

## DOCUMENTARY HISTORY, &amp;c.

CORRESPONDENCE, MISCELLANEOUS PAPERS, PROCEEDINGS OF COMMITTEES, &amp;c.

RICHARD HENRY LEE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, August 1, 1775.

DEAR SIR: After the fatigue of many days, and of this in particular, I should not sit down at eleven o'clock at night to write to a gentleman of whose goodness of heart I have less doubt than I have of yours. But well knowing that you will pardon what flows from good intentions, I venture to say, that my hopes are, you will find from what the Congress has already done, and from what I hope they will do to-morrow, that it has been a capital object with us to make your arduous business as easy to you as the nature of things will admit.

The business immediately before us being finished, the approaching sickly season here, and the great importance of our presence in the *Virginia* Convention, have determined a recess of a month, it standing now, that the Congress shall meet here again on the fifth of *September*. The capital object of powder we have attended to as far as we could, by sending you the other day six tons, and to-morrow we shall propose sending six or eight tons more; which, with the supplies you may get from *Connecticut*, and such further ones from here as future expected importations may furnish, will, I hope, enable you to do all that this powerful article can in good hands accomplish.

We understand here that batteries may be constructed at the entrance of the Bay of *Boston*, so as to prevent the egress and regress of any ships whatsoever. If this be fact, would it not, Sir, be a signal stroke to secure the Fleet and Army in and before *Boston*, so as to compel a surrender at discretion. While I write this, I assure you my heart is elated with the contemplation of so great an event—a decisive thing, that would at once end the war, and vindicate the injured liberties of *America*. But your judgment, and that of your brave associates, will best determine the practicability of this business.

I think we have taken the most effectual measures to secure the friendship of the *Indians* all along our extensive frontiers; and by what we learn of the spirit of our Convention, now sitting at *Richmond*, a spirit prevails there very sufficient to secure us on that quarter. The particulars of their conduct I refer you to Mr. *Framer* for, who comes fresh from thence, and who goes to the camp a soldier of fortune. You know him better than I do, and I am sure you will provide for him as he deserves.

We are here as much in the dark about news from *England* as you are, the *London* ships having been detained long beyond the time they were expected. The indistinct accounts we have tell us of great confusion all over *England*, and a prodigious fall of the Stocks. I heartily wish it may be true; but if it is not so now, I have no doubt of its shortly being the case.

I will not detain you longer from more important affairs than to beg the favour of you, when your leisure permits, to oblige me with a line by post, to let us know how you go on.

There is nothing I wish so much as your success and happiness, and safe return to your family and country; because I am, with perfect sincerity, dear Sir, your affectionate friend and countryman,

RICHARD HENRY LEE.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER TO A GENTLEMAN IN PHILADELPHIA, DATED FREDERICKTOWN, MD., AUGUST 1, 1775.

Notwithstanding the urgency of my business, I have been detained three days in this place by an occurrence truly agreeable. I have had the happiness of seeing Captain *Michael Cresap* marching at the head of a formidable company of upwards of one hundred and thirty men, from the mountains and back-woods, painted like *Indians*, armed with tomahawks and rifles, dressed in hunting-shirts and moccasins, and though some of them had travelled near eight hundred miles, from the banks of the *Ohio*, they seemed to walk light and easy, and not with less spirit than at the first hour of their march. Health and vigour, after what they had undergone, declared them to be intimate with hardship and familiar with danger. Joy and satisfaction were visible in the crowd that met them. Had Lord *North* been present, and been assured that the brave leader could raise thousands of such like to defend his Country, what think you, would not the hatchet and the block have intruded upon his mind? I had an opportunity of attending the Captain during his stay in Town, and watched the behaviour of his men, and the manner in which he treated them; for it seems that all who go out to war under him do not only pay the most willing obedience to him as their commander, but in every instance of distress look up to him as their friend or father. A great part of his time was spent in listening to and relieving their wants, without any apparent sense of fatigue and trouble. When complaints were before him, he determined with kindness and spirit, and on every occasion condescended to please without losing his dignity.

Yesterday the company were supplied with a small quantity of powder from the magazine, which wanted airing, and was not in good order for rifles; in the evening, however, they were drawn out to show the gentlemen of the Town their dexterity at shooting. A clapboard, with a mark the size of a dollar, was put up; they began to fire off-hand, and the bystanders were surprised, few shots being made that were not close to or in the paper. When they had shot for a time in this way, some lay on their backs, some on their breast or side, others ran twenty or thirty steps, and firing, appeared to be equally certain of the mark. With this performance the company were more than satisfied, when a young man took up the board in his hand, not by the end, but by the side, and holding it up, his brother walked to the distance, and very coolly shot into the white; laying down his rifle, he took the board, and holding it as it was held before, the second brother shot as the former had done. By this exercise I was more astonished than pleased. But will you believe me, when I tell you, that one of the men took the board, and placing it between his legs, stood with his back to the tree while another drove the centre. What would a regular army of considerable strength in the forests of *America* do with one thousand of these men, who want nothing to preserve their health and courage but water from the spring, with a little parched corn, with what they can easily procure in hunting; and who, wrapped in their blankets, in the damp of night, would choose the shade of a tree for their covering, and the earth for their bed.



EXTRACT OF A LETTER TO A GENTLEMAN IN LONDON,  
DATED PHILADELPHIA, AUGUST 1, 1775.

You would hardly conceive, without seeing it, to what a height the political fury of this Country is arrived. I most heartily wish myself at home among free-born *Englishmen*, not among this tyrannical and arbitrary rabble of *America*. They have made many protestations of respect for *England*, and of their desire of union with the Mother Country, but you may take my word for it, my dear friend, it is the meanest and basest hypocrisy that ever was assumed. I have had occasion to spend, for a few years past, much of my time in this Province, and you may depend upon it, (and I am sure I have neither interest nor wish to deceive you,) that the present breach with *England* is not the device of a day, and has not arisen with the question about taxation, (though that has been a favourable plea,) but is part of a system which has been forming here, even before the late war. You would feel the indignation I do every day, when I hear my King and Country vilified and abused by a parcel of wretches who owe their very existence to it. I am amazed at the stupor and supineness of your Admiralty. For *God's* sake, what are you doing in *England*? Are the friends of *Great Britain* and their property to be left exposed at this rate to the dictates of an inhuman rabble? I expect, with many others, if I do not join in the seditious and traitorous acts in vogue, to be hauled away and confined in a prison, with the confiscation of all I have in the world. Words cannot paint the distress of sober people who have property, and wish for peace and quietness. Where is the boasted Navy of our Country, that only one poor sloop is stationed here? whereas, if we had but three ships-of-war, one of fifty, and two of forty guns each, this place would not only be kept in awe, and the friends of Government secured, but a sufficient quantity of provisions might be had at all times for your Fleet and Army, which, we are informed, are half starved at *Boston*. As to the sloop we have here, the *Nautilus*, I fear she will soon go to the shades; for our good friends are building above fifty row-boats, of large dimensions, which are to have a twenty-four pounder in the stern sheets, several swivels in the sides, and plenty of muskets for the people on board, and all for the purpose of attacking the King's Ships that may arrive here. But if Government would order the Navy to sink all these vessels to the bottom, wherever they met with them, a few examples of such timely severity would keep them on shore. I must not forget to tell you, that they are smuggling from the *French West-Indies*, in pilot-boats, all the ammunition they can get; but two or three cruisers off the Capes would soon put an end to that business. We have also the rarest coiners alive; for we issue our thousands and tens of thousands upon paper, for which we are obliged to part with our little specie or property, or suffer the vengeance of the omnipotent mob.

Constant news arrive here daily almost, which keep up the mad enthusiasm of the people; namely, that an insurrection of thousands has begun in *England*; that Lord *North* is fled for his life to *France* or *Italy*; that *Wilkes*, *Burke*, Governour *Johnstone*, Lord *Effingham*, *Arthur Lee*, and others, at the head of an armed multitude, had destroyed the Parliament-House, and several members of Administration. You would be amazed at the present rejoicings here upon this account. We are told, likewise, that the *Dutch* have above fifty millions in our funds, and that they are about to demand them immediately, which will occasion a total bankruptcy to *Great Britain*. Every body here believes this, and a hundred times as much more, for gospel; which, I am well informed, is sent them by a set of people among you whom humanity should teach not to sport thus with the lives and fortunes of these poor people here. All this increases the arrogance and ferment; and nobody dares to doubt it, unless he chooses to risk his life and substance; at least, he must keep his doubts to himself. If this be liberty, good Lord deliver me from all such liberty! I am sure no tyranny, not even of *Spain* and *Turkey*, can exceed it. If our last petition be discarded, which they who made it know will be the case, we are resolved to set open our Ports to the *French*, *Dutch*, and *Danes*. We have already invited them to send their produce here under convoy of ships-of-war, which, we reckon, will be opposed by the *British* Fleet; and so we

joyfully expect you to be embroiled in a war with one or other of these Powers. Many *Frenchmen* are here, and though the most of them appear but in a low mode, if I may guess by their mien, they are not all common people. We profess loudly, that we would join with *French*, *Spaniards*, or any Nation, to send you all to the devil. We had a schooner, a few days since, who brought a considerable quantity of Gunpowder stowed under Molasses, and when she arrived she hoisted in bravo a *French* jack, ensign and pendant. If Government mean to do any thing, they must do it quickly, or the contest will be the stronger. I am surprised you do not take and stop all the ships going in or coming out of these Ports. Conceal my name; or I should run a great risk of my life and property, were it discovered here that I had sent you any account of these proceedings. Indeed, I incur some danger in writing at all; nor should I, if I could not confide in my conveyance.

Crown Point, August 1, 1775.

To the Honourable PHILIP SCHUYLER, Esquire, Major-General and Commander-in-Chief of the Forces of the UNITED COLONIES on the Northern Department, and the Honourable JONATHAN TRUMBULL, Esquire, Captain-General and Commander-in-Chief of the Colony of CONNECTICUT, and Governour of the same:

HONOURED SIRS: Whereas, *Jeremiah Halsey*, Esquire, was, by *Benjamin Hinman*, Esquire, when Commander-in-Chief on the Northern Department, appointed and commissioned to be Commodore of all the armed vessels and crafts on the Northern Lakes, viz: Lakes *Champlain*, *George*, &c., and we, the subscribers, hereby certify, since the said *Halsey's* appointment he hath behaved with the utmost prudence and good conduct; hath maintained the character of an honourable commander; faithfully discharged the duties of said office of commander of the said lakes; and is, in our opinion, a man of fortitude and resolution, and possessed of every qualification necessary for the seaman or soldier, and well understands the business of an officer, either by sea or land; and we would, therefore, desire your Honours, as the said *Halsey* is superseded in the command of the said vessels, by the Province of *New-York* appointing a man to said office, either to discharge the said *Halsey* honourably from the service of the United Colonies, or appoint him to an office in said service agreeable to his merits; which is the desire of your Honours' most obedient and humble servants,

SAMUEL ELMER, Major.

SHUB'L GRISWOLD,

JOHN WATSON,

JAMES NOBLE,

BENJAMIN MILLS,

OLIVER PARMELEE,

WM. SATTERLEE,

JOEL DICKINSON,

AARON AUSTIN,

JOEL DICKINSON,

WILLIAM STEWART,

TITUS WATSON,

DANIEL GRANT,

JEHIEL HALL,

JOHN HITCHCOCK,

EBENEZER HYDE,

ISAAC HITCHCOCK, Commissary.

COTTON M. SMITH, Chaplain.

JACOB MACCK, Doctor.

ROBERT LEWIS, Justice of Peace.

WILLIAM GILLILAND,

ETHAN ALLEN.

Quebeck, August 3, 1775.

On Tuesday last, August 1st, a recruiting party began beating up here for Volunteers, for Captain *William Dunbar's* Company of the Royal Emigrants, and we hear they have already enlisted fourteen.

Conditions to be given to such Soldiers as will engage in the Royal HIGHLAND Emigrants:

"They are to engage during the present troubles in *America* only. Each soldier is to have two hundred acres of land in any Province in *North-America* he shall think

proper, the King to pay the Patent fees, Secretary's fees, and Surveyor-General's; besides twenty years free of quit-rent; each married man gets fifty acres for his wife, and fifty for each child, on the same terms.

"And as a gratuity, besides the above great terms, one guinea levy money.

ALLEN MACLEAN,  
"Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant."

ELBRIDGE GERRY TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Chamber of Supplies, Watertown, August 1, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: Mr. Cheever has applied this afternoon for two hundred thousand small-arm cartridges, in consequence of an application from the Adjutant-General, to answer the demand of Major Gen. Lee.

Mr. Cheever is able to furnish about thirty-six thousand, it being the whole quantity now made; and there remains but thirty-six barrels in store of the quantity collected from the Towns in this Colony, and received from the others this side Maryland. There are also about two tons of lead, and not any flints in store, of which we think it necessary to give immediate information.

We are in daily expectation of some powder from the West-Indies, but cannot say what success our plan will meet with; indeed we have exerted ourselves to obtain it several ways, which may be communicated at a more convenient opportunity. With respect to lead and flints, Colonel Porter was despatched sixteen days since for New-York, for two hogsheds of flints and ten ton lead, but we have heard nothing from him since. We are ready to exert to the utmost to serve the cause, provided the Commissary-General desires it for the present. The powder shall be sent immediately if ordered, or be made into cartridges as soon as may be.

We are, Sir, respectfully, your most obedient servant,

ELBRIDGE GERRY.

His Excellency General Washington.

COLONEL LOAMMI BALDWIN TO COLONEL JOSEPH REED.

Chelsea, August 1, 1775.

SIR: I am just informed that there was this forenoon about fourteen hundred Regulars paraded in Boston, and afterward marched down in order to go over to Charlestown Heights, as they call Bunker-Hill. Suppose they are all over before this time. Another person told me there was not more than one thousand men, and that they were going to re-enforce Bunker-Hill.

I send the observations as usual.

It gives me unspeakable satisfaction that my conduct is approved of by the General. Nothing that lies in my power to perform shall be wanting to render his Excellency's command easy, and life happy. That success and victory may attend his endeavour, is the sincere wish of his and your Honour's most humble servant,

LOAMMI BALDWIN, Lieutenant-Colonel.

P. S. I trust you will give the enclosed to the General.

THOMAS LIFE (AGENT) TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Basinghall Street, London, August 2, 1775.

SIR: I wrote you by the last packet a circumstantial detail of the proceedings in the *Susquehannah* cause, and sent you my bills, with a request for an early remittance to enable me to go on with the cause, and make no doubt of receiving it before November. Mr. Hooke (partner with the late Mr. Nuthall) writes to Col. Dyer by this packet, and the Colonel will have the pleasure of hearing that no inconvenience has happened by the papers being in the hands of Mr. Levy, as he sent his clerk with them to attend the hearing at the Board of Trade. Mr. Wilmot (Mr. Penn's Solicitor) finding the inconvenience of having only two counsel, has taken in Mr. McDonald as a third counsel. The Lords of Trade have had no Board on this business since my last, and have adjourned it till the first Monday after the meeting of Parliament. I beg my best respects to Doctor Johnson; and am, with the greatest esteem and regard, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

THOMAS LIFE.

To the Honourable Jonathan Trumbull, Esq., Governour of the Colony of Connecticut.

EARL OF DARTMOUTH TO LORD DUNMORE.

Whitehall, August 2, 1775.

MY LORD: The hope you held out to us in your letter of the 1st of May, that with a supply of arms and ammunition you should be able to collect from among the *Indians*, negroes, and other persons, a force sufficient, if not to subdue rebellion, at least to defend Government, was very encouraging; but I find by your letters delivered to me by Lieutenant Collins, that you have been obliged, from the violence of the times, menaced by one branch of the Legislature, and abandoned by the other, to yield up all the powers of Government, and to retire yourself on board the *Fowey*. I have the King's commands to send you His Majesty's leave to return to England, which, together with this letter, and a commission to Mr. Corbin to administer Government during your absence, will be delivered to you by Captain Atkins, of His Majesty's Ship *Acteon*, who goes convoy to the *Maria*, store-ship.

At the same time it is left to your Lordship's discretion to use this leave of absence or not, as you shall see occasion; for, relying upon your firmness, I have still a hope that, with the supply of arms now sent you, and with the assistance of a greater naval force, the King's Government in Virginia may yet be maintained; and should this happily be the case, it will not be necessary that Mr. Corbin should be informed of His Majesty's intention in his favour.

I am, my Lord, your Lordship's most obedient, humble servant,

DARTMOUTH.

Earl of Dunmore.

EARL OF DARTMOUTH TO GENERAL GAGE.

Whitehall, August 2, 1775.

SIR: It being His Majesty's intention that we should have, if possible, in North-America, early in the next spring, an Army of at least twenty thousand men, exclusive of *Canadians* and *Indians*, the proper steps are now taking for such arrangements as may be necessary to this object; and I have this day signified His Majesty's commands, that the 4th, 5th, 7th, 8th, 10th, 14th, 16th, 22d, 23d, 26th, 35th, 38th, 40th, 43d, 44th, 45th, 47th, 49th, 52d, 63d, 64th, and 65th Regiments be augmented, so as that each company shall consist of three Sergeants, three Corporals, two Drummers, and fifty-six private men, besides commissioned officers. And that each of the abovementioned twenty-two Battalions be augmented with two companies, each to consist of one Captain, one Lieutenant, one Ensign, three Sergeants, three Corporals, two Drummers, and fifty-six private men.

With regard to the 18th and 59th Regiments, His Majesty thinks fit, upon a consideration of their weak state, that what remains of the private men fit for service, should be incorporated into other Regiments, and the officers and non-commissioned officers sent home to recruit; and that it should be left to your discretion to follow the same rule in the case of any other Regiments under the like circumstances.

Besides four companies of Artillery, which are ordered to embark immediately, in order to enable you to return to the line the men taken from thence for that service, it is resolved to send you directly a further re-enforcement of two thousand men, and orders are given for the 17th and 55th Regiments in Ireland, to prepare for embarkation, the remainder of the re-enforcements to be made by recruits, which we hope to raise in time; but if when the transports are ready the number of recruits should fall short, in that case the 27th, 28th, and 46th Regiments will be ordered to embark, or such part of them as shall be necessary to make up the full complement of two thousand men.

The steps which you say the rebels have taken for calling in the assistance of the *Indians*, leave no room to hesitate upon the propriety of your pursuing the same measure. For that purpose I enclose to you a letter to Col. Johnson, containing His Majesty's commands for engaging a body of *Indians*, and shall by the first ship-of-war that sails after the *Cerberus*, send you a large assortment of goods for presents, which you will contrive the means of safely conveying to the Colonel.

I wish, Sir, to state to you, with as much precision as I am able, the ideas that have been formed with respect to

the future plan of operations of our forces in *North-America*; for although your own knowledge and experience, aided by the advice and opinion of the able Generals who assist you, will be far better guides to your judgment than any thing I can suggest; yet it may not be altogether useless to mark out (however incorrectly) some of the ideas of military men of knowledge and ability here, and which indeed very much correspond with what seems to be your opinion, and that of the other officers with you.

I have already said in my letter, No. 22, of this day's date, that in the general view we have of the state of the Army at *Boston*, and of the force of the rebels, it does not seem likely that any further operations, at least of any extent, will be undertaken this campaign. The state of the service, therefore, as it stands at present, seems to involve in the consideration of it these questions, viz:

1st. Whether we should push the war with our whole force in the next campaign, on the side of *New England*?

2d. Whether, viewing the whole state of *America*, it would not be more advisable to make *Hudson's River* the seat of war, and for that purpose immediately take possession of the City of *New-York*, with a part of our force, leaving at *Boston* what is necessary to secure that post, and keep up a diversion on that side?

3d. Whether, if it should be judged unsafe, or unadvisable to take post at *New-York*, it may not be expedient to endeavour, with a part of the force under your command, embarked on board the transports, to make an impression in other places, which, if it answered no other purpose, would at least enable you to collect a large supply of live stock and provision, which is no trifling object in your present circumstances.

And lastly, Whether, if neither of the measures suggested in the two last propositions can be effected, and if even *Boston* should not be tenable in the winter, without hazard (as many here think) it might not be advisable that your whole Army should be posted in proper divisions at *Halifax* and *Quebeck*, until the events of the winter shall point out the best plan of operation in the spring?

In the consideration of these propositions, a variety of cogent reasons occur in favour of what is suggested in regard to the possession of *New-York*; for if by such an operation we could recover the attachment and fidelity of that Province, as many judicious and well-informed persons think we may, it would, independent of many other circumstances which give preference to this proposition, not only be of great weight in the general scale of advantage, but might also increase our strength, by the junction of numbers, which would shew themselves upon the least appearance of protection. But I beg I may not be understood, in stating these, or any other ideas that have occurred, to intimate that the King does not leave it entirely to his Generals to act according to their own judgment and discretion; and therefore I have only to add, that if we are driven to the difficulty of relinquishing *Boston*, care must be taken that the officers and friends of Government be not left exposed to the rage and insult of rebels, who set no bounds to their barbarity. And when I mention this circumstance, I must not omit to inform you that His Majesty is graciously pleased, upon a representation made to him of the distress to which many of the members of your present Council are exposed, to direct that you do, from time to time, give them such relief, and make them such allowance as you shall judge necessary, and include the expense in your contingent accounts.

If the proposition of taking post at *New-York* is adopted, then General *Howe*, assisted by General *Burgoyne*, will, it is presumed, command on that side, in which case it is His Majesty's intention that General *Clinton* should command on the side of *New-England*; and I have only to add, that whatever disposition is made of the Army under your command in consequence of what has been suggested, it will be absolutely necessary, that effectual care be taken for the protection of *Halifax*, which, being the great repository of all our naval stores, is an object of the last importance. I am, &c.

DARTMOUTH.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM THE EARL OF DARTMOUTH TO GENERAL GAGE, DATED WHITEHALL, AUGUST 2, 1775.

From the tenour of your letters of *June* twenty-fifth, and from the state of affairs after the action of the seventeenth,

the King is led to conclude that you have little expectation of effecting any thing further this campaign, and has therefore commanded me to signify to you His Majesty's pleasure, that you do, as soon as conveniently may be after you receive this letter, return to *England*, in order to give His Majesty exact information of every thing, that it may be necessary to prepare, as early as possible, for the operations of the next year, and to suggest to His Majesty such matters in relation thereto, as your knowledge and experience of the service enable you to furnish.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM THE EARL OF DARTMOUTH TO MAJOR-GENERAL HOWE, DATED WHITEHALL, AUGUST 2, 1775.

SIR: The King having signified his commands that General *Gage* should return to *England*, to lay before His Majesty a state of his command, and to assist in the consideration of what may be necessary to the future plan of operations, I have the honour to send you His Majesty's commission, appointing you to be (during General *Gage's* absence) Commander-in-Chief of all His Majesty's forces employed, or to be employed within the Colonies lying upon the *Atlantick Ocean*, and have also transmitted the like commission to General *Carleton*, to command the forces employed, or to be employed in *Canada*, and upon its frontiers.

I have, in a separate letter to General *Gage*, of this day's date, stated to him very fully the King's intention with regard to the force to be employed next year in *North-America*, and suggested many things respecting the ideas of a plan of operation. That letter he is directed to leave with you when he comes away, and therefore I have only to add, that I am, &c.

#### NEWBERN (NORTH-CAROLINA) COMMITTEE.

Committee Chamber, August 2, 1775.

The following Letter was wrote by his Excellency Governor *Martin*, to the Honourable *Lewis Henry De Rossett*, Esq., in answer to an information given him of his being charged with giving encouragement to the slaves to revolt from their masters. As the substance of this Letter is very alarming, his Excellency therein publicly avowing the measure of arming the slaves against their masters, when every other thing to preserve the King's Government should prove ineffectual, the Committee have ordered the said Letter to be published as an alarm to the people of this Province against the horrid and barbarous designs of the enemies, not only to their internal peace and safety, but to their lives, liberties, properties, and every other human blessing.

Fort Johnston, June 24, 1775.

"SIR: I beg leave to make you my acknowledgments for your communication of the false, malicious, and scandalous report that has been propagated of me in this part of the Province, of my having given encouragement to the negroes to revolt against their masters; and as I persuade myself you kindly intended thereby to give me an opportunity to refute so infamous a charge, I eagerly embrace this occasion, most solemnly to assure you that I never conceived a thought of that nature. And I will further add my opinion, that nothing could ever justify the design, falsely imputed to me, of giving encouragement to the negroes, 'but the actual and declared rebellion of the King's subjects, and the failure of all other means to maintain the King's Government.'

"Permit me, therefore, Sir, to request the favour of you to take the most effectual means to prevent the circulation of this most cruel slander, and to assure every body with whom you shall communicate on this subject, that so far from entertaining so horrid a design, I shall be ever ready, and heartily disposed to concur in any measures 'that may be consistent with prudence,' to keep the negroes in order and subjection, and for the maintenance of peace and good order throughout the Province.

"I am, with great respect, Sir, your most obedient and humble servant,

"JO. MARTIN.

"The Hon. *Lewis H. De Rossett*, Esq."

Resolved unanimously, That his Excellency Governor *Martin*, by the whole tenour of his conduct since the un-

happy differences between *Great Britain* and her Colonies, has manifested himself an enemy to *American* liberty, and the rights and blessings of a free people; and that by his many wanton exertions of power as Governour of this Province, his hostile and dangerous Letters to the Ministry and General *Gage*, replete with falsities and misrepresentations of the true state of the Province, he has proved himself to hold principles abhorrent to the rights of humanity, and justly forfeited all confidence with the people of this Government.

*Resolved unanimously*, That notwithstanding the very great pains that have been taken by those who call themselves friends to Government, and their favourable explanations of the emphatical words between turned commas in the body of the above Letter, to make them speak a language different from their true import, they contain, in plain *English*, and in every construction of language, a justification of the design of encouraging the slaves to revolt, when every other means should fail to preserve the King's Government from open and declared rebellion; and the publick avowal of a crime of so horrid and truly black a complexion, could only originate in a soul lost to every sense of the feelings of humanity, and long hackneyed in the detestable and wicked purpose of subjugating these Colonies to the most abject slavery. By order,

R. COGDELL, *Chairman*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM A CLERGYMAN IN MARYLAND  
TO HIS FRIEND IN ENGLAND, DATED AUGUST 2, 1775.

Unhappy *Britain*! Unhappy *America*! Had an angel from Heaven told me, but two years ago, that your dissolution was to have been hurried on so precipitately, I could not have believed it. That so vast an Empire as this, at such a distance from the Mother Country, must, one day or other, tear itself off by its own weight, is as plain as a mathematical demonstration, and it would be the wisdom and interest of *Britain* to protract that period to its utmost distance; but that cannot be done by any thing but friendship, lenity, and kindness. Force will neither intimidate nor avail; it will only exasperate and render us desperate. *Divide et impera* seems a favourite maxim with your Ministry, but with respect to the Colonies is impracticable; for however separate they may be by situation and some particular interests, the Ministry have fallen upon a method, by touching their common rights and privileges, to make their union firm and immovable as the mountains. You would be surprised to see the military spirit that reigns through every Province; besides the thousands raised by each for soldiers to march to any part of the Continent, there are independent companies in every County, and particularly from the back-woods thousands of the riflemen, whose aim is as fatal and unerring as the shafts of *Apollo*; and for our internal security the militia are well trained and ready to act; and if any mercenaries are landed, the cattle and horses are all to be driven back out of their reach; so that unless they bring horses and wagons with them, to carry their ammunition and provisions, they can never penetrate ten miles into the country, and even that not without the loss of thousands, as our woodmen, with their rifle-guns, will constantly harass their march.

We have heard of Colonel *Grant's* speech, and are amazed that any man should so abandon truth, and be so lost to all sense of honour, as to pledge himself publicly in the House of Commons for the universal cowardice of the *Americans*, when he was conscious to himself that he owed his life to a handful of them. When he ran away at *Fort du Quesne*, with all his men, he was rescued by Colonel *Lewis*, with a party of *Virginians*, or else he must have been knocked on the head or taken prisoner; and that very same Colonel *Lewis* hunted him through all *America*, to call him to account for some disgraceful words, but could never bring him face to face. And why should not the descendants of *Britons* have as much courage as *Britons* themselves? You see they have the same spirit of liberty with their great forefathers who brought about the Revolution, and they will preserve that liberty or perish. There is a Petition sent home by the Congress to the King, and an Address to the people of *Great Britain*; if these are treated with that sovereign contempt which every thing that has hitherto come from *America*, or been said on her be-

half, has been, farewell forever to all allegiance and every attachment. Till the fate of that Petition is known, it is the constant prayer of every publick congregational church or meeting upon this Continent, to inspire the hearts of the King and his Parliament with wisdom, moderation, and justice, to remove from us all cause of danger from a continued pursuit of measures pregnant with the ruin of both Countries, that peace, union, and concord, may be restored, and that we may live together in mutual love and amity to the end of ages.

However they may be represented to him, the King has not more affectionate or more loyal subjects in any part of his dominions than the *Americans*. They desire no other King; they wish not a division from, or independence on the Mother Country. They have taken up arms, it is true, in defence of their lives, privileges, and properties, invaded by the machinations of a set of Ministers, at the bottom equally inimical to both Countries; but are ready to lay them down, and return within the line of their duty, whenever their just complaints are heard, and grievances redressed. If we are rebels, they should consider who made us so. A sure way to make rebels is to declare people such while innocent, and pour upon them all the inflections due to that crime before they are guilty of it. The ministerial agents are endeavouring to rouse the *Indians* against us, and General *Carleton* is using every method to embody the *Canadians* to fall upon us, and has actually hanged several of them for refusing to obey his mandates. Ye right reverend and right righteous Lords spiritual, what were you thinking of when you consented to the passing of a law, which, in effect, obliges His Majesty's conquered *Roman Catholick* vassals to cut the throats of his natural-born Protestant subjects? Was there ever any thing attempted equal to this under the reign of the worst of the unhappy *Stuart* family? The *Irish* massacre was only said to be connived at; it is only a modern refinement in politicks that Papists shall be compelled by law to murder their Protestant neighbours. To complete the horrid scene, the Governour of *Virginia*, the Captains of the men-of-war, and mariners, have been tampering with our negroes; and have held nightly meetings with them; and all for the glorious purpose of enticing them to cut their master's throats while they are asleep. Gracious *God*! that men, noble by birth and fortune, should descend to such ignoble base servility!

You may plainly see by these measures, that would disgrace even the *Spanish* Inquisition, that nothing will content the Ministers but either an absolute and tame submission to their arbitrary will, or a total extirpation of all the Protestant Colonies. As to Lord *North's* proposal, it is insult added to cruelty; if it has any meaning it is shortly this: You may tax yourselves after what mode you please, but we will be judges of the *quantum*, and have the sole disposal of the sums taxed. And this disposal may be to buy the venal Boroughs the Ministers represent, to hire mercenaries, or pay *Roman Catholick* Armies to cut our own throats, or feed a parcel of hungry dependants to do their dirty jobs. If our last petition to the throne does not succeed, there will be a manifesto published, inviting all the Nations in *Europe* to trade with us. The temptation is too great, and the advantages too considerable for them to resist; and if matters are not compromised, all *Europe* may be involved in the war, which I pray *God* to avert. Times are strangely altered since you left us. When you knew us we were the happiest people upon earth. You spent many happy days amongst us, made your fortune, and have still many friends here. Desert us not now in our distress, and let not the tongue of slander vilify us without vindication; but if that be now a crime in your Country, you may at least pray for us, without giving offence to either *God* or man.

This will probably be the last time you will ever hear from me, for next month all communication will be cut off. Farewell; *God* bless you.

T. T.

CONNECTICUT DELEGATES IN CONGRESS, TO ZEBULON BUTLER.

Philadelphia, August 2, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: It has been represented to the Continental Congress that there is great danger of discord and conten-

tion, if not hostility and bloodshed, between the people settling under *Connecticut* claim, and those under *Pennsylvania*, which would be attended with the most unhappy consequences at this time of general calamity, and when we want our whole united strength to oppose our common enemy. We are therefore desired by the Congress to write to you, and press upon you the necessity of peace and good order, not only among yourselves, but by no means to give the least disturbance or molestation to the persons, or property, or possessions of those settled under the Proprietaries of *Pennsylvania*, and especially to the families, property, or possessions, of those who are gone as Riflers into the service of their Country, to join the Army near *Boston*.

The Delegates from the Province of *Pennsylvania* are desired to write to their people, settled under the title of the Proprietaries, to urge upon them the same peaceable disposition towards the settlers under *Connecticut*, and that they make no attempts upon their possessions or settlements, but for both sides to remain in peace and quiet, and be cautious not to interfere in jurisdiction or in the exercise of Government, but that they all live together in peace and good order, and unite in the greatest harmony in the common defence, if there should be occasion. You are desired to make no settlements by force, nor use any threats for that purpose.

Yours,

E. DYER,  
R. SHERMAN,  
S. DEAN.

To *Zebulon Butler, Wyoming*.

NEW-YORK DELEGATES TO PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Philadelphia, August 2, 1775.

SIR: We received your letter by express this morning, in answer to which we beg leave to inform you that we have obtained an order from Congress on the Continental Treasury, in your favour, for one hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars; but as there is not yet a sufficient number of the bills signed to answer the most pressing occasions, we imagine your draft cannot be answered before the latter end of next week. We have, however, been able to borrow about eight thousand Pounds for you, which we will bring with us, expecting to set out for *New-York* this afternoon, the Congress having adjourned this morning till the fifth of *September* next.

We are, Sir, your most obedient servants,

PHILIP LIVINGSTON,  
GEORGE CLINTON.

To *Peter Van Brugh Livingston, Esquire*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK.

[Read September 13, 1775.]

Ticonderoga, August 2, 1775.

SIR: Since my last I have received the intelligence contained in the enclosed affidavits. It is of such a nature that I think it my indispensable duty to send this by express, that you may judge of the propriety of my making the attempt you have positively ordered in the resolutions of the 27th of *June* and 3d of *July*, and for which I am preparing with unremitting diligence. I do most earnestly entreat that more powder may be sent me, for I find that I shall not have quite a ton when the troops are completed to a pound a man, which is not sufficient for any body of troops that must necessarily open batteries.

This place is in the most defenceless condition. Perhaps it might be proper to send a small Committee to examine the country, and report whether this or any other place ought to be fortified, in case it should become necessary.

Captain *Smith*, who has been sent up by the *New-York* Congress, in lieu of the former Captain who left the sloop, arrived here a few days ago, and has made me a report of what alterations will be necessary to put her into a proper state of defence. But as I have no carpenters to spare, unless I quit building boats, I have declined it for the present, on which he delivered me a paper, of which the enclosed is a copy.

If Congress should think it necessary to build vessels of equal or superiour force to those building at *St. John's*, a number of good ship-carpenters should be immediately

sent up; although this year they would be of no service but that of transporting troops, even if we had them here, on account of the want of powder.

I am, Sir, most respectfully, your most obedient and humble servant,

PH. SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. *John Hancock, Esq., &c. &c.*

CHARLOTTE COUNTY, ss.:

*John Duguid* being duly sworn, saith, that he is a *North Britain*, and has lived in *Canada* for about sixteen months past; that, by order of the Commissary-General there he came to *St. John's* about a month and a half ago as a cooper; that he staid there about four or five weeks, when they wanted him to continue in their service, but he thought it his duty to come here and give information, and that he left *St. John's* about twelve days ago; that his wife's relations live on *Esquire Gilliland's Patent*; that when he was about to leave *St. John's*, he obtained a pass to go to *Missiskoui*, but meant to go to *Willsborough*, to which place he believes he could not have got a pass; that there were then at *St. John's* about four hundred and eighty Regular Troops, and about one hundred and ten at *Chambly*, which is about twelve miles distant from *St. John's*; that the troops are supplied with provisions from *Montreal* and *Quebeck*; that there were in store, when he left *St. John's*, about two weeks provisions, but that they had sent to *Montreal* for provisions for two months, to be lodged at *Chambly*, and brought to *St. John's* as wanted; that there are no *Canadians* at *St. John's*, except two *Indian* interpreters, and about twenty others, with horses, employed in drawing pickets; that they are making two fortifications at *St. John's*, one of which is nearly completed, on which are about eight field-pieces mounted, and some small mortars; that these were to be taken down to make room for others; that between thirty and forty guns, of twelve, eighteen, and twenty-four pounders, with carriages, were landed at *Chambly*, but not brought to *St. John's* when he came away; that he does not believe they would be brought to *St. John's* till the timber of the vessels was brought up which was framed at *Chambly*, and they were employed in bringing it to *St. John's* two days before the deponent came away; that they had about thirty or forty carriages employed in the work, and expected a great many more the next day, and thought to get the timber there in four or five days, and that by this time he imagines the guns are there; that the timber belonged to *Mr. Bell*, and was seized at *Chambly*; that the keel of one of the vessels was between fifty-three and fifty-four feet long, and that of the other between fifty-five and fifty-six feet, and that they are to be built between the fortifications; that there were between fifty and sixty carpenters; and this deponent supposes the vessels are well advanced by this time, and they are to mount sixteen or eighteen guns each, the most of them twelve pounders; that the forts are square, and of equal dimensions, and about one hundred yards asunder; that the south and east sides are formed with a ditch and parapet, picketed, and the north and west sides with strong pickets, ten feet long, and the water from the lake is to be let into the ditch of the north fort; that the forts communicate by a small breastwork, near the water-side; that there were thirty *Indians* at *St. John's* for some time, and nine arrived there the night before this deponent left it, some few of whom are *Caughnawagas*; that some frequently return to *Montreal*, and others came; that he was particularly informed by the *British Merchants of Montreal*, that there had about five hundred *Indians* came down with *Colonel Johnson* and *Colonel Claus*, about one hundred of whom this deponent saw at *Montreal*; that he was informed the remainder were at *Lachine*; that it was reported these *Indians* were coming up the lakes to act against the Colonies, when the Regulars were ready; that the *Canadians* will not take up arms on either side, but wish to remain neuter; that when the officers appointed by *Governour Carleton* attempted to force the *Canadians* to take up arms, about three thousand of them assembled, and obliged the officers to quit their purpose and return home; that the son of *M. De Chambeault*, one of the principal seigneurs in *Canada*, had a commission to raise men, but attempting it was disarmed by the people, and escaped to *Montreal*; that his father came next day, and was obliged to go thither like-



wise; that the *Canadians* were headed by *M. L'Artifice*; that they have arms, but no ammunition but what they got from the merchants, who, as this deponent understands, have a considerable quantity at *Quebeck*; that *Artifice* and two others went to *Gouverneur Carleton* at *Montreal*, to know if it was his positive orders to force them to take up arms; for if it was, they were determined to oppose it to the last; that he heard the officers at *Chambly* had received letters informing them that four Regiments were expected every day at *Quebeck*; that about six of the *Indians* at *St. John's*, with an interpreter, are sent as spies once every week, with positive orders not to pass the line; that the country in *Canada* is very ill off for provisions, and flour four Dollars per hundred at *Quebeck*, by reason of the exportation to *England*, and that the dry weather has greatly injured their crops; that they have only two small batteaus at *St. John's*, about ten at *Chambly*, and twenty at *Montreal*, which may be got up the river, or over land, to *St. John's*; that when the vessels are finished, they propose to bring them upon the lake; that this deponent heard of two men being taken with an *Indian* boy, on the other side of the line, and the boy was released; that there were three armed schooners, of sixty or seventy tons each, lying off the mouth of *Sorel*, in the *St. Lawrence*, commanded by *Algeo La Force* and *La Tourt*; that he thinks the number of Regulars at *Montreal* does not exceed twenty, and that those at *Quebeck* are not more than a company, and most of them sick, and about thirty recruits from *England*; that on a report that the *New-England* people intended to come through the woods and attack *Quebeck*, a Captain was sent down to take command of the troops there; that the *Canadians* about *Quebeck* were disposed to be neutral, as well as those about *St. John's*, but that the priests and seigneurs were stimulating them to take up arms against the Colonies; that on account of the new laws, which impose the same taxes that were levied by the King of *France*, the *Canadians* are very much disobliged, and declare they will oppose the taxes to the utmost; that there was a report in *Canada*, that an army of fifteen thousand men was coming from this way; that the Regulars determined when they come up the lake, to destroy all the settlements on this side of the line, particularly *Mr. Gilliland's*. And further saith not.

JOHN DUGUID.

Sworn this 2d day of August, 1775, before me,  
PH. SCHUYLER, Judge.

The above Deposition was taken from the mouth of the deponent, in the presence of General Schuyler, Colonel Hinman, Colonel Mott, and Major Welsh, by

JOHN MACPHERSON.

CHARLOTTE COUNTY, to wit:

*John Shatforth*, late of *Yorkshire*, in *Old England*, being duly sworn, deposeth and saith: That he went from *Esquire Gilliland's* Patent to *St. John's*, about the first of May last, where he has been since employed in farming; that his father and mother live there; that he procured a pass from *Major Preston* to come from *St. John's* to *Mr. Gilliland's*, to harvest, and accordingly left that place the 21st of July; that at that time there were about four hundred and sixty Regular Troops there, but no *Canadians*, except two *Indian* interpreters, and about half a dozen hauling pickets for the fortifications; that there are between thirty and forty *Indians* there, some of them of the *Caughnawagas*, and some of the *Messasagas*, who go out for spies; that this deponent believes their orders are not to pass the line, but cannot tell whether they would act against the Colonies, if required; did not hear that *General Carleton* was enlisting any *Canadians*; was informed by *Mr. Duguid* that there were some *Indians* at *Montreal*, but does not know certainly, as he never was there; that he, this deponent, had heard the *Canadians* say they wish to remain neutral; that the fortification at *St. John's* is a fort with a double row of pickets, and the largest pickets of it are as big as a man's thigh; that there are trenches on the outside, and a breastwork on the inside of the pickets; that they intend to let water from the lake into the trenches; that he was not allowed to go into the fort, but supposes it to contain about an acre of ground; believes they have eight or ten guns mounted, mortars included, and are preparing to mount more, as they have more embrasures for

them; that the fort is square, and without bastions; that there is another fortification to the northward of the one described, and like it, on which no cannon are mounted; that the timber, ready framed, was hauling by the *Canadians* from *Chambly*, when he left *St. John's*, for building two schooners, one of which is to be of fifty-four feet keel, and the other of fifty-five; that the timber belonged to *Mr. Bell*, and was seized by the Regulars at *Chambly*; that provisions in *Canada* were very scarce, and that flour was the most so; that this deponent saw no boats at *St. John's*, except two small batteaus, and did not hear of their having any more elsewhere; that more Regular Troops were expected in *Canada*, which news they heard from *Quebeck*; that he cannot tell what other Troops are in *Canada*, but that there are some at *Chambly*, though he cannot tell their numbers. He knows *John Duguid*, who was a cooper at *St. John's*, employed by the Commissary. That the schooners were coming up the lake, as soon as they were finished; that he, this deponent, lived better than half a mile from the fort; that he has not lately seen any provisions come to *St. John's*, and all that are brought must pass by his door; that he saw the two men that were taken with the *Indian* boy, and believes they were sent to *Montreal*; that he does not suppose the *Canadians* would take it ill if the Colony Troops were to pass the line; that he heard and believes there were about three thousand people assembled at *Chambly*, to defend themselves against being forced to take up arms, who did not continue together above two or three days, but he cannot tell in what manner they were dispersed; that the *Canadians* have arms, but no ammunition; that the Regular Troops declared, that when they came up the lake, they would destroy *Esquire Gilliland's* settlement. And further saith not.

JOHN SHATFORTH.

Sworn this 2d day of August, 1775, before me,  
PH. SCHUYLER, Judge.

The above Deposition was taken from the mouth of the deponent, in the presence of General Schuyler, Colonel Hinman, Colonel Mott, and Major Welsh, by

JOHN MACPHERSON.

Paper delivered Major-General SCHUYLER by Captain SMITH.

I hereby certify to whom it may concern, that on the 1st day of August, 1775, by order of Major-General Schuyler, I took command of the Sloop *Enterprise*, then lying at *Crown Point*, for the service of the United Colonies, and find, by strict examination, the condition she is now in, to be of very little use to the service, as I am well assured, in the present state, the vessel might be easily taken by four batteaus, with one swivel gun and ten men armed, in each; as witness my hand this 2d day of August, 1775.

JAMES SMITH, Commodore.

To his Honour Major-General Schuyler, at *Ticonderoga*.

JOSEPH TRUMBULL TO JOHN HANCOCK.

Camp at Cambridge, August 2, 1775.

SIR: I have received your kind favour of the 24th ult., covering my commission from the Continental Congress, as Commissary-General in the *American* Army, and sincerely thank them for the honour done me in this appointment, and you for your kind wishes of happiness. It shall be my constant and earnest endeavour to discharge the duties of my trust to their satisfaction, and thereby obtain their approbation therein, which will render me happy.

I am, Sir, your obliged and obedient humble servant,  
JOS. TRUMBULL.

Honourable *John Hancock*.

ELBRIDGE GERRY TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Chamber of Supplies, Watertown, August 2, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: Colonel Porter is just arrived from *New-York*, and has so far succeeded in his business, that about 80,000 flints and eight tons of lead are expected here on Saturday next. It arrived at *Hartford* on Sunday and Monday last.

Colonel Campbell, the Deputy Quartermaster, informed Colonel Porter at *New-York*, that fifteen hogsheads of



powder had arrived there, and that he should give your Excellency immediate notice thereof.

I apprehend we can have half a ton of lead cast into ball a day, being provided with moulds sized from sixteen to thirty-two balls to the pound; perhaps twice that quantity, on emergency.

Colonel *Burbeck* received sixteen half barrels of powder this morning, before the Committee were apprized of it by the Agent of Supplies; but we have given orders for stopping all the ammunition, unless expressly ordered by your Excellency.

Colonel *Porter* is desired to wait on you this afternoon; and we remain, with great respect, Sir, your most obedient servant,

ELBRIDGE GERRY.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

P. S. The subject of the letter last evening was of such a nature, that Mr. *Cheever* was not made acquainted therewith, which we mention to your Excellency, that your mind may be easy with respect to the secrecy of it.

Orders are to go to Town immediately for powder.

#### GENERAL SULLIVAN TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Winter Hill, August 2, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: I have examined into the state of the ammunition in my department, and find remaining in the magazine, of the powder supplied from *New-Hampshire*, nineteen barrels, of one hundred weight each, scarcely any balls, and no flints, except what the soldiers are possessed of. They are in general well provided with ammunition for one engagement. We have fifty rounds of cartridges to each cannon that is mounted, which is all the ammunition in the Brigade assigned to your Excellency's most obedient servant,

JNO. SULLIVAN.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

#### NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

The Committee met, *Thursday, August 3, 1775*. Present:

Isaac Low,	Peter Goellet,	Alex. McDougall,
Henry Remsen,	Samuel Broome,	John Anthony,
John Lasher,	Daniel Phenix,	Hercules Mulligan,
Evert Banker,	Jacob Van Voorhies,	John De Lancey,
Gerardus Duyckinck,	Gerret Kotletas,	Lewis Pintard,
William Denning,	Nicholas Bogart,	Abraham Walton,
John Broome,	Wm. W. Ludlow,	Gabriel H. Ludlow,
James Beckman,	William Bedlow,	Benjamin Kissam,
John Berrian,	John Lamb,	Richard Sharpe,
Eleazer Miller,	Oliver Templeton,	Richard Yates,
William Walton,	John Morton,	William Goforth.

Mr. *Sears* and Mr. *Berrian*, who were appointed to examine the Baggage of a certain Mr. *Sinclair*, report, that they found Letters in his possession, which were produced to this Committee, declaring that he is appointed Lieutenant-Governour of *Michilimackinack*; and also, that a certain Mr. *Hamilton* is appointed Lieutenant-Governour of one of the Upper Governments.

Ordered, That Colonel *McDougall* be required to appoint a guard to attend Lieutenant-Governour *Sinclair*, until the pleasure of the Provincial Congress is known what further shall be done with him.

On motion, Resolved, That a certain Mr. *Archer*, who, this Committee are informed, is the propagator of the report that the Continental Congress had passed a Resolution declaring the Colonies to be in a state of independence after the 10th of *March* next, unless their grievances are redressed, be sent for immediately; and that Captain *Fleming*, Captain *S. Broome*, and Captain *Lamb*, be a Committee to request his attendance.

The Committee appointed to wait on Mr. *Archer*, returned, and reported that he was not to be found.

It appearing to this Board, from the examination of *George Coffin*, Master of the Sloop *Henry*, and the declaration in writing of Mr. *Abraham H. Van Vleck*, that he, the said *Abraham H. Van Vleck*, hath, contrary to a Resolution of the Continental Congress, shipped Provisions to the Island of *Nantucket*, on board the said Sloop *Henry*, whereof the said *George Coffin* went Master:

Ordered, That Messrs. *Kissam* and *Yates* wait on the Provincial Congress with the above examination and declaration.

#### BROOKHAVEN (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE TO PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Brookhaven, Suffolk County, August 3, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: As well-wishers to our country, we cannot any longer delay giving you an account of the conduct of sundry persons within the limits of this Committee: Parson *James Lyon*, *Benjamin Floyd*, Doctor *Gilbert Smith*, *Joseph Denton*, *Richard Floyd*, and *John Bayleys*, Inn-keeper. These persons have, from the beginning, taken every method in their power to seduce the ignorant about them, and to counteract every measure that has been recommended for the redress of grievances. They damn all Congresses and Committees, wishing they were in hell. They have declared that they will furnish, and it is suspected that they have furnished, the men-of-war and cutters with provisions.

Such conduct, we think, is insufferable, and desire that you would be pleased to direct to such measures as you shall think proper to suppress it.

By order of the *Brookhaven* Committee:

THOS. HELME, *Chairman p. t.*

To *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., President of the Congress at *New-York*.

#### CAPTAIN DAVID LYON TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress for the Colony of *NEW-YORK*:

The Memorial of Capt. *David Lyon* humbly sheweth:

That in the beginning of *July* he was encouraged to expect that he would obtain a Captain's commission in the service of this Colony, if he could raise a company. That your memorialist immediately began to enlist men, and engaged that if they should be taken into the service of this Colony, their pay and subsistence should commence from the time of their enlistment. That your memorialist was actually at the expense of subsisting a great part of his company from the time of their enlistment to the 18th ult., when they were received into the barracks. That your memorialist did not receive his warrant until the 14th of *July*, and should he be left to pay the wages and subsistence of his company from the times of the respective enlistments of the men, it will be a very considerable loss to your memorialist. Your memorialist, therefore, humbly prays the Congress to take the same into consideration, and to give your memorialist such relief and answer in the premises, as in their wisdom they think fit and right.

DAVID LYON, *Captain*.

New-York, August 3, 1775.

The subscribers conceiving Captain *Lyon's* case to be extremely hard, humbly request it may engage the attention of the honourable Congress.

JOHN QUACKENBOSS,	RUD. RITZEMA, <i>Lieut. Col.</i>
MARINUS WILLETT,	HERMAN ZEDTWITZ, <i>Major</i> .
GERSHOM MOTT,	JOHN JOHNSON, <i>Capt.</i>
WILLIAM GOFORTH,	JACOB CHEESEMAN, <i>Capt.</i>
AARON AUSTIN, <i>Lieut.</i>	WM. TAPP, <i>Quartermaster</i> .
JAMES W. PAYNE, <i>Lieut.</i>	RICHARD PLATT, <i>Lieut.</i>
JOHN BECKMAN, <i>Lieut.</i>	JOHN BROGDON, <i>Adjutant</i> .
DANIEL GANO, <i>Lieut.</i>	TIMOTHY HUGHES, <i>Lieut.</i>
MARTIN JOHNSON, <i>Lieut.</i>	WM. BROWN, JUN., <i>Lieut.</i>
MATTHIAS CLARK, <i>Lieut.</i>	RONALD F. MCDUGALL, <i>Lt.</i>
JONA. PEARCY, <i>Lieut.</i>	JOHN A. MCDUGALL, <i>Lieut.</i>
AB. E. BRASHER, <i>Lieut.</i>	

To the Honourable *Peter V. B. Livingston*, President of the Provincial Congress for the Province of *New-York*.

#### PETER T. CURTENIUS TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, August 3, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The enclosed is a note I received from Capt. *Lamb*; should be glad to have an order from the Congress about this matter. I have waited on Messrs. *Murray* about the twenty pieces of duck and sixty pieces of osnaburgh; they request an order from the Congress to the Committee at *Elizabethtown*.

I have made an inquiry about oars, and can't find above one hundred and fifty in Town, ninety-seven of which I sent up yesterday; for the remainder, I have contracted

with Captain *Bradley* of *New-Haven*, to deliver them in ten or twelve days.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient servant,  
PETER T. CURTENIUS.

Thursday, August 3, 1775.

SIR: As I am ordered by the Provincial Congress to proceed (with my company) immediately to *Ticonderoga*, I should be glad to know as their clothing is to be of a better quality and a different make, if provision is made for that purpose? I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

JOHN LAMB.

To *Peter T. Curtenius*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Ticonderoga, August 3, 1775.

SIR: Your Honour's letter of the 28th ultimo was delivered me yesterday. Major *Elmore*, who is at *Crown Point*, has applied to me for leave to sell the cows, which I readily consented to. If he had any grass in this quarter, they might probably become fit for the knife by fall. Provision is now coming up with more speed than heretofore, and my fears of being detained on that account are subsided. I continue building boats; but if the accounts contained in the enclosed affidavits\* be well founded, and of which we do not seem to entertain the least doubt, the enemy's naval strength will be such as, in all probability, will prevent our getting down the *Sorrel* River to *St. John's*, as we suppose their vessels are nearly if not quite finished by this time. And although if we had a number of carpenters and the necessary materials, we might soon construct vessels equal to theirs, yet our want of ammunition would render them useless, for after completing the troops to a pound a man, I shall not have a ton of powder left.

The troops sicken alarmingly fast; ninety-two are now returned ill at this place, only when we are about five hundred strong. I wish they had tents, without which they must suffer incredibly if we should move on.

I am, your Honour's most obedient humble servant,  
PHILIP SCHUYLER.

The Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq.

ETHAN ALLEN TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Ticonderoga, August 3, 1775.

HONOURED SIR: General *Schuyler* exerts his utmost in building boats and making preparation for the Army to advance, as I suppose, to *St. John's*, &c. We have an insufficient store of provision for such an undertaking, though the projection is now universally approved. Provisions are hurrying forward, but not so fast as I could hope for. General *Wooster's* corps has not yet arrived. I fear there is some treachery among the *New-York* Tory party relative to forwarding the expedition, though I am confident the General is faithful. No troops from *New-York*, except some officers, are yet arrived, though it is given out that they will soon be here. The General tells me he does not want any troops till more provision comes to hand, which he is hurrying, and ordered the troops under General *Wooster* part to be billeted in the meantime at *Albany*, and part to mend the road from there to *Lake George*. It is indeed an arduous work to furnish an army to prosecute an enterprise. In the interim, I am apprehensive the enemy are forming one against us; witness the sailing of the transports and two men-of-war from *Boston*, as is supposed for *Quebeck*. Probably it appears that the King's Troops are discouraged of making incursions into the Province of the *Massachusetts-Bay*. Likely they will send part of their force to overawe the *Canadians*, and inveigle the *Indians* into their interest. I fear the Colonies have been too slow in their resolutions and preparations relative to this department, but hope they may still succeed.

Notwithstanding my zeal and success in my Country's cause, the old farmers on the *New-Hampshire Grants*, who do not incline to go to war, have met in a Committee meeting, and in their nomination of officers for the Regiment of *Green Mountain Boys* who are quickly to be raised, have wholly omitted me; but as the commissions will come from the Continental Congress, I hope

\* Affidavits of *John Duguid* and *John Shatforth*, Fol. 12, 13.

they will remember me, as I desire to remain in the service. And remain your Honour's most obedient humble servant,

ETHAN ALLEN.

To the Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*, Governour of the Colony of *Connecticut*.

N. B. General *Schuyler* will transmit to your Honour a copy of the affidavits of two intelligent friends who have just arrived from *Canada*. I apprehend that what they have delivered is truth. I find myself in the favour of the officers of the Army and the young *Green Mountain Boys*. How the old men came to reject me, I cannot conceive, inasmuch as I saved them from the encroachments of *New-York*.

E. A.

SAMUEL MOTT TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Ticonderoga, August 3, 1775.

HONOURED SIR: The evening before last, two persons, who through policy had obtained passes by the guards at *St. John's*, came with me from *Crown Point*. I was required to assist in examining them under oath before the General, when the substance of their relation was as follows, viz: That the King's Troops were thirteen days ago, when they came from there, well fortified at *St. John's*. That there was at that place four hundred and seventy Regulars; at *Chambly*, about twelve miles from thence, about one hundred and ten Regulars; at *Quebeck* about eighty; and at *Montreal* about twenty. That there were at *St. John's* only two *Canadians* for *Indian* interpreters, and about forty *Indians*; and that there were at *Montreal* (which they had seen,) Col. *Guy Johnson* and Col. *Claus* with five hundred *Indians*, to join the Regulars. That the Regulars were in daily expectation of being joined by four thousand Regulars, who were coming into the river for that purpose. That the Regular Troops had hewed and framed two very large and strong vessels at *Chambly*, to carry about sixteen carriage guns each, which, before they put together, they had carted up with one hundred teams to *St. John's*, and were near finished by this time. They do not suffer any of their people to come over the Colony line, till they have got all their forces and vessels ready, when their intent is to come and destroy with fire and sword as far down here and into the country as they can penetrate. The two men who give this account appear to be sensible men, and give a very distinct account. They say that about three weeks ago, an attempt was made by the *English* rebels to force the *Canadians* to take up arms against the Colonies, by putting to death a number in each Parish on their refusal, when about three thousand *Canadians* rose to defend themselves in a body, and disarmed one of their countrymen who had a commission from Governour *Carleton*, and determined to defend themselves; when *Carleton*, on finding their disposition to resist, got them dispersed and easy, by telling them, that although he had issued a Proclamation to invite them to take arms, yet he had no design to force them, &c. They say farther, that the *Canadians* will not take arms against us, unless dragged into it by the appearance of a numerous army of Regulars. The *Canadians* are generally armed, but have little or no ammunition, otherwise it is most likely they would rise in opposition to the present measures, as they are highly incensed at the restoration of the old *French* laws, with their priestly and other burdens.

August 4.—The *English* rebels have lately taken two of our men prisoners, who went to carry down an *Indian* scholar who came from Doctor *Wheelock's* college. We are here in a pitiful condition, the men seem much inclined to a seditious and mutinous temper; if we were to attempt to go forward now after leaving the sick and enough to keep the garrisons, we could not go more than eight or nine hundred strong at most, which would be inadequate. I never yet knew an army so illy provided for as this has been. A great part of the time since we have been here, we have had not more than one, two, three, or four days' provisions at most, and some times not enough to provision the people as fast as it became due. By all the appearances of the conduct of the Province of *New-York*, they still are unsound at heart; they make a great noise, and send forward a few officers to command, &c., and all the carpenters and artificers who are to have extra pay; but I believe as to soldiers in the service, they are not more than

one hundred and fifty strong at all the posts this side *Albany*; and it is feared by many discerning men, that even their Provincial Congress have scarcely a majority who are sound friends to the cause. I could, if I were present, give your Honour two or three striking instances of their hypocrisy, which I should not be safe in conveying in this way, and one of which I am obliged to keep an entire secret to myself until I leave the service. We hear Colonel *Waterbury's* Regiment will arrive at *Fort George* to-day or to-morrow, so that we have a prospect of being more strong in numbers. But the utensils for such an expedition have come forward so slowly, that we are as yet destitute of suitable water-craft, gun-carriages, and other materials to go forward; yet, we are making preparations as fast as possible. I had yesterday got out a number of carpenters for making travelling carriages for the guns, which I was obliged to dismiss for three or four days, till more broad-axes, &c., shall arrive; and in this manner every thing has dragged and gone heavily. We have, indeed, within these few days, got something of provisions aforehand, and I wish we may get ready and go forward, for I had rather venture forward now with fifteen hundred men, than with three thousand one month hence. Besides, I would much rather go against an enemy with equal numbers, than to have them come against me when I have three to their two, for I think the advantage of the besieger to be full in that proportion, which doctrine I think may be maintained on rational principles. I take it, that the reason of our not being in better preparation here, is owing to the negligence of *New-York*. This is a very unhealthy place, the people sickly with the fever and agues many of them, and some with fluxes, but none died here yet.

The General drives things on as fast as he can, considering what hinderance he has for want of nails, &c.; and I believe him to be a very resolute good officer. But what can be done in the war with but few men and less provisions and ammunition, and not a tent to encamp the men in? I had intended to have gone down home before now, as I came away without any necessary baggage, &c., but cannot yet persuade the General to be willing. I had some other things to mention, but the post will not tarry longer, as he cannot detain the boat. I hope your Honour will pardon the inaccuracy of this, as I am obliged to write in so much hurry that I cannot peruse it over. I wish, if we don't go forward soon, that I may come down and see your Honour, when I could tell things more fully.

I am, Sir, your Honour's most humble obedient servant,

SAMUEL MOTT.

Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Lebanon, August 3, 1775.

SIR: By information of Mr. *Ichabod Fitch*, the bearer, a great number of gun-barrels, locks, &c., are perishing at *Ticonderoga* and *Crown Point*, which, with care and expense to get the same repaired, cleansed, and stocked, may be rendered useful. If you please to give him or some other suitable person orders to collect, get appraised, and send down such as are valuable by the empty teams which return into this Colony, our workmen will repair them, and the value be duly accounted for.

I am, Sir, with great esteem and regard, your obedient and humble servant,

J. TRUMBULL.

To the Honourable Major-General *Schuyler*.

MAJOR TUPPER TO GENERAL GATES.

August 3, 1775.

SIR: I am now able to give a more particular account of the expedition to the Light-House than when I saw you before. I find, by examination, that we killed six persons on the spot, one of which was a Lieutenant; that we have five marines and one tory in the hospital; that one died of his wounds before he arrived at *Roxbury*; that one woman and a lad is still at *Dorchester*; so that adding the fifteen above mentioned to the thirty-eight which General *Ward* sent over to *Cambridge*, makes fifty-three killed and taken. Major *Crane*, with his field-piece, which was planted on *Nantasket Beach* to cover our retreat, sunk one of their

boats, and probably killed sundry of their crew, as the enemy approached within two hundred yards.

On our side we lost one man only; had two just grazed with balls. We stove one of our boats and was obliged to leave it. We lost seven small-arms, part of which were lost in landing; as the rocks were very steep, some of the party slipped and let go their guns to save themselves; and we have twenty-five small-arms and accoutrements brought off with us, and conceive there were more taken, but have been secreted by some of the party.

The above is as just and exact an account as I am able to give; who am your most obedient humble servant,

BENJAMIN TUPPER.

To General *Gates*, at *Cambridge*.

ADVERTISEMENT.

Lieutenant *Charles Smith*, from *Hebron*, in *Connecticut*, whose occupation was a tailor, entered into the service in Colonel *Sergeant's* Regiment and Captain *Hart's* Company. He was apprehended and confined for stealing a silver watch from *Jacob Low*, in said Regiment; he passed the sentries, and absconded on the first instant in the evening. His stature is about five feet eight inches high; had on a good laced hat, and a gold ring on one of his fingers; wears a black coat or calico gown, and black velvet breeches; he is rather of a dark complexion, has some pock-marks on his face, is a rugged trim made man, and somewhat talkative. He has used several very ill in said company. Whoever will take up the said deserter, and produce him either to Colonel *Sergeant* or *Jacob Low*, of whom the watch was stolen, shall be entitled to a handsome reward.

BUCKS COUNTY (PENNSYLVANIA) COMMITTEE.

Bucks County, August 4, 1775.

Whereas, the Committee of Safety appointed by the Assembly of *Pennsylvania*, have requested the Committees of the several Counties in this Province to make a return to them of all the Officers of the Military Association, in order that commissions may be made out for them agreeable to a late resolve of the Continental Congress; and as the several Committees are also requested to make a return of the number of the Associators, and also of the Non-Associators within their respective Districts: The Special Committee of this County do therefore request the Colonels of the several Battalions to furnish the Committee, at their next general meeting, to be held at the house of *John Bogart*, in the Township of *Buckingham*, the twenty-first instant, with lists of all the Officers within their Districts. And the several Captains are also requested to furnish the Committee, at the same time, with exact lists of the Associators and Non-Associators within their respective Townships.

Signed by order of the Committee:

JOSEPH HART, President.

N. B. All concerned are desired to attend precisely at ten o'clock.

Bucks County, August 4, 1775.

Whereas I have spoken injuriously of the distressed people of the Town of *Boston*, and disrespectfully of the measures prosecuting for the redress of *American* grievances: I do hereby declare that I am heartily sorry for what I have done, voluntarily renouncing my former principles, and promise, for the future, to render my conduct unexceptionable to my countrymen, by strictly adhering to the measures of the Congress.

THOMAS MEREDITH.

NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

The Committee met, *Friday, August 4, 1775*. Present:

Henry Remsen,	Petrus Byvanck,	Abraham P. Lott,
Samuel Broome,	Nicholas Bogart,	Oliver Templeton,
Cornelius P. Low,	Lancaster Burling,	John Reade,
Jacob Van Voorhies,	Francis Bassett,	Abraham Duryee,
John Broome,	Victor Bicker,	John Berrian,
Gerardus Duyckinck,	Robert Ray,	Hercules Mulligan,
Theophilus Anthony,	Lewis Pintard,	Thomas Randall,
Daniel Duncomb,	Joseph Totten,	George Janeway,
Edward Fleming,	Richard Sharpe,	Wm. W. Ludlow,
Evert Banker,	Eleazer Miller,	John M. Scott,
William Denning,	Aug. Van Horn,	Alex. McDougall,
Nicholas Roosevelt,	William Bedlow,	John Lamb.

Ordered, That Messrs. *Sharp, Pintard, Templeton*, and *W. Ludlow*, be a Committee to wait on Mr. *Archer*, said to be on board His Majesty's ship-of-war the *Asia*, and make inquiry by what authority he propagated the report respecting the Resolve of the Continental Congress for a state of independence.

The Committee returned, and reported that the said Mr. *Archer* was not on board the *Asia*.

Whereas, a report has been industriously propagated in this City that the Continental Congress had passed a Resolve, that unless American grievances were redressed by the first of *March*, these Colonies should be independent of *Great Britain*: And whereas this Committee have made strict inquiry into the same, and find that one Mr. *Archer*, lately from *Philadelphia*, was the original publisher of the said report, and have endeavoured, by all means in their power, to procure the attendance of the said Mr. *Archer* before this Board, to declare by what authority he propagated the said report, but find that he is concealed in, or withdrawn from the City: And whereas this Committee are satisfied, from the best authority, that such report is false and groundless; therefore,

1. *Resolved*, That the author of such report is guilty of a malicious attempt to represent the Continental Congress as intending to cast off the connexion and dependance of the Colonies on *Great Britain*, and thereby to widen the unhappy breach already subsisting between them.

2. *Resolved*, That it appears to this Committee that the said false and malicious report was also calculated to create dissensions in the Colonies, and to weaken their confidence in the Continental Congress, and, therefore, that the author of it ought to be considered as an enemy to this Country.

Whereas, the Continental Congress, by their Resolve of the twenty-seventh *May* last, ordered that no Provisions of any kind be exported to the Island of *Nantucket*, except from the Colony of *Massachusetts*, from whence they were to be supplied with Provisions only for their internal use; and the said Congress deeming it of great importance to *North America* that the *British Fishery* should not be supplied with Provisions from this Continent through *Nantucket*, did, by their said Resolve, earnestly recommend a vigilant execution thereof by all Committees: And whereas it appears to this Committee, by the confession of *Abraham H. Van Vleck*, of this City, merchant, and the examination of *George Coffin*, that the said *Abraham H. Van Vleck*, being owner of the Sloop *Henry*, (whereof the said *George Coffin* was master) did, about the twenty-third of *June* last, send from this Port the said Sloop, laden with Provisions, to *Nantucket*, on account and risk of the said *Abraham H. Van Vleck*, and that the said *George Coffin* sold the same there for the use of the inhabitants: And whereas it also appears, on the said examination and confession, that the said *Abraham H. Van Vleck* hath again, during this present week, laden the said Sloop at *New-York* with Provisions for a like voyage to *Nantucket*, and that the said *George Coffin* was to proceed on the same as Master of the said Sloop, but was detected in such design, and the vessel and cargo detained by this Committee:

1. *Resolved*, That the Examination of the said *George Coffin*, and the Confession of the said *Abraham H. Van Vleck*, be published in the several Newspapers in this Colony.

2. *Resolved*, That the said *Abraham H. Van Vleck*, and *George Coffin*, have knowingly violated the before-mentioned Resolve of the Continental Congress, and the General Association entered into by the inhabitants of this City and County.

3. *Resolved therefore*, That the said *Abraham H. Van Vleck*, and *George Coffin*, have severally acted inimically to, and been guilty of a high infringement of the Associated American Colonies.

#### CONFESSION OF ABRAHAM H. VAN VLECK.

GENTLEMEN: I acknowledge to have bargained with *George Coffin*, about the latter end of *May* last, for the sloop *Henry*, of which I was owner; but as our agreement fell through, I then, by advice of the said *George Coffin*, concluded to load her for *Nantucket* with a cargo of provisions, and gave the command of the vessel to him. Soon after the resolve of the honourable Continental Congress

was made publick, respecting the non-exportation of provisions to said place, notwithstanding which, through ignorance of the consequences, and a strong imagination that it would not hurt the cause of *America*, I very imprudently proceeded to load the said sloop for *Nantucket*; for which place the said *George Coffin* immediately went, and on his arrival there was solicited by the inhabitants to go to *New-York*, and return as soon as possible with another load, as they were in great want of provisions; and she was nearly completed loading with a like cargo, on the same event as last voyage at this period. The vessel and both cargoes were owned entirely by me, and no person whatever, either directly or indirectly, had any share or part in the same. And I likewise most solemnly exculpate my father, *Henry Van Vleck*, (who has been out of Town a long time,) and every other person, from having any knowledge in the matter, and I will, if required, satisfy the same by an oath. Now, gentlemen, after having made this open confession, I throw myself on the mercy of my Country, hoping that every indulgence will be allowed me consistent with the interest of the publick. I can and do appeal to my fellow-citizens, that I never did, in any one instance, transgress against the liberties of *America*; and had I thought the provisions shipped by the aforementioned vessel would have fell into the hands of the King's Troops, no consideration whatever could have induced me to have sent the same.

I again beg leave to crave the lenity of the publick; and am, Gentlemen, your and their most devoted servant,

ABRAHAM H. VAN VLECK.

I further certify that Capt. *George Coffin*, on his voyage to *Nantucket*, had orders to sail out of *Sandy-Hook*, and, on his voyage, to avoid all vessels he should happen to meet or see, and not to speak to any vessel whatever until he got to *Nantucket*, in order to avoid his falling in the way of any of the King's vessels which might carry him into *Boston*.

ABRAHAM H. VAN VLECK.

#### EXAMINATION OF GEORGE COFFIN.

*George Coffin* says, that after the account received of the Congress not to ship provisions to *Nantucket*, the examinant, being Master of the sloop *Henry*, did take on board the said sloop at *New-York*, a cargo, or part of a cargo of provisions for *Nantucket*, which belonged to *Abraham H. Van Vleck* of this City; that the said vessel also belonged to him, the said *Van Vleck*. That the examinant sailed with the said vessel and cargo to *Nantucket*, and there sold the cargo, but had liberty from said *Van Vleck* to go to the *West-Indies* if he thought fit. That the cargo of provisions now on board the said sloop also belongs to the said *Abraham H. Van Vleck*, and was shipped with intention to go to *Nantucket*. That the cargo first above mentioned was sold for the use of the inhabitants at *Nantucket*. That he thinks he was about three days taking in the first cargo, and thinks that the vessel was cleared out immediately, or very soon after the first cargo was taken on board, and thinks the vessel sailed the next day after she was cleared out. That when the vessel sailed on the said voyage, the examinant knew he was contravening the order of the Continental Congress.

GEORGE COFFIN.

#### SAMUEL MOTT TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Ticonderoga, August 4, 1775.

SIR: The Continental Congress, in their arrangement of the Army, have allotted for this Northern Army one chief Engineer, and two under Engineers, but the particular appointments of the persons is not yet come; if they should appoint me, I had determined if in my power to have Captain *Noah Phelps* for one of the two assistants; but this remains an uncertainty till we hear further from the Congress. I could wish that your Honour's son, who is the good draftsman and picturer, was introduced into this branch of business.

'Tis to be feared that the enemy, having collected the chief of our strength at *Boston*, will make a sudden movement round this way, and overpower our little Army here, and penetrate the country; but I hope the Colonies will

provide against such a catastrophe; we are too scarce of powder to do much with artillery.

I should be glad in your Honour's next letter to the General, that you would intimate your willingness that I should take a short tour down and return again, if the service will admit of it.

I am, Sir, your Honour's most humble servant,

SAMUEL MOTT.

To his Honour Governour Trumbull.

New-York, August 4, 1775.

Whereas, the Provincial Congress of the Colony of New-York hath resolved and ordered as follows, that is to say: That the New-York Regiment be the First, or senior Regiment of the Troops raised in this Colony, and take rank accordingly; and unanimously approved of *Alexander McDougall* for Colonel, *Rudolphus Ritzema* for Lieutenant-Colonel, and *Herman Zedtwitz* for Major of the First Regiment.

That *Goose Van Schaick's* Regiment be the Second Regiment, and take rank accordingly; and unanimously approved of *Goose Van Schaick* for Colonel, *Peter Yates* for Lieutenant-Colonel, and *Peter Gansevoort, Jun.*, for Major of the Second Regiment.

That *James Clinton's* Regiment be the Third Regiment, and take rank accordingly; and unanimously approved of *James Clinton* for Colonel, *Cornelius D. Wynkoop* for Lieutenant-Colonel, and *Henry Livingston, Jun.*, for Major of the Third Regiment.

That *James Holmes's* Regiment be the Fourth Regiment, and take rank accordingly; and unanimously approved of *James Holmes* for Colonel, *Philip Van Cortlandt* for Lieutenant-Colonel, and *Barnabas Tuthill* for Major of the Fourth Regiment.

And whereas the Provincial Congress have appointed a Committee to form and determine the rank of the Captains and inferior Officers in each Regiment, and of the Captains and inferior Officers of the several Regiments:

The said Committee being, therefore, met to execute the powers to them delegated by the Provincial Congress, unanimously elected Colonel *Jacob Blackwell*, Chairman of the said Committee, and *John McKesson* for their Clerk. And the said Committee having maturely and deliberately considered of the rank of the Captains and inferior Officers in each Regiment, and of the rank of the Captains and inferior Officers of the several Regiments; do resolve, agree and order, that the officers of each respective Regiment shall take rank and command in their respective Regiments in the order they stand above numbered; and that the Officers of the several Regiments when they serve together, shall take rank and command according to the seniority of their Regiments, and their numbers in their respective Regiments, that is to say, that the first or highest in rank of the first or other senior Regiment present, shall command the officers of equal or inferior rank of any other Regiment present. That a First Captain in any Regiment shall always command a Second Captain in any other Regiment. That the First Lieutenant of the first Company of the First or other senior Regiment then present, shall command all other Lieutenants present; and the First Lieutenant in any first Company of any Regiment, shall command the First Lieutenant in the second Company of any other Regiment then present; and in the like order throughout the whole of the said four Regiments. By order of the Committee:

JACOB BLACKWELL, Chairman.

Attest: JOHN MCKESSON, Clerk.

State of the Four Regiments raised in the Colony of New-YORK, for the Continental Service, and the order of their rank.

FIRST REGIMENT.	
Company.	Commissioned.
Alexander McDougall, Colonel, - -	June 30th.
Rudolphus Ritzema, Lieut. Colonel, - -	do.
Herman Zedtwitz, Major, - - -	July 15th.
John Brogdon, Adjutant, - - -	June 30th.
Israel Evans, Chaplain, - - -	August 3d.
William Tap, Quartermaster, - - -	July 5th.

Company.		Commissioned.
1st.	Frederick V. Weisenfels, Captain, -	June 28th.
	John A. McDougall, First Lieutenant, -	do.
	Richard Platt, Second Lieut. -	
2d.	Marinus Willet, Captain, - - -	June 28th.
	William Gilliland, First Lieutenant, -	do.
	Leonard Bleecker, Second Lieut. - -	do.
3d.	John Johnson, Captain, - - -	June 28th.
	William Brown, First Lieutenant, -	do.
	Abraham E. Brasher, Second Lieut. -	do.
4th.	William Golorth, Captain, - - -	June 28th.
	James W. Payne, First Lieutenant, -	do.
	Ronald S. McDougall, Second Lieut. -	do.
5th.	Jacob Cheeseman, Captain, - - -	July 5th.
	Aaron Austin, First Lieutenant, -	June 28th.
	John Houston, Second Lieut. - -	do.
6th.	Richard Varick, Captain, - - -	June 28th.
	John Copp, First Lieutenant, -	do.
	Daniel Gano, Second Lieutenant, -	do.
7th.	Gershom Mott, Captain, - - -	June 28th.
	Benjamin Pelton, First Lieutenant, -	do.
	Timothy Hughes, Second Lieut. - -	do.
8th.	John Quackenboss, Captain, - - -	June 28th.
	Jonathan Percy, First Lieutenant, -	do.
	Garret Van Wagener, Second Lieut. -	
9th.	Benjamin Ledger, Captain, - - -	June 28th.
	Digby Odum, First Lieutenant. -	
	James M. Hughes, Second Lieut. -	July 22d.
10th.	David Lyon, Captain, - - -	July 14th.
	Matthias Clarke, First Lieutenant. -	
	John Beekman, Second Lieut. - -	June 28th.
	John L. Lynn, Surgeon, - - -	June 28th.
	Hunlock Woodruff, First Mate, - -	July 21st.

#### SECOND REGIMENT.

	Goose Van Schaick, <i>Colonel</i> , - - -	June 30th.
	Peter Yates, <i>Lieut. Colonel</i> , - - -	do.
	Peter Gansevoort, Jr., <i>Major</i> .	
	Henry Van Woerd, <i>Quartermaster</i> .	
	John Tillman, <i>Adjutant</i> .	
1st.	John Fisher, <i>Captain</i> , - - -	June 28th.
	Benjamin Evans, <i>First Lieutenant</i> , -	do.
	Joseph Fitch, <i>Second Lieut.</i> - - -	do.
2d.	Cornelius Van Dyck, <i>Captain</i> , - -	June 28th.
	Cornelius Van Slyck, <i>First Lieutenant</i> ,	do.
	Guy Young, <i>Second Lieut.</i> - - -	do.
3d.	Barent J. Ten Eyck, <i>Captain</i> , - -	June 28th.
	Dirck Hansen, <i>First Lieutenant</i> , -	do.
	John G. Lansing, <i>Second Lieut.</i> - -	do.
4th.	Christopher P. Yates, <i>Captain</i> , - -	July 15th.
	Andrew Fink, Jr., <i>First Lieutenant</i> , -	do.
	John Keyser, Jr., <i>Second Lieut.</i> - -	do.
5th.	George White, <i>Captain</i> .	
	Jervis Mudge, <i>First Lieutenant</i> .	
	Eleazer Grant, <i>Second Lieut.</i>	
6th.	Hezekiah Baldwin, <i>Captain</i> , - - -	June 28th.
	Nathaniel Rowley, <i>First Lieutenant</i> , -	do.
	Rosewell Beebee, <i>Second Lieut.</i> - -	do.
7th.	Joseph McCracken, <i>Captain</i> , - - -	June 28th.
	Moses Martin, <i>First Lieutenant</i> , -	do.
	John Barns, <i>Second Lieut.</i> - - -	do.
8th.	Elisha Benedict, <i>Captain</i> .	
	William McCune, <i>First Lieutenant</i> , -	July 21st.
	Alexander Brink, <i>Second Lieut.</i>	
9th.	John Graham, <i>Captain</i> .	
	Gideon King, <i>First Lieutenant</i> .	
	Nicholas Van Rensselaer, <i>Second Lieut.</i>	
10th.	Joel Pratt, <i>Captain</i> , - - -	June 28th.
	Benj. Chittenden, <i>First Lieutenant</i> , -	do.
	Israel Spencer, <i>Second Lieut.</i> - - -	do.
	Stephen McCrea, <i>Surgeon</i> .	
	Bedford Williams, <i>Mate</i> , - - -	Aug. 16-25.

#### THIRD REGIMENT.

James Clinton, Colonel, - - -	June 30th.
Cornelius D. Wynkoop, Lieut. Col. -	do.



Company.	Commissioned.
Henry Livingston, Jr., <i>Major</i> , George L. Schroeter, <i>Adjutant</i> . ....., <i>Chaplain</i> . James Hamilton, <i>Quartermaster</i> .	- August 28th.
1st. Daniel Griffin, <i>Captain</i> , - - -	June 28th.
Benjamin Marvin, <i>First Lieutenant</i> , -	do.
Nathaniel Norton, <i>Second Lieut.</i> - -	do.
2d. John Nicholson, <i>Captain</i> , - - -	June 28th.
David Dubois, <i>First Lieutenant</i> , - -	do.
James Gregg, <i>Second Lieut.</i> - - -	August 2d.
3d. John Hulbert, <i>Captain</i> , - - -	June 28th.
John Davis, <i>First Lieutenant</i> , - - -	do.
William Havens, <i>Second Lieut.</i> - -	do.
4th. Lewis Dubois, <i>Captain</i> , - - -	June 28th.
Elias Van Bunschoten, Jr., <i>First Lieut.</i>	do.
Andrew T. Lawrence, <i>Second Lieut.</i> -	July 11th.
5th. John Grennell, <i>Captain</i> , - - -	June 28th.
Samuel Smith, <i>First Lieutenant</i> , - -	July 14th.
Alexander Ketchum, <i>Second Lieut.</i> -	do.
6th. Andrew Billings, <i>Captain</i> , - - -	June 28th.
Ezekiel Cooper, <i>First Lieutenant</i> , -	do.
John Langdon, <i>Second Lieut.</i> - - -	do.
7th. Jacobus Bruyn, <i>Captain</i> , - - -	June 28th.
Thomas De Witt, <i>First Lieutenant</i> , -	do.
Albert Pawling, <i>Second Lieut.</i> - -	August 2d.
8th. Daniel Denton, <i>Captain</i> , - - -	June 28th.
Balthazer Dehart, <i>First Lieutenent</i> , -	do.
George Hamilton Jackson, <i>2d Lieut.</i> -	July 26th.
9th. Elias Hasbrouck, <i>Captain</i> , - - -	June 28th.
Cornelius T. Jansen, <i>First Lieutenant</i> ,	do.
Petrus Roggen, <i>Second Lieut.</i> - -	August 2d.
10th. Robert Johnson, <i>Captain</i> , - - -	June 28th.
Philip Dubois Bevier, <i>First Lieut.</i> -	do.
William Martin, <i>Second Lieut.</i> - -	August 18th.
Samuel Cooke, <i>Surgeon</i> , - - -	August 25th.
John Stephenson, <i>Mate</i> , - - -	do.

## FOURTH REGIMENT.

James Holmes, <i>Colonel</i> , - - -	June 30th.
Philip Van Cortlandt, <i>Lieut. Col.</i> -	do.
Barnabas Tuthill, <i>Major</i> , - - -	do.
Job Mulford, <i>Adjutant</i> , - - -	August 2d.
Benjamin Chapman, <i>Quartermaster</i> .	
1st. Henry B. Livingston, <i>Captain</i> , - -	June 28th.
Jacob Thomas, <i>First Lieutenant</i> , - -	do.
Isaac Paddock, <i>Second Lieut.</i> - -	July 19th.
2d. Joseph Benedict, <i>Captain</i> , - - -	July 27th.
Samuel Sacket, <i>First Lieutenant</i> , - -	June 28th.
Gould Bonton, <i>Second Lieut.</i> - - -	August 30th.
3d. Nathaniel Woodward, <i>Captain</i> , - -	June 28th.
Abraham Riker, <i>First Lieutenant</i> , - -	do.
John Lawrence, <i>Second Lieut.</i> - - -	August 1st.
4th. Rufus Herrick, <i>Captain</i> , - - -	June 28th.
Charles Graham, <i>First Lieutenant</i> , -	do.
Jesse Thompson, <i>Second Lieut.</i> - -	do.
5th. Ambrose Horton, <i>Captain</i> , - - -	June 28th.
Samuel T. Pell, <i>First Lieutenant</i> , -	July 13th.
Isaac Van Wert, <i>Second Lieut.</i> - -	August 3d.
6th. Daniel Mills, <i>Captain</i> , - - -	June 28th.
Elijah Hunter, <i>First Lieutenant</i> , - -	do.
Miles Oakley, <i>Second Lieut.</i> - - -	August 3d.
7th. Jonathan Platt, <i>Captain</i> , - - -	June 28th.
David Dan, <i>First Lieutenant</i> , - - -	do.
Manning Bull, <i>Second Lieut.</i> - - -	do.
8th. Jacobus Wynkoop, <i>Captain</i> , - - -	June 28th.
Anthony Welp, <i>First Lieutenant</i> , - -	do.
Thomas Lefoy, <i>Second Lieut.</i> - - -	July 7th.
9th. Jacobus Rosecrans, <i>Captain</i> , - - -	August 3d.
Thomas Lee, <i>First Lieutenant</i> , - - -	do.
William Balger, <i>Second Lieut.</i> - -	August 21st.
10th. David Palmer, <i>Captain</i> .	
William Crane, <i>First Lieutenant</i> .	
William Matthewman, <i>Second Lieut.</i>	
Ebenezer Haviland, <i>Surgeon</i> , - - -	August 4th.

## EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM TICONDEROGA, DATED AUGUST 4, 1775.

Two persons who have lately come from *St. John's* (being examined under oath before the General) give accounts that the King's Troops are well fortified at *St. John's*; that there is at that place four hundred and seventy Regulars, and one hundred and ten at *Chambly*, about twelve miles distant; about twenty at *Montreal*, and one company at *Quebeck*; forty *Indians* at *St. John's*; Colonel *Guy Johnson* and Colonel *Claus*, with five hundred *Indians*, just arrived at *Montreal*, and just going to join the *English* rebels against us. One of these men was at *Montreal*, and saw *Johnson* and his *Indians*. They appear to be two sensible men and give a very direct account. There are two large and strong vessels near finished at *St. John's*, to carry about fourteen or sixteen carriage guns each, and they are every day in expectation of being joined by about four thousand Regulars that are come into the river, and then to come against us. The *Canadians* are determined not to fight against us unless forced by a formidable Army. About three weeks ago an attempt was made to force the *Canadians* to take up arms, and they were about to hang some in every Parish, when the *Canadians* rose in a body of near three thousand men, disarmed the officer that was after recruits, and made him flee, being determined to defend themselves in the best manner they could by a full resistance, rather than be forced to arm against the *Colonies*. The common people there cannot bear to have the old *French* laws take place again amongst them, as they will be thereby plunged into enormous taxes. We had a few days ago two men who went down the lake with an *Indian* boy from Doctor *Wheelock's* college, intending to land him about thirty miles this side of *St. John's*, who are taken by a scout of the enemy, and held prisoners.

## GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

Lebanon, August 4, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of the 22d ult., enclosing a copy from the Minutes, in Congress, *July 19th*, 1775, is received.

I wrote the 31st *July* to General *Washington*, that I had not been informed of any deficiencies in the number of Troops sent from this Colony, and informed him that orders were given the 25th *July* last to the Colonels of the last raised Regiments, consisting of fourteen hundred men to march forthwith, to the camp before *Boston*. One of them marched this week, the other will follow very soon.

I gratefully acknowledge the appointment of Mr. *Joseph Trumbull* to be Commissary-General to the *American* Army. The performance of his duty, answerable to expectation, will meet your approbation, and afford me peculiar satisfaction.

I am, with great truth and regard, Sir, your obedient humble servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

To the Honourable President *Hancock*.

## GENERAL WASHINGTON TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read before Congress September 13, 1775.]

Camp at Cambridge, August 4, 1775.

SIR: I am to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 24th *July*, accompanied by two hundred and eighty-four commissions, which are yet much short of the necessary number. I am much honoured by the confidence reposed in me of appointing the several officers recommended in mine of the 10th ultimo, and shall endeavour to select such persons as are best qualified to fill those important posts. General *Thomas* has accepted his commission, and I have heard nothing of his retirement since, so that I suppose he is satisfied.

In the renewal of these commissions some difficulties occur, in which I should be glad to know the pleasure of the honourable Congress. The General Officers of the *Massachusetts* have Regiments; those of *Connecticut* have both Regiments and Companies, and the other Field-Officers have Companies each. From *Rhode-Island* the General Officer has no Regiment, but the Field-Officers have Companies. But I do not find they have, or expect pay under more than one commission. Should the commissions now to be delivered supersede these different



establishments, there will be a distinction between General and Field-Officers of the same rank. In order to put *New-Hampshire*, *Massachusetts*, and *Rhode-Island*, upon a line with *Connecticut*, it would be necessary to dismiss a number of officers in possession of commissions, without any fault of theirs; on the other hand, to bring the *Connecticut* Generals and Field-Officers to the same scale with the others, will add to the number of officers, and may be deemed inconsistent with the terms on which they entered into the service, although you add nothing to the expense, except in the article of provisions. Upon the whole, it is a case which I would wish the honourable Congress to consider and determine. Colonel *Gridley*, of this Province, who is at the head of the Artillery, has the rank of Major-General from the Provincial Congress. Will it be proper to renew his commission here in the same manner? It is proper here to remark, that in this case he will take rank of all the Brigadiers-General and even the Majors-General whose commissions are subsequent in date, and can answer no good purpose, but may be productive of many bad consequences.

These are matters of some importance, but I am embarrassed with a difficulty of a superiour kind. The estimate made in Congress supposed all the Regiments to be formed upon one establishment; but they are different in different Provinces, and even vary in the same Province in some particulars. In *Massachusetts* some Regiments have ten Companies, others eleven. The establishment of the former is five hundred and ninety men, officers included; of the latter, six hundred and forty-nine. The establishment of *Rhode-Island* and *New-Hampshire* is five hundred and ninety to a Regiment, officers included. *Connecticut* has one thousand men to a Regiment. Should the *Massachusetts* Regiments be completed, with the new levies from *Rhode-Island* and *Connecticut*, and the riflemen, the number will exceed twenty-two thousand. If they should not be completed, as each Regiment is fully officered, there will be a heavy expense to the publick, without an adequate service. The reduction of some of them seems to be necessary, and yet is a matter of much delicacy as we are situated. I most earnestly request it may be taken into immediate consideration, and the time and mode of doing it pointed out by the honourable Congress. By an estimate I have made from the General Return, when the new levies arrive, and the Regiments are completed, there will be 24,450 men on the pay and provision of the United Colonies. Some of the recruiting officers, who have been out on that service, have returned with very little success; so that we may safely conclude, the number of 2,064, now wanting to complete, will rather increase than diminish. There are the Regiment of Artillery, consisting of 493 men, and one under Colonel *Sergeant*, who has not received any commission, although he had orders to raise a Regiment from the Provincial Congress here, which are not included in the above estimate. This last Regiment consists of 234 men, by the last return, but a Company has since joined. By adverting to the General Return, which I have the honour of enclosing, (No. 1.) it will be seen what Regiments are most deficient.

If the Congress does not choose to point out the particular Regiments, but the Provinces in which the reduction is to be made, the several Congresses and Assemblies may be the proper channels to conduct the business, which I should also conceive the most advisable, from their better acquaintance with the merits, terms, and time of service of the respective officers. Reducing some Regiments, and with the privates thereof filling up others, would certainly be the best method of accomplishing this work, if it were practicable; but the experiment is dangerous, as the *Massachusetts* men, under the privilege of choosing their own officers, do not conceive themselves bound, if these officers are disbanded.

As General *Gage* is making preparations for winter, by contracting for quantities of coal, it will suggest to us the propriety of extending our views to that season. I have directed that such huts as have been lately made of boards, should be done in such a manner that, if necessary, they may serve for covering during the winter. But I need not enlarge upon the variety of necessities, such as clothing, fuel, &c., (both exceedingly scarce, and difficult to

be procured,) which that season must bring with it, if the Army, or any considerable part of it, is to remain embodied. From the inactivity of the enemy, since the arrival of their whole re-enforcement, their continual addition to their lines, and many other circumstances, I am inclined to think, that finding us so well prepared to receive them, the plan of operations is varied, and they mean, by regular approaches, to bombard us out of our present line of defence, or are waiting in expectation that the Colonies must sink under the weight of the expense, or the prospect of a winter's campaign, to discourage the troops so as to break up our Army. If they have not some such expectations, the issue of which they are determined to wait, I cannot account for the delay, when their strength is lessened every day by sickness, desertions, and little skirmishes.

Of these last, we have had only two worthy of notice. Having some reason to suspect they were extending their lines at *Charlestown*, I last *Saturday* evening ordered some of the riflemen down to make a discovery, or bring off a prisoner. They were accidentally discovered sooner than they expected, by the guard coming to relieve, and obliged to fire upon them; we have reason to believe they killed several. They brought in two prisoners, whose account, confirmed by some other circumstances, removed my suspicions in part. Since that time we have, on each side, drawn in our sentries, and there have been scattering fires along the line. This evening we have heard of three Captains who have been taken off by the riflemen, and one killed by a cannon shot from *Roxbury*, besides several privates; but as the intelligence is not direct, I only mention it as a report which deserves credit.

The other happened at the Light-house: A number of workmen having been sent down to repair it, with a guard of twenty-two Marines, and a Subaltern, Major *Tupper*, last *Monday* morning about two o'clock, landed there with about three hundred men; attacked them; killed the officer and four privates; but being detained by the tide, in his return he was attacked by several boats, but he happily got through with the loss of one man killed, and another wounded; the remainder of the Ministerial troops, three of whom are badly wounded, he brought off prisoners, with ten Tories; all of whom are on their way to *Springfield* Jail. The riflemen in this skirmish lost one man, who, we hear, is a prisoner in *Boston* Jail. The enemy, in return, endeavoured to surprise our guard at *Roxbury*; but they being apprized of it by a deserter, had time to prepare for it; but, by some negligence or misconduct in the officer of the guard, they burnt the *George* Tavern, on the neck, and have every day since been cannonading us from their lines, both at *Roxbury* and *Charlestown*, but with no other effect than the loss of two men. On our part, except straggling fires from the small-arms about the lines, which we endeavour to restrain, we have made little or no return.

Our situation in the article of powder, is much more alarming than I had the most distant idea of. Having desired a return to be made out, on my arrival, of the ammunition, I found 303½ barrels of powder mentioned as in the store; but on ordering a new supply of cartridges yesterday, I was informed, to my very great astonishment, that there were no more than thirty-six barrels of the *Massachusetts* store; which, with the stock of *Rhode-Island*, *New-Hampshire*, and *Connecticut*, makes 9,937 pounds—not more than nine rounds a man. As there had been no consumption of powder since, that could in any degree account for such a deficiency, I was very particular in my inquiries, and found that the Committee of Supplies, not being sufficiently acquainted with the nature of a return, or misapprehending my request, sent in an account of all the ammunition which had been collected by the Province, so that the report included not only what was on hand, but what had been spent. Upon discovering this mistake, I immediately went up to confer with the Speaker of the House of Representatives upon some measures to obtain a supply from the neighbouring Townships, in such a manner as might prevent our poverty being known; as it is a secret of too great consequence to be divulged in the General Court, some individual of which might, perhaps, indiscreetly suffer it to escape him, so as to find its way to the enemy; the consequences of which are terrible even in idea. I shall also write to the Governours of *Rhode-Island* and

*Connecticut*, and the Committee of Safety of *New-Hampshire*, on this subject, urging, in the most forcible terms, the necessity of an immediate supply, if in their power. I need not enlarge on our melancholy situation; it is sufficient, that the existence of the Army, and the salvation of the Country, depend upon something being done for our relief, both speedy and effectual, and that our situation be kept a profound secret.

In the enclosures (Nos. 2 and 3) I send the allowance of provisions, &c., made by the Provinces of *Connecticut* and *Massachusetts*; the mode and quantity are different from what has fallen within my experience, and I am confident must prove very wasteful and expensive. If any alteration can be safely made, (which I much doubt,) there might be a great saving to the publick.

A gentleman of my family, assisted by a deserter, who has some skill in fortification, has, by my direction, sketched out two draughts of our respective lines, at *Charlestown* and *Roxbury*, which, with the explanations, will convey some idea of our situation, and I hope prove acceptable to the members of the honourable Congress. They are the enclosures Nos. 4 and 5.

Since I had the honour of addressing you last, I have been applied to, by a Committee of the General Court, for a detachment of the Army, to protect the inhabitants of the eastern parts of this Province from some apprehended depredations on their coasts. I could have wished to have complied with their request, but after due consideration, and consulting the General Officers, together with those members of Congress who are here, I thought it my duty to excuse myself. The application, and my answer, are the enclosures Nos. 6 and 7, which I hope will be approved by the honourable Congress. Since I began this letter, the original, of which the enclosure No. 8 is a copy, fell into my hands. As the writer is a person of some note in *Boston*, and it contains some advices of importance not mentioned by others, I thought proper to forward it as I received it. By comparing the handwriting with another letter, it appears the writer is one *Belcher Noyes*, a person probably known to some of the Gentlemen Delegates from this Province, who can determine from his principles and character what credit is due to him.

The Army is now formed into three Grand Divisions, under the command of the Generals *Ward*, *Lee*, and *Putnam*; each Division into two Brigades, consisting of about six Regiments each, commanded by Generals *Thomas* and *Spencer* at *Roxbury*, *Heath* at *Cambridge*, *Sullivan* and *Greene* at *Winter-Hill*. By this you will please to observe, there is a deficiency of one Brigadier-General, occasioned by Mr. *Pomeroy's* not acting under his commission, which I beg may be filled up as soon as possible. I observe the honourable Congress have also favoured me with the appointment of three Brigade-Majors; I presume they have, or intend to appoint the rest soon, as they cannot be unacquainted that one is necessary to each Brigade, and in a newly raised Army it will be an office of great duty and service.

General *Gage* has at length liberated the people of *Boston*, who land in numbers at *Chelsea* every day; the terms on which the passes are granted, as to money, effects, and provisions, correspond with Mr. *Noyes's* letter. We have several reports that General *Gage* is dismantling *Castle William*, and bringing all the cannon up to Town; but upon a very particular inquiry, accounts are so various that I cannot ascertain the truth of it.

I am sorry to be under a necessity of making such frequent examples among the officers, when a sense of honour, and the interest of their Country, might be expected to make punishment unnecessary. Since my last, Captain *Parker*, of *Massachusetts*, for frauds, both in pay and provisions, and Captain *Gardiner*, of *Rhode-Island*, for cowardice, in running away from his guard on an alarm, have been broke. As nothing can be more fatal to an army than crimes of this kind, I am determined, by every motive of reward and punishment, to prevent them in future.

On the first instant, a Chief of the *Caughnawaga* Tribe, who lives about six miles from *Montreal*, came in here, accompanied by a Colonel *Bayley*, of *Cohos*. His account of the temper and disposition of the *Indians* are very favourable. He says they have been strongly solicited by Governour *Carleton* to engage against us, but his

Nation is totally averse; threats, as well as entreaties, have been used without effect; that the *Canadians* are well disposed to the *English* Colonies, and if any expedition is meditated against *Canada*, the *Indians* in that quarter will give all their assistance. I have endeavoured to cherish these favourable dispositions, and have recommended to him to cultivate them on his return; what I have said I enforced with a present, which I understood would be agreeable to him; and, as he is represented to be a man of weight and consequence in his own tribe, I flatter myself his visit will have a good effect. His accounts of Governour *Carleton's* force and situation at *St. John's*, correspond with what we have already had from that quarter.

The accession of *Georgia* to the measures of the Congress is a happy event, and must give a sincere pleasure to every friend of *America*.

August 5.—We have accounts this morning of two explosions at the Castle, so that its destruction may now be supposed certain. I have this morning been alarmed with an information that two gentlemen from *Philadelphia*, Mr. *Hitchbourn* and Captain *White*, with letters for General *Lee* and myself, have been taken by Captain *Ayscough* at *Rhode-Island*, the letters intercepted and sent forward to *Boston* with the bearers as prisoners; that the Captain exulted much in the discoveries he had made, and my informant, who was also in the boat, but released, understood them to be letters of consequence. I have, therefore, despatched the express immediately back, though I had before resolved to detain him till *Fessenden's* return. I shall be anxious, till I am relieved from the suspense I am in, as to the contents of those letters. It is exceedingly unfortunate that gentlemen should choose to travel the only road on which there is danger. Let the event of this be what it will, I hope it will serve as a general caution against trusting any letters that way in future.

Nothing of consequence has occurred in the camp these two days. The inhabitants of *Boston* continue coming out at *Chelsea*, but under a new restriction, that no men shall come out without special license; which is refused to all mechanicks, since the Tory labourers were taken at the Light-house.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your most obedient, obliged, and very humble servant,  
GO. WASHINGTON.

[No. 1.]

General Return of the Army of the UNITED COLONIES, commanded by His Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esquire, General and Commander-in-Chief.

Head-Quarters at Cambridge, July 29, 1775.

*Massachusetts-Bay* Regiments 26, and 4 Independent Companies; *Connecticut* Regiments 3; *New-Hampshire* Regiments 3; *Rhode-Island* Regiments 3.

Total of present Commissioned Officers: 30 Colonels, 31 Lieutenant-Colonels, 35 Majors, 289 Captains, 511 Lieutenants, 73 Ensigns.

Total of present Staff Officers: 14 Chaplains, 34 Adjutants, 35 Quartermasters, 35 Surgeons, 30 Mates.

Total of Non-Commissioned Officers: 1,202 Sergeants, 612 Drums and Fifes.

Rank and File present fit for duty 13,899; sick present 1,330; sick absent 690; on furlough 287; on command 692. Total Rank and File 16,898.

Wanting to complete: 124 Sergeants, 105 Drums and Fifes, 2,079 Privates.

HORATIO GATES, Adjutant-General.

N. B. Colonel *Sergeant's* Regiment not included in the above Return.

[No. 2.]

In Provincial Congress, Watertown, June 10, 1775.

Resolved, That each Soldier in the *Massachusetts* Army shall have the following allowance per day, viz:

Article 1. One pound of Bread.

Article 2. Half a pound of Beef, and half a pound of Pork, and if Pork cannot be had, one pound and a quarter of Beef; and one day in seven, they shall have one pound and one-quarter of salt Fish, instead of one day's allowance of meat.

Article 3. One pint of Milk, or, if Milk cannot be had, one gill of Rice.

Article 4. One quart of good spruce or malt Beer.

Article 5. One gill of Peas, or Beans, or other sauce equivalent.

Article 6. Six ounces of good Butter per week.

Article 7. One pound of good common Soap for six men per week.

Article 8. Half a pint of Vinegar per week per man, if it can be had.

Attest:

JOSEPH WARREN, *President*.  
SAMUEL FREEMAN, *Secretary*.

[No. 3.]

*The Order and Direction from the General Assembly of the Colony of CONNECTICUT to their Commissary, for issuing Provisions to the Troops by them raised for the defence of their rights and privileges.—MAY, 1775.*

Three-quarters of a pound of Pork, or one pound of Beef, per diem; Fish three times per week.

One pound of Bread or Flour per diem.

Three pints of Beer per diem, or Spruce sufficient, and nine gallons of Molasses to a Company per week.

Half a pint of Rice, or one pint of Meal; six ounces of Butter; three pints of Peas, or Beans, per week.

One pint of Milk per diem.

Three pounds of Candles to a Company per week.

Twenty-four pounds of Soap, or four Shillings' worth, to a Company per week.

Vinegar, two gallons per Company per week.

Chocolate, six pounds per Company per week.

Sugar, three pounds per Company per week.

One gill of Rum per man, on fatigue days only.

Provision made for the Hospital at discretion of the Physicians and Surgeons.

The Rations will cost—when Pork is issued, eleven pence per diem; when fresh Beef, ten pence.

[No. 6.]

In House of Representatives, July 29, 1775.

*Resolved*, That Doctor Church, Mr. Woodbridge, and Mr. Sewall, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to wait on his Excellency General Washington, and inform him of the distressed situation of the inhabitants of the eastern parts of this Colony, and know of him if he can, consistent with his instructions and the general service, order a detachment there to prevent the enemy from ravaging the country, and plundering the inhabitants of their cattle, sheep, wood, &c., to supply themselves.

Sent up for concurrence. JAS. WARREN, *Speaker*.

In Council, July 29, 1775.

Read and concurred, and Colonel Otis and Mr. Sever is joined. Attest:

Perez Morton, *Secretary pro tem*.

[No. 7.]

Camp at Cambridge, July 31, 1775.

SIR: I have considered the application made me yesterday from the General Court, with all the attention due to the situation of the people in whose behalf it is made, and the respect due to such a recommendation.

Upon referring to my instructions, and consulting with those members of Congress who are present, as well as the General Officers, they all agree that it would not be consistent with my duty to detach any part of the Army now here on any particular Provincial service. It has been debated in Congress, and settled, that the Militia, or other internal strength of each Province, is to be applied for defence against those small and particular depredations which were to be expected, and to which they were supposed to be competent. This will appear the more proper, when it is considered that every Town, and indeed every part of our sea-coast which is exposed to these depredations, would have an equal claim upon this Army. It is the misfortune of our situation which exposes us to these ravages, against which, in my judgment, no such temporary relief would possibly secure us. The great advantage the enemy has of transporting troops, by being masters of the sea, will enable them to harass us by diversions of this kind; and should we be tempted to pursue them upon every alarm,

the Army must either be so weakened as to expose it to destruction, or a great part of the coast be still left unprotected. Nor, indeed, does it appear to me that such a pursuit would be attended with the least effect. The first notice of such an incursion, would be its actual execution, and long before any troops could reach the scene of action, the enemy would have an opportunity to accomplish their purpose and retire.

It would give me great pleasure to have it in my power to extend protection and safety to every individual; but the wisdom of the General Court will anticipate me in the necessity of conducting our operations on a general and impartial scale, so as to exclude any just cause of complaint and jealousy.

I beg, Sir, you will do me the honour to communicate these sentiments to the General Court, and to apologize for my involuntary delay, as we were alarmed this morning by the enemy, and my time taken up with giving the necessary directions.

I shall be happy in every opportunity of showing my very great respect and regard for the General Court of Massachusetts-Bay, and am, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant.

[No. 8.]

Boston, August 1, 1775.

MY DEAR SON: Have received no letter from you since May 27, which I duly answered 3d June, by Mr. Wall. I wrote you May 25, both of which I hope came safe to your hands. Since the battle at Charlestown some conjecture the destruction of this Town is intended, for what purpose can't determine. We are now got to the beginning of August, and nothing turns up in favour of America. The general talk now is, that the English Troops are going to leave this Town. This seems evident, from several things that are taking place, viz: General Gage's family are going to England; Messrs. Auchmuty, Sewall, &c., and others of that stamp, are going, some to England and elsewhere. I am pretty confident the Army can't be supported in this Town the ensuing winter. Provisions scarce and bad; no fuel nor money. People are jealous they will plunder and demolish the Town when they go off. Last week there was a notification posted up, that all those who were desirous to leave the Town, to give in their names to James Urquhart, Town-Major; and in two days time upwards of two thousand entered their names, and passes are now granted, with this addition to the former restriction, viz: no plate of any kind, nor more money than five Pounds sterling. The route is by way of Winnisimit. Several have gone off, by which means I have an opportunity of writing you. I have it in my mind to go to Mr. Little's, at Newbury, in case I can accomplish it. I shall place somebody in the house, in order to secure your effects, which I wish you had taken with you, or disposed of them before you went away. I have been jealous they will be seized, for they have served several persons that have left the Town after this sort. This has given me great anxiety. On the receipt of this, endeavour to write me your mind. Mr. Welles, the mason, lives at Chelsea, by which means a letter may be conveyed; be cautious what you write. This will facilitate my intentions, and if you want any thing to be sent among our things, it can be done. I shall depend on your assistance and advice. If I can go to Newbury through Andover, will call and see you in our way. Not knowing where Captain Little may be, I write him, and enclose you to forward, which I desire you to do with all speed.

The dysentery has prevailed in this Town, and been very mortal, especially among children, also among the soldiers, of whom near thirty are buried in a week, as the sextons say. Doctor Byles, Senior, buried his wife last Wednesday. No bells are permitted to toll for any funerals, on account of the sickness and mortality among the soldiers. Out of ninety officers wounded, above half have died; several persons of figure and character, viz: one Colonel and three Majors. There is no harmony.

Lately arrived a vessel from New-Providence, by which I heard of your brother's welfare, but no letter. Others inform me he is in a poor state of health, and inclined to a consumption; have wrote him several letters by vessels lately gone for provisions for the Army and Navy. I am fearful what I shall hear from him. My determination

depends on hearing from you, which I desire may be as soon as possible. I intend to propose to Mr. *Keif*, or some other suitable person, to take the house, in case I leave *Boston*. Shall take the best care I can of your furniture, but if the Town is to be demolished, it will be needless. The custom of the shop has been but trifling; some days scarce a penny. The Light-House was burnt, as it is said, by order of the Continental Congress, and in return for that compliment, they are dismounting *Castle William*—I believe for want of men to defend it. Since *April 19*, there have died of the Army, including what were slain in battle, *June 17*, near two thousand five hundred, so that what Troops have arrived will not make good their loss. But I dare not enlarge. Our anxiety at times has been great for you as well as ourselves. We constantly bear you on our minds, and remember you in our prayers to *Almighty God*, and hope the best of covenant blessings will be the portion for you and your consort.

We are your affectionate, B. N. A.

Died in the Town, *June 5*, *John Borland*, Esq.; *June 22*, *Eliakim Hutchinson*, Esq., of the small-pox; *July 12*, *Philip Cooke*; *July 14*, *John Cotton*, Esq., Deputy Secretary; *July 23*, wife of Doctor *Byles*, Sen., *Ruth Bulfinch*, 79, *Andrew Fanewill Phillips*.

P. S. Since I finished this letter, passes are denied to men, without special leave.

Seal the enclosed, and forward.

#### GENERAL ORDERS.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, July 28, 1775.

(Parole, Cumberland.)

(Countersign, Brookline.)

The Surgeons of *Learned's*, *Heath's Little's*, *Phinney's*, and *Parsons's* Regiments, having neglected to deliver in the returns of the sick of their respective Regiments to the Adjutant-General, these returns to be delivered forthwith, and the Surgeons of those Corps are to be more exact in their obedience to orders.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, July 29, 1775.

(Parole, Dartmouth.)

(Countersign, Corke.)

A Sergeant and six men to parade at the Head-Quarters at eleven o'clock, to escort certain prisoners and deserters to *Worcester*. This party to be victualed for this day and to-morrow. The Sergeant will receive his orders from the Adjutant-General.

Mr. *Benjamin Whiting*, tried by a Court of Inquiry, ordered in the General Orders of the 27th instant, whereof Lieutenant-Colonel *James Brichatt* was President. The Court having maturely considered the evidence for and against the prisoner, as well as what the prisoner had to offer in his defence, are of opinion that the prisoner is not guilty of the crime laid to his charge, and do therefore acquit the prisoner. The General therefore orders the prisoner to be released.

*James McDaniel*, tried by a General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Glover* was President, for "forging an order of Gen. *Putnam's* to obtain a quart of rum, and for abusive language to Col. *Gridley*," and ordered to receive twenty lashes. The General confirms the sentence, and orders it to be executed after prayer-time to-morrow.

*James Foster*, of Captain *Butler's* Company, in Colonel *Nixon's* Regiment, tried by the same General Court-Martial, for "robbing Doctor *Foster*, Surgeon of the General Hospital." Found guilty of the charge; is sentenced to receive thirty-nine lashes, and suffer one month's fatigue. The General approves the sentence, and orders it to be put in execution at the head of the Regiment, after prayer-time to-morrow morning.

*William Winslow*, of Captain *Perkins's* Company of Artillery, tried by the same Court-Martial for "stealing a cannon cartridge of powder," is acquitted.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, July 30, 1775.

(Parole, Essex.)

(Countersign, Dublin.)

*William Tudor*, Esq., being appointed Judge-Advocate of the Continental Army, he is, in all things relative to his office, to be acknowledged and obeyed as such.

The Drummers and Fifers of the Regiment in and about *Cambridge*, are to be ordered constantly to attend the Drum and Fife-Major, at the usual hours, for instruction.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, July 31, 1775.

(Parole, Falkland.)

(Countersign, Edenton.)

The Continental Congress having been pleased to appoint *Joseph Trumbull*, Esq., to be Commissary-General to the Army of the United Colonies, all Commissaries heretofore appointed by any of the distinct Colony Congresses, or by particular authority of any particular District or Colony, are forthwith to make an exact return of the Provisions, and all the different species of Provisions they have in or near the Camps at *Cambridge* and *Roxbury*. Thereupon, Commissary-General *Trumbull*, being assured by the report of his Clerk, Assistant, or from his own examination, that such return is just and true, is to give his receipt for the quantity delivered into his hands, which receipt will be a good voucher in the passing the account of the different Colony Commissaries heretofore appointed, and will be allowed as such.

The Commissaries at present appointed by the several Colonies are forthwith to make up their accounts unto the 3d of *August*, inclusive, ready to be laid before the Commander-in-Chief, and by him transmitted to the Continental Congress, or to be adjusted and finally settled by him, as the Continental Congress shall think proper to direct.

A Return, signed by the Commanding Officers of Regiments and Corps, to be delivered to the Adjutant-General to-morrow morning, at general orderly time, of the names, ranks, and dates of the Officers' Commissions in their respective Regiments and Corps, mentioning also the vacancies, and how occasioned.

A General Court-Martial to sit immediately to try Capt. *Christopher Gardner*, of Colonel *Varnum's* Regiment, for "cowardice, abandoning his post, and deserting his men." All evidences and persons concerned to attend the Court.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 1, 1775.

(Parole, Gibraltar.)

(Countersign, Fairfield.)

The General thanks Major *Tupper*, and the Officers and Soldiers under his command, for their gallant and soldier-like behaviour in possessing themselves of the enemy's post at the Light-House, and for the number of prisoners they took there; and doubts not but the Continental Army will be as famous for their mercy as for their valour.

Two Subalterns, two Sergeants, one Drum, and thirty rank and file, to parade at Head-Quarters at noon, to escort the prisoners to *Worcester*. The Commanding Officer will receive his orders from the Adjutant-General.

For the satisfaction of all concerned, the General directs the following Resolution of the Legislature of this Colony to be inserted in General Orders, viz:

"In House of Representatives, Watertown, July 29, 1775.

"Whereas, sundry complaints have been made by some of the Soldiers raised by this Colony, that they have not received the allowance pay of forty Shillings, agreeable to the Resolution of the Provincial Congress: Therefore,

"Resolved, That a Committee be appointed forthwith to apply to the Colonels of the several Regiments raised by the Colony, and to the Mustermasters and Paymasters in the Camp at *Cambridge* and *Roxbury*, and obtain of them a complete list of the Non-commissioned Officers and Soldiers in their respective Regiments, distinguishing those that have been mustered and paid from those that have not, that such methods may be pursued as shall remove all just ground of complaint. Read, and

"Ordered, That Colonel *Cushing* and Mr. *Webster*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee for the purpose above-mentioned.

"Sent up for concurrence.

"JAMES WARREN, *Speaker*."

"In Council, read and concurred, and Colonel *Lincoln* is joined.

"ALBT. P. MORTON, *Secretary*."

The Officers commanding *Massachusetts* Regiments will pay all due attention to the foregoing Resolution.

One man a Company, to be appointed a Camp-Colourman from every Company in every Regiment in the Army, whose particular duty it must be to attend the Quartermaster and Quartermaster-Sergeant, to sweep the streets of their respective encampments; to fill up the old necessary houses, and dig new ones; to bury all offal, filth, and nastiness, that may poison or infect the health of the Troops;

and the Quartermasters are to be answerable to their Commanding Officers for a strict observance of this Order; and by persevering in the constant and unremitted execution thereof, remove that odious reputation which (with but too much reason) has stigmatized the character of *American Troops*. The Colonels and Commanding Officers of Regiments are to be answerable to the General for all due obedience to this Order.

The General, finding it is not uncustomary for Officers to take the liberty of absenting themselves from Camp without leave, and going home: For the future, any Officer found guilty of so glaring an offence against all order and discipline, and setting so bad an example to the Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers under their command, such Officer or Officers so offending, may depend upon being punished with the utmost severity.

Least the late successes against the enemy should occasion any relaxation in the alertness of the Troops, the General recommends it in the strongest manner to all the Officers and Soldiers of the Continental Army, to be the more vigilant in their duty, and watchful of the enemy, as they certainly will take every advantage of any supineness on our part.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 2, 1775.

(Parole, *Halifax*.)

(Countersign, *Geneva*.)

Captain *Oliver Parker*, of Colonel *Prescott's* Regiment, tried by a General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Glover* was President, for "defrauding his men of their advance pay, and by false returns imposing upon the Commissary, and drawing more rations than he had men in his Company, and selling the provisions he by that means obtained," is by the Court found guilty of the whole charge against him, and sentenced to be cashiered, mulcted of all his pay, and rendered incapable of future service.

Captain *Christopher Gardner*, of Colonel *Varnum's* Regiment, in the *Rhode-Island* Brigade, tried by a General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Thomas Church* was President, "for deserting his post," is found guilty of the crime, and unanimously sentenced to be cashiered, as incapable of serving his country in any military capacity.

The General approves both the above sentences, and orders the Commanding Officers of the Regiments to see the prisoners dismissed the Army.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 3, 1775.

(Parole, *Ireland*.)

(Countersign, *Hartford*.)

When any plunder is taken from the enemy, (not excepted by the Continental Articles of War,) such plunder must be all surrendered to the Commanding Officer; and as soon as convenient, after his arrival at Head-Quarters, publick notice must be made that an auction will be held in the front of the encampment, for the sale thereof the next day at noon; and the money arising therefrom is to be equally divided between the officers and men that took it. This Order is not to be construed to extend to permitting unlawful and irregular plundering, as any Officer or Soldier who shall be found guilty thereof, will be punished with the greatest severity.

All the Armourers belonging to any of the Regiments in the three Brigades posted in the lines, or in *Cambridge*, and those employed in the Artillery, to be at Head-Quarters by eight o'clock to-morrow morning, and none will be entitled to any pay hereafter who does not attend at that time.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 4, 1775.

(Parole, *London*.)

(Countersign, *Ireland*.)

It is with indignation and shame the General observes, that notwithstanding the repeated orders which have been given to prevent the firing of guns in and about camp, it is daily and hourly practised; that, contrary to all orders, straggling soldiers do still pass the guards and fire at a distance, where there is not the least probability of hurting the enemy, and where no other end is answered but to waste ammunition, expose themselves to the ridicule of the enemy, and keep their own camps harassed by frequent and continual alarms, to the hurt of every good soldier, who is thereby disturbed of his natural rest, and will at length never be able to distinguish between a real and a false alarm.

For these reasons, it is in the most peremptory manner forbid any person or persons whatsoever, under any pretence, to pass the out-guards, unless authorized by the Commanding Officer of that part of the lines, signified in writing, which must be shown to the officer of the guard as they pass. Any person offending in this particular, will be considered in no other light than as a common enemy; and the guards will have orders to fire upon them as such. The Commanding Officer of every Regiment is to direct that every man in his Regiment is made acquainted with these orders, to the end that no one may plead ignorance, and that all may be apprised of the consequence of disobedience.

The Colonels of Regiments, and Commanding Officers of Corps to order the rolls of every Company to be called twice a day, and every man's ammunition examined at evening roll-calling; and such as are found deficient, to be confined.

The Guards are to apprehend all persons firing guns near their posts, whether Townsmen or Soldiers.

#### MINUTE OF COUNCIL OF WAR.

At a Council held at *Cambridge*, Head-Quarters, *August 3, 1775*. Present:

His Excellency General *Washington*, Major-Generals *Ward*, *Lee*, and *Putnam*; Brigadier-Generals *Thomas*, *Heath*, *Spencer*, *Sullivan*, *Greene*, *Gates*.

The General communicated sundry Letters respecting the state of Ammunition, which appears to be far short of the return made some time ago; and having explained in what manner the mistake had happened, desired the opinion and advice of the Generals present on this subject.

Upon the returns now made, the whole stock of the Army at *Roxbury* and *Cambridge*, and the adjacent posts, consists of ninety barrels, or thereabouts. It was proposed to make an attempt on the Magazine at *Halifax*, where there is reason to suppose there is a great quantity of Powder; and upon the question being severally put, it was agreed to by a great majority; and that the detachment for this enterprise consist of three hundred men; also, to endeavour to collect a supply from the neighbouring Provinces of *New-Hampshire*, *Rhode-Island*, and *Connecticut*.

#### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR COOKE.

Camp at *Cambridge*, *August 4, 1775*.

SIR: I was yesterday favoured with yours of the 31st of *July*. We have yet no certain account of the fleet which sailed out of *Boston* the 25th; but if our conjecture and information are just, we may expect to hear of it every hour. I am now, Sir, in strict confidence, to acquaint you, that our necessities in the articles of powder and lead are so great, as to require an immediate supply. I must earnestly entreat you will fall upon some measure to forward every pound of each in the Colony which can possibly be spared. It is not within the propriety or safety of such a correspondence, to say what I might upon this subject; it is sufficient that the case calls loudly for the most strenuous exertions of every friend of his country, and does not admit of the least delay. No quantity, however small, is beneath notice, and should any arrive, I beg it may be forwarded as soon as possible; but a supply of this kind is so precarious, not only from the danger of the enemy but the opportunity of purchasing, that I have revolved in my mind every other possible chance, and listened to every proposition on the subject which could give the smallest hope. Among others, I have had one mentioned which has some weight with me as well as the General Officers to whom I have proposed it. One *Harris* is lately come from *Bermuda*, where there is a very considerable magazine of powder in a remote part of the island, and the inhabitants well disposed, not only to our cause in general, but to assist in the enterprise in particular. We understand there are two armed vessels in your Province, commanded by men of known activity and spirit, one of which it is proposed to despatch on this errand, with such other assistance as may be requisite. *Harris* is to go along as the conductor of the enterprise, and to avail ourselves of his knowledge of the island, but without any command. I am very sensible



that at first view the project may appear hazardous, and its success must depend on the concurrence of many circumstances; but we are in a situation which requires us to run all risks; no danger is to be considered when put in competition with the magnitude of the cause, and the absolute necessity we are under of increasing our stock. Enterprises which appear chimerical, often prove successful from that very circumstance. Common sense and prudence will suggest vigilance and care, when the danger is plain and obvious; but when little danger is apprehended, the more the enemy is unprepared, and consequently there is the fairest prospect of success.

Mr. Brown has been mentioned to me as a very proper person to consult upon this occasion; you will judge of the propriety of communicating it to him in part or the whole, and as soon as possible favour me with your sentiments and the steps you may have taken to forward it. If no immediate and safe opportunity offers, you will please to do it by express. Should it be inconvenient to part with one of the armed vessels, perhaps some other might be fitted out, or you could devise some other mode of executing this plan, so that in case of a disappointment, the vessel might proceed to some other island to purchase.

My last letter from the honourable Continental Congress, recommends my procuring from the Colonies of *Connecticut* and *Rhode-Island* a quantity of tow cloth, for the purpose of making *Indian* or hunting shirts for the men, many of whom are very destitute of clothing; a pattern will be sent you, and I must request you to give the necessary directions throughout your Government, that all the cloth of the above kind may be bought up for this use, and suitable persons set to work to make it up. As soon as any number is made worth the conveyance, you will please to direct them to be forwarded; it is designed as a species of uniform, both cheap and convenient.

We have had no transactions in either camp since my last but what are in the publick papers, and related with tolerable accuracy. The enemy still continue to strengthen their lines, and we have reason to believe intend to bombard ours, with the hopes of forcing us out of them. Our poverty in ammunition prevents our making a suitable return.

Since writing the above, Colonel Porter has undertaken to assist in the matter, or to provide some suitable person to accompany Harris to you, who will communicate all circumstances to you. I am, &c.,

GO. WASHINGTON.

Governour Cooke.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Cambridge, August 4, 1775.

SIR: I am favoured with yours of the 31st of July, informing me that the new levies are coming forward with all expedition. As the enemy has been much longer inactive than I expected, I hope they will arrive in time to give us their assistance.

My last letter from the honourable Continental Congress, recommends my procuring from the Colonies of *Rhode-Island* and *Connecticut* a quantity of tow cloth, for the purpose of making *Indian* or hunting shirts for the men, many of whom are destitute of clothing. A pattern is herewith sent you; and I must request you to give the necessary directions throughout your Government, that all the cloth of the above kind may be bought up for this use, and suitable persons set to work to make it up. As soon as any number is made worth the conveyance, you will please to direct them to be forwarded; it is designed as a species of uniform, both cheap and convenient.

We have had no transactions of any consequence in either camp since my last but what are in the publick papers, and related with tolerable accuracy. I am now, Sir, in strict confidence, to acquaint you, that our necessities in the articles of powder and lead are so great, as to require an immediate supply. I must earnestly entreat you to fall upon some measures to forward to us every ounce in the Province which can possibly be spared. It is not within the propriety of such a correspondence to say what I might upon this subject; it is sufficient that the case calls loudly for the warmest and most strenuous exertions of every friend to his country, and does not admit of the

least delay. No quantity, however small, is beneath notice, and should any arrive, I beg it may be forwarded to us as fast as possible.

The express having left his horse at *Hartford*, is under the necessity of going that way. I am, &c.,

GO. WASHINGTON.

To Governour Trumbull.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Camp at Cambridge, August 4, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Your publick capacity, and the hope that you will be both able and willing to give us some assistance, have led me to make this application. The situation of the Army as to ammunition, is by no means what it ought to be. We have great reason to expect the enemy may soon intend to bombard our lines, and our stock of powder is so small as in a great degree to make our heavy artillery useless; I must therefore request you will exert yourselves to forward whatever can be spared from your Province as soon as possible. The necessity is great, the cause is of the last importance; I am therefore persuaded I need use no arguments to quicken your zeal. The smallest quantities are not beneath notice, as a considerable stock may be formed from various collections. Lead and flints are also very scarce, you will, therefore, furnish all you can spare. Next to making the provision, its being seasonable is of great importance; every hour in our present situation is critical.

Should there be any arrivals in any part of your Province with this necessary article, I must request you to forward all that can possibly be spared out of it.

I am, Gentlemen, very respectfully, your most obedient and very humble servant,

GO. WASHINGTON.

To the Committee of Safety of *New-Hampshire* at *Exeter* or *Portsmouth*.

Whitehall, August 5, 1775.

The following Address to the King from the Council and General Assembly of *Antigua*, having been delivered to the Earl of *Dartmouth*, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, by Mr. *Salmond*, agent for that Island, hath been presented to His Majesty, and was very graciously received.

To the King's most Excellent Majesty.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN: We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Council and General Assembly of this your Island of *Antigua*, impressed with the most unalterable sentiments of loyalty, humbly beg leave, at this time, to convey our assurances of them to your Majesty, joined with our most unfeigned and grateful thanks for the many instances of your paternal care extended to us, although remotely placed from your throne and royal presence.

Your Majesty's wisdom and attention to the interest and welfare of all your people, we must in common with our fellow-subjects participate in the due acknowledgments of; but it is with hearts full of peculiar duty and gratitude we acknowledge that regard and attention to us, which is so strongly expressed by your Majesty in the choice of that Governour whom you have been pleased to appoint over us; whose unwearied zeal to your Majesty's service, and regard to the just rights and liberties of your people, are so sensibly felt by us, as to mark in him the happy consequences of that choice.

When we reflect on the able and mild exercise of power in our excellent Chief Governour, your Majesty's servant Sir *Ralph Payne*, Knight of the Bath, and at the same time see how other Governments have been rent by faction, while we have lived in a continued state of union and tranquillity, we cannot restrain our expressions of attachment to him as the true Representative of the Royal Master.

Thus endeared to us by his conduct, from a faithful discharge of that high trust with which you have honoured him, permit us, Sire, on the departure of our Governour for *Europe*, to supplicate your most gracious favour for the reception of him into your presence, with such marks of your royal countenance and approbation as must be a reward of his faithful services, and an acceptance of our testimonial of gratitude. And permit us further in our



supplication to add, that your Majesty would condescend to indulge the woes of your faithful subjects of *Antigua*, by rendering them again happy in his return to the exercise of the Government of these your Leeward Islands.

THOMAS JARVIS, *President*,  
THOMAS WARNER, *Speaker*.

JOHN SHALBROOKS TO CAPTAIN THOMAS BUTT.

London, August 5, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I duly received your very kind favours of the 14th of *April* and 6th of *May*, and am very much obliged by your friendly observations on the nature, constitution, and state of the different fisheries in the Bay of *Chaleur*, together with the natural objects which ought to be my pursuit. For your very judicious and friendly advice herein, I thank you kindly, and esteem your attention in this particular as a fresh proof of your friendship, which I shall be glad you will cherish by a continuance of such observations as may occur to you from time to time, which I shall ever esteem myself obliged by receiving. As to the lease of *Mirimache*, which I wished to have got from *Baillie's* attorneys or you, I am afraid that matter is at an end, as before the receipt of your letter on that subject, application had been made to them to grant a lease to Mr. *Corts*, which I had rejected, supposing, as was very natural, that few people could be met with here to take a lease of it, and that I might probably have an opportunity of purchasing it. I should not, however, have risked this matter, if Mr. *Walker* had not made me understand that you had unlimited power from them to lease, or even sell this property; and as I had in the first instance applied to you, I did not think my application to them necessary, by which I am for the present deprived of carrying on business at *Mirimache*. My principal objection to a lease was, that after sundry improvements might be made during the period of it, the rent might be advanced, or a new lease refused after such improvements were made; and therefore I proposed to them to be a purchaser; but the matter being now fixed otherwise, I have only to return you my thanks for the trouble you have so obligingly taken in the affair.

In consequence of your desires, I have held myself in readiness to acquit (in case of need) the bill you mention to have drawn favouring *James Robertson*, when applied unto by Mr. *William Ross*; but never having any application from him, I concluded he had paid it. On sending to him this morning, I was exceedingly mortified to find that he suffered it to be protested, and that without ever sending me a message. I have since traced the bill, and am very sorry to inform you that the holder of it has returned it to *Philadelphia*, from whence it was remitted to him. It was very unfortunate that Mr. *Ross* did not let me know that he would not pay it; if he had, you may depend I would not have suffered it to return under dishonour. As to the purchase of your grant of land at *Nipisquit*, it remains just as it did when I last had the pleasure to address you, and at present I see little probability of my being a purchaser for it, especially as there is an idea of enforcing payment of the quit-rents, which will be a great bar and objection to cultivation in that inhospitable climate. I am not surprised, nor do I condemn it as an improper measure in Administration; I think they have made *America* independent too soon, and the only way to prevent future evil from the same causes, is, to keep new Colonies more dependant upon Government.

The unhappy breach between the disaffected Colonies and this Country seems to widen; I see no means left to heal it; it will cost the Country much money, and the life of many a brave soldier, to establish the sovereignty of this Country over *America*; but it must be done, be the purchase what it may. I find that General *Gage* is recalled; his mild measures may have sprung from the feelings of humanity, of which I believe he has a great deal; but this sort of man is by no means proper to take the lead in so important a question as it has now become. He is much blamed here for not taking prior possession of the heights of *Charlestown*, that cost so dear on the 17th of *June* to retake; this unfortunate affair seems to throw such a complexion on *American* matters, as if nothing conclusive could be done till fresh re-enforcements arrive from hence, which will probably make it so late that nothing will be effectually done this summer. Should this be the case, I suppose

you will have a good deal of company at *Halifax* this winter, as I find that a great part of the naval force now at *Boston* will winter in your harbour.

I shall be very glad to hear from you; and remain with great truth, very respectfully and truly, your much obliged and most obedient servant,  
JOHN SHALBROOKS.

P. S. The enclosed two letters I beg you will particularly recommend to the care of some of your friends at the Island of *St. John's*. All our communication to the Bay of *Chaleur*, viz: *Quebeck*, is stopped by the Provincials at *New-York*, having taken the posts into their own harbour.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM CHARLESTOWN (SOUTH-CAROLINA) TO A GENTLEMAN IN LONDON, DATED AUGUST 5, 1775.

Be assured peace will never be firmly established between *Great Britain* and *America*, until the latter receives an ample recognition of her rights, and a full satisfaction for the blood that has or may be shed. The inhabitants of this vast Continent would give up all their sea-coast Towns, retire into the interior country, and contentedly subsist on the bare necessities of life, rather than submit to the implicit subjugation of a *British* Parliament. But don't apprehend they will suffer this distress like docile animals; no, depend they will protect their property to the last extremity; and although they have hitherto acted only on the defensive, believe me, unless there is an evident prospect of accommodation this winter, hostilities will commence on their part, by and with the assistance of a foreign power, and with a spirit that will alarm all *Europe*; and then farewell to *Great Britain*.

NEWBERN (NORTH-CAROLINA) COMMITTEE.

In Committee, August 5, 1775.

From the late conduct of Governour *Martin* at *Fort Johnston*, and intelligence since received by this Committee, it appears he intends erecting a King's Standard, and commencing hostilities against the people of this Province.

It is, therefore, *Resolved*, That no person or persons whatsoever, have any correspondence with him, either by personal communication or letter, on pain of being deemed enemies to the liberties of *America*, and dealt with accordingly. And that no person or persons presume to remove him or themselves from hence to *Core Sound*, or any other part of the Province where the Governour resides, without leave of this Committee, as he or they will not be suffered to return here.

By order: R. COGDELL, *Chairman*.

By a gentleman just come to Town from *Cape Fear*, we have a certain account that the armed force which lately went down to burn *Fort Johnston*, have effected the same by destroying all the houses, and rendering the Fortress entirely useless. Captain *Collet*, who commanded that Fort, it is said had a number of slaves, which he had instigated to revolt from their masters, actually concealed in the Fort, which were again recovered by their several owners; for this treachery they burnt his dwelling-house, with all his furniture, and every thing valuable he had not time to get on board the man-of-war.

NORTHAMPTON (NORTH-CAROLINA) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee of the County aforesaid, the 5th day of *August*, 1775: The Rev. Mr. *Charles Edward Taylor*, *Chairman*.

This Committee, taking into their consideration the clandestine manner of *Anthony Warwick's* conveying Powder from *Virginia* to *Hillsborough*, and also examining witnesses and papers relative thereto, do

*Resolve*, That the said *Anthony Warwick* has violated the Association in a flagrant manner, and showed himself in the highest degree an enemy to the rights and liberties of *America*; and the Committee do consider him as an object to be held in the utmost detestation by all lovers of *American* freedom.

*Ordered*, That the Clerk of this Committee do transmit a copy of the above Resolve to *Dixon* and *Hunter*, to be published in their *Gazette*.

EATON HAYNES, *Clerk to Committee*.

## NEW-JERSEY PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

*List of the Deputies who attended the session in the month of AUGUST.*

**BERGEN:** *John Fell, John Demarest, Hendrick Kuyper, Abraham Van Buskirk, Edo Merselius.*  
**ESSEX:** *Henry Garritse, Michael Vreeland, Robert Drummond, John Chetwood, Elias Boudinot, Isaac Ogden, Philip Van Cortlandt, Bethuel Peirson, Caleb Camp.*  
**MIDDLESEX:** *Nathaniel Heard, William Smith, John Dunn, John Lloyd, Azariah Dunham, John Schurman, John Wetherill, Lucas Schenck, Jonathan Sergeant, Jonathan Baldwin, Jonathan Deare.*  
**MORRIS:** *William Winds, William De Hart, Jonathan Stiles, David Thompson, Jacob Drake, Ellis Cook, Silas Condict.*  
**SOMERSET:** *Hendrick Fisher, Peter Schenck, Abraham Van Neste, Enos Kelsey, Jonathan D. Sergeant, Frederick Frelinghuysen, William Paterson, Nathaniel Egers.*  
**SUSSEX:** *Edward Dumont, William Maxwell, John B. Scott, Hugh Hughs, Mark Thompson, William Norcross.*  
**MONMOUTH:** *Edward Taylor, Robert Montgomery, John Holmes, John Covenhoven, Daniel Hendrickson.*  
**HUNTERDON:** *Samuel Tucker, John Mehelm, John Hart, Ralph Hart, John Stout, Jasper Smith, Thomas Lowry, Charles Stewart, Daniel Hunt, Richard Stevens, John Stevens, Jun., Thomas Stout, Thomas Jones, Abraham Bonnell, Joseph Beavers.*  
**BURLINGTON:** *Joseph Borden, Isaac Pearson, Colin Campbell, John Pope.*  
**GLOUCESTER:** *John Sparks, Joseph Hugg, Joseph Ellis, Elijah Clark.*  
**CUMBERLAND:** *Samuel Fithian, Jonathan Elmer, Thomas Ewing.*  
**SALEM:** *Jacob Scoggin, James James, John Holmes, Benjamin Holmes, Ephraim Lloyd.*  
**CAPE MAY:** *Elijah Hughs.*

— In Congress, August 5, 1775.

1. *Resolved*, That the several persons appointed in pursuance of the Ordinance of this Congress in their last session, to collect the quotas of the several Townships, do pay the Money by them collected to the County Collector on or before the tenth day of *September* next; and if any persons within their respective Districts shall have refused payment, that, in such case, they do make and deliver in a list of the names of the delinquents to their several Committees, together with their receipts and vouchers for the Money which they shall have paid to the aforesaid County Collectors.

2. *Resolved*, That the several Committees do furnish the Provincial Congress at their next session with the names of all such persons within their District as shall have refused to sign the Association recommended in the last Congress, or one of a similar nature; and of all such as shall have refused to pay their respective apportionments.

3. *Resolved*, That the respective Committees in this Colony do return to the Provincial Congress at their next session copies of the several Associations signed in their Districts, agreeable to the former order of this Congress, together with the names of those who have signed the same.

4. *Resolved*, That the Assessors and Collectors, appointed to apportion and collect the said Money, do receive such reward for their labour and trouble therein as the Assessors and Collectors are by law entitled to, for assessing and collecting the Provincial Taxes.

5. *Resolved*, That in case any part of the sum of Ten Thousand Pounds, by the said Ordinance directed to be raised, shall, from the event of publick affairs, be found to be unnecessary for the purposes thereby intended: in such case the surplus be paid by the several County Committees into the hands of the County Collectors appointed by Act of Assembly, to be by them applied towards discharging the quotas of such Counties in the publick Taxes of the Province.

6. *Resolved*, That the several Committees, to whom the disposal of the said Money was, by the Ordinance of the last session, entrusted, do account to the Provincial Con-

gress for their several disbursements, and the uses to which they may have been applied.

— Saturday, August 12, 1775.

Whereas, it is highly expedient, at a time when this Province is likely to be involved in all the horrors of a civil war, and when it has become absolutely necessary to increase the burden of Taxes already laid upon the good people of this Colony for the just defence of their invaluable rights and privileges, that the inhabitants thereof should have frequent opportunities of renewing their choice and approbation of the Representatives in Provincial Congress: It is therefore *Resolved*, That the inhabitants in each County, qualified to vote for Representatives in General Assembly, do meet together at the places herein after mentioned, on *Thursday* the twenty-first day of *September*, next, and then and there, by plurality of voices, elect and appoint any number not exceeding five substantial freeholders as Deputies, with full power to represent such County in Provincial Congress, to be held at *Trenton*, in the County of *Hunterdon*, on *Tuesday* the third day of *October* next: And that the places of meeting for the election in each County shall be, for the County of *Bergen*, at the Court-House in *New-Barbados*; County of *Essex*, at the Court-House in *Newark*; County of *Middlesex*, at the Court-House in *New-Brunswick*; County of *Somerset*, at the Court-House in *Hillsborough*; County of *Morris*, at the Court-House in *Morris Town*; County of *Monmouth*, at the Court-House in *Freehold*; County of *Hunterdon*, at the house of *John Ringo* in *Amwell*; County of *Sussex*, at the Court-House in *New-Town*; County of *Burlington*, at the Court-House in the City of *Burlington*; County of *Gloucester*, at the Court-House in the Town of *Gloucester*; County of *Salem*, at the Court-House in the Town of *Salem*; County of *Cumberland*, at the Court-House in *Bridgetown*; County of *Cape-May*, at the Court-House in *Middle Precinct*.

And that the Deputies so elected shall receive a Certificate of their election, in the words following, to wit:

We do hereby certify, that on the day of the date hereof, A, B, C, &c., were duly elected Deputies for the County of . . . . . in the Province of *New-Jersey*, with full power to represent the said County in Provincial Congress, to be held at *Trenton*, in the County of *Hunterdon*, on the third day of *October* next; as witness our hands and seals this . . . . . day of . . . . . A. D. 1775.

Which Certificate, under the hands and seals of the President or Chairman chosen to preside at such election, together with five or more freeholders of the said County, shall be sufficient evidence of such election.

*Resolved*, That during the continuance of the present unhappy disputes between *Great Britain* and *America*, there be a new choice of Deputies in every County of this Province yearly, on the third *Thursday* in *September*.

*Resolved*, That on the said third *Thursday* in *September* in every year the inhabitants in each County, qualified as aforesaid, do elect, by plurality of voices, a sufficient number of freeholders to constitute a County Committee of Observation and Correspondence, with full power as well to superintend and direct the necessary business of the County, as to carry into execution the resolutions and orders of the Continental and Provincial Congresses.

*Resolved*, That the inhabitants of each Township, qualified as aforesaid, do immediately choose (where it is not already done) a sufficient number of freeholders to constitute a Township Committee: and that on the second *Tuesday* in *March*, in every year hereafter, they do proceed anew in like manner to choose such a number of freeholders as shall be thought necessary to constitute Committees to act as Committees of Observation and Correspondence in each Township, with power to transact the business referred to them by the Continental and Provincial Congresses, and the County Committees.

— Wednesday, August 16, 1775.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Plan for further regulating the Militia, &c., which, after certain amendments, was approved, and is as follows, viz:

The Congress taking into further consideration the state of the Militia in this Province:

*Resolved*, 1. That the several County, or (where there is no County) the Township Committees, do transmit the

names of all the Militia Officers, chosen within their respective Districts, to the Provincial Congress, or to the Committee of Safety, to be by them commissioned, agreeable to the directions of the Continental Congress.

*Resolved*, 2. That all officers above the rank of a Captain, not already chosen or appointed pursuant to an Ordinance of this Congress made at their last session, be appointed by the Congress, or, during their recess, by the Committee of Safety.

*Resolved*, 3. That where the inhabitants of different Townships have been embodied into one Company, Battalion, or Regiment, before the 20th day of June last, it is not the intention of this Congress they should be dissolved, provided they govern themselves according to the rules and directions of the same.

*Resolved*, 4. That the Militia of *Bergen* shall compose one Regiment; the Militia of *Essex* two Regiments, with privilege of forming them into four Battalions; the Militia of *Middlesex* two Regiments; the Militia of *Somerset* two Regiments; the Militia of *Monmouth* three Regiments; the Militia of *Morris* two Regiments and one Battalion; the Militia of *Sussex* two Regiments and one Battalion; the Militia of *Hunterdon* four Regiments; the Militia of *Burlington* two Regiments, and a Company of Rangers in the Township of *Little Egg-Harbour*; the Militia of *Gloucester* three Battalions; the Militia of *Salem* one Regiment; the Militia of *Cumberland* two Battalions; and the Militia of *Cape-May* one Battalion.

*Resolved*, 5. That this Congress do recommend to all inferior Officers to pay due obedience to their superior Officers, agreeable to the directions of the Continental and Provincial Congresses.

*Resolved*, 6. That in case of disobedience, or irregular behaviour in any Officer whatever, while on duty, complaint be made to the Committee of the County to which he belongs; the majority of whom shall, as soon as convenient, make strict inquiry into the same; and, if they think proper, may suspend the Officer so offending, and report their proceedings, together with the charge and evidence, to the Committee of Safety, or to the next Provincial Congress; who shall take such order therein as to them shall appear to be just and reasonable.

*Resolved*, 7. That all effective men, between the ages of sixteen and fifty, who shall refuse to enrol themselves and bear arms, shall pay into the hands of the Township Committees, where they reside, four Shillings Proclamation Money per month, as an equivalent for their personal service.

*Resolved*, 8. That in case any person shall refuse paying the same, the Committee shall return his name to the Provincial Congress, or to the Committee of Safety, to be dealt with as they shall direct.

*Resolved*, 9. That every person who hath signed or shall sign the Muster-Roll, and neglects to attend on the day of mustering, shall pay two Shillings Proclamation for every mustering day he is absent, unless he can give a sufficient reason for his absence, to be judged of by his Captain, who is hereby required to demand the same: and if the delinquent refuse payment, then the Captain shall return his name to the Township Committee, to be by them reported to the next Congress; provided that no more than two fines in a month be imposed on any one person.

*Resolved*, 10. That the Moneys received by the Committees and Captains, from persons who do not bear arms, nor attend their duty upon mustering days, shall be by them jointly applied towards defraying the expense attending the instruction and equipment of the Companies in their respective Districts—the fines of persons under age to be paid by their parents, and of apprentices by their masters.

*Resolved*, 11. That each private Soldier be furnished with good Arms, Powder and Ball, as near as may be, agreeable to the requisitions of the Continental Congress.

*Resolved*, 12. That where Arms may be wanting by such effective men as shall be unable to procure them, the Captain of the Company to which such persons belong shall make application to the Committee of the County or Township, who shall supply them, on receiving security for their proper application, provided any Arms shall remain in their hands, after first supplying such of the Minute-men, hereafter directed to be enrolled, as may be unable to furnish themselves with the same.

*Resolved*, 13. That the precedency of Rank in the Militia shall take place in the following order: 1 *Essex*, 2 *Salem*, 3 *Gloucester*, 4 *Morris*, 5 *Sussex*, 6 *Cape-May*, 7 *Monmouth*, 8 *Somerset*, 9 *Bergen*, 10 *Cumberland*, 11 *Middlesex*, 12 *Hunterdon*, 13 *Burlington*: and that, where there may be more than one Regiment or Battalion in a County, the precedency shall be determined by the County Committee, according to their former seniority.

*Resolved*, 14. That, for the purpose of effectually carrying into execution the recommendation of the Continental Congress respecting the appointment of Minute-men, four thousand able-bodied effective men be enlisted and enrolled in the several Counties in this Province, under officers to be appointed and commissioned by this Congress, or Committee of Safety, who shall hold themselves in constant readiness, on the shortest notice, to march to any place where their assistance may be required, for the defence of this or any neighbouring Colony.

*Resolved*, 15. That the several Counties in this Province shall furnish Minute-men in the proportions following, viz:

County of *Bergen* 4 Companies of 64 men each, Officers included.

<i>Essex</i> , 6 companies, do.	<i>Hunterdon</i> , 8 companies, do.
<i>Middlesex</i> , 6 companies, do.	<i>Burlington</i> , 5 companies, do.
<i>Monmouth</i> , 6 companies, do.	<i>Gloucester</i> , 4 companies, do.
<i>Somerset</i> , 5 companies, do.	<i>Salem</i> , 3 companies, do.
<i>Morris</i> , 6 companies, do.	<i>Cumberland</i> , 3 companies, do.
<i>Sussex</i> , 5 companies, do.	<i>Cape-May</i> , 1 company, do.

*Resolved*, 16. That the said Minute-men, upon their enlistment, shall sign a Muster-Roll in the words following:

We, the subscribers, do voluntarily enlist ourselves as Minute-men, in the Company of . . . . in the County of . . . .; and do promise to hold ourselves in constant readiness, on the shortest notice, to march to any place where our assistance may be required, for the defence of this or any neighbouring Colony; as also to pay due obedience to the commands of our Officers, agreeable to the rules and orders of the Continental Congress, or of the Provincial Congress of *New-Jersey*, or, during its recess, of the Committee of Safety: As witness our hands, &c.

*Resolved*, 17. That the several County Committees of this Province, or, where there are no County Committees, the Township Committees jointly, do forthwith nominate Officers for the several Companies of Minute-men in each County, with assurance, that, as soon as their Companies are completed, they shall receive commissions from the Provincial Congress, or the Committee of Safety.

*Resolved*, 18. That the Minute-men be formed into ten Battalions; one in *Bergen*, one in *Essex*, one in *Middlesex*, one in *Monmouth*, one in *Somerset*, one in *Morris*, one in *Sussex*, one in *Hunterdon*, one in *Burlington*, one in *Gloucester* and *Salem*; and that the Companies in *Cumberland* and *Cape-May* be Independent Companies of Light-Infantry and Rangers.

*Resolved*, 19. That wherever the whole or the greater part of a Militia Company shall offer their service as Minute-men, they may be commanded by the Officers already appointed and chosen by them.

*Resolved*, 20. That whenever any of the said Minute-men shall be called into actual service, they shall receive the like pay as the Continental Army; and be furnished with Camp-equipage and Provisions; and also be provided for if wounded and disabled in the service of their Country.

*Resolved*, 21. That the several Battalions and Companies of Minute-men raised as aforesaid, while remaining in this particular service, shall have precedency of rank of the common Militia of the Province.

*Resolved*, 22. That the Minute-men raised as aforesaid shall continue in service for the space of four months, when such of them as require it shall be relieved, unless upon actual service.

*Resolved*, 23. That the precedency of rank, among the several Battalions and Companies of said Minute-men, shall be settled from priority in the dates of their respective commissions.

*Resolved*, 24. That two Brigadier-Generals be appointed for this Province, and that . . . . be the first, and *Philemon Dickerson*, Esq., be the Second Brigadier-General of the said Province.

It being suggested, that divers persons in the Province are attempting to raise Companies of Light-Infantry, which may have a tendency to break other Companies that have been formed by Committees, pursuant to the former Militia Ordinance of this Congress: *Resolved therefore*, That no person whatever do presume to raise any Light-Infantry, or Independent Company, without the consent of the Field-Officers to whom they belong, and the approbation of the County or Township Committee, where there is no County Committee, be first obtained; and that all Companies formed before the 20th day of *June* last shall remain as they were formed, unless on such consent and approbation as aforesaid, such only excepted as have been constituted by permission from this Congress.

Thursday, August 17, 1775.

*Resolved*, That as there are a number of people within this Province, whose peculiar religious principles will not allow them in any case to bear arms—this Congress intend no violence to conscience; and therefore would earnestly recommend it to all such persons to contribute the more liberally, in these times of universal calamity, to the relief of their distressed brethren in the several Colonies; and to do all other services to their oppressed Country, consistent with their religious profession.

*Resolved*, That before any person shall receive a military commission, agreeable to the Militia Ordinance of this Congress, he shall sign the Association formed and recommended by the same; and if he hold a commission under the late Militia Act of Assembly, that he first resign such commission to the Governour of this Province.

*Resolved*, That *Jonathan D. Sergeant*, Esq., be and he is hereby appointed Provincial Treasurer to this Congress: and it is ordered, that the balance of Moneys in his hands, which he received towards paying the expenses of the Delegates of this Colony in the Continental Congress, together with such as may hereafter come into his hands, be applied to such uses as shall be directed by this Congress, or, during its recess, by the Committee of Safety. And that he do immediately call in the several sums yet due from any of the Counties; and in case of further neglect in them to discharge the same, that the said Treasurer do make report thereof to the next Provincial Congress.

The Congress taking into consideration the Remonstrance from the County Committee of *Sussex*, relative to the raising the prices of shop goods within the said County, occasioned by the advanced price in *New-York* and *Philadelphia*, do resolve that the said Committee are the proper persons to inquire into the complaint mentioned in the said Remonstrance; and if, on examination, they find it to be well founded, do then recommend that the said Committee make application to the Committees of *New-York* and *Philadelphia*, and represent the conduct of such traders in the said Provinces as shall appear to them to be culpable.

*Ordered*, That the several County Committees do appoint one Surgeon to each Regiment and Battalion belonging to their respective Counties; and certify the name of such Surgeon to the next Congress, or to the Committee of Safety, in order to his being properly commissioned.

*Resolved*, That this Congress do recommend to the several County Committees in this Colony, that they immediately employ Gunsmiths to make such a number of Arms as they shall judge to be necessary and wanting in their respective Counties; and that, in the manufactory of the said Arms, particular attention be paid to the directions of the Continental Congress.

*Ordered*, That *Hendrick Fisher*, *Samuel Tucker*, *Isaac Pearson*, *John Hart*, *Jonathan D. Sergeant*, *Azariah Dunham*, *Peter Schenck*, *Enos Kelsey*, *Joseph Borden*, *Frederick Frelinghuysen*, and *John Schurman*, be a Committee of Safety during the recess of this Congress.

The Congress adjourned to the 20th day of *September* next, unless sooner convened by the Committee of Safety.

PHILIP VAN RENSSELAER TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, August 5, 1775.

Whereas, I, the underwritten, *Philip Van Rensselaer*, of the City of *Albany*, and Province of *New-York*, merchant, being appointed by *Walter Livingston*, Esquire, for

supplying the Troops under the command of General *Schuyler*: and as a large quantity of barrelled pork will be wanted for supplying the said Troops, and at present finding a great scarcity of that article in this Province, and am informed, cannot possibly be supplied with a sufficient quantity requisite and necessary for said Troops, without having assistance from the Province of *Connecticut*; in consequence of which begs leave to request, that the honourable Provincial Congress, or Committee now sitting for the said Province of *New-York*, would be pleased to take the same into their consideration; and humbly conceives, that were they to write to Governour *Trumbull*, or any other person or persons, which they may think proper, requesting that leave may be given to ship four hundred and fifty barrels good merchantable pork, they might be supplied, and consign the same to the care of Messrs. *Dennis* and *Dawson* of said City of *New-York*, merchants, who have my particular directions to receive the said pork on my account, provided leave can be obtained.

PHILIP VAN RENSSELAER.

In Provincial Congress, New-York, August 8, 1775.

*Ordered*, That Governour *Trumbull* be requested, and he is hereby requested, by this Congress, to permit the quantity of four hundred and fifty barrels of good merchantable Pork to be sent to *New-York*, to the care of Messrs. *Dennis* and *Dawson*, to be forwarded for the use of the Continental Army in the northern parts of this Colony.

A true copy from the Minutes:

JOHN MCKESSON, Secretary.

DAVID WELSH TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Ticonderoga, August 5, 1775.

SIR: The men at this place, belonging to the Colony of *Connecticut*, think they are not well used, as they were promised several things, they don't think there are any steps taken to fulfil it, our Commissaries being superseded by Commissaries in *New-York* Government; and they avow the principles, that if soldiers have bread and pork, it is enough; and Captain *Phelps* has wrote to the Colonel, that they tell him expressly that he has no business to buy any thing, but only to forward provisions. I heard a few days ago, that he is dismissed, but I don't know the certainty of that.

Several of the companies have no brass kettles to this day. About a week ago I got one for my company, and don't think I shall have any more this year. Pails and bottles we can't get as yet; and not more than one tenth part of the bowls that we were to have.

Some things commanded in the act of Assembly for the soldiers can't all be got here, but the chief of them might be got as well here as at *Boston*, but they would cost something more; and if some things can't be had, there is the more reason for having others; and if there had not been a shifting of Commissaries, I believe we should have been better provided. Several companies have no frying-pans. I have afore notified our Commissaries and them at *Albany*, that we want these things.

Our water here is very bad and unwholesome, and great part of the time there is nothing else for the Troops. At the present we have some beer, but it wont last long, and if our Commissaries do not get some, I don't think any body else will. Rum and molasses are wanted. The rum that comes, as far as I have seen, is worse than none. We expected to have had books and paper, but have not had one book, and but four quires of paper. I think there has not been one pound of soap bought for the Army. A small matter of coffee and chocolate was bought about two weeks ago, so that the sick have a small matter, but none for them that can keep about. Only one barrel of vinegar here and one at *Crown Point* has arrived, and that, all said, was not worth any thing. One barrel of sugar came here, and one to *Crown Point*, and that goes only to the sick. Since the Troops arrived here, it would take about half of their wages to make them live as well as they were to be provided by the act of the Assembly.

There are five companies from *York* Government at *Lake George*, and they have their complement of officers. They were to have forty or fifty men each, but I am well informed that they have not above eighty men on the ground.

There is not a soldier from *York* come over *Lake George* to stay, and I don't think we shall have any before the middle of *September* or *October*, unless something is done more than a *New-York* Congress will do. If you and our Colony rely on them to fulfil the engagements of our Colony, I assure you, Sir, that they are determined never to do it. They have not a soldier on this side of *Lake George*, that I know of, except a few sailors. Several officers are arrived, and more expected; and why all the places of profit should be filled up with men in *York* Government, I don't know, and our people be obliged to do all the drudgery. Commissaries' places are profitable, and commanders on board of the vessels profitable. And why should they have all the places of profit? Is it because we have no man capable of any thing but drudgery? Sir, unless you or somebody sees to it, I don't think we shall have one hundred and fifty men here by the middle of *September* or *October* from *New-York* Government. The advantage of their situation is such that it will make them rich. Are we to be wholly ruled by the Committee of *New-York*? Is it for their unfaithfulness in the common cause? Have they not been till very lately, a great part of them, as strong set against the common cause? Neither have I any reason to think that there is a thorough change in them. Why should Mr. *Halsey* be dismissed from the service to make way for a *Yorker*, when every man says he did well? Are our men fit for nothing but privates? If there is not a check put on them, you, Sir, will be put to it to raise men another year. They have a number of carpenters, and the building of batteaus, &c., goes on well; but upon a par, I suppose, it will take six of our men to replace as much money as one of them on a par, and one of our men will do as much as six of them.

I am informed that the Continental Congress are to give out commissions; if they do, unless it is well looked to, there will be a great number of officers, and but a few soldiers. Sir, you may rely upon it that the *New-York* Commissaries will not attempt to fulfil what the Colony of *Connecticut* have engaged; and unless they take some steps to do it themselves, I don't see how they can answer it, to promise great things, and not to take suitable care to fulfil.

Sir, please to excuse me for my troubling you with this letter.

I am, Sir, your most obedient and humble servant, &c.

DAVID WELSH.

To Jonathan Trumbull, Esq., Governour of *Connecticut*, &c.

#### PROVIDENCE (RHODE-ISLAND) TOWN-MEETING.

At a Town-Meeting holden, by adjournment, in *Providence*, on the 5th day of *August*, A. D. 1775:

The Honourable NICHOLAS COOKE, Esq., Moderator.

*Voted*, That the Committee appointed to erect the Batteries at *Sassafras* and *Fox* Points, immediately proceed to build one Floating Battery, such as they shall think proper.

*Voted*, That the said Committee be, and they hereby are directed to consider the practicability and usefulness of building other Floating Batteries, as a further defence to this Town, and make their report thereon to the next meeting.

*Voted*, That the Engine-House, now standing by the Market-House, be removed to the Battery erected at *Fox* Point, for a Guard-House at that place.

Whereas, certain evil-minded persons, inhabitants of this Colony, and acquainted with the Creeks and Channels of the *Narraganset-Bay*, have made it their practice of late to assist our inveterate enemies by piloting their armed Vessels up the River from *Newport* towards this Town, with the known design of distressing the loyal and peaceable inhabitants of the Colony, and piratically seizing their property, &c.:

Wherefore it is *Voted by this Meeting*, That the Deputies for this Town be, and they are hereby instructed to use their influence to procure an act of the General Assembly, for inflicting the severest punishment upon such atrocious offenders, as a means of discouraging such villanous conduct in future; and that such act be made to extend to all such persons who may be guilty of such practice on any part of the coast.

*Voted*, That for the present Captain *Samuel Warner* be appointed to have the care of the Battery at *Fox* Point, and of all the Guns, Stores, &c., belonging to the same.

*Voted*, That his Honour the Deputy-Governour, *Ambrose Page*, Esq., Capt. *Joseph Brown*, and the Members of the Committee of Safety, in this Town, or the major part of them present, be a Committee to order when the Beacon shall be fired to alarm the country.

*Voted*, That the Committee appointed to erect the Beacon be requested to fire the same on *Thursday* the 7th day of this month, at the setting of the sun, and that they procure one thousand handbills to be printed, to advertise the country thereof, that proper observations may be made of the bearing of the Beacon from different parts of the country; and that they notify the country that the Beacon will not be fired at any time after the said 17th day of *August*, unless this Town or some part of the Colony should be attacked by our enemy, in which case the Beacon will be fired, and three cannon discharged to alarm the country that they may immediately repair to this Town duly equipped with arms, &c.

*Voted*, That this meeting be adjourned to *Saturday* next, at four o'clock, P. M.; at which time I attended, and waited near two hours, but no other person except the Town Sergeant and Captain *John Updike* appeared.

T. FOSTER, Town Clerk.

#### GENERAL SCHUYLER TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read September 14, 1775.]

Ticonderoga, August 6, 1775.

SIR: Enclose you copy of a report made me by the master of the schooner on *Lake Champlain*, confirming the account that vessels of force are building at *St. John's*.

The accounts of the persons employed in taking and garrisoning *Crown Point* and this place, are involved in such a cloud of confusion, that I shall find it very difficult to execute your orders on this head with precision. The Colony of *Connecticut* has paid some part of the money; so has the *Massachusetts*, and a small sum has been advanced by me. It will be necessary, therefore, that Congress shall order the accounts from those Colonies to be transmitted to me, (together with the returns of the men as made to them,) specifying who the people were that have received money; in which case I can take the receipts in full, charge the whole amount in my accounts, and give credit for what has been advanced by others. By the returns I have already received, I find that the same men are charged in two or three different accounts, so that none can be paid until the whole are returned, however necessitous they may be, and many of them are most truly so.

Two days after my arrival here, I gave such orders respecting the issuing of provisions, that I hoped an effectual stop would have been put to any further misapplication; in which I have been disappointed. In mentioning this, I do not mean to impeach the integrity of the men employed. I believe them honest and well meaning; but however willing they were to obey, they were so ignorant of forms, that it was not easy for them to get into a proper train, and therefore I ordered the Deputy Commissary-General to send up a person (whom I named and knew to be equal to the task) to give them such explicit directions and forms as that they will not hereafter labour under any difficulties to discharge their duty with propriety and regularity, and Mr. *John N. Bleecker* is now employed in that essential service.

Out of about five hundred men that are here, near a hundred are sick, and I have not any kind of hospital stores, although I had not forgot to order them immediately after my appointment. The little wine I had for my own table, I have delivered to the Regimental Surgeons. That being expended I can no longer bear the distress of the sick, and impelled by the feelings of humanity, I shall take the liberty immediately to order a physician from *Albany* (if one can be got there, as I believe there may) to join me with such stores as are indispensably necessary. If Congress should approve of this measure, they will please to signify what allowance of pay will be made. If not, I shall discharge the person whoever he be, paying him for the services he may have performed.



Lieutenant-Colonel *Mott* is still here. I am but a very indifferent judge of the engineering business; but from what I can discover, he appears to me as well qualified as any gentleman that can be got, who is not regularly bred to the business. I am sure he is active, and has the service much at heart; and I could wish, if his appointment is to be confirmed, that his commission might be transmitted to me.

It is more than probable before I can receive your answer to this letter, I shall have a sufficiency of boats to transport what troops I am likely to have to *St. John's*, if I should be ordered there, for (after deducting what will be absolutely necessary to garrison these places, and bring a supply of provisions,) I shall at most have only twelve hundred men; in that case I wish to be informed what I am to do with the carpenters that are here, for although I think it necessary to build more boats, yet I ought to know whether Congress means that I should build a naval force superiour to that of the enemy. If so, I must keep them, and beg some more good builders. The boats I have found on the lake are so bad, that the labour we have bestowed upon them is in a great measure lost.

As the commander of the sloop had left here, of which I was advised on my arrival at *Albany*, I wrote to the *New-York* Provincial Congress to send me up a man, which they have accordingly done, and I am just now informed that Congress has appointed another; if so, I beg the direction of Congress how I am to dispose of Captain *Smith*, the present commander.

I am, Sir, most respectfully, your obedient humble servant,  
 PHILIP SCHUYLER.  
 To the Honourable *John Hancock*, President, &c., &c.

Crown Point, Sunday, July 30, Anno 1775.

Weighed anchor and proceeded down the *Lake Champlain*. At 4 P. M. saw a boat under sail; brought her to by the fire of a gun, which proved to be Esquire *Gilliland's* boat. On board of the boat I found a man that came from *St. John's*, with a pass to pass and repass up and down the lake, from Major *Preston*, Commander-in-Chief at *St. John's*; and by Mr. *Gilliland's* information, found there was another man on shore that had a pass from General *Carleton*, and by an express was sent to *St. John's* as a cooper in His Majesty's service. By examining them asunder, I found their stories to disagree so much, that I sent them to your Honour to examine. *John Shatford* says there is but eight or ten guns at *St. John's*; the other says seventy or eighty; the former says they are hauled by his own door. Esquire *Gilliland* desired me to take particular care of the latter, viz: *John Duguid*, as he said he was not sure but he was a tory. I kept him on board all night. At 7 A. M. I sent them to *Crown Point*, under guard of three men. Immediately weighed anchor, and proceeded towards the *Isle of Mott*.

July 31.—Sailed down the lake some distance; meeting with heavy squalls to the northward, returned, and came to an anchor under *Schuyler's Island* for safety.

August 1.—Weighed anchor, and proceeded down the lake; nothing remarkable.

August 2.—Went on shore with the boat with the Lieutenant of Marines, to make discoveries.

August 3.—At 8 A. M. weighed the anchor from the southwest end, and proceeded to the northwest end to the *Frenchman's* house, with the Lieutenant of Marines and Sergeant, to make discoveries; and there met with Captain *Baker*, who went down to *Vandelowe's*, the *Frenchman's*, where his two men were taken prisoners on his last cruise. They inform him there are two schooners will be ready to sail from *St. John's* in ten days from this date, mounting sixteen carriage-guns each, besides swivels; they are fifty-two feet keel, by good information from the *French* and *Indians* who came on board us, and desired us to fortify at a place where the channel is very narrow and runs close into the shore, where no vessel can pass without passing through said channel. By receiving said information, with the advice of Captain *Baker*, thought it proper to return with all speed to your Honour to report; having a fine gale of wind, I immediately weighed anchor, and proceeded towards *Crown Point*, and arrived there the 4th of August, at 4 o'clock, P. M., 1775, on board the Schooner *Liberty*. JAMES STEWART, Commanding Schooner.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Ticonderoga, August 6, 1775.

I thank you, my dear General, for your very kind and polite letter of the 28th ultimo, which I just had the honour to receive.

Immediately on my arrival here, I issued such orders respecting the provisions and stores, (which I found had been most scandalously embezzled or misapplied,) as I hoped would effectually have brought matters into a right train; but it is the misfortune of the people here, that they do not know how to obey, although they should be willing. I have therefore directed the Deputy Commissary-General to send up a person (whom I named and knew to be equal to the business) to examine the Commissaries at the several posts on the communication, and to give them such directions as will, I hope, introduce regularity in future. Mr. *John N. Bleecker* is now employed in that essential business.

With respect to the returns of the Army, you will see by the last letter I had the honour to write to you, that I have had no success in getting them properly made, although I have drawn and given them forms, which I thought so clear that no possibility of mistaking them remained.

I foresaw, my dear Sir, that you would have an Herculean labour, in order to introduce that proper spirit of discipline and subordination which is the very soul of an army, and I felt for you with the utmost sensibility, as I well knew the variety of difficulties you would have to encounter, and which must necessarily be extremely painful and disgusting to you, accustomed to order and regularity. I can easily conceive that my difficulties are only a faint semblance of yours. Yes, my General, I will strive to copy your bright example, and patiently and steadily persevere in that line which only can promise the wished-for reformation.

Since my last I have had a verbal confirmation, by one of my scouts, of the intelligence contained in the affidavits which I sent you. I am prepared, with the utmost diligence, to obey my orders, and move against the enemy, unless your Excellency or Congress should direct otherwise. In the course of a few days I expect to receive the ultimate determination. Whatever it may be, I shall try to execute it in such a manner as will best promote the just cause in which we are engaged.

Not a man from this Colony has yet joined me, except those I returned to you, and who are raised and paid by the Committee of *Albany*; nor have I yet received those necessary supplies which I begged the *New-York* Provincial Congress to send me as long ago as the third of last month, and which the Continental Congress had desired them to do.

The troops here are destitute of tents. They are crowded in vile barracks, which, with the natural inattention of the soldiery to cleanliness, has already been productive of disease, and numbers are daily rendered unfit for duty.

I am so unfortunate as not to have one carriage for field artillery, so that if I am ordered to attack *St. John's*, and am able to get down the *Sorrel* River, I shall labour under vast difficulty to bring up the cannon through a very swampy country. They will be few, indeed, as I shall have less than a ton of powder when the troops are completed, to twenty-four rounds a man.

Congress has appointed Commissioners for *Indian* affairs. As one of them, I have ordered messengers to be sent into their country to invite them to a conference at *Albany*. I have also requested the *Caughnawagas* of *Canada* to meet me at this place.

The whole family of the late Sir *William Johnson* have held a line of conduct that evinces the most inimical sentiments in them to the *American* cause. Sir *John Johnson* has had four hundred men, partly *Scotch* Highlanders, in arms, to protect a scoundrel Sheriff who had repeatedly insulted the good inhabitants of that country, which at length they retaliated. The inhabitants have, however, drove off the Sheriff, and made the Knight promise he would interfere no farther. I should not have hesitated one moment to have secured him and his adherents, had I not been apprehensive of evil consequences from the *Indians*. I therefore thought it most prudent to advise Congress of the whole matter.



Although, Sir, I am much in want of men, and would wish to have the three *New-Hampshire* Companies mentioned in the copy of your letter of the 27th ultimo, yet they are so happily posted, either to await the *Misisque Indians*, or to march to the relief of the inhabitants of this Colony living to the westward of where these troops are now posted, on what are commonly called the *New-Hampshire Grants*, that in case of an attack from the savages I have mentioned, who, if any, are most our enemies, I could wish them to remain under orders there for that purpose.

I am extremely happy to learn that you are so well supplied with provisions. I have now a tolerable stock of flour, but very little pork; fat cattle are, however, coming up, so that I do not apprehend we shall suffer in that article.

My best wishes attend Colonel *Reed* and Major *Mifflin*. I am, most respectfully, your Excellency's obedient very humble servant,

PH. SCHUYLER.

His Excellency General *Washington*, &c. &c.

EDWARD MOTT TO GOVERNOR TRUMBULL.

Ticonderoga, August 6, 1775.

HONOURABLE SIR: Since I arrived at this place the General gave out in orders for returns to be made to him of all the forces that were first at the taking possession of those garrisons. I inquired of his Honour about the matter. He told me he had orders from the General Congress to pay off all their accounts, on which I informed him that our Government had paid considerable sums of money to some people who were in that service, and desired him not to pay any of those accounts till we knew to whom, and how much our Colony had paid. I further told him, that sundry of the people who were in that service afterwards entered into the service of the *Massachusetts*, under Col. *Arnold*; and I heard Colonel *Arnold* order some of them to make up their accounts from their first entering on the ground, so that I thought there was danger of great mistakes being made; on which his Honour concluded not to pay any of them until he had collected the whole, and transmitted them to your Honour and the Provincial Congress. If I have done wrong in my information to the General, your Honour will correct me.

I wrote a letter to your Honour about a month ago from *Albany*, informing something about the controversy that happened between Colonel *Hinman* and Colonel *Arnold*, and concluded to have given a further account from *New-York*, but being unwell while at *New-York* I neglected it. My brother and Mr. *Halsey* will be able to give a particular account of that affair.

I don't find that the money sent by Colonel *Easton*, or by any other person, from our Colony, was improved for the payment of the people that were at the reduction of this place. I hear that I am blamed on account of Colonel *Easton's* having that money from our Colony, as they say I recommended him to our Assembly. I did not in any shape recommend him, only by showing the copy of a letter I wrote the Provincial Congress, acquainting them that he had assisted in raising men for the service, &c., and desired his own Province to reward him according to his merits.

We have had the account of the disposition of the *Canadians* from sundry persons lately, of which my brother can give the particulars.

Lieutenant *Halsey* hath been from the Company ever since the latter part of *June*, on board the vessels, from which service he is now discharged, and is honourably paid for; but he still talks of not joining the Company any more. If he should not, should be glad of commissions to fill the Company.

I am, Sir, with respect, your most obedient humble servant,

EDWARD MOTT.

Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*.

BLADENSBURGH (MARYLAND) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee of *Bladensburgh*, in *Prince George's County*, on *Tuesday*, the 1st day of *August*, 1775:

Mr. *CHRISTOPHER LOWNDES*, Chairman,  
Mr. *THOMAS WILLIAMS*, Clerk.

Resolved, That *George Munro's* Letter to Messrs. *Bruce* and *Ritchie* be published in the *Maryland Gazette*; also, his Letters to the Committee.

Bladensburgh, June 18, 1775.

DEAR GENTLEMEN: I received yours of the 30th ult., by which I was glad to understand that our friend *William* found his way at last to peace and plenty; but on his arrival I am not surprised that he should find peace and plenty all reduced to poverty, as the war last summer has drained the country of corn and other grain; but with good luck, I hope the produce of your plantation will again enable you to live in plenty. I can assure you, my dear friends, it gives me an inward satisfaction to hear that you think our old scheme will turn out to great advantage, although I may never have the happiness to enjoy the fruits of it along with you. I am sensible that if these disputes between the two countries were once settled, we might carry into execution a great many schemes which would turn out to our mutual advantage. But times continue to wear such a dismal aspect, that I am very much at a loss what to do. We shall see in all this summer and fall how things are likely to turn out, and what *A. Ross* says on his return from the *Mississippi*, and likewise Mr. *Bruce*, as he intends to go down about that time; so I hope I shall then be better able to judge than at present. My father writes me in his last letter, that if I do not find the country I am in, or my particular situation, to my mind, I may leave it, either proceeding thence to *Jamaica*, where my brother is, or to take the first most convenient opportunity of a *Clyde* ship to go home, to be fitted out next for *Jamaica*, or any other place to be thought most proper. He says the last of these steps he would like best, if I should find it proper to leave *America*; and says the confusions which are likely to prevail on the Continent for some time, and which at least will ruin trade while they last, is the reason of this hint I give you; but says he leaves me to act as I will judge most prudent, and according to the advice of my friends present with me. He said he had thus signified his mind, that I might be in no difficulty to determine as I please. I wrote him for answer, that I should be determined by the time above mentioned what steps to take, but could not before. *John Gray* likewise advises me to come home to enter into copartnership with him, and to come out here to manage the business. The scheme he proposes might be carried on with a very small capital; but you know any such scheme must be put off for the present. We hear of nothing new down this way that can be depended upon. There are so many d—d lies going about the country, and in the newspapers, that it is not worth while mentioning any of them. One thing is true, that the *New-Englanders* have taken *Fort Ticonderoga* by surprise, in the night-time, when the soldiers were all asleep. There was only about forty soldiers in the fort. We have at last been obliged to muster to live on peaceable terms with the country people. Our company is commanded by Colonel *Joshua Beall*. We are all obliged to have a hunting-shirt, gun, bayonet, and cartridge-box; but if it is ever likely to come to blows this way, you know my determined resolution not —. I need not go any farther, as it is not advisable to trust one's sentiments on paper, as they now open all letters to the northward, and I suppose the Committees in every other place will follow the same laudable example. A ship arrived lately in *Virginia* from *Glasgow*. The Captain, upon his arrival, sent the letters from the company by express, to their factors, but before the express reached the place where he intended, two men followed him on horseback, took the letters from him, read them, and then returned them open.

Lord *Dunmore* and family are all gone on board of a man-of-war.

For more news I refer you to Captain *Colvin*, as he says he shall write you.

I shall expect to hear from you soon. You may depend upon hearing from me as often as possible. In the mean time, believe me to be, dear gentlemen, your affectionate friend,

GEORGE MUNRO.

To Messrs. *Bruce* and *Ritchie*, on *King's Creek*, and care of *Alexander Ross*, Esq., *Fort Pitt*.

P. S. I shall settle Mr. *Bruce's* account with Mr. *Nicholas Free*.

Bladensburgh, August 1, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: It is with unspeakable grief that I think of my hasty inconsiderateness, in writing what I ought not to have wrote, on the 18th of *June*, to two young men of my acquaintance, and am especially uneasy to find, from my letter, that I have used expressions which might affect others, when, in truth, I intended no such thing. My apprenticeship being out in this country, I intended, according to my father's inclination, to have gone to *Britain*, after assisting Mr. *Henderson* through the purchase, and I thought of nothing less than mustering in this country; but seeing him fond of it, and that it was generally done, I went into the company, but intended to go to my parents; and having no property to fight for here, I never had the least notion of enlisting to fight, because that would have obliged me to stay here, contrary to my father's inclination. I am induced to address this letter to you, because I have observed that an acknowledgment in writing is always required by the Committees from people who are guilty of such imprudence as I have been guilty of. My serious sentiments are not against the rights of the country; and I truly believe, that if the people in general in *Great Britain* were allowed to consider coolly the reasons set forth by the Congress, and were well informed of the oppressions of the Ministry, they would not be against *America*. I cannot now show my serious sentiments, having so inconsiderately got the ill will of my best friends by a letter which I never read over, nor kept a copy of, unless by carrying home with me the arguments of the Congress, and doing my poor endeavours to have them more generally understood at home than they seem to be by the people in general there. Upon the whole, I commit myself to you, and entreat you to meet immediately, not doubting but you will make charitable allowances for the inconsiderateness of youth; and am, gentlemen, your very humble servant,

GEORGE MUNRO.

To the Gentlemen of the Committee of *Bladensburgh*.

Resolved, That this Committee do adjourn to *Monday*, the 7th day of this instant.

RICHARD HENDERSON TO COLONEL JOSHUA BEALL.

Bladensburgh, August 2, 1775.

SIR: The letters which Mr. *Johnson*, the Adjutant, brought, were read at the head of the Company on *Monday*, according to your orders; and the question being put on *Tuesday*, for every man who would risk his life in defence of *American* liberty to repair to the colours, every man present made up to them.

Mr. *Munro* was put under arrest on *Monday*, because none of the Company would agree to see him forthcoming, as I was greatly provoked on reading a letter from one of my family, containing sentiments so different from mine; but I was prevailed on afterwards to become answerable for his appearance before the Committee, who were to meet the next day.

When I was employed with the Company on *Tuesday*, a great body of people came into the Town with loaded arms, and expressed a resolution to tar and feather him, whatever might be the determination of the Committee; and a lean horse was also brought, upon which he was to be set and drummed through the Town. This so frightened the young man that he got one of the horses belonging to the store, and rode off in such haste that he carried away the key of the money drawer. As soon as it was known that he had gone off, two gentlemen were immediately appointed by the people out of doors to ride after him and bring him back, who were supplied with money and horses at my expense.

The question then with the people out of doors arose, what was to be done with me; and with great difficulty, after I had offered to do every thing that I could possibly do, they consented that the Committee should allow me till *Monday* next to get Mr. *Munro* back.

I am sure, Colonel *Beall*, no person who knows me can harbour the smallest suspicion that I am an enemy to *America*, where I have so many children and all my property. My sentiments I never concealed, they have invariably been the same, and ever friendly to *America*.

On *Monday* next our Committee are again to meet. I have every reason to expect that a great concourse of

people will assemble on the occasion. Mr. *Munro's* return is uncertain, and I, an innocent man, may be a victim of their resentment. In these times of general distress, it will, I hope, appear to the Convention to be necessary to prescribe some certain rules to be observed by the people, who ought, surely, for the sake of order, to be directed by the Committees, as the Committees at the same time ought to be by the Convention.

I flatter myself that my conduct hath ever been such that I have the general esteem of most in the circle of my acquaintance; yet I know I am not without enemies. As this matter of Mr. *Munro's* will spread far over the country, and many may hear that I am answerable for him, nay, perhaps, that I am myself guilty of some enmity to *America*, I think it incumbent upon me to have this letter printed, and also the copy of a letter which I wrote to Mr. *Corbett*, who had been my assistant, dated *July 30th*, 1774, and which Mr. *Charles Wallace*, of *Annapolis*, saw at my house, and approved of last winter, in order that the publick in general, as well as my friends and acquaintances, may be satisfied with regard to my conduct concerning the present unnatural and unhappy dispute between the Mother Country and her Colonies.

The immediate necessity of the Convention's coming to some determination relative to the present case, I hope will appear evident to the gentlemen there. Their determinations, and the opinions of the Committees, together with the rules of the Congress, I hold it my indispensable duty, as a friend to the cause of *America*, strictly to observe, without either falling short of, or going beyond those rules.

I am, Sir, your very humble servant,

RICHARD HENDERSON.

To Colonel *Joshua Beall*.

RICHARD HENDERSON TO CUNNINGHAM CORBETT.

Bladensburgh, July 30, 1774.

DEAR SIR: I wrote you what I thought would be the consequence of the act for blockading *Boston*; and now since the second act, destroying the Charter of *Massachusetts-Bay*, and the third, giving new powers in favour of the military, there is an amazing union of sentiment, from *South-Carolina* to *New-England*, as to the principle; but the means of obtaining relief are to be settled by a Congress of the first patriots, deputed from all the Colonies, to meet early in *September*, at which I should not be surprised to see all commercial intercourse with *Britain* stopped. Importation from *Britain* will assuredly be stopped, either wholly or very nearly so; but every honest heart is shocked at the ruin which a non-importation would bring on individual traders in *Britain*, who have put faith in us. Yet even this measure has many publick advocates, and I believe many more private ones, and it will assuredly take place, as the *dernier resort*, before the *Americans* will yield their rights. You know something of the disposition that rules the people here. As you go Northward, they are not less zealous, but more steady. And it is to be wished that those who attempt to give law to this Country, had correspondents among that set of men whom we call the country gentlemen of *America*, to correct the advices which they receive from other quarters. These men have ideas of liberty resembling the old *English* ideas. They have always hitherto been, as King *Alfred* said the *English* ought to be, *free as their own thoughts*. Indeed, even our commonalty have never been used to stand in awe of rank and station. They are a well-informed, reasoning commonalty too, perhaps the most of any on earth, because of the free intercourse between man and man that prevails in *America*. Their free access to courts of law, as parties and jurors, where they hear the rights of the subject nobly debated; their frequent and free elections, which give occasion for candidates to scan each other's principles and conduct before the tribunal of the people, together with the freedom and general circulation of newspapers, and the eagerness and leisure of the people to read them, or to listen to those who do. In such a country it is plain that the sentiments of the ablest patriots soon become the general sentiments. Our ancestors, say they, with a view of enlarging, not of diminishing the rights of their posterity, emigrated to a waste country, then useless, stipulating allegiance to the Crown, and coincidence of laws with those

of *England*, and reserving all the rights of *Englishmen*, especially exemption from taxes, unless they should tax themselves. This contract was solemnly ratified in the face of the world by charters. *England* breaks the contract, claims a right of taxation, and sends an army to enforce it. If a contract, say they, must bind both parties, or else neither party, and she breaks loose, now are we bound?

If she refuses our dependance by contract, and claims it by power, she pursues a measure towards us, upon a resistance to which her own Constitution is founded. If her ancestors were right in refusing slavery, are not we also right?

If dependance on the will of others, for the enjoyment of possessions, constitutes political slavery, doth not the right claimed by the people of *England*, of granting at their wills to the Crown the property of *Americans*, constitute political slavery in *America*? The rights derived from our fathers we hold in trust for our children, to whom we owe protection from injuries during their infancy. Political slavery is the greatest of injuries; are we not therefore most indispensably bound to guard our infant children from it? We have, say they, answered the end of their original emigration. We have aggrandized the *British* Empire. All the spare produce of our lands, all the sweat of our brows goes to *Britain*, in obedience to her regulations of trade. We take in return manufactures, charged with the *British* taxes, and after paying all the produce of our lands, being still in debt for these taxed manufactures, it is plain that all the produce of our lands pays the *British* taxes. Where is the difference whether we be personally present in *Britain*, paying taxes, or be here, enabling men in *Britain* to pay them in our stead? Our taxation by commerce is constitutional, being consented to by us; a right of internal taxation, without our consent, is arbitrary. In proportion as arbitrary taxes are levied on us, (since we are in debt more than all the precious metals among us can pay,) we shall be disabled from consuming *British* manufactures, consequently our constitutional taxation will be less, as our arbitrary taxation becomes more. But our constitutional taxation, coming through the medium of the manufacturers, needs no addition of tax-gatherers. An arbitrary taxation of *America* would provide places for infinite swarms of ministerial tools. Hence we suppose a tyrant Minister and his dependants have dared to call the riot of a few, in consequence of arbitrary taxation, the rebellion of all; attempting to cover, under specious names, their iniquitous confounding of innocent and guilty, untried, unheard, in one ruin; their breach of national faith in overthrowing charters, and their hostile invasions to force arbitrary taxes upon us. We have granted our property in aid of the Empire in time of war. We even granted beyond our ability, and Parliament, sensible of this, refunded.

The Constitution of the Empire would cease if one legislative might grant aids out of the property of another. The idea of property would cease if one had a right to bestow what belongs to another. The regulation of trade is a power capable to govern the motions of the whole system; if that be lodged in the Parent State it is enough.

These are some of the reasonings prevailing in *America*; and although they come weak from my pen, yet they will be amusing to you, more especially as it is impossible but that all the attention of *Britain* must be drawn towards a measure big with the fate of the Empire.

Farewell, and believe me to be, &c.,

RICHARD HENDERSON.

To Mr. Cunningham Corbett, Merchant in *Glasgow*.

MR. GREEN: In justice to Mr. Henderson I must beg leave, through the channel of your press, to inform the publick that the above letter, dated *July*, 1774, was shown me last fall at his house as he above asserts. And I must further say, that I have frequently conversed with him on our present disputes, and he has always expressed principles the most friendly to the freedom of *America*.

I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

CHARLES WALLACE.

Monday, August 7, 1775.

The Committee met according to adjournment, and proceeded to choose a Chairman, who made choice of Mr. Thomas Gantt, Chairman, Thomas Williams, Clerk.

The Committee resumed the consideration of the business before them on *Tuesday* the first instant. The following Letter was produced and read from Mr. Munro to the Committee:

Bladensburg, August 7, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: You would no doubt, after reading the letter I wrote you last *Tuesday*, be surprised at my sudden departure, when you had a right to expect my appearance before you when called for. I do solemnly declare, when I wrote that letter to you in the morning, that I had no intention to leave the place before I had appeared before you, and submitted to whatever might have been your determination with respect to me. If I had intended going away, I should most certainly have done it in the night time; but in place of that I think it was after twelve o'clock on *Tuesday* when I left the Town. My only reason for taking this step was, for fear of the violence some of the people threatened, and were preparing to inflict on my person at all events, whatever might be your determination. I confess to you, gentlemen, that my fear was so great as to give me no time to reflect on the danger in which my flight might involve Mr. Henderson, who had passed his word for my appearance before you, and who was ignorant of my going away. My only thought at that time was, to get out of the way of the people's fury until they should have time to think more coolly on the matter; but I never had any intention of leaving the country without appearing before you. As a proof of this, while I was down the river, and before I heard any persons were sent after me, two ships sailed for *Glasgow*, in either of which I could have gone. I think I can say with truth, that any person, if ever there was a person who felt as I did, on finding I was to be deprived of my only hope, (I mean the humanity and deliberation of your proceedings on my inconsiderate conduct,) and was to fall a victim to the rage of a few men, who I thought had not considered the nature of my case, nor the temperate and prudent rules of the Congress and Convention; I say, that any such person would excuse my going out of the way at that time. I am now, gentlemen, waiting to appear before you, and to submit to your determination, whatever it may be, and most earnestly implore your protection and interposition with this people, should they still be exasperated against me. Allow me to go safe home in obedience to my father, for I never intended, nor ever will injure *America*.

With great respect, I am, gentlemen, your most humble servant,

GEORGE MUNRO.

To the Gentlemen of the Committee of *Bladensburg*.

The Committee required the appearance of Mr. Munro, who appeared accordingly, and was asked the following Questions:

Question 1st. What Mr. Munro meant by the expression, We have at last been obliged to muster.

Answer. I had no particular person in my eye, and had no meaning in it, further than that I supposed others in the same circumstances with myself might entertain the same sentiments.

Question 2d. Mr. Munro was then asked whether he had any conversation with any person on the above subject.

Answer. That he had not.

Question 3d. Mr. Munro being asked what he would have expressed further when he said, I need not go any further, as it is not advisable to trust one's sentiments on paper.

Answer. He had no meaning at all in it.

Voted unanimously, That the said George Munro is inimical to *American* liberty.

Signed by order:

THOMAS WILLIAMS, Clerk.

#### WHITE CLAY CREEK (DELAWARE) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee of *White Clay Creek* Hundred, in *New-Castle* County, at Mr. Henry Darby's, in *New-Ark*, August 7, 1775, William Patterson, Esq., being in the chair, when the Rev. Morgan Edwards attended, and signed the following recantation, which was voted satisfactory, viz:

"Whereas, I have some time since frequently made use of rash and imprudent expressions with respect to the conduct of my fellow-countrymen, who are now engaged in a noble and patriotick struggle for the liberties of *America*,

against the arbitrary measures of the *British Ministry*, which conduct has justly raised their resentment against me, I now confess that I have spoken wrong, for which I am sorry, and ask forgiveness of the publick; and I do promise, that for the future I will conduct myself in such a manner as to avoid giving offence, and, at the same time, in justice to myself, declare, that I am a friend to the present measures pursued by the friends to *American liberty*, and do heartily approve of them, and, as far as in my power, will endeavour to promote them. MORGAN EDWARDS."

SOUTHOLD (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE TO THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Southold, Long-Island, August 7, 1775.

SIR: Our situation is such that we are obliged to call upon the honourable Congress for their immediate assistance. Yesterday thirteen sail, eight of which are supposed to be ships-of-war, were seen to be cruising the whole day betwixt *Montauk* and *Fisher's Island*, and are this morning riding at anchor betwixt the said island and the *Oyster Ponds*. We are in hourly expectation of their landing at *Oyster-Ponds*, or elsewhere, where our assistance will be absolutely necessary; but should that be the case, we are unable to defend ourselves, or others, being destitute of powder, as some of the honourable Congress well know. This being the true state of our case, we thought proper to send an express to inform you thereof, and humbly pray that the said honourable Congress would take our case into consideration, and provide ways and means for our immediate supply. Lieutenant *Norton* this minute appeared before the Committee, and informed them, that his Company are, many of them, entirely destitute of powder, and ten of them of arms; the part of the Company mentioned are from *Brookhaven*, and now present at *Hubbard's*, and their arms now examined by the Colonel and Major.

By order of the Committee:

ROBERT HEMPSTED, *Chairman*.

Hon. P. V. B. Livingston, President New-York Congress.

Albany, August 7, 1775.

*A Return of the Second Regiment in the Colony of NEW-YORK, whereof GOOSE VAN SCHAICK is Colonel.*

1 Colonel, 1 Lieutenant-Colonel, 1 Major, 1 Adjutant, 1 Quartermaster.

Companies: Captain *John Visscher's*: 1 Captain, 2 Lieutenants, 3 Sergeants, 69 Rank and File.

Captain *Cornelius Van Dyck's*: 1 Captain, 2 Lieutenants, 3 Sergeants, 65 Rank and File.

Captain *Hezekiah Balding's*: 1 Captain, 2 Lieutenants, 3 Sergeants, 45 Rank and File.

Captain *Joel Pratt's*: 1 Captain, 2 Lieutenants, 3 Sergeants, 59 Rank and File.

Captain *George White's*: 1 Captain, 2 Lieutenants, 3 Sergeants, 58 Rank and File.

Captain *Barent J. Ten Eyck's*: 1 Captain, 2 Lieutenants, 3 Sergeants, 48 Rank and File.

Captain *Christopher P. Yates's*: 1 Captain, 2 Lieutenants, 3 Sergeants, 53 Rank and File.

Captain *Elisha Benedict's*: 1 Captain, 2 Lieutenants, 3 Sergeants, 69 Rank and File.

Captain *Joseph McKrachum's*: 1 Captain, 2 Lieutenants, 3 Sergeants, 52 Rank and File.

Captain *John Graham's*: 1 Captain, 2 Lieutenants, 3 Sergeants, 49 Rank and File.

Total: 1 Colonel, 1 Lieutenant-Colonel, 1 Major, 1 Adjutant, 1 Quartermaster, 10 Captains, 20 Lieutenants, 30 Sergeants, 567 Rank and File.

N. B. The Major, Adjutant, and Quartermaster, who are here returned, are those recommended by the Committee of the City of *Albany*, and approved of by me. The *Albany* Deputies will, if necessary, inform the Congress who those persons are, their moral characters and political sentiments.

GOOSE VAN SCHAICK, *Colonel*.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Lebanon, August 7, 1775.

SIR: *Fessenden* is not returned hither. Your letter to Major-General *Schuyler* was forwarded per express on the

first instant. Enclosed is a copy of a letter from Colonel *Saltonstall*, received yesterday. I ordered him, as Colonel of the Third, Colonel *Samuel Coit*, of the Eighth, and Lieutenant-Colonel *Samuel Abbot*, of the Twentieth Regiment, in this Colony, forthwith to raise so many men of their Regiments as could be speedily got in readiness, to march for our defence and safety against any attacks or proceedings from that Fleet. I have also ordered Major *Jonathan Latimer* and Captain *Edward Shipman*, with their Companies, of the Seventh Regiment, raised for our special defence, to rendezvous for the present at *New-London*, notwithstanding the preceding orders given for their march to the camp before *Boston*; not doubting it would meet your approbation on the present emergency.

I am, with great truth and regard, Sir, your obedient humble servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

GEN. WASHINGTON TO COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS-BAY.

"In Council, August 7, 1775.

"The Committee appointed to wait on his Excellency General *Washington*, to request him to inform the Board of the extent of the powers delegated to him by the Continental Congress, reported the following Letter from his Excellency, and an extract of his Instructions; which were read, and ordered to be filed.

"PEREZ MORTON, *Sec'y pro tem*."

Camp at Cambridge, August 4, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Enclosed you have an extract of such parts of my Instructions as I conceive you want to be informed of. I did not know whether, as the proceedings of the Congress are not made publick, how far I was at liberty to communicate what I have; further I cannot go at present. I beg the favour of you to make a tender of my best respects to your honourable Board, and do me the justice to believe that I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient and humble servant,

GO. WASHINGTON.

P. S. There are now at this place two or three Surgeons from *Philadelphia*, very powerfully recommended to me by some of the Delegates of the Continental Congress, to be provided for. If you should want such, and will signify the same, I will inform them thereof; they are strangers to me, but have the appearance of gentlemen, and are strongly recommended as men of knowledge in their profession. Yours, &c.

G. W.

"An extract from the Instructions of the honourable Continental Congress to General WASHINGTON.

"This Congress having appointed you to be General and Commander-in-Chief of the Army of the *United Colonies*, and of all the Forces raised or to be raised by them, and of all others who shall voluntarily offer themselves and join the said Army for the defence of *American liberty*, and for repelling every hostile invasion thereof, you are to repair with all expedition to the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, and take charge of the Army of the *United Colonies*.

"For your better directions—*First*. You are to make a Return to us, as soon as possible, of all the Forces which you shall have under your command, together with their Military Stores and Provisions, and also as exact an account as you can obtain of the Forces which compose the *British Army in America*.

"*Secondly*. You are not to disband any of the men you find raised until further directions from this Congress, and if you shall think their number not adequate to the purpose of security, you may recruit them to a number you shall think sufficient, not exceeding . . . . .

"*Thirdly*. In all cases of vacancy, occasioned by death, or a removal of a Colonel, or other inferior officer, you are, by brevet or warrant, under your seal, to appoint another person to fill up such vacancy, until it shall be otherwise ordered by the Provincial Convention or Assembly of the Colony from whence the Troops in which such vacancy happens shall direct otherwise.

"*Fourthly*. You are to victual at the Continental expense all such Volunteers as have joined, or shall join the *United Army*, &c."

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS-BAY.

Head-Quarters, August 7, 1775.

SIR: By the General Return made to me for last week, I find there are great numbers of soldiers and non-commissioned officers who absent themselves from duty, the greater part of whom, I have reason to believe, are at their respective homes in different parts of the Country, some employed by their officers on their farms, and others drawing pay from the publick while they are working on their own plantations, or for hire. My utmost exertions have not been able to prevent this base and pernicious conduct. I must, therefore, beg the assistance of the General Court to co-operate with me in such measures as may remedy this mischief. I am of opinion it might be done, either wholly or in part, by the Committees of your several Towns making strict and impartial inquiry of such as are found absent from the Army, upon whose account they have left it, by whose leave, and for what time; requiring such as have no impediment of sickness, or other good reason, to return to their duty immediately, or, in case of failure, sending an account of their names, and the Company and Regiment to which they belong, that I may be able to make examples of such delinquents.

I need not enlarge upon the ruinous consequences of suffering such infamous deserters and defrauders of the publick to go unnoticed or unpunished, nor use any arguments to induce the General Court to give it immediate attention. The necessity of the case does not permit me to doubt the continued exertions of that zeal which has distinguished the General Court upon less important occasions. I have the honour to be, &c.

GO. WASHINGTON.

Watertown, August 7, 1775.

Since I came out of *Boston*, where I left all my effects to the mercy of a lawless banditti, to amuse myself have made several excursions into different parts of the country, and with pleasure have observed the firm, steady, and resolute spirit which animates every individual. My last tour was to *Portsmouth*, where, to my astonishment, and I dare say to the astonishment of all *America*, I was informed, that the Committee for that Town had voted to supply the *Scarborough* man-of-war, lying in their river, with from four to six hundred weight of fresh beef weekly. This account, I must confess, appeared to be scarce credible; but on making farther inquiry, found it too true; and the reason assigned for this conduct was owing to the threats of a paltry sloop-of-war to deprive the inhabitants of fresh fish, unless they afforded them such a quantity of beef. Too great a soul I hoped animated the breast of every *American* to submit to so insolent a demand; and instead of treating it with the contempt such insolence deserved, to the surprise of many of the worthy inhabitants, the Committee passed a vote to supply with provisions those butchers of our countrymen, who are daily pilfering and destroying our property, and exercising every act of cruelty to distress and destroy us, by this unexampled instance submitting to their imperious demands, and, like suppliants, entreating their favour. Such conduct, at so important a crisis, cannot but wring tears from every well-wisher to *America*. This fact is of so important a nature, that it ought in justice to be made publick; and I hope it will so affect the minds of the worthy inhabitants of that Town, as to exclude from all further service the timid members of a Committee who act in direct opposition to both Continental and Provincial Congresses. A TRAVELLER.

HARDWICK (MASSACHUSETTS) COMMITTEE.

In Committee of Correspondence for the Town of Hardwick, }  
August 7, 1775. }

Whereas, Deacon *James Fay*, *Jonathan Danforth*, *Abner Conant*, *Joseph Ruggles*, Jun., *Israel Corkey*, and *Jonathan Nye*, all of *Hardwick*, in the County of *Worcester*, have, by their conduct in various instances manifested a disposition inimical to the rights and privileges of their countrymen. Therefore,

Resolved, That their names be published to the world agreeable to the Association of the Continental Congress; and that it be earnestly recommended to the inhabitants of

this Town, County, and Colony, not to have any commercial connection with the said *Fay*, *Danforth*, &c., but to shun their causes and persons, and treat them with that contempt and neglect they deserve. And whereas, the said Committee have thought it necessary that the said *Danforth*, *Fay*, &c., be confined to this Town, and that they assemble not together more than two of them at a time, (except at publick worship and at funerals,) therefore further recommend it to the good people of this Colony, that if the same persons, or any of them, should depart out of this Town without a permit from said Committee, they take up and confine or send them back again.

Per order of the said Committee:

SETH PADELFORD, Clerk of Committee.

N. B. All printers in this Colony are desired to publish this.

ROCHESTER (MASSACHUSETTS) COMMITTEE.

Rochester, August 7, 1775.

*Gideon Bestow*, of *Rochester*, hath been guilty of contravening the Resolve of the Provincial Congress, by exporting the necessaries of life to the Island of *Nantucket*; and with whom all persons are desired to withdraw all sorts of connections, and have no dealings with him for the future.

By order of the Committee of Inspection for said Town:  
JOHN DOTT, Chairman.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

In Committee of Safety, August 7, 1775.

SIR: The Congress of this Colony some time past raised three companies, consisting of sixty-six men each, including officers, to be a guard to the Western frontiers on *Connecticut* River; and upon receiving some late advices from *Canada*, we conceive they will not be needed there; have since applied to General *Washington* to see if he had occasion for them in his Army if not full, especially considering those companies consist of rangers, hunters, and men accustomed to the woods. He said he would write to you on the subject, which we expect you have received. The bearer, Colonel *Bedel*, commander of a Regiment of Militia on *Connecticut* River, to promote the great cause in which we are engaged, accepted the command of a company to guard as aforesaid; he is a person of great experience in war, and well acquainted with *Canada*; we would recommend him to you as an able officer to command a regiment, and if the circumstances of your Army will admit his reception and the aforesaid companies, we shall esteem it a favour done them, as they are companies of the deprivées of the service, being engaged in the general.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO COL. BEDEL.

In Committee of Safety, Exeter, August 7, 1775.

SIR: The Committee of Safety have waited on Gen. *Washington*, to endeavour to get the Company raised to guard the Western frontiers received into the pay of the Continent; but he informed us that he cannot, consistent with his instructions, receive more than two thousand men; but has, at our request, wrote to General *Schuyler*, recommending his receiving them; and the bearer, Captain *Thornton*, has a letter to the same purpose from General *Sullivan*.

As the expense of those companies will be so great in this Colony, and no danger as we apprehend on the frontiers, unless those companies can be received as aforesaid, they must be disbanded without going into actual service. Therefore, we would desire you without loss of time, take Captain *Thornton* and such other assistance as you judge necessary, and repair to General *Schuyler* at *Crown Point*, before he gets his Army filled up, and endeavour to get those three companies into that service; and if there is room for a regiment, you can have opportunity to negotiate that matter with him, as it must be a Continental, and not a Colony matter.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO MAJOR CILLEY.

In Committee of Safety, Exeter, August 7, 1775.

SIR: You are desired as soon as possible to apply to the Selectmen of the several Towns in this Colony, with



whom was lodged the powder taken last winter from Fort *William and Mary*, take an account of what is now in their custody respectively, and request of them forthwith to convey the whole to Colonel *Nicholas Gilman* at *Exeter*.

By order of the Committee.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO COMMITTEE OF SUPPLIES.

In Committee of Safety, Exeter, August 7, 1775.

SIR: By Deacon *Brooks* we have sent you five hundred Pounds lawful money, which is all we can spare at present. As we understand that the Continental Congress have appointed a Commissary-General for the whole united *American Army*, we conceive there will be no further necessity for concerning yourselves with supplying our forces; therefore, we judge it most prudent that you close all your accounts as speedily as possible, and desire that you would let us know what further sums will be wanting to pay off all the debts you have contracted on account and for the benefit of this Colony, and we shall endeavour to send the amount in a very short time.

PROCLAMATION BY GOVERNOUR MARTIN.

NORTH-CAROLINA, ss.

By His Excellency *JOSIAH MARTIN, Esq., His Majesty's Captain-General, Governour, and Commander-in-Chief, in and over the said Province:*

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas, I have seen a publication in the *Cape Fear Mercury*, which appears to be Proceedings of a general meeting of people styling themselves Committees of the District of *Wilmington*, signed *Richard Quince, Sen.,* Chairman, in which the well known and incontestible facts set forth in my Proclamation, bearing date the 16th day of *June* last, are most daringly and impudently contradicted, and the basest and most scandalous falsehoods are asserted, evidently calculated to impose upon and mislead the people of this Province, and to alienate their affections from His Majesty and his Government, and concluding, in the true spirit of licentiousness and malignity that characterises the productions of these seditious combinations, with a Resolve declaring me an enemy to the interests of this Province in particular, and of *America* in general—an impotent and stale device that the malice and falsehood of these unprincipled censors have suggested, and which is their last contemptible artifice constantly resorted to and employed to calumniate and traduce every man in every rank and station of life, who oppose their infamous and traitorous proceedings:

And whereas, by the evil, pernicious, and traitorous counsels and influence of the well known leaders of these seditious Committees, a body of men was assembled in arms at *Wilmington*, on the 16th or 17th of *July* last, for the purpose, as was professed in a letter sent me on the night of the 18th of the same month, (signed *The People*) by a certain *John Ashe*, (who presumed insidiously to employ the more respectable name of the people to cover his own flagitious designs,) of removing the King's artillery from Fort *Johnston*, under pretence of preserving and securing the same for the use and service of His Majesty; and prefacing this declaration with sundry complaints of violence and misbehaviour on the part of *John Collet, Esq.,* Governour and Captain of the said Fort *Johnston*, many of which it was in my power, and it would have been my duty to have redressed, if they had been represented to me, which letter, signed *The People*, I thought it proper to answer, and dissuade the deluded multitude from involving themselves in the criminal enterprise of removing the King's artillery, which had been dismounted by my authority and not by Captain *Collet's*, as had been pretended in order to deceive the people into a violence so dangerous and unwarrantable; and I am to lament that my said letter, in answer to *The People*, produced no better or other effect than to prevent the execution of their criminal intention of removing the King's artillery, which was all that their letter to me avowed; and that they proceeded under the lead of the said *John Ashe*, and the other evil-minded conspirators against the peace and welfare of this Province, to the said Fort *Johnston*, and wantonly, in the dead hour of the night, set on

fire and reduced to ashes the houses and buildings within His Majesty's said Fort, that had been evacuated and disarmed, and was entirely defenceless; and that they returned next day and completed, before my face, the destruction of the wooden defences of the Fort, to which the fire of the night had not extended, burning the houses and desolating every thing in the neighbourhood of the place, with a degree of wanton barbarity that would disgrace human nature in the most savage state, and was an overt act of high treason against His Majesty, which justified my immediate vengeance, restrained by pity for the innocent, misguided, and deluded people, whom I considered as the blind instruments of their atrocious leaders; who, defeated in the still more flagitious designs they meditated, (of which I have the fullest evidence,) and already involved in guilt of the blackest dye themselves, it might be presumed urged on the people to every enormity that might make them appear principals in their own treasons, instead of blind instruments thereof, and by extending the guilt among many, screen themselves from the penalties which they had wantonly incurred; nothing doubting at the same time, that cool and sober reflection would justly turn the resentment and indignation of the people against the wicked contrivers and promoters of the violences into which they have been betrayed, to the disgrace of their Country and humanity; and that they would expiate their own guilt by delivering up their leaders to receive the condign punishment that the laws inflict on such atrocious offenders. But having seen with astonishment a publication in the *Cape-Fear Mercury*, of the 28th day of last month, in which a set of people styling themselves a Committee for the Town of *Wilmington*, and County of *New-Hanover*, have, to obviate the just effects that I expected from the return of reason and reflection to the people, most falsely, seditiously, and traitorously asserted, "that Captain *Collet* was, under my auspices, preparing Fort *Johnston* for the reception of a promised re-enforcement, which was to be employed in reducing the good people of this Province to a slavish submission to the will of a wicked and tyrannick Minister, and for this diabolical purpose had collected several abandoned profligates, whose crimes had rendered them unworthy of civil society," &c., intending by various false pretences therein set forth, to justify the enormities into which they had plunged the innocent people, who I am confident were for the most part strangers to all the ostensible motives to the outrages they were hurried on to commit, and which, according to the acknowledgment of this despicable seditious meeting, had no better foundation than resentment to Captain *Collet*, an individual whose offences the law's powers, and that which I derive from His Majesty, were competent to correct in a legal way; and seeing that the said Committee, as it is called, have artfully, by insidious compliments and flattery, and by their contemptible applause of the outrages and violences perpetrated in and about Fort *Johnston*, endeavoured to reconcile the minds of the people to treason and rebellion, in order to avert from their own heads the just wrath with which a due sense of those crimes would naturally inspire the people against the infamous persons who had basely betrayed them into offences of so dangerous and heinous a nature.

And whereas, I have also seen a most infamous publication in the *Cape-Fear Mercury*, importing to be Resolves of a set of people styling themselves a Committee for the County of *Mecklenburgh*, most traitorously declaring the entire dissolution of the Laws, Government, and Constitution of this Country, and setting up a system of rule and regulation repugnant to the laws, and subversive of His Majesty's Government; and another publication in the *Cape-Fear Mercury* of the fourteenth of last month, addressed "To the Committees of the several Towns and Counties of *North-Carolina*, appointed for the purpose of carrying into execution the Resolves of the Continental Congress," bearing date at *Philadelphia*, *June 19th, 1775*, and signed *William Hooper, Joseph Hewes, and Richard Caswell*, the preposterous enormity of which cannot be adequately described and abhorred. It marks the Assembly, from whose members it comes, to be the genuine source of those foul streams of sedition which, through the channels of Committees, have overflowed this once happy land, and at this moment threaten it with every species of misery, ruin, and destruction. This publication begins with a

recital of the most unparalleled falsehoods that ever disgraced a sheet of paper; witness the infamous misrepresentation of the affair of *Lexington*, (which must be also wilful,) and the notoriously false position, that *Britain* cannot support her Navy without the aid of *North-Carolina* commodities, calculated to gull the people into a surrender of all the benefits of Commerce to the idle and absurd speculations and decrees of the affectedly omnipotent Congress at *Philadelphia*. It proceeds upon these false and infamous assertions and forgeries to excite the people of *North-Carolina* to usurp the prerogative of the Crown, by forming a Militia, and appointing officers thereto, and finally to take up arms against the King and his Government; impudently apprehending the people of this Colony for their inactivity in treason and rebellion; and concluding with a most contradictory, insidious, and nonsensical jargon of exhortation to the people, affronting to and inconsistent with reason and common sense, to exert themselves for the preservation of *Britain*; to strengthen the hands of Civil Government; to preserve the liberty of the Constitution; to look up to the reigning Monarch of *Britain* as their lawful and rightful Sovereign, and to dare every difficulty and danger in support of his person, crown, and dignity, after monstrously, in the same breath, urging the people to the distress and ruin of *Britain*; to the subversion of all Civil Government; to open rebellion against the King and his authority, and in the most pointed terms prompting them to arms and resistance; thus insidiously attempting to reconcile allegiance and revolt, and inviting the people to actual rebellion under the mask and guise and profession of duty and respect—a shallow concealment of horrid treason, that I have no doubt every honest man will explode and treat with its merited contempt and abhorrence; while no man can wonder at the absurdity of the Address, as it must invariably attend every like attempt to reconcile things in reason and nature inconsistent.

The treasonable proceedings of an infamous Committee at *Neuborn*, at the head of a body of armed men, in seizing and carrying off six pieces of artillery, the property of the King, that lay behind the Palace at that place; repeated insults and violences offered to His Majesty's subjects by these little tyrannical and arbitrary combinations, and, among others, to some of my own servants, who have been stopped when employed on my business, and forcibly detained and searched; the unremitting assiduity of those engines of sedition to sow discontent and disaffection, and the base artifices they employ to alienate and prejudice the minds of His Majesty's subjects, by confidently and traitorously propagating the most base, scandalous, and monstrous falsehoods of the King's religious and political principles, and of ill designs of His Majesty's Ministers, daring thus to defame and traduce even the sacred character of the best of Princes, whose eminent and distinguished virtues, by universal acknowledgment, irradiate with unexampled lustre his imperial diadem, and whose piety and strict and inviolable regard to the happy Constitution of his Kingdoms, in Church and State, and to the welfare and happiness of all his people, stand confessed and admired throughout the world, and confound and reprobate the infamous, traitorous, and flagitious falsehoods and forgeries to which faction hath upon every occasion resorted to prop and support the most unprincipled and unnatural rebellion that was ever excited in any part of the world upon which the light of civilization had once dawned; the dangerous, unconstitutional, and illegal measure to which the people are invited by an advertisement I have seen, signed *Samuel Johnston*, of electing Delegates to meet in Convention, on the twentieth instant, at *Hillsborough*, that is subversive of the whole Constitution of this Country, and evidently calculated to seduce and alienate His Majesty's faithful and loyal subjects in the interior and western Counties of this Province, whose steadfast duty to their King and Country, that hath hitherto resisted all the black artifices of falsehood, sedition, and treason, and hath already, on my representation, received the King's most gracious approbation and acceptance, which I am authorized and have now the high satisfaction to signify to His Majesty's subjects throughout this Province, and particularly to those in the Counties of *Dobbs*, *Cumberland*, *Anson*, *Orange*, *Guilford*, *Chatham*, *Rowan*, and *Surry*, who have given me more especial

and publick testimonials of their loyalty, fidelity, and duty, and to give them assurance of His Majesty's most firm support, which I am confident will not only confirm the good dispositions of this faithful people, and strengthen them to baffle and defeat every effort of sedition and treason, but prompt them also to resist their first approaches, by withstanding the now meditated insidious attempt of the intended Provincial Convention to steal in upon them the spirit, and erect among them the standard of rebellion, under the cloak and pretence of meeting for solemn deliberation on the publick welfare.

And I have no doubt that they will convince the traitorous contrivers and abettors of this plot of the *vainness* of their treacherous devices to sow sedition and disaffection in that land of loyalty, by indignantly spurning from them the said intended Congress, or Provincial Convention, and not suffering its corrupted breath to pollute the air of their Country, now the pure region of good faith and incorruptible loyalty; to whose virtuous inhabitants, I trust, is yet reserved the glorious achievement of crushing unnatural rebellion; of delivering their Country from lawless power and wide-spreading anarchy; of restoring and preserving in it the free and happy Constitution of *Britain*, with all that train of envied rights and blessings which belong to that great and admired system of true and genuine liberty, now most alarmingly threatened with overthrow by rebellious, republican, and tyrannical factions throughout *America*.

To the end, therefore, that the people of this Province at large may be acquainted with the enormities, violences, and disorders herein before recited, which manifestly tend to the destruction of their peace and welfare, and to the utter subversion of His Majesty's Government, and the Laws and Constitution of this Country; and that I may faithfully discharge my duty to the King and His Majesty's people in this Province, (whose welfare and prosperity have ever been my constant study,) and in order fully to forewarn the people of the dangers and calamities to which the men who have set themselves up for leaders in sedition and treason are courting them, to support them in their flagitious enormities, or to screen themselves from the penalties to which they know they are become liable, by extending their crime among numbers of their innocent fellow-subjects, for whom I have every tender feeling of pity, compassion, and forgiveness, I have thought it proper to issue this Proclamation, hereby to exhort His Majesty's subjects, the people of this Province, as they tender the invaluable rights and privileges of *British* subjects, that they do seriously reflect upon and consider the outrages and violences into which the innocent inhabitants of many parts of this Province, and in the Counties of *Duplin*, *New-Hanover*, *Craven*, and *Brunswick*, in particular, have been betrayed by the seditious artifices of certain traitorous persons, who have presumed to take the lead among them; and to attend to the obvious and ruinous consequences of following the wicked and flagitious counsels of men, who, intent only upon romantick schemes and their own mistaken interest and aggrandizement, are cajoling the people by the most false assertions and insinuations of oppression, on the part of His Majesty and his Government, to become instruments to their base views of establishing themselves in tyranny over them, treacherously aiming, by specious pretences of regard to their rights and liberties, (that have never been invaded, or intended to be invaded,) to delude the people to work their own destruction, in order to gratify, for a moment, their own lust of power and lawless ambition, that would undoubtedly carry them, if they could possibly succeed, to reduce the people, upon whom they now call and rely for support in their criminal designs, to the most slavish submission to that very arbitrary power to which they would now climb upon the shoulders, and by the assistance of the people. Let the people but consider coolly and dispassionately the cause in which their infamous leaders would engage them, they will see it, from the beginning of the discontents in *America*, founded in erroneous principles, and to this day supported by every art of falsehood and misrepresentation; their best coloured and most specious arguments, fraught with sophistry and illusion, have shrunk back from the light of truth, and vanished confounded before the standard of right reason; yet still unabashed, the tools of sedition have impudently and unremittingly imposed falsehood upon

falsehood on the innocent people, extravagantly profaning even the most sacred name of the *Almighty*, to promote their flagitious purpose of exciting rebellion, until they have shaken the allegiance and duty of great numbers, and actually involved some of the people in the most horrid crimes against their Sovereign, and the Laws and Constitution of their Country. And I do hereby next especially admonish His Majesty's faithful subjects in this Colony, that the holding what is called a Provincial Convention at *Hillsborough*, in the heart of this Province, is calculated to extend more widely the traitorous and rebellious designs of the enemies of His Majesty and his Government, and the Constitution of this Province, and particularly to influence, intimidate, and seduce His Majesty's faithful and loyal subjects in that neighbourhood from their King and Country, which they have hitherto so faithfully maintained; for the furtherance of which purposes, a certain *Richard Caswell*, one of the three persons deputed by a former illegal Convention, in this Colony, to attend a Congress, no less illegal, at *Philadelphia*, is sent an emissary from that Assembly, that hath already denounced ruin and destruction to *America*, to forward and superintend this meeting at *Hillsborough*, and to inflame it with the fatal example of said *Philadelphia* Congress—a part which he has entered upon with the most active zeal, after having often declared his principles averse to the cause in which he is engaged, thus exhibiting himself to the world a monstrous engine of double treason against his own conscience, and his King and Country. And whereas, I consider this is a most open and daring attempt to stir up unnatural rebellion in this Colony against His Majesty and his Government, I do hereby advise, forewarn, and exhort all His Majesty's subjects within this Province to forbear making any choice of Delegates to represent them in the proposed Convention at *Hillsborough*, as they would avoid the guilt of giving sanction to an illegal assembly, acting upon principles subversive of the happy Constitution of their Country, and that they, by every means in their power, oppose that dangerous and unconstitutional assembly, and resist its baneful influence. And whereas, to encourage the people to proceed in the treasons to which they have been blindly influenced and misled by the persons who have set themselves up for leaders among them, it has been represented, in order to inflame and render the people desperate, that they have offended past forgiveness, and that having no mercy to hope for from the King, their better chance is to prosecute their treasons to open rebellion and resistance of His Majesty and his Government, I think it proper, in tenderness and pity to the poor misguided multitude, and to obviate this abominable design of engaging them more deeply in transgression, hereby to offer, promise, and declare to all, each, and every of them, His Majesty's most gracious pardon for all violences done and committed to the date hereof, on their return to their duty to the King, and obedience to lawful Government, and renouncing their seditious and treasonable proceedings; and thereby offer ample reward and recompense to the people, or any of them, who shall yield and deliver up to me the few principal persons who seduced them to the treasonable outrages herein before-mentioned, to be dealt with according to law.

And whereas, the people in many places have been seduced to the choice and appointment of military officers among themselves, which is an usurpation and invasion of His Majesty's just and lawful prerogative; and whereas, no person whatever is entitled to hold, exercise, or enjoy any commission or authority over the Militia of this Colony, but such as are commissioned by His Majesty, or his Governour of this Province; and whereas, a certain *John Ashe*, herein before-named, who lately resigned to me his commission of Colonel in the Militia of the County of *New-Hanover*, has presumed to influence and conduct a body of armed men of the said County, and of other adjacent Counties, to the most daring and treasonable outrages; and a certain *Robert Howes*, alias *Howe*, hath also presumed, without commission from me, or any lawful authority, to take upon himself the style and title of Colonel, and to advertise and summon the Militia of the County of *Brunswick* to meet, in order to be trained to arms, I do hereby forewarn the people against any and every such election of officers to which they are or may be invited, and caution them against any obedience and regard to any persons who have been

or may be so appointed and chosen, hereby declaring every such election illegal, unconstitutional, and null and void to all intents and purposes; and that the said *John Ashe* and *Robert Howes*, alias *Howe*, before-mentioned, and both of them, and every other person and persons who hath or have presumed to array the Militia, and to assemble them in arms within this Province, without any commission or authority, have invaded His Majesty's just and royal prerogative, and violated the laws of their Country, to which they will be answerable for the same.

And whereas, it is out of doubt that a majority of the people of this Colony, left to follow the impulses of their own hearts and understandings, are loyal and faithful subjects to His Majesty, and true and firm friends to the Constitution and Laws of their Country; and whereas, it appears that the assembling a Convention at *Hillsborough* will bring the affairs of this Country to a crisis which will make it necessary for every man to assert his principles, I do hereby conjure the good people of this Province, as they tender and regard the blessings of *British* subjects, that they do firmly persist and persevere in their duty and allegiance to His Majesty, hereby assuring them, in the King's name, and by His Majesty's authority, of his firm and determined resolution to maintain his faithful subjects in the full and free enjoyment of all their religious and civil rights, liberties, and privileges, and of His Majesty's utmost encouragement to them in the defence and support thereof against all enemies, rebels, and traitors whatsoever.

And I do hereby strictly require and command all His Majesty's Justices of the Peace, Sheriffs, and other officers, and all His Majesty's liege subjects, to exert themselves in the discovery of all seditious treasons and traitorous conspiracies, and of bringing to justice the principals and accomplices therein. And I do further strictly enjoin them to give all, and all manner of aid, countenance, assistance, and protection to all His Majesty's loyal and faithful people; and all persons are hereby required to take notice and govern themselves accordingly.

Given under my hand and the Great Seal of the said Province, on board His Majesty's Ship *Cruiser*, in *Cape Fear* River, this eighth day of *August*, Anno Domini 1775, and in the fifteenth year of His Majesty's reign.

JOSIAH MARTIN.

By his Excellency's command:

J. BIGGLESTON, *D. Sec'y.*

GOD save the King.

#### NORFOLK BOROUGH (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

Norfolk Borough Committee Chamber, August 8, 1775.

Whereas, it appears from undoubted testimony, that a certain *John Schaw*, of this Borough, did, in the presence of Lord *Dunmore*, officiously point out to the Soldiery at *Gosport* one *Alexander Main*, Fifer to one of the Volunteer Companies of this place, as a person who ought to be apprehended for his impudence (as the said *Schaw* expressed himself) in wearing a hunting-shirt in their presence, in consequence of which the unhappy man was apprehended, and is now, by his Lordship's order, confined on board the *Otter*, sloop-of-war; we therefore think it our duty to declare, that the said *Schaw* has herein shown himself a busy tool, and an enemy to *American* liberty, and as such, we advise every friend to his Country to have no further dealing or connection with him.

WILLIAM DAVIES, *Secretary.*

#### NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

The Committee met *Tuesday*, August 8, 1775. Present:

Isaac Low,	Oliver Templeton,	Nicholas Bogart,
Richard Yates,	Cornelius P. Low,	William Goforth,
Gerardus Duyckinck,	Abraham Duryee,	John Lasher,
William Walton,	Daniel Dunscomb,	Peter T. Curtenius,
Evert Banker,	James Desbrosses,	John Lamb,
Hamilton Young,	Abraham P. Lott,	Richard Ray,
John Moore,	Comfort Sands,	Samuel Broome,
Joseph Totten,	John Broome,	Richard Sharpe,
Daniel Phenix,	John Burrian,	George Janeway,
William Bedlow,	Nicholas Roosevelt,	John Woodward,
William Denning,	Lewis Pintard,	Robert Benson,
Eleazer Miller,	Jacob Van Voorhies,	Nicholas Hoffman.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Berrian*, Mr. *C. P. Low*, and Mr. *Sands* be a Committee to inquire of a certain Mrs. *Brown*, in what manner she intends to dispose of a parcel of political Pamphlets, which she has in her possession, and make their report the next meeting.

= *William Barron*, master of the Ship *Peggy*, being examined on suspicion of his having intentionally fallen in with the Men-of-War at *Rhode-Island*, by which means he was compelled to proceed to *Boston* with his vessel, being loaded with Provisions: The Committee are of opinion that he is innocent of any such intention, and that he is at liberty to take in a freight.

*Resolved*, That an order from the Provincial Congress to this Committee, requesting them to set on foot an inquiry concerning the destroying a Barge which was building for the *Asia* man-of-war, be laid over to the next meeting.

CAPTAIN HENRY B. LIVINGSTON TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Rhinebeck, August 8, 1775.

SIR: I have enlisted upwards of seventy-two men, some of whom have since deserted, and others have refused to appear. I now lack twelve men of the number prescribed me. I have kept those I have upon duty constantly from the time of their enlistment, and have them tolerably well disciplined. We are much in want of clothes, arms, shoes, &c. We are unfit for a march until we have these necessities; and some of my men who have families here, would be very unwilling to march until part of their pay is advanced to them. Several of them have been long upon duty, and their families want. I should be exceedingly obliged to you if you would make a proper representation of this matter to the Congress, and get our wants supplied. I am as yet ignorant of the name of my Colonel, or the Regiment to which I belong. This makes it difficult for me to know who to apply to for the aforementioned necessities. One of the men is very unwell, and at present incapable of duty; another has contracted the venereal disorder since I have enlisted him. I should be exceedingly glad to have directions how to proceed with these men, or any others who may hereafter be taken ill.

Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

HENRY B. LIVINGSTON.

To P. V. B. Livingston, New-York.

N. B. I have not yet seen my Second Lieutenant, Mr. *Paddock*, but expect him to day with twenty men, so that when he comes I shall have more than my complement.

A List of Men enlisted under H. B. LIVINGSTON.

First Lieutenant, *Jacob Thomas*; Second Lieutenant, *Isaac Paddock*; First Sergeant, *Elijah Knapp*; Second Sergeant, *Landers Haines*; Third Sergeant, *Nathaniel Ashford*; First Corporal, *Robert Kenyon*; Second Corporal, *Jeremy Bird*; Third Corporal, *John Rogers*.

John Moody,	John Flin,	John Davis,
Abisha Bingham,	John Cary,	Michael W. Carter,
Ebenezer Burnett,	Philip Rossman,	Silas Flood,
M. McDannell, <i>Drum</i> ,	John Coppinger,	Peter Becker,
James Fisher,	James Edie,	David Burns,
John Rogers, Jun.,	Thomas Quin,	Richard Gosmer,
Ebenezer Adams,	John Love,	John Silley,
Ephraim Welch,	William Watson,	Christopher Blace,
Francis Traver,	Henry Rosman,	John Bradie,
James Sullivan,	Jephthah Gattendon,	William Kearney,
Jacob Levi,	Henry Lewis,	Richard Degor,
Peter Lodavick,	Peter Gosper,	James Casie,
Peter Van Duzen,	John Hustman,	James Still,
Daniel Olden,	Jacob Scriver,	Dennis De Lancey,
John Teater,	Christian Scriver,	Elias Bayly,
Benjamin Wallace,	Henry Scriver,	George Reed,
John Thomas,	William Ashley,	Joseph Cail,
George Suffring,	Jacob Signer,	Henry Davis.

GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Albany, August 8, 1775.

SIR: Finding by a letter from your Congress to the Committee here, that a return is required of the number of blankets wanting to furnish the Battalion raising in this quarter, and being extremely apprehensive the service will be retarded by such a delay, I venture to request by express, that the following articles may be forwarded with the utmost expedition, as without them the Regiment cannot

possibly take the field, and General *Schuyler* is exceedingly anxious to be joined by the *York Troops* with the utmost despatch: 600 blankets, or something equivalent; 600 tomplines to carry packs; 130 camp-kettles; pouches for the whole Regiment; 88 stand of arms; a large quantity of shoes.

Should not all these articles be completed in a short time, I beg any proportion of them may be forwarded immediately which can be suddenly obtained.

I can't pass this opportunity of expressing my apprehensions, that some bad consequence may attend our indulgence to officers in His Majesty's service, and others whose principles are suspicious. You know, without doubt, that Captain *Hutchinson* left General *Haldiman*, and returned to *Boston*, after informing himself perfectly of our situation. It now appears, by the affidavit of a batteau-man, that Lieutenant-Colonel *Allen McClean*, (upon half pay,) who came to *New-York* about two months since in the packet, under pretence of taking up lands, and went to *Boston* on matters relative to that business, returned from thence to *York*, and passed in disguise through the country to *Oswego*, where he boasted of his exploit, put on a red coat, seemed to take upon him some command, and went to *Canada* with Colonel *Guy Johnson*. I must beg to refer you to a letter I had the honour of enclosing you the other day for Mr. *Sears*, touching some other suspicious persons. Should Mr. *Sears* not have been in the way, I beg you will open it. Mr. *Sears's* activity, zeal, and industry in the cause, induced me to trouble him on this occasion, well knowing you have more business than you can find time to go through.

I am, Sir, with the highest respect, your most obedient and very humble servant,

RICHD. MONTGOMERY, Brig. Gen.

To Peter Van B. Livingston, Esq.

P. S. As soon as any part of the First Regiment is ready, let them proceed.

We are told powder is no longer scarce. *Tryon County* wants it exceedingly. I have ventured to send them a little of what is come from *Philadelphia*.

COLONEL PHINEAS FANNING TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Oyster-Ponds, August 8, 1775, 12 o'clock at night.

SIR: This afternoon, at four o'clock, I received your orders of the 7th instant, agreeable to which I immediately went to the Militia to give them orders to be in readiness at a minute's warning; and on my way to the *Oyster-Ponds* I met an express from the Committee of the *Oyster-Ponds* to the Committee at *Southold*, informing them that this morning, at ten o'clock, the Ministerial Fleet, consisting of thirteen sail of square-rigged vessels, of which seven are ships, arrived from the west end of *Fisher's Island*, and came to an anchor off *Gardiner's Island Point*, where they now lie.

At five o'clock this afternoon, a small boat, which our people took to be a passage boat, detached Mr. *Rufus Tuthill*, who was landing about fifty sheep from *Plumb Island*, (he had landed about thirty on the north side of *Oyster-Pond Point*.) when said boat ran in shore and fired upon Mr. *Tuthill*, drove him from his boat, and immediately took his boat, with the remaining twenty sheep, and carried them off.

Upon receiving the express, I immediately sent an express to the officers of the Militia to repair to the *Oyster-Ponds* as quick as possible, as I look upon it they will make a descent upon *Oyster-Ponds*, *Gardiner's Island*, *Plumb Island*, *Shelter Island*, or upon all of them.

I am, Sir, your very humble servant,

PHINEAS FANNING.

To P. V. B. Livingston, Esq.

P. S. Sir, if any alteration should occur, you may depend on hearing as quick as possible. We are extremely in want of powder.

GOVERNOUR COOKE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Providence, August 8, 1775.

SIR: Last evening Colonel *Porter* delivered me your letter of the 4th instant, to which I have paid all the attention the importance of it demands.

This Colony, the last fall, not confiding entirely in the precarious supply of powder that might be expected from the merchants, imported a considerable quantity, though not so large as was ordered. The supplying the inhabitants, who were in a manner utterly destitute, the Army near *Boston*, and our armed vessels, have so exhausted this stock, that the powder now left, which is all in this place, is greatly insufficient to resist even a short attack upon it. Our situation is the same with respect to lead, so that at present none of either article can be spared from the Colony.

By a vessel which arrived here on the 30th ultimo, from *Cape François*, we are informed that the Captain of the vessel sent from this port to the Cape for a quantity of warlike stores, in which the Committee of Safety for the Colony of the *Massachusetts* had interested themselves, had executed his commission, and was to sail with a large quantity in a day or two, so that she may be hourly expected. This Colony, about four weeks ago, despatched a suitable vessel, with money to purchase fifteen tons of powder and other warlike stores, which may also soon be expected. Of these vessels, we have the highest reason to think the enemy have gained intelligence, the ships-of-war upon this station having, for several days past, cruised continually off *Block Island*, and from thence to *Montauk Point*, and up the sound. This hath made us think it absolutely necessary to send the smallest of our armed sloops to cruise without the ships-of-war, and endeavour, at all hazards, to speak with the vessels expected with powder, and order them to another port. She will sail this day. The other armed sloop by her being within the river, prevents the cutters and barges from committing depredations, so that she cannot be spared; nor, indeed, is a vessel of her force required for the enterprise you mention. We have in this harbour a very fine sailing packet that would answer the purpose extremely well, which might be equipped with swivels, manned with about twenty men, and be ready to sail in less than two days. But as I do not think it prudent that her sole dependance should be upon getting powder at *Bermuda*, it will be necessary to send a sum of money to purchase a quantity at some other port, in case of a disappointment at *Bermuda*. In the present state of the Colony I do not think it probable that a sufficient sum can be procured here for that purpose before the sitting of the General Court of the *Massachusetts-Bay* to advance part of the sum necessary. I believe we may be able to supply one half the sum here.

Colonel *Porter* hath been at *Bedford* and along the Eastern shore, but can hear nothing of *Harris*. He is now bound as far as *New-London*, to endeavour to meet with him, but is greatly apprehensive that he is fallen into the hands of the enemy.

We have information that several ships-of-war and transports were the day before yesterday at *New-London*; and that the country round were all arming and mustering. We also hear that they have taken some stock off the east end of *Long-Island*.

Sensible of the great scarcity of lead in the country, I some time ago wrote to the Congress of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, and to our Delegates at the Continental Congress, recommending that a part of the large quantity of lead at *Ticonderoga* should be immediately brought down, and still think the measure necessary.

I shall immediately give orders to the Committee of Safety to purchase, for the use of the Colony, all the tow-cloth that can be had.

If the powder supposed to be at *Bermuda* be private property, it must be immediately paid for. If not, I imagine it will be settled with our other disputes. This is a matter that ought to be known and provided for.

Upon further consideration, I am very doubtful whether a vessel can be immediately provided with men here, and therefore am of opinion that twenty-five or thirty sailors had better be draughted from the Army, and held in readiness to embark immediately upon the arrival of *Harris*.

This letter waits upon you by my son, whom I beg leave to recommend to your favourable notice.

I am, with very great esteem, Sir, your most obedient and most humble servant,  
NICHOLAS COOKE.

## GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Lebanon, August 8, 1775.

SIR: I received your favour of the 4th instant; observe the contents. The new levies will come into camp in a short space, save that, on the present emergency, so large a fleet appearing on our coasts, I have ordered Colonel *Webb* to leave one Captain, with his Company, at *New-Haven* for the present, in addition to one quarter part of the trained soldiers of five of our Regiments lying on the sea-coasts and sound, to be officered, equipped, and in readiness to march at a minute's warning.

Yesterday letters were sent to our Commissaries to buy up all the tow-cloth in this Government, for the purpose you mention. The pattern will be sent from one to another, that suitable persons may be employed to make up the same, to be forwarded as directed.

It gave me pain to read your next paragraph, not having it in my power to afford further assistance, although it is hoped for and expected every day. But I have now the relief and pleasure to congratulate you on the supplies coming to you, and going to *Ticonderoga* and *Crown Point*.

I am, with great esteem and regard, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,  
JONATHAN TRUMBULL.  
General Washington.

## GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Lebanon, August 8, 1775.

SIR: At nine last evening received your favour of 31st *July* last, enclosing letters to General *Washington* and Major-General *Lee*. Will forward them directly. Am alarmed at the delay in forwarding provisions. This morning, at seven o'clock, received your other of the 3d instant. Am encouraged to hope the obstacle relative to provisions will soon be removed. Tents for Colonel *Hinman's* Regiment I expect will be soon sent from *New-York*. For your information have enclosed copies of my correspondence with the Provincial Congress at *New-York*, with one paragraph of mine to the Delegates from this Colony at the honourable Congress, forwarded yesterday to *Philadelphia*.

On *Wednesday*, the 26th of *July* last, the *Rose*, *Swan*, and *Kingfisher*, ships-of-war, with a small tender, came to anchor before *New-London*. They chased a brigantine of Mr. *Shaw's*, outward bound, laden with cattle. She put about, and by the aid of a number of long-boats, got to Mr. *Shaw's* wharf, and landed the cattle about ten minutes before one of the King's barges came to her. The tender went the next day to the harbour's mouth, landed suddenly, broke off the nuts, and plugged up with files three or four cannon. Same day a number of the officers went upon *Winthrop's Neck*, viewed the ground and gun carriages there. At night, about ten or eleven o'clock, three or four barges paddled silently up, with design, as is supposed, to take off or destroy the carriages; but happily our people were too quick for them, had drawn and were drawing them away.

On *Friday* the ships weighed anchor, and we hear are returned to *Newport*.

On *Sunday* morning, at sunrise, appeared at *New-London* a fleet of ten sail at anchor, half way between *Fisher's Island* and the Light-House, viz: three men-of-war, five other ships, a brigantine, and schooner. They hove up anchor about six o'clock, and beat eastward on the first of the ebb for *Fisher's Island* Sound. It afterwards appeared there were fourteen sail. It is probable they have taken the stock off that Island. These are likely the same ships that lately sailed from *Boston*, which some feared were designed for *Quebeck*. From all my intelligence, cannot think that any ships or soldiers are gone from thence to *Quebeck*, or that any forces will arrive there very speedily from any quarter. It is my opinion the Ministry will not abandon their nefarious and hostile measures, nor is any speedy reconciliation to be expected. The dissolution of Parliament last fall, and their subsequent conduct, forbid such expectations.

Enclosed is a pamphlet containing the petition of *West-India* Planters and Merchants, with the evidence delivered thereon, and summed up by Mr. *Glover*.



Most sincerely wish every obstacle may be removed out of the way of your enterprise, that you may be able soon to conciliate the inhabitants of *Canada* with the rest of the United Colonies, and the *Indians* kept peaceable.

With my best wishes for your success, I am, &c.

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

Honourable Major-General *Schuyler*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Camp at Cambridge, August 8, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: It must give great concern to every considerate mind, that when this whole Continent, at a vast expense of blood and treasure, is endeavouring to establish its liberties on the most secure and solid foundations, not only by a laudable opposition of force to force, but denying itself the usual advantages of trade, there are men amongst us so basely sordid as to counteract all our exertions for the sake of a little gain. You cannot but have heard that the distresses of the Ministerial Troops for fresh provisions and many other necessities at *Boston*, were very great. It is a policy justifiable by all the laws of war to endeavour to increase them. Desertions, discouragement, and a dissatisfaction with the service, besides weakening their strength, are some of the natural consequences of such a situation, and if continued, might afford the fairest hope of success, without farther effusion of human blood.

A vessel cleared lately out of *New-York* for *St. Croix*, with fresh provisions and other articles, has just gone into *Boston*, instead of pursuing her voyage to the *West-Indies*. I have endeavoured to discover the name of the Captain or owner, but as yet without success. The owner, it is said, went to *St. Croix* before the vessel, from which, and her late arrival, I make no doubt you will be able to discover and expose the villain; and if you could fall upon some effectual measures to prevent the like in future, it would be doing a signal service to our common country.

I have been endeavouring, by every means in my power, to discover the future intentions of our enemy here. I find a general idea prevailing through the Army, and in the Town of *Boston*, that the Troops are soon to leave the Town, and go to some other part of the Continent; *New-York* is the place generally mentioned as their destination. I should think a rumour or suggestion of this kind worthy of very little notice, if it were not confirmed by some corresponding circumstances. But a four weeks total inactivity, with all their re-enforcements arrived and recruited, the daily diminution by desertions, sickness, and small skirmishes, induce an opinion that any effort they propose to make will be directed elsewhere.

I thought it proper to hint to you what is probably intended; you will then consider what regard is to be paid to it, and what steps it will be proper for you to take, if any.

I am, with great respect and regard, gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

GO. WASHINGTON.

The Honourable the Provincial Congress of the Province of *New-York*.

Cambridge, August 8, 1775.

Orders for Sergeant *VARNUM*, of Colonel *BRIDGE*'s Regiment, in the *MASSACHUSETTS Forces*.

You are to proceed with the detachment under your command to *Worcester*, taking under your care and charge *Peter Hanlan*, *Simpson Moore*, and *John Gale*, Marines taken prisoners from the Ministerial Army. You are to deliver them to the Committee at *Worcester*, and the Chairman, or his Deputy there, will order them to be escorted by some of the Militia to *Springfield*, to remain in custody there until regularly discharged or exchanged, as may be hereafter directed. *Richard Holland*, a deserter from the Fourth Regiment, or Royal *Welch Fusiliers*, is to be permitted to pass where he pleases, upon his arrival at *Worcester*. As soon as you have done and performed this service, you are to return forthwith to camp.

Given at Head-Quarters, this 8th day of *August*, 1775.

HORATIO GATES, Adjutant General.

To whom it may concern.

*Worcester*, August 10, A. D. 1775.

Received of Sergeant *Varnum*, *Peter Hanlan*, *Simpson Moore*, and *John Gale*, Marines, prisoners, also *Richard Holland*, a deserter.

Received per

WM. YOUNG,

Chairman of *Worcester Committee*.

*Springfield*, August 23, 1775.

Received of *William Young*, *Peter Hanlan*, *Simpson Moore*, and *John Gale*; *Henry Striker*, sick on the road, to be received when he arrives.

NATHL. BREWER, Chairman.

Received of *William Young*, *Andrew Hamilton*.

ABNER SMITH.

JOHN CONNOLLY TO JOHN GIBSON.

*Portsmouth*, August 9, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I am safely arrived here, and am happy to the greatest degree in having so fortunately escaped the narrow inspection of my enemies, the enemies to their country, to good order, and to Government. I should esteem myself defective in point of friendship towards you, should I neglect to caution you to avoid an over zealous exertion of what is now so ridiculously called patriotick spirit; but, on the contrary, to deport yourself with that moderation for which you have been always remarkable, and which must, in this instance, tend to your honour and advantage. You may be assured from me, that nothing but the greatest unanimity now prevails at home, and that the innovating spirit amongst us here is looked upon as ungenerous and undutiful; and that the utmost exertions of the powers of Government, if necessary, will be used to convince the infatuated people of their folly. I could, I assure you, Sir, give you such convincing proofs of what I assert, and from which every reasonable person may conclude the effects, that nothing but madness could operate upon a man so far as to overlook his duty to the present Constitution, and to form unwarrantable associations with enthusiasts, whose ill-timed folly must draw upon them inevitable destruction.

His Lordship desires you to present his hand to Captain *White Eyes*, and to assure him that he is very sorry that he had not the pleasure of seeing him at the treaty, or that the situation of affairs prevented him from coming down.

Believe me, dear Sir, that I have no motive in writing my sentiments thus to you, farther than to endeavour to steer you clear of the misfortunes which, I am confident, must involve but unhappily too many.

I have sent you an address from the people of *Great Britain* to the people of *America*, and I desire you to consider it attentively, which will, I flatter myself, convince you of the idleness of many declarations, and of the absurdity of an intended slavery.

Give my love to *George*, and tell him he shall hear from me, and I hope to his advantage.

Interpret the enclosed speech to Captain *White Eyes* from his Lordship. Be prevailed upon to shun the popular error, and judge for yourself; act as a good subject, and expect the rewards due to your services.

I am, dear Sir, your sincere friend and servant,

JOHN CONNOLLY.

To Mr. *John Gibson*, near *Fort Dunmore*.

LORD DUNMORE TO CAPTAIN WHITE EYES.

Brother Captain *WHITE EYES*: I am glad to hear your good speeches sent me by Major *Connolly*, and you may be assured I shall put the one end of the belt which you have sent me into the hands of our great King, who will be glad to hear from his brothers, the *Delawares*, and will take a strong hold of it. You may rest satisfied that our foolish young men shall never be permitted to have your lands; but, on the contrary, the great King will protect you, and preserve you in the possession of them. Our young people in the country have been very foolish, and done many imprudent things, for which they soon must be sorry, and of which I make no doubt they have acquainted you; but I must desire you not to listen to them, as they would be willing that you should act equally foolish with

themselves; but rather let what you hear pass in at one ear and out at the other, so that it may make no impression on your heart, until you hear from me fully, which shall be so soon as I can give you farther information, who am your friend and brother.

Captain *White Eyes* will please acquaint the *Corn Stalk* with these my sentiments; also, as well as the Chiefs of the *Mingoes*, and the other *Six Nations*.

Your sincere friend and elder brother,

DUNMORE.\*

Philadelphia, August 9, 1775.

To the Spinners in this City, the Suburbs, and County:

Your services are now wanted to promote the *American Manufactory*, at the corner of *Market* and *Ninth-streets*, where cotton, wool, flax, &c., are delivered out. Strangers who apply are desired to bring a few lines, by way of recommendation, from some respectable person in their neighbourhood.

One distinguishing characteristic of an excellent woman, as given by the wisest of men is, "That she seeketh wool and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands; she layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands holdeth the distaff." In this time of publick distress you have now, each of you, an opportunity not only to help to sustain your families, but likewise to cast your mite into the treasury of the publick good. The most feeble effort to help to save the State from ruin, when it is all you can do, is, as the widow's mite, entituled to the same reward as they who of their abundant abilities have cast in much.

GENERAL WOOSTER TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Oyster-Pond, August 9, 1775.

SIR: I have just time to acquaint your Honour that, by the request of the Provincial Congress of *New-York*, I yesterday embarked from *New-York* with four hundred and fifty men, and this afternoon arrived here. We find that the inhabitants are in great need of powder. There is none in *New-York*. I spared two hundred weight from my own stock, which was forwarded from *New-York* to this place, for the use of the *York* Provincials who were stationed here; of consequence our stock is reduced to about twenty rounds a man.

The Regulars have taken the cattle, sheep, &c., from *Fisher's Island*, and this day have employed themselves in the same business on *Gardiner's Island*; when they have got through with that we may expect them upon this.

I beg that your Honour would, with the greatest expedition possible, forward to me three hundred weight of powder, which I hope will be sufficient for the present exigency, both for our own Troops and the Militia here.

I am, Sir, in great haste, your Honour's most obedient humble servant,

DAVID WOOSTER.

Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM A GENTLEMAN OF PHILADELPHIA, DATED CAMBRIDGE, AUGUST 9, 1775.

We waited on General *Washington*, who I have the pleasure to inform you is much beloved and admired for his polite condescension and noble deportment. His appointment to the chief command has the general suffrage of all ranks of people here, which I think is no bad omen.

We viewed the lines, and were truly amazed at the extent and grandeur of the works, considering the short time in which they have been erected. The whole works from *Winter Hill* to *Dorchester Neck*, form a kind of semi-circle round *Boston*, *Winter Hill* being the northernmost; next comes *Prospect Hill*, very properly named from the fine prospect it affords, from its summit, of the Towns of *Boston* and *Charlestown*, the latter now in ashes, and nothing to be seen of that fine Town but chimneys and rubbish, having been burnt, as you know, about the twentieth of *June*, by the *British* barbarians; it affords also a

\* The speech from Lord *Dunmore* to *White Eyes*, was sent by Captain *Connolly* to Mr. *John Gibson*, of *Pittsburgh*, with a friendly letter; but Mr. *Gibson*, instead of delivering it to the *Indians*, as desired, immediately put both the letter and speech into the hands of the Committee of *West-Augusta*.

distinct view of *Bunker's Hill*, about one mile distant therefrom. To the southward of this hill is a chain of breastworks and redoubts till you come to *Cambridge River*, from whence it is continued along by *Roxbury* and *Dorchester Neck*, being in the whole extent, as near as I can judge, about eight miles. The two hills appear to me almost impregnable, having forts within breastworks strongly picketed, and in many places planted with heavy cannon; add to these their natural strength from their great elevation. To the eastward of *Winter Hill* lies *Penny-Ferry*, where the said barbarians, out of mere wantonness, burnt a house a few days since, without any prospect of advantage to themselves. This day they have been blowing up the Castle; the explosions we could see from a high hill in the neighbourhood of *Winnisimutt-Ferry*.

The people bear their misfortunes with astonishing patience and magnanimity. It is no uncommon thing to see those who have lost one or two houses, and nearly all their effects, and some who have lost their all; yet you would discover nothing of this by their behaviour or countenances.

*Gage* has again agreed to let the people come out of *Boston*, but will not suffer more than two small boats to ply, which bring about twelve or fifteen in a day. The people say great pains are taken to persuade them to stay, by telling them that thirty thousand *Hanoverians*, thirty thousand *Hessians*, and as many *Russians*, are shortly expected, when they shall destroy all the Rebels at once.

We have an account from the eastward of our people having taken a man-of-war's tender, and one or two transports. The particulars are difficult to gather or ascertain; however, seven Marine officers are brought prisoners here, and are secured. There is just arrived an account of an engagement between our people and a man-of-war at *Cape-Ann*, wherein our people had the advantage; but no particulars that can be relied on are come to hand.

If any men-of-war or regular mercenaries should be sent to *Philadelphia*, I am in hopes my fellow-citizens will give a good account of them. I have pledged myself for their good behaviour.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM GERMANY, RECEIVED IN PHILADELPHIA, DATED AUGUST 10, 1775.

All *Germany* is fixed in admiration, wonder, and amazement, at the firm, determined, heroic spirit of the brave *Americans*, and are exceedingly pleased with the undaunted opposition they make against the several attacks of the formidable arms of *England*, employed to deprive them of their just rights to natural liberty, and to shackle them in chains of slavery and subjection ever after; and this will be the miserable consequence, should they subdue you by their fleets and armies.

Great numbers of the *Germans* live in *America*, and they highly experience, in that happy country, the sweets of freedom and liberty, and which they did not enjoy here under their petty arbitrary rulers. These men will exert every nerve in support of the righteous cause of freedom, so sweet to them. Their numerous friends and relations here are constantly and most ardently supplicating the great Divine Ruler of all events to interpose and assist you with the almighty arm, and to set at naught all the wicked enslaving attempts of your enemies. But they hope you will not fold your arms, and depend altogether on the efficacy of your praying friends, but that you will make use of defensive means. And they hope and believe that Providence will be propitious to your cause, which you have already had an earnest of, and that your oppressors may be discomfited. We wish, that as *England* is going to hire foreign troops, in vain hope of subduing you, (their own men becoming enervated and spiritless so soon as they tread *American* soil,) that they could obtain *Germans* to be sent on this errand; for in that case we foresee the event would turn in your favour, as you have an extensive country for *Germans* to cultivate, and no people love profitable labour better, or are better adapted for the purpose, (which *America* has long experienced,) and we know that they would soon drop their fire-arms and betake themselves to the cultivation of lands. We think highly of the wisdom of your *American* Congress, and of all their good regulations throughout that extensive Continent, and we cannot enough

admire the decent, loyal, yet manly and spirited language contained in all their petitions and supplications to the Throne, and cannot enough detest the indecent treatment and scornful reception they have met with from those haughty men who guide all the movements of the Nation.

But we assure you that the unison cord has not been hit upon by your Congress, or all would, long ere this, have been well with *America*, and few would have known the true cause of the Army and Fleet returning to *England*. Two or three hundred thousand Pounds, judiciously applied, would have wrought this miracle and saved millions, which, for want of this knowledge, you are now expending in warlike preparations. *France, Spain, Holland, and Germany*, have long been acquainted with this prudent secret, and have frequently administered this specifick with the wished-for success. Money has removed mountains; it has turned the course of rapid rivers; it has built a barrier wall, to divide *China* from *Tartary*, of fifteen hundred miles in length; and surely it will influence the pliable yielding hearts of men. I hope this method will be adopted yet; it will never be unseasonable, for the *English* are as greedy and ravenous after money, as a hungry wolf is after a fat sheep. Their Kings are not proof against its fascinating charms, and we know that they have been bribed to the prejudice of *England*. Touch but *Bute's* palm and all will be right; he is the arch fiend, and has all the imps at his command. We believe him to be a *Jesuit*, and we know he is a blood relation of the banished *Stuart* King; and we believe he has been long working schemes to bring in one of that family to be again King of *England*. May his schemes all fail, and may he be transformed, not into a pillar of salt, but into a man of stone, as a lasting infamous monument for posterity to gaze upon.

#### NEWBERN (NORTH-CAROLINA) COMMITTEE.

Committee Chamber, Newbern, August 10, 1775.

The following Letters have fallen into the hands of this Committee. Their alarming tendency sufficiently apologizes for their publication. As Governour *Martin* stands singly as a Provincial Governour, in his unremitting ardour to commence hostilities against this Province, are ministerial orders to him different, or his officious zeal to injure the people of his Government prompted by any malevolent principles?

"North-Carolina, Cape Fear, June 13, 1775.

"MY DEAR SIR: I take the liberty to enclose herewith a letter to Mrs. *Martin*, whose safe arrival I am anxious to hear, the wind having been easterly almost ever since her departure.

"I shall be extremely obliged to you if you can send me, with the royal standard I mentioned to you some time ago, or without it if that is not to be had, a good tent and marquee, of the size of a Colonel's tent in the Army, with a tent-bed to fit the foot of it; and further, viz. mattress, holsters, and pillows, to be sent by any vessel bound to *Cape-Fear* River, or in default thereof to *Newbern*, directed to the care of Mr. *Cornell*.

"I should rejoice to see a prospect of a happy termination of the deplorable times, that more or less threaten the happiness of every man throughout the *British* dominions.

"My compliments and warmest good wishes attend you and Mrs. *White*, and all your family; and I am, dear Sir, ever yours,

JO. MARTIN.

"The Honourable *Henry White*, Esquire.

"I forbear to give you your due additions on the outside of my letter to obviate prying curiosity."

"Cruiser Sloop-of-War, Cape-Fear River, July 21, 1775.

"SIR: I have received your letter of the fifteenth instant by Mr. *Cunningham*, and highly approve your proper and spirited conduct, while I cannot sufficiently express my indignation and contempt of the proceedings of Captain-General *Spencer* and his unworthy confederates.

"You, and the other friends of Government, have only to stand your ground firmly, and unite against the seditious as they do against you, in firm assurance that you will be soon and effectually supported. I wait here to forward the purposes of the friends of Government, or I would have been among you. At a proper season you may depend I

shall render myself among you, and in the mean time let nothing discourage you.

"The spirit of rebellion has lately received a most severe check in *New-England*, and I have not the least doubt that all that country is, by this time, entirely reduced by His Majesty's Army, which, by my latest advices, was carrying on its operations with the utmost vigour.

"Major *Snead* may be assured of my attention to all his wishes at a proper time.

"I beg my compliments may be presented to Colonel *McDonald*; and am, Sir, your most humble servant,

"JO. MARTIN.

"Lieutenant-Colonel *James Cotton*, *Anson* County."

#### EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM A GENTLEMAN IN FINCASTLE, VIRGINIA, DATED AUGUST 10, 1775.

It appears that the *Cherokees*, after several iniquitous expedients, have been prevailed on to take up arms against this Colony. At first they were much averse to the business; but of late it appears otherwise; and a few days since they were to have a grand council, in which the business of going to war is to be ultimately determined. In a few days I shall have an account of the result of this council, which, if interesting, I will endeavour to transmit to you.

Winchester, Virginia, August 16, 1775.

By Capt. *James Wood*, who was deputed by our Assembly to invite the several Tribes of *Ohio* Indians to a treaty, to be held at *Fort Pitt* on the tenth of next month, and who returned last night, we learn that he had visited the *Delawares, Shawanese, Senecas, Wyandots, and Tawas*. That the commanding officer at *Detroit*, and deputy agent for Indian affairs, and Monsieur *Baabee*, a *Frenchman*, had sent belts and strings of wampum to seventeen Nations, including those above mentioned, informing them, unless they all united, the *Virginians* would take their country from them. That they purposed to attack them two different ways—one by the *Ohio*, the other by the *Lakes*. That the *Virginians* would invite them to a treaty, but that they ought by no means to go, as they (the *Virginians*) were a people not to be depended on. That many other diabolical artifices had been used by those tools of Government, to instigate these savages to attack our frontiers, particularly the *Virginians*, who were represented to them as a distinct people, and that their attacking them would not be resented by the other Colonies.

Captain *Wood* had this account first from the *Delawares*, who appeared friendly, and gave him the belt and string which had been sent them. All the other tribes confirmed this account, and promised to attend the treaty. The *Shawanese* assured him whatever they had received from *Fort Detroit* they had buried in the ground, never more to rise, but that the foolish *Twightwees* and *Picts* had accepted the belts. *Chenusaw*, one of the hostages who escaped from *Williamsburgh* some time ago, arrived at the *Shawanese* Town the day before Captain *Wood*. He had informed the *Indians* that all the people of *Virginia* were preparing for war, and determined to attack the *Indians*, except the Governour, whom the people had obliged to go on board of a man-of-war; that the hostage had discovered they were to be made slaves and sent to some other country, which he assigned as the reason for his escape. But on Captain *Wood's* explaining the matter to the *Indians*, they appeared entirely satisfied.

#### Captain JAMES WOOD'S information to the Committee of PITTSBURGH, AUGUST 10, 1775.

Mr. *Wood* informs the Committee that at *Cushocton*, a *Delaware* Town, on the 22d of July, he delivered a speech to the Chiefs of that place, inviting them to a treaty to be held at *Pittsburgh* the 10th of September; likewise he informed them that he understood that the *Wyandots* and *French* had lately been in Council with them, that they made a speech, and delivered a belt to them, and that he expected from the friendship that has for a long time subsisted between them and their elder brothers, the *Virginians*, that they would inform him what had passed between them. On the 23d of July, *Newcomer* and some other

*Delaware* Chiefs, delivered him a speech or answer to his of yesterday, in substance as follows:

"Thanking him for his speech, and that they would cheerfully meet the *Virginians* at the treaty; and to convince their brothers that they desire to live in the strictest friendship with them, they delivered to him a belt and string that was sent to them by an *Englishman* and a *Frenchman* from *Detroit*, with a message informing them that the people of *Virginia* are determined to strike them, and that they would come on them two ways, the one by way of the *Lakes*, and the other by the *Ohio*, and that the *Virginians* are determined to drive them off and take their lands from them; and that they must constantly be on their guard, and not pay any regard to what the *Virginians* would say to them, as they were a people not to be depended upon; and that the *Virginians* would invite them to a treaty, that they must not go by any means, and to take particular notice of the advice which they gave."

That he arrived at a *Seneca* Town the 25th of *July*, and found *Logan* there with some of the *Mingoes* that were prisoners at *Fort Pitt*. They all appeared very desirous to know his business. He called them together, and made the same speech to them that he did to the *Delawares*; they made no other answer than that they would acquaint the rest of their Nation with what he had said. These *Indians* appeared very angry, and behaved with great insolence to him. That on the 27th he delivered a speech to the *Indians* at the *Wyandots* Town, which was as follows:

"*Brothers, the WYANDOTS and TAWAS*: Your brothers of *Virginia*, in their Great Council, are desirous of brightening the chain of friendship between you and them; they have appointed Commissioners to meet the chiefs of the different Nations of *Indians* on the *Ohio* and the lakes, at *Fort Pitt*, in forty-six days from this time; and have ordered me to come to this place, to assure you that their hearts are good towards you, and that they hope to agree upon a peace with all the *Indians*, so that their children and ours may hereafter be in the greatest friendship; to give you a kind invitation to their Council Fire, and they will give you a hearty welcome. *Brothers*, it is with great concern I have lately heard that some people, whom I consider to be enemies as well to you as to us, have endeavoured to make you believe that the people of *Virginia* intend to strike your Nation; this you may depend upon is the greatest falsity, as I can, with truth, assure you, that they desire to live in strict friendship with all *Indians*, while they continue to live peaceably with us.

"*Brothers, the TAWAS*: It is with great pleasure I take this opportunity of speaking to you in the name of my countrymen, to return you thanks for the kind treatment given by your Nation to one of our young brothers, who was delivered into your hands last summer by the *Shawanese*, and to assure you that if any of your people should ever fall into our hands, they will meet with friendly treatment."

To which the *War Post* returned the following answer:

"*Brothers, the BIG KNIFE*: We have heard what you have said, and desire time till to-morrow afternoon to consider it, when we will meet you in the Council-House at the time mentioned."

The *War Post*, with six others, came to his camp. They told him they came to talk with him as friends; that they always understood the *English* had but one King, who lived over the great river, that they were much surprised lately to hear that we were at war with ourselves, and that we had several engagements at *Boston*, where a great many men were killed on both sides; and as they had heard many different stories, they would be glad to hear and know the truth. Captain *Wood* then explained to them the nature of the disputes, and acquainted them of the general union of all the Colonies, and undeceived them in an error he found the *Wyandots* had been led into, viz: that the *Virginians* were a people distinct from the other Colonies.

At the appointed time the *War Post* delivered the following answer to Captain *Wood's* speech of yesterday.

"*Brother, the BIG KNIFE*: You tell us you were sent to our Towns by the great men of *Virginia*, to let us know there is now a large Council Fire kindling at *Fort-Pitt*; that it would be ready in forty-six days, and that we should

hear then and there every thing that was good. *Brothers*, we have listened to every thing you have said with great attention, and consider it well. We think it is good, and will immediately send over the lakes to our chiefs, and will be ruled in our determination by them. *Brothers*, I have nothing farther to say, than that it has always been a custom with us that whatever news we hear we immediately send it to our head-men, as we shall on this occasion."

He arrived at the *Shawanese* Towns on the 31st. He desired the headman to call the headmen of the different Towns together as soon as possible, that he had something to say to them from the headmen of *Virginia*. The headmen then informed him that *Chenusaw*, or the *Judge*, had returned home the night before; that he brought alarming accounts from *Virginia*, that all the people, except the Governour, were determined on war with the *Indians*; that the Governour was for peace, but was obliged to fly on board a ship; that the hostages found that they were to be made slaves and sent to some other country; that the white people were all preparing for war, and that they showed him many *Indian* scalps, amongst which the *Wolf* knew his brother's; upon which they determined, if possible, to make their escape, and accordingly set off all together in the night; that the next day, he, being behind the others at some distance, was seized by three men; that he heard them say they would kill him, and one of them began to load his gun, while the other two before the gun was loaded, held him by the arm, he found means to disengage himself and make his escape, leaving his gun and every thing else behind him; soon after, he heard several guns go off, and was sure that *Cuttenwa* and *Newa* were killed, as he had been sixty days travelling, and had heard nothing of them. Captain *Wood* told the headmen that the most of what *Chenusaw*, or the *Judge*, told him was false; and that he would be glad if he would send for him, which he did. As soon as he came Captain *Wood* explained the whole matter to him and many more *Indians*, and informed them *Cuttenwa* and *Newa* were both well, and on the road; and that they were bringing his clothes, and what other things he left behind him; and that it was very unlucky for him he did not turn back as the others did, and have a horse and a saddle to ride home as the others had.

On the first of *August* he inquired of sundry squaws concerning the speeches and belis sent to the *Shawanese* by the *French* at *Detroit*. They all gave the same accounts he had received before, with this addition, that the *Picts* and *Twightwees* had accepted the belts, but that the *Shawanese* had dug a hole in the ground, and buried them never to rise again.

The 2d of *August* he delivered a speech to the *Shawanese*, the same in substance to what he had delivered to other Nations. He explained the nature of the dispute with Lord *Dunmore*, and convinced them that *Chenusaw* had not told the truth, and likewise explained to them the nature of the dispute with *Great Britain*. The headman returned them the following answer:

"*Brother, the BIG KNIFE*: I am very thankful, as well as all my friends, who are now present, for your good speech this day delivered to us at our Council Fire. It gives us great pleasure to think that our brothers, the *Big Knife*, have not forgot us; and that we will have an opportunity of talking to them in friendship at the time you mention. We are much obliged to our brothers, the *Big Knife*, for their care in directing all their people to let our brother *Chenusaw* come to us. His coming away in the manner he did proceeded from a mistake. We are fully satisfied with what you have told us, and hope you will not think hard of us for his bad behaviour."

#### NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

The Committee met, *August 10, 1775*: Present:

Henry Remson,	John Lasher,	Gerardus Duyckinck,
Comfort Sands,	Abraham Duryee,	Victor Bicker,
Lewis Pintard,	Peter Byvanck,	Nicholas Hoffman,
Augustus Van Horne,	Nicholas Bogart,	Edward Fleming,
Theophilus Anthony,	Abraham P. Lott,	William Denning,
Daniel Dunscomb,	Cornelius P. Low,	Jacob Van Voorhies,
Samuel Broome,	William Seaton,	Oliver Templeton,
Hercules Mulligan,	John Rende,	John Woodward,
Nicholas Roosevelt,	Joseph Totten,	Gabriel W. Ludlow,
Benjamin Kissam,	Evert Banker,	Robert Bengon,
William Bedlow,	Eleazer Miller,	John Berrian,
John Anthony,	Robert Ray,	

As it is found difficult to make a Board of this Committee, and it is proper to proceed with despatch in the examinations recommended to us by the Provincial Congress, to be made for discovering the persons who destroyed the Boat lately built for His Majesty's Ship *Asia* :

*Resolved*, on motion, That *R. Ray, Abraham P. Lott, Cornelius P. Low, William Bedlow, John Berrian, John Lasher*, and *John Broome*, or the major part of them, be a Sub-Committee for taking such examinations, and that they proceed therein with all convenient speed, and return the said examination to this Committee when finished. And,

*Resolved*, That the said Committee have full power to send for witnesses for the purpose aforesaid.

PETER T. CURTENIUS TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, August 10, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I was yesterday informed by a member of the Continental Congress, that not a shilling of the Continental money would be paid, or even lent to pay, for the clothing or guns which I have purchased on the publick credit. If so, I shall be in a very disagreeable situation, because there is no fund established by the Provincial Congress as yet for that purpose. The goods I have purchased are all on the credit of the Provincial Congress, on condition to pay for them as soon as the Continental money came in my hands. As soon as it arrives, I shall have about three hundred persons calling on me for their money. Those I have purchased clothing from must be sent back without money, the consequence of which will be, abuse for deceiving them. Figure to yourselves the situation I shall be in. I hope some plan will be fallen on to borrow the money to pay for the clothing and making, or else I must lock myself up. I have stopped the gunsmiths this morning from purchasing any more guns, because they can't get any without the cash, and I have none to pay for them, having already advanced out of my pocket, in cash and goods, little short of one thousand Pounds.

My clerk is returned from *Philadelphia*, and informs me that he can get from *Thomas and Isaac Wharton*, blankets, watch-coats, &c., to the amount of eleven hundred and thirty-five Pounds, ten Shillings, and three Pence, *Pennsylvania* currency, (particulars as per invoice enclosed,) upon condition that I take the whole and pay for them before they are delivered out of their store.

As to duck, none can be had; drillings he could get about twenty or thirty pieces, price two shillings and four pence cash, and three shillings per yard on the credit of the Congress. The merchants here made no such conditions or distinctions. Several have been so generous as to sell their goods under what they could get for them from individuals, and as to provisions and blacksmith's work, I bought all at cash price.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

PETER T. CURTENIUS.

To the Members of the New-York Provincial Congress.

JOHN MCKESSON TO COLONEL PHINEAS FANNING.

New-York, August 10, 1775.

SIR: The Provincial Congress is favoured with your letter of the 8th instant, and are much obliged by the intelligence. The Congress is sorry to inform you that any farther supply of gunpowder is not to be procured at present. The powder, ball, and flints, sent by Mr. *Foster* and Mr. *Clarke*, are at your disposal, in the whole, two hundred and thirty-three pounds and a half of powder, and six hundred pounds of ball. If you should think it necessary to put any of this ammunition into the hands of the Militia, please to take care that they pay for the same.

Wishing you success, I am, most respectfully, your most obedient humble servant,

JOHN MCKESSON.

To Colonel *Phineas Fanning*, Southold.

HENRY B. LIVINGSTON TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Claremont, August 10, 1775.

SIR: I wrote to you yesterday, in a great hurry, before I had notice of the arrival of the clothes for the Troops at this place, which, to my great surprise, I find to be only a regimental coat and a blanket for each man; no hat, shirt,

waistcoat, breeches, stockings, or shoes. All these things we have been led to expect from the tenour of our instructions for enlisting men, wherein we are directed to observe, "That the Troops raised by this Colony will be placed precisely upon the same footing, with respect to pay, clothing, &c., with other the Continental Troops now raised, or hereafter to be raised for the general defence." We did not know, with certainty, how the Continental Forces were to be supplied, but conjectured that they were to be furnished with every necessary, till some of our late papers came to hand, in which we observed the Captains for New-York had placed an advertisement, setting forth that volunteers in this service would be allowed one shilling, eleven pence per day, and a suit of clothes, arms, &c., to be found them; this was not contradicted by the Congress. Can the gentlemen who compose it conceive no necessity for a supply of shoes to a body of men who are to march two hundred and fifty miles through a rough country, (how much farther I know not,) or can they think that a regimental coat will make them uniform, when some of them have waistcoats, others none; some trowsers, others none; some hats, others without; some ragged, others whole. Want of decent clothing, I fear, will oblige many to desert the service who have engaged in it from principle, and with the sole view of extricating this country from its present difficulties. However, if it be the sense of the Congress that the Troops are to be furnished with these necessaries from their pay, and they think proper to advance it for that purpose, I will endeavour to bring the men in my company to agree to it, though I can't help thinking it will be a difficult task, as they are much displeased at the parsimony of the Congress; it has been very near creating a mutiny in my company already. This I have thought it my duty, as an officer, to mention to you, that if the Congress think it merits attention, they may have it in their power to apply a remedy in time.

Having thus fully laid before you the reasons for dissatisfaction among the men, I will now mention to you a circumstance that has given no little uneasiness to the officers of our Battalion. I have been offered the appointment of a Major to the Regiment to which I belong, and also of one other to the Third Battalion. I am much at a loss to account for the indignity that has been offered me in both these appointments, and fear that the Congress have imbibed some undeserved prejudices against me. By the Crown I was thought qualified, two years ago, for a majority, since which I have made it an object of some attention to fit myself for that station; though I must confess that I by no means think myself equal to the task, and therefore should readily have acquiesced in the nomination of gentlemen more experienced than myself. But when persons that have had the advantage of no experience are advanced from a lieutenancy over the head of a Major, it carries either the highest compliment to their abilities, or the greatest reflection on his. To the first I am so far from objecting, that I rejoice at the early dawning of that superior genius, in which the Congress see the want of experience so amply compensated, and the idea of the last excites a sensation which I do not care to express. I will only observe, that as a sense of duty, and a regard to the interests of this country, were the only motives that induced me to enter into the service, so the same principles will continue me in it till the Congress can with convenience supply my place, when I shall rejoice in my dismissal. In the meanwhile, as I know myself superior to little piques, I shall take care that they do not discover themselves in my conduct.

I remain, with all imaginable respect, your most obedient humble servant,

HENRY B. LIVINGSTON.

N. B. Lieutenant *Paddock*, my Second Lieutenant, has had my orders to be with me a fortnight ago. If he should not come, I should be glad to have *John Banks*, who is now with me as a common soldier, in his room. He is a man well qualified for a captaincy, and has seen a great deal of service last war.

GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Albany, August 10, 1775.

SIR: The first division of the York Troops are arrived, but without powder; by accident it is in my power to fur-



nish them. I beg that powder may be sent at the rate of a quarter of a pound per man, for the Troops destined for this route. As it is very improper they should march to *Ticonderoga* without it, I have been obliged to supply this division from a small reserve I had made for *Tryon* County, out of that which lately arrived from *Philadelphia*.

I am, Sir, with great respect, your most obedient servant,  
RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

ALBANY COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Albany Committee Chamber, August 10, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We find ourselves once more obliged to trouble you with respect to the soldiers who were taken prisoners at *St. John's*, who have been furnished with provisions by *Elisha Phelps*, Esq., Commissary, appointed by the Governour of *Connecticut*, till a few days ago, when *Mr. Phelps* went into *Connecticut* upon business, and left no order with his Deputy to supply them, who being unwilling to supply them without orders from our Board, spoke to the Chairman, who told him he thought, as the Army was now properly organized, it was their business to give orders concerning prisoners, and referred him to Gen. *Montgomery*, who, as the said Deputy informed us, found much fault with their insolence, and thought it improper that they should be suffered to remain in this Town, as being a frontier place, where they might do disservice to the publick cause, and therefore declined doing any thing in the affair. Upon which *Mr. Phelps's* Deputy made application to us again, advising us at the same time, that the soldiers were so insolent as to threaten to take provisions by force if he refused to supply them. We have come to the resolution to supply them as formerly, till we have your further instructions in the premises.

We are, Gentlemen, your humble servants. By order of the Committee:

ABRAHAM YATES, JUN., *Chairman*.

To the Provincial Congress of the Colony of *New-York*.

R. McDONALD TO ALBANY COMMITTEE.

Albany, August 10, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I am heartily sorry that I have to trouble you; these few lines will inform you of our situation at present. We are here as prisoners, and get nothing to support us. We think it a very hard case. We applied to the Commissary's Clerk, who told us that he had nothing for us. We have fasted for some days, and therefore I hope that you will take it into consideration and get us some supply. If so be that you will not look into it, we must get it where we can come athwart it.

Gentlemen, your humble servant,

R. McDONALD, *Sergeant 26th Regiment*.

The Gentlemen Committee.

DR. JOHN WILLIAMS TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Albany, August 10, 1775.

SIR: I arrived here in order to devise with Colonel *Van Schaick* how the medicines were to be obtained for the use of his Battalion, and, upon inquiry, I found *Mr. Stephen McCrey* was appointed Surgeon, at which I was greatly surprised, as my name was entered in the arrangement at the Provincial Congress before their late adjournment. *Mr. Sylvester* acquaints me that all the Surgeons were to pass an examination, which I would very readily have undergone. I cannot discover whence the partiality has arisen in regard to placing one in my room, after being already appointed, and had already planned my business accordingly.

As to my abilities, they are well known in this part of the country, and my practice is very extensive, particularly in surgery; and I have now a wounded man from *Ticonderoga* under my care, which has been given over by the Surgeons there, and hope in a few days I shall discharge him perfectly sound.

I have walked *St. Thomas's Hospital*, in *London*, one year, and can produce my diploma, certifying the same, which I look upon as a sufficient recommendation to my

appointment, exclusive of being first mate in a man-of-war. I would have come down to *York* were it not for a crowd of business interrupting me. However, if it is required, I will immediately repair to *New-York*, or be examined by the Surgeons of those battalions now, or to be at *Ticonderoga*. Likewise I have amputating and all kinds of instruments fit for a campaign.

I am, with great respect, your very humble servant,

JOHN WILLIAMS.

To *John McKesson*, Esquire, Secretary in Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

When the report was made by the Committee appointed for the arrangement of officers in the *New-York* proportion of Continental Troops, to the best of my recollection I saw *John Williams's* name thereon as Surgeon of the *Albany* Regiment. While the report was under consideration, some person was proposed in the room of *Mr. Williams*, which I objected to upon this principle, that *Mr. Williams* was one of that Committee; that it ought to be presumed that the gentlemen who composed that Committee would not offer to nominate any person to such a place of trust and confidence, unless they were satisfied of his skill and abilities from their own knowledge, or the recommendation of others; and as he stood on the list of nominations, and was then absent, it would not be civil treatment to strike him off so hastily. It was then mentioned that he should not stand confirmed as Surgeon without a previous examination; which being reasonable, I consented and approved of it. In this situation that matter remained when the Congress adjourned, as far as I know or believe, and I know of no other appointment, change, or alteration of Surgeon, till I am now informed of it.

P. SILVESTER.

August 10, 1775.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Camp at Cambridge, August 10, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of the second instant is duly received, but it is out of my power to comply with the request it contains of forwarding commissions. All those I have yet received from the honourable Continental Congress are far short of the number required in this Army; for which reason, when at *New-York*, and by letter from this, I directed General *Schuyler* to apply to the Congress at *Philadelphia* for those of his department, as the shortest and easiest mode, to which I must also now refer you.

We have had no occurrence in the camp for several days worthy of notice.\* But by some advices from *Boston*, and

\* *Extract of a Letter from an Officer in the Army at Boston to his friend in London, dated August 12, 1775.*

I shall give you some account of a most glorious victory obtained by the King's Troops over the Rebel Army on the seventh instant. On the preceding day it was resolved to attack the enemy on *Roxbury Hill*. The difficulty of the attempt was easily foreseen, but, if successful, the glory obtained would be immortal. Agreeable to the resolution, early in the morning General *Gage* detached five thousand chosen men under the command of General *Hove*. It being dark when we began our march, and the carelessness of the enemy's advanced guard favouring our design, we were close at the enemy's lines before they had the least knowledge of our motion. The consternation that ensued upon the discovery is not easily described, nor shall I attempt it, that through the bravery of our officers, and the intrepidity of our soldiers, we forced the enemy's intrenchments with a slaughter dreadful to think of. The number of the enemy killed is not exactly known, but we have made twenty-five hundred prisoners; amongst whom are General *Putnam*, General *Lee*, and several other officers of rank in the Rebel Army, who, in general, behaved with great resolution during the engagement. Our loss is very considerable, as the manner in which we attacked them into such immediate confusion on all sides, that they were unable to make any great resistance. Our greatest loss is by the death of a few brave officers, who fell in forcing the intrenchments. Among these is Colonel *Pigot*, whose conduct has gained his immortal honour. We have about one hundred and fifty men killed, and as many wounded. We have taken a considerable quantity of ammunition and military stores, as well as their cannon and every thing in the camp.

The glory which the Generals *Hove* and *Burgoyne* have acquired, will be recorded to the latest posterity; nor could any thing be more judicious than the disposition of our Troops, which was so well contrived that we attacked the enemy on all quarters at once with irresistible fury.

What will be the consequence of this overthrow is not yet known; but it has so far disabled the Rebels, that it will be impossible for them to take the field again for some time.

I am sorry my time will not permit me to give you a more circumstantial account, at present, of this very memorable action, but I will write again as soon as things are a little settled. At present the confusion is very great; provisions are tolerable plenty but dear. Our

several concurring circumstances, we have great reason to suspect a part, or the whole of the Ministerial Troops are about to move. *New-York* is the place generally talked of as their destination. I give you the intelligence as it came to me, but do not vouch for its authenticity.

I am, with the most respectful regards to yourself and the body over whom you preside, your most obedient and very humble servant,  
GO. WASHINGTON.

The Honourable *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esquire,  
President of the Provincial Congress at *New-York*.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Winter Hill, August 10, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: Whereas, your Excellency was pleased, in the orders of yesterday, to signify your Excellency's will and pleasure to have the names of those gentlemen who behaved themselves more valiant, bold, and brave than common in the late engagement on *Bunker's Hill*, in *Charlestown*; and as there are vacancies in the several Regiments, that your Excellency would use your endeavour to have them commissioned, if they are not commissioned, or promoted if they are, provided their good conduct be sufficiently evidenced.

We, therefore, beg that we, whose names are hereunto subscribed, may lay before your Excellency the conduct and undaunted courage of *William Lee*, of Colonel *Reid's* Regiment, who did service in the late engagement on said *Bunker's Hill*. The said *William Lee* not only fought well himself, but gave good advice to the men to place themselves in right order, and to stand their ground well. The said *William Lee*, belonging to Captain *Spaulding's* Company in Colonel *Reid's* Regiment, is the first Orderly Sergeant of Captain *Spaulding's* Company; and as

men are in high spirits, and greatly flushed with their unparalleled victory.—*London Publick Advertiser*, September 12, 1775.

Extract of a Letter from a Gentleman at BOSTON, dated AUGUST 10, 1775.

On the 7th instant General *Gage* detached five thousand chosen men before the break of day, under the command of Generals *Howe* and *Burgoyne*, to attack the Provincials in their camp. They marched with the greatest expedition and silence, and being favoured by the negligence of the enemy, were close at the intrenchments before they were perceived, which they forced after a very spirited resistance; but the panic which the suddenness and unexpectedness of their attack occasioned, threw our gallant Provincials into unavoidable confusion. The King's forces found in the camp a vast deal of ammunition, &c., together with six thousand stand of small-arms, thirteen field-pieces, sixteen twenty-four pounders, and twenty-four twelve pounders, besides a vast quantity of provisions, and one hundred thousand pounds in specie. The loss of the King's Troops is computed at about four hundred, killed and wounded, and the loss of the Provincials between two and three thousand taken prisoners; the number killed is not exactly known, but must be great. General *Putnam* and General *Lee* are taken prisoners, and many more Provincial officers of note.

I would give you a fuller account, but imagine you will have received despatches before this. Nothing but consternation reigns in this devoted City, which, from plenty and affluence, is reduced to a state of poverty, misery, and destruction.—*London Publick Advertiser*, September 12, 1775.

Extract of a Letter from a Lady in BOSTON to her friend in CHESTER, (ENGLAND,) dated AUGUST 10, 1775.

We are subject to continual alarms and cannonadings, the Provincials being very audacious, and advancing near to our lines, since the arrival of General *Washington* and *Lee* to command them. Believe me, I welcome the dawn of the day every morning, upon finding the Town is not in flames. The night of the 29th ultimo, at *Charlestown Neck*, where General *Howe* commands, an attack was made on our out-posts, and seven of our soldiers were killed and missing. Eighty Provincials attacked twelve of them. Two thousand men from *New-York*, and as many from *Virginia*, have joined the Provincial Army in *New-England*. The enemy's intrenchments are extended many miles, one beyond another, two or three deep. They have plenty of fresh provisions, but want salt to season it. They were short of ammunition, but have got a supply of that and artillery, above forty pieces of cannon, and several mortars. It is said they are very sickly; the putrid fever, small-pox, and dysentery prevail amongst them. The transports which were expected are arrived, and General *Grant* came in the last on the 29th ult. Every body that can is quitting this place. Many families are embarking for *England* to settle there.

We were roused about one o'clock in the morning of the 31st ult., by the most dreadful cannonading I ever heard. It seemed to be a general attack on all sides round us. It is impossible to convey an idea how terrible it was in the dead of night, with the apprehensions that naturally seize every one, either of the enemy breaking in, or the Town being set on fire. It appears that they attempted again to cut off our out-posts, upon which General *Howe* attacked their intrenchments with cannon and bombs on that side; and we attacked them in several places besides at the same time, all in the dark. Our loss is small, the enemy's much greater. They have destroyed (a second time) the Light-house this morning, and taken above fifty men from thence. It is said they killed the commanding officer there in cold blood.—*London*, October 7, 1775.

there is a vacancy in the same company by a Lieutenant's death, it is desired for the Ensign to take his place, and Sergeant *Lee* to take the Ensign's or Second Lieutenant's. This is desired by the subscribers if your Excellency sees fit to grant it.

LEVI SPAULDING, Captain,

THOS. BUFFE, Ensign of Capt. *Spaulding's* Com'ny.

WILLIAM ROBY, Ensign of Capt. *Walker's* Company.

Wm. Campbell,  
Samuel Currier,  
Sam'l Hutchinson,  
John Osgood,  
Benjamin Dike,  
Robert Glover,  
Joshua Chase,  
John Walker,  
Simeon Finch,  
Robert Wilkins,  
Samuel Leeman,  
Thomas Hardy,  
John Johnson,

James Campbell,  
Isaac Peabody,  
James Pemberton,  
Isaac Carkin,  
James Phillips,  
William Tuck,  
William Sterret,  
William Brown,  
Samuel Lowell,  
Joseph Elinwood,  
John Row,  
Andrew Bayley,  
Ezra Dutton,

Timothy McIntire,  
Ephraim Howe,  
Richard Gooman,  
Richard Hughes,  
Jacob Dutton,  
Nath. Batchelder,  
Samuel Stiles,  
Isaac Cowen,  
Isaac Starns,  
Benjamin Starns,  
Ephraim Smith,  
Ephraim Ralf.

Watertown, August 10, 1775.

Mention has been made in the *New-London* papers of the gallant and intrepid behaviour of Captain *Knowlton*, Captain *Coit*, and Lieutenants *Dana* and *Hide*, in the late engagement at *Bunker's Hill*. I think it highly reasonable, that the names of all those officers, who by real and solid merit distinguished themselves in that action, should be recorded with honour, and had in everlasting remembrance by their countrymen; this is a tribute which a proper regard to merit, the dictates of justice and self-preservation, seem to require. I shall therefore proceed to mention a few persons (whose names I have obtained) that signalized themselves on this occasion, and whose conduct in the battle aforesaid has not been publickly noticed, hoping some friend to his Country will do justice to all as soon as they are known. In this list of heroes it is needless to expatiate on the character and bravery of Major-General *Putnam*, whose capacity to form and execute great designs is known through *Europe*, and whose undaunted courage and martial abilities strike terror through all the hosts of *Midianites*, and have raised him to an incredible height in the esteem and friendship of his *American* brethren; it is sufficient to say, that he seems to be inspired by *God Almighty* with a military genius, and formed to work wonders in the sight of those uncircumcised *Philistines* at *Boston* and *Bunker's Hill*, who attempt to ravage this Country, and defy the armies of the living *God*. Major *John Chester*, of *Weathersfield*, now Captain of a company in Gen. *Spencer's* Regiment, and Lieutenant *Samuel Webb*, who marched up to the lines with their men, and re-enforced the Troops, by their undaunted behaviour, timely and vigorous assistance, it is universally agreed, are justly entitled to the grateful acknowledgments of their Country. Capt. *John Kyes*, of *Ashford*, who is First Lieutenant in Capt. *Knowlton's* Company, and was on the left wing with him during the action, fought with spirit and invincible resolution; for the truth of this fact, I appeal to Capt. *Knowlton* himself, who was on the same wing and an eye witness to his martial spirit, animating and heroick behaviour. Lieutenant *Thomas Grosvenor*, of *Pomfret*, also merits a tribute of thanks for his valiant conduct in charging the enemy closely, and maintaining his ground like a hero, till disabled for action and forced to retire by reason of a wound received in one of his hands. Nor can I, without manifest injustice, pass over in silence the spirited and heroick actions of Lieutenant *Bingham*, of *Norwich*, and Ensign *Bill*, of *Lebanon*, who gave full proof of their courage and martial fire on that important day. These, with many other officers, perhaps, whose names are not yet publickly known, together with the soldiery under their command, beyond all question acquitted themselves with honour, and fought manfully for their Country and the Cities of *God*.

A FRIEND TO TRUTH.

MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY.

Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, }  
Watertown, August 10, 1775. }

The Committee of both Houses of Assembly, appointed to take into consideration a letter from his Excellency General *Washington*, with one enclosed from Gen. *Greene*, representing that one Captain *Thomas Cowden*, of *Fitch-*

*burgh*, hath been soliciting an office in the Army of the United Colonies raised for the defence of *American* liberty, and that he hath invariably opposed every measure pursued for the restoration of our violated privileges; especially when the veins of our heroick countrymen were inhumanly opened at *Lexington* and *Concord*, he exerted himself in preventing that succour and relief which justice immediately called for; having taken said letters, and the evidences exhibited against him into consideration, and given the said *Cowden* a fair hearing in defence, do find it clearly proved, that the said *Cowden* hath heretofore been a constant opposer of the publick measures taken for the security of our violated rights, so far as he conveniently could, whereby he hath forfeited the affection and confidence of his Town, and they have justly considered him as inimical to his Country. And notwithstanding he professes a full conviction of his past errors and misconduct, the most sincere contrition for the same, a hearty friendship for his Country, willingness to risk life and fortune in its defence, humbly implores forgiveness of the General Assembly and his Country, and in the most solemn manner promises amendment and reformation, the sincerity of which hath of late in some measure been evidenced by an apparent friendly exertion with his countrymen, and a kind entertainment of the soldiery, and especially by discovering a great abhorrence of and indignation against that grand deceiver and betrayer of his Country, whose name and letters are equally execrated by all good men; yet the absolute necessity of taking the most effectual care that the Army be supplied with no officer but of known integrity and well approved friendship for the liberties of this Country, as well as of martial abilities and good courage, induce us to forbear recommending him as a person at present fit to be entrusted with a commission in the service.

Nevertheless, we humbly apprehend the voluntary confession by himself made, subscribed, and herewith exhibited, his solemn engagements to behave well for the future, and his late kindness to the soldiery, being some evidence of a reformation, render it safe and proper that he should be released from his present confinement, and allowed to return to his family and estate in peace, and that he ought, and hereby is recommended to the forgiveness and protection of his countrymen. And that a copy of this Report be given to said *Cowden* for his own security against the further resentment of the publick for his past offences, and that he have leave to publish the same, with his confession, if he sees fit, and that a copy thereof be sent to his Excellency General *Washington* in answer to his letter.

#### CONFESSION OF THOMAS COWDEN.

Watertown, August 8, 1775.

Whereas, I, *Thomas Cowden*, of *Fitchburgh*, in the County of *Worcester*, have been by many good people of this Province accused of being inimical to my Country, for the removal of which accusation I do now acknowledge that in some things I have acted very imprudently; as,

First: By allowing hands under me to work on the Publick Fast recommended by the Association of *Boston* Ministers.

Secondly: By speaking diminutively of the County Congress at *Worcester*, in which they recommended to the people not to take *Hicks* and *Mills's* paper.

Thirdly: By endeavouring to hinder two persons who were at work at a frame for me, to go down when the publick alarm was at *Lexington*.

Fourthly: By not sufficiently encouraging people to sign the Covenant.

Fifthly: By being too backward in Town affairs with regard to the liberties of the Country.

For all which I am truly sorry, beg the forgiveness of the honourable Board and House of Representatives, and all the good people of this Country, who have been aggrieved or offended thereby; yet in justice to myself I must say, that in these things I erred through judgment, not will, and am now ready to convince the world of this solemn declaration, not only by word and interest, but even by exposing my life itself if my Country calls me thereto.

THOMAS COWDEN.

A true copy. Attest:

PEREZ MORTON, *Secretary pro tem.*

#### COL. JEDEDIAH HUNTINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Camp at Roxbury, August 10, 1775.

HONoured SIR: I received your favour per post yesterday; am much obliged for the commissions and the intelligence respecting the men-of-war, &c., off *New-London*. I hope the worst consequence of their appearance will be the loss of ammunition that will be dealt out upon the occasion. There has been an affray between the man-of-war at *Cape-Ann* and the inhabitants; the former had taken a vessel from sea, which the latter retook and secured the cargo and vessel; afterwards two more in like circumstances, and gave the man-of-war so good a beating as to induce her to leave the port, but not without destroying and damaging a few houses.

I hope my brother will be successful in procuring the flour he is gone to purchase. The *Connecticut* Troops, whose provisions are thrown into common stock, do not like it very well that they are to help to eat up a large quantity of rye purchased for this Province. The new regulations in this camp in many things give uneasiness; but I hope and believe that when the Commissary-General has got his channels open, supplies will flow regularly and in plenty; at present they have not that provision which the Colony stands engaged for. All my companies are in except *Tyler's*, *Rowley's*, and *Lyon's*, part in tents, others in houses for want of tents. This day a return is to be made to head-quarters of all our covering, upon which I expect better provision will be made in that article. Our dangers are increasing; it behooves our land, and the Army in special, to have their eyes upon God, and trust in him. I desire your prayers that I may be faithful.

My love to mother, son, &c.; and am your dutiful and affectionate son,

JED. HUNTINGTON.

To Governour *Trumbull*.

New-London, August 11, 1775.

We hear from *Westmoreland*, in the western part of this Colony, that last *Tuesday* se'nnight about fifty *Indians* of the *Six Nations* came to that place, and encamped at a small distance from the settlement; the next day they came in and delivered a message, which was to this purpose: "That they were sorry to hear of the difference which subsisted between *Great Britain* and the Colonies; that they should not take up the hatchet on either side; that they meant to be at peace with the *English* as long as the stream ran down the *Susquehannah* River; that should differences in future arise between us and them, they would try every gentle and healing measure to obtain redress of the grievances; that as Colonel *Guy Johnson* had left his habitation, and they were destitute of a Superintendent, they desire Colonel *Butler* to take upon him that trust; and that the place for holding their future Congresses might be *Westmoreland*."

#### CAPTAIN BROOME TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

King's Bridge, August 11, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Some time past, while I was gone to our Provincial camp near *Boston*, an unhappy difference happened on a field day, between the Fusiliers now commanded by *Henry G. Livingston*, Esq., and my company. As such disputes might greatly injure the cause in which we are all engaged, and to prevent the like for the future, I last night withdrew my company from Colonel *Lasher's* Battalion. I am now on a journey to *New-England*; when I return I shall with pleasure join any other battalion, and act in any station you may please to assign me, in which I can best serve my Country. I take the liberty to give you this early information of the part I have acted, and what were my motives, lest any unfavourable impressions might be made upon your minds respecting my conduct.

I am, with great respect, Gentlemen, your most humble servant,

SAMUEL BROOME.

To the Gentlemen of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

#### GENERAL SCHUYLER TO ALBANY COMMITTEE.

Ticonderoga, August 11, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: A party of our men fell in with Mr. *White*, Sheriff of *Tryon* County, accompanied with three white

men and as many *Indians* at Mr. *Gilliland's*; they were secured and brought up here.

The *Indians* I have set at liberty, but lest any insult should be offered them, I have ordered an officer and a small party to attend them to *Albany*; and to convince them that no evil was intended them, I have desired them to call on you, and that you should make them a present, which I beg you to do, and call on Mr. *Livingston* for the money to pay it.

The sentiments thrown out by Mr. *White* and the other white men, are of so dangerous a nature that it may possibly be imprudent even to let *Clement* and *Bone* return to the *Mohawk's* country; but of this you are the most proper judges, as you can determine with more precision than I what the effects would be with the *Mohawks* if they should be detained, and you will act accordingly.

*White* and the other man I wish to have sent down under a guard to the Provincial Congress at *New-York*, and I beg that you will please to forward them.

I enclose you copies of two letters from Sir *John Johnson*; as also the examination of some of the party who took *White* and his party.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

PH. SCHUYLER.

To the Committee of *Albany*.

GOVERNOUR COOKE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Providence, August 11, 1775.

SIR: Since my last to you, Mr. *Ward*, one of the delegates, hath returned from Congress. He informs me that some of the *Bermudians* had been at *Philadelphia* soliciting for liberty to import provisions for the use of the island. They gave information of the powder mentioned in your letter to me, and were of opinion it might easily be obtained. They were told by the delegates that every vessel they should send to the northward with powder, should be permitted to carry provisions to the island. Whether their situation will not probably prevent them from bringing the powder, I submit to your Excellency.

Mr. *Porter* and Mr. *Harris* are both here. To Mr. *Porter*, who can fully inform you in the matter, I refer you.

I have forwarded about thirteen hundred pounds of lead, which is all that can be procured at present, that article being extremely scarce among us. In my last to you I mentioned that I thought it might be brought from *Ticonderoga* with more ease than it can be procured in any other way, and am still of the same opinion.

I have given orders to the Committee of Safety to purchase all the tow-cloth that is to be bought in the Government, but am afraid the quantity will be small, the scarcity of coarse linens in the Colony having occasioned a great use of that article in families.

I am, with great esteem, Sir, your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

NICH. COOKE.

General *Washington*.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Lebanon, August 11, 1775.

SIR: Yesterday twelve o'clock received your letter by Major *Johnson*; immediately gave the necessary directions. Some companies I ordered to *New-London*, others to *New-Haven*; Colonel *Webb*, with the companies that way, if not marched, to take his station at *Greenwich*. Same day at eleven o'clock, received a letter from Brigadier-General *Wooster*, dated the ninth, at the *Oyster-Ponds* on *Long-Island*; he had with him four hundred and fifty men, besides militia, designing to preserve the stock at that place. The ships were then plundering *Gardiner's Island*; the people on the island had left it. He applied to me for three hundred pounds of powder; before I had made my answer and order for the powder, (which I gave notwithstanding our exhausted condition,) on receipt of your's inserted an extract from it for his observation.

I am informed a quantity of powder for the camp is to be at *Hartford* this evening, and more to follow soon. We have none lately arrived, which is daily expected. I request your direction that of the next quantity that comes to *Hartford*, there may be lodged there so much as you

shall judge expedient; if what is expected do arrive in the mean time, shall have no occasion to use your allowance.

I am, most respectfully, Sir, your most obedient very humble servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

New-York, August 16, 1775.

The following is the best account we are able to collect of the late expedition of the piratical *Regular* traitors to the *English* Constitution and the *British* Colonies, in plundering *Fisher's*, *Gardiner's*, *Plumb*, and *Block* Islands, of Stock, Provisions, &c.

The design of the *Regulars* to plunder these islands having been communicated to the inhabitants and proprietors by the Congress of *New-York*, and other intelligences, as early as *Tuesday*, the eighth instant, there was time to have taken off all the stock, and some was actually taken off; but some differences having arisen between the proprietors and the Committees, concerning the expense of the business, before any thing could be determined the ships of the enemy appeared in sight. Despatches were immediately sent to alarm and assemble the people on the *Connecticut* and *Long-Island* shores, who, notwithstanding the utmost haste they could then make, were too late to prevent the execution of the felonious design of the enemy; who, on *Friday*, the eleventh instant, approached *Gardiner's Island*, with the following vessels and forces, viz: seven transport ships, two brigs, two men-of-war, one snow of ten guns, one armed schooner of seventeen men, and two hundred *Regulars*, as reported by the sailors, landed on the island, and, assisted by ten villanous Tories from *Southold*, &c., took off the following stock, &c.:

By the account of *Benjamin Miller*, the overseer, one thousand sheep, thirty hogs, thirteen geese, three calves, one thousand pounds of cheese, and seven tons of hay, were taken off, and much damage done to gardens, fences, fowls, &c. When they went away, they left on the table half a guinea and a pistareen.

The following letter was left by the commanding officer, and gives reason to suspect that the expedition (as to *Gardiner's Island*) was preconcerted with the proprietor or manager. The following is an exact copy, viz:

"SIR: As we have got loaded all the vessels, I can't come to your house, according to promise. I send you account of what I have got off your island, viz: sheep, eight hundred and twenty-three; fat cattle, fifty-nine; cows, three; calves, three—one of the calves got away; the cheese I will take account of. Send me some pigs, fowls, potatoes, and ducks, and some bread; and when you come to *Boston* I will secure your interest to you, if in my power. I am very sorry it is not in my power to come to your house; but so good a wind we can't stay. The hay you must send an account of by Captain *Lawrence*. Sir, I am yours,

ABIJAH WILLANT.

"August 11, 1775, 12 o'clock at night."

Besides the before-mentioned stock from *Gardiner's Island*, we are informed that the same crew of freebooters took from *Fisher's Island* twenty-six fat cattle, and about one thousand sheep; also from *Plumb-Island*, fourteen fat cattle. At this last island they had only one prize wood-boat and a transport brig. On their arrival and landing on one side of the island, they were fired upon by about one hundred of Colonel *Wooster's* Provincials, who had landed on the other side. But it being represented to the commanding officer, that the island was nearly surrounded by a number of the enemy's armed vessels, who would be likely to cut off their retreat, they fired but one volley, which did not appear to have done any execution, and then retired to the main land, when the fourteen cattle were taken off.

After these exploits, three more transports appearing in sight, on *Tuesday* morning the *Rose* and *Swan*, sloops-of-war, sailed to meet them, in order to make a descent upon and plunder *Block-Island*; the success of which attempt we have not yet heard.

It is the opinion of good judges, that only two hundred Provincial Soldiers, well posted on either of these islands, would have repelled the attack made upon it by the *Regulars*.

We have advice from *Huntingdon*, on *Long-Island*, that on *Wednesday* morning, the ninth, forty volunteers from

that place, and many from the parts adjacent, went off to join General *Wooster's* forces, but that on the way being informed by false intelligence that they were too late, for that the enemy had done their business and were gone, they returned back, and on their way disarmed a number of Tories at *Southold*, and lodged one of the most obnoxious (the Rev. Mr. *Lyon*) under guard in General *Wooster's* camp.

The number of men who appeared to oppose these depredations of the Regulars, is supposed to exceed a thousand, with whale-boats ready to have carried them to the scene of action; but being deceived by false intelligence, they turned back, and only one company of about forty went to *Gardiner's Island*, where they arrived in time to see the enemy under sail, and in a few hours after their departure.

The following is an estimate of the value of the Stock feloniously plundered by the Men-of-War and Transports from *Gardiner's Island*, viz: 8 Oxen, £130; 25 Steers, three years old, £250; 25 Heifers, two years old, £137 10s.; 5 Cows, £48; 4 Calves, £8; 13 large Hogs, £39; 7 whey Hogs, £17 10s.; 16 Shoats, £12 16s.; 28 Geese, £2 16s.; 4 Ducks, 6s.; 1166 Sheep, £583; 90 Cheeses, £72; Damage, &c., £34 14s. 6d.—Total, £1335 12s. 6d. By half a Guinea, 18s. 6d.; Pistareen, 1s. 7d.—£1 0s. 1d. Balance due, £1334 12s. 5d.

#### MEETING OF COMMITTEES AT SAG-HARBOUR, NEW-YORK.

At a meeting of the Committee of the Towns of *Southampton* and *Easthampton*, and *Shelter-Island*, and convened at *Sag-Harbour*, in *Suffolk County*, the 14th day of *August*, 1775:

Whereas, several imputations have been industriously propagated and spread abroad concerning Colonel *Abraham Gardiner*, *Thomas Wickham*, and *David Mulford*, Esquire, Executors to the Estate of *David Gardiner*, Esquire, deceased, of being concerned in assisting the Troops under General *Gage* in getting the Cattle, Sheep, &c., from *Gardiner's Island*, either by previous contract or by designedly persuading the people there was no danger, when they supposed they really knew their design; we, the said Committee, having examined evidences under oath, and considered every circumstance relative to said affair, do unanimously conclude, that the said Colonel *Abraham Gardiner*, and the other Executors, are entirely clear from all such imputations, and that all such reflections were altogether groundless. Signed by order of the Committee:

BURNET MILLER, *Chairman*.

#### ANGUS McDONALD TO ANY OF THE PUBLICK PRINTERS IN NEW-YORK.

Fairfield Jail, August 11, 1775.

SIR: You will please to insert the under-mentioned advertisement in your next *Thursday's* paper, and the bearer will pay the charges; and in so doing you will much oblige your most humble servant,

ANGUS McDONALD.

This is to acquaint the publick in general, and particularly the Congress and Committee of *New-York*, of the usage the subscriber, who is a close prisoner in the above-mentioned jail, met with, contrary to the promise to him when sent there, with all other bad usage. On *Tuesday*, the 8th *August*, 1775, when a company of the riflemen marched into *Town*, five or six of them thought proper to try to take my life; first beginning with throwing sticks, stones, and bricks at me, then drawing bayonets. When they could not get at me with those instruments, one of them went with his gun, and putting it through the window at me, I not thinking that the villain intended to take my life, laid hold on the muzzle of the gun to take it in, he immediately fired at me, when the ball took part of my hair off one side of my head, and lodged in the chimney, right behind me, nor any satisfaction did I get. So I'll leave that usage to the world to judge whether right or wrong. This I can prove upon oath, and others beside. But if I be to suffer for what is laid to my charge, I desire to be brought from this place, and get a fair chance for my life, as law directs. I always, according to my station, behaved myself as well as any man this day in *New-York*; and even the meanest and poorest soldier belonging to His Majesty's

service, who is prisoner of war, is better used and has more liberty than I have.

I am, &c.

ANGUS McDONALD.

P. S. And even should it be my intention still to leave the King, I scorn to run away from my liberty till such time as I am properly relieved and exchanged, if I must make my application that way.

To any of the publick Printers in *New-York*.

#### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO A COMMITTEE OF THE GENERAL COURT OF THE MASSACHUSETTS-BAY.

Camp at Cambridge, August 11, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I have considered the papers you left with me yesterday. As to the expedition proposed against *Nova-Scotia* by the inhabitants of *Machias*, I cannot but applaud their spirit and zeal, but after considering the reasons offered for it, several objections occur, which seem to me unanswerable. I apprehend such an enterprise to be inconsistent with the general principle upon which the Colonies have proceeded. That Province has not acceded, it is true, to the measures of Congress, and therefore it has been excluded from all commercial intercourse with the other Colonies; but it has not commenced hostilities against them, nor are any to be apprehended. To attack it, therefore, is a measure of conquest, rather than defence, and may be attended with very dangerous consequences. It might, perhaps, be easy, with the force proposed, to make an incursion into the Province, and overawe those of the inhabitants who are inimical to our cause, and, for a short time, prevent their supplying the enemy with provisions; but to produce any lasting effects, the same force must continue.

As to the furnishing vessels of force, you, gentlemen, will anticipate me in pointing out our weakness, and the enemy's strength at sea. There would be great danger that, with the best preparations we could make, they would fall an easy prey, either to the men-of-war on that station, or to some which would be detached from *Boston*. I have been thus particular, to satisfy any gentlemen of the Court who should incline to adopt the measure. I could offer many other reasons against it, some of which, I doubt not, will suggest themselves to the honourable Board. But it is unnecessary to enumerate them, when our situation, as to ammunition, absolutely forbids our sending a single ounce of it out of the camp at present.

I am, Gentlemen, &c.

GO. WASHINGTON.

#### COL. THOMPSON'S PROPOSAL FOR DESTROYING NOVA-SCOTIA.

For the Expedition purposed: One thousand men, including officers; four armed vessels and eight Transports; the men to be raised at the Eastward. The Fleet to be made up at *Machias*, and then proceed to *Windsor*; captivate the Tories; make all the proselytes we can; and then proceed to *Halifax*. If possible, destroy the King's Dock-Yard, and *Town*, if thought proper.

It may be undertaken for five thousand Pounds, lawful money, and all that can be procured from the Tories, or ten thousand, and the one-half of what is taken from them. At *Windsor*, we understand, there is abundance of goods, which is the next capital town to *Halifax*. We are lately informed, that there is not to exceed two hundred *British Troops* in *Halifax*.

#### GENERAL GATES TO JAMES OTIS.

Head-Quarters at Cambridge, August 11, 1775.

SIR: This will be presented to you by Lieutenant *John Knight*, of the Royal Navy of *England*, taken prisoner lately at *Machias*. In his company are six other gentlemen, midshipmen and warrant officers. The Commander-in-Chief has this moment sent a flag of truce to General *Gage*, to know in what manner he intends to treat the officers of the Army of the United Colonies, who are so unfortunate as to fall into his hands. Upon his answer depends the treatment Mr. *Knight* and his companions are to receive. You shall be advised of General *Gage's* answer the instant it arrives. I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

HORATIO GATES, *Adj. Gen.*

The Hon. *James Otis*, Esq.



Head-Quarters, August 11, 1775.

SIR: By order of the Commander-in-Chief I sent to await your orders an officer's party to escort seventeen scamen, taken prisoners at *Machias*, and one tory, *Ichabod Jones*. Thirty prisoners more, taken at *Cape-Ann*, will be at *Charlestown* to-day. I believe you will think it best to detain this party at *Watertown*, until that from *Cape-Ann* arrives, when they may have your orders to what Town they are to march, to be confined. I have already sent a number of prisoners to *Springfield*, and Tories to *Worcester*. Perhaps you may approve of placing those at *Northampton*, as there are so many at present at *Springfield*. I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

HORATIO GATES, *Adj. Gen.*

To the Hon. *James Otis*.

*List of Prisoners taken at CAPE-ANN, belonging to the FALCON, Sloop-of-War.*

*Robert Arnold*, Master; *William Robert Broton*, Midshipman; *Philabeth Demett*, do.; *Justin Budd*, Gunner; *John Backster*, Doctor's Servant; *Hugh Hughes*, Marine; *Thomas Nash*, do.; *Jonathan Ellis*, do.; *Abraham Elliot*, do.; *Gyles Jones*, do.; *John Mechum*, do.; *William Allen*, Steward; *William Rickets*, Captain of Forecastle; *Hugh Jones*, Sailmaker; *Michael Love*, Sailor; *Thomas Taylor*, Gunner, Yeoman; *Wm. Mackey*, Quartermaster; *John McRady*, *Michael Flynn*, impressed, released since.

Sick and remaining in *Ipswich Jail*: *Samuel Burd*, impressed; *John Doyle*, Sailor; *Matthew Cornish*, Marine; *John Clark*, Cook's Mate.

Wounded: *John Warrick*, Quartermaster; *Joseph Murray*, Quarter-Gunner.

Killed: *John Molloy*, formerly of *Salem*.

Taken, belonging formerly to *Cape-Ann*, and are now there: *Duncan Piper*, *William Putam*, *George Rigg*, *John Cleaveland*.

THEODORE ATKINSON TO GOVERNOUR WENTWORTH.

Portsmouth, New-Hampshire, August 11, 1775.

SIR: Immediately after I received your Excellency's letter of yesterday's date, (which was about ten o'clock this morning,) relative to the inhabitants of this Town firing on Captain *Barclay's* boat, I summoned the Council to meet at twelve, but did not make a quorum till this afternoon, when the Council was truly informed that a town-meeting was immediately notified, and a very full meeting of the inhabitants appeared, and regularly and deliberately passed a vote with a large and uncommon majority, in which they disapproved the transaction, &c. Your Excellency herewith hath the vote of the meeting attested, and also the minute of the Council.

Your Excellency will please to bear in mind the phrase of *currat lex* has been some time past interrupted. The King's Attorney gave it as his opinion, that the present situation was too uncertain and unsteady to enter any actions in the common course of law, and which advice was then approved; and I see no reason why the same cause should not produce the same effect now as then.

PORTSMOUTH (NEW-HAMPSHIRE) COMMITTEE.

Committee-Hall, Portsmouth, August 13, 1775.

The Committee of Safety, finding it inconsistent with the peace and good order of this Town that any further communication should be kept up between the Ship *Scarborough* and the Town, therefore,

*Voted*, That henceforward no Boats pass or repass from the said Ship or the Town of *Newcastle*, without a permit from this Committee, or the Selectmen or Committee of *Newcastle*.

By order of the Committee:

H. WENTWORTH, *Chairman*.

We are credibly informed, that in consequence of the above vote, Captain *Barclay*, of the *Scarborough*, has stopped all our shipping outward and inward bound.

GOVERNOUR WENTWORTH TO THEODORE ATKINSON.

Fort William Henry, August 17, 1775.

SIR: I desire that you would summon the Council to meet here this afternoon at four o'clock, if possible, if not,

at nine o'clock to-morrow, without fail, having occasion to lay some matters concerning His Majesty's service before them for their consideration and advice. Please to send me an answer as soon as may be.

I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

J. WENTWORTH.

The Hon. *Theodore Atkinson*, Esq.

THEODORE ATKINSON TO GOVERNOUR WENTWORTH.

Portsmouth, August 17, 1775, half after four o'clock, P. M.

SIR: I this instant received your Excellency's command of this day, but too late to summon the Council to attend your Excellency at Fort *William* and *Mary*, but shall endeavour to do it so as to attend on your Excellency on the morrow, as you order.

I am your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,  
THEODORE ATKINSON.

GOVERNOUR WENTWORTH TO THEODORE ATKINSON.

Fort William and Mary, August 23, 1775.

SIR: I find it necessary to go to sea for a few days, and must desire that in the mean time you will use your best endeavours to preserve peace and quietness as much as possible. I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

J. WENTWORTH.

Honourable *Theodore Atkinson*, Esq.

THEODORE ATKINSON TO GOVERNOUR WENTWORTH.

Portsmouth, August 29, 1775.

SIR: I received your Excellency's favour of the 23d, and shall use every method to preserve the peace of town and land. I hope it will not be long ere your return.

I have been importuned to write a few lines to the Commander of His Majesty's guard-ship at *Nantasket*, in favour of Mr. *Hale* appearing for the freighter of the Ship *Elizabeth*. A copy you have enclosed.

Your Excellency's most obliged and most obedient humble servant,  
THEODORE ATKINSON.

Portsmouth, August 29, 1775.

SIR: Some time since the Ship *Elizabeth* arrived in the harbour from *Granada*, and was stopped by Captain *Barclay*, commander of His Majesty's Ship the *Scarborough*, for having, as he said, ordnance stores on board, and was from hence by him carried to *Boston*. The freight, to a considerable amount, she had on board, belonged to different merchants in this Town. The want of having certain necessary papers completed, prevented the owners of the freight, or their agent, from taking passage in one of those ships to *Boston*. They have thought it absolutely necessary to take this only method of sending Mr. *Hale*, the bearer of this, to *Boston*, to personate the owners' interest. I therefore think it reasonable that he be permitted to pass to *Boston*, and desire the boat and hands be suffered to return.

With much respect, I am your obedient humble servant,  
THEODORE ATKINSON, *President*.

To the Commander of His Majesty's Ship the *Boyn*, in *Nantasket Road, Boston*.

CAPTAIN MACARTNEY TO THE MAYOR OF NORFOLK, VIRGINIA.

His Majesty's Ship *Mercury*, Norfolk, August 12, 1775.

SIR: I am just informed by his Excellency Lord *Dummore*, that Mr. *Andrew Sprowle* has received a summons to attend a Committee in *Norfolk*, on *Thursday* next. The accusations alleged against him are of a most extraordinary nature. In the summons he is charged with having harboured His Majesty's Troops in the stores at *Gosport*. I am not surprised that a summons grounded on such accusations should be alarming to Mr. *Sprowle*, particularly after the cruel and oppressive treatment Mr. *Schaw* lately received from a mob in *Norfolk*.

As I do most earnestly wish, and shall, upon all occasions, endeavour to promote the publick peace of this Province, I think it necessary to explain to you, as Chief Magistrate of the Town of *Norfolk*, the conduct I mean to pursue, in hope of preserving that peace and obedience

to the laws so ardently to be wished for by all loyal subjects and good citizens. I am sent hither to be the guardian of a *British* Colony; to protect His Majesty's Governour, and all the loyal subjects in the Province of *Virginia*. This is my duty, and should wish it to be known that my duty and inclination go hand in hand. The same principles which have induced me not to harbour the slaves of any individual in this Province, will operate with me to protect the property of all loyal subjects. As I have before observed that I shall endeavour to promote the publick peace of this Province, it is hardly necessary to mention that I shall not remain an idle spectator, should any violence be offered to the persons or property of any of His Majesty's subjects.

I have reason to apprehend, that many gentlemen in this Province, from their connexions with Government, or their readiness to supply His Majesty's ships or servants with provisions, stores, &c., are held up as objects inimical to the liberties of *America*, and unjustly censured for their loyal conduct. Men under these circumstances are more particularly entitled to my protection. I have not the least doubt, from your desire and readiness upon a former occasion to preserve harmony in the Town of *Norfolk*, but you will heartily concur with me in my endeavours to suppress all party jealousies and animosities, so highly injurious to the welfare of a country. More effectually to perform my part, I shall, the first opportunity, place His Majesty's Ship under my command, abreast of the Town; and I must assure you, that notwithstanding I shall feel the utmost pain and reluctance in being compelled to use violent measures to preserve the persons and properties of His Majesty's subjects, yet I most assuredly shall, if it becomes necessary, use the most coercive measures in my power to suppress all unlawful combinations and persecutions within the Province of *Virginia*.

I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

JOHN MACARTNEY.

To *Paul Loyal*, Esq., Mayor of the Town of *Norfolk*, *Va*.

PAUL LOYAL TO CAPTAIN MACARTNEY.

Norfolk, August 13, 1775.

SIR: I just now received yours of yesterday's date, by Mr. *Swan*. The summons you mention I believe did not go from a Committee of this Borough. I will make the necessary inquiry, and will answer your letter to-morrow.

In the interim, I am, Sir, your humble servant,

PAUL LOYAL.

To *John Macartney*, Esq., Commander of His Majesty's Ship *Mercury*.

Norfolk, August 14, 1775.

SIR: Since writing you yesterday, I find, upon inquiry, that the summons referred to in your letter was sent from a number of gentlemen who are freeholders, and compose the Committee of the County of *Norfolk*, and are therefore entirely without the jurisdiction of the Magistrates of this Corporation. I can only promise, that as the place of meeting for the purpose of considering Mr. *Sprowle*'s conduct is said to be within the limits of this Borough, I will take proper care that he shall not be molested or injured in his person by any riot or mob, if he think fit to attend on the Committee. With respect to the treatment that Mr. *Schaw* received, I was a stranger to it till the disturbance was over; but can assure you, as soon as he put himself under the protection of a Magistrate, he was secured from danger.

The conduct which you are pleased to explain to me, as Chief Magistrate of this Borough, as your intention to pursue in preserving peace and obedience to the laws, in the station assigned you by His Majesty, must be commended by every good man. By that care in your department, particularly in discouraging the elopement of slaves, which of late it is notorious has frequently happened, from the countenance shown them by some enemies to this Colony, as well as to the *British* Constitution, much mischief and confusion may be prevented. Your suggestion, that gentlemen are in danger, by supplying His Majesty's Ships, &c., in this Colony with provisions, I cannot account for. I am very sure the Contractors for the Navy in this Town are under no apprehensions of danger, as they

have been assured to the contrary in the most explicit manner. I hope suspicions of this nature, prejudicial to the loyalty of a number of inhabitants, who are as much attached to the just prerogative of their Sovereign as any subjects in the Empire, may not be hastily taken up and adopted without full and satisfactory proof.

I am much obliged by your favourable opinion of my readiness to concur in the suppression of all animosities. It has hitherto been, and I trust ever will be, the tenour of my conduct. I have always found the authority of the Magistracy sufficiently competent for the maintenance of Government and good order; and while I thank you for your cheerful offers of assistance for that purpose, yet I presume your intention is only to act within the line of your department. I confess I feel myself somewhat astonished at the last paragraph of your letter, which seems to me to imply a threatening that would eventually prove destructive to the persons and properties of His Majesty's subjects. A personal insult offered to an individual, by the ill-guided zeal of a number of thoughtless youth, can never justify a hint of this nature. At any rate, it is to be presumed, that gentlemen in military departments will not intermeddle in that capacity, unless particularly required by the civil authority, as I am determined, whenever I find any unlawful combinations or persecutions to prevail within the sphere of my jurisdiction, to take every legal method to suppress them. I have nothing further to add, but the strongest assurances of the earnest desire of the inhabitants of this Borough to live in the most perfect harmony with the gentlemen of the Navy, and hope that no little incident may interrupt it.

Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

PAUL LOYAL.

To *John Macartney*, Esq., Commander of His Majesty's Ship *Mercury*.

CAPTAIN MACARTNEY TO PAUL LOYAL.

His Majesty's Ship *Mercury*, Norfolk, August 15, 1775.

SIR: I was favoured with your letter of yesterday's date, and it gives me much real satisfaction to find that the inhabitants of *Norfolk* are so earnestly desirous of living in harmony with his Majesty's servants. You are pleased to assure me that no violence or insult shall be offered to the person of Mr. *Sprowle*; and upon the faith of your letter I have requested him to attend the Committee to-morrow. For some days past I have been much indisposed, but if I find myself well enough to-morrow, I mean to accompany Mr. *Sprowle* to the Committee, and will call upon you about eleven o'clock to-morrow morning. I must beg that you will go along with us.

You, I am sure, will agree with me that the summons sent Mr. *Sprowle* (a copy of which I have enclosed you) must be truly alarming to all good citizens. When any set of gentlemen assume to themselves the power of arraigning an individual for furnishing barracks for His Majesty's Troops, and pretend to censure a conduct which I must think highly laudable, it gives me but too much reason to apprehend that the authority of the civil magistracy is not competent for the support of Government and good order.

I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

JOHN MACARTNEY.

To *Paul Loyal*, Esq., Mayor of the Town of *Norfolk*, *Va*.

PAUL LOYAL TO CAPTAIN MACARTNEY.

Norfolk, August 26, 1775.

SIR: When I had the pleasure of seeing you last, you mentioned having some letters that had passed between you and me published, which I gave you to understand might be done; since which, as those letters concerned the publick, I have thought proper to lay them before the Common Hall of this Borough. The Hall has made some Resolves on them, a copy of which I am directed to enclose you. My reason for not publishing the letters in this week's paper, is, that as they are of a threatening nature, they might perhaps give the people of this Colony great uneasiness, to prevent which I think there cannot be too much precaution used. As I am willing to believe your intentions are only to act within your own sphere, and not to intermeddle with the internal policy of this Corporation,

if you still think proper to have the letters published, and will enclose them to me, I shall take particular care to have them put into the next *Gazette*.

My family join in best compliments, hoping you have recovered your health.

I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

PAUL LOYAL.

To John Macartney, Esq., Commander of His Majesty's Ship *Mercury*.

*Resolves of the Common-Hall above referred to.*

NORFOLK BOROUGH, &c:

At a Common-Hall summoned and held August 21, 1775, sundry Letters from John Macartney, Esq., Commander of His Majesty's Ship *Mercury*, to Paul Loyal, Esquire, Mayor, were laid before the Hall; and the Hall taking the same into their serious consideration, and being greatly surprised at the contents thereof, it was thereupon

*Resolved*, That the letters from Captain Macartney to the Worshipful the Mayor, were evidently intended to alarm and intimidate the inhabitants of this Borough, were disrespectful to the Chief Magistrate of this Corporation, are an officious intermeddling in the civil Government of the Town, and contain an implied threatening which the Hall conceive to be unjustifiable, premature, and indecent: unjustifiable, inasmuch as no reason can be deduced from fact, or any authority be derived from law, to empower Captain Macartney, unsolicited by the Magistracy, to interfere in matters within their jurisdiction alone, and much less to hold up to them the idea of violence and compulsion, in a transaction so entirely without the line of his department; premature, as his conduct in this instance originates from ill-grounded suppositions and mistaken apprehensions, and without any sanction from facts to support them; indecent, because it impliedly charges the Magistracy with a wilful remissness in the exercise of the powers legally vested in them; because the menace is as particularly pointed against them, as if they were the abettors of riot and persecution; because it operates towards the destruction of the persons and properties of a number of His Majesty's subjects, chiefly on account of some accidental insults, alleged to have been offered by a few incautious youth to an individual; because so little regard is shown to the understandings and feelings of people, as, at the same moment in which this haughty declaration, so big with ruin, is denounced, it is pretended that the execution of it is to preserve the persons and properties of His Majesty's subjects, as if the utter destruction of their lives and estates could ever be deemed a preservation of their persons and properties.

*Resolved*, That the military power, agreeable to the British Constitution, is and ought to be under the control of the civil; and notwithstanding the utterly defenceless state of the Town, the body Corporate of this Borough will never tamely submit to the invasion of their privileges by the dangerous and untimely interposition of military force.

*Resolved*, That this Corporation will continue steadfastly to adhere to those substantial principles of good Government which ought to actuate the minds of all His Majesty's faithful subjects; and that they embrace this opportunity to make this publick and solemn declaration, that notwithstanding their exposed and defenceless situation, which cannot be remedied, unbiased by fear, unappalled at the threats of unlawful power, they will never desert the righteous cause of their Country, plunged as it is into dreadful and unexpected calamities.

*Ordered*, That a copy of these Resolutions be by the Mayor transmitted to John Macartney, Esq., Commander of his Majesty's Ship *Mercury*.

JOHN BOUSH, T. C.

CAPTAIN MACARTNEY TO PAUL LOYAL.

His Majesty's Ship *Mercury*, at Norfolk, August 28, 1775.

SIR: I am much obliged for your polite favour, which enclosed some strictures by the Corporation of *Norfolk* upon my first letter to you. I must beg you will be pleased to publish the letters which have passed between us in the *Virginia* Newspapers, that a candid publick may judge of the motives which actuate my conduct.

When I first wrote to you, it was not my intention to draw on a political discussion with the inhabitants of *Norfolk*, or to ascertain in particular cases the limits of the civil or military jurisdictions. I was desirous that His Majesty's subjects should know I ardently wished the peace of this Province, to promote which I shall strictly adhere to the tenour of my first letter.

I beg my respectful compliments to all your family, and have the honour to remain, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

JOHN MACARTNEY.

To Paul Loyal, Esq., Mayor of the Town of *Norfolk*, *Virginia*.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress of NEW-YORK: The Memorial of sundry persons within the City of NEW-YORK, sheweth:

That a difference of opinion hath arisen in this City with respect to the propriety of shipping flaxseed to *Ireland* from this Colony; some urging that it was not the intent of the Continental Congress that any should be shipped, and others insisting that the contrary appears, not only from the Resolutions of the Continental Congress, but from the declaration of several of the Delegates upon that subject. The memorialists are apprehensive that should flaxseed be shipped while this difference of sentiment prevails, it might create some uneasiness in this City; and being informed that some of the Continental Delegates have signified to this Congress that the sense of the late Continental Congress, respecting this matter, was, that we were left at liberty to ship flaxseed, the memorialists beg that the Congress will, by some act or publication of theirs, declare whether the people of this Colony are, or are not at liberty to ship flaxseed as aforesaid, and also to satisfy the publick of the sense of the Continental Congress on that subject, if such their sense has been communicated to this Congress as before suggested.

THOMAS GALBREATH,	JOHN FRANKLIN,
DANIEL PHENIX,	MURRAY, SANSON & Co.,
WILLIAM NIELSON,	COMFORT SANDS,
PETER CLOPPER,	JOSHUA T. DE ST. CROIX,
MOTT Z. BONNE,	JACOB WATSON,
FRED. RHINELANDER,	EDWARD & WM. LAIGHT,
THOMAS PEARSALL,	TEMPLETON & STEWART.

New-York, August 12, 1775.

FRANCIS STEPHENS TO GENERAL GAGE.

Office of Ordnance, New-York, August 12, 1775.

SIR: Since my letter to your Excellency of the 31st *July*, I have been honoured with yours of the 18th preceding, which has given me much uneasiness, as it seems to imply a remissness on my part in not getting more of the stores removed from hence agreeable to your Excellency's wishes. I must beg leave to observe, that I always used my utmost endeavours to comply with the orders I received, as far as circumstances would admit, but the multiplicity of bulky articles shipped on board the vessels, such as battering planks, boards, joists, bricks, straw, and many other particulars belonging to different departments, (the want of which was strongly urged to me,) took up so much room as to render it entirely out of my power to forward a further quantity of ordnance stores. Had the shipping ordered for that service been in a proper condition to have received their full load, I am well persuaded there would not, in that case, have any thing remained; but as some of them, particularly the ship *Henry*, had all her water, provisions, &c., on board, which the master refused to disembark, I was by that means prevented from sending many more articles which I should have otherwise certainly done.

If your Excellency will be pleased to order the several bills of lading to be laid before you, or an account of the many articles which were shipped from hence on board the different vessels, exclusive of the ordnance stores, you will judge of the vast deal of room they must have necessarily taken up on board these vessels, and which of course prevented my forwarding those stores that have since so very unfortunately fallen into the hands of the rebels.

The brig *Countess of Darlington* arrived in the sound, a few miles above *Turtle Bay*, on the twenty-fifth of *April*,

and had I been permitted to have loaded her, should no doubt have sent to *Boston* every species of stores I stood charged with, (the largest sizes of shot and shells only excepted,) but the violent commotions which at that time prevailed amongst the people were such as to render it impossible, and the vessel was obliged, for safety, immediately to depart, without my being able to put the least article on board her.

With respect to the saltpetre, it was, at the time, deposited at *Turtle Bay*, where I conceived it to be equally secure with the rest of His Majesty's property, and that moving it might excite the jealousy of the people, who assiduously watched that no supplies should be sent to *Boston*. At this period I had no idea of powder-mills being erected, or that they would ever have the audacity to rob and plunder the store-houses in the manner they have since done; their declared intention at the time being to prevent all supplies going to *Boston* that might enable your Excellency to act with greater effect against their brethren and fellow-subjects in *New-England*.

I entreat your Excellency, therefore, to believe me when I assure you, that every thing was done which lay in my power, towards expediting and otherwise forwarding the good of His Majesty's service.

I am, with the greatest respect, Sir, your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,

FRANCIS STEPHENS.

To His Excellency the Honourable General Gage.

PETER T. CURTENIUS TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, August 12, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Enclosed is amount of the goods I have bought by virtue of your orders, on Continental and Provincial account. Some of the tradesmen's bills are not yet come in, and therefore it was impossible, on so short a notice, to give you the exact amount. I have a clerk constantly busy in posting the books, and am in hopes, in eight or ten days, to have them finished, when I shall be able to give you an exact account of the whole.

If I can get muskets and the whole quantity of blankets, besides about one thousand oars and some other articles which are not yet purchased, I shall want at least twenty-five thousand Pounds to make good my engagements.

As to give you a particular account what the clothing, &c., will amount to, it is impossible at this time to give you an account of. I have made a rough sketch at bottom for your government.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

P. T. CURTENIUS.

Twenty-eight hundred and fifty-two coats, at about thirty shillings, £4,278; Fifteen hundred vests, breeches, shirts, shoes, stockings, hats, &c., about fifty shillings per man, £3,750—£8,028

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Ticonderoga, August 12, 1775.

SIR: Mr. *Fitch*, agreeable to your Honour's request, has had all the gun barrels here delivered to him. I did not think proper to have any appraisement made of them, as I consider them as belonging to the Associated Colonies, and if repaired, at the disposal of Congress, they paying the particular Colony which may have been at the expense of the repairs; and as arms are much wanted in this Colony, I have given directions for some of them to be left at *Albany*, and others sent to *New-York*, where they may be immediately made fit for present use.

I am your Honour's most obedient and humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*.

P. S. No tents for Colonel *Hinman's* Regiment are yet arrived.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Lebanon, August 12, 1775.

SIR: Since my letter of yesterday, desiring an allowance to retain at *Hartford* such quantity of powder as you

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

shall judge expedient out of the next that comes, I have received a letter from the Honourable *Henry Middleton* and *Edward Rutledge*, dated *Hartford, August 11, 1775*, informing that a company of riflemen, with eight wagon loads of powder, have come into that town, and the article of which they have the charge would be absolutely necessary at *New-York*, in case an attack should be made upon that Colony; suggesting the propriety of sending off an express to you, informing of their situation, and to obtain an order to stay the riflemen and detain the powder there, as most likely to be conducive to the publick safety. All circumstances considered, I have directed two wagons of powder to be detained till your Excellency's orders are received—the riflemen to proceed with the other six. You will soon have the pleasure to see those two gentlemen at camp.

I am, with great truth and regard, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JONA. TRUMBULL.

His Excellency General Washington.

Providence, Rhode-Island, August 12, 1775.

A gentleman from *Goldsborough*, at the eastward, informs, that about the middle of *July*, two armed vessels, one of eight, the other of four carriage guns, were sent by Admiral *Graves* on a piratical cruise to the eastern parts of the *Massachusetts*, and venturing too far up *Machias* River, the inhabitants of that place attacked them in a sloop they had fitted for that purpose, and took them both, without losing a man. The *Machias* people have now three armed vessels, which they took from the enemy; the largest of them is supposed to be worth £800 sterling. About the same time, five sloops, that had been sent by General *Gage* for wood, were taken by the inhabitants of *Majabigwaduce*, a small new settlement, not far from *Fort Pownall*; and as there was some reason to fear that the fort, which stood at the head of *Penobscot Bay*, might be taken by the King's Troops, and made use of against the country, the people in that neighbourhood dismantled it, and burnt the block-house and all the wooden work to the ground. The prisoners taken at *Machias*, and at *Majabigwaduce*, about forty in number, were on their way to *Cambridge* when the gentleman who brings this account came away. Among them is Captain *Ichabod Jones*, an infamous tory, who went down in the first armed vessel that was some time ago taken at *Machias*.

LOAMMI BALDWIN TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Chelsea, August 13, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: I herewith send two men who deserted from the *Lively*, man-of-war, this morning, about three o'clock, and were taken up by our guard at *Chelsea Beach*, and conducted to me by a file of men.

We have had a small brush with the enemy to-day, which began about twelve o'clock, and ended about quarter of one, occasioned by two barges and two sail-boats going up to the floating battery, that lay near a neck of land at *Charlestown*, and bearing rather too near *Malding Point*; suppose Captain *Lindsey's* Company suspected they had some evil design, or a mind to revenge past injuries, gave them a pretty smart fire, which made them return down the river, and with their swivel-guns and small-arms began a fire at our *Chelsea* soldiers, who returned the fire briskly. Having been alarmed by the first firing at *Malding*, one of the sail-boats came round near to the old wreck upon *Winisimit*, where we gave them the best we had, and they soon made off down among the shipping, and the firing ceased. We suffered no damage by them; there was a great number of balls struck one of the boats, and believe wounded, if not killed, some of the men. Some of our men declare that they saw a number drop, as if they were shot dead, when a volley was fired from our men; its certain they never appeared much in sight again. Nothing extraordinary has appeared since. I send the observation as usual.

I am, with much esteem, your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

LOAMMI BALDWIN, Lieut. Col.

## AUTHENTICK AND PARTICULAR ACCOUNT OF THE ENGAGEMENT AT CAPE ANNE.

Gloucester, August 13, 1775.

On the ninth instant, the *Falcon*, sloop-of-war, Captain *Lindsey*, hove in sight, and seemed to be in quest of two schooners from the *West-Indies*, bound to *Salem*, one of which he soon brought to; the other, taking the advantage of a fair wind, put into our harbour, but *Lindsey*, having made a prize of the first, pursued the second into the harbour, and brought the first with him. He anchored, and sent two barges, with fifteen men in each, armed with muskets and swivels; these were attended with a whale-boat, in which were the Lieutenant and six privates; their orders were to seize the loaded schooner, and bring her under the *Falcon's* bow. The militia, and other inhabitants, were alarmed at this daring attempt, and prepared for a vigorous opposition. The barge men, under the command of the Lieutenant, boarded the schooner at the cabin windows, which provoked a smart fire from our people on the shore, by which three of the enemy were killed, and the Lieutenant wounded in the thigh, who thereupon returned to the man-of-war. Upon this *Lindsey* sent the other schooner and a small cutter he had, to attend him well armed, with orders to fire upon the damn'd rebels wherever they could see them, and that he would in the mean time cannonade the town; he immediately fired a broadside upon the thickest settlements, and stood himself, with diabolical pleasure, to see what havoc his cannon might make. "Now," said he, "my boys, we will aim at the damn'd Presbyterian Church. Well, my brave fellows, one shot more, and the house of God will fall before you." While he was thus venting his hellish rage, and setting himself, as it were, against Heaven, the Almighty was on our side; not a ball struck or wounded an individual person, although they went through our houses in almost every direction, when filled with women and children. Under God, our little party at the water side performed wonders; for they soon made themselves masters of both the schooners, the cutter, the two barges, the boat, and every man in them, and all that pertained to them. In the action, which lasted several hours, we lost but one man, two others wounded, one of whom is since dead, the other very slightly wounded. We took of the men-of-war's men thirty-five; several were wounded, and one since dead; twenty-four were sent to Head-Quarters; the remainder being impressed from this and the neighbouring towns, were permitted to return to their friends. Next day Captain *Lindsey* warped off with but half his men, never a prize boat nor tender, except a small skiff the wounded Lieutenant returned in.

To Mr. *Isaiah Thomas, Worcester.*

## TRYON COUNTY (NORTH-CAROLINA) ASSOCIATION.

August 14, 1775.

The unprecedented, barbarous, and bloody actions committed by the *British Troops* on our *American* brethren,

## MARYLAND CONVENTION.

At a meeting of the Delegates appointed by the several Counties of the Province of *Maryland*, held at *Annapolis*, on *Wednesday*, the 26th day of *July*, 1775; were present:

FOR ST. MARY'S COUNTY: *John Reeder, Jun., Richard Barnes, Jeremiah Jordan.*

CHARLES COUNTY: *Wm. Smallwood, Robert T. Hooe, John H. Stone, Daniel Jenifer, William Harrison, Samuel Hanson, Jun.*

CALVERT COUNTY: *Edward Gantt, Samuel Chew, Edward Reynolds, Benjamin Mackall, 4th.*

PRINCE GEORGE'S COUNTY: *Osborn Sprigg, Benjamin Hall, Thomas Gantt, Junior, George Lee, Thomas Contee, Robert Tyler, Colonel Joshua Beall, John Contee, William Bowie.*

ANNE ARUNDEL COUNTY: *Samuel Chase, Thomas Johnson, John Hall, Dr. Ephraim Howard, Charles Carroll, Barrister, Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, Thomas Dorsey, Thomas Tillard, John Dorsey.*

BALTIMORE COUNTY: *Charles Ridgely, Son of John,*

near *Boston*, on the 19th of *April* and 20th of *May* last, together with the hostile operations and treacherous designs now carrying on by the tools of Ministerial vengeance and despotism, for the subjugating all *British America*, suggest to us the painful necessity of having recourse to arms, for the preservation of those rights and liberties which the principles of our Constitution and the laws of *God*, nature, and Nations, have made it our duty to defend. We, therefore, the subscribers, freeholders and inhabitants of *Tryon* County, do hereby faithfully unite ourselves under the most sacred ties of religion, honour, and love to our Country, firmly to resist force by force, in defence of our natural freedom and constitutional rights, against all invasions; and at the same time do solemnly engage to take up arms, and risk our lives and fortunes, in maintaining the freedom of our Country, whenever the wisdom and counsel of the Continental Congress, or our Provincial Convention, shall declare it necessary; and this engagement we will continue in and hold sacred, till a reconciliation shall take place between *Great Britain* and *America* on constitutional principles, which we most ardently desire; and we do firmly agree to hold all such persons inimical to the liberties of *America* who shall refuse to subscribe to this Association.

Signed by:

John Walker,	Jacob Forny,	William Whiteside,
Charles McLean,	Davis Whiteside,	John Dellinger,
Andrew Neel,	John Beeman,	George Dellinger,
Thomas Beatty,	John Morris,	Samuel Karbender,
James Coburn,	Joseph Harden,	Jacob Mooney, Jr.,
Frederick Hambright,	John Robinson,	John Wells,
Andrew Hampton,	Valentine Mauny,	Jacob Castner,
Benjamin Hardin,	George Blacke,	Robert Hulclip,
George Pearis,	James Logan,	James Buchanan,
William Graham,	James Baird,	Moses Moore,
Robert Keandey,	Christian Carpenter,	Joseph Kuykendall,
David Jenkins,	Abel Beatty,	Adam Sims,
Thomas Espey,	Joab Turner,	Richard Waffer,
Perrygren Mackness,	Jonathan Price,	Samuel Smith,
James McAfee,	James Miller,	Joseph Neel,
William Thomason,	Peter Sedes,	Samuel Lofton.

## NEWBERN (NORTH-CAROLINA) COMMITTEE.

Committee Chamber, Newbern, August 14, 1775.

Whereas, all those who have not subscribed the Articles of Association, have sufficiently testified to the publick that they are enemies to the liberties of *America*; and as the principles of self-preservation make it absolutely necessary that they should be deprived of their Arms, therefore, it is

Ordered, That the Captains of the several Companies in this County and Town require of all such suspected persons as well their Fire-Arms, as Swords, Cutlasses, &c. &c., and all Gunpowder, Lead, and other Military Stores; and that the said several Captains be empowered to give receipts for all such Guns, &c. &c., and deliver them out to such persons of his or their Company, not having Arms, &c. &c., as may be willing to serve in the *American* cause.

By order:

R. COGDELL, Chairman.

*Benjamin Nicholson, William Buchanan, Jeremiah T. Chase, John Cradock.*

FREDERICK COUNTY: *Henry Griffith, Charles Beatty, Baker Johnson, Richard Brooke, Jacob Funk, John Hanson, Jr., Col. Samuel Beall, Wm. Deakins, Jr.*

HARFORD COUNTY: *Richard Dallam, Samuel Durham.*

CECIL COUNTY: *John Veazey, Jun., Joseph Gilpin, John D. Thompson, John Cox, Peter Lawson.*

KENT COUNTY: *William Ringgold, Col. Richard Lloyd, Thomas Smyth, Joseph Earle, Thomas B. Hands.*

QUEEN ANNE'S COUNTY: *Turbutt Wright, James Tilghman, Thomas Wright, Dr. John Wallace.*

TALBOT COUNTY: *Matthew Tilghman, James Lloyd Chamberlaine, Nicholas Thomas, Col. Edward Lloyd, William Hindman, Richard Tilghman, James Benson.*

DORCHESTER COUNTY: *Robert Goldsborough, James Murray.*

CAROLINE COUNTY: *Nathaniel Potter, Joshua Clarke, Peter Adams, Richard Mason.*

SOMERSET COUNTY: *William Waters, Josiah Polk, George Dashiell, John Steward.*

WORCESTER COUNTY: *Samuel Adams.*



The Honourable *Matthew Tilghman*, Esq., was chosen Chairman, and *Gabriel Duvall* appointed Clerk.

The Convention adjourns till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Thursday, July 27, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

*Thomas Bond* and *Samuel Ashmead* appeared for *Harford* County.

Colonel *Henry Hooper*, Captain *Thomas Ennals*, and *Robert Harrison*, for *Dorchester* County.

*William Paca* and *Rezin Hammond*, for *Anne Arundel* County.

*Thomas Ringgold*, for *Kent* County.

*James Hollyday* and *John Brown*, for *Queen Anne's* County.

*Walter Bowie*, Dr. *Richard Brooke*, and *David Crauford*, for *Prince George's* County.

*Thomas Harrison*, for *Baltimore* County.

*Thomas Stone* and *John Dent*, for *Charles* County.

Dr. *Thomas Sprigg Wootton* and *Thomas Cramphin*, Jun., for *Frederick* County.

*Francis Baker*, for *Talbot* County.

Resolved, That the Rules observed at the last Convention, be observed by the present Convention.

On motion, Resolved, That a Committee be appointed to consider of the ways and means to put this Province into the best state of defence, and report their opinion to this Convention, and that the same consist of nine gentlemen.

Resolved, That the Honourable *Matthew Tilghman*, *Thomas Johnson*, *Samuel Chase*, *Robert Goldsborough*, *William Paca*, *Thomas Stone*, *Charles Carroll*, Barrister, *Charles Carroll*, of *Carrollton*, and *James Hollyday*, Esquires, be a Committee for the above purpose.

The Convention adjourns till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

Friday, July 28, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

*Benedict Edward Hall*, *John Beall Howard*, *Francis Holland*, and *Benjamin Rumsey*, appeared for *Harford* County.

Dr. *William Molleston* and *Benson Stainton*, for *Caroline* County.

*Nathaniel Ramsay* and *William Rumsey*, for *Cecil* County.

*Josias Beall*, for *Prince George's* County.

*Alexander Somerville*, for *Calvert* County.

*Brice Thomas Beale Worthington*, for *Anne Arundel* County.

The Petition of *Patrick Graham*, of *Charles* County, Tailor, praying a "remission of the sentence of the Committee of *Charles* County, and that he might be restored to the privileges of a citizen," being read and considered: It is thereupon,

Resolved, That the said *Patrick Graham* be allowed to exercise his former trade of a Tailor, and that he also be permitted to buy provisions and other necessities for the use of his family; and that the said *Patrick Graham* be allowed and permitted to collect and receive all just debts due to him, and that all persons be permitted to employ the said *Patrick Graham* as a Tailor, and to sell him provisions and other necessities for his family; but that the said *Patrick Graham* be not allowed to carry on any traffick or merchandise, until it be otherwise resolved by this or some future Convention. (No. 1.)

Convention adjourns till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

Saturday, July 29, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

*Darby Lux* appeared for *Baltimore* County.

*Stephen West*, for *Prince George's* County.

*Matthias Hammond*, for *Anne Arundel* County.

*John Allen Thomas*, for *St. Mary's* County.

On motion, Resolved, That a Committee be appointed to inquire into the practicability of establishing a Manufactory of Arms in this Province, and the expense and best mode to carry the same into execution; and that *Charles Beatty*, *Stephen West*, *Jeremiah Townley Chase*,

*James Murray*, *William Buchanan*, *John Hanson*, and *William Deakins*, be a Committee for that purpose.

The Petitions of *John Bailey* and *Alexander Ogg*, were read the first time, and ordered to lie on the table. (No. 2 and 3.)

The Convention adjourns till Monday morning, ten o'clock.

Monday, July 31, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

*Richard Tilghman Earle* appeared for *Queen Anne's* County.

*Ignatius Wheeler*, Junior, and *William Webb*, for *Harford* County.

*Joseph Nicholson*, Junior, for *Kent* County.

*James Maccomas*, for *Harford* County.

This Convention being informed that a Brig of *Christopher Lowndes*, of *Prince George's* County, lately cleared out from this Province for *Barbadoes*, was seized and carried into *Boston* by some officer or officers of His Majesty's Ships-of-War stationed there, and considering it as a matter of the last importance, that the truth of this fact be inquired into and known, do recommend it to the General Committees of Observation for *Prince George's* County immediately to call before them all witnesses who may have any knowledge of the said transaction, and also to summon the said *Christopher Lowndes* to appear before the said Committee, bringing with him all papers relative to the said vessel, and in particular a letter said to have been wrote to him by *Henry Lloyd*, of *Boston*, concerning the same vessel, and pass judgment whether any collusion has been committed or not; and if the said Committee shall adjudge that there has been any collusion, that in such case the person or persons guilty thereof be sent with the judgment and evidence to this Convention, or in their recess to the Council of Safety, hereafter to be appointed. (No. 3.) Signed by order of the Convention:

MAT. TILGHMAN, Chairman.

On motion, Resolved, That the value of £5,900, common money, be borrowed on the credit of this Convention, to be laid out in the purchase of forty-eight tons of Lead, one hundred Pounds value in Gun Flints, two tons of Cannon Powder, and the residue of the said sum in Musketry Powder, for the use of this Province, to be repaid out of the first Notes of Credit to be issued by this Convention.

Resolved, That *Robert Townsend Hooe*, *Thomas Ringgold*, and *James Lloyd Chamberlaine*, be a Committee to lay out the said Money.

Resolved, That the lenders of the said Money, when the same shall be lent in Bills of Exchange, be paid by the Treasurer, to be appointed, out of the Notes of Credit to be issued, at such exchange, not less than at the rate of one hundred and fifty Pounds, in Dollars, at seven Shillings and six Pence each, for one hundred Pounds sterling, as shall be agreed on between the lenders respectively and the said Treasurer.

And if they cannot agree on the exchange, that then the Treasurer shall, with the said Notes of Credit, purchase good *London* Bills of Exchange, payable at same sight as expressed in the receipts given to the respective lenders, and pay the same to the lenders; and that the publick Treasurer endorse and be answerable, on behalf of the Province, for the payment of such Bills of Exchange.

Resolved, That the Bills of Exchange borrowed for the purposes aforesaid, be drawn or endorsed payable to the said *Robert Townsend Hooe*, *Thomas Ringgold*, and *James Lloyd Chamberlaine*, or some one of them, and that their or any of their receipts for the Money or Bills so lent, shall be a sufficient voucher for the Treasurer's payment of the Money advanced.

Resolved, That the said *Robert Townsend Hooe*, *Thomas Ringgold*, and *James Lloyd Chamberlaine*, be indemnified for their endorsements of the said Bills of Exchange, as well as any loss they may sustain by negotiating the said business with which they are entrusted, or any expense they may be at therein.

A Letter from the *Virginia* Convention, with a Resolve of said Convention therein enclosed, was read, and ordered to lie on the table. (No. 4.)

Ordered, That the said Letter and Resolve be taken into consideration early to-morrow morning.

Convention adjourns till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Tuesday, August 1, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

John Stevens appeared for *Caroline County*.

John Moale, for *Baltimore County*.

Thomas Sim Lee and John Rogers, for *Prince George's County*.

Solomon Wright, for *Queen Anne's County*.

William Hopper, for *Caroline County*.

Peter Chaillie, for *Worcester County*.

On motion, *Resolved*, That any person or persons who shall hereafter import into this Province any Arms or Ammunition, shall be at liberty to sell the same to the inhabitants for any price they can agree for.

Ordered, That the Hon. Matthew Tilghman, Thomas Johnson, Junior, Samuel Chase, William Paca, Robert Goldsborough, John Hall, and Thomas Stone, Esquires, be a Committee to prepare a Letter to the Convention of *Virginia*, assigning the reasons why this Convention will not accede to their Resolution.

The Committee prepared the following Letter, to wit:

In Provincial Convention, Annapolis, }  
August 1, 1775. }

GENTLEMEN: The resolution of your Convention, that no Flour, Wheat, or other Grain, or Provisions of any kind, should be exported from your Colony to any part of the world, after the fifth day of *August*, came to hand by your express yesterday afternoon. The Delegates from this Province have communicated to this Convention, that the utility and propriety of stopping exports had been fully considered by the Congress, and that they had not thought proper to stop the exports before the tenth day of *September*. We have received information that the Congress intends to adjourn the beginning of this week, so that this subject cannot again be brought before them. This Convention, on mature consideration, do not see that the advantages to the common cause, by an immediate stoppage of the export of provisions, could equal the inconveniences and distresses of individuals which would certainly be occasioned thereby, nor that any distress could be brought on the common enemy by our coming into your resolution, without the accession of the Colonies of *Pennsylvania* and *New-York*, which cannot be brought about sooner than the tenth of *September*, as the Convention of *New-York* will probably rise about the same time as the Congress; and the Assembly of *Pennsylvania* hath already adjourned. For these reasons we have unanimously resolved not to prohibit exports before that day.

We are, with great respect, your most obedient servants,  
By order of the Convention:

MATTHEW TILGHMAN, *Chairman*.

To the Honourable Convention of *Virginia*.

Convention adjourns till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

Wednesday, August 2, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

John Waters appeared for *Somerset County*.

On motion, *Resolved*, That a Committee of seven members of this Convention be appointed to consider of a proper mode to be adopted to prevent the inhabitants of this Province being harassed with suits at law, and for laying such restriction on the proceedings of the Courts of Law as may be necessary and expedient in the present circumstances of this Province; and that John Hall, John Rogers, James Tilghman, Thomas Bedingfield Hands, Nicholas Thomas, Joseph Earle, and Jeremiah Townley Chase, be a Committee for the above purpose.

William Hopper appeared for *Caroline County*.

The Petition of Archibald Campbell and William Lilburn was read the first time, and ordered to lie on the table. (No. 5.)

Walter Tilley, Junior, and James Gittings appeared for *Baltimore County*.

Convention adjourns till to-morrow morning, eleven o'clock.

Thursday, August 3, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

Zadock Purnell and William Morris appeared for *Worcester County*.

Upon reading the Petition of Archibald Campbell and William Lilburn, and considering the Resolution of the Committee of *Saint Mary's County*:

*Resolved*, That the said Archibald Campbell and William Lilburn have not yet been guilty of a breach of the Resolve of the late Convention, and therefore that no further proceedings be had against them.

On motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. James Christie, Jun., of *Baltimore Town*, attend this Convention on *Saturday* next, to answer a complaint exhibited against him before the Committee of Observation for *Baltimore County*, and referred by the Continental Congress to this Convention for their determination. (No. 6.)

Colonel Richard Lloyd and Doctor Richard Brooke have leave of absence.

On motion, *Resolved*, That an alteration be made in the Resolve of the *December* Convention, relative to the killing of Lamb.

*Resolved*, That the Resolution of this Province, "that no person ought to kill Lamb, dropt before the first day of *May* yearly, or other Sheep, after the first day of *January* then next, under four years of age," be repealed so far as relates to killing of Lamb; but it is earnestly recommended that the Continental Resolve respecting the killing of Sheep be most strictly observed.

Convention adjourns till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Friday, August 4, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

Jacob Funk, has leave of absence.

Robert Alexander and Charles Ridgely, son of William, appeared for *Baltimore County*.

Philip Richard Fendall, for *Charles County*.

William Richardson and Henry Dickinson, for *Caroline County*.

Upton Sheredine, for *Frederick County*.

A copy of the Proceedings of a meeting of the Committee of *Caroline County*, dated *August 2d*, 1775, were read the first time, and ordered to lie on the table. (No. 7.)

Mr. Gittings and Mr. Turbutt Wright have leave of absence.

It being represented to this Convention that Mr. William Neale is prosecuting a scheme for importing about two hundred barrels of Powder, and that he is willing to dispose of the same to the publick on its arrival, at the rate of sixteen Pounds, common money, per hundred:

*Resolved*, That on the delivery of two hundred barrels of Gunpowder, or any less quantity, by the said William Neale, he be paid therefor at the said rate, out of the Bills of Credit to be issued by this Convention: and further, that if the said William Neale will import and deliver good and substantial Muskets, Bayonets and Accoutrements, for arming any number, not exceeding five hundred Soldiers, then on the delivery of them he shall be paid a generous price therefor, out of the said Bills of Credit.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will replace any Arms, Powder, or Lead, that may be delivered to the order of Messrs. Samuel Purviance, Jun., William Smith and David Stewart, or any two of them, by the people of *Bermuda*, or will pay the just and full value thereof at farthest, as soon as *America* shall be in a settled state.

*Resolved*, That if any persons will lend and advance to the publick any sums of Money, not exceeding in the whole four thousand Pounds, common money, and pay the same into the hands of Messrs. Purviance, Smith and Stewart, to be by them laid out in the purchase and importation of Gunpowder and good substantial Muskets, Bayonets and Accoutrements for soldiers, for the use of this Province, the lenders shall be repaid their Money out of the Bills of Credit to be issued; or if Bills of Exchange shall be lent, then the same shall be repaid in the same manner as the other loans of Bills of Exchange to this Convention.

The Petition of Richard Henderson of *Bladensburg*, was read the first time, and ordered to lie on the table. (No. 8.)

*Turbutt Wright* and *Walter Tolley* have leave of absence.

On reading and considering the Petition of *Richard Henderson*, of *Bladensburg*, setting forth his apprehensions that some people of the neighbourhood of that place, if not advised to the contrary by this Convention, may do violence to his person or property on account of his becoming security for the appearance of *George Munro*, who hath absconded, it is resolved to be the sense of this Convention, that all persons refrain from all manner of violence to the said *Richard Henderson* and his property, on the occasion before mentioned, and that the Committee of Observation for *Prince George's* County are hereby empowered to determine and certify to this Convention, whether the said *Richard Henderson* did collude with or in any manner promote the said *George Munro* in his said escape, on which this Convention will take order therein.

And this Convention strongly impressed with an idea of the confusion and disorder which must inevitably ensue, and the disunion which must necessarily follow from the people at large being collected and inflicting punishments before a cool and temperate investigation of the case; and consequently the injury which may be thereby done to the common cause of liberty, confide, that the virtue of the people, and their attachment to the liberties of *America*, will guard them against a commission of the excess apprehended.

Convention adjourns till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Saturday, August 5, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

*Mr. Jonas Beall*, *Mr. Walter Bowie*, and *Col. Samuel Beall*, have leave of absence.

*Mr. Baker*, *Mr. Wootton*, *Mr. Thomas Ringgold*, and *Mr. Richard Brooke*, have leave of absence till Monday next.

The Memorial of *James Christie*, Jun., of *Baltimore* Town, was read the first time, and ordered to lie on the table. (No. 9.)

Convention adjourns till Monday, twelve o'clock.

Monday, August 7, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

*Gustavus Scott* appeared for *Somerset* County.

The Memorial of *James Christie*, Jun., of *Baltimore* Town, was read, (No. 9,) and upon reading the Letter of the said *James Christie*, therein referred to, dated the 22d of February, 1775, to *Gabriel Christie*, Lieutenant-Colonel of the Sixtieth Regiment, in which the said *Christie* represented the inhabitants of that Town as concerned in measures, in his opinion, treasonable and rebellious, and that a number of soldiers would keep them very quiet, the same was considered by this Convention; and thereupon it is,

*Resolved*, That the said *James Christie*, by the said Letter, hath manifested a spirit and principle altogether inimical to the rights and liberties of *America*; that the said *James Christie*, by intimating the necessity of introducing a military force into this Province, has manifested an inveterate enmity to the liberties of this Province in particular, and of *British America* in general.

Therefore, *Resolved*, That the said *James Christie* is, and ought to be considered as an enemy to *America*, and that no person trade, deal, or barter with him hereafter, unless for necessaries and provisions, or for the sale or purchase of any part of his real or personal estate, of which he may at this time be seized or possessed.

*Resolved*, That no punishment be inflicted on the said *James Christie*, other than what is now directed by this Convention.

*Resolved*, That the said *James Christie* deposite in the hands of this Convention, or into the hands of such person or persons as they shall appoint, the sum of Five Hundred Pounds sterling, to be expended occasionally towards his proportion of all charges and expenses incurred, or to be incurred, for the defence of *America* during the present contest with *Great Britain*, the overplus, if any, after a reconciliation shall happily be effected, to be returned to the said *James Christie*.

*Resolved*, That the Five Hundred Pounds sterling is to be good in sterling or other money at par; that the Resolutions of the Committee of *Baltimore* County are, by the determinations of this Convention superseded; and that therefore the said *James Christie* may negotiate his bills of exchange, and that he may assign, or he or any person for him may collect the debts due to him in the same manner as other persons may negotiate their bills of exchange, or assign or collect their debts.

The Convention adjourns till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

Tuesday, August 8, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Five Hundred Pounds sterling to be deposited by *James Christie*, be paid into the hands of *Mr. Thomas Harwood*.

*Ordered*, That the Resolutions respecting *Mr. Christie* be published in the next *Gazette*, and that the Clerk furnish the Printer with a copy thereof.

*Joseph Sim* appeared for *Prince George's* County.

The Convention adjourns till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

Wednesday, August 9, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

*Thomas Cramphin* and *John Cradock* have leave of absence.

The Committee appointed to consider of the ways and means to put this Province into the best state of defence, bring in their Report, which was read the first time, and ordered to lie on the table.

*Charles Beatty* has leave of absence.

The Convention adjourns till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Thursday, August 10, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

*William Currier* and *Charles Rumsey* appeared for *Cecil* County.

*John Dent* has leave of absence.

The Convention adjourns till to-morrow morning, six o'clock.

Friday, August 11, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the overplus of Money subscribed by this Convention, be laid out in the purchase of Arms by Messrs. *Robert Townsend Hooe*, *Thomas Ringgold*, and *James Lloyd Chamberlaine*.

*Peter Chaille* has leave of absence.

A Letter from Messrs. *William Lux* and *Matthew Ridley* was read the first time, and ordered to lie on the table. (No. 10.)

On reading and considering the Memorial of Messrs. *Lux* and *Ridley*, of *Baltimore* Town, Merchants, relative to the Brig *Nancy*, Captain *Sims*:

*Resolved*, That the prayer of the said Memorial be granted, on proof of the allegations therein being made to the Committee of Observation for *Baltimore* County, who are hereby empowered to examine and take the said proof; and if the said vessel shall not be reladen, and depart before the 10th day of *September* next, then oath to be made before her departure by the Captain and Mate, that no Commodities, Goods, Wares, or Merchandise is, or shall be laden on board for exportation, other than such as shall have been laden on board as part of her cargo before the said 10th day of *September*, and shall have been reladen.

The Convention adjourns till to-morrow morning, seven o'clock.

Saturday, August 12, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

*Mr. Josias Beall* and *Thomas Ringgold* have leave of absence.

The Petition of *John Baillie*, was read a second time, and rejected.

On a second reading of the Representation from the Committee for *Caroline County*, relative to *John Williams*,

*Resolved*, That the Committee for *Caroline County* take from *John Williams* sufficient security as to his future behaviour, and discharge him from further confinement, upon his paying the expenses of his imprisonment, to be ascertained by the said Committee, and that in case of his future misbehaviour, they proceed with him according to the Resolves of this Convention.

The Petition of *Alexander Ogg*, of *Calvert County*, was read a second time, and granted.

Convention adjourns till *Monday* morning, seven o'clock.

Monday, August 14, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

*Ordered*, That the Rules and Regulations established by the Continental Congress for the government of the Continental Army, be published with the Proceedings of this Convention.

*Ordered*, That the Gentlemen appointed to receive Moneys for the purchase of Arms and Ammunition, return a list thereof to the Treasurer of each Shore.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of each Shore pay the sums of Money advanced agreeable to such list, to the residents of their respective Shores.

*Ordered*, That out of the publick Arms in possession of Colonels *Joshua Beall*, *Richard Lloyd*, *Edward Lloyd*, and *Henry Hooper*, a quantity of Arms with a proportion of Lead and Ammunition sufficient for a Company, be by them delivered to such Captain of Minute-men, as the Council of Safety shall direct.

The Committee appointed to inquire into the practicability of establishing a Manufactory of Arms in this Province, and the expense and best mode to carry the same into execution, brought in their Report, which was read a first and second time, and referred for consideration to the next Provincial Convention. (No. 12.)

*Resolved unanimously*, That the following Association be signed by the Members of this Convention, and by all other the Freemen of this Province. (No. 13.)

*Association of the Freemen of MARYLAND, JULY 26, 1775.*

The long premeditated, and now avowed design of the *British Government* to raise a revenue from the property of the Colonists, without their consent, on the gift, grant, and disposition of the Commons of *Great Britain*; the arbitrary and vindictive statutes passed under colour of punishing a riot, to subdue by military force and by famine the *Massachusetts-Bay*; the unlimited power assumed by Parliament to alter the Charter of that Province, and the Constitutions of all the Colonies, thereby destroying the essential securities of the lives, liberties and properties of the Colonists; the commencement of hostilities by the Ministerial forces, and the cruel prosecution of the war against the people of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, followed by General *Gage's* Proclamation, declaring almost the whole of the inhabitants of the United Colonies, by name or description, rebels and traitors; are sufficient causes to arm a free People in defence of their liberty, and to justify resistance, no longer dictated by prudence merely, but by necessity, and leave no alternative but base submission, or manly opposition to uncontrollable tyranny. The Congress chose the latter; and for the express purpose of securing and defending the United Colonies, and preserving them in safety against all attempts to carry the above mentioned Acts into execution by force of arms, resolved that the said Colonies be immediately put into a state of defence; and now support, at the joint expense, an Army to restrain the further violence, and repel the future attacks, of a disappointed and exasperated enemy.

We, therefore, inhabitants of the Province of *Maryland*, firmly persuaded that it is necessary and justifiable to repel force by force, do approve of the opposition by arms to the *British Troops* employed to enforce obedience to the late acts and statutes of the *British Parliament*, for raising a revenue in *America*, and altering and changing the Charter and Constitution of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, and for destroying the essential securities for the lives, liberties and properties of the subjects in the United Colonies. And we

do unite and associate as one band, and firmly and solemnly engage and pledge ourselves to each other, and to *America*, that we will, to the utmost of our power, promote and support the present opposition carrying on, as well by arms, as by the Continental Association, restraining our commerce.

And as in these times of publick danger, and until a reconciliation with *Great Britain* on constitutional principles is effected, (an event we most ardently wish may soon take place,) the energy of Government may be greatly impaired, so that even zeal unrestrained may be productive of anarchy and confusion; we do, in like manner, unite, associate and solemnly engage in maintenance of good order and the publick peace, to support the civil power in the due execution of the laws, so far as may be consistent with the present plan of opposition; and to defend with our utmost power all persons from every species of outrage to themselves or their property, and to prevent any punishment from being inflicted on any offenders, other than such as shall be adjudged by the Civil Magistrate, the Continental Congress, our Convention, Council of Safety, or Committees of Observation.

*Resolved*, That the Committees of Observation in every County, as soon as conveniently may be, appoint persons in each Parish or Hundred to offer or carry the said Association to all freemen resident within their County, (the household of his Excellency the Governour excepted,) and require their subscription to the same; which Associations, when subscribed, shall be returned by the Committees to the Convention. And in case any freeman within their County shall not subscribe, upon application or within ten days thereafter, his name shall be returned by the said Committee to the next Convention, to the end that the Convention may take order therein.

The Convention resumed the consideration of the Report read on *Wednesday* last, which was debated by paragraphs, several amendments made, and the following parts agreed to.

*Resolved*, That there be forty Companies of Minute-Men enrolled in this Province as soon as may be, each of which Companies to consist of one Captain, two Lieutenants, one Ensign, four Sergeants, four Corporals, one Drummer, one Fifer, and sixty-eight Privates; and that the said forty Companies be enrolled in the Counties and proportions following, to wit:

In *Worcester* one, *Somerset* one, *Dorchester* two, *Talbot* one, *Caroline* one, *Queen Anne's* two, *Kent* one, *Cecil* two, *St. Mary's* two, *Calvert* one, *Charles* three, *Prince George's* three, *Anne Arundel* four, *Baltimore* five, *Hartford* three, *Frederick* eight—40.

And that for the enrolment of every such Company, a proper person be appointed by the Committee of each respective County, to enlist a sufficient number of men who shall voluntarily offer themselves, to make up the Non-commissioned Officers and Privates of each of the said Companies, for their respective County; in the enrolment of whom care shall be had that the men be strong and effective, and live as convenient as may be for their frequent and ready assembling and exercising together.

That the form of the enrolment of Minute-Men be as follows, to wit: "We, whose names are subscribed, do hereby enrol ourselves into a Company of Minute-Men for . . . . . County, agreeable to the Resolutions of the Provincial Convention held at *Annapolis* the 26th day of *July*, 1775, to continue such until the 1st day of *March* next, and engage that we will respectively march to such places, either in this or the neighbouring Colonies, and at such times as we shall be commanded by the Convention, or the Council of Safety of this Province, or by our Officers in pursuance of the orders of the said Convention or Council; and that we will respectively fight with and employ the arms wherewith we are entrusted for the preservation of *American* liberty, against whomsoever we shall be commanded, by such authority as aforesaid, with our whole power. Witness our hands this . . . . . day of . . . . . 1775."

That each Company as soon as enrolled and reviewed and allowed by the Committee of their County, or by such person or persons as shall be appointed by such Committee

for that purpose, shall elect and choose their proper Officers, by ballot, who shall be appointed and commissioned by the Delegates of this Province sitting in Convention, or at any time when they are not sitting in Convention by the Council of Safety in the name of the Convention.

That the said Companies in *Frederick* County compose one Battalion; those in *Baltimore* and *Harford* Counties jointly another; and those in *St. Mary's*, *Charles* and *Prince George's* Counties jointly another; and that to each of the same Battalions there be one Colonel, one Lieutenant-Colonel, two Majors, one Quartermaster, and one Adjutant, appointed and commissioned as aforesaid, by the Convention or Council of Safety.

That as soon as conveniently may be, after the Officers to the said Battalions on the Western Shore are commissioned, eight men be draughted from every Company of the said Battalions, to compose one Company of Light-Infantry to each Battalion; to which Company the Convention or Council of Safety shall, as aforesaid, appoint and commission one Captain, two Lieutenants, and one Ensign; and the Captain of each Company of Light-Infantry may appoint non-commissioned Officers thereto.

That all the Officers of the said Minute-Men rank according to their commissions and the dates of priority thereof.

That the Minute-Men be exercised two days in every week, and that for one of those days each of the Non-commissioned Officers and Privates be allowed two shillings and six pence common money.

That each of the said Battalions in *Frederick* and *Baltimore* and *Harford* Counties, be exercised in Battalion, at such convenient times and places as shall be appointed by the Field-Officers of the respective Battalion, every of which times being accounted as one of the two days of exercise. And that the said other Companies of Minute-Men exercise with some Battalion of Militia, at the times of their being exercised in Battalion, in their respective County, and as to this purpose, be subject to the commands of the Field-Officers of such Battalion.

That until other arms are provided, the Minute-Men exercise with their own firelocks; but that as soon as others can be provided by the publick, each Colonel have delivered to him firelocks with steel ramrods and bayonets, cartouch boxes, worms, priming wires and brushes fitted thereto, and flints, sufficient for his Battalion; and he shall deliver to each Captain in his Battalion sufficient for his Company, who shall deliver and distribute the same to his Company; receipts of all which deliveries shall be given, the men being answerable to the Captains, the Captains to the Colonels, and Colonels to the Conventions, for the return of the said Arms and Accoutrements in good order, unless prevented by unavoidable accidents.

That the Companies of Minute-Men not so joined in Battalion, be armed and provided, and the Captains and men of those Companies responsible for the return of the publick Arms and Accoutrements, in the same manner as the men of the Battalions are to be armed and provided, and their Colonels, and they, are as aforesaid responsible.

That every able-bodied effective freeman within this Province, between sixteen and fifty years of age, (clergymen of all denominations, practising physicians, the household of his Excellency the Governour, Minute and Artillery Men, and such persons who from their religious principles cannot bear arms in any case, excepted,) as soon as may be, and at furthest before the 15th day of *September* next, shall enrol himself in some Company of Militia, in the following form, to wit: "We, whose names are subscribed, do hereby enrol ourselves into a Company of Militia, agreeable to the Resolutions of the Provincial Convention held at *Annapolis* the twenty-sixth day of *July*, 1775; and we do promise and engage, that we will respectively march to such places within this Province, and at such times, as we shall be commanded by the Convention or the Council of Safety of this Province, or by our Officers in pursuance of the orders of the said Convention or Council, and there, with our whole power fight against whomsoever we shall be commanded, by such authority as aforesaid. Witness our hands this . . . day of . . . 1775."

That each Company of Militia consist of such Officers as are recommended by former Resolutions of the Convention, and of about sixty-eight Privates.

That each Company already formed, if it now is, or before the 15th day of *September* next shall be made up to fifty Privates, or upwards, and shall have subscribed the said form of enrolment, shall confirm their election of Officers already made, or elect others in their stead, by ballot, as they shall think proper; and that Officers be so chosen for all Companies which shall be hereafter formed, as recommended by the said former resolves; after which confirmations and elections, and before the first day of *October* next, each Captain of Militia shall transmit a roll of his Company to the Committee of Observation which shall be appointed for his County, who shall, as soon as may be, transmit a memorandum or certificate of the names of the Captain, Lieutenants and Ensign, and of the numbers of Non-commissioned Officers and Privates, to the Council of Safety; in order that commissions may issue in the name of the Convention to those Officers; which shall be done by the same Convention or Council of Safety as aforesaid.

That no Company shall exceed the number of seventy-four Privates, or consist of less than fifty; and if a greater number than seventy-four shall be enrolled in any one Company, then the enrolment of any after the first sixty-eight effective Privates shall be deemed void, and such shall enrol in some other Company; and if a number of men shall be enrolled not amounting to fifty Privates, besides sufficient for Non-commissioned Officers for any one Company, they shall not be considered as a Company; yet the local circumstances of some neighborhoods may make it very inconvenient for a full Company of Militia to meet weekly for exercise at one and the same place, in such case the Officers may appoint two places, at each of which a several part of the Company may be mustered, not oftener than three times out of four; so that every fourth time at least the whole be mustered together.

That no Company be permitted to choose Officers before a sufficient number of men be enrolled to make up fifty Privates, besides Non-commissioned Officers.

That after enrolment in pursuance of these Resolves, no man be permitted to leave the Company in which he shall have been enrolled, without the consent of his Captain in writing.

That the Committee of Observation in each County make diligent inquiry after, and transmit to the Convention or Council of Safety, the name of every able-bodied effective freeman as aforesaid, in their respective County, if there shall be any such, who shall not enrol himself either as a Minute or Artillery Man, or in the Militia, according to the preceding Resolves, to the end that the Convention may take order therein; against whom no further proceedings or measures shall be taken, but by the future order of the Convention.

That the Committee of Observation for each County shall divide the Militia of their County into Battalions or Companies of Light-Infantry, each of which Battalions to consist of such eight Companies of Militia as the same Committee shall appoint; and the same Committee also assigning to each Battalion one Company of Light-Infantry, which Light-Infantry shall be armed in such manner as the Council of Safety shall direct; and that to each of the said Battalions there be one Colonel, one Lieutenant-Colonel, two Majors, one Quartermaster, and one Adjutant, who shall be appointed and commissioned by the Delegates of this Province sitting in Convention, or at any time when they are not sitting in Convention by the Council of Safety in the name of the Convention; which Officers shall rank and marshal the Companies of their respective Battalion.

That every Company of Militia be exercised one day in every week, and that every Battalion of Militia be exercised in Battalion at such times and places as the Field-Officers of the Battalion shall appoint, not oftener than once in every month, nor seldomer than once in every two months; the day of exercise in Battalion being accounted as the day of exercise for that week.

That the Colonel of every Battalion of Minute-Men and Militia shall employ a skilful and able Adjutant for his Battalion, who shall train and exercise the Battalion, and the several Companies thereof, according to the directions of the Colonel, and shall receive for a month of thirty days sixteen Dollars; and that the Companies of Minute-Men not formed in Battalion, as to the purpose of being trained and exercised by the Adjutant, be esteemed as a Company



of the Battalion with which they shall exercise as before directed.

That every Field and Commissioned Officer, having no reasonable excuse, shall appear at the time and place of muster, and there do and perform his duty according to his office and station; and for every neglect or refusal he shall be fined a sum not exceeding fifteen shillings common money, to be adjudged, if a Field-Officer, by the Field-Officers present, or a majority of them; and if a Commissioned Officer below the rank of a Field-Officer, by the Commissioned Officers present, or a majority of them.

That every Non-commissioned Officer and Private of the Minute-Men and Militia appear at the time and place appointed for their respective appearance, for mustering, with his firelock and other accoutrements in good order, and there orderly, diligently, and obediently attend to instruction, and perform his exercise in arms, according to the commands and orders of his Officers; and if any Minute or Militia-Man shall not appear at the time and place of muster with his firelock and other accoutrements in good order, having no reasonable excuse, or shall not there, after appearance, behave himself decently, or in a manner suitable to the attention and care requisite in such exercise, he shall forfeit and pay a sum not exceeding five shillings common money for every such neglect or misbehaviour, which shall be determined by the Captain, Lieutenants and Ensign, or any two of them, either on their own view, or on representation and proof thereof; and on non-payment shall be committed to the custody of the Sergeant of his Company till payment.

That if complaint shall be made of gross misbehaviour, or breach of duty of any Commissioned Officer, by any Committee of Observation, or any two Commissioned Officers of the Corps or Company to which such Officer, against whom complaint shall be made, doth belong, or by any one Officer of superiour or equal rank to the Officer complained against, then the Council of Safety may appoint a Court-Martial, to consist of not less than five, nor more than nine of the Commissioned Officers, of the same Corps or County, who, or a majority of whom, shall hear, try, determine, and give sentence on such Officer, so that the same sentence extend not further than to a pecuniary fine, not exceeding ten Pounds common money, or to a publick and solemn acknowledgment of the fault of the offending Officer, or to a suspension or loss of his military commission; which sentence being transmitted to, and approved by the Council of Safety, shall be accordingly executed.

That all fines on Officers of inferior rank to a Field-Officer, and also on Non-commissioned Officers and Privates, shall be to the use of the Company to which such persons belong, and that all fines on Field-Officers be to the use of the Battalion to which they respectively belong.

That if any Company or Corps of Minute or Militia Men shall be called forth into actual service, the Officers and Men respectively who shall be so called forth, whilst they are in actual service, shall be subject and liable to the Rules and Regulations established by the Continental Congress for the government of the Continental Army, and shall for a month of thirty days, and so pro rata, be entitled to and receive the following pay, in common money, to wit:

A Colonel, - £20 0 0	Each Sergeant, £2 10 0
A Lieut. Colonel, 16 0 0	Each Corporal, - 2 5 0
A Major, - 12 0 0	Each Drummer, - 2 5 0
A Quartermaster, 7 10 0	Each Fifer, - 2 5 0
An Adjutant, - 7 10 0	Each Private, - 1 17 6
Each Captain, 9 0 0	A Surgeon, - 15 0 0
Each Lieutenant, 7 10 0	Each Surgeon Asst. 7 10 0
Each Ensign, 6 0 0	

That if a sufficient number of men shall enrol to make up a Company of Artillery-Men, they may choose their proper Officers, who shall be commissioned as aforesaid, and subject to the same rules as the Militia.

And whereas it is absolutely necessary in this time of imminent danger that there should be some power existing, which may superintend the execution of the orders and regulations of the Convention, and occasionally, from time to time, promote the prudent and necessary preparations for defence, and in case of necessity, call forth a due proportion, or even the whole of the force of the Province, in

an orderly and regular manner, whereby the strength of the whole will be greatly increased in the common defence, and the rights and liberties of all better secured:

*Resolved*, That sixteen persons, eight of whom residing on the Western Shore, and eight on the Eastern Shore, shall be chosen by ballot, by this Convention, and be styled and denominated the *Council of Safety of Maryland*.

That any nine or more of the said Council of Safety convened, or the major part of them, direct and regulate the operations of the Minute-Men and Militia; and may as aforesaid, grant all military commissions, and appoint and commission Field-Officers, and appoint and regulate the rank of all Military Officers; and in the recess of the Convention call forth the Minute-Men into action in any place or places in this Province or the neighbouring Colonies, and the Militia into action in any place or places in this Province, at such time and times, in such proportions, and on such occasions as they may judge necessary; and do all such other matters and things for the securing and strengthening this Province and for providing for the defence thereof, as they shall deem necessary and expedient, and execute such other powers as may be entrusted to them by the Convention of this Province.

That as at some times a necessity for taking speedy measures may be so pressing that a delay till the Council of Safety could assemble together would be highly dangerous, and many things of less moment may well and more conveniently be transacted by a majority of members residing on the respective Shores, the members residing on either Shore respectively, or the major part of them or of such of them as shall be in this Province, may not only grant commissions for Courts-Martial when applied for, and hear, determine, and punish high and dangerous offenders, according to the resolutions of this Convention, but may also, in case of instant danger, or pressing necessity, call forth the Minute-Men or Militia of their respective Shore; yet it is recommended, if time will permit, for the whole Council of Safety, or nine of them, to meet and consult together; that those of either Shore do not separately call forth the Minute-Men or Militia; and that if time will not permit such meeting and consultation, then, as soon after the separate act done as may be, the whole Council of Safety shall be summoned, and the orders and resolutions of a majority of any nine or more of them shall control or govern; it being the intention of this Convention that a joint Council, where the same can be held on things of moment, should have the supreme direction.

That any two or more of the said Council of Safety call a meeting of the members on their respective Shore, or of the whole.

That any Officer of the Minute-Men or Militia may be suspended from the exercise of his commission by the Council of Safety, or that branch of it residing on the Shore whereon such Officer resides; or if the Council of Safety should think proper, they may, upon full hearing, displace any Field-Officer, and appoint and commission another in his stead; and that on the death, resignation or removal of any Commissioned Officer, below the degree of a Field-Officer, from his office, the Council of Safety may appoint and commission another in his stead.

That the Council of Safety, or either branch thereof, for expenses incurred on its respective Shore, may from time to time draw orders on the Treasurer of their respective Shore for the Bills of Credit to be issued by virtue of the Resolutions of the Convention, who shall accordingly pay such orders.

That the Council of Safety may, in case they shall think it necessary, summon and call the Convention to meet before the day to which it may stand adjourned.

That the Council of Safety continue such until the next Convention, and no longer, and that they render an account of their proceedings, and always be subject to the control of the Convention.

*Resolved*, In order to prevent an abuse of power from a continuance thereof in the same persons, that at each Convention, eight members of the preceding Council of Safety, four residing on the Eastern and four on the Western Shore, shall be ineligible to the succeeding Council; and that the said eight persons, immediately before the choice of the new Council of Safety, be ascertained by ballot.

That for providing for the defence of this Province, and for encouraging and promoting the manufacture of Saltpetre, erecting of a Powder Mill, and the several other purposes directed by this Convention, *Resolved*, That Bills of Credit of the denomination of Dollars and parts of a dollar, to the amount of 266,666 Dollars, and two-third parts of a dollar, be printed and struck with all convenient speed, under the care and direction of Messrs. *Thomas Hyde* and *William Wilkins*, supervisors, in manner and form following, to wit:

"This Bill of . . . shall entitle the bearer thereof to receive gold and silver, at the rate of four Shillings and six Pence sterling per Dollar, for the said bill, according to a Resolve of the Provincial Convention of *Maryland*, held at the City of *Annapolis*, on the 26th day of *July*, 1775."

That the said Bills shall have such devices and marks as the said Supervisors shall think proper, and the numbers of the said Bills, as well as the denominations thereof, shall be the following, and no other, to wit: seven thousand and ninety-six bills of sixteen dollars each; seven thousand and ninety-six bills of eight dollars each; seven thousand and ninety-six bills of four dollars each; seven thousand and ninety-six bills of two dollars and two-thirds of a dollar each; ten thousand five hundred and twelve bills of one dollar and two-thirds of a dollar each; ten thousand five hundred and twelve bills of one dollar and one-third of a dollar each; ten thousand five hundred and twelve bills of one dollar each, and ten thousand five hundred and twelve bills of two-thirds of a dollar each.

That the Supervisors shall use the best of their care and diligence that the said Bills, according to their respective denominations aforesaid, and according to the manner and form aforesaid, be forthwith printed; and that the number of any of the denominations thereof be not exceeded, or any clandestine or fraudulent practice used by the printer, his apprentices, servants, or others concerned in printing thereof.

That the printer and all his apprentices and servants, which he may employ in the said work, before he or they enter upon the same, take before some Justice of the Peace, in the presence of one or both of the Supervisors, the following oath, to wit: "I, A. B., do swear, that I will truly, faithfully and honestly perform the duty of printer of the Bills of Credit directed to be printed by a Resolve of the Convention of *Maryland*; and that I will not advisedly print or stamp a greater number of blank Bills of Credit than in that Resolve mentioned, or of any other denominations than therein expressed, except such sheets as may be so blotted, unfair or imperfect in the impressing or printing thereof, that the same shall be unfit for use. So help me *God*."

That the printer shall not, by himself, servants, or any other person by him employed, print, stamp, stitch or bind the said Bills, or any of them, but in presence of one or both of said Supervisors; and in every intermission of the work the Supervisors shall safely and securely lock up the press and stamps with which the work shall be performed, and the impressions that shall be then made, in the room in which the printing and binding shall be done, and the keys of such room shall keep in their possession; and when all the said Bills shall be printed and stamped, the stamps shall be delivered by the printer to the said Supervisors, and by them to the Convention of this Province, or in their recess to the Council of Safety.

That *Charles Wallace*, *Joseph Davidson*, *Nathan Hammond*, *Richard Tootel*, *James Brice*, *John Brice*, *Thomas Brook Hodgkin*, *John Duckett*, *Robert Lloyd Nicols*, *Samuel Sharpe*, *Richard Tilghman, Jr.*, *James Hindman*, *Peregrine Tilghman*, *William Perry*, *Jeremiah Banning*, and *Joseph Bruff*, be signers of the said Bills.

That the said Supervisors, as soon as the said Bills shall be printed, stamped, stitched and bound, shall deliver three fourth parts thereof in value to the Treasurer of the Western Shore, and the other fourth part thereof in value to the Treasurer of the Eastern Shore; and the said Treasurers shall deliver out to the Signers, residing on their respective Shore, sufficient of the said Bills, to be immediately numbered and signed by them, not only for payment of the money immediately demanded from them respectively, but also to the amount of three thousand Dollars over and

beyond the same; and each of the same Bills shall be signed and numbered by some two of the said Signers, and returned again to the respective Treasurer; and so from time to time, shall the said Bills be delivered out, signed, numbered, and returned; either of the said Treasurers not keeping by him, at any one time, ready numbered and signed, more than three thousand Dollars beyond the said Moneys now payable.

That receipts of every delivery of the said Bills, before and after the numbering and signing the same, be given by the Treasurers and Signers.

That *Thomas Harwood, Jun.*, be Treasurer for the Western, and *William Hindman* Treasurer for the Eastern Shore; who shall from time to time out of the said Bills of Credit, pay off and discharge all such drafts and orders as shall be made by order of this Convention, or the Council of Safety, or either branch thereof, as aforesaid.

That the Treasurer of the Western Shore, out of the Bills of Credit, pay to each of the Supervisors two dollars and two-thirds of a dollar for each day's attendance as aforesaid; to the Engraver of the said bills, one hundred and ninety-two dollars for his services; and to the Printer four hundred dollars for his services, and the paper, ink, and other materials necessary for the said work. And the said Treasurers shall also respectively pay to each Signer of every thousand of the said Bills, one dollar and one-third part of a dollar for his service.

That each of the said Treasurers shall retain, for his services, at the rate of one-half per cent. on all Moneys by him paid and delivered, and no more.

That the said Treasurer of the Western Shore shall give bond in the penalty of twelve thousand Pounds sterling, and the Treasurer of the Eastern Shore shall also give bond in the penalty of four thousand Pounds sterling; both of which bonds shall be with sufficient securities, to be approved of by any two of the obligees in the said bonds, and payable to the Honourable *Matthew Tilghman* and *Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer, Esqs.*, and *Charles Carroll*, of Carrollton, and *Edward Lloyd, Esqs.*, conditioned for such Treasurer's faithful discharge of his trust.

That he will keep a just and true account of all Bills of Credit and Moneys which he shall receive or pay, and of the names of those to whom the same shall be paid or delivered; and that he will render a true and perfect account of all payments by him made to the Convention of *Maryland*, or the Council of Safety, or any other persons by a Convention of this Province appointed to examine his accounts; and that he will be answerable for all Bills of Credit and Moneys which he may receive, and pay all orders drawn by the Convention, or Council of Safety, or the branch thereof residing on his Shore.

That torn and defaced Bills shall be exchanged at reasonable and convenient times.

That the said Bills of Credit shall be redeemed and sunk, on or before the first day of *January*, 1786, by taxes, or other Legislative provision.

That this Convention bind their constituents, and pledge the faith of this Province, for the redemption of the said Bills, on or before the said first day of *January*, 1786.

*Resolved*, That the freeholders of each County in this Province, and other freemen having a visible estate of forty Pounds sterling, or qualified by law to vote for Burgesses, do on the second *Tuesday* of *September* next, meet together at the Court-Houses of their respective Counties, (except as herein after excepted,) and do there, under the inspection of their respective Delegates in this present Convention, or any three or more of them, to whom it is recommended to attend for that purpose, by a majority of the voices of such the said electors as shall be present, elect, of the most discreet and sensible of those who are qualified as aforesaid to vote, a Committee of Observation for each County respectively, for the term of one year then next following, to consist of the following numbers: that is to say, for *St. Mary's* County twenty-four; for *Charles* County, thirty-two; for *Calvert* County, fifteen; for *Prince-George's* County, thirty-three; for *Anne-Arundel* County, thirty-four; for *Frederick* County, fifty-three; for *Baltimore* County, thirty-seven; for *Harford* County, eighteen; for *Worcester* County, twenty-one; for *Somerset* County, twenty-one; for *Dorchester* County, nineteen; for

*Caroline County*, fourteen; for *Talbot County*, sixteen; for *Queen-Anne's County*, twenty-one; for *Kent County*, twenty-two; for *Cecil County*, sixteen. And that from and after such election the Committees of Observation in being, at and immediately before such election, in each County respectively, be and are hereby declared to be dissolved.

That the Committees so to be elected, or a majority of any seven or more of them met together, shall have full power and authority to carry into execution the Association and Resolves of the Continental Congress and Conventions of this Province, so far as the same relate to the commercial opposition to the measures of the *British Ministry*, in which the United Colonies are engaged; and to censure any person or persons, who within their respective Counties shall be by them adjudged to have been guilty of any breach or breaches thereof, in such manner and degree as hath been or shall be directed by the said Congress and Conventions. And shall further have full power and authority, on probable proof that any person has been guilty of any high and dangerous offence, tending to disunite the inhabitants of this Province in their present opposition, or to destroy the liberties of *America*, to cause such person to be apprehended, and forthwith sent, together with the charge against him, to the Council of Safety on that Shore where the offence shall be committed, who shall proceed to examine into the charge, and if the same shall be sufficiently proved, pronounce sentence thereon; that such person be imprisoned, in such place and manner, and for such time, as shall be adjudged, not beyond the rising of the next Convention, who, if they think proper, may take further order therein; or that he depart this Province within a certain time to be limited.

That all persons pay obedience to and acquiesce in the determinations of such Committees of Observation and Council of Safety, and that no person whatsoever, other than the said Committees and Council, presume to inflict any punishment for any such breaches or offences. And on the same day, or the next, to which the said Delegates are empowered to adjourn, the said electors also choose by ballot, five of the most discreet and sensible of such freemen, as aforesaid, of their County, to be Delegates for the same, in any Provincial Convention to be held for this Province, within one year then next following, with full power and authority to such Delegates, or any three or more of them, to appear and act for such County, in such Convention; and to consent and agree to, and bind such County to perform and execute all such matters and things as such Convention or a majority of the Counties of this Province shall determine to be necessary for the preservation of the liberties of *America*.

And in case any of the said Delegates shall die, or refuse to act, the said Committee of Observation for the respective County shall have power to appoint by ballot one of the said Committee to be a Delegate for the said County, with the like power and authority, in the place of any such Delegate who shall die or refuse to act; provided that no such appointment shall be made unless two-third parts of such Committee shall be present.

That each Committee of Observation shall, as soon as conveniently may be after their appointment, choose by ballot five of their members to be a Committee of Correspondence for their County, for the said term of one year, with power to any two or more of them to act as such.

That as the Small-Pox is now at *Queen's-Town*, and it will in all probability be dangerous to the inhabitants of *Queen Anne's County* to assemble there for electing the Committee of Observation and Delegates for that County, the election of the Committee of Observation and Delegates for the said County shall be held at the house of *George Hanson*, instead of the Court-House of that County.

That for the ease and convenience of the people of *Frederick County* there be three different places of election; that the said County be divided into three Districts, to wit: Upper, Middle, and Lower; the Upper District to be bounded by the South Mountain, and the lines of the County westward of the South Mountain; the Middle District to be bounded from the mouth of the *Monocacy* with *Potomack* to the South Mountain, with that mountain to the temporary line, with the lines of the County to the head waters of *Patuxent*, and with the lines of the Lower District to *Poto-*

*mack*; the Lower District to be bounded with *Potomack* to the mouth of *Monocacy*, then with *Monocacy* to *Bennett's Creek*, and with the creek to the head waters of *Patuxent*. That there be elected in the Lower District one Delegate, two persons to act as a Committee of Correspondence, and seventeen as a Committee of Observation; that in each of the other Districts there be elected two Delegates and eighteen persons to act as a Committee of Observation; and that three persons be elected in the Middle District to act as a Committee of Correspondence. That the elections for the Upper District be held at *Elizabethtown*, those for the Middle District at *Fredericktown*, and those for the Lower District at *Hungerford's*; and that no person residing or voting in one shall be admitted to vote in either of the other Districts.

*Resolved*, That for encouraging the manufacture of Saltpetre a sum not exceeding one thousand Pounds, common money, be advanced on proper security, for erecting one or more Saltpetre Works, to be repaid in good merchantable Saltpetre at the rates herein after mentioned: and that for all good merchantable Saltpetre manufactured in this Province and delivered to the order of the Council of Safety before the first day of *October*, 1776, there shall be allowed at the rate of half a Dollar per pound, according to the Resolves of the Continental Congress.

That a sum not exceeding one thousand Pounds, common money, be appropriated for erecting and working a Powder Mill on the account of this Province; and that the said two sums of one thousand Pounds each, be under the management of the Council of Safety.

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Observation in each County appoint one or more person or persons in their respective County, to receive all sums of Money which shall be voluntarily given, to be applied towards the arming and defending this Province, or towards erecting Manufactories of any kind, or for the immediate relief of such of the inhabitants of this Province as are or may become necessitous, from the present general calamities; which persons shall give receipts for the Money by them respectively received, and keep and return accounts thereof to the Treasurer of their respective Shore, specifying and distinguishing from whom the same shall have been received, and if any, what part thereof shall have been given for either of the said purposes, particularly; and the said Money shall be paid to the said Treasurer, and may be applied and laid out by the Council of Safety, or that part of it residing on each Shore, respectively, for the purposes before mentioned; having regard in the application to the intention of the donors, and promoting the subsistence of the necessitous, either by erecting Manufactories, and the employment of such as labour therein, or in works of any kind, than by immediate gifts; it being the opinion of this Convention that such charities may be rendered much more extensively beneficial by having the same placed under a general direction.

*Resolved*, That the Council of Safety contract for, purchase, and provide five thousand stands of Arms, including those ordered and contracted for by this Convention, giving a preference, as far as they can, to those manufactured in the Country; and also purchase and provide nine small Brass Field-Pieces, and Carriages therefor.

And that the Council of Safety may also, on proper security and terms they approve of, advance a sum not exceeding one thousand Pounds, common money, for erecting and carrying on one or more Salt Works in this Province.

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Observation in each County, as soon as may be, transmit to the branch of the Council of Safety for their respective Shore, a particular account of all Arms and Ammunition purchased in their County, pursuant to Resolves of the Convention in *December* last, and of all sums of Money subscribed and actually paid in or contributed, and by whom, for the purchase of the said Arms and Ammunition; and that each branch of the Council of Safety order the Treasurer of their Shore to pay to such person as shall be appointed by each of the said Committees, on their respective Shore, the amount of the Money so paid in and actually expended in the purposes aforesaid, before the transmitting of such account, that the

same, as well as all other Money paid in, not expended as aforesaid, may be returned to the subscribers or contributors thereof.

*Resolved*, That the Honourable *Matthew Tilghman* and *John Beale Bordley*, Esqs., and *Robert Goldsborough*, *James Hollyday*, *Richard Lloyd*, *Edward Lloyd*, *Thomas Smyth*, and *Henry Hooper*, Esqrs., residents of the Eastern Shore, and the Honourable *Daniel* of *St. Thomas Jenifer*, Esq., and *Thomas Johnson Jun.*, *William Paca*, *Charles Carroll*, Barrister, *Thomas Stone*, *Samuel Chase*, *Robert Alexander*, and *Charles Carroll*, of Carrollton, Esqrs., residents of the Western Shore, or any nine of them, be a Council of Safety for this Province.

That every member of the Council of Safety before he enters on the execution of his office, having subscribed the Association, take before some Justice of the Peace the following Oath, to wit:

"You, A. B. do swear that any matter or thing which shall come to your knowledge as a member of the Council of Safety, and which you shall know is by a majority of the Council ordered to be kept secret, you will not divulge, unless in a Convention of Delegates, or to the members of the Council of Safety, or with the leave of the Convention, or of a majority of the Council of Safety. So help you God."

That the Clerk of the Council of Safety, or of either of the said branches thereof, shall, before he enters on the execution of his office, before some Justice of the Peace, take an oath in the same form, except, instead of the words "as a member of the Council of Safety," inserting "as Clerk of the Council of Safety," or "as Clerk of the Eastern or Western Shore branch of the Council of Safety," as the case may be.

*Resolved*, That the Resolution made by the Convention of this Province, held at the City of *Annapolis* in *December* last, "That no person ought to kill any Lamb dropt before the first day of *May* yearly, or other Sheep after the first day of *January* then next, under four years of age," be repealed, so far as it relates to the killing of Lamb; but it is earnestly recommended that the Continental Resolve respecting the killing of Sheep be most strictly observed.

The Convention resumed the consideration of the Report relative to the shutting of the Courts of Justice; which, after debate thereon, was recommitted for amendments, and the following parts were agreed to:

*Resolved*, That in all suits and actions now depending or commenced within this Province, where there is no real dispute, the suiters and attorneys proceed with all convenient speed to settle the same by judgment, reference, or other amicable way; and that all suits and actions now depending or commenced (where there are real disputes, and which cannot be settled in an amicable manner, or tried with justice to the parties) ought to stand and remain during these times of publick calamity in their present state and condition, or be continued until otherwise ordered by act of Assembly, or some future Convention; save and except only that bail may surrender their principals in their own discharge, and for want of other bail that the principal may be committed; and that hereafter proper provision ought to be made by act of Assembly for reinstating, re-establishing, and prosecuting the business of the Courts, and for barring the act for the limitation of suits.

*Resolved*, That in all suits and actions now depending or commenced, the depositions of any witness or witnesses, taken before two Justices of any County Court, or one of the Justices of the Provincial Court of this Province, in presence of the adverse party to him that requires such depositions to be taken, if upon due notice he thinks fit to be present, or upon notice doth refuse to be present, (the notice being proved,) ought to be received as good evidence in any of the Courts of this Province, as if such evidence were personally present upon the trial, and should declare the same *viva voce*; provided such witness or witnesses cannot be had at the trial of the cause in which such depositions shall be taken.

*Resolved*, That no civil original writ, suit, or action shall be commenced or renewed in any Court of Law, or any Magistrate's warrent of a civil nature issued, within this Province, after publication and due notice of this Resolve, unless in the following cases, to wit: actions founded in

wrong done to the person or property, such as ejectment, trespass, trover, replevin, detinue; also all real actions; also actions for wards, and for money or tobacco actually had and received by one person for the use of another; attachments under the late acts of Assembly, and against persons non-resident; actions or process on Loan-Office bonds, without the license or permission of the Committee of Observation of the County where the debtors and defendants reside, which shall or may be granted in the instances and manner herein after mentioned, and not otherwise. That the said Committees respectively do, upon application, give license for bringing or prosecuting suits in the following cases, that is to say: where debtors refuse to renew their obligations or other securities, or to give reasonable security, or to liquidate and settle their accounts and give promissory notes for the balances, or to refer their disputes, if any, to one or more indifferent persons, or are justly suspected of intention to leave the Province, or to defraud their creditors. And that the said Committees may in their discretion grant licenses in the following cases, to wit: for the bringing actions by and against executors and administrators, as such, and their securities; and for the bringing actions against guardians for the recovery of filial portions, or the rents and profits of orphans' estates.

*Resolved*, That no execution shall issue upon any judgment obtained in the Provincial Court after *April* term last, or in the County Courts after the last *March* adjourned Courts, without such license as aforesaid, save only in the cases above specified, or where the original actions shall be brought by license from the Committee of Observation.

*Resolved*, That the Committees of Observation now in being in each County, and the Committees of *Frederick* County, in their respective Districts, meet as soon as they conveniently can, after publication and due notice of these Resolves, and that the Committees hereafter to be chosen, meet as soon as they conveniently can, at the Court-House, or some other place agreed upon by themselves, and appoint by ballot seven of their number to be a Committee for licensing suits; which said Committees shall meet on the first and third *Mondays* in every month, for the purpose of receiving applications, and give notice of the place where they intend to meet.

*Resolved*, That it is earnestly recommended by this Convention to all the inhabitants of this Province to make payment without compulsion where they are able, or give security as above mentioned, and particularly that they pay the publick taxes and interest money due in the Loan-Office; it being the design of this Convention to prevent oppression and imprisonment of poor debtors, but not to give any pretence of non-payment to those who are of sufficient ability to pay their just debts.

It appearing to this Convention that a person arrested by the Sheriff of *Baltimore* County, and in his custody for debt, had been rescued by some disorderly people in that County, and that the riot had been suppressed, and the prisoner so rescued had been restored to the custody of the said Sheriff by the intervention and activity of Captains *Buchanan* and *Gist*, and the Companies under their command: And this Convention being fully impressed with the necessity that the civil power in the ordinary administration of justice should be supported, it is *Resolved*, That this Convention do highly approve of the conduct of the said Captains and their Companies, in the suppression of the said riot, and support of the civil authority; and that this Resolve be communicated to the said Captains and their Companies, by the Delegates of *Baltimore* County in this Convention.

*Ordered*, That out of the publick Arms in the possession of Colonels *Joshua Beall*, *Richard Lloyd*, *Edward Lloyd*, and *Henry Hooper*, a quantity of Arms, with proportion of Lead and Ammunition sufficient for a Company, be by them delivered to such Captain of Minute-Men as the Council of Safety shall direct.

*Resolved*, That the late Committee of Observation for *Cecil* County be authorized to act as usual, until the second *Tuesday* of *September* next.

Doubts having arisen in this Province respecting the construction of the Continental Association, whether Merchandise or other commodities taken on board craft, or in



any manner water-borne, before the tenth day of *September* next, may not be considered as exported, within the fourth Article of the Continental Association, although the said Merchandise or commodities be not before that time taken on board the ship or vessel which shall export the same:

*Resolved*, That where any such Merchandise, or other commodity whatsoever, is or shall, before the same tenth day of *September*, be laden on board the ship or vessel that shall actually export the same, such loading on board shall be deemed a sufficient exportation within the spirit and intention of said Article, and not otherwise.

*Resolved*, That the Honourable *Matthew Tilghman*, Esq. and *Thomas Johnson*, Jun., *Robert Goldsborough*, *William Paca*, *Samuel Chase*, *Thomas Stone*, and *John Hall*, Esqrs., or any three or more of them, be Deputies to represent this Province in Continental Congress, and that they, or any three or more of them, have full and ample power to consent and agree to all measures which such Congress shall deem necessary and effectual to obtain a redress of *American* grievances; and further we do authorize our said Deputies to represent and act for this Province in any Continental Congress which may be held before the 25th day of *March* next.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the Western Shore pay to *Thomas Johnson*, Jun., *Samuel Chase*, *William Paca*, *John Hall*, and *Thomas Stone*, Esqrs., or either of them, the sum of five hundred Pounds, common money; and that the Treasurer of the Eastern Shore pay to the Honourable *Matthew Tilghman* and *Robert Goldsborough*, Esqrs., or either of them, the sum of two hundred Pounds, common money, to defray the expenses of their deputation to the next Continental Congress.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurer of the Western Shore pay the Delegates who attended the late Congress the sum of one hundred and twenty-six Pounds sixteen Shillings and six Pence, common money, out of the bills of credit to be issued, being the balance of their actual expenses; and that the several Counties which have not already paid in their proportion of money for support of said Delegates shall pay the same as soon as may be, to said Treasurer, for the use of the publick.

*Resolved*, That there be a Convention of Delegates of this Province at *Annapolis*, on the third *Tuesday* of *March* next, or on such day before that time as shall be appointed by the Council of Safety.

*Ordered*, That a Committee be appointed to report the expenses attending the sitting of this Convention, and that *Mr. Chase* and *Mr. Goldsborough* be a Committee for that purpose.

Who reported the expenses as follows, to wit:  
 To *Gabriel Duwall*, for 20 days attendance as Clerk,  
     at 20s. common money, per day, - - - £20 0 0  
 To *Robert Reynolds*, for 20 days attendance as  
     door-keeper, at 10s. per day, - - - 10 0 0  
 To *Robert Reynolds*, for candles and cleaning  
     the room, - - - - - 1 10 0  
     £31 10 0

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the Western Shore pay the above sums.

*Ordered*, That *John Hall*, *Charles Carroll*, of *Carrollton*, *William Paca*, and *Matthias Hammond*, Esquires, be a Committee to revise the proceedings of this Convention, and publish such of them as they may think proper, and convey a number, securely made up, to each County, as soon as may be.

So ends this Convention.

Test: G. DUWALL, Clerk.

[No. 1.]

PETITION OF PATRICK GRAHAM.

To the Honourable the Deputies for MARYLAND, met in Convention at ANNAPOLIS:

The humble Petition of PATRICK GRAHAM, of PORT-TOBACCO, in CHARLES County, sheweth:

That some time ago he very justly incurred the displeasure and resentment of the County, and the censure of the

Committee of *Charles County*, for a breach of the Resolves of the honourable Continental Congress, by aiding a certain *John Baillie* secretly to land and dispose of sundry Goods imported by him contrary to those Resolves: Your Petitioner sincerely laments his imprudence and ill conduct, and being deeply sensible of his offence, with contrition for the same, and his most solemn promise and assurance, never more to do or encourage any thing inimical to *American* freedom, he most humbly solicits this Convention that he may be restored to his former rights of a citizen, as he has already suffered greatly, not only in his own person, property, and reputation, but should he continue much longer in the present situation, his offence must reduce an innocent wife and four young children to beggary and ruin.

We, the subscribers, being satisfied of the hearty repentance of *Patrick Graham*, set forth in the above Petition, do recommend him to the consideration and clemency of the honourable Convention.

T. B. Franklin,	Samuel C. Barron,	James Mudd, Jun.,
Daniel McPherson,	Joseph Marbury,	Thomas R. Cookley,
Walter McPherson,	Charles Gates,	John Luckett,
Zephaniah Turner,	Thomas Simmes,	Samuel Adams,
Marcus Latimer,	Edward Davis,	J. Parnham,
Thomas Waters,	Joseph W. Harrison,	James Waters,
Samuel Stone, Jun.,	Samuel Hanson, Jun.,	Ledstone Godfrey,
Joseph Aderton,	William Taylor,	Wm. McPherson, Jr.,
Andrew Winter,	Andrew Menitwood,	William Waters,
George Swan,	Thomas Marshall,	Samuel Marshall,
Bennet Dyson,	William Davis,	Josias Smoot,
Bennet H. Clements,	Francis Shephard,	Benjamin Wood,
Charles Goodrich,	Belah Posey,	Edward Warren,
Edw. Boarman, Sen.,	Benjamin Douglass,	Richard Speake,
Raphael Boarman,	John B. Delozide,	Charles Garner,
Wm. Barton Smoot,	Ignatius Luckett,	William McConchie,
Burr Barnes,	Hezekiah Garner,	Alex. McPherson, Jr.,
Edward Sanders,	Jno. Christo. Layman,	Henry Gardner,
Henry Barnes,	James Farnandis,	Peter H. Proley,
Henry Ward,	Matthew Garner,	Henry Boarman,
Joseph Thompson,	James Seward,	Peter Davis,
Zephaniah Franklin,	Thomas Posey,	Wm. H. Smallwood,
Raphael Neale,	Edward Smoot,	David Philpot,
Jno. F. Regis Sanders,	Joseph Sims,	Walter Pye,
James Clarke,	Hy. Massey Hanson,	George Elgin,
John Sanders,	Walter Hanson,	Thomas Thornton,
Samuel Cox,	Anthony C. Gray,	Benjamin V. Posey,
Thomas H. Powell,	Francis Posey,	Thos. Howe Redgate,
William Elgin, Sen.,	Samuel Briscoe,	Ben Carwood, Jun.,
John Stone,	Henry Chandler,	Stephen Chandler,
James Mudd,	Thomas H. Morrison,	Francis Clements,
Jonathan Spornal,	Edw. Scott Ware,	Notley Maddocke, Sr.,
John Manning,	Anthony Rowe,	Philip Webster,
Thomas McPherson,	Walter Hanson, Jun.,	Notley Maddocke, Jr.,
Robert Surrat,	William Campbell,	James Simmes,
Samuel Stone,	Thomas Hanson,	Joseph Boswell,
Garrard Boarman,	G. B. Causin,	R. Bennet Boarman,
William Jones,	James Vineyard,	William Cox.
John Clements, of F.,		

[No. 2.]

PETITION OF JOHN BAILLIE.

To the Honourable the Provincial Convention of MARYLAND:

The humble Petition of JOHN BAILLIE sheweth:

That he now lies under the influence and suffers the extremity of a heavy, though just sentence of the Committee of *Charles County*, for having wilfully, though, in some degree, ignorantly broke the Association of the honourable Continental Congress.

Your petitioner is truly sensible that the sentence passed by the Committee is founded in justice, but executed with such rigour that it has been with the most extreme and hazardous difficulty he could obtain the necessary food to support a life rendered miserable by his conduct and the above-mentioned sentence.

Your petitioner begs leave to inform this respectable Convention, that no one views his conduct in a more odious light than himself; and should you be pleased to forgive your petitioner his past transgressions, and place him in his former state, with respect to the people and laws of this Province, he most solemnly promises to adhere strictly for the future to the Continental Association, and to do every thing in his power which can any way or in any manner forward the interest of this Country.

Your petitioner, therefore, most humbly prays that you will take his case into consideration, and that you will be pleased in your goodness to forgive his past crime, which he will endeavour to atone for, as far as he can, by his



future conduct. And your petitioner, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

H. DAVIS, WM. G. ADAMS,  
JOHN S. CHILTON, REUBEN DYE.

[No. 3.]

To the Honourable the Delegates of the Province of MARYLAND, in Provincial Convention assembled:

The Petition of ALEXANDER OGG, Merchant of CALVERT County, sheweth:

That your petitioner has, without any intention of violating either the Continental Association or Provincial Resolves, sold a few Goods at a greater advance than was allowed by the Resolves of the Provincial Convention; in consequence of which the Committee of Calvert County, agreeable to the Provincial Resolution, published your petitioner in the *Maryland Gazette* as an offender; by which publication your petitioner is prevented from pursuing any method to enforce the payment of the debts due to him.

Your petitioner in the most solemn manner declares his hearty sorrow and repentance for his transgression, and as the people of the County are fully satisfied that your petitioner will not in word or deed transgress in future, he prays that your Honours will restore him to his former condition, so that he may pursue his business. And your petitioner, as in duty bound, will pray.

[No. 3.]

To the Honourable Provincial Convention, ANNAPOLIS.

In Committee for Prince George's County, Mr. Thomas Gantt, Chairman; Thomas Williams, Clerk.

In consequence of a recommendation from the honourable Provincial Convention, directed to the General Committee of Observation for Prince George's County, Mr. Christopher Lowndes attended. The following questions were asked him, viz:

Quest. 1st. Whether the Brig *Harriet*, Captain William Scott, master, cleared out in May, 1775, by Mr. Lowndes, of this Province, for *Barbadoes*, was seized and carried to *Boston* by some officer or officers of His Majesty's Ships-of-War there stationed?

Answer. She was not taken nor carried to *Boston*.

Quest. 2d. Whether Mr. Lowndes ever received any Letter from Henry Lloyd, of *Boston*, respecting the said Brig *Harriet* or Cargo.

Answer. He never received any.

Mr. Lowndes produced the following evidences in his defence:

Letters to Mr. Lowndes, from his correspondents in *Barbadoes*, dated July 1st, 13th, and 14th, and from Philip Lytcott & Co.; from which it appears that 19 barrels of Flour, 2,545 bushels of Corn, 397 bars of Iron, 20 barrels of Pork, 20 barrels of Herring, 19,865 Shingles, and 2,718 Staves, were landed for Mr. Lowndes's account.

A Letter from Mr. Biddle, of Philadelphia, was produced by Mr. Thomas Richardson, of Georgetown, dated 31st July, saying that Captain Scott was arrived at *Barbadoes*, and that the Bread shipped by Mr. Richardson on board the Brig *Harriet*, was sold.

By the above evidence, and the deposition of John Tolson, who was a passenger on board the Brig *Harriet* to and from *Barbadoes*, it appears clear to this Committee, that there is not the least foundation for the charge of collusion propagated against Mr. Lowndes.

Mr. Lowndes prays these proceedings, with Mr. Tolson's deposition at large, may be published in the *Maryland Gazette*, for his vindication to the publick.

It is the opinion of this Committee, that these proceedings be published as soon as possible.

Signed by order: THOMAS WILLIAMS, Clerk.

#### COPY OF JOHN TOLSON'S DEPOSITION.

At a meeting of the Committee of Observation for Prince George's County, at the house of Richard Carnes, in Piscataway, on Friday, the fourth day of August, 1775, Present: William Digges, Jun., Chairman; Wm. Beanes, Junior, Luke Marbury, Thomas Dent, Edward Edelin, Nathaniel Newton, Thomas Clagett, and Richard Carnes.

In consequence of its being recommended by the Pro-

vincial Convention to the General Committee of Observation for the County aforesaid, to call all evidences before them who may be expected can give the proper information respecting a report that prevails of Mr. Christopher Lowndes having cleared out a Brig from this Province for *Barbadoes* with Provisions, that were thrown into the hands of some of the officers of His Majesty's Ships-of-War, for the purpose of supplying the Army under the command of General Gage, this Committee summoned before them Mr. John Tolson, aged sixteen years, and of good reputation, who being sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, before Luke Marbury, one of the Right Honourable the Lord Proprietary's Justices of the Peace for Prince George's County, deposeth and saith, that on or about the twentieth day of May last, he sailed from Alexandria, on board the Brig *Harriet*, Captain William Scott, belonging to the said Christopher Lowndes, and that he went passenger on board of her to the Island of *Barbadoes*, where she discharged her cargo, and that to his, the said deponent's knowledge, she did not discharge or dispose of any part of it till she arrived in the Road of *Barbadoes*; and that no part of the said cargo was put into the hands of any officer of His Majesty's Ships-of-War, for the purpose of supplying them or the Army under the command of General Gage.

This deponent likewise saith, that in Hampton Roads, on their way out, they were boarded by some people who said they belonged to a vessel of war, who took one of the hands from the said Brig, and this deponent saith no more.

JOHN TOLSON.

Sworn before: LUKE MARBURY.

Ordered, That a copy of these proceedings be sent to the Provincial Convention, now sitting at Annapolis.

True copy from the Records.

Signed by order of the Committee:

THOMAS CLAGETT, Clerk.

[No. 4.]

Richmond, Virginia, July 27, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The Convention of Delegates for this Colony, now sitting, have almost unanimously come to the enclosed resolution, for stopping the exportation of all kinds of provisions after the fifth day of next month.

At a time when the most secret arts are practising to furnish our enemies with the means of protracting the unhappy dispute with the Mother Country, the necessity of adopting this measure appears so evident, that this Colony have cheerfully sacrificed a very considerable part of its property by agreeing to this resolution.

I am directed to transmit the resolution to you as early as possible, and have no doubt but you will as cheerfully come to a similar one. I am, with great respect, your most obedient servant,

PEYTON RANDOLPH,  
President of the Convention.

In Convention, Monday, July 24, 1775.

Resolved, That no Flour, Wheat, or other Grain, or Provisions of any kind, be exported from this Colony to any part of the world, from and after the fifth day of August next, until the Convention or Assembly of this Colony, or the honourable the Continental Congress, shall order otherwise; that no quantities of the said articles, more than are necessary for the use of the inhabitants, be brought to, collected, or stored in the Towns or other places upon or near the navigable waters; that the respective County Committees be directed to take care that this Resolve be effectually carried into execution; and that all contracts made for the sale and delivery of any such articles for exportation, between this time and the tenth day of September next, be considered as null and void.

PEYTON RANDOLPH, President.

[No. 5.]

PETITION OF A. CAMPBELL AND W. LILBURN.

To the Honourable Provincial Convention:

The Petition of ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL and WILLIAM LILBURN humbly sheweth:

That your petitioners have undesignedly fallen under the censure of the Committee of St. Mary's County, for a

supposed breach of the Resolves of the late Provincial Convention; which censure, they apprehend, was grounded on a misconception of the letter and spirit of the prescribed regulations, and therefore beg leave to submit the same, together with a copy of the proceedings of the aforesaid Committee, to the consideration of the honourable Convention.

They beg leave to represent, that for a considerable time past they have been engaged in mercantile transactions, the first as factor for *John Glassford* and Company, and the other for *James Buchanan* and Company, at their respective stores on *Potomack* River, which concerns have chiefly related to vending of Goods for Tobacco, and shipping the same to their principals in *Great Britain*; that many persons have constantly dealt at their several stores on credit, and have been supplied with such commodities as they imported for sale; in return for which they have received Tobacco payments, and applied the same in loading such vessels as were consigned to them by their constituents. They further represent, that in this commercial intercourse their usual customers have always relied on them to supply their exigencies, and that justice and gratitude prompted them not to abuse the confidence reposed in them, by disposing of their effects to others, in prejudice of those with whom they constantly traded.

That their conduct in this respect is not singular, but conformable to the general practice of those who are engaged in similar traffick, cannot be denied; and they are induced to think that on mature consideration it cannot be deemed an infraction of these Resolves, (which they are anxious to observe,) but justifiable on every principle of reason and justice.

Your petitioners shew, that in the present scarcity of *British* manufacture, they had not any greater quantity of coarse Linens than was sufficient for the use of those who, for the reasons suggested, they were bound to supply; and that the said *Archibald Campbell* had engaged all the *Osnaburghs* remaining in his store to the different customers who frequented it. From hence it will appear, that he could not, consistent either with his express or implied contracts, furnish *Mr. Reeder* with the articles he requested; the refusal of which is a ground for the late complaint against him.

Your petitioner, *Archibald Campbell*, also sheweth, that he had received advice of a vessel intended to be consigned to him, and which shortly after arrived, to be laden with Tobacco. That he had no other means of procuring her cargo, than by the sale of Goods to those who usually supplied him with that commodity. If, therefore, he was compelled to receive Cash for his Merchandise, the vessel must have returned without her freight, to the great injury and expense of his employer: add to this, as an obvious consequence of such compulsion, that any rival in trade with a command of Cash, might buy up the Goods of others, and thereby gain an undue advantage in this branch of commerce. It may not be improper further to remark, that in the course of retail dealings, it is necessary to keep an assortment of Merchandise, and that an uncontrolled liberty to the purchaser, and an obligation on the seller to permit him to select all the saleable articles in a store, would be promoting the interest of one at the ruin of the other; nor can a charge of partiality or oppression be with justice alleged against a merchant who is desirous of preferring those who resort to him for general supplies to him whose application is casual, for a scarce and necessary article.

Your petitioners further shew, that they have endeavoured to pay due deference to such regulations as were thought necessary for publick interest, and have contributed with cheerfulness to the general service; they, therefore, feel with the most poignant concern their late (and flatter themselves) unmerited proscription.

They have however the consolation to declare, that if they have erred it was without consciousness of guilt, and hope integrity of intention may not be imputed to them as wilful disobedience. On this subject the discernment of their present judges renders prolixity of argument unnecessary, and to their decision they submit with respectful acquiescence.

On what particular part of the sixth Resolve the Committee have thought proper to ground their sentence, is not

certainly known. If conjecture is indulged, the following words may be supposed to comprise the accusation: "That no merchant or other person ought to engross any Goods, Wares, or Merchandise, whatsoever." As laws should admonish before they condemn, it is difficult to conceive with what propriety this restrictive rule could be applied to the case in question. Engrossing is, in legal idea, an unjust accumulation of property, with an intent to sell it again; which, by enhancing the price, tends to the publick injury. If the acquisition is lawful, one constituent part of the offence is wanting, and the term in the Resolve is not properly applicable. To say that the word may have an extensive import to comprehend what is not expressed, would be to confound language, and entrap the unwary. With submission permit us to observe, that we ought not in these instances to substitute artificial for real conviction, and thereby give footing to a code of polity which may hereafter be turned to the destruction of that manly freedom for which we are now contending. Who can be safe if we resort to subtle and criminal construction as the glossary of common life?

Your petitioners, therefore, humbly pray that the proceedings of the Committee may be reconsidered. If they have erred, let concessions deprecate resentment; it is, however, hoped that a rectitude of intention will shield them from imputed guilt.

At a meeting of the General Committee for the County of *St. Mary's*, held at the Court-House in *Leonardtown*, on *Tuesday*, the eighteenth day of *July*, *Anno Domini* 1775:

*Mr. John Reeder*, Junior, in the Chair;

Among other were the following proceedings, to wit:

On complaint made by Doctor *Henry Reeder* against *Mr. Archibald Campbell*, factor for *John Glassford*, Esq., and Company, at their store in *Leonardtown*, for refusing him Goods for ready money, and at the same time declaring, that he would not sell his Goods for Cash, but for Tobacco only:

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Archibald Campbell* be required immediately to attend this Committee, to answer unto the matter wherewith charged.

Whereupon, *Mr. Archibald Campbell* appearing, Doctor *Henry Reeder* was, by and in the presence of the said *Archibald Campbell*, examined relative to the complaint as aforesaid made, who proved the fact as alleged to the general satisfaction of the Committee; who thereupon proceeded (after having first heard what *Mr. Campbell* had to offer in his defence) to take into their consideration the tendency of such a procedure; which, upon being fully debated, duly weighed, and maturely considered, was almost unanimously judged to be a manifest violation of the sixth Resolve of the Provincial Convention, held at *Annapolis* by adjournment, on the eighth day of *December*, 1774.

And therefore, *Resolved*, for ourselves and constituents, That no Gentleman of the Law, from this time forward, ought to bring or prosecute any suit for any debt due to the store of *John Glassford*, Esquire, and Company, at *Leonardtown*, of which the said factor, *Mr. Archibald Campbell*, has the management.

*Resolved*, also, That the proceedings against the said *Archibald Campbell* be published in the *Maryland Gazette*, to the intent that all persons concerned may have due notice thereof.

At the same time, upon complaint made by Captain *George Cooke*, against *Mr. William Lilburn*, factor for *Mr. James Buchanan* and Company, at their store at *St. Inegoe's* Warehouse, for acting in a similar manner; which the said *William Lilburn*, here present, admits to be true:

*Resolved*, That the said *Lilburn* has violated the aforesaid Resolve, and that he also be published in the *Maryland Gazette*, to the intent as aforesaid.

In testimony that the foregoing is a true copy taken from the Minutes kept for the Committee for the County of *St. Mary's*, I have hereunto set my hand, this twenty-second day of *July*, *Annoque Domini* 1775.

*TIMOTHY BOWERS*, Clerk of the Committee.

[No. 6.]

At a special meeting of the Committee, at the Court-House, on *Tuesday*, the 13th *July*, at four o'clock, P. M.

Present: Mr. *William Smith* in the Chair, and twenty-eight Members:

A Letter from *James Christie*, Junior, Merchant of this Town, directed to Lieutenant-Colonel *Gabriel Christie*, of His Majesty's Sixtieth Regiment, at *Antigua*, having been intercepted, was laid before the Committee, and ordered to be read; which was accordingly done, and the following paragraphs are part of its contents:

"Baltimore, February 22, 1775.

"We are in such horrible confusion here with our politics there is no depending on any thing; and that, added to other things, makes me wish myself out of the Province. We are little behind the *New-Englanders* in mustering, purchasing arms, ammunition, &c. We have some violent fanatical spirits among us, who do every thing in their power to run things to the utmost extremity, and they have gone so far that we moderate people are under a necessity of uniting for our own defence, after being threatened with expulsion, loss of life, &c., for not acceding to what we deem treason and rebellion.

"The Provost and family are very well. Our publick affairs vex him, and he wishes himself away; but I know not when, or if ever that will happen. A part of yours, or any other Regiment, I believe, would keep us very quiet."

The Committee then summoned Mr. *Christie* to attend them, but being confined to his bed, he was unable to do it. They then sent Messrs. *James Calhoun*, *William Buchanan*, *Thomas Harrison*, *Thomas Jones*, *William Goodwin*, and *Isaac Vanbibber*, to wait on him at his house, and inquire whether the said Letter was wrote by him.

The gentlemen returned, and report that Mr. *Christie* had been shown the Letter, and acknowledged that it was wrote by him, but requested that any further proceedings thereon might be postponed until his health would permit his personal attendance.

The Committee not thinking it proper to comply with his request, as Mr. *Christie* had confessed that he had wrote the Letter, immediately gave him notice thereof. Upon which Mr. *Robert Christie* attended on his behalf; but it growing late, and many of the Members being withdrawn, the Committee directed a guard of nine men, under the command of an officer, to be placed round Mr. *Christie's* house, and then adjourned till to-morrow morning, at nine o'clock.

Friday, July 14, 1775.

The Committee met according to adjournment. Present: Mr. *William Smith*, Chairman, and thirty-two Members.

They resumed the business of yesterday. Mr. *Robert Christie*, Junior, attended, and declared, that Mr. *James Christie* was very sorry for the Letter he had wrote Lieutenant-Colonel *Christie*; that he did not mean any harm by it, and that he was very willing to acquiesce in the determination of the Committee.

On motion, Resolved, That Dr. *John Boyde* and Mr. *John McLure* (Members of the Committee) do wait on Mr. *Christie*, and inquire of him who those moderate people were that united for their defence, as mentioned in his Letter, and that they take his answer in writing.

The gentlemen returned, and report, that Mr. *Christie* declared there never was any association between him and his friends for the purpose alluded to, or for any other purpose, and all that he remembers to have passed on the occasion was, that some time last winter he was informed, that he, with some of his friends, were to be made a publick example of, for not uniting with the Town in the present opposition; and this being spoken of accidentally among two or three of his friends, it was proposed, whether an association for mutual defence would be advisable; but no determination being then made, and they soon after being convinced that no threats worth notice had been thrown out against them, the matter dropped, and was never afterwards thought of, or attempted, and that it was at this time of doubt and apprehension that he had wrote the Letter in question, which accounts for that part of it alluded to in this inquiry.

The Committee proceeded to take Mr. *Christie's* conduct with respect to said Letter into further and deliberate consideration, and were unanimously of opinion, that by representing in said Letter the people of this Town to be concerned in treasonable and rebellious practices, and that

a number of soldiers would keep them quiet, he has manifested a spirit and principle altogether inimical to the rights, privileges, and liberties of *America*. They do, therefore, think it their duty to advertise the said *James Christie*, Junior, as an enemy to this Country, and all persons are desired to break off all connection and intercourse with him.

The Committee do further Resolve, That as the crime of which the said *James Christie* is guilty is of so dangerous and atrocious a nature, they will lay the same before their Delegates at the Continental Congress, for their advice; and in the mean time it is

Ordered, That as Mr. *Christie* is confined to his bed, and cannot be removed with safety to a place of security, the same guard be continued at his house, to prevent any escape attempted either by himself or the assistance of his friends, and that Mr. *Christie* pay each man five Shillings for each twenty-four hours, and the officer seven Shillings and six Pence.

A report having been circulated that a number of Arms and a quantity of Ammunition were secretly lodged in the house of Mr. *James Christie*, and the same being mentioned in the Committee, they directed two of their Members, Captain *Clopper* and Mr. *James Cox*, to go immediately and search Mr. *Christie's* house; which they accordingly did, and reported that they had examined the house attentively in every part, attended by Mr. *Robert Christie*, Junior, and that they only found two Guns and a pair of Pistols, and no Ammunition, and were convinced no others were in the house.

At a special meeting of the Committee, July 21, 1775. Present: Mr. *Samuel Purviance* in the Chair, and twenty Members.

A Letter from the Deputies of this Province at the Continental Congress was laid before the Committee, wherein they inform the Committee that they had laid the Proceedings on Mr. *Christie's* Letter before the Congress, and that body thought it proper to refer it to the Provincial Convention.

The following Letter was laid before the Committee:

"July 21, 1775.

"SIR: I am now a little better, and the doctor is of opinion that fresh air and moderate exercise would contribute much to restoring my health. I have to entreat of you to represent this to the Committee, and to request of them for me that if they think proper I may have my liberty for the above purpose, on my giving such security as the Committee may require for my appearance before them when required. Your favour in this will oblige, Sir, your most obedient servant,

JAMES CHRISTIE, JUN.

"To Mr. *Samuel Purviance*, Chairman of the Committee."

On considering the premises, the Committee refer the determination to a fuller Committee on Monday next, and in the mean time that Mr. *Christie* may be permitted to ride out attended by his guard.

At a meeting of the Committee, July 24, 1775, Present Mr. *Samuel Purviance* in the Chair, and forty Members:

Mr. *Robert Christie* appeared in behalf of Mr. *James Christie*, and requested that his guard might be dismissed on security being given to the satisfaction of the Committee for his appearance before the Committee or Provincial Convention when thereunto required, and that he would not depart the Province without their permission; which being debated, it was resolved to accept five securities, by a majority of twenty-one to fourteen, and accordingly the following security was entered into and signed.

Copy from the Minutes: Wm. Lux, Sec'y.

"I do hereby solemnly engage not to depart this Province without the permission and consent of the Committee of Observation for *Baltimore* County, or the Provincial Convention, first had and obtained. As witness my hand this twenty-fourth day of July, 1775.

"JAMES CHRISTIE, JUN.

"Witness: *Robert Alexander*, *Richard Buchanan*."

"We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, do hereby undertake and solemnly engage that *James Christie*, of *Baltimore* Town, shall not depart this Province without

the permission and consent of the Committee of Observation for *Baltimore* County, or the Provincial Convention, first had and obtained, but shall stay and abide the determination and sentence that shall or may be pronounced against him by the next Provincial Convention, for the heinous offence committed by him against the community; and in case the said *James Christie* shall depart this Province without such leave, we and each of us do hereby voluntarily agree to submit to the same punishment that would have been inflicted on the said *James Christie* if he had not departed. As witness our hands this twenty-fourth day of *July*, 1775.

"ROBT CHRISTIE, Jun., A. STENHOUSE,  
"HENRY STEVENSON, JOHN CRAIG,  
"JAMES JAFFRAY, EZEK'R. MACKIE.

"Witness: W. Smith."

[No. 7.]

Melvill's Warehouse, August 2, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of *Caroline* County, Captain *Matthew Driver* in the Chair; were present: Messrs. *Thomas Hardcastle*, *Giles Hicks*, *Daniel Skinner*, *Thomas Pennington*, *Aaron Downes*, *William Rich*, *John White*, *William Haslett*, *William Chipley*, *Ezekiel Hunter*, *Robert Hardcastle*, *David Robinson*, *John Stevens*, *William Bell*, and *Solomon Mason*, Esquires.

The Committee being informed by Capt. *Henry Downes* that he having been advised that a certain *John Williams* had endeavoured to dissuade sundry persons enrolled in his Company from mustering, and had made use of many expressions which highly reflected on the *Americans*, for having taken up arms in defence of their rights and privileges, which had induced him, assisted by many of the Sons of Liberty, to take the said *Williams*, on the sixteenth day of *June* last, and carry him to *Tuckahoe Bridge*; but after some inquiries had been made by the people then present, they judged it most expedient to refer *Williams* to the Committee of Observation for a discussion of his conduct, and the first *Wednesday* of *August* was fixed for a meeting of the Committee for that purpose; agreeable to which appointment the said *Williams* now appears.

*Patrick Hart* and *James Walker* being both duly sworn, depose and declare, that *John Williams* did censure them both for mustering, and said they took up arms against their King, and were fools.

And it further appears to this Committee, that when Companies were first formed, agreeable to the recommendation of the Provincial Convention, that the said *Williams* joined a certain *John Cooper* in forming a Company to act in opposition to said recommendation; and after *Cooper* had renounced those principles, and resigned his post in said Company, he the said *Williams* did persist and endeavour to keep up said Company, and now declares that he never will exercise on the principles now adopted for the preservation of our constitutional rights.

Resolved, That he be kept by the Sheriff of this County, assisted by a Guard of a Sergeant and six Men, in the Jail, until otherwise ordered by the Provincial Convention or this Committee.

Ordered, That *Thomas Hardcastle* be appointed to go to *Annapolis*, and present a copy of this day's proceedings to the Provincial Convention, now sitting, and there beg their instructions in writing to this Committee respecting the above-named *John Williams*.

The Committee adjourns to *Monday* next.

A true copy: HENRY DOWNES, Jun., Clerk.

[No. 8.]

To the Honourable Convention at ANNAPOLIS:

The Petition of RICHARD HENDERSON, of BLADENSBURGH, humbly sheweth:

That your petitioner being in great hazard of his person and property, through the means of another, begs leave to lay before you the following facts, which are substantially true, although, from the confusion usually thrown upon the mind in times of extreme and unexpected danger, they may not be in every minute point fully related.

On *Monday* last, the 31st of *July*, being for the day

commanding officer of the *Bladensburgh* Company, a letter from Colonel *Joshua Beall* was put into my hands, to be read to the Company. Our Company was not full, wherefore I put the letter into my pocket, intending to wait the coming of more men. But the Company being impatient, I opened it, and to my astonishment found that it contained an intercepted letter, written by a youth who assisted at my store, expressing the strongest sentiments. I called for the Clerk to read it, but he being absent, I was forced to read it. The Company then proposed to put the youth, whose name is *George Munro*, under arrest, unless some person would be answerable for his appearance before the Committee on the next day.

I refused to be answerable, so he had sentries placed on him; but afterwards, he being sick, and it seeming to be the wish of the Company that I should become answerable, I complied.

On *Tuesday* morning I saw him, and he expressed no apprehension about appearing before the Committee; and therefore, at the beating to arms, I joined the Company, and never afterwards saw him, being with the Company constantly till near evening, when I was sent for by the Committee, and asked to bring Mr. *Munro*. I went, but about noon a great number of men, with loaded arms, having come to Town, and declared their determination to tar and feather him, and having brought an old, lean, sore-backed, dull horse, whereon to set him and drum him through the Town, whatever might be the sentiments of the Committee, the youth was struck with an agony of fear, and rode off. It must have been the fright which induced him to go, for he had an opportunity in the night. When it was found that he was gone, the people out of doors having beset the Committee, became outrageous, and at last, after I had done all in my power with the utmost difficulty, they allowed the Committee to grant me till *Monday* next to produce Mr. *Munro*. I had before this sent two active men, appointed by the people, after him, at my expense, and there are two men gone since, to whom I pay a dollar a day each, their expenses, and find horses.

Notwithstanding all this, and that I made oath that I fully expected he would not have gone away before attending the Committee, the private animosity of some men renders my property insecure, and brings my family into the utmost terror. *Jasper Wirt*, who built the house in which I have peaceably lived for these ten years, has endeavoured to get people to join him in pulling it down, alleging that when I drew the articles of agreement which he and I interchangeably signed and sealed, I read those parts only which I thought fit, and passed over other parts, thereby deceiving him; every part of which allegation I have already offered to Captain *Andrew Beall's* Company to prove, and can at any time prove by authentick papers to be utterly false.

At the request of your petitioner, the Committee have appointed *Monday* next to determine what course of conduct should be pursued; however, there is reason to fear, from the temper and disposition of many who were present at the late examination, that the attempts of the Committee to preserve peace and good order will prove ineffectual, unless this Convention will take the matter under their consideration, and manifest the impropriety and injustice of inflicting punishment on a person no otherwise culpable than by being incapable of procuring the absconded party, whose flight was occasioned by a breach of that good order which was by a former Convention enjoined.

RICHARD HENDERSON.

ANNE ARUNDEL COUNTY, ss., AUG. 4, 1775:

*Richard Henderson* made oath that the foregoing narrative is, to the best of his knowledge, just and true.

Sworn before me:

WILLIAM EDDIS.

In Committee, Bladensburgh, August 7, 1775.

Mr. *Thomas Gantt*, Chairman.

The Committee took into consideration the Letter from the honourable Provincial Congress, relative to Mr. *Munro's* escape from *Bladensburgh*, and are of opinion, that Mr. *Richard Henderson* was no ways aiding, assisting, or even privy to the said *George Munro's* escape.

Signed by order:

THOMAS WILLIAMS, Clerk.

PRINCE GEORGE'S COUNTY, AUG. 3, 1775:

I, *Thomas Macgill*, being one of the Committee of the County aforesaid, make oath on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, that on *Tuesday* last, after *Jasper Wirt*, with a body of people, had expressed great vengeance against *Richard Henderson*, I was in company with *James Hoggan*, and *Jasper Wirt* coming up, Mr. *Hoggan* asked him why he was so violent; on which *Jasper* said that he had now dispersed the company, but they would meet again on *Monday*. Mr. *Hoggan* asked him what the people would meet for; to which *Jasper* answered, that he had not yet forgotten the building of Mr. *Henderson's* house.

THOMAS MACGILL.

Before me:

CHRISTOPHER LOWNDES.

[No. 9.]

To the Honourable the Delegates of the Freemen of the Province of MARYLAND, in Convention now assembled: The Memorial of JAMES CHRISTIE, Jun., of BALTIMORE County, humbly sheweth:

That your memorialist did, on the twenty-second day of February last, write the letter (a copy of which is hereunto annexed) to his friend and cousin germane, Lieutenant-Colonel *Christie*, in the Island of *Antigua*; that at the time of writing the said letter your memorialist unfortunately could not approve of the measures then pursued in this Province, as a Petition from the honourable Continental Congress was then lying at the foot of the Throne of Great Britain, the result of which was not at that time known in America.

That the said letter having been intercepted by means to your memorialist altogether unknown, was, on the 13th of July, instant, laid before the Committee of Baltimore County, who came to such resolutions on the same as will appear to this Convention by copy of the proceedings hereunto annexed. That in pursuance of the said resolutions, your memorialist has already suffered a painful imprisonment, and hath paid to the guard appointed by the Committee the sum of thirty-one Pounds, seventeen Shillings and six Pence, current money, as will appear by the receipt for the same, ready to be produced.

That by a subsequent Resolution of the said Committee on the 24th instant, the said guard was discharged, on the application of your memorialist for that purpose, upon your memorialist giving an obligation, with five securities, not to depart the Province without leave of the said Committee, or this Convention. And your memorialist presumes, with all deference, to say, that the letter in question, the contents of which has excited so much uneasiness in the minds of the good people of this Province, could not be productive of any ill effect, being wrote by a private individual to his friend and relation, a person who had not the power, if he had the inclination, and who, from regard to his own private interest, and from the ties of blood, (his wife, family, and fortune, being in this Country,) cannot be supposed to be active in devising measures to crush the liberties thereof. And in the most solemn manner your memorialist avers, that he never harboured a wish to introduce a military force into this Province for the purpose of enslaving the inhabitants thereof. And your memorialist begs leave to add, that he is extremely sorry that his private opinion should have given any offence; he was far from intending any; he considered himself as writing to a friend in confidence, and had no expectation or wish that such private opinions would ever appear in publick, or be productive of any publick measures whatever.

That the said Committee having referred all further proceedings on your memorialist's case to the gentlemen delegated by this Province to the Continental Congress, and they having referred the same to the consideration of this Convention, obliges your memorialist to make this application, humbly to request that this honourable Convention will consider your memorialist's case, and discharge your memorialist and his securities from the said obligation, and also grant permission to your memorialist to depart the Province with all convenience, without molestation in person or property.

Your memorialist, relying upon the wisdom and humanity of this honourable Convention, most cheerfully sub-

mits his case to their decision, humbly praying that the blessings of peace and tranquillity may be restored to every part of the British Empire. That the rights and privileges of America may be established on a firm and lasting basis, and a speedy and honourable reconciliation take place between the Parent State and her Colonies, is the sincere wish of your memorialist,

JAMES CHRISTIE, JUN.

Baltimore, July 27, 1775.

[No. 10.]

Annapolis, August 11, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We are, jointly with Mr. *William Russell* and Mr. *Daniel Bowly*, of Baltimore, owners of the Brig *Nancy*, Captain *Sands*. Some time in the month of May last, we chartered this brig to Messrs. *Wallace*, *Davidson*, and *Johnson*, to load with tobacco in Potomack, for London. She is now loaded, and ready to clear out on her intended voyage, but she having lain longer by a considerable time than was expected, in collecting her cargo, and the season having been remarkably dry, the worm have injured her bottom to such a degree as to render her unfit to proceed to sea; and before she can do so her cargo must be relanded and her bottom sheathed. Work of this kind cannot be done where she lays: we must have her up to Baltimore. Under these circumstances, the work being tedious, we are apprehensive the vessel cannot be finished previous to the tenth of September. It is our wish to make rules formed for the benefit of the community our line of conduct, nor would we, we assure you gentlemen, under any specious pretences, endeavour to infringe them. Our situation is a very peculiar one. We beg you will take it into consideration, and allow us, if not in our power to do it before, to reload the above cargo after the tenth of September. The vessel and cargo shall be cleared out before. We desire to be sworn as to the fitness and condition of the vessel to take in her cargo at the time of her going from Baltimore to Potomack.

We know the arduous business in which you are now engaged, gentlemen, must take up much of your attention. We are sorry to be an interruption to it, but hope our situation will be a sufficient apology, as well as further excuse us in desiring your speedy directions in this business, the condition of the vessel being such as to render some immediate steps necessary to be taken with her.

We are with respect, Gentlemen, your most obedient servants,

WILLIAM LUX,  
MATTHEW RIDLEY.

[No. 12.]

August 2, 1775.

By the Committee appointed by the Honourable Provincial Convention to inquire into the practicability of establishing a Manufactory of Arms within this Province, and the expense and best mode to carry the same into execution:

Your Committee are of opinion, that the establishing a publick Manufactory of Arms in this Province would be attended with great expense, much delay, and would by no means answer the exigencies of the Province; but from the best information in so short a time to be procured, do conceive that Arms may be furnished sooner and at less expense, by engaging immediately all gunsmiths and others concerned in carrying on that business.

We, therefore, beg leave to recommend, that proper persons be appointed in each County to contract with the gunsmiths in their several Districts, and that a sum of publick money be lodged in their hands, to be advanced at their discretion to the contractors (on security) to enable them with greater expedition to fulfil their engagements.

There are three gunsmith shops in Baltimore Town, one in *Georgetown*, four in *Fredericktown*, one near *Fredericktown*, two in *Hagerstown*, and one in *Jerusalem Town*; in the whole amounting to twelve. We are informed that each of these shops can in one month complete twenty substantial Muskets, (the dimensions of which may be forty-two inches in length, three-fourths of an inch clear in the bore, one and a half inch diameter at the breech, and seven-eighths of an inch at the muzzle,) with steel Rammers, and Bayonets twenty inches in length, including the Stock.



The price of the **Musket** with its **Bayonet** may be about four Pounds; the **Cartridge Box**, of twenty three charges and sling, the sling for the **Musket**, the scabbard and belt for the **Bayonet**, will altogether cost about twenty Shillings; so that by this mode two hundred and forty Muskets may be furnished monthly: besides we are informed there are several gunsmiths on the *Eastern Shore*, and in other places.

And we apprehend, from the great encouragement artificers in this business will receive, their number will soon be greatly increased, and therefore the quantity of Arms we want may be furnished in a much shorter time than the above calculation supposes; and we offer it as our opinion, that a proportion of **Rifles** may be also had, if it should be found necessary. Should that be the case, we recommend them to be three feet four inches in length, and one half inch the bore; which we suppose may be had, well fixed, at about five Pounds each; and we apprehend that **Swords** and **Tomahawks** may also be manufactured in this Province.

If this mode meets with your approbation, we recommend that each Gun be proved before it shall be received, and when proved that the word "*Maryland*" be stamped on the barrel.

We further offer our opinion that the persons to be appointed to contract, shall from time advise the . . . . . of the number of Guns by them received, to the end that some further provision may be made in case this mode shall not be found to answer the purpose of procuring Arms with expedition.

All this we humbly submit to the consideration of the honourable Convention.

C. BEATTY, JAMES MURRAY,  
STEPHEN WEST, JER. T. CHASE,  
WM. BUCHANAN, WM. DEAKINS, JUN.  
JOHN HANSON, JUN.,

(No. 13.)

*Association of the Freemen of MARYLAND, JULY 26, 1775.*

The long premeditated, and now avowed design of the *British Government* to raise a revenue from the property of the Colonists, without their consent, on the gift, grant, and disposition of the *Commons of Great Britain*; the arbitrary and vindictive statutes passed under colour of punishing a riot, to subdue by military force and by famine the *Massachusetts-Bay*; the unlimited power assumed by Parliament to alter the Charter of that Province, and the Constitutions of all the Colonies, thereby destroying the essential securities of the lives, liberties and properties of the Colonists; the commencement of hostilities by the Ministerial forces, and the cruel prosecution of the war against the people of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, followed by General *Gage's* Proclamation, declaring almost the whole of the inhabitants of the United Colonies, by name or description, rebels and traitors; are sufficient causes to arm a free People in defence of their liberty, and to justify resistance, no longer dictated by prudence merely, but by necessity, and leave no alternative but base submission, or manly opposition to uncontrollable tyranny. The Congress chose the latter; and for the express purpose of securing and defending the United Colonies, and preserving them in safety against all attempts to carry the above mentioned Acts into execution by force of arms, resolved that the said Colonies be immediately put into a state of defence; and now

support, at the joint expense, an Army to restrain the further violence, and repel the future attacks, of a disappointed and exasperated enemy.

We, therefore, inhabitants of the Province of *Maryland*, firmly persuaded that it is necessary and justifiable to repel force by force, do approve of the opposition by arms to the *British Troops* employed to enforce obedience to the late acts and statutes of the *British Parliament*, for raising a revenue in *America*, and altering and changing the Charter and Constitution of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, and for destroying the essential securities for the lives, liberties and properties of the subjects in the United Colonies. And we do unite and associate as one band, and firmly and solemnly engage and pledge ourselves to each other, and to *America*, that we will, to the utmost of our power, promote and support the present opposition carrying on, as well by arms, as by the Continental Association, restraining our commerce.

And as in these times of publick danger, and until a reconciliation with *Great Britain* on constitutional principles is effected, (an event we most ardently wish may soon take place,) the energy of Government may be greatly impaired, so that even zeal unrestrained may be productive of anarchy and confusion; we do, in like manner, unite, associate and solemnly engage in maintenance of good order and the publick peace, to support the civil power in the due execution of the laws, so far as may be consistent with the present plan of opposition, and to defend with our utmost power all persons from every species of outrage to themselves or their property, and to prevent any punishment from being inflicted on any offenders, other than such as shall be adjudged by the Civil Magistrate, the Continental Congress, our Convention, Council of Safety, or Committees of Observation.

MATTHEW TILGHMAN.

John Reeder, Jun,	Charles Carroll,	John Stewart,
Richard Barnes,	Ephraim Howard, of	John Waters,
Jeremiah Jordon,	Henry,	Turbutt Wright,
J. A. Thomas,	Thomas Dorsey,	James Tilghman of
W. Smallwood,	H. Griffith,	Annapolis,
Daniel Jenifer,	Th. Sprigg Wootton,	Thomas Wright,
R. Hooe,	Richard Brooke,	James Hollydy,
J. H. Stone,	John Hanson, Jun.,	Richard Earle,
William Harrison,	Joseph Chapline,	Solomon Wright,
S. Harrison, of Saml.	Thos. Crauphin, Jr.,	James Lloyd Cham-
John Dent,	Upton Sheredine,	berlaine,
Edward Gantt,	Benjamin Nicholson,	Nicholas Thomas,
Samuel Chew,	Wm. Buchanan,	Edward Lloyd,
Edward Reynolds,	J. Townley Chase,	Peregrine Tilghman,
Benj. Mackall, 6th.,	John Craddock,	Wm. Hindman,
Josias Beall,	Thomas Harrison,	L. Tilghman, Jun.,
Robert Tyler,	Darby Lux,	James Benson,
Thomas Contee,	John Moale,	Baker Johnson,
Joseph Sim,	Robert Alexander,	Gustavus Scott,
Benjamin Hall,	Charles Ridgely, son	Samuel Handy,
John Contee,	of W.	Robert Goldsborough,
W. Bowie,	Ben. Edward Hall,	Henry Hooper,
O. Sprigg,	Thomas Bond,	James Murray,
Jos. Beall,	Richard Dallam,	Thomas Ennalls,
Thomas Gantt, Jun.,	Ignatius Wheeler, Jr.	Nathaniel Potter,
Walter Bowie,	William Webb,	William Richardson,
David Crauford,	John Veazey, Jun.,	Richard Mason,
Stephen West,	John D. Thompson,	Joshua Clark,
Thomas Sim Lee,	John Cox,	Peter Adams,
John Rogers,	Peter Lawson,	John Stephen,
Samuel Chase,	Nathaniel Ramsay,	William Hopper,
Tho. Johnson, Jun.,	William Carren,	Henry Dickinson,
B. T. B. Worthington,	Charles Rumsey,	Wm Waters,
Rezin Hammond,	W. Ringgold, Jun.,	Wm. Molleston,
J. Hall,	Thomas Smyth,	George Dashiell,
William Paca,	Jos. Earle,	Zadock Purnell,
Matthias Hammond,	Thomas B. Hands,	Wm. Morris,
Chas. Carroll of Car-	Thomas Ringgold,	Thomas Stone,
rollton,	J. Nicholson, Jun.,	

#### KENT COUNTY (DELAWARE) COMMITTEE.

Agreeable to the recommendation of the late Committee of Inspection, "to choose a new Committee for said County," an election was held on the 14th instant in the several Hundreds of the County, when the following gentlemen were elected and chosen, viz: The Honourable *Cesar Rodney, Esq.*, *William Meredith*, *John Dill*, *James Moor*, *James Tilton*, *John Banning*, *William Killen*, *Vincent Loockerman*, *Benedict Brice*, *Benjamin Coombe*, *Nathaniel Luff*, *John Clark*, *John Davis*, *Ryneer Williams*, *Elijah Morris*, *Belitha Laws*, *Benjamin Clark*, *William Cullen*, *William Cahoon*, *Edward Rees*, *Isaac Carty*, *Thomas Skillington*, *Silas Snow*, *Ezekiel Needham*, *Wil-*

*liam Jordan*, *James Starling*, *James Wells*, *Jacob Stout*, *John Bell*, *Emanuel Stout*, *Risden Bishop*, *Joshua Gordon*, *John Gordon*, *Vincent Loockerman*, Jun., *Jonathan Caldwell*, *Thomas Rodney*; who convened at *Dover* on the 17th instant, formed themselves in Committee, and proceeded to the choice of a Chairman and Clerk, when the Honourable *Cesar Rodney* was unanimously elected Chairman, and Mr. *Mark McCall*, Clerk.

The Committee then proceeded to appoint a Committee of Correspondence, and the following gentlemen were unanimously chosen for that purpose, to wit: *Thomas Rodney*, *James Tilton*, *William Killen*, *John Banning*, and *Vincent Loockerman*. MARK MCCALL, Clerk.

## PHILADELPHIA COMMITTEE.

Committee Chamber, August 14, 1775.

*Resolved*, That this Committee recommend to the inhabitants to choose the new Committee for six months.

*August 15.*—It being represented to the Committee by the inhabitants of *Southwark*, that the mode of voting in a general ticket at the ensuing election, is disagreeable to them, it is now agreed and recommended that they vote for their Representatives in Committee in a separate ticket.

*Resolved*, That the Fourth Article of the Association of the General Congress be inserted in the publick prints; and that this Committee are of opinion, that by the said Resolution no Vessel can be permitted to sail for *Great Britain, Ireland*, or the *West-Indies*, after the 9th day of September next.

"Fourth. The earnest desire we have not to injure our fellow-subjects in *Great Britain, Ireland*, or the *West-Indies*, induces us to suspend a non-exportation until the 10th day of September, 1775; at which time, if the said Acts and parts of Acts of the *British Parliament* hereinafter mentioned, are not repealed, we will not, directly or indirectly, export any Merchandise or commodity whatsoever to *Great Britain, Ireland*, or the *West-Indies*, except Rice to *Europe*."

The Committee resumed the consideration of the conduct of Messrs. *Blackburne, Ashton*, and *John Dobson*, of *Liverpool*, in shipping a cargo of Salt, per Brig *Polly*, to *America*.

It appeared that those gentlemen, having a full knowledge of the Association of the *American Congress*, had knowingly and wilfully concurred in shipping the said Salt, in direct violation of the same; that recourse had been had to artifice and interest with the Captain, in behalf of his owner, to influence him to take the Salt on board; and that the Captain had been expressly, in writing, directed to inform himself of the names of such persons in *America* as should oppose or obstruct the landing of the Salt, and transmit the same to *England*, under the seal of the Governour of the Province, or, if that could not be procured, of a Notary Publick.

*Resolved*, That the above be made publick, in order that the conduct of those gentlemen may be known to the good people of *America*, and that the Resolves of the Congress with respect to such persons may be strictly and sacredly carried into execution.

R. B. SMITH, *Secretary*.

## DECLARATION OF JOHN BERGUM.

Philadelphia, August 14, 1775.

Whereas, it has been made to appear by the evidences of several of my fellow-citizens, that I, *John Bergum*, have made use of sundry expressions derogatory to the liberty of this Country: I do hereby confess myself very much to blame for my behaviour, and do promise that I will, for the future, conduct myself as a true friend to *America*, and assist those of the inhabitants thereof who are now struggling against the encroachments of arbitrary power, by every means I am capable of, and do freely and without restraint agree that the above Declaration be published in the Newspapers of this City; as witness my hand this 14th day of August, 1775.

JOHN BERGUM,

Inn-Keeper, at the Sign of the *Bull's-Head*, in *Strawberry Alley*, Philadelphia.

## NEW-PALTZ COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: Agreeable to your order of the ninth August, 1775, the East District of *New-Paltz* assembled on the fourteenth of this instant, and chose, by plurality of voices, of the soldiers belonging to said District, the following officers for their Militia, viz:

*Peleg Ransom*, Captain; *Nathaniel Potter*, First Lieutenant; *Hugh Cole*, Second Lieutenant; *William Danielson*, Ensign.

We are, Gentlemen, your very humble servants,

EBENEZER PERKINS,

ABRAHAM DONALDSON,

Two of the Committee of *New-Paltz*.

## ULSTER COUNTY COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Kingston, August 14, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: As our officers have made a promise to the men they have enlisted in the Continental service, that each soldier should have a coat, a drilling jacket, and breeches, two shirts, two pair of stockings, a pair of shoes, and a hat, over and above their monthly pay and subsistence:

Whereas Colonel *Wynkoop* has received orders to march the companies that are here raised, and has also received a resolve of your honourable Board, that each man is to have only a coat and blanket, which makes the soldiers almost in general very uneasy, and say they will not stir or march before they have received what is promised to them by the officers, or at least that the officers shall pass their word that they shall receive their full clothing in *Albany*, (then they are willing to march immediately;) we are at a loss how to act in this affair. We beg the favour of you to lay this matter before the Congress immediately, for their further orders and directions. In case the men shall not be allowed any more than a coat and a blanket, we are afraid the men almost in general will refuse to march. We beg of you to send us further directions, by this express, without fail. The Colonel has ordered the companies to march the latter end of this week.

We are, Gentlemen, your most obedient and most humble servants. By order of the Committee:

JOHANNES SLEIGHT, *Chairman*.

## GENERAL WOOSTER TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Oyster-Ponds, August 14, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of the 10th instant, with three hundred pounds of powder, per Captain *Griffin*, I received; and now acquaint your Honour, that last Friday morning a large sloop-of-war and twelve transports sailed round *Plumb-Island*. After they had got through the gut, I sent one hundred and twenty men in three boats, which were all the boats we then had, to said island, if possible to get off the stock, with orders to return immediately upon the first appearance of the enemy's attempting to bring away any of their shipping between the island and *Oyster-Pond Point*, lest their retreat might be cut off, it being impossible to support them without boats. Before the last boat had got over, the sloop-of-war was observed to be returning, and wind and tide favouring her, our boats were obliged to put back again, the hindmost of which had several cannon fired at her, but at so great a distance they did no damage. A cutter came within fifteen or twenty rods of our last, but discovering there were armed men in the boat, stopped their pursuit. Our soldiers in the boat, and some others on the beach, then fired at them, but I fancy to little effect, as our boat was obliged to make all sail possible to keep out of the reach of the cannon from the ship-of-war, which was close behind them. The sloop-of-war then came to anchor between the point and the island, and that night took from the island nine cattle, and then joined the fleet, which came to very early on Saturday morning, and I suppose have gone to *Boston*.

I have since taken from *Plumb-Island* their cattle and sheep, and the inhabitants have engaged to thrash out their grain and convey it from the island as soon as possible. I shall to-morrow go to *Gardiner's Island*, and make such dispositions as shall appear most conducive to the common good. I expect by Thursday to be able to embark for *New-York*.

I am informed Colonel *Willart* told the people on *Gardiner's Island* that he intended to pay *Long-Island* a visit before fall; and also, that the King's Troops had been invited to purchase provisions at *Brookhaven* and *Flushing*. In consequence of this intelligence, the Committee of *Brookhaven, Smithtown*, and the other adjacent Towns, have taken and sent to me the Reverend *James Lyon*, a Church of *England* Clergyman, a man of infamous character, but a pretty sensible fellow, who they say has corresponded with *Henry Lloyd*, of *Boston*. This Parson *Lyon*, by what I can learn, is the main spring of all the tories on that part of *Long-Island*. He has considerable money at interest in different hands among his neighbours, which gains him an ascendancy over them, and he has been indefatigable, both by writing and preaching, and in every other way, to

gain proselytes; and by his connexions with those in other parts of the country, who are inimical to the cause we are embarked in, he will be able to do great mischief. The Committees of the several adjacent Towns, thinking him a very dangerous person to remain among them, have desired me to take care of him. I shall therefore, by the first opportunity, send him to the care of the Committee of *Hartford*, till they can receive your Honour's orders concerning him.

I am, with the greatest sincerity, your Honour's most obedient humble servant,  
DAVID WOOSTER.

P. S. I enclose Colonel *Willart's* account of the stock he took from *Gardiner's Island*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Ticonderoga, August 14, 1775.

SIR: Your Honour's favour of the 8th instant, enclosing a pamphlet, &c., I received this morning.

I hope the Provincial Congress of this Colony will make no delay in forwarding Colonel *Hinman's* tents, as I propose moving in a few days, although not so strong as I could wish, and very indifferently appointed. Should the tents not arrive in time, Colonel *Hinman's* people will suffer much, and so will Colonel *Easton's*; the former has yesterday returned me one hundred and forty-six sick; of the latter, forty-eight out of one hundred and ninety-six.

Permit me to congratulate you on your son's appointment, which must be the more agreeable to you, as I find it is universally approved of.

Having very little paper left, I am under the necessity of sending this without cover, and which also induces me to get your Honour to send a line to Colonel *Mott* to make all possible haste up, as I shall not be able to move without him, unless Congress prevents my going forward.

I am your Honour's most obedient humble servant,

PH. SCHUYLER.

The Hon. *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq., &c. &c.

COLONEL HINMAN TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Ticonderoga, August 14, 1775.

SIR: This morning I received your favour of the 8th inst.; am sorry to tell you that my Regiment is yet sickly; a great number unfit for duty; those well in good spirits; hope soon to be employed in action. Colonel *Waterbury's* Regiment about half arrived; the rest soon expected. The Province of *New-York* abounds with officers, but I have not had my curiosity gratified by the sight of one private.

Your Honour has expectation that my Regiment will speedily be supplied with tents, as *New-York* has undertaken it. Shall be glad if disappointed in my expectation, for we shall much want them.

I am, Sir, your Honour's obedient humble servant,

BENJ. HINMAN.

Governour *Trumbull*.

MAJOR JOHN BROWN TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Crown Point, August 14, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: On the 24th of last month, by the General's order, I set out for *Canada* with four men, with directions to penetrate the country, and get all the intelligence that could be had in regard to the military preparations making there by the King's Troops, *Canadians*, or *Indians*; what the situation of *St. John's Chamblly*, *Montreal*, and *Quebeck*; how many Troops at each place; whether the *Canadians* designed to take up arms against us; whether any re-enforcement had arrived in the Colony, &c.

I arrived in *Canada* on the 30th; had a tedious and fatiguing march through a vast tract of swamp lying on the west side of the lake, in which I lodged three nights; but passing by the particulars of the adventure, how pursued and surrounded by a large party of the enemy, when in a house escaping out of a back window, and pursued two days on my return; notwithstanding which I continued in the country four days, being protected by the *Canadians*, who, I can assure you are our friends, without whose protection I must have fallen into the hands of the enemy. It is impossible for me to describe the kindness received from

the *French*, as also their distressed situation, being threatened with destruction from the King's Troops, by fire and sword, because they refuse to take up arms against the Colonies. They wish and long for nothing more than to see us with an army penetrate their country. They engage to supply us with every thing in their power. The *Indians* are determined to act in conjunction with the *Canadians*.

Colonel *Guy Johnson* has arrived at *Montreal* with a party of three hundred, mostly tenants, unacquainted with arms. There are also some *Indians* arrived with him, via *Swago*. They held a council with the *Iroquois* and *St. Louis*, and are determined to act with *Canadians*, except it be to go on discovery.

The Regulars are fortifying *St. John's*; have raised two batteaus, which mount nine guns each. They have intrenched and picketed out some distance from their other works. Two large row-gallies, of sixty or eighty feet length each, are on the stocks, and will be finished soon; they mount twelve guns each. There are about seven hundred of the King's Troops in *Canada*, near three hundred at *St. John's*, about fifty at *Quebeck*, the remainder at *Montreal*, *Chamblly*, and at the upper post.

Now, Sir, is the time to carry *Canada*. It may be done with great ease and little cost, and I have no doubt but the *Canadians* would join us. There is a great defection amongst them. They have lately raised a mob, fired on the *French* officers lately appointed, and taken away their commissions. They were under arms several days, and it seemed that the King's Troops dared not resent it; but their Captain, with one of my men, (a *Canadian*), whom I sent to *Montreal* to do business, are both taken prisoners, and in close hold. This, I imagine, will raise the resentment of the *Canadians* to a higher pitch than any thing that has yet been done.

I left the county on the 3d instant. Being informed by the *Canadians*, that two scouts, of fifty men each, were sent out often, the one up the lake, the other to *Montreal*, I steered to the east-northeast three days, and came to the Bay of *Missisque*, where I got a small canoe, and on the 10th instant arrived at the Point.

Should a large re-enforcement arrive in *Canada*, it will turn the scale immediately. The *Canadians* must then take up arms, or be ruined. It seems that some evil planet has reigned in this quarter this year, for notwithstanding the season is far advanced, and a fine opportunity presents of making ourselves masters of a country with the greatest ease, which I fear may cost us much blood and treasure if delayed, *New-York* have acted a droll part, and are determined to defeat us, if in their power. They have failed in men and supplies, &c.

I beg your Honour's pardon for troubling you with this letter; but as every friend and well-wisher to the success of our arms are curious to the probability of the success, I have taken on me to acquaint your Honour of the state of *Canada*, which doubtless you may have from the General in a more perfect manner. It is by Mr. *Bennet's* motion, in part, that I give your Honour this trouble. I hope as my paper, ink, and eye-sight are bad, that you will pass by mistakes.

I am, Sir, your Honour's most obedient humble servant,  
JOHN BROWN.

To Governour *Trumbull*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER DATED CROWN POINT, AUGUST 14, 1775.

Yesterday came in two subalterns who had been down the lakes, as far as *Onion River*, to procure all the watercraft on the lake. On their return one of them turned in to see one *Gilliland*, a Justice of the Peace, late a merchant in *New-York*, now settled about thirty miles down the lake, a man of great interest and our zealous friend. They were scarce seated when one *White*, High Sheriff of *Try-on* County, (at Sir *William Johnson's*), with two others, entered without ceremony, and inquired for Mr. *Gilliland*. After a few words our men disarmed them. Soon after came up one more white man, with three *Indians*, who, seeing the situation of their friends, attempted to make their escape, but were soon taken and safely conducted to this place. The *Indians* say they came to take Mr. *Gilliland* and carry him to *Canada*, as *White* and his accom-

plices could stay no longer at *Tryon County*, the people there were so enraged against them. The *Indians* are dismissed with presents, but the others sentenced to *Newgate*, in *Simsbury*, whose gloomy mansions are judged a suitable abode for those sons of darkness.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Camp at Cambridge, August 14, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of the seventh, eighth, and twelfth instant, are all received. The detention of the new-raised levies has happily coincided with my intentions respecting them. In the present uncertainty I think it best they should continue where they are, and I hope their officers will be assiduous in disciplining and improving them in the use of their arms.

Upon the subject of powder I am at a loss what to say. Our necessities are so great, and it is of such importance that this Army should have a full supply, that nothing but the most urgent and pressing exigence would make it proper to detain any on its way. I have been informed that fifteen hogsheads were lately landed at *New-York*, and that further supplies were daily expected, both there and at *Connecticut*. Should there be any arrivals, I beg no time may be lost in forwarding this from *Hartford*, and what can be spared from the necessary Colony stock. Indeed, at present, I should choose you to forward one of these wagons, and the other may remain where it is till we see the issue of our expectations on this head. The removal from *Boston* I consider as very precarious, by no means desiring to have so much stress laid on it. We begin to feel a scarcity of lead; and as I do not learn that we are to expect any from the southward, I have concluded that a part of the stock found at *Ticonderoga* should be brought down, and for this purpose have wrote to General *Schuyler*. I am not sufficiently master of the geography of the country to know the easiest mode of conveyance, but from the time in which letters have come through your hands, I apprehend through *Connecticut* must be the best and most expeditious. You will therefore be pleased to give us your assistance, and take the direction of this matter into your own hands, to which I have not the least doubt you will attend, as well to the expense as other circumstances conducive to the publick service.

Nothing new in the camp for several days past. Three deserters have come in within these eighteen hours, but they bring no intelligence of any consequence.

I am, Sir, &c.

GO. WASHINGTON.

P.S. Since writing the above, I have been informed there is a lead mine in your Colony which may be worked to advantage. Cut off from all foreign supplies, every internal resource is worthy of attention; and I make no doubt, if my information is just, some proper steps may be taken to turn this to the publick advantage.

Governour *Trumbull*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR COOKE.

Camp at Cambridge, August 14, 1775.

SIR: Your favours of the eighth and eleventh instant are duly received; the former I laid before the General Court of this Province, but one of the Delegates having communicated to them what Mr. *Ward* did to you, of the proceeding of the Continental Congress touching this powder, nothing was done towards the providing of specie, that the vessel might proceed to other places in case of a disappointment at the first. I am of opinion that the collection of any considerable sum here would be difficult in the time proposed, and I think there is the less necessity for it, as there are few Colonies who have not some vessel out on this errand, and will probably bring all that is at market. Having conversed with Colonel *Porter*, and further considered the matter, I am of opinion that it ought to be prosecuted on the single footing of procuring what is in the magazine. The voyage is short; our necessity is great; the expectation of being supplied by the inhabitants of the island, under such hazards as they must run, is slender: so that the only chance of success is by a sudden stroke. There is a great difference between acquiescing in the measure and becoming principals; the former we have great reason to expect, the latter is doubtful. The powder, by

all our information, is publick property, so that, as you observe, it may be settled with our other accounts. The draughting of men from hence would be very difficult, and endanger a discovery of the scheme. I am not clear that I have power to send them off the Continent; and to engage them as volunteers it would be necessary to make their destination known. I should suppose the Captain, who is to have the direction of this enterprise, would rather choose to have men whom he knew, and in whom he could confide, in preference to strangers. From what Colonel *Porter* informs me, I do not see that *Harris's* presence is absolutely necessary; and as his terms would add considerably to the expense, after obtaining from him all the intelligence he could give, his attendance might be dispensed with. The vessel lately sent out to cruise for the powder, seems to me the properest for this voyage; and as the ten days will soon be out, if no objection occurs to you she might be despatched.

I have given directions respecting the lead at *Ticonderoga*, which I am of opinion, with you, is the surest mode of supply in that article.

I have sent, by this opportunity, a hunting-shirt pattern. I should be glad you would inform me of the number you think I may expect.

I had flattered myself that the vigilance of the inhabitants on the islands and coasts would have disappointed the enemy in their late expedition after live stock. I hope nothing will be omitted by the several Committees and other persons, to guard against any future attempts, by removing all the stock from those places where their shipping can protect them in plundering. I do assure you, Sir, that it would be rendering a most essential service to the publick interest. Their distresses before were very great, and if renewed after their present supply is exhausted, must be productive of very great advantages.

I am, Sir, &c.,

GO. WASHINGTON.

To Governour *Cooke*, *Rhode-Island*.

COLONEL HUNTINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Roxbury Camp, August 14, 1775.

HONOURED SIR: There is the ensign in my own Company vacant. I have one Mr. *Newell*, in Major *Clarke's* Company, to fill it, if it is agreeable. I am told three of my Companies are ordered to *New-London*. I hope they will soon join the Regiment consistent with the publick safety. The Army is very sickly, but there are not many deaths. Captain *Chester* has had thirty-one of his Company in the hospital together.

Our medicine chests will soon be exhausted. As soon as the supply of powder expected arrives, I imagine General *Putnam* will knock up a dust. He has got one floating battery launched, and another on the stocks.

I remain, with proper respects to all, your dutiful and affectionate son,

JED. HUNTINGTON.

Governour *Trumbull*.

Watertown, August 14, 1775.

Let this be published in all the Publick Prints.

It is requested by very many people, that all the Committees throughout the Continent do take down the names of any person or persons who shall depreciate the credit of, or refuse the circulating paper currency of any Colony in payment of debts, goods, wares, or merchandise, and make return of such persons' names, upon oath, to the Congress of such Colony whose money may be so refused, that they may take measures accordingly.

VOX POPULI.

STEPHEN PEABODY TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Atkinson, August 14, 1775.

SIR: Yours of the eighth instant lately came to hand, in which I have an invitation from the honourable Committee aforesaid, to engage in the character of a Chaplain in the service of my Country. In answer to which you will give me leave to say, that the proposal was to me new, and altogether unexpected, and my domestick affairs at present in a situation somewhat unfavourable to such an undertaking. But, Sir, the honour of the invitation, the justice

of the cause, together with my own sincere desire to promote the weal of *America*, and her freedom from a state of vassalage, are considerations which by far outweigh personal interest or private embarrassments, and therefore, with gratitude and self-diffidence, I have concluded to undertake the services of that important trust, humbly imploring that wisdom and prudence which shall enable me to perform every duty with fidelity, and not to reflect dishonour upon this Colony. And as I have had but short notice to prepare, should take it as a favour if the time of my joining the Army might be for a few days postponed, circumstances admitting; however, shall wait your farther commands, and govern myself accordingly.

With wishing that all your councils may be under the divine direction, and crowned with abundant success, I am, Sir, with all proper diffidence, your most obedient humble servant,  
STEPHEN PEABODY.

To the Honourable *Matthew Thornton*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee of Safety, for the Colony of *New-Hampshire*, now sitting at *Exeter*.

#### NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

The Committee met *August 15, 1775*. Present: *Henry Remsen*, Chairman, and thirty-three Members.

The Sub-Committee appointed to examine the evidences which were named by the Provincial Congress, made their Report, with the examinations, concerning the destruction of the Barge; which was accepted, and the Chairman, or his Deputy, ordered to sign the same, and deliver it to the President of the Provincial Congress.

Ordered, That the following Members be a Committee to consider of the most expeditious and effectual method to carry into execution the Resolves of our Provincial Congress of the ninth instant, for dividing this City and County into Districts or Beats, and make a return of the names of the inhabitants that by said Resolves are to serve in the Militia, viz: *Jacob Van Voorhies*, *Wm. Denning*, *George Janeway*, *Gabriel H. Ludlow*, *Frederick Jay*, *Hercules Mulligan*, *John Berrian*, *Comfort Sands*, *Peter Byanck*, *Cornelius P. Low*, *William Bedlow*, *Abraham Brinkerhoff*, *Oliver Templeton*, *John Broome*, *Eleazer Miller*, *Nicholas Roosevelt*, *Theophilus Anthony*, *Wm. Gilbert*, *Gerret Kettletas*.

New-York, August 16, 1775.

The Sub-Committee, appointed by the General Committee to divide the City and County of *New-York* into Beats or Districts for forming the Militia, agreeable to the Resolution of the Continental and Provincial Congresses, request that the Captains of Colonel *Lasher's* Battalion, the Independent and Associated Companies, Captains of Light-Horse and Hussars, furnish their respective men forthwith, with certificates of their being enlisted in their said companies, the better to enable the Committee to form the said Beats agreeable to the said Resolution.

WILLIAM BEDLOW, Chairman.

#### WILLIAM DUER TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, August 15, 1775.

SIR: I had the honour of receiving by Col. *Campbell* your letter of the 20th of *July* last, enclosing me a commission as Deputy Adjutant-General to the Continental Army, with the rank of Colonel.

As your honourable House has been pleased to confer this honour on me unanimously, and without my solicitation, I consider with respect and gratitude this mark of their confidence in my zeal for the publick service.

I lament, extremely, that it has not been in my power to officiate immediately in this necessary department; but my appointment being totally unexpected, I have not been able to arrange my connexions with my brothers in the Island of *Dominica*, so as to prevent the risk of their fortune by my political conduct; were I to neglect this point, I should be insensible to honour, and consequently unworthy of the trust reposed in me. I have, therefore, proceeded to Town on the immediate receipt of your letter, in order to submit my engagements with my brothers to the opinion of such friends whose candour and judgment are most likely

to assist me, and entreat the favour of your Convention to grant me an indulgence of three days, before I declare whether or not I can accept of the commission you have been pleased to nominate me for.

Be assured, Sir, that my bosom glows with the warmest zeal for the cause of *America*, and that I will strenuously support it at the risk of every thing except honour and virtue.

I am, with great respect, your obedient humble servant,  
W. DUER.

*Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq.

#### JACOB WYNKOOP TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, August 15, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: It is with the utmost reluctance I am induced to trouble you with the mention of any private or personal discontent, and thereby to withdraw any part of your attention from the weightier publick matters with which it must be engaged; but I confide in your candour that the causes of it will appear to you so reasonable, as to be admitted a sufficient apology for my involuntary intrusion.

I feel the difficulty of addressing you in a manner that may seem to carry the appearance of arrogating to myself a higher degree of merit than you have thought me possessed of, by placing me in the station you did; but as I have reason to think you were unacquainted with the circumstances from which arises my dissatisfaction with the appointment you have been pleased to honour me with, I hope it will not be esteemed improper or unbecoming, to lay them before you.

I have served in the two last wars both by sea and by land, and have been in many engagements. I have a commission from General *Shirley* as Captain of a company of batteauxmen; and in consequence of an action under Col. *Broadstreet*, in which we lost forty-nine men the first fire, I was honoured, with the command of His Excellency General *Gage*, to be called by the name of his company, to whom his baggage was always entrusted; and had likewise the offer of a commission in the "*Royal Americans*." I have a good deal of experience of cannon as well as small arms. To these circumstances let me add, I am now fifty-one years old.

I confess I expected to have had an appointment in the First Battalion; but by arrangement lately published, I find I am postponed to the Fourth, and there hold only the rank of Eighth Captain. According to this adjustment, I am to receive the command from thirty-seven Captains who are made my superiors in rank and authority, which, considering my age and experience, and the youth and inexperience of most of those who are placed above me, not to disparage their intrinsic merit, appears to me to exhibit a very exceptionable and derogatory preference, which cannot fail being extremely unpleasant to any man tinctured with but a moderate share of emulation.

With humble deference, therefore, I entreat you will condescend to take the matter under consideration, and if you conceive my complaint well founded, will be pleased to redress it; for in justice to myself I am compelled to declare, that though I am ready with alacrity to hazard my life in the cause of my Country, yet I cannot be satisfied to do it on terms which I must confess I look upon as somewhat degrading, since a preference is given to many, whose title to a superiority over me I am unable to discern the foundation of.

I am, Gentlemen, with the utmost respect and regard, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JACOBUS WYNKOOP.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress of *New-York*.

*A Return of the names of the persons for the Officers of the Second Battalion in SUFFOLK County, taken according to the directions of the Provincial Congress by the Committees of EASTHAMPTON and SOUTHAMPTON.*

First Company: *David Howell*, Captain; *Jeremiah Post*, First Lieutenant; *Paul Jones*, Second Lieutenant; *Zephaniah Rogers*, Ensign.

Second Company: *John Dayton*, Jun., Captain; *Isaac*



*Mulford Hunting*, First Lieutenant; *John Miller*, Jun., Second Lieutenant; *William Heges*, Jun., Ensign.  
 Third Company: *David Pierson*, Captain; *Daniel Heges*, First Lieutenant; *David Sayre*, Second Lieutenant; *Theophilus Pierson*, Ensign.  
 Fourth Company: *David Fithan*, Captain; *Samuel Conkling*, First Lieutenant; *Thomas Baker*, Second Lieutenant; *Daniel Conkling*, Ensign.  
 Fifth Company: *Stephen Howell*, Captain; *John White*, Jun., First Lieutenant; *Lemuel Wick*, Second Lieutenant; *Isaac Halsey*, Ensign.  
 Sixth Company: *William Rogers*, Jun., Captain; *Jesse Halsey*, First Lieutenant; *Henry Halsey*, Second Lieutenant; *Nathaniel Rogers*, Ensign.  
 Seventh Company: *Josiah Howell*, Jun., Captain; *Nathaniel Howell*, First Lieutenant; *Matthew Howell*, Second Lieutenant; *William Stephens*, Ensign.  
 Eighth Company: *Samuel L'Hommiedieu*, Captain; *Silas Jessup*, First Lieutenant; *Edward Conkling*, Second Lieutenant; *Daniel Fordham*, Ensign.  
 Ninth Company: *John Sanford*, Captain; *Edward Topping*, First Lieutenant; *Philip Howell*, Second Lieutenant; *John Hildreth*, Ensign.

Signed by order of the Committee:

DANIEL HOWELL, *Chairman*,

August 15, 1775.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Ticonderoga, August 15, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Yesterday I was favoured with a line from Mr. *Francis Lewis*, dated *Philadelphia*, August 2d. He advises me that Congress was adjourned, and that in future I was to address myself to you; that he had received several of my letters to the Continental Congress, which he would lay before you; but as he does not mention of what date, I suppose there are none later than the 27th ultimo, and that the subsequent ones of the 28th and 31st ultimo, 2d and 6th instant, had not come to hand; copies of the two last of which I enclose you, with copies of such of the papers alluded to as may be of consequence, lest those letters should not be delivered you.

Since my last, Major *Brown* is returned from *Canada*; he did not complete my wishes; enclosed you have his reports. I cannot learn that either the Regular Troops or *Indians* have been farther south than the latitude of 45; I suppose they are apprehensive of an attack. Captain *Smith* fell in with an officer, sergeant, and ten *Indians*; he wished to speak to them, but they retired to their boats, and on his approach they fired three volleys, but did not shoot or wound any.

I shall soon have boats sufficient to move what men I am likely to have here, and therefore wish that any of the articles requested in my estimate, and which have not yet been sent, together with such as I have subsequently applied for, may be immediately forwarded to me. Cartridge paper, and the various articles necessary in the artillery branch, (except guns,) I have none of, and as I cannot make a substitute for any, I wish that not one moment's delay may be made in sending them from *New-York*, with orders that they may not be detained at any place.

I am, Gentlemen, with great respect and esteem, your most obedient humble servant,

PH. SCHUYLER.

To the *New-York* Provincial Congress.

FAIRFIELD (CONNECTICUT) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee of Inspection for the Town of *Fairfield*, held in the Court-House on the 15th day of *August*, A. D. 1775:

It was voted and agreed, that the Committee of Inspection in each Society be desired to notify the inhabitants in each Society in this Town, to meet in Society meeting on *Monday* next, in order to subscribe an Association, to show that they are friends to the liberties and privileges of their Country, and that the enemies of it may be known. And that said Committee do, after said meeting, apply to all such persons as shall not attend, in order to give them an opportunity to subscribe; and that they also take down in writing the names of all those enemies of their Country that are of age, who refuse to subscribe; and that said

Committee make report of their doings to this Committee, at their meeting to be held at the Court-House on the last *Monday* of *August*.

The following Association being prepared, was ordered to be sent into the different parts of the Town to be subscribed by the inhabitants, viz:

"Whereas, the *British* Administration have long been plotting against the liberties of *America*, and finally stepped forth and openly avowed their wicked system, and are now pursuing measures, which, if successful, will terminate in the total destruction of *American* liberty: And whereas, the United *English* Colonies, by their honourable Delegates in Congress, have entered into an Association which, if strictly and faithfully observed, will, in our opinion, have a happy tendency to awaken the attention of our fellow-subjects in *Great Britain*, and other parts of the *British* Empire, and convince them of the ill policy and injustice of those measures: And whereas, by a blind infatuation, the *British* Government have been persuaded to lend their aid to our misinformed Sovereign, and his wicked Ministers, to send Troops and Armies into our once happy land, for the purpose of enforcing certain oppressive and unconstitutional acts of Parliament: The United Colonies, firmly persuaded of the justice of their cause, and that resistance is indispensable, committing their cause to Heaven, have opposed force to force, and are determined to die or be free. We, whose names are underwritten, being alarmed at the present state of publick affairs, and finding no alternative but to resist with force or submit, are determined to make a bold struggle, and use every manly effort to defend those rights which we claim as men, Christians, and freemen. In the first place, we do hereby declare our hearty approbation of the Continental Association, and our fixed resolution faithfully to observe and comply with the same, according to the true spirit and meaning thereof, without any equivocation or mental reservation. And we do further declare, that we are fully persuaded of the necessity and perfect justice of the forcible resistance that has already been made to the Ministerial Troops sent into this Country to dragoon us into slavery; and do gratefully acknowledge and notice the smiles of Divine Providence on all our means of defence, in crowning all our warlike enterprises with unparalleled success; and being determined to pursue the same line of conduct that has already been pursued, we do now unanimously agree and associate with each other, and with all the friends of liberty throughout this land, to exert ourselves in every manly, prudent, and effectual measure in concert with our brethren throughout this Continent, in opposition to every lawless attempt that may be made by our unnatural enemies to deprive us of our liberties, and subject us to a state of slavery, choosing rather to die freemen than live in a state of servile subjection to any man or body of people on the face of the earth."

Which, agreeable to order, was offered to the inhabitants of the Town of *Fairfield*, and subscribed by eight hundred and fifty-five male persons of the age of sixteen years and upwards; and there were seventy in number that refused to subscribe the same, whose names are as follow, viz:

*Daniel Wheeler*, *Eliphalet Wheeler*, *Daniel Cable*, *John Jackson*, Jun., *Nathan Jackson*, *Adin Jackson*, *Samuel Bennet*, *James Chambers*, *Nathaniel Hubbel*, *Solomon Burton*, Jun., *Ebenezer Edwards*, *Hezekiah Jennings*, *Eleazer Hall*, *Benjamin Curtis*, *Daniel Lyon*, *Gershom Lyon*, *Jonathan Lyon*, *Daniel Lyon*, Jun., *Thomas Lyon*, *Gershom Lyon*, Jun., *William Cardwell*, *John Mann*, *Ebenezer Lord*, *Joseph Edwards*, *Timothy Hubbel*, *Ebenezer Lyon*, *Abel Curtiss*, *Joseph Lyon*, *Abel Lyon*, *Thomas Turney*, *Benjamin Turney*, *Thomas Turney*, Jun., *Ebenezer Thorp*, *John Thorp*, *Ebenezer Mills*, *Josiah Cable*, *Benoni Dimon*, *Moses Burr*, *Epaphras Murwin*, *Enoch Turrel*, *Stephen Gilbert*, *Gershom Dimon*, *Calvin Wheeler*, *Rev. John Sayre*, *Benjamin Whitear*, *Samuel Adams*, *Samuel Turney*, *Stephen Gold*, *Archibald Campbell*, *John Sturgis*, *Ebenezer Hall*, *John Lockwood*, *Jabez Lockwood*, *Ephraim Lockwood*, *Ebenezer Gray*, *Lockwood Gray*, *Josiah Wheeler*, *Bailey Stilson*, *Jonathan Coley*, *Peter Guyer*, *Ebenezer Guyer*, *Daniel Morhouse*, *David Morhouse*, *Samuel Lord*, *Jabez Thorp*, Jun., *Gideon Lockwood*, *Thaddeus Squier*, *John Adams*.

The above and foregoing is a true copy of the votes and proceedings, which were ordered to be made publick.

THADDEUS BURR, *Clerk to said Committee.*

Mr. HOLT, Sir: The Letter which the Rev. Mr. Sayre sent unto the Committee, I send you, as he is very desirous of having it published, to show the world why he did not sign the Association, and the Committee have agreed that it may be. I am, Sir, your very humble servant,

THADDEUS BURR.

GENTLEMEN: Yesterday my neighbour, Mr. Lewis, called on me with a paper, styled an Association, which he informed me was sent by your desire with a view that I should subscribe it. Of that paper I requested a copy, that I might have time to consider of the propriety of the desired subscription, and was served with it the same day about noon, and now beg the candid attention of the gentlemen of the Committee, while I give them my answer to their requisition.

I shall first consider the paper with respect to its particular parts, and then with regard to its general intention.

The first clause contains a recital of some of those things which are commonly charged against the Mother Country, as unconstitutional (and therefore unwarrantable) exertions of power on her part; and of the Resolutions of the "United Colonies" on their part, to resist by force of arms the measures prescribed by the Parent State; and to die or be free. I beg to be considered as a servant (though unworthy) of the *gospel of Christ*, who am informed by one of its inspired preachers, that the "*weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God, to the bringing every thought to the obedience of Christ*;" which expressions plainly designate them to be spiritual. I dare not, therefore, promise to take up and use any carnal arms at all. The same apostle teacheth me, that "in whatsoever state I am, therewith I must be content." If, therefore, the providence of God should bring me into a state even of slavery itself, I desire that *his will may be done*; and that I may be content with that lot, (however hard,) and considering myself at the same time as being the Lord's freeman, may cheerfully as well as faithfully discharge my duties in that state, knowing that in *Christ Jesus* there is neither bond nor free. I dare not, therefore, resolve that I will be free, because I am sensible that many better men than myself have, by the providence of God, been permitted to be brought into a state of bondage; and that I ought not to complain if I should be made partaker of the same affliction.

The second clause of the paper before me contains a hearty approbation of the Continental Association, and a resolution "faithfully to observe and comply with it, without any equivocation or mental reservation." There is one part of that Association (especially as it hath been practised upon here) with which I dare not promise to comply. My conscience will not permit me to act upon it, and our common Master hath commanded me to "let my yea be yea, and my nay nay;" and I am also enjoined "to speak the truth to my neighbour in love." I must not therefore, gentlemen, equivocate with you.

The part I mean is that which prohibits me from extending the kind offices of humanity and hospitality to any who may refuse to be bound by it. The Saviour of the world, whose servant I am, hath commanded me "to feed the hungry; to give drink to the thirsty; to clothe the naked; to take in the stranger, or traveller; to give to him that asketh of me, and not to turn away from him who would borrow of me." Here it will be to no purpose to say, that such or such persons are mine enemies; because our Lord hath expressly, and that too in an especial manner, commanded me to extend my good offices to mine enemies as such. And I beg the Committee to remember, that Ministers of the Gospel are, in a particular manner, commanded to keep hospitality.

The first paragraph of the last clause in the Association sent me, I have spoken to already. The remainder of it commenceth with a declaration, that we notice and gratefully acknowledge the divine interposition in favour of all our warlike enterprises, crowning them with the most unparalleled success. I know not, gentlemen, that this, if it be true, is a proper rule for Christians to judge upon con-

cerning the goodness or badness of any cause of this kind, in any controversy; for history, sacred and profane, furnisheth us with many instances in which we shall all agree in saying, that the most unjust cause did not always meet an overthrow, nor the most just prosper. Thus, in the first efforts for the establishment of the Protestant Religion, the Protestants, in the *Smalcaldie League*, were entirely battle of *Mulburgh*, on the 24th of April, 1547, when one routed by the *Romish* Emperour, *Charles* the Fifth, in the of the two great champions in the Protestant cause, the Elector of *Saxony*, was taken prisoner; the other, the Landgrave of *Hesse*, was forced to surrender himself, and beg pardon of *Charles*.

There are sundry prophecies, yet to be fulfilled, which declare, that the potentates of the earth shall have power to make war against the saints and to overcome them.

I look on the present unnatural war as being a just judgment of God on the people of old *England*, as well as on us *Americans*, for our many crying offences against his most holy laws, and a loud call to a sincere and immediate return to him and to our duty. It is, therefore, a constant part of my prayers to Him, who does not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men, that he would make it effectual to the production of a true and general reformation in both Countries, to the glory of his mercy.

What follows in the paper seems to be a recapitulation of the substance of what was said before; it is therefore unnecessary for me to add any thing farther, as to the particulars of it. I shall, therefore, proceed to consider it as to its general intention.

I take it for granted, that the design of this Association is to make a discrimination between the friends of *America* and its liberties, and the enemies of both. And I now beg the Committee to believe me, when I declare, in the presence of Him who knows all hearts, and before whom I am to be finally judged in that awful day, when the secrets of all hearts shall be revealed, that I am a most sincere friend to both.

*America* is my native Country; all my connexions are in it. I have enjoyed the liberty and plenty of it, through the goodness of God, too long and too thankfully not to be sensible of the value of both, and to desire a continuance of them, if it be his will.

It can be matter of very little importance to the community, whether I subscribe the Association or not; for I am no politician; am not connected with politicians as such, and never will be either. These things belong not to my profession, and I find sufficient employment for my head and for my heart in that honourable, though arduous calling, to which, in the presence of the adorable *Trinity*, I have vowed to devote my whole life.

After this open testimony, I cannot fear that you, gentlemen, will run any risk of a breach of the ninth commandment, by advertising me as an enemy to my Country.

Praying that infinite wisdom may guide the councils of my Country; infinite power protect it in all its lawful privileges; and infinite love pardon our misdoings, and comfort us here and forever, I subscribe myself, Gentlemen, your sincere friend and servant in *Christ Jesus*,

JOHN SAYRE.

To the Gentlemen of the Committee of the Town of *Fairfield*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Cambridge Camp, August 15, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I received your favour of the 31st July, informing me of your preparations to cross the lake, and enclosing the affidavits of *John Shatforth* and *John Duguid*. Several *Indians*, of the tribe of *St. Francois*, came in yesterday, and confirm the former accounts of the good dispositions of the *Indian Nations* and *Canadians* to the interests of *America*—a most happy event, on which I sincerely congratulate you.

I am glad to relieve you from your anxiety respecting troops being sent from *Boston* to *Quebeck*. Those reports, I apprehend, took their rise from a fleet being fitted out, about fourteen days ago, to plunder the islands in the sound of their live stock—an expedition which they have executed with some success; but you may depend upon

it, no troops have been detached from *Boston* to *Canada*, or elsewhere.

Among the wants, of which I find you have your proportion, we feel that of lead most sensibly; and as we have no expectation of a supply from the southward, I have concluded to draw upon the stock found at *Ticonderoga* when it fell into our hands. I am informed it is very considerable, and a part of it may be spared without exposing you to any inconvenience. In consequence of this, I have wrote to Governour *Trumbull* to take the direction of the transportation of it, supposing the conveyance through *Connecticut* the most safe and expeditious. I expect he will write you on this subject by this opportunity.

I have nothing new, my dear Sir, to write you. We are precisely in the same situation, as to the enemy, as when I wrote you last, nor can I gain any certain intelligence of their future intentions. The troops from the southward are come in very healthy, and in good order. To-morrow I expect a supply of powder from *Philadelphia*, which will be a most seasonable relief in our present necessity.

God grant you health and success equal to your merit and wishes. Favour me with intelligence as often as you can, and believe me, with very sincere regard, dear Sir, yours, &c.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To General *Schuyler*.

#### AMHERST (MASSACHUSETTS) COMMITTEE.

"Amherst, Hampshire County, August 15, 1775.

"Whereas, divers complaints have been made against me to the Committee of Correspondence for the District of *Amherst*, and several evidences have appeared before said Committee, by whose testimony it evidently appears I have heretofore been unfriendly to my Country; I do hereby publicly acknowledge the offence aforesaid, and ask the forgiveness of all my friends and fellow-countrymen, and promise for the future to act in conjunction with my countrymen, in all ways and methods which shall be judged proper for the recovery of the just rights and privileges of the injured *Americans*, hoping thereby to gain the friendship of my fellow-subjects, which I have most justly forfeited.

WILLIAM BOLTWOOD."

At a meeting of the Committee of Correspondence above-mentioned:

*Voted*, That the above confession and declaration of Lieutenant *William Boltwood* is fully satisfactory to this Committee, and they do recommend him to the favour and esteem of the publick.

By order of the Committee:

JOSEPH EASTMAN, *Chairman*.

#### PHILADELPHIA COMMITTEE.

Philadelphia, August 16, 1775.

At an Election held this day at the State-House, for choosing a Committee for the City of *Philadelphia* and its Districts, the following gentlemen were duly chosen, viz:

##### FOR THE CITY.

George Clymer,	Moore Furman,	John Benezet,
Samuel Meredith,	Christopher Ludwig,	Paul Engle,
John Shee,	Jonathan B. Smith,	Frederick Kuhl,
Samuel Massey,	Thomas Pryor,	Joseph Moulder,
Sharpe Delaney,	Thos. Wharton, Jun.,	Timothy Matlack,
Thomas Mifflin,	William Bradford,	James Ash,
Owen Biddle,	Thomas McKean,	John Patton,
Richard Bache,	Benjamin Franklin,	Nicholas Hicks,
Joseph Reed,	Robert Morris,	Philip Boehm,
William Rush,	John Allen,	Jacob Shriner,
Joseph Wetherill,	Richard Willing,	Daniel Joy,
Samuel Morris, Jun.,	John Purviance,	Thomas Leech,
Thomas Barclay,	William Heysham,	Benjamin Marshall,
John Wilcox,	James Millegan,	Francis Wade,
James Irvine,	Charles Massey,	William Ball,
Thos. Cuthbert, Sen.,	James Cresson,	David Potts,
John Cox,	Andrew Caldwell,	John Linington,
Thomas Lawrence,	James Mease,	Isaac Howell,
Jacob Morgan,	Benjamin Loxley,	Joseph Watkins,
William Jackson,	Benjamin Harbison,	Christopher Pechin,
John Cadwalader,	Christ. Marshall, Sr.,	Peter Lloyd,
John Bayard,	Robert Strettle Jones,	Nathaniel Brown,
Samuel Mifflin,	Joseph Parker,	William Wister,
Lambert Cadwalader,	Thomas Affleck,	Joseph Dean,
Francis Gurney,	James Read,	Jacob Barge.
George Schlosser,		

##### FOR THE NORTHERN LIBERTIES.

John Dickinson,	John Britton,	Thomas Britton,
Charles Thomson,	Jos. Copperthwaite,	John Williams,
Isaac Coates,	William Coates,	John Brown,
William Masters,	Thomas Hopkins,	George Leib.

##### FOR SOUTHWARK.

Richard Dennis,	Joseph Huddle,	Benjamin Jones,
Joseph Blewer,	Thomas Casdrop,	Samuel Moore,
Joseph Marsh,	Silas Engles,	Charles Alexander,
John Duche,	John William Annis,	William Drewry.

We, the subscribers, being appointed Judges of this election, do certify, that the above gentlemen were duly chosen as a Committee for the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, to continue for six months from the date hereof. And they are hereby requested to meet at the Philosophical Society's Hall, on *Friday* evening next, at seven o'clock precisely, to proceed to business.

JOSEPH FALCONER,	REYNOLD KEEN,
JOSEPH MARSH,	JOHN BAYARD,
JOHN DUCHE,	ROBT. STRETTLE JONES,
JOHN WILLIAMS,	JOSEPH WATKINS.
JOHN BRITTON,	

In Committee, August 19, 1775.

The Committee appointed to settle the District Committees report the following division as the most convenient and proper, viz:

##### DISTRICT NO. 1.

###### *Northern Liberties.*

John Dickinson,	John Britton,	Thomas Britton,
Charles Thomson,	Joseph Copperthwaite,	John Williams,
Isaac Coates,	William Coates,	John Brown,
William Masters,	Thomas Hopkins,	George Leib.

##### DISTRICT NO. 2.

*From the south side of Vine-street to the north side of Arch-street.*

Samuel Massey,	William Heysham,	Jacob Shriner,
William Rush,	Christ. Marshall,	Francis Wade,
James Irvine,	Paul Engle,	John Linington,
John Cox,	Frederick Kuhl,	Christopher Pechin,
Jacob Morgan,	James Ash,	Nathaniel Brown,
George Schlosser,	Nicholas Hicks,	Joseph Watkins, Jr.

##### DISTRICT NO. 3.

*From the south side of Arch-street to the north side of Chesnut-street.*

Thomas Lawrence,	Samuel Mifflin,	John Patton,
John Benezet,	Moore Furman,	William Ball,
Philip Boehm,	Christopher Ludwig,	David Potts,
Owen Biddle,	William Bradford,	Isaac Howell,
Richard Bache,	Benjamin Harbison,	William Wister.
John Bayard,	Joseph Parker,	

##### DISTRICT NO. 4.

*From the south side of Chesnut-street to the north side of Spruce-street.*

Andrew Caldwell,	Benjamin Franklin,	Richard Willing,
Thomas Leech,	John Allen,	James Mease,
Benjamin Marshall,	Charles Massey,	James Read,
John Shee,	Thomas Mifflin,	Timothy Matlack,
Jacob Barge,	Thomas Barclay,	Joseph Dean.
Thomas Prior,	Lambert Cadwalader,	

##### DISTRICT NO. 5.

*From the south side of Spruce-street to the north side of South-street.*

John Wilcox,	Thomas Affleck,	Robert Morris,
Sharpe Delaney,	Joseph Wetherill,	James Cresson,
Samuel Morris, Jun.,	Thos. Cuthbert, Sen.,	Benjamin Loxley,
William Jackson,	John Cadwalader,	Joseph Moulder,
John Purviance,	Francis Gurney,	Daniel Joy.
James Millegan,	Thomas Wharton, Jr.,	

##### DISTRICT NO. 6.

###### *Southwark.*

Richard Dennis,	Joseph Huddle,	Benjamin Jones,
Joseph Blewer,	Thomas Casdrop,	Samuel Moore,
Joseph Marsh,	Silas Engles,	Charles Alexander,
John Duche,	John William Annis,	William Drewry.

Signed by order of the Committee:

TIMOTHY MATLACK.

#### FAIRFIELD (CONNECTICUT) COMMITTEE.

Connecticut, August 16, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Inspection for the Town of *Fairfield*, held in *Fairfield*, by adjournment, on the 15th of August, 1775, it was *Voted and Agreed*, That if any person in this Town shall presume to export

any Flax-Seed out of this Colony until further advice from the Continental Congress, he shall be deemed an enemy to his Country.

The above is a true copy of the vote:

THADDEUS BURR, Clerk.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 16, 1775.

SIR: I am informed that Captain *Oldien*, or some other person, has stopped the baggage of the officers taken at *Machias*, as a compensation for some expense incurred, which the General Court did not think proper to allow him. A procedure of this kind would, in my opinion, much dishonour the *American* arms, and be attended with very disagreeable consequences. I trust therefore, Sir, that the General Court need only to be informed of the transaction to do what is proper; and, as the prisoners are entirely under their direction, will, before they remove them to the place of their destination, give such orders in the matter as to prevent any reasonable cause of complaint. I am, very respectfully, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

GO. WASHINGTON.

The Honourable the President of the Council of the *Massachusetts-Bay*.

ORDERS TO THE DETACHMENT SENT TO CAPE ANNE.

Head-Quarters, August 16, 1775.

SIR: You are to proceed with the detachment of Riflemen under your command to *Cape-Anne*, where you are to endeavour, not only to protect the inhabitants from all attempts of the enemy, but to do your utmost to distress and annoy any detachment from the Ministerial Army that may be sent from *Boston* to plunder or destroy that settlement. Upon your march, and during your residence at *Cape-Anne*, as well as upon your march back to camp, you will observe strict discipline, and on no account suffer any under your command to pillage or maraud; upon your arrival at *Cape-Anne* you will despatch a messenger to acquaint the General with the state you find things in there, and you will frequently report to the General all extraordinary occurrences that may happen.

I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

HORATIO GATES, Adj. General.

Cork, Ireland, August 17, 1775.

Yesterday Major *Boyle Roche*, Representative in Parliament for *Tralee*, who is raising a body of men for His Majesty's service, began recruiting here, and met with great success, which is not surprising, if we consider his connexions, and the uncommon support he has received from the noblemen and gentlemen of this Province. His method of enlisting was uncommon, as it was pleasing to those who viewed the Procession, which was as follows:

Major *Roche*, bearing a large purse of Gold.

Captain *Cowley*.

A great number of likely Recruits.

An elegant Band of Musick, consisting of *French Haut-boys*, *Clarionets*, and *Bassoons*, playing  
"God save the King."

A large Brewer's Dray, with five barrels of Beer, the Horse richly caparisoned and ornamented with Ribbands.

Two Draymen, with cockades, to serve the Beer.

The Recruiting Sergeants.

Drums and Fifes.

Another Division of Recruits.

The recruiting Soldiers.

Prodigious concourse of Spectators.

The following speech was made by Major *Roche* to the populace, viz:

"Gentlemen and Fellow-Countrymen:

"Being appointed, through the favour of our most excellent Governour, to raise a body of men for the service of His Majesty, I think it the most happy circumstance of my life to be the instrument of leading you to honour and renown. The laurels fought for and obtained in all parts of

the globe last war, have procured us a fame so glorious as not to be equalled by any people in any age—a fame not to be sullied by the assaults of prejudice, nor the effects of time. Not an action in which we are not victorious; not a siege in which we are not honoured. Will you, my dear countrymen, permit those laurels to fade, or those actions to be forgotten? No, forbid it Heaven! Let us, now that we have it in our power, convey to latest posterity a renewal of our fidelity, and a confirmation of our loyalty. A more critical period never presented itself, nor had we ever a fairer opportunity of showing our attachment to the illustrious house of *Hanover*, than the present; as His Majesty's deluded subjects in *America* are in open rebellion, and, like unnatural children, would destroy their ever indulgent parent, forgetting the torrents of blood spilt, and heaps of treasure expended for their preservation.

"His sacred Majesty now calls us, and our fidelity obliges us, and I hope your inclinations prompt you to obey the dictates of so good and lenient a master. Let us, then, my brave and loyal countrymen, join hearts and hands, and cheerfully step forth in the glorious cause of our Creator, our King, and our Country. We have it in our power, by unanimity and inexhaustible resources, to reduce those Rebels to a due obedience to their Sovereign, and submission to the laws of their Country, which will give a fresh conviction to all *Europe* that *Hibernian* laurels have not faded by time, but, on the contrary, are increasing in bloom and verdure."

EXTRACTS OF A LETTER RECEIVED BY THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS, DATED LONDON, AUGUST 17, 1775.

The design last spring was to have divided the troops sent out, as it is said, according to a plan of Governour *Tryon's*, which he gave to the Ministers, for carrying on the *American* war; but *Gage's* necessity has altered that plan for the present, and has obliged him to collect all the troops together at *Boston*; and *Tryon*, with all his malignity of heart, is compelled to sit still this season. As *Tryon*, for his conduct in *North-Carolina*, is in high estimation with the Ministry, his plan of attacking the different Colonies at the same time is still to be followed, and the talk is that troops will be sent to *New-York*, *Pennsylvania*, and *Virginia*. It is long since *Carleton* has received orders to enter the frontiers of the Northern Colonies, with the *Canadians*; and by his proclamation of martial law, he is endeavouring to put his orders in practice. It was part of *Tryon's* scheme to meet *Carleton* with the four Regiments that were ordered to *New-York*. This idea is not yet given up; for I understand it is intended, if the shipwrights can be forced or cajoled to work again, to construct a number of flat-bottomed boats here, so contrived as when they touch the shore to throw down a platform, that will land at once six armed men, or may be used to fire field-pieces or swivel-guns from; they are, when completed here, to be taken to pieces, and sent to *Canada* to be used on the lakes. Besides the armies on foot, every Colony should diligently attend to training their militia, for their own internal defence. All valuable goods should be removed from *Rhode-Island* into the country, that the island may not be surprised as *Boston* was. The same thing should be done in the City of *New-York*; and at the same time fortify some strong passes, to prevent any troops getting into the country. It would be a capital stroke to get possession of *Tryon's* person. *Philadelphia* must also look to itself in time.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, August 17, 1775.

SIR: The Committee of Safety for this City and Province being informed on *Saturday* last, that a ship from *Cork* had come up to *Gloucester*, with some passengers, officers of the Ministerial Army, and a quantity of clothing for that Army at *Boston*, immediately sent down Captain *Bradford* with thirty men, to take those officers prisoners, and at the same time an armed boat to bring up the clothing; both of which orders were accordingly executed. The officers we have enlarged upon their written parole, to render themselves at your camp, and two soldiers taken with them, being their servants, on the parole of Major

*French*, the principal officer, copies of which paroles are enclosed. The Major requested, when he signed the parole, that we would, for his qualification, give him a certificate of his making a claim in behalf of himself and the others, and that his claim was not admitted. We gratified him in this, and a copy of our certificate is also enclosed. They were allowed to take with them their own baggage; but the baggage of some other officers now in *Boston*, which he also requested, was refused, on account of the detention of the effects of our friends there by General *Gage*. So this baggage, with the clothing, which we understand is for two regiments, is stored, to remain for the direction and disposition of the Congress. The officers and soldiers are to set out for your camp on *Tuesday*, the 22d instant, accompanied by two respectable gentlemen of this City, Captain *Willing* and Captain *Wharton*, whom we beg leave to recommend to your notice, who will protect the officers on the road, and forward their journey. No more gunpowder is yet arrived here. On the 10th instant we sent twenty-two hundred weight to General *Schuyler*, which was all we could possibly spare.

With great esteem and respect, we have the honour to be, Sir, your most obedient humble servants.

By order:

B. FRANKLIN, *President*.

P. S. With this you will also receive a packet directed to an officer of the Ministerial Army, which we have not opened, but submit it to your discretion.

PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY FOR NEW-YORK.

Philadelphia, August 17, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I am directed by the Committee of Safety for this Province, to request the favour of your Board to appoint a Committee to receive into their custody the sundry trunks, boxes, &c., described in the enclosed receipt. They go from hence for your City by the stage, and we have given the master thereof a certificate of what they are, recommending them to the care of all persons into whose custody they come, until safely delivered to you or your Committee. These packages contain the clothing and other necessities of Major *French*, Ensign *Rotton*, and Cadet *McDermott*, three officers of the Ministerial Troops, and their two servants, who having lately fallen within our District are made prisoners of war, and sent from hence for his Excellency General *Washington's* camp, upon their parole to surrender themselves to his orders, and not to bear arms against the United Colonies for twelve months, unless exchanged, nor to give intelligence of any publick affairs during the term of their parole. They are escorted by two Captains of our Military Association, and we have promised that their baggage should be sent forward to the camp with safety and expedition. It is judged that this application to you will be the best method of performing our promise, not doubting you are as desirous to preserve the publick faith, and promote the publick service, as we are. Major *French* will pay the charges attending the baggage; or if he is gone from your City, or does not pass through it, we will pay the same to your order; therefore we have only to add our desire that you will forward the whole to the care of General *Washington*, in such manner as you may judge safest, most expeditious, and least expensive. I am further commanded to assure you that this Committee are ready at all times to pay the like attention to your Board that they expect from it; and on behalf of the Committee, I have the honour to be, gentlemen, your obedient humble servant,

B. FRANKLIN, *President*.

To the Committee of Safety for the Province of *New-York*.

ISAAC STOUTENBURGH AND OTHERS, TO THE NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, August 17, 1775.

MR. PRESIDENT AND GENTLEMEN: We beg leave to inform you that several Independent Companies, already formed in this City, propose to unite together and establish a second Independent Battalion. And in confidence that the Congress will readily countenance every measure which hath a tendency to promote the publick good, they are thereby encouraged to request their patronage.

As the appointment of field-officers belongs to the Congress, they would humbly beg leave to recommend the following gentlemen for that purpose, being persons whom, upon mature consideration, they find will be most acceptable to the companies which compose the battalion, viz: Captain *Wm. Heyer*, Colonel; Captain *Ch'r Barker*, or Mr. *P. Curtenius*, for Lieutenant-Colonel; and Mr. *William Malcom*, as Major. They flatter themselves that this nomination will be agreeable to the Congress, and that they will indulge the companies therein. With respect to the two gentlemen who are named as Lieutenant-Colonel, the preference of the Congress will be cheerfully acquiesced with.

They particularly request that the Congress will take this matter into their consideration, as soon as more weighty affairs will permit, as they would wish to get the battalion in a respectable situation before the season is too far advanced.

In behalf of four companies, we are, with due respect, Mr. President and Gentlemen, your most obedient servants,

ISAAC STOUTENBURGH,  
CHRISTOPHER BENSON,  
JOHN LABOYTEAUX,  
JEREMIAH WOOL.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

WESTCHESTER (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee for *Westchester*, at the *White Plains*, on *Thursday* and *Friday*, the seventeenth and eighteenth days of *August* instant: The Committee divided the said County into Districts or Beats, agreeable to the directions of the Provincial Congress, for forming Militia and Minute Companies, and directed the members of the Committee, residing in each District or Beat, to advertise in some publick places, and to give personal notice to the inhabitants to meet, embody themselves, and choose their officers on next *Thursday*, and then entered into the following Resolutions, and agreed that the same be published, viz:

1. *Resolved*, That all persons who shall sell or buy any Tea in this County, and all boatmen and others who shall purchase Tea at *New-York* or elsewhere, out of the County, for the use of themselves or others residing in the County, after the twenty-fourth day of *August* instant, shall be considered and treated as contemnors of the Resolutions of the Continental Congress and this Committee, and as inimical to the liberties of this Country.

2. *Resolved*, That it be recommended, and it is hereby recommended to the inhabitants of this County immediately to desist from Horse-racing and all kinds of gaming; and that persons who do not, shall be considered as foes to morality and good order, and to the prosperity of this Country, and be dealt with accordingly.

By order of the Committee:

GILBERT DRAKE, *Chairman*.

MAMACOTING (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee of the Precinct of *Mamacoting*, in *Ulster* County, agreeable to notice from the Chairman, on *Thursday*, the 17th *August*, 1775: The Committee taking into consideration the Provincial Congress' Resolve of the eighth of this instant, concerning the purchasing or hiring of Arms, have resolved that each and every member of this Committee do make particular inquiry in their respective Districts, and endeavour to purchase or hire all the Arms fit for immediate service, and that they do return the same to Mr. *William Rose*, on or before the twentieth of this instant, who is appointed to deliver them to Colonel *Clinton* or his order.

*Resolved secondly*, That *Jacob R. De Witt* is chosen Captain of the *Peinpack* Company, agreeable to the Resolve of the Provincial Congress on the ninth of this instant; *Abr'm Cuddeback*, First Lieutenant, *Robert Cook*, Second Lieutenant, and *Samuel King*, Ensign; and that they be returned to the Provincial Congress accordingly.

By order of the Committee:

JOHN YOUNG, *Chairman*.

To the Provincial Congress at *New-York*, to the care of Colonel *James Clinton*.



## ALBANY COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Albany Committee Chamber, August 17, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Yesterday came down here from *Ticonderoga*, under a guard consisting of a sergeant and thirteen men, *Alexander White*, Esquire, Sheriff of *Tryon* County, *John Connor*, *Peter Boon*, and *Lewis Clement*, who had been taken prisoners by a party of General *Schuyler's* men at one *Gilliland's*, on *Lake Champlain*, accompanied by three *Indians*, who were also taken and brought before the General at *Ticonderoga*. On their arrival the *Indians* were by us forwarded in a wagon to *Schenectady*, on their way home, after receiving a present, in conformity to the General's letter, a copy of which we enclose you. We send down under guard, *White* and *Conner*; the other two, viz. *Clement* and *Boon*, we have thought most prudent to detain here until we hear from you on the subject, as we were apprehensive that sending them down might create some jealousy and discontent among the *Indians*, (among whom they have some influence,) whose friendship we most ardently wish to cultivate.

That you may be able to judge of the matter with the more precision, we enclose a state of the case which occasioned Mr. *White's* flying from *Tryon* County, and a copy of the examination taken by General *Schuyler* of the party who took *White's* party, as also copies of two letters from Sir *John Johnson* to Mr. *White*.

We are, Gentlemen, your very humble servants. By order of the Committee:

ABRAHAM YATES, JUN., *Chairman*.

## COLONEL HUNTINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Roxbury Camp, August 17, 1775.

HONoured SIR: I have your esteemed favour of the fourteenth *August*. I could wish to have my companies join the regiment, but submit willingly their disposition to the publick service. If the Ministerial Troops do not leave us before some works are finished, which are near completed, and a supply of powder is in, I expect we shall be ordered to begin the salute. There is not proper and sufficient provision made for our sick, and some other necessary matters. I could wish the Governour and Council would order Gen. *Spencer* to see that it be done. Many of our sick are in a suffering condition for want of house-room, &c. Many of our soldiers might as well be at home as here, whose arms are out of order, no armourers established. I have made frequent applications for iron, but I cannot obtain any. If the officers here had authority to procure such things as the publick service absolutely requires, it would, I trust, be quickly and prudently done; but we are not willing to do much of our own heads. Brother *John* will be in my mess. The post calls. The enemy are now endeavouring to molest our people at work near *Lamb's Dam*, by cannon and bombs.

I conclude with that I am, most respectfully, your dutiful and affectionate son,  
JED. HUNTINGTON.  
Governour *Trumbull*.

## COMMITTEE OF INSPECTION OF POWNALBOROUGH, EAST PRECINCT (NEW-YORK.)

To deprive a man of the benefits of society, by holding him up to the world as an enemy to his Country, is a task that must be disagreeable to humanity; but the duty incumbent on every person who is intrusted with power, to prevent the violation of the *American Association*, makes it necessary to publish the following facts:

At a meeting of the Committee of Inspection for the East Precinct of *Pownalborough*, on the 20th day of *May* last, they sent for *Abiel Wood*, against whom some complaints were made, and the following facts were proved against him, viz:

1. That when the result of the Continental Congress was made publick, the said *Wood* declared his disapprobation of the same in every respect, and reported that the Members of said Congress drank thirty bumpers of wine a piece before they passed their Resolves, and added, if said Resolves were adhered to, the Country would be ruined; and said *Wood* declared he would not abide by said Resolves.

2. That said *Wood* did order out Cordage, Sail-Cloth, and Salt, after he had read the Continental Association.

3. That the said *Wood* spoke disrespectfully of the method recommended by the Provincial Congress for choosing Officers, and said the Officers were rebels and traitors, and discouraged the men in this Parish from exercising under said Officers, saying they would be hanged if they should learn to exercise.

4. That the said *Wood* brought from *Boston* certain pamphlets, entitled "An Address to all reasonable *Americans*," and spread the same, and extolled the pamphlet, saying it contained nothing but the truth, and was the best book that was ever wrote; and the said *Wood*, speaking of a pamphlet wrote in *England*, entitled "Considerations on Measures now carrying on in *America*," said it began with a lie and ended with the same.

5. That the said *Wood* was a Selectman in 1774, and being applied to, to call a Town-Meeting in order to choose a Committee of Inspection, he would not grant a warrant for so doing, saying it was against law, and there was an Act of Parliament against Town-Meetings.

6. That said *Wood* reported for truth, that the Province of *New-York*, and twelve Towns in this and *Connecticut* Provinces, had voted not to abide by the result of the Continental Congress, and thereby endeavoured to discourage the people of this Parish from approving of the same.

7. That the said *Wood* declared the Acts of Parliament for raising a revenue in *America* were not grievances, but ought to be submitted to; and that the Act for blocking up the Port of *Boston* was a just punishment; and said that *John Hancock*, Esquire, *Samuel Adams*, and *Josiah Quincy*, were the cause of all the disturbances and difficulties we are involved in.

8. That the said *Wood* declared the Provincial Congress of this Province ought not to be minded, for the greatest part of said Congress were damned villains, and that they destroyed the tea, and acted only to deceive the people and stir up rebellion; and that the Resolves recommending the choosing the Officers in this Province was high treason.

9. That the said *Wood* commended the coasters for carrying timber to the Troops.

10. That the said *Wood* being asked why he did not carry timber to the Troops, said, because he was afraid of the people; and added, it was time now to throw off fear, for he had lost thousands by fearing to supply the Troops; and on being informed the Provincial Congress had forbid supplying the Regular Troops, said *Wood* declared most of the Congress were damned villains, saying there was *Hancock*, *Adams*, and others, acted out of selfish views in destroying the tea; and being informed Mr. *Hancock* did not destroy the tea, the said *Wood* offered to give his oath before any Justice of the Peace, that Mr. *Hancock* was the first man that went on board the vessel to destroy the tea, and that the devil had made them believe that one of them should be a King, another a Governour, and that they should be in some great places of honour and profit, and their views were to stir up the people to sedition, in order to accomplish their designs. This was spoke concerning Mr. *Hancock* and the Provincial Congress, in *April*, 1775.\*

\* *Ebenezer Whittier*, of lawful age, testifies and declares, that some time in *April* last, *Abiel Wood*, merchant, commended the coasters for carrying up boards and timber for the Troops; that the said *Wood* being asked why he did not carry timber to the Troops; he, the said *Wood*, said it was because he was afraid of the people; and added, it was time now to throw off fear, for he had lost thousands by fearing to supply the Troops; and on being informed by the deponent the Provincial Congress had forbid the supplying the Regular Troops, he, the said *Wood*, said the most of the Congress were damned villains, saying there was *Hancock*, *Adams*, &c., acted out of selfish views in destroying the tea; and being told by the deponent Mr. *Hancock* did not destroy the tea, the said *Wood* offered to give his oath before any Justice of the Peace, that Mr. *Hancock* was the first man that went on board the vessel to destroy the tea, and that the devil had made them believe that one of them should be a King, another a Governour, and that they should be in some great places of honour and profit, and their views were to stir up the people to sedition, in order to accomplish their designs. This was spoken concerning Mr. *Hancock* and the Provincial Congress, in *April*, 1775. That the said *Wood* spoke disrespectfully of the method recommended by the Provincial Congress for choosing officers; and that the said *Wood* reported for truth, that the Province of *New-York*, and twelve Towns in this and *Connecticut* Province, had voted not to abide by the result of the Continental Congress, and thereby endeavoured to discourage the people of this Province from approving the same.

EBENEZER WHITTIER.

LINCOLN, ss., June 9, 1775:

The said *Ebenezer Whittier* made oath to the above writing by him subscribed, before me,  
THOMAS RICE, *Justice of Peace*.

The Committee thereupon voted, that *Abiel Wood* was an enemy to his Country.

On the 24th of *May* last the Ship *Christian, Christopher Williamson*, master, arrived here, having on board one hundred and ninety-eight coils of Cordage, one hundred and seventy-eight bars of Flat Iron, and six Anchors, which were shipped by *John Hatly*, of *Whitehaven*, on the 20th day of *February* last, on account and risk of *Abiel Wood*, and to be delivered to him at said *Pownalborough*, the dangers of the seas only excepted.

The Committee ordered the Cordage, Anchors and Iron should be sent back forthwith.

The said Ship sailed the 28th following, and *Abiel Wood* went in said Ship to *Nova-Scotia*. A Sloop of said *Wood* sailed about the same time, and at sea said *Wood* had part of the Cordage taken out of said Ship and put on board his Sloop. Said *Wood* had all the Cordage, Anchors and Iron above-mentioned carried to *Nova-Scotia*, and there landed and disposed of the same. Said *Wood* has also made another trip to *Nova-Scotia*, (since he carried the Cordage,) with Salt, and on the 8th instant arrived here, having cleared out from *Nova-Scotia* to *New-York* for Provisions.

The Committee therefore think it their duty to, and they hereby publish the said *Abiel Wood* as a violator of the *American Association*, and an enemy to this Country, and that he ought to be treated as such, notwithstanding a late publication in *Mr. Hall's* paper, by the Committee of Correspondence, to the contrary.

By order of the Committee of Inspection for the East Parish in *Pownalborough*:

TIMO. LANGDON, *Chairman*.

East Precinct, *Pownalborough*, August 17, 1775.

#### TIMOTHY PARSONS TO THE PUBLICK.

A certain *Abiel Wood*, of *Pownalborough*, having laid a plan, with the assistance of *Thomas Rice*, and the rest of the Committee of Correspondence of that Town, to supply the inhabitants of *Nova-Scotia* with provisions, contrary to, and in direct violation of the Resolves of the Continental Congress, I think it my duty to expose them, and every person who shall endeavour to break through the grand rules by which alone we must expect to effect a defeat of our unnatural enemies.

*Wood*, after he had been to *Nova-Scotia* with a large quantity of goods, which he imported in opposition to the Continental Association; after he had committed the numerous outrageous crimes mentioned in a publication of the Committee of Inspection of *Pownalborough*, in *Mr. Edes's* paper of the 11th ultimo; after, by his finesse and low cunning, he had raised many and great disturbances in this place, by forging and spreading lies in favour of the *British Ministry*, and against *America*; after, when by his friends he was advised to desist from such male-practices, seeing he could not effect his purpose of torifying the whole Town, and that his efforts would only tend to disturb the peace and virtue of the people, (for he had many, if not a majority of them dependant upon him,) replied, if the Town was ruled by his opinion, that a pepper-corn would turn a scale, and that he was determined to persist in what he had undertaken, and the worst the Committee could do, was to publish him in the papers, which he cared not for. After all these things, the said Committee of Correspondence, of which *Mr. Rice* is the principal, met at *Wood's* house, notwithstanding they were knowing to the truth of the above; and furthermore, that he had the very goods he imported, as mentioned, then on sale in *Nova-Scotia*; and having eat dinner with him, and drank up all his ale, they composed the piece which appeared in *Messrs. Hall's* paper, purporting that he had not violated the Association in any respect, &c., and that for the rash words he had spoken he had made an acknowledgment, which acknowledgment has never appeared other than the dinner and ale; and consented that he might go to *Nova-Scotia* with a large quantity of salt, for the support of the *British* fisheries, in opposition to the Continental Resolves to the contrary, which he religiously executed with his sloop; and on his return he cleared out for *New-York*, but he touched in here.

The Committee of Inspection, alarmed at so violent an

act of opposition as the supplying our enemies with provisions, or even the violation of the Congress' Resolves, which is the grand criterion of every friend to his Country in his Committee conduct, met and voted that it was not safe he should proceed until he had liberty from the General Court of this Province. An evidence respecting *Wood's* design, follows, viz:

"I, *Stewart Hunt*, of lawful age, testify and say, that some time in *June* or *July* last, I heard *Abiel Wood*, of *Pownalborough*, say he was determined to carry on trade to *Nova-Scotia*, and that he could get corn at the southward, and that he would go a voyage for corn, and clear it out for *Nova-Scotia*, and that on his voyage he could come into *Sheepscot*, and leave part of his cargo there, and then proceed to *Nova-Scotia* with the remainder of his cargo, in order to cancel his bonds; and I heard the said *Wood* say, that he hoped *John Hancock* and the *Adamses* would be hanged, for they have made all the disturbances; and if some of the leaders were hung, the rest would be easy; and that there would be no peace till some were hung; and at many other times he seemed disposed to terrify the people, by saying all that have signed the covenant would certainly be hanged, &c. I do now solemnly declare the above to be the truth.

STEWART HUNT.

"*Pownalborough*, August 25, 1775."

The General Court having ordered that the Committee of Correspondence in the several Towns should be authorized to clear out vessels, the property of well known friends to this Country, to go to the southward after provisions, the said *Thomas Rice*, with the rest of the Committee, cleared out said *Wood's* Sloop, *Zebulon Baker*, master, although he has been published an open enemy to this Country. It is therefore hoped, in justice to the cause of liberty, as well as to prevent said *Wood* from supplying the people in *Nova-Scotia*, where he has a store, and carries on trade now with provisions, contrary to the Resolves of the Continental Congress, that the Committee, in what port she now is or may be at, will detain her so as to prevent such abandoned designs being executed.

The following is an Address to the Committee of Correspondence.

Question 1. Did you clear out *Abiel Wood's* Sloop because he has made it his business for nine months past to curse both Continental and Provincial Congresses, and tell the most scandalous lies of them which he could invent?

2. Was it because he endeavoured to discourage the good people of this place from regarding the Continental Association?

3. Was it because he tried to frighten the people of the Town from choosing Militia Officers, and a person for learning them the exercise, by telling them it was high treason, and they would all be hanged for it; and by such actions has got a party of about forty men in the Town to join with him; has deterred the youth from their noble designs, by reading the law respecting the *London* apprentices, and concluded by saying, if they met to exercise, they would be hanged in the same manner with them?

4. Was it because he, in a most notorious manner, broke the Continental Association, and in consequence was published in the papers as an enemy to his Country?

5. Was it because he traded, and now continues to trade, to *Nova-Scotia*, in open violation of the Continental Resolves, and his determination of carrying the provisions there, for which his vessel is gone by your recommendation?

6. Was it because the Committee of Inspection voted it unsafe to let his sloop proceed on her voyage, as she was going with supplies to a place prohibited by the Congress?

7. Was it because he, with *Thomas Rice*, Esq., one of your Committee, granted a warrant for the annual *March* meeting, agreeable to one of the Acts of Parliament, against which the present noble resistance is made?

8. Was it because you are determined to avert the just punishment which he is liable to for violating the Association, by assisting him to carry on a trade with the enemy?

9. Was it because you thought him a friend to this Country, by endeavouring to establish the mild Acts of Parliament lately exported from *England*; Acts which were granted to take our money without our consent; block

up our ports; alter our ancient, valuable Constitution; stop our fisheries, which the God of nature had given us in such plenty for our easy and cheap maintenance; seize our vessels, and stop our trade?

Such, gentlemen, are the real facts which you know *Wood* has been guilty of; and if from them you draw the conclusion that he was a friend to this Country; or if it was from other motives, I should be glad to have them in answer to this, through the channel of the newspapers, so that your conduct, which appears to be that of the Town, may appear to the world in its true, proper or improper light.

I am, Gentlemen, your humble servant,

TIMOTHY PARSONS.

Pownalborough, October 3, 1775.

TIMOTHY LANGDON TO THE PUBLICK.

Pownalborough, October 6, 1775.

As the dismissing a Committee of Inspection reflects disgrace on the Town that dismiss it, or the Committee dismissed, I desire you would publish the following state of facts relative to the dismissing the Committee of Inspection for the East Precinct of *Pownalborough*, that the publick may judge whether they were dismissed for good reasons or no:

*Abiel Wood*, of *Pownalborough*, having been guilty of many misdemeanours, and violated the Association, the Committee thought it their duty to publish him to the world as an enemy to his Country. A state of facts, relative to his conduct, was drawn up in *May* last, and laid on the table of the late Congress. The Committee thought it prudent to suspend the publishing his name in the papers, as he had sailed with his family for *Nova-Scotia*.

The Town of *Pownalborough* having been without a Committee of Correspondence till the 22d of *June* last, the inhabitants then assembled, and made choice of *Thomas Rice*, Esq., Messrs. *Michael Sevey*, *John Decker*, Jun., *Edmond Bridge*, and *Obadiah Call*, for that purpose.

Soon after the Committee of Correspondence was chosen, Mr. *Wood* returned from *Nova-Scotia*, and made application to the above gentlemen, whereupon they voted him a friend to his Country, though they knew that he had violated the Association by importing cordage, &c.; they also gave him a permit to go to *Nova-Scotia*, in direct violation of the Resolve of the *American Congress* in *May* last; they also published a piece in Messrs. *Hall's* paper, declaring to the world that Mr. *Wood* was a friend to the Country.

The Committee of Inspection thought themselves aggrieved by the publication of the Committee of Correspondence, and sent a Petition to the General Court, with a state of facts; they also sent a state of facts relating to Mr. *Wood's* conduct to the press. The General Court took the Petition of the Committee of Inspection into consideration, and passed the following Resolve:

"In the House of Representatives, Watertown, }  
August 3, 1775."

"Resolved, That the facts alleged in the Petition of *Timothy Langdon*, and others, Committee of Inspection for the East Parish of the Town of *Pownalborough*, against Mr. *Abiel Wood*, respecting his conduct, were proper to be considered by the Committees of Inspection; and that from their representation they had sufficient evidence of the facts to deem him an enemy to his Country; and that Committees of Inspection are the only bodies recommended by the Continental Congress to judge and determine respecting infringements of the Association of the Continental Congress; and that Committees of Correspondence are not authorized for that end; and that, from the representation made by the Committee of Inspection, this Court approve of their conduct. Sent up for concurrence:

"JAMES WARREN, Speaker.

"In Council read and concurred:

"Attest: P. MORRIS, Secretary pro tem.

"Consented to, by fifteen of the Council."

Between the time of sending the Petition to Court, and the return of the General Court's doings, Mr. *Wood* returned from his second trip to *Nova-Scotia*. He drew a Petition,

which was signed by a number of the inhabitants, and sent it to the Selectmen for a Town-meeting to be called, to dismiss the Committee of Inspection. One of the Selectmen refused to grant a warrant for that purpose; two Selectmen signed it, and as it is in Mr. *Wood's* hand-writing, and he may think me partial unless I publish it, I shall give the article to the publick.

1st. To choose a Moderator for said Town-meeting.

2d. To see if the Town approve of the proceedings of *Ebenezer Whittier*, *Timothy Langdon*, *Timothy Parsons*, or any of the Committee of Inspection on the East side of said Town.

3d. To see if the Town will dismiss the old, and choose a new Committee of Inspection on the East side of said Town.

The Town accordingly met on the 4th of *September*, but the Selectmen, either conscious they had done wrong in granting the warrant, or some other reasons best known to themselves, did not appear at the meeting. Mr. *Wood's* party were at first thrown into confusion, and some of them went to the Selectman who would not sign the warrant and ordered him to the meeting, but he refused to go; they then returned to the meeting, and after consulting with one who thinks himself a judge of law, they determined they could hold a meeting without the Selectmen, or either of them being present. They then (to their immortal honour be it spoken) made choice of a man for their moderator who at the last *March* meeting had the audacity to declare that he hoped before six months were at an end he should see half the Continent in fetters.

One of the Committee desired leave to read the above Resolve of the General Court, which being granted, and the Resolve read, Mr. Moderator and Mr. *Wood* assured the assembly they did not know the men who signed the Resolve, that they had nothing to do with them, and that the Resolve had nothing to do with the Town-meeting. They then passed the following votes, viz:

Voted, That they do not approve of the proceedings of the Committee of Inspection on the East side of the Town.

Voted, To dismiss the old, and choose a new Committee for the East side of said Town.

One of my brethren and myself moved, that the assembly would act consistently, and record the reasons for dismissing the Committee, but Mr. Moderator assured us there was no article in the warrant for that purpose.

After the assembly had dismissed the Committee of Inspection, Mr. *Wood* applied to the before-mentioned Committee of Correspondence, and they gave him liberty to take his sloop, which the Committee of Inspection had stopped for trading to *Nova-Scotia*; they also gave to him (or one *Baker*, who has been in the sloop trading to *Nova-Scotia*) a certificate of his being a friend to the Country, agreeable to the Resolve of the General Court, that he might go to *Philadelphia* for provisions, although they knew that, at the time of granting the certificate, Mr. *Baker* had a clearance for that sloop from *Nova-Scotia* for *New-York*. And it does appear by a deposition which is ready to be published, that Mr. *Wood* declared he would get a certificate from the Committee, and make use of it to get provisions, and trade to *Nova-Scotia*.

The above being facts, it is incumbent upon the Town of *Pownalborough* to give some reasons for their conduct, and upon the Committee of Correspondence to justify their proceedings to the world.

I am, Sir, your humble servant,

TIMOTHY LANGDON.

The Hague, August 18, 1775.

Their High Mightinesses the States-General have this day issued a Proclamation, of which the following is a translation:

PROCLAMATION.

The States-General of the United Provinces, to all who shall see, or hear these presents read, greeting:

Be it known, that as the reasons which induced us heretofore to prohibit the exportation of Ammunition to the *English Colonies* still subsist, we have again thought fit absolutely to prohibit, and we hereby absolutely do prohibit all exportation of Ammunition, Gunpowder, Guns and Shot, by ships belonging to the dominions of *Great Britain*, for the further term of a year, on pain, not only of confis-

cation of the Arms and Ammunition which shall be found there on board, but also of a fine of a thousand guilders over and above, at the charge of the commander, whose ship shall be answerable and liable to execution for the same.

That we have further thought fit to enact, and we do hereby enact, that during the aforesaid further term of one year, no Gunpowder, Guns, Shot, or other instruments of war, shall be embarked on board any other ships, whether foreign or belonging to this Country, to be transported abroad, without consent and permission of the College of Admiralty, under whose jurisdiction the embarkation shall be made, on pain of confiscation of the Arms, Gunpowder, Guns, Shot, or other Ammunition, which shall have been embarked without permission, and of the commander's incurring a fine of a thousand guilders, on board of whose ship the said Arms and Ammunition shall have been embarked, and his ship be answerable and liable to execution for the said fine.

And that no one may pretend ignorance hereof, we call upon and require the States, the hereditary Stadtholder, the Committee of Council, and the deputations of the States of the respective Provinces, and all other the officers and justices of these Countries, to cause this our Proclamation to be forthwith promulgated, published, and affixed in all places where the same is necessary, and where such publication is wont to be made; and we further charge and command the Counsellors of the Admiralty, the Advocates-General, and Commis-General, together with all Admirals, Vice Admirals, Captains, Officers, and Commanders, to pay obedience to this our Proclamation, proceeding, and causing to be proceeded against the transgressors thereof, without favour, connivance, dissimulation or composition; for such have we found meet.

Given at the *Hague*, under the seal of the State, the signature of the President of our Assembly, and the counter-signature of our *Greffier*, August 18, 1775.

G. VAN HARDENBROEK.

By order of the States-General:

H. FAGEL.

#### NANSEMOND COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting held for *Nansemond County*, August the 18th, 1775:

It being reported that Messrs. *Donaldson* and *Hamilton*, merchants in the Town of *Suffolk*, had intentionally shipped a considerable quantity of Provisions to *Boston*, in the Brigantine *John*, *Hugh Kennedy* master, contrary to a resolution of the Committee of *New-York*, made April 27th, 1775, and acceded to by the several Provinces; the aforesaid gentlemen appeared, and several depositions and protests being read, fully convinced this Committee that the said *Donaldson* and *Hamilton* intended the voyage of the said brig for *Antigua*, and that it was by the express direction of the Governour and Captain of the man-of-war, (who had information of her loading with Provisions three weeks before she sailed) that the said brig was taken, and carried to *Boston*. The aforesaid gentlemen being charged with shipping some Ham and Butter, on the 17th of April last, to *Henry Lloyd*, a gentlemen of *Boston*:

Resolved, That the said gentlemen in so doing have not violated the Association, the said articles being shipped prior to any resolution to the contrary.

By order of the Committee:

JOHN GREGORIE, Clerk.

#### THOMAS JOHNSON, JUN., TO HORATIO GATES.

Annapolis, August 18, 1775.

MY DEAR SIR: I received yours of the 21st July, and in a day or two afterwards forwarded your letter to Mrs. *Gates*, by my brother, with directions, if she had left *Fredericktown*, where she then was on a visit, and had no immediate good opportunity, to send a servant on purpose.

I shall be very unhappy that petitioning the King, to which measure I was a friend, should give you or any one else attached to the cause of *America* and liberty, the least uneasiness. You and I, and *America* in general, may almost universally wish, in the first place to establish our liberties; our second wish is, a reunion with *Great Bri-*

*tain*; so may we preserve the empire entire, and the constitutional liberty, founded in whiggish principles, handed down to us by our ancestors. In order to strengthen ourselves to accomplish these great ends, we ought, in my opinion, to conduct ourselves so as to unite *America* and divide *Britain*; this, as it appears to me, may most likely be effected by doing rather more than less in the peaceable line, than would be required if our petition is rejected with contempt, which I think most likely. Will not our friends in *England* be still more exasperated against the Court? And will not our very moderate men on this side of the water be compelled to own the necessity of opposing force by force? The rejection of the *New-York* petition was very serviceable to *America*. If our petition should be granted, the troops will be recalled, the obnoxious acts repealed, and we restored to the footing of 1763. If the petition should not be granted, but so far attended to as to lay the groundwork of a negotiation, *Britain* must, I think, be ruined by the delay: if she subdues us at all, it must be by a most violent and sudden exertion of her force; and if we can keep up a strong party in *England*, headed by such characters as Lord *Chatham*, and the others in the present opposition, *Bute*, *Mansfield*, and *North*, and a corrupt majority, cannot draw the *British* force fully into action against us. Our friends will certainly continue such as long as they see we do not desire to break from a reasonable and beneficial connexion with the Mother Country; but if, unhappily for the whole Empire, they should once be convinced by our conduct that we design to break from that connexion, I am apprehensive they will thenceforth become our most dangerous enemies; the greatest and first law of self-preservation will justify, nay compel it. The cunning *Scotchmen* and Lord *North* fully feel the force of this reasoning; hence their industry to make it be believed in *England* that we have a scheme of Independence, a general term they equivocally use, to signify to the friends of liberty a breaking off all connexion; and to Tories, that we dispute the supremacy of Parliament. In the Declaratory Act is the power of binding us, by its acts, in all cases whatever; the latter we do most certainly dispute, and I trust shall successfully fight against, with the approbation of every honest *Englishman*.

Lord *North's* proposition, and consequent resolution of Parliament, were insidiously devised to wear the face of peace, and embarrass us in the choice of evils—either to accept and be slaves, or reject and increase the number and power of our enemies. I flatter myself that your petition will present to him only a choice of means injurious to his villanous schemes.

Our Convention met the very day of my getting home. The meeting was very full; we sat close many days, by six o'clock in the morning, and by candlelight in the evening. Our people were very prompt to do every thing desired; they have appropriated £100,000 for the defence of this Province, a great part of it to be laid out in the military line immediately, part contingently, and the rest for establishing manufactories of salt, saltpetre, and gunpowder.

We have an association ascertaining the necessity and justifiableness of repelling force by force, to be universally signed; and strict resolutions with regard to our Militia, which is to be as comprehensive here as perhaps in any country in the world, when called to action. We are to be subject to the congressional rules and regulations for the Army. A Committee of Safety, composed of sixteen, is, in the recess of the Convention, to have the supreme direction. We yet retain the forms of our Government, but there is no real force or efficacy in it; if the intelligence we have from *England* looks toward war, I dare say this Province will not hesitate to discharge all officers, and go boldly into it at once.

I have not lately heard any thing particular from *Virginia* that can be depended on; their Convention has had a long sitting, and I have no doubt but spirited measures, becoming themselves and adequate to their circumstances, are adopted. We have the pleasure now and then to hear of your successful skirmishes. I long to hear that you have all your riflemen, and am particularly anxious as to their conduct. The spirit has run through our young men so much, that if the business proceeds, notwithstanding the scarcity of men in this and the other Southern Provinces, I believe we must furnish you with a battalion or two; if, as

I hope, those who are gone acquire reputation, many of our youth will be on fire; the difficulty now is to regulate and direct the spirit of the people at large; and I verily believe, that instead of their being discouraged by a check on our military achievements, a sore rub would inflame them nearly to madness and desperation. I have already solicited your notice of several young gentlemen from *Maryland*; Lieutenant *Griffith* and *Daniel Dorsey*, volunteers with Captain *Cresap's* Company, and all young men of connexion with us; their fathers, with whom I have an intimacy and friendship, are ambitious that they should be regarded by you, and desire I should make a favourable mention of them with that view. You must not be surprised; the rank you hold in the opinion of my countrymen must make you the military father of the *Maryland* youth. I have not a personal acquaintance with these three young gentlemen, but their passion for the service is a powerful recommendation.

Our Convention set one example of banishment. Our association, I believe, will occasion a good many, chiefly *Scotch*, to return again to their own country. On a late alarm, twelve out of thirteen *North Britons* enrolled in one company, refused to march, on which they were disarmed; the alarm proved false, within an hour after the fatal discovery. I am very unwilling to do any thing harsh, but it is surely time to know who may be depended on. Under pretence of neutrality, our inveterate enemies will remain silent till we are on the hip, and then fall on like devils to overthrow us.

I have done myself much pleasure in writing you this loose unconnected letter, and I shall have more in knowing the length of it does not tire you. My best wishes attend you.

I am, my dear Sir, your most affectionate servant,  
THOMAS JOHNSON, JUN.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Lebanon, August 18, 1775.

SIR: I have before me his Excellency General *Washington's* letter of the 14th instant, wherein he mentions, "We begin to feel a scarcity of lead. I have concluded that part of the stock found at *Ticonderoga* should be brought down; for this purpose have wrote to General *Schuyler*."

He desires me to take the direction of this matter, and be cautious and not suffer it to be water-borne when there is any danger of the enemy's shipping. His letter to you on that head I conclude is enclosed. I have wrote to Mr. Commissary *Phelps* that it will be sent by the returning teams from *Lake George* to him at *Albany*, from thence he is to direct it in the safest, least expensive, and directest way to the camp before *Boston*; not to suffer it to be water-borne where there is any danger. Possibly it may be best to carry it down the *North River*, as far as Colonel *Hoffman's*, and there taken into carts or wagons, and carried in the best and most direct way by land.

We have at *Middletown*, in this Colony, a lead mine, about seven or eight tons of ore raised, and preparations making to smelt it. It is expected saltpetre will soon be made in plenty, and there is no doubt of finding sulphur. These internal resources for ammunition will prevent the operation of the mischievous measures by cutting us off from all foreign supplies. Eight wagon loads of powder went into camp before *Boston* yesterday. Five deserters have come in lately. Our forces have the advantage in all little skirmishes. They have about one hundred prisoners. *Friday* last his Excellency wrote to General *Gage*, desiring him to free our prisoners from the common jail, in which both officers and soldiers are confined; informing him that unless he liberated them from that confinement, his officers and soldiers should be treated in the same manner. I have not heard the answer. People continue to come out slowly from *Boston*, who agree not more than six thousand men fit for duty in the enemy's fortress and camp.

August 21st.—Since writing the above I am favoured with your letter of the fourteenth, with yours to my son. I hope with you concerning the tents for Colonel *Hinman's* Regiment, although I am not without fears of unnecessary delays. I doubt not it will recover many of the sick to find they are going in action. I perceive a complaint of

bad water; hope they will go where they will find better. Am obliged for your congratulations on my son's appointment. 'Tis truly agreeable to find it approved of. He set out for *New-York* on *Thursday* seven-night, and this day received a letter from him, informing that he is going to *Philadelphia* for the money. He has orders for one hundred thousand Dollars, and mentions your right to draw for two hundred thousand more if needed. Shall send an express to meet him at *New-York*. I have sent to Colonel *Mott* to make all possible haste up. I am surprised at the mention of Congress preventing your going forward at so promising an opportunity. Our enemies are the Ministerial Troops in *Canada*, while the *Canadians* are our friends, and will join us at a time when they are able and not forced to the contrary by our enemies. The *Indians* will join the *Canadians*, and it will save both blood and treasure to make our approach while our enemies are few and every thing looks promising. There are at least seven hundred and fifty men, who may possibly be spared, who are yet in this Colony, to assist in the enterprise. Since receiving yours, have given the intelligence to General *Washington*, and shall expect his answer soon. Surely it is not the intention of the Continental Congress to prevent your going forward.

I am, with great esteem and sincerity, Sir, your obedient and humble servant,  
JONATHAN TRUMBULL.  
The Honourable General *Schuyler*.

REHOBOTH (MASSACHUSETTS) TOWN-MEETING.

At a Town-Meeting of the inhabitants of the Town of *Rehoboth*, on the 10th day of *July*, 1775: Said Town hearing divers reports about the unfriendly conduct of sundry of the inhabitants of the Town of *Swansey*, the Town of *Rehoboth* ordered the Committee of Inspection to go to *Swansey*, and join their Committee, and inquire into the aforesaid reports; who accordingly went to *Swansey*, and a number of the respectable inhabitants of *Rehoboth*, and also a number of the respectable inhabitants from sundry of the Towns in the Colony of *Rhode-Island* and *Swansey*, met and attended with them. And the Committees of *Rehoboth* and *Swansey* joined, and caused a number of the inhabitants of *Swansey* to be convened before them, whose conduct was inquired of by witness; and a number of said inhabitants that were called appeared to be innocent, and a number more owned they had violated against the rules of the Congresses and promised reformation, whose names we spare. But what gives us pain is, that we ourselves cannot follow the rules of the Congresses without publishing the names of *Jerathmeel Bowers*, Esq., *Charles Slead*, and *Gideon Sherman*, to be persons that have acted contrary to the rules and directions of the Congresses, though not in matter of trade, and make no retraction thereof.

By order of the Committee:

JOSEPH ALLYN, Chairman.

JERATHMEEL BOWERS TO THE PUBLICK.

Swansey, August 8, 1775.

A piece having appeared in the *Providence Gazette*, and yesterday in the *Boston Gazette*, under the signature of *Joseph Allyn*, 2d, publishing "the names of *Jerathmeel Bowers*, *Charles Slead*, and *Gideon Sherman*, as persons that have acted contrary to the rules and directions of the Congress, though not in matters of trade, and made no retraction thereof."

I now demand of the Committee, who it is said have ordered the above-mentioned publication, (or of the said *Joseph Allyn*, Chairman, if he did it without order,) to shew forth, in any one instance, wherein I have counteracted the directions of the Congress.

To accuse a man of being guilty of crimes, and not at the same time to show what those crimes are, is contrary to every principle of justice and the express word of *God*; for who can defend himself against slander when he knows not the particulars of his accusation. If that Committee, or Chairman, or any other person, friend or foe, will undertake to inform the publick in what instance I have counteracted the Congress, I shall then know my accusation and be upon even ground. And as I know my innocency in that behalf, will cheerfully explain all my conduct, if it needs



explanation; but until that is done, I shall consider all such insinuations, whether Committees or Chairmen, to be under an evil influence, and treat them and their publications with the contempt they deserve.

JERATHMEEL BOWERS.

REHOBOTH COMMITTEE TO COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Rehoboth, August 15, A. D. 1775.

Whereas, Colonel *Jerathmeel Bowers* hath, in the *Boston Gazette*, disowned the charge we accused him with, in saying that he had disobeyed the order of the Congress, which charge we are able to prove; but having but this day seen the denial of the charges we laid against him in the *Providence Gazette*, and therefore have not time to collect our evidence, as we were previously engaged in other matters of weight. But we purpose to make proof of the charge, in full, within a few days, and print it in the *Boston Gazette*.

By order of the Committee:

JOSEPH ALLYN, 2d., *Chairman*.

To the Honourable Council of the Province of the *Massachusetts-Bay*.

COMMITTEES OF REHOBOTH AND SWANZEY.

Swanzy, August 18, 1775.

Whereas, the joint Committees of the Towns of *Rehoboth* and *Swanzy* did, on the eleventh day of *July* last, at *Swanzy*, carefully examine into the conduct of Colonel *Jerathmeel Bowers*, &c., and caused the said *Bowers*, &c., to be advertised in the public papers as being unfriendly to his Country; since which it appears by a *Cambridge* paper, of *August* the tenth instant, that said *Bowers* has called upon said Committees to show why, or in what particulars he hath shown himself unfriendly, or in any ways inimical to his Country: Not having the least inclination to exaggerate the charges against Colonel *Bowers*, we have collected facts, well attested, and leave the impartial public to judge whether Colonel *Bowers* has acted as a friend to his Country.

By order of the Committees:

JOSEPH ALLYN, *Chairman of the Committee*.

Swanzy, August 18, 1775.

I, *Philip Slead*, of *Swanzy*, in the County of *Bristol*, &c., being of lawful age, testifieth and saith, that Colonel *Jerathmeel Bowers* hath publicly and repeatedly opposed our outstanding Province taxes to be paid to *Henry Gardiner*, Esq., of *Stow*, and opposed our militia to be equipped out of our Town stock. And he has appeared against said Town raising of minute-men, from time to time, till he, with others, had accomplished their designs; and he has practised drinking of tea since the restriction of the Continental Congress. And about the first of *June* he told me that our men were very fond of offices, and would go to set up Government soon, but that he would have no hand in it. I asked him who he thought they would set up for Governour. He answered General *Ward*; but he could not see what should make them so fond of offices, for it was his opinion five thousand of the Regulars would drive our whole Army, and the necks of our officers would be subject to the halter; but he did not design his neck should be subject to the halter by his conduct: and they had been making of money, but he never would have any thing to do with it, for it was good for nothing. I also heard said *Bowers* say, when enumerating the vast charge that would accrue for the maintaining and support of thirteen thousand men raised for the defence of our Colony, we should not be able to pay the cost; and he believed that his cousin *Clark*, who was then present, that his opinion was right: he being asked what it was, he said we should not be able to pay such an army, and that they would make use of the sword put into their hands against us for their pay. I don't remember I ever knew the said *Bowers* did any thing to encourage the regulation of our militia in said Town, since the unhappy dispute with our Parent Country; but his conduct ever since has intimidated our inhabitants in general. I also heard said *Bowers* say, it will never do for us to fight against old *England*. Moreover, at a Town-meeting on *Monday* following the battle at *Bunker's Hill*,

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

in order to raise a number of minute-men to be ready for the defence of our Country on the shortest notice, which was voted, notwithstanding the violent opposition said *Bowers* made; but he and his adherents were uneasy at the great charge that would accrue for their pay; and said *Bowers* declared none of his estate should go to pay them, for the meeting was illegal, for every man should vote according to his interest, and be tried by the rate-street; whereupon, by his influence, the said minute-men were dismissed. Then a motion being made, if there was no need of men nor money for our defence, there was no need of a Committee; and it was moved and seconded by Colonel *Bowers* that the Committee be dismissed, and they were accordingly. After Col. *Bowers* withdrew from the meeting, the Town, thinking it dangerous, chose another Committee. And I have often heard said *Bowers* say it was a devilish affair the putting down the Courts, for it would be hard to get them set up again.

PHILIP SLEAD.

BRISTOL, ss., WARREN, August 18, 1775:

*Philip Slead*, the within-named, personally appeared, and being cautioned to testify the truth, made solemn oath to the truth of the within and above deposition by him subscribed.

Before me: JOHN KINNICUT, *Justice Peace*.

Swanzy, August 18, 1775.

I, *David Peirce*, of *Swanzy*, in the County of *Bristol*, &c., being of lawful age, testifieth and saith, that I heard Colonel *Jerathmeel Bowers* publicly oppose the militia of said Town to be equipped out of the Town stock, and that he has opposed the raising of minute-men in said Town. And I also heard him say, when enumerating the vast charge that would accrue for the support and maintenance of thirteen thousand men, raised for the defence of our Colony, we should not be able to pay the cost; and he believed that his cousin *Clark*, who was present, that his opinion was right: he being asked what it was, he said that we should not be able to pay such an army, and that they would make use of the swords put into their hands against us for their pay. And some time last *May* I was on the road with said *Bowers*, and I told him the trouble and disappointments I had met with in settling and regulating the militia of our Town; that Captain *Luther Thurber* had promised me, that if I could get the soldiers to sign and to choose him, he would serve as Captain; and he has now told me he is disinclined to serve. *Bowers* answered and said *Thurber* was not a man fit for Captain. I said to him, what shall we do, the greater part of the company had chose him for their leader, and as we border on a navigable river, and in danger of the enemy making depredations on us, and if they should, in that case we should be like a flock of sheep without a shepherd? He said it was no matter, when that time comes you and I will choose our officers and settle the company. And I have heard said *Bowers* blame some of the Committee of said Town for examining a person whose conduct had been inimical to the Constitution and interest of our Country; and Captain *Robert Gibbs* told me that said *Bowers* advised him to lie still, and not to act in our difficult affairs. Furthermore, I don't remember I ever knew the said *Bowers* did any thing to encourage the regulating the militia in said Town since the unhappy dispute with our Parent Country; and it is my candid opinion that his conduct has intimidated many of our inhabitants.

DAVID PEIRCE.

BRISTOL, ss., WARREN, August 18, 1775:

*David Peirce*, the above-named, personally appeared, and being cautioned to testify to the truth, made solemn oath to the truth of the above deposition.

Before me: JOHN KINNICUT, *Justice Peace*.

Swanzy, August 18, 1775.

We, the deponents, of lawful age, do testify and say, that at a Town meeting called in order to raise a Company of Minute-Men, to be ready to march on any emergency, soon after the battle at *Bunker's Hill*, *Jerathmeel Bowers*, Esq., appeared very fierce against raising said Company, and said there were no men wanted, for there were more men there than they knew what to do with, and that it was not expected that *Swanzy* should raise any; and after

a long debate with him it was voted to raise said Company. Afterwards said *Bowers* made a speech to the people against their proceedings, telling them how costly it would be, and how hard it would be on the Town to pay the cost; that the learning the exercise would do them no good, and also that it hurt our cause, and earnestly moved to the Moderator to call a vote to dismiss said Committee; and after a dispute the vote was called, and the Committee was dismissed by one or two majority. Then a motion being made and seconded, to settle the military in said Town, and for more cash to be paid for learning the exercise, said *Bowers* appeared very much against doing any thing about it, saying that they had better be easy; that money was the sinews of war, and if they voted for money to be paid, so it should be by the rate-street, for his estate should not pay one penny of the cost. Then a motion was made, if there was no need of men nor money for our defence, there was no need of a Committee; and it was moved and seconded by said *Bowers*, that the Committee be dismissed; they were accordingly.

The above is according to our best remembrances.

ZEPHANIAH COLE,  
UPHAM LUTHER.

BRISTOL, ss., WARREN, August 18, 1775:

*Zephaniah Cole* and *Upham Luther*, the within-named persons, personally appeared, and being duly cautioned to testify the truth, made solemn oath to the truth of the within deposition subscribed by them.

Before me: JOHN KINNICUT, Justice Peace.

Swanzy, August 18, 1775.

I, *Jeremiah Brown*, of *Swanzy*, in the County of *Bristol*, &c., being of lawful age, testifieth and saith, that I heard Colonel *Jerathmeel Bowers* publicly oppose the Minute-men to be raised, and also oppose the Militia of said Town to be equipped out of the Town stock; and at a Town-meeting, on Monday following the battle of *Bunker's Hill*, in order to raise a number of Minute-men to be ready for the defence of our Country on the shortest notice, which was voted, notwithstanding the violent opposition said *Bowers* made. But he and his adherents were uneasy at the great charge that would accrue for their pay, and said *Bowers* declared none of his estate should go to pay them, for the meeting was illegal, for every man should vote according to his interest, or be tried by the rate-street; whereupon, by his influence, the said Minute-men were dismissed. And then a motion being made, if there was no need of men nor money for our defence, there was no need of a Committee, and it was moved and seconded by said *Bowers*, that the Committee be dismissed, which was accordingly done. And I have heard the said *Bowers* oppose several times publicly the paying in our standing Province taxes to *Henry Gardiner*, Esq., of *Stow*.

JEREMIAH BROWN.

BRISTOL, ss., WARREN, August 18, 1775:

*Jeremiah Brown*, the within-named, personally appeared, and being duly cautioned to testify the truth, made solemn oath to the truth of the within deposition by him subscribed.

Before me: JOHN KINNICUT, Justice Peace.

Swanzy, August 18, 1775.

I, *Daniel Brown*, being of lawful age, do testify and say, that *Jerathmeel Bowers*\* sued me on two notes of hand, at *Taunton*, last September Court, and the Courts fell, and he endorsed his notes to the *Sherburns*, at *Boston*, and sued me to January Court last at *Boston*. Further saith, that he, said *Bowers*, has always appeared against the Country's moneys being paid to the Congress Treasurer, raising men or money to pay them to fight for their liberty.

DANIEL BROWN.

BRISTOL, ss., WARREN, August 18, 1775:

*Daniel Brown*, the above-named, personally appeared, and being duly cautioned to testify to the truth, made

\*Colonel *Bowers* desires us to request the publick to suspend their opinion upon the foregoing depositions, (they having been taken *ex parte*), as a regular and proper inquiry will soon be made by authority into his conduct, touching what is contained in the depositions; when all parties will have a fair and candid hearing, and the publick will be informed of the result of such inquiry.—*Boston Gazette*.

solemn oath to the truth of the above deposition by him subscribed.

Before me: JOHN KINNICUT, Justice Peace.

FURTHER REPORT OF THE COMMITTEES OF REHOBOTH AND SWANZEY.

The Sub-Committee of the joint Committees of *Rehoboth* and *Swanzy*, being conscious to ourselves that we, with the utmost decency and moderation, have acted on the rules of the Congress in the case of *Jerathmeel Bowers*, Esquire, of *Swanzy*, being willing, at our first publication, to publish his name only, as an offender against the rules of the Congress, without publishing his crimes, which appeared to us of a very dangerous nature, humbly hoping that the great end of discipline would be answered thereby, which is to take away the sin and save the sinner: We have procured some further depositions to be published herewith, so that the impartial publick may be able to judge for themselves in a case of this importance to the bleeding cause of *America*, the said *Bowers* being by far the most popular man in the Town where he lives, and over which he apparently presides, as appears by the tenour of the depositions.

JOHN WHEELER, ISRAEL BARNEY,  
JOHN MASON, PELATIAH MASON,

A quorum of the said Town's Sub-Committee chosen for this purpose.

Swanzy, August 18, 1775.

I, *Patience Law*, of *Swanzy*, in the County of *Bristol*, &c., being of lawful age, testifieth and saith, that on Wednesday following the battle at *Bunker's Hill*, Colonel *Jerathmeel Bowers* asked *Mary Slead* if her husband was gone to the Congress; she answered him yes. He asked her if *Philip Slead* had heard any news that made him go; he said it is best for the Town to lay still, for there was an army there, and let them fight it out. And I have known him to use tea since the restrictions of the Continental Congress.

PATIENCE LAW.

BRISTOL, ss., SWANZEY, Aug. 18, 1775:

*Patience Law*, above-named, appeared, and being cautioned to testify the truth, made solemn oath to the truth of the above deposition by her subscribed. Before me:

EDW. LUTHER, Town-Clerk of *Swanzy*.

Swanzy, August 18, 1775.

We, the deponents, of *Swanzy*, in the County of *Bristol*, &c., being of lawful age, testifieth and saith, that on Wednesday following the battle at *Bunker's Hill*, Colonel *Jerathmeel Bowers* asked *Mary Slead*, one of the deponents, if her husband was gone to the Congress; who said yes; he said he had no need to have gone there, for it is best for us to lie as still here as we can. She asked him for what reason; he said there was an army there, and let them fight it out. And we have known him to use tea since the restrictions of the Continental Congress.

MARY SLEAD,  
MARTHA CHASE.

BRISTOL, ss., SWANZEY, Aug. 18, 1775:

*Mary Slead* and *Martha Chase*, above-named, personally appeared, and being cautioned to testify the truth, made solemn oath to the truth of the above deposition by them subscribed. Before me:

EDW. LUTHER, Town-Clerk of *Swanzy*.

Swanzy, September 4, 1775.

I, *Samuel Law*, of *Swanzy*, in the County of *Bristol*, being of lawful age, testifieth and saith, that being in *Freetown* about the latter part of last March, when I saw several of the inhabitants of said *Freetown* receiving the King's Arms out of Colonel *Thomas Gilbert's* house, said *Gilbert* said to me, that Colonel *Bowers* and about ten more had occasioned all this difficulty, and if *Bowers* had behaved himself always as he had for three months back, it would have been better for him, the said *Bowers*, and your Town too. I asked him for what reason; he answered me and said, because he was your Representative, and your Town must answer for his conduct.

SAMUEL LAW.

BRISTOL, ss., WARREN, Sept. 5, 1775:

The above-named *Samuel Law* appeared before me, and being cautioned to depose the whole truth, made oath to the truth of the above deposition.

Before me: JOHN KINNICUT, *Just. Peace.*

I, the deponent, of lawful age, do testify and say, that at a Town-meeting called in *Swanzy*, in order to raise a Company of Minute-men, to be ready on the shortest notice to march in defence of our Country, soon after the battle at *Bunker's Hill*, Col. *Jerathmeel Bowers* appeared to be very fierce against raising said Company, and said there was no man wanted, for there were more men there than they knew what to do with, and that it was not expected that *Swanzy* should send any; and after debate with him, it was voted to raise said Company; and it was proposed to allow each man three Shillings a day, if they went out of the Town on alarm, which thing Col. *Bowers* fiercely opposed, signifying that if they had three Shillings a day, and went out of the Town, they would not care when they returned; and we could not get a vote in the Town to allow them any thing.

BENJAMIN MARTIN.

BRISTOL, ss., WARREN, Sept. 5, 1775:

The above-named *Benjamin Martin* appeared before me, and being cautioned to depose the whole truth, made oath to the truth of the above deposition.

Before me: JOHN KINNICUT, *Just. Peace.*

Swanzy, September 5, 1775.

We, *Benjamin Cole*, 2d, and *James Mason*, of *Swanzy*, of lawful age, testify and say, that we were at a Town-meeting in *Swanzy*, on Monday following the battle of *Bunker's Hill*, where a motion was made and seconded to raise a Minute Company, to be ready on the shortest notice, for the defence of our Country, which was opposed by Colonel *Jerathmeel Bowers*; notwithstanding it was voted. After which the said *Bowers* said much about no men being wanted, and that many would be sent back that were gone; and then it was moved to reconsider the said vote, and it was done; after which it was moved to enlist as many of the Militia of the Town of *Swanzy*, in order to be ready on the shortest notice, for the defence of the Country, and to allow them eighteen Pence a-piece for every half day that they should exercise by order of the Selectmen of the Town; and the above-said *Bowers* opposed it, saying he would protest against the meeting, for it was illegal, and that every man should be taxed by the rate-street, for his estate should not pay any of the cost, and called upon the people to take notice that he was against it, and would always be against it. And it was said by some, if we did not want men nor money, we did not want a Committee; and it was moved and seconded to have the Committee dismissed, and it was done accordingly.

BENJAMIN COLE, 2d,  
JAMES MASON.

BRISTOL, ss., WARREN, Sept. 5, 1775:

The above-named *Benjamin Cole* and *James Mason* appeared before me, and being duly cautioned to speak the whole truth, made oath to the truth of the above deposition.

Before me: JOHN KINNICUT, *Just. Peace.*

Swanzy, September 5, 1775.

I, *Simeon Mason*, of *Swanzy*, in the County of *Bristol*, being of lawful age, testifieth and saith, that being at a Town-meeting of the inhabitants of the Town of *Swanzy*, some time last fall, for the raising of a supply of a stock of powder for said Town, that Colonel *Jerathmeel Bowers* being there, opposed the stock being raised by them, and prevailed upon the inhabitants of said Town not to raise said stock, notwithstanding the agreements of many of the inhabitants of said Town to the contrary. Likewise, I being at a meeting of the inhabitants of said Town of *Swanzy*, the Monday after the fight at *Bunker's Hill*, for raising an Alarm Company in defence of our lives and liberties, and our Country, Colonel *Jerathmeel Bowers* being there, very much opposed it, and said it was contrary

to the rules of the Congress to do it; and likewise said it was contrary to the plan, and very much opposed it; and said there was men enough at our camps at *Roxbury*; and said it was needless for us to raise any, for many that were there would be sent back again, for they was not wanted.

SIMEON MASON.

BRISTOL, ss., WARREN, Sept. 5, 1775:

The above-named *Simeon Mason* appeared, and being cautioned to depose the whole truth, made oath to the truth of the above deposition.

Before me: JOHN KINNICUT, *Just. Peace.*

Swanzy, September 5, 1775.

We, the deponents, of lawful age, do testify and say, that at a Town-meeting called in order to raise a Company of Minute-Men to be ready on the shortest notice to march in the defence of our Country, soon after the battle at *Bunker's Hill*, Colonel *Jerathmeel Bowers* appeared to be very fierce against raising said Company, and said there was no men wanted, for there was more men there than they knew what to do with, and that it was not expected *Swanzy* should send any; and after a debate with him, it was voted to raise said Company; and it was proposed to allow said Company, by said Town, a proper allowance for those learning the military exercise, two half days in a week; then said *Bowers* made a speech against the proceedings, telling them how costly it would be, and how hard it would be for the Town to pay the cost; and that the learning of the exercise would do them no good; and also, that it would hurt our cause, and earnestly moved to the Moderator to call a vote to dismiss said Company; and after a dispute, he prevailed to have a vote called, and the Company was dismissed by a majority of one or two; and said *Bowers* seemed to be well pleased; and after which, amongst other things, a motion was made, that if there was no need of men nor of money for our defence, that there was no need of a Committee, and seconded by Colonel *Bowers*, that the Committee be dismissed, and they were dismissed accordingly. Afterwards, when Colonel *Bowers* withdrew from the meeting, the Town thinking it dangerous to be without a Committee, chose a new Committee. We now say that we think said *Bowers* has acted an unfriendly part to his Country, in intimidating his townsmen for about a year last past, so that they have done little or nothing for the good of the common cause.

JOHN MASON,  
ISRAEL BARNEY,  
DANIEL MORTON, JUN.

BRISTOL, ss., WARREN, Sept. 5, 1775:

The above-named *John Mason*, *Israel Barney*, and *Daniel Morton*, being cautioned to depose the whole truth, made oath to the truth of the above deposition.

Before me: JOHN KINNICUT, *Just. Peace.*

ALSTEAD (NEW-HAMPSHIRE) COMMITTEE.

The Committee of Correspondence for the Town of *Alstead* being applied to, by complaint, sundry times and from sundry persons, against *Simon Baxter*, of said *Alstead*, he being inimical to his Country in a most dangerous manner, accordingly appointed *Friday*, 18th of *August*, inst., for a time to examine into the matter: and after having served a citation upon said *Baxter* to attend and answer to any allegation that might be laid against him on that account, accordingly met with the Town in general, and a number of persons from adjacent Towns, and went into a full hearing of said matter. And after hearing the evidence against said *Baxter*, with his own declaration, which was that he would victual *Gage's Army* had he an opportunity, with sundry other open and dangerous declarations against the peace and good of the Country, under the present unhappy situation, therefore determined, with the advice of all present, that the said *Simon Baxter's* conduct has been, and still his avowed principles by his open and dangerous declaration before this body, is highly inimical, &c.; and adjudge that the said *Baxter* be confined to his farm in *Alstead*, and that he give up his arms, and that all persons be cautioned to withhold commerce and dealings with

him, the said *Baxter*, until the advice of three adjacent Towns, by their Committees, be known, which shall be immediately called in.

NATHANIEL PRENTICE, } Committee of  
OLIVER SHEPARD, } Inspection.  
SIMON BROOKS, }

Alstead, August 18, 1775.

N. B. Notwithstanding the foregoing determination, the said *Simon Baxter* is deserted and gone off from the Town of *Alstead*; and it is suspected that he, the said *Simon Baxter*, is gone off with contempt, and upon some bad design against his Country, therefore all persons, friends to the Country, are desired to take notice and beware of the said offender, that he may be brought to a sense of his duty.

NATHANIEL PRENTICE, } Committee of  
OLIVER SHEPARD, } Inspection.  
SIMON BROOKS, }

#### INTERCEPTED LETTERS.

Extracts of several Letters brought by Captain *Robbins*, in the Schooner *Two Sisters*, lately seized by an armed vessel in the service of the United Colonies.

Published by order of the Congress:

CHARLES THOMSON, Secretary.

*Extract of a Letter from a Gentleman in CORK to an Officer in BOSTON, dated AUGUST 19, 1775.*

My imagination cannot point out the extreme uneasiness of your friends and relations here, at the very disagreeable situation you are in. Your letter of the 7th of July last has been some consolation, as by it find you and family were well. God protect you is all I can say, and to assure you of our hearty wishes that a speedy and happy reconciliation may take place. I promise you we are not a little alarmed here; for when all our Troops are gone, the rabble here, 'tis dreaded, will take advantage, and commit disorders of every kind. I see, from the War-Office, thirty-one Battalions are to go to you in the spring, each to consist of twelve companies of sixty privates, making twenty-two thousand men. Shocking work it is!

As to your private affairs, these bad times, I will venture to give you my opinion: First, take great care to what officers you give your money, as these gentlemen's bills oftener prove bad than otherwise; and as they are more liable to death than others at this time, you could never recover should any of their bills go back protested. In the next place, as you must be in a money-making way, and as affairs are in, at best, a very precarious situation, you should make lodgments of what you can spare, and as fast as you can in *London*. This is what I would do was I in your situation.

*A list of the Battalions: enclosed in the above Letter.*

Thirty-one Battalions to compose the *American Army* in the spring of 1776, each to consist of twelve Companies of sixty rank and file, making twenty-two thousand three hundred and twenty men, viz: Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Seventh, Eighth, Tenth, Fourteenth, Fifteenth, Sixteenth, Seventeenth, Twenty-Second, Twenty-Third, Twenty-Sixth, Twenty-Seventh, Twenty-Eighth, Thirty-Fifth, Thirty-Seventh, Thirty-Eighth, Fortieth, Forty-Second, Forty-Third, Forty-Fourth, Forty-Fifth, Forty-Sixth, Forty-Seventh, Forty-Ninth, Fifty-Second, Fifty-Fifth, Sixty-Third, Sixty-Fourth, Sixty-Fifth. The Eighteenth and Fifty-Ninth are to return home.

Six Battalions of *Hanoverians*, three to *Gibraltar*, and three to *Minorca*; three Regiments to return home from *Gibraltar*, and two from *Minorca*.

*Extract of a Letter to an Officer at BOSTON, dated YOUGHALL, AUGUST 20, 1775.*

I take the opportunity of a sloop going to *Boston* to ask you how you go on. If I had known in time of her going I would have sent you something acceptable, as I suppose your present situation requires many things to make it tolerable. I was very happy to find you were not of the detachment to *Bunker's Hill*: never was such a slaughter; I shudder at the recollection! so many of our friends, but the other day parted, so butchered! We are preparing to

send you more help; five Regiments to embark the beginning of *September*. I will send you something or other by them. We wait with much impatience for the meeting of the *English Parliament*. I cannot write to you as fully as I would wish, as I imagine this will undergo inspection. If you can find time, if you will write me one line now and then, be assured you will give very great pleasure to a person who sincerely regards you. According as I hear in your next, if you think I may venture politicks, I will give them to you very fully.

*Extract of a Letter to an Officer at BOSTON, dated FORT HENRY, AUGUST 25, 1775.*

Never was I so much surprised as to hear of the stand the *Americans* have made against His Majesty's Troops. I must own my opinion was, that if they ever came to an action, it would be of no longer a duration than they could take to their heels and run away; but by the accounts, how much I have been mistaken in them; and I believe most people that had served in *America* were of my opinion. I am sincerely sorry your Army is blocked up in the manner we hear you are; the disagreeableness of such a situation I have experienced, but hope it will not be of longer duration than till the arrival of the next re-enforcement of Troops, which are now near *Cork*. Our papers mention an Army of twenty-two thousand men, commanded by General Sir *Jeffery Amherst*, joining you in the spring, but I hope the command will not be taken from General *Howe*, for whom I have a very sincere regard, and wish him success and happiness. Many noblemen and others have offered to raise Regiments at their own expense in this Country, but none of them I believe have been accepted of as yet. Lord *Bellamont* was one of them, and he has now advertised that the Lord-Lieutenant has given him the inspection of the recruiting parties of the Ninth, Thirty-Third, and Thirty-Fourth, which he shall regularly attend to; what his scheme by this is I cannot conceive.

*Extract of a Letter to an Officer in BOSTON, dated CORK, SEPTEMBER 8, 1775.*

People are much divided in their sentiments about the *Americans*. Placemen, Pensioners, Tories, and Jacobites, with some stupid, ignorant, mercenary Whigs, are violent against them, but the bulk of the people of *England* and *Ireland* are strongly in their interest. My brother so far retains the prejudices of his late profession as to be a great enemy to them; but I own I am of the number of those who think they are hardly used, and wish they may retain their liberties. I entirely coincide with General *Lee*; and can't help thinking that the declaration of the Continental Congress and their address to the people of *England*, must convince every one who has the least particle of judgment or attention, of the justice of their cause. It is the general opinion, (and General *Burgoyne's* letter to General *Lee* seems to countenance it,) that had the Ministry certainly foreseen the unanimity and firmness of the *Americans*, they would hardly have ventured on the steps they have taken. How this unnatural combustion will end, the Lord only knows; but one thing I know, that I wish you and my other friends were removed from a service at once so disgraceful and so dangerous. Never did the recruiting parties meet with such ill success in every part of this Kingdom as at present, so invincible is the dislike of all ranks of people to the *American* service. The inhabitants of *Bandon*, *Youghall*, *Birr*, and other Towns, have entered into a resolution not to suffer any among them to enlist for the purpose of enslaving their *American* brethren. There have been no less than five parties at once in *Charleville*, and after stunning the Town, God knows how long, with their fife and drums, they were able to pick up only one recruit, who was under Mr. *Robert's* influence. Though the principal *Romanists* in *Cork* and *Limerick* have formed associations and offered bounties to such recruits as shall list on this occasion, yet have they very little success; for though the heads of that communion are in the interest of Government, the lower class, who have not sagacity enough to make proper distinctions, are, to a man, attached to the *Americans*, and say plainly the *Irish* ought to follow their example. Even Lord *Kenmare*, who on this occasion took the lead, had his recruiting party severely beat in *Traloe*, and their drum broke to pieces. The

renowned Captain in harlequin, whose success in this Town last war has encouraged him to renew his antick tricks here, now finds himself with all his buffoonery sadly disappointed, and several of those he had trepanned have already deserted. Many of the draughts that are come here to fill up the Regiments ordered abroad, swear they will never draw a trigger against the *Americans*, among whom they have all relations; and most of the *English* and *Irish* soldiers that left this last *April* and *May* expressed so much repugnance to the service they were ordered on, that I am fully persuaded, if your Army was not shut up in *Boston*, it must suffer exceedingly by desertion.

But, though I write thus freely, I would have you very guarded, for all the letters from your side are opened; and yet there are many letters in this Town which give a most tragical account of your present situation. The carnage on *Bunker's Hill* is to every humane breast shocking beyond expression.

*Extract of a Letter to Lieutenant JONES, of the Sixty-Third Regiment at BOSTON, dated at CORK, SEPTEMBER 10, 1775.*

They [the *Americans*] will be scourged severely, and it is the opinion the soldiers will have all the forfeitures. I wish you all health, and that you may finish as gloriously as you have begun. The Sergeants give one guinea to every man, besides the King's bounty; these people are to be formed into Companies additional to each Regiment to recruit it. We have taken it into our heads here that the Admiral and his fleet have not been as active as they should be, and are told he is sent for home. I am, Sir, most affectionately, yours ever, R. GORDON.

*Extract of a Letter to Captain GARDNER, Aid-de-camp to General BURGOTNE, at BOSTON, dated at CORK, SEPTEMBER 10, 1775.*

I arrived here this day, and never was mortal more hurried than I am at present, but a *Yankee* schooner just going to leave this for *Boston's* great township, I ought not to let slip the opportunity.

I enclose in this a letter to Colonel *Pigot*, which when you have read, seal it and deliver it to him. If you have any interest with him you will employ it in my favour, for you must know there is a damned strong *Scotch* party in our Regiment, which would be glad to deprive me of the paymastership. I should have been a Major before this, if it had not been for this cursed rebellion, but every thing is for the best; perhaps I may soon get that rank without purchase, if I escape the *blazing irons of the saints*, for I am eldest Captain in the Regiment, except Major *Gray*. General *Burgoyne's* letter to him, [General *Lee*,] is deservedly much admired, and though short, I believe has made more converts to sound policy than any other production that has appeared upon the subject. The King's Proclamation has greatly confounded the turbulent, mis-called patriots.

"Strike off their pensions, by the setting sun,  
"All *England*, if not *Europe*, is undone.

Some of my old acquaintances, the *Skiragathry's*, should be let slip upon the back settlements; I am convinced they would not desire better sport, and likewise convinced that nothing would sooner bring those liberty-mad gentry to reason. Your present situation must be very disagreeable, to be cooped up by such a set of dirty ragamuffins as I know they are: however, this may comfort you, the fiddle is tuning for them, and early next spring they will have such a dance as I hope will bring them to themselves. Believe me, dear *Harry*, to be affectionately yours, V. GARDNER.

P. S. The transports for the Seventeenth, Twenty-Seventh, and our Regiment, sailed for this the 28th of *August*. You may depend that we shall have early next spring twenty thousand *Russians*.

Adieu! laurels and life to you.

*Extract of a Letter to an Officer at BOSTON, dated CORK, SEPTEMBER 14, 1775.*

There are several young men going out volunteers, who have deposited the purchase money of commissions, so that you will not want opportunities of selling out, therefore we

earnestly entreat you to come home. Were you on actual service against the *French* or *Spaniards*, our natural enemies, I should be the last man in the world to suggest a thought of quitting your profession: for though much I prize your safety, you may depend that the preservation of your character holds the first place with me.

Any thing you may desire to have from hence shall be punctually executed, provided the quantity does not exceed the consumption of your own family, for as to assisting any other officers employed in this *black business*, I beg to be excused; they may even go dine with Duke *Humphry* for me.

Now for publick matters. Lord *Kenmare* gives a bounty of ten shillings and six pence to all volunteers enlisting with Major *Roche*. The Papists of *Limerick* and the Papists of *Cork* have subscribed to give as much more to the first five hundred. The Popish Bishops have likewise been applied to, to use their influence with their flocks, which they are willing to do provided the officers are Papists. These are blessed times.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

In Committee of Safety, Philadelphia, August 19, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We have received and considered your application for a supply of gunpowder. We had already furnished to the Army and to the neighbouring Colonies all we could safely spare, when an express arriving from General *Schuyler*, dated 2d of *August*, at *Ticonderoga*, expressing his great want of powder, we forwarded to him twenty-two hundred weight, directed to the care of the Committee at *Albany*. At the time we sent it, we were not informed that a large quantity which arrived in *New-Jersey* from *South-Carolina*, had been forwarded to him a short time before, which it is likely he had not heard of when he wrote, but which would make our last supply unnecessary. As probably that may not be gone from *Albany*, we leave it to your consideration whether it may not, on an application to General *Schuyler*, be brought back from thence for your use.

We are, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servants,

By order: B. FRANKLIN, President.

To P. V. B. Livingston, Esq., &c., New-York.

PHILADELPHIA COMMITTEE.

Committee Chamber, August 19, 1775.

Whereas, by the eleventh Article of the Association of the Congress it is directed "That a Committee be chosen in every County, City, and Town, by those who are qualified to vote for Representatives in the Legislature, whose business it shall be attentively to observe the conduct of all persons touching this Association; and when it shall be made to appear to the satisfaction of a majority of any such Committee, that any person within the limits of their appointment has violated this Association, that such majority do forthwith cause the truth of the case to be published in the Gazette, to the end that all such foes to the rights of *British America* may be publickly known and universally contemned as the enemies of *American* liberty, and thenceforth we respectively will break off all dealings with him or her."

And whereas Mr. *Schlosser* having reported that a summons has been served upon him at the suit of *William Conn*, and marked with the name of *Isaac Hunt*, as his attorney, which Mr. *Schlosser* alleges was occasioned by his acting in the line of his duty as a member of this Committee:

Resolved, That Mr. *Hunt* be desired to attend this Committee immediately.

Mr. *Hunt* accordingly attended, and declared that when he ordered the writ to be issued, he did not know or believe that Mr. *Schlosser* had detained the Linen, for which he had issued the summons, as a member of this Committee, under a suspicion that it had been imported contrary to the Association of the Congress.

On motion, That Mr. *Hunt* be asked if he means to prosecute the action against Mr. *Schlosser*, now he is informed that Mr. *Schlosser* acted in the above instance in the line of his duty as a member of this Committee? The



said question was accordingly proposed to him, when Mr. *Hunt* desired time to consider, and to consult his client, engaging to answer the Committee at their next meeting.

August 22, 1775.

Mr. *Hunt* attended the Committee, and after much conversation, requested to have the question proposed delivered to him in writing, with leave to answer it in the same way; on which Mr. *Hunt* was desired to withdraw.

Mr. *Hunt* was called in again. The Chairman informed him that an explicit answer ought now to be given, and that if he had it written the Committee would receive it; on which he declared he had nothing further to offer.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Hunt's* conduct and declaration are by no means satisfactory.

August 29, 1775.

The Committee having taken the conduct of Mr. *Hunt* into consideration, are of opinion that he has, by issuing the above-mentioned summons and prosecuting the same, endeavoured, as much as in him lies, to contravene the Association entered into by the Continental Congress, and that he has not acted with candour in declaring, "that when he ordered the writ to be issued, he did not know or believe that Mr. *Schlosser* had detained the Linen, for which he had issued the summons, as a member of this Committee, under a suspicion that it had been imported contrary to the Association of the Congress," which will fully appear by the following affidavit:

*William Conn*, of the City of *Philadelphia*, maketh oath: That as he passed the house of Mr. *George Schlosser*, of the said City, on *Thursday*, the 17th instant, with three pieces of Linen in his hand, Mr. *Schlosser* called him, and asked if they were for sale, to which he replied they were, and delivered one of the pieces into the hands of Mr. *Schlosser*, expecting he meant to bargain for it; but instead of doing so Mr. *Schlosser* inquired how he came by it: that he, the said *Conn*, evaded the question by a feigned story, thinking it hard to be so closely pressed to say how he came by it; hereupon Mr. *Schlosser* told him it was his duty as a Committee-man to inquire, and would not part with the Linen until he was satisfied how it was imported; that he (*Conn*) need not be uneasy that the Linen was detained, but if he was so, he should have security for the safe return of it as soon as it should appear to have been imported according to the Continental Association. He, the said *Conn*, then said Mr. *Schlosser* might do as he pleased, as he could prove that he came honestly by the Linen; that hereupon he, the said *Conn*, applied to Mr. *Ackroyd's* clerk (Mr. *Ackroyd* not being at home) and obtained a certificate signed by him, that the piece of Linen then in question had been sold by himself for Mr. *Ackroyd* to the said *Conn*, and delivered the same to Mr. *Schlosser*, demanding his Linen. Mr. *Schlosser* said the certificate was not satisfactory; and that although he knew Mr. *Ackroyd*, he did not know his clerk; however, that he would lay the whole before the Committee, who would meet shortly and judge of it. That on *Saturday*, the 19th instant, he, the said *Conn*, having called at Mr. *Schlosser's* house several times, and not finding him at home, grew dissatisfied, and applied to *George Bryan*, Esq., and informed him that he had a complaint to make concerning a piece of Linen detained from him, and was proceeding to relate his case when Mr. *Bryan* (before he had time to mention Mr. *Schlosser's* being a Committee-man) stopped him and said it was a matter he had nothing to do with—it was the business of a lawyer. That he, the said *Conn*, having some knowledge of *Isaac Hunt*, Esq., applied to him, and informed him fully of his case, and in particular did acquaint Mr. *Hunt* that Mr. *Schlosser* had said he detained the piece of Linen as a Committee-man; Mr. *Hunt* gave it as his opinion that the piece of Linen might be recovered by a suit at law, and at the request of him, the said *Conn*, did commence a suit against the said *George Schlosser* accordingly.

WILLIAM CONN.

Sworn before me this 25th day of *August*, A. D. 1775:

JAMES YOUNG.

*Ordered*, That the above be published.

J. B. SMITH,  
R. STRETTEL JONES, } Secretaries.

TO THE PRINTERS OF THE PENNSYLVANIA JOURNAL.

GENTLEMEN: We trust the necessity of the following publication, and the design of its appearing, will be a sufficient apology for the length and inaccuracy of the same, and for our requesting a place in your very entertaining paper:

When any matter becomes so publick as to be the subject of general conversation, and when the minds of some of the good people of the City may be under apprehensions for the peace of it, from a suspicion (however groundless) that a spirit of riot and licentiousness has taken possession of the minds of many of the inhabitants, it may not be amiss to lay the transactions of the sixth instant, with the cause and rise of them, before the publick, that they may be enabled to judge with candour and impartiality in the case, and not be imposed upon, either by their own fears, or the artful insinuations of designing men.

At this time, when large Armies are levied, bloody battles fought, and the lives of the best men in *America* every day exposed, in the support of the laws of the Congress and the liberties of *America*, it might well have been expected that no one, however disaffected to our cause, would openly and avowedly espouse the cause of the enemy. In such cases the laws of nature and the custom of nations will justify the severest punishment, especially if the person who acts such a part be a native or inhabitant of the country against which he practices. In the present unnatural struggle, where the child is obliged to defend itself against the violence of the parent, an attempt on our liberty is made, under the form of law; and being destitute of particular established forms of our own to appeal to in the case, we were obliged to recur to the first principles of the Constitution, and to delegate to men, chosen for the purpose, powers to suspend the former laws and customs of our Country, so far as was necessary for the preservation of our privileges, and to establish others of a temporary nature, to answer the present exigencies. This our honourable Congress performed: and that their laws might fully answer the purposes for which they were made, they recommended to their constituents to choose in our several Towns and Counties, Committees to take care that those laws were complied with. On the conduct of these Committees depends the whole success of our measures; for however good the laws of the Congress may be, if they are not faithfully executed, they answer no valuable purpose.

*Isaac Hunt*, Esq., having for a long time done every thing in his power to hurt the cause of *American* liberty, at last found an opportunity, which, if properly improved, he imagined would at once overturn what we were so long endeavouring to support. He issued a summons against one of our Committee for doing his duty as a Committee-man, hoping, if he could once turn against us the enginery of our laws, which were made for and answer the most salutary purpose, but which neither do nor can apply in all cases in our present circumstances, he would then play off an artillery which would do more execution than all the cannon of *Great Britain*. The Committee sent for him, attempted to convince him of his error, and prevail on him to relinquish the prosecution of the summons: but no! he had luckily found the occasion he so long had sought, of signaling himself against his Country, and of playing off the established laws of the land against us, and therefore treated the endeavours of the Committee with the utmost insolence and contempt, and refused to withdraw his name from the summons; which was all the Committee ever requested him to do, as they well knew that the withdrawing of the writ itself was not in the power of an attorney, but must depend on the will of his client.

The Committee, knowing the heinous nature of his crime would excite the just indignation of the publick, gave him a week to consider of the matter; but finding him determined to give them no kind of satisfaction, they then published his case, placing his conduct in the most favourable point of view that the facts would admit of, and forbearing to mention that the evening of the day on which the summons was issued, was the time appointed for a meeting of the Committee, who, it is well known have in every instance determined in cases of the like kind, without the least unnecessary delay, and would undoubtedly have done so in this case. And as in this attempt is not only invol-

ved an endeavour to destroy the Continental Association, but also to overturn the power and authority of the Committee, they left it to their constituents to determine what punishment such traitors and enemies to their Country deserved, being thoroughly convinced that the whole of their future power to execute the laws of the Congress depended on the spirit with which the publick resented such audacity. But Mr. *Hunt*, fearing the publick would not be fully sensible with how much contempt he treated the Committee, as soon as he knew they were about to publish his case, and before he saw what they intended to publish, sent a note to the printer, wherein he not only ridicules, plays with, and contemns their proceedings, but indirectly gives them the lie, by hinting to the publick that his state of the matter would differ greatly from theirs.

Thus stood the affair with Mr. *Hunt*, whose attempt was considered as having the most dangerous tendency, and it was therefore expected that he would have been taken into custody by the commanding officer of some of the Battalions, or by the Committee of Safety, and expelled the Province forever; for as the crime was committed against the Committee of Observation and Execution, it would have been improper for them to have done any thing further in the affair. But several of the freemen of the City, men of prudence and discretion, seeing the inactivity of those who ought to have stepped forward on the occasion, and the ruin to which the cause and the Committee would be exposed if Mr. *Hunt* should escape the publick resentment, which he so amply merited, met on the evening of the 5th instant, consulted with coolness and deliberation on the matter, and agreed that it was necessary to bring Mr. *Hunt* before the publick to receive such punishment as his crime deserved, and to recommend it as their opinion that he ought to receive an *American* coat of tar and feathers, laid on with decency, without further injury to his person, and then to be expelled the Province forever. They appointed a number of sober, spirited men, to seize on his person, and a guard of men under arms, to surround and protect him from injury and insult, until he had received his doom. This was in part executed: he was taken by the gentlemen appointed to that service, and the guard did their duty, but they met with such opposition from some who ought to have stood foremost in support of the Committee, and from whom they expected such conduct, that to avoid all confusion and riot, which some men of fortune laboured hard to excite, they agreed for the present only to cart him round the Town, and then to dismiss him in safety. In performing this they thought it proper to halt before the door of Dr. *John Kearsley*, who is known to every one to be a violent enemy to the cause, and one of Mr. *Hunt's* principal associates and advisers, in order that he, seeing the fate of his friend and fellow-advocate in the cause of opposition, might be induced to behave so as to give no further offence to his fellow-citizens by his toryism; but they had it not so much as in contemplation to touch his house or person. What happened to him arose from his own madness and folly.

While the cart stood before his door, to give Mr. *Hunt* an opportunity of publishing his recantation, a lad who followed the cart knocked at the Doctor's door, upon which the Captain of the guard called to him to desist, requesting that no insult might be offered to the house; another lad, one of the crowd, took hold of one of the window shutters and partly opened it, upon which the Doctor threw up the sash and pushed wide open the shutters, and taking up a pair of loaded pistols, cocked, presented, and snapped one of them. The crowd then gave way, and one of the guard seeing the Doctor determined to take away some lives, advanced with a charged bayonet, and making a pass at his breast he wounded the Doctor in the left hand. Another of the guard advanced immediately, and the Doctor snapped a second pistol at him as he came up; he then seized the pistol, and the Doctor snapped it a second time against his breast, while in his hand. This second person in attempting to wrest the pistol out of his hand, brought the Doctor down upon the pavement. He was instantly twisted into the cart with Mr. *Hunt*, and the people gave a loud huzza, and the Doctor to show his contempt of the people, took his wig in his wounded hand and swinging it around his head huzzaed louder and longer than the rest: when his wig was put on it appeared all bloody from the

wound in his hand, which made many believe he was wounded in the head. He was then carted to the Coffee-House, and thence round the City, with a determined resolution to tar and feather him, if it could be done with safety to his life; but the people flocked together in such numbers, and were so exasperated at the insolence of his behaviour, that the men under arms were afraid to proceed to the operation, lest the violence of the people should put it out of their power to protect his person, which they were determined to do at the risk of their lives: they therefore conducted him safely into his house. This so enraged the people who followed the cart, and marked his behaviour, that they fell to, with the utmost violence, and broke his windows and doors with stones and brickbats. But it ought to be recorded to the honour of the associators, that as far as the men under arms know or can find, not one of them offered the last violence to the house. This was done by a number of hearty jolly tars, market people, and others out of the crowd, who were enraged that he escaped from them without tarring and feathering. The gentlemen who planned the affair, and those who conducted it, are far from being mobbish or mobbishly inclined: it was conducted with sobriety, decency and decorum on their part, and with the utmost safety to the persons of the Doctor and Mr. *Hunt*, as is evident from the repeated thanks which they received from both for their kind protection; and notwithstanding men who ought to have behaved differently, acted as they did, it was carried through with great calmness and solemnity. What happened to the Doctor's house, was wholly owing to this circumstance; for had the people been suffered to take revenge on his person for his insolent behaviour, the house would in all probability have escaped.

The design of those who conducted this affair was to bring a publick and notorious offender to publick disgrace without danger to his person or life. They did so: the wound the Doctor received, and the carting which followed, were brought on by his own conduct, and after he had attempted what would have justified their putting him to death on the spot, which it is probable the person who wounded him at first intended. The pistols he attempted to discharge against them, without the least violence being offered on their part, were loaded with a ball and two buck shot in each; wherefore we are exceedingly surprised at the conduct of some gentlemen on the occasion, especially of him who threatened to use his influence to have four of us whipped at the cart's tail, and of him also who laboured so indefatigably to bring a battalion to fire upon us. We appeal to the world, and to those very gentlemen, whether we have ever attempted to exhibit any one as a publick spectacle, but such as were regularly convicted of guilt; and now, notwithstanding our zeal in the cause of our Country, we defy any one to point out the man who has suffered as much as his crimes deserve. Mr. *Hunt's* crime was of such a nature as deserved the utmost resentment of the publick: the consequences which it involved in it, were much more dangerous to our liberties than the crime for which Mr. *Christie* is fined in five hundred pounds sterling, and banished the Province of *Maryland* forever. We therefore waited two days, to see if the Field-Officers of the Battalions, or the Committee of Safety, would undertake the matter; while Mr. *Hunt* and his associates were triumphing in the success of their measures, declaring publicly, that the Committee had rendered itself ridiculous by attempting to interfere with Mr. *Hunt's* proceedings, and that he despised what they or the publick could do—he was not to be intimidated. Even the Congress did not escape their insulting triumph; but they even expected to gain a victory over that honourable body, and rejoiced in the prospect of their future success.

In this exigency a number, we repeat it again, a number of sober, prudent men, determined to step forward, and teach all such enemies to their Country, that the man who should attempt to contravene the measures of the Congress, despise the authority of the Committee, or attempt to turn the laws of the land against our liberties, should find *Philadelphia* too hot for him.

It gives the people of the City but an indifferent opinion of the virtue and love for the freedom of *America* of those persons who are loud in their lamentations for the fate of Messrs. *Hunt* and *Kearsley*. Our brethren may be sacrificed by thousands on the plains of *New-England*; the best

blood on the Continent may be spilled, or daily in danger of spilling, and there is no sorrow, no lamentation on that account; but take up Dr. *Kearsley* or *Isaac Hunt*, Esq., who are well known enemies to their Country, one of whom the day before he was carted, had the effrontery to go into a gentleman's store and take up a book, entitled, "Trials for High Treason," and in a sneering, insulting manner, asked him, if this would not be a proper book for Mr. *Adams* to peruse? we say, only take and cart such enemies to their Country round the City, under an armed guard to protect their persons from violence, and then all is lamentation, all is mourning with these persons. The cry is, violence! riots! mob! no innocent man is safe! with a thousand ranting expressions of like import. We would have such to know, that no innocent man has hitherto suffered, and that we are determined none shall, while we are able to defend them. We would likewise have them to know, that as we have devoted our lives to the service of our Country, so we shall never risk them with more cheerfulness and alacrity than in bringing those offenders to punishment who despise the authority of the Committee, and refuse to abide by the laws of the Congress, with all their aiders and abettors.

But some who would willingly be thought friends to the cause of *America* vent floods of wo in lamenting, not for those gentlemen, as they express themselves, but for their innocent wives and children. Mr. *Kearsley's* and *Hunt's* wives and children are the objects of their compassion—they are indeed objects of compassion, and their distress ought to wring the hearts of those who have disgraced them. We feel for their distress; and did those people who lament so pathetically for the innocent connexions of those enemies to *America*, express half the concern for the widows and orphans of those brave patriots whose blood has already stained the hills of the North, we might have charged it to the account of their humanity. But, are the wives and children of traitors to their Country, who are either possessed of considerable property, or under the care and protection of an indulgent and an affectionate grandfather, to be lamented, while twenty thousand inhabitants of *Boston*, many of whom have been accustomed to live in peace and affluence, are wandering from place to place in the utmost distress, and many of them depending on the hand of publick charity for the bread they daily eat, partake not of our compassion? Their misfortunes and distresses have either arisen from or been prolonged by the infamous arts of such men as Messrs. *Hunt* and *Kearsley*. Are we then to retain all our tenderness for such as have brought our distresses upon us, and to feel no compassion for those of our friends who have fallen the first victims to their diabolical thirst after Ministerial favour?

We give forth this publication on purpose to explain the principles on which we act; and to give the strongest assurances to such as may not be acquainted with our designs, that we mean not to disturb the peace and quiet of the City, but will to the utmost of our power preserve the same, as far as is consistent with the welfare of our Country. We are determined to bring publick offenders against our Country to publick disgrace; but in doing this we shall mark our conduct with calm solemnity; and this we apprehend necessary in our present circumstances and situation; for as no law can reach the present case, but such as are made for the present purpose, and as no magistrate is commissioned to act against those who attempt to destroy the Continental Association, or any other law of the Congress, but our Committees, so we are determined to bring the affair before no other body. Transgressors against their body shall be brought before the publick: and while we assure every man who has not discernment sufficient to draw such a conclusion from our former conduct, that no man shall be hurt in his person, while under our care, we would have them to know that the person who attempts to rescue such offenders from the punishment they deserve, be he who he may, or act in what character he please, shall undergo the same fate with the offender whom he attempts to screen. Publick punishment we are determined to see inflicted upon publick offenders; and herein we differ from those who recommend the exercise of private revenge, rather than the execution of publick justice. And we thus publickly declare, that we will pay no more respect to the person of the rich than to the person of the

poor; but we will cheerfully risk our lives in bringing all publick offenders against the cause of our Country to the fate which their crimes shall merit. It will be extremely disagreeable to us to be at any time obliged to enter into a contention of this nature with any of our fellow-citizens; but if they will risk their lives in attempting to screen or rescue any publick offender against the cause of *America*, from the punishment he deserves, they may assure themselves that we will meet them half way, it being a matter of the utmost indifference to us, whether we risk our lives against an internal or external enemy.

Let those gentlemen who may, under pretence of civil or religious authority, hereafter attempt to rescue the guilty from the publick resentment which they have so justly incurred, remember, that if we have spared their insolence once, they are not to expect it a second time. The freemen of this County would have those gentlemen, who value themselves so highly on their wealth, and possessions, to know that they do not esteem it the sole end of Government to protect the rich and the powerful, however obnoxious they be; but that, on the success of the present controversy, depends the right of the industrious to the bread he earns by his labour. And they think it of infinitely more consequence to mankind that they should enjoy it undisturbed, than that the rich should riot in luxury; and that therefore no title nor dignity shall hereafter save offenders; nor shall they hereafter be treated as friends to the cause *America* who are exceedingly active in screening the enemies of our liberty from the publick resentment, while they have no zeal, no spirit to support the Committee in the execution of the unbounded important trust reposed in them by the publick.

*Note.*—As some persons, who have not had an opportunity of being well informed of the rise of this extraordinary transaction, have unjustly censured Mr. *Schlosser* for the part he acted, it is become necessary to lay before the publick, in addition to what has been published by the Committee, one circumstance which must fully justify him in the eye of every impartial man. Mr. *Schlosser* inquired of *Conn*, whether he had any more Linens than those he had with him? To which *Conn* replied that he had one hundred pieces.\* Mr. *Schlosser* then asked him, how he came by them? *Conn* replied, that he had them from *New-York*. I would now ask whether Mr. *Schlosser* would not have been justly censured by his fellow-citizens had he suffered *Conn* with his Linen to pass without further inquiry? Indeed it may justly be made a question, whether he ought not to have seized and secured the person of *Conn*, until he made it appear that the Linens had been imported agreeable to the Association.

#### MAMACOTING COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Mamacoting, Ulster County, August 19, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We return you the following persons as officers chosen under the inspection of two of this Committee, agreeable to your Resolve published in *John Holt's* newspaper of the tenth instant, to wit: *John Craye*, Captain; *John Graham*, First Lieutenant; *John McKinstry*, Second Lieutenant; and *John McCreery*, Ensign. We desire you will be pleased to send up their commissions as soon as possible.

Signed by order of the Committee:

JOHN YOUNG, *Chairman*.

To the Gentlemen of the Provincial Congress.

#### COLONEL JAMES CLINTON TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Little-Britain, August 19, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I thought I would have been obliged to return to *New-York* when I left it, before I proceeded to *Albany*, in order to collect my Regiment from the different Counties in this Province, but as I see by a resolve of the Congress the three companies on *Long-Island* belonging to my Regiment are excepted from marching with the rest of our Regiments, I think I have no occasion to go down, therefore I intend to set off for *Albany* with the seven companies belonging to my Regiment next *Monday*, at which time I have reason to think they will be nearly

\* This is the story alluded to in *Conn's* deposition, where he says he evaded Mr. *Schlosser's* question by a feigned story.

supplied with arms, and if we should be deficient I suppose we can receive some from *New-York* or *Albany*.

I hope you will inquire if the Commissary has sent up every thing belonging to my Regiment to *Albany*, that we may not be delayed there, for we cannot march without tents and blankets; we want axes, tomahawks, &c. I believe I could have bought blankets enough for a company from the country merchants if I had had orders, and I believe I must buy near thirty to bring with us to *Albany*, for fear they should not be sent there before we get up.

I am, Gentlemen, your most humble servant,

JAMES CLINTON.

To the Honourable *Peter V. B. Livingston*, President of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Saratoga, August 19, 1775.

SIR: Yesterday Lieutenant-Colonel *Ritzma* delivered me your favour of the 8th instant, with the papers referred to, and inclosed in it.

The mode of procuring arms which you have adopted I believe will afford a sufficient and an immediate supply; but, after all, I fear they will be very indifferent, if I may judge from the *Connecticut* arms, many of which were procured in the same way. This induced me to hint that no time ought to be lost in supplying ourselves with this necessary article, and that they should be made in every part of the Colony where there is any artist that understands it. I have ordered an hundred gun-barrels to *New-York*, and as many as the gunsmiths at *Albany* and *Schenectady* can repair, to those places, of those that were found at *Crown Point*.

Colonel *Ritzma* with the four companies under his command is to march this morning from Mr. *Niel's*, two miles above this. His detachment has a quantity of baggage, sufficient for three complete Regiments. I hope the remainder of the Troops will leave *New-York* less burdened.

I am very happy that you have appointed *John Duer* Deputy Adjutant-General. Should that gentleman refuse to accept, you will I hope immediately appoint another, as I stand much in need of one.

Without an artillery officer it will be almost needless to have cannon, for I cannot find any person amongst the troops that was ever employed in that branch. There are gentlemen who have practised in *New-York*, and I should hope that if the request was made, that none would refuse to serve his Country on this occasion.

Please to favour me with a list of your military arrangements, that I may know what gentlemen are appointed; those with Colonel *Ritzma* I had not the pleasure of being acquainted with at *New-York*.

Fourteen of Col. *Ritzma's* men have already deserted since his arrival at *Half-Moon*; and I believe he will lose many more before he reaches *Ticonderoga*. If those gone are like some that remain, we have gained by their going off.

If it be determined that *Ticonderoga* is the place to be kept, I should know it the soonest possible, that such men as may be left there may be set to work in making the necessary repairs.

I arrived here yesterday on a visit to Mrs. *Schuyler*, who has been dangerously ill, but is happily out of danger, and propose to return to-morrow to *Ticonderoga*.

I am, Sir, very respectfully, your most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

*Peter V. Brugh Livingston*, Esq., &c., &c., &c.

GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Ticonderoga, August 19, 1775.

SIR: The command of the Troops having devolved on me during the absence of General *Schuyler* for a few days, I do myself the honour of acknowledging your favour in behalf of the Committee of Safety of *New-Hampshire*, bearing date the 7th instant.

I cannot help thinking three companies, such as you describe them, and under an officer of Colonel *Bedel's*

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

character, a very seasonable re-enforcement, the Troops here being much weakened by sickness, and the pressing urgency of the occasion will not permit the General to wait for all the *New-York* levies destined for this service.

Every intelligence from *Canada* evinces the necessity of a vigorous and speedy effort to crush their naval armament before it gets abroad, however ill prepared we may be to encounter a well appointed enemy, though few in numbers. There is great reason to believe it will not be a disagreeable visit to the inhabitants, who seem very sensible of the blessings of liberty, and wish to shake off the yoke of tyranny. May we have the honour of accomplishing it?

When your Committee consider how much we are pressed in time, you will excuse the irregularity of my requesting Col. *Bedel* to march without waiting your immediate directions. With respect to your warm recommendations of that gentleman, I can only say, that I make no doubt General *Schuyler* will be happy to pay all the attention to them the Congress have put in his power.

I have the honour to be, Sir, with the deepest sentiments of esteem for your respectable body, your most obedient and very humble servant,

RICHARD MONTGOMERY, *Brigadier-General*.

To *Matthew Thornton*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee of Safety for *New-Hampshire*.

DUBLIN (IRELAND) MIDSUMMER ASSEMBLY.

Midsummer Assembly, July 21, 1775.

*Resolved unanimously*, That the thanks of the Sheriffs and Commons be presented to our worthy countryman and former representative, his Grace the Duke of *Leinster*, in testimony of our approbation of his conduct in supporting the rights and liberties of our injured fellow-subjects in *America*.

Which being presented to his Grace by the Sheriffs, they received the following answer:

Leinster House, August 20, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: It is with the greatest pleasure that I this day received, by the hands of your worthy Sheriffs, your vote of thanks. Give me leave to assure you, nothing can be more satisfactory than to think my conduct in regard to our distressed brethren in *America*, should meet with the approbation of so respectable a body as the Commons of the City of *Dublin*.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient, and obliged humble servant,

LEINSTER.

To the Sheriffs and Commons of the City of *Dublin*.

*Ordered*, That the foregoing Resolution, and his Grace's Answer, when received, be published.

Signed by order:

ALFRED HOWARD, *Clerk of the Commons*.

Post Assembly, August 23, 1775.

*By the Sheriffs and Commons of the City of DUBLIN:*

Whereas, at the Quarter Assembly held *April 28*, 1775, a Petition of certain of the Commons was lodged, praying "that the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, Commons, and Citizens, would take into their serious consideration the oppressions and grievances which our brethren of *America* labour under, and the evils that from thence are likely to fall upon this Country; and that their Lordship and Honours would present a dutiful and loyal Petition to the King, stating the above facts, and praying relief."

And whereas, on said day, upon the unanimous requests of the Sheriffs and Commons to the Lord Mayor and Board of Aldermen, that they would be pleased to concur in presenting an Address, as above, they were pleased to return for answer "that the matter was of the highest importance and therefore inexpedient:"

And whereas, the said Petition of certain of the Commons was again lodged on the last Quarter Assembly, when a Committee of six Aldermen and as many of the Commons was appointed, with the assistance of Mr. Recorder, to draw up a Petition and Address to His Majesty, as above stated; who after several weeks deliberation, agreed to the following one:



*"To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

"GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN: We, your Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, the Lord Mayor, Sheriffs, Commons, and Citizens of the City of *Dublin* in Common Council assembled, conceive it would be highly improper in us at this alarming crisis of affairs to observe a criminal silence and an unfeeling indifference.

"We see the horrors and calamities of civil war raging in *America*, the hands of fellow-subjects imbrued in the blood of each other, and without searching for, or investigating the cause, we cannot hesitate to pronounce its effects destructive to the *British* Empire at large, and particularly and essentially ruinous to the limited commerce of this Kingdom.

"At a period of time when every political eye is intent on the movement of the armament fitted out by the Court of *Spain*, our natural and hereditary enemy, when that powerful force has been frustrated in its first attempt, and when this Country may with reason think, that such great preparations will not be suffered to become entirely abortive; we are naturally led to inquire into our means of defence against any sudden invasion, but have the mortification to find the military force drained from this Kingdom, to enter into an unnatural conflict with Protestant subjects of the same Empire.

"Your Majesty will be pleased to consider how much our trade, credit and manufactures are connected with peace in *America*, and that we cannot but feel the most lively distress and apprehensions at a continuance of a war which must necessarily involve in ruin our staple commodity, almost the only source of wealth to your faithful subjects of *Ireland*.

"It is not the intention or wish of us, your Majesty's dutiful subjects, to pretend to determine from whence the evils complained of have originated, or what has introduced your Majesty and your subjects into a situation unprecedented, delicate, dangerous, and distressing.

"Permit us to apply to your Majesty's wisdom and virtue, and to implore your parental interposition in promoting such means as will at once quiet the fears of your subjects in *America*, and preserve the constitutional rights of your Majesty and the *British* Legislature.

"Then may we expect the return of that peace so long a wanderer, an unnatural separation of the Colonies from the Mother Country prevented, the *British* Constitution throughout your Majesty's wide and extended Empire established on the firmest basis, and its necessary attendants, civil liberty and political security.

"The sword of discord once sheathed, *Great Britain* shall recover her wonted unanimity and importance; commerce shall again revive, and those torrents of your people's blood now flowing in the cause of civil commotion, be reserved for the noble purpose of asserting the just prerogative of your Majesty's crown, and the liberty of your People, in support of which we are ever ready to sacrifice our lives and fortunes."

Resolved unanimously by the Committee.

And whereas the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor and Board of Aldermen have this day put a negative on the said Address:

Now we, the Sheriffs and Commons, anxious to preserve our reputations from the odium that must remain to all posterity on the names of those who in any wise promote the acts now carrying on in *America*, and feeling the most poignant grief, as well on account of the injured inhabitants of that Continent, as on that of our brave countrymen sent on the unnatural errand of killing their fellow-subjects, have

Resolved, That it is the duty of every good citizen to exert his utmost abilities to allay the unhappy disputes that at present disturb the *British* Empire.

Resolved, That whoever would refuse his consent to a dutiful Petition to the King, tending to undeceive His Majesty, and from which it could be hoped that the effusion of one drop of subject blood might be prevented, is not a friend to the *British* Constitution.

Signed by order:

ALFRED HOWARD.

The Lord Mayor and Board of Aldermen put a negative on the Petition and Address.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER TO A GENTLEMAN IN PHILADELPHIA, DATED CHARLESTOWN, SOUTH-CAROLINA, AUGUST 20, 1775.

Every thing here is suspended but warlike preparations. It is said that there are scarce two hundred men in town not enrolled. The country is unanimous. Our two regiments of foot are every day training, and almost complete. About a week ago a small sloop from this Town boarded a snow from *England*, in *Augustine* Bay, and carried off between twelve and fourteen thousand pounds of powder, mostly belonging to the King. She had been sent privately with thirty resolute men well armed by our Committee, in order to intercept the vessel on the coast, but was disappointed, being rather too late, for there were forty thousand pounds landed, with four brass field-pieces, the day before our sloop boarded her. There were twelve soldiers sent from *Augustine* to assist and defend the snow, to whom our people gave ten guineas for helping them out with the powder, and being so modest as not to resist. A man-of-war was in sight, but fortunately aground the few hours our people stayed. We spiked up the snow's guns, and then went off triumphant, although attacked by three boats full of armed men. One got within a hundred and fifty yards, it being quite calm, but that moment a fresh gale sprang up. Our people brought their booty safe to *Beaufort*, a town on the coast, about seventy miles S. W. of this place. It was reported they were pursued by the armed vessels from *Augustine*, to which place, on hearing of this, our Council of Safety despatched fifteen Artillerymen and fifteen Grenadiers, by water, and a company of our Provincials to *Beaufort*, to assist the country people in the defence of the acquisition. We are putting the Town in a posture of defence, and are all determined to oppose whatever Troops may come here. Yesterday a negro was hanged and burnt for intended sedition, and burning the Town, &c.

REV. WILLIAM TENNENT TO HENRY LAURENS.

Bullock's Creek, August 20, 1775.

DEAR SIR: We expect to write you a publick letter next *Wednesday*, but opportunity offering I must inform you, that after visiting the upper part of Col. *Richardson's* regiment, and the *High Dutch* in the fork between *Broad* and *Sahuda* Rivers, the former with great success, the latter with very little, we have at length visited the great and mighty nabob *Flethall*. We found him surrounded by his court, viz: *Cunningham*, *Brown* and *Robinson*, who watch all his motions, and have him under great command. We soon found the unchangeable malignity of their minds, and the inexpressible pains they are at to blind the people, and fill them with bitterness against the gentlemen, as they are called.

General *Gage's* pamphlet is raging through the District, and greedily read. The readers have taken the same methods with the *Romish* church, to keep the people ignorant; and in general they firmly believe that no man that comes from below, and that no paper printed there, can speak the truth. This was necessary in order to prevent any thing we can say from taking place. We soon found that reasoning was vain with those who were fixed by royal emoluments; but perceiving that *Flethall* affected to play between, we let him know that we had discovered things which he thought were a profound secret, and surprised him much. He confessed receiving a letter from the Governour within five days last, and offered to swear there was no harm in it, and that he would not take arms against the country. But we surprised him into a promise to assemble the regiment next *Wednesday*, which highly affronted *Cunningham* and the rest of the Upper House; some of whom treated us with insolence upon it. We expect to meet the regiment accordingly, and many of our friends, whom I have advertised of it, will be there; some having intimated a design to put some trick upon us.

In the mean time Mr. *Drayton* has gone up to his iron works, and to the people about *Lawson's Fork*, where he will do something. I turned my course into the New Acquisition, where I am to have a meeting from day to day, in Colonel *Neel's* regiment. I think I shall fix this District in the right cause. I discovered on my way a scheme to



surprise Fort *Charlotte*, and take all the powder and arms away; took an affidavit of it, and sent it express to Mr. *Drayton*, so hope it will be prevented. The Governour has undoubtedly given orders for it, and they are privately enlisting volunteers to the service. I shall this morning privately obtain affidavits to prove that Major *Robinson* has attempted to enlist many in the King's name, assuring them that he had a number of commissions in his pocket which should be distributed to the most worthy, and that they should have King's pay after ten days. He is just returned, and it is known that he met the Governour at *Dorchester*. They think that they are nearly ripe to show themselves, and make no scruple to threaten the whole Province with devastation in a short time.

They say that *Cameron* is among the *Overhill Cherokees*, and will soon join them with three thousand gunmen. I have just heard that the lower Towns will not join them; but confess that the *Overhill Indians* are preparing to fight for the King. In short, your friends in Town are preparing a great dish of blood for you, and expect soon, by their army, not only to have an asylum to fly to, but to bear down all before them. This both you and I have prophesied many times, but a lethiferous slumber seems to have sealed the eyes of some of our brethren. *Robinson* assures the people here, that a great multitude in Town

of those who have signed the Association, are in the scheme and will join them upon notice.

I am now convinced that a certain affidavit which some have so much despised, is, with a small exception, true in every particular. There is here all the appearance of an hellish plot; and the friends of *America* have no ammunition, and may be surprised without remedy; I wish the Council would think of this. We have greatly weakened, and expect more to weaken them; but to overset the plan immediately is impossible. I have formed one, and am forming in this District another troop of volunteer horse rangers, who are as good as sworn to the Council of Safety, when they enlist. We are hemming in the dissidents on all sides as much as possible; but their leaders seem determined if possible to bring the people to draw blood, before they have time to be enlightened. I have forsook my chaise, and ride on horseback from day to day, meeting people.

And in great haste, am, dear Sir, your most obedient servant,  
WM. TENNENT.

P. S. If you don't keep a look out, these people and the savages will receive ammunition by wagons from Town, or from *Dorchester*, from on board the fleet: they have no doubt of a supply.

#### NORTH-CAROLINA PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

##### North-Carolina:

Pursuant to a Resolve of the late Convention, Mr. *Samuel Johnston* summoned a meeting of the Delegates at *Hillsborough*, on the 20th day of *August*, 1775, at which time the Members from a majority of the Counties and Towns not appearing, he adjourned the Congress till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

Monday, August 21, 1775.

At a general meeting of Delegates of the Inhabitants of this Province, at *Hillsborough*, the 21st day of *August*, A. D. 1775, aforesaid:

ANSON COUNTY,	Thomas Wade, Samuel Spencer, William Thomas, David Love, William Picket, Roger Ormond, Thomas Respass, Jr., John Patten, John Cooper, William Salter, Walter Gibson,
BEAUFORT,	Thomas Owen, Thomas Robinson, Jr., Nathaniel Richardson, William Gray, Jonathan Jaycocks, Charles Jaycocks, William Brimage, William Bryan, Zedekiah Stone, Thomas Ballard, Peter Clifton, David Standley, John Campbell, John Johnston, Robert Howe, Robert Ellis,
BERTIE,	Parker Quince, Thomas Allon, Roger Moore, Green Hill, William Person, Thomas Eaton, Rev. Henry Patillo, Jethro Sumner, Josiah Reddick, James Coor, William Bryan, Richard Cogdell,
BRUNSWICK,	
BUTE,	
CRAVEN,	

CARTERET,

CURRITUCK,

CHOWAN,

CUMBERLAND,

CHATHAM,

DUPLIN,

DOBBS,

EDGECOMBE,

Joseph Leech,  
Jacob Blount,  
Edmund Hatch,  
John Easton,  
William Thomson,  
Brice Williams,  
Solomon Sheppard,  
Enoch Ward,  
Thomas Jarvis,  
Gideon Lamb,  
James Ryan,  
James White,  
Solomon Perkins,  
Samuel Johnston,  
Thomas Jones,  
Thomas Benbury,  
James Blount,  
Thomas Hunter,  
Josiah Granbury,  
Farquard Campbell,  
Thomas Rutherford,  
Alexander McKay,  
Alexander McAlister,  
David Smith,  
Elisha Cain,  
Richard Kennon,  
Matthew Jones,  
Jeduthun Harper,  
John Birdsong,  
Ambrose Ramsey,  
Joshua Rosser,  
Robert Rutherford,  
John Thompson,  
William Clark,  
James Kenan,  
William Dickson,  
Thomas Gray,  
Richard Clinton,  
Thomas Hicks,  
Richard Caswell,  
Simon Bright,  
James Glasgow,  
Abraham Sheppard,  
Spyers Singleton,  
George Miller,  
Andrew Bass,  
Robert Bignal,  
Henry Irwin,  
Duncan Lamon,  
Thomas Hunter,  
Thos. Harminson Hall,  
Thomas Person,  
John Penn,

GRANVILLE,	John Williams, John Taylor, Memucan Hunt, Alexander Martin, Ransome Sutherland, James Park Farley, Thomas Henderson, William Dent, George Cortner, Nathaniel Williams, Joseph Hancock, John Jordan, William Murfee, Lawrence Baker, Matthias Brickle, Day Ridley, George Wynns, Nicholas Long, James Hogan, David Sumner, John Webb, John Geddy, Benjamin Williams, Samuel Smith, Needham Bryan, William Bryan, John Smith, Thomas Polk, John Pfifer, Waighstill Avery, Samuel Martin, James Houston, John McKnitt Alexander, Kennith McKinzie, Whitmill Hill, John Everit, William Slade, John Stuart, William Williams, George Moore, Alexander Lillington, Samuel Ashe, William Hooper, James Moore, John Ashe, Jephthah Atherton, Allen Jones, Howell Edmunds, Drewry Gee, Samuel Lockhart, Isaac Guion, Henry Rhodes, Edward Starkey, John Spicer, John King, Thomas Bousk, John Kinchen, Thomas Hart, John Atkinson, John Williams, Benjamin Harvey, Andrew Knox, Miles Harvey, Thomas Harvey, William Skinner, Joseph Jones, Thomas Boyd, Devotion Davis, Edward Everigin, Dempsey Burgess, John Simpson, Robert Salter, William Bryan, James Gorham, James Latham, Matthew Locke, James Smith, Moses Winslow, Samuel Young, William Kennon, William Sharp,	Robert Lanier, Joseph Williams, William Hill, Martin Armstrong, Joseph Winston, Joseph Spruill, Jeremiah Fraser, Peter Wynne, Steven Lee, Thomas Hoskins, John Walker, Robert Alexander, Joseph Hardin, William Graham, Frederick Hambricht, William Kennon, Joel Lane, John Hinton, Theophilus Hunter, Michael Rogers, Tignal Jones, John Rand, Thomas Hines, William Brown, Joseph Hewes, Jasper Charlton, Abner Nash, James Davis, William Tisdale, Richard Ellis, Cornelius Harnett, Archibald MacLaine, Maurice Moore, Willie Jones, Francis Nash, William Armstrong, Nathaniel Rochester, Hugh Montgomery, Robert Rowan, James Hepburn.
GUILFORD,		
HYDE,		
HERTFORD,		
HALIFAX,		
JOHNSTON,		
MECKLENBURGH,		
MARTIN,		
NEW-HANOVER,		
NORTHAMPTON,		
ONSLOW,		
ORANGE,		
PERQUIMANS,		
PASQUOTANK,		
PITT,		
ROWAN,		
	SURRY,	
	TYRRELL,	
	TRYON,	
	WAKE,	
	BATH TOWN,	
	EDENTON,	
	NEWBERN,	
	WILMINGTON,	
	BRUNSWICK,	
	HALIFAX,	
	HILLSBOROUGH,	
	SALISBURY,	
	CAMPBLETON,	

The respective Counties and Towns having certified that the preceding persons were duly elected Delegates to represent the said Counties and Towns in General Congress, to be held at *Hillsborough* the 20th day of *August* instant, pursuant to which the following persons appeared, to wit :

Thomas Respass, John Patten, William Gray, Charles Jaycocks, William Bryan, Zedekiah Stone, John Johnson, Robert Howe, John Jordan, Lawrence Baker, Matthias Brickle, Alexander Martin, Thomas Henderson, Nathaniel Williams, Joseph Hancock, William Sharp, Robert Lanier, Joseph Williams, Nicholas Long, James Hogan, Thomas Eaton, Henry Patillo, Jethro Sumner, Kenith McKinzie, Whitmill Hill, William Williams, George Moore, Alex. Lillington, Samuel Ashe, William Hooper, James Moore, John Ashe, Allen Jones, Isaac Guion, James Gorham, James Latham, Matthew Locke, James Smith, Moses Winslow, Samuel Young, William Kennon, Robert Ellis, Parker Quince, Thomas Allon, Day Ridley,	John Walker, Joseph Hardin, David Sumner, Benjamin Williams, William Bryan, John Smith, Joel Lane, John Hinton, John Rand, William Brown, Joseph Hewes, James Davis, William Tisdale, Michael Rogers, Tignal Jones, John Cooper, Needham Bryan, Roger Moore, Green Hill, William Person, Robert Alexander, William Graham, Fred. Hambricht, William Kennon, Josiah Reddick, James Coor, William Bryan, Richard Cogdell, Richard Ellis, Cornelius Harnett, Archibald MacLaine, Thomas Benbury, James Blount, James Kenan, William Dickson, Thomas Gray, Richard Clinton, Thomas Hicks, Richard Caswell, Simon Bright, James Glasgow, Abraham Sheppard, Spyers Singleton, Robert Bignal, Duncan Laman,	William Bryan, Josiah Granberry, John Webb, John Geddy, John Atkinson, William Salter, Walter Gibson, Thomas Owen, Thos. Roberson, Jr., Nathl. Richardson, Thomas Wade, Samuel Spencer, David Love, William Pickett, Elisha Cain, Richard Kennon, Matthew Jones, Ambrose Ramsey, Robert Rutherford, William Clark, Theophilus Hunter, Thomas Polk, Thomas Boyde, Devotion Davis, Edward Everigin, Henry Rhodes, Edward Starkey, Thomas Burke, John King, John Kinchen, Gideon Lamb, Waighstill Avery, Martin Armstrong, Jacob Blount, John Easton, Brice Williams, Solomon Sheppard, Enoch Ward, Samuel Johnston, Thomas Jones, Thomas Person, John Penn, John Taylor, Memucan Hunt, Thomas Hart,
---	--	---

John Williams,  
Benj. Harvey,  
Andrew Knox,  
Miles Harvey,  
Thomas Harvey,  
William Skinner,  
John Simpson,  
Robert Salter,  
Drewry Gee,  
Howell Edmunds,  
Samuel Lockhart,  
Jeremiah Fraser,  
Joseph Spruill,  
Peter Wynne,  
Robert Rowan,  
James Hepburn,

Thomas Rutherford,  
Alex. McAlister,  
Farquard Campbell,  
Alexander McKay,  
Joseph Jones,  
Dempsey Burgess,  
John Thompson,  
Samuel Martin,  
James Houston,  
Thomas H. Hull,  
William Hill,  
Jasper Charlton,  
Joseph Leech,  
Maurice Moore,  
Willie Jones,  
Francis Nash,

William Armstrong,  
Nathl. Rochester,  
Hugh Montgomery,  
David Smith,  
John Williams,  
Henry Irwin,  
Thomas Hines,  
J. McK. Alexander,  
James White,  
Ransome Sutherland,  
Jas. Park Farley,  
William Dent,  
George Cortner,  
Joshua Rosser,  
Joseph Winston,  
John Birdsong.

Colonel *Richard Caswell* proposed for President *Samuel Johnston*, Esq., who was unanimously chosen President; and Mr. *Andrew Knox* was appointed Secretary; and Mr. *James Glasgow* an Assistant; *Francis Lynaugh* and *Evan Swann* Doorkeepers, during the continuance of the Congress.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Francis Nash* wait on the Rev. *George Micklejohn*, and request him to attend and perform divine service. Pursuant to which he attended, and opened the Congress by reading prayers in the Church at *Hillsborough*.

The Congress having been informed that *John Coulson*, of *Anson* County, charged with dangerous practices against the liberties of *America*, was now in custody in this Town:

*Resolved*, That Messrs. *Samuel Spencer*, *John Patten*, *John Johnston*, *Walter Gibson*, *Robert Ellis*, *Richard Cogdell*, *Solomon Sheppard*, *James White*, *Thomas Benbury*, *David Smith*, *Thomas Gray*, *Simon Bright*, *Henry Irwin*, *Memucan Hunt*, *Alexander Martin*, *John Jordan*, *Lawrence Baker*, *Nicholas Long*, *Benjamin Williams*, *William Williams*, *John McKnitt Alexander*, *William Hooper*, *Allen Jones*, *Richard Kennon*, *Henry Rhodes*, *John Williams*, *Miles Harvey*, *Robert Salter*, *William Sharp*, *Robert Lanier*, *William Kennon*, *John Rand*, *Joseph Hewes*, *William Brown*, *William Tisdale*, *Cornelius Harnett*, *Maurice Moore*, *Willie Jones*, *Francis Nash*, *Hugh Montgomery*, and *Jethro Summer*, be a Committee to inquire into the conduct of the said *John Coulson*, and make report to this Congress to-morrow morning.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Hooper*, Mr. *Howe*, Mr. *Burke*, Mr. *Willie Jones*, Mr. *Maurice Moore*, Mr. *Allen Jones*, and Mr. *Penn*, be a Committee to prepare a Test to be signed by the Members of this Congress.

Whereas, it is manifest that endeavours have been used by enemies to the liberties of *America* to persuade several of the inhabitants of this Province, who were engaged in the late insurrection, that they remained still liable to be punished, unless pardoned by His Majesty; and that pardons can only be obtained on condition that they shall, when required, take Arms, and act offensively against such persons as shall be devoted to destruction for having taken an active share in defence of *American* liberty: And whereas it is well known that no punishment can now lawfully be inflicted on any persons concerned in the said insurrection, whether mentioned in the act of Outlawry on that occasion or not:

*Resolved therefore*, That the late Insurgents, and every of them, ought to be protected from every attempt to punish them by any means whatever, and that this Congress will to their utmost protect them from any injury to their persons or property which may be attempted on the pretence of punishing the said late insurrection, or any thing in consequence thereof.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Maurice Moore*, Mr. *Caswell*, Mr. *Thomas Person*, Mr. *William Kennon*, Mr. *Knox*, Mr. *Locke*, the Rev. Mr. *Patillo*, Mr. *Burke*, Mr. *Hunt*, Mr. *Benjamin Harvey*, Mr. *Thomas Jones*, Mr. *Penn*, and Mr. *George Moore*, be a Committee to confer with such of the inhabitants of this Province who entertain any religious or political scruples with respect to associating in the common cause of *America*, to remove any ill impressions that have been made upon them by the artful devices of the enemies of *America*, and to induce them, by argument and persuasion, heartily to unite with us for the protection of the constitutional rights and privileges thereof.

*Resolved*, That the Rev. Mr. *Henry Patillo* be desired to read prayers to the Congress every morning, and the

Rev. Mr. *Charles Edward Taylor* every evening, during his stay here.

The Congress adjourned till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

Tuesday, August 22, 1775.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

The several Proceedings of the Continental Congress, viz:

A Declaration by the Representatives of the United Colonies of *North America*, in General Congress at *Philadelphia* in *July* last, setting forth the causes and necessity of taking up Arms:

The Twelve United Colonies of *North America*, by their Representatives in Congress, to the People of *Ireland*:

The opinion of the Congress on the Resolution of the House of Commons of *Great Britain* of the 20th *February*, 1775:

The Address of the Congress to the Lord Mayor of *London*:

A Resolve of the Congress relative to the collecting of Saltpetre, and the several methods of making Saltpetre, recommended to the inhabitants of the United Colonies by their Representatives in Congress, and sundry Resolves of the Congress: were laid before this Congress, and ordered to be read; and were read accordingly.

Mr. *Harnet* from the Committee appointed to inquire into the conduct of *John Coulson*, reported their proceedings thereon; which were concurred with by the Congress. At the same time the said *John Coulson* gave into Congress the following declaration, to wit:

"I, *John Coulson*, do from the fullest conviction solemnly and sincerely declare, that I have been pursuing measures destructive of the liberties of *America* in general, and highly injurious to the peace of this Colony; and truly conscious of the heinousness of my guilt, do now publicly confess the same, and do solemnly and sincerely promise that I will for the future support and defend, to the utmost of my power, the constitutional rights and liberties of *America*; and in order to make atonement for my past guilt, that I will make use of every effort in my power to reclaim those persons whom I have seduced from their duty, and also to induce all other persons over whom I have influence, to aid, support and defend the just rights of *America*. In witness whereof I have hereto set my hand, this 22d day of *August*, 1775. JOHN COULSON."

*Resolved*, That the said *John Coulson* be discharged from his attendance on this Congress.

Whereas, there are several offenders against the Continental Association now confined at *Wilmington*, it is

*Resolved*, That an express be immediately sent from this Town to *Wilmington*, requiring the Committee of *Wilmington* to deliver all such delinquents as may be in custody, to a guard directed to receive the same, and safely to convey such delinquents from County to County in the most expeditious manner, that they may be brought before this Congress, in order that their demerits may be strictly inquired into, with such papers as were found in their custody.

*Resolved*, That the thanks of this Congress be given by Mr. *Spencer* to the gentlemen volunteers of *Anson* County, who brought *John Coulson* in custody to this Congress.

The Congress adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Wednesday, August 23, 1775.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

The Association entered into by the General Congress at *Philadelphia*, on the 20th day of *October*, 1774, and signed by the Members thereof, was read:

*Resolved*, That this Congress do highly approve of the said Association, and do for themselves firmly agree and promise to adhere thereto, and do recommend it to their constituents that they likewise adhere firmly thereto.

The Committee directed to prepare and bring in a Test for the Members of the Congress to sign, reported that

they had prepared a Test, which they begged leave to lay before the Congress for approbation.

*Ordered*, The same be read; which was accordingly read, approved of, and ordered to be entered on the Journals and signed.

We, the subscribers, professing our allegiance to the King, and acknowledging the constitutional executive power of Government, do solemnly profess, testify and declare, that we do absolutely believe that neither the Parliament of *Great Britain*, nor any member or constituent branch thereof, have a right to impose Taxes upon these Colonies to regulate the internal police thereof; and that all attempts by fraud or force to establish and exercise such claims and powers are violations of the peace and security of the people, and ought to be resisted to the utmost: And that the people of this Province, singly and collectively, are bound by the Acts and Resolutions of the Continental and the Provincial Congresses; because in both they are freely represented by persons chosen by themselves; and we do solemnly and sincerely promise and engage, under the sanction of virtue, honour, and the sacred love of liberty and our country, to maintain and support all and every the Acts, Resolutions and Regulations of the said Continental and Provincial Congresses, to the utmost of our power and abilities. In testimony whereof we have hereto set our hands, this 23d of August, 1775:

Nathl. Richardson,	Robert Howe,	David Love,
William Gray,	Parker Quince,	William Pickett,
C. W. Jaycocks,	Robert Ellis,	Thos. Respass, Jr.
William Bryan,	Samuel Johnston,	John Patten,
Zedekiah Stone,	Thomas Wade,	William Salter,
John Johnston,	Samuel Spencer,	Walter Gibson,
Thomas Owen,	Thomas Person,	John Atkinson,
Thos. Roberson, Jr.	John Williams,	John Williams,
Thomas Allon,	John Taylor,	Benjamin Harvey,
Roger Moore,	Memucan Hunt,	Andrew Knox,
Green Hill,	Alex. Martin,	Miles Harvey,
William Person,	Ransome Sutherland,	Thomas Harvey,
Henry Patillo,	James P. Farley,	William Skinner,
Thomas Eaton,	Thos. Henderson,	Thomas Boyd,
Jethro Sumner,	William Dent,	Devotion Davis,
Josiah Reddick,	George Cortner,	Edward Everigin,
James Coor,	Nathl. Williams,	John Simpson,
William Bryan,	Joseph Hancock,	Robert Salter,
Richard Cogdell,	John Jordan,	William Bryan,
Jacob Blount,	Lawrence Baker,	James Gorham,
John Easton,	Matthias Brickle,	James Latham,
Brice Williams,	Day Ridley,	James Smith,
Solomon Sheppard,	Nicholas Long,	Matthew Locke,
Enoch Ward,	James Hogan,	Moses Winslow,
James White,	David Sumner,	Samuel Young,
Thomas Jones,	John Webb,	William Kennon,
Thomas Benbury,	John Geddy,	William Sharp,
James Blount,	Benj. Williams,	Robert Lanier,
Josiah Granbury,	William Bryan,	Joseph Williams,
Thomas Rutherford,	John Smith,	Joseph Spruill,
Alex. McAlister,	Thomas Polk,	Jeremiah Fraser,
Farquard Campbell,	John Pfifer,	Peter Wynne,
David Smith,	J. McK. Alexander,	John Walker,
Alex. McKay,	Kennith McKinzie,	William Kennon,
Elisha Cain,	Whitmill Hill,	Robert Alexander,
Richard Kennon,	William Williams,	Joseph Hardin,
Matthew Jones,	George Moore,	William Graham,
Ambrose Ramsey,	Alex. Lillington,	Fred. Hambricht,
Robert Rutherford,	Samuel Ashe,	Joel Lane,
William Clark,	William Hooper,	John Hinton,
James Kenan,	James Moore,	Theophilus Hunter,
Thomas Gray,	John Ashe,	Michael Rogers,
William Dickson,	Allen Jones,	Tignal Jones,
Richard Clinton,	Howell Edmunds,	John Rand,
Thomas Hicks,	Drowry Gee,	Thomas Hines,
Richard Caswell,	Samuel Lockhart,	William Brown,
Simon Bright,	Isaac Guion,	Joseph Hewes,
James Glasgow,	Henry Rhodes,	James Davis,
Abraham Sheppard,	Edward Starkey,	William Tisdale,
Spyers Singleton,	John King,	Richard Ellis,
Robert Bignal,	Thomas Burke,	Cornelius Harnett,
Henry Irwin,	John Kinchen,	Archibald MacLaine,
John Penn,	Thomas Hart,	Maurice Moore,
Robert Rowan,	Dempsey Burgess,	John Cowper,
James Hepburn,	Samuel Martin,	Needham Bryan,
Willie Jones,	James Houston,	Gideon Lamb,
Francis Nash,	Thomas H. Hall,	Waighstill Avery,
William Armstrong,	William Hill,	Martin Armstrong,
Nathaniel Rochester,	Duncan Lamon,	John Birdsong,
Hugh Montgomery,	Joshua Rosser,	Joseph Winston,
John Thompson,	Jasper Charlton,	Joseph Jones,
Joseph Leech,		

*Resolved*, That his Honour the President, Mr. Harnett, Mr. Caswell, Mr. Hewes, Mr. Nash, Mr. Willie Jones, and Mr. Young, be a Committee of Secrecy, for the purpose of procuring Arms and Ammunition, and to report to this Congress what sums of Money will be necessary for that purpose.

*Resolved*, That Mr. MacLaine, Mr. McAlister, Mr.

Farquard Campbell, Mr. Rowan, Mr. Thomas Wade, Mr. Alexander McKay, Mr. John Ashe, Mr. Spencer, Mr. Gibson, Mr. Kennon, and Mr. Hepburn, be a Committee to confer with the gentlemen who have lately arrived from the Highlands in *Scotland* to settle in this Province, and to explain to them the nature of our unhappy controversy with *Great Britain*, and to advise and urge them to unite with the other inhabitants of *America* in defence of those rights which they derive from *God* and the Constitution.

*Resolved*, That Mr. Maurice Moore, Mr. Hooper, Mr. Howe, Mr. Caswell, and Mr. Hewes, be a Committee to prepare an Address to the Inhabitants of the Province of *North-Carolina*, stating the present controversy in an easy familiar style and manner, obvious to the meanest capacity; calling upon them to unite in defence of *American* liberty, and vindicating from a necessity to which Administration has reduced us, the taking up arms, and assuming the control of the Militia; and ascribing the silence of the legislative powers of Government to his Excellency the Governour refusing to exercise the functions of his office, by leaving the Province and retiring on board a man-of-war, without any threats or violence to compel him to such a measure.

The Congress adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Thursday, August 24, 1775.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

*Resolved*, That Doctor *Burke* be added to the Committee to prepare an Address to the Inhabitants of this Province, &c.

*Resolved*, That such gentlemen as have in their possession any Letters or other Papers respecting the common cause of *American* liberty, lay the same before the Congress. And several Letters and other Papers were accordingly brought up to the table, read and filed.

Whereas, the Continental Congress hath thought it necessary for the preservation of *American* liberty, that an Army should be embodied, and the sum of Three Million of Dollars be emitted for the purpose of supporting such Army; and hath pledged the faith of the United Colonies for the redemption of the same:

*Resolved unanimously*, That the inhabitants of *North-Carolina* will pay their full proportion of the expense so incurred, and will make provision for the redemption of such part of the sum so emitted, as shall be allotted by the Continental Congress for this Province to redeem, in proportion to the number of its inhabitants.

*Resolved*, That his Honour the President, Messrs. William Hooper, Joseph Hewes, Richard Caswell, Samuel Spencer, Thomas Respass, Walter Gibson, William Gray, Robert Howe, Thomas Eaton, James Coor, John Easton, James White, Thomas Jones, Alexander McAlister, Richard Kennon, Thomas Gray, Henry Irwin, John Penn, Alexander Martin, Joseph Hancock, Matthias Brickle, John Webb, William Bryan, Thomas Polk, Whitmill Hill, Samuel Ashe, Allen Jones, Henry Rhodes, Thomas Burke, Benjamin Harvey, Dempsey Burgess, Robert Salter, Matthew Locke, Joseph Williams, Peter Wynne, William Kennon, Joel Lane, William Brown, James Davis, Archibald MacLaine, Maurice Moore, James Hepburn, Willie Jones, Hugh Montgomery, and Francis Nash, be a Committee for the purpose of preparing a plan for the regulation of the internal peace, order and safety of this Province, and making such an arrangement in the civil police of this Province as may tend to supply in some measure the defect of the executive powers of Government, arising from the absence of his Excellency Governour *Martin*; and that this Committee take into consideration the propriety of appointing a Committee of Safety; the members to compose it; the manner and time of choice; Qualification of Electors and Elected; the number of which these shall consist; the powers of these Committees; also the mode to be observed in calling Provincial Conventions; the time of Election; place where to be held; Qualifications of Electors and Elected; the number which every Town and County are to send as Delegates to represent them in such Conventions; the powers which this Convention are to exercise: and further, to report the necessity, if any there be, of forming other Committees than before mentioned, and every civil power necessary to be formed in order to

relieve this Province in the present unhappy state to which Administration has reduced it.

The Congress taking under consideration the state of the Province, and the expediency of employing a Military Force for its defence against foreign and domestick invaders,

*Resolved*, That it lie over until to-morrow.

A draught of articles of Confederacy, proposed for the consideration of the several Colonies in *North-America*, was brought into Congress:

*Ordered*, That the Secretary furnish the Delegates for each County with a copy thereof.

Mr. *Thomas Craike* is appointed a Clerk, to assist the Secretary to expedite the business of the Congress.

The Congress adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Friday, August 25, 1775.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

A Paper purporting to be a Proclamation issued by his Excellency *Josiah Martin*, dated on board His Majesty's Ship *Cruizer*, at *Cape-Fear River*, the eighth of *August* instant, directed to the Moderator of the Provincial Convention at *Hillsborough*, being read:

*Resolved unanimously*, That the said Paper is a false, scandalous, scurrilous, malicious, and seditious libel, tending to disunite the good people of this Province, and to stir up tumult and insurrections dangerous to the peace of His Majesty's Government, and the safety of the inhabitants, and highly injurious to the characters of several gentlemen of acknowledged virtue and loyalty; and further that the said Paper be burnt by the common hangman.

The Order of the Day being read, *Resolved*, The same lie for consideration till *Monday* next.

The Petition of *Frances Dunn* and *Dorothy Boote* being read, *Resolved*, The same lie on the table for consideration.

Mr. *Joseph Williams*, a Delegate for the County of *Surry*, has leave to absent himself from the Congress for ten days.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Harnett*, Mr. *Willie Jones*, Mr. *Knox*, Mr. *Locke*, Mr. *Caswell*, Mr. *Thomas Person*, and Mr. *John Ashe*, be a Committee to take into consideration and report a state of the Publick Funds.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Cogdell*, Mr. *Green Hill*, Mr. *Martin*, Mr. *Taylor*, Mr. *Patillo*, Mr. *Thomas Jones*, Mr. *John Kinchen*, Mr. *Thomas Hall*, Mr. *Locke*, and Mr. *Skinner*, be a Committee of Intelligence, to receive all Petitions respecting the Return of Delegates, &c., and report thereon to this Congress.

*Resolved*, That all those gentlemen possessed of any intelligence respecting *Indian Affairs*, furnish *Willie Jones*, Esquire, one of the Commissioners for the Southern Department, with the same in writing.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Committees of the several Counties and Towns in this Province, to obtain an exact List of the Inhabitants within their respective Counties and Towns, distinguishing in such List the number of White Male Persons, between the age of sixteen and fifty years; the number of Males above fifty and under sixteen; the number of White Women; the number of Female Children; the number of Black Male Slaves being taxables; the number of Female Slaves who are taxables; and the number of Slaves not taxables; and that such Lists be returned certified by the Chairman of the Committee to the President of this Congress, on or before the first day of *November* next.

Mr. *Edward Everigin* has leave to absent himself from the service of this Congress.

Mr. *James Green* is appointed an Assistant Clerk to this Congress.

Adjourned till five o'clock, this afternoon.

Friday, five o'clock, P. M., August 25, 1775.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

Mr. *Robert Lanier* is appointed to serve on the Committee to prepare a Plan for the internal peace of this

Province, in the room of Mr. *Joseph Williams*, who has leave of absence.

*Resolved*, That the Commanding Officer of the Independent Company of the Town of *Hillsborough*, despatch four of the said Company to proceed from this place towards *Wilmington*, until they meet with a certain *James Cotton*, of the County of *Anson*, who, it is said, is in custody of certain persons, in order to be brought before this Congress, and to assist in bringing the said *James Cotton* before the Congress.

The Congress adjourned till *Monday* morning, nine o'clock.

Monday, August 28, 1775.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

*Resolved*, That on *Friday* next the Congress resolve itself into a Committee to take under consideration the Paper laid before the Congress purporting to be a Confederacy of the United Colonies.

The Committee appointed to receive Intelligence and Petitions, &c., reported that they had taken into consideration the several matters laid before them, which they begged leave to lay before the Congress.

*Ordered* the same be read. Read the same, and is as follows, viz:

The Petition of *Frances Dunn*, (wife of *John Dunn*), and *Dorothy Boote*, (wife of *Benjamin Boote*), being referred to this Committee, and the allegations therein contained examined into, it appears to us, that from the notorious inimical conduct of the said *John Dunn* and *Benjamin Boote*, mentioned in the said Petition, to the cause of *America*, the apprehending and sending the said *Dunn* and *Boote* to *South-Carolina*, was necessary and justifiable in these times of general danger; and as to the future disposal of the said *Dunn* and *Boote*, we submit to the consideration of this honourable Congress.

The Petition of a number of Inhabitants of the Town of *Salisbury*, respecting the election of the said Town, being also referred to this Committee, it is our opinion, that the several matters contained in the said Petition, as objections to the election of a Member for the said Town, to sit in Provincial Congress, are groundless, and that the said election is good and valid.

The information of *Thomas Wade*, *Thomas Polk* and *John Walker* relative to the hostile intentions of Governor *Martin*, *Indians* and others, being laid before this Committee, in writing, it is our opinion, that the matter therein contained is of so serious and important a nature, that we beg leave to submit it to the consideration of this honourable Congress.

RICHARD COGDELL, Chairman.

*Resolved*, That the same lie on the table for consideration.

*James Cotton*, *Samuel Williams*, and *Jacob Williams*, of *Anson County*, who stood charged with acting in opposition to the liberty of *America*, and of endeavouring, by persuasion and otherwise, to induce others to act against the Resolutions of the Continental and Provincial Congress, were brought to the bar of this Congress by a party of the *Hillsborough Independent Company*, and after being severally examined,

*Resolved*, That the said *James Cotton*, *Samuel Williams* and *Jacob Williams* be discharged and set at liberty, and that Certificates issue from this Congress to entitle them to the protection of all persons espousing the cause of *American liberty*, they having made a solemn recantation of their former principles.

The Congress adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Tuesday, August 29, 1775.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

Mr. President laid before the Congress a Letter from the Committee of Intelligence of *Charlestown*, *South-Carolina*, enclosing Remonstrances or Petitions from *John Dunn* and *Benjamin Boote*, now under confinement at *Charlestown*; which was read, and on motion, ordered to lie on the table for consideration.



Also Letters from Governour Martin to Benjamin Boote, dated 10th July, 1775.

From Governour Martin to Colonel Cotten, 21st July, 1775.

Likewise an Address from Rowan County to Governour Martin.

From the Committee of Mecklenburgh to the Committee of Camden, a Letter of Intelligence.

From the Committee of Rowan to the Committee of Camden, a Letter of Intelligence.

And Dunn and Boote's Protest and Advertisement. Which were filed.

On motion, *Ordered*, That the election of Delegates to attend the Continental Congress, at Philadelphia, in September next, come on next Saturday.

The Order of the Day being read, for taking under consideration the state of the Province, and the expediency of employing a Military Force for its defence against foreign and domestick invasions:

*Resolved*, That the same be deferred till Thursday next.

Whereas, some doubts may arise respecting the construction of the fourth article of the Continental Association relating to exportation:

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Congress, that no Ship or Vessel shall clear out, or take on board any part of their Cargoes after the tenth day of September, 1775, but that Vessels actually laden or their Cargoes on board lighters, and cleared out before that day, may sail at any time after.

Mr. Caswell from the Committee appointed to take into consideration and report a state of the Publick Funds, reported as follows, viz:

Whereas, in order to make a proper and correct state of the Publick Funds, it would be necessary your Committee should have recourse to the publick accounts, which are in the hands of the Treasurers, and to the estimates of publick allowances and journals of the Assembly, which cannot conveniently be had here: they have therefore proceeded on the best information they have been able to obtain, and find that there are divers large sums of money due from sundry Sheriffs and other collectors, a great part of which, in the opinion of your Committee, will be lost to the publick, unless some method is immediately fallen upon to enforce the payment of the same, which your Committee earnestly recommend to the attention of the Congress.

That there are also divers sums of money due from the publick to individuals, and no money in the hands of the Southern Treasurer on the contingent fund to discharge the same: what may lie in the Northern Treasury on that fund your Committee have not been able to inform themselves.

That since the passing a resolution in the Assembly that the Rum Duties, and the one Shilling Tax for sinking the old Bills should cease, the law imposing the same having had its effect, sundry sums have been paid for such duties to the Collectors and to the Sheriffs for the said tax. Your Committee are of opinion that the money received on the former should be returned to the persons from whom the same was received, and also that the latter be either returned to the persons from whom received, or allowed them in the payment of any future tax. All which is submitted to the consideration of the Congress.

R. CASWELL, Chairman.

*Ordered*, The same lie for consideration until Saturday next.

The Congress taking into consideration the Letter from the Committee of Intelligence of Charlestown, the Remonstrances of Benjamin Boote and John Dunn, and the Petitions of Frances Dunn and Dorothy Boote, and the several Papers relative thereto:

*Resolved*, That the President of the Congress, by Letters addressed to the Committee of Intelligence of South-Carolina, thank them for their friendly interposition in behalf of this Province, by receiving and securing the persons of John Dunn and Benjamin Boote, thereby disappointing the endeavours of those men to defeat the American Association, in support of their just rights and privileges; and requesting of the said Committee to detain the

persons of the said Dunn and Boote within that Province, till the inhabitants of North-Carolina, by their Delegates, again meet in Convention, or till they make such recantation of their principles as shall be satisfactory to the Committee of Charlestown: that this Province will on a similar occasion be ready to render a similar service to their worthy neighbours of the South Province. In the mean time that they pledge the credit of this Province to reimburse the expenses which they may be at by reason of such detention; and express at the same time that we have the fullest confidence, that the same humanity which has distinguished the proceedings of that Province, will actuate them in this instance.

*Resolved*, That no person whatsoever, charged as being an enemy to the American cause, shall be carried out of this Province privately, or by any act of violence, except by the directions of a Committee duly empowered to take cognizance of the offence with which they are charged, and who shall, upon fair and candid hearing thereupon, think such measures prudent, just and necessary; but as the particular circumstances which attended the seizure of Boote and Dunn, rendered a previous application altogether impracticable to any Committee appointed for the purpose of examination, we acknowledge ourselves under the greatest obligations to the persons who have rendered the signal service to this Province, of removing from amongst them men who were exerting their utmost endeavours to defeat the attempts of the virtuous inhabitants of this Province to preserve inviolate the rights of the British Constitution.

*Ordered*, That William Hill, William Gray and Zedekiah Stone be added to the Committee of Conference.

The Congress adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

—  
Wednesday, August 30, 1775.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

The Congress adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

—  
Thursday, August 31, 1775.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

The Order of the Day being read, for taking under consideration the state of the Province, and the expediency of employing a Military Force for its defence against foreign and domestick invasions:

*Resolved*, That His Majesty's faithful and loyal subjects in this Colony are reduced to a dangerous and critical situation, by the attempts of a British Ministry to carry into execution by force of arms several unconstitutional and oppressive Acts of the British Parliament, for laying Taxes, and for altering and changing the Constitution and internal police of the United Colonies, in violation of the natural rights of the Colonists.

*Resolved*, That hostilities being actually commenced in the Massachusetts-Bay by the British Troops under the command of General Gage, and a number of the inhabitants of that Colony actually destroyed, the Town of Boston having been long occupied as a Garrison Town, and, as if in an enemy's country; the inhabitants thereof treated with a severity not to be justified towards declared enemies; re-enforcements being also threatened and every day expected to add to the misery of that wretched people, and to execute the cruel determined measures of Administration against this and the rest of the United Colonies:

And whereas, his Excellency Governour Martin, hath taken a very active and instrumental share in opposition to the means which have been adopted by this and the other United Colonies for their common safety, as well to disunite this from the rest, as to weaken the efforts of the inhabitants of North-Carolina to protect their lives, liberties and properties against any force which may be exerted to injure them; or for the express purpose of compelling us to submit to the operation of the acts:

That therefore, for the express and sole purpose of securing and defending this Colony, and preserving it in safety against all attempts to carry the said acts into execution by force of arms, this Colony be immediately put into a state of defence.

*Resolved*, That this Congress think it absolutely necessary for the support of the American Association and

safety of the Colony, to raise a body of Forces, consisting of one thousand men; and upon the faith of the Resolve of the Continental Congress this Congress do resolve that one thousand men be immediately raised and embodied.

Whereas, the Committees of *Mecklenburgh*, *Rowan*, *Bladen*, and *Cumberland*, have respectively purchased of sundry persons Gunpowder, and agreed to pay such price as should be ascertained by this Congress for the same:

*Resolved*, That the Committees of *Mecklenburgh* and *Rowan* pay to the persons from whom they received Powder, the sum of five Shillings, Proclamation Money, per pound; and the Committees of *Bladen* and *Cumberland* four Shillings per pound, for all the Gunpowder they have purchased as aforesaid.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *John Walker* and Mr. *John Hardin* have leave to absent themselves from the service of the Congress.

The Congress adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Friday, September 1, 1775.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

The Order of the Day, for taking into consideration the Paper laid before the Congress, purporting to be a Confederacy of the United Colonies, being called, was ordered to lie over till Monday.

Mr. *John Birdsong*, Mr. *Robert Alexander*, Mr. *Samuel Spencer*, and Mr. *James White*, have leave to absent themselves from this Congress.

The Congress taking into consideration the arrangement of the Military Troops ordered to be raised in this Province, as part of and on the same establishment with the Continental Army, and the appointment of Officers to command the said Troops:

*Resolved*, That they be divided into two Regiments, consisting of five hundred men each; and that four hundred part of the first Regiment be stationed in the District of *Wilmington*, two hundred in the District of *Salisbury*, two hundred in the District of *Newbern*, and two hundred in the District of *Edenton*; and that the whole number composing the said two Regiments, and every of the above divisions, shall from time to time be disposed of as this Congress or the Council of Safety shall direct.

*Resolved*, That the following Officers be and they are hereby appointed to command the First Regiment, viz:

*James Moore*, Esq., Colonel; *Francis Nash*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel; *Thomas Clark*, Esq., Major; Mr. *William Williams*, Adjutant.

Captains in the First Regiment: *William Davis*, *Thomas Allon*, *Alfred Moore*, *Caleb Granger*, *William Picket*, *Robert Rowan*, *John Walker*, *Henry Dickson*, *George Davidson*, *William Green*.

Lieutenants: *John Lillington*, *Joshua Bowman*, *Lawrence Thompson*, *Thomas Hogg*, *William Berryhill*, *Hector McNeill*, *Absalom Tatum*, *Hezekiah Rice*, *William Brandon*, *William Hill*.

Ensigns: *Neil McAlister*, *Maurice Moore*, Jun., *John Taylor*, *Howell Tatum*, *James Childs*, *Henry Neil*, *Berryman Turner*, *George Graham*, *Robert Rolston*, *Henry Pope*.

For the Second Regiment: *Robert Howe*, Esq., Colonel; *Alexander Martin*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *John Patten*, Esq., Major; Dr. *John White*, First Captain and Adjutant.

Captains in the Second Regiment: *James Blount*, *Michael Payne*, *Simon Bright*, *John Armstrong*, *Henry Irwin Toole*, *Hardy Murphry*, *Charles Crawford*, *Nathaniel Keais*, *John Walker*.

Lieutenants: *John Granger*, *Clement Hall*, *William Fenner*, *Benjamin Williams*, *Robert Smith*, *Edward Vail*, Jun., *John Williams*, *John Herritage*, *Joseph Tate*, *James Gee*.

Ensigns: *Henry Vipon*, *Whitmill Pugh*, *John Oliver*, *Philip Low*, *James Cooke*, *John Woodhouse*, *William Gardner*, *William Caswell*, *Benjamin Cleveland*, *Joseph Clinch*.

The Captains to take rank from the time their respective Companies shall be completed; to be certified under the hand of one or more Magistrates of the County, where the

men may be raised; and in case two or more Companies be completed in one day, or any dispute arise about rank, that it be determined by a Court-Martial.

Doctor *Isaac Guion* is appointed Surgeon to the First Regiment, and Doctor *William Pasture* Surgeon to the Second Regiment.

The Congress adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Saturday, September 2, 1775.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

The Southern Treasurer informed the Congress that he had advanced, agreeable to the directions of the House of Assembly, about nine hundred Pounds to the Delegates who attended the two former Congresses; that some Counties had not paid their first proportion of that sum, and that only one County had paid the last proportion.

*Resolved*, That such of the Counties from which the Treasurer hath not received the said first proportion, immediately pay him the same; and that the Treasurer return the Money he hath received for the last proportion directed to be paid him as aforesaid, to the County from which he received the same.

It is therefore *Resolved*, That the Treasurer be allowed so much of the Money as he has advanced to the Delegates aforesaid, as shall not be replaced by the sums paid, or to be paid him, of the first twenty Pounds directed to be raised in the several Counties in this Province, and the same shall be allowed in his accounts with the publick.

Mr. *Boyd* laid before the Congress two hundred Pastoral Letters from the Synod of *Philadelphia*, addressed to the inhabitants of this Province; which were dispersed among the Members.

*Resolved*, That the said *Adam Boyd* be allowed the sum of . . . . . Proclamation Money, to be paid by the Publick Treasurers, or either of them, and be allowed in their accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That the thanks of this Congress be given to *William Hooper*, *Joseph Hewes*, and *Richard Caswell*, Esquires, for their patriotick and faithful discharge of the important trust reposed in them as Delegates on the part of this Province at the late Continental Congress.

In consequence whereof, the President returned them thanks in the following manner:

GENTLEMEN: The honourable and patriotick conduct you have pursued in discharge of the high and important trust unanimously committed to you, with the most unlimited confidence, by the late Convention of this Province, has justified and done honour to their choice, and now calls forth the grateful thanks of your fellow-citizens; which thanks, in order that the most honourable testimony of your conduct may be transmitted to posterity, the Congress have commanded me to deliver in this place.

I do accordingly, with the greatest pleasure, return you the thanks of this Congress in behalf of their constituents, for the manly, spirited, and patriotick discharge of your duty, as Delegates representing this Province in the Grand Continental Congress at *Philadelphia*.

To which the Delegates returned the following answer:

We, the Delegates of this Province, to whom our fellow-citizens thought fit to consign, with the most unlimited confidence, the great and important charge of representing them in the late Continental Congress, beg leave to express our most sincere thanks for the honourable testimony which, through you, they have thought fit to render of our services in that capacity.

With hearts warmed with a zealous love of liberty, and desirous of a reconciliation with the Parent State upon terms just and constitutional, we flattered ourselves that the integrity of our motives would plead an excuse for our want of abilities, and in the candour and charity of our constituents, our well meant, however feeble endeavours would find their apology. Our expectations are more than answered: and this publick approbation of our conduct, the greatest reward a subject can receive or a people bestow, will stimulate us, whether in private or publick life our lot shall be cast, to imitate the virtues of our patriotick fellow-citizens, and to be distinguished by our usefulness in

society, as we have this day been by the honours with which they have marked our former endeavours.

While our hearts overflow with gratitude to this respectable assembly, we cannot omit to offer our best acknowledgments to you, honoured Sir, for the polite manner in which you have been pleased to convey to us the sense of this House; and to congratulate them that their councils are conducted under the auspices of a character so justly esteemed, and which adds dignity to the seat in which it presides.

*Resolved*, That *William Hooper*, *Joseph Hewes*, and *Richard Caswell*, Esquires, be, and are hereby appointed Delegates in behalf of this Province, for the term of one year, to attend the General Congress, to be held at *Philadelphia*, on the fifth day of *September* instant, or at any other time and place that shall be appointed for that purpose. And they are hereby invested with such powers as may make any acts done by them, or any of them, or consent given in behalf of this Province (not inconsistent with such instructions as may be given by this Congress) obligatory upon every inhabitant thereof; and that each of them be paid five hundred Pounds, Proclamation Money, on performing the services aforesaid, to be paid by either of the Treasurers out of any moneys in their hands; and this Congress engage to indemnify such Treasurer or Treasurers for money they may advance on that account.

*Ordered*, That Messrs. *Devotion Davis*, *Michael Rogers* and *Joseph Spruill* have leave of absence during this session.

The Order of the Day, for considering the Report of the Committee relative to the state of the Publick Funds, being read, was ordered to lie over till *Monday* next.

The Congress adjourned till *Monday* morning, eight o'clock.

Monday, September 4, 1775.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

His Honour the President laid before the Congress a Letter from Mr. *Biggleston*, the Governour's Secretary, asking the favour of this Congress to give sanction and safe conduct to the removal of the most valuable effects of Governour *Martin* on board the Man-of-War, and his Coach and Horses to Mr. *Farquard Campbell's*.

*Resolved*, That if Mr. *Biggleston* should think proper to remove on board the Man-of-War all the Governour's effects, as well as his Excellency's Coach and Horses, as every article thereof, this Congress is even ready to give them, as to all other private property, every safeguard and security in their power to prevent their receiving any molestation or injury, however ideal the fears of Mr. *Biggleston* in this instance may be of meeting any interruption in carrying such design into execution; but as Mr. *Farquard Campbell*, a member of this Congress, has expressed a sincere desire that the Coach and Horses should not be sent to his house in *Cumberland*, and is amazed that such a proposal should have been made without his approbation or privity, they conceive they can by no means suffer the Coach and Horses to be removed to *Cumberland* County. This House further take this opportunity to express their surprise at his Excellency the Governour having deserted the Palace, as he might have enjoyed all the conveniences of the same in a state of perfect security, without insult or injury to his person or property.

*Resolved*, That *Farquard Campbell*, Esquire, hath, in the opinion of this Congress, conducted himself as an honest member of society and a friend to the *American* cause; and that any confidential expressions that have been dropped by Governour *Martin*, or any of his friends, with respect to any reliance they may have upon the services of the said *Farquard Campbell* against the *American* cause, have been without any encouragement from the said *Farquard Campbell*, but have been made use of in order to bring his character into distrust, and lessen the esteem which for his faithful services he deserves from the inhabitants of this Province.

*Resolved*, That the Secretary give Certificates to such of the Protesters, as from a conviction of the evil of their past conduct, have or shall hereafter sign the Association or Test entered into by the Members of this Congress

during this session, setting forth that they are accepted as friends to *American* liberty.

*Ordered*, Mr. *Hambricht* have leave to absent himself from the service of the Congress.

The Order of the Day being read, for taking into consideration a paper purporting to be a Confederation of the United Colonies:

*Resolved*, The Congress resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole House.

The Congress resolved into a Committee of the Whole House accordingly, and unanimously chose the Reverend Mr. *Patillo* Chairman; and after some time spent therein, came to a Resolution thereon.

On motion, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. Chairman reported as follows, to wit:

That the Committee have taken into consideration the plan of a General Confederation between the United Colonies, and are of opinion that the same is not at present eligible. And it is also the opinion of the Committee, that the Delegates for this Province ought to be instructed not to consent to any plan of Confederation, which may be offered in an ensuing Congress, until the same shall be laid before and approved by the Provincial Congress.

That the present Association ought to be further relied on for bringing about a reconciliation with the Parent State; and a further Confederacy ought only to be adopted in case of the last necessity.

Then, on motion, *Resolved*, The Congress do approve of the above Resolution.

The Congress adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Tuesday, September 5, 1775.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

On motion, *Ordered*, That the Reverend Mr. *Patillo*, Mr. *Baker*, Mr. *Thomas Harvey*, Mr. *Miles Harvey*, Mr. *Geddy*, Mr. *William Bryan*, Mr. *Jethro Sumner*, and Mr. *Matthias Brickle*, have leave to absent themselves from the service of the Congress.

On motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Willie Jones*, Mr. *Nash* and Mr. *John Ashe* be a Committee of this Congress to make an arrangement of Minute-Men for the safety of the Province, and report their proceedings to this Congress.

On motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Skinner*, Mr. *Starkey*, Mr. *Locke*, Mr. *Caswell*, Mr. *Thomas Person*, Mr. *Burke*, and Mr. *Coor*, be a Committee of Ways and Means, and that they make report of their proceedings.

Mr. *Caswell*, from the Committee of Ways and Means, reported as follows, viz:

That it is the opinion of your Committee, that the expenses of the thousand men to be raised and paid at the expense of the Continent, ought to be defrayed out of the fund provided for that purpose by the Continental Congress; and that the Provincial Congress, or such officers as they shall empower, do draw for one hundred thousand Dollars immediately, and for other sums as there may be occasion afterwards.

That it is the opinion of your Committee, sixty thousand Pounds be emitted in paper Bills of Credit, to be applied towards defraying the expense of the Militia and Minute-Men, for purchasing Arms and Ammunition, and paying bounties for the encouragement of Manufactures, expresses and other contingences; this sum to be sunk by a tax of two Shillings every year on each taxable person in this Province, to commence for the year 1777, and continue for seven years after its commencement.

RICHARD CASWELL, Chairman.

*Ordered*, The said Report lie for further consideration.

The Congress adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Wednesday, September 6, 1775.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Penn*, Mr. *Harnett*, Mr. *Webb*, Mr. *Blount*, Mr. *Locke*, and Mr. *Coor*, be a Committee to recommend proper persons for Commissaries for the several Troops.

The aforesaid Committee returned, and reported that several gentlemen had offered themselves as candidates, which they approved of, and recommended that the House should make choice of four of the said gentlemen for that purpose.

Pursuant to which Mr. *William Kennon* was appointed Commissary for the District of *Wilmington*, Mr. *Robert Salter* Commissary for the District of *Newbern*, Mr. *Andrew Knox* Commissary for the District of *Edenton*, and Mr. *Robert Lanier* Commissary for the District of *Salisbury*.

Ordered, That Mr. *Needham Bryan*, Mr. *Hinton*, Mr. *Jacob Blount*, Mr. *William Bryan*, and Mr. *Duncan Lammon*, have leave to absent themselves from the service of this Congress.

Mr. *Archibald MacLaine*, Chairman from the Committee appointed for the purpose of preparing a plan for the regulation of the internal peace, order and safety of this Province, and making such arrangement in the civil police of this Province, &c., laid the same before the Congress, which was read.

Ordered, The same be committed to a Committee of the Whole House to-morrow morning.

The Congress adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Thursday, September 7, 1775.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

The House taking into consideration the Report of the Committee of Ways and Means, came to the following Resolution, to wit:

Resolved, That a sum not exceeding One Hundred and Twenty-Five Thousand Dollars be emitted by this Congress in Bills of Credit, for the defence of this Colony.

Resolved, That this Province be pledged for the redemption of the Bills of Credit now directed to be emitted.

Resolved, That the number and denomination of the Bills be as follows, viz:

4,000, of one-fourth of a Dollar, is	1,000 Dollars.
4,000, of half a Dollar, is	2,000 "
4,000, of one Dollar, is	4,000 "
4,000, of two Dollars, is	8,000 "
4,000, of three "	12,000 "
4,000, of four "	16,000 "
4,000, of five "	20,000 "
4,000, of eight "	32,000 "
3,000, of ten "	30,000 "

Resolved, That the form of the Bills be as follows:

"North-Carolina Currency.

"No. . . . . Dollars.

"This Bill entitles the bearer to receive . . . . *Spanish* milled dollars, or the value thereof in gold and silver, according to the Resolution of the Provincial Congress at *Hillsborough*, the 21st day of *August*, 1775."

Resolved, That Mr. *Samuel Johnston*, Mr. *Richard Caswell*, Mr. *Richard Cogdell*, and Mr. *Andrew Knox*, or the survivors of them, be a Committee to get proper Plates engraved, and to provide Paper, and to agree with an Engraver to stamp or print the said Bills, and to frame devices for the same; and that they be and are hereby fully authorized to superintend the press, to have the oversight and care of stamping or printing the Bills of Credit so to be struck, and to number and sign the same; and after numbering and signing them, shall deliver the same to the Treasurers, or one of them, taking his or their receipt for the Bills so delivered: and that they be allowed the sum of fifty Pounds each for such services.

Resolved, That the said sum be sunk by a tax of two Shillings every year on each taxable person within this Province, to commence for the year 1777, and continue for nine years, unless the money should be sooner sunk.

Resolved, That if any person shall refuse to receive the publick Bills of Credit by this Congress directed to be emitted, in payment of any debt or demand, or shall refuse to give them credit, or speak disrespectfully of the said Bills, or shall offer a greater sum of the said Bills in exchange than at the rate of eight Shillings for a Dollar, such person shall be treated as an enemy to his Country;

and it is recommended to the inhabitants of this Province to have no further connection or dealing with him.

Resolved, That where any person shall be accused of counterfeiting, altering, or erasing any Bill or Bills of Credit of this Province emitted by virtue of the Resolves of this Congress, or shall knowingly pass or utter, or with intent to pass or utter shall offer the same to any person or persons, (oath being made thereof, or sufficient pregnant circumstances made appear, before any three Members of the Committee of the County where he shall be apprehended, or the nearest Town,) such person shall by the said Members of Committees, be committed to the jail of the District where the offence is supposed to be committed, there to remain until the next meeting of the Committee of Safety thereof. And the said Committee shall inquire into the truth of the accusation, and if it shall appear to twelve of them that there is sufficient proof to convict him, he shall be remanded to prison, there to remain until a convenient power shall be established for hearing and determining the matter, agreeable to the constitutional mode heretofore used in all capital cases; and if he shall be convicted on such future hearing, or shall stand mute, or challenge more than twenty of the petit jury, he shall suffer death as a felon, without benefit of clergy. But if the said Committee shall be of opinion that there is not sufficient proof to convict him, he shall be discharged; and the persons who shall first commit him shall take necessary measures to compel the witnesses, as well for as against him, to appear at the meeting of the said Committee of Safety and give testimony.

Resolved, That Mr. *Samuel Johnston*, Mr. *Richard Caswell*, Mr. *Richard Cogdell*, and Mr. *Andrew Knox*, shall, previously to their taking upon them the trust reposed in them by the above Resolve, enter into bond with good and sufficient security, in the sum of ten thousand Pounds, Proclamation Money, each, payable to the Members of the Provincial Council, for the use of this Province, with condition that he shall duly and faithfully execute and discharge the said trust reposed in him, according to the true intent and meaning of this Congress; which bond shall be lodged with the Provincial Council, and in case of a breach in the condition thereof, may be put in suit, and recovered to the use of this Province. And if any of the Commissioners appointed as aforesaid should die, remove out of the Province, or refuse to act, the surviving Commissioners, or a majority of them, shall appoint others or another in the room of him or them so dying, refusing to act, or removing, which Commissioner or Commissioners so appointed, shall enter into bond as aforesaid: And such Commissioner shall, before his entering into office, take the following oath, to wit:

"I, A, B, do swear upon the Holy Evangelist of *Almighty God*, that I will in consequence of the trust reposed in me by the Provincial Congress of this Province, faithfully execute the same; that I will not stamp, sign, or emit, or knowingly suffer to be stamped, signed, or emitted, more Bills than such as have been described by the said Congress; and as soon as such Bills are emitted, that the Plates used in stamping the same be destroyed."

Resolved, That the Treasurers be allowed for receiving and paying away the said Bills one per cent.

The Report of the Committee, appointed to bring in a plan for regulating Minute-Men and Militia, being taken into consideration:

Resolved, That the Province be divided into six Districts, as they stood heretofore under the Superiour Court Law, viz: *Edenton*, *Halifax*, *Hillsborough*, *Wilmington*, *Newbern*, and *Salisbury*, Districts.

That a Battalion, consisting of ten Companies of fifty men rank and file each, be raised in each District; and a Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, Major, ten Captains, ten Lieutenants, ten Ensigns, twenty Sergeants, ten Drummers, and ten Fifers, be allowed for every Battalion.

That the Field-Officers for each and every Battalion be recommended by the several Districts, and appointed by the Congress; and that the number of Men to be enlisted in the several Counties in the different Districts, be also recommended by the several Districts, as nearly as may be to the number of effective Men in each County.

That the Field-Officers in each District appoint a suit-

able person or persons in each County to enlist Minute-Men; which said Minute-Men, when their Companies are completed, shall choose their Captains, Lieutenants and Ensigns: and the said Captains, Lieutenants and Ensigns of each Company shall appoint their respective Non-commissioned Officers.

That the Field-Officers and Captains of each District appoint an Adjutant.

That the persons appointed to enlist Minute-Men in each County may take volunteers, coming of their own accord from other Counties, but shall not go into any other County to enlist, without permission of the Committee of such County in writing.

That when any Company is completed, and the Officers chosen, the Captain shall give notice to the Chairman of the County Committee, who shall thereupon call the Committee together to review the said Company at such place as the Chairman shall think proper; and the Committee, or a majority of them, finding the Company complete with able and proper men, shall grant a certificate thereof to the Captain, specifying the County and day, by which certificates the priority or rank of the Captains in the different Battalions shall be determined: and that the precedence or rank of the different Battalions be determined also as they are soonest embodied; which shall be ascertained and certified by the Members of the Provincial Council for the respective Districts where such Battalion belong. Should two Captains' certificates bear date the same day, the Members of the Provincial Council for the District shall decide between them. Should two Battalions or Colonels' certificates bear the same date, the Provincial Council shall determine the rank.

That the Provincial Council enter the returns or certificates of the County Committees and the Committees of Safety in a book for the purpose, and issue commissions accordingly.

That the Captains, or persons appointed to enlist, in enlisting men, give a preference to those who have guns of their own; but if it be found necessary to take such as have none, that then the Captain certify the same to the Committees of the Counties to which they belong, who shall thereupon borrow such guns as are fit for service, giving receipts describing such guns, and the value thereof, to the owners, that they may hereafter get them again, or the value of them. And the said Committees shall take receipts in like manner of the Captains for guns thus supplied; which receipts shall be transmitted to the Provincial Council: and the Captains shall produce such guns when demanded, pay the value of them, or shew that they have been lost by unavoidable accident to the publick.

That an allowance be made after the rate of ten Shillings per annum for a good smooth bore or Musket, and twenty Shillings for a Rifle, to the owners for the use of their guns, in the case above mentioned.

That the Minute-Men as soon as they are enlisted, and approved by Companies as above, be embodied in Battalions at or near the Towns aforesaid, in the different Districts, there to continue in training for fourteen days successively, *Sundays* inclusive; and that each and every Minute-Man be allowed one day's pay for every twenty miles in travelling to and from the place of training by Battalions: After this, that the different Companies in their respective Counties muster at least once a fortnight, on such days and such places as their Captains shall direct.

That the Adjutant for each District be employed for six months, and allowed the sum of fifteen Pounds per month, and attend in the different Counties to his District belonging by rotation; and the Field-Officers in each District, shall have power to remove such Adjutant for misbehaviour, and appoint another in his stead.

That the Officers and Men while training by Battalions, and when called into actual service, have pay as follows: A Colonel per day, fourteen shillings three farthings, Lieutenant-Colonel eleven shillings and five pence, Major nine shillings and six pence, Captain five shillings and eight pence half-penny, Lieutenant five shillings and nine pence three farthings, Ensigns two shillings and ten pence farthing, Sergeant two shillings and three pence farthing, Corporal, Drummer and Fifer two shillings half-penny, a Private man one shilling and ten pence three farthings.

That the Special Committee herein before mentioned appoint a Commissary of Musters for every District, and shall be allowed eight pence per day for victualling each and every man. That a bounty of twenty-five shillings be allowed for every private man and Non-commissioned Officer, to buy a Hunting-Shirt, Leggings or Spatterdashes, and black Garters, which shall be the Uniform; and that the manual exercise for the said Minute-Men be that recommended by His Majesty in 1764. And if any Officer or Minute-Man shall refuse or neglect to attend battalion duty he shall forfeit two days' pay for every day he is absent, giving to the delinquent the privilege of making excuse any time during battalion exercise or training, which excuse shall be allowed or disallowed by a Court-Martial consisting of the Field-Officers and Captains to each Battalion belonging; the same to be levied on the estate of the delinquent, by any person or persons by the said Court appointed, and applied according to act of Assembly for regulating the Militia.

That each and every Company make such regulations as to them shall seem best, for non-attendance, disobedience and misbehaviour at musters by Companies; provided, that the Commanding Officer or Captain may, if found necessary, give leave of absence to any inferior officer or private man; the first in battalion duty, the last in Company musters.

That the Minute-Men be enlisted for six months, and whenever called into actual service, be subject and bound by the Rules and Regulations for the Continental Army provided by the Continental Congress; and if any Officer or Minute-Man, during his attendance on training duty by Battalions, shall refuse to obey the commands of his superior Officer, or behave refractory or indecently, such offender shall and may be confined for any time not exceeding twenty-four hours, and fined in any sum not exceeding fourteen days' pay, as shall be determined by the judgment of a Court-Martial, to be held as aforesaid; the fines to be levied and applied as herein before directed.

That in case of insurrections, invasions, or other emergency, such Captain or Captains as may be nearest to the scene of action, or first informed of the danger, shall have power to order all or part of his or their men, as may be necessary, into immediate service, and shall give notice to the Colonel or Commanding Officer of the Battalion to which he or they belong; and the Colonel or Commanding Officer shall, upon such information from a Captain, or in the first instance, have power to order all or every part of the Battalion, as he shall think proper, into service, and march them to any part of his District: but he shall give notice to the Committee of Safety of his District, and shall be subject to their orders when convened; but as soon as the Provincial Council shall meet, the power of the Committees of Safety shall cease with respect to such Battalion, and the Colonel, or Commanding Officer thereof, shall be subject to the control of the said Council.

That the Regular Officers shall take rank of the Minute-Officers of the same rank, and the Minute-Officers shall take rank of the Militia Officers of the same rank; but the Minute-Men shall not be under the command of the Militia Officers, nor the Militia under the command of the Minute-Officers, unless when drawn in actual service. That a Colonel of the Minute-Men shall take rank of a Lieutenant-Colonel of the Regulars; and a Colonel of the Militia take rank of a Lieutenant-Colonel of the Minute-Men.

And that every Officer, or Minute-Man, who shall refuse or unreasonably delay conforming to the above directions, with respect to insurrections, &c., shall, for such refusal or delay, suffer such punishment, (death excepted,) or pay such fine as shall be adjudged by a Court-Martial consisting of the Field-Officers and Captains to his Battalion belonging; provided, that if any Officer shall think himself aggrieved by the decision of such Court-Martial, he may appeal to the Provincial Council, whose determination shall be final: the said fines and forfeitures to be levied and applied as herein before directed.

And with respect to the Militia, your Committee have further resolved that the Field-Officers be appointed by Congress; the Captains, Lieutenants and Ensigns by the Committees of their respective Counties; and the Committees shall certify the names of the Officers so elected,



to the Provincial Council, that commissions may issue accordingly. That the Colonel or Commanding Officer in such County have power to order two General Musters in every year; and that the Captains shall muster their Companies once a month, the Officers and Soldiers being subject to the same fines and punishments for non-attendance, &c., at these musters, as are directed by law for regulating the Militia.

That an Adjutant be appointed by the Field-Officers of each County, who shall attend on general and private muster of his said County, and shall be paid eight Shillings per day for every day he attends, to be certified by the Commanding Officer of their respective Regiments or Companies.

That the Committees of Safety in their respective Districts, upon any emergency, have power to order the Militia into service; their power to cease, however, in this respect, as soon as the Provincial Council shall meet and issue orders, and that in other respects the Militia be regulated by the law for that purpose; provided, except where in it is, or may be, contradictory to the Resolutions of the Congress.

And provided also, that every publick Ferry-keeper shall set over ferry free every person who shall attend musters as Militia or Minute-Men, at all such times as they shall be called upon by their respective Officers.

The Order of the Day, that was referred to a Committee of the Whole House, was laid over till to-morrow.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *John Ashe* be allowed four Pounds, for so much advanced by him to *Stephen Jackson*, a Messenger appointed by this Congress to take, and bring in custody, *James Cotton* and others, before this Congress.

The Congress adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Friday, September 8, 1775.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Willie Jones*, Mr. *Burke*, Mr. *Thomas Person*, and Mr. *Long*, be a Committee to state and settle Mr. *James Davis's* Account, for services done as Printer to this Province.

Mr. *Hooper* laid before the House an Address to the Inhabitants of the *British Empire*; and the same being read was unanimously received, and is as follows, viz:

**FRIENDS AND FELLOW-CITIZENS:** The fate of the contest which at present subsists between these *American Colonies*, and the *British Ministers* who now sit at the helm of publick affairs, will be one of the most important epochs which can mark the annals of the *British* history. Foreign Nations with anxious expectation wait the result, and see with amazement the blind infatuated policy which the present Administration pursues to subjugate these Colonies, and reduce them, from being loyal and useful subjects, to an absolute dependance and abject slavery; as if the descendants of those ancestors who have shed rivers of blood, and expended millions of treasure, in fixing upon a lasting foundation the liberties of the *British* Constitution, saw with envy the once happy state of this western region, and strove to exterminate the patterns of those virtues which shone with a lustre that bid fair to rival and eclipse their own.

To enjoy the fruits of our own honest industry; to call that our own which we earn with the labour of our hands, and the sweat of our brows; to regulate that internal policy by which we, and not they, are to be affected; these are the mighty boons we ask. And traitors, rebels, and every harsh appellation that malice can dictate, or the virulence of language express, are the returns which we receive to the most humble petitions and earnest supplications. We have been told that independence is our object; that we seek to shake off all connection with the Parent State. Cruel suggestion! Do not all our professions, all our actions, uniformly contradict this?

We again declare, and we invoke that Almighty Being who searches the recesses of the human heart, and knows our most secret intentions, that it is our most earnest wish and prayer to be restored, with the other United Colonies, to the state in which we and they were placed before the year 1763; disposed to glance over any regulations which

*Britain* had made previous to this, and which seem to be injurious and oppressive to these Colonies, hoping that at some future day she will benignly interpose, and remove from us every cause of complaint.

Whenever we have departed from the forms of the Constitution, our own safety and self-preservation have dictated the expedient; and if in any instances we have assumed powers which the laws invest in the Sovereign, or his representatives, it has been only in defence of our persons, properties and those rights which *God* and the Constitution have made inalienably ours. As soon as the cause of our fears and apprehensions are removed, with joy will we return these powers to their regular channels; and such institutions, formed from mere necessity, shall end with that necessity that created them.

These expressions flow from an affection bordering upon devotion to the succession of the House of *Hanover* as by law established, from subjects who view it as a monument that does honour to human nature—a monument capable of teaching Kings how glorious it is to reign over a free people. These are the heartfelt effusions of men ever ready to spend their blood and treasure, when constitutionally called upon, in support of succession of His Majesty King *George* the Third, his crown and dignity; and who fervently wish to transmit his reign to future ages as the era of common happiness to his People.

Could these our sentiments reach the throne, surely our Sovereign would forbid the horrors of war and desolation to intrude into this once peaceful and happy land, and would stop that deluge of human blood which now threatens to overflow this Colony—blood too precious to be shed but in a common cause against the common enemy of *Great Britain* and her sons.

This declaration we hold forth as a testimony of loyalty to our Sovereign, and affection to our Parent State, and as a sincere earnest of our present and future intentions.

We hope hereby to remove those impressions, which have been made by the representations of weak and wicked men, to the prejudice of this Colony, who thereby intended that the rectitude of our designs might be brought into distrust, and sedition, anarchy and confusion spread through this loyal Province.

We have discharged a duty which we owe to the world, to ourselves, and to posterity; and may the *Almighty God* give success to the means we make use of, so far as they are aimed to produce just, lawful and good purposes, and the salvation and happiness of the whole *British Empire*.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurers, or either of them, draw on the Continental Treasury, out of the sum directed to be drawn out of the Continental Funds for the use of the Army, five hundred Pounds for each of the three Delegates appointed to attend the Continental Congress in behalf of this Province, instead of the like sum ordered to be paid them out of the Provincial Treasury.

*Resolved*, That the Continental Troops to be raised in this Province be kept in pay three months, unless the Provincial Council should judge it necessary to continue them longer; and the said Council are empowered to disband them at any time before, or after the term of three months, when they shall judge that their service is unnecessary.

Mr. *John Walker* is appointed Captain of a Company in the *Hillsborough* District, in the room of Mr. *John Williams*, who resigned.

*Resolved*, That the Recruiting Officers of the Continental Army to be raised in this Province, advance to each Non-commissioned Officer and Soldier who shall be enlisted, forty Shillings, in part of his first month's pay; that ten Shillings be allowed to each Captain, Lieutenant, or Ensign, for every man which they shall respectively enlist and enrol as a Soldier in the said service, as a full compensation for their expenses in recruiting their men.

*Resolved*, That *Samuel Johnston*, Esquire, be, and is hereby appointed Treasurer for the Northern District, and *Richard Caswell*, Esquire, be, and he is hereby appointed Treasurer for the Southern District; which said Treasurers respectively are invested with the same powers and authorities, and entitled to the same emoluments, and liable to the like fines, penalties and forfeitures, as Treasurers were by an act of Assembly of this Province, passed in the

year 1773, entitled "An Act for appointing publick Treasurers, and directing their duty in office;" and that each of them, before they enter on the execution of the said office, shall give bond and sufficient security in the sum of fifty thousand Pounds, Proclamation Money, to the Provincial Council.

Mr. *Farquard Campbell* and Mr. *King* have leave to absent themselves from the service of this Congress.

Mr. *Caswell* informed the Congress, that as they had done him the honour of appointing him Treasurer of the Southern District of this Province, and one of the signers of the publick Bills of Credit, his attending those duties would render it entirely out of his power to attend the Continental Congress, as one of the Delegates of this Province: he therefore requested this Congress would be pleased to appoint some other gentleman in his stead.

Whereupon, it is *Resolved*, That *John Penn*, Esquire, be, and he is hereby appointed a Delegate in behalf of this Province, in conjunction with *William Hooper* and *Joseph Hewes*, Esquires, and that he be invested with the same powers, and entitled to the same allowance, that the said *Richard Caswell* would have been vested with and entitled to, under a former resolution of this Congress.

*Resolved*, That the Secretary, as soon as this Congress rises, deliver the Journals to Mr. *James Green*, who is directed to transcribe a fair copy immediately, and deliver it to Mr. *James Davis*, who is desired to print the same, and send a copy to each of the Members of this Congress as soon as possible.

Mr. *Wade* laid before the Congress a Letter from *John Coulson*, with a Recantation and Association entered into, and signed by a number of the people called Protesters, with which this House is satisfied.

The Congress adjourned till to-morrow morning, six o'clock.

Saturday, September 9, 1775.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

The House taking into consideration the appointment of the Field-Officers of the Minute-Men, came to the following Resolution:

*Resolved*, That the following persons be appointed, to wit:

EDENTON: *Edward Vail*, Colonel; *Andrew Knox*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Caleb Nash*, Major.

HALIFAX DISTRICT: *Nicholas Long*, Colonel; *Henry Irwin*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Jethro Sumner*, Major.

SALISBURY DISTRICT: *Thomas Wade*, Colonel; *Adley Osburn*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Joseph Hardin*, Major.

HILLSBOROUGH DISTRICT: *James Thackston*, Colonel; *John Williams*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *James Moore*, Major.

NEWBERN DISTRICT: *Richard Caswell*, Colonel; *William Bryan*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *James Gorham*, Major.

WILMINGTON DISTRICT: *Alexander Lillington*, Colonel; *Robert Ellis*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Samuel Swann*, Major.

And that the following persons be Field-Officers of the Militia, to wit:

CURRITUCK COUNTY: *Samuel Jarvis*, Colonel; *Dennis Dange*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Taylor Jones*, First Major; *John Nicholson*, Second Major.

PASQUOTANK COUNTY: *John Lowry*, Colonel; *Isaac Gregory*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Dempsey Burgess*, First Major; *Joshua Campbell*, Second Major.

PERQUIMANS COUNTY: *Miles Harvey*, Colonel; *William Skinner*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Thomas Harvey*, First Major; *Richard Clayton*, Second Major.

CHOWAN COUNTY: *Thomas Bonner*, Colonel; *James Blount*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Thomas Benbury*, First Major; *Jacob Hunter*, Second Major.

BERTIE COUNTY: *Thomas Whitmill*, Colonel; *Thomas Pugh*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *James Moore*, First Major; *Arthur Brown*, Second Major.

HERTFORD COUNTY: *Benjamin Wynns*, Colonel; *Matthias Brickley*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Lawrence Baker*, First Major; *George Lyttle*, Second Major.

TYRREL COUNTY: *Edward Buncombe*, Colonel; *Benjamin Blount*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *James Long*, First Major; *Joseph Spruill*, Second Major.

MARTIN COUNTY: *William Williams*, Colonel; *Whitmill Hill*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Thomas Wiggins*, First Major; *Kennith McKinzie*, Second Major.

HALIFAX COUNTY: *John Bradford*, Colonel; *William Alston*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *David Sumner*, First Major; *Egbert Haywood*, Second Major.

NORTHAMPTON COUNTY: *Allen Jones*, Colonel; *William Eaton*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Jephthah Atherton*, First Major; *Howell Edmunds*, Second Major.

EDGECOMBE COUNTY: *William Haywood*, Colonel; *Sherwood Haywood*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Joseph Moore*, First Major; *Henry Horn*, Second Major.

BUTE COUNTY: *William Person*, Colonel; *Philip Hawkins*, Junior, Lieutenant-Colonel; *William Alston*, First Major; *Thomas Sherwood*, Second Major.

ANSON COUNTY: *Samuel Spencer*, Colonel; *Charles Medlock*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *James Auld*, First Major; *David Love*, Second Major.

MECKLENBURGH COUNTY: *Thomas Polk*, Colonel; *Adam Alexander*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *John Pfifer*, First Major; *John Davidson*, Second Major.

GUILFORD COUNTY: *Ransome Sutherland*, Colonel; *James Martin*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *John Paisley*, First Major; *John Tate*, Second Major.

TRYON COUNTY: *William Graham*, Colonel; *Charles MacLaine*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Thomas Beatty*, First Major; *Frederick Hambright*, Second Major.

SURRY COUNTY: *Martin Armstrong*, Colonel; *Joseph Williams*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *William Hall*, First Major; *Joseph Winston*, Second Major.

ROWAN COUNTY: *Griffith Rutherford*, Colonel; *Francis Locke*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *John Dobbins*, First Major; *James Brandon*, Second Major.

Craven County: *Joseph Leech*, Colonel; *John Bryan*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *John Benners*, First Major; *Frederick Becton*, Second Major.

CARTERET COUNTY: *William Thomson*, Colonel; *Solomon Sheppard*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Thomas Chadwick*, First Major; *Malachi Bell*, Second Major.

BEAUFORT COUNTY: *James Bonner*, Colonel; *Thomas Bonner*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Roger Ormond*, First Major; *William Brown*, Second Major.

HYDE COUNTY: *Rotheas Latham*, Colonel; *Benjamin Parmerlin*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *William Russel*, First Major; *Thomas Jones*, Second Major.

JOHNSTON COUNTY: *Needham Bryan*, Colonel; *William Bryan*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *John Smith*, Jun., First Major; *Samuel Smith*, Jun., Second Major.

DOBBS COUNTY: *Abraham Sheppard*, Colonel; *Thomas Torrans*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Martin Caswell*, First Major; *William McKinne*, Second Major.

PITT COUNTY: *John Simpson*, Colonel; *Robert Salter*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *George Evans*, First Major; *James Armstrong*, Second Major.

BRUNSWICK COUNTY: *John Davis*, Colonel; *Thomas Davis*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Richard Quince*, Jun., First Major; *Parker Quince*, Second Major.

ONslow COUNTY: *William Cray*, Colonel; *Henry Rhodes*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Thomas Johnston*, First Major; *James Howard*, Second Major.

DUPLIN COUNTY: *James Kenan*, Colonel; *Richard Clinton*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Thomas Rutledge*, First Major; *James Moore*, Second Major.

CUMBERLAND COUNTY: *Thomas Rutherford*, Colonel; *Alexander McAlister*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Duncan McNeill*, First Major; *Alexander McDonald*, Second Major.

NEW-HANOVER COUNTY: *William Purviance*, Colonel; *Sampson Mosley*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *William Mosley*, First Major; *John Devane*, Second Major.

BLADEN COUNTY: *Thomas Robison*, Junior, Colonel; *Thomas Brown*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Thomas Owens*, First Major; *James Richardson*, Second Major.

ORANGE COUNTY: *John Hogan*, Colonel; *John Butler*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *William Moore*, First Major; *Nathaniel Rochester*, Second Major.

GRANVILLE COUNTY: *Joseph Taylor*, Colonel; *Charles R. Eaton*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Samuel Smith*, First Major; *William Williams*, Second Major.

WAKE COUNTY: *John Hinton*, Colonel; *Theophilus Hunter*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *John Hinton*, Junior, First Major; *Thomas Hines*, Second Major.

CHATHAM COUNTY: *Ambrose Ramsey*, Colonel; *Jeduthun Harper*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Mial Scurlock*, First Major; *Elisha Cain*, Second Major.

And the proportion of Minute-Men to be raised in each County is as follows, viz:

*Currituck*, one Company; *Pasquotank*, one; *Perquimans*, one; *Chowan*, two; *Bertie*, two; *Hertford*, one; *Tyrrel*, one; *Martin*, one; *Halifax*, three; *Northampton*, two; *Edcombe*, three; *Bute*, two; *Anson*, two; *Mecklenburgh*, two; *Tryon*, two; *Guilford*, one; *Surry*, one; *Rowan*, two; *Craven*, two; *Carteret*, one; *Beaufort*, one; *Hyde*, one; *Johnston*, one; *Dobbs*, three; *Pitt*, one; *Brunswick*, one; *Onslow*, two; *Duplin*, two; *Cumberland*, one; *New-Hanover*, two; *Bladen*, two; *Orange*, three; *Granville*, three; *Wake*, two; *Chatham*, two.

*Resolved*, That on the death, refusal to act, or removal out of the Province, of any of the Officers appointed, or hereafter to be appointed for the Minute-Men, that the Committee of Safety for the District shall appoint some person or persons to supply the place of such Officer or Officers.

The Congress adjourned till ten o'clock.

Saturday, ten o'clock.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

Agreeable to the Order of the Day, the House resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole House, to take into consideration the Report of the Committee appointed for the purpose of preparing a Plan for the internal peace, order and safety of this Province, and made choice of Mr. *William Kennon* Chairman; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and the Chairman reported as follows, viz:

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Congress to appoint in each District of this Colony a Committee of Safety, to consist of a President and twelve other Members, who shall sit every three months, at the principal Town within their respective Districts, viz: *Wilmington*, *Newbern*, *Edenton*, *Halifax*, *Hillsborough*, and *Salisbury*, and as often at other times within their respective Districts as they may judge expedient and necessary; and shall, under the control of the Provincial Council hereinafter mentioned, direct the operations of the Militia and such other Forces as are and may be employed for the safety, protection and defence of this Colony, within their respective jurisdictions; and receive informations, and censure and punish delinquents, either in the first instance, or as a superintending power over the Town and County Committees: such Committees of Safety to be elected in Congress by ballot, by the Members of the respective Districts.

That it be recommended as aforesaid to elect by ballot thirteen persons, two to be named by the Members of each District, and one by the Congress, who shall be styled the Provincial Council, and they, or a majority of them, shall certify the appointment of Officers in the Army during the recess of Congress, and fill up vacancies, and grant Certificates, which shall be in the following form, viz:

"NORTH-CAROLINA, in Provincial Council.

"This is to certify that . . . . . was appointed [Captain, Lieutenant, or Ensign, as the case may be,] of Captain . . . . . 's Company, in the . . . . . Regiment of Foot of the American Army of this Province, commanded by Colonel . . . . ., this . . . . . day of . . . . ., 1775."

That the Qualification and Test to be taken by Members of the Congress, shall also be taken by Members of the Provincial Council and Committees of Safety, before they be allowed to act.

That the Provincial Council, or a majority of them, as aforesaid, shall be vested with full power to suspend any Officer in the Army or Militia, when they shall deem it necessary for the publick service, and shall, within thirty days after such suspension, order a Regimental Court-Martial to set for the trial of such Officer; the sentence of such Court-Martial to be final, unless otherwise determined by the Congress.

That the Provincial Council, and the Committees of

Safety in subordination thereto, shall have the direction, regulation, maintenance, and ordering of the Army, and of all military establishments and arrangements, subject however to the control of the Congress.

That the Provincial Council shall have full power to call forth the Militia, as in case of alarm, and to carry the Acts of Assembly, now or lately in force, with respect to the Militia, into execution; and shall have authority to reject such officers chosen by the people as they shall disapprove; to remove officers upon complaint; to fill up vacancies, and to make out appointments for such as shall have their approbation.

That, in general, the Provincial Council be empowered to do and transact all such matters and things, as they may judge expedient to strengthen, secure and defend the Colony; so as the same shall not extend to altering or suspending any Act or Resolution of the Congress.

That the said Council be empowered and authorized to draw on the Treasury for all sums of money necessary for the publick service, specifying for what particular service each sum of money shall be applied; for which they shall be accountable to the Congress.

That the Provincial Council shall meet at *Johnston* Court-House on the third *Tuesday* in *October* next, and once every three months, or oftener, if necessary, at that or such other place as they may think proper; and may adjourn from time to time as they may judge expedient.

That the Members of the Provincial Council shall be allowed for their expenses in travelling to, from, and attending at the Council on the publick service, ten Shillings per day, and also for their ferriages.

That in case of a vacancy in the said Council, during the recess of the Congress, the Members of the Committee of Safety of the District wherein such vacancy shall happen, shall nominate some proper person to fill up such vacancy, to be chosen by ballot.

That no person holding a military office, from which he receives or expects profit, or any person holding a lucrative office under any of the military commanders in particular or the Army in general, shall be capable to act as a Member of the Provincial Council, or of any of the Committees of Safety, or a Representative of the people in Congress, Officers and Commanders of the Militia only excepted.

That a majority of the Members of each of the Committees of Safety be a quorum.

That the Provincial Council and the Committees of Safety in their respective District shall have full power and authority to compel all debtors, who are suspected of an intention to remove themselves out of this Colony, (such suspicion being first sworn to before such Council or Committee,) to give security to their creditors, and in default thereof to cause the persons or effects of such debtors, at the option of the creditors, to be seized and safely kept until such security be given, or the creditors otherwise satisfied; and that the County Committees have the same power to grant remedies in like cases in all demands of twenty Pounds and under; and the Committees of Safety shall also have power and authority to call all persons liable for publick moneys, to account, and by distress of their estates and imprisonment of persons, to compel payment thereof, to the end that the Treasury may be supplied with money for the present exigencies of the Colony, without burdening the people.

That the power of the different Committees of Safety and the Provincial Council shall continue during the recess of the Congress, and until it shall be otherwise determined therein; and that all the proceedings of the said Committees of Safety and Provincial Council shall be laid before the Congress for their inspection.

That on the third *Tuesday* in *October* in every year, the freeholders in each County throughout this Province, shall meet at the Court-House of such County, and in the presence of three Inspectors, to be appointed by the County Committee or candidates, or any two of such Inspectors, shall proceed to choose any number of persons, not exceeding five, to represent them in Congress for one year, in the same manner, and under the same regulations and restrictions as near as may be, as directed by an act of Assembly of this Province, entitled "An Act to Regulate Elections."

And at the same time the freeholders in each Town

which hath usually been represented by a Member in the General Assembly, or such other persons as are by law entitled to vote for Members of Assembly, shall also in like manner in presence of three Inspectors to be appointed by the Town Committee, elect a Member to represent them in Congress, under the same rules and regulations, as near as may be, as have been usually observed in electing Members to sit and vote in General Assembly.

And the person or persons who shall appear to have the greatest number of votes shall by the Secretary of the Committee be returned duly elected to serve in Congress. *Provided*, That nothing in the above Resolve shall be deemed to alter the mode of voting observed in this and the last Congress, by Counties and Towns. And provided likewise, that no Returning Officer shall be admitted to sit and vote in Congress.

And whereas great part of the Lands situate in that part of Lord *Granville's* Territories, comprehended in the Counties of *Bute, Granville, Wake, Chatham, Orange, Guilford, Rowan, Surrey*, and also *Mecklenburgh* County, have been long settled by substantial inhabitants, who have not been able to acquire legal titles of freehold to their land, yet ought of right to have votes in all elections:

*Resolved*, That all householders in the said Counties, who have improved lands in possession, except such as hold land by lease for years, or at will, from or under any freeholder, shall vote in all elections for the said Counties, in like manner as freeholders in other Counties in this Province, any thing in the foregoing Resolution to the contrary notwithstanding.

That the Secretary or Clerk of each respective Committee shall give notice of each annual election, at the most publick places within their respective County and Town, at least twenty days before the time of such election.

That the Congress of this Colony shall be annually held, on the tenth day of *November* at such place as the preceding Congress shall agree, unless for special reasons otherwise directed by the Provincial Council; and the said Council shall ascertain the time of holding the next Congress.

That the Delegates so elected and qualified, when met in Congress, shall, before they enter upon any publick business, in the presence of at least three Members of the Provincial Council, repeat and subscribe the following Test, to wit: "We, the subscribers, professing our allegiance to the King, and acknowledging the constitutional executive power of Government, do solemnly profess, testify and declare, that we do absolutely believe that neither the Parliament of *Great Britain*, nor any member or constituent branch thereof, hath a right to impose Taxes upon these Colonies to regulate the internal police thereof; and that all attempts by fraud or force to establish and exercise such claims and powers, are violations of the peace and security of the people, and ought to be resisted to the utmost; and that the people of this Province, singly and collectively, are bound by the Acts and Resolutions of the Continental and Provincial Congresses, because in both they are freely represented by persons chosen by themselves. And we do solemnly and sincerely promise and engage, under the sanction of virtue, honour and the sacred love of liberty and our country, to maintain and support all and every the Acts, Resolutions and Regulations of the said Continental and Provincial Congresses, to the utmost of our power and abilities. In testimony whereof we have hereunto set our hands this . . . day of . . . 177 . . ."

That there be in each County a Committee, of not less than twenty-one persons, who shall be freeholders, a majority of whom shall be a quorum.

That there be in each of the Towns of *Edenton, Newbern* and *Wilmington*, a Committee to consist of fifteen persons; and in every other Town in this Colony having a right of representation, a Committee consisting of seven Members, qualified as before mentioned; the majority of the said Town Committees respectively to be a quorum.

That every person having a right to vote for Delegates to sit in Congress, shall have a right to vote for Committee-men.

That the Electors before they shall be suffered to vote, and the Elected before they shall sit and act, shall swear, if required, to their qualification.

That there be a new election of Committees yearly, on the day fixed for electing Delegates to sit in Congress, and the same mode shall be pursued in electing Committee-men as Delegates.

That the Committee of every Town in this Colony may act in conjunction, and be consolidated with the Committee of the County in which it is situated.

That every County and Town Committee shall meet on the first day of their respective Courts, at their several Court-Houses or such other place as they may think proper, and as much oftener as they may judge necessary.

That the different Committees within their respective jurisdictions shall execute all such orders as may be received by them from the Committees of Safety and the Provincial Council, and shall superintend the observance of the General Association, and Resolves, Orders and directions of the Continental and Provincial Congresses.

That each Town and County Committee may make such further Rules and Regulations, within their respective Districts as to them shall appear necessary, so that they do not presume to inflict corporal punishment on any offender whatsoever, imprisonment only excepted.

That no person in this Province shall presume to commence any action whatsoever, in any Court of Law or before any Magistrate in this Province, from and after the tenth day of *September* instant, without application to and leave from the Committee of the County in which his debtor resides; nor shall any suit then depending be proceeded on without the approbation of such Committee: but execution shall not hereafter issue in any case whatsoever, till the Provincial Congress shall make further order therein.

That all sales by virtue of mortgages and letters of attorney are comprehended within the intent and meaning of the foregoing Resolves.

That the respective Town and County Committees shall immediately after their nomination and qualification, elect by ballot out of their own Members, seven persons to act as a Committee of Secrecy, Intelligence and Observation, who shall correspond with the Provincial Council, the Committees of Safety, and the other Committees in this and the neighbouring Colonies, and shall have power to take up and examine all suspected persons, and, if necessary, send them to the Provincial Council or the Committees of Safety for their respective Districts.

Then, on motion, *Resolved*, The foregoing Report be concurred with.

The Committee appointed to settle Mr. *James Davis's* Account, reported as follows, viz:

Your Committee are of opinion that the charge of seven hundred and fifty Pounds salary for three years, if due, is a charge against a particular fund, which the Treasurers appointed by act of Assembly are accountable for; that the other charges are for services done for the publick, which that salary was originally intended to compensate, and for which your Committee think is sufficient satisfaction, because the same individuals constitute the publick, whether represented in Assembly or Congress.

In Congress concurred with.

*Resolved*, That a sum not exceeding one thousand Pounds be advanced by either of the Treasurers to Mr. *Willie Jones*, one of the Superintendents appointed for the Southern District by the General Congress, to be laid out in part or in the whole at his discretion, in presents to the *Indians* and for his own expenses, and that he be accountable as aforesaid to this Congress.

*Resolved*, That the following persons be a Provincial Council, to wit:

For the District of *WILMINGTON*: The Hon. *Samuel Johnston*, Esq., *Cornelius Harnett*, and *Samuel Ashe*, Esqs.

For the District of *EDENTON*: *Thomas Jones*, and *Whitmill Hill*, Esquires.

For the District of *NEWBERN*: *Abner Nash*, and *James Coor*, Esquires.

For the District of *HILLSBOROUGH*: *Thomas Person*, and *John Kinchen*, Esquires.

For the District of *HALIFAX*: *Willie Jones*, and *Thomas Eaton*, Esquires.

For the District of *SALISBURY*: *Samuel Spencer*, and *Waighstill Avery*, Esquires.

*Resolved*, That the Committees of Safety for the several Districts in this Province be composed of the following persons, to wit:

For the District of WILMINGTON: *Frederick Jones, Sampson Mosely, Archibald Maclaine, Richard Quince, Thomas Davis, William Cray, Henry Rhodes, Thomas Rutledge, James Kenan, Alexander McAlister, George Mylne, John Smith, and Benjamin Stone.*

For the District of EDENTON: *Luke Sumner, William Gray, John Johnston, Thomas Benbury, Gideon Lamb, Joseph Jones, Miles Harvey, Lawrence Baker, Kenneth McKinzie, Stephens Lee, Charles Blount, Isaac Gregory, and Day Ridley.*

For the District of HILLSBOROUGH: *William Taylor, Joseph Taylor, Samuel Smith, John Atkinson, John Butler, William Johnston, John Hinton, Joel Lane, Michael Rogers, Ambrose Ramsey, Mial Scurlock, John Thompson, and John Park.*

For the District of NEWBERN: *John Easton, Major Croom, Roger Ormond, Edward Salter, George Barrow, William Thomson, William Tisdale, Benjamin Williams, Richard Ellis, Richard Cogdell, William Brown, James Glasgow, and Alexander Gaston.*

For the District of SALISBURY: *John Crauford, James Auld, Hezekiah Alexander, Benjamin Patten, John Brevard, Griffith Rutherford, William Hill, John Hamlin, Charles Galloway, William Dent, Robert Ewert, and Maxwell Chambers.*

For the District of HALIFAX: *James Leslie, John Bradford, David Sumner, Allen Jones, William Eaton, Drury Gee, John Norwood, Rev. Henry Patillo, James Mills, William Billamy, William Haywood, Duncan Lamon, and John Webb.*

The Congress adjourned till to-morrow morning, six o'clock.

Sunday, September 10, 1775.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

Whereas the Independent Companies now subsisting in this Province may probably interfere with the Regulars' and Minute service:

*Resolved*, That the same be and they are hereby dissolved; but any person or persons after the Regulars and Minute-Men are completed, may with leave of the Committee of the County, wherein he or they reside, form an Independent Company or Companies, subject to the regulations of such Committee.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to such of the inhabitants of this Province as may not be provided with Bayonets to their Guns, to procure the same as soon as possible, and be otherwise provided to turn out at a minute's warning.

Whereas the Magistrates nominated in the last Commission of the Peace issued by his Excellency for the County of Pitt, have refused to qualify, for motives laudable in themselves; but since it is absolutely necessary that Courts should be held in every County for the probat of Deeds, Wills, granting Administration, Guardianship, &c.:

*Resolved*, That it be, and it is hereby recommended to the Magistrates in the said Commission mentioned, to qualify and hold Courts under the same.

The Congress taking into consideration the encouragement of Manufactures within this Province, entered into the following Resolutions, viz:

*Resolved*, That the sum of twenty-five Pounds be paid for every hundred weight of good merchantable Saltpetre that shall be made and manufactured in this Province, and delivered to the Provincial Council within the space of six months from this time; and that the sum of twenty Pounds be paid for every hundred weight of good merchantable Saltpetre that shall be made and manufactured in this Province, and delivered to the said Council within six months next following; and so in proportion for any greater quantity.

*Resolved*, That the sum of two hundred Pounds be paid for the first five hundred weight of good merchantable Gunpowder, equal in goodness to Gunpowder imported from *Great Britain*, of the price of eighty-five Shillings sterling per hundred weight, that shall be made and manufactured within this Province, and delivered to the Provincial

Council within the space of six months from this time; and that the sum of one hundred and fifty Pounds be paid for the second five hundred weight of good merchantable Gunpowder that shall be made and manufactured in this Province, and delivered to the said Council within twelve months next following; and so in proportion for any greater quantity.

*Resolved*, That a Premium of two hundred and fifty Pounds be given to the first person who shall erect and build a Rolling and Slitting Mill, for the purpose of preparing Iron to make Nails, and which Mill shall be actually set to work and five tons of Iron slit out within this Province, and approved of by the Provincial Council, within two years from this time; and that the sum of two hundred Pounds be given to the person who shall erect and build a second Rolling and Slitting Mill, for the purpose aforesaid, and which Mill shall be actually set to work and five tons of Iron slit out within this Province and approved of by the Provincial Council, within two years from this time.

*Resolved*, That a Premium of fifty Pounds be given to the person who shall first make in a workmanlike manner fifty pair of Cotton Cards, of Wire made and drawn in this Province, equal in goodness to Cotton Cards imported from *Great Britain* of the price of two Shillings sterling per pair; also the like Premium to the person who shall first make in a workmanlike manner one hundred pair of Woollen Cards, equal in goodness to Woollen Cards imported from *Great Britain* of the price of fifteen Pence sterling per pair, the same to be delivered to and approved of by the Provincial Council within twelve months from this time.

*Resolved*, That a Premium of fifty Pounds be given to the first person who shall make, in a workmanlike manner, twenty-five dozen Pins, each dozen to contain twelve thousand, of Wire drawn in this Province, to be equal in goodness to Pins imported from *Great Britain* of the price of seven Shillings and six Pence sterling per dozen, the same to be delivered to and approved of by the Provincial Council within twelve months from this time.

*Resolved*, That a Premium of fifty Pounds be given to the first person who shall make, in a workmanlike manner, twenty-five thousand Needles, sorted, such as are had from *Great Britain*, from number one to number twelve, inclusive, to be equal in goodness to Needles imported from *Great Britain* of the price of two Shillings and six Pence sterling per thousand, the same to be delivered to, and approved of by the Provincial Council within twelve months from this time.

*Resolved*, That a Premium of one hundred Pounds be given to the first person who shall erect and build a Furnace for manufacturing of good merchantable Steel, equal in goodness to *Bristol Steel*, and which Furnace shall be actually set to work and one ton of good merchantable Steel, as aforesaid, at least, be produced to the Provincial Council, and approved of by the said Provincial Council, within eighteen months from this time; and that the sum of twenty-five Pounds be given to the person who shall erect and build a second Furnace for manufacturing good and merchantable Steel, equal in goodness to *Bristol Steel*, and which Furnace shall be actually set to work and one ton of good merchantable Steel as aforesaid, at least, be produced to the Provincial Council, and approved of by the said Council, within the time aforesaid.

*Resolved*, That a Premium of two hundred and fifty Pounds be given to the first person who shall erect and build a Mill for manufacturing of Brown, Whited Brown and good Writing Paper, and which Mill shall be actually set to work, and thirty reams of Brown, thirty reams of Whited Brown, and thirty reams of Writing Paper, at least, be produced to the Provincial Council, and approved of by the said Council, within eighteen months from this time; the Brown Paper to be of equal goodness to Brown Paper imported from *Great Britain* of the price of two Shillings and six Pence sterling per ream; the Whited Brown equal in goodness to Whited Brown Paper imported of the price of three Shillings sterling per ream; and Writing Paper equal in goodness as aforesaid to eight Shillings sterling per ream.

*Resolved*, That a Premium of fifty Pounds be given to the person who shall produce to the Provincial Council



the finest piece of Linen, to contain twenty-five yards at least, no less than one yard wide, and not of less value than imported Linen of the price of three Shillings sterling per yard, being the first cost in *Great Britain*; the same to be produced to the said Council and approved of within twelve months from this time. And that the sum of twenty-five Pounds be given to the person who shall produce to the said Council the next best piece of Linen, of the same length and width, and not of less value than imported Linen of the price of two Shillings and six Pence sterling per yard, being the first cost in *Great Britain*; the same to be produced to the said Council and approved of within the time aforesaid. And that the sum of twenty Pounds be given to the person who shall produce to the said Council the third best piece of Linen, of the same length and width, and not of less value than imported Linen of the price of two Shillings sterling per yard, being the first cost in *Great Britain*; the same to be produced to the said Council and approved of within the time aforesaid.

*Resolved*, That a Premium of one hundred Pounds be given to the person who shall produce to the Provincial Council six pieces of Woollen Cloth, well dressed, each piece to contain twenty-five yards at least, not less than three-quarters of a yard wide, and not of less value than imported Cloth of the price of four Shillings and six Pence sterling per yard, being the first cost in *Great Britain*; the same to be produced to the said Council and approved of within twelve months from this time.

*Resolved*, That a Premium of seven hundred and fifty Pounds be given to any person who shall erect and build proper Works for manufacturing of common Salt on the sea-shore, for the purpose of supplying this Province with that useful article, upon proper proof being made to the Provincial Council that such Works are actually erected and proper for the purpose, and at the same time produce to the said Council fifty tons of good merchantable Ground or Blown Salt within eighteen months from this time.

*Resolved*, That a Premium of one hundred Pounds be given to the person who shall refine the greatest quantity of Sulphur in such manner that the same may be used in the making and manufacturing of Gunpowder, who shall produce the same to the Provincial Council within eighteen months from this time; and that no person shall be entitled to the above Premium unless he produces before the said Council one thousand weight of the said Sulphur.

*Resolved*, That a Premium of five hundred Pounds be given to any person who shall erect and build a Furnace for manufacturing good merchantable Pig Iron and Hollow Iron Ware, and other articles necessary for the use of the inhabitants of this Province, to be produced to the Provincial Council within two years from this time; and also full proof must be made to the said Provincial Council

that such Furnace actually is erected and proper for the above-mentioned purpose.

*Resolved*, That each and every person who shall entitle him or herself to any of the said Premiums, and who shall have obtained a Certificate of the same from under the hands and seals of the Provincial Council, or a majority of them, and upon such Certificate or Certificates being produced to any one of the Treasurers of this Province, the sum expressed in such Certificate or Certificates shall be immediately paid by such Treasurer.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Report of the Committee to state the Publick Funds:

*Resolved*, The consideration of the said Report lie over to the next Congress.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Richard Caswell*, Mr. *James Davis*, and Mr. *James Green*, Jun., revise and correct the Journal of this Congress.

Whereas many persons in this Province are doubtful whether they ought to pay their publick Taxes now due: In order, therefore, to remove their doubts, and to enable the Sheriffs of the Counties within this Province to collect the same,

*Resolved*, That this Congress recommend to the people to pay up all Taxes due before the present time, but no further, until further orders, except County and Parish Taxes.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Andrew Knox* be allowed seventy-five Pounds as Secretary to this Congress; that the Treasurers, or either of them, pay him the same, and be allowed in their accounts with the Congress.

That Mr. *James Green*, Junior, be allowed the sum of fifty Pounds, as an Assistant to this Congress, to be paid by the publick Treasurers, or either of them.

That Mr. *Thomas Craike* be allowed the sum of fifty Pounds, as an Assistant to this Congress, to be paid by the publick Treasurers, or either of them.

That *Francis Lynaugh* and *Evan Swann*, Doorkeepers to this Congress, be allowed the sum of thirty Pounds each, for their attendance on this Congress; and that *Francis Lynaugh* be allowed a further sum of three Pounds, for extra services to the Congress.

That *Lewis Coffee* be allowed the sum of three Pounds, for going Express on the service of this Congress; and that the Treasurers, or either of them, pay him the same, and be allowed in their accounts with the publick.

*Ordered*, That the foregoing Orders and Resolutions be signed and certified as the acts of the Congress.

SAMUEL JOHNSTON, *President*.

By order:

ANDREW KNOX, *Secretary*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER TO A GENTLEMAN IN SCOTLAND,  
DATED QUEBECK, AUGUST 20, 1775.

We have been alarmed for this month past by a party of Provincial Rebels, under the command of Col. *Schuyler*, of *Albany*, said to amount to five thousand men, and that they were building batteaus to cross *Lake Champlain*, in order to invade this Province. There is no persuading the country people here of their danger. Emissaries from the Rebels have made them believe that they are only come into the country to protect them from heavy taxes, which the Parliament designs to lay upon them. This, and the remembrance of what they suffered last war, make them very desirous of observing a strict neutrality; but, if the Rebels should come into the country, that cannot last long, as they will want every thing from the *Canadians* for their paper money, a currency that the people of this country suffered too much by during the *French* government to have any faith in now, and the Rebels will be obliged to have recourse to force to give it a circulation, or in other words to take what they want, which will make the *Canadians* fly to arms in defence of their property; and in that case, as the country is numerous and warlike, it is very probable you will soon hear that they have put *Schuyler* and all his people to the sword.

General *Carleton's* present force does not consist of above seven hundred regular troops, three hundred new

raised men under Mr. *McLean* and others, and twelve or thirteen hundred *Indian* warriors, and many different nations, who go and come as they incline, but are very formidable in an *American* war.

The *English* merchants and other *English* inhabitants here, except very few, are hearty and zealous in the cause of Government, and will do their utmost to defend the Town against the Rebels. They have freighted a ship, which they are loading with milch cows, sheep and poultry, as a present for the wounded soldiers at *Boston*. They have raised the money for that purpose by subscription.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Saratoga, August 20, 1775.

SIR: I did myself the honour to write you yesterday, but forgot to answer your request relative to the *Green Mountain* boys. Since my last to you on that subject I have heard nothing immediately from them. Reports prevail that the controversy between *Allen* and *Warner* is carried to such a length that few men will be raised, and of those that may enlist very few will have arms.

I have just now received an express from General *Montgomery*, enclosing the examination of a *Canadian*, which confirms our former accounts of the friendly sentiments of the *Canadians*; that the vessels building at *St.*

*John's* were, ten days ago, not begun planking, and that a number of *Canadians* were ready to join us on our arrival at *St. John's*. Pray send up the cartridge paper and artillery stores with the utmost speed, as I should be sorry to remain a moment longer at *Ticonderoga* than what is absolutely necessary.

I am, Sir, most respectfully, your obedient humble servant,

PH. SCHUYLER.

To *Peter V. B. Livingston, Esq., &c., &c., &c.*

NEW-MARLBOROUGH COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-Marlborough, August 20, 1775.

HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: Agreeable to your order the South District of the Precinct of *New-Marlborough* met on the 20th of this instant, and chose, by plurality of voices, the following officers for their Militia, viz: Mr. *Lewis Dubois*, Captain; Mr. *Caleb Merrit*, First Lieutenant; Dr. *Abijah Perkins*, Second Lieutenant; Mr. *Matthew Wygant*, Ensign.

We are, Gentlemen, your very humble servants,

JOHN SMITH,

For the Committee of *New-Marlborough*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM GENERAL GAGE TO THE EARL OF DARTMOUTH, DATED BOSTON, AUGUST 20, 1775.

Mr. *Washington*, who commands the Rebel Army, has written to me on the subject of the treatment of the Rebel prisoners in our custody, a copy of whose letter\* I transmit to your Lordship, together with a copy of my answer.† Major *Skene*, made prisoner at *Philadelphia*, is sent into *Connecticut*, where he is to be confined with some others; and I understand they make war like savages, making captives of women and children.

The Rebels are very numerous, and continue to throw up works in some points nearer to the Town than before. Their advanced parties have been drove back, both at *Boston* and *Charlestown*, and their posts destroyed. They landed a large body a second time at the Light-House, where they made prisoners of a few marines posted there by the Admiral, and ten or twelve carpenters who were repairing the house.

A fleet of transports that had been out in search of live stock is just returned, with about eighteen hundred sheep, and above an hundred head of oxen, which will be some relief to the troops in general, and of great benefit to the hospitals.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 20, 1775.

DEAR SIR: Since my last of the 15th instant, I have been favoured with yours of the 6th. I am much concerned to find the supplies ordered have been so much delayed. By this time I hope Colonel *McDougall*, whose zeal is unquestionable, has joined you with every thing necessary for prosecuting your plan. Several of the Delegates from *Philadelphia*, who have visited our camp, assure me that powder is forwarded to you, and the daily arrivals of that article give us reason to hope we shall soon have a very ample supply. Animated with the goodness of our cause, and the best wishes of your countrymen, I am sure you will not let any difficulties not insuperable damp your ardour. Perseverance and spirit have done wonders in all ages.

In my last, a copy of which is enclosed, I sent you an account of the arrival of several *St. François Indians* in our camp, and their friendly dispositions. You have also a copy of the resolution of Congress, by which you will find it is their intention only to seek a neutrality of the *Indian* nations, unless the ministerial agents should engage them in hostilities, or enter into an offensive alliance with them. I have been, therefore, embarrassed in giving them an answer when they have tendered their services and assistance. As your situation enables you best to know the motions of the Governour and the Agents, I proposed to them to go home by way of *Ticonderoga*, referring them to you for an answer, which you would give according to the intelligence you have had, and the judgment you have

\* Dated *Cambridge*, August 11, 1775.

† Dated *Boston*, August 13, 1775.

formed of the transactions among the *Indians*; but as they do not seem in any hurry to leave our camp, your answer by the return of this express may possibly reach me before they return, and alter their route. Four of their company still remain in our camp, and propose to stay some time with us.

The design of this express is to communicate to you a plan of an expedition which has engaged my thoughts for several days. It is to penetrate into *Canada* by way of *Kennebeck River*, and so to *Quebeck* by a route ninety miles below *Montreal*. I can very well spare a detachment for this purpose, of one thousand or twelve hundred men; and the land carriage by the route proposed is too inconsiderable to make an objection. If you are resolved to proceed, which I gather from your last letter is your intention, it would make a diversion which would distract *Carleton*, and facilitate your views. He must either break up and follow this party to *Quebeck*, by which he will leave you free passage, or he must suffer that important place to fall into our hands, an event which would have a decisive effect and influence on the publick interests. There may be some danger that such a sudden incursion might alarm the *Canadians*, and detach them from that neutrality which they have hitherto observed, but I should hope that with suitable precautions, and a strict discipline preserved, any apprehensions and jealousies might be removed. The few whom I have consulted upon it approve it much, but the final determination is deferred until I hear from you. You will therefore, by the return of this messenger, inform me of your ultimate resolution. If you mean to proceed, acquaint me as particularly as you can with the time and force; what late accounts you have had from *Canada*, and your opinion as to the sentiments of the inhabitants as well as those of the *Indians*, upon a penetration into their country; what number of troops are at *Quebeck*, and whether any men-of-war, with all other circumstances which may be material in the consideration of a step of such importance. Not a moment's time is to be lost in the preparation for this enterprise, if the advices received from you favour it. With the utmost expedition the season will be considerably advanced, so that you will dismiss the express as soon as possible.

While the three *New-Hampshire* Companies remain in their present station, they will not be considered as composing a part of the Continental Army, but as a militia under the direction and pay of the Colony whose inhabitants they are, or for whose defence they are stationed; so that it will not be proper for me to give any orders respecting them.

We still continue in the same situation as to the enemy as when I wrote you last, but we have had six and a half tons of powder from the southward, which is a very seasonable supply. We are not able to learn any thing farther of the intentions of the enemy, and they are too strongly posted for us to attempt any thing upon them at present.

My best wishes attend you, and believe me, with much truth and regard, my dear Sir, your very obedient humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

General *Schuyler*, per express.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON TO THE COUNCIL OF SAFETY FOR SOUTH-CAROLINA, DATED LAWSON'S FORK, AUGUST 21, 1775.

Unless our friends in the country find that the non-subscribers are debarred all communication with *Charlestown*, and all trade with the country stores, they will be much chagrined, and bad consequences may ensue; in particular, I most earnestly recommend that no more goods be allowed to be sent up to *McLaurin's* store. His partner in town is one *McCurry* or *Curry*, some such name. This man has signed the Association, and under this sanction he means to supply *McLaurin's*, by which means the *Dutch* will be encouraged to persevere in their obstinacy. And I beg leave to caution you even against *McLaurin's* signing the Association, if he should think proper to do so to procure goods, for the *Dutch* agree if there should be a necessity, that he should be allowed to subscribe, and then they would be supplied as usual, without their acceding to the Association.

The commissions for the volunteer companies are not come to hand; but I suppose they are with Colonel *Thompson*, who in all probability will continue in his new camp until my arrival there. I reached Colonel *Fletchall's* last *Thursday* morning, before breakfast, and Mr. *Tennent* and myself after breakfast engaged him in a private conversation during near three hours. We endeavoured to explain every thing to him. We pressed them upon him, and endeavoured to show him that we had a confidence in him—we humoured him—we laughed with him; then we recurred to argument, remonstrances, and entreaties, to join his Country, and all *America*. All that we could get from him was this: "*He would never take up arms against his King or his countrymen, and that the proceedings of the Congress at Philadelphia were impolitick, disrespectful, and irritating to the King.*" We charged him with having written to the Governor, and with having received an answer: he confessed both. We named the day (the *Sunday* preceding) he received the answer: he allowed it. We named the method by which he received it, (concealed in a cane,) he appeared confounded, but, after a pause, he attempted to laugh off this last particular. *Robinson* brought up this letter, and *Fletchall* would not show it to us. *Robinson* declares he has brought up a commission to raise men for the King; and he even had the imprudence to say before me, that he should raise men for the defence of his person, since many people had threatened him. I answered, surely the civil power would not allow him to go about with armed men, to the terror of the King's subjects; he replied, why did not the civil power prevent the Congress from having armed men, and surely he would have armed men so long as they had any. This man's looks are utterly against him. Much venom appears in *Cunningham's* countenance and conversation. Neither of these men say much; but *Brown\** is the spokesman, and his bitterness and violence are intolerable. He has in various ways insulted us during our twenty-four hours stay at *Fletchall's*, as if he wanted to provoke me to violence. At length he went so far as to tell me he believed we did not mean well to the King, and that our professions were nothing but a cloak. At this provocation, after many others, I almost lost my caution; but thank God, I did not even appear to do so: in a very firm tone I severely checked him. The Colonel bid him go to bed. Before this happened we had engaged the Colonel in the private conversation, to call out his Regiment as on the 23d instant; upon our return to the house, where this *Brown*, *Cunningham* and *Robinson* were, he mentioned what he had promised. All three of them were open-mouthed against the measure, and Mr. *Tennent* and myself had much to do to keep the Colonel to his promise. This meeting of the Regiment will be at the time and place of election, at *Ford's*; and I am not without some apprehensions that some violence will then be used against us. I enclose a letter from Mr. *Tennent* to me, the day we parted at the Colonel's. And besides this, it is my firm belief that *Brown*, *Cunningham* and *Robinson* will do every thing in their power to bring things to extremities, for they are clearly of opinion they can beat the whole Colony. These men manage *Fletchall* as they please when they have him to themselves; indeed, he is so fixed, and has made so many declarations, that I firmly think his pride and false sense of honour will never allow him to appear to think as we do, even if these men were not about him. Mr. *Kershaw* told me he knew the man, and that no confidence was to be placed in him.

Things wearing so unfavourable an appearance Colonel *Richardson*, Mr. *Kershaw*, Mr. *Tennent*, and myself, unanimously thought it absolutely expedient to direct Captain *Purvis* to raise an additional troop of Rangers immediately, to lie on the back of these people, and Mr. *Tennent* and myself have given directions accordingly, not doubting but that the necessity of the case will induce you to approve the measure. Captain *Purvis* came to us, appeared much concerned for his past conduct, attributing it to a mistake touching the station of the Rangers, which he had thought had been by the Congress fixed to the back country and frontiers. He has been since active in our favour, and is a person of influence in his part of the country, on the back of *Fletchall*. His brother is a man of

\* The same who was tarred and feathered at *Augusta*.

great influence in *Mecklenburgh*, and ready to march to our assistance when called upon; and already *Fletchall* looked upon Captain *Purvis* as an acquisition to his party. Hence, to bind Captain *Purvis's* brother, and all the friends of both to us, to quash *Fletchall's* expectation from the Captain, and to have a troop of Rangers on the back of *Fletchall's* people to watch their motion, we all thought it absolutely necessary to direct the raising of this additional troop, as we apprehended you would consider Captain *Purvis's* letter and conduct as a resignation of his commission, and that you had already disposed of it.

In consequence of the affidavit taken by Captain *Purvis*,\* I have despatched an express to the commanding officer at Fort *Charlotte*, and directions to Major *Williamson* to throw into the fort a re-enforcement of thirty militia, to be continued there by proper relieves during one month, in which time I doubt not the whole Colony will be in a state of perfect security against internal commotion. The garrison there will now consist of seventy odd men. I have also given Major *Williamson* directions to hold the militia in readiness to march in case of any commotion.

I had this day a meeting with the people in this frontier. Many present were of the other party, but I have the pleasure to acquaint you that these became voluntary converts; every person received satisfaction, and departed with pleasure. I finished the day with a barbecued beef. I have so ordered matters here that this whole frontier will be formed into volunteer companies; but as they are at present under *Fletchall's* command, they insist upon being formed into a Regiment independent of him; and I flatter myself you will think this method of weakening *Fletchall* to be consistent with sound policy. These people are active and spirited; they are staunch in our favour; are capable of forming a good barrier against the *Indians*, and of being a severe check upon *Fletchall's* people, on whom they border, if they should think of quitting their habitations under the banners of *Fletchall*, or his companions; for these reasons, and to enable them to act with vigour, I shall take the liberty to supply them with a small quantity of ammunition, (for now they have not one ounce,) when they shall be formed into regular Companies. Several Companies will be formed by this day week.

I enclose to you an affidavit, by which you will see there is no dependance on *Cameron*. I have sent up a short talk to the *Cherokees*, inviting them to come down to me within twelve days to *Amelia*. Mr. *Pearis* has undertaken to conduct six of their head men to me, and I should be glad within the time mentioned to receive from you seventy or eighty pounds worth of shirts, watch-coats, blankets, linen, strouds and paints, and your instructions, if you choose I should say any thing in particular to them. On *Wednesday* I shall, with Mr. *Tennent*, Mr. *Hart* and Mr. *Reise*, attend the election and review of *Fletchall's* Regiment at *Ford's*, at the mouth of *Cedar Creek*, upon *Enoree*. You will see the place in the small map. What the event will be I am at a loss to say; I do not expect any success—I apprehend some insults. I may be mistaken in both opinions. Within twelve days I purpose to be at Colonel *Thompson's* camp, where I think it will be advisable that I should remain till I shall see every spark of insurrection extinguished; but in regard to this I shall

\* Appeared personally before me, *Zachariah Bell*, and swore that, walking near the house of Colonel *Fletchall*, he heard one of six or seven men, in a group, say, that a person (whose name he did not hear) was to go, within ten days, to seize upon powder; the deponent could not hear the name of the place. At which another answered that he (the first speaker) had better not go, for if he did, with double the number of men, they might expect to be killed, and not succeed. Sworn before me, this 18th day of *August*, 1775, on the road near *Fair-Forrest*.  
E. PURVIS, JUN.,

This affidavit was enclosed to Mr. *Drayton*, in a letter from Mr. *Tennent*, of the following purport:

DEAR SIR: Coming to the knowledge of the above, and no longer doubting of the infernal design to take Fort *Charlotte*, by the Governor's order, and to open a dismal campaign in this quarter, by this means I send this express, that you may advertise the fort, and throw as many men into it as possible and disappoint them. I have put things together, and am no longer at a loss as to the design to embody men, as an asylum for all the Tories, and that shortly. And am yours,  
WM. TENNENT.

P. S. From a question asked me by the Colonel, I suspect some harsh design: be upon your guard.

To the Hon. Wm. Henry Drayton, at Mr. Muckelwaines.

regulate myself by your orders on the subject, which I hope to receive by the time I arrive at the camp. If *Kirkland* shall be seized, without doubt a commotion will follow; and if he goes off with impunity and without question, it will be fatal to the discipline of the army, especially the Rangers. But this is not all, vigorous measures are absolutely necessary. If a dozen persons are allowed to be at large, our progress has been in vain, and we shall be involved in a civil war in spite of our teeth. In giving you this information I tell a melancholy truth, but I do my duty. If certain persons should be secured, some commotion in all probability will follow; but I am so well acquainted with the situation of the disaffected parts of the country, and with such parts as may be brought against them, that I am under no apprehensions for the consequences, provided prompt and vigorous measures attend every appearance of insurrection.

I would beg leave to observe that as this business is of the highest importance, so your orders on the subject should be clear and general, to vest proper authority to take such measure as may tend to suppress this threatening insurrection, that will assuredly break out by delay, and come upon us unexpectedly.

Perhaps my being arrived at the camp, in my return home, may be construed an expiration of the powers vested in Mr. *Tennent* and myself; and his return to *Charlestown* may work an annihilation of powers, to be exercised by us together; for, as our continuance in the country will be of but little benefit in the *Dutch* settlements and the disaffected quarters, while under the influence of *Fletchall's* people, so I make no doubt but that Mr. *Tennent* will choose to return to Town, sensible that his presence in the country will not be of any advantage in the way of expounding our political texts to the people.

I have the honour to lay things fully before you, that you may regulate yourselves thereupon, and send orders to me at *Amelia*, by which I shall either remain with the camp or return to *Charlestown*. But I pray you to be expeditious, for a delay on your parts will allow the enemy to recover many of our converts, and I know they are active, malicious, and bent upon mischief.

Mr. *Tennent* and Colonel *Richardson* were successful in their journey beyond *Broad River*. Mr. *Tennent* is now in *Neel's* quarters,\* where they are very hearty in our cause; Mr. *Kershaw* and Colonel *Richardson* took their leave of us when we quitted *Fletchall*, being sensible they could not in those parts be of any assistance to us. They have been very diligent.

#### SOUTH-CAROLINA, *Ninety-Six District*:

This day personally appeared before me *Jonathan Clark*, resident upon the banks of *Saluda River*, in the *Cherokee* country, who being duly sworn sayeth, that on or about the thirteenth instant, being in the *Cherokee* country aforesaid, he saw and conversed with *John Garwick*, an intimate friend and countryman of *Alexander Cameron*, Deputy Superintendent among the *Cherokee Indians*, touching the danger of the *Cherokees* commencing hostilities; that if there was any danger, he, the said *Jonathan*, might remove in time to a place of security; and that he spoke on this subject to the said *John*, because of his close connection with the said *Alexander*, and thereby of his, the said *John's*, ability to give information touching that subject; that on this subject the said *John* answered that he, *Jonathan*, need not be under any apprehensions of danger, until such time as there should be some disturbances below in the country, between the King's Army and the Colonists, and that then it would be high time for him, the said *Jonathan*, to take care of himself, and remove from the frontiers. Also, the said *John* continued his discourse, and said that about three weeks then last past, the said *Alexander* had held a meeting with the *Cherokee Indians*, at which about four hundred of them were assembled, when he, the said *John*, heard the said *Alexander* tell the said *Indians*, that the people of *America* had used the King very ill, and had killed a considerable number of his Army, and that the King was to send out more soldiers to suppress them; that the *Indians* ought not to turn against their father, (meaning the King) but that they should join

\* *Thomas Neel*, Colonel of the Regiment of Militia, in the New Acquisition.

his Army against the people of *America*; that to this the *Indians* replied, they could not fight, for they had not any gunpowder; and the said *Alexander* returned, that should be no obstacle, for he would take care to supply them. The said *John* also further said, that the said *Alexander* did all he could to influence the said *Indians* to join the King's forces against the people of *Carolina*; and who could blame him for doing so, since he, the said *Alexander*, was in the King's service. Also, that in conclusion, about forty of the said *Indians* turning their backs to the said *Alexander*, discharged their guns; and then the whole assembly sat up the war-whoop, which he, the said *John*, said was as a signal that they, the said *Indians*, approved the discourse of the said *Alexander*, and agreed to what he had said. And further this deponent saith not.

JONATHAN CLARK.

Sworn and signed before me, this 21st day of *August*, 1775:

WM. HENRY DRAYTON, *Quorum Unus*.

#### SOUTH-CAROLINA, *Ninety-Six District*:

This day personally appeared before me *James Wood*, *John Wood*, *Moses Wood*, and *John Prince*, of the District aforesaid, who being severally sworn according to law, say that they know the above-mentioned *Jonathan Clark*, believe him to be an honest man and worthy of credit, and that they do not know any thing to the prejudice of his reputation. And further the said deponents say not.

JAMES WOOD, MOSES WOOD,  
JOHN WOOD, JOHN PRINCE.

Sworn and signed before me this 21st day of *August*, 1775:

WM. HENRY DRAYTON, *Quorum Unus*.

#### ESSEX COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee for the County of *Essex*, at *John Whitlock's*, in *Tappahannock*, on *Monday*, the 21st day of *August*, 1775:

*George Stewart* having been accused with saying, at different times and places, that he had bread and flour on board his vessel designed for the man-of-war; and that *Peyton Randolph* and *Thomas Nelson, Junior*, Esquires, would supply the man-of-war now, for that a peace was made; and that a young man whom he saw in a hunting shirt had better go home, for that the *English* would be an overmatch for the *Americans*, or words to that effect; and the said *George Stewart* having appeared, and the witnesses against him having been examined, who proved the charges, he endeavoured to excuse himself by saying he was in liquor at the several times of the aforementioned conversations. And the matter aforesaid having been considered by the Committee, they are of the opinion that the cargo of the Schooner *Enterprise*, of which the said *George Stewart* is master, consisting of twenty-six barrels of bread, be landed and stored with Mr. *James Lang*, at the expense of the owners, under the direction of *John Upshaw*, Chairman, and any three of the Committee, until the owners of the said bread shall satisfy the Chairman, or any three of the Committee, that it is not intended for any purpose injurious to the cause of *American* liberty.

Ordered, That the above be published in the *Virginia Gazette*.  
JACK POWER, Clerk.

#### ST. GEORGE'S HUNDRED (NEW-CASTLE COUNTY, DELAWARE) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee of *St. George's Hundred*, in *New-Castle County*, at the *Trap*, the 21st *August*, 1775, Mr. *Peter Hyett* being in the chair, when Mr. *Hugh Cahoon* attended, and signed the following Recantation, which was voted satisfactory, viz:

Whereas I have some time since frequently made use of rash and imprudent expressions with respect to the conduct of my worthy countrymen now struggling in the most noble cause of liberty: I do therefore take this opportunity publicly to declare, that my expressions have proceeded from a very contracted knowledge of the *British* Constitution and the just rights of human nature, and am now sensible of my acting entirely wrong, for which I am extremely sorry, and humbly ask forgiveness of the publick, upon assurance

of my solemn promise to conduct myself for the future in such manner as shall be approved of by my countrymen, in promoting to the utmost of my power, and heartily approving the different resolves and modes prescribed by our honourable Continental Congress, for the preservation of *American* freedom, which I now plainly see is attempted to be rooted out of this Country by a corrupted Ministry. I hope this publick acknowledgment of my error, and a full conviction of the justice and legality of the cause, will wipe off the just resentments that my former bad conduct have raised against me, and induce the publick to believe me determined, as I am for the future, to stand forth for freedom and the good of this Country.

HUGH CAHOON.

#### BENJAMIN FRANKLIN TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

In Committee of Safety, Philadelphia, August 21, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We are much obliged by your communication of the intelligence from General *Washington*, and shall forward it to the Committees down the river. As possibly the enemy may think of calling upon us, it renders it more necessary for us to keep the little powder we have, but when any fresh supply shall arrive here, we shall readily spare you a part of it. We are, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servants,

By order:

B. FRANKLIN, *President*.

To P. V. B. *Livingston*, Esq., and the Members of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

#### ON STANDING ARMIES.

Philadelphia, August 21, 1775.

New systems of Government advance gradually towards perfection. Men may be free and happy without knowing in what freedom and happiness consist. It is a misfortune to think too highly of a nation as well as of individuals, in as much as we are often led thereby to copy their imperfections along with excellencies. This has been too much the case in our attachment to *Great Britain*. In our veneration for her constitution and laws, we have lost sight of those evils which now press down her liberties, and spread desolation and slavery through every part of the Empire. We thrived upon her wholesome milk during our infancy. She then enjoyed a sound constitution. I will not say that it is high time we should be taken from her breasts, but I will say that she has played the harlot in her old age, and that if we continue to press them too closely we shall extract nothing from them but disease and death.

I shall only mention one political evil to which there is too great a propensity in the *American* Colonies, and that is, a willingness to trust the defence of our country to mercenary troops. I would not be understood here to insinuate the least reflection upon our brave countrymen who are now encamped around *Boston*: a mercenary army was absolutely necessary in that place, as the militia of that country were unequal to the toil and expense of besieging and watching the motions of our enemies. Mercenaries are, moreover, necessary when the machinations of an enemy render offensive war justifiable. The expedition to *Ticonderoga*, which was dictated by the first law of nature, could be conducted only by mercenary troops.

What I aim only to condemn is the practice of several of our Provincial Conventions in taking a number of Minute-Men into pay. These men must always be composed of people of the smallest property, and perhaps of the least virtue among us. They must associate together in barracks or camps, and in proportion as this become the case, they will lose the gentleness and sobriety of citizens. The military spirit by being transferred from the bulk of a country to a few mercenaries, is gradually monopolized by them, so that in a few years, from being our servants, we furnish them with the means of becoming our masters. Moreover, it is impossible for the proportion of men which each Colony can raise to be equal to all the exigencies of surprises and descents upon our coasts. A city may be burnt, or an island may be plundered while an army of minute-men are pursuing a handful of our enemies, sent into another part of the country on purpose to decoy them. I say nothing of the expense of supporting these minute-men, for if they were necessary, millions should be like

the dust of the balance, when weighed against the appointment of them.

A standing army in a part of a country which is not the immediate seat of war, is attended with all the inconveniences and dangers of a standing army in the most profound peace. History is dyed in blood when it speaks of the ravages which standing armies have committed upon the liberties of mankind: officers and soldiers of the best principles and characters have been converted into instruments of tyranny, by the arts of wicked Ministers and Kings. *Cromwell* overturned the commonwealth of *England* with the remains of his army of saints. Nor is the small size of a standing army any security against the dangers to be apprehended from them. King *James* the Second, at the head of only two thousand mercenaries, defeated the popular Duke of *Monmouth* at the head of eight thousand men, and was led from his success in this battle to trample under his feet the most sacred rights of his country. It is true the same mercenaries afterwards threw down their arms, and refused to oppose the landing of King *William*, but it was only because their royal master offended them, by lavishing military promotions upon his *Roman Catholic* subjects. In a word, had I the wings and tongue of an angel, I would fly from one end of the Continent to the other at the present juncture, and proclaim constantly in the ears of my countrymen, *Beware of standing armies*.

The Congress have recommended a perfect plan for a military law to the Colonies. They have ordered every man between sixteen and fifty to be completely armed and disciplined, and a fourth part of these, in rotation, to be ready to march into any part of their own, or a neighbouring Colony only, at a minute's warning. This proportion of men is to be provided with tents and provisions. The rest of the inhabitants of each Colony are to be fully provided with arms, powder and ball, as mentioned in the order of the Congress.

It is needless to declaim long upon the advantages of a well regulated militia. A knowledge of the use of arms is the only condition of freedom. This knowledge often precludes the use of arms; for wars we find are generally made upon defenceless countries. It is impossible to subdue a country of any extent where every citizen is a soldier, and every soldier a citizen. The Republick of *Switzerland* has preserved its peace, as well as its freedom, longer than any country in *Europe*. The reason is plain: in *Switzerland* the soldier and the citizen are united in the same person.

The *Athenian* and *Spartan* militia were constantly victorious over the innumerable mercenaries of *Persia*. The *Romans* conquered the world in the Republican times with armies of unpaid militia: the wealth and power of *Carthage*, which were supported by a mercenary army, fell before them. Some people I know have ascribed the victories of the ancient Republicks less to the discipline of their militia, than to those God-like virtues which were inspired by the form of their Governments. They tell us that in countries where every man has property, and an equal right to a share in the legislation, to offer a soldier pay for his services is to offer a man a draught upon himself. I acknowledge I am not prepared to answer these encomiums upon popular Governments. I shall therefore beg leave to resume my subject.

A militia man is under many obligations to acquit himself well in the day of trial, which never can operate upon a mercenary soldier. He fights in the society of the companions of his youth, whom perhaps, he has often roused to a zeal for their country. He fights within sight of the roof under which he drew his first breath, of the cradle in which he was rocked, and of the soil from which he has derived all his nourishment and property; perhaps his head at the same time is moistened with the tears of a venerable father or mother, shed in prayers for the success of his arms. Stop! thou mercenary caitiff; lay down thy arms; let go thy plunder; and oblige not our hero to stain his patrimony with thy guilty blood! It is impiety to believe that a freeman thus animated can ever be conquered.

It has been said that the Military Association is not general, and that some men (not conscientiously scrupulous against bearing arms) have not subscribed it. I leave it to



the wisdom of the Congress to decree some punishment for such delinquents. I cannot however help thinking it a little extraordinary, that the importer of a few *English* goods should be advertised as an enemy to his country, and all intercourse be forbidden with him, and that an *American* should be suffered to fold his arms in his breast, while every part of his country is open to the attack of an enemy. Such a man is an importer of slavery, and in spite of all his boasted zeal or artful subterfuges, I maintain that he is, in the worst sense of the words, an *enemy to his Country*.

CARACTACUS.

ZEBULON BUTLER TO ELLIS HUGHES.

Westmoreland, August 21, 1775.

FRIEND HUGHES: Received yours of the 25th *June*, 1775. Observed the contents; can't say but I am surprised at it. Can't say but some of your people have met with some rough treatment by some of our people; but I'm not to answer for that. You mention you have heard that a number of our people are coming to settle in or near your neighbourhood, and that you have got the minds of the people, and think it not proper, for union ought to be kept among us. Do you think we are blind, or what do you think of us? I own that at this day we, and all the Continent, ought to be united; but do you expect that we will lie still in this difficult day and let you take the advantage of the times, and press on settlers to fill up the land, and we lie still because of the times? You may depend on it, we have a mind to settle some of our land where it lies vacant, and you may depend on it, that we have no design to disturb or dispossess any person settled either under *Pennsylvania* or under *Connecticut*. You mention the thing of shedding blood. I am as much concerned about uniting as you, notwithstanding you talk of your shedding our blood.

Your friend,

ZEBULON BUTLER.

*Ellis Hughes, Esq.*

FRANCIS STEPHENS TO GEORGE WRAY.

Office of Ordnance, New-York, August 21, 1775.

SIR: I have received your letters of the 9th and 17th *July*, the former accompanying your first and second Bills of Exchange in my favour on the honourable Board of Ordnance, for one hundred Pounds sterling, which I shall endeavour to negotiate; but with what success is by no means at present in my power to determine, as you must, no doubt, be sensible of the Congress having long ago forbid all persons purchasing such from those who are any wise connected with the Army. However, you may depend I shall do my utmost to surmount this difficulty, and when disposed of, apply the amount thereof to the purpose intended.

Mrs. *Gay* has received her two Shillings sterling per diem from Mr. *McEvers*, as has Mrs. *Gillihen* her five Pounds currency per month, and Mr. *Elphinston* has likewise received from that gentleman his subsistence for the months of *July* and *August*, with *Walker*, the cooper, and Sergeant *Brown*, with one *Parbudge*, late a matross, have also been paid their pensions. In respect to the mode of settling your account with the late Mr. *Forman*, it is by no means in my power to advise you, as nothing has yet been done in his affairs otherwise than securing his papers, which are extremely numerous, and will require a person of ability, and take up some considerable time, properly to adjust them, &c. As to *Samuel Roberts*, the armourer, he has been employed for some years past as an extra artificer at this place, and has hitherto received four Shillings currency per diem; but on his leaving *New-York* I agreed in that case to pay him three Shillings sterling per diem, equal to what he will be allowed should he be appointed in the room of the late *Charles Hadley*, deceased, and which Mr. *Richard Forman*, in a letter to him about three months since, intimated was really the case; but as I have not as yet received any letter from the Board on the subject, of course cannot at present look upon him as such, or otherwise than an extra armourer. He has been paid by me to the 30th *June* last, and his three Shillings sterling per diem should commence the first *July*, reserving eighteen Shil-

lings currency per week, which he desired might be paid to his wife, and which she accordingly receives from me, during his absence; but I should think, as he is at present situated in *Boston*, and immediately under your direction, you had better get him included in your extra list, deducting from his pay the above eighteen Shillings, on account of his family, which sum I can, in like manner with the rest, debit your account. I notice what you observed in respect to my purchasing a supply of fine paper, and wish with all my heart it was in my power to comply with your request; but were I in possession of that or any other article which you may be ever so much necessitated for, it would not be possible for me at present to get them any wise conveyed from hence to *Boston*, as a guard is constantly kept in order to prevent any thing of the kind being effected. On a slight view of your account, as it at present stands in late Mr. *Forman's* books, there appears a balance against you of £1048 4s. 3½d. sterling; but I don't find any credit given you for such vouchers as you may have transmitted him during the time you have been at *Boston*, and which no doubt must be the case on a further elucidation. Mr. *Charles McEvers*, Captain *Adye*, and myself proposed, soon after Mr. *Forman's* decease, to administer to his effects; but for reasons since agitated, it was thought most advisable to protract it, observing to prevent any other person taking out letters to that purpose. I shall certainly write to Colonel *Cleveland* by this conveyance; but be that as it may, desire that you will acquaint him that nothing shall be wanting, that is in my power, towards complying with his request, in respect to the management of the business he recommended, that of paying such draughts as may have been drawn on the late Mr. Commissary *Forman*. And every thing which may any wise tend to promote the good of His Majesty's service, shall be properly attended to by, Sir, your most obedient servant,

FRANCIS STEPHENS.

P. S. The letters which you enclosed in your last for Mrs. *Wray* were forwarded the day they were received, viz: on ninth instant; and the one I now send you from her, has been a considerable time by me waiting for an opportunity. Pray be so good as to cause the enclosed to be delivered as directed.

Mr. *George Wray*, Acting Commissary, &c., Royal Artillery at *Boston*.

PHILIP RHINELANDER AND OTHERS TO THE NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, August 21, 1775.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress:

We, the subscribers, hereby beg leave to certify that *Philip Schurman*, carpenter, one of the unhappy persons that were taken by the *American Army* at *Boston*, was, about twelve months ago, seduced to that employ by *Jonathan Hampton*, which was the more easily done as he is but a very young man, and had but just ended his apprenticeship at the time of his going to *Boston*. His friends here had wrote long ago pressing him to come home, and are well informed that he would have done so, provided any opportunity could have been got. His friends here, many of whom are and always have been steadfast in the support of the liberties of this Country, are suffering much distress on his account, and propose to send his brother, *John Schurman*, to the camp to-morrow, in order to solicit for his liberty. And they humbly request that this Congress will take the case of this poor young man into consideration, and favour them with a letter to General *Washington* in his behalf.

PHIL. RHINELANDER,  
WILLIAM RHINELANDER, Jr.,  
JACOB RHINELANDER,  
T. JOHN VAN WINCKEL,  
JOHN SANDFORD,  
GEORGE ELWYN,  
JOHN ACKLAY, *House-Carpenter*,  
JACOB CLOCK, *House-Carpenter*.  
CHARLES HUESTIS, *Carpenter*.  
WILLIAM CARMAN, *House-Carpenter*.  
JOHN ADAMS, *House-Carpenter*.

## FIELD-OFFICERS OF THE SECOND BATTALION OF SUFFOLK COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

A Return of the names of the persons for the Field Officers of the Second Battalion in *Suffolk County*, taken according to the directions of the Provincial Congress by the Committees of *East* and *Southampton*, viz: *David Mulford*, First Colonel; *Jonathan Hedges*, Second Colonel; *Uriah Rogers*, First Major; *George Herrick*, Second Major; *John Gilston*, Adjutant; *Phineas Howell*, Quartermaster.

Signed by order of the Committee:

DAVID PEIRSON, *Chairman*.

August 21, 1775.

## RETURN OF MILITIA OFFICERS FOR SOUTHEAST PRECINCT, DUTCHESS COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

Dutchess County, Southeast Precinct Committee, }  
August 21, 1775. }

Pursuant to a Resolution of Provincial Congress, Ordered, That *Thomas Baldwin*, Esquire, and Mr. *Nathaniel Foster*, two of the Members of this Committee, notify the Militia of this Precinct, consisting of one Beat, (lately commanded by *John Field*, as Captain,) to appear on the 25th instant at the usual place of parade, that the said Militia, under the direction and inspection of the said *Baldwin* and *Foster*, may arrange themselves into a military Company, agreeable to said Resolution of Congress. That said Militia do then and there make choice of military officers by a majority of votes, to take the command of said Company; and that the said *Baldwin* and *Foster* make return of their doing to the Chairman of this Committee.

JOSEPH CRANE, *Chairman*.

Southeast Precinct, August 28, 1775.

Having duly executed the above Order of Committee, we hereby certify that the Company of Militia of said Southeast Precinct, agreeable to said order, did assemble; and that they have, by a fair majority of votes, made choice of commissioned Officers to take the command of said Company, agreeable to the aforesaid Resolution of Congress, as follows, viz: *William Mott*, Captain; *Benjamin Higgins*, First Lieutenant; *Ebenezer Gage*, Second Lieutenant; *Nathaniel Green*, Jun., Ensign.

Test:

THOMAS BALDWIN,  
NATHANIEL FOSTER.

A true copy of the Return:

JOSEPH CRANE, *Chairman*.

## ALBANY COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Albany Committee Chamber, August 21, 1775.

SIR: Since our last respecting *Alexander White*, Sheriff of *Tryon County*, which he was to accompany to your Congress, process of law was unexpectedly served on him for a just debt, after the despatches were ready and orders given for his being taken on shipboard, which causes his detention here. We did not care to force him out of the Sheriff's custody, or to make any infraction on, or stop the course of the civil law in this particular, or any other case; but when the safety of the publick is much concerned or absolutely requires it, then, and not till then, we think the necessity of the thing may justify the measure. We wrote to Major-General *Schuyler* of the embarrassment we were in, and he coincides with us in sentiment to leave him confined here until we are favoured with your determination on this point. We, therefore, only send down *Conner*, who was to have gone with *White*, in expectation of your speedy answer.

We are, Gentlemen, your humble servants,

By order of the Committee:

ABRAHAM YATES, Jun., *Chairman*.

SIR JOHN JOHNSON TO ALEXANDER WHITE, TRYON COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

Johnson Hall, Sunday night, 11 o'clock.

DEAR SIR: After you went off yesterday Mr. *Stuart Frey* and Dr. *Adams* went down to *Fonda's* and *Veeder's's*, and acquainted the people with your departure out

of the county. As soon as they were assured of it, they dispersed all their men, to the amount of about five hundred, and sent expresses up and down the country to stop all that were coming to their assistance, as well as the cannon they had sent for to *Schenectady*; and in the afternoon some from the different Committees came up to *Tice's*, and informed they would wait my pleasure there till eight in the night. I went accordingly, and was received in a very friendly manner: when I assured them you were gone they were perfectly satisfied, but at the same time declared they would never suffer you to return, and wanted me to promise that you never should. I told them I could not promise any such thing. They all desired to be restored to the same good understanding we used to be on, and declared they never would countenance any evil designs against me, or any thing belonging to me, nor never did; upon which we parted, seemingly good friends. I would not have you, on any account whatsoever, to return now, as I assured them you would not. We have got *Aaron* and another *Indian* to go with you, and you may depend upon their being with you on *Tuesday* afternoon. Major *Fonda* is desirous of being reconciled to me, and I expect to see him to-morrow or next day in Town. The bearer is threatened so much, that he determines to go with you. I have several things for you, which I will send you by the *Indians*. God bless you, and send you safe to your journey's end, is the sincere wish of your friend,

JOHN JOHNSON.

P. S. As your being at *Harris's* is known to too many, I would advise you to keep in the woods all day to-morrow, for fear of the worst.

## PROVIDENCE (RHODE-ISLAND) COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

Providence, August 21, 1775.

SIR: The Committee of Inspection for this Town have been applied to by Messrs. *Clark* and *Nightingale*, merchants here, to give them letters of recommendation to the Committee of *New-York*, requesting liberty to import a quantity of flour and other provisions for the use of the Town, and for the *American Army*. As we doubt not but these gentlemen will take every prudent step for this purpose, we recommend it to your body to grant them, or their order, permission to ship any quantity they may want at this time; and if any other article may be wanted, you will, we make no doubt, give them every assistance they may require in procuring and shipping the same for this place. Your compliance with this request will greatly oblige, Sir, your most humble servants,

NICHOLAS COOKE,  
*Chairman of the Committee*.

JOHN SMITH, } Committee of  
DAN. TILLINGHAST, } Safety.

To the Chairman of the Committee of Inspection for *New-York*.

## GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Lebanon, August 21, 1775.

SIR: I received your favour of the 28th ult. long since, and with pleasure noted the contents, and the noble, forward disposition of your respectable Congress to promote a service of so great a necessity and importance as supplying the Northern Army, among other necessities, with tents, which I should not have asked of you for the troops of this Colony, but from a sense that the cause is common, and that we are extremely exhausted of materials for tents, and that it was proposed to me by General *Schuyler* that you could probably do it with ease; and from your favourable assurances I hoped they were received at the camp before this, but I am unhappy to find, by letters of the 14th ult., received this morning from General *Schuyler* and Colonel *Hinman*, that they have not received or heard of any coming to them, and expressing fears that the proposed progress of the Army may be impeded, disappointed, or Colonel *Hinman's* regiment very greatly suffer for want of them.

I must beg the favour of you, since you were pleased to undertake it, (and in confidence thereof we have neglected

any attempt to supply them, and as it is of so great importance to the whole Continent, and very peculiarly so to your City and Province, that they should be supplied and succeed in their designs,) that you will be pleased to forward those tents in the most speedy manner possible, the season being far advanced.

You are pleased to mention our remitting the money for them. You may rely that, if the expense is not seasonably defrayed by the Continental Congress, this Colony will not fail of doing it, although they have already, without grudging, advanced near £150,000, this currency.

On motion of Mr. *Livingston*, I lately gave Mr. *Rensselaer* a permit to purchase in and carry out of this Colony, for the use of the Northern Army, four hundred and fifty barrels of pork, although there is a scarcity of it among us; and in pursuance of an advisory caution from his Excellency General *Washington*, have since wrote and required of Mr. *Rensselaer* not to suffer any of it to be water-borne to *New-York*, lest it might fall into the hands of our enemy, but to transport it directly to the *North River*, almost as near as the sound to any place where it can be purchased. I doubt not you will approve of this precaution, and cause the same pork to be forwarded with all possible expedition to General *Schuyler*.

I am, with esteem and regard, Sir, your obedient humble servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

To the Honourable P. V. B. *Livingston*, Esq., President of the Honourable Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

JEDEDIAH STRONG TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Litchfield, August 21, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR: Your Honour's letter of the 7th instant arrived on the 11th, since which have made inquiries through the County, and find I cannot purchase any quantity of tow cloth. Flax was sold here the last season at seven pence and eight pence per pound, and scarcely to be had at any rate; so that there is little or no cloth to be sold at this time of the year, as those few who had greater plenty, or through necessity would spare a

little, have probably before now supplied the traders for particular customers in small parcels, &c.; and imagining your Honour had likewise made the requisition of the other Commissaries, have not extended the search into other Counties, otherwise than by writing into *York* Government, to which have received no particular answer.

Mr. *Livingston*, the Continental Deputy Commissary-General at *Albany*, and Captain *Phelps*, have settled the plan of operation, so far as concerns their department, to mutual satisfaction. Captain *Phelps* is to continue receiving, accounting, and forwarding whatever is purchased and sent him by the Commissary, &c., and Deputies to be employed as before. In consequence, Mr. *Livingston* has honoured me with orders for cattle on his account.

I am, may it please your Honour, your Honour's most obedient and humble servant,

JEDEDIAH STRONG.

Governour Trumbull.

MAJOR ROBERT MAGAW TO GENERAL GATES.

Cape-Ann, August 21, 1775.

SIR: I wrote to you on the 17th instant, that no alarms or appearances of immediate danger had been in this place for some time past. Since the 8th instant, when Captain *Lindsay*, commander of a sloop-of-war, threw a number of shot into the Town, the inhabitants have remained unmolested.

On *Saturday* evening last a man-of-war and a tender appeared off this harbour; we expected an attack yesterday; they bore away for the eastward, and disappeared. The inhabitants have nearly completed a small fort, to mount six nine-pounders; their spirit seems equal to their abilities.

We have neither blankets nor shirts with us. Some of our men are sick, owing, I believe, to want of covering in the night.

I have the honour to be, with great respect, your most obedient humble servant,

ROBERT MAGAW,  
Major Rifle Bat. Con. Service.

General Gates.

#### RHODE-ISLAND ASSEMBLY.

At the General Assembly of the Governour and Company of the *English* Colony of *Rhode-Island* and *Providence Plantations*, in *New-England*, in *America*, begun, and holden by adjournment at *Providence*, within and for the Colony aforesaid, on the third *Monday* in *August*, in the year of our *Lord* one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, and fifteenth of the reign of His Most Sacred Majesty *George* the Third, by the grace of *God*, King of *Great Britain*, and so forth:

Present: The Honourable *Nicholas Cooke*, Esq., Deputy-Governour; *Samuel Dyre*, Esq.; *Simeon Potter*, Esq.; *Ambrose Page*, Esq.; *John Sayles*, Jun., Esq.; *John Jepson*, Esq.; *James Arnold*, Jun., Esq.; *Jonathan Randall*, Esq.; *Peter Phillips*, Esq., Assistants. The Secretary.

Deputies from the several Towns.

The Hon. METCALF BOWLER, Esq., Speaker.

NEWPORT: Mr. *John Wanton*, (son of *Gideon*), Mr. *John Tanner*, Mr. *Joseph Anthony*, Mr. *Thomas Freebody*.

PROVIDENCE: Mr. *John Jenckes*, Mr. *John Smith*, Col. *John Matthewson*.

PORTSMOUTH: Mr. *Job Durfee*, *John Shearman*, Esq.

WARWICK: *William Greene*, Esq., Mr. *Jacob Greene*, Capt. *Thomas Holdon*, Lieut. Col. *John Low*.

WESTERLY: *Joshua Babcock*, Esq., Mr. *James Rhodes*.

NEW-SHOREHAM: Mr. *John Sands*, Mr. *Walter Rathbun*.

NORTH-KINGSTOWN: *John Northup*, Esq., *Sylvester Gardner*, Esq.

SOUTH-KINGSTOWN: *John Potter*, Esq.

EAST-GREENWICH: Mr. *Job Gardner*, Mr. *Allen Johnson*.

JAMESTOWN: Capt. *Edward Hull*, Capt. *Samuel Carr*.

SMITHFIELD: *Daniel Mowry*, Jun., Esq., *Stephen Whipple*, Esq.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

SCITUATE: (None.)

GLOUCESTER: *Silas Williams*, Esq., Mr. *Daniel Owen*.

CHARLESTOWN: *Joseph Hoxie*, Esq., Mr. *Samuel Kinyon*.

WEST-GREENWICH: *Thomas Gorton*, Esq.

COVENTRY: *John Rice*, Esq.

EXETER: *George Peirce*, Esq., *Jeffery Wilcox*, Esq.

MIDDLETOWN: Mr. *James Potter*.

BRISTOL: Major-General *William Bradford*, *Benjamin Bosworth*, Esq.

TIVERTON: Mr. *Thomas Corey*.

LITTLE-COMPTON: Capt. *Thomas Brownell*, *William Richmond*, Esq.

WARREN: Mr. *Cromel Child*.

CUMBERLAND: *John Dexter*, Esq., *Jeremiah Whipple*, Esq.

RICHMOND: Capt. *Richard Bailey*, Jun.

CRANSTON: Capt. *Richard Searle*, Mr. *William Field*.

HOPKINTON: Capt. *Abel Tanner*, Mr. *Thomas Wells*.

JOHNSTON: Mr. *Emmor Olney*, Mr. *Ebenezer Sprague*.

NORTH-PROVIDENCE: Mr. *Joseph Olney*, Major *Thomas Olney*.

BARRINGTON: Colonel *Nathaniel Martin*, Capt. *Thomas Allen*.

*Josias Lyndon*, Esq., Clerk of the Lower House.

It is Voted and Resolved, That all the Neat-Cattle and Sheep upon *New-Shoreham*, excepting a sufficiency for the inhabitants, be brought off as soon as possible, and landed upon the continent: That two hundred and fifty men be sent upon that island, to secure the stock until it can be taken off: That the remainder of the two Companies raised in the Counties of *King's* County and *Kent*, which have not yet marched to join the Army of Observation, be employed in the said service: That to complete the number, one hundred and ninety men be immediately enlisted, who

shall be allowed wages at the rate of three Shillings a day, and be billeted: That Mr. *James Rhodes* be the chief commander of the said men, and *Gideon Hoxie*, Esq., the second in command: That the said *James Rhodes* and *Gideon Hoxie*, and *George Sheffield*, be and they are hereby empowered, at the expense of the Colony, to take the most prudent and effectual measures for removing the said stock to some place upon the continent: That the Committee of Safety supply the said men with the necessary Arms, Ammunition and Provisions: That the following persons be appointed to enlist men for the said service, *Thomas Wells* the second, *Thomas Tafft*, and in case of his refusal *Richard Baily*, Jun., *Stephen Sheldon*, *Ebenzer Sprague*, *Elisha Waterman*, *Andrew Waterman*, *James Albrow*, *Abial Brown*, *Jonathan Hazard*, *Joseph Pendleton*, and *George Peirce*; who shall be allowed wages, at the rate of six Shillings a day, and shall have the command of the men by them respectively raised, subordinate to their superiour officers above named: That no one of the above named persons raise more than twenty men: That each person appointed to enlist men, set out for the places of rendezvous, with the men he shall enlist, on *Saturday* next, at eight of the clock in the morning; which are as follow: those raised in the Towns of *Richmond* and *Charlestown*, to rendezvous at *Jesse Champlin's*, in *Charlestown*; those raised in *North-Kingstown*, *South-Kingstown*, *Johnston*, *Cumberland*, *Exeter*, and *Smithfield*, at *John Potter's*, Esq.; and those raised in the other Towns at *Elias Thompson's*, in *Westerly*: That the said *James Rhodes*, *Gideon Hoxie*, and *George Sheffield*, or any two of them, be appointed to appraise the said stock, which is to be transported at the expense and risk of the Colony: That his Honour the Deputy-Governour be requested to issue orders to the said two Companies, belonging to Col. *Varnum's* Regiment, to proceed to *New-Shoreham*, and obey the orders of the said *James Rhodes* and *Gideon Hoxie* during the said service: That the said *James Rhodes* and *Gideon Hoxie* be commissioned, *mutatis mutandis*, in the same manner as the Officers of the Army of Observation are: And that Mr. *James Rhodes* draw out of the General Treasury two hundred Pounds lawful money for the purposes aforesaid.

In Council was read the return of Officers' names chosen to command the Independent Company of Cadets in *Providence*, viz:

*Joseph Nightingale*, Captain; *William Russell*, First Lieutenant; *Nathaniel Greene*, Second Lieutenant; *Ebenzer Thompson*, Ensign.

Which being considered in Council, *It is Voted and Resolved*, That the said Officers be and they are hereby approved.

*An Act to punish Persons who shall pilot any armed Vessels in or out of any of the Harbours, Rivers, or Bays in this Colony, excepting Vessels belonging to some one of the British Colonies in America, or to the Inhabitants thereof.*

*Be it enacted by this General Assembly, and by the authority thereof it is enacted*, That any person, being an inhabitant of any of the *British Colonies in America*, who shall act as a Pilot on board any armed Ship or Vessel, and pilot them in or out of any of the Harbours, Rivers, or Bays in this Colony, excepting Vessels in the service of some one of the said Colonies, or of the inhabitants thereof, shall upon conviction thereof, by bill, plaint or information, before the Superiour Court of Judicature, Court of Assize and General Gaol Delivery of this Colony, be punished at the discretion of the said Court, by fine and imprisonment, not exceeding a fine of five hundred Pounds lawful money, nor more than twelve months imprisonment.

*It is Voted and Resolved*, That this Colony will purchase all the Gunpowder that shall be imported here from parts beyond sea, before the first day of *April* next, at the rate of three Shillings lawful money a pound.

*It is Voted and Resolved*, That the twenty-nine Minute-Men, raised by Mr. *Andrew Waterman*, proceed with him immediately to *New-Shoreham*, and that they all be paid according to the act for raising men for the same purpose.

*It is Voted and Resolved*, That his Honour the Deputy-Governour, the Members of the Upper House who live in the County of *Providence*, the Deputies of the Town of *Providence*, *Metcalf Bowler*, *William Bradford*, *John Dexter*, *Joseph Anthony*, *Daniel Mowry*, Jun., and *Joshua Babcock*, Esquires, or the major part of them, together with such other Members of the General Assembly as may be present, be and they are hereby appointed a Committee, during the recess of the General Assembly, to act upon any sudden important emergency; with full power of taking all prudent and necessary measures for the safety of this Colony, and the Colonies in general: that they be particularly empowered to employ the two armed Vessels in the service of this Colony, or either of them, in such manner, and upon such voyage, as they shall think conducive to the publick interest: And that this Act continue in force until the next session of Assembly.

*It is Voted and Resolved*, That four quarter casks of Gunpowder be delivered out of the Colony's Stores to Mr. *Gideon Mumford*, for the use of Fort *Daniel*, in the County of *Kent*.

*It is Voted and Resolved*, That Mr. *Andrew Waterman* be and he is hereby appointed Captain, Mr. *James Aldrich* Lieutenant, and Mr. *Esek Sanders* Ensign, of the Company of Minute-Men enlisted in the Town of *Smithfield*.

Whereas Messrs. *Lindsey* and *Shaw* exhibited unto this Assembly an account, by them charged against the Colony, for the freight of Gunpowder and Military Stores: And the same being duly examined, *It is Voted and Resolved*, That two Pounds and ten Shillings lawful money thereof, and no more, be allowed; and that the same be paid unto the said *Lindsey* and *Shaw*, out of the General Treasury.

Whereas Brigadier *Nathaniel Greene* hath informed this Assembly that he had to the amount of four Pounds and ten Shillings, of the lawful money bills of credit lately emitted by this Colony, washed to pieces in his breeches pocket, and destroyed: *It is therefore Voted and Resolved*, That the sum of four Pounds and ten Shillings, lawful money bills, be paid to the said Brigadier *Greene*, out of the General Treasury.

Whereas the Ensigns in the respective Companies of the *Rhode-Island Forces*, encamped on *Prospect-Hill*, represented unto this Assembly, that by a Resolve of the Provincial Congress of *Massachusetts-Bay*, the Ensigns of the several Battalions of that Colony were advanced, and made Second Lieutenants, and their wages enhanced ten Shillings a month; and prayed that this Assembly would, in conformity to that Resolve, make the same regulation respecting the Ensigns in the *Rhode-Island Forces*: On consideration whereof, *It is Voted and Resolved*, That the prayer of the said Petition be granted; that the said Ensigns be advanced to equal rank and station with their brethren in the *Massachusetts Forces*; and that their wages be increased ten Shillings a month.

Whereas Mr. *Thomas Tew* presented unto this Assembly an account, by him charged against the Colony, for cleaning and repairing fifteen Small-Arms; which being duly examined, *It is Voted and Resolved*, That the same be and is hereby allowed; and that one Pound twelve Shillings and nine Pence lawful money, being the amount thereof, be paid unto the said *Thomas Tew*, out of the General Treasury.

Whereas *David Wilkinson*, Esq., laid before this Assembly an account, by him charged against the Colony, for his attendance at Mr. *Carter's* Printing Office, overseeing the press, whilst impressing paper Bills of Credit: And the same being duly examined, *It is Voted and Resolved*, That the same be and hereby is allowed; and that eight Pounds and eight Shillings lawful money, being the amount thereof, be paid unto the said *David Wilkinson*, out of the General Treasury.

Whereas Mr. *Samuel Smith* laid before this Assembly an account, by him charged against the Colony, for carrying the publick papers and records of this Colony from *Newport* to *Bristol* ferry: And the same being duly inquired into, *It is Voted and Resolved*, That the same be and hereby is allowed; and that the amount thereof, being one

Pound four Shillings lawful money, be paid unto the said *Samuel Smith*, out of the General Treasury.

Whereas *Job Bennet*, Esq., exhibited unto this Assembly an account, by him charged against the Colony, for materials and for making a Flag for *Fort-George*: And the said account being duly considered, *It is Voted and Resolved*, That the same be and hereby is allowed; and that the amount thereof, being seven Pounds fourteen Shillings and Ninepence lawful money, be paid unto the said *Job Bennet*, out of the General Treasury.

Whereas Captain *George Cornel* exhibited unto this Assembly an account, by him charged against the Colony, for his wages as Captain of *Fort-George*, &c.: And the said account being duly examined, *It is Voted and Resolved*, That the same be and hereby is allowed; and that the amount thereof, being nine Pounds five Shillings and Ninepence lawful money, be paid unto the said *George Cornel*, out of the General Treasury.

*It is Voted and Resolved*, That the Gentlemen mentioned in the following list, be and they are hereby chosen to serve in the offices to their names respectively ascribed, to wit:

*Joseph Belcher*, Esq., Colonel, *John Cooke*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel, and *William Channing*, Esq., Major of the Regiment of Militia in the County of *Newport*.

*Charles Dyre*, Esq., Major of the Regiment of Militia in *King's County*.

*William Barton*, Esq., Adjutant of the First Regiment of Militia in the County of *Providence*.

*Samuel Pearce*, Jun., Captain, *William Allen* (Son of *William*) Lieutenant, and *George Allen* Ensign of the Second Company of Militia in *Portsmouth*.

*William Taylor*, Captain, *John Cole*, Lieutenant, and *James Albro* Ensign of the Second Company of Militia in *North-Kingstown*.

*William Arnold*, Esq., Major of the Regiment of Militia in the County of *Kent*.

*Benjamin Underwood*, Captain, *John Carr*, Lieutenant, and *Benjamin Carr*, Jun., Ensign of the Company of Militia in *Jamestown*.

*Samuel Hill*, Captain, *Thomas Jenckes*, Lieutenant, and *Samuel Day* Ensign of the First Company of Militia in *Smithfield*.

*James Smith* Lieutenant of the Third Company of Militia in *Smithfield*.

*Joseph Whipple*, Captain, *Joseph Kinyon*, Lieutenant, and *Asaph Bennet* Ensign of the Fourth Company of Militia in *Coventry*.

*Thomas Peckham*, Captain, *Samuel Baley*, Lieutenant, and *Elisha Barker* Ensign of the Company of Militia in *Middletown*.

*Ezra Ormsbee* Captain of the Company of Militia in *Warren*.

*Vial Allen*, Lieutenant, and *Daniel Kinnicut*, Ensign of the Company of Militia in *Barrington*.

Whereas the Committee appointed for signing the lawful Money Bills made a report unto this Assembly, in the following words:

In pursuance of an Act passed at the session held at *East-Greenwich*, on the second *Monday* in *June* last, for emitting Ten Thousand Pounds lawful money, in Bills of Credit, we the subscribers have signed the said Bills, which are of the following denominations, to wit:

1,000	Bills of Forty Shillings each,	£2,000
2,000	of Thirty Shillings each,	3,000
2,000	of Twenty Shillings each,	2,000
2,000	of Ten Shillings each,	1,000
2,000	of Five Shillings each,	500
2,000	of Four Shillings each,	400
2,000	of Three Shillings each,	300
3,000	of Two Shillings each,	300
5,000	of One Shilling each,	250
4,000	of Nine Pence each,	150
4,000	of Six Pence each,	100
		£10,000

In pursuance of another Act passed by the General Assembly, at the session held at *Providence*, on *Wednesday* the twenty-eighth of *June* last, for emitting a further sum

of Ten Thousand Pounds lawful money, in Bills of Credit, we the subscribers have signed the said Bills, being of the same denominations as those above mentioned.

We have delivered the said Bills, amounting to Twenty Thousand Pounds, to the General Treasurer, of whom we have taken a receipt in the eighth Book of the Colony Records, in the Secretary's Office; in which book we have also registered an exact account of the order of signing the same.

METCALF BOWLER, JOHN COLE,  
THOMAS GREENE, HENRY WARD.  
JOSEPH CLARKE,

To which Report they subjoined an account by them charged against the Colony, for the said service: All which being duly considered, *It is Voted and Resolved*, That the foregoing Report be and the same is hereby accepted; that the said account be and it is allowed; and that the amount thereof, being one hundred Pounds, be paid unto the said *Metcalf Bowler*, *Thomas Greene*, *Joseph Clarke*, *John Cole*, and *Henry Ward*, out of the General Treasury.

Whereas Mr. *Caleb Gardner* exhibited unto this Assembly an account, by him charged against the Colony, for thirty-six pounds of Gunpowder, by him furnished for *Fort-George*: And the said account being duly examined, *It is Voted and Resolved*, That the same be and hereby is allowed; and that the amount thereof, being three Pounds one Shilling and six Pence lawful money, be paid unto the said *Caleb Gardner*, out of the General Treasury.

*It is Voted and Resolved*, That two Row-Gallies be forthwith built and equipped at the expense of this Colony, for its protection and defence: That they be of a suitable bigness, to carry sixty men each, to row with fifteen oars on a side, and to mount one eighteen-pounder in the bow, and a number of swivel guns; and that they be built in such further and particular form, model and construction, as shall be judged most suitable and fitting by the Committee hereafter named, for answering the design and purpose of their building: And that *Ambrose Page*, Esq., be the person for the above purpose, and that he be empowered to draw out of the General Treasury a sum not exceeding three hundred Pounds, to enable him to prosecute the building.

*It is Voted and Resolved*, That Mr. *John Lasell*, who is appointed Western Post-Rider, be paid weekly for his service by the General Treasurer of the Colony.

Whereas Capt. *George T. Cornel* exhibited unto this Assembly an account, by him charged against the Colony, for materials furnished, divers things done, bills paid, and wages due, in and about *Fort-George*: And the same being duly examined, *It is Voted and Resolved*, That the same be allowed; and that the sum of eight Pounds fifteen Shillings and eight Pence lawful money, being the amount thereof, be paid unto the said *George T. Cornel*, out of the General Treasury.

*It is Voted and Resolved*, That Mr. *John Earl* be and hereby is appointed Captain, Mr. *James Peckham*, Lieutenant, and Mr. *Cook Wilcocks* Ensign of the Company of Minute-Men for the Town of *Portsmouth*.

Whereas the Post-Rider hath been stopped by the Ships-of-War in the harbour of *Newport*, and the mail hath been actually taken from him by violence, which renders it necessary that the route be altered: *It is therefore Voted and Resolved*, That Mr. *John Lasell* be employed as a Post-Rider, to go the old post road, from *Providence* to *New-London*: That he set out from *Providence* for *New-London* on every *Tuesday*, immediately upon the arrival of the post from *Cambridge*, and return as soon as possible: That he be allowed from this Colony at the rate of one hundred and eighty-five Dollars a year, and in that proportion for any lesser time, he finding good horses, and paying his own expenses: That Mr. *Benjamin Mumford* be employed as a Post-Rider from *Newport* to *Cambridge*: That he set out from *Newport* on *Monday* afternoon at three o'clock, to carry the *Newport* mail for the westward to *Providence*, and proceed immediately to *Cambridge* with the mails for that Post-Office, and set off from thence on *Thursday* in the afternoon for *Providence*, and there



take the mail from the westward, and proceed immediately to *Newport*: That he be allowed for his services at the same rate as hath heretofore been allowed to the Post-Rider between *Newport* and *Boston*; and that the Post-Rider pay the post of every letter to such office nearest to which he shall receive it, and be under oath for the faithful performance of his trust: That this Act continue in force until further orders from this Assembly: That his Honour the Deputy Governour be requested to write to and transmit a copy of this Act to the Governour of *Connecticut*, and Speaker of the House of Representatives of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, requesting them to pay their proportions of the expense of the Post-Riders, as usually practised.

Whereas Mr. *Thomas Lindsey* presented unto this Assembly an account, by him charged to the Colony, for the use of his Packet for carrying the Colony Committee to *New-Shoreham*, and bringing them back: Which being duly examined, *It is Voted and Resolved*, That eight Pounds and eight Shillings, to wit, the first article of his charge, be and hereby is allowed; and that the same be paid to him out of the General Treasury.

*It is Voted and Resolved*, That Messrs. *Nathaniel Mumford*, *Thomas Greene*, *Carder Hazard*, *Nathan Miller*, and *Gideon Mumford*, be, and they or the major part of them are hereby appointed a Committee to audit the accounts of the Committee of Safety, who are hereby directed to pay off the Troops to the last day of this month, and to close their accounts on the eighth day of *September* next: That the Committee hereby appointed meet at *Providence* on the fifteenth day of *September*, to proceed upon the said business, and make report to this General Assembly at the then next succeeding session: And that his Honour the Deputy-Governour transmit the said accounts, as soon as may be after they shall be audited, to the Honourable the Continental Congress.

Whereas notwithstanding the humble and dutiful Petition of the last Congress to the King, and other wise and pacifick measures taken for obtaining a happy reconciliation between *Great Britain* and the Colonies, the Ministry, lost to every sentiment of justice, liberty and humanity, continue to send Troops and Ships-of-War into *America*, which destroy our Trade, plunder and burn our Towns, and murder the good people of these Colonies:

*It is therefore Voted and Resolved*, That this Colony most ardently wish to see the former friendship, harmony and intercourse between *Britain* and these Colonies restored, and a happy and lasting connection established between both Countries, upon terms of just and equal liberty; and will concur with the other Colonies in all proper measures for obtaining those desirable blessings: And as every principle, divine and human, require us to obey that great and fundamental law of nature, self-preservation, until peace shall be restored upon constitutional principles, this Colony will most heartily exert the whole power of Government, in conjunction with the other Colonies, for carrying on this just and necessary war, and bringing the same to a happy issue. And amongst other measures for obtaining this most desirable purpose, this Assembly is persuaded that the building and equipping an *American Fleet*, as soon as possible, would greatly and essentially conduce to the preservation of the lives, liberty and property of the good people of these Colonies; and therefore instruct their Delegates to use their whole influence, at the ensuing Congress, for building, at the Continental expense, a Fleet of sufficient force for the protection of these Colonies, and for employing them in such manner and places as will most effectually annoy our enemies, and contribute to the common defence of these Colonies: And they are also instructed to use all their influence for carrying on the war in the most vigorous manner, until peace, liberty and safety be restored and secured to these Colonies upon an equitable and permanent basis.

*It is Voted and Resolved*, That the Delegates for this Colony to the Congress, to be holden by adjournment at *Philadelphia* on the fifth day of *September* next, be and they are hereby fully authorized and empowered to receive of the Continental Treasurer the money due from the United Colonies to this Colony, for the several sums of

money advanced for raising of forces, purchasing arms, tents, provisions, clothing and warlike stores, for the defence of the said United Colonies; and transmit the same to the General Treasurer of this Colony, by such faithful person or persons as they can trust, and under such guard as they shall judge expedient and necessary.

Whereas the Honourable *Samuel Ward*, Esq., one of the Delegates from this Colony to the Congress, held at *Philadelphia* on the tenth day of *May* last, hath made a report unto this Assembly of many of the Proceedings and Resolves of the said Congress, consisting of measures by them taken for defending the United Colonies against the attacks of our cruel and unnatural enemies, measures for the security of the frontiers, the preservation of peace and friendship with the people of *Canada* and the *Indian Nations*, the emission of a Continental Currency for defraying the expenses of the war, a Petition to the King, an Address to the People of *England*, an Address to the People of *Ireland*, a Letter to the Lord Mayor of *London*, a Letter to the Assembly of *Jamaica*, the establishment of a General Post-Office, and some occasional Resolutions:

*It is thereupon Voted and Resolved*, That the said Report be and the same is hereby accepted and approved, and that the thanks of this Assembly be given to the Delegates of the Continental Congress in general, and to the Delegates of this Colony in particular, for their wise, spirited and faithful discharge of the important trust reposed in them.

*It is Voted and Resolved*, That the Delegates from this Colony to the Congress, to be holden at *Philadelphia* by adjournment on the fifth day of *September* next, be and they are empowered to apply to their own respective uses two hundred Dollars each, of the money which they may receive of the Continental Treasurer in behalf of this Colony, on account of their expenses and services at the Congress, and that they be severally accountable to the Colony therefor.

*It is Voted and Resolved*, That the Continental Currency emitted by the Congress, at their last session in *Philadelphia*, on the tenth day of *May* last, be and it is hereby made a lawful tender, at the rate of six Shillings lawful money a Dollar, and in the same proportion as to Gold and Silver, in all payments whatsoever, whether of a publick or private nature, and whether due in lawful money, Dollars, Gold or Silver coin, Sterling money, Bills of Exchange, or any other currency whatsoever. *And it is further Voted and Resolved*, That whosoever shall counterfeit the said Continental Currency or Bills, or pass the same in this Colony, knowing the same to be counterfeit, such person or persons, upon legal conviction thereof, shall be liable to and suffer the same pains, penalties and punishments, as by law persons counterfeiting the lawful money bills of this Colony are liable to.

*It is Voted and Resolved*, That eight Fieldpieces be provided and prepared for the use of the Colony; and that Mr. *Nicholas Power* be and he is hereby appointed to provide and prepare six of said Fieldpieces, and Mr. *Jacob Greene* the other two; and that the said *Nicholas Power* put in order the Carriages of the Colony Guns placed in the *Providence Battery*.

*It is Voted and Resolved*, That a bounty of three Shillings a pound be allowed, and paid out of the General Treasury, on every pound of Saltpetre that may be made in this Colony by the twenty-sixth day of *August*, A. D. 1776, suitable to be manufactured into Gunpowder, and three Shillings a pound for every pound of such Saltpetre, exclusive of said bounty; and that Mr. *Joseph Brown*, *Jabez Bowen*, Esq., and the Secretary of this Colony, be and they are hereby appointed inspectors and provers of the quality thereof; and that no person be entitled to said bounty and value until he shall have first made oath before the Secretary that the Saltpetre offered for inspection was actually made in this Colony; and that in order to its being so proved, that the manufacturers thereof convey the same to the Town of *Providence*, and that the same be delivered to and deposited with the General Treasurer.

*It is Voted and Resolved*, That his Honour the Deputy Governour be requested to write a Letter to his Excellency General *Washington*, informing him of the steps this

Colony have taken to secure the Stock upon the Islands lying within this jurisdiction; and to request his Excellency to use his authority that such of said Stock as may be fit for market be received by the Commissary General, for the use of the Army.

*It is Voted and Resolved*, That the monthly wages of *Abraham Whipple*, Captain of the Colony Sloop, be raised from seven Pounds ten Shillings to nine Pounds, from the time he entered on board said Sloop.

*It is Voted and Resolved*, That Messrs. *James Rhodes*, *Gideon Hoxie*, *George Sheffield*, *Joshua Babcock*, *Abel Tanner*, *Joseph Hoxie*, and *William Potter*, be and they or any three of them are hereby appointed a Committee to take possession of the Stock that may be brought off from *New-Shoreham*, by order of this Assembly; and such of said Stock as may be fit for a market, immediately to send to the Army; that such of said Stock as may not be fit for a market they immediately sell and dispose of to the best advantage, either at publick or private sale, unless the owners of said Stock shall choose to take their own Stock into possession at their own risk; and that they make report thereof to the next General Assembly.

*An Act dividing the Second Company or Trained Band in the Town of SCITUATE into two Companies, appointing Officers, &c.*

Whereas a number of persons, belonging to the second Trained Band or Company of Militia in the Town of *Scituate*, by petition, represented unto this Assembly, that said Company is now grown sufficiently large for two Companies, and thereupon prayed this Assembly, that for their better accommodation and convenience they might be divided into two Companies, by the following divisional line, to wit: Beginning at *Coventry* line, two rods East of *Thomas Place's* house, from thence Northerly to the North line of the *Westconouage* purchase, leaving *Daniel Bennet's* house to the Westward of said line:

And this General Assembly taking the same into consideration, *Do enact, and by the authority thereof it is enacted*, That said Company be and the same is hereby divided into two Companies, in the manner and according to the lines above described; and that all the Soldiers living to the Westward of said line shall remain and belong to the second Company, and that all persons living to the Eastward of said line, who heretofore belonged to the said second Company, shall for the future belong to the sixth Company in *Scituate*. And it is further Voted, at the request of the petitioners, that the following Officers be and hereby are appointed to command the said sixth Company, to wit: *Stephen Sheldon*, Captain, *Daniel Howard*, Lieutenant, and *James Wells*, Ensign.

*It is Voted and Resolved*, That the Act to prevent the Honourable *Joseph Wanton*, Esq., from acting as Governour of this Colony, until the oath of office shall be administered to him in open General Assembly, with the consent of the Assembly, &c., which was passed at the session held on the first *Wednesday* in *May* last, and continued by an Act passed at the session held on the second *Monday* in *June* last, and further continued by an Act passed at the session held on *Wednesday* the twenty-eighth day of the same *June*, be still continued, and remain in force, until the rising of this Assembly at the next session.

*It is Voted and Resolved*, That the Honourable *Stephen Hopkins*, Esq., one of the Delegates of this Colony at the Continental Congress, be empowered to receive eighty Pounds lawful money out of the General Treasury, on account of his expenses and services at said Congress, from the time he last set out for *Philadelphia*, to the time of the last adjournment of said Congress; and that he be accountable for the same to the Colony.

Whereas the Honourable *Samuel Ward*, Esq., one of the Delegates for this Colony at the Continental Congress, exhibited unto this Assembly an account, by him charged against the Colony, for his services at said Congress, and sundry expenses in going to, during his residence at, and returning from *Philadelphia*: And the said account being duly examined, *It is Voted and Resolved*, That the same be and hereby is allowed; and that the balance thereof, being eighty-three Pounds nineteen Shillings

and three Pence one Farthing lawful money, be paid the said *Samuel Ward*, out of the General Treasury.

*It is Voted and Resolved*, That the late Proceedings of the members of the Committee of Inspection of *South-Kingstown*, and several other Towns, respecting the stopping and regulating the passing of a number of Neat-Cattle over the ferries to *Newport* from *South-Kingstown*, belonging to *George Irish*, be approved of; and that it is expected and requested that the Committees of Inspection for the Towns do at all times use their utmost endeavours to cause all the Cattle and Sheep that are fit to be killed, to *Newport*, in larger numbers than two at a time, except Sheep, and of those but five at a time, while any danger may remain of their being taken by our enemies; and that the proprietors of the ferries and their ferrymen govern themselves accordingly.

*It is Voted and Resolved*, That Colonel *Samuel Aborn*, Colonel *John Low*, *Richard Smith*, Esq., Mr. *Benjamin Bosworth*, *Sylvester Gardner*, Esq., and Mr. *Benjamin Gardner*, be and they are hereby appointed a Committee to cause all the Cattle and Sheep that are fit to be killed, to be forthwith removed and carried off all the Islands in this Colony, *Rhode-Island* excepted and *Block-Island*, for which provision hath already been made; to this end the Committee are to request the owners to remove them, and to give them assistance; and if the owners refuse, then this Committee are to cause them to be appraised by proper persons of their appointment, and to transport them to the main land, to be sent to the camp and sold, for which the owners shall be indemnified; that the Stock on *Prudence* and *Hog-Islands* be removed to *Bristol* by the said *Richard Smith* and *Benjamin Bosworth*; and the Stock on *Jamestown* be removed to *South-Kingstown* or *North-Kingstown*, by the said *Sylvester Gardner* and *Benjamin Gardner*; that said Committee be empowered to take such assistance, vessels and boats, as they shall think necessary, and all at the expense of the Colony; and the said Committee are also empowered to order the two armed vessels belonging to the Colony to assist in removing said Cattle and Sheep; that *William Bradford*, Esq., send those Cattle and Sheep to the camp that may be brought to *Bristol*; and that *John Northrup*, Esq., send those Cattle and Sheep to the camp that may be brought to *South-Kingstown* or *North-Kingstown*.

*It is Voted and Resolved*, That his Honour the Deputy Governour, with the advice of the Committee appointed to transact publick matters during the recess of the Assembly, be requested to write an answer to the Letter from the Council of the Colony of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, dated *August 18, 1775*, to the Deputy Governour, and to take such orders respecting the prisoners therein referred to as they shall think proper.

*It is Voted and Resolved*, That if any person or persons shall refuse to take the Paper Money emitted by this Colony, the Paper Money emitted by the Continental Congress, or by any of the *American Colonies*, in payment for any debt, duty, or demand of a pecuniary nature, he shall incur the displeasure of this General Assembly, and ought to be held and esteemed as an enemy to its credit, reputation and happiness, and totally destitute of that regard and obligation he is under to his country and the cause of liberty, which they are deeply engaged to support and defend; and that the good people of this Colony and *America* ought to withdraw all communication from such person or persons.

*It is Voted and Resolved*, That all business lying before this Assembly unfinished, be and the same is hereby referred to next session: That the Secretary publish the Acts and Orders of this Assembly, by beat of drum, in the Town of *Providence*, within ten days after the rising of this Assembly, and in thirty send copies thereof to the Sheriffs of each County in the Colony, by them to be transmitted to the several Town-Clerks in the County; and that this Assembly be adjourned to the fourth *Tuesday* of *October* next, at *Providence*, if called, but if not called before nor at said time, then to be dissolved.

GOD save the KING.

## YORK COUNTY (PENNSYLVANIA) COMMITTEE.

Yorktown, August 22, 1775.

Whereas the Committee of York County has received information that sundry Butchers and Drovers from *Maryland* and elsewhere have lately been purchasing Sheep in this County, contrary to the Resolutions of the Convention of the Province of *Pennsylvania*:

These are therefore to give publick notice to all such persons who purchase Sheep to kill, or sell to butchers, that if they hereafter be detected in purchasing any Sheep in this County, or driving any through it purchased in this Province, under four years old, that they will be stopped, and treated as enemies to their country.

By order of the Committee:

THOMAS ARMOR, Clerk.

## NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

The Committee met August 22, 1775. Present: *William Walton* Chairman *pro tem.*, and thirty-eight Members.

In pursuance of sundry Resolves passed in the Provincial Congress on the ninth instant, this Committee have caused this City and County, as far as fresh water, to be divided into twenty-four Districts, or Beats, bounded as follows, viz:

No. 1. Begins at the west side of the *White Hall Slip*, and continues along the west side of *Broadway*, taking in the *North River* Streets, and ending at *Peter Curtenius's* corner.

No. 2. Begins at the upper end of *Crown Street*, continues along the west side of the *Broadway*, taking in the *North River* Streets, and ends at *Thomas Harriot's*, the corner of *Dey Street*.

No. 3. Begins at the upper end of *Dey Street*, continues along the west side of the *Broadway*, taking in the *North River* Streets, and ends at *Samuel Brower's*, the upper end of *Division Street*.

No. 4. Begins at the upper end of *Veyse's Street*, continues along the west side of *Great George Street*, taking in the *North River* Streets, and ending at *John Van Vye's*, near the Bear Market.

No. 5. Begins at *Andrew Keyser's*, the lower end of *Barclay Street*, continues along the west side of *Great George Street*, taking in the *North River* Streets, and ends at *James Love's*, at the Air Furnace.

No. 6. Begins at the *East River*, running up the *Broadway* on the east side, and *Broad Street* on the west side, to *Beaver Street*, taking in both sides of said *Beaver Street*.

No. 7. Begins at *Beaver Street*, (excluding said street,) running up the east side of *Broadway* and west side of *Broad Street*, through the City-Hall, to *King Street*, taking in the southwest side of *King Street*.

No. 8. Begins at *King Street*, (taking in the east side of *King Street*.) running up the east side of *Broadway* and west side of *Nassau Street* to *Fair Street*, taking in both sides of said *Fair Street*.

No. 9. Begins at *Fair Street*, (excluding said *Fair Street*.) running up on the east side of *Broadway* and west side of *Nassau Street* to where this division meets the *Out Ward*.

No. 10. Begins at *William Kirkby's*, the north corner of *Dock Street*, and continues along the north side of said street to *Deas's* corner, fronting *Broad Street*, including all the blocks on a south line from both extremities down to the *East River*.

No. 11. Begins at *John Clark's*, by the old slip; thence up *Smith Street*, on the north side, to *John Thurman's*; thence along *Wall Street* on the west side, to the south corner of the City-Hall; thence down *Broad Street*, on the south side, to *Panton's*, the barber, including the whole number of men in the above-mentioned bounds, except those on the north side of *Dock Street*.

No. 12. Begins at *Banker's*, the corner of *Wall Street*, opposite *Pitt's Statue*, from thence along the north side of *Smith Street* until you come to *John Street*, on *Golden Hill*; thence north, on both sides of *John Street*, until you come to *Nassau Street*; thence southwest, on the southeast side of *Nassau Street*, until you come to the City-Hall; thence along the north side of *Wall Street* to the place of beginning.

No. 13. Begins at *Garret Scutler's*, at the corner of *William Street*, on *Golden Hill*, at Sentry Box No. 9; thence along *William Street* to *George Street*; thence through *George Street*, on the west side, to *Nassau Street*; thence south, along *Nassau Street* to the corner of *John Street*.

No. 14. Begins at the north corner of *George Street*; thence down *George Street*, on the east side, to *William Street*; thence along the north side of *William Street* to *Queen Street*; thence north along the west side of *Queen Street* to *Chatham Street*; thence west along the south side of *Chatham Street* to the place of beginning.

No. 15. Begins at Mrs. *Marshall's* corner, in *Hanover Square*, running along the southeast side of *Smith Street* to the corner of the block in *Maiden Lane*; thence along the southwest side of said lane to *Queen Street*; thence along the northwest side of *Queen Street* and *Hanover Square*, ending at Mrs. *Marshall's* corner, the *Sloat, Wall Street* and *King Street* inclusive.

No. 16. Begins at *Peter Clopper's* corner, in *Queen Street*, running along the north side of said street to *Golden Hill*; thence taking both sides of said street, to *Elbow Street*; thence taking both sides of said street and *Fair Street*, to *William Street*, at *Thomas Gardiner's* corner; thence along the southeast side of *William Street*, to the corner of *Maiden Lane*; thence along the northeast side of said lane to *Peter Clopper's* corner, *Rutgers's Hill, Golden Hill*, and all the blocks and alleys inclusive.

No. 17. Begins at the east corner of *Golden Hill*, in *Queen Street*; thence running along the northwest side of *Queen Street* to *Beekman* or *Chapel Street*; thence taking both sides of said street, to *William Street*; thence along the southeast side of said street to *Burton's* corner, opposite the *North Church*; thence down *Ann Street* to *Gold Street*, including both sides; thence including ditto, to *Beekman* or *Chapel Street*, including all the streets and blocks within the line described.

No. 18. Begins at the east corner of *Chapel* or *Beekman Street*, in *Queen Street*, running along the northwest side of said street, to *Philip Kissick's* corner; thence down *Vandewater Street*, taking in the south side, to *Frankford Street*; thence through the *Tan Yards* to *Gold Street*; thence taking in the southeast side of said street, to *Chapel* or *Beekman Street*, to *Totten's* corner, including all streets and alleys within the line described, except the front of *Chapel* or *Beekman Street*.

No. 19. Begins at *Faulkner's Brew-House*, in *Queen Street*; thence along the west side of said street to the south corner of *King George Street*; thence along the south side of *King George Street* to *William Street*, thence along the south side of said street to *Van Wyck's* corner, the east side of *Beekman Street*; thence from the north corner of *Gold Street*, along the northwest side of said street, to *Frankford Street*; thence along the east side of *Frankford Street* to *Vandewater Street*; thence along the north side of said street to the Brew-House, or first station, including all the streets and blocks within the line described.

No. 20. Begins at the corner of Mr. *John Simons*, fronting the *Old Slip Market*, running down to the *East River*; thence from said *Simons's*, along *Queen Street* to the corner of *Smith Richards's*; thence down *King Street* to the *East River*, taking in *Dock* and *Water Streets* below.

No. 21. Begins at *Elias Desbrosses's* corner, running down to the river; thence running from said *Desbrosses's* to *Gomes's* corner house at *Burling's Slip*; from thence to the *East River*, taking in the whole block.

No. 22. Begins at *James Parsons's*, down to the river; thence from the said *Parsons's*, along *Queen Street* till you come to the house of *Henry Titus*, the upper corner of *Dover Street*; and from thence down to the river, taking in the whole block.

No. 23. Begins at the Widow *Van Kemen's* corner, and so along *Queen Street* until you come to *Rutgers's Street*, opposite to *John Woods, Esq.*, so down the said street to the corner of *James Street* at *Netus Knapp's*; from thence down the said street to *John De Peyster's* house; thence along the river to *Elias De Grushe's Wharf*, and so up *Dover Street* until you meet at Mrs. *Van Kemen's* corner again.

No. 24. Begins at *Abraham Parcell's* corner house, and so along *Queen Street* to the corner house fronting the main road; from thence up the main road to the corner house of *John Low*, at the upper end of *James Street*, to the corner house of *Robert Lacky*; and so up *Rutgers Street* to the place of beginning.

Ordered, That an election be held in each of said Beats for the choice of one Captain, two Lieutenants, one Ensign, four Sergeants, four Corporals, one Clerk, one Drummer, and one Fifer, on *Tuesday*, the 29th day of *August* instant, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, at such place in each Beat as the Committees who shall be appointed to preside at the said election shall nominate.

Ordered, That *Thomas Randall* and *Frederick Jay* preside at said election in Beat in No. 1; *Nicholas Bogart* and *Jacob Van Voorhies* in No. 2; *William W. Gilbert* and *Robert Ray* in No. 3; *John White* and *John Anthony* in No. 4; *Abraham Duryee* and *Abraham P. Lott* in No. 5; *John Lasher* and *Nicholas Hoffman* in No. 6; *William Denning* and *Abraham Brinkerhoff* in No. 7; *William W. Ludlow* and *Peter Goelst* in No. 8; *George Janeway* and *Lancaster Burling* in No. 9; *Eleazer Miller* and *John Broome* in No. 10; *Daniel Dunscomb* and *Evert Banker* in No. 11; *Cornelius P. Low* and *John Reade* in No. 12; *William Bedlow* and *Francis Bassett* in No. 13; *Victor Bicker* and *Hercules Mulligan* in No. 14; *John Inlay* and *Gerardus Duyckinck* in No. 15; *John Berrian*, *David Beekman* and *Augustus Van Horne* in No. 16; *Joseph Totten* and *John B. Moore* in No. 17; *Petrus Byvanck* and *William Walton* in No. 18; *Theophilus Anthony* and *James Desbrosses* in No. 19; *Oliver Templeton* and *Gerret Kettletas* in No. 20; *Gabriel H. Ludlow* and *John Woodward* in No. 21; *Comfort Sands* and *Nicholas Roosevelt* in No. 22; *Richard Sharpe* and *Hamilton Young* in No. 23; *Cornelius Clopper* and *William Seaton* in No. 24.

Ordered, That the above-named Committees do forthwith appoint the places of election in their different Beats, and summon the inhabitants thereof to meet at such place and at the time herein before mentioned, for the purpose of electing the Officers aforesaid. And that the said Committees do conduct the said elections in the manner directed by the above Resolves of the Provincial Congress.

The Secretary of the Provincial Congress served this Committee with an extract of a Letter they had received from General *Washington*, of the 8th *August* instant, relative to a Vessel that arrived at *Boston* with fresh Provisions, and other articles, supposed to be from *New-York*; and an Order of the said Congress that the Committee do make strict inquiry whether the said vessel did sail from hence, and who are the owners and master of said vessel; and report the result thereof to the said Congress.

Ordered, That *John Broome*, *Frederick Jay* and *William Bedlow* be a Committee to inquire into the same, and report to this Committee with all convenient speed.

Ordered, That *Cornelius P. Low*, *Cornelius Clopper* and *William Seaton* be a Committee to lay out the *Out Ward* in Districts or Beats.

The Committee met *August 25, 1775*. Present: *Henry Remsen*, Chairman, and forty-four Members.

Ordered, That Captain *John Lamb* and Mr. *Cornelius P. Low* be a Committee, to consult with Captain *Willing* and Captain *Wharton*, on the most convenient and safe passage for the Officers of the Ministerial Troops, their servants and baggage, from hence to General *Washington's* camp, and to provide necessary carriages.

Committee Chamber, New-York, August 28th, 1775.

All persons having demands on the General Committee for publick service, or articles furnished by order of the Committee, are hereby desired immediately to bring in their accounts, vouched by the persons who employed them, to Mr. *Robert Ray*, merchant, in *King Street*.

By order: HENRY REMSEN, Dep. Chairman.

The Committee met *Tuesday, August 29, 1775*. Present: *Henry Remsen*, Chairman, and thirty-nine Members.

The Sub-Committees appointed to superintend the elec-

tion of Militia Officers in the different Beats in this City, agreeable to the Resolutions of the Provincial Congress of the 9th instant, do report as follows, viz:

Beat No. 1. *Peter Stoutenberg*, Captain; *Henry Brasher*, First Lieutenant; *Daniel Marsh*, Second Lieutenant; *James McAtill*, Ensign.

Beat No. 2. *Samuel Johnson*, Captain; *Marmaduke Foster*, First Lieutenant; *William Ellsworth*, Second Lieutenant; *Jacob Brewer*, Ensign.

Beat No. 3. *Mangle Minthorn*, Captain; *William Cock*, First Lieutenant; *Jonathan Swigard*, Second Lieutenant; *Peter R. Mewinck*, Ensign.

Beat No. 4. *James Browne*, Captain; *Andrew Losee*, First Lieutenant; *William Nusham*, Second Lieutenant; *John Belitha*, Ensign.

Beat No. 5. *Anthony Lispernard*, Captain; *James Wesels*, First Lieutenant; *Henry Stanton*, Second Lieutenant; *Abraham De Lamater*, Ensign.

Beat No. 6. *Peter Elting*, Captain; *William Remsen*, First Lieutenant; *Barack Hays*, Second Lieutenant; *Abraham Van Wark*, Ensign.

Beat No. 7. *John Roome*, Captain; *John L. C. Roome*, First Lieutenant; *William Wischam*, Second Lieutenant; *Timothy Wood*, Ensign.

Beat No. 8. *Benjamin James*, Captain; *John Turner*, First Lieutenant; *William Peirson*, Second Lieutenant; *John Burroughs*, Ensign.

Beat No. 9. *George Janeway*, Captain; *John Walter*, First Lieutenant; *William Crolius*, Second Lieutenant; *Thomas Campbell*, Ensign.

Beat No. 10. *Garret Abel*, Captain; *C. W. Ham*, First Lieutenant; *Daniel Wickham*, Second Lieutenant; *Thomas Ten Eyck*, Ensign.

Beat No. 11. *Nicholas Low*, Captain; *John H. Kipp*, First Lieutenant; *Joseph Cox*, Second Lieutenant; *Thomas Barclay*, Ensign.

Beat No. 12. *Peter Berton*, Captain; *Robert Benson*, First Lieutenant; *John King*, Second Lieutenant; *Cary Dunn*, Ensign.

Beat No. 13. *Benjamin Carpenter*, Captain; *William Turner*, First Lieutenant; *David Wolf*, Second Lieutenant; *Joseph Winter*, Ensign.

Beat No. 14. *George Dominick*, Captain; *Pardon Burlingham*, First Lieutenant; *Henry York*, Second Lieutenant; *Thomas Van Pelt*, Ensign.

Beat No. 15. *Henry Remsen*, Captain; *John Reade*, First Lieutenant; *William Denning*, Second Lieutenant; *Cornelius Ray*, Ensign.

Beat No. 16. *Ger. S. Dewint*, Captain; *Nicholas Carmer*, First Lieutenant; *John Meeks*, Second Lieutenant; *Peter Kissam*, Ensign.

Beat No. 17. *Richard Fletcher*, Captain; *Peter Schermerhorn*, First Lieutenant; *James Tylee*, Second Lieutenant; *Robert Carter*, Ensign.

Beat No. 18. *William De Peyster, Jun.*, Captain; *Peter Byvanck*, First Lieutenant; *Abraham W. De Peyster*, Second Lieutenant; *John Stiles*, Ensign.

Beat No. 19. *Nicholas N. Anthony*, Captain; *Jacob Clock*, First Lieutenant; *Robert Hodge*, Second Lieutenant; *James Johnson*, Ensign.

Beat No. 20. *Thomas W. Moore*, Captain; *Viner Kettletas*, First Lieutenant; *Daniel McCormick*, Second Lieutenant; *Henry Mitchell*, Ensign.

Beat No. 21. *Daniel Phenix*, Captain; *Thomas Tucker*, First Lieutenant; *John Remsen*, Second Lieutenant; *Charles Duryee*, Ensign.

Beat No. 22. *Nicholas Roosevelt*, Captain; *Tobias Van Zandt*, First Lieutenant; *John Lawrence*, Second Lieutenant; *James Boggs*, Ensign.

Beat No. 23. *Daniel Shaw*, Captain; *Gerardus Beekman*, First Lieutenant; *John Buchanan*, Second Lieutenant; *Adolphus De Grove, Jun.*, Ensign.

Beat No. 24. *John Warner*, Captain; *John Arding*, First Lieutenant; *Joseph Van Pelt*, Second Lieutenant; *William Arnold*, Ensign.

Captain *Jenkins's* examination read.

On application of Mr. *John Kelly*, Ordered, That leave be given to *John Simmons* and *Gifford Dally* to go on board of the *Asia* man-of-war, on business which Mr. *Kelley* has explained to this Board.

## CAPTAIN LAMB TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, August 22, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: As a considerable uneasiness has arisen in the Company which you have honoured me with the command of, in regard to their pay not yet being ascertained, and as it is customary in every country for the Artillery to have higher wages than the Companies of Foot, on account of their duty being more severe, I shall be extremely happy if your honourable Board will condescend to take the matter into your immediate consideration, and make such provision for paying them as will enable me to proceed with the men I have enlisted, to join General *Schuyler*, at *Ticonderoga*, without delay. Should your Honours think it expedient to adopt the arrangement of *Rhode-Island*, I must beg leave to point out a mistake or two, which, I conceive, has arisen from inadvertence. The first is in regard to the pay of the Second Lieutenant and Lieutenant fireworker, which, by the above mentioned arrangement, is not equal to the Lieutenants in the Foot Companies. The second is, they have rated the Bombardiers higher than the Sergeants, which is an impropriety; but this appears to me to have been owing to a mistake in copying. I have nothing to add, and am, with the greatest respect,

Gentlemen, your most humble servant,

JOHN LAMB.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress for the Colony of *New-York*.

## SUFFOLK COUNTY (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE TO PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Suffolk County, August 22, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The Committee of this County are now met, to give proper directions for taking the stock from *Gardiner's* and *Plumb Islands*, according to your direction of the 18th instant. It is with the greatest concern that we find the troops at the east end of the island are ordered away, whereby we shall be left defenceless. General *Wooster* was prevailed on before the receipt of your letter to tarry with his troops a few days. He is now present with us, and lets us know that he proposes to depart to-morrow. There are now three cutters at the east end of the island cruising, and we must beg leave to inform you that the stock on *Montauk*, *Shelter Island* and *Oyster-pond Point*, will be in the utmost danger of falling into the hands of the enemy; besides the constant alarms and expense the inhabitants of this part of the county will be exposed to, unless your honourable House will take our situation under your consideration, and allow us at least such a number of men as may be sufficient to secure those parts from the depredations of the enemy. The Companies raised here, we presume, will not disobey your orders; but we pray you to consider how destitute we shall be left, when our men are gone; our arms put into their hands and carried from us. With the advice of General *Wooster*, we have continued to desire the Captains not to march until we can send an express to you to let us know whether we can have any hopes of relief; and further, we think we cannot at present get off the stock without a sufficient guard upon the island. General *Wooster* informs us that he had advice from Governour *Trumbull* to return to *New-York*, before he received your letter; and we cannot think it could be the design of the Continental Congress, that this County should be left in this situation. Colonel *Gardiner*, of *Plumb Island*, says that Colonel *Abijah Willard*, in the Ministerial fleet, informed him that they should come again and would bring a sufficient force to take the stock from *Long-Island*.

We are, Gentlemen, your most obedient and humble servants. By order: WM. SMITH, *Chairman*.To *Peter V. B. Livingston*, President of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

## NEWBURGH COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Newburgh, August 22, 1775.

HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: Agreeable to your directions of the 9th inst., the Militia Company of the South-east District of *Newburgh*, assembled on the 17th inst., at the house of Colonel *Jonathan Hasbrouck*, and chose by

plurality of voices of the soldiers of said District, the following gentlemen for their Militia Officers: *Samuel Clark*, Captain; *Benjamin Smith*, First Lieutenant; *James Denton*, Sen., Second Lieutenant; *Martin Wygant*, Ensign.

We are, Gentlemen, your very humble servants,

SAMUEL SANDS, }  
MOSES HIGBY, } *Two of the Committee.*

## NEW-MARLBOROUGH COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-Marlborough, August 22, 1775.

HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: Agreeable to your order of the last, the Militia Company of the Precinct of *New-Marlborough*, being the Northeast District of said Precinct, assembled at the house of *Zephaniah Woolsey* in said District, on the 19th of this instant, and made choice of the following Officers, living in said District, for the Officers of the Militia, by plurality of the voices of the soldiers of the said Company, to wit: Mr. *Jacob Wood*, Captain; Mr. *Jeremiah Mackey*, First Lieutenant; Mr. *Nathaniel Godspeed*, Second Lieutenant; and Mr. *John Knoulton*, Ensign.

We are, with the utmost esteem, your very humble servants,

JOSEPH MORY, }  
SOLOMON WARING, } *Two of the Committee.*To *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., President of the Provincial Congress, now sitting in *New-York*.

## GENERAL HOWE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Charlestown Camp, August 22, 1775.

SIR: The men under your command having repeatedly fired upon the Officers of His Majesty's Troops, before they were returned to the outworks of this Camp, from parleys, that have been brought on by your desire:

I am to request that all further intercourse between the two Camps be at an end, your own letters excepted, which will be received, if you are pleased to send them by a drummer.

I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

W. HOWE.

*George Washington*, Esq., *Cambridge*.

## GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL HOWE.

Camp at Cambridge, August 23, 1775.

SIR: I flatter myself you have been misinformed as to the conduct of the men under my command, complained of in yours of yesterday. It is what I should highly disapprove and condemn.

I have not the least objection to put a stop between the two Camps, either totally or partially. It obtained through the pressing solicitations of persons cruelly separated from their friends and connexions, and I understand was mutually convenient.

I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

## A PROCLAMATION, BY THE KING, FOR SUPPRESSING REBELLION AND SEDITION.

GEORGE R.

Whereas many of our subjects in divers parts of our Colonies and Plantations in *North America*, misled by dangerous and ill designing men, and forgetting the allegiance which they owe to the power that has protected and supported them; after various disorderly acts committed in disturbance of the publick peace, to the obstruction of lawful commerce, and to the oppression of our loyal subjects carrying on the same; have at length proceeded to open and avowed rebellion, by arraying themselves in a hostile manner, to withstand the execution of the law, and traitorously preparing, ordering and levying war against us: And whereas, there is reason to apprehend that such rebellion hath been much promoted and encouraged by the traitorous correspondence, counsels and comfort of divers wicked and desperate persons within this Realm: To the end therefore, that none of our subjects may neglect or violate their duty through ignorance thereof, or through any doubt of the protection which the law will afford to their loyalty and zeal, we have thought



fit, by and with the advice of our Privy Council, to issue our Royal Proclamation, hereby declaring, that not only all our Officers, civil and military, are obliged to exert their utmost endeavours to suppress such rebellion, and to bring the traitors to justice, but that all our subjects of this Realm, and the dominions thereunto belonging, are bound by law to be aiding and assisting in the suppression of such rebellion, and to disclose and make known all traitorous conspiracies and attempts against us, our crown and dignity; and we do accordingly strictly charge and command all our Officers, as well civil as military, and all others our obedient and loyal subjects, to use their utmost endeavours to withstand and suppress such rebellion, and to disclose and make known all treasons and traitorous conspiracies which they shall know to be against us, our crown and dignity; and for that purpose, that they transmit to one of our principal Secretaries of State, or other proper officer, due and full information of all persons who shall be found carrying on correspondence with, or in any manner or degree aiding or abetting the persons now in open arms and rebellion against our Government, within any of our Colonies and Plantations in *North America*, in order to bring to condign punishment the authors, perpetrators, and abettors of such traitorous designs.

Given at our Court at *St. James's* the twenty-third day of *August*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, in the fifteenth year of our reign.

God save the KING.

#### ORDER IN COUNCIL.

At the Court of *St. James's*, the 23d day of *August*, 1775: Present, The King's Most Excellent Majesty:

Whereas His Majesty was pleased by his order in Council, of the 5th of *April* last, to direct that no person or persons whatsoever should at any time during the space of six months, to commence from the 19th day of the said month of *April*, presume to transport out of this Kingdom, or carry coastwise, any Gunpowder, or any sort of Arms or Ammunition, (except the Master-General, Lieutenant-General, or principal Officers of the Ordnance for His Majesty's service,) without leave or permission in that behalf first obtained from His Majesty, or his Privy Council. And whereas there is great reason to suspect that great fraud and collusion have been and may be practised in the shipping and exportation of Gunpowder, Arms and Ammunition, under licenses which have been already granted: His Majesty doth therefore, by and with the advice of his Privy Council, hereby revoke and make void all and every license and permission which has been hitherto granted for the exportation or carrying coastwise of Gunpowder or any sort of Arms or Ammunition; and doth hereby order, require, prohibit, and command, that during the space of three months from the date of this His Majesty's order in Council, no person or persons whatsoever, (except the Master-General, Lieutenant-General, or principal Officers of the Ordnance for His Majesty's service,) do presume, without leave or permission in that behalf first obtained from His Majesty or his Privy Council, to transport into any parts out of this Kingdom, or carry coastwise any Gunpowder, or any sort of Arms or Ammunition, or ship or lade any Gunpowder, or any sort of Arms or Ammunition on board any ship or vessel, in order to transporting the same into any parts beyond the seas, or carrying the same coastwise, upon pain of incurring and suffering the respective forfeitures and penalties inflicted by an act passed in the twenty-ninth year of his late Majesty's reign, entitled, "An Act to empower His Majesty to prohibit the exportation of Saltpetre, and to enforce the law for empowering His Majesty to prohibit the exportation of Gunpowder, or any sort of Arms and Ammunition; and also to empower His Majesty to restrain the carrying coastwise of Saltpetre, Gunpowder, or any sort of Arms or Ammunition." And the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury, the Commissioners for executing the office of Lord High-Admiral of *Great Britain*, the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, the Master General of the Ordnance, and His Majesty's Secretary at War, are to give the necessary directions herein as to them may respectively appertain.

STEPHEN COTTRELL.

Annapolis, August 23, 1775.

The members of the Committee for this County are requested to attend a meeting of the Committee of Observation for this County, on *Wednesday*, the 30th instant, to choose, by ballot, seven of the Committee for licensing suits in this County, and to appoint proper persons to enlist four companies of Minute-Men in this County, agreeable to the resolves of the last Convention.

Signed by order of the Committee:

G. DUVAL, Clerk.

PETER VAN BRUGH LIVINGSTON TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, August 23, 1775.

SIR: The enclosed extraordinary letter is just come to my hands by Mr. *Waldron*; I thought my duty to send it to the Congress. And am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

P. V. B. LIVINGSTON.

To the Vice-President of the Provincial Congress.

Thursday, 11 o'clock, August 23, 1775.

To the President and Gentlemen in the Provincial Congress, New-York:

MR. PRESIDENT AND GENTLEMEN: Be pleased to permit the fair stranger whom the people at home are pleased to call the Dutchess of *Koningsburgh*, &c., &c., &c., now on the tour through these most unhappy and distressed *American Colonies*.

We beg leave therefore to waive our most respectful compliments in the shades of true esteem and sympathy toward you, and request the favour of an interview with the President and some of his worthy brothers this afternoon, at Mr. *Adolph Waldron's*, and the favour will be highly esteemed.

We also presume to make known that the commission of our request is of very great importance, relative to the present unhappy wound which seems to swell through *Great Britain* and her Colonies, &c.

We solicit you will be pleased to observe, if the above commission meets with your approbation to receive, you will gain much honour in the end; and we have great reason to believe it will raise a glorious balm to sooth each unhappy wound, &c. Adieu.

To *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq.

N. B. The favour of an answer is requested on the point of honour, by the return of Mr. *A. Waldron*, who is the bearer of this.

COLONEL WILLIAM BAYARD TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Greenwich, 3 o'clock, P. M., August 23, 1775.

SIR: I have my house just now surrounded with a number of armed men of the new levies. You would oblige me to let me know if they are posted there by order of the Congress or Committee, or what the meaning of it can be; and you will much oblige my family, who are greatly alarmed at it.

I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

WILLIAM BAYARD.

To *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., Chairman of the Provincial Congress.

P. S. Just before my house was surrounded, five or six people called on Mrs. *Bayard*, and asked if Captain *Foy* was to dine here.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.

Albany, August 23, 1775.

SIR: Yesterday I had the honour of receiving your favour of the 15th instant. The powder which the respectable Committee of your City has sent is already arrived here. You and they, Sir, are equally entitled to my best thanks for this mark of attention. I shall, with great pleasure, order a considerable quantity of lead to be conveyed to *Philadelphia* immediately.

We have struggled through that variety of difficulties which is ever attendant on a want of method and regularity; and although we had not craft to move two hundred

men when I arrived at *Ticonderoga* on the 18th *July*, and had then to repair mills, and send for carpenters to this place, it is with pleasure I can inform you we are now able to move about thirteen hundred, with twenty days' provisions, and that we shall very soon make an attempt on *St. John's*, weak as we are in artillery, which I suppose will not exceed six nine-pounders. I have two flat-bottomed vessels among those we have built; they are sixty feet long, and capable of carrying five twelve-pounders each, but I can unfortunately mount only one, as I have no carriages.

I am, Sir, with the most respectful sentiments, your obliged, obedient, and very humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable *B. Franklin*, Esq.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Albany, August 23, 1775.

SIR: I have the honour to acknowledge your favour of the 17th instant, enclosing the resolutions of Congress of the 15th, and a copy of General *Washington's* letter of the 10th.

This morning Mr. *Warner* was with me for the clothing and blankets of the *Green Mountain* boys. I read your resolution to him, and delivered him six sets of warrants, filled up agreeable to the choice made by them: the seventh remains blank, as one of the Captains declined the service. And as these people could not take the field without some money to procure blankets and arms, I have advanced him five hundred pounds on their pay. I did not mention to him your resolution authorizing me to appoint the field-officers, as I cannot possibly comply with that requisition. The peculiar situation of these people, and the controversy they have had with this Colony; or with gentlemen in it, renders that matter too delicate for me to determine; and it was in this view that I begged that the warrants for the field-officers might be sent me complete, which I shall still hope to receive as soon as possible.

I am at a loss to reconcile the spirit of Mr. *Lewis's* letter (to which I referred in one of mine to you) with what you say relative to an hospital in your last. By the former I was directed to address myself to you in the recess of Congress; by the latter it would appear that you have received no directions from the Continental Congress respecting this department. This alarms me much, lest you should not be able to decide on the several matters contained in the letters, copies of which I had the honour to transmit you from *Ticonderoga*.

Our arms are of such a variety of bores, and as the balls we have were designed only for muskets, we cannot do any thing without the bullet moulds. I beg they may be forwarded without delay.

Immediately on my first arrival at *Ticonderoga*, I acquainted Governour *Trumbull* that Colonel *Hinman's* regiment wanted tents. I have since been informed that on the Governour's application you were to furnish them; if so, I hope they are on the way up. Half of the troops are without tents, and should they not arrive in time, I tremble for the consequences, as they must necessarily be exposed to the rains and dews, which I fear will make dreadful havoc amongst them.

About seven hundred *Indians* are now here, and we open the conference with them to-morrow.

I am, Sir, most respectfully, your very obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

*Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., President, &c., &c.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read September 13, 1775.]

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 23, 1775.

SIR: The enclosed letter came under such a direction and circumstances as led me to suppose it contained some interesting advices, either respecting a supply of powder, or the clothing lately taken at *Philadelphia*; I therefore took the liberty of breaking the seal, for which I hope the service and my motives will apologize.

As the filling up the place of vacant Brigadier-General will probably be of the first business of the honourable Congress, I flatter myself it will not be deemed assuming to mention the names of two gentlemen whose former services, rank and age may be thought worthy of attention on this occasion. Of the one, I can speak from my own knowledge; of the other, only from character. The former is Colonel *John Armstrong*, of *Pennsylvania*: he served during the last war in most of the campaigns to the southward, was honoured with the command of the *Pennsylvania* forces, and his general military conduct and spirit much approved by all who served with him; besides which, his character was distinguished by an enterprise against the *Indians*, which he planned with great judgment, and executed with equal courage and success. It was not till lately that I had reason to believe he would enter again on publick service, and it is now wholly unsolicited and unknown on his part. The other gentleman is Colonel *Frye*, of *Massachusetts-Bay*: he entered into the service as early as 1745, and rose through the different military ranks in the succeeding wars to that of Colonel, until last *June*, when he was appointed a Major-General by the Congress of this Province. From these circumstances, together with the favourable report made to me of him, I presume he sustained the character of a good officer, though I do not find it distinguished by any peculiar service. Either of these gentlemen, or any other whom the honourable Congress shall please to favour with this appointment, will be received by me with the utmost deference and respect.

The late adjournment having made it impracticable to know the pleasure of the Congress as to the appointment of Brigade-Majors beyond the number of three, which they were pleased to leave to me, and the service not admitting of farther delay, I have continued the other three, which I hope their Honours will not disapprove. These latter were recommended by the respective corps to which they belong as the properest persons for these offices, until further direction, and have discharged the duty ever since. They are the Majors *Box*, *Scammel*, and *Samuel Brown*.

Last *Saturday* night we took possession of a hill considerably advanced beyond our former lines, which brought on a very heavy cannonade from *Bunker's Hill*, and afterwards a bombardment, which has been since kept up with little spirit on their part, or damage on ours. The work having been continued ever since is now so advanced, and the men so well covered, as leave us under no apprehensions of much farther loss. In this affair we had killed one Adjutant, one volunteer, and two privates. The scarcity of ammunition does not admit of our availing ourselves of the situation as we otherwise might do; but this evil, I hope, will soon be remedied, as I have been informed of the arrival of a large quantity at *New-York*, some at *New-London*, and more hourly expected at different places. I need not add to what I have already said on this subject, our late supply was very seasonable, but far short of our necessities.

The late adjournment of the honourable Congress having been made before my letter of the fourth instant was received, I must now beg leave to recall their attention to those parts of it which respect the provision for the winter, the reduction of the troops, the double commissions under different establishments, and Colonel *Gridley's* appointment of Major-General. In all which I hope to be honoured with their commands as soon as possible.

The Advocate-General has sent me a memorial respecting his service, which I have the honour to enclose, (No. 1.) and from the variety and multiplicity of duty in a new Army, as well as his regular service and attendance, I am induced to recommend him to the further notice of the honourable Congress.

The treatment of our officers, prisoners at *Boston*, induced me to write to General *Gage* on that subject; his answer and my reply I have the honour to lay before the Congress, in the enclosures Nos. 2, 3, 4. Since which I have heard nothing from him.

I remain, with the greatest respect and regard, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

[No. 1.]

WILLIAM TUDOR TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

August 23, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: At the time I had the honour of your Excellency's appointing me to the office of Judge Advocate to the Army, my unacquaintedness with the nature of the department rendered me an incompetent judge of its duties. The experience I have since had convinces me that I am engaged in a service extensive, laborious and important. I must therefore beg, Sir, your indulgence while I mention some particulars which, I presume, will satisfy your Excellency that the conclusion I may deduce from them is not unreasonable.

I have your Excellency's orders, through the medium of the Adjutant-General, to attend every General Court-Martial, both those of the line and each Brigade, throughout the Army, and to see that there is a fair copy of the entire proceedings in each case made out, to be reported to the Commander-in-Chief. The number of offences made cognizable by a General Court-Martial only, the large Army here, and the extent of the camp, (ten miles at least,) in each quarter of which my duty demands my attendance, unitedly render my station arduous and difficult. The number of trials which have been reported to your Excellency within six weeks past will, I believe, justify this assertion.

It is not only expected that I give the proper orders for procuring the evidence, and putting all matters in such a train that the Court may have nothing else to do than to hear the witnesses and form a judgment, but that I also analyze the evidence and state the questions that are involved in it for the opinion of the Court. But I mean not to detain your Excellency by a tedious detail. It is sufficient to acquaint you that I am obliged to act as Advocate, Register and Clerk, for a stipend of twenty dollars a month, without the least assistance or a single perquisite of office.

In the *British Army* General Courts-Martial sit only in capital cases, or for the trial of commissioned officers. The Judge Advocate there is allowed ten shillings sterling per day, besides drawing pay as an officer. This duty is easy, because the strict discipline maintained among regular troops make General Courts-Martial but rare.

Almost every day since my appointment, a General Court-Martial has set in one or other part of the camp. A Court at *Roxbury* adjourned for six days successively, because my duty would not permit me to leave *Cambridge*. This must frequently be the case while I am without an assistant. I will no longer trespass on your Excellency's time, than to beg that a representation of this office may be made from the Commander-in-Chief to the honourable Continental Congress, who, I am informed, were entirely unacquainted with the business of this department, especially in an *American Army*. The information they may receive from your Excellency on this subject, will doubtless prevail with them to affix a salary something more adequate to the service. Should they not, I shall be under a necessity of begging your Excellency's permission to resign an employment, the duties of which leave me without an hour to call my own, and the pay of which will not afford a maintenance.

I am, with profound respect, your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

WILLIAM TUDOR.

His Excellency *George Washington*, Esq.

[No. 2.]

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL GAGE.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 11, 1775.

SIR: I understand that the officers engaged in the cause of liberty and their Country, who, by the fortune of war, have fallen into your hands, have been thrown indiscriminately into a common jail appropriated for felons; that no consideration has been had for those of the most respectable rank, when languishing with wounds and sickness; and that some of them have been even amputated in this unworthy situation. Let your opinion, Sir, of the principle which actuates them be what it may, they suppose they act from the noblest of all principles—a love of freedom and their Country. But political opinions, I conceive, are foreign to this point. The obligations arising from the rights of humanity and claims of rank, are universally bind-

ing and extensive, except in case of retaliation. These, I should have hoped, would have dictated a more tender treatment of those individuals whom chance or war had put in your power; nor can I forbear suggesting its fatal tendency to widen that unhappy breach, which you and those Ministers under whom you act have repeatedly declared you wished to see forever closed.

My duty now makes it necessary to apprise you that, for the future, I shall regulate my conduct towards those gentlemen who are or may be in our possession, exactly by the rule you shall observe towards those of ours now in your custody. If severity and hardship mark the line of your conduct, painful as it may be to me, your prisoners will feel its effects. But if kindness and humanity are shown to ours, I shall with pleasure consider those in our hands only as unfortunate, and they shall receive from me that treatment to which the unfortunate are ever entitled.

I beg to be favoured with an answer as soon as possible, and am, Sir, your very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

His Excellency General Gage.

[No. 3.]

GENERAL GAGE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Boston, August 13, 1775.

SIR: To the glory of civilized Nations, humanity and war have been compatible, and compassion to the subdued is become almost a general system. *Britons*, ever pre-eminent in mercy, have outgone common examples, and overlooked the criminal in the captive. Upon these principles, your prisoners, whose lives by the laws of the land are destined to the cord, have hitherto been treated with care and kindness, and more comfortably lodged than the King's Troops, in the hospitals, indiscriminately it is true, for I acknowledge no rank that is not derived from the King.

My intelligence from your Army would justify severe recrimination. I understand there are some of the King's faithful subjects, taken some time since by the Rebels, labouring like negro slaves to gain their daily subsistence, or reduced to the wretched alternative to perish by famine, or take arms against their King and Country. Those who have made the treatment of the prisoners in my hands, or of your other friends in *Boston*, a pretence for such measures, found barbarity upon falsehood.

I would willingly hope, Sir, that the sentiments of liberality, which I have always believed you to possess, will be exerted to correct these misdoings. Be temperate in political disquisition, give free operation to truth, and punish those who deceive and misrepresent, and not only the effects, but the causes of this unhappy conflict will be removed. Should those under whose usurped authority you act, control such a disposition, and dare to call severity retaliation, to *God*, who knows all hearts, be the appeal for the dreadful consequences. I trust that *British* soldiers, asserting the rights of the state, the laws of the land, the being of the Constitution, will meet all events with becoming fortitude. They will court victory with the spirit their cause inspires, and from the same motive will find the patience of martyrs under misfortune.

Till I read your insinuations in regard to Ministers, I conceived that I had acted under the King, whose wishes, it is true, as well as those of his Ministers, and of every honest man, have been to see this unhappy breach forever closed; but, unfortunately for both Countries, those who long since projected the present crisis, and influence the councils of *America*, have views very distant from accommodation.

I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

*George Washington*, Esq.

THOMAS GAGE

[No. 4.]

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL GAGE.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 19, 1775.

SIR: I addressed you on the 11th instant in terms which gave the fairest scope for the exercise of that humanity and politeness which were supposed to form a part of your character. I remonstrated with you on the unworthy treatment shown to the officers and citizens of *America* whom the fortune of war, chance, or a mistaken confidence, had

thrown into your hands. Whether *British* or *American* mercy, fortitude and patience are most prominent; whether our virtuous citizens, whom the hand of tyranny has forced into arms to defend their wives, their children, and their property, or the mercenary instruments of lawless domination, avarice and revenge, best deserve the appellation of Rebels, and the punishment of that cord which your affected clemency has forborne to inflict; whether the authority under which I act is usurped, or founded upon the genuine principles of liberty, were altogether foreign to the subject. I purposely avoided all political disquisition; nor shall I now avail myself of those advantages which the sacred cause of my Country, of liberty and human nature, give me over you, much less shall I stoop to retort and invective. But the intelligence you say you have received from our Army requires a reply. I have taken time, Sir, to make a strict inquiry, and find it has not the least foundation in truth. Not only your officers and soldiers have been treated with a tenderness due to fellow-citizens and brethren, but even those execrable parricides, whose counsels and aid have deluged their Country with blood, have been protected from the fury of a justly enraged people. Far from compelling or permitting their assistance, I am embarrassed with the numbers who crowd to our camp, animated with the purest principles of virtue and love of their Country. You advise me to give free operation to truth, to punish misrepresentation and falsehood. If experience stamps value upon counsel, yours must have a weight which few can claim. You best can tell how far the convulsion which has brought such ruin on both Countries, and shaken the mighty Empire of *Britain* to its foundation, may be traced to these malignant causes.

You affect, Sir, to despise all rank not derived from the same source with your own. I cannot conceive one more honourable, than that which flows from the uncorrupted choice of a brave and free people—the purest source and original fountain of all power. Far from making it a plea for cruelty, a mind of true magnanimity and enlarged ideas would comprehend and respect it.

What may have been the Ministerial views which have precipitated the present crisis, *Lexington*, *Concord* and *Charlestown* can best declare. May that *God* to whom you then appealed, judge between *America* and you. Under his providence, those who influence the councils of *America*, and all the other inhabitants of the United Colonies, at the hazard of their lives are determined to hand down to posterity those just and invaluable privileges which they received from their ancestors.

I shall now, Sir, close my correspondence with you, perhaps forever. If your officers, our prisoners, receive a treatment from me different from what I wished to show them, they and you will remember the occasion of it.

I am, Sir, your very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

General Gage.

#### GENERAL ORDERS.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 5, 1775.

(Parole, Westminster.)

(Countersign, Richmond.)

For the establishment of order and to prevent disputes between Officers, as well as for fixing a regular and proper distribution of the Commissions of the Continental Army, part of which are already arrived from the Congress, and the rest hourly expected, it is ordered that a meeting of the Field-Officers of each Brigade be held to-morrow morning, at eight o'clock, as near as may be to the centre of the encampment of each Brigade, who are to choose by ballot one out of their body to represent them in forming a Court, for the adjustment and final settlement of—

*First.* The rank of the Regiments of the Continental Army, and numbering of each Regiment accordingly. As all differences and distinctions are now to be laid aside, the Regiments of the several Provinces that form the Continental Army are to be considered no longer in a separate and distinct point of view, but as parts of the whole Army of the United Provinces.

*Secondly.* The rank of all the Field-Officers of all the Regiments forming the Continental Army.

*Thirdly.* The rank of all the Captains, Subalterns and Staff-Officers. And as doubts may arise which cannot be

determined by the six Field-Officers so chosen by ballot, they are hereby directed to choose by ballot one Brigadier-General, who will preside as Moderator of the Court, for finally settling the rank of all the corps and all the commissioned officers that compose the Army of the United Colonies. This Court being duly constituted and appointed, are to sit on *Monday* morning next, at *Deacon Jones's*, in *Cambridge*.

The Church to be cleared to-morrow, and the Rev. Mr. *Doyles* will perform divine service therein at ten o'clock.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 7, 1775.

(Parole, Newcastle.)

(Countersign, Malden.)

Captain *Kilton*, of Col. *Patterson's* Regiment, tried by a General Court-Martial for "neglect of duty," is found guilty of a breach of the forty-ninth article of the Rules and Regulations for the *Massachusetts* Army. They therefore sentence him to receive a severe reprimand from the commanding officer, at the head of the Regiment.

Application having been made for Sutlers to supply the different Regiments with necessaries, the Commander-in-Chief has no objection to each Colonel appointing one for his particular Regiment, provided the publick is not to be taxed with any expense by the appointment; and provided also, that each Colonel doth become answerable for the conduct of the Sutler so appointed; and taking care that he conform strictly to all orders given for the regulation of the Army, and that he does not in any instance attempt to impose upon the soldiers in the price of their goods. No officer, directly or indirectly, is to become a Sutler.

It is in an especial manner recommended to the commanding officer of each Regiment to see that a store of shoes and shirts are laid in for the men, as those are at all times necessary. The General also recommends it to the Colonels to provide *Indian* boots or leggings for their men, instead of stockings, as they are not only warmer, and wear longer, but, by getting them of a colour, contribute to uniformity in dress, especially as the General has hopes of prevailing with the Continental Congress to give each man a hunting-shirt.

For the future no Return is to be delivered to the Adjutant-General that is not signed by the commanding officer of the Regiment or Corps, specified by the Return; and it is expected that the commanding officers of Regiments do not receive any Return from their Adjutants, unless he at the same time presents the said commanding officer with a particular Return, signed by the respective Captains of Companies in the Regiment he commands.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 8, 1775.

(Parole, Portsmouth.)

(Countersign, Northumberland.)

As the number of absent sick, by the last returns, is astonishingly great, it is ordered that the name of each man, absent under that pretence, be given in by the commanding officer of each Regiment, and signed by him, setting forth the town which each particular soldier is gone to, that the Committee thereof may be applied to, to inspect into the nature of their complaints, and make report of those who are fit for duty.

It has been intimated to the General that some officers, under pretence of giving furloughs to men recovering from sickness, send them to work upon their farms, for their own private emolument, at the same time that the publick is taxed with their pay, if not with their provisions. These insinuations being but obliquely made, the General is unwilling to believe that any officer can be so lost to all sense of honour, as to defraud the publick in so scandalous a manner, and therefore does not at present pay any further regard to the insinuation than to declare, that he will show no favour to any officer who shall be found guilty of such iniquitous practices, but will do his utmost endeavours to bring them to exemplary punishment, and the disgrace due to such misconduct.

The following is the ration of provisions allowed by the Continental Congress unto each soldier, viz:

One pound of fresh beef, or three-quarters of a pound of pork, or one pound of salt fish, per diem.

One pound of bread or flour, per diem.

Three pints of peas or beans, per week, or vegetables equivalent, at five shillings per bushel for peas or beans.

One pint of milk per man, per diem, when to be had.

One half pint of rice, or one pint of *Indian* meal, per man, per week.

One quart of spruce beer, per man, per diem, or nine gallons of molasses, per Company of 100 men.

Three pounds of candles to 100 men, per week, for guards, &c. Twenty-four pounds of soft, or eight pounds of hard soap for 100 men per week.

One ration of salt, one ditto fresh, and two ditto bread, to be delivered *Monday* morning. *Wednesday* morning the same.

*Friday* morning the same, and one ditto salt fish. All weekly allowances delivered *Wednesday* morning. Where the number of Regiments is too many to serve the whole the same day, then the number to be divided equally, and one part served *Monday* morning, the other part *Tuesday* morning, and so through the week.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 9, 1775.

(Parole, Rochester.)

(Countersign, Plymouth.)

The commanding officer of each Regiment or Corps is to send a return at orderly time, to-morrow, to the Adjutant-General, of the number of tents or boards which are wanted to cover the men, that they may be provided as soon as possible. They are also to give in the names of such of their men who neither have received blankets, or who lost them in the engagement on *Bunker's Hill*.

As there are several vacancies in the different Regiments, if there are any particular gentlemen who signalized themselves in the action on *Bunker's Hill*, by their spirited behaviour and good conduct, and of which sufficient proof is adduced to the General, he will, in filling up the commissions, use his endeavours to have them appointed (if not already commissioned) to some office, or promoted if they are; as it will give him infinite pleasure at all times to reward merit, wherever it is to be found.

Colonel *Learned's* Regiment to join Gen. *Thomas's* Brigade, and Col. *Huntington's* to join General *Spencer's* Brigade.

Captain *Ballard*, of Colonel *Frye's* Regiment, tried by the late General Court-Martial, for "profane swearing, and for beating and abusing his men." The Court find the prisoner guilty in two instances of profane swearing, and of beating his men; and therefore sentence him to pay a fine of four shillings for each offence.

Captain *Jesse Saunders*, of Col. *Sergeant's* Regiment, tried by the late General Court-Martial, for "frequently drawing more provisions than he had men in his Company to consume; for forcing the sentry, and taking away a gun, the property of *William Turner*, and threatening the life of Sergeant *Connor*, cocking and presenting his gun at him when in the execution of his duty." The Court are unanimously of opinion that the prisoner is guilty of the whole of the charge exhibited against him, and unanimously adjudge that he be forthwith cashiered. The General approves the above sentences, and orders them to be put in immediate execution.

To-morrow, the Rules and Articles, formed by the Honourable the Continental Congress for the government of the Troops of the twelve United Colonies, will be delivered out, to be distributed through the several corps of the Army. They are to be signed by the several officers of each Regiment, beginning with the Colonels, and then by the soldiers, in the blank leaves left for that purpose; and after they are so subscribed, they are to be deposited with the Captain of each Company. If there are any officers or soldiers who refuse to sign them, their names, and the Companies and Regiments to which they respectively belong, are to be reported to the Commander-in-Chief, without delay.

Mr. *John Goddard* is appointed by the Commander-in-Chief, Wagon-Master General to the Army of the twelve United Colonies, and is to be obeyed as such.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 10, 1775.

(Parole, Schuylkill.)

(Countersign, Richmond.)

It is a matter of exceeding great concern to the General to find, that at a time when the united efforts of *America* are exerting in defence of the common rights and liberties of mankind, that there should be in an Army constituted for so noble a purpose, such repeated instances of officers

who, lost to every sense of honour and virtue, are seeking by dirty and base means the promotion of their own dishonest gain, to the eternal disgrace of themselves and dishonour of their Country. Practices of this sort will never be overlooked, whenever an accusation is lodged, but the authors brought to the most exemplary punishment. It is therefore much to be wished that the example of *Jesse Saunders*, late Captain, in Col. *Sergeant's* Regiment, will prove the last shameful instance of such a grovelling disposition; and that for the future every officer for his own honour and the sake of an injured publick, will make a point of detecting every iniquitous practice of this kind; using their utmost endeavours in their several capacities to lessen the expense of the war as much as possible, that the great cause in which we are struggling may receive no injury from the enormity of the expense.

The several Paymasters are immediately to ascertain what pay was due to the different Regiments and Corps on the first day of this instant, that each man may receive his respective due as soon as the money arrives to pay them. It is earnestly recommended that great exactness be used in these settlements: First, that no man goes without his pay; and next, that not one farthing more be drawn than what is justly due. After this the pay may be drawn once a month or otherwise, as shall be found most convenient; in the mean while, the soldiers need be under no apprehension of getting every farthing that is justly their due. It is therefore expected that they do their duty with that cheerfulness and alacrity becoming men who are contending for their liberty, property, and every thing that is valuable to freemen and their posterity.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 11, 1775.

(Parole, Tunbridge.)

(Countersign, Squantum.)

Complaints having been made by the inhabitants to the east of Watertown, that their gardens are robbed, their fields laid waste, and fences destroyed, any person who shall for the future be detected in such flagitious, wicked practices, will be punished without mercy.

The Commander-in-Chief has been pleased to appoint *Stephen Moylan*, Esq., to be Muster-Master General to the Army of the United Colonies. He is in all things touching his duty as Muster-Master General, to be considered and obeyed as such.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 13, 1775.

(Parole, Williamsburgh.)

(Countersign, Torrington.)

A General Court-Martial to set to-morrow morning to try Col. *John Mansfield*, of the *Massachusetts* Forces, accused by three of his officers of high crimes and misdemeanors. One Brigadier-General and twelve Field-Officers to compose the Court.

PRESIDENT—Brigadier-General *Green*.

MEMBERS—Col. *James Reed*, Col. *Patterson*, Col. *James M. Varnum*, Col. *Woodbridge*, Lt. Col. *Wyman*, Lt. Col. *March*, Lt. Col. *Holdon*, Lt. Col. *Miller*, Major *Cudworth*, Major *Sawyer*, Major *Butterick*, Major *Angell*.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 14, 1775.

(Parole, York.)

(Countersign, Yarmouth.)

Major *Thomas Mifflin* is appointed Quartermaster-General to the Army of the United Colonies. He is to be obeyed as such.

As the Troops are all to be mustered as soon as possible, the Muster-Master General, *Stephen Moylan*, Esq., will deliver the commanding officer of each Regiment thirty blank muster rolls, upon *Friday* next, and directions for each Captain how he is to fill up the blanks.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 15, 1775.

(Parole, Arlington.)

(Countersign, Bedford.)

*David Henly*, Esq., is appointed Brigade Major to Gen. *Heath's* Brigade.

*John Trumbull*, Esq., is appointed Brigade Major to General *Spencer's* Brigade.

*Richard Carey*, Esq., is appointed Brigade Major to the Brigade commanded by the eldest Colonel.

*Thomas Chase*, *Daniel Box*, and *Alexander Scammell*, Esqrs., are appointed to continue to do the duty of Brigade Majors to the Brigades they respectively belong.



*Edmund Randolph* and *George Baylor*, Esqs., are appointed Aids-de-Camp to the Commander-in-Chief. All and every of the above named gentlemen to be obeyed in their respective capacities.

The Quartermaster General is, without delay, to examine the encampments and coverings of the different Regiments and Corps; to see that those which are not designed to remain in houses, are provided as soon as possible with tents or boards sufficient for their accommodation; at the same time he is to take care to prevent any unnecessary waste of the latter, and to put a stop to the officers building such large houses as some of them are doing, unless they are intended for the accommodation of a number sufficient to fill them, or are to be built at their own expense. But no large house to be placed near any of the redoubts or lines.

In addition to the order of the 4th instant, the Colonel or commanding officer of each Regiment and Corps is to cause an exact account to be taken (by his Captains) of the number of cartridges which each man is possessed of, and at evening, at roll calling, have them examined, as directed in the said order; when, if any are wanting, and cannot be accounted for, the delinquent, over and above the punishment due to his offence, is to be charged with the deficiency, and so much of his pay stopped accordingly.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 16, 1775.  
(Parole, Cumberland.) (Countersign, Dunstable.)

Captain *Eleazer Lindsey*, of Col. *Gerrish's* Regiment, tried by a General Court-Martial for "absenting himself from his post, which was attacked, and abandoned to the enemy." The Court on consideration are of opinion that Captain *Lindsey* be discharged the service, as a person improper to sustain a commission.

*John Parke*, Esq., is appointed an Assistant to the Quartermaster General. He is to be obeyed as such.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 17, 1775.  
(Parole, Exeter.) (Countersign, Falkland.)

*Thomas Chase*, Esq., is to continue to do duty as Major of Brigade to Brigadier General *Thomas's* Brigade.

Mr. *Ezekiel Cheever* is appointed Commissary of Artillery stores. The Quartermaster General, Commissary General, and Commissary of Artillery, are to make exact returns of all the stores, provisions and necessaries of every kind, within their several departments. And they are to lose no time in collecting the several articles which may be in the hands of Committees, or other persons, into their immediate care; and they are to be answerable for the disposal of them.

The Commanding Officer of Artillery is to see that all the ordnance stores are faithfully collected, and put under the care of the Commissary of Artillery; and the Commissary of Artillery is to see that all the powder, lead and flints, are placed in the magazine appointed to receive them.

The Muster-Master General, *Stephen Moylan*, Esq., to proceed as expeditiously as possible in mustering the troops, and when he has delivered his blank rolls to the several Regiments and Corps, he is to fix the days for mustering each Brigade, with the Adjutant-General, who will give directions accordingly.

The Army being regularly brigaded, and a Major of Brigade appointed and fixed to each Brigade, they are to keep an exact roster of duty for the officers, non-commissioned officers and soldiers of their respective Brigades. The Adjutant-General will assist them with the best form of a roster, and earnestly recommends the use thereof. All duties of honour begin with the eldest officer of each rank, and duties of fatigue with the youngest. Each Major of Brigade will forthwith fix upon a proper spot, as near as can be to the centre of the Brigade, for a general parade of the Brigade, where all parties, with or without arms, are to be regularly paraded and marched off in presence of the Major of Brigade; and the General expects that the Majors of Brigades are not only alert, but exact in the performance of this duty.

The Court-Martial ordered for the trial of Col. *Mansfield* to sit to-morrow morning at eight o'clock, at the College Chapel; and for the trial of Col. *Gerrish*. All evidences and persons concerned to attend the Court.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 18, 1775.

(Parole, Gloucester.)

(Countersign, Hartford.)

*John Conner*, of Captain *Oliver's* Company, Colonel *Doolittle's* Regiment, tried by a General Court-Martial for "stealing a cheese," the property of *Richard Cornell*, is found guilty of the charge, and adjudged to receive thirty-nine lashes upon his bare back. The General approves the sentence, and orders it to be executed at the relieving the main guard, at the head of the two guards.

*Joseph Matthews*, of Captain *Perkins's* Company of Artillery, tried by the same General Court-Martial, for "selling his gun, which the Selectmen of his town had given him, and drawing pay for a blanket furnished by said Selectmen." The Court sentence the prisoner to receive ten lashes upon his bare back, and order twelve shillings to be stopped from his pay, to repay Captain *Perkins* for the blanket. The General approves the sentence, and orders it to be executed at the head of the guards, where the Company the prisoner belongs to is posted.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 19, 1775.

(Parole, Jersey.)

(Countersign, Kendal.)

Col. *Samuel Gerrish*, of the *Massachusetts* Forces, tried by a General Court-Martial, of which Brigadier General *Green* was President, is unanimously found guilty of the charge exhibited against him, that "he behaved unworthy an officer; and that he is guilty of a breach of the forty-ninth article of the Rules and Regulations of the *Massachusetts* Army. The Court therefore sentence and adjudge the said Col. *Gerrish* to be cashiered, and rendered incapable of any employment in the *American* Army. The General approves the sentence of the Court-Martial, and orders it to take place immediately.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 20, 1775.

(Parole, Lebanon.)

(Countersign, Mansfield.)

In obedience to the orders of the 5th instant, the Brigadier General, and Field-Officers chosen by ballot, have made report to his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief of the final settlement of the rank of all the Regiments and Officers in the Army of the United Colonies. The General entirely approves of the proceedings of the Brigadier and the Field-Officers, and thanks them in this public manner for the great pains and care they have taken in establishing a point of so much importance to the Army. His Excellency strictly commands all officers and soldiers to pay all due obedience to the regulations so established. The Adjutant-General will deliver to each Major of Brigade, this day at orderly time, a copy of the rank of the Regiments, of the Field-Officers, and of the Officers in every Regiment, in their respective Brigades.

A Court of Inquiry to sit this day, at three in the afternoon, to examine into the reasons for a complaint exhibited against Col. *Ebenezer Bridge*. President, Brig. General *Heath*. Col. *Prescott*, Col. *Sergeant*, Col. *Woodbridge*, Lt. Col. *Johonnot*, Members.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 21, 1775.

(Parole, Norfolk.)

(Countersign, Oporto.)

The Court of Inquiry ordered to sit yesterday, upon Colonel *Ebenezer Bridge*, to sit this day at three o'clock, P. M.

*Michael Berry*, tried by a late General Court-Martial, for "stealing a hat from Captain *Waterman*," is found guilty; and sentenced to receive thirty lashes; but, in consideration of his long confinement, the General pardons the prisoner.

General *Sullivan's* Brigade to be mustered to-morrow. The Muster-Master General to begin with the Regiment posted on the left of the lines, exactly at six o'clock; with the next Regiment on the left at seven, and so on until the whole are mustered. The field and staff officers of each Regiment are to be mustered in the eldest Captain's Company; and such as were draughted to the Regiment of Artillery are to be mustered only to the day they were draughted: the Regiment of Artillery to muster them from that time.

A Sergeant, Corporal and nine men to mount guard to-morrow morning, at Mr. *Fainweather's* house, lately converted into an hospital. The Sergeant to receive his orders from Dr. *Church*, director of the hospital.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 22, 1775.  
(Parole, Portsmouth.) (Countersign, Quincy.)

As the muster rolls cannot be properly prepared before *Saturday* next, the General defers the mustering of the Brigades upon the left of the lines until next *Monday*, when the mustering the whole will take place without interruption.

Captain *Pearl*, of Col. *Woodbridge's* Regiment, tried by a General Court-Martial for "defrauding his men of their pay." The Court are unanimously of opinion that the complaint is in no part supported; and being vexatious and groundless, acquit Captain *Pearl*, and order the chief complainant, *Daniel Davids*, to be confined.

The General does not mean to discourage the practice of bathing, whilst the weather is warm enough to continue it, but he expressly forbids any persons doing it at or near the bridge in *Cambridge*, where it has been observed and complained of, that many men, lost to all sense of decency and common modesty, are running about naked on the bridge, whilst passengers, and even ladies of the first fashion in the neighbourhood, are passing over it, as if they meant to glory in their shame. The guards and sentries at the bridge are to put a stop to this practice for the future.

The Director-General of the Hospital having complained that the sick under his care are not only incommoded by a promiscuous resort of soldiers to the rooms, but greatly injured by having improper things carried to them to eat, at the same time that many disorders under which the sick are suffering may be by them contracted and spread in the camp by means of this intercourse, it is therefore ordered that this improper visitation be put a stop to for the future. No non-commissioned officer or soldier to be

admitted into the hospital hereafter without the leave of the Surgeon then in attendance, or by a written license from the Colonel, or commanding officer of the Regiment they belong to; in either of which cases the friends of the sick, and all those who have any real business with them, will never be denied the privilege and satisfaction of visiting.

Representations being made to the Commander-in-Chief that officers are frequently seen in *Cambridge* and *Watertown*, and in the towns and villages round the camp, without any leave of absence previously obtained, and contrary to all good discipline and order; and as such irregularity at this time may be productive of the worst of consequences, the General directs the commanding officers of Corps to be particularly attentive to the behaviour of all their officers, and without favour or affection, confine any officer who is absent from the camp or lines, where he is posted or encamped, without leave in writing first had and obtained from the General commanding the Brigade; and the commanding officers are strictly enjoined to put in arrest any officer who shall for the future disobey this order. When officers set good examples it may be expected that the men will with zeal and alacrity follow them, but it would be a mere phenomenon in nature to find a well disciplined soldiery where officers are relaxed and tardy in their duty; nor can they with any kind of propriety or good conscience set in judgment upon a soldier for disobeying an order, which they themselves are every day breaking. The General is exceeding sorry to find occasion to give such repeated orders on this head, but as the safety of the Army and salvation of the country may essentially depend upon a strictness of discipline and close attention to duty, he will give no countenance, nor show any favour, to delinquents.

General Return of the Army of the United Colonies, commanded by his Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esquire, General and Commander-in-Chief, Head-Quarters at CAMBRIDGE, AUGUST 18, 1775.

Regiments.	Officers present.										Rank and File.					Waiting to complete.			Since last Return			
	Commissioned.					Staff.					Non-commissioned.					Sergants.	Drummers and Fifers.	Privates.	Enlisted.	Dead.	Discharged.	Deserted.
	Colonels.	Lieut. Colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.	Chaplains.	Adjutants.	Quartermasters.	Surgeons.	Mates.	Sergeants.	Drums and Fifes.	Present, fit for duty.	Sick, present.	Sick, absent.	On Furlough.	On Command.	Total.			
1. Colonel Frye's.....	1	1	1	7	17	-	-	1	1	1	1	29	13	301	59	38	6	52	456	7	44	-
2. Colonel Thompson's.....	1	1	1	9	27	-	-	1	1	1	1	36	11	713	-	-	-	-	713	-	-	-
3. Colonel Reed's.....	1	-	-	7	9	7	-	1	1	1	1	30	16	295	96	44	5	62	502	-	-	-
4. Colonel Learned's.....	1	1	1	10	19	-	1	1	1	1	1	40	20	406	40	6	4	3	459	-	-	-
5. Colonel Nixon's.....	1	1	1	8	15	-	1	1	1	1	1	34	18	307	65	40	3	2	417	2	2	83
6. Colonel J. Brewer's.....	1	-	-	8	8	-	-	1	1	1	1	34	20	209	59	42	3	43	356	6	-	144
7. Colonel Stark's.....	1	-	-	9	10	7	-	1	1	1	1	38	20	343	100	20	13	40	516	1	1	18
8. Colonel Fellows's.....	1	1	1	10	19	-	1	1	1	1	1	36	18	367	76	8	1	8	460	2	2	40
9. Colonel D. Brewer's.....	1	1	1	9	18	-	1	1	1	1	1	38	20	363	56	4	2	10	435	4	-	65
10. Colonel Prescott's.....	1	1	1	6	20	-	1	1	1	1	1	43	15	329	56	45	5	1	436	1	8	114
11. Colonel Poor's.....	1	1	1	10	7	9	-	1	1	1	1	26	15	391	98	9	5	66	569	-	-	-
12. Colonel Varnum's.....	1	1	1	8	9	7	1	1	1	1	1	28	20	308	60	-	6	27	401	-	-	-
13. Colonel Parsons's.....	1	1	1	6	17	9	1	1	1	2	47	27	598	118	32	7	16	771	-	-	24	-
14. Colonel Hitchcock's.....	1	1	1	6	9	9	-	1	1	1	1	23	16	342	42	17	1	43	445	-	-	-
15. Colonel Church's.....	-	1	1	7	8	7	-	1	1	1	1	17	10	341	19	-	3	36	399	-	-	-
16. Colonel Cotton's.....	1	1	1	10	20	-	1	1	1	1	1	40	20	356	42	12	3	98	511	-	-	2
17. Colonel Little's.....	-	-	1	6	17	-	1	1	1	1	1	28	14	394	44	83	7	-	528	-	-	-
18. Colonel Danielson's.....	1	1	-	11	19	-	-	1	1	1	-	42	18	351	74	11	8	47	491	-	-	59
19. Colonel Mansfield's.....	-	1	1	6	14	-	-	1	1	1	1	29	13	352	39	54	2	37	484	-	-	1
20. Colonel Read's, of Uxbridge.....	1	-	-	8	15	-	-	1	1	1	1	33	15	369	43	21	12	52	497	-	-	3
21. Colonel Glover's.....	-	1	-	8	18	-	-	1	1	1	-	37	11	437	17	8	20	502	-	-	-	-
22. Colonel Walker's.....	1	-	1	6	12	-	-	1	1	1	1	28	14	301	89	43	3	6	442	-	-	58
23. Colonel Whitecomb's.....	1	1	1	11	22	-	-	1	1	1	1	43	14	360	48	57	4	24	493	-	-	57
24. Colonel Doolittle's.....	1	1	-	9	17	-	-	1	1	1	1	33	15	226	75	56	-	12	369	7	5	131
25. Colonel Woodbridge's.....	1	1	1	7	12	-	-	1	1	1	1	26	12	109	52	18	5	77	261	7	6	175
26. Colonel Paterson's.....	1	1	1	11	20	-	1	1	1	1	1	41	16	411	53	23	16	3	506	1	6	44
27. Colonel Bridge's.....	1	-	1	7	17	-	-	1	1	1	-	36	20	358	39	53	3	15	468	-	-	32
28. Colonel Sergeant's.....	1	1	1	9	14	-	1	1	1	1	1	36	18	333	42	11	7	10	403	4	2	97
29. Colonel Huntingdon's.....	1	1	1	4	12	6	1	1	1	2	35	22	325	72	37	-	-	434	-	-	-	-
30. Colonel Scammon's.....	1	1	1	7	16	-	-	1	1	1	1	36	18	386	32	12	13	-	443	-	1	57
31. Colonel Phinney's.....	1	1	1	8	18	-	-	1	1	1	1	37	20	368	71	8	4	-	451	-	-	49
32. Colonel Ward's.....	1	1	1	7	17	-	1	1	1	-	-	40	17	360	44	46	2	-	452	-	3	48
33. Colonel Wylley's.....	1	1	2	7	18	10	1	1	1	2	52	31	620	182	6	15	33	856	-	-	19	-
34. Colonel Storrs's.....	1	1	2	4	15	19	1	1	1	2	45	28	675	80	-	14	95	864	-	1	16	-
35. Colonel Bailey's.....	1	-	2	5	16	-	-	1	1	1	1	40	17	420	42	20	3	-	485	-	-	15
36. Colonel Groaton's.....	1	1	1	6	10	-	-	1	1	1	1	23	13	254	25	46	10	141	476	1	-	24
37. Late Colonel Gardner's.....	-	1	1	5	14	-	-	1	1	1	1	24	9	243	26	41	1	95	406	5	4	94
38. Late Colonel Gerrish's.....	-	1	1	10	19	-	-	1	1	1	1	38	16	427	43	35	4	-	509	2	4	-
Two Companies in Colonel Hinman's Regiment, and four Independent Companies..	-	1	-	6	12	-	-	-	-	-	-	24	12	394	-	-	-	-	394	-	-	-
Total.....	31	32	36	298	596	80	15	35	37	36	35	1345	662	14442	2218	1006	220	1174	19060	42	62	1567
																				170	100	68
																						153

HORATIO GATES, Adjutant-General.

Cambridge, August 26, 1775.

Return of the Regiment of Artillery in the service of the United Colonies, commanded by Colonel RICHARD GRIDLEY.

	Colonel.	Lieutenant-Colonel.	Majors.	Captains.	Captain-Lieutenants.	First Lieutenants.	Second Lieutenants.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Bombardiers.	Gunners.	Drums and Fifes.	Matrosses.	Storekeepers.	Clerks.	Conductors.	Total.
Fit for duty.....	1	1	2	7	9	8	17	21	22	46	43	17	239	1	2	4	440
Sick, present.....	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	2	1	2	4	-	15	-	-	-	25
Sick, absent.....	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	3	3	-	9	-	-	-	23
On furlough.....	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	1	-	5	-	-	-	8
Dead.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1
Deserted.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	2
Total.....	1	1	2	8	9	9	18	26	26	53	52	18	269	1	2	4	499

N. B. Two Cadets not included in the above.

Return of the Company of the Train of Artillery of the RHODE-ISLAND Forces, commanded by Major JOHN CRANE, ROXBURY, AUGUST 25, 1775.

	Major.	Captain.	Lieutenants.	Conductor.	Bombardiers.	Sergeants.	Gunners.	Corporals.	Fifes.	Drummers.	Matrosses.	Total.
Present on parade.....	1	1	2	1	2	2	3	3	2	1	66	84
Sick, present.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	6	7
Sick, absent.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	2	4
On furlough.....	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2
Total.....	1	1	3	1	2	2	4	4	2	2	75	97

HORATIO GATES, Adjutant-General.

RICHARD PENN AND ARTHUR LEE TO LORD DARTMOUTH.

Mr. Lee and Mr. Penn present their respects to Lord Dartmouth, and enclose a copy of an humble and earnest Petition, from the Continental Congress in America, to the King. They mean, with Lord Dartmouth's permission, to wait on his Lordship on Wednesday next, at noon, with the original, for his Lordship to present to His Majesty.

Garden Court, Middle Temple, August 21st, 1775.

To the Right Honourable the Earl of Dartmouth, Secretary of State for America.

LORD DARTMOUTH TO RICHARD PENN AND ARTHUR LEE.

Lord Dartmouth presents his compliments to Mr. Richard Penn and Mr. Lee; he has just received by the post their note of the 21st inst., which would have been sent to him by express, if it had been known at his office that they had any commands for him; Lord Dartmouth having left orders there that he should be sent for whenever his presence should be required in Town. He will return to London in a day or two, and will not fail to inform Mr. Penn and Mr. Lee of his arrival.

Sandwell, 24th August, 1775.

EDMUND BURKE TO ARTHUR LEE.

Beaconsfield, August 22, 1775.

SIR: I am honoured with your letter of the 21st inst., informing me of the time on which you purpose to wait on Lord Dartmouth, with the Petition of the American Congress.

I should be happy to attend you on that occasion, as you desire, if I were in the slightest degree authorized to do so by the Colony which I represent. I have been chosen Agent by the General Assembly of New-York. That Assembly has actually refused to send Deputies to the Congress; so that, if I were to present a petition in the character of their agent, I should act not only without, but contrary to the authority of my constituents. Whilst I act for them, it is not possible for me, in my transactions with the Boards or Ministers, to divest myself occasionally of that character.

This, and this only, is my reason for not obeying your commands. I do approve exceedingly of all dutiful appli-

cations of the Congress to His Majesty. I am convinced that nothing is further from the desires of the gentlemen who compose it, than to separate themselves from their allegiance to their Sovereign, or their subordinate connection with their Mother Country. I believe they sincerely wish for an end of these unhappy troubles, in which, while all are distressed, they must be the first and greatest sufferers. It were greatly to be desired that Ministers could meet their pacifick dispositions with a temper corresponding to them. On these principles I heartily wish you success in your laudable endeavours for the restoration of peace, and the reconciliation of our fellow-subjects to their Sovereign.

I have the honour to be your most obedient and humble servant,  
EDMUND BURKE.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER RECEIVED IN PHILADELPHIA, DATED LONDON, AUGUST 24, 1775.

There are some more Regiments to be sent from Ireland directly to America, and transports are taking up to go to Holland, to take Hanoverians from thence to Minorca, and to take the garrison of that place to Ireland. Immense quantities of artillery, bombs and stores of all kinds, are shipping here. Two days ago I dined with Mr. B . . . n, in company with a gentleman that does the business for the contractors, and find by him the Ministry think of removing the seat of war to the Southern Provinces, and to take possession of Long-Island, to establish themselves there, thinking by that means to be more secure in the winter, and better supplied with fresh provisions; and doubt not but that they will take possession of all the islands on the coast of New-England for the same purpose, and fortify them all. There are now building a number of flat-bottomed boats, to carry out with the transports, which will land forty men, or thereabouts, at a time, mounting a number of swivels.

If the American Army should defeat the Ministerial, I think that it will then be the time to make proposals for the restoring of peace and harmony; but if they should defeat the Americans, and the Canadians join them, which God forbid, I doubt there will be no such thing as to obtain peace on constitutional principles. Give not up; be steady and determined, and you will obtain what you want.

Some days ago sundry vessels arrived here from Newfoundland, without being able to continue their fishing voyage for want of provisions. Bread has not been sold for less than forty shillings to fifty shillings this year, and four pounds per hundred has been offered, and could not get it even for that, the whole island being at an allowance; this has already made much noise, and gentlemen on Change curse the Poolemen, for they say it was owing to them that the restraining act took place. The West-Indies will next cry out; Ireland will soon be in the greatest distress: barrel staves are now twelve pounds per thousand, and I heard Mr. B . . . n, say to one of the contractors, that barrel staves would be this year two shillings higher than ever. What they will do for flax-seed I know not, but it is little matter whether they have it or not, when they cannot sell their linens at London now at any rate. England begins to feel sensibly, and the tools of Administration have been down to sundry manufacturing towns to quiet the people, telling them it will be all settled in less than six months, on a better and more solid foundation than ever, and that there will be no more obstructions to trade; distributing large sums of money to their tools: but this will not hold always, the poor will not be quieted by such speeches, when they will be ready to perish for want of bread. By next spring it is thought things will have another face. The King is obstinate, and has said sundry times that he would not wear the British Crown if the Americans did not acknowledge the supremacy of the British Parliament. May the reign of all your enemies be short, and their memory be covered with shame and contempt.

I heard the gentleman that does the business for the contractors say, that the Ministry have thoughts of declaring all your negroes free, and to arm them; but I told them negroes could not read proclamations, and that the Americans would march them back, and perhaps arm them all that they could trust: pray lay this matter before the Congress

respecting the negroes; you know the great numbers in the Southern Provinces; if got in arms against you, it would much embarrass you. I told the gentleman if the Ministry act in that way they would be worse than barbarians.

The Ministerial writers are continually publishing in favour of their Army; two days ago it was in the papers that *Burgoyne* had marched round by *Roxbury* undiscovered, and attacked the *American* Army in their trenches, and routed them, killing fifteen hundred: but this is now found false. They complain of killing too great a proportion of their officers; but I told him it was fair fighting to take an enemy up and down, as they could. He said that if the *Americans* did not fight openly, but from behind trees and ditches, that the Army would give no quarters; I told him that would produce the same treatment from the *Americans*.

The following account I had from one in office: five thousand men are at this time to be sent to *New-York*, and in the course of the winter to be augmented to twelve thousand from *Gage's* Army; five sail of men-of-war are already sailed, and sundry men are gone in them who know the country, and are to go in disguise through it, in order to burn and destroy the furnaces that cast cannon and military stores. The livery of the soldiers is to be green, faced with red; it is said that fourteen thousand suits are already sent to *Canada*, with blankets and presents for the *Indians*, in order to get them to join the Ministry; *Albany*, *Crown Point* and *Ticonderoga* are to be taken and garrisoned, that a free communication may be kept up with *Canada*, and that the communication between the Northern and Southern Colonies may be cut off. I hope they never will effect this; the greatest care must be taken to prevent the *Indians* joining them. One *Browne*, who was an officer in the last war, has gone over to engage them.

What will you do for intelligence from hence, if your ports are all shut? I think sundry vessels ought to be permitted to go to each of the *West-India* Islands, on purpose that a communication may be kept up between the Colonies and *England*, otherwise you will be totally ignorant of what is designed against you here.

LETTER FROM A GENTLEMAN IN LONDON TO HIS FRIEND IN THE AMERICAN CAMP.

London, August 24, 1775.

I am greatly pleased, and also greatly affected by your letter: the times are full of danger and distress, and such times as we could never have expected. This horrid civil war astonishes all *Europe*, and will be both the wonder and execration of future ages. The *Americans*, however, will be fully acquitted by all impartial historians, for it must always be confessed that their moderation has been beyond all example for men that were previously determined not to be enslaved. But what will be said of our King, our Ministry, and our Parliament? Can there be found ink black enough to record their crimes? for surely no crimes can be of a deeper dye than premeditated murder; and such it most certainly is, in all the abettors of the Ministerial mandates; wherefore, as *St. Paul* says, "may the *Lord* reward them according to their works."

I congratulate you most sincerely on the success that has hitherto attended the Provincials, a success the more elating to me, as it was in some degree unexpected; for though I doubted not the justice of your cause, nor had the least suspicion of your courage as individuals, yet something more goes to the gaining of a battle in the open field; and I must confess I did fear that the first onset of the Regulars would have made such an impression that your Troops must have given way; I am sincerely glad it has proved otherwise, and I prophesy that the brave Provincials will give additional proofs both of courage and discipline in every future engagement.

But after all I am rather hurt by this delay, and was in hopes before now to have heard that they were in possession of *Boston*. What is the occasion of their procrastination? Do the *Americans* think it unfair to attack the few Troops that are there, and wish for a more equal combat? or do they wait the event of the Petition from the Congress? Believe me when I assure you, that if some capital stroke is not struck during the present campaign, your cause will suffer greatly, as you may rest assured that no accommodation is intended from hence, however you may

be amused with pretensions of that sort, but, on the contrary, when matters are a little riper for it, all the powers of hell are to be let loose upon you; and if you find it difficult to dislodge six thousand men from their holds, how will you repulse twenty thousand? For so many will certainly come, and some of them very shortly.

On our part we can do nothing but rail at the Government, without taking one step towards righting ourselves, or assisting you. Oppressed as we are by the Tory Ministry, who are supported by a venal Parliament, and nearly equally divided without doors, what remains for us, but to curse our own luxury and effeminacy, and to look back with astonishment at the *Pym*s and *Hampdens* of former times—characters which we have not virtue to imitate.

It is with pleasure I hear that you are so forward in your works of saltpetre and gunpowder. You offer noble premiums of encouragement, and they must be continued, as no price should be spared for so essential an article.

I am informed that a blustering Proclamation is coming out, declaring the *Americans* to be in a state of rebellion. Names cannot alter the nature of things, and I apprehend that wise men will pay very little regard to the peremptory orders of a despotick Ministry, when unsupported by the Constitution.

I write to many of my friends by this conveyance; some of them may possibly have sealed your glorious cause with their blood before this reaches you. Peace and glory to their respected shades! As for myself, though I am no soldier, be assured in all confidence that I shall not cease to wish well to *American* liberty, nor fail to give more signal proofs of my attachment to the support of it, than mere wishes, when a suitable occasion presents itself.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM WM. H. DRAYTON AND WM. TENNENT TO COUNCIL OF SAFETY FOR SOUTH-CAROLINA, DATED AT FORD'S, ON THE ENOREE, AUGUST 24, 1775.

The most perfect good order prevailed with the people, who heard us with much attention. But *Kirkland* treated the Congress, the Committee, the Council, and ourselves, with the highest insolence. Nay, he was on the point of assaulting Mr. *Drayton*; and in all probability would have done it, which would have brought on bloodshed,\* but that the pressure of the people about Mr. *Drayton* gave him to understand that an attack made by him would be premature. Imagine every indecency of language, every misrepresentation, every ungenerous and unjust charge against the *American* politicks that could alarm the people, and give them an evil impression of our designs against their liberties and the rights of *Great Britain*; imagine all you can on these points, and you will not exceed what we heard, as well from *Kirkland* as from *Brown*. Our indignation was painful, for we were obliged to conceal it; and our situation was as disagreeable as you can well conceive. *Brown* loudly declared, that when the King's Troops arrived, he would join them against us; and he hoped every other person in these parts would do the same.

We have the pleasure, however, to inform you, that the address from the people of *England* to the people of *America* appears to have lost its credit. *Brown* read it; but he had but few hearers: we did not think it worth our while to attend to it, or say one word in answer to it.

We waited so long for the assembling of the people, and the discourses and pamphlet took up so much time, that no election could be held. This day fortnight is appointed for the holding of it.

*Kirkland* and the *Cunninghams* appeared here with arms, sword and pistol. Their intention did not appear good, and the very small audience clearly manifests that the sentiments of the party continue inimical. However, we have acquired several of *Fletchall's* Captains.

There was a subscription of the Association—about seventy names—but most of these persons had already signed, and now again signed in order to give a good example. We shall be at *Ninety-Six* Court-House on Sunday; and from thence we shall shape our course to *Amelia*.

\* On this progress, Mr. *Drayton* always had about his person a dirk and a pair of pocket pistols, for the defence of his life, and for protecting himself from insult.

ZEBULON BUTLER TO ELLIS HUGHES.

Westmoreland, August 24, 1775.

FRIEND HUGHES: It is reported that you and the people near *Fishing Creek* refuse to allow any of our people to settle on the vacant lands in your neighbourhood under the *Connecticut* claim. You must know that we are fully determined peaceably to settle the vacant lands in the *Susquehannah* Purchase, under this Colony. Any interruption on your part will be properly resented. It is far from our wish or desire to molest any of your settlers during the continuation of their respective leases, provided they are peaceable and quiet subjects; and we expect that our settlers will be so treated by you and your people. The laws and ordinances of this Colony must be duly observed by our settlers; neither may you molest or disturb them therein; neither may you touch their persons or their properties, as you will answer your conduct to the laws of this Colony and the executive courts therein. We wish peace and a good understanding between us and you; but you must not expect we will give up our right or relinquish our claim, or by any means stop our settlements to make room for you and your people to fill up the vacant lands upon our purchase.

Therefore, relying upon your honourable observance of the premises, beg leave to subscribe myself, your old friend,

ZEBULON BUTLER.

Ellis Hughes, Esq.

To be communicated to your settlers.

## EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM NEW-YORK TO A GENTLEMAN IN PHILADELPHIA, DATED AUGUST 24, 1775.

Yesterday our Congress directed that the cannon on the Battery should be removed, and last night it was put in execution. The man-of-war's folks had got intelligence of it, and sent her barge to watch. Our people had removed nine or eleven (it is uncertain which) of the cannon without molestation; then a man in the stern of the barge made a false fire. This happened about half-past twelve last night. The barge's people then fired ball; upon which ours, who had got together, were ordered to fire; which they did, and continued it till the barge got out of their reach. From the cries and shrieks of the people on board the barge, it is thought some of them are much wounded. While the small-arms were firing, the man-of-war began; she fired first a single ball, then a ball and grape shot; afterwards several guns, (I don't know what they were loaded with,) and then a broadside. We had more guns and another broadside before all was over; however, our people effected their purpose, and got away all the cannon that we mounted, I believe about twenty in number. As we had nothing but small-arms we could do no damage to the man-of-war, and she did very little to us. A house next to *Roger Morris's* and *Samuel Francis's*, at the corner of the Exchange, each had an eighteen-pound ball shot into their roofs; some other houses suffered a little, but the principal damage was sustained by some small buildings adjoining the Battery. No lives were lost, and but very few of our people wounded, that I can learn of, and those but slightly. It was very distressing to see women and children moving half naked at midnight.

## EXTRACT OF ANOTHER LETTER FROM NEW-YORK, DATED AUGUST 24, 1775.

We were suddenly alarmed this morning about half-past twelve o'clock, by the *Asia*, man-of-war, cannonading our Town, both with grape-shot and ball; which continued until three o'clock, with short intervals, without doing much damage, except firing into some houses near the fort, and wounding three or four of our men. I learn it happened in the following manner: A party of our Light-Infantry and citizens, about sixty, were busy in removing the cannon from the Battery, when they were discovered by the people on board, who sent their boat on shore armed. When they came within twenty or thirty yards of the shore they made a signal to the man-of-war, who immediately fired upon our people, which was answered by a volley from the barge, without doing execution, as our men were all under cover of the Battery. They returned the fire immediately upon the barge, and it is supposed must

have killed a good many of them, as they heard a great crying among them, and they directly put off to the ship. Our militia behaved with a good deal of spirit, and turned out extraordinarily well. What will be the consequence of this unhappy affair God only knows.

My dear friend, the scene is now opened here; we know what we have to depend upon. Every friend to his Country ought not to hesitate a moment what step to take. I just learn Captain *Vandeput* was not on board this last night, and that they have sent a party of the Light-Horse to take him and our Governour into custody, who are at *Long-Island*. I am very much fatigued, having been on guard these two last nights.

New-York, August 28, 1775.

The Provincial Congress having resolved that the cannon should be removed from the Battery, a number of citizens collected for that purpose last *Wednesday* evening; and part of the Provincial Artillery, under the command of Captain *John Lamb*, were posted on the Battery, to prevent the landing of any party from the *Asia*, man-of-war, to annoy them while at work. When they marched down, which was about eleven o'clock, they observed one of the above ship's barges lying at some distance from the shore, where she continued upwards of an hour; then she got under sail, and fired a musket at the men that were posted on the Battery. This was immediately returned by a smart fire of musketry from the Artillery, and a few of the Independent Light-Infantry, belonging to Colonel *Lasher's* Battalion, that were likewise posted there for the above purpose. Soon after this the *Asia* fired three cannon, when our drums beat to arms, which alarmed the inhabitants; when they had assembled she began a heavy and smart fire of nine, eighteen and twenty-four-pounders, and some grape-shot, succeeded by a discharge of musketry from the Marines, but without doing any other mischief than damaging the upper part of several houses near the fort and *White Hall*, and wounding three men. Notwithstanding the fire from the *Asia*, the citizens effected their purpose, and carried off twenty-one pieces of cannon, being all that were mounted on carriages. Since this disturbance the women and children have been continually moving out of town, with their most valuable effects.

In consequence of the above procedure, his Worship the Mayor received the four following Letters from Captain *Vandeput*, which were answered:

"Asia, August 24, 1775.

"After the event of last night, I think it necessary to inform you, that having information that it was intended by some people in *New-York* to take away the guns from the Battery, which, as stores belonging to the King, it was my duty to protect, I sent a boat to lie near the shore to watch their motions. Soon after twelve they began to move the guns from the Battery, which being observed by the officer in the boat, he left his station to come on board to inform me thereof; but being perceived from the shore, he was fired upon by a great many musketry, by which one of the men in the boat was shot dead. My duty called upon me to repel an attack of this sort, as well as to defend the guns, which occasioned me to fire upon the Battery. I acquaint you with this that the people of the Town may not imagine it is my intention to do them any hurt, which I wish as much as possible to avoid; but if they will persist in behaving in such a manner as to make their safety and my duty incompatible, the mischiefs that may arise must lie at their doors, and not mine. An answer is desired. I am, &c.,

G. VANDEPUT.

"To the Mayor and Magistrates of *New-York*."

"Asia, August 24, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: Whereas a boat belonging to His Majesty's Ship *Asia*, under my command, was, between twelve and one o'clock this morning, fired upon by a number of people from the walls of the City, by which firing one man in the said boat was shot dead; and whereas His Majesty's cannon, mounted upon the walls, were about that time and afterwards, taken off from thence, the perpetrators of which are guilty of the crimes expressed in the statutes for such offences; this is to require, at the hands of the Magistrates, due satisfaction for these high misde-



meanours, as I must otherwise look upon these acts, not as acts of rioters, but as done by the whole community. I wrote a letter to you this morning, to which I have not received an answer. I must, therefore, inform you, that if you do not think proper to send some answer to this, as soon as may be reasonably expected, I shall look upon your silence as a negative to my requisition, and shall take such measures as may seem necessary to me accordingly.

"I am, &c.,

G. VANDEPUT.

"To the Mayor and principal Magistrates."

"Asia, North-River, August 25, 1775.

"SIR: I received a letter from you last night, in which you said that you would this morning send me an explicit answer to my former letters. As you certainly have had sufficient time to make every necessary inquiry, I am to desire you will send me your answer upon the receipt of this.

"I am, Sir, your very humble servant,

G. VANDEPUT.

"To W. Hicks, Esq."

"Asia, North-River, August 25, 1775.

"SIR: I have just now received yours; in return to which I am to acquaint you that the musket fired from our boat was fired as a signal towards the ship, and not at the Battery, as the people in the boat will likewise make their affidavits of. You say you are at a loss to account how my duty could oblige me to fire upon the city, in defence of those guns, in the seat of civil government; and you add, that you can neither account for my inducement, half an hour after the return of the boats and the removal of the cannon, for firing a broadside at the Town at large. You surely cannot doubt its being my duty to defend every part of the King's stores, wherever they may be: for this purpose I fired upon the Battery, as the only means to prevent the intentions of the people employed in removing the guns. For a considerable time I thought they had desisted from their purpose, till their huzzaing and their firing from the walls upon the ship convinced me to the contrary; this occasioned the broadside to be fired, not at the city at large, but as the most effectual method to prevent their persisting in their pursuit, which it were impossible I could tell they had effected. I have no more to add, but that I shall persist in doing what I know to be my duty; in the doing which I shall, if possible, avoid doing hurt to any one.

"I am, Sir, your humble servant,

G. VANDEPUT.

"To W. Hicks, Esq."

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM NEW-YORK TO A GENTLEMAN  
IN PHILADELPHIA, DATED AUGUST 28, 1775.

Thursday night we expected a repetition of Wednesday night's scene: women, children and goods were removed; all quiet at night. Friday, more expectations, and more removals; the Governour returned from the country, and went in person and took in writing a particular account of the damage done; our Congress offered him a guard, but he said he had such confidence in the affections of his fellow-citizens, that he thought any further security unnecessary, and declined the offer. He called the Council that afternoon. Saturday, people continued to move; the Governour desired a conference with our Congress, Committee and military officers; it was granted. He made a speech to them, told them it made his heart bleed to meet so many people on the road moving from the city with their effects; that they had all the power of the city in their hands, begged they would use it prudently; that violent measures would only widen the breach, and cause the destruction of the city; we had got the cannon in our own power, and desired we would move them no further; that if troops should come from Boston, we would hear of it time enough to move them, but declared upon his honour he knew of none coming, &c. &c.

Notwithstanding the cannonading, we got off twenty-one good eighteen pounders, with carriages, empty cartridges, rammers, sponges, &c. &c. The Captain of the man-of-war behaved like a rascal in attacking the Town in the dead of the night, when it was unprepared for defence; however, the people collected on the Battery, and behaved well; we killed, according to Vandeput's own account, one of his men in the barge; he killed none of ours—only wounded

three, one lost the calf of his leg, the other two were slightly wounded, notwithstanding grape-shot, swivel-shot, eighteen and twenty-four pounders were fired. I am told people are moving their goods this morning.

EDMUND FANNING TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, August 24, 1775.

SIR: I am informed that Mr. *Malcolm McIsaac*, steward to Governour Tryon, is confined in the upper barracks, and in the absence of his Excellency, wish to know whether it is by order of the Provincial Congress, and if so, that I may be made acquainted with the proper measures to be pursued in order to obtain his releasement.

I am, with respect, Sir, your most obedient servant,

EDMUND FANNING.

Peter V. B. Livingston, Esq., President of the Provincial Congress.

WESTCHESTER COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Borough and Town of Westchester, August 24, 1775.

We, the subscribers, appointed a Sub-Committee to inspect the election of Militia Officers for the said Town, do most humbly certify, that the following persons were chosen this 24th day of August, 1775, by a majority of voices duly qualified for that purpose, agreeable to the resolutions of the honourable Congress abovesaid, viz: *John Oakley*, Captain; *Nicholas Berrien*, First Lieutenant; *Isaac Leggett*, Second Lieutenant; *Frederick Philipse Stevenson*, Ensign.

THOMAS HUNT,  
JAMES FOUSE,  
LEWIS GRAHAM, } Committee.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress for the Colony of New-York.

COLONEL CLINTON'S ORDERS TO THE DIFFERENT COMMITTEES IN THE COUNTY OF DUTCHESS.

August 24, 1775.

To the different Committees in the County of DUTCHESS:

GENTLEMEN: Please to deliver to Dr. *Samuel Cook*, or Lieutenant *John Langdon*, or any of them, what arms you may collect for the use of Captain *Dubois* and Captain *Billings's* Companies in my Regiment, agreeable to a resolve of the Provincial Congress of New-York, dated August 8th, 1775, and take their receipts for the same, and you will oblige, Gentlemen, your humble servant,

JAMES CLINTON, Colonel.

A copy of the Receipt of JOHN LANGDON, Lieutenant.

August 29, 1775.

Received of Mr. *Jacobus Swartwout*, Chairman of the Committee of Observation for the Precinct of *Rumbouts*, by the hands of Captain *Jacob Griffin*, forty Guns, amounting in the whole to eighty-one Pounds, eight Shillings, which were purchased by said Committee for the use of the Continental Army.

JOHN LANGDON, Lieutenant.

Since the foregoing and before the signing, have received one Gun of *Jacob Dubois*.—Price £1 15s.

August 25, 1775.

Received of the Committee of *Rumbout's* Precinct, by the hands of *Isaac Hegeman*, nine Muskets, amounting to £22 15s.; which they have purchased agreeable to a resolution of the Provincial Congress, for the use of Captain *Dubois* and Captain *Billings's* Companies.

JAMES CLINTON, Colonel.

A true copy: DIRCK G. BRINKERHOFF, Chairman.

GENERAL WOOSTER TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Oyster-Ponds, August 24, 1775.

SIR: I have sent Mr. *Shaw* two hundred pounds of powder according to order. The Committee of *Suffolk* County have desired me to remain here for a few days, till they can hear from their Provincial Congress, to whom they have sent an express, with their desire that the three Companies raised upon this part of the island, who have received orders to march to *Ticonderoga*, may remain upon this station. As we know not what use we may have for powder, and as I

before informed your Honour, I lent two hundred pounds of my own stock to the Provincial Congress, I think it unsafe under our present situation to return the whole. I expect by next *Monday* to sail for *New-York*. Your Honour well knows the suspicious light in which the *New-York* Congress are viewed by the rest of the Continent; I must therefore beg of your Honour to alter that part of your orders to me, in which you subject me to the direction of that body of men. I have no faith in their honesty in the cause. I must, therefore, think it not only a disgrace to me, but a dishonour to my employers, that I am subjected to them. You know not, Sir, half their tricks. Your Honour will be good enough to direct to me at *New-Haven*, where I expect to stop a day or two, and if I am not there to be forwarded to *Harlem*.

I am, with great truth, your Honour's most obedient, humble servant,

DAVID WOOSTER.

To the Hon. *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Camp at Cambridge, August 24, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Several letters from *Philadelphia* having mentioned the capture of Major *French* and some other gentlemen, and that you proposed to send them forward to this camp, General *Washington* has directed me to request that you would order them to *Hartford*, or some other inland Town, as their coming hither would be attended with many inconveniences.

If there have been any late arrivals of powder, it is of the utmost importance to forward, as soon as possible, all that can be spared from the necessary defence of the Province. It is not within the limits or propriety of a letter to enumerate our difficulties in the article of ammunition. The late supply was very seasonable, but far short of our necessities.

It is also the General's opinion that the clothing lately intercepted should be secured, or forwarded hither as soon as possible. The Army is in a very destitute situation in this respect, and such a supply would greatly relieve it.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOS. REED.

To the Honourable Committee of Safety, *Philadelphia*.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

In Committee of Safety, August 24, 1775.

SIR: We have sent down a man to endeavour to gain a little further acquaintance with the best method of constructing carriages for cannon. We should be glad, Sir, if you would be kind enough to introduce him to those persons and things that will forward him in his business, and to whatever you may judge may help an ingenious man to be useful to us. We hope he may have a full opportunity of viewing whatever will conduce to this purpose.

By some late intelligence we have great reasons to fear that *Portsmouth* is in danger. We beg to know whether some powder cannot be spared; if possible, let us know whether we cannot have fifty or one hundred barrels. If we can have powder, Sir, we mean immediately to erect some fortifications to defend the harbour.

The powder sent to the Army on our frontiers is distributed among the people, and, perhaps, by some ill management, has reduced our stores to about eight or ten barrels at most, so that any quantity that can be spared us will be acceptable, though much less than the above quantity; though we could wish that, as we intend immediately to erect a considerable fortification to guard our harbour.

CONNECTICUT COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Wednesday, August 2, 1775.

At a meeting of the Governour and Committee or Council of Safety, this day, present the same Members as at the last.

Sundry Letters, received by his Honour since the last meeting, were communicated.

The Committee appointed at the last meeting about the Armed Vessels, &c., having performed the journey, &c., business to which they were directed and instructed, made a full verbal report of their journey, viewing, conversation, and doings concerning Armed Vessels, &c. &c., what they have viewed, the terms on which they may be had, the opinion of gentlemen in various Towns who are concerned in navigation, about the measure of fitting out any, &c.; from which it appears sundry Vessels may be had on reasonable terms, but none can be found perfectly accommodated for War Vessels, &c. That the people are differently minded about the measure, many thinking that it is impossible for us to compare by sea with the *British* ships, &c.; it will but provoke insult and expose our sea-coasts and vessels inward bound to greater danger, &c. Others that it will be of advantage, and a protection, &c.

The subject being largely discoursed, and it being a measure resolved by the General Assembly, &c., doubt whether they have a right to suspend it, even though they should think it best, &c.

And on the question, do agree and conclude to take up and improve for the purpose a certain Brig belonging to Captain *William Griswold* of *Wethersfield*, of about one hundred and eight tons, and that she be fixed as, and for an Armed Vessel, according to the resolve of the Assembly.

And also to charter and improve some one Vessel of small burden and a fast sailer, about twenty, twenty-five or thirty tons, and to fix her with such warlike furniture as may be proper, to be improved, chiefly as a Spy Vessel, to run and cruise from place to place, to discover the enemy, and carry intelligence, &c. And do appoint Captain *Samuel Niles*, of *Norwich*, to be Captain of said small Vessel.

And this Council do appoint *Benjamin Huntington*, Esq., and Captain *John Deshon* a Committee to find and to fit out and furnish such small Vessel with all necessities for that purpose.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Thursday, August 3, 1775.

The Governour and Committee met according to adjournment.

His Honour laid before the Council a Letter he had prepared to General *Schuyler*, at *Ticonderoga*, moving him to allow and direct Mr. *Ichabod Fitch*, or some other person, to collect and send down a number of Gun-barrels and disordered Guns, &c., which, on representation of said *Fitch*, are lying useless there, and at *Crown Point*, in order to their being repaired and made fit for use, and that the value of them shall be accounted for. Which Letter is approved, and was sent by said *Fitch*.

After further consultation about the Armed Vessels, &c., the following Bill and Resolve was prepared and passed, viz:

Whereas the General Assembly of this Colony, at their session in *July* last, resolved that two Armed Vessels, of suitable burden, be immediately fitted out and armed with a proper number of cannon, swivel-guns and small-arms, and furnished with necessary warlike stores, and well officered and manned for the defence of the sea-coasts in this Colony, under the care and direction of his Honour the Governour and Committee of Council appointed to assist him in the recess of the General Assembly, who are hereby authorized and directed to procure, furnish and employ the same accordingly:

In pursuance of said resolve and direction, the Governour and Committee aforesaid, having taken all proper steps and care to find how and in what manner the said resolve may be most properly carried into execution, are of opinion, that a certain Brig, called the *Minerva*, belonging to Captain *William Griswold*, and now lying in *Connecticut* River, at *Rocky Hill*, is one proper vessel to be employed for the service aforesaid; and do therefore agree and resolve to take up and employ said Brig in the service of this Colony as aforesaid, during such term as said Assembly or this Committee shall find needful to employ her in said service. And do hereby appoint *Titus Hosmer* and *Ezekiel Williams*, Esqs., and Captain *Giles Hall* a Committee to take up and retain said Brig in the service aforesaid; to finish the contract for the hire or charter of said Brig, and execute proper writings; to cause the same

to be justly appraised, with all her furniture and tackle proper to be retained and used as an armed vessel, and make a proper inventory thereof. And the said Committee are further directed and empowered to furnish, procure and provide all necessary additional sails, rigging and furniture, and also all proper and necessary ship stores and provisions; and furnish from the Colony stores, as far as may be necessary, cannon, swivels, small-arms, pistols, shot, powder, &c., taking further needful directions from time to time from his Honour the Governour and said Committee. And the Committee of the Pay-Table are hereby directed to draw on the Treasurer of this Colony in favour of said Committee for such sums of money as they shall find necessary to enable them to accomplish the service aforesaid, and they to render their accounts of their disposition and disbursements thereof to the General Assembly, or to the Governour and said Committee, at the same time, &c.

The Governour and Council having concluded to take up and employ the Brig *Minerva*, belonging to Captain *Griswold*, for an Armed Vessel, &c., according to Act of Assembly, &c., do appoint Captain *Giles Hall* to be Captain and commander of said Brig, and he to be allowed £7 per month; *Thomas Horsey*, of *Derby*, to be First Lieutenant, his wages £5 per month; *James Hopkins*, Second Lieutenant, £4; Master, £4; Mate, £3; Gunner, £3; Gunner's Mate, £2 8s.; Boatswain, £3; Boatswain's Mate, £2 8s., each; *Timothy Larabee* to be Steward, wages £3; *Sylvanus Backus* to be Cook, wages £3. To be one Carpenter at 60s. per month, and one Pilot. And that the said Vessel be manned with forty seamen and forty soldiers or marines, exclusive of officers; to have and be allowed, viz: the Seamen £2 5s. per month, and the Marines not exceeding £2 per month. And Captain *Hall* is hereby instructed and directed forthwith to raise said forty seamen, and forty marines or soldiers, by voluntary enlistments, and to encourage and engage forty-five Shillings per month to the seamen, and not exceeding forty Shillings per month to the soldiers or marines, during their continuance in said service, and to have one month's pay advanced before they enter into and proceed on any cruise in said service. And said Captain *Giles Hall* is hereby appointed Paymaster of said seamen and marines, or vessel's crew, and is authorized to draw money out of the Colony Treasury for that purpose, in manner as the Land Officers are enabled to do, giving sufficient bond with surety as by law provided for the Paymasters of the Troops in the land service. And his Honour the Governour is hereby desired to give proper commissions and warrants to the necessary officers on board said vessel.

At the same time passed the following Instructions to *Titus Hosmer*, Esq., *Ezekiel Williams*, Esq. and Captain *Giles Hall*, a Committee, &c.:

GENTLEMEN: The Governour and Committee of Safety, by a Sub-Committee, have agreed with Captain *Griswold*, owner of the Brig *Minerva*, to charter said Brig for the use of the Colony, as an armed vessel, at the rate of four shillings per month L. M. per ton, with condition, that if we should charter any other vessel at the same rate, for which we must furnish more sails or rigging than will be necessary for his, the interest of the expense of furnishing the other with sails, &c., more than will be requisite for said Brig, is to be allowed to said *Griswold*, in addition to said four Shillings. That said Brig be appraised by indifferent good judges, with all the requisite tackle and furniture, at our receiving her, and an inventory thereof be taken; and that whatever betterments shall be made to or on said Brig by the Colony shall be received by the owner on her return, if we choose it, and an allowance be made by him for the full value of such betterments, so far as the vessel is rendered more valuable or useful to him; and if any special damage is done to said Brig, beyond the necessary decay and wear by time, the same to be allowed the owner in addition to the charter party. The Colony to risk the vessel.

Said Committee to observe the above agreement.

And said Committee are further instructed to employ said Captain *Griswold* to do any service in and about the necessary additional rigging and furnishing said Brig, which can be properly done by him, at a reasonable price beyond what may be best done by Captain *Hall* and his men.

Said Committee are further instructed and desired to inquire and look out and recommend to us proper persons for the following officers, viz: Master and Mate, Gunner and Gunner's Mate, Boatswain and Boatswain's Mate, and Carpenter.

Copy of the three foregoing given, &c.

The Committee of *New-London*, &c., having requested that some Soldiers may be stationed there, on the Men-of-War appearing off there, &c.,

It is Voted and Ordered, That two Companies, viz: Major *Lattimer's* and Captain *Shipman's*, be stationed there for the present, for their defence, &c.; and the Governour desired to give orders accordingly.

Also, Voted and Ordered, That four of the six-pound Cannon with the Carriages now at *New-London*, be delivered to Colonel *Jabez Huntington*, or order, of *Norwich*, for their defence, &c.

Order given accordingly.

Adjourned to *Monday* next at 9 o'clock in the morning.

Monday, August 7, 1775.

At a meeting of the Governour and Council of Safety: Present:

His Honour the Governour, *Jabez Huntington*, *Samuel Huntington*, *William Williams*, *Nathaniel Wales*, *Jedediah Elderkin*, *Joshua West*, and *Benjamin Huntington*, Esquires.

A number of Letters received by the Governour, and answers, read, &c.

Mr. *Huntington*, one of the Committee appointed at the last meeting, reported, that they had not yet found a very proper and suitable small Vessel to be fitted out as a Runner and Cutter, &c. After much discourse about the matter of arming the same, &c., he, with the other Committee, directed to make further inquiry, &c., and report.

Captain *Niles*, appointed at the last meeting to be Captain of said small Vessel, was present, and accepted to take the command of her, &c.

The news of three or four Men-of-War and eight or ten other Ships appearing off *New-London*, yesterday morning, being brought by express the same day, we are now further informed by Col. *Huntington*, &c., that they are bearing to *Fisher's Island*, supposed with a design to take the stock, &c.

This Committee having reason to apprehend hostile attacks on our sea-coasts, from said Ships, and others which will probably be sent to distress us, &c., it is by the Governour and this Council judged of much importance for all, especially those at and near the sea-coasts, to be in the best posture of defence; and this Council do therefore advise and desire his Honour the Governour to direct and order the Colonels or chief officers of the 3d, 8th, 20th, 7th, and 2d Regiments of Militia, forthwith to draw off and enrol one-fourth part of their respective Regiments, and see that the same be completely equipped with fire-arms, powder and ball, formed into cartridges, suitable for their pieces, and every necessary implement. The powder and ball, if need be, to be supplied out of the several Town stocks; each man's cartridges to be numbered and marked, and deposited with the Captain or other commissioned officers of the respective Companies, ready to be delivered on any emergency. And said fourth part to hold themselves in readiness as Minute-Men, to march at the shortest notice, to any place attacked or in danger of being attacked, by sea or land, and the same to succour and defend, &c. And the Field-Officers, with the advice of the Captains within said Regiments, be further directed and empowered to nominate and appoint suitable Officers to lead, conduct and order them in their march and operations.

Having at the last meeting ordered Major *Lattimer's* and Captain *Shipman's* Companies, of Col. *Webb's* Regiment, to *New-London*, &c., &c., do now order one other Captain with his Company, of said Col. *Webb's* Regiment, at his discretion, to march and be stationed at *New-Haven*, for its defence for the present. And do further order, that two suitable Cannon at *New-Haven* be properly fixed and mounted for Field-Pieces, if not already done by them. That Ship-carriages be prepared for four other Cannon of

those marked by Messrs. *Williams* and *Wales*, lately there. And do appoint Messrs. *Jonathan Fitch*, *Wm. Greenough* and *David Austin* a Committee to procure and cause the same to be done with all convenient speed, and that they be instructed to improve Mr. *James Rice* in any thing he is willing to undertake about them.

Mr. *John Skinner*, express from *Hartford*, brought the Governour a Letter from General *Washington*, requesting all the Tow-Cloth which can be had to make Shirts or Short Coats, for an uniform dress for the Army, &c., and sent a sample made up, with a Cape, Ruffles, &c.

Letters were wrote and despatched to all the Commissaries in the Colony, to purchase all the Tow-Cloth they can procure.

Letter to Col. *Webb*, directing him to order one of his Captains and Company to *New-Haven*.

Also Letters to the Colonels of the five Regiments out of which the fourth part for Minute-Men is to be drawn, &c., informing and directing them about it.

Also Letter to Messrs. *Fitch*, *Greenough*, and *Austin*, informing them what is ordered about Minute-Men, and the Company ordered there; and appointing them a Committee to prepare the Carriages for the Field-Pieces, and other carriages as aforesaid.

Also a Letter to Colonel *Hamlin*, requesting him to inform what progress he has made in collecting and sending Saltpetre and Sulphur to *New-York*, to be wrought into Gunpowder.

Also wrote a Letter to Colonel *Williams*, &c., Committee of *Wethersfield*, in answer to one received, waiting orders to march to *New-London*, &c.

Most of the above despatched by said *Skinner*. And being night, the Council is dismissed.

Monday, August 14, 1775.

At a meeting of the Governour and Council of Safety, this day: Present:

His Honour the Governour, *Eliphalet Dyer*, *Jabez Huntington*, *Wm. Williams*, *Nathaniel Wales*, *Jedediah Elderkin*, *Joshua West*, and *Benjamin Huntington*, Esqrs.

Many Letters from sundry persons exhibited, &c.

Application was made by Captain *Francis Shaw*, of *Goldsborough*, by order of his Town, for leave to purchase in this Colony (the embargo notwithstanding) about fifteen hundred bushels of Corn and Rye and about fifty barrels Pork, for the necessary use of the people; and is, on consideration, granted, and the Governour desired to give a permit. Which he did accordingly.

Application also made by Mr. *Rensselaer*, by order of *Walter Livingston*, a Commissary for the *York* Department, for liberty to purchase in the Western parts of this Colony four hundred and fifty barrels Pork, for the use of the Troops at *Ticonderoga*, as it cannot be had at *New-York*, &c. On consideration thereof, and of the great importance of those Troops being well and seasonably supplied, the motion is agreed to, and the Governour desired to give permission to purchase the same in the Counties of *Fairfield* and *Litchfield*, so as not to violate the doings of the first said County, in withdrawing connections from some, &c.

A permit accordingly was given.

On a Letter from Colonel *Saltonstall*, informing that the Committees of Inspection in *New-London* County, &c., are to meet this 14th instant, to consider what is proper to be done respecting Stock on the Islands not taken off, &c., and praying advice, &c., a Letter in answer, by order, was wrote, declining any particular directions, and especially with regard to any out of the Colony limits, &c., and referring it as most properly belonging to the Committee of Inspection; and signifying our private opinion that great care should be taken to prevent Provisions falling into the hands of our enemies, and also of the danger of other effects near the water, &c.

Mr. *Huntington*, of the Committee appointed for that purpose, respecting a small Armed Vessel, &c., reported: That having taken pains, they are not able to find any suitable for the purpose, except one belonging to one *Hancox*, &c., of *Stonington*, but not to be chartered, but may be bought at two hundred Pounds, as the lowest sum,

&c. Her sails and rigging not fit for service. And the question, whether she shall be purchased, was largely considered. And as the General Assembly have ordered Vessels to be fitted out, &c., the Council supposed themselves obliged to obey the order, &c.; and there seems no other way. And they judged the Vessel so cheap that, when needless, she may probably be sold without loss, and the hire saved, &c. Are of opinion that said Vessel or Schooner, called the *Britannia*, be purchased for the Colony; and *Benjamin Huntington*, Esq., Captain *John Deshon*, and Captain *Robert Niles*, are appointed a Committee to make said purchase, at not exceeding two hundred Pounds, &c., and also to take care of and cause her to be rigged and fitted out with every necessary for said purpose, as soon as may be.

And this Council do appoint *Robert Niles*, of *Norwich*, to be Captain and Commander of her. And said Committee are desired to look out and recommend proper persons for the other officers on board her, and report make to the next meeting.

Voted, That Captain *Deshon* be directed forthwith to put the Cannon, Small-Arms, Pistols, and every warlike implement now at *New-London*, suitable and proper for armed vessels, into proper order and condition for immediate use; and on receiving advice from Captain *Hall*, of the larger armed vessel fitting at *Middletown*, shall be at or near *Saybrook*, ready to receive them, to send them to him there, and deliver them on board his brig. But if it shall appear there is not a sufficient quantity for both vessels, that they be properly proportioned between them.

Then the Council was dismissed, and adjourned till Thursday next, nine o'clock, A. M.

Thursday, August 17, 1775.

At a meeting of the Governour, &c., this day, present the same Members as at the last.

Many Letters, &c., laid in and considered; and directed and prepared a Letter to Captain *Jeremiah Wadsworth*, Commissary, &c., in answer to one from him for advice, &c., directing him to risk the Pork he buys at the westward by water, if necessary, and it cannot be done by the sellers; and that the Colony will indemnify him in prudent conduct about it; and that he may release about two hundred barrels he had bought of — *McLane*, of *Danbury*, in favor of Mr. *Rensselaer*, who had a permit at the last meeting to buy four hundred and fifty barrels in this Colony, for the use of General *Schuyler's* Army at the northward.

A Permit having been granted to *P. Rensselaer* at the last meeting to purchase Pork, &c., and he having proposed to convey it by water to *New-York*, &c., and it being thought and considered as in great danger of falling into the hands of our enemies, if water-borne, &c., it was proposed and voted, that the Governour be desired to give and send positive orders to said *Rensselaer* not to ship any Pork purchased in this Colony to *New-York*, but transport the same by land to the *North River*, to be thence shipped to *Albany*, &c. That is an explanatory permission to purchase said Pork on that condition; and the same done, and both instantly despatched, &c., by Mr. *Skinner*.

General *Washington* having wrote the Governour, by Letter received yesterday, that he has ordered General *Schuyler* to send down a quantity of Lead Ball found at *Ticonderoga*, *Crown Point*, &c., and directed it to be under the conduct of said Governour *Trumbull*, &c., it is, on consideration, advised, that the Governour write General *Schuyler* to send the same to the care of Commissary *Phelps*, at *Albany*; and that said *Phelps* be advised of it, and directed to forward the same by the best and most expeditious way to General *Washington*.

Voted and Resolved, That orders be sent to Major *Lattimer*, commander of the Troops now at *New-London*, to see that regular Watchers and Guards are kept about his Camp; that his Soldiers are properly exercised, instructed and disciplined; and kept clean, out of idleness and bad practices. And orders drawn and sent accordingly.

Voted and Resolved, That orders be sent to Captain *Lyon*, who, with his Company, are now at *Norwich*, to remain there till further orders, near the Landing, and to

assist the people there by one-third of his Company, at a time alternately, at his discretion, in building a Redoubt at *Waterman's Point*, and such other works as shall be judged proper by a Committee, &c.; to direct the same, and allow them Spirits when in said service, as ordered by the Assembly for men on fatigue, and requiring the men to yield obedience, &c.; and that the Captain see that proper Watchers and Guards be kept, and proper exercises be kept up; and that he use his efforts to keep up good order, virtue, morality, &c.

On consideration of the scarcity of Pork and other Provisions, and the vast consumption of it by the Army, it is thought necessary, and for the safety of the Colony, that the Embargo laid and continued by the Assembly to the 20th instant, should be revived and further continued; and the Governour is advised and desired to issue his Proclamation to-day, and continue the same to the 20th October next. Which was done accordingly, and sent to the Printer; he directed to send to each Town Clerk and Naval Officer in the Colony.

*Voted and Granted*, An Order to pay for eighteen Blankets, sent per *Lebanon*, and request, &c., to supply part of the loss at *Bunker's Hill*; and nine Guns for the same place, for the same purpose, both to amount to £28 6s., being duly appraised, &c.; and ditto to pay *Samuel Hunt* for carrying the same, £3 8s. 9d. And ditto to pay *David Trumbull* going express three times to the Army, and sundries allowed, £8 19s. And ditto to pay *John Alden*, for going express to *Killingsby*, to recall Troops on their march to *Cambridge*, by advice from General *Washington*, £1 8s. Also to pay *Simeon Gray*, for a Horse bought for *Indian Cognahue* to ride, with Belt and Speech, &c., to the *Oneida Indians*, &c., £5.

And then, on motion heretofore, by and in behalf of *New-Haven*, that they may be allowed to provide Carriages for four six-pound Cannon, instead of four-pounders, as those allowed at a meeting, seventh instant, marked by Messrs. *Williams* and *Wales*, were of that size; and that they may also prepare Carriages for five Field-Cannon, instead of two, as then allowed, &c. On consideration of said motions, and the reasons thereof, this Council are of opinion, that the first motion is reasonable, and do allow and approve thereof; and as to the other, respecting five instead of two Field-Pieces, are of opinion, that two may be sufficient for the present, and that they may not properly allow more, without the approbation of the Assembly.

Copy also drawn for the Governour to forward, &c.

*Voted*, That an Order be drawn on the Pay-Table Committee for two hundred Pounds, in favour of *Benjamin Huntington*, Esquire, to Captain *John Deshon*, to pay the purchase of the Schooner *Britannia*, for the use of the Colony, as an armed and intelligence vessel, which this Council had judged most for the benefit of the Colony to purchase at that price, and appointed said Committee to purchase of *Edward Hancox*, *Jonathan Denison*, 5th, &c., of *Stonington*, and which they have done accordingly. And Orders drawn accordingly by me, as Clerk, the next day.

And the Council and Meeting was adjourned without day.

Monday, August 21, 1775.

At a meeting of the Governour and Council this day: Present:

His Honour the Governour, *Eliphalet Dyer*, *Jabez Huntington*, *William Williams*, *Nathaniel Wales*, *Jedediah Elderkin*, *Joshua West* and *Benjamin Huntington*, Esqs.

Sundry Letters just received from General *Schuyler*, Colonel *Hinman*, &c., were laid before us, by which it appears there is great danger of delays from *New-York*, &c., relating to the Northern Expedition, &c. A Letter from Major *Brown*, who has been in *Canada*, giving a favourable account of the disposition of the Country, &c., and many others considered, &c. And a Letter advised and prepared to General *Washington*, on sundry matters, and copies of the above-mentioned Letters enclosed and approved, and sent by Colonel *Dyer* and Colonel *Elderkin*, who were going down, &c.

The Governour also showed us a secret Letter, written by one *Brook Watson* to President *Livingston*, &c., (a very ill one,) which had been intercepted, &c., and recovered.

On application of Mr. *Hazard*, of *Edgartown*, and proper Credentials, &c., a Permit is granted to him to buy and carry from this Colony about one hundred Pounds value of Rye and *Indian Corn*, for the necessary use of the Town.

A Letter was prepared and approved to President *Livingston*, of *New-York* Congress, expressing our concern at their not having provided and sent the Tents they had engaged for Colonel *Hinman's* Regiment, and urging the danger of delays, &c., and informing of a Permit before granted Mr. *Rensselaer* to purchase four hundred and fifty barrels Pork in this Colony, for General *Schuyler's* Army, and the orders to send it by land to the *North River*, &c.

Letters also prepared and despatched to *Hartford*, to go by *Bennet*, who is at *Hartford*, and sent forward the above Letter to General *Schuyler*, Colonel *Hinman*, and Major *Brown*.

Letter also prepared and sent to Commissary *Phelps*, directing him to take care of and forward by the best ways such Lead as shall be sent him from General *Schuyler*, for the use of the Army near *Boston*, according to desire of General *Washington*.

And then the Council adjourned to meet again *Thursday*, 24th instant.

Thursday, August 24, 1775.

At a meeting of the Governour and Council of Safety, present the same Members as at the last meeting, except Colonels *Dyer* and *Elderkin*, (at *Cambridge*.)

Mr. *James Church*, of *Hartford*, moves for a Permit to send to *Providence*, by water, about three hundred bushels of Wheat, to be ground for the use of the United Army near *Boston*, for the reason that, by means of great drought, it is not possible to get it ground near home; to be his own risk, &c. On consideration, a Permit is granted, but not without much doubt of the expediency of it, lest it should fall into the hands of our enemies.

*Benjamin Huntington*, Esquire, and Captain *Ephraim Bill*, are appointed a Committee to oversee and direct the building or erecting a Battery and Intrenchments, at a former meeting ordered to be made at *Waterman's Point*, in *New-London* River, and Captain *Lyon's* Company, now there, to labour about it, according to orders. And gave Instructions to said Committee.

On a Letter received from Messrs. *Hosmer*, *Williams* and *Hall*, about the armed Brig fitting at *Middletown*, &c., containing a nomination of sundry persons for officers, &c., and proposing that the bearer, — *Warner*, (going to *Providence*,) may enlist a Gunner there, as they cannot obtain one, and also Sailors, &c. It is agreed, that he may do so, if not disagreeable to Governour *Cooke*, to whom the Governour is desired to write by said *Warner*, proposing it to him, &c.; which was done.

Sundry Accounts for Guns and Blankets which had been impressed and obtained by the Governour's order, to supply the loss of our Soldiers at *Bunker's Hill*, &c., were laid in, considered and allowed, and

*Voted*, That Orders be drawn for the payment thereof, viz:—

One for <i>N. Frink</i> , Esq., for 6 Guns and 10 Blankets, procured at <i>Pomfret</i> , £19 10s., and fees 24s.,	£20 14 0
One for Messrs. <i>Wales</i> and <i>Bissell</i> , for 10 Guns and 25 Blankets, procured at <i>Windham</i> , including 24s. fees,	40 01 0
One for Mr. <i>Chandler</i> , of <i>Woodstock</i> , for 6 Guns and 10 Blankets, procured there, and 12s. fees,	19 13 0
One for Capt. <i>Bacon</i> , of <i>Canterbury</i> , for Guns and Blankets, no fees,	20 01 6
One for Mr. <i>Leffingwell</i> , of <i>Norwich</i> , 20 Guns and 40 Blankets, procured there, no fees,	67 09 6

Which Orders I have since drawn, &c.

And the meeting is dismissed.



## HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Begun and held at the Meeting-House in *Watertown*, in the County of *Middlesex*, on *Wednesday*, the nineteenth day of *July*, Anno Domini 1775.

Watertown, Wednesday, July 19, 1775.

Upon examination of the Letters of the late Provincial Congress, sent to the several Towns and Districts in the Colony, for the choice of Representatives, and the returns thereon, it appeared that the following gentlemen were elected to represent their respective Towns and Districts in General Assembly, until the last *Wednesday* in *May* next:

## FOR THE COUNTY OF SUFFOLK.

BOSTON: Hon. *Samuel Adams*, Esq., Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., Dr. *Benjamin Church*, Mr. *John Pitts*.  
 ROXBURY: Colonel *Aaron Davis*.  
 DORCHESTER: Captain *Ebenezer Withington*.  
 MILTON: Captain *Daniel Vose*.  
 BRAINTREE: Colonel *Joseph Palmer*.  
 WEYMOUTH: Colonel *Solomon Lovell*.  
 HINGHAM and COHASSET: *Benjamin Lincoln*, Esq.  
 DEDHAM: Mr. *Abner Ellis*.  
 MEDFIELD: Mr. *Daniel Perry*.  
 WRENTHAM: Mr. *Jabez Fisher*.  
 BROOKLINE: Captain *Benjamin White*.  
 NEEDHAM: Colonel *William Mackintosh*.  
 STOUGHTON and STOUGHTONHAM: Mr. *Thomas Crane*.  
 MEDWAY: Captain *Jonathan Adams*.  
 BELLINGHAM: Mr. *Stephen Metcalf*.  
 HULL: (None.)  
 WALPOLE: Mr. *Benjamin Kingsbury*.  
 CHELSEA: Deacon *John Sale*.

## FOR THE COUNTY OF ESSEX.

SALEM: Mr. *Daniel Hopkins* and Mr. *Elias Hasket Derby*.  
 DANVERS: Dr. *Samuel Holton*.  
 IPSWICH: Col. *Michael Farley* and *Dummer Jewett*, Esq.  
 NEWBURY: *Joseph Gerrish*, Esq.  
 NEWBURYPORT: Captain *Jonathan Greenleaf* and Major *Stephen Cross*.  
 MARBLEHEAD: *Azor Orne* and *Elbridge Gerry*, Esqs.  
 LYNN: Mr. *Edward Johnson*.  
 ANDOVER: Mr. *Samuel Phillips*, Jun.  
 BEVERLY: Captain *Josiah Batchelder*, Jun.  
 ROWLEY: Mr. *Nathaniel Mighill*.  
 SALISBURY: Major *Nath. Currier*.  
 HAVERHILL: Mr. *Jonathan Webster*, Jun.  
 GLOUCESTER: Captain *Jos. Foster*.  
 TOPSFIELD: Mr. *John Gould*.  
 ALMSBURY: Captain *Caleb Pilsbury*.  
 BRADFORD: Captain *Daniel Thurston*.  
 WENHAM: Captain *Benjamin Fairfield*.  
 MANCHESTER: (None.)  
 METHUEN: Mr. *James Ingells*.  
 BOXFORD: *Aaron Wood*, Esq.  
 MIDDLETON: (None.)

## FOR THE COUNTY OF MIDDLESEX.

CAMBRIDGE: Mr. *Ab. Wattson*, Jun., and Mr. *Samuel Thatcher*.  
 CHARLESTOWN: Mr. *Richard Devens*, *David Cheever*, Esq.  
 WATERTOWN: Captain *Jonathan Brown*.  
 WOBURN: *Josiah Johnson*, Esq.  
 CONCORD: Colonel *James Barrett*.  
 NEWTON: *Abraham Fuller*, Esq.  
 READING: Mr. *John Temple*.  
 MARLBOROUGH: Mr. *Peter Bent*.  
 BILLERICA: *William Stickney*, Esq.  
 FRAMINGHAM: Captain *Josiah Stone*.  
 LEXINGTON: Mr. *Jonas Stone*.  
 CHELMSFORD: Colonel *Simeon Spaulding*.  
 SHERBURNE: Mr. *Daniel Whitney*.  
 SUDBURY: Deacon *Thomas Plympton*.  
 MALDEN: Mr. *Ezra Sergeant*.  
 WESTON: Colonel *Bradyll Smith*.  
 MEDFORD: Mr. *Benjamin Hall*.  
 LITTLETON: Mr. *Abel Jewett*.  
 HOPKINTON: (None.)  
 WESTFORD: Dr. *Asaph Fletcher*.  
 WALTHAM: *Jonas Dix*, Esq.

STOW: *Henry Gardner*, Esq.  
 GROTON: Colonel *James Prescott*.  
 SHIRLEY: (None.)  
 PEPPERELL: Captain *Ed. Bancroft*.  
 TOWNSEND: Mr. *Israel Hobart*.  
 ASHEY: (None.)  
 STONEHAM: *Joseph Bryant*, Jun.  
 WILMINGTON: Captain *Timothy Walker*.  
 NATICK: (None.)  
 DRACUT: Deacon *Amos Bradley*.  
 BEDFORD: (None.)  
 HOLLISTON: Colonel *Abner Perry*.  
 TEWKSBURY: Mr. *Ezra Kindall*.  
 ACTON: Mr. *Josiah Hayward*.  
 DUNSTABLE: *James Tyng*, Esq.  
 LINCOLN: Major *Eleazer Brooks*.

## FOR THE COUNTY OF HAMPSHIRE.

SPRINGFIELD: Messrs. *John Hale* and *William Pynchon*, Jun.  
 WEST-SPRINGFIELD: Major *Benjamin Ely*.  
 WILBRAHAM: Major *John Bliss*.  
 NORTHAMPTON: *Jos. Hawley*, Esq.  
 SOUTHAMPTON and HADLEY: (None.)  
 SOUTH-HADLEY: Mr. *Noah Goodman*.  
 AMHERST: Mr. *Moses Dickenson*.  
 GRANBY: (None.)  
 HATFIELD: Messrs. *John Hastings* and *Elihu White*.  
 WHATELY and WILLIAMSBURG: (None.)  
 WESTFIELD: *Eldad Taylor*, Esq., and Captain *David Mosely*.  
 DEERFIELD, GREENFIELD, SHELBURNE, and CONWAY: (None.)  
 SUNDERLAND: Mr. *Daniel Montagu*.  
 MONTAGU: Dr. *Moses Gunn*.  
 NORTHFIELD: Mr. *Phineas Wright*.  
 BRIMFIELD: Mr. *Abner Morgan*.  
 SOUTH-BRIMFIELD: Captain *A. Needham*.  
 MONSON: Deacon *Abijah Newell*.  
 PELHAM: (None.)  
 GREENWICH: Mr. *Joseph Hendrick*.  
 BLANFORD, LEVERETT, PALMER, GRANVILLE, and NEW-SALEM: (None.)  
 BELCHERTOWN: Colonel *Samuel How*.  
 COLRAIN: Deacon *Joshua Caldwell*.  
 WARE, WARWICK, and BERNARDSTON: (None.)  
 MURRAYFIELD: Lieutenant *Enoch Sheppard*.  
 CHARLEMONT: (None.)  
 ASHFIELD: Mr. *Elijah Cranson*.  
 WORTHINGTON: Deacon *Na. Leonard*.  
 SHUTESBURY: Captain *Joseph Lock*.  
 CHESTERFIELD: Mr. *Benjamin Mills*.  
 LUDLOW DISTRICT, SOUTHWICK, SUFFIELD, ENFIELD, and SOMERS: (None.)

## FOR THE COUNTY OF PLYMOUTH.

PLYMOUTH: Hon. *James Warren*, Esq., Speaker.  
 SCITUATE: *Nathan Cushing*, Esq.  
 DUXBURY: Mr. *George Partridge*.  
 MARSHFIELD: Deacon *Nehemiah Thomas*.  
 BRIDGEWATER: Colonel *Edw. Mitchell*.  
 MIDDLEBOROUGH: Captain *Joshua White*.  
 ROCHESTER: Major *Ebenezer White*.  
 PLYMPTON: Mr. *Seth Cushing*.  
 PEMBROKE: Mr. *John Turner*.  
 KINGSTON: Hon. *William Sever*, Esq.  
 ABINGTON: Captain *Woodb. Brown*.  
 HANOVER: Colonel *Joseph Cushing*.  
 WAREHAM and HALIFAX: (None.)

## FOR THE COUNTY OF BARNSTABLE.

BARNSTABLE: *Daniel Davis* and *Joseph Otis*, Esqs.  
 SANDWICH: Colonel *Nathaniel Freeman* and Mr. *Joseph Nye*, Jun.  
 YARMOUTH: Major *Enoch Hallet*.  
 EASTHAM: Mr. *Amos Knowles*, Jun.  
 WELFLEET: Colonel *Elisha Cobb*.  
 CHATHAM: Colonel *Joseph Doane*.  
 HARWICH: Mr. *Joshua Nye*.  
 FALMOUTH: Mr. *Moses Swift*.  
 TRURO: Mr. *Samuel Harding*.

## FOR THE COUNTY OF BRISTOL.

TAUNTON: Hon. *Robert Treat Paine*, Esq., Colonel *George Williams*.  
 REHOBOTH: Mr. *Ephraim Starkweather* and Captain *Thomas Carpenter*.  
 SWANZEY with SHAWMET: (None.)  
 DARTMOUTH: *Walter Spooner* and *Benjamin Aikin*, Esqs.  
 NORTON and MANSFIELD: Mr. *Nathan Hodge*.  
 ATTLEBOROUGH: Captain *John Stearns*.  
 DIGHTON: Dr. *William Baylies*, Deacon *George Coddington*.  
 FREETOWN: Messrs. *Thomas Durfee*, *Joshua Hathway*.  
 RAYNHAM: Mr. *Benjamin King*.  
 EASTON: Mr. *Benjamin Pettingale*.  
 BERKLEY: Mr. *Samuel Tobey*, Jun.

## FOR THE COUNTY OF YORK.

YORK: Mr. *Daniel Bragdon*.  
 KITTERY: *Edward Cutt*, Esq.  
 WELLS: Colonel *Ebenezer Sayer*.  
 BERWICK: Major *Ichabod Goodwin*.  
 ARUNDEL: Mr. *John Hovey*.  
 BIDDEFORD: *James Sullivan*, Esq.  
 PEPPERELLBOROUGH, LEBANON, SANFORD, BUXTON, and NARRAGANSETT No. 1: (None.)

## FOR THE COUNTY OF DUKES COUNTY.

EDGARTOWN: Colonel *Beriah Norton*.  
 CHILMARK: Mr. *James Allen*, Jun.  
 TISBURY: Captain *Nathan Smith*.

## FOR THE COUNTY OF NANTUCKET.

SHERBURNE: (None.)

## FOR THE COUNTY OF WORCESTER.

WORCESTER: Mr. *David Bancroft*.  
 LANCASTER: Capt. *Hezekiah Gates*, Mr. *Ebenezer Allen*.  
 MENDON: Mr. *Edward Rawson*.  
 BROOKFIELD: Hon. *Jedediah Foster*, Esq.  
 OXFORD: Captain *William Watson*.  
 CHARETON: Major *Isaiah Blood*.  
 SUTTON: Messrs. *Ed. Putnam* and *Amos Singletary*.  
 LEICESTER: Mr. *Hezekiah Ward*.  
 SPENCER: Mr. *Oliver Watson*.  
 PAXTON: Mr. *Phineas Moore*.  
 RUTLAND: Mr. *John Fessenden*.  
 OAKHAM: Mr. *Thomas White*.  
 HUBBARDSTON: Mr. *William Muzzy*.  
 NEW-BRAINTREE: Major *James Wood*.  
 SOUTHBOROUGH: Captain *Timothy Brigham*.  
 WESTBOROUGH: Captain *Hezekiah Maynard*.  
 NORTHBOROUGH: Captain *Levi Bridgman*.  
 SHREWSBURY: Deacon *Jonas Stone*.  
 LUNENBURGH: Dr. *John Taylor*.  
 FITCHBURGH: (None.)  
 UXBRIDGE: Mr. *Abner Rawson*.  
 HARVARD: Mr. *Joseph Wheeler*.  
 DUDLEY: Major *William Learned*.  
 RUTLAND DISTRICT: *John Chadwell*, Esq.  
 BOLTON: Captain *Nathaniel Willson*.  
 UPTON: (None.)  
 STURBRIDGE: Captain *Timothy Parker*.  
 LEOMINSTER: (None.)  
 HARDWICK: Mr. *Stephen Rice*.  
 WESTERN: Colonel *Simeon Dwight*.  
 HOLDEN: Mr. *John Child*.  
 DOUGLASS: Major *Caleb Hill*.  
 GRAFTON: Deacon *Joseph Batchelder*.  
 PETERSHAM: Colonel *Jonathan Grout*.  
 ROYALSTON: (None.)  
 WESTMINSTER: Deacon *Nathan Wood*.  
 ATHOL: Captain *John Haven*.  
 TEMPLETON: Mr. *Jonathan Baldwin*.  
 PRINCETON: Mr. *Moses Gill*.  
 ASHBURNHAM, WINCHENDON, and WOODSTOCK: (None.)

## FOR THE COUNTY OF CUMBERLAND.

FALMOUTH: Mr. *Samuel Freeman*.  
 NORTH-YARMOUTH: Captain *W. Cutter*.  
 SCARBOROUGH: Mr. *Joshua Fabyan*.  
 GORHAM: Captain *Bryant Morton*.  
 BRUNSWICK: Colonel *Samuel Thompson*.  
 HARPSWELL, WINDHAM, CAPE-ELIZABETH, NEW-GLOUCESTER, PIERSONTOWN, and NEW-BOSTON: (None.)

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

## FOR THE COUNTY OF LINCOLN.

POWNBALBOROUGH: *Thomas Rice*, Esq.  
 GEORGETOWN: Mr. *Dummer Sewall*.  
 WOOLWICH: (None.)  
 NEWCASTLE: Mr. *Ben. Woodbridge*.  
 TOPSHAM: Mr. *James Fulton*.  
 BOOTH-BAY: (None.)  
 BRISTOL: Colonel *William Jones*.  
 BOWDOINHAM and MEDUMCOOK: (None.)  
 HALLOWELL: Captain *William Howard*.  
 BROAD-BAY, VASSALBOROUGH, ST. GEORGE'S, WINTHROP, WINSLOW, and GARDINERSTON: (None.)  
 EDGEComb: Mr. *Moses Davis*.

## FOR THE COUNTY OF BERKSHIRE.

SHEFFIELD, GREAT-BARRINGTON, and ALFORD: (None.)  
 STOCKBRIDGE: Deacon *Elnathan Curtis*.  
 WEST-STOCKBRIDGE: (None.)  
 PITTSFIELD: Captain *Charles Goodrich*, and Captain *Israel Dickinson*.  
 NEW-MARLBOROUGH and EGREMONT: (None.)  
 RICHMOND: Captain *David Rossiter*.  
 LENOX, TYRINGHAM, TYRINGHAM-EQUIVALENT: (None.)  
 LANESBOROUGH: Major *Jonathan Smith*.  
 SANDISFIELD: (None.)  
 WILLIAMSTOWN: Mr. *Samuel Kellogg*.  
 BECKET: (None.)  
 GAGEBOROUGH: Captain *William Clark*.  
 PARTRIDGEFIELD, EAST-HOOSUCK, JERICHO, PLANTATION No. 5, PLANTATION No. 6, and PLANTATION HARTWOOD: (None.)

Dr. *Church*, Major *Hawley*, and Mr. *Pitts*, were appointed to sort and count the votes for a Clerk.

The House then proceeded to the choice of a Clerk; and the Committee, having sorted and counted the votes, reported that Mr. *Samuel Freeman* was unanimously chosen.

Whereupon, the following Oath was administered to him by *Henry Gardner*, Esq., viz:

Whereas you, *Samuel Freeman*, are chosen Clerk of the House of Representatives, you do swear that you will truly enter all the Votes and Orders thereof, and in all things relating to your office you will act faithfully and impartially, according to your best skill and judgment.

So help you God.

Ordered, That Mr. *Wheeler*, Dr. *Church*, Mr. *Pitts*, Deacon *Fisher*, and Dr. *Holten*, be a Committee to inform the Rev. Mr. *Gordon* that this House is ready to attend Divine Service.

Ordered, That four Pews at the right hand of the pulpit be assigned for the Clergy during Divine Service.

The House then agreed to meet and attend to Business immediately after Divine Service.

Afternoon.

The House resolved to proceed to the choice of a Speaker; and thereupon,

Ordered, That Mr. *Gill*, Mr. *Dix*, and Mr. *Gardner*, be a Committee to sort and count the votes; who, having attended that service, reported that the Hon. *James Warren*, Esq., was unanimously chosen.

Resolved, That nine o'clock next Friday morning be assigned for the choice of Counsellors.

Ordered, That Mr. *Wheeler*, Dr. *Church*, Mr. *Hopkins*, Col. *Otis*, and Col. *Palmer*, be a Committee to return the thanks of this House to the Rev. Mr. *Gordon*, for the Sermon delivered by him in the forenoon, and to desire a copy of it for the press.

A Petition from a number of the Inhabitants of the Town of *Mansfield*, requesting the House to issue a new Precept for the choice of a Member to represent that Town, was read, and committed to Mr. *Wood*, Mr. *Rawson*, and Mr. *Partridge*.

The Committee appointed to wait on the Rev. Mr. *Gordon* reported, that he had complied with the desire of the House, and had sent a copy of his Sermon accordingly. Whereupon,

Ordered, That Mr. *Wheeler*, Mr. *Cross*, and Mr. *Brown*, be a Committee to get the same printed, one for

each Member of the House, and one for each Parish in the Colony.

The Protest of a number of the Inhabitants of the Town of *Swansey*, against the election of the Hon. *Jerathmeel Bowers*, Esq., was read, and ordered to lie on the table.

Ordered, That Major *Fuller*, Mr. *Taylor*, and Dr. *Holten*, be a Committee to prepare Rules and Orders for the regulation of the House.

Then the House adjourned to eight o'clock to-morrow morning.

Thursday, July 20, 1775.

A day appointed by the honourable Continental Congress to be observed as a day of Fasting and Prayer throughout the Continent,

The House met, and adjourned to eight o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Friday, July 21, 1775.

Resolved, That to-morrow morning, ten o'clock, be assigned for the choice of a Chaplain for the House.

The Order of the Day moved for.

Ordered, That Major *Hawley*, Colonel *Otis*, Mr. *Jewet*, Mr. *Wood*, and Deacon *Rawson*, be a Committee to collect and sort the votes for Counsellors.

Major *Hawley* having assisted in collecting the votes for eighteen Counsellors for the territory called the Territory of *Massachusetts-Bay*, desired to be excused from further attendance. He was accordingly excused, and Dr. *Taylor* appointed in his place.

The Committee having collected and sorted the votes for eighteen Counsellors for the territory called the Territory of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, reported that the House had elected sixteen, viz:

Hon. *James Bowdoin*, Esq., Hon. *Benjamin Greenleaf*, Esq., Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., Hon. *Joseph Gerrish*, Esq., Hon. *Jedediah Foster*, Esq., Hon. *Michael Farley*, Esq., Hon. *Joseph Palmer*, Esq., Hon. *Jabez Fisher*, Esq., Hon. *James Pitts*, Esq., Hon. *Caleb Cushing*, Esq., Hon. *John Winthrop*, Esq., Hon. *John Adams*, Esq., Hon. *James Prescott*, Esq., Hon. *Thomas Cushing*, Esq., Hon. *Benjamin Lincoln*, Esq., and Hon. *Azor Orne*, Esq.

Resolved, That if more than two gentlemen shall have a majority of votes, those gentlemen shall be deemed elected who shall have the greatest number of votes.

The Committee then, having received and sorted the votes, reported that Mr. *Samuel Adams* was elected.

Afternoon.

The House proceeded to bring in their votes for another Counsellor for the Territory of the *Massachusetts-Bay*; and the Committee having received and sorted the votes, reported that *Eldad Taylor*, Esq., was elected.

The same Committee having collected and sorted the votes for four Counsellors for the territory formerly called the Colony of *New-Plymouth*, reported that the Hon. *William Sever*, Esq., *Walter Spooner*, Esq., *James Otis*, Esq., and *Robert Treat Paine*, Esq., were elected.

The same Committee likewise collected and sorted the votes for three Counsellors for the territory formerly called the Province of *Maine*, and reported that the Hon. *Benjamin Chadbourn*, Esq., *Enoch Freeman*, Esq., and *Charles Chauncy*, Esq., were elected.

The same Committee likewise collected and sorted the votes for one Counsellor for the Territory lying between the River *Sagadahock* and *Nova-Scotia*, and reported that Dr. *John Taylor* was elected.

The same Committee likewise having received and sorted the votes for two Counsellors at large, reported that Mr. *Moses Gill* and Dr. *Samuel Holten* were elected.

Ordered, That Colonel *Gerrish*, Deacon *Fisher*, Major *Hawley*, Dr. *Holten*, and Mr. *Wheeler*, be a Committee to provide some convenient place for the Council to sit in.

Ordered, That the Clerk, Captain *Batchelder*, and Mr. *Hopkins*, be a Committee to prepare a Letter whereby to inform the afore-named Counsellors of their election.

The Committee on the Petition of a number of the Inhabitants of the Town of *Mansfield*, reported verbally, that the Petitioners have leave to withdraw their Petition.

The Report was accepted by the House.

Ordered, That Major *Hawley*, Colonel *Barret*, Captain *Dix*, Colonel *Grout*, and Mr. *Bancroft*, be a Committee to consider a Letter from *Horatio Gates*, Esq., Adjutant-General in the *American Army*.

On a motion made, Resolved, That this last order be reconsidered, and that the Letter of Mr. *Gates* be referred for consideration to the honourable Board.

Ordered, That the Committee appointed to prepare a Letter to the Counsellors this day elected, sit forthwith.

The House then adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Saturday, July 22, 1775.

The Committee appointed yesterday to prepare a Letter to the honourable Counsellors, reported a form to be signed by the Speaker, which was accepted; and thereupon,

Ordered, That Captain *Bragdon*, Mr. *Hopkins*, and Mr. *Durfee*, be a Committee to forward a copy thereof to each of the absent Counsellors immediately.

A Letter from *James Sullivan*, Esq., to the President of the late Congress, was communicated to the House, and committed to Captain *Goodman*, Colonel *Cushing*, and Mr. *Greenleaf*.

A Petition of Messrs. *William Greenleaf*, *Oliver Wendall*, and *John Pitts*,\* with a Letter from Mr. *John Scollay*, of *Boston*, to those gentlemen, relative to the Poor and other Inhabitants of the Town of *Boston*, was read, and committed to Col. *Cushing*, Dr. *Church*, and Mr. *Pitts*.

Ordered, That Colonel *Otis*, Major *Johnson*, Colonel *Thompson*, Mr. *Greenleaf*, and Dr. *Rice*, be a Committee to take into consideration the circumstances of the Soldiers raised by this Colony, with regard to their month's Advance Pay, as well those raised for the protection of the sea-coasts, as others.

Ordered, That Mr. *Phillips*, Captain *Goodman*, Mr. *Rawson*, Mr. *Jewet*, and Mr. *Durfee*, be a Committee to consider a Petition of the Committee of a new Plantation called *Fryburgh*; as also the Proceedings of a Meeting of the Town of *Pownalborough*, containing an account of an embassy of three persons from thence to *Canada*.

The Committee appointed to provide some convenient place for the Council to sit in, reported, verbally, that a large Chamber in the House of Mr. *Fowle* might be procured; but being unfinished, the Committee recommended that there be a rough floor laid, and chairs provided for that purpose.

The report was accepted, and Captain *Brown*, Captain *Dix*, and Major *Fuller*, were appointed to prepare said Chamber accordingly.

Resolved, That Colonel *Joseph Otis* be, and hereby is appointed to administer to the Officers and Soldiers stationed in the County of *Barnstable* and *Naushon Island*, the oath appointed by the late Provincial Congress, in the room of the Hon. *James Otis*, Esq.

Resolved, That *Elisha Toby*, Esq., be, and hereby is appointed to administer the same oath to the Officers and Soldiers stationed in the County of *Bristol*, in the room of the Hon. *Walter Spooner*, Esq.

\*To the Honourable Council and House of Representatives of the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, in *New-England*;

The Petition of *William Greenleaf*, one of the Overseers of the Poor of the Town of *Boston*, *Oliver Wendall*, and *John Pitts*, Selectmen of said Town, humbly sheweth: That your Petitioners, on the 20th inst., received a letter (by a trumpeter) from *John Scollay*, Esq., Chairman of a Committee of Selectmen, Overseers of the Poor and Committee for receiving Donations, all of said Town of *Boston*, purporting the distressed situation of the poor and other inhabitants of said Town, who are desirous of being removed from their cruel confinement, which cannot be effected without the assistance of General *Gage*, who requires that the vessels and other carriages, with the persons who are employed in transporting them, shall meet with no detention or annoyance; all which will appear to your Honours by the papers accompanying this Petition: Therefore your Petitioners, deeply anxious for their friends and fellow-citizens, entreat your Honours that in your great wisdom you would devise some measures for their speedy relief. And as in duty and affection bound, shall ever pray.

WM. GREENLEAF,  
OLIVER WENDALL,  
JOHN PITTS.

WATERTOWN, July 21, 1775.

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Safety be desired to complete the furnishing General *Washington's* House, and in particular to provide him four or five more Beds.

On a motion made, it was *Resolved*, That the House proceed to the choice of a Chaplain, agreeable to the Order of the Day.

Accordingly Mr. *Partridge*, Mr. *Nye*, and Mr. *Greenleaf*, were appointed a Committee to collect and sort the votes: who reported that the Rev. Mr. *William Gordon* was chosen.

Whereupon, *Ordered*, That Colonel *Davis* be desired to inform Mr. *Gordon* thereof.

A Petition of Messrs. *Levi Sheppard* and *Ebenezer Hunt*\* was read, and committed to Dr. *Rice*, Colonel *Freeman*, and Dr. *Fletcher*.

Afternoon.

The Doorkeeper was directed to keep all persons from the House for the present, except the Members.

*Ordered*, That Major *Hawley*, the Speaker, and Colonel *Foster*, be a Committee to prepare a Letter to Generals *Thomas*, *Whitcomb*, and *Frye*, desiring that they would continue in the service of the Colony, and assuring them that they shall receive a suitable and adequate reward for their services.

*Resolved*, That the Receiver-General be directed forthwith to lay before this House an account of the Moneys he has put into the hands of the Muster-Masters, for Advance Pay to the Soldiers. And that the Muster-Masters be directed in like manner to lay before this House an account of the disposition of such Moneys.

The Committee appointed to consider the circumstances of the Soldiers, with regard to their month's Advance Pay, reported.

The Report was ordered to lie on the table.

The Committee appointed to prepare a Letter to Generals *Thomas*, *Whitcomb*, and *Frye*, reported. And the galleries being cleared by order of the House, the Letter prepared by the Committee was read, and accepted, and ordered to be fairly transcribed, and a copy sent to each of the Generals above mentioned.

The Committee appointed to consider the Petition of *William Greenleaf* and others, reported. After debate thereon,

*Ordered*, That the further consideration thereof be referred till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

The House then adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Sabbath-day, July 23, 1775.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *John Pitts*, Mr. *Oliver Wendall*, and Mr. *William Greenleaf*, be a Committee to repair immediately to *Salem*, and confer with the Selectmen and Proprietors of the Hospital at that place, on the subject of providing for and accommodating the Poor and other Inhabitants of the Town of *Boston*, and to concert measures for their further reception and accommodation.

A Petition of Mr. *John Pigeon*, Commissary-General, was read; whereupon,

*Ordered*, That Deacon *Cheever* and Captain *Parker* be a Committee to confer with Mr. *Pigeon* on the subject of it.

\*To the Honourable the Council and House of Representatives of the Colony of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, assembled in WATERTOWN, this 19th day of JULY, 1775:

The prayer and petition of *Levi Sheppard* and *Ebenezer Hunt*, of *Northampton*, in the Province aforesaid, sheweth: That on the 11th of this instant *July*, Colonel *James Easton*, commander of a Battalion stationed at *Ticonderoga*, in the service of this Colony, made application to your Petitioners for a certain quantity of Medicines, agreeable to the account; which Medicines have been delivered, which is certified by said *Easton*, aforesaid, by his order given to your Petitioners, annexed to the account aforesaid. And your Petitioners further show, that Colonel *James Easton*, aforesaid, was empowered to provide such Drugs and Medicines as should be thought necessary for said Battalion, by a Committee sent by the last Congress, sometime in *June* last, to *Ticonderoga*, in order to examine into the state of the Troops, and provide for the same, who were stationed at the place aforesaid. Your Petitioners therefore humbly pray your Honours to allow said account, and grant us, your Petitioners, an order whereby they may avail themselves of the sum aforesaid. As in duty bound your Petitioners shall ever pray.

SHEPPARD & HUNT.

Afternoon.

The House adjourned to eight o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Monday, July 24, 1775.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *William Baker* be for the present employed as Doorkeeper to this House, and that Mr. *Hastings* be excused, to prepare the room engaged for the honourable Council.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Hobart* repair immediately to *Cambridge*, to direct the attendance of Colonel *Asa Whitcomb* at this House.

The Report of the Committee appointed to consider the Petition of Mr. *William Greenleaf* and others, was again read, and being considered, was recommitted; and Major *Hawley* and Major *Bliss* were added to the Committee.

A Petition from the Committee of *St John's* was read.

The Committee appointed to prepare Rules and Orders for the regulation of the House, reported. Read and accepted; and Mr. *Dix*, Major *Fuller*, Captain *Bragdon*, and Mr. *Durfee*, were appointed Monitors agreeable thereto.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Watson*, Mr. *Greenleaf*, Mr. *Rice*, Colonel *Grout*, and Colonel *Sawyer*, be a Committee to consider a request made by Mr. *Dummer Sewall*, that he might be released from his Bond to the late Provincial Congress, as surety to *Edward Parry*, Esq.

Afternoon.

The Petition from *St John's* was committed to Colonel *Thompson*, Captain *Parker*, and Mr. *Woodbridge*.

The Petition of Mr. *John Pigeon* was again taken up, and ordered to lie on the table.

A Letter from General *Ward*, requesting this House to provide suitable accommodations for himself and attendants at *Roxbury*, was read, and committed to Colonel *Mitchell*, Colonel *Dwight*, Mr. *Mills*, Major *Bliss*, and Mr. *Webster*.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Abraham Watson*, Captain *White*, Mr. *Mills*, Colonel *Freeman*, Mr. *Dix*, Mr. *Aikins*, and Major *Bliss*, be a Standing Committee to examine all Accounts and Muster-Rolls that may be laid before the House during its present session.

A Petition of Colonel *James Easton*,\* praying for an order on the Receiver-General for twelve hundred Pounds, or one thousand Pounds, to pay the Soldiers under his command at *Ticonderoga*, their Advance Pay, &c., was read, and committed to Deacon *Rawson*, Deacon *Plympton*, and Captain *Parker*.

\*To the Honourable Council and House of Representatives of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY:

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOURS:

The Petition of *James Easton*, of *Pittsfield*, in the County of *Berkshire*, and Colony aforesaid, humbly sheweth: That some time the beginning of *May* last your Petitioner raised fifty men, in concert with Colonel *Ethan Allen* and others, and stormed and took the Fortress of *Ticonderoga*. Soon after taking that very important place your Petitioner, seeing great contentions arising about the command of that station, by reason that the little army then there was not properly regulated, your Petitioner then, at his charge, made a journey from thence to the honourable Provincial Congress, then sitting at *Watertown*, to give intelligence of the reduction of the above fortress to the United Colonies; and also, if possible, to get a proper regulation at the said fortress. The honourable Provincial Congress thought proper not to intermeddle in this affair, as they understood the taking of the fort had its origin in the *Connecticut* General Assembly, and ordered their President to write to the said Assembly, and sent me express there, desiring them to regulate and garrison the same; which they did not at that time incline to do, but furnished me with five hundred pounds of powder and some cash, and ordered me as fast as possible to proceed forward with it to *Ticonderoga*, and on my way to raise as many men at the United Colonies' expense, as I could: which I did. On arriving there, I found matters in a much worse situation than when I left the place. I was then by an express sent for home, by some Companies I had raised, and were ready to march. Soon after my return, hearing that agents were sent from the Provincial Congress to settle matters at *Ticonderoga*, I again set off for that place, and at my arrival had the honour to be appointed to the command of a Regiment, and received of the aforesaid agents two hundred and eighty Pounds, and have paid it out to the several officers of the Regiment, to be by them paid to the soldiers, as advance pay for one month's wages. And your Petitioner begs leave to inform your Honours, that he humbly conceives that forty Shillings advance pay is wholly inadequate to the soldiers for their present necessity, many of them having been there ever since the fort was taken, and having only a day's warning to prepare for the campaign; and most of them extremely poor. The new-raised Companies are much in the

The Report of a Committee of the late Provincial Congress, on Colonel *Easton's* representation of the state of his Regiment at *Ticonderoga* and *Crown Point*, was read, and committed to the same Committee.

Ordered, That Mr. *Hopkins*, Major *Ely*, and Mr. *Davis*, be a Committee to prepare an answer to a Letter received from the Committee of Correspondence for the Town of *Saybrook*.

Resolved, That Major *Stephen Cross* be appointed to muster and pay the Advance Pay to the Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers of Colonel *Phinney's* Regiment.

That Mr. *Freeman*, Major *Bliss*, and Captain *Morton*, be a Committee to estimate a proper sum to be put into the hands of Mr. *Cross* for that purpose. Who reported the sum of one thousand and forty Pounds. Whereupon,

Ordered, That the Receiver-General pay to Major *Stephen Cross* the sum of one thousand and forty Pounds, for the purpose of paying forty Shillings as advance pay to each of the Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers in Colonel *Phinney's* Regiment, and to take a receipt from the said *Cross* therefor.

Ordered, That Mr. *Gerry* insert a clause in the above order, directing the Receiver-General to pay the sum therein mentioned to Mr. *Cross*, without the concurrence of the honourable Board, and to assign the reasons for such an order.

The Report of the Committee on the Petition of Mr. *William Greenleaf* and others, relative to the Poor and other Inhabitants of the Town of *Boston*, was again read and accepted.

Ordered, That the Committee of Safety be served with a copy of it. It is as follows, viz:

Resolved, That this House are ready to exert their best endeavours to liberate their unhappy brethren of the Town of *Boston*, if they may be suffered to remove with their effects, agreeable to the solemn treaty of General *Gage*, entered into with the Committee of that Town.

That an indiscriminate indulgence ought to be given to all the inhabitants, without exception, who have not been inimical to *America*, to leave the Town, without let or molestation, in the manner, and to the place hereafter mentioned.

That considering the hazard of propagating the small-pox, the inhabitants of the Town of *Boston* are to be removed by water to the port of *Salem*, where this House will provide an hospital, and such other deserted houses as shall be proper for the reception and accommodation of said inhabitants, until they shall have been so cleansed as to remove all apprehensions of their communicating that infectious distemper. And that on their arrival at the port

same circumstances as to poverty; and the Regiment entertain an idea that they shall fare as the *Connecticut* Troops do at that place, they having forty Shillings bounty, and forty Shillings advance pay. And your Petitioner would humbly pray that your Honours would make them near about equal, (that there may be no murmuring,) by putting money into the commanding officer's hands, to the amount of sixteen hundred Pounds, including the four hundred Pounds already expended, to pay out to them as their necessities may require for blankets and other clothing.

And your Petitioner begs leave further to inform your Honours, that he has already expended out of his own pocket, for raising and paying off men in the service of the United Colonies, nine hundred and twenty-one Pounds, besides all his own expenses for himself and horse in travelling back and forth in said services, which is no inconsiderable sum. And your Petitioner prays the indulgence of your Honours whilst he observes, that when he is at *Crown Point* he is about three hundred miles from this place, and that he expects soon to be ordered to *St. John's*, so that he will soon be four hundred miles from this honourable Assembly, which will render it impracticable to have any further supply of cash from the Assembly till the campaign is ended.

Your Petitioner, although, from the beginning of our troubles, from a corrupt and abandoned Ministry, he has been most heartily engaged in the cause of our much-injured Country, and has spared neither money nor time, nor bodily strength, nor fatigue, for the general cause; but at all times, when judged expedient, has heartily devoted all to the publick good, yet he is so sensible the Regiment he has the honour to command cannot properly be provided for at such a distance without the commanding officer has money to silence the murmuring of the soldiers, that he expects a draught on the Receiver-General for twelve hundred Pounds or one thousand Pounds, to pay the advance pay, and provide blankets and other necessities for the Regiment. And unless the honourable Council and honourable House of Representatives should see fit in their great wisdom to grant such a supply to him for the purpose aforesaid, he humbly begs leave to resign his orders, and prays that some other person may be appointed in his room. As in duty bound, shall ever pray.

WATERTOWN, July 24, 1775.

JAMES EASTON.

of *Salem* they shall be under the direction of the Selectmen and Committee of Safety of that Town, with respect to the places and manner of landing and repairing to the hospital or houses provided for them.

That sloops, boats, or any other bottoms, not armed, which shall convey the inhabitants of the Town of *Boston* to *Salem*, together with all such persons as shall be necessarily employed, and shall be agreed to by the Selectmen of said Town to assist them in their removal, shall pass and repass, free from insult, injury, or molestation, provided they do not land, and shall return to *Boston* as soon as may be after having landed the said inhabitants and their effects, and offer no insult, injury, or molestation to any person.

That beds, bedding, and necessary stores and medicines be sent out with the poor by the Selectmen and Overseers, and the donation stores be sent out by the Committee of Donations for their support; and that as soon as such of the Selectmen and Overseers of the Poor as are now in the Town of *Boston* shall be made acquainted with the foregoing Resolve, they are hereby directed immediately to improve the first fair and suitable weather in removing the Poor of the said Town, in the manner, and to the place above prescribed.

In Council, July 27, 1775: Read and concurred.

Ordered, That Mr. *Davis*, Doctor *Taylor*, and Captain *Goodman*, be a Committee to consider the terms on which the Committee of Safety of the Town of *Salem* will consent that the Hospital there shall be used for the reception of the Poor from *Boston*, and report.

Mr. *Gerry*, agreeable to order, brought in the following Resolve; which was accepted:

Whereas the honourable Council of this Colony, lately elected agreeable to recommendation of the honourable Continental Congress, have not yet met to act in their respective department; and it is necessary that the Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates of Colonel *Edmund Phinney's* Regiment be forthwith paid the advance money to which they are entitled by Resolve of the late Provincial Congress:

Ordered, That the Receiver-General pay to Major *Cross* the sum of one thousand and forty Pounds, for the purpose of paying forty Shillings as advance pay to each of the Non-Commissioned Officers and Private Soldiers aforesaid. This Order shall be a sufficient warrant therefor.

Ordered, That Mr. *Phillips* bring in a Resolve directing Colonel *Whitcomb* to muster and pay those Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers who have not yet received the advance pay, and receive money of the Treasurer for that purpose.

The House then adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Tuesday, July 25, 1775.

Ordered, That a Committee be appointed to confer with General *Ward* on the subject of his Letter to this House, desiring that suitable accommodations may be provided for him and his attendants.

Upon a motion made, this vote was reconsidered.

The Report of the Committee on General *Ward's* Letter was then read, amended, and accepted.

Resolved, That the House choose a Committee to apply to General *Ward*, and know of him whether it would not be as agreeable to make provision for himself, and lay his account before this House.

Colonel *Davis*, Mr. *Partridge*, and Mr. *Batchelder*, were accordingly appointed a Committee for that purpose.

Ordered, That Captain *Brown* and Colonel *Davis*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to complete the Powder-House began to be built by a Committee of the late Provincial Congress; and that said Committee provide an Electrical Point to be fixed on said house.

In Council, July 27, 1775: Read and concurred, and Colonel *Lincoln* is joined.

Mr. *Phillips*, who was appointed to bring in a Resolve directing Colonel *Whitcomb* to muster and pay those Non-



Commissioned Officers and Soldiers who have not yet received their advance pay, reported.

The Report was ordered to lie on the table.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Phillips*, Captain *Goodman*, Mr. *Singletary*, Mr. *Johnson*, and Mr. *Partridge*, be a Committee to settle with Colonel *Whitcomb* his account of the disposal of the Moneys received from the Treasury for payment of the advance pay to the Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers raised by this Colony.

The Committee appointed to consider the terms on which the Hospital at *Salem* may be used for the reception of the Poor of *Boston*, reported. Read and accepted.

Whereas, the Committee of Safety of the Town of *Salem*, at a conference with a Committee of this House, did consent that the Hospital in that Town should be improved for the reception of the Poor from *Boston*, and did represent that Bread, Fire-wood, and a Well will be wanted; it is, therefore,

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Safety of the Town of *Salem* be appointed by this Court as Overseers of said Poor, whose business it shall be to receive into their own hands all such necessary Stores, Medicines, and Donations, as shall be sent out with said Poor by the Selectmen of *Boston*, and improve the same for the support of said Poor; and also to make all such further provision, at the charge of this Colony, as shall be necessary for their support and comfort, so long as they shall be continued in said Hospital, and lay their accounts before this Court for allowance.

*In Council*, July 27, 1775: Read and concurred.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Sawyer*, Colonel *Dwight*, and Mr. *Crane*, be a Committee to consider the Return of Colonel *Sergeant's* Regiment, and report.

*Ordered*, That Major *Hawley*, Mr. *Wheeler*, and Mr. *Hopkins*, be a Committee to draw up an Advertisement calling on all persons who have paid any Moneys into the hands of Mr. Treasurer *Gardner*, to produce a duplicate or an authenticated copy of his receipt therefor to the Secretary's Office.

Afternoon.

*Ordered*, That the Committee appointed to wait on General *Ward* be instructed to desire him to provide himself with proper accommodations, and to lay his accounts before this House.

*Ordered*, That the Committee appointed to examine Accounts sit forthwith.

A Protest of a number of the Inhabitants of the Town of *Swansey*, against the election of Colonel *Bowers*, was again read, and the Protestors had leave to withdraw their Protest.

*Ordered*, That Major *Hallet*, Colonel *Bowers*, Mr. *Webster*, and Mr. *Brent*, be added to the Committee to examine Accounts.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Sewall*, Mr. *Jones*, Col. *Thompson*, Mr. *Bancroft*, and Colonel *Woodbridge*, be a Committee to consider a Letter from the Committee of *Deer-Island*, relative to the arrival of a Man-of-War of twenty guns, and several other Ships, at *Penobscot*; and also a Letter from the Reverend Mr. *Murray*, on the same subject, and report.

The Committee on the Letter from *St. George's*, reported. The Report, together with the Letter, was recommended to the Committee just now appointed to consider the Letter from *Deer-Island*.

*Ordered*, That this Committee sit forthwith.

*Ordered*, That the Committee appointed to examine Accounts and Muster-Rolls be directed to consider twenty-eight days as a month, and make up such Rolls accordingly.

A Memorial of the Committee of Safety for the Town of *Salem*, was read, and after a long debate, ordered to lie on the table.

The Committee on the Petition of Colonel *Easton*, reported. The Report was recommitted, to be drawn in form of a Resolve.

*Resolved*, That a new Precept be sent to the Town of *Leominster*, for the choice of a Member to represent that Town in this Assembly; and that Major *Hawley*, Mr.

*Phillips*, and Major *Johnson*, be appointed a Committee to prepare a Precept accordingly.

A Petition of Captain *John Stevens*, with a Roll of his Company, was read, and committed to the Standing Committee appointed to examine Muster-Rolls and Accounts.

Then the House adjourned till to-morrow morning, at eight o'clock.

Wednesday, July 26, 1775.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Crane*, Col. *Davis*, and Mr. *Vose*, be a Committee to make further search for the Letters of Gov. *Hutchinson*, and other enemies of the Country.

The following gentlemen, being elected Counsellors for this Colony, personally accepted of the trust thereby reposed in them, viz:

Hon. *Jedediah Foster*, Esq., Hon. *James Prescott*, Esq., Hon. *Joseph Palmer*, Esq., Hon. *Benjamin Lincoln*, Esq., Hon. *Jabez Fisher*, Esq., Hon. *Walter Spooner*, Esq., Hon. *John Taylor*, Esq., Hon. *Samuel Holten*, Esq.

*Ordered*, That Dr. *Baylis*, Major *Hawley*, and Dr. *Church*, be a Committee to wait upon the other gentlemen who were elected to the Board, and are now in this Town, and know of them if they accept of their election.

*Ordered*, That the Committee appointed to prepare a Letter to the Counsellors be directed to prepare a particular Letter to the honourable Delegates at the Continental Congress.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Thatcher*, Mr. *Watson*, and Captain *Goodman*, be a Committee to take care and dispose of the Fire-Arms that were in the custody of the Committee of Safety.

The Committee on the Petition of Colonel *Easton*, reported. The Report was accepted.

Read and *Resolved*, That the prayer of the Petition be so far granted, that there be paid out of the publick Treasury to Colonel *James Easton* the sum of four hundred Pounds, to be by him applied for the payment of the Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers in his Regiment that have not yet received their forty Shillings advance pay; and that there be a further sum of two hundred and forty Pounds paid out of said Treasury to *Timothy Edwards* and *Samuel Brown*, Esqrs., to be laid out for Blankets, at the price of twelve Shillings each, for the use of said Regiment; and that such Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers as have procured their own Blankets, or that will procure them, shall be paid twelve Shillings each in money by the said *Edwards* and *Brown*, when certified thereof, and take their receipts for the same; and that there be paid out of said Treasury one hundred Pounds more to said *Edwards* and *Brown*, to be used for billeting said Regiment, at the rate of one penny per mile, each man, reckoning the distance from the respective places of abode of each Soldier to *Ticonderoga* or *Crown Point*; also that there be paid out of said Treasury two hundred Pounds more to said *Edwards* and *Brown*, to be expended for providing Stockings, Breeches, Shirts, &c., to supply said Regiment in case of necessity, in manner as is directed in a Resolve of the late Congress, dated May 9, 1775, in which the Commissaries are instructed on what terms they are to supply the Army; the said *Easton*, *Edwards*, and *Brown*, to be accountable to this Court for the sums they receive and lay out in this affair. The whole sum to be drawn out of said Treasury, amounts, in the whole, to nine hundred and forty Pounds.

*In Council*, July 26, 1775: Read and concurred.

The Committee on the Petition from *Deer-Island* reported that an Address be sent to the honourable Board on the subject thereof.

Whereupon, *Ordered*, That Colonel *Bowers*, Captain *Partridge*, and Dr. *Baylis*, be a Committee to prepare an Address accordingly.

*Ordered*, That Deacon *Rawson*, Captain *Partridge*, and Major *Brooks*, be a Committee to consider the state of the Armourers, and report what is best to be done thereon.

The Committee appointed to wait upon the Counsellors in Town reported that the Hon. *Joseph Gerrish* Esq., Hon. *William Sever*, Esq., and Hon. *Moses Gill*, Esq., accepted of the trust to which they were elected.

The Committee appointed to consider the Petition of Messrs. *Sheppard* and *Hunt*, reported:

The Committee appointed to take into consideration the Petition of Messrs. *Sheppard* and *Hunt*, with the Account committed, having examined the same, beg leave to report facts as they find them relative thereto, viz: That in *June* last the late Congress for this Colony appointed a Committee to inquire into the state of and organize a Battalion of men then at *Ticonderoga*, who were to be supplied with every necessary from *New-York*, as ordered by the Continental Congress. That the said Provincial Committee gave no orders to Colonel *Easton*, or the Surgeon they had appointed, to provide Medicine for said Battalion, but that the committed Account have, by said Colonel *Easton's* order, been forwarded to the use of said Battalion. Your Committee also find that the said Committee appointed by the late Congress, appointed a Committee of Supplies near *Ticonderoga*, lest the service might suffer through any deficiency from *New-York*, which Committee of Supplies your Committee do not find were applied to for said Medicine. All which facts are humbly submitted to the honourable House, that they may take such order thereon as to their wisdom may seem proper.

THOMAS RICE, *per order*.

The Report was recommitted.

A Petition of Mr. *Charles Miller*,\* Deputy Commissary-General, praying for directions with respect to a quantity of Provisions, which may be in danger of being spoiled by heat, was read, and committed to Mr. *White*, of *Hatfield*, Captain *Thatcher*, and Deacon *Rawson*.

Ordered, That when any Member of the House, being appointed Chairman of a Committee, is excused, and another appointed in his stead, the second gentleman named in the Committee shall act as Chairman.

Ordered, That Mr. *Davis* be appointed, in the room of Colonel *Freeman*, on the Committee who were to consider the Petition of Messrs. *Sheppard* and *Hunt*.

The Committee appointed to prepare an Answer to a Letter received from the Committee of Correspondence of the Town of *Saybrook*, reported.

The Letter was accepted, and ordered to be copied and sent forward.

Ordered, That information be given to the Committee of Supplies, that there are Donations to the value of fifty Pounds now in the hands of the Committee of Correspondence of the Town of *Saybrook*, and that the said Committee of Supplies be directed to take proper care of the same.

A Petition of the Commissioned Officers of Colonel *Learned's* Regiment, praying for some Advance Pay, was read, and ordered to lie on the table.

Ordered, That Colonel *Freeman*, Major *Fuller*, Captain *Derby*, Colonel *Mitchell*, and Mr. *Hopkins*, be a Committee to consider the Report of the Committee of Safety to the late Provincial Congress, relative to a new emission of Bills of Credit, and report to this House what is best to be done thereon.

Resolved, That four o'clock in the afternoon be assigned for the choice of a Counsellor, in the room of Colonel *Orne*, who has declined going to the Board.

Afternoon.

Ordered, That those Gentlemen of the Committee of Supplies, who are Members of this House, be directed to

\*To the Honourable the Council and House of Representatives for the Colony of MASSACHUSETTS-BAY:

The Petition of *Charles Miller*, Deputy Commissary-General for the Forces of the Colony aforesaid, humbly sheweth: That several quantities of Provisions, both of Bread and Meat, having been ruined by extraordinary hot weather, of which your Petitioner hitherto acquainted the honourable Committee of Supplies, from whom he received such directions as to justify his conduct in the disposal of them. As this honourable House is assembled, the honourable Committee of Supplies recommends your Petitioner to apply for directions in what manner to proceed with such Provisions as may be spoiled, by heat or otherwise, in the Colony Stores in future. Your Petitioner would beg leave to acquaint your Honours, that about three thousand weight of Loaf Bread, soured and unfit for food, is now in the Colony Store, and prays your Honours' immediate directions, what may be done with the same. And your Petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

CHARLES MILLER, Deputy Commissary-General,  
CAMBRIDGE, July 25, 1775.

give their immediate attendance, and bring with them a copy of the Resolves of Congress which compose their Commission.

The Committee appointed to prepare an Address to the honourable Board, relative to the circumstances of the eastern parts of the Colony, reported the following, which was accepted:

To the Honourable the Council of the Colony of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY:

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOURS: The papers accompanying this request will inform you of the critical situation of the inhabitants of the eastern parts of this Province. We request your Honours to take this matter under your consideration, and take such orders thereon as the exigency of their circumstances may require; and this House will concur in those measures which may be judged necessary for their defence.

Ordered, That Colonel *Bowers*, Mr. *Wheeler*, Mr. *Jewet*, Mr. *Greenleaf*, and Dr. *Baylis*, be a Committee to carry the above Address to the honourable Board, together with the Petition from *Deer-Island*, the Petition from *St. George's*, and the Letter from Mr. *Murray*.

The Order of the Day was moved for, and Colonel *Bowers*, Captain *Brown*, and Colonel *Freeman*, were appointed a Committee to receive and sort the votes for a Counsellor for the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, in the room of Colonel *Orne*; who reported that the Honourable *John Whitcomb*, Esq., was chosen.\*

The Committee on the Petition of Messrs. *Sheppard* and *Hunt* again reported, as follows:

Upon recommitment, July 26, 1775, your Committee further find, that the Medicine charged to the committed account has as yet, and doubtless will prevent all further supplies of the like kind to be made by the Committee of Supplies for *Ticonderoga*, appointed by this Colony; and that, although the quantity of Medicine charged in said account be twice so much as be necessary for the use of the Battalion till the first of *October* next, yet as they are not, upon the whole, extravagantly charged, and considering the difficulty there may be in procuring Medicine for the future, your Committee humbly give it as their opinion, that this Colony pay the account committed, deducting ten Shillings, being miscast, and that the whole be considered the property of this Colony.

Per order:

THOMAS RICE.

Read and accepted.

Resolved, That there be paid out of the publick Treasury, to Messrs. *Levi Sheppard* and *Ebenezer Hunt*, of *Northampton*, or to their order, the sum of ninety Pounds, nine Shillings, and seven Pence, in full discharge of their account for Medicines delivered to Colonel *James Easton*, for the use of the Troops at *Ticonderoga*; and the Receiver-General is hereby directed to pay the same accordingly.

In Council, July 29, 1775: Read and concurred.

Ordered, That Mr. *Partridge* bring in a Resolve empowering the Committee of Supplies for the Troops at *Ticonderoga* to take a receipt of the Surgeon of said Troops, for the Medicines he may receive of Messrs. *Sheppard* and *Hunt*, and to see that they are discreetly made use of.

Resolved, That the two Votes passed yesterday, upon General *Ward's* Letter, be reconsidered; and that Major *Hawley* bring in a Resolve, expressive of the sense of said Votes.

Then the House adjourned to eight o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Thursday, July 27, 1775.

Ordered, That Major *Hawley*, Major *Bliss*, Major *Brooks*, Major *Johnson*, Colonel *Freeman*, Colonel *Cush-*

\*HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, WATERTOWN, July 25, 1775.

HONOURED SIR: I am directed by this House to acquaint you that they have elected you a Member of the honourable Council for this Colony the current year; and as you, Sir, are sensible that matters of the greatest importance demand our speediest attention, we hope you will take your seat at the Council Board as soon as may be.

I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

The Hon. *John Whitcomb*, Esq.

JAMES WARREN, Speaker.

July 31, 1775: Read in Council, and the Hon. *John Whitcomb*, Esq., took his seat at the Board.

P. MORTON, Secretary pro tem.

ing, and Mr. *Crane*, be a Committee to examine the Resolves of Congress that relate to the Committee of Supplies, to see what powers they are vested with, and report to the House.

A Petition of the Committee of Correspondence, Committee of Inspection, and Selectmen of the Town of *Bridgewater*,\* relative to the conduct of one *Ebenezer Keith*, was read, and committed to Colonel *Freeman*, Colonel *Norton*, and Colonel *Thompson*.

The Committee appointed to prepare the form of a Precept, to be sent to the Town of *Leominster*, for the choice of a Member, &c., reported.

The form was amended and accepted, and recommitted, to have the form of a Return drawn thereon.

The Committee appointed to consider the Report of the Committee of Safety to the late Congress, relative to a new emission of Bills of Credit, reported; and four o'clock in the afternoon was assigned for the consideration of the Report.

The Committee appointed to bring in a Resolve empowering the Committee of Supplies at *Ticonderoga* to take care of the Medicines for the use of the Troops there, reported. Read and accepted.

As it appears to this House that very extravagant quantities of Medicines have been procured and sent to Dr. *Jonas Fay*, Surgeon in Colonel *Easton's* Regiment at *Ticonderoga*, for the use of said Regiment: Therefore,

*Resolved*, That Messrs. *Edwards* and *Brown*, the Committee of Supplies for this Colony to said Regiment, be, and they are hereby empowered and directed to take a receipt of Dr. *Fay* for the whole of the said Medicine, and to endeavour that said Medicine be not embezzled, but discreetly used for said Regiment, and the overplus which shall not be thus necessarily expended, be safely kept for the use of this Colony.

In Council, July 29, 1775: Read and concurred.

A Petition of the Committee of Inspection for the East Precinct in the Town of *Pownalborough*, relative to the conduct of one *Abiel Wood* of that Town, was read and committed to Col. *Sawyer*, Capt. *Morton*, Mr. *Wood*, Col. *Thompson*, and Mr. *Wheeler*.

A Petition of a number of the Inhabitants of the Town of *Pownalborough*, setting forth several matters of objection against the choice and person of Mr. *Thomas Rice*, a member of this House from said Town, was read and committed to Col. *Freeman*, Capt. *Gates*, Mr. *Derby*, Col. *Dwight*, Mr. *Pettingale*, and Capt. *Morton*.

Afternoon.

*Ordered*, That ten o'clock, to-morrow morning, be assigned for the choice of a Treasurer and Receiver-General for this Colony, by joint ballot of the honourable Board and this House; and that Col. *Bowers*, Col. *Sawyer*, and Col. *Freeman*, be a Committee to inform the honourable Board of this assignment.

\*To the Honourable Speaker of the House of Representatives:

SIR: At a meeting of the Committee of Correspondence, of Inspection, and Selectmen of this Town, the conduct of one *Ebenezer Keith* was questioned, for his unfriendly and inimical attempts to injure the cause of Liberty, and subjugate his Country to slavery and ruin. The crimes he is guilty of are: signing an Association similar to Ruggles's, and encouraging others, by carrying it about; treating the Committees with insult, when they repeatedly requested him to give them satisfaction therefor; abusing his own son for enlisting in the Army, for taking an oath to be true to his Country, and taking the Colony securities; calling him a Rebel, threatening to turn him out of his house, and disinherit him, if he remained in the Army; refused to give the Committees any assurance of his readiness to join his countrymen, in defence of the rights and liberties of America; said he knew no Congress; neither did choose to give any answers, notwithstanding the Resolve of Congress was read to him, which empowered the Committees to inquire into the principles and conduct of suspected persons. He has been disarmed for some time past, since which his barbarous treatment of his son has obliged the Committee to proceed thus further with him, and to bring him before them by force. He utterly refuses to give the least satisfaction, and the Committee have confined him until your Honour shall signify the directions that the honourable House of Representatives may give concerning said *Keith*, and which we hereby humbly request of them on this urgent occasion, as we find it difficult otherwise to put it out of his power to obstruct the measures that are taken for the common defence.

We are, with great esteem, your most obedient and very humble servants. Per order:

RICHARD PERKINS, Chairman.

BRIDGEWATER, July 24, 1775.

P. S. Please to communicate the above to the honourable House of Representatives, and return an answer.

*Ordered*, That a Message be sent to the honourable Board, desiring them to send down the Account of Messrs. *Sheppard* and *Hunt*, if they have not already passed upon it.

Colonel *Foster* brought down the same accordingly.

*Walter Spooner*, Esq., came down from the honourable Board, and informed this House, that the Board had agreed to the assignment of ten o'clock, to-morrow morning, to join with this House in the choice of a Treasurer, by ballot.

*Moses Gill*, Esq., brought from the honourable Board a Petition of *Luke Perkins*,\* of *Stoughton*, praying that he may be furnished with so much Powder as will be sufficient to prove the Arms, that he may, from time to time, make for the use of the Colony.

The Order of the Day was moved for, and the Report of the Committee for a new emission of Bills of Credit was accordingly taken into consideration.

*Resolved*, That the highest Bill in such an emission be forty Shillings, and the lowest one Shilling.

That One Hundred Thousand Pounds be the sum to be emitted, and that the Report be recommitted; and the Committee are instructed to report accordingly.

A Petition of a number of the Inhabitants of *Waltham*, praying the General Court to consider the objections therein made to the election of *Jonas Dix*, Esq., as a member of this House for said Town, was read; and the Petitioners had leave to withdraw their Petition.

The Committee appointed to examine Accounts and Muster-Rolls, reported on the Roll of Captain *Wright*, Captain *Stevens*, and Captain *Mattheus*.

The Report was recommitted, and the Committee instructed to inspect Colonel *Arnold's* Commission and Instructions.

A Petition of the Committee of the Town of *Bristol*, in the County of *Lincoln*, praying that this House would recommend to the Continental Congress to grant permission to Mr. *William Savage* to ship one or more loads of Provisions from such places at the Southward and Westward, for the use of the distressed inhabitants of this Colony to the Eastward of *Kennebeck*, as may suit him, was read, and committed to Colonel *Bowers*, Mr. *Cross*, and Mr. *Batchelder*.

Major *Hawley* reported, agreeable to order, a Resolve on General *Ward's* Letter,

The consideration whereof was referred till to-morrow.

The Committee appointed to prepare the form of a Return on the Precept to be sent to the Town of *Leominster*, reported.

The Return was accepted; and the Speaker directed to sign a copy thereof, and send to said Town, and also one to each Town whose Members have been elected to the honourable Board.

Then the House adjourned till to-morrow, eight o'clock.

Friday, July 28, 1775.

*Ordered*, That the Rules and Orders of the House be fairly transcribed, and posted up in some convenient place in this House.

The Petition of *Luke Perkins*, of *Stoughton*, brought down yesterday from the honourable Board, was read, and thereupon:

*Ordered*, That the prayer of the said Petition be granted, and that the Committee of Supplies be, and they are hereby directed to supply the said *Luke Perkins* with six pounds of Powder for the purpose mentioned in said Petition.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Brown*, Mr. *Dix*, Col. *Smith*, Major *Brooks*, Major *Johnson*, Mr. *Johnson*, of *Lynn*, and Colonel *McIntosh*, be a Committee to procure immediately

\*To the Honourable the Council and House of Representatives for the Colony of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, now sitting at WATERTOWN:

*Luke Perkins*, of *Stoughton*, who is employed as a Manufacturer of Small-Arms for the said Colony, humbly sheweth, that he cannot procure a sufficient quantity of Powder in said Colony to prove the Arms he may, from time to time, make for the use of said Colony; therefore he prays the honourable Court will furnish him with so much Powder as will be sufficient for the purpose aforesaid. And as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

LUKE PERKINS.

STOUGHTON, July 27, 1775.

two hundred narrow Axes for the use of the Army; and when procured to put them into the hands of the Committee of Supplies, to be by them sent to his Excellency General *Washington*, for the use aforesaid.

*In Council, July 28, 1775:* Read and concurred.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Orne*, Colonel *Cushing*, Mr. *Greenleaf*, Captain *Batchelder*, and Mr. *Partridge*, be a Committee to devise means for the immediate payment to those Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers who have not received their Advance Pay.

The Committee on the Petition of the Committee of the Town of *Bristol*,\* reported a Letter to the honourable Continental Congress.

The Report was read and accepted.

The Order of the Day moved for.

*Ordered*, That a Message be sent to the honourable Board, informing them that this House is now ready to proceed to the choice of a Treasurer and Receiver-General.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Durfee*, Colonel *Bowers*, and Col. *Orne*, be a Committee to receive and sort the votes for a Treasurer and Receiver-General.

*Samuel Holten*, Esq., came down and informed the House, that the Board is ready to proceed to the choice of a Treasurer and Receiver-General.

A Petition of *Eli Stiles*, praying an allowance for his time and expense in bringing Prisoners from *Machias*, was read, and committed to the Standing Committee appointed to examine Accounts, &c.

The Committee appointed to receive and sort the votes for a Treasurer and Receiver-General, reported, that *Henry Gardner*, Esq., was unanimously chosen.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Partridge*, Mr. *Phillips*, and Doctor *Church*, be a Committee to bring in a Resolve for the purpose of obliging the Treasurer and Receiver-General to give Bond in the usual manner.

*Ordered*, That Capt. *Brown*, of *Abington*, Mr. *Crane*, and Col. *Lovell*, be a Committee to procure the Journals of the House of Representatives of this Colony, for five or six years back.

The Committee on the Return of Colonel *Sergeant's* Regiment reported.

*Ordered*, That Dr. *Church*, Mr. *Phillips*, and Dr. *Baylis*, be a Committee to wait upon his Excellency General *Washington*, and request the favour of him to inform this House what his instructions are with respect to giving out Commissions.

*Ordered*, That the Report on the Return of Colonel *Sergeant's* Regiment lie till the Committee last chosen report.

*Ordered*, That *Henry Gardner*, Esq., the Receiver-General, be directed to attend this House immediately.

\* The Committee of the Township of *Bristol*, in the County of *Lincoln*, in the Province of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, beg leave to represent to the honourable the Provincial Assembly, now assembled at *Watertown*, the very distressed situation that all degrees of the people are in, for want of Provisions of every kind, and in short of every necessary in life. Their situation is still made more bitter and alarming from the reflection that the same want is general from the River of *Kennebeck* to the most easternmost part of this Province, and we are made acquainted that there is a standing resolve of the honourable the Continental Congress, that no Provisions should be sent from the Southern Colonies to this Province, for fear of such supplies falling into the hands of the King's Troops, or Men-of-War.

It is our study and desire that every resolve of the Continental Congress should be held sacred by us. We are sensible that it may happen sometimes that individuals or particular places may be injured by resolves which may notwithstanding be of great utility to the whole Continent, in producing a repeal of the many obnoxious acts, and forwarding a reconciliation between the Colonies and Mother Country. Yet we must petition and beg that you will take our particularly distressed situation under your wise consideration, and grant yourselves, and also procure a liberty from the honourable the Continental Congress, to permit the bearer of this, Mr. *William Savage*, to ship us one or more loads of Provisions, from such places to the Southward and Westward as may best suit him. And as the above-named Mr. *William Savage* has been amongst us, and made himself fully acquainted with our distressed situation, we beg leave to refer you to him for such further information as you may require from him, having no doubt that you will comply with this our most earnest desire.

We are, Gentlemen, your most obedient servants,

THOMAS BRACKETT, CORNELIUS TURNER,  
THOMAS THOMPSON, BRIGGS TURNER,  
SAMUEL OTTES,

THOMAS BOYD, Clerk of the Committee.

BRISTOL, July 18, 1775.

*Ordered*, That the Committee appointed to wait on General *Washington*, be directed to request the favour of him to order a Muster-Roll of the *Massachusetts* Forces to be laid before this House.

*Ordered*, That Dr. *Church*, Col. *Bowers*, Mr. *Batchelder*, Major *Fuller*, and Mr. *Rawson*, be a Committee to consider a Petition of Mrs. *Apphia Jones*, praying this Court to give directions for the appearance at this Court of her husband, confined a prisoner at *Machias*; or otherwise afford him such relief as this Court shall judge proper.

A Petition of several Armourers, praying for the appointment of a Head Armourer, for some advance pay, and a convenient place to work in, was read and committed to Colonel *Thompson*, Mr. *Jewet*, and Mr. *Wheeler*.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Wood*, Dr. *Baylis*, and Mr. *Goodrich*, be a Committee to provide a Hospital in this Town, for the use of the sick and wounded in the Army.

*Henry Gardner*, Esq., attended according to order, and declared his acceptance of the choice this day made of him, as Treasurer and Receiver-General of this Colony.

*Ordered*, That a Message be sent to the honourable Board, acquainting them that *Henry Gardner*, Esq., had accepted the trust of Treasurer and Receiver-General of this Colony.

*Eldad Taylor*, Esq., brought down the following Vote of Council, viz:

"In Council, July 28, 1775.

"*Ordered*, That Col. *Otis* and Dr. *Winthrop*, with such as the honourable House shall join, be a Committee to consider what is necessary to be done relative to a Colony Seal.

"Sent down for concurrence."

Read and concurred; and Major *Hawley*, Dr. *Church*, and Mr. *Cushing*, are joined.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Goodwin*, Mr. *Wood*, and Major *Ely*, be a Committee to settle with Mr. *Cross* the expenditure of the Money taken out of the Treasury, for the payment of the advance pay to Col. *Phinney's* Regiment.

A Memorial of the Selectmen of the Town of *Sherburn*, on the Island of *Nantucket*, praying that some way may be pointed out for opening the common channels for a supply of the necessaries of life, which, the Memorialists say, have been interrupted by ways set forth in said Petition, was read and committed to Major *Hawley*, Col. *Freeman*, Col. *Dwight*, Col. *Norton*, Capt. *Goodman*, Mr. *Cushing*, Mr. *Rawson*, Major *Bliss*, and Mr. *Nye*.

Afternoon.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Wheeler*, Mr. *Maynard*, and Mr. *Jewet*, be a Committee to distribute Mr. *Gordon's* Election Sermons.

The Committee appointed to examine Muster-Rolls were directed to order the Money due to the Soldiers to be paid to them respectively, or to their order.

The Secretary brought down from the honourable Board the following Message, signed by fifteen of the Council, which he read to the House, viz:

"Council Chamber, July 28, 1775.

"*Gentlemen of the House of Representatives:*

"We have taken into consideration the critical situation of the inhabitants of the eastern parts of this Colony, and think it expedient that some measures be speedily taken to prevent the enemies of the Country from plundering the said inhabitants of their cattle and sheep, &c., or in any wise of getting a supply there of these or any other articles; wherefore we recommend it to you, to make such an addition to the forces already raised and stationed in the County of *Lincoln* as you shall judge needful for that purpose, and to make suitable provision for their necessary supplies."

JAMES OTIS,	ELDAD TAYLOR,
WILLIAM SEVER,	BENJAMIN LINCOLN,
BENJ. GREENLEAF,	MICHAEL FARLEY,
WALTER SPOONER,	JOSEPH PALMER,
CALEB CUSHING,	SAMUEL HOLTEN,
JOHN WINTHROP,	JABEZ FISHER,
JEDEDIAH FOSTER,	MOSES GILL,
JAMES PRESCOTT,	

*Moses Gill*, Esquire, brought down the Petition from the County of *Bristol*, with the Address to the Continental Congress on the said Petition, and the following Vote of Council thereon, viz :

In Council, July 28, 1775: Read and concurred, as taken into a new Draught.

The new Draught was at the same time brought down by Mr. *Gill*, and is as follows, viz :

"To the Honourable AMERICAN Continental Congress at PHILADELPHIA :

"MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOURS: The distressed situation of the eastern parts of this Colony, exhibited in the Petition (accompanying this address) from the Committee of the Town of *Bristol*, and the impracticability of conveying Provisions to them by land, will excuse this Court for troubling the Congress with an address in their behalf. The two Houses of Assembly humbly request your Honours to take their prayer under your wise consideration, and act thereon as in your wisdom you shall think proper."

Read, and Ordered, That the foregoing Address be sent to the American Congress.

In Council, July 29, 1775: Read, and Ordered, That the foregoing Address be signed by the Secretary, and forwarded to the honourable Continental Congress.

The Committee on the Petition from the Committee of Inspection for the East Precinct in the Town of *Pownalborough* reported. Report ordered to lie on the table.

Leave of absence was granted to Colonel *Bowers* till next Tuesday seven-night.

Whereas by the Royal Charter it is provided that when the Governour, Lieutenant or Deputy-Governour of this Province shall happen to die, be displaced, or be absent from the Province, the Council, or Assistants, or the major part of them, shall have full power and authority to do and execute all and every such acts, matters and things which the said Governour or Lieutenant or Deputy-Governour could lawfully do or exercise; and whereas the late Governour, Lieutenant or Deputy-Governour of the Province, have absented themselves, and have refused to govern the Province according to said Charter :

It is, therefore, Resolved, That until the said Governour, Lieutenant-Governour or Deputy-Governour, shall return to his or their duty, or some Governour shall be appointed to govern the Province according to the Charter aforesaid, this House will consider the Constitutional Council of the Province, or the major part of them, as Governour of this Province, and will acquiesce in whatever said Council, or the major part of them, shall constitutionally do in said capacity.

The House then adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Saturday, July 29, 1775.

The Committee on the Petition of the Committee of Correspondence, &c., of the Town of *Bridgewater*, reported. Read and accepted.

Whereas the Committee of Correspondence of the Town of *Bridgewater* have represented to this House a certain *Ebenezer Keith*, of that Town, as having in a most obstinate, daring manner, acted in open violation of the recommendation of the Continental and Provincial Congresses, as well as in direct opposition to the rights and liberties of this Country; more especially by abusing a soldier for no other reason than his enlisting in the service of his Country, taking an oath to be true to the same, and receiving the Colony securities; for which said Committee have confined him the said *Keith*: Therefore,

Resolved, That the said Committee of Correspondence be, and they are hereby directed to continue said *Keith* in their custody, and to confine or secure him in such manner as they shall think safe, and till the further order of this Court.

In Council, July 29, 1775: Read and concurred.

Mr. *Rawson* was appointed in the room of Captain *Partridge*, on the Committee for bringing in a Resolve respecting the Receiver-General's giving Bond.

The Resolve on the Petition and Account of Messrs. *Sheppard* and *Hunt*, was sent up to the honourable Board.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

Colonel *Orne* was appointed in the room of Colonel *Dwight* on the Petition from *Nantucket*.

The Committee appointed to devise means for the immediate payment of advance wages to the Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers reported. Read and accepted.

Whereas sundry complaints have been made by some of the Soldiers raised by this Colony, that they have not received the advance pay of forty Shillings, agreeable to the Resolution of the Provincial Congress:

Therefore, Resolved, That a Committee be appointed forthwith to apply to the Colonels of the several Regiments in the camp at *Cambridge, Roxbury, &c.*, (raised by this Colony,) as aforesaid, and obtain of them a complete list of the Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers in their respective Regiments, that have not received the advance pay of forty Shillings, that such methods may be pursued as shall remove all just ground of complaint; and that Col. *Cushing* and Mr. *Webster*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee for that purpose.

Ordered, That Mr. *Watson* and Mr. *Dix* be added to the Committee appointed to provide a Hospital for the sick and wounded in the Army; and that the Committee be instructed to use their discretion in providing such Hospital in *Cambridge, Watertown*, or any neighbouring Town.

Leave of absence was granted to Mr. *Wood*.

Ordered, That Dr. *Church*, Mr. *Greenleaf*, and Colonel *Freeman*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to consider what is proper to be done with regard to appointing Apothecaries for the Medical Store at *Watertown*, and to take care of and compound the Medicines for the use of the Army.

In Council, August, 1, 1775: Read and concurred, and Samuel *Holten* and E. *Taylor*, Esqrs., are joined.

Ordered, That Colonel *Cushing*, Mr. *White*, Mr. *Davis*, Colonel *Grout*, and Dr. *Baylis*, be a Committee to consider several Papers laid before the House respecting one *Andrew Hamilton*, a prisoner from *Georgetown*, and report what is proper to be done.

Ordered, That the Clerk, Mr. *Sewell*, Colonel *Freeman*, Captain *White*, and Major *Brooks*, be a Committee to consider a Message from the honourable Board relative to the Eastern parts of the Colony.

Colonel *Mitchell* was appointed in the room of Colonel *Bowers*, on the Petition of Mrs. *Apphia Jones*, and Mr. *Devens* in the room of Mr. *Rawson*.

The Committee on the Petition from *Fryburgh* reported. The Report was not accepted, and the Petition was dismissed.

Ordered, That a Message be sent to the honourable Board, desiring the Board to send down the Petition from *Deer-Island*, the Petition from *St. George's*, and the Letter from the Rev. Mr. *Murray*, relative to the distressing situation of the Eastern parts of the Colony.

Samuel *Holten*, Esq., brought them down accordingly.

Ordered, That the Receiver-General be directed to accommodate those persons who have draughts upon him with Colony Notes of such value as may be convenient to them; that the Committee to countersign said Notes be directed to attend their duty; and that Mr. *Gerry* be directed to draw a Resolve for that purpose.\*

Ordered, That Dr. *Church*, Colonel *Orne*, and Captain *Batchelder*, be a Committee to consider the Account of *Richard Derby*, Esq.

Ordered, That Captain *John Derby's* Account be committed to the Committee last mentioned.

Mr. *William Barley's* Account being read, Ordered, That said Account be allowed; and that *Jonas Dix*, Esq., be directed to bring in a Resolve for the payment of the same.

\* IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, July 29, 1775.

Ordered, That the Committee appointed by a late Congress of this Colony to countersign the Notes of the Receiver-General, be directed to attend that service, and to furnish him with such a number of blanks as he shall judge necessary to complete the emission of such a grant of One Hundred Thousand Pounds.

Then Voted, As the demands on this Colony shall require, before other provision can be made, also that the said Receiver-General be directed, as far as circumstances will permit, to accommodate the persons who shall receive said Notes, with such as shall best suit their convenience, and be agreeable to the Resolves of said Congress.

In Council, July 29, 1775: Read and concurred.



A Petition from the Town of *Gloucester*, read: *Ordered*, That the Petitioner have leave to withdraw his Petition.

*Walter Spooner*, Esq., brought down a Resolve of this House, appointing a Committee to be joined with a Committee of the honourable Board, to apply to the Colonels of the several Regiments in the camp at *Cambridge* and *Roxbury*, for a complete list of such men in their Regiments as have not received their advance pay, with their doings thereon, viz:

"*In Council*, Read and concurred, as taken into a new Draught, and Colonel *Lincoln* is joined."

The new Draught is as follows, viz:

"Whereas sundry complaints have been made by some of the Soldiers raised by this Colony, that they have not received the advance pay of forty Shillings, agreeable to the Resolution of the Provincial Congress:

"Therefore, *Resolved*, That a Committee be appointed forthwith to apply to the Colonels of the several Regiments raised by this Colony, and to the Muster-Masters and Paymasters in the Camps at *Cambridge*, *Roxbury*, &c., and obtain of them a complete list of the Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers in their respective Regiments, distinguishing those that have been mustered and paid from those that have not, that such methods may be pursued as shall remove all just ground of complaint."

Read, and *Ordered*, That Colonel *Cushing* and Mr. *Webster*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee for the purposes above-mentioned.

*In Council*, July 29, 1775: Read and concurred, and Col. *Lincoln* is joined.

The Committee on the Petition from *Machias* reported that the same lie on the table until an application be made from the Committee of *Machias*.

*Ordered*, That the Secretary be directed to attend this House, to inform them whether the Council, in the capacity of Governour, have consented to the election of *Henry Gardner*, Esq., to be Treasurer and Receiver-General for this Colony, the current year.

The Secretary accordingly came down, and informed the House, that the honourable Board, in their capacity as aforesaid, have not as yet informed him in this matter.

The Committee appointed to consider the Report of the Committee of Safety respecting the emission of Bills of Credit, reported.

The Report was recommitted, and the Committee instructed to insert in their Report that eight Committees be appointed, instead of four, to sign said Bills.

Afternoon.

*Resolved*, That Col. *Mitchell* have leave to withdraw from the files of the late Congress the Account he exhibited of procuring Spears, and of laying it before this House.

*Resolved*, That the instructions given the Committee who were appointed to examine Muster-Rolls, to direct that the Soldiers shall receive the Money due to them, be reconsidered; and that said Committee direct that the Captains shall receive the Soldiers' Wages, and give security for paying the same to the Soldiers.

The House accepted of Capt. *William Bacon* and Lieut. *John Hubbard*, as Sureties for Capt. *John Stevens*; also, Capt. *Samuel Kellock*, as Surety for Capt. *Samuel Wright*; and Col. *Easton* and Capt. *Wright*, as Sureties for Capt. *Matthews*.

Leave of absence was granted to Colonel *Groat*.

*Ordered*, That the Secretary attend, to inform the House if the honourable Council, in capacity of Governour, had consented to the election of *Henry Gardner*, Esq., as Receiver-General.

The Committee appointed to consider a Message from the honourable Board reported. Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That Dr. *Church*, Mr. *Woodbridge*, and Mr. *Sewall*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to wait on his Excellency General *Washington*, and inform him of the distressed situation of the inhabitants of the Eastern parts of this Colony, and know of him if he can, consistent with his instructions and the general service, order a detachment there, to prevent the

enemy from ravaging the country, and plundering the inhabitants of their cattle, sheep, wood, &c., to supply themselves.

*In Council*, July 29, 1775: Read and concurred, and *James Otis* and *William Sever*, Esqrs., are joined.

The Committee attended the service, and reported, verbally, that his Excellency General *Washington* gave them for answer, that it was the expectation of the Congress that each Colony should defend their own sea-coast at their own proper expense.

A Memorial of the Committee of Supplies, relative to an insult offered them by Col. *Ephraim Doolittle*, and a Letter from said *Doolittle*, accompanying it, was read, and committed to Mr. *Devens*, Mr. *Cross*, Capt. *Parker*, Mr. *Dix*, and Mr. *Greenleaf*.

The Report of the Committee, relative to a new emission of Bills of Credit, was again read, and accepted, and sent up for concurrence.

Col. *Foster* came down from the honourable Board, to inquire if the House had any matter to send up to the Board this afternoon.

*Ordered*, That a Message go up to the honourable Board, informing them that nothing would go up from the House this evening.

The Committee on the Memorial of the Committee of Supplies reported. The Report was recommitted to Mr. *Davis*, to be reduced to the form of a Resolve.

The Committee on the Petition from *Pownalborough*, praying that Mr. *Rice* may be discharged from this House, reported. The Report was read, and *Tuesday* next, at nine o'clock, A. M., assigned for the consideration of it.

Mr. *Davis*, agreeable to order, reported the following Resolve, directing the attendance of Col. *Doolittle* at this House, on *Tuesday* next, at four o'clock, P. M.:

*Resolved*, That Col. *Doolittle* attend this House, on *Tuesday*, the first day of *August* next, at four o'clock in the afternoon, to answer for his conduct in sending a contemptuous Letter to the Committee of Supplies.

Then the House adjourned to *Monday* morning, eight o'clock.

Sabbath-day, July 30, 1775.

The Speaker having received a Letter last evening from General *Washington*,\* relative to a number of the Inhabitants of *Boston* coming over to *Chelsea*, as many Members as could be summoned, (viz. about fifty,) met at the Meeting House, at eight o'clock, and the Letter from Gen. *Washington* being read and considered,

*Ordered*, That Major *Hawley*, Mr. *Cushing*, and Col. *Orne*, be a Committee to bring in a resolve for the appointment of a Committee to repair to *Chelsea*, to take some measures for providing for such inhabitants, and guarding against the small-pox: who reported the following Resolve, which was accepted, viz:

Upon advice received last evening from General *Washington*, that the inhabitants of *Boston* are unexpectedly coming out from that Town to *Chelsea*, by way of *Winisimit* Ferry; and as this House are apprehensive that the people of the country may be exposed to take the small-pox; the said inhabitants of *Boston* being suffered indiscriminately to resort into the country, and to such parts as they may choose: and probably some of the said inhabitants may be in such weak and infirm circumstances as to stand in need of immediate relief:

Therefore *Resolved*, That Mr. *Freeman*, Col. *Orne*, Mr. *Cushing*, and Major *Smith*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee immediately to repair to *Chelsea*, to inspect the state and characters of such inhabitants of *Boston* as have, or may arrive there from

\* CAMBRIDGE, July 29, 1775.

SIR: I have this instant received a letter from *Chelsea*, of which the enclosed is an extract. As the inhabitants are coming out in a different manner than proposed by your Assembly to the Selectmen of the Town of *Boston*, I have not delayed a moment's time in giving you the earliest information of it; and request that you may take the matter into consideration, and determine what is proper to be done on the occasion. If you think it prudent to receive them in this manner: Query, Whether it may not be proper to appoint some person to attend the movement?

I am, in haste, and with great respect, Sir, your most obedient, humble servant,  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.

thence; and that the said Committee be empowered and ordered to do and direct every thing that they shall find absolutely necessary for the safety of the Country, and the immediate relief of any helpless and indigent persons belonging to said *Boston*, who may arrive at the said *Chelsea*; and that the said Committee, as soon as may be, acquaint this Court of their proceedings in the premises.

*In Council, July 30, 1775:* Read and concurred, and *Jedediah Foster, Joseph Palmer, and Moses Gill, Esqrs.*, are joined.

The House then adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Monday, July 31, 1775.

*Ordered*, That the Secretary be directed to lay upon the table the Resolve of this House directing the Committee who were appointed to countersign the Notes for borrowing the sum of One Hundred Thousand Pounds, emitted by the late Congress, to provide a number more for the Treasurer, that he may complete the borrowing said sum.

*Ordered*, That a Message go to the honourable Board, to inquire if the Board had concurred with the Resolve of this House relative to a new emission of Bills of Credit.

*Walter Spooner, Esq.*, came down from the Board, and informed that the Board had not concurred with the Resolve for a new emission of Bills of Credit, but had it now under consideration.

*Mr. Spooner*, at the same time, brought down the Report of the Committee who were appointed to repair to *Chelsea*, to take care of the Inhabitants who might come out of *Boston*, viz:

The Committee appointed by the General Court to repair to *Chelsea*, to inspect the state and character of such inhabitants of *Boston* as have or may arrive there from thence, and to do and direct every thing that they should find absolutely necessary for the safety of the Country and the immediate relief of any helpless and indigent persons, belonging to *Boston*, who might arrive at said *Chelsea*, beg leave to report, that they proceeded immediately upon the business to which they were appointed, and on their way to and at *Chelsea* found sundry of the inhabitants of *Boston*, who had been allowed to remove, and by them were informed that the small-pox had not lately prevailed in that Town, and that General *Gage* had directed that the Almshouse Poor should be sent to *Salem*; but finding that no inhabitants were permitted to come out on the day that they were there, and that from General *Gage's* past failure in the performance of his solemn agreements with that Town, it was very uncertain whether others might come out, agreeable to the just expectations of the people, they empowered and directed the Selectmen and Committee of Correspondence of the Town of *Chelsea*, or the major part of them,\* to make strict inquiry into the state and circumstances of all persons who should arrive there from *Boston*, and take care of, and provide for the indigent, and guard and secure the country against the small-pox, as in the commission to them (a copy whereof is herewith exhibited) will appear. All which is humbly submitted.

JEDEDIAH FOSTER, per order.

*Ordered*, That Major *Hawley, Dr. Church, and Mr. Wheeler*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to bring in a Bill for vacating the Commis-

sions of all such civil officers as have been appointed by the Governour, with the advice of Council.

The Committee appointed to bring in a Resolve for the purpose of obliging the Treasurer and Receiver-General to give Bond, reported. Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That no person who is or shall be chosen by this Court into the office of Treasurer and Receiver-General for this Colony for the present year, shall be esteemed duly qualified to enter upon the execution of that office, until he shall first have an oath duly administered to him for the faithful performance of the trust of his said office, and shall give bond, with sufficient sureties, to the acceptance of a Committee to be appointed by this Court to judge in their behalf, both of the sufficiency of the security and of such bonds, in the sum of one hundred thousand Pounds, lawful money, to the three oldest Counsellors of this Colony for the time being; who are hereby appointed a Committee in behalf of the Colony, and especially authorized to take said bond to themselves to the use of the Colony; which bond shall be conditioned for such Treasurer's duty and faithfully discharging the duty of his office, according to law, and for rendering an account when and so often as he shall be required by the General Court, of all or any such sum or sums of money, securities, and other estate of this Colony, as he shall from time to time receive or be possessed of, to the use of the said Colony, and for his well and truly paying and delivering to his successor in said office, or to any other person that may be appointed by the General Court to receive the same, all such sum or sums of money, securities, or other estate of this Colony, as upon such settlement of his accounts as shall otherwise be found due and payable from him to the Colony, or for which he shall be found accountable. And it is further ordered, that in case such bond shall not be put in suit within three years from the date thereof, it shall be void and of no effect: and that Captain *Dicks* and Major *Fuller*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to judge of the sufficiency of the bond to be taken as aforesaid, and of such as may offer to become sureties for the Treasurer as aforesaid.

*In Council, July 31, 1775:* Read and concurred, and *Mr. Gill* is joined.

*Resolved*, That eleven o'clock, to-morrow forenoon, be assigned for the choice of some gentleman in the room of the Hon. *Mr. Pitts*, who has declined an acceptance of his election to the Board.

*Ordered*, That Captain *White, Mr. Wheeler, and Mr. Jewet*, be a Committee to bring in a Resolve for the purpose of confirming and making valid the Proceedings of the General Court yesterday, relative to such of the Inhabitants of *Boston* as come over *Winnisimit Ferry* to *Chelsea*, the adjournment from *Saturday* to *Monday* notwithstanding.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Brown* procure two tables and some benches, to be placed in the chambers of the porches for the use of the Committees of the House.

*Ordered*, That *Dr. Church, Mr. Currier, and Colonel Davis*, be a Committee to consider the propriety of furnishing the Town of *Newburyport* with a quantity of Shot for the Cannon placed in a Battery erected in said Town.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Woodbridge, Dr. Baylis, and Major Cross*, be a Committee to consider how the Warrants for the Surgeons shall be issued.

to the inhabitants of that Town, we therefore empower you, or the major part of you, and you are hereby empowered and directed, to cause a strict inquiry of all persons that shall land in your Town from *Boston*, and if you suspect they or their effects are infected with the small-pox, that you see that they be cleansed; and all such indigent persons as shall arrive from thence, and be recommended by the Committee of Donations to be objects of the charity of the people, that you cause them and their effects to be removed to such Towns as have not their proportion of such persons, agreeable to the vote of the late Congress; and all such persons as are so infirm that they cannot be removed, that you provide for them at the publick expence, until they can be removed, or until otherwise directed by the General Court; and if you find it needful, that you impress carriages, teams, attendants, and all other necessaries for the effectuating the purpose aforesaid in the most prudent manner; and that you lay an account of your expences, and time in carrying this order into execution, before the General Court, that whatsoever is just may be done to you, and all such as shall act under you and by your order.

JEDEDIAH FOSTER, JONATHAN SMITH, JOS. PALMER,  
AZOR ORNE, MESES GILL, NATHAN CUSHING,  
July 31, 1775. SAMUEL FREEMAN,

\*To the Selectmen and Committee of Correspondence of the Town of CHELSEA:

It having been represented to the Great and General Court, now held at *Watertown*, that the inhabitants of the Town of *Boston* are allowed to come out of that Town to *Chelsea*, by way of *Winnisimit Ferry*, the said Court, from an apprehension that many of said inhabitants are poor, and unable to remove themselves and the effects they may have with them to such places as they may be disposed to repair to, and that others may be in weak and infirm circumstances, and stand in need of immediate relief; and also that some may, through carelessness or otherwise, be the means of spreading the small-pox in the country: appointed us a Committee to repair to your Town and inspect the state and characters of the inhabitants of *Boston* who should move out in manner aforesaid, and provide against any difficulties arising therefrom. We, the said Committee, have attended accordingly, and find, upon full inquiry, that there is not so much danger of the small-pox as was first apprehended; and finding that the movement of those people is so slow, that we, the said Committee, cannot, consistent with our other duty, expected from us by the General Court, attend in person to the landing of the said inhabitants, not knowing what length of time General *Gage* may take in any degree to perform his engagements

Afternoon.

The Committee appointed to bring in a Report, for the purpose of confirming and making valid the Proceedings of the General Court yesterday, relative to the Inhabitants of *Boston* coming over to *Chelsea*, the adjournment from *Saturday* to *Monday* notwithstanding, reported by way of Resolve:

Whereas the General Court was adjourned on *Saturday*, the 29th of this instant, to *Monday*, the 31st; but upon intelligence received from General *Washington*, of the removal of a number of the inhabitants of *Boston* to *Chelsea*, and fearing that the small-pox might be dispersed through the country by their means, it was judged advisable that the Court should be assembled sooner than the time to which it stood adjourned: which was accordingly done. But as some doubts might arise touching the legality of the proceedings of the Assembly, convened before the time to which they stood adjourned, therefore *Resolved*, That the transactions of the aforesaid meeting, in consequence of the afore-mentioned intelligence, be considered to all intents and purposes as good and valid.

*In Council*, July 31, 1775: Read and concurred.

A Petition from a number of the Inhabitants of the Town of *Waltham*, against Mr. *Dix* having a seat in the House, was read, and *Wednesday* next, at three o'clock in the afternoon, assigned for the consideration of it.

*Ordered*, That the Petitioners be notified of this assignment.

*Ordered*, That the Selectmen and Town-Clerk of *Waltham* be served with a copy of said Petition, and the order taken thereon.

*Jabez Fisher*, Esq., brought down from the Board a Letter from his Excellency General *Washington*, purporting that it is not for the general interest of the Colonies that there should be a detachment from the Army sent to the Eastward.

A Letter from the Committee of *Newburyport*, relative to the escape of *Bridget Phillips*, and inquiring what shall be done with her effects, was read, and committed to Col. *Thompson*, Mr. *Jewet*, and Mr. *Fessenden*.

Mr. *Chauncy* brought down from the honourable Board the Resolve of this House for a new emission of Bills of Credit, with the following order of Council thereon, viz:

"*In Council*, July 31, 1775: Read, and *Ordered*, That Mr. *Otis*, Mr. *Greenleaf*, and Mr. *Spooner*, with such as the honourable House shall join, be a Committee to take the subject-matter of this Resolve under consideration and report."

Read and non-concurred.

*Ordered*, That Major *Johnson*, Colonel *Orne*, and Mr. *Cushing*, be a Committee to report a new Resolve for furnishing the Receiver-General with a number of blanks to complete the emission of One Hundred Thousand Pounds, and to leave a blank for the Committee.

*Ordered*, That a Message be sent to the honourable Board for the Petition from *Deer-Island*, and the Papers accompanying it.

Colonel *Poster* came down, and informed the House that the Papers relative to *Deer-Island* were not before the Board.

*Ordered*, That Major *Hawley*, Major *Fuller*, and Mr. *Greenleaf*, be a Committee to bring in a Resolve for the purpose of reconsidering a Resolve of this Court, directing the Receiver-General to give Bond for one hundred thousand Pounds, and to direct that he should give Bond for the sum of fifty thousand Pounds, with two sufficient sureties in the sum of twenty-five thousand Pounds each.

A Letter from the Committee of Supplies, desiring leave to withdraw a Letter of Colonel *Doolittle's*, and their complaint against him, was read; and the request thereof granted.

A Letter from General *Lee* to the Committee of Supplies, requesting them to supply Colonel *Nixon's* Regiment with seventy-three Fire-Arms and Bayonets, was laid before the House, and Mr. *Wheeler* was appointed to bring in a Resolve directing the Committee of Supplies to furnish the said Regiment with so many Fire-Arms and Bayonets accordingly.

The Committee appointed to consider how the Warrants for the Surgeons should be issued, reported. Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That the Warrants be given out by the honourable the Council, as exercising the powers devolving on them by Charter, in the absence of Governour and Lieutenant-Governour.

*In Council*, August 1, 1775: Read and concurred.

The House then adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Tuesday, August 1, 1775.

*Ordered*, That the Message from the honourable Board, relative to the distressed situation of the Eastern parts of the Colony, be recommitted, and that Mr. *Greenleaf*, Colonel *Thompson*, and Dr. *Baylis*, be added to the Committee, in room of Colonel *Freeman*, Major *Brooks*, and Captain *White*.

The Committee on the Petition of *Charles Miller*, Deputy Commissary-General, reported. Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That all such Provisions as are damaged, after being legally condemned, shall, by the Commissary, be sold at publick auction, after having given suitable notice of the time and place of the sale of the articles to be disposed of; and the proceeds thereof shall be by him paid to the Receiver-General of the Colony, and take his receipt therefor; and that the Petitioner be served with a copy of this Resolve by the Secretary.

Sent up for concurrence.

*Ordered*, That Major *Bliss*, Colonel *Davis*, Deacon *Rauson*, Major *Ely*, and Captain *Thatcher*, be a Committee to take into consideration the victualling the Army, and to examine into any supposed deficiencies.

The Committee appointed to consider General *Lee's* Letter to the Committee of Supplies, reported. Read, and ordered to lie upon the table.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Ellis*, Mr. *Allen*, and Mr. *Cross*, be a Committee to procure the Fire-Arms requested by General *Lee* for Colonel *Nixon's* Regiment, and to engage that payment shall be made for them in forty days.

*Ordered*, That the Committee appointed to take care of the Fire-Arms that were in the hands of the Committee of Safety, be directed to see that they are put into repair immediately.

*Michael Farley*, Esq., brought down the Petition of Mr. *Charles Miller*, with the following order thereon, viz:

"*In Council*, August 1, 1775: Read and concurred, as taken into a new Draught."

The new Draught was at the same time brought down by Colonel *Farley*. Read and accepted, and is as follows, viz:

"On the Petition of *Charles Miller*, Deputy Commissary-General for the Forces of the Colony aforesaid, representing that there is a quantity of Provisions, both of Bread and Meat, damaged by the weather, so as to be unfit for the Army, and praying directions in that behalf:

"*Resolved*, That all damaged Provisions, after they are condemned as unfit for use, by a Committee regularly appointed, shall, by the Commissary, be sold at publick auction, after he shall have given suitable notice of the time and place of the sale thereof; and the proceeds of such sale shall be by said Commissary paid to the Receiver-General of this Colony, taking his receipt for the same; and that the Petitioner be served with a copy of this Resolve by the Secretary."

The Committee appointed to bring in a Resolve, directing the Receiver-General to give Bond for fifty thousand Pounds, with two sufficient sureties of twenty-five thousand Pounds each, reported. Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That the Committee appointed by this Court to prepare the form of a Bond to be executed by *Henry Gardner*, Esq., whom this Court has elected to the office of Treasurer and Receiver-General of this Colony, be directed to accept of the said *Henry Gardner*, Esq., a Bond for the faithful discharge of his office, wherein he, with two sufficient sureties, shall be jointly and severally bound in the sum of fifty thousand Pounds, in case the said

*Gardner* shall desire it; and that on his conforming to this Resolve the said *Henry Gardner*, Esq., shall be taken in that respect qualified for that office, any thing contained in any former Resolve of this Court to the contrary hereunto notwithstanding.

In Council, August 1, 1775: Read and concurred.

Ordered, That a Message be sent to the honourable Board for the Resolve of this House, relative to a new emission of Bills of Credit.

*Benjamin Lincoln*, Esq., brought down the same accordingly.

Ordered, That this Resolve be recommitted, and that *Mr. Cushing* be on the Committee in the room of *Colonel Freeman*.

Order of the Day moved for.

Resolved, That the consideration of the Petition against *Mr. Rice* be further referred to four o'clock in the afternoon.

Order of the Day moved for.

Ordered, That *Mr. Wheeler*, *Mr. Hopkins*, and *Mr. Cushing*, be a Committee to sort and count the votes for a Counsellor in the room of *Mr. Pitts*. Who reported that Captain *Benjamin White* was chosen.

Ordered, That Major *Hawley*, Colonel *Orne*, *Mr. Cushing*, *Dr. Church*, and *Mr. Devens*, be a Committee to wait upon Captain *White* to the honourable Board.

Sundry Accounts against General *Washington*, for expense of horse hire and wagon hire, were laid before this House, and committed to the Committee on Accounts, viz: *George Pyncheon*, *Joshua Loring*, *John Worthington*, *Timothy Bliss*, and *Andrew Colton*'s.

Ordered, That Captain *Batchelder*, *Mr. Morgan*, *Mr. Fabyan*, and *Mr. Harding*, be added to the Committee on Accounts; and that any five of said Committee be a quorum.

Resolved, That the Coats to be made for the Soldiers be made agreeable to a form exhibited by *Mr. Billings*.

The Committee to whom was recommitted the Resolve for a new emission of Bills of Credit reported.

The Report was ordered to lie upon the table.

The Committee appointed to consider the propriety of furnishing the Town of *Newburyport* with a quantity of Shot, reported. Read and accepted.

Resolved, That the Town of *Newburyport* having been at a great expense to procure Powder and Cannon for their defence, that orders be given to the Committee of Supplies to furnish them with the following articles, on account of this Colony, viz: sixty rounds of two-inch shot; sixty rounds of two-and-a-half-inch shot; sixty rounds of three-inch shot; thirty rounds for one thirty-two pounder; thirty rounds for one twenty-four pounder; forty canisters grape shot.

In Council, August 1, 1775: Read and concurred.

Afternoon.

Ordered, That Colonel *Mitchell*, *Mr. Goodrich*, and Major *Bliss*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to consider with *Mr. John Brown* on the situation of our friends in *Boston*.

In Council, August 1, 1775: Read and concurred, and *Moses Gill* and *Jedediah Foster*, Esqrs., are joined.

Ordered, That the Committee appointed to procure Fire-Arms be instructed to procure as many as they can, not exceeding forty each; and to procure them without Bayonets, if they cannot be procured with.

The Committee on Accounts reported a Resolve for the payment of *Timothy Bliss*'s and other Accounts.

The Report was read and accepted, and is as follows, viz:

Resolved, That the Accounts exhibited by *Timothy Bliss*, *Andrew Colton*, *George Pyncheon*, *John Worthington*, and *Joshua Loring*, for horse and carriage hire, for his Excellency General *Washington*, on his way from *Springfield* to *Leicester*, *Worcester*, &c., amounting to four Pounds, thirteen Shillings, and two Pence, lawful money, are well vouched and right cast; and that the same be paid according to their respective orders to *Capt. George Pyncheon*.

In Council, August 1, 1775: Read and concurred,

The Committee appointed to consider the Accounts of *Mr. John Derby*,\* and *Mr. Richard Derby*, Jun.,† reported. Read and accepted.

Resolved, That there be paid out of the publick Treasury of this Colony to *Mr. John Derby*, or his order, the sum of fifty-seven Pounds and eight Pence sterling, agreeable to his Account.

Resolved, That there be paid to *Richard Derby*, Jun., Esq., or to his order, out of the publick Treasury of this Colony, the sum of one hundred and sixteen Pounds, four Shillings, and four Pence half-penny, in full of his Account.

In Council, August 1, 1775: Read and concurred.

A Memorial of Colonel *Benedict Arnold*, with his Account against the Colony accompanying it, was read, and committed to *Dr. Church*, *Capt. Parker*, *Mr. Rice*, *Mr. Watson*, and *Mr. Devens*.

The Committee appointed to bring in a Resolve directing the Receiver-General to accommodate with Small Notes such persons as may have orders on him reported.

Ordered, That *Mr. Hopkins*, *Mr. Phillips*, and *Deacon Rawson*, be a Committee to countersign the Notes of the Receiver-General, and they are directed forthwith to attend that service; and to furnish him with such a number of Blanks as he shall judge necessary to complete the emission of such a part of One Hundred Thousand Pounds, voted by the late Congress, as the demands on this Colony shall require, before other provision can be made. Also, that

\* The Colony of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY to JOHN DERBY, Dr.

1775,			
April 28,	To sundry Stores for my Passage in Schr. <i>Quero</i>		
	to England.....	£5	0 0
May —,	To expenses at the <i>Isle of Wight</i> and <i>Southampton</i> ...	3	5 0
	To ditto and Post-Chaise Hire from <i>Southampton</i>		
	to <i>London</i> , 80 miles, at 9d. per mile.....	4	15 0
	To my expenses in <i>London</i> .....	7	17 0
	To Post-Chaise Hire from <i>London</i> to <i>Falmouth</i> , 294		
	miles, at 9d. per mile, except the two first Stages		
	from <i>London</i> , which is 1s. 6d. per mile.....	11	8 0
	To my expenses from <i>London</i> to <i>Falmouth</i> .....	2	5 0
	Paid the Searcher and Waiters at <i>Falmouth</i> .....	1	0 0
	To Sea Coal for firing.....	1	4 0
	To Light-Money, Pierage, Clearance at <i>Castle</i> , &c. 3	12	0
	To 3 barrels Bread, 19s., and Carriage.....	2	17 8
	To 56 lbs. Beef, at 3d.; 12 lbs. Candles, at 9d.....	1	3 0
	To Small Beer, Greens, &c., for the people.....	1	15 0
	To Boat Hire to fill our Water at <i>Falmouth</i> .....	0	4 0
	To my private expenses at <i>Falmouth</i> .....	2	0 0
	To sundry necessary Stores for my passage home to		
	<i>New-England</i> .....	8	15 0
	To my time in executing the voyage from hence to		
	<i>London</i> and back.....		
		Sterling	£57 0 8

Errors excepted.

SALEM, July 25, 1775.

JOHN DERBY.

† The Province of MASSACHUSETTS-BAY to RICHARD DERBY, Jr., Dr.

For the Hire, Victualling, Port Charges, Portledge Bill, &c., for the Schooner *Quero*, voyage from *Salem*, in *New-England*, to *Great Britain*, and back to *Salem* aforesaid, in the service of this Colony, with Depositions relative to Battle of *Lexington*, viz:

1775,			
April 25,	To 3 barrels Bread, weighing 2 cwt. 3 qrs., at £1		
	5s. 4d. per barrel.....	£3	9 8
	To 1 bushel Beans, 6s.; 1½ bushel Peas, at 4s. per		
	bushel.....	0	12 0
	To 1 barrel Flour, 18s.; 25 pounds Candles, at 9d.		
	per pound.....	1	16 9
	To Charges of Clearing at the several Offices.....	3	0 0
	To 20 tons Ballast, at 2s. 8d. per ton; 175 feet		
	Plank, at 8d. per foot.....	3	7 4
	To 2 cords Wood, at 13s. 4d. per cord; Paid <i>Smith</i> ,		
	<i>Tuttle</i> and <i>Palfrey</i> , for labour, 15s.....	2	1 8
July 19,	To the amount of Men's Wages, as per Portledge		
	Bill.....	56	17 11½
	To Hire of the Vessel from 25th April to 19th July		
	following, 2 months 24 days, for 62 tons, at 6s.		
	per ton per month.....	52	1 6
	To Premium of Insurance on £300, out and home,		
	6 per cent.....	18	0 0
	To Entry at the Custom-House: Collector's, 15s.		
	6d.; Do. Naval Office, 6s. 9d.; Do. Comptroller's		
	Office, 4s. 6d.; Do. Impost Office, 5s. sterling, is 2		
		£143	9 2½

1775, Contra.

July 19,	By 3 barrels Beef, at 40s. per barrel;		
	2 barrels Pork, at 54s. per barrel;		
	2 barrels Bread, weighing 1 cwt.		
	3 qrs. 26 lbs., at 25s. 1d. per bar-		
	rel, (returned in the Schooner).....	£13	18 2
Aug. 27,	By Cash received of <i>W. Gray</i> , £10		
	sterling is.....	13	6 8
		27	4 10

Errors excepted.

SALEM, 25th July, 1775.

R. DERBY, JUN.

the said Receiver-General be directed, as far as circumstances will permit, to accommodate the persons who shall receive said Notes with such as shall best suit their convenience, in any sum not less than forty Shillings; the order of this Court of the 29th July last, directing a Committee appointed by a late Congress to perform this business, and the order of Congress directing the Treasurer to issue none for a less sum than for four Pounds, notwithstanding.

*In Council, August 1, 1775: Read and concurred.*

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Hopkins*, Mr. *Phillips*, and Deacon *Rawson*, be a Committee to countersign the Colony Notes emitted by Congress for borrowing One Hundred Thousand Pounds, in the room of the Committee appointed by said Congress for that purpose.

The Resolve for a new emission of Colony Bills being amended, was read and accepted.

Sent up for concurrence.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Vose*, Major *Fuller*, and Mr. *Watson*, be a Committee to procure suitable Paper for printing the Bills upon.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Woodbridge* be on the Committee appointed to consider the situation of the Eastern parts of the Colony, in the room of Mr. *Freeman*.

*Ordered*, That the new emission of Bills of Credit be printed on types.

The Order of the Day moved for.

The Report of the Committee on the Petition against *Thomas Rice*, Esq., was considered; whereupon,

*Resolved*, That the Petitioners have leave to withdraw their Petition.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Brown* be directed to procure a Pine Desk for the use of the Clerk.

Colonel *Cushing* was appointed on the Committee to confer with Mr. *Brown*, relative to the situation of the Inhabitants of *Boston*, in the room of Mr. *Goodrich*.

The House then adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

—  
Wednesday, August 2, 1775.

*Benjamin White*, Esq., brought down the Report of the Committee who were appointed to confer with Mr. *Brown* on the situation of the Inhabitants of *Boston*, viz:

"In Council, August 2, 1775.

"The Committee of both Houses appointed to confer with Mr. *Brown*, of *Boston*, upon the situation of our friends in *Boston*, beg leave to report, that they have conferred with the said Mr. *Brown* upon that subject, and are informed by him of the following facts, viz:

"That Mr. *Brown* is of opinion that General *Gage* would be willing that all the inhabitants should leave the Town, without exception, who are disposed to go, if *Jones* and *Hicks* were suffered to go in; that the inhabitants are greatly distressed, being in constant fear of the prevailing sickness and want of sustenance; that *Hicks*, the printer, told him (said *Brown*) that he had procured thirteen of the principal people to be stopped on account of *Jones* and his brothers being detained, and that he promised said *Hicks* that he would do all in his power with the General Assembly that said *Jones* and *Hicks* should be released upon condition that said thirteen might be suffered to leave the Town; the names of some of the gentlemen mentioned are, *John Gill*, *Thomas Boylston*, *Samuel Whitwell*, *Samuel Partridge*, and all the Selectmen in Town; the others he cannot remember: that he (Mr. *Brown*) has the best information that General *Gage* has consented that the Alms-House Poor should be removed to *Marblehead*, but, contrary to his past engagement, refuseth to permit any clothing, medicines or provision (saving only for six days) to be sent with them; that the inhabitants and soldiers die very fast, and Doctor *Elliot* says he apprehends that there are as many deaths among the inhabitants now as he had known at any time when the Town was fullest of inhabitants. All which is humbly submitted.

"JEDEDIAH FOSTER, per order."

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Orne* and Mr. *Hale* be on the Committee appointed to consider what is proper to be done with regard to appointing Apothecaries for the Medical

Store in *Watertown*, &c., in the room of Colonel *Freeman* and Mr. *Greenleaf*.

A Letter from the Hon. *James Bowdoin*, Esq., dated *Middleborough*, July 26th, 1775, declaring an acceptance of his election to the honourable Board, was read.

A Petition from *Benjamin Ames*,\* a Captain in Colonel *Frye's* Regiment, praying for the advance wages to his men, was read.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer be directed to pay to Mr. *Samuel Phillips* a sufficient sum of Money to pay off Captain *Benjamin Ames's* Company; and that Mr. *Phillips* be directed to muster said Company, if not already mustered, and pay them forty Shillings as advance pay; and that Mr. *Hopkins* be directed to bring in a Resolve for that purpose.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Batchelder* prepare a Letter to Col. *Whitcomb*, Muster-Master, requesting him to lay his Accounts as soon as may be before this House.

A Petition of *Samuel Allyn Otis*, praying this Court to direct that a Horse and Chaise, in the hands of Doctor *Eustis*, may be restored to him, as the rightful owner thereof, was read, and committed to Colonel *Cushing*, Dr. *Church*, and Colonel *Davis*.

Mr. *Hopkins*, agreeable to order, brought in a Resolve empowering Mr. *Samuel Phillips* to muster Captain *Benjamin Ames's* Company; which was read, and accepted, and is as follows, viz:

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Samuel Phillips* be directed to muster the Company of Captain *Benjamin Ames*, in Col. *Frye's* Regiment, (if not already mustered,) and that he be also empowered to draw out of the publick Treasury of this Colony the sum of one hundred and fourteen Pounds, for the purpose of paying the sum of forty Shillings as advance wages to each of the non-commissioned Officers and private Soldiers belonging to the above Company, if they have not been paid. And the Receiver-General is hereby directed to pay the same to Mr. *Phillips* accordingly, he to be accountable to this Court.

*In Council, August 3, 1775: Read and concurred.*

—  
Afternoon.

The Committee on the state of the Eastern Country, reported.

The Report was considered and recommitted.

Major *Hawley*, by leave of the House (the Galleries being first cleared,) brought in the following Resolve for procuring Powder, which was accepted, (the Committee being first appointed for the purpose therein mentioned,) viz:

Whereas General *Washington* has represented to the Speaker of this House, that the *British* Troops have this week made some new and advanced works, both on *Boston-Neck* and at *Charlestown*, and that their intention in the said works seems to be thereby gradually to advance so near to the lines of the Continental Army, as that they may advantageously annoy the said lines, both with bombs and cannon shot; and that he, the said General, is of opinion, that the Army under his command ought to be so amply supplied with Powder, as that they may be able by the improvement of their Artillery, not only to obstruct, but effectually to demolish the said works of the enemy: And as the said General is very desirous of such full supplies of Powder that at all events the said Army should not feel any scarcity of Gunpowder, he therefore desires that

\* To the Honourable the Council and House of Representatives of the Colony of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, in General Court assembled:

Your petitioner, a Captain in Colonel *James Frye's* Regiment, begs leave to relate, that the Company which he has the honour to command, consisting of fifty-seven non-commissioned officers and soldiers, came into camp at *Cambridge* on the 19th April last. That since that time said Company has regularly done duty; but though they have been in the service of this Colony above three months, not one man has received any part of the forty Shillings which a late Congress promised should be advanced to them; that these soldiers, with many of their families, have suffered difficulties which are not small by reason of this delay; their necessities have been growing daily more urgent, till at length I am able to withstand their importunity no longer. I am, therefore, constrained most earnestly to entreat of this honourable Court that relief to which he humbly presumes he has some claim in justice. And your petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

CAMP IN CAMBRIDGE, August 2, 1775.

BENJAMIN AMES.



such draughts may be made from such Town stocks of Gunpowder, in this Province, and delivered to the use of the said Army, as that all reasonable apprehensions of the want of Gunpowder may be fully removed from the minds of the most timid: Therefore,

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Crane*, Mr. *Howard*, Captain *Goodman*, Colonel *Cushing*, Mr. *Swift*, Captain *Stearns*, Colonel *Cutts*, Mr. *Wheeler*, and Mr. *Jewet*, be a Committee forthwith to consider what Towns in this Colony it is expedient for this Court to send to, for part of their Town stocks of Powder, in order to procure such full supplies of Powder for the said Army, as the said General conceives proper.

The Order of the Day moved for.

The Petition against Mr. *Dix* was read, and the Petitioners, with a number of evidences, were admitted on the floor, who were examined, and the consideration of the matter referred to to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

*Benjamin Chadbourn*, Esquire, brought down from the honourable Board the following order of Council, viz:

"In Council, August 2, 1775: Ordered, That Mr. *Winthrop*, Mr. *Foster*, and Mr. *White*, with such as the honourable House shall join, be a Committee to confer with *Lewis*, a Chief of the *Caughnawaga* Tribe of *Indians* (who is now in Town, being conducted here by Colonel *Bayley* of *Cohoss*,) in order to gain from him all the intelligence they can, respecting the temper and designs of the *Canadians* and *Indians* towards these Colonies, or any other matters that it may be of importance to us to know."

Read and concurred, and Mr. *Howard*, Mr. *Batchelder*, Dr. *Church*, and Colonel *Orne*, are joined to the Committee of the honourable Board.

The Committee appointed to prepare a Letter to Col. *Whitcomb*, reported. The Letter prepared was accepted, and ordered to be transcribed and forwarded.

The House then adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Thursday, August 3, 1775.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Rice*, Colonel *Lovell*, and Colonel *Spaulding*, be a Committee to consider the Report of a Committee of both Houses, who conferred with Mr. *Brown*, and report what is best to be done.

*Ordered*, That one of the Committee appointed to countersign the Colony Notes, sign with black ink.

Mr. *Chauncy* brought down the Report of the Committee of both Houses, who were appointed to confer with *Lewis*, a Chief of the *Caughnawaga* Tribe of *Indians*, viz:

In Council, August 3, 1775.

The Committee appointed to confer with *Lewis*, a Chief of the *Caughnawaga* Tribe of *Indians*, who is now in Town, (being conducted here by Colonel *Bayley* of *Cohoss*,) concerning the temper and designs of the *Canadians* and *Indians* towards these Colonies, have attended to that service, and beg leave to lay before this honourable Court the several questions proposed by the Committee to the said *Lewis*, and the answers made by him; which were as follows, viz:

Question. How many are there in the *Caughnawaga* Tribe?

Answer. Five hundred Men able to bear Arms.

Q. How many in *St. François*?

A. I do not know; they are a different Nation.

Q. How many in *Aronok*?

A. I do not know.

Q. Is there any other Nation of *Indians* near your Tribe?

A. Yes; *Cannasataug*. The number of them I cannot tell.

Q. Has the Governour of *Canada* prevailed on the *St. François Indians* to take up Arms against these Colonies?

A. The Governour sent out Messrs. *St. Lue* and *Bahpassion*, to invite the several Tribes of *Indians* to take up Arms against you. At his desire they held a Grand Council, and the *French* Officers gave each man half a pound of powder and a drink of brandy, and an ox among them for a feast. They answered, no body had taken Arms against them, and they would not take Arms against any

body to trouble them; and they chose to rest in peace. Upon this answer, the Officers told them, if you do not take up Arms the *Yankees* will come and destroy you all. The *Indians* answered again, when those men come here to destroy us, then we will take up Arms and defend ourselves; but we will not go to seek people to quarrel with them. The Officers then told them, if you will not take up Arms, the *Regulars* will come and destroy you and take your Lands. They answered, you may come as soon as you have a mind to; and whoever comes to attack us, we will take Arms and defend ourselves. The Officers tried to engage their young men to take Arms, by putting two *Johannes* a-piece into their hands; but when the Chiefs knew it, they took the money from them and returned it to the Officers, and told the young men if they offered to engage they would put them to death.

Q. Did you hear of any other Nations of *Indians* that consented to take Arms?

A. There is another Nation called *Ottawas*, at a greater distance, which the Governour endeavoured to engage, telling them that the other Nations had agreed to do it. Upon which the *Ottawas* sent twenty of their Tribe to the General Council before-mentioned, to inform them of the Governour's Message, and inquire whether they had agreed to take Arms? They answered, they had not; and if they had had any thought of it they would have given them notice. The *French* Officers had further told them, that *New-York* and all the other Governments to the Southward were going to take Arms against the *Yankees*.

Q. What do you know of the disposition of the *French Canadians* towards us?

A. Their disposition is the same as that of the *Indians*. The Governour tried last winter to raise two thousand Troops, but he could not engage any. They were disposed to remain upon their own land in peace.

Q. What number of *Regulars* is there in *Canada*?

A. About five hundred in all.

Q. Where are they stationed?

A. A Sergeant and five privates at *Quebeck*; twenty at *Montreal*, and the rest are gone to *St. John's*.

Q. What account did the *French* Officers give of us?

A. When I went for my pass, the Governour told me that you were not capable of defending yourselves, and read me a Letter, purporting that the King's Troops had killed two thousand of your People, without reckoning the wounded, and burnt one of your Towns.

All which is humbly submitted.

By order of the Committee, J. WINTHROP.

The Report of the Committee appointed to consider the situation of the Eastern parts of the Colony was again read, and accepted, and is as follows, viz:

Whereas it is necessary for the safety of this Colony, and the protection of the eastern parts of it in particular, that an additional force should be stationed in the County of *Lincoln*, to defend the Country from the inroads of our enemies and prevent their plundering the inhabitants of their Cattle, Sheep, Wood, &c., in order to supply the Fleet and Troops at *Boston*:

Therefore, *Resolved*, That the honourable Board be, and hereby are desired to direct Captain *James Curtis's* Company, lately arrived at the Camp in *Cambridge*, from *Brunswick*, to repair immediately to *Deer-Island* with six Whale-Boats, and when arrived there, to be under the direction of some person who may be appointed by the honourable Board. And the Committee of Supplies are hereby directed to supply Captain *Curtis* with two months' allowance of Provisions for his said Company.

And it is hereby *Resolved*, That the Officers and Soldiers of said *Curtis's* Company shall receive forty Shillings advance pay, on their being mustered; and the honourable Board are desired to appoint some persons to muster them as soon as may be, and also, that some person or persons be appointed to muster the other two Companies as soon as raised.

And it is further *Resolved*, That there be two other Companies of fifty-nine Men each, including Officers, immediately raised for the purpose aforesaid; and that it be recommended to the honourable Board to appoint a Committee to deliver out enlisting orders to such persons as the

Committee may see fit. And the honourable Board are hereby desired to appoint some suitable person to order and direct the said Companies, in the said County of *Lincoln*, as he shall think will most promote the interest and safety of the Colony.

*It is likewise Resolved*, That the pay of the said three Companies shall be equal to the pay established for the *Massachusetts* Forces, raised for the defence of the Sea-Coasts. And it is further requested of the honourable Board, that in case the general service should require the aid of any of the Forces already stationed in the County of *Lincoln*, such Commanding Officer might be authorized to draw from the place where such Forces may be stationed, so many Companies or parts of Companies as he shall think necessary; and such Companies, both Officers and Soldiers, are hereby directed to obey the orders of the said Commanding Officer accordingly.

And the Selectmen of the several Towns where such Forces shall be ordered, (or the Assessors of any Plantation where there are no Selectmen,) are hereby empowered and directed to supply them with suitable Provisions (two months' allowance for Captain *Curtis's* Company excepted) during their stay in such Town or Plantation; for which they shall be paid out of the publick Treasury the sum of six Shillings per week for each man who shall be so supplied. And the Committee of Supplies are hereby directed to furnish said *Curtis* with three barrels of Powder, one thousand weight of Ball, five hundred Flints, and two hundred bushels of *Indian* Corn, or Flour equivalent, to be delivered to such Commanding Officer as may be appointed by the honourable Board, for the use of the said Forces; such Powder, Ball and Flints to be disposed of at the discretion of the Commanding Officer, and the Corn or Flour to be delivered to such Selectmen or Assessors of any Towns or Plantations who may supply said Forces with Provision; they to be accountable for what they may respectively receive.

*And it is further Resolved*, That the Committee who may be appointed by the honourable Board to give out Enlisting Orders, be empowered and directed to procure, or cause to be procured, eight other Whale-Boats, for the use of the said Forces; and if such Boats cannot be readily provided, the said Committee are hereby empowered to draw an order on the Hon. *Jedediah Preble*, Esq., and the Hon. *Enoch Freeman*, Esq., of *Falmouth*, for the Boats they have been building; who are hereby directed to deliver the same to such order accordingly, and charge them to the Colony, and immediately to cause as many more to be built at the expense of the Colony, for the use of the Forces stationed in the County of *Cumberland*.

And it is further recommended to the honourable Board, to empower suitable persons to have the direction of the Forces stationed in the Counties of *Cumberland* and *Lincoln*, and from time to time to order any or all the said Forces to any place in either of the said Counties, as emergencies may require.

And the honourable Board are likewise desired to give instructions to the Commanding Officer in said County of *Lincoln* to order that *Fort Pownall*, at *Penobscot*, be immediately demolished.

*In Council, August 4, 1775*: Read and concurred.

The House took under consideration the Petition of a number of the Inhabitants of *Waltham* against the election of Mr. *Dix*, and after debates thereon, the question was put, Whether Mr. *Dix* was duly chosen, and had a right to a seat in this House? and it passed in the negative.

On a motion, *Ordered*, That a new Precept be issued to the Inhabitants of the Town of *Waltham* for the choice of some person or persons to represent them in this House.

Mr. *Dickerson* was appointed in the room of Mr. *Dix* on the Committee of Accounts.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Derby*, Mr. *Lock*, and Major *Johnson*, be a Committee to inquire into the cause of General *Sullivan's* taking a House in the Town of *Mistick* for a Hospital.

*Ordered*, That the Committee appointed to consider what Towns it would be expedient to draw Powder from, be a Committee to report some directions to those persons who may be employed to procure it.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *William Greenleaf*, *Joseph Greenleaf*, Esq., and Dr. *Peter Roberts*, be, and hereby are empowered to repair immediately to *Chelsea*, to take care and make provision for the poor distressed Inhabitants of *Boston* now coming over *Winnisimit* Ferry.

A Petition of Mr. *Elijah Babcock*, praying this Court to give him an order on the Treasury for the payment of his account of sundry charges as Commissary in the Northern Department, was read, and committed to the Committee on Accounts.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Batchelder*, Colonel *Orne*, and Colonel *Thompson*, be a Committee to consider the Report of the Committee appointed to confer with *Lewis*, a Chief of the *Caughnawaga* Tribe of *Indians*, and report what is best to be done.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Bryant*, Captain *Goodman*, and Colonel *Cutt*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to examine Mr. *Edward Parry*, who has been brought from *Georgetown* to this Court, in consequence of a Resolve of the late Provincial Congress, the 26th of *June* last, and report what is proper to be done with him.

*In Council, August 3, 1775*: Read and concurred, and *Charles Chauncy* and *Benjamin Lincoln*, Esquires, are joined.

A Petition of *David Thompson*, Junior, of *Stoughton*, who represents, that having lost his arm in the service of the Country, at *Fort William Henry*, he has received a yearly pension from this Colony till last year, and it being now discontinued, prays this Court to consider his indigent circumstances, and grant him relief, was read, and committed to Colonel *Lovell*, Colonel *Cushing*, and Mr. *Sergeant*.

The Committee appointed to consider the Report of the Committee of both Houses appointed to confer with Mr. *Brown*, on the situation of the Inhabitants of *Boston*, reported.

The Report was ordered to lie on the table.

The Report of the Committee on the Petition of the Committee of Inspection of the East Parish of the Town of *Pownalborough*, was considered, and accepted.

*Resolved*, That the facts alleged in the Petition of *Timothy Langdon* and others, Committee of Inspection for the East Parish of the Town of *Pownalborough*, against Mr. *Abiel Wood*, respecting his conduct, were proper to be considered by the Committee of Inspection, and that from their representation, they had sufficient evidence of the facts to deem him an enemy to his Country; and that Committees of Inspection are the only bodies recommended by the Continental Congress to judge and determine respecting infringements of the Association of the Continental Congress; and that Committees of Correspondence are not authorized for that end; and that, from the representation made by the Committee of Inspection, this Court approve of their conduct.

*In Council, August 3, 1775*: Read and concurred.

—  
Afternoon.

The Committee appointed to consider the Report of the Committee who were appointed to confer with *Lewis*, an *Indian* Chief, reported.

The Report was accepted, and recommitted, to be drawn into a Resolve.

Three Bonds to the Receiver-General, viz: Captain *Isaac Matthews's*, Captain *Samuel Wright's*, and Captain *John Stevens's*, each of them conditioned to pay the Men in their respective Companies the wages due to them for their service at *Crown Point*, agreeable to the muster-rolls committed to them, were severally read, and approved of.

The Committee on Accounts and Muster-Rolls reported a Resolve on the Muster-Roll (amounting to one hundred and forty-two Pounds, three Shillings, and eleven Pence) and Petition of Captain *John Stevens*, which was accepted, and sent up for concurrence.

*Resolved*, That the foregoing Pay-Roll, exhibited by Captain *John Stevens*, in Colonel *Benedict Arnold's* Regiment, is right cast and properly vouched, and that the same, amounting to £142 3s. 11d., be paid out of the publick

Treasury of this Colony, to the said Captain *John Stevens*, (in full discharge of the said Pay-Roll,\*) for the use of the several persons named therein; he having given bond, with sufficient surety, to the satisfaction of this House, for the faithful payment of the several persons named therein.

*In Council, August 3, 1775: Read and concurred.*

An Account of Dr. *Ebenezer Marvin*, for sundry articles supplied and services done Colonel *Benedict Arnold*, with a Petition annexed, was read, and committed to the Committee appointed to consider Colonel *Arnold's* Accounts.

A Petition from the Committee of the Town of *Camden*,† representing the distressed situation of the Inhabitants, from the scarcity of Provisions, and praying relief, was read, and committed to Mr. *Davis* of *Edgecomb*, Mr. *Davis* of *Barnstable*, Captain *Parker*, Mr. *Woodbridge*, and Major *Johnson*.

The Committee on Accounts reported a Resolve for payment of the Account of Captain *John Stevens*, (for twenty-one Pounds, fifteen Shillings,) which was accepted, and sent up for concurrence.

The Committee on Accounts reported a Resolve for the payment of Captain *Wright's* Muster-Roll and Account.

*Resolved*, That there be paid to Capt. *Samuel Wright*, out of the publick Treasury of this Colony, the sum of one hundred and thirty-five Pounds, twelve Shillings, and two Pence half-penny, in full discharge of his Pay-Roll, in Colonel *Arnold's* Regiment, for the use of the several persons named therein; he having given bonds, with sufficient sureties, to the satisfaction of this House, faithfully to apply the same to that use: the Blankets charged therein having been first deducted, and the sum paid him by Col. *Arnold* being also deducted, one hundred and thirty-five Pounds, thirteen Shillings, and two Pence half-penny, balance due. And also the further sum of four Pounds, fifteen Shillings, and eleven Pence, being the expenses of marching his men to *Ticonderoga*, *St. John's*, &c.

The Report was read and accepted.

*In Council, August 3, 1775: Read and concurred.*

\*To the Honourable His Majesty's Council and House of Representatives of the Colony of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, in General Court assembled, JULY, 1775:

Most humbly sheweth that he; *John Stevens*, served as a Captain under Colonel *Benedict Arnold*, at the taking of the Fortresses of *Ticonderoga*, &c., at the westward; that lately the said Colonel *Arnold* has disbanded his Regiment, and directed your petitioner to present the Roll of his Company to this honourable Court for their acceptance and payment, agreeable to the order of the Committee appointed by the late honourable Provincial Congress to repair to those posts. The following Roll exhibits the service and pay of said Company; which your petitioner humbly prays may be allowed and paid, together with his other disbursements. And, as in duty bound, will ever pray, &c.

JOHN STEVENS.

A Roll of Captain JOHN STEVENS's Company, in Colonel ARNOLD's Regiment, in the MASSACHUSETTS service, for the Reduction of TICONDEROGA, CROWN POINT, &c.:

*John Stevens*, Captain, enlisted May 1st; *Peter Castle*, Lieutenant, *Eliphalet Castle* and *Nathaniel Stevens*, Sergeants, *John Metleng* and *Jonas Putnam*, Corporals, *Eferson Putnam*, *Edmund Frost*, *Samuel Morrison*, *Nathaniel Burr*, *William Clark*, *Peter Griffin*, *David Towsey*, *Hugh Morrison*, *Ephraim Bayres*, *James Wells*, *James Bolton*, and *Peleg Hart*, enlisted May 10th; *Gershom Flagg*, *Amos Cook*, *Alexander Kidd*, *John Walker*, *John Bolton*, *Ebenezer Newell*, *Daniel Beman*, *John Cowin*, *Andrew English*, *John McDonald*, *William Sutherland*, *Asaph Putnam*, *John Varnum*, and *Robert Shannon*, enlisted May 17th.

†To the Honourable the Provincial Congress of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY. The humble Petition of the Town of CAMDEN, in PENOBSCOT-BAY:

We, the Committee appointed by the inhabitants of this Town, do now despatch, on their behalf, the bearer, to inform you of the arrival of a Fleet at *Long-Island*, in this Bay, on the purpose of exchanging Provisions for Cord Wood, who have advised us of their peaceable intentions by letter, and have conveyed to us a copy of a certificate from the Gentlemen Selectmen of the Town of *Boston*, recommending to the inhabitants of these parts to afford them all proper assistance. Though our necessities are very great, owing to the scarcity of Provisions, yet we should esteem it highly prejudicial to the community to open such an intercourse with them, contrary to the Resolves of your House. We, your humble petitioners, do therefore most earnestly pray for your advice in so important a matter to us, (we being but a new settlement, depending on our Cord Wood till our farms are somewhat brought to,) whether you will be pleased to afford us any assistance, with respect to Provisions, or allow us to exchange the said Wood for Provisions, to answer our present necessities.

ABRAHAM OGIER, } Committee of  
JOHN BALLARD, } Camden.  
JAMES MINOT, }

*Benjamin White*, Esq., brought down a Report of the Committee appointed to consider what is proper to be done with regard to appointing Apothecaries for the Medical Store in *Watertown*, &c., viz:

"In Council, August 3, 1775.

"The Committee appointed by both Houses to consider what is proper to be done with regard to appointing Apothecaries for the Medical Store at *Watertown*, &c., beg leave to report:

"That the Medical Store in *Watertown* be continued where it now is, and that Mr. *Andrew Craigie*, appointed by the late Congress Apothecary to the Colony, be directed to take the care thereof, and prepare the necessary compositions; and that Mr. *James Miller Church* be appointed Assistant Apothecary to said Store, to put up and distribute said Medicines, agreeable to the orders of the Committee appointed by the late Congress to take care of the Medical Stores; and this Committee would further recommend, that an establishment be made for said Apothecary and Assistant Apothecary."

Read and concurred.

A new draught of a Resolve for the emission of Bills of Credit was read and passed, and ordered to lie on the table.

The Committee on Accounts and Muster-Rolls reported a Resolve for the payment of Captain *Isaac Matthews's* Muster-Roll, (thirty-nine Pounds, nineteen Shillings and one Penny,) and Account, (three Pounds,) which was read and accepted, and sent up for concurrence.

*In Council, August 3, 1775: Read and concurred.*

The Committee on Colonel *Arnold's* Account were directed to sit forthwith, and not to report in favour of any persons who may have orders from said *Arnold*, until they have reported upon Colonel *Arnold's* Account; and not to report on his Account until he has exhibited his whole account of the debt he has incurred on account of charges for the service of the Colony.

The Committee appointed to consider the Petition from *Nantucket* reported.

The Report was ordered to lie on the table.

A Letter from the Committee of Inspection of the Town of *Dartmouth*, informing the Court that Mr. *Francis Rotch* is fitting out a number of Ships for *Falkland Islands*, was read, and committed to Captain *Carpenter*, Mr. *Devens*, Mr. *Rice* of *Hardwick*, Mr. *Rice* of *Pownalborough*, and Captain *Batchelder*.

*Resolved*, That the Receiver-General be, and hereby is directed to keep an exact and particular account of all Moneys paid by him to the Officers of the Army.

*Resolved*, That the establishment for an Apothecary be seven Pounds ten Shillings per month, and for an Assistant Apothecary four Pounds per month.

*In Council, August 4, 1775: Read and concurred.*

*Ordered*, That Major *Hawley*, Major *Johnson*, and Colonel *Orne*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to take the deposition of Captain *Matthews*, relative to the treatment the Committee sent by the late Congress to *Ticonderoga* and *Crown Point* received there; and that Colonel *Arnold*, with such of the said Committee of Congress as are now in Town, be notified of the time and place for the taking said deposition, that they may attend if they see proper.

Colonel *Davis* was appointed a Monitor, in the room of Mr. *Dix*.

Then the House adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Friday, August 4, 1775.

On a motion made, that a Bill be brought in for making the pay of the Representatives of each Town a general publick charge,

*Resolved*, That four o'clock in the afternoon be assigned for the consideration thereof.

*Resolved*, That sixteen Pounds five Shillings be paid out of the publick Treasury of this Colony to Colonel *Jacob Bailey*, in full for his service and the service of an Indian Chief, one *Lewis Tataranco*, of the *Caughnawaga* Tribe, which Indian was employed by said *Bailey* thirty-

nine days on a voyage to *Canada*, in the service of this Colony.

*In Council, August 4, 1775: Read and concurred.*

A Bill for removing all the Officers, both civil and military, in this Colony, was read the first time, and ordered to be read again at five o'clock in the afternoon.

An Account of Mr. *Benjamin Batchelder*, for taking care of and keeping Horses, which were employed in escorting General *Washington*, was read, and committed to the Committee on Accounts; and, also, an Account of *Joseph Chaddock*, for escorting the Delegates of this Colony from *Brookfield* to *Springfield*, on their way to the Continental Congress;\* also, an Account of the Honourable *James Warren, Esq.*, of his expenses to *Providence* in *July* last.

The Committee appointed to prepare directions to persons employed to procure Powder, reported. The Report was read and recommitted.

The Report of the Committee of this House, on the Report of a Committee of both Houses, who were appointed to confer with Mr. *Brown* on the situation of our friends in *Boston*, was again read, and recommitted.

Ordered, That Captain *Goodman*, Mr. *Hale*, Deacon *Rawson*, Mr. *Ingals*, and Captain *Bragdon*, be a Committee to consider what is proper to be done relative to the expense of billeting Soldiers from their respective homes to Head-Quarters.

The Report of the Committee, giving directions to those persons who are to procure Powder from several Towns in the Colony, was read, and accepted; and is as follows, viz:

Whereas it has been represented to this House that a larger quantity of Powder is wanted than is at present in the Magazine, and considering how much depends upon that most necessary article, which, under *God*, if provided, may prove the salvation of *America*: It is, therefore, Resolved, That the respective Towns and Districts, in the Counties hereafter named, (they lying least exposed to the depredations of the enemy of any which have not already been draughted upon,) be directed to deliver to the Committee who are appointed for that purpose their Towns' stock of Powder, except so much as is proposed to be reserved in each Town and District, according to the following schedule. And the Committee are hereby directed to give their Receipts to the respective Selectmen of such Towns and Districts as they shall receive Powder from, in the form following, viz:

"The . . . day of . . . 1775, received of A. B. C. Selectmen of the Town of . . . the Town's stock of Powder, containing . . . weight, to the use of the Continental Army, which Powder is to be replaced again as soon as the state of the publick Magazine will admit, or paid for in Money."

And the Committee appointed to receive the Powder are hereby severally empowered and directed to employ such Teamsters as shall be necessary, with all possible despatch, to convey the same to the Committee of Supplies, and upon the delivering of said Powder, and producing a Certificate from either of the Committee-men appointed to collect said Powder, setting forth the sum agreed on for the conveyance of the same, the Committee of Supplies shall give said Teamsters a Certificate of the receipt of said Powder, which Certificate being laid before the Council, said Teamsters shall receive a warrant from the major part of the Council on the publick Treasury of the Colony for the sum agreed upon, to be paid in Colony Notes and Bills; and the Receiver-General is hereby directed to pay the same accordingly.

\*"IN COMMITTEE OF SAFETY, CAMBRIDGE, April 25, 1775.

"Resolved, That Captain *Joseph Chaddock* be ordered with the Troop of Horse under his command to proceed forward as an Escort to the Honourable Members of the Continental Congress, on their way to *Philadelphia*, until they are met by an Escort from the Colony of *Connecticut*.

JOSEPH WARREN, Chairman."

In obedience to a Resolve of the Committee of Safety, at *Cambridge*, April 25, 1775, I have waited two days and a half with thirteen Men of the Troop of Horse under my command, from *Brookfield* as far as *Springfield-Ferry*, as an Escort to the Honourable Members of the Continental Congress, on their way to *Philadelphia*.

BROOKFIELD, April 28, 1775. JOSEPH CHADDOCK, Captain.

Lieutenant *David Hitchcock*, Corporal *A. Walker*, Corporal *Benjamin Potter*, Corporal *Roger Bruce*, Corporal *Joseph Bush, Jun.*, *Elisha Holten*, *Thomas Moore*, *Jedediah Baldwin*, *Benjamin Gilbert*, *Nath. Barrett*, *J. Cuttler*, *Thomas Hill*, *Daniel Bartlett*.

And the Committee appointed for the aforementioned purposes are still further directed and empowered to collect Powder from other Towns than are expressed in the following schedule, where it may be had, and give their receipts as expressed above. And, also, to purchase of any private person who may have of that article to sell, and lay their accounts of Powder so purchased before this Court. The persons whose names follow are appointed a Committee for the purposes expressed in the foregoing Resolve.

SUFFOLK: Mr. *Perry* and Captain *Vose*.

ESSEX: Mr. *Mighill* and Mr. *Webster*.

MIDDLESEX: Dr. *Fletcher*, Deacon *Stickney*, and Col. *Smith*.

PLYMOUTH: Colonel *Cushing*.

BRISTOL: Colonel *Williams*.

SUFFOLK COUNTY.—To be left in Town of *Milton* 2 half barrels, *Dedham* 1 ditto, *Medfield* 1, *Wrentham* 2, *Needham* 1, *Stoughtonham* 1, *Medway* 1, *Bellingham* 1, *Walpole* 1.

ESSEX COUNTY.—To be left in Town of *Danvers* 2 half barrels, *Newbury* 2 ditto, *Newburyport* 8.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY.—To be left in Town of *Woburn* 2 half barrels, *Concord* 2 ditto, *Newton* 2, *Reading* 2, *Marlboro* 2, *Billerica* 1, *Frammingham* 2, *Chelmsford* 2, *Sherburne* 1, *Sudbury* 2, *Weston* 1, *Littleton* 1, *Hopkinton* 1, *Tewksbury* 1, *Acton* 1, *Dunstable* 1, *Lincoln* 1, *Wilmington* 1.

PLYMOUTH COUNTY.—To be left in Town of *Middlebury* 2 half barrels, *Bridgewater* 2 ditto, *Abington* 2, *Halifax* 1, *Plymouth* 12, *Pembroke* 2, *Hanover* 2, *Andover* 2, *Rowley* 2, *Haverhill* 2, *Topsfield* 1, *Boxford* 1, *Almsbury* 2, *Bradford* 1, *Middletown* 1, *Meihuen* 1, *Westford* 1, *Waltham* 1, *Stow* 1, *Groton* 1, *Shirley* 1, *Peppe-rell* 1, *Townsend* 1, *Ashley* 1, *Natick* 1, *Dracut* 1, *Bedford* 1, *Holliston* 1, *Kingston* 2.

BRISTOL COUNTY.—To be left in Town of *Taunton* 2 half barrels, *Rehoboth* 2 ditto, *Norton* 1, *Marshfield* 1, *Freetown* 2, *Berkley* 1, *Attlebury* 2, *Raynham* 1, *Easton* 1, *Dartmouth* 1.

*In Council, August 4, 1775: Read and concurred.*

The Committee on the Letter from *Newburyport* reported. The Report was recommitted.

Afternoon.

Ordered, That Captain *Morton*, Major *Goodwin*, and Colonel *Hale*, be a Committee to consider what method shall be taken to supply those Soldiers with Blankets who have not as yet received any.

The Committee on the Petition of the Town of *Camden*, in *Penobscot-Bay*, and the papers accompanying it, reported. The Report was read and accepted, and it is as follows, viz:

Upon the Petition of *James Minot* and others, Committee of Safety of the Town of *Camden*, setting forth the distressed circumstances of said Town on account of the great scarcity of bread, and praying for assistance; and considering their firmness to the cause for which we are now struggling:

Resolved, That the Committee of Supplies be directed to supply said *James Minot* with two hundred bushels of *Indian Corn*, and take his receipt for the same; which Corn to be delivered to the care of the Committee of Safety of said *Camden*, in the County of *Lincoln*, to be distributed to the inhabitants as they, the said Committee, shall think proper: And for the pay of said Corn, the said Committee of Safety are to supply the *American Forces* raised for defence of the sea-coast, that shall or may be stationed near or at said Town, with fresh Meat, or any thing that may answer for the billeting said Forces; and the said Committee of Safety are to be accountable to the General Court of the Colony.

*In Council, August 4, 1775: Read and concurred.*

Ordered, That Mr. *Cushing* be of the Committee on Colonel *Arnold's* Account, in the room of Mr. *Devens*.

Ordered, That Mr. *Rice*, Mr. *Pilsbury*, and Mr. *Devens*, be a Committee to procure such Resolves of the late Congresses or of this House, as might be of service to the eastward settlements, and to send them a number of copies, especially to *Camden* and *Deer-Island*; and to

bring in a Resolve for the purpose of recommending the observance of such Resolves of Congress as are of a publick nature, and to continue any considerable time in force.

The Committee on the Petition of the Committee of Safety of the Town of *Salem*, respecting the Poor of the Town of *Boston*, reported. The Report was read, and thereupon,

*Ordered*, That a Committee of four Members from *Boston*, and three from the country, be chosen to take care of the Poor of the Town of *Boston* who may go into *Salem*.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *William Greenleaf*, Mr. *Isaac Smith*, and Deacon *Sharp*, on the part of the Town of *Boston*, and Captain *Shillaber* on that of the country, be of that Committee; and that the appointment of three other gentlemen to complete the Committee be deferred, and the Committee above-named are hereby empowered and directed to act in this matter until the Committee be filled up.

*In Council, August 5, 1775*: Read and concurred.

*Resolved*, That the vote of this House directing the Money Bills to be printed on types be reconsidered, and that they be printed on copper plates; and that the Committee appointed to inquire what they could be printed for be a Committee to agree with Mr. *Revere* for printing the same.

The Committee appointed to consider what method shall be taken to furnish those Soldiers with Blankets who are not yet furnished, reported.

The Report was ordered to lie on the table.

The Order of the Day moved for, and the House accordingly took under consideration the expediency of making the pay of the Representatives a publick charge; after debate thereon, the matter was ordered for the present to subside.

*Ordered*, That there be a further assignment for the second reading of the Bill for annulling the Commissions of the several civil and military Officers in this Colony, and that nine o'clock to-morrow morning be accordingly assigned for that purpose.

The House then adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Saturday, August 5, 1775.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Story*, Mr. *White*, and Captain *Parker*, be a Committee to bring in a Resolve to establish the rates by which Teamsters shall be paid for transporting the Poor of *Boston* and their effects, and to desire the honourable Board to give orders on the Treasury for the payment of such Teamsters.

*Voted*, That Major *Hawley* have leave to bring in a Bill settling the rights of Representation of the several Towns and Districts in this Colony.

*Eldad Taylor*, Esq., brought down from the honourable Board a Letter from *Justin Ely*, of *West-Springfield*, directed to said *Taylor*, relative to the Donations for the Poor of *Boston* and *Charlestown*, which was read, and committed to Dr. *Whiting*, Major *Ely*, and Mr. *Crane*.

*Jedediah Foster*, Esq., came down and informed the House that the honourable Board had directed their Members of the Committee appointed to consider what was necessary to be done relative to a Colony Seal, to sit forthwith, and that it was the desire of the Board that this House would direct their Members of said Committee to sit with those of the Board; whereupon,

*Ordered*, That Major *Bliss* and Dr. *Whiting* be of the said Committee, in the room of Dr. *Church* and Mr. *Cushing*, who are absent.

A Petition of *Prince Gorham*, of *Barnstable*,\* praying

\* COLONY OF THE MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, Aug. 5, 1775.

To the Honourable the General Court, now sitting at WATERTOWN:

Humbly sheweth *Prince Gorham*, of *Barnstable*, on behalf of himself and *Benjamin Cobb*, that your petitioners, and the Town we live in, are much in want of Powder and other necessaries, which may be obtained in the *West-Indies*; and that your petitioners have on hand forty hogsheads of old *Jamaica* Fish, forty barrels of Alewives, and two thousand bunches of Onions, which are now perishing, and which your petitioners cannot dispose of here: wherefore, your petitioners humbly pray your Honours to grant them a permit to export the same to *St. Eustatia*, and receive from them warlike stores and other necessaries. And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.

PRINCE GORHAM, for self and Co.

for liberty to export a quantity of Fish to *St. Eustatia*, was read, and committed to Captain *Batchelder*, Deacon *Plympton*, and Captain *Bragdon*.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Story* and Mr. *White* be added to the Committee on Colonel *Arnold's* Account.

The amendments proposed by the honourable Board in the Resolve for stationing an additional Force in the County of *Lincoln*, were read and considered, and non-concurred; and the House adhere to their own Vote.

Sent up.

The Bill for annulling the Commissions of the several Officers, civil and military, in this Colony, was read a second time, and ordered to be read a third time at four o'clock in the afternoon.

The Committee on the Letter from *Dartmouth* reported.

The Report was recommitted, and the Committee instructed to bring in a Resolve to prohibit the sailing of all Vessels bound on foreign voyages, without the express license of the General Court; and to recommend to the honourable Board to write Letters to the several Assemblies of the other *New-England* Governments, advising them to pass a similar Resolve.

*Benjamin Chadbourne*, Esq., brought down a Vote of Council, appointing *Benjamin Greenleaf*, Esq., and *Joseph Palmer*, Esq., with such as this House shall join, to be a Committee to examine the Proceedings of the late Provincial Congresses, and to bring in a Bill for the confirmation of the same, or such parts thereof as they shall judge necessary.

Read and concurred, and Dr. *Whiting*, Esquire *Davis*, and Mr. *Dickerson*, were joined to the Committee of the honourable Board.

*James Prescott*, Esq., brought down the Report of the Committee appointed to consider what was necessary to be done relative to a Colony Seal, with the following Vote of Council thereon, viz:

The Committee appointed for the within purpose report, that the device of the old Province Seal be not taken up, and that the device herewith be the established form of a Seal for this Colony for the future.

JAMES OTIS, per order.

*In Council, August 5, 1775*. Read and accepted, with this amendment, viz: instead of an *Indian* holding a tomahawk and cap of liberty, there be an *English American* holding a sword in the right hand, and *Magna Charta* in the left hand; with the words "*Magna Charta*" imprinted on it; and around him these words: "*Ense petit placidam sub libertate quietem*."

The Committee on the Petition of *Prince Gorham* reported. Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That *Prince Gorham* and *Benjamin Cobb* be, and they are hereby permitted to export from *Chatham* to the Island of *St. Eustatia* forty hogsheads of old *Jamaica* and new scale Fish, forty barrels of Alewives, and two thousand bunches of Onions, but no more Provisions than are absolutely necessary for the vessel's use, to be under the inspection of the Committee of Inspection of said *Chatham*: always provided, that the said Fish, Alewives, &c., shall not be cleared out for any of His *Britannick* Majesty's Dominions.

*In Council, August 5, 1775*: Read and concurred.

The Committee to whom was recommitted the Report of the Committee of both Houses who were appointed to confer with Mr. *Brown* on the situation of the Inhabitants of *Boston*, again reported. Read, amended, and accepted.

Whereas it has been represented to this House, that several persons are detained in *Boston* by General *Gage*, for the purpose of procuring the release of *Jones* and *Hicks* from *Concord* Jail, and until they shall be suffered to go into *Boston*; therefore,

*Resolved*, That the said *Jones* and *Hicks* be released from the Jail at *Concord*, and suffered to go into *Boston*, upon condition that the several persons who have been detained on account of their imprisonment, viz: *John Gill*, *Thomas Boylston*, *Peter Edes*, *Wm. Starr*, *James Lovell*, *Samuel Whitwell*, *Samuel Partridge*, *John Leach*, *Richard Boynton*, and all the Selectmen of *Boston*, and also



*Benjamin Hitchborne*, lately taken on board a Man-of-War at *Newport*, be suffered to come out of *Boston*, with their families and effects; and that the said *Jones* and *Hicks* be produced on the lines at *Roxbury* or *Charlestown*, at such time as shall be agreed on, in order to be exchanged for the persons aforesaid; and that *Mr. John Pitts* and *Captain Brown*, of *Watertown*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to wait on his Excellency General *Washington*, and desire him to send into *Boston* a Trumpeter with a copy of this Resolve to the Selectmen of said Town.

In Council, August 5, 1775: Read and concurred, and *Mr. Joseph Palmer* is joined.

Afternoon.

The Speaker, by leave of the House, brought in the following Resolve, which was passed, and sent up for concurrence:

Whereas by a Resolve of Congress of the 27th of June last, four of the nine Companies by said Resolve to be raised in the Counties of *Plymouth* and *Barnstable*, for the defence of the Sea-Coasts, are to be stationed in the County of *Plymouth*, according to the direction of the Field-Officers of the First Regiment in the County of *Plymouth*, and under their direction; and whereas there are four Field-Officers in said Regiment, and two of them live at a great distance from the Sea-Coast and from the other two, from which many inconveniences arise: therefore,

Resolved, That the honourable Board be desired to empower any two of said Field-Officers to station, order, and direct said four Companies; the Commanding Officer of said Regiment being one of the two.

In Council, August 5, 1775: Read and concurred, and Colonel *James Warren* and *Thomas Lothrop* are appointed to the above.

A Letter from *Mr. Thomas Amory* to *Mr. Moses Gill*, relative to a cargo of Flour taken, for the use of the Colony, from a Schooner of the said *Amory's*, at *Nantucket*; and another from *Mrs. Abigail Austin* to the Committee of Supplies, desiring the Committee of Supplies to accept an order from *Mr. Amory* in favour of *Mrs. Austin*, for the value of it, were read, and committed to *Major Hawley*, Colonel *Thompson*, and *Captain Goodman*, who were instructed to confer with the Rev. *Mr. Gordon* on the subject.

*Eldad Taylor*, Esq., brought down the Resolve for stationing an additional Force in the County of *Lincoln*, with the following Order of Council thereon, viz:

"In Council, August 5, 1775.

"Read, and Ordered, That *Mr. Freeman* and *Dr. Taylor*, with such as the honourable House shall join, be a Committee to confer on the subject of the foregoing Resolve, and report."

Sent down for concurrence.

Read and concurred, and *Major Hawley*, *Mr. Gerry*, and *Dr. Whiting*, are joined to the Committee of the honourable Board.

The Bill for annulling the Commissions of the several Officers, civil and military, in this Colony, read the third time and passed to be engrossed.

Sent up for concurrence by *Major Hawley*, *Major Bliss*, *Mr. Morgan*, *Major Ely*, and *Dr. Whiting*.

*Major Goodwin* was added to the Committee appointed to consider the Letter from *Newburyport*, relative to *Bridget Phillips*, in the room of *Mr. Jewet*.

*Mr. Morgan* and *Mr. Gallop* were added to the Committee appointed to procure the Resolves of Congress for the Eastern Settlements, in the room of *Mr. Pilsbury* and *Mr. Devens*, absent.

The Committee appointed to consider a Letter from *Justin Ely*, of *West-Springfield*, to *Eldad Taylor*, Esq., reported. Read and accepted.

Resolved, That the Selectmen of the several Towns in the County of *Hampshire*, where any donations of Grain for the Poor of the Towns of *Boston* and *Charlestown* are or may be deposited, be and they are hereby empowered and directed to have all such Grain (except *Indian Corn*) reduced to Flour, and transported to *Watertown*, and there delivered to the Committee of Supplies, as soon as may be;

and that the expense of flouring said Grain and transporting said Flour to *Watertown* be paid out of the publick Treasury of this Colony, on the delivering the same as is abovementioned.

And it is further Resolved, That *Mr. John Hale* be a Committee to retransport from *Hartford* to *Springfield* all such Grain and other articles as have been given in donations for the use of said Poor, by any of the inhabitants of said County of *Hampshire*; which Grain and other articles have been sent down the River to *Hartford*; and that said Committee be also empowered and directed to reduce said Grain to Flour, and transport said Flour to *Watertown*, there to be delivered to the Committee of Supplies, as aforesaid, and that the expense of retransporting said Grain from *Hartford*, flouring and conveying the same to *Watertown*, be also paid out of the publick Treasury of this Colony.

And it is further Resolved, That in case any part of said Donations have been or shall be in *Indian Corn*, the said Selectmen or Committee are empowered and directed to dispose of the same, either for Money or some other kind of Grain, or other Provision necessary for the Army, which may be more conveniently transported.

In Council, August 5, 1775: Read and concurred.

A Petition of Colonel *Benedict Arnold*, praying to be refunded for a number of Blankets which he supplied his Soldiers with, was read, and committed to *Captain Carpenter*, *Mr. Hovey*, and *Mr. Sewall*.

Three Women, who came over *Winnisimit* Ferry from *Boston* yesterday, were brought under guard to this Court by *Captain John Wood*.\*

*Captain White* brought down from the honourable Board a Letter from his Excellency General *Washington*, relative to persons coming out of *Boston*.

*Dr. Taylor* brought down from the honourable Board sundry Depositions relative to the treatment which a Committee of the late Congress received at *Ticonderoga*, viz: *Ebenezer Marvin's*, *Isaac Matthews's*, and *Samuel Wright's*.

Resolved, That the Ladies beforementioned be delivered to *Captain Crafts*, in this Town, and he is hereby directed to receive them into custody, and to keep them in some suitable house for entertainment, at their own expense, with a suitable guard, until Monday morning next, and the further order of this Court.

In Council, August 5, 1775: Read and concurred.

Then the House adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Sabbath-day, August 6, 1775.

Ordered, That *Captain Goodman*, Colonel *Thompson*, and *Esquire Davis*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to consider the Letter received yesterday from General *Washington*, relative to the Inhabitants coming out of *Boston*, and report thereon.

Sent up for concurrence.

Afternoon.

Ordered, That a Message be sent to the honourable Board, to know if they have any matter to lay before the House this afternoon: whereupon,

*Mr. Chauncy* came down and informed the House that the honourable Board had a matter under consideration, which would be sent down very soon.

*James Prescott*, Esq., brought down the Report of the Committee of both Houses on the Letter from General *Washington*. Read and non-concurred, and ordered to be recommitted, to be taken into a new draught by way of Resolve.

\* MALDEN, August 5, 1775.

*Mrs. Hannah Goldthwait*, wife of *Mr. Joseph Goldthwait*, *Mrs. Sarah Goldthwait*, wife of *Mr. Benjamin Goldthwait*, and one *Mrs. Chamberlain*, came over *Winnisimit* Ferry yesterday, being Friday, about five o'clock, P. M., with a horse and chaise; no such instance having happened before, and *Mrs. Hannah Goldthwait*, being wife to the Barrack-Master to the King's Troops in *Boston*. Knowing it to be my duty to be very cautious at this critical day, thought proper to acquaint the General with this affair, who directed me to conduct them to the Great and General Court of this Province.

I have not discovered any thing inimical or exceptionable in their conversation or conduct, but, on the contrary, have behaved themselves with all complaisance and resignation to my requisitions, and appear to be engaged in the cause of liberty. LOAMMI BALDWIN, Lt. Col.

The House then adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Monday, August 7, 1775.

The Committee on Colonel *Arnold's* Account reported \* a Resolve for the payment of one hundred and seventy-three Pounds, twelve Shillings, and one Penny half-penny, to Captain *Isaac Matthews*, in discharge of several orders drawn by Colonel *Arnold*, which were endorsed by the persons in whose favour they were drawn, and made payable to said *Matthews*: which Resolve was accepted.

In Council, August 7, 1775: Read and concurred.

*Benjamin White*, Esq., brought down the Report of the Committee on his Excellency General *Washington's* Letter, relative to such persons as may come out of *Boston*, and a Resolve thereon, viz:

The Committee of both Houses, to whom was referred the consideration of a Letter from his Excellency General *Washington*, relative to such persons as may come out of *Boston*, and be suspected of being inimical to the liberties of this Country, report by way of Resolve:

"In Council, August 7, 1775.

"Resolved, That *Joseph Greenleaf*, Esq., Capt. *Edward Proctor*, and Mr. *John Peck*, be a Committee, whose duty it shall be to give constant attendance at the place where the people coming out of *Boston* to *Chelsea* shall land, and strictly examine into the characters and circumstances of all such persons as may arrive from *Boston* at the said *Chelsea*; and if, upon inquiry, any of the said persons shall appear to be enemies of this Country, then the said Committee are directed to keep in custody all such suspected persons, until a proper representation shall be made to this Court, and order given thereon."

Read and concurred.

*Benjamin Chadbourne*, Esq., brought down the Resolve for stationing the Forces in the County of *Lincoln*, with the Report of the Committee of both Houses appointed to confer on the subject of it, viz:

"August 7, 1775: The Committee of both Houses, having fully considered the amendment proposed, are of opinion the same ought to be made in the foregoing Resolve.

"ENOCH FREEMAN, per order."

Read and concurred.

The Bill for a new emission of Bills of Credit was sent up for concurrence.

The Clerk was directed to dele the word *Province*, if it should be inadvertently made use of in any Resolve, and to insert the word *Colony* in its stead.

Ordered, That Colonel *Freeman* and Captain *Carpenter*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to examine the three Women brought to this Court on *Saturday* last, and report what is proper to be done with them.

In Council, August 7, 1775: Read and concurred, and *Charles Chauncy*, Esq., is joined.

Ordered, That Mr. *Freeman*, Major *Bliss*, and Capt. *Brown*, be a Committee to agree with some person to print the Journals of this House.

*Eldad Taylor*, Esq., brought down from the honourable Board the following Order, viz:

"In Council, August 7, 1775.

"Ordered, That Mr. *Greenleaf*, with such as the honourable House shall join, be a Committee to direct the making a Colony Seal, agreeable to the form prescribed by this Court on *Saturday* last."

\* The Committee to whom was referred the examination of Colonel *Arnold's* Account having proceeded so far as to find that the several orders drawn by him on the late Provincial Congress, to pay sundry persons, viz: *Martin Marvin*, £3 17s. 6d.; *John Adas*, £2; *Collin McKensie*, £11 9s. 3d.; *Elisha Painter*, £7 14s. 4d.; *John Sparden*, £34 2s. 6d.; *Richard Gill*, £10 17s.; *Winthrop Hoyt*, £1; *William Woods*, £8 16s. 7d.; *Ebenezer Averill* £3 9s.; *Paul Averill*, £3 14s.; *Samuel Adams*, £53 7s. 3d.; *Samuel Keep*, £2 10s. 10d.; *Robert Lewis*, Esq., £27 17s. 10½d.; amounting in the whole to one hundred and seventy-three Pounds, twelve Shillings, and one Penny and a half, which several orders are endorsed over and made payable to Captain *Isaac Matthews*. And they find that Colonel *Arnold* has in his account against this Colony given credit for the aforementioned orders, your Committee therefore beg leave to report the following Resolve, viz:

Resolved, That the sum of one hundred and seventy-three Pounds, twelve Shillings, and one Penny and a half, be paid by the Colony Treasurer to the said Captain *Isaac Matthews*, in discharge of the aforesaid several orders.

Read and concurred, and Deacon *Plympton* and Mr. *Mills* are joined to the Committee of the honourable Board.

The Committee appointed to consider the expense of billeting Soldiers reported.

The Report was ordered to lie on the table.

Afternoon.

The Committee on the Letter from *Newburyport*, respecting *Bridget Phillips*, again reported.

The Report was read, and again recommitted.

*James Prescott*, Esq., brought down a Letter from his Excellency General *Washington*,\* relative to those Soldiers and Non-Commissioned Officers who absent themselves from duty, with a Letter from Mr. *Nathaniel Green*, relative to one *Thomas Cowden*, of *Fitchburgh*, who has been soliciting a Commission in the Army.

Read, and Ordered, That Dr. *Church*, Colonel *Freeman*, and Mr. *Devens*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to consider the same, and report.

In Council, August 8, 1775: Read and concurred, and *Walter Spooner* and *John Winthrop*, Esqs., are joined.

A Petition of Mr. *Joseph Patrick*, praying an allowance for the expenses of his journey from *Deer-Island*, to procure Supplies, &c., for the inhabitants of the eastern parts of the Colony, read, and committed to Mr. *Story*, Major *Brooks*, and Deacon *Rawson*.

A Petition and Account of the Hon. *Jedediah Foster*, Esq., of his expenses on a journey to *Lebanon*, in *Connecticut*, by order of the Provincial Congress, were read, and committed to the Committee on Accounts.

An Account of Mr. *Daniel Jones*, for the supply of his Excellency General *Washington* and the Hon. General *Lee*, Esquires, their company and household. Read, and committed to the Committee on Accounts.

An Account of Mr. *John Walton*, for making Boxes for the removal of the Library of *Harvard College*, was read, and committed to the Committee on Accounts.

*Benjamin White*, Esq., brought down the Report of the Committee appointed to examine the three Women brought to this Court on *Saturday* last; which was accepted by the honourable Board, viz:

"In Council, August 7, 1775.

"The Committee appointed by both Houses to examine three women lately come out of *Boston*, and brought to this Court, beg leave to report, as our opinion, that Mrs. *Goldthwait*, wife of Major *Joseph Goldthwait*, may be permitted to go to *Stafford*, to endeavour the recovery of her health, by use of the waters there, and to be under the care of the Selectmen of said *Stafford* during her stay in that place, and afterwards to remove to *Rehoboth*, to reside with her brother, Mr. *Joseph Brigham*, there to be under the care of the Committee of Correspondence of said Town (without any expense to the publick) until the further order of this Court. The others, viz: Mrs. *Gold-*

\* HEAD-QUARTERS AT CAMBRIDGE, August 7, 1775.

Sir: By the General Return made me for last week, I find there are great numbers of soldiers and non-commissioned officers who absent themselves from duty, the greatest part of whom, I have reason to believe, are at their respective homes in different parts of the country, some employed by their officers on their farms, and others drawing pay from the publick while they are working on their own plantations, or for hire. My utmost exertions have not been able to prevent this base and pernicious conduct. I must, therefore, beg the assistance of the General Court to co-operate with me in such measures as may remedy this mischief. I am of opinion, that it might be done, either wholly or in part, by the Committees in the several Towns making strict and impartial inquiry of such as are found absent from the Army; upon what account they have left it; by whose leave, and for what time; to require such as have no impediment of sickness, or other good reason, to return to their duty immediately, or, in case of failing, to send me an account of their names, and the Company and Regiment to which they belong, as soon as possible, that I may be able to make examples of such delinquents. I need not enlarge upon the ruinous consequences of suffering such infamous deserters and defrauders of the publick to go unnoticed or unpunished, nor use any arguments to induce the General Court to give it immediate attention. The necessity of the case does not permit me to doubt the continued exertions of that zeal which has distinguished the General Court upon less important occasions.

I have the honour to be, Sir, with much respect and regard, your most obedient humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Hon. Col. *Otis*, President of the Council of *Massachusetts-Bay*.

P. S. The enclosed respects a prisoner sent up from *Prospect-Hill*, who is sent herewith under guard for examination by the Committee appointed for that purpose.

G. W.

*thwait*, wife of Mr. *Benjamin Goldthwait*, and Mrs. *Chamberlain*, they having given such an open, full account of matters, and appear so friendly to the Country, your Committee think they may, without danger thereto, be freed from confinement. "CHARLES CHAUNCY, per order."

Read and concurred.

Ordered, That Major *Smith*, Major *Bliss*, Capt. *Goodman*, Colonel *Davis*, and Major *Leonard*, be a Committee to take into consideration the Resolves of the Continental Congress, relative to the establishment of a Militia throughout the Continent, and to report what is proper to be done by this House relative to that matter in this Colony.

*Joseph Palmer*, Esq., brought down the Resolve appointing a Committee to examine such persons as come out of *Boston* over *Winnismit Ferry*, and naming Mr. *John Peck* in the room of Mr. *Ephraim May*.

Read and concurred.

The House then adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Tuesday, August 8, 1775.

*Jonas Dix*, Esq., was again returned a Member from the Town of *Waltham*, and took his seat in the House.

Major *Hawley*, agreeable to order, brought in a Bill declaratory of the right of certain Towns and Districts in the Colony to elect Representatives, &c.

Read the first time.

Ordered, To be read again to-morrow morning at ten o'clock.

Ordered, That Colonel *Freeman*, Major *Hawley*, Mr. *Wheeler*, Colonel *Bowers*, and Captain *Bragdon*, be a Committee to consider the Resolves of the late Provincial Congress, relative to ranking the Regiments, &c., and report thereon.

A Memorial of *William Hunt*, of *Watertown*, relative to sundry articles which belonged to Lady *Frankland*, was read, and committed to Mr. *Dix*, Major *Johnson*, and Major *Ingals*.

Ordered, That the Committee who were appointed to take care and dispose of the Fire-Arms which were in the custody of the Committee of Safety, be a Committee to deliver to Colonel *Nixon* the Fire-Arms procured for his Regiment, and take receipts for the same.

Resolved, That three o'clock in the afternoon be assigned to consider what sum shall be levied upon the Inhabitants of this Colony by tax the present year.

Ordered, That a Message be sent to the honourable Board, to know if they have passed upon the Bill for the emission of Bills of Credit for One Hundred Thousand Pounds.

*Joseph Palmer*, Esquire, came down and informed the House that the honourable Board have now under consideration the Bill for an emission of One Hundred Thousand Pounds.

The Committee on the Letter from *Newburyport*, relative to *Bridget Phillips*, reported. The Report was ordered to lie on the table for the present.

Ordered, That Major *Fuller*, Capt. *Greenleaf*, Capt. *Batchelder*, Deacon *Rawson*, and Major *Bliss*, be a Committee to consider the Resolve of Congress relative to killing Sheep and Lambs, and report what is proper to be done thereon.

Ordered, That the two Letters from *Quebeck* to the Hon. *John Cushing*, Esq., of *Scituate*, one from *Robert Robbins*, Jun., one from *Thomas Aylwin*, and one to the Hon. *William Cushing*, Esq., from *Lucy Aylwin*, be delivered to Mr. *Robert Cushing*.

Ordered, That Colonel *Thompson* and Colonel *Davis*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to examine *Andrew Hamilton*, brought to this Court from *Kennebeck*, and report what is proper to be done with him.

Resolved, That Colonel *Benedict Arnold* be admitted on the floor of the House, to lay his Commission and Instructions before the House. Which was accordingly done.

Capt. *Jonathan Gardner*, Jun., and Mr. *Ebenezer Putnam*, on the part of the country, and Mr. *John Sweetser*,

on the part of the Town of *Boston*, were, in conjunction with four gentlemen appointed by this House on the 5th instant, appointed a Committee in the room and stead of the Committee of Safety of the Town of *Salem*, to take care of and provide for the Poor of the Town of *Boston*.

The Resolve of the House on the Petition of the said Committee of Safety being completed, with the names of said Committee, was read and accepted, and is as follows, viz:

On the Petition of the Committee of Safety of the Town of *Salem*, praying this Court to excuse them from serving as Overseers of the Poor of the Town of *Boston*,

Resolved, That the prayer of the Petitioners be so far granted as that they be excused from making any further provision for the Almshouse Poor of the said Town of *Boston*; and that Mr. *William Greenleaf*, Mr. *Isaac Smith*, Deacon *Gibbons Sharp*, Mr. *John Sweetser*, Captain *William Shillaber*, Captain *Jonathan Gardner*, and Mr. *Ebenezer Putnam*, be a Committee in the room and stead of the Committee of the Town of *Salem* for that purpose.

In Council, August 8, 1775: Read and concurred.

The Committee appointed to consider the Resolves of the Continental Congress, relative to establishing a Militia throughout the Continent, reported.

The Report was ordered to lie on the table until the next session of this Court.

Resolved, That Colonel *Arnold* was authorized by the Committee of Safety to procure Blankets for the Soldiers he enlisted on the expedition to *Ticonderoga*.

Ordered, That the Petition of Colonel *Arnold*, and the Report thereon, be recommitted.

The Report of Dr. *Whiting*, relative to Saltpetre, was sent up to the honourable Board.

Afternoon.

Ordered, That Mr. *Story*, Mr. *Durfee*, and Major *Brooks*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to consider some method of calling in the outstanding Moneys due to this Colony.

A Petition of Colonel *Moses Little*, setting forth that several of his Regiment have not as yet received their month's advance pay, was read, and committed to Mr. *Greenleaf*, Colonel *Bowers*, and Mr. *Johnson*.

The Order of the Day moved for.

Resolved, That the sum of Forty Thousand Pounds be raised on the polls and estates of the Inhabitants of this Colony; and likewise a sum sufficient to defray the expenses of the General Court the present year: And that a Committee be appointed to consider the circumstances of the several Towns in this Colony, to determine in what manner the taxes shall be laid, and to report.

Voted, That this Committee consist of one Member from each County, and that the Members of each County agree upon some Member to nominate for the respective Counties: which was accordingly done, and the following gentlemen were appointed, viz:

Mr. *Crane* for *Suffolk*, Major *Fuller* for *Middlesex*, Mr. *John Turner* for *Plymouth*, Colonel *Bowers* for *Bristol*, Colonel *Maynard* for *Worcester*, *Thomas Rice*, Esq., for *Lincoln*, Mr. *Greenleaf* for *Essex*, Major *Hawley* for *Hampshire*, *Daniel Davis*, Esq. for *Barnstable*, Major *Goodwin* for *York*, Mr. *Fabyan* for *Cumberland*, Major *Smith* for *Berkshire*.

Ordered, That Mr. *Hopkins* be directed to inquire how the Committee of Supplies have disposed of the Horse and Chaise formerly *Harrison Gray's*, which was used by the late Dr. *Warren*, and came to the hands of the said Committee after Dr. *Warren's* death.

Ordered, That Mr. *Story*, Captain *Morton*, and Mr. *White* of *Hatfield*, be a Committee to consider the propriety of allowing Colonel *Arnold* fifty Shillings per month for the Seamen he employed at *Lake Champlain*.

A Letter from the Committee of Supplies relative to a Resolve of this Court directing them to supply Mr. *James Minot* with two hundred bushels of Corn for the use of the Inhabitants of *Camden*, was read, and committed to Mr. *Woodbridge*, Mr. *Durfee*, and Mr. *Davis* of *Edgecomb*.

The Committee on the Letter from the Committee of Inspection of *Dartmouth* reported.

The Report was recommitted, and the Committee instructed to confine the embargo therein mentioned to Whaling Vessels.

*James Prescott*, Esq., brought down a Letter from the honourable Board, directed to his Excellency General *Washington*, in answer to one received from him relative to desertion of Soldiers, &c., which was read, agreeable to the desire of the Board, and sent forward.

Then the House adjourned to eight o'clock, to-morrow morning.

—  
Wednesday, August 9, 1775.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Batchelder*, Deacon *Rawson*, and Mr. *Derby*, be a Committee to consider what sum is necessary to be put into the hands of the Committee who were appointed to provide for and take care of the Poor of the Town of *Boston*, who may go to the Town of *Salem*.

The Report of the Committee of both Houses on the Letter from General *Washington*, relative to Deserters, was read and non-concurred, and ordered to be recommitted; and that Major *Hawley* and Colonel *Bowers*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be added to the Committee.

The Secretary came down from the honourable Board to request this House to send up the Letter from General *Washington*, relative to Deserters, and General *Green's* Letter, relative to one *Thomas Cowden*; which were sent up accordingly.

The Committee appointed to consider what sum was necessary to be put into the hands of the Committee to take care of and provide for the Poor of *Boston*, reported the sum of three hundred Pounds.

The Report was accepted, and the Committee were directed to bring in a Resolve directing the Receiver-General to pay that sum to said Committee accordingly, who reported the following Resolve:

*Resolved*, That the Receiver-General be, and he hereby is directed to pay to Mr. *William Greenleaf* three hundred Pounds out of the publick Treasury of this Colony, to be applied for the support of such of the Poor of the Town of *Boston* as are or may be removed from said *Boston*, to the Hospital in *Salem*, said *Greenleaf* giving his Receipt to be accountable for the same to this Court.

*In Council*, August 9, 1775: Read and concurred.

*Michael Farley*, Esq., brought down the Report of the Committee appointed to apply to the Colonels of the several Regiments, raised in this Colony, for a List of the Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers in each Regiment, viz:

—  
"In Council, August 9, 1775.

"The Committee appointed to apply to the Colonels of the several Regiments raised by this Colony, and to the Muster-Masters and Paymasters in the Camps at *Cambridge* and *Roxbury*, and obtain of them a complete List of the Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers in their respective Regiments, that such methods may be pursued as shall remove all just grounds of complaint, relative to the Soldiers not having their advance pay, have attended that service, and beg leave to report, that notwithstanding application has been made to the Colonels and Paymasters aforesaid, by your Committee, and a return having been ordered by the General to be made by the Colonels as directed by this Court, yet it has either been neglected by many of them, by which your Committee are unable to report what numbers of them are in the whole Forces raised by this Colony, who have not received their advance wages, which delay causes great uneasiness in those Regiments, at least where the returns have been duly made, and will soon put it out of the power of the Officers to quiet their men, unless the grounds of their complaint are speedily removed. Your Committee, therefore, beg leave to suggest whether if some suitable person should be now appointed and empowered to receive the money out of the Treasury and pay the advance wages to those men who have not received it, so fast as your Committee shall be able to ascertain and report to him the numbers in each Regi-

ment respectively, and he be directed to take a receipt from each man he shall so pay, it would not still the present uneasiness, and secure the interest of the Colony.

"BENJAMIN LINCOLN, *per order*."

Read and concurred, and Mr. *Richard Devens* was appointed for the purpose therein mentioned.

The Report of the Committee on the subject of the Letter from *Dartmouth* was again considered, and after debate the question was put, whether the Report be accepted, and it passed in the negative.

*Ordered*, To be recommitted, and the Committee were instructed to direct that Bond shall be given that the Oil and other effects produced from Whaling voyages shall be brought into this Colony.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Freeman*, Major *Johnson*, Mr. *Phillips*, Major *Hawley*, and Mr. *Greenleaf*, be a Committee to consider what Offices are inconsistent with the publick interest, to be held by one person.

A Petition of the Selectmen and Committee of Correspondence of the Town of *Braintree*, praying the direction of the Court with respect to the Resolves of Congress relative to the estates of the Refugees, was read, and committed to Major *Bliss*, Mr. *Watson*, and Captain *Thatcher*.

*Ordered*, That Major *Fuller*, Mr. *Wood*, and Captain *Dix*, be a Committee to make up a Roll for the payment of the Representatives.

The Committee appointed to consider the Letter from the Committee of Supplies\* received yesterday, reported a Resolve directing the Receiver-General to pay Mr. *James Minot* the sum of forty Pounds, to purchase two hundred bushels of Corn for the Inhabitants of *Camden*, viz:

Whereas this honourable Court has directed the Committee of Supplies to supply *James Minot*, one of the Committee of Safety of *Camden*, with two hundred bushels of Corn, and the Committee of Supplies have returned an answer that there is no Corn in store, therefore,

*Resolved*, That *James Minot* have an order on the publick Treasury of this Colony for the sum of forty Pounds, to purchase the abovesaid quantity of Corn, he to be accountable for the same to this Court.

Read and accepted.

*In Council*, August 9, 1775: Read and concurred.

The Bill declaratory of the right of certain Towns and Districts in the Colony, to elect Representatives, read the second time, and ordered to be read again at four o'clock in the afternoon.

The Committee appointed to receive and deliver the Arms that were in the custody of the Committee of Safety, were directed to inquire of Major *Barber* and Mr. *Cheever*, Ordnance Storekeepers, what Arms they have received belonging to this Colony, and how they have disposed of them.

The Committee appointed to agree with some person to print the Journals of the House reported, that they had conferred with Mr. *Edes* on this subject, and that his terms were twenty-eight Shillings per sheet. The number to be printed was five hundred: Whereupon,

*Ordered*, That said Committee agree with Mr. *Edes* on those terms.

A Petition of the Recruiting Officers in General *Ward's* Regiment, praying this Court to order payment to them of four Pounds each, agreeable to a Resolve of the late Congress, was read, and committed to Deacon *Rawson*, Captain *Dix*, and Mr. *Crane*.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Moses Little*, who has received from the Ordnance Store, in *Cambridge*, forty-five Fire-

\* CHAMBER OF SUPPLIES, WATERTOWN, August 8, 1775.

SIR: The Committee of Supplies have received the Resolve of the Court relative to supplying the Committee of Safety of *Camden* with two hundred bushels of Corn; in answer to which, there is no grain in store but what Colonel *Trumbull* has a call for, excepting the donation grain at *Dartmouth*. This is at such a distance that it will not answer, and should the honourable Court think proper to order the money out of the Treasury, to Mr. *Minot*, he informs the Committee that the Corn can be procured at *Ipswich* or *Newburyport*; but this is a matter which the Court can best judge of, and we desire that the same may be communicated, being, Sir, respectfully, your very humble servant,

DAVID CHEEVER, *per order*.

Honourable Speaker of the House of Representatives.

Arms, which were procured for Colonel *Nixon's* Regiment, in consequence of a request from the Hon. General *Lee*, do return them to the Committee appointed to receive and dispose of the Arms collected from the several Towns in this Colony.

*In Council, August 9, 1775: Read and concurred.*

Afternoon.

The Committee on the Petition of Colonel *Arnold*, (which was recommitted,) reported that the prayer of the Petition be granted.

*Ordered*, That the Secretary lay on the table the Resolve for an emission of One Hundred Thousand Pounds.

The Secretary brought down the said Resolve, and laid it upon the table accordingly.

A Petition of Mr. *Joshua Fabyan*, praying this Court to order payment to him of five Pounds, for a balance due to the Selectmen of *Scarborough*, for one hundred Blankets procured for the Soldiers who were enlisted in that Town, was read, and committed.

*Ordered*, That one or more of the Committee of Supplies be directed to attend this House, to give an account of the Horse and Chaise lately the property of *Harrison Gray*, which was in the possession of the late Doctor *Warren*, and since his death in the possession of the said Committee.

Mr. *Benjamin Guild* was returned a Member for the Town of *Wrentham*.

Captain *Samuel Epes* was returned a Member for the Town of *Danvers*.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Partridge*, Colonel *Freeman*, and Captain *Stone*, be a Committee to bring in a Bill to prevent the waste of Powder by firing at fowl or game of any kind, and marks; and that the Committee be instructed to see that this Bill does not extend to the Army.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Gerry* and Mr. *Cushing*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to consider what is proper to be done relative to the receiving and disposing of the Coats and other articles which were ordered to be procured for the Soldiers by the Resolves of the late Provincial Congress.

*Ordered*, That Dr. *William Eustis* be, and hereby is directed immediately to deliver to the Committee of Supplies the Horse and Chaise which were in the possession of the late Doctor *Warren*, and which formerly belonged to *Harrison Gray*, of *Boston*.

*Moses Gill*, Esq., brought down the Report of the Committee appointed to examine Mr. *Edward Parry*, viz:

"In Council, August 9, 1775.

"The Committee appointed to examine Mr. *Edward Parry*, &c., have attended that service, and, considering his close connection with, and dependance on persons employed by the Crown, his disposition to supply our enemies with masts, planks, &c., contrary to the known sentiments of this people, and that his being restrained from doing it he considers as acts of violence and injustice, all which appear under his own hand, beg leave to report, as their opinion, that the said *Edward Parry* be immediately sent to some inland Town, which shall be more than seventy miles distant from all the seaports in this Colony, there to be detained and provided for by the Selectmen of such Town, until the further order of this Court.

"BENJAMIN LINCOLN, *per order*.

"Read and accepted. Sent down for concurrence."

*Ordered*, That Major *Hawley*, Mr. *Story*, and Colonel *Freeman*, be a Committee to bring in a Bill for an emission of One Hundred Thousand Pounds, agreeable to a Resolve which has passed this Court for that purpose.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Goodman*, Captain *Parker*, Major *Hawley*, Mr. *Greenleaf*, and Major *Bliss*, be a Committee to consider how and in what manner those Inhabitants of this Colony who have removed from one Town to another shall be taxed.

The Committee on Colonel *Arnold's* Account reported the following Resolve on the two Orders drawn by Colonel *Benedict Arnold* in favour of Mr. *John Watson*, viz:

*Resolved*, That the sum of twenty-three Pounds, eleven Shillings, and four Pence half-penny, be paid to *John Watson*, Esq., or order, in full of two Orders drawn by Colonel *Benedict Arnold* on this Colony, dated the 30th June last.

*In Council, August 10, 1775: Read and concurred.*

A Petition of *Ebenezer Dorr*, praying to be allowed out of the publick Treasury a reasonable allowance for a ton and a half of Hay, and a quantity of Grass, taken and used by the Army stationed at *Roxbury*, was read, and committed to Mr. *Hale*, Mr. *Dickerson*, and Mr. *Durfee*.

Then the House adjourned to eight o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Thursday, August 10, 1775.

*Ordered*, That Dr. *Whiting*, Major *Ely*, and Major *Brooks*, be a Committee to bring in a Resolve for the purpose of directing payment of Advance Wages to the Commissioned Officers.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Greenleaf* have leave to bring in a Resolve directing the Receiver-General to put into his hands so much money as will be sufficient to pay the Advance Wages of such sick and wounded, who are absent from the Army, as the said *Greenleaf* will undertake to pay.

*Ordered*, That Major *Hawley* be excused from the Committee appointed to bring in a Bill for the emission of One Hundred Thousand Pounds in Colony Notes, and that Mr. *Cushing* be appointed in his stead.

The Committee on the Petition of Mr. *Fabyan* reported. The Report was considered, and recommitted, and Captain *Bragdon* and Captain *Greenleaf* were added to the Committee; and the Committee were directed to inquire into the state of facts relative thereto, and make report.

The Committee appointed to bring in a Resolve for paying Advance Wages to the Commissioned Officers reported. The Report was recommitted.

The Committee on the Letter from *Dartmouth* again reported.

After debates had thereon, the question was put, whether said Report be accepted, and it passed in the negative.

The former Report was then resumed, amended, and accepted, viz:

Inasmuch as the time prefixed by the Continental Congress, prohibiting all exportation to *Great Britain*, *Ireland*, and the *English West-India* Islands, is not yet come; yet, as this Colony, in union with the sister Colonies on this Continent, are unhappily engaged in an unnatural war with the Parent State, it behooves us, under such circumstances, to take all possible precaution that none of the inhabitants of this Colony supply those who are seeking our ruin with Provisions, or any materials that shall enable them to execute their cruel designs against us:

Therefore, *Resolved*, That from and after the fifteenth day of *August*, instant, no Ship or Vessel shall sail out of any Port in this Colony on any whaling voyage whatever, without leave first had and obtained from the Great and General Court of this Colony, or from some Committee or Committees or persons they shall appoint to grant such leave; and that it be recommended to the honourable Board to write Letters to the several Assemblies of the other *New-England* Colonies, advising them to pass a similar Resolve, and likewise that this Resolve be printed in the several Newspapers of *Cambridge* and *Watertown*, and in handbills; and that Captain *Goodman* and Captain *Stone*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee for getting the same printed and dispersed to the several seaports in this Colony.

*In Council, August 14, 1775: Read and concurred, and Dr. Taylor is joined.*

The Report of the Committee appointed to consider the circumstances of the Soldiers, with respect to their advance pay, as well those stationed on the sea-coasts as others, was resumed, and recommitted to Colonel *Freeman*, Colonel *Bowers*, and Mr. *Davis*.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Batchelder*, Colonel *Thompson*, and Major *Cross*, be a Committee to consider the subject



of a motion made by Mr. *Foster*, of *Gloucester*, for an additional Force and supply of Ammunition for the defence of that Town.

*John Adams*, Esq., brought down the Bill for annulling the Commissions of the several Officers, civil and military, in this Colony, with a new Draught thereof, and the following order of Council thereon, viz:

In Council, August 10, 1775: Read and concurred, as taken into a new Draught.

Sent down for concurrence.

Ordered, That the Resolve appointing a Committee to bring in a Bill to prevent the waste of Powder, be reconsidered, and that said Committee be directed to bring in a Resolve for that purpose.

An Account of *Stephen Barret*, of the charge of carrying a Prisoner from *Concord* to Mr. *James Boice's*, of *Milton*, was read, and Mr. *Barret* had leave to withdraw the same.

Colonel *Prescott* brought down a number of Letters found on board the vessels taken at *Machias*, which were committed for revision to Mr. *Hopkins*, Mr. *Partridge*, and Mr. *Crane*.

The Committee appointed to draw up an Advertisement calling on all persons who have paid Moneys into the hands of Mr. Treasurer *Gardner*, to produce a duplicate or copy of his Receipt therefor into the Secretary's Office, reported. The Report was ordered to lie till to-morrow morning.

Afternoon.

An Account of *Jonas Dix*, Esq., for forty-five days' time employed in administering the Oath to Officers and Soldiers of the *Massachusetts Army*, was read, and committed to the Committee on Accounts.

The Committee appointed in the forenoon to consider the subject of a motion made by Mr. *Foster*, of *Gloucester*, reported:

Ordered, That Mr. *Story* and Captain *Goodman*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to wait on his Excellency General *Washington*, and confer with him on the propriety and manner of supplying the Town of *Gloucester* with Ammunition and Men for their defence in their present exigence, and to inquire particularly with regard to a Company raised by Captain *John Lane*, part of which are now in the Camp at *Cambridge*.

Sent up for concurrence.

Ordered, That the Speaker, Colonel *Freeman*, and Major *Hawley*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to confer with his Excellency General *Washington* on the subject of a number of Letters brought from *Machias*.

*Michael Farley*, Esq., brought down the Report of the Committee of both Houses appointed to take into consideration a Letter from his Excellency General *Washington*, with one enclosed from General *Greene*, relative to one *Thomas Cowden*, of *Fitchburgh*, who has been soliciting an office in the Army:

"In Council, August 10, 1775.

"The Committee of both Houses of Assembly appointed to take into consideration a Letter from his Excellency General *Washington*, with one enclosed from General *Greene*, representing that one Captain *Thomas Cowden*, of *Fitchburgh*, hath been soliciting an office in the Army of the United Colonies raised for the defence of *American* liberty, and that he hath invariably opposed every measure pursued for the restoration of our violated privileges, especially when the veins of our heroick countrymen were inhumanly opened at *Lexington* and *Concord*, he exerted himself in preventing that succour and relief which justice immediately called for, having taken said Letters and the evidences against him into consideration, and given the said *Cowden* fair hearing in defence, do find it clearly proved that the said *Cowden* hath heretofore been a constant opposer of the publick measures taken for the security of our violated rights, so far as he conveniently could, whereby he hath forfeited the attention and confidence of his Town, and they have justly considered him as inimical to his Country; and notwithstanding he professes a full conviction of his past errors and misconduct, the most sincere contrition for the same, a hearty friendship for his Country,

willingness to risk life and fortune in its defence, humbly imploring forgiveness of the General Assembly and his Country, and in the most solemn manner promises amendment and reformation, the sincerity of which hath, in some measure, of late been evidenced by an apparent friendly exertion with his countrymen, and a kind entertainment of the soldiery, and especially by discovering a great abhorrence of, and indignation against that grand deceiver and betrayer of his Country, whose name and letters are equally execrated by all good men, yet the absolute necessity of taking the most effectual care that the Army be supplied with no officer but of known integrity and well approved friendship for the liberties of this Country, as well as of martial abilities and good courage, induce us to forbear recommending him as a person at present fit to be intrusted with a commission in the service; nevertheless, we humbly apprehend, the voluntary confession by himself made, and herewith exhibited,\* his solemn engagements to behave well for the future, and his late kindness to the soldiery, being some evidence of a reformation, render it safe and proper that he should be released from his present confinement, and allowed to return to his family and estate in peace, and that he ought, and hereby is recommended to the forgiveness and protection of his countrymen; and that a copy of this Report be given to said *Cowden*, for his own security against the further resentment of the publick for his past offences, and that he have leave to publish the same, with his confession, if he sees fit; and that a copy hereof be sent to his Excellency General *Washington*, in answer to his Letter, "WALTER SPOONER, per order."

Read and concurred.

The new draught of a Bill for annulling the Commissions of the Civil and Military Officers in the Colony, brought down from the honourable Board in the forenoon, was read, and concurred, with amendments.

Ordered, That to-morrow morning, eight o'clock, be assigned to take into consideration the Contract made by the Committee of Supplies with certain persons, for Beef for the Army; and that the Committee of Supplies be notified to attend at that time.

A Petition of the several Committees of the Townships of *Gouldsbrough*, *Narraguagus*, *Number-Four*, and *Pleasant River*, relative to the distressed situation of those Towns, &c., was read, and committed to Major *Hodges*, Mr. *Howard*, and Major *Brooks*.

The Committee appointed to consider at what rates Teamsters should transport the Poor of *Boston* and *Charlestown*, and their effects, reported. The Report was read, and accepted, and thereupon,

Resolved, That there be allowed and paid out of the publick Treasury unto the Teamsters, or such person or persons as shall transport or carry any of the Poor of the Town of *Boston*, and also of *Charlestown*, and their effects, to any place whatsoever, agreeable to the orders of the late Congress, after the rates following, viz: For every person upwards of eighteen years of age, who is unable to travel, after the rate of three Pence a mile; for every person from twelve to eighteen years of age, who is unable to travel, after the rate of two Pence a mile; and for every person under the age of twelve years, who is unable to travel, one Penny a mile; and that there be allowed and paid for transporting the goods and effects of all such poor persons after the rate of one Shilling per ton a mile; and that the honourable the Council be desired to give orders

\* Whereas I, *Thomas Cowden*, of *Fitchburgh*, in the County of *Worcester*, have been, by many good people of this Province, accused of being inimical to my Country; for the removal of which accusation, I do now acknowledge that in some things I have acted very imprudently, viz: 1st. By allowing hands under me to work on the Publick Fast recommended by the Association of *Boston* Ministers. 2d. By speaking diminutively of the County Congress at *Worcester*, in which they recommended to people not to take *Hicks's* and *Mills's* Paper. 3d. By endeavouring to hinder two persons, who were at work at a frame for me, to go down when the publick alarm was at *Lexington*. 4th. By not sufficiently encouraging people to sign the Covenant. 5th. By being too backward in Town affairs, with regard to the liberties of the Country. For all which I am truly sorry; beg the forgiveness of the honourable Board and House of Representatives, and of all the good people of this Country who have been aggrieved or offended thereby, and, in justice to myself, must say, that in these things I erred through judgment, not will; and am now ready to convince the world of this solemn declaration, not only by word and interest, but even exposing my life itself, if my Country calls me thereto.

THOMAS COWDEN.

on the Treasury to the several persons that have been, or shall be employed in that service, for their respective demands, after the rates aforesaid, they producing certificates agreeable to the Resolves or Order of Congress.

*In Council, August 11, 1775:* Read and concurred.

Then the House adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Friday, August 11, 1775.

An Account of Mr. *John Folsom*, of *Greenland*, for entertaining several Companies that came from the Eastward, was read, and committed to the Committee on Accounts.

*Charles Chauncy*, Esq., brought down the Report of the Committee of both Houses, appointed to consider what is proper to be done relative to the receiving and disposing of the Coats and other articles which were ordered to be procured for the Soldiers, &c., by way of Resolve, viz:

The Committee appointed by both Houses, the 9th instant, to consider what is proper to be done relative to the receiving and disposing of the Coats and other articles which were ordered to be procured for the Soldiers, by the Resolves of the late Provincial Congress, beg leave to report by way of Resolve:

*Resolved*, That Major *Fuller*, Mr. *Watson*, and Captain *Brown*, be, and they hereby are appointed a Committee to receive Coats, Breeches, Shirts, Shoes, and Stockings, in lieu of the Committee of Supplies, which the inhabitants of this Colony are now providing, in consequence of certain Resolves of the late Provincial Congress, entered into *June 29th* and *July 9th*; and said Committee are hereby invested with all the powers given to the Committee of Supplies in said Resolves.

*Resolved*, That the said Committee be, and they hereby are directed to receive, from the Committee of Supplies, Buttons provided by them for said Coats, and to cause the same to be buttoned accordingly; also, to be divided into parcels sufficient for a Regiment, and shaded as nearly as possible for uniforms; and they are likewise empowered to draw on the publick Treasury, for defraying the charges of buttoning, as aforesaid, and to wait the further order of this Court for delivery of the same.

*Resolved*, That the Committee appointed by the late Provincial Congress to collect Shirts, Breeches, Stockings, and Shoes, as aforesaid, be, and they hereby are directed to make returns to the Committee now appointed, of the particular quantities of each of said articles by them purchased, together with the prices, and the names of the persons whom they have paid for the same.

*Resolved*, That the Committee now appointed be, and they hereby are directed to deliver to each Captain of the Forces established by this Colony, and now under command of his Excellency General *Washington*, &c., a proportion of the Breeches, Shirts, Stockings, and Shoes, which they shall receive in consequence of their appointment, and to take receipts for the same, in the form following:

"Watertown, . . . . . 1775.

"Received of . . . . ., a Committee of the General Assembly of *Massachusetts* Colony, . . . . . Shirts, at . . . . .; . . . . . Breeches, at . . . . .; . . . . . Shoes, at . . . . .; and . . . . . Stockings, at . . . . .; the whole amounting to . . . . .; which I promise to distribute amongst the Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers of my Company, and to deduct the amount thereof from their wages, respectively, on making up the muster-rolls."

Which Receipts shall be all taken and kept in one book, a copy of which shall be delivered to the Paymaster-General of the Continental Army for the time being, that he may examine the same, in order to be satisfied that proper deductions shall have been made accordingly.

Read and accepted.

*Benjamin Chadbourne*, Esq., brought down a Report of the Committee of both Houses appointed to wait on his Excellency General *Washington*, to confer with him on the propriety of supplying the Town of *Gloucester* with Men and Ammunition.

The Order of the Day moved for.

After some debate on the matter referred, the House resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole House, and the Speaker left the Chair.

The Committee having agreed upon a Report, the Speaker resumed the Chair, when the Committee, by their Chairman, the Hon. *Jerathmeel Bowers*, Esq., reported verbally; and Mr. *Partridge*, Colonel *Bowers*, and Major *Bliss*, were appointed to reduce the same to writing.

The Speaker desired leave of absence until *Wednesday* next.

Afternoon.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Bowers* be of the Committee appointed to wait on General *Washington*, to confer with him on the subject of a number of Letters brought from *Machias*, in the room of the Speaker, absent.

Sent up for concurrence.

*Ordered*, That the Clerk of the House officiate as Speaker, during the absence of the Speaker.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Joseph Wheeler* officiate as Clerk for the same time.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer be directed to attend the House.

The Treasurer having attended, it was

*Ordered*, That he be directed to examine his Books, in order to see what part of the One Hundred Thousand Pounds which he was to borrow on the credit of the Colony has been received.

*Benjamin Greenleaf*, Esq., brought down the Bill for annulling the Commissions of the Civil and Military Officers in the Colony, concurred with by the honourable Board; but, by direction of the Board, he proposed some amendments to the consideration of the House.

The Committee on the Memorial of *William Hunt*, respecting some of *Lady Frankland's* Goods, reported facts as collected from and agreed to by the Memorialist and the Selectmen of the Town of *Watertown*, which are as follows, viz:

That there is one Gun, one Flask, and one Hanger, now in the possession of said Selectmen, which were in the custody of *Lady Frankland*, and said by her to be the property of Mr. *Cromwell*, which they have not delivered to any person.

JONAS DIX, per order.

*Ordered*, That the abovementioned Goods be kept in the possession of the Selectmen of *Watertown*, till the further order of this House.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Singletary* be on the Committee for supplying the Town of *Gloucester* with Men and Ammunition, in the room of Captain *Batchelder*.

The Report of the Committee on the Petition of a number of Recruiting Officers in General *Ward's* Regiment. Read, and ordered to lie on the table.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Orne*, Mr. *Cushing*, Mr. *Story*, Captain *Stone*, and Major *Johnson*, be a Committee to make some amendments in the Resolve relative to the receiving of Clothing for the use of the Army.

The Report of the Committee appointed to confer with General *Washington*, with respect to supplying the Town of *Gloucester* with Men and Ammunition. Read, and committed to the Committee appointed yesterday to consider the request of Mr. *Poster* on that account.

The Committee having reported, the Report was read, amended, and accepted.

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Supplies be directed to deliver three hundred weight of Powder, out of that which has or may be first brought in from the several Towns, three hundred Shot of nine pounds weight, three hundred Shot suitable for a swivel gun of small size, and one hundred weight of Grape Shot, to Captain *Joseph Foster*, for the defence of the Town of *Gloucester*, he giving a receipt in behalf of said Town, to be accountable for the same. Also,

*Resolved*, That the honourable the Council be desired to order the Company raised by Captain *John Lane*, part of which is now at *Cambridge*, to march immediately to *Gloucester*, there to remain, for the defence of that or any of the adjacent places which may be attacked by our enemies, until further orders, and to be under the directions and command of the Committee of Correspondence of the Town of *Gloucester*, and to be under the same regulation with the Forces raised for the defence of the sea-coast.

*In Council, August 12, 1775:* Read and concurred.

Then the House adjourned to eight o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Saturday, August 12, 1775.

A Memorial from the Town of *Salem*. Read, and committed to Mr. *Gerry*, Deacon *Rawson*, and Colonel *Orne*.

*Ordered*, That the Memorial of the Selectmen of the Town of *Salem*, respecting the replacing of the Powder which they had lent to the Colony, be committed to the aforementioned Committee.

The Report of the Committee appointed to draw up a Resolve to prevent the needless expense of Gunpowder, was read and accepted.

Whereas there has been a frequent firing of small-arms in divers parts of this Colony, whereby many of the inhabitants have been needlessly alarmed, and much Ammunition unnecessarily expended: therefore,

*Resolved*, That it be, and it hereby is, recommended to the inhabitants of this Colony not to fire a gun at beast, bird, or mark, without real necessity therefor; and it is recommended to the Selectmen and Committees of Correspondence and Inspection in the several Towns and Districts in this Colony, to use their endeavours that the spirit of this Resolve be strictly and faithfully adhered to, and that this Resolve be published in the several newspapers.

*In Council*, August 12, 1775: Read and concurred.

The Petition of Mr. *Dolliver*, one of the Selectmen of the Town of *Marblehead*, was read; and

*Ordered*, That the Petitioner have leave to withdraw his Petition.

The Report of the Committee on the Petition of a number of Recruiting Officers in General *Ward's* Regiment, was read, and ordered to lie on the table.

*Ordered*, That the Secretary be directed to attend the House, to inform the House if the honourable Board have passed upon the Resolve respecting the Commissary-General's supplying the Army with Provision, without having regard to any contract of the Committee of Supplies.

*Ordered*, That a Committee of three persons be chosen by ballot, to receive the Clothing for the Army, collected agreeable to the directions of the Congress of the 19th of *June* and the 9th of *July*, and that three o'clock this afternoon be the time assigned for that service.

*Michael Farley*, Esq., brought down from the honourable Board the Resolve of the Committee of both Houses, respecting *Andrew Hamilton*, viz:

"In Council, August 11, 1775.

"The Committee of both Houses appointed to examine one *Andrew Hamilton*, taken up at *Kennebeck*, on suspicion of affording supplies to our enemies, beg leave to report: That the said *Hamilton* appears to be a crafty, designing person, formerly held a commission under the Crown, does not give any good reason for his taking passage for *Boston*, and has been very officious in prying into the management of the publick affairs of this Colony. Your Committee, for these reasons, are of opinion he should be sent to *Springfield Jail*, to have the liberty of the yard during his good behaviour, otherwise to be put under close confinement, there to remain until further information can be obtained respecting him, or he be discharged by order of this Court.

"CHS. CHAUNCY, per order."

Read and concurred.

The Treasurer having acquainted the House that a large part of the Hundred Thousand Pounds which he was to borrow on the credit of the Colony had not been received—

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Gardner* be directed to inquire of Mr. *Revere*, how long before he can strike off any number of the Bills he was ordered by this House to print.

Mr. *Gardner* reported that Mr. *Revere* would not be able to strike off any of the Bills aforementioned until *Thursday* or *Friday* next.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Revere* be directed to strike off five hundred more Blanks for Province Notes, and that Mr. *Gardner* be directed to inform him of this order.

The Bill for vacating the Commissions of the Civil and

Military Officers was read. The new Draught passed, with amendments.

The Bill declaratory of the right of the Towns and Districts to send Representatives to the General Court. Read the third time, and recommitted, to have a clause inserted relative to the unconstitutional restrictions of the Towns of *Newbury* and *Newburyport*, and then passed to be engrossed.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Bowers*, Major *Hawley*, Mr. *Johnson*, Mr. *Gardner*, and Colonel *Freeman*, be a Committee to carry it up to the Board.

The Committee who were appointed to reduce to writing the verbal Report of the Committee of the Whole House yesterday, relative to the contract of the Committee of Supplies for Beef, reported. Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That as the *Massachusetts* Army, raised for the defence of *American* liberty, is now become part of the Continental Army, that therefore all contracts made by our Committee of Supplies, for victualling said *Massachusetts* Army, are terminated; and the Commissary-General of said Continental Army is to be considered at liberty to purchase supplies for victualling said Army, of such persons and in such way and manner as he shall see fit.

*In Council*, August 14, 1775: Read and concurred.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Goodman*, Colonel *Thompson*, and Mr. *Sewall*, be a Committee to consider what method shall be taken to convey to *Newburyport* the Stores ordered for *Deer-Island*.

*Joseph Palmer*, Esq., came down with a Message from the Board, desiring that the Contract of the Committee of Supplies with the Butchers might be sent up to them.

*Ordered*, That a Message be sent to the honourable Board, to acquaint them that the House are not in possession of the Contract which the Committee of Supplies made with the Butchers.

The Report of the Committee of both Houses, with respect to *Edward Parry*, was read and concurred, viz:

"In Council, August 9, 1775.

"The Committee appointed to examine Mr. *Edward Parry*, &c., have attended that service, and considering his close connection with and dependance on persons employed by the Crown, his disposition to supply our enemies with masts, plank, &c., contrary to the known sentiments of this people, and that his being restrained from doing it he considers as acts of violence and injustice, all which appear under his own hand, beg leave to report, as their opinion, that the said *Edward Parry* be immediately sent to the Town of *Sturbridge*, in this Colony, there to be detained and provided for by the Selectmen of that Town, until the further order of this Court; and if, on any pretence whatever, he shall presume to leave said Town of *Sturbridge*, unless by order as aforesaid, he shall be taken and put under close confinement, until the further order of this Court.

"BENJ. LINCOLN, per order."

Afternoon.

The Petition from *Deer-Island*, presented to the late Congress, was read, and committed to Captain *Parker*, Major *Howard*, and Mr. *Woodbridge*.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Freeman*, Mr. *Story*, Deacon *Rawson*, Colonel *Grout*, and Captain *Stone*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to consider what method can be taken to obtain the release of those Inhabitants of *Boston* who are now in jail in that Town.

*Ordered*, That the Committee appointed to consider what method can be taken to obtain the release of those Inhabitants of *Boston* who are now in jail, be also a Committee to examine the Letters in the possession of Mr. *Joseph Greenleaf*, and to confer with him, and the rest of the Committee of which he is a member, upon the subject of the intelligence he has to communicate.

*Ordered*, That the Messenger of the House be directed to take into custody Mr. *Mills*, late a Printer in *Boston*, and bring him before the House forthwith.

*Ordered*, That *Joseph Otis*, who has lately acted as a Sheriff in *Boston*, under the late Act of Parliament for

altering the Government of this Colony, be directed to attend the House.

*Ordered*, That the Messenger of the House be directed to enjoin the said *Mills* and *Otis*, upon their honour, not to leave the Town until they have liberty from the Court.

*Ordered*, That Major *Hawley*, Colonel *Freeman*, Captain *Partridge*, Captain *Goodman*, and Colonel *Grout*, be a Committee to pass any further examination upon *Mills* and *Otis*, which they shall think proper.

Mr. *Cushing* brought down from the Board a Letter from his Excellency General *Washington*, concerning the state of the Army and the propriety of fitting out Privates.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Sawyer*, Colonel *Cushing*, and Mr. *Cushing*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to consider the aforementioned Letter, and report thereon.

Then the House adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Sabbath-day, August 13, 1775.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Pitts* be sent to the honourable Board, to inquire of them whether they shall have any thing to lay before the House before the time for publick worship.

Mr. *Pitts* returned, and reported that he had done the Message.

Afternoon.

*Moses Gill*, Esq., brought down from the Board the Resolve of the Committee of both Houses, in consequence of General *Washington's* Letter respecting desertion from the Army.

"In Council, August 13, 1775.

"Whereas it is made evident to this Court, that many Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers, belonging to the Continental Army, do absent themselves from their duty, and that there is great reason to believe divers of them are employed in their own private business while they are drawing pay from the publick, and all the measures hitherto used have been ineffectual to prevent such base and pernicious practices: Therefore, in order to reform this mischief and abuse,

"It is Resolved, That the Committees of Correspondence for the several Towns in this Colony, and the Selectmen, where such Committees are not chosen, be and hereby are directed and enjoined to make careful and diligent inquiry, from time to time, whether there be any Non-Commissioned Officers or Soldiers, within their respective Towns, belonging to the said Army; and if any such shall be found, that they bring them to a strict and impartial examination, upon what account they left the Army, by whose leave, and for what time; and to require all such as have no furloughs, or whose furloughs are out, and have no real impediment of sickness, to return to their duty immediately; and in case they neglect it, that such Committees or Selectmen do, without fail or delay, send an account of their names, the Company and Regiment to which they belong, and the places where they are lurking, to his Excellency General *Washington*, that such infamous deserters and defrauders of the publick may not go unpunished. And it is strongly recommended to all the inhabitants of this Colony to be aiding and assisting to their said Committees and Selectmen in the execution of this Resolve, and that they by no means countenance, harbour, or conceal, but, on the other hand, give information of all such delinquents to the said Committees or Selectmen; and also to the said Committees and Selectmen, that they be vigilant and faithful in the discharge of this trust.

"To the Committee of Correspondence in the Town of . .

"And his Excellency General *Washington* is hereby requested to give orders that the foregoing Resolve be posted up in such publick places in the Camps as to him shall seem proper, that the soldiery of the Army may be excited to take into their consideration the baseness, fraud, and villany of the abovementioned practice; that they may thereby be made sensible that every one who shall be guilty thereof will greatly disparage himself, become justly contemptible, and deserving of severe punishment, and wholly forfeit the respectable character of an *American* Volunteer.

"*Ordered*, That the foregoing Resolve be printed in

Handbills, and directed to the Committees of Correspondence or Selectmen in the several Towns in this Colony, and that fifty copies thereof be sent to General *Washington*. Also, that a Committee be appointed to procure the printing the said Handbills, to direct the printer as to number, and to superscribe them to the several Towns, &c. That the following Letter to General *Washington* accompany the said copies, viz:

"Watertown, August 13, 1775.

"SIR: The enclosed Handbills will sufficiently serve to satisfy your Excellency that the General Court fully concur with you in your opinion of the importance and necessity of the utmost exertions for the reformation of the infamous practices mentioned in your Letter of the 7th instant, directed to the President of the honourable Board, and also of the readiness of the General Court to co-operate with you in every measure tending to remedy the mischief therein complained of."

Read and concurred.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Freeman*, Major *Hallet*, and Colonel *Thompson*, be a Committee to see to the printing this Resolve in Handbills, and sending it to the several Towns in the Colony, and that fifty copies thereof be sent to General *Washington*.

The House then adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Monday, August 14, 1775.

The Petition from the Inhabitants of *Machias*, and the Account accompanying it, were read, and committed to Colonel *Otis*, Colonel *Thompson*, and Mr. *Cushing*.

The Petition of the Committee of Inspection and Correspondence for the Town of *Falmouth*, read, and committed to Mr. *Durfee*, Colonel *Cushing*, and Colonel *Otis*.

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Supplies be directed to assist Captain *James Curtis* with suitable carriages to convey one ton of Stores from *Watertown* to *Newburyport*, and lay their accounts before this House.

The Report of the Committee respecting the abating the Town of *Boston*, and some other suffering Towns, their Colony Taxes, in whole or in part, read and recommitted.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Foster*, Mr. *Singletary*, and Captain *Morton*, be a Committee to procure the quantity of Shot specified in the Report of the Committee to furnish the Town of *Gloucester* with Men and Ammunition.

The Letter from the Selectmen of *Newburyport*, respecting their Town's stock of Powder, read, and

*Ordered*, That the Resolve for collecting Powder from several Towns be dispensed with as to *Newburyport*.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Sullivan*, Mr. *Story*, and Captain *Goodman*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to consult what measures can be taken to cut off the communication of intelligence which is said to go to the enemy by means of the Man-of-War at *Portsmouth*.

*Ordered*, That a Message go to the Board, acquainting them that the House considered the Memorial of the Town of *Gloucester*, and the Letter from General *Washington*,\* brought down by Captain *White*, to belong to the department of the Board to consider of.

Mr. *Sullivan* accordingly went with a Message from the House, to inform the Board that it was the opinion of the

\*CAMBRIDGE, HEAD-QUARTERS, August 14, 1775.

SIR: His Excellency being obliged to attend some business in the lines, has directed me to acquaint you and the honourable Court, that he has received a letter from General *Gage*, which has determined him to order the Officers now at *Watertown*, together with those at *Cape Ann*, to be confined in *Northampton* jail. General *Gage* is resolved to know no distinction of rank among our prisoners in his hands, which obliges General *Washington*, very contrary to his disposition, to observe the same rule of treatment to those gentlemen, to whom it will be proper to explain the reasons of a conduct which otherwise may appear harsh and cruel. The common men the General Court will order to such places as they think proper.

I have, by the General's direction, also enclosed you the letter from *Cape Ann*. He would gladly give them the desired assistance, but you are no strangers to the state of our ammunition. We have reason to expect some speedy supplies, and when any can be spared from the necessary use of the Army with propriety, it will doubtless be done; in the mean time his Excellency refers them to the General Court for the direction and advice they request.

I have the honour to be, with great respect, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

JOSEPH REED, Secretary.

House, that the right of disposing of all Prisoners of War belonged to the major part of the Council, as Governour.

The Resolve relative to the killing of Sheep, read, and accepted, and is as follows:

Whereas considerable doubts have arisen amongst the good people in some parts of this Colony, by means of the various constructions of the recommendations of the Continental and Provincial Congresses, respecting the preserving and increasing the stocks of Sheep: For the more effectual obviating of such doubts, this House do now *Resolve*, That, in their opinion, the owners of Sheep are by those recommendations by no means absolutely restrained from killing such Sheep and Lambs as by the scarcity of hay are rendered necessary to be killed, nor others from purchasing them, but that if such owners of Sheep shall suffer their stock to increase to as great a number as they are able to support, and if they should have a surplusage, that they manifest a readiness to sell the same at a reasonable rate to others who may be disposed to buy, with a view to keep them in this Colony, they fully comply with the spirit and intentions of those recommendations, especially as the severe drought in most parts of the Colony renders it impracticable for the farmers to keep their whole stock.

In Council, August 14, 1775: Read and concurred.

Major Fuller exhibited an Account from the Selectmen of Newton, for supplying Provisions and Military Stores.

Ordered that he have leave to withdraw it.

Ordered, That the Committee upon Dr. Marvin's Account and Captain Ezra Buell's Muster-Rolls be directed to report.

Ordered, That Mr. Colvill, Captain Morton, and Mr. Davis, be a Committee to bring in a Resolve empowering the Receiver-General to pay to Captain Bryant Morton a sum of Money sufficient to purchase the Supplies ordered for Captain James Curtis.

The Memorial from the Officers of the Eastern Regiment in the County of Lincoln\* read, and committed to Mr. Rice, Colonel Orne, and Colonel Davis, with such as the honourable Board shall join.

August 14, 1775: Read and concurred, and Joseph Palmer and Jabez Fisher are joined.

\*To the Honourable the Great and General Court, assembled at WATER-TOWN:

The Memorial of the Officers of the Eastern Regiment of Militia, in the County of Lincoln, in Council met at Booth-Bay, August 2, 1775, humbly sheweth: That in the night, between the 20th and 21st of July ultimo, the Colonel of said Regiment received information by express that a Frigate, with four Transport Ships and three Sloops, were arrived at Long-Island, in Penobscot-Bay, and taking on board fuel and provisions for General Gage's Army. That the Colonel immediately despatched orders to the proper officers to meet him at St. George's, with a third part of each Company under his command; in consequence of which the several Companies of each Regiment marched the next day. That on their arrival off said place of rendezvous, it was found that certain persons, not under their command, had gone to Camden, the place of continent nearest to said island. That fearing the effects of this incident, the body marched after them with all possible expedition; but as soon as they reached Camden they had certain intelligence that, by means of said persons, the enemy had already received notice of the approach and designs of the Militia, and in consequence thereof had moved from the land out of the reach of their arms. That a council was immediately called, in which it was judged impracticable to execute the plan hitherto adopted against the foe thus alarmed; nor was any other way of defeating their intentions now in the power of the Militia, but that of cutting off their communications with the main, preventing any ill-disposed persons from finding them supplies, and themselves from making any secure lodgment on shore—that as Fort Pownall stood contiguous to good navigation for Ships of any burden, it was untenable by any force we could throw into it—as it was just at hand to the present station of the enemy; unapproachable by us if once they shall get possession; so situated as to command the settlements on the River and Bay; and, with the assistance of a few men and one or two small armed vessels, capable of distressing the inhabitants of the greatest part of the eastern country, so as to oblige them to abandon their abodes or act the tory to the uttermost; it was therefore judged to be the most alluring bait, and, at the same time the easiest prey the foe could find in these parts—and as a letter from Mr. Winslow, who conducts their said fleet, to the Committee of St. George's, together with a pretended certificate from some Selectmen in Boston, intimates a design of returning for more cargoes, it seemed highly probable that their factors would tarry at said fort, under protection of the marines now on board said frigate, to prepare matters for this or any other fleet, on like errand, against their return. It was therefore unanimously judged necessary for the publick safety that said Fort Pownall be immediately destroyed. That the Militia marched for said place without delay, and on their way were overtaken by two officers of Colonel McCobb's Regiment, informing that part of said Regiment, under command of Lieutenant Colonel Harnden, was on the march to join them; but as there was no prospect of an opportunity of coming to action with the enemy, this Regiment being so far ahead of them, and being now about two hundred and seventy strong, was thought suffi-

Afternoon.

A Letter from Lieutenant Lane. Read and committed to Col. Grout, Deacon Batchelder, and Capt. Morton.

Ordered, That Dr. Whiting, Mr. Cushing, and Mr. Singletary, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to inquire into the grounds of the complaints made by the Soldiers of their allowance, and report thereon.

Ordered, That Colonel Davis be on the Committee for the Petition from Gouldsbrough, in the room of Major Brooks.

The Petition from the Selectmen and Overseers of the Poor. Read and committed to Mr. Perry, Mr. Jewet, and Deacon Rawson.

Then the House adjourned to eight o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Tuesday, August 15, 1775.

The Report of the Committee relative to the supplying Captain Curtis with Stores, recommitted for some amendment.

Mr. Jonathan Low returned a Member for the Town of Lunenburg.

Ordered, That Captain Thatcher, Mr. Putnam, and Deacon Rawson, be a Committee to examine the Resolves of Congress respecting the estates of the Refugees, and report thereon.

The Report of the Committee for furnishing Captain Curtis with Provision, &c. Read and accepted.

Resolved, That the Treasurer be and hereby is directed to pay out of the publick Treasury to Captain Bryant Morton the sum of one hundred and ninety-six Pounds, to purchase two months' provision for Captain James Curtis's Company. Two hundred bushels of Corn and six Whale-

cient to accomplish every purpose now attainable; and inasmuch as they came without boats, and your petitioners had not boats enough for the body now with them, their continuing their march was judged needless and inconvenient, and thereupon they returned. That your petitioners, proceeding on their march to Fort Pownall, took two sloops which they found in the employ of carrying necessaries to Boston, with a protection from Admiral Graves. Intelligence was received of several others in the same circumstances at Majabigwaduce, whereupon a party was despatched thither, which took a sloop loading for Nantucket, together with another sloop and schooner just come from Boston, and bound thither again, with protection from the Admiral. The rest of said Regiment meanwhile went forward, and after assisting Colonel Goldthwait in removing his effects out of said Fort to the Chapel, and saving what shot, lead and old iron they could, burnt the building to the ground, and then brought off a barge belonging to the Colony, which had been employed in the service of the Fort. That your petitioners then reconnoitred the bay, and found the enemy's fleet to remove from place to place sundry times, and to take such posts as made it evident their design was rather to avoid than intercept them. That finding their provisions all spent, and themselves in a country where the necessities of the inhabitants forbid the hope of any supply from them, your petitioners were obliged to return home: accordingly the vessels abovementioned were brought to sail, and arrived safe in Townsend Harbour, in this Town, on Tuesday, the first of this instant. That on their return, your petitioners find that they would have been supplied with provisions from the Town of Bristol, had not one of the aforesaid persons, by whose means the enemy was alarmed from Camden, prevented their sending them, after part was put on board of the vessels to convey them to your petitioners. That soon after their arrival, your petitioners met in council to deliberate on what might be proper to be done with the vessels now in custody, and the persons who commanded them; and a regard for the publick safety induced your petitioners to order them to be hauled up, stripped, and kept under a constant guard till the pleasure of the honourable Court is known—except the schooner, which, for particular reasons, your petitioners have delivered to Major Andrew Reed, of this Town, to be employed in defence of this coast, and in suppressing trade with the enemy, until the orders of the Legislature concerning her shall have been received. The masters of said vessels appeared to your petitioners to have offended rather out of ignorance than ill intent, and therefore were dismissed—Nathan Phillips, Peleg Cruger, and Jonathan Carleton, then sick on shore and incapable of being removed, excepted, who were by plenary evidence found guilty of having made it their business for some time past to supply the King's Troops with wood, live stock, and whatever other provisions they could procure: and therefore your petitioners judged it not for the safety of the Colony, and especially the eastern country, to suffer said persons to go at large. Your petitioners have for that reason referred them to the sentence of the honourable Court, and for that purpose do now send the two former to your Honours by the escort of Major Edward Emerson, an officer of said Regiment, who has been with your petitioners through the whole of the expedition here narrated, and to whom your petitioners can safely refer the honourable Court for a particular account of every circumstance attending it. Your petitioners pray that the honourable Court would take order respecting the premises, and on the first signification of your Honours' pleasure, the said sloops, schooner, boat, &c., shall forthwith be disposed of agreeably thereunto. And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

Signed in behalf and per order of the Officers of the Eastern Regiment, in the County of Lincoln.

JAMES CARGILL, Colonel.



Boats, for the use of the Forces destined for *Deer-Island*, in the County of *Lincoln*, which Corn and Boats are to be delivered to the care of Colonel *Cargill*, in said County, and said Captain *Morton* to be accountable to this Court for the same sum.

*In Council*, August 15, 1775: Read and concurred.

Report of the Committee on Capt. *Jeremiah Obrian's* Account. Read, and recommitted for amendments.

*Ordered*, That a Precept be issued to the Inhabitants of the Town of *Boston*, for the choice of a Representative, in the room of the Honourable Mr. *Samuel Adams*, who is elected to the Board.

*Ordered*, That Major *Hawley*, Major *Cross*, Mr. *Sullivan*, Colonel *Sawyer*, and Captain *Partridge*, be a Committee to wait upon Mr. *Adams* to the honourable Board.

*Benjamin White*, Esq., brought down the Report on the Memorial of the Officers of the Eastern Regiment in the County of *Lincoln*.

Afternoon.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Cushing*, Mr. *Greenleaf*, and Mr. *Wheeler*, be a Committee to confer with General *Washington* relative to the Debts contracted by the *Massachusetts* Forces before it was made a Continental Army, and make report to this House.

*Ordered*, That the sum of Six Thousand Pounds be granted for defraying the charges of the General Court.

The House then adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Wednesday, August 16, 1775.

The Report of the Committee on the Petition of the Committee of Inspection and Correspondence for the Town of *Falmouth*.\* Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That the owner of the Vessel, mentioned in the foregoing Petition, have liberty to proceed immediately with said Vessel and Cargo either to *Dartmouth* or *Swansey*, as he shall think most for his benefit; and that such procedure with said Vessel and Cargo, by orders of the owner, be not interrupted.

Sent up for concurrence.

The Resolve for the new emission of Bills of Credit for One Hundred Thousand Pounds, and for authenticating the same by signing and numbering them.

Read, and *Ordered*, That four o'clock this afternoon be assigned for the second reading of it.

Deacon *Israel Nichols* was returned a Member from the Town of *Leominster*.

*Ordered*, That the Messenger of the House direct the attendance of Deacon *Cheever* and Mr. *Devens*, that they may inform the House what part of the Town of *Charlestown* is capable of paying Taxes.

The Committee appointed to take into consideration a Petition from the Committees of *Gouldsbrough*, *Narraguagus*, *Number-Four*, and *Pleasant River*,† having conferred with Captain *Alexander Campbell*, as referred to in said Petition, reported. Read and accepted.

\*To the Honourable the Council and House of Representatives for the Province of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, now sitting at WATERTOWN:

The Committees of Inspection and Correspondence for the Town of *Falmouth* humbly sheweth: That on information that the Brig *Sally*, from the *West-Indies*, laden with Sugar and Molasses, commanded by Captain *Edward Grisby*, and owned by Mr. *Joseph Sherburne*, suspected to be for the *British Army*, now in *Boston*, we thought fit to send for the Captain, and find by him he has orders to proceed with said Brig and cargo to *Swansey*, to Colonel *Bowers's* wharf, for which reasons, we thought fit to stop said Brig and cargo, supposing it impossible for them to proceed to *Swansey* with safety, and have ordered her to be detained at *Falmouth* until your Honours shall give orders how said Brig shall be proceeded with, &c. We, your petitioners, therefore pray your Honours to take the affair under your consideration and order, as you in your wisdom shall see fit. And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

JNO. GRANNIS, } Clerks for Committee  
NATHANIEL SHIVERICK, } of Correspondence.

FALMOUTH, August 11, 1775.

†To the Honourable General Assembly of the Province of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, at WATERTOWN:

The Petition of the Committees for the Townships of *Gouldsbrough*, *Number-Four*, *Narraguagus*, and *Pleasant River*, lying in the Eastern parts of said Province, humbly shews: That whereas, the present alarming situation of this Country, and the Province in general, particularly the several Towns to which they belong, being at present

*Resolved*, That one Company of fifty Men, including Officers, be raised and stationed in the Towns of *Gouldsbrough*, *Narraguagus*, *Number-Four*, and *Pleasant River*, and to be on the same establishment as those already raised in the County of *Lincoln*, to the eastward of *St. George's*; and that they be supplied with one hundred pounds of Powder, five hundred Flints, and Ball equivalent; and that the Powder, Balls and Flints be transported to *Falmouth*, in the County of *Cumberland*, at the expense of this Colony; and that the abovementioned articles be delivered to Captain *Campbell*, for the use of said Company when raised, Captain *Campbell*, with the other Petitioners, to be accountable to this Court for the same.

*In Council*, August 19, 1775: Read and concurred.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Dix*, Mr. *Crane*, and Mr. *Devens*, be a Committee to bring in a Bill for proportioning the sum of Forty-Six Thousand Pounds upon the several Towns ordered by this House, for defraying the publick charges, and for the support of Government, agreeable to the last valuation, and the particular instructions of this House.

The Report on the Memorial of the Officers of the Eastern Regiment in the County of *Lincoln*. Read and recommitted.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Greenleaf* be on the Committee to examine Dr. *Marvin's* Account, in the room of Colonel *Grout*, and that the Committee be directed to sit immediately.

The Report of the Committee on the Petition of the Committee of Inspection and Correspondence for the Town of *Falmouth* was brought down by Mr. *Gill*, with some amendments.

The Report of the Committee on the Petition from the Inhabitants of *Machias* read, and recommitted; and

*Ordered*, That Captain *Partridge* and Colonel *Bowers* be added to the Committee.

Afternoon.

The Bill for vacating the Civil and Military Commissions in this Colony.

Read, and *Resolved*, That this Bill pass to be enacted.

In the fifteenth year of the Reign of GEORGE the Third, King, &c.

An Act for removing from their respective offices and places all the Officers, both Civil and Military, belonging to this Colony of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, in NEW-ENGLAND, holding, or claiming to hold their respective offices or places by or under any nomination, appointment or commission, made or granted by any Governour or Lieutenant-Governour of the Province of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, in NEW-ENGLAND, either with or without the advice and consent of the Council or Assistants of said Province, in the absence of the Governour and Lieutenant-Governour, before the present meeting of this General Court.

Whereas many of the Civil and Military Officers of the said Colony of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, in *New-England*, have clearly manifested themselves unfriendly to the rights and liberties of these *American Colonies*, and therefore

destitute of all legal and constitutional Government, beg leave to inform your Honours, that we have taken such steps as we thought proper to govern ourselves in our different departments, agreeable to the once happy Constitution of this Province, according to our judgment, the copy of which proceedings we beg leave to transmit by the bearer, Captain *Alexander Campbell*. However, being suspicious of our abilities in matters of that nature, we beg leave to come under the direction and protection of your honourable body, and to have such laws and rules prescribed for us, as you in your wisdom may think most suitable; and we, for ourselves and constituents, do heartily engage to conform to the same from time to time, as your Honours shall direct. It may be needless for us to represent to your Honours the very distressed situation of this Country with respect to provisions and almost every other necessary of life. We humbly pray that your Honours would take this matter into your wise consideration, and point out some method that the distressed inhabitants may be relieved, in that way your Honours may think best. We beg leave to refer you to Captain *Alexander Campbell* for any further particulars relative to this country, and your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

WILLIAM NICKELLS, } Committee for Gouldsbrough.  
JONATHAN TRACY, }  
HENRY DYER, } Committee for Number-Four.  
PHINEAS WHITTEN, }  
ALEXANDER CAMPBELL, } Committee for Narraguagus.  
JOHN RUALL, }  
DANIEL MERRIT, } Committee for Pleasant River.  
JNO. HALL, }

unfit to hold or exercise the offices and employments to which they were appointed or commissioned: And whereas it is necessary for the safety and peace of this Colony, that all such Officers should be deprived of their offices, and that other men, who are able, true and real friends to *American* liberty, should be appointed and commissioned in their stead; and as it would not only be disagreeable, but also very inconvenient, either by act or proclamation singly and by name to deprive all such unfit persons of their respective offices, and to substitute and commissionate faithful men in their stead, leaving such as are friendly to right and liberty to exercise and discharge their respective offices by virtue of their present commissions; this Court doth judge it expedient that all the Officers, both civil and military, belonging to this Colony, now holding their offices under or by virtue of any appointment or commission, made or granted by any Governour or Lieutenant-Governour of the said Province of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, in *New-England*, either with or without the advice and consent of the Council, or by the major part of the Council in the absence of the Governour and Lieutenant-Governour, before the present meeting of this General Court, should be deprived of their respective offices, and that all such appointments and commissions should, from and after the nineteenth day of *September* next, wholly cease and determine:

*Be it therefore enacted and declared by the Council and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same*, That from and after the said nineteenth day of *September*, all the nominations, appointments and commissions at any time, before the present meeting of this General Court, made or granted by any Governour or Lieutenant-Governour of the said Province of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, in *New-England*, or by the major part of the Council in the absence of the Governour and Lieutenant-Governour, appointing or commissionating any person or persons to any office, civil or military, shall be utterly null, void and of none effect, and that all the powers and authorities, either civil or military, of all and every person and persons belonging to the said Colony of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, in *New-England*, now holding or claiming to hold his or their office or place by or under any nomination, appointment or commission, made or granted by any Governour or Lieutenant-Governour of the said Province of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, in *New-England*, whether with or without the advice and consent of the Council or Assistants of the said Province in the absence of the Governour and Lieutenant-Governour, shall, from and after the nineteenth day of *September*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, wholly cease and determine.

*In Council, August 23, 1775*: This Bill having had two several readings, *Resolved*, That it pass to be enacted.

On the Petition from *Machias*,\*

*Resolved*, That there be raised at *Machias* a Company of fifty Men, Officers included, on the same pay and for

\* To the Honourable Council and House of Representatives assembled at WATERTOWN, July 19, 1775:

The Petition of the subscribers, in behalf of the inhabitants of *Machias*, in the County of *Lincoln*, and Province of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, humbly sheweth: That your Petitioners in the present unhappy times have been at great expense in guarding the coast at *Machias*, by which means the inhabitants have done but very little else for two months past, which leaves us in a very distressed situation, unable to defend ourselves, or the common cause for which our Country in general are contending; however, we beg leave to hold ourselves ready and willing to exert ourselves still further by virtue of such encouragement as your Honours shall think proper. We, therefore, pray your Honours would please to allow us the privilege of raising a company of men amongst ourselves, on the expense of the Province, by which means, we humbly conceive, we should be enabled to guard our own post by continuing the young men in the place who at present are wholly out of employ, and contribute in some measure to the necessity of the poor inhabitants; and the company raised to be under such restrictions and regulations as your Honours shall think fit. We would also beg leave to represent to your Honours that we have not a sufficiency of Powder and Ball to make any considerable defence in case of an invasion. We humbly pray your Honours would supply us with two hundred weight of Powder, and Ball in proportion. Your Honours are doubtless sensible of the great cost and charge your petitioners must necessarily be at in the conveyance of a number of Prisoners from *Machias* to *Watertown*, near three hundred and fifty miles distant. The particular accounts of which we beg leave to lay before your honourable Committee. We therefore pray your Honours would please to grant such a sum of money to be paid unto your petitioners as will enable us to defray all such charges as shall be found right and just; and your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

JEREMIAH OBRIAN.  
BENJAMIN FOSTER.

the same time as the Forces that are already raised for the defence of the Sea-Coasts, and that there be allowed by this Colony six Shillings a week per man, billeting, during their service; and the Colony to supply said Captain *Jeremiah Obrian*, for the use of said Company, with fifty weight of Powder, and Ball equivalent, he to be accountable to the Court for the same; and said Company, when raised, to be under the direction of their Captain as to their station. Also, *Resolved*, That said *Jeremiah Obrian* be paid out of the Treasury of this Colony the sum of one hundred Pounds, towards his account, exhibited with this Petition, he giving security for the same, with one surety, (to this Colony Treasurer,) until he brings proper vouchers to support said account.

*In Council, August 16, 1775*: Read and concurred.

Order of the Day moved for.

The Bill for making and emitting the sum of One Hundred Thousand Pounds in Bills of Publick Credit. Read the second time, and ordered to be recommitted.

*Benjamin Chadbourn*, Esq., brought down a Letter from his Excellency General *Washington*, respecting an *Indian* Chief from *St. François*, who appears as an Ambassador from that Tribe, with the following vote of Council thereon, viz:

" *In Council, August 16, 1775.*

" *Resolved*, That *William Sever*, Esq., and *John Winthrop*, Esq., with such as may be joined by the honourable House, be a Committee to confer with the *Indian* Chief mentioned in the within, and report what they may judge proper to be done thereon."

Read and concurred, and Colonel *Otis*, Mr. *Batchelder*, and Mr. *Hopkins*, are joined with the Honourable Mr. *Sever* and Mr. *Winthrop*, to consider said Letter, and treat with said Chief, and report thereon.

The return of the Precept from *Brookfield* (signifying that the Town did not think proper to send a Member to the Assembly the present year) read.

The Committee on Lieutenant *Lane's* Petition made a verbal Report.

*Ordered*, That the Petitioner have leave to withdraw his Petition.

*Ordered*, That Major *Hawley*, Colonel *Bowers*, Col. *Freeman*, Colonel *Orne*, and Colonel *Otis*, be a Committee to confer with the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., and the gentlemen delegated by this Colony to represent it at the Continental Congress, with respect to the sum necessary to be drawn out of the Treasury to defray their expenses to and at *Philadelphia*, and also to receive any intelligence of the Proceedings of the Congress which the said Delegates may communicate, and to consider what matters are proper to be laid before them previous to their departure to *Philadelphia*.

*Ordered*, That Major *Hawley*, Mr. *Cushing*, and Col. *Orne*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to consider what Oaths are proper and necessary to be taken by the Officers, civil and military, who may be appointed by the honourable Board.

Sent up for concurrence.

Then the House adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Thursday, August 17, 1775.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Dwight*, Mr. *Toby*, and Major *Leonard*, be a Committee to consider the Petition of *Lydia Paddock*, the wife of *Thomas Paddock*, and report thereon.

*Ordered*, That Captain *White*, of *Middleborough*, be on the Committee for considering the Letter from Lieutenant *Lane*.

The Report of the Committee on the Memorial from the Town of *Salem*. Read, and recommitted.

The Bill declaratory of the right of Towns and Districts to send Representatives to the General Court. Read a third time, and passed to be engrossed.

*In the fifteenth year of the Reign of GEORGE the Third, King, &c.*

*An Act declaratory of the right of certain Towns and Districts in the Colony of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, in NEW-ENGLAND, to elect and depute a Representative or*

*Representatives to serve for and represent them in any Great and General Court or Assembly at any time to be held and kept for the service of the said Colony.*

Whereas there are divers Acts or Laws, heretofore made and passed by former General Courts or Assemblies of this Colony, for the incorporation of Towns and Districts, which, against common right, and in derogation of the rights granted to the inhabitants of this Colony by the Charter, contain an exception to the right and privilege of choosing and sending a Representative or Representatives to the Great and General Court or Assembly:

*Be it therefore enacted and declared by the Council and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, That henceforth every such exception contained in any Act or Law heretofore made and passed by any General Court or Assembly of this Colony, for the erecting or incorporating any Town or District, shall be held and taken to be altogether null and void; and that every Town and District in this Colony, consisting of the number of thirty or more freeholders and other inhabitants, qualified by Charter to vote in the election of Representatives, shall henceforth be held and taken to have full right, power, and privilege to elect and depute one or more persons, being freeholders and residents in such Town or District, to serve for and represent them in any Great and General Court or Assembly, entitled "An Act for ascertaining the number and regulating the House of Representatives," any exception of that right and privilege, as expressed in the respective Acts or Laws for the incorporation of such Town or District, notwithstanding.*

And whereas in and by an Act or Law of this Colony, entitled "An Act for erecting part of the Town of Newbury into a new Town, by the name of Newburyport," it is enacted and provided, that the said Town of Newburyport should have the right of choosing and sending, from time to time, but one person to represent them in the Great and General Court of this Colony, and that the inhabitants of the Town of Newbury, from and after the time of the making and passing the said Act, should have a right to choose and send no more than one person to represent them in the Great and General Court of this Colony:

*Be it enacted and declared by the authority aforesaid, That henceforth each of the said Towns of Newbury and Newburyport shall have the full power and right of choosing and sending as many persons to represent them respectively in the Great and General Court or Assembly of this Colony as each of the said Towns would have had a right to have chosen and sent to the said General Court by virtue of the abovementioned Act or Law, entitled "An Act for ascertaining the number and regulating the House of Representatives," in case there had not been any restrictions upon the said Towns touching their rights and privilege of choosing and sending persons to represent them respectively in the Great and General Court or Assembly contained or expressed in the said Act for the constituting and making that part of the former Town of Newbury, now called Newburyport, a distinct Town.*

*And be it further enacted and declared by the authority aforesaid, That every corporate body in this Colony which, in the act for the incorporation thereof, is said and declared to be made a District, and has by such act granted to it or is declared to be vested with the rights, powers, privileges, or immunities of a Town, with the exception abovementioned of choosing and sending a Representative to the Great and General Court or Assembly, shall henceforth be, and shall be holden, taken, and intended to be a Town, to all intents and purposes whatsoever.*

*In the House of Representatives, August 17, 1775: This engrossed Bill having had three several readings, Resolved, That it pass to be enacted.*

SAML. FREEMAN, *Speaker pro tem.*

*In Council, August 23, 1775: This engrossed Bill having had two several readings, Resolved, That it pass to be enacted.*

SAMUEL ADAMS, *Secretary.*

*Ordered, That Colonel Bowers, Mr. Greenleaf, and Col. Orne, be Monitors for the remainder of this session.*

*Resolved, That the Vote of this House of the 5th instant, appointing Major Hawley and others a Committee*

*on a Letter from Mr. Thomas Amory to Mr. Moses Gill, relative to a cargo of Flour taken, for the use of the Colony, from a Schooner of the said Amory, at Nantucket, be reconsidered; and that the same be committed to the Committee of Supplies.*

*A Letter from Messrs. Joseph and William Greenleaf, relative to the suffering condition of the Poor of Boston.*

*The Resolve of the Continental Congress relative to making Saltpetre, read to the House.*

*Mr. Enoch Lincoln was returned a Member from the Town of Hingham, and District of Cohasset.*

*Mr. Hopkins was appointed a Monitor in the room of Colonel Bowers, gone home.*

Afternoon.

*John Taylor, Esq., brought down the Report of the Committee on the Memorial of the Officers of the Eastern Regiment of Militia in the County of Lincoln, viz:*

*"The Committee appointed to take into consideration the Memorial of the Officers of the Eastern Regiment of Militia in the County of Lincoln, beg leave to report, that the conduct of said Regiment of Militia in destroying Fort Pownall, and taking a number of vessels mentioned in said Memorial, is highly approved; that the Sloops mentioned as taken in said Memorial, together with their rigging and sails, be secured in some place or places of safety by the Selectmen and Committees of Correspondence of each Town in the County of Lincoln where these vessels now are, until the further order of this Court; that the Schooner taken as mentioned in said Memorial, be and remain in the care of the petitioners, to be by them employed in defence of the sea-coasts of those eastern parts, and the annoyance of our enemies, in the most prudent and effectual manner, until the further order of this Court; that the Boat or Barge mentioned in said Memorial be under the care of Colonel James Cargill, to be by him used and employed in the Colony service, until the further order of this Court; that Messrs. Phillips and Cruger be discharged, evidence appearing, from several persons of credit now out of Boston, that they have acted a friendly part, in several instances, to the great cause of liberty, and nothing appearing against them but only the Admiral's pass, without which, it is supposed, they could not go out of Boston with their vessels; and that Jonathan Carleton, mentioned also in said Memorial, and any others in the hands of our friends in said County of Lincoln, be discharged, if the Selectmen and Committees of Correspondence in those parts may judge it fit and proper, and consistent with the publick safety, otherwise to be kept in custody till further orders.*

*"JOSEPH PALMER, Chairman.*

*"SAMUEL ADAMS, Secretary."*

*In Council, August 15, 1775: Read and sent down.*

*In the House of Representatives, August 18, 1775: Read and concurred.*

*Ordered, That a grant be made to the Hon. John Hancock, Esq., of one hundred Pounds, for his expenses, &c., to and at Philadelphia, for which he is to be accountable to this Court; and Dr. Whiting ordered to bring in a Resolve for that purpose.*

*The Committee appointed to consider whether the Non-Commissioned Officers and Private Soldiers stationed on the Sea-Coast should have a month's advance pay, reported. The Report was accepted, and is as follows, viz:*

*Resolved, That there be paid out of the publick Treasury of this Colony to the several Muster-Masters appointed by the late Congress to muster the Companies raised for the defence of the Sea-Coasts, the several sums sufficient to pay the Officers and Soldiers stationed in their respective Counties one month's Wages, and their Billeting from the day of their enlistment until they were stationed by the Committees appointed for that purpose, as soon as a new emission of Bills shall be issued; and that they pay the same to said Officers and Soldiers, taking their receipts therefor, and that they make return of, and be accountable to this Court for the same.*

*Sent up for concurrence.*

*Doctor Whiting reported a Resolve relative to a Grant to the Hon. John Hancock, Esq. Read and accepted.*

*Resolved*, That there be paid out of the publick Treasury of this Colony to the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., the sum of one hundred Pounds, for the purpose of defraying his expenses as a Member of the Continental Congress; he giving his receipt for the same, and to be accountable to this Court therefor.

*In Council*, August 17, 1775: Read and concurred.

The Committee appointed to consider the Petition from the Selectmen of the Town of *Salem*, reported as follows, viz:

On the within Petition, *Resolved*, That the same be sent to the honourable Board, with the desire of this House that the prayer of the Petition be forthwith granted.

Read and accepted, and sent up for concurrence.

The Committee appointed to consider the Petition from the Town of *Salem*\* reported. Read and accepted, viz:

On a Petition from the Town of *Salem*, complaining of many illiberal reflections being cast by some individuals, respecting the conduct of said Town in the present dispute between *Great Britain* and the Colonies:

*Resolved*, That notwithstanding many ungenerous aspersions have been cast on said Town, there is nothing appears to this Court in the conduct thereof inimical to the liberties and privileges of *America*; but on the contrary, in many instances, its exertions have been such as have done its inhabitants much honour, and been of great advantage to the Colony.

*In Council*, August 23, 1775: Read and concurred.

\*To the Honourable the General Court of MASSACHUSETTS-BAY:

The Town of *Salem* humbly sheweth, that many calumnies and misrepresentations having been made and industriously propagated, concerning the conduct of the Town upon and since the 19th of *April* last, in consequence of which its character has been greatly injured, and some of its inhabitants insulted and abused, the Town thinks it a point of duty to take effectual steps to vindicate its innocence, and procure a redress of those grievances which are too many and too heavy any longer silently to be endured, and therefore beg leave to give the following detail of facts: On the 19th of *April*, very soon after authentic intelligence arrived of the barbarous deeds of the King's Troops at *Lexington*, the inhabitants mustered in arms, and near three hundred marched off, and directed their course according to the intelligence they were continually receiving on the road of the situation of the Troops; but though they marched with as much despatch as was possible, consistent with their being fit for action after so long a march as they must necessarily make, yet they arrived in sight of the Troops not till the last of them were marching up *Bunker's Hill*. Why the inhabitants of *Salem* should be so highly censured for their conduct on this occasion, the Town cannot conceive. Thousands of men, nearer, much nearer the scene of action, either staid at home, or arrived no sooner than the *Salem* Militia; from *Milton*, and its environs in particular, the Militia got as far as *Cambridge* only, at the same time that the *Salem* Militia arrived at *Charlestown*; yet, by a strange and unaccountable partiality, the inhabitants of *Salem* only are reproached, and the multitudes near at hand, who never stirred an inch, or, though they lived but at half the distance, arrived as late as the *Salem* Militia, are entirely excused. In short, it is most absurdly declared by many, that if the *Salem* Militia had not been negligent and pusillanimous, the King's Troops must have been entirely cut off; that is, fewer than three hundred men could have done infinitely more, in one or two hours, than the whole body of Militia assembled had been able to perform that day. Very soon after the battle at *Lexington*, (and at a time when considerable quantities of fresh meat were carried into *Boston* over the Neck and *Charlestown* Ferry,) in consequence of a letter from Captain *Bishop*, of the *Lively*, Man-of-War, then stationed off our port, his people were allowed to purchase one-quarter of beef for the ship's use, and afterwards a few loose pieces of beef, in the whole less than one quarter; afterwards, at three or four different times, they were permitted to purchase one or two quarters of veal each time, for the use of the cabin. About two months ago, Captain *Dawson*, in a very obliging manner, requested the Committee of Safety to suffer to be procured, for his own use, a little fresh meat. The Committee allowed him two quarters of veal, and no more. These trifles are all the provisions suffered to be taken by the Committee from *Salem*, for the use of men employed in the King's service, and about which some people have made such a clamour, as though the King's Troops had from *Salem* a constant supply of fresh meat. There was, indeed, a quantity of old *Quebeck* bread stored at *Salem* so long ago as in *July*, 1774, the property of Mr. *Brymer*, of *Boston*, and which was offered for the use of our Army, but it was so bad that it was rejected; so Mr. *Brymer* desired leave to take it away, which was granted: this was at the time when persons had liberty, by a resolve of Congress, to retire to *Boston* with their effects. During the time that boats were continually passing to and from *Boston*, to bring out the distressed inhabitants, the Committee permitted a few things to be sent thither; but they are too trifling to be mentioned: a pot of about ten or twelve pounds of butter to Doctor *Elliot*; about half as much to the wife of one of the Selectmen; and, perhaps, a few pounds of meat to some others, sent by some *Boston* gentlemen, at the earnest importunity of their suffering friends. During the same period, the Committee were informed that one boat, under the direction of one *Badger*, formerly an auctioneer in *Boston*, had more than once carried beef and veal; and it was suggested that the Troops were thereby supplied. The Committee immediately ordered the boat should be stopped on her next arrival; and, as she sometimes arrived in the night, directed the Town Watchmen, in that case, to detain the people. This was done, and *Badger* and his partner were brought before the Committee and exam-

The Committee appointed to consider the Petition of *Lydia Paddock*,\* reported. Read, and accepted.

*Ordered*, That the Petitioner notify the Committee of Inspection of the Town of *Middleborough*, by serving *Caleb Thompson*, one of said Committee, with an attested copy of this Petition and Order, to show cause, if any they have, on *Tuesday*, the 22d instant, if this Court be then sitting, if not, on the first *Wednesday* of the next meeting of the same, why the prayer of this Petition should not be granted.

*In Council*, August 18, 1775: Read and concurred.

*Charles Chauncy*, Esq., brought down from the honourable Board the form of an Oath necessary to be taken by the Officers, civil and military, who may be appointed by the honourable Board.

The Committee appointed to consider the Petition from *Gouldsbrough*, reported.

Mr. *Jewet* and Captain *Partridge* were joined to the Committee appointed to make up the Pay-Roll, in the room of Major *Fuller* and Mr. *Dix*, absent.

Then the House adjourned to eight o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Friday, August 18, 1775.

The Town of *Newbury* returned Mr. *Samuel Moody*, to serve as a Representative, in the room of the Hon. *Joseph Gerrish*, Esq., elected to the Board.

The Report of the Committee appointed to consider

ined; they declared that they supplied only the inhabitants of *Boston*; and from the testimony of some *Boston* people, and the certificates *Badger* brought from thence, the Committee judged they told the truth. Nevertheless, to prevent the possibility of misapplication of such provisions, the Committee ordered that no more should be carried to *Boston*; and effectually to guard against the unfaithfulness of any whom inclination or the hope of gain might prompt to transgress, the Committee further ordered the pass should be taken from every boat and vessel as soon as it arrived at *Salem*, and not delivered, on their departure, till they had been thoroughly searched, and it was found that they had no provisions on board, except what were barely necessary for the use of the boatmen or crews in their passages backward and forward; and a Sub-Committee were appointed weekly to see that these orders were punctually complied with. Some complaint has been made because the Custom-House boat has been suffered to pass, now and then, to and from *Boston*; but for the particulars relative to this matter, the Town begs leave to refer the honourable Court to Mr. *Derby*, who is a member of the Committee of Safety; the Committee apprehended no evil could arise from it, and considering the occasion, judged it right that the boat should be permitted to pass. This, may it please the honourable Court, is a brief, though faithful narrative of facts; hence it may be judged how injuriously the Town of *Salem* has been treated. The Town cannot forbear to express its astonishment what could occasion the reproach so liberally thrown upon us. What motives could be imagined sufficient to tempt us to neglect the duty we owe to ourselves, our posterity, and our Country? What proofs have we given of our insensibility, that we should neither dread the curses of slavery nor feel the blessings of liberty? What could we have done more than we have done to secure the latter to ourselves and all our dearest connexions? When the balance of publick affairs being most doubtful; when neither money nor the means of payment were provided, and the sentiments of the Continent were unknown, then *Salem* furnished every needful supply in its power as soon as the Army's wants were known; how readily and to how great amount the Committee of Supplies and the Treasurer can inform. We have continued these supplies, and the Town is drained. What more remains for us to do? Such, may it please the honourable Court, having been our conduct, as the Town has been publicly injured and defamed, we may justly pray for a publick vindication by the honourable Court; without which our wrongs will be continued, and probably increased.

A true copy: TIMOTHY PICKERING, Jun., Town Clerk.

In a legal and full Town-meeting at *Salem*, the 10th August, 1775, The foregoing Petition having been repeatedly read and deliberately considered, *Voted*, (without one negative voice,) That the Town approve of the same, and that the Town Clerk deliver an attested copy thereof to the Representatives of the Town, to be presented to the General Court. Attested:

TIMOTHY PICKERING, Jun., Town Clerk.

\*To the Honourable the Council and House of Representatives of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, in NEW-ENGLAND:

Most humbly sheweth *Lydia Paddock*, wife of *Thomas Paddock*, of *Middleborough*, in behalf of her husband aforesaid, that he, the said *Thomas*, fitted out a vessel for the *West-Indies*, laden with Lumber, and had a clearance for the same, and the consent of the Committee for the voyage; but by some evil-minded person the vessel was stopped proceeding on her voyage, and the said *Thomas* is confined to his farm, as your petitioner supposeth, under an apprehension of being unfriendly to his Country: but no evidence is produced by which he has justly forfeited the esteem and favour of his countrymen. His vessel and cargo are spoiling, himself and family suffering, and he totally ignorant of any thing he has done contrary to the safety of his Country, or the advice of the Continental or Provincial Congresses. Therefore your petitioner most humbly prays the interposition of this honourable Court, and that your petitioner's husband may proceed on said voyage with said vessel and cargo, having no other design but to benefit himself and his Country. And your petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

August 15, 1775.

LYDIA PADDOCK.

what Oaths are proper and necessary to be administered to the Civil Officers to be appointed by the honourable Board, brought down.

*In Council, August 17, 1775: Passed.*

Read and accepted, and *Ordered*, That Major *Hawley*, Colonel *Cushing*, and Colonel *Orne*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to bring in a Bill agreeable to the above Report.

The Committee appointed to confer with the *Indian* Chief of the Tribe of *St. François*, reported as follows, viz:

"In Council, August 17, 1775.

"The Committee of both Houses appointed to confer with the *Indian* Chief of the Tribe of *St. François*, in *Canada*, now in this Town, have attended that service, and beg leave to lay before the honourable Court the following account of the conference they held with him, and humbly report, as their opinion, that it is advisable that the four *Indians* who came down with him should remain at *Cambridge*, under the direction of his Excellency General *Washington*; and that the said Chief, with his Interpreter, should return with one of our *Stockbridge Indians*, by way of *Ticonderoga*, to wait upon General *Schuyler*, where he will have an opportunity of making the tender of his services to him, for which we have no immediate occasion; and that a letter be sent by the said Interpreter to General *Schuyler*, informing him hereof.

"W. SEVER, *per order*."

Read and concurred, and Mr. *Hopkins* and Dr. *Baylis*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to report a Letter to General *Schuyler*, as above.

Sent up for concurrence.

*Questions asked the Indians of the St. François Tribe.*

Q. What occasioned your coming this way?

A. Being informed you were in a state of war with *Great Britain*, I came to offer you our assistance, if wanted.

Q. Has the Governour of *Canada* proposed to you to take up the hatchet against the *English*?

A. Yes; frequently.

Q. Has the Governour sent any agents among you for that purpose?

A. Yes; two persons, who offered us presents. Only four or five of our young men went to *Quebeck*, and took blankets.

Q. Why did you refuse to comply with the proposals of Governour *Carleton*?

A. As our ancestors gave this country to you, we would not have you destroyed by *England*, but are ready to afford you our assistance.

Q. If Governour *Carleton* should know you offered us your assistance, are you not afraid he would destroy you?

A. We are not afraid of it. He has threatened us; but if he attacks us, we have arms to defend ourselves.

Q. Would your Tribe in general be disposed to assist us?

A. We some time ago made peace with General *Johnson*, and buried the hatchet, but are now in general ready to take it up again in your behalf.

Q. Do you know whether any of the Tribes near you are disposed to afford us assistance, if wanted?

A. There are five Tribes that are of one heart, and ready to assist you.

Q. How many men are there in the five Tribes fit to bear arms?

A. About two thousand young men; and more, if wanted.

Q. When was you at *Montreal*?

A. This Spring.

Q. Had any number of your and the other Tribes a meeting with Governour *Carleton*?

A. Some from the *St. François*, and five other Tribes.

Q. Where did you meet the Governour?

A. We had two meetings; one at *Montreal*, the other at *Quebeck*.

Q. Do you know of any meeting of your Tribes with *French* Officers at *Oso*?

A. There was a meeting, but they took nothing.

Q. Do you know whether any Tribe has agreed to take arms against us?

A. All the Tribes have agreed to afford you assistance, if wanted.

Q. Do you know the disposition of the Tribes far West and Northwest?

A. I don't know; they are far off.

Q. Have any Tribes joined General *Johnson*?

A. No.

Q. Are your Tribe in alliance with the *Indians*?

A. Yes.

Q. Have you a *French* Priest in your Tribe?

A. Yes.

Q. Has he given you any advice with regard to this dispute?

A. Our Priest is no Warriour, and does not concern himself about it.

Q. What is the disposition of the *Canadians* as to taking arms?

A. They are afraid, and are not disposed to take arms.

Q. How do you like the military appearances near *Boston*?

A. Very well.

Q. Would it be as agreeable to join General *Schuyler* at *Crown Point* as the Army at *Cambridge*?

A. Yes.

Q. Should General *Schuyler* proceed into *Canada*, to take *Montreal* and *Quebeck*, would you assist him?

A. Yes, heartily.

*Ordered*, That the *Indian* Chief from *St. François* have a good Blanket presented him, and that Colonel *Otis*, Captain *Batchelder*, and Mr. *Hopkins*, be a Committee to procure and present the same, and lay their accounts before this House.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Hopkins* and Dr. *Baylis*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be directed to write a Letter to General *Schuyler*, at *Ticonderoga*, in behalf of the *Indian* Chief from *St. François*.

The Report on the Memorial from the Regiment of Militia in the County of *Lincoln*, brought down yesterday from the honourable Board. Read and concurred.

The Resolve of Council, appointing a Committee to receive Donations for the Poor of *Boston*, brought down, viz:

"In Council, August 16, 1775.

"Whereas this Board have received information that considerable sums of Money and quantities of Provisions have been already collected in all the United Colonies, at *Great Britain* and elsewhere, for the benefit of the poor sufferers by means of the *Boston Port Bill*, and others, in the Town of *Boston* and the Colony of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, and that other collections are still making; and whereas the dispersion of the inhabitants of *Boston* and the Committee appointed by that Town to receive donations render it impossible that this service should now be performed by them,

"Resolved, That *Samuel Adams*, *Joseph Palmer*, and *Moses Gill*, Esquires, with such as the honourable House of Representatives of this Colony shall join, be a Committee for the future to receive all such donations as may be sent by the humane and charitable in this or any other Colony, for the benefit of the sufferers aforesaid; the said Committee to keep fair accounts of all they shall receive, and to be accountable to the General Court for the same."

Read and concurred; and Major *Hawley*, Colonel *Barrett*, Mr. *Durfee*, and Colonel *Cutt*, are joined to the Committee of the honourable Board.

Resolved, That *Abraham Fuller*, Esq., Mr. *Abraham Watson*, and Mr. *Jonathan Brown*, be, and they are hereby empowered to receive such articles of Clothing as the Committee of Supplies shall have contracted for, and as they shall judge necessary to be purchased for the Forces raised by this Colony; and they are also directed to apply to the Council for a warrant on the Treasurer, for a sufficient sum to pay for said articles, and to deliver the same to the Captains in the respective Regiments, taking receipts therefor, agreeable to a Resolve of this Court.

*In Council, August 18, 1775: Read and concurred.*

*Caleb Cushing*, Esq., brought down from the honourable Board the Report of the Committee to whom was recommitteed the Report of the Committee appointed to consider what Oaths are proper and necessary to be taken by the Civil Officers to be appointed by the honourable Board.

Read in Council; non-concurred.



Ordered, That the Committee sit again.  
Sent down for concurrence. Read and concurred.  
*Caleb Cushing*, Esq., brought down the Petition of *Benjamin Foster* and *Jeremiah Obrian*.  
The Committee appointed to consider the Petition from the Selectmen of *Newburyport*, reported.  
Ordered, That it be recommitted.  
The Committee appointed to consider the Petition and the Remonstrance of *Benjamin Brown*, &c.,\* reported as follows:  
The Petition of *Benjamin Brown* and others, Selectmen and Overseers of the Poor of the Town of *Lexington*, shows that *Mary* and *Eleanor Pike* are still supported by the Town of *Lexington*, as ordered by the General Court, and as will appear by the Journals of said Court for the year 1767. Therefore,  
Resolved, That the prayer of this Petition be so far granted, as that there be paid out of the publick Treasury the sum of eighteen Pounds, fourteen Shillings, and nine Pence, to Deacon *Jonas Stone*, for the use of the Selectmen and Overseers of the Poor of the abovementioned Town, in full discharge of the above sum, from the 9th of June, 1774, to the 9th of June, 1775.  
Read and accepted.  
In Council, August 18, 1775: Read and concurred.

Afternoon.

Ordered, That Mr. *Turner*, Mr. *Brent*, and Mr. *Stickney*, be a Committee to confer with Mr. *Greenleaf*, with respect to the Poor of *Boston* who came over *Winnisimit* Ferry, and report what is proper to be done for their support.  
A Memorial of *Ebenezer Marvin*, setting forth his services at *Ticonderoga*, &c., and praying that the Committee appointed to consider the same might report, and make allowance for his time and expenses, &c., was read, and committed to the Committee appointed to consider Colonel *Arnold's* Account.  
Ordered, That Colonel *Orne* and Mr. *Cushing*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to consider what is proper to be done with the Letters and other Papers of the late Governour *Hutchinson*, and how they shall be preserved.  
In Council, August 19, 1775: Read and concurred, and *John Adams*, Esq., is joined.  
*John Whitcomb*, Esq., brought down the Petition of *Josiah Jones*, a Prisoner in *Concord* Jail, setting forth, that "having been obnoxious to the jealousy of his fellow-countrymen," he was taken prisoner at *Cape Porpus*, and brought to the Provincial Congress, by whom he was sent to the Jail aforesaid, and praying this Court to take his case into consideration, &c., with the following order of Council thereon, viz:

"In Council, August 15, 1775.

"Resolved, That *Samuel Adams*, *Thomas Cushing*, *Benjamin Lincoln*, and *Moses Gill*, Esquires, with such as the honourable House shall join, be a Committee to take this Petition into consideration, and report."

A Bill for making and emitting Bills of Publick Credit. Read the third time, and passed to be engrossed.

\*PROVINCE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, August 14, 1775.  
To the Honourable Council and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and now sitting at WATERTOWN:  
The Petition and Remonstrance of *Benjamin Brown*, *Jonathan Harrington*, *Thomas Parker*, *Joshua Reed*, and *Thaddeus Parker*, Selectmen and Overseers of the Poor of the Town of *Lexington*, humbly shows: That on the 9th of June, A. D. 1767, *Mary* and *Eleanor Pike*, part of the family of *Samuel Pike*, were to be supported at the publick expense, as will appear by the Journal of the General Court on said day; and provision was thereon ordered to be made for said *Pikes*, by the Overseers of the Poor of the Town of *Lexington*, which has been done accordingly, and their accounts have been allowed ever since, to the 9th of June, 1774. The Petitioners desire that the following account may be allowed, which is the charge for supporting said *Pikes* from the 9th of June, 1774, to 9th June, 1775. As in duty bound shall ever pray, &c.  
To 52 weeks' Board, at 6s. 8d. per week, £17 6s. 8d.; to sundries in Clothing for said *Pikes*, 16s. 9d.; to one pair of Shoes, 5s. 4d.; to a new Shift, 6s.; to removing said *Pikes* from one place to another, 6s. 8d.; total, £19 1s. 5d.  
BENJAMIN BROWN,  
In the name and by the order of the Selectmen and Overseers of the Poor.  
Deduct the last charge from the above account.

And Mr. *Gardner*, Mr. *Wheeler*, Mr. *Wood*, Mr. *Dix*, and Major *Goodwin*, were appointed to carry the same to the honourable Board.  
Ordered, That Colonel *Cushing*, Colonel *Thompson*, and Major *Brooks*, be a Committee to consider the Petition of *Benjamin Foster* and *Jeremiah Obrian*, and report.  
The Committee appointed to consider the Petition of *Edward Emerson*\* reported. Read and accepted.  
Resolved, That Major *Edward Emerson* be allowed and paid out of the publick Treasury, seven Pounds, four Shillings, in full discharge for the services within specified.  
In Council, August 18, 1775: Read and concurred.  
Ordered, That Mr. *Hobart*, Colonel *Grout*, and Colonel *Dwight*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to consider the Petition of *Samuel White*, and other Selectmen of the Town of *Watertown*.  
The Committee appointed to consider the Petition of *Jonathan Titcomb* and others, Selectmen of *Newburyport*,† reported. Read and concurred.  
Resolved, That Captain *Jonathan Greenleaf* be paid, out of the publick Treasury of this Colony, the sum of fifty-two Pounds, thirteen Shillings, and four Pence, in full for six half-barrels of Powder, lent the Colony, and for carting the same to Head-Quarters; and, also, that the Town of *Newburyport* be not precluded from calling upon the Colony for four other half-barrels abovementioned, if the necessity of their case may require it, they paying the Colony the money already received therefor.  
In Council, August 19, 1775: Read and concurred.  
The Committee appointed to consider the request of *Joseph* and *William Greenleaf*, relative to the Poor of *Boston* now moving over to *Chelsea*, reported. Read and accepted.  
Resolved, That there be paid, out of the Treasury of this Colony, the sum of thirty Pounds, to Messrs. *Joseph* and *William Greenleaf*, and Dr. *Roberts*, a Committee appointed to take care of said Poor as they move out; they to improve said money for said purpose, and to be accountable to this Court for the same.  
In Council, August 18, 1775: Read and concurred.  
The Committee appointed to consider the Petition of *Thomas Rice*‡ and others, setting forth the distressed state  
\*To the Honourable Great and General Court assembled at WATERTOWN on the 19th of JULY, A. D. 1775:  
The Petition of *Edward Emerson* humbly sheweth: That whereas your Memorialist was appointed, by Colonel *James Cargill* and the officers of his Regiment, in the County of *Lincoln*, to convey to this honourable Court Messrs. *Peleg Crooker* and *Nathaniel Phillips*, supposed being guilty of violating the law of Congress, to which they have been heard before said honourable Court, your Petitioner humbly prays that the honourable Court would allow your Petitioner, for himself, one man, and two horses, time and expenses, from *Booth-Bay* to *Watertown*, and from *Watertown* to said *Booth-Bay*, which is about four hundred miles, out and home; and have been on the journey and here ten days. That your honourable Court would take the same into your wise consideration, and discharge your Petitioner as soon as your wisdom will admit. And as in duty bound, shall ever pray.  
WATERTOWN, August 16, 1775. EDWARD EMERSON.  
†The Colony of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY to the Town of NEWBURYPORT, Dr.  
Aug. To 6 half-barrels of Powder, at £16 13s. 4d..... £50 0 0  
To 4 do. supplied the Town of York, by order from the Committee of Supplies..... 33 6 8  
To *John Little*, for carting the above Powder lent the Colony, and going to other Towns for do..... 2 13 4  
Supra Cr. £86 0 0  
By Cash received of the Town of York..... 17 12 0  
Errors excepted. £68 8 0  
JONATHAN TITCOMB, }  
ABIEL GREENLEAF, } Selectmen of  
RICHARD SMITH, } Newburyport.  
‡To the Honourable Council and House of Representatives for the Colony of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, assembled at WATERTOWN:  
Humbly sheweth the Representatives in some of the Towns in the County of *Lincoln*, in behalf of said County, that the unhappy dispute between *England* and the United Colonies in *America*, whereby the exportation of lumber has ceased, and the providence of God in a great measure cutting off our hopes from the *English* harvest by drought and mildew, have at present rendered bread extremely scarce amongst us, and unless supplied from abroad we must be soon wholly destitute of it; and that such is the laudable jealousy and zeal of the people in said County for the cause of liberty, that no vessel is permitted to sail with lumber for corn to any port without license first obtained from the General Court, the expense and delay of which would, in almost all cases, wholly hinder the voyage: Wherefore, your petitioners hum-

of the Inhabitants at the Eastward, reported. Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That the Selectmen and Committees of Correspondence of the Towns in the County of *Lincoln* be empowered to grant Permits to such masters of vessels as live within their respective Towns and Districts, who are known to be friendly to the liberties of *America*, to sail to any of the Southern Colonies on this Continent, and no where else, with Lumber, to procure Provisions, without molestation from the Inhabitants of said County, till the further order of this Court.

*In Council*, August 18, 1775: Read and concurred.

*John Taylor*, Esq., brought down a Letter from *Joseph Reed*, Esq., Secretary to General *Washington*, relative to one *William Minns*, late Keeper of the Light-house.

The following Accounts were committed to the Committee on Accounts, viz:

*William Stickney*, Esq., for going after Powder.

Col. *Jonathan Grout's*, for procuring Shirts, Breeches, &c.

Dr. *William Whiting's*, for his time and expenses on a journey to *New-York* and *Philadelphia*.

*Daniel Perry's*, for procuring Spears.

The Committee on Colonel *Arnold's* Account reported the following Resolve, viz:

That there be allowed out of the publick Treasury, to Doctor *Ebenezer Marvin*, one hundred and ninety-eight Pounds, eight Shillings, and six Pence, in full for Captain *Ezra Buell's* Muster-Roll, he giving security to the Treasurer to pay the several men their several wages, as mentioned in the Roll exhibited, deducting four days from each Officer and private Soldier's pay.

*Joseph Gerrish*, Esq., brought down from the honourable Board the Petition of *William Nichols*, requesting liberty to carry a quantity of Cord Wood to *Nantucket*, to enable him to carry on his Clothier's business.

Read, and committed to Colonel *Sawyer*, Deacon *Nichols*, and Colonel *Cutts*.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Partridge*, Colonel *Cushing*, and Colonel *Sawyer*, be a Committee to examine the Resolves of Congress and Order of this House, with respect to furnishing this Colony with Fire-Arms and other Accoutrements, and report to this House accordingly.

On the Petition of Dr. *Ebenezer Marvin*,\*

*Resolved*, That there be allowed and paid out of the publick Treasury of this Colony, unto the within-named

bly pray your Honours that the Committees of Correspondence in the several Towns and Plantations in said County may be authorized to grant permits to such masters of vessels as live within their respective Districts, and are known to be friendly to the cause of liberty, and are willing to risk their lives and interest, to sail to any of the Southern Colonies with lumber to procure provisions without molestation from any person amongst us; or otherwise relieve said inhabitants as your Honours in your wisdom shall think proper. And your Petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

THOMAS RICE, WILLIAM JONES,  
DUMMER SEWALL, BENJ. WOODBRIDGE,  
WILLIAM HOWARD, MOSES DAVIS.

August 15, 1775.

\*To the Honourable Council and House of Representatives, now sitting in WATERTOWN, in the Colony of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY:

Your Memorialist humbly sheweth: That on the twelfth day of May last he was employed by Colonel *Benedict Arnold*, at the Posts of *Ticonderoga* and *Crown Point*; on the 20th May received orders from the said Colonel *Arnold* to proceed to the City of *Albany* with the Prisoners that were taken at *St. John's*, and to purchase such necessities as could not be avoided, for the use of said Regiment; being at *Still-water* on the 24th, 25th, and 27th days of May, when the greatest part of the recruited number of Captain *Buell's* Company were enlisted, and receiving intelligence by Colonel *Arnold's* letter of the advice the said Colonel *Arnold* had received from *St. John's*, notifying that the King's Troops there were preparing to come and retake the said Posts of *Crown Point* and *Ticonderoga*, wherein the said Colonel *Arnold* begged the utmost exertions of the inhabitants to come to his assistance in securing and keeping said Posts of *Crown Point* and *Ticonderoga*, your Memorialist made use of his influence, as far as it would extend, to encourage the young men of his neighbourhood and acquaintance to enlist in said *Buell's* Company, and did advance considerable sums of money as advance pay to the said Company, to encourage them to enter the then very necessary service, without which said Company could not have been raised, and did further advance considerable sums of money to the said Company, for their necessary support in service, which by receipts from under their hands will appear, which money was to be repaid out of their wages; he therefore has taken order to receive the money on said pay-roll, and did, by a petition and an account, lay the same before this House, together with his own account, and has waited on this honourable Court these twenty days for a settlement of the same. Your Memorialist, therefore, humbly and earnestly requests of this Court that they direct the Committee thereon appointed

*Marvin*, the sum of four Pounds, ten Shillings, for his services as mentioned in his Petition.

Sent up for concurrence.

The House then adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Saturday, August 19, 1775.

*Thomas Cogswell's* Account read, and committed to the Committee on Accounts.

*Resolved*, That there be allowed and paid out of the publick Treasury of this Colony, to Col. *Benedict Arnold*, the sum of one hundred and ninety-five Pounds, thirteen Shillings, and nine Pence, in full for the allowance of his whole Account,\* after the above deductions are made. And if Colonel *Arnold* shall hereafter produce a receipt from Colonel *Easton*, of the delivery of said Oxen, Cows, and Horses, &c., he is to be allowed for the same.

*In Council*, August 19, 1775: Read and concurred.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Lovell* be directed to bring in a Resolve appointing some persons to take care of the Boats at *Weymouth*.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Rice* and Mr. *Jewet* be on the Committee to sign the Colony Notes, in the room of Deacon *Rawson* and Mr. *Phillips*.

The Resolve on the Petition from *Narraguagus* and three other Eastern Towns, brought down by *Charles Chauncy*, Esq., as taken into a new draught. Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That one Company, of fifty men, including Officers, be raised and stationed in the Towns of *Gouldsborough*, *Narraguagus*, *Number-Four*, and *Pleasant-River*, and to be on the same establishment as those already raised in the County of *Lincoln*, to the eastward of *St. George's*, and that they be supplied with one hundred pounds of Powder, five hundred Flints, and Ball equivalent; and that the Powder, Ball and Flints be transported to *Falmouth*, in the County of *Cumberland*, at the expense of this Colony; and that the abovementioned articles be delivered to Captain *Alexander Campbell*, for the use of the said Company when raised, Captain *Campbell*, together with the other Petitioners, to be accountable to this Court for the same.

Sent up for concurrence.

The Petition of *Samuel Scot*, and other Inhabitants of *Machias*, read, and

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Otis* be directed to bring in a to bring before this Court their report on said pay-roll; and that said Committee be directed to consider the extraordinary time and expense already incurred, and make such allowances therefor as this honourable Court shall think proper. And your Memorialist, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

Ebenezer Marvin.

\* The Colony of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY to BENEDICT ARNOLD, Dr.

To the foot of his account exhibited and signed.....£1,016 18 3½

To credit in said account for sundry orders, which are not to be paid, viz:—

Order in favour of Marvin..... 15 14 9½  
Order in favour of ditto..... 22 10 0  
Order in favour of Graham..... 5 0 0

£1,060 3 1½

Contra Cr.

By the credit of his account.....£359 6 9½

By Oxen, Cows, &c., left at *Crown Point*, and not delivered pursuant to order..... 44 13 0

By sundries wrong charged in his account, viz:

Paid *Samuel Herrick*..... 1 12 10

Paid *Wm. Saturby*..... 2 13 6

For omission in billeting *Sloan's* Men..... 3 6 6

By Captain *Lee's* expenses for Horse hire..... 1 2 6

Expenses to *Cambridge*..... 7 5 7

By *Ezra Buell's* Roll..... 214 14 0

By Medicine, supplied by Dr. *Marvin*..... 15 14 9½

By Dr. *Marvin's* Wages..... 22 10 0

By *Graham's* Wages as Surgeon's Mate..... 5 0 0

By Dr. *Marvin's* Bill of Expenses..... 7 16 10

By sixty-four Blankets charged for the men in Captain *Herrick's* Company which the Committee think ought not to be allowed in this account, as Captain *Herrick* has already received by his Pay-Roll more than he ought to have done..... 38 8 0

By six Horses, Saddles, &c., not delivered pursuant to order..... 107 4 3

By Overcharge in his own Wages, one month fifteen days..... 23 0 8½

By Commissions charged in his account..... 10 0 0

£864 9 4½

Balance..... 195 13 9

£1,060 3 1½

Resolve to notify the adverse party of the prayer of said Petition.

The Petition of *Joseph Palmer*, read, and referred over to the next session.

*Benjamin Lincoln*, Esq., brought down the Report of the Committee respecting the Oaths proper and necessary to be taken by the several Officers of this Colony.

Read and concurred, and Ordered, That Major *Hawley*, Mr. *Cushing*, and Colonel *Dwight*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to bring in a Bill accordingly.

A Memorial of *Enoch Freeman*, Esq., setting forth that the Selectmen of *Falmouth* had supplied the Soldiers stationed there with a quantity of Powder, Ball and Flints, and praying that the same may be replaced or paid for: also praying for three or four barrels of Powder, by way of loan or otherwise, for the defence of said Town, was read, and committed to Major *Cross*, Deacon *Nicholls*, and Colonel *Cutt*.

*Moses Gill*, Esq., brought down a Bill for ratifying the Resolves of the several Provincial Congresses. Read a first and second time, and ordered to lie till Monday morning.

The Advertisement, directing all persons possessed of any duplicates or Receipts given by *Henry Gardner*, Esq., for any publick Moneys paid him, which was read the tenth instant, was again read, and accepted.

Sent up for concurrence.

A Petition of *Thomas Goldthwait* and others, late of the Garrison at *Fort Pownall*, praying for pay for their services, was read, and committed to Colonel *Lovell*, Colonel *Perry*, and Deacon *Rawson*.

The Committee appointed to consider the Resolves of the Continental Congress relative to manufacturing Saltpetre, was read, and recommitted to Major *Hawley*, Dr. *Whiting*, Captain *Partridge*, Mr. *Cushing*, and Captain *Goodman*.

*Joseph Reed*, Esq.'s Letter, brought down yesterday, relative to *William Minns*, was read, and thereupon,

Ordered, That Colonel *Freeman* and Colonel *Otis*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to examine the said *William Minns*, and report what is proper to be done with him.

Resolved, That the Committee of Supplies be, and they are hereby directed to deliver to *Joseph Batchelder*, Jun., two half-barrels of Powder, for the use of the Town of *Beverly*, it being to replace the two half-barrels lent the Colony the 18th June last.

In Council, August 19, 1775: Read and concurred.

*Benjamin White*, Esq., brought down the Advertisement for calling in the Receipts given by *Henry Gardner*, Esq. Passed in Council, with amendment, viz:

"In Council, August 19, 1775: Read and concurred, with the amendment, viz: dele the words "without any fee or reward therefor."

Sent down for concurrence.

Read and non-concurred, and the House adhere to their own vote.

*John Taylor*, Esq., brought down the Report of the Committee appointed to consider what is proper to be done with Governour *Hutchinson's* Letters, viz:

"In Council, August 19, 1775.

"The Committee above-named report, that it is of great importance that the Letters and other papers of the late Governour *Hutchinson* be carefully preserved, as they contain documents for history of great moment, and that evidence in the handwriting of a man, whose nefarious intrigues and practices have occasioned the shedding of so much innocent blood, and brought such horrid calamities on his native Country, may be preserved for the full conviction of the present and future generations; and therefore that such of the Letters and papers aforesaid as are not now in the custody of the Honourable *Samuel Dexter*, Esq., of *Dedham*, be delivered to him, and, together with those already under his care, faithfully kept by him, until the further order of this Court, and that such of them be published from time to time as he shall judge proper.

Read and concurred. "JOHN ADAMS, per order."

The Report of the Committee appointed on the Petition of Messrs. *Obrian* and *Foster*, in behalf of the Inhabitants of *Machias*. Read, and ordered to lie on the table till the afternoon.

*Benjamin White*, Esq., brought down from the Board the Resolve upon the Petition of the Selectmen of the Town of *Watertown*, respecting the removal of the Poor of the Town of *Boston*.

Ordered, That Monday, ten o'clock, be assigned for the choice of a Committee to prepare an estimate of the charges which have arisen to this Colony in the defence of the common cause.

Ordered, That Mr. *Hopkins*, Colonel *Orne*, and Major *Brooks*, be a Committee to consider what provision shall be made for the Indian Chief of the Tribe of *St. François*, on his journey from this place to *Ticonderoga*.

Afternoon.

Ordered, That a Message go to the honourable Board, to know if they have passed upon the Bill for the emission of an Hundred Thousand Pounds; and if they have, to know whether they have concurred.

*Benjamin Lincoln*, Esq., came down and informed the House, that the honourable Board had not concurred in the Bill for the emission of One Hundred Thousand Pounds.

Ordered, That the Secretary be directed to bring down the said Bill to the House.

The Bill was accordingly brought down, and read.

*Benjamin Lincoln*, Esq., brought down from the Board their Resolve for appointing a Standing Committee of Intelligence, and also a Letter to General *Schuyler*, relative to one of the Chiefs of the *St. François Indians*.

Upon a motion made by Major *Fuller*, requesting some instructions with regard to the articles of Clothing received in accordance to the Resolve of the 9th of July last,

Ordered, That the whole cost necessarily arising upon said Clothing be put upon those articles.

*John Colwill's* Account, recommitted to the Committee on Accounts.

The Bill for an emission of One Hundred Thousand Pounds was read again the second time, and amended, and ordered to be read again on Monday morning, nine o'clock.

Then the House adjourned till Monday morning, nine o'clock.

Monday, August 21, 1775.

An Account of the Selectmen of *Newton*, for thirty-three Shovels and thirteen Spades, delivered at the Ordnance Store, was read, and committed to the Committee on Accounts.

The Report of the Committee on the Petition of *Benjamin Foster* and *Jeremiah Obrian*, of *Machias*.\* Read and accepted.

Whereas the Inhabitants of *Machias* have been at considerable expense in fixing two Armed Vessels for the de-

\*To the Honourable the Council and House of Representatives of the Colony of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, assembled at WATERTOWN, the 19th day of JULY, A. D. 1775:

The Petition of *Benjamin Foster* and *Jeremiah Obrian*, in behalf of the inhabitants of *Machias*, humbly sheweth: That whereas your Petitioners have been at great expense in fixing a Privateer for the defence of the place, and its situation is such that it may be easily blocked up by a small vessel and stop all communication. We entreat with submission that there may be commissions for the officers, and some men stationed on board of her, to be ready on any emergency, to take the Troops on board that are stationed there, when thought proper by our Committee: otherwise, we humbly conceive that if said Privateer should engage an Armed Vessel, and be taken, (which we are determined by divine assistance never to be,) we shall be deemed and treated as pirates. We would also inform your Honours that there is an estate belonging to *Ichabod Jones*, formerly of *Boston*, in the hands of *Stephen Jones*, of *Machias*. Your Petitioners humbly beg that your Honours would take it into consideration, and order said estate to be taken care of by the Committee of Safety at *Machias*, or some proper person that your Honours shall point out; and that the income of said estate may defray some of the charges that have arisen by reason of said *Jones* being an enemy to his Country. We would inform your Honours that in taking the first tender, one of the men that was killed has left a poor helpless widow and six small children, entirely destitute of the necessities of life; and a number of wounded men have lost their whole summer by being wounded, and will stand in great need of some relief. If your Honours, after consideration, would be pleased to give directions so that the profits of said *Jones's* estate may be applied for the benefit of those that have met with these misfortunes, your Petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

BENJAMIN FOSTER.  
JEREMIAH O'BRIAN.

fence of the Sea-Coasts, and are in continual danger of having their Harbour blocked up by the Tenders and Armed Vessels of our enemies: Therefore, *Resolved*, That proper Officers be commissioned to take the command of said Vessels, and that the Commanding Officer who shall be appointed be authorized to enlist a proper number of Seamen, not exceeding thirty, to navigate each of said Vessels; and that said Officers and Seamen shall be under such pay of this Colony as shall be hereafter allowed. And that the Commanding Officer of said Vessels, from time to time, be directed to apply to the Committee of Safety of said *Machias*, for Men to man said Vessels upon any emergency, from the Company which is to be stationed at said *Machias*, under the command of Captain *Stephen Smith*; and said Committee are empowered to order said Men accordingly, and when so ordered by the Committee of Safety, on board, they are to be under the command of the Commanding Officer of said Vessels.

And whereas *Ichabod Jones*, late of *Machias*, a known enemy to the rights and liberties of *America*, has fled, leaving at *Machias* a considerable estate, real and personal: It is therefore recommended to the Committee of Safety of that place to take effectual care of said estate, agreeable to the resolves and recommendations of the late Provincial Congress.

*In Council, August 21, 1775: Read and concurred.*

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Orne*, Captain *Goodman*, and Mr. *Hobart*, be a Committee to revise the several Resolves of this Court relative to the instructions given to the Committee appointed to receive in and deliver out those articles of Clothing for the use of the Army, and to report what is proper further to be done thereon.

*Ordered*, That the Messenger of the House inquire for Mr. *Paul Revere*, and desire his attendance at this House.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Story*, Mr. *Sawyer*, and Mr. *Greenleaf*, be a Committee to bring in a Resolve directing inquiry to be made into a report that *Jeremiah Pote* and *Robert Pagan* have lately exported a quantity of Fish, contrary to the Resolves of Congress, and in case they find it upon examination to be true, that they cause the said persons to be apprehended and sent to this Court.

*John Whitcomb*, Esq., brought down the Resolve on the Petition of Messrs. *Foster* and *Obrian*, with the following order of Council thereon, viz:

*In Council, August 21, 1775: Read, and the former part of this Resolve concurred, and the latter part is non-concurred.*

Sent down for concurrence.

Read and non-concurred; the House not being able to determine with sufficient precision where the former part ends, or where the latter part begins.

The Report of the Committee appointed to consider what was proper to be done with Governour *Hutchinson's* Letters. Read and accepted.

The Bill for making and emitting Bills of Publick Credit. Read the third time, and passed to be engrossed.

Sent up by Mr. *Gardner*, Colonel *Orne*, Captain *Goodman*, Colonel *Dwight*, and Colonel *Cushing*.

The Committee appointed to bring in a Resolve, directing that inquiry should be made into a report that *Jeremiah Pote* and *Robert Pagan* had exported Fish contrary to the Resolves of Congress, reported. Read and accepted.

Whereas it has been represented to this House, that *Jeremiah Pote* and *Robert Pagan*, of *Falmouth*, in the County of *Cumberland*, have lately exported a quantity of Fish, contrary to the Resolves of Congress: therefore,

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Inspection of the Town of *Falmouth*, aforesaid, be directed to make strict inquiry into this matter; and if upon examination thereof they should find the persons aforesaid, or either of them, or any other person or persons in the Town of *Falmouth*, have been guilty of violating the Resolves of the Congress of this Colony, or the Resolves of the Continental Congress, that they cause the said person or persons, so found guilty, to be apprehended and sent to this Court, to answer for their conduct in this matter, on the first *Thursday* of the next sitting of this Court.

*In Council, August 21, 1775: Read and concurred.*

The Order of the Day moved for.

*Ordered*, That three o'clock in the afternoon be assigned for the choice of the Committee to prepare an estimate of the sums disbursed by this Colony, during the unhappy contest with *Great Britain*.

The Committee on the Petition of the Selectmen of *Roxbury*, reported. The Report was read and accepted, and is as follows, viz:

The Committee appointed to take into consideration the Petition of the Inhabitants of the Town of *Roxbury*, relative to their Colony Tax the current year, beg leave to report facts as follows, viz: That said Town of *Roxbury*, by the Troops stationed there and by the enemy, have lost the income of one third part of their real and personal estate, as appears by their assessors. That the polls in said Town of *Roxbury* pay near one third part of their Colony Tax, by which it appears said Town of *Roxbury* ought to be abated two-ninths of their Colony Tax the present year.

The Committee appointed to revise the Resolves of Court relative to the instructions given to the Committee appointed to receive and dispose of the Clothing for the use of the Army, reported. The Report was recommitted, to be drawn into a Resolve.

*Ordered*, That the Committee who were to procure a Blanket for the Indian Chief of the *St. François* Tribe, be directed to procure Blankets for the four others.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Batchelder* be directed to report a Resolve for the granting those several *Indians* (the Chief included) forty Shillings each, as a month's advanced pay.

*Ordered*, That the Committee who were appointed to procure the Blankets be empowered to receive the Money, and to pay it to said *Indians*.

*Ordered*, That the Account exhibited by Major *Brooks*, for procuring Spears, be recommitted; and that the Committee be instructed to consider the services done.

The Bill for confirming and establishing the Resolve of the several Provincial Congresses of this Colony. Read a second time, and ordered to be read again at four o'clock, P. M.

Afternoon.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Otis* be on the Committee upon the Petition of *Joshua Davis*, in the room of Dr. *Baylis*.

*Benjamin White*, Esq., brought down the Bill prescribing the form of Oaths.

Captain *Batchelder* reported a Resolve for the paying the five *Indians* forty Shillings each, in the following manner, viz:

*Resolved*, That the Receiver-General be, and he hereby is directed to pay to Colonel *Otis*, Mr. *Hopkins*, and Captain *Batchelder*, ten Pounds, for the use and service of five *Indians* belonging to the *St. François* Tribe, one of said *Indians* being a Chief of said Tribe; the other four having entered into the Continental Army, are to receive eight Pounds of said sum, as one month's advance wages for each of them.

Sent up for concurrence.

*Ordered*, That a Message go to the honourable Board, desiring them to send down the Money Bill, if they have not passed upon it.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Otis*, Mr. *Hopkins*, and Captain *Batchelder*, be a Committee to wait on his Excellency General *Washington*, and confer with him respecting the Indian Chief at *St. François*, and acquaint him with the provision the House have made for him and four others of that Tribe.

Whereas it is represented to this House that some of the Inhabitants of the Town of *Eastham*, and some of the Inhabitants of the Town of *Chatham*, and other Towns in the County of *Barnstable*, have in divers instances violated the Resolves of the Continental Congress and of the Congress of this Colony:

Therefore, *Resolved*, That Colonel *Nathaniel Freeman* and Colonel *Joseph Otis* be desired to make inquiry into this matter; and if upon examination they find that any person or persons in any of the Towns aforesaid have been guilty of violating any of the Resolves aforesaid, and have

acted or are acting in direct violation of the liberties of this Colony, that they cause such person or persons to be apprehended and secured by those Forces that are appointed to guard the coasts thereabout, and that they be safely guarded and brought up to this Court, to answer for their conduct, on the first *Tuesday* after next sitting of this Court.

*In Council, August 22, 1775: Read and concurred.*

A Bill for prescribing the form of an Oath to be taken by the Civil and Military Officers of this Colony, was read, and passed to be engrossed.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Gerry*, Colonel *Porter*, and Colonel *Orne*, be a Committee to bring in a Resolve expressive of the Commission of a Committee to be appointed by this House, to prepare and transmit to the Continental Congress an account of the sums disbursed by this Colony in the present contest with *Great Britain*.

The Bill for making and emitting Bills of Publick Credit, read the second time, and recommitted for amendment.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Bancroft* be of the Committee, in the room of Colonel *Lovell*, on the Petition of *Thomas Goldthwait*.

The Committee on the Petition of a number of the Inhabitants of *Machias* reported. Read, and recommitted for amendment.

The Bill for making and emitting Bills of Publick Credit, read a third time, amended, and passed to be engrossed.

Then the House adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

— Tuesday, August 22, 1775.

*Ordered*, That a Message go to the honourable Board, desiring them to send down the Resolve which passed this House yesterday, granting ten Pounds to the *St. François Indians*; and also the Advertisement for calling in the Receipts or duplicates of the Receipts of the Receiver-General, if they are not passed upon.

The Report on the Petition of the Selectmen of *Watertown*, (entered August 18,) read and accepted.

“In Council, August 19, 1775.

“*Resolved*, That there be paid out of the publick Treasury to the Selectmen of the Town of *Watertown* the sum of twenty Pounds; and that said Selectmen are directed to procure Teams and other Carriages as may be needful for the removing the poor inhabitants of the Towns of *Boston* and *Charlestown* and their effects, to such Towns as have not received their proportion of said poor, ordered by the late Provincial Congress, upon the best lay they can; taking a receipt for all the moneys they so pay, and to be accountable to this Court for the money they receive; conforming themselves as near as may be to the order of the Court, passed the 10th instant, and giving a certificate to the persons they shall send forward to any Town, and they to be paid a reasonable consideration for their trouble by this Court.

“CALEB CUSHING, *per order*.”

Read and concurred.

*Ebenezer Thayer*, Esq., was returned a Member from *Braintree*.

*Jabez Fisher*, Esq., came down and informed the House that the honourable Board had concurred with the Resolve relative to the grant to the *St. François Indians*; and that they had non-concurred with the Resolve for not notifying those who have Receipts from the Receiver-General to return them to the Secretary's Office.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Cushing*, Colonel *Thayer*, and Colonel *Freeman*, be a Committee to consider in what manner the Armed Vessels, established by a Resolve of this Court, shall be supplied with Provisions and Ammunition.

*Ordered*, That the Secretary lay upon the table the Resolve for obliging the Collectors and others who have Receipts of *Henry Gardner*, Esquire, to lodge them or duplicates of them in the Secretary's Office.

The Committee appointed to bring in a Resolve expressive of the Commission of the Committee to be appointed to prepare Accounts of the sums disbursed by this Colony, in the present contest with *Great Britain*, reported. The Report was recommitted for amendment.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Story*, Major *Moody*, and Major

*Goodwin*, be a Committee to bring in a new Resolve, directing Collectors and others who are possessed of Receipts of *Henry Gardner*, Esq., for any Moneys set on any Town or District, as part of the Province Tax, to lodge the same or duplicates thereof, in the Secretary's Office.

A Bill to confirm or establish the Resolves of the several Provincial Congresses of this Colony. Read the third time, and passed to be engrossed.

*In the fifteenth year of GEORGE the Third, King, &c.*

*An Act to confirm and establish the Resolves of the several Provincial Congresses of this Colony.*

Whereas this oppressed Colony has, for many months past, been deprived of the free exercise of its usual powers of Government, which has necessarily occasioned the publick business thereof to be conducted by Congresses; and as many matters of the greatest importance for the recovery and preservation of that liberty which *God*, nature and compact have given to this People, have been resolved, done and transacted by Provincial Congresses, some of which have not yet had their full effect; and whereas the legality of such Resolves, doings and transactions, may hereafter be called in question, and may occasion much litigation, unless confirmed and established in some known constitutional manner:

*Be it therefore enacted by the Council and House of Representatives of this Colony in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same*, That all and every of the Resolves, doings and transactions of the several Provincial Congresses of this Colony, from and after the fourth day of *October*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-four, to the twentieth day of *July*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, be, and they hereby are confirmed and established as lawful and valid, to all intents, constructions and purposes whatsoever, as fully and effectually as if the same Resolves, doings and transactions had been done by any General Court or Assembly of this Colony.

*And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid*, That whenever any person or persons shall be sued or prosecuted before any Superior Court of Judicature, Court of Assize and General Jail Delivery, or before any Inferiour Court of Common Pleas, or any Court of General Sessions of the Peace, or before any single Magistrate, for any thing done in obedience to, or in compliance with any of the Resolves, doings, recommendations or other proceedings of said Congresses, such person or persons shall and may give this Act and the Record of the Resolves, doings and transactions of the several Provincial Congresses aforesaid in evidence under the general issue, and the same thus given in evidence shall avail, to all intents and purposes, as if the same were specially pleaded; any law, usage or custom to the contrary notwithstanding.

*And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid*, That the Records of the Resolves, doings and transactions of the several Provincial Congresses aforesaid be immediately lodged and forever hereafter kept in the Secretary's Office of this Colony; and that the Secretary shall copy and authenticate all such Records of said Resolves, doings and transactions as shall be demanded of him, to be used in any of the Courts aforesaid; which copies so authenticated shall be received in full evidence in said Courts of all such Resolves, doings and transactions.

“*In Council, August 23, 1775: This engrossed Bill having had two several readings, Resolved*, That it pass to be enacted.

“SAMUEL ADAMS, *Sec'y*.”

A Petition of *William Baker*, praying a grant for his services as Messenger of this Court, was read, and committed to Col. *Thompson*, Deacon *Rawson*, and Capt. *Goodman*.

On the Petition of *Joshua Davis*,\* representing that he has been and is employed in the service of this Government, in the boat service; and likewise has, by direction of

\*To the Honourable the Council and House of Representatives for the Colony of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY. The Petition of JOSHUA DAVIS humbly sheweth:

That by desire of the late honourable Congress of the Colony, as also under the direction of the Council of War and the Committees of Safety and Supplies, your petitioner procured a number of Boats for the service of the Colony, and has continued in the boat service until now, but has had no establishment, by reason of the unsettled state of the Colony, and still continues in said service by desire of his Excellency General *Washington*. Your petitioner humbly prays your Hon



the late Provincial Congress, employed *Sylvanus Drew*, as a master boat-builder, but that no establishment has as yet been made for him or the said *Drew*; therefore,

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Joshua Davis* be, and hereby is entitled to the Pay of a Lieutenant-Colonel in the Army for the time that he has and shall continue in the service; and likewise that Mr. *Sylvanus Drew* be entitled to the Pay of a Captain for the time that he has and shall continue in the service as master boat-builder; and that they, each of them, draw the same allowance as is provided for the Troops.

*In Council, August 22, 1775*: Read and concurred.

A Petition of *Edward Emerson*, praying that he may be allowed to fix a Schooner, which he had taken from the enemy, for a Privateer, for the defence of the Sea-Coast in the eastern part of the Colony, &c., was read, and committed to Colonel *Spaulding*, Major *Johnson*, Mr. *Cross*, Colonel *Thompson*, and Mr. *Crane*.

The Resolve of the honourable Board appointing a Committee to transmit the transactions of the General Court to the Continental Congress, was read, and concurred, as taken into a new Draught, viz:

*Resolved*, That *William Sever*, *Jedediah Foster*, and *Joseph Palmer*, Esqs., together with such as the honourable House shall join, be a Standing Committee for the purpose of transmitting, from time to time, to our Delegates at the honourable Continental Congress, all such transactions of the Great and General Court, together with all such other transactions and events as may affect the publick, and which may appear to said Committee proper and expedient that the said honourable Congress should be made acquainted with.

The Resolve appointing a Committee to prepare accounts of the sums disbursed by this Colony in the present contest with *Great Britain* being amended, was accepted; thereupon,

*Ordered*, That three o'clock in the afternoon be assigned for the choice of three persons to be a Committee for the purpose aforesaid.

*Ordered*, That no Report of any Committee shall be received, unless there is sufficient room on the paper fairly to be authenticated by the several Branches.

*Ordered*, That the Secretary be directed to lay the Resolve making a grant to the five *Indians* of the Tribe of *St. Francois* on the table.

The Secretary brought it down accordingly.

The Resolve directing Constables to transmit duplicates of their Receipts for such Money as they have paid to *Henry Gardner*, Esq., to the Secretary. Read and accepted, and is as follows, viz:

*Resolved, and Ordered*, That all and every person and persons in this Colony possessed, in behalf of any Town or District, of any duplicate of Receipts given by *Henry Gardner*, Esq., since his first appointment by the Congress of this Colony to the office of Receiver-General for the same, testifying his receipt of any sum of money as the Province Tax, or part of the Province Tax, set on any Town or District, for any year now past, do, as soon as may be, transmit and lodge in the Office of the Secretary of the Colony, lately appointed by the Council, such duplicate whereof he is possessed as aforesaid; and that every Constable or Collector, or other person, who may be possessed of any Receipt of any such moneys, whereof a duplicate was not given, is hereby directed and required to procure a copy of such Receipt to be made and to be examined by the Clerk of the Town where he resides, in this Colony, and certified by the same Town Clerk to be a true copy; and that the person so possessed of such single Receipts to transmit the said copy, with such certificate thereon, as soon as may be, to the Secretary's Office aforesaid; and that every such Town Clerk who may be applied to to make such examination and certificate, is hereby

ours to consider his case, and grant him so much pay as in your wisdom you shall think his service entitles him to. Your petitioner begs leave further to represent to your Honours, that by desire and under the direction aforesaid, he employed a master boat-builder, Mr. *Sylvanus Drew*, who still continues with him in the service, and whom your petitioner begs leave to represent as a worthy, capable person, who has faithfully discharged his duty; and therefore begs you will grant him such pay as you shall think he deserves. And, as in duty bound, your petitioner shall ever pray.

JOSHUA DAVIS.

required to do the same without fee or reward therefor; and the said Secretary is hereby ordered to keep all such duplicates and copies as may be transmitted to him in the most careful and safe manner, to be improved by this Colony in settling their Accounts with their said Receiver-General. This Resolve to be published in the *Cambridge*, *Watertown*, and *Worcester* Papers.

*In Council, August 22, 1775*: Read and concurred.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Hopkins* be directed to bring in a Resolve for the purpose of drawing out of the Treasury ten Pounds for the five *Indians*, and that the Committee furnish them with Blankets as was proposed.

*Resolved*, That no more Accounts be received in this House during the present session.

Afternoon.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Freeman*, Mr. *Thayer*, and Mr. *Dix*, be a Committee to receive and sort the votes for a Committee to prepare accounts of the sums disbursed by this Colony, in the present contest with *Great Britain*.

Who having attended that service reported, that Mr. *Elbridge Gerry*, Colonel *Porter*, and Colonel *Azor Orne*, were chosen. Colonel *Orne* desired to be excused, and having offered his reasons, the question was put, and he was excused accordingly. Mr. *Dix* was appointed to give notice to Mr. *Gerry* and Colonel *Porter* of their choice as above.

The Committee appointed to consider what sum would be meet and proper to be ordered and paid out of the publick Treasury of this Colony to the several gentlemen Delegates from this Colony to the honourable Continental Congress, to enable them to defray their charge and expense in their journey and attendance at the next session of the said Congress, have attended that service, and after conferring with four of the said Delegates, and maturely weighing the matter, are of opinion, that it is proper that one hundred and thirty Pounds, lawful money, is a meet sum to be allowed to each of the said Delegates for the purpose aforesaid. Therefore the said Committee beg leave to report the following form of a Resolve, as proper to be passed on the occasion, viz:

*Resolved*, That as there has been already this session ordered and paid to the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., the sum of one hundred Pounds, for the purpose of defraying the charge of his travel and attendance at the next sitting of the honourable Continental Congress, there be ordered and paid to him, out of the publick Treasury, the further sum of thirty Pounds, for the purpose abovementioned; and that the sum of one hundred and thirty Pounds be ordered and paid out of the said Treasury to each of the other honourable Delegates to the said Congress for this Colony, to defray the charges of their travel and attendance at the next session of the said Congress; and each of the said gentlemen shall be accountable to this Court for the sum which they shall respectively receive.

*In Council, August 22, 1775*: Read and concurred.

An engrossed Bill prescribing the form of an Oath to be taken by the Civil and Military Officers of this Colony. Read, and passed to be enacted.

*In the fifteenth year of the Reign of GEORGE the Third, King, &c.*

*An Act prescribing the form of an Oath to be taken by all Commission Officers, both civil and military, who have been commissioned for this Colony since the nineteenth day of JULY last, or may be hereafter commissioned, until the further order of the Great and General Court.*

*Be it enacted by the Council and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same*, That all and every Commission Officer or Officers, civil and military, who have been commissioned since the nineteenth day of July last, or may be hereafter commissioned by the Council or Assistants of the Colony of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, in *New-England*, or the major part of them, or deriving any authority from, by, or under any Commission made or to be made by the said Council, shall, until the further order of the Great and General Court or Assembly, before they proceed in or enter upon the execution of their respective offices, take the Oath

hereinafter prescribed, to be administered by any two or more of said Council or Assistants, or such others as shall be by the said Council or Assistants, or the major part of them, thereunto appointed, that is to say,

"You *A B*, being appointed to the office of . . . . ., do solemnly swear that you will honestly, faithfully, and impartially execute all the duties of the said office, according to the best of your skill and abilities. So help you God."

And be it further enacted and declared by the authority aforesaid, That all Commission Officers, civil and military, who have been or may be commissioned in manner as aforesaid, having taken the said Oath in manner as above prescribed, shall be, and are hereby authorized, empowered, and required to proceed in the execution of their respective offices, and that every act and thing which shall be done by such Officers, respectively, in the execution of such commission and office, shall be, to all intents and purposes, valid and effectual in law, without his or their taking or subscribing any other oath or declaration whatsoever; any law, usage, or custom whatsoever in any wise to the contrary hereof notwithstanding.

In Council, August 23, 1775: This engrossed Bill having had two several readings, Resolved, That it pass to be enacted.

Ordered, That a Message go to the honourable Board, desiring them to send down Captain *Sloan's* Muster-Roll, and two Orders drawn by Colonel *Arnold* on this Colony, viz: one in favour of Major *Jonathan Brown*, and one in favour of Colonel *Eleazer Oswald*.

*Caleb Cushing*, Esq., brought down Captain *Sloan's* Muster-Roll and the two Orders sent for by the House.

*Michael Farley*, Esq., brought down from the honourable Board the following Resolve, viz:

"In Council, August 22, 1775.

"Resolved, That the Hon. *Benjamin Greenleaf*, *Eldad Taylor*, and *Joseph Palmer*, Esqs., with such as the honourable House shall join, be a Committee to make inquiry in this Colony after Virgin Lead and Leaden Ore, and the best methods of collecting, smelting, and refining it; and also to inquire into the cheapest and easiest method of making Salt in this Colony: the said Committee to transmit the result of their inquiries to the Delegates of this Colony at the Continental Congress."

Read and concurred, and Colonel *Freeman*, Captain *Greenleaf*, Dr. *Whiting*, and Mr. *Story*, were joined.

*Samuel Holten*, Esq., brought down a Bill empowering the Courts of General Sessions of the Peace within this Colony to grant Licenses to Innholders and Retailers in certain cases.

An engrossed Bill to confirm and establish the Resolves of the several Provincial Congresses in this Colony. Read, and passed to be enacted.

On a motion made by the Hon. *Jerathmeel Bowers*, Esq.,

Ordered, That Colonel *Freeman* bring in a Resolve directing and empowering Dr. *Baylis*, Colonel *Williams*, and Captain *Toby*, to repair to *Swanzy*, and inquire into the conduct of said *Bowers* and the treatment of him by some persons in that Town.

Mr. *Dix* reported that such was the situation of Mr. *Gerry's* health, that he desired the House would excuse him from serving on the Committee to which he was this afternoon appointed; and he was excused accordingly.

Colonel *Porter* likewise desired to be excused from serving on said Committee; and having offered his reasons therefor, he was accordingly excused.

Resolved, That to-morrow morning, ten o'clock, be assigned for the choice of three persons on the above Committee, in the room of those gentlemen who have been excused.

A Petition of *George Armstrong*, praying a reward for his bravery at *Noddle's Island* and *Deer-Island*, and other services as a volunteer in the *American Army*, was read, and committed to Captain *Thatcher*, Major *Bliss*, and Deacon *Rawson*.

Captain *John Sloan's* Pay-Roll was recommitted to the Committee on Colonel *Arnold's* Account.

Ordered, That there be paid out of the publick Treasury of this Colony to *Joseph Otis*, Esq., Captain *Batchelder*, and Mr. *Daniel Hopkins*, the sum of ten Pounds, lawful money, to be by them delivered to the Chief of the *St. Francois* Tribe and the four *Indians* who attend him, as a present from this Court.

Also, Ordered, That the above Committee procure for, and present to the above *Indians* five Blankets, and lay their Accounts before this House.

In Council, August 23, 1775: Read and concurred.

The Committee on the Petition and Pay-Roll of *Thomas Goldthwait*, Esq., reported.

The Report was recommitted, and the Committee were instructed to bring in a Resolve directing that the payment of said Roll be made to the several persons mentioned therein, or to their order.

Ordered, That a Precept be issued to the Town of *Oxford*, directing the Inhabitants of that Town to choose some person to represent them in this Assembly, in the room of the late Captain *William Watson*, deceased.

Ordered, That Mr. *Story*, Colonel *Orne*, and Mr. *Guile*, be a Committee to prepare a Precept to be issued to the dispersed Inhabitants of the Town of *Boston*, requiring them to choose some person to represent them in this Assembly, in the room of the Honourable *Samuel Adams*, Esq., elected to the Board.

Then the House adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

— Wednesday, August 23, 1775.

Resolved, That the Resolve of this Court which passed the 21st instant, directing the Receiver-General to pay Colonel *Otis* and others, ten Pounds, for the use of five *Indians* of the *St. Francois* Tribe, be reconsidered.

An engrossed Bill for making and emitting of Bills of Publick Credit. Read and passed to be enacted.

The Committee appointed to consider how the two Armed Vessels at *Machias* should be supplied with Provisions and Ammunition, reported. Read and accepted.

Resolved, That there be paid out of the publick Treasury of this Colony, to Captain *Jeremiah Obrian*, appointed Commander of the Armed Schooner *Diligent*, and of the Sloop *Machias-Liberty*, now lying in the Harbour of *Machias*, fixed for the purpose of guarding the Sea-Coast, the sum of one hundred and fifty Pounds, lawful money of this Colony, for supplying the men with Provisions and Ammunition. Also, that there be delivered to the said *Obrian*, out of the Colony Store, one hundred Cannon Balls of three pounds weight each, and two hundred Swivel Balls; for all which, and the captures he shall make, he is to account with this Court.

Colonel *Freeman*, agreeable to order, brought in the following Resolve, which was accepted, and sent up for concurrence, viz:

Whereas *Jerathmeel Bowers*, Esq., a Member of this House, complains that he has been wrongfully accused of counteracting the Resolves of the Continental Congress, and of acting a part inimical to the rights and liberties of his Country, whereby he hath suffered in his character and interest; and having been heretofore possessed of the esteem and confidence of his countrymen as a friend to their rights and liberties, still avowing his inalienable attachment thereto: and as it is possible that the Committee of Correspondence and Inspection, who thought it their duty to stigmatize him in the publick papers, might be misinformed or mistaken in their judgment,

Therefore it is Resolved, That Dr. *Baylis*, Colonel *George Williams*, and Captain *Toby*, be a Committee to make inquiry of said Committees, and to examine and hear the evidences they may produce against him; and also to give the said *Bowers* a fair hearing in his defence, and to report to this House a true state of the case at the next sitting of this Court, that the said *Bowers* may be acquitted or censured, as he shall be found deserving.

Resolved, That the vote for appointing three persons as a Committee to prepare accounts of the expenses this Colony has been at, in the present contest with *Great Britain*, be so far reconsidered as that said Committee should consist of four persons.

The Committee then, having collected and sorted the votes, reported that Captain *Partridge*, Mr. *Greenleaf*, and Deacon *Cheever*, were chosen.

Ordered, That Mr. *Bent* notify said gentlemen of this choice.

Ordered, That a Message go to the honourable Board, to inquire if they have passed upon the Bill for making and emitting Bills of Publick Credit.

*Samuel Holten*, Esq., came down and informed the House that the honourable Board had passed upon the Bill for making and emitting Bills of Publick Credit.

Ordered, That Mr. *Webster* and Colonel *Thompson*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to attend Mr. *Revere* while he is striking off the Bills of Credit. That they attend at certain hours, and take the plates into their own hands when Mr. *Revere* has done with them; and that Colonel *Cushing* bring in a Resolve for this purpose.

Ordered, That Mr. *Wheeler*, Mr. *Hopkins*, Colonel *Sayer*, and Mr. *Story*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to sign and number the Bills of Credit. That any three of the Committee be sufficient to sign such Bills; and that Major *Johnson* bring in a Resolve for this purpose.

A Petition of *Hannah Goldthwait*,\* praying leave to use the waters at *Newton*, and that she might not be obliged to go to *Stafford*, where she has been ordered to go by this Court, was read, and the prayer thereof granted, and Colonel *Sayer* appointed to bring in a Resolve accordingly.

The Committee on Colonel *Arnold's* Account reported a Resolve for the payment of Captain *John Sloan's* Pay-Roll,† amounting to ninety-nine Pounds, thirteen Shillings, and three Pence farthing. Read and accepted.

Resolved, That there be allowed and paid out of the publick Treasury of this Colony, the sum of ninety-nine Pounds, thirteen Shillings, and three Pence farthing, to the said *Benedict Arnold*, pursuant to the above order, the said *Arnold* having given credit for the same in his Account, he the said *Arnold* giving security to pay the several officers and men their wages, as mentioned in the Muster-Roll.

In Council, August 23, 1775: Read and concurred.

Also, a Resolve for the payment of Colonel *Arnold's* order in favour of Major *Jonathan Brown*, for twenty Pounds.

Also, a Resolve for the payment of Colonel *Arnold's* order in favour of Colonel *Eleazer Oswald*, for twenty-seven Pounds, seventeen Shillings.

All which were accepted and sent up for concurrence.

Major *Johnson*, agreeable to order, reported the following Resolve, which was accepted, viz:

Resolved, That Mr. *Wheeler*, Mr. *Hopkins*, Colonel

\* The humble Petition of HANNAH GOLDTHWAIT, of BOSTON.

Your petitioner humbly sheweth: That whereas your petitioner obtained leave of a Committee from your Honours and the honourable the Colony Council, to go to the Town of *Stafford* for the benefit of using the waters for the recovery of her health: and whereas it is the opinion of your petitioner's physician, that your petitioner's health will not permit her to take so distant a journey, she therefore earnestly begs of your Honours to give leave for her to use the waters at *Newton*, until she shall be better enabled to proceed to *Rehoboth*; and your petitioner, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

HANNAH GOLDTHWAIT.

This may certify whom it may concern, that it is the opinion of the subscriber, that the abovementioned *Hannah Goldthwait*, is too much indisposed by a paralytick disorder to undertake so distant a journey as the Town of *Stafford*. Signed, MARSHALL SPRING.

WATERTOWN, August 22, 1775.

† Pay-Roll of the Sloop ENTERPRISE, &c., from the 3d day of MAY to the 1st day of JULY, 1775.

John Prout Sloan, Captain; Timothy Alcott, Mate; Abner Bradley, Simeon Hayward, Matthew McCure, David Sturgis, P. Allen, Sailors; William Kincade, Cook and Sailor; Sandy Trube, Thomas Jenks, Aaron Kingsbury, Samuel Whitmore, Elisha Sherman, Sailors; James Watson, Lieutenant; Ephraim Betts, Josiah Sanborn, Sergeants; Amos Gelucia, Abner Rowe, Thomas Fitch, William Draper, James Brakenage, Abijah Beardsley, Uriah Cross, Samuel Allen, Ephraim Masters, Ichabod Parker, Jonas Gelucia, Ichabod Hawley, John Hart, David Crawford, John Lockrain, Marines.

Whole Amount,.....	£135 6 2½
Billeting money for one hundred and thirty-three days, six Pence per day,.....	3 6 6
Twenty-seven Blankets, twelve Shillings apiece,.....	16 4 0
	£154 16 8½
Received of Colonel <i>Arnold</i> , by the Company,.....	55 3 5½
Balance due,.....	£99 13 3¼

NEW-HAVEN, July 24, 1775.

*Sayer*, and *William Story*, Esq., with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to sign and number the Bills to be emitted by this Colony, conformable to an Act passed this session; and that three of said Committee, and no more, sign each of said Bills: that is to say, one of the Board and two of the House; and that one name in each Bill be signed with red ink, one name with black ink, and the other with blue ink.

Colonel *Cushing*, agreeable to order, reported the following Resolve. Read and accepted, viz:

Resolved, That Colonel *Thompson* and Mr. *Webster*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to inspect the Press for striking off Bills of several denominations, to the amount of the sum of One Hundred Thousand Pounds, lawful money; and they hereby are directed to appoint the hours for striking off said Bills, and to take especial care to keep the several plates in their own hands and possession at all times, except when said plates are in use at the hours assigned for striking off the said Bills.

In Council, August 23, 1775: Read and concurred, and *Benjamin White*, Esq., is joined.

*Michael Farley*, Esq., brought down the Report on the Memorial from *Salem*. Read and accepted, viz:

On a Petition from the Town of *Salem*, complaining of many illiberal reflections being cast by some individuals respecting the conduct of said Town, in the present dispute between *Great Britain* and the Colonies:

Resolved, That notwithstanding many ungenerous aspersions have been cast on said Town, there is nothing appears to this Court in the conduct thereof inimical to the liberties and privileges of *America*; but, on the contrary, in many instances its exertions have been such as have done its inhabitants much honour, and been of great advantage to the Colony.

The Committee appointed to prepare a Precept to be issued to the Inhabitants of *Boston* reported a form, which was accepted, and ordered to be signed by the Speaker, and sent to Mr. *William Cooper*, as soon as may be.

The Bill for empowering the Courts of General Sessions of the Peace within this Colony to grant Licenses to Inn-holders and Retailers in certain cases. Read a second time, and referred to the next sessions of this Court.

The Pay-Roll for the attendance of the Members of this House recommitted, and the Committee instructed to extend the time to to-morrow, inclusively.

Ordered, That Major *Johnson* be on the Committee to make up said Pay-Roll, in the room of Mr. *Jewet*, absent.

The Committee appointed to attend the impression of the Bills were directed to see that those which are already struck off, dated 1777, be destroyed.

Ordered, That the Petition of *Joshua Fabyan* be referred to the next sessions.

*Benjamin Lincoln*, Esq., brought down the Report of the Committee appointed to consider what method can be taken to obtain the release of those Inhabitants of *Boston* who are now confined in Jail, viz:

"In Council, August 23, 1775.

"The Committee are of opinion that in case Mr. *Hicks* and Mr. *Jones*, two persons now in custody in *Concord*, can by any means procure the release of Messrs. *James Lovell*, *John Leach*, *John Gill*, *William Starr*, and *Peter Edes*, from prison in *Boston*, and their removal from *Boston*, the said *Hicks* and *Jones*, with three others, such as the major part of the Council shall consent to, who are now in custody by order of this Government, be discharged.

"SAMUEL ADAMS, per order."

Read and concurred.

The Committee appointed to consider the Resolve of the Continental Congress, relative to manufacturing Salt-petre, reported.

The Report was recommitted, and the Committee were instructed to insert a clause directing that the Resolves of the Continental Congress should be published, together with this Resolve.

*Enoch Freeman*, Esq., brought down the Petition of *Lydia Paddock*, with the following order of Council thereon, viz:

"In Council, August 23, 1775: Read and Ordered, That the within Petition be committed to *James Prescott*, Esq., with such as the honourable House shall join, to be inquired into and reported upon."

Read and concurred, and Mr. *Durfee* and Captain *Stone* are joined.

A Letter from his Excellency General *Washington*, desiring that all the Shirts, Breeches, Stockings, and Shoes, which have been provided by order of the Committee of Supplies, may be delivered to the Quartermaster General, &c., was read, and committed to Colonel *Sayer*, Colonel *Bowers*, and Colonel *Cushing*.

Colonel *Sayer*, agreeable to order, reported the following Resolve, which was accepted, viz:

On the Petition of *Hannah Goldthwait*, praying that she may have leave to use the waters at *Newton*, and not to proceed to *Stafford*, agreeable to leave obtained from the honourable Board:

Resolved, That the prayer of the Petition be granted, and that the Petitioner have the liberty asked for.

In Council, August 24, 1775: Read and concurred.

*Charles Chauncy*, Esq., brought down the Report of the Committee of both Houses who were appointed to consider some method of calling in the outstanding Moneys due to this Colony.

Ordered, That the Secretary be directed to attend and inform the House whether the major part of the Council had consented to the Bill for an emission of One Hundred Thousand Pounds.

The Secretary accordingly attended, and informed the House that the Bill aforesaid had passed both Houses, and was consented to by a majority of the Council.

In the fifteenth year of the Reign of *GEORGE the Third*, King, &c.

An Act for making and emitting Bills of Publick Credit.

Whereas the exigences of this Colony require an immediate emission of Bills of Publick Credit to discharge the Publick Debts: *Be it therefore enacted by the Council and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same*, That there be forthwith stamped on copper-plates a certain number of Bills of Credit on this Colony, to the amount of the sum of One Hundred Thousand Pounds, lawful money, of the following denominations, viz: of one Shilling, of two Shillings, of two Shillings and six Pence, of four Shillings, of five Shillings, of six Shillings, of seven Shillings and six Pence, of eight Shillings, of ten Shillings, of eleven Shillings, of twelve Shillings, of seventeen Shillings, of twenty Shillings, of twenty-four Shillings, of thirty Shillings, and of forty Shillings; and to be ten thousand of each denomination, and no more: four-tenths of the number of each denomination to be of the tenour and form following:

"No. — Colony of the Massachusetts-Bay, Aug. 18, 1775.

"The possessor of this Bill shall be paid by the Treasurer of this Colony two Shillings and six Pence, lawful money, by the 18th day of *August*, 1778: which Bill shall be received for the aforesaid sum in all payments at the Treasury, and in all other payments. By order of the General Assembly.

"A B, }  
"C D, } Committee."  
"E F, }

And so, *mutatis mutandis*, for a greater or lesser sum. Three-tenths of each denomination to be of the tenour and form following, viz:

"No. — Colony of the Massachusetts-Bay, Aug. 18, 1775.

"The possessor of this Bill shall be paid by the Treasurer of this Colony two Shillings and six Pence, lawful money, by the 18th day of *August*, 1779: which Bill shall be received for the aforesaid sum in all payments at the Treasury, and in all other payments. By order of the General Assembly.

"A B, }  
"C D, } Committee."  
"E F, }

And so, *mutatis mutandis*, for a greater or lesser sum. Three-tenths of each denomination to be of the tenour and form following, viz:

"No. — Colony of the Massachusetts-Bay, Aug. 18, 1775.

"The possessor of this Bill shall be paid by the Treasurer of this Colony two Shillings and six Pence, lawful

money, by the 18th day of *August*, 1780: which Bill shall be received for the aforesaid sum in all payments at the Treasury, and in all other payments. By order of the General Assembly.

"A B, }  
"C D, } Committee."  
"E F, }

And so, *mutatis mutandis*, for a greater or lesser sum; and that on the back of each of said Bills shall be stamped the value of the Bill, its date, and the figure of an *American* with a sword in his right hand, with the following inscription suspended therefrom, "*Ense petit placidam sub libertate quietem*;" and from his left hand "*Magna Charta*;" and round the figure these words, "Issued in defence of *American Liberty*." Which Bills shall be received in the publick Treasury and in all payments in this Colony without any abatement or discount upon any pretence whatever, under the penalty and forfeiture of treble of the value of the Bill or Bills so passed, to be paid and forfeited by the receiver, which penalty may be recovered by action of debt, complaint or indictment, in any Court proper to try the same in the County in this Colony where the offence shall be committed.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the Committee hereafter to be appointed by this Court, to authenticate by signing and numbering all the Bills aforesaid, be and they hereby are directed and empowered to take care and make effectual provision as soon as may be to cause the said Bills, of the several denominations aforesaid, to be stamped and emitted, to the amount of the said sum of One Hundred Thousand Pounds, and no more, and to sign and deliver the same to the Treasurer and Receiver-General of this Colony, taking his receipt for the same; and the said Committee shall be under oath for the faithful management of the business aforesaid and the trust reposed in them; they to be rewarded for their service as this Court shall determine.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the Treasurer be, and he hereby is ordered and empowered to issue forth and emit the said Bills towards payment of the publick debts of this Colony already contracted, and the further growing charge for the defence thereof; for payments of grants, salaries and allowances, made or that may hereafter be made by the Great and General Court for the support of the Government of this Colony, and answering the incident and contingent charges thereof, according to such draughts as from time to time shall be made upon him by warrant or order of the Council, or such draught and order as have already been made on him by any Committee heretofore appointed by the Congress of this Colony, empowered to draw on the said Receiver-General; and the said Bills shall pass out of the Treasury, and shall be taken and accepted in all payments, at the rate therein expressed.

And whereas it is necessary to give a currency to this emission of Bills, and to support the faith and credit of this Colony, that there should be suitable provision made for calling in and paying the same, Therefore:

*Be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid*, That there be, and hereby is granted a Tax of One Hundred Thousand Pounds, to be levied on polls and estates, both real and personal, within this Colony, in manner following, that is to say: Forty Thousand Pounds of the One Hundred Thousand Pounds aforesaid, according to such rules and in such proportion in the several Towns, and other places within this Colony, as shall be agreed upon and ordered by the General Court or Assembly, at their sessions in *May*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven, to be paid into the publick Treasury on or before the last day of *May* next, after; and the further sum of Thirty Thousand Pounds, part of the One Hundred Thousand Pounds aforesaid, according to such rules and in such proportions on the several Towns and other places aforesaid, as shall be agreed upon and ordered by the General Court at their sessions in *May*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight, and to be paid into the publick Treasury on or before the last day of *May* next, after; and the further sum of Thirty Thousand Pounds, part of the One Hundred Thousand Pounds aforesaid, and according to such rules and proportions on the several Towns and other places aforesaid, as shall be agreed upon or ordered by the General Court or Assembly at

their sessions in *May*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-nine, and to be paid into the publick Treasury on or before the last day of *May* next, after.

*And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That if the General Court, at their sessions in *May*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven, or at their sessions in *May*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-eight, or at their sessions in *May*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-nine, and some time before the twentieth day of *July* in each year, shall not agree and conclude upon an act apportioning the sums which by this act are engaged to be in each of said years assessed and levied, that then and in such case, each Town and other places within this Colony shall pay by a Tax to be levied on the polls and estates, both real and personal, within their limits, the same proportion of the said sums, as the said Towns and other places were taxed by the General Court, in the Tax Act then last preceding; and the Colony Treasurer is hereby fully empowered and directed, some time in the month of *July*, in each of the years aforesaid, to issue and send forth his warrants, directed to the Selectmen or Assessors of each Town within this Colony, requiring them to assess the polls and estates, both real and personal, within their several Towns, for their respective parts and proportions of the sums before directed and engaged to be assessed, to be paid into the Treasury at the aforementioned times; and the Assessors, as also persons assessed, shall observe, be governed by and subject to all such rules and directions as shall have been given in the last preceding Tax Act.

*In Council, August 23, 1775:* This engrossed Bill having had three several readings, *Resolved*, That it pass to be enacted.

The Report of the Committee appointed to consider the Resolves of Congress relative to the estates of the Refugees, was read and considered, and ordered to subside.

*Resolved*, That the Resolve which passed the House in the forenoon, appointing a Committee to sign and number the Notes, be reconsidered and recommitted to Major *Hawley*, Mr. *Paine*, and Colonel *Freeman*; and that Deacon *Plympton* be on the said Committee, in the room of Mr. *Story*, excused.

The Report of the Committee appointed to consider the Resolves of the Continental Congress relative to Saltpetre being amended, was read and accepted, and is as follows, viz:

Whereas the honourable Continental Congress have strongly recommended to the Assemblies and Conventions of the United Colonies, to appoint one or more person or persons, in each Colony, to put in practice the making Saltpetre, according to such mode as shall be best adapted to their particular circumstances and to buy up, on account of the United Colonies, all the good merchantable Saltpetre that shall be made in said Colonies by the first day of *October*, 1776: Therefore, in compliance with said recommendation, and for the carrying so valuable a purpose into execution,

*It is Resolved*, That Dr. *Whiting*, Deacon *Baker*, of *Boston*, and Captain *John Peck*, be a Committee, whose business it shall be faithfully and diligently to apply themselves to the manufacturing of Saltpetre, for the space of three months from the first day of *September*, 1775, jointly or severally, in such places in this Colony as they shall judge most suitable for that purpose; and they are hereby directed to use all diligence to discover the most eligible and successful method of manufacturing that important commodity, and to communicate all the useful knowledge they shall acquire in said business to all such as request it of them, and that they from time to time publish, in the newspapers or otherwise, all the useful discoveries they may make in the progress of said business; and each of the said Committee shall be allowed and paid out of the publick Treasury of this Colony, for the said term of three months, four Shillings per day for every day they shall be employed in said service, as a reward for the aforesaid service.

*And it is further Resolved*, That said Committee are hereby empowered to buy up all the good and merchantable Saltpetre that shall be made within this Colony by

the first day of said *October*, 1776, at half a dollar a pound; and the said Committee are also directed to buy up all the good and merchantable Sulphur that shall be refined in this Colony by the first day of said *October*, at nine Pence per pound, the sellers of Sulphur producing a certificate from a major part of the Selectmen either of the Towns to which he or they belong or the Town where such Sulphur was refined, certifying that the same was produced and refined from mines and ores within this Colony; and the said Committee shall deliver such Saltpetre and Sulphur to such person or persons as shall be appointed by the General Court to receive the same, and shall receive out of the Colony Treasury from time to time such sums of money as upon the presentation made to them by said Committee, they shall judge necessary for buying up said Saltpetre and Sulphur.

*And it is further Resolved*, That it be strongly recommended to the inhabitants of the several Towns in this Colony that they exert themselves in promoting this important manufacture, as the surest means of preserving their own lives, liberties and estates; of insuring the salvation of their Country and its future prosperity, by erecting one or more Saltpetre works, in each Town where it may be done with probable success; and that they not only thoroughly attend to the working of those materials from which Saltpetre may be speedily procured without any previous management, but that they also take especial care to collect together under proper sheds those materials (the knowledge of which may be easily obtained from publications) which, by fermenting and putrefying together, will in due time afford Saltpetre with ease and in great plenty.

*And it is further Resolved*, That the several methods of making Saltpetre recommended by the honourable Continental Congress to the United Colonies be immediately reprinted, together with the foregoing Resolves, and that there be added thereto, by way of appendix, the method of making Saltpetre practised by Doctor *Graham*, and that one of the pamphlets be sent to the Selectmen of each Town within this Colony; and that Dr. *Whiting* procure the reprinting the several methods recommended by the honourable Continental Congress for making Saltpetre, together with the foregoing Resolves, and distribute them agreeable thereto.

*In Council, August 24, 1775:* Read and concurred.

Then the House adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Thursday, August 24, 1775.

A Petition of *Ebenezer Briggs* and others, of *Wareham*, praying this Court to order a number of Boats to be provided for the use of the Soldiers stationed in said Town, was read, and committed to Colonel *Cushing*, Captain *Adams*, and Mr. *Mills*.

On the Petition of several Armourers,\* who have been engaged in the service of this Colony:

*Resolved*, That the sum of four Pounds, lawful money, be paid out of the publick Treasury of this Colony, to each Armourer who has been engaged in the service aforesaid, on his producing a certificate of his being appointed to the service of an Armourer.

*In Council, August 24, 1775:* Read and concurred.

The Committee on his Excellency General *Washington*

\*To the Gentlemen of the House of Representatives at WATERTOWN:

We, your humble petitioners, being Armourers in the service of the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*, do desire your Honours would grant us our request, as we have worked some considerable time without any regulation, and without receiving any pay; and not knowing the price we work for, and not having any encouragement to work only for the good of our Country; and as many of us have families, and depend upon our wages for their subsistence, we therefore pray your Honours that you would give us immediate relief, by putting in a head armourer, and paying us some money, which we stand in need of, and cannot carry on our business and live comfortably without. We therefore pray your Honours that you would provide some house or some comfortable place for us, and some person to cook for us, as one or two of us have every day to attend the cooking business; which is detrimental to the Country.

BENJAMIN GUILLIAM,	JOHN STEELE, JR.
BENJAMIN MARRINER,	REUBEN STEELE,
SAMUEL LISCOM,	JONATHAN BLASDELL,
JOHN STEELE,	DANIEL COLE,
OBED WADE,	OBED BADGER,
SETH DUNBAR,	ISAIAH EATON,
CALEB WHITNEY,	BENJAMIN MOUNTFORT,
	SAMUEL KENNEY.

CAMBRIDGE, July 18, 1775.



ton's Letter, received yesterday, reported. Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That the Shirts, Breeches, Stockings, and Shoes, provided by the Committee appointed to procure Clothing by the last Congress, and by order of the Committee of Supplies, and received by a Committee of this House, be delivered to the Quartermaster-General of the Continental Army, for the use of the same, and take his receipt therefor; and that such as are now in hand be forwarded by the said Committee as soon as may be.

*In Council, August 24, 1775*: Read and concurred.

The Report of the Committee appointed to consider some method of calling in the outstanding Moneys due to this Colony, read and recommitted.

The Report of the Committee appointed to consider what method can be taken to obtain the release of those Inhabitants of *Boston* who are now in Jail in that Town, accepted by the honourable Board, and brought down yesterday. Read and concurred.

The Committee to whom was recommitted the Resolve of this House, passed yesterday, appointing a Committee to sign and number the Bills of Credit, reported. Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Joseph Wheeler*, Colonel *Joseph Cushing*, Colonel *Ebenezer Sayer*, and Deacon *Thomas Plympton*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to number and sign the Bills of Credit to be emitted by this Colony, in pursuance to an Act passed this session, entitled "An Act for making and emitting Bills of Publick Credit;" and that three of said Committee, and no more, sign each of said Bills; one of them with red ink, one with blue ink, and one with black ink.

*And it is further Resolved*, That the Committee appointed to inspect the Press and attend the printing of the Bills shall, when any convenient number of Bills are struck off, deliver them to one or more of the said Committee appointed to number and sign said Bills, taking a receipt for the same, expressing the number of the Bills so delivered, and the amount of their value; which receipt shall be delivered to the Receiver-General of the Colony, to be taken up by the Committee who sign said Bills; when they shall deliver the same Bills therein expressed to him, numbered and signed according to the Act aforesaid.

*And it is further Resolved*, That the said Committee for inspecting the printing said Bills, before they enter on said service, be sworn before some Justice of Peace, who for that purpose shall be appointed by the honourable Board, to the faithful discharge of their said office.

*It is further Resolved*, That as often as the said Committee for numbering and signing the said Bills shall deliver to the Receiver-General of the Colony any Bills as aforesaid, the Receiver-General shall give them a receipt for the amount of the value of the same Bills, to be by the same Committee kept for the use of the Colony.

*In Council, August 24, 1775*: Read and concurred, and *James Prescott* and *Joseph Palmer* are joined.

A Petition of *Joseph Bacon*, praying an allowance for his services as Post-Rider between *Cambridge* and *Lebanon*, was read, and referred to the next sessions of this Court.

*Resolved*, That the vote of this House, directing the Committee appointed to inspect the impression of the Bills of Credit, to destroy the Bills dated in 1777, be reconsidered; and that they be altered with a pen to 1778: thus . . . . . 1778.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Lovell* be, and is hereby appointed to take care of and secure a number of Boats belonging to the Colony lately taken from the *Hospital Island*, and are now at *Weymouth*, until the further order of this Court.

*In Council, August 24, 1775*: Read and concurred.

*Ordered*, That the Secretary lay upon the table the Resolve of this Court relative to Governour *Hutchinson's* Letters.

The Secretary came down and laid it on the table accordingly.

*Resolved*, That the several abatements hereafter expressed be made in the Province Tax for the year 1775, upon the several Towns hereafter named, viz: The Town of *Boston* the whole, *Roxbury* two-ninths, *Marblehead*

one-fourth, *Charlestown* seven-eighths, *Cambridge* one-eighth, *Gloucester* one-fourth of their proportion of said tax; and that the Committee appointed to prepare a Tax Bill govern themselves accordingly in proportioning the same.

Hon. *Jerathmeel Bowers*, by leave of the House, brought in the following Resolve, which was accepted, viz:

Whereas a Resolve was passed by the General Court, on the fourteenth of this instant, directing "that from and after the fifteenth day of *August* instant, no Ship or Vessel should sail out of any port in this Colony, on any whaling voyage whatever, without leave first had and obtained from the Great and General Court of this Colony, or from some Committee or Committees, or persons they shall appoint to grant such leave:" and it being necessary that an adjournment of this Court should soon take place, and by means thereof many persons may suffer damage for want of such permits; therefore,

*Resolved*, That the major part of the Council for this Colony be, and they accordingly are hereby fully empowered to grant leave for any Vessel or Vessels to sail out of any port in this Colony, on any whaling voyage whatever, as to them shall seem fit and reasonable, for the benefit of individuals and the good of the publick, provided there be good and sufficient security given that the oil and bone returned on said voyage shall be brought into some port in this Colony, except the Port of *Boston*, if such permit do not interfere with any Resolve or recommendation of the Continental Congress; the power therein given to the major part of the Council to continue only in the recess of the General Court.

*In Council, August 24, 1775*: Read and concurred.

On the Petition of the Selectmen of *Wareham*,\* praying that Boats be provided for the Company stationed at *Wareham* and *Rochester*, for the assistance of Provision Vessels and the Islands adjacent, &c.,

*Resolved*, That the Selectmen of said *Rochester* be directed and empowered to hire, at the expense of this Colony, six Whale Boats, three to be placed at *Wareham* and three at *Rochester*, for the purposes mentioned in the Petition, till the further order of this Court.

*In Council, August 24, 1775*: Read and concurred.

A Memorial of *Timothy Edwards* and *Samuel Brown*, Jun., relative to provision made for the Forces at *Ticonderoga*, was read, and committed to Captain *Batchelder*, Mr. *Bryant*, and Captain *Parker*.

*Moses Gill*, Esq., brought down the following Resolve:

"In Council, August 24, 1775.

"Whereas this Court, at their present Sessions, have passed a Resolve appointing *Samuel Adams*, *Joseph Palmer*, *Moses Gill*, Esquires, Major *Hawley*, Colonel *Barrett*, Mr. *Durfee*, and Colonel *Cutt*, a Committee to receive all such Donations as may be sent by the humane and charitable, in this or any other Colony, for the benefit of the poor sufferers by means of the *Boston Port Bill*, which Committee are to be accountable to this Court for the same: And whereas the sufferers aforesaid stand in great need of said Donations, for their immediate relief; therefore,

"*Resolved*, That the Committee beforementioned be, and hereby are empowered to distribute the Donations they may receive, among the sufferers beforementioned, according to their best discretion."

Read and concurred, with the following alteration, viz: That Captain *Thatcher* be on the Committee, in the room of Major *Hawley*, who desires to be excused.

*In Council, August 24, 1775*: Read and concurred.

The Committee on the Petition of *Edward Emerson*

\*To the Honourable JAMES BOWDOIN, Esq., President of the General Court of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY:

The Petition of the Selectmen of the Town of *Wareham* humbly sheweth: That whereas Soldiers being stationed in said Town, it is necessary that they be provided with Boats, in order to hold correspondence with those stationed on the opposite Islands, to go to their assistance in case of necessity, and likewise to pilot in any vessels that may arrive on our coasts desirous of the same; and as there are none procured, your Petitioners pray that provision may immediately be made by the honourable General Court.

EBENEZER BRIGGS, } Selectmen of  
SAMUEL SAVERY, } Wareham.  
NORR FEARING, }

WAREHAM, August 21, 1775.

reported, that it be referred to the next sessions. The Report was read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That leave be granted to *Joseph Russell* and others, adventurers in the Whale Fishery, to withdraw their Petition.

The Hon. *Robert Treat Paine*, Esq., accepted of his election to the honourable Board, and Colonel *Orne*, Mr. *Gardner*, Mr. *Cushing*, Mr. *Dix*, and Colonel *Freeman*, were appointed a Committee to wait upon him up.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Story*, Mr. *Gerry*, and Major *Cross*, be a Committee to bring in a Resolve to suspend the grant of Powder to certain Eastern Towns.

*Ordered*, That Dr. *Church's* attendance at this House be left a blank in the Pay-Roll.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Gerry's* attendance be made up for the whole continuance of the present session.

A Pay-Roll for the travel and attendance of the Members of this House was read, approved, and certified.

Deacon *David Jeffries* was appointed on the Committee to prepare Accounts of the sums disbursed by this Colony, in the present contest with *Great Britain*, in the room of Deacon *Cheever*, who declines, and Mr. *Lothrop* was appointed to notify him of the choice. The Committee being filled up, the Resolve expressive of their Commission was completed, accepted, and is as follows, viz:

Whereas it is necessary that a just, fair, and full Account of the several sums of Money expended, and other disbursements made by this Colony in providing Military Stores and other necessities for the defence of *American* liberty, should be prepared as soon as possible, that the same may be transmitted to the Continental Congress, for their consideration and allowance; therefore,

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Isaac Lothrop*, Captain *George Partridge*, Mr. *William Greenleaf*, and Deacon *Jeffries*, be and hereby are appointed a Committee, to sit during the recess of this Court, and prepare a full, fair, and just Account of all such sums of Money as have been advanced, expended, and disbursed by this Colony, in providing and preparing all sorts of Military Stores, Camp Equipage and Utensils, Provisions, and other necessary supplies for the use of the Army raised in defence of *American* liberty, and of all such sums as have been advanced and paid by this Colony, towards raising, equipping, and maintaining the Forces raised by this Colony, who have now joined the Continental Army, and such others as are raised in defence of the Sea-Coasts; and, also, of such expenses as have been necessarily incurred in defending ourselves, from the 19th of *April* last until such time as the said Forces were raised, together with the charges of Expresses, and other incidental and necessary expenses; and that the said Committee prepare the proper Vouchers to support the several Accounts, that the whole may be ready as soon as possible, to be transmitted to the Continental Congress, for their consideration and allowance. And the Treasurer of this Colony and the several Committees are directed to furnish the abovenamed Committee with all such Papers and Vouchers as may be in their several possessions and custodies, which may be necessary to enable the same Committee to complete the foregoing design and commission.

The Committee on the Petition and Pay-Roll of Captain *Thomas Goldthwait's* Company, of the Garrison at Fort *Pownall*, again reported, and the consideration of the Report was put off to the next session of this Court.

Whereas many Towns in this Colony have been ordered by this Court and late Congresses to bring into the Public Magazine a part of their Town's stock of Ammunition, for the use of the *American* Army, with encouragement of having the same replaced as soon as the state of the Colony Magazine and the demand of the Army would admit thereof, and great mischief may accrue from an unnecessary delay of this affair,

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Supplies be, and they hereby are empowered and directed to replace and deliver to the several Towns the Powder that has, in consequence of the above Resolves, been ordered therefrom, as soon as the state of the Colony Magazine will admit thereof; special reference being had to the Towns which lie nearest to *Boston*, and are contiguous to the Sea-Coasts.

*In Council, August 24, 1775: Read and concurred.*

*Michael Farley*, Esq. brought down the Report of the Committee appointed to consider some method of calling in the outstanding Moneys:

"In Council, August 23, 1775.

"The Committee of both Houses appointed to consider of some method of calling in the outstanding Moneys due to this Colony, beg leave to report it as their opinion, that the following Resolves pass this Court, viz:

"*Resolved*, That the Assessors of each Town and District in this Colony for the present year be required, so far as in their power, to exhibit to this Court, on the second *Tuesday* of its next sitting, the sum total of the assessments made on their Town or District, for the Province Tax, from the year 1769 to the year 1774, inclusively, and to whom such assessments were delivered.

"And be it further *Resolved*, That each Constable or Collector in each Town or District in this Colony, or the executors or administrators of any of them that are deceased, be required to exhibit to this Court, on the second *Tuesday* of its next sitting, the sum total of the List committed to him to collect for the Province Tax, from the year 1769 to the year 1774, inclusively; and, also, of all payments that have been made by him to the Treasurer, with the Receipts, or attested copies thereof, from such Treasurer; and that this Resolve be printed in handbills, one of which to be sent to each Town and District.

"And be it further *Resolved*, That the several Sheriffs of the several Counties in this Colony, and their Under Sheriffs or Deputies, be required forthwith to pay unto *Henry Gardner*, Esq., Treasurer and Receiver-General for this Colony, all such Moneys as each of them have received, and as are still remaining on their hands, by virtue of any execution or executions, against any Constable or Collector, committed to them by *Harrison Gray*, Esq., formerly Treasurer of the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*."

Read and concurred.

*Resolved*, That three weeks from next *Wednesday* is a proper time for this Court to be adjourned to.

Afternoon.

The Resolve of the honourable Board appointing a Committee to transmit the transactions of this Court to the Continental Congress. Read and concurred, as taken into a new Draught, and Mr. *Devens*, Mr. *Partridge*, Mr. *Lothrop*, and Mr. *Gerry*, are joined to the Committee of the honourable Board.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Dix*, Colonel *Thayer*, and Captain *Derby*, be a Committee to collect from the Files of the Committee of Supplies an account of all the Clothing, Accoutrements, and other articles by them supplied for sale to the Forces under the command of General *Washington*, which were established by this Colony; and said Committee are directed to apply to the Commissary of said Forces, and other proper Officers, by whom said Clothing, &c., were delivered, for copies of the receipts of the same, and to deliver them to the person who shall be appointed to pay off said Forces, so arranged that the Paymaster may at one view see the amount which either Captain is to deduct from his respective Company, and thereby prevent any loss of the publick debts due from the Soldiery of this Colony.

*In Council, August 24, 1775: Read and concurred.*

*Ordered*, That the Speaker, Mr. *Gerry*, and Colonel *Orne*, be a Committee to wait on his Excellency General *Washington*, to desire him to issue orders to the several Captains in the *Massachusetts* Forces to make the proper deductions from the Muster-Rolls of their respective Companies, for the articles with which they have been supplied.

*Jedediah Foster*, Esq., brought down from the honourable Board the Report of the Committee of both Houses on the Petition of *Lydia Paddock*, viz:

"The Committee of both Houses to whom was referred the Petition of *Lydia Paddock*, in behalf of her husband, *Thomas Paddock*, have attended that service, and have considered the said Petition and Answer thereto, and fully heard the parties: It appearing to the Committee that the said *Thomas Paddock* is not a friend to his Country, whereby there is danger the said *Paddock* may serve the enemies of this Country, by supplying them with Provisions, &c.:

and it further appears, that the said *Paddock's* Vessel, now lies in the Town of *Dighton*, loaded with Lumber, ready to sail to the *West-Indies*; the said *Paddock* having procured a clearance for said Vessel, the Committee are of opinion that it might be of service, not only to the owner, but to the publick, that the said Vessel proceed on the voyage, provided the said Vessel and Cargo were put under the direction and control of a master who is a real friend to this Country: and therefore report, as their opinion, that the said *Thomas Paddock* be permitted to send his said vessel on the said voyage, provided the said *Paddock* shall procure such a person for master as shall be approved of by the Committee of Inspection for the Town of *Dighton*.

"JAMES PRESCOTT, *per order*."

"In Council, August 24, 1775: Read and accepted, and Resolved, That the said *Thomas Paddock* be accordingly permitted to send his said Vessel on the said voyage, provided he shall procure such a person for master as shall be approved of by the Committee of Inspection for the Town of *Dighton*."

Read and concurred.

The Committee appointed to consider the Memorial of Messrs. *Timothy Edwards* and *Samuel Brown, Jun.*,\* reported. Read and accepted.

Resolved, That the Receiver-General of this Colony be, and he is hereby directed to pay to Messrs. *Timothy*

*Edwards* and *Samuel Brown, Jun.*, or order, the sum of three hundred and forty Pounds, sixteen Shillings, for the use of further supplying Colonel *James Easton's* Regiment, for completing their Billeting, for Tin and Brass Kettles, Tents, and Frying-Pans; they to be accountable to this Court for said sum of three hundred and forty Pounds, sixteen Shillings.

In Council, August 24, 1775: Read and concurred.

Ordered, That Major *Hawley*, Colonel *Dwight*, Col. *Orne*, Mr. *Cushing*, and Colonel *Freeman*, be a Committee to go to the honourable Council, and acquaint them that this House have finished all matters of a publick nature which have been before them; and to inform them it is the desire of this House that they would be pleased to order a recess of this Court, by adjournment, until the twentieth day of *September* next.

Who reported, that they had waited upon the honourable Council and delivered the Message accordingly.

A Message from the honourable Council, by the Secretary.

"MR. SPEAKER: I am to acquaint this honourable House, that it is the will and pleasure of the majority of the honourable Council that this Court be adjourned to *Wednesday*, the twentieth day of *September* next, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, then to meet in this place; and this Court is accordingly adjourned to that time."

#### VIRGINIA CONVENTION.

At a Convention of Delegates for the Counties and Corporations in the Colony of *Virginia*, at the Town of *Richmond*, in the County of *Henrico*, on *Monday*, the 17th of *July*, 1775. Present:

FOR THE CITY OF WILLIAMSBURGH: The Hon. *Peyton Randolph*, Esq.

ALBEMARLE: *John Walker* and *Charles Lewis*, Esqs.

AMELIA: *John Tabb* and *John Winn*, Esquires.

AMHERST: *William Cabell*, Jun., and *Joseph Cabell*, Esqs.

AUGUSTA: *Samuel McDowell*, *Thomas Lewis*, *John Harvie*, and *George Rootes*, Esquires.

BEDFORD: *John Talbot* and *Charles Lynch*, Esqs.

BOTETOURT: *John Bowyer*, Esq.

BRUNSWICK: *Frederick Maclin* and *Henry Tazewell*, Esquires.

BUCKINGHAM: *John Nicholas* and *Robert Bolling*, Esqs.

BERKELEY: *Robert Rutherford* and *Adam Stephen*, Esqs.

CAROLINE: *James Taylor* and *William Woodford*, Esqs.

CHARLES CITY: *William Acrill* and *Benjamin Harrison*, Jun., Esquires.

CHARLOTTE: *Paul Carrington* and *Isaac Read*, Esqs.

CHESTERFIELD: *Archibald Cary* and *Benjamin Watkins*, Esquires.

CULPEPPER: *Henry Field*, Jun., Esq.

CUMBERLAND: *William Fleming* and *John Mayo*, Esqs.

DINWIDDIE: *John Bannister* and *John Ruffin*, Esqs.

DUNMORE: *Jonathan Clarke*, Esq.

ELIZABETH CITY: *Henry King* and *Worlich Westwood*, Esquires.

ESSEX: *Meriwether Smith*, Esq.

FAIRFAX: *Charles Broadwater* and *George Mason*, Esqs.

FAUQUIER: *Thomas Marshall* and *James Scott*, Esqs.

FREDERICK: *Isaac Zane*, Esquire, and *Charles M. Thurstont*, Clerk.

FINCASTLE: *William Christian* and *Stephen Trigg*, Esqs.

GLOUCESTER: *Lewis Burwell*, Esq.

GOOCHLAND: *John Woodson* and *Thomas Mann Randolph*, Esquires.

HALIFAX: *Micajah Watkins*, Esq.

HAMPSHIRE: *James Mercer*, Esq.

HANOVER: *John Syme* and *Garland Anderson*, Esqs.

HENRICO: *Richard Adams* and *Richard Randolph*, Esqs.

JAMES CITY: *Robert C. Nicholas* and *William Norvell*, Esquires.

ISLE OF WIGHT: *John S. Wills* and *Josiah Parker*, Esqs.

KING GEORGE: *Joseph Jones* and *William Fitzhugh*, Esqs.

KING AND QUEEN: *George Brooke* and *George Lyne*, Esqs.

KING WILLIAM: *Carter Braxton* and *William Aylett*, Esqs.

LANCASTER: *James Selden* and *Charles Carter*, Esqs.

LOUDOUN: *Francis Peyton* and *Josiah Chapman*, Esqs.

LOUISA: *Thomas Johnson* and *Thomas Walker*, Esqs.

LUNENBURGH: *David Garland* and *Thomas Tabb*, Esqs.

MIDDLESEX: *James Montague*, Esq.

MECKLENBURGH: *Robert Burton* and *Bennett Goode*, Esqs.

NANSEMOND: *Andrew Meade* and *James Murdaugh*, Esqs.

NEW-KENT: *Burwell Bassett* and *Bartholomew Dandridge*, Esquires.

NORFOLK COUNTY: *Thomas Newton* and *James Holt*, Esqs.

NORTHUMBERLAND: *Peter Presley Thornton* and *Rodham Kenner*, Esquires.

ORANGE: *Thomas Barbour*, Esq.

to get coats for the non-commissioned officers and soldiers belonging to said Regiment, in this part of the Country, will be attended with many difficulties, but from the inquiry which they have made they apprehend that the Regiment in general would much rather take the value of them in money, if paid soon; and further, that this would give particular satisfaction to one Company, to whom, by order of the Colonel, it was promised to be paid before they should march, and that they are made quiet at present by a promise that said money should be applied for immediately. That Colonel *Easton*, by written orders, has directed them to furnish each Company with carriages, over and above their billeting money, to transport their packs; and as your petitioners supposed they had no authority, either by warrant or resolve, to do this, difficulty arose here, also; therefore, they pray to be instructed in this matter as soon as possible. That they are also applied to for sixteen frying-pans, sixteen fifes, eight drums, and one stand of colours; they pray for instruction herein likewise. That they have taken much pains, by applying first at *Albany* and then to the principal Towns in the County of *Berkshire*, to provide the two hundred pounds of powder ordered, but have collected only one hundred and forty-nine pounds; this is sent forward. And they further beg leave to shew, that by furnishing seventy tents, seventy tin and eight brass washing kettles, out of the grant made to them for providing stockings, &c., but a small part will be left for the expressed purposes of the grant. Thus your memorialists, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

TIMOTHY EDWARDS,  
SAMUEL BROWN, JUN.

STOCKBRIDGE, August 16, 1775.

\* The humble memorial, information, and petition of *Timothy Edwards* and *Samuel Brown, Jun.*, sheweth: That they, in prosecution of the service to which they were appointed, have paid billeting money to three Companies, lately raised in the County of *Berkshire*, belonging to Colonel *James Easton's* Regiment, which, according to the establishment of one Penny per mile, amounted to one hundred and two Pounds, seven Shillings; that five Companies are yet to be paid, four of which are said to be now at *Crown Point*, the other now raising in said County, which, they are told, is not yet full; that one hundred Pounds only has been ordered and delivered to them for this purpose, but, according to what has been paid, one hundred and seventy Pounds will be yet wanting to complete this service. That mess-pots or kettles being wanted immediately, and pots not to be bought nearer than *New-York*, they have engaged seventy tin kettles and eight brass washing kettles: also, according to General *Montgomery's* recommendation, they have presumed to furnish forty tents, and shall proceed to furnish thirty more, unless instructed to the contrary; that the tents and kettles were bought in *Albany*, for which they could not pass the notes of this Colony, except upon their promise that they would redeem them, if required. That it appears to them of importance that the Committee of Safety of the Colony of *New-York* be consulted on this head, as this Regiment must suffer much, and with foundation will complain, if they should not be able to pass their notes for such necessities and conveniences as must come to them out of the Province of *New-York*; and further, if the Committee of Supplies should be obliged to redeem the notes which they have or may pass in that Province, it will give them much trouble, and doubtless be some expense to this Colony. That

PRINCE EDWARD: *Robert Lawson and William Bibb, Esqs.*  
 PRINCE GEORGE: *Richard Bland and Peter Poythress, Esquires.*  
 PRINCESS ANNE: *William Robinson, Esq.*  
 PRINCE WILLIAM: *Henry Lee and Thomas Blackburn, Esquires.*  
 RICHMOND: *Robert Wormeley Carter, Esq.*  
 SOUTHAMPTON: *Edwin Gray, Esq.*  
 SPOTTSYLVANIA: *George Stubblefield and Mann Page, Jun., Esquires.*  
 STAFFORD: *Charles Carter and Thomas Ludwell Lee, Esquires.*  
 SURRY: *Allen Cocke and Nicholas Faulcon, Esqs.*  
 SUSSEX: *David Mason and Henry Gce, Esquires.*  
 WARWICK: *William Langhorne, Esq.*  
 WESTMORELAND: *Richard Lee and John A. Washington, Esquires.*  
 YORK: *Dudley Digges and Thomas Nelson, Esqs.*  
 JAMESTOWN: *Champion Travis, Esq.*  
 NORFOLK BOROUGH: *Joseph Hutchings, Esq.*

The Hon. *Peyton Randolph, Esq.*, was unanimously elected President of this Convention, and Mr. *John Tazewell, Clerk.*

*Resolved*, That this Convention will observe, in their debates and proceedings, the same Rules and Orders as are established in the House of Burgesses of this Colony.

*Resolved*, That the Rev. *Miles Selden* be appointed Chaplain to this Convention, and that he be desired to read Prayers every morning at eight o'clock; and also to preach a Sermon on *Thursday* next, being the day recommended by the General Congress to be kept as a solemn Fast.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Tuesday, July 18, 1775.

On a motion made,

*Resolved*, That this Convention will immediately resolve itself into a Committee to take into consideration the state of the Colony.

The Convention accordingly resolved itself into the said Committee; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Bland* reported, that the Committee had had under their consideration the state of the Colony, but not having time to go through the same, had directed him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will to-morrow resolve itself into a Committee to take under their further consideration the state of the Colony.

A Petition of *William Preston*, Gentleman, Surveyor of *Fincastle* County, setting forth, that early in the month of *April* last he had received instructions from Lord *Dunmore* to survey Lands in the uninhabited parts of this Colony, agreeably to a Proclamation his Lordship had just then issued, and which was under the consideration of the late Convention; but as there was then no final determination respecting it, he apprehended the same was tacitly allowed, to prevent disputes among the first settlers of such Lands. That he gave directions to his assistants to survey a small district of Land each, until it could be known what report the Committee appointed by the late Convention would make. That he hath given the strongest assurances no survey should be returned, under the said instructions, without the approbation of the House of Burgesses, or this Convention; yet that many persons were displeased with his conduct, not knowing the motives on which he acted. And praying that this Convention will take the same under their most serious consideration, as nothing is further from his intentions than to carry into execution any ministerial instructions contrary to the chartered rights or real interest of his Country, let the consequence be what it will to his family or private emolument.

Also a Petition from the Committee of *Fincastle* County, complaining that surveys had been made in consequence of Lord *Dunmore's* Proclamation and Instructions, contrary to the ancient usage of taking up Lands in this Colony, which were likely to be the occasion of much confusion and litigation; and praying the advice of this Convention in the premises, were severally presented to the Convention, and read.

*Ordered*, That the said Petitions be referred to Mr. *Nicholas*, Mr. *Bland*, Mr. *Cary*, Mr. *Mercer*, Mr. *Lewis*, Mr. *Jones*, Mr. *Carrington*, Mr. *Rootes*, and Mr. *Thomas Walker*; and that they inquire into the allegations thereof, and report the same, with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

Wednesday, July 19, 1775.

*Resolved*, That the Rev. *Charles Minn Thruston* be desired to read prayers to this Convention, and to preach to-morrow, in the room of the Rev. *Miles Selden*, who is at present indisposed.

The Order of the Day being read, the Convention resolved itself into a Committee to take into their further consideration the state of the Colony; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Bland* reported, that the Committee had had the same under their consideration, and had come to a Resolution thereon; which he read in his place, and then delivered it in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice and agreed to, as follows:

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that a sufficient Armed Force be immediately raised and embodied, under proper Officers, for the defence and protection of this Colony.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Bland*, Mr. *Robert Carter Nicholas*, Mr. *Mercer*, Mr. *Jones*, Mr. *George Mason*, Mr. *Rootes*, Mr. *Stephen*, Mr. *Zane*, Mr. *Bannister*, Mr. *Blackburn*, Mr. *Thruston*, Mr. *Thomas Ludwell Lee*, Mr. *Braxton*, Mr. *Nelson*, Mr. *Woodford*, Mr. *Henry Lee*, and Mr. *Christian*, do prepare and bring in an Ordinance pursuant to the said Resolution.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will again resolve itself into a Committee, on *Friday* next, to take into their further consideration the state of the Colony.

Adjourned till *Friday*, nine o'clock.

Friday, July 21, 1775.

The President laid before the Convention a Letter from *James Wood, Esq.*, on the subject of *Indian* affairs; which was read, and ordered to lie on the table, for the perusal of the Members.

The Proceedings at a Treaty lately concluded with the *Indians* at *Pittsburgh*, together with several Resolutions of the Committee for the County of *Augusta*, were laid before the Convention, and read.

*Ordered*, That the said Proceedings and Resolutions be referred to the Committee appointed to prepare and bring in an Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony.

A Petition of sundry persons, Freeholders of the County of *Berkeley*, complaining of an undue election and return of Mr. *Adam Stephen* to serve in this Convention for the County of *Berkeley*, and also the Proceedings of the Committee of the said County relating thereto, were presented to the Convention, and read.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition and Proceedings be referred to Mr. *Digges*, Mr. *Robert Carter Nicholas*, Mr. *Bland*, Mr. *Cary*, Mr. *Jones*, Mr. *Braxton*, Mr. *Fitzhugh*, Mr. *Carter of Stafford*, Mr. *Carter of Lancaster*, Mr. *Carrington*, Mr. *Nelson*, Mr. *David Mason*, Mr. *Bassett*, Mr. *Dandridge*, Mr. *Holt*, Mr. *Henry Lee*, Mr. *Richard Lee*, Mr. *Mercer*, Mr. *Fleming*, Mr. *Page*, and Mr. *McDowell*; and they are to examine the matter thereof, and report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

*Resolved*, That eleven of the said Committee be a sufficient number to proceed on business.

*Resolved*, That it be an instruction to the Committee appointed to prepare and bring in an Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony, that they receive a clause, or clauses, for the pay and support of the Forces so to be raised.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Marshall*, Mr. *Dandridge*, and Mr. *Rutherford*, be added to the said Committee.

Adjourned till to-morrow nine o'clock.

Saturday, July 22, 1775.

*Richard Bland*, Esq., a Member of this Convention, and one of the Deputies appointed to represent this Colony in General Congress, informed the Convention, that certain false and scandalous reports, highly reflecting on him in his publick character, had been propagated: to wit, that he had made application to the Earl of *Dartmouth*, or some of the Ministry, for an appointment to collect the Taxes imposed on *America* by Parliament; and that, as an inducement to them to grant the same, had promised to promote the designs of the Ministry against this Country; and, also, that his conduct in General Congress had been such that he was obliged suddenly to decamp from the City of *Philadelphia*. That he had served as a Member of the General Assembly for upwards of thirty years, and hoped the part he had always publicly taken would have secured him, in his age, from an imputation so injurious to his character. That he earnestly requested a full and publick inquiry should be made into the truth of the said reports; and that the Rev. *Samuel Shield*, the Rev. *John Hurt*, and *Samuel Overton*, and *Joseph Smith*, who, he understood, had propagated the said reports, should be summoned to attend the said inquiry; and that every other person who had heard any thing of the said reports would also attend, that the fullest examination might be made into the truth thereof.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, on *Friday* next, examine into the truth of the reports mentioned in the said information.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Thomas Claiborne* be appointed Messenger to this Convention; and that he summon the Rev. *Samuel Shield*, the Rev. *John Hurt*, and *Samuel Overton*, and *Joseph Smith*, to attend this Convention on *Friday* next.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Travis* be added to the Committee appointed to prepare and bring in an Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence of this Colony.

Adjourned till *Monday*, nine o'clock.

Monday, July 24, 1775.

The President laid before the Convention a Letter just received from the Deputies appointed to represent this Colony in General Congress, enclosing several Resolutions and Proceedings of the General Congress; which were read, and ordered to lie on the table.

On a motion made, *Resolved*, That no Flour, Wheat, or other Grain, or Provisions of any kind, be exported from this Colony to any part of the world, from and after the fifth day of *August* next, until the Convention or Assembly, or the honourable the Continental Congress, shall order otherwise; that no quantities of the said articles, more than are necessary for the use of the inhabitants, be brought to, collected, or stored in the Towns, or other places, upon or near the navigable waters; that the respective County Committees be directed to take care that this Resolve be effectually carried into execution, and that all contracts made for the sale and delivery of any such articles for exportation, between this time and the tenth day of *September* next, be considered as null and void.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Thomas Walker* be added to the Committee appointed to prepare and bring in an Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

Tuesday, July 25, 1775.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Cary*, *Mr. William Cabell*, *Mr. Bassett*, *Mr. Harvey*, *Mr. Clarke*, *Mr. Lewis*, *Mr. Peyton*, *Mr. John Nicholas*, and *Mr. Carrington*, be added to the Committee appointed to prepare and bring in an Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony.

A Memorial of the Committee for the County of *Ches-terfield* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that doubts had arisen whether the Volunteers raised for the defence of this Colony were under the command of the Officers of the Militia, which were likely to be productive of many inconveniences; and praying that the

same may be taken into consideration, and that such regulations may be made therein as will best answer the design of the Convention in raising the said Volunteers.

*Ordered*, That the said Memorial be referred to the consideration of the Committee appointed to prepare and bring in an Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony.

The Committee to whom the late Treaty with the different Tribes of *Indians* at *Pittsburgh*, together with several Resolutions of the Committee on the *Western Waters* of *Augusta* County, were referred, reported, that they had had the same under their consideration, and come to the following Resolutions:

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that the Committee of the County of *Augusta* have acted with the greatest propriety and prudence; and that the expenses of the Treaty, and the money advanced in presents to the *Indians*, ought to be reimbursed by the publick.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that two Companies, of one hundred men each, besides Officers, ought, with all convenient speed, to be stationed at *Pittsburgh*; one other Company, of one hundred men, at *Point Pleasant*; twenty-five men at *Fort Fincastle*, at the mouth of *Wheeling*; and that one hundred men be stationed at proper posts in the County of *Fincastle*; for the protection of the inhabitants on the southwestern frontiers, exclusive of the Troops to be raised for the defence of the lower parts of the country.

The said Resolutions being severally read a second time, were agreed to by the Convention.

*Resolved*, That the thanks of this Convention be presented to the Committee on the *Western Waters* of *Augusta*, for their great prudence in conducting the Treaty with the *Indians*, and securing the important Fort at *Pittsburgh*.

*Ordered*, That *Patrick Kirk* be paid as a Publick Express for bringing down the Treaty with the *Indians*, and other proceedings relating thereto, to this Convention.

*Resolved*, That eleven of the Committee appointed to prepare and bring in an Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony, be a sufficient number to proceed on business.

*Ordered*, That leave be given to bring in an Ordinance to make provision for defraying the expenses of the Militia lately drawn out into actual service, and for paying the same; and that *Mr. Zane* do prepare and bring in the said Ordinance.

*Ordered*, That leave be given to bring in an Ordinance for regulating the election of Delegates and Committees for the several Counties and Corporations in this Colony; and that *Mr. Cary*, *Mr. Digges*, *Mr. Watkins*, *Mr. Lawson*, *Mr. Ruffin*, and *Mr. Banister*, do prepare and bring in the same.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. William Dandridge, Jun.*, be appointed Clerk to the Committee appointed to prepare and bring in an Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony.

Adjourned till *Thursday*, nine o'clock.

Thursday, July 27, 1775.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, to-morrow, resolve itself into a Committee to take under consideration the state of the Colony.

*Ordered*, That the Letter from the Deputies appointed to represent this Colony in General Congress, together with the papers enclosed therein, be referred to the said Committee.

The Committee to whom the Petition of sundry Inhabitants of the County of *Berkley* was referred, reported that they had had the same under their consideration, agreed upon a Report, and come to a Resolution thereupon; which was read, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to by the Convention as follows:

It appears to your Committee that Colonel *Adam Stephen*, with the approbation of some of the Committee of the County of *Berkley*, caused notice to be given, appointed a day for the election of Delegates to represent the



said County in General Convention, and that such notice was published about ten days before the day of election, but was not generally known by the inhabitants of the said County; it appearing to your Committee that the inhabitants of two Precincts of the said County were almost wholly unacquainted therewith, and therefore did not attend on the day of election. It also appears to your Committee that Colonel *Adam Stephen*, who was Commander-in-Chief of the said County, had, previous to his appointing the day of election of Delegates, ordered a general muster of the Militia on the same day, at which a considerable number of people attended, and were exercised and kept under arms for several hours, and were then marched directly to the Court-House, and proceeded immediately to vote for Delegates to represent the said County in General Convention.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that the election of Delegates for the County of *Berkley* was irregular, and that the freeholders of the said County, after due and regular notice being publicly given, ought to proceed to a new election of Delegates to represent them in General Convention.

A Letter from *Ouconostota*, the great *Indian* Warrior, was laid before the Convention, and read.

*Ordered*, That the said Letter, together with the other papers relative to *Indian* affairs, be referred to the Committee appointed to take into consideration the state of the Colony.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

Friday, July 28, 1775.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. David Mason* and *Mr. Read* be added to the Committee appointed to prepare and bring in an Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony.

The Convention, according to the Order of the Day, went into an examination of the reports said to have been propagated to the prejudice of *Richard Bland*, Esquire, a Member of this Convention, and one of the Deputies appointed to represent this Colony in General Congress; and, after examination of the Rev. *Samuel Shield*, and the Rev. *John Hurt*, and many other witnesses, and a full inquiry into the same, do find the said reports to be utterly false and groundless, and tending not only to injure the said *Richard Bland* in his publick character, but to prejudice the glorious cause in which *America* is now embarked.

*Resolved unanimously*, That this Convention do consider it as their duty to bear to the world their testimony that the said *Richard Bland* hath manifested himself the friend of his Country, and uniformly stood forth an able assertor of her rights and liberties.

*Ordered*, That the President be desired to transmit a copy of the Proceedings of this Convention, relative to the said inquiry, to the General Congress.

On the motion of *Mr. Bland*,

*Ordered*, That it be an instruction to the Committee of Correspondence that they also transmit a copy of the said Proceedings to *Arthur Lee*, Esq., in *London*, and request him to make strict inquiry for the authors and propagators of the said reports in *England*.

The President laid before the Convention a Letter from the Officers of the Volunteer Companies in *Williamsburgh*, informing the Convention that they had resolved, immediately, to secure all the Publick Moneys in the hands of the Receiver-General, Naval-Officers, and other Collectors for His Majesty; that they had sent out detachments for that purpose; and desiring the opinion of the Convention relative thereto, as they should cheerfully submit to their determination on the subject.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will immediately resolve itself into a Committee to take the said Letter into consideration.

The Convention accordingly resolved itself into a Committee; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and *Mr. Bland* reported that the Committee had had the Letter from the Officers of the Volunteer Companies in *Williamsburgh* under their consideration, and had come to a Resolution thereupon, which he read in his place, and delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and agreed to, as follows:

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that the Proceedings of the Officers of the Volunteer Companies in *Williamsburgh*, mentioned in their Letter to the Convention, though they arose from the best motives, cannot be approved, and that they be required to desist from carrying their Resolutions into execution.

The Order of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, being read,

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, to-morrow, resolve itself into the said Committee.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

Saturday, July 29, 1775.

The Order of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, being read,

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, on *Monday* next, resolve itself into the said Committee.

On a motion made,

*Resolved*, That the several Inspectors of this Colony be directed to preserve the trash Tobacco at their respective inspections, for the purpose of making Saltpetre; and that they deliver the same, when required, to such person or persons as may be appointed for that purpose by the Committee of the County.

*Resolved*, That the several Inspectors of the Publick Warehouses in this Colony do, some time before the last of *August* next, and after advertising the same in the publick papers, at the Warehouses, and at the Court-Houses of their respective Counties, sell, for ready money, all transfer and other Tobacco, which may have lain one year in their respective Warehouses, and pay the money, arising from such sale, as the law directs.

*Resolved*, That the Chairman of the Committees of the several Counties do, without delay, procure all the Saltpetre and Sulphur which may be had, and that the same be paid for by the publick; and it is earnestly recommended to all persons in this Colony to be assisting in procuring those necessary articles, and cheerfully to deliver to the said Chairman what they may have in their families, except so much as may be necessary for medicinal purposes.

Adjourned till *Monday*, nine o'clock.

Monday, July 31, 1775.

The Order of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, being read,

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, to-morrow, resolve itself into the said Committee.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

Tuesday, August 1, 1775.

A Petition and Remonstrance from the Merchants of the Borough of *Norfolk*, and also Instructions from the Committee of the said Borough to their Delegates in Convention, setting forth the great hardships and inconveniences to which they should be reduced by the Resolution entered into by this Convention for stopping the exportation of Grain and Provisions after the fifth day of this month; and praying that the same might be rescinded, was presented to the Convention and read.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition and Remonstrance, together with the said Instructions, do lie on the table.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee to take into consideration the state of the Colony; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and *Mr. Bland* reported that the Committee had had the state of the Colony under their consideration, but not having time to go through the same, had directed him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, on *Thursday* next, resolve itself into a Committee to take into their further consideration the state of the Colony.

Adjourned till *Thursday*, nine o'clock.

Thursday, August 3, 1775.

A Petition from the Committee of the County of *Northampton*, complaining of the great hardships and inconveniences to which the Inhabitants of their County would be particularly exposed by the Resolution entered into by this Convention, for stopping the exportation of Grain and Provisions after the fifth day of this month, and praying that they might have liberty to export their Grain till the tenth of *September*, agreeable to the Resolutions of the Continental Congress, was presented to the Convention, and read.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition do lie on the table.

A Letter from the Committee of the Borough of *Norfolk*, informing the Convention of the arrival of Troops from *St. Augustine*, about sixty in number, under the command of one Captain and two Lieutenants; that they had learned, from good authority, another vessel, with more Forces, might be hourly expected; that at present they were under no apprehensions from the Troops, but found exceeding bad effects among the Slaves, from the neighbourhood of the Men-of-War, which they had great reason to believe would be very much increased by the arrival of these Troops.

Also, a Letter from the Officers of the Volunteer Companies in *Williamsburgh*, requesting that some certain line for their conduct might be laid down, lest, in their zeal to serve their Country, they might precipitate their countrymen into unnecessary calamities; informing the Convention that the Governour's Cutter had carried off a number of Slaves belonging to private gentlemen, and that they thought it high time to establish the doctrine of reprisal; that one *Philips* commanded an ignorant disorderly mob, in direct opposition to the measures of this Country, and they wished to crush such attempts in embryo, and to take every advantage a kind Providence might make them masters of; acknowledging the execution of the measures they had formerly laid before the Convention, though ever so proper, ought first to have received the sanction of this Convention; that they stood reproved for their too precipitate conduct on that occasion, and held themselves in readiness to execute any instructions the Convention should be pleased to give, at the expense of life and fortune: were laid before the Convention and read.

*Resolved*, That the said Letters be referred to the Committee appointed to take into consideration the state of the Colony.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into the said Committee; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Bland* reported that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the state of the Colony, but not having time to go through the same, had directed him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, to-morrow, resolve itself into a Committee to take into their further consideration the state of the Colony.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

Friday, August 4, 1775.

*Ordered*, That the Petition and Remonstrance from the Borough of *Norfolk*, the Instructions from the Committee of the said Borough, and the Petition from the Committee of the County of *Northampton*, be referred to the Committee appointed to take into consideration the state of the Colony.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Bland* reported that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the state of the Colony, and had come to several Resolutions thereupon, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to, as follows:

*Resolved*, That the Instructions from the Committee of the Borough of *Norfolk*, and the Petition from the Committee of the County of *Northampton*, are decent and respectful, and that they merit due consideration.

*Resolved*, That the Petition and Remonstrance of the Merchants and Traders of the Borough of *Norfolk* is indecent, highly reflecting on the honour of the General

Convention, and directly tending to destroy that necessary confidence reposed by the good people of this Colony in their Representatives, regularly deputed to guard and preserve their just rights and privileges.

*Resolved*, That the former Resolution of the Convention, for restraining the exportation of Provisions, was not adopted with great haste, as unjustly insinuated in the said Petition and Remonstrance, but that it was done on the maturest deliberation, a Member of the Convention having given previous notice that, at a future day, he intended to move for such a Resolution, the substance of which was fairly and candidly laid open for the consideration of the different Members, and the motion not made till several days after such notice.

*Resolved*, That the Merchants and Traders of the Borough of *Norfolk*, being as properly and fully represented in the Convention as other parts of this Colony, it is unreasonable in them to expect, especially at this alarming crisis, that any important business, in which not only this Colony, but the whole Continent, is essentially and deeply interested, should be suspended till their particular opinions can be asked on the subject.

*Resolved*, That although it is with concern this Convention at any time adopts resolutions by which individuals may be materially affected, yet it becomes their duty, as good citizens, to acquiesce in such measures as are calculated for the general publick weal.

*Resolved*, That the Resolution complained of was adopted on the fullest conviction of its utility, founded on certain facts, some of which the Continental Congress, in all probability, could not be well acquainted with; and that the Convention consider it as their indispensable duty to pursue such measures as are necessary, not only for their own security, but that of the whole Continent.

*Resolved*, As the opinion of this Committee, that the primary and true design of the Resolution of the Continental Congress, in allowing a free export till the tenth of *September* next, could only be intended to respect the Crops of the last year; that the Members of the Convention, as well for themselves as most of their constituents, offered the greatest sacrifice to the publick good in adopting the Resolution complained of, as many of them have large crops of Wheat now on hand, equally liable to perish with such Grain as may be in the hands of the petitioners and remonstrants. Willing, however, as far as is consistent with the interest of the Country, to remove every colourable complaint, this Committee doth resolve, that any of the inhabitants of this Colony who may have purchased, and have now on hand, any quantities of *Indian Corn* of the last crop, for the exportation of which they had actually provided or chartered vessels previous to the former Resolution of this Convention, upon their making these facts appear by proper proofs, that they be allowed to export the same, at any time between this day and the tenth day of *September* next, provided they give a proper and satisfactory assurance to the Committee of each County, from which such commodity is to be exported, that they will not, directly or indirectly, suffer the same to be carried to either of the Northern Colonies.

*Resolved*, That the Committee of each County in this Colony, except the Counties of *Accomack* and *Northampton*, do immediately appoint one Captain, one Lieutenant, and Ensign, within their County; and that the Officers proceed immediately to enlist a Company of fifty Regulars in each County, to be marched, as soon as enlisted, to such place of rendezvous as shall be hereafter appointed by this Convention.

*Resolved*, That five hundred effective Men, part of the Regulars to be raised for the defence of the Colony, be sent for the protection of the Towns of *Norfolk* and *Portsmouth*, and the neighbourhood thereof.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, to-morrow, resolve itself into a Committee to take into their further consideration the state of the Colony.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

Saturday, August 5, 1775.

On a motion made,

*Resolved*, That any person who shall hereafter accept any office of profit or pecuniary appointment under the

Crown, shall be disqualified from sitting in this Convention, the General Congress, Council of Safety, or County Committee.

*Resolved*, That no person who shall accept of a Commission, as an Officer, to command any of the Regular Forces now to be raised, or which may hereafter be raised, for the defence of this Colony, be capable of sitting or voting as a Member of the Convention, General Congress, or Committee of Safety, during his continuance in the said office.

*Ordered*, That it be an instruction to the Committee appointed to prepare and bring in an Ordinance for regulating the election of Delegates and Committees, that they receive a clause or clauses, pursuant to the foregoing Resolutions.

On a motion made,

*Ordered*, That there be a call of the Convention on *Wednesday* next.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will immediately proceed, by ballot, to the appointment of Officers to command the Regular Forces to be raised for the defence and protection of this Colony.

*Ordered*, That the Members of this Convention do immediately prepare tickets to be put into the ballot-box, with the name of the person to command the First Regiment; which being accordingly done, Mr. *Robert Carter Nicholas*, Mr. *Charles Carter*, of *Lancaster*, Mr. *Lawson*, and Mr. *Dandridge*, were appointed a Committee to examine the ballot-box, and report to the Convention upon whom the majority falls. The Committee then withdrew, and, after some time, reported that they had, according to order, examined the ballot-box, and that the numbers appeared as follows:

For <i>Hugh Mercer</i> , Esq.,	- - -	41
<i>Patrick Henry</i> , Esq.,	- - -	40
<i>Thomas Nelson</i> , Esq.,	- - -	8
<i>William Woodford</i> , Esq.,	- - -	1

The question being then put, whether the said *Hugh Mercer* or *Patrick Henry*, Esquires, upon whom the greatest numbers fell on the ballot, should be appointed to command the said Regiment, the majority appeared in favour of *Patrick Henry*, Esquire.

*Resolved, therefore*, That the said *Patrick Henry*, Esq., be appointed Colonel of the said First Regiment.

The Convention then proceeded, in the same manner, to the appointment of a Colonel to command the Second Regiment; and it appearing, from the report of the Committee appointed to examine the ballot-box, that there was a majority in the Convention in favour of *Thomas Nelson*, Esquire,

*Resolved*, That the said *Thomas Nelson*, Esq., be appointed Colonel to the said Second Regiment.

The Convention then proceeded, in the same manner, to the appointment of a Colonel to command the Third Regiment; and it appearing, from the report of the Committee appointed to examine the ballot-box, that the numbers stood as follows:

For <i>William Woodford</i> , Esq.,	- - -	44
<i>William Christian</i> , Esq.,	- - -	36
<i>Hugh Mercer</i> , Esq.,	- - -	8

The question was then put, whether the said *William Woodford* or *William Christian*, on whom the greatest numbers fell on the ballot, should be appointed to command the said Regiment, the majority appeared in favour of *William Woodford*, Esquire.

*Resolved, therefore*, That the said *William Woodford*, Esquire, be appointed Colonel of the said Third Regiment.

*Resolved*, That the further appointment of Officers be postponed till *Wednesday* next.

A Letter and Deposition upon the subject of *Indian Affairs* were laid before the Convention and read.

*Ordered*, That the said Letter and Deposition do lie on the table, for the perusal of the Members.

*Ordered*, That leave be given to bring in an Ordinance for paying the Delegates of this and two former Conventions the same wages as are allowed the Burgesses of this Colony, and that Mr. *Henry Lee* do prepare and bring in the same.

*Resolved*, That this Convention doth applaud the zeal

of the gentlemen Officers and Volunteers in the City of *Williamsburgh*, and do recommend that they keep themselves on the defensive, exerting their utmost endeavours and vigilance to discover and defeat any hostile attempts of the enemies of this Country.

Adjourned till *Monday*, nine o'clock.

Monday, August 7, 1775.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will proceed, on *Friday* next, to the appointment of Deputies to represent this Colony in General Congress, and that such appointment be made by ballot.

*Resolved*, That *John Neavill* be directed to march with his Company of one hundred men, and take possession of *Fort Pitt*, and that the said Company be in the pay of this Colony from the time of their marching.

*Ordered*, That *Edward Sniggars* be employed to furnish Provisions for the Forces under *John Neavill*, directed to march to, and take possession of *Fort Pitt*.

*Resolved*, That it be an instruction to the Committee ordered to prepare an Ordinance for regulating the election of Delegates and Committees, in the several Counties and Corporations in this Colony, to receive a clause, or clauses, for settling the allowances to Delegates in future, and for their attendance at former Conventions.

*Ordered*, That the Committee appointed to prepare an Ordinance for paying the Delegates for their attendance, at this and two former Conventions, be discharged from preparing such Ordinance.

*Resolved*, That the Convention will, on *Thursday* next, resolve itself into a Committee, to take under their consideration the state of the Colony.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

Tuesday, August 8, 1775.

A Letter from the Honourable *Matthew Tilghman*, Esq., President of the Convention of the Province of *Maryland*, in answer to a Letter from the President of this Convention, enclosing the Resolution entered into the fourth day of *July* last, to prevent the exportation of Flour, Wheat, or other Grain, or Provisions of any kind, from this Colony, to any part of the world, from and after the fifth day of this month, was laid before the Convention and read; and it appearing that the Convention of *Maryland* will not come into a similar Resolution, and that the good purposes intended by the said Resolution cannot be effected without a general agreement of the neighbouring Provinces:

*Resolved, therefore*, That the abovementioned Resolution of this Convention, for the non-exportation of Flour, Wheat, or other Grain, and Provisions, be repealed and rescinded.

Mr. *Robert Carter Nicholas*, from the persons appointed to prepare and bring in an Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony, presented to the Convention, according to order, the said Ordinance; which was read the first time, and ordered to be read a second time.

The Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony, was read a second time and ordered to be committed.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, to-morrow, resolve itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

Wednesday, August 9, 1775.

The Order of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the Ordinance for raising a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony, being read, the Convention accordingly resolved itself into the said Committee; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Bland* reported that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony, but not having time to go through the same, had directed him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, to-morrow, resolve itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance.

The Orders of the Day for a call of the Convention, and for the appointment of Officers, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

*Patrick Henry, Edmund Pendleton, Benjamin Harrison, and Thomas Jefferson*, Esquires, appeared in Convention and took their seats; and the gentlemen appointed to represent their Counties, during their necessary absence, retired.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Pendleton, Mr. Harrison, Mr. Henry, and Mr. Jefferson*, be added to the Committee appointed to take into consideration the Governor's Proclamation, relative to granting Lands in this Colony.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

Thursday, August 10, 1775.

The Convention, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Bland* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the state of the Colony, but not having time to go through the same, had directed him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, to-morrow, resolve itself into the said Committee.

The Order of the Day for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, being read, the Convention accordingly resolved itself into the said Committee; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Bland* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the state of the Colony, but not having time to go through the same, had directed him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, to-morrow, resolve itself into a Committee to take into their further consideration the state of the Colony.

A Memorial of *Charles Duncan*, of the Town of *Blandford*, Merchant, was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that he had, for some years past, had a Store in the County of *Brunswick*, on account of himself and others, his partners, which had for some time past been under the care and management of *Thomas Crawford*, who had always been in the esteem of his customers and acquaintances, and has, ever since the unhappy dispute with *Great Britain*, endeavoured to conduct himself in such a manner as to avoid giving cause of offence to any of the inhabitants of this Colony, and has also endeavoured, as far as in him lay, to conform to the regulations of the General Congress and Convention of this Colony; that, under these circumstances, he hoped he should have been allowed to transact business, and conduct his own affairs in quiet and security, without being called upon or compelled to enlist as soldiers, or take part in any military regulations, other than such as were prescribed by the laws of the Colony or the recommendation of the Convention; but that such was the unhappy situation of himself, his partners, and servants, in the County of *Brunswick*, that they have been called upon, by the gentlemen who command the Volunteer Company in the said County, to enlist as soldiers therein, under pain of incurring the displeasure of the said Company, and of being treated as enemies to the Country, with no other alternative left them than either to desert the property and interest which they have in the said County, or remain therein to protect the same at the hazard of all that is dear and valuable to freemen and good citizens; and praying that this Convention would take the same into consideration, and do therein as should appear just and reasonable.

*Ordered*, That the President be desired to write to the Commanding Officers of the said Company, requiring them to desist from a further prosecution of the measures mentioned in the said Memorial.

On a motion made, *Resolved*, That the Powder purchased by *Patrick Henry*, Esq., for the use of this Co-

lony, be immediately sent for, and applied by the Deputies appointed to represent this Colony in General Congress in such manner as they shall judge most for the interest of this Colony.

*Mr. Henry Pendleton*, a Member for the County of *Culpepper*, appeared in Convention, and took his seat.

*Lewis Burwell*, Esq., a Member for the County of *Gloucester*, appeared in Convention, and took his seat.

The Order of the Day, for the Convention to proceed to the appointment of Officers to command the Regular Forces to be raised for the defence and protection of this Colony, being read,

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, to-morrow, proceed to the said appointments.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

Friday, August 11, 1775.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Thomas Walker* and *Mr. John Walker* have leave to be absent from the service of this Convention for the remainder of the session.

*Mr. Richard Henry Lee* appeared in Convention, and took his seat, as a Member for the County of *Westmoreland*.

A Letter from the Officers of the Volunteer Companies in *Williamsburgh* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that they had seized a Vessel outward bound, laden with Bread and Flour; that the Captain informed them that the Convention had come to a Resolution posterior to that by which the exportation of Grain and Provision was stopped after the fifth instant, and had allowed a free export till the time limited by the General Congress; that, under these circumstances, they applied themselves to the Convention for information, and requested certain directions by which they might regulate their conduct on similar occasions.

*Resolved*, That the President be desired to write to the Officers of the said Volunteer Companies, informing them that the Convention is well pleased with the zeal they have shown on this occasion to carry into execution their Resolutions; that it is true, as the Captain had informed them, that the Convention had rescinded their former Resolution, in consequence of a Letter from *Maryland*, by which they were informed that that Province could not come into a similar one.

On a motion made, *Ordered*, That the Commissioners appointed by the House of Burgesses to examine, state, and settle the Accounts of the Militia lately drawn out into actual service, do also state and report the case of such wounded Soldiers and poor Widows and Orphans as may have suffered by the late expedition against the *Indians*.

The Convention being about to proceed to the choice of Deputies to represent this Colony in General Congress, *Edmund Pendleton*, Esq., expressed his most grateful acknowledgments for the honour done him in two former appointments to that important trust, but, on account of the declining state of his health, entreated to be excused from the present nomination; which excuse being accepted,

*Resolved unanimously*, That the Thanks of this Convention are justly due to his Excellency *George Washington*, Esq., *Patrick Henry*, and *Edmund Pendleton*, Esquires, three of the worthy Deputies who represented this Colony in the late Continental Congress, for their faithful discharge of that important trust; and this body are only induced to dispense with their future services, of the like nature, by the appointment of the two former to other offices in the publick service, incompatible with their attendance on this, and the infirm state of health of the latter.

Mr. President accordingly delivered the Thanks of this Convention to *Mr. Henry* and *Mr. Pendleton* in their places, who expressed the great pleasure they received from this distinguished testimony of their Country's approbation of their services.

*Resolved*, That the President be desired to transmit the Thanks of this Convention, by Letter, to his Excellency General *Washington*.

The Convention then proceeded, according to the Order

of the Day, to the appointment of Deputies to represent this Colony in General Congress for one year; and the Members having prepared tickets with the names of the Deputies to be appointed, and put the same into the ballot-box, Mr. *Robert Carter Nicholas*, Mr. *Cary*, Mr. *Pendleton*, and Mr. *Adams*, were appointed a Committee to examine the ballot-box, and report upon whom the majority fell; who retired, and after some time, returned into Convention, and reported, that they had, according to order, examined the ballot-box, and that the numbers appeared as follows:

For <i>Peyton Randolph</i> , Esq.,	- - - - -	89
<i>Richard Henry Lee</i> , Esq.,	- - - - -	88
<i>Thomas Jefferson</i> , Esq.,	- - - - -	85
<i>Benjamin Harrison</i> , Esq.,	- - - - -	83
<i>Thomas Nelson</i> , Esq.,	- - - - -	66
<i>Richard Bland</i> , Esq.,	- - - - -	61
<i>George Wythe</i> , Esq.,	- - - - -	58

*Resolved*, That the said *Peyton Randolph*, *Richard Henry Lee*, *Thomas Jefferson*, *Benjamin Harrison*, *Thomas Nelson*, *Richard Bland*, and *George Wythe*, Esquires, be appointed Deputies to represent this Colony in General Congress for one year; and that they have power to meet and adjourn for such time, and to such place or places, as may be thought most proper.

*Resolved*, That the said Deputies, or any four of them, be a sufficient number to represent this Colony.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *George Mason* and Mr. *Harvie* be added to the Committee appointed to inquire into the Petitions of *William Preston*, Gentleman, and the Committee of the County of *Fincastle*.

The Orders of the Day, for the Committee to proceed to the appointment of Officers to command the Regular Forces to be raised for the defence and protection of this Colony, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, and for a call of the Convention, being read,

*Resolved*, That the call of the Convention be postponed till to-morrow; and that the Convention will then proceed to the appointment of the said Officers, and resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony.

The Convention, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the Ordinance for raising a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Bland* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the Ordinance for raising a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony, but not having time to go through the same, had directed him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, to-morrow, resolve itself into the said Committee, to take into their further consideration the Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

Saturday, August 12, 1775.

*Richard Bland*, Esq., returned the Convention his most grateful acknowledgments for the great honour they had been pleased a third time to confer on him, by appointing him one of the Deputies to represent this Colony in General Congress, and said this fresh instance of their approbation was sufficient for an old man, almost deprived of sight, whose greatest ambition had ever been to receive the plaudit of his Country, whenever he should retire from the publick stage of life; that the honourable testimony he lately received of this approbation, joined with his present appointment, should ever animate him, as far as he was able, to support the glorious cause in which *America* was now engaged; but that his advanced age rendered him incapable of taking an active part in these weighty and important concerns, which must necessarily be agitated in the great Council of the United Colonies, and therefore begging leave to decline the honour they had been pleased to confer on him, and desiring that some person more fit and able might supply his place.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the Thanks of this Con-

vention are justly due to the said *Richard Bland*, Esq., one of the worthy Deputies who represented this Colony in the late Continental Congress, for his faithful discharge of that important trust; and this body are only induced to dispense with his future services, of the like nature, on account of his advanced age.

The President accordingly delivered the Thanks of the Convention to the said *Richard Bland*, Esq., in his place, who expressed the great pleasure he received from this distinguished testimony of his Country's approbation of his services.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, on *Tuesday* next, proceed to the appointment of a Deputy to represent this Colony in the room of the said *Richard Bland*, Esq.

Mr. *Cary*, from the persons appointed, presented to the Convention, according to order, an Ordinance for regulating the election of Delegates and ascertaining their allowances, and also for regulating the election of Committee-Men in the several Counties and Corporations within this Colony, and for other purposes therein mentioned; and the same was read the first time, and ordered to be read a second time.

A Letter from the Officers of the Volunteer Companies in *Williamsburgh* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that the bearer, Mr. *John Farquharson*, had supplied the Troops under their command with all kinds of Vegetables, and they had conceived an exceeding good opinion of him, and hoped he would meet with the favour and approbation of the Convention.

*Ordered*, That the said Letter do lie on the table.

An Ordinance for regulating the election of Delegates and ascertaining their allowances, and also for regulating the election of Committee-Men in the several Counties and Corporations within this Colony, and for other purposes therein mentioned, was read a second time, and ordered to be committed.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, on *Monday* next, resolve itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance.

The Members from the County of *Frederick* informed the Convention, that some gentlemen in their County had purchased a number of Rifles, and a quantity of Gunpowder, at a low rate, which they were willing and proposed to deliver up, for the use of the publick, at the same price at which those articles had been purchased by them.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Bland*, Mr. *Pendleton*, Mr. *Henry*, Mr. *Cary*, and Mr. *Richard Henry Lee*, be a Committee to examine and state the said proposition, and report the same, together with their opinion thereupon, to the Convention.

*Resolved*, That the Resolution of this Convention, directing the Committees of the several Counties to appoint Officers, and to have fifty Men immediately enlisted in each County, be rescinded; and that where any Officers have been appointed and Men enlisted, in pursuance of the said Resolution, they be immediately disbanded.

*Resolved*, That the Officers so appointed, and Men so enlisted, be in the pay of this Colony from the time of their appointment and enlistment to the time of their being disbanded.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Adams*, Mr. *Randolph*, Mr. *Carlington*, Mr. *Pendleton*, and Mr. *Mayo*, be a Committee to examine, state, and report the claims of such Officers and Men who shall apply to them for that purpose; and that the Committee appointed by the House of Burgesses to examine, state, and settle the claims of the Militia lately drawn out into actual service, do also examine, state, and settle the claims of such Officers and Men as may have been appointed and enlisted under the former Resolution, in the Counties of *Frederick* and *Augusta*.

Mr. *Zane*, from the persons appointed, presented, according to order, an Ordinance for appointing Commissioners to settle the Accounts of the Militia lately drawn out into actual service, and for making provision to pay the same; which was read the first time, and ordered to be read a second time.

The Convention, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and pro-



tection of this Colony; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Robert Carter Nicholas* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the said Ordinance, but not having time to go through the same, had directed him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, on *Monday* next, resolve itself into the said Committee.

*Ordered*, That leave be given to bring in an Ordinance to encourage the making Saltpetre, Gunpowder, Lead, the refining Sulphur, and providing Arms for the use of the Colony; and that Mr. *Richard Henry Lee*, Mr. *Henry*, Mr. *Robert Carter Nicholas*, Mr. *Cary*, Mr. *Lynch*, and Mr. *Pendleton*, do prepare and bring in the same.

The Order of the Day, for a call of the Convention, and for the appointment of Officers to command the Regular Forces to be raised for the defence of this Colony, being read,

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, on *Monday* next, proceed to the appointment of the said Officers; and that the order for the call of the Convention be put off till *Tuesday* next.

Adjourned till *Monday*, nine o'clock.

Monday, August 14, 1775.

The Convention being informed that Lord *Dunmore* was meditating an hostile march, with an Armed Force, to attack the City of *Williamsburgh*,

*Resolved*, That the Committee for the said City, and the Committees of *York* and *James City*, be desired to pay particular attention to the subject; and if Lord *Dunmore*, or any other person, shall land, or attempt to land, any Armed Troops in their neighbourhood, that they immediately request the assistance of the Volunteer Companies now in that City to repel such Troops by force; and, if need be, to call in the assistance of the Volunteer Companies, or Militia, for effecting that purpose.

A Resolution of the General Congress, recommending the making of Saltpetre, and several methods which had been practised with success, was laid before the Convention, and ordered to be referred to the Committee appointed to bring in an Ordinance to encourage the making Saltpetre, Gunpowder, Lead, the refining Sulphur, and providing Arms for the use of the Colony.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Robert Carter Nicholas* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony, and had made a further progress therein, but not having time to go through the same, had directed him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, to-morrow, resolve itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Nelson* have leave of absence from the service of this Convention for the remainder of the session.

The Orders of the Day—for the Convention to proceed to the appointment of Officers to command the Regular Forces to be raised for the defence and protection of this Colony; for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the Ordinance for regulating the election of Delegates and ascertaining their allowances, and also for regulating the election of Committee-Men in the several Counties and Corporations within this Colony, and for other purposes therein mentioned; and for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony—being read,

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, to-morrow, resolve itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance, and will on *Wednesday* next proceed to the appointment of the said Officers.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Richard Henry Lee* be added to the Committee appointed to inquire into the Petition of

*William Preston*, Gentleman, and the Petition from the Committee of the County of *Fincastle*.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

Tuesday, August 15, 1775.

On a motion made, *Resolved*, That *Robert Carter Nicholas*, Esq., be directed to pay the Officers and Soldiers of the two Rifle Companies sent from the Counties of *Frederick* and *Berkley* to serve in the Continental Army, such sums of Money, out of the publick Treasury, as will make their pay equal to the pay of the Officers of the like rank, and Soldiers, who were on the late *Indian Expedition* commanded by Lord *Dunmore*, including the pay allowed by the Continental Congress.

Mr. *Robert Carter Nicholas*, from the Committee to whom the Petitions of the Surveyor and Committee of the County of *Fincastle*, and a Proclamation of Lord *Dunmore*, dated the 8th of *May*, 1775, were referred, reported, that they had had the same under their consideration, and had come to the following Resolution thereupon; which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same was again twice read, and unanimously agreed to, as follows:

*Resolved*, That until the Committee appointed by the Convention in *March* last, to inquire whether the King may of right advance the terms of granting Lands in this Colony, shall have made their report, the recommendation then made, that all persons should forbear to purchase or accept grants of Lands under the late instructions from the Governour, be observed; and that, in the mean time, all Surveyors be, and they are hereby directed to make no Surveys under the said instructions, nor pay any regard to the said Proclamation.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, proceeded to the appointment of a Deputy to represent this Colony in General Congress, in the room of *Richard Bland*, Esq., who hath declined the said appointment; and the Members having prepared tickets with the name of the Deputy to be appointed, and put the same into the ballot-box, Mr. *Robert Carter Nicholas*, Mr. *Pendleton*, Mr. *Henry*, Mr. *George Mason*, and Mr. *Cary*, were appointed a Committee to examine the ballot-box, and report on whom a majority fell, who retired, and after some time returned into Convention, and reported that the numbers on the ballot stood as follows:

For <i>Francis Lightfoot Lee</i> , Esq.,	- - - -	37
<i>Carter Braxton</i> , Esq.,	- - - -	36
<i>John Banister</i> , Esq.,	- - - -	1
<i>George Mason</i> , Esq.,	- - - -	1

And the question being then put, whether the said *Francis Lightfoot Lee*, or the said *Carter Braxton*, who appeared to have the greatest numbers on the ballot, should be appointed a Deputy to represent this Colony in General Congress, the majority appeared in favour of the said *Francis Lightfoot Lee*, Esq.

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *Francis Lightfoot Lee*, Esq., be appointed a Deputy to represent this Colony in General Congress.

The Order of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the Ordinance for the election of Delegates and ascertaining their allowances, and also for regulating the election of Committee-Men in the several Counties and Corporations in this Colony, and for other purposes therein mentioned, being read,

The Convention accordingly resolved itself into the said Committee; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Robert Carter Nicholas* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the said Ordinance, and had made a considerable progress therein, but not having time to go through the same, had directed him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, to-morrow, resolve itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance.

The Orders of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony, and on the Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony, being read,

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, to-morrow, resolve

itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance, and on the state of the Colony.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

—  
Wednesday, August 16, 1775.

An Address from the Baptists in this Colony was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that however distinguished from the body of their countrymen, by appellatives and sentiments of a religious nature, they nevertheless consider themselves as members of the same community in respect to matters of a civil nature, and embarked in the same common cause; that, alarmed at the oppression which hangs over *America*, they had considered what part it would be proper to take in the unhappy contest, and had determined that in some cases it was lawful to go to war, and that they ought to make a military resistance against *Great Britain* in her unjust invasion, tyrannical oppressions and repeated hostilities; that their brethren were left at discretion to enlist, without incurring the censure of their religious community; and, under these circumstances, many of them had enlisted as soldiers, and many more were ready to do so, who had an earnest desire their Ministers should preach to them during the campaign; that they had therefore appointed four of their brethren to make application to this Convention for the liberty of preaching to the Troops at convenient times, without molestation or abuse, and praying the same may be granted them.

*Resolved*, That it be an instruction to the Commanding Officers of the Regiments or Troops to be raised, that they permit dissenting Clergymen to celebrate divine worship, and to preach to the Soldiers, or exhort, from time to time, as the various operations of the military service may permit, for the ease of such scrupulous consciences as may not choose to attend divine service as celebrated by the Chaplain.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the state of the Colony; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Robert Carter Nicholas* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the state of the Colony, and had come to several Resolutions thereupon, which he read in his place, and then delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and agreed to, as follows:

*Resolved*, That for the more effectual carrying into execution the several Rules and Regulations established by this Convention, for the defence and protection of this Colony, a Committee of Safety be appointed, to consist of eleven Members, to be chosen by ballot, by the Members of this Convention, who are to continue to the next sitting of the Convention, or for one year, in case the Convention shall not meet within that time.

*Resolved*, That no Member of the Committee of Safety shall hold any military office whatsoever after the end of this session of the Convention.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Robert Carter Nicholas*, Mr. *Henry*, Mr. *Richard Henry Lee*, Mr. *Jones*, and Mr. *Jefferson*, be a Committee to prepare and bring in an Ordinance pursuant to the said Resolutions.

*Ordered*, That leave be given to bring in an Ordinance for establishing a General Test in this Colony, and that Mr. *Parker* and Mr. *George Mason* do prepare and bring in the same.

A Letter from the Committee on the *Western Waters* of *Augusta*, enclosing several papers on the subject of *Indian* affairs, was laid before the Convention, read, and ordered to lie on the table.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Jefferson* have leave of absence from the service of this Convention for the remainder of the session.

The Orders of the Day—for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the Ordinance for regulating the election of Delegates and ascertaining their allowances; and also for regulating the election of Committee-Men in the several Counties and Corporations within this Colony, and for other purposes therein mentioned; for the Convention

to proceed to the appointment of Officers to command the Regular Forces to be raised for the defence and protection of this Colony; and for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony—being read,

*Resolved*, That the same be postponed till to-morrow.

It being observed, with great concern, that the President was much indisposed, and that the time of his departure for the General Continental Congress was nearly approaching, it was unanimously recommended to him to retire for the present from the fatigues of the business of this Convention; in which he was pleased, though with reluctance, to acquiesce.

*It was then unanimously Resolved*, That the Thanks of this Convention be presented to his Honour the President, for his unremitting attention to the important interests of this Country, and his unwearied application to, and able, faithful, and impartial discharge of the duties of his office; assuring him that he hath the warmest wishes of this Convention for a speedy return of health, and an uninterrupted enjoyment of every felicity.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

—  
Thursday, August 17, 1775.

The Delegates being assembled, *Edmund Pendleton*, Esq., a Member for the County of *Caroline*, reminded them that the Honourable *Peyton Randolph*, Esq., having, in consequence of what was yesterday recommended to him by the Convention, retired, it became necessary that they should proceed to the choice of another President, to act in that office during his indisposition or absence; and he recommended *Robert Carter Nicholas*, Esq., as a gentleman in every respect qualified to fill that important office. Mr. *Nicholas* was then, by general consent, called to the chair; and after being seated, arose and returned his thanks to the Convention for the honour they had been pleased to confer on him. Professions of unworthiness, he said, he considered as more trite than sincere, and therefore declined every thing of that kind; but candour obliged him to acknowledge he felt the greatest diffidence in succeeding to an office lately filled by a worthy gentleman, of confessed abilities, so much to his own honour, and so greatly to the advantage of this Convention.

The President then reminded the Convention how much a due observance of order and decorum redounded to the honour and dignity of every society, and hoped a continuance of the same attention to those objects, which he had been hitherto happy to observe; that, on his part, no endeavours should be wanting to justify their choice; and that, on all occasions, he should conduct himself with the utmost impartiality.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Thornton* and Mr. *Harvie* have leave of absence from the service of this Convention for the remainder of the session.

The Convention then proceeded, by ballot, to the appointment of the Committee of Safety; and the Members having prepared tickets with the names of eleven persons to be of the said Committee, and put the same into the ballot-box, Mr. *Richard Henry Lee*, Mr. *Henry*, Mr. *Harrison*, and Mr. *Jefferson*, were appointed a Committee to examine the same, and report on whom the majority fell: who retired, and after some time returned into Convention, and reported, that the numbers stood as follows:

For <i>Edmund Pendleton</i> , Esq.,	- - - -	77
<i>George Mason</i> , Esq.,	- - - -	72
<i>John Page</i> , Esq.,	- - - -	70
<i>Richard Bland</i> , Esq.,	- - - -	66
<i>Thomas Ludwell Lee</i> , Esq.,	- - - -	63
<i>Paul Carrington</i> , Esq.,	- - - -	54
<i>Dudley Digges</i> , Esq.,	- - - -	42
<i>William Cabell</i> , Esq.,	- - - -	39
<i>Carter Braxton</i> , Esq.,	- - - -	38
<i>James Mercer</i> , Esq.,	- - - -	38
<i>John Tabb</i> , Esq.,	- - - -	36

*Resolved, therefore*, That the said *Edmund Pendleton*, *George Mason*, *John Page*, *Richard Bland*, *Thomas Ludwell Lee*, *Paul Carrington*, *Dudley Digges*, *William Cabell*, *Carter Braxton*, *James Mercer*, and *John Tabb*,

Esquires, be appointed Members of the said Committee of Safety.

*Resolved*, That *William Woodford*, Esq., be appointed Colonel to the second Regiment of Regular Forces to be raised for the defence and protection of this Colony, in the room of *Thomas Nelson*, Esq., who hath declined the said appointment.

The Convention, according to the Order of the Day, proceeded, by ballot, to the appointment of a Lieutenant-Colonel to the First Regiment; and the Members of the Convention having prepared tickets with the name of the person to be appointed, and put the same into the ballot-box, Mr. *George Mason*, Mr. *Thomas Ludwell Lee*, Mr. *Banister*, and Mr. *Holt*, were appointed a Committee to examine the ballot-box, and report on whom the majority falls; and it appearing, from their report, that there was a majority of the whole Convention in favour of *William Christian*, Esq.,

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *William Christian* be appointed Lieutenant-Colonel to the said First Regiment.

The Convention proceeded, in the same manner, to the appointment of a Lieutenant-Colonel to the Second Regiment; and it appearing, from the report of the Committee, that there was a majority of the whole Convention in favour of *Charles Scott*, Esq.,

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *Charles Scott* be appointed Lieutenant-Colonel to the Second Regiment.

The Convention proceeded, in the same manner, to the appointment of a Major to the First Regiment; and it appearing, from the report of the Committee appointed to examine the ballot-box, that the numbers stood as follows:

For <i>Francis Eppes</i> , Esq.,	- - - -	39
<i>Alexander Spotswood</i> , Esq.,	- - - -	20
<i>George Matthews</i> , Esq.,	- - - -	12
<i>Alexander McClanahan</i> , Esq.,	- - - -	9

The question was then put, whether the said *Francis Eppes*, or the said *Alexander Spotswood*, on whom the greatest numbers fell on the ballot, should be appointed Major to the First Regiment; the majority appeared in favour of *Francis Eppes*, Esq.

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *Francis Eppes* be appointed Major to the said First Regiment.

The Convention then proceeded, in the same manner, to the appointment of a Major of the Second Regiment; and it appearing, from the report of the Committee appointed to examine the ballot-box, that the numbers stood as follows:

For <i>Alexander Spotswood</i> , Esq.,	- - - -	31
<i>George Matthews</i> , Esq.,	- - - -	15
<i>Alexander McClanahan</i> , Esq.,	- - - -	13
<i>William Grayson</i> , Esq.,	- - - -	12

The question was then put, whether the said *Alexander Spotswood*, or the said *George Matthews*, on whom the greatest numbers fell on the ballot, should be appointed Major to the Second Regiment; the majority appeared in favour of *Alexander Spotswood*, Esq.

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *Alexander Spotswood* be appointed Major to the said Second Regiment.

The Convention proceeded, in the same manner, to the appointment of an Adjutant-General; and it appearing, from the report of the Committee appointed to examine the ballot-box, that there was a majority of the whole Convention in favour of *Thomas Bullitt*, Esq.,

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *Thomas Bullitt* be appointed Adjutant-General.

The Order of the Day—for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the Ordinance for regulating the election of Delegates and ascertaining their allowances, and also for regulating the election of Committee-Men in the several Counties and Corporations within this Colony, and for other purposes therein mentioned; and for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony—being read,

*Resolved*, That the Convention will, to-morrow, resolve itself into a Committee on the said Ordinances.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock

Friday, August 18, 1775.

The Convention, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Harrison* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony, and had gone through the same, and made several amendments thereto, which he read in his place, and then delivered in at the Clerk's table.

*Ordered*, That the consideration of the said amendments be postponed till to-morrow.

The Order of the Day—for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the Ordinance for the election of Delegates and ascertaining their allowances, and also for regulating the election of Committee-Men in the several Counties and Corporations within this Colony, and for other purposes therein mentioned—being read,

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, to-morrow, resolve itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

Saturday, August 19, 1775.

The amendments to the Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony, yesterday reported by the Committee, were twice read, and on the question severally put thereon, agreed to by the Convention.

*Ordered*, That the said Ordinance, with the amendments, be fairly transcribed, and read a third time.

Mr. *Cary*, from the persons appointed, presented to the Convention, according to order, an Ordinance for appointing a Committee of Safety, for the more effectual carrying into execution the several Rules and Regulations established by this Convention for the protection of this Colony; and the same was read the first time, and ordered to be read a second time.

Mr. *Cary*, from the persons appointed, presented to the Convention, according to order, an Ordinance to encourage the making of Saltpetre, Gunpowder, Lead, the refining of Sulphur, and providing Arms for the use of this Colony; and the same was read the first time, and ordered to be read a second time.

An Ordinance for appointing a Committee of Safety, for the more effectual carrying into execution the several Rules and Regulations established by this Convention for the protection of this Colony, was read a second time, and ordered to be committed.

*Resolved*, That the Convention will, on *Monday* next, resolve itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance.

An Ordinance to encourage the making of Saltpetre, Gunpowder, Lead, the refining of Sulphur, and providing Arms for the use of this Colony, was read a second time, and ordered to be committed.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, on *Monday* next, resolve itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance.

Mr. *Mason*, from the persons appointed, presented to the Convention, according to order, an Ordinance for establishing a General Test; which was read the first time, and ordered to be read a second time.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Gray* and Mr. *Faulcon* have leave of absence from the service of this Convention for the remainder of the session.

*Ordered*, That there be a call of the Convention on *Monday* next.

An Ordinance for establishing a General Test was read a second time, and ordered to be committed.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, on *Monday* next, resolve itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance.

The Order of the Day—for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the Ordinance for the election of Delegates and ascertaining their allowances, and also for regulating the election of Committee-Men in the several Counties and Corporations within this Colony, and for other purposes therein mentioned—being read,

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, on *Monday* next, resolve itself into the said Committee.

Adjourned till *Monday*, nine o'clock.

Monday, August 21, 1775.

The Articles for the better government of the Forces to be raised and employed in the service of the Colony and Dominion of *Virginia*, which had passed through the several stages as part of the Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony, were separated therefrom, read a third time, and passed, under the title of "An Ordinance for the better government of the Forces to be raised and employed in the service of the Colony and Dominion of *Virginia*."

An Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony having been fairly transcribed, was read a third time, and the blanks therein filled up.

*Resolved*, That the said Ordinance do pass.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Banister*, Mr. *Lawson*, Mr. *Watkins*, and Mr. *Holt*, be appointed a Committee to draw up and report the forms of proper Commissions to be granted to the Officers of the Regular Forces, Minute-Men, and Militia of this Colony.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Zane* have leave to be absent from the service of this Convention for the remainder of the session.

*Ordered*, That the Clerk do immediately send the Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony to Mr. *Alexander Purdie*, and the Ordinance for the better government of the Forces to be raised and employed in the service of the Colony and Dominion of *Virginia* to Mr. *John Pinkney*, requesting them to print five hundred copies thereof with all possible expedition.

The Orders of the Day—for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the Ordinances for appointing a Committee of Safety, for the more effectual carrying into execution the several rules and regulations established by this Convention for the protection of this Colony; to encourage the making Saltpetre, Gunpowder, Lead, the refining Sulphur, and providing Arms for the use of this Colony; for the election of Delegates and ascertaining their allowances, and also for regulating the election of Committee-Men in the several Counties and Corporations within this Colony, and for other purposes therein mentioned; to establish a General Test; and for a call of the Convention—being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

Tuesday, August 22, 1775.

A Letter from *James Wood*, Esq., on the subject of *Indian* affairs, was laid before the Convention, read, and ordered to lie on the table.

Whereas the quiet of this Colony will greatly depend upon the County Courts attending particularly to the suppression of all irregularities in their respective Counties; and whereas the Courts held at *Pittsburgh* are by writs of adjournment, which renders it impossible to hold Courts for suppression of irregularities or trial of criminals at *Staunton*, in *East Augusta*, when the adjournment is to *Pittsburgh*, and so vice versa:

*Resolved*, That the Courts at *Staunton* and *Pittsburgh* do proceed, in all matters relating to keeping the peace and good behaviour, and in all criminal matters, as if they were distinct Counties.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Richard Lee*, Mr. *Peyton*, Mr. *Clapham*, Mr. *Henry Lee*, and Mr. *Blackburn*, have leave to be absent from the service of this Convention for the remainder of the session, they being necessarily called away, to settle the Accounts of the Militia lately drawn out into actual service.

*Ordered*, That the Committee appointed to examine, state, and settle the Accounts of the Militia lately drawn out into actual service do make a special Report of the expense of building and repairing Forts, which is not to be

paid without the further order of the Convention or Assembly; and that the said Committee do also make a strict inquiry for all the publick Muskets and Bayonets lately used in the expedition against the *Indians*, and cause the same to be sent to the Commander-in-Chief of the Forces to be raised for the defence and protection of this Colony.

The Convention, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the Ordinance for appointing a Committee of Safety, for the more effectual carrying into execution the several rules and regulations established by this Convention for the protection of this Colony; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Harrison* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had the said Ordinance under their consideration, and had gone through the same, and made several amendments thereto, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and, on the question severally put thereupon, agreed to by the Convention.

*Ordered*, That the said Ordinance, with the several amendments, be fairly transcribed, and read a third time.

The Convention then resolved itself into a Committee on the Ordinance for the election of Delegates and ascertaining their allowances, and also for regulating the election of Committee-Men in the several Counties and Corporations within this Colony, and for other purposes therein mentioned; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Harrison* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the said Ordinance, and had made a considerable progress therein; but not having time to go through the same, had directed him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, to-morrow, resolve itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance.

The Orders of the Day—for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the Ordinances for establishing a General Test; to encourage the making Saltpetre, Gunpowder, Lead, the refining Sulphur, and providing Arms for the use of the Colony; and the Order of the Day for a call of the Convention—being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

Wednesday, August 23, 1775.

A Petition from the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the County of *Chesterfield* was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth that, agreeable to the eleventh Resolution of the Continental Congress, a Committee had been chosen in their County, very shortly after the said Resolution had been entered into; that not many of the Freeholders attended the said election, as few persons had been associated, by which means some persons were chosen of the said Committee whom they could by no means think proper; and as the Committee is now to transact matters of greater importance than was conceived at the time of their election, they prayed that the said Committee might be dissolved, and a new one chosen.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition do lie on the table.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the Ordinance for regulating the election of Delegates and ascertaining their allowances, and also for regulating the election of Committee-Men in the several Counties and Corporations within this Colony, and for other purposes therein mentioned; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Harrison* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their further consideration the said Ordinance, and had gone through the same, and made several amendments thereto, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and on the question severally put thereon, agreed to by the Convention.

*Ordered*, That the said Ordinance, together with the several amendments, be fairly transcribed, and read a third time.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Lyne* and Mr. *Bassett* have leave

to be absent from the service of this Convention for the remainder of the session.

An Ordinance for appointing Commissioners to settle the Accounts of the Militia lately drawn out into actual service, and for making provision to pay the same, was read a second time, and ordered to be committed.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will immediately resolve itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance.

The Convention accordingly resolved itself into a Committee on the Ordinance for appointing Commissioners to settle the Accounts of the Militia lately drawn out into actual service, and for making provision to pay the same; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Harrison* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the said Ordinance, and had made a considerable progress therein; but not having time to go through the same, had directed him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will to-morrow resolve itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance.

The Orders of the Day—for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the Ordinances for establishing a General Test; to encourage the making Saltpetre, Gunpowder, Lead, the refining Sulphur, and providing Arms for the use of this Colony; and the Order of the Day for a call of the Convention—being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

— Thursday, August 24, 1775.

The Convention, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the Ordinance for appointing Commissioners to settle the Accounts of the Militia lately drawn out into actual service, and for making provision to pay the same; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Harrison* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the said Ordinance, and had gone through the same, and made several amendments thereto, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and on the question severally put thereon, agreed to by the Convention.

*Ordered*, That the said Ordinance, together with the several amendments, be fairly transcribed, and read a third time.

An Ordinance appointing a Committee of Safety, for the more effectual carrying into execution the several rules and regulations established by this Convention for the protection of this Colony, having been fairly transcribed, was read the third time, and the blanks therein filled up.

*Resolved*, That the said Ordinance do pass.

The Orders of the Day—for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the Ordinances to encourage the making Saltpetre, Gunpowder, Lead, the refining Sulphur, and providing Arms for the use of this Colony; for establishing a General Test; and the Order of the Day for a call of the Convention—being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till to-morrow.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

— Friday, August 25, 1775.

*Ordered*, That leave be given to bring in an Ordinance to provide for paying the expenses of the Delegates from this Colony to the General Congress, and that Mr. *Pendleton* and Mr. *Mercer* do prepare and bring in the same.

*Resolved*, That no person whatsoever shall sell to any Non-Commissioned Officer or Soldier in the regular service any kind of Spirituous Liquors, within a mile of the Head-Quarters, under the penalty of subjecting himself to every regulation prescribed for Sutlers.

It appearing to the Convention, by a Receipt of *Patrick Henry, Esq.*, and other testimony, that it was referred to them, at this meeting, to determine how much of the three hundred and thirty Pounds which had been received of the Receiver-General on the fourth of *May* last, to compensate for the Powder taken out of the Magazine by the

Governour's orders, should be restored to the said Receiver-General,

*Resolved*, (as the opinion of this Convention,) That sufficient proof being had of there being only fifteen half-barrels of Powder so taken by Lord *Dunmore's* order, that no more money should be retained than one hundred and twelve Pounds, ten Shillings, which we judge fully adequate to the payment of the said Powder, and that the residue of the said three hundred and thirty Pounds ought to be returned to the said Receiver-General; and it is hereby directed to be paid to him by the Treasurer of this Colony.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the thanks of this Convention are justly due to the several Volunteer Companies in this Colony, for their zeal and attachment to the cause of *American Liberty*, manifested by their attention to the Resolutions of the last Convention, in arming and disciplining themselves, and the readiness they have shown, upon all occasions, to defend their Country against the dangers with which it was threatened; and that they be desired to exert themselves in promoting enlistments into the regular and minute service adopted by this Convention; and it is recommended to the several District Committees to pay proper attention to the merit of the said Volunteers, in their choice of officers.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurer do, from time to time, advance to the Members of the Committee of Safety fifteen Shillings per day, to defray their reasonable expenses during their attendance on duty.

Mr. *Pendleton*, from the persons appointed to prepare and bring in an Ordinance to provide for paying the expenses of the Delegates from this Colony to the General Congress, presented to the Convention, according to order, the said Ordinance; which was read the first time, and ordered to be read a second time.

An Ordinance for regulating the election of Delegates and ascertaining their allowances, and also for regulating the election of Committee-Men in the several Counties and Corporations within this Colony, and for other purposes therein mentioned, having been fairly transcribed, was read a third time.

*Resolved*, That the said Ordinance do pass.

An Ordinance to provide for paying the expenses of the Delegates from this Colony to the General Congress was read a second time, ordered to be fairly transcribed, and read a third time.

An Ordinance for appointing Commissioners to settle the Accounts of the Militia lately drawn out into actual service, and for making provision to pay the same, having been fairly transcribed, was read a third time.

*Resolved*, That the said Ordinance do pass.

*Ordered*, That the title of the said Ordinance be, "An Ordinance for appointing Commissioners to settle the Accounts of the Militia lately drawn out into actual service, and for making provision to pay the same, as well as the expense of raising and providing for the Forces and Minute-Men directed to be embodied for the defence of this Colony."

An Ordinance to provide for paying the expenses of the Delegates from this Colony to the General Congress, having been fairly transcribed, was read a third time, and the blanks therein filled up.

*Resolved*, That the said Ordinance do pass.

The Order of the Day, for the Convention to resolve itself into a Committee on the Ordinance for establishing a General Test, being read,

*Ordered*, That the same be put off till the first day of the next Convention.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Committees of the several Counties and Corporations in this Colony, to call all Collectors and Receivers of Fines heretofore imposed by any Court-Martial, and all other persons who have any Money in their hands arising from such Fines, to an immediate account for the same, and, after paying any arrears which may be due for Arms or Trophies formerly purchased, apply any such Money for providing Arms and Ammunition for the use of their respective Counties and Corporations, in such manner as they shall think best.



Mr. *Adams*, from the Committee appointed to examine, state, and report the Claims of such Officers and Men as had been appointed and enlisted pursuant to a former Resolution, reported, that they had examined the Claims of the Officers and Soldiers in the County of *Chesterfield*, and that it appeared to them that the said Officers were chosen by the Committee of the said County, and directed to raise the Men, in consequence of which they were accordingly enlisted, and are entitled to pay as follows:

To <i>John Markham</i> , Captain, four days, at 6s. -	£1 4
To <i>William Black</i> , Lieutenant, four days, at 4s. -	0 16
To <i>George Hancock</i> , Ensign, four days, at 3s. -	0 12
To <i>Thomas Bevinton</i> and <i>Matthew Fowler</i> , Sergeants, four days each, at 2s. -	0 16
To thirty-three Privates, four days each, at 1s. 4d. -	8 16
To five Privates, three days each, at 1s. 4d. -	1 0
	£13 4

*Resolved*, That the Treasurer do pay the said thirteen Pounds and four Shillings, agreeable to the foregoing Report.

Whereas, by a Resolution of the Convention held in the month of *March* last, the several Courts in this Colony were directed to proceed to give judgments against Sheriffs and other Collectors, for Money or Tobacco received by them; and it is represented to this Convention, that several Sheriffs, in order to evade paying the Money received on executions levied by them, refuse to return such executions;

*Resolved*, therefore, That it be recommended to the several Courts of Justice in this Colony to put in execution the laws now in force to compel the Sheriffs to return executions, and to call all publick creditors to account.

A Petition of sundry Merchants and others, natives of *Great Britain*, and resident in this Colony, was presented to the Convention, and read; setting forth, that being chiefly agents, factors, and persons who from their youth have been bred up to and employed in commerce, they have at no time interfered with the civil institutions of the Country, but have always acted in conformity to the laws, under which they have enjoyed the best security for their persons and property; that with this experience of the protection derived from salutary laws, as well as from the happy intercourse they have enjoyed with the inhabitants, many of them had formed connections of the most endearing nature, and had invested considerable portions of their property in real estates, with a view of continuing their residence among a people with whom they had hitherto lived in much harmony; that their fears were much awakened, from the ill-grounded prejudices which they are informed actuate the minds of some of the people of this Colony against them, as a body who are not natives of the land—a circumstance which, being accidental, cannot be imputed to them as a fault, and therefore hoping to stand in the same light with other subjects who conform to the laws; that they are very sensible the unhappy differences subsisting between the Parent State and her Colonies have given rise to distinctions to their prejudice amongst the natives of the Country, and excited jealousies of them which otherwise had never existed; that, discriminated from the rest of the society, and placed in a suspicious point of view, they presume to lay before this Convention the hardships of their situation, and, in the sincerity of their hearts, declare that they hold the people of this Colony in the highest estimation as friends and fellow-subjects; and that, in war or peace, they will cheerfully contribute, with them, to the exigencies of their common state; that in all internal commotions or insurrections, they pledge their faith, at the risk of their lives and fortunes, jointly with their fellow-subjects of this Colony, to defend the Country; and that in case of an attack from the Troops of *Great Britain*, they will not aid in any manner, or communicate intelligence to them by letter or otherwise; that they beg leave to assure this Convention they wish not an exemption from the hardships and burdens to which the people of this Country are exposed, from the civil contest subsisting with the Parent State, but are willing and ready to participate in all instances, except taking up arms against the people among whom they were born, and with whom, perhaps, they are connected by the nearest ties of consanguinity;

that they entreat the impartial and favourable attention of the Convention to this circumstance, and beg that a line of conduct might be marked out, by which, in this dangerous crisis, they may move as useful members of the community, without being held to the necessity of shedding the blood of their countrymen—an act at which nature recoils, and which every feeling of humanity forbids; that, allowed this, they repeat their readiness to stand up, with the foremost, in defence of the Country against internal insurrections, and in its support by the most liberal and cheerful contributions; and that the Supreme Director of the Universe might inspire this Convention with wisdom, to put a period to this unnatural contest, and restore this once happy land to peace, safety, and union with its Parent State, was their most ardent wish.

*Resolved*, unanimously, That the said Petition is reasonable, and it is recommended to the Committees of the several Counties and Corporations, and others the good people of this Colony, to treat all natives of *Great Britain*, resident here, as do not show themselves enemies to the common cause of *America*, with lenity and friendship; to protect all persons whatsoever in the just enjoyment of their civil rights and liberty; to discountenance all national reflections; to preserve, to the utmost of their power, internal peace and good order; and to promote union, harmony, and mutual good-will, among all ranks of people.

*Resolved*, also, That the said Petition, together with this Resolve, be forthwith published in the *Virginia Gazettes*.

The Convention then, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the Ordinance to encourage the making Saltpetre, Gunpowder, Lead, the refining Sulphur, and providing Arms for the use of this Colony; and, after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Harrison* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the said Ordinance, but, not having time to go through the same, had directed him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Convention will, to-morrow, resolve itself into a Committee on the said Ordinance.

*Resolved*, That it be an instruction to the Committee of Safety, that they forthwith cause to be erected a Magazine, at some fit and convenient place, for the reception of Arms and Ammunition, and that they appoint a guard, to be drawn out of the Minute-Men or Militia, for the safe keeping and preservation of the same, from time to time, as the exigence of affairs may require.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Committees of the several Counties and Corporations, to appoint proper persons of their body, within such Districts as to them shall seem convenient, to take a List of the number of persons therein, of all ages and sexes, distinguishing whether they be male or female, white or black; and, of the males, whether they be above or under sixteen years of age; from which Lists the Committee shall cause a general County or Corporation List to be made and returned to the President of the Convention, without delay, who is desired, from them, to cause a general Colony List to be formed, and certify the same to the Continental Congress.

Adjourned till to-morrow, nine o'clock.

Saturday, August 26, 1775.

The Convention proceeded, by ballot, to appoint a place for the meeting of the next Convention; and the Members having prepared tickets, with the name of the place to be appointed for the purpose aforesaid, and put the same into the ballot-box, Mr. *Carrington*, Mr. *Braxton*, Mr. *Stubblefield*, and Mr. *Cary*, were appointed a Committee to examine the ballot-box, and to report on which place the majority falls; who retired, and, after some time, returned into Convention and reported that the numbers on the ballot appeared as follows:

For the Town of <i>Richmond</i> , - - -	25
For the City of <i>Williamsburgh</i> , - - -	22
For the Town of <i>Fredericksburgh</i> , - - -	8

And the question being then put, whether the Town of *Richmond*, or the City of *Williamsburgh*, should be the place for holding the next Convention, a majority appeared in favour of the Town of *Richmond*.

*Resolved, therefore, That the next meeting of this Convention be at the said Town of Richmond.*

Mr. *Banister*, from the persons appointed to draw up and report the forms of proper Commissions to be granted to the Officers of the Regular Forces, Minute-Men, and Militia of this Colony, reported the following forms of the said Commissions, which were read, and, on the question severally put thereon, agreed to by the Convention.

*Form of a Commission for the Colonel of the First Regiment, and Commander-in-Chief of the Regular Forces.*

*"The Committee of Safety for the Colony of VIRGINIA, to PATRICK HENRY, Esq."*

"Whereas, by a Resolution of the Delegates of this Colony, in Convention assembled, it was determined that you, the said *Patrick Henry, Esq.*, should be Colonel of the First Regiment of Regulars, and Commander-in-Chief of all the Forces to be raised for the protection and defence of this Colony; and, by an Ordinance of the said Convention, it is provided that the Committee of Safety should issue all military commissions: Now, in pursuance to the said power to us granted, and in conformity to the appointment of the Convention, we, the said Committee of Safety, do constitute and commission you, the said *Patrick Henry, Esq.*, Colonel of the First Regiment of Regulars, and Commander-in-Chief of all such other Forces as may, by order of the Convention or Committee of Safety, be directed to act in conjunction with them; and with the said Forces, or any of them, you are hereby empowered to resist and repel all hostile invasions, and quell and suppress any insurrections, which may be made or attempted, against the peace and safety of this His Majesty's Colony and Dominion. And we do require you to exert your utmost efforts for the promotion of discipline and order among the Officers and Soldiers under your command, agreeably to such Ordinances, Rules, and Articles, which are now, or hereafter may be instituted, for the government and regulation of the Army, and that you pay due obedience to all orders and instructions which, from time to time, you may receive from the Convention or Committee of Safety; to hold, exercise, and enjoy, the said office of Colonel and Commander-in-Chief of the Forces, and to perform and execute the power and authority aforesaid, and all other things which are truly and of right incidental to your said office, during the pleasure of the Convention, and no longer. And we do hereby require and command all Officers and Soldiers, and every person whatsoever, in any way concerned, to be obedient and assisting to you in all things touching the due execution of this commission, according to the purport or intent thereof.

"Given under our hands at . . . . ., this . . . day of . . . . ., Anno Domini 177 ."

*Commission to a Colonel of the Minute-Men.*

*"The Committee of Safety of the Colony of VIRGINIA to . . . . ., Esq."*

"Whereas it is provided by an Ordinance of the Convention, that a Battalion of Minute-Men should be enlisted, trained, and disciplined, in each of the Districts therein mentioned; and by the same authority it is ordained that all commissions for Officers to command the said Minute-Men should issue from the Committee of Safety: Now, in pursuance of the said power and authority to us given, we do by these presents constitute and commission you, the said . . . . ., Colonel of the Battalion of Minute-Men in the District of . . . . . You are therefore to act as Colonel, by duly exercising the Officers and Soldiers under your command, taking care that they be provided with arms and ammunition, agreeably to the Ordinances of the Convention; and you are to pay a ready obedience to all orders and instructions which from time to time you may receive from the Convention, Committee of Safety, or any of your superiour Officers, agreeably to the Rules and Articles ordained by the Convention. And we do require all Officers and Soldiers under your command to be obedient, and to aid you in the execution of this commission, according to the intent and purport thereof.

"Given under our hands at . . . . ., this . . . day of . . . . ., Anno Domini 177 ."

*Commission to a County Lieutenant.*

*"The Committee of Safety for the Colony of VIRGINIA to . . . . ."*

"By virtue of the power and authority invested in us by the Delegates and Representatives of the several Counties and Corporations within this Colony, in General Convention assembled, we, reposing especial trust and confidence in your patriotism, fidelity, courage, and good conduct, do, by these presents, constitute and appoint you to be County Lieutenant of the Militia of the County of . . . . .; and you are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the trust reposed in you, by disciplining all Officers and Soldiers under your command; and we do hereby require them to obey you as their County Lieutenant. And you are to observe and follow all such orders and directions as you shall from time to time receive from the Convention, the Committee of Safety for the time being, or any superiour Officer, according to the Rules and Regulations established by the Convention.

"Given under our hands at . . . . ., this . . . day of . . . . ., Anno Domini 177 ."

The Convention, according to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee on the Ordinance to encourage the making Saltpetre, Gunpowder, Lead, the refining Sulphur, and providing Arms for the use of this Colony; and after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Harrison* reported, that the Committee had, according to order, had under their consideration the said Ordinance, and had gone through the same, and made several amendments thereto, which he read in his place, and afterwards delivered in at the Clerk's table, where the same were again twice read, and on the question severally put thereon, agreed to by the Convention.

*Ordered*, That the said Ordinance, together with the several Amendments, be fairly transcribed, and read a third time.

*Ordered*, That the Publick Printer do send twenty-two copies of the Ordinances of this Convention to the Committees of the several Counties and Corporations within this Colony.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Committees of the several Counties and Corporations, where it is not already done, to complete the collection of the Money by them judged requisite for the purchase of Gunpowder, Lead, Flints, and Cartridge Paper, according to the Resolution of the Convention in *March* last, in order to place the whole Colony on an equal footing in that particular, and return a state of such collection to the next Convention.

*Resolved*, That in case the *British Ministry* shall attempt to enforce the Act of Parliament for preventing the erection of Plating and Slitting Mills in *America*, this Convention will recompense, to the proprietors of the two first of such Mills as shall be finished and set to work in this Colony, all losses they may respectively sustain in consequence of such endeavours of Administration.

An Ordinance to encourage the making Saltpetre, Gunpowder, Lead, the refining Sulphur, and providing Arms for the use of this Colony, having been fairly transcribed, was read a third time, and the blanks therein filled up.

*Resolved*, That the said Ordinance do pass.

*Ordered*, That the title of the said Ordinance be, "An Ordinance for providing Arms and Ammunition for the use of this Colony."

*Resolved*, That the several sums following be paid to the several Officers of this Convention, for their services during the present session: To the Rev. *Miles Selden*, Chaplain to the Convention, £40; to Mr. *John Tazewell*, Clerk of the Convention, £150; to Mr. *William Dandridge, Jun.*, £25; to Mr. *Thomas Claiborne*, Messenger to the Convention, £50; to *Robert Hyland, John Creagh, William Drinkard, William Hix, and Richard Williams*, Doorkeepers to the Convention, £20 each.

It appearing to the Convention that *Otway Byrd, Esq.*, had, on account of his attachment to *American liberty*, resigned his provision and prospects in the *British Navy*, and may be destitute of employment:

*Resolved*, That the said *Otway Byrd, Esq.*, be strongly recommended to his Excellency General *Washington*, and

the Conventions of our sister Colonies to the eastward, for promotion in the Army in that neighbourhood; and that until such promotion shall have taken place, or it be otherwise ordered by this Convention, he be allowed ten Shillings per day to support him as a Cadet in the Continental Army, to commence the day he joins the said Army; and that he be also allowed the sum of fifty Pounds, to be paid him immediately.

The following Declaration was presented to the Convention, maturely considered, and unanimously agreed to.

*"A Declaration of the Delegates deputed by the several Counties and Corporations in the Colony and Dominion of VIRGINIA to represent them in General Convention, setting forth the cause of their meeting, and the necessity of immediately putting the Country into a posture of defence, for the better protection of their lives, liberties, and properties."*

"The advantages resulting from the wisest institutions, and the price of all sublunary enjoyments, are best to be estimated from their loss or diminution. By this accurate scale we are taught to weigh the many blessings derived to this once happy Country from our excellent Constitution. So long as this was maintained on its original principles, and remained inviolate, all was well with us; every thing flowed in a proper, peaceful channel, all were quiet and at ease. But, how great the change! how dreadful the reverse!

"The times were, and these not very distant, when the representatives of the people, with much pleasure, met their Governours in General Assembly. In these assemblies the greatest harmony prevailed, till a fatal change of ministerial systems took place. A causeless, hasty dissolution drove the representative body to the unhappy dilemma of either sacrificing the most essential interests of their constituents, or of meeting in General Convention to assert and preserve them. The unlucky incidents here alluded to are of public notoriety, and need not a particular enumeration.

"Repeated prorogations of our Assembly, when the Country was in the greatest distress, rendered a Convention, in the month of *March* last, absolutely necessary. The Delegates of the people then met in full Convention, the most numerous assembly that had ever been known in this Colony, taking a view of our unhappy situation; considering the Country exposed to the most imminent dangers, as well from invasions as insurrections, knowing its then defenceless state, and seeing no prospect that opportunity would be given them in General Assembly to provide and guard against such extensive evils, judged it their indispensable duty to put the Country into a posture of defence. They recommended a due attention to the militia law; but, considering this inadequate to the purpose, they further advised the raising one or more volunteer companies in each County. In all their transactions, however, a proper regard and respect was paid to Government.

"In a short time afterwards a most extraordinary manœuvre was exerted by the Governour, to render this Country still more defenceless, by removing our small stock of gunpowder from the publick magazine, and stripping of their locks a great number of publick arms. It is very remarkable that this was done at a time when he acknowledged to have received information that an insurrection was apprehended in a neighbouring County. This, together with his Lordship's threats of emancipating our slaves, and reducing to ashes the principal city in this Colony, added to the many alarming accounts received from the Northern Colonies; could not but excite jealousies, and awaken the fears of the people.

"The Country, by these means, being thrown into a ferment, and there being little ground of hope that the Assembly would be called, it was thought advisable that a General Convention should be speedily held, to take under their consideration the state of the Colony. The Governour, however, on receipt of despatches from *England*, was pleased to issue his Proclamation for convening the General Assembly. The design of calling a Convention was then laid aside, in hopes that matters might, in another place, be settled and adjusted in the usual mode. The proceedings of the House of Burgesses, the Governour's conduct towards them, his withdrawing from the seat of his

Government and taking up his residence on board one of His Majesty's ships of war; the many obstructions given by his Lordship to the business of the Assembly, and his determined resolution to render abortive those very measures he had recommended, are faithfully and impartially submitted to the publick in a pamphlet, published by order of the House of Burgesses.

"The two other branches of our Legislature, His Majesty's Council and the Burgesses, finding that his Lordship had resisted their joint and most earnest entreaties, and that he was resolved not to return to the duties of his station, adjourned themselves to the month of *October* next.

"The Governour still continuing on board the man-of-war, if his former conduct, his repeated and horrible threats, his at least connivance at the detention of some of our slaves on board the same ship, and a too well grounded report of his having solicited Troops to be sent among us, some of which are now arrived, could have left a doubt of his hostile intentions towards this Country; the hurrying his most amiable lady and his children across the *Atlantick*, under a frivolous and groundless pretence of their being in danger amongst a people by whom they are universally esteemed and respected, holds out to us an irrefragable proof of his fixed determination to do this unhappy Country every injury in his power.

"Under these embarrassments, seeing an unusual resort of ships of war and other armed vessels in our harbours, knowing the threats of one of their commanders; in short, when exposed to such accumulated dangers, what could be expected of this Country? That we should sit supinely down, and suffer the views and machinations of an arbitrary relentless Ministry to be carried into execution without opposition or control? The justice due to this community, every motive to publick virtue, conspire in forbidding it. We, therefore, deputed for this important purpose, have met in General Convention, and taken into our most serious consideration the state of the Colony. Since our assembling, we have received authentick intelligence of the remorseless fury with which General *Gage* and his coadjutors are endeavouring to spread fire, famine, and the most horrid desolation, throughout a sister Colony; of their insidious and cruel attempts to stir up the barbarous savages against the inhabitants on the frontiers of the different Colonies. We have seen a declaration of the Continental Congress, which proves the necessity of an immediate preparation for our security, by putting this whole Country into a full state of defence, both against invasions and insurrections. In the present untoward and distressful situation of our affairs, and the better to preserve the peace and good order of the community, we are further driven to the very disagreeable necessity of supplying the present want of Government, by appointing proper guardians of the rights and liberties of our Country. But, lest our views and designs should be misrepresented or misunderstood, we again, and for all, publicly and solemnly declare, before *God* and the world, that we do bear faith and true allegiance to His Majesty *George* the Third, our only lawful and rightful King; that we will, so long as it may be in our power, defend him and his Government, as founded on the laws and well known principles of the Constitution; that we will, to the utmost of our power, preserve peace and good order throughout the Country, and endeavour, by every honourable means, to promote a restoration of that friendship and amity, which so long and happily subsisted between our fellow-subjects in *Great Britain* and the inhabitants of *America*; that as on the one hand we are determined to defend our lives and properties, and maintain our just rights and privileges at every, even the extremest hazard, so, on the other, it is our fixed and unalterable resolution to disband such forces as may be raised in this Colony, whenever our dangers are removed, and *America* is restored to that former state of tranquillity and happiness, the interruption of which is so much deplored by us and every friend to either Country.

"It remains a bounden duty on us to commit our cause to the justice of that Supreme Being, who ruleth and ordereth all human events with unerring wisdom, most humbly beseeching him to take this Colony, and the whole Continent, under his fatherly and divine protection, and that he will be graciously pleased to soften the hearts of all those who meditate evil against our land, and inspire them with

the purest sentiments of justice, moderation, and brotherly affection.

"RO. C. NICHOLAS, *President pro tempore*.

"JOHN TAZEVELL, *Clerk of the Convention*."

#### ORDINANCES PASSED BY THE CONVENTION.

##### I. *An Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony.*

Whereas it is found necessary, in the present time of danger, that a number of Forces should be immediately raised, and that the Militia should be settled under proper arrangements, and be thoroughly disciplined, for the better protection and defence of the Country against invasions and insurrections:

*Be it therefore ordained, by the Delegates and Representatives of the several Counties and Corporations within the Colony and Dominion of Virginia, now assembled in General Convention, and it is hereby ordained by authority of the same,* That there shall be forthwith raised, and taken into the pay of this Colony, from the time of their enlistment, two Regiments complete, to consist of one thousand and twenty Privates, rank and file: five hundred and forty-four of whom to be the First Regiment, under the command of a Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, and a Major; eight Captains, sixteen Lieutenants, eight Ensigns, twenty-four Sergeants, eight Drummers, and eight Fifers; and the Second Regiment to consist of four hundred and seventy-six, under the command of a Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, Major, seven Captains, fourteen Lieutenants, seven Ensigns, twenty-one Sergeants, seven Drummers, and seven Fifers; to each of which Regiments there shall be allowed a Chaplain, a Paymaster, (who is also to act as Muster-Master,) an Adjutant, Quartermaster, one Surgeon, two Surgeon's Mates, and a Sergeant-Major.

And for the better and more orderly appointment of the Officers, *Be it further ordained,* That the several Field-Officers shall, from time to time, be appointed or approved by the General Convention of Delegates; that the Deputies of each District hereinafter described, excepting the Counties of *Accomack* and *Northampton*, shall appoint one Captain, two Lieutenants, and one Ensign, to command the Company of men to be raised in such District; that the Chaplain to each Regiment be appointed by the Field-Officers and Captains of such Regiment; that the Adjutant, Quartermaster, and Sergeant-Major, be appointed by the Commanding Officer of the Regiment, the Surgeon by the Field-Officers and Captains, and the Surgeon's Mates by the Surgeon himself, with the approbation of the Commanding Officer of the Regiment.

*And be it further ordained,* That the Commanding Officer of the First Regiment shall be allowed a Secretary, to be appointed by him, who shall be allowed four Shillings a day for his services.

And that the levy of the Soldiers may be made general throughout the Colony, and the better to avoid irregularity and confusion, *Be it further ordained,* That the Deputies of each District, except the Counties of *Accomack* and *Northampton*, having appointed one Captain, two Lieutenants, and one Ensign, as aforesaid, the said Officers shall proceed, with the utmost expedition, to enlist within their respective Districts their several Companies, which are to consist of sixty-eight men each; but the said Officers shall not go into any other District to complete their Company, until the Officers in such other District have made up their Company, nor in that case without the permission, in writing, of the Committee of the County, first had and obtained.

And as well to prevent the enlistment of such Men as are unfit for service, as to fix the rank of such Officers, *Be it further ordained,* That the Deputies of each District shall appoint one certain place of rendezvous within their District, whither the Captain of each Company, as soon as it is complete, shall resort with his men, and shall give immediate notice thereof to the Chairman of the Committee of Deputies, who is required forthwith to summon all the Members of the said Committee, who, or a majority of, them, being present, shall either proceed themselves to review the said Company, or appoint any number of their Members, not under three, for that purpose: and if it shall appear to such Committee of Deputies that the Company

is complete, of able and proper men, and that they have been regularly enlisted, according to the terms and regulations prescribed by this Ordinance, the said Deputies shall order and direct the Captain immediately to march with his Company to the place of general rendezvous, hereafter to be appointed, and, moreover, shall grant to the said Captain a certificate of the day when the said Company first appeared complete, at the particular place of rendezvous in the District; which certificate being produced to the General Committee of Safety, the said Committee shall cause the same to be entered in a book to be kept for that purpose, and shall cause the like certificates, from all the other District Committees, to be entered in the same manner. And when all such certificates shall be returned, the same Committee of Safety, or the majority of those present, shall, and they are hereby required, to grant Commissions, under their hands, to the Officers of the several Companies, according to their several appointments, fixing their ranks of seniority and precedence according to the priority of the completion of their several Companies, certified as aforesaid; and if it shall appear, upon the examination of such certificates, that two or more of the Companies appeared at the District rendezvous on the same day, the said Committee of Safety shall, in such case, determine the right of seniority and precedence amongst the several Officers, by a fair and impartial ballot.

*And be it further ordained,* That in case any vacancies shall happen, by deaths or otherwise, amongst the Commissioned Officers, the same shall be supplied, from time to time, by regular succession, in course of seniority, in the respective Regiments and Companies; and in case of a defect of Officers to supply such succession, the Commanding Officer of the Regiment shall appoint the most proper person, in his opinion, to supply such vacancy, to be approved by the Committee of Safety.

And that the Companies may be kept complete from time to time, *Be it further ordained,* That if vacancies should happen among the private men, the Commanding Officer of the Regiment shall supply the same by new recruits, in the best and most expeditious manner he may be able.

*And be it further ordained,* That the Soldiers to be raised shall be enlisted on the terms following, to wit: That they shall continue in the service of the publick so long as may be judged necessary by the General Convention, but not be compelled to continue more than one year, provided any Soldier or Soldiers do give the Commanding Officer three months' previous notice, in writing, of his or their desire to be discharged at the end of such period; and if it shall be judged necessary to disband the Army before the expiration of twelve months, that each Soldier discharged within that time shall be entitled to, and shall receive, six weeks' pay in advance. That the pay of each Captain, Lieutenant, and Ensign, shall commence the days of their appointment by the District Committees; of the Chaplain, and all the Subaltern Officers, on the days of their respective appointments; of the common Soldiers, on the days of their enlisting; and that the pay of the several Field and Staff Officers shall commence on the day of their being called into duty by the General Committee of Safety; and that the several Recruiting Officers may advance to each Soldier, upon his enlisting, any sum he may think necessary, not exceeding one month's pay.

*Provided always,* That no Recruiting Officer shall be allowed to enlist into the service any Servant whatsoever, unless he be an Apprentice, bound under the Laws of this Colony, nor any such Apprentice, unless the consent of his Master be first had in writing.

*And be it further ordained,* That the Soldiers to be enlisted shall, at the expense of the publick, be furnished each with one good Musket and Bayonet, Cartouch-Box, or Pouch, and Canteen; and until such Musket can be provided, that they bring with each of them the best Gun, of any other sort, that can be procured; and that such as are to act as Riflemen bring with them each one good Rifle, to be approved by their Captain, for the use of which he shall be allowed at the rate of twenty Shillings a year; that each common Soldier, not already sufficiently provided, in the opinion of his Commanding Officer, shall be furnished with sufficient clothing, at the expense of the publick, to be deducted out of his pay.

*And be it further ordained,* That the Companies to be raised in the Districts of *Pittsylvania, Fincastle, Bedford, and Botetourt*, and of *Berkley, Frederick, Dunmore, and Hampshire, Augusta, Albemarle, Buckingham, and Amherst, Culpepper, Fauquier, and Orange*, shall consist of expert Riflemen, and shall be, by the Committee of Safety, allotted two to each Regiment, to be employed as Light-Infantry.

*And be it further ordained,* That proper Medicine Chests, and necessary Surgeon's Instruments, be provided at the expense of the publick.

And for the better protection and defence of the Inhabitants on the Frontiers of this Colony, *Be it further ordained, by the authority aforesaid,* That there shall be appointed and raised, exclusive of the Regiments before-mentioned, two Companies, consisting each of one Captain, three Lieutenants, one Ensign, four Sergeants, two Drummers, and two Fifers, and one hundred Men, rank and file, to be stationed at *Pittsburgh*; of which the Company ordered by this Convention to garrison *Fort Pitt*, under the command of Captain *John Neavill*, shall be one; also one other Company, consisting of a Lieutenant and twenty-five Privates, to be stationed at *Fort Fincastle*, at the mouth of *Wheeling*; the other Company, of one hundred Men, and the twenty-five Men to be raised in *West Augusta*; also one other Company, consisting of one Captain, three Lieutenants, one Ensign, four Sergeants, two Drummers, and two Fifers, and one hundred Privates, to be raised in the County of *Botetourt*, and stationed at *Point Pleasant*, at the mouth of the *Great Kanawha*; and one other Company, consisting of the same number of Officers and Men as the last, to be raised in the County of *Fincastle*, and stationed at such Posts as may, from time to time, be ordered and directed by the Committee of that County.

*And be it further ordained,* That the Committees of the District of *West Augusta*, and of the Counties of *Botetourt* and *Fincastle*, shall appoint the Officers to the Men in each to be raised; and the several Companies last mentioned shall be enlisted in the same manner, and under the same regulations, as are before prescribed for the Regiments, except that such Companies are not to march to the general rendezvous which may be appointed for the said Regiments.

*And be it further ordained,* That the Commanding Officers to be stationed at *Point Pleasant* and *Fort Fincastle* shall be under the direction of, and subject to such orders as they may from time to time receive from the Commanding Officer at *Fort Pitt*.

*And for settling the pay of the Officers and Soldiers to be appointed and levied as before directed, the same is declared to be as followeth, to wit:* To a Colonel, twenty-five Shillings per day; Lieutenant-Colonels, twelve Shillings and six Pence; to a Major, ten Shillings; a Captain, six Shillings; a Lieutenant, four Shillings; an Ensign, three Shillings; Chaplain, ten Shillings; an Adjutant, holding no other office, six Shillings; if in other office, three Shillings; to a Quartermaster, holding or not holding any other office, the same as to an Adjutant; to a Sergeant-Major, to be appointed from amongst the most expert Sergeants by the Commanding Officer of the Regiment, two Shillings and six Pence; to a Sergeant, two Shillings; a Corporal, Drummer, and Fifer, each one Shilling and eight Pence; to each Private Soldier, one Shilling and four Pence; to a Surgeon, ten Shillings; and to a Surgeon's Mate, five Shillings per day.

*And be it further ordained,* That every Commissioned and Staff Officer shall be allowed a Tent, and every two Sergeants shall have the same allowance, and every two Corporals the same; and that for every six private Men there shall be provided a proper and sufficient Tent; and that one Bell Tent, for each Company, shall also be provided at the publick expense.

And for the greater encouragement and further promotion of the service, *Be it ordained,* That if any person, enlisted by virtue of this Ordinance, shall be so maimed or disabled as to be rendered incapable of maintaining himself, he shall, upon his discharge, be supported at the expense of the publick.

And to the end that the Forces to be raised may be well and speedily supplied with Wagons, Tents, Bedding, Arms,

Accoutrements, Clothes, Provisions, and all other necessities, *Be it further ordained,* That the Committee of Safety shall, and they are hereby required to appoint some fit person or persons to provide Arms and Accoutrements, Clothes, Wagons, Tents, and Bedding, upon the best and cheapest terms, and also to appoint one or more Commissaries or Contractors, who are hereby required to use all possible despatch in purchasing such Provisions as shall be necessary for the Army, and in laying of the same in such convenient place or places as may best suit their different stations and marches.

And for the more regular pay of the Army, the said Committee of Safety shall appoint one or more Paymasters; and it shall and may be lawful for the said Committee, from time to time, to issue their Warrants to the Treasurer, appointed by or pursuant to an Ordinance of this Convention, for the paying the several Recruiting Officers, Commissioners, Commissaries or Contractors, and Paymasters, by them appointed; and to all Expresses, and other persons by them employed in lesser services, so much money as the said Committee shall judge necessary for their several purposes, taking proper security for the due disbursement and application thereof, and making a proper and reasonable allowance to the several persons so to be appointed, for their trouble and expenses in conducting either branch of business to him or them assigned. And the said Committee shall have full power and authority to displace and remove from his office any person so by them appointed, either for misconduct or neglect of duty. And the said Treasurer is hereby required to pay all such sums as he may be directed by such Warrant, out of the publick money in his hands.

*And be it further ordained,* That the said Committee of Safety shall have full power and authority, at such times and places as they may think convenient and necessary, to call all persons, who may receive any publick money for carrying into execution the purposes of this Ordinance, to a strict account; and, upon examining their accounts, and finding them justly stated, to certify the same, and, if necessary, to give proper acquittals and discharges.

And whereas it may be necessary, for the publick security, that the Forces to be raised by virtue of this Ordinance should, as occasion may require, be marched to different parts of the Colony, and that the Officers should be subject to a proper control, *Be it ordained by the authority aforesaid,* That the Officers and Soldiers under such command shall, in all things not otherwise particularly provided for by this Ordinance and the Articles established for their regulation, be under the control and subject to the order of the General Committee of Safety.

And whereas it is judged necessary, for the better protection of the Country in times of imminent danger, that certain portions of the Militia, throughout the whole Colony, should be regularly enlisted, under the denomination of Minute-Men, and more strictly trained to proper discipline than hath been hitherto customary, and, to this end, that the whole Colony should be divided into proper and convenient Districts:

*Be it therefore ordained, by the authority aforesaid,* That this Colony be immediately formed and divided into sixteen Districts, in the following manner, to wit: one District to include the Counties of *Accomack* and *Northampton*; one other, the Counties of *Princess Anne, Norfolk*, the Borough of *Norfolk*, and the Counties of *Nansemond* and *Isle of Wight*; one other, the Counties of *Southampton, Sussex, Surry, Brunswick, Prince George, and Dinwiddie*; one other, the Counties of *Mecklenburgh, Lunenburg, Charlotte, Halifax, and Prince Edward*; one other, the Counties of *Amelia, Chesterfield, and Cumberland*; one other, the Counties of *Henrico, Hanover, Goochland, and Louisa*; one other, the Counties of *Pittsylvania, Fincastle, Bedford, and Botetourt*; one other, the Counties of *Buckingham, Amherst, Albemarle, and Augusta*; one other, the Counties of *Elizabeth City, Warwick*, Counties of *Gloucester, Middlesex, Essex, King and Queen, and King William*; one other, the Counties of *Lancaster, Northumberland, Westmoreland, and Richmond*; one other, the Counties of *Culpepper, York, James City, the City of Williamsburgh, and the Counties of Charles City and New-Kent*; one other, the Counties of *Orange and Fauquier*; one other, the Counties of *Caroline, Spottsylvania, King George, and*



*Stafford*; one other, the Counties of *Prince William, Fairfax, and Loudoun*; and one other District to include the Counties of *Berkley, Frederick, Dunmore, and Hampshire*; and the Inhabitants of *West-Augusta* are to compose one entire District.

*And be it further ordained*, That within the District containing the Counties of *Accomack and Northampton*, there shall be forthwith raised one Regiment, consisting of six hundred and eighty men, from the ages of sixteen to fifty, to be divided into ten Companies, sixty-eight each, rank and file, to be under the command of a Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Major; ten Captains, twenty Lieutenants, ten Ensigns, thirty Sergeants; and each Company shall be allowed a Drummer and Fifer, and the said Regiment shall be allowed a Chaplain, Adjutant, Quartermaster, Surgeon, two Surgeon's Mates, and a Sergeant-Major, as hereafter directed.

*And be it further ordained*, That within each of the other Districts there shall be immediately enlisted one Battalion, consisting of five hundred men, rank and file, from the age of sixteen to fifty, to be divided into ten Companies of fifty men each, who are to be under the command of a Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel and Major; ten Captains, ten Lieutenants, ten Ensigns, and twenty Sergeants; each Company to be allowed a Drummer and Fifer, and the Battalion to be allowed a Chaplain, Adjutant, Quartermaster, Surgeon, two Surgeon's Mates, and a Sergeant-Major, as hereafter directed.

*And be it further ordained*, That the Colonels, Lieutenant-Colonels, Majors, Captains, Lieutenants, Ensigns, and Commissaries of Musters, for the said Regiment, and the several Battalions, shall be appointed in the following manner, to wit: The Committees of the Counties of *Accomack and Northampton* shall each appoint six of their Members as Deputies, to meet in one General Committee, at such time and place as shall be appointed by the Chairman of the Committee of the said County of *Accomack*; which place shall be most central and convenient for the meeting of such Deputies, and notice thereof shall be given by such Chairman, to the Chairman of the Committee of the said County of *Northampton*, at least ten days before the time of meeting; which Deputies having met, according to such appointment, shall settle the number of Minute-Men to be enlisted in each County, and shall proceed to the choice of the several Officers aforesaid. And to prevent inconveniences, which may arise from the Deputies so to be appointed not being able to attend, the Committee of each County shall appoint six others of their Members to supply the places of such as are first named, and whose attendance at the General Committee may be prevented by sickness or any other accidents.

*And be it further ordained*, That the Committees of the several Counties of *Elizabeth City, Warwick, York, James City, Charles City, and New-Kent*, shall in like manner appoint four of their Members, and the Committee of the City of *Williamsburgh* two of their Members, as Deputies to meet in the General Committee for their District; that the Committees of the several Counties of *Princess Anne, Norfolk, Nansemond, and the Isle of Wight*, shall in like manner appoint four of their Members, and the Committee of the Borough of *Norfolk* two of their Members, to meet in one General Committee for that District; and that the Committees of the several other Counties shall, in like manner, appoint three of their Members as Deputies to meet in one General Committee for their respective Districts; which respective Committee of Deputies shall meet at such time and place as shall be appointed by the Chairman of the Committee of the County first named in such District; the place to be most central and convenient, and ten days' notice at least of the time and place to be given by such Chairman to the Chairman of the several Committees of the Counties and Corporations within the District. And the Committee of Deputies, having so met, shall settle the number of Minute-Men to be enlisted in each particular County, City, or Borough, and shall appoint the same Officers as are directed for the District of *Accomack and Northampton*, having regard to the difference of numbers, as before directed.

And to prevent the inconveniences which may arise from the inability of any of the Deputies to attend the General Committee, *Be it further ordained*, That the Committees

of each particular County, City, or Borough, at the time of nominating such Deputies, shall appoint three others of their Members to supply the places of such of their Deputies as may be prevented from attending the General Committee of Delegates, by sickness, or any other accident.

*And be it further ordained*, That the Chaplain, Adjutant, Quartermaster, Surgeon, and Sergeant-Major, shall be appointed by the Field-Officers and Captains of each District, and the Surgeon's Mates by the Surgeon himself, with the approbation of the Commanding Officer of the District. The Surgeon to each Battalion is to be previously engaged, but not paid except when he is attending the Battalion, which shall be as often as they shall be called together upon training duty or actual service; and the Surgeon's Mates to be in pay only when the Battalion is called into actual service; and the Chaplains and Quartermasters are to attend their respective Battalions wherever they may be stationed.

*And be it further ordained*, That the several Officers appointed for that purpose shall immediately proceed to enlist the Minute-Men within their respective Counties, City, or Borough; and the said Officers shall not go into any other County, City, or Borough, to complete their quotas, until the Officers in such other County, City, or Borough, have completed their quotas, nor, in that case, without the permission of the Committee of such other County, City, or Borough, in writing, first had and obtained.

And as well to prevent the enlistment of such men as are unfit for service, as to fix the ranks of the Officers of the several Companies, *Be it further ordained*, That the Committee of each County, City, and Borough, shall appoint one certain place of rendezvous within their County, City, or Borough, whither the Captain and other Officers of each Company, as soon as the same is complete, shall resort with their men, and give immediate notice thereof to the Chairman of the Committee, who is required to summon all the Members of the said Committee, who, or a majority of them, being present, shall either proceed themselves to review the said Company, or appoint any number of their Members, not under three, for that purpose. And if it shall appear to such Committee that the Company is complete, of able and proper men, and that they have been regularly enlisted, according to the terms and regulations prescribed by this Convention, the said Committee shall grant to the Captain a certificate of the day when the said Company first appeared complete, at the particular place of rendezvous in the County, City, or Borough; which certificate being produced to the General Committee of Safety, the said Committee shall cause the same to be entered in a book to be kept for that purpose, and shall cause the like certificate from the other Counties, City, or Borough Committees, to be entered in the same manner. And when all such certificates shall be returned, the said Committee of Safety, or a majority of those present, shall, and they are hereby required, to grant commissions under their hands to the Officers of the several Companies, according to their several appointments, fixing their rank of seniority and precedence according to the priority of the completion of their Companies, certified as aforesaid; and if it shall appear, upon examination of such certificate, that two or more of such Companies appeared complete at the rendezvous of the County, City, or Borough, on the same day, the said Committee of Safety shall, in such case, determine the right of seniority and precedence by a fair and impartial ballot.

And for settling the rank of the Field-Officers, the Committee of Delegates in each District shall certify the day when the Battalion in each District appeared completely embodied; and the Committee of Safety, upon receipt of such certificate, shall grant Commissions to and fix the ranks of such Officers, in the same manner as is directed in respect to other Officers.

*And be it further ordained*, That each Minute-Man so to be enlisted shall be furnished with proper Arms at publick expense, and until such can be provided shall bring into service the best Gun that he can procure; and for every good Rifle, to be approved by the respective Captains, there shall be allowed to the owner making use of the same at the rate of twenty Shillings a year; and moreover, there shall be provided at the expense of the pub-

lick, for every Minute-Man not already furnished, one Hunting-Shirt and pair of Leggings.

*And it is hereby ordained,* That a Tent for every Commissioned and Staff-Officer, one for every two Sergeants, one for a Drummer and Fifer, one Bell Tent for every Company, and one for every six Men, shall be provided at the expense of the publick.

*And be it further ordained,* That the Minute-Men in each respective District, so soon as they are enlisted and approved, as before directed, shall be embodied and formed into separate Battalions, and shall be kept in training under their Adjutant for twenty successive days, at such convenient place as shall be appointed by the Committee of Deputies in each District; and, after performing such battalion duty, the several Companies of each Battalion shall in their respective Counties be mustered, and continue to exercise four successive days in each month, except *December, January, and February*, at such times and places as shall be appointed by their respective Captains, care being taken that such appointments do not interfere with battalion duty.

*And be it further ordained,* That in order to render them the more skilful and expert in military exercise and discipline, the several Companies of Minute-Men shall twice in every year, after the exercise of the twenty days, be again embodied, and formed again into distinct Battalions within their Districts, and shall at each meeting continue in regular service and training for twelve successive days, at such convenient places within each District as shall be appointed by each Committee of Deputies, and at the stated times following, to wit: The District of *Princess Anne, &c.*, to begin the first day of *May*, and the fifteenth of *October*; that of *Elizabeth City, &c.*, on the fourth day of *May*, and the twentieth of *October*; that of *Southampton, &c.*, on the fourth day of *May*, and twentieth of *October*; that of *Mecklenburgh, &c.*, on the sixth day of *May*, and twenty-second of *October*; that of *Anneleia, &c.*, on the tenth day of *May*, and twenty-fourth of *October*; that of *Henrico, &c.*, on the twelfth day of *May*, and twenty-sixth of *October*; that of *Buckingham, &c.*, on the fifteenth day of *May*, and twenty-sixth of *October*; that of *Pittsylvania, &c.*, on the twentieth day of *May*, and thirtieth of *October*; which are to be considered as forming the General Southern District.

*And be it further ordained,* That the several Districts containing the Counties of *Acomack, Gloucester, Lancaster, Caroline, Culpepper, Prince William, Berkley, and West-Augusta*, shall meet in Battalion on the same days beforementioned, beginning with *Acomack*, and proceeding in regular order, as herein arranged; which last mentioned Districts are to be considered as forming the General Northern District.

*Provided, always,* That if either of the days beforementioned should happen to be on a *Sunday*, the time of beginning the exercise shall be on the day succeeding.

*And be it further ordained,* That the Officers and Minute-Men shall be allowed one day's pay for every twenty miles travelling to the place appointed for the general rendezvous of the several Battalions, and the same for returning home; and moreover, six Pence per day in lieu of provisions. And the several Battalions, whilst they continue on duty, shall be furnished with proper and necessary provisions, to be provided by a Commissary or Contractor, to be appointed in each District by the Committee of Deputies, whose duty it shall be to provide necessaries for the Battalion of his District, or any detachment therefrom in their march, in case they should be called to service in any other part of the Country; and the Officers and Minute-Men in the several Companies of each Battalion shall be also allowed six Pence per day each, besides their pay, for the four days they shall exercise in their respective Counties, in lieu of provisions.

*And be it further ordained,* That every Officer of Minute-Men who shall absent himself either from battalion duty or the private musters in their Counties, without sufficient excuse, to be judged of and allowed by a Court-Martial, shall be subject to the following fines, to wit: The Colonel, for every day's absence from battalion duty, thirty Shillings; the Lieutenant-Colonel, twenty-five Shillings; the Major, twenty Shillings; a Captain, twelve Shillings; a Lieutenant, eight Shillings; an Ensign six Shillings; a Sergeant, five

Shillings; a Corporal, Drummer, and Fifer, four Shillings; and each private Minute-Man, three Shillings; an Adjutant, twenty Shillings; a Quartermaster, twelve Shillings; and a Sergeant-Major, six Shillings. And for non-attendance at private musters, without a sufficient excuse, to be allowed as aforesaid, the Officers and Minute-Men shall, for every day's absence, be subject to the following fines, to wit: A Captain, twelve Shillings; a Lieutenant, eight Shillings; an Ensign, six Shillings; a Sergeant, five Shillings; a Corporal, Drummer, and Fifer, four Shillings; and each private Minute-Man, three Shillings. The several fines above-mentioned to be imposed by a Court-Martial, to consist of the Field-Officers and Captains of the District, or any seven of them, whereof a Field-Officer shall be one, and deducted out of the pay of the delinquent, if so much shall be due to him; if not, to be levied on his estate, in manner as directed for fines imposed on the Militia. And if any Officer or Soldier, during the time of his attendance on training duty, in Battalion or Companies, as herein directed, shall refuse to obey the commands of his superior Officer, or behave himself mutinously or refractorily, or shall in any other manner transgress the rules of good order and decency, every such offender shall or may be confined for any time not exceeding twenty-four hours, or fined in any sum not exceeding one month's pay, as shall be determined by the judgment of a Court-Martial, to be held as aforesaid; the fines to be deducted or levied, as before directed.

*Provided, always,* That the Commanding Officer or Captain of any Company may, when occasion shall require, give leave of absence to any inferior Officer or Minute-Man; but they shall not be entitled to pay during such absence.

And as well for the ease of the Minute-Men, as that they may be returned in regular rotation to the bodies of their respective Militias, *Be it further ordained,* That after serving twelve months, sixteen Minute-Men shall be discharged from each Company by the Commanding Officer or Captain of the Company, and the like number at the end of every year, beginning with those who stand first on the roll, and who were first enlisted; and if those who stand first should choose to continue in the service, taking the next in succession desirous of being discharged, and so from time to time proceeding in regular progression.

*Provided,* That the Officer shall not have it in his option to discharge a less number than sixteen in every year, whose places shall be supplied by new enlistments, to be taken in the manner first directed.

And for the more regular pay of the Battalions, *Be it further ordained,* That one Paymaster shall be appointed by the Committee of Safety for each of the sixteen Districts; and the pay of the Officers and Soldiers, when on duty in their Counties, or in Battalion, or when drawn out into actual service, shall be as followeth, to wit: To a Colonel, fifteen Shillings per day; a Lieutenant-Colonel, twelve Shillings and six Pence; a Major, ten Shillings; a Captain, six Shillings; a Lieutenant, four Shillings; an Ensign, three Shillings; a Sergeant, two Shillings; Corporal, Drummer, and Fifer, each one Shilling and eight Pence; and a private man, one Shilling and four Pence per day; a Chaplain, ten Shillings per day; a Surgeon, when the Battalion is in training duty, or actual service, ten Shillings per day; a Surgeon's Mate, five Shillings; an Adjutant, holding no other office, six Shillings; if in other office, three Shillings; a Quartermaster to be appointed, and allowed the same as an Adjutant; a Commissary of Musters to each Battalion, appointed by the Committee of Deputies, ten Shillings per day for each day of his attending the Battalion, or separate Companies; and to a Sergeant-Major, to be chosen by the Commanding Officer out of the most expert Sergeants, two Shillings and six Pence per day.

*And be it further ordained,* That the pay of the several Officers and Minute-Men in each District shall commence from the completion of their respective Battalions, and their meeting at the general rendezvous to be appointed as aforesaid.

*And be it further ordained,* That the exercise to be performed throughout the several Battalions and Companies shall be that recommended by His Majesty in the year 1764.

*And be it further ordained,* That there shall be appointed by the General Convention one Adjutant-General to the Regular Forces, who shall rank as youngest Lieutenant-Colonel; whose business it moreover shall be, once in twelve months, to visit the several particular Districts arranged as aforesaid in the two general Southern and Northern Districts, to superintend the conduct of the different Adjutants, and see that they do their duty in their several departments, and also to take particular care that there is a due conformity in their exercise and evolutions, so that when the different Battalions join in Brigades there may be no mistake nor confusion. Of all which, the Adjutant-General shall, once in every year, make a full report to this Convention, and for his trouble and expenses in travelling he shall be allowed twelve Shillings and six Pence per day.

*And be it further ordained,* That the several Volunteer Companies raised in pursuance of the Resolutions of a former Convention, shall be disbanded as soon as the Battalions in the several Districts where the said Volunteer Companies respectively reside are fully and completely embodied.

*Provided,* That any Officer or Volunteer of the said Companies may be, if approved, appointed to any office in the Companies or Battalion of Minute-Men, or enlist as private Minute-Men in such Companies.

*And be it further ordained,* That the Commanding Officer of the Regulars, or any Battalion, where occasion requires, shall grant one or more Warrants for impressing any Carts, Wagons, Horses, Boats, or other necessities which may be requisite, from time to time, for publick service; and the person receiving such Warrant shall cause every article so impressed to be fairly appraised by two different Freeholders, who are most convenient to the place of impressment, to be chosen by him and the owner of such article, his Steward, or Overseer; and in case the two appraisers so chosen should disagree, they shall choose an umpire; which appraisers and umpire shall first take an oath, to be administered by the Officer ordering such impress, or any Justice of the Peace in the County, that they will make a true and just appraisement; and the valuation or hire of such article or articles so impressed shall be paid by the publick, as justice may require. And, moreover, the Commanding Officer of the Regulars, or Battalions, shall have power to issue his Warrant for impressing any Artificers that may be judged necessary for the publick service; and if their wages cannot be agreed on, the same shall be settled in the manner last mentioned.

And whereas the Counties of *Accomack* and *Northampton*, from their particular situation, are exposed to many dangers, *Be it further ordained,* That the Committee of Deputies, if they judge it necessary, may keep two of the Companies to be raised in their District in constant training, at the expense of the publick, in the same manner as directed for the Regulars.

*And be it further ordained,* That the Field-Officers and Captains of the Regular Forces, in case of any invasion or insurrection in any quarter where they may be stationed, shall immediately give notice to the Captains or their superiour Officers of the Minute-Men residing in the next adjacent County, who shall, with all expedition, march the men under their command to the place of danger; and such Officers, not being the first in command in the District, shall immediately give notice to the Commander-in-Chief of the Districts, that they may judge what is further necessary to be done. And, moreover, the Field-Officers and Captains of the Regiments, at the time of their summoning in the Minute-Men, shall immediately give notice thereof to the President of the Committee of Safety, who is hereby required, without loss of time, to summon the said Committee, that they may give such further necessary orders and instructions as the exigency of affairs may require.

*And be it further ordained,* That every Officer of the Minute-Men receiving notice from any other Officer of the Minute-Men, in any other County than that wherein the Regular Forces are stationed, of any invasion or insurrection, shall forthwith raise the men under his command, and send intelligence to the Commanding Officer of the Minute-Men of that County, and also the Commanding Officer of the Militia, or, being himself Commanding Officer of the

Minute-Men of that County, shall immediately raise the men under his command, and proceed to oppose the enemy, taking care to despatch intelligence to the Commanding Officer of the District, and also to the Officer of the Minute-Men in the next adjacent County, who is to proceed in the same manner as the Officer first receiving such intelligence is directed to do. But the several Officers of the Minute-Men thus to be raised shall be subject to such further directions and instructions as shall be given them either by the Committee of Safety, or a Council of Field-Officers and Captains, to be held for that purpose. And the Commanding Officer of the Militia receiving such intelligence shall immediately summon a Council of his Field-Officers and Captains, to consider and determine whether it is necessary to march his Militia, or what part thereof, to the place of danger, and act according to their decision; giving immediate notice, if the importance of the case, in the opinion of the said Council of War, shall require it, to the General Committee of Safety, whose orders and directions the said Commanding Officer and his Militia are hereby directed to obey.

And for settling the proper rank amongst the Officers, as well of the Regulars as of the Minute-Men and Militia, whenever they are joined in actual service, *Be it further ordained,* That in such case the several Officers of the Regulars shall take rank of the Minute-Men of the same rank, and the Officers of the Minute-Men shall take rank of the Officers of the Militia of the same rank; but the Minute-Men shall not be under the command of the Militia Officers, nor the Militia under the command of the Minute-Officers, unless drawn out upon duty together.

*Provided,* That when the County Lieutenant is called out with his Militia, in junction with the Regulars or Minute-Men, he shall rank as a Colonel; and the Colonels, if their County Lieutenants be present, shall rank as Lieutenant-Colonels only; and the Lieutenant-Colonels as Majors, in case of the presence of their County Lieutenant and Colonel.

*And be it further ordained,* That every Officer or Militia-Man, and every Officer and Minute-Man, who shall refuse or unreasonably delay conforming to the above directions, in every particular, shall, for every refusal or delay, forfeit and pay the several sums following, to wit: Every Lieutenant of a County the sum of two hundred Pounds, every Colonel two hundred Pounds, every Lieutenant-Colonel (either of the Minute-Men or Militia) the sum of two hundred Pounds, every Major of the Minute-Men or Militia the sum of one hundred Pounds, every Captain the sum of seventy-five Pounds, every Lieutenant the sum of fifty Pounds, every Ensign the sum of ten Pounds, every Sergeant and Corporal the sum of five Pounds; and every Soldier or Minute-Man failing to appear, and not bringing with him his Arms, shall forfeit and pay the sum of five Pounds. Every delinquency of Officers in the above respects to be judged of, and the said fines to be imposed, by a General Court-Martial; and if any Officer shall refuse or neglect to pay said fine within one month, he shall be cashiered, and moreover be liable to a stoppage of his pay towards discharging the said fine.

*Provided,* That if any Officer shall think himself aggrieved by the sentence of such Court-Martial, he may appeal to the Committee of Safety, whose judgment shall be final; and every private Soldier or Minute-Man refusing or neglecting to pay the same, or to give security to pay the same in one month after conviction, shall be subject to such corporal punishment as may be inflicted by a Court-Martial, not extending to life or member.

*And be it further ordained,* That the Commander-in-Chief shall have power, as occasion may require, to appoint one Brigade-Major, to be approved by the Committee of Safety; and such Brigade-Major shall be allowed six Shillings for every day he is employed on duty.

*And be it further ordained,* That the Committee of Safety shall, and they are hereby empowered to provide proper winter quarters for the Regular Soldiers and Minute-Men, when called into actual service, as they may see occasion, and issue their warrants from time to time for the payment of the same.

And whereas, by the expiration of several of our Militia Laws and the Act of our General Assembly making provision against invasions and insurrections, which there is

little prospect of having revived in any reasonable time, it is judged necessary, in the present time of danger, that the remainder of the Militia not included in the Minute-Men should be armed, accoutred, trained, and disciplined, in the best manner the circumstances of the Country will admit of, *Be it therefore ordained*, That in each County within this Colony there shall be a County Lieutenant, Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Major, to be commissioned by the Committee of Safety upon the nomination of the Committees of the respective Counties; that all free male persons, hired servants, and apprentices, above the age of sixteen and under fifty years, except such as are hereafter excepted, shall be enlisted into the Militia by the Commander-in-Chief of the County, and formed into Companies of not less than thirty-two nor more than sixty-eight, rank and file, to be placed under one Captain, one Lieutenant, and one Ensign, all of whom shall be commissioned by the Committee of Safety, upon the nomination of the Committees of the Counties as aforesaid. And the Commander-in-Chief of each County shall, within three months after passing this Ordinance, deliver to each Captain a list of the names of the men appointed for his Company; and every Captain receiving such list shall summon his Company to meet within a fortnight, in such convenient time and place as he may appoint, in order to lay a proper foundation for training and disciplining them in the most effectual manner.

*Provided*, That the Members of his Majesty's Council, and the Committee of Safety, the President of the Convention, Treasurer, Attorney-General, Auditor, Clerk of the Council, Clerk of the Secretary's Office, Clerk of the General Convention, and Clerk of the Committee of Safety, (each of which exempts furnishing a stand of Arms for a Soldier,) all Clergymen and dissenting Ministers, the President, Professors, Students, and Scholars of *William and Mary* College, the Keeper of the publick Jail, all Overseers of four tithables residing on a Plantation, and all Millers, and persons concerned in Iron Works, shall be exempted from such enlistment.

*And be it further ordained*, That if any Commander-in-Chief of any County shall fail to do his duty as above directed, he shall forfeit and pay the sum of two hundred Pounds.

*And be it further ordained*, That every Militia-Man so to be enlisted shall furnish himself with a good Rifle, if to be had, or otherwise with a Tomahawk, common Firelock, Bayonet, Pouch, or Cartouch-Box, three charges of Powder and Ball, and appear with the same at the place appointed for mustering, and shall constantly keep by him one pound of Powder and four pounds of Ball, to be produced whenever called for by his Commanding Officer.

*Provided, always*, That no person shall be subject to the penalties hereby inflicted, for the not providing or producing the quantity of Powder required, who shall make it appear to the Court-Martial that he has used his best endeavours to procure such Powder, and hath not been able so to do; also, that if it be certified by a Court-Martial that any Soldier enlisted is so poor as not to be able to purchase the Arms as aforesaid, then such Arms shall, by order of the Committee of the County, be procured so soon as may be, at the expense of the publick. And if any person shall presume to sell or buy any Arms thus provided, he shall forfeit and pay the sum of six Pounds; and all Arms so purchased and delivered to any such poor Soldier shall, on his death or removal out of the County, be delivered to the chief Officer of the Militia in the County, or to the Captain of the Company to which such poor Soldier did belong, to be by such Officer delivered to any other poor Soldier whom the Commanding Officer shall adjudge unable to provide himself with Arms as aforesaid.

*And be it further ordained*, That there shall be a Private Muster of the several Companies in each County once a fortnight, except in the months of *December, January, and February*, and the Officers and Soldiers shall be on the place appointed by ten o'clock in the forenoon; and moreover, there shall be a General Muster in every County in the months of *April and October* in each year, and the Officers and Soldiers shall appear on the parade by eleven o'clock in the forenoon.

*And be it further ordained*, That if any Officer, when on duty, shall misbehave, he shall be subject to the cen-

sure of a Court-Martial, who shall, if they see cause, certify such misbehaviour to the Committee of the County, City, or Borough, by whom such Officer was nominated, who shall have full power to displace or remove such Officer from his post, if they shall judge it expedient for the good of the publick; and if any Soldier shall, at any General or Private Muster, refuse to obey the command of his Officer, or shall behave himself refractorily and mutinously, or misbehave himself at a Court-Martial, it shall and may be lawful for the Commanding Officer then present to cause such offender to be tied neck and heels, for any time not exceeding five minutes.

*And be it further ordained*, That every Captain, or in his absence the next Commissioned Officer, shall make return of all delinquencies in his Company, either at General or Private Musters, to the next Court-Martial; and the better to enable him so to do, the senior Sergeant, being first sworn by a Magistrate, shall act as Clerk, and call over the Roll at each Muster. And the Lieutenant, or other chief Officer of the Militia, shall and may order the other Officers and Soldiers under him to go armed to their Parish Churches on *Sundays*, and to any licensed Meeting-Houses, whenever he judges it necessary.

*And be it further ordained*, That it shall and may be lawful for the Field-Officers and Captains of every County, or the major part of them, whereof a Field-Officer shall be one, and they are hereby required to meet at the Court-Houses of their respective Counties the day next following the General Muster in the months of *April and October*, in every year, if fair, if not, the next fair day, then and there to hold a Court-Martial; which Court shall have power to adjourn from day to day, and to inquire of the age and abilities of all persons enlisted, and exempt such as they shall adjudge incapable of service, and of all delinquents returned by the Captains for absence from Musters, or appearing without Arms, Powder, or Ball. And the said Court, the better to conduct the business before them, shall and may appoint a Clerk, to whom the President of the Court shall administer an oath, well and faithfully to perform the duties of his office; and the said Court shall allow such Clerk, so appointed, such salary as they may judge his services entitle him to. And every County Lieutenant, or the next officer in command, if the Lieutenant should be absent on necessary business, failing to appoint a General Muster, as before directed, shall forfeit and pay one hundred Pounds; and every Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, or Major, failing to appear with their proper Arms at any General Muster, shall forfeit and pay ten Pounds; and every Captain failing to muster and exercise his Company once in every fortnight, except as before excepted, shall forfeit and pay forty Shillings for every neglect; and failing to appear at any General Muster, shall forfeit and pay fifty Shillings; every Lieutenant failing to appear at any Muster, twenty Shillings; and every Ensign, for the like failure, the sum of twenty Shillings; and every Soldier not appearing, or appearing without proper Arms, five Shillings; or for not bringing with him three charges of Powder and Ball, three Shillings; or failing to bring into the field, when required by his Commanding Officer, one pound of Powder and four pounds of Ball, five Shillings. And every Captain, or in his absence from muster the next commanding officer, failing to return the list of the persons who shall not appear at Muster to the Courts-Martial, or who shall appear without proper Arms, Powder, and Ball, shall forfeit and pay ten Pounds; provided, if the person so failing shall, at the next Court-Martial, or, in case of his inability to attend, at the succeeding Court-Martial, offer a reasonable excuse for any such delinquencies, such excuse shall and may be admitted, and the party complained of discharged of all and every the penalties aforesaid.

*And be it further ordained*, That the Captain of each Company shall and may appoint one Drummer and one Fifer, who shall be paid for their attendance the same as is allowed in the Minute service; and the said Captains shall provide Drums, Fifes, Colours, and Halberds, at the publick expense, to be reimbursed out of the fines; and every Clerk of a Court-Martial shall deliver a list of the fines imposed by the Court-Martial to the Collector, within twenty days, under the penalty of one hundred Pounds, to be imposed by the next succeeding Court-Martial.

*And be it further ordained*, That every Officer of the



Militia within this Colony shall, at all times that he acts on duty, at any Private or General Muster, appear armed in the following manner, that is to say: every County Lieutenant, Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Major, with a Sword; and every Captain and Lieutenant with a Firelock and Bayonet, and a Sword, and three charges of Powder and Ball; every Ensign with a Sword; every Sergeant and Corporal with a Sword and Halberd, under the penalty of twenty Shillings; and the said fines to be levied by a Court-Martial, and appropriated to the purchasing Arms and Ammunition for the use of such as are not able to procure the same.

*And be it further ordained,* That the Soldiers shall be allowed six months after enlisting to provide themselves with Arms, and in the mean time shall bring with them such Arms as they have, under the penalty of five Shillings, to be inflicted by a Court-Martial; and that all Arms of the Militia shall be exempted from executions or distresses, and all Officers and Soldiers shall be exempted from arrests in civil cases, during their continuance at, going to and returning from Musters.

*And be it further ordained,* That if any exempted Miller or Overseer shall presume to appear at any Muster of the Militia or Minute-Men, or in any muster field, on the day on which such Muster shall be appointed, the party so offending shall forfeit and pay twenty Shillings, to be assessed upon him by the next Court-Martial, upon a certificate of the offence to them made, by the Captain or chief officer present at such Muster, or the information, on oath, of any person whatsoever, and levied, accounted for, and appropriated in the same manner as the other fines ordered by the Court-Martial. And that all fines and penalties incurred by infants or servants, for breach or neglect of duty in any particular service by this Ordinance required of them, shall be paid by the parent, guardian, or master, of such infant or servant; and if the breach or neglect of such servants is not occasioned by their master's influence or direction, then the fines incurred by them, and so paid by their masters, shall be repaid to their masters, by the further service of such servants after the times they are bound to serve are expired.

*And be it further ordained,* That if any Collector, appointed by a Court-Martial, shall refuse to collect the fines imposed by such Court-Martial, after having undertaken the same, he shall forfeit and pay one hundred Pounds; and if any Collector refuses, or unreasonably delays to pay all fines by him collected to the Receiver who shall be appointed by a Court-Martial, he shall forfeit and pay double the amount thereof.

*And be it further ordained,* That the several Militia Officers to be appointed, before they enter on the execution of their office, shall take the following Oath, to be administered before the Committee of the City, Borough, or County, to wit: "I, *A B*, do solemnly swear that I will be faithful and true to the Colony and Dominion of *Virginia*; that I will well and truly execute the office of County Lieutenant of the County of . . . . ., (or the office of . . . . ., as the case may be,) according to the best of my skill and judgment. So help me *God*."

*And be it further ordained,* That every County Lieutenant, Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, Major, and Captain, at the time of holding every Court-Martial, and before holding the same, shall take the following Oath, which shall be first administered by the next in command to the presiding officer then present, and then be by him administered to the rest of the Officers, to wit: "I, *A B*, do swear that I will do equal right and justice to all men, according to the Ordinance of the General Convention by which I am appointed to this office. So help me *God*."

And every person accepting a commission in the Militia who shall neglect or refuse to qualify himself to act under the same, by taking the oath beforementioned, at the next meeting of the Committee of his County, City, or Borough, after receiving his commission, every such person shall forfeit and pay the sum of five Pounds.

*And be it further ordained,* That the fines imposed by this Ordinance on the Chief Officer for not appointing General Musters, shall be to the use of the County, for providing Arms, and shall and may be recovered before a Court-Martial.

*And be it further ordained,* That all Officers failing to attend a Court-Martial shall be subject to the same penalties as the Chief Officer for not appointing General Musters; provided, if no Court-Martial is held immediately after the next General Muster, then by the next succeeding Court-Martial.

*Provided, always,* That nothing in this Ordinance contained shall extend, or be construed to extend, to the inhabitants of the City of *Williamsburgh*, or Borough of *Norfolk*, so as to oblige them to muster or serve in the Militia out of the said City or Borough; but that such inhabitants shall be enlisted and trained within the limits of the said City and Borough, in the same manner as is directed by this Ordinance, but under a Colonel, a Major, and the necessary number of Captains and other Officers, all of whom shall be nominated by the Committees of the said City and Borough, respectively, and commissioned by the Committee of Safety. And the said Militia Officers, as well as Soldiers, shall be liable to all the penalties before directed to be inflicted on the Officers and Soldiers in the Counties, either for neglect of duty or misbehaviour, in any respect whatsoever, to be adjudged by the Courts of Hustings both in the said City and Borough, without whose orders and directions neither of the said Militias shall at any time be obliged to march out of the said City or Borough.

*And be it further ordained,* That the Commanding Officer of the Militia of every County, of the City of *Williamsburgh* and Borough of *Norfolk*, shall appoint so many Patrollers as he may think fit, under proper Captains, who shall receive a reasonable allowance for their trouble, at the laying of every County levy.

*And be it further ordained,* That all *Quakers*, and the people called *Menonists*, shall be exempted from serving in the Militia, agreeably to the several Acts of the General Assembly of this Colony made for their relief and indulgence in this respect.

*And be it further ordained,* That if the Officers and Militia should at any time be called out into actual service, they shall be under the same rules and regulations, be subject to the same penalties, and shall receive the same pay, as are appointed, prescribed, and allowed to and for the Regulars, and their Officers.

*And be it further ordained,* That the Court-Martial of every County, City, and Borough in this Colony, shall appoint some person, not being a member of such Court, to receive all the Militia fines inflicted by this Ordinance; who, before he enters into the execution of his office, shall give bond, with sufficient security, payable to the members of the said Court, sitting at the time the same shall be entered into and taken, and their successors, with condition for the due payment of all moneys that shall come to his hands by virtue of his said office, which bond shall not become void on the first recovery, but may be prosecuted and put in suit from time to time, by and at the cost and charges in the law of any party or parties injured, until the whole penalty therein mentioned shall be recovered. And if any Receiver hereafter to be appointed shall fail or delay to account with the Court-Martial, or to apply the money by him received as he shall be directed, after deducting at the rate of five per cent., which he shall be allowed for his trouble by the Court-Martial, then, upon motion or complaint made to the County Court, or Court of Hustings of the City of *Williamsburgh* or Borough of *Norfolk*, respectively, by any Officer or Soldier of the Militia against such Receiver, such Court shall give judgment and award execution against him and his securities, their executors, or administrators, for the same, and cause the money to be appropriated to the uses directed by this Ordinance, in such manner as the Court-Martial shall appoint; provided, that such Receiver and his securities, their executors, or administrators, have ten days' previous notice of such motion.

*And be it further ordained,* That this Ordinance shall, by command of each Colonel, be publicly read at the head of his Regiment, as soon as the same is embodied and formed, and once in six months thereafter, under the penalty of one hundred Pounds, to be paid by such Colonel, for every neglect; and the same shall also be publicly read at every meeting of a Battalion of the Minute-Men in each District, and at every General Muster, by



the order of the Colonel, County Lieutenant, or chief Officer then present, under the penalty of one hundred Pounds, to be paid by any such Officer, for every neglect.

And whereas it is declared by this Ordinance, that four hundred and twenty-five Men, under proper Officers, shall be stationed at the several Forts upon the frontiers of this Colony, *It is hereby ordained*, That as soon as the treaty of peace shall be concluded with the several Tribes of *Indians* bordering on the western parts of this Colony, it shall be in the power of the Committee of Safety, if the Convention is not sitting, to disband the whole, or such part thereof as to them shall seem most expedient and consistent with the good of this Colony.

II. *An Ordinance for the better government of the Forces to be raised and employed in the service of the Colony and Dominion of VIRGINIA.*

*Be it ordained by the Representatives of the People in Convention assembled, and by the authority of the same,* That the following Rules and Articles be established, that is to say:

ARTICLE I. That every Officer and Soldier who shall serve in the Provincial Army, either of Regulars or Minute-Men, shall, at the time of accepting his Commission and Enlistment, subscribe the following Rules and Regulations, and thereafter be bound by the same; and moreover, every Officer and Soldier (except *Quakers*, who are to make a solemn affirmation to the same effect) shall take the following Oaths, to be administered by the Committee of Safety to the Field-Officers, by the respective County Committees to the Officers to be by them nominated, and by a Justice of Peace to any Soldier, not under two days from the time of his enlistment, or a Member of the Committee of any County, City, or Borough, where he may be enlisted.

OATH OF A COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

"I, *A B*, do swear that I will be faithful and true to the Colony and Dominion of *Virginia*; that I will serve the same to the utmost of my power, in defence of the just rights of *America*, against all enemies whatsoever; that I will, from time to time, obey such orders as I may receive from the General Convention, or other authority by them appointed; and that I will disband all the Forces under my command and lay down my arms, when required by the General Convention, or the General Assembly of *Virginia*. So help me God."

OATH OF THE OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS.

"I, *A B*, do swear that I will be faithful and true to the Colony and Dominion of *Virginia*; that I will serve the same to the utmost of my power, in defence of the just rights of *America*, against all enemies whatsoever; that I will obey the orders of such Officers who may be set over me, and lay down my arms peaceably, when required so to do either by the General Convention or the General Assembly of *Virginia*. So help me God."

ART. II. It is earnestly recommended to all Officers and Soldiers diligently to attend divine service; and all Officers and Soldiers who shall behave indecently and irreverently at any place of divine worship, shall, if Commissioned Officers, be brought before a Court-Martial, there to be publicly and severely reprimanded by the President. If Non-Commissioned Officers or Soldiers, every person so offending shall, for the first offence, forfeit one day's pay; for the second offence, he shall not only forfeit the like sum, but be confined for any time not exceeding twenty-four hours; and for every other like offence shall forfeit and pay in like manner, to the use of the sick Soldiers of the Regiment to which the offender belongs.

ART. III. Whatsoever Commissioned or Non-Commissioned Officers or Soldiers shall use any profane oath or execration shall incur the penalties expressed in the second article; and if a Commissioned Officer be thus guilty of profane cursing or swearing, he shall forfeit for each and every such offence one day's pay. And whatsoever Commissioned or Non-Commissioned Officer or Soldier shall practise any species of gaming, he shall, on being convicted thereof before a Regimental Court-Martial, pay such fine or suffer such punishment as may be inflicted by the said Court.

ART. IV. Any Officer or Soldier who shall behave him-

self with contempt or disrespect towards the Generals, General, or Commander-in-Chief of the Provincial Forces, or shall speak false words, tending to his or their hurt or dishonour, shall be punished according to the nature of his offence, by the judgment of a General Court-Martial.

ART. V. Any Officer or Soldier who shall begin, excite, cause, or join in any mutiny or sedition, in the Regiment or Company to which he belongs, or in any other Regiment or Company of the Provincial Forces, either by land or sea, in any party, post, detachment, or guard, on any pretence whatsoever, shall suffer such punishment as by a General Court-Martial shall be ordered.

ART. VI. Any Officer, Non-Commissioned Officer, or Soldier, who, being present at any mutiny or sedition, does not use his utmost endeavours to suppress the same, or, coming to the knowledge of any mutiny, or intended mutiny, does not, without delay, give information thereof to the Commanding Officer, shall be punished, by order of a General Court-Martial, according to the nature of his offence.

ART. VII. Any Officer or Soldier who shall strike his superiour Officer, or draw, or offer to draw, or shall lift up any weapon, or offer any violence against him, being in the execution of his office, on any pretence whatsoever, or shall disobey any lawful commands of his superiour Officer, shall suffer such punishment as shall, according to the nature of his offence, be ordered by the sentence of a General Court-Martial.

ART. VIII. Any Non-Commissioned Officer or Soldier who shall desert, or, without leave from his Commanding Officer, absent himself from the Company to which he belongs, or from any detachment of the same, shall, upon being convicted thereof, be punished according to the nature of his offence, at the discretion of a General Court-Martial.

ART. IX. Whatsoever Officer or Soldier shall be convicted of having advised or persuaded any other Officer or Soldier to desert, shall suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by the sentence of a General Court-Martial.

ART. X. All Officers, of what condition soever, shall have power to part and quell all quarrels, frays, and disorders, though the persons concerned belong to another Regiment or Company, and either order Officers or Soldiers to be confined or imprisoned till their proper superiour Officer shall be acquainted therewith; and whoever shall refuse to obey such Officer, (though of an inferior rank,) or shall draw his sword upon him, shall be punished at the discretion of a General Court-Martial.

ART. XI. No Officer or Soldier shall use any reproachful or provoking speeches or gestures to another, nor shall presume to send a challenge to any person to fight a duel; and whosoever shall knowingly and willingly suffer any person whatsoever to go forth to fight a duel, or shall second, promote, or carry any challenge, shall be deemed as a principal; and whatsoever Officer or Soldier shall upbraid another for refusing a challenge, shall also be considered as a challenger; and all such offenders, in any of those or such like cases, shall be punished at the discretion of a General Court-Martial.

ART. XII. Any Officer commanding in quarters or on a march shall keep good order, and to the utmost of his power redress all such abuses or disorders which may be committed by any Officer or Soldier under his command. If, upon any complaint made to him of Officers or Soldiers beating or otherwise ill-treating any person, or of committing any kind of riot, to the disquieting of the inhabitants of this Colony, he, the said Commander, who shall refuse or omit to see justice done on the offender or offenders, and reparation made to the party or parties injured, as far as the offender's wages will enable him or them, shall, upon due proof thereof, be punished as ordered by a General Court-Martial, in such manner as if he himself had committed the crimes or disorders complained of.

ART. XIII. If any Officer or Soldier should think himself to be wronged by his Colonel, or the Commanding Officer of the Regiment, and shall, upon due application made to him, be refused to be redressed, he may complain to the General or Commander-in-Chief of the Provincial Regulars, in order to obtain justice; who is hereby required to examine into the said complaint, and see that justice be done.

ART. XIV. If any Officer or Soldier shall think himself wronged by his Captain, or other Officer commanding the Company to which he belongs, he is to complain thereof to the Commanding Officer of the Regiment, who is hereby required to summon a Regimental Court-Martial for the doing justice to the complainant, from which Regimental Court-Martial either party may, if he thinks himself still aggrieved, appeal to a General Court-Martial; but if, upon a second hearing, the appeal shall appear to be vexatious and groundless, the person so appealing shall be punished at the discretion of a General Court-Martial.

ART. XV. Whatsoever Non-Commissioned Officer or Soldier shall be convicted at a Regimental Court-Martial of having sold, or designedly or through neglect wasted the Ammunition, Arms, or Provisions, or other Military Stores delivered out to him, to be employed in the service of this Colony, shall, if an Officer, be reduced to a private Sentinel; and if a private Soldier, shall suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by a Regimental Court-Martial.

ART. XVI. All Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers who shall be found one mile from the Camp, without leave in writing from the Commanding Officer, shall suffer such punishment as shall be inflicted on him or them by the sentence of a General Court-Martial.

ART. XVII. No Officer or Soldier shall be out of his Quarters or Camp without leave from the Commanding Officer of the Regiment, upon penalty of being punished, according to the nature of his offence, by a Regimental Court-Martial.

ART. XVIII. Every Non-Commissioned Officer and Soldier shall repair to his Quarters, or Tent, at the beating of the Retreat; in default of which, he shall be punished, according to the nature of his offence, by order of a Regimental Court-Martial.

ART. XIX. No Officer, Non-Commissioned Officer, or Soldier, shall fail of repairing, at the time fixed, to the place of parade or exercise, or other rendezvous appointed by the Commanding Officer, if not prevented by sickness, or some other necessity; or shall go from the said place of rendezvous, or from his guard, without leave from his Commanding Officer, before he shall be regularly dismissed or relieved, on penalty of being punished, according to the nature of his offence, by the sentence of a Regimental Court-Martial.

ART. XX. Whatsoever Commissioned Officer shall be found drunk on his guard, party, or other duty, under Arms, shall be cashiered for it. Any Non-Commissioned Officer or Soldier, so offending, shall suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by the sentence of a Regimental Court-Martial.

ART. XXI. Whatsoever Sentinel shall be found sleeping upon his post, or shall leave it before he shall be regularly relieved, shall suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by the sentence of a General Court-Martial.

ART. XXII. Any person belonging to the Provincial Army who, by discharging of Fire-Arms, beating of Drums, or by any other means whatsoever, shall occasion false alarms in Camp or Quarters, shall suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by the sentence of a General Court-Martial.

ART. XXIII. Any Officer or Soldier who shall, without urgent necessity, or without leave of his superior Officer, quit his platoon or division, shall be punished, according to the nature of his offence, by the sentence of a Regimental Court-Martial.

ART. XXIV. No Officer or Soldier shall do violence or offer any insult or abuse to any person who shall bring Provisions or other necessities to the Camp or Quarters of the Provincial Army. Any Officer or Soldier, so offending, shall suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by a Regimental Court-Martial.

ART. XXV. Whatsoever Officer or Soldier shall shamefully abandon any post committed to his charge, or shall induce others so to do, in the time of an engagement, shall suffer death immediately.

ART. XXVI. Any person belonging to the Provincial Army who shall make known the watch-word to any person who is not entitled to receive it, according to the rules and discipline of war, or shall presume to give a parole or watch-word different from what he received, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as shall be ordered by the sentence of a General Court-Martial.

ART. XXVII. Whosoever belonging to the Provincial Army shall relieve the enemy with Money, Victuals, or Ammunition, or shall knowingly harbour or protect an enemy, shall suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by a General Court-Martial.

ART. XXVIII. Whosoever belonging to the Provincial Army shall be convicted of holding correspondence with, or of giving intelligence to the enemy, either directly or indirectly, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as by a General Court-Martial shall be ordered.

ART. XXIX. All Publick Stores taken in the enemy's Camp or Magazine, whether of Artillery, Ammunition, Clothing, or Provisions, shall be secured for the use of the Colony of Virginia.

ART. XXX. If any Officer or Soldier shall leave his post or colours, at the time of an engagement, to go in search of plunder, he shall, upon being convicted thereof before a General Court-Martial, suffer such punishment as by the said Court-Martial shall be ordered.

ART. XXXI. If any Commander of any Post, Intrenchment, or Fortress, shall be compelled, by the Officers or Soldiers under his command, to give it up to the enemy, or to abandon it, the Commissioned Officer, or Non-Commissioned Officer, or Soldier, who shall be convicted of having so offended, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as may be inflicted on them by the sentence of a General Court-Martial.

ART. XXXII. All Sutlers and Retainers to a Camp, and all persons whatsoever serving with the Provincial Army in the field, though not enlisted as Soldiers, are to be subject to the Articles, Rules, and Regulations, of the Provincial Army.

ART. XXXIII. No General Court-Martial shall consist of a less number than thirteen, none of which shall be under the degree of a Commissioned Officer, and the President shall be a Field-Officer. And the President of each and every Court-Martial, whether General or Regimental, shall have power to administer an Oath to every witness, in order to the trial of offenders; and the Members of all Courts-Martial shall be duly sworn by the President, and the next in rank to the Court-Martial shall administer the Oath to the President. Provided, that when any person is to be tried for his life, under any of the foregoing or subsequent Articles, the Commanding Officer shall appoint twenty-four Members, at least, to be of the Court-Martial, two of which shall be Field-Officers, and ten shall be Captains, out of which the offender may choose fifteen, one of whom shall be a Field-Officer, and five of them Captains, and sentence of death shall not be pronounced unless twelve of the Court-Martial concur in such sentence.

ART. XXXIV. The Members, both of General and Regimental Courts-Martial, shall, when belonging to the different Corps, take the same rank that they hold in the Army; but, when Courts-Martial shall be composed of Officers of one Corps, they shall take their ranks according to their commissions by which they are mustered in the said Corps.

ART. XXXV. All the Members of a Court-Martial are to behave with calmness, decency, moderation, and impartiality; and, in giving their votes, are to begin with the youngest or lowest in commission.

ART. XXXVI. No Field-Officer shall be tried by any person under the degree of a Captain; nor shall any proceedings or trial be carried on, excepting between the hours of eight in the morning and three in the afternoon, except in cases which require an immediate example.

ART. XXXVII. The Commissioned Officers of every Regiment may, by the appointment of their Colonel or Commanding Officer, hold Regimental Courts-Martial for the inquiring into such disputes or criminal matters as may come before them, and for inflicting corporal punishment for small offences, and shall give judgment by the majority of voices; but no sentence shall be executed till the Commanding Officer (not being a Member of the Court-Martial) shall have confirmed the same.

ART. XXXVIII. No Regimental Court-Martial shall consist of less than five Officers, excepting in cases where that number cannot be conveniently assembled, when three may be sufficient, who are likewise to determine upon the sentence by a majority of voices, which sentence is to be confirmed by the Commanding Officer, not being a Member of the Court-Martial.

ART. XXXIX. Every Officer commanding in any Fort, Castle, or Barrack, or elsewhere, where the Corps under his command consists of detachments from different Regiments, and any other Forces that may compose the Corps, may assemble Courts-Martial for the trial of offenders, in the same manner as if they were Regimental, whose sentence is not to be executed till it shall be confirmed by the said Commanding Officer.

ART. XL. No person whatsoever shall use menacing words, signs, or gestures, in the presence of a Court-Martial when sitting, or shall cause any disorder or riot, so as to disturb their proceedings, on the penalty of being punished at the discretion of the said Court-Martial.

ART. XLI. To the end that offenders may be brought to justice, whenever any Officer or Soldier shall commit a crime deserving punishment, he shall, by his Commanding Officer, if an Officer, be put in arrest; if a Non-Commissioned Officer or Soldier, be imprisoned till he shall be either tried by a Court-Martial, or shall be lawfully discharged by proper authority.

ART. XLII. No Officer or Soldier, who shall be put in arrest or imprisonment, shall continue in his confinement more than eight days, or till such time as a Court-Martial can be conveniently assembled.

ART. XLIII. No Officer commanding a Guard, or Provost-Martial, shall refuse to receive or keep any prisoner committed to his charge by an Officer belonging to the Provincial Forces; which Officer shall, at the same time, deliver an accusation, signed by himself, of the crime with which the said prisoner is charged.

ART. XLIV. No Officer commanding a Guard, or Provost-Martial, shall presume to release any prisoner committed to his charge without proper authority for so doing; nor shall he suffer any prisoner to escape, on the penalty of being punished for it by the sentence of a General Court-Martial.

ART. XLV. Every Officer or Provost-Martial, to whose charge prisoners shall be committed, is hereby required, within twenty-four hours after such commitment, or as soon as he shall be relieved from his guard, to give in writing to the Colonel of the Regiment to whom the prisoner belongs, where the prisoner is confined upon the guard belonging to the said Regiment, and that his offence only relates to neglect of duty, in his own Corps, or to the Commander-in-Chief, their names, their crimes, and the name of the Officer who committed them, on the penalty of being punished, for his disobedience or neglect, at the discretion of the General Court-Martial.

ART. XLVI. Whatsoever Commissioned Officer shall leave his confinement before he is set at liberty by the Officer who confined him, or by a superiour power, shall be cashiered for it.

ART. XLVII. Whatsoever Commissioned Officer shall be convicted before a General Court-Martial of behaving in a scandalous, infamous manner, such as is unbecoming the character of an officer and a gentleman, shall be discharged from the service.

ART. XLVIII. All Officers, Conductors, Gunners, Matrosses, Drivers, or any other persons whatsoever, receiving pay or hire in the service of the Provincial Artillery, shall be governed by the aforesaid Rules and Articles, and shall be subject to be tried by Courts-Martial, in like manner with the Officers and Soldiers of the Provincial Forces.

ART. XLIX. For differences arising among themselves, or in matters relating solely to their own Corps, Courts-Martial may be composed of their own Officers; but where a number sufficient of such Officers cannot be assembled, or in matters wherein other Corps are interested, the Officers of Artillery shall sit in Courts-Martial with the Officers of the Corps.

ART. L. All crimes not capital, and all disorders and neglects which Officers and Soldiers may be guilty of, to the prejudice of good order and military discipline, though not mentioned in the Articles of War, are to be taken cognizance of by a General or Regimental Court-Martial, according to the nature and degree of the offence, and be punished at their discretion.

ART. LI. That no person shall be sentenced by the Court-Martial to suffer death, except in the cases expressly mentioned in the foregoing Articles; nor shall any punishment be inflicted, at the discretion of the Court-Martial,

other than degrading, cashiering, drumming out of the Army; whipping, not exceeding thirty-nine lashes; fine, not exceeding two months' pay of the offender; imprisonment, not exceeding one month.

ART. LII. The Field-Officers of each and every Regiment are to appoint some suitable person belonging to such Regiment, to receive all such fines as may arise within the same for any breach of any of the foregoing Articles, and shall direct the same to be carefully and properly applied to the relief of such sick, wounded, or necessitous Soldiers, as belong to such Regiment; and such person shall account with such Officer for all fines received, and the application thereof.

ART. LIII. All Members sitting in Courts-Martial shall be sworn by the President of the said Court, which President shall himself be sworn by the Officer in the said Court next in rank: the Oath to be administered previous to their proceeding to the trial of every offender, in form following, viz: "You, *A B*, swear, that you will well and truly try and impartially determine the cause of the prisoner now to be tried, according to the rules for regulating the Provincial Army. So help you *God*."

ART. LIV. All persons called to give evidence in any case before a Court-Martial, who shall refuse to give evidence, shall be punished for such refusal at the discretion of such Court-Martial: the Oath to be administered in the following form, viz: "You shall swear the evidence you shall give, in the case now in hearing, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. So help you *God*."

ART. LV. Every Officer commanding a Regiment or Company shall, upon notice given to him by the Commissary of Musters, or from one of his Deputies, assemble the Regiment or Company under his command, in the next convenient place for their being mustered.

ART. LVI. Every Colonel or other Field-Officer, or Officer commanding any Corps to which there is no Field-Officer, and actually residing with it, may give furloughs to Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers, in such numbers, and for so long a time, as he shall judge to be most consistent with the good of the service; but no Non-Commissioned Officer or Soldier shall, by leave of his Captain, or inferior officer commanding the Company, (his Field-Officer not being present) be absent above twenty days in six months; nor shall more than two private men be absent at the same time from their Company, excepting some extraordinary occasion shall require it; of which occasion the Field-Officer present with, and commanding the Regiment or Independent Corps, is to be judge.

ART. LVII. At every Muster the Commanding Officer of each Regiment or Company then present, shall give to the Commissary of Musters certificates, signed by himself, signifying how long such Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers, and Soldiers, who shall not appear at the said Muster, have been absent, and the reason of their absence; which reason, and the time of absence, shall be inserted in the Muster-Rolls, opposite to the respective names of such absentees; the said certificate, together with the Muster-Roll, to be, by the said Commissary, transmitted to the Commanding Officer of the Provincial Forces, and by him to the Committee of Safety appointed by this Convention, within twenty days next after such Muster being taken; on failure whereof, the Commissary so offending shall be discharged from the service.

ART. LVIII. Every Officer who shall be convicted before a General Court-Martial of having signed a false certificate, relating to the absence of either Officers or Non-Commissioned Officers, or private Soldiers, shall be cashiered.

ART. LIX. Every Officer who shall knowingly make a false muster of man or horse, and every Officer or Commissary who shall willingly sign, direct, or allow the signing of the Muster-Rolls wherein such false muster is contained, shall, upon proof made thereof by two witnesses, before a General Court-Martial, be cashiered, and, moreover, forfeit all such pay as may be due to him at the time of conviction for such offence.

ART. LX. Any Commissary who shall be convicted of having taken any gift or gratuity on the mustering any Regiment or Company, on the signing the Muster-Rolls, shall be displaced from his office, and forfeit and pay as in the preceding Article.

ART. LXI. Any Officer who shall presume to muster any person as a Soldier who is at all times accustomed to wear a livery, or who does not actually do his duty as a Soldier, shall be deemed guilty of having made a false muster, and shall suffer accordingly.

ART. LXII. Every Officer who shall knowingly make a false Return to the Commander-in-Chief of the Provincial Forces, or to any of his superiour Officers authorized to call for such Returns of the state of the Regiment, Company, or Garrison, under his command, or of Arms, Ammunition, Clothing, or other Stores thereunto belonging, shall by a Court-Martial be cashiered.

ART. LXIII. The Commanding Officer of every Regiment or other Corps, or of any Garrison in the service aforesaid, shall, in the beginning of every month, remit to the Commander-in-Chief of the said Forces an exact Return of the state of the Regiment, Troops, or other Corps; or of any Garrison under his command, specifying the names of the Officers not then residing at their posts, and the reason for and time of their absence. Whoever shall be convicted of having, through neglect or design, omitted the sending such Returns, shall be punished, according to the nature of their offence, by the judgment of a General Court-Martial.

ART. LXIV. No Sutler shall be permitted to sell any kind of liquor or victuals, or to keep their houses or shops open, for the entertainment of Soldiers, after nine at night, or before the beating the reveilles, or upon *Sundays* during divine service or sermon, on the penalty of being dismissed from all future sutling.

ART. LXV. All Officers commanding in the Camp, or in any Forts, Barracks, or Garrisons, are hereby required to see that the persons permitted to suttle shall supply the Soldiers with good and wholesome provisions, at a reasonable price, as they shall be answerable for their neglect.

ART. LXVI. No Officer commanding in any Camp, Garrison, Fort, or Barracks, shall either themselves exact exorbitant prices for houses or stalls let out to Sutlers, or connive at the like exactions in others, or lay any duty or imposition upon, or be interested in the sale of such victuals, liquors, or other necessities of life, which are brought into the Camp, Garrison, Fort, or Barracks, for the use of the Soldiers, on the penalty of being discharged from the service.

ART. LXVII. That the Commanders-in-Chief, for the time being, shall have full power of pardoning or mitigating any of the punishments ordered to be inflicted for any of the offences mentioned in any of the foregoing Articles; and every offender, convicted as aforesaid by any Regimental Court-Martial, may be pardoned, or have his punishment mitigated, by the Colonel or Officer commanding the Regiment.

ART. LXVIII. When any Commissioned Officer shall happen to die, or be killed in the service of this Colony, the Major of the Regiment, or the Officer doing the Major's duty in his absence, shall immediately secure all his effects or equipage, then in Camp or Quarters, and shall, before the next Regimental Court-Martial, make an inventory thereof, and forthwith transmit the same to the office of the Secretary of the Committee of Safety, to the end that his executors may, after the payment of his debts, in quarter and interment, receive the overplus, if any be, to his or their use.

ART. LXIX. When any Non-Commissioned Officer or Private Soldier shall happen to die, or be killed in the service of this Colony, the then Commanding Officer of the Company shall, in the presence of two other Commissioned Officers, take an account of whatever effects he dies possessed of, and transmit the same, as in the case above provided for, in order that the same may be secured for and paid to their respective representatives.

ART. LXX. No Chaplain who is commissioned to a Regiment, Company, or Garrison, shall absent himself from the said Regiment, Company, or Garrison, (excepting in cases of sickness or leave of absence,) upon pain of being brought to a Court-Martial and punished, as their judgment and the circumstances of the offence may require.

ART. LXXI. Whatever Chaplain to a Regiment or Garrison shall be guilty of drunkenness, or of other scandalous or vicious behaviour, derogating from the sacred character

with which he is invested, shall, upon due proofs before a Court-Martial, be discharged from his office.

ART. LXXII. No sentence of a Court-Martial, whereby the pains of death are to be inflicted on any offender, shall be carried into execution till the same hath been approved of by the Committee of Safety, and such approbation certified to the Commander-in-Chief.

ART. LXXIII. The foregoing Rules and Regulations shall be publickly read at the head of each Regiment, once in three months, by order of the Colonel or Commander-in-Chief of such Regiment, under the penalty of fifty Pounds, to be paid by such Colonel or Commander for every neglect.

### III. *An Ordinance appointing a Committee of Safety, for the more effectual carrying into execution the several Rules and Regulations established by this Convention for the protection of this Colony.*

Whereas in the present time of danger, and the alarming and distressed situation of the Country, it is judged necessary that a Committee of Safety should be established, for the better and more effectual carrying into execution the several Ordinances and Resolutions of this Convention:

*Be it therefore ordained, by the Delegates deputed to represent the several Counties and Corporations within this Colony, in the present General Convention, and it is hereby ordained by the authority of the same, That Edmund Pendleton, George Mason, John Page, Richard Bland, Thomas Ludwell Lee, Paul Carrington, Dudley Digges, William Cabell, Carter Braxton, James Mercer, and John Tabb, Esquires, be, and they are hereby appointed and declared a Committee of Safety throughout this Colony, for the purposes aforesaid.*

And the said Committee shall, so soon as may be, assemble at such convenient time and place as may be appointed by the person first named of the said Committee; and being so assembled, and having first taken an oath, to be administered to the Member first named by any two other Members, and afterwards by him to the rest of the Committee, well and faithfully to execute the duties of their office, shall proceed to the election of a President and Vice-President, to act in case of the death or necessary absence of the President, and shall also appoint a Clerk, who, for his services, shall receive such salary as may be judged reasonable by the General Convention. And the said Committee shall have power to adjourn from time to time, and to such place as they think fit and convenient, and if exigencies should occur that may render an intermediate meeting of the said Committee necessary, the President, or, in case of his absence, the Vice-President, may convene the said Committee or any six of them, and proceed to do business as if such meeting was regularly appointed. Provided, that in case of the death, sickness, or necessary absence of the President and Vice-President, the said Committee may choose other of their Members to either office *pro tempore*.

And the said Committee, or a majority of any six or more Members being present, shall have full power and authority to grant Commissions under their hands to any Officer or Officers, and to appoint any Commissioners, Paymasters, Commissaries, or Contractors, pursuant to the several Ordinances and Resolutions of this Convention; and to issue their Warrants from time to time to the Treasurer appointed by this Convention, or pursuant to their Ordinance, for the payment of all such sums of Money as are or shall be directed to be paid by this Convention to any person whatsoever, or shall be agreed to be paid by the said Committee to any Commissioner, Paymaster, Commissary, or Contractor, either for Provisions, Clothing, Tents, Arms, or other incidental charges, and for their expenses and trouble in procuring the same; and, in general, to carry into complete and full execution all and every the Ordinances and Resolutions of this Convention, according to the true intent and meaning thereof.

*And be it further ordained, That the said Committee of Safety, or a majority of them as aforesaid, shall have full power, from time to time, to superintend, direct and appoint stations, marches, and encampments, for the Regular Forces to be raised, so that they may be, on all emergencies, em-*

ployed for the more effectual assistance and defence of any part of the country most exposed to danger; and they shall, moreover, have full power and authority to call forth into actual service any Detachments or Companies of Minute-Men, or any parts of the Militia from any District or County within this Colony, having regard to the convenience and vicinity of such District or County to the place of immediate danger, and also to the internal security of such District or County. And if any Companies of Minute-Men or Militia shall be called out, pursuant to the power given the chief Commanding Officer or other Officers, the said Committee shall and may judge and determine on the necessity or propriety of making such draughts, and give such orders, as to discharging or continuing them in service, as to the said Committee shall seem most expedient and necessary for the advantage and security of the publick.

*And be it further ordained,* That in case of any extraordinary exigency, the said Committee shall have power to call in any assistance that may be necessary, and can be procured, from either of the neighbouring Colonies; and, if required by such Colonies as may be exposed to danger, shall likewise have power to send them any assistance from this country that can be conveniently spared.

*Provided, always,* That the Militia at large of any County shall not be called into actual service, except in cases of the most urgent and imminent danger, nor continued, on any pretence whatever, longer on duty than their places can be supplied by Minute-Men, to be drawn from the most convenient Districts. And all chief and commanding officers, as well of the Regulars as of the Minute-Men and Militia, shall, and they are hereby required to pay strict obedience to such orders as they shall from time to time receive from the said Committee of Safety; and if any chief or other commanding officer shall refuse or neglect so to do, the said Committee shall make a full report of such misconduct to the next Convention.

*And whereas,* till the Forces are raised and embodied, it may be necessary, to the security of the Country, that the Militia and Volunteer Companies should be called into service, *Be it further ordained,* That the said Committee of Safety shall have full power and authority to call into service, in cases of danger, to be judged of by the said Committee, so many Volunteer Companies, and such parts of the Militia, as they may think necessary for the defence and security of any part of the Country, and shall appoint some fit and able person or persons to command the same, as need may require. And the said Volunteers and Militia shall be entitled to, and receive the same allowances as are appointed for the Militia in other cases.

And in order to obtain the most authentick intelligence in all matters of importance, and to avoid false alarms, *Be it further ordained,* That the Committee of Safety shall keep up a correspondence with the Committees of the several Counties and Corporations, the Commanding Officers, as well of the Regulars as the Minute-Men, and shall have full power to appoint a sufficient number of look-outs and advice boats, at proper stations, and to engage necessary expresses, in different parts of the Country, to be in constant readiness to set out on the shortest notice, and shall issue their warrants, from time to time, to the Treasurer, for paying the same.

And the said Committee of Safety shall cause all their proceedings and transactions to be fairly entered in a book or books, to be provided at the publick expense for that purpose, which shall be laid before the next Convention, to whom the said Committee shall be accountable for their conduct touching the premises, in every respect whatever. And each Member of the said Committee shall receive for his trouble and expenses in discharging the duties of his office, and the important trust hereby reposed in him, such reasonable allowance as may be thought fit by the General Convention.

And for the better security of the Publick Treasury and Publick Records in the different parts of the Country, *Be it further ordained, by the authority aforesaid,* That the Committee of Safety shall, in case of apparent danger, have full power to cause the said Treasury and Records to be removed, at the publick expense, to such place or places of safety as they shall think fit and necessary.

Whereas it is provided, by an Ordinance passed this Convention for raising a number of men for the protection of

this Colony, that several Officers shall be appointed by District Committees, composed of Deputies from different Counties; and whereas, from the usual method of conducting the business of Committees, the Chairmen are not allowed to vote on any question, except in cases where the other Members are equally divided in opinion, which in this instance may be attended with inconvenience: *Be it ordained,* That in all appointments of officers by a District Committee, the Chairman of such Committee shall have equal right to vote in common with the other Members, though they should not be equally divided; and in case it should happen that the whole Committee, including the Chairman, is equally divided, the matter shall be fairly represented by the District Committee to the Committee of Safety, who shall have full power to determine the election in favour of such of the candidates as they may think fit, and grant their commission accordingly.

*And be it further ordained,* That the said Committee of Safety shall have power, and they are hereby desired, to collect together all the Arms lately taken away from the Publick Magazine, and all other Arms purchased at the publick expense, at some place most convenient for that purpose, and that they repay the expense incurred by repairing the same; and also all such Ammunition and warlike Stores as are now the publick property in this Colony, or may hereafter be purchased on the publick account, and dispose of such Arms, Ammunition, and Stores, as they shall judge most conducive to the safety of this Colony, until the further order of this or some other Convention.

*And be it further ordained,* That any person who shall hereafter accept of any office of profit or pecuniary appointment under the Crown, shall be disqualified from sitting or voting in the Committee of Safety; and no Member of the Committee of Safety shall hold any military office whatever, after the end of the present session of the Convention. And that the said Committee of Safety shall continue in office, and exercise the powers hereby given them, until the sitting of the next General Convention, or for one year, in case the Convention should not meet within that time.

#### IV. An Ordinance for regulating the election of Delegates and ascertaining their allowances, and also for regulating the election of Committee-Men in the several Counties and Corporations within this Colony, and for other purposes therein mentioned.

Whereas, by the unhappy differences subsisting between Great Britain and this Colony, the usual meetings of the General Assembly, deliberations on the situation of the Country, and making provision for the exigencies of Government in a constitutional way, are altogether obstructed: for these reasons it is become indispensably necessary for the oppressed people of this Country, at a crisis so alarming, to adopt such other mode of consulting and providing for the general safety, as may seem most conducive to that great end:

2. *Therefore, be it declared and ordained, by the Delegates of the several Counties and Corporations in the Colony of Virginia, assembled in General Convention, and it is hereby declared and ordained,* That the Freeholders of every County within this Colony, who are by law properly qualified to vote for Burgesses, shall have the liberty and privilege of choosing annually two of the most fit and able men, being Freeholders of such County, respectively, to be present, and to act and vote in all General Conventions, which from time to time, and at any time thereafter, shall be held within this Dominion; and, also, that the Freeholders of the several and respective Corporations, and Town of James City, and others by law qualified to vote for a Citizen or Burgess, shall have the liberty of electing one Delegate, to be present, and to act and vote in the General Convention; and the Landholders of the District of West-Augusta shall be considered as a distinct County, and have the liberty of sending two Delegates to represent them in General Convention as aforesaid.

3. And for the more regular and proper electing the said Delegates, *It is hereby declared and ordained,* That the following rules and methods shall be observed, to wit: The elections of Delegates in the several Counties and Corporations, and the Town of James City, within this Colony, shall be in the month of April annually, on the several



days appointed by law for the holding of the County or Corporation Courts, respectively, and at the places where such Courts are accustomed to be held, and shall be conducted by the Sheriffs of the respective Counties, and Mayors of the City of *Williamsburgh* and Borough of *Norfolk*; or in case any Sheriff shall neglect or refuse to act, or there be no Sheriff or Mayor, then the Clerk of the Committee for such County or Corporation, in the same manner as is directed by law in the election of Burgesses in this Colony. And the Sheriff or Mayor, or Clerk of the Committee, shall have the same privilege of preferring and returning any Delegate, regularly elected, as by law is given to the Sheriff in the election of Burgesses, in case any two candidates may happen to have an equal number of votes.

4. *Provided, always*, That the election of Delegates for the Town of *James City*, and the College of *William and Mary*, shall be on the same day and place appointed for the County of *James City*, and shall be conducted by the Sheriff or Clerk of the Committee for such County, in manner hereinbefore directed; and after the election shall be made, in manner as is hereinbefore directed, the Sheriff or Mayor, or Clerk of the Committee, as aforesaid, shall deliver to each of the Delegates elected a certificate, under his hand and seal, that such Delegate was duly elected for his County or Corporation, to serve in General Convention for one year then next following. And, further, the said Sheriff or Mayor, or Clerk of the Committee, shall deliver to any candidate requiring the same, as soon as may be, a fair attested copy of the poll taken by him.

5. *And it is hereby further declared and ordained*, That, in case of the death or incapacity of any Member of the General Convention, the President of the said Convention, for the time being, shall have full power and authority to issue his order, under his hand and seal, for the election of a Delegate to fill up such vacancy, to be directed to the Sheriff, Mayor, or Clerk of the Committee of that County or Corporation where such vacancy has happened; and thereupon such Sheriff, Mayor, or Clerk, shall appoint some day, not exceeding twenty, nor under ten days, after the receipt of such order, for the election of a Delegate accordingly, and shall publish notice, and proceed to the election of a Delegate, in the same manner as is by law directed in the case of an election of a Burgess, to be made during the sitting of any General Assembly.

6. *And be it further declared and ordained*, That the Delegates so elected shall meet annually in General Convention on the first *Monday* in *May*, and shall have power to adjourn from time to time; and if, during their recess, it shall appear to the President, or, in case of his death or absence, to *Robert Carter Nicholas*, Esq., or to the Committee of Safety, that a meeting of the Convention is necessary sooner than the time to which they stand adjourned, he or they shall have full power and authority, by advertisement published in the *Virginia Gazette*, or, in case of exigency, by expresses despatched to the Delegates of the respective Counties and Corporations within this Colony, to summon the said Delegates to meet and sit in Convention, at such time as he shall appoint; the place of each meeting to be appointed by the Convention, at their session next preceding. And every Delegate attending in Convention, if the same shall be appointed and held at *Williamsburgh*, shall be paid for his attendance in the same manner as by law the Burgesses are allowed for attending the General Assembly; and where the Convention shall be at any other place than *Williamsburgh*, then the said Delegates shall be allowed respectively for their attendance in the same manner, and for travelling, at the rate of four Pence per mile for coming, and the same for returning, and all ferriages by them actually advanced, which allowances to the said Delegates shall be paid as by law the payment of the Burgesses' wages is directed.

7. And whereas the critical and dangerous state of this Country made it expedient to hold two former Conventions, to wit: the one in the City of *Williamsburgh*, on the first day of *August*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-four, and the other in the Town of *Richmond*, on the twentieth day of *March* last, and it is reasonable and just that the Members who attended the said Conventions should be allowed for the same: *Be it hereby ordained*, That the Delegates respectively shall have the same allow-

ances for attending the two Conventions aforesaid, and also this present Convention, that are herein provided for and allowed to the Delegates who may attend any future Convention.

8. *And it is hereby declared and ordained*, That any person who now is, or hereafter may be appointed Sheriff or Mayor of any County or Corporation in this Colony, or Clerk of any County or Corporation Committee, or Collector of any taxes, duties, or levies, that may be imposed by the General Convention, or any person that is already appointed to, or shall accept of any military post of profit, except in any Regiment or Battalion of Minute-Men which may be hereafter established, shall not be capable of sitting or voting as a Member of the General Convention; and in all such cases there shall be a new election of a Member, to fill up the vacancy, in the same manner as if such person was naturally dead.

9. *And it is hereby further declared and ordained*, That all Clergymen of the Church of *England*, and all dissenting ministers or teachers, shall be incapable of being elected as a Delegate, or sitting and voting in Convention. And any person who shall hereafter accept any office of profit, or pecuniary appointment, under the Crown, or shall have procured himself to be elected by bribery, in giving money, or any publick entertainment of meat or drink, or made any promise to do so to the electors, or by any other corrupt practices, shall be disqualified from sitting or voting in the General Convention, the General Congress, Council of Safety, or County or Corporation Committees; and in all such cases the same proceedings shall be had as if the person so accepting was naturally dead.

10. And whereas the mode hitherto pursued in electing Committee-Men in the several Counties and Corporations in this Colony, under the Continental Association, has not been uniformly the same, and many inconveniences have arisen by the supernumerary Committee-Men elected in some Counties; and whereas, also, no limitation has been fixed for their continuing to discharge that duty, and they may assume to themselves a power of acting under their present appointments at all times in future, which is incompatible with the principles of representation, and the just control that the electors ought to have over them: For the removing the present inconveniences, and better regulating the elections of Committee-Men hereafter, *It is hereby declared and ordained*, That the Freeholders of every County and Corporation within this Colony, and others who are by law qualified to vote at an election of Burgesses, and the Landholders in the District of *West-Augusta*, as hereafter described, shall have the liberty and privilege of electing annually twenty-one of the most discreet, fit, and able men of their County or Corporation, being Freeholders, to act as a Committee for carrying into execution the Association, and such other measures as the Continental Congress, or General Convention of this Colony, have, or hereafter may, from time to time, direct and ordain, and forwarding all publick expresses of importance, the expense of which shall be paid by the publick. And the said Committees shall have power to appoint, out of their Members, a Committee of Correspondence, and such other Sub-Committees as may be found necessary, to superintend the different Districts of their respective Counties or Corporations, with an appeal, where any person shall think himself aggrieved, to the County or Corporation Committee at large, and accountable to them for all their proceedings.

11. And for the more regular electing such Committee, *It is hereby declared and ordained*, That the following rules and methods shall be observed, that is to say: The elections of Committee-Men in the several Counties and Corporations within this Colony shall be in the month of *November* annually, on the several days appointed by law for the holding of the County or Corporation Courts respectively, and at the places where such Courts are accustomed to be held; at which elections the Freeholders, and others qualified as aforesaid, shall appear and deliver in to the Chairman, or, in case of his absence, to the Clerk of the Committee, a list of such persons as may be judged the most discreet, fit, and able, to serve as Committee-Men as aforesaid, which several lists shall be fairly counted by the Chairman or Clerk of the Committee, in the presence of so many of the Committee as may choose to attend the same, and publication shall be made of the several persons

that appear to have a majority of votes, who are hereby declared, in such case, to be duly elected a Committee to serve as aforesaid.

12. And whereas the Inhabitants of the County of *Fincastle*, and the District of *West-Augusta*, although long possessed of their lands under surveys, entries, or orders of Council, have few of them obtained patents for the same, which have been obstructed without any default in them, who, having performed what is required on their part, have an equitable interest in their lands, and ought to share in the representation, in Conventions and Committees, with other Landholders in this Colony: *Be it therefore declared and ordained*, That every free white man who, at the time of elections for Delegates or Committee-Men in the said County or District, respectively, shall have been for one year preceding in possession of twenty-five acres of land, with a house and plantation thereon, or one hundred acres of land without a house or plantation, in such County or District, claiming an estate for life at least in the said land, in his own right or in right of his wife, shall have a vote, or be capable of being chosen at such elections, respectively, although no legal title in the land shall have been conveyed to such possessor. And to the end that no persons shall vote at such elections who are not qualified to do so, the Committee of the County or Corporation shall previously appoint three fit persons to superintend the election, who, being first sworn, shall determine all disputes about the right of a person to vote who shall offer any list; and if he shall be adjudged not to have such right, his list shall not be received.

13. And it is hereby declared and ordained, That a Committee elected as aforesaid, or a majority of them, shall have full power to elect one of their body as Chairman, to preside at all their meetings, and may appoint any person, willing to undertake the same, to officiate as Clerk to them, who shall have such annual allowance as the Committee shall think reasonable, to be levied by the Court of the County or Corporation, and may, at any time or times during their appointment, convene themselves, and hear, consider, and determine, on all such matters as may fall properly under their cognizance, according to the nature and intention of their institution; and shall keep a true and faithful journal of their proceedings, which shall be read by the Clerk, and signed by the Chairman, at every meeting of such Committee. And, moreover, in case of the death or resignation of the Chairman, or Clerk appointed as aforesaid, the said Committee, or a majority of them, shall have full authority to fill up any vacancy occasioned thereby, by election or appointment, in manner as aforesaid. *Provided, nevertheless*, That the Committees elected as aforesaid shall, in all their inquiries and decisions, confine themselves within the line of duty prescribed by the Continental Congress and the General Convention, and shall not assume to themselves any other power or authority whatever.

14. And for preventing the interruption to business that may frequently happen through the necessary or unavoidable absence of the Chairman or Clerk of the Committee, *It is hereby declared and ordained*, That when any meeting of a Committee shall be regularly appointed, and it may so happen, through sickness or other causes, that the Chairman or Clerk shall fail to attend such meeting, the Committee shall have the liberty and full power to choose or appoint, in manner as aforesaid, some other Chairman or Clerk to act *pro tempore*.

15. And to the end this Ordinance may be duly carried into execution, and the duties required of certain persons therein named faithfully discharged, *It is hereby further declared and ordained*, That if any Sheriff, Mayor, Chairman, or Clerk of a Committee, or any other person named herein, who is required to do any particular act, or perform any certain duty, shall perversely, obstinately, or wilfully refuse or neglect to comply with the directions of this Ordinance, such person so offending, and being adjudged guilty thereof by the Committee of the County or Corporation where such delinquency may happen, shall be deemed an enemy to American liberty and the welfare of this Country, and be subject to the censures of the Continental Association, in such cases provided.

16. And it is hereby further declared and ordained, That all and every other case or cases, matters or things, within the purview of this Ordinance, and not hereby particularly

provided for, shall be ordered, governed, judged, and decided, according to the law for regulating the elections of Burgesses, and not otherwise.

V. *An Ordinance for appointing Commissioners to settle the Accounts of the Militia lately drawn out into actual service, and for making provision to pay the same, as well as the expense of raising and providing for the Forces and Minute-Men directed to be embodied for the defence of this Colony.*

Whereas his Excellency the Governour, at the opening of the late General Assembly, did, amongst other things, recommend that provision should be made for defraying the expenses of the late expedition against the *Indians*, and paying the Militia drawn out into actual service; and in pursuance of that recommendation, His Majesty's Council, and the House of Burgesses, did pass a Bill, as well for making such provision, as for discharging many other publick claims in the best and only method the circumstances of the Country would admit of; but the Governour thought fit to refuse his assent to the said Bill, whereby many of the inhabitants, particularly in the frontiers of this Colony, are left in the greatest distress, from which there is no prospect of their being relieved but by the interposition of this Convention:

And whereas the House of Burgesses afterwards judged it necessary to appoint certain Commissioners for settling the Accounts of the said Militia, and did approve and confirm a report from their Committee of Publick Claims, by which the demands of many other publick creditors were liquidated and ascertained, but, by reason of the low state of the Publick Treasury, cannot be paid in any reasonable time without some further provision:

*Be it ordained by the Delegates and Representatives of the several Counties and Corporations within the Colony and Dominion of Virginia, now met in General Convention, and it is hereby ordained by the authority of the same*, That *Archibald Cary, William Cabell, William Fleming, John Winn, and John Nicholas*, Gentlemen, be, and they are hereby appointed Commissioners for the Counties of *Fincastle, Botetourt, Culpepper, Pittsylvania, Halifax, and Bedford*, and that part of *Augusta* which lies to the eastward of the *Alleghany* Mountains; and *Richard Lee, Francis Peyton, Josias Clapham, Henry Lee, and Thomas Blackburn*, Gentlemen, for the other Counties, and for that part of the County of *Augusta* which lies to the westward of the *Alleghany* Mountains, and for the Provinces of *Maryland and Pennsylvania*, to examine, state, and settle the accounts of such Pay, Provisions, Arms, and Ammunition, and other necessities furnished the Militia of the Counties for which they are appointed Commissioners, and all demands against this Colony on account thereof; who shall be allowed for their trouble therein twenty-five Shillings per day each. And the said Commissioners, or any three or more of them, shall, and they are hereby empowered and required, to meet for the purposes aforesaid, at such times and places as they shall respectively think fit and convenient, of which publick notice shall be advertised at the Court-House of each respective County, at least one month before such meeting, and to adjourn from time to time until they shall have settled all accounts relating to the said Militia; and shall have power to call all persons concerned in settling the said accounts before them, and examine them upon oath, or solemn affirmation, as the case may require, which oath or affirmation the said Commissioners, or any one of them, are hereby required to administer, for their better information respecting any such accounts or demands. And that the said Commissioners, or any three or more of them, shall certify all accounts so by them examined, stated, and settled, to the Committee of Safety, appointed by this Convention; and the said Committee of Safety, or any six or more of them, are hereby desired to issue their warrants to the Treasurer for that purpose, appointed by or pursuant to an Ordinance of this Convention; and the said Treasurer shall, on or before the first day of *January* next, pay the several accounts so certified, and also such publick money claims, and such other sums as were approved of and allowed by the resolutions of the House of Burgesses, at their last meeting, so far as the balance due on account of the Publick Treasury; in the hands of the Treasurer, appointed by or pursuant

to the act of the General Assembly, may fall short of discharging the same, out of the money to be raised by virtue of this Ordinance.

And whereas several Arms and other articles, Horses, and Live-Stock, have been furnished for the use of the said Militia, some of which have been sold by command of his Excellency the Governour, and part still remains unsold:

*Be it further ordained*, That the said Commissioners, or any three or more of them, may, and they are hereby authorized and required, to make inquiry concerning such sales as have been made, and also to nominate and appoint, under their hands and seals, such persons as they shall judge proper for disposing of the Horses, Live-Stock, and other articles (Arms and Accoutrements excepted) which shall remain unsold within the Districts for which they are appointed Commissioners, and certify all such sales to the Treasurer for the time being, who is hereby authorized and required to call in the money arising therefrom, and apply the same in aid of the funds established by this Ordinance.

*And be it further ordained*, That the person or persons so appointed by the Commissioners to sell and dispose of such Horses, Live-Stock, and other articles, as aforesaid, which remain unsold, shall, on or before the first day of *January* next, account for and pay to the Treasurer for the time being, appointed by this Convention, all such sums of money for which the said several articles shall be sold; and in case the said person or persons, so to be appointed, shall fail to account for and pay the same, on the motion of the Treasurer aforesaid, the General Court, or County Court where such person lives, shall and may give judgment against him or them for the several sums for which the said several articles sold, provided ten days' previous notice be given to the party against whom the said motion is intended to be made.

And whereas the said Bill, which passed the Council and the House of Burgesses at the last meeting, settled the pay of the said Militia as followeth, that is to say: Of the Chief Officer commissioned by the Governour, or Commander-in-Chief for that expedition, at twenty-five Shillings; of a County Lieutenant, at twenty Shillings; of a Colonel, at fifteen Shillings; of a Lieutenant-Colonel, at thirteen Shillings and six Pence; of a Major, at twelve Shillings and six Pence; of a Captain, at ten Shillings; of a Lieutenant, at seven Shillings and six Pence; of an Ensign, at six Shillings; of a Quartermaster and Adjutant, six Shillings each; of a Sergeant, at two Shillings and six Pence; of a Corporal, at two Shillings; of a Drummer, at two Shillings; of a Private, at one Shilling and six Pence; of every Scout, at five Shillings per day: And whereas it is represented to this Convention, that the very important services of the Militia on the late expedition well deserved such pay, *Be it further ordained*, That the said Commissioners shall and may allow, in the settlement of all accounts for pay of the said Militia, the several rates beforementioned.

And whereas there is reason to believe that some designing persons have taken advantage of the ignorance and necessity of the Soldiers, and others who have claims against the Colony for pay and other services done on the said expedition, *Be it ordained*, That the Commissioners herein named be directed to inquire into the same; and, on discovery of any such practice, that they do not grant a certificate to any such assignees for any larger sum than they paid for the same, and allow the balance to the first proprietor of such claim.

And whereas, besides what may be due to the Militia, there were several considerable sums resolved by the Council and House of Burgesses, at their late meeting, to be paid to the wounded Officers and Soldiers; and there are further sums due to other publick creditors, and by an Ordinance passed this present Convention, entitled "An Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence and protection of this Colony," a number of Regular Forces are directed to be raised, and certain of the Militia, under the denomination of Minute-Men, are appointed to be trained more frequently, who, as well as the residue of the Militia, may be drawn out into actual service, for the purpose of such defence, and it is necessary to make provision for the pay and subsistence of the said Forces and Militia, as well as for the sums due upon the

said resolutions, and to other publick creditors: *Be it therefore further ordained and declared*, That the Treasurer for the time being, appointed by or pursuant to an Ordinance of Convention, out of the publick money in, or which shall come to his hands, upon warrants from time to time from the Committee of Safety, shall pay all such sums of money as shall be necessary for carrying into execution the said recited Ordinance; and shall, moreover, without such warrants, pay to the several persons named in the said schedule the respective sums therein stated to be due to them, and other publick creditors who have stated allowances, on or before the first day of *January* next.

And for raising the Money which will be necessary for the several purposes aforesaid, *Be it further ordained by the authority aforesaid*, That an annual tax or duty of forty Shillings upon every Coach, Chariot, or four-wheel Carriage, except common Wagons, and twenty Shillings for every Chair or two-wheel Chaise, to be paid by the proprietor thereof, the first of each payments to be made on the tenth day of *June* next, and to continue the seven following years; also a tax or duty of three Shillings and nine Pence for every tithable person, to be paid on the said tenth day of *June* yearly, by such tithable person, if a free man, or by the parent or guardian, if an infant, or the master or owners of the servants or slaves, respectively; and also a duty or tax of four Shillings for every hundred acres of land, and after that rate for a greater or lesser quantity, to be paid on the said tenth day of *June* yearly, by the proprietor, or the parents or guardians of infants, if resident in the County where the lands lie, or by their respective tenants, stewards, or overseers, in case such proprietor, parent, or guardian shall live in another County, to be repaid them by the proprietor; the first of each of the said annual taxes to be paid in the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven, and continue for six years thereafter.

*Provided, always, and be it further ordained*, That nothing herein contained shall be construed so as to alter any contract heretofore made between landlords and their tenants, whereby the payment of taxes shall have been stipulated to be made by either of them.

*And be it further ordained*, That every person chargeable with the said duties or taxes shall, at the time of delivering in his list of tithables, also give in a list of his or her wheel carriages subject to the tax hereby imposed; and the proprietor, parent, or guardian, tenant, steward or overseer, respectively, as aforesaid, shall give in the quantity of land by him or her held, or on which they shall live, within the County, to the several Justices, or other persons appointed to take such lists of tithables, annually, under the like penalty for each failure, and to be recovered in the same manner, as is directed by the Acts of Assembly for concealing tithables.

*Provided, always*, That if the Collector of all or any of the duties hereby imposed shall discover any person or persons who are chargeable therewith, and hath failed to give in his or her list as aforesaid, such Collector shall proceed to collect or levy the said duties, respectively, and account for on oath, and pay the same to the Treasurer appointed as aforesaid; and the Landholders in the County of *Fincastle*, and the District of *West-Augusta*, whose rights of voting at elections of Delegates and Committee-Men are stated and allowed by an Ordinance of this Convention, shall give in a list of their said lands, and the land tax aforesaid shall be collected and paid for the same, notwithstanding no patents may have been obtained for such lands. And in case of failure in payment of the said duties or taxes, at the times hereinbefore limited for the payment thereof, respectively, it shall be lawful for the Sheriff or Collector of each County to levy the same by distress and sale of the slaves, goods, or chattels, of the person so failing, in like manner as is provided in case of other distresses; and where there are no effects to be found upon the lands hereby chargeable with the said land tax, it shall be lawful for the Sheriff or Collector of the County where the lands lie, or the Sheriff or Collector of the County where the proprietor lives, to levy the said tax upon the estate of such proprietor, wherever the same can be found. And every Sheriff or Collector of the duties or taxes aforesaid shall account for and pay the said taxes, due from persons residing in his County, after being allowed for insolvents, and

a salary of five per centum for collecting, to the Treasurer aforesaid, on or before the twentieth day of November in every year.

*And be it further ordained,* That there shall be paid a duty or tax of forty Shillings for every ordinary license, and the like sum for every marriage license, to be paid by the person obtaining the same to the Clerk of the Court before such license shall be granted; also two Shillings and six Pence for every original writ in any action or suit at common law, and subpoena or subpoenas in Chancery in the General Court, and for every summons or petition for lapsed lands, and for every caveat entered in the Secretary's Office, and one Shilling and three Pence for every such writ or subpoena issued from the County or other Inferiour Courts, to be paid by the plaintiff in any such suit to the Clerk of the Court before such process shall be issued, or caveat entered, and taxed in the bill of costs; and, together with the duties on ordinary and marriage licenses, shall be accounted for on oath, and paid to the Treasurer for the time being, appointed as aforesaid, in the months of April and October annually, deducting after the rate of five per centum for his trouble in receiving and paying the same.

*And be it further ordained,* That the Sheriffs or Collectors in their several County Courts, to be held next after the first day of December next, shall give bond, with sufficient securities, in reasonable penalties, payable to Robert Carter Nicholas, Esq., or to the Treasurer for the time being, to be appointed as aforesaid, with condition for the due collection and payment of all duties and taxes imposed by this Ordinance: and that every Collector hereafter to be appointed shall, before he enters upon the execution of his office, give the like bond and security.

*And be it further ordained,* That if any Sheriff or Collector, or Clerk, shall refuse or neglect to account for and pay the duties according to the directions of this Ordinance, it shall and may be lawful for the General Court, or the Court of the County where such Sheriff or Collector, or Clerk, resides, upon a motion, to give judgment against them respectively, and the securities of such Sheriffs or Collectors, for all such duties so by them usually received, and thereon to award execution; provided, that ten days' previous notice be given of such motion. And if any Sheriff or Collector shall fail to attend and settle the accounts of the moneys by him received, such Court shall give judgment for the penalty of his bond.

And whereas the remote payment of the said taxes, being unavoidably suspended, to suit the distressed circumstances of the inhabitants of this Colony, will not enable the Treasurer to pay the Money required by this Ordinance so soon as the exigencies thereof require, it becomes necessary to circulate Treasury Notes in the mean time, upon the credit of the said taxes and duties, as the only expedient which can be adopted: *Be it further ordained,* That the said Robert Carter Nicholas, Esq., or the Treasurer for the time being, appointed by or pursuant to an Ordinance of Convention, shall be, and he is hereby empowered to issue Treasury Notes for any sum or sums which may be requisite for the several purposes of this Ordinance, not exceeding, in the whole, the sum of Three Hundred and Fifty Thousand Pounds; and of the Notes so to be issued fifty thousand shall be of the denomination of two Shillings and six Pence, and shall be signed by Henry King, Gent., fifty thousand of the denomination of one Shilling and three Pence, and shall be signed by John Pendleton, Jun., Gent., which Notes last mentioned shall be made on the best paper the said Treasurer shall be able to procure, and shall be formed with such devices thereon as he shall judge most likely to prevent forgeries or counterfeits, and shall be numbered by William Langhorn and Henry Tazewell, Gentlemen. And Robert Prentis and Peter Pelham are hereby appointed overseers of the press, who, or one of them, shall constantly attend the printing the said Notes, until the whole shall be finished, and take care that no frauds are committed by the printer, his agents, or servants. And if any of the persons herein appointed to overlook the press, or to number or sign the said Notes, shall refuse to undertake the trust, or die before his duty shall be finished, the said Treasurer shall appoint another person to finish the same in the room of him so dying or refusing, of which notice shall be immediately published in the Virginia

Gazette, and continued for three weeks. And for their services, the signers of the Notes shall each of them receive the sum of fifteen Shillings for every thousand Notes by them signed; the overseers of the press, the sum of fifteen Pounds each; and the persons appointed to number the said Notes, the sum of fifteen Shillings for every thousand Notes.

*Provided, always,* That if the Treasurer shall not be able to procure other paper for the said one hundred thousand Notes, then the whole sums wanting shall be issued of the paper of which a sample is now produced, in manner hereinafter directed for the residue.

*And be it further declared and ordained,* That all the Notes necessary to be issued, over and above the said One Hundred Thousand, shall be of the paper of which samples are now produced, which shall be filled up by Matthew Davenport, or John Carter Littlepage, who shall receive for their trouble therein one hundred and fifty Pounds, and numbered by Bartholomew Dandridge or Henry Tazewell, Gentlemen, or in case of the death or inability of either of them, by such person as the Treasurer shall appoint; and all the said Notes of the value or denomination of twenty Shillings or upwards shall be signed by Philip Johnson, or John Tazewell, Gentlemen, and the residue by Josiah Parker and George Lyne, Gentlemen, or, in case of the death or inability of either of them, by such other person as the Treasurer shall appoint, of which notice shall be three weeks published in the Virginia Gazette, and shall be endorsed or countersigned by the Treasurer for the time being.

*And be it further ordained,* That all the Notes to be issued by virtue of this Ordinance shall be redeemable on the first day of January, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-four, until which time they shall be current between all persons within this Colony, and shall then be taken in and discharged by the Treasurer for the time being appointed as aforesaid, and shall be burnt and destroyed, by a Committee, which shall be appointed by the Convention to examine and burn the same; and the persons so appointed to number the said Notes shall receive the sum of fifteen Shillings for every thousand, and the signers the sum of fifteen Shillings for every thousand, each, for their trouble; and the Treasurer shall be allowed six hundred and twenty-five Pounds per annum for his salary in paying the same, and for receiving the taxes imposed for the redemption thereof.

*And be it further ordained,* That if any person or persons shall forge or counterfeit, alter or erase any such Treasury Notes, or tender in payment any such, or demand a redemption thereof, knowing the same to be forged or counterfeited, altered or erased, every person so offending, and lawfully convicted thereof, shall suffer death, without benefit of clergy.

And whereas pasting paper on the back of such Notes may be a means of preventing the detection of forgeries, *Be it further ordained,* That no person shall be entitled to a redemption of any Note on the back of which any paper shall be so pasted; but if any Note shall be defaced, or torn, the proprietor shall be entitled to receive the amount thereof upon returning the same to be burnt as aforesaid.

*And be it further ordained,* That the Moneys to be raised by the taxes imposed by this Ordinance shall stand, be, and remain, as a security for the redemption of the said Treasury Notes so to be issued: and the Treasurer for the time being, appointed as aforesaid, is hereby required to apply all such Money as shall come to his hands for the said taxes for and towards the redemption of such Treasury Notes, and to none other use or purpose whatsoever; and that the said Treasurer shall account with the Convention for the same, after deducting the allowance for his salary. And if the said taxes shall prove deficient, the whole estates, real and personal, of the inhabitants of this Colony, shall be, and are hereby pledged as a security for making good such deficiency, by some future Ordinance of the Convention, or Act of the General Assembly.

*And be it further ordained,* That Robert Carter Nicholas, Esq., Treasurer of this Colony, shall give bond, with such security as shall be approved of by the Committee of Safety, in the sum of Three Hundred and Fifty Thousand Pounds, payable to the Members of the said Committee of Safety, in trust, for the use of the Colony, conditioned



for the faithful accounting for and paying all such sums of Money as shall be received by him from time to time, in virtue of this Ordinance; and in case of his death, resignation, or disability, the Treasurer to be appointed in his stead shall give such security before he enters into his said office.

And whereas it will greatly tend to preserve the credit of the Treasury Notes aforesaid to satisfy the publick that due proportions of them are annually paid into the Treasury and destroyed, *Be it therefore further ordained*, That *Benjamin Waller, George Wythe, Thomas Everard, John Tazewell, William Norvell, Archibald Cary, Richard Adams, Benjamin Watkins, Richard Randolph, and John Syme*, Esquires, be a Committee to superintend the burning of the said Notes; and they, or any three or more of them, are hereby empowered and required, once a year at least, and oftener, if they shall see occasion, to repair to the Publick Treasury, and having examined the Treasurer's accounts of what Money he shall have received for the taxes and duties hereby imposed from the time of his preceding settlement, as well as the Money itself, they shall proceed to burn all of the Treasury Notes aforesaid as shall appear to have been so received, giving the Treasurer a certificate of the amount of the Notes so burnt, which shall entitle him to an allowance for the same in his accounts; and the Committee shall, from time to time, publish the amount of the Money so burnt, in the *Virginia Gazette*.

*And be it further ordained*, That *William Langhorne, Henry King, John Scasbrooke Wills, William Norvell, Champion Travis*, or any three of them, be, and they are hereby appointed Commissioners to examine, state, and settle, an account of the pay and provisions of the Volunteer Companies who have been lately called into actual service for the defence of the lower parts of the Country, making the same allowance as is settled by this Convention for the Regular Forces, and under the regulations of the late invasion law as to the number of men which is to entitle officers of certain rank to pay; excepting that Mr. *Charles Scott*, Commander-in-Chief of the said Volunteers at *Williamsburgh*, shall be allowed twelve Shillings and six Pence per day, from the time he was chosen to that command, and certifying the same as is directed in case of the Militia in the frontiers: and upon such certificates, the Treasurer, by warrant from the Committee of Safety, is required to pay the money so certified to be due. And each of the said Commissioners shall be allowed fifteen Shillings per day, for the time they shall be employed in settling the said accounts.

*And be it further ordained*, That in case of the death or inability of the said *Robert Carter Nicholas*, Esq., to act in the said office, it shall be lawful for the Committee of Safety, if the Convention is not sitting, to appoint another fit and able person to be Treasurer in his room, who shall have power to act in all things pertaining to the said office until the meeting of the next Convention thereafter.

#### VI. An Ordinance for providing Arms and Ammunition for the use of this Colony.

Whereas, in this time of imminent danger, it is found expedient, for the better defence of this Colony, to provide an ample supply of Arms and Ammunition, by encouraging the manufacturing the same within this Colony:

*Be it therefore ordained by the Delegates and Representatives of the several Counties and Corporations within this Colony and Dominion of Virginia, now in General Convention assembled, and it is hereby ordained by the authority of the same*, That a Manufactory for Arms be erected at or near *Fredericksburgh*, under the direction of certain Commissioners; and that a sufficient number of Artificers be employed in the said Manufactory, at the expense of the publick, and be constantly employed in manufacturing of Arms of such kind as shall be directed from time to time by the Committee of Safety, so long as the necessities of this Colony shall require.

*And be it further ordained*, That *Fielding Lewis, Charles Dick, Mann Page, Jun., William Fitzhugh, and Samuel Selden*, Gentlemen, or any three of them, be the Commissioners for superintending the said Manufactory; and that the Treasurer for the time being, appointed by or pursuant to an Ordinance of Convention, shall, out of the

publick money which shall come to his hands under any Ordinance of Convention, advance the sum of two thousand five hundred Pounds to the said Commissioners, and such other sums as the Committee of Safety shall from time to time direct, taking sufficient security for the same, to be by them employed for the purposes aforesaid, and accounted for to the General Convention; and that the said Commissioners shall from time to time transmit to the Committee of Safety an account of the state and progress of the said Manufactory, and the quantity of Arms so manufactured.

*And be it further ordained by the authority aforesaid*, That the Committee of Safety shall have full power and authority to purchase in the neighbouring Colonies, or elsewhere, any number of stands of Arms, not exceeding three thousand, which they may judge necessary for the use of the Troops to be embodied for the defence of this Colony, and also any number of Gun Locks which may appear to them to be wanted for the Arms made at the aforesaid Manufactory, if a sufficient number of proper Locksmiths cannot be employed; and, also, that the said Committee do provide a sufficient quantity of Gun Flints and Cartridge Paper which they shall judge necessary.

And for the greater encouragement of persons to make Saltpetre and Sulphur, *Be it further ordained*, That the sum of three Shillings for every pound of good Saltpetre, and the sum of one Shilling per pound for any quantity, not exceeding twenty thousand pounds nett weight, of good Sulphur, which shall be manufactured and refined of materials of the natural produce of this Colony, and delivered to any Committee of a County or Corporation on or before the first day of *October*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six, for the use of the publick, shall be paid to the proprietor thereof by the Treasurer aforesaid, upon a certificate from the Chairman of the said Committees, respectively; and the said Committees shall severally forward all such Saltpetre and Sulphur to some manufacturer of Powder, who shall give a receipt for the same, obliging himself to deliver for the publick use as much Powder, in exchange for the said Saltpetre and Sulphur, as shall be agreed on by the said Committees and Manufacturer.

And for the more immediate provision of Lead, *Be it further ordained*, That the Committee for the County of *Fincastle* shall and may contract with the proprietors of certain Lead Mines in that County for such quantities of Lead as may from time to time be judged necessary, and delivered at such place as shall be directed by the Committee of Safety; and in case of refusal of such proprietors, the said Committee of *Fincastle* shall and may agree with the said proprietors for the use of the said Mines, and employ proper persons and furnish necessary materials for the making of Lead, at the charge of this Colony.

#### VII. An Ordinance to provide for paying the expenses of the Delegates from this Colony to the General Congress.

Whereas the United Colonies of *North-America*, in this time of general danger, have judged it necessary, and accordingly resolved, respectively, to depute certain Delegates to meet in General Congress at *Philadelphia*, on the fifth day of *September* next, to consult on the state, and provide for the safety and welfare of the said Colonies:

*Be it therefore ordained*, That every Delegate who may be appointed to attend the said Congress, or any future General Congress, as a Representative for this Colony, shall be allowed for every day that he may attend therein the sum of forty-five Shillings, and for travelling to or returning from such Congress, at the rate of one Shilling per mile, besides all ferriages; which allowance shall be paid to the respective Delegates by the Treasurer for the time being, appointed by General Convention, out of any publick money which may be in his hands, by virtue of any Ordinance of Convention, not otherwise appropriated. And for the greater convenience of the said Delegates, the said Treasurer shall advance to each Delegate, before his departure, any sum of money not exceeding two hundred Pounds; who, if it shall happen to exceed his allowance for attendance and ferriages as aforesaid, shall, on his return, refund such excess to the Treasurer.



## LONDON ASSOCIATION.

Globe Tavern, Fleet Street, August 25, 1775.

*Resolved*, That this Association, duly sensible of the many blessings we enjoy from the Revolution and Accession, to which, under God, we owe the free Constitution of our Country, will use our best and most unwearied endeavours to extend and transmit to posterity their excellent principles and consequences; and that we will embrace every opportunity to evince our zeal, affection, and fidelity to his present Majesty, King *George* the Third, and his Royal family, for whose honour and safety, whilst we manifest the highest regard, we hold the truest concern for the freedom, peace, and welfare of the whole *British* Empire; convinced that under a Prince of the House of *Brunswick* we only can be free, and at the same time resolutely determined that under a Prince of the House of *Brunswick* we will be free.

*Resolved*, It is the opinion of this Association that Proclamations have never been considered as laws of the land; and though frequently issued under the arbitrary reigns of the *Stuarts*, to serve the abominable designs of despotism, unless directed by and enforcing the law, were opposed and resisted by our forefathers, as violent infringements on the liberties of the People of *England*.

*Resolved*, That the present high price of the necessaries of life, the decay of trade, and consequent distresses of the industrious poor, those most useful members of the state demand our best consideration, that peace may no longer be the parent of poverty and misery, instead of the source of riches and happiness.

*Resolved*, That as it is declared by the Bill of Rights, Art. V, that it is the right of the subject to petition, we will use our best endeavours to bring to the justice of their Country those men who have prevented the cries of the Nation from being heard by His Majesty, and consequently their miseries and complaints from being redressed.

*Resolved*, That if any descendants of those illustrious noblemen, who by their undaunted and zealous endeavours brought about the glorious Revolution, and effected the Accession, shall determine to join this Association, for the great purposes of constitutional freedom and national happiness, we will pay due regard to their rank and birth, though we shall always keep their zeal for the publick cause, and their uniform support of the principles and proceedings of their gallant and patriotick ancestors, foremost in our view, our gratitude, and respect.

Signed and published by order:

THOMAS JOEL, *Secretary*.

## NORFOLK (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

In Committee, Norfolk, Virginia, August 25, 1775.

*Resolved*, That *Walter Chambre*, of *Whitchaven*, is an enemy to *American* liberty, and is guilty of an attempt to break the Association, by shipping Goods for this place, in direct opposition to the Non-Importation Agreement.

*Ordered*, That this censure be published to the world, that all persons may withhold any further commercial connection with the said *Chambre*.

By order of the Committee:

WILLIAM DAVIES, *Secretary*.

THOMAS JEFFERSON TO JOHN RANDOLPH.

Monticello, August 25, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I am sorry the situation of our Country should render it not eligible to you to remain longer in it. I hope the returning wisdom of *Great Britain* will ere long put an end to this unnatural contest. There may be people to whose tempers and dispositions contention is pleasing, and who therefore wish a continuance of confusion, but to me it is of all states but one the most horrid. My first wish is a restoration of our just rights; my second, a return of the happy period when, consistently with duty, I may withdraw myself totally from the publick stage, and pass the rest of my days in domestick ease and tranquillity, banishing every desire of ever hearing what passes in the world. Perhaps, (for the latter adds considerably to the warmth of the former wish,) looking with fondness towards a reconciliation with *Great Britain*, I cannot help hoping you may be able to contribute towards expediting this good

work. I think it must be evident to yourself, that the Ministry have been deceived by their officers on this side of the water, who (for what purpose I cannot tell) have constantly represented the *American* opposition as that of a small faction, in which the body of the People took little part. This, you can inform them of your own knowledge, is untrue. They have taken it into their heads, too, that we are cowards, and shall surrender at discretion to an armed force. The past and future operations of the war must confirm or undeceive them on that head. I wish they were thoroughly and minutely acquainted with every circumstance relative to *America*, as it exists in truth. I am persuaded this would go far towards disposing them to reconciliation. Even those in Parliament who are called friends to *America* seem to know nothing of our real determinations. I observe they pronounced in the last Parliament, that the Congress of 1774 did not mean to insist rigorously on the terms they held out, but kept something in reserve, to give up; and, in fact, that they would give up every thing but the article of taxation. Now, the truth is far from this, as I can affirm, and put my honour to the assertion. Their continuance in this error may perhaps produce very ill consequences. The Congress stated the lowest terms they thought possible to be accepted, in order to convince the world they were not unreasonable. They gave up the monopoly and regulation of trade, and all acts of Parliament prior to 1764, leaving *British* generosity to render these, at some future time, as easy to *America* as the interest of *Britain* would admit. But this was before blood was spilt. I cannot affirm, but have reason to think, these terms would not now be accepted. I wish no false sense of honour, no ignorance of our real intentions, no vain hope that partial concessions of right will be accepted, may induce the Ministry to trifle with accommodation, till it shall be out of their power ever to accommodate. If, indeed, *Great Britain*, disjoined from her Colonies, be a match for the most potent nations of *Europe*, with the Colonies thrown into their scale they may go on securely. But if they are not assured of this, it would be certainly unwise, by trying the event of another campaign, to risk our accepting a foreign aid, which, perhaps, may not be obtainable but on condition of everlasting avulsion from *Great Britain*. This would be thought a hard condition to those who still wish for reunion with their parent Country. I am sincerely one of those, and would rather be in dependance on *Great Britain*, properly limited, than on any nation upon earth, or than on no nation. But I am one of those, too, who, rather than submit to the rights of legislating for us assumed by the *British* Parliament, and which late experience has shown they will so cruelly exercise, would lend my hand to sink the whole island in the ocean.

If undeceiving the Minister as to matters of fact may change his disposition, it will perhaps be in your power, by assisting to do this, to render service to the whole Empire, at the most critical time, certainly, that it has ever seen. Whether *Britain* shall continue the head of the greatest empire on earth, or shall return to her original station in the political scale of *Europe*, depends, perhaps, on the resolutions of the succeeding winter. God send they may be wise and salutary for us all. I shall be glad to hear from you as often as you may be disposed to think of things here. You may be at liberty, I expect, to communicate some things, consistently with your honour, and the duties you will owe to a protecting nation. Such a communication among individuals may be mutually beneficial to the contending parties. On this or any future occasion, if I affirm to you any facts, your knowledge of me will enable you to decide on their credibility; if I hazard opinions on the dispositions of men, or other speculative points, you can only know they are my opinions.

My best wishes for your felicity attend you, wherever you go; and believe me to be, assuredly, your friend and servant,

THOMAS JEFFERSON.

## NEW-YORK CONGRESS TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

In Provincial Congress, New-York, August 25, 1775.

SIR: We have been honoured with your favour of the 21st instant, and are very sorry to learn the apprehensions you express that the progress of the Army may be impeded.

ed, if not disappointed, for the want of tents. The fact is, that all the tents we had, and all the materials that could be procured, have been made up into tents and forwarded, with part of our own Troops, and General *Schuyler* has undoubtedly ere now disposed of them as circumstances or the necessity of the service may require. We can only add, on that subject, that we shall procure materials for more tents by every means in our power, and send them up to General *Schuyler* as soon as possible; but we see no probability of being able to provide, at any rate, a sufficient number for the Northern Army. If, therefore, materials can be collected in any due season, in your Government, it will promote the general service to give the necessary orders for that purpose without delay.

The precaution about the pork which you permitted Mr. *Van Rensselaer* to purchase may be a wise one; but unless proper orders are lodged at the different landings to which it may be carted, the purpose for which it is wanted may be in a great measure defeated. Permit us, therefore, to request the favour of you to give such directions as you shall judge necessary to prevent such inconveniences and disappointments.

We have the honour to remain, with much respect, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servants.

By order: P. V. B. LIVINGSTON, *President*.

To the Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq., Governour of the Colony of *Connecticut*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM AN OFFICER IN THE CONTINENTAL ARMY AT TICONDEROGA, TO HIS FRIEND IN NEW-YORK, DATED AUGUST 25, 1775.

We arrived here last *Monday* evening, making a march that day of near fifty miles. We marched from Fort *Edward*, through the woods, to *Skenesborough*, there not being a sufficient number of batteaus to carry us over Lake *George*. We there took leave of our baggage and tents, (at Fort *Edward*,) and officers and men received three days' provisions, which we put in our haversacks, and with our blankets shouldered, as we did our arms, which made a pretty good load for young soldiers, though it was not considered as burdensome by *Americans* engaged in so glorious a cause as we are turning out for—the freedom of the country which gave them existence—and cheerfully advanced for this place.

There are a great number of workmen here, making batteaus; and there are two large open vessels finished, that will carry, I suppose, about one hundred and fifty men each. With the *New-England* Troops and ours, we have about twelve hundred men; and I am told that at *Crown Point* there are about five hundred. We expect large parties up every moment, as we are informed that we march, or rather sail, from hence on *Sunday* morning, for *Crown Point*, and are to proceed directly for *St. John's*, where, I am told, are five or six hundred Regulars, with *Guy Johnson*, who prevailed upon a large body of the *Indians*, of different Tribes, to assist him in the infernal scheme of enslaving their *American* brethren; but Providence, in his great mercy, pointed out the path that these deluded people were to tread. Their sentiments became enlarged; they despised the artifices of venal wretches, and nobly refused taking up the hatchet against their countrymen and friends; and I am informed that *Johnson* could induce but very few to remain with him.

The *Canadians*, in general, are our firm and steady friends: that is to say, the peasants; but what they call or term in *Canada* the noblesse are for despotick measures, which prevents many from appearing more open than they do for us. Mr. *Walker* and Mr. *Price*, two gentlemen of reputation and worth, I am told, for expressing their sentiments relative to the freedom of *America*, are closely confined in *Montreal* jail.

We have General *Montgomery* here, who commands, General *Schuyler* being at *Albany*, upon a conference with some *Indians*. We expect him up to-morrow, when I suppose we shall have our orders for our future march. This is certain: we expect warm work at *St. John's*; however, I pray and hope that in the hour of trial every man will act as a *North-American*; confident then am I that success will attend us.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM AN OFFICER IN THE ARMY AT TICONDEROGA TO HIS FRIEND IN NEW-YORK, DATED AUGUST 25, 1775.

I have now the pleasure to inform you that we arrived here on the 19th ultimo, in good spirits, though we had a very fatiguing march, being obliged to go round by *Skenesborough*, as there were not boats at Lake *George* to bring us over. Out of the four Companies, we had twelve deserted from us on their road, and the most of these were old deserters from the Regulars. We held a Court-Martial at every other stage, and gave several of the unruly ones *Moses's* law, i. e. thirty-nine; and they now begin to behave very well, being kept under as strict discipline as any of the Regulars. There is the greatest plenty of salt and fresh provisions here; the men have as much as they can use; a gill of rum and as much spruce beer as they can drink every day; so that they have no occasion to drink the lake water, it being reckoned very unhealthy. The number of Troops here at present is seventeen hundred men, and seven hundred at *Crown Point*, about fourteen miles from here. We expect this day four Companies of the Second Battalion of *New-York* Forces, the boats being already sent for them. We are ordered to be in readiness in eight days to sail for *St. John's*, where we shall have a smart brush with the Regulars. The batteaus are now making with the greatest expedition, and I am afraid the rest of our Regiment will not be here in time. The General talks a great deal of their being so dilatory in coming up, and seems to regret very much the being obliged to go without them. There has been a *French* gentleman here lately, from *Canada*, who has put our men in great spirits, by assuring us that the greatest part of the *Canadians* would join us upon our arrival, but that they dare not make themselves known to be our friends till we are landed amongst them. The same gentleman, who is a person of great property there, declared that upon our arrival he would kill five fat oxen, to make a treat for the officers. As for my own part, there is nothing gives me the least uneasiness.

P. S. Since writing the above, a spy of ours arrived from *St. John's*, who says that there were two vessels ready to be launched at that post, each mounting sixteen guns, in order to take possession of the lake, which would render it impossible for us, for some time, to get past; therefore we have received immediate orders to embark for that place, and are to sail to-morrow morning, the 28th.

Colonel *Waterbury's* Regiment of one thousand men, Captain *Mott's* Company of one hundred men, and our own four Companies, with seven hundred that are now at *Crown Point*, and five hundred of the Mountain Boys are to join us. Our spy informs us that there were only five hundred and seventy Regulars at *St. John's*, and fifty *Indians*; so that I am in hopes we shall meet with very little resistance; if we do, we are pretty well prepared for them. We leave five Companies of the Second Battalion of *New-York* Forces here, and about three Companies of the *New-England* Troops. This is all the intelligence I can give you at present.

COLONEL HUNTINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Roxbury Camp, August 25, 1775.

HONoured SIR: I have your favour of the 21st instant. I have told Doctors *Turner* and *Cogswell* to make out a state of circumstances of their department. As to Armourers, I have just received some tools from *Norwich*, and a general order was out yesterday to the Quartermaster, to make necessary provision: hope now, though late, to have my arms in good order. I was aware of difficulties you would have in filling vacancies, from the many competitors there always will be: I wish the fittest may ever succeed. My brother *Ebenezer* is not without some essential qualifications: he has in several instances, whilst at this camp, exhibited evidences of his courage. Poor *Tracy*, my Adjutant, is very dangerously sick, and unable to attend to any business: I fear he will not recover for the present. Lieutenant *Hillyer*, of Captain *Humphrey's* Company, an old soldier, a sensible man, and good scholar, officiates as Adjutant. I shall likely continue him, if *Tracy* fails, which will make a Second Lieutenantcy vacant. I am unwilling to interfere much in appointments: I should think the

General would be more so. I have been impatient at the slow progress of our movements at the northward, but believe all for the best; hope to see my brother Paymaster's letter mentioned in yours.

My Regiment has been very sickly, and is much so yet; but think the sickness is abating. The old soldiers say my Companies came into camp at a season that always proves sickly to new troops. I do not know any one now dangerous but Mr. Tracy. His and Mr. Fanning's sickness has thrown more business on my hands than I could have wished; but I have been so happy as to enjoy much health myself. I remain, with salutations of love and duty, your affectionate son,

JEDEDIAH HUNTINGTON.

*Saturday Morning, August 26.*—Not having opportunity to forward this, I add that yesterday four boats, from the castle and men of war below, came up to *Fox Point*, in *Dorchester*, sounding the channel. They were fired at by our troops on that station, and made a speedy departure.

—We have been told that our enemies have for some time past been toasting the 25th of August, intending then to make a visit to us; and that General *Gage* has given Earl *Percy* the command of the lines on the *Neck*, who is to exhibit such proofs of his military abilities as will retrieve the honour he lost at the *Lexington* affray; but matters remain this morning *in statu quo*.

—I took leave of Ensign *Tracy* last evening, expecting next to hear of his death, to which he seems to be well reconciled, and expresses a good hope as to another life.

By return of my Regiment the 25th, there were—fit for duty, 286; sick, present, 101; absent on command, and sick, 42; on furlough, 1; total of privates, 430; dead, 5.

—General *Spencer's*—fit for duty, 586; sick, present, 132; absent on command, and sick, 98; on furlough, 37; total of privates, 853; dead, 14.

—General *Parsons's*—fit for duty, 539; sick, present, 123; absent on command, and sick, 35; on furlough, 10; total of privates, 780; dead, 3.

#### VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety, in the Town of *Richmond*, the 26th day of *August*, 1775:

*Ordered*, That the Chairmen of the several Committees in this Colony do deliver the publick Arms to be by them collected, pursuant to an Ordinance of Convention, to the Captains who shall be appointed to command the Companies of Regular Troops to be raised from their respective Districts, taking their receipts for the same; and that the said Captains take proper measures for their safe conveyance to the place of rendezvous.

And it is further *Ordered*, That the said Chairmen do respectively correspond with the President of this Committee, informing him of their progress in the Minute service, and when they shall have completed each the number of Regulars required from their respective Districts.

August 26, 1775.

The Committee of Safety, at a meeting appointed at *Hanover Town*, on the 18th of next month, intend to proceed to the choice of all Officers within their appointment, particularly a Commissary of Provisions, or Contractors for each of the Regiments to be raised pursuant to an Ordinance of Convention, previous to which, all persons inclined to contract, or to be appointed Commissary, are desired to send their proposals, in writing, to *Edmund Pendleton*, Esq., President of the Committee, enclosed and sealed. At the same time the Committee will be ready to deliver the Commissions, and administer the Oaths to the Field-Officers of the Regulars chosen by the Convention; and all Captains and Subalterns who may be chosen by the District Committees are also to attend, to receive Warrants for the Money necessary in recruiting, and their Instructions. By order of the Committee:

JOHN PENDLETON, JUN., Clerk.

#### EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM A MEMBER OF THE CONGRESS AT PHILADELPHIA TO A GENTLEMAN IN LONDON, DATED AUGUST 26, 1775.

You will see by the publick papers some of the proceedings of our Congress; the rest will soon be published.

Three millions of dollars are now striking by their orders, for defending the rights of *America*. The very *Quakers* in this and other Provinces are in arms, and appear in the field every day in their regimentals, and make as good a figure as the best; you may be sure we are in earnest when they handle a musket.

All trade to *England*, and every other part of the world, will most certainly be stopped on the tenth of next month, and if the Ministry do not very soon see the justice and equity of placing the Colonies in the same situation they were in before the year 1763, in which both sides experienced satisfaction and mutual benefit, then you may expect to hear, in the course of next winter, that the Congress have opened all our ports to every foreign Power that will come with their manufactures and trade with us for our produce. Whether that will not be one means of dissolving our connections entirely with *Great Britain*, I shall leave to wiser heads to determine. I am far, very far, from wishing such an event, but, nevertheless, I am very apprehensive, from the present temper of our people, that a few more violent steps will lay a foundation for it.

#### PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

In Committee of Safety, Philadelphia, August 26, 1775.

SIR: Having this morning received a small additional supply of Gunpowder, we have lost no time, but immediately ordered a ton of it to be packed in eight casks, and forwarded to you forthwith, agreeable to your request of the 15th instant, and wish it safe to your hands. We are getting our Militia into order with all possible expedition; and are, with great respect for the Congress and yourself, Sir, your most obedient servant,

By order: B. FRANKLIN, President.

Hon. P. V. B. Livingston, Esq., and the Provincial Congress of *New-York*.

#### PETITION OF JOSEPH JOHNSON, A MOHEGAN, TO THE NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, August 26, A. D. 1775.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress of the Colony of *NEW-YORK*:

I, *Joseph Johnson*, an *Indian* of the *Mohegan* Tribe, humbly offereth the few following lines for your Honours' consideration:

Honourable gentlemen, it is with great reluctance I present this humble petition, considering the unhappy situation of publick affairs at this time, but pure necessity obliges me, in this day of distress, in this day of confusion, to trouble your Honours a few moments. Your Honours doubtless have heard, that for this some time past poor me hath been much concerned about my poor, sinking, decaying brethren, the *Indians*, that are scattered up and down amongst the *English* inhabitants, in particular in the *New-England* Governments, and that for this long time I have been unwearied by seeking their welfare, and in order that they might be truly benefited, have endeavoured to get them unitedly willing to go westward, and there to settle together in peace and be under proper regulations; and, through divine favour, I have, after many weary steps, and after I have gone through many hardships, got secured unto seven tribes of my *Indian* brethren, that live amongst the *English* inhabitants, a large tract of good land, bordering on your frontiers.

Honourable gentlemen, many pleasing prospects opened to my view when this design first came into my mind. I had not only the hopes of having the pleasure of seeing my now poor brethren in a prosperous way, but I had the hopes of our leading our western brethren, by our example, in the ways of industry, husbandry, and civility, and, above all, in the ways of wisdom—in the ways of godliness. These, and such like hopes, honourable gentlemen, hath all along animated my soul, and made me comfortable in the most severe hardships that I have undergone, when I have been destitute, as it were, of all other comforts in the wild desert. Such were my pleasing hopes in times past; and this great good to my *Indian* brethren, not only in the eastern parts but in the western parts of this Country, I have been eagerly pursuing and still hope to pursue.

Honourable gentlemen, I would inform your Honours that I have had no proper encouragement. I have had no particular party or board to look unto for my support, while engaged in such a good cause. But, nevertheless, the gracious *Lord*, in whom I trust, hath been pleased to give me able friends, in different parts of the Country, to espouse the cause, and hath made them willing to contribute, out of their abundance, a little for my necessitous circumstances in times past, and I bless the *Lord* for all his goodness to me hitherto, and especially for his giving me favour in the eyes and hearts of his people in this Colony, from whom I have received the greatest encouragement, and who hath greatly relieved me in times of my greatest distress. And now, honourable gentlemen, but this once more I humbly and earnestly solicit your Honours' kindness, hoping that I may not again have occasion to trouble your Honours in the like manner. Doubtless it is necessary that your Honours should know the true state of the matter, which I will endeavour to acquaint your Honours with in few words as possible.

Honourable gentlemen, when I left this City last *June*, with my three *Indian* companions, and safely arrived where my friends and relations dwell, I tarried with them about two weeks; then thinking it my indispensable duty to return directly to the *Oneida* country, and amongst the rest of the *Six Nations*, without any hesitation I hastily and cheerfully ran in the path of duty. But in order for a quick despatch, as then was thought most expedient, I was advised by several to hire or purchase a horse, to which I readily complied. Seeing I could not hire any, I was obliged to take a horse upon credit, expecting that the Colony of *Connecticut* would consider of me, as I was repeatedly informed by the members of the honourable Assembly that I was verily chosen, with another *Indian* of the same tribe to which I belong, to carry a message of peace to the back nations, and that the expenses of the journey should be paid out of the Colony Treasury; and the honourable Governor had given me express orders to be ready at an hour's warning, &c. But two days before the time that the honourable Governor appointed that we should set out for the intended journey, his Honour the Governor was pleased to send a letter to my intended companion, who was older than myself, informing him that there was no occasion of our going up, as he expected to have an opportunity to send the message with less expense; however, it is known since that his Honour the Governor was disappointed in his expectations. His message was delivered only ten days ago, as it were to no purpose; for the *Western Indians* had already been acquainted of the true state of affairs in this and in the other country beyond the great lake, and the *Six Nations* had already come to peaceable concessions. And, honourable gentlemen, although things happened as they did, yet I thought it my duty, though I have no encouragement from any, to go to the back Nations, and do my uttermost to persuade them to peace, although at the hazard or expense of my own life, as it was then reported in the country that they were disposed for cruelty or for war. And, according to my promise to this honourable the Provincial Congress last *June*, I set out with all speed the 17th day of *July* last, expecting to receive a message at *Albany* from this honourable Congress for the *Six Nations*. But when I arrived at *Albany*, the Hon. *Abraham Yates* and several other gentlemen informed me that your Honours had not sent a message, as was intended last *June*. However, the honourable Committee of *Albany* thought proper and did send by me a letter of friendship to the back nations, to whom I delivered the same in good time.

Honourable gentlemen, I would just inform you, that when I left my home I had only twenty Shillings, lawful money of *Connecticut* currency, and ten Shillings of that money I left with my dear companion in life. How she and our only son hath fared since, I know not; it is now six weeks, lacking one day, since I left them—and with the other ten Shillings I made shift to get to *Albany*; and the honourable Committee, after knowing my circumstances, was graciously pleased to consider of me, and bountifully relieved me, helped me forward the intended journey, and by their aid I have accomplished the journey, and returned thus far in peace and comfortably; and I had only five Shillings, this currency, when I arrived here. I

would have made application to the honourable Congress before, but I thought that the affecting situation of affairs forbid; but now how to proceed or what to do, I know not. I am sensible that I am utterly unable to make satisfaction for the horse, which was valued at eleven Pounds, ten Shillings, *Connecticut* currency, and it is no ways likely that the man will take the horse again upon any consideration, and what to do I know not. Well had it been for me to have proceeded as I intended in the first place; that is, to have gone on foot—but being put to the extremes, I am constrained this once, and but this once, to try your Honours' benevolence.

And now your Honours have heard of my true circumstances, and may it please you to consider of me a moment, while I, with all submission, lay prostrate, as it were, at your Honours' feet, and while I cheerfully resign my unhappy case to your great wisdom, confessing that if any favour or encouragement in the least be granted, it will be purely out of favour, and shall be received with the warmest gratitude. And I hope that so long as I live your Honours may never see me lacking at any time from doing my uttermost, as I may have opportunity, or as I may be called in Providence, to cultivate, maintain, and establish peace between you and yours and my brethren that inhabit the border of your extensive frontiers. But I end, hoping that the *Lord*, who knoweth all things, and hath all power in his hands, may give me favour in the eyes and hearts of this respectable body, the honourable the Provincial Congress, that I may go on my way rejoicing; and may the gracious *Lord* order all things in great mercy concerning us all.

I am, Honourable Gentlemen, with great esteem, your well wisher, and yours to serve,

JOSEPH JOHNSON.

P. S. I also humbly beseech your Honours to grant me a passport for myself, that I may return home unmolested in these perilous times, and if there should be occasion, that I might pass and repass to and from the country of the *Six Nations* to *New-England*, or elsewhere, as business might call me at any time; the which if your Honours grant, will much gladden the dejected heart of your humble petitioner. I am, as before.

#### NEWBURGH COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Newburgh, August 26, 1775.

HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: Agreeable to your directions of the 9th instant, the Militia Company of the North District of *Newburgh* Precinct assembled on this 26th day of *August*, at the house of *Lemuel Concklin*, and chose, by a majority of voices, of the Soldiers belonging to said District, the following persons for their Militia Officers, viz: *Arthur Smith*, Captain; *Isaac Fowler*, Jun., First Lieutenant; *John Foster*, Second Lieutenant; *Daniel Clark*, Ensign.

We are, Gentlemen, your very humble servants, two of the Committee of *Newburgh* Precinct,

MOSES HIGBY,

JOSEPH COLEMAN.

To *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., President of the Provincial Congress.

#### OFFICERS CHOSEN IN NORTHEAST PRECINCT, DUTCHESS COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

August 26, 1775.

At a meeting of the several Companies in the Northeast Precinct of *Dutchess* County, agreeable to the Resolves of the Continental Congress, the following gentlemen were chosen Officers in their respective Companies, viz:

First Company: *Isaac Smith*, Captain; *Jacob Weaver*, First Lieutenant; *Silas Hustead*, Second Lieutenant; *Michael Row*, Jun., Ensign.

Second Company: *Archibald Johnston*, Captain; *Abraham Heartwell*, First Lieutenant; *John Seaton*, Second Lieutenant; *Gilbert Clap*, Ensign.

Third Company: *John Collins*, Captain; *James Wilson*, First Lieutenant; *Zachariah Philip*, Second Lieutenant.

Fourth Company: *Israel Thompson*, Captain; *Stephen Edgett*, First Lieutenant; *John Row*, Second Lieutenant; *Jehiel Mead*, Ensign.

This certifies that the above gentlemen were elected agreeable to the abovementioned Resolves.

MORRIS GRAHAM, DANIEL WILSON,  
HUGH REA, HUGH ORR,  
WILLIAM STEWART, GEO. MOREHOUSE,  
AUGUSTINE GRAHAM,

*Members of Committee appointed to attend the Election.*

WALTER LIVINGSTON TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Albany, August 26, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I am much obliged to you for the early information you have given me of General Schuyler's complaint to you, and should have been much pleased had you pointed out those particular articles which the General writes you he is still in want of, and which have been ordered by Congress; then I could immediately have informed you when those articles came to this place. Mr. P. T. Curtenius can best inform the Congress when they were sent from New-York. I shall order Mr. Phelps to make out a return for Congress of all such stores as have been received since the last of July. I can assure the Congress that no stores which they have sent to this place, since I have been in office, have been delayed here, and that I am persuaded they were sent from Fort George as expeditiously as the few boats on that lake could transport them, so as not to delay sending over a necessary supply of provisions. Oakum was much wanted at Ticonderoga; that only came the 10th instant, and was forwarded the next day; it should have been sent the same day, but many of the hogsheds were old and broken, and could not bear carting. I am, with due respect, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

WALTER LIVINGSTON, Deputy Com'y Gen.  
To the Provincial Congress of New-York.

COMMITTEE FOR TRYON COUNTY TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Tryon County Committee Chamber, August 26, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: According to your regulations, we have voted Field-Officers for the Battalion in our County, and enclose you hereby a return, as well of the said elected field as other officers, not doubting you will approve of the same, and send us their respective warrants, that each one may be enabled to act with granted authority, when need requires, as without that it is very difficult to rule and transact in our Country and County in particular. We have already requested for your prescriptions in civil and military affairs, as especially the prosecution of civil laws in our County is almost entirely stopped, having got but one Justice of our whole Court left, who signed the Association freely, besides our Delegate, John Marlatt, Esq. For a cautiousness in need we agreed to some clauses in the interim, a copy of which we also here enclose for your approbation, if you find proper; but, notwithstanding, we repeat our requests that you will please to provide us with your legal rules for cases of debts, trespasses, &c., as speedily as possible. In regard to our present Delegate at your Board, John Marlatt, Esq., if no urgent necessity requireth his longer stay at your conventions, we humbly solicit for his relief, to diminish our County expenses, the accruing of which, without want, we must really avoid, to satisfy the desires of our people. Please also to remember our want of powder, as a most necessary article of provision for our frontier place. We admitted four newly elected Members to the Committee of Palatine District, as per the enclosure will appear.

We remain, with much esteem, Gentlemen, your obedient humble servants. By order of the Committee:

NICHOLAS HERCKHEIMER, Chairman.

P. S. We must annex yet that we find urgent reason to represent to you the troublesome and almost riotous behaviour of a person in Palatine District named Charles Gordon, who has resided but a short time in our County and the District aforesaid; he was a leader of a small party in his neighbourhood to vote a new Committee for said Palatine District. We had him before us, where he boldly, in company with three of his neighbours, insisted upon their proceedings to be legal, alleging for their authority a certain advertisement of our former Chairman, Captain Christopher P. Yates, now absent and under the

command of Major-General Schuyler, at Ticonderoga. This advertisement, on inquiry, was found and proved illegal, having been performed and put on arbitrarily, without consult and consent of the old chosen Committee, or a major part of them. We would use easy ways to prevent further commotions with the said Gordon; but he, depending upon his artificial tongue and eloquence, wherewith he induceth a good many ignorant on his side, would not cede, but striveth rather daily yet to engage people for his opinion, promising them to get the glorious victory against the old Committee of said District, to the contempt of the whole County Committee. According to intelligence we had this day, he endeavours to collect subscriptions of ignorant people, as well as of such being of a like temper with him, to his scheme, (planned and intended for continuing commotions and disturbances,) whereby a breach of union among us, formerly enjoyed, must be feared.

RETURN OF THE FIELD-OFFICERS, CAPTAINS, AND SUBALTERNES, IN THE COUNTY OF TRYON.

Committee Chamber, August 26, 1775.

CANAJOHARIE.—FIRST BATTALION.

Nicholas Herkheimer, Esq., Colonel; Ebenezer Cox, Lieutenant-Colonel; Robert Wells, Major; Samuel Clyde, Adjutant.

First Company: Samuel Clyde, Captain; John Campbell, Jun., First Lieutenant; James Cannon, Second Lieutenant.

Second Company: Michael Grass, Captain; Robert Campbell, First Lieutenant; Peter Bowman, Second Lieutenant.

Third Company: Peter S. Tygert, Captain; Henry Zimmerman, First Lieutenant; Benjamin Mackey, Second Lieutenant.

Fourth Company: Jacob W. Seeber, Captain; Francis Ute, First Lieutenant; Adam Libe, Second Lieutenant.

Fifth Company: Henry Diefendorff, Captain; Jacob Diefendorff, First Lieutenant; Henry Mayer, Second Lieutenant.

Sixth Company: Abraham Copeman, Captain; Yoost House, First Lieutenant; Jacobus Resner, Second Lieutenant.

Seventh Company: Renier V. Everen, Captain; Martin C. Van Alstyne, First Lieutenant; James Guinnall, Second Lieutenant.

Eighth Company: Jacob Miller, Captain; Peter Summer, First Lieutenant; Matthias Brown, Second Lieutenant.

Ninth Company: Nicholas Weser, Captain; Henry Bratt, First Lieutenant.

PALATINE.—SECOND BATTALION.

Jacob Clock, Colonel; Peter Waggoner, Lieutenant-Colonel; Harmanus Van Slyck, Major; Anthony V. Fecht, Adjutant.

First Company: William Fox, Jun., Captain; John Hess, First Lieutenant; Peter Waggoner, Jun., Second Lieutenant; Matthew Wormdod, Ensign.

Second Company: Christopher P. Fox, Captain; John J. Clock, First Lieutenant; Jacob J. Clock, Second Lieutenant.

Third Company: Christopher W. Fox, Captain; Peter Laucks, First Lieutenant; Henry Miller, Second Lieutenant; Samuel V. Elten, Ensign.

Fourth Company: John Kayser, Jun., Captain; Andreas Dillenbach, First Lieutenant; Severinus Cook, Second Lieutenant; Richard Coppennoll, Ensign.

Fifth Company: John Breadbake, Captain; John Sieley, First Lieutenant; Jacob Ekert, Second Lieutenant.

Sixth Company: Nicholas Richter, Captain; John Williams, First Lieutenant; George Smith, Second Lieutenant; John Sholl, Ensign.

Seventh Company: Christian House, Captain; John Zimmerman, First Lieutenant; John Bellinger, Jun., Second Lieutenant.

MOHAWK.—THIRD BATTALION.

Frederick Fisher, Colonel; Adam Fonda, Lieutenant-Colonel; John Bliven, Major; Robert Yates, Adjutant.

First Company: Jacob Gardiner, Captain; Abraham D. Quackenboss, First Lieutenant; William Hall, Second Lieutenant; Gideon Marlatt, Ensign.



Second Company: *John Davis*, Captain; *Abraham Vedder*, First Lieutenant; *Jacob Simon*, Second Lieutenant.

Third Company: *Robert Yates*, Captain; *Cobus Crommel*, First Lieutenant; *Peter Yates*, Second Lieutenant; *Hendrick Lewis*, Ensign.

Fourth Company: *John Fisher*, Captain; *John Wemple*, First Lieutenant; *Myndert W. Quackenboss*, Second Lieutenant; *Garret G. Van Brockler*, Ensign.

Fifth Company: *Samuel Pettingill*, Captain; *Thomas Caine*, Lieutenant; *Samuel Barnhart, Jun.*, Ensign.

Sixth Company: *Abner French*, Captain; *David McMaster*, Lieutenant; *Peter Vanderlinden*, Ensign.

Seventh Company: *Lewis Croat*, Captain; *Jeremiah Staats*, First Lieutenant; *Christian Earnest*, Second Lieutenant; *Emanuel De Graff*, Ensign.

Eighth Company: *Abraham Hodges*, Captain; *Joseph Yeamans*, First Lieutenant; *Abel Hunt*, Second Lieutenant; *Amos Bennet*, Ensign.

#### GERMAN-FLATS AND KINGSLAND.—FOURTH BATTALION.

*Hanyoost Herkheimer*, Colonel; *Peter Bellinger*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Hanyoost Shoemaker*, Major; *John Demooth*, Adjutant.

First Company: *John Eisenlord*, Captain; *John Kayser*, First Lieutenant; *Adam Bellinger*, Second Lieutenant; *John Smith*, Ensign.

Second Company: *John Petry*, Captain; *Hanyoost M. Petry*, First Lieutenant; *Hanyoost H. Petry*, Second Lieutenant; *William Empie*, Ensign.

Third Company: *Daniel Petry*, Captain; *Peter Volts*, First Lieutenant; *Marx Raspack*, Second Lieutenant; *George Hellmer*, Ensign.

Fourth Company: *Frederick Bellinger*, Captain; *Henry Harty*, First Lieutenant; *John Demooth*, Second Lieutenant; *Peter J. Weaver*, Ensign.

Fifth Company: *Peter Bellinger*, Captain; *Jacob Basehawe*, First Lieutenant; *Nicholas Staring*, Second Lieutenant; *John P. Bellinger*, Ensign.

Sixth Company: *Hanyoost Herkheimer*, Captain; *Frederick Ahrendorff*, First Lieutenant; *Tinus Clapsaddle*, Second Lieutenant.

Seventh Company: *Rudolph Shoemaker*, Captain; *Dieterick Stale*, First Lieutenant; *Frederick Shoemaker*, Second Lieutenant.

Eighth Company: *George Herkheimer*, Captain; *Frederick Fox*, First Lieutenant; *Archibald Armstrong*, Second Lieutenant; *Hanyoost Tygert*, Ensign.

Ninth Company: *William Tygert*, Captain; *Jacob Volts*, First Lieutenant; *George Wents*, Second Lieutenant; *Frederick Frank*, Ensign.

By order of the Committee:

NICHOLAS HERCHKEIMER, *Chairman*.

#### GENERAL WOOSTER TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Oyster Ponds, August 27, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of the 18th instant came duly to hand, and I should have sailed for *Harlem* without loss of time, had not I received the following important intelligence from General *Washington*, viz:

“August 23, 1775. Yesterday I received advice from *Boston*, that a number of transports have sailed on a second expedition for fresh provisions. As they may pursue the same course, only advancing further, we think *Montauk Point*, on *Long-Island*, a very probable place of their landing. I have therefore thought it best to give you the earliest intelligence, but I do not mean to confine your attention or vigilance to that place; you will please to extend your views as far as the mischief may be probably extended.”

Thus far the intelligence.

I would further inform you, that the *Kingfisher*, last *Wednesday*, went up the Sound, with several small cutters, reconnoitring the north side of the island; and *Thursday* there followed past this place two topsail vessels, which I apprehend to be transports, as they fired two signal guns when they went through the Race. I would therefore recommend it to the Provincial Congress to keep a good guard over *Queen's County*, as I imagine their design is to get stock from *Huntington*, *Lloyd's Neck*, or *Flushing*;

and as we hope to secure all the stock upon this part of the island, you may expect the *Boston* fleet will proceed further up the Sound.

I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

DAVID WOOSTER.

To P. V. B. Livingston, Esq.

#### GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Albany, Sunday, August 27, 1775, 6 o'clock, A. M.

DEAR SIR: Your Excellency's favours of the 14th and 20th instant were delivered me last night.

I left *Ticonderoga* on *Thursday*, the 17th instant, and hoped to have returned in four days; but on my arrival at *Saratoga* I received information that a large body of *Indians* of the *Six Nations* were to be here on *Tuesday* last, and that my presence was indispensably necessary. I therefore attended, and on *Wednesday* the congratulatory ceremony was performed, and on *Friday* the treaty, agreeable to their request, was opened by them, by giving an answer to the messages that had been sent them by the Committee of this place. In this speech they anticipated part of what we had in charge to deliver to them. Being, as we conceived, apprehensive that we should request them to take up arms in our cause, they explicitly declared that, as it was a family quarrel, they would not interfere, but remain neuter, and hoped we would not desire more of them. We have not got above half through what we are directed to say to them; and although I hardly know how to leave them, yet such is the nature of the intelligence contained in the papers which I do myself the honour to enclose your Excellency, that I consider myself under the necessity of leaving the *Indian* business to my colleagues, and repairing immediately to join the Army.

That Governour *Carleton* and his agents are exerting themselves to procure the savages to act against us, I have reason to believe, from the various accounts which I have received; but I do not believe he will have any success with the *Canada* Tribes, though I make no doubt but he is joined by some of the more remote *Indians*, who I believe will assist him, and who have already served him as scouts from *St. John's*. I should therefore not hesitate one moment to employ any *Indians* that might be willing to join us.

I thank your Excellency for the honour you have done me, in communicating me your plan for an expedition into *Canada*. The enclosed information of *Firé's*, which corroborates not only the information of Major *Brown*, and that contained in the two affidavits, but every other we have had, leaves not a trace of doubt on my mind as to the propriety of going into *Canada*; and to do it has been my determination, unless prevented by my superiors, for some time; and I have accordingly, since my arrival here, requested General *Montgomery* to get every thing in the best readiness he could, for that I would move immediately, weak and ill appointed as we were; and I learn with pleasure that he has, since the receipt of *Griffin's* information, ordered the cannon to be embarked, and he will probably be off from *Ticonderoga* so soon that I shall only be able to join him at *Crown Point*. Such being my intention, and such the ideas that I have formed of the necessity of penetrating into *Canada* without delay, your Excellency will easily conceive that I felt happy to learn your intentions, and only wished that the thought had struck you sooner. The force I shall carry is far short of what I would wish. I believe it will not exceed seventeen hundred men; and this will be a body insufficient to attempt *Quebeck* with, after leaving the necessary detachments at *St. John's*, *Chambly*, and *Montreal*, should we succeed and carry those places, which must be respectable, to keep an open and free communication with *Crown Point*, &c.

Having given your Excellency the time, first and latest intelligence I have had, together with my opinion of the sentiments of the *Canadians*, I proceed to inform you of the enemy's strength, as far as I have been able to learn it. Three hundred and fifty or four hundred at *St. John's*, one hundred and fifty or two hundred at *Chambly*, about fifty at *Montreal*, and one Company at *Quebeck*; these are regular troops; besides between three and five hun-

dred *Indians*, *Scotchmen*, and some few *Canadians*, with Colonel *Johnson*, at *La Chene*. Of this party the *Indians* that are at *St. John's* are a part. Whether any ships of war are at *Quebeck* I cannot say, as none have been mentioned to me. I am rather inclined to believe there are none. Should the detachment of your body penetrate into *Canada*, and we meet with success, *Quebeck* must inevitably fall into our hands. Should we meet with a repulse, which can only happen from foul play in the *Canadians*, I shall have an opportunity to inform your party of it, that they may carry into execution any orders you may give, in case such an unfortunate event should arrive.

Your Excellency will be pleased to be particular in your orders to the officer that may command the detachments, that there may be no clashing, should we join.

I shall leave orders at *Ticonderoga* to forward all the lead that can be spared.

Excuse these scraps of paper; necessity obliges me to use them, having no other fit to write on.

Be pleased to make my compliments to the gentlemen of your suite. Colonel *Reed* will be so good as to excuse my not answering his letter, as I really cannot find time.

I am, dear Sir, with most respectful sentiments, your Excellency's obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

#### GENERAL SCHUYLER TO SAMUEL STRINGER.

Albany, August 27, 1775.

SIR: The Continental Congress having adjourned before my letter recommending the establishment of a hospital for this department had reached *Philadelphia*, since which I have applied to the Province Congress of this Colony, who judge that, in the present state of things, such an establishment is in my power, and necessity impelling me to it, I do entreat you to take upon yourself the charge of it, and to provide such necessities as the shortness of the time will admit of; and I do hereby engage that the Continental Congress will make you the same allowance for your service that is or may be made to the Director of the Hospital with the Grand Continental Army, and the same to the mates as those in that quarter get; and that for your medicines and instruments you shall be allowed the value of; and if any money is immediately wanted, I will give you a warrant for the same; and that I will take the earliest opportunity to get the decision of Congress on this establishment. I am, Sir, your humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER,

Major General commanding the Forces of the United Colonies in the New-York Department.

To Samuel Stringer, Esq.

#### Officers and Attendants necessary for a Regular General Hospital.

A Director, Surgeons and Apothecaries and their Mates, Clerks, Stewards, Surgery-Men, Apothecaries' Labourers, a Matron, and Nurses.

Mr. Stringer, whom I have appointed Director of the Hospital, has delivered me this. The number of Surgeons, Clerks, and Stewards, must depend on the numbers in the Hospital.

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

#### NEWBORN (NORTH-CAROLINA) COMMITTEE.

Committee Chamber, August 28, 1775.

On motion, *Ordered*, That a Proclamation signed by Governour *Martin*, dated on board His Majesty's Sloop *Cruiser*, the 8th instant, be produced and read; which was done accordingly.

*Resolved*, That the said Proclamation is a compound of falsehood and illiberal abuse, artfully and insidiously dressed for public exhibition, and evidently calculated to dissuade and intimidate the unwary and credulous from the duty they owe themselves and posterity; aiming to reflect dishonour, by the most personal invectives, on gentlemen whose zeal for their Country's happiness has not only impressed us with a lively and lasting sense of their virtue, integrity, and abilities, but has happily hitherto rendered

abortive the diabolical projects of a tyrannical Minister, and the numberless petty tyrants under him.

That the said Proclamation tends to stimulate and encourage the Crown officers and Court dependants in this Province to a vigorous exertion of their feeble powers in support of those infernal schemes of which the said Governour is the avowed patron.

That by admitting a name that might have been respectable to so foul and disgraceful a composition, the Governour has degraded himself from the elevated rank of our most gracious Sovereign's representative, to the level and degree of a contemptible scribbler; with this only difference—that as the latter would view his venal production from a garret in *Grub-Street*, the Governour is reduced to the necessity of smuggling his from the equally narrow limits to which unnecessary fears, the concomitants of guilt, have precipitately driven him.

That by the said Proclamation, as well as by sundry Letters heretofore published, the Governour has given the fullest evidence of his unfriendly disposition towards this Province, and manifested a determined resolution, as far as in his power, to subvert a Constitution which, at the expense of life and fortune, every honest man ought to support.

That therefore the aforesaid enormous Proclamation, in length no less than six feet, in breadth three, ought to be detested and despised by every real friend to the rights of mankind, and in our opinion deserves the infamy of being consigned to the flames by the hands of the common hangman, as the just reward of treason and rebellion against our happy Constitution, and as a false, scandalous, and malicious libel against the first and fairest characters in this country.

By order of the Committee:

JOHN GREEN, *Chairman*.

J. SITGREAVES, *Secretary*.

#### NORFOLK BOROUGH (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

Norfolk Borough Committee Chamber, August 28, 1775.

Whereas it appears, from undoubted testimony, that a certain *John Schaw*, of the Borough, did, in the presence of Lord *Dunmore*, officiously point out to the Soldiery at *Gosport* one *Alexander Main*, fifer to one of the Volunteer Companies of this place, as a person who ought to be apprehended for his impudence (as the said *Schaw* expressed himself) in wearing a hunting shirt in their presence; in consequence of which the unhappy man was apprehended, and is now by his Lordship's orders confined on board the *Otter Sloop-of-War*: We therefore think it our duty to declare, that the said *Schaw* has herein showed himself a busy tool, and an enemy to *American* liberty; and, as such, we advise every friend to his country to have no further dealing or connection with him.

Published by order: WILLIAM DAVIES, *Secretary*.

#### MIDDLESEX COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

Urbanna, August 28, 1775.

At a meeting of a Committee of the County, present eighteen Members: The Committee being informed that *Charles Neilson*, Esq., had made use of expressions, in course of a conversation between himself and *Tobias Allen*, an inhabitant of this County, which were by the Committee deemed inimical to the glorious cause of liberty in which *America* is engaged, Mr. *Neilson*, on hearing a Committee would be held to inquire into the charges against him, came voluntarily before us, and made the following concession: "In a conversation with Mr. *Tobias Allen*, soon after the engagement at *Bunker's Hill*, I said I heard the Provincials were defeated, or had got a flogging, and that I was glad of it, as I hoped it would put an end to the unhappy disputes; and as this Committee think these expressions inimical to the liberties of *America*, I do hereby declare I never meant to injure the cause of freedom or constitutional principles, and should be extremely sorry to be looked on in any other light than as a friend to *America*."

"CHARLES NEILSON."

*Ordered*, That the same be transmitted to the Printer of the *Virginia Gazette*, and that he be requested to print the same. By order of the Committee:

LODOWICK JONES, *Clerk*.

## CAPTAIN JOHN LAMB TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, August 28, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I last *Saturday* evening received an order from your Board, respecting the pay of the Artillery Company under my command; by which order I observe you have made an entire new arrangement in regard to the said Company, by making it an additional Company, to be considered as part of Col. *McDougall's* Regiment, and subject to his commands. As the Artillery, in every service, are always considered as a distinct corps, and never as part of any particular Regiment, and as I engaged in the service of my Country purely from a principle of serving it, divested of every sinister motive, I conceive myself to be degraded by this new arrangement, and deprived of that rank which a Captain of Artillery is known to hold in every country. I am therefore constrained, in honour, to decline a service in which I must continually suffer the greatest mortification and chagrin; at the same time I cannot doubt but you will make some provision to compensate for the trouble and expense which I have necessarily been put to in raising the Company. I am, Gentlemen, your most humble servant,

JOHN LAMB.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress for the Colony of *New-York*.

## SAMUEL BURLING TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, August 28, 1775.

SIR: Having received a letter by the last post from *Providence*, in *Rhode-Island*, accompanied with another from the Committee of said Town, directed to the Chairman of the Committee of the City of *New-York*, requesting liberty to ship to that place a quantity of flour and other provisions, for the use of that Town and the Provincial Army, by Captain *Lindsay* and Captain *Joseph Witney*, who are well provided to carry the same with safety, Captain *Lindsay* waits on you for permission for the said two vessels to load, and for which, agreeable to the desire of that Committee, I also request the approbation and concurrence of the Congress. I am your humble servant,

SAMUEL BURLING.

To the President of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

New-York, August 30, 1775.

Received on board the Sloop *Victory*, whereof I am master, in good order and well conditioned, the undermentioned goods, which I promise to deliver to the Chairman of the Committee at *Providence*, in *Rhode-Island*, or to his assigns, (the danger of the seas and seizures only excepted,) he or they paying, for the freight of the same, one Pound twelve Shillings for the baggage, and three Pounds eighteen Shillings for the passage of two servants, and their accommodations while on board, viz:

Two trunks marked *C. F., Esq.*; one valise, with bedding, Lieutenant *French*, Twenty-Second Regiment; two trunks marked Ensign *Rotton*, Forty-Fifth Regiment; one valise, do.; two canteens, do.; one bed-case, do.; one fiddle-case, do.; one hat-case, do.; two trunks marked Mr. *McDermott*; one bed-box, do.; one small trunk, do.; one valise bedding, do.

BENJ. LINDSAY.

## APPLICATIONS TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS FOR PERMISSION TO LOAD VESSELS FOR FOREIGN PORTS.

New-York, August 28, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We have a vessel loading for a foreign port, which is cleared out at the custom-house, her cargo to consist of three thousand bushels of rye, which we have purchased, the proceeds of which, with what bills we mean to send, we intended to have laid out in articles that will be much wanted by this Continent; should take it as a particular favour if you would take this affair in your consideration, and, if agreeable, to grant us a permit to finish loading and to proceed to sea.

We are, with esteem, Gentlemen, your most obedient servants,

JAS. &amp; ALEX. STEWART.

To the Provincial Congress of *New-York*.

New-York, August 28, 1775.

SIR: I have laden on board my Brig *Patty*, Captain *Bedford Ashfield*, four thousand bushels of *Indian* corn,

which, with one thousand bushels more, and a few boards, will be all her cargo; with which cargo of *Indian* corn and lumber the said brig is to proceed to the Island of *Madeira*; and for the true performance of it, myself and the Captain will enter into any security required by the honourable the Provincial Congress. I therefore pray the Congress will give me permission to take on board the remainder of my cargo, which is bought already, and suffer the said Brig *Patty* to depart with it to *Madeira*, which will greatly oblige yours and the Congress's most obedient humble servant,

V. PEARSCHFIELD.

To *Peter V. B. Livingston, Esq.*, President of the Provincial Congress for the Colony of *New-York*.

New-York, August 28, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We request a permission for our Sloop *Charlotte*, Captain *Harriot*, to depart for *Kingston*, in the Island of *Jamaica*, with a cargo of three hundred and thirty barrels of flour, and some staves on board; and we intend to put on board twenty or thirty barrels of lamp oil, if to be had, and to fill up with staves. We had engaged a parcel of ship-bread from Mr. *Phanix*, which was assigned to him and some other gentlemen, for the use of the poor, by Mr. *Abraham Van Vleck*, a late delinquent; but, on considering your late resolves, we decline asking a permission for that article.

We are, most respectfully, Gentlemen, your obedient and very humble servants,

HENRY REMSEN,  
JNO. READE.

New-York, August 28, 1775.

*Charles McEvers* and Company inform the honourable Provincial Congress that they have purchased a cargo of wheat, which is now loading on board the Ship *Albany*, *James Bunyan* master, for *Lisbon*, and that no other article of provisions is to be loaded on board said ship. They are ready to give any security required that this ship and cargo shall proceed direct to *Lisbon*. They therefore pray that permission may be given for this ship to finish her loading, and proceed on her voyage.

New-York, August 28, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Being informed that you had come to a resolution that no provisions shall be shipped out of this Colony without first obtaining permission of you, in consequence of which order we think it our duty to acquaint you that the Ship *Peggy*, Captain *Barron*, had on board, before the resolve was made, about seven thousand four hundred bushels of wheat, with which she was cleared, and sailed as far as *Coney Island*, which cargo we did intend she would have gone to sea with, (although there was about five hundred bushels wanting to complete her load,) as we were determined not to transgress your orders.

We therefore hope you will grant us permission to take on board the remainder of her cargo, and proceed to *Falmouth*, in *England*, as at first intended.

Your compliance will much oblige your humble servants,

MURRAY SANSON,  
FRED. RHINELANDER.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress of *New-York*.

New-York, August 28, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We are informed that, by a resolve of your House, no provision shall be loaded or sent from hence without your permission. We, ever willing, invariably, to abide by every measure adopted that may be thought necessary and conducive for the good of society, think it our duty, at this time, to inform you that a considerable time ago we had orders from a house at *Madeira* to send them a vessel load of wheat, *Indian* corn, rye, flour, staves, &c. In compliance with this order, about six weeks ago began buying wheat and flour, &c., and stored and now half loaded. Must also acquaint you that eight days ago a vessel arrived from *Scotland*, the owners of which have given orders to load with wheat for *Barcelona*, and in consequence of, have purchased and stored, and have more engaged, so that both vessels could sail this week. Would be glad to know what is requisite for us to do, as we are willing to give every

satisfaction in our power; and the Captains, on their parts, will bind themselves to carry the vessels where destined.

We remain your most humble servants,

WALTER & THOS. BUCHANNAN & Co.

The President and Members of the Congress for the Colony of *New-York*.

New-York, August 28, 1775.

Request of *G. W. Beekman, D. Beekman, and C. P. Lowe*, to the honourable Provincial Congress of *New-York*, for liberty to take on board the Sloop *Pennsylvania Farmer*, *William Newton*, master, (*Bermuda* built, and a fast sailing vessel, cleared out and actually bound for the Island of *St. Croix*.) a cargo, to consist of *Indian* meal, rye meal, ship bread, staves, heading, hoops, and boards.

New-York, August 29, 1775.

*William Malcom* requests permission from the Congress for the departure of the Sloop *Thistle*, Captain *Haddick*, to *St. Eustatia*, with the following cargo, viz:

Sixteen barrels of ship bread, for stores and cargo; forty barrels of apples; one hundred and fifty bushels *Indian* corn, (one hundred and fifty more to go on board this morning;) thirty boxes spermaceti candles; eight cases of furniture; fifteen thousand feet of lumber; four thousand hoops; twenty thousand shingles; thirty barrels corn meal; bunches of onions.

WILLIAM MALCOM.

New-York, August 29, 1775.

*Abraham De Peyster*, of the City of *New-York*, merchant, humbly prays the Provincial Congress, now sitting in this City, that he be permitted to load the Sloop *Charity* with two hundred bushels of corn, four tons of ship bread, two hogsheads of dried cod, and ten dozen of poultry; the cargo being already purchased, part on board, bound for the Island of *Antigua*, or some one other of the *West-India* Islands. And for this purpose he further prays the permit of this honourable Board.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress.

COLONEL PHILIP CORTLANDT TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Albany, August 28, 1775.

DEAR SIR: Agreeable to verbal orders received from Colonel *Holmes*, when last in *New-York*, made all the despatch in my power to this place, where I arrived the 26th instant. Finding Captain *Henry B. Livingston*, with his Company, in a small house in Town, he wants many things, such as shoes, shirts, stockings, underclothes, haversacks, and cash, having advanced all himself that has been paid his men as yet.

The day I arrived came up the following Captains, with their Companies: Captain *Herrick*, Captain *Palmer*, Captain *Hertell*, and Captain *Mills*, all without blankets, except Captain *David Palmer*; many of the men wanting shirts, shoes, stockings, underclothes, and, in short, without any thing fit for a soldier except a uniform coat, and not more than thirty guns, with four Companies, fit for service. They are now on board the small boats that brought them up, having no place for them to go into, as there is not one tent that I can find for our Battalion, and three Companies without blankets, and none to be had at this place. I do not know how to act, or what to do with them: they begin to ask for cash and better lodgings, being much crowded in the small boats in which I am obliged to keep them. I this morning made application to the Committee of *Albany*, who will do all in their power for me, which I believe is but very little. Shall be much obliged to the honourable Congress to send me with all convenient speed arms, blankets, tents, shoes, stockings, haversacks, and cash, by all means. I want to be going forward, where, by what I can learn, we shall be wanting if we can go soon, or not at all. The men say, give us guns, blankets, tents, &c., and we will fight the devil himself; but do not keep us here in market boats, as though we were a parcel of sheep or calves. In short, nothing can give me more pleasure than the arrival of the aforesaid articles; until which, shall do all in my power to keep the men together, and in as good order as clubs and canes can keep them, without arms to keep a proper guard; as I have orders from the

General to collect all the arms together and send as many men off directly to *Ticonderoga*, (and that without tents,) which will not be a full Company unless I can purchase some arms here.

I remain, dear Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP CORTLANDT,

*Lt. Col. of the Fourth Battalion.*

P. S. The cash I received I was obliged to pay to the mutinous men in the lower barracks, and I sent by Lieut. *Riker*, to Captain *Woodard*, at *New-Town, Long-Island*, some part of it.

COUNCIL OF SAFETY OF MARYLAND.

At a meeting of the Council of Safety of *Maryland*, at *Annapolis*, on Tuesday, the 29th of August, 1775, were present:

The Honourable *Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer*, Esq., Hon. *Charles Carroll*, Esq., Barrister, Hon. *Thomas Johnson*, Jun., Esq., Hon. *William Paca*, Esq., Hon. *Robert Alexander*, Esq., Hon. *Edward Lloyd*, Esq., Hon. *Samuel Chase*, Esq., Hon. *Charles Carroll*, Esq., of *Carrollton*, Hon. *James Hollyday*, Esq.

The above Members having previously subscribed the Association, the Hon. *Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer*, *Charles Carroll*, Barrister, *Thomas Johnson*, Jun., *Edward Lloyd*, and *Samuel Chase*, were qualified before Mr. *Paca*, and *Robert Alexander*, *William Paca*, *James Hollyday*, and *Charles Carroll* of *Carrollton*, were qualified before Mr. *Chase*, by taking the oath prescribed by the Convention.

*Gabriel Duvall* was chosen Clerk, and qualified before Mr. *Chase*, by taking the oath directed by the Convention.

The Council adjourned till the next day, eleven o'clock in the morning.

Wednesday, August 30, 1775.

The Council met according to adjournment.

The Hon. *Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer* was chosen President.

Resolved, That *Charles Beatty*, of *Fredericktown*, be empowered to contract for the making and delivery of six hundred and fifty good substantial proved Muskets, three feet and a half in barrel, and three quarters of an inch in the bore, with good double Bridle Locks, Black Walnut or Maple Stocks, and plain strong brass mounting; Bayonets with Steel Blades seventeen inches long; Steel Ramrods, double Screws; Priming Wires and Brushes fitted thereto; with a pair of Brass Moulds for every eighty Muskets, to cast twelve Bullets on one side, and on the other side to cast Shot of such size as the Muskets will chamber three of them, for a sum not exceeding ten Dollars and two-thirds of a Dollar in Bills of Credit issued by Resolve of the last Convention, for every such fire-lock with the above accoutrements, delivered at *Georgetown* or *Elkridge Landing*, if required; and may contract to advance one-half of the purchase money on good security for the delivery of the Muskets, one-third thereof before the first day of *January* next, one-third thereof before the first day of *March* next, and the residue before the first day of *May* next, and on the last delivery the residue of the purchase money to be paid.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western Shore* pay unto Mr. *Charles Beatty*, or his order, out of the Bills of Credit in his hands, Three Thousand Four Hundred and Sixty-Six Dollars and two-thirds of a Dollar, to enable him to advance as aforesaid.

Resolved, That *Robert Alexander*, Esq., of *Baltimore Town* be empowered to contract for the making and delivery of five hundred good substantial proved Muskets, with the same accoutrements and like dimensions with those for which Mr. *Beatty* is empowered to contract, and for the same price, and may contract to advance in the same manner.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the *Western Shore* pay unto Mr. *Robert Alexander*, or his order, Two Thousand Six Hundred and Fifty-Six Dollars and two-thirds of a Dollar, out of the Bills of Credit in his hands, to enable him to advance as aforesaid.

The Council adjourned till the next day, ten o'clock in the forenoon.

Thursday, August 31, 1775.

The Council met according to adjournment.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurer of the *Western Shore*, out of the Bills of Credit in his hands, pay unto Mr. *Isaac Harris*, or his order, four Dollars and two-thirds of a Dollar, for every good substantial proved Musket Barrel, three feet and a half long, and three-quarters of an inch in the bore, agreeable to the one now made and delivered, and for a pair of Brass Moulds, as aforesaid, for every eighty barrels, which the said *Harris* shall deliver to the said Treasurer before the first day of *May* next.

*Resolved*, That *Robert Alexander*, Esq., be empowered to contract for the purchase of five thousand Cartouch Boxes, to hold twenty-three rounds of powder and ball, with good Belts, for a sum not exceeding one Dollar for each Cartouch Box and Belt, and for five thousand Gun Belts, and five thousand Bayonet Belts, for a sum not exceeding one-third of a Dollar for each Belt, and for one thousand six hundred and fifty Scabbards for Bayonets, for a sum not exceeding one-third part of a Dollar for each Scabbard.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western Shore* pay unto Mr. *Alexander*, or his order, Five Thousand Dollars, out of the Bills of Credit in his hands, to enable him to advance to the Contractors.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western Shore* pay unto *Thomas Johnson*, Jun., Esq., or his order, Two Thousand Eight Hundred and Fifty Dollars, to be by him laid out in the purchase of good double Bridle Locks, good plain Brass Mounting, Black Walnut or Maple Stocks, Steel Ramrods, Bayonets with Steel Blades seventeen inches long, double Screws, Priming Wires and Brushes, for five hundred Muskets.

The following Letter from *Thomas Jenings*, Esq., was received by the Council:

"GENTLEMEN: Matters of an interesting nature require my attendance in *England*, and the present recess of business enables me to undertake the voyage with little inconvenience to my private affairs. I propose returning early in the Spring, and have inducements to believe that I shall have an opportunity of rendering some service to the general cause; if, however, in the present exigency of the times, my voyage is deemed improper, I shall decline any further thoughts of prosecuting it.

"I am, very respectfully, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

"THOMAS JENINGS.

"September 1, 1775."

Upon reading of which, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Jenings* be informed that the Council see no impropriety in the prosecution of his intention to go to *England*.

The following Advertisement was ordered to be inserted in the *Maryland Gazette*:

"The Council of Safety, desirous of forwarding the intentions of the Convention in promoting the manufacture of Salt, Saltpetre, Gunpowder, and Fire-Arms, request any persons who are inclined to engage, on liberal encouragement, in the manufacture of Fire-Arms, or to erect a Powder-Mill in the neighbourhood of *Baltimore Town*, where it will be most beneficial, or Salt or Saltpetre Works, that they will send their proposals, in writing, to *Gabriel Duvall*, Clerk of the Council of Safety, and they shall be attended to, and speedily answered."

*Resolved*, That the Hon. *Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer*, Esq., *Charles Carroll* of *Carrollton*, Esq., and Mr. *Charles Wallace*, or any of them, be empowered to contract for the making and delivery of any number, not exceeding one thousand, good substantial proved Muskets, of the same dimensions and with the same accoutrements with those for which Mr. *Beatty* is empowered to contract, and for the same price, and may contract to advance in the same manner.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western Shore* pay unto the Hon. *Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer*, Esq., *Charles Carroll* of *Carrollton*, Esq., and Mr. *Charles Wallace*, or any of them, or either, or either of their order, Five Thousand Three Hundred and Thirty-Three Dollars and one-third of a Dollar, out of the Bills of Credit in his hands, to enable them to advance as aforesaid.

*Resolved*, That *Thomas Johnson*, Jun., Esq., be empowered to contract for the making and delivery of any

number, not exceeding one thousand, good substantial proved Muskets, of the same dimensions and with the same accoutrements with those for which Mr. *Beatty* is empowered to contract, and for the same price, and may contract to advance in the same manner.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the *Western Shore* pay unto *Thomas Johnson*, Jun., Esq., Five Thousand Three Hundred and Thirty-Three Dollars and one-third of a Dollar, out of the Bills of Credit in his hands, to enable him to advance as aforesaid.

The Proceedings of the Committee of Observation for *Kent County*, relating to *John Patterson* and *Robert Buchanan*, were read; on consideration whereof, it is the opinion of this Council that that branch of the Council of Safety on the *Eastern Shore* hath competent jurisdiction of the charges contained in the said Proceedings, which opinion is ordered to be certified to the said Committee.

*Ordered*, That the Publick Arms delivered out in *April* last, and which have been distributed in *Baltimore County*, be collected, so that they may be delivered to the Minute-Men, agreeable to the orders of the last Convention.

Signed by order:

G. DUVAL, Clerk.

#### BENJAMIN FRANKLIN TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Perth-Amboy, August 29, 1775.

SIR: The Committee of Safety acquainted you, by a letter dated the 26th inst., that we had ordered a ton of gunpowder to be sent you, agreeable to your request. It left *Philadelphia* early on *Sunday* morning, and yesterday I overtook the wagon on the road at *Trenton*, and left it proceeding on the journey. But being informed this morning at *Brunswick* that four wagon loads of powder had passed through that place on *Friday* evening, for your City, and supposing it to be the powder which you mentioned as having been expected, but not arrived, which occasioned your sending to us, and as we have still too little at *Philadelphia*, I thought it best to stop that powder, and send it back again, and wrote accordingly to the wagoner by a person just setting out for *Trenton*. I write this, therefore, that you may not expect it at *Newark* in consequence of our letter.

With great respect and esteem, I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

B. FRANKLIN.

Honourable P. V. B. Livingston, Esq.

#### BERGEN COUNTY (NEW-JERSEY) COMMITTEE.

Bergen County Committee Chamber, August 29, 1775.

*Resolved*, That *Peter Zabriskie*, *Jacob Terhune*, *John Demarest*, and *Joost Zabriskie*, be a Committee of Safety, to act for the County during the recess of the County Committee.

*Resolved*, That all male persons, above sixteen and under fifty years old, who have removed or shall hereafter remove from other Provinces or other Counties into this County, during the present unhappy contest between *Great Britain* and the *American Colonies*, shall be enrolled in the Militia Company of the District within which such Companies shall respectively reside; and that all such as neglect or refuse to come under the Militia Regulations of the Provincial Congress of this Province shall be immediately desired to leave the County.

By order of the Committee:

JOHN FELL, Chairman.

#### JONATHAN TRUMBULL, JUN., TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, August 29, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOURS: I have this day received your letter, in the name of the President of this honourable Congress, requesting me, as Paymaster, to advance to Colonel *James Holmes* six hundred Pounds, to enable him to pay his men. In answer I have only to say, that the resolution of the honourable Continental Congress, by virtue of which I have received the money destined for the use of the Army in the Northern Department, mentions the application thereof shall be made in such manner as General *Schuyler*, by his warrant, shall limit and appoint. In consequence hereof, I have received General *Schuyler's* order, in the following words, viz: "As soon as you have



possessed yourself of the money which Congress has designed for this quarter, and which I hope you will do with the greatest despatch, you will please to exchange as much of it for either silver or gold as you possibly can, and then repair to *Albany*." Be assured, gentlemen, it is my wish to do every thing in my power, consistent with my duty, for the general service. I imagine, from the above representation, your Honours will perceive it is not an undue attention to forms which will prevent my advancing the money.

I am, with esteem, your Honours' most obedient humble servant,  
JONA. TRUMBULL, JUN.  
Honourable Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

JOHN CANDELL TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

*New-York*, August 29, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: In the most respectful manner I beg leave thus to approach you, with humble hopes that you will please to grant this, my truly most earnest request, to be by your order brought before you, so soon as convenience can possibly admit after your receipt hereof, for the purpose of hearing me on the matters laid to my charge, which involve me and my family in the greatest distress, more than pen can well describe or idea form.

I am conscious, gentlemen, should I meet the indulgent favour I now earnestly seek for, I can satisfy how false are many of those charges against me, particularly as to the manner of my going on board the men of war, my behaviour since in confinement, &c. If upon such your favourable hearing you should be of opinion that my conduct has been reproachable, I shall be ready to make every concession and acknowledgment in my power, even to leaving the Province or otherwise, as you shall see cause to direct.

Let me beg you, gentlemen, that you, with tender kindness and humanity, consider the melancholy situation of myself and family, my wife just delivered, and now lying in so much grief and sorrow that life can hardly be kept in her, and others of my family in the greatest anxiety; trusting, therefore, that you will grant this my desire and earnest request, I remain your unfortunate and very humble servant,  
JOHN CANDELL.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

ALBANY COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

*Albany Committee Chamber*, August 29, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We expected, when the Army was once organized, we should not be so frequently called upon about matters not in our Province; but the situation of Colonel *Cortlandt*, and the men under his command, in a great measure obliges us to give him all the assistance in our power, not, however, that it is to be made a precedent of. The enclosed letter from Colonel *Van Cortlandt* will show you the posture he is in, and the necessity of a speedy relief. We fear we shall be able to afford him but little assistance. The hospital and barracks are filled with *Indians* attending the Congress; the barns about the Town loaded with the crops of the season; and the City crowded continually with a numerous concourse of people; the former and frequent applications for ammunition have drained us, in short, of almost every thing of that sort.

We are, Gentlemen, your humble servants. By order of the Committee: AB'M YATES, JR., *Chairman*.  
To *Peter V. B. Livingston*, President of the Congress.

COLONEL VAN SCHAIK TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

*Albany*, August 29, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I am at present stationed in *Albany*, by General *Schuyler*, to forward the troops that arrive here to *Ticonderoga*; and it gives me pain to inform you that Col. *Clinton* arrived here with the other field-officers, and six Companies of his Battalion, five of which are armed, but in bad repair. They have been supplied with blankets at this place; other necessities are wanted.

Colonel *Van Cortlandt* is also arrived here with five Companies of *Holmes's* Battalion, who have not arms sufficient to supply one Company, and are totally destitute of all tents, accoutrements, and other necessities, saving their regimental coats. We shall endeavour to procure as many

stand of arms as possible, upon terms of the resolve published by you, but am very well persuaded that the number will fall greatly short of the numbers wanted to supply the Companies that are now here, and those expected.

As General *Schuyler* is returned to *Ticonderoga*, this matter, I conceive, comes within my province; and I should ever accuse myself of inhumanity, and a want of love to my Country, should I be backward in giving you a true account of the situation and distress of these Companies, when I consider how much they are wanted at the forts above. I therefore look up to you, and beg that you will, without delay, send up such or so many arms, tents, blankets, and other necessities, as will supply those Companies, so that they may be forwarded with the greatest despatch.

I must also inform you the men are much discontented for want of their pay, and do assure you that the service greatly suffers. There is scarce any thing to be heard in the camp but mutinies. I have for that purpose wrote to Mr. *Jonathan Trumbull*, Jun., who I am informed is appointed Deputy Paymaster-General, which letter I enclose you, as I do not know where he is at present. I beg, therefore, that you will forward it to him by express.

I am very happy, however, to inform you, that notwithstanding the clamours and discontents of my men at first, there are at present nine of my Companies up at *Ticonderoga*, with the other two field-officers, in actual service, and the last will march to-morrow.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,  
GOOSE VAN SCHAIK.

MAJOR HENRY LIVINGSTON TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

*Albany*, August 29, 1775.

SIR: I am desired by Colonel *Clinton* to inform you that he arrived here last *Saturday*, and has now with him six Companies encamped about a mile out of town. That there are guns enough to equip about three Companies. That there are two Companies beside that have arms, but want some repairs. As there are not armourers sufficient at *Ticonderoga*, must wait here till they can be repaired. That there is a great want of officers' tents, there being here only sufficient for two Companies, and one tent for the Lieutenant-Colonel. Of soldiers' tents for our Regiment there is a sufficiency, but no more than barely for our seven Companies. That the soldiers murmur much for want of pay, and are very unwilling to march from here without it. That the medicine chest is not yet arrived, or a Surgeon, and that drums and fifes are wanting. However, three Companies will be equipped with all speed, and sent off immediately.

I am, Sir, your very humble servant,  
HENRY LIVINGSTON, JUN.

To Hon. *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq.

PROVIDENCE (RHODE-ISLAND) TOWN-MEETING.

At a Town-Meeting held in *Providence*, according to law, on the twenty-ninth day of *August*, Anno Domini 1775:

The Hon. NICHOLAS COOKE, Esq., *Moderator*.

The Committee appointed on the thirty-first day of *July* last, to draw up Rules for regulating the Battery at *Fox Point*, made report as on file, which is accepted by the Town.

*Voted*, That Captain *Ezek Hopkins* be appointed to command the Battery at *Fox Hill*.

*Voted*, That Captain *Samuel Warner* be Lieutenant.

*Voted*, That Captain *Christopher Shelden* be Gunner.

*Voted*, That seven Men be appointed for each Gun in the Battery, including Officers, and that such be selected from the Town Inhabitants who are acquainted with the use of Cannon, and do not belong to any of the Independent Companies.

*Voted*, That the Battery Company appoint a Captain and Gunner for each Gun out of their Company.

*Voted*, That upon any person quitting the Battery Company, the Officer thereto belonging have power to select others, as abovesaid, to keep their number complete.

*Voted*, That two persons be appointed to watch the Battery at *Fox Point*, in the day time and in the evenings,

until relieved by the Town-Watch, and that Captain *Nicholas Power* be appointed to hire the said two persons on the best terms he can, to be employed as the Officers of the Battery shall direct.

*Voted*, That the Great Guns be numbered, and each person's name who belong to said Guns be wrote on a card and affixed to the Gun they may belong to, that they may know where to repair in case of an alarm.

*Voted*, That the Captain, Lieutenant, and Gunner of said Battery, have the care of preparing and keeping the Stores belonging thereto in good order.

*Voted*, That the Battery Company exercise their Cannon once in a month, or oftener, to perfect themselves in the use thereof.

*Voted*, That Captain *Barnard Eddy* and Mr. *Paul Allen* be a Committee to call upon all those persons who have received Cartridges, made of the Town's stock of Powder and Lead, agreeable to a Vote of the Town made on the nineteenth day of *June* last; to examine if any of said Cartridges are missing, and, if they shall find that any person hath expended any of said Cartridges otherwise than in the publick defence, that they demand and receive the nine Pence promised by such person for each Cartridge so expended; and that they demand and receive all the Town's Cartridges, delivered on the late alarm or otherwise, which any person may have in his possession, more than seventeen for every Fire-Arm he may have fit for use.

Whereas Mr. *Moses Brown* hath moved that the Town would instruct their Deputies to use their influence in the next General Assembly to procure a Bill, now lying before the House of Assembly, entitled "An Act prohibiting the importation of Negroes into this Colony, and asserting the right of freedom of all those hereafter born or manumitted within the same," a copy whereof hath now been read to the Town, to be passed into a law: And whereas the said Act contains matters of great importance, and will materially affect the property of individuals, therefore,

*Voted*, That the consideration of the same be referred to the next meeting, and that a warrant be issued, to warn the Freemen of the Town that the said motion will be considered and acted upon at the next meeting.

*Voted*, That this meeting be adjourned to the twelfth day of *September* next, at three o'clock, P. M.

#### GENERAL WOOSTER TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Oyster Ponds, Suffolk County, August 29, 1775.

SIR: I have with me at this place four hundred and fifty of my Regiment. I should before this time have returned to my station at *Harlem*, but Gen. *Schuyler* having ordered the three Companies, raised upon this end of *Long-Island*, for the continental service, to join their Regiment at *Ticonderoga*, the County Committee requested me to remain here till the return of an express, which they sent to *New-York*, to beg of their Congress, if possible, to prevent the three Companies from being removed. The express has now returned, with liberty for the Companies to remain here ten days from last *Friday*. It is thought best that I keep my station near *New-York*, though I shall not return there till I know the destination of the fleet, which I understand, from your Excellency's information to Governour *Trumbull*, have sailed out of *Boston*. I hope and expect such measures will be pursued as will prevent their taking the stock from this or the adjacent islands.

The inhabitants here think that had General *Schuyler* known their very exposed situation, he would not have ordered the Companies away. The *New-York* Congress suppose they have no right to counteract his orders. They might indeed have sent to him, and received an answer in season; but they are so refined in their policy, have so many private views to answer, and take such infinite pains to keep out of the plain path, (conscious, perhaps, of their own superiour wisdom,) that they do nothing like other people. It is now too late to send to General *Schuyler*; the Committee of Safety have therefore desired me to request your Excellency to continue their Troops upon their stations. I shall only say that I know of no place so much exposed to the ravages of the enemy; and if the Companies raised here, who have a great part of the good arms in the County, should be removed, and their places not supplied, I know of none so defenceless as this. It is my opinion,

after all the soldiers are gone, that two hundred men might ravage the country, notwithstanding all the inhabitants could do to prevent it.

From this representation, I doubt not your Excellency will think proper to continue the Troops raised here upon this station, or order others in their room.

I am, with great truth and regard, your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

DAVID WOOSTER.

To his Excellency *George Washington*.

#### JEDEDIAH STRONG TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Litchfield, August 29, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR: On receipt of your letter of the 7th instant, respecting tow cloth, immediately made thorough inquiry in the County, and could find none of any consequence to be sold here; of which endeavoured to acquaint your Honour by letter, dated 21st, which hope is arrived. Since which, received your Honour's of the 26th, on my return from *Albany*, where also had inquired for cloth, but find it scarce and dear. Could purchase, in various stores, some pieces and remnants of sheeting, dowlas, and osnaburgh, to amount perhaps of some hundred yards; but the cloth being high in price, remote, and of unsuitable quality, have purchased none. The Commissaries, in my absence last *July*, set to my share of the tools, to be provided for the Seventh and Eighth Regiments, a small number of spades, axes, and pickaxes, which I have accordingly procured to be made—the pickaxes by Captain *Forbes*, at *Canaan*, and other tools in this place; since have had no orders for disposition thereof, and am at a loss where to apply; therefore, hope your Honour will excuse me in giving the trouble of this information and return. Have also to report to your Honour, that after repeated and particular inquiries in and near *Albany*, by myself and others, for guns, &c., belonging to this Colony, and supposed to be left there at the close of the last war, can find none at all. It seems probable some numbers were left with officers of the King's Troops, forts, stores, &c., but that since the formation of the Minister's oppressive plan of subjugating *America*, they have been removed off, together with every article of warlike apparatus, in command or reach of those creatures and their tools, from the fort, and every other magazine where they could find access; and that some of those very trustees are now employed against us in the *Boston* banditti, particularly *George Uray*, Clerk of Artillery Stores, &c.

I am, may it please your Honour, your Honour's most obedient humble servant at command,

Governour *Trumbull*.

JEDEDIAH STRONG.

P. S. *Albany* swarms with painted *Indians*, seemingly disposed to friendship and neutrality. The Congress sitting last *Monday* began *Friday*. General *Schuyler* presides among the Commissioners. Major *Hawley* had not arrived *Saturday* evening. If the *New-Yorkers* were . . . , the prospect would be vastly agreeable.

#### JOSEPH MATHER TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Lyme, August 29, 1775.

HONOURED SIR: The distressed circumstances of the country in general fills us with anxiety, but especially our sea-coast at present seems more immediately to draw our attention, as there has lately been a fleet in our neighbourhood, ravaging the islands, and a larger fleet now sailed from *Boston*, which we apprehend is coming this way on the same errand. And as there is a great number of cattle, sheep, and swine, in this Town, within about the distance of one mile from the sea-shore, which we apprehend are exposed to be taken by such a fleet, if attempted; therefore, we, the Committee of Inspection for the Town, (at the request of a great number of the principal inhabitants of the Town,) beg leave to request of your Honour that you would order one or two companies of soldiers, that are now stationed at *New-London*, to be removed to this Town, for the purpose of guarding the sea-coast where this stock is situated; to take the advice of the authority in, or the Selectmen of the Town, or of this Committee, or any other man or set of men, with regard to the most convenient places to keep their guards, that your Honour in your wisdom shall think

fit. Your Honour's compliance with this our request will greatly oblige your Honour's most obedient humble servants. Signed per order:

JOSEPH MATHER, *Chairman*.

N. B. The bearer is able to inform your Honour with regard to the number of the stock and other matters that your Honour may see fit to inquire after.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO RICHARD HENRY LEE.

Camp at Cambridge, August 29, 1775.

DEAR SIR: Your favour of the 1st instant, by Mr. *Randolph*, came safe to hand. The merits of this young gentleman, added to your recommendation, and my own knowledge of his character, induced me to take him into my family as an Aid-de-Camp, in the room of Mr. *Mifflin*, whom I have appointed Quartermaster-General, from a thorough persuasion of his integrity, my own experience of his activity, and, finally, because he stands unconnected with either of these Governments, or with this, that, or the other man; for, between you and me, there is more in this than you can easily imagine.

I submit it, therefore, to your consideration, whether there is or is not a propriety in that Resolution of the Congress which leaves the ultimate appointment of all officers below the rank of Generals to the Governments where the Regiments originated, now the Army is become Continental. To me it appears improper in two points of view: first, it is giving that power and weight to an individual Colony, which ought of right to belong only to the whole; and, next, it damps the spirit and ardour of volunteers from all but the four *New-England* Governments, as none but their people have the least chance of getting into office. Would it not be better, therefore, to have the warrants which the Commander-in-Chief is authorized to give, *pro tempore*, approved or disapproved by the Continental Congress, or a Committee of their body, which I should suppose, in any long recess, must always sit? In this case, every gentleman will stand an equal chance of being promoted according to his merit; in the other, all officers will be confined to the inhabitants of the four *New-England* Governments, which, in my opinion, is impolitic to a high degree.

I have not been unmindful of that part of your letter respecting *Point Alderton*; before the receipt of it, it had become an object of my particular inquiry; but the accounts of its situation differ exceedingly in respect to the command it has of the ship channel. But my knowledge of this matter would not have been confined to inquiries only, if I had ever been in a condition, since my arrival here, to have taken possession of such a post. But you well know, my good Sir, that it becomes the duty of an officer to consider some other matters, as well as a situation, namely: what number of men are necessary to defend a place, how it can be supported, and how furnished with ammunition. In respect to the first, I conceive our defence of this place (*Point Alderton*) must be proportioned to the attack of General *Gage's* whole force, leaving him just enough to man his lines on *Boston* and *Charlestown* Necks; and with regard to the second and most important, as well as alarming object, we have only one hundred and eighty-four barrels of powder in all, including the late supply from *Philadelphia*, which is not sufficient to give twenty-five musket cartridges to each man, and scarcely to serve the artillery in any brisk action one single day. Under these circumstances, I dare say you will agree with me, that it would not be very eligible to take a post thirty miles distant, by land, from this place, when we have already a line of circunvallation round *Boston*, of at least ten miles in extent to defend, any part of which may be attacked without our having, if the enemy will keep their own counsel, an hour's previous notice of it; and that it would not be prudent in me to attempt a measure which would necessarily bring on a consumption of all the ammunition we have, thereby leaving the Army at the mercy of the enemy or to disperse, and the country to be ravaged and laid waste at discretion. To you, Sir, I may account for my conduct; but I cannot declare the motives of it to every one, notwithstanding I know, by not doing of it, that I shall stand in a very unfavourable light, in the opinion of those who expect much, and will find little done, without understand-

ing, or perhaps giving themselves the trouble of inquiring into the cause. Such, however, is the fate of all those who are obliged to act the part I do. I must, therefore, submit to it, under a consciousness of having done my duty to the best of my abilities.

On Saturday night last we took possession of a hill, advanced of our lines, and within point blank shot of the enemy on *Charlestown* Neck. We worked incessantly the whole night twelve hundred men, and before morning got an intrenchment in such forwardness as to bid defiance to their cannon. About nine o'clock on *Sunday* they began a heavy cannonade, which continued through the day, without any injury to our work, and with the loss of four men only, two of whom were killed through their own folly. The insult of the cannonade, however, we were obliged to submit to with impunity, not daring to make use of artillery, on account of the consumption of powder, except with one nine-pounder, placed on a point, with which we silenced, and indeed sunk, one of their floating batteries. This move of ours was made to prevent the enemy from gaining this hill, and, we thought, was giving them a fair challenge to dispute it, as we had been told, by various people who had just left *Boston*, that they were preparing to come out; but, instead of accepting of it, we learn that it has thrown them into great consternation, which might be improved if we had the means of doing it. Yesterday afternoon they began a bombardment, without any effect as yet.

As I expect this letter will meet you in *Philadelphia*, I must request the favour of you to present my affectionate and respectful compliments to Dr. *Shippen*, his lady and family, my brothers of the Delegation, and any other inquiring friends; and, at the same time, do me the justice to believe that I am, with a sincere regard, your affectionate friend and obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

B. BASSETT TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Mount Vernon, August 31, 1775.

DEAR SIR: The Convention broke up on *Saturday* last, after a sitting of six weeks. They have agreed to raise fourteen hundred and forty-five men, and appointed *Patrick Henry* to the command of the *First Regiment*, and *William Woodford* to the *Second*. *William Christian* and *Charles Scott* are Lieutenant-Colonels, and *Francis Eppes* and *Alexander Spotswood* are Majors. Four hundred of the men are to be stationed on the frontiers, and the others about *Williamsburgh* and *Norfolk*. They have laid the country out in sixteen Districts, each of which is to raise five hundred men, to be called Minute-Men; they are to be ready to march on the shortest notice, and are nearly under the same regulations as the *Militia of England*.

The Convention have appointed a Committee of Safety, of the following gentlemen: *Edmund Pendleton*, *George Mason*, *John Page*, *Thomas Ludwell Lee*, *Paul Carrington*, *Richard Bland*, *Dudley Digges*, *William Cabell*, *Carter Braxton*, *James Mercer*, and *John Tabb*, who are to have the whole direction of the Army, and so call out the whole or any part of the Minute-Men, as they think best for the good of the Country. *Pendleton* and *Bland* begged to be excused from going to the Congress, and we have sent *Wythe*, *Thomas Nelson*, and *Francis Lee*. We have agreed to strike three hundred and fifty thousand Pounds, paper currency, to pay for the *Indian* war, our part of the Continental Army, and our own Army and Minute-Men.

This is all the news that I can now send you. If you can spare a few minutes from the great hurry and fatigue that you must undergo, it would give me great pleasure to hear that you are well. Mrs. *Bassett* and the children join me in our best wishes for your health and happiness.

I am, dear Sir, your affectionate friend and humble servant,

B. BASSETT.

SOUTH-CAROLINA, NINETY-SIX DISTRICT.

By the Honourable WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON, Esquire.

A DECLARATION.

Whereas, by commission from the honourable the Council of Safety for this Colony, dated the 23d day of *July* last, I am upon a progress through the country, "to ex-

plain to the people at large the nature of the unhappy disputes between *Great Britain* and the *American Colonies*; to endeavour to settle all political disputes with the people, to quiet their minds, and to enforce the necessity of a general union, in order to preserve themselves and their children from slavery." And whereas the progress having been continued almost through the Colony, with success to the state, satisfaction to the people, and, upon the most perfect principles, tending to promote peace and good order, for the purposes of the progress aforesaid I did appoint that a meeting of the people should be held on *Friday* next, the first day of *September*, at the *Ridge*, in the District aforesaid: But whereas one *Moses Kirkland* having, without lawful authority, assembled men in arms in the District aforesaid, it is but too evident that to his treachery against this Colony he means to add crimes of a deeper dye, and by force of arms to violate the publick peace: wherefore, it is become inexpedient that the intended meeting of the people should be held as aforesaid, lest the meeting should furnish occasion for civil bloodshed, which it is our purpose to avoid as long as may be possible.

And whereas, by the arts, frauds, and misrepresentations of the said *Moses Kirkland*, some weak and ignorant people have been led into measures of so criminal a nature as, if persisted in, must inevitably involve them in destruction, from motives of humanity I therefore do hereby recommend to all such persons, that they forthwith desist from following the counsels of the said *Moses Kirkland*, in points tending to sedition and hostility; and I do hereby notify, that all such persons as, without lawful authority, shall assemble in arms, in company with or by instigation of the said *Moses Kirkland*, will be deemed publick enemies, to be suppressed by the sword.

Given under my hand, at *Snow Hill*, in the District aforesaid, this thirtieth of *August*, 1775.

WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.

#### COMMITTEE OF SAFETY OF NEW-JERSEY.

Princeton, Wednesday, August 30, 1775.

The Committee of Safety, taking into consideration the condition of several Companies in this Province, where vacancies have happened in consequence of the promotion of the Captain or other officers, are of opinion, that according to the Rules and Orders of the Continental and Provincial Congresses, such vacancy is to be filled up by the choice of a new officer, in the usual manner of election; but that no person can be turned out of office by his Company, without his consent being first obtained.

Thursday, August 31, 1775.

Whereas the Publick Roads of this Province are observed to abound with strollers and vagabonds, and many servants have run away from their masters, and horse stealing and other robberies are become very frequent; therefore it is

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the good people of this Province, that they do strictly examine all suspicious persons passing to and fro through the different parts thereof; and if, upon such examination, they do not give a satisfactory account of themselves, they do proceed to deal with them according to the laws of this Province.

*Resolved*, That the several Officers and Privates who embody themselves as Minute-Men in this Province be, and they hereby are directed, for the sake of distinction and convenience, to adopt as their Uniform Hunting-Frocks, as near as may be similar to those of the Rifle-men now in the Continental service.

*Ordered*, That this Committee be adjourned to *Wednesday*, the 13th day of *September* next, to meet at *Princeton*, unless sooner convened by the President or Vice-President.

WILLIAM PATERSON, *Secretary*.

#### P. DE WITT TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Witt's Mount, August 30, 1775.

HONOURED SIR: I wrote you on the 8th instant, which Captain *Radcliff* tells me he has delivered to yourself; since that, I received none from you, which I do not im-

pute to your disregard thereto, but to throng of business, and want of a safe opportunity. However, the regard I have for my native land, and the liberties thereof, concerns me to such a degree that I think myself in duty bound thereto to give you a further information.

Some time last week *Timothy Doughty*, *Adam Bergh*, and *Christian Bergh*, Jun., three of the persons I mentioned in my last, appeared at their houses and in this neighbourhood again publicly; carried their pistols with them; bid defiance to all, and threatened death if an attempt should be made to take them; endeavoured to obstruct the choice of officers that was making on the 25th instant in Captain *Radcliff's* Company; threatened him; d—d the Congress; spoke ill of the new commissions the officers are to receive, and called them d—d rebels; after that, enlisted four men in the Ministerial service, probably more; they offered to enlist more, particularly a young man I hired a few months since; they would enlist him during the troubles in *America*, under the promise of four hundred acres of land that shall be conquered by the Ministerial Army; another they offered to enlist in the same manner; another they had enlisted, and his master persuaded him back. This they did all unmolested. On the 28th instant they went on board a sloop the said *Berghs* own, with the four enlisted men and others, and sailed down the river; last night the sloop returned. They are all gone on board a sloop belonging to *John* and *David Dobb*, in order to go on board the man or ship of war; these *Dobs* carry wood to *New-York*, and commonly land it at the *North River* docks, where they and their sloop are well known. These proceedings seem to strike a terror in this neighbourhood, although all are Tories, only a few excepted. It is by some suspected they will in a few days return, and attempt by stealth to carry me or some other person or persons off to one of the ships of war. If it should so happen, I expect no assistance; and as to myself, I am not afraid; but if any mischief should be intended, I am more afraid to share the like fate of *Walter Livingston*, Esq.

The question might be asked me, how or in what manner shall a stop be put to these and such like proceedings, and alleged there are many Tories in *Dutchess*; it is a dangerous attempt to quell, suppress, and bring them to reason by force; some of the Convention and Committee-Men in *Dutchess* County are false and treacherous; nothing can be concerted but it transpires to the Tories; *Dutchess* County has but two or three Companies of Minute-Men yet; *New-York* is in danger, and cannot spare any; and many other difficulties may be cast in the way—to which I answer, there is but little difficulty or danger. Cowardice should be removed first; the ringleaders should be advertised; a reward offered to those who take them; without any choice sent to the mines. I am creditably informed the Militia of *Esopus* are all Minute-Men, and want no better sport than to come over. Three hundred men from thence, with the Minute-Men in this County, or two or three hundred men of the Militia of *Connecticut*, which are next joining to this County, under proper officers to manage, as I proposed in my former letter, would do the job in a very little time. Subscribing the Association, or a recantation, should not be deemed sufficient, but an oath should be added. If such a method is not taken very soon, the breach will never be repaired, and the end miserable.

I cannot pass by to let you know that I am informed that Captain *John Van Ness*, who never had any other than a Captain's commission one campaign the last war, is nominated Colonel of the Minute-Men here, and Major *Robert G. Livingston*, Jun., to be Major; which I think strange and wrong. The latter is already a Major in the Militia, and a gentleman that has all the qualifications of a commanding officer; who is engrained on the hearts of the Militia; admired almost to adoration; beloved by every one, the Tories not excepted. This must be a *Hoffman's* trick; they are ever false.

*Petrus Ten Broeck*, by commission from the Governor, has been Colonel of a Regiment in this quarter; he is a man not fit for it. The men that were willing he regarded not; those that were unwilling he furnished not; trained at times the act forbid—by which he has brought the Regiment in confusion, and is the reason many turned

tories. I hear he has offered his service again; it should not be accepted. *Anthony Hoffman*, who was his Lieutenant-Colonel, was never before the Regiment; such disregard consequently makes him unfit, besides other reasons. *Robert R. Livingston*, Jun., should be Colonel, and *Robert G. Livingston*, Jun., should be Lieutenant-Colonel, in their stead, and they should choose their own Majors. *Gilbert Livingston* has doubtless given information that none of the Field-Officers in the Regiment that was commanded by *Leonard Van Kleeck* ought to be such again.

These abovementioned *Dobs* ought not to be allowed to come to *New-York* with their sloop. When they are here they are strong tories, and when at *New-York* they feign themselves on the other side; and it is the same with one *Nathan Clason* and *Peter Thorpe*, who, with one *John Halleck*, own a boat. They also carry wood to *New-York*, and land it on the *North River* docks; are well known there; none of them have subscribed the Association. *Mordecai Lester*, mentioned in my last, has not appeared since; it is said he is on board the man-of-war.

These my informations and opinion are not out of malice, ill-will, nor flattery, but impartial, and sincerely for the good of the common cause; but beg you will not use my name, to prevent the venting of malice. I intend this per Captain *John L. Hardenburgh*, who I shall desire to deliver it into your hands; he knows nothing of the contents.

I am, with the greatest respect, honoured Sir, your very humble servant,

P. DE WITT.

*Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq.

#### CORNWALL (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee of *Cornwall* Precinct, in *Orange* County, held at the house of *John Brewster*, on *Wednesday*, the 30th of *August*, 1775, especially convened—present:

*Hezekiah Howell*, Esq., *Archibald Little*, Esq., *Elihu Marvin*, *Nathaniel Satterby*, *Nathaniel Strong*, *Jonathan Brooks*, *Stephen Gilbert*, *Zachariah Dubois*, *Thomas Moffat*.

Several persons appeared and entered complaints against Captain *Phinehas Rumsey*, for violating the Resolves of our Provincial Congress, in the election of Military Officers (held on the 23d instant) for the Company whereof he was formerly Captain, and the allegations being supported by a number of evidences,

Upon motion made, *Resolved*, That the said Captain *Phinehas Rumsey* be ordered to appear before this Committee to-morrow, at four o'clock in the afternoon, at the house of *John Brewster*, with such evidences as he shall think proper to produce in his favour; and that his accusers, with their evidences, be ordered to attend likewise.

Evidences ordered to attend, viz: *Joseph Concklin*, *Moses Carpenter*, *William Heard*, *Jonathan Sears*, *Silas Person*.

And then the Committee adjourned till to-morrow, at four o'clock, P. M.

Thursday, August 31, 1775, 4 o'clock, P. M.

The Committee met according to adjournment. Present:

*Hezekiah Howell*, Esq., *Archibald Little*, Esq., *Elihu Marvin*, *Nathaniel Satterby*, *Nathaniel Strong*, *Stephen Gilbert*, *Thomas Moffat*, *Zachariah Dubois*.

The business of the day being called, upon examination it appeared that the said Captain *Phinehas Rumsey* had received the citation from the Chairman of this Committee of yesterday, and that he did not intend to answer it; upon which, the evidences against him were called in, who declare, that the said Captain *Phinehas Rumsey* prevented the said Company from choosing their Non-Commissioned Officers; and when the people insisted on it as their right, by virtue of the Resolve of the Congress, he declared that he did not regard the Congress, or any other set of men whatever, or words to that purpose; which evidence being supported by *Archibald Little*, Esquire, and *Nathaniel Satterby*, (Members of this Committee, who attended the election aforesaid,) the Committee are unanimously of opinion that the said election ought to be set aside.

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said election be set aside,

and it is hereby accordingly set aside, to all intents and purposes whatsoever, as much as if it had never been; and that the said Company be ordered to meet at the house of *Daniel Reeve*, on *Saturday*, the 2d of *September* next, at one o'clock in the afternoon of said day, for the purpose of choosing their Officers, agreeable to the directions of the Congress; and that *Archibald Little*, Esq., and *Zachariah Dubois*, attend the election.

THOMAS MOFFAT.

#### GUNNING BEDFORD TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read September 13, 1775.]

Ticonderoga, August 30, 1775.

HONoured SIR: Enclosed I send you the muster-rolls of the Companies I have already mustered. You will accept them in the confused manner in which they are done, owing to the great hurry of the Captains, in being ordered away immediately after their arrival here, and having so short a time to prepare them in. I am induced to make this apology, as well for myself as for the Captains, as I would not wish to send in my rolls so irregularly finished and almost unintelligible, were it not through the most pressing necessity. I was obliged to take them as you will find them, or suffer the men to pass unmustered. I chose the latter, and hope they may be received.

There are none other of the *New-York* Troops yet arrived, but General *Schuyler* informs me that there are several Companies on their way from *Albany*. His Honour leaves this place this evening, and thinks proper I should accompany him to *St. John's*, where I can muster the rest of the *York* Troops when they arrive.

I have to inform you, Sir, that after receiving my commission I made the best of my way to *New-York*, when I waited on General *Wooster*, to know whether he had any orders for me to muster his Troops. He told me had none, neither did he think he had authority to give me any, not thinking himself a Continental officer; however, he gave me a general return of his forces, which I brought forward to General *Schuyler*.

On my arrival here, Gen. *Schuyler* gave it out in orders that the Captains should prepare their muster-rolls for a general muster, according to the forms to be given out by the Muster-Master. When I gave them the forms, I showed them the articles (in the general body of rules for the regulation of the Army) which respect my particular department. I found the *Connecticut* Troops had none of them signed them; on which I applied to the General, who told me it had been given out in general orders that they should sign them, and he thought it had been done. On calling the officers on the subject, they told the General they knew they had disobeyed orders in not urging the matter to the soldiery, but they found it would raise a defection in their minds which would injure the cause, as the soldiers thought their signing the articles would dissolve their present obligations, for a limited time, to their own Colony, with many disadvantages to both officers and soldiers, and involve them in a service, the end of which was uncertain, and would leave them, perhaps, on no better footing than that of Regulars.

On hearing the many reasons that were urged against it, the General thought prudent to drop the matter for the present; however, thought proper the men should be mustered. The same reasons were urged against signing the muster-rolls, as against signing the rules and articles for the regulation of the Army. On this I was obliged to give up the matter, and thought it best to state my particular situation, as to the Continental Troops, to the Congress.

I shall be happy to have acted on this, as well as on every other occasion, so as to give satisfaction to that honourable body, and should be glad some order might be taken therein for my future direction. There is little prospect of doing any thing effectually at present, as the scene of action is just coming on here; but it may be matter of consideration, whether something could not be done at the close of the campaign, or to provide in case we take the field again next Spring.

I have the honour to be, with the greatest respect, Sir, your Honour's most obedient very humble servant,

G. BEDFORD, D. M. M. G.

The Honourable *John Hancock*, Esquire.



## GOVERNOUR COOKE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Providence, August 30, 1775.

SIR: Your Excellency's letter of the 14th instant is now before me, the contents of which I have duly considered. When it came to hand our small sloop-of-war was out upon the cruise, which I mentioned to your Excellency in a former letter. She hath since returned. The sending her on the enterprise you propose could not be done without some new and further powers from the General Assembly, which sat here last week; and the nature of the business was such that I did not think it proper to lay it before so large a body. I therefore procured a Committee to be appointed, to transact all business necessary for the common safety during the recess of the Assembly, particularly with power to employ the two vessels of war in such service as they should think necessary. The Committee is summoned to meet this day, before whom I shall lay your letter. At present the undertaking appears to me extremely difficult. The most suitable man we have for the purpose is confined to his bed by sickness.

We have accounts that a number of vessels have sailed lately from *Boston*, which we apprehend are designed to plunder the stock along the coast. The General Assembly have ordered it all to be removed from all the islands in this Colony, excepting *Rhode-Island*. We have now about three hundred men employed in that business. I am requested by the General Assembly to apply to you to give directions to the Commissary-General, that all the stock taken from these islands, that are fit to kill, be taken for the use of the Army, in preference to any stock which is secure in the country. The drought hath been so severe along the sea-coast this summer, that there is no possibility of providing for the stock in any other way.

The scarcity of coarse linen hath caused such a demand for tow cloth, for family use, that upon inquiry I find there is scarcely any of that article to be had in the Government at any rate.

The vessel our small sloop was cruising for arrived on the 28th instant, at *Norwich*. She hath brought powder, lead, flints, and small-arms. What quantity of each I am not certain; they are now on their way by land.

This letter waits upon your Excellency by Captain *Joseph Brown*, who is an eminent merchant here, a true friend to the liberties of his Country, extremely well respected amongst us, and noted for his superiour mechanical genius. If he hath any thing to propose for the service of the common cause, I have no doubt of your paying attention to it, and giving it the weight it shall appear to you to deserve.

I am, with very great esteem and regard, Sir, your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,

General Washington.

NICHOLAS COOKE.

## G. SALTONSTALL TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

New-London, August 30, 1775, 4 o'clock, A. M.

HONOURABLE SIR: This morning early cannon were fired in the eastern board, and have continued firing ever since, and in the last hour about forty. We had advice at twelve o'clock that a man-of-war and a tender were firing on the houses at the Point, in *Stonington*, without provocation, unless it were that the people had brought the stock, a small matter, from *Block-Island*. Off *Block-Island* yesterday appeared a number of transport ships, and scarce any stock taken from thence; probably they there have, with the men sent from the main, upwards of three hundred men; at *Stonington* probably two hundred. Major *Latimer* marched one-half his men (about two hundred) for *Stonington*, by my advice, instantly on the express from *Stonington's* arrival. His Troops have not half a pound powder per man; not a cask of powder in this Town, for the Troops marched, or those remaining in Town.

Your Honour's wisdom will furnish the article of powder, or we can make not the least defence, even with fire-locks.

The cannon constantly firing. This waits on your Honour by express, from your most obedient humble servant,

Governour Trumbull.

G. SALTONSTALL.

## GENERAL WASHINGTON TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Camp at Cambridge, August 30, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of the 21st instant is duly received, enclosing Mr. *Carter's* information of the capture of the *Charming Sally*, which, from the circumstances attending it, was undoubtedly collusive. I have received advice that another vessel, belonging to one *White*, at *Marblehead*, whose ostensible voyage was to *Casco-Bay*, was carried in soon after. Such instances of avarice, at such a time, and in such a cause, call for a severe scrutiny and exemplary punishment.

Mr. *Livingston*, and some other gentlemen from your City, brought us the acceptable news of the safe arrival of a large quantity of powder, and five hundred stand of arms. Our situation is such as requires your immediate assistance and supply in that article. We have lately taken possession of a hill considerably advanced towards the enemy, but our poverty prevents our availing ourselves of any advantage of situation. I must therefore most earnestly entreat that measures may be taken to forward to this camp, in the most safe and expeditious manner, whatever ammunition can be spared from the immediate and necessary defence of the Province. The value of whatever may be sent, in consequence of this request, will be paid by order from hence when delivered, or negotiated with the honourable Continental Congress at *Philadelphia*, as may be agreed with the proprietors. I only request that no time may be lost through any such difficulties, as our situation is so critical and the exigence so great. The mode of conveyance I must leave with the Provincial Congress or the Committee of the City. I doubt not they will take every precaution to make it safe and expeditious.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

The Honourable *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esquire, President, &c.

Worcester, Massachusetts, August 30, 1775.

Doctor *Nahum Willard*, of this Town, having at divers times, and in the presence of sundry persons, most scandalously aspersed the characters of some, and the proceedings of the whole of the Continental and Provincial Congresses, the Selectmen of this Town, and the Committees of Correspondence in general:

The good people of this Town, from a knowledge of his character, for some time passed it unnoticed, from an apprehension his character was so established for a retailer of falsehood, as to render him incapable of doing any publick injury; but from the perverseness of his vile heart, whereby he persisted in his wickedness, they were apprehensive he might be capable of doing some hurt in the neighbouring Towns, which he often frequented, and where his character, perhaps, may not be so well known. And from an apprehension the inhabitants of this Town might hazard the imputation of having deserted the glorious cause, for which this Continent are now contending, in suffering such an offender to escape with impunity, did, on the twenty-first instant, summon said *Willard* to appear before them, in the presence of the Selectmen and some of the Committee of Correspondence, when witnesses were produced in support of the charges alleged against him, which were fully proved and committed to writing, and deposited in the hands of the Selectmen, (open to inspection,) the witnesses being ready at any time to make oath to the same.

A Committee was then chosen to consider of the best methods for a further procedure with said *Willard*. They reported that said *Willard* should have tendered to him a paper they had drawn up, containing a confession of his notorious scandals and falsehoods, without mentioning a word of his promising a reformation, as they would be very sorry to be the means of his adding to his falsehoods. This paper, if he believed to be true, he was to sign that evening; and as it was late, and to prevent disorder, he was next morning to read it in such publick parts of the Town as the Committee directed, with which he complied; the contents of the paper abovementioned follows this account.

There was another scandalous aspersion upon the guard that conducted the prisoners from hence to *Springfield*, wherein he asserted that he was told they used them extremely cruel, frequently pricking them with their bayonets.

He was often called upon to name his author, and as often refused it, till the day of general inquiry, when he laid it upon a person four miles off, who has since declared he never told him so, nor ever heard of it before. This is only mentioned to take off any bad impressions that might be made to the prejudice of the gentleman who conducted this matter, whose character is so well known here, especially for humanity, that it never affected it in this place. But as this matter was not of so publick a nature, it was thought most advisable the persons who had suffered should do themselves justice; an apprehension that they would, it is supposed, has caused the Doctor's flight, without the least regret of any of the inhabitants except the tory gentry.

#### DOCTOR WILLARD'S CONFESSION.

Whereas I, the subscriber, have, from the perverseness of my wicked heart, maliciously and scandalously abused the characters and proceedings of the Continental and Provincial Congresses, the Selectmen of this Town, and the Committees of Correspondence in general:

I do hereby declare that, at the time of my doing it, I knew the said abuses to be the most scandalous falsehoods, and that I did it for the sole purpose of abusing those bodies of men, and affronting my townsmen, and all the friends of liberty throughout the Continent. Being now fully sensible of my wickedness and notorious falsehoods, humbly beg pardon of those worthy characters I have so scandalously abused, and of my countrymen in general, and desire this confession of mine may be printed in the *American Oracle of Liberty*, for three weeks successively.

NAHUM WILLARD.

Test: BENJAMIN FLAGG, JOSIAH PEIRCE,  
SAMUEL MILLER, JONATHAN STONE.  
DAVID BIGELOW,

Worcester, August 21, 1775.

#### MEETING OF FREEHOLDERS OF ANNE ARUNDEL COUNTY, MARYLAND.

Annapolis, August 31, 1775.

Notice is hereby given to the Freeholders and other Freemen of *Anne-Arundel* County, having a visible estate of forty Pounds sterling, or qualified by law to vote for Burgesses, to meet at the City of *Annapolis* on *Tuesday*, the 12th of *September* next, to elect a Committee of Observation for the said County for the term of one year, to consist of thirty-four of the most discreet and sensible of the said Freemen; also to elect, by ballot, five persons to represent them in Convention for the said term of one year.

#### MEETING OF FREEHOLDERS OF YORK COUNTY, PENNSYLVANIA.

York, Pennsylvania, August 31, 1775.

The Freeholders and other inhabitants of *York* County, entitled to vote for Representatives in Assembly, are hereby required to meet at the Court-House in *York* Town, on *Tuesday*, the seventeenth day of *October* next, to vote, by ballot or ticket, for sixty-one persons as a Committee for *York* County, to continue for the space of one year then next following, if from the change of publick affairs they may not think it expedient to dissolve themselves sooner. And as, from the dangers and necessities of the times, powers of the greatest magnitude may be exercised by those persons or their Delegates, it is expected that the meeting of the Freemen will be general, and that they will be judicious in the choice of the persons to represent them. Each Township is desired to choose an Inspector, to attend at the time and place aforesaid, who will be qualified agreeable to the rules of the election. Judges will be chosen, and the election conducted agreeable to the rules prescribed for the election of the present Committee.

By order of the Committee:

JAMES SMITH, *Chairman*.

#### MODERATE POLITICAL HINTS.

New-York, August 31, 1775.

Requisition from Government is the old Constitution, and will naturally come in course whenever we are at war

with any foreign Power; 'tis then that extra troops and extra sums of money are much wanting from every part of the King's jurisdiction, and we in *America* not only cheerfully grant to the utmost extent of our abilities, but have a right to examine into accounts, and frequently expect and receive a reimbursement of a large part of our expenses; but the revenue in contest is a distinct affair; it is a small annual sum voluntarily given in cash or country produce, to be fixed either to the King's civil list, or applied toward payment of interest money due on the national debt, as an acknowledgment for Government securing to us liberty, property, and freedom of trade. These ought (in truth and justice) to be the solemn obligations and agreement on both sides, prudently waiving the contest, whether the national debt was occasioned by fighting solely for *America*, as it was undoubtedly expended for the general good; for had any one of the *British* Empire fallen during the war, in either *Europe* or *America*, other parts must have fell of course.

A proposition from us of a voluntary revenue, guarded under good mercantile conditions, if received or rejected, I should apprehend would steadily fix our friends, and make our enemies tremble in every quarter; it would entirely eradicate and remove the simple notion of independence.

The civil list revenue (and there is one only) is a yearly sum of eight hundred thousand Pounds, established by Parliament to the King for life, for the support of His Majesty's household, and of the honour and dignity of the Crown: it is charged upon and made payable out of the aggregate fund, and commenced from the demise of his late Majesty.

The Parliament grants for seven years, from 1757 to 1763, inclusive, amounted to above ninety-eight millions, and which occasioned the rapid growth of the national debt; if needful, on a future day, shall give specimens of their resolutions and provisions.

The Parliament provisions are generally by the land tax, malt tax, navy bills, debentures per loans and exchequer bills, and by the surplus of the sinking fund, including the customs and duties upon all kinds of liquors, home-made and foreign; also on tobacco, &c., &c., all paid by the holder and consumer in *Britain*. The manufactories, or their goods for exportation, are exempted from duties of excise, to enable them to send to market, and to sell better goods and cheaper than any other nation on the globe.

The superiour fineness, firmness, and weight of *English* broadcloths, &c., on that account, always did and ever will command the preference in market at every port in the four quarters of the world. The *Asiaticks* wisely proved the goodness of broadcloths by their fineness and weight in the scales, and gave the preference to those of *Britain*.

We are excellent customers to the *British* merchant for dry-goods—not immediately material contributors thereby to Government. Government is in debt, the common people poor; but the nobility, officers, landed gentlemen, merchants, and manufacturers, are immensely rich. Success in merchandising and wars hath brought nearly all the circulating specie from the *East-Indies* and from the West, from the North and from the South, to *Great Britain*. At this present time, there are more solid riches held by those individuals in *Britain*, than are held in any two nations in *Europe*, with its concomitant luxury; and which occasioneth their frequent scarcity of grain. *England* hath such a variety of soil, as they scarcely ever were in want of provisions in ancient times; for if crops failed in one part of the kingdom, they succeeded in another; but thousands and thousands of acres are now turned (and fenced) into parks, so that growing grain in abundance as formerly, for the industrious poor, they now grow venison for the luxury of the rich.

The manufactures of *Great Britain* and *Ireland*, and the product of *American* lands, in a very few years, if managed on each side with temper and wisdom, will naturally produce astonishing advantages and benefits to the whole Empire.

In the time of the stamp act, by a fortunate regulation of imports and exports, and by a straight line of smooth and manly deportment, we prevented even our most inveterate enemies in *Britain* from playing off their false but hurtful artillery of words of independence and rebellion, (self-defence comprehends neither,) a similar proceeding, as

nearly as our present critical circumstances will permit, I trust will yield consequences in the event agreeable to those successful and happy times.

A yearly sum of one shilling from every resident in *America* yields a moderate *American* revenue; I would, with much pleasure, pay above fifty times that sum annually, for this mode of procedure, or for any other constitutional voluntary plan toward the support of solid substantial Government. I am for the just thing. The whole *British* revenue raised there amounts to about eight millions yearly, in time of peace, nearly one-half of which is for interest money paid on the national debt.

I am neither a placeman, pensioner, nor ministerial hireling; but 'tis this method of a revenue, or something analogous, that appears to me as the most eligible and only plan to settle the dispute upon a lasting foundation; and am really assiduous to promote a constitutional voluntary revenue, under good mercantile conditions, and for negotiating with the Crown immediately; the Crown to appoint Commissioners, to negotiate with Commissioners from the honourable the Continental Congress.

S. SP. SKINNER.

ABRAHAM LOTT TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, August 31, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: This morning I have seen a printed resolution of the honourable Board, dated the 29th instant, by which I am permitted in future (agreeable to former directions) to supply His Majesty's ships "on this station with all necessaries, as well fresh as salt; and that such supplies be sent by me to the *Governour's Island*, to be taken from thence on board of the said ships."

In pursuance of which, I propose to write a letter to Captain *Vandeput*, informing him of the leave given by the honourable Board. But as the beer and water for the King's ships have been supplied from *Brookland Ferry*, and not from this City, as these articles are put on board of the ships in large heavy butts, which require a number of hands to hoist them in and out of the boats, and cannot be obtained any where else with the same ease and convenience, and as the inhabitants at the ferry have no objection to the man-of-war's boat coming there to take off those articles, I humbly pray the honourable Congress will be pleased, prior to my writing Captain *Vandeput*, to signify whether the man-of-war's boats may be permitted to go to the ferry for beer and water, and whether I may assure him they will not be molested and hurt in going on that business. I hope I may be permitted to add, that if this liberty is not granted, it will be a difficult matter for the ships to water, as they cannot get it on the *Governour's Island*; nor do I conceive how it will be in my power to supply them with beer in any other mode.

I have the honour, with all due deference to your superior judgments, to be, Gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

ABRAHAM LOTT.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress for the Colony of *New-York*, in Congress convened.

P. S. Enclosed I send an account of what I have supplied and am to supply His Majesty's Ship *Asia* with.

New-York, August 31, 1775.

Pursuant to the order of the honourable the Provincial Congress for the Colony of *New-York* of the 27th May, 1775, I have supplied His Majesty's Ship *Asia*, between the 27th of July and 2d of August, with the following provisions, for her own use, viz: bread, 20,618 pounds; flour, 28 cwt. 3 qrs. 2 lbs.; butter, 1,195 pounds; beer, have not got the brewer's account, and thus cannot ascertain the quantity. I have lately received another order for—bread, 10,000 pounds; butter, 10 firkins; peas, 84 bushels; oatmeal, 84 bushels; which propose to supply in a few days.

ABRAHAM LOTT.

To the Hon. P. V. B. Livingston, Esq., President of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

SUFFOLK COUNTY COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Suffolk County, August 31, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Your letter of the 25th of this instant we have received, wherein you recommend that we place two

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

Companies of Minute-Men at *Montauk*, and one at or near *Shelter-Island*. There are no Companies of Minute-Men yet formed in this County, and, when formed, we are of opinion that such Companies cannot be prevailed on to be stationed at those places, as those persons at the east end of the County, who could be spared from their families, are already enlisted in the service of the Continent, and the western part of the County are unwilling that any person should go from them, on account of the danger of the enemy and the people in an adjacent County. We are exceeding sorry that we shall be unable to protect the stock at the east end from the ravages of our enemies when the Troops are all gone from us. The stock is taken from *Gardiner's* and *Plumb Islands*. The hay on *Gardiner's Island* we judge will be of no service to General *Gage* if they cannot get stock, as they took no more than just sufficient to keep the stock to *Boston*, and said they wanted no more. We beg leave to observe to you, that this County is under considerable disadvantages, on account of having no post that rides through *Long-Island*, and should be exceeding glad if a post might be established in such manner as your honourable House shall direct.

We are, Gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servants. By order: WM. SMITH, Chairman.

To the Hon. P. V. B. Livingston, Esq., President of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

WESTCHESTER COUNTY COMMITTEE TO JOHN MCKESSON.

White-Plains, August 31, 1775.

SIR: I enclose you a list of the officers in *Westchester* County, except for the Borough of *Westchester Manor*, of *Fordham*, and *West-Farms*, (made into one beat by the Committee of this County.) The members of the Committee from *Westchester* not having made any return of their officers, I am unable to furnish you with their names. Would be glad the commissions might be made out as soon as possible, and those for the middle and upper parts of the County sent to *Micah Townsend*, Esq., Clerk of the Committee, who will forward them to the officers.

I am your most humble servant,

GILBERT DRAKE, Chairman.

To John McKesson, Esq., Secretary of the Provincial Congress.

DUTCHESS COUNTY COMMITTEE TO THEIR DEPUTIES IN PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Charlotte Precinct, August 31, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I am directed by the Committee to write to you respecting Messrs. *Lester*, *Doughty*, and *Berghs*. We have been credibly informed those persons have actually enlisted a number of men to serve against us in one way or another, and have threatened to come with an armed vessel and carry off some of the inhabitants who have been active in the present measures. They are now either in *New-York* or on board the man-of-war. We must therefore request you will use your utmost endeavours in discovering and apprehending them. We have also information that his son is employed in purchasing live stock for the use of the men of war. We would therefore recommend, that a vessel should be immediately procured for the purpose of searching all vessels going up and down the river. By this means not only the above supplies may be prevented from reaching the men of war, but the above persons may be the more readily apprehended. A particular lookout should be kept for the sloops belonging to the *Berghs* and one *Dop*. The propriety of the measure, however, we leave in your discretion. We would also mention to you, as a suspected person, one *Lauchlin McDonald*, who lately went from *Fredericksburgh*, with some men he had enlisted, in *Peter Bogardus's* sloop, belonging to *Fishkill*.

I am also directed by the Committee to request answers to the following queries, viz:

Whether the Committees have power to call out the Minute Companies whenever they think proper?

Whether we are authorized to engage the Minute-Men any and what pay, when in actual service?

Whether the Committee can be supplied with a small sum, to answer contingent charges?

Whatever expense accrues now must be defrayed by the members of the Committee out of their own pockets, which we conceive to be exceedingly hard upon us, considering the expense we already are at in attending the Committee, without any hope of compensation in the nature of wages. Indeed, we are in so much danger from the disaffected persons in the County, that we shall be soon obliged to take some spirited measures respecting them. Those measures, however, we shall be unable to pursue without a proper supply of cash. You may be assured it will be expended with the utmost parsimony, and a proper account will be rendered of it. You will be pleased to favour us with an answer as speedily as possible.

I remain your very humble servant,

By order of the Committee: E. BENSON, Ch'n.

To the Gentlemen attending as Deputies, from the County of Dutchess, in Provincial Congress.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM A GENTLEMAN AT TICONDEROGA TO HIS FRIEND IN NEW-YORK, DATED AUGUST 31, 1775.

Colonels *Waterbury* and *Ritzma*, under the command of General *Montgomery*, embarked on Monday night, with twelve hundred men, for the *Isle-au-Noix*, near *St. John's*, to stop our enemies' strong vessels by pickets and booms, till the Army and artillery are ready. Your countrymen with united voices cry aloud for your utmost exertion in this time of need, *inter arma silent leges*. Pray, to arms, to arms, my friend! Give your Country testimony of your attachment to the cause in which we are engaged; supineness and lukewarmness breathe destruction to a free people. Our all is at stake. I had rather never again return from the field than live and die a slave.

I am on the eve of embarkation with the remainder of the Army and nine or ten pieces of artillery; four twelve-pounders are gone. You will soon hear of very bloody scenes. Hostilities are already commenced in this quarter. I hope in five days to be one of the possessors of *Montreal*. The *Indian* Convention will be very favourable to our cause. *Gage* has got two thousand nine hundred and fifty barrels of flour from *Philadelphia*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Ticonderoga, August 31, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I arrived here last night, and immediately issued my orders for sending you the lead, (my former ones not having come to hand;) it will leave *Crown Point* this afternoon, and be forwarded without loss of time to you.

General *Montgomery* leaves *Crown Point* to-day, with twelve hundred men and four twelve-pounders. I follow him this evening, and have ordered the whole strength I can spare to join me at *Isle-au-Noix* without delay. When they arrive there, which I hope will be in five days, I shall then be near two thousand strong. I am still of opinion that the *Canadians* and *Indians* will be friendly to us, unless the imprudence of a Captain *Baker*, who, without my leave, went upon a scout, and, contrary to the most pointed and express orders, seeing some people in a boat that belonged to us, attempted to fire on them, but his gun missing fire, he was instantly shot through the head and expired. His party consisted of five men, and the other of an equal number; only one of whom, an *Indian*, was seen to paddle off.

I will neither detain your Excellency nor waste my time (which is precious) in giving you a detail of the many wants I labour under. I hope they will serve for an evening chat at some future day.

You would have cause to blame me for not sending a return of the Forces under my command, but I cannot get one that may in the least be depended upon. I know the reason, but so critical is my situation that I sacrifice every thing to the grand object.

I have sent on only four twelve-pounders, and expect to have no more than six; but I have promised not to complain. Adieu, my dear General.

I am, with the most respectful sentiments, your most obedient servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

General Washington,

P. S. My situation will apologize for this blotted scrawl. Since writing the above, I have received the papers of which a copy is enclosed.

MAJOR JOHN BROWN TO GENERAL MONTGOMERY.

On board the Sloop lying at the north of *Isle-au-Motte*, }  
Wednesday, August 23, 1775. }

SIR: This minute Sergeant *Griffin* arrived from *St. John's*, where he has been sent by Captain *Stewart* as a spy. He brings intelligence that the two vessels building there are very forward, that their hulls seem to be finished, being blacked up to their gunwales, and that their masts are preparing; that they appear of large size. This, Sir, is alarming news indeed, if true, which I have no reason to doubt; they will be ready to sail in one week, or ten days at most, for by *Griffin's* account, as well as others, the workmen are extremely busy and assiduous, working till after dark every night. These vessels, when on the lake, will effectually command it, and the expedition is up for this year, provided that no re-enforcement comes to *Canada* this year.

I went with Captain *Stewart* yesterday, and sounded the channel near the point next below *Windmill Point*. Am of opinion that a stand may be made there; but should better judges think the *Isle-au-Noix*, or some place below that, better to intrench and effectually stop the enemy's vessels coming up, I shall perfectly agree with them. If the Army are not ready to march within the time abovementioned, a plan of this kind must be executed, or we lose all, i. e. the command of the lake, which is tantamount.

Beg your Honour's pardon for writing in a dictatorial style; should not attempt it were it not demonstration that the vessels mentioned at *St. John's*, with what armed batteaus the enemy can easily furnish, can easily sweep this lake in its present condition. I therefore humbly beseech that some effectual measure may be immediately entered into to keep the command of this lake; which, I believe, may most readily and effectually be done by sending some part of the Army immediately into *Canada*, as I cannot consider the enemy powerful as yet; shall be willing to lead the way on the shortest notice. I hear that two Regiments are coming to join this Army, via *Cohos* and *Onon River*; the bearer will inform more particularly concerning this matter. I hope to set off to-morrow for *Crown Point*.

I am, Sir, with great respect, your Honour's most obedient humble servant,

JOHN BROWN.

To Brigadier-General *Montgomery*.

JAMES LIVINGSTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

August, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I had the pleasure to write you by Major *Brown*, and in your absence had the honour of an answer thereto from Brigadier-General *Montgomery*, since which nothing material has happened in this part. A few *Indians* from the Castle of *St. Louis* have joined the Troops at *St. John's*, owing in a great measure to two of their tribe being killed upon their last scouting party near *Point-au-Fer*. The number of their tribe, supposing they were all joined, does not consist of two hundred effective men, together with a few of the *St. François Indians*. The Upper Country *Indians* are mostly returned, so that, with what Colonel *Johnson* brought with him by the way of *Oswego*, they may amount to about four or five hundred. The *Canadians* have waited with the utmost impatience your coming, and begin to despair of seeing you, though I hope to revive their spirits by sending circular letters to the Captains of the different Parishes, of your coming soon to relieve them. The harvest has been very favourable here, though attended with some rain, and expect it will be finished nearly about the time you may arrive at *St. John's*, which I hope will be in about a fortnight, at farthest. I shall endeavour to join the party you propose sending this side the river, with what men I can muster, to block up the communication from *Montreal* to *St. John's*, &c. You will be kind enough to send an express a day or two before the party arrives, that I may get the necessary provisions ready. I had the pleasure to acquaint you in my last of the number of troops at the three different posts, viz: *Montreal*, *Chambly*, and *St. John's*; they are

now mostly at *St. John's*, and I am sorry to acquaint you that they are well fortified, with ammunition, provisions, &c. Their cannon consist of sixes, nines, and eighteen-pounders. If I had had a party of five hundred men only, I could have taken all their ammunition, as they passed by my door. The soldiers are much harassed, and would be glad of your arrival, and I make no doubt numbers will desert upon the sight of your Army. I shall endeavour to have some loose timber, in the form of scow boats, got ready, to cross your party the other side of the river, immediately upon their arrival. General *Carleton* has been expected at *Montreal* for some time past. The true reason of his not coming is, that there being no troops at all at *Quebeck*, he cannot quit it for fear of a revolt. I think there is little to fear from that quarter, though he has very industriously reported that a re-enforcement was to come from *Europe* or *Boston*—I should rather be inclined to think from the latter, notwithstanding they have their hands full at *Boston*. He has made a proposition to the *Canadians*, in case they would enlist under the Crown of *Great Britain*, to gratify every man that will turn out upon this occasion with one hundred acres of land, at *Boston*, *New-York*, &c. The proposition was heard with disdain. Colonel *McLean*, who arrived here with Colonel *Johnson*, has orders from the King to raise a Regiment of *Canadians* upon those terms; and I can assure you, from *Three Rivers* to *Chambly*, he got not a single man. I believe he got a few in and about the suburbs of the Town of *Montreal*. Make haste, then, and prevent any further re-enforcement.

My best wishes and those of the *Canadians* attend you. May *God* prosper your just undertakings, and unite this flourishing Province with the rest of the Provinces contending for liberty, is the sincere wish of him who is, with the greatest esteem, yours, &c., JAMES LIVINGSTON.

To *Philip Schuyler*, Esq., Major-General and Commander-in-Chief of the Forces at *Ticonderoga*; or, in his absence, to Brig. Gen. *Montgomery*, at *Ticonderoga*.

P. S. They have three row-galleys, or flat-bottomed boats, of about fifty tons each, as nearly as I could judge, put together at *Chambly*, and then carried to *St. John's* in pieces, which, by the accounts I have, will be fit for sailing by the latter end of next week. Whether their intention is to go and attack you I cannot say, but have heard it suggested by the captains of said vessels, whom I am acquainted with, though in that case they must take all their force from *St. John's*, as they have but few sailors.

Yours, &c.,

J. L.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

*Ticonderoga*, August 31, 1775.

HONOURED SIR: Your Honour's favour of the 18th instant was delivered me last night, on my return from *Albany*, where I attended as one of the Commissioners of *Indian* affairs. I have ordered the lead I can spare to *Albany*, with directions to forward it by the most direct route to General *Washington*, that you may not have any unnecessary trouble. General *Montgomery* left *Crown Point* this morning, with *Waterbury's*, *McDougall's*, *Parsons's*, and *Wooster's* Regiments, amounting to twelve hundred men. I shall join him some time in the ensuing night, and have ordered all *Hinman's* Regiment, (excepting two Companies,) amounting to about five hundred men, and about three hundred more of *Van Schaick's* Regiment. The *Green Mountain Boys* are not yet joined. Pray, order none of your troops this way; I am sufficiently distressed with those I have, for want of tents. I have every reason to believe that the *Canadians* and *Indians* will be our friends, unless the intemperate heat and disobedience of Captain *Baker* has rendered them our enemies; who, without my leave, and contrary to the most explicit and pointed orders, attempted to fire on one of their boats, but his gun snapping, he was killed, and his party suppose that four out of the five were killed that were in the boat, some of whom, it is conjectured, were *Indians*, as the one that paddled off was certainly such. A few days will determine the event of our operations.

I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

The Honourable Governour *Trumbull*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM NEW-LONDON, DATED AUGUST 31, 1775.

Yesterday morning, at six o'clock, we were alarmed by a severe firing to the eastward of this harbour, and in a little time an express arrived from *Stonington*, a small Town about twelve miles distant, informing that a tender had pursued two small sloops into that harbour, which ran on shore, and the people landed before the tender was in gun-shot; and as soon as she got in, they fired a full broadside into the Town, tacked and went out, and in a little time returned with two more tenders and His Majesty's Ship the *Rose*. The ship came to an anchor, and brought her side to bear against the Town, and began to fire; the tenders also, who kept under sail, and both ship and sloops continued, without intermission, firing the whole day; and by express, which has since arrived, find they have killed two men of ours. There are now numbers of people collected, and are there; and when the tenders came within musket-shot we fired on them. One tender got aground, and in carrying out a hawser our people imagined they killed several in the boat. There has been a flag sent off on board the *Rose*, to know the reason of this extra work; the Captain says our people fired on his tender first, and that he will blow the Town down. There is this morning a cessation of firing; hope the matter is settled.

COLONEL HUNTINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Norwich, August 31, 1775.

HONOURED SIR: Yours of the 30th came to hand by Captain *Bishop*, about twelve o'clock last night. In consequence of intelligence received from Colonel *Saltonstall*, sent off last night, about ten o'clock, two barrels of the Colony powder, by a boat well manned, and trust it got to Colonel *Saltonstall* about one of the clock this morning, desiring him to forward to *Stonington*, or improve, as the publick business called, when it arrived, as by *New-London* was the directest way to *Stonington*, and did not know but by the time of its arrival there the enemy had moved to *New-London*. Have sent an express early this morning to *New-London*, to know what is further turned up. If any thing comes to hand worth noting, shall advise your Honour. I had but one more cask of powder in my hands, and part was wanted for Captain *Lyon's* Company; and as to Town stock, is all, but about sixty pounds, delivered out, chiefly on the Colony account, to the marching troops. I find this morning that there are about six hundred pounds of powder stored with *Christopher Leffingwell*, Esq., belonging to *Rhode-Island* Colony; have applied to him to lend some. He says that it is only left with him to forward, and hath no right to lend it. From your Honour's humble servant,

JABEZ HUNTINGTON.

P. S. I received a letter some days ago from Colonel *Huntington*, complaining that there was a necessity of further provision for the sick, beyond what is done or can be obtained from the Continental provision.

COLONEL HUNTINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Norwich, August 31, 1775.

HONOURED SIR: Since I wrote in the morning, nothing material has come to hand relative to the enemy at *Stonington*, but a letter from Colonel *Saltonstall*, giving an account of what happened yesterday, a copy of which I have enclosed. Remain your humble servant,

JABEZ HUNTINGTON.

P. S. This moment am informed, and I suppose I may depend upon it, that the enemy took three vessels, and have done but little damage to buildings.

COL. G. SALTONSTALL TO COL. JABEZ HUNTINGTON.

New-London, August 31, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of yesterday, with the two barrels of powder, came to hand two o'clock this morning; and it is in my store, and shall be improved in the best manner for the publick. Your favour of this day is before me; the ships have not fired, as I can learn, since about five o'clock last evening. The last account I can get of the beginning of the hostilities is, that two packets employed by *Rhode-*



*Island* to land two hundred men at *Block-Island*, from *Stonington*, after much hazard from the men of war and transports round *Block-Island*, landed their men there, and pushed back for *Stonington*, being pursued by two tenders into harbour; then the tenders took two vessels lying at anchor, and went to the wharf to take more vessels, and after prohibition from so doing, and threats no doubt on both sides, they persisted in their robbery; and then, it appears probable to me, the *Americans* fired, and killed some men-of-war's crew. The tenders then fired a few shot, and put out; met Captain *Wallace*, in the *Rose*, off *Watch-Hill*; they returned with him into *Stonington* harbour, and fired upon the houses. A flag was sent on board *Wallace*, about noon, to know why they fired on them; he showed the flag four dead men of his ship's crew, and one with his hand shot off, and said he was on the defensive, and would blow the Town down; and as soon as the flag returned he renewed the cannonading with the utmost vigour. We had one man mortally wounded in the neck, and one other slightly wounded. The country are gone from the northward to their assistance. Major *Latimer's* detachment of two hundred men arrived there early in the evening. At eleven o'clock last night, *Thomas Mumford*, Esq., left the ships in *Stonington* harbour; am told, whilst he was there writing a letter, a cannon ball passed through the room he sat in. I have not seen him. The transports, it is apprehended, will not be able to take *Block-Island* stock; expect they will try *Montreal* and its neighbourhood. General *Wooster* is there, and the Committee of *Suffolk*—who were notified by express from hence last Friday of the advice Governour *Trumbull* communicated to us from General *Washington*—therefore they will no doubt be ready to receive them. The stock is said to be off *Gardiner's* and *Plumb* Islands; suppose it is so. Our stock of powder and ball is all delivered out; how it is at *Groton*, don't know; but as the messenger from *Stonington* to us yesterday was after powder, presume *Groton* could not supply it.

Your most obedient humble servant,

G. SALTONSTALL.

To Colonel *Jabez Huntington*, Esq.

COLONEL G. SALTONSTALL TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

New-London, August 31, 1775, 6 o'clock, P. M.

HONOURABLE SIR: Major *Latimer's* detachment reached *Stonington* harbour last evening about sunset, and by that time there were eight hundred men under arms; the cannonading ceased about five o'clock yesterday. The enemy had four men killed, and one lost a hand—of the Colony's Troops, two wounded; one of which said mortally. This morning, about nine o'clock, the *Rose*, Captain *Wallace*, three tenders, and four small prizes, stood out of the harbour, and came to under northwest part of *Fisher's Island*, and are probably now there. At two o'clock last night received from Colonel *Huntington* two barrels of powder; it is now in my store, and shall be husbanded in the best manner for the publick. It is uncertain who gave the first fire at *Stonington*; it is most probable to me, that on the cutter's taking prizes in the road, and going to take more at the wharf, high words arose, and they persisting, imagine our Troops fired and killed the above men, as the cutter immediately after probably fired on the Town, and then pushed out to the *Rose*, without *Watch-Hill*; and on giving her an account of the matter, they all stood in to the harbour, and cannonaded violently. About twelve o'clock a flag went on board, to know why he fired on them; and his reply was, that he was on the defensive, for they had fired on his boats, and showed the dead men then on his deck, and the wounded man. As soon as the flag returned, cannonading was renewed. This is the best account I can collect, but it is hard to come at the truth; therefore, must conjecture as circumstances appear. Major *Latimer* asks me when to call back his Troops, and advised him to do it to-morrow, if the ships don't appear off *Stonington* in the morning; and it is not probable they will, and don't expect they will come into this port; however, shall keep a good lookout. Your most obedient humble servant,

G. SALTONSTALL.

Governour *Trumbull*.

COLONEL G. SALTONSTALL TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

New-London, August 31, 1775, 8 o'clock, P. M.

HONOURABLE SIR: I am this moment favoured with your letter of this day, by Mr. *George Griswold*, and acknowledge your Honour's favour relative to the powder. At six o'clock this evening wrote your Honour every thing I could learn touching the *Stonington* attack, which you will have by Mr. *Bushnell*, by whom I intend to send this, if he is not gone. Enclosed you have a copy of what I wrote (by Mr. *Griswold*) the Committee of *Lyme*, and hope it will meet your approbation; and am, with the utmost regard, your obedient humble servant,

G. SALTONSTALL.

Governour *Trumbull*.

P. S. Colonel *Huntington's* express for intelligence came in at noon. I gave him the substance of what you will find in mine of six o'clock. I heartily congratulate you on the account of the ground gained by the *American* Army at *Ploughed-Hill*, and am fully persuaded General *Gage* will not hazard a general battle to dispossess the Continental Troops.

COLONEL G. SALTONSTALL TO THE COMMITTEE OF LYME, CONNECTICUT.

New-London, August 31, 1775, 8 o'clock, P. M.

GENTLEMEN: This morning I am honoured with Governour *Trumbull's* letter of this date, relative to an application you made to him, desiring that one or two Companies of the Troops stationed here be removed, for the purpose of guarding the coast at *Lyme*; and observes, "that the present aspect of the affair doth not admit a compliance; those Companies will be employed in the best manner for the defence of the whole coast;" and adds, "possibly, if the Captains *Daniel Marvin*, *Jas. Huntly*, and *George Chadwick*, were ordered to set and keep a watch of a suitable number of men each, it is all that can be beneficially done till further danger appear, and is noticed, and that you give them orders accordingly," and leaves the matter to my discretion. The Towns of *New-London*, *Groton*, and *Norwich*, have, by their civil authority and Selectmen, appointed watches in their several Towns, and the law appears to me to have made most ample provision in the case; and should the three Companies aforesaid be ordered to watch and ward, would they not think hard for them to do the whole duty in the case for the Town? nor would it be possible for me to know what number of men would be proper, or where to station them. And since the law has made such ample provision, and the authorities in *Lyme* so much better able to conduct the affair than I am, make no doubt they will instantly. However, if you think my assistance will be advantageous, shall be glad to confer with any proper persons of your Town on the subject.

I am, Gentlemen, your humble servant,

G. SALTONSTALL.

To the Committee of *Lyme*.

Cambridge, August 31, 1775.

The enemies to liberty and *America*, headed by Gen. *Gage*, lately gave a notable specimen of their hatred to the very name of liberty. A party of them, of whom one *Job Williams* was the ringleader, a few days since repaired to a tree, at the south end of *Boston*, known by the name of *Liberty Tree*, and, armed with axes, &c., made a furious attack upon it; with malice diabolical they cut down a tree, because it bore the name of liberty. But be it known to this infamous band of traitors, that the Grand *American* Tree of Liberty, planted in the centre of the United Colonies of *North America*, now flourishes with unrivalled, increasing beauty, and bids fair, in a short time, to afford under its wide-spreading branches a safe and happy retreat for all the sons of liberty, however numerous and dispersed.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM PROSPECT-HILL, DATED AUGUST 31, 1775.

Last Saturday evening a party of one thousand men, attended by a picket guard of two thousand Provincials and four hundred Riflemen, were ordered to throw up an intrenchment on the *Ploughed-Hill*, which lies on *Charlestown Neck*, about half a mile from *Bunker's Hill*. They

had their works considerably advanced before dawn, at which time they expected to be attacked; but the Regulars observed a profound silence till about ten o'clock, when they began a very heavy cannonade on our men on the hill, which continued pretty constantly the whole day. An Adjutant and a private soldier of the *Massachusetts* men had their heads shot off; and one volunteer, in the Rifle Battalion, of the name of *Simpson*, received a wound in his leg, of which he is since dead.

They remained quiet all *Sunday* night, but on *Monday* morning we were alarmed by a signal from *Chelsea*, and presently perceived that the enemy were drawn up and in motion on the side of *Bunker's Hill* facing that way. It was immediately conjectured that they intended to attack us at high water, and in a short time five or six thousand of our men were marched to the intrenchments on *Ploughed-Hill* and on the *Charlestown* road. We there waited till near three o'clock in the afternoon, whilst the most awful silence was observed by both sides, until some of our men, straggling along the walls, fired upon the Regular sentries, which brought on several shots from the floating batteries, with the loss of one of the *Bays* soldiers. Since that time they have thrown between twenty and thirty bombs, and a vast number of cannon-balls, but without doing any injury to our people. Unless very large re-enforcements soon arrive, there will not be another engagement this year, as we have so vastly the superiority in point of numbers. At present they lie tolerably still, except disturbing us at night with their bombs.

PROCEEDINGS OF COMMISSIONERS APPOINTED TO TREAT  
WITH THE SIX NATIONS OF INDIANS.

German Flats, Tuesday, August 15, 1775.

At a meeting with the Sachems and Warriours of the *Six Nations*, at this place, present: *Volkert P. Douw*, Esq., *Turbutt Francis*, Esquire, Commissioners. The following Speech was delivered by Colonel *Francis*:

"Brethren of the *SIX NATIONS*, attend!

"We acquainted you yesterday from whence we came, and by whose authority, namely, by the authority of the Twelve United Colonies, dwelling upon this Island of *America*. We acquainted you that we were two persons of five, appointed by the Twelve United Colonies now met in council at *Philadelphia*, to invite you down to *Albany*, where you may expect to meet our other three brethren appointed to act in conjunction with us. When we meet you, our brethren of the *Six Nations*, and your allies, at *Albany*, we will rekindle the council fire which our ancestors and yours formerly kindled up at that place, and there sit down and converse together upon the present situation of the Twelve United Colonies, and disclose to you their minds thereon. We have important matters to communicate to you, our brethren of the *Six Nations*, and your allies, which cannot be disclosed until the council fire be kindled up at *Albany*, and we are in full assembly.

*Brethren*: We observe that many of our brethren of the *Six Nations* are not here present; and as it is the wish of the Twelve United Colonies that there may be a general meeting of their brethren of the *Six Nations*, we, their Deputies, in their names, beg you will send to all these absent brethren of the *Six Nations*, and invite them to come down and sit at the council fire at *Albany*, that they may hear from us the sentiments of their brethren of the Twelve United Colonies.

"*Brethren*: We now inform you that your brethren of the Twelve United Colonies have sent you and your allies a token of their love and friendship, which is now at *Albany*, and which we shall deliver to you at that place.—(A string.)

"*Brethren*: As our friends and your allies the *Caughnawagas*, and the seven Towns upon the River *St. Lawrence*, live at a great distance, and have not yet had an invitation to come down to the council fire which we, the Deputies of the Twelve United Colonies, will kindle at *Albany*, we beg your assistance in forwarding an invitation to them, and wish you would immediately appoint four or six of your most active and sensible men, who may be relied on, to transact the great and important business which they will have in hand.—(A belt.)

"*Brethren*: As many mischievous and ill-disposed per-

sons may attempt to raise up in your minds sentiments that are unfriendly to your brethren of the Twelve United Colonies, we beg you will shut your ears and fortify your minds against any such evil and false reports; and if such liars and deceivers should appear among you, and attempt to poison your minds, be assured they are as much your enemies as the enemies of your brethren of the Twelve United Colonies, as their only view can be to break that chain that has long bound you and your brethren of the Twelve United Colonies together, and which is now going to be made stronger at *Albany*."—(A belt.)

To this, *Kanaghquaesa*, an *Oneida* Sachem, replied:

"*Brother SOLIHOANY and our ALBANY Brother, Commissioners from the Twelve United Colonies*:

"You have now opened your minds. We have heard your voices. Your speeches are far from being contemptible. But as the day is far spent, we defer a reply till tomorrow. As we are weary from having sat long in council, we think it time for a little drink; and you must remember that Twelve Colonies are a great body."

German Flats, Wednesday, August 16, 1775.

The Council having again assembled, *Tiahogwando*, an *Onondaga* Sachem, addressed himself as follows:

"*Brother SOLIHOANY and our ALBANY Brother, attend*:

"We are now assembled at the *German Flats*, at which place you kindled up a council fire, and yesterday called us together and acquainted us from whence you came, and by whose authority, namely, by that of the Twelve United Colonies; and you opened your business to us.

"*Brothers, now attend*: Through the mercy of *God* we are brought to this day, and the *Six Nations* are now in full assembly at this place, where we smoke a pipe in friendship and in love. We are glad to hear your voices. You are come, in the name of the Twelve United Colonies, to invite us down to *Albany* to a council fire of peace. You desire we all attend, with our confederates, as you say the council fire that is to be kindled up at *Albany* is of much importance.

"*Brothers*: We thank you for this invitation; it meets our entire approbation. Here we are of every Tribe of the *Six Nations*. It shall be done as you have said.

"*Brothers*: You have desired that all our confederates should receive this invitation. This cannot be done short of one year, as we extend very far, and could not possibly call the extremities of our confederacy to this intended meeting. But possess your minds in peace. When this Congress is over, and the council fire is raked up, we shall acquaint all our allies with what has passed. *Brothers*, this is the answer of all the *Six Nations*, who are now here represented from every Tribe.

"*Brothers, attend*: Yesterday you said you were sensible our confederacy extended to *Caughnawaga*, and the seven Tribes upon the River *St. Lawrence*; that it would be very agreeable for your brothers from that quarter to attend this great council fire, to be kindled up at *Albany* by order of the Twelve United Colonies, and that it was the desire of your brethren of all those Provinces that they should attend together with us.

"*Brothers*: You therefore desired our assistance to forward this, your belt of invitation, to the *Caughnawagas*, and the seven Tribes in that quarter. *Brothers*, possess your minds in peace. We, the *Six Nations*, are put to difficulty to grant this request. We are very much embarrassed for this reason: the man is now there who will vex your minds, and never consent to their coming down, and will draw hard upon their minds another way. *Brothers*, possess yourselves in peace. We of the *Six Nations* have the minds of the *Caughnawagas*, and the seven Tribes in that quarter, at our central council house. When this took place, they addressed us of the *Six Nations* in the following manner: 'You are better capable of maintaining peace than we are; therefore, we deliver up our minds to you.' For these reasons we advise you to reconsider your petition to us, seeing we are so embarrassed we cannot grant it. Perhaps you will say to us, when your intended council fire shall be over: *Brothers*, do you of the *Six Nations* acquaint all your confederates and allies of what has passed at this council fire of peace. And this we shall do with great care and exactness. Now, brothers, you see we are

embarrassed, and therefore give you this advice."—(*Belt returned.*)

To this Colonel *Francis* answered:

"*Brethren of the Six Nations*: It gives us a great deal of uneasiness to find you cannot at present convey this belt to our friends in *Canada*. We have heard your reasons, and are sorry to find that one of our blood is already there, endeavouring to draw their minds from us, when we mean nothing but peace towards them. As there are a great many *Englishmen* in *Canada*, we know not who you mean; we shall therefore be glad to have the particular man pointed out."

To which *Abraham*, a *Mohawk* Sachem, replied:

"*Brothers*: We take it for granted that you all know the very man we mean, as we said he was of your blood. We see no necessity for pointing him out more explicitly."

*Tiahogwando*, the *Onondaga* Sachem, then spoke again: "*Brother SOLIHOANY and our ALBANY Brother*:

"We take it for granted you have called us to a council of peace and entire friendship, and you have taken us by the hand. As there are men of different minds, and some may be illy disposed, we desire you will admonish your own people, that they offer us no abuse in our way down to your council fire of peace. If this caution should be neglected, some misfortune might happen, as all people do not meet so much like brothers as formerly, on account of the present situation of affairs."

"It would be unhappy if our council fire should be crushed by any mischief-makers. We have given you this caution, that while we are marching along in peace and quietness we might not be alarmed by a blow struck in our rear. We therefore desire you would begin, even at this council fire, to publish your admonitions to unwise and ungovernable people. By this belt we declare to you, our brothers, that the road is as open for passing and repassing, and free from all embarrassments, through the *Six Nations*, as it has been for a long time. Therefore we desire that we may have the same open road down to your intended council fire at *Albany*."

To which Col. *Francis* made the following answer:

"*Brethren of the Six Nations*: By this belt you desire that we may clear the road to *Albany*, that none of our people may injure you. The road shall be as clear for you to go to *Albany*, as it is for us to go to the country of the *Six Nations*. The Twelve United Colonies have given us great power over the white people. We will appoint white men, who speak your language and love your nations, to see you safe down to *Albany*, and to provide provisions for you on the way. We shall set out for *Albany* to-morrow morning, to prepare matters for kindling up the great council fire there."

At a meeting of the Commissioners for transacting *Indian* affairs in the Northern Department, held at *Albany* on *Wednesday, August 23, 1775*, present: Gen. *Schuyler*, Colonel *Francis*, Mr. *Douw*.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the *Indians* of the *Six Nations* be invited to receive our congratulations on their safe arrival here. That it be at five o'clock this afternoon. That the Committee of the City of *Albany*, and the principal gentlemen of the place, be requested to accompany the Commissioners, and that the following Letter be wrote for that purpose to the Chairman of the Committee:

Albany, August 23, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Your generous exertions to support the *American* cause against the nefarious schemes of a wicked and profligate Ministry; the propriety with which you have conducted those *Indian* affairs that have become the subject of your consideration; a consciousness that without your aid, and that of gentlemen of the Town conversant in these matters, the important business of the ensuing conference cannot be so properly conducted as our zeal for the service makes us wish, are so many motives which point out to us the necessity of calling on you, and on those gentlemen, for your aid and advice, which we entreat you will give us without reserve; and be assured that it will be attended to with all that deference that is due to your respectable body and to their good judgment. We propose to pay a visit this afternoon, at five o'clock, to the *Indians*. We beg the favour of the Committee to honour us with

their company, as so respectable a body will greatly add to the complimentary visit we mean to pay them. We shall go from *Cartwright's*, and shall take it as a favour if the gentlemen of the Town, who are not of the Committee, would be pleased to go with us.

We are, Gentlemen, with great respect, your most humble servants,

PH. SCHUYLER,  
VOLKERT P. DOUW,  
TURBUTT FRANCIS.

To which the Committee returned the following Answer:

"GENTLEMEN: Your polite invitation for us to join in paying a complimentary visit to the *Indians* this afternoon, at five o'clock, we accept of, and shall for that purpose attend at *Cartwright's*, at the hour appointed."

"We are, Gentlemen, your most humble servants. By order of the Committee:

ABRAHAM YATES, JUN., Chairman."

The Sachems and Warriours of the *Six Nations* being assembled, the Commissioners, attended by the Committee and principal gentlemen of the City of *Albany*, met them, and addressed them as follows:

"*Brethren of the Six Nations*: We, the Deputies appointed by the Twelve United Colonies, the descendants of *Queder*, and the gentlemen of the City of *Albany*, congratulate you on your arrival here. They are glad to see you well, and thank the great *God* that he suffers us to meet in love and friendship. We now invite you to take a drink, and smoke a pipe with us; and we propose, if you are ready, to proceed to business the day after to-morrow."

—(*A string.*)

To which *Kanaghquaesa* replied:

"That they were glad to see us; that they thanked *God* that we met in love and friendship; and that they would cheerfully take a drink, and smoke a pipe with us, and would be ready to proceed to business on the day which we were pleased to appoint for that purpose."

Thursday Evening, August 24, 1775.

A deputation of Sachems from the *Six Nations* having desired a conference with the Commissioners, they were accordingly met at *Cartwright's* Tavern by General *Schuyler*, Colonel *Francis*, Colonel *Wolcott*, and Mr. *Douw*.

When *Senghnagenrat*, an *Oneida* Sachem, informed the Commissioners that they had been called down to this meeting, by invitation from the Committee at *Albany*, previous to the appointment of Commissioners by the honourable Continental Congress; they thought they ought, in good manners, first address themselves to the Committee of *Albany*, and give the answers to the questions put by them to that body; but as this would take up very little time, they desired they might proceed to business with the Commissioners immediately after they had spoke to the Committee at *Albany*.

To this the Commissioners replied, that they were pleased with what had been communicated to them, and that it was perfectly agreeable to them that the Committee of *Albany* should be spoke to, previous to entering upon the great business upon which they were met.

The Commissioners desired they would appoint one of their Sachems as a speaker, to communicate to the *Six Nations* what they the Commissioners should lay before them; but the *Indians* leaving the choice to the Commissioners, they fixed upon *Abraham*, a *Mohawk* Sachem, for that purpose, which the *Indians* said was agreeable to them.

The Commissioners informed the Sachems, that if they had no objections, they would provide a guard to encircle the place of meeting, to keep the people from pressing in upon the Council, and to preserve silence and good order. This the Sachems thought right, and to which they had no objection.

*Tiahogwando* concluded the conference by saying that many of their kettles, axes, and hoes, were out of order, and wanted mending, and that they hoped the Commissioners would give orders to have them repaired, as had always been the case heretofore.

The Commissioners informed them that every thing of that kind should be complied with, and appointed Mr. *Gerardus Lansing* and Mr. *Bleecker* to see it done.

At a meeting of the Commissioners for transacting *Indian* affairs for the Northern Department, held at the City of *Albany* on *Friday, August 25, 1775*, present: General *Schuyler*, Colonel *Wolcott*, Colonel *Francis*, and Mr. *Douw*.

The following Message was sent to the Committee of the City of *Albany*:

Albany, August 25, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The Commissioners of *Indian* Affairs are to open the treaty with the *Six Nations* this morning, about eleven o'clock, at the *Dutch Church*. They request the favour of your attendance, and that of the principal gentlemen of the Town, and would wish, previous to the meeting, to be honoured with your company at *Cartwright's*.

To *Abraham Yates*, Jun., Esq., Chairman of the Committee of *Albany*.

The Chairman and Committee attended, agreeable to invitation.

—  
Albany Committee Chamber, August 25, 1775.

The Committee, about half an hour after ten, received a note from the Commissioners of *Indian* Affairs, which is in the words following, to wit:

"The Commissioners of *Indian* Affairs are to open the treaty with the *Six Nations* this morning, about eleven o'clock, at the *Dutch Church*. They request the favour of your attendance, and that of the principal gentlemen of the Town, and would wish, previous to the meeting, to be honoured with your company at *Cartwright's*. By order of the Commissioners. "TENCH TILGHMAN."

The Committee accordingly immediately repaired to *Cartwright's*, when the Commissioners informed them that the *Indians* said they came down here in consequence of an invitation from this Committee, and that they chose to speak with the Committee before they talked with the Commissioners. The Committee told the Commissioners that this was a surprise to them, as they had not received the least intimation of such their design, before that juncture, either from the *Indians* or any other person or persons whatsoever; however, not to retard the publick business, and after consultation with the Commissioners, (who desired the Committee to gratify the *Indians* and the representatives of *Queder*;) this Committee resolved immediately to hear what the *Indians* had to say; and that it might be the more publick, the Committee gave them notice that they would be ready instantly, and would meet them in *Youker's Street*, back of the *Dutch Church*; appointed a Committee to inform the Commissioners of this, requesting their presence at the meeting, and sent the bell-man round the city, inviting the inhabitants that thought proper to attend; and also a Committee, viz: *Walter Livingston*, *Jeremiah Van Rensselaer*, and *Samuel Stringer*, to inquire of the Commissioners whether, in case the *Indians* talk with the Committee was of such a nature as to require an answer, they would supply them with proper presents for the *Indians*. The Committee reported that the Commissioners answered, that they must first see how the *Indians* behaved in their conference and speeches. And then the following speech or answer to the invitation was delivered by the *Indians*, in the presence of the Commissioners and many of the inhabitants of the City.

*Senghnagenrat*, one of the *Oneida* chiefs, in behalf of the *Six Nations*, speaker:

"*Brothers of ALBANY*: We beg you will acquaint us when your body is complete.

"*Brothers of ALBANY*: The day is now come that we have arrived in consequence of your invitation. When you saw four of the *Oneida* Nation, you said you was glad to see them at your council chamber. We are now here in consequence thereof. You told us you would be glad to see us again, that you rejoiced to see them, and that you would open the ashes and rekindle the old council fire at *Albany*. We are glad to see that some sparks of that old council fire yet remain. We rejoice even to excess to find it so.

"*Brothers, attend*: I have one addition to make to what passed between four of the *Oneida* Nation and you, when last at your council chamber. When you found, from our conference with your brothers at the *German Flats*, that our sentiments of publick affairs so much coincided with

yours, you further told us that all the Governments of *America*, on the sea-coasts, were anxious to know whether we were disposed to peace; and that you, the Twelve United Colonies, were resolved to support your civil constitution and liberties, and you rejoiced to find that we all so firmly resolved to maintain peace.

"*Brothers of ALBANY*: You further observed, in the intercourse you had with four of the *Oneida* Nation, that you greatly rejoiced at the conference you had at the *German Flats*. You further said that you were surprised about a letter *Guy Johnson* had received from the chief warrior, General *Gage*, about removing the ministers from among us; that you rejoiced that the *Indians* were instructed in the Christian religion, and that the ministers that were among us might continue.

"*Brothers of ALBANY, attend*: We have something further yet to relate of your speech. You desired, at the intercourse you had with the four messengers, that we should acquaint the *Six Nations* with your speech, and that thereafter three or four of each nation should come down. You further said that you would have been glad to have attended at the council fire at *Guy Johnson's*, to hear what he should say to the *Indians*, and see if his sentiments and yours should coincide; but you then soon heard that he had removed from there to *Fort Stanwix*, from there to *Oswego*, that you despaired of hearing any thing from him, and therefore desired us that we would let you know what was done at that fire.

"*Brothers, attend*: You made another proposal at the intercourse you had with four of our nation, which was this: that you had heard that there was to be a council of the whole of our nation at the *German Flats*. You desired our people that they would let you know what passed between us and them. Our Delegates, in our names, then told you that it would be more agreeable that two or more of your members should attend, and hear themselves what passed there. This, brethren, is the substance of what passed between you and the four of the *Oneida* Nation.

"*Brothers of ALBANY, attend*: We are now, upon this day, going through with what passed between some of your members and us, when the conference ended at the *German Flats*. You said, brothers, let us both endeavour to keep peace, that we may continue to enjoy its blessings. We desire not that you should trouble yourselves in the least with these disputes between us and those over the great waters; only exert yourselves in maintaining the covenant that was made between your and our forefathers at this place of our council fire. Your Delegates told us at the *German Flats*, that although you should be drove back from the sea-coasts by your enemies, yet you would not ask our aid.

"*Brothers of ALBANY, further attend*: Two things more you delivered at the *German Flats*; the first was this: that we, the *Oneida* Nation, should give a kind ear to your speech. You there produced two ancient belts of wampum, one of twenty rows, which was the old covenant between the whole *Oneida* Nation and *Queder Gorah*; another that was given by the *Six Nations*, by the the *Indian* called *Kay-inguaraghtoh*, of the *Seneca* Nation. You also said that these belts should again be produced, for the inspection of the whole *Six Nations*, at the intended council fire to be rekindled at *Albany*.

"*Brothers of ALBANY*: We have now finished the principal subjects that passed between you and us; the *Oneida* Nation, and we, all of us, the *Six Nations*, are here now present to hear what has passed, and to prevent any false reports that may be propagated by news-carriers.

"*Brothers of ALBANY, now attend*: You, also, the Commissioners who are here present, lend your ears, and hear our voices:

"You, our brothers of *Albany*, have desired the sentiments of the *Six Nations*. We, the *Six Nations*, and our allies, which extend to *Detroit*, *Ohio*, and *Caughnawaga*, upon our first hearing the bad news that circulated along the eastern shore of this island, assembled and resolved upon a union amongst us *Indians*, and to maintain peace; and we rejoice that nothing more has been asked of us. There is nothing different in our minds than what we have now told. We shan't take notice of any hostile propositions that may be made to us, for we bear an equal proportion of love to you, and the others over the great waters, in the

present dispute; and we shall remain at peace and smoke our pipes, and the *Six Nations* will always keep the path open; and we call *God* to witness to the truth of what we now say, and it proceeds from our hearts.—(*A belt of eight rows.*)

“*Brothers of ALBANY now attend, and incline your ears to what we have now to say:*

“We, the *Six Nations*, have heard the voice of a bird called *Tskleleli*, a news-carrier, that came among us. It has told us that the path at the western communication, by *Fort Stanwix*, would be shut up either by the one party or the other. *Brothers*, let it not be, and let the communication be open, for passing and repassing, and let not our country be stained with blood; and be always compassionate to the old women, and let the young ones grow up and enjoy the blessings of peace. *Brothers*, let not that passage be shut up by you, but confine yourselves to the dispute to the eastward, for this western communication lies near our council fire, and the consequences might be fatal. Indeed, *brothers*, your language and Colonel *Guy Johnson's* coincides, in some things, with one another, and the party that applies to us to shut up that passage we will look upon as deceivers and transgressors; and we despise a double dealer from our hearts, and whom we look upon *God Almighty* will hereafter punish as such. And we hope that when you give your answer, you will speak from the integrity of your hearts, as we now have done.—(*A belt of fifteen rows.*)

“*Brothers of ALBANY, attend:* The *Five Nations* just now said they would open their minds in full to you; they would tell you every thing they brought with them. This belt respects the letter *Guy Johnson* received from Gen. *Gage*, concerning the removal of the ministers from among us. Our father, the minister who stands here, we love; we love him exceedingly. Perhaps, in a little time, he may be wrested from us, carried off like a prisoner. Our hearts tremble for him; we tremble greatly. He has been threatened, and should he be taken, it might overthrow the whole *Five Nations*. Our *brothers*, the white people, would perhaps say that the *Oneida Nation* had delivered up their minister, and that the *Six Nations* did not regard their missionaries. But truly we regard our father the minister, and missionaries; therefore we propose to your consideration whether it be not wise that the missionaries retire for a little while, particularly our father the minister, Mr. *Kirkland*, should reside a short space with his family, as we hope this quarrel cannot subsist long, because you are *brothers*, both of one nation and blood, and we hope it will soon be settled; and when a reconciliation takes place, let our missionaries immediately return to us. This, however, we refer to your consideration, and leave at your pleasure. Now, *brethren*, we have unburdened our minds and opened our bosoms, and delivered what we had to say.”

To which, at the request and by the approbation of the Commissioners, we made the following reply:

“*Brothers of the SIX NATIONS:* We thank you for your speech. The Commissioners appointed by the Twelve United Colonies, and with our consent, will first transact business with you; after they have done, we will answer your speech.”

At a treaty begun and held with the *Indians* of the *Six United Nations* at the City of *Albany*, on *Friday*, the 25th day of *August*, 1775, present: General *Philip Schuyler*, Colonel *Oliver Wolcott*, Col. *Turbott Francis*, *Volkert P. Douw*, Esq., Commissioners; the Chairman and Committee, and principal inhabitants of the City of *Albany*.

*Senghnagenrat*, an *Oneida* Sachem, opened the treaty with the following speech:

“*Brothers:* We waited upon you yesterday evening, and acquainted you that we should first speak to our *brothers* the Committee of *Albany*; we have done so, and have opened our whole minds to them.

“*Brothers:* When we met two of your body at the *German Flats*, they presented these strings to us, and invited us to come down to *Albany* and kindle up a great council fire of peace, under the auspices of the Twelve United Colonies. Now, as these strings have never been changed, we return them to you again; and desire that the great council fire of peace may be kindled up.

*Brothers:* By this belt you desired us to shut our ears and fortify our minds against any evil reports that we might hear on our way down, and to pay no regard to what any liars and ill-disposed persons might say to us, as they would only mean to sow dissension between us and our *brothers* of the Twelve United Colonies. *Brothers*, our minds are proof against the attempts of such malicious and wicked persons.

“Now, *brothers*, let us give you advice on our parts. There are liars and mischief-makers among the *Indians*, as well as amongst the white people; therefore pay no regard to this or that, that any single *Indian* may say, but attend to what you hear from the mouth of the Great Council, for that will be the truth and the sense of all the *Six United Nations*.”

The Commissioners then addressed them in the following manner:

“*Brothers, Sachems, and Warriours, of the SIX NATIONS:*

“We return thanks to the great *God*, that he has permitted us to meet together this day in love, peace, and friendship; in token of which we will now sit down and smoke the pipe of peace together.”

Here the great pipe was lighted up, and went round; after which, the Commissioners proceeded:

“*Brothers, &c.:* We, the Deputies appointed by and in the name of the Twelve United Colonies, assisted by the descendants of your ancient friend *Queder*, and your *Albany* brethren, embrace this opportunity to rekindle the ancient council fire, which formerly burnt as bright as the sun, in this place, and to heap on it so much fuel that it may never be extinguished; and also to renew the ancient covenant chain with you, which you know has always been kept bright and clean, without any stain or rust, and which, by this belt, we now strengthen, that forever hereafter you and we may have but one heart, one head, one eye, and one hand.—(*A belt.*)

“*Brethren:* Our business with you here, besides rekindling the ancient council fire, and renewing the covenant and brightening up every link of the chain, is in the first place to inform you of the advice that was given about thirty years ago, by your wise forefathers, in a great Council which they held at *Lancaster*, in *Pennsylvania*, when *Cannassatego* spoke to us, the white people, in these very words: ‘*Brethren:* We, the *Six Nations*, heartily recommend union and a good agreement between you, our brethren; never disagree, but preserve a strict friendship for one another, and thereby you, as well as we, will become the stronger. Our wise forefathers established union and amity between the *Five Nations*; this has made us formidable; this has given us great weight and authority with our neighbouring Nations. We are a powerful confederacy; and if you observe the same methods our wise forefathers have taken, you will acquire fresh strength and power. Therefore, whatever befalls you, never fall out with one another.’ These were the words of *Cannassatego*.

“*Brothers:* Our forefathers rejoiced to hear *Cannassatego* speak these words. They sunk deep into their hearts. The advice was good; it was kind. They said to one another, The *Six Nations* are a wise people; let us hearken to their counsel, and teach our children to follow it. Our old men have done so. They have frequently taken a single arrow, and said, Children, see how easy it is broken. Then they have tied twelve together with strong cords, and our strongest men could not break them. ‘See,’ said they, ‘this is what the *Six Nations* mean. Divided, a single man may destroy you; united, you are a match for the whole world.’

“We thank the great *God* that we are all united; that we have a strong confederacy, composed of twelve Provinces—*New-Hampshire, &c.*

“These Provinces have lighted a great council fire at *Philadelphia*, and have sent sixty-five Counsellors to speak and act in the name of the whole, and to consult for the common good of the people, and of you, our brethren of the *Six Nations*, and your allies; and the talk of this great council we shall deliver to you to-morrow.”—(*A belt.*)

Albany, Saturday, August 26, 1775.

Present this day: General *Schuyler*, Colonel *Francis*, Colonel *Wolcott*, Mr. *Douw*, Commissioners; the Chairman and Committee of the City of *Albany*.



The *Indians* having informed the Commissioners they were ready to proceed to business, the treaty was opened in the following manner:

*"Brothers, Sachems, and Warriours :*

"Let this string open your ears to hear, and incline your hearts to accept the talk of your brethren of the Twelve United Colonies, which they have sent to you by us their Deputies. They speak as follows:

*"Brothers, Sachems, and Warriours of the Six United Nations :*

"We, the Delegates from the Twelve United Provinces, now sitting in General Congress at *Philadelphia*, send this talk to you, our brothers. We are sixty-five in number, appointed by the people throughout all these Provinces and Colonies, to meet and sit together in one great council, to consult together for the common good of this land, and to speak and act for them.

*"Brothers :* In our consultation we have judged it proper and necessary to send you this talk, as we are upon the same island, that you may be informed of the reason of this great council, the situation of our civil constitution, and our disposition towards you, our *Indian* brothers of the *Six Nations*, and their allies.

*"Brothers and friends, now attend :*

"When our fathers crossed the great water and came over to this land, the King of *England* gave them a talk, assuring them that they and their children should be his children, and that if they would leave their native country and make settlements and live here, and buy and sell and trade with their brethren beyond the water, they should still keep hold of the same covenant chain, and enjoy peace; and it was covenanted that the fields, houses, goods, and possessions, which our fathers should acquire, should remain to them as their own, and be their children's forever, and at their sole disposal. Trusting that this covenant should never be broken, our fathers came a great distance beyond the great water, and laid out their money here, built houses, cleared fields, raised crops, and through their own labour and industry grew tall and strong. They have bought, sold, and traded with *England*, according to agreement, sending to them such things as they wanted, and taking in exchange such things as were wanted here.

"The King of *England* and his people kept the way open for more than one hundred years, and by our trade became richer, and by a union with us greater and stronger than the other Kings and people who live beyond the water. All this time they lived in great friendship with us, and we with them; for we are brothers—one blood.

"Whenever they were struck, we instantly felt as if the blow had been given to us—their enemies were our enemies. Whenever they went to war, we sent our men to stand by their side, and fight for them, and our money to help them and make them strong. That we have done this, brothers, you all have been witnesses to in the last war. You know we assisted them in taking *Niagara*, *Cataraqui*, *Ticonderoga*, *Crown Point*, and *Canada*; and lastly, when they had no more enemies upon this island, we went to fight, and helped them to take many large islands that lay in the hot countries, where they got more than thirty cart loads of silver.

"They thanked us for our love, and sent us good talks, and renewed their promise to be one people forever; and when the war was over they said: Children, we thank you that you have helped to make us great; we know that it has cost you a great deal of blood and a great deal of money; and therefore, children, we give you a present, that you may maintain your warriors.—(*A belt.*)

*"Brothers and friends, open a kind ear :*

"We will now tell you of the quarrel between the counsellors of King *George* and the inhabitants and Colonies of *America*.

"Many of his counsellors are proud and wicked men. They persuade the King to break the covenant chain, and not to send us any more good talks. A considerable number have prevailed upon him to enter into a new covenant against us, and have torn asunder and cast behind their backs the good old covenant which their ancestors and ours entered into and took strong hold of.

"They now tell us they will slip their hand into our pocket without asking, as if it was their own; and at their pleasure they will take from us our charter, or written civil

constitution, which we love as our lives; also, our plantations, our houses, and goods, whenever they please, without asking our leave; that our vessels may go to *this* island in the sea, but to *this* or *that* particular island we shall not trade any more; and in case of non-compliance with these new orders, they shut up our harbours.

*"Brothers :* This is our present situation. Thus have many of the King's counsellors and servants dealt with us. If we submit, or comply with their demands, you can easily perceive to what a state we shall be reduced. If our people labour in the fields, they will not know who shall enjoy the crop; if they hunt in the woods, it will be uncertain who shall taste the meat or have the skins; if they build houses, they will not know whether they may sit around the fire-side with their wives and children. They cannot be sure whether they shall be permitted to eat, drink, and wear the fruits of their own labour and industry."—(*A broken belt.*)

The Commissioners then informed the *Indians*, that as the business they were upon was very important, and as they knew they were a wise people, they would not at this time hurry them, nor burden their memories with too much, and therefore would defer what they had further to say until *Monday*.

Albany, Monday, August 28, 1775.

The treaty was again renewed. Present: Colonel *Francis*, Colonel *Wolcott*, Mr. *Douw*, Commissioners; Mr. *Lynch*, of *South-Carolina*, Mr. *Duane* and Mr. *Robert Livingston*, of *New-York*, Members of the Continental Congress; the Chairman and Committee of the City of *Albany*.

The Commissioners proceeded with the Speech of the Congress:

*"Brothers and friends, attend :*

"We upon this island have often spoke and entreated the King, and his servants the counsellors, that peace and harmony might still continue between us; that we cannot part with or loose our hold of the old covenant chain which united our fathers and theirs; that we want to brighten this chain, and keep the way open as our fathers did; that we want to live with them as brothers; labour, trade, travel abroad, eat and drink in peace. We have often asked them to love and live in such friendship with us as their fathers did with ours. We told them again, that we judged we were exceedingly injured; that they might as well kill us as take away our property and the necessaries of life. We have asked why they treat us thus? What has become of our repeated addresses and supplications to them? Who hath shut the ears of the King to the cries of his children in *America*? No soft answer, no pleasant voice from beyond the water, has yet sounded in our ears.

*"Brothers :* Thus stands the matter betwixt old *England* and *America*: You *Indians* know how things are proportioned in a family between the father and the son. The child carries a little pack. *England* we regard as the father. This island may be compared to the son.

"The father hath a numerous family, both at home and upon this island. He appoints a great number of servants to assist him in the government of his family. In process of time, some of his servants grew proud and ill-natured: they were displeased to see the boy so alert, and walk on so nimbly with his pack. They tell the father, and advise him to enlarge the child's pack. They prevail; the pack is increased; the child takes it up again, as he thought it might be the father's pleasure; speaks but few words—those very small, for he was loth to offend the father. Those proud and wicked servants, finding they had prevailed, laughed to see the boy sweat and stagger under his increased load. By and bye they apply to the father to double the child's pack, because they heard him complain, and without any reason, said they; he is a cross child; correct him if he complains any more.

"The boy entreats the father, addresses the great servants in a decent manner, that the pack may be lightened. He could not go any further; he humbly asks if the old fathers, in any of their records, had described such a pack for the child. After all the tears and entreaties of the child, the pack is redoubled; the child stands a little while, staggering under the weight, ready to fall every moment. However, he entreats the father once more, though so faint he could

only lisp his last humble supplication. Waits awhile: no voice returns. The child concludes the father could not hear. Those proud servants had intercepted his supplications, or stopped the ears of the father. He therefore gives one struggle, and throws off the pack, and says he cannot take it up again; such a weight will crush him down, and kill him—and he can but die if he refuses.

“Upon this, those servants are very wroth, and tell the father many false stories respecting the child. They bring a great cudgel to the father, asking him to take it in his hand and strike the child.

“This may serve to illustrate the present condition of the King’s *American* subjects or children.

“Amidst these oppressions, we now and then heard a mollifying and reviving voice from some of the King’s wise counsellors, who are our friends, and feel for our distresses. When they heard our complaints and our cries, they applied to the King; also, told those wicked servants that this child in *America* was not a cross boy; it had sufficient reason for crying; and if the cause of its complaint was neglected, it would soon assume the voice of a man, plead for justice like a man, and defend its rights and support the old covenant chain of the fathers.

“*Brothers, listen:* Notwithstanding all our entreaties, we have but little hope the King will send us any more good talks, by reason of his evil counsellors. They have persuaded him to send an army of soldiers, and many ships of war, to rob and destroy us. They have shut up many of our harbours, seized and taken into possession many of our vessels. The soldiers have struck the blow, killed some of our people. The blood now runs of the King’s *American* children; they have also burned our houses and towns, and taken much of our goods.—(*A black belt.*)

“*Brothers:* We are now necessitated to rise, and forced to fight or give up our civil constitution, run away, and leave our farms and houses behind us. This must not be; since the King’s wicked counsellors will not open their ears and consider our just complaints, and the cause of our weeping, and have given the blow, we are determined to drive away the King’s soldiers, and to kill and destroy all those wicked men we find in arms against the peace of the Twelve United Colonies upon this island. We think our cause is just; therefore, hope *God* will be on our side. We do not take up the hatchet and struggle for honour or conquest, but to maintain our civil constitution and religious privileges, the very same for which our forefathers left their native land and came to this Country.—(*A black belt.*)

“*Brothers and friends:* We desire that you will hear and receive what we have now told you, and that you will open a good ear and listen to what we are going to say. This is a family quarrel between us and old *England*; you *Indians* are not concerned in it. We don’t wish you to take up the hatchet against the King’s Troops. We desire you to remain at home, and not join either side, but keep the hatchet buried deep. In the name and behalf of all our people, we ask and desire you to love peace and maintain it, and to love and sympathize with us in our troubles, that the path may be kept open with all our people and yours, to pass and repass without molestation.

“*Brothers:* We live upon the same ground with you; the same island is our common birth-place; we desire to sit down under the same tree of peace with you; let us water its roots and cherish its growth, till the large leaves and flourishing branches shall extend to the setting sun and reach the skies.

“*Brothers, observe well:* What is it we have asked of you? Nothing but peace, notwithstanding our present disturbed situation; and if application should be made to you, by any of the King’s unwise and wicked ministers, to join on their side, we only advise you to deliberate with great caution, and in your wisdom look forward to the consequences of a compliance. For if the King’s Troops take away our property and destroy us, who are of the same blood with themselves, what can you, who are *Indians*, expect from them afterwards?—(*A white belt.*)

“*Brothers of the SIX NATIONS:*

“When we perceived this island began to shake and tremble along the eastern shore, and the sun darkened by a black cloud which arose from beyond the great water, we kindled up a great council fire at *Philadelphia*, and we sat around it until it burnt so high and so clear that it

illuminated this whole island. We renewed our hold of the old covenant chain which united and strengthened our ancestors, and which was near slipping out of our hands before we had kindled this great council fire at *Philadelphia*. We have now taken fast hold, nor will we let it go without a mighty struggle, even unto death. *Brothers*, we are now Twelve Colonies, united as one man. We have but one heart and one hand. *Brothers*, this is our union belt. By this belt we, the Twelve United Colonies, renew the old covenant chain with which our forefathers, in their great wisdom, thought proper to bind us and you, our brothers of the *Six Nations*, together, when they first landed at this place. And if any of the links of this great chain should have received any rust, we now brighten it, and make it shine like silver. As *God* has put it into our hearts to love the *Six Nations* and their allies, we now make the chain of friendship so strong that nothing but an evil spirit can or will attempt to break it. But we hope, through the favour and mercy of the Good Spirit, that it will remain strong and bright while the sun shines and the water runs.—(*Delivered the union belt.*)

“*Brothers:* It is necessary, in order for the preservation of friendship between us and our brothers of the *Six Nations* and their allies, that a free and mutual intercourse be kept up betwixt us; therefore we, the Twelve United Colonies, by this belt, remove every difficulty that may lie in the great road that runs through the middle of our country, and we will also clear up and open all the small roads that lead into the great one. We will take out every thorn, brier, and stone, so that when any of our brothers of the *Six Nations* or their allies have an inclination to see and talk with any of their brethren of the Twelve United Colonies, they may pass safely, without being scratched or bruised.

“*Brothers:* The road is now open for our brethren of the *Six Nations* and their allies, and they may now pass and repass as safely and freely as the people of the Twelve United Colonies themselves. And we are further determined, by the assistance of *God*, to keep our roads open and free for the *Six Nations* and their allies, as long as the earth remains.—(*Path belt.*)

“*Brothers:* We have said we wish you *Indians* may continue in peace with one another, and with us the white people. Let us both be cautious in our behaviour towards each other, at this critical state of affairs. This island now trembles; the wind whistles from almost every quarter. Let us fortify our minds, and shut our ears against false rumours. Let us be cautious what we receive for truth, unless spoken by wise and good men. If any thing disagreeable should fall out betwixt us, the Twelve United Colonies, and you, the *Six Nations*, to wound our peace, let us immediately seek measures for healing the breach. From the present situation of affairs, we judge it wise and expedient to kindle up a council fire at *Albany*, where we may hear each others’ voice and disclose our minds more fully to one another.—(*The pipe of peace and six small strings.*)

“*Brothers:* You now hear our disposition towards you, the *Six Nations* and your allies. Therefore we say: *Brothers*, take care, hold fast to your covenant chain. We depend on you to send and acquaint your allies to the northward, the seven Tribes on the River *St. Lawrence*, that you have had this talk with us at our council fire at *Albany*.

“*Brothers:* Let this our good talk remain at *Onondaga*, your central council house, that you may hand down to the latest posterity these testimonials of the brotherly sentiments of the Twelve United Colonies towards their brethren of the *Six Nations* and their allies.”

To which *Kanaghquies* replied:

“*Brothers:* We have sat around and smoked our pipes at this our ancient place of kindling up our council fires. We have heard all you have said, and have heard nothing but what is pleasant and good. As you have communicated matters of great importance to us, we will sit down to-morrow and deliberate coolly upon them, and the day following will give you answers to every thing that you have laid before us.”

—  
Albany, Thursday, August 31, 1775.

At a treaty continued with the *Indians* of the *Six Nations*, present: Colonel *Francis*, Colonel *Wolcott*, Mr. *Dow*, Commissioners; Mr. *Duane*, of *New-York*.

The *Indians* being informed that the Commissioners were ready to hear them, *Abraham*, a *Mohawk* Sachem, spoke as follows:

"*Brothers, great men deputed by the Twelve United Colonies, attend:*

"We are this day called to meet you in council, in order to reply to what you have said to us. We hope we need not recapitulate the whole of your discourse; we shall only touch upon each head.

"At our last conference in this house, we promised to return you our answer the day but one following. We did not do it, and we mean to make you an apology; we hope you have taken no offence. We were not prepared by that time, and that was the reason.

"*Brothers:* You informed us that there was a great council of sixty-five members convened at *Philadelphia*, and that you were appointed by them to deliver a talk to the *Six Nations*. It seems you, our brothers, having a desire to rekindle a council fire, took to your assistance the descendants of *Queder*, and have kindled up a council fire that shall never be extinguished. To which the *Six Nations* reply: This you have done by order of the Great Council at *Philadelphia*. We are glad to hear the news. It rejoices our hearts, and it gives exceeding joy through all the *Six Nations*.

"*Brothers:* As you desired your belts might not be returned, but be deposited at our central council house, we shall only make use of them to refresh our memories, and speak upon them as we go on with our answer.

"*Brothers:* We shall not recite every particular, as we before mentioned. You observed that when these commotions first began, a council of sixty-five members convened together at *Philadelphia*; and you put us in mind of what *Cannassateego* formerly said at *Lancaster*, respecting the necessity of a union among you. An old sachem, a brother of *Cannassateego's*, is here present, and remembers the words of his brother. You illustrated the necessity and use of an union by one and twelve arrows. You said your grandfathers had inculcated this doctrine into their children. You said, that as the tree of peace was formerly planted at this place, you desired that the *Six Nations* might come down, and sit under it, and water its roots, till the branches should flourish and reach to heaven. This the *Six Nations* say shall be done.

"*Brothers:* We need only remind you of a few of the things you said to us, as you have them all written down. You informed us, that by an ancient covenant with the King of *England*, you were to enjoy the same privileges with the people on the other side of the great water. That for a long time you did enjoy these privileges, by which means you and your brethren over the water both became a great people. That lately, by advice of evil counsellors, you were much oppressed, and had heavier packs put upon you than you could bear. That you had frequently applied to be eased of your burden, but could obtain no redress. That finding this the case, you had thrown off your packs. The *Six Nations* thank you for acquainting them with your grievances and methods taken to obtain redress. You likewise informed them of what resolutions you had formed in consequence of these matters.

"*Brothers:* After stating your grievances, and telling us you had not been able to obtain redress, you desired us to take no part, but to bury the hatchet; you told us it was a family quarrel; therefore, said you, *Indians*, sit still, mind nothing but peace. Our great man, Colonel *Johnson*, did the same thing at *Oswego*; he desired us to sit still likewise; you likewise desired, that if application should be made to us by any of the King's officers, we would not join them.

"Now, therefore, attend, and apply your ears closely. We have fully considered this matter. The resolutions of the *Six Nations* are not to be broken or altered; when they resolve, the matter is fixed. This, then, is the determination of the *Six Nations*: Not to take any part, but, as it is a family affair, to sit still and see you fight it out; we beg you will receive this as infallible, it being our full resolution; for we bear as much affection for the King of *England's* subjects, upon the other side of the water, as we do for you, born upon this island. One thing more we request; which is, that you represent this in a true light to the Delegates from all the Colonies, and not vary; and that you observe the same regard for truth when you write to the King about

these matters. For we have ears and shall hear if you represent any thing in a wrong point of light; we likewise desire you would inform our brothers at *Boston* of our determinations.

"*Brothers:* It is a long time since we came to this resolution; it is the result of mature deliberation. It was our declaration to Colonel *Johnson*. We told him we should take no part in the quarrel, and hoped neither side would desire it. Whoever applies first we shall think in the wrong. The resolutions of the *Six Nations* are not to be shaken; of the truth of this you have a late instance. You know what the *Shawanese* have lately been engaged in; they applied to us for assistance, but we refused them. Our love for you has induced us not to meddle; if we loved you less, we should have been less resolute.

"*Brothers:* You likewise informed us, that when you perceived this island began to tremble, and a black cloud to arise from beyond the great water, you kindled up a large fire at *Philadelphia*—a fire which shone bright and clear to your remotest settlements. That you sat around that fire, deliberating what measures to pursue for the common good. That while sitting around it, you recollected an ancient covenant made between your fathers and ours, when they first crossed the great water and settled here; which covenant they at first likened to a chain of iron, but when they considered that iron would rust, they made a silver chain, which they were always to rub and keep bright and clear of spots. This they made so strong that an evil spirit could not break it.

"This friendship chain you have now renewed, this covenant is to continue to future generations. We are glad you have thought proper to renew this covenant, and the whole *Six Nations* now thank you.

"This covenant belt you desire us to hang up at our central council house, that future generations may call to mind the covenant now made between us. And you may depend we shall send and inform all our neighbouring council fires of the matters now transacted.

"We close, with the whole *Six Nations* repeating their thanks that you have renewed the covenant made between their forefathers and yours.

"*Brothers, attend:* As you had renewed the ancient covenant, you thought proper to open the path, and have a free communication with this place. As the fire had been for some time put out, the path had got stopped up. You removed all obstructions out of the great roads and paths, all stone and briers, so that if any of us choose to travel the road, we should neither meet with any obstructions nor hurt ourselves. Brothers, we thank you for opening the roads.

"You likewise informed us that you were determined to drive away, destroy, and kill all who appeared in arms against the peace of the Twelve United Colonies.

"*Brothers, attend:* We beg of you to take care what you do. You have just now made a good path; do not so soon defile it with blood. There are many around us at *Caughnawaga*, who are friends to the King; our path of peace reaches quite there. We beg all that distance may not be defiled with blood. As for your quarrels to the eastward, along the sea-coast, do as you please; but it would hurt us to see those brought up in our bosoms ill used. In particular, we would mention the son of Sir *William Johnson*. He was born among us, and is of *Dutch* extraction by his mother; he minds his own affairs, and does not intermeddle in publick disputes.

"We would likewise mention our father the Minister who resides among the *Mohawks*, and was sent them by the King. He does not meddle in civil affairs, but instructs them in the way to heaven. He absolutely refuses to attend to any political matters, and says they do not belong to him. They beg he may continue in peace among them. The *Mohawks* are frequently alarmed with reports that their Minister is to be torn away from them. It would occasion great disturbance, was he to be taken away. The King sent him to them, and they would look upon it as taking away one of their own body. Therefore, they again request that he may continue to live in peace among them.

"*Brothers:* After having informed us of the situation of affairs, and having finished your business, you advise us to shut our ears against false reports, and that we should not attend to flying stories, but to what wise and good men

should say. For which reason, you had kindled up a council fire at this place, that we might always converse together, and know the truth of things.

"*Brothers*: The *Six Nations* say, let it be so; it shall be as you desire. They thank you for this advice, and desire you would use the same precautions; that you would shut your ears to flying reports, but keep your eye upon the chief council, such as you see now convened. The *Six Nations* desire you would always inform them fully of what respects them. We have for this purpose opened our ears, and purified our minds, that we may always hear and receive what you have to say with good and clear minds. And whenever we receive any important intelligence, we shall always bring it to this council fire.

"*Brothers*: You delivered us this pipe. On one side the tree of peace, on the other a council fire; we *Indians* sitting on one side of the fire, and the representatives of the Twelve United Colonies upon the other. You have desired that this pipe may be left at our central council house, and that the tree of peace may be planted, and that the branches may be so high as to be visible to our allies.

"*Brothers*: We thank you, and shall take care to deposit this where you desire; and when we meet to deliberate upon business, shall always use this our council pipe.

"*Brothers, attend*: In the course of your speech you observed that we of the *Six Nations* were a wise people, and say a great way before us; and you asked us, if you upon this island were conquered, what would become of the *Indians*. You say you are uncertain of holding your present possessions, and that you do not know who may enjoy the product of your labour. Now, therefore, *brothers, attend*; you, particularly, our *brothers of Albany*; we address ourselves particularly to you. You, our *brothers of Albany*, have taken two pieces of land from us, without any reward, not so much as a single pipe. We therefore desire you will restore them, and put us into peaceable possession again. If you refuse to do this, we shall look upon the prospect to be bad; for if you conquer you will take us by the arm and pull us all off.

"Now, therefore, as the Twelve United Colonies have renewed their covenant of peace, we beg that there may be no obstruction upon your parts, but that you would restore our land to us, for which, as we said before, you never paid us even a single pipe.

"*Brothers*: You have now finished your business, and we have made short replies. You have kindled up a council fire of peace, and have planted a tree of peace according to ancient custom. We find that you have omitted one thing, which is this: According to our ancient custom, whenever a council fire was kindled up, and a tree of peace was planted, there was some person appointed to watch it. Now, as there is no person appointed to watch this tree, we of the *Six Nations* take upon us to appoint one. Let it be the descendant of our ancient friend *Queder*. He has to consider whether he will take the charge of it. He that watches this council fire is to be provided with a wing, that he may brush off all insects that come near it, and keep it clean. That is the custom at our central council house; we have one appointed for that purpose.

"*Brothers*: As you have this day renewed the ancient covenant of friendship, and have again brightened the ancient chain, renew likewise another ancient custom respecting the regulation of trade. Let us have a trade at this place, and likewise at *Schenectady*, as it was in former times, when we had hold of the old covenant. For then, *brothers*, if our people came down with only a few musquash skins, they went home with glad hearts.

"*Brothers*: Let it be so again; let the Twelve United Colonies take this into consideration."—(*A belt of ten rows of wampum.*)

*Tiahogwando*, an *Onondaga* Sachem, then spake:

"*Brothers*: This is all the *Six Nations* have to say at present; they would just mention one thing more before they break up. The *Six Nations* look upon this as a very good time to speak their minds, as here are the representatives of the Twelve Colonies.

"The dispute between the people of *New-England* and *Penn* seems to us likely to become a serious affair, and therefore the *Six Nations* take upon themselves to speak their minds freely, as they address the inhabitants of the whole Continent. Many years ago, at a council held in *Penn-*

*sylvania*, when *Amassateego*, that has been before mentioned, was present, *Penn* desired the *Six Nations* would sell him that piece of land known by the name of *Scanandanani* or *Susquehannah*. The *Indians* of the *Six Nations* refused to sell it, saying, the great *God* would not permit them. Therefore they made him a present of that land known by the name of *Scanandanani*. *Penn* received it, and made them valuable presents. After this, Colonel *Lydius*, a gentleman employed by the people of *Boston*, treated with some of the *Indians*, to get that land from them, but he never kindled up a council fire upon the occasion. He spoke to them whenever he met them, never with more than ten. From those he pretended to make a purchase of that tract. Governour *Penn* also, at the great treaty at *Fort Stanwix*, in the year 1768, desired that this land might be his, and distributed among the *Six Nations*, *Shawanese*, and *Caughnawagas*, ten thousand dollars, for which they gave him a writing. This is an affair with which all the *Six Nations* are acquainted, and any one would lie who said they knew nothing about it.

"We have taken an opportunity to speak of this matter now, as the minds of the whole Continent are now here."

Friday, September 1, 1775.

At a treaty held this day with the *Indians* of the *Six Nations*, at the City of *Albany*, present: Colonel *Francis*, Colonel *Wolcott*, Mr. *Douw*, Commissioners.

The Commissioners gave the following Answer to the Speech delivered by the *Indians* yesterday:

"*Brothers of the SIX NATIONS*:

"We yesterday heard with pleasure your answer to the speech of the Twelve United Colonies, and we return thanks to the great Governour of the Universe, that he has inclined your hearts to approve and accept of the brotherly love offered to you by them. It makes us happy to hear so wise and brave a people as our *brothers of the Six Nations* publicly declare their unalterable resolution to maintain and support peace and friendship with the Twelve United Colonies. This, *brothers*, you have said, and we most sincerely believe you.

"*Brothers*: We requested you, *Indians* of the *Six Nations*, not to interfere in our quarrel. We are not in the least doubtful of success, as our cause is good and just. We will live or die like men. We can raise an army of three hundred thousand fighting men, who are brave, and determined not to part with their civil and religious privileges. Therefore, we now repeat to you, *brothers of the Six Nations*, take care of the strong friendship you have now made with the Twelve United Colonies. Let that be your care, for peace we wish to establish.

"*Brothers*: You yesterday told us, that as the roads in your country were opened for you and your brethren of the Twelve United Colonies to pass and repass in safety, you begged we would not soon defile them with blood.

"*Brothers*: Be assured we have no intention at present to spill blood in your country; and it never can happen, unless those wicked men, who have come so far from home to disturb the peace of the Twelve United Colonies, appear there. For, as we are men determined to be free or die, we must pursue them until we drive them off this island, or until they confirm our ancient privileges. Therefore, *brothers*, rest assured, that whatever may happen between us and our enemies, we will never injure or disturb the peace of the *Six Nations*, but preserve invariably, even unto death, the friendship that is established.

"*Brothers*: You desired yesterday that some of your friends of our blood should remain unmolested, particularly the Missionary at *Fort Hunter*, who, you say, does not concern himself with the affairs of this world, but is earnestly engaged in instructing you in the reverence due to the Great *God* who governs the universe. *Brothers*, such a man we love, and we are also desirous of his remaining quiet and happy with you. We are also desirous that all the other Missionaries may continue safely among you, and instruct you in the gospel, which will be the means of your happiness in this world and in the world to come.

"*Brothers*: We always looked upon you, our *brothers of the Six Nations*, to be a wise and capable people in conducting business of every kind. We were, therefore, a little surprised to hear you say, that no one was appointed

by the Twelve United Colonies to attend and watch the fire that they had kindled up at this place, when we have repeatedly told you that they had appointed five persons, whose business it is to attend and preserve it bright and clear; and that two of those five lived in this Town, who would take particular care of it, and who had full authority from the Twelve United Colonies to keep the flame pure and bright. For fear you should not have understood us fully, we again acquaint you that the Twelve United Colonies have appointed General *Schuyler* and Mr. *Douw*, both of this Town, to keep the fire burning, that it may illuminate the whole country of the *Six Nations*, who may always see the way down to it, and may sit in peace around it.

"*Brothers*: You yesterday desired that the trade might be again opened at this place and *Schenectady*. We also wish it, and it will be done; so that you may trade as you formerly did, and be able to return home with your goods, to your satisfaction.

"*Brothers*: You yesterday mentioned some matters concerning land claimed by the people of *Albany*, and also land in dispute between *Connecticut* and Governour *Penn*. We now inform you that we are not authorized to transact any business of that kind at present, but will represent the matter to the Grand Congress at *Philadelphia*.

"*Brothers*: We have now finished, and let you know that the presents that we have brought you from the Twelve United Colonies are preparing for you, and when ready to be delivered we will acquaint you. Wagons shall be provided when you are ready to set off for *Schenectady*."  
—(*Six strings of wampum*.)

After which, each of the different Nations gave the *yoe-haas*.

Captain *Solomon*, the Chief of the *Stockbridge Indians*, then addressed the Commissioners as follows:

"*Brothers, appointed by the Twelve United Colonies*:

"We thank you for taking care of us and supplying us with provisions since we have been at *Albany*. Depend upon it, we are true to you, and mean to join you. Wherever you go, we will be by your sides. Our bones shall lie with yours. We are determined never to be at peace with the red coats, while they are at variance with you. We have one favour to beg. We should be glad if you would help us to establish a Minister among us, that when our men are gone to war, our women and children may have the advantage of being instructed by him. If we are conquered, our lands go with yours; but if we are victorious, we hope you will help us to recover our just rights."—(*A belt*.)

To which the Commissioners replied:

"*Brothers of Stockbridge*: We have heard what you have said, and thank you. It is not in our power to answer the two questions you have put to us—the first respecting a Minister, the second concerning your lands. We say it is not in our power to give you an answer just now; but we will represent your case to the Continental Congress, and we dare say they will re-establish you in all your just rights."

Albany, September 1, 1775.

We, the subscribers, appointed by the honourable the Continental Congress as Commissioners for *Indian Affairs* for the Northern Department, do certify that the foregoing is a true copy of all matters and proceedings relative to a Treaty began with the *Indians* of the *Six Nations* and their allies, at the *German Flats*, on *Tuesday*, the fifteenth day of *August*, 1775, and finished at the City of *Albany*, on *Friday*, this first day of *September*, 1775.

TURBUTT FRANCIS,  
OLIVER WOLCOTT,  
VOLKERT P. DOUW.

TENCH TILGHMAN,  
Sec'y to Commissioners for Northern Dep't.

Albany, Friday, September 1, 1775.

This day finished our Treaty with the *Indians* of the *Six Nations*, and informed them that to-morrow morning the Presents from the Twelve United Colonies would be ready

to be delivered to them, and that Wagons should be prepared to carry them to *Schenectady*, whenever they pleased to move homewards.

*Resolved*, That we recommend to the honourable the Continental Congress the Rev. *Samuel Kirkland* and Mr. *Dean*, for their service in this present Treaty.

*Resolved*, That whereas it has been customary to keep two Smiths in the *Indian* country, for the purpose of mending their Arms and Utensils, that we recommend it to the Continental Congress to appoint two proper persons, with adequate salaries.

TURBUTT FRANCIS,  
OLIVER WOLCOTT,  
VOLKERT P. DOUW.

TENCH TILGHMAN,  
Sec'y to Commissioners for Northern Dep't.

Albany Committee Chamber, September 2, 1775.

"*Resolved*, That an invitation be immediately sent to the Commissioners of *Indian Affairs*, desiring their attendance at the Presbyterian Meeting-House this morning, at eleven o'clock, as this Board will then answer the Speech of the *Indians*."

The Committee, at the time appointed, repaired to the Meeting-House, and there delivered, in the presence and with the consent and approbation of the Commissioners, the following Answer:

"*Brothers of the SIX NATIONS*: We beg you will acquaint us when you are complete.

"*Brothers*: We suppose it will not be insisted upon to repeat the whole of your speech, as we conceive it unnecessary, and therefore shall only take notice of the material parts.

"*Brothers*: You said that you were glad to see us at this place on the 25th *August*, in consequence of our invitation, and that you were glad to see some sparks of the old council fire yet remained, and that you rejoiced even to excess to find it so.

"*Brothers*: We thank you for your kind congratulations and salutations at meeting us here, and rejoice in the opportunity you have given us at this time of meeting one another in friendship and peace, to talk of old times and renew our ancient treaty.

"*Brothers*: We are happy to find that you so readily accepted our request to come and see us, and that you have had so much patience and behaved so orderly during your short stay among us.

"*Brothers*: At the conference of our Deputies with you at the *German Flats*, they showed you some old belts of wampum which you expressed a desire to see. Here are those belts, and we hope even time will not wear them out. This is the belt given by the *Oneida* Nation, and is the old covenant between the whole *Oneida* Nation and *Gorah Queder*. This is the belt that was given by the *Indian* called *Kayiguaraghtoh*, in behalf of the *Six Nations*.

"*Brothers, attend*: In your speech you further observed that you had long since taken a resolution to take no active part in the present contest for liberty. We do not offer to censure you for your conduct, but admire your wisdom, praise your pacifick disposition, and hope you will have fortitude to maintain and persevere in it."—(*A belt*.)

"*Brothers*: You further said that the road to the westward you heard by the bird was to be stopped up. This matter is beyond our limits. The Commissioners of the Twelve United Colonies having spoken to you at large about the roads, that they shall be left open; we entirely agree with them in this, and therefore shall add nothing on this point, and return the belt.

"*Brothers*: You said, further, and delivered us this belt, that you were anxious about and concerned for your Minister, Mr. *Kirkland*, and asked our advice about his remaining among you, who we do not see that you should be deprived of without your consent, any more than the *Mohawk* Tribe should be deprived of their Missionary. We highly approve of your concern for the Ministers of the gospel, and your attachment for the pure precepts and doctrine of Christianity. But if your Minister is removed, we should fear the consequence, it would certainly give occasion of jealousy to your brethren, the white people, that



you *Indians* were not well disposed. Therefore it is our ardent wish that they may all remain among you, as your teachers and instructors in virtue, piety, and true religion; and we hope you may benefit and profit by their instruction.—(*A belt.*)

"*Brothers*: Before any Commissioners were appointed by the Twelve United Colonies, from the disagreeable condition of our country and the ancient friendship and alliance subsisting between us, commenced in the days of your ancestors and our forefathers, we took upon us, as the representatives of the people of the City and County of *Albany*, to give you an invitation to pay us a friendly visit, that we might have an opportunity of seeing you here, at the place where the first fire was kindled, that we might rake up the old ashes, and not suffer it to extinguish, but renew the old covenant chain, and make it shine with brighter lustre.

"*Brothers*: We are happy to find from your speech that you still retain that affection for us which a well-founded friendship will naturally produce, and which we hope, from our conduct towards you, is not unmerited; and we rejoice to find that you feel for our distresses, and lament the unnatural quarrel of brethren, which you express so warmly by a desire of an amicable settlement.

"*Brothers*: Time will not permit us at present to mention to you how and on what occasion the first covenant was made between your and our forefathers. They have never deserted you, but kept their covenants and agreements with you; nor do we mean to act otherwise on our part.

"*Brothers*: This covenant, afterwards improved upon, was confirmed between you and us in the year 1665, one year after this Country went over to the Crown of *England*. Since this you have, from time to time, admitted into your chain the *Tuscaroras*, and most, if not all, the Twelve United Colonies.

"*Brothers*: There are five gentlemen, Commissioners, appointed by the Twelve United Colonies, at the Grand Council at *Philadelphia*; the management of the publick business in the *Indian* Department now belongs to them. These gentlemen have informed you of the nature of the dispute between *Great Britain* and this Country, and testified their desire of keeping up the council fire between us.

"*Brothers*: We know it is customary, at the renewal of any covenants between us, that a present should follow. We now make it known to you that the goods you will receive of the Commissioners of the Twelve United Colonies are partly ours. We pay our proportionable part towards them; so that what you receive from them is from us also. We are the same; there is no distinction.

"*Brothers*: If our memory does not fail, we think that when we invited two or three of each of our brethren, the *Six Nations*, to come down here, we also desired that you would acquaint us what had passed in the Congress held at *Oswego*, which as yet we know nothing of. You say, indeed, that you are glad we are peaceably inclined, as well as Colonel *Johnson*; but you have told us nothing else that was transacted there, which we had expected, and do wish that our brothers conceal nothing from us, especially as you called *God* to witness for the truth of what you said.

"*Brothers of the SIX NATIONS, and you the MOHAWKS in particular*: We apprehend the bird *Tskleleli* has been busy again; he seems to be a mischievous bird, and ought not to be nourished or entertained. In your answers to the Commissioners you addressed yourselves to the inhabitants of *Albany*, complaining that they had taken from you two pieces of land, without giving the value of a pipe of tobacco for them, and that you desired they would restore you to the peaceable possession of them; and that the Commissioners would look into this matter, and afford you relief. The land you speak of we suppose to be *Ticonderoga*.

"*Brothers*: This is a matter foreign to the business we met upon, and we are not authorized or qualified to enter upon the subject; it is a business that belongs to the Corporation of *Albany*; yet, as we may be considered the representatives of the people at large, our entire silence may be construed into guilt of the heavy charge fixed upon us. For your satisfaction, as well as of the audience, we will

endeavour to show that the accusation is groundless, by a few remarks. The lands alluded to are granted by the Charter of *Albany*; we never heard that any of your nation have been dispossessed or driven off those lands, but you hitherto have and still enjoy those lands, without the least interruption.

"*Brothers*: As we observed before, the matter cannot properly come before us, but belongs to another body, and therefore the application to us is improper. However, give us leave to say, that instead of complaining, we think the *Mohawks*, if they considered their own interest and that of their posterity, and would be candid, must acknowledge the truth of the fact, and rejoice at this day that they have had such faithful guardians and trustees; for if it had not been so, who would have enjoyed these lands now? There have been complaints concerning this matter before, and inquiries into it before proper tribunals; and for your information, and that of the curious, we refer to the proceedings of the House of Assembly of this Colony, and also to the minutes taken on a conference between the Corporation of this City and yourselves, at which Sir *William Johnson* was present; and therefore return you the belt."

To which they returned the following Answer, by *Abraham*, Chief of the *Mohawks*, speaker:

"*Brothers of ALBANY*: We return you thanks for your speech, and that you have informed us that the Twelve United Colonies, by their Commissioners, have opened all the roads; and we now take for granted that the communication at Fort *Stanwix* is not to be shut up, and that the *New-England* people never will do it. This, brethren, has been the occasion of some anxiety in the minds of the *Six Nations*.

"*Brothers of the SIX NATIONS, attend; you, also, the People of ALBANY; and you, the Twelve United Colonies, by your Commissioners*:

"Last spring Colonel *Johnson* informed us that the *New-England* people were near him, to take him prisoner; upon which, we, like people intoxicated, took up our guns and ran to assist him, as he was our Superintendent. But, brethren, as it happened in the manner beforementioned, we hope you will look upon it in that light. We, the *Six Nations*, have now made and renewed our ancient covenants. The proceedings just now mentioned have brought me down. I have made a proper acknowledgment to the *Six Nations*, and now do the same to you; and I hope you will raise me up again. The news I was just speaking of came not from a bird, but from your own people.

"*Brothers of ALBANY, further attend*: I shall only make a short reply to your speech relating to the lands; many agreeable things are therein. You further say, that you never heard that any of us were drove off those lands. There is one thing which was not so agreeable; it is the *Tskleleli*. You, brothers, know how that matter is; and in case I was to answer that part of your speech, it might, perhaps, draw us into an argument; and as you are not, as you say, the proper body to which we ought to have applied, and as you have referred us to former proceedings, we shall close.

"*Brothers of ALBANY*: We, the *Six Nations*, now tell you that it is at your pleasure to call on us, and we will inform you of what passed in the Congress at *Oswego*."

*Abraham Yates*, Jun., Chairman of the Committee, replied:

"*Brothers of the SIX NATIONS*: We are now ready to hear it, and should be glad you would inform us."

*Abraham*, the *Mohawk* Chief, then proceeded:

"*Brothers of ALBANY*: You sent for us to inform you of what passed at *Oswego*, but you have not, since we have been down, desired it; we have always been ready; and as you have not asked us, we will now tell you, and think it our duty, as we look upon it that *God* will punish us, if we conceal any thing from you.

"*Brothers*: The transactions of that treaty were very publick; the *Shawanese* were there, and some from *Detroit*. Mr. *Johnson* told us that the fire kindled there was a fire of peace; that all the white people were the King's subjects; and that it seemed they were intoxicated. Mr.

*Johnson* also told us, that the white people were all got drunk, and that *God's* judgment hung over them; but did not know on which side it would fall. *Mr. Johnson* further told us that the council fire was kindled, on account of the present dispute, and desired us not to interfere, as we were brothers, and begged of us to sit still and maintain peace; this is what *Colonel Johnson* told us at that council fire. He also said he had his eye on *Mr. Kirkland*; that he was gone to *Philadelphia*, and along the sea-coast; that he was become a great soldier and a leader. Is this a Minister? says he; do you think your Minister minds your soul? No. By the time he comes to *Philadelphia* he will be a great warrior, and when he returns he will be the Chief of all the *Five Nations*.

"*Brothers*: There were present five people of *Detroit*, five from *Caughnawaga*, and two of the *Shawanese*. *Colonel Johnson* told them that by the time he returned from *Canada* they should have all their men there, and he would then kindle a council fire; and desired them also not to take any part in this dispute, as it was a quarrel between brothers. *Mr. Johnson* also told them that this council fire was kindled upon peace; and that it seemed, by reason of the white people's intoxication, that *God's* judgment hung over them. He also told us that he was going to the Governour of *Canada*, who was of a different opinion from him, but would talk with him; and further said that he would tell the *Caughnawaga Indians* the same he told us; and for that purpose desired that two of each nation might go along and hear it. He likewise desired us to consider which way we would have our trade—whether up this river, or from *Canada*. He at the same time assured us that we should not suffer for want of goods, as we were not concerned nor had any hand in the present dispute. He also mentioned something about the council fires—he said there are two fires which you will keep your eyes upon; and if they call you down to *Albany*, don't you go; for they will deceive you, and tell you a great many fine stories. We are very glad that your language and *Colonel Johnson's* so well agree."

ABRAHAM YATES, JUN., *Chairman*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO THE COMMISSIONERS FOR INDIAN AFFAIRS.

[Read before Congress, September 13, 1775.]

Ticonderoga, August 31, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Captain *Baker*, of the unenlisted *Green Mountain Boys*, having been heretofore employed by me on a scout to *Canada*, with the view only to gain intelligence, and with express orders not to molest the *Canadians* or *Indians*, lately went into that country, without my leave, with a party of five men, and discovering a boat manned by an equal number of *Indians*, (by authentick intelligence sent me from *Canada* I learn they were of the *Caughnawaga Tribe*,) attempted to fire on them; but his gun missing, and he putting his head from behind the tree where he stood, in order to hammer his flint, received a shot in his forehead, of which he immediately expired. Upon which his party fired, and unfortunately killed two of the *Indians*. This event, my *Canadian* correspondent informs me, has induced some of the *Indians* of that tribe to join the regular forces at *St. John's*. What the consequence of *Baker's* imprudence will be is hard to foresee. It behooves us, however, to attempt to eradicate from the minds of the *Indians* any evil impressions they may have imbibed from this mortifying circumstance. But what measures to take to gain so desirable an end, I am utterly at a loss to determine. Perhaps a few *Indians* of the *Six Nations* might be willing to join the Army under my command, or a peaceable message to those of *Canada*. And as this account will most certainly reach the *Six Nations*, I believe it may be most prudent to prepare them for it, in such a manner as you, who can be assisted with the best advice at *Albany*, shall determine. You will be pleased to forward a copy of this letter, by express, to Congress, to whom I would have wrote, was not my time so wholly engrossed in the necessary preparations for moving the remainder of the Army, which I have ordered to embark this afternoon and to-morrow morning, and with which I propose to take possession of the *Isle-au-Noix*, till more

artillery can be sent to me, I having sent down only four twelve-pounders, the others not being in readiness.

I am, Gentlemen, yours, &c., PHILIP SCHUYLER.

P. S. Please to communicate no more of this letter than is absolutely necessary to any body.

Pawlus Hook, opposite New-York, September 6, 1775.

SIR: I received this letter on *Saturday* last, just as I was leaving *Albany*, after completing the business with the *Six Nations*. As I must go on slowly, I think it proper to send it by the post; but I hope to be in *Philadelphia* by *Sunday* next, at farthest, and on *Tuesday* to be able to present to the Congress an account of our proceedings.

I have the honour to be, with respect, your obedient servant,

TURBUTT FRANCIS.

To Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., President of Congress.

VOLKERT P. DOUW TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read, September 25, 1775.]

Albany, September 6, 1775.

SIR: After the Commissioners had finished their treaty with the *Six Nations*, they received a letter from General *Schuyler*, of which they sent you a copy by *Colonel Francis*, who, when it came to hand, was just ready to leave this place. *Colonel Wolcott* and self thought proper to communicate part of the contents of General *Schuyler's* letter to the *Indians*. Enclosed you have a copy of our speech to them, in consequence of it, and their answer, and also their intended speech to the *Caughnawaga Indians*. They have also deputed four of their warriors to wait on General *Schuyler* immediately, and by his direction they are to proceed to *Caughnawaga*. I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

VOLKERT P. DOUW.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

*A Speech to the Chiefs and Warriors of the SIX NATIONS, from the Commissioners, in consequence of General SCHUYLER's Letter from TICONDEROGA, by express, dated AUGUST 31, 1775.*

"*Brothers*: We are now assembled to smoke a pipe, and the subject of our meeting at this time is important and affecting.

"*Brothers*: You remember when we rekindled the ancient council fire at this place, and settled all matters, we agreed that whatever intelligence should be received from any quarter, and might be depended upon, was to be disclosed at this council fire; and whenever any thing disagreeable should fall out between us, the Twelve United Provinces, and the *Six Nations*, with their allies, we were immediately to seek measures for reconciliation. Agreeable to this settlement, we now inform you of the sad news received from General *Schuyler*, who is one of our body, and went from us the other day; the news is distressing to us. The letter from General *Schuyler* is this: That a party of five men went from *Ticonderoga*, of their own motion, without any orders, towards *St. John's*, and in their travels along the lake discovered a canoe of five men, and discerned some of the party to be *Indians*. The Captain of the party, who went off without orders, attempted to fire at the party in the canoe; but his gun missing fire, he hammers his flint, and then looks from behind the tree where he stood, and was instantly shot in the forehead by some one in the canoe, and expired in a moment; his four men then returned the fire, and killed two *Indians* who were in this canoe; it is said they were of the *Caughnawaga Tribe*. This, brothers, is the melancholy news; it is what we never designed, or expected. General *Schuyler*, being of the Commissioners, judged it proper and expedient, for the preservation of our covenant chain, that the *Six Nations* should be immediately acquainted with this unhappy news; he hopes you will compose your minds, and consider well the circumstances of what has now happened. The party had no orders even to go out, and much less any directions for what they have perpetrated. It is far from General *Schuyler's* intention to pluck one hair from an *Indian's* head, or to spill one drop of *Indian* blood. He

therefore desires the *Six Nations* to turn out one or two from each tribe, to go immediately to *Ticonderoga* and *Caughnawaga*, and assist him in settling this matter with the *Caughnawagas*, that peace may be preserved between the *English* and *Indians*, agreeable to the desire and direction of the Twelve United Provinces, whom we now represent."

*Answer of the INDIANS:*

"*Brothers, Commissioners appointed by the Twelve United Colonies, attend:* We take the liberty now to instruct you here to settle this unhappy affair. You are first to pull the hatchet out of the head of the deceased, dig up a pine tree, and then throw the hatchet into the hole; this is to be done with a white belt. By a second belt you must say 'you cover the dead bodies and the hatchet in the same grave, never to be found again.' The second belt must be large.

"*Brothers, the Commissioners appointed by the Twelve United Provinces, attend:* As we had already got through our publick business, and so happily, every thing to our mutual satisfaction, we did not expect to be called together again. But, brothers, an affair has happened which again calls for our publick attention. Accidents will happen; it is not in our power to prevent them. The occasion of this meeting is truly melancholy; yet we thank you that you have called us together, and given us the earliest intelligence of this sorrowful affair. We are certainly satisfied as to our brother Mr. *Schuyler's* disposition towards us; we cannot but think it is entirely foreign from his intention that one drop of *Indian* blood should be spilt in the present quarrel."

*Their intended Speech to the CAUGHNAWAGAS:*

"*Brothers of CAUGHNAWAGA, attend:* We have been upon a treaty with our brethren, the Commissioners appointed by the Twelve United Provinces, who have spoke with us altogether of peace. Just as we had finished our publick business, news of your misfortune reached our ears.

*Brothers:* We beg you to compose yourselves, and possess your minds in peace. We are assured nothing is designed against you; what has been done was entirely without the orders or even the knowledge of the great Warriours, *i. e.* the commanders at *Ticonderoga* or *Crown Point*. Therefore, brothers, we hope you will not lay it too much to heart, but for the present sit still until the unhappy affair may be settled. In the mean time, brothers, we do by this belt invite you down to our central council house, where we will communicate to you the transactions of this Congress, and confer together on other affairs. And for the greater despatch, brothers, we desire you will rise directly, and send a few only of your people to our central council fire as soon as possible."

September 3, 1775.

By a request of the *Six Nations*, this day made to us, we appoint Mr. *Dean* to go to *Onondaga*, to recapitulate what has been said to the *Indians* by the Commissioners at the council fire at *Albany*, when they shall have their great meeting, in which the whole *Six Nations* shall be made acquainted with the proceedings of the Commissioners appointed by the Continental Congress.

PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Tuesday, August 1, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—*Benjamin Franklin, Owen Biddle, Robert White, Thomas Wharton, Richard Reiley, Benjamin Bartholomew, Samuel Morris, Jun., Robert Morris, Andrew Allen, John Cadwallader:*

The Committee appointed yesterday to borrow a sum of Money from the Wardens of the Port, report, that Mr. *Peter Reeve*, Treasurer to the Wardens, will lend this Committee the sum of Three Thousand Five Hundred Pounds.

*Resolved*, That the Members present sign a Promissory Note, payable on demand to the said *Peter Reeve*, for the said sum of Three Thousand Five Hundred Pounds borrowed of him; which Note was signed accordingly.

*Resolved*, That the Colonels of the different Battalions in this City be requested to order a Night Guard over the Powder in the new Jail, and a guard on *Sundays* at the same place.

*Resolved*, That Captain *Nicholas Biddle* be appointed to the command of the Boat called the *Franklin*, now building by *Emanuel Eyres*; and that Captain *John Hamilton* be appointed to the command of the Boat called the *Congress*, now building by *Emanuel Eyres*; and that Captain *Dougherty*, now commander of the Boat *Experiment*, be removed to the Boat called the *Washington*, now building by Mr. *John Wharton*; and that *Allen Moore*, Lieutenant of the Boat *Experiment*, be appointed commander of the said Boat.

Wednesday, August 2, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—*Benjamin Franklin, Owen Biddle, Benjamin Bartholomew, Francis Johnson, Richard Reiley, Samuel Morris, Jun., Thos. Wharton, Jun., Robert Morris, Daniel Roberdeau, John Cadwallader, Robert White, George Gray:*

Mr. *Robert Morris* reports that he has received Three Thousand Five Hundred Pounds from Mr. *Peter Reeve*, Treasurer of the Wardens of the Port, for which he has given a receipt to the Board.

Mr. *George Taylor* attended this Board, and offers to make and deliver Cannon Ball, at the rate of twenty Pounds per ton.

Mr. *Biddle* is desired to acquaint Mr. *Taylor* that this Board will inform themselves of the price that Ball may be had at, but think the price he mentions is too high.

Colonel *Roberdeau* will speak to Mr. *David Potts*, respecting the price that Cannon Ball may be made and delivered at.

Thursday, August 3, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—*Robert Morris*, President of the Day; *Daniel Roberdeau, Anthony Wayne, Francis Johnson, John Cadwallader, Robert White, Richard Reiley, Benjamin Bartholomew, George Gray, Andrew Allen, Thomas Wharton, Jun., Owen Biddle, Samuel Morris, Jun.:*

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Roberdeau* and Mr. *Owen Biddle* purchase twenty-eight tons of Cannon Ball, of the following sizes: thirty-two pounders, twenty-four pounders, eighteen pounders.

On motion of Col. *Wayne*, that any Member who may have any thing to offer to this Board should address the Chair; which motion was agreed to, and ordered to be minuted.

Major *Bayard* and Major *Johnson* delivered in a Memorial from a number of the Committee of the City, Liberties, and County of *Philadelphia*, and the body of Officers of the several Battalions in the said City, Liberties, and County; and, on debate, it is agreed, that the objects recommended in said Memorial do come properly under the notice of this Board, and will be taken into consideration.

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That Doctor *Franklin, Andrew Allen, Colonel Cadwallader, Colonel Wayne, Colonel Ross, Colonel Roberdeau*, and Major *Johnson*, be a Committee to prepare a draught of Rules and Regulations for the good government of the Associators of this Province; and the said Committee are desired to form a draught of a recommendation from this Board to such persons as have not associated, and who come within the description of the Resolves of the Congress of the eighteenth of *July*, to join the Associators without further loss of time.

Upon application of Mr. *Robert Erwin* for six pounds of Gunpowder, for the use of the Hospital and Jail, it is agreed that he should have an order on *Robert Towers* for the same; which order was accordingly drawn and delivered.

Mr. *Owen Biddle* produced two Letters from *Bucks County*, one from three of the Assessors and one Commissioner of said County, informing this Board that at a meeting of Commissioners and Assessors, there appeared a majority for not carrying the Resolution of Assembly, for providing three hundred stand of Arms, into execution. A

debate arising in consequence of these Letters, it was, after deliberation,

*Resolved*, That the Board of Commissioners and Assessors for the County of *Bucks* be summoned to appear before this Board on *Wednesday*, the ninth instant, at ten o'clock, A. M., at the Lodge in the City of *Philadelphia*, and that each Commissioner and Assessor be served as soon as possible with a copy of this minute.

*Resolved*, That the Committee for providing Powder, Arms, &c., be desired to procure from the *French* or *Spanish West-Indies*, two thousand stand of good Fire-Arms.

Friday, August 4, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Benj. Franklin, Daniel Roberdeau, Benj. Bartholomew, Richard Reiley, Robert White, Robert Morris, John Cadwallader, Thos. Wharton, Jun., Ant. Wayne, Geo. Gray:*

Upon reconsidering the Resolves of yesterday, respecting the Commissioners and Assessors of *Bucks* County, it is agreed that this Board will stop their proceedings thereon for a few days.

*Resolved*, That *Morgan Busted* cast and deliver to this Committee two Howitzers, agreeable to the draught offered by him to this Board.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Dickinson*, Colonel *Roberdeau*, and Colonel *Cadwallader*, inquire of the Associators, who have the Provincial Muskets in their hands, if they are willing to enter into the service of this Province on board the boats to be employed for the defence thereof; if they refuse, then that they be desired to deliver the said Arms to their respective Colonels, for the use of those men that may enter into the said service.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Samuel Wheeler* make one hundred Pikes, to be made use of on board the different boats, agreeable to the pattern produced to this Board.

Saturday, August 5, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Benj. Franklin, Robert White, Richard Reiley, Owen Biddle, Daniel Roberdeau, George Gray, Thomas Wharton, Jun., Andrew Allen:*

Mr. *Owen Biddle* presented to this Board, from Mr. *Robert Smith*, a model of a Machine for lowering and raising Ballast into and out of the *Chevaux-de-Frise*, to be sunk in this river; for which Mr. *Biddle* is desired to return to Mr. *Smith* the thanks of this Board.

Tuesday, August 8, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Benjamin Franklin, Daniel Roberdeau, George Ross, Anthony Wayne, John Cadwallader, Robert White, George Gray, Andrew Allen, Robert Morris:*

Mr. *Robert Towers* attended the Board, with a Return of the Powder under his care, by which it appears there is twenty-two hundred and forty-four and a half pounds of Powder in store.

Col. *Cadwallader* delivered to this Board, *John Nixon*, Chairman *pro tempore* to the City Committee, his order to the Powder Committee, to deliver to this Board what Powder they may have in their care.

Doctor *Franklin* delivered a Letter to this Board, from three of the Assessors and one Commissioner, which was read and answered this day.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Owen Biddle* and Colonel *Cadwallader* apply to the City Committee for what Lead and Flints they may have in their possession, and request their account of the cost of the same.

*Resolved*, That the Powder Committee endeavour to inform themselves what quantity of Lead may be procured in this City, and that they purchase fifty tons of that article.

Wednesday, August 9, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Benjamin Franklin, Owen Biddle, Robert White, Andrew Allen, Daniel Roberdeau, John Cadwallader, Thomas Wharton, Jun., Robert Morris, Anthony Wayne, Samuel Morris, Jun., George Gray:*

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

Upon the application of Doctor *Franklin* to this Board for a quantity of Gunpowder, for the use of the Troops under the command of Colonel *Schuyler*,

*Resolved*, That the twenty-two hundred and forty-four and a half pounds of Gunpowder, now in the Magazine, under the care of Mr. *Robert Towers*, be immediately sent; and that a proper team be provided to take said Powder, and to be attended on the road by *Thomas Aply*, until he receive orders from Colonel *Schuyler*.

Sundry Letters were read, from *York* County, concerning the Military Associations, requesting Commissions to be sent for the Officers of that County.

A Letter read from *Carlisle*, of the 27th July, directed to *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., and signed by *John Montgomery*, requesting the pattern Gun and Resolves of the Assembly to be sent to the Commissioners and Assessors of *Cumberland* County.

One other Letter was produced, directed to Mr. *Hillegas*, from Mr. *Edmonds*, of *Northampton* County, requesting the pattern Muskets, Knapsacks, and Cartridge-Boxes, might be sent for that County.

On motion, it is agreed that this Committee meet in future at nine o'clock in the morning.

Thursday, August 10, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Benjamin Franklin, Thos. Wharton, Jun., Robert White, Andrew Allen, John Cadwallader, Robert Morris, Daniel Roberdeau, George Gray:*

The Committee appointed to inquire what quantity of Lead could be procured in this City, report that they cannot find more than five hundred weight of that article.

Upon application of the Powder Committee for a sum of Money to reimburse them the large sums they are in advance, and for payment of other their engagements,

*Resolved*, That an Order be drawn on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., Treasurer to this Board, in favour of Messrs. *Robert Morris* and *Thos. Wharton, Jun.*, for the sum of Twenty-Five Thousand Pounds; which was accordingly done, and signed by the President.

*Resolved*, That the Committee appointed to procure Gunpowder, &c., do, as soon as possible, import fifty tons of Lead.

Doctor *Franklin* undertook to write to Col. *Schuyler*, to know if any of the Lead that was at *Ticonderoga* could be had for the use of this Province, and to request a supply if it can be spared.

Friday, August 11, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Benjamin Franklin, George Gray, Owen Biddle, Robert Morris, Thomas Wharton, Jun., Robert White, John Cadwallader, Samuel Morris, Jun., Daniel Roberdeau, and George Ross.*

A Report from *Robert Towers* was laid before the Board, expressing that he delivered to Mr. *Thomas Aply* the quantity and kinds of Powder following, viz: Musket Powder, three hundred and eighty-two pounds; Cannon Powder, seventeen hundred and fifty-four pounds—twenty-one hundred and thirty-six pounds of Powder.

Doctor *Franklin* and Mr. *Owen Biddle* report, that they yesterday sent the above Powder to Col. *Schuyler*, attended by the abovementioned *Thomas Aply*.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Robert Towers* be appointed Commissary of the Magazine and Military Stores of this Province, and that he have a salary of fifty Pounds per year; and that Mr. *Andrew Allen* and Mr. *Robert Morris* be appointed to draw up Instructions and a Commission for him.

That the Order from the Committee of the City and Liberties, to the Powder Committee of that Board, be delivered to the Commissary; and that he take the Powder that they deliver into his care, and report the quantity to this Board.

That *Owen Biddle*, *Samuel Morris*, and *George Gray*, be a Committee to prove the Powder made by Mr. *Lush* and Mr. *Oswell Eve*; and that *Robert Towers*, Commissary, attend them.

Saturday, August 12, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—  
*Benjamin Franklin, Owen Biddle, R. Morris, Thomas Wharton, Jun., Samuel Morris, Jun., George Gray, George Ross, Robert White, Daniel Roberdeau.*

At a second meeting of the Committee, in consequence of the arrival of three Ministerial Officers in the Ship *Hope*, *George Curwin* Master, from *Cork*, Present: *Benjamin Franklin, Owen Biddle, Dan'l Roberdeau, George Gray, Samuel Morris, Jun., Andrew Allen, Robert Morris, Thomas Wharton, Jun., George Ross, Robert White*:

An Order was issued from this Board to Captain *William Bradford*, of the Second Battalion, for him to take into his custody Major *Christopher French*, Ensign *John Rotton*, Ministerial Officers, and *Terence McDermott*, Cadet in the Ministerial Army, with their attendants, and bring them before this Board.

Resolved, That the meeting of this Committee be adjourned to three o'clock, then to meet at *Smith's Tavern*, where Captain *Bradford* is desired to conduct the above-mentioned Officers.

Agreeable to the adjournment of this day, the Members then present met at *Smith's Tavern*.

In consequence of the order issued to Captain *Bradford* this day, the Officers therein mentioned were taken into custody, and brought to this Board, from *Gloucester*; and, upon mature deliberation, finding that the said *Christopher French*, Major in His Majesty's Twenty-Second Regiment of Foot, *John Rotton*, Ensign in His Majesty's Forty-Seventh Regiment of Foot, and *Terence McDermott*, a Volunteer in His Majesty's Army, having designedly come hither with an intention of joining the Ministerial Army at *Boston*, under the command of General *Gage*, who is now acting in a hostile and cruel manner against His Majesty's American subjects,

It is Resolved, To prevent the said Officers and Volunteer becoming additional instruments of oppression, that they shall respectively sign the following instrument of writing, viz:

I, *Christopher French*, Major of His Majesty's Twenty-Second Regiment of Foot, a prisoner in the power of the Committee of Safety for the Province of *Pennsylvania*, and being kindly treated and protected by them, and enlarged on parole, do hereby solemnly promise and engage, on the honour of a soldier and a gentleman, that I will not bear arms against the American United Colonies, in any manner whatever, for the space of twelve months, or until I may be exchanged; nor will I, during that time, take any measures to give intelligence to General *Gage* or the British Ministry, or to any person or persons whatever, relative to American affairs, but will proceed, with all convenient expedition, to the camp of General *Washington*, and submit myself to his further directions; and that I will not, directly or indirectly, attempt to procure any person or persons whatever to rescue me, and that I will not go on board any British ship of war during the continuance of my engagement not to bear arms.

Philadelphia, August 12, 1775.

The above engagements being drawn up, were presented to the said Officers and Cadet, and were approved of and signed by them, respectively; they requesting a certified copy of the same, it was agreed to, and delivered them.

Major *Christopher French* having, among other engagements, given his parole to render himself with all convenient speed at the Camp of General *Washington*, and there to submit himself to the disposition of the said General, but requesting, as a favour, that it may be certified in his behalf that he previously claimed the being considered as no prisoner at war, he having come hither without any knowledge of the hostilities between the Army and the people of *America*, and not being taken in arms: We, in compliance with his request, do certify that he did make the said claim, but after his being informed that hostilities had been commenced in *America*, he declaring that if he joined his corps he should act as his superiour officers directed, his claim was overruled, and thereupon gave his parole as aforesaid.

Dated August 12, 1775, and signed by the President.

There being imported in said Ship *Hope*, Capt. *Curwin*,

the following packages of Goods, viz: Six Bales for the 40th Regiment; two Bales for do.; one Box for do., *James Morrison*; one Box for 45th Regiment, Captain *Moore*; two Boxes for do., Ensign *Percy*; one Valise for 44th Regiment; six Bales for 22d Regiment; one Chest and one Trunk for do., *Wm. Stapleton*; one Chest, one Trunk, and one Portmanteau, for do., *George Clighorn*; one Box without mark or number; Baggage for Lieutenant *Archibald French*. Officers' Baggage: Two Trunks and one Valise for Major *French*; one Trunk, two Canteens, one Bed-Box, and one Hat-Case, for Ensign *Rotton*; two Trunks, one Bed-Box, one small Box, and one Valise, for Cadet *McDermott*; which Goods being for the use of the Army under the command of General *Gage*, and Baggage belonging to the Officers who came in said Ship,

It is Resolved, That the said Goods, brought from said Ship in one of the armed boats of this Province, shall be stored till this Committee shall receive directions from the Continental Congress for the disposal of the same, unless it may be thought necessary by this Committee, before the meeting of the said Congress, to remove or otherwise dispose of them; and that this Committee write to General *Washington*, informing him of the transactions of this Board relative to the said Officers and Goods.

Resolved, That Colonel *Roberdeau* desire Captain *William Bradford* to deliver the Baggage belonging to Major *French*, Ensign *Rotton*, and Mr. *McDermott*, a Volunteer, when required.

Upon application of the Officers and Volunteer, now on their parole, that they should be furnished with a copy of the instruments of writing they signed, it was agreed to, and they were accordingly furnished with them.

Monday, August 14, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—  
*Benjamin Franklin, Daniel Roberdeau, George Ross, Owen Biddle, Robert White, George Gray, Robert Morris, Samuel Morris, Jun., Thomas Wharton, Jun., and Andrew Allen*:

Resolved, That *Robert Towers* go to *Germantown*, and see if the Powder there is in a secure place; if it is, he is to let it continue there, and report the quantity to this Board.

Colonel *Roberdeau*, agreeably to request, inquired into the character of Mr. *Thompson*, and finds that he bears the character of an honest man.

Major *French* made application that he might take with him the packages that came in Captain *Curwin*, for the use of the Twenty-Second and Fortieth Regiments, as well as those directed to the different Officers in *Boston*; which was refused him, the same being included in the Resolves respecting the Clothing, &c., intended for the Army at *Boston*.

Resolved, That the list of Medicines recommended by the Physicians of the Hospital, that may be had in this place, be approved of, and that Mr. *Bass* furnish them for the use of the six hundred men to be employed on board the armed boats; and that Mr. *Bass* put up said Medicines in convenient boxes, and keep them in his possession till further orders.

Tuesday, August 15, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—  
*Benjamin Franklin, Thomas Wharton, Jun., Robert Morris, Andrew Allen, Anthony Wayne, George Gray, Robert White, Daniel Roberdeau, Owen Biddle*:

Upon application of Messrs. *Mead & Co.*, who produced a Letter from the Purser of the *Nautilus* for the supplying him with Soap, Candles, and Port Wine, for the use of said Ship, it was allowed that they might supply them with the following quantities, viz: one hogshead Port Wine, four hundred weight Candles, and one hundred weight Soap.

Mr. *Owen Biddle* produced an Order from the City Committee, signed by *George Clymer*, for the Lead and Flints they have in their possession; which Order was delivered to the Commissary, with directions to make a Return to this Board of the quantity of each article he should receive.

Captain *Willing* and Captain *Wharton* offered their services to this Board, to attend Major *French*, Ensign *Rotton*,



and Volunteer *McDermott*, to the Camp of General *Washington*, on condition of their expenses being paid; which offer was accepted of.

—  
Wednesday, August 16, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Benjamin Franklin, Daniel Roberdeau, Anthony Wayne, Thomas Wharton, Jun., Owen Biddle, George Gray, Robert White, Robert Morris, Benjamin Bartholomew, Andrew Allen, Samuel Morris, Jun., George Ross:*

Major *French* was furnished with a copy of the instrument of writing signed by him the 12th inst., with the copy of his request, and this Board's Resolve in consequence thereof, of this day.

As it is thought necessary that this Board should have a security for the two Soldiers that are with Major *French*, he was desired to sign the following engagement, viz:

August 16, 1775.

The Committee of Safety for the Province of *Pennsylvania* having permitted *Wm. Goldthorp*, a Private in the Twenty-Second Regiment, and *Alexander Allen*, a Private in the Forty-Fifth Regiment, to accompany me to General *Washington's* camp, I pledge my honour that I will use my best endeavours to surrender them to the said General; that I will take all the care in my power to prevent their misbehaving themselves, or giving any intelligence injurious to the *American* cause. Signed,

CHRIS. FRENCH, Major British Army.

Major *French* was furnished with a copy of the above.

Mr. *Robert Towers* made a Return of the Powder received and stored, as follows, viz: From *Oswell Eve*, five hundred and seventy-five pounds, stored in New Jail; from the Committee of the City and Liberties, fifty pounds, stored in New Jail; from do., eight hundred pounds, stored in Powder House; from do., eleven hundred pounds, stored in *Germantown*—twenty-five hundred and twenty-five pounds of Powder.

A Letter of Instructions was wrote and signed by Doctor *Franklin*, for Captain *Richard Willing* and Captain *John Wharton*, who go with the Officers, taken prisoners, by stage on *Tuesday* morning next.

—  
Thursday, August 17, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Benjamin Franklin, Anthony Wayne, Daniel Roberdeau, Benjamin Bartholomew, Owen Biddle, Samuel Morris, Jun., Robert Morris, George Gray, George Ross, Robert White, Andrew Allen:*

The Committee appointed by the second Resolve of the 3d inst., for drawing up Rules and Regulations for the Associators, produced the same, and, after several amendments, were agreed to, and ordered to be transcribed.

—  
Friday, August 18, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Benjamin Franklin, Benjamin Bartholomew, Daniel Roberdeau, Owen Biddle, Anthony Wayne, Robert Morris, Thomas Wharton, Jun., Samuel Morris, Jun., George Gray, George Ross, Robert White:*

The Articles of Regulations, &c., for the Associators, were this day taken into further consideration, and, after some amendments, were again ordered to be transcribed.

*Joseph Fox*, one of the Commissioners for this County, waited on this Board, acquainting them that it was found impossible to get completed, in any reasonable time, the Fire-Locks in this County, unless it be permitted that they make use of such Locks as they can procure.

Resolved, That this Board take the same into their consideration.

—  
Saturday, August 19, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Benjamin Franklin, Robert Morris, Andrew Allen, Samuel Morris, Jun., Thomas Wharton, Jun., Daniel Roberdeau, Owen Biddle, George Gray, Robert White, John Dickinson:*

*Robert Towers*, Commissary, reports his having received the following articles, which he has stored: Five half-

barrels of Gunpowder, two hundred and fifty pounds; five quarter barrels do., one hundred and twenty-five pounds—three hundred and seventy-five pounds; received from *George Lush*, and stored in the New Jail. Twelve thousand Flints and five hundred weight of Lead, received from the Committee of the City and Liberties, and stored in the State House.

Delivered an Order to Mr. *Towers*, to Major *Samuel Mifflin*, for the Powder that came this day in Captain *Ferris*, which is to be put into the Powder House.

Mr. *Towers* is desired to remove the Powder that is now in the Jail into the Powder House, and see that proper guards are fixed.

The Articles for regulating the Associators were transcribed, and this day read and approved of, and are as follows:

#### ARTICLES OF ASSOCIATION IN PENNSYLVANIA.

We, the Officers and Soldiers engaged in the present Association for the defence of *American* liberty, being fully sensible that the strength and security of any body of men, acting together, consists in just regularity, due subordination, and exact obedience to command, without which no individual can have that confidence, in the support of those about him, that is so necessary to give firmness and resolution to the whole, do voluntarily and freely, after consideration of the following Articles, adopt the same as the Rules by which we agree and resolve to be governed, in all our military concerns and operations, until the same, or any of them, shall be changed or dissolved by the Assembly or Provincial Convention, or in their recess by the Committee of Safety, or a happy reconciliation shall take place between *Great Britain* and the Colonies:

ARTICLE I. If any Officer make use of any profane oath or execration, when on duty, he shall forfeit and pay, for each and every such offence, the sum of five Shillings; and if a Non-Commissioned Officer or Soldier be thus guilty of cursing or swearing, he shall forfeit and pay, for each and every such offence, the sum of one Shilling.

ART. II. Any Officer or Soldier who shall refuse to obey the lawful orders of his superiour Officer, may be suspended from doing duty on that day, and shall, upon being convicted thereof before a Regimental Court-Martial, make such concessions as said Court-Martial shall direct.

ART. III. Any Officer or Soldier who shall begin, excite, cause, join in, or promote, any disturbance in the Battalion, Troop, or Company, shall be censured, according to the nature of the offence, by the judgment of a Regimental Court-Martial.

ART. IV. Any Officer or Soldier who shall strike his superiour Officer, or draw, or offer to draw, or shall lift up any weapon, or offer any violence against him, being in the execution of his office, shall, upon conviction before a Regimental Court-Martial, be dismissed, and shall be deemed to be thereby disgraced, as unworthy the company of freemen.

ART. V. Any Commanding or other Officer who shall strike any person when on duty, shall, upon conviction before a General Court-Martial, be in like manner dismissed and disgraced.

ART. VI. Any Officer, Non-Commissioned Officer, or Soldier, who shall make use of insolent, provoking, or indecent language, while on duty, shall suffer such censure or fine as shall be inflicted by a Regimental Court-Martial, according to the nature of the offence.

ART. VII. If any Officer or Soldier should think himself injured by his Colonel, or the Commanding Officer of the Battalion, and shall, upon due application made to him, be refused redress, he may complain to the General of the *Pennsylvania* Associators, or to the Colonel of any other Battalion, who is to summon a General Court-Martial, and see that justice be done.

ART. VIII. If any inferiour Officer or Soldier shall think himself injured by his Captain, or other superiour Officer in the Battalion, Troop, or Company to which he belongs, he may complain to the Commanding Officer of the Regiment, who is to summon a Regimental Court-Martial, for the doing justice according to the nature of the case.

ART. IX. No Officer, Non-Commissioned Officer, or Soldier, shall fail of repairing, with their Arms, Ammunition, and Accoutrements, upon any regular alarm, or at the time fixed, to the place of parade, or other rendezvous

appointed by the Commanding Officer, if not prevented by sickness or some other evident necessity, or shall go from the place of parade, without leave from the Commanding Officer, before he shall be regularly dismissed, on penalty of being fined or censured, according to the nature of the offence, by the sentence of a Regimental Court-Martial. But no Officer or Soldier shall be obliged to attend, to learn the military exercise, more than once in a week.

ART. x. Any Officer or Soldier found drunk, when under arms, shall be suspended from doing duty in the Battalion, Company, or Troop, on that day, and be fined or censured, at the discretion of a Regimental Court-Martial.

ART. xi. Whatever Sentinel shall be found sleeping upon his post, or shall leave it before he is regularly relieved, shall suffer such penalty or disgrace as shall be ordered by a Regimental Court-Martial.

ART. xii. Whatever Commissioned Officer shall be convicted, before a General Court-Martial, of behaving in a scandalous or infamous manner, unbecoming the character of an officer and a gentleman, shall be dismissed from the Association with disgrace.

ART. xiii. Every Non-Commissioned Officer or Soldier who shall be convicted, at a Regimental Court-Martial, of having sold, carelessly lost, wilfully spoiled or wasted, or of having offered for sale, any Ammunition, Arms, or Accoutrements, belonging to this Province, shall be dismissed such Battalion, Troop, or Company, as an unworthy member, and be prosecuted as the law directs.

ART. xiv. All disorders and neglects which Officers and Soldiers may be guilty of, to the prejudice of the good order and military discipline of the Association of this Colony, are to be taken cognizance of by a General or Regimental Court-Martial, according to the nature and degree of the offence, and be censured at their discretion.

ART. xv. That on the first meeting of every Battalion after subscribing these Articles of Association, and from thence forward, on the first meeting of every Battalion after the third *Monday* in *September* annually, there be chosen two persons, such as are entitled to vote for Members of Assembly, out of each Company in the respective Battalions, by the Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates, whose duty and office shall be, for the year following, to sit and join with the Officers in Court-Martial, which persons so chosen shall be styled Court-Martial Men.

ART. xvi. Every General Court-Martial shall consist of thirteen Members, six of whom shall be Commissioned Officers, under the rank of a Field-Officer, and six Court-Martial Men, who shall be drawn by lot out of the whole number; and these twelve are to choose a President, who shall be a Field-Officer, and have a casting voice.

ART. xvii. Every Regimental Court-Martial shall be composed of seven Members—three Officers, three Court-Martial Men, and a President, who is to be a Captain, and to be chosen by the six, and also to have a casting voice.

ART. xviii. In all Courts-Martial, not less than two-thirds of the Members must agree in every sentence for inflicting penalties, or for disgracing any Associator; otherwise he shall be acquitted.

ART. xix. The President of each and every Court-Martial, whether Regimental or General, shall require all witnesses, in order to trial of offenders, to declare, on their honour, that what they give in as evidence is the truth; and the Members of all Courts-Martial shall make a declaration to the President, and the President to the next in rank, upon their honour, that they will give judgment with impartiality.

ART. xx. All Non-Commissioned Officers, Drummers, Fifers, or others, that shall be employed and receive pay in any of the Battalions, Companies, or Troops, shall subscribe these Rules and Regulations, and be subject to such fines, to be deducted from their pay, and to such penalties as a Regimental Court-Martial shall think proper, upon being convicted of having transgressed any of these Regulations.

ART. xxi. All Associators called as witnesses in any case before a Court-Martial, who shall refuse to attend and give evidence, shall be censured or fined, at the discretion of the Court-Martial.

ART. xxii. No Officer or Soldier, being charged with transgressing these Rules, shall be suffered to do duty in

the Regiment, Company, or Troop to which he belongs, until he has had his trial by a Court-Martial; and every person so charged shall be tried as soon as a Court-Martial can be conveniently assembled.

ART. xxiii. The Officers and Soldiers of every Company of Artillery, or other Company, Troop, or party, that is or shall be annexed to any Battalion, shall be subject to the command of the Colonel or Commanding Officer of said Battalion; and the Officers shall sit as Members of Courts-Martial, in the same manner as the Officers of any other Company.

ART. xxiv. No penalty shall be inflicted, at the discretion of a Court-Martial, other than degrading, cashiering, or fining; the fines of the Officers not to exceed three Pounds, and the fine for a Non-Commissioned Officer or Soldier not to exceed twelve Shillings for one fault.

ART. xxv. The Field-Officers of each and every Battalion shall appoint a person to receive such fines as may arise within the same, for breach of any of these Articles, and shall direct those fines to be carefully and properly applied to the relief of the sick, wounded, or necessitous Soldiers belonging to that Battalion; and such person shall account with the Field-Officers for all fines received, and the application thereof.

ART. xxvi. The General or Commander-in-Chief of this Association for the time being shall have full power of pardoning or mitigating any censures or penalties ordered to be inflicted, for the breach of any of these Articles, by any General Court-Martial; and every offender convicted as aforesaid, by any Regimental Court-Martial, may be pardoned or have his penalties mitigated by the Colonel or Commanding Officer of the Battalion, excepting only where such censures or penalties are directed as satisfaction for injuries received by one Officer or Soldier from another.

ART. xxvii. Any Officer, Non-Commissioned Officer, or other person, who, having subscribed these Articles, shall refuse to make such concessions, pay such fines, or in any other matter refuse to comply with the judgment of any Court-Martial, shall be dismissed the service, and held up to the publick as unfriendly to the liberties of *America*.

ART. xxviii. Upon the determination of any point by a Regimental Court-Martial, if the Officer or Soldier concerned on either side thinks himself still aggrieved, he may appeal to a General Court-Martial; but if, upon a second hearing, the appeal appears groundless and vexatious, the person so appealing shall be censured, at the discretion of the General Court-Martial.

ART. xxix. Upon the death, resignation, promotion, or other removal of an Officer from any Battalion, Troop, or Company, (except Field-Officers,) or any Court-Martial Men, such vacancy is to be filled by the person or persons such Troop or Company shall elect.

ART. xxx. No Officer or Soldier shall be tried a second time for the same offence, except in case of appeal.

ART. xxxi. All Officers and Soldiers, of every Battalion, Troop, Company, or party of Associators, who shall be called by the Assembly, or Committee of Safety in recess of Assembly, into actual service, and be on pay, shall, when acting by themselves or in conjunction with the Continental Forces, be subject to all the Rules and Articles made by the honourable Congress for the government of the Continental Troops.

ART. xxxii. No Commissioned, Non-Commissioned Officer, or Private, shall withdraw himself from the Company to which he belongs without a discharge from the Commanding Officer of the Battalion, nor shall such person be received into any other Company without such discharge.

In testimony of our approbation and consent to be governed by the above Regulations, which have been deliberately read to, or carefully perused by us, we have hereunto set our hands.

Monday, August 21, 1775.

In Committee of Safety: Present—

*Benjamin Franklin, Daniel Roberdeau, George Gray, Robert Morris, Thomas Wharton, Jun., Owen Biddle, John Cadwallader, Samuel Morris, Jun., Robert White:*

Mr. Robert Towers reports, that he has removed the Powder from the New Jail to the Powder House; and that he has received from Major *Mifflin* the Powder that came

by Captain *Ferris*, which is stored in the Powder House, and is as follows, viz: two barrels, weight 200 pounds; three and a half barrels, weight 150 pounds; eighty-seven and one-fourth barrels, weight 2,175 pounds; forty-eight and one-eighth barrels, weight 600 pounds; four boxes, weight 100 pounds—total 3,225 pounds. Also, one and one-fourth cask, part out; one half-barrel, weight 50 pounds—received from the City Committee, and stored in the Powder House.

A Letter was received from the Provincial Congress of *New-York*, dated 16th of *August*, requesting this Board to lend them some Gunpowder; in answer to which, this Board wrote them this day, informing them of the Powder that was sent to Colonel *Schuyler*; and if he had no occasion for that quantity, it was at their service.

The Baggage belonging to the Officers was sent this day, by Mr. *Vandegriff's* Stage-Wagon, for *New-York*, to the care of the Committee there, and is as follows:

For Major *French*, two Trunks, one Valise; for Ensign *Rotton*, one Trunk, two Canteens, one Bed-Box, one Hat-Case; for Mr. *McDermott*, a Volunteer, two Trunks, one Bed-Box, one Valise, one Box.

— Tuesday, August 22, 1775.

In Committee of Safety: Present—

*Benjamin Franklin, Samuel Morris, Jun., Owen Biddle, John Cadwallader, Robert Morris, Daniel Roberdeau, Thomas Wharton, Junior, George Gray, Robert White:*

Upon application of the Committee of this City and Liberties, that they might have the liberty of inspecting into the Goods that came from *Cork*, belonging to the Ministerial Troops, it was agreed to; and in consequence thereof the bills of lading and accounts of said Goods were delivered them, for their inspection of said Goods.

Upon application of Messrs. *Hunt* and *Lowrey*, for a quantity of Lead and Powder, for the use of the Associators of *New-Jersey*, it is agreed they should have liberty from this Board to purchase five hundred weight of Lead in this City; and that they be supplied from this Board with five hundred pounds of Gunpowder, they paying fifteen Pounds per hundred.

An Order was accordingly drawn on *Robert Towers*, Commissary, for the same, signed by the President, and delivered to those gentlemen.

— Wednesday, August 23, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris*, President *pro tem.*, *Owen Biddle, George Gray, Thomas Wharton, Jun., John Cadwallader, Robert White, Samuel Morris, Jun., Daniel Roberdeau:*

On motion, an Order was delivered for *Robert Towers*, Commissary, for the Saltpetre purchased from *Joseph Sims* by the Powder Committee, at the rate of fifteen Pounds per hundred.

Upon application of Captain *Beach* for a quarter-cask of Powder, an Order was given to *Robert Towers* to deliver the same.

The Boat built by Mr. *John Wharton*, called the *Washington*, was this day launched.

— Thursday, August 24, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Benjamin Franklin, Robert Morris, Thomas Wharton, Jun., John Cadwallader, Owen Biddle, George Gray, Daniel Roberdeau, Robert White, Samuel Morris, Jun.:*

On application, an Order was directed to the Commissary to deliver to *Matthew Clarkson*, Quartermaster to the First Battalion of Associators, commanded by Colonel *Dickinson*, nine quarter-casks of Gunpowder, for the use of said Battalion.

*Resolved*, That the Boat built by *Casrout & Fullerton*, and to be launched this day, be called the *Effingham*.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *George Gray* procure fifteen hundred Brushes and Priming Wires for the Provincial Fire-Locks, at the rate of three Pounds per hundred.

Friday, August 25, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—  
*Benjamin Franklin, Daniel Roberdeau, John Cadwallader, George Gray, Andrew Allen, Anthony Wayne, Thomas Wharton, Jun., Robert White:*

*Robert Towers* reports, that he has received and stored yesterday the following articles, viz:

Twenty-five pounds Saltpetre, from *Joseph Sims*, stored in State House; two hundred and fifty 18-pound Round Shot, weight 4,500 pounds; four 24-pound Round Shot, weight 96 pounds; four 32-pound Round Shot, weight 128 pounds, from *George Taylor*, stored in State House; eleven quarter-casks of Powder, weight 275 pounds, from *George Slosser*, stored in Powder House. This Powder was made by *George Havener*, from Saltpetre delivered him by the City Committee.

The Articles of Recommendation to the Associators were this day gone through and ordered to be transcribed.

— Saturday, August 26, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Benjamin Franklin, Owen Biddle, George Gray, Daniel Roberdeau, John Dickinson, Andrew Allen, Robert White, John Cadwallader, Thomas Wharton, Jun.:*

Upon application of the Provincial Congress of *New-York* for a quantity of Gunpowder,

*Resolved*, That this Board send immediately, on account of said Congress, twenty hundred pounds of Gunpowder, in tight casks, and that *Robert Erwin* procure a Wagon to transport the same to *Newark*, in *New-Jersey*; and that Mr. *Owen Biddle* see this done.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the First Battalion to receive Captain *Masters's* Company as their youngest Company, until a new Battalion can be formed.

That it be recommended to the Second Battalion to receive Captain *Semple's* Company as their youngest Company, until a new Battalion can be formed.

That it be recommended to the Light-Infantry Company, late of the Third Battalion, to join the said Battalion; and to the Battalion to receive the said Company.

And as Captain *Morgan* has not yet had a chance by lot for determining his rank, it is recommended that nine papers, numbered from one to nine, be rolled up, and that Captain *Morgan* drawing one of them, the Captain whose number he so draws, and all below him, rank below Captain *Morgan*.

That it be also recommended to the Third Battalion to receive Captain *Henderson's* Company as their youngest Company, until a new Battalion can be formed.

A copy of these Resolves were delivered to the different City and Liberties Battalions.

The Articles of Recommendation to the Associators being taken several times into consideration, were, after some amendments, this day transcribed, approved of, and are as follows:

*Rules for establishing Rank or Precedence amongst the PENNSYLVANIA ASSOCIATORS.*

The Committee of Safety appointed by the Assembly of the Province of *Pennsylvania*, being desirous of performing the important duties of their station in the most satisfactory manner to the publick, beg leave to lay before them certain Resolves of the honourable Continental Congress, dated the 18th *July*, which have already been published, but, it is apprehended, have not come to the knowledge of many able-bodied effective men, aged from sixteen to fifty years, that may be very desirous of serving their Country in the present glorious struggle for liberty, in the mode pointed out by said Resolves, which are in the following words:

“ In Congress, *July 18, 1775.*

“ *Resolved*, That it be recommended to the inhabitants of the United *English* Colonies in *North-America*, that all able-bodied effective men, between sixteen and fifty years of age, in each Colony, immediately form themselves into regular Companies of Militia, to consist of one Captain, two Lieutenants, one Ensign, four Sergeants, four Corporals, one Clerk, one Drummer, one Fifer, and about sixty-eight Privates.

"That the Officers of each Company be chosen by the respective Companies.

"That each Soldier be furnished with a good Musket, that will carry an ounce ball, with a Bayonet, Steel Ramrod, Worm, Priming Wire, and Brush, fitted thereto, a cutting Sword or Tomahawk, a Cartridge-Box that will contain twenty-three rounds of Cartridges, twelve Flints, and a Knapsack.

"That the Companies be formed into Regiments or Battalions, officered with a Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, two Majors, an Adjutant or Quartermaster.

"That all Officers above the rank of a Captain be appointed by their respective Provincial Assemblies or Conventions, or, in their recess, by the Committees of Safety appointed by said Assemblies or Conventions.

"That all Officers be commissioned by the Provincial Assemblies or Conventions, or, in their recess, by the Committees of Safety appointed by said Assemblies or Conventions.

"That all the Militia take proper care to acquire military skill, and be well prepared for defence, by being each man provided with one pound of good Gunpowder, and four pounds of Ball, fitted to his Gun.

"That one-fourth part of the Militia in every Colony be selected for Minute-Men, of such persons as are willing to enter into this necessary service, formed into Companies and Battalions, and their Officers chosen and commissioned as aforesaid, to be ready at the shortest notice to march to any place where their assistance may be required for the defence of their own or a neighbouring Colony; and as these Minute-Men may eventually be called to action before the whole body of the Militia are sufficiently trained, it is recommended, that a more particular and diligent attention be paid to their instruction in military discipline.

"That such of the Minute-Men as desire it be relieved by new draughts, as aforesaid, from the whole body of the Militia, once in four months.

"As there are some people who, from religious principles, cannot bear arms in any case, this Congress intend no violence to their consciences, but earnestly recommend it to them to contribute liberally to the relief of their distressed brethren in the several Colonies; and to do all other services to their oppressed Country which they can consistently with their religious principles.

"That it be recommended to the Assemblies or Conventions of the respective Colonies to provide, as soon as possible, sufficient stores of Ammunition for their Colonies. Also, that they devise proper means for furnishing with Arms such effective men as are poor and unable to furnish themselves.

"That it be recommended to each Colony to appoint a Committee of Safety to superintend and direct all matters necessary for the security and defence of their respective Colonies, in the recess of their Assemblies and Conventions.

"That each Colony, at their own expense, make such provision, by Armed Vessels or otherwise, as their respective Assemblies, Conventions, or Committees of Safety, shall judge expedient and suitable to their circumstances and situations, for the protection of their Harbours and Navigation on their Sea-Coasts against all unlawful invasions, attacks, and depredations, from Cutters and Ships of War.

"That it be recommended to the makers of Arms for the use of the Militia, that they make good substantial Muskets, with barrels three feet and a half in length, that will carry an ounce ball, and fitted with a good Bayonet and Steel Ramrod; and that the making such Arms be encouraged in these United Colonies.

"Where any Colony Militia is already formed, under regulations approved of by the Convention of such Colony, or by such Assemblies as are annually elective, we refer to the direction of such Convention or Assembly, either to adopt the foregoing Regulations, in whole or in part, or to continue their former, as they, on consideration of all circumstances, shall think best.

"CHARLES THOMSON, *Secretary.*"

And in order that all persons, in every rank, degree, and station, may be truly informed of the premises, and none hereafter plead ignorance, this Board do earnestly recommend to all Committees of Inspection and Observation in

this Province, to cause this publication to be dispersed, read, and explained, within their respective Districts, in such manner that every person, capable of associating for mutual defence, may be made sensible it is the duty they owe to themselves and Country to do it without further loss of time.

And as it is necessary that this Board be speedily informed of the number of Associators in the several Counties or Districts, the said Committees are requested to make Returns, as soon as possible—first, of the several Battalions already formed; secondly, of the several new Associators not yet formed into Battalions; thirdly, of all such persons, from sixteen to fifty, their names and places of abode, as may refuse to associate, not having any conscientious objections, if any such there be; and lastly, of the number of men, in their respective Districts, who conscientiously decline bearing arms, with their names and places of abode.

The several Committees of Inspection and Observation having been desired to make Returns to this Board, as soon as conveniently could be, of the several Battalions of Associators already formed in their Districts, are now informed, that it will be necessary to mention in said Returns the rank of every Battalion of a County in regard to others in the same County. And to prevent uncertainty among the Officers of the General Association, respecting rank or command, and to ascertain the same with precision, this Committee, in forming the following Plan, (which they purpose to observe strictly in granting Commissions, and which they recommend to the general acquiescence of all the Associators,) have had a regard to the seniority or priority of establishment of the several Counties, viz:

1. All Officers already chosen or appointed in the City and District of *Philadelphia* to take rank or precedence of all other Officers of equal dignity chosen or appointed in any other part of the Province.

2. All Officers chosen or appointed in *Philadelphia* County to take rank of all Officers of equal dignity chosen or appointed in any other County.

3. All Officers already chosen and appointed in *Bucks* County to take rank of all Officers of equal dignity chosen or appointed in any other than the City and District and County of *Philadelphia*.

4. All Officers already chosen and appointed in *Chester* County to take rank of all Officers of equal dignity chosen or appointed in any other than *Bucks*, *Philadelphia* County, and *Philadelphia* City and Districts.

5. All Officers already chosen and appointed in *Lancaster* to take rank of all Officers of equal dignity chosen or appointed in any other than *Chester*, *Bucks*, and *Philadelphia* County, and *Philadelphia* City and Districts.

6. All Officers already chosen and appointed in *York* County to take rank before Officers of equal dignity in any other than *Lancaster*, *Chester*, *Bucks*, and *Philadelphia* Counties, and *Philadelphia* City and Districts.

7. All Officers already chosen and appointed in *Cumberland* County to rank before Officers of equal dignity in the junior Counties of *Berks*, *Northampton*, *Bedford*, *Northumberland*, and *Westmoreland*.

8. All Officers already chosen or appointed in *Berks* County to rank before Officers of equal dignity in the Counties of *Northampton*, *Bedford*, *Northumberland*, and *Westmoreland*.

9. All Officers already chosen or appointed in *Northampton* County to rank before Officers of equal dignity in *Bedford*, *Northumberland*, and *Westmoreland* Counties.

10. All Officers already chosen or appointed in *Bedford* County to rank before Officers of equal dignity in *Northumberland* and *Westmoreland* Counties.

11. All Officers already chosen or appointed in *Northumberland* County to rank before Officers of equal dignity in *Westmoreland* County.

12. All Officers already chosen or appointed in *Westmoreland*, the youngest or last made County in this Province, yield up rank or precedence to all Officers of equal dignity already chosen or appointed in every other County in this Province.

13. Where Commissions of equal dignity in different Counties bear the same date, precedence to be determined by seniority of Counties; but where they are in the same County, by the rank of the Battalion.

14. The Colonels already chosen or appointed in the City and Districts having determined their ranks with respect to each other by lot, their and the other Field-Officers' Commissions will be dated according to the lot so drawn.

15. The Colonels already chosen or appointed in every County are to determine their rank with respect to each other by lot, and Commissions for them and their respective Field-Officers will be dated accordingly.

16. The Captains in every Battalion to determine their rank in Battalion by lot, and their Commissions, with those of their Lieutenants and Ensigns, will be dated accordingly.

17. All Officers hereafter chosen or appointed to have their Commissions dated at the time of such choice or appointment, and to take rank according to said dates.

18. All Battalions now raised to be completed as soon as possible, and to consist of eight Companies, of about sixty-eight Privates each; and one Company of Light-Infantry; and to have for Officers, a Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, two Majors, a Standard-Bearer, Adjutant, Sergeant-Major, Drum and Fife-Major; and the Officers of each Company to consist of a Captain, two Lieutenants, one or two Ensigns, four Sergeants, four Corporals, a Drummer and Fifer, except the Light-Infantry Companies, which, instead of two Lieutenants and two Ensigns, are to have four Lieutenants, the two youngest of which are to rank as Ensigns.

19. The Standard-Bearer of each Battalion to rank as eldest Lieutenant of the Battalion.

20. All national distinctions in names or dress to be avoided, it being proper that we should now be united in this General Association, for defending our liberties and properties, under the sole denomination of *Americans*.

21. Companies to take post in their Battalions according to the date of their Captains' Commissions, if the Captains be present; but if absent, such Companies to take post as youngest in the Battalion.

22. No Field-Officers to have Companies.

23. For the better order and government of Companies which may be raised after the completion of the several Battalions already formed in the City and Counties, such Companies are not to be admitted as independent, but are to be annexed to the most convenient Battalion, until nine Companies are raised to form a new Battalion, and no number of Associators are to be considered as a Company, unless they consist of at least forty men; but it is recommended, till that number be completed, the Associators join the most convenient Battalion, and exercise and do duty with such Battalion.

24. All Battalions now formed, as well as those hereafter to be formed, are desired to make the necessary returns of their numbers and Officers, with their respective ranks, to the Committee of their County; and the Committees are desired to certify such returns, with the respective rank of each Battalion in their County, to this Board, that commissions may be issued immediately for their Officers, in conformity with these rules.

25. And as there may happen occasions wherein it may be necessary to call out a part of the Associators to actual though temporary service, and not the whole body, and it would be extremely inconvenient and burdensome if upon every alarm, where the assistance of part only may be wanted, the whole should come together, or any much greater number than the occasion required, and it would be therefore necessary to have such divisions made of the Associators as that parts, smaller or greater, may be distinctly called for, and the service as equally and fairly allotted and divided as the nature thereof will admit, it is recommended not only the Battalions of each County, but also that the Companies of each Battalion, be by lot numbered one, two, three, four, &c., so that orders may issue from the Commander-in-Chief to the Colonels, either to march their whole Battalions, or to send to an appointed rendezvous the first or second, or any number of Companies that shall be wanted; each Company serving on such calls in its turn, and for such proportion of time as shall make the burden nearly equal; and if the Associators who are called forth are not all yet provided with good arms, it is recommended that those who have such, and are not called out, lend the same for that occasion, at the risk of the publick.

Lastly. This Board having drawn up thirty-two Articles of Agreement, for the due regulation and government of all

the Associators in the Province, which are published herewith, they do recommend the same to be adopted, signed, and agreed to by all the said Associators, in order that one general system may prevail in *Pennsylvania*.

*Resolved*, That the Rules and Regulations for, and the Recommendations to the Associators, be published by *William Bradford*; and that he print two thousand of each, on good paper, for the use of the Association; and Mr. *Andrew Allen* is desired to give orders for the same being done; and Colonel *Roberdeau* is desired to get five hundred of each printed in the *German* language, for the use as aforesaid.

A Letter was this day received by Captain *George Ord*, of the *Lady Catharine*, from *Henry Tucker*, Chairman of the Deputies of the several Parishes of *Bermuda*, enclosing an account for eleven hundred and eighty-two pounds of Gunpowder, shipped by him on board said vessel, amounting to one hundred and sixty-one Pounds, fourteen Shillings, and eight Pence, that currency, with an account of eight half-barrels of Powder on board said vessel, the property of *John Cowper*, of *North-Carolina*, for which last Powder Mr. *Tucker* has engaged that this Board or Mr. *Robert Morris* will be accountable.

The Articles for the good government of the Officers and Men to be employed on board the Boats belonging to this Province this day came under consideration, and, after some amendments, were read and approved of.

The Draught for the Officers' Commissions, to be employed on board the Armed Boats, was this day read and approved of, and is as follows:

"To . . . . . "In Committee of Safety.

"We, reposing especial trust and confidence in your patriotism, valour, conduct, and fidelity, do by these presents constitute and appoint you to be . . . . . of the Provincial Armed Boat called the . . . . ., fitted out for the protection of the Province of *Pennsylvania* and the commerce of the River *Delaware* against all hostile enterprises, and for the defence of *American* liberty. You are therefore to take the said boat into your charge, and carefully and diligently to discharge the duty of . . . . ., by doing and performing all manner of things thereunto belonging. And we do strictly charge and require all Officers, Soldiers, and Mariners, under your command, to be obedient to your orders as . . . . .; and you are to observe and follow such orders and directions, from time to time, as you shall receive from the Assembly or Provincial Convention, during their sessions, or from this or a future Committee of Safety for this Province, or from your superior officer, according to the rules and discipline of war, pursuant to the trust reposed in you; this commission to continue in force until revoked by the Assembly or Provincial Convention, or by this or any succeeding Committee of Safety.

"By order of the Committee."

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Bradford* print, on good paper, one hundred of the Commissions for the Officers to be employed on board the Armed Boats.

A recommendation to the Associators to make use of Pikes was this day read and approved of, which is in the following words:

It has been regretted by some great soldiers, particularly by Marshal *Saxe*, that the use of pikes was ever laid aside; and many experienced officers at the present time agree with him in opinion, that it would be very advantageous in our modern wars to resume that weapon; its length reaching beyond the bayonet, and the compound force of the files (every man laying hold of the presented pike) rendering a charge made with them unsupportable by any Battalion armed only in the common manner. At this time, therefore, when the spirit of our people supplies more men than we can furnish with fire-arms, a deficiency which all the industry of our ingenious gunsmiths cannot suddenly supply, and our enemies having at the same time they were about sending regular Armies against undisciplined and half-armed farmers and tradesmen, with the most dastardly malice endeavoured to prevail on the other Powers of *Europe* not to sell us any arms and ammunition, the use of pikes in one or two rear ranks is recommended to the attention and consideration of our Battalions. Every smith can make these, and therefore the Country may soon be



supplied with plenty of them. Marshal *Save's* direction is, that the staff be fourteen feet in length, and the spear eighteen inches, thin and light; the staff to be made of pine, hollowed for the sake of lightness, and yet to retain a degree of stiffness; the whole not to weigh more than seven or eight pounds. When an army is to encamp, they may, he observes, be used as tent poles, and save the trouble of carrying them. The Committee of Safety will supply samples to those Battalions who are disposed to use them. Each pikeman to have a cutting sword, and, where it can be procured, a pistol.

*Ordered*, That a copy of the above be delivered to the Colonels of the different Battalions in this City and Districts; which was accordingly done.

Monday, August 28, 1775.

At a Meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present only six Members—*Robert Morris*, *George Gray*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Owen Biddle*, *Thomas Wharton*, and *Robert White*.

*Mr. Robert Towers* reports that he has received from *Mr. Robert Morris*, four thousand six hundred and fifty pounds of Gunpowder, which is put in the Powder House. *Mr. Towers* reports that he delivered two thousand and twelve pounds of Gunpowder to *Robert Erwin*; and *Mr. Owen Biddle*, that the said Powder went yesterday for *Newark*, for account of the Provincial Congress of *New-York*, agreeable to a Resolve of the 26th inst.

Tuesday, August 29, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—*Robert Morris*, President *pro tem.*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Robert White*, *Owen Biddle*, *George Ross*, *George Gray*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Anthony Wayne*, *John Cadwalader*:

This Board thought proper to reconsider the Articles for the government of the Officers and Men to be employed on board the Provincial Armed Boats, and after some amendments, were ordered to be transcribed for the press; which was accordingly done, and are as follows:

In Committee of Safety for Pennsylvania.

Whereas the arbitrary and tyrannical proceedings of the *British* Ministry, in attempting to reduce the good people of *America* into a state of abject slavery and vassalage, has met with a righteous and spirited opposition from the Twelve United Colonies, by their Delegates in Congress; who, by their Resolves of the 18th of *July*, recommended to the Assemblies or Conventions, or, in their recess, to the Committees of Safety, to devise and provide such means for defending the lives, liberties, and properties, of their respective inhabitants, as may to them seem best; in compliance with this recommendation, and in consequence of the powers vested in this Committee by Resolves of the Assembly of this Province, they have caused sundry Boats to be built and armed for the defence of the same and the protection of its commerce; which boats being now ready for service, it remains that they be immediately manned and equipped: Therefore, to encourage good and brave men to engage freely in this glorious service, the following Rules and Regulations are offered by the said Committee:

1. All Officers and Privates, in or belonging to the Provincial Armed Boats, being guilty of profane oaths, cursing, drunkenness, or other scandalous actions, shall incur such punishment as the nature and degree of the offence shall deserve, at the discretion of a Court-Martial.

2. Any Officer or Private who shall strike the Commander-in-Chief, or other his superiour Officer, or draw or offer to draw or lift up any weapon or use any violence against him, or shall behave himself with contempt or disrespect to him, them, or either of them, being in the execution of their office, shall be punished according to the nature of his offence, at the discretion of a Court-Martial.

3. If any person in or belonging to the Provincial Armed Boats shall raise, or endeavour to raise, a mutiny, on any pretence whatever, or shall disobey any lawful commands of his superiour Officer, he shall, on conviction thereof, suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by a Court-Martial.

4. Any Officer or Private who shall, without leave of

his commanding Officer, absent himself from the Boat or other Vessel to which he belongs, or from any detachment of the same, or shall advise or persuade any other Officer or Private so to do, shall be punished at the discretion of a Court-Martial.

5. Every person in the Fleet who shall mutiny in the time of action, or who, through cowardice, disaffection, or negligence, shall at such time withdraw or keep back, or not come into the fight or engagement, or shall not do his utmost to take or destroy any Ship, Boat, or other Vessel, which it shall be his duty to engage, or shall endeavour to persuade or deter others from doing their duty at such time, shall suffer death.

6. Every person who shall desert to the enemy, or shall entice others so to do, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as the circumstances of the offence shall deserve, and a Court-Martial think fit.

7. Any Officer or Private who shall be convicted of holding any correspondence with, or giving intelligence to the enemy, either directly or indirectly, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as shall be ordered by a Court-Martial.

8. Every Officer or Private who shall be convicted of having designedly or carelessly wasted or embezzled the Ammunition, Arms, Stores, or Provisions, belonging to any of the Boats, shall suffer such punishment as a Court-Martial shall think proper for the offence.

9. Whatever Officer shall be found drunk on guard or under arms, shall be cashiered; and any Private so offending shall be punished, at the discretion of a Court-Martial.

10. No person in or belonging to the Provincial Armed Boats shall sleep upon his watch or forsake his post, on pain of such punishment as a Court-Martial shall think fit to impose.

11. Any Officer or Private who shall, by discharging Fire-Arms, beating of Drums, or by any other means, occasion false alarms, shall suffer such punishment as shall be inflicted by a Court-Martial.

12. All Officers, of what condition soever, shall have power to part and quell all quarrels, affrays, and disorders, though the persons concerned should belong to another Boat, and order Officers to be arrested, and Non-Commissioned Officers or Privates to be confined, till their proper superiour Officers shall be acquainted therewith; and whoever shall refuse to obey such Officer, though of an inferior rank, or shall draw his sword, or lift any weapon against him, shall be punished at the discretion of a Court-Martial.

13. If any inferior Officer or Private shall think himself wronged by the Commander of the Boat to which he belongs, he may apply to the Commander-in-Chief, who is to redress his grievance.

14. All Officers shall take rank from the date of their commissions.

15. All Ships and other Vessels, and their Cargoes, Ammunition, Artillery, Clothing, or other articles, taken from the enemy, shall be disposed of or distributed as the Provincial Assembly shall hereafter think proper.

16. If any Officer or Private shall commit any crime deserving punishment, he shall, by his commanding Officer, be put under arrest, if an Officer, or if a Non-Commissioned Officer or Private, be put in confinement, till he shall be tried by a Court-Martial, or discharged by proper authority.

17. If any Officer under arrest shall leave his confinement before he is set at liberty by the Officer who confined him, or by proper authority, he shall be cashiered.

18. Any Officer who shall presume to discharge any prisoner committed to his charge, without proper authority for so doing, or shall suffer any prisoner to escape, shall be punished at the discretion of a Court-Martial.

19. If any Commissioned Officer shall be convicted before a Court-Martial of behaving in a scandalous, infamous, cruel, oppressive, or fraudulent manner, unbecoming the character of an officer, he shall be dismissed from service.

20. All crimes not capital, and all disorders and neglect which Officers and Privates may be guilty of, to the prejudice of good order and military discipline, though not mentioned in these Articles, shall be taken notice of by a Court-Martial, and punished according to the nature of the offence.

21. No person to be sentenced by a Court-Martial to

suffer death, except in the cases expressly mentioned in the foregoing Articles; nor shall any other punishment be inflicted, at the discretion of a Court-Martial, other than degrading, cashiering, drumming out of the Fleet, whipping not exceeding thirty-nine lashes, fine not exceeding two months' pay, and imprisonment not exceeding one month.

22. The Commanding Officer of each Boat shall appoint some suitable person to receive all such fines as may arise within the same, for breach of any of these Articles; which fines shall be accounted for to the Assembly or Committee of Safety, and by them be appropriated for the relief of the maimed and disabled in the service, and the support of the widows and families of such as may be killed.

23. No Court-Martial, for the trial of offences under the degree of capital, shall consist of less than five Officers, except in cases where that number cannot conveniently be assembled, when three may be sufficient, who are to determine on the sentence by a majority of voices; and in all trials for capital offences the Court-Martial shall be composed of thirteen Members, and the sentence be determined by at least two-thirds.

24. All persons, belonging to the Boats, called as witnesses in any case before a Court-Martial, who shall refuse to attend and give evidence, shall be punished at the discretion of a Court-Martial.

25. All Members of a Court-Martial are to behave with calmness, decency, and impartiality, and in giving their votes are to begin with the youngest or lowest in commission; and all Officers of different Boats are to rank in Court-Martial according to their commissions.

26. All Members sitting in a Court-Martial shall be sworn or affirmed by the President of said Court, which President shall himself be sworn or affirmed by the Officer next in rank in said Court; the Oath or Affirmation to be administered previous to their proceeding to the trial of any offender, in form following, viz: "You, *A B*, swear (or affirm) that you will well and truly try, and impartially determine, the cause of the prisoner now to be tried, according to the Rules framed for the regulation of the *Pennsylvania Fleet*." If an Oath, add "So help you *God*."

27. The President of the Court-Martial shall administer the following Oath or Affirmation to all persons called to give evidence: "You swear (or affirm) that the evidence you shall give, in the cause now trying, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth." If an Oath, add "So help you *God*."

28. No person shall suffer death, agreeable to the sentence of a Court-Martial, (except in the cases mentioned in the fifth Article,) till the sentence is confirmed by the Assembly, or, in their recess, by the Committee of Safety.

29. The Commander of each Boat shall, in the beginning of every month, make a faithful Return to the Committee of Safety of the men employed in his Boat, to be signed by himself, and upon being convicted of having made a false Return, shall be discharged from the service; and if he neglect to make a Return within the month, shall be fined at the discretion of said Committee.

30. No Officer or Private shall be tried a second time for the same offence.

We, the underwritten, having seen and distinctly heard the foregoing Articles read, and fully understanding the contents thereof, do freely and voluntarily subject ourselves to all and every of the rules, regulations, and restrictions therein contained. In witness whereof, we have hereunto subscribed our names.

The Officers and Privates to enter into the service for two months, and until they shall be discharged by the Assembly or Committee of Safety.

*Resolved*, That *William Bradford* print, on good paper, one hundred of the Articles for the government of the Officers and Men to be employed on board the Armed Boats.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Towers* provide twenty rounds of Cartridges for each of the following Field Pieces, to wit: two Twelve Pounders and four Six Pounders, and forty rounds of Cartridges for the Great Guns of the Armed Boats, consisting of one Thirty-Two Pounder, four Twenty-Four Pounders, and eight Eighteen Pounders. And that he procure a Mould for the Fire-Locks, for the use of the Boats, and cast twelve hundred Balls, and fill the Cartridges for the same.

*Resolved*, That *Robert Pomeroy* be appointed a Lieutenant on board one of the Armed Boats.

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Nathan Boyce* be appointed Lieutenant on board the Armed Boat *Washington*, commanded by Captain *Dougherty*.

*Resolved*, That *William Bradford* print three thousand of the Commissions for the Officers of the Association.

— Wednesday, August 30, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris*, President *pro tempore*, *Owen Biddle*, *Anthony Wayne*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Robert White*, *George Gray*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *George Ross*:

A Letter was this day received from *Abraham Yates*, Chairman of the Committee of *Albany*, dated 21st instant, acknowledging the receipt of twenty-four hundred pounds of Gunpowder sent by this Board, for the use of General *Schuyler*, the 10th instant, under the care of *Mr. Thomas Aply*.

Colonel *Roberdeau* and Captain *White*, at the request of the Artillery Officers, have examined the Carriages of the Field-Pieces, and are of opinion they should be altered in the same manner as the one that has been done by direction of Capt. *Moulder*. Major *Samuel Mifflin* is requested to see that the said alterations be made in the Field-Carriages.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Ross* and Captain *White* be a Committee to draw up Instructions for the Commander-in-Chief and the Captains of the Boats, a list of Warrant Officers, and pay of Officers and Men.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Gray* and *Mr. Biddle* draw up a plan for supplying and regulating the Provisions for Boats' crews.

*Resolved*, That the Boat built by *Mr. Marsh* be called the *Warren*.

*Resolved*, That Captain *Allen Moore* be removed from the Armed Boat called the *Experiment*, to the command of the Boat called the *Effingham*.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Roberdeau* provide forty Pikes for the use of the Associators.

— Thursday, August 31, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris*, President *pro tempore*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *John Cadwallader*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Owen Biddle*, *George Ross*, *Robert White*, *George Gray*:

*Mr. Morris* produced a Letter from Doctor *Franklin*, dated *Brunswick*, 29th inst., informing that in consequence of four wagon loads of Powder being gone to *New-York* from another quarter, he had ordered the wagon load sent from this Board the 27th inst., for the Provincial Congress of *New-York*, to return back; and *Mr. Morris* has given directions to the Commissary to receive and store the same.

*Resolved*, That *James Montgomery* be appointed to the command of one of the Armed Boats.

*Resolved*, That the Members of this Board who go down to *Gloucester* on *Friday* or *Saturday* next, be a Committee to inform *Mr. Joseph Hugg* that this Board will supply him with a Boat, and Cannon for the same, and commission him as commander of her, provided the Province of *New-Jersey* will man, pay, and victual said Boat.

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Owen Biddle* procure for this Board a Seal, about the size of a dollar, with a cap of Liberty and a motto, "This is my right, and I will defend it," inscribed with "*Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, 1775*."

*Resolved*, That each of the Armed Boats be provided with two Brass Patereroes, and that Captain *White* procure the same.

*Robert Towers*, Commissary, reports his having received and stored from the City Committee, per the hands of *Thos. Barclay*, ninety-four hundred weight, three quarters, and twenty pounds of Lead; and that he has received from *Robert Erwin* the Powder that was intended for the Provincial Congress of *New-York*, which was sent back from *Brunswick* by *Dr. Franklin*, amounting to two thousand and twelve pounds.

## NEW-HAMPSHIRE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Tuesday, August 22, 1775.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

*Voted and Resolved*, That whereas this Congress, on the fifth day of *July* last, ordered the Receiver-General to issue his Notes of Hand for Eight Thousand Pounds, to be paid, with six per cent. interest, at certain times therein limited: And whereas the Continental Congress, and several of the General Courts and Congresses of the United Colonies, have issued their Bills, payable at certain periods, without interest; and it now appearing that said Bills or Notes will answer all the intentions of their being issued as well without interest as with: Therefore,

*Voted*, That the Receiver-General immediately issue his Notes, as aforesaid, in the same manner as directed in said Vote, excepting their carrying interest, which is to be omitted; and that the Committee appointed by the aforesaid Vote, to get said Notes struck off, conform themselves to this determination.

Adjourned till to-morrow morning, eight o'clock.

Wednesday, August 23, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

*Voted*, To send only one Delegate more, for this Colony, to the Continental Congress at *Philadelphia*, to attend the same with Captain *John Langdon*, our other Delegate, in the name and behalf of this Colony.

*Voted*, That *Josiah Bartlett*, Esq., be our Delegate at the said Continental Congress.

*Voted*, That the Hon. *Meshech Weare*, *Josiah Bartlett*, *Matthew Thornton*, *Ebenezer Thompson*, and *William Whipple*, Esquires, be a Committee to draw up instructions for our Delegates to the Continental Congress.

The Petition of *Hugh Tallant*, being read and considered, was referred to the Committees of Safety of *Salem*, *Pelham*, and *Nottingham-West*.

*Voted*, That all Men in this Colony, from sixteen to fifty years of age, be formed into Regiments and Companies, according to the recommendation of the Continental Congress.

*Voted*, That the Regiments or Battalions of Militia in this Colony consist of the same limits as when last commissioned, until further orders of this Congress.

*Voted*, That the Delegates of the several and respective Towns and places within the limits of each Regiment consult together and recommend to this Congress three persons, as suitable, in their opinion, either of them, to be Colonel of their respective Regiments, if elected by the Congress; and in like manner for their Lieutenant-Colonels and Majors.

Whereas the Regiment lately commanded by Colonel *Josiah Willard* appears to be large, and sufficient to be divided in two, and the people of that Regiment being desirous thereof: Therefore it is

*Voted*, That the said Regiment be divided into two, and commissioned accordingly; and that the first contain the Towns of *Winchester*, *Hinsdale*, *Westmoreland*, *Chesterfield*, *Richmond*, *Swansey*, *Keene*, *Surry*, and *Gilsum*; and that the other contain the Towns of *Charlestown*, *Walpole*, *Claremont*, *Newport*, *Unity*, *Acworth*, *Savile*, *Alstead*, *Lempster*, and *Marlow*.

*Voted*, That this Congress shall determine what Wages each Member shall receive of his constituents, for his service in Congress.

*Voted*, That the Wages shall be six Shillings per day.

*Voted*, That Mr. Secretary *Thompson* be paid, out of the Publick Treasury, six Shillings per day, for his services to this Congress, as Secretary.

*Voted*, That all the Members of the present Congress be paid for their service in attending the same, from the time of the commencement thereof until their dissolution, by their several and respective constituents; and that each Member be paid, out of the Publick Treasury, by the Receiver-General, two Pence per mile for travelling to and from this Congress to their several places of abode, and for every time of their adjournment for a longer time than from *Saturday* to *Monday*—their travel to be certified by the Secretary.

The Petition of *James Gilmore* being read and considered,

It is ordered by this Congress, That the said *James Gilmore* be liberated from his confinement, and that he appear, to be heard and tried before this Congress, on the second day of their sitting after the twenty-sixth day of this instant; and that *Aaron Huges*, named in said Petition, be notified to appear on said day, and prosecute his complaint against said *Gilmore*. And Captains *Stephen Evans* and *Shadrach Hodgdon* recognise to this Congress, in the sum of twenty Pounds, for the appearance of the said *Gilmore* on said day.

*Voted*, That all such persons as were heretofore excused, by the law of this Province, from training on publick training days, be excused from training, according to said law.

*Voted*, That there be paid, by the Receiver-General, to *Josiah Bartlett*, Esq., one of our Delegates appointed to represent us at the Continental Congress, the sum of one hundred and forty Pounds, lawful money, out of the Publick Treasury, to be by him accounted for.

*Voted*, That *Nathaniel Folsom*, Esq., be the General Officer over the Militia in this Colony.

*Voted*, That Captain *William Whipple* be appointed Colonel of the First Regiment of Militia in this Colony, and *Joshua Wentworth*, Esq., his Lieutenant-Colonel, *Benjamin Parker* his First Major, and *Ephraim Pickering* his Second Major.

*Voted*, That Captain *Stephen Evans* be appointed Colonel of the Second Regiment in this Colony, and *Samuel Chesely* his Lieutenant-Colonel, *Joshua Wingate* his First Major, and *Paul Wentworth* his Second Major.

*Voted*, That Colonel *Jonathan Moulton* be Colonel of the Third Regiment of Militia in this Colony, and *Christopher Toppan*, Esq., his Lieutenant-Colonel, and *John Lane*, Esq., his First Major.

*Voted*, That Colonel *Nicholas Gilman* be appointed Colonel of the Fourth Regiment of Militia in this Colony, and Capt. *Jeremiah Folsom* his Lieutenant-Colonel, Lieutenant *Thomas Bartlett* his First Major, and Captain *Stephen Clark* his Second Major.

*Voted*, That Col. *Jos. Bartlett* be appointed Colonel of the Regiment late commanded by Colonel *Jonathan Greely*, and *Jacob Gale*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel, *Joseph Welch*, Esq., his First Major, and Lieutenant *John Webster* his Second Major.

*Voted*, That Col. *Joseph Badger* be appointed Colonel of the Regiment of Militia lately commanded by himself, and *Ebenezer Smith*, Esq., his Lieutenant-Colonel, Captain *David Copp* his First Major, and Captain *Bradbury Richardson* his Second Major.

*Voted*, That Capt. *Daniel Moore* be appointed Colonel of the Regiment of Militia lately commanded by Colonel *John Goffe*, and *David Gilman* his Lieutenant-Colonel, *Moses Kelly* his First Major, and *Samuel Page* his Second Major.

*Voted*, That *Thomas Stickney*, Esq., be appointed Colonel of the Regiment of Militia lately commanded by Colonel *McMillan*, Captain *Henry Gerrish* his Lieutenant-Colonel, *Nathan Batchelder*, Esq., his First Major, and *Isaac Chandler* his Second Major.

*Voted*, That *Samuel Ashley*, Esq., be appointed Colonel of the first part of the Regiment lately commanded by Colonel *Josiah Willard*, and Captain *Joseph Hammond* his Lieutenant-Colonel, *Isaac Butterfield* his First Major, and *Timothy Ellis* his Second Major.

*Voted*, That *Benjamin Bellows* be appointed Colonel of the second part of the Regiment lately commanded by Colonel *Willard*, and *Samuel Hunt*, Esq., his Lieutenant-Colonel, *William Haywood* his First Major, and *John Bellows* his Second Major.

*Voted*, That Colonel *David Hobart* be appointed Colonel of the Regiment lately commanded by Colonel *John Fenton*, and *David Webster*, Esq., his Lieutenant-Colonel.

*Voted*, That *Israel Morey*, Esq., be appointed Colonel of the Regiment lately commanded by Colonel *John Hurd*, and *Charles Johnson*, Esq., his Lieutenant-Colonel, *Jonathan Child* his First Major, and *Jonathan Hull* his Second Major.

*Voted*, That the Committee of Safety immediately give such directions as they judge necessary, for fortifying and supplying materials, raising Matrosses, &c., for defending *Piscataqua* Harbour.

Upon the complaint of *Dennis Pendergast* against *Owen Orke*, for stealing from him a number of Dollars and Crowns, a warrant issued from this Congress to apprehend the said *Owen Orke*; who being apprehended and brought before this Congress, the matter of said complaint is referred to a Committee, viz: *Samuel Chase, James Betton, David Lawrence, Benjamin Giles, John Dudley, Ebenezer Smith, Enoch Hale*, and *Ichabod Rawlings, Esq.*, the Reverend Messrs. *Abiel Foster* and *Stephen Farrar*, and Deacon *Samuel Brooks*, and Deacon *James Knowles*, who are to hear, try, and determine the same.

Friday, August 25, 1775.

*Voted*, That the balance of General *Folsom's* Account for his services as a Delegate for this Colony, as settled by a former Congress, be paid by the Receiver-General out of the Publick Treasury, by an order from the Committee of Safety.

*Voted*, That *George Jaffrey, Esq.*, late Treasurer of this Colony, be and hereby is directed to lay his Treasury Accounts before this Congress (in order that the same may be settled) on *Tuesday* next, if the Congress be then sitting, or on the second day of the sitting of the Congress after that time.

*Voted*, That the Members of the late Houses of Representatives of this Colony be paid by the Receiver-General, out of the Publick Treasury, for their travel to and from the General Assembly, at the same rate as usual; and the Clerk six Shillings per day for his services as Clerk, upon a certificate from the Clerk of the said Houses of Representatives, and that their constituents pay them for their attendance six Shillings per day.

This vote passed the 23d, and was reconsidered the 25th.

*Voted*, That the vote of the 23d inst., relating to the Pay of the Members of this Congress, be reconsidered.

*Voted*, That the vote respecting the Pay of the two late Houses of Representatives and their Clerk, be reconsidered.

*Voted*, That the Members of this Congress have five Shillings per day for their attendance at this Congress.

*Voted*, That the Members of this Congress receive their Pay for their attendance of the Receiver-General, out of the Publick Treasury, by a certificate from the Secretary, and that the several and respective sums so paid shall be added to the other publick Tax, to be laid on their several and respective constituents by a precept, to be issued by the Receiver-General, for assessing the next Colony Tax, and that said Pay be made to the said Members at the end of the sitting of this Congress.

*Voted*, That the Members of this Congress be paid by the Receiver-General, out of the Publick Treasury, two Pence per mile for their travel to and from their respective places of abode, to this Congress, by a certificate from the Secretary, for every time they travel to this Congress, if it be adjourned for a longer time than from *Saturday* to *Monday*.

Whereas, by order of this Congress, under certain conditions then expressed, a barrel of Gunpowder was put into the hands of Colonel *David Webster*, of *Plymouth*; it is now *Voted*, That said *Webster*, for the present, have custody thereof, and not part with it to any person, unless by order of the Congress or Committee of Safety, or in case of an attack from the enemy.

*Voted*, That Captain *Ezekiel Worthen* proceed immediately to *Portsmouth*, as an Engineer, and there take care and have, in conjunction with the Committee of Safety at *Portsmouth*, the oversight and direction of laying out and erecting Batteries for the defence of *Piscataqua* Harbour, and get the Guns fixed and mounted therein, and all other necessities for completing the Batteries.

*Voted*, That Captain *Shadrach Hodgdon* proceed immediately to procure Fascines for building Batteries for the defence of *Piscataqua* Harbour, and convey the same to Capt. *Ezekiel Worthen*, or the Committee of *Portsmouth*, as soon as may be.

*Voted*, That the Committee of Safety at *Portsmouth* be presented with the Thanks of this Congress for their care in forwarding a Plan for the security of *Piscataqua* Harbour, and their early intelligence of those matters, to this Congress; and that they be informed that this Congress have

given a number of directions to several persons for providing Fascines and other implements for erecting Batteries, appointed an Engineer immediately to attend there, and ordered a number of barrels of Powder down, with many other directions, and shall proceed to do every thing that they possibly can for securing the Harbour; and that they be desired to procure persons immediately to remove the Platform, and every other useful implement, from *Fort William and Mary*, and forbid any person or persons from destroying the buildings there; and further inform the Committee that it is the opinion of this Congress that no Fish ought to be exported out of this Colony.

Saturday, August 26, 1775.

The Petition of *Richard Champney*, for leave to export Fish out of this Colony, being read and considered,

*Voted*, That the prayer thereof should not be granted.

*Voted*, That the establishing the Officers of the Sixth Regiment be postponed until the second day of the sitting of this Congress after the 15th day of *September* next.

*Voted*, That the appointment of the Majors of Colonel *David Hobart's* Regiment be postponed to the next sitting of this Congress.

Adjourned to *Monday* next, three o'clock, afternoon.

Monday, August 28, 1775.

It having been represented to this Congress that there is a quantity of Fish shipping off from *Gosport*, in this Colony, contrary to the repeated Votes of this Congress; and as it is supposed that no Committee of Inspection has been chosen there; therefore, to prevent the shipping of Fish from thence, it is hereby earnestly recommended to the Committee of Safety at *Portsmouth*, to use all prudent methods to hinder any Fish from being exported from said *Gosport*.

*Voted*, That the Officers and Soldiers of the Company of Artillery to be raised by Captain *Titus Salter* be allowed and paid the following Wages per month, viz: Captain, six Pounds, lawful money; First Lieutenant, four Pounds; Second Lieutenant, three Pounds ten Shillings; each Sergeant, two Pounds eight Shillings; each Corporal, two Pounds four Shillings; a Fifer, two Pounds four Shillings; a Drummer, two Pounds four Shillings; and each Private, two Pounds. And each Non-Commissioned Officer and Soldier to be paid one Dollar for the use of a Blanket, to be found by himself; and that they be enlisted to serve until the last day of *December* next, unless dismissed sooner by order of Congress or the Committee of Safety, under whose direction they are to be; and each man to provide himself a good Fire-Lock.

Tuesday, August 29, 1775.

*Voted*, That Major *Hubbard, Benjamin Giles, Esq.*, and *Thomas Sparhawk, Esq.*, be a Committee to settle the rank of *Timothy Bedel, Esq.*, as commander of the Companies of Rangers raised in this Colony, one of which he now commands as Captain, and also fill up his Commission, and make report to this Congress as soon as may be.

*Voted*, That in case General *Schuyler* shall make requisition of more Troops from this Colony, that if the Congress should not be then sitting, the Committee of Safety be and hereby are empowered to raise and equip such Forces, and give orders for marching them in the recess of the Congress.

*Voted*, That Colonel *William Whipple*, Colonel *David Gilman*, Major *Joseph Welch*, Major *Samuel Hobart*, and *Thomas Sparhawk, Esq.*, be a Committee to form and bring in a Vote for perfecting the regulation of the Militia in this Colony.

*Voted*, That the Ranging Companies be allowed billeting at the rate of nine Pence per day, for the time they shall be on duty in marching to *Coos*, when they are embodied there; and each Officer and Soldier, who have not received a month's pay, to be paid it there; and that *Israel Morey, Esq.*, be appointed Paymaster, who is directed to return a proper Roll of such payments to the Committee of Safety.

*Voted*, That Colonel *Bedel's* Company of Rangers be

made up to the number of sixty-six men, including Officers, and that he forthwith enlist and enrol them.

*Voted*, That the Blanks for Commissions for the Military Officers of this Colony be forthwith printed.

*Voted*, That the Field-Officers of each Regiment in this Colony recommend to the Committee of Safety a proper person to be Adjutant or Quartermaster for their respective Regiments, to be commissioned by said Committee of Safety.

*Voted*, That there be a Surgeon appointed to Colonel *Bedel's* Company of Rangers.

*Voted*, That the return of the Committee chosen to prepare a Vote to perfect the regulation of the Militia in this Colony, be received and established; which regulation is as follows, viz:

1. That the Commanding Officer of the Regiment in this Colony give notice to each Town in his Regiment, for all the training Soldiers to meet at the most publick and convenient place at said Town, in order to make choice of their Officers, agreeable to the directions of the Continental Congress, giving them eight days' notice; and that one or more of the Field-Officers attend said meeting, and see the matter fairly conducted, and then give out the Commissions to the several Officers that shall be fairly elected by said Soldiers; and that each Commission, so given out, be published by said Field-Officer or Officers so attending, as soon as may be, and attest the choice as aforesaid.

2. That each Town in this Colony, containing a sufficient number of training Soldiers to make two or more Companies, agreeable to the recommendation of the Continental Congress, be accordingly divided by a division line, to be drawn between them by the Selectmen and Committees of such Towns, or the major part of them.

3. That the Officers and Soldiers in the Militia be governed by a law of this Colony, formerly made for the regulation of the Militia, (excepting that clause that relates to calling the Companies together,) and that the Captains of the respective Companies of Militia of this Colony call their respective Companies together at least once a month, when the season will admit of it, in order to acquaint themselves with the use and exercise of Fire-Arms, according to the exercise published and printed in the year 1764.

4. That Regimental Musters shall be made once in every year, at such time or times as the General Officer shall appoint.

*Voted*, That the Colonel of each Regiment in this Colony have a copy of the above Vote, in order to settle their respective Regiments as soon as may be.

— Wednesday, August 30, 1775.

*Voted*, That Colonel *Jonathan Chase* be appointed Colonel of the Regiment lately commanded by Colonel *Gilbert; Elisha Paine*, Esq., be his Lieutenant-Colonel, *Israel Curtis*, Esq., his First Major, and *Francis Smith*, Esq., his Second Major.

*Voted*, That *William Whipple*, *John Dudley*, *Nicholas Gilman*, *Ebenezer Thompson*, *Stephen Evans*, *Samuel Hobart*, *Wiseman Clagget*, *Benjamin Giles*, and *Jonathan Childs*, Esquires, be a Committee to proportion the representation of the several Towns and places in this Colony, in any future Congress or Convention, and lay a plan thereof before this Congress as soon as may be.

*Voted*, That the Secretary of this Congress be paid seven Shillings per day for his services as Secretary, out of the Publick Treasury, by the Receiver-General.

*Voted*, That there be paid by the Receiver-General, out of the Publick Treasury, to Captain *John Langdon*, one of our Delegates to the Continental Congress, the sum of one hundred Pounds, lawful money, to be by him accounted for.

*Voted*, That the Company of Militia in *Conway* remain independent until further orders of the Congress.

*Voted*, That the several Members of the two last Houses of Representatives of the Colony be paid, for each day's attendance in General Court before this time, five Shillings per day, out of the Publick Treasury, by the Receiver-General, (the number of days to be certified by their respective Clerks,) and that the same be added to the tax of their respective constituents in the next Tax Bill; and that

they be paid for travel, as usual, out of the Treasury, to be certified as aforesaid; and that the respective Clerks have five Shillings per day, out of the Publick Treasury, for their respective services, to be certified as aforesaid.

*Voted*, That *Ichabod Rawlings*, Esq., and Mr. *Timothy Walker*, Jun., be a Committee, fully empowered to repair to the Army, and there strictly examine into the losses sustained by every Officer and Soldier of the Troops raised by this Colony for the united service, in Clothing, Fire-Arms, &c., that was their own property, or that they were accountable for, at the battle at *Charlestown*, and estimate what they think is the true loss sustained by each individual; and that they then acquaint themselves with what value each individual has received towards his loss, and then to pay each and every person, in money, what they find due to make up his loss; and that they apply to the Committee of Safety for orders on the Receiver-General for that purpose; and that they apply to the Captain-General, Commissary-General, or such other person as they think can inform them, to know if our engagement to give each Soldier a Coat will be performed by order of the United Colonies; and also to provide a Blanket for each Soldier who has not received one, and to pay for those already procured; and to notify the Officers to transmit by them all accounts they have against the Colony; and that they also pay a month's wages to each Soldier enlisted in the Continental service who was returned by our Paymaster not paid.

Whereas it is evident that many ill consequences have followed upon so large a use of Spirituous Liquors as has been commonly practised, upon the publication of Commissions and other military occasions, some persons drinking to excess, which leads to confusion and disturbance, and greatly tends to frustrate the proper end and design of such military regulations and movements, viz: the improvement of the Soldiers in the use of arms. It being the duty and interest of a people to avoid extravagance and dissipation at all times, and especially at such a day as this, when we are under the awful rebukes of Providence, and the burden of publick charges must necessarily be very great, this Congress have thought themselves in duty bound earnestly to recommend it to the Soldiers that they will not expect nor desire such large and extravagant treats as have been (we cannot but say too much) used heretofore; nothing doubting that all that are friends to virtue and frugality, and have a generous regard to the welfare of their Country, will be pleased and gratified with a retrenchment of all extravagance in this way; and therefore we earnestly recommend it to all Officers in the Militia, whether of higher or lower rank, to forbear all extravagance, and practise a laudable moderation and economy in this way; and particularly we recommend that at the meetings of the Soldiers to choose their respective Officers, there by no means be any treats given or received, if offered antecedent to such choice; all which we think is agreeable to the advice of the honourable Continental Congress.

— Thursday, August 31, 1775.

*Voted*, That the Towns of *Cardigan*, *Grafton*, *Procteworth*, and *Savile*, be and hereby are annexed to and made a part of the Regiment under the command of Colonel *Jonathan Chase*.

*Voted*, That Mr. *Sparhawk* and Major *Hubbard* be added to the Committee for drawing up Instructions for our Delegates to the Continental Congress.

Upon a motion of Col. *March*, *Voted*, That the Vote of the 24th inst., appointing *William Whipple*, Esq., Colonel of the First Regiment of Militia of this Colony, be reconsidered.

*Voted*, That Captain *William Whipple* be and hereby is appointed Colonel of the First Regiment of Militia in this Colony.

*Voted*, That *Benjamin Barker* be appointed First Major of the First Regiment of Militia in this Colony, and *Ephraim Pickering* Second Major.

*Voted*, That *John Giddinge*, Esq., the late Treasurer of the Congress, have the loan of twenty-nine Pounds, eighteen Shillings, and ten Pence, lawful money, to be delivered him by the Receiver-General, out of the Publick Treasury, to be accounted for by said *Giddinge*.



The Committee appointed to prepare a Plan for the future Representation of this Colony, made report as on file

*Voted*, That it lie for consideration.

— Friday, September 1, 1775.

Whereas there is great complaint made of the gross violation of the Association formed by the honourable Continental Congress, by merchants and traders (both in town and country) selling *English Goods* at a much higher price than has been usual in the year last past, and that even Tea is sold by some one person at least; and that the Committees of Inspection, being some of them traders in such Goods themselves, or in connection with those that are, have not, in every case and upon every occasion, taken due care and pains to prevent and remedy such an unreasonable practice:

*Therefore, Resolved by this Congress*, That any person or persons selling, or offering for sale, any *English Goods* at an extravagant price, or any Tea, contrary to the express tenour of the Continental Association, and not dealt with by the Committee of such Town or place where he or they belong, (such Committee being notified thereof, and refusing,) may be cited before the Committee of any neighbouring Town, within ten miles, to answer any complaints of this kind properly exhibited before such Committee; and upon refusal to appear, or sufficient proof made of the complaint so exhibited, and no sufficient satisfaction given that such extravagant sale of such Goods, as aforesaid, shall be discontinued, such person or persons to be published to the world as inimical to their Country, that all persons may note them, and avoid all commercial intercourse with them, according to the advice of the Continental Congress.

Whereas this Congress, on the 25th of *August* last, by their vote, directed *George Jaffrey*, Esq., late Treasurer of this Colony, to lay his Treasury Accounts before this Congress, in order for settlement, on *Tuesday* then next, which time is now past, and the said late Treasurer's not appearing, nor writing to this Congress to give any reason for his not appearing, is very unsatisfactory, and some things offered by *Noah Emery*, Esq., in excuse for his non-appearance, not having sufficient weight in the opinion of this body:

*Therefore, it is now once more Voted and Resolved*, That said *George Jaffrey*, Esq., be directed to lay his said Accounts before this Congress, for their inspection and settlement, on the second day of their sitting next after the first day of *October* next.

Upon considering the representation of the Committee of Safety of *Portsmouth*, relating to sundry persons committing an outrage or assault on the property of one Mr. *Woodward*,

*Voted*, That the Committee of Safety of *Portsmouth* be desired to require of the delinquents bonds, with sureties in a sufficient sum, for their appearance to answer to said *Woodward's* complaint, at some future time, before said Committee, and upon their refusal, to commit them to Jail; and that said Committee be desired to take particular care to hinder gaming, agreeable to the recommendation of the Continental Congress.

*Voted*, That four Regiments of Minute-Men be raised, to be enlisted out of the several Regiments of Militia in this Colony, viz: the first to be enlisted out of the four Regiments commanded by Colonel *Whipple*, Colonel *Evans*, Colonel *Moulton*, and Colonel *Gilman*; the second to be enlisted out of the several Regiments of Colonel *Bartlett*, that lately Colonel *Thornton's*, that lately Colonel *Lutwyche's*, and that lately Colonel *Kidder's*; the third to be enlisted out of the several Regiments commanded by Colonel *Moore*, Colonel *Stickney*, Colonel *Badger*, and Colonel *Hobart*; and the fourth to be enlisted out of the several Regiments commanded by Colonel *Ashley*, Colonel *Bellows*, Colonel *Chase*, and Colonel *Morey*.

*Voted*, *Joshua Wingate* to be First Colonel of the First Regiment of Minute-Men, *Jonathan Burnam* to be Lieutenant-Colonel, *James Hacket* to be First Major, and *George Gains* to be Second Major.

*Voted*, *Samuel Hobart*, Esq., to be First Colonel of the

Second Regiment of Minute-Men, *Robert Moore* to be Lieutenant-Colonel, *Samuel Philbrick* to be First Major, and *Timothy Farrar* to be Second Major.

*Voted*, *Timothy Walker*, Jun., to be First Colonel of the Third Regiment of Minute-Men, *Samuel Conner* to be Lieutenant-Colonel, *Daniel Sanborn*, Esq., First Major, and *Benjamin Gould* Second Major.

*Voted*, *Samuel Stevens*, Esq., to be First Colonel of the Fourth Regiment of Minute-Men, *Thomas Gilbert* to be First Lieutenant-Colonel, *Jonathan Griswald* to be First Major, and *Elisha Whitcomb* Second Major.

*Voted*, That Colonel *Samuel Hobart*, *John Dudley*, Esq., Mr. *Moses Dow*, *Thomas Sparhawk*, Esq., *Jonathan Lovewell*, Esq., *Benjamin Giles*, Esq., and Colonel *Timothy Walker*, be a Committee to bring in a Vote for settling and regulating the Minute-Men, as to their enlistment, equipment, and encouragement, and as to commissioning them and giving other orders concerning them.

— Saturday, September 2, 1775.

*Voted*, That the Report of the aforesaid Committee be received and accepted, as follows, viz:

That the Field-Officers of each Regiment of Minute-Men give out Enlisting Orders to as many men as are necessary for Officers in their respective Regiments, (endeavouring to proportion them among the several Regiments as near as may be,) and that they have liberty to enlist one-fourth or quarter part out of each Company of Militia; that great care be taken that said Orders be given out to good men, well disposed in the cause of this Country.

That each Soldier enlisted as aforesaid furnish himself with Arms, &c., agreeable to the recommendation of the Continental Congress.

That every Soldier enlisted as aforesaid shall meet at some convenient place in their own Town, according to the order of the Commanding Officer, one half day in every fortnight, to acquaint themselves with the art military. And every person so enlisted, when called to actual duty, (excepting the aforesaid half days,) shall be allowed the same wages per month as are allowed for those already in service in the Continental Army; said Soldiers to continue in the service till further orders of the Congress.

*Voted*, That *Ezekiel Gummer*, the Doorkeeper to the two late Houses of Assembly, be paid by the Receiver-General, out of the Publick Treasury, three Shillings per day for his attendance on the said Assemblies, by certificate from the Clerk of said Assemblies.

*Voted*, That there be raised, levied, and paid by the inhabitants of this Colony, in the same proportion as was last used in proportioning the Tax of this Colony, the sum of four thousand Pounds, lawful money, (instead of the three thousand voted by this Congress in *May* last,) and paid unto *Nicholas Gilman*, Esq., of *Exeter*, as Treasurer of this Colony, and to the Treasurer or Receiver-General of this Colony for the time being, by the first day of *February* next; and that the said Treasurer issue his Warrants for assessing the same to the Selectmen of each Town in this Colony; and where there are no Selectmen, that the inhabitants of such Town or place receive the said Warrant, and immediately assemble and choose Selectmen and other necessary officers for the purpose aforesaid.

*Voted*, That the Committee of Safety assist the Receiver-General in forming Warrants for assessing and levying the Colony Taxes for this year.

*Voted*, That the Committee of Safety be empowered to give a form of Enlistment of the Minute-Men to the several Colonels of the Regiments of Minute-Men.

*Voted*, That the Company of Matrosses or Artillery-Men, under the command of Captain *Titus Salter*, be forthwith mustered by Colonel *Hobart*, and that they be allowed to draw their allowance of Provisions, according to the allowance of the Continental Army; and that *Samuel Cutts*, Esq., be desired to provide for them, until further orders of the Congress, or of the Committee of Safety.

*Voted*, That it be recommended to the several Taverners and Retailers in this Colony to render a true account of, and pay their excise for the current year to the Select-

men of their respective Towns and places, and that the said Selectmen pay the same to the Receiver-General, *Nicholas Gilman, Esq.*, at *Exeter*, or to the Receiver-General for the time being, for the use of this Colony.

*Voted*, That this Congress be adjourned to *Tuesday*,

#### NEW-YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Die Lunæ, 9 ho. A. M., August 7, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

*Peter V. B. Livingston, Esq.*, President.

A draught of a Letter to General *Wooster* was read and approved, before a sufficient number of Members appeared to constitute a Congress. Soon after, a sufficient number of Members appeared in the Congress Chamber, and the said draught being again read, and a postscript added thereto, the said Letter and postscript are in the words following, to wit:

SIR: The Congress are not now sitting. We are under a necessity of applying to you for the loan of two hundred pounds of Gunpowder.

Please, Sir, to deliver to the order of *Ezra L'Hommedieu* and *John Foster, Esqrs.*, two hundred weight of Powder, on account of this Colony, for which the Congress here will send you an order, and see it replaced as soon as possible.

I am, Sir, your humble servant,

*P. V. B. LIVINGSTON, President.*

August 7, 1775.

N. B. The Congress are since met, and request you immediately to send off four Companies of your Troops, to march to the east end of *Long-Island*, to assist the inhabitants there in preventing the stock from being taken off by the King's Troops, for the use of the Army at *Boston*. They are there to be under the command of Colonel *Phineas Fanning*.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and sent to General *Wooster*.

A draught of a Letter to Colonel *Phineas Fanning* was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

SIR: You are requested immediately to repair to the east end of *Long-Island*, and take the command of the Militia to be raised there, and the Troops that will be sent from General *Wooster's* camp, and also the Forces raised by this Colony now on the island, and use your best endeavours to prevent the cattle from being taken off the island by the Ministerial Army, and protect the inhabitants from insult.

We depend on your activity and courage, and hope you will be able to give a good account of General *Gage's* detachment.

We are, Sir, your very humble servants. By order of Congress.

To Colonel *Phineas Fanning*, at *Southold*.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and sent by the Messenger from *Suffolk* County.

A draught of a Letter to Mr. *John Chatfield*, Chairman of the Committee of *Easthampton*, was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

SIR: We have received your express, and request you would use your best endeavours to prevent the Ministerial Army from taking off the cattle from your island. As Colonel *Fanning* is near the spot, we desire that he take the command of the Troops that may be raised for this service. Powder, &c., will be sent you immediately, with four Companies from General *Wooster's* camp. These Troops are also to act under Colonel *Fanning*.

Orders have been sent to Captain *Grennell* to march to your assistance immediately. We depend on your activity, and are your humble servants.

By order of the Congress.

*John Chatfield, Esq.*, Chairman of the Committee of Correspondence, *Easthampton*.

P. S. It is requested that the Officers that you may employ in this service be under Colonel *Fanning's* command, and that you would provide the Troops with all necessaries.

the last day of *October* next, at three of the o'clock, afternoon, to meet at this place; and that if any thing should happen in the mean time that the Committee of Safety shall think of sufficient importance, that they have power to convene this Congress sooner.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and sent by the Messenger from *Suffolk* County.

Die Martis, 9 ho. A. M., August 8, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment, and opened with prayers by the Rev. Dr. *Auchmuty*. Present:

*Peter V. B. Livingston, Esq.*, President.

A Letter from the Committee of *Tryon* County, dated the 15th ultimo, was read and filed, whereby they inform the Congress that *John Fry*, *Anthony Van Vechten*, and *Matthew Warmood*, the officers appointed to a Company in that County, have declined the service; and that the said Committee have appointed *Christopher P. Yates* Captain, *Andrew Fink, Jun.*, and *John Keyser, Jun.*, Lieutenants.

A Letter from *Christopher P. Yates*, of the 25th ult., was read, whereby it appears that he had raised fifty-one Soldiers for his Company, and expected to have the Company full in ten days.

*Ordered*, That Warrants be made out to those gentlemen in *Tryon* County, to wit: *Christopher P. Yates*, Captain; *Andrew Fink, Jun.*, First Lieutenant, and *John Keyser, Jun.*, Second Lieutenant; and that the said Warrants be dated on the 15th ultimo.

*Resolved*, That the several Committees and Sub-Committees of the different Counties within this Colony be directed immediately to purchase or hire all the Arms, with or without Bayonets, that are fit for present service, (upon the credit of the Colony,) and to deliver them to the respective Colonels in this Colony employed in the Continental service, or their order, for the use of the Continental Army.

*Resolved*, That the said Colonels execute the above Resolution in those Districts where the Committee shall neglect or be unable to comply with the above Resolution.

*Resolved*, That Messrs. *Joseph Hallett* and *Egbert Dumond* proceed forthwith to *Philadelphia*, with the Warrant from the Continental Congress for One Hundred and Seventy-Five Thousand Dollars, to receive and remit the same in parcels to this Congress, by safe conveyances.

And *Ordered*, That the said Warrant be delivered to those gentlemen, or one of them, by *Peter V. B. Livingston, Esq.*, the President of this Congress; and it is requested that the Continental Treasurers discharge the said Warrant with all possible despatch, as the publick creditors are very pressing for their demands.

*Ordered*, That *Peter V. B. Livingston, Esq.*, pay to *Thomas Pettit*, as Doorkeeper of this Congress, twenty Pounds, on account, and take his receipt for the same.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Lispenard*, Mr. *Brasher*, Mr. *Journey*, Colonel *Ten Broeck*, Colonel *James Van Cortlandt*, Colonel *Hoffman*, Mr. *Hobart*, Mr. *Herring*, Mr. *Williams*, Captain *Hornbeck*, Colonel *Blackwell*, Mr. *Marlatt*, and Mr. *Watkins*, be a Committee to form and report a proper arrangement of the Militia of this Colony, and that they report with all convenient speed.

A Memorial of *Philip Van Rensselaer*, of *Albany*, appointed by *Robert Livingston, Esq.*, Deputy Commissary-General, to purchase barrelled Pork for the use of the Continental Army, was read. The said Memorial sets forth that Pork cannot be purchased in this Colony, and requests that this Congress would write to Governour *Trumbull* for leave to purchase four hundred and fifty barrels of good merchantable Pork in *Connecticut*, and have the same shipped to Messrs. *Dennis & Dawson*, in *New-York*.

*Ordered*, That Governour *Trumbull* be requested, and he is hereby requested by this Congress, to permit the quantity of four hundred and fifty barrels of good merchantable Pork to be sent to *New-York*, to the care of Messrs. *Dennis &*

*Dawson*, to be forwarded for the use of the Continental Army in the northern part of this Colony.

A draught of a Letter to Major-General *Schuyler* was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

SIR: We have received your several letters of the 16th, 21st, 22d, 26th, and 27th of *July*, the first of which was received on the 31st of *July*, and others all on the 1st of *August*. Although we have deferred answering them till now, yet be assured that we have paid the most unremitted attention to the subject-matter of them, and have been doing every thing in our power to comply with the requisitions contained in them. We are sensible of the necessity you urge of strengthening the garrisons at *Ticonderoga* and *Crown Point*, and have been indefatigable in preparing our Regiments to embark for that purpose, but find ourselves much embarrassed in procuring arms. This day four Companies of Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel *Ritzema*, are embarked for *Albany*, completely equipped; and rest assured, Sir, that no time shall be lost in forwarding the remainder of them as soon as they have arms. The *Albany* Regiment, we understand, is full, and nearly supplied with arms; Colonel *Clinton's*, though full, have scarcely any arms at all. Orders have been given to the several Colonels to send such of their men as are furnished with arms, and they will be followed by the rest as soon as possible. The greater part of the clothing and other necessities have already been forwarded for the Regiment at *Albany*. We enclose Mr. *Curtenius's* account of all the supplies he has furnished, from which it will appear that almost all the articles in your estimate are sent: the rest will be forwarded in a few days.

We have appointed Mr. *Duer* Deputy Adjutant-General, and his commission has been sent to him by Colonel *Campbell*, so that we hope he has joined, or will join you soon. With respect to the appointment of a commander of the Artillery, recommended by you to our attention, we are utterly at a loss for a proper person to fill that office, and therefore have as yet done nothing in the matter. Captain *Lamb* has orders for marching; he has about thirty men enlisted in his Company of Artillery, and orders to fill it up by draughts out of the four Regiments at *Ticonderoga*.

We have the pleasure to inform you that, in addition to what was before sent, two tons and a half of powder was forwarded from *Dobbs's Ferry* last week, by Captain *Dowe*. The Congress, in order to procure a supply of arms, have resolved that every soldier who finds his own arms shall be allowed ten Shillings for the use of them, and that such as have them not shall be furnished by the Province; and for this purpose we have authorized the several Committees in the Counties to hire or purchase such arms as can be got for the use of the Province. We are, Sir, &c.

P. S. We should be glad to know what progress has been made in the enlistment of the *Green Mountain Boys*.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed and signed by the President, and transmitted, with the accounts therein mentioned enclosed, by the first conveyance.

The Congress adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Mercurii, 9 ho. A. M., August 9, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayer by the Rev. Dr. *Rodgers*. Present:

*Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., President.

A Letter from *Robert Hempstead*, Chairman of the Committee of *Southold*, in *Suffolk* County, of the 7th instant, was read and filed. The said Letter informs that thirteen sail of vessels, eight of which were supposed to be ships of war, had been cruising between *Montauk* and *Fisher's Island*, and were then riding at anchor between that island and the *Oyster Ponds*. The said Letter prays for an additional supply of Gunpowder.

Mr. *Hobart*, from the Committee to form an arrangement of the Militia of this Colony, delivered in a Report, and asked leave to sit again. The said Report was read; and being again read, paragraph by paragraph, and amended, was filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

Your Committee do report that it be recommended—

1. That every County, City, Manor, Town, Precinct,

and District, within this Colony, where the same is not already done, be divided into Districts or Beats, by the respective Committees, in such manner that out of each may be formed one Military Company, ordinarily to consist of about eighty-three able-bodied and effective men, Officers included, between sixteen and fifty years of age; the Battalion commanded by Colonel *Lasher*, the Companies of Artillery, Light-Horse, and Hussars, in the City and County of *New-York*, and the Troops of Horse Companies, of Grenadiers, and the associated Companies already formed in the several Cities and Counties within this Colony, excepted.

2. That in each Company so to be formed there be chosen, in the manner hereinafter mentioned, one Captain, two Lieutenants, one Ensign, four Sergeants, four Corporals, one Clerk, one Drummer, and one Fifer.

3. That two Committee-Men, at the least, attend in each District or Beat, on a day to be by them appointed, for the purpose of choosing the abovementioned Officers, who shall be persons within such Beat or District who have signed the General Association recommended by this Congress; that such choice or election be made in the manner following, to wit: After the Company is drawn up, the Committee-Men who preside at the election may repair to a station at some convenient distance from the Company, then let the men pass in a single file between them, each man giving in the name of the person he chooses to fill the office in question; the majority of such votes to determine the election. But in case the votes shall be so divided that no one has the majority, then the presiding Committee-Men to acquaint the Company therewith, and call them to a new election; the same to be repeated till such majority be obtained, or the Company agree upon some other mode of choosing the Officers. The names of the Captains, Lieutenants, and Ensigns, so chosen, to be returned, with all convenient speed, to this or some future Provincial Congress of this Colony, or, during their recess, to the Committee of Safety, to be commissioned by them.

4. That whenever a vacancy shall happen in any Company, by the promotion, death, or resignation of an Officer, such vacancy to be filled up in the beforementioned manner.

5. That those Companies in the above excepted Battalion, commanded by Col. *Lasher*, which are now under the direction of Field-Officers, shall for the future be commanded by Captains, who are to be chosen in the manner above directed.

6. That for the purpose of completely carrying into execution the recommendation of the Continental Congress, after the whole Militia is formed as above, that every fourth man of each Company be selected for Minute-Men, of such persons as are willing to enter into this necessary service; that the Officers of the Militia make, with all convenient speed, a return of the names of those persons to the Committee of their respective Counties, who shall thereupon arrange those men into Companies, and who are to recommend to such new arranged Companies the choice of their Officers, in the manner abovementioned. Provided, that where whole Companies offer their service as Minute-Men, they shall be commanded by the Officers already chosen, and the remaining number of the Minute-Men shall be completed out of the other Companies, as above.

7. That the several Committees do return to the Secretary of the Provincial Congress of this Colony, the names of such persons as do refuse to conform to the above Resolve.

All which is humbly submitted.

Ordered, That Congress do agree with the said Committee in their Report; and Ordered, That it be published, as Resolutions of this Congress, in all the Newspapers.

The Mayor and some other of the Magistrates attending at the door, informed one of the Members that Captain *Vandeput*, of His Majesty's Ship *Asia*, had requested to know whether he will receive a Boat in lieu of that lately destroyed.

Ordered, That the Mayor and Magistrates be informed that it is the sense of this Congress that a new Boat be built for the use of His Majesty's Ship *Asia*.

Thereupon the Congress entered into a Resolution in the words following, to wit:

Whereas the Barge ordered to be built, to replace the one belonging to His Majesty's Ship *Asia*, lately destroyed,

was, when lately finished, sawed to pieces in the night by some disorderly persons,

*Resolved*, That the Mayor and Magistrates of this City be requested to procure another Barge, to be built in this City, for the purpose aforesaid; and all persons are strictly enjoined not to obstruct the building the said Barge, or the delivery thereof to the commander of His Majesty's said Ship, as those who shall give any obstruction thereto will be considered and treated as enemies to their Country.

*Ordered*, That the same be published in the Newspapers.

A Letter from *Peter T. Curtenius* was read and filed. He therein encloses an Invoice of certain bales of Goods which may be purchased for cash at *Philadelphia*, and setting forth his great difficulties for want of money.

Many of the Goods mentioned in the said Invoice being unnecessary for the supplies now wanted in this Colony, and others of extremely high price,

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Curtenius* be desired not to purchase them.

Captain *Thomas Wickham* having at present the care of *Gardiner's Island*, and the Stock thereon,

*Ordered*, That he have leave to go there, to endeavour to prevent the Stock from being taken on board of the Ships now there, for the use of General *Gage's* Army; and that Mr. *Wickham* be considered as present, and *Suffolk* County Members have a vote while he is absent on that business.

Die Jovis, 9 ho. A. M., August 10, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayer by the Rev. Mr. *Gano*. Present:

*Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., President.

A Letter from Colonel *Phineas Fanning*, dated the 8th instant, informing of the situation of thirteen sail of vessels at *Gardiner's Island Point*, was read and filed.

A Letter from *Isaac Sears*, of the 8th instant, excusing his absence, and informing that he will be necessarily absent this month.

*Ordered*, That the powers of the Military Committee be continued for one week from this day.

The Congress adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Veneris, 9 ho. A. M., August 11, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayers by the Rev. Mr. *Inglis*.

On motion of Colonel *McDougall*, *Ordered*, That one hundred and twenty-five Pouches, Belts, Bayonet Belts, and Slings, be made for the Officers of the Four Regiments, and for the Officers of the Artillery Company.

A Letter from *Thomas Helme*, Chairman *pro tempore* of the Committee of *Brookhaven*, bearing date the 3d day of *August* instant, was read and filed. The said Letter informs that *Parson James Lyon*, *Benjamin Floyd*, Doctor *Gilbert Smith*, *Joseph Denton*, *Richard Floyd*, and *John Baylies*, Innkeeper, are counteracting every measure recommended for redress of grievances, and opposing the measures of Congresses and Committees; that they have declared they will furnish, and that it is suspected they have furnished, the men of war and cutters with provisions. The said Committee request the Congress to direct such measures as they shall think proper to suppress such conduct.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Kissam*, Mr. *Robert Yates*, Mr. *Low*, Mr. *L'Honmedieu*, Mr. *Herring*, and Mr. *Ward*, be a Committee to take the subject-matter of the said Letter into consideration, and that they report such general resolutions or regulations as may be proper to be entered into, or *ordered* by this Congress to be done in cases of this nature.

*Resolved and Ordered*, That the Colonels *McDougall*, *Clinton*, and *Holmes*, do respectively march to *Albany*, with all convenient speed, with the men now raised and under their respective commands, (except the three Companies at the east end of *Long-Island*, and such Recruiting Officers as they shall think necessary to leave to recruit men,) and that they there wait the directions of their General Officer or Officers.

*Resolved and Ordered*, That the Pay of the Officers employed in the Troops now raised or raising in this Colony, shall commence from the time they were respectively taken into the service.

Mr. *Low*, from the Committee appointed to report the ways and means best adapted to discharge the Debts contracted for the exigencies of this Colony, delivered in their Report, which was read and filed.

*Ordered*, That the said Report be taken into consideration next *Tuesday* morning.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Roosevelt* and Mr. *Verplanck* be a Committee to reconsider the Bounty agreed by this Congress to be given on Gunpowder, and to report a proper Resolve for applying the said Bounty to the making of Saltpetre.

A Letter from *Samuel Broome*, bearing date this day, was read and filed. He thereby informs the Congress that he had withdrawn his Company from Colonel *Lasher's* Battalion, to prevent some dispute with another Company; that when he returns from the country, he will with pleasure join any other Battalion.

The Congress adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Sabbati, 9 ho. A. M., August 12, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayers by the Rev. Dr. *Laidley*. Present:

*Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., President.

Major *William Williams*, one of the Deputies of *Cumberland* County, produced a Certificate of *James Clay*, Chairman *pro tempore* of *Cumberland* County Congress, which was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"In Congress, Westminster County Hall, July 26, 1775.

"*Resolved, nem. con.*, That our Delegates, chosen on the 7th day of *June* last, be qualified to act in the Provincial Congress at *New-York*, singly, in as ample and full a manner, when but one is present, as the whole of said Delegates, when the whole are present at said Provincial Congress. Attest:

"*JAMES CLAY*, Chairman *pro tem.* of said County Congress."

A Letter from General *Montgomery*, of the 8th instant, was read and filed.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Peter T. Curtenius* be requested to purchase six hundred Blankets, and to purchase and procure to be made six hundred Tomplines, and seven hundred and twenty pair of Shoes, and forward the same to *Albany* with all possible despatch.

A copy of the Examination of *Garret Roseboom*, of the City of *Albany*, taken before the Sub-Committee of the City and County of *Albany*, on the 15th *July* last, and also a copy of the Examination of *Benjamin Davis*, (alias *John Johnson*), sworn before *John Ten Broeck*, Esq., at *Albany*, both relating to *Indian* affairs, were read and filed.

Mr. *Roosevelt*, from the Committee to reconsider of the Bounty resolved to be given on Gunpowder, delivered in their Report, in the words following, to wit:

Your Committee for considering the Resolution of this Congress of the 9th of *June* last, for allowing a Bounty on all Gunpowder manufactured in this Colony, and also of proper encouragement to be given for the manufacture of Saltpetre, do report, that they conceive that this Congress cannot, consistent with honour, recede from the Resolution entered into respecting the Bounty on Gunpowder. That, notwithstanding, proper encouragement ought to be given for the manufacture of Saltpetre; that, therefore, they are of opinion that this Congress do enter into a resolution to stipulate the price of good and merchantable Saltpetre at half a Dollar for each pound that shall be made in this Colony before the first day of *October*, 1776; and that they will purchase, on account of the United Colonies, all that the respective manufacturers cannot dispose of at that rate, to the manufacturers of Gunpowder, during the period aforesaid.

Your Committee do further report, that such a Resolution is agreeable to a recommendation of the Continental Congress of the 28th of *July* last.

All which is most humbly submitted by your Committee.

ISAAC ROOSEVELT.

A Letter from Captain *Henry B. Livingston*, informing that his Company is ready, and requesting to know who is his Colonel, was read and filed.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Hoffman* write a private Letter, in answer to Mr. *Livingston's* Letter, and enclose him copies of such Papers and such extracts of the Minutes as will give him proper information.

A Memorial of *Peter Clopper* and sundry other Merchants of the City of *New-York*, was read and filed.

The Memorialists set forth, that a difference of opinion hath arisen in this City, with respect to the propriety of shipping Flax Seed to *Ireland* from this Colony, and beg that the Congress will, by some act or publication of theirs, declare whether the people of this Colony are or are not at liberty to ship Flax Seed as aforesaid, and also to satisfy the publick of the sense of the Continental Congress on that subject, if such their sense has been communicated to this Congress, as before suggested.

Thereupon, the Congress entered into a Resolution, in the words following, to wit:

Whereas doubts have arisen in the minds of some of the good people in this Colony, respecting the propriety of exporting Flax Seed before the 10th of *September* next: And whereas the respectable Continental Congress thought proper not to make any alteration in the Non-Exportation System agreed to last year: In order to remove such doubts,

*Resolved*, That this Congress are clearly of opinion, that every person hath an undoubted right to export that article before the 10th of *September* next.

*Ordered*, That the above Resolution be published in the Newspapers.

A draught of a Letter to Brigadier-General *Montgomery*, in answer to his Letter received this day, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, August 12, 1775.

SIR: Your letter of the 8th *August* has been considered by the Congress, and, agreeable to your request, they have directed Mr. *Curtenius* to forward you with all possible despatch such of the articles of your order as have not yet been sent up. They are doubtful if the whole can be procured immediately, but as fast as they can be obtained you will have them sent to you. Arms cannot be had here, but the Committee of *Albany* are furnished with a resolution which will readily enable them to purchase or hire as many as you want. Four Companies of the First Regiment of *New-York* Troops are, we hope, before this time, with you, and the others are preparing to follow with all expedition. We shall pay a proper attention to the apprehensions you express from the half-pay officers and others who are not well affected to *American* liberty; and we trust to the vigilance of the *Albany* Committee, that they will use every necessary precaution to render abortive the designs of our enemies.

We are, Sir, yours, &c. By order.

Brigadier-General *Montgomery*.

P. S. You have been misinformed with respect to the arrival of Gunpowder here; we are sorry to inform you we are entirely destitute, as yet, of that very necessary article.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted by the Messenger who brought General *Montgomery's* Letter.

The Congress then adjourned to next *Tuesday* morning, at nine o'clock.

Die Martis, 9 ho. A. M., August 15, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. No prayers.

A Letter from General *Schuyler*, of the 31st of *July* last, from *Ticonderoga*, was read and filed.

The several Papers referred to in the preceding Letter from General *Schuyler* were respectively read and filed, and are in the words following, to wit:

"Dorset, July 28, 1775.

"MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR: In compliance with the orders of Congress, as well as your recommendation, I enclose the proceedings of our Committee meeting on

. FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

the *New-Hampshire* Grants, upon due notice to the Towns in general. All which is humbly submitted to your wisdom, not doubting but the warrants will issue agreeable to our wishes. We are your most obedient.

"In behalf of the Committee:

"NATHAN CLARK, Chairman.

"To the Honourable General *Schuyler*."

"At a meeting of the Committees of the several Townships on the *New-Hampshire* Grants, west of the Range of *Green Mountains*, convened at the house of Mr. *Cephas Kents*, in the Township of *Dorset*, July 27, 1775—Voted as follows, to wit:

"1st. Chose Mr. *Nathan Clark* Chairman.

"2d. Chose *John Fasset* Clerk.

"3d. The motion being made and seconded, Whether this Convention shall prosecute in choosing Field and other Officers, according to the Provincial Congress and your Honour's direction? Passed in the affirmative.

"Then proceeded as follows:

"4th. Chose Mr. *Seth Warner* Lieutenant-Colonel for the Regiment of *Green Mountain* Boys, by a majority of forty-one to five.

"5th. Chose Mr. *Samuel Safford* Major for said Regiment, by a majority of twenty-eight to seventeen.

"Then proceeded and chose seven Captains and fourteen Lieutenants, by a great majority, viz:

"Captains: *Weight Hopkins*, *Oliver Potter*, *John Grant*, *William Fitch*, *Gideon Brownson*, *Micah Vail*, *Heman Allen*.

"First Lieutenants: *John Fasset*, *Ebenezer Allen*, *Barnabas Barnam*, *Jille Bleaksley*, *Ira Allen*, *Gideon Warren*, *David Galusha*.

"Second Lieutenants: *Johan Noble*, *James Claghorn*, *John Chipman*, *Nathan Smith*, *Jesse Sawyer*, *Joshua Stanton*, *Philo Hard*.

"NATHAN CLARK, Chairman."

"Head-Quarters, *Ticonderoga*, July 31, 1775.

"SIR: Your letter, dated *Dorset*, 28th *July*, has been delivered me by Captain *Fitch*, together with the votes that were enclosed. The choice of the Captains and Lieutenants being left unconditional to the people, those chosen will receive their warrants as soon as they come to my hands. And that the levying of the men may not be retarded, you will signify to them that I hereby empower them immediately to proceed to that business, without waiting for the warrants. And in order to prevent any confusion that may take place, the Captains and Lieutenants must immediately signify to me, in writing, that they accept or decline the offices to which they have been elected. The votes I shall immediately transmit to Congress, that they may approve of the Field-Officers, or appoint others out of your body, as they may think proper.

"I am, Sir, your humble servant,

"PHILIP SCHUYLER.

"To Mr. *Nathan Clark*, Chairman, &c."

*Ordered*, That Blank Warrants be sent to General *Schuyler*, for the seven Captains and fourteen Lieutenants of the Troops to be raised by this Colony from among those called *Green Mountain* Boys.

*Ordered*, That General *Schuyler* be requested and authorized to appoint a Lieutenant-Colonel or Major, or both, for the Troops to be raised by this Colony from among those called *Green Mountain* Boys, when such a number of them are raised as (in his opinion) shall make it necessary.

*Resolved*, That when the *Green Mountain* Boys are raised, each of them shall be furnished with a Coat; and that Mr. *Peter T. Curtenius* be requested to purchase coarse green Cloth for that purpose, and red Cloth sufficient to face those Coats, and to have two hundred and twenty-five Coats, of a large size, made of the said Cloth.

Messrs. *Low*, *Walton*, *Micheau*, *Conner*, *Journey*, and *Polhemus*, dissent.

And *Ordered*, That Mr. *Peter T. Curtenius* be requested to purchase proper materials for Tents, and get a sufficient number of Tents made for two hundred and twenty-five men of the *Green Mountain* Boys, as soon as proper materials for Tents can be procured.



*Ordered*, That a Letter be wrote to the Hon. *Robert R. Livingston*, Esq., requesting that all the Gunpowder now at the Powder Mill at *Rhinebeck* be sent to *Walter Livingston*, Esq., Deputy Commissary-General at *Albany*, to be by him forwarded to General *Schuyler*, at *Ticonderoga*, or his order, agreeable to General *Schuyler's* request.

A Letter from Mr. *Ethan Allen*, bearing date at *Ticonderoga*, on the 20th *July*, ultimo, was read and filed. He thereby assures the Congress that he will use his influence to promote a reconciliation between this Government and its former discontented subjects on the *New-Hampshire Grants*.

A Letter from *Angus McDonald*, bearing date at *Fairfield*, on the 11th instant, directed to any Printer, and complaining of ill treatment by one of the Riflemen, was read and filed.

A Memorial of Captain *Jacobus Wynkoop*, dated this day, alleging that, considering his age and former services, he conceives himself aggrieved in his rank and situation in the Troops now raised in this Colony, was read and filed.

A Letter from Captain *Henry B. Livingston*, bearing date the 10th instant, informing that the Soldiers in his Company are dissatisfied because they are not allowed Underclothes, was read and filed.

A Letter of *William Duer*, Esq., bearing date this day, was read and filed. He thereby expresses his respect and gratitude for the confidence this Congress placed in his zeal for the publick service, in appointing him Deputy Adjutant-General, and requesting an indulgence of three days, to determine whether his connection with his brothers in *Dominica* will admit of his accepting the commission, without risking their fortune by his political conduct.

A Letter from General *Montgomery*, of the 10th instant, was read and filed. He thereby requests that each of the Provincial Troops sent forward to *Ticonderoga* may be furnished with Gunpowder, at the rate of a quarter of a pound per man.

Two copies of the Association, signed by the Inhabitants of *Amenia* Precinct, in *Dutchess County*, were returned and filed.

The Congress then adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Mercurii, 9 ho. A. M., August 16, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. No prayers. Present:

*Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., President, &c.

A Muster-Roll or Return of *Goose Van Schaick's* Regiment, signed by Colonel *Van Schaick*, was read and filed.

A Letter from *Johannes Slegt*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee at *Kingston*, to the Deputies of *Ulster County*, bearing date the 14th instant, was read and filed. He thereby informs, that the Soldiers raised in that part of the County have been promised by their Officers to have a Drilling Waistcoat and Breeches, two Shirts, two pair of Hose, a pair of Shoes, and a Hat; that the Soldiers are now dissatisfied and uneasy, and refuse to march before they receive what was promised to them, and requests directions by the return of the Messenger.

A draught of an Answer to *Johannes Slegt*, Esq., was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, August 16, 1775.

SIR: The Delegates from your County laid before the Congress a letter from you, dated the 14th instant, informing them that dissatisfaction has arisen among the soldiers raised among you, on account of their not receiving jackets, breeches, &c., over and above their monthly pay, as you say their officers promised them. In answer to which, the Congress inform you that the officers had no authority from them to make any such promises, and that they have resolved to furnish them with no other part of their clothing than a coat, which is at the particular expense of this Colony, and is more than any others of the Continental Troops are allowed. Four Companies of the *New-York* Regiment have already proceeded to *Ticonderoga*, and three more will proceed in a day or two, who were fur-

nished with only a coat at the publick expense. You will be pleased, therefore, to direct the officers to proceed with their Troops to *Albany* with all possible speed, as no further allowance for clothing will be made.

We are, Sir, your very humble servants. By order.

To *Johannes Slegt*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee at *Kingston*.

P. S. A blanket is allowed to each soldier, at Continental charge.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

A draught of a Letter to the Hon. *Benjamin Franklin*, Esq., and the other Members of the Committee of Secrecy, at *Philadelphia*, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, August 16, 1775.

SIR: It is with reluctance that we make the present application, but being disappointed in the arrival of a vessel which we had despatched about three months since for a supply of gunpowder, and having freely exhausted our small stock for the Continental service, we now find ourselves necessitated to ask some immediate assistance from you. We have supplied the Continental camp before *Boston* with sixteen hundred and fifty-five pounds of powder, and *Ticonderoga* with three hundred pounds, and have been obliged to send to the east end of *Long-Island* all that we could procure in this City, so that we now remain perfectly destitute. We must therefore entreat that you would oblige us with the loan of about one ton of gunpowder, or as much more as you conveniently can spare; we shall take care to replace it from the first we shall receive.

The present exigency of this Colony, we make no doubt, will induce your immediate compliance with the above request, and we therefore only further add our desire that the powder may be sent with all despatch to the care of the Committee at *Newark*.

By order.

The Hon. *Benjamin Franklin* and the other Gentlemen, Members of the Committee of Safety or Secrecy, at *Philadelphia*.

P. S. We beg that the powder to be sent may be put up in tight casks.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

Mr. *Bedford Williams*, of *Philadelphia*, having sent into Congress several Credentials, certifying his having attended Lectures in Physick and Surgery,

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Bedford Williams* be appointed Surgeon's Mate to the Second Regiment of the Troops now raised in this Colony, if a Surgeon's Mate is not already appointed to that Regiment, subject to the general order of this House for the examination of all Surgeons and their Mates, by Dr. *John Jones* and Dr. *Bard*.

*Ordered*, That the several Companies of the Troops of this Colony raised in *Suffolk County* proceed to *Ticonderoga*, with all possible despatch, to join the Continental Army under the command of Major-General *Schuyler*.

*Queen's County* dissents.

A draught of a Letter to General *Wooster* was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, August 16, 1775.

SIR: It being absolutely necessary that the Troops levied on *Long-Island* march immediately to join General *Schuyler*, and as it is probable future attempts will be made, by order of General *Gage*, to take the live stock from the east end of *Long-Island* and the islands near it, it is conceived by the Congress, that to prevent such depredations, it is proper that you should continue there with your Troops till further order, which you are hereby desired to do accordingly.

We are, Sir, your most obedient humble servants. By order.

General *Wooster*.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

*Ordered*, That the Report of the Committee of Ways and Means be recommitted to the same Committee.

Whereas, agreeable to a Resolution of this Congress, the Mayor and Magistrates of this City have been requested to procure a Barge to be built for His Majesty's Ship *Asia*, to replace the one lately destroyed; and this Congress being informed that the Carpenters in this City decline undertaking to build the said Barge, being apprehensive, by threats given out by some persons, if they should undertake to build the said Barge, that the same may not only be destroyed, but that their persons or property may be injured or insulted:

*Resolved*, That all persons who have given such obstruction, by threats, to the execution of the aforesaid order, or shall hereafter by threats or violence oppose the same, ought to be considered as factious, disorderly members of the community, and as guilty of a dangerous attempt to destroy the authority of this Congress, and to render them contemptible.

*Resolved*, That for the purpose of effectually carrying into execution the said order, and to defeat the malicious designs of such as dare to condemn or oppose the authority and orders of this House, Mr. *Henry Sheaf* be ordered immediately to set about building a proper Barge for the said Ship *Asia*, and to finish her with all possible despatch. And that Colonel *Lasher* be ordered to furnish a sufficient guard, who are to be relieved at the discretion of the Colonel, to protect the said Barge while building, and to see her safely delivered for the use of the said Ship. And the Magistrates as well as the other inhabitants of this City are requested to give all necessary aid in this business, that it may be known whether a few rash and restless individuals out of doors, or the representative body of the Colony in this Congress, are to direct the measures for our publick safety at this dangerous and critical juncture.

*Resolved*, That if any person or persons shall be found threatening or attempting to destroy the said Barge, they be taken into custody by the said guard, and detained till the order of this Congress shall be made respecting them.

*Ordered*, That these Resolutions be published in *Holt's* and *Livington's* Newspapers to-morrow.

Die Jovis, 9 ho. A. M., August 17, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. No prayers.

A Letter from General *Washington* was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Camp at Cambridge, August 10, 1775.

"SIR: Your favour of the 2d instant is duly received, but it is out of my power to comply with the request it contains, of forwarding commissions. All those I have yet received from the honourable Continental Congress are far short of the number required in this Army; for which reason, when at *New-York*, and by letter from this, I directed General *Schuyler* to apply to the Congress at *Philadelphia* for those of his department, as the shortest and easiest mode; to which I must also now refer you.

"We have had no occurrence in the camp, for several days, worthy of notice; but, by some advices from *Boston*, and several concurring circumstances, we have great reason to suspect a part or the whole of the Ministerial Troops are about to remove. *New-York* is the place generally talked of as their destination. I give you the intelligence as it came to me, but do not vouch for its authenticity.

"I am, with the most respectful regard to yourself and the body over whom you preside, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

"GEORGE WASHINGTON.

"The Hon. *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., President of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*."

*Ordered*, That a copy of General *Washington's* Letter be sent to General *Schuyler*.

A draught of a Letter to Major-General *Schuyler* was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, August 17, 1775.

SIR: We have received your favour dated the 31st of *July* last, covering the proceedings of the *Green Mountain Boys* in their choice of officers, and, agreeable to your request, enclose you twenty-one blank warrants, to be filled

up agreeable to their choice. The Field-Officers were to be recommended jointly with you by this Congress; but as we are ignorant of the merits and qualifications of those among them who would be equal to the appointment, we have therefore concluded to leave the appointment to you. The disputes already subsisting amongst their chiefs, the principles whereof we are strangers to, are an additional inducement in determining us to this reference. Your acquaintance with them we hope will enable you to fix the choice on such persons as may be least exceptionable, and who will most effectually promote the service.

The appointing officers and supplying necessaries for an hospital is a Continental expense, for which this Congress are not competent; but at the same time are of opinion that you, as Commander-in-Chief, are fully authorized to order all matters necessary for that purpose; and be assured that we shall gladly give you all the assistance in our power. We enclose you a copy of our resolves entered into on the 15th instant, which we expect will fully answer the remaining particulars of your letter; as, also, a copy of a letter we received of General *Washington*, dated the 10th instant.

With respect, your humble servants. By order.

Major-General *Schuyler*.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted, together with copies of the Minutes of this Congress on the 15th instant, in pursuance of the requisitions in General *Schuyler's* Letter.

Colonel *McDougall* moved, and was seconded by Colonel *Lispenard*, that two Brass Kettles, to contain ten gallons each, be provided for each Company of the Troops raised in this Colony, agreeable to the arrangement of the Colony of *Connecticut*. Objections being made to the said motion, and the question put thereon, it was carried in the negative, in the manner following, to wit:

For the Motion.

2 Queen's County.

—  
2

*New-York*, *Westchester*, and *Orange* Counties, had no votes, for want of a sufficient number of Members.

Against the Motion.

3 Albany,  
2 Richmond,  
2 Suffolk,  
2 Ulster,  
2 King's,  
2 Tryon,  
2 Cumberland,  
2 Dutchess.

—  
17

*Ordered*, That the following Gentlemen be of the Committee to form an arrangement of the Militia, to wit: Colonel *Woodhull* in the place of Mr. *Hobart*, Mr. *Jackson* in the place of Mr. *Herring*, and Mr. *Covenhoven* in the place of *Henry Williams*.

A Certificate of Doctor *John Jones* and Doctor *Bard*, bearing date this day, was read and filed. They thereby certify that they have examined *Edward Sands*, respecting his knowledge and qualifications for Surgeon's Mate in one of the *New-York* Regiments, and that they admit him as competent to the office.

*Ordered*, That the said *Edward Sands* be appointed Surgeon's Mate of the Fourth Regiment of Troops raised in this Colony.

A draught of a Letter to *Benjamin Franklin*, Esq., and the Secret Committee at *Philadelphia*, and also to the Committee of *Elizabethtown*, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, August 17, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: You will easily see the propriety of enclosing to you a paragraph of General *Washington's* Letter of the 10th instant, and you will not need the hint, which we take the liberty to give you, that the intelligence ought to be communicated to the several Committees of your Colony.

We are Gentlemen, very respectfully, your most obedient and humble servants.

*Ordered*, That two copies thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, one to be directed to *Benjamin Franklin*, Esq., and the Secret Committee at *Philadelphia*, and the other to be directed to the Committee of *Elizabethtown*; and that a copy of the paragraph of General *Washington's* Letter, which mentions General *Gage's* removal, be enclosed in each of them.

Adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Veneris, 9 ho. A. M., August 18, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayers by the Rev. Mr. *Mason*. Present:

*Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., President.

The Report of the Committee of the City and County of *New-York*, of their inquiry relating to the destroying of the Boat lately ordered to be built for His Majesty's Ship *Asia*, was read and filed. The said Committee reports the names of a number of witnesses by them examined, and the substance of the examinations of the said witnesses, whereby it appears that the said Committee could not discover any of the persons who were concerned in destroying the said Boat.

A Muster-Roll of Capt. *John Hulbert's* Company, dated the 9th instant, and certified by *David Mulford*, one of the Muster-Masters in *Suffolk* County, was brought in and filed.

That part of General *Washington's* Letter which informs that he has not any Blank Commissions being read,

Ordered, That a Letter be wrote to *Charles Thomson*, Esq., at *Philadelphia*, requesting him to send Blank Commissions for the Troops raised in this Colony.

Thereupon, a draught of a Letter to *Charles Thomson*, Esq., was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress at New-York, August 18, 1775.

SIR: We applied to General *Washington* for commissions for the officers of the Troops raised by this Colony. He has informed us that the commissions he received are far short of the number required for the Army at *Cambridge*, and that, when at *New-York*, he directed General *Schuyler* to apply to the Continental Congress for those of his department, and refers us there.

We imagine General *Schuyler* has not received the commissions. If they have not been sent to him, and you have

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

A draught of a Letter to the Committee of *Easthampton* and *Southold* was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, August 18, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The recent transactions of the Ministerial Army and Navy within your District will sufficiently apprise you of the absolute necessity of taking such precautions as will prevent the ill effects of their future piratical descents on our coasts. The most probable and effectual means for this purpose we conceive will be to remove the cattle and sheep from *Gardiner's* and *Plumb* Islands; and we therefore recommend that you will take proper steps for their removal with all possible despatch.

We are, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servants.

By order:

To the Committee of *Easthampton* and *Southold*.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

A draught of a Letter to General *Wooster* was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, August 18, 1775.

SIR: We enclose you a copy of a paragraph in General *Washington's* Letter of the 10th instant, in consequence of which we desire you to return to your camp at *Harlem* with the utmost speed, to assist in the defence of this City and Province. We are, Sir, yours, &c.

To Brigadier-General *Wooster*.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted by Mr. *L'Hommedieu*.

Ordered. That Mr. *Peter T. Curtenius* deliver to Colo-

"Camp at Cambridge, August 8, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: It must give great concern to every considerate mind, that when this whole Continent, at a vast expense of blood and treasure, is endeavouring to establish its liberties on the most secure and solid foundations, not only by a laudable opposition of force to force, but denying itself the usual advantages of trade, there are men among us so basely sordid as to counteract all our exertions, for the sake of a little gain. You cannot but have heard that the distresses of the Ministerial Troops, for fresh provisions and many other necessities, at *Boston*, were very great. It is a policy justifiable by all the laws of war to endeavour to increase them. Desertions, discouragement, and a dissatisfaction with the service, besides weakening their strength, are some of the natural consequences of such a situation, and, if continued, might afford the fairest hope of success, without further effusion of human blood.

"A vessel cleared lately out of *New-York*, for *St. Croix*, with fresh provisions and other articles, has just gone into *Boston*, instead of pursuing her voyage to the *West-Indies*. I have endeavoured to discover the name of the captain or owner, but as yet without success. The owner, it is said, went to *St. Croix* before the vessel, from which, and her late arrival, I make no doubt you will be able to discover and expose the villain. And if you could fall upon some effectual measure to prevent the like in future, it would be doing a signal service to our common country.

"I have been endeavouring, by every means in my power, to discover the future intentions of our enemy here. I find a general idea prevailing through the Army, and in the Town of *Boston*, that the Troops are soon to leave the Town, and go to some other part of the Continent. *New-York* is the place generally mentioned as their destination. I should think a rumour or suggestion of this kind worthy of very little notice, if it was not confirmed by some corresponding circumstances. But a four weeks' total inactivity, with all their re-enforcements arrived and recruited, the daily diminution by desertions, sickness, and small skirmishes, induce an opinion that any effort they propose to make will be directed elsewhere. I thought it proper just to hint to you what is probably intended. You will then consider what regard is to be paid to it, and what steps will be proper for you to take, if any.

"I am, with great respect and regard, Gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

"The Honourable the Provincial Congress of the Province of *New-York*."

*Resolved and Ordered*, That the paragraph of General *Washington's* Letter relative to a Vessel that arrived at *Boston* with fresh Provisions and other articles, supposed to be from *New-York*, be sent to the General Committee of *New-York*; and that they be directed to make inquiry whether the said Vessel did sail from hence, and who are the owners and master of the said Vessel, and report the result thereof to this Congress.

*Resolved*, That no Cattle, Sheep, Poultry, or Live Stock of any kind, except Horses, be exported from this Colony, (save only such Ship Stores for which the Chairman or Deputy Chairman of the Committee at the Port or place from whence any Vessel may sail shall give permission,) until it shall be otherwise ordered by this or the Continental Congress. And the Committees of the Cities, Counties, Towns, and Precincts, in this Colony, are hereby strictly enjoined to cause this Resolution to be complied with and obeyed within their respective Districts.

*Ordered*, That a copy of this last Resolution be published in the Newspapers.

Mr. *John Carter*, lately from *Boston*, being requested, attended in Congress. Short notes of his information were taken by one of the Secretaries, and being read to the said *John Carter*, and by him acknowledged to be truly taken, were filed.

A draught of a Letter to the Committee of *Philadelphia* was read, and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, August 19, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We enclose you short notes of information we received of Mr. *John Carter*, who left *Boston* a

few days since. Mr. *Carter* will speedily be at *Philadelphia*, and can give you more fully and particularly the information we received of him.

You will, no doubt, gentlemen, make such inquiries as to discover whether the owners of the Ship *Sally*, as well as of Mr. *White's* Schooner, did not ship their respective cargoes with design to supply the Ministerial Fleet and Army at *Boston*, which there is but too much reason to suspect.

We are, most respectfully, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servants.

*Ordered*, That a copy of the above Letter be engrossed, and signed by the President, and, together with a copy of the notes of the examination of Mr. *John Carter*, as far as relates to the Ship *Sally* and *White's* Brigantine, be transmitted to the Committee of the City of *Philadelphia*.

Die Lunæ, 9 ho. A. M., August 21, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. No prayers. Present:

*Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., President.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Lispenard*, Mr. *Sears*, Mr. *Thomas Smith*, and Mr. *Robert Yates*, be a Committee to examine Captain *Lawrence*. That the said Committee have power to discharge and liberate Captain *Lawrence*, if they think proper. That they take with them the Letters found with Captain *Lawrence*, and that they make report to this Congress.

A Letter from General *Schuyler* was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Ticonderoga, August 15, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: Yesterday I was favoured with a line from Mr. *Francis Lewis*, dated *Philadelphia*, the 2d August. He advises me that Congress was adjourned, and that in future I was to address myself to you. That he had received several of my letters to the Continental Congress, which he would lay before you. But as he does not mention of what date, I suppose there are none later than the 27th ult., and that the subsequent ones, of the 28th and 31st ult., 2d and 6th instant, had not come to hand, copies of the two first of which I enclose you, with copies of such of the papers alluded to as may be of consequence, lest those letters should not be delivered you.

"Since my last, Major *Brown* is returned from *Canada*; he did not complete my wishes; enclosed you have his reports. I cannot learn that either the regular Troops or *Indians* have been further south than the latitude 45°. I suppose they are apprehensive of an attack. Captain *Smith* fell in with an officer, sergeant, and ten *Indians*; he wished to speak to them, but they retired to their boats, and on his approach they fired three volleys, but did not kill or wound any one.

"I shall soon have boats sufficient to move what men I am likely to have here, and therefore wish that any of the articles requested in my estimate, and which have not yet been sent, together with such as I have subsequently applied for, may be immediately forwarded to me. Cartridge paper, and the various articles necessary in the artillery branch, except guns, I have none of; and as I cannot make a substitute for any, I wish that not one moment's delay may be made in sending those from *New-York*, with orders that they may not be detained at any place.

"I am, Gentlemen, with great respect and esteem, your most obedient humble servant, PHILIP SCHUYLER.

"To the *New-York* Provincial Congress."

Nos. 1, 2, and 3, copies of Letters from General *Schuyler* to the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., were read and filed.

A copy of the Report of Captain *James Smith* was read and filed.

No. 4, a copy of a Letter of the 6th of August, from General *Schuyler* to the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., was read and filed.

Copy of the Report of Major *Brown* was read and filed.

Copy of the Affidavit of *John Duguid* was read and filed.

The Affidavit of *John Shatforth* was also read and filed.

The Report of *James Stewart* was read and filed.

A copy of the Affidavit of *Benjamin Davis* was read and filed.

A Letter from the Committee at *Albany* was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Albany Committee Chamber, August 10, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: We find ourselves once more obliged to trouble you with respect to the soldiers who were taken prisoners at *St. John's*, who have been furnished with provisions by *Elisha Phelps*, Esq., Commissary, (appointed by the Governour of *Connecticut*,) till a few days ago, when Mr. *Phelps* went into *Connecticut* upon business, and left no order with his Deputy to supply them; who, being unwilling to supply them without orders from our Board, spoke to the Chairman, who told him he thought, as the Army was now properly organized, it was their business to give orders concerning prisoners, and referred him to General *Montgomery*, who (as the said Deputy informed us) found much fault with their insolence, and thought it improper that they should be suffered to remain in this Town, as being a frontier place, where they might do disservice to the publick cause, and therefore declined doing any thing in the affair; upon which, Mr. *Phelps's* Deputy made application to us again, advising us at the same time that the soldiers were so insolent as to threaten to take provisions by force, if he refused to supply them. We have come to a resolution to supply them as formerly, till we have your further instructions in the premises.

"We are, Gentlemen, your humble servants.

"By order of the Committee:

"ABRAHAM YATES, JUN., Chairman.

"To the Provincial Congress of the Colony of *New-York*."

A Letter from *Ramald McDonald*, Sergeant of the Twenty-Sixth Regiment, was read and filed.

The state of facts of *Abraham Gardiner*, *Thomas Wickham*, and *David Mulford*, the executors of the last will and testament of *David Gardiner*, deceased, setting forth the loss the Estate of the testator had suffered by late depredations by part of General *Gage's* Fleet and Army, was read. They therein set forth, that a number of persons, who have Estates in the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*, were principal actors in the robbery, and requesting a Letter from this Congress to be wrote to the House of Representatives of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, desiring them to secure so much of their Estates as shall be sufficient to make compensation to the injured children of *David Gardiner*, deceased.

The Certificate of the Chairman of the Committees of *Southampton*, *Easthampton*, and *Shelter-Island*, was read. They certify that the executors of the will of *David Gardiner*, deceased, were not concerned in assisting or consenting to the seizing and taking the Stock off *Gardiner's* Island, by General *Gage's* Fleet and Army.

The separate Affidavits of *Benjamin Miller* and *William Read*, proving the removal of the Stock from *Gardiner's* Island by force, and that a number of persons from *Massachusetts-Bay* were therein concerned, were read; and an account of the damages suffered by the executors of *David Gardiner*, was also read.

The Muster-Roll of Captain *Rufus Herrick's* Company, returned by Mr. *Jacobus Swartwout*, was filed.

The Muster-Roll of Captain *Andrew Billings's* Company, and the Muster-Roll of Captain *Lewis Du Bois's* Company, and the Muster-Roll of *Henry B. Livingston's* Company, returned by Mr. *Jacobus Swartwout*, were respectively filed.

A Letter from *Jacobus Rosekrans*, of the 19th instant, was read and filed, with the Papers enclosed therein.

Resolved and Ordered, That if *Samuel Van Veghten* declines the service in Captain *Rosekrans's* Company, in the Troops of this Colony, that *Thomas Lee* be appointed First Lieutenant, in the stead of *Samuel Van Veghten*; and that *William B. Alger* be appointed Second Lieutenant in the said Company, in the place of *Thomas Lee*, as First Lieutenant, and *William B. Alger*, as Second Lieutenant, as soon as the Warrant to *Samuel Van Veghten* and the former Warrant to *Thomas Lee* are returned to this Congress.

Resolved and Ordered, That Mr. *Jacobus Swartwout* be appointed Muster-Master, to muster the Company of Captain *Jacobus Rosekrans*, in *Dutchess* County, and

that Mr. *Swartwout* be requested to muster the said Company.

Ordered, That Mr. *Peter T. Curtenius* forward to the Deputy Commissary-General, at *Albany*, twenty reams of Cartridge Paper, to wit: ten reams of the best Cannon Cartridge Paper, and ten reams of Musket Cartridge Paper; and that he write to the Deputy Commissary-General to forward it with all possible despatch.

Colonel *McDougall* moved, and was seconded by Major *Williams*, that a Committee be appointed to wait on the Governour, to know of him whether he has any intelligence from *Boston*, of General *Gage's* intention to remove his Troops, or any part of them, to this Colony.

Ordered, That Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Beekman*, and Major *Williams*, be a Committee for that purpose, and that they report to this Congress with all convenient speed.

Ordered, That Mr. *Jacobus Van Zandt* and Mr. *Thomas Randall* be added to the Committee to inspect casting Brass Cannon.

A Letter from the Officers and Men of a Company at *Mamacoting* Precinct was read and filed.

Ordered, That the said Letter be referred to Captain *Hornebeck* and Mr. *Jackson*.

A draught of a Letter to General *Schuyler* was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, August 21, 1775.

SIR: We have been honoured with the receipt of your favour of the 15th instant, wherein you inform us that, by letter from Mr. *Lewis*, you have been advised of the recess of the Continental Congress, and that in future you was to address yourself to us. The copies of your letters of the 28th and 31st ultimo, and the 2d and 6th instant, to the Continental Congress, and the papers attending them, we have duly considered. With respect to the information contained in those letters and papers, it is out of our power to furnish you with any instruction on that head; which we conceive to be the less necessary, as we are assured by a member of that respectable body, now present, that discretionary orders have been transmitted to you, for conducting the department of the publick service under your command according to the dictates of your own judgment; and we supposed those orders had not reached you.

We hope that, before this can reach you, your Troops will be much more numerous than your last letter to the Continental Congress mentions, and that you will have received the several articles of your estimate, which from time to time have been sent you, as fast as they could be provided. Of what remains you have a report enclosed by Mr. *Curtenius*.

We beg leave to assure you of our readiness to comply, with all possible despatch, with whatever you may think proper to request of us.

We are, Sir, with great respect and esteem, your most obedient servants.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted by the Messenger from *Albany*.

A draught of a Letter to the Committee of *Albany* was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, August 21, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We received your letter of the 10th inst., in answer to which we inform you that it is the direction of the Congress that provisions be furnished for the prisoners, for which you will apply to the Commissary.

We are, Gentlemen, your humble servants.

To *Abraham Yates*, Jun., Chairman of the Committee at *Albany*.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted by the *Albany* Messenger.

A draught of a Letter to *Walter Livingston*, Esquire, Deputy Commissary-General, at *Albany*, was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, August 21, 1775.

SIR: By several late letters from General *Schuyler*, and particularly one of the 15th instant, he complains that he



has not received many articles absolutely necessary for the service. The articles wanted have been forwarded from hence, and many of them so long since that we expected he had received them at *Ticonderoga*.

We pray you, Sir, to make inquiry whether they are not delayed at Lake *George*, or at some other place on their way from *Albany*, and to give such directions for their immediate despatch that they may not be detained at any place, but be forwarded without delay, that the service may not suffer, and the General be relieved from his anxiety for want of them.

We are, respectfully, Sir, your very humble servants.

By order.

To *Walter Livingston*, Esq., Deputy Commissary-General, *Albany*.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

Die Martis, 9 ho. A. M., August 22, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayers by the Rev. Dr. *Livingston*. Present:

*Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., President.

A Letter from *Nicholas Herckheimer*, Chairman of the Committee of *Tryon*, bearing date on the 12th instant, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Committee Chamber, August 12, 1775.

"COUNTY OF TRYON, ss.

"HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: As we are entirely without regulations for our Committees, and especially how to act against the transactions, either in words or deeds, of the enemies of the Association, and also against the transgressors of our orders either in military or civil matters, and also how the expenses necessary for the purpose of the common cause shall be defrayed, we apply therefore to you, and request for your instructions as soon as possible, that we may be able to proceed, with authority, to the preservation of peace and union in the common cause, as need requires; otherwise disputes and other disturbances might soon exist.

"We remain, with great esteem, and relying on your despatching favour, honourable Gentlemen, your obedient humble servants. By order of the Committee:

"*NICHOLAS HERCKHEIMER*, Chairman pro tem."

Resolved and Ordered, That Mr. *Van Zandt* and Mr. *Sears*, the Committee authorized to employ two prime sailing Boats to go to the eastward to observe and make discoveries if any Fleet should be approaching *New-York*, be authorized, and that either of them be authorized, at the risk and on the behalf of this Congress, to ensure the said two Boats against any seizures by Men-of-War or otherwise: *Provided*, Such Boats, or either of them, be seized without having any contraband goods on board; and to agree with the master of each such Boat, at the rate of three Pounds per day.

The Congress being informed that Colonel *Edward Flemming* and Captain *Anthony Rutgers* cannot attend as Commissioners, to manage erecting and finishing the Fortifications ordered to be erected on the banks of the *Hudson River*, in the Highlands,

Resolved and Ordered, That Captain *Samuel Bayard* and Captain *William Bedlow* be, and they are hereby appointed Commissioners for that purpose, instead of Colonel *Edward Flemming* and Captain *Anthony Rutgers*, with the like powers as the other Commissioners.

Mr. *Sears* then moved, and was seconded by Major *Williams*, in the words following, to wit:

I move that the Committee appointed to superintend the building of the Forts in the Highlands be authorized to procure such Cannon and other Stores as may be necessary for completely fortifying and equipping the said Forts. And the same being unanimously agreed to,

Resolved and Ordered, nem. con., That the Committee appointed to superintend the building of the Forts in the Highlands be authorized to procure such Cannon and other Stores as may be necessary for completely fortifying and equipping the said Forts.

Mr. *Low* then moved, and was seconded by Mr. *Covenhoven*, in the words following, to wit:

I move that the sense of this Congress be taken, whether the Cannon on the Battery of this City are understood to be comprehended in the Resolution just made, authorizing the Committee to procure Cannon for the Fortifications on *Hudson's River*. And the question being put thereon, it was determined in the affirmative, in the manner following, to wit:

<i>For the Negative.</i>	<i>For the Affirmative.</i>
2 King's County,—Mr. <i>Henry Wil-</i>	2 Westchester,
iams dissenting,	2 Orange,
4 New-York,	2 Dutchess,
2 Richmond,	2 Suffolk,
Albany divided.	2 Ulster,
—	2 Cumberland,
8	2 Tryon,
	2 Queen's,—Mr. <i>French</i> dissent-
	ing.
	16

Resolved, therefore, That it is the sense of this Congress that the Cannon on the Battery of this City are understood to be comprehended in the Resolution just made, authorizing the Committee to procure Cannon for the Fortifications to be erected on the banks of *Hudson's River*, in the Highlands.

A Letter from Captain *John Lamb*, dated this day, soliciting this Congress to ascertain the pay of the Artillery Company under his command, was read and filed.

Agreed and Ordered, That the Artillery Company raised in this Colony, as part of the Continental Army, and enlisted under Captain *John Lamb*, shall have such pay as the Continental Congress shall agree to and order, and that in the mean time Captain *Lamb's* Company shall have the like pay as the *Rhode-Island* Company of Artillery are allowed, until the Continental Congress shall have fixed and ascertained the pay of Captain *Lamb's* Company.

And Ordered, That Captain *John Lamb* and his Company be considered as an additional Company to, and a part of Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, and subject to his commands.

Whereas the well ordering and regulating the Militia of this Colony is become an object of the greatest importance to the preservation of the lives and liberties of its Inhabitants: And whereas the Continental Congress held at *Philadelphia*, on the tenth day of *May* last, taking into consideration the necessity of such a regulation, have recommended the same to the Inhabitants of the aforesaid Colonies: And whereas this Congress, on the ninth day of this instant *August*, by several Resolutions, recommended to their constituents the expediency of forming themselves into Companies, and choosing their Officers, in the manner following, viz:

Resolved, That every County, City, Manor, Town, Precinct, and District, within this Colony, where the same is not already done, be divided into Districts or Beats, by their respective Committees, in such manner that out of each may be formed one Military Company, ordinarily to consist of about eighty-three able-bodied and effective men, officers included, between sixteen and sixty years of age, (the Battalion commanded by Colonel *Lasher*, the Companies of Artillery, Light-Horse, and Hussars, in the City and County of *New-York*, and the Troops of Horse, Companies of Grenadiers and associated Companies already formed in the several Cities and Counties within this Colony, excepted.)

Resolved, secondly, That in each Company so to be formed there be chosen, in the manner hereinafter mentioned, one Captain, two Lieutenants, one Ensign, four Sergeants, four Corporals, one Clerk, one Drummer, and one Fifer.

Resolved, thirdly, That two Committee-Men, at the least, attend in each District or Beat, on a day to be appointed, for the purpose of choosing the abovementioned Officers, who shall be persons within such District or Beat who have signed the General Association recommended by this Congress. That such choice of Election be made in the manner following, viz: After the Company is drawn up, the Committee-Men who preside at the Election may repair to a station at some convenient distance from the Company, then let the men pass in a single file between them, each man giving in the name of the person he chooses to fill the office in question; the majority of such votes to determine the Election. But in case the votes

should be so divided that no one has the majority, then the presiding Committee-Men to acquaint the Company therewith, and call them to a new Election. The same to be repeated till such majority be obtained, or the Company agree on some other mode of choosing the Officers. The names of the Captains, Lieutenants, and Ensigns, so chosen, to be returned with all convenient speed to this or some future Provincial Congress of this Colony, or during their recess to the Committee of Safety, to be commissioned by them.

*Resolved, fourthly,* That whenever a vacancy shall happen in any Company, by the promotion, death, or resignation of an Officer, such vacancy to be filled up in the beforementioned manner.

*Resolved, fifthly,* That those Companies in the above excepted Battalion, commanded by Colonel *Lasher*, which are now under the direction of Field-Officers, shall for the future be commanded by Captains, who are to be chosen in the manner aforesaid.

*Resolved, sixthly,* That for the purpose of completely carrying into execution the recommendation of the Continental Congress, after the whole Militia is formed as above, every fourth man of each Company be selected for Minute-Men, of such persons as are willing to enter into this necessary service. That the Officers of the Militia make, with all convenient speed, a return of the names of those persons to the Committee of their respective Counties, who shall thereupon arrange those men into Companies, and who are to recommend to such new arranged Companies the choice of their Officers, in the manner above-mentioned: *Provided,* That where whole Companies offer their service as Minute-Men, they shall be commanded by the Officers already chosen, and the remaining number of Minute-Men shall be completed out of the other Companies, as above.

*Resolved, seventhly,* That the several Committees do return to the Secretary of the Provincial Congress of this Colony the names of such persons as do refuse to conform to the above Resolves.

1st. That the several Companies so formed be joined into Regiments, each Regiment to consist of not less than five or more than ten Companies, the Battalion commanded by Colonel *Lasher* excepted.

2d. That a Major-General be appointed and Commissioned by this Congress, to command the Militia of the Colony of *New-York*.

3d. That one Colonel, one Lieutenant-Colonel, and two Majors, an Adjutant and Quartermaster, be commissioned by this Congress for each Regiment.

4th. That the Militia of this Colony be formed into Brigades, in the following manner, to wit: The Militia of the City and County of *New-York*, and Counties of *King's* and *Richmond*, one Brigade; the Militia of the City and County of *Albany*, and the County of *Tryon*, one other Brigade; the Militia of the Counties of *Dutchess* and *Westchester*, one other Brigade; the Militia of the Counties of *Ulster* and *Orange*, one other Brigade; the Militia of the Counties of *Queen's* and *Suffolk*, one other Brigade; the Militia of the Counties of *Charlotte*, *Cumberland*, and *Gloucester*, one other Brigade.

5th. That a Brigadier-General, with a Major of Brigade, be commissioned to the command of each Brigade.

6th. That every man between the ages of sixteen and fifty do, with all convenient speed, furnish himself with a good Musket or Fire-Lock, and Bayonet, Sword or Tomahawk, a Steel Ramrod, Worm, Priming Wire, and Brush fitted thereto; a Cartridge Box, to contain twenty-three rounds of Cartridges, twelve Flints, and a Knapsack, agreeable to the directions of the Continental Congress, under the forfeiture of five Shillings for the want of a Musket or Fire-Lock, and of one Shilling for the want of a Bayonet, Sword, or Tomahawk, Cartridge Box, Cartridge, or Bullet, the whole to be judged of and determined by the Captain or next commanding officer. That every man shall, at his place of abode, be also provided with one pound of Powder and three pounds of Bullets, of proper size to his Musket or Fire-Lock.

7th. That each Company, not Minute-Men, do meet the first Monday in every month, and spend at least four hours in each of the said days to perfect themselves in Military Discipline: *Provided,* That if the Commissioned

Officers of any Company shall judge it inexpedient to meet on that day, they have power to put off the meeting to some other day, notifying the Company thereof.

8th. That the Colonels and Commanding Officers of each Regiment do assemble and exercise their respective Regiments at least two days in every year, at some convenient place, to be fixed upon by the Field-Officers.

9th. That the several Companies of Horse already formed and to be formed in this Colony shall be under the direction of the Colonel of the Regiment where their respective Captains do reside, and be considered as part of such Regiment; that the Officers and Privates shall assemble as often as by these regulations it is required of the Companies of Foot, not Minute-Men, and be subject to the same penalties and forfeitures for non-attendance; that every Soldier belonging to the Horse shall, with all convenient speed, provide himself with a good serviceable Horse, not less than fourteen hands high, with a good Saddle, Bridle, Holsters, Housing, Breastplate, and Crupper, a case of Pistols, a Sword or Hanger, one pound of Gunpowder and three pounds of sizeable Bullets, a pair of Boots with suitable Spurs, and a Carbine, well fixed with a good Belt, Swivel, and Buckle, under the penalty of ten Shillings for the want of a sizeable Horse, and of five Shillings for the want of each or either of the articles of the Troopers' furniture; and, also, that every Trooper be provided, at their respective places of abode, with one pound of Gunpowder and three pounds of Bullets.

10th. That in case any person shall refuse or neglect to serve as Sergeant, Corporal, or Drummer, in any Company, being thereunto requested by the Captain or Commanding Officer, or shall refuse or neglect to warn the men to appear under arms, when required by the Captain or Commanding Officer, shall for every such neglect forfeit the sum of forty Shillings.

11th. That all Officers commissioned by this Congress do subscribe the following declaration:

We the subscribers, the Officers of the . . . . Battalion (or Regiment) in the County of . . . , and Colony of *New-York*, do hereby promise and engage, under all the ties of religion, honour, and regard to our Country, that we will, respectively, duly observe and carry into execution, to the utmost of our power, all and every the Orders, Rules, and Recommendations, made or to be made by the Continental Congress and the Congress or Convention of this Colony. That we will also give, in our respective ranks, due obedience to the Regulations by them established for the forming of the Militia of this Colony; as, also, due obedience to such Officers who, either by rank or superiority, are placed above us, in such order as is directed by the said Continental or Provincial Congress.

12th. That the following Penalties be inflicted on those who do not attend and obey orders on the days appointed for exercise, not having a reasonable excuse, to be allowed of by the Officer commanding, to wit: A Colonel, five Pounds; a Lieutenant-Colonel, four Pounds; a Major, three Pounds; Captain, two Pounds; Lieutenants and Adjutants, thirty Shillings each; Ensign and Quartermaster, twenty Shillings each; Sergeant, Corporal, Drummer, Fifer, and Privates, ten Shillings each for the first default, and double for the second. And in case any person make default three times successively, or refuses to enlist and do duty, such person shall be advertised and held up as an enemy to his Country. All fines under the degree of a Captain to be levied on the goods and chattels of the offender by warrant from the Captain, directed to a Sergeant of his Company, and those of a Captain, and all Field-Officers under the degree of a Colonel, to be levied on the goods and chattels of the offender by a warrant from the Colonel of the Regiment, directed to the Adjutant; and those of a Colonel by a warrant from a Brigadier-General, directed to the Major of Brigade: and for want of the goods and chattels, to take the body of the offender, and him keep in safe custody, until such fine, together with the charges, be paid. The moneys arising by the fines in any Company to be applied by the Captains (after paying for drum and fife for the Company) towards purchasing arms, ammunition, and accoutrements, for such persons in such Company as are unable to furnish themselves. The moneys arising by the fines of the Field-Officers (after paying for a set of Colours for each Battalion) be equally divided

between the several Companies, for the abovementioned use.

13th. That the Members of His Majesty's Council, Judges of the Supreme Court, of the Vice-Admiralty Court, of the Mayor's Court and Inferiour Courts of Common Pleas, His Majesty's Attorney-General, Secretary of the Province, or his Deputy, Clerks of the Courts, the Collector, Comptroller, Naval Officer, and Searcher and Surveyor of His Majesty's Customs, Ministers of the Gospel, Physicians and Surgeons, Members of the Continental Congress and of the Provincial Congress, and the several Committees while immediately engaged in the publick service, Sheriffs, Jailors, all Ferry-men, one Miller to each Mill, and the People called *Quakers*, be excused from military duty, except in cases of invasion. And that in case of an invasion in any part of this Colony, the Physicians and Surgeons there; or such of them as shall be directed by the Officer commanding the Militia that shall march to oppose the enemy, shall attend with proper Medicines, Instruments, and other necessaries, to take care of the sick and wounded.

14th. That the Commissioned Officers of each Company of Minute-Men form their Companies into four subdivisions, in such manner as they shall think most convenient for their frequent meetings. The subdivisions, under their respective officers, to meet once in every week, and to employ half a day, or at least four hours, each time, in perfecting themselves in military discipline; the whole Companies to meet once every fortnight, to spend the same time for the same purpose. That the several Companies of Minute-Men be formed into Regiments, to consist of about seven Companies each. That there be commissioned by this Congress, to each Regiment, one Colonel, one Lieutenant-Colonel, and two Majors, an Adjutant and Quartermaster.

15th. That those Regiments be formed into Brigades, each Brigade to consist of about . . . Regiments. That there be commissioned by this Congress, to each Brigade, one Brigadier-General and a Major of Brigade.

16th. That the whole body of Minute-Men shall be under the direction of the Major-General appointed by this Congress, while within the Colony, unless a Continental Officer of superiour or equal rank be present.

17th. That the Minute-Men, when called out in defence of their Country, shall be subject to the Articles of War established by the Continental Congress, and be entitled to the same allowance, as to Pay and Provisions, with the Continental Forces; to be under the direction of the Commander-in-Chief of those Forces.

18th. That they be subject to the like penalties and forfeitures, for not attending on the days appointed for exercise, as abovementioned; the said fines to be levied and applied as above directed.

19th. That in case of any alarm, invasion, or insurrection, every Subaltern and Soldier is immediately to repair, properly armed and accoutred, to his colours or parade, (which parade shall be understood to be the habitation of his Captain, unless otherwise ordered,) and the Captain or Commanding Officer of the Company nearest to the place where such invasion or insurrection shall be shall immediately march his Company to oppose the enemy; at the same time send off an express to the Commanding Officer of the Regiment or Brigade to which he belongs, who is to march with the whole or part of the Militia under his command, as he shall judge necessary, and use all possible diligence to prevent the enemy from landing, or penetrating into any part of the country, and to quell every insurrection; and also to send immediate intelligence to the Major-General, and to the Commanding Officers of the Counties adjacent, informing them of the strength and motions of the enemy. That every Non-Commissioned Officer and Private who shall neglect or refuse to perform his duty in this case required, shall be subject to such pains, penalties, and forfeitures, as shall be adjudged by a General Court-Martial.

20th. That at least twice in every year the Captains, or in their absence the next commanding officer of every Company of Militia, as well of the Minute-Men as others, shall deliver to the Colonel of the Regiment a true and complete Roll, containing the names of all the men belonging to his Company, under the penalty of two Pounds,

to be recovered and applied as is hereinbefore directed. And the Colonels of the Regiments shall, within one month after the receipt of every such Roll, deliver or send a copy of every such Roll to the Brigadier-General of the Brigade to which he belongs, who is directed to send the same, or a copy, to the Major-General of the Colony.

21st. That in case of an alarm or invasion, the Officer commanding in each District shall have a proper detachment of his Company to guard against the insurrection of slaves; or, if judged more expedient and safe, may take the slaves, or part of them, with him, and employ them in carrying baggage, drawing cannon, or the like.

22d. That all persons, as well Minute-Men as others, able to bear arms, who shall leave or attempt to leave a place actually invaded, without leave of the Officer commanding such place, or who shall refuse to obey orders in time of actual invasion or insurrection, shall be liable to such punishment as shall be inflicted by a Court-Martial.

23d. That in case it shall be judged necessary, at any time and place, by this Congress, by the Committee of Safety, or by the several Committees of the respective Counties or Districts, that a Military Watch be established, all persons able to bear arms when such watch is judged to be necessary, shall, upon due warning, be obliged to serve on such watch, under the penalty of twelve Shillings for every neglect; a commissioned officer in turn to mount said guard in person, under the penalty of forty Shillings.

24th. That every Sentinel who shall leave his post, or be found asleep when he is posted, shall be liable to such punishment as shall be inflicted by a Court-Martial.

25th. That when the Militia, as well Minute-Men as others, in case of invasion or insurrection, shall be called out on actual service, they shall be subject to the same Rules and Orders as directed and ordered by the Continental Congress of the Associated Colonies, held at *Philadelphia* on the tenth day of *May* last, for the better government of the Continental Troops.

Die Mercurii, 9 ho. A. M., August 23, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayers by the Rev. Mr. Moore. Present:

*Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., President.

Messrs. *Joseph Hallett* and *Egbert Dumond* being returned from *Philadelphia* with One Hundred and Seventy-Five Thousand Dollars of the Continental Money,

Ordered, That the same be delivered to *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer for this Congress.

And Ordered, That Messrs. *Richard Yates* and *Abraham Brasher* be added to the former Committee for auditing Accounts.

And Ordered, further, That Messrs. *Jacobus Van Zandt*, *James Beekman*, *Samuel Verplanck*, *Richard Yates*, and *Abraham Brasher*, or any majority of them, audit all Accounts which are or shall be payable, or produced for payment in this Colony, for any charges or disbursements accrued, or by means or on account of the United Colonies, or by means or on account of any order of this Congress; and that they, or a majority of them, do certify, on every Account by them audited, how much shall be paid on or for such Account.

And Resolved and Ordered, further, That *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer, be authorized to pay and discharge, on all such Accounts so audited, such sum or sums as shall be certified by the said Committee, or a major part of them, to be due and payable on or for such Accounts.

Messrs. *Abraham Ten Broeck*, *Jacob Cuyler*, and *Robert Yates*, Deputies for the City and County of *Albany*, produced a Certificate from the Committee of the City of *Albany*, which is in the words following, to wit:

"Albany Committee Chamber, August 16, 1775.

"Whereas the endeavours of this Committee, in collecting the accounts and charges of this County, chiefly accrued by the recommendation of this Committee, have as yet proved ineffectual, and sundry people are daily very pressing for their money,

"Be it Resolved, by this Committee, immediately to apply to the Provincial Congress, by Draft, for One Thousand Pounds, to enable them to discharge such of their

debts as are now most pressing, and that the said Committee shall hereafter lay before the Congress proper vouchers for such disbursements. A true copy from the minutes:

"MAT. VISSCHER, Clerk."

The same gentlemen, Deputies from *Albany*, produced the Draft mentioned in the said Resolve of the Committee of *Albany*, which is in the words following, to wit:

"Albany Committee Chamber, August 16, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: Please to pay to Messrs. *Abraham Ten Broeck*, *Jacob Cuyler*, and *Robert Yates*, or either of them, or order, the sum of One Thousand Pounds, for the use of this Committee, to be applied towards defraying part of the publick charge, as per advice of a resolve from the Committee. We are, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servants. By order of the Committee:

"ABRAHAM YATES, JUN., Chairman.

"To the Provincial Congress of *New-York*."

Ordered, That *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., pay to *Abraham Ten Broeck*, *Jacob Cuyler*, and *Robert Yates*, or either of them, or their order, One Thousand Pounds, on account of the use of the Committee of *Albany*, to be applied towards defraying the publick charge accrued in that part of the Colony, and take a receipt for the same.

Ordered, That *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., pay to *Mr. Joseph Hallett* Six Thousand Pounds, on account, and take his receipt for the same, to be applied towards discharging the debts he has contracted, in purchasing and forwarding Flour for the use of the Army at *Cambridge*, in obedience to an order of the honourable Continental Congress to this Congress.

*Mr. Beekman* made a motion, which was seconded, in the words following, to wit:

MR. PRESIDENT: I move that the following Resolves be entered into, viz: Whereas the success of measures necessary to be adopted and pursued by this Congress may, in many instances, depend on their being kept secret until their execution; and whereas it is often necessary, for the publick good, that intelligence received by this Congress should also be kept secret, at least for a time:

Resolved, therefore, That the President of this Congress do, in full Congress, administer, or cause to be administered by some Magistrate, to each Member of this Congress, and that he do take, the following Oath, to wit:

"You do solemnly and sincerely, in the presence of *Almighty God*, swear that you will not, directly or indirectly, divulge or make known any resolve, order, act, or debate, of or in this Congress, or of any Committee thereof, or the matter of the same, or any thing relating thereto, or any part thereof, or any act, matter, or thing, to be done in or towards the execution thereof, except to such person or persons, not of this Congress, as shall by them or their Committee be necessarily employed in or relating to such execution; nor give any advice or information to any person or persons that may in any wise obstruct, or tend to obstruct, the execution thereof, nor divulge or make known to any person or persons, either directly or indirectly, any information or intelligence which shall be received by this Congress, or any Committee thereof, if the same, or any part thereof, shall be enjoined by resolve or order of this Congress, or of such Committee, to be kept secret, until such secrecy be dispensed with, by further resolve or order of this Congress, or by such Committee. So help you God."

2. Resolved, That the like Oath be administered to and taken by each of the Secretaries of this Congress.

3. Resolved, That the following Oath be administered by a Magistrate to and taken by every person or persons, not of this Congress, who shall be in any wise employed by this Congress, or any Committee thereof, in any matter, business, or thing, whatsoever, in or relating to which secrecy shall have been so enjoined by resolve or order of this Congress, to wit:

"You do solemnly and sincerely, in the presence of *Almighty God*, swear that you will well and faithfully execute such trust as the Provincial Congress of this Colony, or any Committee thereof, shall repose in you, and you shall accept of; and that in the execution of the said trust you will conduct yourself with all possible care, secrecy, and despatch; and, also, that in the execution thereof you will faithfully obey and perform all such orders and directions as you shall from time to time receive from the said

Congress or Committee; and that you will not, without leave of the said Congress or Committee, in any wise howsoever, either directly or indirectly, divulge or make known any matter or thing whatsoever, in or in any wise relating to the said trust, or the execution thereof, whether you accept the same or not, except such matter or things as may necessarily consist in or arise from the execution thereof. So help you God."\*

The same motion being read a second time, debates arose thereon; and the question being put thereon, it was carried in the affirmative, in the manner following, viz:

For the Motion.		Against the Motion.
2 Queen's,	2 Orange,	2 King's,
4 New-York,	2 Tryon,	2 Richmond,
2 Suffolk,	2 Cumberland,	—
2 Westchester,	2 Dutchess.	4
18		Ulster divided.
		Albany divided.

Dissentients: from *New-York*, *Mr. Clarkson*, *Mr. Low*, *Mr. Kissam*, *Mr. Verplanck*, *Mr. Yates*, *Mr. De Lancey*, *Mr. Roosevelt*; from *Dutchess*, *Col. Hoffman*; from *Westchester*, *Col. James Van Cortlandt*; from *Queen's*, *Mr. French*, *Mr. Townsend*; from *King's*, *Mr. Williams*.

*Mr. Kissam*, from the Committee appointed to confer with *Colonel Duer*, delivered their Report, which was read and filed, and is in the words following, viz:

The Committee appointed to confer with *Mr. Duer* report, that it appears to the Committee that *Mr. Duer's* private affairs are so peculiarly circumstanced as to render it extremely imprudent for him to accept of his appointment to the office of Deputy Adjutant-General in the Continental Army, in this Colony. That the Committee are fully satisfied that the said *Mr. Duer* has the utmost willingness to enter into the service, and that he is a hearty friend to the cause of *America*, in her present contest with *Great Britain*. That he proposed a mode for the removing the difficulties that lie in the way of his acceptance of the aforesaid appointment, which, though it affords a strong proof of his readiness to accept the office, yet is of such a nature as that the Committee are of opinion it would be inconvenient to comply with; and therefore do further report it as their opinion that he ought to be permitted to decline the appointment, and to be furnished with a copy of this Report, as a testimony that his so declining proceeds,

\*List of Members who took the General Oath of Secrecy.

I do solemnly and sincerely swear, that I will keep secret such things as shall be, by order of this Congress, recommended to me for that purpose by the President for the time being, until leave by him given to reveal it by order of the Congress. So help me God.

Colonel Holmes,	Col. Ten Broeck,	Mr. Richard Yates,
Mr. Verplanck,	Mr. Walton,	Mr. Vanderbilt,
Mr. Roosevelt,	Mr. Cuyler,	Mr. Hornbeck,
Mr. J. De Lancey,	Mr. Kissam,	Mr. Polhemus.
Mr. Covenhoven,	Mr. Morris,	

List of Members and others who took the General and Particular Oath of Secrecy.

GENERAL OATH.		
Mr. Scott,	Mr. Sears,	Mr. Henry Williams,
Mr. Wickham,	Mr. Jackson,	Mr. Van Zandt,
Mr. Beekman,	Mr. Thorne,	Mr. Marlett,
Mr. Tredwell,	Major Williams,	Mr. Thomas Smith,
Col. McDougall,	Mr. Sackett,	Mr. J. Van Cortlandt,
Mr. Robt Graham,	Mr. Brasher,	Mr. G. Livingston,
Mr. Drake,	Mr. Robinson,	Mr. Nathaniel Tom,
Mr. Mel. Smith,	Mr. Clowes,	Mr. Joseph Hallett.
Mr. Pye,	Mr. Lent,	

PARTICULAR OATH.		
Mr. Journey,	Mr. Van Rensselaer,	Mr. DeLancey,
Mr. Schenck,	Doctor Dayton,	Mr. John Jay, of the
Mr. Robert Yates,	Colonel Hoffman,	Cont. Congress.
Mr. Cuyler,	Captain Platt,	Colonel Woodhull,
Col. Jas. V. Cortlandt,	Mr. Verplanck,	Mr. Clarkson,
Col. Ten Broeck,	Mr. Low,	Mr. Walton,
Mr. Kissam,	Mr. Roosevelt,	Colonel Lisenpard,
Mr. Thomas,	Mr. Micheau,	Mr. Marston,
Mr. Hornbeck,	Mr. Richard Yates,	Mr. Leffertse,
Mr. Vanderbilt,	Mr. Townsend,	Mr. Lott,
Mr. Ramsen,	Mr. Conner,	Mr. Polhemus,
Mr. French,	Mr. Dumond,	Mr. Lewis Graham.

Oath of Secrecy taken by the Secretaries.

I do solemnly swear, on the Holy Evangelists of *Almighty God*, that I have not, directly or indirectly, divulged or made known, to any person or persons whatsoever, the purport or contents of any questions which were put and carried by this Provincial Congress, relating to the Cannon on the Battery, nor mentioned, divulged, or hinted, any matter or thing relating to the removal of the said Cannon, except to my fellow-Secretary, until after the firing had begun at the Battery this morning; and that I do not recollect to have had any conversation with my fellow-Secretary, on that subject, until this morning.

JOHN MCKESSON,  
ROBERT BENSON.

Sworn this 25th day of August, before me,  
WM. WADDELL, Alderman.

not from any motive unfriendly to this Country, but from a necessity that results from the particular state of his private affairs. That it appears that the embarrassment to which Mr. Duer is exposed has arisen from a circumstance that has occurred since his last return from *Philadelphia*.

*Resolved*, That this Congress does agree with the said Committee in their said Report; and *Ordered*, That a certified copy of this Report be delivered to Mr. Duer, by one of the Secretaries.

*Resolved and Agreed, nem. con.*, That Robert G. Livingston, Jun., be appointed Deputy Adjutant-General, with the rank of Colonel, in the place of William Duer, Esq., and that he be directed to join the Army, under the command of General Schuyler, with all possible despatch.

4to ho. P. M., August 23, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

Peter V. B. Livingston, Esq., President, &c.

The President, with leave of the Congress, went to receive the Money brought from *Philadelphia* by Messrs. Hallett and Dumond, two Members of this Congress, and Colonel Woodhull is elected President *pro tempore*.

A Letter from Colonel William Bayard was read and filed, complaining that his House is surrounded by armed men of the new levies, and requesting to know if they are posted there by order of the Congress or Committee, or what the meaning of it can be, which would much oblige his family, who are greatly alarmed at it.

*Ordered*, That Colonel McDougall and Mr. Thomas Smith proceed to Colonel Bayard's immediately, and make inquiry of the cause of those Troops surrounding Colonel Bayard's, and discharge them, unless they see cause to detain them there, and that they report to this Congress with all possible speed.

A Letter from the Committee of Safety at *Philadelphia*, of the 19th instant, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"In Committee of Safety, Philadelphia, }  
August 19, 1775. }

"GENTLEMEN: We have received and considered your application for a supply of gunpowder. We had already furnished to the Army and to the neighbouring Colonies all we could safely spare, when an express arriving from General Schuyler, dated the 2d of August, at *Ticonderoga*, expressing his great want of powder, we forwarded to him two thousand two hundred pounds weight, directed to the care of the Committee at *Albany*. At the time we sent it we were not informed that a large quantity, which arrived in *New-Jersey*, from *South-Carolina*, had been forwarded to him a short time before, which it is likely he had not heard of when he wrote, but which would make our last supply unnecessary. As probably that may not be gone from *Albany*, we leave it to your consideration whether it may not, on an application to General Schuyler, be brought back from thence for your use.

"We are, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servants. By order: B. FRANKLIN, Pres't.

"To P. V. B. Livingston, Esq., and the Members of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*."

Another Letter from the Committee of Safety at *Philadelphia*, of the 21st instant, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"In Committee of Safety, Philadelphia, }  
August 21, 1775. }

"GENTLEMEN: We are much obliged by your communication of the intelligence from General Washington, and shall forward it to the Committees down the river. As possibly the enemy may think of calling upon us, it renders it more necessary for us to keep the little powder we have; but when any fresh supply shall arrive here, we shall readily spare you a part of it.

"We are, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servants. By order: B. FRANKLIN, Pres't.

"To P. V. B. Livingston, Esq., and the Members of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*."

Mr. Robert Yates moved, and was seconded by Messrs. Polhemus and Verplanck, that the Resolutions of this Congress entered into this day, that the Members shall take the

Oath therein mentioned, be reconsidered to-morrow morning. The same being unanimously agreed to,

*Ordered*, That the same be reconsidered to-morrow morning.

*Ordered*, That Dr. Dayton, Mr. Robert Yates, Mr. Townsend, and Captain Wickham, be a Committee to take into consideration the state of the Stock on Gardiner's Island and Montauk, and report to this Congress what they think proper to be ordered or done relating to the said Stock.

*Ordered*, That Mr. Tredwell and Mr. Melancton Smith be a Committee to take into consideration the Petition of the Executors of the last Will of David Gardiner, deceased, and report a draught of a Letter to the honourable House of Representatives of the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, agreeable to the prayer of the said Petition.

*Ordered*, That the Committee appointed to take into consideration the Letter of the Committee of *Brookhaven*, of the 3d instant, and to report such general Resolutions or Regulations as may be proper to be entered into or ordered by this Congress to be done in cases of this nature, do make report to-morrow.

The Congress adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Jovis, 9 ho. A. M., August 24, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Opened with prayers by the Rev. Dr. Rodgers.

A Letter from the President to the Secretary was read and filed, informing the Congress that he is overcome with fatigue and want of sleep, and unable to attend.

The Congress then unanimously chose Colonel Woodhull President *pro tempore*.

Mr. Sears informed the Congress that he had a Letter sealed, which he showed, directed to his Worship the Mayor of this City, and said to be from Captain George Vandeput, of the Ship *Asia*.

*Ordered*, That Mr. Verplanck and Mr. Sears wait on the Mayor with the said Letter, and request to know the contents.

Mr. Verplanck returned with the Letter directed to the Mayor, and with his leave to take a copy thereof; which was read, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Asia, August 24, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: After the event of last night, I think it necessary to inform you, that having had information that it was intended by some people in *New-York* to take away the guns from the Battery, which, as stores belonging to the King, it was my duty to protect, I sent a boat to lie near the shore to watch their motions. Soon after twelve they began to remove the guns from the Battery, which being observed by the officer in the boat, he left his station to come on board to inform me thereof; but being perceived from the shore, he was fired upon by a great many musketry, by which one of the men in the boat was shot dead. My duty called upon me to repel an act of this sort, as well as to defend the guns, which occasioned me to fire upon the Battery. I acquaint you of this, that the people of the Town may not imagine it is my intention to do them any hurt, which I wish as much as possible to avoid; but if they will persist in behaving in such a manner as to make their safety and my duty incompatible, the mischief that may arise must lie at their doors, and not at mine. An answer is desired.

"I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,  
GEO. VANDEPUT.

"To the Mayor and other Magistrates of the City of *New-York*."

*Ordered*, That Mr. Robert Yates, Mr. Thomas Smith, and Mr. Kissam, be a Committee to examine witnesses and take affidavits relating to the attack mentioned in Captain Vandeput's Letter, and the attack made by him on this City.

*Resolved and Ordered*, That Peter Van Brugh Livingston, Esq., pay to Peter T. Curtenius Twenty Thousand Pounds, to be applied towards discharging the debts contracted by purchasing Provisions, Military Stores, and



other necessities, in obedience to the orders of this Congress; and that Mr. *Livingston* take Mr. *Curtenius's* receipt for the same, on account.

A Letter from *William Smith*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee of *Suffolk County*, bearing date the 22d instant, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Suffolk County, August 22, A. D. 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: The Committee of this County are now met to give proper directions for taking the stock from *Gardiner's* and *Plumb Islands*, according to your direction of the 18th of this instant. It is with the greatest concern that we find the Troops at the east end of this island are ordered away, whereby we shall be left defenceless. General *Wooster* was prevailed on, before the receipt of your letter, to tarry with his Troops a few days; he is now present with us, and lets us know that he purposes to depart to-morrow. There are now three cutters at the east end of this island, cruising; and we must beg leave to inform you that the stock on *Montauk*, *Shelter-Island*, and *Oyster Pond Point*, will be in the utmost danger of falling into the hands of the enemy, besides the constant alarms and expense the inhabitants of this part of the County will be exposed to, unless your honourable House will take our situation under your consideration, and allow us at least such number of men as may be sufficient to secure these parts from the depredations of the enemy.

"The Companies raised here, we presume, will not disobey your orders; but we pray you to consider how destitute we shall be left when our men are gone, our arms put into their hands, and carried from us. With the advice of General *Wooster*, we have ventured to desire the Captains not to march until we can send an express to you to let us know whether we can have any hopes of relief. And, further, we think we cannot at present get off the stock without a sufficient guard upon the islands. General *Wooster* informs us, that he had advice from Governor *Trumbull* to return to *New-York* before he received your letter, and we cannot think it could be the design of the Continental Congress that this County should be left in this situation. Colonel *Gardiner*, of *Plumb-Island*, says, that Colonel *Abijah Willard*, in the Ministerial Fleet, informed him that they should come again, and would bring a sufficient force to take the stock from *Long-Island*.

"We are, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servants. By order: WM. SMITH, Chairman.

"To *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., President of the Provincial Congress at *New-York*."

Ordered, That the said Letter be delivered to the Committee appointed to take into consideration the state of the Stock on *Gardiner's Island* and *Montauk*.

A draught of a Letter to the honourable the House of Representatives of *Massachusetts-Bay*, to cover the Petition of the Executors of *David Gardiner*, Esq., and the Papers which attend the same, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, August 24, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: You will readily perceive the propriety of our referring to your honourable House a petition from the executors of *David Gardiner*, Esq., deceased, which we send you enclosed, together with the evidences which we are possessed of, facts therein stated, and an account of the things taken, and damages. If you should approve of the mode pointed out by the petitioners for obtaining the desired satisfaction, we doubt not but you will be ready to grant them all the assistance and relief in your power.

We are, Gentlemen, with the greatest respect, your most humble servants.

To the Honourable the House of Representatives of the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed and signed by the President, and transmitted, together with the Petition, Affidavits, and Papers therein mentioned.

4to ho. P. M., August 24, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Mr. *Van Zandt*, Mr. *Marlett*, Mr. *Thomas Smith*, and Mr. *J. Van Cortlandt*, severally took the General Oath of

Secrecy. Mr. *Clarkson* and Mr. *Walton* respectively took the Particular Oath of Secrecy, with respect to the examination of *Melancton Lawrence*, and the Letters found in his custody.

The Committee appointed to examine Captain *Melancton Lawrence* delivered in the Examination of said *Lawrence*; which was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

*The Examination of Captain MELANCTON LAWRENCE, before a Committee of the Congress, on the 24th day of AUGUST, 1775.*

That he was appointed, on the 24th of *April* last, commander of the Schooner *Neptune*, and believes she belongs to the Government; that he left *Boston* on the 23d of *July* last, with despatches from General *Gage* to Captain *Vandeput*; that he had orders from the General to put himself under the command of one Lieutenant *Evans*, agent of the transports; that when he went on board of *Evans's* transports he received from him two letters directed to one *Wallace*, Captain of the *Rose*, man-of-war, at *Newport*; that if Captain *Wallace* gave him no particular orders to the contrary, he was to cruise south, off *Block-Island*, until he heard from the said *Evans*. That he arrived at *Newport* in three days, and not finding *Wallace*, he stood out and fell in with the *Kingfisher*, the Captain whereof took him under his command, and conveyed him into *Rhode-Island*, where he found Captain *Wallace*, to whom he delivered his letters. That he then ordered him to follow him, and proceed to *Block-Island*, where they fell in with a fleet of transports, and proceeded with the fleet to *Fisher's Island*. That he was told by one Colonel *Willard* that he had planned the expedition to take the cattle from the islands; that cattle and sheep were taken off from *Gardiner's* and *Fisher's Islands*, to wit: thirty-six head of horned cattle and eleven hundred sheep from *Fisher's Island*, as he was informed; from *Gardiner's Island*, between forty and fifty horned cattle, and between eighteen hundred and two thousand sheep, as the examinant was informed. That the examinant did not assist in taking the cattle and sheep from either of the islands, nor received any of them, except four sheep, which were sent aboard for the use of the men, which were sent on board of this examinant by Colonel *Willard*. That the examinant understood from *Willard* that the man on *Gardiner's Island* was very sulky at first, and refused to sell, but that afterwards he insisted that whatever they took away they were to give an account of; that he also understood from *Willard*, and from other circumstances he has reason to believe, that the man on *Fisher's Island* was willing to sell cattle. That *Evans*, the agent, gave this examinant orders to take all vessels he might fall in with, and particularly those loaded with salt; that this examinant met several vessels, particularly a brig loaded with salt, bound to *Rhode-Island*, but did not take or molest them in their voyage. That he could not discover that there were any intentions of the Army, or any part of it, to remove from *Boston*, but, on the contrary, there was all the appearance of their intentions to stay, as they were strengthening their fortifications; that no Troops had been sent from *Boston* to *Quebeck*, but that he has understood that one *Gamble*, an officer, was gone to recruit there. That when this examinant, in *May* or *June* last, was on his return from here to *Boston*, near the *Hook*, a sloop from *Staten-Island* came down, with sheep, hogs, and hay; that Captain *McDonald* was on board the sloop, who insisted on their being taken on board the schooner; but upon this examinant's refusing to take them on board, they were sent back, though the said *McDonald* proceeded with him to *Boston*; and that the said *McDonald*, at *Boston*, informed him he was going to *Quebeck*, and that he was in full pay. That *Allen McLean* also went passenger with this examinant to *Boston*, and returned to *New-York* with the examinant, when he brought General *Haldimand* to *New-York*; that the said *McLean* brought with him a bag of money, which he took ashore with him; that from papers which he left on board, the examinant first learned he intended to enlist men; this he discovered from the contents of one which was subscribed by General *Gage*, authorizing him to enlist a Regiment of (he thinks) Highlanders in the Provinces, for His Majesty's service. That at *Tarpaulin Cove* he

received a package of letters from *Evans*, directed to Gov. *Tryon*, and that *Evans* told him they were letters he had received from Gen. *Robinson*, which he delivered on board the *Asia*, man-of-war. That this examinant is willing to declare, on oath, that he has at no time carried any provisions, other than his own stores for the use of the vessel, from this or any other port to *Boston*, though he has had opportunities to do it, except seven sheep, which were put on board of him by *Montague* at the *Hook*. — MELANCTON LAWRENCE.

A Letter from Dr. *J. Mallett* to Mr. *William Allmon*, of the 18th *July*, was read and filed.

A Letter from Col. *Robertson* to Capt. *Montague*, of the 20th of *July*, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

“ Boston, July 20, 1775.

“ DEAR SIR: Two turtles at a time, when a bit of beef or mutton is a rare feast, command my gratitude; but let me assure you I enjoyed the reflection that I owed them to your friendly regard far above the relish of a well-dressed dish.

“ Your health was drunk by a company whose good wishes you would value. I wish I could send you any thing in return that would be grateful to you. The state of poor *Parsons's* health affords nothing of this kind; he is very weak, in much pain, and great danger indeed; the heat of the season and the want of fresh provision made many officers' cases, though judged slight, dangerous.

“ It would not be proper to put in writing my sentiments about the state of the war or the mode of carrying this on. I may say, however, the enemy are multiplying immense works, all round this country; every hill has Gothick fortifications, like those in the west of *England*. With these they seem to intend to shut up every access from this place. All their works, except those they began on *Bunker's Hill*, have been of the defensive kind. So far they seem sensible that they will be ruined if they give us an opportunity of charging them with bayonets in a fair field. Numbers can't save them; behind works and walls they may kill ten men, and then fly, and this repeated often would make a dozen victories equal to a defeat.

“ I send you some letters that have passed. If you were Admiral here, land and sea would be on better terms, the Town better supplied, and convoys better guarded. The Yankees have brought about fifty whale boats over *Dorchester Neck*, by *Roxbury Church*, and put them in the water near *Charlestown River*; with fourteen others they landed on *Thursday*, and burnt the Light-House; and, it being calm, afterwards set fire to some fishing boats; and all this in open day, in sight of our fleet. The Congress edicts direct the people in all the Colonies to refuse us supplies; the Committees enforce the edicts with attention and severity. To prevent our suffering by want of fuel and barrack bedding, I sent Mr. *Page* to *London*, to purchase and send out these necessary articles. Even candles are ordered from home; we are distressed a little by a scarcity of these already. I have in Sergeant *Bowden's* care one hundred and forty boxes; if you could get these on board, under the pretence of your ship's service, and then give them to Capt. *Evans*, who commands the *Spy*, armed vessel, and will be the bearer of this, you would oblige me, and, what you value more, serve the publick, by saving it from a double loss, as these candles may not only be lost to us, but be taken for the use of the rebels; however, if moving them would endanger the quiet of the Town, or be productive of a riot, it is not an object deserving such a risk. Mr. *Page* returns from *London* as soon as he can finish the business he goes on; his address will be to the care of *James . . . . .*, *Parliament Street*. He will be here in *October*, and he would be happy to direct his attention to any commands you may give him.

“ I am, with much regard, ever, dear Sir, your obliged and obedient servant,

JAMES ROBERTSON.

“ To Captain *Montague*, Commanding his Majesty's Ship *Kingfisher*, *New-York*.

“ P. S. I wish poor Mrs. *Arry* and *Betsey* well; bid them have patience; her civility will make her friends, and times may soon mend.”

Ordered, That Colonel *McDougall* and Mr. *Sears* take into custody . . . . *Bowden*, and send him in custody to this Congress to-morrow; and that they take and carry away all the Candles in the store adjoining to *Bowden's* House, and other Stores mentioned in Colonel *Robertson's* and Mr. *Mallett's* Letters.

A Letter from *Thomas Ash*, at *Boston*, of *July 23*, to *John Shaw*, of *New-York*, Merchant, was read and filed.

Die Veneris, 9 ho. A. M., August 25, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. No prayers. Present:

*Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., President.

Ordered, That the Committee appointed to examine Captain *Melancton Lawrence* have power to take such security of him as they shall think proper, and also to take his declaration that he will not enter again into the Ministerial service, and discharge him.

A draught of a Letter to the Committee of each Town from hence to *Cambridge*, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, August 25, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: This will be produced to you by the Captains *Willing* and *Wharton*, who have the charge of three prisoners and two servants taken at *Philadelphia*; and as they may want carriages or other assistance to transport them to the camp at *Cambridge*, we therefore request you to give them such aid as they shall judge necessary to execute the command with which they are now intrusted, they paying for the same. By order.

To the Committee in each Town from *New-York* to the Camp at *Cambridge*.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

The Committee to take into consideration the state of the Stock on *Gardiner's Island* and *Montauk Point*, delivered in their Report, which was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

Your Committee do report that a Letter of the following contents be sent to the General Committee of the County of *Suffolk*:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, August 25, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We are fully sensible of the necessity of providing against the future depredations of the Ministerial Army, and we see the danger of your defenceless condition, after the removal of the Companies raised in your County. We do therefore earnestly recommend that you immediately form the Militia of your County into Companies, agreeable to the late regulations of the Continental and this Congress, and that you place two Companies of Minute-Men, or any less number, which you may think sufficient, at or near the pass by the little pond near *Montauk*, and one other Company, if you think so many necessary, at or near *Shelter-Island*, with directions to them, upon the discovery of any vessels which may be suspected to have a design against you, immediately to drive the cattle from *Montauk-Point* and *Shelter-Island* into the interior part of your island. The disposition of guards, signals, the manner of driving off the cattle, and to what place of security, we must leave entirely to your directions and care.

The Minute-Men, while in actual service, are entitled to the same pay with the Continental Troops, which will be an inducement to them to undertake this necessary service. The repeated orders from General *Schuyler*, for the march of the Troops raised in this Colony, makes it absolutely necessary that the Companies raised in your County should immediately march. We will, however, venture to recommend their stay ten days from the date hereof, at the most, to give you an opportunity in the mean while to complete the Companies of Minute-Men.

We do also recommend to you that you remove from *Gardiner's Island* the *English* hay.

By order:

To *William Smith*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee of *Suffolk* County.

Ordered, That a copy of the said Letter be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

Mr. *Gilbert Livingston*, Mr. *Tom*, and Mr. *Hallett*, appeared in Congress and took the General Oath of Secrecy. Colonel *Lispenard*, and Mr. *Marston*, Mr. *Leffertse*, Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Polhemus*, *Lewis Graham*, and *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., took the Particular Oath of Secrecy as to the examination of *Melancton Lawrence*, and the letters taken in his custody.

The Committee appointed yesterday to examine Witnesses and take Affidavits relating to the attack made on this City by Captain *Vandeput*, delivered in Affidavits of eleven different persons in this City, proving that the first firing and attack began from Captain *Vandeput's* Boat from the Ship *Asia*; which were read.

A Letter from Colonel *James Clinton*, of the 19th inst., was read and filed.

A Letter from Major *Henry Livingston*, Jun., of the 21st instant, was read and filed, and is in the words following:

"Poughkeepsie, August 21, 1775.

"SIR: I am desired by Colonel *Clinton* to inform the honourable the Provincial Congress, that drums are wanting for the respective Companies that compose his Regiment. He also desired me to mention our medicine chest; suppose, however, we shall find that and the drums at *Albany*. With respect to Dr. *Samuel Cooke*, the gentleman nominated Surgeon to our Regiment, I am authorized to inform you, Sir, that he attended several days in *New-York* for his examination, but at length by one contingency or other came away without it. He at first applied to Dr. *Jones*, who would not examine him unless Dr. *Bard* (who was out of Town) was present. The matter was stated to the Congress, who ordered that one of the members should wait on Dr. *Jones*, and inform him that an examination by him alone would satisfy them. Dr. *Jones*, however, declined. After Dr. *Bard's* return, there was a day appointed for the business, but that day both Dr. *Jones* and *Bard* were called to *Long-Island*. Dr. *Cooke*, being very unwell at the time, could stay no longer, having attended several days to no purpose.

"Those officers and soldiers who are acquainted with Dr. *Cooke* and his practice, and good success both as physician and surgeon, are very desirous to have his appointment confirmed, and as we expect to march in two or three days, are exceedingly anxious that he may be acquainted with it, and follow us as soon as possible.

"I am, Sir, your obedient humble servant,

"HENRY LIVINGSTON, JUN.

"To the Hon. *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq."

Ordered, That Dr. *Samuel Cooke* be appointed Surgeon, and he is hereby appointed Surgeon to the Third Regiment of Troops raised in this Colony, and at the request of Mr. *Henry Livingston*, Jun., the Major of the said Regiment, which he says is with the consent of a considerable number of the said Regiment.

Ordered, That the examination of Dr. *Samuel Cooke* be dispensed with, and that he be appointed Surgeon, notwithstanding he has neglected to be examined according to the standing order of this Congress, but that this shall not be a precedent in any other instance.

Mr. *John Stephenson* sent into Congress a certificate of Dr. *John Jones* and Dr. *Bard*, which was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"This is to certify that we, the subscribers, agreeable to an order of the Provincial Congress, have examined Mr. *John Stephenson*, respecting his knowledge in physick and surgery, and that we find him competently qualified to act as a Surgeon's Mate.

"JOHN JONES, M. D.

"SAMUEL BARD, M. D."

Ordered, That Mr. *John Stephenson* be appointed, and he is hereby appointed, Surgeon's Mate to the Third Regiment of Troops now raised in this Colony; and Ordered, That he join his Regiment with all possible despatch.

Mr. *Bedford Williams*, who was on the 16th instant appointed Surgeon's Mate to the Second Regiment, agreeable to a standing order of this House, produced a certificate of Dr. *John Jones* and Dr. *Bard*, which is in the words following, to wit:

"This is to certify that we, the subscribers, agreeable to an order of the Provincial Congress, have examined Mr.

*Bedford Williams*, respecting his knowledge in physick and surgery, and that we find him competently qualified to act as a Surgeon's Mate.

"JOHN JONES, M. D.

"SAMUEL BARD, M. D."

Ordered, That Mr. *Bedford Williams's* appointment of Surgeon's Mate stand confirmed, and that he join his Regiment with all possible despatch.

A Letter from the Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq., of the 21st instant, was read and filed, and is in the words following:

"Lebanon, August 21, 1775.

"SIR: I received your favour of the 28th last long since, and with pleasure noted the contents, and the noble forward disposition of your respectable Congress to promote a service of so great a necessity and importance as supplying the Northern Army, among many other necessities, with tents, which I should not have asked of you for the Troops of this Colony, but from a sense that the cause is common, and that we are extremely exhausted of materials for tents, and that it was proposed to me by Major-General *Schuyler*, that you could probably do it with ease; and from your favourable assurances I hoped they were received at the camp before this, but am unhappy to find, by letters of the 14th instant, received this morning from General *Schuyler* and Colonel *Hinman*, that they have not received nor heard of any coming to them, and expressing fears that the proposed progress of the Army may be impeded, disappointed, or Colonel *Hinman's* Regiment very greatly suffer for want of them.

"I must beg the favour of you, since you were pleased to undertake it, and in confidence thereof we have neglected any attempt to supply them and as it is of so great importance to the whole Continent, and very peculiarly so to your City and Province, that they should be supplied and succeed in their designs, that you will be pleased to forward those tents in the most speedy manner possible, the season being far advanced.

"You are pleased to mention our remitting the money for them; you may rely that if the expense is not seasonably defrayed by the Continental Congress, this Colony will not fail of doing it, although they have already without grudging advanced near one hundred and fifty thousand Pounds, this currency.

"On motion of Mr. *Livingston*, I lately gave Mr. *Rensselaer* a permit to purchase in and carry out of this Colony, for the use of said Northern Army, four hundred and fifty barrels of pork, although there is a scarcity of it among us; and in pursuance of an advisory caution from his Excellency General *Washington*, have since wrote and required of Mr. *Rensselaer*, not to suffer any of it to be water borne to *New-York*, lest it might fall into the hands of our enemies, but to transport it directly to the *North River*, almost as near as the Sound, to any place where it can be purchased. I doubt not you will approve of this precaution, and cause the same pork to be forwarded with all possible expedition to General *Schuyler*.

"I am, with esteem and regard, Sir, your obedient humble servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

"To the Hon. *P. V. B. Livingston*, Esq., President of the Honourable Provincial Congress, *New-York*."

A draught of an Answer to Governour *Trumbull* was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, *New-York*, August 25, 1775.

SIR: We have been honoured with your favour of the 21st instant, and are very sorry to learn the apprehensions you express that the progress of the Army may be impeded, if not disappointed, for the want of tents.

The fact is, that all the tents we had, and all the materials that could be procured have been made up into tents, and forwarded with part of our own Troops, and General *Schuyler* has undoubtedly, ere now, disposed of them as circumstances or the necessity of the service may require. We can only add, on that subject, that we shall procure materials for more tents by every means in our power, and send them up to General *Schuyler* as soon as possible; but we see no probability of being able to provide, at any rate, a sufficient number for the Northern Army. If, therefore, materials can be collected in any due season in your Government, it will promote the general service to give the necessary orders for that purpose without delay.

The precaution about the pork which you permitted Mr. *Van Rensselaer* to purchase may be a wise one; but unless proper orders are lodged at the different landings to which it may be carted, the purpose for which it is wanted may be in a great measure defeated. Permit us, therefore, to request the favour of you, to give such directions as you shall judge necessary, to prevent such inconveniences and disappointments.

We have the honour to remain, with much respect, Sir, yours, &c. By order.

To the Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*, Governour of the Colony of *Connecticut*.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

A draught of a Letter to *Charles Thomson*, Esq., was read and filed, and is in the words following:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, August 25, 1775.

SIR: We are informed by our Delegates that the Continental Congress ordered a ton of their powder to be sent here, to replace what we had lent for the common service. As our defence may probably very soon require a supply of that article, we must beg the favour of you either to be at the trouble of forwarding it, or inform us without delay, by letter, where and to whom we are to apply for it.

We flatter ourselves that your zeal for the service will call your attention to this business; and are, Sir, your very humble servants. By order.

*Charles Thomson*, Esquire, Secretary to the Continental Congress.

A Return of the Election of Militia Officers in the Borough of *Westchester* was filed.

A Return of the Election of Militia Officers in the Precinct of *Mamacoting* was read and filed.

A Return of the Election of Militia Officers in the South District of *New-Marlborough* was read and filed.

*Johan Christian Drewidz*, being brought before this Congress, and examined concerning his Vessel lately returned from sea to *Sandy-Hook*, or the watering place, and many suspicious circumstances appearing, which induce a belief that this Vessel has been to *Boston*,

Ordered, That *Johan Christian Drewidz* be committed to the care of Colonel *McDougall*, and that he take care that the said *Johan Christian Drewidz* be kept with the greatest safety.

A Letter from *Francis Stephens*, of the 12th of August instant, to General *Gage*, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Office of Ordnance, New-York, August 12, 1775.

"SIR: Since my letter to your Excellency of the 31st July, I have been honoured with yours of the 18th preceding, which has given me much uneasiness, as it seems to imply a remissness on my part, in not getting more of the stores removed from hence, agreeable to your Excellency's wishes. I must beg leave to observe, that I always used my utmost endeavours to comply with the orders I received, as far as circumstances would admit. But the multiplicity of bulky articles shipped on board the vessels, such as battering plank, boards, joists, brick, straw, and many other particulars, belonging to different departments, the want of which is as strongly urged to me, took up so much room as to render it entirely out of my power to forward a further quantity of ordnance stores. Had the shipping ordered for that service been in a proper condition to have received their full load, I am well persuaded there would not in that case have any thing remained; but as some of them, particularly the Ship *Henry*, had all their water, provisions, &c., on board, which the master refused to disembark, I was by that means prevented from sending many more articles which I should have otherwise certainly done. If your Excellency will be pleased to order the several bills of lading to be laid before you, or an account of the many articles which were shipped from hence on board the different vessels, exclusive of the ordnance stores, you will judge of the vast deal of room they must have necessarily taken up on board these vessels, and which, of course, prevented my forwarding those stores that have since, very unfortunately, fallen into the hands of the rebels. The Brig *Countess of Darlington* arrived in

the Sound, a few miles above *Turtle-Bay*, on the 25th of April; and had I been permitted to have loaded her, should no doubt have sent to *Boston* every species of stores I stood charged with, the largest sizes of shot and shells only excepted; but the violent commotions which at that time prevailed amongst the people were such as to render it impossible, and the vessel was obliged, for safety, immediately to depart, without my being able to put the least article on board her.

"With respect to the saltpetre, it was at the time deposited at *Turtle-Bay*, where I conceived it to be equally secure with the rest of His Majesty's property, and that moving it might excite the jealousy of the people, who assiduously watched that no supplies should be sent to *Boston*. At this period I had no idea of powder mills being erected, or that they would ever have the audacity to rob and plunder the storehouses in the manner they have since done. Their declared intention at the time being to prevent all supplies going to *Boston*, that might enable your Excellency to act with greater effect against their brethren and fellow-subjects in *New-England*. I entreat your Excellency, therefore, to believe me when I assure you that every thing was done which lay in my power towards expediting and otherwise forwarding the good of His Majesty's service.

"I am, with the greatest respect, Sir, your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,

"FRANCIS STEPHENS.

"To his Excellency the Hon. General *Gage*."

A Letter from *Joseph Allicock*, of the 23d instant, to *Henry Lloyd*, Esq., was read and filed.

Another from *Joseph Allicock*, of the 23d instant, to Lieutenant *Butricke*, was read and filed.

Ordered, That *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., pay to *Joseph Hallett*, Esq., the further sum of two thousand Pounds, on account, in addition to the sums he has already received, and take his receipt for the same.

The Congress adjourned to four o'clock, P. M.

4to ho. P. M., August 25, 1775.

Resolved and Ordered, That no more Cannon or Stores be removed from the Battery, until further orders from this Congress.

Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *John Van Cortlandt*, and Mr. *Pye*, severally dissented.

Resolved, That the Guard be strengthened this night by an additional Company, in order to prevent any insult being offered to his Excellency the Governour.

And Resolved, That Colonel *Lasher* be desired to strengthen the Guard intended for this evening, by adding the Grenadier Company to that Guard. That the whole Guard be under the command of Captain *Brasher*; and that, upon a message from his Excellency the Governour, they repair to his house and protect him from insults.

The Congress adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Sabbati, 9 ho. A. M., August 26, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. No prayers.

*Joseph Allicock*, according to a direction from this Congress, attending at the door, was called in. He produced three Receipts, of one tenor and date, for Provisions lately delivered to Captain *Melancton Lawrence*, for the Armed Sloop then under his command, and acknowledged that he had, in the course of the business of the contractors for victualling the Army, supplied all the Armed Vessels except the Men-of-War. He had supplied such Provisions inadvertently, and without any design to injure the Country.

Captain *De Kay*, according to a direction from this Congress, attending at the door, was called in, and examined, and notes taken of his examination, which are filed. Captain *De Kay* gave an order, in writing, to the Pilot and Mate of the Vessel, to bring up his Vessel.

Ordered, That Col. *McDougall* take Captain *Charles De Kay* into custody, and keep him safely until the further order of this Congress.

The Committee appointed to report on the Letter from the *Brookhaven* Committee of the 3d instant, and to report such general resolutions or regulations as may be proper to

be entered into or ordered by this Congress to be done in cases of the like nature, delivered in their Report, which was read and filed :

Whereas there is great reason to suspect that Vessels with Provisions, from some parts of this Continent, have been put in the way of some of His Majesty's Armed Vessels, with design that they might be taken: to prevent any thing of the like kind from occurring,

*Resolved*, That no Vessel depart from this Colony with Provisions, unless the permit of this Congress or of their Committee of Safety be first had for that purpose.

*Ordered*, That this Resolution be published in the Newspapers and in Handbills.

Mr. *Sears* delivered in an inventory of all the articles by them taken from the Stores adjoining to *Bowden's* house, in obedience to the orders of this Congress, which is as follows, to wit: one hundred and forty boxes of Candles, seven Blankets, eighty pair of Sheets, twenty-four Bed-ticks and twenty-six Bolsters, fourteen Halberts, five cartmen loads of Medicines; that the Medicines are in a room at the Barracks.

*Ordered*, That Doctor *Treat* and Doctor *Thomas Jones* be requested to have an inventory made of all those Medicines; and to examine their qualities, and set a valuation on them, and return a copy thereof, signed by them, to this Congress, that this Congress may be able to preserve testimony of the value of those Medicines.

*Resolved*, That the General Committee of the City and County of *New-York* be requested to meet every day, *Sundays* excepted, in order to expedite such business as falls in their department, which frequently arise in this exigency of the publick affairs.

*Resolved*, That the Congress having thought it expedient to remove some of the Cannon from the Battery to the place where they now are, they will again remove them, as they shall find it necessary for the defence of the inhabitants of this Colony.

*Ordered*, The Report of the Committee of Ways and Means, to discharge the Debts of this Colony, be taken into consideration on next *Tuesday* morning.

— Die Lunæ, August 28, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. No prayers.

A Letter from *P. V. B. Livingston*, Esq., dated this day, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

“New-York, August 28, 1775.

“GENTLEMEN: It gives me great anxiety that I cannot attend your deliberations at this critical juncture; such is my present indisposition that I am unable to attend to any business whatever. With a continual slow fever, a reluctance to food, and a constant vigilance or want of sleep, I find myself reduced to the necessity of taking some measures to preserve life.

“I have yet a large sum of the Continental money which I received by your order. I earnestly entreat you to appoint some gentleman your Treasurer, to receive it of me, and to direct him to call on me this morning for the money. Be assured, Gentlemen, it will give me very great pleasure to return to Congress as soon as I am able to attend.

“I am, respectfully, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

PETER V. B. LIVINGSTON.

“To the Gentlemen of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*.”

Colonel *Woodhull* is elected President *pro tem.*, until Mr. *Livingston* is able to attend.

A Letter from *Joseph Trumbull*, dated at *Cambridge*, on the 3d *August*, to his brother *Jonathan Trumbull*, Jun., was read. He thereby directs him to purchase large quantities of Flour, Beef, and Pork, for the use of the Army at *Cambridge*.

Another Letter, from *Joseph Trumbull*, of same date, to any Merchants in *New-York* or *Philadelphia*, as a letter of credit to his brother, *Jonathan Trumbull*, Jun., until the Continental Currency issues, was read.

A Letter from *Nathaniel Shaw*, Jun., dated at *New-London*, 7th instant, and directing Mr. *Jonathan Trumbull*, Jun., the safest way of transporting Flour, was read.

The Members generally sworn, were charged to keep secret the contents of those Letters, and Messrs. *Vanderbilt*, *Woodhull*, *Lispenard*, *Polhemus*, *Ten Broeck*, *Hoffman*, *Kissam*, *Marston*, *Cuyler*, *Richard Yates*, *Roosevelt*, *Verplanck*, *Rensselaer*, *Diamond*, *Walton* and *Hornbeck*, were sworn to secrecy in this particular matter.

Mr. *Gouverneur Morris* came into Congress and took the General Oath of Secrecy.

*Richard Jenkins*, late master of a vessel of *Thomas Ludlow*, came into Congress, and gave information: that relating to the vessel and cargo is on oath, and that relating to the state of *Quebeck* the best information he can give, but not on oath.

The application of *Murray*, *Sansom*, *Murray & Co.*, and of *Frederick Rhyndlander*, to permit the Ship *Peggy* and cargo of Wheat to sail for *Falmouth*, in *England*: the application of *Charles McEvers & Co.*, to permit the Ship *Albany* and cargo of Wheat to sail for *Lisbon*: the application of *Walter Buchanan & Co.*, to permit a Vessel and Cargo for *Madeira*, and another Vessel and Cargo for *Barcelona*, to sail: the application and affidavit of *Thomas Arden*, Jun., and *David Bemus*, Owner and Master of the Sloop *Liberty*, to obtain a permit for her to sail: and an application from *Robert Bryson*, of *Bermuda*, to Mr. *Samuel Verplanck*, for six dozen bottled Beer, a keg of *Albany* White Peas, half a barrel Mess Pork, and a good *American* Cheese, were severally read and filed.

A Letter from *Nicholas Cooke*, Chairman of the Committee of Inspection at *Providence*, and from *John Smith* and *Daniel Tillinghast*, Committee of Safety, bearing date the 21st instant, was read.

And they requesting that Messrs. *Clarke* and *Nightingale* might have leave to purchase and import at *Providence* a quantity of Flour and Provisions, for the use of the Town of *Providence* and the *American* Army,

*Ordered*, That the consideration thereof be postponed till the afternoon.

A Letter of this day, from *Samuel Burling*, requesting liberty to supply the Flour and Provisions desired at *Providence*, and to send the same by Captain *Lindsay* and Captain *Whitney*.

A Letter from *William McAdam*, requesting leave for the Sloop *Jane*, Captain *Bascombe* Master, to sail with her cargo for *Kingston*, in *Jamaica*, was read.

*Resolved*, That no Bread, Flour, Beef, or Pork, be shipped or laden after the publication hereof, without an express permission from this Congress or their Committee of Safety.

Mr. *Walton* and Mr. *Kissam* dissenting.

*Ordered*, That the Ship *Peggy* may have leave to sail with her cargo of Wheat completed, and that she be subject to such instructions as shall be given by the Committee of this Congress to be appointed for that purpose: *Provided*, That the present Captain or Master be not permitted to proceed in the said Vessel, and that she sail under such Captain or Master as shall be approved of by the said Committee.

Captain *Sears* dissented.

*Ordered*, That *Charles McEvers & Co.* have leave to complete the loading of the Ship *Albany*, *James Bunyan* Master, bound to *Lisbon*, with Wheat only, subject to such instructions as shall be given by the Committee of this Congress to be appointed for that purpose.

Captain *Sears* dissents.

*Ordered*, That *Walter* and *Thomas Buchanan & Co.* have leave to load the Vessel mentioned in their application to Congress of this day, and let her sail to *Barcelona*, with Wheat only, subject to such instructions as shall be given by the Committee of Congress to be appointed for that purpose.

*Ordered*, That *Walter Buchanan & Co.* have leave to load the Brigantine *Catharine* and *Elizabeth*, bound to *Madeira*, with Wheat, Corn, and Staves, thirty casks Rye Meal, Bees Wax, Spermaceti Candles, and Spruce, but not with any Flour and Leather; to sail subject to such instructions as shall be given by the Committee of this Congress to be appointed for that purpose.

*Ordered*, That the Sloop *Liberty*, belonging to *Thomas*



*Arden* and *James Arden*, *David Bewes* Master, be permitted to sail subject to like instructions.

*Resolved*, That *Colonel McDougall*, *Mr. Richard Yates*, and *Mr. Morris*, be a Committee to report such Regulations as they conceive proper for the Owners and Masters of all Vessels sailing out of this Port, with any kind of Provisions on board.

*Ordered*, *Mr. Thomas Smith* to have leave of absence on *Wednesday* next.

The Congress adjourned till four o'clock.

—  
4to ho. P. M., August 28, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

A Letter from *James* and *Alexander Stewart*, requesting permission to ship three thousand bushels of Rye, the proceeds of which, with what bills they shall ship, they mean to have brought back in articles that will be much wanted.

A Letter from *Henry Remsen* and *John Read*, requesting permission for the Sloop *Charlotte*, under the command of Captain *Nathaniel Harriot*, to depart for *Kingston*, in *Jamaica*, with a cargo of three hundred and eighty barrels of Flour and thirty barrels of Lamp Oil. And they mention that they had agreed to purchase a quantity of Ship Bread in tierces and barrels, and also some Lumber.

*Ordered*, That the Sloop *Charlotte* have leave to sail, with her cargo, of three hundred and thirty barrels of Flour, and such quantities of Lamp Oil, Ship Bread, and Lumber, as her owners have engaged or shall think proper to put on board, subject to such instructions as shall be given by the Committee of this Congress appointed for that purpose.

A Letter from *V. Pearse Ashfield*, bearing date this day, was read, setting forth that he has laden on board the Brig *Patty*, *Bedford Ashfield* Master, four thousand bushels of *Indian Corn*, and asking permission for the said Brig to complete her lading, and to depart for *Madeira*.

*Ordered*, That *Somuel Burling* have leave to ship Flour alone, for the use of the Town of *Providence*, in *Rhode-Island*.

*Ordered*, That *G. W. Beekman*, *D. Beekman*, and *C. P. Low*, be permitted to ship on board the Sloop *Pennsylvania Farmer*, *William Newton* Master, already cleared, and bound to the Island of *St. Croix*, a cargo, to consist of *Indian Meal*, Ship Bread, Staves, Heading, Hoops, and Boards; subject, however, to the instructions of the Committee of this Congress appointed for that purpose.

A Letter from Captain *John Brown*, of the *British Army*, dated the 26th instant, was read, setting forth that, in consequence of the indisposition of *Mrs. Brown*, he was prevented from embarking in the Ship *Monimia*, for *Europe*.

The Committee appointed for that purpose delivered in their Report, which was read and filed, and is in the words following:

Your Committee do report, that they conceive it will be proper that the Owners and Masters of all Vessels sailing out of this Port, with any kind of Provisions, should give security to this Congress that they will proceed to the place for which they shall report such Vessels to be destined, and that no security less than an oath of such Owners and Masters ought to be accepted of. Your Committee therefore do propose, for Vessels bound to *Europe*, the following Oath, to wit:

*For the Owner.*

"I, *A B*, do promise and declare that the . . . , now bound to . . . , and laden with . . . , shall proceed directly on her voyage to the said place of her destination; for which purpose I will strictly order the master of the said . . . to sail from the *Hook* into the latitude of thirty-five degrees north, and keep in or to the southward of that latitude until she shall reach the fiftieth degree of west longitude from *London*, and thence proceed with all despatch to the said Port of . . . , thereby to avoid a caption by any of His Majesty's Vessels of War; the unavoidable accidents of the seas only excepted. So help me *God*."

*For the Master.*

"I, *A B*, Master of the . . . , do swear, promise, and

declare, that I will proceed with the said . . . , now bound with *God's* assistance to . . . , immediately, and take every precaution in my power to prevent the said vessel from being taken by any Vessel of War in His Majesty's service; and for this purpose I will use my utmost efforts to go so far to the southward, immediately after I shall leave the *Hook*, as to the thirty-fifth degree of north latitude, and keep to the southward of that latitude until I shall reach the fiftieth degree of west longitude from *London*, and thence to proceed to the said Port of . . . with the utmost despatch in my power, the dangers of the seas only excepted; and as I keep this oath, promise, and declaration, so help me *God*."

For Vessels bound to the *West-Indies*, the following Oath, to wit:

*For the Owner.*

"I, *A B*, do solemnly and sincerely swear and declare that I will take every precaution in my power to prevent the . . . , now bound from *New-York* to . . . , from falling into the possession of or being taken by any Vessel of War belonging to His Majesty; and for this purpose I will direct . . . , the Master of the said Vessel, to proceed immediately from the *Hook* to the aforesaid place of his destination, without delay, the danger of the seas only excepted. So help me *God*."

*For the Master.*

"I, *A B*, do promise and swear that I, the Master of the . . . , now bound on a voyage to . . . , will immediately proceed with the said Vessel to the said place of destination, with the utmost despatch in my power, the danger of the seas only excepted, and will take every precaution in my power to prevent the said Vessel from being taken by any Armed Vessels belonging to His Majesty. So help me *God*."

All which is humbly submitted.

ALEXANDER MCDUGALL,  
GOUVERNEUR MORRIS,  
RICHARD YATES.

*Resolved*, That the Owner or Owners and Master of each Vessel, for the lading and sailing whereof application has been made to this Congress, and a permit ordered, do respectively take such Oath as above directed, that is to say: the Master and Owners of such Vessels as are bound to the *West-Indies*, the Oath for that purpose directed; and the Master and Owners of the other Vessels the Oaths for that purpose abovementioned.

*Mr. Morris*, *Mr. Kissam*, and *Mr. Thomas Smith*, are appointed a Committee to report to this Congress the mode to supply the Ship *Asia* with Provisions, that will be least inconvenient to the inhabitants of this City.

—  
Die Martis, 9 ho. A. M., August 29, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. No prayers. Present:

*Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President *pro tem*.

*Ordered*, That *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of this Congress, pay unto Captain *Robert Johnson*, of *Colonel Clinton's* Regiment, the sum of one hundred Pounds, for the use of his Company; and that the said *Robert Johnson* do give a receipt to the said *Peter V. B. Livingston*, and an order on the Deputy Paymaster-General, for the repayment of the said sum.

A Letter from General *Wooster* was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Oyster Ponds, August 27, 1775.

"SIR: Your favour of the 18th instant came duly to hand, and I should have sailed for *Harlem* without loss of time, had I not received the following important intelligence from General *Washington*, viz:

"August 23, 1775.—Yesterday I received advice from *Boston*, that a number of transports have sailed on a second expedition for fresh provisions. As they may pursue the same course, only advancing further, we think *Montauk Point*, on *Long-Island*, a very probable place of their landing. I have therefore thought it best to give you the earliest intelligence, but I do not mean to confine your attention or vigilance to that place. You will please to extend your views as far as the mischief may be probably extended."

"Thus far the intelligence. I would further inform you that the *Kingfisher*, last *Wednesday*, went up the Sound, with several small cutters, reconnoitering the north side of the island, and *Thursday* there followed past this place two topsail vessels, which I apprehend to be transports, as they fired two signal guns when they went through the Race. I would therefore recommend it to the Provincial Congress to keep a good guard over *Queen's County*, as I imagine their design is to get stock from *Huntington*, *Lloyd's Neck*, or *Flushing*; and as we hope to secure all the stock upon this part of the island, you may expect the *Boston* fleet will proceed further up the Sound.

"I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

"DAVID WOOSTER.

"To *Peter V. B. Livingston, Esq.*"

*Ordered*, That copies of General *Wooster's* Letter be transmitted to the following persons, to wit: Colonel *Blackwell*, to the Committee of *Huntington*, and to Mr. *Townsend*, by express.

A Letter from General *Schuyler*, dated at *Saratoga*, on the 19th instant, was read and filed.

A Letter from General *Schuyler*, dated at *Saratoga*, on the 20th instant, was read and filed.

A Letter from General *Schuyler*, dated at *Albany*, on the 23d instant, was read and filed.

*Resolved*, That the Company of Artillery, raised by Captain *Lamb*, be considered as part of the three thousand men directed by the Continental Congress to be raised in this Colony; that the Officers and Men belonging to the said Company be entitled to pay, agreeable to the Continental arrangement now established; that the Officers of the said Company be entitled to the same rank, and be under the same command, as other Artillery Companies in the Continental Army; that Colonel *McDougall* be ordered to receive, from the Treasurer of this Congress, the sum of two hundred and fifty Pounds, to pay off the Officers and Men belonging to the said Company, up to this day; and that the said Company do forthwith proceed to *Ticonderoga*, and join the Army under General *Schuyler*; and that Colonel *McDougall* see that this order be complied with, with all possible despatch.

*William Malcom*, by request in writing, prayed permission for the Sloop *Thistle*, *Roger Haddock* Master, bound for *St. Eustatia*, with a cargo of sixteen barrels of Ship Bread, forty barrels of Apples, three hundred bushels of Indian Corn, thirty boxes of Spermaceti Candles, eight cases of Furniture, fifteen thousand feet of Lumber, four thousand Hoops, twenty thousand Shingles, thirty barrels of Corn Meal, and a parcel of bunches of Onions.

*Ordered*, That he have a permit to ship the said cargo, and for the said Vessel to sail, subject to such orders, and on having such affidavits made and filed, as have in such cases been directed by this Congress.

A draught of a Letter to *Thomas Wicks, Esq.*, Chairman of the Committee of *Huntington*, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, August 29, 1775.

SIR: We thought proper to communicate to your Committee the intelligence contained in the enclosed letter from General *Wooster*, which we received this morning. Be pleased immediately to call your Committee together, and we expect you will use every measure to prevent the Ministerial Troops from obtaining a supply of provisions from the places mentioned in General *Wooster's* letter. Depending on your prudence and zeal in the common cause, we are your humble servants. By order of Congress.

To *Thomas Wicks, Esq.*, Chairman of the Committee at *Huntington*.

P. S. We beg you would immediately communicate this intelligence to the Committees of *Smithtown* and *Brookhaven*, and also to Mr. *Hobart* and Mr. *Lloyd*.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President *pro tempore*, and transmitted by the return of the Express.

A draught of a Letter to Colonel *Jacob Blackwell* was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Congress, July 29, 1775.

SIR: We enclose you a copy of a letter we just now

received from General *Wooster*, and beg you would immediately so dispose of the Militia under your command as to prevent the Ministerial Troops from obtaining a supply of provisions from the places mentioned in General *Wooster's* letter. We rely on your zeal and utmost exertions to defeat the designs of our common enemy, and are your humble servants. By order of the Congress.

To Colonel *Jacob Blackwell*, at *Newtown*.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President *pro tempore*, and sent by return of the Messenger.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Peter T. Curtenius*, the Commissary, do immediately purchase all the Sail Cloth in this City that comes cheaper than *Russia Duck*, and that he purchase the residue of *Russia Duck*, to complete the number of Tents. That all the Tent and Sail-Makers in this City be immediately set to work, to complete the said Tents; and that they be forwarded up as fast as they are made, by twenty or thirty at a time, until the whole number are completed, to the Commissary at *Albany*, to be forwarded, with all possible expedition, to General *Schuyler*, at *Ticonderoga*.

A Letter from *Abraham Yates, Jun.*, Esquire, Chairman of the Committee at *Albany*, bearing date the 17th inst., was read and filed.

A Letter from *Abraham Yates, Jun.*, Esquire, Chairman of the Committee at *Albany*, bearing date on the 21st, was read and filed.

A State of the Case of *Alexander White, Esquire*, was read and filed.

A copy of a Letter from Sir *John Johnson* to *A. White, Esquire*, dated at *Johnson Hall*, on Sunday morning, was read and filed.

A copy of a Letter from Sir *John Johnson* to *A. White*, bearing date on the 25th July last, was read and filed.

A copy of a Letter from General *Schuyler* to the Committee of *Albany*, dated the 11th inst., was read and filed.

The copy of the Examination enclosed in Gen. *Schuyler's* Letter was read and filed.

*Resolved and Agreed, nem. con.*, That *Edward Fleming, Esq.*, be appointed Deputy Adjutant-General in the Continental Army, with the rank of Colonel, and that he be directed to join the Forces, under the command of Major-General *Schuyler*, with all possible despatch.

Whereas the Commander of His Majesty's Ship *Asia*, under pretence of protecting the King's property, did, in the dead of the night of the 23d instant, most unwarrantably fire on the south part of this defenceless City, whereby three of His Majesty's subjects were wounded, the property of several destroyed, and the lives of many exposed to the most imminent danger; and whereas many of the inhabitants, under apprehensions that the like hostile conduct may be in future pursued by the Commander of the said Ship, have been induced to move their wives, children, and property, out of this City; and whereas, from the present temper of the people, it is apprehended that the peace of this City may be interrupted, and the lives and property of many be exposed, in case the Officers or Crew, belonging to any of His Majesty's Ships, should come with their Boats to this City:

In order, therefore, to preserve the peace, quiet the minds of the inhabitants, and prevent the Officers and Men, belonging to any of His Majesty's Ships, that now are or hereafter may arrive in this Port, from coming to this City, under pretence of procuring supplies, this Congress have thought proper to permit, and they do hereby permit, agreeable to the former directions of this Congress, that *Abraham Lott, Esquire*, Contractor for His Majesty's Navy, do in future supply His Majesty's Ships, stationed here, with all necessaries, as well fresh as salt, for the use of the said Ships; that such supplies be by him sent to the *Governour's Island*, that they may be taken from thence on board the said Ships.

And the inhabitants of this City and Colony are hereby enjoined from using any attempt to prevent the said supplies from being furnished by the said *Abraham Lott*, or his Agent, or for obtaining satisfaction for the injury they have received, as this Congress, duly impressed with a sense thereof, are determined to pursue every prudent and proper

measure for preventing the like insults in future, and for obtaining satisfaction and redress.

*Ordered*, That the above Resolution be published in Handbills.

A Petition of *John Candell*, praying to be heard, was read.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *McDougall* be directed to have *John Candell* brought to the Bar of this House this afternoon, and that the Witnesses respecting him do attend at the same time.

*Ordered*, That *Abraham De Peyster*, of the City of New-York, Merchant, have a permit to load the Sloop *Charity* with two hundred bushels of Corn, four tons of Ship Bread, two hogsheads of dried Cod, and ten dozen of Poultry, to the Island of *Antigua*, or some other of the *West-India* Islands, subject to such orders, and on having such affidavits made and filed, as have in such cases been directed by this Congress.

*Ordered*, That Messrs. *Verplanck* and *Richard Yates* be a Committee to consider of the applications of the Owners of Vessels which are going to sea, and to give them permits agreeable to the Resolutions and Orders of this Congress.

*Ordered*, That *Peter T. Curtenius* furnish Arms for the Fourth Regiment as fast as may be conveniently done; and that he forward such a number of Arms to *Albany*, for the Fourth Regiment, as Col. *Holmes* shall advise to be necessary, as fast as they can be procured.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Lasher* be requested to furnish a Guard of twenty-four men, to proceed from New-York to the Highlands, when requested by Messrs. *Isaac Sears*, *Samuel Bayard*, *Wm. Bedlow*, *John Berrien*, and *Christopher Miller*, (Commissioners appointed to erect Fortifications on the banks of *Hudson's River*, in the Highlands,) or any three or more of them, and to attend upon and be subject to the direction of the said Commissioners, who will agree to pay the said Guard.

A draught of a Letter to *Jonathan Trumbull*, Jun., Esq., was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, August 29, 1775.

SIR: Several Companies belonging to the Regiments raised in this Colony refuse marching until they receive their pay; and as General *Schuyler* is very pressing for their joining him with all possible expedition, we are confident he will readily excuse your dispensing with forms, in order to promote the general service.

We therefore cannot hesitate earnestly to request the favour of you to advance Colonel *James Holmes* six hundred Pounds, to enable him to pay his men, that they may immediately march, according to the pressing requisition of General *Schuyler*.

I am, Sir, your very humble servant. By order.

To *Jonathan Trumbull*, Jun., Esquire, Deputy Paymaster-General of the Continental Forces.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and delivered to Mr. *Trumbull*.

4to ho. P. M., August 29, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

*Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President *pro tempore*.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Lispenard*, Mr. *Van Zandt*, and Mr. *Roosevelt*, be a Committee, on behalf of this Congress, to contract with some merchant or merchants for fifteen tons of Gunpowder; and if Gunpowder cannot be obtained, then to contract for the value of fifteen tons of Gunpowder in fourteen hundred stand of good Arms, and in Saltpetre, or either of them that can be had or obtained; and that they have leave to contract for the same, to be paid for at the rate of one hundred per cent. on the *European* invoice, provided the same arrive here before the first day of *March* next.

Messrs. *Low*, *Walton*, *Leffertse*, *French*, *Cortelyou*, *Richard Lawrence*, *R. Yates*, and *Polhemus*, dissent.

A Letter from *Jonathan Trumbull*, Jun., Esq., Deputy Paymaster-General, assigning his reasons, and excusing himself from advancing any money to pay Troops.

The Report of the Committee appointed to consider of

the Letter of the Committee of *Brookhaven*, of the 3d instant, and of what is proper to be done with persons whose conduct is inimical to the interests of this Colony, was read, and ordered to be postponed for further consideration.

Messrs. *Thomas Arden* and *James Arden* having filed such affidavit, taken by them, with respect to the Sloop *Liberty* and her cargo, as is directed by this Congress to be taken by the owners of vessels intended for the *West-Indies*, and having also sent into Congress and filed such affidavit of *David Bewes*, the Master of the said Sloop *Liberty*, as in such cases is directed by this Congress to be taken by the Master of every such vessel:

*Ordered*, That the Sloop *Liberty*, with her cargo now on board, be permitted to sail.

Mr. *William Malcom* having delivered in such affidavit, taken by him, with respect to the Sloop *Thistle* and her cargo, as is directed by this Congress to be taken by the owners of vessels intended for the *West-Indies*, and also delivered in such affidavit of *Roger Haddock*, the Master of the said Sloop *Thistle*, as is in such cases directed by this Congress to be taken by the Master of every such vessel, which affidavits are filed:

*Ordered*, That the Sloop *Thistle*, with her cargo now on board, be permitted to sail.

Messrs. *Henry Remsen* and *John Read*, of the City of New-York, Merchants, having delivered in such affidavit, taken by them, with respect to the Sloop *Charlotte* and her cargo, as is directed by this Congress to be taken by the owners of vessels intended for the *West-Indies*, and also delivered in such affidavit of *Nathaniel Harriot*, the Master of the said Sloop *Charlotte*, as in such cases is directed by this Congress to be taken by the Master of every such vessel, which affidavits are filed:

*Ordered*, That the Sloop *Charlotte*, with her cargo now on board, be permitted to sail.

The Congress adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Mercurii, 9 ho. A. M., August 30, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. No prayers. Present:

*Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President *pro tempore*.

A Letter from *Walter Livingston*, Esq., Deputy Commissary-General, was read and filed. He assures the Congress that the Stores he has received have been forwarded without delay.

A draught of a Letter to the Committee of *Albany* was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, August 30, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We received your letters of the 11th and 17th instant, together with the several enclosed papers. As *White*, the late Sheriff of *Tryon* County, is detained in your jail by process issued out of court, it is the opinion of this Congress that he ought not to be removed before he satisfies the demand, or otherwise discharged from actual custody upon his giving bail to the suit. When he performs either, you will then send him down.

As you are best acquainted with the circumstances of *Boon* and *Clement*, we must therefore leave it to your discretion either to acquit or detain them. *Conner* was brought down yesterday, and he is secured under guard.

We approve the lenient measures you pursued with the *Indians* who escorted those prisoners in their escape. Their friendship, at this critical conjuncture, is become an object of the utmost moment to the Colonies.

We are, Gentlemen, your most humble servants. By order of the Congress.

To *Abraham Yates*, Jun., Esq., Chairman of the Committee at *Albany*.

Mr. *Thomas Smith* and Mr. *DeLancey* dissent from that part of the Letter which directs *White* to be sent down to New-York when discharged.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President *pro tempore*, and transmitted.

*Ordered*, That *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of this Congress, pay unto Col. *James Holmes* the sum of six hundred Pounds, for the use of his Regiment, and take his receipt for the same.

A Certificate of Doctor *John Jones* and Doctor *Bard* was read and filed. They thereby certify that they have examined *Mr. Joseph Marvin*, respecting his knowledge in physick and surgery, and find him well qualified for the office of a First Mate to a Provincial Regiment.

One Mate having heretofore been appointed to each Regiment, *Ordered*, That *Mr. Joseph Marvin* be appointed an additional Surgeon's Mate to the First Regiment of Troops raised in this Colony.

The Congress then took into consideration the Report of the Committee appointed to report the ways and means best adapted to discharge the Debts of this Congress, in the present exigencies of this Colony. The same was read, and being again read by paragraphs, the first paragraph is in the words following, to wit:

Your Committee, in obedience to the directions of the Congress, do report, that they are of opinion that the Moneys requisite to defray the expense incurred by this Congress ought to be raised by a tax; that at least Fifteen Thousand Pounds is required for that purpose.

Which being read, *Mr. Gilbert Livingston* moved, and was seconded, that the following amendment should be made, viz: that all that part of the Report which is from the word *Moneys* to the word *purpose* be obliterated, and the following words there inserted, viz: "Means requisite to defray the expenses incurred by this Congress, and to be incurred by the Colony, be supplied by an emission of Forty-Five Thousand Pounds, to be sunk in manner following, viz: one third part on the first of *March*, 1776; one other third part on the first of *March*, 1777; and the remaining third part on the first of *March*, 1778."

And debates arising on the said amendment, and the question being put thereon, it was carried in the affirmative in the manner following, to wit:

For the Amendment.	Against the Amendment.
2 Dutchess,	3 Albany,
2 Suffolk,	2 Ulster,
2 Tryon,	2 Richmond.
2 Westchester,	—
2 Cumberland,	7 <i>Queen's</i> and <i>Orange</i> have no votes,
2 King's.	for want of a sufficient number
—	of Members.
12	<i>New-York</i> equally divided.

*Resolved*, therefore, That that part of the Report which is from the word *Moneys* to the word *purpose* be obliterated, and the following words there inserted, viz: "Means requisite to defray the expenses incurred by this Congress, and to be incurred by the Colony, be supplied by an emission of Forty-Five Thousand Pounds, to be sunk in the manner following, viz: one third part on the first of *March*, 1776; one third part on the first of *March*, 1777; and the remaining third part on the first of *March*, 1778."

Dissentients: Messrs. *Roosevelt*, *Verplanck*, *Walton*, *Low*, *Kissam*, *Lispénard*, *Richard Yates*, and *De Lancey*.  
Adjourned to four o'clock, P. M.

4th ho, P. M., August 30, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

*Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President *pro tem*.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. John Hanson* be appointed, and he is hereby appointed, one of the Commissioners to erect Fortifications on the banks of *Hudson's River*, in the Highlands.

*Ordered*, That *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., pay to the said Commissioners, or any three or more of them, one hundred Pounds, to be expended in the necessary business of preparing for and erecting the said Fortifications on the banks of *Hudson's River*, in the Highlands.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Peter T. Curtenius* be requested to forward to *Albany*, immediately, a sufficient number of Tents for *Col. Hinman's* Regiment at *Ticonderoga*.

A draught of a Letter to *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq., was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, August 30, 1775.

SIR: Since writing you the 25th instant, we have been agreeably surprised to learn from our Commissary that he had purchased materials for a much larger number of tents than we imagined. We have therefore the pleasure to acquaint you that he has our orders to forward, with all

possible expedition, the number of tents required for *Col. Hinman's* Regiment, so that you need give yourself no further trouble to provide materials for that purpose.

We are, Sir, most respectfully, your humble servants.  
By order of the Congress.

To the Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq., Governour of the Colony of *Connecticut*.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President *pro tem*, and transmitted.

*Mr. Sears* moved, and was seconded, that the Company of Artillery, under the command of Captain *John Lamb*, should have the same Pay as the *Rhode-Island* Company of Artillery; and debates arising thereon, and the question being put, it was carried in the affirmative, in the manner following, to wit:

For the Affirmative.	For the Negative.
2 Dutchess,	2 Richmond,
2 Westchester,	3 Albany,
2 Cumberland,	2 Ulster.
4 New-York, (Messrs. <i>Walton</i> ,	—
<i>Thomas Smith</i> , and <i>Kissam</i> ,	7 ( <i>King's</i> , <i>Queen's</i> , and
dissent.)	<i>Orange</i> Counties could
2 Suffolk,	not vote, for want of
2 Tryon.	a sufficient number of
—	Deputies.)
14	

*Resolved*, therefore, That so many of the Artillery Company, under the command of Captain *John Lamb*, as are now enlisted, shall have the same Pay as the *Rhode-Island* Company of Artillery, until the time for which they were enlisted does expire, in *December* next, but no longer. That the said *John Lamb* be directed and enjoined, and he is hereby enjoined, not to enlist any more men in his Company at that rate; but if he enlist any other man or men than those he has already enlisted, that they shall have or be entitled to such pay only as is agreeable to the arrangement of pay established by the Continental Congress.

The Congress then proceeded to hear the residue of the Report of the Committee of Ways and Means to discharge the Debts of this Congress, in the present exigencies of this Colony; after some time spent therein,

*Ordered*, That the residue of the said Report be re-committed; and that *Mr. Scott*, Colonel *Hoffman*, *Mr. Gilbert Livingston*, and *Mr. Tredwell*, be a Committee for that purpose; and that they report thereon with all convenient speed.

The Congress adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Jovis, 9 ho. A. M., August 31, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

*Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President *pro tempore*.

A Letter from *Benjamin Franklin*, of the 26th *August*, was read and filed. He thereby informs, that the Committee at *Philadelphia* have, at the request of this Congress, sent them a ton of Powder, which is forwarded.

A Letter from *Benjamin Franklin*, Esq., dated at *Perth-Amboy*, 29th instant, was read and filed. He thereby informs, that having information at *Brunswick* that Powder had arrived and passed through that place for this Colony, he had countermanded the Powder, and sent it back.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *McDougall* have leave to agree with *Thomas Oakes*, Jun., a Timman, on the best terms he can, to proceed to *Ticonderoga*, to be employed there in the Army under the command of General *Schuyler*; and that Colonel *McDougall* also have leave to purchase such Tin and other materials as he shall think necessary to send, and forward the same to *Ticonderoga*.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Patrick Sinclair* be at liberty to go to *Lloyd's Neck*, in *Queen's* County, on *Nassau-Island*, at his pleasure, in addition to his former limits in *Suffolk* County, on his former promise parole on his honour pledged and given to this Congress.

Messrs. *Leonard Lispénard*, *Isaac Roosevelt*, and *Jacobus Van Zandt*, brought into Congress a contract by them made, on behalf of this Congress, with *Joseph Hallett*, Jun., for the importing of fifteen tons of Gunpowder, and fourteen hundred stand of Arms, and for any quantity of Saltpetre which he may import in lieu of the said Gunpowder.

The said Contract was read and approved of, and ordered to be filed.

The Examination of *Jacobus Stoutenburgh*, Jun., a Messenger from *Dutchess* County, with relation to *Peter Dop* and his Sloop, was taken and filed.

Ordered, That Colonel *Lasher* be directed to furnish a sufficient detachment of his Battalion to take and seize the Sloop, and people on board, which is charged with having supplied necessaries for the use of the Army and Navy, and now lying at anchor near the Ship of War.

Ordered, further, That Colonel *Lasher* use his discretion with respect to the mode, time, and place of seizing the said Sloop; and that the said Sloop, when seized, be taken to some secure place up the River, and stripped of her sails, rudder, &c., and that such persons as shall be found on board be immediately brought to this Congress by land.

The Congress then proceeded to consider of the Report of the Committee appointed to consider of the Letter from the Committee of *Brookhaven*, of the 3d instant, and of what is proper to be done with persons whose conduct is inimical to the interests of this Colony; and after having proceeded to hear and amend the preamble, and the first paragraph, which was changed into two paragraphs, and after some time spent therein, it is deferred for further consideration.

*John Candell* was brought to the bar of the Congress, from the guard room at the Upper Barracks.

The following persons were examined as witnesses against the said *John Candell*, in his presence, to wit: *John Johnson*, *James Moore*, *David Dixon*, *Cornelius J. Bogert*, *Allen Rodgers*, *Uzal Meeker*.

The Examinations of those persons were filed, and *John Candell* ordered to be confined until the House meet this afternoon.

The Congress adjourned to four o'clock, this afternoon.

Die Jovis, 4to ho. P. M., August 31, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment: Present:

*Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President *pro tempore*.

A Letter from *Abraham Lott*, Esq., Agent Victualler for His Majesty's Ships in this Port, was read and filed; also, an account of Provisions supplied the Ship *Asia* with, between the 27th of *July* and the 2d of *August*; also, an account of Provisions required for the use of the said Ship.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the testimony of the witnesses against *John Candell*;

And thereupon, Ordered, That the said *John Candell* be taken back to the Barracks, and there kept under guard until the further order of this Congress.

Messrs. *Walton*, *French*, *Cortelyou*, and *Lawrence*, dissenting.

Ordered, That *Abraham Lott*, Esq., Agent for victualling His Majesty's Ships, be requested to attend this Congress to-morrow morning, and also to furnish this Congress with an estimate of the quantity of Provisions the Ship *Asia* will require per week, and the number of men on board.

Ordered, That Captain *Patrick Dennis* and Mr. *Anthony Griffiths* be requested to go to the house of *Linton*, the Innkeeper, at the sign of the Blue Bell, in this City, to search for the Baggage of *Alexander Bell*; and that, at their discretion, they search the house of the said *Linton*; that they retain such Papers as they shall find, and think necessary; and that they report to this Congress to-morrow morning.

*Linus King*, *Thomas Marston*, and *Hamilton Young*, filed Affidavits with respect to the Brig *Polly*, bound to the *West-Indies*, and also a list of her cargo, as is directed. Also, an Affidavit of *Bernard McDavit*, the Master of said Brig *Polly*, as is directed by this Congress to be taken by the Master.

Ordered, That the Brig *Polly*, with her cargo now on board, be permitted to sail.

*Archibald Mercer* filed a like Affidavit, as Owner of the Sloop *Greyhound*, bound to *Curagoa*, with a list of her cargo. Also, the Affidavit of *William Montanye*, Master of said Sloop *Greyhound*, as directed and required by this Congress.

Ordered, That the said Sloop *Greyhound*, with her cargo now on board, be permitted to sail.

*Samuel Burling* filed an Affirmation respecting the Sloop *Joseph*, bound to *Providence*, in *Rhode-Island*, with Flour. Also, an Affidavit of *Benjamin Lindsay*, Master of the said Sloop *Joseph*, as required and directed by this Congress.

Ordered, That the said Sloop *Joseph*, with her cargo now on board, be permitted to sail, &c.

*John Murray* filed such Affidavit, as Owner of the Ship *Peggy*, bound to *Falmouth*, and laden with Wheat, as is required to be taken by an Owner.

Die Veneris, 9 ho. A. M., September 1, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. No prayers. Present:

*Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President *pro tempore*.

Ordered, That *Gabriel W. Ludlow* be requested and empowered to deal out the Powder lately received in this City, according to the directions of this Congress or the Committee of Safety, and to keep accounts of the distribution thereof.

An Estimate or Account from *Abraham Lott*, Esq., Agent Victualler for His Majesty's Ships in this Port, was read; and Mr. *Lott*, being so indisposed as to be confined to his house, by one of the Secretaries requested a conference with some Member or Members of this Congress.

Ordered, That Mr. *Clarkson*, Mr. *Walton*, and Mr. *Sears*, be a Committee to confer with *Abraham Lott*, Esq., and also to report to this Congress on the Letter of Mr. *Lott*, requesting to permit the Ship *Asia*'s Boats to get Beer and Water at *Brooklyn*, and also on the quantities of Provisions proper to be supplied to said Ship.

Ordered, That Colonel *McDougall* have one hundred weight of Gunpowder, for the use of the Troops under his command; and that Mr. *Gabriel W. Ludlow* be requested to let the same be delivered to him.

Ordered, That *Alexander Bell* and his Examination, and the Notes or Memorandums found on *Bell*, be delivered over to the City Committee; and that the Chairman or Deputy Chairman of the Committee be informed that the said *Alexander Bell* is confined in the Barracks.

The Committee appointed to confer with *Abraham Lott*, Esq., agent for victualling His Majesty's Ships, reported that they had conferred with him, and are of opinion, that the best method of supplying the said Ship with Beer and Water is to let her be supplied from *Brooklyn* Ferry with Beer and Water, as usual; and that she be supplied with Provisions weekly, agreeable to the Order of this Congress.

Resolved, therefore, That the said Ship have leave to be supplied with Beer and Water from *Brooklyn* Ferry, as usual; and that they be supplied with Provisions weekly, agreeable to the former Resolutions of this House.

Whereas General *Schuyler*, by his Letter to this Congress of the 23d ultimo, has declined to nominate any Field-Officer or Officers to the Regiment of *Green Mountain* Boys; the Congress took into consideration the appointment of such Field-Officers.

Debates arising thereon, the question was put, whether the Congress will now proceed to nominate the Field-Officers for the Regiment of *Green Mountain* Boys, or defer that nomination until the men are raised, or further information obtained? and it was carried in the affirmative, that Congress will now proceed to nominate the said Officers, in manner following:

For the Affirmative.

2 Suffolk,  
2 Dutchess,  
2 Cumberland,  
3 Albany,  
2 Tryon,  
2 Westchester,  
2 Orange.

15

For the Negative.

2 Richmond,  
2 Ulster,  
2 King's.

6

New-York and Queen's County have not votes, for want of a sufficient number of Members present.

Resolved, therefore, That the Congress will now proceed to nominate and appoint Field-Officers for the said Regiment of *Green Mountain* Boys.

Dissentients: Mr. *Richard Yates*, Mr. *Walton*, Mr. *Kissam*, Mr. *Low*, and Mr. *Verplanck*.

And Resolved, That *Seth Warner* be appointed Lieu-



tenant-Colonel of the said Regiment of *Green Mountain Boys*.

Dissentients: Mr. *Walton*, Mr. *Roosevelt*, Mr. *Kissam*, Mr. *Low*, and Mr. *Verplanck*.

And Resolved, That *Samuel Safford* be appointed Major of the said Regiment.

Dissentients: Mr. *Walton*, Mr. *Roosevelt*, Mr. *Kissam*, and Mr. *Low*.

Resolved and Ordered, That *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of this Congress, pay to *Peter T. Curtenius* the further sum of five thousand Pounds, to be applied towards discharging the debts contracted by purchasing Provisions, Military Stores, and other necessities, in obedience to the Orders of this Congress; and that Mr. *Livingston* take Mr. *Curtenius's* receipt for the same, on account.

Ordered, That *John Berrien* be Commissary for the Agents for building the Fortifications in the Highlands, and such persons as they shall employ.

The Congress adjourned to four o'clock, P. M.

4to ho. P. M., September 1, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

*Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President *pro tempore*.

A Letter from Colonel *Goose Van Schaick*, dated the 29th August, was read and filed.

A Letter from *Henry Livingston*, Jun., Major of the Third Regiment, was read and filed.

It being represented to this Congress that *Barnabas Tuthill*, Major of the Fourth Regiment of Troops now raised in this Colony, and *Job Mulford*, Adjutant of the said Regiment, are both in this City, and unable to proceed to *Ticonderoga*, for want of Money to defray their expenses:

Resolved and Ordered, That *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of this Congress, pay to Major *Barnabas Tuthill* twenty-six Pounds, thirteen Shillings, and four Pence, for his Pay for two months, to enable him to proceed to *Ticonderoga*, to join the Army under the command of General *Schuyler*; and that the said *Peter Van Brugh Livingston* pay to the said Major *Barnabas Tuthill* the further sum of fourteen Pounds, thirteen Shillings, and four Pence, on account, as two months' Pay for *Job Mulford*, the Adjutant of the said Fourth Regiment, to enable him to join the Army at *Ticonderoga*; and that Mr. *Livingston* take Major *Tuthill's* receipt for those two sums, amounting, together, to the sum of forty-one Pounds, six Shillings, and eight Pence, on account of Pay.

And Ordered, That Major *Barnabas Tuthill* do, without delay, give information, in writing, of the Money by him received by virtue of this Order, both to Col. *James Holmes*, of the Fourth Regiment, and to *Jonathan Trumbull*, Jun., Esq., Deputy Paymaster-General.

Resolved, That no person other than the Deputy Postmaster appointed by the Continental Congress, or the Deputies that shall be appointed by them or the Postmaster General, shall demand any Postage for or receive any Letters in this Colony, with intent to receive pay for the same, such Letters which shall or may arrive by the Packet from *Great Britain* excepted. And the several Committees of this Colony are hereby directed to cause this Resolution to be faithfully observed.

Mr. *Walton* and Mr. *Kissam* dissent.

Ordered, That the foregoing Resolution be published.

A draught of a Letter to Major-General *Schuyler* was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, September 1, 1775.

SIR: We have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letters of the 19th, 20th, and 23d ultimo, and are to observe, in answer to them, that the difficulty of procuring arms obliged us to adopt the mode we have done, as the best and only expedient for an immediate supply. Nor have we been inattentive to what you recommend, having taken every means in our power to encourage the manufacturing of arms in this Colony; and we shall not fail, in future, to attend duly to an object of so much importance. We are to inform you, that from the peculiar situation Mr. *Duer* is in, respecting some of his private affairs,

(which were communicated to a secret Committee,) the Congress thought it rather proper that he should decline the appointment, and have appointed Colonel *Flemming* in his stead, who we hope will be acceptable to you, and who will proceed to join you as soon as possible.

Enclosed is a copy of our military arrangement, which you request. As to what you mention with respect to *Ticonderoga* being the place to be kept, we know not what directions to give you on that head, and must therefore leave you upon the general orders you have from the Continental Congress and the exigency of the case to determine what is proper as to that matter.

We are happy to find, from your intelligence, that affairs in Canada wear so favourable an aspect; and in further confirmation of it, we enclose the copy of an examination of a person lately returned from *Quebeck*, as we think it of importance to apprise you of this information.

A sufficient quantity of cartridge paper has been forwarded. The order for artillery stores, Mr. *Curtenius* says, was so general that he did not know what particulars nor of what sizes to send, but supposes that Mr. *Rensselaer* procured what was necessary. We are endeavouring to procure blankets for the Troops, that article being difficult to be got. As to the *Green Mountain Boys*, we see no method for our supplying them with arms or blankets. We have ordered two hundred and fifty coats, and would be glad to know what progress the *Green Mountain Boys* have made in their enlistment.

Since you decline appointing the Field-Officers, the Congress have taken it upon themselves, and determined upon the best information they can get.

When we first wrote you concerning the hospital, Mr. *Lewis* had not informed us of the determination of the Continental Congress. We therefore thought that matter to be without our department, and declined giving any directions about it. And although, in a subsequent letter to you, we expressed our approbation of the measure, yet we submitted the expediency of it entirely to your own discretion and judgment.

As to the artillery department, we are obliged to rely on Captain *Lamb*, not being able to procure any person who we think better qualified; he will march with his Company in a day or two.

We have been a good deal embarrassed with the Troops, they having refused to march without their pay. We applied to Mr. *Trumbull*, the Paymaster, to advance a sufficient sum for the purpose, but he thought he could not do it, consistent with the orders he had from you. The money we have been and shall be obliged to advance, for the pay and subsistence of the Troops, we think will amount to ten thousand Pounds. We must beg, Sir, that you will give us an order on the Continental Congress for that sum, to reimburse us, which we will duly account for to you or the Paymaster, as you shall direct. The following articles were sent to you about the latter end of July: Three quarter-casks of *Madeira* wine, one hogshead of claret, four barrels of oatmeal, three kegs of raisins, and twelve kegs of barley. Four barrels of vinegar were sent a few days ago. We fear they have been delayed on the way. Some bullet moulds will be sent you by Captain *Goforth*. They would have been sent sooner, had not the Commissary been obliged to get them made here. The rest will be forwarded as soon as they are finished. We have lost no time in getting tents made of all the materials that could be procured for that purpose. We have forwarded such as are done, and will send the others as soon as complete. There will be tents enough for our four Regiments and Colonel *Hinman's*, but we have not yet materials for tents for the *Green Mountain Boys*, but think we shall soon be able to supply them.

We are, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servants.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President *pro tempore*, and transmitted by the Messenger from *Albany*.

A draught of a Letter to Colonel *Goose Van Schaick*, of the Third Regiment, was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, September 1, 1775.

SIR: We received your letter by express, dated the

29th ultimo. We have given the necessary orders in this City to collect all the arms that can be got; but we are sorry to inform you that there is no probability of receiving a supply sufficient to answer immediately the demand of the Companies of the Third and Fourth Regiments, now at *Albany*. No other expedient, therefore, remains to obtain a sufficient quantity, than by endeavouring to purchase or hire them.

Mr. *Curtenius* informs us that all the necessaries for those Companies are sent, or will be sent by the first opportunity. He will also forward to-morrow, by Captain *Cooper*, for *Albany*, most of the other necessary accoutrements for Colonel *Holmes's* Companies, now with you, arms excepted.

Your letter directed to Mr. *Trumbull*, we have delivered to him, and you will receive his answer by this opportunity. If General *Schuyler* has left no directions to Mr. *Trumbull* to pay the men at *Albany*, it may be necessary for you to send an express to *Ticonderoga*, in order to procure such an order by the time he comes up, as it is probable he will not conceive himself authorized to pay them without such an order.

To Colonel *Goose Van Schaick*, at *Albany*.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President *pro tempore*, and transmitted by the Messenger from *Albany*.

The Congress then resumed the consideration of the Report of the Committee appointed to report on the Letter of the 3d instant, from the Committee of *Brookhaven*, and what is proper to be done with persons whose conduct is inimical to this Country; which Report, being corrected and amended, was adopted, as follows, to wit:

Whereas attempts have been made to promote discord among the inhabitants of this Colony, and to assist and aid the Ministerial Army and Navy in their endeavours to carry into execution the cruel and oppressive acts of Parliament against the rights and liberties of the inhabitants of this Continent; and as the immutable laws of self-defence and preservation justify every reasonable measure entered into to counteract or frustrate such attempts: Therefore,

*Resolved*, That if any person or persons shall be found guilty, before the Committee of any City or County, of attempting (after the date of this Resolution) to furnish the Ministerial Army or Navy with Provisions or other necessaries, contrary to the Resolutions of the Continental or of this Congress, or of holding a correspondence, by letter or otherwise, for the purpose of giving information to the said Army or Navy of the measures pursued by the United Colonies, or any of them, or of advising expedients which the said Army or Navy might or ought to pursue against the said Colonies, or any of them, such person or persons so found guilty, shall be punished at the discretion of the Committee before whom he or they shall be so found guilty, or at the discretion of the Congress or Committee of Safety of this Colony, so as the punishment by them, at their discretion inflicted, shall not exceed three months' imprisonment, or other the punishments hereinafter mentioned, for the first offence.

*Resolved*, That if any person or persons shall be found guilty, before the Committee of any City or County in this Colony, of having furnished the Ministerial Army or Navy (after the date of this Resolution) with Provisions or other necessaries, contrary to any Resolution of the Continental or of this Congress, such person or persons, so found guilty thereof, upon due proof thereof, shall be disarmed, and forfeit double the value of the Provisions or other necessities so furnished; to be applied to the publick exigencies of this Colony, in such manner as the Congress or Committee of Safety of this Colony for the time being shall order and direct. And that such person or persons, so found guilty, shall be put into and detained in close confinement, at his or their own expense and charge, until three months after he or they, respectively, shall have paid such forfeiture. And that every such person or persons, who shall be found guilty of a second offence of the same kind, shall be banished from this Colony for the term of seven years from the time of such second conviction.

Although this Congress have a tender regard to the freedom of speech, the rights of conscience, and personal

liberty, as far as an indulgence in these particulars may be consistent with our general security, yet, for the publick safety, be it

*Resolved*, That if any person or persons shall hereafter oppose or deny the authority of the Continental or of this Congress, or the Committee of Safety, or the Committees of the respective Counties, Cities, Towns, Manors, Precincts, or Districts, in this Colony, or dissuade any person or persons from obeying the recommendations of the Continental or this Congress, or the Committee of Safety, or the Committees aforesaid, and be thereof convicted, before the Committee of the County, or any thirteen or more of their number, who shall or may meet upon a general call of the Chairman of such Committee, where such person or persons may reside, that such Committee shall cause such offenders to be disarmed; and for the second offence they shall be committed to close confinement, at their respective expense. And in case any of the said Committees are unable to carry this or any resolution into execution, they are hereby directed to apply to the next County Committee, or Commanding Officer of the Militia, or to the Congress or the Committee of Safety of this Colony, for necessary assistance, as the case may require. But if it shall so happen that any violators of this Resolution shall reside in a County where there is no Committee of the County, in that case the matter shall be triable before the Committee of the next County: *Provided*, That no person shall be tried before the General Committee of the City and County of *New-York*, upon the Resolutions herein contained, unless the stated quorum be present; and in the City and County of *Albany*, unless there are present twenty-five members.

*Resolved, further*, That the respective Committees and the Militia of the several Counties, by order of the respective Committees or of the Commissioned Officer of the Militia then nearest, are hereby expressly enjoined to apprehend every inhabitant or resident of this Colony, who now is or shall hereafter be discovered to be enlisted or in arms against the liberties of *America*, and to confine such offender or offenders in safe custody; and his or their punishment is reserved to the determination of this or some future Provincial Congress. And the Committee nearest to any person who shall be so enlisted, or have taken up arms against the liberties of *America*, are hereby directed to appoint some discreet person to take the charge of the estate, both real and personal, of any such person or persons; which person, so appointed, shall be invested with such estate, and render, on oath, a just and true account thereof to this or some future Congress, or to Commissioners by them to be appointed, and pay the issues and profits thereof to the Treasurer appointed by this Congress, for the use of the associated Colonies.

*Resolved*, That if any person be taken up on suspicion of any of the crimes in the above Resolutions specified, he shall immediately be taken before the Committee of the City, Town, Manor, Precinct, or District, where the offender shall have been taken up; and if upon examination the suspicion shall appear to the said Committee to be groundless, that he be discharged: *Provided, also*, That no person charged to be an offender shall be tried upon any of the foregoing Resolves, until the persons to be judges of the offence be first severally sworn to try and adjudge the person so charged, without partiality, favour or affection, or hope of reward, according to evidence, and that every witness who shall be examined on such trial, shall have the charge distinctly and clearly stated to him, and be thereupon sworn to speak the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth.

Die Sabbati, 9 ho. A. M., September 2, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. No prayers. Present:

*Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President *pro tempore*.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Samuel Verplanck* advance to *John Mason*, a soldier taken prisoner at *Ticonderoga*, and now on his way to *Philadelphia* with his wife and two children; the sum of twenty-four Shillings, and bring in an account to the Treasurer of this Congress for payment of the same: the said *John Mason* and his family having permission to proceed to *Philadelphia*, from *Ezekiel Williams*, *Samuel*

*Wadsworth*, and *Epaphras Bull*, the Committee at *Hartford*, as appears by their Certificate, now produced, and dated the 24th ult.

*Ordered*, That *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of this Colony, pay to Colonel *Alexander McDougall* the sum of Five Hundred Pounds, to be by him applied towards paying the First Regiment; and that Mr. *Livingston* take Colonel *McDougall's* receipt for the same, on account of the pay of the First Regiment.

A Letter from *David Burger*, in *Partition Street*, *New-York*, of the 1st instant, complaining of sundry persons in *Richmond County* who have supplied a Transport, now here, with live stock:

*Ordered*, That the Letter be delivered to the *Richmond County Members*, to make inquiry on that subject.

*Ordered*, That *Joseph Robinson*, of *Jamaica*, on *Nassau-Island*, have leave to receive one hundred weight of Gunpowder, on paying the cash for the same, to *Gabriel W. Ludlow* or his order, and the said *Gabriel W. Ludlow* is hereby requested to deliver the same accordingly.

Mr. *Gilbert Livingston*, from the Committee appointed on *Wednesday* last to reconsider and report on the residue of the Report of the Committee of Ways and Means, delivered in the said Report, with their amendments, which was read; and the same being again read by paragraphs, the Preamble was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

Whereas a heavy expense has accrued on the credit of this Colony, and the same is likely to increase in our important struggle for the defence of our rights and privileges against tyranny and oppression; and as a large sum of Money is immediately wanted to answer the above important purposes—

The first paragraph, which was agreed to on *Wednesday*, the 30th ult., was again read, and is in the words following, to wit:

*Resolved*, first, That the means requisite to defray the expenses incurred by this Congress, and to be incurred by the Colony, be supplied by an emission of One Hundred and Twelve Thousand Five Hundred Dollars, (amounting to the sum of Forty-Five Thousand Pounds, *New-York* currency) to be sunk in the manner following, viz: Fifty-Six Thousand two Hundred and Fifty Dollars, or one-half, the 1st day of *March*, 1776, and the remaining half part, the 1st day of *March*, 1777.

The same being read and approved of,

*Resolved*, That the Congress does agree with their Committee in their said Resolution.

The second paragraph being then read and amended, is in the words following, to wit:

*Resolved*, secondly, That Bills of Credit, to the amount of One Hundred and Twelve Thousand Five Hundred Dollars, be immediately printed, as follows, viz:

Five thousand Bills of Ten Dollars each, is	\$50,000
Five thousand Bills of Five Dollars each, is	25,000
Five thousand Bills of Three Dollars each, is	15,000
Five thousand Bills of Two Dollars each, is	10,000
Ten thousand Bills of One Dollar each, is	10,000
Five thousand Bills of One-half Dollar each, is	2,500

\$112,500

Upon the face of each of which Bills shall be impressed the Arms of the City of *New-York*, together with such other devices as the Committee appointed for that purpose shall direct; and the said Bills shall be in form following:

"This Bill shall pass current in all payments in this Colony for . . . *Spanish* milled Dollars, or the value thereof in gold or silver, according to the Resolution of the Provincial Congress of *New-York*, the second day of *September*, 1775."

Which Bills shall be numbered by *Theodorus Van Wyck*, *Robert Ray*, *Evert Bancker*, *John Broome*, *Eleazer Miller*, *William Denning*, *John Sebring*, *John Reade*, *Jeremiah Brewer*, *Thomas Tucker*, *Abraham Brinckerhoff*, *Garrit Abeel*, *Anthony L. Bleecker*, *Abraham Livingston*, and *William Mercey*, and signed by any three of them: the said Signers, respectively, to deliver said Bills to the Treasurer appointed by this Congress, as soon as finished.

*Resolved*, That this Congress does agree with their Committee in said Resolution.

The third paragraph being then read, is in the words following, to wit:

*Resolved*, thirdly, That the said Signers, or any three of them, are hereby directed and required, upon the delivery of the said Bills to them by the Printer of the same, to cause to be administered to him, by a Magistrate, the following Oath, viz: "I, *A B*, do declare that from the time that the letters were set and fit to be put in the press for printing the Bills of Credit, now by me delivered to you, until the Bills were printed, and the letters afterwards distributed into the boxes, I went at no time out of the room in which the said letters were, without locking them up, so that they could not be come at without violence, or a false key, or other art unknown to me; and, therefore, to the best of my knowledge, no copies were printed off, but in my presence; and that all the blotters and other papers whatsoever impressed by the said letters, whilst set for printing the said Bills, to the best of my knowledge, are here delivered to you, together with the stamps; and in all things relating to this affair I have demeaned myself honestly and faithfully, according to the best of my knowledge and understanding; so help me God."

*Resolved*, That this Congress does agree with their Committee in the said Resolution.

The fourth paragraph being then read, is in the words following, to wit:

*Resolved*, fourthly, That if any more of the said Bills are printed than is hereby directed, when the abovementioned Signers, or any three of them, have signed the number hereby directed to be issued, they shall immediately burn and destroy all the remainder.

*Resolved*, That this Congress does agree with their Committee in the said fourth paragraph.

The fifth paragraph being then read, is in the words following, to wit:

*Resolved*, fifthly, That . . . or such other person as the major part of said Signers of the said Bills of Credit shall agree with, shall engrave so many Stamps for the said Bills, with such devices, and so many Stamps for the Arms of the City of *New-York*, as the majority of the said signers shall direct: which engraver shall take the following Oath, to wit: "I, *A B*, do declare, that I have not engraved more plates than I deliver to the Treasurer, as directed by the Provincial Congress of *New-York*, of the like kind, or in imitation of the same; neither have I kept copies and draughts of the said plates; neither will I engrave more of the like kind, without the orders of this or some future Congress or House of Assembly." And shall deliver them to the Treasurer of this Congress, who shall, in the presence of the majority of the said Signers, deliver them unto *John Holt*, Printer, or such other Printer as shall be directed by this Congress or the Committee of Safety, and take his receipt for the same. And when the said *John Holt*, or such other Printer as shall be employed, has finished and completed the printing the quantity and sorts of Bills hereby directed to be struck and issued, he shall redeliver the said Stamps to the said Signers and Treasurer, who are hereby directed and required to seal them up with their several seals, and they are so to remain with the said Treasurer, until further order of this or some future Provincial Congress; the receipt of the said Treasurer to the said *John Holt*, or such other Printer, shall be a sufficient voucher for such redelivery.

*Resolved*, That this Congress does agree with their said Committee in the said fifth Resolution.

The sixth paragraph being then read, is in the words following, to wit:

*Resolved*, sixthly, That before the said Signers do receive any of the said Bills, they shall each of them take an Oath or Affirmation, before a proper Magistrate, well and truly to perform what is hereby required as their duty, and that they will knowingly sign no more of the said Bills of Credit than is above directed.

*Resolved*, That this Congress does agree with their Committee in the said sixth Resolution.

The seventh paragraph being then read, is in the words following, to wit:

*Resolved, seventhly,* That the said Treasurer shall pay, out of the said Bills of Credit, all such sums of money as shall be ordered by this Congress, and all such accounts as shall have been audited and approved by the Committee for that purpose by the same Congress appointed or to be appointed.

*Resolved,* That this Congress does agree with their Committee in the said seventh Resolution.

The eighth paragraph being then read, is in the words following, to wit:

*Resolved, eighthly,* That the said sums of Fifty-Six Thousand Two Hundred and Fifty Dollars, hereby directed to be sunk on the days and times beforementioned, shall be raised, levied, and paid, by the Freeholders, Inhabitants, and residents, in the several and respective Cities and Counties within this Colony, at or within the two several periods beforementioned, according to the quotas and proportions following, that is to say—

The City and County of *New-York*, —; the City and County of *Albany*, —; *King's* County, —; *Queen's* County, —; *Suffolk* County, —; *Richmond* County, —; *Westchester* County, —; *Ulster* County, —; *Dutchess* County, —; *Orange* County, —; *Tryon* County, —; *Cumberland* County, —; *Gloucester* County, —; *Charlotte* County, —.

The quotas referred till the Congress meet after the adjournment.

*Resolved,* That this Congress agrees with their Committee in the said eighth Resolution.

*And Agreed and Ordered,* That that part of the eighth Resolution which respects the quotas of the respective Counties shall remain to be determined when this Congress meets again.

The ninth paragraph being read, is in the words following, to wit:

*Resolved, ninthly,* That the Committees of the several Cities, Towns, Manors, Precincts, and Districts, do respectively appoint two or more Assessors, and one or more Collectors.

*Resolved,* That this Congress does agree with their Committee in the said ninth Resolution.

The tenth paragraph being then read, is in the words following, to wit:

*Resolved, tenthly,* That the County Committees be considered as Supervisors, according to the police of the City, County, Town, District, or Precinct, in which they have been chosen; and that they, with the Assessors, under oath, and Collectors, do proceed to assess, raise, and collect, their respective quotas, in the method which in each respective County has heretofore been practised.

*Resolved,* That this Congress does agree with their Committee in the said tenth Resolution.

The eleventh paragraph being then read, is in the words following, to wit:

*Resolved, eleventhly,* That if any person or persons, so rated as aforesaid, shall refuse, delay, or neglect, to pay the said rate, that the said Collectors be authorized to collect and levy the same, by distress, upon the goods and chattels of the defaulters, as heretofore practised.

*Resolved,* That this Congress does agree with their Committee in the said eleventh Resolution.

The twelfth paragraph of the said Report being then read, is in the words following, to wit:

*Resolved, twelfthly,* That the respective General County Committees do appoint a County Treasurer, into whose hands the respective Collectors be enjoined and required to pay the Money collected in each County, by a certain day, preceding the first day of *March* then next ensuing, which said County Treasurer shall forthwith transmit the Money by him received to the Colony Treasurer, appointed for that purpose by this Congress. That the several County Committees shall regulate the fees of the respective County Treasurers and their Collectors. The Treasurers' fees not to exceed three Pence, and the Collectors' not to exceed six Pence on the Pound, for the respective sums by each of them received, paid, and collected; such fees to be added to the quotas of the respective Counties.

*Resolved,* That this Congress does agree with their Committee in the said twelfth Resolution.

The thirteenth paragraph being then read, is in the words following, to wit:

*Resolved, thirteenthly,* That the Moneys to be paid into the hands of the Treasurer, by virtue of the above Resolutions, shall be by him applied to sinking the Moneys abovementioned, at the times hereinabove particularly specified.

*Resolved,* That this Congress does agree with their Committee in the said thirteenth Resolution.

The fourteenth paragraph being then read, is in the words following, to wit:

*Resolved, fourteenthly,* That in such Counties where Committees have not already, or shall not be appointed by the first day of *November* next, for the purpose of choosing persons they can confide in for apportioning the quotas and rates, and choosing or appointing Collectors, this Congress will take proper measures for rating and collecting such taxes. And, also, if there be any District or Districts in any County that have not chosen Committees, where notwithstanding the majority of the Districts have chosen Committees, in such case the County Committee are to proceed, in regard to such delinquent District or Districts, in like manner as if said District or Districts, were actually represented in said County Committee. The Assessors of the remaining Districts to assess the inhabitants of such delinquent District or Districts according to the best of their skill and understanding. The County Committees in such case to choose a Collector for such Precinct or Precincts, who is hereby fully empowered to execute his office as effectually as any other Collector hereinbefore directed to be chosen.

Which is humbly submitted: GILBERT LIVINGSTON,  
Chairman of the Committee.

*Resolved,* That this Congress does agree with their Committee in their said fourteenth Resolution.

4to ho. P. M., September 2, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

*Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President, *pro tem*.

*Resolved and Ordered,* That *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of this Congress, do pay to Colonel *Alexander McDougall* one thousand and six Pounds, eleven Shillings, and a Penny, to repay the like sum by him borrowed of Mr. *John Broome*, to advance to the First Regiment as part of their pay; and that Mr. *Livingston* take Colonel *McDougall's* receipt for the same.

*And Resolved,* That the Thanks of this Congress are due to and hereby given to Mr. *John Broome*, for his zeal in the common cause, evinced by lending, without interest, a large sum of Money for the publick service.

*And Ordered,* That one of the Secretaries deliver a copy of this Resolution to Mr. *Broome*.

A. M., Saturday, September 2, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

NEW-YORK: Messrs. *Lispenard*, *Roosevelt*, *Beekman*, *Verplanck*, *Sears*, *McDougall*, *Yates*, *Kissam*,\* *Brasher*, *Low*, *Clarkson*,\* *Van Zandt*.

ALBANY: Messrs. *Yates*, *Cuyler*, *Ten Broeck*, *Rensselaer*.

DUTCHESS: Messrs. *Livingston*, *Smith*, *Sackett*, *Hoffman*.

ULSTER: Messrs. *Dumond*, *Hornbeck*.

ORANGE: Messrs. *Pye*, *Tusteen*, *Allison*, *Herring*.

SUFFOLK: Messrs. *Woodhull*, *Tredwell*, *Wickham*.

RICHMOND: Messrs. *Cortelyou*, *Conner*, *Laurence*.

WESTCHESTER: Messrs. *Morris*, present in the afternoon; *Lewis Graham*, *Ward*, *Thomas*, *Paulling*.

KING's: Messrs. *Williams*,\* *Remsen*, *Polhemus*, *Leffertse*,\* *Covenhoven*,\* *V. De Witt*,\*

QUEEN's: Messrs. *Lawrence*,\* *French*, *Robinson*,\*

TRYON: Mr. *Marlatt*.

CUMBERLAND: Mr. *Williams*.

The same Members except those marked thus (\*) were present in the afternoon.

*Resolved,* That it is the sense of this Congress, that *Abraham Ten Broeck*, *David Clarkson*, and *Egbert Dumond*, Esqrs., do respectively refuse to pay or discharge the Moneys they have respectively become bound for, to *Abraham Lott*, Esq., the Treasurer of this Colony, for

Cash or orders for Cash, which have been applied for the publick exigencies of this Colony, until the further order of this Congress or the Committee of Safety.

*Resolved and Ordered*, That two hundred Watch Coats be provided for the use of the Sentinels of the Regiments of this Colony, and that Mr. *Peter T. Curtenius* be desired to provide the same immediately.

*And Resolved*, That it is the sense of this Congress that the expense of these Watch Coats ought to be a Continental charge; and that the Continental Congress be hereafter informed by the Committee of Safety that these Watch Coats are provided, and that this Congress conceives that the expense thereof ought to be a Continental charge.

*Egbert Dumond*, Esq., delivered in a List of the Field and Staff-Officers of four Regiments of the Militia in *Ulster County*, which was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

A List of the Field-Officers for the County of *Ulster*, viz: Colonel *Johannes Hardenbergh*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Abraham Hasbrouck*, Major *Johannes Snyder*, Major *Jonathan Elmendorf*, Adjutant *Petrus J. Elmendorf*, Quartermaster *Abraham A. Hasbrouck*.

Colonel *James Clinton*, Lieutenant-Colonel *James McClaughry*, Major *Jacob Newkerk*, Major *Moses Phillips*, Adjutant *George Denniston*, Quartermaster *Alexander Trimble*.

Colonel *Levi Pawling*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Jacob Hornbeck*, Major *Johannes Cantine*, Major *Joseph Hasbrouck*, Adjutant *David Bevier*, Quartermaster *Jacobus Bruyn*, Jun.

Colonel *Jonathan Hasbrouck*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Johannes Hardenbergh*, Jun., Major *Johannes Jansen*, Jun., Major *Lewis Du Bois*, Adjutant *Abraham Schoonmaker*, Quartermaster *Isaac Belknap*.

*Resolved and Ordered*, That those gentlemen be respectively appointed and commissioned in the respective offices for which they are respectively abovenamed.

*Gilbert Livingston*, Esq., delivered in a motion, and a list of the Field and Staff-Officers of two Regiments of Minute-Men in *Dutchess County*, which was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

I move that the following gentlemen be appointed Field-Officers in two Regiments of Minute-Men in *Dutchess County*: *John Van Ness*, Colonel; *Cornelius Humphrey*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Robert G. Livingston* and *James Reed*, Majors; *Reuben Hopkins*, Adjutant; *Joseph Ketcham*, Jun., Quartermaster.

*Jacobus Swartwout*, Colonel; *John Bailey*, Jun., Lieutenant-Colonel; *Malcom Morrison* and *Henry Schenck*, Majors; *Joshua Carman*, Jun., Adjutant; *Henry Godwin*, Quartermaster.

*Resolved and Ordered*, That those gentlemen be respectively appointed and commissioned in the respective offices for which they are respectively abovenamed.

The Petition of *John McKenny*, praying for the enlargement of *John Candell*, was read and filed.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *McDougall* discharge *John Candell*, and that Mr. *Van Zandt* and Mr. *Sears* take such security of the said *John McKenny*, for the conduct of the said *John Candell*, as is mentioned in the said Petition, and in such manner as Mr. *Van Zandt* and Mr. *Sears* think proper.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Roosevelt* and Mr. *Van Zandt* be a Committee to receive and collect all the damaged Gunpowder to be had or obtained, and to forward the same to the Powder Mill at *Rhinebeck*, to be manufactured with all convenient speed.

*Resolved and Ordered*, That the Gunpowder imported, and now in store, for the use of this Colony, be distributed in the following proportions, viz: to the City and County of *New-York*, 1,000 weight, (already ordered to the Captains of the Militia;) to *Queen's County*, 200; (100 whereof is delivered to *Joseph Robinson*;) to *King's County*, 100; to *Richmond County*, 100; to *Orange County*, 150; to *Dutchess County*, 200; to *Ulster County*, 150; to *Westchester County*, 150; to *Cumberland County*, 100; to *Albany City and County*, 250; to *Tryon County*, 100; to *Charlotte County*, 100; to *Gloucester County*, 100; delivered to Colonel *McDougall*, for the use of the Troops in his Regiment, 100; to be kept in store at *New-York*, 800—3,600 pounds.

*Resolved and Ordered*, That Mr. *Gabriel W. Ludlow* be requested to direct the said Gunpowder to be distributed and delivered out to the Deputies of the respective Counties abovementioned, or their order, in the quantities abovementioned, on receiving Cash for the same, before or at the time of the delivery thereof.

*Resolved*, That the Firemen of the City of *New-York* be, and they are hereby exempted from the Military Night Watch, and being called upon as Minute-Men, or of the Militia to go out of the said City.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Sears* be, and he is hereby desired to consult with Colonel *Lasher*, with respect to seizing and taking the Sloop, and people on board, charged with having supplied necessaries for the use of the Army and Navy, and now lying at anchor near the *Asia Ship-of-War*.

A draught of a Letter to *Samuel Bayard*, Jun, Esq., and to *Augustus Van Cortlandt*, Esq., was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, September 2, 1775.

SIR: The alarming state of publick affairs commands our attention to the safety of the records under your care; and although we do not at present perceive any immediate danger to this City, yet we are of opinion that matters of such vast importance should not be intrusted to an uncertain contingency. You must be sensible that if by any mischance the office should be destroyed, it would unhinge the property of numbers in this Colony, and throw all our legal proceedings into the most fatal confusion. We do therefore request you to inquire for some place of security to deposite the records under your care, and that you inform the Committee of Safety of such place, that they may give further directions on this subject.

By order of Congress.

*Ordered*, That two copies thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President *pro tem.*, and that one copy thereof be directed and delivered to *Samuel Bayard*, Jun., Esq., and the other copy delivered to *Augustus Van Cortlandt*, Esq., Clerk of the City and County of *New-York*.

*Ordered*, That it be referred to the Committee of the City of *New-York* to consider of the Bill of Exchange drawn on Colonel *William Bayard*, by *Loring*, and to determine whether the same ought to be paid.

The President *pro tem.*, by order of the House, gave it in charge to the Members to keep secret that Pork is purchased in *Connecticut*, and is coming from *Connecticut* for the use of the Northern Army. And the Members and Secretaries of this Congress are, with the consent of the House, absolved from their obligations to secrecy with respect to Captain *Melancton Lawrence*, and the Letters taken with him.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will adjourn this day, until the 2d day of *October* next; and that a Committee of Safety be appointed during the recess of this Congress, in manner following, to wit:

That *New-York* appoint three Members, to give four votes; the City and County of *Albany* appoints one Member, to give three votes; and every other County one Member, to give two votes each; and that such other Members of the several Counties as shall attend, may join in the vote of their respective Counties, or give such vote in the absence of the Member or Members so appointed.

FOR THE CITY AND COUNTY OF NEW-YORK: Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Hallett*, and Mr. *Beekman*.

FOR THE CITY AND COUNTY OF ALBANY: *Francis Nicoll*.

FOR DUTCHESS COUNTY: *Gilbert Livingston*.

FOR WESTCHESTER COUNTY: *William Paulding*.

FOR ULSTER COUNTY: *Isaac Roosevelt*, (until one of their own Deputies come.)

FOR ORANGE COUNTY: *John Haring*.

FOR RICHMOND COUNTY: *Paul Mischeau*.

FOR KING'S COUNTY: *Jeremiah Remsen*.

FOR QUEEN'S COUNTY: Colonel *Blackwell* and *Jonathan Lawrence*, or either of them.

FOR SUFFOLK COUNTY: *William Brasher*, (until one of their Deputies shall come.)

FOR TRYON COUNTY: *Isaac Sears*.

FOR CUMBERLAND COUNTY: *William Williams*.

FOR CHARLOTTE COUNTY: . . . . .

*Resolved, further*, That the said votes, or a major part



thereof, shall constitute such Committee; and that the said Committee, when met, shall be empowered to open all letters directed to the said Congress, and to answer the same; that they be further empowered to take such measures as they shall think proper to carry into execution all orders of the Continental Congress, and all resolutions and recommendations of this Congress, and to comply with any requisitions made by the Generals of the Continental Army, or any of them, as far as they shall think proper.

That they be authorized to give directions to General Wooster, or the commander or commanders, for the time being, of the Continental Troops stationed in this Colony, now under his command, as also to the Colonels and Officers of the Militia, as well Minute-Men as others, in this Colony, to march and carry into execution the orders and recommendations of the Continental Congress and of this Congress, provided that such directions do not contravene the orders of the Continental Generals; and that they have authority to appropriate such moneys of the Continental Congress, as is now in the hands of the President of this Congress, in payment of the debts already contracted for

the publick service, and for the use of the said service, as they shall think necessary, the accounts being first audited and allowed by the Committee of Accounts.

And, further, that the Committee of Safety be empowered to issue commissions to such persons as by the Committees of the several Counties shall be recommended for Field-Officers of the Militia in the said Counties, respectively; and, also, that the said Committee of Safety be enabled to summon this Congress at such day and place as they shall think necessary.

*Resolved, further,* That the Committee of Safety be empowered to appoint the Signers of the Bills, and do every other act which may be necessary to carry the resolution for emitting a paper currency into execution.

The Members of the Committee of Safety, now present, agreed to meet here at the City Hall, in *New-York*, on *Monday* next, at four of the clock in the afternoon.

The Congress then adjourned till the second day of *October* next, then to meet at the City Hall of the City of *New-York*, at nine of the clock in the forenoon of that day.

#### NEW-YORK ASSOCIATION.

*General Association adopted by the Freemen, Freeholders, and Inhabitants of the City and County of NEW-YORK, on SATURDAY, the 29th of APRIL, 1775, and transmitted for signing to all the Counties in the Province.*

Persuaded that the salvation of the rights and liberties of *America* depends, under *God*, on the firm union of its inhabitants in a vigorous prosecution of the measures necessary for its safety, and convinced of the necessity of preventing the anarchy and confusion which attend the dissolution of the powers of Government, we, the Freemen, Freeholders, and Inhabitants [of the City and County of *NEW-YORK*,] being greatly alarmed at the avowed design of the Ministry to raise a revenue in *America*, and shocked by the bloody scene now acting in the *Massachusetts-Bay*, do, in the most solemn manner, resolve never to become slaves; and do associate under all the ties of religion, honour, and love to our Country, to adopt and endeavour to carry into execution whatever measures may be recommended by the Continental Congress, or resolved upon by our Provincial Convention, for the purpose of preserving our Constitution, and opposing the execution of the several arbitrary and oppressive Acts of the *British* Parliament, until a reconciliation between *Great Britain* and *America*, on constitutional principles, (which we most ardently desire,) can be obtained; and that we will in all things follow the advice of our General Committee, respecting the purposes aforesaid, the preservation of peace and good order, and the safety of individuals and private property.

#### MEMBERS OF THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS WHO SIGNED THE ASSOCIATION.

P. V. B. Livingston, <i>President.</i>	Nathaniel Tom,	Richard Yates,
Volkert P. Douw, <i>Vice-President.</i>	Abraham Brasher,	Jacob Blackwell,
Walter Livingston,	Richard Thorne,	Gouverneur Morris,
Dirck Swart,	Jonathan Lawrence,	Samuel Verplanck,
Robert Yates,	Abraham Lent,	Benjamin Kissam,
Abraham Yates, Jr.,	Melancton Smith,	Philip Cortlandt,
Nathaniel Woodhull,	James Beekman,	John Morin Scott,
Peter Clowes,	Gilbert Livingston,	James Van Cortlandt,
Henry Williams,	Lewis Graham,	Gysbert Schenck,
James Clinton,	John Thomas, Jr.,	Ephraim Paine,
Robert V. Rensselaer,	David Pye,	James Holmes,
John Nicholson,	David Dayton,	J. Hardenbergh,
Jeremiah Remsen,	Joseph Drake,	Peter Silvester,
Abm Ten Broeck,	Robert Graham,	Dirck Brinckerhoff,
Christopher Tappan,	Jacob Cuyler,	Nath'l Covenhoven,
John Foster,	Henry Glen,	John Leffertse,
Richard Montgomery,	Francis Nicoll,	Johannes E. Lott,
Jacob Hornbeck,	John Williams,	William Paulding,
Zephaniah Platt, Jr.,	William Marsh,	Richard Lawrence,
Selah Strong,	Theodorus Polhemus,	Benjamin Tusten,
Egbert Dumond,	John Vanderbilt,	Jeremiah Clark,
Thomas Wickham,	William Allison,	Ezra L'Hommedieu,
David Clarkson,	Thomas Tredwell,	Isaac Sears,
Leonard Lispernard,	Isaac Roosevelt,	Thomas Smith,
Joseph Robinson,	Richard Conner,	Joseph Hallett,
Nathaniel Sackett,	John Journey,	Stephen Ward,
Anthony Hoffman,	Samuel Townsend,	John Coe,
John Haring,	Aaron Cortelyou,	John Marston,
Jonathan Landon,	Zebulon Williams,	John Sloss Hobart,
	Jacobus Van Zandt,	John De Lancey,
	Alex. McDougall,	Isaac Low,

John V. Cortlandt,  
Chris. P. Yates,  
John Marlatt,

William Williams,  
John Hazeltine,  
Paul Spooner,

Paul Micheau,  
Michael Jackson,  
Joseph French.

#### SIGNERS OF THE ASSOCIATION IN THE TOWN AND NEIGHBOURHOOD OF NEW-PALTZ, IN ULSTER COUNTY.

Abraham Doian,	Isaac Freer,	Johannes Walron,
Nathaniel Dubois,	Jacob Bevier,	Henry Lits,
Gerret Freer, Jun.,	Solomon Loun,	Stephen Bedford,
Thomas Tomkins,	Christophel Doyo,	Jonas Bedford,
Jacob Hasbrouck, Jr.,	Benjamin Freer,	Cornelius Bedford,
Jedediah Dean,	Isaac Monyon,	Ebenezer Gilbert,
Zophar Perkins,	Christophel Dugain,	Nathaniel Wyatt,
Oliver Grey,	John Terwilger,	Justus Hubbell,
Leonard Lewis,	Israel Cole,	David Whitney,
John Stevens,	John Neely,	John Woolsey,
Daniel Fowler,	P. Z. Schoonmaker,	Eleazer Cole,
Daniel Woolsey,	Abraham Hass,	Simon Dubois,
Alexander Lane,	Josaphat Hasbrouck,	Dirck D. Wynkoop,
Zacharias Hasbrouck,	Isaac Harris,	Jacob Carring,
Petrus Freer,	Johannes M. Loun,	John Lemyon,
Abm. Doian, Jun.,	Jonathan Lefever,	Michael Palmeteer,
Petrus Hasbrouck,	Henry Herald,	Jacobus Hasbrouck,
Simon Freer,	Jacob Dubois,	David Hasbrouck,
Lewis T. Dubois,	Lewis Punteneer,	Abraham Donaldson,
Abm. Vandermerken,	Hendricus Dubois,	John Lefever,
Michael Devoe,	William Hood,	Jonathan Presler,
Richard Tomkins,	Abraham Ein,	H. Wesemuller,
William Keck,	Abraham Lefever,	Joseph Griffin,
Isaac Lefever,	Elias Hardenbergh,	John Griffin, Jun.,
Andries Lefever, Jun.,	Daniel Lefever,	Jacob Louw,
Abraham Eltinge,	Cornelius Dubois,	Simeon Louw,
Johannes Low,	Daniel Dubois,	Matthew Lefever,
Simon Doyo, Jun.,	Johannes W. Smith,	John York,
Petrus Van Wagenen,	Jacob T. Freer,	Solomon Bevier,
Cornelius Eltinge,	Philip Doian,	John B. Doyo,
John A. Hardenbergh,	Isaac Dubois,	Daniel Freer,
Joseph Hasbrouck,	Joseph Terwilger,	Zachariah Sickels,
Peleg Ransom,	Paulus Freer,	Frederick Hymes,
Ebenezer Perkins,	Jonas Freer,	Solomon Lefever,
Johannes Eckert,	Jesaias Hasbrouck,	Thomas Shirky,
Daniel Freer, Jun.,	Jonathan Doian,	Thomas Dunn, Jun.,
Roelof J. Eltinge,	George Wirtz,	Nathaniel Lefever, Jr.,
Samuel Bevier,	Jonas Freer, Jun.,	James Dunn,
Andries Lefever,	Tennis Van Vliet,	Samuel Teerpemningh,
Hugo Freer, Jun.,	Cornelius Dubois, Jr.,	Thomas Dunn,
Benj. Hasbrouck, Jr.,	W. Schoonmaker,	Joseph Freer,
Nathaniel Potter,	Isaac Louw,	Johannes Freer,
Daniel Diver,	Henry Green,	Simeon Campbell,
Samuel Johnson,	Robert Phenix,	Jedediah Thomson,
John McDaniel,	Jonathan Terwilger,	Peter Viely,
Ralph Trowbridge,	Jacob Weaver,	Hendricus Dubois, Jr.,
Benjamin Elsworth,	Joseph Elsworth,	Petrus Vandermerken,
Isaac Thomkins, Jr.,	Thomas Lemunyun,	Methusalem Dubois,
William Lane,	Thomas Cole,	Johannes Doyo, Jun.,
Joshua Drew,	Josiah Drake,	Henry Punteneer,
Jonathan Johnson,	John Way,	Petrus Lefever,
Elijah Drew,	Win. Elsworth, Jun.,	Valentine Perkins,
John Dacker,	Samuel Lewis,	Abm. Concklin,
William Weaver,	Joseph Brooks,	John Lester,
A. Yelverton, Jun.,	Moses Quimby,	George Nies, Jun.,
John Presler,	Hugh Cole,	Lawrence Nies,
Richard Lewis,	James Dacker,	John Nies,
Peter Drew,	Isaac Seaman,	Peter Palmeteer,
William Tilson,	Jacob Degarmo,	William Mozer,
Michael Laroy,	Seth Hubbell,	Casper Maybey,
Jacob Whitney,	Henry Doyo, Jun.,	Daniel Turner,
Thomas Sasson,	Jeremiah Tomkins,	Henry Hannes,
Simeon Crandel,	Joseph Ransom,	Anthony Yelverton,
Solomon Eltinge,	James Done,	Michael Weaver,
Jehu Louw,	Wouter Sluyter,	Gideon Dean,
Simon Doian,	Martinus Griffin,	Isaac Tomkins,
George Nies,	Daniel Doyan,	John Riker,

Petrus Bevier, Abraham Dubois, William Donaldson,  
 Peter Doyo, Andreas Dubois, Jr., James Auchmoutie,  
 Benjamin Dubois, Daniel Dubois, Jun., Abraham Devoe,  
 Christeyan Doyo, Reuben Campbell, Wm. Elsworth, Sen.,  
 Benjamin Doyo, David Louw, Joseph Coddington,  
 William Allison, John Lefever, Jun.,

The following is a list of the names of those who refused or neglected to subscribe the General Association: *Samuel Townsend, Richard Carman, Jacobus Auchmoutie, Noah Eltinge, Esq., Matthew McKeeby, Nathaniel Waters.*

NATHANIEL DUBOIS, *Chairman.*

JOSEPH CODDINGTON, *Committee Clerk.*

New-Paltz, May 10, 1775.

New-Paltz, May 24, 1775.

At a meeting held on said day, we, whose names are hereto annexed, not being able to furnish ourselves with arms and materials suitable for the distressing calamity which hangs over our and the neighbouring Colonies' heads, are still willing to abide with the Continental Congress, being furnished.

John Deeker, Thomas Tomkins, Samuel Johnson,  
 Isaac Tomkins, Jun., John McDaniel, Joseph Elsworth,  
 Peter Drew, William Weaver, James Decker,  
 Jonathan Johnson, Joshua Drew, Ralph Trowbridge,  
 Elijah Drew, Simeon Crandel,

#### SIGNERS IN KINGSTON, ULSTER COUNTY, MAY AND JUNE, 1775.

Capt. Evert Bogardus,	Tobias Meyer,	Jac. Teerpenning,
Joshua Dubois,	Benj. Meyer, Jun.,	Wilhelm Vollandt,
Elias Haasbrouck,	John Freeligh,	Philip Swart,
Moses Cantine, Jr.,	Johannes Miller,	Petrus Eygenaer,
Charles Doyl,	Jacobus Post,	Cornelius Eygenaer,
N. Van Der Lyne,	Christophel Miller,	David Dubois,
Johannes B. Masten,	Johannes Backer,	Jacob Klyne,
C. Van Keuren, Jun.,	Hezekiah Dubois,	John Mouk,
Isaac Burhans,	Hendrick Staats,	Frederick Eygenaer,
Gerrit Van Keuren,	Jesias Meyer,	Samuel Whitaker,
Petrus Elsworth,	Samuel Schoonmaker,	Jurrie W. Reightmeyer,
Cornelis B. Masten,	John Kellen,	Christian Fiero,
Abm. Van Keuren, Jr.,	George Sparling,	Lucas De Witt,
M. Van Keuren, Jun.,	John Brinck, Jun.,	Cornelis Persen,
Petrus Bogardus, Jun.,	John Sparling,	Christian Fiero, Jr.,
Samuel Masten,	Jacobus Wolfin,	Stephanus Fiero,
Peter Roggen,	John Dumare,	Johannes Reightmeyer,
Jeremiah Dubois,	Hez. D. Schoonmaker,	Coenradt Reightmeyer,
Abm. A. Hasbrouck,	Samuel Oosterhoudt,	Har's Reightmeyer,
Thos. Van Gaasbeek,	Wm. Oosterhoudt,	Martynus Hummel,
Silvester M. Groen,	Cornelis Post,	Hendrick P. Freeligh,
Mattys Van Keuren,	Hen. Schoonmaker,	Peter Freeligh,
C. M. Van Keuren,	Edw. Schoonmaker,	Daniel Lucas,
J. J. Van Keuren,	son of Tjerck,	Lourence Winne,
Johannes C. Masten,	Tjerck Schoonmaker,	Samuel Freeligh,
Jeremiah Klaarwater,	Peter Van Leuven,	Abraham Snyder,
Cornelius Dumond,	Wm. Diederick, Jun.,	Wm. Davenport,
C. C. Elmendorph,	John Van Leuven, Jr.,	Hez. Dubois, Jun.,
Philip Van Keuren,	Andries Van Leuven,	Augustinus Shoe,
Abraham Whitaker,	Cornelis L. Swart,	Richard Burhans,
Abm. Masten, Jun.,	David Schoonmaker,	Johannes Valek, Jr.,
Sampson Davis,	T. Schoonmaker, Jr.,	John Trompour,
Coenradt Krook,	H. Oosterhoudt, Jun.,	John Allen,
Gilbert Saxon,	Barret Burhans,	William Eygenaer,
Johannes Besemer,	John Fendel,	James Welch,
A. W. Van Gaasbeek,	A. L. Van Schayck,	John Burhans,
P. P. Oosterhoudt, Jr.,	Francis Bedine,	Jeremiah Snyder,
Lourence Kiever,	Johannes N. Dubois,	Wilhelmus Valck,
Cornelius Conway, Jr.,	Edward Burhans,	John Davenport,
Arie Newkerk,	John Low,	Jurrian Young,
Jacobus Newkerk,	Jac. Van Buntschoten,	John Row, Jr.,
Jacobus Van Etten,	Hez. Schoonmaker,	Cornelius Burhans,
Jan Wells,	Abraham Turk,	Hendricus Wells,
Benj. Masten, Jun.,	Benjamin Swart,	William Lawyer,
David Achmerdy,	Jacobus Post,	John Young,
Jacobus Dubois,	George Lassing,	Jeremiah Young,
Samuel Dubois,	William Letts,	Jurrie Hummel, Jr.,
Jacob Trimpher,	John P. Dumond,	John McKinsey,
Michel Connelly,	Col. A. Haasbrouck,	James Jones,
John Van Steenbergh,	David Cox,	William Van Cleef,
Joseph Chip,	Wm. Austin Cox,	Jacob Mours,
Solomon Haasbrouck,	Tobias Van Steenbergh,	Johannes Mours, Jr.,
Hendricus Degraef,	Cornelis C. Wynkoop,	Petrus Mours,
Jacob Hendrickse,	C. J. Elmendorph,	Leonard Mours,
John J. Low,	Jurrian Tappen,	Nicholas Mours,
Wessel Ten Brook, Jr.,	Hendricus Sleght,	Samuel Burhans,
Abraham Masten,	Johannes Sleght,	Jame Allen,
Jan De Witt,	Abner Brush,	Cornelis Wells,
Cornelis Langendyck,	Johannes De Graef,	Jeronymus Shoe,
Johannes Wolfin, Jun.,	Johannes Snyder,	John McKarty,
Nicholas Miller,	Anthony Freer,	Jeronymus Gerrennis,
William Dubois,	Johannes Snyder, Jr.,	Aarenhoudt Valck,
Martha Snyder,	Jan Van Vlick,	Jurrie Bear,
Benjamin Snyder,	Samuel Freer,	Jurrie W. Dederick,
Isaac Snyder,	Abm. G. Van Aken,	Wilhelmus Emerigh,
Peter Winne, Jun.,	Jan Freer,	Petrus V. Steenburgh,
Chris. Valkenbergh,	I. Van Wagene, Jun.,	Samuel Wolfin,
Peter Low,	Petrus Sleght,	Solomon Skutt, Jr.,
Elisha Clark,	Johannes Hendrickse,	Jacobus Dederick,
Peter A. Winne,	Mattheus Person,	Benjamin Low,
Arent Winne,	D. De Lametter, Jun.,	

Egbert Schoonmaker,	Jacob Felten,	Hendrickse, son of
Evert Wynkoop,	Benjamin Felten,	Frans,
Hendricus Meyer,	Petrus Felten,	Philip Felten,
Chris. Kiersteade,	Philip Hendrickse,	Johannes Person,
Myndert Mynderse,	Johannes Weaver,	Abraham Freer,
William Legg,	Wendell Crenier,	Wessel Ten Brook,
Jacobus Persen,	Sol. Eckert, Jun.,	Johannes Kroce,
Hen. Oosterhoudt,	Jeremiah Parcell,	Jacob Pulver,
Abraham Post,	Michel Ecehart,	Peter Van Aken,
Christiaan Meyer,	Alabartus Schryver,	Johannes Felten, Jr.,
William Meyer,	Johannes De Witt, Jr.,	W. Teerpenning,
Petrus Meyer,	Martynus Schryver,	Abraham Van Vliet,
Johannes Meyer, Jun.,	Stephanus Schryver,	Benjamin Van Aken,
Johannes Wolfin,	Petrus Wiest,	Gideon Van Aken,
John J. Persen,	Isaac Van Aken,	Arie Van Vliet,
Petrus Meyer, Jun.,	Johannes Schryver,	Abraham E. Low,
Hendrick Wolfin,	Tjerck Van Vliet,	Petrus Snyder,
Petrus Low Meyer,	Abm. Teerpenning,	Jacobus Dubois,
Samuel Meyer,	H. Teerpenning, Jr.,	Petrus Van Aken,
Eliphas Van Aken,	Cornelius Viele,	Pierre Aucton,
Jacob Heremase,	J. V. Bunschoter,	Tennis Hoghteling,
Mat. V. Stienbergh,	Jacob Turk,	W. Hoghteling,
Johan M. Bergen,	Jonathan Elmendorph,	W. W. Hoghteling,
Adam Swart,	William Eltinge,	John Chipp,
Samuel Swart,	Benjamin De Meyer,	Jacob Freer,
Peter Hodler,	Jeremiah De Meyer,	Johannes J. Jansen,
Wilhelmus Swart,	Cornelis A. Newkerk,	Mattheus Jansen,
Ariegertse Elmendorf,	Johannes Freer,	Cornelis Jansen, Jr.,
Tennis Sleght,	William Coleman,	Johannes Jansen, Jr.,
Benjamin Sleght,	William Whitaker, Jr.,	Abraham Davenport,
Henry Masten,	Egbert Schoonmaker,	Petrus Bogardis,
Jacobus Besemer,	Peter Whitaker,	Cornelis Elmendorph,
Solomon Freer, Jr.,	Jan L. Oosterhoudt,	Solomel Masten,
Petrus Swart,	James Whitaker,	Jan Elmendorph,
Jan Burhans,	James Pickken,	Ezekiel Masten,
A. C. De Lametter,	Hendrick Turk,	Johannes Dubois,
John Smedes,	Jacobus Whitaker,	A. De Lametter, Jr.,
John Van Gaasbeek,	Benjamin Whitaker,	Benj. D. Lametter,
John Carman,	Barent Whitaker,	H. Van Stienbergh,
Cornelius Masten,	Abm. Oosterhoudt,	Petrus Smedes,
William Evans,	James J. Whitaker,	Petrus Smedes, Jr.,
James Oosterhoudt,	Harmen Minkelaer,	Gerrit Freer,
Samuel Burhans,	John C. Oosterhoudt,	Isaac Van Wagener,
Martynus Post,	John Elmendorph,	Isaac Van Aken,
Petrus Burhans,	Tobias Van Beuren,	Abraham Van Aken,
Benj. V. Stienbergh,	Jacobus V. Gaasbeek,	Jonannes J. Dubois,
John Freer,	Jacobus S. Bruyn,	Solomon Freer,
Baltus Kiever,	Cornelis Beckman,	Jacob M. Groen,
William Kiever,	William Eltinge, Jr.,	Benjamin Masten,
Benj. Oosterhoudt,	Petrus Elmendorph,	Peter Dumond,
Hendricus B. Sleght,	Benj. Elmendorph,	Henry Jansen,
Andrew McFarland,	Philip Van Beuren,	J. Elmendorph, Jr.,
E. Schoonmaker,	Peter Dumond, Jr.,	James Foran,
Samuel Legg,	W. Kiensteade,	Jacobus Montanie,
Petrus L. Oosterhoudt,	Abm. Van Stienbergh,	C. J. Elmendorph,
John E. Schoonmaker,	Henry Parcells,	Oke Suedam,
Edward Whitaker,	John Beekman,	G. C. Elmendorph,
Petrus Sax,	J. Wynkoop, Jr.,	J. M. Groen, Jr.,
Wilhelmus Wolfin,	Abraham Elmendorph,	John J. Burhans,
Godfrey Wolfin,	John McLean,	Jeremiah Hoghteling,
Jeremiah Wolfin,	T. V. Stienbergh, Jr.,	Jacobus Low,
Hezekiah Wynkoop,	John Dumond, Jr.,	Tjerck C. De Witt,
Jacob Eygenaer,	Peter Wynkoop,	Peter M. Groen,
Lodwick Roessell,	John De Lametter,	William Phoenix,
John Wolfin,	Cornelius Ten Brook,	Abraham Heremansse,
Solomon Skutt,	John Schepmoes,	H. Schoonmaker,
Matthew Diederick,	Petrus Elmendorph,	Tobias Swart,
Johannes Emerigh,	John Whitaker, Jr.,	Andries De Witt, Jr.,
John Hermans,	Philip Whitaker,	Jan Post,
Tobias Wynkoop,	Charles Newkerk,	Jan L. De Witt,
Johannes Diederick,	Abraham Hoffman,	Petrus Oosterhoudt,
Johannes Eygenaer,	Cornelis Swart,	Tobias Meyer,
Peter Eygenaer,	Nicholas Bogardis,	Petrus Brinck,
William Wynkoop,	John Hoghteling,	John Walker,
Myndart Diederick,	Sol. Van Bunschoten,	Petrus Backker,
Adam Bear,	William Schepmoes,	Hendrick Snyder,
Jacob Bacher,	Thomas Eltinge,	Cornelis J. Brinck,
Hendrick Bacher,	W. T. Hoghteling,	Abraham Low, Jr.,
Diederick Materstock,	Thomas Hoghteling,	Harmanus Hummel,
Abraham Diederick,	William M. Groen,	Cornelis C. Brinck,
Adam Materstock,	Tjerck Beekman,	Petrus De Witt,
Jacob Materstock,	Hendricus Eltinge,	Tunis Meyer,
John Ellis,	Abraham C. Low,	Martynus Snyder, Jr.,
Joseph Marten,	Martha Krook,	Peter Hummel,
Peter West,	Johannes Van Etten,	Cornelius De Witt,
Gysbert Diederick,	Philippus Viele,	Christiaan Dull,
William Materstock,	James Grigg,	Jacob Brink,
Johannes Beymon,	John Addeson,	Stephanus Meyer,
Hendrick Fiero,	A. Van Gaasbeek,	Johannes M. Snyder,
Nicholas Britt,	A. Haasbrouck, Jr.,	Benjamin Meyer,
Johannes Materstock,	Luke Kiersteade,	Michel Hoof,
Peter Schoonmaker,	Johannes Felten,	James P. Oosterhoudt,
Hendrick Britt,	Benj. Ten Brook,	J. J. Hummel,
Peter Britt,	C. Elmendorph, Jr.,	Petrus C. Brinck,
Jacob I. Ten Brook,	Jacobus Elmendorph,	William J. Meyer,
Dirck Wynkoop, Jr.,	John Whitaker,	Peter J. Meyer,
Johannes Wynkoop,	Coenradt Ten Brook,	John Valkenburgh,
Abraham Low,	Lawrence Salisbury,	Luyker Langendyck,
Abraham Van Keuren,	Nicholas Kiersteade,	Johannes Meyer,
C. C. Elmendorph,	William Whitaker,	Arie Van Etten,
Joseph Gasherie,	Jacob Ten Brook,	Isaac Post,
Egbert Dumond,	Gerrit Elmendorph,	Benjamin Winne,
Christoffel Tappan,	C. G. Elmendorph,	John Brinck,
John Dumond,	Jacobus Dumond,	Hendrick Post,
Adam Persen,	Philip Dumond,	Arie D. Witt,
Seth Curtis,	L. Van Gaasbeek,	Jacob Conyers,
Jacobus Eltinge,	W. Van Gaasbeek,	George Carle,
Johannes Masten,	Charles Giles,	James Whitaker, Jr.,

Robert Montgomery, Jacob Burhans, Jacob Frans,  
Joseph Oosterhoudt, Ephraim Low, Jacob Frans, Jr.,  
Johannes Carter, Johannes Van Vliet, Adam Short,  
Anthony Hoffman, Mat. Van Keuren, J. Van Keuren,  
Mat. E. Thompson, Frantz P. Roggen, H. Van Keuren,  
William Elsworth, Marynus Van Aken, Moses Cantine,  
Jacob L. Hoornbeek, Johannes Wiest, Michel Herman,  
Daniel Graham, Benjamin Turk, Anthony A. Hoffman,  
A. J. De Lametter, William Thompson, Hendricus J. Sleght,

In pursuance of a Resolve of the Provincial Congress of the Colony of *New-York*, dated the 29th day of *May*, 1775, we, the Committee of the Corporation of *Kingston*, in the County of *Ulster*, do hereby certify that the above List or Roll contains all the persons' names who have signed the General Association, within the Corporation of *Kingston*; also, annexed List, returned to us, containing the names of a Company of Troop of Horse, who reside in different parts of the said County; and, also, a List on the back hereof, of the persons' names who have refused to sign the said Association. All which, with humble submission, we herewith return to the Provincial Congress aforesaid.

Dated at *Kingston*, this 1st day of *July*, 1775. By order of the Committee:

JOHANNES SLEGHT, *Chairman*.

SIGNERS IN THE TROOP OF HORSE IN ULSTER COUNTY, DATED IN KINGSTON, JUNE 9, 1775.

Philip Hoghteling, <i>Captain</i> ;	Anthony Dumond,	Benjamin Bruyn,
Silvester Salisbury,	Cornelius J. Depuce,	Turck Low,
<i>First Lieutenant</i> ;	P. E. Oosterhoudt,	J. H. Oosterhoudt.
Peter Mindorse,	Philip Newkerk,	Petrus Dubois,
<i>Second Lieutenant</i> ;	Petrus Smith,	William De Witt,
C. C. Newkerk,	J. Van Waggener,	A. Van Waggener, Jr.,
<i>Cornet</i> ;	James Hamilton,	Jurij Folland,
Cornelius J. Du Bois,	Felten Smith,	Abraham Burhans,
<i>1st Quartermaster</i> ;	Anie Newkerk,	John J. Du Bois,
James Roe,	G. Elmendorph, Jr.,	Edward Oosterhoudt,
<i>2d Quartermaster</i> ;	J. Elmendorph, Jr.,	Moses Paterson,
Abm. Hoghteling,	John Mynderse,	F. V. Dermerken, Jr.,
<i>Clerk</i> ,	Johannes Turk,	Isaac C. Davis,
J. Elmendorph, Jr.,	Abm. Ten Broeck,	Jacobus F. Davis,
Adam Wolfen,	Johannes Morkel,	Daniel Broadhead,
Tobias Dubois,	M. Hummel, Jr.,	Petrus J. Ketter,
Petrus Brinck,	Johannes Ealigh,	P. P. Oosterhoudt,
Benjamin Krom,	B. B. Schoonmaker,	John Hasbrouck,
	Benj. Depuce, Jr.,	W. Hoghteling, Jr.

NAMES OF PERSONS IN KINGSTON WHO REFUSED TO SIGN.

Jan De Graef, Jr.,	John Cox Junk,	Abraham Hummel,
Jesaias Minkelaer,	John Luicks,	J. S. Schoonmaker,
Jacob De Witt,	Johannes Row,	William Ealigh,
Benjamin De Witt,	William Burhans,	William Fero,
Stephanus Eckert,	Johannes Burhans,	Owen Daily,
Mattheus York,	Frederick Row, Jr.,	Nicholas Trompour,
Albartus Sluytes,	Johannes Trompour,	Johannes Smith,
Jan Laurence Bogh,	Richard Davenport,	Andries Ealigh,
B. De Lametter, Jr.,	Peter Luicks,	P. Schoonmaker, Jr.,
Jacob Trompour,	Johannes Plank,	John York,
Paul Trompour,	Johannes Plank, Jr.,	Adam Bartholomewie.

SIGNERS IN MARBLETOWN, ULSTER COUNTY, JUNE, 1775.

Solomon Terwilgen,	Philip Hardenbergh,	Th's Schoonmaker, Jr.,
Johannes Keator,	William McGinnis,	Jeronimus Rappleye,
Johannes Bogart,	Ab'm Hardenbergh,	Caspar Basemer,
John Conner,	John Jack,	Richard Okerly,
Samuel Frame,	John Cushmicham,	Benoni Moulks,
Frederick Davis,	Arie Jack,	John Batty,
Hen. Pawling,	Sil. Vandermerken,	Direk Slaughter,
James Murdugh,	Wilhelmus Roosa,	Fred'k Schoonmaker,
Nathan Smodes,	William Orr,	Thomas Klourwater,
William Krum,	William Benson,	John Van Luyen,
Gysbert Krum,	Gysbert Van Leuven,	Abraham Klourwater,
Isaac Davis,	Johannes Smith,	Hendrick Rosa,
Abraham Cantine,	James Peresannis,	Abraham Constable,
Jacob De Lametter,	Direk Schepmoos,	William Orr,
Edward Lunsberry,	Isaas Robison,	Ths. Vandemerke, Jr.,
Alexander Ennis,	Jacob S. Freer,	Hendrick Smith,
Benjamin Akerly,	Jumas Roosa,	Isaac Smith,
Jacobus Davis,	John Constable,	Samuel Gibson,
Richard Lounsberry,	Ab'm Constable, Jun.,	Samuel Mowris,
Johannes F. Keator,	Thomas Sammons,	John Shaw,
Michael Lines,	Cornelius Sammons,	William Teets, Jun.,
James Phenix,	Abraham Helm,	William Johnson,
Petrus Oosterhoudt,	John Ennest,	Henry Daorin,
Garton Nottingham,	Hendrick Brink,	Petrus Van Luyen,
Daniel Mowris,	Jacob De Witt,	Frederick Keaton,
Step'n Nottingham, Jr.,	Jacob G. Louns,	Jacob Keaton, Jun.,
William Cantine,	Abraham Roosa,	Melgert Keaton,
Matthew Keaton,	Aldert Smodes,	Benjamin Louns, Jun.,
Samuel Mowris, Jun.,	Abraham Keator,	Jacobus Rosekrans,
George Middagh,	George Middagh, Jun.,	John C. De Witt,
Samuel Keaton,	Jos. Hasbrouck, Jun.,	Cornelius Keaton,
Benjamin Keaton,	Jonas Smith,	Jacob Snyder,
Coenradt Du Bois,	J. Vandemerke, Jun.,	Nicholas Kyser,
Abraham Johnson,	J. Van Wagener, Jun.,	Cornelius Brink,
Hendrick G. Krom,	Sol. Van Wagener,	Andries Roosa,

John G. Krom,	Simon Van Wagenen,	Jan Krom,
Petrus Krom,	Johan Bartlewoik,	Jacob Roosa,
Samuel Davies, Jun.,	Severyn Hasbrouck,	Benjamin Davies,
John J. Crispell,	Peter McDowall,	Jacobus Morris,
Henry Mowris,	Lens Brodhead,	Jacob J. Keaton,
Garret Newkerk,	Martinus Oosterhoudt,	Egbert Brink,
Samuel Dodge,	Joseph Blaawater,	David Atkins,
William Pattison,	Andries Tier,	John J. Krom,
John Conway,	Benjamin Krom, Jun.,	Wilhelmus Bush,
Peter Misner,	Thos. Vandemerke, Jr.,	William Ennest,
Jacobus H. Bush,	Peter Van Wagenen,	Johannes Roosa,
Frederick Merkle,	Harm. Oosterhoudt,	Daniel Johnson,
David Vandermerke,	John Hasbrouck,	Robert Brink,
Jacob Chambers,	Sol. Vandemerke,	Isaac C. Daviss,
Thomas Chambers,	John Vandemerke,	Cornelius Krom,
Joseph Chambers,	Mart. Middagh,	Jacob J. Hasbrouck,
Wilhelmus Keaton,	Andries Davies,	John Davies,
Johannes H. Krom,	Jacob Rapelye,	John De Witt,
William H. Krom,	Isaac Charter,	Hendrick Bush, Jun.,
Samuel Brodhead,	Caspar Charter,	Peter Johnson,
James Stilwell,	Frederick Charter,	William Nottingham,
Richard Oliver,	Derrick Chambers,	Moses Diamond,
Samuel North,	Jacobus Connor,	Peter Mowris,
Levi Pawling,	Robert Betties,	Martin Bogard,
Jacob Haasbrouck,	John Betties,	Benjamin Keaton,
William Peck,	William Dunlap,	Simon Van Wagenen,
Benjamin Peters,	Nathaniel Web,	Gideon Keaton,
Cornel's E. Wynkoop,	John Slouter,	John Keaton,
Andries J. De Witt,	Peter Smith,	Thomas Keaton,
Thos. Schoonmaker,	Peter Smith, Jun.,	William Keaton,
Cornelius Sluyter,	Cornelius Ennest,	John Keaton, Jun.,
Peter Sammons,	Thomas Darcy,	Petrus Keaton,
Samuel Mowris,	Casparus Mancius,	Nicholas Keaton,
Art. Van Wagener,	Charles Adams,	Hendrick B. Krom,
Stephen Nottingham,	Edward Talbott,	Hendrick W. Krom,
Jesaias Robbison,	Jacobus Rosa,	Daniel Brodhead,
Cornelius Tack, Jun.,	John Rapelye,	Christopher Snyder,
Abraham Cantine,	Matthew Newkerk,	Michael Teets,
Alexander Munro,	Abraham Middagh,	Petrus Davies,
Andrew Oliver,	Gysbert Rosa,	Johannes Sluyter,
John Cantine,	Johan. Van Wagenen,	Hendrick Kyser,
Jacob D. Lametter,	John Stokes,	Joseph Keyser,
David Bevier,	Johannes G. Rosa,	William Bray,
F. Schoonmaker, Jun.,	Direk Bush,	Cornelius Keyser,
Charles W. Brodhead,	Frederick Wood,	William Sluyter,
Edward Lounsberry,	Thomas Wood,	Richard Stokes,
Jacob J. Hasbrouck,	Johannes Middagh,	Cornelius Camer,
Ephraim Chambers,	Thomas Carner,	Direk Krom,
Isaac Hasbrouck, Jr.,	Cornelius Bogart,	John Roosa,
Cornelius Brink,	Hendrick P. Ostrout,	Jacob Seeley,
John Brodhead,	James Robinson,	Daniel Van Luyen,
Recliff Eltinge,	Leonard Hardenbergh,	Jacob Klaarwater,
Cornelius Stilwell,	Jacobus B. Hasbrouck,	Isaac Klaarwater,
Moses M. Cantine,	Michael Pattison,	Daniel Klaarwater,
Philip B. Bevier,	Johannes Keator, Jun.,	Frederick Bush,
James McKemson,	John Van Vliet,	Hendricus Crispell,
Nathaniel Cantine,	James Van Wagenen,	Frederick Klaarwater,
Gerard. Hardenbergh,	Edward Dewawl,	John Smith,
Matthew Cantine,	Frederick Kontraman,	Jacob Kyser,
Adam Hoffman,	Mat. Kontraman,	William Hardy,
Alexander McGinnis,	Andries Kontraman,	Thomas Johnson,
Corn's Vandermerken,	Elias Kontraman,	Johannes Van Luyen.

In pursuance of a Resolve of the Provincial Congress of the Colony of *New-York*, dated 29th day of *May*, 1775, we, the Committee of the Township of *Marbletown*, in the County of *Ulster*, do hereby certify that the above List or Roll contains all the persons' names who have signed the General Association within the Township of *Marbletown*, and also *William Wood*, on the back hereof, who refuses signing the same; all which, with humble submission, we herewith return to the Provincial Congress aforesaid.

LEVI PAWLING, *Chairman*.

Marbletown, June 5, 1775.

SIGNERS IN MAMACOTING, ULSTER COUNTY.

John Youngs,	Samuel Depue,	Ebenezer Halcomb,
Phil. Swartwout, Esq.,	William Johnston,	G. Vanin Wogen,
Benjamin Depue,	James Williams,	William Cuddeback,
Capt. John Crago,	Charles Gilletts,	Abraham Cuddeback,
William Haxlon,	Johannes Stufflebane,	Eliphet Stevens,
John McKinstry,	Joha. Stufflebane, Jr.,	Elisha Travis,
Benj. Cullaback, Jun.,	James Blijard,	Aldert Rosa,
Robert Cook,	Thomas Combs,	Adam Rivenbergh,
Harm. Van Innagen,	James McCivers,	Eli Strickland,
T. K. Westbrook,	Joseph Hubbard,	David Gillaspay,
William Rose,	John Thompson,	Stephen Larney,
Capt. J. R. De Witt,	Samuel Dealcy,	John Stry,
Ab'm Cuddeback, Jr.,	William Smith,	Joel Addams,
Samuel King,	John Harding,	Joseph Shaw,
Abner Skinner,	Nathan Cook,	George Gillaspay,
Frederick Bander,	Jeptithia Fuller,	Thomas Gillaspay,
Valentine Wheeler,	Ephraim Thomas,	James Curren,
Thomas Kyte,	Hendrey Elsworth,	Abraham Rosa,
Jonathan Brooks,	Joseph Thomas,	Jacob Rosa,
John Wallis,	Abraham McQuin,	Henry Newkerk,
Joseph Drake,	John Sybolt,	Peter Simpson,
Ebenezer Parks,	Joseph Skinner,	Stephen Holcomb,
Jacobus Swartwout,	Joseph Arthur,	Jonathan Miller,
Phil. Swartwout, Jun.,	David Wheeler,	Daniel Woodworth,
Geredus Swartwout,	John Travis,	Moses Roberts,
Isaac Van Toile,	John Travis, Jun.,	Daniel Roberts,
Joseph Westfork,	Daniel Decker,	John Dugles,

Petrus Gumore, Nathaniel Travis, Moses Miller,  
J. De Witt Gunmore, Ezekiel Travis, Elias Miller,  
Daniel Van Fleet, Jr., Joseph Travis, Isaac Rosa,  
Ezekiel Gumore, Jeremiah Shaver, Abraham Smith,  
Jacob Van Inaway, Joseph Ogden, George J. Deneston,  
Cornel. Van Inaway, David Daily, Asa Kimbal,  
Moses Depue, Jun., Daniel Walling, Josiah Parks,  
Jacobus Cuddeback, Daniel Walling, Jun., Lenard Henery,  
Petrus Cuddeback, Rufus Stanton, Robert Milliken,  
Elias Gumore, Reuben Babbet, John Gillaspay,  
John Brooks, Matthew Terwilliger, Matthew Neely,  
Elisha Barber, Jonathan Wheeler, Thomas Lake,  
Jonathan Derus, John Williams, Jonathan Barber,  
Robert Comfort, Johannes Wash, Jonathan Strickland,  
David Dayly, Ephraim Forgison, Zephaniah Holcomb,  
Gershom Simpson, Jacob Comfort, Samuel Patterson,  
Joseph Rendal, Jacob Stanton, Abraham Smedes.

Committee Chamber, June 26, 1775.

SIR: Pursuant to request, we return to you the Association, which is unanimously signed by all the Freeholders and Inhabitants of our Precinct. Signed by order of the Committee:

JOHN YOUNG, Chairman.

Peter V. B. Livingston, Esq., President of the Provincial Congress.

#### SIGNERS IN HURLEY, ULSTER COUNTY.

Johan. Hardenbergh, Benjamin Crispel, Hendricus Oosterhout,  
Dirck Wynkoop, John Van Deusen, Gerrit Konstapel,  
Abr'm Van Wagenen, Anthony Crispel, Petrus York,  
Cornelius Newkerk, Simon Lafaver, Ephraim Kyser,  
Johannes Du Bois, J. J. Van Wagenen, Abram Kyser,  
Heugo Freer, Petrus Van Wagenen, Jonetan Huchin,  
Heyman Roosa, Petrus Wynkoop, Benjamin Newkerk,  
Gerredt Van Wagener, Jacob Lafaver, Zacharias Roosa,  
Jacob Freer, Jun., Samuel Lafaver, Cornelius Cool,  
Francis Delavigne, of Beileiel, Huybert Ostrander,  
Cornelius Crispel, C. W. Elmendorph, Coen'dt Elmendorph,  
Johannes Blonshan, Benjamin Sluyter, Jacobus Hardenbergh,  
Sam'l Schoonmaker, Abraham Sluyter, Jacob Sluyter,  
Petrus P. Crispel, Benj. J. Van Wagenen, Edward Bruin,  
Jacob Du Bois, Jun., Heugo J. Freer, David De Lametter,  
Jo. Van Wagener, Jr., Benjamin H. Freer, Hue Borrow,  
Johan. De Lametter, Jonathan Freer, Ger. Hardenbergh, Jr.,  
Hendrick Konstapel, Robert Masten, Jan Van Deusen,  
Petrus Roosa, Daniel York, Lucas Elmendorph,  
Egbert Roosa, Jacob Krom, Cornel. D. Wynkoop,  
John Winfiel, Cornelius Krom, Matthewis Ten Eyck,  
Petrus Crispel, Jun., Benjamin Winfiel, Charles De Witt,  
John Clyn, Jecimian Freer, A. Wynkoop,  
Zacharias Sluyter, Mat. Blanshan, Jun., Matthys Blanjian,  
Hendrick Smith, John Borrow, Petrus Crispell,  
Jacob Winfiel, Jacob Kyser, Jun., Coenradt Newkerk,  
Jacob H. Roosa, Coenradt Lafaver, J. H. Van Wagenen,  
Johannes Suylant, John Davis, Abraham Krom,  
Jacob Berger, Elias Teerpenning, Yo. Van Wagenen,  
Jacob Blanshan, Samuel Burhans, Jun., Jacobus Conway,  
Johannes Wieler,

This is to certify that the persons whose names are contained in the within papers, being all the inhabitants of Hurley, have themselves, or by their order, subscribed to the Association within written. By order of the Committee.

A. WYNKOOP, Chairman.

Hurley, July 6, 1775.

#### SIGNERS IN ROCHESTER, ULSTER COUNTY.

A. De Witt, Esq., Peter Bruyn, Mathews Cr. Janson,  
Benjamin Hoornbeek, Peterus Scott, Tennis Janson,  
Johannes Bevier, Jr., Patt Conolly, Cornelius C. Janson,  
Ephraim Dupue, John Krom, Benjamin Janson,  
J. Schoonmaker, Peter Inderly, John Low, Jr.,  
J. Schoonmaker, Jr., Hartman Hoyn, John Low,  
Hendricus Hoornbeek, Frederick Westbrook, Daniel Wood,  
Jacobus Van Wagenen, Frederick Rosekrans, Zacharias Low,  
D. Romyn, Isaac Hoornbeek, J. D. Schoonmaker,  
Cornelius Dupue, Jonathan Westbrook, John Broadhead,  
Benjamin Kurtregth, Zacharias Rosekrans, Marinis Chambers,  
John Dupue, Henry Hoornbeek, Jr., John Janson,  
Benjamin Bevier, Tennis Oosterhout, Moses Depuy,  
J. G. Hardenberg, Esq., Tojachem Depuy, J. Van Dermerkin,  
Andrew Bevier, Peterus De Witt, Abraham Depuy,  
John Sleght, Lodewyck Hoornbeek, Simon Bevier,  
L. Schoonmaker, Hendricus Oosterhout, Matthew Newkerk, Jr.,  
Minna Fisher, Ephraim Depuy, Jr., Henry Broadhead,  
Petrus Schoonmaker, C. Van Wagenen, Benj. C. Newkerk,  
Philip Hoornbeek, Jacob Barby, Abraham Bevier,  
Sylvester Derby, C. Hardenberg, Benjamin Gonsalus,  
Andrew White, Benj. Van Wagenen, Abraham Janson,  
Simon Dupue, John Sammons, Isaac Newkerk,  
Jacobus Oosterhout, Peterus Ennis, Daniel McKindly,  
Elesa Roosakrance, James Burek, Reuben De Witt,  
H. Roosakrance, John Scott, Mighel Sax,  
Cornelius Schoonmak, Petrus Hendrickson, Warren Hoornbeek,  
Frederick Vandemark, John McBryd, Andries Varnovoy,  
Joel Hoornbeek, J. D'W. Schoonmaker, Manuel Gonsalus, Jr.,  
Jacobus Wynkoop, Coenradt Sealy, Richard Broadhead,  
Moses Dupue, Jr., Jacobus J. Quick, Peter Cantine,  
Jacob D. Hoornbeek, Benjamin Ollegar, Joshua Thompson,  
Cornelius Oosterhout, James Hill, Wm. De Witt,  
Jacobus Schoonmaker, Joris Janson, Peter Colo, Jr.,

Simeon De Witt, F. Van Demerken, Martinus Blaerwater,  
Henry Harp, Hartman Ennis, Gerrit C. Newkerk,  
John Schoonmaker, Samuel Oosterhout, Henry De Witt,  
Jacob Torner, Corn. Oosterhout, Jonathan Vernovy,  
D. Schoonmaker, Jr., Jacobus Quick, Jr., Peterus Vernovy,  
John Evans, Peter Harp, Mighel Besemer,  
Chester Benjamin, John Harp, Stephen De Witt,  
Dirck Westbrook, Edward Wood, John Bodly,  
Samuel Hoornbeek, Wm. Wood, Jr., William Davis,  
Michael Inderly, Edward Wood, Jr., Jesse Bevier,  
C. Hornbeek, Jr., Peter Wood, Jacob Newkerk,  
Kryn Oosterhout, Cornelius Janson, Wm. De Witt, Jr.,  
Art. Van Wagenen, Thomas Mackke, Jacob DeKitt,  
John Kittle, Jacobus Depuy, Jacobus Hendrickson,  
Jacob Oosterhout, Benjamin Bruyn, John Kelder,  
Andries Roodolf, Abraham Heermans, William Kelder,  
Jacobus Divins, Joseph Depuy, Solomon Krom, Jr.,  
Samuel Gonsalus, F. Van Demerkin, Jr., Wessel Vernovy,  
Egbert De Witt, Jr., Jacob De Witt, Alexander Katter,  
Nich. Simmerman, Gloudy Middagh, Thomas De Witt,  
Wm. A. De Witt, Jeremiah Kittle, Coenradt Bevier,  
Hendricus Kittle, Arie Oosterhout, Peter Sax,  
Jacob Baker, Johannes Oushem, Benjamin Stanton,  
Lodewyck Seuly, Samuel Kersson, William Broadhead,  
Eliza Hoornbeek, Philip Heyn, Henry Simmerman,  
Jacobus Chambers, Ezekiel Oosterhout, Jerck De Witt,  
Cornelius Chambers, Jonathan Barly, Abraham Kadegal,  
Andries A. De Witt, Elias Merkel, John Wood,  
Jacob Bevier, James O'Bryen, Peter Helm,  
John De Witt, J. Hoornbeek, Esq., Nathan Vernovy,  
Johannes Mack, William McDonnel, Cornelius Newkerk,  
Johannes Hoornbeek, Elijah Benjamin, Johannes Vernovy,  
Benj'n Oosterhout, Jacob Van Dermerken, Wessel Vernovy,  
Coenradt Burger, Arie Van Dermerken, Josiah Bevier,  
J. Oosterhout, Jr., Aldert Oosterhout, Jury Mack,  
Egbert De Witt, Jacobus Van Etten, Lounereus Cortreght,  
John A. De Witt, Jacob Smit, Jacobus Fornae, Benj. Van Wagenen,  
John Van Wagenen, Henderick Quick, Richard Davis, Harmanus Rosekrans,  
Abraham Klaerwater, Philip Quick, Solomon Krom,  
John McNeal, Cornelius Quick, Joseph Krom,  
James Buyrus, Elias Hendrickson, Andries Sweger,  
Jacobus Bruyn, Jr., Jacobus Seneck, Cornelius Vernovy,  
Dirck Hoornbeek, Jacobus Bos, Jr., Timothy Hotch,  
Benjamin Merkel, Ephraim Baker, Johannes Horton,  
Nicolaes Burger, Gysbert Krom, Isaac Bevier,  
Jacobus Kortreght, Coenradt A. Tiel, Solomon Bevier,  
John Mullen, Barent Merkel, Laurence Hoornbeek,  
Petrus Burger, Jacobus Hendrickson, Henry Harp, Jr.,  
Matthews Kortreght, Cornelius Hoornbeek, Jonas Hasbrouck,  
Abraham Kortreght, Gideon Hoornbeek, Isaac Roosa,  
Gideon Hoornbeek, Johannes Keyser, Cornelius Cole, Jr.,  
Arthur Morris, Joseph Kelder, Thomas Porter,  
Martin Burger, Joseph Kelder, Benjamin Roosa,  
P. E. Oosterhout, John Hays, Jr., Jotham Schoonmaker,  
Benjamin Depuy, George Schaefer, Daniel Schoonmaker.

In pursuance of the Resolves of the Provincial Congress of the Colony of New-York, dated 29th May, 1775, we, the Committee of the Township of Rochester, in the County of Ulster, do hereby certify that the above List or Roll contains all the persons' names who have signed the General Association within the Township aforesaid; all which, with humble submission, we herewith return to said Provincial Congress. Dated at Rochester, 6th day of July, 1775. By order of the Committee:

A. DE WITT, Chairman.

N. B. Eight of the above persons do reside in the Precinct of Mamacoting, and belong to one of the Militia Companies of our Township.

#### SIGNERS IN NEW-MARLBOROUGH, ULSTER COUNTY.

Benjamin Carpenter, Vrian Drake, David Mackey,  
Lewis Dubois, Nath'l Goodspeed, Abraham Deane,  
Joseph Mory, Micajah Lewis, Bartholomew Baker,  
Jurian Mackay, John Davis, George Williams,  
Gilbond Botton, Benjamin Huett, David Martin,  
Jacob Wood, Peter Barrian, Abraham Lane,  
John Woolsey, Abraham Quick, George Lane,  
Bordewin Terepanny, Abijah Perkins, M. D., Henry Farris,  
Elcazer Frayer, Bonj. Ely, M. D., Allen Lester,  
Michael Wygant, Seth Perkins, M. D., John Ares,  
Solomon Wareing, Benj. J. Frayer, Nathaniel Harcourt,  
Richard Carpenter, Lawrence Bohker, John Wygant,  
Elijah Farris, Abraham Cooper, James Wheeler,  
Elijah Lewis, Stephen Case, John Quick,  
Henry Ter Boss, Ichabod Williams, Thomas Quick,  
Silas Purdy, John Montgomery, Israel Tuthill,  
John Duffield, Jacob De Groot, Jeriah Rhods,  
Wright Carpenter, John Mulliner, Jesse Wheeler,  
William Martin, Ananias Valentine, Oliver Wheeler,  
Durnee Relyee, Zadoek Lewis, Job St. John,  
Christ. Ostrander, Flavius Waterman, Jonathan Woolsey,  
Henry Lockwood, James Pride, George Stanton,  
John Polhemus, Jacob Daton, Daniel Bloomer,  
Stephen Purdy, Joseph Cavity, Job Wood,  
Noah St. John, Nathaniel Plumsh, John Farman,  
Daniel Polhemus, Ebenezer St. John, Nowell Farman,  
George Landy, Samuel Mackey, Isaac Rowle,  
Jacob Kent, Gilbert Bloomer, Daniel Knolton,  
William Bloomer, Joseph Bloomer, Jr., Peter Cavity,  
Isaac Cropsie, William Stanton, James Hunter,  
John Bishop, Andrew Young, Nathaniel Mills,

Josiah Lockrad,  
Benjamin Dusenbury,  
Isaac Dyo,  
Daniel McQuin,  
Janter Willidge,  
Truelliger, Jr.,  
William Relyee,  
Marcus Ostrander,  
Joshua Lockwood,  
Jacob Terepanny,  
John Terepanny,  
Joseph Gee,  
Simon Relyee, Jr.,  
Stephen Seymour,  
Josiah Baker,  
John Baker,  
Moses Carey,  
Bartholomew Bacon,  
George Williams,  
John Sihurd,  
James Filkins,  
George Hallett,  
Thomas Quick, Jr.,  
William Caverly,  
William Quick,  
Henry Decker,  
Terrett Lester,  
James Merritt,  
William Purdy,  
Henry Hide,  
William Pembroke,  
Elijah Gardner,  
John Bond,  
John Knowlton,  
John Scott,  
John Mackey,  
Matthew Wygant,  
Samuel Abbe,  
Andrew Ares,  
Alexander Cropsie,  
Samuel Hannah,  
David McMin,  
Andrew Cropsie,  
Thomas Silkworth,  
Joseph Carpenter,  
Pharaoh Latting,

John Lester,  
David Brush,  
John Wilson,  
William Woolsey,  
William Hollister,  
Philip Aires,  
Henry Jones,  
Joseph Wells,  
John Wygant, Jr.,  
Benjamin Stead,  
Henry Simpson,  
Adam Cropsie,  
George Woolsey,  
Eneas Quimby,  
Samuel St. John,  
Abraham Bee,  
Richard Woolsey,  
Wm. Van Blarcom,  
Adam St. John,  
James Jackson,  
Abel Barnum,  
William Ostrander,  
Adam Caser,  
Simon Relyee, Jr.,  
Jonathan Tuttle,  
Joseph Owen,  
Peter Looge,  
Abraham Mabce,  
Benjamin Comfort,  
Israel Tomkins,  
Hugo Scutt,  
Abraham Scutt,  
William Scutt,  
Hobert Everitt,  
Metevus Finin,  
John Smith,  
Alex. Mackey, Jr.,  
Philip Caverly,  
Daniel Gildersleeve,  
Matthew St. John,  
Isaac Van Bunschoten,  
Petrus Ostrander,  
Nathaniel Kitsey,  
Alex. Mackey, Sen.,  
Zephaniah Woolsey,  
Josiah St. John,

Jesse Farechild,  
Nathaniel Hull,  
John Nall,  
Charles Mackey,  
Charles Mackey, Jr.,  
Nathaniel Quimby,  
Benjamin Woolsey,  
Samuel Hull, Jr.,  
Nathaniel Hull, Jr.,  
John Huett,  
Thomas Pembroke,  
John Lester,  
Gideon Ostrander,  
Hendrick Deyo, Jr.,  
Daniel Ostrander,  
Garrett Benschoter,  
George Platt,  
Herman Chase,  
Abraham Losson,  
Hendrick House,  
Durnee S. Relyee,  
Francis Gaine,  
James Waring,  
Daniel Robertson,  
Nehemiah Smith,  
Walter Comfort,  
Joseph Bloomer,  
Jonathan Lily,  
Caleb Merritt,  
Thomas Merritt,  
Gabriel Merritt,  
Jacob Cannaff,  
Levi Quimby,  
James Quimby,  
Thomas Wygant,  
William Dusenberry,  
Jonathan Terepanny,  
David Ostrander,  
Thomas Mackey,  
Henry Deyo, Sen.,  
Daniel Cook, Jr.,  
Henry Scott,  
William Wygant,  
David Merritt,  
Josiah Merritt,  
James Van Blarcom.

*New-Marlbrough, Ulster County, July 11, 1775.*

GENTLEMEN: Agreeable to your Resolution of the 29th of May last, we, the Committee of *New-Marlbrough*, have endeavoured that every individual inhabitant of this Precinct should have the offer to sign the Association; and having done it accordingly, do now return a List of the signers who voluntarily subscribed, and also those who refused to sign said Association.

And are, Gentlemen, your most humble servants,  
BENJ. CARPENTER, *Chairman.*  
AZARIAH PERKINS, *Clerk.*

To *Peter V. B. Livingston, Esq.*

#### SIGNERS IN WEATHERSFIELD.

Eliphalet Spafford,  
Hilkiah Groat,  
Samuel Douglass,  
Joseph Douglass,  
Jonathan Newton,  
Gershom Tuttle,  
Jacob Gacheill,

Timothy Parkhurst,  
Benoni Tuttle,  
Jonah Blacklee,  
Aaron Aahster,  
Samuel Grixson Allin,  
Oliver Kidder,  
Edward Grannis,

William Dean, Jr.,  
John Hatch,  
Josiah Hatch,  
Moses Blacklee,  
Israel Burlingame,  
William Upham,  
Asa Groat.

Those men that refused to sign the Association Agreement are as follows: *John Marsh, Joseph Marsh, John Marsh, Jun.* Signed by order of the Committee of Safety of *Weathersfield.*  
HILKIAH GROUT.

#### SIGNERS IN ORANGE COUNTY.

Alexander Smith,  
Phineas Rumsey,  
William Heard,  
Phineas Heard,  
Joseph Conkling,  
Benjamin Harlow,  
Jonathan Horton,  
George Duryee,  
Joshua Reeve,  
John Case,  
John Ketchum, Jun.,  
Obadiah Helms,  
William Hubbard,  
Joseph Dickson,  
Daniel Tooker,  
Garrett Duryee,  
David Godfrey,  
Isaiah Smith,  
David Youngs,  
Silas Peirson,  
Silas Horton,  
William Lesly,  
James Miller,  
William Satterby,  
David Rumsey,

Gideon Salmon,  
Phineas Salmon,  
John Meeker,  
Joseph Browne,  
Joseph Drake,  
Saml. Haines Smith,  
John Brown,  
David Horton,  
Increase Wyman,  
Silas Horton,  
Solomon Smith,  
Jonathan Smith,  
John Cravens,  
John King,  
John Barker,  
Ezra Keeler,  
Cuppe Brooks,  
Moses Carpenter,  
James Aspell,  
Samuel Wickham,  
Joshua Corey,  
John Corey,  
Zephaniah Huff,  
William Marshal,  
James Mapes,

Charles Tooker,  
John Pain,  
Daniel Paine,  
Joseph Case,  
Benjamin Macveagh,  
John Budd,  
Willom Horton,  
William Warne,  
Hezekiah Warne,  
Christo. Springsteen,  
Joshua Brown,  
Joshua Brown, Jun.,  
Hezekiah Watkins,  
Ziba Owen,  
Daniel Reeve,  
James Manne,  
Jonathan Jayre,  
William Forbes,  
John Bull,  
Richard Bull,  
Caleb Coleman,  
Coleman Curtis,  
David Rogers,  
David Jones,  
Jeremiah Butter,

Jacob Aldrich,  
John Satterby,

Thomas Mapes,  
Jonas Bellows,

James Pindel,  
James Harrad.

Names of those who refuse to sign this Association: *Isaac Bull, John Myers.*

#### SIGNERS IN GOSHEN, ORANGE COUNTY, JUNE 8, 1775.

Henry Wisner,  
Francis Baird,  
John Minthorn,  
Thomas Goldsmith,  
Stephen Lewis,  
Abram Chandler,  
Jacobus Bartholf,  
Nathaniel Minthorn,  
Jacobus Larne,  
Gilian Bartholf,  
Gamaliel Tansdell,  
Jacob Demarest,  
Abram Dolsen, Jun.,  
Isaac Dolsen,  
Andrew Christy,  
Hendrick Bartholf,  
Peter Bartholf,  
Joseph Todd,  
John Bigger,  
Elijah Doan,  
Cornelius Decker,  
David Demarest,  
Reuben Hall,  
James Smith,  
John Denton,  
Solomon Carpenter,  
John Carvey,  
Cornelius Vanosdale,  
Samuel Jones,  
Peter Gale,  
Israel Wolls,  
Michael Carpenter,  
Stephen Meeker,  
Daniel Carpenter,  
Samuel Webb,  
Joseph Smith,  
Samuel Carpenter,  
John Owen,  
Thomas McCain,  
Peter Aunant,  
Benjamin Duning,  
Samuel Smith,  
James Ball,  
William Cimper,  
Jacob Duning,  
Jere. S. Conckling,  
Gilbert Bradner,  
Joshua Davis,  
William Howard,  
Jacob Finch,  
John Williams,  
James Dollen,  
Hedley Spencer,  
Isaac Dollen,  
Richard Jones,  
William Wallworth,  
Silas Stewart,  
Henry Smith,  
John Boyle,  
Benjamin Carpenter,  
John Finch,  
Michal Croleman,  
Squire Whitaker,  
Moses Smith,  
Abraham Harding,  
Silas Hults,  
Robt Thompson, Jr.,  
Henry David, Jr.,  
Jonathan David,  
Elisha Hults,  
George Little,  
Benjamin Smith,  
James Knap,  
James Thompson,  
Samuel Cooley,  
Jeremiah Smith, Sr.,  
Jonathan Cooly,  
John Ferger,  
Amos Woolcocks,  
John Whitaker,  
David Kendle,  
Jacamiah Ferger,  
Nathaniel Mathers,  
Tuman Wollen,  
Martin Myer,  
Benjamin Forgesson,  
Samuel Cole,  
Joseph Elliot,  
Joshua Smith,  
John Elliot,  
Ebenezer Beer,  
Elijah Tuman,  
David Moore,  
Abraham Springsteen,  
Samuel Maffet,  
Nathaniel Tuthill,  
Capt. Nathaniel Roe,  
Lieut. John Jackson,  
Lieut. John Wood,  
Ensign Danl. Drake,

Joseph McCane,  
Joel Cross,  
Samuel Bartholf,  
Samuel Demarest,  
Joshua Weeks,  
Henry Reemer,  
John Hopper,  
Benjamin Currie,  
Robert McCane,  
William Wisner,  
Joseph Currie,  
Amos Hurbbs,  
Jabez Finch,  
James Ramsey,  
Thomas Beckers,  
Philip Burroughs,  
Reuben Hall, Jun.,  
Corinus Bartholf,  
Gilian Bartholf, Jun.,  
Stephen Bartholf,  
Thomas Eagles,  
Jacob Fegats,  
Oliver Heady,  
Jeremiah Smith, Jr.,  
Joseph Allison,  
Michael Allison,  
Richard Sheridan,  
James Allison,  
Amos Smith,  
Jonathan Owen,  
Matthias Carvey,  
John Carvey,  
Joshua Wells,  
William Carpenter,  
Cesper Writer,  
Josiah Seeby,  
Francis Myanjoy,  
Waight Smith,  
Jonas Wood,  
Caleb Goldsmith,  
David Linch,  
Caleb Smith,  
Obadiah Smith,  
Benjamin Gabelis,  
David Shephard,  
Thomas Wood,  
Zephaniah Drake,  
Increase Matthews,  
Peter Miller,  
John Vancleft,  
James Gardner,  
Robert Thomson,  
Israel Halley,  
John Little,  
Matthew Dilling,  
William Sealy,  
James Reaves,  
James Little, Jun.,  
John Vancleft, Jun.,  
John Knap,  
Benjamin Whitaker,  
David Cooley, Jun.,  
Jonathan Corny,  
Henry David,  
Nicolas Vantassel,  
Saven Trasey,  
Solomon Trasey,  
Solomon Rowe,  
Samuel Finch,  
Samuel Reed,  
Solomon Hoff,  
William Hoff,  
John Kimbell,  
Elias Oldfield,  
Landrine Eggers,  
Solomon Finch,  
Benjamin Wallworth,  
James Master,  
William Morris,  
Daniel Rosegront,  
James Cleark,  
John Cannady,  
John Davis,  
Mical Duning,  
Joseph Wilson,  
David Lowren,  
James Scoonever,  
James Steward,  
Moses Whitehead,  
Joseph Steward,  
John Myars,  
John Morrosen,  
James Stewart,  
Joseph Coleman,  
Jonathan Coleman,  
Joseph Coleman,  
John Clark,  
John Feigles,  
David Stephans,  
Jeremiah Trickey,

William Kerby,  
Benjamin Demerest,  
Peter Demerest,  
Henry Clark,  
Orinus Bartholf,  
James Bartholf,  
Philip Redrick,  
Henry Bartholf,  
Abm. Dolsen, Sen.,  
William McCane,  
James McCane,  
David Demerest,  
Jacob Demerest,  
John Kinman,  
Benjamin Atwood,  
Martha McConnely,  
William King,  
Gilbert Howel,  
William Horton,  
Philip Horton,  
Christopher Deker,  
James McCane,  
Isaac Hoadly,  
Nathan Arnout,  
Benjamin Carpenter,  
John Thompson,  
William Little,  
Henry Sams,  
Thomas Gale,  
Caleb Smith,  
Samuel Knap,  
Charles Webb,  
Stephen Smith,  
Rulif Van Brunt,  
Samuel Chandler,  
Peter Arnout,  
Samuel Sawyer,  
John Conner,  
Matthew Howell,  
Matthew Howell, Jr.,  
Jeremiah Oakley,  
Timothy Smith,  
Peter Mann,  
Daniel Coley, Jun.,  
Anthony Dobbin,  
Isaac Dolsen, Jun.,  
Thomas Angel,  
John Smith,  
William Huff,  
Isaac Tracey,  
Jonathan Rawson,  
Jacob Cole,  
Elijah Egars,  
William Reed,  
Edward David, Jun.,  
James Hulce,  
Daniel David,  
William Egger,  
Daniel Egger,  
Mark Chambers,  
Richard Halsted,  
David Cooley,  
John Carpenter Smith,  
Anning Owen,  
Nathaniel Cooley,  
Jacob Hulce,  
Joseph Oldfield,  
Joseph Halsted,  
Nathan Roberts,  
Sallier David,  
Edward David,  
John David,  
John Shepherd,  
John Shepherd,  
Michal Halsted,  
John Gerner,  
Gershom Owen,  
Jacob Cole,  
Hezekiah Lowren,  
Samuel Westbrook,  
George Cible,  
Anthony Westbrook,  
Nathan Pemberton,  
William Dill,  
Benjamin Cole,  
Joshua Hill,  
Christopher Myas,  
James Steward,  
Daniel Myas,  
Elias Clark,  
Cornelius Myas,  
Abraham Johnston,  
Alexander Campbell,  
Stephen Conkling,  
Phineas Caser,  
Elihu Horton,  
Daniel Caser,  
Abel Jackson,  
Richard Allison,  
Matthew Terrel,



Nathaniel Knap, Jr.,  
Daniel Hall,  
Andrew Miller,  
James Pershall,  
John Kinmer,  
Asa Vail,  
Anthony Swartwood,  
Benjamin Hallsted,  
Bezalia Seely,  
Benjamin Jackson,  
David Miller,  
Francis Gillo,  
George Howell,  
Henry Dobbin,  
John McDowell,  
James Mosier,  
Jonathan Halleck,  
James Kinmer,  
Peter Townsend,  
John Miller,  
Joshua Hallock,  
John Gardner,  
John Rhodes,  
John Mory,

Michael Brooks,  
Joseph Chilson,  
Nathan Bailly,  
Nathaniel Bailly,  
Solomon Smith,  
Thomas Denton,  
Silas Hally,  
Benjamin Dunning,  
Zephaniah Kely,  
Asa Derba,  
Daniel Hally,  
Samuel Satterby,  
Moses Clark,  
Joshua Drake,  
William Vail,  
William Helms,  
Wait Smith,  
James Hamblen,  
James Miller,  
Stephen Jackson,  
Joseph Beckas,  
Isaac Smith,  
Cain Mehany,  
Jacobus Tid,

Samuel Harman,  
Benjamin Hill,  
Ebenezer Hally,  
Jabes Knap,  
Nathaniel Allison,  
Nathl. Knap, Jr.,  
Hugh Fulton,  
William Knap,  
Joshua Howell,  
Samuel Titus,  
Gilbert Aldridge,  
David Mapes,  
Joshua Hubart,  
Oliver Smith,  
William Kinmer,  
David Howell, Jr.,  
John Armstrong,  
Zaccheus Horton,  
Peter Barlow,  
John Howell,  
John Bailly,  
Phineas Marshall,  
Joshua Wells.

Matthew Sweny,  
Hugh Gregg,  
Jonathan Tuthill,  
Isaac Brewster,  
Francis Tuthill,  
Francis Drake,  
Ebenezer Woodhull,  
Charick Vanduzen,  
Zachariah Dubois,  
Nathaniel Strong,  
Azariah Martin,  
Francis Brewster,  
Daniel Tuthill,  
Abraham Butler,  
John McClean,  
Maurice Hearen,  
Zachariah Burwell,  
Joshua Burwell,  
Austin Smith,  
John Lamoureux,  
James Smith,  
Henry Dier, Sen.,  
Joseph Reeder,  
John Reeder,  
William Reeder,  
Joseph Reeder, Jr.,  
Josiah Reeder,  
Eleazer Taylor,  
Peter Reeder,  
Stephen Reeder,  
Jacob Reeder,  
Silas Peirson,  
Silas Peirson, Jr.,  
Richard Coleman,  
Francis Drake,  
Benoni Brock,  
Justis Hulse,  
Stephen Howell,  
William Bradley,  
Nathaniel Pease,  
Charles Howell,  
E. Taiter,  
William Cook,  
Thomas Chatfield,  
James Wilkins,  
Stephen Sayles,  
William Moffet,  
Isaac Moffet,  
John Moffet,  
Daniel Smith,  
Francis Vantine,  
Daniel Jones,  
Alexander Sutton,  
Thomas Lenington,  
John Brooks,  
Samuel Smith,  
Thomas Smith,  
Jesse Brewster,  
Joseph Chandler,  
John Moffat,  
Michael Kelly,  
Jacob White,  
William Gregg,  
John Leonard,  
Joshua Philby,  
Silvanus Bishop,  
Lewis Donovan,  
Benjamin Corey,  
Samuel Smith,  
John Close,  
Frederick Tobias,  
John Faren,  
John Pride,  
Gilbert Weeks,  
Isaac Vandusen, 3d,  
Joseph Collings,  
Thomas Collings,  
Nathan Birchard,  
Zebulon Birchard,  
John Lightbody,  
Gabriel Lightbody,  
Isaac Lightbody,  
Andrew Lightbody,  
James Lightbody,  
James Moore,  
Benjamin Thorne,  
John Parker,  
Daniel Thorne,  
Robert Haight,  
Timothy Wood,

Hezekiah Howell,  
Samuel Moffat,  
Thomas Hulse,  
Richard Collingwood,  
Silvanus Halsey,  
Selah Satterlee,  
Joel Tuthill,  
Henry Brewster,  
Samuel Tuthill,  
Thomas Horton,  
Stephen Halsey,  
James Halsey,  
Hanes Bartlett,  
Reuben Taber,  
Joshua Sandstar,  
Jacob Brown,  
Solomon Cornwell,  
Isaac Lamoureux,  
John Lamoureux,  
John Lamoureux,  
John Earll,  
Peter Earll,  
Samuel Reeder,  
Abraham Cooley,  
Sicah Tucker,  
George Everson,  
Thomas Everson,  
John W. Tuthill,  
Joseph Davis,  
Nathaniel Jayne,  
Stephen Jayne,  
Daniel Jayne,  
Joseph Hildreth,  
Philip Miller,  
Reuben Tucker,  
Adam Miller,  
John Carpenter,  
Elijah Carpenter,  
William Carpenter,  
David Wilson,  
Peter Lowrie,  
Elisha Smith,  
Isaac Tobias,  
David Bloomfield,  
Gilbert Roberts,  
Joseph Halstead,  
Aaron De Grauw,  
Lawrence Farguson,  
Jonathan Dubois,  
Amos Wood,  
Daniel Harrison,  
Thomas Poicy,  
John Williams,  
Daniel Miller,  
Thomas Herley,  
Togidah Dickens,  
Joseph Gold,  
Zaccheus Horton,  
Samuel Howard,  
William Howard,  
Henry Dafenport,  
Israel Osmun,  
Ezekiel Osmun,  
Francis Bourk,  
Jonas Garrison,  
Samuel Robbins,  
William Bedall,  
John Daynes,  
Henry Hall,  
Thomas Smith,  
Aaron Miller,  
John Miller,  
William Coper,  
Samuel Lows,  
Jacop Lows,  
Arch. Cunningham,  
Jacop Comten, Jun.,  
Jacop Comten,  
Thomas Cooper,  
James Galloway,  
Tobias Wagent,  
William Clark,  
Abner Thorp,  
James Lous,  
Abraham Sneden,  
John Johnson,  
Nathel Bigs,  
Adam Belsher,  
Arche. Conchain, Jr.,

James Huff,  
Stephen Hulse,  
George Whitacre,  
Daniel Curtis,  
Eleazer Luse,  
Henry Mapes,  
Nathan Strong,  
Benjamin Tuthill,  
Timothy Corwin,  
Henry Brewster, Jr.,  
Peter Lamoureux,  
Luke Lamoureux,  
Peter Lamoureux, Jr.,  
Solomon Servis,  
James Ludis,  
Joseph Vannote,  
Richard Earll,  
Daniel Rumsey,  
Benjamin Earll,  
William Conckling,  
John Tuthill,  
John Brook,  
John Bran,  
William Owens,  
Neal Anderson,  
Robert Brock,  
William Bartlett,  
James Mitchell,  
Neal Anderson,  
James Stought,  
James Overton,  
Benjamin Jayne,  
John Carpenter,  
Moses Strain,  
Joseph Potterson,  
James McClughin,  
Calcep Ashley,  
Thomas Gregg,  
William Hooge,  
Benjamin Chidester,  
Jacob Vanduzer,  
James McGuffack,  
Jacob Devo,  
Andrew Stuart,  
Silas Crierwin,  
Thomas Willet,  
Henry Atwood,  
Isaac Vanduzer,  
Thomas Linch,  
Samuel Strong,  
William Aynes,  
George Galloway,  
Thomas Oliver,  
Oen Noblen,  
John Smith,  
John Car,  
Edward Robben,  
Dariah Stage,  
Garret Miller,  
Isaac Horton,  
Garret Willem, Jun.,  
David Causter,  
Hugh McDonel,  
William Horton,  
Joshua Miller,  
James Wilks,  
James Wilks, Jun.,  
Richard Wilks,  
Benj. Miller,  
James Miller,  
Asa Buck,  
William Bell,  
Zophar Head,  
John Hall,  
William Tomson,  
Robert Miller,  
Benjamin Callay,  
John Johnson,  
John McKelvy,  
Henry Dier,  
John Waggon,  
John Wagent,  
Benjamin Goldsmith,  
Joseph Miller,  
William Comten,  
Philip Robben,  
Joseph Stevens,  
Timothy Oens,  
Samuel Hall,

#### Exempts.

Daniel Denton,  
John Roe,  
Alexander Jackson,  
Jonas Denton,  
Joseph Grummon,  
Daniel Hally,  
John Kinmer,  
Isaac Rhodes,  
Barnabas Horton,  
William Fullerton,  
Nehemiah Carpenter,  
Samuel Wells,  
Ant'y Swartwout, Sr.,  
James Howell,  
Nathan Bailly,

David Benjamin,  
Oliver Arnold,  
Thomas Beeach,  
Hugh Dobben,  
Jonathan Archey,  
Henry Jayne,  
Uriah Satterlee,  
Nathaniel Sulten,  
Richard Green,  
Hoape Roads,  
Gilbert V. Honed,  
James Hannes,  
Jacob Swartwout,  
Jesse Owen,

Amariah Fuller,  
James Forgas,  
Alexander Coyle,  
William Chambers,  
Samuel Bailly,  
Isaac Cooley,  
Abijah Yeberton,  
Isaac Rhodes, Jr.,  
Charles Durland,  
James Smith,  
William Drake,  
John Springsteed,  
James Drake,  
William Jackson.

Non-signers, or such as refuse to sign: *Daniel Wood, Abner Wood, Isaac Aylie, Jacobus Demerest, Jun., Jacobus Demerest, Eliphalet Wood, George Wood, David Jones, William Wickham, Colvill Shepherd, Charles Brannon, Jun., Charles Brannon, Matthew Dillon, Nehemiah Bailly, David Howell, John Newberry, Ede Newberry, Christopher Springsteed.*

#### SIGNERS IN CORNWALL, ORANGE COUNTY.

John Brewster, Jun.,  
Silas Benjamin, Jun.,  
James Tuthill,  
Benjamin Lester,  
Brewster Helme,  
Joab Coleman,  
Smith Clark,  
Thomas Clark,  
William Brown,  
Asahel Coleman,  
Phineas Helmes,  
Silas Youngs,  
Silas Youngs, Jun.,  
Samuel Racket,  
Reuben Youngs,  
Micah Coleman,  
Ephraim Clark,  
Abimael Youngs, Jr.,  
John Smith,  
Benjamin Maps,  
Bethuel Maps,  
Isaac Cooley,  
Gershom Clark,  
John Callay,  
Patrick Cashaday,  
Timothy Little,  
James Little,  
Thomas Sullivan,  
Jeremiah Howell,  
Joseph Wilcox,  
Timothy Smith, Jun.,  
Thaddeus Seely,  
George Baitman,  
Richard Honiman,  
Benjamin Gregory,  
Josiah Seely,  
Nehemiah Clark,  
William Nicholson,  
John McCarty,  
John Seely,  
Silvanus White,  
John Wood,  
James Peters,  
Daniel Coleman,  
Thomas Moffat,  
James Matthews,  
John Brewster,  
Samuel Smith,  
William Rac,  
Christopher Vanduzer,  
David Mandevil,  
Isaac Vanduzer, Jr.,  
Joseph Smith,  
Vincent Matthews,

John McWhorter,  
Roger Barton,  
Samuel Ketcham,  
Josiah Pell,  
John Pell, Jun.,  
Obadiah Thorn,  
Eleazer Youmans,  
Stephen Youmans,  
Solomon Sheldon,  
Abr'm Ketcham,  
Samuel Mapes,  
John Marvin,  
Thomas Clark, Jun.,  
Justis Stevens,  
David Stevens,  
Jonathan Stevens,  
Jonathan Hallack,  
John Pecham,  
John Burges,  
William Hunter,  
Archibald Little, Jr.,  
Jonas Seely,  
Daniel Mapes,  
Patrick Odey,  
Smith Mapes,  
Isaiah Mapes,  
Israel Hodges,  
Samuel Knights,  
Isaiah Howell,  
Samuel Seely,  
Israel Seely,  
James Sayre,  
Nathaniel Seely,  
Nathaniel Seely, Jr.,  
Nathan Marvin,  
Isaac Cooley, Jun.,  
Samuel Gibson,  
Jesse Marvin,  
Jesse Seely,  
Solomon Little,  
Jeremiah Clark,  
Jesse Woodhull,  
Joseph Wood,  
Nathan Brewster,  
Obadiah Smith,  
Archibald Little,  
Jonathan Brooks,  
Nathaniel Satterby,  
Stephen Gilbert,  
Elihu Marvin,  
Seth Marvin,  
Elihu Marvin, Jun.,  
Hezekiah Howell, Jr.,  
Patrick McLaughlin,

Daniel Deven,  
Abraham Loece,  
Samuel Ketcham, Jr.,  
Benj. Ketcham, Jun.,  
Benjamin Ketcham,  
John Maps,  
Joseph Morrell,  
Joseph Ketcham,  
David Beggs,  
Timothy Brewster,  
Isaac Brown,  
Jesse Teed,  
Benjamin Budd,  
James Davidson,  
Bn. Craft,  
Nathaniel Sayre, Jr.,  
David Clark,  
Richard Drake,  
Absolem Townsend,  
Silas Benjamin,  
John Benjamin,  
Barnabas Many,  
James Hall,  
Silas Hall,  
John Kelley,  
Luther Stuart,  
James Sayre, Jun.,  
John Sayre,  
Aaron Howell,  
John W. Clarke,  
Paul Howell,  
Silas Howell,  
John Carpenter,  
Benjamin Carpenter,  
Birdseye Young,  
Tithy Carpenter,  
Joseph Carpenter, Jr.,  
Aaron Howell, Jun.,  
William King,  
Isaac Bower,  
Bezaleel Seely,  
Elijah Hedson,  
Samuel Moffat, Jun.,  
Robert Greag,  
Thaddeus Colay,  
Hugh Murry,  
Samuel Bartlett,  
Wm. McLaughlin,  
Dennis Colley,  
William Owen,  
Nanjiad Curtise,  
Silvanus Sayles,  
Silas Coleman,  
Elijah Green,

Non-signers: *Isaac Howell, Thomas Coleman, Samuel Rockwell, John Veltman, Silas Bagley, James Jurdin, Robert McAdew, Josiah Gilbert, Ebenezer Seely, Thomas Coin, Isaiah Reeve, Simon Rumsey, William Word, John McCay, Theophilus Wood, Thomas Briggs, Benjamin Leveredge, Oliver Paterson, Souel Smith, James Smith, George Leonard, Hop. Smith, Sol. Tomson, David Smith, Aaron Cunningham, John Dave.*

Cornwall Precinct, July 8, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The Committee of this Precinct have, according to the Resolve of your honourable Board of the 29th of May last, offered the Association to every person within their limits that they could, and that were proper

subjects to offer it to, and have here enclosed it, signed by a large majority. The non-signers are entered on the backs of the papers.

By order of the Committee:

THOMAS MOFFAT, Clerk.

The Hon. P. V. B. Livingston, President of the Honourable Provincial Congress, now sitting in New-York, or, in his absence, to the President *pro tem*.

#### SIGNERS IN ORANGE COUNTY.

Thomas Smith,	David Miller,	Nathan June,
John Jee,	Peter Reynolds,	Thomas Lamareux,
Matthias Tyson,	Thomas Powel,	Micah Seaman,
Silas Reynolds,	Benjamin Pringle,	Fanton Horn,
John Arkils,	Zabud June,	James Tuttle,
Vincent Helme,	Henry Cunningham,	Thomas Devenport,
John Woolly,	Daniel Prindle,	Oliver Devenport,
John Earll, Jun.,	Enos Prindle,	Robert Devenport,
James Arnold,	Francis Smith,	John Florence,
Peter Stevens,	Thomas Dearin,	Francis Miller,
Daniel Standley,	Henry Reynolds,	Thomas Gilbert,
Daniel Adams,	David June,	Jonathan Earll,
William Obadge,	Oliver Devenport,	John Haman,
James Unels,	Jeremiah Fowler,	Alexander Johnson,
Patrick Ford,	Richard Sheldon,	Samuel Earll,
John Boucke,	Chester Adams,	Gideon Florence,
Amos Miller,	Martin Clark,	Alexander Galloway,
William Miller,	John Celley,	Samuel Raymond,
Amos Mills,	Joseph Canfield,	Uriah Wood,
John Barton,	Benjamin Canfield,	Amos Wood,
Silas Mills, Jun.,	John Canfield,	Benjamin Wood,
Charles Field,	L. Canfield,	John Wood, 3d,
Jonas Smith,	Richard Langdon,	Daniel Wood,
Henry Mandeville,	Stephen Peet,	Joseph Cuyper,
Jacob Mandeville,	John Crouckhite,	Joseph Canfield, Jun.,
Francis Mandeville,	Andrew Sherwood,	Francis Welton,
Francis Plumsted,	William Sherwood,	John J. Hammond,
Samuel Whitmore,	Cornwell Sands,	Solomon Siles,
Amos Whitmore,	Stephen C. Clark,	William Douglas,
Andrew Southerland,	Joseph Plumfield,	Patrick McDonnell,
James Southerland,	Reuben Clark,	Elijah Barton,
David Southerland, 3d,	John Wood,	Benj. Quackenbush,
Alex. Southerland,	Stephen Wood,	William White,
John Southerland,	Amos Pains,	James Scoldfield,
David Southerland,	Uriah Crawford,	Thomas Porter,
George Everit,	John Samson,	Jacob Vanduzer.

List of those that refused to sign: *David Sands, Nathaniel Sands, Benjamin Darling, Moses Clark, Langford Thorn, William Roley.*

#### SIGNERS IN HAVERSTRAW PRECINCT, ORANGE COUNTY.

Robert Burns,	Thomas Allison,	John Totten,
Joseph Knap,	Henry Halsted,	John Totten, Jr.,
David Pye,	Harmanus Hoofman,	Robert Ackley,
John Coleman,	Harmanus Felter,	Richard Osborn,
John Coe,	Johannes Deremest,	Thomas Dering,
Robert Johnson,	James Hannah,	William Derunde,
Arry Smith,	Thomas Dolphen,	John Dunscombe,
John Lent,	William Bell,	Abel Knapp,
Walter Smith,	Abraham Polhemus,	Jerod Knapp,
Jacob Polhemus,	Peter Snyder,	Jobair Knapp,
John Smith,	Abraham Blawvelt,	Thomas Giffon,
Walter Cure,	Edward Canie,	Alexander Giffon,
Andrew Onderdonk,	Ram Ramson,	Thomas Kingen,
George Polhemus,	Matthew Coe,	Andrew Onderdonk,
Cornelius Paulding,	Peter Salter,	Johannes J. Blawvelt,
Abraham Ackerson,	Stephen Stephenson,	Johannes Vanderbelt,
Thunis Snedeker,	Thomas Tallman,	Isaac Blawvelt,
Dowey Tallman,	Andrew Onderdonk,	Andrew Cole,
John Wallace,	William Stringham,	Isaac Mannel,
Nathaniel Barmore,	Garret Paulding,	John Clark,
Thomas Morall,	Thunis Ramson,	Johannes Blawvelt,
David Hoofman,	James Thene,	Jonathan Lounsbury,
Garret Cole,	Jacob Archer,	Powlas Hopper,
Nathaniel Townenson,	Joseph Seamonds,	Isaac Cole,
Peter Salter,	Dawey Tallman,	Abraham Blawvelt,
Joseph Wood, Jr.,	Aurt Polhemus,	Reynard Hopper,
Harmanus Tallman,	Jacobus D. Clark,	Abraham Brower,
James Paul,	George Ramson,	Abraham Koll,
Jeremiah Williamson,	Luke Stephenson,	Daniel Van Sichels,
Jacob Mayers,	Jobair Lawery,	Albarr Stephenson,
Thunis Ramson,	Cobar D. Clark,	Petrus Blawvelt,
Derick Vanderbilt,	Daniel D. Clark,	Jacobus Van Orden,
Isaac Dutcher,	Johannes Jenwie,	Daniel Martine,
John Feltar,	Thunis Tallman,	Henry Brower,
Johannes Ramson,	Samuel Wilson,	Stephen Stephenson,
William Felter,	Henry Tenure, Sen.,	Thomas Eckerson,
Thunis Tallman,	Jacob Tenure,	Adarin Onderdonk,
Abraham Tallman,	Leonard Bayle,	Dercke Vanderbelt,
Ebenezer Wood,	Thomas Jacks,	John Smith,
John Wallace,	Cobbas Clark,	Henry Tornure,
Stephen Stephenson,	Thomas Wilson,	Harmanus Blawvelt,
John Ferrand,	Gilbert Fowler,	John Ackerson,
Garret Mayers,	Peter Esterly,	Alexander Mannell,
Abraham Thew,	Abraham Stag, Jr.,	Andris Onderdonk,
James Sharp,	Jacob Seacor,	Rufel Stephenson,
Theodorus Snedeker,	Isaac Seacor,	John Van Dolsen,
James Kelly,	Jonah Wood,	Andrew Van Orden,
John Brush,	Aurt Amorman,	Derick Van Houten,
Garret Van Cleft,	Thomas Osborn,	

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

John Vanderbelt,	Adam Brady,	James Stewart,
Edward Ackerman,	John Johnston,	Thunis D. Clark,
Corpanter Kelly,	Benjamin Allison,	James Smith,
Jacob Jirekie,	William Concklin,	Joseph Concklin,
John Martine,	Abraham Garison,	Michael Concklin,
Thomas Kelly,	Claus Van Houten,	Abraham Concklin,
Garret Onderdonk,	Joseph Allison,	James Girnee,
Rufel Onderdonk,	Harmanus Trumpon,	Edward Smith,
Mauiel Ternure,	John Allison,	John Smith,
Johannes Defrees,	Chas. R. Van Houten,	Isaac Seacor,
Jeremiah Martine,	Garit Snedeker,	David Seacor,
James Onderdonk,	Daniel Cocklate,	Daniel Ward,
Powlas Seamonds,	Stephen Beans,	Jacob Jones,
John Vorhese,	Peter Allison,	Thunis Cuyper,
Jost Vorhese,	William Slatt,	Gilbard Cuyper,
James Paul,	Elis Seacor,	John W. Cogg,
Edward Jones,	James Seacor,	Garit V. Houten,
Johannes Cole,	Peter De Pue,	Gaibrel Fargyson,
E. William Kerse,	John Allison,	Benjamin Coe,
Jacob Kenifen,	William Dozenberry,	Powlas Vandervort,
John Hill,	Jonah Halsted,	Samuel Sidman,
Amos Hutchins,	John Halsted,	Joseph Jones,
Peter Kiselar,	Jonathan Taylor,	John J. Coe,
Patten Jackson,	Benjamin Jones,	John Harper,
Joseph Allison,	Peter Read,	Garit Ackerson,
Cornelius Cooper,	Jacob Derunde,	Cornelius A. Turk,
Gilbert Wilson,	Timothy Halsted,	William Wood,
Samuel Youmans,	Daniel Parker,	Daniel Coe, Jr.,
Abraham De Puy,	Abraham Deronde,	Simond Trump,
John Thew,	James Shirley,	James Osborn,
A. Hawkes Hay,	P. Van Houten, Sen.,	William Youman, Jr.,
Daniel Morall,	Peter Van Houten,	James Christie,
James Seacor,	Abraham Mayers,	James Stagg,
Paul Keselar,	John Mayers,	Abraham Springsteel,
Gilbard Crumm,	Jacobus Mayers,	Harmanus Blawvelt,
Adarin Onderdonk,	Henry Onderdonk,	Peter Ackerson,
John Parker,	James Willson,	Francis Cline,
Robert Wood,	Daniel Coe,	Joseph Palmer,
James Carmelt,	Johannes Trumper,	Henry Houser,
Moses Chid Charter,	Abraham Sorvant,	Frederick Urie,
John Johnston, Jr.,	Walter Van Orden,	David Sherwood,
Rosevelt Van Houten,	Abraham Herring,	Stephen Vorhese,
Rosevelt V. Houten,	Patrick Gillan,	Edward Ackerson,
Jacob Onderdonk,	Isaac Post,	Stephen Smith,
Albard Onderdonk,	James Wilson, Jr.,	Samuel Hunt,
Garit Garitson,	George Trumper,	John Jeffries,
John Allison, son of do.	Claus Van Houten,	Thomas Dinard,
Benjamin Knapp,	Samuel Youmans,	Joseph Seamonds,
John Ackerman,	Henry Wood,	John Burges,
John Ellison, Ct. son,	David Morgan,	John Hoghen Camp,
Cornelius Ackerson,	Ezekiel Youmans,	Ab'm Stephenson,
Richard Springsteel,	John Ackerson,	John Stogg,
Thunis Van Houten,	— Stephenson,	Stephen Stephenson,
Samuel Youmans,	Philip Ackerson,	Mod Hull Tenure,
Willvart Cooper,	Thomas Goldtrap,	Lamberd Smith,
Johnas Snedeker,	H. Trumper, Jr.,	Peter Smith,
Hendrick Stephens,	William Smith,	Stephen Stephenson,
Benjamin Benson,	John Commings,	Stephen Smith,
John Persall, Jr.,	Joseph Hunt,	Cornelius Ackerson,
Peter Crum,	Cornelius Smith,	John Cuyper,
James Rumsey,	Benjamin Holstad,	Aurt Amorman,
John Parker, Jr.,	Joseph Johnston,	William Stephens,
Salvanus Mott,	Albard Cooper,	John Slott,
Thomas Tilt,	Stephen Girnee,	Jacob Blawvelt,
Henry Osborn,	Abraham Onderdonk,	Daniel Smith,
Jacob Parker,	William Rider,	John Smith, Daniel's
Benjamin Furman,	Jacob Mall,	son,
Isaac Parker,	Andrew Abrames,	Petrus Blawvelt,
Patrick Gurnec,	M. Vandervoort,	William Trumper,
Paul Vandervoort,	David Babcock,	Johannes De Gray,
John Gardner,	James Lane,	Joseph D. Clark,
Charles Mott,	Francis Gurnee,	Paul Ruttan,
Markel Mott,	Jacob Cooper,	Harmanus Snyder,
George Johnston,	Samuel Knapp,	Philip Keselar,
Gilbart Hunt,	John Suffern,	Reynard Gerow,
John De Grote,	Abraham Reynolds,	Johannes Blawvelt,
John Lorillard,	Gasham Huff,	Elly Smith,
John George Lorald,	William Crum,	John Jersey,
Robert Allison,	Samuel Coe,	Reuben Hunt,
Rufel Van Houten,	Edward Holstad,	Cornelius Hunson,
Jacob Bartholomew,	John Osborn,	Jeremiah Vorhes,
Derick Ackerson,	John Vandervoort,	Pawlas Keselar,
John Springsteel,	Jacob Jones,	Peter Keselar,
Joseph Jones, Jr.,	William Hause,	Jobais Derunde,
Isaac Girnee,	Isaac Coe,	Jacob Jones,
Isaac Girnee, Jr.,	Peter Burges,	Jacob Cole,
Francis Girnee, Isaac's	David Halstead,	Siba Banta,
son,	Ezekiel Ward,	John Noblet,
Daniel Coe,	David Seacor, Jr.,	Johannes Meyer,
Nathaniel Odle, Jr.,	John Seacor,	Art Ramson,
John Graham,	John Smith, Jr.,	Theodorus Polhemus,
John Mead,	William Kempe,	Johannes Polhemus,
John Vandervoort,	Abraham Snyder,	Hendrick Polhemus,
John Hetcock,	Henry Snyder, Sr.,	Thunis H. Tallemas,
Henry Mackrel,	William Snyder,	Philip Sarvent,
Jonas Dole,	Henry Snyder, Jr.,	Adrian Sarvent,
Paul Persals,	Rev. Robt. Burns,	John Cuipe, Jr.,
	Philip Sarvant,	John D. Tallman.

July 11, 1775, signed the Association and published the same before all the spectators, calling them to witness, that we would not countenance rebellion, nor have any hand in a riot, but stand for King, Country, and liberty, agreeable to the Charter, but at the same time disallowing taxation in any wise contrary to the Charter, and shall

never consent to taxation without being fully represented with our consent :

Isaac Sherwood,	Derick Straws,	Thunis Emmat,
Cornelius De Gray,	Guysbert F. Camp,	Anthony Crouter,
Alberd Smith,	John Smith,	Jacob Waldron,
Cornelius Smith,	John Darlington,	Thunis Crumm,
Garit Smith,	Johannes Bell,	Peter Bush,
Daniel Gerow,	John Van Horn,	Arthur Johnston,
Cornelius Benson,	R. Quackenboss,	David D. Ackerman,
John Palmer,	Arry Blawvelts,	Benjamin Sicore,
John Cox,	John Rureback,	Cornelius Smith,
Harmanus Kiselar,	Abraham Debann,	Johannes Forshee,
Peter Forshee,	Renier Quackenboss,	Reynard House, Jr.

The above subscribers could not be prevailed upon to sign the main or principal Association, (except *Isaac Sherwood*, who did conform,) but must have one of their own, as above. We therefore leave the matter unto your wise consideration, whether or no it be right. By order of the Committee :

JOHN COLEMAN, *Chairman*.

A list of the persons' names who have neglected or refused to sign the Association :

Roger Osburn,	James R. Osburn,	Isaac Berea,
James Babcock,	John R. Osburn,	Samuel Seacor,
Nathaniel Oddle,	Haulbrey Buckner,	James Berea,
Thomkins Oddle,	John George,	William Concklin,
Gilbert Johnston,	Abraham Babcock,	Nicholas Concklin,
Guysbert Johnston,	Samuel Matthews,	John G. Johnston,
Abraham Smith,	Benjamin Osburn,	Jacob Tenick,
William Babcock,	Nathaniel Osburn,	Isaac J. Seacor,
John Springsteel,	Jost Short,	Lodowick Shumaker,
Benjamin Osburn,	John Secore, Jr.,	William Winter,
Thomas Ackerman,	John Secore,	Andris Pallass,
Abraham Concklin,	Peter Stephens,	Peter Wanamaker,
Richard Osburn,	John Weaver,	C. Wanamaker,
Lewis Concklin,	Coon Fridrick,	Benjamin Ackerson,
Lewis Concklin, Jr.,	Henry Assler,	S. Heyman,
John Concklin,	Claus Corlosh,	Frederick Post,
Joseph Concklin,	Adam Deter,	Isaac Post,
L. Van Buskirk,	John Dobbs,	Abraham Post,
Jacobus Van Buskirk,	Peter Vandervort,	Johannes Johnston,
Henry Wanamaker,	Ezekiel Conckling,	Abraham Johnston,
Peter Frederick,	Isaac Conckling,	David Ackerson,
Samuel Banta,	Jacob Sarvant,	Jonas Lodwick,
Johannes Rush,	Henry Sarvant,	John Post, Jr.,
Ezekiel Ferguson,	A. Montgomery,	Derick Ackerson,
Andrew Haldrom,	Jacob Ackerson,	Jost Buskirk,
Peter Jersey,	John Post,	Thomas Ackerson,
Moses Van Nostrant,	Philip Sarvant,	Jacob Waldron, Esq.,
G. Van Nostrant,	John Sarvant,	John Armstrong,
Daniel D. Clark, Jr.,	John Crum,	Edward Waldron,
Samuel Bird,	Henry Tenick, Jr.,	Henry Holsted, Sen.,
Henry Tenyck,	Joseph Heston,	Matthew Ellison,
James Lamb, Sen.,	Joseph Knapp,	John Pollan,
Cornelius Crum,	Henry Holsted,	Thomas Smith,
Lawrance Johnson,	John Rider,	John Town,
John Johnson,	Joseph Rider,	Henry Warden,
Reynard House, Sen.,	John Toun, Jr.,	Andris Bellis.
William Dobbs,		

#### SIGNERS IN NEWBURGH, ORANGE COUNTY.

Col. Jona. Hasbrouck,	David Smith,	Samuel Westlake,
Thomas Palmer,	Amasa Matthews,	Josiah Ward,
Isaac Belknap,	John Stratton,	Silas Gardner,
William Darling,	Absolem Case,	Jacob Gillas,
Wolvert Ecker,	Joseph Dunn,	William Kerscaden,
John Belknap,	John Tremper,	James Denton,
John Robinson,	Charles Willett,	Jeremiah Hoel,
Samuel Clark,	Jeremiah Dunn,	John Foster,
Benjamin Birdsall,	William Lawrence,	Hope Mills,
Joseph Coalman,	Joseph Hallett,	John Casman,
Benjamin Smith,	Eli Pixley,	William Weir,
James Waugh,	William Oliphant,	Thomas Fish,
Abel Belknap,	Nehemiah Taylor,	Wm. Lawrence, Jun.,
Moses Higby,	Robert Waugh,	John Kernaghan,
Henry Cropsey,	Wiggins Concklin,	James Stickney,
William Harding,	Robert Beaty, Jun.,	Robert Hammer,
Joseph Belknap,	Abraham Johnson,	Robert Ross,
John Stratton,	Silas Sperry,	John Crowle,
Lewis Holt,	James Clark,	Obadiah Weeks,
Samuel Hallock,	David Mills,	Francis Hammer,
Samuel Sprague,	Caleb Coffin,	William Bloomer,
Nicholas Stephens,	James Harris,	Abraham Garrison,
Johannes Snider,	Thomas Hagaman,	James Marston,
Benjamin Robinson,	William Dunn,	Samuel Gardner,
Andrew Sprague,	Nehemiah Carpenter,	Anning Smith,
Benjamin Robinson,	Leonard Smith,	Jacob Winner,
Thomas Beaty,	William Day,	Tunis Dolson,
Solo. Buckingham,	John Wandle,	Richard Albertson,
William Bowdish,	Abel Thrall,	Benjamin Lawrence,
Jonathan Belknap,	Burroughs Holesms,	Jacob Morewise,
Jacob Tremper,	Samuel Bond,	Richard Buckingham,
Abraham Smith,	Thomas Campbell,	Daniel Morewise,
Cornelius Wood,	James Casman,	Jonathan Owen,
John Lawrence,	Lewis Clark,	Jehiel Clark,
George Hack,	Jonathan Swett,	Reuben Holesms,
John Shaw,	Reuben Tooker,	Nathaniel Colman,
Cornel. Hasbrouck,	David Belknap,	George Leonard,
Isaac Demott,	Daniel Birdsall,	Elnathan Foster,
James Demott,	Robert Lockwood,	Stephen Abbertston,
Harmanus Ryckman,	Benjamin Knapp,	Neal McLean,

William Palmer,	Lemuel Concklin,	Nathaniel Weed,
William Abbertson,	Isaac Brown,	John Weed,
John McGreger,	Peter Tilton,	David Duboice,
William Mitchell,	John Donaghy,	Arthur Smith,
Silas Leonard,	Stevanis Stephenson,	Isaac Fowler, Jr.,
Martin Wygan,	John Griggs,	Stephen Outman,
William Foster,	Samuel Smith,	Samuel Stratton,
William Wilson,	Jeremiah Ward,	Joseph Carpenter,
William Stillwell, Jr.,	William Ward,	William McCannan,
Peter Danally,	William Rusel,	Daniel Thurstin,
Charles Tooker,	Phineas Curwin,	John Fowler,
Paul Pinkim,	Moses Hunt,	Daniel Rudgard,
Leonard Smith, Jr.,	Samuel Sand,	Daniel Clark,
Henry Smith,	Jacob Concklin,	Isaac Donaldson,
James Wooden,	Joseph Price,	William Concklin,
Thomas Smith,	John Saunders,	Charles Tooker,
Caleb Chase,	George Westlake,	John Smith,
David Guen,	Burgar Wygan,	Isaac Fowler,
John Diver,	Tunis Dolson,	William Wright,
John Stillwell,	Tunis Kesler,	William White,
Luff Smith,	Hugh Quigley,	Daniel Kniffin,
John Gates,	Daniel Darby,	Gillird Cous,
Benjamin Darby,	Isaac Brown, Jr.,	Thomas Orr,
Israel Smith,	Hezekiah Wyatt,	Robert Morrison,
Thaddeus Smith,	William Whitehead,	John Dolson,
Jacob Myers,	Daniel Goldsmith,	Leonard Lewis.

The names of those persons who have not signed the Association :

Nehemiah Fowler,	Daniel Purdy,	George Merritt,*
Thomas Fowler,	Daniel Purdy, Jr.,	John Morrol,
Stephen Wiggins,	Stephen Wood,*	Adam Patrick,
Isaiah Purdy,	Abel Flewelling,*	Moses Knapp,
Gilbert Purdy,*	Joseph Penny,	Jacob Fry,
Nathan Purdy,	John Hendrick,	David Wyatt,
John Wiggins,*	Isaac Barton,*	Gabriel Travis,*
Jonathan Pine,	William Roach,	James Perry,
Samuel Fowler,*	David Horton,	John Wiggins, Jr.,
Joseph Cope,	Theophilus Moger,	Samuel Denton,
James Leonard,*	Jonas Totten,*	James Patterson,
Morris Flewelling,	Hazael Smith,	David Gedney,
Joseph Headley,	Anthony Bealebron,*	Joseph Gedney, Jr.,
Benj. Lewis,	Jonathan Bunbridge,	Daniel Gedney,
Daniel Dorland,	Daniel Hains,*	George Devoll,
Daniel Denton,*	Peter Aldrige,	Thomas Orr, Jr.,
Daniel Denton, Jr.,	Daniel Rannels,	George Elmes,
Nathan Purdy, Jr.,	John Flewelling,*	John Elmes.

Those marked \* have, on the 14th of July, 1775, sworn to abide by the measures of the Continental Congress.

Whereas we, the subscribers, have refused to sign the Association within the time limited by the Provincial Congress; and whereas our troubles with the Mother Country continue to increase, and we are now convinced that we have no other alternative left but to repel force by force, or submit to be slaves. Sensible that this is our deplorable situation, and in order to continue to link our chain of friendship still more firm, and to convince our friends, and the friends of *American* liberty in general, we do hereby solemnly and sincerely swear, on the Holy Evangelists, that we will from hence heartily agree and consent to whatsoever our Continental and Provincial Congresses have or may do, direct, ordain, and appoint, for the preservation of our constitutional liberties, and that we will, as much as in us lies, discourage the spirit of opposition that has too unhappily prevailed in some parts of this Country; that we will, from time to time, bear and pay our quota of all expenses, with the rest of our brethren in *America*, that have already or hereafter may accrue, in defending our liberties afore-said. And we do hereby further swear, that we make this declaration and oath of our own free will and voluntary consent; and in testimony whereof, we have hereunto set our hands this 14th day of July, A. D. 1775.

James Leonard,	Daniel Reynolds,	James Denton,
George Harding,	Samuel Dowine,	Gilbert Purdy,
John Truesdill,	Isaac Barton,	George Merritt,
Daniel Gedney,	Gabriel Traverso,	John Flewelling,
Stephen Wood,	Samuel Fowler,	John Wiggins,
Thomas Ireland,	Jonas Totten,	Abel Flewelling,
Daniel Hains,	Daniel Denton,	Antho. Boetel Brunt.

At a meeting of the Precinct of *Newburgh*, on *Thursday*, the 6th of July, 1775, in compliance with a resolve of the Provincial Congress of *New-York*, requesting us, by the 15th of this instant, to make a return of the Associates, together with those that have not. We lament, gentlemen, that it is our unhappiness that there is such a number of the latter, and a number among them who are the most daring, presumptuous villains, often threatening lives, properties, and individuals, damning Congresses and Committees, declaring they will join our enemies, if opportunity presents, and by the general spirit they discover, we conceive ourselves exposed to their bloody principles, unless some method can be fallen upon for the preventing them in

carrying into execution their wicked design, which we submit to your wisdom, conceiving ourselves safe under your wise protection.

Enclosed you have a list of the names of those that have associated, and those that have not. By order of the Committee :

WOLVERT ECKER, *Chairman*.

To *Peter V. B. Livingston, Esq.*, President of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

#### SIGNERS IN MINISINK, ORANGE COUNTY.

J. Westbrook, Jr.,	James Carpenter,	Thomas Hart,
Petrus Cole,	Reuben Jones,	Levi Van Etten,
Arthur Van Tuyle,	Isaac Upthegrove,	Petrus Decker,
Wilhelmus Wesfael,	A. Van Etten,	John Van Tuyl,
Jacobus Vanfliet Jr.,	Johannes Westbrook,	Daniel Cole,
Aldert Oosterhoudt,	Solomon Cuykendal,	Asa Astley,
Johannes Decker, Jr.,	John Bennet,	S. Kuykendal, Jr.,
Benjamin Cox,	Simon Westfael,	John Van Tuyl,
Moses Kortreght,	Martinus Decker,	Benjamin Corson,
Jacob Quick,	Petrus Cuykendal,	Daniel Korteght,
John Prys,	Isaac Davis,	Martynus Decker, Jr.,
Jacobus Hanaken,	Benjamin Boman,	Joel Westbrook,
Timothy Wood,	Silvester Cortreght,	Ephraim Middagh,
Benjamin Wood,	George Quick,	Daniel St. John,
Levi Decker,	Nehemiah Patisan,	Esee Brown,
G. Badcock,	Jacob Schoonhoven,	A. C. Van Aken,
Samuel Davis,	Jacobus Vanfliet,	Jacobus Davis,
Nicholas Slyter,	Wilhelmus Cole,	

#### SIGNERS IN ORANGE TOWN.

Daniel Lawrence,	Abraham Post,	Gerret Ackerson,
David Aljea,	Jacob Wilfer,	Har. Tallman, Jr.,
David Lawrence,	Michal Cornelison,	Peter Retin,
Albert Aljea,	Jacobus Deklark,	John Westvelt,
Edward Briggs,	William Martin,	Johannes Vanhouten,
Gerret Blawvelt,	Daniel Vorhes,	J. Vanhouten, Jr.,
Kaspanus Conklin,	Abm. Onderdunk,	Harman Tallman,
Avery Campbell,	Jones Torrel,	John Rycher,
Ram Boll,	Abraham Tallman,	Adraen Ackerson,
Abraham Conklin,	Daniel Onderdunk,	Adraen Onderdunk,
James Jacklin,	Jacob Conklin,	Conrad Gravenstine,
Spedwell Jacklin,	William Boll, Jr.,	Abraham Mabei, Jr.,
Nathaniel Lawrence,	Abraham Mahie,	John Gissonar, Jr.,

These are the names of the persons who have signed the General Association. A true copy from the original, taken and compared by me. Per order of the Committee :

THOMAS OUTWATER, *Chairman*.

Orange Town, July 17, 1775.

These are to certify that each and every of the persons hereinafter named, to wit: *Matthew Steel, Johannes Perry, Isaac G. Blawvelt, Jacob C. Ackerson, Kals Bogard, Gisebert K. Bogard, Dennes Sneedding, Robert Sneedding, Jessey Sneedding, Samuel Sneedding, William Sneedding, George Man, and Jacob Gissenar*, inhabitants of the Town of *Orange*, and every one of them of full age, have refused and neglected to sign the General Association. Per order of the Committee :

THOMAS OUTWATER, *Chairman*.

#### DUTCHESS COUNTY.

Agreeable to adjournment to this day, being the 15th of *August*, 1775, we met at the house of *Jacob Griffin*, in order to make a return of the persons who signed the Association and those who refused, viz: Those who signed—

Theods. Van Wyck,	John A. Brinckerhoff,	Jacob Du Bois, Jr.,
John Brinckerhoff,	John Wyckoff,	Gabriel Hughson,
Zachs. Van Voorhes,	James Denton,	David Barker,
Gerret Storm,	William Clanker,	Henry Van Tessel,
Cornelius Sebring,	George Brinckerhoff,	Christian Du Bois, Jr.,
Dirck G. Brinckerhoff,	Adrian Brinckerhoff,	Ahas. Elsworth,
Daniel Ter Boss,	Abraham Ter Boss,	Jacob Brinckerhoff,
Richard Van Wyck,	John H. Sleght,	William Holmes,
William Van Wyck,	Jacobus De Graef,	Thomas Ostrander,
Joseph Horton,	John Myer,	Godfrey Heyn,
Johannes Wiltse,	John G. Brinckerhoff,	N. E. Gabriel,
Gerts Storm,	John Langdon,	Abraham Morrell,
T. Van Wyck, Jr.,	George Adriance,	Geo. J. Brinckerhoff,
Harvey M. Morris,	George Elsworth,	Christopher Rawn,
Henry Godwin,	Hendrick Boernum,	James Weekes,
Thomas Storm,	Daniel Schenck,	Isaac Van Wyck,
John Adriance,	Jonathan Langdon,	Cornelius Smith,
Henry Schenck,	William Fisdale,	Hugh Conner,
Jacob Swartwout,	Joseph Griffin,	Andw. T. Lawrence,
Corns. Van Wyck, Jr.,	Daniel Johnson,	Nathl. Fairchild,
Isaac Sebring,	John Meynema,	Samuel Gosline,
Abm. Brinckerhoff,	Abm. Van Voorhis,	John Berray,
Roclef Schenck,	Henck. Hardenburgh,	James Cooper,
Abraham Schenck,	Moses Bedell,	John Cooper,
L. E. Van Bunschoten,	Peter Ter Bush,	James Barnes,
Isaac Ter Boss,	John Jewell, Jr.,	John Ter Bush,
Jacob Griffin,	Alexander Turner,	Cornelius Adriance,
James Snediker,	James Anning,	Abm. De Foreest,
Aaron Brown,	William Ward,	Thomas Simonton,

Joseph McCord,	Andw. Van Hyning,	Simon Leroy, Jr.,
John Cooper,	Abm. Van Amburgh,	John Leroy,
Richard King,	Moses Saikryder,	Jacob Lane,
Jacob Van Voorhis, Jr.,	James Rosekrans,	Thomas Yeumans,
Jonathan Haight,	Stephen Doxey,	Constine Gulnack,
Israel Kniffin,	Dirck Hegerman,	Johans. Hooghteling,
Daniel Kniffin,	Jonathan Talmage,	Clement Cornwell,
Jonathan Kniffin,	Solomon Saikryder,	Peter Deets,
Walter Hyer,	Joshua Hicks,	Francis Leroy,
Adrian Bogert,	Martin Smith,	Abm. Westervelt,
Moses Akerly,	Robert Rogers,	Jost Westervelt,
Luke Ter Boss,	Thomas Wright,	James Howard,
James Miller,	William Baker,	Cornelius Griffin,
Cornelius Osborne,	Daniel Wright,	William Griffin,
Nicholas Brower,	John Watts,	James Vandewater,
Matthias Clark,	Johans. De Witt,	Dolf Swartwout,
Nicholas Brower, Jr.,	Albert Carley,	Garret Beneway,
John Wright,	Henry Van Voorhis,	Jeremiah Var Velen,
Charles Brewer,	Martin Wiltse,	Thomas Pinkney,
John Ackerman,	H. Rosekrans, Jr.,	Henry Marten,
John Walther,	James Kilburne,	Barthol. Hogeboom,
James Rathbun,	Dirck Brinckerhoff,	Charreik Van Keuren,
Seth Chase,	Zebulon Southard,	David Dutcher,
Adolphus Brower,	Evert W. Swart,	Dominicus Monfoort,
David Brower,	John Bloodgood,	James Rymden,
Cornelius Brower,	Walter Moodey, Jr.,	Andrew Ostram,
Jacob Brower,	John Johnson,	John Ostram,
Deriah Hoogland,	Simon Ter Bush,	Frederick Rosekrans,
William Haskin,	Thorn Pudney,	Peter Van Dewater,
Peter Horton,	Francis Pudney,	Barent B. Van Kleeck,
Jesse Bedell,	Abraham Censa,	Sevaris Van Kleeck,
Martin Schenck,	Stephen Peudy,	Francis Van Dewater,
Peter Monfoort,	Henry Carpenter,	John Van Valin,
Matthias Horton,	John Ter Bush,	Peter Polmeteir,
Johans. De Witt, Jr.,	Abraham Schutts,	Lawrence Conklin,
Mat. Van Bunschoten,	Cornelius Sebring,	Herman Rynden,
Abm. Van Wyck,	John Pudney,	John Rosekrans,
Steph. Brinckerhoff,	Cornelius Ter Bush,	Thomas Johnson,
Geo. Brinckerhoff,	David Lyons,	Francis Way, Jr.,
John Scouten,	Edward McKeeby,	Joshua Smith,
Joseph Balding,	Theods. Brett,	Aaron Brown, Jr.,
J. Scouten, son of Jurry,	John McBride,	Abraham Ladu,
Jacobus Emans,	Obadiah W. Cooper,	Cornelius Swartwout,
James Brown,	Timothy Mount,	Gilbert Lane,
Moses Barber,	Jonas Southard,	William Swartwout,
Abm. L. Losec,	James Reynolds,	James Swartwout,
Samuel Swartwout,	George Bump,	Samuel Roberts,
John Swartwout,	Tunis Du Bois,	Ebenezer Clark,
William Scouten, Jr.,	James Green,	William Lane,
Daniel Rayner,	Obadiah J. Cooper,	Joseph Tatten,
Robert Brett,	Peter Klump,	Andrew Hill,
John Smith,	Abm. Van Tyne,	Johannes Sharrie,
Jacob Balding,	Jacob Van Voorhis, Jr.,	Jeremiah Jones,
Caleb Cornell,	Myndert Cooper,	Lawrence Hall,
Isaac Storm,	John Rannels,	Peter Outwater,
Henry Rosekrans,	Thomas Bump,	Daniel Outwart,
Benjamin Rosekrans,	Christopher Schutts,	T. Van Bunschoten,
Stephen Osborne,	Silvinus Pine,	Samson Smith,
Simon S. Schouten,	Isaac H. Ter Boss,	Albert Tirhum,
Danl. G. Wright, Jr.,	William Somerdike,	Abm. Duryee, Jr.,
Joseph Wiltse,	Philip Pino,	John Tirhum,
Geo. Van Werkeren,	Nathan Bailly,	James Culver,
Platt Rogers,	John Pullick,	Dennis Culver,
Theods. Adriance,	Austin Fowler,	James Culver, Jr.,
Micah Rogers,	David Pellit,	Peter Van Bunschoten,
John Lawrence,	John Southard,	Jacob Van Bunschoten,
Jeremiah Bedell,	Duncan Graham,	Henry T. Wiltsey,
Joseph Fowler,	Elesa Du Bois,	John Tappen,
Jacobus Swartwout,	James Duncan,	James Davison,
Gideon Way,	Caleb Briggs,	Henry Burhanse,
Merinus V. Vlaikren,	James Osburn,	William Hogelandt,
Henry Ostrander,	Isaac Hegeman,	Abijah Patterson,
John Luyster,	Jacobus Degroff,	Daniel Terhum,
Timothy Saikryder,	E. E. Van Bunschoten,	Abraham A. Lent,
Zacharias Boss,	John De Groot,	Tunis Skeet,
John Bush, Jr.,	Jno. Van Bunschoten,	Cornelius Verwie,
Josiah Hallstead,	Robert Todd,	Hugh Laughlin,
Peter Noorstrant,	Bernd. J. Van Kleeck,	Francis Hegeman,
Jeremiah Martin, Jr.,	Jacobus De Graff, Jr.,	John Culvert,
Peter Snyder,	Jacobus Sleght,	Abraham Cronckheit,
John Gray, Jr.,	Moses Vanelin,	John Jewell,
Gershom Martine,	Adam Dates,	Isaac Jewell, Jr.,
Amos Nettleton,	William Stanton,	Cornelius Wiltse,
John Bennitt,	William Teatsort,	Hemming Higby,
Elihu Emmitt,	Isaac Snider,	Peter Lent,
Ab. H. Van Amburgh,	Thomas Lewis,	Isaac Adriance,
Jesse Baker,	Jacob Cole,	Johannes Boss,
James Thurston,	Abraham Sleght,	Richard Griffin,
Joseph Parker,	Michal Hoffman,	Steph. Van Voorhis,
Stephen Thaker,	Teunis Wilsen,	Jacob Buys, Jr.,
Abraham Gray,	Isaac Cole,	John L. Losec,
John Baker,	Peter Stienbergh,	Jacob Horton,
Jeremiah Ranny,	Gideon Ver Velon,	Corns. Ostrander,
David Mowry,	Moses De Graff,	Richard Comfort,
Joseph Lee,	Henry Buys,	Abraham Shear,
Simon Rise,	Peter Van Kleeck, Jr.,	William Barnes,
William Lane,	Jeremiah Mead,	Frederick Scutt,
Ezra Mead,	Henry Pelts,	Jeromus Van Voorhis,
Jame Innes,	Jacob Backer,	Ram Adriance,
Isaac Smith,	Jacob Coapman,	Ram J. Adriance,
Peter Hulst,	Barent Dutcher,	John Devoe,
David Bennett,	Boltes B. Van Kleeck,	Jac's C. Swartwoudt,
David Horton,	John Leroy, Jr.,	Peter Robinson,
William Wright,	Henry Bell,	Moses Shaw,
Daniel Canfield,	Jerrie Hoffman,	Jacobus Van Dewater,
Saburo Main,	Jacob Niffer,	Zach. Van Voorhis, Jr.,
Johans. Brinckerhoff,	P. Van Dervoort, Jr.,	William Brock,

Jacob King,  
John Hutchins,  
John Dorlon,  
James Wildee,  
William Wildee,  
Richard Avery,  
John Rosekrans,  
Isaac Hutchins,  
John Yurkse,  
Abm. Van Wackere,  
Jacob Hutchins,  
Thomas Way,  
Abm. De Witt,  
John Philips,  
Elbert Mumfort,  
Danl. Van Voorhis,  
George Jewell,  
John Noorstrant,  
Peter Schoonhove,  
Joshua Griffin,  
Isaiah Wilde,  
Isaac Southard,  
William Winslow,  
John Griffin,  
John Vandervoort,  
Daniel Shaw,  
Peter Fitz Simmons,  
Nathan Burnes,  
John Vermillie,  
Richard Osborn,  
Peter Johnson, Jr.,  
Richard Jewell.

Jacob Dubois,  
Jacob Van Dervoort,  
Peter Myer,  
John Coffin,  
Coenradd Appelye,  
Joshua Bishop,  
William Van Tyne,  
Sylvester Bloom,  
John Van Sulen,  
John Kipp,  
William Brooks,  
Jacob Van Tassell,  
Stephen Bates,  
Daniel David,  
Isaac Griffin,  
Peter Montross,  
Isaac Holmes,  
Aaron Shute,  
Richard Jackson,  
Dirck Hardenburgh,  
Peter J. Monfoort,  
Timothy Talman,  
Peter Depung,  
William Cushman,  
Garret Handenburgh,  
Tobias Mabie,  
John Bogardus,  
Samuel Somes,  
Nathaniel Somes,  
Jonathan Terry,  
Ralf Phillips,

Isaac Jewell,  
George Bloom,  
Benjamin Roe,  
Henry Hains,  
Lawrance Lawrance,  
Jonas Canniff,  
Edward Churchill,  
Samuel Tedd,  
William Roe,  
James Miller,  
John Phillips,  
Daniel Anning,  
Daniel Ward,  
William Barker,  
John Parks,  
Peter Bogardus, Jr.,  
John Davis,  
William Earls,  
Peter Bogart,  
Francis Way,  
William Fowler,  
Corns. Brinckerhoff,  
Dennis McShebeey,  
Isaac Veal,  
Robert McCutchin,  
Robert Nickilson,  
Elias Concklin,  
Jesse Purdy,  
Joseph Ogden,  
Andrew Renvells,  
William Ardern.

Abraham Hogeland,  
Dirck Lyster,  
John Churchill,  
James Hicks,  
Francis Brogardus,  
Albert Monfoort,  
Cornelius Lyster,  
Stephen Duryee,  
Abraham Lent,  
Gideon Tichout,  
Johannes Dubois,

John Huff,  
John Cornell,  
Gerret Lyster,  
Abraham Duryee,  
Cornel. Van Sicker,  
Samuel Livingston,  
James Morgan,  
Thomas Vanbraer,  
Joseph Theale,  
John Huson,  
Undrel Strong,

Gilbert Strong,  
Gilbert Barns,  
Walter Huson,  
John Buchout,  
John Ses,  
John Haboun,  
Peter Van Cramer,  
Will H. Harremans,  
John Maufoort,  
Timothy Sornes.

## CAPTAIN HORTON'S COMPANY.

John Brevoort,  
John Van Vlaeron,  
Adam Aulgett,  
Joseph Brush,  
John Snedeker,  
John Weel,  
Edward Hougen,  
Isaac Lent,  
Gerrardus Vermilyer,

David Vermilyer,  
Charles McCrady,  
Paule Hoff,  
Jacob Lewis,  
John Wiltsee,  
Peter Delany,  
Joshua Duly,  
Peter Depue,

Benjamin Clapp,  
Thomas Clapp,  
William Juell,  
John Clapp,  
Abraham Depue,  
John Wilddey,  
Jacob Jewill,  
Abraham Huff.

## CAPTAIN GRIFFIN'S COMPANY.

Caleb Bishop,  
Matthew Obrian,  
Benjamin Thurston,  
John Churchill,  
Thomas Griffin,  
Daniel Ward,  
George Nostrand,  
Henry Underwood,

Henry Van Tessel, Jr.,  
Philip Miller,  
Joshua Purdy,  
James Ward,  
Joseph Anderson,  
Henry C. Philips,  
John Jay,  
Benjamin Ackerly,

Solomon Woods,  
Andrew T. Schouten,  
Benjamin Bloom,  
Peter Dubois,  
Adrian Covenhoven,  
Joseph Thurston,  
Philip Verplanck,  
Jacob Ward.

By order of the Committee :

DIRCK G. BRINCKERHOFF, *Chairman.*

*Fishkill, August 23, 1775.*

A list of persons in *Dutchess County* who refused to sign the Association :

## OF CAPTAIN HEGANAN'S COMPANY.

John Tarpanning,  
John Jast Snider,  
John Crandle,  
James Medagh,  
Michas Cock,

Barent A. Van Kleek,  
William Baker,  
Urean Terwilger,  
Jores Middagh,  
Daniel Cole,

Albert Monfoort,  
Henry Cailen,  
Peter Burhans,  
William Rogers.

## OF CAPTAIN STEPHEN BRINCKERHOOF'S COMPANY.

John Holsted, *Lieut.*,  
Jacob Wright,  
Joseph Morss,  
Benjamin Snyder,  
Oliver Peck,  
William Cure,  
Joseph Ferinton,  
Joseph Merritt,  
Johannes Devoe,  
Joseph Smith,  
Joseph Robison,  
Ebenezer Pellit,  
Peter Boss,  
Richard Yeats,

Ezekle Main,  
Levi Winter,  
Joseph Winter,  
Tunis Kranchite,  
William Goodfellow,  
Isaac Wright,  
Benjamin Doty,  
Jonathan Lee,  
Benjamin Ogden,  
Ravid Roe,  
Joshua Odle,  
Semeon Losee,  
Philip Koens,  
Thomas Baker,

Jessey Baker, Jr.,  
Johannes Storm,  
Christopher Winter,  
Stephen Stolker,  
Benjamin Ellis,  
Philip Morse,  
Joseph Halsted,  
Daniel Haasbroock,  
Thomas Martin,  
Thomas Carman,  
John Miller, *Lieut. of*  
*Captain Lodinton.*  
Zebulon Gray,  
Silas Brown.

## CAPTAIN SOUTHARD'S COMPANY.

Gerret Nostrand,  
Johannes Voorhes,  
Abraham Philips,  
Henry Philips, Jr.,  
Peter Philips,  
Jacobus Philips,  
Elias Van Voorhes,  
Richard Southard,  
Richard Southard, Jr.,  
Thomas Southard,  
Gilbert Southard,  
Daniel Southard,

Thomas Poyer,  
Robert Bogardus,  
Increase Mills,  
Robert Mills,  
Henry Mills,  
Samuel Mills,  
Jesse Purdy,  
Joseph Green,  
Francis R. Britt,  
Jeremiah Cooper,  
Jonas Halsted,

Philip Shoaf,  
Thomas Gibson,  
Peter Brogardus,  
Isaac Vealey,  
Thomas Sprage,  
Jacob Rider,  
Jeremiah Green,  
John Covert,  
Benjamin Munger,  
Leviah Adames,  
Thomas Miller.

## CAPTAIN JOHN BEDLE'S COMPANY.

John Bedle, *Captain*,  
John Schutt, *Lieut.*,  
F. Hasbrook, *Lieut.*,  
George Van Nostrand,  
*Ensign*,  
James F. Way,  
Andrew J. Schonten,  
Benjamin Gerox,  
John Linabeck,  
Jacobus Jno. Schutt,  
Enoch Purdy,  
Joseph Burroughs,  
John S. Langdon,  
Joseph Wood,  
Joseph Carey,  
Isaac Wood,  
Oliver Lardux,  
Thomas Craft,  
Peter Dubois,  
Nathaniel Ludux,  
Johannes Swartwout,  
Joseph Winn,  
Gabriel Thomkins,  
William Winn,  
Joseph Laine,

Benjamin Lisk,  
John Lisk,  
Stephen Weekes,  
Abraham Maley,  
Matthew Cure,  
Samuel Cure,  
Matthew Buis,  
Nicholas Storm,  
Peter Storm,  
Gessom Bounds,  
William Goslin,  
Abraham Nefuss,  
George Nefuss,  
Isaac Giou,  
John Wood,  
Abraham Young,  
John Aulgelt,  
William Aulgelt,  
Thomas Swartwout,  
Marvin Rowland,  
Thomas Wood,  
Joseph Post,  
Samuel Kichim,  
Nath'l Gildersleeve,  
John Carey, Sr.,

Abr'm Van Hyning,  
Ambrose Lating,  
Abraham Garrison,  
Abraham Pardy,  
John J. Wood,  
John J. Schouten,  
Charles Venson,  
Henry Schouten,  
Mar. J. Van Vlarer,  
Rouben Gerrosen,  
John Peck,  
Lawrence Daily,  
Abraham Travas,  
John Cannof,  
Sutton Bailey,  
Isaac Wasbourn,  
John Carey, Jr.,  
Jeremiah Hett,  
Benjamin Hasbrouck,  
John Sloat,  
Ephraim Scouten,  
Henry Light,  
Isaac Lecore,  
Simcon Mabec,  
Samuel Brown.

## MATTHIAS LYSER'S COMPANY.

Mat. Lyster, *Captain*,  
A. Herremans, *Lieut.*,  
A. Vanderbilt, *Ensign*,  
John Cook,  
John Thorn,  
Andrew Burck,

Stephen Thorn,  
Hendrick Van Vleck,  
Adrian Manfort,  
Peter Hoff,  
Andr. Herremans, Jr.,  
Hendrick Herremans,

John Herremans,  
Stephen Bancker,  
John Kennif,  
Joshua Besship,  
Jacob Johan Dubois,  
Cornelius Nostrand,

William Humfrey,  
Joshua Carman,  
Ebenezer Cary,  
Charles Platt,  
William McNeal,  
William Clark,  
Thomas Loy,  
Samuel Crandel,  
Maurice Pleas,  
Thomas Nethaway,  
Benoni Sweet,  
Nathaniel Stevenson,  
Nathaniel Cary,  
Samuel Lewis,  
Zebulon Ross,  
Zebulon Ross,  
Samuel Gardener,  
Martin Cornell,  
Benjamin Noxon,  
Elial Youmans,  
John Ferguson,  
Henry Whikmon,  
Nuklus Omev,  
Walton Huling,  
John Huling,  
Jacob Miller,  
William McDowell,  
Thomas Cornell,  
Isaac Dennis,  
James Humfrey,  
Thomas Humfrey,  
Thomas Spencer,  
William Bently, Jr.,  
Fr. West,  
John Jenkins,  
Aholyab Markes,  
Arnold Reynolds,  
Amos Randall,  
John Wightman, Jr.,  
Whiten Parkes,  
Jonathan Dennis,  
Gideon Hall,  
Jabez Spencer,  
John Eagles,  
John Sweet,  
James Wells,  
Job Shearman,  
Joseph Carr,  
Daniel Uhl,  
William Smith,  
Samuel Sweet,  
Peter Shear,  
Peter Shear, Jr.,

Roger Mory, Jr.,  
Isaac Yerrington,  
Peter Storm,  
Josiah Ingersol,  
James McLees,  
Nathaniel Wicks,  
John Weaver,  
Edward Howard,  
William Hall,  
Joseph Carr,  
Joshua Champlics, Jr.,  
Isaac Vail,  
John Arnold,  
Job Tanner,  
Johannes Delong,  
Hezekiah Rogers,  
Ezekiel Rogers,  
Griffin Reynolds,  
Peter Brill,  
Samuel Cornwall,  
Joseph Lawless, Jr.,  
Peter McClus,  
John Hopim,  
Zephaniah Brown,  
Cornelius Van Wyck,  
Joshua Carman, Jr.,  
John Melony,  
John Andrews,  
Charles Newton,  
Henry Bailey,  
Francis Losee,  
Daniel Smith,  
William Shear,  
William Champlin,  
Philip Vincent,  
John Vinton,  
Stephen Forgosen,  
Jonathan West,  
John Kelly,  
Benjamin Fargason,  
Joseph Reynolds,  
Maurice Smith,  
Joseph Taylor,  
Steven Johnson,  
James McCollom,  
Edward Weaver,  
Gershom Thorn,  
Peter Harris,  
William Brewer,  
James M. Creedy,  
Abraham Hyatt,  
Gilbert Totten,  
Edward Tredwell,

Elias Alley,  
Isaac Calton,  
Peter Harris,  
James Vosburgh,  
Jesse Oakley,  
Tillinghast Bentley,  
Peter Noxon,  
Thomas Doxale,  
Henry Searsall,  
Garrett Mill,  
Johannes Laim,  
Henry Smith,  
Lodovick Sweet,  
George Sweet,  
David Storm,  
Salmag. Edwards,  
Stephen Townsend,  
Joshua Burch,  
David Brill,  
Nicholas Koons,  
Benjamin Birdsall,  
Christopher Wait,  
David Sweet,  
John Moon,  
Nicholas Potter,  
Jadiah Jenkins, Jr.,  
Jonathan Jenkins,  
Thomas Clark,  
John Hill,  
Andrew Cockrane,  
Timothy Force,  
Clear Everitt,  
Ezekiel Smith,  
Benjamin J. Rish,  
Isaac J. Rish,  
Rowland Stafford,  
William Bentley,  
Tabor Bentley,  
Thomas Baker,  
William Spencer,  
John Bentley,  
Nial Tripp,  
Daniel Fish,  
Judiah J. Rish,  
Solomon Force,  
Benjamin Force,  
Seth Sprague,  
Benjamin Spencer,  
Samuel Whitman,  
Matthew Coon,  
Nathaniel Sweet,  
Casy Eldrige, Jr.,  
Johannes Lossing,



Samuel Tomson,  
Benjamin Hall,  
Abel Parker,  
James Tanner,  
Joshua Champlin,  
Benjamin Force,  
Abraham Denne,  
Joseph Denne,  
Joseph Bently,  
Richard Mackrill,  
Jacob Lain,  
John Beam,  
Henry Shear,  
Theophilus Sweet,  
John Wooley,  
William Tanor,  
Charles Heazleton,  
John Snider,  
Seth Smith,  
Jacob Esmond,  
John Sweet,  
Elisha Champlin,  
Joseph Holloway,  
Jacob Hutchins, Jr.,  
John Oats,  
James Eastmond,  
Lewis Shear,  
Israel Vail,  
David Storm,  
Jonathan Jenkins,  
Gideon Hall,  
Ezekiel Hubbard,

Joseph Booler,  
John Sweet,  
Joshua Mowry,  
Stephen Mowry,  
Cornelius Maynard,  
Tobias Clements,  
Nathaniel Rogers,  
Andrew Carman,  
Albert Adriance,  
James Wiltse,  
Samuel Young,  
Daniel Lawrence,  
William B. Alger,  
Job Green,  
William Humfrey, Jr.,  
Joseph Carman,  
John Hegerman,  
George Losee,  
Johannes Acker,  
France Wiltse,  
Henry Cornell,  
Abel Simson,  
Zachariah Flagler,  
John Reasoner,  
John Losee,  
William Kelley,  
William Barber,  
Nathaniel Smith,  
Caleb Townsend,  
Myndert Harris,  
Obadiah Cooper, Jr.,  
John Hicks,

Peter Leavens,  
Joel Edget,  
Peter Cartwright,  
George Cronkhill,  
Jonathan Parks,  
John Fish,  
Woos Dakin,  
Digmus Kimee,  
John Comptor,  
John Lamb,  
Jacob Rouse,  
Elijah Forgason,  
Elijah Forgason, Jr.,  
Job Conger,  
David Pamer,  
David Abbet,  
Matthew Beckwith,  
Abraham Mosher,  
David Cash,  
Amos Crandell,  
Pardon Fish,  
Sylvanus Cash,  
Thomas Bullock,  
Reuben Bullock,  
Henry Birdsall,  
Nathaniel Sol,  
Ebenezer Sol,  
David Brown,  
Samuel Euery,  
Addom Bockus,  
Nehemiah Lester,  
Jonathan Alger.

Richard Davis,  
Law. Van Kleeck,  
John Mott,  
Richard V. Denbergh,  
Simon Freer,  
John Davis,  
Robert Noa,  
Isaiah Bartly,  
John Schenck, Jr.,  
Hendrick Pells,  
Hendrick Pells, Jr.,  
Johannes Kidney,  
Jacob Schryver,  
Henry Hegeman,  
George Sands,  
Hobert Waddel,  
Myndert Van Kleeck,  
Henry Ellis,  
Henry Van Blercome,  
Simon Laroy,  
Henry Kip,  
Benoni Kip,  
Abraham Banlay,  
M. Van Denbogat,  
Isaac Kornine, Jr.,  
Alexander Grigs,  
Simon Bartley,  
Peter Tappen,  
Robert North,  
Ezekiel Cooper,  
William Terry,  
Alexander Haire,  
Thomas Poole,  
Tennis Tappen,  
Nathaniel Hemsted,  
George Brooks,  
Nathaniel Conklin,  
John Townsend,  
Andrew Billings,  
Samuel Corey,  
John Tappen,  
Henry Dodge,  
Jonas Kelly,  
Stephen Hendrickson,  
Nathaniel Ashford,  
Andrew Weeks,  
John Ter Bush,  
Cornelius Noble,  
James Brisleen,  
John Johnson,  
Abraham Pitt,

Samuel Cooke,  
James Winans,  
John Seabury,  
William Forman,  
Henry Livingston,  
S. Van Voorhees,  
John Conkling,  
Matthew Conkling,  
Thomas Travis,  
Zachariah Burwell,  
Lemuel Howell,  
Abraham Swartwout,  
Richard Everitt,  
Matthias Sharp,  
John C. Hill,  
John T. Van Kleeck,  
P. B. Van Kleeck,  
Dorthir Conner, Jr.,  
James Read,  
Richard Warner,  
William Kelly,  
James Lewis,  
George Shannan,  
Albo. Watervell,  
William Rouch,  
Elias Freer,  
Leonard Van Kleeck,  
Richard Snedeker,  
F. Van Denbogat,  
Gerrit Van Wagenen,  
Jac. Van Kleeck,  
Henry Eliss,  
John Maxfield,  
L. J. Van Kleeck,  
Lewis Dubois,  
Jacobus Frear,  
John Reed,  
Jacob Rhoades,  
William Wiley,  
Michel Yerry,  
Ephraim Adams,  
Tunis Hannes,  
Matthew Dubois,  
E. Van Bunscooten,  
Martin Bush,  
Hendrick Bush,  
James Luckey,  
Samuel Luckey,  
Abraham Ferden,  
Peter F. Valleau,

Wilhelmus Ploegh,  
Geleyn Ackerman,  
Joel Dubois,  
Peter Mullin,  
Simon Leroy, Jr.,  
David Dutcher,  
Peter Van Dewater,  
Edward Symmonds,  
Cornelius Viele,  
Eli Read,  
Peter Low,  
Larrine Lossing, Jr.,  
John Dubois,  
Caspas Westervelt,  
Lodowick Sypher,  
Christiaan Bush,  
Silvanus Beckwith,  
Alex. Chaucer,  
S. Van Denburgh,  
Nathaniel Dubois,  
C. R. Westervelt,  
Cornelius Westervelt,  
Enyamen Westervelt,  
C. B. Westervelt,  
Peter Andes Lansing,  
William Annelly,  
William D. Lawson,  
John C. Kingland,  
Gerrit Van Vliet,  
Jeremiah Dubois,  
Jacob V. Denbergh,  
Peter Van Vliet,  
Robert Hoffman,  
William Jones,  
Jacob Low,  
Bernardus Swartwout,  
John L. Van Kleeck,  
Minnard Swartwout,  
John Swartwout,  
Frederick Van Vliet,  
John Robinson,  
John Bailey, Jr.,  
Jac. Van Denbogat,  
Caleb Carman, Jr.,  
Caleb Carman,  
John Van Kleeck,  
Jacob Ferris,  
Omar Ferris,  
John Seabury, Jr.,  
Joshua Moss.

The following are the names of those persons who refuse to sign the Association of *Beekman's Precinct, Dutchess County*:

Arey Delong,  
James Goslin,  
Peter Rossell,  
Jacob Hasner,  
Matthias Valentine,  
Richard Heliker,  
William Harris,  
Richard Tripp,  
Richard Tripp, Jr.,  
Israel Tripp,  
James Noxon,  
Barthol. Noxon, Jr.,  
Michel Woolf,  
Smighting Tripp,  
Peter Hogoboom,  
Daniel Beadle,  
John Wilkenson,  
Christopher Moyer,  
Myndert Valley,  
Henry Gridley,  
John McDonald,  
Samuel Smith,  
Martine Easterly,  
Daniel Ferris,  
James Burtice,  
Nathan Hyatt,  
Frederick Shapher,  
Thomas Brundage,  
Peter Levins, Sr.,  
William Bockers,  
Baultis Veily,  
Bartholomew Wood,  
Abraham Byce, Jr.,  
Peter Chatterton,  
Philip Miller,  
Lowrance Losse,  
Israel Titus,  
John Brown,  
Robert Thorn,  
Stephen Lockwood,  
Peter Paley,  
Jonathan Thorn,  
Peter Dop,  
Peter Johnson,  
Johannes Miller,

Jeremiah Lenderbeck,  
Philip Flagler,  
William Giles,  
Daniel Way,  
John Smith,  
Garret Burtis,  
Martine Overaker,  
Cornberry Dayton,  
Myndert Cole,  
Josiah Bull, Jr.,  
Charles Thomas,  
Gilbert Thorn,  
John Akerbry,  
Cornelius Hegeman,  
Jonathan Atherton,  
William Woolf,  
Aaron Lasey,  
Crapo Lake,  
Francis Delong,  
John Burnit,  
Stephen Dean,  
Samuel Stringham,  
Ichabod Bourman,  
Sylvester Richmond,  
James Titus,  
Ephraim Horton,  
Edward Adams,  
Thomas Hutchings,  
Robert Moon,  
James Striker,  
Ebenezer Worden,  
Charles Vincent,  
William Sleeves,  
Thomas Langdon,  
Peter Buyce, Jr.,  
Samuel Emory,  
Samuel Emory,  
Jacob Brill,  
Jeremiah Haxstun,  
Elias Palmer,  
Benjamin Kenyon,  
Nicholas Mosher,  
Richard Cornell,  
Peter Deyo,  
James Pettet,

William Gifford, Jr.,  
Capt. Yerry Emigh,  
Peter Simson,  
Lawrence Emigh,  
Samuel Whipple,  
Isaac Veal,  
Philip Emigh,  
Nicholas Emigh, son  
of Philip.  
Hendrick Emigh,  
John Bull,  
Hendrick Klyn,  
John Dearstine,  
Abijah Ketcham,  
Michal Shearman,  
Amos Pine,  
Nathan Hoag,  
Peter Emigh,  
Richardus Cornell,  
Abraham Buyce,  
Causper Overhiser,  
William Gifford,  
Roger Morey,  
Samuel Crandle,  
Samuel Crandle, Jr.,  
Peter Kedney,  
Oliver Waterman,  
Jesse Thorn,  
Jacob Ferguson,  
Johannes Shear,  
Charles Davis,  
Jasper Fullmore,  
Valentine Stover,  
Richard Vincent,  
Preserved Fish,  
Andrew Skidmore,  
John Golder,  
Capt. Michael Vincent,  
Lieut. Peter Buyce,  
Joseph Losee,  
Ensign Steph. Hunt,  
Capt. Joseph Harris,  
Lieut. Hez. Collins,  
Ensign Barnt Veily,  
Yerry Lossing.

A list of men's names who refused to sign the General Association recommended by the Provincial Convention, taken at *Poughkeepsie, June and July, 1775*:

James Kelly,  
H. Van Denburgh,  
H. Vandenburg, Jr.,  
Nathaniel Babcock,  
Felix Lewis,  
Austin Crud,  
Tunis Williamson,  
B. Noxen,  
B. Crannell,  
Melancton Lewis,  
Peter Dubois, Jr.,  
John Ferdon,  
Zachary Ferdon,  
Jacob Ferdon,  
Esquire Ferdon,  
John Miller,  
Arie Medlar,  
William Lassing,  
Samuel Hull,  
Isaac J. Lassing,  
Flemming Stoenbergh,  
George Ame,  
Jonathan Morey,  
Samuel Pinckney,  
Myndert Kidney,  
Jacobus Kidney,  
Jeremiah Dubois,  
Evert Pelts,

Francs Pelts,  
Michel Pelts,  
Nehemiah Veal,  
Jacob Polmatier,  
Robert Kidney,  
Abraham Frair,  
Abraham Frair, Jr.,  
Matthew Kipp,  
Simon Frair, Jr.,  
John Bomen,  
Michael Wellding,  
John V. D. Bogart,  
Joseph Chaddirdon,  
John Hunt,  
James Latsing,  
Myndert Byndirs,  
Eli Emons,  
John Emons,  
John De Graff,  
Baltis Van Kleeck,  
Matthew Kipp,  
James Wood,  
James Douglass,  
Aaron Olmstead,  
Henry Beyex,  
Eli Read,  
Ebenezer Badger,

Peter F. Van Kleeck,  
Gail Yelverton,  
John Palmitear,  
Francis Palmitear,  
John Coopman,  
Thomas Freer,  
William Emott,  
Michael John Rutson,  
George Baldwin,  
Hendrick Miller,  
Henry Barnes,  
Robert Churchill,  
Isaac Baldwin,  
Isaac Baldwin, Jr.,  
William Barnes,  
Simon Noxen,  
John Low,  
William Low,  
Thomas Pinkney,  
Elias Thompson,  
John Van Deburgh,  
H. J. Van Deburgh,  
Peter Van Deburgh,  
Ezekiel Pinkney,  
John Pinkney,  
Henry Barnes,  
Peter Laroy.

#### SIGNERS IN POUGHKEEPSIE, DUTCHESS COUNTY, JUNE AND JULY, 1775.

Zephaniah Platt,  
Peter Tappen,  
Samuel Dodge,  
William Forman,  
John Bailly, Jr.,  
Johannes Swartwout,  
Bictor Van Kleeck,  
John Freer,  
Henry Livingston, Jr.,  
Elias V. Bunschoten,  
Robert North,  
Lewis Dubois,  
Andrew Billings,  
Peter Low,  
Ezekiel Cooper,  
John Schenck, Jr.,  
Paul Schenck,  
Jacobus Freer,  
John Romyne,  
Andrew Wattles,  
Nathan Tray,

Barent Lewis,  
Thomas Holmes,  
Jacob V. Bunschoten,  
Abraham Fort,  
Carol Hoefman,  
Henry Hoff,  
Gorus Storm,  
Thomas Jockes,  
Barnardus Swartwout,  
Francis Jaycock,  
M. Van Keuren,  
Azariah Winchester,  
Henry Willsie,  
John Willsie,  
William Sawckes,  
Thomas Burnet,  
James Brisby,  
Matthew Burnett,  
Gideon Boyse,  
Thomas Bout,  
William Burnett,

William Lawson, Jr.,  
Abr'm Van Keuren,  
John Saunders,  
John Briener,  
Hans Berner,  
Benjamin Jaycock,  
Thomas Rowse,  
Isaac Poole,  
Jonathan Johnson,  
Aaron Reed,  
John Pilgrit,  
Peter Lossing,  
Peter Horn,  
James Elderkin,  
John Waterman,  
Johannes Fort,  
Simon W. Lossing,  
Mat. Van Keuren, Jr.,  
Silvanus Greatwaks,  
Samuel Smith,  
James Livingston,

#### NORTHEAST PRECINCT, DUTCHESS COUNTY.

Seth Case, Jr.,  
Charles Graham,  
Benaniwell Denel,  
David Harvey,  
Seth Case,  
Thomas Merit,  
Ichabod Case,  
James Hodges,  
John Bull,  
Stephen Trusdell,  
Benjamin Egelston,  
Jonathan Lawrence,  
Luther Holly,

Ebenezer Hartwell,  
Josiah Holly,  
Seth Perry,  
David Lawrence,  
Ebenezer King,  
Abraham Hartwell,  
Gilbert Clapp,  
Joseph Rundel,  
Jeremiah Brownel,  
Uriah Lawrence,  
James Atwater,  
Philip Spencer,  
Joseph Peck,

John Porter,  
Joshua Hamblin,  
Elisha Colver,  
Archibald Johnston,  
Samuel Nooly,  
Simon Dakin,  
Samuel Roe,  
Stephen Merritt,  
Alex. McMullin,  
Uriah Buttolph,  
Adam Stevens,  
Thomas Knapp.

A true return made of the names of those that refused to sign, given by me.

URIAH LAWRENCE,  
DAVID BOTOLPH,  
PETER KNAPP,  
JOHN HALLEY.

## NORTHEAST PRECINCT, DUTCHESS COUNTY.

Samuel Kie,	John Wilson,	Benjamin Soule,
Hugh Rea,	John Carey,	John May,
Elisha Mead,	Gulman Alitzer,	J. Salisbury, Sen.,
Robert Orr,	Matthew Orr,	David Bostwick,
John Orr,	William Rea,	William Parks,
Jehiel Mead,	Joseph Foster,	John Bortell,
Joseph Loggan,	Jesse Ferris,	Stephen Edgaat,
William Smile,	Wintrip Norton,	George Edgeet, Jr.,
John Crandle,	Joseph Palmer, Jr.,	John Avery,
Hugh Orr,	Johnyal Meton,	Jonathan Smith,
Daniel Wilson,	James Headding,	John Horn,
Samuel Mott,	Silence Jackson,	Samuel Crandell,
Ebenezer Young,	Seth Fish,	William Robbins,
David Love,	Isaac Winans,	Peleg Horten,
Daniel Parks,	Marcus Headen,	Michal Masfield,
David Hamblen,	William Winans,	Moses Fish,
Peter Knickerbacker,	Jeremiah Giffers,	John Carpenter,
Sen.,	James Wilson, Sen.,	Asahel Owemer,
L. Knickerbacker,	Frederick Stickels,	Elijah Lake,
P. Knickerbacker, Jr.,	John Link,	Barnt Van Kleeck,
J. Knickerbacker,	John Fulton,	Oliver Evans,
Robert Wilson,	John Rouse,	Joseph Palmer.
James Wilson, Jr.,	Edward Edsed,	

A list of the persons that refused to sign this Association :

William Clum,	Yerre Keffr,	Michal Coloney,
Philip Clum,	Martis Kreepr,	Daniel Mead,
Jonathan Batreck,	Frederick Destr,	Elisha Davis,
William Batreck,	Jacob Row,	William Davis,
Jacob Loucks, Jr.,	Peter Bitchr,	William Davis,
Peter Allen,	Adam Bitchr,	Peter Couse,
Isaac Allen,	Andres Houk,	Jacob Couse,
Jacob Drum,	Peter Bosson,	Jacob Houghtaling,
Zechri Tetr,	Honesfelt Shaw,	Isaac Houghtaling,
Nicholas Row,	Simon Killmore, Sen.,	Yost Hendrick,
John Hipman,	Jacob Killmore,	Wise Row,
John Drum, Jr.,	Wynat Weever,	Derick Fendik,
John Houk,	Honthise Couse,	Frederick Horn,
John Row,	John Houghtaling,	Elijah Forgason,
John Row,	Jacob Hoyer,	Jeremiah Forgason,
Peter Row,	Andrew Collson,	Raban Crandell,
John Krister,	John White,	John Philips,
George Miner,	Joseph Mott,	Gerret Holsop,
John Drum,	William Green,	Frederick Stickle,
Zechri Philips,	Nehemiah Avery,	John Link,
John Backes,	Amos Avery,	Jacob Shaver.

*Dutchess County, Northeast Precinct, July 5, 1775.*

The foregoing is a true return of the names of the Inhabitants and Freeholders in the District allotted to us, that signed this Association, and the names of those that refused to sign this Association.

P. KNICKERBACKER, DANIEL WILSON,  
HUGH ORR, J. REISENBERGER, JR.

## DUTCHESS COUNTY, NORTHEAST PRECINCT.

Ebenezer Bishop,	Ebenezer Crave, Jr.,	Benjamin Crosby,
Levi Stalker,	Philip Lott,	John Seton,
Cornelius Fuller,	Charles Trupell,	Comfort Stalker,
David Bulkley,	Wheaton Robinson,	Vincent Foster,
Thomas Crosby,	Ebenezer Merrit,	John Wilke,
Joseph Jackson,	George Morhouse,	Ebenezer Crave,
David St. John,	Levi Rawlee,	Thomas Townsend,
Thomas Crosby, Jr.,	James Winchell,	Benjamin Covey,
Renel Seton,	Jonathan Grenell,	James Covel,
Willard Seton,	Joseph Stalker,	Caleb Woodard.

*Dutchess County, Nine Partners, Northeast Precinct, }  
July 5, 1775.*

The above and foregoing is a true return of the names that were willing to sign this foregoing Association; and the names of those in the District that refused are on the other side of this Association paper.

GEO. MORHOUSE, per Sub-Committee.

The list of persons not signers: *John McAlpine, Daniel McAlpine, Walter McAlpine, McQuin*, a young man lately from Scotland, *Darby Lindsey, Lewis Bryan, James Bryan*.

## DUTCHESS COUNTY, NORTHEAST PRECINCT.

Silas Husted,	Samuel Crandell,	George Head,
Morris Graham,	John Row,	Bernard Ostrim,
John Wiltse,	John Brown,	James Ailt,
Henry Sherburne,	Israel Thompson,	John Melham,
Gideon Salisbury,	Richard Estes,	Benjamin Southward,
Augustin Graham,	John Burnet,	Benjamin Cuthbert,
John Shirar,	John Sa,	J. Simmons,
John Colvin,	Samuel Couger,	George Schneyder,
David Orr,	Orra Forgason,	Cornese Dekmettae,
John Colupland,	John Catten,	Smith Simmons,
John Hayes,	William Stewart,	Robert Enery,
Asa Bullock,	James Ralston,	Cornelius Wels,
William Orr,	John Head,	Casper Rowe,
Daniel Palmer,	Edward Senary,	Simon Gifford,
Samuel Crandell,	Lemuel Winchel,	Nathaniel Mead,

Jonathan Mead,	James Stephens,
Lemuel Leed,	James Newcomb,
Simon G. Myer,	Adonijah Newcomb,
Lemuel Williams,	John Lennon,
John Crandell,	Samuel Miller,
Benjamin Congor,	James Winchel,
Cornelius McDaniel,	Andrew Quick,
John Crandell,	Isaac Lamb,
Joseph Crandell,	Boston Row,
Phineas Rice,	Wm. H. C. Derry,

Claudius Delis,
George Robertson,
Caleb Norton,
Asa Bishop,
Ensley Simmons,
Garner Stuart,
John Williams,
Aaron Darling,
John Hoff.

*Northeast Precinct, Dutchess County, July 5, 1775.*

A true return of the names of the Inhabitants and Freeholders of the several Districts allotted to us to hand about this Association.

WILLIAM STUART, MATTHEW MEAD,  
J. SIMMONS, FREDERICK HAM.

## LIST OF PERSONS WHO REFUSED TO SIGN.

Nicholas Silvernail,	Tenes Teelen,	Aaron Shaw,
George Hookingham,	Abraham Scouten,	Daniel North,
Oliver Asten,	Coonrad Melham,	Casper Bell,
Elisa Colvin,	Jacob Vanbramer,	Matthew Winter,
Nathaniel Niles,	John Smith,	John Wilde,
Abraham Ostrander,	Christopher Teal,	Richard Wilde,
John Van Ramp,	John Merrehew,	William Wibs,
Jacob Brinstool,	Robert Embray,	Obadiah Gefford,
Thomas Gray,	Philip Easter,	William Stuart,
Henry Teets,	John Pitchor,	J. Simmons,
Asa Brown,	George Martin,	Nathaniel Mead.
Jacob Donehen,	George Shoemaker,	

## DUTCHESS COUNTY, NORTHEAST PRECINCT.

Joseph Ketchum,	Seth Calkin,	Joseph Rogers,
Joseph Ketchum, Jr.,	Hezekiah Ketchum,	Abner Wilcox,
Jonathan Mapes,	Moses Calkin,	Ebenezer Beatch,
Alden Ashley,	Joshua Hamblin,	David Calkin,
Benjamin Perry,	Isias Denton,	Charles How,
Josiah Perry,	Arsthoie Vancry,	Josiah Wilcox,
William Hager,	Elijah Calkin,	Lebbeus How,
Richard Denton,	Jared Carter,	Daniel Baker,
Samuel Egelston, Sr.,	Nathan Attwood,	Joshua Dakin,
Samuel Denton,	Isaac Rogers,	Jonathan Dolph,
Samuel Egelston, Jr.,	Joseph Reynolds, Jr.,	Nathaniel Lothrop.
Ephraim Jones,	Jonathan Close,	

*Northeast Precinct, Dutchess County, July 5, 1775.*

A true return of the names of the Inhabitants and the Freeholders in the Districts appointed for me to hand about this Association.

JOSEPH KETCHUM.

## DUTCHESS COUNTY, AMENIA PRECINCT, JUNE AND JULY, 1775.

Simeon Cook,	John Osborne,	Nathan Herrick,
Ichabod Paine,	John Mead,	Isaiah Mead,
William Barker,	Crover Buel, Jr.,	Theoph. Lockwood,
Job Mead,	Barnabas Cole,	Levi Mayhew,
Jonathan Shepherd,	Jonathan Allerton,	John Howard,
Elijah Holmes,	Jame Barker,	William Ford,
Israel Shepherd,	Noah Wheeler,	Jesse Kinne,
Abner Gillet,	Daniel Garnsey,	Daniel Shepherd,
Jacob Power,	Samuel King, Jr.,	Roswell Hopkins,
Barnabas Paine, Jr.,	Benjamin Brown,	Samuel King,
Noah Hopkins,	Matthew Stevens,	Abraham Paine,
Elias Besse,	William Finch,	John Brunson,
Ichabod Paine, Jr.,	Joseph Smith,	Jonathan Buck,
Simeon Cook, Jr.,	Thomas Lawrence,	David Collin,
James Hebbard,	Ebenezer Carter,	Zebulon Rudd,
Samuel Shepherd, Jr.,	James Alsworth, Jr.,	Peter Morse,
David Bruster,	Barzaleel Rudd,	Paul Johnson,
Elihu Paine,	Rufus Herrick,	Nathan Suer,
Asahel Sherwood,	Brinton Paine,	Israel Buck,
John Brusar, Jr.,	Judah Burton,	John Thayer,
Elijah Daily,	James Betts,	Joseph De Lavergne,
Thomas Cornwell,	Benjamin Holmes,	Even Jones,
David Gillet,	John McNeil,	Joab Cook,
Ebenezer Mays,	Samuel Herrick,	Jesse Smith, Jr.,
David Rundel,	Benjamin Herrick, Jr.,	Enoch Crosby,
Thorn Pudney,	William Herrick,	John Mordach,
Solomon Wheeler,	John Curry,	Ebenezer Park,
Thomas Morey,	Shubal Tyler,	William King,
James Palmer,	Samuel Dodge,	Grover Bull,
Elijah Smith,	Thomas Welch,	Isaac Parks,
Nehemiah Dunham,	Stephen Herrick, Jr.,	Parrock Sherwood,
Gardner Gillet,	Squire Davis,	William Cornwell,
Barnabas Paine,	Abel Hebbard,	Samuel Cornwell,
Joseph Backus,	Elisha Adams,	Lewis De Lavergne,
Elnathan Spalding,	Ebenezer Latimore,	Thomas Smith,
Levi Atwater,	Ichabod Holmes,	Gabriel Dickson,
Benjamin Doty,	Samuel Waters,	Timothy Green,
Benjamin Atwater,	Justus Wilson,	John Holmes,
Elijah Porter,	Wm. Wynants, Jr.,	Ezekiel Johnson,
John Atwater,	Benjamin Crofoot,	William Alsworth,
Ezra Thurston,	Benjamin Denton, Jr.,	John Denney, Jr.,
Archibald Farr,	Joel Denton,	William Winsay,
King Mead,	Benjamin Denton,	John Bartow,
Seth Wheeler,	Jacob Reynolds,	Elijah Roe,
Robert Wood,	James Beadle,	Isaac Marks,
Zadock Buck,	Benjamin Fowler,	James Barnet,
Timothy Tilson,	William Knapp,	Gideon Castle,
Jacob Spuer,	Abner Holmes,	Nathaniel Cook,

Benjamin Vaun,	Beriah Thomas,	William Adams,
Samuel Holmes,	Isaac Burton, Jr.,	Ephraim Ford,
Stephen Kinne,	Mayhew Dagget, Jr.,	Abraham Adams, Jr.,
Jabez Crippin,	Nathaniel Foster,	Weight Milleman,
Lawrence Wiltse,	John Drake,	Daniel Davison,
Joseph Fowler,	David Brown,	James Dickson,
John Denton,	William Moulton,	Elisha Latimore,
Abraham Adams,	Ezra Bryan,	John Collins,
Isaac Burton,	James Allen,	John Benedict,
Daniel Blaksly,	Eli Burton,	Versal Dickinson,
Robert Wilson,	Sam'l Thompson, Jr.,	William Brush,
Joel Ketchum,	John Ford,	Platt Smith,
Ebenezer Kinne,	John Thurston,	Josiah Webb,
Richard Brush,	William McCollough,	Sylvester Handley,
Benjamin Herrick,	Jonathan Fish,	Elijah Kinne,
Edmond Perlee,	John Farr,	Samuel Benedict,
William Blunt,	John Douglass,	John Barnett,
Monmouth Purdy,	Joest Power,	David Waters,
Jacob Elliot,	Elijah Wood,	Lemuel Brush,
Stephen Reynolds,	Reuben Wilson,	Jason Hammond,
Joshua Talcut,	Daniel May,	David Trusdel,
Ezra Cleaveland,	Moses Harris, Jr.,	Job Milk,
Samuel Thompson,	William Reynolds,	Adin Tubbs,
John Coy,	John Barnett, Jr.,	Jared Rundel,
Stephen Herrick,	James Ford,	Joel H. Thurston.
James Smith, Jr.,	John Jones,	

I do agree to the above Association, so far that it doth not interfere with the oath of my office, nor my allegiance to the King.

ISAAC SMITH.

Not to infringe on my oaths. ABRAHAM BECKER.

June 8, 1775.

This may certify, to all people whom it may concern, that I, the subscriber, am willing to do what is just and right to secure the privileges of *America*, both civil and sacred, and to follow the advice of our reverend Congress, so far as they do the word of *God* and the example of *Jesus Christ*; and I hope, in the grace of *God*, no more will be required. As witness my hand:

JOHN GARNSEY.

The following persons (three Tories) have neglected to sign the Association: *Joel Harvey, Jun., Philip Rowe; John Garnsey* has signed the paper annexed.

ROSWELL HOPKINS.

Amenia, July 12, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Agreeable to your request, I have procured the persons within mentioned to subscribe the Association, together with Mr. *Samuel King* and Mr. *Silas Marsh*, all in *Amenia* Precinct, in *Dutchess* County. The two lists of Mr. *Marsh* and this have four hundred and twenty signers, and six have delayed or refused.

I am, Gentlemen, yours, &c., ROSWELL HOPKINS.

#### DUTCHESS COUNTY, AMENIA PRECINCT.

Abraham Slocum,	John Cline,	John Connor,
John Mead,	Jeha. Rogers,	Richard Larrabe,
John Freeman,	Robert Freeman,	Zedekiah Brown,
Joel Washburn,	Joseph Penoyer,	Henry Barnes,
Nathan Gates,	Samuel Johnson,	Jonah Barnes,
Thomas Thomas,	Jeduthan Gray,	Benjamin Johns,
John Seymour,	Johabod Rogers, Jr.,	Ebenezer Larrabe,
Stephen Warren,	Elijah Freeman,	Ezra St. John,
Eleazer Gilson,	Peter Shavelean,	Obed Harvey,
James Mead,	Joseph Doty,	Robert Patrick,
Alexander Hewson,	Richard Shavelean,	Isaac De Lemetter,
Jared Brace,	Solomon Shavelean,	Thiel Lamb,
Eliakim Reed, Jr.,	Benjamin Crippen,	Benjamin Delano,
Samuel Dunham,	David Payne,	Daniel Webster,
John Torner,	Heth Kelly,	Samuel Judson,
Martin De Lemetter,	Nathaniel Pinney,	William Mitchell,
Joseph Doty,	Ebenezer Bosse,	Henry Winegar,
Samuel Smiter,	Joseph Gray,	William Young,
Samuel Jarvis,	Josiah Marsh,	John Barry,
Lot Levitt,	Samuel Palmer,	James Reed,
John Boyd,	Obadiah Matthews,	John Chamberlain,
Matthew Vandeusen,	Daniel Sage,	Colbe Chamberlain,
Nathaniel Swift,	James Chapman,	Ezra Reed,
Eleazer Morton,	Daniel Harvey,	Dan Barry,
Isaac Osburn,	Thad. Maning,	David Doty,
Jonathan Hunter,	Amos Penoyer,	John Sackett,
Samuel Swift,	James B. Rowe,	Garret Winegar,
Ashbel Winegar,	Abner Shabalier,	Walter Lothrop,
Reuben Doty,	Jonas Adams,	Ezekiel Sackett,
William Hunt,	Thomas Aily,	Increase Child,
Nicholas Row,	David Randle,	Elisha Barlow,
Samuel Gray,	Benjamin Sage,	Corns. Atherton,
Simeon Reed,	Moses Brown,	Reuben Doty,
Samuel Southworth,	John Scott,	Sylvanus Nye,
Elisha Holliffer,	Gerard Gates,	Edmund Bramhall,
Benjamin Maxam,	Elkanah Stephens,	Elijah Reed,
Moses Gillett,	John Mears,	Stephen Delano,
Lemuel Shirliff,	Andrew Stephens,	Gershon Reed,
Abial Mott,	Josiah Cleaveland,	Moses Barlow,
Samuel West,		Solomon Armstrong,

Thomas Ganong,	Seelye Trowbridge,
Elihu Beard, Jr.,	Asa Foot,
Nathan Palmer,	Barnabas Gillet,
John De Lemetter,	Elijah Smith,
William Chamberlain,	John Lloyd,
Nathan Barlow,	Ephraim Besse,
Simeon Hellsy,	Robert Johnson,
Zadock Knapp,	Jonathan Pike,
Benjamin Hollister,	Gilbert Willett,
John Sackett, Jr.,	Thomas Mygatt,
Robert Hebard,	Obed Harvey, Jr.,
Joshua Losel,	Silas Roe,
John Marchant,	Nathaniel Gates,
Daniel Castle,	Seth Dunham,
Abraham French,	Caleb Dakin,

George Sornburgh,
Frederick Sornburgh,
Isaac Darrow,
Joseph Adams,
Conrad Winegar,
Levi Orton,
William Hall,
Peter Klyn,
Ledyard J. Charts,
Isaac Lamb,
Elias Shavilier,
Silas Marsh,
Robert Freehart,
Bowers Slason.

SIR: In pursuance of your order, I have procured the above subscribers, (true Whigs,) and am, Sir, with great respect, your very humble servant,

SILAS MARSH.

Joseph Green,	John Benson,
Simon Whitcomb,	Samuel Winegar,
William Roberts,	David Lamb,
Albert Finch,	John Gates,
Joseph Benson,	Edward Bump,
Garret Row,	John Dunham,
Nathan Barlow,	Richard Sackett,
Abell Marchant,	Stephen Gates,
Rufus Seeton,	Daniel Washburn,
Henry Winegar,	Jacob Dorman,
Dier Woodworth,	

Seth Swift,
Ellis Briggs,
Samuel Heart,
Elisha Mays,
Joseph Williams,
Silas Reed,
Richard Hamilton,
Judah Swift,
Samuel Dunham, Sr.,
Peter Slason.

The black roll of Tories. Though out of my limits, I am compelled to remind you, Gentlemen, of *James Smith, Esq.*, who is notoriously wicked.

#### SIGNERS IN RHINEBECK PRECINCT, DUTCHESS COUNTY.

Petrus Ten Broeck,	Peter Lodewyck,	Jacob Beringer,
P. G. Livingston,	Jacob Elmendorph,	Joseph YOUNCK,
George Sheldon,	Jan Elmendorph,	Christian Fero,
William Beam,	Patt Hogan,	Reyer Schermerhorn,
John Van Ness,	Evert Hermanse,	Wilhelmus Smith,
Herman Hoffman,	John Cole,	Frederick Moul,
Ananias Cooper,	Petrus Bitcher,	George Reystorf,
David Van Ness,	Zacharias Roob,	William Harrison,
Egbert Benson,	John Batist,	Christoff Schneyd,
Jacob Hermanse,	Helmes Heermanse,	Christophel Fitch,
Andrias Hermanse,	Cornelius Elmendorph,	John Schermerhorn,
Peter Hermanse,	Philip Staats,	Henry Waterman, Jr.,
Zach. Hoffman, Jr.,	John Staats,	Jacob Waterman,
Martin Hoffman,	Peter Staats,	Henry Litmer,
Zacharias Hoffman,	Isaac Beringer, Jr.,	John Mares,
Abraham Cole,	William Waldorn,	Isaac Mares,
James Everett,	Frederick Benner,	James Astrander,
William Bitcher, Jr.,	John Hermanse,	Christopher Weyer,
Jacob More, Jr.,	Stoffle Waldorn,	Peter Westfall, Jr.,
Christian Mohr,	Johannes Bonner,	Henry Gisselberght,
Lodowick Ensell,	George Sharpe,	John Bender,
Isaac Walwork,	Christeaun Backer,	Zacharias Whiteman,
Samuel Green,	Petrus Backer,	Joseph Hobart,
Peter Traver,	Johannes Backer,	William Schultz,
Andrew Simon,	Coenradt Lescher,	John Blair,
Jacob Fisher,	Michael Sheffel,	Thomas Greves,
Samuel Elmendorph,	Goetlieb Mardin,	Michal Schatzel,
Zacharias Backer,	Hendrick Mardin,	Joseph Rogers,
Johannes Hunnule,	David Martin,	Benjamin Bogardus,
Johannes Richter,	Cornelius Swart,	Hans Kierstead,
Levi Jones,	James Adams,	Isaac Kip,
Isaac Cole,	Daniel Oeden,	Jacob J. Kip,
Henderick Miller,	Jacob Schermerhorn,	Henry Beekman,
Simon Cool, Jr.,	Cornelius Schermorn,	Evert V. Wagenen,
Frederick Weir,	Reyer Heermans,	Art V. Wagenan,
John Banks,	Jacob Heermans,	Philip Heermanse,
H. J. Knickerbacker,	William Bitcher,	W. Van Vredenburgh,
William Tuttle,	Wilhelmus Bitcher,	Jacob Kip,
Stephen Sears,	John Heermanse,	Jacob A. Kip,
Joseph Houlsworth,	Godfrey Gray,	John Tremper,
Jacob Thomas,	Hendrick Teter, Jr.,	Henry Shop,
Philip Feller,	Abraham Teter,	Peter Shopf,
Harman Whitbeck,	Johannes Smith,	Hendrick Moon,
Evert Vosburgh,	Jacob Myer,	Henrick Berger,
John Moore,	Edward Wheeler,	Johannes Turk,
Philip J. Moore,	Peter Hoffman,	John White, Jr.,
Nicholas Hoffman,	William Beringer,	John Cowles,
John Williams,	Conrad Beringer,	Harman Duncan,
Joseph Lencercree,	Henry Klum, Jr.,	John Denness,
Jacob Vosburg,	C. Oosterhoudt,	William Waldrom,
James Douglas,	Benjamin Myers,	Cornelius Demond,
John Garrison,	John Oosterhoudt,	S. Van Bunscooten,
Nicholas Hermanse,	Peter Cole,	B. Van Vredenburgh,
Philip Bonasteal,	Simon Kool,	Peter Scoot,
Simon S. Cole,	Jacob Maul,	Jonathan Scoot,
Andres Michel,	Everardus Boardeo,	John Mitchell,
John Lewis,	Simon Westfall,	David Mulford,
Christeaun Miller,	Jacob Tremper,	Lemuel Mulford,
William Klum,	William Radcliff,	James Lewis,
Johannes Miller,	H. Waldorph, Jr.,	Peter D. Witt,
Thomas Lewis,	Henrich Banner,	John Pawling,
Hendrick Livey,	Jacob Moul, Sen.,	Olbartus Sickner,
Everhart Rydders,	Benj. Van Steenburgh,	Andrew Rowan,
Henry Kuneke,	Johannes Van Keuren,	Martines Burger,
George Sperling,	Tobyes Van Keuren,	Johannes Scott,
Elias Hinneon,	John Klum,	Jacob Sickner, Jr.,
Samuel Haines,	Godfrey Hendrick,	Barent V. Wagenen,

Jacob Sickner,  
J. Van Aken,  
Peter Van Nauker,  
Jacob N. Schriver,  
Paul Gruber,  
Solomon Powell,  
Henry Bull,  
George Bull,  
William Powell,  
Caspar Haberlen,  
Thomas Umphry,  
Abraham Scott,  
William Trophage,  
Alexander Campbell,  
Abraham Kip,  
Peter Brown,  
Jacob Schultz,  
John Hufman,  
Henry Freligh, Jr.,  
R. Vhoevanbargh,

Peter Radelif,  
Simon Schoot, Jr.,  
William Schoot, Jr.,  
Jacob Lewis,  
Jacobus Kip,  
William Skepmus,  
Johannes P. V. Mood,  
William Dillman,  
Cornelius Miller,  
Simon Millham,  
Lawrence Millham,  
Jacob Milham,  
Simon Millham,  
John Weaver, Jr.,  
Benj. Oosterhoudt,  
Christ. Deninrah,  
Abraham Westfall,  
John McFort,  
William Carney,  
Philip Feller, Jr.,

Nicholas Binestale,  
Philip Binestale, Jr.,  
C. Wenneberger,  
Johannes Benner,  
Jacob Benner,  
Jacob Folant,  
John Rogers,  
Nicholas Stickle,  
Jacob Tell,  
John Sater,  
John Haass,  
Wm. V. Pradenburgh,  
Rulif J. Kip,  
P. Van Vradenburgh,  
Henry Burges, Jr.,  
Ulriah Bates,  
William McClure,  
Joshua Chamber,  
Zach. Neer,  
Nicholas Stickle, Jr.

#### DUTCHESS COUNTY, JUNE AND JULY, 1775.

Henry Sherburne,  
Jonathan Lewis,  
John Hibbird,  
Theophilus Wadleigh,  
Timothy Soaper,  
Samuel Smith,  
Daniel Soule,  
Jacob Lesh,  
Benjamin Atwater,  
Titus Mead,  
David Robins,  
John Robins,  
Peter Smith,  
Jesse Cornell,  
Absolem Trowbridge,  
Jeremiah Shaw,  
Stephen Atwater,  
Joseph Crary,  
Isaac Smith,  
Thomas Hill,  
Peter Van Deursen,

Moses Golph,  
Ezekiel Rie,  
Ira Winans,  
Lambert Mory,  
Peter Smith, Jr.,  
Nathan Lounsbury,  
Epenetus Lounsbury,  
Andrus Stickle,  
Christian Cambel,  
Cornelius Viller,  
John Schermerhorn,  
B. Knickerbacker, Jr.,  
Peter Van Leuven,  
Caleb Reynolds,  
David Fisk,  
Obadiah Holmes,  
John Knickerbacker,  
Petrus Hommel,  
Benj. Knickerbacker,  
Caleb Force,  
Richard Gray,

Eliphalet Platt,  
Isaac Wood,  
Phineas Rice, Jr.,  
Isaac Young,  
James Young,  
Benjamin Terbush,  
Gabriel Dowzenbory,  
Wilhelm Finche,  
Benjamin Crandle,  
William Smith,  
Motise Wilse,  
John Stuart,  
Adam Snider,  
William Mansfield,  
Michael Row, Jr.,  
Philip Smith,  
Jacob Wewer,  
Samuel Mabbitt,  
John Parkinson,  
James Neeson,  
Israel Green, Jr.

#### DUTCHESS COUNTY, RHINEBECK PRECINCT.

A return of the names of such persons as have refused to sign the General Association.

EGBERT BENSON,

Chairman of the Precinct Committee.

Mordecai Lester,  
Peter Prosses,  
Timothy Doughty,  
Adam Tibble,  
Jacob Tibble,  
Lodowick Streght,  
Peter Em. Schryver,  
Peter Freligh,  
Strophamus Freligh,  
Adam Ecker,  
Peter Ecker,  
Johannes Ecker,  
Adam Jury Ecker,  
J. Van Vradenburgh,  
Jacob Van Esten,  
Zebulon Hallick,  
Adam Bargh,  
Michael Bruce,  
George Stover,  
George Anderson,  
Zacharias Cramer,  
Johannes Cramer,  
Johan. Van Esten, Jr.,  
Stephanus Burger,  
Christian Bargh,  
Christian Bargh, Jr.,  
John Hallock,  
Christian Bruce,  
Petrus Frame,  
Hendk. A. Schryver,  
Marthen Schryver,  
Marthynes Schryver,  
T. Van Benschoten,  
E. Van Benschoten,  
Egbert Bunchoten,  
Harmanus Bunchoten,  
John Cornell,  
John Sickner,  
B. V. Vradenburgh, Jr.,  
Henry Pawling,  
John Schryver,  
David Schryver,  
John Brown,  
Hendk. Ecker, Jr.,  
Jacob Chafer,  
John Holmes,  
Philip Pinek,  
John Pinek,  
Philip Pinek, Jr.,  
Jacob Elen,  
Henry Wederwaks,  
Abraham Wederwaks,  
Philip Loune,  
Bashan Loune,  
Anderis Loune,  
George Lament,  
Jacob Loune,  
John Wels, Jr.,  
Benjamin Westfall,  
Benjamin Wels,  
John Hendericks,  
Jacob Hendericks, Jr.,  
John Bander, Jr.,  
John Tile,  
Joest Schever,  
Frederick Schever,  
Henry Schever,  
Anthony Strant,  
Benj. Stienburgh, Jr.,  
Hendrick Myer,  
Tunis Bontcher,  
Conradt Polver,  
Casper Bontcher,

Jacob Yager,  
Juery Hoffman,  
Nicholas Hoffman,  
Johan. Righpenbergh,  
Petrus Righpenbergh,  
Andris Luyck,  
Zacharias Drom,  
Hendrick Heermans,  
Jacobus Kip,  
Johan. Van Wagoner,  
Barent Van Wagoner,  
Matthew Van Etter,  
Cobus Van Etter,  
Isaac Van Etter,  
Hendrick Pelts,  
Lodowick Elshaver,  
Peter Nile,  
Coenradt Bammass,  
Martha Teel,  
Lawrence Teel, Jr.,  
Johannes Fraver,  
Peter Fradenburgh,  
Hans Zipperly,  
Jose Neer,  
David Lown,  
Johannes Lown, Jr.,  
Jacob Seeman,  
John Seeman,  
Jacob Seeman, Jr.,  
David Seeman, Jr.,  
Jeremiah Seeman, Jr.,  
Petrus Fero,  
Martin Threecarter,  
Bastian Witterwax,  
Hendrick Shook,  
Christian Shook,  
Cobus Shook,  
George Shook,  
Peter Freligh,  
Michael Seeman,  
Abraham Seeman,  
Jacob Cole,  
Jacob Miller,  
John J. Cole,  
Jacob Shomaker,  
George Bennet,  
Johannes Sager,  
Christian Dederick,  
George Dederick,  
Michael Puls,  
David Puls,  
Christuffal Puls,  
Daniel Puls,  
George Puls,  
Michael Puls,  
Bashan Wagor,  
Powlis Wagor,  
John Marquet,  
Johannes Barker,  
Martner Barker,  
Lawrence Barker,  
George Marquet,  
Peter Prough,  
Powlis Prough,  
Adam Asher,  
John Asher,  
Gerrit Dedrick,  
Jacob Kisel Bargh,  
John Kip,  
Benj. Van Etten,  
Jacobus B. Van Etten,  
Jacobus Van Etten,  
Jacobus J. Van Etten,

Abraham Van Etten,  
Benj. Van Etten, Jr.,  
John Van Etten,  
Jacob Van Etten,  
Philip Traver,  
Bastian Traver,  
Peter Traver,  
John Traver,  
Jacobus Vradenburgh,  
Jacs. Vradenburgh, Jr.,  
Christopher Ring,  
George Ring,  
Johannes Ring,  
David Ring,  
Peter Westfall,  
John V. Steenburgh,  
Gradus Lewis,  
John B. Kip,  
Hugh Landen,  
John Kettyman,  
Christian Shults,  
John Shults,  
Henry Richart,  
Dowie Richart,  
Philip Richart,  
Johannes Richart,  
William Wallace,  
Henry Wallace,  
Francis Nehis,  
Charles Nehis,  
Francis Nehis, Jr.,  
Peter H. Traver,  
John H. Traver,  
Frederick Traver,  
Jacob Traver,  
Abraham Kip,  
Peter Scriver,  
Peter Kip,  
Henry Lewis,  
Jacob Kelder,  
John G. Miller,  
William Mackay,  
Thomas Briant,  
Jacob Smith,  
John Tennis,  
William Waldrom,  
B. Van Benthysen,  
Johannes Rysdorf,  
Jacob S. Kip,  
Cornelius Fynhout,  
Corns. Fynhout, Jr.,  
Petrus Rysdorf,  
Lawrence Rysdorf,  
Arent Kip,  
Jacobus Kip, Jr.,  
Peter Elkenbergh,  
Petrus Cram,  
Adam Shever,  
Jury A. Shufelt,  
William Fuller,  
Lawrence Shewfelt,  
Petrus Shewfelt,  
Adam Shewfelt,  
John Allemen,  
John F. Allemen,  
Jacop Evans,  
David Shaver,  
Jacob Lown,  
Frederick Slays,  
P. Van Benthysen, Sr.,  
J. Van Benthysen,  
Peter Van Alen,  
Phil. S. Livingston.

We, the subscribers, being legally chosen as a Sub-Committee, do return the names of all persons who have signed the above Association; and likewise the persons who did not sign, on the back.

CHARLES GRAHAM,  
HENRY SHERBURNE.

July 5, 1775.

#### A LIST OF THE PERSONS NOT SIGNERS.

John Geo. Rerrick,  
Hontice Smith, Sr.,  
Hontice Smith, Jr.,  
Nicholas Smith,  
Leonard Smith,  
Jonathan Griffin,  
Jonathan Devall,  
Tice Wisey,  
Benjamin Willbor,  
William Merrifield,  
Jacob Melions, Jr.,  
Motise Row,  
Daniel McConaley,  
William Melions,

Lockland McIntosh,  
Alexander McIntosh,  
William McIntosh,  
Andrus Pulvin,  
William Rector,  
Valentine Emert,  
Hendk. Younkion,  
John Stickle,  
John Bearry,  
Mical Simons,  
Jacob Louke,  
Cornelius Clark,  
Vandil Pulvin,  
John Pulvin,

Henderrick Cufin,  
Peter Pulvin,  
Hendrick Hoofman,  
Philip Snider,  
Benj. Vanleuvan,  
Isaac Vanleuvan,  
John Weaver,  
Harry Weaver,  
Hendrick Row,  
Giles Weaver,  
Michael Smith,  
Mical Row, Sr.,  
John Peter Row,  
Tuce Smith.

We, the subscribers, inhabitants of the Colony of New-York, do most solemnly declare, that the claims of the British Parliament to bind, at their discretion, the people of the United Colonies in America in all cases whatsoever are, in our opinions, absurd, unjust, and tyrannical; and that the hostile attempts of their fleets and armies to enforce submission to those wicked and ridiculous claims ought to be resisted by arms. And therefore we do engage and associate, under all the ties which we respectively hold sacred, to defend by arms these United Colonies against the said hostile attempts, agreeable to such laws or regulations as our representatives in the Congress, or future General Assemblies of this Colony, have or shall, for that purpose, make and establish.

SAMUEL WHITTEN.

The names of those who refuse to sign the Association in Charlotte Precinct are: *Peter Hatfield, Eliphaez Fish, Jabs Finch, Joseph Husted, Edward Undrel, Richard Simmons, Daniel Sales, Jonathan Lapham, Stephen Hix, Barnard Hix, Henry Weeks, Samuel Titus, Hendrick Bue, Richard Bartlett, John Watson, Samuel Mosher, Edward Mosher, Ichabod White, Matthias Brogue, Uriah Hall.*

#### SIGNERS IN SUFFOLK COUNTY, MAY, 1775.

Jeremiah Tuthill,  
Jonathan Tuthill,  
Thomas Terry, 3d,  
Stephen Vail, Jr.,  
John Terry, Jr.,  
William King,  
Richard Youngs,  
Frederick Taber,  
Joel King,  
Jeremiah Tuthill, Jr.,  
Jonathan King,  
David Wheeler,  
David Wiggins, Jr.,  
Joshua Youngs,  
Thomas Wiggins,  
George Brown,  
Daniel Youngs,  
Hinecer Youngs,  
Donel Vail,  
Joseph Young, Jr.,  
Hezekiel Glover, Jr.,

Orange Webb,  
William Webb,  
Thomas Vail,  
John Mills,  
John Youngs,  
James Griffing,  
John O Moore,  
Peter Griffing,  
David Terry,  
Syl Lester,  
Jonathan Terry,  
Asa King, Jr.,  
Samuel Beebee,  
Groves Glover,  
John King, Jr.,  
Lester Beebee,  
Amon Taber, Jr.,  
Robert Hanley,  
Daniel Brown,  
Jeremiah Vail, Jr.,  
Jonathan King, Jr.,

Joseph Patty,  
Stephen Vail,  
Ezekiel Glover,  
Jonathan Young,  
William King,  
Daniel Young,  
Daniel Tuthill,  
Barnabas Tuthill,  
Calvin Moore,  
Christopher Brown,  
Nathaniel King,  
John Tuthill,  
Azariah Tuthill,  
Jonathan Terry,  
Joseph Lee,  
Benjamin King,  
Ephraim King,  
Asa King,  
John King,  
Benjamin Rackett,  
Joseph King,

Joseph Booth,  
Isaiah Brown,  
Jeremiah Vail,  
Peter Tuthill,  
Christopher Tuthill,  
Lion Gardiner,  
John Tuthill, Jr.,  
Joseph Terry,  
Rufus Tuthill,  
Noah Terry,  
Thomas Terry, Jr.,  
Abraham Vail,  
Samuel Landon,  
Robert Hempsted,  
Zebulon Halleck,  
Allsup Pane,  
Fregift Wells,  
Samuel Griffing,  
John Conkling,  
John Halleck,  
Daniel Conkling,  
James Davis,  
Nathan Haines,  
Joshua Terry,  
Abijah Corey,  
Joseph Prince,  
Barnabas Stanton,  
Obadiah Vail,  
Nath. Young,  
Benjamin Bayley,  
John Darrow,  
Dayton Smith,  
Gam'l Bayley,  
Richard Terry,  
Stephen Bayley,  
Daniel Griffing,  
John Pain,  
Jacob Conkling,  
John Tuthill, Jr.,  
Jonathan Bayley,  
Benjamin Pain,  
Jona. Conkling, Jr.,  
William Norton,  
Abraham Corey,  
Joseph Peck,  
James W. Booth,  
Ebenezer Jennings,  
John Prince,  
Giles Wells,  
Eliakim Perry,  
John Dickerson,  
Daniel Booth, Jr.,  
William Case,  
James Corwin,  
Elisha Vail,  
John Franks,  
John Drake,  
John Conklin, Jr.,  
Peter Danse,  
Thomas Hempsted,  
Aaron Overton,  
John Overton, Jr.,  
Ichabod Cleveland,  
Nathaniel Bousseau,  
Joseph Cleveland,  
William Budd,  
Joseph Hallock,  
David Conkling,  
Thomas Prince,  
John Storrs,  
Ezra L'Hommedieu,  
David Conkling,  
Jonathan King,  
Samuel Youngs,  
Daniel Tuthill,  
Philip Chace,  
Barnabas Horton, Jr.,  
Samuel Landon, Jr.,  
John Bousseau,  
John Vail,  
David Conkling,  
Nathaniel Overton,  
Nath'l Overton, Jr.,  
James Overton,  
Daniel Booth,  
William Horton,  
Abijah Winds,  
Joshua Reeves,  
Joshua Overton,  
Solah Dickerson,  
Elten Overton,  
Isaac Overton,  
Jonathan Webb,  
James Horton,  
Hezekiah Jennings,  
Joshua Salmon,  
James Terry,  
Edward Pencey,  
Benjamin Davis,  
John Goldsmith, Jr.,  
Joshua Salmon, Jr.,  
Samuel Corwin, Jr.,  
Moses Overton,  
Nathaniel Goldsmith,  
Isaac Case, 3d,  
Nathaniel Overton,  
William Rogers,

Jonathan Rogers,  
William Rogers, Jr.,  
Eleazer Way,  
Joseph Conkling,  
John Goldsmith,  
Moses Case,  
Benjamin Horton,  
John Overton,  
Samuel Corwin,  
Stephen Corwin,  
Nathaniel Corwin,  
Thomas Hutchinson,  
John Foster,  
Obadiah Johnes,  
Elias Pelletreaw,  
Uriah Rogers,  
Abraham Rose,  
Silas Halsey,  
Gershom Culver,  
Thomas Johnes,  
Jonathan Halsey,  
Lemuel Halsey,  
David Rose,  
Isaac Post,  
Thomas Cooper, Jr.,  
Silas Howell,  
Jackson Scott, Jr.,  
Ezekiel Howell,  
Henry Hudson,  
Ephraim L'Hommedieu, Jr.,  
Stephen Foster,  
Paul Halsey,  
Adonijah Rayner,  
James Post,  
Stephen Bishop,  
Benjamin Cooper,  
Abraham Cooper,  
Elias Cooper,  
Elias Matthews,  
Joshua Halsey,  
Moses Halsey, Jr.,  
Abraham Rogers,  
Joseph Hildreth,  
Matthew Howell,  
Nathaniel Foster, Jr.,  
Stephen Howell,  
William Hill,  
William Jones, Jr.,  
Isaiah Halsey,  
Ryall Howell,  
Edward Stephens,  
Wakman Foster,  
Abraham Fordham, Jr.,  
Capt. John Howell,  
Joel Sandford,  
Silas Wolley,  
Caleb Cooper,  
Nehemiah Sayre,  
Ephraim Howell,  
Capt. David Howell,  
Jos. Goldsmith,  
Zeb. Jessup,  
Charles Wolley,  
Stephen Howell,  
Abraham Howell,  
Isaac Post, Jr.,  
Jonah Howell, Jr.,  
Shadrach Hildreth,  
Elias Howell,  
Ephraim Foster,  
John Harris,  
William White, Jr.,  
Zeb. Halsey, Jr.,  
George Mackie,  
John Sayre,  
John Palletreau,  
Charles Howell,  
Zebulon Cooper,  
Stephen Halsey,  
Jonah Howell,  
Paul Jones,  
Samuel Howell,  
Samuel Cooper,  
Samuel Bishop, Jr.,  
Samuel Peirson,  
William Ludlam,  
Josiah Jagger,  
Timothy Remsen,  
Ashbel Herrick,  
Zophar Cooper,  
Jeremiah Post,  
David Rose, Jr.,  
Ichabod Sayre, Jr.,  
David Rayner, Jr.,  
John Bishop, Jr.,  
Daniel Hildreth, Jr.,  
Joseph Hildreth, Jr.,  
Joseph Goodale,  
Elias Jennings,  
Henry Smith,  
John Howell, Jr.,  
Jedediah Foster,  
James Jennings,  
Capt. John Fowler,  
Samuel Jones,  
Samuel Jennings,

Hezekiah Jagger,  
Benj. Huntington,  
Jehiel Howell,  
Silvanus White,  
Thomas Stephens,  
John Kenny,  
Jeremiah Ludlam,  
David Hains,  
William Halsey,  
Jonah Tarbell,  
Silvanus Cook,  
John Halsey,  
Silas Woodruff,  
Anthony Ludlam,  
Daniel Woodruff,  
Benjamin Woodruff,  
Moses Rose,  
Samuel Hains,  
Daniel Sanford, Jr.,  
Ezekiel Rose,  
Elnathan Pain,  
Daniel Brown,  
Isaac Howell,  
Stephen Rose,  
William Bogers,  
Capt. Wm. Bogers, Jr.,  
David Lupton,  
Daniel Mulford,  
Jesse Halsey, Sen.,  
John Rogers,  
Nathaniel Rogers,  
Jonathan Rogers,  
James Hains,  
Henry Halsey,  
David Cooper, Jr.,  
Barnett Corweth,  
Ethan Halsey,  
Elisha Halsey,  
Wm. Rogers Halsey,  
D. Fisher Halsey,  
Silas Halsey,  
Lemuel Jennings,  
James Sandford,  
Silas Tapping,  
Zeph. Tapping,  
William Schellinger,  
Matthew Coper,  
Thomas Halsey,  
James Brown,  
Ephraim White,  
Stephen White,  
Abraham Rogers,  
Tapping Rogers,  
Caleb Brown,  
Isaac Loper,  
David Woodruff,  
David Woodruff, Jr.,  
Silas Cook,  
Silas Cooper,  
Silvanus Sandford,  
David Cook,  
David Cooper,  
Ethan Japping,  
Henry Sandford,  
Daniel Stratton,  
Jeremiah Stratton,  
Ananias Cooper,  
Benjamin Wolley,  
David Rogers,  
Abraham Baker,  
Josiah Halsey,  
David Cornithe,  
James Hains,  
Matthew Jagger,  
Joseph Rogers,  
Ebenezer Edwards,  
Stephen Halsey, Jr.,  
Job Pierson,  
Abraham Pierson,  
Josiah Pierson,  
Jonathan Hedges,  
David Pierson,  
David Hand,  
Jedediah Pierson,  
Theophilus Pierson,  
David Sayre,  
Charles Tapping,  
Lemuel Pierson,  
Nathan Pierson,  
Zebulon Pierson,  
Matthew Pierson,  
Caleb Russell,  
Lemuel Pierson, Jr.,  
Jonathan Whilden,  
David Hedges,  
Josiah Cooper,  
Daniel Hedges,  
Daniel Pierson,  
Louis Stanbrough,  
Henry Pierson,  
Stephen Topping, Jr.,  
Abraham Howell,  
Matthew Topping,  
Henry Topping,  
Samuel Pierson,  
Benoni Flint,  
Hezekiah Bower,

Jeremiah Bower, Jr.,  
Matthew Pierson,  
Paul Dains,  
John Pierson,  
Silvanus Topping,  
Silas White,  
Phenis Homan,  
Lemuel Pierson, 3d,  
James Wood,  
Daniel Hildreth,  
James Sayre,  
Jonathan Russell,  
Armstrong Bishop,  
Timothy Pierson,  
Jeremiah Topping,  
Jahesh Howell,  
James Werden, Jr.,  
Henry Moore,  
Nathan Flint,  
Elisha Stanbrough,  
Silvanus Pierson,  
Abraham Pierson,  
John Morehouse,  
Stephen Howell,  
David Topping,  
Gideon Hand,  
Isaac Pierson,  
Jonathan Hedges,  
Jeremiah Pierson,  
Silas Cook,  
Stephen Pierson,  
John Dains,  
Benjamin Sayre, 2d,  
Thomas Stanbrough,  
Edward Howell,  
Stephen Topping,  
Stephen Hedges,  
Elias Hedges,  
Job Peirson, Jr.,  
Peter Hildreth, 3d,  
Daniel Topping, 3d,  
Zachariah Pierson,  
Price Howell,  
Joseph Talmage,  
Samuel White,  
Henry White,  
Joseph Topping,  
Seth Topping,  
David Topping,  
Elnathan White,  
Eleazer Stanbrough,  
David Pierson, Jr.,  
John Norris,

Benjamin Sayres,  
Arnsny Flint,  
Eezkiel Howell,  
Daniel Howell,  
Daniel Topping,  
Nathan Wood,  
Job Hedges,  
William Hallock,  
Silvanus Topping,  
John Norris,  
Peter Hildreth,  
Elijah Stanbrough,  
Robert Moon,  
Nathaniel Gardiner,  
Joseph Conkling,  
Nathan Fordham,  
Samuel L'Hommedieu,  
Daniel Fordham,  
James Howell,  
Jonathan Havens,  
Robert Sheffield,  
John Hudson,  
William Danall,  
Benjamin Crook,  
Obadiah Gildersleeve,  
Samuel King,  
John Hand,  
Ephraim Fordham,  
Abraham Squier,  
James Storer,  
Edward Conkling,  
Ananias Conkling,  
Barry Tryon,  
John Pain,  
William Havens,  
William Button,  
Eliakim Grovan,  
Silas Jessup,  
Peter King,  
Silvanus Wick,  
John N. Fordham,  
Silvanus Conkling,  
Braddock Covey,  
Uriah Miller,  
Jonathan Hill,  
John Gelston,  
Benjamin Price,  
David Tarbell,  
Constant Havens,  
Elisha Clark,  
Grover L'Hommedieu,  
Daniel Albertson,

David Sayre,  
Benjamin Allen,  
Nathan Fordham, Jr.,  
John Hudson, Jr.,  
Philip Gildersleeve,  
William Conn,  
James Loper,  
Alexander King,  
Joshua Budd,  
John Loper,  
John Edwards, Jr.,  
Stephen Stanbrough,  
Zeb. Thomson,  
David Stanbrough,  
Silas Edwards,  
Henry Edwards,  
Silas Pain,  
Clark Truman,  
Alexander King, Jr.,  
Benjamin Chase,  
Edmond Povey, Jr.,  
Samuel Davall,  
Ananias Conkling, Jr.,  
Abraham Dickinson,  
Peter Pain,  
Edmond Povey,  
Jonathan Pain, Jr.,  
Moses Drake,  
Joseph Hand,  
John Gold,  
Joseph Havens, Jr.,  
Hugh Gelston, 3d,  
Henry Post,  
James Culver,  
Silas Stuart,  
Ichabod Cole,  
Robert Berry,  
Abraham Jagger,  
Silas Bugg,  
Benjamin Madison,  
William Pain,  
John Edwards,  
Joseph Fraiser,  
Joshua Rogers,  
Timothy Begly,  
William Cooper,  
Nehemiah Storer,  
Robert Knight,  
Joseph Conkling, Jr.,  
Benjamin Chappel,  
John Foster, Jr.,  
Elnathan Jennings.

#### Objectors against the Association, by name, are—

Isaac Garrison,  
Lalling Carpenter,  
Moses Grigory,  
James Grigory,  
Nathaniel Hughson,  
Samuel Merriitt,  
Elisha Purdy,  
John Caverly,  
John Young,  
Edward Hallock,  
Edward Hallock, Jr.,  
Solomon Fowler,  
John Gexo,

William Gexo,  
Andrew Gee,  
Nathaniel Gee,  
Henry Cronk,  
Frederick Cronk,  
Frederick Gee,  
George Harden,  
Jonathan Lane,  
Nehemiah Horton,  
Isaac Horton,  
David Horton,  
Joseph Lane,  
Samuel Divine,

Joseph Divine,  
Durnee Relyee, Jr.,  
Benjamin Relyee,  
William Place,  
Obadiah Palmer,  
Samuel Hallock,  
Daniel Cook, Sen.,  
Jeremiah Cannaff,  
Isaac Cannaff,  
William Warren,  
Jacob Rosset,  
Humphry Merriitt.

#### SIGNERS IN HUNTINGTON, SUFFOLK COUNTY, MAY 8, 1775.

Jno. Sloss Hobart,  
Platt Conkling,  
Zophar Platt,  
Thomas Wickes,  
Stephen Ketcham,  
Jesse Brush,  
Israel Wood,  
Stephen Keley,  
Timothy Carll, Jr.,  
Thomas Brush,  
Henry Scudder,  
Timothy Ketcham,  
Benjamin Y. Prime,  
John Brush, Jr.,  
John Wickes,  
Jonah N. Ketcham,  
Thomas Brush,  
Silas Carll,  
James Rogers,  
Henry Smith,  
Platt Vail,  
Zebulon Platt,  
Thomas Conkling,  
Richard Conkling, Jr.,  
Gilbert Bryan,  
Zophar Platt, Jr.,  
Solomon Ketcham,  
Platt Carll,  
Scudder Lewis,  
Wm. Sammis,  
Maltby Burtis,  
Ezekiel Wickes,  
Daniel Wiggins,  
George Norton,  
Ezekiel Conkling,  
Jesse Brush, Jr.,

Timothy Smith,  
Jonathan Jarvis,  
David Carll,  
Jonathan Scudder,  
Joseph Buffat, Jr.,  
Ebenezer Gould,  
Ichabod Smith,  
Eliphalet Chichester,  
Samuel Brush,  
David Sammis,  
Jeremiah Wood, Jr.,  
Jonathan Titus, Jr.,  
Jonas Sammis,  
Silas Bartow,  
Zophar Brush,  
Isaac Ketcham,  
Jacaniah Brush,  
Stephen Whitman,  
Joshua Rogers,  
Daniel Ketcham,  
Benjamin Brush,  
Joseph Sammis,  
John Titus,  
Robert Brush,  
Isaac Ketcham, Sr.,  
Samuel Ketcham,  
Josiah Wickes, Jr.,  
John Hayiland,  
Robert Kelly,  
Zebulon Titus,  
William Lianight,  
Epenetus Wood,  
W. Gildersleeve,  
Michael Ramp,  
Epenetus Smith,

Nehemiah Hartt,  
David Wood,  
Edmond Bunce,  
Isaac Burr,  
James Nostran,  
Joseph Conkling,  
Joseph Wickes,  
Josiah Pederick,  
Eliphalet Jarvis,  
John Vail,  
Moses Rogers,  
Nathaniel Jarvis,  
Philip Jarvis,  
Edmund Scudder,  
Samuel Oakly,  
Jonas Williams, Jr.,  
Epenetus Bryan,  
James Smith,  
John Roberts,  
Robert Jarvis,  
Philip Smith,  
Nathaniel Brush,  
Josiah Wickes,  
Shubal Smith,  
Benjamin Titus,  
John Squier,  
Gilbert Potter,  
John Ketcham,  
Jacob Brush,  
Nathaniel Harrison,  
Timothy Sammis,  
Jonas Williams,  
Thaddeus Smith,  
Jacobus Nostran,  
John Snedecar,  
Eliphalet Brush,



Selah Conkling,  
Timothy Conkling,  
Ezra Conkling,  
Tim. Conkling, Jr.,  
Tredwell Brush,  
Ananias Conkling,  
Cornelius Conkling,  
David Conkling,  
Philip Ketcham,  
Philip Conkling,  
Thomas Conkling, Jr.,  
Jonas Platt,  
Sylvanus Chichester,  
Wm. Pleas,  
Hubbart Conkling,  
Zophar Ketcham,  
John Morgan,  
Joseph Jarvis,  
Israel Titus,  
Jno. Wheeler, Jr.,  
Jesse Whitman,  
Daniel Smith,  
Jacob Ketcham,  
Henry Sammis,  
Jesse Sammis,  
Alexander Rogers,  
Isaac Carle Ketcham,  
Joseph Rogers,  
John Gould,  
Jonathan Titus, Jr.,  
Richard Volentino,  
Henry Titus,  
John Wheeler, Jr.,  
Jesse Wood,  
Joseph Titus,  
Ebenezer Platt,  
Abrial Titus,  
Ebenezer Kellum,  
William Haviland,  
Ichabod Smith, Jr.,  
Samuel Carmon,  
Stratton Bryan,  
Van A. Robbins,  
Elijah Wickes,  
Jacob Beagle,  
Ananias Carll,  
Gilbert Fleet,  
Jesse Bryan,  
Finch Gildersleeve,  
Josiah Soper,  
Wilmot Oakley,  
Samuel Nostran,  
Charles Duryee,  
Joshua Ketcham,  
John Smith,  
Daniel Ireland,  
Selah Wilmoth,  
Jesse Wilmoth,  
Jacob Conkling,  
Platt Brush,  
Zebulon Ketcham,  
John Rogers,  
Zachariah Rogers,  
Israel Conkling,  
John Buffet,  
Dirck Ambeman,  
Reuben Sammis,  
Elkanah Conkling,  
Samuel Smith,  
John Vanbelt,  
Selah Carll,  
Lemuel Carll,  
Gilbert Carll,  
Jesse Carll,  
Jonathan Keley,  
John Keley,  
Zebulon Smith,  
Anos Smith,  
Silas Smith,  
John Hartt,  
Nathan Volentino,  
Micah Hartt,  
Thomas Rhodes,  
Reuben Bartow,  
Ezekiel Brush,  
Job Sammis,  
Nathaniel Jarvis,  
Alexander Sammis,  
Zophar Smith,  
Israel Denton,  
Timothy Titus,  
Platt Keley,  
James Magee,  
John Roney,  
Michael Beadle,  
Nathaniel Smith,  
Samuel Jarvis,  
David Kelley,  
David Smith,  
Zebulon Buffet,  
Reuben Rolph,  
Aaron Higby,

Peter Haff,  
Peter Ruland, Jr.,  
Matthew Bunce,  
Thomas Fleet,  
Ebenezer Sammis,  
John Johnson,  
William Johnson,  
Joseph Bennet,  
John Taylor,  
Lemuel Douglass,  
Simon Fleet, Jr.,  
Reuben Johnson,  
John Sammis, Jr.,  
Jonah Conkling,  
Ebenezer Conkling,  
Joseph Wood,  
John Denton,  
Samuel Hartt,  
William Nicoll,  
Nathaniel Udle,  
Timothy Scudder, Jr.,  
Thomas Haight,  
James Bryan,  
Moses Wickes,  
Richard Platt,  
Hezekiah Smith,  
Benjamin Blatsly,  
Jonah Scudder,  
Isaac Losce,  
Lemuel Smith,  
Henry Combs,  
David Rusca, Jr.,  
William Scudder,  
Alexander Denton,  
Job Smith,  
Samuel Stratton,  
Amos Baldwin,  
Anning Moberry,  
Isaac Conkling,  
Christopher Higby,  
George Wickes,  
Jonathan Burch,  
Jonathan Stratton,  
Israel Conkling,  
Obadiah Kellum,  
Jacob Noaks, Sr.,  
Jacob Noaks, Jr.,  
Simon Noaks,  
Austin Jarvis,  
John Grenell,  
John Albert,  
Joseph Albert,  
Moses Rolph,  
Joseph Ketcham,  
Wm. Carpenter,  
John Ruland,  
Joseph Whitman,  
Nathaniel Wilmoth,  
Timothy Chichester,  
Arthur Dingee,  
Abel Wood,  
Jacob Dow,  
Benjamin Oakley,  
Alexander Conkling,  
Lemuel Mosure,  
Charles Berry,  
Ebenezer Chichester,  
William Foster,  
David Jackson,  
Joshua Ketcham,  
Luke Ruland, Jr.,  
Stephen Stratton,  
William Burch,  
Israel Ketcham,  
Obadiah Barton,  
Samuel Jackson,  
Joshua Brush,  
Thomas Ruland,  
Losec Totten,  
Simeon Totten,  
Stephen White,  
Jonas Rogers,  
Moses Jarvis,  
Samuel Oakly,  
Abraham Jarvis, Jr.,  
John Thomas,  
Daniel Smith,  
Benjamin Rolph,  
Josiah Wheeler,  
David Rusco,  
John Needham,  
Thomas Dennis,  
Nathaniel Williams,  
C. Conkling, Jr.,  
Silas Sammis, Sr.,  
Timothy Scudder, Jr.,  
Lemuel Bryan,  
Isaac Ketcham,  
John Conkling,  
John Wood,  
George Youngs,  
Augustin Bryan,

Joel Scudder,  
Melancton Bryan,  
Eliakim Brush,  
Alexander Wood,  
Daniel Blatsley,  
Daniel Blatsley, Jr.,  
Ananias Brush,  
Nathan Platt,  
John Haff,  
Luke Ruland, Sr.,  
John Carmon,  
Jacob Vanbelt,  
Elnathan Smith,  
Jesse Conkling,  
Abijah Ketcham,  
Reuben Ketcham,  
James Berry,  
Nehemiah Hartt, Jr.,  
Stephen Abbet,  
Philip Ketcham,  
Daniel Hartt,  
Robert Kellum,  
Isaac Noaks,  
Israel Wood,  
Samuel Muncey,  
Allison Wright,  
Philip Kellum,  
Obadiah Kellum,  
Jacob Smith,  
Ebenezer Wood,  
Nathaniel Rusco,  
Joseph Ireland,  
Silas Wickes,  
Obadiah Platt,  
Israel Smith,  
James Pearsall,  
Eliphalet Stratton,  
Robert Milligan,  
John Pederick,  
Samuel Lewis,  
Jesse Smith,  
Thomas Ireland,  
Zadock Smith,  
Samuel Wood,  
Isaac Smith, Jr.,  
Joel Smith,  
Ambrose Wickes,  
Richard Ruland,  
William Johnson, Jr.,  
William Rogers,  
Isaiah Whitman,  
Daniel Pearsall,  
Jacob Ireland,  
Benjamin Conkling,  
Benjamin Denton,  
Silas Sammis, Jr.,  
William Sammis,  
Alexander Ketcham,  
Jesse Ketcham,  
Thomas Sands,  
Joseph Smith,  
John Gildersleeve,  
Gilbert Wood,  
Benj. Gildersleeve,  
Isaac Bunce, Sr.,  
William Soper,  
Moses Soper,  
Seth Jarvis,  
John Bunce,  
Lemuel Bryan,  
James Smith, Sr.,  
William Gates,  
Jona. Sammis, Jr.,  
Joseph Higba,  
Josiah Rogers,  
John Totten,  
Henry Jarvis,  
Samuel Scidmore,  
Hezekiah Smith,  
Jeremiah Smith,  
Daniel Rogers,  
Moses Vail,  
Isaac Scidmore,  
Micah Vail,  
Timothy Taylor,  
Richard Wier,  
Ezekiel Ketcham,  
Caleb Ketcham,  
Simon Fleet, Sr.,  
Stephen Gildersleeve,  
Philip Scidmore,  
Jacanah Rogers,  
William Davis,  
Timothy Abbet,  
Isaac Whitman,  
Simeon Haff,  
William Newman,  
John Lockwood,  
Jeremiah Ruland,  
John Wickes, Jr.,  
Lemuel Rose,

Nathaniel Keley,  
Joshua Bunce,  
Isaac Young,  
Thomas Scudder, Jr.,  
Henry Ally,  
Jesse Buffet,  
Ichabod Jarvis,  
Nathaniel Smith,  
John Ruland,

Peter Ruland,  
Stephen Totten,  
Miles Oakly,  
Selah Sammis,  
Jesse Baldwin,  
Peleg Wood,  
Nathl. Ketcham, Jr.,  
Henry Oakly,  
James Abbet,

Samuel Townsend,  
John Soper,  
Isaac Bunce, Jr.,  
Philip Wickes,  
Zebadiah Bunce,  
Thomas Scidmore,  
Zophar Rogers,  
Richard Rogers,  
Peter Collier.

Quakers: *Parrot Fleet, Jesse Fleet, Jeremiah Wood, Sen., Israel Ketcham, David Ketcham, James Oakly, Jr.*

#### ISLIP PRECINCT, SUFFOLK COUNTY.

At a town-meeting of the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the Precinct of *Islip*, in the said County, on the 13th day of *May*, Anno Domini 1775, it was agreed upon by the subscribers to assent to and acquiesce in the measures prescribed by the foregoing Association; but, from the small number of us, think it inexpedient to send a Deputy, but choose rather to abide by the determination of the other Deputies of the County. And as some of us are of the people called Quakers, we mean to act no further than is consistent with our religious principles. [Not one of the Quakers signed the Association.]

Thomas Udall,  
John Lewis,  
John Rogers,  
Jesse Rogers,  
John Lewis, Jr.,  
Joseph Udall,  
Jonathan Birch,  
William Nicoll, Jr.,  
John Hudson,  
William Smalling,  
W. Nicoll,  
Isaac Thompson,

Benajah Strong,  
Israel Howell,  
John Moubray,  
Micah Wheeler,  
Jeremiah Terry,  
James Morris,  
George Smith,  
John Edwards,  
Caleb Saxton,  
William Terry,  
Daniel Wheeler,  
Jacob Baker,

William Smith, Jr.,  
Jonas Wheeler,  
Thomas Smith,  
Moubray Smith,  
James Morris, Jr.,  
Zebulon Sexton,  
William Smith,  
Isaac Mune,  
Nathaniel Oakly,  
Samuel Oakly,  
James Smith.

The names underwritten are the names of those persons that did not choose to sign the foregoing Association: *Platt Smith, Nathaniel Smith, Israel Howell, Jr., Caleb Wood, Jeremiah Homan.*

The following are the people called Quakers: *Richard Willets, David Willets, Jacob Willets, Jacob Willets, Jr., John Willets, Job Willets, Jacob Willets, 3d, Obadiah Green, Adonijah Underhill.*

*Islip, June 29, 1775.*

Pursuant to the recommendation of the Provincial Congress at *New-York*, to *William Nicoll, Esq.*, Mr. *Richard Willets*, and me, directed, I have made a tender of the enclosed Association, &c., to those persons who declined signing it at our town-meeting; and the names of such as still decline to sign it are returned herewith.

ISAAC THOMPSON.

To *Peter V. B. Livingston, Esq.*, President of the Provincial Congress at *New-York*.

P. S. There are a number of persons that live within the bounds of this Precinct that have signed the Association at *Huntington* and at *Smithtown*, whose names are not on this paper.

#### SIGNERS IN EASTHAMPTON, SUFFOLK COUNTY.

John Chatfield,  
Abraham Gardiner,  
Burnet Miller,  
David Mulford,  
Thomas Wickham,  
Stephen Hedges,  
John Gardiner,  
Samuel Buell,  
John Hudson,  
Nathaniel Hunting,  
Eleazer Miller,  
Jeremiah Dayton,  
Thomas Dibble,  
Noah Barns,  
Lemuel Mulford,  
Jeremiah Gardiner,  
Aaron Isaacs,  
Daniel Conkling,  
Elisha Daviss,  
John Daviss,  
Jacob Wickham,  
William Conkling,  
Nathan Conkling,  
John F. Chatelain,  
Thomas Hedges,  
John Parson, 3d,  
William Hunting,  
John Mulford,  
Jeremiah Bennet,  
Samuel Hunt,  
Selah Pike,

Elias Conkling,  
Abraham Mulford,  
Jeremiah Conkling,  
John How,  
Samuel Parsons,  
Benjamin Stratton,  
David Osborne,  
Elisha Mulford,  
Daniel Hand,  
David Mulford,  
Matthew Mulford,  
John Miller,  
John Dayton,  
Joseph Osborne, Jr.,  
Ebenezer Conkling,  
Henry Chatfield,  
John Miller, Jr.,  
Abraham Barns,  
Patrick Gould,  
David Talmadge,  
Seth Barns,  
Jason Miller,  
Simon Dibble,  
William Mulford,  
Jeremiah Sherrill,  
Gurdon Miller,  
Aaron Isaacs, Jr.,  
Elisha Jones,  
Lewis Chatfield,  
Enos Talmadge,  
Enos Talmadge,

Thomas Jones,  
Hunting Miller,  
Samuel Stratton,  
Abraham Sherrill,  
Recompense Sherrill,  
John Stratton,  
Stephen Wands,  
John Dayton,  
Daniel Hedges,  
Jonathan Barnby,  
Wm. Conkling, Jr.,  
David Dayton,  
David Miller,  
Henry Hopping,  
Josiah Osborne,  
Joseph Hopping,  
John Strong,  
Nathaniel Talmage,  
Jeremiah Miller, Jr.,  
Abraham Dimon,  
Isaac Dimon,  
Cornelius Osborne,  
William Hedges,  
Elisha Talmage,  
George Gladden,  
Abraham Hand,  
Stephen Stratton,  
Thomas Osborne,  
Jere. Osborne, Jr.,  
Jonathan Mulford,  
Isaac M. Hunting,

#### NAMES OF PERSONS IN HUNTINGTON WHO REFUSE TO SIGN THE ABOVE ASSOCIATION.

William Allaby,  
Jordan Taylor,

Col. William Smith,  
John Ireland,

Samuel Bunce,  
Isaac Saxton,

James Hand,  
Jeremiah Talmage,  
Jeremiah Miller,  
George Strong,  
Lewis Osborne,  
Joseph Osborne,  
William Hedges, Jr.,  
Recompense Sherrill,  
David Edwards,  
Ezekiel Mulford,  
Cornelius Pain,  
David Tithian,  
Samuel Conkling,  
Thomas Baker,  
Isaac Van Scoy,  
Isaac Van Scoy, Jr.,  
Nathaniel Hand,  
Matthew Barnes,  
Philetos Osborne,  
Merry Parsons,  
William Parsons,  
Henry Dominy,  
John Parsons,  
Jonathan Osborne,  
Joseph Osborne,  
Jeremiah Conkling,  
Samuel Conkling,  
John Mulford,  
Jonathan Tutho,  
Jesse Dayton,  
Jacob Dayton,  
Jeremiah Parsons,  
Mulford Conkling,  
Matthew Stratton,  
Joseph Miller,  
Abraham Edwards,  
Samuel Parsons,  
Samuel Sherrill, Jr.,  
Eleazer Hedges,  
Abm. Mulford, Jr.,  
David Loper,  
Nathaniel Domony,  
Isaac Pain,  
Benjamin Parsons,  
Jacob Conkling,  
Jacob Conkling, Jr.,  
Christ. Dibble,  
Samuel Gardiner,  
David Leek,  
Abraham Leek,  
Samuel Dayton,  
Uriah Miller,  
Nathan Miller,  
Abraham Schellinger,  
Jeremiah Conkling,  
Nathaniel Baker,

Jeremiah Conkling,  
Zebulon Conkling,  
Isaac Conkling,  
Jonathan Edwards,  
Abraham Loper,  
Philip Hedges,  
George Miller,  
Thos. Edwards, Jr.,  
Elias Mulford,  
Edward Conkling,  
Jedediah Conkling,  
Joseph Hicks,  
Zachariah Hicks,  
Jeremiah Dayton,  
Daniel Baker,  
Isaac Schellinger,  
Abraham Baker,  
Nathan Mulford,  
Jacob Hedges,  
Jeremiah Barnes,  
John Gardiner, Jr.,  
Aaron Tithian,  
David Talmage, Jr.,  
Jeremiah Sherrill,  
Nathan Conkling, 3d,  
Elnathan Parsons,  
Cornelius Bessett,  
David Miller,  
Peleg Miller,  
Elisha Miller,  
Daniel King,  
Daniel Edwards,  
Nathan Miller,  
Stephen Burnet,  
James Field,  
Samuel Mulford,  
Benjamin Conkling,  
Gemmelle Bennet,  
Seth Parsons,  
Richard King,  
Mulford Conkling,  
William Bassett,  
Ezekiel Miller,  
John Hunting,  
Abraham Quan,  
David Loper,  
John King,  
Ichabod Kayner,  
Smith Osborne,  
Abraham Miller,  
Jonathan Miller,  
Samuel Mulford,  
Ezekiel Jones,  
Ezekiel Jones, Jr.,  
Nathan Conkling,  
Daniel Loper,

Jeremiah Loper,  
David Edwards, Jr.,  
Edward Bennet,  
Ludlam Parsons,  
John Parsons,  
Josiah Mulford,  
Elisha Mulford, Jr.,  
Stephen Russell,  
Jeremiah Hedges,  
Thomas Talmage,  
Jeremiah Osborne,  
John Hedges,  
Samuel Hutchinson,  
Jacob Miller,  
Henry Miller,  
Ezekiel Hand,  
Abraham Conkling,  
Elisha Conkling,  
Elisha Osborne,  
Matthew Osborne,  
Jedediah Osborne,  
Jacob Osborne,  
Benjamin Hopping,  
Jonathan Squier,  
Jeremiah Hand,  
John Talmage,  
Abraham Osborne,  
Henry Hopping,  
Elias Hand,  
Henry Dayton,  
Zebedee Osborne,  
John Parsons,  
John Stratton,  
Jacob Sherrill,  
Samuel Baker,  
Micah Hart,  
Benjamin Leek,  
Abraham Hedges,  
Jacob Osborne,  
Jonathan Skellenger,  
Thomas Edwards,  
David Baker,  
Sineus Conkling,  
James Loper,  
Stephen Cooper, Jr.,  
Benjamin Eyres,  
Benjamin Hedges,  
John Parsons, 4th,  
Nathl. Dommoney,  
Edward Wick,  
Jeremiah Terrey,  
William Barnes,  
Ananias Miller,  
Thomas Filer,  
John Hoox.

These may certify that every male in the Town of *East-hampton* have signed the above Association, that are capable of bearing arms. By order of the Committee:

JOHN CHATFIELD, *Chairman*.

#### SUFFOLK COUNTY ASSOCIATION.

John Sandford,  
Daniel Schellinger,  
Ezekiel Sandford,  
Maltby Gelston,  
Jonah Tarbell,  
James Hildreth,  
Jeremiah Halsey,  
Stephen Halsey,  
Paul Halsey,  
John Hulbert,  
John Hildreth,  
Edward Topping,  
Silas Norris,  
Daniel Schellinger,  
Ezekiel Sandford, 3d,  
Phillip Howell,  
David Sandford, Jr.,  
Daniel Hains,  
David Howell,  
James Cook,  
Nathan Norris, Jr.,  
William Sandford,  
Seth Howell,  
Benjamin Sandford,  
Samuel Brown,  
Elias Sandford,  
Joshua Howell,  
Jonathan Cook,  
Jeremiah Howell,  
Stephen S. Jessup,

Samuel Howell, 3d,  
Abraham Sandford,  
Isaac Hildreth,  
Noah Hildreth,  
Timothy Matthews,  
Moses Howell,  
Burnet Cook,  
David Sandford,  
Phineas Howell,  
Matthew Halsey,  
James Terry,  
Zachariah Sandford,  
Stephen Cook,  
Thomas Topping,  
James Hildreth, Jr.,  
Joseph Moore,  
Henry Howell,  
Mitchell Cook,  
Lewis Sandford,  
Josiah Raynor,  
Stephen Halsey,  
Luther Hildreth,  
William Gelston,  
John Cook, Jr.,  
Jonah Sandford,  
Nathan Sandford,  
Thomas Howell,  
Abraham Schellinger,  
Silas Sandford,  
Daniel Halsey,

John Woodruff,  
Henry Brown,  
Stephen Schellinger,  
Robert Moore,  
Elias Cook, Jr.,  
Josiah Sandford,  
Daniel Schellinger,  
Abraham Cook,  
Silvanus Halsey,  
Isaac Jessup,  
David Gelston,  
Elias Cook,  
Thomas Cooper,  
Lemuel Howell,  
Abraham Hassey,  
Joshua Hildreth,  
Walter Howell,  
Timothy Halsey,  
John Hill,  
Thomas Gelston,  
Stephen Sandford,  
Matthew Halsey,  
Nathaniel Jessup,  
George Forham,  
Nathan Norris,  
Abraham Cook,  
Daniel Moore,  
Theophilus Halsey,  
Thomas Sandford.

*Southampton, Suffolk County, July 19, 1775.*

This may certify, all those whom it may concern, that the inhabitants of *Southampton*, from sixteen years old and upwards, have signed the General Association, except *Thomas Sandford, Esq., Hugh Rainer, Thomas Norris, John Cook*, and *Elisha Paine*.

DANIEL HOWELL,  
*Chairman of the Committee.*

*Southampton, August 1, 1775.*

These may certify that all the males of the Town of *Southampton*, from sixteen years and upwards, have signed the Association, excepting Mr. *Elisha Paine* and *John Cook*.

DANIEL HOWELL,  
*Chairman of Committee of Correspondence.*

#### SIGNERS IN BROOKHAVEN, SUFFOLK COUNTY.

Richard Woodhull,  
Nathaniel Roe, Sr.,  
John Roe, Sr.,  
Samuel Davis,  
Joshua Longbothom,  
Eleazer Hawkins, Sr.,  
Barth. Redmond,  
Hayons Hawkins,  
Samuel Dunn,  
Nathan Woodhull,  
Jonathan Thompson,  
Philips Roe,  
Thomas Smith,  
Abraham Woodhull,  
Samuel Thompson,  
John Roe, Jr.,  
Elnathan Satterly,  
David Williamson,  
Daniel Smith,  
Nathaniel Roe, Jr.,  
Isaac Davis,  
Jedediah Williamson,  
Jacob Van Brunt,  
David Hulse,  
Abijah Tooker,  
Joseph Davis,  
Benj. Hawkins, Jr.,  
Richard Satterly,  
Timothy Hawkins,  
John Bayles, Jr.,  
George Davis,  
Nathan Woodhull, Jr.,  
Eliphalet Whitman,  
Austin Roe,  
William Smith,  
Caleb Brewster,  
Isaac Roe,  
John Talmage,  
Samuel Davis, Jr.,  
Jothan Jayne,  
Barnabas Reeve,  
Jonas Davis,  
Jonah Davis,  
Jonas Hawkins,  
Alexander Hawkins,  
Joseph Hawkins,  
Alex. Hawkins, Jr.,  
Jacob Hawkins,  
Simeon Hawkins,  
Samuel Hawkins,  
David Hawkins,  
Isaac Hawkins, Jr.,  
Justice Roe,  
John Hawkins,  
Zophar Hawkins,  
Isaac Hawkins, Sr.,  
John Bayles, Sr.,  
Selah Strong, Jr.,  
Abel Woodhull,  
Ants Helm,  
Edmund Smith,  
Obadiah Davis,  
Nathl Longbothom,  
Nathl Tooker, Sr.,  
Nathl Tooker, Jr.,  
Philips Tooker,  
Caleb Davis,  
Cornelius Clerk,  
John Steward,  
Nathaniel Biggs,  
Elias Thompson,  
Israel Hawkins,  
Selah Smith,  
Jonathan Dickerson,  
John More,  
William Smith,  
Nathaniel Woodhull,  
Josiah Smith,  
Benjamin Havens,  
Matthew Smith,  
Selah Havens,  
Israel Robinson,  
Nathl Woodward,  
Henry Hulse,  
Ezekiel Homans,  
Jesse Rose,  
Ezekiel Hedge, Jr.,  
John Leek,  
William Clerk, Jr.,  
William Stell,  
John Smith,  
David Howell,  
Jonathan Thomson,  
Robert Homan,

Seth Marvin,  
Richard Hulse,  
John Havens, Jr.,  
Douse Lane,  
Nathaniel Brown,  
John Havens,  
Paul Hulse,  
Elijah Davis,  
James Swezey,  
David Rose,  
Mordecai Homan,  
Ebenezer Homan,  
Nathaniel Brewster,  
John Marvin,  
Nathan Rose,  
Selah Brown,  
William Brewster,  
Daniel Davis,  
Benjamin Woodhull,  
Stephen Randal,  
John Alliben,  
Jonathan Benjamin,  
Jonathan Jones,  
John Turner,  
Brewster Terry,  
Gillum Davis,  
Ebenezer Dayton,  
Isaac Davis,  
Goldsmith Davis,  
William Swezey,  
Isaac Swezey,  
Gershom Terry,  
Daniel Petty,  
Reve Herell,  
Gershom Brown,  
William Davis,  
Stephen Swezey,  
James Tucker,  
William Edmonds,  
Joseph Terry,  
Joseph Seward,  
Isaac Hulse,  
William Brewster, Jr.,  
Philip Leek,  
William Clark,  
John Brewster,  
Abel Swezey,  
Joseph Seward,  
James Sills,  
James Swezey, Jr.,  
Paul Terry,  
Job Mulford,  
Thomas Rose,  
Jonathan Baker, Jr.,  
Ananias Smith,  
Jonah Tooker,  
Samuel Dayton,  
Hugh Smith,  
Benjamin Marvin,  
Nathaniel Smith,  
Alexander Wickes,  
John Marvin, Jr.,  
Nathaniel Haven,  
John King,  
William Thompson,  
William Baker,  
John Townsen,  
Benjamin Thomson,  
John Smith,  
William Bower,  
Joseph Payn,  
Jehiah Weed,  
Matthew Woodruff,  
Jedediah Marvin,  
Joseph Scribner, Jr.,  
Ephraim Smith,  
Thomas Avery,  
Thaddeus Cole,  
Gershom Hawkins,  
Reginald Finch,  
Amos Adams,  
Joseph Terry,  
Micajah Jane,  
Isaiah Moger,  
Benajah Hubbard,  
Jeffry Brewster,  
Nathaniel Finch,  
Isaac Woodruff,  
Mordecai Homan, 3d,  
Joseph Homan,  
Matthew Marvin,  
Daniel Jones,  
Thaddeus Gilbert,  
Elmer Gilbert,

Eliakim Jones,  
Mordecai Homan,  
Voyer Avery,  
Ebenezer Homan, Jr.,  
Samuel Robinson,  
Nathan Rose, Jr.,  
Joseph Swezey,  
Stephen Satterly,  
Zachariah Hawkins,  
Daniel Rose,  
David Halleck,  
David Fanning,  
Humphry Avery,  
Henry Sumerie,  
Jacob Baker,  
Jacob Andres,  
Daniel Nash,  
Joseph Jones,  
Humphry Avery, Jr.,  
Nathan Avery,  
Zephaniah Wickes,  
Seth Marvin,  
Garret Degrote,  
Daniel Brown,  
Moses Marvin,  
Elihu Marvin,  
Jesse Rayner,  
John Ryder,  
John Dayton,  
Jehiel Weed, Jr.,  
Nathaniel Havens,  
Robert Hawkins,  
Benjamin Rayner,  
Simeon Raymond,  
Ebenezer Scribner,  
Shadrach Jeanes,  
Isaac Jones,  
Joseph Lane,  
Timothy Reynolds,  
Eleazer Bellows,  
James Sherrord,  
Seth Scribner,  
John Smith,  
Stephen Fountain,  
Ephraim Marvin,  
James Bates,  
Jonah Hulse,  
Ebenezer Raynor,  
Andrew Patchen,  
Isaac Overton,  
Daniel Lowins,  
Christopher Moger,  
Selah Stronge,  
John Woodhull,  
Ebenezer Miller,  
C. Woodhull, *Lieut.*,  
James Davis, *Ensign*,  
Noah Halleck, *Serg't*,  
David Davis, *Serg't*,  
M. S. Woodhull, *Serg't*,  
Thomas Helme,  
John Robinson,  
John Woodhull,  
R. Robinson, *Serg't*,  
Joseph Phillips,  
Israel Davis,  
Jabesh Norton,  
George Norton,  
Asael Garret,  
Joseph Brown,  
Edmond Robinson,  
Daniel Baylis,  
Jared Wooley,  
Timothy Davis,  
Joshua Davis,  
Samuel Phillips, Sr.,  
William Phillips,  
Andrew Miller, Jr.,  
Henry Woodhull,  
James Woodhull,  
Gilbert Woodhull,  
Jeffry A. Woodhull,  
Thomas Helme, Jr.,  
William Helme,  
Jacob Eaton,  
Fortunatus Taylor,  
Josiah Hallock,  
Wissell Sell,  
Joshua Tuthill,  
Josiah Woodhull,  
Peter Scidmore,  
Gilbert Davis,  
Richard Davis,  
Daniel Hammond,

David Mulford, Jr.,  
Chapman Davis,  
Noah Hallock, Jr.,  
Joseph Brown, Jr.,  
James Moger,  
Samuel Dayton, 3d,  
Micah Scidmore,  
Royal Hubbard,  
Rianear Van Hooser,  
James Woodhull,  
Silas Davis,  
William Jane,  
Liflet Tucker,  
Daniel Robins,  
Thomas Balis,

Francis Burt,  
Samuel Hopkins,  
Andrew Miller,  
William Miller,  
Theoph. Phillips,  
John Tooker,  
Henry Robins,  
Joseph Davis,  
Joseph Davis, Jr.,  
Elisha Davis,  
Samuel Hopkins,  
Isaac Robinson,  
Benjamin Tuthill,  
Spicer Davis,  
Samuel Phillips,

Jeremiah Kinner,  
Timothy Norton,  
Nathaniel Tooker,  
Eliakim Davis,  
Timothy Norton, Jr.,  
William Davis,  
Thomas Robinson,  
Frederick Hudson,  
James Sell,  
James Lupton,  
Thomas Fanning,  
Zebulon Woodhull,  
William Kinner,  
Martain Brown.

These neglect and refuse to sign the within Association :  
*Benajah Edwards, Richard Miller, Solomon Davis, Henry Robins, Jr., Solomon Reeve and his son, Timothy Miller, Nathaniel Miller.*

Brookhaven Association.

#### BROOKHAVEN ASSOCIATION.

N. B. Those who choose more time for consideration, or do dissent herefrom, are distinguished by an asterisk [thus \*] affixed to their names.

Wm. Brewster, Capt.,  
Isaac Davis, Lieut.,  
D. Mulford, Ensign,  
Eben'r Dayton, Clerk,  
Nathl. Norton, Serg't,  
Jno. Homan, Serg't,\*  
Isaiah Smith, Serg't,  
Job Mulford, Serg't,  
Eln. Davis, Drummer,  
John Leek, Corporal,  
Wm. Clarke, Corporal,  
Jona. Edwards, Corp'l,  
Wm. Swezey, Corp'l,  
Israel Robinson,  
Samuel Conkling,\*  
Francis Hallet,  
Selah Brown,  
Gillum Davis,  
Reve Howell,  
James Bishop,\*  
John Turner,  
Isaac Overton, Lieut.,  
Daniel Roe, Ensign,  
Christopher Moger,  
E. Davis, Quar'master,  
John Howell,  
Gershom Terry,  
Paul Wulse, Deacon,  
William Sexton,  
Jonathan Benjamin,  
James Swezey,  
Stephen Swezey,  
James Fitch,  
John Allbeen,  
David Overton,  
David Munro,  
Uriah Smith,  
Isaac Smith,  
Daniel Davis,  
Daniel Davis, Jr.,

Daniel Davis, 3d,  
Benjamin Woodhull,  
Zach. Hawkings,\*  
William Gerard, Jr.,  
Stephen Randal,  
Palmer Overton,  
William Davis,  
Robert Homan,  
Jonathan Jones,  
James Overton,  
William Still,  
Joseph Gerrard,  
James Tucker,  
Nehemiah Hulse,  
Daniel Petty,  
John Arnold,  
Timothy Wood,  
Bennet Dayton,  
Daniel Swezey,  
Isaac Swezey,  
Nathaniel Overton,  
Messenger Overton,  
John Davis,  
Joseph Homan,\*  
James Sell,  
Samuel Tallmage,  
Samuel Terry,  
William Edwards,  
Enos Bishop,  
Samuel Satturly,  
John Brewster,  
Nathl. Longbottom,  
Jonathan Yarrington,  
Benjamin Gerard,  
John Hulse,\*  
Zophar Davis,  
Ludlo Clarke,  
William Yarrington,  
Zophar Gerrard,\*  
William Bartlett,

Zeph. Conkling,\*  
Gershom Brown,  
James Osborne,  
Isaac Smith, Jr.,  
Nathan Davis,  
Joel Conkling,\*  
Josiah Satturly,  
Christo. Robinson,\*  
William Brewster,  
Christopher Swezey,  
Justus Overton,  
Benjamin Overton,  
Stephen Swezey, 3d,  
Jeremiah Mulford,  
Nathl. Hawkings,\*  
James Swezey, Jr.,  
Joseph Seward, Jr.,  
Paul Terry,  
Isaac Hulse,  
Joseph Terry,  
Timothy Lane,  
John Moger,  
David Overton, Jr.,  
Samuel Turner,  
Mordecai Homan,  
Ebenezer Davis,  
Joseph Ruland,  
Joseph Ruland, Jr.,  
Henry Turner,  
Enos Swezey,\*  
James Smith, Quaker,  
David Smith,  
Goldsmith Davis,  
John Overton,  
James Woodruff,  
William Turner,  
Arthur Moger,  
Benjamin Norton,  
Isaac Robinson.

N. B. Such of the above signers as were at first marked as dissenters, and are since erased and marked as such, have ordered their names to be used as signers, and are placed at the end of the above list of names as signers, after erasing their names as opposers. The whole being done with care and strict obedience to the command of each person abovenamed, as their Clerk and as the Clerk of the military Company aforesaid.

EBENEZER DAYTON.

We, the subscribers, do most solemnly declare that the claims of the *British* Parliament to bind at their discretion the people of the United Colonies in *America* in all cases whatsoever, are, in our opinions, absurd, unjust, and tyrannical; and that the hostile attempts of their Fleets and Armies to enforce submission to those wicked and ridiculous claims ought to be resisted by arms; and therefore we do engage and associate, under all the ties which we respectively hold sacred, to defend by arms these United Colonies, against the said hostile attempts, agreeable to such laws or regulations as our representatives in the Congress or future General Assemblies of this Colony have or shall for that purpose make and establish.

Richard Smith,  
Daniel Smith,  
Jacob Lambertson,  
William McCown,  
John Campbell,  
William Hanna,

Stephen Reeves,  
Thomas Byron,  
John Fliet,  
Nathaniel Smith,  
John Carman,  
Elijah Rainer,

Joseph Dorlon,  
Andrew Allen,  
Joseph Bedell,  
Peter Wheeler,  
Benjamin Pettit.

A List of the men in my Company. Those marked †, not appeared. Those marked \*, refused signing. Those not marked, signed.

Josiah Lupton, Capt.,\*  
N. Benjamin, Lieut.,  
Benj. Hutchenson,  
Ensign,  
J. Woodhull, Clerk,  
Jas. Lupton, Serg't,  
G. Edwards, Serg't,  
Benj. Edwards, Serg't,  
Absol. Brown, Serg't,  
Abij. Owen, Corporal,  
Wm. Petty, Corporal,  
Isaiah Tarry, Corporal,  
Samuel Howell, Corp.,  
John Petty, Jr.,  
Richard Wood,†  
William Woodhull,  
John Tarry, at the  
Wading River.  
Peter Reeve,†  
Absolom Brown,  
Zadock Reeve,†  
Asa Brown,

David Glover,†  
Samuel Glover,†  
James Glover,†  
Benjamin Pain,  
John Tuthill,  
John Tuthill, Jr.,  
Benj. Emmons, 3d,\*  
John Pain,\*  
James Lupton, Jr.,  
Christ. Talleball,\*  
Benj. Emmons, Jr.,\*  
Benjamin Dickerson,  
Israel Hallock,  
Zebulon Hallock,  
Daniel Edwards,†  
Obadiah Wells,  
Silas Howell,  
Israel Howell, Jr.,  
Gershom Aldrege,  
Matthias Corwin,  
Benjamin Tuthill,

John Tarry, at the  
Bateing Hollow.  
Matthew Hedges,  
David Tarry, Jr.,  
Selah Wells,  
Ambrose Horton,  
John Corwin,\*  
Daniel Robinson,†  
Jonathan Robinson,\*  
Spencer Dayton,†  
James Petty, Jr.,\*  
Tuthill Dayton,†  
Henry Wiet,\*  
Caleb Hulse,†  
Jeremiah Havens,†  
James Mapes,  
John Edwards,†  
Enos Aldridge,  
James Owen,\*  
Timothy Hudson,  
Frederick Hudson.

July 1, 1775.

Since our naming, I hear that Captain *Hudson* has signed, and most of Captain *Lupton's* Company will. Captain *Lupton* has been down and signed. I likewise hear that the tories at *Malaluck* had a meeting and signed, or did something, but I fear they are all like Major *Weekham*, only to deceive. I should have written you a letter, but am in great haste, and have no paper, nor have time to go for any.

PHINEAS FANNING.

To Ezra L'Hommedieu, Esq.

The number of the list is fifty-three; and the number that is wanting is eleven.

In Captain *Halleck's* Company: *John Gardiner, Joseph Gardiner, Joseph Mapes, Jos. Mapes, Jr., Jos. Mapes 3d, Captain Richard Howell, Edmund Howell, Micah Howell, Micah Howell, Jr., Jona. Pike, Henry Pike, Ebenezer Webb, John Corwin, Captain Barnabas Wines, Barnabas Wines, Jr., Thomas Wines.*

Captain *Horton's* Company: *Simon More, Joseph Horton. Captain Goldsmith, Benjamin Wells, Silas More, David Gardiner. Captain King's* Company, none; Capt. *Reeve's* Company, none; Capt. *Wells's* Company, none.

Brookhaven, August 3, 1775.

A List of the names of such as have not signed the Association within the limits of the First Company of Militia for *Brookhaven*:

Elijah Bales,  
William Biggs,  
David Gray,  
Edward More,  
Richard Dusick,  
John Bennet,  
Benjamin Jones,  
Jonathan Halleck, Jr.,  
John Smith, Jr.,  
Isaac Smith, Jr.,  
John Biggs,  
Henry Davis,  
Robert Jayne, Jr.,  
Zachariah Hawkins,  
Phineas Davis, Jr.,  
David Gold,  
Henry Hallock,  
Daniel Smith, Jr.,  
Anthony Boston,  
David Biggs,  
John Lyons,  
Lodowick Hackstaff,  
Henry Lyons,  
Timothy Smith,  
Daniel Satterly,  
Vincent Jones,  
John Akerly,  
Benj. Brewster, Jr.,

Philip Smith,  
Amos Smith,  
Arthur Akerly,  
Isaac Biggs,  
Robert Jayne,  
Caleb Hawkins,  
William Buchanan,  
Elijah Akerly,  
Samuel Jayne,  
Capt. Benj. Tiler,  
Benjamin Smith,  
Stephen Jayne,  
Samuel Longbotham,  
Jesse Hulse,  
Wm. Longbotham,  
Robert Akerly,  
Gilbert Hulse,  
William Tucker,  
Stephen Akerly,  
Benjamin Smith, Jr.,  
Silas Smith,  
Arthur Smith,  
Charles Tooker,  
Stephen Jones,  
John Smith,  
Gilbert Smith,  
Benjamin Buchanan,  
Joseph Jayne, Jr.,

Daniel Jones, Jr.,  
Richard Terrill,  
Abel Biggs,  
Stephen Davis,  
David Halleck,  
Benajah Smith,  
Zephaniah Smith,  
Rev. James Lyon,  
Major Benj. Floyd,  
Dr. Gilbert Smith,  
Joseph Brewster,  
Benjamin Brewster,  
Joseph Denton,  
Capt. Ebenezer Jones,  
William Jayne,  
Selah Hulse,  
Israel Bennet,  
John Satterly,  
John Baylos,  
Elijah Smith,  
Jacob Biggs,  
Timothy Tooker,  
Nathaniel Bayles,  
Lodowick Hackstaff,  
Richard Hallock,  
Thomas Ruggard,  
Nathaniel Smith.

Those that refuse in the Second Company to sign the Association: *Benajah Edwards, Richard Miller, Solomon Davis, Henry Robbins, Jr., Solomon Reeve and his son, Timothy Miller.*

A list of those that refuse to sign the Association in the Fourth Company: *John Homan, Samuel Conkling, James Bishop, Zachariah Hawkins, Jr., Joseph Homan, John Hulse, Zophar Gerreard, Joel Conkling, Christ. Robinson, Nathaniel Hawkins, Enos Swezey.*

In the Third Company, those that refuse to sign the Association in the limits: Major *Richard Floyd, Zeb. Robins, Isaac Robbins, Benjamin Smith.*

## BROOKHAVEN ASSOCIATION, SUFFOLK COUNTY.

Joseph Brewster,	William Smith,	Silas Biggs,
Nathaniel Davis,	James Smith,	Daniel Smith, Jr.,
Zachariah Hawkins,	Stephen Akerly,	Silas Smith,
Gilbert Hulse,	Eleazer Hawkins, Jr.,	Israel Serton,
John Bayles,	Benjamin Floyd,	Benjamin Smith,
— Blackswell,	Isaac Biggs,	Isaac Smith,
Robert Jayne,	William Biggs,	Isaac Smith, Jr.,
Benjamin Brewster,	Nathan Davis,	Elijah Bayles,
Benj. Brewster, Jr.,	Elijah Akerly,	Israel Smith,
John Satterly,	Joseph Wells,	Thomas Buggard,
John Bennet,	John Lyon,	Stephen Davis,
Charles Tooker,	Amos Smith,	Daniel Satterly,
Richard Dewick,	Gilbert Smith,	Arthur Akerly,
Samuel Jayne,	William Jayne,	James Longbottom,
Ebenezer Jones,	William Tooker,	Israel Bennet,
Stephen Jones,	Benjamin Tiller,	Lodowick Hacstaff,
Benjamin Jones,	Timothy Tooker,	L. Hacstaff, Jr.,
Vincent Jones,	Elijah Smith,	Arthur Smith,
Richard Terril,	Nathaniel Bayles,	Jesse Hulse,
Edward More,	Nathaniel Smith,	Antoni Bastion,
Philip Akerly,	Philip Smith,	Gilbert Smith, Jr.,
Benjamin Newton,	William Biggs,	William Bachman,
Nathan Smith,	Jonathan Shumsey,	Benajah Smith,
Timothy Smith,	John Newton,	Nathaniel Akerly,
Benjamin Smith,	John Akerly,	William Longbottom,
Robert Akerly,	Isaac Newton,	Henry Davis,
Zephenias Smith,	John Biggs,	Benj. W. Muirson.
Calop Newton,		

Brookhaven, August 17, 1775.

These few lines are to inform you, that at a meeting of a considerable number of the inhabitants of the Town of *Brookhaven*, on the 14th of this instant, after a mature consideration of the bad consequences of their remaining in opposition to the measures pursued by the Continental Congress, they did unanimously agree to sign the General Association, and accordingly they did sign the same, whose names we have here sent you, annexed to the Association; and also a list of the names of those who refused to sign the Association this time, whose names were not returned in the lists of associates and non-associates before.

RICHARD WOODHULL, } Committee-Men.

SAMUEL THOMPSON, }

Colonel Nathaniel Woodhull.

## SIGNERS IN SMITHTOWN, SUFFOLK COUNTY.

Solomon Smith,	Jedediah Mills,	Israel Mills,
Daniel Smith,	Joshua Smith,	Jacobus Hubbs,
Thomas Tredwell,	Daniel Brush,	James Paine,
Epenetus Smith,	Thomas Wheeler,	Zophar Wheeler,
Philetus Smith,	David Smith,	Platt Arthur,
Jacob Mills,	George Wheeler,	Benjamin Nicoll,
Edmond Smith, Jr.,	Joseph Smith, Jr.,	Gamaliel Conklin,
Jonathan Mills,	Jonas Mills,	Zebulon Phillips,
Samuel Hazard,	Timothy Wheeler, Jr.,	Aaron Smith,
Job Smith,	Stephen Nicoll,	Richard Smith,
Joseph Blydenbergh,	William Gerrard,	Henry Roscron,
Jeffrey Smith,	Micah Smith,	Jacob Smith,
Obadiah Smith,	Israel Mills,	Obadiah Smith,
Isaac Smith,	Daniel Wheeler,	Jesse Smith,
Benjamin Gerrard,	Abner Smith,	Samuel Phillips,
Caleb Smith,	Jacob Longbottom,	Benj. Blydenbergh,
Joseph Platt,	Selah Hubbs,	Benj. Nicolls, Jr.,
Timothy Mills,	Samuel Tillotson, Jr.,	Platt Wheeler,
Zephaniah Platt,	Micah Wheeler,	John Gerrard,
Jonas Wheeler,	Elias Gerrard,	Nicholas Tillotson,
John Stratton,	Jacob Wheeler,	Jacob Longbottom,
William Phillips,	William Nicoll,	Nathaniel Gerrard,
Elemeuel Smith, Sr.,	Jacob Conklin,	John L'Homedieu,
William Phillips, Jr.,	James L'Homedieu,	Zophar Mills,
Samuel Blydenbergh,	Ebenezer Phillips,	Nathan Wheeler,
Isaac Smith, Jr.,	Isaac Mills,	Nathaniel Platt,
Samuel Mills,	Lemuel Soaper,	Floyd Smith,
Richard Platt,	Daniel Tillotson,	Timothy Wheeler, Sr.,
Job Smith, Jr.,	William Mills,	Thomas Wheeler,
Samuel Buchanan,	John L'Homedieu,	Jonas Mills,
Benjamin Brewster,	Nathaniel Taylor,	Jeremiah Wheeler,
Nathaniel Smith,	Lemuel Smith, Jr.,	Epenetus Wood,
Samuel Smith,	Jesse Arthur,	Jona. Sammis, Sr.,
Paul Gillet,	Stephen Rogers,	Nathaniel Sammis,
Ebenezer Smith,	Floyd Smith,	

## RECUSANTS.

Isaac Newton,	Jona. L'Homedieu,	Stephen Smith,
Caleb Newton,	William Thompson,	Gershom Smith,
John Newton,	Alexander Munsel,	Joseph Gould, Jr.,
James Smith,	Peter Smith,	Silas Briggs,
William Smith,	John Edwards,	Zophar Scidmore.

## SIGNERS IN SUFFOLK COUNTY.

Jeremiah Wells,	Thomas Conkling,	Zacharias Hallicock,
Daniel Howell,	Paul Reeve,	Henry Brown, Jr.,
Joshua Wells,	John Cleves Tarry,	Phineas Wells,
Joshua Wells, Jr.,	Daniel Thomas,	Peter Brown,
David Wells, Jr.,	John Conkling,	Richard Brown,
David Horton,	Jonathan Horton,	Timothy Corwin, Jr.,
Nathaniel Hudson,	Nathaniel Conkling,	R. S. Hubbard, Jr.,
Thomas Youngs, Jr.,	John Tuthill,	Obadiah Hudson,
Manly Wells,	William Hallicock,	Jacob Aldrich,

Nathaniel Griffing,	Nathaniel Fanning,
Peter Downs,	James Griffing,
John Griffing, Jr.,	Abraham King,
Joseph Howell,	Henry Hudson,
Jeremiah Corwin,	Benjamin Conkling,
Caleb Hallock,	Rufus Youngs,
Joshua Corwin,	Stephen Griffing,
Isaac Wells,	Joshua Cleves, Jr.,
Ely Corwin,	Nathan Youngs,
Israel Moore,	Henry Moore, Jr.,
John L'Homedieu,	James Youngs,
Methias Corwin,	Jonathan Dixon,
James Reeve,	Matthew Pease,
Eb. Marthews, Jr.,	William Brown,
Moses Simons,	Richard Brown,
Daniel Corwin,	Jediah Corwin,
Hezekiah Reeve,	John Moore,
Ebenezer Marthews,	Peter Vail, Jr.,
Samuel Benjamin,	Joseph Griffing,
Nathaniel Wells,	Joshua Hobart,
Jonathan Reeve,	Daniel Tuthill,
Joseph Wells,	Nathan Tuthill,
A. Benjamin,	James Moore,
Benjamin Benjamin,	Joseph Terry,
Adonijah Osman, Jr.,	Richard Corwin,
Henry L'Homedieu,	Joseph Conkling,
William Downs,	Henry Terry,
Richard Benjamin,	Jonathan Vail,
Richard Benjamin,	Nathan Corwin,
James Benjamin,	Divid Cleves,
Eliphalet Womer,	James Patty,
Silas Howell,	Daniel Shaw,
Joshua Howell,	Silas Corwin,
Robert Hinchman,	Silas Corwin, Jr.,
Richard Smettermier,	Stephen Aldrich,
John Griffing,	John Williamson,
Jacob Corwin,	Joshua Cleves,
Henry Corwin,	Benj. Goldsmith,
David Wells,	Joshua Clark,
Jedediah Clews,	Israel Youngs,
Nathan Benjamin,	Cravet Wells,
Selah Wells,	Ebenezer Soper,
Benj. Hutchinson,	Henry Tuthill,
Amrose Horton,	Ephraim Soper,
Matthew Hedges,	William Brown,
Phineas Fanning,	David Brown,

James Hallicock,
Gershom Aldrich,
Zerubabel Hallicock,
Daniel Hallicock,
Richard Hallicock,
Z. Hallicock, Jr.,
Selah Reeve,
Francis Fourniers,
James Wells,
Richard Stear Hobard,
Henry Brown,
John Williamson, Jr.,
Phineas Howell,
John Hobard,
Barnabas Terrell,
William Wells, Jr.,
Timothy Corwin,
Joshua Goldsmith,
Abner Wells,
Joshua Goldsmith,
David Hedges, Jr.,
Ishmael Reeve,
Benjamin Moore,
David Goldsmith,
Daniel Osborn, Jr.,
David Horton,
John Goldsmith,
Nathan Goldsmith,
Joshua Wells,
Benjamin Dain,
Daniel Terry, Jr.,
Joshua Benjamin,
Edward Penny, Jr.,
Wm. Howell,
Thomas Wells,
Andrew Hart,
John Wells,
Samuel Cox,
Timothy Wells,
Joseph Reeve,
James Reed, 3d,
Gershom Terry,
Daniel Osborn,
Daniel Wells,
Silvanus Brown,
Reuben Brown.

## SIGNERS IN SOUTHDOLD, SUFFOLK COUNTY, JUNE 23, 1775.

We, whose names are underwritten, agree to have them removed to the Association:

John Corwin,	Edmond Howell,	Micah Howell,
Henry Pike,	Micah Howell, Jr.,	Barnabas Wines, Jr.,
Thomas Wines,	John Clark,	David Corwin, Jr.,
George Taylor,	Barnabas Wines,	John Gardiner,
Jonathan Pike,	Ebenezer Webb,	Joseph Gardiner,
Joseph Mapes,	James Reeve,	John Davenport.
Joseph Mapes, Jr.,	John Case,	

## SIGNERS IN SHELTER-ISLAND, SUFFOLK COUNTY.

Thomas Dering,	John Havens,	Moses M. Sawyer,
William Adams,	William Havens,	Oliver Norris,
James Havens,	Daniel Brown,	William Havens, Jr.,
Silvester Dering,	Joel Bowditch,	John Havens, Jr.,
Samuel Booth, Jr.,	Moses Horton,	Joseph Havens,
Nathan N. Havens,	Walter Havens,	Joshua Horton,
William Brown,	Benjamin Daval,	Thomas Harley,
Peter Havens,	Nathan Hand,	Jonathan Howell,
Elisha Paine,	John Daval,	Isaac Barnes,
Obadiah Havens,	Thomas Conkling, Jr.,	Ebenezer Havens,
William Bowditch,	Shadrach Conkling,	Nathaniel Tuthill,
Joseph Havens, Jr.,	Moses Sawyer,	Phineas Parker,
Benjamin Sawyer,	Samuel Case,	Joseph Horton,
Richard Sawyer,	Joseph Case,	Simon Moore.
Johnson Leack,	Abraham Parker,	

Samuel Case, Jr. This man not signed.

## SIGNERS IN CHARLOTTE COUNTY.

William Duer,	Samuel Payne,	Jacob Marsh,
Archibald Stewart,	Elisha Crumecom,	James Durkee,
Platt Smyth,	Elijah Smyth,	Daniel Dunham,
Phineas Gage,	George Smyth,	Noah Payn,
James Reynolds,	Nehemiah Harris,	Timothy Buell,
Asahel Jayne,	Joseph Gillet,	Peter Freel,
Abel Rundle,	Epaphras Bell,	S. Huntington,
Michel Buffle,	Solomon Durkee,	Duncan McConnely,
Cambrias Francis,	James Durkee,	Joseph Fox,
Andrew McConchan,	Thomas Durkee,	James Rea,
Elisha Parsons,	Benjamin Bristol,	Amos Bristol,
Thomas Lester,	John Bunnals,	David Watkins,
John Dove,	Abijah Dunman,	Alexander Webster,
Benjamin Phillips,	John Sanders,	John Hamilton,
Henry Phillips,	Barthm' Carty,	Robert Wilson,
Samuel Briant,	Silas Bristol,	David Hopkins,
Adam Robertson,	Ezekiel Spicer,	John Wilson,
George Cool,	Francis Deteng,	James Wilson,
John Nicoll, Jr.,	John Cook,	Moses T. Munson,
Samuel Close,	Israel Fuller,	Alex. McDougall,
Anthony Hinnirson,	John McCarter,	John Getty,
John Seaback,	John Henney,	Edmond Ward,
William Leahy,	Bill Fuller,	Samuel Crockett,
David Hopkins,	Daniel McKlebray,	John Dunlap,

Isaac Lytle,  
David Getty,  
Robert Getty,  
Isaac Hopkins,  
James Gamel,  
George McKnight,  
Adam Getty,  
Samuel Gamel,  
David Wheden,  
Solomon Weede,  
David Wilson,  
Josiah Parrish,

John McNeale,  
Jonathan Baker,  
George Fowler,  
John Duncan,  
Jonathan Barber,  
Daniel McCloud,  
John Munson,  
John McDonal,  
Oliver Fowler,  
Alexander Gamel,  
Norman McCloud,  
Alexander Simpson,

John White,  
John Reed,  
John McKinsey,  
James Burns,  
John McMullen,  
Peter Garey,  
Ananias Cormac,  
Josiah Parrish, Jr.,  
Nathaniel Munson,  
John Peck,  
John Gary,  
Duncan McCloud.

## SIGNERS IN SPRINGFIELD, CUMBERLAND COUNTY.

Simon Stevens,  
George Hall,  
Samuel Scott,  
Abner Bisbee,  
Josiah Johnson,  
Asahel Mighell,  
Timothy Spencer,  
Hezekiah Holmes,  
Simon Spencer,  
James Martin, Jr.,  
James Martin,  
Nathaniel Weston,  
Taylor Spencer,  
Ichabod Woddams,  
Joseph Lockwood,  
Abraham Lockwood,  
Nathaniel Sheldon,

John Nott,  
Noah Porter,  
Emanuel Case,  
Anthony Sheldon,  
John Hammond,  
William Kellog,  
Joseph Little,  
Nicholas Bragg,  
Jacob Lockwood,  
John Griswold,  
Daus Goodwin,  
John M. Roberts,  
Isaac Lockwood,  
Jesse Richardson,  
Oliver Sartwell,  
Joseph Webb,  
Thomas Edwards,

John Barrett,  
Daniel Sartwell,  
Robert Millard,  
Jerahmeel Powers,  
Platt Parker,  
Nicholas Bragg,  
Jacob Sartwell,  
Combes House,  
William McClellan,  
Thomas Corten,  
Simeon Bradford,  
John Weeams,  
Robert Tavers,  
Ebenezer Hildrith,  
George Hall, Jr.,  
James Dunghy,  
John Barrett.

Signed by order of the Committee of Safety in Springfield.  
December 21, 1775.

JOHN BARRETT.

Whitehall, September 1, 1775.

The House of Representatives of the Province of *Nova-Scotia*, in *North-America*, having unanimously agreed to a loyal and dutiful address, petition, and memorial, to the King's most excellent Majesty, the Lords spiritual and temporal, and the Commons of *Great Britain*, in Parliament assembled, containing declarations of their obedience and submission to the authority of the Parliament of *Great Britain*, as the supreme legislature of that Province, and of all the *British* Dominions, and of their readiness, as an indispensable duty, to submit to the payment of such taxes, to be raised upon a permanent plan, and at the disposal of Parliament, as shall be their due proportion of the expenses of the Empire; and *William Nesbitt*, Esq., Speaker of the said House of Representatives, having transmitted a transcript of the said loyal and dutiful address, petition, and memorial, to the Earl of *Dartmouth*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, it was this day presented to His Majesty, and most graciously received.

## EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM IRELAND TO AN ACQUAINTANCE IN NEW-YORK, DATED SEPTEMBER 1, 1775.

Though most of the people here wish well to the cause in which you are engaged, and would rejoice to find you continue firm and steadfast, yet it is the prevailing opinion, especially among the friends to Government, (so called,) that you will be at last frightened into submission to ministerial measures. They are raising recruits throughout this Kingdom. The men are told they are only going to *Edinburgh* to learn military discipline, and are then to return. The common people are industriously kept from the knowledge of publick affairs. They know nothing but what the great people please to let them. Newspapers, since the Stamp Act, are so high, the poor and middling people cannot purchase them, nor even an almanack; not one of which is to be found within sixty miles, except among the great folks; however, so few are sold, that it is thought there will be no more printed, unless the act is repealed, which is expected next session.

It is most grievous to bear the innumerable burdens they have imposed upon the people here. It is intended to send several Bishops to *America*, (one at least to every city,) with salaries of four hundred Pounds sterling each, to be paid by the people where they are stationed. It is expected that *New-York* will be the first to submit to any terms that shall be offered; and great pains have been taken to spread a general belief that the people in all the Colonies are mere cowards, ready to run at the sight of an army. The newspapers that are most circulated are filled with such stuff,

Province of *New-York*, *Cumberland County*, }  
Townshend, July 12, 1775. }

We, the subscribers, heartily and sincerely adhere to the proceedings of the Continental Congress, held at *Philadelphia* on the 5th day of *September*, 1775, more especially the Association Agreement; as witness our hands:

John Hazeltine,  
Timothy Holbrook,  
William Hayward,  
Silas Hayward,  
Caleb Hayward,  
Peter Hazeltine,  
Paul Hayward,  
Joseph How,  
Benjamin How,  
Daniel Blanchard,  
Benjamin Hayward,  
Amariah Tost,  
Calvin Hayward,  
Eli Hayward,  
Josiah Fish,  
John Wood,  
Moses Holbrook,

Amos Holbrook,  
John Wright,  
John How,  
John How, Jr.,  
James Watkins,  
Jonathan Claton,  
William Christopher,  
Ezra Holbrook,  
William Johnson,  
Joseph Tyler,  
Ebenezer Ober,  
Matthew Martin,  
Abraham Martin,  
David Linsey,  
James Linsey,  
Mike Johnson,  
Caleb Darling,

John Burt,  
Paul Hazeltine,  
John Hazeltine, Jr.,  
Thomas Walker,  
Jesman Walker,  
Samuel Wisell,  
John Dyer,  
Benjamin Dyer,  
Isaac Harhart,  
John Barns,  
Ephrem Barns,  
Lemuel Robings,  
William Robings,  
Benjamin Fletcher,  
Thomas Reed,  
Benjamin Rugg,  
Asa Ober.

The above subscribers are all the men now in *Townshend*; those out of Town are: *Samuel Fletcher*, *Benjamin Moredock*, *Oliver Moredock*, *Aaron Johnson*, *Samuel Parkis*, *Thomas Barns*, *Ebenezer Burt*.

These are in the service at *Roxbury*, under Gen. *Washington*. The above completed *July 12*, 1775, but no safe opportunity till now, the 6th day of *December*, 1775.

This from a real friend to liberty. JOHN HAZELTINE.

but not a word of any thing spirited on your part, so that our people are altogether ignorant of the true state of affairs with you.

Dear countrymen and fellow-sufferers, who have been so happy as to have your lot in a land of liberty, though now persecuted and your rights invaded, suffer not your most precious inheritance, your liberty and property, your noble Constitution, to be torn from you. You are contending for what is of more value than life; fear not to risk your lives freely in defence of it. Keep your presses free, that the people may know all that concerns them and all that is doing against them. By every means in your power keep corruption from influencing any of your offices of publick trust; you cannot possibly be too much guarded against this terrible evil, which has almost undone us here. Let not arbitrary power and despotism have any footing among you. Many in this Country, who groan under it, would be glad to give their utmost assistance, and hope to be over with you before the contest is ended.

It is my opinion that if you continue firm, you will, without doubt, succeed in your glorious struggle; justice will give strength to your arms, and weaken those of your enemies. God himself is on your side, and will cause them to fall before you. Meanwhile, let me caution you against the least appearance of submission. You can hardly conceive the ill effects of every thing that may feed the hopes of your enemies; even base complaisance in this case is criminal, for like drowning men they are ready to catch at straws, and, if possible, interpret every thing you say or do in favour of their own designs, whereby they are encouraged to continue their efforts to subdue you. It behooves you, therefore, to be resolute, plain, and absolute, in your refusal of every proposal that implies giving up one tittle of your rights and liberties, or might bring them into the least danger, and resist every attempt against them with all your might. The least slackness or compliance on your part will embolden them to proceed in their endeavours to enforce their laws, to tax and enslave you. May God guide and protect you. Amen.

I am a sincere friend to the natural rights and liberty of mankind, and yours, &c. M. W.

P. S. It is reported that *Charles Stuart* is preparing to make an attempt to obtain the Crown of *Scotland*. I wait for further intelligence.

## EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM A GENTLEMAN IN VIRGINIA TO HIS FRIEND IN EDINBURGH, SCOTLAND, DATED MIDDLESEX, SEPTEMBER 1, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I embrace this favourable opportunity of writing you by a gentleman who intends to reside in *Scot-*



land with his lady and family. As to the present state of *Virginia*, I refer you to them. Tears stand in my eyes when I think or write of this once happy, thrice happy land of liberty.

All is anarchy and confusion. A brave people struggling in opposition to the acts of the *British* Parliament. We are all in arms, exercising and training old and young to the use of the gun. No person goes abroad without his sword, or gun, or pistols. The sound of war echoes from north to south. Every plain is full of armed men, who all wear a hunting shirt, on the left breast of which are sewed, in very legible letters, "*Liberty or Death*." May *God* put a speedy and happy end to this grand and important contest between the mother and her children. The Colonies do not wish to be independent; they only deny the right of taxation in the Parliament. They would freely grant the King whatever he pleases to request of their own Assemblies, provided the Parliament has no hand in the disposing of it.

This dispute has put an end to all trade and commerce. The Country is on the brink of destruction. The rising glory of *America* is totally eclipsed, and, unless some prudent means be fallen on to bring about a reconciliation, I tremble for the consequences. The troubles of the year 1745 were but like a flea-bite to the present commotions. Never was there heard of such an unanimity as prevails through this extensive Empire in the glorious cause of liberty. All ranks and conditions of men have laid aside all sorts of extravagance in living and dressing, vying with one another who shall wear most of their own manufactory. You would hardly believe the quantity of cotton cloth that is annually manufactured here could be made. I do assure you no women in any part of the world can be more industrious than those in *Virginia*. They labour under one great disadvantage; which is, their being entirely ignorant of the ways of making of linen, which they will severely feel next year, this warm climate requiring more of that article than any other.

WILLIAM TENNENT TO THE COUNCIL OF SAFETY FOR SOUTH-CAROLINA.

Long Cane, September 1, 1775.

This comes by Captain *George Reid's* wagon from the *Long Canes*, where I am at present. I parted from Mr. *Drayton* on Monday morning; he steered his course to *Augusta*, and thence designed for the camp at *Amelia*. I thought it necessary to visit the settlements on this side of *Saluda*. Met a large congregation yesterday, and found the people divided in their sentiments. Spoke at least two hours to them, to good effect. The prevailing party here is for *American* measures, by the agency of some of our worthy members; but they need confirmation. I have therefore appointed three meetings, at which I expect to see the greater number of the disaffected. I shall then cross over into *Fletchall's* Regiment once more, to be at an election appointed at *Ford's*, on *Enoree*, where we expect great opposition, if not violence, from *Cunningham's* party. *Brown* will bring them to blood if he can, but I still hope it may be prevented. I consider myself as running great risks, but think it my duty.

Our visit has given their party a great shock, divided their friends, and strengthened our interest much. One of their chiefs confessed to me, at *Little River*, that he brought up the thanks of the Governour to Mr. *Cunningham*, for what he had done and is doing. The Governour's intrigue here is as evident as the light of the sun. The evidences of their design, by the *Indians*, is no doubt clear to the Council, from the papers sent down already.

The inhabitants here are in great terrour, as far as they have heard of their danger, and that because they have no ammunition. The leaders have frequently dropped in company that they intend to form a camp. I am sure they will find a smaller number ready to befriend them than they imagine. But their dependance is upon the savages to join their army, and that the rest of the inhabitants will be forced to join them, to save their families from a massacre. I am taking proper measures, in this District, to prevent the horrible conspiracy. Three volunteer companies are formed; one under Major *Terry*, who now seems animated in the cause; another under Captain *Pickins*; a third under Captain *James McCall*. More of the like kind is going on

as fast as may be. The great difficulty is the want of ammunition. They evidently have a design upon *Fort Charlotte*, and our friends cannot collect to defend it, unless they are supplied; I have therefore promised them a supply. If you, therefore, gentlemen, think it proper, it will be of the greatest utility to send up one hundred or one hundred and fifty pounds weight of powder, and some lead, by the bearer, *Samuel Reid*, who will effectually secrete it until delivered safe into the hands of the volunteer Companies, to be subject to the order of the Council in case it is not used for the defence of the Colony. It will be effectually secured, and a small delay may be greatly dangerous. The same measure will be necessary on the other side of *Broad River*.

I could wish that *Virginia* might be alarmed and ready, and that a categorical answer might be demanded of the *Cherokees* before the time of danger. The *Creeks* are in some danger from one *Thompson*, an emissary, now among them. I shall visit *Fort Charlotte* before I return, and hope to let you hear more particularly on these subjects next week.

PHILADELPHIA COUNTY COMMITTEE.

Philadelphia County, September 1, 1775.

In Committee, *Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Township Committees and the Captains of the different Companies, and they are hereby enjoined to make returns to this Committee of the Associators, Non-Associators, &c., in their respective Districts, agreeable to the directions of the Committee of Safety, on Friday, the 22d instant; and that the Colonels of each Battalion in this County do, at the same time, return the names of the Officers of their respective Battalions, with their ranks and seniority in Battalion.

The Committee adjourned to Friday, the 22d instant, to meet at the house of *Jacob Neaff*, at ten o'clock in the forenoon.

NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

The Committee met Friday, September 1, 1775. Present: *Henry Remsen*, Chairman, and thirty-five Members.

The Deposition of *George Van Schamp*, relative to Sergeant *Graham's* conduct in *Boston*, received and read.

The Memorial of *Stephen Skinner, Esq.*, received and read, praying leave to land some Trunks and Bedding, the property of Miss *Johnson*, Miss *Kemble*, and Mrs. *Lee*.

Ordered, That leave be given accordingly, and that Mr. *O. Templeton* and Mr. *John Broome* be a Sub-Committee to examine the same.

Ordered, That the Chairman be requested to write a letter of thanks to the different Committees in *New-Jersey* and *Orangetown*, for their polite behaviour to Captain *Dobbs*.

New-York Committee Chamber, September 1, 1775.

Whereas this Committee, by their Resolution of the 1st of May last, and the Continental Congress, by their Resolve of the 27th of said month, ordered, that no Provisions should be exported to *Quebeck*, *Nova-Scotia*, *Georgia*, *Newfoundland*, or any part of the fishing coast or fishing islands to the eastward of *Nantucket*: And whereas it appears to this Committee, by the Depositions of *Charles De Kay*, master, and *Thomas Millroy*, mate of the Sloop *Sally*, whereof *John Christian Drewidts* and *Moses Delis Dernier* are owners, that they, the said *John Christian Drewidts* and *Moses Delis Dernier*, did load the said sloop with Provisions; and the said *Moses Delis Dernier* did proceed with her, so loaded, to *Nova-Scotia*, and there disposed of the same, in violation of the Resolve of the said Continental Congress: And whereas it further appears, by the Deposition of Captain *Jenking*, late master of the Sloop *Elizabeth*, whereof *Thomas Ludlow* was owner, that the said *Thomas Ludlow* did load the said sloop in the Port of *New-York*, with Provisions; and with her so loaded, did proceed to the Island of *Newfoundland*, and there disposed of the same, in violation of the aforesaid Resolve:

*Resolved*, 1st, That the Depositions of the said *Charles De Kay*, *Thomas Millroy*, and *Richard Jenking*, be published in the newspapers in this City.

*Resolved.* 2d. That the said *John Christian Drewidts, Moses Delis Dernier, Charles De Kay, and Thomas Ludlow*, have knowingly violated the beforementioned Resolve of the Continental Congress, and the General Association entered into by the inhabitants of this City and County; and that the said *John Christian Drewidts, Moses Delis Dernier, Charles De Kay, and Thomas Ludlow*, have severally acted inimically to, and have been guilty of a high infringement of a Resolve of the associated American Colonies.

By order of the Committee:

HENRY REMSEN, *Dep'y Chairman.*

City of New-York, ss.

*Charles De Kay*, of the City of New-York, Mariner, and commander of the Sloop *Sally*, now lying in the Port of New-York, being duly sworn, makes oath, that on or about the beginning of June last, he sailed from the said Port of New-York, on board of the said sloop, as master and commander thereof, with a cargo consisting of flour, rye meal, bread, pork, *Indian* corn, rum, and some boards, to the river called *Pettiquit Jack*, in *Nova-Scotia*, where *Mr. Moses Delis Dernier*, supercargo and part owner of the said sloop and cargo, disposed of a small part of the said cargo, to wit: of some of the flour and some of the bread; that from thence he proceeded with the remainder of the said cargo on board of the said sloop, to the Township of *Shippody*, in the Province of *Nova-Scotia* aforesaid, and there discharged some part of the said cargo, by the direction of the said *Moses Delis Dernier*; that from the Township of *Shippody* he proceeded with the said sloop and the residue of the said cargo to the Town of *Cumberland*, in the Province aforesaid, where the said sloop was discharged of her said cargo, and the same was disposed of in the manner following, to wit: part to *Mr. John Avary*, of *Windsor*, then at *Cumberland* aforesaid, who loaded or put the part so purchased by him on board of a schooner, to go to *Windsor* aforesaid, part consisting of flour, bread, iron, and steel, amounting to about the sum of two hundred and ninety odd Pounds sterling in value, to *Mr. Thomas Clough*, of the Town of *Boston*, (which he told the deponent he intended to carry or convey to *Windsor* aforesaid, or *Machias*, in order therewith to purchase a cargo for the *West-Indies*, which the deponent believed to be true,) and the rest in small parcels to the inhabitants of the said Town of *Cumberland*; that that part of the said cargo sold to the said *Thomas Clough*, as aforesaid, was sold for the same price that the said *John Avary* purchased at; that the deponent had no knowledge or expectation, or belief, at the time of the sale of part of the said cargo to the said *Thomas Clough*, that he intended to convey any part thereof so purchased by him to any other place than *Windsor* or *Machias* aforesaid, for the purposes aforesaid; and that he, the deponent, verily believes, and is well assured, that the said *Thomas Clough* did not convey any part of the said cargo, so purchased by him as aforesaid, to the Town of *Boston*; and this deponent further saith, that the said sloop's cargo being discharged and disposed of as aforesaid, he proceeded from *Cumberland* aforesaid, on board of the said sloop, in ballast, to this City, where he arrived about the 23d instant; and this deponent further saith, that besides the sloop's cargo beforementioned, he had an adventure belonging to him, the deponent, on board, of two hundred and fifty weight of hams, and one hundred and fifty gallons of rum, which were disposed of at *Cumberland* aforesaid, in small parcels, to the inhabitants; and further the deponent saith, that before he left *New-York*, in the said voyage, he, the deponent, was informed by *Moses Delis Dernier*, one of the owners of the said vessel, that she was bound for the Bay of *Fundy*; and the said *Moses* told him, that he would have applied to the Committee, to have got leave to have gone there, but that he was afraid that the port would have been shut; and further the deponent saith not.

CHARLES DE KAY.

Sworn the 31st August, 1775, before me.

WHITEHEAD HICKS, *Mayor.*

City of New-York, ss.

*Thomas Millroy*, of the *Isle-of-Man*, Mariner, and mate of the Sloop *Sally*, now lying in the Port of New-York, being duly sworn, maketh oath, that on or about the beginning of June last, he sailed from the said Port of New-

York, on board the said sloop, as mate thereof, with a cargo consisting of flour, rye meal, bread, pork, *Indian* corn, rum, and some boards, bound for the *West-Indies*, as he was informed by the master of the said sloop. When they had got out at sea about eighteen hours' sail, Captain *Charles De Kay* told the deponent they were bound for the Bay of *Fundy*. At their arrival in the Bay of *Fundy*, at a place called *Pettiquit Jack*, where our supercargo, *Mr. Moses Delis Dernier*, sold some of the cargo; from thence we went to the Township of *Shippody* River, and there we discharged part of the cargo, by the directions of said *Moses Delis Dernier*; from thence we went to *Cumberland*, in the Province aforesaid, and there we discharged the whole of the cargo we had left, by the order of our supercargo; and then took in ballast, and filled our casks with water, and sailed from thence to *New-York*, where we arrived the 25th of August, 1775, at *Sandy-Hook*, or near the *Narrows*, where the Captain left the sloop and went up to *New-York*. Before he left the sloop he desired me, if any person inquired where they came from, should say from *St. Eustatia*; and also desired me to give the people a caution; which I accordingly did.

THOMAS MILLROY.

Sworn this 31st day of August, 1775, before me,

WILLIAM WADDELL, *Alderman.*

I, *Richard Jenking*, sailed from *New-York* on the 28th of May last, as master of the Sloop *Elizabeth*, belonging to *Mr. Thomas Ludlow*, laden with provisions, to wit: bread, flour, pork, *Indian* corn, and a small parcel of iron; that the said *Thomas Ludlow* went with me, as owner and supercargo, and took with him four negroes, three of which I understood were his own. We came to an anchor that day within *Sandy-Hook* light-house; next day about noon got under way, and put to sea. I took the log-book and marked it towards *Bermuda*; and that he then told me not to be surprised, that he intended to go to *Newfoundland*. I found myself obliged to follow his orders, and shaped a course for *Cape Race*. The 14th of June, arrived at the harbour of *Trespas*, in *Newfoundland*, and there landed the cargo, which he sold to *Jackson & Hallet*, merchants, of *Topsham*, for sixteen and sixpence sterling, round, as he informed me. I differed with him there, for deceiving me, and would have left him, could I have got a passage home. He took a passage in a small vessel belonging to *Mr. Jackson*, for *Quebeck*, and gave me my sailing orders to follow him, which I did: he arrived at *Quebeck* some days before me. At my arrival, he ordered me to haul the vessel close into the Town in the mud. In a few days he informed me that he was going to take on board cattle for the *West-Indies*. I demanded my discharge, and told him I would not proceed any further with him. He insisted I should; on which high words arose between us. I still persisted in my resolution to leave him. In a few days he provided another master, and discharged me. I procured a passage to *Saybrook*, in the Sloop *Betsey*, *Norman Morrison*, master, and arrived at *Saybrook* the 20th instant; from thence I proceeded here, and arrived the 27th.

RICHARD JENKING.

Sworn the 30th August, 1775, before me,

WHITEHEAD HICKS, *Mayor.*

DAVID BURGER TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, September 1, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I take this opportunity, from the regard that I have for the cause of *American* freedom, to acquaint you that there is a set of judicious people that live on *Staten-Island*, who, for the sake of a little gain, would sell their and the Country's privileges, as appears by their selling to the Troops, which they have done last Tuesday, such as hogs, sheep, geese, ducks, and fowls, to go on board the ship that lies now in the *North River*, to go to *Boston*, and are determined to continue thus in letting them have such stock as they want, as far as they are able to supply them, and will spare no pains to provide for them. *Mr. Cubberly* is to let them have some stock. As he is not willing to bring them up himself, for fear of being discovered in so doing, so that they are to call for them, and he will let them have as far as he can spare. Last Tuesday they had the abovementioned stock from *John Van Pelt, Cornelius Martin, Benjamin Martin, John Keteltas, Jacob Barregar, and Mary Barregar*. The

notice to you is from a friend to the cause of *America*, desiring that I should acquaint you of the same, which I do, as it is my and every friend's duty to the cause of *America*. From your humble servant,

DAVID BURGER,  
Living in Partition-street, New-York.

The Provincial Congress, in New-York.

*A list of the Militia Officers in RUMBOUT Precinct, ULSTER County, NEW-YORK, elected agreeable to Resolutions of Congress:*

Zebulon Southard, Captain; Evert Winckoop Swart, First Lieutenant; Robert Brett, Second Lieutenant; Isaac Van Wyck, Ensign.

Jacob Griffin, Captain; John G. Brinckerhoff, First Lieutenant; Abraham Schenck, Second Lieutenant; Christian Dubois, Jun., Ensign.

Joseph Horton, Captain; Johannes Wiltsey, First Lieutenant; John L. Losie, Second Lieutenant; Jacob Buys, Jun., Ensign.

Isaac Hegeman, Captain; Jacobus De Graff, First Lieutenant; Gideon Van Velen, Second Lieutenant; Robert Todd, Ensign.

William Fowler, Captain; Matthew Van Bunschoten, First Lieutenant; Daniel Outwater, Second Lieutenant; Peter Van Bunschoten, Ensign.

Stephen Brinckerhoff, Captain; John A. Brinckerhoff, (since dead,) First Lieutenant; George Brinckerhoff, Second Lieutenant; Stephen Osburn, Ensign.

Andrew Hill, Captain; Cornelius Brinckerhoff, First Lieutenant; Francis Way, Junior, Second Lieutenant; Abraham La Dow, Ensign.

HENRY SCHENCK, Deputy Chairman.

September, 1775.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM ALBANY TO A GENTLEMAN IN NORWICH, CONNECTICUT, DATED SEPTEMBER 1, 1775.

Business of all kinds is entirely stagnated here. Since the primitive chaos gave place to creation, I question if there has been such a scene of confusion as this place has exhibited for a month past. When the wind is southerly, sloops are continually arriving, sometimes six or seven in one day, filled with veteran troops. They encamp, while here, upon the Flats, near the Patroon's, and many of them lodge in sheds, barns, &c. It is said they are all bound for *Canada*, and propose to winter in *Quebeck*.

Volkert P. Douw, one of the Commissioners appointed by the Congress for managing *Indian* affairs, has been inviting the *Six Nations* to come and visit their brethren at *Albany*, and hold a conference with him and his colleagues, General *Schuyler* and Colonel *Goose Van Schaick*. In consequence of said invitation, upwards of four hundred *Indians*, with their squaws and papooses, have been here these three weeks past. There have been two publick conferences between them and the Commissioners, and one private in the *Presbyterian Meeting-House*. The savages declare that they will not lift the hatchet against their King and brethren on the other side of the great water, but observe an exact neutrality, unless either party shall attempt to garrison *Fort Stanwix*, or shut up their communication with *Canada*; in which case they will consider them who does it to be their enemy. They are now waiting until they receive their presents, which are soon expected from *New-York*. General *Schuyler's* Regiment, at *Ticonderoga*, embarked yesterday for *St. John's*.

Watertown, August 21, 1775.

The following Letter was very privately sent from *Falmouth*, in *Casco-Bay*, to the late execrable Governour *Hutchinson*, and lately found among his papers. As some persons have been suspected of signing it, who are entirely innocent, it is now given to the publick, that such pernicious conduct may be chargeable on those only who are guilty of it:

Falmouth, February 10, 1774.

SIR: Being informed that your Excellency intends soon to embark for *England*, and fearing that certain resolves lately passed in a meeting of this Town, which your Excellency will probably soon see in print, may create unfavourable impressions in your Excellency's mind against the Town, we beg leave to inform you that many of us disapprove of all the proceedings of the said town-meeting, and all of us utterly dislike the indecent reflections on the Administration at home, the *East-India* Company, and in particular what is said respecting your Excellency.

We further disapprove of the resolve acknowledging any obligations to *Boston*, for their conduct respecting the tea ships, and are determined to use our influence at the next annual *March* meeting to obtain a reconsideration of the said resolves.

Wishing your Excellency a prosperous voyage, we are, with the greatest respect, your Excellency's most obedient humble servants,

M. PEARSON,	THOMAS OXNARD,
STEPHEN LONGFELLOW,	ROBERT PAGAN,
THEO. BRADBURY,	JOHN KENT,
DAVID WYER, JUN.,	MOSES SHATTUCK,
BENJAMIN TITCOMB,	WILLIAM ROBB,
JER. POTE,	SIMEON MAYO,
ENOCH ILSLEY,	THOMAS COULSON,
THOMAS CUMMING,	W. SIMMONS,
GREENFIELD POTE,	THOMAS SANDFORD.

To His Excellency Thomas Hutchinson, Esq.

Falmouth, September 1, 1775.

We, the subscribers, declare that, in signing the letter to Governour *Hutchinson*, of the 10th of *February*, 1774, lately published, it was the furthest from our intentions to injure or offend our Town or Country, or to signify our approbation of those acts of Parliament which are so universally and justly odious to *America*. We really thought Governour *Hutchinson* was a friend to his Country, and hoped he would have endeavoured, when in *England*, to obtain a redress of our grievances, and are sorry to find ourselves mistaken. We detest the thought of knowingly countenancing or encouraging an enemy to our once happy Constitution; and had we then been convinced that he was one, as we now are, we should never have signed that letter. We further declare, that it has always been our determination to observe the Association and Resolves of the Continental and Provincial Congresses, and hope this declaration will be satisfactory to the publick, whose favour we shall always think ourselves happy in deserving.

ENOCH ILSLEY,	JOHN KENT,
THEO. BRADBURY,	SIMEON MAYO,
THOMAS SANDFORD,	MOSES SHATTUCK.

I, the subscriber, one of the signers of a letter to Governour *Hutchinson*, bearing date *February* 10th, 1774, lately published in the newspapers, do solemnly declare to the publick, that I consider, and always have considered, the Ministerial plan of taxing *America* without her consent as unconstitutional and oppressive; that I heartily approve of the present mode of defending ourselves against the violence of Ministerial Troops, and I have cheerfully obeyed all the Resolves of the Continental and Provincial Congresses; that I now consider said *Hutchinson* as one of the greatest enemies of our natural and chartered rights; and had he then appeared to me in the light that he has since, I should not have signed said letter. I further declare, that I did not disapprove of the substance of the Resolves of the Town of *Falmouth*, which the letter refers to, only of certain reflections on persons, which then appeared to me needless and imprudent, and which I then publicly objected to; therefore, I hope to be still considered as a friend to the liberties of *America*, and that the candid publick will forgive my error in signing said letter.

BENJAMIN TITCOMB.

Falmouth, September 5, 1775.

Whereas we, the subscribers, with sundry others, in *February*, 1774, signed a letter to the late Governour *Hutchinson*; in doing which, we then thought we were serving the publick in general, and this Town in special; but now, finding it has given offence to many persons, we in this publick manner declare, that we had not the least design to offend the publick, or any individual, much less to injure the cause of *America*, the just rights and liberties whereof we are at all times ready to exert our best abilities



to support and defend. Nor have we ever had the most secret wish that the late acts of Parliament, or any one of them, should take place in this country; nor should we have sent said letter to Governour *Hutchinson*, had we not supposed at that time he was a friend to his native country, but are now very sorry we wrote him.

STEPHEN LONGFELLOW,  
DAVID WYER, JUN.,  
THOMAS OXNARD.

Falmouth, September 1, 1775.

Finding that a letter which I signed, to the late Governour *Hutchinson*, in *February*, 1774, has given offence to many, I embrace this opportunity publickly to declare, that I signed it with a view to serve the publick in general, and the Town in particular; and that I, by signing thereof, had no intention to approve of Governour *Hutchinson's* conduct, or the transactions of the Ministry, Parliament, or *East-India* Company; and I sincerely beg the forgiveness of all those whom I have by my conduct at this time offended.

JER. POTE.

Whereas I, the subscriber, with several others, in *February*, 1774, subscribed a letter to the late Governour *Hutchinson*, in doing which I then apprehended I was doing service to the publick in general, and to this Town in special; but finding said letter has given offence to many persons, I hereby declare I had not the least design to give offence to the publick, or any individual, much less to injure the cause of *America*, whose just rights and liberties I am at all times ready to exert my best abilities to support and defend; nor have I ever had the most secret wish that the late Acts of Parliament, or any of them, should take place in the Colonies; nor should I have been concerned in sending said letter, had I not supposed at that time that Governour *Hutchinson* was a friend to his native country.

THOMAS CUMMING.

Falmouth, September 1, 1775.

As the publick may expect my acquainting them with my reasons for signing a letter to the late Governour *Hutchinson*, in *February*, 1774, I take this opportunity to declare, that my sole motives for signing that letter were a view to the publick good, and a wish to serve this Town in particular, to which I acknowledge myself under the greatest obligations. And, further, that I had no intention thereby to approve of Governour *Hutchinson's* publick conduct, the conduct of the Ministry, or *East-India* Company. Since I have been an inhabitant of this Province, it has always been my study to avoid giving offence; and I sincerely wish the forgiveness of those who have been offended by that letter.

ROBERT PAGAN.

RICHARD PENN AND ARTHUR LEE TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read November 9, 1775.]

London, September 2, 1775.

HONOURABLE SIR: On the 21st of last month we sent to the Secretary of State for *America* a copy of the petition from the General Congress; and yesterday, the first moment that was permitted us, we presented to him the original, which his Lordship promised to deliver to His Majesty.

We thought it our duty to press his Lordship to obtain an answer; but we were told, as His Majesty did not receive it on the throne, no answer would be given.

We have the honour of being, honourable Sir, your most faithful and obedient servants, &c.

RICHARD PENN,  
ARTHUR LEE.

*A list of Field-Officers nominated by the Committee of CORNWALL Precinct, in ORANGE County, for the Eastern Regiment, on the north side of the Mountains, viz:*

Colonel, *Jesse Woodhull*, Esq.; Lieutenant-Colonel, *Elihu Marvin*; Majors, *Nathaniel Strong* and *Zachariah Dubois*; Adjutant, *William Moffat*; Quartermaster, *Nathaniel Satterly*.

*Commissioned Officers chosen by the respective Companies belonging to said Regiment:*

In the Company formerly commanded by Captain *Elihu Marvin*: Captain, *Archibald Little*, Esq.; First Lieutenant, *Birdseye Youngs*; Second Lieutenant, *Thomas Horton*; Ensign, *Nathan Marvin*.

In the Company formerly commanded by Captain *Jesse Woodhull*, Esq.: Captain, *Jonathan Tuthill*; First Lieutenant, *John Brewster*, Jun.; Second Lieutenant, *Samuel Strong*; Ensign, *Francis Brewster*.

In the Company formerly commanded by Captain *James Peters*: Captain, *Christopher Van Duzer*; First Lieutenant, *William Roe*; Second Lieutenant, *Obadiah Smith*; Ensign, *Isaac Tobias*.

In the new Company in the Upper Clove, being part of the Company formerly commanded by Captain *Austin Smith*: Captain, *Garret Miller*; First Lieutenant, *Asa Buck*; Second Lieutenant, *William Horton*; Ensign, *Aaron Miller*.

In the Company in *Woodbury* Clove, being the Company formerly commanded by Captain *Austin Smith*: Captain, *Francis Smith*; First Lieutenant, *Thomas Smith*; Second Lieutenant, *Alexander Galloway*; Ensign, *John McManus*.

In a new Company set off in the southwesterly parts of the Precinct of *Cornwall*: Captain, *Stephen Slote*; First Lieutenant, *George Galloway*; Second Lieutenant, *John Brown*; Ensign, *David Rogers*.

In the Company formerly commanded by Captain *Phineas Rumsey*: Captain, *Silas Peison*; First Lieutenant, *Joshua Brown*; Second Lieutenant, *Daniel Reeve*; Ensign, *Phineas Heard*.

At a meeting of a Company of Minute-Men at the house of *Francis Smith*, in *Cornwall* Precinct, in the County of *Orange*, and Province of *New-York*, on the 2d of *September*, 1775, they proceeded to choose their Officers, according to the Resolve of the Congress in such cases provided, when the following persons were chosen for that purpose, viz:

Captain, *Samuel Rayment*; First Lieutenant, *David Reynolds*; Second Lieutenant, *Richard Langdon*; Ensign, *Jeremiah Fowler*.

By order of the Committee:

THOMAS MOFFAT, Clerk.

CAPTAIN PHINEAS RUMSEY TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

September 19, 1775.

SIR: I desire the enclosed Petition may be laid before the Congress, or the Committee of Safety where the Militia Commissions come from, that I may have a hearing before the commissions for Dr. *Pierson* be given out.

I am, Sir, your humble servant,

PHINEAS RUMSEY.

*Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., or to  
*John McKesson*, Esq., in *New-York*.

*To the Honourable the Members of the Provincial Congress in NEW-YORK assembled:*

*The humble Petition of the several persons whose names are hereunto subscribed, sheweth:*

That on the 23d day of *August*, 1775, came on the choice of electing a Captain for one of our last division of *Goshen* Township Companies, in *Orange* County, at which Captain *Phineas Rumsey*, Dr. *Silas Peirson*, and *Stephen Gilbert*, were candidates:

That *Archibald Little*, Esq., and *Nathaniel Satterly*, two of the Committee of *Blooming Grove*, were appointed to be the returning officers to take in the poll, to which they proceeded in the order as the Congress directs, at which *Phineas Rumsey* obtained the most votes to continue Captain; and in said order, *John Vail* and *John Woodhull Tichel* were, by a majority, chosen First and Second Lieutenants, by fair votes, and, as said judges say, were returned accordingly; but said *Peirson* and *Gilbert* being disappointed, together with a small party of the people who were their associates, thinking to gain their ends by taking the advantage of some words that they say said *Rumsey* spoke, as they suppose in violation of

one of the orders of the Congress, about choosing the warranted or non-commissioned officers, and said *Gilbert* entered a complaint to said Committee of *Blooming Grove*, of which he himself is a member, and obtained a citation for said *Rumsey*, and served the same the day of trial, which day he could not attend, as he was engaged for the space of ten days before that to go to *Warwick* that day to do business of consequence that could not be omitted; neither could said *Rumsey* come to trial on so short a notice, as one of his material evidences was in *New-York* at that time. Said *Rumsey* sent said *John Vail*, who informed said Committee of his circumstances, but they, not thinking proper to adjourn, met and proceeded to try said *Rumsey*, and voted themselves that *Rumsey's* notice was too quick to be then tried, but the discontented party thinking it their most proper time to try him when he was not there to vindicate himself. All informed the said Committee that they were evidences, and would not appear again; at which said Committee gratified them, and on their verbal words condemned *Rumsey*, and adjudged him unfit to wear a commission; but said Committee must not have known that all those men were equally prosecutors, or they would not have condemned the man without one legal witness, and stopped the commissions coming to the other officers who were legally chosen, and no complaint entered against. Said Committee ordered a second choice, at which we attended, where said *Little* and *Zachariah Dubois* were returning officers, who did proceed to take in the poll in a very irregular manner, as the men that pretended to vote for them were but few in numbers, and did not choose to appear with so small a party of the Company, and we declined voting a second time, until we had further orders from this honourable House, as we thought we had gone according to their direction in our first choice; but these few who were discontented with the first choice had procured several voters out of other Companies, and some that did not live in the County, who all voted once, and some, it is said, twice, as it was not in the power of the officers to know who had voted, or how often, as they were not less than eight or ten deep, all crowded around the table from different parts of the country; by which means they voted in *Dr. Silas Peirson* Captain, and other Lieutenants to command, as contrary to order and our inclination, and said they would return the same accordingly.

That your petitioners humbly conceive the said proceedings not only to be a manifest wrong to the said Captain *Rumsey* and said law, but a violation of the rights of your petitioners and others, the electors of our neighbouring Companies, whose discontented parties are encouraged by their success, and now following their example, to the great annoyance of peace in our Country. Your petitioners, therefore, humbly pray this honourable House to take their case into consideration, and to give them such relief therein as to this honourable House shall seem meet; and your petitioners shall ever pray.

Phineas Rumsey,	John Gavey,	Benjamin Cozat,
John Vail,	Benj. McVeagh,	Abraham Cooley,
John Pain,	John Ketcham,	Samuel Reader,
Charles Tooken,	Asa Rumsey,	Joseph Peterson,
Benjamin Harlow,	William McMillen,	John Bran,
Nathan Rumsey,	Zophar Jayn,	Oliver Peterson,
Garret Durye,	Benjamin Jayn,	Samuel Parshel,
Stephen Hulse,	John Carpenter,	James Ketcham,
Thomas Everson,	John Stag,	John Rogers,
George Durye,	Enos Hagerty,	Alexander Smith,
Peter Cavanagh,	Selah Tucker,	Daniel Conkling,
Stephen Payn,	Isaac Tucker,	John Tuthill,
Joseph Davis,	William Tuthill,	Jedediah Seeler,
Asa Overton,	John Miers,	Jeremiah Tuthill,
David Aird,	William Crane,	James Katch,
Moses Train,	Jesse Mithers,	

*Field-Officers in two Regiments of Minute-Men in Dutchess County, New-York, September 2, 1775.*

Colonel, *John Van Ness*; Lieutenant-Colonel, *Cornelius Humphrey*; Majors, *Robert G. Livingston, Jun.*, and *James Reed*; Adjutant, *Reuben Hopkins*; Quartermaster, *Joseph Ketchum, Jun.*

Colonel, *Jacobus Swartwout*; Lieutenant-Colonel, *John Bailey, Jr.*; Majors, *Malcom Morrison* and *Henry Schenck*; Adjutant, *Joshua Carman, Jun.*; Quartermaster, *Henry Godwin.*

GILBERT LIVINGSTON.

*Return of the Captains and Subalterns of the Companies in Colonel VAN NESS's Regiment of Minute-Men.*

NORTH-EAST: Captain, *Hugh Rea*; First Lieutenant, *Daniel Wilson*; Second Lieutenant, *Nathaniel Mead*; Ensign, *Phenix Rice.*

RHINEBECK: Captain, *Harman Hoffman*; First Lieutenant, *Andrew Heermanse*; Second Lieutenant, *George Sharp*; Ensign, *James Adams.*

RHINEBECK: Captain, *John De Witt*; First Lieutenant, *Felix Heermanse*; Second Lieutenant, *John Steenbergh*; Ensign, *Jacob Kip.*

AMENIA: Captain, *Increase Child*; First Lieutenant, *John Lloyd*; Second Lieutenant, *William Blunt*; Ensign, *Josiah Morse.*

CHARLOTTE: Captain, *Smith Sutherland*; First Lieutenant, *Zaccheus Marshall*; Second Lieutenant, *Uriah Sill*; Ensign, *Stephen Haight.*

PETITION OF JOHN MCKINNEY TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

To the Honourable Members of the Provincial Congress, at this time convened in the City of New-York:

The Petition of JOHN MCKINNEY most humbly sheweth:

That your petitioner, with his wife and family, are under the greatest distress of mind, at the confinement and misfortunes of Captain *John Kendall*, who has for some time past been married to your petitioner's daughter, who is very lately brought to bed, and now lies in so truly deplorable a manner that her life is much despaired of, and that in great part attributed to her husband's present unhappy situation. That your petitioner is unspeakably concerned at the said *John Kendall's* being under the censure and displeasure of this honourable Board, but does not mean to vindicate, in the least, any misconduct he may have been guilty of; only means hereby to hope his own and family's present unhappiness may be speedily alleviated by your feeling consideration. That your petitioner has been many years an inhabitant of this city; has, with great care and trouble, brought up a large family; is a freeman and freeholder, and would willingly become the said *John Kendall's* security that he shall in future behave himself in a becoming manner; that he shall not take up arms, or otherwise behave offensively against the Continental Army, nor shall go on board any of His Majesty's ships of war, or otherwise your petitioner is willing to be bound as this honourable Board shall see reasonable and requisite. Wherefore, your petitioner earnestly prays that the premises may, in the most convenient time, be taken into consideration by this honourable Board, that his security may be taken for the future good conduct of the said *John Kendall*, and be thereupon discharged from his present confinement; for which great favour your petitioner, with his family, will ever most sincerely pray, &c.

City of New-York, September 2, 1775.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM A GENTLEMAN AT ALBANY, DATED SEPTEMBER 2, 1775.

By an express arrived last night, we hear there has been some skirmish, near *St. John's*, between a reconnoitering party of our men in a boat, and a boat of Regulars, *Canadians*, and *Indians*. The General's letter on the occasion mentions that the Captain of our party was killed (one *Baker*) and a number of whites, and two *Indians* of the enemy were slain; that General *Montgomery*, with twelve hundred men, set off the first of the week for *St. John's*, and were to muster on the *Isle-aux-Noix*, until joined by General *Schuyler*, who, with about as many more men, has by this time arrived, so that within a very few days it is possible the blow will be struck which shall determine the fate of three Provinces. And here I must wait, an idle listener to news, merely because hard necessity ties me down, as our men cannot yet march for want of their campaign equipage.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM ALBANY TO A GENTLEMAN IN NEW-YORK, DATED SEPTEMBER 5, 1775.

Before you get this you will hear of the unhappy affair of Captain *Baker*, near *St. John's*. It seems *Baker* had often been sent out by General *Schuyler*, to make observa-



tions, but always with strict orders never to molest either *Canadians* or *Indians*. The last tour was without any orders from the General; and landing somewhere on the shore of the lake, he indiscreetly or wickedly snapped his firelock at some *Indians* he saw near him; immediately he was fired at and slain, on which his people returned the fire, and killed two of the savages. This matter was immediately represented in its true colours, by the Commissioners of *Indian* affairs, to the *Six Nations* now in Congress in this City, who thanked them for their candour; and, in order to put out the flame which this unhappy affair could not help kindling, a Lieutenant sets out to day, with four *Mohawk Indians* and an interpreter, to join General *Schuyler*, wherever he shall be, to endeavour to make up matters. This affair was prodigiously misrepresented here at first.

GOVERNOUR COOKE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Providence, September 2, 1775.

SIR: I am favoured with your Excellency's letter of the 31st of last month, by Captain *Baylor*, who hath purchased the warlike stores imported by Messrs. *Clarke & Nightingale*. The prices appear to be very high, but, considering the cost, expenses, and risk, I believe they are as low as can be reasonably expected.

In the letter I did myself the honour to write you, by Mr. *Brown*, I mentioned the extreme scarcity of tow cloth in the Colony. There is indeed none to be purchased.

The Committee appointed to act during the recess of the General Assembly, have given your proposal, for taking the powder from *Bermuda*, a full consideration, and have come to a resolution to make the attempt. Captain *Abraham Whipple*, the Commodore of the two armed vessels in the service of this Colony, who has been very ill, but is now upon the recovery, has been consulted, and will undertake the enterprise as soon as his health will permit. He is deemed the most suitable person to conduct it that we have. He requests your Excellency to give him a line, under your hand, assuring the people of *Bermuda* that in case of their assistance you will recommend it to the Continental Congress to permit them to fetch provisions for the use of the island. He does not propose to make any use of it unless he shall find it utterly impracticable to obtain the powder without their assistance.

I am, with much esteem and respect, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,  
NICHOLAS COOKE.  
General *Washington*.

CLARK AND NIGHTINGALE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Providence, September 2, 1775.

SIR: Agreeable to your request by Captain *George Baylor*, your Excellency's Aid-de-Camp, we have delivered him all the gunpowder and lead, with what arms his Honour Governour *Cooke* thought would be expedient to spare; the remainder of the powder and arms, which are but few, and not yet come to Town, he thinks will be best to continue here, in order to supply the inhabitants in case of an attack upon these parts.

As our vessel is not arrived here, and we have not been able to obtain the Captain's accounts with respect to the voyage, we cannot ascertain our proportion of these articles; the Provincial Congress of the *Massachusetts-Bay* being equally concerned with us in them, they having advanced four thousand dollars, to which we put the like sum, to be invested in military stores if they could be procured. It will therefore be entirely out of our power to have this matter adjusted till the Captain's arrival; for which reason we must request your Excellency to inform Colonel *Benjamin Lincoln*, (to whom we write, as he was formerly one of the Committee of Supplies, and now one of the Council of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, and the person with whom we contracted,) that you have the powder and lead allowed to you, and that the arms, and five thousand flints, will be sent by the first opportunity, for which your Excellency will please to settle with them, as soon as they know the amount, which shall be immediately on the Captain's arrival.

We are, with due respect, your Excellency's most obedient and most obliged humble servants,

CLARK & NIGHTINGALE.

His Excellency *George Washington*, Esq.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Camp at Cambridge, September 2, 1775.

SIR: I am to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 21st ult., with the enclosures. By my last letters from *Ticonderoga*, I expect a quantity of lead will be forwarded soon, to your care, from thence. I am glad there are such prospects of a supply of that article from the mines in your Colony. I make no doubt they will receive such encouragement, both publick and private, as their importance and value demand.

By the time you receive this letter you will be able to judge, with some certainty, whether the fleet which sailed last from *Boston* was destined for your coast. If it is not yet arrived, we may conclude it has sailed to the eastward. If it has arrived, the issue will be known immediately; so that in either case the continuance of the new-raised levies along the coast is unnecessary. You will, therefore, on the receipt of this, be pleased to order them to march immediately to this camp, directing the commanding officer, at the same time, to give me two or three days' notice of the time in which the troops will arrive, that suitable accommodations may be prepared. Their presence is the more necessary, as I may in confidence inform you that I am about to detach ten or twelve hundred men on an expedition into *Canada*, by way of *Kennebeck* River, from which I have the greatest reason to expect either that *Quebeck* will fall into our hands a very easy prey, or such a diversion made as will open a very easy passage to General *Schuyler*.

We are now so well secured in our late advanced post on the hill, that the enemy have discontinued their cannonade. The men continue in good health and spirits.

I am, with much regard and esteem, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Governour *Trumbull*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL WOOSTER.

Camp at Cambridge, September 2, 1775.

SIR: I have just received your favour of the 29th ult., by express. I am very sensible that the situation of the inhabitants of *Long-Island*, as well as of all those on the coast, exposes them greatly to the ravages of the enemy; and it is to be wished general protection could be extended to them, consistent with the prosecution of those great plans which have been adopted for the common safety. This was early foreseen, and the danger provided for by a resolution of Congress, that each Province should depend on its own internal strength against these invasions: the prejudice arising from them, even if successful, not being equal to that of separating the Army into a number of small detachments, who would be harassed in fruitless marches and countermarches, after an enemy whose conveyance by shipping is so advantageous that they might keep the whole coast in constant alarm, without our being able, perhaps, at any time, to give them vigorous opposition. Upon this principle I have invariably rejected every application made me here, to keep any detachments on the coast for these purposes. I should therefore, most probably, have thought it my duty to have ordered the three Companies mentioned in your letter to have joined your Army, to act in the general service, had they not been under command, from General *Schuyler*, to join him; but, as it is, I can by no means interfere. He is engaged in a service of the greatest importance to the whole Continent, his strength and appointments far short of his expectations; and to give any counter orders may not only defeat his whole plan, but must make me responsible to the publick for the failure. Instead, therefore, of their further stay, I would have them march immediately. I fear the delay of the ten days may have very bad effects, as, by my last advices from *Ticonderoga*, General *Schuyler* was to march in a few days for *Canada*; and it is highly probable he may depend upon these Companies to occupy the posts of communication, which otherwise he must weaken his Army to do. No Provincial Congress can, with any propriety, interfere in the disposition of Troops on the Continental establishment, much less control the orders of any General Officer, so that in this instance the Congress at *New-York* have judged properly in declining to counteract General

*Schuyler's* orders. I wish I could extend my approbation equally to the whole line of their conduct. Before you receive this letter, you will most probably be able to judge how far your continuance on *Long-Island* will be further necessary. If the Fleet which last sailed was destined for those coasts, it must be arrived. If it is not, it is certainly gone to the eastward, and your present station is no longer necessary. The importance of preserving the communication of the *North River*, and many other reasons, induce me to wish you were returned to your former post. The late transactions at *New-York* furnish additional reasons for your being as near that City as is consistent with the discipline and convenience of your Troops. Your next, therefore, I flatter myself, will inform me of your having resumed your former station.

I am, Sir, with much regard and esteem,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Brigadier-General *Wooster*, *New-York*.

#### INSTRUCTIONS TO CAPTAIN NICHOLSON BROUGHTON.

To Captain NICHOLSON BROUGHTON:

1. You, being appointed a Captain in the Army of the United Colonies of *North-America*, are hereby directed to take the command of a detachment of said Army, and proceed on board the Schooner *Hannah*, at *Beverly*, lately fitted out and equipped with arms, ammunition, and provisions, at the Continental expense.

2. You are to proceed, as commander of said Schooner, immediately on a cruise against such vessels as may be found on the high seas or elsewhere, bound inwards and outwards, to or from *Boston*, in the service of the Ministerial Army, and to take and seize all such vessels, laden with soldiers, arms, ammunition or provisions, for or from said Army, or which you shall have good reason to suspect are in such service.

3. If you should be so successful as to take any of such vessels, you are immediately to send them to the safest and nearest Port to this camp, under a careful prize master, directing him to notify me, by express, immediately, of such capture, with all particulars, and there to wait my further direction.

4. You are to be very particular and diligent in your search after all letters and other papers tending to discover the designs of the enemy, or of any other kind, and to forward all such to me as soon as possible.

5. Whatever prisoners you may take you are to treat with kindness and humanity, as far as is consistent with your own safety. Their private stock of money and apparel is to be given them, after being duly searched; and when they arrive at any Port, you are to apply to the Committee, or to any officer of the Continental Army stationed at such Port, for a guard to bring them up to headquarters.

6. For your own encouragement, and that of the other officers and men, to activity and courage in this service, over and above your pay in the Continental Army, you shall be entitled to one third part of the cargo of every vessel by you taken and sent into port, (military and naval stores only excepted, which, with vessels and apparel, are reserved for publick service;) which said third part is to be divided among the officers and men in the following proportions: To a Captain, six shares; a First Lieutenant, five; a Second Lieutenant, four; Ship's Master, three; Steward, two; Mate, one and a half; Gunner, one and a half; Boatswain, one and a half; Gunner's Mate and Sergeant, one and a half; Privates, one share each.

7. You are particularly charged to avoid any engagement with any armed vessel of the enemy, though you may be equal in strength, or may have some small advantage; the design of this enterprise being to intercept the supplies of the enemy, which will be defeated by your running into unnecessary engagements.

8. As there may be other vessels employed in the same service with yourselves, you are to fix upon proper signals, and, your stations being settled so as to take the greatest range, avoid cruising on the same ground. If you should happen to take prizes in sight of each other, the rules which take place among private ships of war are to be observed in the distribution of the prize money.

9. In case of retaking the vessel of any friend to the *American* cause, I will recommend it to such person to make a suitable compensation to those who have done such a service; but such vessels are not to be deemed as coming within the directions respecting other vessels.

10. You are to be extremely careful and frugal of your ammunition; by no means to waste any of it in salutes, or for any purpose, but what is absolutely necessary.

Given under my hand, at Head-Quarters, *Cambridge*, this second day of *September*, 1775.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

Head-Quarters, September 2, 1775.

By his Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of the Army of the UNITED STATES.

To NATHANIEL TRACY, Esq.:

You are hereby authorized and empowered to take up for the service of the said Colonies so many vessels as shall be necessary for the transporting a body of Troops to be detached from this Army on a secret expedition. Freight of such vessels to be paid in such manner and at such a rate as is herein endorsed; and in case of loss or damage to such vessels, or any of them, such loss or damage to be compensated by the publick, according to an estimation to be made before the said vessels proceed in the above service.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To prevent any dispute which may arise respecting the freight of the within vessels, it is agreed that Colonel *Orme*, of *Marblehead*, with two other persons, to be nominated by him, fix the price, which shall be binding on both parties, and that the same gentlemen do appraise the vessels before they proceed.

JOSEPH REED, Secretary.

GENERAL CHARLES LEE TO RICHARD HENRY LEE.

Camp on Winter-Hill, September 2, 1775.

MY DEAR FRIEND: We have just heard of the strange manœuvre of sending back the clothing which was taken from *Philadelphia*. I have only time to express my astonishment and apprehension that this conduct will betray some degree of fear, than which nothing can be more pernicious, both here and on the other side of the water. Upon this principle, I must confess I was shocked at your last address to the King. I am confident it will do mischief; it will bring on a negotiation, which perhaps will be fatal. That callous tyrant must have his fears alone worked upon. If I did address him, I would do it in the following style: "Sir, if you do not withdraw your Troops upon the receipt of this, we will absolve ourselves from all allegiance to you, and we will divorce ourselves forever from *Britain*, whose abject patience in suffering such tyranny as that she has experienced through your whole reign, renders her totally unworthy to be the presiding power of a great Empire."

This is the style you should adopt; it is the only style which can possibly succeed. I rejoice that Congress has made the acquisition of your brother. My love and respects to him. Have you received my long scroll? For *God's* sake, let me hear from you soon. *God* bless you, my dear friend, and send the common cause all the success it merits from a righteous being.

Farewell, yours, most truly and sincerely,

CHARLES LEE.

DOCTOR ZUBLY TO THE EARL OF DARTMOUTH.

Philadelphia, September 3, 1775.

To the Right Honourable WILLIAM, Earl of DARTMOUTH:

MY LORD: Your Lordship's appointment to be Secretary of State for the *American* Department, by numbers that respected your Lordship's religious character, was looked upon as a very providential and happy event. Your patronising of religious undertakings confirmed the general opinion, and we were happy in the expectations of your Lordship's conscientious regard to justice and equity, as well as to the civil and religious liberties of this great Continent; we expected the cause of liberty and religion would meet with the strongest support under your administration, and in your Lordship would ever find a constant and successful advocate with your royal master.

Unhappily, during your administration, measures have been pursued very contrary to *American* hopes; and we easily conceive your Lordship may think it not less strange that many friends of religion in *America* should be so uneasy under laws which had your Lordship's concurrence and approbation.

It is to the man and to the Christian I wish to be permitted to address myself. Your Lordship ranks among the highest subjects, and has a large share in all publick measures; but anxiety for what may distress, and zeal for the welfare of the Empire, can be no crime, even in the meanest; and when a house is once in flames, every man is inexcusable, or must at least be so in his own breast, that does not contribute whatever he may think in his power to their being extinguished. The effects of the present measures are visible, and it requires no sagacity to foresee what may be the consequence, should they be continued. Your Lordship may do much towards restoring and perpetuating the tranquillity of a great Empire: persons of my station have nothing to offer but hints and wishes; should these be beneath your notice, or stand in need of forgiveness, my sincere wish to contribute any thing towards a just, happy, and perpetual connection between a parent State and an infant Country, growing apace to the most astonishing importance, must be my only apology. *Pulchrum est bene facere reipublica, sed et bene dicere non est absurdum.*

The question, my Lord, which now agitates *Great Britain* and *America*, and in which your Lordship has taken such an active part, is, whether the Parliament of *Great Britain* has a right to lay taxes on the *Americans*, who are not and cannot there be represented; and whether the Parliament has a right to bind the *Americans* in all cases whatsoever? Whatever may be said, or whatever the good people in *Great Britain* may believe, this is the whole subject of the dispute. All the severities hitherto exercised upon the *Americans* professedly have no other view than to enforce such a dependance; and nothing less than a claim destructive of all natural and national liberty could possibly have united all *America* in a general opposition, or have aroused them to join all like one man in their common defence. Let a declaratory bill be passed that, any law and usage to the contrary notwithstanding, *America* is entitled to all the common rights of mankind, and all the blessings of the *British* Constitution, that the sword shall never be drawn to abridge, but to confirm her birthright, and the storm instantly becomes a calm, and every *American* thinks himself happy to contribute to the necessities, defence, and glory of *Great Britain*, to the utmost of his strength and power.

To bind them in all cases whatsoever, my Lord, the *Americans* look upon this as the language of despotism in its utmost perfection. What can, say they, an Emperor of *Morocco* pretend more of his slaves than to bind them in all cases whatsoever? Were it meant to make the *Americans* hewers of wood and drawers of water; were it meant to oblige them to make bricks without straw; were it meant to deprive them of the enjoyment of their religion, and to establish a hierarchy over them similar to that of the Church of *Rome* in *Canada*; it would, say they, be no more than a natural consequence of the right of binding them (unseen, unheard, unrepresented) in all cases whatsoever.

My Lord, the *Americans* are no idiots, and they appear determined not to be slaves. Oppression will make wise men mad, but oppressors in the end frequently find that they were not wise men; there may be resources, even in despair, sufficient to render any set of men strong enough not to be bound in all cases whatsoever.

Grievous is the thought, my Lord, that a nobleman of your Lordship's character should be so zealous to make war, and to imbrue his hands in the blood of millions of your fellow-subjects and fellow-Christians. Pray, my Lord, is it possible that those, who at three thousand miles distance can be bound in all cases, may be said to have any liberty at all? Is it nothing in your Lordship's eye to deprive so considerable a part of the globe of the privilege of breathing a free air, or to subjugate numbers and generations to slavery and despotism? Can your Lordship think on these things without horror, or hope they must be productive of any thing but detestation and disappointment? Your Lordship believes a Supreme Ruler of

the earth, and that the small and great must stand before him at last. Would your Lordship be willing, at the general meeting of all mankind, to take a place among those who destroyed or enslaved Empires, or risk your future state on the merit of having, at the expense of *British* blood and treasure, taken away the property, the life and liberty of the largest part of the *British* Empire? Can your Lordship think those that fear the Lord will not cry to him against their oppressors? and will not the Father of mankind hear the cries of the oppressed? or would you be willing that their cries and tears should rise against you, as a forward instrument of their oppression?

I know, my Lord, that this is not courtly language, but your Lordship is a professor of religion, and of the pure, gentle, benevolent religion of *Jesus Christ*. The groans of a people pushed on a precipice, and driven on the very brink of despair, will prove forcible; till it can be proved that any power, in whose legislation the *Americans* have no part, may at pleasure bind them in all cases whatsoever; till it can be proved that such a claim does not constitute the very essence of slavery and despotism; till it can be proved that the *Americans* (whom in this view I can no longer call *Britons*) may, and of right ought to be thus bound; abhorrence of such assertions is only the language of truth, which in the end will force its way, and rise superiour to all the arts of falsehood and all the powers of oppression.

Right or wrong, my Lord, in all cases whatsoever, but more especially when the fate of Nations is concerned, are words of infinite moment. Your Lordship doubtless believes that the weighty alternative must have very solemn and different effects here and hereafter; but waiving the right or wrong of this vile unhappy dispute, let me entreat your Lordship's attention to consider at what an infinite risk the present measures must be pursued, even were it not demonstrable that they are in the highest degree wrong, cruel, and oppressive.

The bulk of the inhabitants of a Continent extending eighteen hundred miles in front on the *Atlantic*, and permitting an extension in breadth as far as the *South Sea*, look upon the claim to bind them in all cases whatsoever, as unjust, illegal, and detestable. Let us suppose for a moment that they are grossly mistaken—yet an error imbibed by millions, and in which they believe the *all* of the present and future generations lies at stake, may prove a very dangerous error—destroying the *Americans* will not cure them, nor will any acts that condemn to starve or be miserable, have any tendency to persuade them that these acts were made by their friends. The people in *England* are made to believe that the *Americans* want to separate from them, or are unwilling to bear their part of the common burden. No representation can be more false; but, my Lord, a Nation cannot be misled always, and when once the good people of *Great Britain* get truer notions of the matter, they will naturally wreak their resentment on those by whom they have been grossly misinformed or wretchedly deceived.

Review, my Lord, the effects of the present measures; the past and present will inform your Lordship of what may be to come.

With an unparalleled patience did the *Bostonians* bear the annihilation of their trade, the blocking up of their harbour, and many other distresses, till at *Lexington* an attack was made upon their lives, and then they gave sufficient proof that their patience was not the effect of timidity, but of prudence, and an unwillingness to shed *British* blood. This attack convinced all *America* that the *British* Ministry and Troops were athirst after their blood; and the behaviour of both parties on that day, and in many little skirmishes since, must convince all the world that in the cause of liberty the *Americans* are not afraid to look *Regulars* in the face, and that in an unjust and oppressive service *British* Troops are far from being invincible.

The burning of the innocent Town of *Charlestown*, after it had been left by its inhabitants, is a piece of such wanton cruelty as will fix an everlasting disgrace on the *British* arms. In the long civil war in *Great Britain*, nothing of the kind was attempted by either party; and this barbarity cannot fail being condemned by all civilized nations.

If at the battle on *Bunker's Hill* the *Americans* have been surprised, superiority has cost the *Regulars* dearer

than the *Americans* what is called their defeat; one or two more such defeats of the *Americans* would forever put it out of the power of the present Regular Army to gain a victory.

The rejecting of the *New-York* Petition has effectually silenced all those who pleaded for, or hoped any good from petitioning. The cannonading of that Town in the dead of the night, and without the least previous warning, as it has shown what the inhabitants are indiscriminately to expect, will in history stand as a lasting monument of such wantonness of cruelty as Nations not remarkable for humanity would be ashamed of.

The destroying of the *New-England* Fishery laid all those who were deprived of their bread and occupation at sea, under an absolute necessity of seeking it in the *American* Army, and the sense of the injury done them will doubtless exert itself in the day of battle.

The endeavour to stir up Popish *Canadians* and savage *Indians* against the Colonists has been productive of the taking of the important pass of *Ticonderoga*, which has been effected without the loss of a single life on either side.

Detaining the inhabitants of *Boston*, after they had, in dependance on the General's word of honour, given up their arms, to be starved and ruined, is an action worthy of the cause, and can only be equalled by the distresses of Protestants driven under the walls of *Londonderry*, at which even a *James* relented.

Proposals publickly made by ministerial writers, relative to *American* domesticks, laid the Southern Provinces under a necessity of arming themselves; a proposal to put it in the power of domesticks to cut the throats of their masters can only serve to cover the proposers and abettors with everlasting infamy.

The *Americans* have been called "a rope of sand:" but blood and sand will make a firm cementation; and enough *American* blood has been already shed to cement them together into a thirteenfold cord, not easily to be broken.

My Lord, the violence of the present measures has almost instantaneously created a Continental Union, a Continental Currency, a Continental Army, and before this can reach your Lordship, they will be as equal in discipline as they are superiour in cause and spirit to any Regulars. The most zealous *Americans* could not have effected in an age what the cruelty and violence of Administration has effectually brought to pass in a day.

The Regular Army employed on this errand, with four able Generals, now lies no better than besieged within the ruins of *Charlestown* and *Boston*, unable to procure the necessaries of life, obliged to import their bread from *Europe* and fuel from *Canada*, pining away with disease, and affording daily martyrs to cruelty and arbitrary power, while every day adds to the improbability of their ever obtaining those unhappy ends. A strange situation for a *British* Army!

Restraining the trade of the Colonies will effectually annihilate all their trade with *Great Britain*. The numbers that crossed the *Atlantick*, or re-exported *American* commodities from *Great Britain*, the manufacturers that wrought for *America*, or worked up their raw materials, will now be at full leisure to know and feel whether the *American* trade be an object of any importance, and how much the Nation is obliged to a Ministry that has so effectually laboured its destruction.

The present dispute has made every *American* acquainted with and attentive to the principles of the *British* Constitution; in this respect, as well as in a strong sense of liberty, and the use of fire-arms almost from the cradle, the *Americans* have vastly the advantage over men of their rank almost everywhere else. From the constant topick of present conversation, every child unborn will be impressed with the notion: it is slavery to be bound at the will of another in all cases whatsoever; every mother's milk will convey a detestation of this maxim. Were your Lordship in *America*, you might see little ones acquainted with the word of command before they can distinctly speak, and shouldering the resemblance of a gun before they are well able to walk.

When millions of free people at once turn their thoughts from trade, and the means of acquiring wealth, to agriculture and frugality, it must cause a most sensible alteration

in the State. My Lord, this is the case at present in *America*; every new act of violence will strengthen and confirm the spirit that taught them the necessity of being frugal and virtuous, that they might remain free, and become invincible.

Admit, my Lord, (for suppositions now become probable in proportion of their being astonishing and violent,) that a *British* fleet may effectually guard every harbour, river, creek, or inlet, on the *American* coast; admit, also, that her Troops destroy every town, village, or hut, along the sea-shore, what then will be the consequence? Why, my Lord, it will be the destroying the property of thousands in *Great Britain*, and of a few on this side of the water, whom your Lordship calls your friends. Perhaps the attempt may not succeed; but supposing it should, the *Americans*, injured beyond a possibility of reparation, and irritated to the highest degree, will retire where they are inaccessible to troops and ships; instead of trade and navigation, you will have a desolate sea-coast; the trade of *America* will be lost, and with it the sinews of war; and, my Lord, in the natural course of things, *America*, in less than half a century, will contain more inhabitants than *Great Britain* and *Ireland*; and that period, my Lord, is not so far distant to put the present treatment entirely out of remembrance. *America* and *Great Britain*, joined in arms together, may grow confident against the world besides; but if *Britain* continue her arms against *America*; if her Troops can be persuaded to go on against their brethren and friends; if they will destroy the last asylum of liberty, and a Country which has saved so many thousands from starving at home; the *Americans* will fight like men who have every thing at stake; the mercenaries with bayonets at their backs, and at the rate of six pence a day, if they are once defeated, whence will they be re-supplied? If they return to *Britain* victorious, they will be fit instruments to promote that slavery at home which they have been successful in fastening (probably for a very little while) on their fellow-subjects abroad.

In times of publick confusion, men of all parties are sometimes carried further than they intended at first setting out. History and the knowledge of human nature should inform your Lordship how much it is against all sound policy to secure or strive for punctilios at an infinite risk.

The *Americans* have always shown an affectionate regard to the King, and they are truly sensible of the necessity and advantage of a perpetual union with the Parent State; but undeserved severities cannot be productive of any pleasing returns. The *Americans* firmly believe that the claim at present endeavouring to be enforced would render them mere slaves, and it is their general motto, "*Death or Freedom*." The parliamentary, or, as they say, ministerial claim, is now written in letters of blood, and that will be far from making it more acceptable to *American* readers.

On the whole, my Lord, should this address be deemed impertinent and intrusive, I hope it may still be excusable, from the importance of the cause and the sincerity of its motive. In the event of the present dispute I look upon all mankind as interested, and though not natural born, His Majesty has not another subject that more ardently wisheth that his own repose and happiness, and that of all his subjects, may never meet with any interruption. Whether *British* Troops shall now drive liberty from out of the greater part of the *British* Empire, and bury her remains in the *American* wilderness, or whether that wilderness shall flourish and cheerfully contribute to make *Great Britain* the greatest Empire of the universe, is the question now to be decided; and it is not so unimportant but it may be expected He that is higher than the highest, and taketh up the isles like a very little thing, will interpose in the decision. The whole *American* process, my Lord, is liable to a revision, and when righteousness and judgment to come once make an impression, many a *Felix* will tremble.

To restore peace and harmony, nothing is necessary than to secure to *America* the known blessings of the *British* Constitution. This may be done in a moment, and without any disgrace or risk. Let the *Americans* enjoy, as hitherto, the privilege to give and grant by their own representatives, and they will give and grant liberally; but their liberty they will never part with but with their lives.

The day that restores their liberty, restores every thing to their former channel; to enforce the contrary claim, ages may be insufficient, and every day increases the danger of "a mother's being dashed to pieces on her own children."

That your Lordship, in the hand of Providence, may be a happy instrument to bring the present unnatural contest to a speedy, just, and honourable issue; that you may live to see much of that happiness which must be the result, is no less my fervent prayer than that God would blast every counsel and measure that may have a contrary tendency—that would separate *Britain* and *America*, whom God has joined together—that would abridge the rights, liberties, and happiness of the Nation, our rightful Sovereign, (whom God ever preserve,) or any of his subjects!

I am, my Lord, your Lordship's most humble servant,  
J. J. ZUBLY.

Rhinebeck Precinct, Dutchess County, New-York, }  
September 3, 1775.

A Return of the names of the persons elected Officers in the five Companies of Militia in the Precinct of *Rhinebeck*, in *Dutchess County*:

First Company: *Simon Westfall*, Captain; *Peter Westfall*, First Lieutenant; *Wilhelmus Smith*, Second Lieutenant; *Abraham Wells*, Ensign.

Second Company: *William Radclift*, Captain; *Abraham T. Kipp*, First Lieutenant; *John De Witt*, Second Lieutenant; *Johannes Moore*, Ensign.

Third Company: *Martin Hoffman*, Captain; *Johannes Klum*, First Lieutenant; *Zacharias Hoffman*, Jun., Second Lieutenant; *John J. Heermanse*, Ensign.

Fourth Company: *David Van Ness*, Captain; *Goldthop Martin*, First Lieutenant; *Frederick Bender*, Second Lieutenant; *Cornelius Elmendorph*, Ensign.

Fifth Company: *Jacobus Kip*, Captain; *Everardus Bogardus*, First Lieutenant; *Jacob Tremper*, Second Lieutenant; *Benjamin Van Steenbergh*, Ensign.

By order of the Precinct Committee:

EGBERT BENSON, *Chairman*.

JOSEPH REED TO MAJOR FRENCH.

Camp at Cambridge, September 3, 1775.

SIR: By direction of General *Washington*, I herewith send you a copy of a letter he wrote you on *Thursday* last, per post. General *Gage* has rejected, in very indecent and illiberal terms, a proposition made to him some time ago, respecting officers who were prisoners, so that your hopes of being exchanged, or even having an interview with any of your friends, would not be answered by proceeding to this place, as General *Howe* last week desired all intercourse between the two camps might be at an end. General *Gage's* treatment of our officers, even of the most respectable rank, would justify a severe retaliation. They have perished in a common jail, under the hands of a wretch who had never before been employed but in the diseases of horses. General *Washington's* disposition will not allow him to follow so unworthy an example. You and your companions will be treated with kindness, and upon renewing your parole at *Hartford*, you will have the same indulgence as other gentlemen under the like circumstances. Captain *Webb* has orders to accompany you to *Hartford*, and is particularly enjoined to show you every mark of civility and respect. It is not doubted but that you and the other gentlemen will make his duty easy.

I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,  
JOSEPH REED.

JOSEPH REED TO THE COMMITTEE OF HARTFORD.

Camp at Cambridge, September 3, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Since I wrote you last week respecting Major *French* and his companions, they have proceeded within seventeen miles of this place; the General has sent Captain *Webb* to receive them from the *Philadelphia* officer, with orders to deliver them to you. Enclosed is a copy of their parole given at *Philadelphia*, which you will observe was limited to their coming to this camp. As this may not now be deemed binding, it is the General's intention they should renew it before they are admitted to the

same liberty with the other prisoners at *Hartford*; that being done, General *Washington* requests they may be treated with kindness and civility.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,  
J. REED.

JOSEPH REED TO CAPTAIN WHARTON.

Camp at Cambridge, September 3, 1775.

SIR: This will be delivered you by Captain *Webb*, Aide-de-Camp to General *Putnam*, who has orders from General *Washington* to receive from you Major *French* and the other gentlemen, and return with them to *Hartford*. To this gentleman, therefore, you will please to deliver them. After which, I am directed by the General to request your company at Head-Quarters, if convenient, to dinner, where you will find Captain *Willing* and many other gentlemen of your acquaintance.

I am, with much esteem, Sir, your very humble servant,  
J. REED.

PROCLAMATION BY GOVERNOUR TRYON.

By his Excellency WILLIAM TRYON, Esq., Captain-General and Governour-in-Chief in and over the Province of NEW-YORK, and the Territories depending thereon in AMERICA, Chancellor and Vice-Admiral of the same:

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas the General Assembly of this Province stands prorogued to the sixth day of *September* instant, I have thought fit for His Majesty's service to prorogue, and I do, by and with the advice of His Majesty's Council, further prorogue the said General Assembly to the fourth day of *October* next, of which all His Majesty's subjects concerned therein are required to take notice, and govern themselves accordingly.

Given under my hand and seal, at Fort *George*, in the City of *New-York*, the fourth day of *September*, 1775, in the fifteenth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord, *George* the Third, by the grace of *God*, of *Great Britain*, *France*, and *Ireland*, King, Defender of the Faith, &c.

WILLIAM TRYON.

By his Excellency's command:

SAMUEL BAYARD, JUN., *Deputy Secretary*.

God save the King.

NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

The Committee met *Monday*, *September* 4, 1775. Present: *William Walton*, Chairman *pro tempore*, and thirty-two Members.

In pursuance of an order of the Committee of Safety of the 4th instant,

Ordered, That *Petrus Byvanck*, *Peter T. Curtenius*, *George Janeway*, and *William Denning*, be a Committee to purchase all the spare Arms in the City, for the use of the Colony.

New-York, September 4, 1775.

Yesterday our people seized a sloop that had been for several days alongside the *Asia* man-of-war, and supplied them with provisions, as is thought, for the use of the Army at *Boston*. After securing the chests, &c., belonging to the people on board, they set fire to the sloop, which soon consumed her. The men, about twelve in number, are all in close confinement in this City. They belong up the *North River*, and will soon undergo an examination before our Committee, when no doubt they will be punished according to their deserts.

Suffolk County, Smithtown, September 4, 1775.

At a meeting of the Company, for the purpose of choosing their Officers, according to direction of the Continental Congress and the Provincial Congress, the following Officers were chosen, to wit:

*Philetus Smith*, Captain; *Edmund Smith*, Jun., First Lieutenant; *Dan'l Tillotson*, Second Lieutenant; *Richard Smith*, Ensign; under the inspection of us, the subscribers, three of the Committee of the said Town.

DANIEL SMITH,  
JACOB MILLS,  
THOS. TREDWELL



OFFICERS OF LIGHT-HORSE IN BROOKLYN, KING'S COUNTY,  
NEW-YORK.

At a meeting of the Company of Light-Horse for *Brooklyn*, in *King's County*, on *Friday*, the 15th of *September*, 1775, at *Mr. Adolph Waldron's*, Innholder at *Brooklyn Ferry*, present: *Wm. Boerum*, *Rem A. Remsen*, *Adolph Waldron*, *Isaac J. Sebring*, *David Titus*, *George Powers*, *Samuel Etherington*, *Jacob Sebring*, Jun., *Jacob Kemper*, *John Hicks*, *John Reade*, *John Guest*, *William Chardaroyne*, *Robert Galbraith*, *Joseph Smith*, *Nicholas Van Dam*, *William Everit*, *Thomas Everit*, *Thomas Hazard*.

When after having chosen *Adolph Waldron* as Chairman, they proceeded to the election, when the following gentlemen were unanimously chosen, to wit:

*Adolph Waldron*, Captain; *Rem A. Remsen*, First Lieutenant; *William Boerum*, Second Lieutenant; *Thos. Everit*, Cornet; *Jacob Sebring*, Jun., Quartermaster.

ADOLPH WALDRON.

ISAAC J. SEBRING, Clerk.

MILITIA OFFICERS OF THE FIRST REGIMENT, THIRD COMPANY, SOUTHDOLD, SUFFOLK COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

A Return of the Officers of the Militia chosen at *Southold*, *Mr. William Smith* and *Thomas Fanning*, two of the Committee present for that purpose, and conformable to an act of the Provincial Congress of *New-York*, and were chosen duly for the Third Company:

*Matthew Rose*, Captain; *Hugh Smith*, First Lieutenant; *David Fanning*, Second Lieutenant; *John Smith*, Ensign.

THOMAS FANNING, } Committee.  
WILLIAM SMITH, }

September 4, 1775.

MILITIA OFFICERS OF THE FIRST COMPANY OF BROOKHAVEN, SUFFOLK COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

A Return of the Officers of the Militia chosen at *Brookhaven*, *Nath'l Roe*, Jun., *Richard Woodhull*, and *Samuel Thompson*, present for that purpose, and conformable to the recommendation of the Provincial Congress:

*Samuel Thompson*, Captain; *Abraham Woodhull*, First Lieutenant; *Isaac Davis*, Second Lieutenant; *Daniel Satterly*, Ensign.

NATHANIEL ROE,  
RICHARD WOODHULL,  
SAMUEL THOMPSON.

September 4, 1775.

OFFICERS ELECTED IN THE SECOND REGIMENT OF ULSTER COUNTY MILITIA.

ULSTER COUNTY, ss.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress of the Province of *New-York*, or in their absence to the Committee of Safety for said Province, or their Secretary, greeting:

GENTLEMEN: These are to certify that on *Saturday*, the fourth day of *September*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, personally appeared before us, Colonel *James McClaghry*, *Nathan Smith*, Esq., and *Samuel Sly*, three of the Committee for the Precinct of *New-Windsor*, in the Second Regiment of *Ulster County*, the Company formerly commanded by the aforesaid *James McClaghry*, in our presence, agreeable to your votes, did then and there choose, by the majority, *William Telford*, of *Little Britain*, in the aforesaid Beat, Precinct, and Regiment, for their Captain, *James Talkanter*, of the aforesaid place, for their First Lieutenant, and *Alexander Betty*, as aforesaid, for their Second Lieutenant; and that on the twenty-second day of *July* last past, did likewise choose *John Burnet*, in the aforesaid manner, for their Ensign. We therefore, Gentlemen, agreeable to your return, pray that you will send commissions for the aforesaid persons, agreeable to our return; and by so doing you will serve your constituents and your very humble servants,

JAMES MCCLAGHRY,  
NATHAN SMITH,  
SAMUEL SLY.

Given under our hands, the day and year above written.

NORWALK (CONNECTICUT) COMMITTEE.

Committee Chamber, Norwalk, September 4, 1775.

Whereas the removal of persons and families into this Town, who are inimical to the liberties and constitution of these Colonies, (as the same were delineated by the late

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

Continental Congress,) will tend to disturb the peace of this Town, and obstruct our endeavours in defence of our liberties; therefore,

Resolved, That no person or family shall be permitted to reside here, unless he or they shall produce a certificate from a Provincial or County Congress, or from the Committee of Observation of the Town or place from whence they removed, certifying that they are friends to the liberties of these Colonies, and defenders of the Association recommended by the Continental Congress, held at *Philadelphia*, on the fifth day of *September* last; and that this Resolve be published in *Mr. Holt's Journal*.

By order of the Committee:

JOHN CANNON, Chairman.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE PRESIDENT AND COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS-BAY.

Camp at Cambridge, September 4, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Colonel *Sergeant* has applied to me for his commission in the Continental Army, and I have no objection to comply with his request, but his not having received one under the Legislature of this Province; but as I do not mean to confine myself to forms, if he has been considered by this Government as an officer authorized to raise a Regiment, and would have received a commission on the Provincial establishment, and you will signify this to me for my government and security, I shall make no difficulty to grant a commission to him, on the same terms as are prescribed to the other officers.

I am, Gentlemen, most respectfully, your obedient and very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

The Honourable *James Otis*, Esq., President, &c.

EXTRACT OF A SEPARATE LETTER FROM THE EARL OF DARTMOUTH TO MAJOR-GENERAL HOWE, DATED WHITEHALL, SEPTEMBER 5, 1775.

I have already, in my letter to General *Gage* of the 2d *August*, which will have been left with you upon his return to *England*, pointed out the different ideas which had been suggested, of the plan of operations in *North-America* next year, if the present unnatural rebellion should continue to be supported; but I did not think myself at liberty to go further in that letter than nakedly to state the propositions themselves, and I carefully avoided appearing to have any opinion of my own upon questions of which, both from the nature of them, and the difficulty of forming any precise judgment at such a distance, and without fuller information, it was not fit for me to decide. But I ventured to describe, in general terms, not only some of the advantages which would arise from taking post at *New-York*, but also the hazard of the Army's continuing at *Boston* in the winter.

The intelligence and information of every day since have shown more clearly both the one and the other; and the situation of the Troops, cooped up in a Town, exposed to insult and annoyance, if not to surprise, from more places than one, deprived of the comforts and necessities of life, wasting away by disease and desertion faster than we can recruit, and no longer either the objects of terror or cause of distress to the rebels, is truly alarming, and demands the most serious consideration; and I am commanded by the King to say, that if no alteration for the better should have happened before this reaches you, or any unexpected advantages of carrying on the war on the side of *New-England* should have opened themselves, it seems not only advisable, but necessary, to abandon *Boston* before the winter, to dismantle *Castle William*, and having embarked all the stores and artillery, and afforded every means to the well-disposed inhabitants of getting safely away with their families and effects, to remove with the Troops either to *New-York*, or some other place to the southward, which considerations of superiour advantage, safety, and convenience, shall point out as the most proper, and where a squadron of the King's ships may not only lie, but carry on operations with security during the winter.

The taking post in such a situation as I have described holds out a prospect of many advantages, which you will better conceive than I can suggest. But I cannot avoid mentioning one, though I am persuaded it will not escape your attention; and that is, the opportunity it may afford of employing a part of your forces, during the open part of

the winter, in some sudden and unexpected enterprise to the southward, which, if it has not the effect to subdue, will at least strike terror to the rebellious Colonies, and be the probable means of securing a supply of provisions and other necessities for the Army.

Another matter which I have touched upon in my letter to General *Gage*, as an essential part of his consideration, is the transmission of the most exact and particular state of every thing that will be wanted from hence for carrying on the service; and it being the King's intention that you should continue in the command next year, it is His Majesty's express direction that I repeat this to you, as a necessary and indispensable object of timely attention. And I am further commanded to add, that it is His Majesty's pleasure that you do appoint, if you think fit, an Adjutant-General and a Quartermaster-General, His Majesty being sensible of how much consequence it is to you to have such persons in those situations, as from your own knowledge and experience of their ability you may safely rely on in all cases.

#### ADDRESS FROM THE TOWN OF LANCASTER.

Address of the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, Bailiffs, and Commonalty of the Town of *Lancaster*, in Common Council assembled: presented to His Majesty by Sir *George Warren*, Knight of the Bath, one of their Representatives in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty:

The humble Address of the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, Bailiffs, and Commonalty of the Town of *LANCASTER*, in Common Council assembled.

May it please your Majesty:

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, Bailiffs, and Commonalty of the Town of *Lancaster*, in Common Council assembled, happy in the enjoyment of the same privileges, under various Charters granted by your royal predecessors, with the first City of this Kingdom, presume we have the same right to address the Throne upon every just occasion, and upon every true principle of the Constitution, unseparated by bad example, and uninfluenced by party.

We beg leave to assure your Majesty, it was with the deepest concern we saw the first troubles break out in *North-America*, and most sincerely lamented the infatuation of a misguided people, hoping they would soon have returned to a sense of themselves and their duty; but now, when the standard of rebellion is erected in that Country; when your Majesty's Governours have been expelled or overawed, and every form of legal Government subverted and destroyed; when the supreme authority of the Mother Country is derided and denied, we think it incumbent on us to declare to your Majesty and the world, we look upon the authors and abettors of these violences with the utmost detestation and abhorrence.

At such a crisis, then, as the present, when, under the sacred name of liberty, (of late so vilely prostituted and abused,) every enormity is committed, and every dangerous tenet adopted and advanced; when rebellion abroad is cherished and fomented by traitorous correspondences, as well as furnished with means of offence from home; we flatter ourselves there is not a man to be found, who is worthy to be called a *Briton*, that dares to arraign the wisdom of your Majesty's Councils, or the exertion of your Majesty's executive powers against subjects so unnatural, so ungrateful; but whatever may be the fate of this deluded people, whatever mischiefs they may bring upon themselves, we absolutely rely on your Majesty, that the indubitable rights of this Kingdom will be inviolably preserved, and that no measures will be taken, in relation to *America*, but what are consistent with the dignity, honour, and safety of *Great Britain*.

Given under our hands, and the common seal of the Town of *Lancaster*, this fifth day of *September*, in the year of our Lord 1775.

JA. HINDE, Mayor.

J. FENTON, Recorder.

#### Aldermen.

W. Butterfield,  
Robert Foxcroft,  
John Stout,

Edward Stuart,  
John Bowes,

James Barrow,  
Thomas Hinde.

#### Bailiffs.

William Sudell,  
Anthony Atkinson,

John Housman,  
Henry Fell,

James Dearden,  
John Tallon,

Oliver Marton, Vicar of *Lancaster*.  
James Dickson,  
Myles Braithwaite,  
Thomas Bowes,  
William Watson,

Richard Millerson,  
John Watson,  
William Mason,  
Robert Dodson,  
Robert Tomlinson,

George Postlethwaite,  
James Collinson,  
Richard Johnson,  
Samuel Simpson,  
G. Grey.

#### HANOVER COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee for *Hanover County*, September 5, 1775:

"Whereas I, the subscriber, have been charged with saying many things injurious to the *American* cause, and in particular with declaring that this Country was in a state of rebellion, and aimed at a state of independence, more than opposition to parliamentary taxation; and whereas due proof is made thereof, before the Committee of this County: now, in order to atone, to the utmost of my power, for the injury that may possibly have been done by me, I do hereby declare, that I am heartily sorry for such my offence; and I do hereby promise, in future, to conduct myself so as to give no just cause of complaint to my countrymen, but to contribute my utmost to the success of the measures adopted for the defence of *American* liberty.

"THOMAS ANDERSON."

The said *Thomas Anderson*, having signed the above concession, is acquitted from further prosecution; and it is ordered that the Clerk do forthwith transmit the same to the Printer, to be published in the *Gazette*.

BARTLETT ANDERSON, Clerk.

#### EXTRACT OF A LETTER DATED BALTIMORE, MARYLAND, SEPTEMBER 5, 1775.

This Town is already, and I am afraid the whole Province will soon be in a state of anarchy and confusion, in consequence of the Committee here having granted an indulgence to Mr. *Hudson* to take in a cargo after the 10th of *September*, on account of his ship having met with an accident. Mr. *Kelly*, now in this Province, (whose family have been all attached to the views of Administration,) is at the bottom of this. The cargo, which is a valuable one, belongs to him. One thousand two hundred men are ready to come from the forest next week, to prevent the ship from loading, so that God only knows how this matter will end, especially if the Town Companies attempt to support the act of the Committee. In consequence of the above indulgence, two or three others have applied for the same favour, and have obtained it; so that we are afraid the credit of this Province will be much injured by this violation of the Association. Mr. *Kelly* has done this place more injury than he can ever repair; for a defection in one place is too soon made use of as a precedent in another; if so, adieu to the liberties of *America*. I still hope this matter will not operate against us, but that *Great Britain* is now sick of the contest. Out of compassion for Mr. *Hudson*, who must pay for the cargo if the ship is not laden, the indulgence was granted.

#### PHILADELPHIA COMMITTEE.

Committee Chamber, September 5, 1775.

On motion, it is recommended to the inhabitants of the City and Liberties, that they refrain from wasting Powder, more particularly in shooting game; and if any person is found to contemn this recommendation, it is desired that information be given to the Committee.

September 6, 1775.

The Committee, taking into consideration the price of Salt, upon inquiry, are fully satisfied that there is no deficiency in the quantity of that necessary article; they therefore recommend it to the dealers therein, to take such a reasonable price as may render it unnecessary for this Committee to interfere in the regulation thereof.

Ordered, That the same be published with the ninth Resolution of the Congress.

#### AUGUSTUS VAN CORTLANDT TO NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

September 5, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Being requested by the Provincial Congress to inquire for some place of safety to deposite the

publick records in, and to inform the Committee of Safety thereof; agreeable to which, Mr. *Cortlandt* informs the Committee of Safety, that, previous to the above request, he caused the publick records to be put into chests, and secured them in a cellar in his garden made for that purpose, of stone and brick, well arched, and exceeding dry. This precaution was taken against accidents happening by fire; but should the City be invaded by an army from *Great Britain*, or any *British* troops, he in such case intended to remove them to his brother's, at *Yonkers*, in the County of *Westchester*.

If the Committee of Safety shall judge any other place more secure, Mr. *Cortlandt* will be glad to be informed thereof, that he may communicate the same to the Corporation of this City, for their approbation.

He remains their most obedient humble servant,

AUGUSTUS VAN CORTLANDT.

To the Committee of Safety in the City of *New-York*.

#### COMMITTEE OF BROOKHAVEN TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Brookhaven, September 5, 1775.

Agreeable to an order of the Provincial Congress, the Second Company in *Brookhaven*, commanded by Captain *Ebenezer Miller*, was called together on the fifth day of *September*, and after reading to them the directions given by the Provincial Congress, proceeded to the election, and chose *Ebenezer Miller* for their Captain, *Caleb Woodhull* First Lieutenant, *James Davis* Second Lieutenant, *Davis Davis* Ensign.

Certified by us, members of the Committee, who were present, and saw them fairly elected on the day abovesaid, between the hours of three and six in the afternoon.

THOMAS HELME, }  
JOHN WOODHULL, } Committee-Men.  
NOAH HALLECK, }

#### COMMITTEE OF AMENIA, DUTCHESS COUNTY, NEW-YORK, TO PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Agreeable to the late recommendation of our Provincial Congress, under the direction and inspection of the Committee of *Amenia* Precinct, *Dutchess* County, on the 5th day of *September*, 1775, were chosen by the soldiers of each Company, as follows:

In the oldest or First Company: *William Barker*, Captain; *Job Mead*, First Lieutenant; *Noah Hopkins*, Second Lieutenant; *Abner Gillet*, Ensign.

Second Company: *Brinton Paine*, Captain; *Samuel Waters*, First Lieutenant; *Ichabod Holmes*, Second Lieutenant; *William Brush*, Ensign.

Third Company: *Joshua Lasell*, Captain; *Colbe Chamberlain*, First Lieutenant; *David Doty*, Second Lieutenant; *Elisha Barlow*, Ensign.

Fourth Company: *Robert Freeman*, Captain; *Elijah Smith*, First Lieutenant; *Ezra Saint John*, Second Lieutenant; *Noah Wheeler*, Ensign.

ROSWELL HOPKINS,

Clerk of said Precinct and of the Committee.

#### NICHOLAS BERRIEN AND OTHERS TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

To the honourable Provincial Congress for the Province of *NEW-YORK*:

The Petition of the subscribers, Inhabitants of the Manor of *FORDHAM* and *WEST-FARMS*, in the County of *WESTCHESTER*, humbly sheweth:

That we were summoned to appear at *Westchester*, in order to choose officers, according to the Resolution of the Congress, it having been represented, as we understand, that there was not a competent number of men in our District to form a Company. We therefore beg leave to inform, that the Manor of *Fordham* and the *West-Farms* have in the Militia always been considered as a District by themselves, and that within their limits there are upwards of seventy men fit to bear arms. And that an attendance at *Westchester*, upon the meeting of the Company, will be attended with great inconvenience to many of the inhabitants, and therefore injurious to the service intended to be advanced; from which considerations, your petitioners humbly pray the honourable Congress will be pleased to order that the Manor of *Fordham* and the *West-Farms*

have a Company within themselves, and that they elect their own officers, under such inspection as the honourable Congress in their wisdom shall think best; and your petitioners shall ever pray.

Nicholas Berrien,	Hezekiah Ward,	Levi Hunt,
Isaac Valentine,	Tunis Garrison,	Jeremiah Regen,
Peter Valentine,	Isaac Cant,	James McKay,
John Stevens,	Gilbert Taylor,	Robert Campbell,
Benjamin Curser,	Robert Gilmer,	Eden Hunt,
Abraham Dyckman,	Benj. Archer, Jr.,	Isaac Hunt,
John Turney,	Daniel Devoe, Jr.,	James Archer,
Benjamin Valentine,	John Embree, Sen.,	Samuel Embree, Jr.,
George Pilpet,	Jacob Gent,	John Embree, Jr.,
Isaac Valentine, Jr.,	Abram Lent,	Thomas Cromwell,
Peter Bussing, Jr.,	Dennis Hyer,	G. Cromwell,
Abraham Wilson,	Jacob Valentine,	Obadiah Hide,
Benj. Curser, Jr.,	Abraham Garrison,	John Curser,
Hendrick Ryer,	James G. Groot,	Simon Williams,
John Lint,	Thomas Hunt,	John Ryer, Jr.,
John Ryer,	Abram Leggett,	Jacob Chappel,
Isaac Corser, Jr.,	William Leggett,	John Garrison,
Tunis Leforge,	John Leggett, Jr.,	John Jacobs,
Philip Hunt,	Robert Hunt, Jr.,	Thomas Dogherty,
Stephen Emboll,	Cornelius Leggett,	John Clark,
Nath'l Lawrence,	Mr. Woods,	John De Noo,
Peter Devoe,	John Hedger,	John Blizard,
James Swain,	Thomas Hedger,	John Walbrin,
Nazareth Breyer,	Stephen Edwards,	John Warwick,
Edward Harris,	James Rock,	Thomas Gemble,
John Collard,	George Higby,	Peter Bussing,
Cornelius Jacobs,	Jacob Hunt,	Isaac Corser.

#### SAMUEL HIGBIE AND OTHERS TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress for the Colony of *NEW-YORK*:

We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, inhabitants of the Township of *Jamaica*, do hereby declare that we have associated ourselves as a Company of Minute-Men, for the defence of *American* liberty, and do hereby promise and engage to be obedient to our officers, and subject to the Resolutions and directions of the honourable the Continental Congress, and of the Provincial Congress of this Colony. And we, the non-commissioned officers and privates of the said Company have elected the following gentlemen for our commissioned officers, to wit: *John Skidmore*, Esq., for Captain; *Jacob Wright*, gentleman, First Lieutenant; *Nicholas Everit*, gentleman, Second Lieutenant; and *Ephraim Marston*, gentleman, Ensign. In witness whereof, we have hereunto subscribed our names, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.

Samuel Higbie,	John Bayles,	Nathaniel Rhoades,
Isaac Bogles,	Derick Amerman,	Daniel Skidmore,
Richard Smith,	Hen. Hendrickson,	Silvester Smith,
Urias Rider,	Joseph Robinson,	Andrew Oakley,
Walter Smith,	William Citra,	David Lambertson,
Hope Rhoades,	John Smith,	Abr'm Hendrickson,
John Bresnor,	Benjamin Everit,	Thomas Higbie,
William Ludlum,	Benj. Thurston,	Nicholas Smith,
Nehemiah Bayles,	Obadiah Smith,	Benjamin Smith,
Thomas Wiggins,	Nehemiah Ludlam,	John Stin,
Richard Rhoades,	Nathaniel Ludlam,	John Innis,
Joseph Higbie,	Samuel Higbie,	Jesse Wilson,
James Hinchman,	Nehemiah Everit,	Garret Murphy,
Nathaniel Smith,	Daniel Higbie,	Peter Canile,
William Thurston,	Simeon Smith,	William Stin,
Daniel Bayles,	Stephen Rider,	Wartos Lambertson,
Cornelius Amerman,	Richard Betts,	Robert Betts.
Andrew Mills,	Aaron Hendrickson,	

#### LETTER FROM A TORY OFFICER TO MR. CORNELL, NEW-YORK.

On board the Transport, *New-York*, September 5, 1775.

SIR: I suppose you have tried every way to get those things finished in the manner directed, but have not been able, the communication between us and the shore being entirely stopped. This is to put you in the way of doing it: which is, to get every thing ready by some time, which you will now appoint, and bring them from your house in the middle of day to the packet, which sails for *England* in a few days. If any person says any thing to you about it, you may tell them it is for stores to go on board the packet, which the mate, Mr. *Mitchell*, spoke for. When you get to the packet, you will tell Mr. *Mitchell*, the mate, who they are for: he will take care of them for me. When you bring the things, bring also an account of those things you brought for me. Do get them on board by to-morrow noon, as the packet sails on *Thursday*. Pray don't fail. Do try to send those letters that were left at your house for me, by this or some other opportunity. I will be on board the packet to-morrow noon, and will see you there. There will be no kind of danger in carrying them on board

the packet, as I will have them brought on board the transport in the night from the packet. Do send me an answer by the bearer, whether you will or not: Perhaps you don't know which is the packet. She lies the other side of us, nearer the *North River*. She is a brig that lies off. You can't miss her. Your humble servant.

Mr. Cornell.

P.S. You had better see your — *W—h—d*, I mean *Daniel*, and desire him to get them all ready to-day, that you may bring them to-morrow. If you think this wont do, you may sail close by us with those things on board, and we will bring you to, as we have done many already, and then you may tell them you could not help yourself. Let me know which you will do, and when you will do it, that I may take steps accordingly.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Lebanon, September 5, 1775.

SIR: Your Excellency's favour of the 2d instant was delivered to me last night; this afternoon received General *Schuyler's* of the 31st *August*. He has ordered the lead to *Albany*, with directions to forward it by the most direct route to your camp.

We are infested by Ministerial ships and transports. I gave your Commissary-General a narrative yesterday; beg leave to refer to him, from the haste of this express. Our coasts are kept in continual alarm. Three ships of war, with thirteen other vessels of divers sorts, were seen off *Fisher's Island*, and in the Sound, yesterday. They have gained no provisions from the main; have heard nothing from *Montauk*, or any part of *Long-Island*. *New-London* is in great fears, and *Stonington* expects another attack. I have ordered the new levies to guard and defend those two places, and the coasts as far as *Connecticut* river; there are likewise four Companies of them beyond the river, for defence in those parts; this appears absolutely necessary for their security at present. Hope this use of them, till these dangers are over, will neither injure nor hinder any of your operations. Whether these are the same ships your Excellency noticed us of remains uncertain. Yesterday ordered the best intelligence to be gained, to render that matter more certain.

*Lord's* day morning, constrained by the weather, came into the harbour at *New-London*, a schooner taken by the *Rose*, Captain *Wallace*, at *Stonington*; four hands on board; one, a white man, sent to *Windham* jail; the other three negroes, two belonging to Governour *Cooke*, and one to *Newport*, ordered to be returned to their masters, and the schooner to her owner.

General *Schuyler's* army is moved forward. A few days will determine the event.

I have ordered our Commissaries in the several Counties to send to your camp all the hunting shirts they can procure.

I am, with great esteem and regard, Sir, your very obedient and humble servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

TO THE INHABITANTS OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Sudbury, September 5, 1775.

The question upon which the grand contest between *Great Britain* and *America* turns, is, whether the Parliament of *Great Britain* has a right to legislate for the *American* Colonies. The *British* Ministry and their adherents have taken the affirmative side of the question, and the Colonists the negative. The former have asserted without the shadow of proof, while the latter have offered incontestable arguments to support their position. By the *British* Constitution of civil Government, (and indeed it is the basis of liberty,) no subject can be bound by any law to which he has not given his consent, in person or by his representative. *Americans* have no voice in the laws made by the *British* Parliament, and therefore are not bound by them. The *British* Ministry, finding that the *Americans* could not, by their and their tools' sophistry, be persuaded to believe that wrong is right, have sent an army and navy to force conviction, which are the powerful arguments used by tyrants. Much blood has been shed, and more will be, unless the *British* Parliament give up their claim to legislate for *America*, excepting in matters that relate to the

regulation of trade, which, from the necessity of the thing, not derived from the Constitution, is allowed. Happy for *America*, that it does not admit of a doubt that the *British* Troops were the aggressors, in firing upon and destroying several of its worthy inhabitants, without any provocation, unless their being in the road at the time such majesterial fellows were marching can be viewed as such. Happy for *America*, that three or four hundred of her sons, who lived near to the scene of blood, were inspired with such courage as to prompt them to oppose eighteen hundred butchers, and to compel them to retreat to the place from whence they came. Happy for *America*, that such an union prevails among the Colonies, as is the admiration of the world, and must be of future generations. Under the influence of this union, we at this day see a large army, composed of the worthy yeomanry of this Country, commanded by men whose characters are established, and bid defiance to the attacks of those who partake of a diabolical spirit, commonly called Tories. In every enterprise, success has attended the *American* arms. Perhaps it may be thought that the author does not recollect the battle at *Bunker's Hill*. It is fresh in his mind, and he thinks it must be allowed, that although the troops of *Britain* obtained the ground, yet it was at so dear a rate as to justify a declaration of victory upon the side of the *Americans*. As the cause is righteous, as the war is strictly defensive, and therefore justifiable, the divine blessing may be expected to attend the future efforts of the Army of the United Colonies, as it has done the past. Much depends, under the blessing of Heaven, upon the continuance of this union; and as every measure is carrying into execution by the *British* Ministry to interrupt and destroy it, it is the indispensable duty of every friend of mankind to make it his chief business to establish it. It has been said, and with good authority to support it, that *British* goods may be expected to be clandestinely carried (if possible) among the people, in order to break the Non-Importation Agreement; which, if closely adhered to, will produce great distress and trouble in *Britain*, such as may cost the lives of the *British* Ministry. Let it be the desire and endeavour of every *American* to comply with and see that others punctually observe the Resolutions of the Continental Congress: and I doubt not we shall have the happiness, ere long, of viewing the rights and privileges of *America* established upon a more sure basis than ever yet they have been, upon such an one as will remain to the end of time.

PHILO PATRIA.

BY THE KING—A PROCLAMATION.

GEORGE, R.

Whereas our Parliament stands prorogued to *Thursday*, the fourteenth day of this instant, *September*: We, with the advice of our Privy Council, do hereby publish and declare that the said Parliament shall be further prorogued, on the said fourteenth day of this instant, *September*, to *Thursday*, the twenty-sixth day of *October* next, and we have given order to our Chancellor of *Great Britain* to prepare a commission for proroguing the same accordingly. And we do hereby further declare our royal will and pleasure, that the said Parliament shall, on the said twenty-sixth day of *October* next, be held for the despatch of divers weighty and important affairs, and the Lords spiritual and temporal, and the Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses, and the Commissioners for Shires and Burghs, of the House of Commons, are hereby required to give attendance accordingly, at *Westminster*, on the said twenty-sixth day of *October* next.

Given at our Court at *St. James's*, the sixth day of *September*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, in the fifteenth year of our reign.

God save the King.

TO THE PRINTER OF THE LONDON EVENING POST.

Manchester, September 8, 1775.

SIR: as a native of, and a well-wisher to *Manchester*, I feel some concern that the Town should be represented as inimical to the *Americans*, by means of an Address this day sent up to the King. Be assured, Sir, that this Address does not give the true sense of the Town in general, and that it may properly enough be said to have been smuggled

on it. Only a day's notice was given in one of our newspapers on *Tuesday* last. The advertisement was artfully penned, and the several country gentlemen, of tory character, had been apprized of the meeting some time before; they therefore arrived on *Wednesday*, the 6th instant, to assist their friends in deceiving Government and injuring the whole community. You may depend upon it that the Address is signed by very few, excepting high churchmen, and men of jacobite principles. I believe one person who has signed it was in the last rebellion; but what is more discreditable than even these circumstances, it contains at least one notorious falsehood, in asserting the flourishing state of trade.

You may take my word for it, trade is in a very languishing condition, and that the ensuing winter presents a most dismal prospect. A great part of our weavers are likely to be without work, and many thousands connected with them unemployed. It is probable, also, that provisions will be dear; add to these, that our manufacturing Towns will be as much injured as ourselves; and, further, that one-half of the sailors, those honest brave fellows, throughout the kingdom, will be deprived of the means of supporting themselves and families, owing to the number of ships laid up. Whoever considers such a situation of things must be alarmed with the apprehension of consequences. But as my assertions of the badness of trade will have most weight when supported by proofs, I shall set down a few facts; facts are stubborn things, and not to be whistled away.

Mr. T. T . . . and Mr. C. F . . . are well known to be two of our most considerable manufacturers. Now, I affirm that the first of these gentlemen has at present only one warper, and the latter no more than two. These particulars, Sir, are clear proofs of a reduced trade, as I doubt not they have often employed half a dozen warpers each for himself. I also affirm that their warehouses contain each an immense stock of goods, which they know not how to dispose of. I write from knowledge. How these men came to sign the address is surprising indeed.

Sir Thomas Egerton, one of our County members, is in my opinion a worthy man. I respect him, though he knows little of me. How he came engaged in this dirty business I will not say. I would rather throw over him the veil of charity. It was indeed observed that he was very much agitated. He was so much fluttered that every one present at the meeting was sorry for him; and his appearance was that of a man conscious of being ill-employed. I believe something in the form of a Protest will be set about by the friends of liberty and commerce.

I am, Sir, yours, &c.

#### ADDRESS OF THE GENTLEMEN, ETC., OF MANCHESTER.

Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Merchants, Manufacturers, and principal Inhabitants of the Town and neighbourhood of *Manchester*,\* in the County Palatine of *Lancaster*, (unanimously adopted on the 6th of *September*, 1775,) presented to His Majesty by Sir Thomas Egerton, Bart., one of the Representatives in Parliament for the said County, attended by Mr. Clowes, Mr. Birch, Mr. Wright, Mr. Houghton, Mr. Ford, and Mr. Lever.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Merchants, Manufacturers, and principal Inhabitants of the Town and neighbourhood of MANCHESTER, in the County Palatine of LANCASTER.

#### Most Gracious Sovereign:

Actuated by an affectionate and dutiful regard for your many royal virtues, and firmly attached to that constitution

\* This Town is infamously remarkable for being the only one in *England* where the Pretender found any number of friends. He entered it on the twentieth of *November*, 1745. After being proclaimed King, he beat up for volunteers, and so great was the zeal of the place that he soon raised a Regiment, the command of which he gave to a townsman of the name of *Townly*, whose head was afterwards fixed upon *Temple Bar*, where the remains of it are still to be seen; one *Cappock*, a Clergyman in the Town, also joined the Pretender, and was honoured with the title of *Bishop of Carlisle*. On the nineteenth of *December* following, when the rebels again passed through the Town, upon their retreat from *Darby*, the inhabitants spontaneously raised two thousand five hundred Pounds for the assistance of the Chevalier and friends to the good old cause, and they now subscribe six hundred thousand Pounds to enable Government to harass the *Americans*; confident they have no chance in an open attempt to expel the present family, they have recourse to intrigue, in hopes of rendering it so odious as to prevent all future confidence and reconciliation.—*London*, *September* 8, 1775.

which secures to us the enjoyment of liberties known only to *British* subjects, we presume, in the most loyal and respectful manner, to offer our tribute of gratitude to your Majesty, for the many blessings we have enjoyed under the benign influence of your government.

Since your Majesty's accession to the throne, commerce, the great source of wealth, hath been not only successfully encouraged, but firmly established in this island, and, under the auspices of peace, hath been carried to an extent unknown to your royal predecessors. Manufactures flourish in every part of your Majesty's dominions, and particularly in this Town and neighbourhood, where they are daily advancing towards perfection, and where the lowest of your subjects are fully employed, and are blessed with the peaceable enjoyment of the fruits of their industry.

Thus happy under your Majesty's government, we look with horror upon every attempt to disturb its tranquillity; and it is with inexpressible concern we behold the standard of rebellion erected in some of the *American* Provinces, and our fellow-subjects involved in an unnatural war against their lawful sovereign. We observe, with regret, that the lenity shown by your Majesty towards the insurgents hath been of no avail, but, instead of reclaiming, hath seemed rather to irritate and urge them on to more daring acts of violence; and as force is become necessary to bring them to a sense of their allegiance, we think ourselves bound in duty to assist your Majesty in the execution of the legislative authority.

We are not intimidated at the prohibition laid by the *Americans* on the importation and exportation of goods to and from the *British* dominions. Our extensive trade happily flows in so many different channels, that the obstruction of one can but little distress, much less deter us from our duty to our King and Country. But whatever check our manufactures may receive by a necessary war, we shall cheerfully submit to a temporary inconvenience, rather than continue subject to lawless depredations from a deluded and unhappy people, as we are fully persuaded that trade with *America* can never be established, on its true basis, until the Colonies are reduced to a proper submission to the Government and laws of *Great Britain*.

As *Englishmen*, we are led by inclination, as well as impelled by interest, to preserve the authority of the *British* Legislature, and to protect the dignity and prerogative of the Crown (as founded on the principles of the Constitution) sacred and inviolate. And we beg leave to assure your Majesty that we are ready to support, with our lives and fortunes, such measures as your Majesty shall think necessary for the punishment of rebellion in any part of your dominions, being convinced that the sword of justice will be directed by the hand of mercy towards such of your subjects as have been deluded by the artful designs of a discontented faction.

Thomas Egerton,	William Hurst,	Thomas Edge,
Levett Harris,	William Frodsham,	Robert Twyford,
Richard Asheton,	Samuel Taylor,	William Fletcher,
Ashton Lever,	Thomas Barrow,	Joseph Beever,
Thomas Barker,	J. Whitaker,	Roger Crompton,
Peter Haddon,	Thomas Chadwick,	John Heskey,
John W. Ainsworth,	William Houghton,	William Herries,
James Harrison,	John Entwell,	Peter McKeand,
James Cooke,	Edward Greaves,	John Holmes,
Thos. Walker, Jr.,	John Poole, Jr.,	George Kenyon,
Samuel Wright,	John Eccles,	James Clowes,
John Wright,	Samuel Mather,	John Dickinson,
John Drinkwater,	M. Griffith, D. D.,	Josiah Birch,
Thomas Walker,	John Harmar, Jr.,	Thos. Aynscough,
John Thyer,	Edward Wright,	John Massey,
John Kearsley,	John Stott,	James Cooke,
William Sandford,	George Ackers,	Robinson Foxley,
Joseph Tipping,	James Grierson,	Richard Walker,
George Smith,	Dugd. Munn,	John Fletcher,
Jonathan Booth,	John Todd,	Charles Ford,
Richard Withington,	James Drury,	H. Owen, Clerk,
Thomas Phillips, Sr.,	John Bilsborrow,	William Steele,
John Haigh,	Thomas Partington,	John Worsley,
James Smith,	Charles Hindley,	Peter Blease,
Robert Dannett,	John Lever, Clerk,	William Hardwick,
Thomas Wahrsay,	Lewis D. Heshuysen,	Miles Bower,
Daniel Edleston,	William Douglas,	Samuel Tongue,
Thomas Walker,	George Holford,	John Lateward,
Joseph Booth,	Joseph Armstrong,	Thomas Rider,
Philip Worrall,	Samuel Hulme,	John Cooper,
John Leaf,	John Clowes,	Thomas Priestner,
Jeremiah Ainsworth,	Joshua Thackeray,	Martin Marshall,
William Mee,	William Smith,	William Davis,
John Walker,	John Upton,	Samuel Collier,
Wm. Heginbotham,	James Walmsley,	J. Dutton, Jr.,
James Murphy,	Samuel Hope,	James Dixon,
Wm. Nightingale,	John Rothwell,	Robert Johnson,



Joseph Hague,	Henry Barton,	William Norris,
P. Brown,	John Harmar,	Luke Cotes,
John Dutton,	Richard Gorton,	John Humphreys,
William Walker,	Robert Kenyon,	Thomas Whittaker,
John Ridings,	Roger Sedgwick,	William Stevenson,
Thomas Marsden,	John Clowes,	John Poole, Sr.,
George Tipping,	Thomas Battersbee,	William Bullock,
Samuel Foxlow,	Joseph Clowes,	John Heywood,
John White,	Adam Oldham,	Lawrence Gardner,
Jos. Ramshotam, Jr.,	John Darbey,	Folliott Powell,
James Mitchell,	J. Cooke,	Nathan Crompton,
Samuel Kinder,	George Bramall,	Thomas Seddon,
William Brundutt,	John Booth,	Samuel Goodier,
Robert Reynolds,	Samuel Jones,	Joshua Oldham,
John Andrew, Sr.,	Thomas Walker,	Robert Jebb,
Benj. Richardson,	Edmund Battersbee,	George Wood,
John Marsden,	Charles Lawson,	Wm. Christopher,
Samuel Birch,	James Thweat,	Joseph Robinson,
William Beynon,	John Currie,	William Nabb,
Thomas P. Foxlow,	John Houghton,	Charles Haywood,
Richard Wroe,	Richard Wilding,	Richard Ainsworth,
James Allen,	Thomas Bridgeoake,	Thomas Naylor,
John Creswell,	J. Bennet, Clerk,	Henry Eskrick,
Thomas Pickering,	George Ormrod,	Samuel Briery,
Thomas Robinson,	James Clegg,	James Neild,
John Tarbrook,	Jos. Ramshotam,	Matthew Townson,
Samuel Hall,	Abraham Scott,	H. Jackson, Clerk,
John Broome,	James Barlow,	James Whittaker,
William Foxlow,	George Barton,	Wm. Middlewood,
John Norris,	Edward Borron,	John Wilson,
James Wilde,	John Foxley, M. A.,	Thomas Lowndes,
John Bolton,	John Roberts,	Edward Hall,
John Howard,	John Hill,	Richard E. Hall,
Thomas Beever,	William Edge, Jr.,	George Tinker,
Walter Wilson,	Edward Borron, Jr.,	Leonard Walker,
Richard Barlow,	John Birch,	John Grimshaw,
James Borron,	William Newton,	Richard Livesey,
Richard Walker,	Samuel Hall,	James Clough,
William Leaf,	James Plant,	William Assheton,
James Taylor,	George Rishton,	Ralph Alsager,
John Andrew,	Edmund Steer,	Edward Jackson,
Jonathan Haworth,	Samuel Kelsall,	Henry Grundy,
John Upton,	William Boardman,	Thomas Rawlinson,
Isaac Clarke,	John Edwards,	Richard Upton,
Alexander Radcliffe,	Wm. Nabbs, Clerk,	James Bateman,
Thomas Bradbury,	Thomas Deane,	Robert Gorton,
John Prescott,	Thomas Starkie,	Richard Farrer,
Robert Cardwell,	John Smith,	Samuel Falkner,
Richard Clowes,	James Cockerill,	Jos. Basnett,
James Ashworth,	John Barker,	William Clough,
Joseph Harrop,	Thomas Hunt,	John Livesey,
Joseph Rigby,	Thomas Parrin,	William Hampson,
Lawrence Brock,	Joseph Smith,	T. Syddall,
Thomas Braddock,	Richard Walker,	Matthew North,
Joshua Greatrex,	Andrew Morewood,	John Ogden,
Henry Bower,	John Antrobus,	John Taylor,
Robert Staniforth,	John Wright,	Owen Davis,
Jo. Chippendale,	Thomas Gorton,	Samuel Hayes,
Thomas Tipping,	John Hill,	Wade Bagnall,
Richard Tunnadine,	Joseph Low,	Cornelius Metcalfe,
Francis Mosley,	John Beever,	Cayley Johnson,
Edward Kearsley,	John Smith,	Richard Hall,
William Starkie,	Thomas Chesshyre,	Benjamin Rawson,
Thomas Marriott,	Peter Crompton,	Thomas Boardman,
Joshua Marriott,	Robert Ware,	Edmond Holme,
Joseph Pickford,	Josiah Kearsley,	Matthew Faulkner,
Samuel Clowes, Jr.,	Marsh, Reeve, & Co.,	Thomas Hudson,
Thomas Sharp,	John Billinge,	Thomas Bradbury.
Edward Hudson,		

EXTRACT OF A LETTER TO A GENTLEMAN IN LONDON, DATED  
MANCHESTER, SEPTEMBER 8, 1775.

You ask a line of politicks from me. Alas! I can only sincerely lament the present miserable state of publick affairs, and deprecate the mischiefs and distractions that must arise from the weak, oppressive, vindictive system of our *American* politicks. The friends of *American* freedom, however respectable, are outnumbered every where, and the Ministry seem to have the cry in their favour. Toryism prevails in this part of the country, and even jacobites and non-jurors are become loyal, and address the King: witness the *Manchester* Address. I did not attend this business, or (as you will believe) sign the courtly paper, filled as it is with falsehoods and fictitious loyalty. The proposed Association has been sadly managed; their papers dispersed only amongst the avowed friends of Ministry with us, who make them the pretext for addressing. All the houses in *Manchester*, who have ever had any commerce with *America*, refused to sign the Address, as impolitick and ungrateful.

PEYTON RANDOLPH TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Richmond, September 6, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I have it in command to transmit to you the thanks of the Convention of *Virginia*, for the faithful discharge of the important trust reposed in you as one of their Delegates to the Continental Congress. Your appoint-

ment to an office of so much consequence to *America*, and incompatible with your attendance on this duty, was the only reason that could have induced them not to call you to the Convention. Your brother Delegates were unanimous in their acknowledgments; and you will believe it gives me the greatest satisfaction to convey to you the sentiments of your countrymen, and at the same time to give you every testimony of my approbation and esteem.

The Convention appointed *Patrick Henry* Commander-in-Chief of the Army of Observation to be raised, which is to consist of one thousand men, to be divided into two Regiments. Mr. *William Woodford* commands the second. The Lieutenant-Colonels are *Christian* and *Scott*. Besides these, the Colony being divided into sixteen Districts, each District is to raise five hundred men, who are to be trained, paid, and disciplined, and are to be paid during the time of training and while in actual service. *Patrick Henry* is excluded from the Congress, the Convention having resolved that no officer in command in the military shall be a member of the Congress, Convention, or Committee of Safety. Mr. *Pendleton* and Mr. *Bland* both resigned, and in their room Colonel *Nelson*, Mr. *George Wythe*, and Colonel *Frank Lee*, are appointed Delegates to the Congress.

I am much obliged to you for your letters. That relating to the action of the men of war and transports did not come to hand till the account had been in *Virginia* some time.

I shall be much obliged to you to remember me to *Edward*, from whom I expect to hear by the next post.

I am your most obedient servant,

PEYTON RANDOLPH.

NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

Wednesday, September 6, 1775.

The Committee met. Present: *Henry Remsen*, Chairman, and thirty-five Members.

Information being received that Captain *Isaac L. Winn* had left this port, with a cargo of Rum and Sugar, supposed for *Boston*,

Ordered, That Captain *Winn* be desired to return immediately with his Vessel.

Ordered, That *William Walton*, *William Denning*, *John Broome*, and *Daniel Phenix*, be a Committee to confer with Mr. *Livingston* on the business he mentioned to the Chairman, or any three of them.

Mr. *McAdam* produced to this Committee a Letter from *Boston*, dated July 18, 1775, ordering (by direction of *Alexander Grant*, of *London*) sundry articles to be shipped to *Jamaica*; which being shipped accordingly, per the *Jane*, Captain *Bascomb*, were taken by the ship-of-war *Kingfisher*, and sent to *Boston*.

Ordered, That *John Broome*, *Isaac Sears*, *James Beekman*, *John Morton*, *Cornelius P. Low*, *Francis Bassett*, and *Jeremiah Platt*, or the major part of them, be a Committee to examine into Mr. *McAdam's* affairs, and report to this Committee.

Captain *Hawley* and Captain *Jennings*, of *Fairfield*, appeared in Committee.

Draught of a Letter to the Committee at *Fairfield*, read and approved of.

SAMUEL BAYARD, JUN., TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, Secretary's Office, September 6, 1775.

SIR: I received the favour of your letter upon the subject of the publick records under my care, and am, with you, duly sensible of the great importance of them to the Province, and the fatal consequences to private property which would arise from their destruction. How far any such event may be probable at this time, I cannot form any judgment; and you must be sensible, Sir, of the difficulty of my situation, when, if I should, in the exercise of my discretion, depart from the line of my duty, I might subject myself to very disagreeable consequences.

Whenever the removal of the records is absolutely necessary, I shall not fail to continue my care of them, and hope my attention to their security will evince my desire to discharge the trust reposed in me with the strictest fidelity. And with respect to the place where they should in that case be deposited, I can only say, that as it is out of my power to tell from what quarter danger may arise, so it

is impossible for me to assign any place where they will be free from danger.

I have not the least preference for one place above another, but shall at all times and in all places use my best endeavours to preserve them from injury. And that nothing on my part may be wanting, I shall provide proper boxes for the most important parts of the records, to be ready in any emergency.

I am, Sir, your most obedient and humble servant,  
SAMUEL BAYARD, JUN.

To Nathaniel Woodhull, Esq.

*A Return of Officers for CHARLOTTE Precinct, DUTCH-  
ESS County, NEW-YORK, by the Committee of the said  
Precinct, the 6th and 7th of SEPTEMBER, 1775.*

The North District, late *Sharpstone's Company*: *Henry Humphrey*, Captain; *Smith Sutherland*, First Lieutenant; *Silas German*, Second Lieutenant; *George Krankhiet*, Ensign.

The South District, late *Sharpstone's Company*: *Isaac Bloom*, Captain; *John Gaseley*, Jun., First Lieutenant; *John Williams*, Second Lieutenant; *David Jenis*, Ensign.

The West District, late *Tobias's Company*: *Benjamin De Le Vargne*, Captain; *David Handy*, First Lieutenant; *William Woodworth*, Second Lieutenant; *Joseph Harris*, Ensign.

The East District, late *Tobias's Company*: *Jacob Tobias*, Captain; *Israel Platt*, First Lieutenant; *Caleb Hyatt*, Second Lieutenant; *Gilbert Warden*, Ensign.

The North District, late *D. Southerland's Company*: *Ebenezer Husted*, Captain; *Jonathan Mead*, First Lieutenant; *James Talmadge*, Second Lieutenant; *Stephen Adset*, Ensign.

The South District, late *D. Southerland's Company*: *Roger Southerland*, Captain; *Josiah Gale*, First Lieutenant; *Thomas Jencks*, Second Lieutenant; *Joel Horskins*, Ensign.

South District, late *Stoutenbergh's Company*: *William Gay*, Captain; *Joseph Hagaman*, First Lieutenant; *Francis Leroy*, Second Lieutenant; *Paul Vananden*, Ensign.

Middle District, late *Stoutenbergh's Company*: *Isaac Conklin*, Captain; *Peter Shults*, First Lieutenant; *Josiah Burton*, Second Lieutenant; *Ebenezer Mott*, Ensign.

North District, late *Stoutenbergh's Company*: *Peter Stoutenbergh*, Captain; *Elijah Harrick*, First Lieutenant; *Hugh Wilde*, Second Lieutenant; *Joseph Hambleton*, Ensign.

By order of the Committee, September 14, 1775:  
JOHN BARNES, *Chairman*.

#### RETURN OF MILITIA OFFICERS IN THE MOST WESTWARDLY DISTRICT OF NEW-MARLBOROUGH.

A List of the Officers chosen in a Company of Foot in *New-Marlborough*, in *Ulster County, New-York*, agreeable to the direction of the Congress:

*Bordawine Turpenny*, Captain; *William Martin*, First Lieutenant; *Uriah Drake*, Second Lieutenant; *John Exerit*, Ensign.

Witness my hand, September 6, 1775:  
BENJAMIN CARPENTER, *Chairman*.

To Colonel Jonathan Hasbrouck.

#### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR COOKE.

Camp at Cambridge, September 6, 1775.

SIR: Your favours of the 30th August and 2d instant are duly received. The concurrence of the Committee in the *Bermuda* voyage is very agreeable, and I hope will prove a happy earnest of its success. Enclosed is a letter to the inhabitants of that island, of the tenour you have suggested, but I shall depend upon Captain *Whipple's* not making use of it except in case of real necessity.

I am to acknowledge your kind assistance to Captain *Baylor*, in his late errand, and must desire you to make known to Messrs. *Clarke & Nightingale* that I am very sensible of the patriotic and disinterested part they have acted on this occasion.

As the Congress will depend upon a supply of tow cloth from your Colony, unless they are apprized to the con-

trary, I apprehend it will be proper, through your Delegates, to acquaint them of the state in which you have found that article, in order to guard against a disappointment.

The removal of the stock from the coast and islands will, I hope, have its effect in sending the ministerial plunderers empty home. We have yet no accounts of the last fleet, except six, who returned from *Louisburgh* with coal a few days ago.

I need not mention to you the vast importance of gaining intelligence of the enemy's motions and designs as early as possible. The great saving to the Continent, both of blood and money, a detection of our secret and most dangerous enemies, with innumerable other advantages, would result from the interception of their correspondence at this juncture. I have, therefore, thought proper to propose to you the seizing the mail by the next packet. She is hourly expected from *England*; her force of men and guns inconsiderable; none but swivels, and only manned with eighteen men. If the vessel proposed to go to *Bermuda* should cruise for a few days off *Sandy-Hook*, I have no doubt she would fall in with her. In which case she might, with little or no delay, land the mail, in order to be forwarded to me, and proceed on the voyage. But if there are any material objections to this mode, I am still so anxious upon the subject that I would have it tried with another vessel, at the Continental expense; and will, for that end, direct that any charge which may accrue in this service shall be paid by the Paymaster here, upon being duly liquidated. It will be necessary that some person well acquainted with the packets should be on board our vessel, or the stopping inward bound vessels indiscriminately will give the alarm, and she may be apprized of her danger. The choice of a proper officer, with the care of providing a suitable vessel, &c., I must leave to you. Should it meet with the desired success, there can be no doubt the honourable Continental Congress will distinguish and reward the officers and men who shall have done so essential a service. Nor shall I fail in making known to them how much the publick service is indebted to you for your zeal and activity on all occasions. I am, Sir, &c.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Hon. *Nicholas Cooke*, Esq., Deputy-Governour of *Rhode-Island, Providence*.

Camp at Cambridge, three miles from Boston, }  
September 6, 1775. }

To the Inhabitants of the Island of BERMUDA:

GENTLEMEN: In the great conflict which agitates this Continent, I cannot doubt but the asserters of freedom and the rights of the Constitution are possessed of your most favourable regards and wishes for success. As the descendants of freemen, and heirs with us of the same glorious inheritance, we flatter ourselves that, though divided by our situation, we are firmly united in sentiment. The cause of virtue and liberty is confined to no Continent or climate; it comprehends within its capacious limits the wise and good, however dispersed and separated in space or distance. You need not be informed that the violence and rapacity of a tyrannick Ministry have forced the citizens of *America*, your brother Colonists, into arms. We equally detest and lament the prevalence of those counsels which have led to the effusion of so much human blood, and left us no alternative but a civil war or a base submission. The wise Disposer of all events has hitherto smiled upon our virtuous efforts. Those mercenary Troops, a few of whom lately boasted of subjugating this vast Continent, have been checked in their earliest ravages, and are now actually encircled in a small space, their arms disgraced, and suffering all the calamities of a siege. The virtue, spirit, and union of the Provinces leave them nothing to fear but the want of ammunition. The applications of our enemies to foreign States, and their vigilance upon our coasts, are the only efforts they have made against us with success. Under these circumstances and with these sentiments we have turned our eyes to you, gentlemen, for relief. We are informed there is a very large magazine in your island, under a very feeble guard. We would not wish to involve you in an opposition in which, from your situation, we should be unable to support you. We know not, therefore, to what extent to solicit your assistance in availing

ourselves of this supply; but if your favour and friendship to *North-America* and its liberties have not been misrepresented, I persuade myself you may, consistent with your own safety, promote and further this scheme, so as to give it the fairest prospect of success. Be assured that in this case the whole power and exertion of my influence will be made with the honourable Continental Congress that your island may not only be supplied with provisions, but experience every other mark of affection and friendship which the grateful citizens of a free Country can bestow on its brethren and benefactors.

I am, &c.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

JEDEDIAH HUNTINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Camp in Roxbury, September 6, 1775.

HONOURED SIR: I have your esteemed favour of the 4th *September*; observe that provision is made for Mrs. *Dyer*. I this day hear of the death of my First Lieutenant. I strongly recommend my Second Lieutenant, Mr. *Jonathan Brewster*, to succeed. He is an officer I set as much by as any one in the Regiment, although there are so many worthy men among the number.

A secret expedition is on foot, under the command of Colonel *Arnold*; a draught is to be made of about eleven hundred. Colonel *Enos*, Major *Meigs*, Major *Bigelow*, Captain *Flanchet*, and Dr. *Turner*, are of the party. I call it a secret expedition, but it is become, like many others, known to every body. The design is against *Quebeck*, by the way of *Kennebeck* River. Should Dr. *Turner* go, I shall be left without any Surgeon but Dr. *Holmes*. Dr. *Waldo*, of *Pomfret*, is discharged and gone home, on account of his ill state of health. Dr. *Waldo*, of *Coven-try*, has been here some time, at my desire, administering to the sick; his assistance has been much needed, and will be more so when *Turner* is gone. *Waldo* will expect something to depend upon the pecuniary score, if he continues any longer. We are this night making approaches towards our enemies on the Neck; expect they will show their resentment.

*Thursday morn.*—Three separate intrenchments were thrown up last night, which will cover our out-sentries and advanced right parties; no opposition made. Nothing further to detain you.

I remain, with suitable regards to all, your dutiful and affectionate son,

JEDEDIAH HUNTINGTON.

To Governour *Trumbull*.

Edinburgh, September 7, 1775.

We are well informed that the Right Honourable *Henry Dundas*, Esq., Lord-Advocate for *Scotland*, had, last week, a meeting with the honourable Board of Customs, concerning the impropriety of vessels being cleared from any port of *Scotland* with emigrants for *America*, and proposed that orders should be issued by the Board to all the inferior Custom-Houses, enjoining them to grant no clearances to any ship for *America*, which had more than the common complement of hands on board; and that this was immediately complied with, and orders issued to all the sea-ports accordingly; a most salutary measure, and which may prevent the destruction of a number of thoughtless and ill-informed people.

JAMES CITY COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a Committee held for *James City County*, on *Thursday*, the 7th of *September*, 1775:

Several reports having prevailed in this County that Mr. *William Holt*, Merchant at *Norfolk*, had supplied the Men-of-War, now in the Harbour, with quantities of Bread and Flour from his Mill in this County, and that the inhabitants were thereby made uneasy, Mr. *Holt* appeared before the Committee, and informed them that he hath for several years contracted to furnish the Men-of-War with supplies of Bread and Flour for immediate use, and that he hath not increased the usual quantity, considering the addition of vessels; that he consulted the Committee of *Norfolk* respecting the conduct he should observe upon the occasion, and that he has done nothing of the sort without their approbation.

Resolved, as the opinion of this Committee, That Mr.

*William Holt* hath not transgressed any rule of the General Association, nor done any thing in the least blame-worthy; but, inasmuch as the exports from this continent will, in a few days, be shut up, this Committee give it as their opinion that Mr. *Holt* ought not, in future, to supply any Men-of-War with Bread or Flour; and it is recommended to him, and all other owners or proprietors of Mills and Bakehouses, not to manufacture any larger quantities of Wheat or *Indian* Corn, either into Flour, Meal, or Bread, than may be necessary for the internal consumption of this Colony.

BEN. CARTER WALLER, Clerk.

CHARLES PETTIT TO LORD STIRLING.

Perth-Amboy, September 7, 1775.

MY LORD: His Excellency having this day laid before the Council some matters of great consequence to the publick, the Members present have thought it expedient, and therefore have advised his Excellency to postpone the determination of the Board upon them till there shall be a more full meeting. His Excellency has therefore appointed that a Council be held in this City on *Tuesday*, the 15th of the present month, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, at which it is expected that every Member of the Board will attend. I have it [further] in command from his Excellency in Council to acquaint your Lordship that it is a matter of publick report that you have accepted a commission from the Provincial Congress of *New-Jersey*, appointing you Colonel of a Regiment of Militia in the County of *Somerset*, and his Excellency requires an answer from your Lordship, whether you have or have not accepted such commission.

I am, my Lord, your Lordship's most obedient humble servant,

CHAS. PETTIT.

Right Honourable the Earl of *Stirling*.

LORD STIRLING TO GOVERNOUR FRANKLIN.

Baskinridge, September 14, 1775.

SIR: I have received a letter from Mr. *Pettit*, dated the 7th inst., informing me that your Excellency has appointed a Council to be held at *Amboy* on *Friday*, the 15th inst., and that my attendance is expected. The gout, which at present is my constant companion, will render it impossible for me to go from home at that time, and therefore I hope your Excellency will be able to dispense with my attendance. In the same letter Mr. *Pettit* informs me that "he has it in command from your Excellency to acquaint me that it is a matter of publick report that I have accepted a commission from the Provincial Congress of *New-Jersey*, appointing me a Colonel of a Regiment of Militia in the County of *Somerset*, and that your Excellency requires an answer from me, whether I have or have not accepted such a commission." I must acknowledge, Sir, that the style and manner in which this inquiry is made a good deal surprises me, especially as I have ever been used to experience from your Excellency a behaviour becoming a gentleman in your exalted station. That you could think of commanding your Clerk to correspond with me on so delicate a subject, or to catechise me in so peremptory a manner, equally astonishes me; however, I will indulge your Excellency's curiosity. I have lately been informed that the good people of this country have unanimously chosen me a Colonel of a Regiment of Militia; that the Provincial Congress of this Province have approved of the choice of the people, and have issued a commission accordingly, which I have received. This mark of confidence the people among whom I reside repose in me, is one of the most satisfactory, and, I think, honourable events that I have ever experienced. At a time when their dearest rights are invaded, to call me forth to take so important a part in their defence, cannot but rouse the most grateful feelings of a man who ever has been a friend to the liberties of mankind. Accepting this commission, and in serving my Country faithfully, I cannot doubt of having your Excellency's highest approbation, especially when I recollect your frequent publick as well as private declarations, that the rights of the people and the prerogatives of the Crown were equally dear to you, and equally your duty, as well as inclination, to preserve.

I am your most obedient humble servant,

To Governour *Franklin*.

STIRLING.

## GOVERNOUR FRANKLIN TO LORD STIRLING.

Perth-Amboy, September 15, 1775.

MY LORD: I have just received yours of yesterday. I am sorry to find that you are prevented, by the gout, from attending your duty in Council. It likewise gives me concern that you should conceive you had been treated with any indelicacy or impropriety in the request signified to you by Mr. Secretary *Pettit*. You well know that he is no Clerk of mine, that he is Clerk of the Council, and that the letters he writes by my orders, or by order of the Council, are always on matters of publick concern, or respecting the proper business of Government and Council. In the instance in question, though he may have mentioned it only as by my orders, yet the letter was wrote in pursuance of the advice of the Council, who were then sitting at *Amboy*. He might, it is true, and perhaps with more propriety, have sent you a copy of the minutes. He probably would have done it, could he have supposed that there was any danger that a man of your Lordship's understanding would consider such a letter from him as a private application from me, to be gratified in a mere matter of private curiosity. The application took its rise in this manner. The Council being of opinion the matters I had recommended to their consideration were of such importance that a general meeting of all the Members ought to be called on the occasion; I thought it proper to mention to them that it was publicly reported, and generally believed, that your Lordship had accepted a Colonel's commission from the Provincial Congress, and I desired to know of them if they could inform me whether the report was true or not. They all acknowledged that they had heard the report, and believed it to be well founded, but unanimously advised me to order the Clerk of the Council to write to you respecting it, at the same time that he sent you the summons to attend the general meeting. You might have had some reason to complain against the Board, had they proceeded to consider the matter on no other ground than publick report or general belief. You would likewise have had some cause for your astonishment, had the affair been of a private nature, respecting only your Lordship's private conduct, and I had directed a publick officer to catechise you thereon in the peremptory manner you represent. This would not have been consistent with the becoming behaviour you acknowledge I have always treated you with, nor with that friendship and regard I have constantly professed and shown for your Lordship, during a long acquaintance. Your Lordship's answer, to the question proposed to you, I shall lay before the Council this evening. Whether or not your conduct, in accepting the commission, has my approbation, can, I think, appear but of little consequence to your Lordship, as you intimate that it has met with the approbation of your own conscience, and as you never thought proper to consult me, either directly or indirectly, before you took so extraordinary a step. It is true, as you say, I have repeatedly declared, publickly and privately, "that the right of the people and the prerogative of the Crown were equally dear to me, and equally my duty and inclination to preserve," nor can any motive be sufficient to induce me to sacrifice one at the shrine of the other. Your Lordship will not, however, pretend to say that it is not the sole prerogative of the Crown to grant military commissions in the Province, or that it is not your as well as my duty to prevent any infringements of that prerogative, as far as may be in our power, and to signify your disapprobation of such infringements whenever it may be necessary. Cases may possibly happen, wherein some men may think it their duty so far to fly in the face of prerogative as to accept of commissions from a power set up in opposition to it; but I have not yet met with any person, who makes the least pretensions to honour or honesty, but what readily allows that a man cannot act consistently with either, unless he previously resigns any commission or trust which he holds by virtue of that prerogative he has determined to act in defiance of. This has been the conduct of not only such men as General *Lee*, but of many of the inferior officers of militia in this and the neighbouring Colonies. It was this consideration, and an unwillingness to entertain any idea the least derogatory to your Lordship's honour, which induced me to suspend my belief of the report you have now thought proper to authenticate.

I am, my Lord, your Lordship's most obedient humble servant,  
WM. FRANKLIN.

Right Honourable the Earl of *Stirling*.

P. S. Since writing the above, Mr. *Pettit* has shown me a copy of the letter he wrote to your Lordship, which he remembers comparing with the one sent. I have compared it with your quotation, and find it to be materially different. There was a time, my Lord, when great would have been my surprise and astonishment at such a discovery. After informing your Lordship that the Council had advised the calling a full meeting, and requiring your attendance, he adds, "I have it further in command from his Excellency in Council to acquaint you," &c. Had you left the words "further," and "in Council," stand in your quotation, there would not have appeared even a colourable pretence for your considering it in any other light than as an official letter, nor the least excuse for the style and manner of your Lordship's letter to an old friend, who had on many occasions shown he was happy in an opportunity of obliging you, and in thinking you possessed an equal regard for him. But it seems that "the most grateful feelings of a man" happened to be "roused" in your Lordship, and you were of course anxious to convince "the good people of the country" that their "confidence" in you was not misplaced. Some proofs of this, too, I will allow to be the most necessary, as your Lordship's "frequent publick as well as private declarations," that a man ought to be damned who would take up arms against his Sovereign on the present occasion, might happen to be recollected. But, my Lord, was there no other means now left in your power, which might have a chance of effecting your desired purpose, but disrespectful treatment of a Governour? Though the present crisis might promise success to such an expedient, was there no danger that your mutilation of Mr. *Pettit's* letter might be discovered, and consequently that all good people would consider such conduct as an instance of contemptible meanness and dishonesty, although your Lordship might "think it one of the most satisfactory and honourable events of your life?"

## LORD STIRLING TO GOVERNOUR FRANKLIN.

Baskinridge, September 25, 1775.

SIR: Your Excellency's letter of the 15th of this month was delivered to me last *Saturday* afternoon. At the time I wrote you my letter of the 14th instant, I did not know that Mr. *Pettit* was either Secretary or Clerk of the Council for this Province, for it was a matter of publick report, some months since, that he was displaced from every office he held under the Crown, and I have some other authority to believe that the report was true. I had therefore great reason to believe he wrote me the letter of the 7th as your private Secretary or Clerk, especially as he did not sign that letter with the additions of his office, which he generally did when he wrote officially. I shall not at present say any thing further in answer to your Excellency's letter, as it would probably involve us in a long epistolary dispute, upon a subject which is already sufficiently understood by the generality of mankind. I cannot so easily pass over the postscript you have, on a sight of a copy of Mr. *Pettit's* letter of the 7th instant, been pleased to add to your letter. The sight of this copy of Mr. *Pettit's* letter seems to have had a very strange effect. "Surprise, astonishment, mutilation, contemptible meanness, and dishonesty," are all jumbled together in a most violent agitation; and for what? Because, as you say, I have committed the heinous sin of leaving out the words *further* and *in Council*, in quoting Mr. *Pettit's* letter. Let me beg a few minutes of your Excellency's dispassionate attention, while we examine into the importance of these words being left out or not. In the preceding part of the letter Mr. *Pettit* does not say that he has any thing in command from your Excellency, in Council or out of it, and had begun the second part of his letter with the words "I have it further in command." I believe your Excellency would have thought it nonsense; and, in quoting that paragraph, I believe your Excellency would have taken the liberty to have made sense of it. Where, then, could have been the important difference between his saying "I have it further in command," or "I have it in command," unless it be to preserve as far as it is

connected with the preceding paragraph. But what must be your Excellency's surprise and astonishment when I assure you that in the original letter from Mr. *Pettit* to me, now in my possession, the word "further" is not to be found. We will next examine the importance of the words "in Council." Whether your Excellency was in Council, or out of it, when you gave the command, it was equally your command; and if the command was improper or impolite out of Council, it is not the advice of your whole Council which can sanctify it, or make it proper or polite in Council. Can your Excellency, therefore, be justified in using the language you have done on this occasion? Your Excellency next intimates that I have made frequent "publick as well as private declarations, that a man ought to be damned who would take up arms against his Sovereign on the present occasion." Your Excellency cannot assert this of your own knowledge, for I have never been in your company since the present occasion occurred. Since the rejection of the most humble, dutiful, and respectful petitions to the Throne has been known in *America*, since the battles of *Lexington* and *Bunker's Hill*, since the wanton and cruel destruction of *Charlestown*, and since the design of the Ministry to bring indiscriminate ruin on the Colonies on this Continent has been publickly avowed, I have not had the honour of seeing your Excellency, and therefore I may, without offence to you, Sir, say that the assertion, so far as it relates to the present occasion, is false. To retort the rest of this extraordinary postscript would be descending to the language of a certain place in the environs of the Tower of *London*, with which I am but little acquainted. I shall only observe, that gentlemen who feel themselves intrenched in such exalted offices as that of Governour of a Province, should be extremely cautious how they make use of bad language, either in speaking or writing. The world is very censorious, and will be raising suspicions to their disadvantage. On this very occasion there may be some who will suspect that this postscript, as well as part of the letter, would not have been framed in the style it is, had we been in any other Province than *New-Jersey*.

I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

STIRLING.

To Governour *Franklin*.

#### NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

Thursday, September 7, 1775.

The Committee met. Present: *Henry Remsen*, Chairman, and thirty-three Members.

Mr. *Duer* applied to take the sense of the Committee, whether he might charter the Sloop, late the property of Mr. *Drewidtz*, now mortgaged to Mr. *Simpson*.

Ordered, That the Chairman, *John Broome*, and *Ebenezer Miller*, be a Committee to determine on this application.

Ordered, That Mr. *G. Roorback* be desired to deliver the keys of their respective vessels to the Captains *Hawley* and *Hazard*, and to detain their sails till further orders from the Committee of Safety.

Ordered, That *John Sneydar* be forwarded on his way to *Lancaster*, being a sick Rifleman, and that Messrs. *Burling* and *Janeaway* be a Committee to see it done.

Ordered, That Messrs. *Bancker*, *Duryee*, *Ray*, *W. Walton*, *Low*, and *Clopper*, be a Committee to wait on the Committee of Safety, to represent to them the necessity of an arrangement for the issuing a part of the Soldiers' Pay, now in the publick service, to their wives and families here.

#### COMMISSIONERS FOR BUILDING FORTS TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York, September 7, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: It appears to us, the Commissioners appointed to erect the batteries recommended by the Continental Congress, necessary that we should be informed whether any fixed sum is allotted for erecting the said batteries, or whether it is left to the discretion of the Commissioners. We beg leave to observe, that as this Province is the centre of *America*, it is very probable that Administration may endeavour to get possession of it, and thereby prevent any assistance being sent from the southern Provinces to the *New-England* Governments. It is our opinion

that, as it will be a Continental expense, the fortification ought to be rendered respectable.

An Engineer is expected in town to-morrow. We shall be glad to know whether the Committee of Safety propose agreeing with him, or whether the agreement is to be left to the Commissioners.

As our reputation is at stake in the erecting these fortifications, and as we are desirous of acquitting ourselves consistent with the safety of the Province, we request that you will be pleased to give us your full instructions.

We are, very respectfully, Gentlemen, your most obedient servants,

SAMUEL BAYARD, JOHN HANSON,  
THOS. GRENELL, JOHN BERRIEN.  
WILLIAM BEDLOW,

#### COMMITTEES OF HUNTINGTON, ETC., IN SUFFOLK COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

At a meeting of the several Committees of *Huntington*, *Smithtown*, *Brookhaven*, the Manor of *St. George's*, and the Patentship of *Meriches*, held at *Smithtown*, September 7, 1775, for the purpose of nominating Field-Officers for the West Regiment, in *Suffolk County*, Present:

FROM HUNTINGTON: *John Sloss Hobart*, Esq., *Thomas Wickes*, Esq., Dr. *Gilbert Potter*, Captain *Timothy Carll*, *Henry Scudder*, *Stephen Ketcham*, *Thomas Brush*, Jun., *John Squier*, *Ebenezer Platt*.

FROM SMITHTOWN: *Thomas Tredwell*, Esquire, *Jeffery Smith*, *Jacob Mills*, *Jonas Mills*, *Samuel Phillips*, *Philetus Smith*, *Edmund Smith*, *Daniel Smith*.

FROM BROOKHAVEN, &c.: *William Smith*, *Thomas Fanning*, *Noah Hallock*, *William Brewster*, *Jonathan Baker*, *John Woodhull*, *Joseph Brown*, *Samuel Thompson*, *Daniel Roe*, *Nathaniel Roe*.

Mr. *William Smith* chosen Chairman.

By a verbal message from Colonel *Platt Conkling*, by Captain *Carll*, and by information from several other people, it appears to this meeting that he declines accepting of a commission. The meeting then proceeded to the business of nominating Field-Officers for the abovementioned Regiment, which nomination is as follows, viz:

For Colonel, *William Floyd*, Esq., living in the Manor of *St. George's*; Lieutenant-Colonel, Doctor *Gilbert Potter*, of *Huntington*; First Major, Captain *Nathan Woodhull*, of *Brookhaven*; Second Major, *Edmund Smith*, Jun., of *Smithtown*; Adjutant, *Philip Roe*, of *Brookhaven*; Quartermaster, *John Roe*, Jun., of *Brookhaven*.

The question being put, whether this meeting would proceed to recommend or nominate to our Deputies in Provincial Congress a person for a Brigadier-General, was carried in the affirmative; and Colonel *Nathaniel Woodhull* being proposed, was unanimously agreed to.

By order of the Committee: WM. SMITH.

#### TRYON COUNTY COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Tryon County Committee Chamber, September 7, 1775.

HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: By the affidavits against the Sheriff, *Alexander White*, now prisoner in the *Albany* jail, sent to you the 26th of *August* last, you will be much convinced of his inimical behaviour against the common cause, and in particular against our County; and as the said Sheriff is undoubtedly unworthy of his office, which commission shall be expired this instant month, we, the Committee, upon the motion of the whole County, (the Tories only excepted,) granted a publick voting of a new Sheriff for our County, to the freeholders and inhabitants therein residing, by which *John Frey*, Esq., of *Palatine District*, got the majority of votes. The dangerous circumstances of our County, by such a traitorous ruler as this *White*, give us great reason to protest against him; and fearing that either himself, or another one equal to him, might be intrusted again by the Governour in *New-York*, for the future service in the Sheriff's office of our County, we resolved unanimously to apply to you for the directions of our present proceedings, begging that you will please to represent the same to his Excellency the Governour, and request his plenary grant of our chosen Sheriff above named, whom we can commend as a real friend to our *American* cause, a well-proved member of our Committee, and especially a



worthy man for this office of a Sheriff, to the almost unanimous approbation of our freeholders and inhabitants. We recommend, and leave entirely to your discretion, the further necessary addresses to the behoof of our County's wishes and desire, not doubting that you will endeavour to interfere therein, as much as it lies in your power, to the confirmation of the aforesaid new chosen Sheriff.

It is a general complaint in our County against the whole situation of our court and other publick houses, and alike against the rule therein appointed, as we have been under remarkable grievances suffering during their authority, and hardly could get justice done, especially such persons not having their partial interests. But we will rely on your favourable advice, regarding the alteration in this grievous matter, when and where to apply for.

We have to annex and to enclose you another affidavit of consequence, against the said Sheriff *White*, to your serious consideration; and it is to be feared that if said *White* will not soon be delivered to your care and determination, he, with the secret schemes of his concealed friends in *Albany*, might get his escape, to a consequential hurt of our County in particular, and generally of our *American* cause.

There is another great number of approved enemies against our Association, and regulations thereof, proceeding in and about *Johnstown*, at *Kingsborough*, under the direction and orders of Sir *John Johnson*, being Highlanders, amounting to about two hundred men, according to intelligence. We are daily scandalized by them, provoked, and threatened, and we must surely expect a ravage of them in our families, if we should be required and called elsewhere for the defence of our Country's cause.

We cannot suffer much longer their behaviour against us, without blame and consequential damage; and therefore we thought proper to lay this in particular before you, with an humble request that you will consider this matter seriously, and delay not to favour us with your resolve therein, or on the contrary, by the daily rumour of the people in our side of the County, an uproar against indulgent proceedings of our Committee must be expected.

We remain, with great esteem, honourable Gentlemen, your obedient humble servants.

By order of the Committee:

NICHOLAS HERCKMEYER, *Chairman*.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress at *New-York*.

N. B. We have great suspicion, and are almost assured, that Sir *John* has a continual correspondence with Colonel *Guy Johnson* and his inimical party.

#### PROVIDENCE (RHODE-ISLAND) TOWN-MEETING.

At a Town-Meeting of the Town of *Providence*, especially called by warrant, and held according to law, in *Providence*, on the 7th day of *September*, A. D. 1775,

COL. BARZILLAI RICHMOND, *Moderator*.

Notwithstanding the time limited by the honourable Continental Congress for exportation to *Great Britain*, *Ireland*, and the *West-Indies*, is not yet fully expired, yet it is apprehended by this Town that the exporting Flaxseed from this Continent at this time, in large quantities, to any part of *Europe*, fully to the 10th of this instant, (the memorable day when all exportation from the United Colonies ceases,) militates directly against the spirit and design of the Continental Association. And whereas, upon the presumption that exportation would be continued by the other Colonies to the 10th of *September*, a quantity of Flaxseed has lately been brought into this Town, the exportation whereof, under the present circumstances, may counteract the good of our Country, and give grounds for jealousy and uneasiness to our brethren in the other Colonies, who we find have determined not to export any Flaxseed of this year's produce; and as we are desirous of the most firm union with our brethren on the Continent, and wish that every cause of uneasiness may be removed, it is therefore

*Voted and Resolved*, That this Town highly disapprove of the exportation of any Flaxseed, at any time hereafter, by any persons in this Town, until a general exportation of that article takes place throughout the United Colonies of *America*; and that this Vote or Resolve be published in the next *Providence Gazette*.

#### *Dissentient:*

Because the aforesaid Vote or Resolve, under the pretext of amending, is an actual violation of the regulations of the Continental Congress, and deprives the subjects of those privileges they are entitled to, not only agreeable to the plain construction of the Fourth Article in their printed Resolves, but also the full sense and determination of the Members of said Congress, on a late motion, to alter the said Article.

As such a Vote or Resolve is very inconsistent with the well known principles of justice and prudence, as it withholds the benefit of supplies and trade from our real friends, while the same are allowed to those that are violently pursuing the subversion of all rights and privileges. As such a measure, adopted by a number of individuals or small corporations, has a direct tendency to supersede, or render ineffectual and of no validity, the united regulations of the Continental Congress, and to reduce every matter to a state of uncertainty and confusion.

SAMUEL NIGHTINGALE.

The foregoing Protest, signed by Mr. *Nightingale*, was delivered to the Town Clerk, by him to be entered on record.

The meeting dissolved.

#### PROVIDENCE (RHODE-ISLAND) COUNTY COMMITTEE.

Providence, September 7, 1775.

Whereas there have been many complaints of such as are venders of goods and merchandise in this County, for selling them at a higher price than settled by the Association Agreement of the Continental Congress, under pretence of buying them at a higher rate, which we deem a breach and violation of said Association: We do hereby forewarn all persons from selling any goods at a higher price than they were usually sold at, before said Association took place, on any pretence whatever, as they will thereby incur the just censure of this Committee, and their names will be published to the world accordingly.

Published by order: CALEB HARRIS, *Clerk*.

#### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read September 21, 1775.]

Camp at Cambridge, September 7, 1775.

SIR: I do myself the honour of addressing you, in consequence of an application from the Commissary-General, who is by my direction taking all proper precautions on the approach of winter. I desired him to commit to writing such proposals as his experience and knowledge of the country might entitle him to make, which he has done in the paper which I have the honour to enclose. The difficulty of procuring a sufficient quantity of salt, which I objected to him, he has fully obviated by assuring me that there is so much now actually in store, in this and the neighbouring Towns, as will remove all possibility of a disappointment.

I propose to do myself the honour of writing in a few days fully and particularly on several heads, to which I must now refer. In the mean time, I have only to inform the honourable Congress, that I have received a small supply of seven thousand pounds of powder this week, from *Rhode-Island*, and in a few days expect seven tons of lead and five hundred stand of arms, a part of the same importation, and to request that more money may be forwarded with all expedition, the military chest being nearly exhausted.

I am, with the greatest respect, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

Cambridge, September 6, 1775.

The Commissary-General proposes to General *Washington* the expediency of purchasing in *Philadelphia*, for the use of the Continental Army, ten or fifteen thousand barrels of flour. He supposes flour may be purchased, after the 10th of *September*, at *Philadelphia*, at thirteen Shillings, currency, per hundred weight, or under; that he can have it freighted to *Newbury* at one Shilling and three Pence per hundred weight, he risking the vessels against the enemy's cruisers only, and can have the whole in-

terest in vessels and flour covered in *Philadelphia* at ten per cent., which will not bring the flour, delivered at *Newburyport*, up to thirteen Shillings, lawful money of *New-England*; whereas the lowest we get flour at from *Connecticut* is thirteen Shillings per hundred weight there, and seven Shillings per hundred weight carting; a saving worth while may be made. But as his mode is attended with a risk, the Commissary, in this as in every other case, thinks it his duty to apply to your Excellency for direction, and likewise to hint to your Excellency that it may occasion no material delay, if you should lay the matter before Congress for their advice, as the business must be transacted where that body are now convened.

The Commissary-General also requests direction from your Excellency, as to procuring pork, for supplying the Army the winter and summer next coming. The season for killing pork is approaching, when he can purchase that article, in any quantities, in the country, drive it in, and have it killed and salted at proper places, within twenty miles of camp, and thereby save transportation. The transportation of much the greatest part of the pork supplied to the Army the summer past has cost twenty and twenty-one Shillings per barrel. The pork may be put up here as cheap as in *Connecticut*, and the whole transportation saved. Salt, barrels, &c., can be had here; and on a quantity sufficient for twenty thousand men one year, more than ten thousand Pounds may be saved; and should the war be at an end, the pork will fetch its first cost, at least, when the trade opens.

#### ORDERS BY GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 24, 1775.

(Parole, *Sunbridge*.)

(Countersign, *Ulster*.)

Lieutenant *William Ryan*, of Colonel *Nixon's* Regiment, tried by a General Court-Martial, of which Lieutenant-Colonel *Brickett* was President, is found guilty of a breach of the sixth and forty-ninth articles of the Rules and Regulations for the *Massachusetts* Army, and is unanimously adjudged to be cashiered. The General approves the sentence, and orders it to take place immediately.

The Quartermaster-General is to see that the different Brigades, or at least each Division of the Army, are provided with Armourers, sufficient to keep the Arms therein in proper repair; that they have proper places provided to work in, that they are properly attended to, to prevent impositions of any kind. He is also to employ brick-makers, under the care of Captain *Francis*, of Colonel *Mansfield's* Regiment, and set them to make bricks immediately. The necessary attendance is to be applied for by Captain *Francis* to the Adjutant-General.

The Quartermaster-General is also to receive from the General Court of the *Massachusetts* Government, or from such persons as they shall appoint to deliver them, all the shirts, shoes and stockings, breeches and waistcoats, which have been provided by order of their Committee of Safety, for the use of the Army, and settle for the same, and not deliver any from his store without an order in writing from the Commander-in-Chief.

An exact return of the Company of Artificers, under the care of Mr. *Ayres*, to be given in, where they have been to work, and how employed.

The General would be glad to have the Rules and Regulations of War (as established by the Continental Congress) returned to him signed, as he will thereupon proceed to distribute the Continental Commissions, agreeable to the rank lately settled.

The late Paymaster of the *Massachusetts* Forces is once more called upon in a peremptory manner to settle his accounts with the different Regiments, that it may be known what money is due to the men up to the first of this month (*August*.) The General is sorry that any difficulty or delay should have happened in a matter so plain and simple in its nature. He now assures the Regiments of *Massachusetts*, as they seem to be the only complainants and sufferers, that if they do not get paid by their own Colony Paymaster before the first day of *September*, that he will order *James Warren*, Esq., Continental Paymaster-General, to pay each of the *Massachusetts* Regiments for the month of *August*, and that he will moreover use his endeavours to have their pay up to the

first of *August* settled for and adjusted as soon as possible.

Twenty men, from Colonel *Mansfield's* Regiment, and ten from Colonel *Gardiner's*, and two from each of the other Regiments in the lines and in *Cambridge*, to be sent to join Captain *Francis*, of Colonel *Mansfield's* Regiment, to be forthwith employed in making of bricks; none but men who are acquainted with that service to be sent upon it.

Colonel *Prescott*, with two Companies of his Regiment, to march to *Sewall's Point* this day. The Colonel will apply to the Quartermaster-General for the tents that will be wanted for this detachment.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 25, 1775.

(Parole, *Wilmington*.)

(Countersign, *Yorkshire*.)

If the Officers who were sent upon the recruiting service are not all returned to camp, they are to be forthwith recalled, and no more men are to be enlisted until further orders.

The Company late under the command of Captain *Ebenezer Lindsey* is to join Colonel *Woodbridge's* Regiment, as that Regiment has at present only nine Companies.

As the Commander-in-Chief has heretofore approved all the sentences of the General Courts-Martial which have been laid before him, and thought himself happy in agreeing with them in opinion, so will he not now disapprove the judgment respecting Ensign *Joshua Trofton*, as the Court have intimated that they were influenced by some favourable circumstances. Disobedience of orders is amongst the first and most atrocious of all military crimes. He desires that the conduct of Ensign *Joshua Trofton* (however he may have been provoked) may never be drawn into a precedent, as there are certain modes by which inferior officers may obtain redress of grievances, without proceeding to any unjustifiable acts of violence.

Ensign *Joshua Trofton*, of the 30th Regiment of Foot, in the service of the United Colonies, commanded by Colonel *Scammons*, tried by a General Court-Martial for "offering to strike his Colonel, and for disobedience of orders," is found guilty of a breach of the sixth article of the Rules and Regulations of the *Massachusetts* Army, and sentenced to be confined to his tent for three days.

A Return, signed by the Commanding Officer of each Regiment, of the Commissioned Offices vacant, distinguishing their names, rank, and by what means vacant. This must be delivered to the Adjutant-General, at orderly time, to-morrow.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 27, 1775.

(Parole, *Amboy*.)

(Countersign, *Brookline*.)

General *Sullivan's* Brigade to be mustered upon *Monday* morning next, in the manner and form directed by the General Orders of the 21st instant.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 28, 1775.

(Parole, *Essex*.)

(Countersign, *Falmouth*.)

As the extraordinary duty necessary for some days past prevents the mustering General *Sullivan's* Brigade this morning, the General appoints *Friday* morning next for that purpose, and orders that Brigade to be relieved from all but the ordinary camp duty of their particular encampments *Thursday* morning, that they may have that day to prepare for their mustering.

As nothing is more pernicious to the health of soldiers, nor more certainly productive of the bloody flux, than drinking new cider, the General in the most positive manner commands the entire disuse of the same, and orders the Quartermaster-General this day to publish advertisements, to acquaint the inhabitants of the surrounding Districts that such of them as are detected bringing new cider into the camp after *Thursday*, the last day of this month, may depend on having their casks stove.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 29, 1775.

(Parole, *Georgia*.)

(Countersign, *Harvard*.)

For the future, the several guards mounted upon the General Hospitals are to be reduced into one guard, consisting of one Subaltern, three Sergeants, three Corporals, one File, and thirty Men. The officer, after seeing his

sentries posted, is to receive his orders from Doctor *Church*, Director of the General Hospital of the Army of the United Colonies.

The Quartermaster-General and Commissary-General are to see strict regard paid to the sixth article of the General Orders of the 7th *July* last, as complaints are continually making of the badness of the bread served to the Regiments.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 30, 1775.

(Parole, Ireland.)

(Countersign, Kingston.)

One Field-Officer, six Captains, twelve Subalterns, twelve Sergeants, twelve Corporals, two Drums, two Fifes, and three hundred Soldiers, from *Heath's* Brigade, and the same from the *Cambridge* Brigade, to parade as soon as the weather is fair, to march to *Ploughed Hill*; one Surgeon and one Mate from each Brigade, to be provided with proper instruments and dressings, are to be ready to march with the above detachment.

By the Orders of the 17th instant, *Thomas Chase*, Esq., was, to the prejudice of *Samuel Brewer*, Esq., through mistake, appointed to be continued to do duty to Brigadier-General *Thomas's* Brigade, as Major of Brigade. His Excellency orders that mistake to be rectified, and directs *Samuel Brewer* to be continued to act as Major of Brigade to Brigadier-General *Thomas*. He is to be obeyed as such.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 31, 1775.

(Parole, London.)

(Countersign, Menmouth.)

The Colonels or Officers commanding of each Regiment of the *Massachusetts* Forces are without delay to make out an exact abstract, for the month of *August*, of the pay due to the Commissioned and Non-Commissioned Officers and private Soldiers of each Regiment, who were effective in the said Regiment during that month, and who continue to be effective in the same. This abstract must be signed by the Colonel, or officer commanding each Regiment of the *Massachusetts* Forces, and forthwith delivered by him to the Commander-in-Chief, to the end that each of those Regiments may immediately be paid one month's pay.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, September 1, 1775.

(Parole, New-Haven.)

(Countersign, Ormond.)

Complaint has been made to the General that the body of a soldier, of Colonel *Woodbridge's* Regiment, has been taken from his grave by persons unknown. The General and the friends of the deceased are desirous of all the information that can be given of the perpetrators of this abominable crime, that he or they may be made an example, to deter others from committing so wicked and shameful an offence.

The magazine guard, in the rear of General *Sullivan's* Brigade, to be relieved to-morrow morning by the Brigade posted in and near *Cambridge*.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, September 2, 1775.

(Parole, Portugal.)

(Countersign, Quebec.)

Captain *Edward Crafts*, of Colonel *Gridley's* Regiment of Artillery, tried yesterday by a General Court-Martial, is acquitted of that part of the charge against him which relates to "defrauding of his men;" and the Court are also of opinion, that no part of the charge against the prisoner is proved, except that of "using abusive expressions to Major *Gridley*," which being a breach of the forty-ninth article of the Rules and Regulations for the *Massachusetts* Army, sentence the prisoner to receive a severe reprimand from the Lieutenant-Colonel of the Artillery, in the presence of all the officers of the Regiment; and that he, at the same time, ask pardon of Major *Gridley* for the said abusive language.

Lieutenant *Russell*, of Captain *Symond's* Company, in the Twenty-First Regiment of Foot, tried by the above Court-Martial for "disobedience of orders," is unanimously acquitted by the Court. The General confirms the proceedings and sentence of the above Court-Martial.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, September 3, 1775.

(Parole, Roxbury.)

(Countersign, Schenectady.)

*Benjamin Child*, soldier in Colonel *Glover's* Regiment,

and in Captain *Broughton's* Company, tried by a General Court-Martial, upon an appeal from a Regimental Court-Martial. The Court were unanimously of opinion the proceedings of the Regimental Court were irregular, and therefore acquit the prisoner.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, September 5, 1775.

(Parole, Waltham.)

(Countersign, Tork.)

The General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Experience Starrs* was President, is dissolved. Capt. *Moses Hart*, of the Twenty-Eighth Regiment of Foot, tried by the above-mentioned General Court-Martial, is found guilty of "drawing for more provisions than he was entitled to, and for unjustly confining and abusing his men;" he is unanimously sentenced to be cashiered. The General approves the sentence, and orders it to take place immediately.

A detachment, consisting of two Lieutenant-Colonels, two Majors, ten Captains, thirty Subalterns, thirty Sergeants, thirty Corporals, four Drummers, two Fifers, and six hundred and seventy-six Privates, to parade to-morrow morning, at eleven o'clock, upon the Common in *Cambridge*, to go upon command with Colonel *Arnold*, of *Connecticut*; one Company of *Virginia* Riflemen, and two Companies from Colonel *Thompson's* *Pennsylvania* Regiment of Riflemen, to parade at the same time and place, to join the above detachment. Tents and necessities proper and convenient for the whole will be supplied by the Quartermaster-General immediately upon the detachment being collected. As it is imagined the officers and men sent from the Regiments, both here and at *Roxbury*, will be such Volunteers as are active woodsmen, and well acquainted with batteaus, so it is recommended that none but such will offer themselves for this service. Colonel *Arnold* and the Adjutant-General will attend upon the Common in *Cambridge* to-morrow, in the forenoon, to receive and parade the detachment. The Quartermaster-General will be also there, to supply tents, &c.

The Colonels and Commanding Officers of the *Massachusetts* Regiments, who have delivered in their pay abstracts at Head-Quarters, are immediately to apply to the General for his warrant upon the Paymaster-General, *James Warren*, Esq., for the pay for the month of *August*, agreeable to the General Order of the 31st of last month.

As great complaints have heretofore been made by the men in regard to their pay, the General expects the utmost exactness and despatch be made in this payment.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, September 6, 1775.

(Parole, Albany.)

(Countersign, Belingbroke.)

Whereas a number of pretended Sutlers, utterly disregarding the good of the service, sell liquor to every one indiscriminately, to the utter subversion of all order and good government, the Troops being continually debauched, which causes them to neglect their duty, and to be guilty of all those crimes which a vicious ill habit naturally produces: To prevent such evils from spreading in the camp, no person is for the future to presume to sell any stores or liquor to the Troops, unless he be first appointed Sutler to some Regiment, by the Colonel or officer commanding the same, who will immediately punish such Sutler for any transgression of the Rules and Orders he is directed to observe. And if any person not regularly authorized and appointed shall presume to sell liquor or stores to the Troops in the camp, it is recommended to the Brigadier-General to issue an order for securing their persons and effects; the delinquent to be punished at the discretion of a General Court-Martial, and his effects to be applied for the refreshment of the fatigue-men and out-guards belonging to the Brigade. This order is not meant to extend to those Sutlers who are appointed by Government, and who are permitted to act as Sutlers to the Regiments for which they were appointed; they being subject to all Rules and Regulations of the Army, the same as if appointed by the Colonels.

As the remoteness of some of the Regiments from Head-Quarters renders it difficult to send invitations to the officers, the Commander-in-Chief requests, that for the future the Field-Officer of the day, the Officer of his own guard, and the Adjutant of the day, consider themselves invited to dine at Head-Quarters; and this general invitation they are desired to accept accordingly.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, September 7, 1775.

(Parole, Cambridge.)

(Countersign, Dorchester.)

Repeated complaints being made by the Regimental Surgeons, that they are not allowed proper necessaries for the use of the sick, before they become fit objects for the General Hospital, and the Director-General of the Hospital complains that, contrary to the rule of every established Army, these Regimental Hospitals are more expensive than can be conceived, which plainly indicates that there is either an unpardonable abuse on one side, or an inexcusable neglect on the other: And whereas the General is exceedingly desirous of having the utmost care taken of the sick, (wherever placed, and in every stage of their disorder,) but at the same time is determined not to suffer any impositions upon the publick, he requires and orders that the Brigadier-Generals, with the Commanding Officers of each Regiment in his Brigade, do sit as a Court of Inquiry into the causes of these complaints; and that they summon the Director-General of the Hospital, and their several Regimental Surgeons, before them, and have the whole matter fully investigated and reported. This inquiry to begin on the left of the line to-morrow, at the hour of ten, in General Sullivan's Brigade.

When a soldier is so sick that it is no longer safe or proper for him to remain in camp, he should be sent to the General Hospital. There is no need of Regimental Hospitals without the camp, when there is a General Hospital so near and so well appointed.

Colonel Thompson's Regiment of Riflemen to be mustered to-morrow morning, at seven o'clock. General Green's Brigade to be mustered Saturday morning, at the same hour. These Corps are to be one day off duty, previous to their being mustered.

JOSEPH REED TO BENJAMIN LINCOLN.

Camp at Cambridge, September 7, 1775.

SIR: His Excellency the General, hearing of the arrival of a quantity of powder and arms at *Providence*, despatched one of his Aids-de-Camp to purchase the whole importation, supposing it to be private property. Messrs. *Clark & Nightingale*, in their letter, make use of the following expression: "As our vessel is not yet arrived here, and we have not been able to obtain the Captain's accounts with respect to the voyage, we cannot ascertain our proportion of these articles—the Provincial Congress of *Massachusetts-Bay* being equally concerned with us in them, they having advanced four thousand dollars, to which we put the like sum, to be invested in military stores, if they could be procured. It will, therefore, be entirely out of our power to have this matter adjusted until the Captain's arrival; for which reason, we must request your Excellency to inform Colonel *Benjamin Lincoln*, (to whom we write,) as he was formerly one of the Committee of Supplies and one of the Council of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, and the person with whom we contracted, that you have the powder and lead delivered you, and that the arms and five thousand flints will be sent the first opportunity, for which your Excellency will be pleased to settle with them, as soon as they know the amount, which shall be immediately on the Captain's arrival."

In consequence of the above letter, I am now, by the General's direction, to acquaint you that seven thousand two hundred and ninety-eight pounds of powder, and six hundred weight two quarters three pounds of lead, have been received by the Commissary of Artillery of the Continental Army, for which he will account with this Province, whenever the papers will enable him so to do.

I am, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

J. REED.

To the Hon. *Benjamin Lincoln*, Esq.

JOSEPH REED TO NATHANIEL TRACY.

Camp at Cambridge, September 7, 1775.

SIR: Colonel *Glover* has just informed the General that there are five vessels at *Beverly*, and two at *Newbury*, which were fitted out for another purpose, but will answer the present equally well, as they are completely equipped with platforms, wood, water, &c. It will be a saving, both in time and expense, to make use of these. You will,

therefore, be pleased, in your transaction of this matter, to consider these seven vessels as a part of the transports, and only extend your care to the remainder. Whatever expense may have accrued in preparing any vessels which will not be necessary by this arrangement, must be carried to the general account; but you will be careful not to add any thing to it after this comes to hand.

I am, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,  
J. REED.

To *Nathaniel Tracy*, *Newburyport*.

NICHOLSON BROUGHTON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Gloucester, September 7, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: I beg leave to acquaint your Excellency that I sailed from *Beverly* last Tuesday, at ten o'clock, with a fair wind; proceeded on my cruise. On the same day, about five o'clock, saw two ships of war; they gave me chase. I made back towards *Cape Ann*, but did not go in. Next morning I saw a ship under my lee quarter; she giving me chase, I run into *Cape Ann* harbour. I went out again that night, about sunset, and stood to the southward. Next morning saw a ship under my lee quarter; I perceived her to be a large ship. I tacked and stood back for the land; soon after I put about, and stood towards her again, and found her a ship of no force. I came up with her, hailed, and asked where she came from; was answered, from *Piscataqua*, and bound to *Boston*. I told him he must bear away, and go into *Cape Ann*; but being very loth, I told him if he did not I should fire on her. On that, she bore away, and I have brought her safe into *Cape Ann* harbour, and have delivered the ship and prisoners into the hands and care of the Committee of Safety for this Town of *Gloucester*, and have desired them to send the prisoners, under proper guard, to your Excellency, for further orders.

Also, have sent the Captain of the ship we took, for your Excellency's examination, and I shall proceed immediately in the further execution of your Excellency's orders. And am your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

NICHOLSON BROUGHTON.

To his Excellency *George Washington*, Esq., Captain-General in and over the Confederate Army of the United Colonies in *America*.

ADDRESS OF THE MAYOR, BAILIFFS, AND BURGESSES OF THE BOROUGH OF LEICESTER, PRESENTED TO HIS MAJESTY BY JOHN DARKER, ESQ., ONE OF THEIR REPRESENTATIVES IN PARLIAMENT.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty:

SIRE: Your Majesty's loyal subjects, the Mayor, Bailiffs, and Burgesses of the Borough of *Leicester*, beg leave to approach the Throne, and with all humility to offer an address on the unhappy difference subsisting between the Mother Country and your Majesty's *American Colonies*; lamenting, as we do most sincerely, the loss of our countrymen who have already fallen a sacrifice in defence of measures extorted from the Parent State by the obstinate delusion of those people who, from their first settlement on the Continent of *America*, have uniformly experienced protection, encouragement, and defence, at the expense of millions, and with the repeated effusions of human blood.

We have not been inattentive to the late Parliamentary deliberations respecting the Colonies; and whilst we view with full approbation the conduct of our Representatives given in and to those truly respectable majorities, fully informed and competent to decide upon questions so important, it is matter of wonder to us that any part of our fellow-subjects, however small, should so far be seduced by prejudice and faction, as to afford, even in the most distant manner, countenance to a people declared, on the firmest ground, to be in a state of rebellion.

Your Majesty's clemency and justice we are fully impressed with, and do not entertain a doubt but that the Colonists will receive those terms, whenever a proper opportunity occurs, that may be consistent with the dignity and welfare of the Mother Country to offer, and such as may be accepted with security and advantage by those who have shown a disposition to oppose, with the utmost violence, the legislative power of *Great Britain*; but we

cannot refrain from expressing our wishes that, if their present contumacy should continue, your Majesty may adopt such measures as will convince them "that the sword is not borne in vain," and that inclination, not means, has hitherto been wanting to ensure that attachment and obedience to this Country which might reasonably have been expected as the fair result of gratitude and interest. To accomplish this necessary end, and in defence of our happy Constitution, your Majesty may at all times be assured of our best assistance.

Given under our common seal, this eighth day of *September*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.

SAMUEL OLIVER, *Major*.

#### NEW-YORK FIREMEN TO THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

New-York, September 8, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We, firemen of the City of *New-York*, beg leave to lay our state and condition before you; that we cannot serve two masters—to be drawn out in the military service, and to tend our fire-engines. We desire the same privilege as is granted to us by the act of the Legislature.

We are willing to serve as firemen; and if a general attack should be made upon our City, we are willing and ready to be drawn out with the rest of the citizens; and if that is not agreeable to the honourable Congress, we must lay down firemanship and turn out as soldiers.

We, the subscribers, are officers and foremen of the several engines.

PETER BOGERT, THEO. HARDENBROOK,  
WM. HARDENBROOK, GEORGE STANTON,  
CHARLES PHILLIPS, ISAAC MEAD,  
GUILLIAM VARICK, WM. J. ELLSWORTH.  
ANDREW BELL,

To the Honourable Provincial Congress.

#### GENERAL SCHUYLER TO JOHN HANCOCK.

[Read September 18, 1775.]

Isle-aux-Noix, September 8, 1775.

DEAR SIR: General *Montgomery*, having received the enclosed information on the 25th ultimo, and being justly apprehensive that the enemy's armed vessels might get into the lake, unless an immediate movement was made to this place, resolved to proceed with what force he could carry, of which he advised me by express, which I received at *Albany*, where I was attending at the *Indian* conference on *Sunday*, the 27th ultimo. I arrived very much indisposed at *Ticonderoga* on the 30th, and left it on the 31st, after having given the proper orders for bringing up the artillery, &c., &c. On the 4th instant, I joined General *Montgomery* at *Isle-la-Motte*, where he had arrived the preceding day, having been detained by adverse winds and rainy weather. On that day we moved on, and arrived at this place; and, agreeable to a request that had been made us, we fired three cannon, to give notice to the *Canadians* of our arrival, who were to collect on the occasion. On the 5th, I drew a declaration, (copy of which is enclosed,) and sent it amongst the inhabitants; and as we judged that going to *St. John's* weak as we were, (our numbers not exceeding one thousand,) might have a good effect on the *Canadians*, and encourage them to join us, we resolved upon the measure, and accordingly landed our provisions, baggage, &c., and early on the 6th embarked, and without any obstruction proceeded towards *St. John's*. When we arrived in sight of, and at the distance of about two miles, the enemy began a fire from their fortress, but without doing any damage; we approached half a mile nearer, and then landed, without opposition, in a close deep swamp. After being formed, we marched in the best order we could, in grounds marshy and covered with woods, in order to approach and reconnoitre the fortresses. Major *Hobby* and Captain *Mead*, of the *Connecticut* forces, being on the left, and a little advanced, were attacked in crossing a creek by a party of *Indians*, from whom they received a heavy fire; but our troops gallantly pressing on them, they soon gave way and left us the ground. In this rencounter we lost a Sergeant, a Corporal, and three Privates killed, one missing, and eight wounded, three of whom are since dead. Besides these, Major *Hobby* was shot through the thigh, but not dangerously;

and Captain *Mead* received a slight wound through the shoulder, as did Lieutenant *Brown* in the hand. Our surviving wounded are in a fair way of recovery. Night now coming on, we drew our men together, and cast up a small intrenchment to defend ourselves in case of an attack in the night.

In the evening, a gentleman, whose name I am not at liberty to commit to paper, came to me, and gave me the following account. That there were no regular troops in *Canada* but the twenty-sixth Regiment; that all these, except fifty at *Montreal*, were at *St. John's* and *Chamblly*; that there were then at *St. John's* about one hundred *Indians*; that there was a considerable body with Col. *Johnson*; that the fortifications were complete and strong, and plentifully furnished with cannon; that the vessel was launched, and had one mast in, and the other ready to raise; that she would be ready to sail in three or four days, and is to carry sixteen guns; that he does not believe our Army will be joined by one *Canadian*; that they wish to be neuter upon the occasion; but if we should penetrate into *Canada* it would not displease them, provided their persons and properties were safe, and we paid them in gold and silver for what we had; that, in the situation we were in, he judged it would be imprudent to attack *St. John's*; and advised us to send some parties among the inhabitants, and the remainder of the Army to retire to *Isle-aux-Noix*, from whence we might have an intercourse with *La Prairie*.

He told me that in the afternoon's engagement five *Indians* were killed and four badly wounded, besides several others the condition of whose wounds he did not know, and Captain *Tyce*, of *Johnstown*, who was wounded in the belly.

On the 7th, in the morning, having been undisturbed through the night, excepting by a few shells, which did no other damage than slightly wounding Lieutenant *Mills*, I called a council of war of all the Field-Officers present, to whom I communicated the information I had received. I enclose a copy of their opinion, which being perfectly consonant to my own, I immediately ordered the Troops to embark, and are retired to this place without any molestation, where we propose to secure ourselves in the best manner we can, so as to prevent the enemy from going up the lake, and also to enable us to take the advantage of any events that may happen in *Canada*, from whence I hope to hear in a day or two from Colonel *Allen* and Major *Brown*, who went to deliver my declaration.

I cannot estimate the obligations I lie under to General *Montgomery*, for the many important services he has done and daily does, in which he has had little assistance from me, as I have not enjoyed a moment's health since I left *Fort George*, and am now so low as not to be able to hold the pen. Should we not be able to do any thing decisively in *Canada*, I shall judge it best to move from this place, which is a very wet and unhealthy part of the Country, unless I receive your orders to the contrary.

The sloop we hear is in the river, and has on board, besides provisions and other stores, three pieces of field-artillery and two mortars; and we are joined by three hundred *Connecticut* Troops, and four hundred *Yorkers*, so that we are about seventeen hundred strong, with five pieces of cannon and two mortars.

I am, dear Sir, with every sentiment of respect and esteem, your most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., &c.

#### CHARLOTTE COUNTY, ss.

*Peter Griffin*, soldier in Captain *Babcock's* Company, and Colonel *Easton's* Regiment, saith that on *Saturday*, the 12th instant, he set out from *Crown Point*, with Lieutenant *Watson*, on a scout down *Lake Champlain*; that on *Sunday* last he fell in with Captain *Remember Baker*, in the Schooner *Liberty*; that he was chosen by Captain *Baker* to go with him to *Canada*; that on *Monday* last, at daylight, he, with a little *St. Francois Indian*, was landed by Captain *Baker* a little below *Windmill Point*, on the west side of the river *Sorel*; that from thence they proceeded on the west side of the river to a place at *St. John's* about five hundred paces from the fortifications in the woods, where they arrived at about six o'clock in the afternoon; that he saw the intrenchment to the south side of the ves-



sels there building, with four or five cannon mounted, fronting to the river; that he saw two vessels on the stocks there; that he saw the whole broadside of one, the length whereof appeared to be between fifty and sixty feet; that he supposed the vessel was nearly ready for launching; that she was planked up to the wales, and pitched black; that the other vessel was chiefly covered by the vessel last mentioned, so that he could see nothing more than about four feet of her bow, which appeared to him to be planked; that he remained there till next morning; that to the best of his judgment he, with the *Indian*, lay that night about ten rods from the sentinel of the Regulars placed near the woods, and at break of day they retired towards the place where they were landed near *Windmill Point*; that on their return, in walking on the beach towards *Windmill Point*, they saw ten *Indians* coming in a canoe from the east side of the river towards them, upon which they retired into the woods, and about four miles to the south of the place where they saw the *Indians* they again came to the lake, and that they arrived nearly opposite *Windmill Point* at night, and lodged at the house of one *Vinelogh*, and the next morning the *Indian's* father brought them on board the schooner, and from thence the deponent came down to *Crown Point* on *Thursday*, the 24th instant; that Captain *Baker*, after leaving the deponent and the *Indian*, proceeded down the river *Sorel*, in a boat, to the *Isle-aux-Noix*, and did determine to intercept the scouts of the Regulars there, and was also there to have taken on board the deponent and the *Indian*; but that they, being pursued by the *Indians* abovementioned, were obliged to proceed further up the lake; that the *Indian* left the deponent at *Windmill Bay*; that he seemed exceedingly anxious for Captain *Baker's* safety; and that he, together with his father, determined to go down the river in a canoe to the *Isle-aux-Noix*, to Captain *Baker*, the next day; that the *French* and *English* inhabitants along the lake are very impatient to have the Army down the lake; that they declared their willingness to supply the Army to their utmost with greens and sauce; that they are almost starving for want of other provisions.

The above examination taken at *Ticonderoga*, the 25th day of *August*, 1775, before the Honourable *Richard Montgomery*, Esq., Brigadier-General, by *Richard Varrick*, private Secretary to Major-General *Schuyler*.

#### TO THE INHABITANTS OF CANADA.

*Isle-aux-Noix*, September 5, 1775.

FRIENDS AND COUNTRYMEN: The various causes that have drove the ancient *British* Colonies in *America* to arms have been so fully set forth in the several petitions, papers, letters, and declarations, published by the Grand Congress, that our *Canadian* brethren (at the extirpation of whose liberty as well as ours the nefarious schemes of a cruel Ministry directly tend) cannot fail of being informed thereof, and pleased that the Grand Congress have ordered an Army into *Canada*, to expel from thence, if possible, those *British* Troops, which, now acting under the orders of a despotick Ministry, would wish to enslave their countrymen. This measure, necessary as it is, the Congress would not have entered on, but in the fullest confidence that it would be perfectly agreeable to you; for, judging of your feelings by their own, they could not conceive that any thing but the force of necessity could induce you tamely to bear the insult and ignominy that is daily imposed on you, or that you could calmly sit by, and see those chains forging which are intended to bind you, your posterity, and ours, in one common and eternal slavery; to secure you and ourselves from such a dreadful bondage, to prevent the effects that might follow from the Ministerial Troops remaining in *Canada*, to restore to you those rights which every subject of the *British* Empire, from the highest to the very lowest order, or whatever his religious sentiments may be, is entitled to, are the only views of the Congress. In these sentiments, you will readily believe that they have given me the most positive orders to cherish every *Canadian*, and every friend to the cause of liberty, and sacredly to guard their property; and such is the confidence I have in the good disposition of my Army, that I do not believe I shall have occasion to punish a single offence of this kind.

A treaty of friendship has just been concluded with the

*Six Nations*, at *Albany*. I am furnished with an ample present for their *Caghawaga* brethren and the other *Canada* tribes. If any of them have lost their lives, I sincerely lament the loss; it was done contrary to orders, and by scoundrels ill-affected to our glorious cause; and I shall take great pleasure in burying the dead, and wiping away the tears of their surviving relations, which you will communicate to them.

PHILIP SCHUYLER, &c., &c.

At a Council of War held at the Camp near *St. John's*, September 7, 1775. Present: Major-General *Schuyler*, Brigadier-General *Montgomery*, Colonel *Waterbury*, Fifth Regiment of *Connecticut* Troops; Lieutenant-Colonel *Whiting*, the same; Lieutenant-Colonel *Ritzema*, First Regiment *York* Troops.

Having taken into consideration the state of the enemy's vessel pierced for sixteen guns, and in such forwardness as in all probability to be in readiness to sail in four days, it was unanimously agreed to be indispensably necessary to take measures for preventing her entrance into the lake. It was the opinion of the Council that this could only be effected at the *Isle-aux-Noix*, the weak state of our artillery affording no prospect of silencing the enemy's guns, under the protection of which they are now rigging her.

It was therefore resolved to return without delay to the *Isle-aux-Noix*, throw a boom across the channel, and erect the proper works for its defence, there wait for certain intelligence touching the intentions of the *Canadians*, and when re-enforced send a strong detachment into the Country by land, should the *Canadians* favour such a design.

*Isle-aux-Noix*, (12 miles from *St. John's*), Sept. 8, 1775.

We embarked on *Monday*, 28th of *August*, and proceeded from *Ticonderoga* to *Crown Point*; there we encamped until *Wednesday*; from thence, went down the lake, to a place called *Wilsborough*, where we tarried that night; in the morning proceeded on our passage to a place near that, called the *Four Brothers*; from thence, to the *Isle-la-Motte*, where we remained until the Second Division came up; from the *Isle-la-Motte* we proceeded to the *Isle-aux-Noix*; having staid there one day, went to *St. John's*, and were kindly saluted with bombs and cannon from the fortifications. We immediately landed, to intrench ourselves within about a mile and a half of the fort; but no sooner had we landed, than we were attacked by a body of *Indians* and Regulars, who lay in ambush for us. We lost four soldiers on the spot. Three more were mortally wounded, who died in about four hours. Seven others were wounded, among whom are two officers, Major *Hobby* and Captain *Meade*. We drove the enemy off, but thought it prudent to return to the *Isle-aux-Noix* until our artillery could come up. We are determined to attack them shortly, and a bloody engagement must ensue, as they are very strongly fortified, and a number of *Johnson's Indians* are among them. We have a few with us.

#### CONNECTICUT COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

*Monday*, September 4, 1775.

At a Meeting of the Governour, &c., present:

His Honour the Governour, *Jabez Huntington*, *Samuel Huntington*, *William Williams*, *Nathaniel Wales*, *Jedediah Elderkin*, *Joshua West*, and *Benjamin Huntington*, Esquires.

The Governour laid before us a request and desire of the honourable General Assembly of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, communicated by the Hon. *James Otis*, President of the Council, representing that their Jails are generally crowded with Prisoners, &c., and moving for liberty to send some of their Prisoners into this Colony, and for direction where, &c. And in consideration of the circumstances of this case,

It is Agreed and Resolved, That although we have many Prisoners from the Northward, and much burdened many ways, and are very greatly in advance, yet, from our great affection to the common cause, this Board do not refuse to receive some of the Prisoners referred to, but depend that said Assembly will also apply to *Rhode-Island* and *New-Hampshire* Assemblies or Conventions, for the

same purpose, and send as sparingly to us as may be; and those who may be sent, in pursuance of this license, shall be received in the Counties of *Hartford* and *Windham*, for the present, and until this Council shall determine otherwise.

Colonel *Saltonstall* and Captain *Deshon*, Committee from *New-London*, and Major *Smith* and Captain *Palmer*, Committee from *Stonington*, were present—the latter moving to have some of the Companies now at *New-London* stationed at *Stonington*, as they have been lately attacked and fired upon, &c. Both Committees ask that some works may be made, for defence, &c.

Also, his Honour the Deputy Governour, in behalf of the Town, by a Letter, moves to have some of the Soldiers sent to *Lyme*, as they are in danger, &c. And, on consideration, it is

*Voted and Ordered*, That one Company (viz: Captain *Rowlee's*) be sent to *Lyme*, and, under the direction of the Deputy Governour and civil authority of that Town, keep up and maintain proper Watches and Guards, in such manner and places as they shall direct, for the present.

And on the request from *Stonington*,

*Ordered*, That two Companies (viz: Captain *Bostwick's* and Captain *Tyler's*) and the part of a Company under Captain-Lieutenant *Hubbard*, be stationed for the present at or near *Stonington* Harbour, and that the rest of the Companies remain at *New-London*, under Major *Latimer*; and that, at both said places, the soldiers make such intrenchments and works of defence, and in such place and manner, as shall be directed by the civil authority and Field-Officers within those Towns and limits.

Orders were made out, and forwarded to Major *Latimer*, to dispose the men, and give the necessary orders and directions accordingly.

On information, by letter, from Major *Latimer*, that one of the Vessels lately taken by Captain *Wallace*, of the *Rose*, man-of-war, &c., at *Stonington*, was by stress of weather drove back to *New-London*, with one white man, a petty officer, and three negroes on board, and were in his custody, and asking directions how to dispose of them, &c. And by other information it appears that two of the negroes belong to Deputy Governour *Cooke*, of *Rhode-Island*, and were lately seized and robbed from him, with and on board a vessel, by said *Wallace*, and that the other belonged to one Captain *Collins*. And, on consideration,

*Voted and Ordered*, That the Major give information to the owner of the vessel, and, on his request, deliver her up to him, and send the white man to the jail at *Windham*, and the three negroes to the care of, and to be employed for the present by, Captain *Niles*, at *Norwich*, who is fixing out a small Armed Vessel, &c., until the Governour shall advise Deputy Governour *Cooke* of the matter, that they may, on proper notice, be returned to their owners.

Motion, that our Sick in the Camp have reason, and much complain of their usage, &c. The matter much discussed; but it being difficult to know, &c., and time failing, no certain conclusion was had concerning them.

And the Meeting was adjourned to *Friday*, 8th instant.

Friday, September 8, 1775.

At a Meeting, as before, present:

His Honour the Governour, Honourable Deputy Governour *Griswold*, *Jabez Huntington*, *Samuel Huntington*, *William Williams*, *Nathaniel Wales*, *Jedediah Elderskin*, *Joshua West*, and *Benjamin Huntington*, Esquires.

*Ezekiel Williams*, Esq., one of the Committee to fix out the Armed Brig *Minerva*, &c., moving to have the officers all appointed, as she is nearly ready, &c. And this Board do appoint *James Hopkins* First Lieutenant, instead of

— *Horsey*, who has declined; *Ithiel Tinker* Second Lieutenant, in the room of said *Hopkins*; *Andrew Jehonnot* Steward, in room of *Timothy Larrabe*, failed; *William Plummet* Master; *William Warner* Mate; *Benjamin Cranston*, of *Providence*, Gunner.

And *Ordered*, That she be supplied with five barrels of Powder, and Ball suitable, from *New-London*, to be delivered at *Saybrook*, and three hundred weight of Lead from *Weathersfield*.

Then a large number of Letters, &c., read and considered, &c.

On motion and consideration,

*Voted*, That the three Companies under the command of Colonel *Webb*, now at *Greenwich*, be removed to *New-Haven*, there to erect such works of defence and intrenchment, at *Five Mile Point* or elsewhere, as shall be directed and thought best by Colonel *Webb* and Lieutenant-Colonel *S. Hall*, they taking such advice as they shall think proper, so as to make no further expense to the Colony, saving and on condition that if the present report of Troops coming to *New-York* should appear to said Colonel *Webb*, on receiving these orders, to be probably true, that he do not remove from his present station without further orders.

*Moved and Agreed*, That if General *Washington* should apply, as is expected, for some of the three tons of Powder lately imported by Mr. *Shaw*, for the Colony, that he may be furnished with not exceeding one ton of it.

*Moved*, That whereas this Colony is very greatly in advance, both of Men and Money, for and in support of the grand cause of *American Liberty*: And whereas the honourable Congress of the United Colonies have wisely and equitably resolved that the whole expense of supporting and defending the same should be borne and defrayed by said United Colonies in proper and just proportion, and have emitted a Continental Currency, for and towards defraying said expenses; and this Colony having also lent and advanced the sum of Fifteen Thousand Pounds, lawful money of *New-England*, at the rate of six Shillings for one *Spanish* milled Dollar, to Major-General *Schuyler*, at the request and on the credit of Congress; and that we stand in great need of the same, and of a further supply, towards reimbursing the large sums by them expended and expending in the premises. That it is proper and reasonable to apply to said Congress, at this time, for the sum of Fifty Thousand Pounds of said Continental Currency, at the aforesaid rate, and also for the sum lent Major-General *Schuyler*, as aforesaid; and said first sum towards reimbursing the overplus of this Colony's proportion by them already expended in the common cause and defence, as aforesaid. And on consideration,

*Voted and Resolved*, That this Board, in behalf of this Colony, will apply to the Congress of said United Colonies, convened at *Philadelphia*, for the said two sums of Fifty Thousand Pounds and Fifteen Thousand Pounds, currency, and for the purpose as aforesaid. And, thereupon, this Board do appoint, request, and authorize *William Williams* and *Nathaniel Wales*, Esquires, Members of their body, taking with them Mr. *Livingston's* receipt for said Fifteen Thousand Pounds, lent as aforesaid, to repair with all convenient speed to the said Congress at *Philadelphia*, and in behalf of this Colony to apply to them for, and request and receive said sums of Fifty Thousand and Fifteen Thousand Pounds, currency, and for the use aforesaid; and having received the same, to give up said *Livingston's*, and pass their own proper receipt, accordingly, which shall be received and acknowledged as good and valid, for any sum not exceeding the sum requested, and the money so received lodge with the Treasurer of this Colony, taking his receipt therefor.

And further *Voted*, That in case they, or either of them, shall fail of undertaking said service, his Honour the Governour appoint some other person or persons for that purpose, and with the same authority.

*Thomas Shaw*, present, brings Letters from *Nathaniel Shaw*, and to him, and sundry Papers relative to the article of Gunpowder, which he was employed and empowered to procure for the Colony, &c., and moving for the sum of Two Thousand Pounds more, to enable him to procure the quantity necessary, &c. And, on consideration, it is thought necessary and fit for the safety of the Colony that said further sum should be advanced.

And *Voted*, That the Clerk of this Council direct the Committee of the Pay Table to draw on the Treasurer for the sum of Two Thousand Pounds, for said *Nathaniel Shaw*, for the use aforesaid, taking his receipt to account for the same.

And then *Voted*, That the fifty stands of Arms lately imported by said *Shaw*, for the Colony, be lodged in the care of Colonel *Jabez Huntington*, at *Norwich*, and to be delivered out, as occasion may require, only by order of his Honour the Governour.

*Voted*, That Colonel *Jabez Huntington* be desired to

inquire about twelve Blunderbusses brought in by the master of the vessel who lately brought in the three tons of Powder, on account of said *Nathaniel Shaw*, for the Colony, and, if to be had at a reasonable rate, purchase the same for the use of the Colony's Armed Vessel the *Spy*, under command of Captain *Niles*.

A number, about one hundred and eighty, old Gun Barrels being lately sent to his Honour, from *Crown Point*, by General *Schuyler*, this Board appoint Mr. *David Trumbull* to procure them to be supplied with Locks, Stocks, &c., and fitted for use.

Allowed, on motion by *Robert Patrick*, who brought said Gun Barrels, the sum of nine Pounds for said service, and ordered the Clerk to draw for the same on the Pay Table.

Voted, on motion, That an Order be drawn on the Pay Table, for the sum of One Hundred Pounds, in favour of Captain *Robert Niles*, of the Armed Vessel or Schooner *Spy*, fixing out at *Norwich*, to be improved for the expenses of fixing the same, and paying the wages of the men, &c., if any surplus there be; he giving his receipt for the same, and proper bond for proper disposition of said sum, and whatever money he may receive in capacity of Captain of said Vessel or Schooner, and well accounting for the same.

And the Council was dismissed.

#### TO THE PUBLICK.

Weston, September 8, 1775.

Having been acquainted by the Gentlemen the Committee of Correspondence in *Weston* with some uneasiness arising in the minds of people, from the conduct of myself and family upon fast day, the 20th of last *July*, and having a desire to live in good fellowship with every friend to *American* liberty, I beg leave publickly to declare, that the part I bore in those transactions that gave offence was dictated solely by the principles of religion and humanity, with no design of displeasing any one, and that I am sorry it was, in the eyes of one of my fellow-countrymen, attended with any disgusting circumstances. As it has been suspected that I despised the day, and the authority that appointed it, I must, in justice to myself, and from the love of truth, affirm, that I very highly respect and revere that authority, and, were it not for the appearance of boasting, could add, that I believe no person observed it with greater sincerity than

ASA DUNBAR.

The Gentlemen the Committee of Correspondence of *Weston* and *Sudbury*, (*Massachusetts*), having taken into consideration the above declaration of the Rev. *Asa Dunbar*, and questioned him respecting the transaction he refers to, receive it as satisfactory, and think it ought to release him from any unfavourable suspicions that have arisen to his disadvantage.

BENJAMIN PIERCE, Moderator.

#### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Camp at Cambridge, September 8, 1775.

SIR: Upon the receipt of this you will please to give directions that all the new levies march immediately to this camp. By a resolution of Congress, the Troops on the Continental establishment are not to be employed for the defence of the coasts, or of any particular Province; the Militia being deemed competent to that service. When I directed these Troops to remain in their own Province, I had some reason to expect a remove from *Boston* to *New-York*; in which case they would have been able to give them more speedy opposition. But as that suspicion now appears groundless, there will be an impropriety in continuing them where they now are, consistent with the above resolve.

The detachment which I mentioned in my last will march in two days, and I shall have occasion for the Troops from you to fill their places. The ministerial expedition must, I apprehend, by this time have come to some issue; they are either returned with disappointment, or have succeeded in their errands. In either case, the men can be spared without danger to the Country; but should this not be the case, and they are still hovering on the coast, it is to make no difference in their march; so that I shall, at all

events, expect them here next week, for which you will please to give the necessary orders.

I am, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

Governour Trumbull.

#### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Camp at Cambridge, September 8, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I have received your favour of the 31st of *August*, and am much engaged in sending off the detachment, under Colonel *Arnold*, upon the plan contained in mine of the 20th ultimo. A variety of obstacles has retarded us since the express returned with yours of the 27th of *August*, from *Albany*; but we are now in such forwardness that I expect they will set out by *Sunday* next, at furthest. I shall take care, in my instructions to Colonel *Arnold*, that, in case there should be a junction of the detachment with your Army, you shall have no difficulty in adjusting the scale of command.

You seem so sensible of the absolute necessity of preserving the friendship of the *Canadians*, that I need say nothing on that subject, but that a strict discipline, and punctual payment for all necessities brought to your camp, will be the most certain means of obtaining so valuable and important an end. I shall inculcate the same principle most strongly upon our Troops who go from hence, as that on which their safety, success, and honour, entirely depend.

I am truly concerned that your supplies and appointments are so far short of your expectations; but I trust you will have a feeble enemy to contend with, and a whole Province on your side—two circumstances of great weight in the scale. Your situation for some time must be so critical and interesting, that I hope you will not fail giving me constant information of your motions and success. My best wishes attend you.

Believe me, with much truth and regard, dear Sir, your very obedient servant,  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To General Schuyler.

#### TO THE PEOPLE OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Salem, Massachusetts, September 8, 1775.

If we recollect in what manner the servants of the best of Princes, and particularly his late faithful Governour of this Province, have been constantly employed, we shall have little reason to be surprised at any condition of disgrace by which the once respected name of *Englishmen* may be degraded. That unfortunate gentleman, whose signal fidelity and good services will forever endear him to the most gracious Prince who governs this part of his Dominions with such satisfaction to his subjects, has, I trust, by this time established a durable reputation. This Country, I think, will remember his affection for its peace, his piety and zeal in office, with peculiar justice. His Majesty's righteous Ministers are bound to regard him with particular attention. He has laboured more abundantly than they all. Without regarding the opinion of his friends or the censure of the world, he has sacrificed his virtue to merit their esteem. His religious principles have been uniform. I am convinced they were always the very same they are at present. They have been wonderfully serviceable. By these his distinguished zeal in support of the claims of the *British* Legislature, which he constantly condemned to his friends, and once publickly opposed, though seemingly inconsistent with principles of honesty, may be fairly reconciled. The end, if we acknowledge his divinity, will forever sanctify the means, and murder, on certain occasions, may be lawful. Upon these principles I account for the murders in *King-street*, the benevolent idea of abridging *English* liberties, and the present situation of this Country. But this language is too mild for the occasion. Every unwarrantable exertion of Parliamentary power, every scheme hitherto adopted for subjugating the Colonies, has been carefully pointed out by him. In consequence of his earnest repeated solicitations, the Constitution of this Province has been torn up from the foundation; our coasts infested with ships of war; our commerce obstructed; the Metropolis forced from our hands, garrisoned, and fortified; the inhabitants oppressed and reduced to beggary; the Continent forced to arms; the liberties of *America* endangered, and the lives of three

thousand of His Majesty's subjects wantonly destroyed. The best of Princes has been advised to consent to acts which disgrace his royal character, and violate the first principles of justice and humanity; which have already involved the Nation in blood, disaffected his subjects, and will finally dismember his Empire and shake his Throne. This is strong language, but it is supported by fact and argument. I appeal to the confidential letters of his late trusty and well beloved Governour, for a full explanation of that deep plan of policy which has duped the best of Princes, and degraded the honour of his arms. His Majesty's faithful servants adopted it with all its blunders; they never gave themselves leisure to obtain solid information, nor once reflected on the danger of their enterprise; they embarked in the cause with their usual intrepidity, with a fixed determination to persist, though the interests of the Nation should be sacrificed forever in the contest. The system of Government is uniform. Dissipation and luxury can only be supported by plunder and oppression. But these ignorant men should be informed that plunder and oppression will rouse the whelp of the *British* lion in the woods of *America*.

But this is not the subject which it is the design of this paper to illustrate. The short recapitulation I have made of the state of the Colonies, and the affection hitherto discovered for their real interest, by our most gracious Sovereign and his favourite servants, was necessary to introduce the consideration of future probable measures. Past kind offices may be considered as ominous, especially if they have been constantly and uniformly bestowed.

There is a certain period in the annals of every Nation, when the collected virtue and abilities of every member of the community should be exerted to defend its rights; when the people should be roused to a sense of their danger, and animated to adopt such measures as will issue in the free and full enjoyment of those rights of nature and society which every man is fairly entitled to. Were I called upon to point out that interesting period in the history of this Country, the present alarming era would fix my attention. We have it now in our hands to establish an everlasting barrier against ministerial influence, and to obtain substantial justice for the people. I mean by carrying back the Constitutions of the several Colonies to their original principles; by vesting the appointment of all legislative, judicial, and executive officers in that branch of Government which can best exert it for the publick service, and with the least diminution of legal liberty; and by immediately exercising the power thus established. Until this be done, we can have no consistent plan of defence, no solid resources in case of sudden emergencies. We must be governed by temporary expedients, and upon every unexpected measure be disconcerted, and finally ruined. I know it may be said that we have prospects of accommodation, and that it may not be necessary to adopt a regular system. This opinion is as fatal as it is groundless. I would not preclude the possibility of a compromise. I confess that I feel the prejudices of my education in favour of a settlement with *Great Britain* upon honourable terms. But when I reflect that the villain who fomented quarrels among the Colonies, and earnestly pressed that *Boston* should be made a solemn sacrifice to gratify his resentment; who procured this Province to be disfranchised, and the inhabitants to be wantonly destroyed; when I consider that this man is still consulted upon every measure respecting his Country; that his opinion is invariably pursued, and that he attempts to conceal his crimes from the eye of the publick, by ardent professions of love for his native soil, and zeal for the religion of his fathers, I cannot but suspect some mischievous scheme is in agitation to destroy all the privileges of the people. I own, too, that I am not yet sanguine enough to expect a more plentiful harvest of ministerial virtue in one year than another. We have been witnesses of the flagitious attempts which have been repeatedly made, and obstinately persisted in, to establish a Government in this Province arbitrary upon the face of it, and notoriously under the influence of the Crown. I affirm that we have no reasonable ground to suppose that these attempts are yet laid aside; on the contrary, from the evidence before us, we ought to be assured that they are not. Why are the avowed enemies of the people caressed? Why are all the Powers in *Europe* meanly requested to

assist in our destruction, by refusing us supplies? Why have not our petitions, resolves, and remonstrances, roused the best of Princes from his lethargy? But why this ridiculous mention of the King? Is he ever consulted? Has he any opinion of his own? Was he ever permitted to bestow a single mark of his royal favour upon this Country? No. His favours have a different direction. That noxious northern planet which spreads plague and pestilence wherever its influence extends, absorbs the royal munificence. The friends of the people have nothing to expect but silence and contempt from the private virtues of their Sovereign. His publick virtues have long since ceased to be in question. It is, therefore, no longer for the interest of the people to renounce the benefits of society, under a vain expectation of a change of publick measures. I appeal to past experience and present appearances when I affirm that it is the design of Administration to persist with obstinacy, but not to act with vigour. The one is perfectly consistent with the uniform plan of the cabinet. To adopt violent measures would alarm the body of the people, who are too brave to permit the inhabitants of *America* to be sacrificed upon the altar of despotism. I repeat it, we have nothing to expect from the Ministry but fraudulent designs upon the liberties of this Country. Why are the Troops under General *Gage* continually re-enforced? Why do they remain inactive within *Boston*? Why is our commerce distressed, our seamen dragged out of our ships, and our coasts plundered? The intentions of the Ministry are not pacifick. Their virtues are cunning and perseverance; they have adopted a plan, and they will obstinately pursue it. They avoid the preparations for a vigorous war, for fear of sounding an alarm to the people of *Great Britain*. By piratical acts of hostility upon the coasts here, the brave Troops of the first Monarch in *Europe* are tolerably well supplied, his dastard Colonists are frightened and distressed, and the administration of his Ministers, instead of appearing contemptible in his own eyes and ridiculous to the whole world, seems to the most gracious Prince upon the throne to be directed by more than human wisdom. But piracy alone is not the grand object which engrosses the attention of His Majesty's servants. They wait for some favourable event to crown all their schemes. They expect this event in the disunion of the Colonies. To accomplish it, every possible mode, by threats, promises, persuasions, and bribery, is anxiously improved, at the expense of the whole national interest. They know that a confederacy between many distinct States is seldom of long duration. The seeds of dissension are many. The difficulty of keeping a large body of Troops in the field without action is unavoidable; the consequences are too often fatal.

These are the dangers we have to fear, and this is the moment to repel them. The scene, in the course of a few months, may be fatally changed; the advantage thrown away; the most favourable opportunity lost. Hereafter we shall know the value of it. When time and difficulties damp the ardour of our Troops, and disaffection or backwardness prevails among the Colonies; when the Minister has completed his preparations; when the collected force of foreign invasion and domestick troubles attacks us at once, every man will then be able to determine of the wisdom or folly of past measures. It is said that by the delay of the Minister our Troops will be disciplined and the officers acquire experience; that there is not the most distant prospect of a disunion. To this I answer generally: that human affairs are perpetually fluctuating, and a good citizen would wish to guard against every possible contingency that might prove fatal to the community, were it to happen. That our Troops want discipline and the officers experience, and that they will acquire both by delay, I confess to be true. I am ready to acknowledge real advantages; but these are overbalanced by greater impending mischiefs. The state of things is much altered in this Country since it first became necessary to oppose the enormous influence of the Crown. We have nothing to apprehend from violent exertions on the side of the Minister, but every thing from delay and political cunning. Formerly it was the intent of the people to petition, remonstrate, and ascertain their privileges. At present it is not only their interest, but I hold it essentially necessary to the preservation of the rights of *America*, that such steps be



instantly taken as will restore them to the benefits of Constitutional Government in all its branches; and that they improve offensively the natural advantages of their situation. Upon the same principle that I would have opposed the taking up arms and assuming the powers of Government six months ago, I now insist that the first be not employed, or rather neglected, for the service of the enemy, and that Government be instantly established in all its parts, upon principles of publick good. It is indifferent to me whether the Minister carries his point by violence, or whether, by holding out the olive branch in one hand, while he manages the war with the other, he accomplishes the same pernicious designs. In either case, I consider him as a dangerous enemy, who ought to be attacked.

I do not mean to point out any particular mode of attack or defence; I leave it to those of greater abilities—to publick councils. I give my opinion to the people, as one of the people. I only affirm, in general, that we have nothing to expect from the best of Princes, or his virtuous servants, but war. I have endeavoured to confirm my opinion by recollecting past events, by bringing the various appearances of the political world into one point of view. I have said that this is the moment to obtain substantial justice for the people; that it ought to be improved; and, were I to give my opinion upon the subject, I should say, in general terms, that I would have all the members of the community instantly employed for the common weal, in departments to which their various abilities are best adapted. That all, or as many as possible, of our sea-ports be thrown into a posture of defence, and the people constantly used to arms. That vessels of force be immediately fitted out from the several ports upon the Continent, to protect our trade, and drive from our coasts the thousand armed tenders that infest the seas and seize our merchantmen; and that we be no longer guilty of delay.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM NEWBERN, IN NORTH-CAROLINA, DATED SEPTEMBER 9, 1775.

Our Convention will rise next week. They have agreed to raise one thousand men, to be stationed as follows: two hundred at *Newbern*, two hundred at *Edenton*, two hundred at *Salisbury*, and four hundred at *Cape-Fear*. Mr. *James Moore* and Mr. *Robert Howe*, of *Cape-Fear*, are appointed Colonels. *Francis Nash* and *Alexander Martin*, of *Hillsborough* and *Salisbury*, Lieutenant-Colonels. *Thomas Clerk*, of *Hillsborough*, and *John Patton*, of *Pamlico*, Majors. Dr. *White*, of *Cape-Fear*, Adjutant.

There has been a conference held with the chiefs of the Regulators. They have some scruples about the oath administered to them by Governour *Tryon*; but some of them have signed the Test or Association, and are now signing, and we apprehend no danger from them.

Williamsburgh, Virginia, September 15, 1775.

Last week, Captain *Squire* sent the following impertinent Letter, by a servant of Lord *Dunmore's*, to the Printer of the *Norfolk Gazette*:

"Otter Sloop, Norfolk River, September 9, 1775.

"SIR: You have, in many papers, lately taken the freedom to mention my name, and thereto added many falsities. I now declare, if I am ever again mentioned therein, with any reflections, I will most assuredly seize your person, and take you on board the *Otter*.

"I am, &c.,

MATTHEW SQUIRE."

And on the day after the disaster which happened to his tender, which was chiefly manned with runaway negroes, he despatched the following Letter to the Committee of the Town of *Hampton*, dated

"Otter Sloop, Norfolk River, September 10, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: Whereas a Sloop tender, manned and armed in His Majesty's service, was on *Saturday*, the 2d instant, in a violent gale of wind, cast on shore in *Back River*, *Elizabeth County*, having on board the undermentioned King's stores, which the inhabitants of *Hampton* thought proper to seize, I am therefore to desire that the King's Sloop, with all the stores belonging to her, be immediately returned, or the people of *Hampton*, who com-

mitted the outrage, must be answerable for the consequences. I am, &c. MATTHEW SQUIRE.

"Six swivels, five muskets, five cutlasses, two powder-horns, one seine and rope, an anchor and grapnel, with two cables and hawser, one boat's awning, one iron stone, with some lead."

The *Hampton* Committee having thought proper, on *Monday* last, to lay the above Letter before the Committee of this City, they represented to the commanding officer of the volunteers here, the necessity of sending down a sufficient force to protect the inhabitants of *Hampton* from any insult that might be offered to them by Captain *Squire*, who immediately communicated the same to the volunteers, when one hundred men offered themselves, and next morning set out upon their march to *Hampton*; where it is to be hoped, should the said *Squire* attempt any thing hostile against the people there, that they will be able to give a good account of him. And as to the requisition of the King's stores, &c., that were on board the tender, being delivered up to him, it will be time enough to settle accounts with him after he has made satisfaction to the owners of the several slaves he has harboured, some of whom he now employs in the King's service, as well as for the number of robberies he has suffered to be committed, in hogs and poultry, from sundry plantations.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM CAPTAIN VANDEPUT, OF HIS MAJESTY'S SHIP ASIA, TO ABRAHAM LOTT, CONTRACTOR FOR SUPPLYING THE KING'S SHIPS ON THIS STATION, DATED NEW-YORK, SEPTEMBER 9, 1775.

Will you do me the favour to contradict a paragraph in Mr. *Holt's* paper of *September 7th*, in which he says that the man-of-war had stopped several vessels with provisions, and that we had set our own price upon whatsoever we chose to take. The truth is, that we have not taken or bought any sort of provisions from any vessel, except three hundred oysters, which I bought yesterday, and for which I gave the owner two shillings more than what he told me was the market price. The transport has, I believe, got a few fowls and ducks for their sea stock, not being able to procure any from the shore; but I am well assured, that whatever price was asked for them was paid, and that the officer in the transport has receipts for whatever few things he has bought. I should not have taken notice of this, as I scarcely suppose any one who knows me would believe it; but I think it would be blameworthy in any one not to contradict any such report, which, if credited, might serve to inflame.

CAPTAIN JOHN HULBERT TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Southampton, September 9, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I would inform you that I marched with my Company from *Montauk*, the 7th inst.; am preparing to march, and shall set off by the middle of next week.

My Company will want a number of guns; as the inhabitants that supplied them will not let them go away, pleading the want of them themselves. I give you this timely notice, that the Company may not be detained long, when we come to *New-York*, &c.

I am, Gentlemen, your humble servant,

JOHN HULBERT.

To Mr. *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq.

NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read September 14, 1775.]

Committee of Safety for the Colony of New-York, }  
New-York, September 9, 1775. }

GENTLEMEN: We enclose you a copy of a letter which we have this day received from General *Washington*, dated at *Cambridge*, *August 30*, 1775, to which we beg leave to refer you. As the General stands in need of gunpowder, and as we are informed that a considerable quantity has lately been received in *Philadelphia*, we doubt not you will forward as much as can be spared for this necessary service. We have about eight hundred weight in our magazine, which we would willingly part with, if our citizens had a supply. Be assured, we shall be attentive to every requisition from the General. We beg leave to



inform you that a commission is wanting for Deputy-Adjutant *Flemming*, who has proceeded upon the service; you will be pleased to furnish us with it, that it may be forwarded to him. The first commission which we received for that appointment was filled up for a gentleman whose affairs would not permit him to accept it, and it is since returned to us. We are informed that the blank commissions with which General *Washington* has been furnished have been made use of. General *Schuyler* has not been supplied with any for this department. We request you will be pleased to furnish us with four hundred.

Some time since we forwarded to the camp at *Cambridge* nineteen hundred and fifty-five pounds of gunpowder. We submit it to you, whether it would not be proper to replace us that quantity from *Philadelphia*, as we know not what demand may be for that article from General *Schuyler*.

We are, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servants,  
By order of the Committee:

ABRAHAM BRASHER.

To the Delegates of the Colony of *New-York, Philadelphia*.

COMMITTEE OF RUMBOUT PRECINCT, DUTCHESS COUNTY,  
TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Rumbout Precinct, Dutchess County, September 9, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: By request of Col. *James Clinton*, we have collected all the arms we could for Captains *Billings* and *Dubois's* Companies, in the service of the Provincial Congress, in consequence of a resolve of theirs of the 8th ult., the cost whereof you have on the other side, by copy, signed by myself, as Chairman of *Rumbout Precinct, Dutchess County*. The original receipts and orders are in my hands, which have kept for fear of miscarrying, and have therefore sent the copies, attested by me as Chairman. When the originals are wanted, they shall be sent by a safe hand. In the mean time, the people are anxious for their moneys, and are daily calling for it; for which, as a Committee, we have bound ourselves; therefore desire you will immediately, on receipt hereof, send the sum of money the arms amount to, to myself as Chairman, or to *Jacobus Swartwout*, Deputy-Chairman, or to *Henry Schenck*, Clerk, or to *Henry Godwin*, Deputy-Clerk, who will give receipts to the Congress that the moneys are received, and paid to the persons of whom the arms were purchased.

I am, by order of the Committee, Gentlemen, your humble servant,

DIRCK G. BRINCKERHOFF, Chairman.

To *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., or, in recess of the Congress, to the Chairman of the Committee of Safety, *New-York*.

COMMITTEE OF SAFETY OF ULSTER COUNTY, NEW-YORK, TO  
PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

New-Paltz, September 9, 1775.

To the respectable Provincial Congress of the Colony of  
New-York:

GENTLEMEN: Pursuant to your recommendation of the 31st *May* last, the Company of Militia of *New-Paltz*, (then under the command of Captain *Noah Eltinge*, Esq.,) per order of Colonel *Johannes Hardenbergh*, met together in the Town of *New-Paltz*, on the thirteenth day of *June*, and did then associate and form themselves into two separate Companies, dividing at the same time that part of the *New-Paltz* Precinct into two distinct Districts, viz: the Southern and Northern Districts, and the line of partition to run from the west end of the three mile lots on the west bank of *Hudson's River*, along the publick high road that leads from said Town to *Hudson's River*, until it meets the *Paltz River*, then along the same up the stream to the line of the southerly side of the *New-Paltz*, and then along the said line northwesterly, as it runs to the *Paltz Point*, excepting two households or families out of the Southern District, which are added to the Northern District. Which said two Companies, so formed as aforesaid, did then also, by majority of voices, choose and elect the following gentlemen to be Officers of the respective Companies aforesaid, viz:

For the Southern District: *Lewis J. Dubois*, Captain; *John A. Hardenbergh*, First Lieutenant; *Matthew Leferer*, Second Lieutenant; *Methusalem Dubois*, Ensign.

For the Northern District: *Jacob Hasbrouck*, Jun., Captain; *Abr'm Doran*, Jun., First Lieutenant; *Petrus Hasbrouck*, Second Lieutenant; *Samuel Bevier*, Ensign.

And whereas the said Officers, by the appointment of Colonel *Johannes Hardenbergh*, did afterwards meet with the Field-Officers in *Kingston*, to give in their names, in order that a return of the said proceedings might be made to the respectable Provincial Congress of this Colony, for the purpose of obtaining commissions for the said Officers: And whereas the return of the said Officers to the said Congress, it is presumed, hath not been forwarded or laid before the Congress; wherefore the said Committee, taking this affair in consideration,

Resolved, That for the better commanding and regulating the said Companies, it is highly expedient and necessary that the said Officers should be commissioned, and it is therefore hoped that this respectable Congress will be pleased speedily to issue forth commissions for the respective Officers above named, and chosen in manner as aforesaid.

By order of the Committee:

NATHANIEL DUBOIS, Chairman.

RECANTATION OF SAMUEL HOLLY, OF STAMFORD, CONNECTICUT.

Stamford, September 9, 1775.

Whereas I, *Samuel Holly*, of *Stamford*, have in many instances appeared unfriendly to the Continental Congress, particularly in proclaiming against that article of advertising those that do not adhere to their advice, and in labouring on the Continental Fast Day, for which I freely acknowledge myself to blame, for which I heartily ask the forgiveness of my Country, and do promise, by the solemn ties of honour, virtue, and love of my Country, that I will, for the future, yield a strict adherence to their advice, and be ready to sacrifice my interest and venture my life in the defence of my Country. I desire that the above confession may be published in the publick prints.

SAMUEL HOLLY.

JEDEDIAH HUNTINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Roxbury Camp, September 9, 1775.

HONOURED SIR: I should be glad that my Second Lieutenant, Mr. *Jonathan Brewster*, might succeed Lieutenant *Kingsbury*, and my First Sergeant, Mr. *Ebenezer Perkins*, have the Ensigny in my Company. The Second Lieutenantcy I could wish Mr. *Simeon Huntington* would accept. I want officers of a military spirit. Many are appointed who are worthy men, but very indifferent in camp. I once mentioned Mr. *Newell* to fill Mr. *Tracy's* place in my Company; but as there will be an opening in Captain *Humphrey's* Company, I think it is best, on some accounts, that if he is promoted, it should be in that Company. The appointments for my Company, which I have mentioned, I think will be for the service of the Regiment. I would not wish to have it known to any one what I say as to want of good officers. Doctor *Church* tells Doctor *Turner* there are to be Brigade Surgeons appointed by the Continental Congress, and that he will recommend Doctor *Turner* for one of them. If you should think proper to say any thing in the Doctor's favour, it may be of much service to a man very valuable in his place. My love and duty to the family, &c. I remain, most affectionately,

JED. HUNTINGTON.

To Governour Trumbull.

GOVERNOUR COOKE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Providence, September 9, 1775.

SIR: I am to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 6th instant, and to inform you that, zealous to do every thing in our power to serve the common cause of *America*, the Committee have determined, instead of the small armed sloop, to send the large vessel, with fifty men, upon the *Bermuda* enterprise, with orders to Captain *Whipple* to cruise ten days off *Sandy-Hook*, for the Packet expected from *England*; and if he is so fortunate as to meet her, to put the letters ashore at *Southampton*, and send them by express to your Excellency. She will sail, wind and weather permitting, the beginning of the week.

There is in this Town a Mr. *Du Ville*, a Frenchman,

who hath made several voyages from this port during the last four or five years, and is esteemed a person every way well qualified, and to be depended upon, for the execution of the plan he proposes. He was with Captain *Hopkins* the last voyage, when he imported the Ammunition, &c., lately purchased of Messrs. *Clark & Nightingale* for the Army, and hath brought with him a set of papers to qualify a brig as a *French* bottom. His scheme is to proceed to *Bayonne*, in *France*, where he is well acquainted, and there take in a load of powder, which he says can be effected in three days. This despatch will be so great, that intelligence of the vessel cannot be sent to *England* timely enough for any measures to be taken to intercept her upon her return. I think the plan practicable, and likely to be attended with success. We have here a brig, a fast sailer, and otherwise a suitable vessel for the voyage, which will bring about eighty tons, and we will undertake to fit one-quarter of her, and to supply the money to purchase one-quarter part of that quantity of powder, which is the most we can do here.

I have written to Governour *Trumbull* upon this subject, and desired him, if the plan meets with his approbation, to despatch a trusty person to confer with you upon it, who can return through *Providence*, and let me know the result, so that we may immediately equip the vessel for the voyage.

I have communicated to Messrs. *Clark & Nightingale* that part of your letter which related to them; they desire me to present to you their respectful thanks for the polite notice you have taken of them.

I have the honour to be, with much esteem and regard, Sir, your most obedient and humble servant,

NICHOLAS COOKE.

General *Washington*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Cambridge, September 9, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of the 6th instant is now before me. Our state of ammunition disables us from availing ourselves of our present stations, as I would wish to do, and requires every assistance that can be given to it. You will, therefore, on the receipt of this, be pleased to forward whatever can be spared from the necessities of the Colony; and the more expedition you can use, the more acceptable it will be. I am, Sir, with due regard, yours,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Governour *Trumbull*.

NICHOLSON BROUGHTON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Gloucester, September 9, 1775.

SIR: As there are several matters of complaint turned up since my capture of the Ship *Unity*, against the Captain of the said ship, I think proper to acquaint you of the particulars, viz: On my sending of an officer on board said ship, his treatment was such as I would rather have expected from a polite enemy than a friend to our cause as *Americans*. I would acquaint your Excellency, in the next place, that there is on board said ship a much greater quantity of naval stores than is customary to export from our ports. There is, likewise, as I understand, some considerable quantity of provisions; much more, in my opinion, than is necessary for a ship's crew. I would likewise inform your Excellency that the Captain, contrary to the resolves of our General Assembly, has taken on board a considerable quantity of new fish. And from these, and many other circumstances, I conclude that Captain *Flagg* was designed for the Port of *Boston*, instead of any one of the *West-India* Isles. From this consideration, Sir, I, with the greatest deference to your own judgment, should think it proper that the ship should be removed to *Beverly*, as a place of much greater security than her present port. The lumber which she has on board is considerable, and might be much easier removed to head-quarters, for service, from thence, than the present port. I shall leave the ship with the Committee of Safety till further orders.

With the greatest respect, I am, Sir, your most obedient, humble servant,

NICHOLSON BROUGHTON.

To his Excellency General *Washington*.

P. S. I would not neglect acquainting your Excellency, in excuse for my making a short stay here, that my first

Lieutenant was accidentally wounded, for the particulars of which, or circumstances relative to my taking the ship, your Excellency will be pleased to inquire of the bearer.

NICHOLSON BROUGHTON.

JOSIAH BARTLETT AND JOHN LANGDON TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Windsor, September 9, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: A gentleman just from *New-York* informs us that a vessel had arrived there, the Captain of which informs, that there were great disturbances in the City of *London*, and many other places in *England*, concerning *American* affairs, which is much in our favour. Enclosed are the proceedings of the City of *London*, by which you will see the spirit of the people. We are also told that a quantity of powder has arrived, within a few days, in this Colony. We shall make all possible despatch to join the Congress. The *Massachusetts* Members are but few days before us.

We are, with respect, Gentlemen, your most obedient servants,

JOSIAH BARTLETT,

JOHN LANGDON.

To the Committee of Safety, Province of *New-Hampshire*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM LONDON TO A GENTLEMAN IN NEW-YORK, DATED SEPTEMBER 10, 1775.

The anxiety of your mind at the unhappy state of the Colonies is honourable to your humanity. No good man can behold the picture you drew, without shedding a tear; all hope of an amicable settlement is, I fear, expired; and yet, as much as I know of this Country, I am convinced that nothing would be more pleasing to it than a reconciliation: not that the loss of your trade or military preparations are considered of importance, but that the characteristic benevolence of the nation laments the woes you are drawing upon your own heads.

Be not deceived by false representations of the state of this Country. You have already, in your non-importation scheme, found how little your seducers in this City are to be credited. The bulk of the people are against you, and your advocates few and inconsiderable. If some mode of pacification is not fallen on before spring, you will be fatally convinced of the truth of this information.

KINGSTON (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE TO THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Kingston, Ulster County, September 10, 1775.

SIR: At a meeting of the Committee of this Town on *Tuesday*, the 5th instant, were informed by Mr. *Egbert Dumond*, one of the Delegates in Provincial Congress, that a sloop belonging to one *Dop* was taken and destroyed by fire, for carrying on a clandestine trade with the enemies of *British America*. We were at the same time credibly informed that a sloop belonging to one *Christian Bergh*, at *Staatsburgh*, in *Dutchess* County, had been employed in the same service. We immediately entered into a resolve, a copy whereof, and the proceedings thereon, is enclosed, and herewith sent to you. By order of the Committee:

JOHANNES SLEIGHT, *Chairman*.

To Peter V. B. *Livingston*, Esq.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO JOHN AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON.

Camp at Cambridge, September 10, 1775.

DEAR BROTHER: So little has happened since the date of my last, that I should scarcely have given you the trouble of reading this letter, did I not imagine that it might be some satisfaction to you to know that we are well, and in no fear or dread of the enemy; being, in our opinion at least, very securely intrenched, and wishing for nothing more than to see the enemy out of their strong-holds, that the dispute may come to an issue. The inactive state we lie in is extremely disagreeable, especially as we can see no end to it, having had no advices lately from *Great Britain* to form a judgment upon.

In taking possession, about a fortnight ago, of a hill within point blank cannon shot of the enemy's lines on *Charles-town Neck*, we expected to bring on a general action,

especially as we had been threatened, by reports from *Boston* several days before, that the enemy intended an attack upon our intrenchments. Nothing, however, followed, but a severe cannonade for a day or two, and a bombardment afterwards for the like time; which, however, did us no other damage than to kill two or three men, and to wound as many more. Both are now at an end, as they found that we disregarded their fire, and continued our works till we had got them completed.

Unless the Ministerial Troops in *Boston* are waiting for re-enforcements, I cannot devise what they are staying there for, nor why, as they affect to despise the *Americans*, they do not come forth, and put an end to the contest at once. They suffer greatly for want of fresh provisions, notwithstanding they have pillaged from several islands a good many sheep and cattle. They are also scarce of fuel, unless, according to the account of one of their deserters, they mean to pull down houses for that article. In short, they are, from all accounts, suffering all the inconveniences of a siege. It is true, from their having the entire command of the sea, and a powerful navy, and, moreover, as they are now beginning to take all vessels indiscriminately, we cannot stop their supplies through that channel; but their succours in this way have not been so powerful as to enable them to give the common soldiers much fresh meat as yet. By an account from *Boston*, of the 4th instant, the cattle lately brought in there sold at publick auction from fifteen to thirty-four Pounds ten Shillings sterling apiece, and the sheep from thirty to thirty-six Shillings each, and fowls and every other species of fresh provisions went in proportion. The expense of this, one would think, must soon tire them, were it not that they intend to fix all the expense of this war upon the Colonies; if they can, I suppose we shall add.

I am just sending off a detachment of one thousand men to *Quebeck*, by the way of the *Kennebeck* River, to co-operate with General *Schuyler*, who by this time is, I expect, at or near *St. John's*, on the north end of *Lake Champlain*; and may, for aught I know, have determined the fate of his Army and that of *Canada*, as he left *Crown Point* the 31st of last month, for the *Isle-aux-Noix*, within twelve miles of *St. John's*, where Governor *Carleton's* principal force lay. If he should succeed there, he will soon after be in *Montreal* without opposition; and if the detachment I am sending from hence, though late in the season, should be able to get possession of *Quebeck*, the Ministry's plan in respect to that Government will be defeated.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER TO A GENTLEMAN IN PHILADELPHIA,  
DATED CAMBRIDGE, SEPTEMBER 10, 1775.

We are at present in our camp, in tolerable security. *Ploughed-Hill* may bid defiance to all their malice; and what is more amazing, that can scarce be credited by a *Philadelphian*, though nevertheless true, they have suffered our men at *Roxbury* to throw up an intrenchment below the *George Tavern*, and within musket shot of their last intrenchment, and have scarce honoured us with a cannon. We were last night under some apprehensions of an attack. General *Ward* sent a letter to his Excellency, informing him that he had seen, or his people had seen, a number of men parading on *Bunker's Hill*; and our Army was kept during the night under arms, in order to give them a genteel reception. They have since been seen with their knapsacks on their backs, and, from good accounts from *Boston*, we are convinced they have sent a party of men either (which is most probable) to re-enforce the garrison at *Quebeck*, or to *New-York*. Three men-of-war are gone out of the harbour, for what purpose we cannot tell.

LORD NORTH TO HIS FRIENDS, SOLICITING THEIR ATTENDANCE IN PARLIAMENT.

Downing Street, September 11, 1775.

SIR: Before you receive this letter you will probably have seen His Majesty's Proclamation, fixing the meeting of Parliament for the despatch of business on the 26th of next month. The situation of publick affairs, which has made so early a meeting necessary, will bring on very important business at the beginning of the session; give me leave, therefore, to submit to you that it is extremely de-

sirable that the Members of the House of Commons should attend on the first day.

I have the honour to be, with great respect, Sir, your most faithful humble servant,  
NORTH.

ADDRESS OF THE CITY OF LIVERPOOL.

Address of the Mayor, Aldermen, Bailiffs, and Common Council of *Liverpool*, in the County Palatine of *Lancaster*, in Council assembled, transmitted to the Earl of *Dartmouth*, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty:

The humble Address of the Mayor, Aldermen, Bailiffs, and Common Council of *LIVERPOOL*, in the County Palatine of *LANCASTER*, in Council assembled.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

Truly sensible of the many blessings we enjoy in common with the rest of your people under your Majesty's mild administration and paternal care, we, your Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, beg leave to approach the Throne with all due respect to your royal person, the most steady attachment to the Protestant succession, and the firmest zeal for our glorious Constitution, to testify our warmest commendations of the wisdom and stability of your Majesty's councils, which have been directed to allay and put an end to the unhappy differences subsisting between *Great Britain* and her Colonies.

It is with the greatest concern we reflect that the measures hitherto pursued to bring our fellow-subjects in *America* to a true sense of their duty and interest, have not as yet had the desired effect; but we ardently hope that they will very soon be sensible of their error, and return to a due acknowledgment of the power of the *British* Legislature; that the joys of peace and tranquillity may be restored, and the hearts of all your Majesty's subjects be reunited in the strictest bonds of mutual confidence and affection.

We cannot, however, avoid expressing our abhorrence and detestation of all traitorous and rebellious disturbers of your Majesty's peace and Government, and assuring your Majesty that we shall ever be ready and willing to exert our utmost endeavours for the discouragement of all such illegal proceedings; and we pray that your Majesty may long reign in the hearts and affections of all your subjects, and that the Crown of these Realms may descend to your latest posterity.

Given under our common seal, the eleventh day of *September*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.

AMELIA COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee of *Amelia* County, at the Court-House, on *Monday, September 11, 1775*:

*Resolved*, That the most cordial thanks of the Inhabitants of this County are due to *John Tabb* and *John Winn*, Esquires, for their disinterested and unwearied attention to the preservation of the just rights and liberties of the people of this Country, by assisting at the General Conventions that have been held in the Colony, and that at their own private expense, although they have been repeatedly offered the cheerful contributions of their constituents for bearing the expenses of their attendance; and that all the Members of this Committee accordingly wait on the above gentlemen with the thanks of the County in general.

This Committee have never entertained the least doubt but that the interior Counties of this Colony would all of them most cordially, in case the lower Counties, and those exposed to the danger of an invasion, should be attacked by the Ministerial plunderers who are now doing every thing in their power to distress and oppress his Majesty's faithful subjects on this Continent, give them every assistance and protection in their power, and have therefore hitherto taken it for granted, that, as their humanity and their sincere affection for all their fellow-subjects engaged in the glorious struggle for our dearest rights, could not be questioned, formal invitations would be needless; but as several of the upper Counties have lately published their sentiments on this subject, we think it proper to declare that we will not be behind them in acts of humanity

and brotherly affection; and therefore we do hereby, for ourselves and our constituents, most heartily assure our friends and countrymen of the lower Counties, that when the day of distress may come upon them, and they find it necessary to quit their habitations, that we will then receive them with the utmost cordiality, and that we will afford to as many of their families as we possibly can, every comfort and protection which it may be in our power to give.

*Resolved*, That these Proceedings be published in the *Virginia Gazette*.

WILLIAM ARCHER, *Chairman*.  
JOHN PRIDE, *Clerk*.

#### MEETING OF COMMITTEES OF WILLIAMSBURGH (VIRGINIA) DISTRICT.

On *Monday*, the 11th day of *September*, 1775, pursuant to the appointment of the Chairman of *Elizabeth City*, the Deputies for the several Counties, and the City of *Williamsburgh*, within that District, appeared at the Court-House of the said City, and produced Certificates, under the hands of the Clerks of the Committees of the several Counties, and the City of *Williamsburgh*, of their deputation to represent the several Committees in the General Committee for the said District.

The Deputies, being so assembled, proceeded to the choice of a Chairman, and appointed *Robert Carter Nicholas*, Esquire, to that office. Present:

*ROBERT C. NICHOLAS*, Esquire, *Chairman*.

For *ELIZABETH CITY* County: *William Roscoe*, *Wilson Curle*, *John Cary*, *Cary Selden*, and *Miles King*, Gentlemen.

For the County of *WARWICK*: *William Harwood*, *William Langhorne*, *Richard Cary*, and *Hind Russell*, Gentlemen.

For the County of *YORK*: *Corbin Griffin*, *Rev. Robert Andrews*, and *William Eaton*, Gentlemen, and Mr. *William Diggs*, in the room of *Hugh Nelson*, Esq.

For the County of *JAMES CITY*: *Robert C. Nicholas*, *William Norvel*, *Nathaniel Burwell*, and *Champion Travis*, Gentlemen.

For *CHARLES CITY* County: *William Acrill*, *William Edloe*, and *William Green Mumford*, Gentlemen, and Mr. *Samuel Harwood*, in the room of *Benjamin Harrison*, Esquire.

For *NEW-KENT* County: *Bartholomew Dandridge*, *John Armistead*, and *George Webb*, Gentlemen, and Mr. *Richard Allen*, in room of *Burwell Bassett*, Esq.

For the City of *WILLIAMSBURGH*: Messrs. *John Dixon*, and *James Cocke*, in the room of *Benjamin Waller*, Esquire.

*William Russell*, Gentleman, appointed Clerk of this Committee.

Then the Committee proceeded to the choice of Officers in the Regular service for this District, and nominated the following gentlemen:

*George Nicholas*, Esq., Captain; Mr. *Beverly Dickson*, First Lieutenant; Mr. *Thomas Russell*, Second Lieutenant, and Mr. *Merritt Moore*, Ensign.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Officers so appointed, to proceed with the utmost expedition to enlist, within this District, one Company of Regulars, to consist of sixty-eight men, rank and file; that they rendezvous with the said Company in the City of *Williamsburgh*, when enlisted, until further orders of the Committee of Safety.

Tuesday, September 12, 1775.

The Committee proceeded to take under their consideration the proper arrangement of Minute-Men, to be enlisted in this District, in pursuance of an Ordinance of the General Convention, and came to the following Resolution:

*Resolved*, That there be enlisted in the County of *Elizabeth City*, one Company of 50 men; in the County of *York*, two Companies of 50 men each; in the County of *James City*, one Company of 50 men; in the County of *New-Kent*, two Companies of 50 men each; in the County of *Charles City*, two Companies of 50 men each; and in the City of *Williamsburgh*, one Company of 50 men, to be commanded by their proper Officers.

The following gentlemen were then appointed Officers: *Champion Travis*, Esquire, Colonel of the Battalion;

*Hugh Nelson*, Esquire, Lieutenant-Colonel; and *Samuel Howard*, Esquire, Major.

Mr. *John Cary*, Captain of the Company to be raised in *Elizabeth City*; Mr. *John King*, Lieutenant; and Mr. *Joseph Selden*, Jun., Ensign.

Mr. *Richard Cary*, Captain of the Company to be raised in *Warwick* County; Mr. *Thomas Haynes*, Lieutenant; and Mr. *Josiah Messenburg*, Ensign.

Mr. *William S. Sclater*, Captain of one of the Companies to be raised in *York* County; Mr. *Callohill Minnis*, Jun., Lieutenant; and Mr. *Edward Howard*, Ensign.

Mr. *William Goosley*, Captain of the other Company to be raised in *York* County; Mr. *Thomas Harwood*, Lieutenant; and Mr. *Frederick Bryan*, Ensign.

Mr. *John Walker*, Captain of the Company to be raised in *James City*; Mr. *William Johnson*, Lieutenant; and Mr. *Henry Brown*, Ensign.

Mr. *Furnea Southall*, Captain of one of the Companies to be raised in *Charles City*; Mr. *Edward Marrable*, Lieutenant; and Mr. *John Bell*, Ensign.

*John Tyler*, Esquire, Captain of the other Company for *Charles City*; Mr. *Stith Hardyman*, Lieutenant; and *Peter Dunn*, Ensign.

Mr. *Thomas Massie*, Captain of one of the Companies to be raised in *New-Kent*; Mr. *Henry Finch*, Lieutenant; and Mr. *Samuel Manning*, Ensign.

Mr. *Andrew Anderson*, Captain of the other Company to be raised in *New-Kent*; Mr. *Walter Hopkins*, Lieutenant; and Mr. *William Armistead*, Jun., Ensign.

Mr. *Robert Anderson*, Captain of the Company to be raised in the City of *Williamsburgh*; Mr. *Humphrey Harwood*, Lieutenant; and Mr. *William Rosway*, Ensign.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *James Bray Johnson*, Gentleman, be appointed Commissary of Musters for this District.

*Resolved*, That the general place of rendezvous for the Battalion of this District be in the neighbourhood of the City of *Williamsburgh*.

*Resolved*, That publick notice be given to such persons as may be willing to contract for supplying the Battalions of this District with necessary Provisions, by the Chairman of this Committee, in writing; and that the said Chairman, together with the Members of *James City*, *York*, and *Williamsburgh*, or any six of them, do in the mean time, as occasion may require, contract with proper persons to supply any Company or Detachment of Minute-Men who may, upon any emergency, be called out to actual service.

It being represented to this Committee, that a number of Field-Pieces have been lately brought to the City of *Williamsburgh*, and the Committee being of opinion that it is necessary the same should be properly mounted and taken care of, offer it as their opinion, to the Committee of Safety, that a proper person be appointed for that purpose; and take the liberty of recommending Mr. *William Finnie*, as a gentleman who hath distinguished himself by his activity and zeal in the cause of the Country.

*Ordered*, That the Committee be adjourned to such day as the Chairman may think fit to call them for their reassembling.

*ROBERT C. NICHOLAS*, *Chairman*.

*WILLIAM RUSSELL*, *Clerk of Committee*.

#### MEETING OF FREEHOLDERS AND FREEMEN OF PRINCE GEORGE'S COUNTY, MARYLAND.

At a meeting of a great number of the Freeholders and other Freemen of *Prince George's County, Maryland*, at the Court-House in *Upper-Marlbrough*, on the second *Tuesday* of *September*, 1775, for the purpose of electing a Committee of Observation and Delegates for the said County, according to the Resolves of the late Provincial Convention,

The proceedings of the said Convention were read and approved, and the following persons were, by the said Freeholders and Freemen, elected a Committee of Observation for the said County, for the term of one year from the day aforesaid, to wit:

Colonel *Joseph Sim*, *Thomas Contee*, Dr. *Leonard Holiday*, Captain *William Bowie*, *Thomas Gantt*, Jun., *Alexander Howard Magruder*, *Thomas Truman*, *David Crauford*, *William Beanes*, *John Rogers*, *Benjamin Hall*, (son of *Francis*,) *Thomas Sim Lee*, *Addison Murdock*, *John Contee*, *Robert Tyler*, *William Turner Wootton*,

*Edward Hall*, (son of *Henry*), *Jeremiah Magruder*, *Richard Bennett Hall*, *James Mullikin*, *Richard Duckett*, Jun., *Thomas Williams*, *Abraham Boyd*, *Basil Waring*, 3d, *Colonel Joshua Beall*, *Walter Williams*, *George Lee*, *Enoch Magruder*, *Henry Rozer*, *Josias Beall*, *William Lyles*, Jun., *Thomas Dent*, and *William Digges*.

And the following persons were, by the said Freeholders and Freemen, chosen Delegates for the said County, for the said term of one year from the day aforesaid, to wit:

*Colonel Joseph Sim*, *Josias Beall*, *Thomas Contee*, *John Rogers*, and *Robert Tyler*, with such power and authority as specified and contained in the said Resolves.

Ordered, That the foregoing proceedings be published in the *Maryland Gazette*.

Signed per order: HUGH LYON, Clerk Com.

#### PRINCE GEORGE'S COUNTY.

At a meeting, this 12th day of *September*, 1775, of the following gentlemen of the Committee of Observation for the County aforesaid, to wit: *John Rogers*, *Robert Tyler*, *A. H. Magruder*, *Enoch Magruder*, *William Lyles*, Jun., *William Beanes*, *Thomas Williams*, *Edward Hall*, *Colonel Joseph Sim*, *Colonel Joshua Beall*, *Abraham Boyd*, *Walter Williams*, *Thomas Contee*, *Basil Waring*, 3d, *James Mullikin*, *Benjamin Hall*, (son of *Francis*), *William Turner Wootton*, *John Contee*, *Thomas Gantt*, Jun., *Richard Bennett Hall*, *Addison Murdock*, *Thomas Sim Lee*, *David Crauford*, *Josias Beall*, and *Leonard Holliday*, were the following proceedings, to wit:

*Levin Covington*, *Robert Bowie*, and *John Hawkins Lowe*, were appointed to enrol a Company of Minute-Men each, in the County aforesaid; and the Committee appointed *Colonel Joshua Beall* and *Colonel Joseph Sim*, or either of them, to view the Companies of Minute-Men to be raised by the persons above nominated.

The following persons were appointed to be a Committee of Correspondence for the said County, to wit: *Thomas Sim Lee*, *Benjamin Hall*, (son of *Francis*), *David Crauford*, *Addison Murdock*, and *John Contee*.

The following persons were appointed to be a Committee for licensing suits, agreeable to the Resolves of the late Provincial Convention, to wit: *David Crauford*, *Addison Murdock*, *John Contee*, *William Beanes*, *William Bowie*, *Benjamin Hall*, (son of *Francis*), and *William Turner Wootton*.

And the following persons were appointed to receive all voluntary contributions hereafter to be made in the said County, according to a Resolve of the said Convention, to wit: *Thomas Gantt*, Jun., *Samuel Chew Hepburn*, *Thomas Duckett*, *William Murdock*, and *Luke Marbury*.

Ordered, That the proceedings aforesaid be published in the *Maryland Gazette*.

The Committee then adjourned till *Thursday*, the 28th this instant.

Signed per order: HUGH LYON, Clerk Com.

#### DELAWARE COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

On *Monday*, the 11th of *September*, 1775, the Council of Safety for this Colony met by appointment, at *Dover*, in the County of *Kent*, and unanimously chose *John McKinley*, Esq., President, and *James Sykes*, Esq., Secretary.

The Council continued to sit six days, and, amid a great many useful measures for protecting and defending the Country, proceeded to regulate the Militia of the several Counties, consisting of nine Battalions; three of which, in *Newcastle County*, under the respective commands of Colonels *John McKinley*, *Thomas Cooch*, and *Richard Cantwell*, Esquires, were formed into one Brigade, under Brigadier-General *John McKinley*, Esq.; two in *Kent County*, under the respective commands of Colonels *Cesar Rodney* and *John Haslet*, and the Western Battalion of *Sussex County*, were formed into a second Brigade, under Brigadier-General *Cesar Rodney*, Esq.; and the remaining three Battalions, under the respective commands of Colonels *John Dagworthy*, *David Hall*, and *Jacob Moore*, Esquires, were formed into a third Brigade, under Brigadier-General *John Dagworthy*, Esq. Commissions were made out for all the officers, and the seniority and command of each precisely ascertained. There are about five

thousand effective men in this Government associated and determined to defend their just rights and liberties with their lives and fortunes.

#### BUCKS COUNTY (PENNSYLVANIA) COMMITTEE.

In Committee, Bucks County, September 11, 1775.

*Thomas Smith*, appearing before the Committee, voluntarily executed the following acknowledgment and declaration, viz:

"As I have been charged before the Committee for having uttered expressions derogatory to the Continental Congress, invidious to a particular denomination of Christians, and tending to impede the opposition of my countrymen to Ministerial oppression, I do hereby declare myself heartily sorry for my imprudent expressions, and do sincerely promise for the future to coincide with every measure prosecuted for the redress of *American* grievances; so far as is consistent with the religious principles of the society to which I belong.

"THOMAS SMITH."

Voted, That this be considered as a sufficient satisfaction for his misconduct.

The Members of the Committee are desired to be particular in their attendance at the house of *John Bogart*, the 9th of *October*, at ten o'clock in the morning. By order of the Committee:

HENRY WYNKOOP, Clerk of Committee.

#### MILITIA OFFICERS OF THE FIRST THREE COMPANIES OF HUNTINGTON, SUFFOLK COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

Committee Chamber, Huntington, September 11, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The following are the names of the gentlemen who have been chosen Militia Officers in *Huntington*, *Suffolk County*, *New-York*, agreeable to the recommendations of the Provincial Congress, viz:

*John Wickes*, Captain; *Epenetus Conkling*, First Lieutenant; *Jonah Wood*, Second Lieutenant; *Ebenezer Prime Wood*, Ensign.

*Jesse Brush*, Captain; *Jonathan Titus*, First Lieutenant; *Philip Conkling*, Second Lieutenant; *Joseph Titus*, Ensign.

*Timothy Carll*, Captain; *Gilbert Fleet*, First Lieutenant; *Joel Scuddey*, Second Lieutenant; *Nathaniel Buffet, Jr.*, Ensign.

There is one Company in the south part of this Township which have not yet chosen their Officers, for which we are very sorry that we cannot make a return of their names with the above; but as we expect the choice will soon be made, shall make a return of the same as soon as possible.

We are, Gentlemen, your most obedient and humble servants. By order: THOMAS WICKES, Chairman.

To the Committee of Safety in *New-York*.

#### COMMITTEE OF WESTCHESTER TO NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

White Plains, September 11, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: None of the inhabitants of the Manor of *Fordham* or *West-Farms* having appeared to support the allegations of their petition, the consideration of which you referred to us, we have appointed a Sub-Committee to inquire into the matter, and report to us, at our next meeting, how they find the case circumstanced.

Complaints having been made to this Committee that an Independent Company is now forming in this County, and that the person who is most active about raising a Company expects a commission from the Committee of Safety this week, we are induced to request that no commissions for Independent Companies may be given out for this County, as it will make the raising of Minute Companies exceedingly difficult, if not impossible, and put the County into great confusion.

We enclose you the affidavit of Mr. *William Hadley*, one of our Committee, a man of unblemished character, respecting the conduct of *John Cock*, who was chosen a Captain by the inhabitants of the *Yonkers*. Affidavits will also be forwarded, as soon as possible, of Mr. *Cock's* speaking very disrespectfully of the Congress.

If the Committee of Safety are of opinion that it is improper to give Mr. *Cock* a commission, we submit



whether it will not be necessary to acquaint those of our body who live in the *Yonkers* therewith, that they may proceed to a new election.

We enclose a list of the Field-Officers nominated by the Committee of this County, which we beg leave to recommend to the Provincial Congress as persons properly qualified for the several places for which they are nominated.

We are, Gentlemen, your most humble servants. By order of the Committee:

GILBERT DRAKE, Chairman.

To *John Haring*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee of Safety at *New-York*.

FIELD-OFFICERS NOMINATED BY THE COMMITTEE OF WESTCHESTER COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

First Regiment: *Joseph Drake*, Colonel; *James Hammond*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Moses Drake*, First Major; *Jonathan G. Graham*, Second Major; *Abraham Emmons*, Adjutant; *Theophilus Barton*, Jun., Quartermaster.

Second Regiment: *Thomas Thomas*, Colonel; *Gilbert Budd*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Ebenezer Lockwood*, First Major; *Thaddeus Crane*, Second Major; *Jonathan G. Tompkins*, Adjutant; *John Thomas*, 3d, Quartermaster.

Third Regiment: *Pierre Van Cortlandt*, Colonel; *Gilbert Drake*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Joseph Strang*, First Major; *Ebenezer Purdy*, Second Major; *John Cooley*, Adjutant; *Isaac Norton*, Quartermaster.

A List of the Officers chosen in the several Districts of the South Battalion of WESTCHESTER County, (except WESTCHESTER.)

For *YONKERS*: *John Cock*, Captain; *William Betts*, First Lieutenant; *John Warner*, Second Lieutenant; *Jacob Post*, Ensign. [New officers to be chosen for this Company.]

For *EASTCHESTER*: *Stephen Sneden*, Captain; *Thomas Pinkney*, First Lieutenant; *Daniel Serring*, Second Lieutenant; *William Pinkney*, Ensign.

For *NEW-ROCHELLE* and *MANOR OF PELHAM*: *Joseph Drake*, Captain; *James Willis*, First Lieutenant; *David Guion*, Second Lieutenant.

For the Upper Company, *PHILIPSBURGH*: *Abraham Leden*, Captain; *Benjamin Brown*, First Lieutenant; *John Relyea*, Second Lieutenant; *John Oakly*, (son of *Isaac*), Ensign.

For the *Tarrytown* Company, *PHILIPSBURGH*: *Abraham Storm*, Captain; *George Combs*, First Lieutenant; *Joseph Appleby*, Second Lieutenant; *Nathaniel Underhill*, Ensign.

For the East Company, *PHILIPSBURGH*: *David Davids*, Captain; *Benjamin Vermilya*, First Lieutenant; *Gilbert Dean*, Second Lieutenant; *Gabriel Reguan*, Ensign.

For the Lower Company, *PHILIPSBURGH*: *Isaac Vermilya*, Captain; *Israel Honeywell*, First Lieutenant; *Dennis Lent*, Second Lieutenant; *Hendrick Odell*, Ensign.

A List of the Officers chosen in the several Districts of the Middle Battalion, WESTCHESTER County.

For *MAMARONECK* and *RYE*, except the upper end of *Kingstreet*: *Robert Bloomer*, Captain; *Alexander Hunt*, First Lieutenant; *Ezekiel Halstead*, Second Lieutenant; *Daniel Horton*, Ensign.

For *SEARSDALE*, *WHITE PLAINS*, and *BROWN'S POINT*: *Joshua Hatfield*, Captain; *James Verrian*, First Lieutenant; *Anthony Miller*, Second Lieutenant; *John Falconer*, Ensign.

For *HARRISON'S PRECINCT* and the upper end of *Kingstreet*: *Henry Dusingerry*, Captain; *Lyon Miller*, First Lieutenant; *Caleb Paulding Horton*, Second Lieutenant; *Gilbert Dusingerry*, Ensign.

For the East Company, *NORTHCASTLE*: *Benoni Platt*, Captain; *David Hobby*, First Lieutenant; *Abm. Knapp*, Second Lieutenant; *Jonathan Guion*, Ensign.

For the South Company, *NORTHCASTLE*: *Benjamin Ogden*, Captain; *Jeremiah Hunter*, First Lieutenant; *Caleb Merritt*, Jun., Second Lieutenant; *James Brundige*, Ensign.

In *Northcastle*, North Company, there were not persons

sufficient in number who had signed the Association to make officers of; so that nothing was done.

For *BEDFORD*, Eastern District: *Lewis McDonald*, Jun., Captain; *James Miller*, First Lieutenant; *Henry Lord*, Second Lieutenant; *Jesse Miller*, Ensign.

For *BEDFORD*, Western District: *Eli Seely*, Captain; *Hezekiah Grey*, First Lieutenant; *Ephraim Raymond*, Second Lieutenant; *Gabriel Higgins*, Ensign.

For *POUNDRIDGE*: *Joseph Lockwood*, Captain; *Noah Bouton*, First Lieutenant; *William Fansher*, Second Lieutenant; *Gilbert Reynolds*, Ensign.

For *SALEM*, Southern District: *Abijah Gilbert*, Captain; *Jacob Hait*, First Lieutenant; *Sands Raymond*, Second Lieutenant; *Joseph Coley*, Ensign.

For *SALEM*, Northern District: *Thaddeus Crane*, Captain; *Jesse Truesdale*, First Lieutenant; *Ezekiel Halley*, Second Lieutenant; *Ebenezer Brown*, Ensign.

A List of the Officers chosen in the several Districts of the North Battalion, WESTCHESTER County.

For *MANOR OF CORTLANDT*, the District late commanded by *Francis Lent*: *James Kronkhyte*, Captain; *Abraham Lamb*, First Lieutenant; *Staats De Grote*, Second Lieutenant; *David Penore*, Ensign.

For the District late commanded by *Barton Underhill*: *Gilbert Van Cortlandt*, Captain; *Daniel Hains*, First Lieutenant; *James Taller*, Second Lieutenant; *Haramanus Gardinier*, Ensign.

For the District late commanded by *Jeremiah Drake*: *Gilbert Lockwood*, Captain; *John Drake*, First Lieutenant; *Joshua Drake*, Second Lieutenant; *Peter Carman*, Ensign.

For the District late commanded by *Joseph Strang*: *John Hyatt*, Captain; *John Drake*, First Lieutenant; *Obadiah Purdy*, Second Lieutenant; *Joseph Horton*, Ensign.

For the District late commanded by *Ebenezer Theall*: *Andrew Brown*, Captain; *Samuel Haight*, First Lieutenant; *John Crissey Miller*, Second Lieutenant; *Solomon Purdy*, Ensign.

For the Northern Division of the District late commanded by *Levi Bailey*: *Nathaniel Delavar*, Captain; *Thomas Nicolls*, Jun., First Lieutenant; *Titus Runnels*, Second Lieutenant; *Abraham Purdy*, Ensign.

For the South Division of the same District: *Gideon Selah*, Captain; *Samuel Lawrence*, First Lieutenant; *Caleb Hobby*, Second Lieutenant; *Abraham Todd*, Ensign.

The Company commanded by *David Montross* refused to choose officers.

RECANTATION OF WILLIAM WHETEN.

Stamford, September 11, 1775.

Whereas I, the subscriber, being this day apprehended for being an enemy to my Country, and for being guilty of damning the honourable the Continental Congress, and all other friends to *American* liberty; likewise for holding meetings detrimental to the laws, liberty, and honour of *American* freedom; for which I do humbly and heartily beg forgiveness of *God*, and all friends to *American* liberty. And I do hereby promise, before *God* and my Country, to aid and assist in apprehending any person or persons that are supposed to be enemies to *American* liberty, and to do all in my power to suppress any such enemies, and to give the most secret and quick information against any enemy that I shall know of, convened, or convening on any such occasion, against the good of my Country.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand, the day and date above written; and this I desire to be transmitted to the publick prints.

WILLIAM WHETEN.

ELECTION OF OFFICERS OF MINUTE-MEN AND REGULARS FOR CAROLINE, SPOTTSYLVANIA, KING GEORGE, AND STAFFORD COUNTIES, VIRGINIA.

Spottsylvania, September 12, 1775.

At a meeting of the Select Committee for the District of this County, the Counties of *Caroline*, *Stafford*, and *King George*, the following Officers were elected:

*Regulars.*

*William Taliaferro*, Captain; *John Willis*, First Lieutenant; *Seymour Hooe*, Second Lieutenant; *Benjamin Holmes*, Ensign.

*Minute-Men.*

*Hugh Mercer*, Colonel; *Mordecai Buckner*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Robert Johnson*, Major.

For *CAROLINE*: *Thomas Lomax*, *Samuel Hawes*, and *Thomas Robinson*, Captains; *William Lindsay*, *Richard Taylor*, and *James Bankhead*, Lieutenants; *James Upshaw*, *Thomas Bucknor*, and *William Wolfolk*, Ensigns.

For *SPOTTSYLVANIA*: *Lewis Willis*, *George Stubbelfield*, and *Oliver Towels*, Captains; *Robert Carter Page*, *Larkin Chew*, and *Francis Taliaferro*, Lieutenants; *Henry Bartlett*, *Robert Dudley*, and *Winslow Parker*, Ensigns.

For *KING GEORGE*: *John Taliaferro*, Jun., and *Andrew Buchanan*, Captains; *Francis Conway* and *Walter Vowell*, Lieutenants; *Reuben Briscoe* and *James Hord*, Ensigns.

For *STAFFORD*: *Townshend Dade* and *William Washington*, Captains; *William G. Stuart* and *Thomas Fitzhugh*, Lieutenants; *William Fitzhugh* and *John Mountjoy*, Ensigns.

*Joseph Robinson*, Commissary of Musters; *Charles Washington*, Commissary.

The Committee of the County, to express their approbation of the appointment of Colonel *Mercer*, and to pay a tribute justly due to the noble and patriotic conduct which that gentleman has uniformly pursued since the commencement of our disputes with the Mother Country, which was so strikingly displayed on that occasion, entered into the following Resolve:

*Resolved*, That the thanks of this Committee be presented to Colonel *Hugh Mercer*, Commander-in-Chief of the Battalion of Minute-Men in the District of this County, the Counties of *Caroline*, *Stafford*, and *King George*; expressing the high sense of the importance to the Country of his appointment to that station, and our acknowledgments of his publick spirit, in sacrificing his private interest to the service of his Country.

ALEXANDER DICK, Clerk.

MEETING OF INHABITANTS OF ANNE ARUNDEL COUNTY AND CITY OF ANNAPOLIS, MARYLAND.

Annapolis, September 14, 1775.

At a meeting of a number of the Inhabitants of *Anne Arundel County* and *City of Annapolis*, at the said City, on *Tuesday*, the 12th of *September*, 1775, present: Eight Members of the late Convention; *Charles Carroll*, Barrister, in the Chair; *Gabriel Duvall*, Clerk.

*Resolved*, That *Samuel Chase*, *Thomas Johnson*, Jun., *John Hall*, *William Paca*, *B. T. B. Worthington*, *Matthias Hammond*, *Charles Carroll*, Barrister, *Charles Carroll* of *Carrollton*, Captain *William Hyde*, *Rezin Hammond*, *John Bullen*, Dr. *Richard Tootell*, *John Weems*, *Joseph Galloway*, *Stephen Steward*, *John Thomas*, *Thomas Tillard*, *Marmaduke Wyvill*, *Thomas Watkins*, Sen., *Richard Harwood*, Jun., *Thomas Watkins*, Jun., *Thomas Dorsey*, *John Dorsey*, Dr. *Ephraim Howard*, *John Dorsey*, (son of *Michael*), *Edward Gaither*, Jun., *Caleb Dorsey*, *Richard Stringer*, Dr. *Charles Alexander Warfield*, *John Burgess*, *John Davis*, *Benjamin Howard*, *Elijah Robinson*, and *Thomas Hammond*, or any seven or more of them, be, and they are hereby, appointed a Committee of Observation for the County, for the term of one year.

*Resolved*, That *Charles Carroll*, Barrister, *Thomas Johnson*, Jun., *Samuel Chase*, *William Paca*, and *Charles Carroll* of *Carrollton*, Esq., or any three or more of them, be Delegates to represent this County in Convention, for the said term of one year.

ANNE ARUNDEL COUNTY (MARYLAND) COMMITTEE.

In Committee, *Annapolis*, *Wednesday*, *Sept. 13*, 1775:

*Resolved*, That *Charles Carroll* of *Carrollton*, *Brice T. B. Worthington*, Captain *William Hyde*, *Matthias Hammond*, Dr. *Richard Tootell*, *John Bullen*, and *John Thomas*, be a Committee to license suits in this County, during the term of one year.

*Resolved*, That *Charles Carroll* of *Carrollton*, *B. T. B. Worthington*, Captain *William Hyde*, *Matthias Hammond*, and Dr. *Richard Tootell*, be a Committee of Correspondence for this County, for the said term of one year.

Signed by order:

GABRIEL DUVAL, Clerk.

MEETING OF INHABITANTS OF CALVERT COUNTY, MARYLAND.

Calvert County, Maryland, September 12, 1775.

At a meeting of a number of the Inhabitants of the said County, at their Court-House, were present: Five Members of the late Convention; *Edward Gantt* in the Chair; *William Hickman*, Jun., Clerk.

*Resolved*, That Messrs. *Richard Parran*, *Benjamin Mackall*, *Samuel Hanse*, *Edward Reynolds*, *William Lyles*, *Walter Smith*, *Charles Graham*, *John Turner*, *James Height*, Dr. *James Gray*, Dr. *Edward Johnson*, *Kenzey Jones*, *Joseph Wilkinson*, Rev. *Thomas John Clagett*, *Benjamin Mackall*, 4th, or any seven of them, be and are hereby appointed a Committee of Observation for the said County, for the term of one year.

*Resolved*, That Messrs. *Edward Gantt*, *Alexander Somerville*, *Patrick Sim Smith*, *Benjamin Mackall*, 4th, and *William Allen*, or any three or more of them, be Delegates to represent this County in Convention.

In Committee, Monday, September 18, 1775.

*Resolved*, That *Benjamin Mackall*, Esq., *Walter Smith*, *Edward Reynolds*, *Samuel Hanse*, *James Height*, *Richard Parran*, and *Kenzey Jones*, be a Committee to license suits in this County.

*Resolved*, That *Benjamin Mackall*, Esq., Rev. *Thomas J. Clagett*, *Charles Graham*, *Edward Reynolds*, and *Benjamin Mackall*, 4th, be a Committee of Correspondence.

MEETING OF INHABITANTS OF THE LOWER DISTRICT OF FREDERICK COUNTY, MARYLAND.

Frederick County, September 16, 1775.

Agreeable to the recommendations of the Provincial Convention, the Freemen of the Lower District of *Frederick County* met at *Charles Hungerford's* on the 12th of this instant, and voted in the following gentlemen as a Committee of Observation: Captain *Henry Griffith*, Dr. *Sprigg Wootton*, *Zadock Magruder*, *Thomas Cramphin*, *Samuel W. Magruder*, *George Beall*, Jun., *John Murdock*, *Richard Brooke*, *Charles Griffith*, *Allen Bowie*, *Robert Owen*, *William Luckett*, *Jonathan Wilson*, *Edward Burgess*, *Gerard Brisco*, *Francis Deakins*, and *Archibald Orme*.

Dr. *Wootton*, from the great extent of his private business, declined serving as a Delegate. Captain *Griffith* likewise declined. Mr. *Richard Brooke* declared his intention of standing the poll. Captain *Griffith*, from the solicitations of the people, was induced to offer his service. A box being prepared, the people were desired to give in their ballots, when a very large majority appearing for Captain *Griffith*, Mr. *Brooke* closed the poll, and Captain *Griffith* was declared elected.

The Committee then met, and appointed Captain *Henry Griffith*, Dr. *Sprigg Wootton*, *Zadock Magruder*, *Thomas Cramphin*, Jun., *Samuel W. Magruder*, *John Murdock*, and *Allen Bowie*, a Committee for licensing suits, and Dr. *Wootton* and *John Murdock* a Committee of Correspondence.

The Committee for licensing suits in the Lower District will meet on the first and third *Mondays* in every month, at *Hungerford's Tavern*, by ten of the clock in the forenoon.

SIMON NICHOLS, Clerk.

MEETING OF INHABITANTS OF CHARLES COUNTY, MARYLAND.

At a meeting of the Inhabitants of *Charles County*, at the Court-House in *Port Tobacco Town*, on *Tuesday*, the 12th day of *September*, 1775, *Daniel Jenifer*, *John Dent*, *Robert T. Hooe*, *William Smallwood*, *Samuel Hanson*, (son of *Samuel*), *John H. Stone*, and *William Harrison*, Members of the late Convention, attended, when the people proceeded to choose thirty-two persons for a Committee of Observation, agreeable to a Resolve of the late Provincial Convention, and the following gentlemen were elected, to

wit: *Francis Ware, Josias Hawkins, William Smallwood, George Dent, Robert T. Hooe, Samuel Hanson, Jun., Benjamin Philpot, John Marshall, Kenemin Truman Stoddard, Gustavus R. Brown, John Dent, Thomas Harris, Thomas Hanson Marshall, Zephaniah Turner, Richard Barns, Joseph H. Harrison, John H. Stone, William Harrison, Thomas Simms, Warren Dent, Samuel Love, Bennett Dyson, Joshua Saunders, Richard Speake, Thomas Stone, Alexander McPherson, Jun., Samuel Hanson of Samuel, Walter H. Jenifer, Robert Sinnett, Daniel Jenifer, Charles S. Smith, and Henry Smith Hawkins, or any seven or more of them, to be a Committee of Observation for this County, for the term of one year.*

And immediately after the said election, the following five gentlemen were chosen, by ballot, to represent this County in Provincial Convention, for the term of one year: *William Smallwood, Francis Ware, Josias Hawkins, Thomas Stone, and Robert T. Hooe.*

At a meeting of the Committee for *Charles County*, on *Wednesday*, the 27th of *September*, *William Smallwood, Esq.*, in the Chair, and *John Quinn Clerk*, Messrs. *William Smallwood, Francis Ware, Josias Hawkins, George Dent, Samuel Hanson, Jun., John Dent, and Warren Dent*, were chosen, by ballot, to license suits in this County, agreeable to an order of the late Convention; and Messrs. *Robert T. Hooe, Daniel Jenifer, John H. Stone, Walter H. Jenifer, and Zephaniah Turner*, were chosen a Committee of Correspondence.

At the same time, the Committee appointed Messrs. *Robert T. Hooe, Samuel Love, and Samuel Hanson*, to receive gifts and contributions, agreeable to a Resolve of the Provincial Convention.

*Resolved*, That this Committee unanimously accord to the Resolutions of the late Provincial Convention, held at *Annapolis* the 26th day of *July* last, and will, so far forth as lies in their power, carry the same into execution.

Whereas vast numbers of executions have issued, and may continue to issue, on judgments obtained against many of the inhabitants of this County, to the great vexation of some and ruin of others, who have it not in their power to pay their just debts at this time of general stoppage to our trade, when their effects would not command money at half value, were they offered at publick or private sale; and as much distress, disorder, and ruin, may happen before the Provincial Convention can have the particular situation of this County under their consideration, and grant relief, we think it our duty, in the mean time, to apply such remedies, for the ease and quiet of the people, as seem to us most just and reasonable: Therefore,

*Resolved*, That where executions are already served, and the debtors cannot pay the debt or supersede, of which the Committee for licensing suits shall judge, the debtor ought then to offer the creditor the best security in his power, before the aforesaid Committee, which if the creditor unreasonably refuse, they are then to direct the Sheriff of the County to enlarge the debtor, at the risk of the creditor.

That the Committee for licensing suits immediately give notice to the Sheriff, to return all such executions as he has not already served, to the creditors or persons who put them into his hands, and desire them to order a return of countermand thereon, unless they can show cause to the said Committee why, without oppression, they may be served.

That it be recommended to the Clerk of this County, to deliver no execution on any judgment already obtained, without leave of the Committee aforesaid; that if any execution, on judgment obtained in the Provincial Court, should hereafter come to the hands of the Sheriff, he is hereby desired not to serve the same, but give notice to the creditor or creditors, or person or persons, who put the same into his hands, to countermand, or appear, as aforesaid, and show cause why, without oppression, such execution may be served.

Signed by order: *JOHN GWINN, Clerk.*

#### MILITIA OFFICERS OF THE LOWER PRECINCT, ORANGE COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

At a general training of the Precinct of *Orange*, were chosen Field-Officers and others, according to recommendation of Congress:

*Abraham Lent*, Colonel; *Johannes David Blawvelt*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Johannes Joseph Blawvelt*, Major; *Jacobus De Clark*, Adjutant; *Isaac Perry*, Quartermaster.

Southern Company: *Johannes Joseph Blawvelt*, Captain; *James Lent*, First Lieutenant; *James Smith*, Second Lieutenant; *Hendrick V. D. L. Verbruyck*, Ensign.

Northern Company: *Isaac Smith*, Captain; *Johannes Isaac Blawvelt*, First Lieutenant; *William Sickles*, Second Lieutenant; *Lambert Smith*, Ensign.

Eastern Company: *Johannes Bell*, Captain; *John Sticher*, First Lieutenant; *William Graham*, Second Lieutenant; *Daniel Onderdonk*, Ensign.

#### RETURN OF MILITIA OFFICERS IN BEEKMAN'S PRECINCT, ULSTER COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

Beekman's Precinct, September 12, 1775.

Agreeable to the resolves of the Congress, the Committee of this Precinct has waited upon several Captains, *De Long, Emaugh, and Vincent*, who all refused to call their several Companies on the occasion, upon which we gave them proper notice by advertising. And on the days appointed waited upon the several Companies, when the following persons were made choice of, viz:

Captain *Johannes De Long's* Beat met the 2d of *September*: *Cornelius Van Wyck*, Captain; *Daniel Lawrence*, First Lieutenant; *Martin Cornwall*, Second Lieutenant; *Nathaniel Cary*, Ensign.

Captain *George Emaugh's* Beat met the 6th of *September*: *William Clark*, Captain; *Jonathan Dennis*, First Lieutenant; *Daniel Uhl*, Second Lieutenant; *Francis West*, Ensign.

Captain *Joseph Harris's* Beat met the 7th of *September*: *Joseph Reynolds*, Captain; *Nathaniel Smith*, First Lieutenant; *John Lossee, Jun.*, Second Lieutenant; *Peter Harris*, Ensign.

Captain *Michael Vincent's* Beat met the 8th of *September*: *Israel Vail*, Captain; *Jesse Oakley*, First Lieutenant; *Edward Adams*, Second Lieutenant; *Stephen Forgarson*, Ensign.

The above persons being duly elected for officers, we recommend and return them accordingly; and remain, Gentlemen, your very humble servants. By order of the Committee: *CHARLES PLATT.*

#### RETURN OF MILITIA OFFICERS IN JOHN BEDELL'S COMPANY, DUTCHESS COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

At a meeting of the Militia under the command of Captain *John Bedell*, the 12th of *September*, 1775, the persons here undernamed were chosen as Militia officers, out of the said Company, by eighteen persons, who are the number in the Company that have signed the Association; the remainder of the Company, including officers, being against the measures recommended by Congress, for regulating the Militia, voted universally for old officers, who hold their commissions under Government, (the names of whom you have also hereunto annexed.)

*Andrew Hill*, Captain; *Cornelius Brinckerhoff*, First Lieutenant; *Francis Way, Jun.*, Second Lieutenant; *Abraham La Doux*, Ensign.

*HENRY SCHENCK,*

*WM. VAN WYCK,*

*Persons who presided at the election.*

*Names of persons opposed to the measures recommended by Congress, for regulating the Militia, in JOHN BEDELL'S Company, viz:*

<i>John Bedell,</i>	<i>Nathaniel Weeks,</i>	<i>John Cary,</i>
<i>Johannes Scut,</i>	<i>Stephen Weeks,</i>	<i>Ambrose Latting,</i>
<i>Francis Hasbrook,</i>	<i>Frederick, Maybee,</i>	<i>Jacobus Dorlin,</i>
<i>John V. Nostrandt,</i>	<i>Matthew Cure,</i>	<i>Abraham Garrison,</i>
<i>G. V. Nostrandt,</i>	<i>Samuel Cure,</i>	<i>Abraham Purdy,</i>
<i>James Way,</i>	<i>Matthew Buys,</i>	<i>John Wood, (son of</i>
<i>Andrew Scuten,</i>	<i>Nicholas Storm,</i>	<i>Hezekiah,</i>
<i>John Jeffers,</i>	<i>Peter Storm,</i>	<i>John Scuten,</i>
<i>Josias Bugbee,</i>	<i>Josias Seacor,</i>	<i>Charles Vincent,</i>
<i>John Lindebeck,</i>	<i>Gershom Boun,</i>	<i>Rhuelsen Garrison,</i>
<i>Enoch Purdy,</i>	<i>William Scuten,</i>	<i>John Peck,</i>
<i>Joseph Burroughs,</i>	<i>William Gosline,</i>	<i>Lawrence Daily,</i>
<i>Johannes Langdon,</i>	<i>Abraham Nepheus,</i>	<i>Abraham Travis,</i>
<i>Joseph Wood,</i>	<i>George Nepheus,</i>	<i>Sutton Bailly,</i>
<i>Joseph Cary,</i>	<i>Isaac Guion,</i>	<i>John Cary, Jr.,</i>
<i>Isaac Wood,</i>	<i>John Wood,</i>	<i>Isaac Washbourn,</i>
<i>Joseph Purdy,</i>		<i>Isaac Win,</i>

Mordecai Brown,	Abraham Young,	Samuel Brown,
Oliver Brown,	John Algelt,	Jeremiah Hitt,
Oliver La Doux,	William Algelt,	Benj. Hasbrook,
Thomas Craft,	James Way,	James Gran,
Peter Du Bois,	William Halstead,	John Slutt,
Nathaniel La Doux,	Marvin Rowland,	Ephraim Scouten,
Johannes Swartwout,	Thomas Wood,	Jesse Wood,
Joseph Win,	Joseph Post,	Harry Light,
Joseph Lane,	Samuel Ketchum,	Simon Maybee,
Benjamin Lisk,	Benj. Geldersleave,	William La Duox.

COLONEL ISRAEL MOREY TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE  
OF SAFETY.

Orford, September 12, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I have to inform you that Colonel *Bedell* marched with his Companies last *Thursday*, *Friday*, and *Saturday*, excepting twenty men belonging to Captain *Osgood*, which came to *Orford* last evening, and went off this morning in high spirits; I think a number of very fine soldiers in each Company. Major *Israel Curtis* raised a Company of Volunteers in three days, and marched on *Sunday* from *Hanover*, and this day left *Orford*, in company with Captain *Osgood*. It is expected that a number more will soon follow the example—a most noble spirit this—a number of which from *Dartmouth College*. I have helped to fix them out, and hope the Committee and Congress will think I did what was right, though at my own risk at present. The Major and men are to join the Army if wanted; but if not, to be upon his hook, and to return when not wanted.

Lieutenant *Allen*, of the *Green Mountain Boys*, brought express orders for Colonel *Bedell* to march immediately. I think he has acted himself much to his honour in pushing the Companies forward. Mr. *Allen* has enlisted a Company, of about forty-five men, nigh here, most of which marched off with Colonel *Bedell*, which Colonel *Butte* supplied with meat, bread, &c.

The occasion of Major *Curtis's* raising these men was by news from General *Schuyler* that he wanted men, and that the General had moved off with his Army, and was sick with the fever and ague when he moved forward. Mr. *Allen* informs us that Captain *Baker*, one of the Captains of the *Green Mountain Boys*, was killed by our enemy, who was a very brave officer.

I think, Gentlemen, it is of much importance that the commissions for the Regiment are forwarded by Mr. *Porter*, the post, as you must think that our Minute-Men should be in readiness, as we don't know how the affair of our Army may turn, which have gone against *St. John's*. If our Army is defeated, our Minute-Men, &c., most certainly will be wanted; and as Mr. *Porter* comes round by them, he can bring all the commissions for the four Regiments on *Connecticut River*, and for the Minute-Men, with blanks for the Captains, &c.

I am, Gentlemen, with respect, your humble servant,  
ISRAEL MOREY.

Orford, New-Hampshire, September 12, 1775.

Last *Thursday* began their march from *Haverhill*, *Coos*, Colonel *Timothy Bedell*, with his three Companies of Rangers, in order to join General *Schuyler* in his expedition against *St. John's*, &c. Also marched, at the same time, part of a Company under the command of Captain *Veal*, who is one of the *Green Mountain Boys*, enlisted by Lieutenants *Allen* and *Scalley*; said Company consisted of men from these parts. Likewise marched this day an Independent Company of Volunteers, under the command of Major *Israel Curtis*, of *Hanover*, which he raised on hearing that troops were wanted to go to the westward; they were enlisted, equipped themselves, and marched in three days. This shows their warm zeal for their Country's defence.

ORDERS TO COLONEL MOULTRIE.

In Council of Safety of South-Carolina, }  
Charlestown, September 13, 1775. }

SIR: You are to detach one hundred and fifty men, under such command as you shall judge most proper for the service, to embark this night at a proper time of the tide, to proceed with the utmost secrecy, and land at a convenient place on *James's Island*. Mr. *Verree* and Mr. *Wm. Gibbs* will be at Captain *Stone's*, or in the neighbourhood, attending the landing, in order to conduct the commanding officer

to Fort *Johnson*, which he is to enter and take possession of with as much secrecy and silence as possible, taking especial care that none belonging to the Fort escape, and that no intelligence be given but by his orders. When the officer who shall be sent upon this service is in possession of the Fort, he is immediately to give notice to this Board, and wait for orders; except only in case the man-of-war, now lying in the *Rebellion Road*, should make an attempt to attack the Fort, or proceed against this Town, when he is to do every thing in his power to prevent her progress. Captain *Stone*, of *James's Island*, will order his Company of Militia to join the Troops which you send, and the whole are to be detained till relieved by our order.

By order of the Council of Safety:

HENRY LAURENS, *President*.

*William Moultrie*, Esq., Colonel of the Second Regiment.

GENERAL ORDERS BY COLONEL MOULTRIE.

September 14, 1775, 4 o'clock, P. M.

Ordered, that Captains *Charles Cotesworth Pinckney*, *Bernard Elliot*, and *Francis Marion's* Companies, be immediately completed to fifty men each, from their respective corps, and hold themselves in readiness to march in three hours. Colonel *Motte* is appointed for this command, and will receive his orders from the commanding officer.

September 15, 1775:

Ordered, that Captains *Benjamin Cattell*, *Adam McDonald*, and *John Barnwell's* Companies, of the First Regiment, and that Captains *Peter Horry* and *Francis Huger's* Companies, be completed to fifty men each, and to hold themselves in readiness to march. Major *Owen Roberts* to command this detachment.

To Major OWEN ROBERTS, of the First Regiment.

SIR: You are to proceed with your detachment to *Gadsden's wharf*, where you will find two schooners ready to take on board your party; with them you will proceed to Fort *Johnson*, on *James's Island*. On your arrival there, you are to send an officer to Colonel *Motte*, to acquaint him; then to march to the Fort, and put yourself under his command. You are not to suffer any boats to obstruct your passage.

To Lieutenant-Colonel MOTTE.

SIR: I have sent Major *Roberts* with two hundred and fifty men to re-enforce you. You are to defend the Fort from all parties that may attempt to land; but if the man-of-war should attack the Fort, and you find you cannot make a stand against her, you are to withdraw your men to some place of safety, out of the reach of her guns; but you are to take care not to suffer any parties to land with an intent to damage the Fort.

SOUTH-CAROLINA.

By the Honourable WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON, Esquire.

A DECLARATION.

Whereas the liberties of *America* being treacherously and cruelly violated by an abandoned Administration in *Great Britain*, surrounding the Throne, and deceiving Majesty for their own corrupt purposes, thirteen *American Colonies*, including *New-Hampshire* to the north, and *Georgia* to the south, virtuously, gloriously, and, thanks to the Lord of hosts, successfully, are confederated, at the hazard of their lives and fortunes, to wrest from the hands of traitors those invaluable which they had ravished from them, and which the *Americans* have in vain endeavoured to recover by every peaceable mode of application:

And whereas the tools of Administration have encouraged certain inhabitants of this Colony to attempt, by every practicable measure, to oppose and to counteract the virtuous efforts of *America*; these inhabitants, men of low degree among us, though of eminence in this new Country; men totally illiterate, though of common natural parts; men endeavouring, in this calamitous time, to rise in the world by misleading their honest neighbours; men who are by his Excellency the Governour promised to be amply rewarded for such an infamous conduct; these men,

knowingly deceiving their neighbours, and wickedly selling their Country, have practised every art, fraud, and misrepresentation, to raise in this Colony an opposition to the voice of *America*. To oppose this hellish plan, the honourable the Council of Safety for this Colony commissioned the Rev. *William Tennent* and myself to make a progress through the disturbed parts of this Colony, "to explain to the people at large the nature of the unhappy disputes between *Great Britain* and the *American Colonies*." Thousands heard and believed us; they owned their full conviction; they expressed their concern that they had been misled; and they most sincerely acceded to the Association formed by the authority of our late Congress. Such a proceeding did not accord with the designs of these men, betrayers of their Country, or the wishes of his Excellency the Governour, who, by letters, instigated them to strengthen their party. To prevent a further defection, the leaders of the party resolved, by the din of arms, to drown the voice of reason. For such an infernal purpose, by the instigation of *Moses Kirkland*, on or about the 29th of *August* last, men did assemble in arms, and with hostile intentions. My immediately assembling and marching with a part of the Militia caused these men to disperse; but now other leaders of the same malignant party, correspondents of his Excellency the Governour, have assembled men in arms on the north side of *Saluda River*, who are now actually encamped, at a charge and expense which his Excellency the Governour has promised to pay; and these men threaten to attack the Troops under my orders. Wherefore, to prevent the effusion of civil bloodshed, I think it my duty to issue this declaration, in order that I may leave no moderate step untried, to recover a few of our unhappy countrymen from those delusions, by which they have been drawn on to lift their arms against their injured Country, gloriously struggling to enjoy the rights of mankind.

And whereas his Excellency the Governour has issued private directions that all Magistrates and Militia Officers be required to take the oaths of allegiance, under the penalty of dismission from their several stations: I do hereby declare that, in point of law, his Excellency has no authority to make such requisition from persons who have already sworn according to law, when they were invested in offices civil and military; and that it is not only highly unbecoming in His Majesty's representative to threaten His Majesty's subjects, in order to induce them to do things not warranted in law, but such a conduct is of a most destructive tendency to the good of the King's real service, inasmuch as it tends to convince the people that His Majesty's servants in high trust in *America*, as well as in *Britain*, equally conspire to act without authority in law, to the destruction of their just rights and privileges.

And whereas the leaders of our unhappy and deceived countrymen, now assembled in arms against the liberties of *America*, have drawn them into this dangerous and disgraceful situation, by filling their minds with fears and apprehensions that their lives and properties are in danger from the designs of Congress, the honourable the Council of Safety, the General Committee, and the Troops under my orders, because they, our said countrymen, have not acceded to our Association: wherefore, to remove all such illfounded apprehensions, in the name of and by the authority vested in me by the honourable the Council of Safety, I solemnly declare that all such apprehensions are actually groundless. And I also declare, in the name of the Council of Safety, that our said unhappy and deceived countrymen may, in perfect safety of their lives, persons, and properties, repair to and continue to dwell and abide at home, so long as they shall choose to behave peaceably. We shudder even at the idea of distressing them in any shape; we abhor the idea of compelling any person to associate with us; we only with sorrow declare that any person who will not associate with and aid and comfort us, in this arduous struggle for our liberties, cannot by us be considered as friendly to us; and therefore that we cannot aid and comfort such person, by holding that intercourse and communication with such person as is usually held between friends.

And thus having, in the name of this Colony, declared the terms upon which peace and safety may be had and enjoyed by our unfortunate countrymen as aforesaid, it is

my duty also to declare that I shall march and attack, as publick enemies, all and every person in arms, or to be in arms, in this part of the Colony, in opposition to the measures of Congress; and having with the utmost patience and industry gently endeavoured to persuade men to a peaceable conduct, I now shall, with equal patience and industry, prosecute military measures with the utmost vigour; and I make no doubt but that, with the assistance of the *Almighty*, witness of our endeavours to avert the calamities of war, we shall speedily obtain the wish of every virtuous *American*—peace, safety, and security to our rights.

Given under my hand, this 13th day of *September*, at the camp near *Ninety-Six*.

WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.

#### GLOUCESTER COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a Committee meeting, held for *Gloucester County*, at the Court-House of the said County, on the 13th day of *September*, 1775: Present, the Chairman, and thirty-two Members.

Agreeable to the Ordinance of the Convention, the following gentlemen were nominated Officers in the Militia for the County of *Gloucester*:

*Warner Lewis*, Esq., County Lieutenant; Sir *John Peyton*, Baronet, Colonel; *James Whiting*, Gentleman, Lieutenant-Colonel; *James Boswell*, Gentleman, Major.

Captains: *Gibson Cuverius*, *John Camp*, *Richard Matthews*, *George Booth*, *Jasper Clayton*, *John Hubbard*, *John Whiting*, *John Billups*, Sen., *Benjamin Shackelford*, *John Willis*, *Robert Matthews*, *William Buckner*, *John Dixon*, *Richard Billups*, and *William Smith*.

Lieutenants: *Samuel Cary*, *Richard Hall*, *John Foster*, *James Baytop*, *Thomas Buckner*, *George Green*, *William Sears*, *James Bently*, *Edward Matthews*, *John Billups*, Jun., *Dudley Cary*, *Hugh Hayes*, *Churchill Armistead*, *Philip Tabb*, *John Foster*, Jun., and *Robert Gayle*.

Ensigns: *Henry Stevens*, *William Dawes*, *William Haywood*, *Thomas Baytop*, *John Fox*, *James Laughlin*, *William Bently*, *Christopher Garland*, *Peter Bernard*, *John Hayes*, *Samuel Eddis*, *Thomas Tabb*, *Richard Davis*, *Josiah Foster*, *George Plummer*, and *John Gale*.

Mr. *Purdie* is desired to publish the above in his *Gazette*.  
JASPER CLAYTON, Clerk.

Fredericksburgh, Virginia, September 13, 1775.

At a meeting of the Commissioners appointed by the Convention, for superintending the manufactory of Small-Arms, at *Fredericksburgh*, on Monday the 13th of *September*, 1775:

The Commissioners intend to meet on the 10th day of *October* next, at *Fredericksburgh*, for the purpose of engaging a further number of Gunsmiths, and other artists, capable of managing that business in its various branches. All persons who are willing to enter into the service for a year at the least, and can come well recommended for skill and sobriety, are desired to attend; if agreed with, they will have good encouragement, according to their merit, and, at all events, be paid for their attendance and travelling. Good Locksmiths are much wanting.

THE COMMISSIONERS.

#### TO THE FREEMEN OF THE PROVINCE OF PENNSYLVANIA.

"As you love your liberties, exercise your virtue; they depend upon it."

The time is now approaching, when a period will in course be put to the present House of Assembly in this Province.

The duty of a Representative of the people, in the ordinary routine of business, is simple and easy; but when extraordinary incidents occur, when questions of the greatest magnitude and of the highest importance to the interests and welfare of the community are offered and discussed in that branch of the Legislature, it is highly necessary we have an eye to men of a liberal way of thinking, of great firmness of mind, of property, weight, and influence, for our Representatives.

But it is not even sufficient that a candidate be possessed of all these qualities: he may possibly have a wrong



turn, from conversation or connection with persons of an ill cast. His political principles ought therefore to be well known and approved before he is employed in publick affairs.

It is a fault too common among us, that a Representative is often chosen by the people, without considering the weight and importance he will hold in Assembly: for it is there he is to act his part; it is there he is to answer, by his qualifications, the views, and ends of his constituents.

The present times are big with events of the last importance to this Country. Questions may and doubtless will arise in the course of another twelve months, nearly touching our estates, our liberties, and our lives; and if we have no men fit for such business, the mischiefs that will happen, from a want of liberal knowledge and the other indispensable qualities I have mentioned, may prove irretrievable misfortunes to us.

Human nature is composed of the strongest inconsistencies and contradictions. The world is too apt to ascribe every good quality to a man, because he has one or two in an eminent degree; but it is by no means a proper way of judging. I have seen mingled in the same motley character the most opposite qualities of virtue and vice, of wisdom and folly, that can be imagined. I have seen very honest men, of independent fortunes, diverted by an unaccountable timidity from following the dictates of their understandings, and what they themselves looked upon to be their duty. Hence it plainly and necessarily follows, that we should have not only a perfect acquaintance with the head and heart of the candidate, but a thorough knowledge of his turn and character, and, above all things, be convinced, that he is the *right sort of man*.

Having mentioned to you my sentiments concerning whom you ought to prefer as Representatives, I shall now beg leave to say whom you ought not, in prudence, to suffer to have a seat there.

"Reject bigots of all kinds and sides: those men whose minds are shut up in band-boxes, and who walk upon stilts, have not thoughts large enough for governing society. Even their honesty, when they have any, is useless to the publick, and is often made an ill instrument in the hands of those who have none. Reject also all timorous, fearful, and dastardly spirits; men who, having good principles, either dare not own them or dare not act according to them. Choose not men who are noted for non-attendance, and who have been members, without waiting on the duty of their station."\* Reject all placemen, and those who are properly called Government-Men, for they have and ever will have a bias and leaning in some sort to Government measures. If there are any who have written or spoken sentiments unfavourable to *American* liberty, regard not their pretensions to patriotism; they are false, and put on merely to serve the times, and they will surely discover their true colour whenever an opportunity offers. When you see a man neglecting or avoiding the important duties to which he has had the honour to be appointed, when you see his piques and little passions so far getting the better of a love of liberty and his Country as to make him desert the essential interests of the community, reject him by all means; depend upon it, he is either weak, or timid, or knavish, and therefore unfit to serve you. Cast off the trammels and fetters in which some of you have been bound by a spirit of party; forget the little animosities which have engaged your minds, and act and vote for the best interests of your Country. I have lived long enough in the world to see instances of party rage and madness which have touched my very soul with indignation. I have seen the time when the worst men were preferred to the best; the arrantest knave and most publick violator of his publick word put into a very honourable post, to give him an opportunity of treating his Country with scorn and contempt. Such has been the depravity of some; but I hope there is now so great and high a spirit of liberty prevailing among us, that no man will venture to insult this Province in the like manner, lest he should draw down upon himself the vengeance that is prepared in the minds of his countrymen for such atrocious behaviour.

"Now, my countrymen, is the time to help yourselves. Now act honestly and boldly for liberty, or forget the glorious and charming sound."

A CITIZEN.

\* Cato's Letters.

#### NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

Wednesday, September 13, 1775.

The Committee met. Present: *Henry Remsen*, Chairman, and thirty-six Members.

The Report of the Sub-Committee to examine the papers of *William McAdam* was read, with the examinations, affidavits, &c.

Ordered, That the same lie over for further consideration.

Ordered, That *Evert Bancker*, *John Morton*, and *Abraham Duryee*, be a Committee to call on *Thomas Gardiner*, *Robinson & Price*, *Phenix & Ten Broeck*, *Thomas Crabb*, *Philip Rhinelander*, and every other Merchant and Shopkeeper who they may hear have sold Pins at an extravagant price, and to inquire of them the quantity they have on hand, and what the same cost them, and to represent to them that this Committee will be obliged to take notice of their conduct in a manner that must be prejudicial to their character and interest, in case they will not give assurances that they will dispose of their Pins in future at a moderate profit.

On motion, Agreed, That this Committee ought to be augmented by adding twenty new Members, and that we will, at our next stated meeting, consider of a proper mode to recommend the same to our fellow-citizens.

Ordered, That Messrs. *Robert Ray* and *Evert Bancker*, or either of them, be a Committee to grant Passes to Masters or Owners of Vessels that intend to leave this Port.

The Committee appointed to superintend the election of Officers in the different Beats in the Out Ward, report as follows, viz:

Beat No. 26: *Nathan Tylee*, Captain; *James Odle*, First Lieutenant; *Isaac Van Dusen*, Second Lieutenant; *Joseph Hunt*, Ensign.

Beat No. 27: *John Grigg*, Captain; *Alexander Fortin*, First Lieutenant; *James Bryant*, Second Lieutenant; *Jonathan Tremain*, Ensign.

Beat No. 28: *Theophilus Anthony*, Captain; *William De Witt*, First Lieutenant; *Martin Stryer*, Second Lieutenant; *John Hane*, Ensign.

Beat No. 29: *Samuel Benson*, Captain; *John Myers*, First Lieutenant; *John Sickles*, Second Lieutenant; *Abraham Bussing*, Ensign.

#### MEMORIAL OF WILLIAM RITCHIE TO THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

New-York, September 13, 1775.

*William Ritchie* requests permission from the Committee of Safety to employ a small vessel, commanded by himself, in carrying provisions, and such articles as may be wanted at the camp, from this port; to be landed at *Dartmouth*, *Sandwich*, or such port as he may find most safe and convenient.

WM. RITCHIE.

#### BEVERLY ROBINSON TO ZEPHANIAH PLATT.

Highlands, September 13, 1775.

SIR: Yesterday our Precinct had a meeting, and chose a Committee of twelve persons, out of which number three are to attend the County Committee; and suppose they will, as soon as they can conveniently, proceed to the choice of Militia Officers. As to the commission you proposed to me, though I shall always be ready to serve my Country in every way in my power, yet for the present I must decline accepting it.

I have seen the person I mentioned to you as a Major, and believe he will also decline taking that commission, though he did not give me a positive answer.

I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

BEVERLY ROBINSON.

To *Zephaniah Platt*, Esq., Member of the Provincial Congress at *New-York*.

#### TRYON COUNTY COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Tryon County Committee Chamber, September 13, 1775.

HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: Agreeable to a Resolve of this Committee, instead of our late Delegate at the Provincial Congress of *New-York*, Mr. *John Moore*, a member of our Committee was chosen, by the majority of votes, to represent our County in the said Provincial Congress at

*New-York*, as our Delegate, whom we recommend to be accordingly accepted for that purpose; and we are of the humble opinion that one will suffice as representative for our County, as the expenses for two would be too burdensome for our small County.

Relying on your favourable grant, we are always, with much regard, honourable Gentlemen, your obedient humble servants. By order of the Committee:

NICHOLAS HERCKMEYER, *Chairman*.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress at *New-York*.

GOVERNOUR PATRICK TONYN TO GENERAL GAGE.

St. Augustine, September 14, 1775.

SIR: A letter from the Earl of *Dunmore*, dated 29th *August*, desires the Fourteenth Regiment entire to be removed from this garrison to *Virginia*, provided the three Companies of the Sixteenth Regiment be arrived in it from *Pensacola*.

Major *Furlong* has a letter to the same end, enclosing two from your Excellency, one of 27th *July*; the other to Captain *Cooper*, of 29th.

His Lordship makes a further requisition of bedding, for the whole Regiment, ammunition, powder, lead, flints, cartridge paper, spare arms, and provisions.

Your Excellency's commands of 27th *July* direct the detachment at *Virginia* to be supplied with provisions from this place.

Lord *Dunmore* desires the transports to be filled with provisions. Our duty is undoubtedly to assist and promote His Majesty's service in every corner where it be possible to effect it; at the same time to consider our power to do it at a distance, when His Majesty's service as importantly demands our attention to be as seriously employed on the spot where we are placed. Provisions are sent, consistent with our own circumstances, a return of which is enclosed to your Excellency, with a return of what remains in the garrison.

This Province, cultivating more valuable produce, has hitherto depended for a constant supply of provisions from the Northern Provinces of *America*, but is now excluded from all communication with them; consequently, we are in no small anxiety in respect to provisions for this year's consumption.

A fellow (*Lempriere*) is to be rewarded in *Carolina* with a large ship, mounting several guns, for an act of piracy committed off this bar. He is to be stationed to cruise off *St. Mary's River*, to intercept whatever vessels are coming to this Province.

No opportunity having offered before to convey to your Excellency an account of this audacious attempt, I beg now to trouble you with it. The 3d of *August*, in the afternoon, a brig, with ordnance stores, came off this bar. The 4th, the Provincial vessel was sent to lighten the brig, to bring as much powder out of her as she could stow. The vessel returned the 5th, with two hundred and ninety-three barrels of gunpowder, the brig being sufficiently lightened. The 6th being calm, the brig could not come into port. The 7th, in the morning, at low water, a sloop, which was taken for a negro vessel, run on board the brig, boarded with twenty-six men, armed, took away a hundred and eleven barrels of the King's powder, and some for the merchants here. More powder would have been taken, but ten soldiers were on board as labourers, without arms, to get the ordnance stores out of the brig; they grew angry, and began to plot to seize some of the pirates' arms, to drive them out of the brig. The pirates took the alarm, evacuated the brig in confusion, leaving a part of their orders, signed *Henry Laurens*, and a draft on a merchant in *Charlestown*, for a thousand Pounds sterling, signed by the commander, *Clement Lempriere*, as they pretended, in payment for the powder. The instant I heard of this villany, the Provincial vessel was equipped with eight pieces of small ordnance, an officer, and thirty privates of the Fourteenth Regiment, and sailed in pursuit of the pirates. They arrived off *Savannah Bar* a few hours after the pirate sloop got over it, and went the inland passage to *Beaufort*, in *Carolina*, from which place she had sailed. In consequence of the protest made by the master of the brig, the enclosed Proclamation was issued. I have tried to get it inserted in the *Georgia* and *Carolina* papers,

but cannot get it done. If your Excellency thinks it proper for the *Boston* newspaper, you can do as you please. Since *Lempriere* has been off here, we have heard of two armed schooners cruising.

The three Companies of the Sixteenth Regiment not being arrived, your Excellency's orders are complied with, to send another detachment to *Virginia*, not the whole Regiment. We did not know the strength your Excellency intended the detachment should be; but Lord *Dunmore* mentions, if the whole Regiment be not sent, at least to send sixty, which is done. Enclosed is a state of those remaining in garrison here.

It would have been a happy thing if His Majesty's service had not absolutely required the removal of the Fourteenth Regiment from this garrison; three Companies, perhaps, far from complete, may be enough to check the disaffected in the Province. Should we be attacked by an external enemy, properly provided and of sufficient force, it will be impossible, in our weak state, to save the Town or barracks an hour.

To be silent on the intelligence I have been able to procure, would be highly blameable. It has been, I am confidently assured, in contemplation in *Carolina*, to attack this Province, in order to get possession of the ordnance stores in this fort, to burn the barracks, of course the Town. Had the Fourteenth Regiment continued here, I think I should have made any attempt of this sort cost them very dear.

The Province being in an infant state, the *Indians* seeing most of the Troops removed, may change their tone, and become troublesome, although they never were, at any time, so well disposed, or on such good and friendly terms.

On the transports' arrival, the friends of our excellent Constitution were put in very great consternation. It was rumoured the Troops were all to be taken away.

Your Excellency will forgive me mentioning that His Majesty's fort, and the ordnance stores now in it, are of very great value. They are a great object to the rebels of *Carolina* and *Georgia*, which may induce them, with the hope of doing other mischief, to attempt something; for they are exceedingly incensed against this Province, jealous of the productions, superiour to those produced in *Carolina*, therefore naturally have no good will towards us, and are enraged that we preserve our fidelity and obedience to *Great Britain*.

Some people have come here from the other Provinces, as a retreat of safety. More are coming, but these were unhappy at the notice of the means of their safety being taken away, and these will probably not now come here to settle. The Province was becoming an asylum to the friends of the Constitution.

To preserve communication with the *Creek Nation* may be of weighty consideration, in these times, for *Great Britain*; this has been a mark of my closest attention. Should the communication be interrupted by any fatality, it will lessen the Nation's idea of the King's great power; reducing His Majesty's servants' intercourse with the *Indians* to the sole channel and great distance of *Pensacola*. Having no conception of the general plan of operations, I can only write to your Excellency on a judgment formed on the locality of my situation.

Should any Troops be ordered to act against *Carolina*, it will be a perfect security to this Province. I am told they have four thousand Troops in arms. I was in hopes the Regiment inured to this hard climate would have been here until some measures were put in operation against the Southern Provinces; perhaps your Excellency may intend their return to this garrison, as I understand they cannot be landed in *Virginia*; a large ship is made into a barrack as their station.

Sir *James Wright* has doubtless informed your Excellency of the disaffection of *Georgia*, the government being entirely wrested from him by rebel Committees.

I have wrote to your Excellency, in undressed, undisguised sentiments, what matters occur in relation to the Southern Provinces. We are totally at a loss for what is doing in the north. Many reports fly about, which are incredible. If Lord *Dunmore* had not sent, by the transports, the printed account, published at *Boston* the 26th *June*, of the attack on the heights of *Charlestown*, we should not have known what opinion to form of it—a report as incredible as others, which I cannot hear without

mentioning to your Excellency. I think it next to impossible that the rebels have advice of every thing you do; that they are expeditiously informed of every resolution adopted by your Excellency. They know your Excellency's daily orders in their camp and lines, by the time the orders are delivered to the Regiments of the *British Army*. Could I hear such advice, and not let your Excellency know it? but it is understood to be true throughout *America*.

On a general conception of circumstances, I should judge your Excellency would think it necessary to secure a firm post somewhere in the south, for His Majesty's service, without leaving it in any danger to be snatched away. I know of no place more fit than *Augustine*. Had the Fourteenth Regiment remained here, this object was effected; now it is at a hazard; a sure and certain intercourse with the *Creek Indians* would have been preserved. But, whatever our condition, I shall put in execution every exertion I am capable of suggesting for the good of His Majesty's service. I don't know whether your Excellency has been informed that the rebels in *Carolina* are fortifying *Charlestown*.

By this time I most sincerely hope the *British Army*, under your Excellency's command, is crowned with glory and success.

I have the honour to be, with very great esteem and respect, Sir, your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,

PAT. TONYN.

To General Gage, Boston.

P. S. The Commissary for the Army represented that his contract was only to supply the Troops within the Province. I told him it was a peaceable contract, meant for quiet times. It was now war. The Regiment must be supplied with six months' provisions, if the commanding officer desired as much to take with him.

I have sent privately to the south parts of *Georgia*, to procure, by open boats, if possible, rice and corn. If I succeed, we shall be able to let the *Virginia* command have a further supply sometime hence. It may possibly be a very essential thing to lay up here a very large magazine, for the Troops, of provisions; I think this might be managed if you have any such view. Should I succeed in the plan I am forming, to establish an intercourse of private trade for provisions, with *Georgia*, be so good as to let me have your Excellency's sentiments on the subject. Whatever you require of me, you may rely shall be done with the utmost care.

An *Indian* of note, the *Cussité* King's brother, who came from the *Creek* Nation with a talk of friendship, on his return with a trader, who lives in the nation, was waylaid by some of the *Georgia* rebels. They took from them a present of powder and ball. I sent to some of the headmen of the nation, who are soon to be here on a visit to me. The trader, I hear, they have sent to prison; the *Indian* is gone to the nation. The Superintendent fears this robbery will make the *Creeks* attack *Georgia*, but I am sure they will see me before they take any such measure.

Your Excellency will allow me to suppose that some very weighty reasons must exist why a communication be not fixed with all His Majesty's Governours in *America*; a thing so easy to be done, by a few of His Majesty's cutters, schooners, or sloops, that I wonder very much it be not done.

I imagined Major *Furlong* would have taken six months' provisions, but he has not taken any such proportion.

EAST-FLORIDA.

By his Excellency PATRICK TONYN, Esq., Captain-General, Governour, and Commander-in-Chief in and over His Majesty's said Province, Chancellor and Vice-Admiral of the same.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas I have received information from *Alvara Loft-house*, Master of the Brigantine called the *Betsy*, that on the seventh day of *August* instant, he, the said Master, being on board the said Brigantine, then lying at anchor off the Bar of *St. Augustine*, in the Province aforesaid, a Sloop, commanded by one *Clement Lempriere*, run alongside of the said Brigantine, and in a hostile and violent manner

instantly boarded her with twenty-six men, some armed with Muskets and Bayonets fixed, others with Swords and Pistols, and were commanded by the said *Clement Lempriere* and one *Simon Tuffs*. That the said *Clement Lempriere* ordered a guard over the said Master and the people, and then, in an audacious and piratical-like manner, opened the hatches and took out of the said Brigantine, and put on board the said Sloop, one hundred and eleven barrels of Gunpowder belonging to His Majesty, and about four hundred weight, the property of Mr. *Robert Payne*, of *St. Augustine*, Merchant. And the said *Clement Lempriere*, for a justification of his conduct, showed to the said Master a Letter or Commission from *Henry Laurens*, styling himself President of the Council of Safety in *Charlestown*, to seize the said Brigantine, and take whatever Gunpowder or warlike stores he could find on board.

And whereas such proceedings are not only unwarrantable and illegal, but subject the offenders and perpetrators thereof to great and severe pains and penalties, and it is highly necessary such atrocious offenders should receive the punishment due to their crimes: To the intent, therefore, that the persons concerned in the above piracy may be apprehended and brought to condign punishment, I have thought fit, by and with the advice of His Majesty's honourable Council, to issue this my Proclamation, offering, and I do hereby promise, a reward of two hundred Pounds sterling, to any person or persons who shall apprehend and bring to justice the said *Clement Lempriere* and *Simon Tuffs*, and their associates in the said act of piracy. And I do hereby likewise offer His Majesty's most gracious pardon to any one of the persons on board the said Sloop, commanded by the said *Clement Lempriere*, who shall give certain information of the other persons concerned in the aforesaid act of piracy, excepting *Clement Lempriere*, and the other person hereinbefore named.

Given under my hand, and the great seal of His Majesty's said Province, in the Council Chamber at *St. Augustine*, the twenty-first day of *August*, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, and in the fifteenth year of His Majesty's reign.

PAT. TONYN.

By his Excellency's command:

DAVID YEATS, Deputy Secretary.

God save the King.

GOVERNOUR PATRICK TONYN TO VICE-ADMIRAL GRAVES.

*St. Augustine*, September 14, 1775.

SIR: In a letter to General Gage, of the 19th *July* last, I mentioned the *Savage* Sloop and *St. John* Schooner, stationed on this coast and the Island of *Providence*; that the *St. John* has been here only once, the other not at all. They harbour at *Providence*, out of the way of action, in perfect quiet, when His Majesty's service calls for their assistance in these seas.

When the *St. John* was here, it was a critical hour in the Province of *Georgia*. Lieutenant *Grant*, the commander, showed me a note he had received from Sir *James Wright*, requesting to see him before he sailed, or that he would return again to *Savannah*. I had despatches of consequence for Sir *James Wright*, which I desired him to take, advising him to return there, as the dissension and disaffection were mounting to an extreme height between the inhabitants in the interest of the constitution and the rebellious. But I requested of Mr. *Grant* to return to this port, which he promised. My object for it was, I had intelligence that armed cruisers were out from *Carolina*, to intercept some merchant ships coming to this place with ordnance stores for His Majesty's garrison, and powder for the merchants. I intended, on their appearance, the *St. John* should go out to protect them, until the wind permitted them to come into the harbour. If Mr. *Grant* had returned, an act of piracy, which happened off this bar, would not have been committed: a relation of which I have wrote to his Excellency General Gage, and beg leave to enclose you an extract of it. I also wrote to General Gage some intelligence I had procured, of gunpowder being run from the *West-India* Islands to the Province of *Carolina*.

A cruiser of considerable force, I am informed, is to be stationed from *St. Mary's* River, the north boundary of this Province, to intercept whatever vessels may be bound to

this Province, and is to be commanded by *Lempriere*; she is now equipping in *Carolina*.

The letters from *England* for this Province, by the last mail, I have had no account of; but I hear it has been wrote to some gentlemen here, that they are put into the man-of-war in *Charlestown* Harbour. I have no means to send for them. Was I to send the Provincial vessel, she can make no resistance, and would be taken by the rebel cruisers.

From *Carolina* a Rebel packet boat is established, that sails, under a flag with liberty wrote upon it, to *Philadelphia*, and another to *Savannah*.

Our coasts being entirely without defence, I thought you would be glad to have such information, in maritime affairs, as was in my power to give; at the same time I mean to draw your attention to such services, in these parts of His Majesty's Dominions, as may be thought requisite, when I shall rejoice most heartily to have our coast cleared of such petty, insignificant cruisers, which are able to do great mischief to defenceless merchant ships.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your most obedient and humble servant,

PAT. TONYN.

To Admiral *Graves*, *Boston*.

P. S. I am told Captain *Thornborough*, of the *Tamer*, lies at *Charlestown*, in a total state of inactivity.

COMMITTEE OF QUAKERS TO NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

From our Meeting for Sufferings, held in NEW-YORK this 14th day of the 9th month, 1775.

To the Committee appointed for Safety for the Colony of NEW-YORK, during the recess of the Provincial Congress:

RESPECTED FRIENDS: Yesterday was laid before this meeting a request, signed by *Robert Benson*, Secretary to said Committee, desiring, without delay, a list of all males amongst us, of the people called Quakers, in this City and County, from sixteen to sixty; which said request hath been solidly considered, and we are of the mind we cannot comply therewith, consistent with our religious principles; therefore hope you will not consider such refusal as the effect of an obstinate disposition, but, as it really is, a truly conscientious scruple, which we desire may at all times be exercised in such peaceable manner as to give no just cause of offence in the sight of God or man.

In tenderness, we remain, respectfully, your friends.

Signed by order and in behalf of our Meeting aforesaid:

WILLIAM RICKMAN, Clerk.

COMMITTEE OF GOSHEN, ORANGE COUNTY, NEW-YORK, TO PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Goshen, Orange County, September 14, 1775.

SIR: The several members of the Committee of this Precinct, who were appointed to preside at the electing of officers in the several Companies of the Regiment in this Precinct, have made return to the Committee that they have attended accordingly, and that the choice fell upon the following persons, to wit:

GOSHEN COMPANY: Captain, *George Thompson*; Lieutenants, *Joseph Wood* and *Coe Dale*; Ensign, *Daniel Everett*, Jun.

FLORIDA COMPANY: Captain, *Nathaniel Elmer*; Lieutenants, *John Poppino*, Jun., and *John Sayre*; Ensign, *Richard Bailey*.

WAWAYANDA COMPANY: Captain, *William Blair*; Lieutenants, *Thomas Wisner* and *Thomas Sayre*, Jun.; Ensign, *Richard Johnson*.

DROWNEDLAND COMPANY: Captain, *Samuel Jones*, Jun.; Lieutenants, *Peter Gale* and *Jacob Dunning*; Ensign, *Samuel Webb*.

CHESTER COMPANY: Captain, *John Jackson*; Lieutenants, *John Wood* and *James Miller*; Ensign, *James Parshall*.

POCHACK COMPANY: Captain, *Ebenezer Owen*; Lieutenants, *Increase Holly* and *John Brunson*; Ensign, *David Rogers*.

WARWICK COMPANY: Captain, *Chas. Beardsley*; Lieutenants, *Richard Welling* and *Samuel Lobdell*; Ensign, *John Price*.

POND COMPANY: Captain, *Henry Wisner*, Jun.; Lieutenants, *Abr'm Dolson*, Jun., and *Peter Bartholf*; Ensign, *John Hopper*.

West side of the WALKILL: Captain, *Gilbert Bradner*; Lieutenants, *Joshua Davis* and *James Dolson*; Ensign, *Daniel Finch*.

WANTAGE COMPANY: Captain, *Daniel Rosekrans*; Lieutenants, *James Clark* and *Jacob Cole*; Ensign, *Samuel Cole*.

The Committee have ordered me to make return of the above list to the honourable Provincial Congress, and desire that the commissions may be made out immediately and sent up, and the Companies to range in the above order.

I am your humble servant,

DANIEL EVERETT,

Chairman of the Committee for the Precinct of Goshen. To *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., President of the Honourable Provincial Congress.

A List of the Officers commissioned in the First (or Colonel Lasher's) Regiment, in NEW-YORK, SEPTEMBER 14, 1775.

Colonel, *John Lasher*; Lieutenant-Colonel, *Abraham Brasher*; First Major, *Andrew Stockholm*; Second Major, *Sebastian Bowman*.

PRUSSIAN BLUES: Captain, *James Alner*; First Lieutenant, *James Moore*; Second Lieutenant, *Henry Tiebout*; Third Lieutenant, *Henry Brasher*.

OSWEGO RANGERS: Captain, *John Roosevelt*; First Lieutenant, *Charles Dickenson*; Second Lieutenant, *Abraham Mesier*; Third Lieutenant, *Gershom Dnyckinck*.

RANGERS: Captain, *James Able*; First Lieutenant, *John Johnson*; Second Lieutenant, *John Bancker*; Third Lieutenant, *Abraham B. Bancker*.

FUSILIERS: Captain, *Henry G. Livingston*; First Lieutenant, *Andrew Lott*; Second Lieutenant, *James Van Zandt*; Third Lieutenant, *Benjamin Seixas*; Fourth Lieutenant, *William S. Livingston*.

HEART'S OAK: Captain, *John Berrian*; First Lieutenant, *Frederick Jay*; Second Lieutenant, *David Dickson*; Third Lieutenant, *Cornelius Bogert*.

GRENADEIERS: Captain, *Abr'm Van Dyck*; First Lieutenant, *John Anthony*; Second Lieutenant, *James Byers*; Third Lieutenant, *Ephraim Brasher*.

LIGHT-INFANTRY: Captain, *William W. Gilbert*; First Lieutenant, *John Wiley*; Second Lieutenant, *Wynant Van Zandt*; Third Lieutenant, *George Yeoman*.

SPORTSMEN: Captain, *Abraham Van Wyck*; First Lieutenant, *Theophilus Beekman*; Second Lieutenant, *Gerardus Beekman*; Third Lieutenant, *John Young*.

GERMAN FUSILIERS: Captain, *William Leonard*; First Lieutenant, *Peter Grim*; Second Lieutenant, *John Harbeck*; Third Lieutenant, *Oliver Mildeberger*.

Surgeon, *Malachi Treat*; Adjutant, *Philip Brasher*; Quartermaster, *William Leary*.

LIGHT-HORSE: Captain, *Abraham P. Lott*; First Lieutenant, *John Leary*; Second Lieutenant, *Peter Ketteltas*; Third Lieutenant, *Thomas Beekman*; Adjutant and Quartermaster, *Jacamiah Allen*.

ARTILLERY: Captain, *Samuel Tudor*; Captain-Lieutenant, *James Seagrove*; First Lieutenant, *John Devan*; Second Lieutenant, *Nicholas H. Bogert*; Third Lieutenant, *Francis Lewis*, Jun.

COLONEL JAMES ROGERS TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Cumberland County, Westminster, September 14, 1775.

HONOURED SIR: I have received your letter bearing date May 31st, 1775, and the papers enclosed; it was till the 10th of July before I received the same. I sincerely thank you for this intelligence of matters which so nearly concern us. We have appointed Committees, agreeable to the desire of your Provincial Congress. I have laid the said papers before the Committee of Safety for said County; they are all well pleased with the same. The Association recommended to be signed is now circulating through the County, and I imagine the people will universally sign the same. We expect to be able to send them very soon. If any thing material should occur, which deserves our notice, we should take it as a favour if you

would seasonably communicate the same to us. You will perceive by our Delegates, honoured Sir, that the County have nominated sundry gentlemen, as the most qualified persons for Field-Officers in this County. I would desire they might all be commissioned except myself. I desire it upon political principles.

I am, with great respect, your most obedient humble servant,

JAMES ROGERS.

The Honourable P. V. B. Livingston, Esq.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM AN OFFICER IN THE NEW-YORK SERVICE, DATED AT THE CARRYING PLACE NEAR TICONDEROGA, SEPTEMBER 14, 1775.

I have the pleasure to inform you that I have at length reached this place, with all my people, having been so fortunate as not to have left one of them on the way. They are a parcel of hearty lads, and, from some circumstances that have occurred, I flatter myself they will not turn their noses from the smell of gunpowder in the day of trial, which is near at hand, as we intend setting off to-morrow morning, on our way to *Ile-aux-Noix*, where I understand they are impatiently waiting our coming, in order to make an attack on the Fort which the Regulars have erected at *St. John's*. We are so much wanted there, that the boats are ordered to be in readiness to receive the Company under my command, in preference to all others. It is said the *Canadians* have positively refused to take any part at all in the dispute. I fancy they are a good deal like . . . , and intend to join the strongest party, although they now supply both with provisions for the ready penny. We have met with nothing but difficulties and embarrassments at every post on our way.

The Troops have been much retarded, for want of boats, &c., &c., and some are still detained on that account. I am in perfect good health, which I pray God to continue, till I can give a good account of Governour Carleton and his bloody backs. I call them so, not so much for the colour of their clothes, as for their base and savage conduct in suffering the head of the brave Captain Baker to be severed from his body, and fixed upon a pole at *St. John's*, where it now remains, as a monument of their savage tempers, and an incentive to us bravely to revenge his death, or fall in the glorious attempt. I have nothing new to communicate, except that a small skirmish has lately happened near *St. John's*, occasioned by a party of fifty of our men going out to reconnoitre; they were surprised, it is said, by a party of Regulars, *Canadians*, and savages, who lay in ambush, concealed in the sedge or very high grass. We had five or six men killed, and several wounded, four or five of whom have since died of their wounds. Major Hobby and Captain Mead, of *Connecticut*, are slightly wounded. The enemy had several wounded; among the former, Captain Tyce, of *Johnstown*, in *Tryon* County, a native of *New-Jersey*, who was formerly a Captain in the service of that Province, and an old acquaintance of mine; but it now appears he was a rank tory. I am very happy to think he met the fate which I hope every one like him will share before the matter is ended. The above is the best account I could obtain, and I believe it is a pretty just one.

I have only to add my compliments to all friends, and request they will be kind enough to excuse my not writing to them severally, as I have this moment received orders to embark, and every minute of my time will necessarily be taken up in preparing for my departure from hence.

I am, &c., &c., &c.

P. S. Col. Fleming, Mr. Trumbull, Captain Quackenbos, Mr. Pearsea, and Lieutenant Van Waggener, with my brother officers, desire their kind compliments to you and all friends.

GOVERNOUR COOKE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Providence, September 14, 1775.

SIR: I am favoured with a letter from Governour Trumbull, in answer to mine, proposing a voyage to *Bayonne*, in which he informs me that the Council of the Colony of *Connecticut* are summoned to meet this day, to take the scheme into consideration.

This, Sir, is the time to exert ourselves in sending to *Europe* for powder, as the vessels may perform their voyages and return upon this coast in the winter, when the enemy's ships are unable to cruise. I have written to our Delegates, strongly recommending it to them to use their influence that measures may be taken to procure sufficient quantities of that necessary article. I have also advised them to move in Congress for opening some lead mines immediately, as the depending upon a precarious supply by sea, when we have such quantities in our own Country, seems to me very preposterous; and, I believe, the article in this way will cost us less money than it can be imported for.

Captain Whipple sailed on Tuesday, with sixty-one men on board, and every way in good order. I have given him instructions to cruise fourteen days off *Sandy-Hook* for the packet; and if he is so fortunate as to meet her, to take her at all events; to take out of her the letters, arms, ammunition, and warlike stores, and to land the letters at *Southampton*, and forward them immediately by express. After the taking of the packet, or the expiration of the time, he is immediately to proceed to *Bermuda*, and, if possible, take the powder into possession, without any communication with the inhabitants. I have given it to him strictly in charge not to make use of your address, unless in case of absolute necessity.

The noble example set by the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Livery of *London*, in their late address to the King, will, I hope, have a good effect in the other parts of the Kingdom, and, together with the disaffection of the people of *Ireland* to the iniquitous measures now pursuing against the Colonies, added to our own efforts, compel the Ministry to depart from their favourite plan of establishing arbitrary power in *America*.

This letter waits upon you by Joshua Babcock, Esq. He is a gentleman of a genteel fortune, a member of our General Assembly, and hath highly distinguished himself in the glorious cause in which *America* is embarked. I beg leave to recommend him to your Excellency's notice; and am, with great esteem and regard, Sir, your most humble and most obedient servant,

NICHOLAS COOKE.

To General Washington.

CONNECTICUT COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Thursday, September 14, 1775.

At a meeting of the Governour and Council of Safety, holden at *Lebanon*, present:

His Honour the Governour, Hon. Deputy-Governour Griswold, Jabez Huntington, Esq., William Williams, Nathaniel Wales, Jedediah Elderkin, Joshua West, and Benjamin Huntington, Esquires.

His Honour laid before us a Letter from General Washington, dated the 8th instant, containing a peremptory and unconditional demand, that all the remainder of our last raised Troops be forthwith ordered and sent to him at the camp near *Boston*.

On which, great consideration was had; and it appears to this Council of much importance that they should remain longer on their present stations, at *New-Haven*, *New-London*, *Stonington*, and *Lyme*, where they are employed in throwing up some works of defence against the Ships &c., which are hovering about the eastern coast, and have of late furiously cannonaded *Stonington*; and, from repeated threats and many circumstances, it is probable some of these places will be again attacked; yet, considering how far these Troops have been given up to said General's command, and that advantage may be taken against the Colony, should we refuse to send them, although we conceive they cannot be so useful at the camp as in their present station and employment, it is thought most prudent to comply with said demand; and this Board do therefore advise this: his Honour to give orders for their immediate march to said camp near *Boston*.

And then, on consideration, it appearing of importance for the safety and quiet of the people of this Colony, that those places, from which said Troops are now to be removed, should not be left naked and defenceless, and the works of defence begun drop and fall through, it is considered and ordered, that fifty men be enlisted and raised by and be under command of Major Oliver Smith, and equip-



ped for defence at *Stonington*, and to pursue and carry on the works of defence begun and necessary there, for a term not beyond the 20th of *October*; said Major *Smith* to be paid as a Captain, and Non-Commissioned Officers and the Soldiers as on the present establishment. And, also, that seventy men be raised in the same manner, and for the same purposes, at *New-London*, or places adjacent, under the care and command of Colonel *G. Saltonstall*, and for the term as aforesaid; he to have pay as a Captain, and the rest as aforesaid.

And, also, that twenty men be raised, as aforesaid, at *Lyme*, and properly equipped, to watch and guard and defend at *Black Point*, *Black Hall*, or other places where the Cattle and Stock may be exposed to be robbed and plundered, by and under the direction of Lieutenant *Lee Lay*; he to have pay as an Ensign, and the other as aforesaid, and for the term as aforesaid.

And, also, that fifty men be enlisted and raised in like manner at *New-Haven*, and kept and employed there for defence for the term aforesaid, and to carry on such defensive works as have been before proposed and ordered, in case and on condition the people of said Town are desirous of it, and think it necessary for their safety; to be under the command of such persons as shall be nominated by *William Williams* and *Nathaniel Wales*, Esquires, who are going through that Town in a few days, who are to advise and make proper inquiry, and conduct the matter accordingly; and that the commander of them have power to raise and enlist said fifty men, and have pay as a Lieutenant, and the Soldiers as on the present establishment, and billeting as aforesaid.

And further Voted, That said Soldiers be allowed nine Pence per day for billeting themselves, instead of any other provision or allowance for that purpose.

And Voted, That a half a ton of the Powder lately arrived be sent to General *Washington*, instead of a ton, as agreed at the last meeting.

A motion, by Letter, from the Hon. Deputy-Governour *Cooke*, of *Rhode-Island*, proposing that this Colony join with them in sending to *Bayonne* for Powder, and proposing a favourable way to obtain it by a *French Bottom*, and *Frenchmen* there, &c., was considered, and on the whole advised, that His honour the Governour make a complaisant answer, and advise him that we have advanced and laid out so largely for that article, and so much exhausted, and having reason to expect a supply &c., that we cannot well proceed further at this time, and recommend to propose the measure to General *Washington*.

Then Commissions were made out, and written at large, for the Armed Brig *Minerva*, viz: *Giles Hall*, Captain; *James Hopkins*, First Lieutenant; *Thompson Phillips*, Second Lieutenant; (now so appointed instead of *Ithiel Tinker*, who declined;) and Warrants for *William Plymate*, Master; *Benjamin Cranston*, Gunner; *William Warner*, Mate; and do appoint *Andrew Johannot* Steward, and a Warrant for *Grey Powers*, appointed Boatswain.

Allowed an account of Captain *Giles Hall*, for five days' service, and expense on a journey through the sea-coast Towns, in *July* last, with others, to look out proper Vessels to arm and furnish for the defence of the coasts, &c., three Pounds, two Shillings; and the Clerk drew an Order on the Pay Table for it, &c.

On a pressing motion by one *Widow Smith*, of *New-London*, present; that the prisoners lately driven back to *New-London*, by stress of weather, with a Vessel piratically taken from *Stonington* by Captain *Wallace*, of the *Rose* man-of-war, now confined at *Windham*, may be exchanged for her Son *Amos Smith*, *Benjamin Green*, and *Nathan Comstock*, who were lately injuriously taken by said *Wallace* in a boat in *New-London* Harbour, she having been to *Newport*, (as she thinks,) and settled and agreed for such exchange. It is agreed that such exchange may be made, and the Governour is advised to order said prisoners to be delivered up to proper persons for that purpose.

Ordered, That one hundred and fifty pounds of Powder be delivered to Captain *Niles*, for the use of the Armed Schooner *Spy*, under his command.

Ordered, That three hundred pounds of Powder be delivered to the Committee at *Middletown*, for the purpose of raising Lead Ore, &c.

And the Meeting was dismissed.

Cambridge, September 14, 1775.

The following lists of the persons now in *Boston Jail*, and who have died there, for no other crime than that of being friends to their Country, was brought out of *Boston* a few days ago.

*Prisoners taken at Bunker's Hill, JUNE 17, 1775.*

Lieut. Col. Parker,	of Chelmsford,	- Dead.
Capt. Benjamin Walker,	- Ditto,	- Ditto.
Lieut. Amaziah Fosset,	- Groton,	- Ditto.
Lieut. William Scott,	- Peterborough,	- Alive.
Sergeant Robert Phelps,	- Lancaster,	- Dead.
Phineas Nevers,	- Windsor,	- Ditto.
Oliver Stevans,	- Townsend,	- Ditto.
Daniel McGrath,	- Unknown,	- Ditto.
John Perkins,	- New-Rutland,	- Alive.
Jacob Frost,	- Tewksbury,	- Ditto.
Amasa Fisk,	- Pepperell,	- Dead.
Daniel Sessions,	- Andover,	- Alive.
Jonathan Norton,	- Newburyport,	- Ditto.
Philip Johnson Peck,	- Boston, Mansfield,	- Ditto.
Benjamin Bigelow,	- Peckerfield,	- Ditto.
Benjamin Wilson,	- Billerica,	- Ditto.
Archibald McIntosh,	- Townsend,	- Dead.
David Kemp,	- Groton,	- Ditto.
John Deland,	- Charlestown,	- Alive.
Lawrence Sullivan,	- Weathersfield,	- Ditto.
T. Kettle, (a lad, dismissed,)	Charlestown.	
William Robinson,	- Unknown,	- Dead.
Benjamin Ross,	- Ashford, Conn.,	- Ditto.
John Dillon,	- Jersey, O. Eng.,	- Ditto.
One unknown,	- - - - -	- Ditto.
William Kench,	- Peckerfield,	- Ditto.
James Dodge,	- Edinburgh, Scot.,	- Ditto.
William Rollinson,	- Connecticut,	- Ditto.
John Lord,	- Unknown,	- Ditto.
James Milliken,	- Boston,	- Ditto.
Stephen Foster,	- Groton,	- Ditto.

Dead 20. Alive 10. Dismissed 1.

*Riflemen Prisoners.*

*Walter Cruse*, Taken, *York County, Pennsylvania.*  
*John Brown*, Ditto, Ditto.

*Cornelius Tunison*, deserted from the *American* camp, and confined for attempting to get back.

*Prisoners, Inhabitants of Boston, SEPTEMBER 2, 1775.*

*Master Lovell*, imprisoned sixty-five days, charged with being a spy, and giving intelligence to the rebels.

*Mr. Leach*, sixty-five days, charged with being a spy, and suspected of taking plans.

*Mr. Peter Edes*, son of *Mr. Benjamin Edes*, printer, and *Mr. William Starr*, seventy-five days each, for having fire-arms concealed in their houses.

*Mr. John Gill*, printer, twenty-nine days, for printing treason, sedition and rebellion.

DOCTOR CHURCH TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

American Hospital, September 14, 1775.

*Dr. Church* presents his most respectful compliments to General *Sullivan*, and most heartily felicitates himself on receiving so honorary a testimonial of General *Sullivan's* approbation, as he met with the last evening, at Headquarters. The Doctor esteems himself peculiarly happy that the undeserved prejudice against him is so totally removed, which, from frequent intimations, he was apprehensive had possessed the General's mind. He flatters himself that his whole conduct, during the present unhappy contest, will bear the strictest scrutiny. A regard to place, popularity, or the more detestable motive of avarice, never influenced his conduct in publick life. The sole object of his pursuit, the first wish of his heart, was ever the salvation of his Country.

The Doctor, nevertheless, in justice to himself, and with respect to the man who behind the curtain has influenced and took the lead in the opposition to him, must declare, that although he could never stoop to act the parasite, play the buffoon, or become the herald of his own eminence in his profession, would feel the indignation of conscious merit, should he be put in competition with the person who vainly endeavours to supplant him.

Hon. General *Sullivan*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM CAMBRIDGE TO A GENTLEMAN  
IN NEW-YORK, DATED SEPTEMBER 14, 1775.

Your Committee of Safety have much obliged the General, and served the cause, in forwarding the powder, which has given our Army fresh spirits and life. I wish it had been thought proper to have sent forward the clothing, as it would have been of great service to our detachment, which set off for *Canada* yesterday. Colonel *Arnold* commands it, and expects to penetrate into *Quebeck*, about ninety miles below *Montreal*, if the season is not too far advanced, or the *Canadians* and *Indians* unfavourable to the scheme. We flatter ourselves, that in a few weeks we shall hear of his being in possession of *Quebeck*; there is only a Company of twenty-five men there at present, and the *American* cause highly favoured, both by *French* and *English*. All our accounts from that Province are very promising, and afford the pleasing hope that, ere long, that great Province will accede to the *American* league.

A vessel, taken by the *Lively* man-of-war, was retaken a few days ago, and brought into *Cape-Ann*, by an armed schooner that the General had fitted out from *Marblehead*; and had it not been for a mutiny among the crew, they might have retaken eight more, and got *Dawson*, the Captain of the man-of-war that had seized them. The rascals are brought down here under guard, and I hope will meet with their deserts. We have several deserters, and taken above twenty prisoners within these two weeks last past; one a domestick of General *Howe's*, but bringing us nothing very new. He says, the usual chat at his master's table was, that they should winter in *Cambridge*; the colleges would make good barracks, &c.; and he believes they will come out. They have now got about twenty flat-bottomed boats, that will contain sixty men each, and frequently practise the men in embarking and disembarking. Such an event is most ardently wished by every man in our Army. In all human appearance, their utter defeat would be inevitable. We have now got some floating batteries built, under the direction of Admiral *Putnam*, whose versatile genius is as ready for operation by water as land. As soon as they are completely equipped, we hope to send you some account of their doings, as the phrase is here. Seven of the prisoners were taken very oddly; one got into a boat, which he was awkward in managing, and was like to drive on our shore; a sergeant and five men set out in another, to bring him back; they knew as little of a boat as he did, and the whole seven came driving over with a strong wind and tide into our guards.

Doctor *Coats*, Captain *Melchior*, and *Matthew Duman*, of your City, with some other volunteers, are gone with Colonel *Arnold* to *Quebeck*.

All hostilities between the two camps have ceased for several days. The irregular firing on the lines and sentries having been found very prejudicial to the discipline and good order of the Army, is positively forbidden, on pain of being fired upon by our sentries.

EARL OF DARTMOUTH TO MAJOR-GENERAL HOWE.

Whitehall, September 15, 1775.

SIR: By despatches which we have received from Governour *Martin*, dated in the month of *July*, it appears that notwithstanding he has been reduced to the humiliating necessity of taking refuge on board His Majesty's ship *Cruiser* in *Cape-Fear* river, and of submitting to see His Majesty's Fort *Johnson* burnt before his face, within gun-shot of the *Cruiser*, he continues to be of opinion that if he was supported with a small force, and a large supply of arms, and some field-pieces, he could raise a body of men in that Colony, sufficient to reduce the rebellious subjects, both there and in *South-Carolina*, to obedience, and to awe the Colonies of *Virginia*, and prevent any auxiliaries being sent from thence to the northward.

The enclosed extracts from Governour *Martin's* letter will more fully explain to you what he says; but, I must confess, I think he is much too sanguine; and that, from the late advices of the state of *North-Carolina*, there is not much ground to hope any thing considerable can be effected there.

As he speaks, however, of the probability of success

with so much confidence, it has been thought fit to order a supply of ten thousand stand of arms, and six light field-pieces, to be sent to you, without loss of time, in order to enable you to afford him such assistance in that particular as may be requisite; and it is His Majesty's pleasure that if you find, when this letter reaches you, that there are any good grounds to suppose that the sending to *North-Carolina* a detachment of your Army, under an able and intelligent officer, would have the good effect Mr. *Martin* seems to expect, and His Majesty's service will in other respects admit of it, you do in that case send such detachment, consisting of one battalion at least, together with the arms and field-pieces herewith sent to you, for there is no doubt that if what Mr. *Martin* suggests can be effected, it would be an advantage of the greatest importance, next to the regaining our ground in *New-York*.

I am, &c.,

DARTMOUTH.

JOHN STUART TO GENERAL GAGE.

St. Augustine, September 15, 1775.

SIR: I had the honour of writing your Excellency fully from hence the 20th *July*, since which I have not received any of your Excellency's commands. I then fully submitted the motives which induced my coming here, with copies of my correspondence with the Committee of Intelligence at *Charlestown*, which went by the transport that carried the detachment of the Fourteenth Regiment from hence to *Virginia*; and I took the liberty of requesting my Lord *Dunmore* to forward mine with his own despatches, which gives me reason to hope that they may have reached your Excellency's hands.

The seizure of the gunpowder, intended for supplying the *Indian* trade, at *Savannah*, by the malecontents of *Georgia* and *South-Carolina*, of which in my last I acquainted your Excellency, gave the greatest reason to apprehend a general dissatisfaction throughout the *Indian* tribes in this department, which occasioned my sending off expresses to my Deputies in the different *Indian* countries, with talks calculated to quiet the fears and jealousies that by such a step must have been excited in their minds; accordingly, on the 15th ultimate, I sent the talks, of which I have now the honour to submit copies, to the *Creeks* and *Cherokees*, with instructions to the Deputies in said nations to support their own consequence, and to frustrate any attempts of the emissaries sent by the *Carolina* Congress, or any other persons, to alienate the minds of the *Indians* from their duty to His Majesty, and their confidence in him and his officers, at the same time to prevent their committing any act of violence or hostility on the inhabitants of the Provinces, by all possible means; since which, I have received a letter from Mr. *Taitt*, in the Upper *Creek* Nation, dated 1st *August*, of which I also submit an extract. For the officers in the *Indian* department to keep the *Indians* quiet, and at the same time support their own influence with them, in opposition to the machinations of the emissaries sent to debauch their minds, will prove a difficult and delicate task; for when the *Indians* hear with certainty that their ammunition is seized, they may probably determine upon some such rash step as Mr. *Taitt* apprehends, which will by the candour of the disaffected be charged upon Government.

About the 25th of last month, an *Indian* of some note in the Lower *Creek* Nation arrived here; he came with an *Indian* trader named *Carr*; they brought me the above-mentioned letter from Mr. *Taitt*. The *Indian's* principal business here was to get certain information concerning my safety, the seizure of their ammunition, and to learn the disposition of the Provinces in general respecting the *Indians*. He was highly pleased to see me, and said that his return would relieve the *Indians* from their fears. *Carr*, the trader, brought three pack-horses to carry home a supply of ammunition for his Town, with which I furnished him; but, by his indiscretion, the news of his arrival and business here was spread through the country, and a party from *Georgia* was sent to waylay him upon his return, which they effected, and seized his ammunition; my packet was taken from him, which contained duplicates of my talks to the *Indians*, and letter to my Deputies. I greatly apprehend the resentment of the *Indians*, upon receiving

an account of this affair from the chief, who was witness to it; however bad the consequence may prove, they can have none but themselves to blame. The disappointment to me is great, as I am informed that the person recommended by Governour *Tonyn*, and charged with my despatches, which were delivered to him the 15th ult., had not set out from his own house, some miles from hence, the 4th current. I have sent another person to take and proceed with my letters, and, lest any accident befall him also, I shall immediately send off a third.

Two *Cherokee* chiefs arrived in the *Creek* Nation in the beginning of *June* last; they had a meeting with the chiefs the 8th of same month, where they declared that their business was to renew ancient friendship. They produced fifteen belts and strings of beads, as credentials; this they thought proper on the death of the *Mortar*, who was their protector in that nation. The *Creek* chiefs admonished them to make up all differences, if they had any, with the whole people; to attach themselves to the King's interest, and depend upon his protection; they returned thanks for the advice, which they declared to be exactly corresponding with their intentions.

I am sorry to be informed, by a late letter from Lord *William Campbell*, that about forty *Catawbas* are at *Charlestown*, and in the service of the new Governours. This ungrateful little tribe has for several years been greatly upon the decline. I have, however, never neglected them, but, on the contrary, upon all occasions, I have protected and obtained justice for them. Their annual presents and provisions amounted to a considerable sum; but as they are domiciliated and dispersed through the settlements of *North* and *South-Carolina*, it is no wonder that they should be practised upon and seduced by the inhabitants with whom they live, as by their ignorance they are fit tools to be worked upon and receive any impression; it will, however, have a good effect if Mr. *Johnson* can get a proper message sent to them by the *Six Nations*. I shall not fail to let them hear from the *Creeks* and *Cherokees*.

As the competition for the friendship of the *Indian* Nations in this district will be great, I must strengthen the hands of all my officers, that, in point of presents, they may be upon a footing with the emissaries of the malecontents; for which purpose I have purchased presents and provisions, and directed them to furnish themselves with several articles from *Augusta* and *West-Florida*. As I can have no access to the quantity purchased for the ordinary service of the department for the current year, now in store in *Charlestown*, which I was obliged to leave there, and as I have invited the principal *Creek* chiefs to come here, they must return well satisfied, which lays me under the necessity of drawing upon your Excellency for two thousand six hundred and twenty-five Pounds, *York* currency, equal to fifteen hundred Pounds sterling, payable to Mr. *Richard Yates*, of *New-York*, by way of impressed, to be accounted for. I am obliged to draw for this sum at once, as no money can be raised here, or in any of the southern Provinces, upon bills drawn by the servants of Government upon your Excellency. I must therefore order this sum to be remitted to *London*, and be at my disposal, to answer such bills as I may find necessary to draw upon it, for discharging the unavoidable extra expense which will necessarily be incurred this year.

I think it proper to acquaint your Excellency that hitherto I have not received one shilling of the money due by the new-ceded lands in *Georgia*, for expenses incurred in conducting the negotiation; and, as affairs are situated, I think it not probable that any part of it will be paid soon. I therefore hope your Excellency will be pleased to grant the impressed abovementioned.

I have the honour of being, with the utmost respect, Sir, your Excellency's most obedient and humble servant,

JOHN STUART.

To his Excellency the Honourable *Thomas Gage*, Commander-in-Chief.

P. S. This letter I intrust to the care of Mr. *Cameron*, who is desirous of joining the Army, as a volunteer. From what I know of him, I doubt not but he will do his duty faithfully.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM CHARLESTOWN, SOUTH-CAROLINA, DATED SEPTEMBER 15, 1775.

Our people have taken possession of *Fort Johnson*, where there are now between five and six hundred of our Provincials, who are in daily expectation of an attack from the man-of-war, one armed vessel, and two packets armed, and now in the Road. I hope they may never do it, as our fort is in a very defenceless situation, and not able at present to make any resistance.

JAMES STEWART TO THE PEOPLE OF VIRGINIA.

Williamsburgh, September 15, 1775.

The subscriber, who is an inhabitant of *Virginia*, and just returned from *England* (where he has been for these eighteen months past, on purpose to make himself acquainted with the culture and preparation of several dyes) has brought in with him the seeds and roots of madder, woad, and welde, (commonly called dyer's weed,) which are the fundamental dyes of all colours, either in the linen, cotton, or woollen manufactures, with a view to propagate them, and makes no doubt of being able to afford them full as cheap as they are sold in *England*. He has likewise brought in the seeds and roots of the *aranatto*, which dyes yellow and pompadour colours; also, the genuine rhubarb and licorice plants, with some thriving olive trees, &c., &c. But as the cultivation of them all is too much for him to undertake, he offers to supply any gentleman, or company of gentlemen, in *Virginia*, with seeds and roots, and to instruct them how to prepare them for the manufacturers; and as the utensils for preparing the different articles for market are to be had in the Country, at a small expense, nothing else is required but the labour of one hand for every five acres. Madder sells in *England*, according to the quality, from ten pence to two shillings and five shillings per pound; woad from eighteen pounds to twenty pounds a ton, four or five crops of which may be made yearly in *Virginia*; and welde is worth five shillings a sheaf, but, for the convenience of exportation, it is intended to manufacture it as they do indigo.

He also offers to instruct one or two ingenious spinning wheel makers, that may be appointed by any County Committee, to make a machine, or wheel, for spinning cotton, with which one hand may spin from fifteen to thirty threads at a time; and he expects no further recompense than as the merit of the machine may appear to deserve.

All persons who intend applying to him must be expeditious, as the land for the cultivation of the above articles ought to be prepared this fall. He may be spoke with at Mrs. *Vobe's*, for these eight or ten days; afterwards at *Winchester*, in *Frederick* County; and all letters for him may be left at the constitutional post-office in this City, directed to the care of Mr. *Alexander Wodrow*, merchant in *Falmouth*.

JAMES STEWART.

PETITION OF THE INHABITANTS OF YONKERS, NEW-YORK.

Lower Yonkers, September 15, 1775.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress for the Province of NEW-YORK, in the City of NEW-YORK convened, or, in their recess, to the Honourable the Committee of Safety.

The humble Petition of the Inhabitants of the Precinct of the LOWER YONKERS, in the County of WESTCHESTER, humbly sheweth:

That your honourable house had made a Resolve, and published the same, recommending to the inhabitants of every Town, Manor, Precinct, and District, within the Province aforesaid, to meet, nominate and appoint Captains and other officers, to form themselves as Companies of Militia. And whereas the inhabitants of this Precinct did meet, agreeable to your said Resolve, on the 24th day of *August* last, under the inspection of the Committee of that District, and by a very great majority, as by the list will appear, did nominate and appoint Mr. *John Cock*, of the said Precinct, for his known skill and ability in military discipline, and for other good causes, Captain of the said Company, for the District aforesaid: And whereas we are informed that a complaint hath been made to the Committee, by a few of the inhabitants, against the said Mr. *John*

*Cock*, out of spite and malice; and as we conceive what has been alleged against him was before signing the Association, we are well assured that since his signing the said Association, no person can accuse him of breaking the same, by any ways or means whatsoever. Therefore, we, the petitioners and subscribers, do humbly beg the indulgence of this honourable House, to grant unto Mr. *John Cock* the commission of Captain for the Company aforesaid, as we are convinced he was chosen agreeable to your said Resolve; and your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

Charles Tyler,	Anthony Archer,	John Devoe,
Martin Post,	Basil Archer,	Jacob Post,
James Munro,	Thomas Oakley,	Israel Post,
Anthony Allaire,	Jonathan Fowler,	Lewis Post,
Edward Ryer,	Abraham Hick,	John Warner,
Benj. Farrington,	Matthias Archer,	Elnathan Taylor,
William Rose,	Ezekiel Brown,	Thomas Rich,
Henry Prasher,	Abraham Aston,	Elijah Taylor,
Thomas Farrington,	Robert Farrington,	Jacob Taylor,
Isaac Post,	John Odle,	James Crawford,
James Rich,	Abraham Odle,	Elnathan Taylor,
Gilbert Brown,	Abraham Post,	David Oakley, Jr.,
Thomas Tippet,	Dennis Post,	Joseph Oakley, Jr.,
Samuel Lawrence,	William Post,	George Crawford,
Thomas Merrell,	Robert Brown,	Moses Oakley,
Samuel Williams,	Daniel Deen,	Francis Smith,
Frederick Brown,	Stephen Bastine,	Jordan Norris,
Israel Underhill,	Benjamin Arsdam,	Frederick Vermilye,
Henry Brown,	Henry Norris,	John Cortright,
Henry Taylor,	John Guevinall,	Edward Cortright,

JOHN HANCOCK TO LEWIS MORRIS AND JAMES WILSON.

Congress Chamber, September 15, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Your letter of the 6th instant was duly received, and communicated to the Congress, who immediately took into consideration the proposed expedition against *Detroit*; and as the season is so far advanced, and the Congress have not sufficient light to direct their judgment, they cannot undertake to give their countenance to the proposed enterprise; more especially, as an enterprise is now on foot, which, if successful, will necessarily draw that place after it.

Enclosed you have two Resolves, passed in Congress, relative to the appointment of Dr. *Walker* and Colonel *Morris*, as Commissioners for *Indian* Affairs. If Dr. *Walker* should not be present when this reaches you, it may be proper to despatch an express to him, and notify him of his appointment.

JOHN HANCOCK.

To Messrs. *L. Morris* and *J. Wilson*, *Pittsburgh*.

ARTHUR ST. CLAIR TO GOVERNOUR PENN.

*Pittsburgh*, September 15, 1775.

SIR: Curiosity led me to this place to be present at the treaty with the *Indians*, which was appointed for the 10th instant, and that I might have it in my power to give you the earliest notice, if any thing happened, that appeared necessary for you to be apprized of. The treaty is not yet opened, as the *Indians* are not come in; but there are accounts of their being on the way and well-disposed. We have, however, been surprised with a manœuvre of the people of *Virginia*, that may have a tendency to alter their disposition. About one hundred men marched here from *Winchester*, and took possession of the fort on the 11th inst., which has so much disturbed the Delegates from the Congress, that they have thoughts of removing to some other place to hold the treaty. They did every thing in their power to prevent their coming to the fort, but to no purpose. This step has already, as might naturally be expected, served to exasperate the dispute between the inhabitants of the country, and entirely destroyed the prospect of a cessation of our grievances from the salutary and conciliating advice of the Delegates of the respective Provinces in their circular letter; and they are so sensible, if something is not done soon to prevent it, the dispute must end in open violence, that they have warmly recommended to the Congress, without loss of time, to direct a temporary line. It may be necessary, if that measure meets with your approbation, to furnish some of the Delegates with the draughts and calculations respecting the western extent of the Province. I take the liberty to mention this, that, supposing, if agreeable to you, the proper officer may be directed to supply them, that the Congress may have it in their power to take the matter up, with a prospect of at least no

disadvantage to the Province. I am sensible, Sir, this is out of my way; but the regard I have for your interests, and the gratitude I feel for your favours, must plead my excuse, as they are my only motives.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

ARTHUR ST. CLAIR.

The Honourable Governour Penn.

TO THE PUBLICK.

We, *Luke Raymond*, *Ebenezer Raymond*, and *Billy Saunders*, of *Norwalk*, in *Connecticut*, having, in a cruel and unjustifiable manner, been guilty of attacking, beating, and mauling *William Budd Lucas*, of *Stamford*, for which crime we are heartily sorry, and in the first place earnestly beg the forgiveness of said *William B. Lucas*, and of all other persons whom we have offended. And, furthermore, we, *William Stone*, *James Hait*, Jun., *Prince Howes*, and *Samuel Beebe*, of *Stamford*, and *John Bigelow*, of *Norwalk*, having been guilty of being drawn into the riotous company above-written, for which misconduct we are sincerely ashamed, and heartily sorry, and humbly ask the forgiveness of all whom we have offended. Furthermore, we, *Prince Howes*, *James Hait*, Jun., and *Samuel Beebe*, aforesaid, having imprudently subscribed a certain paper, said to be drawn up by Captain *Tyler Dibble*, for which misconduct we are sorry, and humbly ask the forgiveness of all whom we have offended. And, furthermore, we, one and all, solemnly promise and declare that we will, to the utmost of our power and ability, exert ourselves in the defence of our Country, in opposition to the King's Troops. In witness and confirmation of the above, we hereunto set our hands, consenting to have the above confession printed. Dated in *Stamford*, the 15th day of *September*, 1775.

LUKE RAYMOND,	WILLIAM STONE,
EBENEZER RAYMOND,	PRINCE HOWES,
BILLY SAUNDERS,	JAMES HAIT, JUN.,
SAMUEL BEEBE,	JOHN BIGELOW.

N. B. The above *Lucas* is accounted a true son of liberty, while the list of subscribers are reputed as having acted inimical to the liberties of their Country.

GOVERNOUR COOKE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

*Providence*, September 15, 1775.

SIR: I observe that in the *Cambridge* paper of yesterday there is an extract of a letter from *Bermuda* to *New-York*, giving an account that upwards of one hundred barrels of powder had been taken out of the magazine, supposed to have been done by a vessel from *Philadelphia*, and another from *South-Carolina*. This intelligence appears to me to be true; and I beg to know your Excellency's opinion of it as soon as possible, that if it be thought best to relinquish the expedition, I may recall Captain *Whipple* as soon as his cruise for the packet is out. His station in the river is very necessary, as Captain *Wallace* hath equipped a sloop with six and a schooner with four carriage guns, who may be very troublesome here.

I am, with great respect, Sir, your most humble servant,

NICHOLAS COOKE.

To General *Washington*.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

*Lebanon*, September 15, 1775.

SIR: I have received your Excellency's letter of the 8th instant by express, who was detained by sickness, and did not deliver it till the 12th in the evening, and my own bodily indisposition is some hinderance. Your peremptory requisition is fully complied with; all our new levies will be at your camp with all convenient expedition. At the time they were, by your direction, to remain in the Colony, on some reason to suspect a remove from *Boston* to *New-York*, that they might be able to give them more speedy opposition, I ordered Col. *Webb*, of our Seventh Regiment, his men being raised in the western part of the Colony, to take his station with three or four Companies at *Greenwich*, the nearest Town of this Colony to *New-York*, his Lieutenant-Colonel and Company at *New-Haven*. The residue of his and Colonel *Huntington's* who were forward in their march, one Company to *Norwich*, and the rest to *New-London*. Last week I sent orders to Colonel *Webb* to

march the Companies with him to *New-Haven*, to be on his way so much nearer to your camp.

I am surprised that mine of the 5th instant was not received, or not judged worthy of notice, as no mention is made of it.

*Stonington* had been attacked and severely cannonaded, and, by divine Providence, marvellously protected. *New-London* and *Stonington* are still menaced by the Ministerial ships and troops; that the militia cannot be thought sufficient for their security; that it is necessary to cast up some intrenchments. We are obliged actually to raise more men for their security, and for the Towns of *New-Haven* and *Lyme*. I hoped some of the new levies might have been left here till these dangers were over, without injury to any of your operations. I own that must be left to your judgment; yet it would have given me pleasure to have been acquainted that you did consider it. I thank divine Providence and you for this early warning to great care and watchfulness, that so the union of the Colonies may be settled on a permanent and happy basis.

I have before me your acceptable letter of the 9th inst. The necessities of the Colony to supply our two armed vessels, to furnish the men necessarily raised for defence of our sea-ports and coasts, and to raise the lead ore, which appears very promising, prevents our being able to spare more than half a ton.

You may depend on our utmost exertions for the defence and security of the constitutional rights and liberty of the Colonies, and of our own in particular. None have shown greater forwardness, and thereby rendered themselves more the objects of Ministerial vengeance.

I am, with great esteem and regard for your personal character, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

His Excellency *George Washington*, Esq.

P. S. The *Glasgow* and *Rose*, men of war, are now at *Newport*, and threaten that on the return of the *Swan* from *Boston*, probably with men for the purpose, they will attack *New-London* and *Stonington*. All the Regiments in the Colony, at a great expense, have been extraordinarily disciplined, and one-quarter of them on the sea-coast are selected, equipped, and held in readiness as Minute-Men for every emergency.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM LONDON, DATED SEPTEMBER 16, 1775.

By *Collins* or *Tyrie* my last was written to you, and therein I apprized you that the intention of this nefarious Administration was for the Troops to be removed from *Boston* to *New-York*, under the command of *Howe*, founded on an expectation of being joined by that Roman Catholic devil, *Carleton*, from *Quebeck*. From a conviction of the impracticability of the *Canadian* scheme, and from the repeated complaints of all the officers of the cooped-up Troops in *Boston*, repeated councils have been held here of late, to ascertain the Province the Regulars should remove to. Much division was among them, (and *God* increase it, say I,) and, after torturing their ill-informed judgments, they agreed to leave the destined place to winter at to six of the principal military and naval commanders in *Boston*, with liberty for them, in case of an equality of voices, to call in an umpire or casting vote, who should be the next eldest land officer. From hence you see that as yet it is to us unknown what Province will be cursed with the presence of His Sacred Majesty's fleet and army; for wherever the one goes the other must follow. The reason given for the removal is the scarcity of food, and the danger of a total destruction of the Troops, if they are continued in *Boston* till winter. This fresh order went out only a fortnight since. But where can such a fleet lie securely all winter for the protection of the Army? You that are on the spot can best conceive, as it is determined they shall be in one of the Twelve United Provinces. For my part, I am clear of opinion that from the vigilance, courage, and number of my countrymen, they will not be suffered to remain in either of the nobly independent Colonies, but will be constrained to proceed either to *Quebeck* or *Halifax*.

At this time, several transports are taken up, purposely to convey to the Troops oxen, sheep, and every kind of

poultry, with every other necessary of life, and this with the utmost expedition, as Government is afraid that many a gallant soldier is forced to a barbarian meal—the effects of the *Don Quixote* expedition. And whilst transports are taken up to feed the knights of the rueful face, the emissaries of Administration are busy throughout the Kingdom in cajoling the ignorant to sign addresses to the King, praying him to proceed in cutting the throats of his *American* subjects. Already two notorious rebel Towns, *Manchester* and *Lancaster*, have forwarded theirs, and from such a pious, benevolent King, have met the kindest reception. The design of these petitions is to collect the sentiments of his people, that if happily their numbers square with the view of the Ministry, that they may be laid before a complying Parliament, who will gratify the religious Sovereign with an act enabling him to send eight thousand Roman Catholics from *Ireland*, and twenty thousand soldiers from *Russia*, as well as to grant the supplies necessary to such a blood-thirsty scheme. Bravo! Surely every *American* will now lay down his gun, and fly to the royal standard. Who says so? I say, surely, if there was a lukewarm *American* before, he will now quit the preposterous idea, and fly at once to the camp of *Washington*, *Wooster*, *Preble*, or *Schuyler*, and there, if necessary, seal with his blood his hatred to tyranny and his love of *American* freedom. Counter petitions, or rather protests, will be collected by the sons of liberty, and friends to *America*, throughout old *England*, not *Scotland*. The County of *Middlesex* is summoned to consult on an address to Parliament against Administration, &c. This will be a busy winter, and, if my judgment is right, a civil war will ensue here before midsummer next. Impeachments are publicly talked of against that great man, *Lord Camden*; and so *vice versa* against *North*, *Bute*, *Mansfield*, and the whole gang of anti-*Americans*.

TREATY OF NEUTRALITY BETWEEN WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON AND COLONEL THOMAS FLETCHALL AND OTHERS.

SOUTH-CAROLINA.

Whereas misunderstandings but too often precipitate men and friends into quarrels and bloodshed, which, but for such misunderstandings, never could have happened: And whereas the present unhappy disputes between *Great Britain* and *North America* have unhappily occasioned uneasinesses between a part of the people living between *Broad* and *Saluda* Rivers, and other adjacent parts, and the other inhabitants of the Colony aforesaid, from misunderstandings as aforesaid, inasmuch as the said part of the people as aforesaid, having tender consciences, declined to accede to the Association signed in Congress on the 4th of *June* last; and the said other inhabitants thereby thinking that the said declining to accede proceeded from principles and designs in them, the said part of the people, inimical to the proceedings and designs of the said other inhabitants; and that they, the said part of the people, did mean to aid, assist, and join the *British* Troops, if any should arrive in the Colony aforesaid, during the present unhappy disputes as aforesaid:

And whereas these are all misunderstandings; and it being the sincere wish and desire of all parts of the Colony to live in peace and friendship with each other: wherefore, for the clearing up the said misunderstandings, and for the manifestation of the wish and desire aforesaid, Col. *Thomas Fletchall*, Captain *John Ford*, Captain *Thos. Greer*, Captain *Evan McLaurin*, the Reverend *Philip Mulkey*, Mr. *Robert Merrick*, and Captain *Benjamin Wofford*, Deputies for and sent by the part of the people aforesaid, have repaired to the camp of the Hon. *William Henry Drayton*, Esq., acting under the authority of the Council of Safety for this Colony. And, for the purposes aforesaid, it is hereby contracted, agreed, and declared, by the Honourable *William Henry Drayton*, in pursuance of powers vested in him by the honourable the Council of Safety as aforesaid, on the one part, and the Deputies aforesaid, in pursuance of powers vested in them by the said part of the people, on the other part:

1st. That the said declining of the part of the people aforesaid, to accede as aforesaid, did not proceed from any ill or even unfriendly principle or design in them, the said part of the people, to or against the principles or designs



of the Congress of this Colony, or authorities derived from that body, but proceeded only from a desire to abide in their usual peace and tranquillity.

2d. That the said part of the people never did mean to aid, assist, or join the *British Troops* as aforesaid; and hereby it is declared, that if at any time during the present unhappy disputes between *Great Britain* and *North-America*, any *British Troops* shall or may arrive in this Colony, the Deputies aforesaid, for themselves and the part of the people aforesaid, by whom they the said Deputies are authorized, and whom they do represent, declare, that if any *British Troops* as aforesaid, shall arrive as aforesaid, they, the said Deputies, and the part of the people aforesaid, shall not and will not give, yield, or afford, directly or indirectly, to or for the use, advantage, or comfort of the said *British Troops*, or any part of them, any aid or assistance whatsoever, or hold with them, the said *Troops*, or any part of them, any communication or correspondence.

3d. That if at any time during the unhappy disputes as aforesaid, any person or persons, of the part of the people aforesaid, shall, by discourses or words, reflect upon, censure, or condemn, or by any conduct oppose the proceedings of the Congress of this Colony, or authorities derived from them, the said Congress, the Council of Safety, or General Committee, as the case may be, shall, without being deemed to give umbrage to the part of the people aforesaid, send to any of the Deputies aforesaid, to make requisition that any and every such person or persons as aforesaid, offending in any of the premises aforesaid, against the proceedings of the Congress or authorities aforesaid, may and shall be delivered up to the authority of the Congress, or the tribunals under that authority, to be questioned and tried, and proceeded against, according to the mode of proceedings by authority of Congress; and if such person or persons as aforesaid, be not delivered up as aforesaid, within fourteen days after requisition as aforesaid, then, in such case, the Congress, or Council of Safety, or General Committee, may and shall be at liberty to use every means to apprehend any and every such person or persons as last aforesaid, and question, try, and proceed against as aforesaid, every such person or persons as aforesaid.

4th. That if any person or persons who has or have signed, or shall sign the Association aforesaid, shall, without authority of Congress, molest any person or persons of the part of the people aforesaid, in such case application shall be made to the said Congress, or Council of Safety, or General Committee, in order that such person or persons, so molested, be punished for and restrained from molesting as aforesaid.

And it is hereby declared that all and every person of the part of the people as aforesaid, not offending in or against any of the premises aforesaid, shall and may continue to dwell and remain at home as usual, safe in their lives, persons, and properties: such being no more than what has been and is the aim, intention, and inclination of the Congress of this Colony, and the authorities under that body. All persons who shall not consider themselves as bound by this treaty, must abide by the consequences.

Done at the camp near *Ninety-Six*, this 16th day of *September*, 1775.

WM. HY. DRAYTON, THOMAS GREER,  
THOS. FLETCHALL, EVAN McLAURIN,  
JOHN FORD, BENJ. WOFFORD.

Witnesses: { WM. THOMSON,  
ELI KERSHAW,  
FRANCIS SALVADOR.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM WILLIAM H. DRAYTON TO THE COUNCIL OF SAFETY FOR SOUTH-CAROLINA, DATED SEPTEMBER 17, 1775.

After all, I assure you our situation is utterly precarious while the Governour is at liberty. He animates these men; he tempts them; and although they are now recovered, yet their fidelity is precarious, if he is at liberty to jog them again, and lay new toils for them. Gentlemen, allow me in the strongest terms to recommend that you make hostages of the Governour and the officers. To do this is not more dangerous to us than what we have done; it will secure our safety, which otherwise will be in danger. I would also recommend that the trade with the country be opened;

it will give infinite satisfaction. It will convince every person of the rectitude of our designs. It will obliterate a distinction which, if now permitted to remain, will give *Fletcher's* people room to sell their patriotism, &c., to King's Troops, and thus renew a communication. And, indeed, if we will not trade with them, we cannot in conscience blame them for trading with those who will trade with them. And this seems to correspond with the spirit of the resolution of the General Committee, *August 23d*, "but also to give such assurances," &c. I am clearly of opinion that upon the instrument of the 16th of *September*, such a relaxation might be grounded. I am persuaded it will be attended with the most salutary consequences, and therefore I do most heartily recommend that it may be done. But above all things I think it is my duty most strongly to represent that the Governour should be taken into custody.

I beg leave also to represent that the declaration of the 13th, and the instrument of the 16th instant, be not only printed generally in the *Gazettes* and in sheets, to be immediately, by the Committee of Intelligence, circulated throughout the Colony, to give general notification thereof, (which is greedily desired,) and to prevent erroneous copies, but that they be published in *England*, for this reason: They will show that no part of the people of this Colony are even unfriendly to the designs of Congress; that none of the people will encourage any person, even by word, to condemn our proceedings; that all offenders shall be delivered up to punishment; that no part of the people will even hold communication with the King's Troops. All this will be in direct contradiction to the Governour's representation of the meritorious conduct and zeal of *Fletcher's* people for the King's service. And for all this to appear is of infinite importance, and infinitely preferable to our having put a part of those people to the sword, which would not only have lain the foundation for lasting animosities, but would convince Administration that the Governour's representations were true, that there was a strong party here against the Congress; all which would invite them to send a strong body of Troops here, and that very early.

#### HAMPTON (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE TO CAPTAIN SQUIRE.

Hampton, September 16, 1775.

SIR: Yours of the 10th instant, directed to the Committee of the Town of *Hampton*, reciting "that a sloop tender in His Majesty's service was, on the 2d instant, cast on shore near this place, having on board some of the King's stores," which you say were seized by the inhabitants, and demanding an immediate return of the same, or that the people of *Hampton* must answer the consequences of such outrage, was this day laid before them, who, knowing the above recital to be injurious and untrue, think proper here to mention the facts relative to this matter. The sloop, we apprehend, was not in His Majesty's service, as we are well assured that you were on a pillaging or pleasuring party; and although it gives us pain to use indelicate expressions, yet the treatment received from you calls for a state of the facts in the simple language of truth, however harsh it may sound. To your own heart we appeal, for the candour with which we have stated them; to that heart which drove you into the woods in the most tempestuous weather, in one of the darkest nights, to avoid the much injured and innocent inhabitants of this County, who had never threatened or ill-used you, and who would, at that time, have received you, we are assured, with humanity and civility, had you made yourself and situation known to them. Neither the vessels nor stores were seized by the inhabitants of *Hampton*; the gunner, one Mr. *Gray*, and the pilot, one Mr. *Ruth*, who were employed by you on this party, are men, we hope, who will still assert the truth. From them, divers of our members were informed that the vessel and stores, together with a good seine, (which you without cause so hastily deserted,) were given up as irrecoverably lost, by the officers and some of the proprietors, to one *Finn*, near whose house you were drove on shore, as a reward for his entertaining you, &c., with respect and decency.

The threats of a person whose conduct hath evinced that he was not only capable but desirous of doing us, in our then defenceless state, the greatest injustice, we con-

fess, were somewhat alarming; but, with the greatest pleasure, we can inform you, our apprehensions are now removed.

Although we know we cannot legally be called to account for that which you are pleased to style an outrage, and notwithstanding we have hitherto by you been treated with iniquity, we will, as far as in our power lies, do you right upon just and equitable terms.

*First.* We, on behalf of this community, require from you the restitution of a certain *Joseph Harris*, the property of a gentleman of our Town, and all other of our slaves whom you may have on board; which said *Harris*, as well as other slaves, hath been long harboured, and often employed, with your knowledge, (as appeared to us by the confession of *Ruth* and others, and as is well known to all your men,) in pillaging us, under cover of night, of our sheep and other live stock.

*Secondly.* We require that you will send on shore all boats, with their hands, and every other thing you have detained on this occasion.

And *lastly.* That you shall not, by your own arbitrary authority, undertake to insult, molest, interrupt, or detain, the persons or property of any one passing to and from this Town, as you have frequently done for some time past.

Upon complying with those requisitions, we will endeavour to procure every article left on our shore, and shall be ready to deliver them to your pilot and gunner, of whose good behaviour we have had some proofs. We are, &c.

THE COMMITTEE OF ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY,  
AND TOWN OF HAMPTON.

To *Matthew Squire*, Esq., Commander of His Majesty's Ship *Otter*, lying in *Hampton Road*.

At a meeting of the Committee of *Elizabeth City County*, and Town of *Hampton*, September 16, 1775:

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the most hearty thanks of this Committee, and all those whom they represent, are justly due to Major *James Innes*, the other Gentlemen Officers, and to the several Volunteer Companies now under their command, for so expeditiously and cheerfully marching to our assistance and defence on the alarm occasioned by the threats and several insolent letters of a certain *Matthew Squire*, commander of His Majesty's Ship the *Otter*; and that this Committee, for themselves and constituents, do accordingly present their most hearty and cordial thanks to the said very worthy Gentlemen and their Companies.

W. R. W. CURLE, *Chairman*.

OFFICERS OF MINUTE-MEN, CORNWALL PRECINCT, ORANGE COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

Blooming-Grove, September 16, 1775.

At a meeting of a Company of Minute-men, held at *Blooming-Grove* meeting-house, in the Precinct of *Cornwall*, in *Orange County*, *New-York*, on *Friday*, the 15th instant, for the purpose of choosing their Officers, the following persons were duly chosen to fill the places of commissioned officers in said Company, viz:

*Thomas Moffat*, Captain; *Seth Marvin*, First Lieutenant; *James Little*, Second Lieutenant; *Nathan Strong*, Ensign.

ELIHU MARVIN, }  
ARCHIBALD LITTLE, } *Inspectors*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER TO A GENTLEMEN IN NEW-YORK, FROM AN OFFICER AT ISLE-AUX-NOIX, DATED SEPTEMBER 16, 1775.

When I last wrote to you, I was at *Crown Point*, on my way hither; we arrived here on *Monday*, the 2d instant, and on *Wednesday* we set out to go down the lake as far as *St. John's*, which is about twelve miles distant, in order to find out the disposition of the *Canadians*. We went on thither with great cheerfulness, till, coming within about a mile of the fort, the enemy began to fire at our boats with cannon, which obliged us to land; we immediately formed, and marching towards the fort, through the woods, we received a smart fire from the *Indians* and *Regulars*, who lay in ambush to destroy us; we returned the fire very freely, as you may well suppose. This continued about

an hour, when we obliged them to retreat to the fort. They killed eight of our men, and wounded seven. Amongst the latter are Major *Hobby* and Captain *Mead*, of Colonel *Waterbury's* Regiment. Of the enemy we killed nine, and wounded fifteen; among their killed is *Matthias Johnson*. After this fatiguing piece of business, we thought it necessary to throw up a small breastwork for our own security, which we very speedily did, about three-quarters of a mile from the fort; but being so very near, they kept continually throwing their bomb shells at us; and not being prepared to answer them in that way, we were obliged to retire a mile further from them; we tarried that night, and till ten in the morning, when we re-embarked for the island.

On *Sunday*, the 9th, we again set out, and about ten in the evening arrived at the place where we tarried the night when we were up before; and then setting out to march to *Chambly*, just as we came to the breastwork that we before had thrown up, we received a very heavy fire from two batteaus that were on the lake, with swivel and grape shot, and at the same time from the savages on the shore. Our armed boats perceiving the fire on the lake, fired three twelve-pounders, one of which took the enemy's principal batteau directly in the bow, and tore her from stem to stern; she immediately sunk, with all the men in her, amounting to thirty-five. We then proceeded on to the breastwork, where we killed their chief interpreter and one *Indian*. We received no hurt at all. In the morning we saw their armed schooner, of one hundred and eighty tons, carrying twelve nine-pounders, coming towards us; we then thought it expedient to return to the island, until we could have more artillery with us, which we now have got, with a great number of bomb shells, mortars, &c. We are now immediately to embark a third time, and are determined to take the schooner and fort at all events.

The *Canadians* have seized two batteaus, that were going to *St. John's* to supply the enemy with provisions. On their requesting them to stop, the *Regulars* fired at them, which the *Canadians* returned, killed twelve *Regulars*, and took the rest prisoners. We last night sent off a party to *Chambly*, of one hundred and fifty men, fifty of whom are *Canadians*, that have been in the camp several days.

JOHN WETHERHEAD TO NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

On board the *Asia*, September 17, 1775.

SIR: By letters I have received from my friends on shore, I understand that a certain Doctor *Nicholson*, and some other evil-minded persons, had endeavoured to injure me greatly, by telling the Committee "that I was the person who informed Captain *Vandeput* of a design to take away the guns from the Battery on the 23d of last month; that I had also been to *Staten-Island* in disguise, to purchase provisions to send to *Boston* in the transport; and, further, that I had furnished the said *Nicholson* and a negro man with pistols to defend themselves, if necessary, at the time they were purchasing provisions for the same purpose."

As the above reports are either infamous falsehoods or gross misrepresentations, the duty I owe to myself and family induces me to trouble you, Sir, as a member of the Committee, with the following account of my conduct with respect to the matters alleged against me, beseeching you to do me the favour to show this letter to the Committee, or to any other gentleman in the City you may think proper, not doubting but the candour of my fellow-citizens will immediately acquit me of every obnoxious charge brought against me by the malevolent tongue of malice and scandal.

On the 23d of last month, having occasion to see Captain *Herbert*, of the Fifty-Ninth Regiment, (who I understood kept chiefly on board the Packet,) in order to deliver a letter I had received from *Elizabethtown*, with a particular request that I would deliver it with my own hands, I went down to *Blundett's* to watch for the Packet's boat; but as no boat came on shore, I took the opportunity of the *Asia's* boat; as soon as I got on board the *Asia*, Captain *Vandeput* called me aside, and asked me whether I had heard any thing concerning a design to take the guns away that night from the Battery. My answer was, that I had not heard any thing about the matter, nor did I believe

it. He then read to me a note he said he had received from shore that morning, giving him the information, telling me at the same time that he could entirely depend on the person who wrote the note, and assured me he could not avoid firing upon the persons who should make the attempt. I then left him, and went on board the transport, where I was told Capt. *Herbert* was at dinner. As far as I can remember, it was then near five o'clock in the afternoon. I had not been half an hour on board the transport, before two or three gentlemen came on board, with looks of the utmost consternation, assuring me the Town was in the greatest confusion, and that the guns were to be taken away, and that two hundred men were in quest of me, Mr. *Bayard*, and other gentlemen, whom they were determined to secure; beseeching me, if I had any regard for my own life or safety, by no means to attempt going on shore. This was afterwards confirmed to me by young *Roberts* and another gentleman; and this is all I know about that matter.

The second charge, concerning my purchasing provisions to send to *Boston*, or assisting any other person in so doing, is equally without foundation. It is true that I was at *Staten-Island*, along with the Captain of the transport. It is also true that I was present when the Captain purchased some stock from two or three persons on the island; but I am entirely obliged to my enemies for the information, that the stock or any part of it was intended for *Boston*; nor do I know that any of it is gone thither. In order, however, to explain this transaction justly and clearly, permit me, Sir, to tell you all the circumstances as they happened. You, and every other gentleman, will then be able to judge how far the merits or demerits of that transaction are to be laid at my door. You will please to observe that the Captain of the transport had proposed to me to take a sail with him in his long-boat, as far as *Amboy*, to pay a friendly visit to one Mr. *Sprowle*, a young gentleman who lives with Captain *Holland*. I consented to go with him, on condition that he would agree to go with me to *Middletown Point*, where my intention was to pay a visit to my wife's sister, Mrs. *Morris*, whom I had not seen for some time, and who was at that time very ill. We accordingly set out in the afternoon, and, when we got to the *Narrows*, discovered the *Kingfisher* lying at anchor about four miles off, and in a little while after we saw her long-boat put off and stand towards us; as there was but little wind, and the tide began to make against us, she soon came up with us, when I found she was sent on shore with Mr. *Unkles*, who persuaded us by no means to attempt going any further that evening, as it was impossible for us to get to *Amboy* by daylight. Mr. *Unkles*, as a further inducement, told us that if we wanted any fresh provisions, he was sure we might purchase it with great ease in that neighbourhood; for that he had procured ten sheep the day before, from one *Cuzzen* or *Cusson*, for Captain *Montague*. The Captain immediately caught at this information with great eagerness. He would therefore go no further. *Unkles* stepped on board our boat, and we went on shore together, where *Unkles* led us from house to house to purchase stock, a good part of which was purchased by the Captain and *Unkles*, under the pretence that we were part of sixteen passengers and ten servants, outward bound, in a vessel belonging to *London*, and that no live stock can be had at *New-York*. In short, we loaded our boat with ducks, geese, fowls, and roasting pigs, and a few lambs, and returned back again, when I insisted that the stock should be immediately divided betwixt the *Asia* and the transport; which was accordingly done. Our part of it on board the *Asia* was soon eat up, for we had had no fresh provisions since the 23d. The case was the same with the transport, and I fancy the *Staten-Island* stock was made an end of several days before she sailed from hence. For my part, I thought myself happy, and do still think so, that the stock was procured, as it in some measure tended to quiet the minds of the officers, who were highly exasperated at the town's people for stopping the fresh beef, in so much that some steps like to have been taken that would have been very fatal to numbers in the City.

As to the pistols, and the story *Nicholson* has told about them, he well knows it to be an infamous fabrication of his own. The pistols were not mine, nor did I even know that he or the pistols were gone, till three days after; but this

I know I can prove, that the gentlemen on board the transport assured us *Nicholson* had stolen the pistols, for that he had not asked any body's consent to take them.

Thus, Sir, I have given you as true and circumstantial an account of the several matters alleged against me as my memory can furnish me with, and you will greatly oblige me by showing it to the Committee, or to any gentlemen in the City. In the meantime, I have the pleasure of subscribing myself, with great sincerity, Sir, your most obedient servant,

JOHN WETHERHEAD.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER TO A GENTLEMAN IN NEW-YORK, FROM AN OFFICER AT ISLE-AUX-NOIX, DATED SEPTEMBER 17, 1775.

I have just time to acquaint you, that to-morrow we intend to strike a decisive blow at *St. John's*. We have already had two skirmishes. In the first we lost seven men, besides six or seven wounded. Our enemy had nine *Indians* killed on the spot, with twice as many wounded, as we are informed.

The savages appear barbarous to the last degree; not content with scalping, they dug up our dead and mangled them in the most shocking manner. I had the pleasure to see two of them scalped, as a retaliation for their barbarity. This happened after our last action, in which none of us were hurt. An armed boat, which threw shells and grape-shot briskly at us for some time, though without doing mischief, was fortunately divided by a salute from a twelve-pounder from one of our gondolas. It is said there were thirty Regulars in the boat, who all perished, either by the shot or in the lake. The chief obstacle we shall meet with to-morrow will be a strong schooner, which we are determined to board. She mounts eighteen nine-pounders, and was launched but two days before we took possession of the island. How this enterprise will succeed, *God* only knows; but I still have hopes to see you and all my friends once more at *New-York*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM QUEBECK, DATED SEPTEMBER 17, 1775.

We have accounts from *St. John's*, where the King's Troops are in garrison, that the Continental Troops were laying siege to it. The confusion this has thrown every thing into is inexpressible. Proper persons were immediately employed in collecting what *Canadians* they could, in order to take up arms; and I have the pleasure to assure you they met with little or no success. Was a vigorous effort to be made on your side, this Country would be your own. The tools of Government are in full employment, some in observing the conduct of the *Canadians*, and others in watching the motions and actions of the *English Americans*, who can neither speak nor stir without its being known.

NEWCASTLE (DELAWARE) COMMITTEE.

In Committee, Newcastle, September 18, 1775.

A Petition from *Charles McKinzie*, Master of the Ship *Peace and Plenty*, now lying in this Port—setting forth, that he arrived at this Port, from *Belfast*, on the 8th inst., with passengers; that, since his arrival, all exportation from this Continent has been stopped, except from this Government, *New-York*, *North-Carolina*, and *Georgia*; and praying permission to take in a cargo for a foreign Port, which he could do without contravening the Association of the Continental Congress, and thereby prevent a great loss, by returning in ballast only—was by order read.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the said Petition be rejected; but that the said *Charles McKinzie* be permitted to supply himself with such Provisions and Stores as may be necessary for the Ship's crew, on their passage to any other Port, under the inspection of the Committee of Observation for *Newcastle Hundred*.

JAMES BOOTH, *Secretary*.

RETURN OF MILITIA OFFICERS, FOR ROCHESTER, ULSTER COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

Pursuant to the resolves of the honourable Congress of the Province of *New-York*, the Southwesternmost District or Company of the Township of *Rochester* met and

chose for their respective Officers the following persons, viz :

*Andries Bevier*, Captain; *Richard Brodhead*, First Lieutenant; *Reuben De Witt*, Second Lieutenant; *Johannes A. De Witt*, Ensign; which persons we return to the said Congress, as so elected.

Witness our hands, the 18th September, 1775.

A. DE WITT,

JOHANNES BEVIER, JR.,

J. G. HARDENBURGH,

Members of the Committee of the Township of Rochester.

INTELLIGENCE RECEIVED BY THE CONGRESS FROM GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Philadelphia, September 18, 1775.

General *Montgomery*, from information received on the 25th of *August*, being apprehensive that the enemy's armed vessels might get into the lake, unless an immediate movement was made to the *Isle-aux-Noix*, resolved to proceed with what force he could carry, of which he advised General *Schuyler*, who was at *Albany*, attending the *Indian* treaty. General *Schuyler*, upon receipt of this, immediately left *Albany*, and on the 30th arrived, very much indisposed, at *Ticonderoga*, which place he left the 31st, after having given the proper orders for bringing up the artillery, &c., &c. On the 4th of *September*, General *Schuyler* joined General *Montgomery* at *Isle-la-Motte*. On that day, both moved on, and arrived at *Isle-aux-Noix*. On the 5th, General *Schuyler* drew up a declaration, which he sent among the *Canadians*. And as it was judged going to *St. John's*, weak as he was, (his numbers not exceeding one thousand,) might have a good effect on the *Canadians*, and encourage them to join, he resolved upon the measure, and accordingly, early on the 6th, embarked, and, without any obstruction, proceeded towards *St. John's*. When he arrived in sight of the enemy's works, and at the distance of about two miles, the enemy began to fire from their fortress, but without doing any damage; he approached half a mile nearer, and then landed, without opposition, in a close deep swamp. After being formed, his Army marched in the best order they could, in grounds marshy and covered with woods, in order to approach and reconnoitre the fortresses. Major *Hobby* and Captain *Mead*, of the *Connecticut* Forces, being on the left, and a little advanced, were attacked, in crossing a creek, by a party of *Indians*, from whom they received a heavy fire; but our Troops gallantly pressing on them, they soon gave way, and left us the ground. In this rencounter we lost a Sergeant, a Corporal, and three Privates killed, one missing, and eight wounded, three of whom are since dead. Besides these, Major *Hobby* was shot through the thigh, but not dangerously; and Captain *Mead* received a slight wound through the shoulder, as did Lieutenant *Brown* in the hand. The surviving wounded are in a fair way of recovery. Night now coming on, our Generals drew their men together, and cast up a small intrenchment to defend themselves, in case of an attack in the night. In the evening, General *Schuyler* received certain intelligence that the enemy's fortifications were complete, and plentifully furnished with cannon; that one of their vessels was launched, and would be ready to sail in three or four days, and is to carry sixteen guns. He also learned, that in the afternoon's engagement five *Indians* were killed, and four badly wounded, besides several others, the condition of whose wounds was not known; and that Captain *Tyce*, of *Johnstown*, was wounded in the belly.

On the 7th, in the morning, (having been undisturbed through the night, excepting by a few shells, which did no other damage than slightly wounding Lieutenant *Mills*;) it was thought most advisable to return to the *Isle-aux-Noix*, throw a boom across the channel, erect the proper works for its defence, and to prevent the enemy's vessels from entering the lake.

Upon this, General *Schuyler* ordered the Troops to embark, and he returned to the *Isle-aux-Noix* without any molestation; where, when the express came away, he was erecting proper works to secure the entrance into the lake, and to be in readiness on the arrival of further reinforcements, which were expected, to take the advantage of any events that may happen in *Canada*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM QUEBEC TO PHILADELPHIA, DATED SEPTEMBER 18, 1775.

The 17th instant, at the request of the Lieutenant Governor, the *British* and *Canadian* inhabitants assembled on the parade; the latter were formed into eleven Companies, the former into six. The *British* and *Canadian* Militia for this place will consist of about eleven hundred men, many of whom neglect and others think the duty hard, and the greater part are dissatisfied with the conduct of Government, as every day convinces them that they are deceived. The snow *Fell*, of *Whitbay*, is taken into Government service, to be commanded by Captain *Napier*—it is said she is to carry eighteen six and nine pounders; the ship *Charlotte*, belonging to Mr. *Roach*, of *Rhode-Island*; likewise, a sloop and schooner, of this place—cannot inform you what force they will carry; they have also a small vessel, that is sent express to *Boston*. Our militia mount guard from nine to nine in the morning; as yet, they have not received any ammunition, except four rounds in the evening, which gives reason to believe that Government is afraid to trust them with a larger quantity. The publick in general are dissatisfied with Government, for not letting them know the true state of the Province, which may be supposed much worse than it is represented, from the Governor's ordering his lady to *England*; she has taken her passage in the ship *Lydia*, Captain *Deane*, who is to sail on *Friday* next. There are many other ladies who are preparing to leave the Province; likewise, some men, who are conscious that their conduct does not deserve civil treatment from the Provincials, should they come into the Province. It is currently reported here, that Mr. *Livingston* and *Jerry Dugan* had raised one hundred and fifty *Canadians*, the former with the title of Lieutenant-Colonel, the latter with that of Major, who were near taking Lord *Pitt* and General *Carleton* on the river *Chambly*. Government reports, that on General *Carleton's* publishing a pardon for those that should come in at a certain time, that a greater part of them had abandoned their officers.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR COOKE.

Cambridge, September 18, 1775.

SIR: Your favours of the 9th, 14th, and 15th inst., have been duly received. The readiness of the Committee to co-operate with me in procuring the most authentick intelligence, and despatching Captain *Whipple* for this purpose, is peculiarly satisfactory, and I flatter myself will be attended not only with success, but the happiest consequences to the publick cause. I should immediately have sent you notice of the paragraph in the *Philadelphia* papers, which is all the accounts I have of the taking the powder at *Bermuda*, but I supposed it must have come to your hands before it reached ours. I am inclined to think it sufficient to suspend Captain *Whipple's* voyage, at least till further intelligence is procured from *Philadelphia*; as it is scarce supposable those vessels would leave any quantity behind worth the risk and expense of such a voyage. As this enterprise will therefore be most probably laid aside for the present, it may be proper for Captain *Whipple* to keep his station a few days longer for the Packet. It must be remembered they generally have long passages, and we are very sure she has not yet arrived at *Boston*, nor do I find she is expected there. The voyage to *Bayonne* is what I should approve and recommend. The person sent to Governor *Trumbull* has not yet called upon me, but the scheme appears so feasible that I should be glad to see it executed. At the same time I must add that I am in some doubt as to the extent of my powers to appropriate the publick moneys here to this purpose. I could wish you would communicate it to the Congress, for which you will have sufficient time, and I make no doubt of their concurrence. In fact, the state of our treasury here at present is so low that it would be impracticable to be of any service to the expedition, if all other objections were obviated. We have no news, either in the camp or from *Boston*, except a piece of intelligence from the latter, that the enemy are pulling down the south end of the Town in order to continue a work across from river to river.

Your cheerful concurrence with me in publick measures, and zeal for the service, call for my best thanks.

You will please to accept them, and believe me to be, with much truth and esteem, your most obedient servant,  
 GEORGE WASHINGTON.

P. S. No southern mail arriving last *Saturday*, we are apprehensive it has again fallen into the enemy's hands. If it was not attended with too much trouble, should be glad you would cause inquiry to be made. If by any accident the letters are at *Providence*, you will please to forward them by express.

MEETING OF COMMITTEE OF INSPECTION FOR CUMBERLAND  
 ETC., MASSACHUSETTS.

The Committee of Inspection for the Towns of *Cumberland, Wrentham, Medway, Bellingham, Hopkinton, Holliston, Mendon, Uxbridge*, and *Upton*, convened at said *Bellingham*, the 18th of *September*, 1775. Said Committees, being so convened, received an information against Captain *Edward Clark*, of *Rutland*, for purchasing and selling Tea, contrary to the Association Agreement, in article third. This body of Committees, viewing it their indispensable duty to keep said Association Agreement inviolate, taking it upon them to inquire into the facts charged in said information; said *Clark* being required to appear before said Committee, accordingly appeared, and confessed that he had, since the first day of *March* last, bought twenty pounds of Tea; that he had sold to sundry persons about five pounds and a half of the same, had used some, and the residue thereof he said was lodged with a certain man, with intent to dispose of it to two others, whom he had not opportunity to deliver it to.

Whereupon we unanimously *Resolve*, That said *Clark's* conduct abovementioned is in direct violation of said Association Agreement; and that the said *Clark* is an enemy to *American* liberty, and ought to be treated as such. And that it be recommended to all persons who are lovers of their Country, and friends to the common rights and liberties of mankind, to break off all kind of dealings with him; and that this be published in the *Gazette*.

AARON PHIPS, *Chairman*.  
 NATHAN TYLER, *Clerk*.

ADDRESSES FROM KINGSTON UPON HULL.

Addresses presented to His Majesty, by *Robert Manners*, Esq., his father, the Right Honourable Lord *Robert Manners*, one of the Representatives in Parliament for the Town of *Kingston upon Hull*, having been prevented by illness from presenting them.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty:

*The humble Address of the Mayor, Recorder, and Aldermen of the Town of KINGSTON UPON HULL, in Common Council assembled.*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Mayor, Recorder, and Aldermen of the Town of *Kingston upon Hull*, deeply impressed with a sense of those royal virtues which have happily distinguished your reign, and are the great support of our civil and religious liberties, beg leave to approach your throne, and to declare our abhorrence of the unnatural rebellion which prevails in some of your Majesty's Colonies in *North-America*. We have beheld with that indignation that becomes good subjects, in those parts of your Majesty's dominions, an impatience of good order and Government, seditious assemblies, traitorous addresses and correspondences, insolent and daring violations of private property and legal authority, and at length an open and hostile defiance of the whole power of the *British Empire*. Crimes of such magnitude, so unprovoked, so deliberately committed, have justly merited the heaviest punishment; yet the benignity of your Majesty's counsels and disposition long suspended the stroke of justice. Happy for these deluded men if the delay of punishment had removed the cause for this so necessary an exertion of power. But the malignity of their counsels, and the factious designs of men who have abetted their cause in this Country, suppressed in them all sentiments of gratitude and loyalty, and misled them from their own interest and preservation, to almost inevitable ruin. In a situation so distressful to a good Prince, we lament the necessity, but we applaud the firmness of your

resolution to use vigorous measures in the support and protection of the laws and liberties which these licentious men have so unjustly violated, but which we value and enjoy.

And we humbly beg leave to assure your Majesty that we will exert our utmost endeavours, at the expense of our lives and fortunes, to support your Majesty in the defence and maintenance of our constitutional rights, and the honour and dignity of the Crown of these realms.

Given under our common seal, this 19th day of *September*, in the year of our Lord 1775.

RALPH DARLING, *Mayor*, H. ETHERINGTON,  
 R. BEATNISSE, *Recorder*, JOHN PORTER,  
 RICHARD BELL, JOSEPH OUTRAM,  
 CHARLES POOL, JOHN MACE,  
 JOHN BOOTH, JOHN MELLING.  
 THOMAS MOWLD,

Kingston upon Hull, September 26, 1775.

*The humble Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Merchants, and principal Inhabitants of the Town of KINGSTON UPON HULL.*

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's loyal subjects, the Gentlemen, Clergy, Merchants, and principal Inhabitants of your Town of *Kingston upon Hull*, with grateful hearts crave leave to approach your royal throne with the tribute of our sincere and hearty thanks for the happiness we have enjoyed under your Majesty's just and mild administration, and at this time particularly, for your paternal care in the conduct of the publick and national affairs, in the present unhappy differences with the *British Colonies in America*. Permit us to testify our abhorrence and detestation of the violent and unnatural rebellion which those deluded people have been hurried into, by our and their enemies, who, under the mask of friendship and zeal for publick liberty, have, by malicious calumnies and pernicious insinuations, (propagated in the newspapers and by various other means,) instigated measures tending to the utter destruction of all true liberty, and all duty and loyalty to your Majesty. But we hope your Majesty's wise and resolute proceedings against those your rebellious subjects will at length bring them to a due sense of their duty, and submission to the laws of their Mother Country, so that all differences between them and this nation may be settled upon a permanent foundation, to the mutual happiness and prosperity of both, which we ardently wish. And we beg leave to assure your Majesty, that we (confiding in your justice and goodness) shall always be ready, to the utmost of our several powers and abilities, to support your Majesty in all such just measures as you in your wisdom shall think fit to take to this desirable end.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty:

*The humble Address of the Guild or Brotherhood of Masters and Pilots, Seamen of the Trinity-House of KINGSTON UPON HULL.*

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Guild or Brotherhood of Masters and Pilots, Seamen of the Trinity-House of *Kingston upon Hull*, consider the many privileges granted to our ancient Corporation by your royal predecessors, and the great advantages derived to us as a maritime body, and to the Town of *Hull*, by your Majesty's kind attention to encourage and secure the navigation and commerce of these Kingdoms, as very great and substantial blessings.

To minds thus gratefully inspired, and uninfluenced by party, nothing can create deeper concern than to behold attempts made to disturb publick tranquillity, and to overthrow the peaceable enjoyment of every thing that is dear or valuable.

We therefore think it highly incumbent on us, at a period so truly alarming as the present, when we see the people in most of your Majesty's Provinces in *North-America*, cherished and assisted by ill-designing persons, so infatuated as to deny the legislative authority, and so daringly wicked as to act in open rebellion, to give your Majesty this testimony of our unfeigned attachment to your Majes-



ty's person and Government, by earnestly assuring your Majesty that we hold in the utmost abhorrence men capable of such proceedings; and that we think it our duty, as far as we are able, to assist your Majesty in bringing those unhappy and deluded people to a sense of their allegiance, and in carrying into execution the legislative authority of *Great Britain*.

Given under our common seal, the twenty-third day of *September*, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.

THOMAS MCFARLAND, }  
JOHN STANIFORTH, } *Wardens*.

PHILADELPHIA COMMITTEE.

Committee Chamber, September 19, 1775.

Whereas it has been reported, that there is an intention, formed by some of the inhabitants of this City, of publicly exposing and punishing, before conviction, certain persons supposed to be unfriendly to the cause of liberty: This Committee, after strict inquiry, have reason to believe said report to be altogether groundless, and that it took its rise from and has been industriously circulated by persons inimical to the liberties of this Country, with a view to create jealousies and divisions; nor have they reason to apprehend any violences or irregularities of this kind from the inhabitants of the City and Liberties, who have ever been remarked for their humanity and love of order.

But with a view to quiet and allay such apprehensions, whether real or affected, and that all proceedings against our domestick enemies may have the semblance as well as the reality of justice, the Committee think it necessary to declare, in the following Resolves:

That no person or persons ought to proceed to inflict punishment on any one, on a charge of suspicion of violating the Continental Association, or doing any act or thing tending to weaken and destroy the Association, which is justly regarded as the best security and protection against the machinations and attempts of our Ministerial enemies. But that all charges and complaints of such nature be heard and determined by this Committee, that the directions of the Congress may be strictly observed, and no person held out to his fellow-citizens as an object of indignation and contempt, without full and sufficient evidence of guilt, after a fair and impartial examination.

The rights which all men are entitled to, of speaking their sentiments candidly, so far as is consistent with the peace and welfare of society, they hold to be sacred, and that it ought to be inviolate. But when this privilege is used for the purpose of raising jealousies among the people, distracting their counsels, and counteracting their virtuous exertions against injury and oppression, all laws, human and divine, justify the punishment of such licentiousness.

Therefore, *Resolved, further*, That, in the opinion of the Committee, no person has a right to the protection of a community or society he wishes to destroy; and that if any inhabitant, by speeches or writings, evidences a disposition to aid and assist our enemies, or endeavours to persuade others to break the Association, or by force or fraud to oppose the friends of liberty and the Constitution, in the present virtuous struggle, such person, being duly convicted thereof before the Committee, ought to be deemed a foe to the rights of *British America*, and unworthy of those blessings which it is hoped will yet be secured to this and succeeding generations, by the strenuous and noble efforts of the United Colonies.

In order to carry into execution the General Association, and as far as possible to prevent any breaches thereof:

*Resolved, first*, Each Vendue Master shall be immediately called on to take an oath or affirmation to the following effect: That he will not receive or take into his possession, or dispose of, by publick sale or otherwise, any Goods, Wares, or Merchandise, that he may have reason to believe have been imported contrary to the Association. That upon any person's applying to him to sell Goods, if there should be the least reason to suspect the said Goods were imported contrary to the Association, he shall not dispose of them until said person produces a certificate from the Committee of the City, Town, or District, from whence said Goods were received; and that in all their future

business, as Vendue Masters, they will faithfully adhere to the Association, and will not, in any respect, aid, assist, or countenance, any person or persons who may attempt an infraction thereof.

*Resolved, secondly*, That Messrs. *Christopher Marshall*, Sen., *Samuel Moore*, *George Schlosser*, *Timothy Matlack*, *Joseph Watkins*, Jun., *Christopher Pechin*, *Jacob Schriener*, *Thomas Cuthbert*, *Joseph Dean*, *Joseph Blewir*, and *Francis Gurney*, or any three of them, be a Committee for the purpose of inspecting the Invoices and Goods that may be received by any Vendue Master or Masters, whose business it shall be to obtain full satisfaction of the proper importation of all Goods offered for sale at publick vendue. And where there is any doubt in the minds of the Committee, respecting any Goods, the Vendue Master shall produce the Invoice of said Goods, signed by the person who sent them for sale, who shall be called on to prove their importation agreeable to the Association. The said Committee, or any three of them, shall also be empowered to give certificates to all persons who buy Goods at any of the vendues in the City and Liberties, upon the vendue Master's requesting the same.

*Thirdly*, To the end that the above regulations be duly attended to, *Resolved*, That if any Vendue Masters, in the City or Liberties, shall refuse or neglect an immediate and punctual compliance therewith, no Merchant or others ought to send any Goods for sale to such Vendue Master or Masters; and that no Shopkeepers or others ought to purchase any Goods, either by publick or private sale, of such Vendue Masters. And, further, that the name and conduct of such Vendue Master or Masters shall be published in the newspapers.

PETER Z. LLOYD, *Secretary*,

NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read September 22, 1775.]

In Committee of Safety for the Colony of New-York, during the recess of the Congress, New-York, Sept. 19, 1775. }

SIR: We gratefully acknowledge your favour of the 16th current, with Colonel *Flemming's* commission, and four hundred blank commissions.

We did not presume, Sir, to trouble you with the materials for filling up the commissions, as, by your letter of the 27th *June*, ultimo, you informed us "that the subordinate officers were to be recommended to the General, to whom commissions from your Congress were sent, to be filled up agreeable to such recommendation."

The commissions for the officers of the troops raised in this Colony shall be filled up with all possible despatch, agreeable to your directions and an arrangement long since delivered to General *Schuyler*, and the residue of the commissions transmitted to the General, for the use of the department.

We have the honour to be, with the greatest respect and esteem, Sir, your most obedient humble servants.

By order of the Committee:

JOHN HARING, *Chairman*.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*.

NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read September 22, 1775.]

In Committee of Safety for the Colony of New-York, during the recess of the Congress, New-York, Sept. 19, 1775. }

GENTLEMEN: This serves to cover the copies of the different Plans of *Hudson's River*, and the Fortifications there begun, in obedience to an order of the honourable the Continental Congress, and an estimate of the expense, all made by Mr. *Romans*, the Engineer, which he says is computed at the lowest rates possible, exclusive of the expense of transportation, ropes, and many small incidental charges, which cannot well be estimated. Some of our agents, appointed to superintend this business, conceive that one thousand five hundred Pounds will be necessary for incidental charges, gun carriages, &c., besides cannon, which we hope may be supplied without purchase.

General *Wooster* is at *Harlem*, with about four hundred men, which appear to us to be unemployed. In obedience

to the order of the honourable Continental Congress of the 16th *June* last, we thought it our duty to request him to send one full Company of his men up to assist in erecting the fortifications, hoping thereby to save a great expense in labour. The General declines sending any of his troops on that service, unless he has a further order from your honourable House. We take the liberty to enclose you copies of the correspondence between General *Wooster* and us, on that subject, to which we beg leave to refer. The Congress will, in their wisdom, direct what is best to the general cause, and we will exert ourselves to follow their directions.

We have the honour to be, with the greatest respect and esteem, your most obedient humble servants.

By order: JOHN HARING, *Chairman*.

To the Honourable the President and Members of the Continental Congress.

*Copy of B. ROMANS'S Estimates and Expenses of erecting the Fortifications of HUDSON'S River, in the Highlands, in the Colony of NEW-YORK.*

New-York, September 18, 1775.

These works require:

2,400 perches of stone wall, each perch containing 16½ feet in length, 18 inches high, by 12 wide, at 5s. 6d. per perch, £660. 2½ bushels of lime are taken up by each perch, 4,000 bushels, at 6d. per bushel, £100.

1,000 pieces ranging timber, 18 feet long, 12 inches square, for five block-houses, and for the morlins of the battery, &c. These contain 216,000 superficial feet, at 6s. per hundred, (price at *Windsor Landing*.) £648.

1,500 two-inch plank, for platforms of the battery and floors of the block-houses—400 of 24 feet long, 10 inches wide; 1,200 of 20 feet long, 10 inches wide—49,600 feet, say 50,000 feet, (at *Windsor Landing*.) at 6s. per hundred, £150.

1,200 beams and sleepers, for block-houses and platforms, of different lengths, from 8 to 24 feet long, 9 inches by 3, supposed to contain 50,000 feet, (at *Windsor Landing*.) at 6s. per hundred, £150.

3,200 for each, make 16,000 shingles for five block-houses, at £5 per thousand, £80.

140 lathes, of 14 feet long, for each, make 700 lathes, of 2½ inches by 1½, for the roofs of five block-houses, at £15.

8 rafters of 16 feet long, 8 rafters of 10 feet long, make 160 rafters for the block-houses, their mean measure being 6 inches by 3, 3,120 feet, at 6s. per hundred, (at *Windsor Landing*.) £9 7s., say £10.

2,000 fascines, for levelling, &c., will cost about £25.

4,000 pickets, to picket them, out of about 1,000 lathes, £20.

500 tompions, for loopholes, about £2.

40 ports, 5 windows; and 6 doors, for block-houses and magazines, and a gate, &c., for the citadel, about £30.

6,400 broad-headed spikes, for the gate and wicket, and block-house doors and windows, 10 to all, of iron, make 640 pounds; 14 bolts of 10 pounds each, 140 pounds; 5 bolts of 4 pounds each, 20 pounds; 26 hinges, on an average, 250 pounds; 50 iron hoops, for swivels, about 200 pounds; small iron work, about 200 pounds—in all, 1,450 pounds, say 15 cwt. wrought iron, at 1s. per pound, £75.

Broad-headed copper nails for magazine door, 360, 10 to a pound, 36 pounds; copper hinges and bolts, 30 pounds; two copper circles, or busses, for vessels, 20 pounds—about 80 pounds wrought copper, at 3s. 6d. per pound, £14.

5 ordinary locks, £2; 1 large lock, £1; 1 copper lock, £1; about 1,000 pounds nails, £40; 5,000 trundles, £25.

Necessary tools—6 stone mauls, 20 pick hammers, 20 pick axes, 50 hand bill hooks, 50 axes and hatchets, 50 spades, 40 mallets, 300 sand bags of crocus, 50 hand barrows—about £150.

For the barracks, 80 by 20 feet: 2 sills, 4 by 5 inches, 80 feet long, 270 feet; 2 plates, 4 by 6 inches, 80 feet long, 320 feet; 25 beams, 4 by 6 inches, 20 feet long, 1,000 feet; 50 posts, 4 by 6 inches, 8 feet long, 800 feet; 50 rafters, 4 by 4 inches, 13 feet long, 870 feet; 20 joists,

4 by 4 inches, 14 feet long, 360 feet; 25 sleepers, 4 by 6 inches, 20 feet long, 1,000 feet—in all, 4,620 feet, at 6s. per hundred, £14.

5,000 shingles, at £5 per thousand, £25.

250 lathes, 14 feet, about £5.

500 inch boards, 14 feet, at 10d. per hundred, £20.

200 inch and a half boards, 14 feet, 1s. 3d. per hundred, £21 10s.

400 pounds nails, at 10d. per pound, £16 13s. 4d.

2 double stacks chimneys, of brick, £20.

Store-houses and guard-room, 60 by 20 feet: 2 sills, 4 by 6 inches, 60 feet long, 240 feet; 2 plates, 4 by 8 inches, 60 feet long, 320 feet; 20 beams, 4 by 6 inches, 20 feet long, 800 feet; 40 posts, 4 by 6 inches, 9 feet long, 720 feet; 40 rafters, 4 by 4 inches, 15 feet long, 800 feet; 15 joists, 4 by 4 inches, 14 feet long, 280 feet; 20 sleepers, 8 by 3 inches, 20 feet long, 280 feet—in all, 3,440 feet, at 6s. per hundred, £10 16s.

4,000 shingles, at £5 per thousand, £20; 200 lathes, £4 10s.; 375 inch boards, £15; 300 pounds nails, £11 5s.; a stack of chimneys, £10—in all, £84 1s.

Labour of and provisions for 150 men four months, 26 days to the month, at an average of 3s. per day, £2,250.

Entire cost, £4,645 4s. 4d.

Five iron stoves, for the block-houses.

The above is exclusive of ropes, &c., to raise the guns, transport of stoves, and such tools as may be made by the blacksmiths on the spot, besides other small incidental charges.

B. ROMANS.

N. B. It is most probable that swivel guns cannot be procured otherwise than by purchase.

*Correspondence with Brigadier-General WOOSTER, on the subject of sending some Troops to the Fortifications on the Highlands.*

In Council, June 16, 1775.

Resolved, That the Provincial Convention of *New-York* be desired immediately to apply to Governour *Trumbull* to order the *Connecticut* Troops, now stationed at *Greenwich*, *Stamford*, and places adjacent, to march towards *New-York*; and that part of them occupy posts upon the island, as the said Provincial Convention shall judge best adapted, to prevent the communication between the town and country from being cut off; the remainder of the Troops to be employed in securing the navigation of *Hudson's River*, by erecting Batteries at such places as the said Convention shall judge most proper to answer that purpose.

A true copy from the Minutes:

CHARLES THOMSON, *Secretary*.

The above is a true copy, signed by *Charles Thomson*, Esq., now filed among the proceedings of the Provincial Congress at *New-York*. Examined by

JOHN MCKESSON, *Secretary*.

In Committee of Safety, during the recess of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*, September 13, 1775. }

Ordered, That General *Wooster* be directed to order a full Company, of the Troops under his command, to proceed to the Fortifications erecting on the banks of *Hudson's River*, in the Highlands, to be there employed in erecting and guarding the same, in obedience to the order of the Continental Congress, and to be under the direction of the agents appointed for that purpose by the Provincial Congress at *New-York*.

A true copy from the Minutes:

JOHN MCKESSON, *Secretary*.

N. B. *James Beekman* and *Gilbert Livingston*, Esquires, two Members of the Committee of Safety, waited personally on Gen. *Wooster* with a certified copy of the above.

Camp at Harlem, September 15, 1775.

SIR: I have before me the order of the Provincial Congress of the 13th instant, directing me to order a full Company, of the Troops under my command, to proceed to the fortifications erecting on the banks of *Hudson's River*, in the Highlands, to be employed there in erecting and guarding the same, in obedience to the order of the Continental Congress, &c.

I have lately received instructions from General *Washington*, consistent with which I cannot disperse my Troops, unless ordered by him or the Continental Congress; therefore think it necessary that the order of the Continental Congress, upon which yours is predicated, should be sent to me before I can determine whether to order a Company to the Highlands or not.

I have no objection to employing my Troops in any service that shall be judged of publick utility, consistent with my orders.

I am, Sir, with truth and regard, your most obedient humble servant,

DAVID WOOSTER.

*Peter V. B. Livingston, Esq.*

A true copy from the original:

JOHN MCKESSON, *Secretary.*

In Committee of Safety, during the recess of the Provincial }  
Congress, New-York, September 16, 1775. }

To Brigadier-General WOOSTER:

SIR: In answer to your favour of yesterday, we enclose you the order of the Continental Congress respecting the marching of the Troops under your command into the Colony, and the disposition of them after their arrival, by which you will see that it was expected that those Troops should occupy such posts in the Colony as the Provincial Congress should judge necessary to be taken.

We are, with great respect, Sir, your most humble servants. By order of the Committee of Safety:

JOHN HARING, *Chairman.*

A true copy. Examined by

JOHN MCKESSON, *Secretary.*

Camp at Harlem, September 17, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I received your favour of yesterday, enclosing the order of the Continental Congress, and say, in answer, the order was given the 16th of June, which was before the Continental Forces were properly organized. Since that time the Congress have ordered about two-thirds of my Troops to the northward; and should I divide the remaining few into detached parties, scattered about the country, and any disagreeable consequences should follow from it, as my orders from General *Washington* are to be here, it might possibly be difficult for me to vindicate my conduct. I have authority to say that no Provincial Congress can, with any propriety, interfere in the disposition of Continental Troops, much less control the orders of any General Officer. If the Continental Congress or the Commander-in-Chief, think proper to employ the whole or a part of the Troops under my command, in erecting and defending batteries, at the Highlands or elsewhere, I shall expect their orders direct, and no man will with greater alacrity obey their lawful summons.

I am, with great respect, your most obedient and humble servant,

DAVID WOOSTER.

To the Committee of Safety, New-York.

A true copy from the original Minutes. Examined by  
JOHN MCKESSON, *Secretary.*

Report to the Honourable the Committee of Safety at New-YORK, on the intended Fortifications in the Highlands.

I beg leave first to refer this honourable House to Plan No. 1, a description of the ground, which is as follows:

A, the highest hill. B, the next highest. C, the next eminence. D D, the summit of the bluff. E, a field. F, a field. G, the point called *Martyr's Cliff*, or *Martelaar's Rock*. H, the only accessible place on the north side. I I, direction of the ridge next above the field F.

E and F are the only two places where a landing might be effected. Some gentlemen, not well enough versed in the science, and allured by a less stony appearance, have thought that the field F would be a preferable place for the battery. But, beside the small command it has of the river, (as appears by the course of the ridge I I,) it is commanded by all the surrounding heights; it must therefore be left unoccupied, as the batteries 1, 2, and 3, and the block-house in Plan No. 3, can completely and effectually prevent any attempt to land here, as does likewise the block-house A, and the easternmost two guns of the battery A, in No. 2.

The batteries and block-houses B and C, No. 2, are completely sufficient to baffle all such attempts at E, in No. 1; on hill A, in No. 1, which commands all the ground around, I would recommend a block-house, with four four-pounders and twenty swivels, to be erected; perhaps at H, in No. 1, a small lookout is necessary.

Should a landing be effected, and the batteries Nos. 2 and 4, in No. 3, be taken or surprised, they are commanded by batteries 3 and 5, and the block-house in the higher works, which rake battery 4, and consequently would provide an enemy a warm reception there. Plan No. 2 shows the lines of extreme command of each gun, whereby it appears that no spot in the whole reach remains out of the command of the greatest part of the guns at once, and a ship would find hot work for a great way.

In said plan, at A, I would mount four four-pounders in the block-house, and four nine-pounders in the battery. At B, four six-pounders in the block-house, and six nine-pounders on the batteries. At C, four four-pounders in the block-house, and three six-pounders on the battery. At D, the cannon ought to be as expressed in the twenty-eight embrasures, Plan No. 3, and in the block-house four four-pounders. At E, No. 2, four four-pounders and twenty swivels. In all, sixty-one guns and twenty swivels.

This is the most frugal plan that can be of any service here; a less or more imperfect plan would only be beginning a strong hold for an enemy.

I must beg this honourable House to pardon the coarseness of the drawings, they being done in an inconvenient place, and at a distance from my instruments.

B. ROMANS.

North River, Martelaar's Rock, or Martyr's Reach, }  
September 14, 1775. }

#### NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

Tuesday, September 19, 1775.

The Committee met. Present: *Henry Remsen*, Chairman, and thirty-seven Members.

The Committee having taken into consideration the great distresses the poor of this City will be exposed to, and the propriety of making some provision for them against the approaching season, think it proper to recommend it to the Friends in this City to raise a contribution for that purpose, and to put it into the hands of the Committee, or such others as they may think proper, to be disposed of.

Thursday, September 21, 1775.

The Committee met. Present: *Henry Remsen*, Chairman, and thirty-five Members.

Agreeable to a Resolve of this Board of the 13th inst., the following persons were agreed on as an augmentation thereto, and to be held up for the approbation of the publick, viz: *Peter Clopper, William Hyer, Jeremiah Brower, Henry Roome, Richard Ten Eyck, Peter P. Van Zandt, Anthony L. Bleecker, Garret Abeel, John Ramsay, Patrick Dennis, John Pell, Samuel Johnson, Isaac Stoutenburgh, Leonard Lispenard, Jun., Abraham W. De Peyster, John Ray, Jun., Anthony Abrahams, Andrew Breasted, Richard Norwood, and Daniel Wickham.*

GUERT SPT. DE WINT TO THE NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

New-York, September 19, 1775.

DEAR SIR: Enclosed you have a few lines, as a request to yourself and the honourable members of the Committee of Safety; which request I beg you will oblige me so far as to present to the said Committee.

I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

GUERT SPT. DE WINT.

To John Haring, Esq., at New-York.

To the Honourable the President and Members of the Committee of Safety for the Province of New-York:

SIRS: Whereas I was, on the day ordered by the honourable Congress for choosing officers for the Militia of this City, chosen Captain of the sixteenth beat of this City, I have taken said affair into serious consideration, and find, from the situation of my affairs, that it will be totally out of my power to serve in that station in the manner I could

wish. I therefore hope and pray that you will, out of your goodness, order a new election for a Captain of said beat in my stead, and I shall ever hold myself bound to serve you in any manner that may be required.

I am, Sirs, your most obedient servant,

GUERT SPT. DE WINT.

THOMAS HAZARD TO NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

New-York, September 19, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The officers of the Companies which constitute the Second Independent Battalion, some considerable time since, presented a nomination to the Congress, of such persons as they desired for Field-Officers. They therefore beg leave again to present the same nomination, with the addition of a Second Major as undermentioned, at the same time requesting your speedy confirmation of the same, or of such others as you may esteem more suitable, the discipline of the Battalion being much affected thereby, and are prevented from making an immediate return of Captains and subalterns for said Battalion, as some of the Field-Officers nominated belong at present to particular Companies of the same.

Your speedy determination of the above request will oblige the officers of said Battalion. Signed per order:

THOS. HAZARD, *Chairman*.

To the Honourable Committee of Safety.

Officers nominated.—Mr. *William Hyer*, Colonel; Mr. *Christopher Bancker*, Lieutenant-Colonel; Mr. *William Malcom*, First Major; Mr. *Samuel Broome*, Second Major.

TRYON COUNTY COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Tryon County Committee Chamber, September 19, 1775.

HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: Your favour of the 6th inst. we received yesterday, wherein we apprehend that, agreeable to the resolve and directions of the Continental Congress, there is one Major and a Quartermaster, by each of our Regiments, yet wanting, the voting of which we would have performed without delay, if the members of our Committee were not so much distant from one another in their abodes. Therefore, not to delay the expedition of the commissions in general, without which we cannot act much here with authority, we beg that you will please to send us the commissions for those four Majors and Quartermasters blank, which we would afterwards fill up at the next meeting of our whole Board, according to the majority of votes, and shall then make a return thereof to you immediately. But in case this our request would be disagreeable, and you could not consent to it, the subscribed Chairman, with eight Members of our Committee, made a choice of such officers, according to their abilities, and enclose hereby the nomination of them, not doubting that those so nominated might get the majority of votes at the whole Board. We recommend them to you, and expect the commissions for our militia officers will be despatched as soon as possible, not knowing how soon we shall be in want thereof for the defence of our *American* cause, in our exposed frontiers, and besides mixed with a great number of Tories, ready with arms against us: we mean the enemies in *Kingsborough*. In regard to our resolve in civil matters, we have not as yet transacted any thing, and shall also, agreeable to your order, repeal the same at our Board. We are urged to remember again the utmost want of ammunition, and in particular of powder. We applied lately, therefore, to the *Albany* Committee for some assistance, but got a refusal.

We remain, with much esteem, honourable Gentlemen, your obedient humble servants. By order:

NICHOLAS HERCKHEIMER, *Chairman*.

To *John Haring*, Esquire, Chairman of the Committee of Safety of New-York.

P. S. We also annex a return of the Field-Officers of our Minute-Men, amounting to one Battalion in our County, although the enlisted men have not as yet, in full, performed their choices for the Captains, Lieutenants, and Ensigns of their respective Companies; the return of which officers we will send to you immediately after performance.

Return of four Majors and Quartermasters for the four Battalions in the County of TRYON, and also of the

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

Field-Officers for one Battalion of Minute-Men in our County aforesaid.

MOHAWK DISTRICT: Major, *John Newkirk*; Quartermaster, *Abraham Van Horn*.

PALATINE DISTRICT: Major, *Henry Merckill, Jr.*; Quartermaster, *Jacob Ekert*.

CANAJOHARIE DISTRICT: Major, *William Seeber*; Quartermaster, *John Pickard*.

KINGSLAND and GERMAN FLATS: Major, *John Eisenlor*; Quartermaster, *Rudolph D. Staley*.

Field-Officers of the Battalion of Minute-Men.

Colonel, *Geo. Herckheimer*; Lieutenant-Colonel, *Samuel Campbell*; Majors, *John Fonda* and *Jacob J. Clock*; Adjutant, *Samuel Gray*; Quartermaster, *John Franck*.

By order: NICHOLAS HERCKHEIMER, *Chairman*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read, October 9, 1775.]

Ticonderoga, September 19, 1775.

SIR: Since my last of the 8th instant, which I had the honour to write from *Isle-aux-Noix*, my disorder (proceeding from a bilious fever, and violent rheumatick pains) increased so much, and reduced me so very low, that it was thought necessary that I should return to this place, to try, if possible, to recover; which I hope, with the assistance I have here, will be soon accomplished.

In my last I gave you an account of our operations to the date thereof; I shall now continue it till the day on which I came away. On the 9th, I received a letter from *Canada*, without signature, but which I knew to be written by Mr. *James Livingston*—copy enclosed, No. 1. As I had, through other channels, a corroboration of the intelligence contained in the former part of this letter, I resolved, as I had not yet my artillery, to despatch five hundred men into *Canada*, and gave orders, on the 9th, for their embarkation on the 10th, with an additional number of about three hundred, to cover their landing and bring back the boats—copy of my instructions to the commanding officer, No. 2. For the event of the intended expedition, see No. 3, which was drawn and delivered me by one of the party, and, from what I can learn, is just.

This body returned on Monday, the 11th. On Tuesday, the 12th, I found I had upwards of six hundred sick—*Waterbury's* Regiment being reduced to less than five hundred. General *Montgomery* (for I was too ill to leave my bed) perceived, however, with pleasure, that the men were unable to bear the reproach of their late unbecoming behaviour; and taking the advantage of this happy return to a sense of their duty, on the 13th I issued the orders in the paper No. 4. The 14th proved rainy, and retarded the embarkation of the cannon. On this day Colonel *Allen* arrived, and made the report No. 5; and I found myself so much better, that I had hopes of moving with the Army; but by ten o'clock at night, my disorder reattacked me with double violence, and every fair prospect of a speedy recovery vanished. Great part of the 15th rainy; the embarkation much retarded by it. On the same day I received a letter, of which No. 6 is a copy. On the 16th I was put into a covered boat, and left *Isle-aux-Noix*; and as it rained part of the day, I do not suppose that General *Montgomery* could move until the 17th, which proved fair.

The mode of the intended attack on *St. John's*, &c., as judged best both by General *Montgomery* and myself, is as follows: To land as near the fort as we did the first time we went down; the two row-gallies carrying a twelve-pounder each, well manned; the sloop and schooner, and ten batteaus, with picked men, to lie in the river, ready to attack the enemy's schooner, (which is completed and carries sixteen guns,) in case she should attempt to destroy our boats, or get to the southward of them, and thereby effectually cut off all communication between this place and the Army. After this naval arrangement, (which will take three hundred and fifty men,) five hundred men to be sent as a corps of observation, to intercept any succours between *St. John's* and *Chambly*, and to keep as near the former as possible; two hundred men, in a breastwork at the proposed landing, to cover the boats, and secure a retreat for the men in the vessels and boats, should the enemy's vessel be too many for them; the remainder of the Army to invest the place, make the approaches, and erect the batteries.

You will perceive, Sir, by No. 3, that some of the enemy's boats fired on our people. Captain *Douglass*, who commanded one of the armed boats, pointed and fired a twelve-pounder, loaded with ball and grape-shot, at them; and we have accounts that about thirty of the unfriendly *Canadians* were killed or drowned. In the first engagement of the 7th, we killed six *Indians*, two *Caughnawagas*, as many *Mohawks*, (*Daniel*, and *William* a bastard son of Sir *William Johnson's*,) one *Canassadaga* and one *Huron*; and we are informed by a *Caughnawaga* and *Huron*, whom I left at *Isle-aux-Noix*, that not an *Indian* remains at *St. John's*, and which I believe to be true. The four Deputies, sent by the *Six Nations* to request the *Canadian Indians* to remain neuter, were not returned when I left *Isle-aux-Noix*. I have taken the liberty to desire General *Montgomery* to make a present, in the name of the Congress, to the *Canadian Indians*, if he should think it necessary.

Since the affair of the 10th, the Army at *Isle-aux-Noix*, which then consisted of thirteen hundred and ninety-four effectives, all ranks included, has been re-enforced by Captain *Livingston's* Company of *New-Yorkers*, nearly complete; on the 16th, by Colonel *Warner*, whom I met, an hour after my departure, with one hundred and seventy *Green Mountain Boys*, being the first that had appeared of that boasted corps. He left this with about fifty more; but they mutinied, and the remainder are at *Crown Point*. Captain *Allen's* Company, of the same corps, arrived here last night, every man of which was raised in *Connecticut*. About one hundred men of Colonel *Bedell's*, from *New-Hampshire*, which corps was to have been up a fortnight before, (the remainder of one hundred and fifty of that body were yet to come,) joined the 16th at night, and I suppose the Artillery Company, under Captain *Lamb*, will join them to-day. These last were indispensably necessary, as we had none that knew any thing of the matter: so that the whole re-enforcement consists of about four hundred men. Yesterday I sent off sixty of *Easton's*, and one hundred and forty more are just embarking; this is the whole of that corps. About one hundred and twenty-five of the first *New-York Battalion* will embark early to-morrow, together with the Company of *Green Mountain Boys*, consisting of about seventy.

Two hundred and sixty of the third *New-York Battalion* remain here, which I will forward as soon as I can procure craft, which is building slowly, as most of the carpenters are gone home sick.

I am so feeble, that although I have much to say about the sick, musters, accounts, and other matters, I feel myself under the necessity of confining to such only which I humbly conceive more immediately require the attention of Congress.

If we succeed, what Troops are to remain in *Canada*? How are they to be engaged for that service? the like for those at this post, which at all events must have a garrison, weaker or stronger, as matters may turn out in *Canada*.

The weather already begins to be cold. The Troops in three weeks more will with great difficulty be able to stand it, thinly and poorly as they are clad. How are they to be supplied?

What kind of conduct am I to pursue with the *Canadians*, respecting civil matters? for I hope to join the Army as soon as I am in the least restored.

Where shall I get gold and silver to pay for necessaries for the Army? paper, of any kind, not having the least currency in *Canada*. I wish a considerable sum, in specie, was immediately sent to Mr. *Trumbull*, the Paymaster.

Please to let me know what I am to do with artificers taken out of the Troops; see my letter of the 26th July, ninth paragraph. I also wish an answer to the second paragraph of mine of the 2d August, respecting this place, and to the second paragraph of that of the 6th; also, to the fourth paragraph of the same, respecting a hospital, in which I find there will necessarily be several mates employed, as our sick are so very numerous.

I wish for some resolution of Congress agreeable to my letter of 31st of July, as Mr. *Phelps* still continues to act in conjunction with Mr. *Livingston*, which must necessarily be introductory of confusion, of which I fear there is too much already. One only should be employed as chief in the office, and the other may continue subordinate, for both are wanted.

Should we meet with a repulse, am I to prepare timber for vessels of superiour strength to the enemy's, against next spring?

Perhaps other matters of importance may have escaped my attention. Should I recollect any, I will do myself the honour to communicate them to you.

I am, Sir, with the most profound respect, yours and the Congress's most obedient servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, President, &c.

[No. 1.]

St. Terese, September 8, 1775.

DEAR SIR: It is with inexpressible regret we are under the necessity of demanding a party of men from your Army, to cut off the necessary communication between *St. John's* and *La Prairie, Chambly, &c.* Your manifestoes came safe to hand, and despatched them off to the different Parishes with all possible care and expedition. The *Canadians* are all friends, and a spirit of freedom seems to reign amongst them. Colonel *Allen*, Major *Brown*, and myself, set off this morning, with a party of *Canadians*, with intention to go to your Army; but, hearing of a party of *Indians* waiting for us the same side of the river, we thought it most prudent to retire, in order, if possible, to raise a more considerable party of men. The *Canadians*, at any rate, are determined not to take up arms against you; but immediately upon the arrival of a party from your Army, I make no doubt of joining you with a considerable party of *Canadians*. Our attempt in getting to your Army, and the failure thereof, has deprived me of the honour of seeing you for the present. We shall drop down the River *Chambly*, as far as my house, where a number of *Canadians* are waiting for me. I expect a party of your men before they will stir. I shall, notwithstanding, keep up a spirit of faction amongst them, till I can hear what advances you are making towards a general attack of *St. John's*. I had the pleasure of acquainting you, in my former, of the absolute necessity of taking the armed vessels at the mouth of *Sorel River*, which will effectually prevent the escape of the Troops of *Chambly* and *Montreal*, going to *Quebeck*. There is still provisions and warlike stores on board said vessels, and apprehend the taking the same to be of as much consequence as blocking up the communication between *Montreal* and *St. John's, &c.* They are but slenderly manned, and make no doubt a dozen men might take one of them without bloodshed. I can easily furnish any party you may send with what provisions they may want. We wait, with the utmost impatience, your answer; till when, I am, with sincere wishes for the success of your arms, yours, &c.

To Major-General *Schuyler*.

[No. 2.]

Orders to Colonel *RITZEMA*, on his going into CANADA.

*Isle-aux-Noix*, September 10, 1775.

SIR: You will proceed, with the detachment under your command, to the road leading from *St. John's* to *La Prairie*, and post yourself in such a manner as most effectually to cut off the communication between the garrison of *St. John's* and the country. This will be most probably best effected by approaching that post as near as the enemy's artillery will admit.

You will be very watchful of the garrison of *Chambly*, by means of detached parties from your main body, or, which is preferable, by some trusty *Canadians*, lest any supplies of provisions or men should be thrown into *St. John's*.

As you cannot march with intrenching tools, you must purchase or borrow from our friends in the country, should you stand in need of them.

Colonel *Allen* and Major *Brown* have orders to request that provisions may be brought to you, which must be punctually paid for, for which purpose I have furnished you with the sum of £318 1s. 10d. in gold.

General *Montgomery* will probably remain on the ground where he lands you, till the 11th, towards night. You will perhaps have it in your power before that time to report your situation, and the reception you may have met with. You will, as frequently as opportunity permits, furnish me with such intelligence as may seem of consequence; by



good woodsmen of your own detachment, or by *Canadians* who are trusty.

I must recommend not only to you, Sir, but every officer under your command, the strictest attention to good order, that our friends may not suffer in their property; that you cultivate the friendship of the *Canadians* by all manner of means, and should any person sustain damage, that you make him ample satisfaction.

You will not fail to procure the best accommodation for your Troops your situation admits, with respect to lodging, medicines, and refreshments. Some rum also will be necessary, if to be had.

If possible, you will endeavour to establish a correspondence at *Montreal*. If any of our friends in *Canada* will furnish you with the cash necessary to carry on the service, your orders upon me in their favour shall be duly honoured.

[No. 3.]

*An Account of the Manœuvres and Movements of the Army in CANADA, under General MONTGOMERY.*

September 10, 1775.

A detachment from Colonels *Hinman*, *Waterbury*, *McDougall*, and *Van Schaick's*, Regiments, amounting to about eight hundred men, under the command of Brigadier-General *Montgomery*, embarked at *Isle-aux-Noix*, proceeded towards *St. John's*, and landed, at nine in the evening, about three miles from that place, at a breastwork thrown up by the Troops who had been there before. From this place, five hundred men of those Regiments, besides officers, under the command of Lieut. Col. *Ritzema*, marched to take post on the other side of *St. John's*. After they had been gone about a quarter of an hour, a noise was heard, and a report prevailed that they were returning. In a few minutes after, two or three of *McDougall's* men, who were in the rear, came to the breastwork, and said they had been waylaid by a party of Regulars and *Indians*, and that the whole detachment were retreating. The same story was told by several stragglers from the other Regiments, though at this time not a gun had been fired, except one by a man of the detachment. The officers remaining in the breastwork endeavoured to rally the Troops who had fled, and with some effect; but they could not prevent others from flying, who, in order to escape being sent back, fled through the woods to the breastwork, and avoided the shore, (the way in which they first marched out.) On searching into the cause of this strange affair, it appeared that one of the parties, who flanked the advanced guard, being unable from the thickness of the woods to keep within it, and apprehensive of being separated from the main body, had come in towards it, and fell in just at the rear of *Hinman's*, who led, and front of *Waterbury*. The noise they made in the woods threw a panick on this part of the men, which, quickly spreading to the rest, occasioned the flight. On the return of Colonel *Ritzema*, who declared the Troops had all left him, General *Montgomery* determined to try whether, upon an explanation of the matter, they would march again. They were accordingly paraded, and exhorted by the General to do their duty, who mentioned every motive which could induce them to act like men. They then marched in the same order as before, till they came near another breastwork which had been thrown up before, when they were fired upon by one or two swivels from the river. In this intrenchment there was a small house, in which they found a few people, who fired one musket and then attempted to escape, in doing which a *Canadian* and an *Indian* were killed. Our Troops took possession of the work, and Colonel *Ritzema* ordered them to parade, that they might proceed; but found he had not above fifty men. In a little time they increased to about two hundred, and the rest having retired to the other breastwork, the General ordered these two hundred thither likewise, where they arrived about three in the morning, and determined to make another attempt at daylight. September 11th, at the request of some of the officers, the General called a council of war, at which Col. *Waterbury* and Col. *Ritzema*, Majors *Elmore*, *Zedwitz*, and *Dimon*, Captains *Starr*, *Smith*, *Bearsley*, *Reed*, *Brown*, *Weisenfels*, *Willett*, *Motte*, *Lyon*, *Yates*, *McCrackin*, and *Livingston*, assisted, and it was unanimously agreed that the detachment should proceed as before ordered, and that the

remainder should take post at the other breastwork, in order to divert the attention of the enemy, but that the Troops should declare whether they were willing to march. On being asked, they all declared they were, and accordingly orders were given to embark; the remainder to proceed as advised by the council of war. Before this, Lieutenant *Lockwood* had been ordered down the river to reconnoitre, and just now returned with intelligence that the armed vessel of the enemy was lying at a point about a mile and a half below, completely equipped. This information rendered it necessary to remove the boats up the river for security, and the opinion of the same council (at the request of some of the officers) was asked, as to the expediency of marching the detachment, seeing the boats must be taken to the *Isle-aux-Noix*. The majority of voices was for embarking the whole, and returning to that island. On the way the General ordered the boats to stop at a point eight miles from *St. John's*, to try the temper of the Troops, and know whether they would march from thence; but here the opinion of the majority of the council of war was against the measure, and the whole detachment returned to *Isle-aux-Noix*, without any molestation, except the throwing a few shells, on our leaving the breastwork, which they continued for an hour and a half, without doing any damage. When the halt was made at the point, the General and Captains, with a few for guards, disembarked, and on cry by one of the men that the boats were coming, the Troops were with difficulty restrained from pushing off without their officers.

[No. 4.]

*After General Orders.*

Camp at *Isle-aux-Noix*, September 13, 1775.

The artillery to be embarked to-morrow. The guns and mortars on board batteaus, and the carriages in the row-galleys. The Army will move down the river on the day following. Thirty-six barrels of pork and thirty-six of flour to be put on board the two periaugers. The axes and other intrenching tools to be also put on board those periaugers. The schooner will proceed with the Army. Captain *Douglass* and Lieutenant *Lockwood* will choose out determined volunteer crews and good rowers for the galleys.

[No. 5.]

Wednesday, September 6, 1775.

Set out from *Isle-aux-Noix* on the 8th instant; arrived at *Chambly*; found the *Canadians* in that vicinity friendly; they guarded me under arms night and day, escorted me through the woods as I desired, and showed me every courtesy I could wish for. The news of my being in this place excited many Captains of the Militia and respectable gentlemen of the *Canadians* to visit and converse with me, as I gave out I was sent by General *Schuyler* to manifest his friendly intentions towards them, and delivered the General's written manifesto to them to the same purpose. I likewise sent a messenger to the chiefs of the *Caughnawaga Indians*, demanding the cause why sundry of the *Indians* had taken up arms against the United Colonies; they sent two of their chiefs to me, who plead that it was contrary to the will and orders of their chiefs. The King's Troops gave them rum, and inveigled them to fight General *Schuyler*; that they had sent their runners, and ordered them to depart from *St. John's*, averring their friendship to the Colonies. Meanwhile, the sachems held a General Council, sent two of their Captains, and some beads and a wampun belt, as a lasting testimony of their friendship; and that they would not take up arms on either side. These tokens of friendship were delivered to me, agreeable to their ceremony, in a solemn manner, in the presence of a large auditory of *Canadians*, who approved of the league, and manifested friendship to the Colonies, and testified their good will on account of the advance of the Army into *Canada*. Their fears (as they said) were, that our Army was too weak to protect them against the severity of the *English* Government, as a defeat on our part would expose our friends in *Canada* to it. In this dilemma, our friends expressed anxiety of mind. It furthermore appeared to me that many of the *Canadians* were watching the scale of power, whose attraction attracted them. In fine, our friends in *Canada* earnestly urged that General *Schuyler* should

immediately environ *St. John's*, and that they would assist in cutting off the communication between *St. John's* and *Chambly*, and between these forts and *Montreal*. They furthermore assured me, that they would help our Army to provision, &c.; and that, if our Army did not make a conquest of the King's garrisons, they would be exposed to the resentment of the *English* Government, which they dreaded, and consequently that the attempt of the Army into *Canada* would be to them the greatest evil. They further told me that some of the inhabitants, that were in their hearts friendly to us, would, to extricate themselves, take up arms in favour of the Crown; and therefore that it was of the last importance to them, as well as us, that the Army immediately attack *St. John's*, which would cause them to take up arms in our favour.

Governour *Carleton* threatens the *Canadians* with fire and sword, except they assist him against the Colonies, and the *Seigneurs* urge them to it. They have withstood *Carleton* and them, and keep under arms throughout most of their Parishes, and are now anxiously watching the scale of power.

This is the situation of affairs in *Canada*, according to my most painful discovery.

Given under my hand, upon honour, this 14th day of September, 1775.

ETHAN ALLEN.

To his Excellency General *Schuyler*.

[No. 6.]

DEAR SIR: It is with the utmost concern that I have no account from the party of men you were to have sent me. I still guard the River *Chambly*, which, through my promises to them of your men coming, has increased to near three hundred men. The night before last I took two batteaus, one of which was armed with twenty men, only owing to the Colonel having imprudently taken five artillerymen coming down the river for baggage, in consequence of which was obliged to demand a re-enforcement to defend myself in case of an attack from the fort, which happened according to expectation. I had the good fortune to kill and wound ten or twelve; the rest, being six in number, escaped to the upper end of the little island, about a league below the Fort *Chambly*. Had I not received a re-enforcement by art, I must have quitted the country, the consequence of which would have been fatal to me. The *Canadians* desire nothing more than to see a party of your men, and instead of three hundred men now with me, could procure you three thousand. They are at a great expense to me, owing to their want of flour, the dryness of the season stopping the mills entirely. They brought provisions for three or four days. I was under the necessity of keeping them here, at the expense of the Colonists, so as not to lose my ground. I would this night set to blocking up the communication, as beforementioned, were I certain of your men arriving to-morrow, and would engage the taking of *St. John's* without exposing your Army. As I have begun a war, must continue, or fly the country, unless you send the support you promised. I am almost harassed to death, as the Major and Colonel can inform you, not having slept six hours this week past, as you know volunteers cannot be kept in regular order. Mr. *Duggan*, a merchant in this river, gave me a little relief this day, by assisting me with liquor, ammunition, &c., and about sixty men, though I was under the necessity of casting lead into balls. Guns are much wanting, but hope we shall soon have some. Pray God I may be soon relieved from this dilemma, and send a party to our relief. I shall still keep up their spirits with all the eloquence I am master of. May God protect you and the Army, support the justness of the cause, and make you instrumental in uniting this flourishing Province with the United Colonies in *America*, is the sincere wish of him who is, with the greatest respect, your most obedient and devoted servant,

JAMES LIVINGSTON.

SIR: I hereby send you fifty-nine loaves of bread, and sixteen quarters of beef, conducted by Lieut. *Brink*, and two prisoners, one of them a considerable merchant in *Montreal*. They have been through the country to stir up the people to take up arms against us. Accordingly, I sent a party to

take them. Yesterday morning I sent a party each side the river, Col. *Allen* at their head, to take the vessels at *Sorel*, if possible, by surprise. Numbers of people flock to them, and make no doubt they will carry their point. I have cut off the communication from *Montreal* to *Chambly*. We have nothing to fear here at present, but a few *Seigneurs* in the country, endeavouring to raise forces. I hope Col. *Allen's* presence will put a stop to it. I must refer to your Lieutenant, *Brink*, for the characters of the two prisoners, and their good intentions towards me. Time will not admit me to enlarge upon it.

I am your most obedient humble servant,

JAMES LIVINGSTON.

P. S. A little cash would be acceptable at this juncture, and enable me to furnish what necessities might be wanting. If I could pay the inhabitants one-half at present, they would wait for the remainder till all matters were finally settled.

JOSEPH REED TO MAJOR FRENCH.

Camp at Cambridge, September 19, 1775.

SIR: His Excellency the General would have acknowledged your favour of the 3d instant, under his hand, but the gentlemen who are the bearers of this formed a sudden resolution, and a pre-engagement abroad did not permit his showing you this mark of his attention.

Captain *Willing* will deliver you all the letters which have been sent out of *Boston*, for you; if any more should come, they shall be carefully forwarded, but at present there is a total interruption of all correspondence between the Town and this camp. The reasons Mr. *Wharton* can inform you.

The General has directed me to acquaint you that, on the fullest consideration, he is of opinion that your detention is both justifiable and proper. While the appellation of rebel is supposed to sanctify every species of perfidy and cruelty towards the inhabitants of *America*, it would be a strange misapplication of military rules to enlarge such gentlemen as may think themselves bound by a mistaken notion of duty to become the instruments of our ruin.

I am, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,  
JOSEPH REED.

PERMIT TO IMPORT POWDER.

Camp at Cambridge, September 19, 1775.

By his Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, Commander-in-Chief of the Armies of the United Provinces of NORTH-AMERICA.

Whereas the necessities of the Army under my command, for ammunition, are so great as to require all possible supplies, and Messrs. *Clark & Nightingale*, merchants of *Providence*, having represented to me that they will, at their own risk, undertake to procure, from the *West-Indies* or elsewhere, such quantities as may be purchased, provided they obtain my permission for this purpose, I do therefore hereby make known to all Committees and other persons whatsoever, that the voyage now proposed by the Sloop *Fly* and the Sloop *Neptune* are for the above purpose, and undertaken with my privacy and approbation, under such restrictions and engagements as the Honourable Governour *Cooke*, of *Rhode-Island*, shall think proper, to prevent the same from being perverted to any other purpose than that above specified. And I do recommend it to all Committees and other persons, not only to forbear molesting or intercepting them on the voyage aforesaid, but to give them all assistance and countenance within their power.

ADDRESS OF THE MAYOR, ETC., OF POOLE.

Address of the Mayor, Aldermen, Burgesses, and principal Inhabitants of the Town and County of *Poole*, presented to His Majesty by Sir *Eyre Coote*, Knight of the Bath, one of their Representatives in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Mayor, Aldermen, Burgesses, and principal Inhabitants of your Town and County of *Poole*, most humbly beg leave to assure your Majesty of our unfeigned duty and invio-

lable attachment to your Majesty's sacred person and royal authority, and with thankful hearts to acknowledge your Majesty's paternal care and vigilance for the honour of this Nation and the general good of your subjects.

Convinced as we are that nothing has been wanting on your Majesty's part to accelerate and promote these great and glorious ends, permit us, royal Sir, to express how deeply we are affected and concerned to find that our fellow-subjects in *America* still hold out an obstinate resistance to the legislative authority of this Kingdom; but, nevertheless, we hope that the time is not far off, when these unhappy and deluded people may be brought to a sense of their duty, and obedience to the laws of their parent State; and it is our most ardent wish that it may be the work of your Majesty's justice to accomplish that great purpose.

Permit us, most gracious Sovereign, to assure you that we are steadfast in our allegiance, unalterable in our loyalty, unanimous in the defence of your Majesty's sacred person and Government; and that we will cheerfully devote the utmost exertion of our abilities to crush all impious attempts, either foreign or domestick, to subvert our present happy Constitution.

Poole, September 20, 1775.

GOVERNOUR TONYN TO GENERAL GAGE.

St. Augustine, September 20, 1775.

SIR: We have this moment intelligence that *Thomas Gray*, an *Indian* trader, with four *Indians*, are gone to *Latchway*, the residence of the headmen of the *Indians* in this Province, from *Jonathan Bryan*, with a lease for near one-half of this Province, which *Gray* is to get the *Indians* to sign. The Superintendent informed your Excellency of *Bryan's* exploits and impositions sometime ago. In consequence of those transactions, so notoriously base and wicked, I issued at that time a proclamation against *Bryan*. In a few hours will set out a Constable, with two soldiers, who will also be appointed Constables, to *Latchway*, with a talk to the *Cowkeeper* and headmen, and a Judge's warrant, to apprehend *Thomas Gray*, wherever they can find him.

The substance of my talk will be a reward to apprehend *Gray*, to assist the Constables in bringing him safe to this place, and to invite the four *Indians* to come here. The plan now forming in *Georgia* is to send five hundred men, to demand Mr. *Stuart*, the Superintendent; if he be not delivered up, which most certainly he will not, they are to attack this place, and take him by force. As a further part of this plan, *Gray's* negotiation is with a view to gain over the *Indians* to co-operate with it, when *Bryan* is to come at the same time to take possession of the land. If they gain over the *Indians*, it may not be impossible they may attempt something. If they do not, I should think the undertaking madness. But, indeed, one should be mad to know what madmen would do. Things being in this state, your Excellency will not in the least wonder if I make a strong remonstrance to the commanding officer of the Fourteenth Regiment, to remain here with the little division of his corps, until I hear further from your Excellency, should even the three Companies of the Sixteenth Regiment arrive. Surely, I am justified in this measure many ways. The importance of this post to *Great Britain*, the very great consequence of the fort, the value of the King's ordnance, the communication and access to the *Indians*, and the preservation of the Province.

I have the honour to be, with very great respect, Sir, your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,

PATRICK TONYN.

P. S. Your Excellency will be pleased to take notice, I do not intend to remonstrate for the detention of the remainder of the Fourteenth Regiment, without the fullest conviction of the designs of the rebels against this Province being carried into execution.

GOVERNOUR LORD WILLIAM CAMPBELL TO GENERAL GAGE.

Tamar, in Rebellion Roads, September 20, 1775.

SIR: I did myself the honour to write to your Excellency, by the only two opportunities that offered since my

arrival in this Province, Captain *Tollemache* and Mr. *Logie*, and was in hopes His Majesty's service to the northward would have permitted some little attention to have been paid to the southern Provinces. I have now only to acquaint your Excellency that this Province has for some time been in a state of open rebellion; and, after undergoing many mortifications and insults, I was at last obliged, a few days ago, to take refuge on board the *Tamar*, and leave the officers of the Crown disarmed, and confined to *Charlestown*. The bearer of this, Mr. *Kirkland*, was a Lieutenant of Militia in the back part of this country. I know him to be a man who has great influence there; and, by his attachment to Government, he has, I fear, sacrificed his all. He has acquainted me with the particulars of the plan he means to communicate to your Excellency; and I am convinced, if the execution is not delayed too long, he may be made very useful in this and the neighbouring Provinces, *Georgia* and *North-Carolina*.

I have the honour to be, with great regard, Sir, your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,

WILLIAM CAMPBELL.

Norfolk, Virginia, September 20, 1775.

We are informed, from good authority, that a system of justice similar to that adopted against the devoted Town of *Boston* is likely to be established in this Colony, by the renowned Commodore of the *Virginia* fleet. He has in the course of this week, as a reprisal for the loss of his tender, seized every vessel belonging to *Hampton* that came within his reach, and thereby rendered himself the terror of all the small craft and fishing boats in this river; especially the latter, having brought some of them under his stern, by a discharge of his cannon at them. He has likewise seized a vessel belonging to the *Eastern Shore*, and having honoured the passengers so far with his notice as to receive them on board his own vessel, took the liberty of sending one of their horses as a present to Lord *Dunmore*. This act of generosity, we doubt not, will gain him considerable interest with his Lordship, it being an instance of his industry in distressing a people who have of late become obnoxious to his Excellency for their spirited behaviour. We hope that those who have lived under and enjoyed the blessings of the *British* Constitution will not continue tame spectators of such flagrant violations of its most salutary laws in defence of our private property. The crimes daily committed by this plunderer we would not willingly brand with the odious name of piracy, but we are confident they come under those offences to which the *English* laws have denied the benefit of clergy.

We are just informed that he sent, some days ago, a message to the inhabitants of *Hampton*, with a proposal, that if they would return the stores, &c., taken on board the tender, he would molest them no longer, but retire peaceably to his old station. This proposition being taken under consideration by the principal inhabitants, an answer was returned, promising a compliance with the Captain's request, provided he would deliver up a negro slave belonging to Mr. *Henry King*, who has long acted as a pilot to the *Otter*; but this honest Captain, as well on account of the fellow's knowledge of the rivers as his singular attachment and loyalty to his Sovereign, refused; and, after damning the impudence of these people in demanding his *Ethiopian* director, swore he would make them no other reply than what his cannon could give them. Accordingly, he has taken his station between the two bars, to be more convenient for the business.

EXPLANATION OF THE DEVICES ON THE CONTINENTAL BILLS OF CREDIT.

Philadelphia, October 20, 1775.

An emblematical device, when rightly formed, is said to consist of two parts—a body and a mind—neither of which is complete or intelligible without the aid of the other. The figure is called the body; the motto the mind. These that I am about to consider appear formed on that rule, and seem to relate to the present struggle between the Colonies and the tyrant State, for liberty, property, and safety, on the one hand, for absolute power and plunder on the other.

On one denomination of the bills there is the figure of

a harp, with this motto: *Majora minoribus consonant*; literally, "The greater and smaller ones found together." As the harp is an instrument composed of great and small strings, included in a strong frame, and all so tuned as to agree in concord with each other, I conceive that the frame may be intended to represent our new Government by a Continental Congress; and the strings, of different lengths and substance, either the several Colonies of different weight and force, or the various ranks of people in all of them, who are now united by that Government in the most perfect harmony.

On another bill is impressed a wild boar of the forest rushing on the spear of the hunter, with this motto: *Aut mors, aut vita decora*; which may be translated, "Death or Liberty." The wild boar is an animal of great strength and courage, armed with long and sharp tusks, which he well knows how to use in his defence. He is inoffensive while suffered to enjoy his freedom; but, when roused and wounded by the hunter, often turns and makes him pay dearly for his injustice and temerity.

On another is drawn an eagle, on the wing, pouncing upon a crane, who turns upon his back and receives the eagle on the point of his long bill, which pierces the eagle's breast, with this motto: *Exitus in dubio est*; "The event is uncertain." The eagle, I suppose, represents *Great Britain*; the crane *America*. This device offers an admonition to each of the contending parties. To the crane, not to depend too much on the success of its endeavours to avoid the contest, by petition, negotiation, &c., but prepare for using the means of defence *God* and nature hath given it; and to the eagle, not to presume on its superiour strength, since a weaker bird may wound it mortally.

Sunt dubii eventus, incertaque prœlia martis  
Vincitur, haud raro, qui prope victor erat.

On another bill we have a thorny bush, which a hand seems attempting to eradicate; the hand appears to bleed, as pricked by the spines. The motto is, *Sustine vel abstine*; which may be rendered, "Bear with me, or let me alone;" or thus, "Either support or leave me." The bush I suppose to mean *America*, and the bleeding hand *Britain*. Would to *God* that bleeding were stopped; the wounds of that hand healed, and its future operations directed by wisdom and equity; so shall the hawthorn flourish, and form an hedge around it, annoying with her thorns only its invading enemies.

Another has the figure of a beaver gnawing a large tree, with this motto: *Perseverando*; "By perseverance." I apprehend the great tree may be intended to represent the enormous power *Britain* has assumed over us, and endeavours to enforce by arms, of taxing us at pleasure, "and binding us in all cases whatsoever;" or the exorbitant profits she makes by monopolizing our commerce. Then the beaver, which is known to be able, by assiduous and steady working, to fell large trees, may signify *America*; which by perseverance in her present measures, will probably reduce that power within proper bounds, and, by establishing the most necessary manufactures among ourselves, abolish the *British* monopoly.

On another bill we have the plant acanthus, sprouting on all sides under a weight placed upon it, with the motto, *Depressa resurgit*; "Though oppressed, it rises." The ancients tell us that the sight of such an accidental circumstance gave the first hint to an architect in forming the beautiful capital of the Corinthian column. This, perhaps, was intended to encourage us, by representing that our present oppressions will not destroy us, but that they may, by increasing our industry, and forcing it into new courses, increase the prosperity of our Country, and establish that prosperity on the base of liberty, and the well-proportioned pillar of property, elevated for a pleasing spectacle to all connoisseurs, who can taste and delight in the architecture of human happiness.

The figure of a hand and flail over sheaves of wheat, with the motto, *Tribulatio dicitur*; "Thrashing improves it," which we find printed on another of the bills, may perhaps be intended to admonish us, that though at present we are under the flail, its blows, how hard soever, will be rather advantageous than hurtful to us; for they will bring forth every grain of genius and merit, in arts, manufactures, war, and council, that are now concealed in the husk, and then the breath of a breeze will be sufficient to separate from us

all the chaff of toryism. Tribulation, too, in our *English* sense of the word, improves the mind; it makes us humble, and tends to make us wiser; and thrashing, in one of its senses, that of beating, often improves those that are thrashed. Many an unwarlike nation have been beaten into heroes by troublesome warlike neighbours; and the continuance of a war, though it lessen the numbers of a people, often increases its strength by the increased discipline and consequent courage of the number remaining. Thus *England*, after her civil war, in which her people thrashed one another, became more formidable to her neighbours. The publick distress, too, that arises from war, by increasing frugality and industry, often gives habits that remain after the distress is over, and thereby naturally enriches those on whom it has enforced those enriching virtues.

Another of the bills has, for its device, a storm descending from a black heavy cloud, with the motto, *Serenabit*; "It will clear up." This seems designed to encourage the dejected, who may be too sensible of present inconveniences, and fear their continuance. It reminds them, agreeable to the adage, that after a storm comes a calm; or, as *Horace* more elegantly has it,

Informes hiemes reducit Jupiter: idem summovet.  
Non, si male nunc, et olim  
Sic erit.—Neque semper arcum tendit Apollo.

On another bill there is stamped the representation of a tempestuous sea; a face, with swollen cheeks, wrapped up in a black cloud, appearing to blow violently on the waters; the waves high, and all rolling one way. The motto, *Vi concitata*; which may be rendered, "Raised by force." From the remotest antiquity, in figurative language, great waters have signified the people, and waves an insurrection. The people, of themselves, are supposed as naturally inclined to be still as the waters to remain level and quiet. Their rising here appears not to be from any internal cause, but from an external power, expressed by the head of *Aeolus*, god of the winds, or *Boreas*, the north wind, as usually the most violent, acting furiously upon them. The black cloud, perhaps, designs the *British* Parliament, and the waves the Colonies. Their rolling all in one direction shows that the very force used against them has produced their unanimity. On the reverse of this bill we have a smooth sea; the sails of ships, on that sea, hanging loose, show a perfect calm; the sun shining fully denotes a clear sky. The motto is, *Cessante vento, conquiescemus*; "The wind ceasing, we shall be quiet." Supposing my explanation of the preceding device to be right, this would probably import, that when those violent acts of power, which have roused the Colonies, are repealed, they will return to their former tranquillity. *Britain* seems thus charged with being the sole cause of the present civil war, at the same time that the only mode of putting an end to it is thus plainly pointed out to her.

The last is a wreath of laurel on a marble monument or altar. The motto, *Si recte facies*; "If you act rightly." This seems intended as an encouragement to a brave and steady conduct in defence of our liberties, as it promises to crown with honour, by the laurel wreath, those who persevere to the end in well-doing; and with a long duration of that honour, expressed by the monument of marble.

A learned friend of mine thinks this device more particularly addressed to the Congress. He says the ancients composed for their heroes a wreath of laurel, oak and olive twigs interwoven, agreeable to the distich,

E lauro, quercu, atque olea duce digna corona,  
Prudentem, fortem, pacificumque decet.

Of laurel, as that tree was dedicated to *Apollo*, and understood to signify knowledge and prudence; of oak, as pertaining to *Jupiter*, and expressing fortitude; of olive, as the tree of *Pallas*, and as a symbol of peace. The whole to show that those who are intrusted to conduct the great affairs of mankind should act prudently and firmly, retaining, above all, a pacifick disposition. This wreath was first placed on an altar, to admonish the hero who was to be crowned with it, that true glory is founded on and proceeds from piety. My friend therefore thinks the present device might intend a wreath of that composite kind, though, from the smallness of the work, the engraver could not mark distinctly the differing leaves. And he is rather confirmed in his opinion that this is designed as an admonition to the

Congress, when he considers the passage in *Horace* from whence the motto is taken,

Rex eris, alunt,  
Si recte facies.

To which also *Ausonius* alludes:

Qui recte faciet, non qui dominatur, erit Rex.

Not the King's Parliament, who act wrong, but the people's Congress, if it acts right, shall govern *America*.

JOHN HANCOCK TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Philadelphia, September 20, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: As Gen. *Schuyler* is engaged in an expedition of immense consequence to the United Colonies, and it being of the last importance that he be properly supported, in order to ensure success, or at least to prevent a repulse, I am directed by the Congress to write to you, and direct you immediately to send forward the whole of the Troops ordered to be raised in your Colony, properly equipped, in order to join General *Schuyler* as soon as possible.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,  
JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To the Gentlemen of the Provincial Congress, or Committee of Safety, *New-York*.

JOHN HANCOCK TO GENERAL WOOSTER.

Philadelphia, September 20, 1775.

SIR: The necessity of supporting General *Schuyler* in the important enterprise he is now engaged in has induced the Congress to direct you immediately, on receipt of this, to march with the Troops under your command to *Albany*, there to await the orders of General *Schuyler*, in case he should want your assistance; and you will please, without loss of time, to proceed.

By order of the Congress:

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To *David Wooster*, Esq., Brigadier-General in the Army of the United Colonies, and Commander of the *Connecticut* Forces at *Harlem*.

JOHN HANCOCK TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Philadelphia, September 20, 1775.

SIR: Your letter of the 8th instant was received yesterday, and laid before the Congress. I am directed to express their approbation of your conduct, as stated in your letter. Your taking possession of the *Isle-aux-Noix*, and the proposed measures for preventing the enemy's vessels from entering the lake, appear to them highly expedient and necessary. The Congress have such a sense of the importance of that post, as to wish it may not be abandoned without the most mature consideration, or the most pressing necessity. They view the expedition intrusted to your care as of the greatest consequence to the general cause; and as they clearly foresee that its influence, whether successful or otherwise, will be great and extensive, they are desirous that nothing necessary to give it a fortunate issue may be omitted. They have ordered all the forces raised in *New-York* immediately to join you; and those under General *Wooster* to march immediately to *Albany*; from whence, if you should think such re-enforcement necessary, you will be pleased to order them. Should you stand in need of further re-enforcement, the Congress desire you will apply to General *Washington*.

The Congress repose the highest confidence in the abilities, the zeal, and the alacrity of the officers and forces employed on this expedition. They are determined to spare neither men nor money; and should the *Canadians* remain neuter, flatter themselves that the enterprise will be crowned with success, notwithstanding the great and various difficulties to which it has been and still is exposed.

It is with great concern that the Congress hear of your indisposition. They desire me to assure you of their warmest wishes for your recovery, and to request that, in discharging the duties of your station, you will not omit the attention due to the re-establishment of your health.

I am, &c. By order of the Congress:

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To General *Schuyler*.

NEW-YORK DELEGATES TO COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Philadelphia, September 20, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We have the honour of your favour of the 9th instant, which we instantly communicated to the Congress. Deputy Adjutant *Fleming's* commission, with the rank of Colonel, and a number of blanks, which you request, have already been forwarded; and you may be assured that we shall be attentive to your want of powder, and embrace every opportunity to supply it.

The article of tea gives us real anxiety. We sincerely wish to relieve our suffering fellow-citizens, by enabling them to dispose of what, so much to their misfortune, lies useless and perishing upon their hands. You cannot be insensible of the delicacy of this subject, and how many difficulties we have to struggle with to accomplish your humane request; whether we shall succeed or not, it is out of our power to determine. We are not without hopes; but whatever may be the event, you may rely upon our utmost exertions to obtain the permission which you solicit.

We have the honour to be, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servants,

JAMES DUANE, ROB'T R. LIVINGSTON, JUN.,  
JOHN ALSOP, FRANCIS LEWIS.  
JOHN JAY,

To the Committee of Safety of *New-York*.

JOSIAH BARTLETT AND JOHN LANGDON TO THE NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Philadelphia, September 20, 1775.

DEAR SIR: Yesterday it was moved in Congress to discharge Colonel *Fenton* from his confinement. It seems that living at *Hartford* had afforded him an opportunity to see several of the members, as they passed to and from the Army; and, by his politeness and address, and by telling how much he had suffered, had prejudiced some of them that he had been hardly dealt with by us. The copy of a letter from General *Putnam* was also produced, wherein he says, that "the populace had seized him, and carried him before the Congress of *New-Hampshire*; and that, after a full hearing, they could not find that he had done any thing against the liberties of *America*, in word or deed; but, for fear that he might, had ordered him to be confined." But, as we knew the whole of that affair, we convinced the Congress that our Convention had done right. The Congress passed a resolution to this effect: "That whereas the Convention of the Colony of *New-Hampshire* had prudently and justly ordered Colonel *John Fenton* to be confined; and that he being now desirous to remove to *Great Britain* or *Ireland*, therefore resolved that General *Washington* be directed to allow Colonel *Fenton* to repair forthwith to *New-York*, and from thence to *Great Britain* or *Ireland*, on his giving his parole not to take up arms against *America*;" which order your Delegates consented to, thinking it better than keeping him confined at the publick expense.

As to publick news, you will see it in the publick prints, and we have no other that we can at present communicate. We should be glad to receive from you all possible intelligence of our affairs, and shall think it our duty to write you often, even though it were only to tell you we have nothing new to inform you of.

We are your most obedient humble servants,

JOSIAH BARTLETT,  
JOHN LANGDON.

*Matthew Thornton*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee of Safety, *New-Hampshire*. To be communicated.

OFFICERS CHOSEN IN PAWLING'S PRECINCT, DUTCHESS COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

In Captain *Coon's* Company: *John Van Duser*, Captain; *Valentine Wheeler*, First Lieutenant; *Luke Wolcott*, Second Lieutenant; *Rulef Knickerbacker*, Ensign.

In Captain *Ephraim Pray's* Company: *Isaac Talman*, Captain; *Ichabod Ward*, First Lieutenant; *Andrew Morehouse, Jr.*, Second Lieutenant; *Ezra Rutty*, Ensign.

In Captain *Thomas Sheldon's* Company: *James Martin*, Captain; *Benjamin Elliott*, First Lieutenant; *Stephen Akin*, Second Lieutenant; *Nathan Burdick*, Ensign.



Dutchess County, Pawling's Precinct, September 20, 1775.  
 SIR: These are to desire you to acquaint the Congress that the above gentlemen were chosen by the respective Companies, as their Officers, in *Pawling's* Precinct; and now they stand ready, as soon as commissioned, to act under the influence and direction of the Continental and Provincial Congresses.

Per order of the Committee:

HENRY CARY, *Chairman*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Ticonderoga, September 20, 1775.

SIR: Your Honour's several letters of the 26th and 28th ult., and 11th instant, I have received. A very severe fit of illness, which attacked me before I left this, had brought me so extremely low, that it was thought necessary I should return here, in order, if possible, to recover my health. I find myself, though very weak, yet much better, and hope soon to be able to rejoin my Army, which is now besieging *St. John's*; from which place all the savages are retired, at the request, I suppose, of the *Six Nations*, who have sent Deputies to *Canada* for that purpose. I hope soon to give your Honour a favourable account of our operations. Our sick, especially of the Troops of your Colony, multiply with an alarming rapidity. I discharge such as are able to get home, and the remainder I send to *Fort George*, where I have established a hospital. I shall be happy, Sir, if I can find a place for Lieutenant *Halsey*. His disappointment did not arise from any order or arrangement of mine.

I am surprised at the impropriety of Mr. *Phelps's* conduct, in the application he has made to your Pay Table. I shall order all the accounts to be discharged as soon as the Paymaster-General returns here from the Army, whom I expect in a very few days, and as soon as I am furnished with the accounts to annex the warrants. Major *Hobby* and Captain *Mead*, who were wounded, are out of danger. The loss of two such very good officers distressed me much.

I am, with sentiments of esteem, your Honour's most obedient and humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*.

P. S. Be pleased to forward the enclosed letter to General *Washington* by the first safe hand.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Ticonderoga, September 20, 1775.

DEAR SIR: The day after I did myself the honour to write your Excellency from *Albany*, I set out for this place, and arrived here on the 30th ult., much indisposed with a bilious fever; next day I followed General *Montgomery*, whom I overtook on the 4th instant, at the *Isle-la-Motte*, he having been detained by adverse winds and rainy weather. On that day we moved on to *Isle-aux-Noix*, (twelve miles south of *St. John's*.) On the 5th I drew a declaration, (but was so ill that it is not such as I could wish, copy of which, No. 1., you have enclosed,) which I sent into *Canada* by Major *Brown* and Mr. *Allen*; and as we judged going to *St. John's*, weak as we were, (our number not exceeding one thousand, and the little artillery we had not come up,) might have a good effect on the *Canadians*, and encourage them to join us, we resolved upon the measure, and landed our baggage and provisions, except for four days, and early on the 6th embarked, and without any obstructions proceeded towards *St. John's*. When we arrived in sight of it, and at the distance of about two miles, the enemy began to cannonade, but did us no damage. We approached half a mile nearer, and then landed, without opposition, in a close deep swamp, which extends to very near the fort. Here we formed, and marched in the best order we could towards the fort, to reconnoitre. Major *Hobby*, of *Waterbury's* Regiment, with a detachment, flanked the left wing, and was something advanced before the main body, when he was attacked in crossing a deep muddy brook by a party of *Indians*, from whom he received a heavy fire; but our men pushing on, they soon gave way and left us the ground. In this rencounter we had a Sergeant, a Corporal, and three Privates killed, and one miss-

ing; eight Privates wounded, three of which died the ensuing night. Major *Hobby* shot through the thigh, Capt. *Mead* through the shoulder, and Lieutenant *Brown* in the hand. These gentlemen are all out of danger. Night coming on, and the swamp almost impassable, we drew our men together, and cast up a small intrenchment, to defend ourselves in case of an attack. In the night, a gentleman (Mr. . . . ., whose name I can only mention to your Excellency, not having even ventured it to the Congress, and therefore beg you to erase the scored part of the letter after perusal) came to me and gave me the following account: "That there were no regular Troops in *Canada*, but the Twenty-Sixth Regiment. That all these, except fifty at *Montreal*, were at *St. John's* and *Chambly*. That there were then at *St. John's* about one hundred *Indians*, and that there was a considerable body with Colonel *Johnson*. That the fortifications were complete and strong, and plentifully furnished with cannon. That the vessel was launched, and had one mast in, and the other ready to raise. That she would be ready to sail in three or four days, and is to carry sixteen guns. That he does not believe that our Army will be joined by one *Canadian*. That they wish to be neuter on the occasion; but if we should penetrate into *Canada*, it would not displease them, provided their persons and properties were safe, and we paid them in gold and silver for what we had. That, in the situation we were in, he judged it would be imprudent to attack *St. John's*, and advised us to send some parties amongst the inhabitants, and the remainder of the Army to retire to the *Isle-aux-Noix*, from whence we might have an intercourse with *La Prairie*. He told me that in the afternoon's engagement five *Indians* were killed and four badly wounded, besides several others, the condition of whose wounds he did not know, and Captain *Tyce*, of *Johnstown*, who was wounded in the belly."

On the 7th, in the morning, having been undisturbed through the night, excepting by a few shells, which did no other damage than slightly wounding Lieutenant *Mills*, I called a council of war of all the Field-Officers present, to whom I communicated the information I had received, and enclose a copy of their opinion, No. 2; which being perfectly consonant to my own, I immediately ordered the Troops to embark, and we retired.

On my return to *Isle-aux-Noix*, I immediately began to fortify the place, and to throw a boom across the channel, until my artillery should come up. On the 9th, I received a letter from *Canada*, without signature, but which I knew to be written by Mr. *James Livingston*, (copy enclosed No. 3.) As I had through other channels a corroboration of the intelligence contained in the former part of his letter, I resolved, as I had not yet my artillery, to detach five hundred men into *Canada*, and gave orders on the 9th for their embarkation on the 10th, with an additional number of about three hundred, to cover their landing and bring back the boats. Copy of my instructions to the commanding officer enclosed, No. 4.

For the event of this intended expedition, see the paper No. 5, which was drawn and delivered me by one of the party, and from what I can learn is just this. This body returned on *Monday*, the 11th. On *Tuesday*, the 12th, I found I had upwards of six hundred sick; *Waterbury's* Regiment being reduced to less than five hundred. General *Montgomery* (for I was too ill to leave my bed) perceived, however, with pleasure, that the men were unable to bear the reproach of their late unbecoming behaviour, and taking advantage of this happy return to a sense of their duty, on the 13th, I issued the orders contained in the paper No. 6. The 14th proved rainy, and retarded the embarkation of the cannon. On this day Colonel *Allen* arrived, and made the report No. 7, and I found myself so much better that I had hopes of moving with the Army; but by ten at night my disorder reattacked me with double violence, and every fair prospect of a speedy recovery vanished. Great part of the 15th rainy; the embarkation much retarded by it. On the same day I received the letter of which No. 8 is a copy. On the 16th I was put into a covered boat, and left *Isle-aux-Noix*; and as it rained part of the day, I do not suppose that General *Montgomery* could move until the 17th, which proved fair.

The mode of the intended attack on *St. John's*, &c., as judged best both by General *Montgomery* and myself, was

as follows: to land as near the fort as we did the first time we went down; the two row-galleys, carrying a twelve-pounder each, and well manned. The sloop and schooner, and ten batteaus, with picked men, to lie in the river, ready to attack the enemy's schooner, which is complete and carries sixteen guns, in case she should attempt to destroy our boats or get to the southward of them, and thereby effectually cut off all communication between this place and the Army. After this naval arrangement, which will take three hundred and fifty men, five hundred men to be sent, as a corps of observation, to intercept any succours between *St. John's* and *Chambly*, and to keep as near the former as possible; two hundred men at the proposed landing, to cover the boats and secure a retreat for the men in the vessels and boats, should the enemy's vessel be too many for them; the remainder of the Army to invest the place, make the approaches, and erect the batteries.

You will perceive, by No. 5, that some of the enemy's boats fired on our people. Captain *Douglass*, who commands one of our armed boats, pointed and fired a twelve-pounder, loaded with balls and grape-shot, at them, and we have accounts that about thirty of the unfriendly *Canadians* were killed or drowned. In the first engagement, on the 7th, we killed them six *Indians*, two *Caughnawagas*, as many *Mohawks*, (*Daniel*, and *William* a bastard son of *Sir William Johnson's*), one *Canassadaga*, and one *Huron*; and we are informed by a *Canassadaga* and *Huron* whom I left at *Isle-aux-Noix*, that not an *Indian* remained at *St. John's*, and which I believe to be true. Four Deputies, who were sent by the *Six Nations*, and left *Isle-aux-Noix* on the 10th, to request the *Canadian Indians* to remain neuter, were not returned when I left *Isle-aux-Noix*. I have taken the liberty to desire General *Montgomery* to make a present, in the name of the Congress, to the *Canadian Indians*, if he should think it necessary.

Since the affair of the 10th, the Army at *Isle-aux-Noix*, which then consisted of thirteen hundred and ninety-four effectives, all ranks included, has been re-enforced by Captain *Livingston's* Company of *New-Yorkers*, nearly complete; on the 16th by Colonel *Warner*, whom I met an hour after my departure, with one hundred and seventy *Green Mountain Boys*, being the first that have appeared of that boasted corps. He left this with about fifty more, but they mutinied, and the remainder are at *Crown Point*. Captain *Allen's* Company, of the same corps, arrived here last night, every man of which was raised in *Connecticut*. About one hundred men of Colonel *Bedell's*, from *New-Hampshire*, (this corps was to have been up a fortnight before, the remainder, one hundred and fifty of that body, were yet to come,) joined the 16th at night; and I suppose the Artillery Company, under Captain *Lamb*, will join them to-day. These last were indispensably necessary, as we had none that knew any thing of the matter: so that the whole re-enforcement consists of about four hundred. Yesterday I sent off sixty of *Easton's*, and one hundred and forty more are just embarking. This is the whole of that corps. About one hundred and twenty-five of the First *New-York* Battalion will embark early to-morrow, together with the Company of *Green Mountain Boys*, consisting of about seventy. Two hundred and sixty of the Third *New-York* Battalion remain here, which I will forward on as soon as I can procure craft, which is building slowly, as most of the carpenters are gone home sick.

Your Excellency's letter of the 8th instant, I received yesterday. I am happy to learn that the Troops under the command of Colonel *Arnold* were to march so soon. I hope our people will commit no depredations in *Canada*. All possible care will be taken of it; but yet I have many fears on that score, as they stole thirty-two sheep at *Isle-aux-Noix*, contrary to the most pointed orders.

Be assured, Sir, that I shall not fail of giving you the most early intelligence of every occurrence worthy your attention.

I find myself much better, as the fever has left me, and hope soon to return where I ought and wish to be, unless a barbarous relapse should dash this cup of hope from my lips. The number of sick is incredible, and I have very little assistance to afford them. I wish I could make you a return of the Army under my command, but I cannot get one. A great deal of foul play is carrying on.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

I am indebted to General *Lee* and Colonel *Reed* for a letter, but I am too feeble to write. Be pleased to assure them of my respect, and be so good as to make my compliments acceptable to all the gentlemen of your suit.

I am, my dear Sir, your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

COLONEL ETHAN ALLEN TO GENERAL MONTGOMERY.

St. Tuors, September 20, 1775.

EXCELLENT SIR: I am now in the Parish of *St. Tuors*, four leagues from *Sorel*, to the south; have two hundred and fifty *Canadians* under arms; as I march, they gather fast. There are the objects of taking the vessels in *Sorel*, and General *Carleton*; these objects I pass by, to assist the Army besieging *St. John's*. If this place be taken, the country is ours; if we miscarry in this, all other achievements will profit but little. I am fearful our Army may be too sickly, and that the siege may be hard; therefore, choose to assist in conquering *St. John's*, which of consequence conquers the whole. You may rely on it that I shall join you in about three days, with five hundred or more *Canadian* volunteers. I could raise one or two thousand in a week's time, but will first visit the Army with a less number, and if necessary will go again recruiting. Those that used to be enemies to our cause come cap in hand to me; and I swear by the *Lord* I can raise three times the number of our Army in *Canada*, provided you continue the siege; all depends on that. It is the advice of the officers with me, that I speedily repair to the Army. God grant you wisdom, fortitude, and every accomplishment of a victorious General; the eyes of all *America*, nay, of *Europe*, are or will be on the economy of this Army, and the consequences attending it.

I am your most obedient humble servant,

ETHAN ALLEN.

P. S. I have purchased six hogsheads of rum, and sent a Sergeant with a small party to deliver it at Head-Quarters; Mr. *Livingston* and others under him will provide what fresh beef you need; as to bread and flour, I am forwarding what I can. You may rely on my utmost attention to this object, as well as raising auxiliaries. I know the ground is swampy, and bad for raising batteries, but pray let no object of obstruction be insurmountable. The glory of a victory which will be attended with such important consequences, will crown all our fatigues, risks, and labours; to fail of victory will be an eternal disgrace, but to obtain it will elevate us on the wings of fame.

Yours, &c.,

ETHAN ALLEN.

HENRY LAURENS, PRESIDENT OF THE COUNCIL OF SAFETY,  
TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.

Charlestown, September 21, 1775.

SIR: We refer to our last, dated the 15th, by your messenger from *Ninety-Six*, which we hope has reached you; and that you are now on your way to meet those *Indians*, who, led by Captain *Pearis*, came from the *Cherokees* at your command, and who have, in the utmost anxiety and impatience, been many days waiting for you.

We have several copies of intercepted letters from the Superintendent at *St. Augustine*, to his agents in the Nation; they look so much like design to amuse us, that we hold it unnecessary to trouble you with them; but, since you have entered upon that branch, a caution against every stratagem may not be unnecessary. *Pearis* applies for a commission to the *Good Warriour*; if one is granted, it must be special: and you will be the best judge of the necessary terms; we have therefore referred him to you.

Colonel *Wofford* has likewise applied for commissions, in order to erect a whole Regiment in the Colony's service, from *Fletchall's* District. For that purpose we send you thirty-four, signed by us, and blanks left for you to fill up. You will keep a copy of the names of officers, &c., as formerly directed.

We are called together by an alarming account, which threatens the destruction of this Town by three frigates and a bomb ketch; we hope it may prove a groundless report, but it becomes us to act instantly, as if it was real.

We shall be glad to hear that you have established peace and quietness on our backs, and of your outset for *Charleston*, as soon as possible after, as you please.

By order of the Council:

HENRY LAURENS, *President*.

The Honourable *William Henry Drayton*, Esq., Head-Quarters, *Ninety-Six*.

WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON TO ROBERT CUNNINGHAM.

Ninety-Six, September 21, 1775.

SIR: My only intention in coming into the Country was to promote peace, and to ascertain whether there were any people possessed of a disposition to run counter to and to oppose the efforts of *America*, and to lift their arms against their Country, their old acquaintances, and their friends and relations, in order to assist *British* Troops, if any should arrive here. It was therefore with the highest pleasure that on the 16th inst., I, together with Colonel *Fletcher* and other gentlemen, signed an instrument of writing, fully clearing up all the particulars abovementioned. As I cherish the best opinion of the honour of Colonel *Fletcher* and the gentlemen who signed after him, so I persuade myself they will do all in their power to execute what they have contracted, as I shall do on my part. But it was with concern that I have heard that you do not hold yourself as included in the above instrument of writing, and that you will not be bound by it. I am sincerely inclined to believe that these are not your sentiments. I do most heartily wish that it will turn out the information is erroneous. I therefore, Sir, entreat that you will as soon as may be favour me with an answer to this letter, assuring me that you hold yourself as included in the above instrument of writing. Such a conduct in you would give me particular pleasure. But that I may be under no mistake, I am sorry to be under a necessity of saying, that unless I shall be favoured by you as above, common sense will dictate to me that you do not hold yourself as included in the above instrument of writing.

I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.

To *Robert Cunningham*, Esq.

P. S. Mr. *James Williams* will convey to me any letter you may think proper to favour me with.

CAPT. ROBERT CUNNINGHAM TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.

Page's Creek, October 6, 1775.

SIR: This day I received your letter, dated the 21st of last month, desiring to know whether I considered myself as bound by the peace you made with Colonel *Fletcher* and the other gentlemen from our camp. I think, Sir, at this time the question is rather unfair; however, as it always was my determination not to deceive either party, I must confess I do not hold with that peace. At the same time, as fond of peace as any man; but upon honourable terms. But, according to my principles, that peace is false and disgraceful, from beginning to ending. It appears to me, Sir, you had all the bargain-making to yourself; and if that was the case, I expected you would have acted with more honour than taking the advantage of men (as I believe) half scared out of their senses, at the sight of liberty caps and sound of cannon, as seeing and hearing has generally more influence on some men than reason.

I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

ROBERT CUNNINGHAM.

The Honourable *William Henry Drayton*, Esq., per Mr. *James Williams*.

BRITISH FLEET AT NORFOLK.

Williamsburgh, September 21, 1775.

MR. PINKNEY: We are highly pleased with the conduct of the people of *South-Carolina*, who have taken the Troops destined for *Virginia* from *St. Augustine*, and think ourselves the more obliged to those brave *Carolians*, as those Troops were to have been a re-enforcement to the sixty men who have been so very formidable to the Towns of *Norfolk*, *Portsmouth*, and *Gosport*. What might have been the consequence, had they arrived! But to be serious: How long will the inhabitants of those Towns suffer them-

selves to be so shamefully insulted by Lord *Dunmore*, and the Captains of the men-of-war? To what is it owing that their Committees have so unaccountably acquitted some late extraordinary delinquents? Is it to a want of zeal in the glorious cause, or of spirit to prosecute it? But we trust that the people of *Norfolk* will remove our doubts and jealousies, and wipe off every stain on their characters, by making a proper use of the golden opportunity Heaven has now afforded them. To do this, nothing is requisite but a little spirit, with some address and ingenuity in the application of it. A number of small vessels may be easily fitted out as fire-ships, and may be used with almost certainty of success, and without the least risk of lives on our part. Nor can the most loyal of His Majesty's subjects condemn this measure, since it is but a proper chastisement of the most despicable tools of his greatest enemies; nor can humanity forbid it, because it is dictated by some of its first feelings—an honest indignation and the love of our Country—and is enjoined by the first law of nature.

When King, Lords, and Commons, have combined to enslave us; when a corrupt and abandoned Parliament have voted their lives and fortunes at the service of a perfidious, cruel, and bloody Administration, in the execution of their wicked plan; when, in consequence of this, fleets and armies are sent against us, which have pillaged our coasts, bombarded our Towns, and but for the glorious intrepidity of our countrymen, under the particular favour and protection of the Almighty, would have spread desolation throughout our land; when we consider the damnable plot that has been laid against us, of stirring up the *Canadians* and *Indians* to attack us on our frontiers, and our slaves and tories within the body of our Country, whilst their fleets were to lay waste our coasts; and when we have seen this plan recommended in a pamphlet written by an accursed pensioner, Dr. *Johnson*, by the order of the Minister, and under the particular patronage of the King; when we consider these things, who can hesitate a moment to declare that we ought to do all in our power to be revenged on such an Administration, and to hurl down destruction on all the infernal tools? Let not our countrymen think that Captain *Macartney* deserves more indulgence than Captain *Squire* or Lord *Dunmore*. He, like Captain *Montague*, has taken upon himself to interfere with the civil power; has impudently supposed that his presence could awe a Committee, and protect a culprit; and has wickedly threatened to fire on a defenceless Town. But let Captain *Macartney* know, that whenever he lands in *Virginia*, he is amenable to the laws of *Virginia*, which may punish him as a trespasser, rioter, or murderer, or as a rebel, if he should, like Lord *Dunmore* and *Squire*, attempt to raise an insurrection; and we would have all those tools of Government to know, that whenever they return to *England*, we shall try the full force of the *English* laws against all such offences as they have or shall commit here. The *American* Governours shall severely answer for their conduct in the King's Bench, and Judges shall remember the fate of *Epsom* and *Dudley*.

Williamsburgh, September 21, 1775.

MR. PINKNEY: If you can, please to inform us why the *Mercury* man-of-war, which has so long been the terror of *Norfolk*, and a refuge to our slaves, is not yet burnt, notwithstanding she has been ten days and upwards upon her broadside. We, Sir, who live at a distance, are at a loss how to account for the strange remissness of the inhabitants of *Norfolk*, in neglecting to seize the opportunity which Heaven has kindly thrown in their way. Surely the interest of the Mayor, who, from his letters to *Macartney*, seems to prefer the friendship of that deceitful enemy to the welfare of the Town over which he presides, must have prevented the noble rage of the citizens from bursting forth in vengeance upon that accursed vessel, which they now have in their power to sacrifice, for the Captain's bloody threats to destroy their Town. We can by no means attribute the omission to a partiality in the inhabitants of *Norfolk* to the avowed enemies of our Country; nor can we suppose them so far destitute of courage as to be afraid to make the attempt. But let the cause be what it will, we do inform them, through the channel of your intelligence, that unless they immediately perform this act, so ardently

wished for by their countrymen, and so easily to be effected, that *Thousands* are resolved to burn the devoted vessel, even if the consequence of it should be the total ruin of *Norfolk*.

THOUSANDS.\*

VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

In Committee at *Hanover-Town*, the 21st of September, 1775:

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that the Commissary, or Contractor, appointed in each District, should provide for the Battalion thereof, under the said appointment, the several articles necessary for their encampment and discipline, described by an Ordinance of Convention as follows, to wit: Tents of the same kind as directed for the Regulars, Kettles, Canteens, Drums, and Fifes; a stand of Colours, with the following motto on one side: "*Virginia* for Constitutional Liberty;" and on the other side the name of the District.

JOHN PENDLETON, JUN.,  
Clerk to the Committee of Safety.

The Committee of Safety earnestly recommend it to the Committees of the several Counties, to lose no time in collecting and forwarding the publick Arms, according to the order of Convention; and, also, to elect their Militia Officers, where it is not done, and forward their certificates to this Committee, that commissions may be made out, and the Militia embodied as soon as possible.

By order of the Committee:

JOHN PENDLETON, JUN., Clerk.

ALBANY COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Albany Committee Chamber, September 21, 1775.

SIR: We are favoured with yours of the 18th instant, enclosing a copy of one to the Convention, and a Resolve of the Committee of Safety. It gives us much pain to hear that any *Albany* skippers should behave so basely, (as the vessels are not arrived at this place.) It is the resolution of this Board, that a batteau, well manned, shall immediately go in quest of them; that the vessels and cargo, if found in the river, be sent to head-quarters; and that *Roff* and *Brooks* be forthwith brought before this Committee, and a state of facts transmitted to the Convention, for their further determination.

We are, Sir, your humble servants. By order:

Mr. *McKesson*. JOHN BARCLAY, Chairman.

NEW-YORK DELEGATES TO COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Philadelphia, September 21, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Be pleased by the first opportunity to favour us with a particular account of the number of men raised in our Colony, in pursuance of the orders of the Congress; when the several detachments marched, where they are at present, whether they are armed, and what steps were taken for that purpose. We also wish to know the progress made in erecting the work in the Highlands, whether the materials are purchased, or what proportion, and when probably they may be completed. Inform us,

\*The printer is very sorry that the character of the Mayor of *Norfolk* has become questionable. From intelligence, of the most indubitable authority, he can assure *Thousands* that the gentleman whom he thinks has not acted in a manner becoming the friend of *America*, has ever shown himself a staunch advocate for our liberties. With respect to Captain *Macartney*, we confess there was a time when his conduct did not appear in the most favourable light. We admit that his letters to Mr. *Loyall* contain something of the usual despotism of the King's officers. But yet there remains an apology for him, even in this case: Lord *Dunmore*, as we are informed, had severely reprimanded him for his pusillanimity, told him his conduct was highly blameable, in not being more rigorous against us, and that he was punishable for the same, agreeable to the laws of a Court-Martial. This brave commander, however, replied, that measures repugnant to justice and humanity he was not requested by his master to support, and that his own disposition held them in the utmost abhorrence. To this it was chiefly owing that he is superseded in his commission, and sent to *Boston*, in order to take his trial.

As to the *Mercury*, notwithstanding she was aground for a considerable time, it was impossible, we hear, for the people of *Norfolk* to have destroyed her; because the other vessels of war were continually guarding her, and therefore it would of course have been a very imprudent step for them to have gone to extremities, as the destruction of *Norfolk*, in all probability, would have been the issue.

We do not blame *Thousands* for the spirit which is manifested throughout his piece; we applaud his zeal. But it should ever be remembered, that resolution, without a proper degree of prudence, might tend to the overthrow of the greatest empire upon earth.—*Va. Gaz.*

also, of the exact quantity of powder our Colony has, at their own expense, forwarded to either Army, that it may be replaced out of the Continental stock, as soon as it can be afforded.

We are, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servants,

P. LIVINGSTON, R. R. LIVINGSTON, JR.,  
JAMES DUANE, WILLIAM FLOYD,  
JOHN ALSOP, FRANCIS LEWIS.  
JOHN JAY,

Committee of Safety of New-York.

P. S. Acquaint us likewise of the prices you gave for the different sorts of cloth for tents, and the making.

To the Committee of Safety for the Province of NEW-YORK.

The Petition of the Officers belonging to the Battalions commanded by the Colonels LASHER and HYER, the Officers belonging to the Companies of Artillery, Light-Horse, and Hussars, and of sundry Officers belonging to the different Beats in the City of NEW-YORK, sheweth:

That, in the present critical situation of the publick affairs of the Colonies and Mother Country, they conceive it to be a matter of the utmost consequence to the liberties of *America*, that every member of the community capable of bearing arms should acquaint himself with military discipline, in order, if possible, to avert the distresses which are now hanging over them; and being convinced that the safety of a nation may be longer preserved by every citizen being a soldier, than by particular persons solicited for that purpose, they cannot but view with great concern the late regulation of the Provincial Congress, respecting the times of meeting for the several Beats in this City, which they humbly conceive are too far distant from each other to answer the design the Congress had in view. They therefore would beg leave to propose, and to solicit your attention thereto, that the times of meeting for the several Beats in this City and County should be at least once a week, for three months ensuing; that a field day for each Battalion composed of the different Beats should be at least once a month, which they are humbly of opinion would effectually answer the intention of their being embodied; otherwise, they fear it will in a great measure be defeated; all of which your Petitioners, with deference, submit to your judgment.

John Lasher,	Cornelius J. Bogart,	Jeremiah Allen,
Andrew Stockholm,	D. Dickson, Jr.,	Thomas Beekman,
Sebastian Banman,	— Van Zandt,	Thomas Beekman,
Samuel Tudor,	Gerard T. Beekman,	Thomas Tucker,
James Alner,	Henry Tiebout,	Nicholas H. Bogart,
H. G. Livingston,	Oliver Mildeberger,	Henry Remsen,
William Leonard,	Abraham P. Lott,	Thomas W. Moore,
A. A. Van Wyck,	John Leary, Jr.,	John Ebert,
John J. Roosevelt,	Francis Lewis, Jr.,	Daniel Campbell,
A. Van Dyck,	Benjamin Seixas,	Charles Demsee,
J. Seagrove,	Ephraim Brasher,	Henry Mitchell,
James Byers,	W. W. Gilbert,	W. Kettletas,
John Davar,	John Berrien,	Peter Stoutenbergh,
James Van Zandt,	Andrew Lott,	Peter Berton,
Charles Dickinson,	Peter Gum, Jr.,	Daniel McCormick,
John Johnson,	John Anthony,	Garret Abeel,
John Bancker,	John Harback,	W. De Peyster, Jr.,
James Moore,	George Yeamans,	John Aites,
A. B. Bancker,	Alexander Misier,	Benjamin James,
John Young,	G. Duyckinck, Jr.,	Conradt W. Ham,
Peter Kettletas, Jr.,	John Wiley,	Richard Deane.

New-York, September 21, 1775.

COMMITTEE OF CHARLOTTE COUNTY (NEW-YORK) TO PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Charlotte County, Dorset, September 21, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Having received the resolves relating to the rules and orders for regulating the Militia in this Colony, we thought proper to carry them into execution with all convenient speed, and ordered a meeting of the County Committee immediately.

There being a contention of part of this County in regard to title of land, (the *New-Hampshire* Grants,) and it was thought proper by the Committees on the Grants to divide the County in two parts, as they do not choose to join the other part of the County; which was agreed to by the other Committee. And each part of the County to form one Regiment, and recommend their Field-Officers to you, desiring you will remit their commissions with all convenient speed, so that the Regiment may be formed as soon as

possible, in case any incursions may be made from *Canada*, as we are much exposed to that country.

The following gentlemen we recommend for commissions, they being friends to the present cause, and have signed the General Association: Dr. *John Williams*, Colonel; *Platt Smith*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel; Messrs. *Nathan Hawley* and *Hamilton McColister*, Majors; Mr. *John Jones*, Adjutant; Mr. *Seth Sherwood*, Quartermaster. Likewise, the names of the inferior Officers in each District:

DISTRICT OF WHITE CREEK: *Ebenezer Clark*, Esq., Captain; *Charles Hutchinson*, First Lieutenant; *Edward Savage*, Second Lieutenant; and *Daniel McClary*, Ensign.

ARGYLE: *Alexander Campbell*, Captain; *Samuel Pain*, First Lieutenant; *Peter Gilchrist*, Second Lieutenant; and *John McDougall*, Ensign.

KINGSBURY DISTRICT: *Asa Richardson*, Captain; *Adiel Sherwood*, First Lieutenant; *Nehemiah Sealey*, Second Lieutenant; and *Samuel Harris*, Ensign.

SCHEENSBURGH DISTRICT: *Jeremiah Burroughs*, Captain; *Levi Stockwell*, First Lieutenant; *Elisha Tousea*, Second Lieutenant; and *Silas Granger*, Ensign.

BLACK CREEK DISTRICT: *Alexander Webster*, Captain; *John Hamilton*, First Lieutenant; *George McKnight*, Second Lieutenant; and *Samuel Crossett*, Ensign.

Signed by order of the Committee:

SETH SHERWOOD, *Chairman*.

To the Honourable Members of the Provincial Congress.

#### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Cambridge, September 21, 1775.

SIR: It gives me real concern to observe, by yours of the 15th instant, that you should think it necessary to distinguish between my personal and publick character, and confine your esteem to the former. Upon a reperusal of mine of the 8th instant, I cannot think it bears the construction you have put upon it; and unless that construction was the most obvious, I should have hoped that the respect I really have for you, and which I flattered myself I had manifested you, would have been the most favourable. In the disposition of the Continental Troops, I have long been sensible that it would be impossible to please, not individuals merely, but particular Provinces, whose partial necessities would occasionally call for assistance. I therefore thought myself happy that the Congress had settled the point, and apprehended I should stand excused to all for acting in the line which not only appeared to me to be that of policy and propriety, but of express and positive duty. If to the other fatigues and cares of my station, that is to be added of giving reasons for all orders, and explaining the grounds and principles on which they are formed, my personal trouble would perhaps be of the least concern. The publick would be most affected. You may be assured, Sir, nothing was intended that might be construed into disrespect, and, at so interesting a period, nothing less ought to disturb the harmony so necessary for the happy success of our publick operations.

The omission of acknowledging in precise terms the receipt of your favour of the 5th instant was purely accidental. The subject was not so new to me as to require long consideration. I had had occasion fully to deliberate upon it, in consequence of applications for Troops from *Cape-Ann*, *Machias*, *New-Hampshire*, and *Long-Island*, where the same necessity was as strongly pleaded; and in the two last instances the most peremptory orders were necessary, to prevent the Troops from being detained. I foresaw the same difficulty here. I am by no means insensible to the situation of the people on the coast. I wish I could extend protection to all, but the numerous detachments necessary to remedy the evil would amount to a dissolution of the Army, or make the most important operations of the campaign depend upon the piratical expeditions of two or three men-of-war and transports.

The spirit and zeal of the Colony of *Connecticut* are unquestionable; and whatever may be the hostile intentions of the men of war, I hope their utmost efforts can do little more than alarm the coast.

I am, with great esteem and regard for both your personal and publick character, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Governour Trumbull.

#### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read September 29, 1775.]

Camp at Cambridge, September 21, 1775.

SIR: I have been in daily expectation of being favoured with the commands of the honourable Congress, on the subjects of my two last letters. The season now advances so fast that I cannot any longer defer laying before them such further measures as require their immediate attention, and in which I wait their direction.

The mode in which the present Army has been collected has occasioned some difficulty in procuring the subscription of both officers and soldiers to the Continental Articles of War. Their principal objection has been that it might subject them to a longer service than that for which they engaged under their several Provincial establishments. It is in vain to attempt to reason away the prejudices of a whole army, often instilled, and, in this instance at least, encouraged by their officers, from private and narrow views. I have therefore forbore pressing them, as I did not experience any such inconvenience from their adherence to their former rules as would warrant the risk of entering into a contest upon it, more especially as the restraints necessary for the establishment of essential discipline and subordination indisposed their minds to every change, and made it both duty and policy to introduce as little novelty as possible. With the present Army, I fear such a subscription is impracticable. But the difficulty will cease with this Army. The *Connecticut* and *Rhode-Island* Troops stand engaged to the first of *December* only, and none longer than to the first of *January*. A dissolution of the present Army therefore will take place, unless some early provision is made against such an event. Most of the General Officers are of opinion the greater part of them may be re-enlisted for the winter, or another campaign, with the indulgence of a furlough to visit their friends, which may be regulated so as not to endanger the service. How far it may be proper to form the new Army entirely out of the old, for another campaign, rather than from the contingents of the several Provinces, is a question which involves in it too many considerations of policy and prudence for me to undertake to decide. It appears to be impossible to draw it from any other source than the old Army, for this winter; and as the pay is ample, I hope a sufficient number will engage in the service for that time at least; but there are various opinions of the temper of the men on the subject, and there may be great hazard in deferring the trial too long.

In the Continental establishment, no provision has been made for the pay of artificers, distinct from that of the common soldiers; whereas under the Provincial, such as found their own tools were allowed one shilling per diem advance, and particular artisans more. The pay of the Artillery also now differs from that of the Province—the men have less, the officers more; and for some ranks no provision is made, as the Congress will please to observe, by the list which I have the honour to enclose, No. 1. These particulars, though seemingly inconsiderable, are the source of much complaint and dissatisfaction, which I endeavour to compose in the best manner I am able.

By the returns of the Rifle Companies and that Battalion, they appear to exceed their establishment very considerably. I doubt my authority to pay these extra men, without the direction of the Congress; but it would be deemed a great hardship wholly to refuse them, as they have been encouraged to come. The necessities of the Troops having required pay, I directed that those of the *Massachusetts* should receive for one month, upon their being mustered and returning a proper roll; but a claim was immediately made for pay by lunar months, and several Regiments have declined taking up their warrants on this account. As this practice was entirely new to me, though said to be warranted by former usage, here the matter now waits the determination of the honourable Congress. I find in *Connecticut* and *Rhode-Island* this point was settled by calendar months; in *Massachusetts*, though mentioned in the Congress, it was left undetermined, which is also the case of *New-Hampshire*.

The enclosure, No. 2, is a petition from the subalterns, respecting their pay. Where there are only two of these in a Company, I have considered one as an Ensign, and ordered him pay as such, as in the *Connecticut* Forces. I must beg leave to recommend this petition to the favour of



the Congress, as I am of opinion the allowance is inadequate to their rank and service, and is one great source of that familiarity between the officers and men, which is so incompatible with subordination and discipline. Many valuable officers of those ranks, finding themselves unable to support the character and appearance of officers, I am informed, will retire as soon as the term of service is expired, if there is no alteration.

For the better regulation of duty, I found it necessary to settle the rank of the officers, and to number the Regiments; and as I had not received the commands of the Congress on the subject, and the exigence of the service forbade any farther delay, the General Officers were considered as having no Regiments—an alteration which I understand is not pleasing to some of them, but appeared to me and others to be proper, when it was considered that by this means the whole Army is put upon one footing, and all particular attachments dissolved.

Among many other considerations which the approach of winter will demand, that of clothing appears to be one of the most important; so far as regards the preservation of the Army from cold, they may be deemed in a state of nakedness. Many of the men have been without blankets the whole campaign; and those which have been in use during the summer are so much worn as to be of little service. In order to make a suitable provision in these articles, and at the same time to guard the publick against imposition and expense, it seems necessary to determine the mode of continuing the Army; for should these Troops be clothed under their present engagement, and, at the expiration of the term of service, decline renewing it, a set of unprovided men may be sent to supply their places. I cannot suppose it to be unknown to the honourable Congress that in all armies it is an established practice to make an allowance to officers of provisions and forage proportionate to their rank. As such an allowance formed no part of the Continental establishment, I have hitherto forbore to issue the orders for that purpose; but as it is a received opinion of such members of the Congress as I have had an opportunity of consulting, as well as throughout the Army, that it must be deemed a matter of course, and implied in the establishment of the Army, I have directed the following proportion of rations, being the same as allowed in the *American Armies* last war: Major-General, fifteen; Brigadier-General, twelve; Colonel, six; Lieutenant-Colonel, five; Major, four; Captain, three; Subaltern, two; Staff, two. If these should not be approved by the honourable Congress, they will please to signify their pleasure as to the alterations they would have made in the whole or in part.

I am now to inform the honourable Congress that, encouraged by the repeated declarations of the *Canadians* and *Indians*, and urged by their requests, I have detached Col. *Arnold*, with one thousand men, to penetrate into *Canada* by way of *Kennebeck River*, and, if possible, to make himself master of *Quebeck*. By this manœuvre I proposed either to divert *Carleton* from *St. John's*, which would leave a free passage to General *Schuyler*, or, if this did not take effect, *Quebeck*, in its present defenceless state, must fall into his hands an easy prey. I made all possible inquiry as to the distance, the safety of the route, and the danger of the season being too far advanced, but found nothing in either to deter me from proceeding, more especially as it met with very general approbation from all whom I consulted upon it. But that nothing might be omitted to enable me to judge of its propriety and probable consequences, I communicated it, by express, to General *Schuyler*, who approved of it in such terms that I resolved to put it in immediate execution. They have now left this place seven days, and, if favoured with a good wind, I hope soon to hear of their being safe in *Kennebeck River*. For the satisfaction of the Congress, I here enclose a copy of the proposed route, No. 3. I also do myself the honour of enclosing a manifesto, which I caused to be printed here, and of which Col. *Arnold* has taken a suitable number with him; this is the enclosure, No. 4. I have also forwarded a copy of his instructions, No. 5; from all which I hope the Congress will have a clear view of the motives, plan, and intended execution of this enterprise, and that I shall be so happy as to meet with their approbation in it.

I was the more induced to make this detachment, as it is my clear opinion, from a careful observation of the move-

ments of the enemy, corroborated by all the intelligence we receive by deserters and others, (of the former of whom we have some every day,) that the enemy have no intention to come out until they are re-enforced. They have been wholly employed, for some time past, in procuring materials for barracks, fuel, and making other preparations for winter. These circumstances, with the constant additions to their works, which are apparently defensive, have led to the above conclusion, and enabled me to spare this body of men, where I hope they will be usefully and successfully employed.

The state of inactivity in which this Army has lain for some time by no means corresponds with my wishes, by some decisive stroke, to relieve my Country from the heavy expense its subsistence must create. After frequently reconnoitring the situation of the enemy in the Town of *Boston*, collecting all possible intelligence, and digesting the whole, a surprise did not appear to me wholly impracticable, though hazardous. I communicated it to the General Officers some days before I called them to a council, that they might be prepared with their opinions; the result I have the honour of sending, in the enclosure, No. 6. I cannot say that I have wholly laid it aside; but new events may occasion new measures. Of this I hope the honourable Congress can need no assurance, that there is not a man in *America* who more earnestly wishes such a termination of the campaign as to make the Army no longer necessary.

The season advances so fast that I have given orders to prepare barracks and other accommodations for the winter. The great scarcity of tow cloth in this Country, I fear, will totally disappoint us in our expectations of procuring hunting shirts. Governour *Cooke* informs me few or none are to be had in *Rhode-Island*, and Governour *Trumbull* gives me little encouragement to expect many from *Connecticut*.

I have filled up the office of Quartermaster-General, which the Congress was pleased to leave to me, by the appointment of Major *Mifflin*, which I hope and believe will be universally acceptable.

It gives me great pain to be obliged to solicit the attention of the honourable Congress to the state of this Army, in terms which imply the slightest apprehension of being neglected. But my situation is inexpressibly distressing, to see the winter fast approaching upon a naked Army; the time of their service within a few weeks of expiring, and no provision yet made for such important events; added to these, the military chest is totally exhausted; the Paymaster has not a single dollar in hand. The Commissary-General assures me he has strained his credit, for the subsistence of the Army, to the utmost. The Quartermaster-General is precisely in the same situation; and the greater part of the Troops are in a state not far from mutiny, upon the deduction from their stated allowance. I know not to whom I am to impute this failure; but I am of opinion, if the evil is not immediately remedied, and more punctuality observed in future, the Army must absolutely break up. I hoped I had expressed myself so fully on this subject, both by letter and to those members of the Congress who honoured the camp with a visit, that no disappointment could possibly happen. I therefore hourly expected advice from the Paymaster that he had received a fresh supply, in addition to the one hundred and seventy-two thousand Dollars delivered him in *August*, and thought myself warranted to assure the publick creditors that in a few days they should be satisfied. But the delay has brought matters to such a crisis as admits of no farther uncertain expectation. I have therefore sent off this express, with orders to make all possible despatch. It is my most earnest request that he may be returned with all possible expedition, unless the honourable Congress have already forwarded what is so indispensably necessary.

I have the honour to be, with the most sincere respect and regard, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

[No. 1.]

In Provincial Congress, Watertown, May 12, 1775.

*Resolved*, That the following establishment be made for ten Companies of Matrosses: Captain, six Pounds ten Shillings per month; Captain-Lieutenant, five Pounds ten Shillings; First Lieutenant, four Pounds ten Shillings;

two Second Lieutenants, each, three Pounds twelve Shillings; Sergeants, each, two Pounds ten Shillings; Corporals, each, two Pounds six Shillings; six Bombardiers, each, two Pounds four Shillings and six Pence; six Gunners, each, two Pounds four Shillings; thirty-two Matrosses, each, two Pounds three Shillings.

For Chief Engineer, four Sub-Engineers, Commissary of Ordnance, Clerks, four Conductors, and Laboratory Men, no pay established.

[No. 2.]

To his Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of the Continental Army, humbly sheweth:

That your petitioners, Delegates from the several Regiments and Brigades mentioned, viz: Colonel *Brewer's*, Colonel *Fellows's*, Colonel *Cotton's*, Colonel *Larnard's*, in General *Thomas's* Brigade; Colonel *Walker's*, from General *Spencer's*; two Regiments in General *Sullivan's*; five Regiments in General *Green's*; and six Regiments in General *Heath's*; one from Colonel *Frye's*. That soon after the unhappy commencement of hostilities between *Great Britain* and the Colonies, we entered into the service of said Colonies, in the rank of Second Lieutenants; this we did from a firm persuasion of the justice of our cause, and from a determination to risk our lives in its defence. We need not mention to your Excellency how disagreeable our circumstances must be, when our pay, as established by the Continental Congress, is so small that it renders us wholly incapable of appearing in a manner suitable to our station, with barely three Pounds per month; although many of our Colonies aforetime voted to officers of our rank the sum of three Pounds ten Shillings or four Pounds per month. We are under a necessity of conducting very much beneath the rank we sustain; besides, many of us have families, who, deprived of our assistance at home, can receive no advantage from our present pay. Your Excellency is also sensible that our task of duty is in all respects equal to that of the First Lieutenants; therefore, we cannot conceive the reason of the disproportion in our pay. These, may it please your Excellency, are our grievances. We would entreat your Excellency's advice and assistance. We doubt not but your Excellency will do every thing in your power to remove this difficulty. We love the service; we glory in the cause, and are willing to spend our blood and treasure in its defence. We pray your Excellency's direction in what manner we shall proceed; and your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

Signed for and by order of said Committee:

JOHN SMITH, Clerk.

[No. 3.]

Route to QUEBECK, from KENNEBECK River.

From the mouth of *Kennebeck* River to *Quebeck*, on a straight line, is two hundred and ten miles. The river is navigable for sloops about thirty-eight miles, and for flat-bottomed boats about twenty-two miles; then you meet *Jacónick Falls*, and from *Jacónick Falls* to *Norridgewock*, as the river runs, thirty-one miles; from thence to the first carrying place, about thirty miles; carrying place four miles, then a pond to cross, and another carrying place, about two miles to another pond; then a carrying place about three or four miles to another pond; then a carrying place to the western branch of *Kennebeck* River, called the *Dead River*; then up that river, as it runs, thirty miles, some small falls and short carrying places around them intervening; then you come to the height of the land, and about six miles carrying place, into a branch which leads into *Ammeguntick* Pond, the head of *Chaudiere* River, which falls into the *St. Lawrence* River about four miles above *Quebeck*.

Camp at Cambridge, September 20, 1775.

To Colonel BENEDICT ARNOLD:

SIR: The bearer, Lieutenant *Gray*, will deliver you the manifestoes, which have been much longer delayed than we expected. You will, by him, send a particular account of your situation and prospects, and every other circumstance material. If this should not find you at *Newbury*, where we learn you have been much delayed, you will direct Mr. *Oswald* to inform the bearer where he left the publick horse which he rode from hence when he went express to

General *Schuyler*, and take the proper steps to procure him.

Nothing new has occurred in the camp, nor have we any important intelligence from the Southward, or *Europe*, since you left us.

Most heartily wishing you all expedition and success, I remain your most obedient and very humble servant,

J. REED.

[No. 4.]

By his Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esquire, Commander-in-Chief of the Army of the United Colonies of NORTH-AMERICA.

To the Inhabitants of CANADA:

FRIENDS AND BRETHREN: The unnatural contest between the *English* Colonies and *Great Britain* has now risen to such a height, that arms alone must decide it. The Colonies, confiding in the justice of their cause and the purity of their intentions, have reluctantly appealed to that Being in whose hands are all human events. He has hitherto smiled upon their virtuous efforts. The hand of tyranny has been arrested in its ravages; and the *British* arms, which have shone with so much splendour in every part of the globe, are now tarnished with disgrace and disappointment. Generals of approved experience, who boasted of subduing this great Continent, find themselves circumscribed within the limits of a single City and its suburbs, suffering all the shame and distress of a siege, while the freeborn sons of *America*, animated by the genuine principles of liberty and love of their Country, with increasing union, firmness, and discipline, repel every attack, and despise every danger. Above all, we rejoice that our enemies have been deceived with regard to you; they have persuaded themselves, they have even dared to say, that the *Canadians* were not capable of distinguishing between the blessings of liberty and the wretchedness of slavery; that gratifying the vanity of a little circle of nobility would blind the eyes of the people of *Canada*; by such artifices they hoped to bend you to their views, but they have been deceived; instead of finding in you that poverty of soul and baseness of spirit, they see, with a chagrin equal to our joy, that you are enlightened, generous, and virtuous; that you will not renounce your own rights, or serve as instruments to deprive your fellow-subjects of theirs.

Come, then, my brethren, unite with us in an indissoluble union; let us run together to the same goal. We have taken up arms in defence of our liberty, our property, our wives, and our children; we are determined to preserve them or die. We look forward with pleasure to that day, not far remote, we hope, when the inhabitants of *America* shall have one sentiment, and the full enjoyment of the blessings of a free Government. Incited by these motives, and encouraged by the advice of many friends of liberty among you, the grand *American* Congress have sent an Army into your Province, under the command of General *Schuyler*, not to plunder, but to protect you; to animate and bring forth into action those sentiments of freedom you have disclosed, and which the tools of despotism would extinguish through the whole creation. To co-operate with this design, and to frustrate those cruel and perfidious schemes which would deluge our frontiers with the blood of women and children, I have detached Colonel *Arnold* into your Country, with a part of the Army under my command. I have enjoined upon him, and I am certain that he will consider himself, and act as in the Country of his patrons and best friends. Necessaries and accommodations of every kind which you may furnish he will thankfully receive, and render the full value. I invite you, therefore, as friends and brethren, to provide him with such supplies as your Country affords; and I pledge myself not only for your safety and security, but for ample compensation. Let no man desert his habitation. Let no one flee as before an enemy. The cause of *America* and of liberty is the cause of every virtuous *American* citizen, whatever may be his religion or his descent. The United Colonies know no distinction but such as slavery, corruption, and arbitrary domination, may create. Come, then, ye generous citizens, range yourselves under the standard of general liberty, against which all the force and artifice of tyranny will never be able to prevail. GEORGE WASHINGTON.

Camp at Cambridge, September 14, 1775.

To Colonel BENEDICT ARNOLD, Commander of the Detachment of the Continental Army destined against QUEBECK:

SIR: You are intrusted with a command of the utmost consequence to the interest and liberties of *America*; upon your conduct and courage, and that of the officers and soldiers detached on this expedition, not only the success of the present enterprise, and your own honour, but the safety and welfare of the whole Continent, may depend. I charge you, therefore, and the officers and soldiers under your command, as you value your own safety and honour, and the favour and esteem of your Country, that you consider yourselves as marching, not through an enemy's Country, but that of our friends and brethren—for such the inhabitants of *Canada* and the *Indian* Nations have approved themselves in this unhappy contest between *Great Britain* and *America*; that you check, by every motive of duty and fear of punishment, every attempt to plunder or insult any of the inhabitants of *Canada*. Should any *American* soldier be so base and infamous as to injure any *Canadian* or *Indian*, in his person or property, I do most earnestly enjoin you to bring him to such severe and exemplary punishment as the enormity of the crime may require; should it extend to death itself, it will not be disproportioned to its guilt at such a time and in such a cause. But I hope and trust that the brave men who have voluntarily engaged in this expedition will be governed by different views; that order, discipline, and regularity of behaviour, will be as conspicuous as their courage and valour. I also give it in charge to you to avoid all disrespect or contempt of the religion of the Country; and if common prudence, policy, and a true Christian spirit, will lead us to look with compassion upon their errors, without insulting them, while we are contending for our own liberty, we should be very cautious of violating the rules of conscience in others, ever considering that *God* alone is the judge of the heart of man, and to him only in this case they are answerable.

Upon the whole, Sir, I beg you to inculcate upon the officers and soldiers the necessity of preserving the strictest order during their march through *Canada*; to represent to them the shame, disgrace, and ruin, to themselves and Country, if they should, by their conduct, turn the heart of our brethren in *Canada* against us; and, on the other hand, the honours and rewards which await them, if, by their prudence and good behaviour, they conciliate the affections of the *Canadians* and *Indians* to the great interests of *America*, and convert those favourable dispositions they have shown into a lasting union and affection.

Thus wishing you, and the officers and soldiers under your command, honour, safety, and success, I remain, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

[No. 5.]

By His Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esquire, Commander-in-Chief of the Army of the United Colonies of NORTH-AMERICA.

To Colonel BENEDICT ARNOLD:

1. You are immediately on their march from *Cambridge* to take the command of the detachment from the Continental Army against *Quebeck*, and use all possible expedition, as the winter season is now advancing, and the success of this enterprise (under *God*) depends wholly upon the spirit with which it is pushed, and the favourable disposition of the *Canadians* and *Indians*.

2. When you come to *Newburyport*, you are to make all possible inquiry what men of war or cruisers there may be on the coast, to which this detachment may be exposed on their voyage to *Kennebeck* River; and if you shall find that there is danger of being intercepted, you are not to proceed by water, but by land, taking care on the one hand not to be diverted by light and vague reports, and on the other not to expose the Troops rashly to a danger which by many judicious persons has been deemed very considerable.

3. You are by every means in your power to endeavour to discover the real sentiments of the *Canadians* towards our cause, and particularly as to this expedition; ever

bearing in mind that if they are averse to it, and will not co-operate, or at least willingly acquiesce, it must fail of success. In this case you are by no means to prosecute the attempt. The expense of the expedition and the disappointment are not to be put in competition with the dangerous consequences which may ensue from irritating them against us, and detaching them from that neutrality which they have adopted.

4. In order to cherish those favourable sentiments to the *American* cause that they have manifested, you are as soon as you arrive in their Country to disperse a number of the addresses you will have with you, particularly in those parts where your route shall lie, and observe the strictest discipline and good order, by no means suffering any inhabitant to be abused, or in any manner injured, either in his person or property; punishing with exemplary severity every person who shall transgress, and making ample compensation to the party injured.

5. You are to endeavour, on the other hand, to conciliate the affections of those people, and such *Indians* as you may meet with, by every means in your power; convincing them that we come at the request of many of their principal people, not as robbers, or to make war upon them, but as the friends and supporters of their liberties as well as ours; and, to give efficacy to these sentiments, you must carefully inculcate upon the officers and soldiers under your command, that not only the good of their Country, and their honour, but their safety, depends upon the treatment of these people.

6. Check every idea and crush in its earliest stage every attempt to plunder, even those who are known to be enemies to our cause; it will create dreadful apprehensions in our friends, and when it is once begun, none can tell where it will stop. I therefore again most expressly order that it be discouraged and punished, in every instance, without distinction.

7. Whatever King's stores you shall be so fortunate as to possess yourselves of are to be secured for the Continental use, agreeable to the rules and regulations of war published by the honourable Congress. The officers and men may be assured that any extraordinary services performed by them will be suitably rewarded.

8. Spare neither pains nor expense to gain all possible intelligence on your march, to prevent surprises and accidents of every kind; and endeavour, if possible, to correspond with General *Schuyler*, so that you may act in concert with him. This I think may be done by means of the *St. François Indians*.

9. In case of a union with General *Schuyler*, or if he should be in *Canada* upon your arrival there, you are by no means to consider yourself as upon a separate and independent command, but are to put yourself under him, and follow his directions. Upon this occasion, and all others, I recommend most earnestly to avoid all contention about rank. In such a cause, every post is honourable in which a man can serve his Country.

10. If Lord *Chatham's* son should be in *Canada*, and in any way fall in your power, you are enjoined to treat him with all possible deference and respect. You cannot err in paying too much honour to the son of so illustrious a character and so true a friend to *America*. Any other prisoners who may fall into your hands you will treat with as much humanity and kindness as may be consistent with your own safety and the publick interest. Be very particular in restraining not only your own Troops but the *Indians* from all acts of cruelty and insult which will disgrace the *American* arms, and irritate our fellow-subjects against us.

11. You will be particularly careful to pay the full value for all provisions or other accommodations which the *Canadians* may provide for you on your march; by no means press them or any of their cattle into your service, but amply compensate those who voluntarily assist you. For this purpose you are provided with a sum of money in specie, which you will use with as much frugality and economy as your necessities and good policy will admit, keeping as exact account as possible of your disbursements.

12. You are by every opportunity to inform me of your progress, your prospect, and intelligence, and upon any important occurrence to despatch an express.

13. As the season is now far advanced, you are to make all possible despatch; but if unforeseen difficulties should arise, or if the weather should become so severe as to render it hazardous to proceed, in your own judgment and that of your principal officers, whom you are to consult, in that case you are to return, giving me as early notice as possible, that I may give you such assistance as may be necessary.

14. As the contempt of the religion of a Country, by ridiculing any of its ceremonies or affronting its Ministers or votaries, has ever been deeply resented, you are to be particularly careful to restrain every officer and soldier from such imprudence and folly, and to punish every instance of it. On the other hand, as far as lies in your power, you are to protect and support the free exercise of the religion of the Country, and the undisturbed enjoyment of the rights of conscience in religious matters, with your utmost influence and authority.

Given, &c., 14th September, 1775.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

[No. 6.]

Cambridge, September 8, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: As I mean to call upon you in a day or two for your opinions upon a point of very great importance to the welfare of the Continent in general, and this Colony in particular, I think it proper, indeed an incumbent duty on me, previous to this meeting to intimate to you the end and design of it, that you may have time to consider the matter with that deliberation and attention which the importance of it requires:

It is to know whether, in your judgments, we cannot make a successful attack upon the Troops in *Boston*, by means of boats, co-operated by an attempt upon their lines at *Roxbury*. The success of such an enterprise depends, I well know, upon the all-wise Disposer of events, and is not within the reach of human wisdom to foretell the issue; but if the prospect is fair, the undertaking is justifiable, under the following among other reasons which may be assigned.

The season is now fast approaching when warm and comfortable barracks must be erected for the security of the Troops against the inclemency of winter; large and costly provision must be made in the article of wood for the supply of the Army; and, after all that can be done in this way, it is but too probable that fences, woods, orchards, and even houses themselves, will fall a sacrifice to the want of fuel, before the end of winter. A very considerable difficulty, if not expense, must accrue on account of clothing for the men now engaged in the service; and if they do not enlist again, this difficulty will be increased to an almost insurmountable degree. Blankets, I am informed, are now much wanted, and not to be got. How, then, shall we be able to keep soldiers to their duty already impatient to get home, when they come to feel the severity of winter, without proper covering? If this Army should not incline to engage for a longer time than the 1st of *January*, what consequences can more certainly follow, than that you must either be obliged to levy new Troops, and thereby have two sets, or partly so, in pay at the same time, or, by disbanding one set before you get the other, expose the Country to desolation, and the cause perhaps to irretrievable ruin? These things are not unknown to the enemy; perhaps it is the very ground they are building on, if they are not waiting for a large re-enforcement; and if they are waiting for succours, ought it not to give a spur to the attempt? Our powder, not much of which would be consumed in such an enterprise, without any certainty of a supply, is daily wasting; and, to sum up the whole, in spite of every saving that can be made, the expense of supporting this Army will so far exceed any idea that was formed in Congress of it, that I do not know what will be the consequences.

These, among many other reasons which might be assigned, induce me to wish a speedy finish of the dispute; but, to avoid these evils, we are not to lose sight of the difficulties, the hazard, and the loss, that may accompany the attempt, nor what will be the probable consequences of a failure.

That every circumstance for and against this measure may be duly weighed, that there may be time for doing

it, and nothing of this importance resolved on but after mature deliberation, I give you this previous notice of my intention of calling you together on *Monday* next, at nine o'clock, at which time you are requested to attend at Head-Quarters. It is unnecessary, I am persuaded, to recommend secrecy. The success of the enterprise, if undertaken, must depend in a great measure upon the suddenness of the stroke.

I am, with great esteem, Gentlemen, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Major-Generals *Ward, Lee, Putnam*; Brigadier-Generals *Thomas, Spencer, Heath, Sullivan, Green, and Gates*.

#### COUNCIL OF WAR.

At a Council of War held at Head-Quarters, *Cambridge*, September 11, 1775, present: His Excellency General *Washington*; Major-Generals *Ward, Lee, Putnam*; Brigadier-Generals *Thomas, Heath, Sullivan, Spencer, and Green*.

His Excellency having communicated, by letter and verbally, to the Generals, for their consideration, a proposition of making an attack upon *Boston*, by boats, assisted by an attempt on the *Roxbury* lines, assigned the following reasons for such an attempt:

1st. That the winter was fast approaching, when warm and comfortable barracks must be erected for the Troops.

2d. Large and costly provision made in the article of wood, at twenty shillings per cord; and, with the utmost exertions, fences, woods, orchards, and even houses, will probably fall a sacrifice to our necessities in this article, before the expiration of winter.

3d. A considerable difficulty and great expense will accrue for clothing the men now in the service; and if they do not re-enlist at the end of the present term, it will be increased to a great degree. Blankets, in particular, are much wanted, and not to be procured. The soldiery grow impatient to get home already, and we shall find it a very hard task to detain them, when they feel the severity of a northern winter, without proper covering.

4th. If the present Army should not incline to engage for a longer time than the first of *January*, you must either levy new Troops, and have two Armies, or partly so, on pay at the same time, or, disbanding one before the other is assembled, expose the Country to desolation, and the cause to ruin.

5th. Our powder (not much of which would be consumed in such an enterprise) is daily wasting; and, to sum up the whole, with the utmost economy, the expense of supporting this Army will so far exceed any estimate yet formed, that the consequences may be very fatal.

On the other hand, the hazard, the loss of men in the attempt, and the probable consequences of failure, are to be considered.

After duly weighing the above proposition, considering the state of the enemy's lines, and the expectation of soon receiving some important advices from *England*, it was unanimously agreed that it was not expedient to make the attempt at present, at least.

#### ORDERS BY GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, September 8, 1775.

(Parole, *Edlington*.)

(Countersign, *Falkland*.)

Captain *Perry*, of Colonel *Walker's* Regiment, tried at a General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Alden* was President, for "permitting persons to pass the lines on *Boston Neck*," is found guilty of the crimes laid to his charge, but, from alleviating circumstances, is sentenced only to be severely reprimanded at the head of his Regiment. The General approves the sentence, and orders it to be put in execution accordingly.

The detachment going under the command of Colonel *Arnold*, to be forthwith taken off the roll of duty, and to march this evening to *Cambridge Common*, where tents and every thing necessary are provided for their reception. The Rifle Company at *Roxbury*, and those from *Prospect-Hill*, to march early to-morrow morning, to join the above detachment. Such officers and men as are taken from General *Green's* Brigade, for the above detachment, are to attend the muster of their respective Regiments to-morrow morn-

ing, at seven o'clock, upon *Prospect-Hill*; when the muster is finished, they are forthwith to rejoin the detachment at *Cambridge*.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, September 9, 1775.

(Parole, Genoa.)

(Countersign, Hartford.)

The Major-General commanding the division of the Army posted between *Prospect-Hill* and *Cambridge River* is to be very exact in obliging the Colonels and Field-Officers to lay in the encampments of their respective Regiments, and particularly the Colonel and Lieutenant-Colonel of the Thirtieth Regiment.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, September 11, 1775.

(Parole, Lancaster.)

(Countersign, Middleton.)

Colonel *Ebenezer Bridge*, of the Twenty-Seventh Regiment of Foot, in the service of the United Colonies, tried at a General Court-Martial, whereof Brigadier-General *Greene* was President, for "misbehaviour and neglect of duty in the action at *Bunker's Hill*, on the 7th of June last." The Court are of opinion that indisposition of body rendered the prisoner incapable of action, and do therefore acquit him.

Ensign *Moses Howe*, of Colonel *David Brewer's* Regiment, tried by a General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Alden* was President, for "contempt of the service." The Court, after due examination of the evidence, acquit the prisoner.

Ensign *Levi Bowen*, of the same Regiment, and tried by the same General Court-Martial for "absenting from his Regiment without leave." The Court find the prisoner guilty of the crime laid to his charge, and do therefore sentence him to be cashiered.

General *Heath's* Brigade to be mustered upon *Thursday* morning next, at eleven o'clock; and Colonel *Frye's* Brigade upon *Saturday* morning, at the same time.

Colonel *Thompson's* Battalion of Riflemen, posted upon *Prospect-Hill*, to take their share of all duty, of guard and fatigue, with the Brigade they encamp with.

A General Court-Martial to sit as soon as possible, to try the men of that Regiment, who are now prisoners in the main guard and at *Prospect-Hill*, and accused of "mutiny."

The Riflemen posted at *Roxbury*, and towards *Letchmore's Point*, are to do duty with the Brigade they are posted with.

The General Court-Martial to meet to-morrow morning at seven o'clock, to consist of three Field-Officers and ten Captains.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, September 13, 1775.

(Parole, Pembroke.)

(Countersign, Quebec.)

The thirty-three Riflemen, of Colonel *Thompson's* Battalion, tried yesterday by a General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Nixon* was President, for "disobedient and mutinous behaviour," are each of them sentenced to pay the sum of twenty Shillings, except *John Leamon*, who, over and above his fine, is to suffer six days' imprisonment. The Paymaster of the Regiment to stop the fine from each man, out of their next month's pay, which must be paid to Doctor *Church*, for the use of the General Hospital.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, September 14, 1775.

(Parole, Roxborough.)

(Countersign, Salem.)

In obedience to the general order of the 7th instant, the inquiry into the conduct of Doctor *Church*, the Director-General of the Hospital, and the respective Regimental Surgeons, has been held in General *Sullivan's* Brigade; that being finished, the General orders the like to be held forthwith in General *Greene's* Brigade.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, September 15, 1775.

(Parole, Pittsburgh.)

(Countersign, Ulster.)

Colonel *John Mansfield*, of the Nineteenth Regiment of Foot, tried at a General Court-Martial, whereof Brigadier-General *Greene* was President, for "remissness and backwardness in the execution of his duty, at the late engagement on *Bunker's Hill*." The Court found the prisoner guilty of the charge, and of a breach of the forty-ninth article of the Rules and Regulations of the *Massachusetts* Army, and therefore sentence him to be cashiered, and

rendered unfit to serve in the Continental Army. The General approves the sentence, and directs it to take place immediately.

*Moses Pickett*, soldier in Captain *Merrit's* Company, Colonel *Glover's* Regiment, tried at a General Court-Martial for "disobedience of orders and damning his officers," is found guilty, and sentenced to receive thirty lashes upon his bare back, and afterwards drummed out of the Regiment. The General orders the punishment to be inflicted at the head of the Regiment to-morrow morning, at troop beating.

As Colonel *Frye's* Brigade is to be mustered to-morrow morning, General *Heath's* Brigade will furnish the guards, in and about *Cambridge*, for to-morrow.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, September 16, 1775.

(Parole, Wilmington.)

(Countersign, York.)

*James Finley*, Sergeant in Captain *Price's* Company of Riflemen, tried by a General Court-Martial for "expressing himself disrespectfully of the Continental Association, and drinking General *Gage's* health." The Court sentence the prisoner to be deprived of his arms and accoutrements, put in a horse-cart, with a rope around his neck, and drummed out of the Army, and rendered forever incapable of serving in the Continental Army.

Sergeant *John Cotton*, in Colonel *Cotton's* Regiment, tried by the same General Court-Martial for "defrauding the Regiment of part of their allowance of provisions." The Court sentence the prisoner to refund and pay back fourteen Pounds six Shillings and four Pence, to said Regiment, and be disqualified to serve in said Regiment, as Quartermaster-Sergeant, for the future.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, September 17, 1775.

(Parole, Andover.)

(Countersign, Beverly.)

The Reverend Mr. *John Murray* is appointed Chaplain to the *Rhode-Island* Regiments, and is to be respected as such.

Colonel *Prescott* being taken sick, Lieutenant-Colonel *Johonnet*, of the Twenty-First Regiment, is to go forthwith to *Sewell's Point*, to take the command of that post.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, September 18, 1775.

(Parole, Brunswick.)

(Countersign, Cambridge.)

The inquiry into the conduct of Doctor *Church*, Director-General of the Hospital, and the respective Regimental Surgeons, to be held to-morrow, in General *Heath's* Brigade.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, September 20, 1775.

(Parole, Falmouth.)

(Countersign, Gloucester.)

As the commissions are ready to be delivered to the Officers serving in the Army of the United Colonies, the General recommends it to them to apply, as soon as it is convenient, to him at Head-Quarters for the same. No person is to presume to demand a Continental commission who is not in actual possession of the like commission from the proper authority of the Colony he is at present engaged to serve, which must be produced at the time application is made for a Continental commission. If, from unavoidable circumstances, any gentleman has served, from the beginning of the campaign, in the rank of a Commissioned Officer, and has not yet received a commission, being justly entitled thereto, such Officer's pretensions will be duly weighed and considered, and, upon sufficient proof of the justice of his claim, a commission will issue accordingly. The General expects that every Officer delivers his present commission, or claim to a commission, to his Colonel or Officer commanding the Regiment; and each Colonel, or Officer commanding a Regiment, is forthwith to apply to the General for the commissions for the Officers of his respective Regiments. The Colonels of the First, Second, and Third Regiments, to apply to-morrow morning, at nine o'clock, and so on, day by day, until the whole are supplied; three Regiments each day.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, September 21, 1775.

(Parole, Hanover.)

(Countersign, Ipswich.)

Whereas frequent applications are making to the General, Commander-in-Chief, by Officers of all ranks and de-



nominations, for an allowance of rations of Provisions, which are not only absolutely necessary, but usual and customarily allowed to them, the General has thought proper to order and direct that from the first day of *July* last, there be issued, by the Commissary-General, the following proportion of rations, viz:

To each Major-General, fifteen rations; Brigadier-General, twelve; Colonel, six; Lieutenant-Colonel, five; Major, four; Captain, three; Subaltern, two; and to each Staff Officer, two.

JEDEDIAH HUNTINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Roxbury Camp, September 21, 1775.

HONOURED SIR: I have your favour, per post, enclosing the commissions for *Brewster* and *Perkins*. We were called upon, in yesterday's orders from head-quarters, to apply for our Continental commissions. Some officers are suspicious they shall be holden in service during pleasure of Congress, and they accept them. However, I believe they will not be so cautious as the soldiers are, who in general decline signing the Continental Articles of War, lest they should be retained thereby longer than the term of their first engagements.

It will be agreeable to me to see the other part of my Regiment, but am sorry it must be with the necessity of farther exertions of our Colony for its own and the common safety. How free has she been with men and money, for the publick cause! Surely there is a reward for her.

I am astonished that any thing in the General's letter should bear a construction injurious or dishonourable to *Connecticut*, as it seems by brother *D.*'s letter to brother Major is the case.

I remain your dutiful and affectionate

JEDEDIAH HUNTINGTON.

To Governour *Trumbull*.

GOVERNOUR WENTWORTH TO THEODORE ATKINSON.

Gosport, September 21, 1775.

SIR: Being just arrived at the Shoals, and pressed for time, I can only desire that the enclosed Proclamation, for proroguing the General Court to the 24th of *April* next, may be forthwith published and made effectual to its intent. Mr. *King* will transmit me the copy of Captain *Gamble's* Patent, properly countersigned.

I am, in haste, dear Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

J. WENTWORTH.

Honourable *Theodore Atkinson*, Esq.

PROVINCE OF NEW-HAMPSHIRE.—BY THE GOVERNOUR.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas the General Assembly is now under adjournment to *Thursday*, the 28th instant, and it appearing to me no way conducive to His Majesty's service, or the welfare of the Province, that the Assembly should meet on that day, but that it is expedient to prorogue them to a farther time, I have therefore thought fit to issue this Proclamation, proroguing the meeting of the General Assembly, appointed to be held at *Portsmouth* on the 28th of *September* instant, to the 24th day of *April* next, at ten o'clock in the forenoon; and the General Assembly is hereby prorogued, accordingly, to that time, then to meet at the Court-House in *Portsmouth* aforesaid; and hereof all persons concerned are to take notice, and govern themselves accordingly.

Given at *Gosport*, the 21st day of *September*, in the fifteenth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord *George* the Third, by the grace of *God* of *Great Britain*, *France*, and *Ireland*, King, Defender of the Faith, &c., and in the year of our Lord *Christ* 1775.

J. WENTWORTH.

By his Excellency's command:

THEODORE ATKINSON, Secretary.

ADDRESS OF THE PROVOST, ETC., OF THE BURGH OF IRVINE.

Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Council, of the ancient Burgh of *Irvine*, in Council assembled, presented to His Majesty by the Right Honourable Sir *George Macartney*, Knight of the Bath, their Representative in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Provost, Magistrates, and Council, of your ancient Burgh of *Irvine*, in Council assembled, reflecting with abhorrence upon the rebellious disposition of some of your Majesty's *American* subjects, and their unjustifiable attempts to oppose the laws of this Realm, and to disturb the tranquillity of your Majesty's mild and merciful reign, which even the unthankful as well as we have experienced, humbly beg leave to assure your Majesty, that as in last war a number of brave sailors from this port distinguished themselves in the glorious cause of your Majesty and their country, against natural and foreign enemies, so we have still numbers equally brave and willing to assist your Majesty and the laws in reducing unnatural and unprovoked rebellion, in whatever part of your extended Empire it shall rear its head.

Deeply sensible of the blessings of the peace and liberty which we enjoy under your Majesty's auspicious reign, fully convinced of the uprightness of your Majesty's Government, and most firmly attached to your Majesty's person and family, we also assure your Majesty we are ready on all occasions to support and defend your royal person and the Constitution of our country, with our lives and fortunes, against all foreign and domestick enemies.

Signed in our name, and by our appointment, at *Irvine*, the 22d of *September*, 1775.

ALEX. MONTGOMERIE, Provost.

ADDRESS OF THE GENTLEMEN, ETC., OF LIVERPOOL.

Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Merchants, and Traders, of the Town of *Liverpool*,\* in the County Palatine of *Lancaster*, transmitted to the Earl of *Dartmouth*, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, the Gentlemen, Clergy, Merchants, and Traders, of the Town of *Liverpool*, in the County Palatine of *Lancaster*, humbly beg leave to lay before your Majesty the address of a faithful and loyal people, to testify our firm and warm attachment to your Majesty's illustrious family, the honour of your Crown, and the dignity of your Empire. We esteem it particularly our duty at this time to declare to the world our affection to your royal person, and our detestation of the open and daring contempt shown to the legal authority and constitutional powers of these Realms, by some of your Majesty's deluded and rebellious subjects in *America*.

Firmly persuaded that every part of your wide extended Colonies is and ought to be subject to the legislative power of *Great Britain*, it is with the most affecting concern that we reflect on civil discord, and the effusion of blood, shed by the hands of *British* subjects against each other; and we do most sincerely hope, for the glory of your reign and the welfare of all your people, that when the present phrensy of your Colonists shall subside, a happy reconciliation may take place; yet we cannot without the utmost abhorrence look upon the hand of parricide lifted up against the Parent Country, its most kind and generous protector. As your Majesty's faithful and loyal subjects of *Liverpool* have always been ready, on every the most trying occasion, to testify their sincere and unalterable allegiance to your royal House, so are we also equally ready now to exert our best abilities towards the crushing every rebellion, and silencing all disaffection that may be har-

\* The general sense of the people can by no means be inferred from the number of addresses obtained by Ministerial influence. Every Magistrate in a place can ensure the interest of his butcher and baker; the butcher can prevail in the same manner on the grazier, and the baker on the meal-mar. Thus, though many hundreds may sign an address, it is always to be considered as the real work of two or three Ministerial hirelings.

In the *Liverpool Advertiser* is the following short address to the *Liverpool* addressers: "Our once extensive trade to *Africa* is at a stand; all the commerce with *America* at an end. Peace, harmony, and mutual confidence, must constitute the balm that can restore to health the body politick. Survey our dock; count there the gallant ships laid up, and useless. When will they be again refitted? What will become of the sailor, the tradesman, the poor labourer, during the approaching winter? Answer me this, and then again address."—*Remembrancer*.

boured in the breasts of seditious and ill-designing men, who, under the specious mask of liberty, attempt to deceive and seduce the minds of your faithful subjects. We are justly and sensibly thankful for the real enjoyment of that inestimable blessing, in its most pure and rational form, under the mild and auspicious Government of your Majesty. Deeply impressed with these sentiments of gratitude, and the innumerable advantages we reap from our happy Constitution, under your Majesty's paternal care, we, with all due respect, present this our tribute of allegiance and fidelity to the best of Princes; and that the Crown of these Realms may forever flourish upon you, Sire, and your royal posterity, is the earnest prayer of us, your most dutiful and loyal subjects.

EARL OF DARTMOUTH TO GENERAL HOWE.

Whitehall, September 22, 1775.

SIR: It having been thought expedient, with a view of providing more effectually for the security of *Canada* and of *Halifax*, to change the destination of the five Regiments now ready to sail from *Ireland*, enclosed I send you a copy of Lord *Rochford's* letter to the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, containing the directions that have been given on this occasion, which will point out to you the whole of that arrangement. I also enclose to you a copy of the state of the ships taking in stores and provisions for the use of the Army, together with a copy of my letter to the Lords of Admiralty thereupon. And I am to signify to you His Majesty's pleasure, that if, when these ships arrive and are unloaded, you may have occasion for them, in any operations you have in view, you do detain them in His Majesty's service, such only excepted as are chartered for the *West-Indies*, after delivery of their loading at *Boston*.

The last advices from *North-America* are the fullest evidence of an open and declared war, on the part of the twelve associated Colonies; and there is no room left for any other consideration but that of proceeding against them in all respects with the utmost rigour, as the open and avowed enemies of the State.

I am, &c.,

DARTMOUTH.

Newbern, North-Carolina, September 22, 1775.

This week will ever be remembered as the most remarkable epoch in the annals of this Country, for the discovery of the grand repository and dark *depositum* of Governour *Martin's* infernal magazine, which, with cool deliberation, he intended to deal out, in missive weapons of death, to the good people of this Province. In the Palace garden, and under a fine bed of cabbages, was discovered and dug up a barrel containing about three bushels of gunpowder; in the Palace cellar was also dug up two quarter-casks of the same commodity—the casks quite new, and marked R. B. In the Palace garden was also dug up about one thousand weight of musket balls, lately cast; about five hundred weight of iron swivel balls; a large quantity of small shot, lead, iron, worms for the cannon, with swabs, rammers, artillery boxes, matches, and the whole apparatus for his park of artillery, which he would have certainly mounted at the Palace, had not the appearance of the people of the Town of *Newbern*, on his attempting to move the Palace guns, driven him from the trenches before he had made them quite tenable. It is said his Excellency, the night before he took his precipitate flight from the Palace, buried these engines of death, as they might remain in places of safety till he or his creatures might have an opportunity to use them. The Palace cannon, it is said, were spiked up after his Excellency left the Palace, by a person who, no doubt, will be obliged to answer for his conduct. As it is improbable the Governour could procure these deadly weapons without assistance, the Committee of this Town and County are using their utmost diligence to discover the authors of so black a treachery.

WILLIAM MACLAY TO SECRETARY SHIPPEN.

Sunbury, September 22, 1775.

SIR: I enclose to you an estreat of the fines adjudged in our Quarter Sessions, as far back as *February Sessions*, 1774. Before that time there are none worth attention, save the fines of one *Williams*, alias *Adams*, who broke

jail and escaped. I am not certain whether I ever sent any account of fines heretofore, but rather think I did not. I believe it is a generally received opinion, that the Governour remits the fine of the woman, in cases of fornication. I mention this circumstance, as it is likely the Sheriff, under the influence of this opinion, may have omitted taking the fines from them; if the Sheriff has heretofore paid any of the fines now estreated, it will be easy to let him have the necessary credit.

The Congress, at the last meeting, ordered the memorials respecting the *Connecticut* intrusion to lie on their table to the next meeting, on the 5th of *September*. In the mean time, their Delegates were directed to enjoin a peaceable behaviour on their people. The 5th of *September* is come and past; the injunction, therefore, is no longer binding, according to their mode of reasoning. We never had more rumours about them and their designs: *Samuel Wallis* has just now been with me, respecting the conduct of one *Vincent*, who lives near Mr. *Modie*. This man was some time ago appointed a *Connecticut* Magistrate, and is now at *Wyoming*, in order to pilot down three hundred of them to the *West Branch*; his son was with him, and is returned, and gives out that his father only waited until the armament would be ready. *Wallis* says he has taken some pains to examine into the story, and for his part verily believes it to be true; if so, we shall soon hear of them. They have lately been at great pains to enlist their adherents among . . . . . into the twenty-fourth or *Butler's* Regiment. It is highly probable that every motion of the people at *Wyoming* is in consequence of orders from the Colony of *Connecticut*; if so, it is incontrovertible that they intend, *per fas et nefas*, to possess themselves of the country. It seems mysterious that they should be so intent upon pushing their encroachments so far southward into the *Susquehannah* settlement, while the lands west of *Wyoming* are quite unoccupied, and quite disregarded. Perhaps a west line from the most southern settlement they can effect, by art or force, may be contemplated by them, as the boundary of their future empire; that is, in case they intend to leave *Pennsylvania* a name or place at all among the Colonies.

I am, Sir, with great respect, your most obedient and most humble servant,

WILLIAM MACLAY.

Mr. Shippen.

RETURN OF MINUTE-OFFICERS IN SOUTHEAST PRECINCT,  
DUTCHESS COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

Dutchess County, Southeast Precinct Committee, Sept. 22, 1775.

Ordered, That those persons who have arranged themselves in the character of Minute-Men in this Precinct do assemble themselves on the 26th instant, in order to choose out of their Company the several Officers which, agreeable to directions of our Congress, are to command such Companies; and that *Thomas Baldwin*, Esq., and Mr. *Nathaniel Foster*, Members of this Committee, do attend and inspect said choice, and make return thereof to the Chairman of this Committee.

JOSEPH CRANE, Chairman.

Southeast Precinct, September 26, 1775.

We hereby certify that, agreeable to the foregoing order, the Company of Minute-Men therein referred to did, on the 26th instant, assemble, and, under our inspection, made choice of *Joshua Barnum*, Jr., as Captain; *William Marsh*, First Lieutenant; *Eliakim Barnum*, Second Lieutenant; and *Jonathan Crane*, Ensign.

THOMAS BALDWIN,  
NATHANIEL FOSTER.

CONNECTICUT COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Friday, September 22, 1775.

At a meeting of the Governour and Council of Safety of *Connecticut*, holden at *Lebanon*, present: His Honour the Governour, Hon. Deputy Governour *Griswold*, *Samuel Huntington*, *Jedediah Elderkin*, and *Joshua West*, Esqrs.

On motion from Colonel *Saltonstall*, Ordered, Colonel *Huntington*, or Mr. *Nathaniel Shaw*, Jr., to deliver him, for the use of the men raised for defence of *New-London*, thirty Muskets, imported by Mr. *Shaw*, for the Colony; to Dr. *Lee Lay*, for *Lyme*, five of the same; and before ordered by the Governour for *Stonington*, fifteen of the same Muskets.

Granted, that Colonel *Saltonstall* have the pay of a Colonel for his service, instead of the pay of a Captain, heretofore allowed.

Granted, for the balance of *Elijah Wimprey's* Account for his services in the Treaty of the *Oneida* Tribe of *Six Nations*, ten Pounds one Shilling and seven Pence.

Granted to *Reuben Cognahue* the balance of his Account for his services in the Treaty with the *Oneida* Tribe of the *Six Nations*, six Pounds nine Shillings and seven Pence.

Granted and ordered, that his Honour Governour *Trumbull* be paid by the Colony Treasurer nineteen Pounds twelve Shillings and five Pence half-penny, for Postage paid for Letters, Post-Riders, and other expenses in Government service, as per Account.

Granted his Honour Governour *Trumbull* an order on the Committee of Pay Table, for the sum of thirty-two Pounds four Shillings and nine Pence, being for cash paid for Postage of Letters, Expresses, and other Continental services.

#### ADDRESS OF THE TOWN OF MONTROSE.

Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council, of *Montrose*, in Council assembled, transmitted to the Earl of *Suffolk*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and by him presented to His Majesty.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of MONTROSE, in Council assembled.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

Deeply impressed with a sense of the many blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's most clement reign, we beg leave to express our grateful sense thereof, and that of the good people of this your ancient Town, whom we at present represent.

We have beheld, with surprise and uneasiness, that the forbearing and lenient measures pursued by your Majesty, in order to bring our fellow-subjects in *North-America* to reflection, reason, and attention to their own true interest, have, through their infatuation hitherto, not had the desired effect. We sincerely regret their folly, condemn their obstinacy and ingratitude, and are much concerned they have allowed themselves to be so deluded as to rise up in arms against their Mother Country, by which they have been nourished and protected, and who lately, at an expense of so much blood and treasure, rescued and defended them from their enemies. But while we lament their misconduct, and their misimprovement of the great advantages they enjoyed under your Majesty's mild Government, we disapprove of and bear testimony against their rebellious proceedings, and are still filled with greater astonishment and horror at the unnatural and seditious practices of some of our own countrymen, who, under the mask of patriotism, but in order only to serve their own selfish and mercenary designs, have, we fear, instigated them to and encouraged them in such illegal and disorderly practices.

We very much detest and disclaim all such proceedings; and we do assure your Majesty, that, as we highly approve of the prudent measures you have hitherto taken in support of the honour and independence of your Crown and the supremacy of your Parliament, so we will in our several stations exert ourselves to the utmost of our power for supporting your Majesty therein, and in all such future measures as the wisdom of your Parliament may find necessary for securing and preserving unimpaired the just and constitutional rights of *Great Britain* over all her Colonies.

We are happy in acquainting your Majesty, that the trade and manufactures in this Town and neighbourhood have not in the smallest degree been hurt or affected by the *American* ports being shut against us; that at present our people are all duly employed in their several occupations, our manufactures find a ready demand, and peace and harmony prevail amongst all your Majesty's subjects here.

We should rejoice, and do most earnestly wish that a reconciliation would yet take place, that so the farther effusion of human blood might be prevented, and peace, with all the blessings thereof, restored to your Majesty's Dominions. But as, through the wantonness and unreasonable conduct of the Colonies, this Nation has been long severely agitated and distressed, great expense incurred,

and the lives of many of our countrymen causelessly taken away in defence of the Nation's lawful rights and property, we therefore humbly hope and beg your Majesty that vigorous measures be adopted, and continued until such a settlement takes place as shall be found consistent with the just and equitable claims of *America*, and the honour, the safety, and true interest of *Great Britain*; and for this purpose we pray that *God* may bless your Majesty's counsels with wisdom, grant success to your arms, restore peace and brotherly love to all your subjects, and spare you Majesty long, very long, to reign with glory over a happy, a free, and united people.

Signed in name and by appointment of the rest of the Magistrates and Town-Council, at *Montrose*, the 23d of *September*, 1775, by

ALEXANDER CHRISTIE, *Provost*.

By ARCHIBALD COCKBURN, Esq., of COCKPEN, Advocate, His Majesty's Sheriff Depute of the Sheriffdom of EDINBURGH:

Whereas a letter was received by me some time ago, from His Majesty's Advocate for *Scotland*, intimating that, on account of the present rebellion in *America*, it was proper a stop should be put for the present to emigrations to that Country, and that the necessary directions were left at the different sea-ports in *Scotland* to that purpose; I think it my duty, in obedience to his Lordship's requisition contained in that letter, to take this publick method of notifying to such of the inhabitants within my jurisdiction, if any such there be, who have formed resolutions to themselves of leaving this Country, and going in quest of settlements in *America*, that they ought not to put themselves to the unnecessary trouble and expense of preparing for a removal of their habitations, which they will not, so far as it lies in my power to prevent, be permitted to effectuate.

ARCHIBALD COCKBURN.

September 23, 1775.

Williamsburgh, September 23, 1775.

Thursday last, arrived here Patrick Henry, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of the *Virginia* Forces. He was met and escorted to Town by the whole body of Volunteers, who paid him every mark of respect and distinction in their power, in testimony of their approbation of so worthy a gentleman to the appointment of that important trust which the Convention has been pleased to repose in him.

Baltimore, September 26, 1775.

On Saturday, the 23d of this instant, the polls for electing a Committee of Observation for this County were closed, when the following gentlemen were declared elected: John Moale, Jeremiah T. Chase, James Calhoun, Benjamin Nicholson, Andrew Buchanan, Thomas Sollars, John Craddock, James Gittings, Robert Alexander, Samuel Purviance, William Wilkinson, Charles Ridgley, (son of William,) Walter Tolly, Jun., Darby Lux, John Cooke, William Smith, William Buchanan, William Lux, John Boyd, John Ridgley, Thomas Harrison, Benjamin Griffith, William Randall, Thomas Gist, Sen., Stephen Cromwell, Isaac Gist, Thomas C. Dye, Mordecai Gist, John Stephenson, Ezekiel Towson, Jeremiah Johnson, William Asquith, John Howard, George Risteau, Abraham Britton.

And casting up the ballot, the following gentlemen were declared Delegates to the Convention for one year, viz: Robert Alexander, Benjamin Nicholson, John Moale, Walter Tolly, Jun., Jeremiah Townley Chase.

ADAM STEPHEN TO RICHARD HENRY LEE.

Pittsburgh, September 23, 1775.

SIR: Since my last, we have received advices from the *Wyandots*, a sensible nation, who live near to *Detroit*, and have great influence on the contiguous tribes of *Indians*. It may be plainly seen that they are a great deal attached to the commanding officer at *Detroit*. Some of them have promised to come and hear what we have to say; that is their policy. They have very lately killed a trader's

servant, and carried off part of the goods; the nation has made an apology, and the goods are restored to the owner. We have advices, likewise, from the tribes living up the *Alleghany* River, about one hundred and sixty miles above this place; several of them have been at a treaty held at *Niagara*, and inform us that many *Indians* are gone to *Albany*, but a greater number to *Caughnawaga*, near *Montreal*, at the instigation of *Guy Johnson* and *Carleton*.

The commandant of *Niagara* and *Johnson* told them to watch our motions here very narrowly, and the red-coats and other *English* would fight us by ships, whilst the *Indians* kept picking us off on our frontier; that we could not hold out long, for want of powder, as we usually had it from *Britain*, and could not make any among ourselves; that he would supply them plentifully with powder, and every thing else. I can see that the *Indians* are very jealous, greatly divided, and at a loss how to act. General *Schuyler's* success will settle the matter; but an unsuccessful attempt will determine the greatest part of the Western *Indians* against us; perhaps make it necessary to take possession of *Niagara* and *Detroit*.

We have reason to expect all the *Indians* who intend to come to us will attend next week.

I have the honour to be, with respect, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

ADAM STEPHEN.

Colonel *Richard Henry Lee*, of *Virginia*, *Philadelphia*.

MEETING OF THE INHABITANTS OF COW-NECK, QUEEN'S COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of *Great-Neck*, *Cow-Neck*, and all such as lately belonged to the Company of Captain *Stephen Thorn*, in *Queen's County*, being duly warned on *Saturday*, the 23d of *September*, 1775, and taking into our serious consideration our distressed and calamitous situation, and being fully convinced of our total inability to pursue proper measures for our common safety, while we in all cases are considered as a part of the Township of *Hempstead*, and being conscious that self-preservation, the immutable law of nature, is indispensable, do therefore,

1st, *Resolve*, That during the present controversy, or so long as their general conduct is inimical to freedom, we be no farther considered as a part of the Township, than is consistent with peace, liberty, and safety. Therefore, in all matters relative to the Congressional plan, shall consider ourselves as an entire, separate, independent Beat or District.

2d, *Resolved*, That Mr. *Daniel Kissam*, Mr. *Henry Stocker*, Mr. *William Thorn*, Mr. *Benjamin Sands*, Mr. *William Cornwell*, Mr. *John Cornwell*, Mr. *John Mitchel*, Sen., Mr. *John Burtiss*, Mr. *Simond Sands*, Mr. *Martin Schenck*, Mr. *Daniel Whitehead Kissam*, Mr. *Peter Onderdonck*, Mr. *Adrian Onderdonck*, and Mr. *Thomas Dodge*, be a Committee for this Beat or District.

JOHN FARMER, Clerk of Meeting.

NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read September 25, 1775.]

In Committee of Safety for the Colony of New-York, during the recess of Congress, New-York, September 23, 1775. }

SIR: We acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 20th instant. We beg leave to inform you that the insurmountable difficulty of procuring arms has been the only reason that any of our Troops have been delayed.

Before we were enabled to purchase arms, very few remained to be purchased. No pains were spared or expedients omitted to procure arms. Only six Companies remain, who have not been forwarded. Three of those are now ready; their baggage embarked before the receipt of your letter, and they will proceed immediately: the others we hope to despatch within a week at farthest.

We are, respectfully, Sir, your most obedient servants,

By order:

JACOB BLACKWELL,

Chairman pro tem.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Continental Congress.

RETURN OF OFFICERS OF MINUTE-MEN, OF NEW-WINDSOR PRECINCT, ULSTER COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

New-Windsor, September 23, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: These serve to inform you that *Samuel Logan* was duly elected Captain, *James Jackson, Jr.*, First Lieutenant, *John Moffat* Second Lieutenant, and *John Robinson* Ensign, for the Company of Minute-Men raised in the Precinct of *New-Windsor*, in the presence of two of the members of this Committee, agreeable to a resolve of the Continental and Provincial Congresses.

By order of the Committee:

SAMUEL BREWSTER, Chairman.

To *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., President of the Provincial Congress.

RETURN OF OFFICERS OF MILITIA COMPANY IN NEW-WINDSOR DISTRICT, ULSTER COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

New-Windsor, September 23, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: These are to certify, that *John Nicoll*, Esq., was duly elected Captain, *Francis Mandivile* First Lieutenant, *Hezekiah White* Second Lieutenant, and *Leonard D. Nicoll* Ensign, for the Company of Militia in the District of *New-Windsor*, lately commanded by *William Ellison*, in the Second Regiment for *Ulster County*, in the presence of two of the members of this Committee, agreeable to a resolve of the Continental and Provincial Congresses.

By order of the Committee:

SAMUEL BREWSTER, Chairman.

To *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., President of the Provincial Congress.

GENERAL WOOSTER TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read September 25, 1775.]

Camp at Harlem, September 23, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of the 20th instant I have just received, and shall with the greatest expedition proceed with the Troops under my command to *Albany*, and there wait General *Schuyler's* orders, according to direction of Congress. I am, Sir, in haste, your most obedient humble servant,

DAVID WOOSTER.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, President of Congress.

JOSEPH TRUMBULL TO ELIPHALET DYER.

Camp at Cambridge, September 23, 1775.

HONoured SIR: I wrote you by Mr. *Tracy*, the bearer of this, about two hours ago; since that I have received yours per post, of the 14th instant, but not one word about money. A Commissary, with twenty thousand gaping mouths open full upon him, and nothing to stop them with, must depend on being devoured himself. And over and above all, this same Mr. *Tracy* has advanced, in cash, out of his own pocket, to furnish out the expedition under Col. *Arnold*, seven hundred Pounds, lawful money, and is now here, on his way to *Philadelphia*, on business of importance, and depended, as every reasonable man might and ought, that the Continental Commissary could repay him such a trifling sum. On this his journey depended; he now, to his surprise, finds a Paymaster, a Commissary, a Quartermaster, nominal nonentities; all of them not able to advance one shilling—not able to repay borrowed money; not one of them, the General, or any other person here, have power to draw on *Philadelphia*, which might serve him as well. This is all truly to be wondered at, and truly shocking. I wish you by some way or means, some how or other, to procure him five hundred Pounds, lawful money, that he may not suffer too much, in going in advance in support of the common cause. He wants the money in *Philadelphia*; and if we, any of us, had power to draw, we should certainly do it. It certainly ought to be done, though we have not the power. If it is done, it shall account against me, taking his receipt therefor. I must entreat you to exert yourself in this unhappy case, and to relieve me of the additional trouble, to the unavoidable ones of my office, of having my heart dunned out, and be for weeks unable to pay for a bushel of potatoes. I wish the accursed cause of this difficulty no worse punishment than to be put in my situation for ten days past.

I have told General *Washington*, and I now warn you, as one of the Continental Congress, and the whole Congress, of the fatal effects of this delay, and that I must be quit of the blood of the matter, if this Army is disbanded before spring, for want of provisions. Pray *God* the event may not equal my fears.

I am, most respectfully, honoured Sir, your most humble servant,

JOSEPH TRUMBULL.

To Colonel *Dyer*, *Philadelphia*.

GENERAL GREENE TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

Prospect-Hill, September 23, 1775.

General *Greene* returns his compliments to General *Sullivan*, and begs leave to acquaint him, as he was on court-martial on *Thursday*, he cannot tell him how it happened that so few fatigue-men went from *Prospect*, compared with those from *Winter-Hill*. Major *Bon* was ordered to furnish any number General *Sullivan* ordered. Yesterday an equal number with the *Winter-Hill* Troops was ordered down; and if they did not go, it was unknown to the General. There shall be a large party of fatigue-men ordered to work to-day. I should be glad a proper detail of duty between the two Brigades might take place, and include the guards of both hills, and all the fatigue-men on duty.

General *Greene* hopes that General *Sullivan* don't suggest, he has the least desire of screening the Troops under his command from the least part of duty equal with those under the command of General *Sullivan*. It is his intention to furnish upon equal terms.

N. B. Excuse the badness of the writing—it is so cold I cannot feel the pen.

MAJOR BEDELL TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Camp near St. John's, September 23, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We are now encamped within a mile of *St. John's*, the enemy every day throwing shells or balls at our intrenchments, but without success. We shall have our batteries ready to play upon them to-morrow, or the next day, at farthest. Our men are all in good spirits. We arrived at the *Isle-aux-Noix* the 10th, and the next day we came within a mile and a half of the enemy, who saluted us with shells; no damage was done. We lay upon our arms all night, and in the morning I was detached with a party of four hundred men to re-enforce Major *Brown*, who had taken eight wagons from the enemy, loaded with stores. Before we could get up to him he was engaged, and obliged to retreat, but saved his booty. They upon our approach saluted us very warm with grape shot; we did not lose one man; what the enemy lost I cannot tell, but we found some blood on the ground; they retreated to the fort, and we kept possession of the ground, and we have a considerable intrenchment. Major *Brown* has took twelve wagons more, loaded with wine, rum, pork, &c. Every thing seems to prosper well. I have nothing more particular, only a party was fired on at Captain *Hogan's* house. We had three *Canadians* wounded. I have the command of the *Green Mountain Boys*, and a detachment of Colonel *Hinman's* Regiment.

I am, &c.,

TIMOTHY BEDELL.

GENERAL SULLIVAN TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Winter-Hill, September 23, 1775.

MUCH RESPECTED GENTLEMEN: I am sorry to inform you that your Troops from *New-Hampshire* have more reasons to complain, and actually do complain more, than any other Troops in the Army. General *Washington* gave it out in order that all the Troops should be paid up to the 4th of *August*. All the other Colonies have complied, though not strictly obliged thereto by the original contract; and why *New-Hampshire* should refuse, I can by no means conceive, as the men must be paid sooner or later. And as the money now emitted is not on interest, it can make no difference to the Province whether they are paid now or two months hence; but to the men the difference is very great, as their families are in immediate necessity, and can by no means do without it. All the money you advance to make your Troops comfortable will

be repaid by the Congress, and therefore can be of no disadvantage to you. I wish you were acquainted with the complaints and murmurings of your Troops. They have long been kept out of their blankets, and now are kept out of coats or blankets. The officers who bore their expenses here have never received any pay. The Committee here seemed to have been employed the whole time in riding back and forth, to bring small sums of money to pay part of the soldiers, to make the others mutinous and uneasy.

This, gentlemen, has been the case respecting those Troops, which I venture to pronounce the very best in the Army. Gentlemen, I am sure there must have been a great defect somewhere; where it is, or to whom you will impute the iniquity, time alone must discover. It must be allowed that suffering the *New-Hampshire* Troops to remain in so wretched a situation, for such a length of time, will never redound to the credit of the Colony, or have the least tendency to enable us to raise another Army, after this is disbanded, but the reverse. I must therefore, as a friend to the Continent in general, and the Colony in particular, beg and entreat you to send some trusty persons here, with money sufficient to pay off the men, in order to have them as comfortable as the nature of the service will admit; and you will thereby much assist the common cause of *America*, and partially oblige, gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

The Hon. the Committee of Safety in *New-Hampshire*.

INTELLIGENCE FROM HALIFAX, IN NOVA-SCOTIA, DATED SEPTEMBER 23, 1775.

The address which was some time past sent from this place, and presented to His Majesty, has given rise to all the disturbance in this Province. It was declared to be an address from the inhabitants of the Province of *Halifax*, in *Nova-Scotia*, when, indeed, it was only managed by about one-thousandth part of them, when most of the members of the House of Representatives were up in the country, superintending their estates; and when they came to town, and found in what manner the liberties of the House of Representatives had been invaded in their absence, they, together with almost all the inhabitants, declared themselves friends to the cause in which the whole Continent of *America* are engaged, and refused being any longer subservient to the mandates of Government; therefore, no duties have been paid here since the latter end of *August* last, of which the Comptroller of the Customs is gone home to give an account. Yesterday a schooner arrived, with two tons of tea, from *Bristol*; the liberty boys immediately committed it to the sea. They have strong assurances of assistance from the Provincial Army, therefore it is to be feared that His Majesty's yard, stores, and ammunition, in this Province, will be destroyed. The *Tartar* Frigate is here, to protect them; and the master shipwrights, caulkers, joiners, house-carpenters, smiths, bricklayers, and labourers, form a militia, and mount guard every night, for the protection of the yard, &c. The inhabitants begin to grow very warm, therefore suppose it will not be long before they find the Militia some military employment. Our Governour has wrote to *Boston* for assistance, but has received for answer, that they have more work cut out there than they have hands to complete, therefore no help can be expected from thence. We have been continually supplying the Army at *Boston* with fresh provisions, hay, corn, &c.; but the case is so much altered that nothing is suffered to be sent them from hence.

GENERAL GATES TO DOCTOR CHURCH.

Cambridge, September 24, 1775.

To Doctor CHURCH:

SIR: I am directed by his Excellency the General to inform you that his unwillingness to part with a good officer alone prevents his complying with your request, in your letter of the 20th instant. He desires you would stay with your family some time longer, and if there is then no prospect of its being in such a situation as to permit you to return to your duty, you will receive a discharge pursuant to your letter. Your very humble servant,

HORATIO GATES, *Adjutant-General*.



## COLONEL VARNUM TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

Prospect-Hill, September 24, 1775.

Colonel *Varnum* begs liberty to present his compliments to the Honourable General *Sullivan*, and informs him that when the invalids came to relieve him on *Ploughed-Hill*, *Thursday* night last, he gave the most particular directions to Colonel *Woodbridge* and the Lieutenant-Colonel, in what manner to dispose of the detachment, where to place every sentry. Sent Captain *Martindale* with two Captains of that party; showed them where to place the out-picket; and, in fine, had they sense to comprehend, and resolution to execute the plainest orders, your Honour would not have been troubled by them upon that head, which I have learned you were by Colonel *Stark*.

The Colonel is extremely sorry that General *Sullivan* should have any reason to suspect him of neglect of duty, and hopes this will be sufficient to remove any unjust impressions.

## EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM THE CAMP AT CAMBRIDGE, DATED SEPTEMBER 24, 1775.

We are looking towards *Canada* for news; that will be the scene of action, at least for a while. They are employed at *Boston* in pulling down the south part of the Town, for two purposes: to make room for a set of new barracks, which they propose to build there, and to convert the former buildings into fuel. There was a very heavy cannonade all *Saturday* morning, at *Roxbury*. They fired one hundred and ten cannon shot, with no other damage than putting out a bullock's eye with a pebble stone, which one of them drove into it. On this side we had two men wounded with one shot; both are like to do well. The same ball beat off the hat of a Lieutenant *McKinzie*, of one of the Rifle Companies, and left him senseless for more than an hour; however, he is now perfectly recovered, and as well as ever.

We have heard this day that Colonel *Arnold*, who commands the detachment against *Quebeck*, was within a few miles of *Kennebeck* River last *Thursday*. Two men, who left *Quebeck* about twenty days ago, say it is in a very defenceless state, and that the *French* inhabitants, even of the City, are much in our favour.

The intercourse between the enemy's camp and ours, on both sides, *Roxbury* and *Charlestown*, has ceased some days, in consequence of the brutality of one of the Ministerial officers, who, with very abusive language, threatened to fire upon our flags if any more came down. They have deceived themselves very much as to *Arnold's* expedition. They will not believe but that it was destined against *Halifax*, and provided accordingly; so that telling your real design appears to be sometimes the best way of concealing it.

## ADDRESS OF THE GENTLEMEN, ETC., OF COVENTRY.

Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Traders, and principal Inhabitants of the City of *Coventry*, presented to His Majesty by *Walter Waring*, Esq., and *Edward Roe Yeo*, Esq., their Representatives in Parliament.

Coventry, September 25, 1775.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Traders, and principal Inhabitants of the City of COVENTRY.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

It is with the deepest concern we have for some time observed the progress of those pernicious principles which the patrons of sedition have been industriously insinuating into the minds of your Majesty's deluded subjects, and which have at length produced an actual rebellion among the unhappy Colonies in *America*—a rebellion the most atrocious, because altogether unprovoked; the most unnatural, because excited and fomented by the false representations and encouragement of a desperate domestick faction.

At such an alarming crisis, silence, in the true friends to their Country, would be utterly inexcusable; not to condemn the guilty were, in some sort, to partake in their iniquity. Whilst, therefore, we deplore this error in our fellow-subjects, we cannot forbear to remark how very inattentive those persons must needs be to the welfare of the

community, who can wantonly interrupt the publick repose by raising tumults and insurrections, from no other motive, and with no better view, than to promote the schemes of pretended patriotism, or to soothe the malice of disappointed ambition.

It might, indeed, and with the greatest reason, have been expected that the singular prudence and moderation, with which your Majesty hath ever held the reins of Government, would have effectually composed every animosity among your people, and secured a general acquiescence in a conduct so irreproachable. It might have been hoped, too, that the Ministry you have so judiciously made choice of, and who, on the late trying occasions, have acquitted themselves with the most consummate discretion, should not have experienced so base and ungrateful a return. The continued series of ill-treatment which your Majesty, the more immediate officers of the Crown, and the great Council of the Nation, have met with, at the hands of these nominal guardians of our rights and liberties, we sincerely lament; and it is our earnest request that this testimony of our abhorrence of such scandalous and unjustifiable behaviour may stand recorded to the latest posterity. Renouncing therefore, thus openly, all fellowship with the men of this complexion, permit us, Sire, with all humility, to approach your throne with our most faithful assurances of an unalienable attachment to your Majesty's person, and of our most hearty concurrence in the prosecution of such measures as, in your royal wisdom, you shall think proper to adopt, for the suppression of the present outrageous commotions abroad, for the restoration of peace and good order at home, for the maintaining a due regard to the authority of the Legislature, and for the support of our admirable Constitution, both in Church and State.

## ADDRESS OF THE CITY OF EXETER.

Address of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the City of *Exeter*, in Chamber assembled, presented to His Majesty by *John Rolle Walter*, Esq., and *Charles Warwick Bampfylde*, Esq., their Representatives in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the City of EXETER, in Chamber assembled.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most faithful and loyal subjects, the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council of the City of *Exeter*, in Chamber assembled, beg leave to pay our humble duty to your Majesty, and to express our gratitude for the many blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's Government.

Convinced, as we are, of your Majesty's unwearied and impartial attention to the true interests of all your subjects, we cannot but behold, with infinite concern, the unhappy differences which subsist between this Country and many of your Majesty's Colonies in *North-America*, where a most unjustifiable resistance hath been made to your Majesty's arms, in open defiance of the legislative authority of *Great Britain*.

We had our hopes that this misguided people might, ere now, have been reduced to a proper sense of that duty and obedience, by which alone they can be connected with this Country. In what manner this great object is farther to be pursued, is a question on which we presume not to express our sentiments; but relying with confidence on the wisdom, justice, and prudence of your Majesty's counsels, we doubt not but your Majesty, zealous of the honour of your Crown, and deeply interested in the welfare of all your people, will act with firmness, and adopt such measures as may most effectually tend to the establishment of peace, consistent with the support of that general principle on which the declaratory act is founded.

Far be it from us, however, to circumscribe the bounty of Government; may every constitutional, every favourable indulgence be extended towards them. We are anxious that your Majesty's subjects should be all heartily and sincerely united in that dutiful obedience to your Majesty and the Legislature of *Great Britain*, which constitutes the true strength of this great Empire.

That a just and perfect reconciliation may soon take place, is our most ardent wish. But should the unhappy contest be farther prolonged, and *America*, still contending for independence, obstinately continue to reject all reasonable offers of accommodation, we conceive they will one day feel the loss they have sustained, when, from having been deluded by their seditious leaders, they shall become a prey to their Armies and their own intestine animosities; and shall then find, by sad experience, that peace, and happiness, and liberty, are only to be secured to them by the protecting power of this Country.

That your Majesty may long reign over a loyal, happy, and united people, is our most earnest and constant prayer.

Given under our common seal, this 25th day of *September*, 1775.

ADDRESS OF THE MAGISTRATES, ETC., OF KIRKCUDBRIGHT.

Address of the Magistrates and Council of the Burgh of *Kirkcudbright*, presented to His Majesty by *William Douglas*, Esq., their Representative in Parliament.

Kirkcudbright, September 25, 1775.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Magistrates and Council of the Burgh of *Kirkcudbright*, deeply sensible of the many blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's mild and just government, humbly beg leave to assure your Majesty of our abhorrence of that daring spirit of licentiousness, so much encouraged and fomented by wicked and designing persons in different parts of your Empire, hurtful to the State, and destructive of that true constitutional liberty, under which all good subjects live contented and happy. And that it is with concern and indignation we observe the baneful influence of this spirit upon many of your *American* subjects, now in a state of actual rebellion, and openly avowing a revolt from that natural connection and dependance, which all the Colonies ought necessarily to have with and upon the Parent State; a rebellion as wicked and flagitious as it is unprovoked and ungrateful. We therefore humbly request your Majesty's most gracious acceptance of this testimony of our affection and attachment to your Majesty's person, family, and Government, and pray that such measures may be pursued, by the wisdom of your Majesty and your Parliament, as may most speedily and effectually restore and support obedience to the laws, and peace, union, and prosperity, in your Majesty's wide-extended Kingdoms; over which, unimpaired by foreign or domestick foes, may your Majesty, and your illustrious house, reign glorious to latest posterity.

MATT. BUCHANAN, *Provost*.

London, September 26, 1775.

Yesterday, at *Hicks's Hall*, there were about thirty of the Justices present, Sir *John Hawkins*, Chairman. He declared the motive of calling them together was to consider of an Address to the Throne, expressing their loyalty and attachment to the present Government, and readiness to support whatever steps were thought expedient, for reducing the Colonies to a proper sense of their duty. The measure met with the approbation of all present.

The following is the Address, which was unanimously agreed to, and will be presented to His Majesty on *Friday* next.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

We, your loyal and dutiful subjects, resident in this opulent County, sensible of the blessings which we derive from your Majesty's mild and gracious Government, during which justice has been administered with an impartiality unknown to former ages, and under which every subject has felt himself protected in the enjoyment of all those benefits which are the ultimate end of civil institutions to ensure, humbly presume to address your Majesty at a crisis which we conceive to be a most important one, and such as is not to be paralleled in the history of this or any other Country.

We look back with awful reverence on that period, towards the end of the last century, when, by a revolution, from which it were impiety to exclude the interposition of Divine Providence, the bounds of regal authority, and the measures of civil subjection, were mutually adjusted and

ascertained upon principles coeval with, and interwoven in the very Constitution of this Country.

To those genuine patriots and friends of religious and civil liberty, the actors in that noble cause, we at this day owe it, that persecution is banished to the realms of despotism; that illegal restraints of civil liberty are guarded against; that the ancient powers of Parliaments, over every part of the *British* Dominions, are recognised; and the supreme legislative authority, by a wise and happy temperate of various interests, declared to reside in the three estates, of King, Lords, and Commons.

Reflecting on the above auspicious event, and the numerous benefits that have followed from it, we seek in vain for the motives of that unnatural rebellion in *North-America*, into which the inhabitants of some of the Provinces thereof, not less by the artifices of a disappointed and impotent faction, than their own aversion to our religious and civil Constitution, have been precipitated.

To attain the ends of a lawless association, which aims at nothing less than an independence on the Mother Country, that would draw down destruction on their own heads, the legal government of the Colonies, now in rebellion, has been extorted by and transferred to those whose regard for the publick is absorbed in the hope of private gain, in the prosecution of their traitorous purposes. The hostilities originally commenced by the *Americans* have been continued in a manner practised only by savages; and, in the conduct of a war, in which, with unhallowed lips, they implore the Divine blessing, we behold, with equal amazement and horror, the violation of those rules of war to which humanity and the practices of all civilized nations have given a sanction.

Miseries greater, if possible, than those of a war thus conducted on the part of our enemies, have been denounced against the Mother Country by its rebellious sons, who, by resolutions of non-importation, have endeavoured to cut off the sources of our wealth, and, by the dread of famine, to stimulate the industrious manufacturers of this Kingdom to oppose the power which has been their constant support. But, thanks be to *God*, the flourishing condition of our trade, the quick circulation of wealth, the state of publick credit, and the amazing increase of buildings and mercantile improvements, which present themselves to our eyes in every part of this Country, are evident proofs of the futility of all such attempts, as they are of the flourishing state of the Kingdom in general.

With very little attention to the merits of the dispute, and without being able to controvert that fundamental principle of civil society, that protection and allegiance are reciprocal, the Colonies resist the payment of taxes which their preservation has made necessary—founding their pretended exemption, not on reason, equity, or natural justice, but upon the construction of those grants to which the Colonies owe their political existence. The rights, whatever they are, which the *Americans* claim, are founded in charters from time to time granted by your Majesty's royal predecessors, under proper limitations and restrictions, and with savings in favour of the legislative authority of this Kingdom. With the greatest professions of zeal for liberty do these insatuated people exalt the regal into arbitrary power; and from principles of law and logick, which are now for the first time advanced, contend that the acts of the aggregate legislative body are of less force to bind the subjects than those of an integral part thereof; and with all insidious arts of adulation, your Majesty is courted to accept of that absolute power which you have uniformly disclaimed, as well by the whole tenour of your conduct, as by refusing the means of preserving the supremacy of this Country over the Colonies, to the great council of the Nation.

For this singular instance of moderation, as for every other benefit which we derive from your Majesty's paternal care and watchful regard for our interests, receive, most gracious Sovereign, the sincere and humble acknowledgments of us, your Majesty's loyal and faithful subjects; and as the merciful forbearance, hitherto shown to the Colonies in rebellion, would, if farther extended, be injurious to the interests of the whole *British* Empire, accept also this tender of every assistance, which we are capable of rendering, towards establishing the authority of the *British* Legislature over its Colonies and dependencies; while, with unfeigned

zeal, we supplicate the Supreme Disposer of all events for prosperity on the wise and lenient, but steady counsels which are resolved on, and we doubt not will be pursued, for effectuating this important and necessary purpose.

#### MEETING OF THE FREEHOLDERS OF MIDDLESEX.

London, September 26, 1775.

Yesterday, near five hundred Freeholders of the County of *Middlesex* met at the *Mile End* Assembly-Room, agreeably to notice from the Sheriffs, in the publick papers. About one o'clock, Mr. Sheriff *Plomer* took the chair, and, in a very sensible speech, told them they were convened at the request of some respectable Freeholders, to take into consideration the critical and alarming situation of this Country, and strongly recommended to them to proceed in their arguments with loyalty to their King, a love for the Constitution, and decency and respect to each other, as the surest way to give efficacy to their resolutions.

Mr. *Mascall* then stood up, and attempted to harangue on the miserable predicament Administration had brought this Country into, but was interrupted by Mr. *Pell*, a *Middlesex* Justice, who objected to the propriety of Mr. *Mascall's* speech. Mr. *Wilmott*, another *Middlesex* Justice, begged the Sheriff would declare the names of the Freeholders who requested that meeting; but it being reprobated by other gentlemen, the Sheriff put the question, whether he should declare the requisitors or not; which was carried in the negative, by a great majority. This leading question being determined, Mr. *Mascall* resumed his harangue, without interruption, wherein he declaimed against the Ministry, for their late acts respecting *America*; their sending armed legions of *Englishmen* there, to cut the throats of *Englishmen*; their endeavouring to subvert the Constitution; and concluded with making a motion to instruct their Members on the present alarming situation, and held a paper in his hand, which contained instructions to be read to that assembly, for their approbation or negation. Mr. *Pell*, with a good deal of ingenuity, acknowledged he loved to see the commendable warmth of an *Englishman* in the gentleman who spoke last; but, as the Parliament was very soon to meet, and he made no doubt with a disposition to hearken to all honourable accommodations with *America*, he could wish to postpone all instructions to their Representatives, till the sense of the Parliament was known; and observed, that the Right Honourable Member (the Lord Mayor) who was present possibly would not like to go shackled with additional instructions into the great Assembly of the nation; that his Lordship had before made those publick declarations, which he had most faithfully performed, and made no doubt of his Lordship's continuing the steady patriot on all occasions. In the course of his speech he gave oblique hints of the Lord Mayor's being acquainted with the intended Resolutions; and concluded with declaring that he was not in the secrets of Administration, neither was he influenced by any party; that though he was a *Middlesex* Justice, he defied any man to say he ever took a dirty shilling, or suffered his clerk to take one for him. Upon the whole, this gentleman spoke with a great deal of ingenuity, though mixed with a great deal of sophistry. On this, the Lord Mayor arose, and declared he had no hand in the intended instructions; but if they were carried in that assembly, he would most implicitly obey them, as he thought it his indispensable duty to support the sentiments of his constituents, even if they dissented from his own; and observed, the King called the Commons in Parliament, not to know the sentiments of the delegated Members, but that of their constituents, the people of the Kingdom at large. This declaration was received with bursts of applause; after which, the question was called, to know whether the instructions should be read; which was carried, by a great majority. The instructions were then read, and were as follows:

*Instructions from the Freeholders of the County of MIDDLESEX, to the Right Honourable JOHN WILKES and JOHN GLYNN, Esquires, Knights of the Shire for the County of MIDDLESEX.*

We, the Freeholders of the County of *Middlesex*, summoned here by publick advertisement of the Sheriff of this County, acknowledge our approbation and grateful sense

of your conduct as our Representatives, during the last session of Parliament; and though we have no reason to doubt your steady perseverance in the true interests of your Country, yet we think it our indispensable duty to acquaint you with our sentiment at the present awful crisis, big with the fate of this great Empire, and the happiness, glory, and prosperity of the whole people.

We behold, with all the horror and grief natural to a free people, the fatal stab given to our excellent Constitution, by a majority of the last venal Parliament, whereby the most sacred and unalienable right of the Freeholders of this County, the right of election, was in the most impious manner wrested from the electors, and assumed by the elected, who placed a person as our Representative in Parliament, contrary to the sense and will of the County, expressed by a very great majority of legal votes, thereby establishing a precedent of the most dangerous tendency to the rights of all the electors of *Great Britain*; which injury has been again confirmed, by the malice of our inveterate enemies, in the present Parliament (chosen by surprise, under a national delusion) suffering that vote to appear in their journals, a standing record of the injustice, venality, and corruption, of their predecessors.

We are called upon to redouble our attention and zeal for the defence and preservation of all our constitutional rights, from seeing the iron hand of oppression extended to our fellow-subjects on the other side of the *Atlantick*; Popery, that bane of civil and religious liberty, established in an extent of country infinitely larger than all our possessions in *Europe*, thereby arming, as it were, many of our fellow-subjects, with a crucifix in one hand and a dagger in the other, against our Protestant brethren; a Popish Bishop appointed, and the greatest comfort and encouragement given to the clergy of that church, while the pastors of our pure and excellent faith are suffered to remain without support and provision, but what Romish priests and Romish councils shall deign to afford them; other cruel and oppressive acts passed against our fellow-subjects in *America*, wholly repugnant to the ancient just and generous proceedings of *British* Councils and *British* Assemblies; destructive of that glory of the *English* law, the trial by jury, and many other undoubted rights and privileges of *English* subjects; in violation of charters and royal covenants of the most solemn nature: which acts and oppressions, under the influence of the present Ministers, have been productive of a most impolitic, unnatural, cruel, and destructive civil war, against our suffering and much injured fellow-subjects in *America*.

We lament, as a commercial people, the inevitable injuries that must be sustained by the loss of a most valuable branch of our commerce, the decay of trade and manufactures, and consequent distresses of the industrious poor.

To remedy all these evils, the melancholy experience of past times evinceth how insufficient is the removal of a Ministry, while their maxims and views are entailed upon the Government. We desire that you will not only continue strenuously to oppose them, but endeavour to procure us such constitutional security, by shortening the duration of Parliaments, and enacting such other laws as may prevent the nation from suffering by the like errors and iniquities for the future.

And we instruct you to exert yourselves in procuring that vote of the late House of Commons to be rescinded, which, in the most injurious and unconstitutional manner, deprived the Freeholders of this County of their undoubted right of election.

We also instruct you to forward an inquiry into the expenditure of the publick treasure, so peculiarly necessary at this time, and in a nation burdened with taxes and oppressed with debts; that you will not suffer the people to be imposed upon by the flimsy artifices of a Minister, pretending to lessen, while he is in reality increasing, the publick burdens.

Should any additional land-tax or new imposts be proposed in the ensuing session, we expect that you will not assent to them without a previous redress of grievances; and that you will strenuously oppose all votes of credit, or taking any foreign troops into the pay of *Great Britain*, unless another attempt should be made by the Tories and Jacobites, against His Majesty's person, family, or Government.

The state of the Navy, that great bulwark, safety, and protection of the commerce of this nation, demands, and we hope will engage, your serious attention; and that you will inquire by what fatal mismanagement and corrupt influence, after such immense sums have been voted during a peace establishment, that it is in its present deplorable condition.

We particularly instruct you to exert yourselves in preventing the farther effusion of the blood of our innocent fellow-subjects in *America*, and to put a speedy end to the present unnatural and ruinous civil war.

We also desire you to use your unwearied endeavours to assist and support the Representatives of the City of *London*, for obtaining a repeal of every obnoxious and unconstitutional act, and in bringing to the justice of their Country the advisers of such nefarious measures as have been adopted during the last fourteen years, tending to subvert the Constitution of this Country, and which we are convinced will very soon effect the ruin and destruction of the *British Empire*.

This motion for instructing the Members being carried in behalf of Publick Liberty, it was then moved, "That a Letter should be addressed from the Freeholders of *Middlesex* to those of *Great Britain*." The Letter was read, and the motion "That it be addressed to the Freeholders of *Great Britain*" passed. The Letter is verbatim as follows:

*A Letter from the Freeholders of MIDDLESEX to the Freeholders of GREAT BRITAIN.*

The perilous situation of publick affairs, and the calamities which threaten the whole Empire, are the reasons, and we hope will be a sufficient apology for our addressing you.

The vote of the late House of Commons, by which a Representative was forced upon us, to the immediate violation of our rights, and the eventual injury of those of all the electors in the Kingdom, remains yet on record. It remains as a precedent against the most sacred and fundamental franchise of the people, to authorize the same violence, by Ministers as arbitrary and Representatives as corrupt.

We trust, Gentlemen, that you will not cease to co-operate with us till that dangerous and shameful record be condemned and done away in the most solemn and effectual manner.

The present state of *America* is such as ought to give the deepest alarm and concern to every man who regards the rights of human nature, the liberties of *Englishmen*, and the happiness and safety of the whole Empire. The arbitrary and inhuman conduct of the present Administration has driven our most affectionate *American* fellow-subjects into despair and resistance. Seven years' supplication for a redress of their grievances has been answered by an army to enforce them. Their petition last year to the King implored peace, liberty, and safety. In return they received acts of the most inhuman restraints and open hostilities, in the desolation of their Country, the destruction of their People, and the conflagration of their Towns. They have again besought His Majesty, in a late humble petition, "to stop the farther effusion of blood, and to direct some mode by which he would be pleased to receive the united proofs of their devotion, as most dutiful subjects and most affectionate Colonists." They declare their most ardent desire that the former harmony between them and the Parent State may be established upon the most lasting foundation. They expressly declare they do not "request such reconciliation as may be in any manner inconsistent with the dignity or welfare of this Country." We cannot conceive what can be offered fairer or fuller on their part.

But the Ministry, it seems, have advised His Majesty to give this petition no answer, and thereby to deprive the petitioners of every hope of redress and reconciliation. They are farther making the most open and extensive preparations for war. Even Roman Catholics are allured and incited to take up arms against our Protestant fellow-subjects. Thus we see these most pernicious measures prosecuted by the worst and most dangerous means.

The immediate injury of such a war to our commerce and manufactures, the consequence of that to the produce of the land, the additional taxes necessary for such distant

and expensive operations, must sink this unhappy Country, already overburdened with the enormity of her debt, into unavoidable ruin. Upon the land must the whole expense ultimately fall. Upon the landholders, then, it is especially incumbent to use their utmost influence in stopping the course of this unnatural and fatal war.

The *Americans* have repeatedly appealed to the justice and humanity of their fellow-subjects in *Great Britain*. We hope such an appeal will never be made in vain. We lament the fate of those brave *British* soldiers who have been sacrificed in so inglorious and hateful a contest. We are persuaded our fellow-subjects in *America* are contending in the cause of liberty, and are cruelly oppressed. We will never willingly aid in urging the oppression, or trampling upon the rights of any part of the dominions. We cannot see any probable consequence from the prosecution of this Ministerial war, but misery, shame, and ruin to the whole Empire.

Upon these principles, we have instructed our Representatives in Parliament. Upon these principles, Gentlemen, we wish for your co-operation, in establishing liberty, peace, and harmony, through all His Majesty's Dominions.

The following Resolutions were then passed, and carried with loud plaudits of approbation:

That the thanks of the Freeholders assembled be given to the Right Honourable the Earl of *Effingham*, the soldier and citizen, for having refused to draw his sword against the majesty of the people and the rights of his fellow-subjects, in acting up to the principles which he professed.

That the thanks of this meeting be given to the Sheriffs, for their readiness in calling the meeting.

The meeting was then adjourned.

C. SHIRREFF TO MAJOR WILLIAM SHIRREFF.

St. Augustine, September 25, 1775.

MY DEAR MAJOR: By Captain *Lain*, who has just arrived from *Virginia* with another transport to carry the remainder of the Fourteenth to that part, tells me he forwarded my letters to you I sent by him, which I hope you received. He has now brought us news and letters from the officers of the Fourteenth, in *Boston*, to those here; and being informed you are wounded, and not having a line from you or any friend, causes me great pain, and I am distressed not a little about your welfare, &c. I wish myself often with my friends in the Forty-Fifth, who I hear are with you. As things have since fell out, I should have got a Company; and had I now my choice, I would sooner be in that station, and have a brush every day, than remain in oblivion here. And as we have been long threatened to be visited by our *Georgia* neighbours, it is now expected they will put their scheme into execution, take the powder, and burn the barracks and Town. And, in consequence of withdrawing the Troops from here, those people that fled here for protection, and all our merchants, intend not to trust to the lenity of a mob, but move off with their families and effects to the *West-Indies*. We are already distressed sufficiently; and, when this takes place, the Lord only knows what we shall do. This Colony will be knocked up. No sign of any Companies, as yet, from *Pensacola*; and as for the necessities of life, we shall fare bad; our planters minding their indigo, and neither raise corn nor rice; and this we used to have from *Charlestown* and *New-York*, but now is at an end. I sincerely wish these troubles were at an end, for they very materially affect every individual.

Your ever obliged and affectionate brother,

Major William Shirreff, Boston.

C. SHIRREFF.

C. SHIRREFF TO GENERAL ROBERTSON.

St. Augustine, September 25, 1775.

SIR: An opportunity now offering, I embrace it to acquaint you that on the first detachment going from this to *Virginia*, I delivered, by order of Major *Furlong*, to them, forty blankets; and these now going will also be supplied complete with bedding; but as the order will not come out till they just go on board, I shall not, in this, be able to tell you the quantity sent. I have, by order of the Governour, delivered him a return of all my stores; and, as my Brigade-

Major commission mentions, I am to follow such orders as I shall receive from him, &c., I imagine any thing he desires must be done; but this is the first instance I ever knew of a Governour interfering with a Brigade-Major's duty; and I shall be glad to know your sentiments on this head, and any directions you send me will be complied with.

Our neighbours in *Georgia* are now full as bad as any of the other Colonies; and our powder, &c., in the fort, they threaten us to come and take, destroy the garrison, and burn the barracks and Town. And it is much dreaded, as our Troops are to be removed from us, they will put their scheme in execution. And our merchants here, and all those that have come here for safety, the instant we have no Troops, will go off to the *West-Indies*; and those that remain will have a bad time of it, as our supplies are all out, and none allowed to come to us. And our planters here mind nothing but raising indigo and *Indian* corn, which used to be sold for two shillings and three pence, but is now seven shillings per bushel.

The Companies from *Pensacola* are not arrived, and not the least account of them yet. Candles we shall much want, having little more than one box.

I am in some trouble, at present, on account of my brother, whom I hear is wounded; and not receiving a line from you, or any friend with you, adds much to my uneasiness. And in this place you hear nothing; it is the most miserable hole I ever was in. A man should be well paid that lives in it. Could I have foreseen what has since happened, before I left the Army, I should at this day have been with my corps at *Boston*, and have had a Company, as I was so old a Lieutenant, which I should have liked much better than the office I now hold in its present state. But could I get paid as Fort Adjutant, I should then be happy; for at present my income barely serves half the demands absolutely necessary for sustenance. But I am in hopes, with your assistance and that of other friends, I may get my pay augmented, as there are many instances that a Brigade-Major has five shillings, and a Town Adjutant four shillings per diem.

This comes to you by a Mr. *Cameron*, who is esteemed here; and being ill-used in *Charlestown*, &c., is now determined to be at *Boston*, and offer himself to the Commander-in-Chief as a volunteer, in hopes of getting in time an Ensigny.

I hope you received my letters with the return sent you by the schooner that brought us here; and hope, when you favour me with a line, you will be pleased to inform me of those matters I wrote you about.

I have one favour to beg, viz: that you will particularly send me some instructions, that I may know how to act. At present, the orders from you and the Commander-in-Chief are so misconstrued, on account of a Sergeant being in office, that it will be necessary to have fresh instructions, with proper orders, that I may well understand the line I am to act in. One minute I receive orders from the Governour, the next from the commanding officer; that, in short, at present, I have a difficult card to play in order to please all, which I shall ever endeavour to do, if it is with propriety.

These commotions, at present subsisting in the Colonies, give me pain; and, believe me, particularly so when they are the cause of separating (those you must hold most dear) your family from you. My fervent prayers are, that these troubles may soon end, with honour to our most gracious Sovereign *George* the Third, and with every liberty that is consistent with reason his subjects should enjoy.

May this find you in health is my fervent prayer. Excuse all imperfections, as I am in a hurry to get this on board. Your friendship I value; and I have only time to add that I am, Sir, your very obedient and very humble servant,

C. SHIRREFF.

P. S. Since writing the above, I have received an order from Major *Furlong* for the following articles out of my stores; and, agreeable to Gov. *Tonyn's* orders, I waited on him to know whether I was to comply with it. After pressing a little, he desired me to let the Troops have them. And when the remainder go away they must also be supplied; and as they take nothing but what is fit for service, by viewing the return I sent you, you will see what is remaining fit for service. I have, by order, now delivered

eighty-two beds, eighty-two bolsters, eighty-two pair of sheets, sixty-two pair of blankets, and twenty pair before, making eighty-two, and twenty iron pots. We are now extremely bad off for supplies; nothing to be had. I shall do my best about candles; unless some come speedily from you, I must buy some.

*Return of Provisions in the King's Stores at St. AUGUSTINE, SEPTEMBER 21, 1775:*

511 barrels of Flour; 407 barrels of Pork; 8 tierces of Beef; 4 tierces of Rice; 37 firkins of Butter; 193 bushels of Peas.

*Return of Provision shipped with a Detachment of the Fourteenth Regiment ordered to VIRGINIA, SEPTEMBER 21, 1775:*

59 barrels of Flour; 33 barrels of Pork; 11 firkins of Butter; 77 bushels of Peas.

ALEXANDER SKINNER,

*Deputy Commissary of Stores and Provisions.*

I imagined Major *Furlong* would have taken six months' provisions, but he has taken not near so much.

*A Talk from the Honourable WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON, Esq., one of the beloved Men of SOUTH-CAROLINA, to the beloved Men, Headmen, and Warriours of the Cherokee Nation, at the CONGAREES, SEPTEMBER 25, 1775.*

*Friends and Brother Warriours:*

I take you by the hand, in witness of the peace and friendship which has so long subsisted between your brothers, the white people of this country, and you and your people; and I hold your hand fast, in testimony that your brothers, the white people, wish that our peace and friendship with you and your people may continue.

I sent a talk to you, in your nation, to desire that you would come to see me at the *Congarees*, in order that we might talk together face to face. When I sent to you, I thought to have been here before you could have arrived; but some of our people did not understand the things about which I intend to speak to you, and to explain which to them I came into the country; my stay among those people was therefore longer than I expected. This being the case, I make no doubt but that you will readily excuse my absence, which I assure you was as disagreeable to myself as it could possibly be to you.

I sent to you to come to me, that I might explain to you the causes of the unhappy quarrel between a part of the people in *Great Britain*, and your brothers, the white people living in *America*; also, that I might tell you why our people have put on their shot-pouches, and hold their rifles in their hands.

The causes of this unhappy quarrel are very plain, as you will see as I go on with my talk; but in order that you may see them, and understand them clearly, I must first talk of the time before any of our white people came to this Country, and what was then done.

Before our forefathers left *England*, they made an agreement with the Great King, that when they came to *America*, they, and their children after them, should then continue to have and enjoy the same rights and privileges that the people of *England*, who you know were their own brothers, did actually enjoy; and to this agreement the Great King put his hand and seal, and declared that all the Great Kings after him should be bound by the agreement he had made.

Now, in consequence of this agreement, your brothers, the white people in *America*, say the money they have in their pockets is their own, and the Great King has no right whatsoever to send or to order any officers to take this money, or any part of it, out of our pockets, or to make any laws to bind us, but by our own consent, given by our wise men, whom we ourselves elect and appoint to make laws for us. And we say so for this plain and good reason: because the Great King has no right to send any officers to take any money out of the pockets of our brothers, the people of *England*, or to bind them by any laws but by their own consent, given by their wise men, whom they themselves elect and appoint to make laws for them; for as this is the right and privilege of our brothers in *England*,



so this agreement declares we have the same right and privilege.

But, notwithstanding these things, the men about the Great King have persuaded him that he and the men in *England*, whom we never elected and appointed to make laws for us, have a right to take our money out of our pockets, without our consent, and to make laws to drag us away from our own Country, across the great water, and all this without asking us any thing about the matter, and violently against our consent and good-liking. And unjust and wicked as all this is, yet this is not the worst part of their usage to us. They have, by other laws, broken our agreement in whatever particular part they pleased; and these men about the Great King have so teased and persuaded him, that the Great King and the men in *England*, whom, as I told you before, we never appointed to make laws for us, have made one law which says the Great King and those men have a right to bind us, by laws of their making, in all cases whatsoever; which is as much as to say they have a right to treat us, and every thing belonging to us, just as they please; and this, you know, is as much as to say they have a right to take all our money, all our lands, all our cattle and horses, and such things; and not only all such things, but our wives and children, in order to make servants of them; and, besides all these things, to put us in strong houses,\* and to put us to death whenever they please.

*Friends and Brother Warriours:*

Is it not now as plain as the sight at the end of your rifles, that these laws and proceedings are like so many hatchets chopping our agreement to pieces? Are not these unjust things enough to make us put on our shot-pouches? and especially when we find that our brothers over the great water will not only not hearken to the many good talks which we have sent them about these matters, but have really sent over people to take the hatchet up against us.

Oh, my brother Warriours, it is a lamentable thing that our brothers beyond the great water should use us in this cruel manner. If they use us, their own flesh and blood, in this unjust way, what must you expect; you who are red people; you whom they never saw; you whom they know only by the hearing of the ear; you who have fine lands? You see, by their treatment to us, that agreements, even under hand and seal, go as nothing with them. Think of these things, my friends, and reflect upon them day and night.

Having told you that the men about the Great King persuaded him that he and the men in *England* have a right to take our money out of our pockets, without our consent, I must now tell you the contrivances they have fallen upon to take this money, whether we will or not. In order to take this money from us, they have ordered that we must pay a duty upon this and that thing, that we are accustomed to purchase; which is as much as to say that upon those things we purchase, we must pay to the Great King, against our consent, a sum of money above the real value of those things. And, in particular, they ordered that if we drink tea, we must pay so much money to the Great King. I must tell you this tea is somewhat like your black drink. But as we know that this order is contrary to our agreement, and also as we know the evil consequences of our paying this money, so your brothers, the white people in *America*, have resolved that they will not pay it; and therefore the men about the Great King have persuaded him to send soldiers to *Boston*; and we are told some are coming here to force the people here to give their money without their consent, and thereby to give up their rights and privileges, which are mentioned in the agreement.

Some foolish people say it is better to pay this money for the tea, than to go to war about it. But I tell you it is not about this money alone that we quarrel, for the money itself we do not regard as two corn-stalks, but we are afraid bad consequences will follow if we pay the money, as I will show you directly.

We find that the men in *England* talk among themselves, that they intend to make us in *America* pay to them a great sum of money every year. The way they intend to raise this money is, as I have told you already, by making us pay a duty upon this and that thing that we are accustomed to purchase. Now, this duty upon tea brings in but a very

\* Among *Indians*, strong houses mean prisons,

small part of that great sum of money they want to make us pay to them; and, therefore, we refuse to pay this money for the tea, lest, if we paid it, they would be encouraged to go on, time after time, to lay duties upon a great many other things which we are accustomed to purchase, in order that they may at last get from us that great sum of money which they want, and which, perhaps, is all we have. By which means, as your brothers, the white people, will be obliged to give more money than usual for those blankets, strouds, checks, linens, guns, powder, paint, and rum, with which you are supplied, so, if money is thus taken out of our pockets, without our consent and against our agreement, it is plain and certain that you and your people must pay two and three deer skins for those goods which you used to purchase of the traders for one deer skin. And thus you see that we do not quarrel only upon our own account, but that we have put on our shot-pouches not only to preserve our money, but also to preserve your deer skins.

*Friends and Brother Warriours:*

I have now told you the causes of our unhappy quarrel with the men over the great water. I hope your eyes are now opened, and that you see plainly that your interest is as much concerned in this quarrel as our interest; and that you also see that we have put on our shot-pouches, and have taken up our rifles, only to defend our rights and privileges according to the agreement, and, by so doing, to defend your deer skins against those who wish to rob you of them. Therefore, as your people and our people were born upon and live in the same land; as we are old acquaintances, and have thereby contracted a regard for each other; as our interest in this quarrel is the same, for the men over the great water cannot take our money, against our consent, without taking your deer skins also; as you see that no agreement is kept with us, so you cannot expect to be better treated by men who want all that you and ourselves have. I say, as all these things show you, that if we are hurt, you must be hurt also; if we lose, you must lose also; so I tell you, in time, that you and ourselves ought to join together, in order to save all of us from being hurt, or from losing, or from falling. Let us, therefore, exert ourselves—you at your end of the chain of peace, and we at our end—in order that we may keep this chain bright and shining. So shall we act to each other like brothers; so shall we be able to support and assist each other against our common enemies; so shall we be able to stand together, in perfect safety, against those evil men who in the end mean to ruin you, as well as ourselves, who are their own flesh and blood.

I am informed that you have been told that your brothers, the white people in *Charlestown*, used you ill when they seized some ammunition which your traders intended to have sent you. It is true, my friends, that we did seize this ammunition; and I tell you that your brothers, the white people, seized it with great concern, because they knew their seizing it would in some degree distress you. But I tell you, also, the men about the Great King are the only persons to be blamed in this affair; for, as we found that these men persuaded the Great King to send soldiers against us, and to stop all kinds of ammunition from coming to us as usual, in order that we should not be able to defend ourselves, so these men about the Great King, by this proceeding, compelled us to seize such ammunition, for our defence, as came among us by accident; and accordingly we greedily seized the ammunition that was intended for your hunting, in order to have in our hands the means of defending our lives, our money, and your deer skins, as I told you before, against our oppressors. And this behaviour of ours was so natural and just, that we knew that when we came to talk to you on the matter, you would think we did nothing but what was just, and what you would have done had you been in our situation. However, the ammunition that was seized was intended to be sold to you; but, to show you that we regard you as brothers, we intend to make you a present of some. We wish we were able to give you as much as your occasions require; but as the Great King has so ordered it that we cannot get much for ourselves, and as we expect to fight our enemies, therefore we cannot afford to give you much of what we have. I know your good sense will inform you that this is perfectly reasonable, and that we ought not to give away so much ammunition as would leave us, and you also, exposed to

enemies, who, as I told you before, cannot hurt us without hurting you also.

It is a concern to us when we reflect that the present quarrel occasions a scarcity of goods in your nation. But goods are scarce with us also, and we submit to this inconvenience cheerfully, rather than purchase those goods, which, if we did purchase, would strengthen the hands of our oppressors against us. We hope our example will encourage you to suffer this scarcity as patiently as we do. When the publick peace shall be restored, by our rights and privileges being restored to us; and when we can purchase goods, without any risk of paying for them more than they are worth, by paying duties upon them, contrary to our consent, contrary to our agreement, and contrary to our and to your interest, then will you, and your children after you, be plentifully supplied again as usual. In the mean time, we advise you to be patient. And to show you that we look upon you as brothers, and that we will give you all the friendly aid, assistance, and supplies, in our power, I say, as a token of this, I take the coat off my own back, and I give it to you. For my part, in this unhappy time, I will be content to wear an osnaburgh split-shirt.

I hear that one of your people has lately been killed, and that two others were at the same time wounded, by some of the white people on the ceded lands in Georgia. I feel great grief at this news. Mr. Wilkinson is just come from *Esseneca*, and has brought me a talk from the warriors and headmen, who were, nine days ago, assembled at that Town, in council, upon the occasion of this bad news. In this talk the warrior *Sawney* says, he and the other warriors remember that, in the last treaty of peace, it was agreed that if any white man should be killed by their people, the perpetrators of the murder should be put to death; and that the same satisfaction should be given by the white people, in case one of your people should be murdered by ours. *Sawney* also says that the warriors and beloved men will wait to see if this will be complied with or not; and in the mean time they will not think of resentment, or of saying any thing to lessen our friendship. The warrior *Chenesto* also sends a good talk, and says he does not desire to break the line of friendship which the beloved men, who are dead and gone, drew between us. These talks sound well in my ears; and, in return to these good talks, I tell you that this matter shall, with all possible speed, be inquired into; and if the white people have done wrong, and, without provocation, have killed your countryman, you may be assured that those white people, who were concerned in such a wicked and black affair, shall be punished, and thereby your people will have satisfaction according to the treaty. I desire you will tell the relations of the poor man who has been killed, how much I am concerned at their loss. I am told that he has left a widow and children. I give these presents, and I desire you will carry them to the unfortunate widow, in order to show her that all the white people in this country pity her misfortune.

Friends and Brother Warriors :

This talk I give to you as a talk of peace and friendship; as a talk to open your eyes; and as a good talk, from all the beloved men and white people of this country, to you and your beloved men, and all the red men of your nation. I give you this talk as so much oil, to keep the chain of peace and friendship between us bright and shining, like the sun. And as in the corn-planting season the sun warms the earth, and makes the corn to sprout and to grow for the good of the people, so I hope this talk will warm your hearts, and make thoughts of friendship and good-will sprout and grow in you and your people, for the mutual good of our people and of your nation.

A List of the names and number of Towns; also, the number of Men in the CHEROKEE Nation, as furnished WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON, in 1775, by RICHARD PEARIS :

LOWER TOWNS.					
		Men.			Men.
<i>Estatoe,</i>	-	40	<i>Toxaway,</i>	-	51
<i>Qualache,</i>	-	30	<i>Sugar Town,</i>	-	29
<i>Socawny,</i>	-	26	<i>Tugelow,</i>	-	30
<i>Esseneca,</i>	-	80	<i>Little Chota,</i>	-	41
<i>Cheowee,</i>	-	29			
					356

MIDDLE SETTLEMENTS AND VALLEYS.

	Men.		Men.
<i>Little Highwassay,</i>	12	<i>Cewecutric, -</i>	10
<i>Chaneusay, -</i>	50	<i>Chrowee, -</i>	15
<i>Cutolope, -</i>	12	<i>Fork of River,</i>	12
<i>Kewone, -</i>	30	<i>Cowee, -</i>	100
<i>Nottelly, -</i>	25	<i>Joree, -</i>	50
<i>Little Tellico, -</i>	12	<i>Wottogo, -</i>	40
<i>Noewee, -</i>	50	<i>Nucesy, -</i>	60
<i>Temoily, -</i>	50	<i>Noewee, -</i>	60
<i>Burning Town, -</i>	30	<i>Cheowee, -</i>	100
<i>Little Chota, -</i>	60	<i>Cannowca, -</i>	15
<i>Nacutche, -</i>	30	<i>Econewrighty, -</i>	45
<i>Callugojoy, -</i>	10		
			908

OVER-HILLS.

		Men.			Men.
<i>Chilkwhee,</i>	-	120	<i>Tuskegee,</i>	-	12
<i>Settaco,</i>	-	160	<i>Mouth of the River,</i>	-	40
<i>Chota,</i>	-	100	<i>Nachy Creek,</i>	-	15
<i>Island,</i>	-	200	<i>Tellico,</i>	-	30
<i>Toco,</i>	-	40	<i>Highwassay,</i>	-	40
					<hr/> 757

Lower Towns,	-	-	-	356
Middle Settlements and Valleys,	-	-	-	908
Over-Hills,	-	-	-	757

Total Cherokee men,\* - 2021

SUSSEX COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee of the County of *Sussex*, at the Court-House, the 25th day of *September*, 1775, *Michael Blow*, Esq., Chairman of this Committee, being charged with expressions inimical to the common cause of *America*, moved that he might leave the chair, to make his defence against so heavy a charge, which, by the unanimous consent of this Committee, he did; and Doctor *Thomas Peete*, by the unanimous vote of this Committee, was placed therein. Whereupon, the said *Michael Blow*, Esq., appeared, and with great candour informed this Committee, that true it is, that in private conversations with many persons, he had unguardedly, but with no design or intention to prejudice our most noble and just stand against the designs of a tyrannical, wicked, and vepal Administration and Parliament, expressed his disapprobation of some particulars of the proceedings of the late Convention held at *Richmond*, particularly in regard to the wages of the officers of the intended forces to be raised, and the resolutions that took place on the petition of certain *Britons*; but declared, upon his honour, that he had no intention, in his said conversations, any ways to inflame the minds of the people, and was extremely sorry to find it had been so construed. Whereupon, after mature deliberation,

It was unanimously Resolved, That this Committee, from a retrospective view of the conduct of the said *Michael Blow*, Esquire, and the zeal he hath shown in the common cause, are satisfied that the said *Michael Blow*, Esq., in his said conversations, had no intentions inimical to the good of the common cause, and therefore do recommend it to all persons to consider him as a zealous friend to *American* liberty; and that this resolution be published in the several *Virginia* Gazettes.

THOMAS PEETE, Chairman.

CHESTER COUNTY (PENNSYLVANIA) COMMITTEE.

In Committee, Chester County, September 25, 1775.

Whereas some persons, evidently inimical to the liberty of *America*, have industriously propagated a report, "That the Military Associators of this County, in conjunction with the Associators in general, intend to overturn the Constitution, by declaring an independency, in the execution of which they are to be aided by this Committee, and the Board of Commissioners and Assessors, with the arms now making for this County;" and as such report could not

\*In the above list, some Towns appear to be twice or thrice mentioned; but as it was copied from the original document, no attempts have been made to reconcile any irregularities. The same observation will apply as to the numbers of men.—*Drayton*.

originate but among the worst of men, for the worst of purposes, this Committee have therefore thought proper to declare, and they do hereby declare, their abhorrence even of an idea so pernicious in its nature, as they ardently wish for nothing more than a happy and speedy reconciliation, on constitutional principles, with that State from whom they derive their origin.

By order of the Committee:

ANTHONY WAYNE, *Chairman.*

This Committee do recommend it to the inhabitants of each Township within this County, to meet at their usual place or places for holding elections in the same, on *Wednesday*, the 11th of *October* instant, at two o'clock in the afternoon, in order to choose one or more Committee-Men, to represent them in Committee for the ensuing year; and the Committee so chosen are desired to meet at the house of *David Cowpland*, in the Borough of *Chester*, on *Monday*, the 23d of said month, at ten o'clock, A. M.

The Committee then adjourned until *Monday*, the 2d of *October*, to meet in the Borough of *Chester*, at nine o'clock, A. M., at which time and place the members of this Committee are desired to attend.

By order of the Committee:

FRANCIS JOHNSTON, *Secretary.*

New-York, September 25, 1775.

On *Tuesday* evening, the *Amboy* stage boat, in returning to this City with passengers, was brought to by the *Asia* man-of-war's boat, and Captain *Tiley*, an officer belonging to General *Wooster's* Regiment, taken out and carried on board the man-of-war, with a box of papers in his custody; also, three guns, which were on board the stage boat. The pretence for this is said to be the detention of a suspected person, who is on his parole of honour in General *Wooster's* camp. This person having been observed to follow at a distance a load of powder, on its way to the camp at *Cambridge*, was taken into custody by the riflemen, and carried to General *Washington*, who, not finding any evidence against him, sent him to General *Wooster*, who, at his request, permitted Captain *Tiley* to go for him to *Bordentown*, for a box of papers, which he said would clear his character, and prove him to be a true friend to the liberties of *America*. It is imagined that on his intelligence Captain *Tiley* was detained. If so, it will be but justice to retaliate on him any ill usage Captain *Tiley* may receive.

COLONEL McDUGALL TO COLONEL LASHER.

New-York, September 25, 1775.

SIR: Last *Saturday*, several members of the Committee of Safety went to *Queen's* County, in order to obtain arms, agreeable to the enclosed resolution, without force. I have since been well informed that many persons in that County are in arms, to oppose the execution of the resolution. You are therefore, with your Battalion, to proceed, as soon as possible, to *Jamaica*, with two or three days' provisions; and if you find any opposition given to the execution of the resolution, by force, in that County, you are to repel force to force, and secure those in arms, and apprehend all such as you shall find, upon good information, have been leaders in opposing the measures of the Continental and Provincial Congresses. But you are to avoid, as much as possible, the effusion of blood; and not to destroy the property of any man, under any pretence whatsoever; nor to offer the least violence to such as shall peaceably submit to the resolution of the Committee of Safety; and in all other respects strictly to regard the said resolution as the rule of your conduct. I am, Sir, your humble servant,

ALEXANDER McDUGALL.

To Colonel *John Lasher*.

COMMISSIONERS AT THE HIGHLANDS TO NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Constitution Fort, Monday, September 25, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We received, last night, a letter from Mr. *Berrien*, informing us that the plan for building the fortifications, with the estimation of the expenses, was transmitted to the Continental Congress. We should have

esteemed ourselves happy, had we been consulted on this subject before it had been sent forward; it was easy for one of our body to have waited upon the Committee of Safety, and have given them full satisfaction relative to the situation of the ground, which it is not possible for them to know by the plan. We conceive that an operation of this kind is intended for the defence of the Colony, and for the advantage of *America* in general. If we are right in our conjecture, Mr. *Romans's* plan is not sufficient; it will be only a temporary expedient, to prevent vessels going up the river; and should the fortification fall into the hands of the Ministerial Troops, it will prove the ruin of the Province. Therefore, it was not possible for him to give you any calculation relative to the whole expense, as it will be absolutely necessary to extend the works; and the place, we are convinced, may be made impregnable, and the expense not enormous. It appears to us that it would have been much better to have calculated the amount of what it would cost, than to be obliged hereafter to apply a second time to the Continental Congress. However, we submit our ideas to your judgment; it is our duty to be faithful to the important charge committed to our care. As we will not be answerable for measures we cannot conduct, therefore request the favour of you, gentlemen, to inform us whether we are under Mr. *Romans's* direction, or whether he is obliged to consult with us upon the measures to be pursued. You cannot blame us for this request, as the safety, honour, and interest of our Country, and its future welfare, depend upon this important post. We think it our duty to give you a hint, which seems to merit your consideration, viz: Governor *Tryon*, Mr. *William Bayard*, and Major *Bayard*, have been up in our neighbourhood. His Excellency did not say any thing, but both the *Bayards* examined Captain *Palmer*, our Captain, with great scrutiny, in the presence of his Excellency, about the fortification, the nature of the ground, the state it was in, how many guns were mounted, and how many men we had. This happened on *Saturday*, at *Haverstraw*. We shall keep a look out, for we expect them near to us. Will it not be prudent that we should have a guard? The Minute-Men at *New-Windsor* want powder; they are ready to come to our assistance, if they had it. We ought to have powder and shot for our guns, as we shall mount six this week, nine-pounders.

We are, with respect, Gentlemen, your most obedient servants,

SAMUEL BAYARD,  
WILLIAM BEDLOW,  
JOHN HANSON.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read October 5, 1775.]

Ticonderoga, September 25, 1775.

SIR: I did myself the honour to address you in a long letter of the 19th, which I hope will come safe to hand.

Last evening I was favoured with a letter from General *Montgomery*, (copy of which I enclose,) on the contents of which, and on the report of the *Indian* Deputies, I do myself the pleasure to congratulate the honourable body in which you preside.

I have made some explanatory notes on General *Montgomery's* letter, which I conceived might be necessary for you. I made a short speech to the *Indian* Deputies, gave them a present, and they left me in high good humour, and with a very good opinion of our Army.

The vexation of spirit under which I labour, that a barbarous complication of disorders should prevent me from reaping those laurels for which I have so unweariedly wrought since I was honoured with this command; the anxiety I have suffered since my arrival here, lest the Army should starve, occasioned by a scandalous want of subordination, and inattention to my orders in some of the officers that I left to command at the different posts; the vast variety of disagreeable and vexatious incidents that almost every hour arise in some department or other, not only retard my cure, but have put me considerably back for some days past. If *Job* had been a General in my situation, his memory had not been so famous for patience; but the glorious end we have in view, and which I have a confidential hope will be attained, will atone for all.

The urgent necessity of an immediate supply of gold and

silver strikes me so forcibly, that Congress will pardon me if I seem importunate, and entreat them to send what can be got at *Philadelphia* by express, as none is to be had at *Albany*.

I have discharged or ordered to be discharged every man that was so ill as to be rendered unfit for farther service during this campaign, and that was able to return to the place of his abode; those that were not, I have sent to the hospital; the former already amount to seven hundred and twenty-six, as per enclosed return.

Should we render ourselves masters of *Montreal*, I beg leave to suggest that blankets and warm clothing for such Troops as must necessarily remain in *Canada* will be easier and much cheaper procured there than in any of the other Colonies; and if such an event should take place before I can be honoured with the commands of Congress, I shall take the liberty to order ten thousand pounds worth to be immediately purchased, as no loss can possibly be sustained by the publick, even should it not be wanted; there being, I dare say, a number of individuals in the Colonies that would readily take them.

I am, Sir, with the warmest wishes for your happiness, and that of Congress, your most obedient and most humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To *John Hancock*, Esq.

#### RETURN OF SICK DISCHARGED BY GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Ticonderoga, September 25, 1775.

A Return of the Soldiers discharged, from the 20th day of *July* to the 25th day of *September*, 1775, both days inclusive: General *Wooster's* Regiment, 82; Col. *Hinman's* Regiment, 250; Colonel *Waterbury's* Regiment, 173; Colonel *Parsons's* Regiment, 58; Colonel *Easton's* Regiment, 116; Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, 19; Colonel *Van Schaick's* Regiment, 11; Colonel *Clinton's* Regiment, 1; Lieutenant-Colonel *Warner's* Regiment, 16; total, 726.

Camp near *St. John's*, September 19, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I take the opportunity of *Fulmore's* (a) return with the *Oneidas*, to acquaint you of our arrival here on the 17th, in the evening. Yesterday morning I marched, with five hundred men, to the north side of *St. John's*, where we found a party of the King's Troops, with field-pieces; this party had beaten off Major *Brown* (b) a few hours before, who had imprudently thrown himself in their way, depending on our more early arrival, which, through the dilatoriness of our young Troops, could not be sooner effected.

The enemy, after an ill directed fire for some minutes, retired with precipitation; and lucky for them they did; for had we known their situation, which the thickness of the woods prevented our finding out till it was too late, there would not a man of them have returned. The old story of treachery spread among the men, as soon as we saw the enemy: we were trepanned, drawn under the guns of the fort, and what not. The woodsmen (c) were not so expert at forming as I expected, and too many of them hung back. Had we kept silence at first, before we were discovered, we should have got a field-piece or two. I have left the five hundred men at the joining (d) of the two roads; this day I have sent them intrenching tools. Things seem to go well among the *Canadians*. It is strongly reported that the King's stores are embarked at *Montreal*, in order to be removed. I have sent Colonel *Allen* to *Chambly*, in order to raise a corps. Send me money as fast as possible, my dear General. *Guy Johnson* and *Claus* have represented us as beggarly miscreants, who have nothing to give away to the *Indians*, nor to pay for what we get. *Fulmore* will give you an account of our council. I have great dependance on your presence at *Ticonderoga*, to administer to our many wants. I most earnestly hope this

(a) *Fulmore*, an *Indian* interpreter who attended the Deputies of the *Six Nations* to *Caughnawaga*.

(b) Major *Brown* I had sent, on the 14th, with one hundred of our men, and about thirty-four *Canadians*, towards *Chambly*, to keep up the spirits of the *Canadians*, and to join the Army at *St. John's* as soon as it should arrive there.

(c) Woodsmen, I suppose the *New-Hampshire* people and *Green Mountain* corps.

(d) Joining of the roads which lead to *Chambly* and *Longueuil*, opposite to *Montreal*.

may find you relieved from the acuteness of your pain; a perfect cure in so short a time can hardly be expected.

Believe me, my dear Sir, with the fullest esteem and respect, your most obedient servant,

RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

P. S. On the 17th, at night, Major *Brown* intercepted eight carts, going to the Fort, laden with rum and gun carriages for the vessels; those things were hid in the woods, and were not recovered by the enemy on *Brown's* discomfiture.

Ticonderoga, September 24, 1775.

The Deputies of the *Six Nations* sent to *Canada* returned this day, and made the following report:

That, by the unskilfulness of the pilot, they got lost when they set out from *Isle-aux-Noix*, and fell in with *St. John's*, from whence they retired undiscovered; that on the second day they got to within eight miles of *Caughnawaga*, and there met one hundred *Indians*, of different Nations, going to *St. John's*; that, in a conference with these, it was determined that they should return to *Caughnawaga*, to hear what the Deputies of the *Six Nations* had to say; that two of the party which they met went to those *Indians* that were with Colonel *Johnson*, who, upon this intelligence, quitted Colonel *Johnson*, and went to *Caughnawaga*. When the *Indians* were arrived at *Caughnawaga*, they met an emissary of Colonel *Johnson's* there, who, finding that the *Indians* would not fight against us, disguised himself and retired to *Montreal*. Colonel *Johnson*, on receiving the account, sent Colonel *Claus*, and *Brandt*, (a *Mohawk*), to invite them to come to him, and *Claus* gave a string of wampum to one of the Deputies. The *Caughnawagas* dissuaded the Deputies from going, lest they should be served like the *Stockbridge Indians*, and be made prisoners; upon which they returned the string, declaring that they were not sent to *Johnson*, but to the *Caughnawagas*; this answer pleases the latter; that when they delivered my message, to invite the *Caughnawagas* to come to me at *Isle-aux-Noix* or *St. John's*, the *Mohawk*, (*Brandt*), that attended *Claus*, exclaimed, "it is over with *Johnson*; all the *Indians* will quit him;" that the *Caughnawagas* were pleased with the message from the *Six Nations*, and with my invitation, and promised to comply with it; that the Deputies slept one night with them; that next day the *Caughnawagas* retired to a distant house with them, where they remained one night, for fear of an accident; and then seven of their principal men attended them to General *Montgomery*, at *St. John's*, where they declared "that the General might depend upon it, that they would not take a gun in hand against us, and pay not the least attention to *Guy Johnson*, and that they would remain neuter."

#### SUBSTANCE OF LETTERS FROM AMERICA, PUBLISHED IN THE LONDON GAZETTE.

Whitehall, November 4, 1775.

By advices lately received from His Majesty's Province of *Quebeck*, in *North-America*, it appears that, in the beginning of *September*, the Rebels, who had surprised the post of *Ticonderoga*, and had before made incursions into the Province of *Quebeck*, again invaded that country with a body of two thousand men, and proceeded to *St. John's*, upon *Richelieu* River, but were repulsed and driven back to the *Isle-aux-Noix*, by a party of *Indians*, who were assembled in the neighbourhood of *St. John's*; but the Rebels having made peace with the *Indians*, they afterwards penetrated farther into the country; and not being opposed by the inhabitants, were scattered about in parties throughout the District which lies between *Richelieu* River and the road leading from *St. John's* to *La Prairie*.

On the 18th of *September*, a body of the Rebels, consisting of about two hundred, was attacked and defeated by a detachment from the fort at *St. John's*, of half that number, consisting of some Troops and *Canadian* gentlemen, who served as volunteers, and who suffered very little loss.

In the night of the 25th of *September*, a party of the Rebels having crossed over the River *St. Lawrence*, from *Longueuil* to *Long-Point*, in the Island of *Montreal*, with an intention to surprise and plunder that Town, the inhabi-

tants, joined by a few Troops, and commanded by Major *Campbell*, sallied out and met them about two miles from the Town; when, after a pretty smart engagement, the Rebels were defeated and fled, with the loss of about fifteen or sixteen killed, and between thirty and forty made prisoners; among the latter was one *Ethan Allen*, styling himself Colonel, and who commanded the party.

In this action, Major *Carden*, heretofore an officer of the Royal American Regiment, was mortally wounded, and died soon after. Mr. *Alexander Patterson*, a merchant of *Montreal*, was also dangerously wounded, and four or five soldiers and *Canadians* were killed and wounded.

\* Early in the fall of the year, the little Army under the command of the Generals *Schuyler* and *Montgomery* were ordered to advance into *Canada*. I was at *Ticonderoga* when this order arrived; and the Generals, with most of the Field-Officers, requested me to attend them in the expedition; and though at that time I had no commission from Congress, yet they engaged me, that I should be considered as an officer, the same as though I had a commission; and should, as occasion might require, command certain detachments of the Army. This I considered as an honourable offer, and did not hesitate to comply with it, and advanced with the Army to the *Isle-aux-Noix*; from whence I was ordered, by the General, to go in company with Major *Brown*, and certain interpreters, through the woods, into *Canada*, with letters to the *Canadians*, and to let them know that the design of the Army was only against the *English* garrisons, and not the Country, their liberties, or religion; and having, through much danger, negotiated this business, I returned to the *Isle-aux-Noix* the fore part of September, when General *Schuyler* returned to *Albany*, and in consequence the command devolved upon General *Montgomery*, whom I assisted in laying a line of circumvallation round the fortress *St. John's*. After which, I was ordered, by the General, to make a second tour into *Canada*, upon nearly the same design as before; and withal to observe the disposition, designs, and movements of the inhabitants of the Country. This reconnoitre I undertook with reluctance, choosing rather to assist at the siege of *St. John's*, which was then closely invested; but my esteem for the General's person, and opinion of him as a politician and brave officer, induced me to proceed.

I passed through all the Parishes on the River *Sorel*, to a Parish at the mouth of the same, which is called by the same name, preaching politics; and went from thence across the *Sorel* to the River *St. Lawrence*, and up the river through the Parishes to *Longueuil*, and so far met with good success as an itinerant. In this round, my guard were *Canadians*, my interpreter and some few attendants excepted. On the morning of the 24th day of September, I set out, with my guard of about eighty men, from *Longueuil*, to go to *La Prairie*, from whence I determined to go to General *Montgomery's* camp; but had not advanced two miles before I met with Major *Brown*, who has since been advanced to the rank of a Colonel, who desired me to halt, saying that he had something of importance to communicate to me and my confidants; upon which I halted the party, and went into an house, and took a private room with him and several of my associates, where Colonel *Brown* proposed that, "Provided I would return to *Longueuil*, and procure some canoes, so as to cross the River *St. Lawrence* a little north of *Montreal*, he would cross it a little to the south of the Town, with near two hundred men, as he had boats sufficient; and that we would make ourselves masters of *Montreal*." This plan was readily approved by me and those in council; and in consequence of which I returned to *Longueuil*, collected a few canoes, and added about thirty *English Americans* to my party, and crossed the river in the night of the 24th, agreeable to the before proposed plan. My whole party, at this time, consisted of about one hundred and ten men, near eighty of whom were *Canadians*. We were the most of the night crossing the river, as we had so few canoes that they had to pass and repass three times, to carry my party across. Soon after day-break, I set a guard between me and the Town, with special orders to let no person whatever pass or repass them, and another guard on the other end of the road, with like directions; in the mean time, I reconnoitred the best ground to make a defence, expecting Colonel *Brown's* party was landed on the other side of the Town, he having, the day before, agreed to give three huzzas with his men early in the morning, which signal I was to return, that we might each know that both parties were landed; but the sun, by this time, being near two hours high, and the sign failing, I began to conclude myself to be in a premunire, and would have crossed the river back again, but I knew the enemy would have discovered such an attempt; and, as there could not more than one-third part of my Troops cross at one time, the other two-thirds would of course fall into their hands. This I could not reconcile to my own feelings as a man, much less as an officer: I therefore concluded to maintain the ground, if possible, and all to fare alike. In consequence of this resolution, I despatched two messengers, one to *La Prairie*, to Colonel *Brown*, and the other to *L'Assomption*, a French settlement, to Mr. *Walker*, who was in our interest, requesting their speedy assistance, giving them, at the same time, to understand my critical situation: In the mean time, sundry persons came to my guards, pretending to be friends, but were by them taken prisoners and brought to me. These I ordered to confinement, till their friendship could be farther confirmed; for I was jealous they were spies, as they proved to be afterwards: One of the principal of them making his escape, exposed the weakness of my party, which was the final cause of my misfortune; for I have been since informed that Mr. *Walker*, agreeable to my desire, exerted himself, and had raised a considerable number of men for my assistance, which brought him into difficulty afterwards; but, upon hearing of my misfortune, he disbanded them again.

The Town of *Montreal* was in a great tumult. General *Carleton* and the royal party made every preparation to go on board their vessels of force, as I was afterwards informed; but the spy, escaping from my guard to the Town, occasioned an alteration in their policy, and emboldened General *Carleton* to send the force, which he had there collected, out against me. I had previously chosen my ground, but when I saw the number of the enemy, as they sallied out of the Town, I perceived it would be a day of trouble, if not of rebuke; but I had no

Philadelphia, October 20, 1775.

By accounts from *Canada*, we learn that, on the 25th of September last, Colonel *Ethan Allen*,\* prompted by ambition, had imprudently, without orders, crossed over from *Longueuil*, with thirty of his own men and fifty *Canadians*, in order to get possession of *Montreal*. Colonel *Prescott*, hearing of his coming, engaged a number of people from the suburbs, at half a joe per man, to join a party of Regulars from the garrison, and to go out against him. They met about two miles from the Town, when a smart engagement ensued, which lasted upwards of two hours. The enemy had two field-pieces. After a long engagement,

chance to flee, as *Montreal* was situated on an island, and the River *St. Lawrence* cut off my communication to General *Montgomery's* camp. I encouraged my soldiery to bravely defend themselves, that we should soon have help, and that we should be able to keep the ground, if no more. This, and much more, I affirmed with the greatest seeming assurance, and which in reality I thought to be in some degree probable.

The enemy consisted of not more than forty regular Troops, together with a mixed multitude, chiefly *Canadians*, with a number of *English* who lived in the Town, and some *Indians*; in all, to the number of near five hundred.

The reader will notice that most of my party were *Canadians*; indeed it was a motley parcel of soldiery which composed both parties. However, the enemy began the attack from wood-piles, ditches, buildings, and such like places, at a considerable distance, and I returned the fire from a situation more than equally advantageous. The attack began between two and three o'clock in the afternoon, just before which I ordered a volunteer, by the name of *Richard Young*, with a detachment of nine men as a flank guard, which, under the cover of the bank of the river, could not only annoy the enemy, but at the same time serve as a flank guard to the left of the main body.

The fire continued for some time on both sides; and I was confident that such a remote method of attack could not carry the ground, provided it should be continued till night. But near half the body of the enemy began to flank round to my right; upon which I ordered a volunteer, by the name of *John Dugan*, who had lived many years in *Canada*, and understood the *French* language, to detach about fifty of the *Canadians*, and post himself at an advantageous ditch, which was on my right, to prevent my being surrounded. He advanced with the detachment, but, instead of occupying the post, made his escape, as did likewise Mr. *Young* upon the left, with their detachments. I soon perceived that the enemy was in possession of the ground which *Dugan* should have occupied. At this time I had but about forty-five men with me, some of whom were wounded; the enemy kept closing round me, nor was it in my power to prevent it; by which means my situation, which was advantageous in the first part of the attack, ceased to be so in the last; and, being almost entirely surrounded with such vast unequal numbers, I ordered a retreat, but found that those of the enemy, who were of the country, and their *Indians*, could run as fast as my men, though the Regulars could not. Thus I retreated near a mile, and some of the enemy, with the savages, kept flanking me, and others crowded hard in the rear. In fine, I expected, in a very short time, to try the world of spirits: for I was apprehensive that no quarter would be given to me, and therefore had determined to sell my life as dear as I could. One of the enemy's officers, boldly pressing in the rear, discharged his fusée at me; the ball whistled near me, as did many others that day. I returned the salute, and missed him, as running had put us both out of breath; for I conclude we were not frightened: I then saluted him with my tongue in a harsh manner, and told him that, inasmuch as his numbers were so far superior to mine, I would surrender, provided I could be treated with honour, and be assured of good quarter for myself and the men who were with me; and he answered I should; another officer, coming up directly after, confirmed the treaty; upon which I agreed to surrender with my party, which then consisted of thirty-one effective men, and seven wounded. I ordered them to ground their arms, which they did.

The officer I capitulated with then directed me and my party to advance towards him, which was done; I handed him my sword, and in half a minute after, a savage, part of whose head was shaved, being almost naked, and painted, with feathers intermixed with the hair of the other side of his head, came running to me with an incredible swiftness; he seemed to advance with more than mortal speed; as he approached near me, his hellish visage was beyond all description; snakes' eyes appear innocent in comparison of his; his features distorted; malice, death, murder, and the wrath of devils and damned spirits, are the emblems of his countenance; and, in less than twelve feet of me, presented his firelock. At the instant of his present, I twitched the officer to whom I gave my sword between me and the savage, but he flew round with great fury, trying to single me out to shoot me, without killing the officer; but by this time I was near as nimble as he, keeping the officer in such a position that his danger was my defence; but, in less than than a half a minute, I was attacked by just such another imp of hell. Then I made the officer fly around with incredible velocity, for a few seconds of time, when I perceived a *Canadian*, who had lost one eye, as appeared afterwards, taking my part against the savages; and in an instant an *Irishman* came to my assistance with a fixed bayonet, and drove away the fiends, swearing by *Jasus* he would kill them. This tragick scene composed my mind. The escaping from so awful a death made even imprisonment happy; the more so, as my conquerors on the field treated me with great civility and politeness.

The regular officers said that they were very happy to see Colonel *Allen*. I answered them, that I should rather choose to have seen them at General *Montgomery's* camp. The gentlemen replied, that they gave full credit to what I said, and, as I walked to the Town, which was, as I should guess, more than two miles, a *British* officer walking at my right hand, and one of the *French* noblesse at my left; the latter of which, in the action, had his eyebrow carried away by a glancing shot, but was nevertheless very merry and facetious, and no abuse was offered me till I came to the barrack-yard, at *Montreal*, where I met



our party were obliged to retire. Colonel *Allen* and two or three of his men were taken prisoners, and about as many were wounded; the rest returned to their friends. By the best accounts, we learn that a considerable number of the enemy were killed and wounded.

COLONEL ETHAN ALLEN TO GENERAL PRESCOTT.

September 25, 1775.

HONOURABLE SIR: In the wheel of transitory events, I find myself prisoner, and in irons: probably your Honour has certain reasons, to me inconceivable, though I challenge an instance of this sort of economy of the *Americans*, during the late war, towards any officers of the Crown.

General *Prescott*, who asked me my name, which I told him. He then asked me whether I was that Colonel *Allen* who took *Ticonderoga*. I told him I was the very man. Then he shook his cane over my head, calling many hard names, among which he frequently used the word rebel, and put himself in a great rage. I told him he would do well not to cane me, for I was not accustomed to it, and shook my fist at him, telling him that was the beetle of mortality for him, if he offered to strike; upon which Captain *McCloud*, of the *British*, pulled him by the skirt, and whispered to him, as he afterwards told me, to this import: that it was inconsistent with his honour to strike a prisoner. He then ordered a Sergeant's command, with fixed bayonets, to come forward and kill thirteen *Canadians*, which were included in the treaty aforesaid.

It cut me to the heart to see the *Canadians* in so hard a case, in consequence of their having been true to me; they were wringing their hands, saying their prayers, as I concluded, and expected immediate death. I therefore stepped between the executioners and the *Canadians*, opened my clothes, and told General *Prescott* to thrust his bayonet into my breast, for I was the sole cause of the *Canadians* taking up arms—the guard, in the mean time, rolling their eye-balls from the General to me, as though impatiently waiting his dread commands to slue their bayonets in my heart; I could, however, plainly discern that he was in a suspense and quandary about the matter. This gave me additional hopes of succeeding; for my design was not to die, but save the *Canadians* by a finesse. The General stood a minute, when he made me the following reply: "I will not execute you now; but you shall grace a halter at *Tyburn*, God damn you."

I remember I disdained his mentioning such a place; I was, notwithstanding, a little pleased with the expression, as it significantly conveyed to me the idea of postponing the present appearance of death; besides, his sentence was by no means final, as to gracing a halter, although I had anxiety about it after I landed in *England*, as the reader will find in the course of this history. General *Prescott* then ordered one of his officers to take me on board the *Gaspee* schooner of war, and confine me, hands and feet in irons, which was done the same afternoon I was taken.

The action continued an hour and three-quarters, by the watch, and I know not to this day how many of my men were killed, though I am certain there were but few. If I remember right, seven were wounded; one of them, *William Stewart* by name, was wounded by a savage with a tomahawk, after he was taken prisoner and disarmed, but was rescued by some of the generous enemy, and so far recovered of his wounds that he afterwards went with the other prisoners to *England*.

Of the enemy were killed, a Major *Carden*, who had been wounded in eleven different battles, and an eminent merchant, *Patterson*, of *Montreal*, and some others; but I never knew their whole loss, as their accounts were different. I am apprehensive that it is rare that so much ammunition was expended, and so little execution done by it; though such of my party as stood the ground behaved with great fortitude, much exceeding that of the enemy, but were not the best of marksmen, and, I am apprehensive, were all killed or taken; the wounded were all put into the hospital at *Montreal*, and those that were not were put on board of different vessels in the river, and shackled together by pairs, viz: two men fastened together by one handcuff, being closely fixed to one wrist of each of them, and treated with the greatest severity, nay, as criminals.

I now come to the description of the irons which were put on me. The handcuff was of a common size and form, but my leg irons, I should imagine, would weigh thirty pounds; the bar was eight feet long, and very substantial; the shackles, which encompassed my ankles, were very tight. I was told by the officer who put them on, that it was the King's plate, and I heard other of their officers say that it would weigh forty weight. The irons were so close upon my ankles, that I could not lie down in any other manner than on my back. I was put into the lowest and most wretched part of the vessel, where I got the favour of a chest to sit on; the same answered for my bed at night; and having procured some little blocks of the guard, who day and night, with fixed bayonets, watched over me, to lie under each end of the large bar of my leg irons, to preserve my ankles from galling, while I sat on the chest, or lay back on the same, though most of the time, night and day, I sat on it; but at length, having a desire to lie down on my side, which the closeness of the irons forbid, I desired the Captain to loosen them for that purpose, but was denied the favour. The Captain's name was *Royal*, who did not seem to be an ill-natured man, but oftentimes said that his express orders were to treat me with such severity, which was disagreeable to his own feelings; nor did he ever insult me, though many others who came on board did. One of the officers, by the name of *Bradley*, was very generous to me; he would often send me victuals from his own table; nor did a day fail but that he sent me a good drink of grog.

The reader is now invited back to the time I was put into irons. I requested the privilege to write to General *Prescott*, which was granted. I reminded him of the kind and generous manner of my treatment of the prisoners I took at *Ticonderoga*, the injustice and ungentleman-like usage which I had met with from him, and demanded gentleman-like usage, but received no answer from him. I soon after wrote to General *Carleton*, which met the same success. In the mean while, many of those who were permitted to see me were very insulting.—*Allen's Narrative.*

On my part, I have to assure your Honour, that when I had the command, and took Captain *Delaplace* and Lieutenant *Felton*, with the garrison of *Ticonderoga*, I treated them with every mark of friendship and generosity, the evidence of which is notorious, even in *Canada*. I have only to add, that I expect an honourable and humane treatment, as an officer of my rank and merit should have; and subscribe myself your Honour's most obedient humble servant,  
ETHAN ALLEN.

To General *Prescott*.

COMMITTEE OF ROCHESTER TO THE COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Rochester, September 25, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOURS: The Town beg leave to make the following objections against *Enoch Hammond* being appointed one of the Justices of the Peace for the County of *Plymouth*:

Objection 1st. He refusing to serve the Town as one of the Committee of Correspondence.

Objection 2d. He refusing to act in Town-Meeting for the space of about one year last past, and having received a Justice of the Peace's place just before *Hutchinson's* departure.

Objection 3d. He refusing to sign the league and covenant which the inhabitants of this Town signed, and having used his influence to the contrary.

Objection 4th. Said *Hammond* affirmed that *America*, from *Nova-Scotia* to *West-Florida*, was a manless mob.

All of which hath given great umbrage and uneasiness to the inhabitants of this Town. Therefore humbly pray your Honours not to appoint him, as it will be very disagreeable to the inhabitants of said Town, and have unhappy consequences to the community. These things we beg leave to offer and prove, if called upon. Furthermore, the Town humbly beg leave to recommend Major *Ebenezer White* and Mr. *David Wing* to be Justices of the Peace in said Town.

By order of the Committee appointed for that purpose:

JOHN DOTY, Chairman.

To the Honourable the President of the Council of the Colony of the *Massachusetts-Bay*.

ADDRESS OF THE MAYOR, ETC., OF GREAT YARMOUTH.

Address of the Mayor, Aldermen, Burgesses, and Commonalty of the Borough of *Great Yarmouth*, in Common Council assembled, presented to His Majesty by *Charles Townshend*, Esq., one of their Representatives in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Mayor, Aldermen, Burgesses, and Commonalty of the Borough of *Great Yarmouth*, in Common Council assembled, beg leave, at this important juncture, to lay at your Majesty's feet the strongest assurances of our faithful and zealous attachment to your Majesty's royal person, and to the supreme Legislature of *Great Britain*.

We have observed the tender and humane reluctance with which your Majesty and the Parliament have entered upon measures of coercion against your Majesty's disobedient subjects in *America*, and at the same time we cannot but have remarked, with the deepest concern, that the demands of those deluded men have risen in proportion to the unwillingness they have seen in the Parent State to have recourse to measures of force, till at length some of your Majesty's Colonies have dared to enter into an open rebellion. Their Troops have taken the field, money has been raised to pay them, and an illegal assembly now sitting at *Philadelphia* has usurped, and is executing with a heavy hand, those powers which have been denied to the Legislature of *Great Britain*.

In this situation of affairs, we think it our duty to express our abhorrence of the rebellion now carrying on in *America*, and to make a tender of our lives and fortunes towards the suppression of it; beseeching your Majesty to take care that your Empire be not dismembered, nor the supreme authority of the *British* Legislature impaired. Exert, great Sir, your whole force, should it be necessary,

in the support of those important objects; when they are secured, we know, from the experience we have had of the mildness of your Majesty's disposition, that you will restore peace to your misguided subjects in *America*, with as much pleasure as you have evidently had pain in entering upon hostile measures against them.

Given under our common seal, at our Guildhall, the 26th day of *September*, 1775.

ADDRESS OF THE COMMON COUNCIL OF THE BOROUGH OF TAUNTON.

Address of the Mayor, Justice, Aldermen, Capital and Inferiour Burgesses of the Borough and Town of *Taunton*, in Common Council assembled, presented to His Majesty by Colonel *Roberts*, the Mayor.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

SIR: We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Mayor, Justice, Aldermen, Capital and Inferiour Burgesses of the Borough and Town of *Taunton*, in Common Council assembled, truly sensible of the many blessings we enjoy, under your Majesty's mild and auspicious Government, beg leave most humbly to approach the throne with our unfeigned thanks for the happiness which, next under *God*, we owe to your Majesty's paternal care and tenderness, and which, under Divine Providence, have brought this Country to its present height of glory and power.

The wisdom of your Majesty's Councils, the benevolence and goodness of your heart, would have preserved a continuance of those blessings to the whole Empire, if unfortunately there did not exist, here as well as in *America*, men who, void of all principle, are hardened enough, at the expense of every duty they owe your Majesty and their Country, to become at once (under the mask of patriotism) disrespectful to your sacred person, and disturbers of the publick peace. Their machinations have driven headlong the *Americans* into a rebellion, which cowardice only prevents their joining in.

In this alarming crisis it is our duty, and we do most cheerfully offer your Majesty our lives and properties in support of your person, crown, and dignity; and we rely on your Majesty, that the indubitable rights of this Kingdom will be inviolably preserved, and the traitorous attempts to subvert its legislative authority in *America* will never be submitted to, nor a successful rebellion be suffered to sully the glory of your Majesty's reign.

Given under our common seal, this twenty-second day of *September*, 1775.

JOHN ROBERTS, Mayor.

ADDRESS OF THE PRINCIPAL INHABITANTS OF THE BOROUGH OF TAUNTON.

Address of the principal Inhabitants and Manufacturers of the Borough and Town of *Taunton*, in the County of *Somerset*, presented to His Majesty by John Cabbell, M. D., one of the Aldermen.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

The humble Address of the principal Inhabitants and Manufacturers of the Borough and Town of TAUNTON, in the County of SOMERSET.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

Truly sensible of the many blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's mild and auspicious reign, permit us to approach your throne, and express our abhorrence of the deluded spirit which prevails in your Colonies of *America*, where most of the inhabitants are in arms and open rebellion against your crown and the laws of this Realm.

We beg leave to give your Majesty the most solemn assurances, that we shall be ready on all occasions to sacrifice whatsoever is dear and valuable to us, to enable your Majesty to bring your rebellious subjects in *America* to a just sense of their duty, to defend your royal person and illustrious family, and support our Constitution, both in Church and State.

PETITION FROM THE TOWN OF TAUNTON.

Petition from the Town of *Taunton*, signed by one hundred and fifty-four of the Inhabitants and principal Manu-

facturers, presented to His Majesty, at *St. James's*, by Mr. *Popham*, one of their Representatives.

*To the King's Most Sacred Majesty.*

*May it please your Majesty:*

We, your Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, inhabitants and principal manufacturers of the Town of *Taunton*, in the County of *Somerset*, fully sensible of the blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's Government, beg leave to approach your Majesty with our most humble address and supplications.

We conceive that the Act of Navigation, which has been recognised by our fellow-subjects in *America*, secures all the wealth of the Colonies to this Country.

We are apprehensive that your Majesty's just prerogative may suffer some infringement by revenue laws being made in this Kingdom for the Colonies, which are not represented; because we conceive that your Majesty alone has the right of asking aids from the Colonies, in the same constitutional manner that your Majesty receives supplies from this Kingdom and from *Ireland*, and because your Majesty's sole power to give the force of laws to the acts of the Provinces is one principal bond of union between them and the whole Empire.

As we trust that your Majesty has not any subjects more firmly attached to your royal person and this Constitution than ourselves, or more ready to risk their lives or fortunes in support of both, so we think it consistent with our duty to say, that the occasion of a victory on either side, over any part of your Majesty's subjects, is always to be lamented, as diminishing the number of your people, and consequently detrimental to your Majesty's dignity, to the manufactures of this Town, and to the trade and navigation of this Kingdom.

And as we conceive that a happy reconciliation between *Great Britain* and the Colonies will save this Nation a great effusion of blood and expense of treasure, we therefore most humbly implore your Majesty's gracious consideration for obtaining these valuable purposes.

And, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

Taunton, September 26, 1775.

SUPPORTERS OF THE BILL OF RIGHTS.

London Tavern, September 26, 1775.

*Stephen Sayre*, Esq., in the chair.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That it be recommended to those Members of this Society who have seats in Parliament to use their utmost endeavours in putting a stop to the ruinous and unnatural war against our fellow-subjects in *America*.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That it be recommended to those Members of this Society who have seats in Parliament to endeavour to heal the unhappy divisions between this Country and *America*, and to establish a connection between the two Countries upon the glorious principles of equal liberty.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That it be recommended to those Members of this Society who have seats in Parliament to oppose the imposition of any additional taxes for carrying on the war against *America*; the people of this Country being already overburdened with taxes, and greatly affected by the suspension of their most valuable commerce with our much injured and oppressed Colonies.

*Resolved*, That the next meeting of this Society be on *Tuesday*, the 24th of *October* next.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, September 26, 1775.

SIR: Upon considering your letter of the 4th *August*, the following points appeared so exceedingly important, that I am directed to desire you will consult such of your officers as you think proper, upon the most prudent and effectual methods of accomplishing them. These are, the continuation of the Army now under your command in the service of the Continent, after the terms of the enlistment shall have been completed; the reducing the several corps of Provincials which at present compose your Army into one body of Continental Forces; what number will be necessary for the winter campaign; what rations shall be allowed the men; and what farther regulations may be

necessary for the government of those Forces. Upon these heads the Congress wish to be favoured with the result of your deliberations as soon as possible, as the time of enlistment in *Connecticut* draws to a conclusion.

The Congress desire you will take the proper steps to provide your Troops with necessary cover and fuel for the winter, as it is highly probable that the service of the Army will be wanted during that whole season, at least; and that you lay before Congress an estimate of the expense which may be necessary for these services.

As making any alterations in the present appointment of the officers of different Colonies, and the reduction of those Regiments which cannot be completed to their full establishment, may create great jealousies and uneasiness, the Congress are of opinion, at present, no step should be taken therein, as the new modelling the whole is so soon expected, when those inconveniences may be remedied without danger.

The Congress desire you will give them your opinion, whether the pay of the private men, which is considered as very high, may not be reduced, and how much.

Agreeable to the order of the Congress, I enclose you a copy of a letter from General *Schuyler*, with sundry papers enclosed.

Application having been made to Congress for the discharge of Colonel *John Fenton*, at present confined at *Hartford*, they passed a resolution that he be allowed to proceed to *New-York*, and from thence to *London*, upon his giving his parole not to take up arms against the Continent during the present contest.

It is determined by Congress that you issue a commission to Mr. *Gridley* as Colonel only, and suspend the appointment of a Brigadier-General for the present. They recommend to you to grant commissions to Messrs. *Bose*, *Scammell*, and *Samuel Brewer*, as Brigade-Majors.

The memorial from Mr. *Tudor*, the Judge-Advocate, was laid before the Congress; and, upon consideration, it was resolved that he be allowed and paid fifty dollars per month, for himself and clerk, from the time of his appointment; and I transmit him, by this express, his commission, and the resolution of Congress.

Some difficulty having arisen in the settlement of the account of the several Rifle Companies, as to supplies of money, and particularly with respect to Colonel *Thompson*, and the Congress having, on the 29th of *July* last, advanced to Colonel *Thompson* five thousand dollars, for the service of his Battalion, I am directed to desire you will order Colonel *Thompson* to exhibit to you an account of the expenditure of the said five thousand dollars, which you will please to transmit to me, to be laid before the Congress, by which the several accounts may be easily accommodated.

I have nothing farther in charge to communicate. You will please to return *Fessenden* as soon as you conveniently can.

I have the honour to be, with great respect and esteem, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

To General *Washington*. JOHN HANCOCK, President.

P. S. I have sent you eleven bundles, containing five hundred and fifty commissions.

RICHARD HENRY LEE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, September 26, 1775.

DEAR SIR: Two days ago I arrived here, from *Virginia*, which the late short adjournment just allowed me time to visit and return from. I brought two letters from thence, for you, which come with this. Having some business with Colonel *Mason*, I travelled that road; and having sent to your lady, to know if she had any commands this way, had the pleasure to learn that all were well at *Mount Vernon*. As I suppose it will be agreeable to you to know what is passing in *Virginia*, I have enclosed you the proceedings of our last Convention, with two of *Purdie's* Gazettes. I am greatly obliged to you for your favour of *August* the 29th, and you may be assured I shall pay great attention to it. When I mentioned securing the entrance of the Harbour of *Boston*, it was more in the way of wishing it could be done, than as conceiving it very practicable. However, the reasons you assign are most

conclusive against the attempt. I assure you that, so far as I can judge from the conversation of men, instead of there being any who think you have not done enough, the wonder seems to be that you have done so much. I believe there is not a man of common sense, who is void of prejudice, in the world, but greatly approves the discipline you have introduced into the camp; since reason and experience join in proving that without discipline armies are fit only for the contempt and slaughter of their enemies. Your labours are no doubt great, both of mind and body; but if the praise of the present and future times can be any compensation, you will have a plentiful portion of that. Of one thing you may certainly rest assured, that the Congress will do every thing in their power to make your most weighty business easy to you. I think you could not possibly have appointed a better man for his present office than Mr. *Mifflin*. He is a singular man, and you will certainly meet with the applause of all good men by promoting and countenancing real merit and publick virtue, in opposition to all private interests and partial affections. You will see, in the proceedings of our Convention, that they have agreed to raise the pay of our Rifle officers and men to the *Virginia* standard. It may, perhaps, encourage them to be told this.

We have no better accounts from *England*; but from what we have had, that can be relied on, it seems almost certain that our enemies there must shortly meet with a total overthrow. The entire failure of all their schemes, and the rising spirit of the people, strongly expressed by the remonstrance of the Livery of *London* to the King, clearly denote this. The Ministry had their sole reliance on the impossibility of the *Americans* finding money to support an Army, on the great aid their cause would receive from *Canada*, and consequent triumph of their forces over the liberties and rights of *America*. The reverse of all this has happened; and very soon, now, our commercial resistance will begin sorely to distress the people at large. The Ministerial recruiting business in *England* has entirely failed them. The ship-builders in the royal yards have mutinied; and now they are driven, as to their last resort, to seek for soldiers in the Highlands of *Scotland*. But it seems the greatest willingness of the people there can not supply more than one or two thousand men—a number rather calculated to increase their disgrace than to give success to their cause.

I beg your pardon for engaging your attention so long, and assure you that I am, with unfeigned esteem, dear Sir, your affectionate friend and countryman,

RICHARD HENRY LEE.

SAMUEL ADAMS TO ELBRIDGE GERRY.

Philadelphia, September 26, 1775.

MY DEAR SIR: I arrived in this City on the 12th inst., having rode full three hundred miles on horseback, an exercise which I have not used for many years past. I think it has contributed to the establishment of my health, for which I am obliged to my friend Mr. *John Adams*, who kindly offered me one of his horses the day after we sat off from *Watertown*.

I write you this letter principally to put you in mind of the promise you made me to give me intelligence of what is doing in our Assembly and the camp. Believe me, Sir, it is of great importance that we should be informed of every circumstance of our affairs. The eyes of friends and foes are attentively fixed on our Province, and if jealousy or envy can sully its reputation, you may depend upon it they will not miss the opportunity. It behooves our friends, therefore, to be very circumspect, and in all their publick conduct to convince the world that they are influenced not by partial or private motives, but altogether with a view of promoting the publick welfare.

Some of our military gentlemen have, I fear, disgraced us; it is then important that every anecdote that concerns a man of real merit among them, and such I know there are, be improved, as far as decency will admit of it, to their advantage, and the honour of a Colony which, for its zeal in the great cause, as well as its sufferings, deserves so much of *America*.

Until I visited Head-Quarters at *Cambridge*, I had never heard of the valour of *Prescott* at *Bunker's Hill*,

nor the ingenuity of *Knox* and *Waters*, in planning the celebrated works at *Roxbury*. We were told here that there were none in our camp who understood the business of an Engineer, or any thing more than the manual exercise of the gun. This we had from great authority, and for want of more certain intelligence were obliged at least to be silent. There are many military geniuses at present unemployed and overlooked, who, I hope, when the Army is new modelled, will be sought after and invited into the service of their Country. They must be sought after, for modest merit declines pushing itself into publick view. I know your disinterested zeal, and therefore need add no more than to assure you that I am, with cordial esteem, your friend,

SAMUEL ADAMS.

*Elbridge Gerry, Esq., Watertown.*

THOMAND BALL TO JOSEPH SHIPPEN, JR.

Sunbury, September 26, 1775.

SIR: *William Maclay, Esq.*, being at present so much indisposed as renders him incapable of writing, I have the honour, by his directions, to inform you that a party of the *Connecticut* intruders, supposed to be a detachment from Colonel *Butler's* Regiment, consisting, as nearly as can be conjectured, of three hundred men, arrived last *Saturday* night at *Freeland's* mill, on the *Warriour's Run*, about thirteen miles distance from this Town, where we are informed they immediately began to intrench themselves; and as they brought neither women nor children, but, instead of them, fortifying and intrenching tools, with the additional circumstance of some of the sellers of lands in this County, under *Connecticut* rights, being of the party, we cannot consider their visit as amicable. In consequence of which, a Company, consisting of about fifty men, left this Town at one o'clock yesterday, in order to join other Companies of the County, to meet and demand the reason of this intrusion and hostile appearance. This being wrote early in the morning, by a gentleman who is just setting off for *Philadelphia*, cannot at present gain farther intelligence, but in a few days shall transmit you an account of their and our farther proceedings. If the state of our County with regard to arms and ammunition will be satisfactory to you, Captain *Hunter* can inform you thereof, from a letter which the bearer carries, as well as his own knowledge.

I am, with great respect, your very humble servant,

THOMAND BALL.

To *Joseph Shippen, Esq.*

TO THE PUBLICK.

Morris County, New-Jersey, September 26, 1775.

DEAR COUNTRYMEN: In a day of publick calamity like this, arising from oppression, every benevolent mind ought to be engaged for the defence of the rights of mankind, and in particular should endeavour to remove all cause of oppression, complaint, and disunion, among ourselves, and to stop, as much as possible, the mouths of our adversaries, who will omit the use of no plausible argument against the justice of our cause, and the probability of its success; such is the design of this letter.

The honourable Continental Congress, and the late Provincial Congress of this Province, have adopted the old mode of electing Representatives, who have power to tax those Colonies from whence they are chosen. By this mode, many true friends to their Country, who are obliged to pay taxes, are excluded from the privilege of a vote in the choice of those by whom they are to be taxed, or even called out to sacrifice their lives. This is a real grievance, yet one that may easily be redressed; for many of the members of the present Provincial Congress begin to give a serious attention to the complaints of the people on this account, and all our Congresses know that one part of His Majesty's subjects have no right to tax another part of their fellow-subjects, without their consent, given by themselves or their Representatives. Nothing is therefore necessary, in order to obtain redress, but a number of petitions from several Towns and Counties in each Province for that purpose. They will undoubtedly resolve, that no one shall be taxed who is excluded from a vote in the elections; and will also resolve who shall for the future be

esteemed proper electors; and by such resolves our enemies will be cut off from one of their most plausible arguments against us.

I am, my countrymen, yours,

Essex.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Ticonderoga, September 26, 1775.

SIR: I did myself the honour to address you in a long letter of the 20th, which I hope will come safe to hand.

The day before yesterday I was favoured with a letter from General *Montgomery*, (copy of which enclosed.) on the contents of which, and on the report of the *Indian* Deputies, I do myself the pleasure to congratulate your Excellency. I have made some explanatory notes on General *Montgomery's* letter, which I conceived might be necessary for you.

I made a short speech to the *Indian* Deputies; gave them a present, and they left me in high good humour, and with a very good opinion of our Army.

The vexation of spirit under which I labour, that a barbarous complication of disorders should prevent me from reaping those laurels for which I have unweariedly wrought since I was honoured with this command; the anxiety I have suffered since my arrival here, lest the Army should starve, occasioned by a scandalous want of subordination and inattention to my orders in some of the officers that I left to command at the different posts; the vast variety of disagreeable and vexatious incidents that almost every hour arise in some department or other, not only retard my cure, but have put me considerably back for some days past. If *Job* had been a General in my situation, his memory had not been so famous for patience; but the glorious end we have in view, and which I have a confident hope will be attained, will atone for all.

I have discharged or ordered to be discharged every man that was so ill as to be unfit for farther service during this campaign, and that was able to return to the place of his abode. Those that were not, I have sent to the hospital. The former already amount to seven hundred and twenty-six, as per the enclosed return. My best wishes attend your Excellency and the gentlemen with you.

I am, dear Sir, with the most sincere esteem, your very obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

His Excellency General *Washington*, &c., &c.

GOVERNOUR COOKE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Providence, September 26, 1775.

SIR: In consequence of your letter of the 18th instant, we have sent out our small armed vessel, with orders to Capt. *Whipple* to relinquish the voyage to *Bermuda*, and to prolong his cruise for the packet to the 6th of *October*.

Agreeable to your advice, I have communicated the proposed adventure to *Bayonne* to the Congress, and most heartily wish it may be pursued, as the ability and integrity of *Du Ville* are perfectly relied upon here. The following extract from Governour *Trumbull's* letter to me, of the 18th instant, will inform you of his sentiments respecting the enterprise, and of his reasons for declining to take a part in it: "In mine of the 11th instant, in answer to your esteemed favour of the 9th, I acquainted you with my purpose to lay your letter before my Council, on *Thursday*, the 14th instant; which I did. They approve your proposition. The way appears to them promising. At the same time, we have advanced money so largely for that article, and have great reason to expect a supply in a similar method, that they judge it not expedient for us to proceed farther at this time. It is an article that requires our attention, and wish every method that appears probable to obtain it may be pursued. I hope General *Washington* will hearken to your application, and suitably encourage and promote your generous design."

The time for which the combined Army was enlisted being nearly expired, it is of great importance to provide some method for re-enlisting them, in order to keep up a sufficient force to restrain the enemy during the winter, and to take the field in the spring. My anxious concern on this head, which appears to me to be of the last importance, will excuse my suggesting to you the necessity of giving it the earliest attention, as I greatly fear difficulties

may arise which will require time to obviate; and I can safely assure you of the concurrence of this Colony in every prudent measure for the effecting this most essential point.

I am, with great truth and respect, Sir, your Excellency's most humble and most obedient servant,

General Washington.

NICHOLAS COOKE.

P. S. Since the sailing of the small vessel, I observe in the *New-York* paper that a packet is arrived there from *Falmouth*, which I take to be the same that Capt. *Whipple* was sent after. If so, the opportunity is lost; but by extending his cruise a little longer, he may have a chance for the *August* packet.

HENRY WARD TO GENERAL GREENE.

Providence, September 26, 1775.

SIR: This letter waits upon you by Mr. *Maxwell*, who goes down to *Cambridge* upon a matter into which I think the strictest inquiry ought to be made. It is, in short, this: In *July* last, a woman, with whom Mr. *Wainwood* had an acquaintance in *Boston*, came to his house and wanted him to assist her in procuring an opportunity of seeing Mr. *Dudley* or Captain *Wallace*; and by all her behaviour showed that she had some secret of consequence. He artfully drew from her that she had been sent from *Cambridge* with a letter to be delivered to either of the persons above named, to be forwarded to *Boston*. It immediately occurred to him that the letter was probably sent from some traitor in our army. Upon which, he started every difficulty in the way of her seeing *Dudley* or *Wallace*, that he could think of, and finally prevailed upon her to intrust him with the delivery of the letter. He kept the affair to himself some time, being at a loss what step he should take in it; and at length imparted the secret to Mr. *Maxwell*, who, upon opening the letter, found it written in characters which he did not understand. Here it rested until very lately, when Mr. *Wainwood* received a letter from the woman, discovering great uneasiness about the letter she had intrusted him with, which naturally induced a suspicion that the writer of it still continued his correspondence in *Boston*, and had received information that the letter had never been transmitted. Mr. *Wainwood* and Mr. *Maxwell*, who are both of them friends to the cause of *America*, rightly judging that the continuance of such a correspondence might be attended with the most pernicious consequences to the interest of *America*, thought proper to come to *Providence* and consult me upon it, having prudently kept the matter entirely to themselves. By my advice, they proceeded to *Cambridge*, to lay it, with all the circumstances, before you.

I think it best to introduce Mr. *Maxwell* to General *Washington*, and for you and the General, with not more than one trusty person besides, to consider as to the most prudent measures to discover the traitor. Perhaps the first step should be to take up the woman, who is now at *Cambridge*, in so private a way as to create no suspicion; and it is probable that rewards and punishments, properly placed before her, will induce her to give up the author; in which case he, with all his papers, ought to be instantly secured. If the woman should be obstinate, some clew may be found from her connections, that will probably lead to a discovery. But I beg pardon for undertaking to give my advice in this case, when you, upon the spot, possessed of all the circumstances, will be so much better able to judge of the measures proper to be pursued. As Mr. *Wainwood* is well known to many of the inhabitants of *Boston*, I have advised him to go no farther than *Dedham*, where he may be sent for as soon as it shall be thought proper for him to appear. I will only add, that if they are happily the means of discovering a treacherous correspondence, carried on by any person of note and trust in our publick affairs, they will do a most essential service to their Country, and deserve an adequate reward.

I am, with great truth and esteem, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

HENRY WARD.

INSTRUCTIONS TO THE WAGON-MASTER GENERAL.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, September 26, 1775.

1st. The Army being in three Divisions, *Roxbury*, *Cambridge*, and *Prospect-Hill*, under the Major-Generals *Ward*,

*Lee*, and *Putnam*, you are to have a sufficient number of Teams for the service of each Division.

2d. When any person applies to you for a Team, he must produce an order from the Commander-in-Chief, one of the Major-Generals for whose Division the service is to be done, or the Commissary-General, otherwise you are not obliged to pay any regard to it.

3d. Once a week, on any *Saturday*, you are to make a return to the Commander-in-Chief of the number of Teams in service, and what work they have been employed in the preceding week, taking special care not to put the publick to needless charge, by providing and keeping more Teams than are absolutely necessary.

4th. As to the manner in which the Teams are to be fed, it will be best they should find themselves, and be paid accordingly. The Carts or Wagons may be numbered, and the number, with the words *Continental Army*, on a board, put on some part of the Cart or Wagon most easily seen.

I am, Sir, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON,

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE COMMITTEE AT HARTFORD.

Camp at Cambridge, September 26, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Your favour of the 18th instant, and one from Major *French*, on the same subject, have come safely to hand. From the general character of this gentleman, and the acknowledged politeness and attention of the Committee of *Hartford* to the gentlemen intrusted to their care, I flattered myself there would have been a mutual emulation of civility, which would have resulted in the ease and convenience of both. I am extremely sorry to find it otherwise.

Upon a reperusal of former letters and papers respecting these gentlemen, I cannot think there is any thing particular in their situation which can challenge a distinction. If the circumstance of wearing their swords had created no dissatisfaction, I should not have interfered, considering it in itself as a matter of indifference. But as it has given offence, partly, perhaps, by the inadvertent expressions which have been dropped on this occasion, I persuade myself that Major *French*, for the sake of his own convenience and ease, and to save me farther trouble, will concede to what is not essential either to his comfort or happiness, farther than mere opinion makes it so. On the other hand, allow me to recommend a gentleness, even to forbearance, with persons so entirely in our power. We know not what the chance of war may be; but let it be what it will, the duties of humanity and kindness will demand from us such a treatment as we should expect from others, the case being reversed.

I am, Gentlemen, your very obedient and most humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO MAJOR CHRISTOPHER FRENCH.

Camp at Cambridge, September 26, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of the 18th instant is now before me, as well as that from the Committee of *Hartford*, on the same subject. When I compare the treatment you have received with that which has been shown to those brave *American* officers who were taken fighting gallantly in defence of the liberties of their Country, I cannot help expressing some surprise that you should thus earnestly contest points of mere punctilio. The appellation of rebel has been deemed sufficient to sanctify every species of cruelty to them, while the Ministerial officers, the voluntary instruments of an avaricious and vindictive Ministry, claim, upon all occasions, the benefit of those military rules, which can only be binding where they are mutual. We have shown, on our part, the strongest disposition to observe them during the present contest. But I should ill support my Country's honour, and my own character, if I did not show a proper sense of their sufferings, by making the condition of the Ministerial officers in some degree dependant upon theirs.

My disposition does not allow me to follow the unworthy example set me by General *Gage*, to its fullest extent. You possess all the essential comforts of life; why should you press for indulgences of a ceremonious kind, which give general offence?

I have looked over all the papers sent me from *Phila-*



*delphia*. I find nothing in them upon the present subject; nor do I know whether the liberty of wearing your sword was given or taken. But I flatter myself, that when you come to consider all circumstances, you will save me the trouble of giving any positive directions. You will easily conceive how much more grateful a compliance with the wishes of the people, among whom your residence may be longer than you expect, will appear, when it is the result of your prudence and good sense, rather than of a determination from me. I therefore should be unwilling to deprive you of an opportunity of cultivating their esteem by so small a concession as this must be.

As I suppose your several letters to me have been communicated to others, I cannot forbear considering your conduct in declaring, in a high tone, "that, had you joined your Regiment, you would have acted vigorously against this Country, and done all in your power to reduce it," as a deviation from the line of propriety and prudence which I should have expected to distinguish the conduct of so old and experienced an officer. Your being so entirely in our power may extinguish the resentment which a generous and enlightened mind would otherwise feel. But I cannot commend the conduct which puts such a mind to the trial.

I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO BRIGADIER-GENERAL JOSEPH SPENCER.

Head-Quarters, September 26, 1775.

SIR: I have perused and considered a petition, or rather a remonstrance, directed to you, and signed by several Captains and Subalterns, on the appointment of Mr. *Huntington* to the lieutenantancy of Captain *Chester's* Company.

The decent representation of officers, or even of common soldiers, through the channel of their Colonel, or other superiour officers, I shall always encourage and attend to; but I must declare my disapprobation of this mode of associating and combining, as subversive of all subordination, discipline, and order.

Should the proper officers refuse or neglect to receive their complaints, an immediate application to their general officer would be proper. Much as I disapprove the mode of opposition to this gentleman, I disapprove the opposition itself still more. To yield to it would be in effect to surrender the command of the Army to those whose duty it is, and whose honour it ought to be, to obey. Commissions should be ever the reward of merit, not of age; and I am determined never to put it out of the proper power to reward a deserving, active officer, whatsoever may be his standing in the Army, or the pretensions of those who have no other merit than that of having been born or enlisted before him.

In an army so young as ours, the claims arising from real service are very few, and the accidental circumstance of obtaining a commission a month or two sooner, can, with no reasonable person, claim any superiour regard, or make such a scrutiny of any consequence. This Army is supported by the whole Continent; the establishment is entirely new. All Provincial customs, therefore, which are different in different Provinces, must be laid out of the question. The power which has established, and which pays this Army, has alone the right to judge who shall command in it, from the General to the Ensign. To put it into any other hands would be a high breach of my trust, and would give birth to such factions and cabals as must soon end in the dissolution of the Army, and the ruin of our Country.

As no objections are made to Mr. *Huntington's* character, nor any other reason assigned, than his not rising by gradation, I can make no alteration in his appointment. At the same time I declare, that I shall upon all occasions pay a proper respect to long service, and, as far as lies in my power, give it all the preference which is consistent with the welfare of the Army and the duties of my station. I make no doubt, therefore, when these and all other officers (who, in such cases, are both parties and judges) divest themselves of prejudice and partiality, they will cheerfully acquiesce in such appointments as are made, and manifest their sincere attachment to their Country, and the great

cause in which we are engaged, by a ready and hearty obedience to all orders and rules judged necessary for the general interest.

I am Sir, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

CONFESSION OF TYLER DIBBLE.

Stamford, September 26, 1775.

Whereas I, the subscriber, have given offence to the publick, by opposing in publick Town-Meeting the appointment of a Committee of Inspection and Observation in this Town, and also by drawing a paper calculated to disunite its inhabitants; and being sensible of my misconduct and inadvertency, I do, in this publick manner, humbly acknowledge my faults in so doing, and ask forgiveness of my bleeding Country, and all whom I have offended, and do solemnly promise and declare, that I will exert myself to the utmost in defence of my Country, in opposition to the Ministerial Troops sent into this Country to dragoon us into slavery; and, furthermore, do promise to yield a strict adherence to the Continental Association, or any farther recommendations coming from that honourable body.

In testimony of my sincerity, I hereunto set my hand, consenting to have the foregoing confession inserted in the publick papers.

TYLER DIBBLE.

ORDER IN COUNCIL.

At the Court at *St. James's*, the 27th day of September, 1775—present:

The King's Most Excellent Majesty in Council.

Whereas His Majesty was pleased, by his Order in Council of the 23d day of August last, to prohibit the exportation out of this Kingdom into any parts beyond the seas, or carrying coastwise, any Gunpowder, or any sort of Arms or Ammunition, for and during the space of three months from the date of the said Order. And whereas His Majesty judges it necessary that the exportation of Saltpetre, or carrying the same coastwise, should be likewise prohibited during the said time: His Majesty doth, therefore, with the advice of his Privy Council, hereby order, require, prohibit, and command, that no person or persons whatsoever (except the Master-General, Lieutenant-General, or principal officers of the Ordnance for His Majesty's service) do, at any time during the term limited by His Majesty's aforementioned Order in Council of the 23d of August last, presume to transport into any parts out of this Kingdom, or carry coastwise, any Saltpetre, or ship or lade any Saltpetre on board any ship or vessel, in order to transporting the same into any parts beyond the seas, or carrying the same coastwise, without leave or permission in that behalf first obtained from His Majesty, or his Privy Council, upon pain of incurring and suffering the forfeiture and penalty inflicted by an act passed in the twenty-ninth year of his late Majesty's reign, intituled "An Act to empower His Majesty to prohibit the exportation of Saltpetre, and to enforce the law for empowering His Majesty to prohibit the exportation of Gunpowder, or any sort of Arms and Ammunition, and also to empower His Majesty to restrain the carrying coastwise of Saltpetre, Gunpowder, or any sort of Arms or Ammunition." And the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury, the Commissioners for executing the office of Lord High Admiral of Great Britain, the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, the Master-General of the Ordnance, and His Majesty's Secretary at War, are to give the necessary directions herein, as to them may respectively appertain.

STEPH. COTTRELL.

ADDRESS OF THE TOWN OF BEVERLEY.

Address of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses of the Town of *Beverley*, in the County of *York*, in Common Council assembled, transmitted to the Earl of *Dartmouth*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses of the Town of BEVERLEY, in the County of YORK, in Common Council assembled.

We, your Majesty's most loyal and faithful subjects, the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses of *Beverley*, in the Coun-

ty of *York*, should think ourselves wanting both in duty and gratitude to your Majesty, did we not take this occasion of joining with the rest of your Majesty's loyal subjects in giving this publick testimony of our utmost abhorrence of the present unnatural rebellion in some of your Majesty's Colonies in *North-America*, as well as of those factious and evil-minded men, both at home and abroad, by whose means the same hath been and still is principally promoted and abetted.

When we consider the many blessings we have enjoyed since your Majesty's accession to the Throne of these Realms, by the great extension of trade, and the consequent increase of wealth, by the many good and salutary laws which have been enacted, and, above all, by your Majesty's just and lenient government over us, we cannot sufficiently express our detestation of all those societies, or sets of men, who (contrary to the allegiance they owe and have sworn unto your Majesty) are now, by their inflammatory letters and publications, in a most daring manner, sowing the seeds of sedition among us, and thereby endeavouring, as much as in them lies, to involve us at home as well as abroad in all the calamities of a civil war.

We beg leave, therefore, in the most respectful and dutiful manner, to assure your Majesty, that we will, at all times, to the utmost of our power, be ready to support your Majesty, and the honour and dignity of your Crown, as well as the legislative authority of these Realms, in the defence of our most valuable Constitution, against all such attempts of your Majesty's seditious or deluded subjects, either at home or abroad.

Given under our common seal, this twenty-seventh day of *September*, in the year of our Lord 1775.

JO. MIDGLEY, Mayor.

#### MEETING OF MERCHANTS, ETC., BRISTOL.

Guildhall, Bristol, September 27, 1775.

At a numerous and respectable meeting of the Merchants, Traders, and others, interested in and well-wishers to *American* commerce, held at the Guildhall, at eleven o'clock this morning, Mr. *Hayes*, an eminent *American* merchant, in the chair, the following Resolutions were agreed to:

1. *Resolved*, That the trade with *North-America* is of very great advantage to *Great Britain* in general, and to this City in particular.
2. That any measures which contribute to the destruction of that trade are an essential injury to the internal commerce and manufactures of this Kingdom.
3. That the present unhappy contest between *Great Britain* and her Colonies hath a manifest tendency to destroy the commercial connection and political union which have for many years subsisted between the two Countries.
4. That the loss of our trade to *America* will deprive many thousand industrious poor of the means of procuring a daily subsistence; a melancholy fact, of which we have already ample experience in this City.
5. That the late importation of *American* grain into this City hath greatly contributed to lower the price of all the necessaries of life, and has been the means of preserving multitudes from the calamitous consequences of famine.
6. That an approbation of measures calculated to destroy the commercial intercourse between the two Countries, and spread the horrors of a civil war over a very considerable part of the *British* Dominions, would be highly disgraceful to the inhabitants of a City that depends solely upon trade for its support, and to every friend to humanity and the general happiness of society.

A motion was then made, that a petition be presented to His Majesty, praying his interposition to put a stop to a ruinous civil war, that our trade may thereby be restored to its former flourishing state. One person objected to it, on a supposed disinclination in His Majesty to receive petitions respecting the *American* dispute. He was replied to, and appeared to be convinced. A petition was then produced, read paragraph by paragraph, and passed without a dissenting voice. The petition was then signed by the gentlemen present, and afterwards left at the *Bush Tavern*, in *Corn Street*; and when the signatures are fully completed, it is to be presented to the King, by our Representatives in Parliament.

Bristol, September 28, 1775.

On *Monday*, the 18th instant, the following Letter was sent to the Right Worshipful *Charles Hotchkiss*, Esquire, Mayor:

SIR: A great number of respectable fellow-citizens being desirous that an address be sent to His Majesty, on the present situation of affairs, we take the liberty to request your Worship will call a House for that purpose; and are, with great respect, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servants,

THOMAS TYNDALL,	SLADE BAKER,
JOHN HOBHOUSE,	RICHARD MEYLER,
MICHAEL MILLER,	JOHN POWELL,
WILLIAM MILLER,	JOHN VAUGHAN,
WILLIAM HART,	NICHOLAS PERRY,
JAMES REED,	THOMAS WARREN.

In consequence of the above, summonses were sent to the members of the Corporation, to attend in the Council-House on *Thursday*, the 21st, but a sufficient number did not attend to make a House.

Upon this, many citizens applied to the Mayor for the use of the Guildhall on *Thursday* following, to assemble in, to address His Majesty on the situation of affairs between *Great Britain* and the *American* Colonies. The Hall was readily granted, and notice thereof was given in the publick papers.

On *Monday*, the 25th, Messrs. *Samuel Brailsford*, *John Fisher Weare*, and *Richard Champion*, applied to the Mayor for the Hall on *Wednesday*, that the *American* merchants, traders, and the well-wishers to *American* commerce, might meet there, to consider of a petition to His Majesty. They met accordingly on that day, to the number of about fifty persons. Mr. *Hayes*, a gentleman lately settled here, from *New-York*, was called to the chair. A petition was produced and read. A proposal being made for the Chairman to sign it for the whole, which he very prudently declined, it was then signed by those present, and is now industriously carried about, and every influence used to obtain names to it.

Though it was generally understood that this petition was merely set up in opposition to the address, yet not the least obstruction was made to it by any of the independent merchants and citizens.

*Thursday*, at twelve o'clock, Mr. Mayor went from the Council-House to the Guildhall, attended by the Sheriffs, with many members of the Corporation, and the greatest number of respectable citizens ever known on the like occasion, his Worship being in the chair. The business was opened in a manly sensible speech, by *Geo. Daubeny*, Esq., setting forth that he was directed to return his Worship the thanks of the citizens of *Bristol*, for his readiness in granting them the Hall, and was desired to express the grateful sense they entertained of the honour of his presence on this occasion. He then begged leave to lay before them an address, drawn up by a Committee of gentlemen appointed for that purpose, which, he hoped, would meet with general approbation:

To this the Mayor replied nearly as follows:

That he should always retain the most grateful remembrance of the honour this day done him, and should be glad of every opportunity to testify his real regard for the true interest and welfare of the City of *Bristol*.

A motion was then made for the address to be read. It was much approved, and desired to be read a second time. An attempt to oppose it was then made, by the persons who met to petition the preceding day. Their Chairman, Mr. *Hayes*, who was deputed by them to attend, was heard with candour, and, in reply, was informed that, as no interruption had been made to their proceedings the day before, it was expected they would not disturb this day's meeting. They, notwithstanding, continued to obstruct in a very indecent manner; but numbers soon prevailed, and they were silenced. The address was signed, and the Mayor, Sheriffs, with some principal citizens, were requested to present it to His Majesty in the most respectful manner.

The address was immediately signed by a great number of citizens, and we hear that it will be left in the Committee-Room of the Tailors' Hall till *Monday* next from eleven to two o'clock, for such as are disposed to sign it.

*Narrative of Facts and of the Proceedings respecting an Address from some of the Inhabitants of BRISTOL.*

A great number of the citizens of *Bristol*, as well as many country gentlemen, assembled at the Guildhall, on *Thursday*, the 28th of *September*, in consequence of a publick but anonymous advertisement, requiring their attendance, in order to address His Majesty on the present conjuncture of affairs between *Great Britain* and *America*. The Chairman, *Charles Hotchkin*, Esq., late Mayor, conducted himself in a most unprecedented and partial manner, by refusing a fair and candid discussion of the subject. In justification of the loyalty to His Majesty, the respect for all publick constitutional meetings, the hearty desire to see a happy reconciliation between *Great Britain* and her Colonies, and the earnest endeavours to accomplish so desirable an event of great numbers of merchants, traders, and manufacturers, and others who attended the said meeting, whose attachment to the illustrious house of *Hanover* has never been suspected, this account is published to the world of the proceedings of that day, and the part they intended to have acted.

In all questions to be determined at publick meetings, it has been always understood that the persons present have an undoubted right to determine who shall be Chairman; that whenever a meeting of the citizens is called on any publick occasion, the persons attending such meeting have an unquestionable right to canvass and discuss every measure which may be proposed; that it is the business of the Chairman to attend impartially to the arguments advanced by the contending parties, to state the whole with candour, and then, either by a fair show of hands, or by a division of numbers, to declare what is the determination of such meeting.

Impressed with these ideas, many gentlemen attended the meeting to hear this important affair discussed; when, to their astonishment, Mr. *Hotchkin*, the late Mayor, on the very last day of his mayoralty, and not acting in his corporate capacity, took upon himself the office of Chairman, and behaved in a most unbecoming, partial manner. Without putting the question, whether it was the resolution to address, an address was produced. The moment it was read, without asking the approbation of the meeting, he proceeded to sign his name. Many gentlemen present attempted to declare their objections, but were, by violent outrages, rudely interrupted. Mr. *Hotchkin's* inattention to these outrages was a tacit acknowledgment of his approbation. He took no pains to obtain silence, but, by the most barefaced partiality, convinced every unprejudiced mind that, having failed in his attempt to procure an address from the Corporation, he came there resolved to accomplish the purposes of his partisans, whether right or wrong, with a majority or without, and fully determined to put no one question.

After the address had been read, it was objected to, as not being founded on facts, and as leading to widen the breach between this Country and the Colonies. In support of these opinions, arguments were attempted to be offered with calmness, unmixed with party or party rage. A dutiful and loyal petition was prepared to be read to them, agreeable to a resolution of a very respectable meeting of merchants, traders, &c., held the preceding day, at the Guildhall, which had been unanimously agreed to after some debate, and after an ample discussion, paragraph by paragraph; also, several resolutions respecting the importance of the *American* trade. But the Chairman denied them the liberty of presenting the resolutions, or reading the petition, as well as prevented any objections being made, by an indecency never before experienced in any publick meeting in this City.

In justification, therefore, of the character of those gentlemen who were thus, as well as their friends and fellow-citizens, injuriously treated, these facts are stated to the publick at large, that the whole Nation may be acquainted with the surreptitious manner in which an address has been obtained from the citizens of *Bristol*, falsely dignified with the title of an "Address of the Mayor, Burgesses, &c., at Guildhall assembled"—the Mayor not being in his corporate capacity, and the address being, in a great measure, supported by country gentlemen, who are to be the bearers of it to His Majesty, and who have no trading connection,

nor are even residents in a City, the far greater part of whose trade is dependant on the Colonies. It was not agreed to, but opposed; and if a division or a show of hands had been permitted, there is very little doubt but that the majority would have been against an address of the tenour and purport of that which has been thus partially and unjustifiably obtained, and which is evident from the refusal of the Chairman and the gentlemen about him to have the question put.

If any person should be disposed to controvert any part of the above narrative, it will be attested by several merchants and gentlemen who were present.

PETITION FROM THE CITY OF BRISTOL.

Petition presented to His Majesty on *Wednesday*, the 11th of *October*, from the City of *Bristol*, by Mr. *Burke*, one of the Representatives of that City.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Petition of the Merchants, Traders, Manufacturers, and others, citizens of BRISTOL.

May it please your Majesty:

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the merchants, traders, manufacturers, and others, citizens of *Bristol*, humbly beg leave to approach the throne with the most respectful assurances of our unalterable attachment and affection to your Majesty's royal person and family, and of our unfeigned zeal for the support of your Government, the glory of your reign, and the peace and prosperity of your once united and flourishing, but now most unhappily distracted Empire.

It is with an affliction not to be expressed, and with the most anxious apprehensions for ourselves and posterity, that we behold the growing distractions in *America* threaten, unless prevented by the timely interposition of your Majesty's wisdom and goodness, nothing less than a lasting and ruinous civil war. We are apprehensive that, if the present measures are adhered to, a total alienation of the affections of our fellow-subjects, in the Colonies will ensue; to which affection, much more than to a dread of any power, we have been hitherto indebted for the inestimable benefits which we have derived from those establishments. We can foresee no good effects to the commerce or revenues of this Kingdom, at a future period, from any victories which may be obtained by your Majesty's arms over desolated Provinces and an exasperated people. From the consequences of a reverse of things, in the course of human events not impossible, we choose to avert our eyes. We apprehend that none can profit by the continuance of this war, and therefore we hope none can wish it, except those Nations who, envious of the diffusive liberty and consequent power and prosperity of your Dominions, are the natural enemies of *Great Britain*.

We owe a testimony of justice to your Colonies, which is, that in the midst of the present distractions, we have received many unequivocal proofs that our fellow-subjects in that part of the world are very far from having lost their ancient affection and regard to their Mother Country, or departed from the principles of commercial honour and private justice. Notwithstanding the cessation of the powers of Government throughout that vast Continent, we have reason to think, judging by the imports into this City, and by our extensive correspondences, that the commodities of *American* growth, enumerated by acts of Parliament, have been as regularly brought to *Great Britain* as in the most quiet times. We assure your Majesty, that the trade of this port, and the subsistence of a great part of your Kingdom, have depended very much on the honourable, and, in this instance, amicable behaviour of your *American* subjects. We have in this single City received, within one year from the first of *September*, 1774, more than one million bushels of wheat, to say nothing of the great quantity of other valuable commodities essential to our navigation and commerce. These circumstances we humbly beg leave, with the utmost deference, to submit to your Majesty's consideration; in order to show that, whenever your royal clemency shall exert itself in behalf of your Colonies, the dispositions on their part to peace and reconciliation are by no means so unfavourable as many persons, from passion or misinformation, may possibly suggest.

No part of your Majesty's subjects can wish more earnestly to preserve the constitutional superiority of the *British* Legislature over all parts of your Dominions than the citizens of *Bristol*. But they are convinced, from clear reason and severe experience, that this superiority can hardly be preserved by mere force, nor without acquiring the confidence and cultivating the affections of the great and numerous people who inhabit the *British* Plantations. We humbly conceive that this authority would suffer no diminution in the least prejudicial to it, by healing concessions, by the relaxation of penal statutes, which have been found ineffectual for their purposes, and by relinquishing the pursuit of an object, the possible attainment of which, under any circumstances of fortune, may admit of the most serious doubt. On the contrary, we have reason, although things have been carried to unfortunate lengths of hostility on both sides, to hope the most salutary effects from a return, under your Majesty's provident and sagacious direction, to the ancient indulgent and happy usage of this Kingdom, with regard to its Colonies.

We find ourselves under an indispensable necessity of making, with respectful plainness, this dutiful and most faithful representation of our sentiments to your Majesty, lest it might be supposed that, by our silence, we were consenting to the opinions and wishes for coercive proceedings, expressed in the late addresses to your Majesty. We assure your Majesty, that we are men of peaceful dispositions; that we detest the thought of obtruding on your Majesty's wisdom and clemency any sort of recommendation of force and rigour against any part of your people. That we who have long flourished by an amicable intercourse with the Colonies should call for coercive measures, as the probable means of future commerce, would not only be arrogant and presumptuous, but unnatural and ungrateful. No experience has hitherto taught us the good effects of such measures, and it little becomes us to recommend violent and hazardous proceedings. We must always look back with satisfaction and gratitude to that period of your Majesty's reign when a prudent concession restored tranquillity and commerce to all your Majesty's Dominions. We trust that, after having humbly entreated the exertion of your Majesty's wisdom for reconciling amicably the differences which unhappily subsist among your subjects, we have cleared ourselves to our own consciences, and acquitted ourselves in the eyes of Almighty God, of our Sovereign, and of our Country, from any share whatsoever in producing the calamities which the present proceedings, so inauspiciously begun, may yet bring upon this Nation.

ADDRESS OF THE CITY OF BRISTOL.

Address of the Mayor, Burgesses, Clergy, Freeholders, and Inhabitants of the City of *Bristol*, at the Guildhall assembled, presented to His Majesty by *Charles Hotchkyn*, Esq., late Mayor; *John Durbin*, Esq., late Sheriff; *Richard Combe*, Esq., one of the Representatives in Parliament for *Aldborough*, in *Suffolk*; *James Laroche*, Esq., one of the Representatives in Parliament for *Bodmyn*; *Matthew Brickdale*, Esq., *Thomas Tyndall*, Esq., *John Harcourt*, Esq., *Isaac Elton*, the younger, Esq., *William Miles*, Esq., *John Crofts*, Esq., *George Daubeny*, Esq., *William Hart*, Esq., *John Powell*, Esq., and *John Taylor Vaughan*, Esq.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's dutiful subjects, the Mayor, Burgesses, Clergy, Freeholders, and Inhabitants of the City of *Bristol*, at the Guildhall assembled, beg leave to address your Majesty on the present conjuncture of affairs between *Great Britain* and your *American* Colonies.

With gratitude we acknowledge the many and great blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's mild and auspicious government; during which, the trade and commerce of this ancient and loyal City have increased to a degree unknown to former times, to be attributed only to the wisdom of your Majesty's Councils, and the many excellent laws lately passed for the encouragement of those inexhaustible sources of wealth.

Truly sensible of your Majesty's unwearied endeavours for the support of the religious and civil rights of all your subjects, we cannot but with astonishment behold the con-

duct of a few disappointed men, whose sophistical arguments and seditious correspondence have, in a great measure, been the occasion of deluding your *American* subjects into open rebellion.

As *British* subjects, we testify our abhorrence of this unnatural rebellion; and, though we deeply lament the misfortunes our *American* brethren have brought upon themselves, yet we cannot but express our warmest wishes for the success of those measures your Majesty hath adopted in support of the legislative authority of *Great Britain* over all your Dominions, which we trust will now be permanently established, and hope that the loyalty which prevails here will soon convince our fellow-subjects in *America* of their error, and bring them back to a just sense of their duty and allegiance; this, and this only, can restore them to your Majesty's favour, and to that flourishing state they so long have and still might have enjoyed.

May your Majesty's Councils ever prevail to the extirpating of licentiousness; and, by a firm establishment of real liberty, may you triumph over the enemies of our glorious Constitution, and long continue to reign over a free, united, and happy people. To obtain these great ends, we assure your Majesty of our utmost assistance and support, and declare, that a zealous attachment to your royal person and family, a veneration of the laws, and an ardent affection for order and good government, are the principles which direct and animate our conduct.

September 28, 1775.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM A GENTLEMAN IN LONDON TO A FRIEND IN THE COUNTRY, DATED SEPT. 27, 1775.

My opinion is not a whit changed from what it was last winter. Ministers and Parliaments cannot alter common sense. A majority in both Houses is devoted to the Minister, and the Minister to the invisible power which rules in the cabinet. The landed interest are as ignorant as the trading interest are venal. Hence the desire of the country gentlemen to tax *America*, and hence the addresses of several Towns to pursue the war. The Ministers promote and receive, with a greedy pleasure, these addresses, as they equally assist in imposing upon the King, and keeping them in office. A few circumstances have happened, which the mass of the people do not understand, but which men of discernment say have lulled the Kingdom into a most fatal error. The loss of the *American* trade has not been felt, owing to the large orders from *Spain* for the fleet, from the *Baltick* and *Germany*, owing to the peace between *Russia* and the Porte, and the troubles in *Poland* having ceased. These orders came very opportunely, together with larger remittances from *America* than usual. The very considerable quantity of grain from *America*, and the advanced prices of oil and tobacco, have enabled the *Americans* (except those in *Boston*) to discharge their debts this year better than formerly. This prodigious influx of money has been placed in the stocks for a little temporary interest, (and this has kept up the funds,) in expectation that the *American* trade will, in a short time, be opened again. My opinion is, that the *American* trade will never be opened again; that the Colonies are lost. Owing to the temporary orders which I have already explained, some weak people persuade themselves, that if the *American* trade should be lost, we shall not suffer by it. How ignorant are those men! Is the consumption of three millions of people no loss? Such men deserve no notice. Time alone can undeceive them. Six months from this date, this Country will begin to awake, and not sooner. Disputes of another complexion will happen next summer, all of them originating in this ruinous *American* war. I am confident there will be no more petitions from *America*, and I am also confident that, as soon as the Delegates to the Continental Congress are informed of the treatment their petition has met with, a system of civil government, for that great Country, will make its appearance, that people here have no idea of; and that foreign assistance, which intelligent men know very well was offered to them a few months ago, will be accepted, on condition of granting to that foreign Power certain exclusive commercial advantages. From that instant *Great Britain* must date her decline, and I fear her downfall. *America* has offered to compromise this unhappy difference. She wishes most

ardently for a reconciliation with *Great Britain*. But such is the false policy of this unhappy reign, no distinction seems to be made between the duty of subjects and the condition of slaves. *America* is ready and willing to submit to the absolute authority of Parliament to regulate and control her trade in whatever mode, channel, or restriction, Parliament shall think proper, if the idea of taxation is totally done away, and all the acts since 1763 are repealed. But if a revenue is insisted upon, fix a sum in proportion to what is raised here, and she will pay it, provided she may have an open trade, because she can buy the articles she has hitherto bought of us cheaper elsewhere, which will enable her to pay the required sum. In a word, she will give us either trade or revenue, but not both. She asks only to be put upon the same footing with ourselves. But it must not be. The resolution at *St. James's* is against her. Though the Court is not a little embarrassed by the failure of the *Russian* negotiation, application was made for twenty thousand *Russians*, to be sent to *America* in the spring. It has met with a negative at *Petersburgh*. The idea of the *Bedford* party is, to prosecute a littoral war in *America* next summer. The Fleet and Army must be supplied with provisions from *England*. Reflect for a moment on the extreme folly of making *Smithfield* the shambles of *America*. The Lord Mayor might prevent this. Every pound of mutton sent to *America* costs Government two shillings at least. How long can the landed interest support this expense? Every tax has been continued (except a small temporary diminution of the land tax) that supported the late glorious war. It was an increase of trade that enabled us to bear this continuation of taxes. But the Elector of *Hanover* may possibly get money by this *American* war. If five Regiments of his Troops are taken into *British* pay, their former pay out of the revenues of *Hanover* is saved of course, and goes clear into his pocket. He got a hundred thousand Pounds last year by the job of *Somerset House*. Parliament meets to grant money; the Ministers cannot go on without it; they have expended every shilling of last year's supplies. Therefore it was called so early that there might be no stop to carrying on the *American* war. Astonishing infatuation!

COLONEL HENRY LAURENS, PRESIDENT OF THE COUNCIL OF SAFETY, TO WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON.

Charlestown, September 27, 1775.

SIR: On *Sunday* last we received your letter of the 17th, together with the sundry papers which you refer to; and if Captain *Wilson* is detained one day more, we will send by him the Declaration and Treaty, to be printed in *London*; but shall defer a publication here, until we have an opportunity of considering the propriety of such a measure in your presence; which, we suppose, will happen in the course of a few days.

The intelligence from the *Cherokees*, received in Mr. *Wilkinson's* letter, is very alarming. We hope you have sent away the *Good Warriour* and his fellow-travellers in good humour; and that they will influence their countrymen to remain quiet, and give us time to discover the perpetrators of the murder intimated by Mr. *Wilkinson*. In the mean time, we trust that you have taken proper measures for that purpose.

*Le Despencer* packet arrived here from *Falmouth*, with advices from *London*, to the 3d of *August*. Accounts in brief are, that Administration were sending more troops and ships to *America*, determined to persevere in the execution of their plan. General *Gage*, in his account of the *Bunker Hill* affair, on the 17th *June*, transmitted to Lord *Dartmouth*, owns about one thousand and fifty-six of the King's Troops killed and wounded; and his number of officers rather exceeds our early advices. We have heard nothing since the first of *August* from our Delegates.

By order of the Council of Safety:

HENRY LAURENS, *President*.

The Hon. *William Henry Drayton*, Esq., at the Camp, *Ninety-Six*.

#### EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM MARYLAND.

Our Association is very generally signed, and still acts as a powerful emetick to our Tories. They always expressed a firm resolution never to submit to taxation by

the Parliament of *Great Britain*. The spirit, the essence of our Association is to oppose the force employed by the Ministry to tax *Americans*, and to compel a submission to the power of Parliament to alter the essentials of our Provincial Constitutions. If the first be admitted, we have no property; if the latter be submitted to, we have no liberty. Our Tories, with liberty in their mouths and a profession of regard to their Country, and a denial of any right in Parliament to tax *America*, constantly opposed every measure adopted by this Province to obtain a redress of our grievances. No mode could meet with their approbation and concurrence. They found fault with every scheme proposed, but never offered a substitute. Our commercial opposition should have been confined only to a partial non-importation. Indeed, the head of them, *The Author of the Considerations*, was only for a petition to the King; every thing beyond that was, in his opinion, folly and madness. To withhold and delay payment of our debts to *British* merchants only till redress of grievances, was deemed by them dishonest and villanous. Such was the language of a celebrated protest drawn by *Lloyd Dulany*, and approved by *The Author of the Considerations*. The resolutions of our Convention last *December*, to arm and to prepare to defend our liberties, were likewise opposed; they were styled rash and violent; the advisers of those prudent and salutary measures were called weak, wicked, and designing men. *The Author of the Considerations*, and his brother *Lloyd*, the head of our protestors, refused to contribute any thing towards the purchase of arms and ammunition. Our Association has driven almost the whole family of the *Dulanys* from our Province. *Lloyd* took his flight in the *Annapolis*, the first of the month. The son of the Secretary deserted a few weeks before. The father, under pretence of a journey for health, is gone to the northward; and, it is probable, will not return to his native Province, where he is universally (except by *Scotch* factors and some of the officers of Government) despised and detested. You know he was the adviser and defender of a Proclamation issued by Government to regulate and establish the fees of office—the very fees which the Delegates of the people refused to continue. Though he wrote ably against the right of Parliament to tax this Country, and then it was his interest to prevent the exercise of a power which would certainly diminish, if not destroy, the emoluments of his office of Secretary, yet he obstinately persevered, against his better judgment, to justify a right in Government to establish the fees of officers. His duplicity of conduct, as to our clergy, will long be remembered. His nephew, *Daniel Dulany*, son of *Walter*, has also taken his flight. He affected a freedom of language, and even enrolled in our Militia; but appearances would no longer avail; he could not swallow our test. The few *Scotchmen* among us, who have acted with spirit and joined us, are in great esteem. Many are gone to *Great Britain*; the rest will probably take their residence in *Virginia*, since their exemption there from bearing arms. We will not censure, but we cannot imitate their conduct. Our common toast is, a free exportation to *Scotchmen* and Tories. Would it not be best to have one general test for all *America*? I make no doubt you have several enemies among you; pray find some mode to ferret them out, as we have done. We will not harbour your Tories. We wish ours may not be received amongst you.

ADDRESS OF THE MANAGERS OF THE UNITED COMPANY OF PHILADELPHIA FOR PROMOTING AMERICAN MANUFACTURES.

To the Inhabitants of this Province:

The great reason that there was to apprehend that, through the infatuation and obstinacy of the *British* Parliament, the Non-Importation and Non-Exportation Agreement of these Colonies would continue for a considerable time, and the great distress that might consequently ensue, unless some means were devised to give employment to the necessitous, together with the advantage that would arise to the publick if manufactories could be established amongst us, were considerations which induced us to make the experiment; and although at first we met with difficulties, owing chiefly to our inexperience, we have now the pleasure to inform you, that we are thoroughly convinced of the



utility of this institution; that it is practicable, and may be profitable, not only to the persons who are actually employed in labour, but to the contributors themselves; and, in order to render it still more extensively useful, we are extremely desirous that the company may be enlarged, and that every person who can conveniently spare the small sum of ten Pounds would become a proprietor. There are now upwards of four hundred persons in employment, which numbers are daily increasing; and nothing is now wanting but capital stock, to carry on a very extensive trade.

As the inhabitants of this Province are distinguished for humanity, if there was no other motive but the employment of the poor, it must be a strong incitement to join the company; but when private interest, charity to the poor, and the publick good, unitedly urge us thereto, who that has ability can refuse? Persons of experience in the linen branch assure us that our climate is much more favourable than either *England* or *Ireland*, and that nothing is wanting to carry on manufactories very extensively, but experienced workmen, and a disposition in the people to promote the design.

As the bleaching of linen is a material part of the manufacture, we may inform the publick that there is a gentleman now in this City, who has been bred to the business, a man of character and abilities, who, if sufficient encouragement should be given, will soon establish a bleach-field.

Such as incline to become subscribers to the manufactory are desired to call at the Factory-House, in *Market Street*, at the corner of *Ninth Street* or at the *London Coffee-House*, where articles will be left for them to sign.

Philadelphia, September 27, 1775.

Address generally agreed to by the Privates of upwards of thirty Companies belonging to this City and Districts, and presented to their Officers by the General Committee of the Privates of said Companies, being in consequence of an application from the Officers to know their reasons for refusing to sign the Military Articles delivered out by the Committee of Safety; which Address was presented by the Officers, this day, to the Honourable House of Assembly.

**GENTLEMEN:** At this time of difficulty and danger, when our privileges are attacked by a powerful enemy, and the best blood on the Continent is daily spilling in their defence, we deem any attempt to weaken or destroy the principles on which we have associated to be subversive of our liberties, and unbecoming any well-wisher to *America*, and are determined to the utmost of our power to oppose it. We therefore beg leave to assure you, that the objections we make to signing the rules of the Committee of Safety proceed from no such principle, but from a sincere desire to promote and encourage the Association.

We conceive it to be contrary to the true end and intention of legislation, for any body of men, claiming legislative authority, to make any laws which shall, under heavy penalties, oblige one part of the community to the performance of duties of the utmost difficulty and danger, while it exempts another part of the said community from the performance of them, though the party exempted is to reap equal advantages by the performance with those who are obliged to perform them. This principle, we conceive, is destructive of the end and design of civil society; for we have been taught to believe that, in a free State, no man is above the laws; but that even the Kings of free Countries are as much under the dominion of the laws as the meanest of their subjects; and that the true distinction between liberty and despotism consists in this: that in a free State every member thereof is subject to every law of the land; but in despotick States one part is bound, whilst the other is free, and by this means the party bound is always considered as slaves to the party which is free.

We conclude, therefore, that the law, which equally binds every member of the community, be it ever so severe, has its origin in freedom, and may safely be submitted to by freemen; but the law which bears hard upon or binds one part of the community to the performance of difficult and dangerous services, while it exempts another part, though both are to be equally benefited by said ser-

vices, has its origin in despotism, and ought never to be submitted to by freemen.

This being premised, we proceed to lay before you our objections against the present articles, drawn up by the Committee of Safety.

1st. Because, as the Continental Congress has recommended that a General Association of all able-bodied, effective men, between sixteen and fifty years of age, in each Colony, should take place, so we judge it very imprudent to sign any military laws until that measure is come into. And we cannot help hinting, that the attempting to have such laws signed before the other takes place, looks as if there was a design to make the present Associators a kind of regular army of defence for the whole Province, as the gentlemen who made the rules seem to claim to themselves the right of calling out any or all of the present Associators, and of putting them on pay; which, if once submitted to, the rules will enable them to keep us in that condition as long as they please, or subject us to martial law in case of refusal. This, we apprehend, has a direct tendency to prevent a general association; as the present Associators, if the rules are once signed, must march forth, and, as long as they can stand, defend the whole Province. Let a general association take place, according to the resolve of the Congress, and then we pledge ourselves, that we will show a sufficient degree of readiness to join our brethren in every measure necessary for repelling every hostile invader, and establishing our inestimable privileges on the most lasting foundation.

2d. Because we look upon standing armies as dangerous to the liberties of mankind, we refuse to subscribe any laws which may put it hereafter in the power of any number of men to make use of us as such. Nevertheless, though we have expressed our dislike of standing armies, and are unwilling to put the Province to any needless expense, yet, as the present stoppage of trade will necessarily throw many poor people out of bread, and as we are bound in duty and humanity to provide for such, we should think the most decent and useful way of doing it would be to enlist such, on pay for six months, as will voluntarily offer, at the end of which they may be retained or discharged, as the state of our affairs may make it expedient, provided the persons so enlisted and continued have liberty, at the end of each year, to renew their enlistment, or demand their discharge, which shall be granted, unless they at the time are commanded or have notice to hold themselves in readiness to march against a common enemy.

3d. Because we know of no right which our Assembly has to invest any body of men with legislative authority; this being an unalienable essential right, belonging to the whole body of the freemen of which the society is constituted. We therefore conceive it to be a new and unheard of exertion of power, inconsistent with the trust reposed in them by their constituents, and erecting a dangerous precedent if submitted to, as the body thus invested is not subject to the control of, or liable to be called to an account by the people.

4th. Because, if on any emergency we should permit our Representatives to exercise such a power, while confined to their own body, yet we conceive that they have no right to invest any one not of their body with such a trust, unless by the express direction of the freemen at large.

5th. Because no representative body has a right to make, nor will we ever submit to the operation of any military law made by our Assembly, but such as equally extends to every inhabitant of the whole Province, except on the following condition, viz:

"If at any time an exemption from the operation of any law be judged proper and necessary, let the terms of exemption be fairly and fully expressed; let the mulct or fines, if any there be, be proportioned to each man's property, and then let every man have the liberty to submit to the law, or, by paying according to the terms of exemption, to be free of its operation."

Thus far, we apprehend, the partiality of the articles hath constrained us to object; and we should most certainly be wanting to ourselves, and to the rights of mankind in general, if we did not, with honesty, freedom, and sincerity, exhibit our inmost sentiments to the present legislators of *Pennsylvania*, men who, we trust, will ever rejoice to hear the voice of their constituents.

## NORTHAMPTON COUNTY (PENNSYLVANIA) COMMITTEE.

The inhabitants of the several Townships in the County of *Northampton* met on the 27th of *September*, 1775, and elected, by ballot, the following persons as Committee-Men for their respective Townships, viz: *Lewis Gordon, Abraham Arndt, Thomas Sillyman, Henry Lawalt, Christopher Wagner, John Beil, Jacob Morry, David Deshler, Peter Rhoads, John Greesemer, John Wetzel, Andrew Englemen, Daniel Knows, John Hartman, Thomas Everet, John Hunsacker, John Solt, George Gilbert, Niegel Gray, Peter Anthony, William Beck, Jacob Hubler, Benjamin Depuy, Godfrey Greenswich, Robert Levers, Nicholas Depuy, Jacobus Vangarda, and James Vanoken.*

At the same time, the following persons were chosen a Committee of Correspondence, to wit: *Lewis Gordon, Christopher Wagner, Jacob Morry, Thomas Sillyman, and Henry Lawalt.*

New-York, September 27, 1775.

We hear from *Dutchess County*, that on *Saturday*, the 16th instant, *James Smith*, Esq., a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for that County, was very handsomely tarred and feathered, for acting in open contempt of the Resolves of the County Committee, as was *Coen Smith*, of said place, for the like behaviour; they were carted five or six miles into the country. The Judge undertook to sue for and recover the arms taken from the Tories by order of said Committee, and actually committed one of the Committee, who assisted at disarming the Tories, which enraged the people so much, that they rose and rescued the prisoner, and poured out their resentment on this villanous retailer of the law.

## JOHN N. BLEECKER TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Albany, September 27, 1775.

SIR: Having been informed that it was some time ago resolved, in Congress, that all those who had any demands for publick charges on that body, should lay a state of their accounts before them, or the Committee of Inspection appointed for the purpose of auditing accounts; in consequence of which, I enclose you an account of provisions, stores, baggage, &c., forwarded from *Albany* to *Fort George*, specifying by whom sent, and what kind of carriage; also, an account of stores and provisions purchased, and other expenses for services performed, &c., for which the particular accounts are likewise enclosed, which I request may be returned, after being examined, to *Abraham Yates, Peter Sylvester, and Henry Glen*, Esquires. You have also a general account, by which it will appear that a balance is due to wagoners, teamsters, &c., &c., of fourteen hundred and ninety-eight Pounds, fifteen Shillings and five Pence, for which sum I have this day drawn on you, in favour of *Mr. Matties Arnest*, and hope my draft will be honoured. Several persons, from whom the provisions, &c., have been bought, complain of a delay in payment, and often intimate that they are in want of money; that they could long since have had cash, had they sold their provisions to others; and the wagoners and teamsters also express their uneasiness at the want of their dues, and plainly say that they are and have been deceived with fair promises, which I have indeed often been forced to make use of, in order to induce them to load, by telling them that they would all be paid off before the end of *August* last. With respect to the carpenters, they are also in anxious expectation of being paid; some having large families to maintain, and nothing wherewith to purchase the common necessities of life.

I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

JOHN N. BLEECKER.

To *Peter V. B. Livingston*.

Dorchester, September 27, 1775.

To the Honourable Board of Counsellors and House of Representatives of the Province of MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, in General Assembly now sitting in WATERTOWN.

The Memorial of the Company of Foot raised in the Town of WORCESTER, and now in the Continental Army, in the Regiment whereof JONATHAN WARD, Esq., is Colonel, together with the principal part of

said Regiment, being raised out of the County of WORCESTER, humbly sheweth:

That the said Town and County have been intolerably infested with a cruel and merciless set of Tories, who exerted all their wit, sophistry, and influence, to proselyte slaves to the supreme legislative power of the *British Parliament*, and to disconcert every method used by the wise and zealous friends of the free, happy, and most noble Constitution of the Empire, and discovered a most merciless, inimical temper towards our Provincial and Colony Charters, styling the sons of freedom, or friends to the Constitution, rebels and traitors, and menacing death and cruel tortures as their just and remediless portion.

That when the bloody era commenced, and the brave appeared in arms to defend their invaluable rights against Troops formed, posted, and ordered to massacre all that would not submit to their merciless decrees, and all *America*, with one heart and voice, cordially united to take up arms, as their dernier resort, for their defence, then these hardy wretches trembled; some confessed, and like vermin crawling among the roots of vegetables, endeavouring to secrete themselves, while they are a nuisance to the cause of justice and judgment; or in sheep's clothing secretly watching for prey to gratify their voracious appetites, or availing themselves of the good opinion of the prudent, ascend into places of power or profit, and rendered capable of acting their predecessor *Judas's* part, when opportunity favours their design, betray the good cause with all hail! and a hypocritical kiss.

That others fled to *Boston*, there to advise and act as open and avowed enemies to their brethren, encouraging the disheartened and chagrined Troops to all merciless acts of violence and bloody scenes, stimulating the *British Ministry* and all the tools of tyranny to pursue their bloody decrees with all vengeance upon us; by which means, in our humble opinion, they have forfeited all right to *American* property, and even their lives, with every aggravation of guilt, as did ever a bloody set of merciless robbers or desperate pirates.

That as some of those vermin, or worse, emissaries of tyranny, are crawling out of *Boston* to their forfeited seats at *Worcester*, there is reason to suspect that either their expectations fail, and therefore would gladly return to their former seats and profits, until a more favourable opportunity presents to carry their evil machinations into execution; or they are contriving by degrees to slide back to their seats, and there to avail themselves of the good opinion of the people, in order to play their parts to divide and subdivide, or by some methods weaken our union, or to form some diabolical plan for the Ministry to save the supremacy of Parliament, under some soft, sophistical, reconciliatory terms.

Wherefore, we, your humble memorialists, entreat your honours not to suffer any of those who return (however humble and penitent they may appear) to go at large or return to their former seats, or even to be so far favoured as to be confined within the limits of *Worcester*, but treat them as they deserve, enemies in a superlative degree; confine them close, and render them incapable of doing harm; or return them to *Boston*, their favourite asylum.

Your honours' petitioners cannot but flatter themselves with a most sanguine expectation of this so rational a request being fully granted, especially as we are risking our lives in our Country's cause. It must greatly dishearten us to hear our most notorious enemies are tolerated and winked at, while on the other hand we find no necessity to pray to our Commander-in-Chief for a detachment to apprehend and confine enemies, who are secured properly by our civil fathers, under whose jurisdiction they appear; and, thus encouraged, as in duty bound, shall ever pray, &c.

JONATHAN WARD, Colonel,  
EBEN. CLEVELAND, Chaplain,  
SETH WASHBURN, Captain,  
LUKE DRURY, Captain,  
JOHN SMITH, Lieutenant,

In behalf  
of the  
Regiment.

And presented to the honourable Board, by Colonel Ward, Captain Washburn, and Captain Millen.

## ADDRESS OF THE BOROUGH OF WARWICK.

Address of the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, Burgesses, and Inhabitants of the Borough of *Warwick*, presented to

His Majesty by the Hon. *Robert Fulke Greenvile*, one of their Representatives in Parliament.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*May it please your Majesty:*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, Burgesses, and Inhabitants of the Borough of *Warwick*, unbiased by party, unawed by faction, and not blinded by false patriotism, but actuated by a dutiful and sincere regard for your Majesty's person, arising from the clearest conviction of your Majesty's earnest wishes and endeavours to promote the prosperity of *Great Britain*, humbly presume to address your Majesty, with hearts replete with gratitude for the innumerable blessings which, through Providence, and the wisdom and mildness of your Majesty's Government, we now enjoy.

It is with the utmost concern we see the acts of the *British* Legislature contemned and opposed by many of your Majesty's subjects in *North-America*, through the incitement and misrepresentation of artful, designing, and seditious men, both at home and abroad; who, under the specious pretext of preserving the liberty of the people, are aiming at a total subversion of all law and good government, and consequently introducing the worst of tyrannies.

And we cannot but sincerely lament that they have so far succeeded, under the cloak of mock patriotism, as to incite numbers of your Majesty's *American* subjects to be guilty of open rebellion.

We therefore think we should but ill deserve the appellation of *Englishmen*, if we refrained from declaring, to our Sovereign and to the world, our utter abhorrence of the authors and abettors of such outrageous and traitorous proceedings.

And, at this alarming crisis, we consider ourselves obliged, as loyal subjects, and real friends to the true interest of *Great Britain* and its inestimable Constitution, to assure your Majesty, that, as the lenient treatment of your Majesty's infatuated and misled subjects in *America* has been insufficient to induce and prevail on them to return to their reason and allegiance, we apprehend compulsory and effectual methods are not only justifiable in law and conscience, but absolutely expedient to be exerted with vigour and resolution.

And we beg leave to assure your Majesty, that we will, with alacrity and spirit, support, to the utmost of our ability, such measures as your Majesty shall think proper to pursue for enforcing and maintaining obedience to the laws in every part of your Majesty's Dominions; entirely confiding in your Majesty's goodness, because we are fully satisfied that, upon this important occasion, every plan which your Majesty shall adopt will be so judiciously concerted, and wisely directed, that it will preserve the freedom of the Constitution inviolate, and advance the honour and prosperity of this Kingdom.

Given under our hands, and the common seal of the Borough of *Warwick*, this twenty-eighth day of *September*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.

General Post-Office, London, September 28, 1775.

A mail will be despatched from hence on *Wednesday* next, for *New-York*, and also one for *Charlestown*; after which, there will be no regular conveyance for Letters from this office to *North-America*; but whenever a packet may be despatched to any part of the Continent, proper notice will be given.

HENRY WISNER TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Philadelphia, September 28, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: By the first safe opportunity I send you the thirty-two articles of agreement for the due regulation and government of the Associators in the Colony of *Pennsylvania*.

I beg the favour of you to let me know, as quick as possible, whether the saltpetre has arrived from *Connecticut*, that your Committee of Safety informed me of a few days ago, when last in Town; also, if any accounts from that which was expected another way. I want to send to the workmen as quick as possible, but dare not send till I can get some saltpetre, at least a few hundred weight.

I am, Gentlemen, your assured friend and very humble servant,

HENRY WISNER.

To *John Haring* and *John McKesson*, Esquires.

Philadelphia, September 30, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Enclosed I send you the military articles delivered out by the Committee of Safety for the Colony of *Pennsylvania*. After I had wrote the enclosed letter, I found that the Associators generally refused signing, and that they had printed their reasons for so doing. I then thought best to wait till I could send both together, which I hope may apologize for my not sending sooner. It is some matter of doubt with me, whether our people will be prevailed on to sign them. I rather think they will not. However, you will be the best judges of that, and the propriety of so doing, if it may be done.

I beg you to send me an answer to that part of the enclosed letter that relates to saltpetre, as quick as possible. Direct my letters to the care of *William Will*, in the corner of *Second* and *Arch* Streets. If you deliver it to *Henry Will*, Pewterer, in *New-York*, he will send it, as he very frequently corresponds with his brother.

I am, Gentlemen, your humble servant,

HENRY WISNER.

GENERAL WOOSTER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Harlem, September 28, 1775.

SIR: This just serves to inform your Excellency that I returned to this place, from *Long-Island*, immediately upon the receipt of your favour of the 2d instant, and that, in pursuance of an order from the Continental Congress, I shall this afternoon embark, with all the Troops under my command, for *Albany*, there to wait the orders of General *Schuyler*.

I am, Sir, in haste, your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

DAVID WOOSTER.

WESTCHESTER COUNTY (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE.

In the Committee of the County of *Westchester*, held at Lieutenant *Bull's*, at the *White Plains*, September 28, 1775:

*Resolved*, That notice be given in one of the publick newspapers of this Colony, that any of the inhabitants of *Westchester* County, who go to the Fort, now building at *Martelaer's Rock*, without a certificate from the Chairman, or two of the Committee of said County, of their being friends to the liberty of *America*, will be apprehended by the persons employed in building the Fort.

Extract from the Minutes:

GILBERT DRAKE, Chairman.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read October 3, 1775.]

Ticonderoga, September 28, 1775.

SIR: I am this moment honoured with your favour of the 20th instant. The honourable Congress have my warmest acknowledgments, and they may rest assured that nothing on my part shall be wanting to ensure that success they so earnestly wish, and I hope soon to congratulate them on it. Whilst I deprecate the untimely misfortune which prevents me from sharing in the immediate glory, it was perhaps inflicted, in such a critical hour, to serve the common cause; for if I had not arrived here, even on the very day I did, as sure as *God* lives the Army would have starved. The letters I have been obliged to write to several officers, I have been under the necessity of couching in terms that I should be ashamed of, did not necessity apologize for me. In twenty-two days, five hundred and thirty-eight barrels of provisions only had been sent across *Lake George*, and two hundred and sixty men, which take as many batteaus as would have carried two hundred barrels more, and not an ounce had been sent from this place, except twenty days' allowance for about two hundred and thirty men, who had left this after me, and before my return here. In six days, since my arrival, five hundred and forty-two barrels have been brought over *Lake George*, and two hundred men with only the same boats, and have sent to the Army three batteaus, with rum and artillery stores, two hundred and

eighty-nine barrels of provision, and three hundred and ninety-five men, with twenty days' provisions each. The horrid anxiety I suffered, from this dreadful situation of the Army, is now abated, and I hope for so sufficient a restoration as to enable me to join soon.

I do not think I shall have occasion for General *Wooster's* Regiment, as I only wait for batteaus to send on five hundred *New-Yorkers*, that I now have here, and which I suppose will soon embark, as the wind is now favourable for craft to come from *St. John's*, and which I expect with impatience.

The Troops from *Connecticut* have not been mustered. They made objections which, though not satisfactory to me, I was under a necessity of yielding to. I foresee a variety of difficulties in settling accounts, not only with them, but with every other corps. They are, however, surmountable; and I believe that I have formed a plan which will answer the purpose, and which I shall do myself the honour to lay before Congress on a future day.

Enclose your honour a copy of my last, which, as I did not send by express, may be detained; that of the 19th I hope is come to hand. It is a pity that there is no post between *New-York* and *Albany*. I believe it would be no publick expense.

I am, honoured Sir, most respectfully, your obedient and very humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

Ticonderoga, September 24, 1775.

The Deputies of the *Six Nations*, sent to *Canada*, returned this day, and make the following report:

That by the unskillfulness of their pilot they got lost when they set out from *Isle-aux-Noix*, and fell in with *St. John's*, from whence they retired undiscovered. That on the second day they got within eight miles of *Caughnawaga*, and there met one hundred *Indians*, of different nations, going to *St. John's*. That in a conference with them it was determined that they should return to *Caughnawaga*, to hear what the Deputies of the *Six Nations* had to say. That two of the party which they met went to some *Indians* that were with Colonel *Johnson*, who, upon the intelligence, quitted *Johnson* and went to *Caughnawaga*. When the *Indians* were arrived at *Caughnawaga*, they met an emissary of Colonel *Johnson's* there, who, finding that the *Indians* would not fight against us, disguised himself and retired to *Montreal*. Colonel *Johnson*, on receiving the account, sent Colonel *Claus*, and *Brandt*, a *Mohawk*, to invite them to come to him, and *Claus* gave a string to one of the Deputies. The *Caughnawagas* dissuaded the Deputies from going, lest they be served like the *Stockbridge Indians*, and be made prisoners; upon which they returned the string, declaring they were not sent to *Johnson*, but to the *Caughnawagas*. This answer pleased the latter. That when they delivered my message to invite the *Caughnawagas* to come to me at *Isle-aux-Noix* or *St. John's*, the *Mohawk*, *Brandt*, that attended *Claus*, exclaimed, "It is over with *Johnson*; all the *Indians* will quit him." That the *Caughnawagas* were pleased with the message from the *Six Nations*, and with my invitation, and promised to comply with it. That the Deputies slept one night with them. That next day the *Caughnawagas* retired to a distant house with them, where they remained one night, for fear of an accident, and then seven of their principal men attended them to General *Montgomery*, at *St. John's*, where they declared that the General might depend upon it that they would not take a gun in hand against us, and pay not the least attention to *Guy Johnson*; that they would remain neuter.

QUEDOR, JAN JOST,  
JACOBUS, CORNELIS.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

Committee of Safety, Exeter, September 28, 1775.

SIR: Yours of the 23d instant we this moment received, and, in answer thereto, must observe we are equally sorry with you that the *New-Hampshire* Troops complain, or have occasion for complaint. The cause we think obvious. When our Congress raised their Troops, they promised them one month's pay, as soon as it could be emitted, and

the remainder when they should be disbanded. The latter end of *July* last, a Sub-Committee from this waited on General *Washington*, to get information from him what was farther expected from the Colony, towards supplying and paying our Troops; who reported that the General told them he every day expected the appointment of a Commissary-General, and that as soon as that took place he should take charge of the whole Army as Continental, and provide for and (as they understood him) pay their whole wages except the first month's, which this Colony had advanced. Upon which report, our Congress voted to emit such a sum of money as they judged sufficient to pay for supplying our Troops, and some other contingencies, until the Commissary-General took charge of them, and then adjourned to the last day of *October* next.

This Committee never had an idea that it would be expected from the Colony to pay the Troops any more wages, nor ever received the most distant hint of the kind from any person whomsoever, until General *Washington* lately made a requisition for the payment of one month's wages to those soldiers of this Colony who were going to *Quebeck* with Col. *Arnold*, who, by the way, would have peaceably accepted one month's pay, agreeable to the requisition, had it not been for your postscript to *Ichabod Rollins*, Esq., "that those who had not been paid up to the month of *August* ought to be paid immediately," which they saw, and utterly refused to proceed without being paid accordingly; whereby we were obliged to pay them two months' wages, instead of the one General *Washington* had required.

Previous to this, we had sent two of this Committee to wait upon General *Washington*, and to inquire into some matters relating to the Army, who report that "when they arrived at the camp, they were told General *Washington* had given it out in general orders that the Troops should be paid by their respective Colonies up to *August*, and that our soldiers had been told they might daily expect this Colony to send the money for that purpose;" which surprised them very much, as it does all of us, that the soldiers should be made to expect what the Colony was ignorant of, and could not possibly perform. They waited on General *Washington*, and conversed with him on the subject. He informed them that *Connecticut* and one other State (which they supposed was *Rhode-Island*) had desired him not to pay their Troops; and that General *Sullivan* had told him *New-Hampshire* "could as well pay their Troops as not," which was the occasion of his giving said orders, at a time the military chest was almost empty, and the money long expected from *Philadelphia* was not arrived. That the *Massachusetts* Troops had, besides the month's pay advanced, received but one month's wages, and that out of the Continental money.

As to the blankets, we always understood that there was only a few but were supplied long ago; and those few we supposed the officers (as there was a constant intercourse) had received from the Selectmen of their respective Towns, the way directed by our Congress.

*Ichabod Rollins*, Esq., one of our Committee of Supplies, had orders, in *July* last, to provide a hundred coats for those persons who lost their clothes at *Charlestown* battle. And, previous to the reception of yours, we had provided for the payment of their whole loss, which was as early as the circumstances of the Colony would admit of.

And now, Sir, upon this state of facts, which we aver to be just, we would ask where the "great defect" has been, and to whom the uneasiness of the Troops ought to be imputed; whether, as circumstances turned up, the Colony could have done more, unless they could have divined into the determinations and consequent expectations in and about the camp. Certainly, if it became requisite for the Colony to have paid up their Troops to the 4th of *August*, it was necessary they should have been notified thereof, in order that they might have made the provision needful, before the soldiers were encouraged to expect the immediate payment thereof.

However, we are zealous of doing every thing in our power necessary for the good of our Troops, the Army, and the important cause in which we are engaged. But until a vote of Congress for striking off more money, we shall be unable to advance any for the payment of wages; we having scarcely enough to pay for the coats promised them, the loss at *Bunker's Hill*, &c., which on *Monday* last we ordered

to be paid, which, with a month's wages that General *Washington* assured our Committee he would pay as soon as he received the money from *Philadelphia*, which he daily expected, will answer their present necessities until our Congress meets, the last of *October* next, and shall order money to be struck off, which we expect they then will, to settle the rolls to the 4th of *August*. And in the mean time we hope the officers of the several Regiments will endeavour to keep and maintain quiet and harmony in their respective corps, rather than raise difficulties themselves, and then instil them into their men.

In behalf of the Committee, I am, Sir, your humble servant,

MATTHEW THORNTON, *Chairman*.

Honourable *John Sullivan*, Esq.

COLONEL ARNOLD TO NATHANIEL TRACY.

Fort Western, September 28, 1775.

DEAR SIR: This will be handed you by Captain *Clarkson*, who will acquaint you with the particulars of our voyage, which has been very troublesome indeed. To Captain *Clarkson* I am under many obligations, for his activity, vigilance, and care of the whole fleet, both on our passage and since our arrival here, for which he may very possibly be blamed by some of the other Captains; but he has really merited much, and will always give me a sensible pleasure to hear of his welfare and success, as I think him very deserving.

I must embrace this opportunity to acknowledge the many favours received from you at *Newbury*; and am, with my best respects to Mrs. *Tracy*, your brother, and Mr. *Jackson*, &c., dear Sir, yours, &c.,

B. ARNOLD.

To Mr. *Nathaniel Tracy*.

COLONEL ARNOLD TO LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ENOS.

Fort Western, September 29, 1775.

SIR: You will forward on Captain *Williams's* and Captain *Scott's* Companies, with the remainder of Captain *McCobb's*, and any others left behind, as fast as possible. Order them to follow the route of the Army, and join at *Chaudier Pond*. You will bring up the rear, and order on all stragglers except those sick, which you will send on board the *Broad-Bay*, Captain *Clarkson*. Leave two or three men with the Commissary, to assist him, and hurry on as fast as possible without fatiguing the men too much. Bring on with you all the carpenters of Captain *Colburn's* Company, and as much provision as the batteaus will carry. When the *Indians* arrive, hurry them on as fast as possible.

I am, Sir, your humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

To Lieutenant-Colonel *Enos*.

MEETING OF THE LIVERY OF LONDON.

At a Meeting of the Livery of *London*, in Common Hall assembled, on *Friday*, the 29th of *September*, 1775:

The Lord Mayor, Aldermen *Bull*, *Sawbridge*, *Thomas*, *Lee*, *Hart*, the two new Sheriffs, the Recorder, and other City Officers, met in the Council Chamber, Guildhall, went to *St. Lawrence's* Church and heard divine service, and a sermon preached by the Reverend Mr. *Williamson*, the Lord Mayor's Chaplain; they then returned to Guildhall. After some little stay in the Council Chamber, they came upon the hustings, when the Recorder coming forward, said it was the duty of his office to explain the business of the day. He remarked that the Livery were then called to the exercise of the most invaluable of all their privileges; that much depended on the choice of a Lord Mayor, who was elected for the preservation of the public peace, and whose duty consisted in the protection of the innocent and the repression of the guilty. He observed that the weight the metropolis possessed, throughout the Kingdom, would make the conduct operate as an example to other Corporations, and hoped that the Livery would return two such gentlemen to the Court of Aldermen; that on whichever their choice might fall, the generous views of the Electors would be fully answered. This speech was received with the applause it deserved.

The Lord Mayor and Aldermen now retired, and procla-

mation was made that all Non-Liverymen should depart the hall; but not a soul stirred.

Mr. Common Sergeant now read the names of the Aldermen in nomination to the office, and said, "If you are inclined to have the Lord Mayor added to the list, it must be signified in writing, signed by two Liverymen;" on which, such notification was handed up, and signed *Samuel Cork*, *Richard Brewer*, and *Thomas Gorst*.

The Common Sergeant proceeded to read the names in nomination, which were received in the following manner: *Halifax*, three hands, (loud laughing;) *Eisdale*, eight hands, (laughing and hissing;) *Kennett*, two hands, (laughing and hissing;) *Sawbridge*, almost every hand, (roar of applause and clapping;) *Oliver*, a hundred hands, (clapping and hooting intermixed;) *Lewes*, general clapping; *Plomer*, (much clapping;) *Hart*, (moderate clapping with hooting;) *Lec*, (general applause;) *Wilkes*, all hands, (three shouts, and general clapping.)

The Common Sergeant declared the Sheriffs' opinion that the election had fallen on the Lord Mayor and Mr. *Sawbridge*, to be returned to the Court of Aldermen for their choice of one of those gentlemen.

There not being a sufficient number of Aldermen, by four, to make a Court, there ensued a vacancy of business for an hour and a half, while messengers were despatched to rally the scattered forces; but the Court being at length complete, the business was soon done. All the Magistrates coming on the hustings, the Recorder said that the Sheriffs have returned the Lord Mayor and Mr. *Sawbridge* to the Court of Aldermen, and their choice had fallen on the latter; and, said he, "I hereby declare *John Sawbridge*, Esq., Lord Mayor for the year ensuing." This declaration was received with loud bursts of applause.

The Lord Mayor elect, being invested with the gold chain, addressed the Livery as follows:

"Gentlemen of the Livery:

"Permit me to return you my sincere thanks for this fresh mark of your approbation and confidence. The office which I have been elected to, by your suffrages, and the scrutiny in the Court of Aldermen, I think it my duty to accept. I will discharge it with assiduity and fidelity.

"The rights and franchises of the Corporation collectively, and of each of my fellow-citizens individually, I will defend at the risk of my life and fortune.

"The present crisis is likely to be productive of important and dangerous events. I wish my abilities may be equal to the occasion. You may depend on my integrity and resolution. I will assemble you in Common Hall as often as I find the occasion requires it, or a proper application is made to me for the purpose."

This speech was received with the merited applause.

The Lord Mayor now informed the citizens that he had received a letter from the Congress at *Philadelphia*, signed *John Hancock*, and addressed to the Lord Mayor and Livery of *London*, which was read, and is as follows:

"Philadelphia, July 8, 1775.

"MY LORD: Permit the Delegates of the people of the twelve ancient Colonies to pay your Lordship, and the very respectable body of which you are head, the just tribute of gratitude and thanks for the virtuous and unsolicited resentment you have shown to the violated rights of a free people. The City of *London*, my Lord, having in all ages approved itself the patron of liberty and the support of just government, against lawless tyranny and oppression, cannot fail to make us deeply sensible of the powerful aid our cause must receive from such advocates—a cause, my Lord, worthy the support of the first city in the world, as it involves the fate of a great Continent, and threatens to shake the foundations of a flourishing, and, until lately, a happy Empire.

"*North-America*, my Lord, wishes most ardently for a lasting connection with *Great Britain*, on terms of just and equal liberty; less than which generous minds will not offer, nor brave and free ones be willing to receive.

"A cruel war has at length been opened against us; and whilst we prepare to defend ourselves like the descendants of *Britons*, we still hope that the mediation of wise and good citizens will at length prevail over despotism, and restore harmony and peace, on permanent principles, to an oppressed and divided Empire.



"We have the honour to be, my Lord, with great esteem, your Lordship's faithful friends and fellow-subjects.

"By order of the Congress:

"JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

"To the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor and Livery of London."

Mr. *Stavely* moved that the Letter should be entered on the Records of the City, and the motion was received with only about a dozen dissenting hands.

Mr. Deputy *Piper* then acquainted the Livery, that at a previous meeting of the Livery at the *Half-Moon Tavern*, in *Cheapside*, on Monday evening last, at which meeting he was Chairman, it was by them agreed that an Address to the Electors of *Great Britain*, on the present alarming crisis of publick grievances, be recommended from that meeting to the consideration of the next Common Hall.

And an Address being accordingly produced, a motion was made, and the question put, that the said Address be now read. It was resolved in the affirmative, and the said Address was read accordingly.

*Resolved*, That the Address to the Electors of *Great Britain*, now read, be entitled "The Address of the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Livery of London, in Common Hall assembled," and be entered in the City Records, and published in the papers, signed by the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs, and countersigned by the Town Clerk; which Address follows in these words:

*To the Electors of GREAT BRITAIN:*

GENTLEMEN: The mischiefs which have already arisen, and the great calamities which are threatened from the unnatural war excited in *America* by the arbitrary and inexorable spirit of His Majesty's Ministers and advisers, have impressed our minds with alarms and apprehensions, which occasions this address to you.

As Electors, we are more particularly called upon to take into consideration these dangerous proceedings against our fellow-subjects in *America*, because the representatives of the people are unhappily made the instruments of these measures.

It is impossible we can see, without the utmost alarm, preparations making for the prosecution of an extensive and ruinous war with our own Colonies, from which so much of our commerce, and therefore the sources of our wealth, are derived. The inevitable consequence of this must be an increase of taxes, already too heavy, and an addition to the national debt, which presses us with intolerable weight. We beg you to consider what must be the situation of this Kingdom, under an augmentation of taxes, and a diminution of commerce; an increase of national debt, and an equal decrease of national resources.

These are the immediate and unavoidable consequences of this war. The probable ones are still more fatal. If our natural and inveterate enemies should fall upon us when we are exhausted of men and money, when our most valuable commerce is ruined, and our bravest and veteran troops sacrificed, what is it that can shield us from immediate ruin? If we involve ourselves, then, in this obstinate and expensive civil war, we must owe our safety to the forbearance of our enemies. Neither do we think it improbable, from the desperate valour with which the *Americans* defend their dearest liberties, that all our efforts will be unsuccessful, and that we shall at last be obliged to sit down under a grievous addition of debt, the shame of defeated armaments, and the fatal loss of our useful and affectionate Colonies.

The provision that is making for the introduction of *Hanoverian* and *Hessian* Troops, instead of removing, confirms our apprehensions; because we cannot have any confidence in the protection of foreign mercenaries, and feel at once the shame and folly of that policy which is to burden us with taxes for the payment of foreign protectors, while our own brave troops are slaughtered in an unnatural, unnecessary, inglorious contest.

For the certain expenses of this war we see no reparation, even in conquest. Desolated fields, and depopulated Provinces, are little likely to contribute to our necessities, either by revenue or commerce. No complaint from the merchants and manufacturers in *Great Britain*, of illicit trade and acts of navigation infringed, has called for these

coercive measures. On the contrary, they have repeatedly petitioned against the principles upon which the war was founded. To secure our commerce, therefore, can neither be the aim nor the issue of this war. Neither can it be to settle a due subordination of the Colonies upon the Parent State, since they have repeatedly and solemnly acknowledged their subordination, and submitted to our control.

We cannot, therefore, discover any real object or possible event of this dispute, should we be successful, but that of establishing the arbitrary power of the Crown over our fellow-subjects in *America*, which must greatly endanger the Constitution here, and increasing the number of placemen and pensioners, already so enormous as to threaten the utter destruction of freedom and independence among us.

The people of the Colonies have appealed to their fellow-subjects in *Great Britain*, for the justice and necessity of their conduct. We are convinced of their having been injured and oppressed. We sympathize in their griefs, and revere their fortitude. Every motive of humanity, of justice, and of interest, call upon us to condemn the measures of which they complain, and to declare that we will never willingly contribute to urge their oppressions or abridge their liberties.

It has been our grief and our misfortune to see that the repeated petitions from His Majesty's subjects in *America*, supported by many in this Country, have not availed to prevent the dreadful extremities we now lament. The petitioners have been studiously driven to the last resources of despair, by a denial of redress, and an accumulation of grievances, too severe to be endured by a free people.

In the united petition last year, from all the Colonies to the King, they asked for peace, liberty, and safety. Did it become us to refuse such a request? or to persist in violating the peace, liberty, and safety of any part of our fellow-subjects? They pledged themselves that in time of war they will be ready and willing to demonstrate their loyalty to His Majesty, by exerting their most strenuous efforts in granting supplies and raising forces. What can we, in justice, require more from a part of the Empire, restrained, in points of commercial advantages, for our benefit, and labouring, in consequence of that restraint, under a heavy and accumulating debt? Can we expect success from a war founded in such flagrant injustice? "Appealing," say they, "to that Being who searches thoroughly the hearts of his creatures, we solemnly profess that our councils have been influenced by no other motive than a dread of impending destruction."

That dread has been realized. Famine, fire, and sword, have answered their reasonable requests and earnest applications. Utter destruction, or unconditional submission, is the only alternative left them by this imperious and intemperate Administration.

Yet still they were determined to try the force of fresh supplication. This they have done in their late petition to the throne, more humble, but still fruitless as the former. They say: "Knowing to what violent resentments and incurable animosities civil discords are apt to exasperate and inflame the contending parties, we think ourselves required, by indispensable obligations to Almighty God, to your Majesty, to our fellow-subjects and ourselves, immediately to use all the means in our power, not incompatible with our safety, for stopping the farther effusion of blood, and for averting the impending calamities which threaten the *British* Empire."

We feel these as the most amiable sentiments of men, cordially interested in our welfare, and earnestly aiming at peace and reconciliation.

In pursuit of these laudable purposes, they solemnly declare their most ardent desire that "the former harmony between the two Countries may be restored, and a concord may be established between them, upon so firm a basis as to perpetuate its blessings, uninterrupted by any future dissensions, to succeeding generations, in both Countries." They declare that "they do not request such a reconciliation as might, in any manner, be inconsistent with the dignity or welfare of *Great Britain*;" that "they are ready and willing, at all times, as they have ever been, with their lives and fortunes, to assert and maintain the rights and interests of His Majesty, and of their Mother Country." They therefore implore His Majesty "to take measures for

preventing the farther destruction of the lives of his subjects; and that he will be pleased to direct some mode by which the united applications of his faithful Colonists to throne, in pursuance of their common councils, may be the improved into a happy and permanent reconciliation, and that the wished-for opportunity may soon be restored to them, of evincing the sincerity of their professions by every testimony of devotion becoming the most dutiful subjects and the most affectionate Colonists."

To this petition an answer has been refused. The unhappy petitioners are left to deplore the prospect of inexorable war and desolation, and to seek protection in those fatal resources which self-preservation suggests against impending destruction.

This, Gentlemen, is the alarming state of *America*, which fills us with anxiety and apprehensions.

We lament the blood that has been already shed. We deplore the fate of those brave men who are devoted to hazard their lives, not against the enemies of the *British* name, but against the friends of the prosperity and glory of *Great Britain*. We feel for the honour of the *British* arms, sullied, not by the misbehaviour of those who bore them, but by the misconduct of the Ministers who employed them, to the oppression of their fellow-subjects. We are alarmed at the immediate, insupportable expense, and the probable consequences of a war, which we are convinced originated in violence and injustice, and must end in ruin.

These are the sentiments, Gentlemen, which we take the liberty of communicating to you as the reasons upon which we have acted; trusting that if they meet with your approbation, you will co-operate with us in endeavouring to bring the authors of these evils to the justice of their Country.

Moved, That this Letter be entered on the City Records; that it be signed by the Lord Mayor and Livery, and countersigned by the Town Clerk.

Passed unanimously in the affirmative.

Signed in obedience to the order of the Common Hall.

JOHN WILKES, Mayor.  
GEORGE HALEY, } Sheriffs.  
NATH. NEWNHAM, }

Countersigned by order:

WILLIAM RIX, Town-Clerk.

#### GOVERNOUR TONYN TO GENERAL GAGE.

St. Augustine, September 29, 1775.

SIR: Major *Furlong* put off the embarkation of the detachment, in the expectation of the three Companies arrival, of the Sixteenth Regiment, in which case intending to proceed with the whole of the corps that is now here of the Fourteenth.

As the Major does not know of my intention to remonstrate against the removal of the whole corps; or does that intention exist or take place, but on the most certain grounds that a preparation is absolutely making by the rebels, with a design positively to attack this Province. I advised the detachment to be sent away, on the little probability of the appearance of those Companies. If they did come, a vessel might be hired here to transport the remainder of the corps, in case the vessel that brought the three Companies was not sufficient.

So far it is fortunate they have not departed sooner, that I have this opportunity to send to *Virginia*, on his way to your Excellency, Colonel *Kirkland*, who I have desired the Earl of *Dunmore* to despatch, without the loss of a moment, to *Boston*. He arrived here, recommended by Lord *William Campbell*. A correspondence had been held with him, which Lord *William* will certainly inform your Excellency. Colonel *Kirkland's* endeavours to serve His Majesty have raised a warm side in my heart for him. His account of matters in *Carolina* will be satisfactory to your Excellency. He does not seem to be a man that would deceive or mislead. He has all the appearance of a most sanguine friend of the Constitution. He is fair and plain in the description of the state of matters. I apprehend he is very active in them. With these ideas, I beg leave to recommend Colonel *Kirkland* to your Excellency, entitled to the strongest introduction I can possibly imagine; his duty and loyalty to the King; and his perfect attachment to and for the *British* Constitution.

Waiting with eager impatience for good accounts from your Excellency, I beg leave to remain, with very great respect, Sir, your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,

PATRICK TONYN.

#### FREDERICK GEORGE MULCASTER\* TO BRIG. GEN. GRANT.

St. Augustine, September 29, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I wrote you about six weeks ago, by Captain *Leslie*, of the Fourteenth, who was going to *Virginia*; it was to be forwarded from thence by the first opportunity. Another detachment of sixty men is now going to the same place, so that our garrison consists of the colours of the Fourteenth Regiment, the Major and five officers, and about eighty men. They are also to leave us as soon as three Companies of the Sixteenth arrive, who are ordered here from *West-Florida*; but as the order was dated so long back as last *May*, we are apprehensive it has miscarried. *Tony* did not want to part with this detachment, and he has told the Major if the three Companies do arrive he will detain him here. *Tony* intends to write to General *Gage* that he will do so; but I imagine Mr. *Gage* will not be pleased to have his orders contradicted.

The parson has asked leave to go to *Boston*, but the Governour refused him, telling him he had business of the utmost consequence to bring soon before the Council. This business we guess is about stopping the Major; he is mistaken if he thinks the Council will agree with him; and as the Major is determined to go, (in consequence of the orders he has,) there will be no way of stopping him but by laying an embargo on the vessels; and whether he can do that without the consent of Council, I don't know, but he is at present fully determined upon detaining them, should the Companies arrive.

At this distance we are surprised to hear of the Army being inactive, from the 17th of *June*, (the day of the dear-bought victory at *Bunker's Hill*.) to the 4th of *August*, which is the latest accounts we have from thence.

Our neighbours are exceeding riotous; *William Henry Drayton* and *Parson Tennant*, the leaders in *Carolina*, *Laurens*, President of the General Committee. The publick officers are disarmed, and confined to *Charlestown*. *George Ronpell* confined to his house, for having presumed to open the mail on board the man-of-war; and they had the insolence to go to Lord *William Campbell* and ask to see the contents of his letters from Lord *Dartmouth*. Captain *Innes*, his Lord *William's* Secretary, was ordered, with the others, to deliver his arms, and confine himself to *Charlestown*. He wrote the Committee word that he had no objection to confine himself to the Town, but he had then before him five commissions which he had received from his present Majesty and his late royal grandfather; and after such marks of favour, should he deliver up his sword to any person but such as was properly authorized to receive it, he should deserve to have it broke over his head; they therefore must excuse his compliance. In consequence of this answer he received letters acquainting him he had leave from the Committee to depart the Province; and it was expected he did so in twenty-four hours; however, his time was afterwards limited to four days. He then went on board the man-of-war. Lord *William* has dissolved the Assembly, and is also gone on board the *Tamar*.

The rebels have taken possession of *Fort Johnson*; and upon Lady *William Campbell* coming down in a boat to go to see her husband, these gentry fired at her and made her return to *Charlestown*. *Georgia* is as much inflamed as the other. Tarring and feathering, with every other act of violence, is daily committed. *Lofthouse* arrived here two or three days after I wrote you. The Governour sent his sloop out for some of the gunpowder which was come for the use of the fort; and the day after she came in, a sloop, with the rebels on board, came down to the bar, run alongside of *Lofthouse*, and took a hundred barrels of gunpowder from him, and carried it off to *Carolina*. We sent an officer and thirty men on board the Governour's sloop, as soon as we could get her out, after them, but they had too much start, and got into *Georgia* the day before. However, we have heard since, that they were so much alarmed, that the *Georgia* Troops all repaired to the

\* B rather to *George III*.

place where the powder was, in order to defend it, and oppose the landing of Troops, which report had made to consist of one hundred and eighty; and being extreme hot weather, and lying out together, has killed several of them.

The people in the back country of *Carolina* have refused to sign the Association, but unluckily they had no ammunition, or else these people would, to a man, oppose the rebel party. The Militia of *Charlestown* was ordered against them to enforce it, but these heroes refused. They said they took up arms to defend their property in *Charlestown*, and did not understand being sent to the back country and leave it behind them. Some few, about fourteen, deserted from them, and entered on board the *Tamar*, in consequence of which the Committee published martial law, and directed that such of them as misbehaved should be punished, &c., in the same manner as soldiers. This gave offence to many, and some laid down their arms, declaring that they were free, and took up arms to maintain that freedom, and not to be made slaves of by their own Committee; so that they are but in a confused state. Three or four Regiments would completely settle these scoundrels. I hope sincerely that their Town may be served the same as its namesake has been near *Boston*; they richly deserve it, and are daily taking as much pains as possible to provoke General *Gage* to do it.

The *Cherokee* sloop-of-war, with Mr. *De Brahm* on board, arrived at *Charlestown* the 7th of *September*, after a passage of ten weeks. Mrs. *De Brahm* died fifteen hours after her arrival. The Captain of the *Tamar* has taken the *Cherokee* under his charge; so *De Brahm* will be already in a squabble, as she was sent out to assist him in his survey. This account is from *De Brahm* to Governor *Tonyn*. I suppose he will come here if he can get an opportunity, or else go to *Providence*.

I have heard the *Cherokee* is a fine sloop, but has only eight guns on board, although she can carry many more; she is as large as any of the sloops-of-war in the service. Governor *Bule* we hear nothing of. The Committees never trouble him; a good reason for it, for he certainly is as great a rebel in his heart as any of them. The *Georgia* people talk of attacking us; the fort, therefore, has been brushing up, the embrasures widened, &c., under the inspection of the Lieutenant-Governour. *Tonyn* applied to me, but I had no money; he then spoke to *Moncrief*, but he durst not draw on General *Gage*. The workmen, *Hewitt*, &c., would not strike a stroke till they knew who were to be their paymasters. They would work for any one who ordered them, except . . . . At last, *Moultrie* set them to work. *Hewitt* says he has no objection, for the Lieutenant-Governour is a good paymaster. *Humbert*, the carpenter, the other day asked me if you were coming here. I asked him why. He said he had been told you had wrote me word that you would be here in the fall. I told him you had intentions of that kind, but did not now expect you, as there was so much disturbance to the northward. He replied it was a great pity, as the tradesmen would be disappointed, for they had all resolved to make a large bonfire and illuminate their houses as soon as you came ashore. But for this man, he will absolutely ruin the Province; for he pays no one, either for publick or private work. Governor *Grant's* bills were good; he paid well; to be sure he sometimes made hard bargains, but then he always paid people. Ay, if he was here, some good might be done for the Province; but at present —. So much for *Humbert*.

Your furniture is in the same state; nor do I see a prospect of its being settled. He shoves off *Yates* with by and by, and time enough, &c. His Excellency gave a dinner yesterday to the Fourteenth, and some others. It is the only one he has given since the one he gave to *John Stuart*, on his arrival; and for this purpose he borrowed from *Moultrie*, his cook, *Ned*, and the mulatto woman, *Hester*. How he does when he is by himself, nobody knows. A very severe copy of verses appeared at *Payne's* corner lately about him, his lady, and their flogging the negroes, &c. The author no one can guess at; but there was great truth in them, and they were not very bad.

Poor *Cummings* died about a fortnight ago, after a short illness; we have had a sickly season. I, who am seldom sick, have had the fever, and, after getting almost well,

relapsed, but am now quite recovered. The Provost-Martial, *Dod*, came in *Lofthouse*; he seems disappointed in his expectations; he says you told him it was worth three hundred Pounds a year; but he has been sick, and so have his wife and son, and therefore he cannot yet know much of the profits of his place. The old *Levitts* and the youngest son talk of going to *England* in *Lofthouse*, but the Governour is very averse to it, although no reason can be given for his being so, except his being fearful of Mr. *Levitt's* telling his relations of the life he leads. *Frederick* and *Fanny* go home in *Lofthouse*. Mrs. *Ward* is to go with them. As soon as they are inoculated, they are to go to school; a good education is what I intend to give them, that they may the better be able to help themselves when they grow up.

*Skyner* is, as usual, very attentive to your interests, and your crop is in a thriving way. I have not seen it for some time, owing to my late sickness. *Moultrie* has really made a crop of rice at the *Musquito*; but his indigo, as it used to be seven years ago, is lost for want of vats. The Doctor has plenty of provisions, and will have more indigo than he expected, but I cannot say how much. Mr. *Southwell's* plantation is doing very well. Poor *Bissett*, about ten days ago, had his barn, by accident, burnt, with all his corn, indigo, &c., to the amount of two hundred Pounds. *Egan* minds his planting; he also gets about thirty Pounds a year from the rebel Delegate, *Lynch*, for inspecting a plantation which he has upon *Cumberland*. He goes to it (being only seven miles from *Amelia*) once in ten days; therefore, he does not neglect the other by it.

There arrived here, about four days ago, a Colonel *Kirkland*, one of the back country settlers in *South-Carolina*. He refused to sign the Association, and was the occasion of many others doing so. *William H. Drayton* did his utmost endeavours to gain him over to their party, but in vain. They then offered a reward of two thousand Pounds sterling to any one that would apprehend him. He escaped at last from a party who was in pursuit of him, by getting between them and *Charlestown*, and took that road which they not in the least suspecting, he got safe, after a journey of two hundred miles, to Lord *William Campbell's* house, and from thence the next morning on board the man-of-war. He says the back settlers are two to one in number more than the rebel party. They got some powder, but when it came to be divided, they had only two rounds a man. He sails from hence in the transports to *Virginia*, in order to proceed to General *Gage*. He has an honest, open countenance, good natural understanding, and may be a man of infinite use, when Troops are sent to *Charlestown*, (which surely will not be long.) Even now, were a Regiment to be sent up *Savannah River*, these back settlers would meet them, and the two Provinces of *Georgia* and *Carolina* would be thrown into terrour. The Committee have prevented salt and other articles, which they cannot do without, from being sent to them. These circumstances inflame the back settlers, who only want ammunition to do themselves justice. *Kirkland* has undoubtedly great weight with those people. Since he came away, his plantation has been ransacked, five thousand weight of indigo destroyed, and his sixty negroes he knows not where. He has with him a son, about twelve or thirteen years old, who escaped by being dressed like a girl, for they used their utmost endeavours to get him, in hopes the seizing his child might bring him to terms. You will undoubtedly see him, and he will give you a true state of the Southern Provinces. The above particulars you may depend upon, and I write them that you may not be without intelligence in regard to a part of the world you have already served in with so much success. The *Catawba Indians* are with the rebel party, but they consist of a few; and as these back settlers are seated round their nation, they intend to seize their women and children the moment they hear they attempt violence.

*John Stuart* got some powder from *Tonyn*, and sent it by an interpreter and an *Indian* to the *Creek Nation*; but they were met by some *Georgians* on the north side of *St. Mary's*, who had got information from one Captain of this Province, who seized the ammunition and carried it to *Savannah*; however, the interpreter and the *Indian* proceeded to the nation. *Stuart's* Deputy wrote him word, some time since, if they did not get powder, he could not

answer for the *Indians*, as he believed they certainly would go down to *Savannah* to demand it; so it is not unlikely they may have some of their red brethren upon their backs. Some of the gentlemen of *Georgia* still hold out, and have not signed the Association, but Governour *Wright* has no authority, nor has not had any for some time.

Lord *Dartmouth* has directed the Land Office to be opened for this Province, in order to grant lands to any persons who choose to take refuge here, and to be free of quit-rent for ten years. I do not know what to say about *De Brahm*; he certainly does not like to come here, and yet I think necessity will bring him; he has no other place to go to, unless *Providence*. If he comes, I should like it to be immediately, or else he will think I sent the children away on purpose to prevent his seeing them. Mrs. *De Brahm* being dead, he will hardly think of marrying, and *Frederick* and *Fanny* are the only real connections he has left, for I never heard him talk much of his *German* connections. I continue still junior General, as he does not yet make his appearance to be sworn in; and should he determine to reside at *Providence*, I do not think he would have much objection to my applying for the place, giving him the salary; but this is only conjecture, for you know what an odd being he is, and he might think even a resignation a feather lost from his plume. Before I heard of *De Brahm's* reinstatement, I unluckily was wrote to from *England* by a lady, to know if I could do any thing for a relation of hers. At that time, thinking there was a great probability of my being ordered to the northward, I told her she might send him out, and I intended to have made him the Deputy Surveyor-General, and given him the thirty Pounds a year, with such fees as his industry might make, and to take care of the office and live with me. He is now a burden upon my hands; he is just twenty, has a good education, speaks *French*, draws, and of a genteel look. His name is *Samuel Roworth*. If the Army makes a practice of despatching so many officers in the attack of intrenchments, they may probably want stout young healthy men to replace them. Should there be any prospect of that kind, without its being a favour, I should be glad. He is also recommended very strongly to Governour *Tonyn*, who would also give him a Lieutenancy. The *Padre* has not been ill, but I think he is far from well; he looks very bad, and has done so some time. Northern air would benefit him. *Yates* is in the height of practice, succeeds very well, and gives great satisfaction. *Penman* and *Payne* drive on furiously in their respective stores, but both very dear; therefore, the only way is to have as few wants as possible. *Distress Gray* has had the fever; he is better; his plantations do pretty well. Indeed, every one has plenty of provisions, which is a fortunate circumstance, as we have no connections with the other Provinces.

*Doran* and *Wallace*, with their vessels, are lying here, and do not know how to employ them. The latter talks of making a voyage to the *West-Indies*. *Martin Jollie* came lately from *Granada*, to settle in *Georgia*, with thirty odd negroes; but that Province being in the same state as the others, he has come to his one thousand acres on *St. Mary's*, and begun a settlement. He means to follow the lumber trade, and is now loading the vessel he came in for the *West-India* market. *St. Mary's* bar was lately sounded by *Doran* and *Wallace*, who both declare it is better than *Charlestown*.

Pray what have you done with Judge *Owen*? I hope he does not intend to turn volunteer. If he should be possessed of the *rage militaire*, I shall expect to hear of his being a Colonel at least. If you should be in the way of the Comptrollers of the Customs, a word from you might perhaps be of service for Counsellor *Holmes*, to succeed *Cuming* as Comptroller of the Customs. *Holmes* knows nothing of my mentioning this, for it but this instant came into my head; but it would be an act of charity. I have not yet heard of any person being appointed to officiate by the Governour. *Moncrief*, as usual, thrives; he has now near a hundred negroes. *Catherwood* and his lady live in state by themselves. They seldom see any one. You will wonder, in the course of so long a letter, to hear nothing yet of the chief. He wisely remains at home; his schemes have sunk; and being in general looked upon as not quite staunch, few people go there. *Penman* is in Town, almost his only friend, but his business

finds him sufficient employment; besides, I don't think him quite so hearty in the cause as usual. The *Carolínians* and *Georgians* having ransacked his goods, detained them for three months, to his detriment and *Payne's* profit, gives him not so favourable an opinion of *American* liberty. He has at last, after many hair-breadth escapes, however, got there. (You may thank my pen for this thought, for the *hair* is evident in the last sentence.)

This letter is given to the care of Captain *Charles For-dyce*, of the Fourteenth Regiment. He has been here about two years and a half; he goes now to *Virginia* with the detachment; his own Company of Grenadiers is part of it. He has for these two years past been one of a cabinet junto, consisting of the *Padre* and myself, where the state of the Province and its welfare has been duly considered. He of course is well acquainted with the characters, and had he been here in your time, I am confident would have been a frequent guest in the Print room, and a no small sharer of the wicked bottle. When your friend General *McKay* was at *Boston*, he was his Brigade-Major. I have often mentioned to you the *propreté* of this Regiment, for which it is not a little indebted to this gentleman. It is not unlikely but you may meet before the *American* disturbances are quelled. I shall therefore not speak his praise as an officer, but leave it to your own judgment, which is superiour to mine in that as well as other respects. The real situation of your old Province, and your friends in it, you may learn from him every particular you wish to know, (for the junto has been seldom without pretty good intelligence.) As he is the particular friend of the parson and myself, I forbear to say so much as I wish and he deserves; but I may venture to assert, that should you ever meet, you will find in him that uprightness, honour, and sincerity, which constitute the character of a worthy man, and one you will be much pleased with. In regard to my young man and *Holmes*, I hope you know me too well to think I mention them with expectation or a presumption of recommendation.

My letter has got to a great length; I therefore conclude with sincere wishes for your health and happiness, and hope you will always believe me to be, very truly, dear Sir, your very obliged and obedient humble servant,

FRED. GEO. MULCASTER.

Brigadier-General *James Grant*.

#### PROCLAMATION BY GOVERNOUR TRYON.

By his Excellency WILLIAM TRYON, Esq., Captain-General and Governour-in-Chief in and over the Province of NEW-YORK, and the Territories depending thereon in AMERICA, Chancellor and Vice-Admiral of the same:

#### A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas the General Assembly of this Province stands prorogued to the fourth day of *October* next, I have thought fit for His Majesty's service to prorogue, and I do, by and with the advice of His Majesty's Council, farther prorogue the said General Assembly to the first day of *November* next; of which all His Majesty's subjects concerned therein are required to take notice, and govern themselves accordingly.

Given under my hand and seal at arms, at Fort *George*, in the City of *New-York*, the twenty-ninth day of *September*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, in the fifteenth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord *George* the Third, by the grace of *God* of *Great Britain, France, and Ireland*, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth.

WILLIAM TRYON.

By his Excellency's command:

SAMUEL BAYARD, JUN., Dep. Secretary.

God save the King.

WESTCHESTER COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

White Plains, September 29, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We send you, by Mr. *Daniel Winter*, *Godfrey Haines*, a person who was accused and convicted before us of denying the authority and speaking contemptuously of the Congresses and the Committee of this County. He was ordered to be disarmed, and upon examining him re-

specting his arms and ammunition, he confessed that he has a gun, pistol, sword, powder, and ball, but refused informing the Committee where they are; and as *Haines* is a single man, the Committee think it highly improbable that his arms can be found. We enclose you an affidavit, which induces us to think him a very dangerous man, and therefore send him to you, to be dealt with as you think proper. After reading the affidavit, we think it needless to acquaint you that his conduct (by the best information we can get) has been very extraordinary; such as going armed, and giving out threats against some of the Committee, and the *Connecticut Troops*, &c.

The Committee think it extremely necessary, for the safety of the County, that the commissions for the Militia officers should be immediately forwarded.

We are, Gentlemen, your most humble servants.

By order of the Committee:

GILBERT DRAKE, *Chairman*.

To the Committee of Safety for the Province of *New-York*.

WESTCHESTER County, ss.

*Eunice Purdy*, of *Rye*, in the said County, Spinster, being duly sworn upon the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, deposeth and saith: That on or about the 2d of *September*, instant, *Godfrey Haines* was at *Daniel Purdy's*, at *Rye*, and in conversation at that time said he understood that the Committee or Congress had made a law to oblige all to train under them; and that, "damn them, if they came after him, they should either kill him, or he would kill some of them;" and that, dead or alive, he would be revenged; and that he had enough in his pocket for five or six of them. That he also damned the Congresses and Committees frequently, and said that he had as lief be in hell as in the hands of the Congress or Committee; that they should see if they were not all cut down in a fortnight, at farthest; that he wished the men of war would come along the Sound, and that he would be one to show them whom to fire upon; and that he wished they had raised their Company three months ago, for then the matter would have been settled before that time. And farther this deponent saith not.

EUNICE PURDY.

Sworn the 28th of *September*, 1775, before me,

GILBERT DRAKE.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read October 9, 1775.]

Ticonderoga, September 29, 1775.

SIR: I am this moment favoured with a letter from General *Montgomery*, enclosing sundry papers, copies of which are enclosed.

Of the articles wanted by Captain *Lamb*, I can only furnish about five hundred pounds of powder, leaving not an ounce at this place, one thirteen-inch mortar, and about one hundred fuses; these to go to-morrow.

The money the *Caughnawagas* received was four hundred Pounds, which I desired General *Montgomery* to give them, for themselves and the other six *Canadian* tribes.

The prisoners mentioned in General *Montgomery's* letter are *Neil McFall*, Sergeant, and *James Anderson*, Corporal, of Captain *Swan's* Company, of the Twenty-Sixth Regiment; *Thomas Goone*, Gunner, and *Matthew Bell*, *John Boette*, *Osburn Frederick*, and *Robert Knox*, Matrosses, of Captain *Jones's* Company, Royal Artillery; *Thomas Donohue*, *Meshech Seers*, *William Elphinston*, *Pierre Marrasee*, *John Larue*, *Joseph Lamote*, *Jean Orilat*, and *François L'Ozeau*.

Since the arrival of *Easton's* people, taken notice of in General *Montgomery's* letter, all the provision mentioned in my letter of the 28th instant is arrived at the Army, so that I beg you will not be under any apprehensions on that account. I foresaw that it would be the case immediately on my arrival here, and took every measure I possibly could to guard against it. Besides what was gone before, I have sent off four batteaus to-day; and nine, instead of ten, which General *Montgomery* has sent me, will return to-morrow—six with provisions, and the other three with artillery stores, and a re-enforcement of one hundred good men of the third *New-York* Regiment.

I beg the explicit directions of Congress on that paragraph of General *Montgomery's* letter marked (a,) and I

most sincerely join him in the wish contained in the next.

I have sent to *New-York* and *Albany*, express, for powder; I hope some will be sent.

I am now drove to the disagreeable necessity of employing all my blacksmiths in making nails, as I cannot build a boat for want of them. Had I strength to get out of my room, I should not be tormented so much as I am by a parcel of scoundrel artificers, taken out of the troops.

I am too much indisposed to-day to enter upon the matters I promised in my last. I shall only observe that the pay of the officers is so amazingly low, that I fear few gentlemen will engage for the winter service.

I am, Sir, with the utmost esteem, your and the Congress's most obedient and very humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

P. S. I shall send the prisoners to *Connecticut*, except *Elphinston* whose parents are at *New-York*.

GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Camp south side of St. John's, September 24, 1775.

MY DEAR GENERAL: I take the opportunity of Mr. *Trumbull's* return to acquaint you that a succession of bad weather and our own feebleness have hitherto kept us back in our operations. However, I expect to set our mortars to work to-night; a gun battery I have not yet been able to think of.

This morning, the *Caughnawagas* received their money. They assure me that all the *Western Indians* and *Six Nations* are departed home. *Philip Phelps*, one of their headmen, was at *Montreal* the day before yesterday. He believes the Governour was on board ship, as he did not see him. He saw *Guy Johnson*, who told him he himself was going away.

Major *Brown* was lucky enough to take a quantity of stores designed for the *Indians*, who had been prevailed on to come to *La Prairie*, in order to march against us, by Mr. *Carleton*. That project is now at an end.

I send you the prisoners who have been taken. I have told them they were to go to *Connecticut*. Among them are two *Canadian* merchants, who made a desperate resistance. They were furnished with the Governour's proclamation, which I send you.

You have enclosed Colonel *Allen's* last letter to me, which will give you an idea of the inclinations of the people in that quarter. I have favourable accounts from *La Prairie*, where *Brown* now is.

Could I depend on the troops, I might venture to promise success; but, alas, I can say nothing pleasing on that head. The other night, Captain *Motte*, of the First Regiment of *Yorkers*, basely deserted the mortar battery, without ever having been attacked, came into camp, and made me a formal report that the enemy had rushed into the work, and that his men had left him. An hour after, his Lieutenant came in, with about half the party, brought in some tools which he had picked up after his Captain had ran away, and honestly told me there had been no enemy there. Were I furnished with powers for that purpose, he should not live an hour after his trial, if the court condemn him; but I must transmit the court-martial to you.

I have been obliged to go on half allowance of pork; I had but thirteen barrels when *Easton's* people arrived. I now send ten boats. Flour is six livres per bushel in *Canada*.

I believe we have had but one man killed; you know we take good care of ourselves.

(a) It is almost time to think of politics. I shall endeavour, if successful, to have Deputies sent from *Canada* to the Congress, giving them assurances that, before an accommodation takes place, *Canada* must have a free Government; that the Congress will as soon give up the *Massachusetts* Government to the resentment of the Ministry, as relinquish this point.

I could wish to have three members of the Congress as a council immediately, lest I should make any *faux pas*. Shall I not see you soon? I wish exceedingly to have the burden off my shoulders.

I believe I have touched on every point I had to communicate.



I am, my dear Sir, with the most earnest wishes for your recovery, your most obedient and respectful humble servant,

RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

To General Schuyler.

GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Camp near St. John's, September 24, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I have acquainted the *Caughnawagas* that they may go to their hunting grounds, on the Lakes, whenever they please. I beg you will give orders that they be not molested. I have told them that, so long as these troubles continue, I should be glad they would take passes.

I am, Sir, with respect, your most obedient

RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Ticonderoga, September 29, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I am still confined with the remains of an inveterate disorder. I have this moment received a line from General *Montgomery*. He holds *St. John's* besieged; but the weak state of our Army and artillery cause the operations to go on slowly. The *Canadians* are friendly to us, and join us in great numbers; but unless we succeed against *St. John's*, all other operations in that quarter will avail little. We are in want of powder; and I send this by express, that you may forward me five tons, if you can. It should come in boats that can be rowed, that no delay may be made. Several rascals of the first Battalion have deserted to the enemy; and Captain *Motte*, of the same corps, shamefully ran away from our bomb battery, when not one of the enemy was near him.

Pray, let the powder be sent to the care of Colonel *Van Schaick*, at *Albany*.

We have taken fifteen prisoners, seven of which are soldiers, the rest unfriendly *Canadians* and *Scotchmen*, in the service of the Ministry.

I am, Gentlemen, with the most profound respect, your most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the New-York Provincial Congress.

P. S. Be pleased to forward the enclosed by express.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Lebanon, September 29, 1775.

SIR: I have your favour of the 20th instant. It gave me great concern to hear of your very severe fit of illness. It is very agreeable to hear that, after your return, you find yourself much better, and hope soon to be able to rejoin your Army, and give a favourable account of your operations. The savages retiring from *St. John's* is a good omen that they will not join against us.

I received, the 24th, a letter from Colonel *Dyer*, dated *Philadelphia*, September 15, instant, wherein he acquaints me with the account Mr. *Lynch*, one of the *South-Carolina* Delegates, who has been at *Ticonderoga* in the recess of the Congress, gives with respect to the *Connecticut* Forces under your command. He says that Colonel *Hinman* has not above one hundred soldiers with him; that he has suffered them to depart to their various homes, now, when their service (if ever) is wanted and required; Colonel *Waterbury's* partly full, but many of our soldiers without arms; that they all refuse to be mustered, or to come under the Continental regulations. A soldier to go to war without arms is a solecism. Why they should refuse to be mustered I cannot conceive, as no disadvantage to them can possibly arise from it. It appears to me Mr. *Lynch* must have been grossly misinformed. In yours of the 21st of *August* you inform that you have ordered off Colonel *Hinman's* Regiment, (excepting two Companies,) amounting to about five hundred men. In your last you mention the increase of the sick of our Troops, and your conduct with them, which is very good, but make no mention of any misconduct of Colonel *Hinman*. I cannot think it of him, or that any of our Troops were suffered or would go without any arms or ammunition. It is necessary this affair is set in a true light, that no damage may happen thereby to this Colony, to the Colonel, or his Regiment.

I can have no imagination that you or Colonel *Hinman* have or do suffer well and effective men to return home at this critical juncture. I write to Colonel *Hinman* upon it, requesting a true state of the facts, and desire the favour of your certificate upon the same. I was much surprised at Mr. *Phelps's* complaint and distress for money to pay the people he employed, and his application to our Pay Table for it, but more so at the application of your Commissary-General for one thousand four hundred Pounds, to buy beef for your Army. I am rejoiced to hear Major *Hobby* and Captain *Mead* are out of danger. I take the liberty, by this opportunity, to recommend to your kind assistance and countenance my son, who comes out your Paymaster-General. I trust he will discharge his duty so as to meet your approbation, and merit your recommendation to the honourable General Congress of the United Colonies in *America*, that he may receive a meet reward for his fatigue, risk, expense, and service.

Your accounts from General *Washington* render it needless for me to give intelligence of the occurrences among our Forces in these parts.

Trusting in the Supreme Disposer of all events to restore to you the great blessing of health, and of an opportunity to give a favourable account of your operations, I am, with great truth and sincerity, Sir, your very obedient humble servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

The Hon. Major-General Schuyler.

GOVERNOUR COOKE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Providence, September 29, 1775.

SIR: I am to inform you that there are part of two Companies of the *Rhode-Island* Brigade, consisting of about seventy-four men, now upon *Block-Island*, who were sent there to secure the stock until it could be removed. If you think proper that these men should be ordered to the camp, please to let me know it, and I shall immediately give directions for their marching.

The packet sent out to countermand Captain *Whipple's* voyage to *Bermuda* cruised until the 27th instant, and then returned, without being able to see him. I think it probable that Captain *Whipple* had gained intelligence of the arrival of the packet at *New-York*, and pursued his voyage before the time limited for the expiration of his cruise.

We are informed that six transports, with some ships of war, are now in the *Vineyard* Sound, designed, without doubt, to procure another supply of fresh stock.

I am, with great esteem, Sir, your most humble and most obedient servant,

NICHOLAS COOKE.

To General Washington.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE GENERAL COURT OF MASSACHUSETTS-BAY.

Cambridge, September 28, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The *Indian* who accompanies Mr. *Kirkland* is an *Oneida* chief of considerable rank in his own country. He has come on a visit to the camp, principally to satisfy his curiosity; but as his tribe has been very friendly to the United Colonies, and his report to his nation, at his return, will have important consequences to the public interest, I have studiously endeavoured to make his visit agreeable.

Having expressed an inclination to pay his respects to the General Court, I thought it proper to let them know who he was, and upon what errand he came, not doubting but your honourable Board will join with me in showing him all proper civilities. I have directed a present to be prepared for him at his return.

I am, Gentlemen, with great respect and regard, your most obedient humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

The Hon. James Warren, Esq., Speaker.

PETITION OF THE FIELD-OFFICERS, WINTER-HILL.

To the Honourable the Committee of Safety for the Province of NEW-HAMPSHIRE:

We, the Field-Officers of the several *New-Hampshire* Regiments stationed at *Winter-Hill*, beg leave to suggest

that, among the *New-Hampshire* as well as the other Forces, vacancies are frequently occurring; to fill up which we are obliged to take the method of applying to the Province for an appointment before we can have those vacancies filled up, which not only gives great trouble, and creates expense, but sometimes leaves the Companies in some measure un-officered. To prevent which, as we have a Brigadier-General who we persuade ourselves will endeavour to put in such persons, to fill up those vacancies, as will be most agreeable to the Troops in general, we entreat that he may be supplied with a number of blank commissions for all officers under the degree of a Field-Officer, having particular regard to the sentiments of the officers in the Regiment where such an appointment is to be made; and your petitioners will ever pray, &c.

JOHN STARK, Col. ISRAEL GILMAN, Lt. Col.  
 ENOCH POOR, Col. JOHN McDUFFEE, Lt. Col.  
 JAMES REED, Col. JOSEPH CILLEY, Major.  
 ISAAC NYMAN, Col.

September 29, 1775.

#### COLONEL ARNOLD TO CAPTAIN FARNSWORTH.

Fort Western, September 29, 1775.

SIR: You will forward on all the provisions here, as fast as possible, to Fort *Halifax*, and such as the batteaus carry on order stored there. You will have two or three people left to assist you. The sick you will order on board the *Broad-Bay*, Captain *Clarkson*, to be returned to *Newbury*. The . . . . . at *Colburn's* secure, and leave until the event of this expedition is known. Forward on all the new batteaus, poles, oars, pitch, nails, &c., that are or shall be procured, and, as soon as you can, join the detachment. Leave particular directions with Mr. *Howard* to take care of the goods left. I am, Sir, your humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

To Captain *Farnsworth*.

#### ADDRESS OF THE TOWN OF STIRLING.

Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of the City of *Stirling*, transmitted to the Earl of *Suffolk*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of the City of *STIRLING*.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

At a time when a great part of your Majesty's deluded subjects in *America* have presumed openly to take up arms against your Majesty's Government, we, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of your ancient City of *Stirling*, humbly beg leave to repeat our attachment to your Majesty's sacred person, family, and Government, and to express our abhorrence and detestation of such illegal, unconstitutional, and rebellious proceedings.

We reflect with the highest sentiments of gratitude on your Majesty's paternal care for the welfare of your subjects, in establishing a peace, equally conducive to the glory and to the commerce of all your Majesty's Dominions, and we sincerely regret that such a peace should ever have been disturbed by a part of our infatuated fellow-subjects; at the same time we beg leave to assure your Majesty that we will cheerfully contribute our utmost efforts in defence of your Majesty's sacred person and Government.

Confiding in your Majesty's prudence and clemency, and in the conduct and abilities of your Majesty's Ministers and officers, we trust that a speedy and honourable issue will be put to these disturbances, upon a solid foundation, and that your Majesty's Colonies will return to their duty and allegiance, and to that happiness which they have forfeited by their rebellion against the best of Princes.

We fervently implore Heaven to bless your Majesty's arms and councils with success, and that you may transmit the imperial Crown of these realms, and the dominions thereto belonging, in the most flourishing condition, to your Majesty's remotest posterity.

Signed by our *Præses*, in our name and by our appoint-

ment, in the Council Chamber of the said City of *Stirling*, the thirtieth day of *September*, 1775.

JAMES GIEB, *Præses*.

#### ADDRESS OF THE FIRST REGIMENT OF THE DEVONSHIRE MILITIA.

Address of the Officers of the First Regiment of the *Devonshire* Militia, presented to His Majesty by Colonel *Acland*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Orchard*, and Major *Bassett*.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Officers of the First Regiment of the *DEVONSHIRE* Militia.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the officers of the First Regiment of the Militia of your County of *Devon*, now assembled at *Exeter*, hope we shall not be esteemed presumptuous, if, in the name of the Regiment, we venture to approach your royal person with our unanimous assurances of that fidelity and attachment which a mild, just, and equal Government must ever produce in the minds of *Britons*.

Conscious that, under your Majesty's benign Government, and the influence of this happy Constitution, we enjoy every species of liberty compatible with the existence of society, we should think ourselves inexcusable if we did not take this opportunity of joining our uninfluenced voice to that of our countrymen, publicly to express the just abhorrence in which we hold every attempt to alienate the minds of your Majesty's subjects.

Fully persuaded that that constitutional body, of which we form a part, will be always found a firm support to your Majesty's Government, we should not have intruded on your royal presence, but that, in times like these, we think it as much the duty as we know it is the interest of every man of property, to show a more than negative allegiance to the best of Sovereigns.

None can hold in greater detestation than we do, the unnatural behaviour of your *American* subjects. The Constitution has prescribed to us our sphere of action; but we must beg leave to assure your Majesty that we shall at all times be as ready to exert our utmost efforts to suppress any internal enemies of your Majesty's Government and this Constitution, as our gallant countrymen have been in asserting the just rights of the *British* Empire in *America*.

May your Majesty's reign continue glorious. May the united efforts of a great, free, and loyal people, render your Majesty's endeavours to re-establish the violated supremacy of the *British* Legislature, over every part of your Majesty's Dominions, as effectual as they are just.

JOHN D. ACLAND, Col. THOS. SHEPPARD, Capt.  
 PAUL ORCHARD, Lt. Col. SAM'L SAVERY, Lieutenant  
 FRANCIS BASSETT, Major. and Adjutant.  
 EDWARD PAYNE, Capt. WM. ROBBINS, Lieut.  
 EDWARD CHAVE, Capt. NATH. P. PYNE, Lieut.  
 MICH. SOUTHCOTE, Capt. A. B. PEPPIN, Lieut.  
 T. D. ACLAND, Capt. HENRY THORNHILL, Lieut.  
 JOHN LAROCHE, Capt. WM. ANDREW, Ensign.

#### ADDRESS OF THE GENTLEMEN, ETC., OF GREAT YARMOUTH.

Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Merchants, and principal Inhabitants of the Burgh of *Great Yarmouth*, in the County of *Norfolk*, presented to His Majesty by *Charles Townshend*, Esq., one of their Representatives in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Merchants, and principal Inhabitants of the Burgh of *GREAT YARMOUTH*, in the County of *NORFOLK*.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We beg leave to approach your Majesty in the most loyal manner, to express the sentiments of our hearts in an undissembled duty and affection to your Majesty and our happy Constitution.

We cannot but lament the misery and abhor the conduct of many of our deluded fellow-subjects in parts of your *American* Colonies, who have plunged themselves into an open rebellion, by preferring the influence of sedi-

tious men to the mild government and tender protection of their Sovereign and the supreme Legislature.

We equally admire your Majesty's wisdom and goodness in taking the gracious means to avert their ruin. The measures now adopted, we trust, will speedily conquer the evils, and restore the general tranquillity; being agreeable to the spirit of our laws, and for the true honour and happiness of all your Majesty's dutiful subjects amongst whom we entreat your Majesty to believe none shall excel us in the most faithful and grateful zeal.

Given under our hands, the thirtieth day of *September*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM A GENTLEMAN IN QUEBECK, TO HIS FATHER IN AYRSHIRE, SCOTLAND, DATED SEPTEMBER 30, 1775.

As this Colony is in some sort detached from the rest, we imagined ourselves in no danger of being involved in these alarming disputes that now prevail over this Continent; the contrary of which, however, I am now sorry to inform you of.

About the beginning of *May* last, as you would see in your newspapers, the rebels made themselves masters of all the forts, &c., on Lakes *George* and *Champlain*, which lie between this and the Southern Colonies; likewise, of the King's sloop and boats on said lakes. They have also, since that time, repeatedly attempted to invade, and consequently to plunder this Province; but have, as yet, been luckily prevented from putting their intended scheme into execution, by means of a few Troops and the *British* Militia. In the course of the summer, there have indeed been several slight engagements, in which the rebels were always defeated, but with very little loss to His Majesty's Troops.

Last post brought us advice from *Montreal*, that on *Monday* last, two or three hundred rebels, including some *Canadians* who have joined them, landed within a league of that place, and in expectation of a great number of *Canadians* to assist them, they intended to have taken the Town by surprise, and to have plundered it.

The inhabitants, however, directly upon their landing, took the alarm, and the drums beat to arms. Upon which, about three hundred gentlemen, merchants, and other inhabitants, together with forty soldiers, marched out, under the command of Major *Campbell*. They immediately attacked the rebels, who, after a brisk fire for the space of an hour, were obliged to give way and take to their boats, by which they escaped over the river, but with the loss of a considerable number killed and wounded; besides thirty-four taken prisoners, among whom is one *Ethan Allen*, Commander-in-Chief of that party. Only three men killed on the King's side, with three or four wounded. My uncle, who is at present at *Montreal*, was in the engagement, and came off safe. Some of the rebel prisoners, who are *Canadians*, inform us that *Allen* hired them at the rate of fifteen pence per day, and moreover promised them their share of the plunder of *Quebeck* and *Montreal*.

From the little expectation we had of being involved in this quarrel, we are left in a great measure defenceless, by reason of our Troops being all sent to *Boston*, except two Regiments, who only remain in this Province. Matters being in this situation, we are under the necessity of laying aside carrying on business as usual, and have been all obliged to take up arms, and form ourselves into a Militia, for the safety of ourselves and property. We are also very busy in putting this garrison into the best posture of defence we can, and are determined to hold it out to the last, in case of an attack.

The season of the year will, however, in a short time, oblige the rebels to leave the Country, and next spring we expect assistance from *Great Britain*, or some place else, so that the danger is not now so great as we imagined some time ago.

CHARLESTOWN (SOUTH-CAROLINA) GENERAL COMMITTEE.

In General Committee, Charlestown, South-Carolina, }  
October 2, 1775. }

Ordered, That the Message from this Committee to the Right Honourable Lord *William Campbell*, of the 29th ult., his Excellency's Answer of the 30th, and the Letter from

this Committee to Captain *Thornborough*, of His Majesty's Sloop *Tamar*, of the same date, be forthwith printed, and made publick.

PETER TIMOTHY, Secretary.

Message to his Excellency the Governour.

State-House, September 29, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: It is with great concern we find that, for some days past, your Excellency has been pleased to withdraw yourself from *Charlestown*, the seat of your Government, and have retired on board the King's ship. The inconveniences which must unavoidably arise to the people, deprived, by this step, of that easy access to your Excellency which is absolutely necessary for transacting publick affairs, are apparent; and we submit to your Excellency's consideration, whether the retirement of our Governour to a King's ship, in this general disquietude, when the minds of the people are filled with the greatest apprehensions for their safety, may not increase their alarm, and excite jealousies of some premeditated designs against them. We therefore entreat that your Excellency will be pleased to return to *Charlestown*, the accustomed place of residence of the Governour of *South-Carolina*. And your Excellency may be assured, that whilst, agreeable to your repeated and solemn declarations, your Excellency shall take no active part against the good people of this Colony, in the present arduous struggle for the preservation of their civil liberties, we will, to the utmost of our power, secure to your Excellency that safety and respect, for your person and character, which the inhabitants of *Carolina* have ever wished to show to the representative of their Sovereign.

By order of the General Committee:

HENRY LAURENS, Chairman.

The Governour's Answer.

Tamar, September 30, 1775.

SIR: I have received a message, signed by you, from a set of people who style themselves a "General Committee." The presumption of such an address, from a body assembled by no legal authority, and whom I must consider as in actual and open rebellion against their Sovereign, can only be equalled by the outrages which obliged me to take refuge on board the King's ship in this harbour. It deserves no answer, nor should I have given it any, but to mark the hardness with which you have advanced that I could so far forget my duty to my Sovereign and to my Country as to promise that I would take no active part in bringing the subverters of our glorious Constitution, and the real liberties of the people, to a sense of their duty. The unmanly arts that have already been used to prejudice me in the general opinion may still be employed by that Committee.

But I never will return to *Charlestown* till I can support the King's authority, and protect his faithful and loyal subjects. Whenever the people of this Province will put it in my power to render them essential service, I will with pleasure embrace the opportunity, and think it a very happy one.

I am, Sir, your humble servant,

WILLIAM CAMPBELL.

To H. Laurens, Esq.

Letter to Captain THORNBOROUGH.

State-House, September 30, 1775.

SIR: This afternoon, one of your officers brought up a paper from on board the *Tamar*, addressed to *Henry Laurens*, Esq. It appeared to have been intended as an answer to a message from the General Committee to his Excellency the Governour. It had no signature;\* but the officer declared he brought it from Lord *William Campbell*.

We find that, upon your officer's return to his boat, he was much insulted by some persons, at present unknown. We hereby express our concern at such a proceeding, which we absolutely disavow; and we assure you that all possible inquiry shall be made into this unwarrantable behaviour, in order that satisfaction may be obtained for the insult.

By order of the General Committee:

HENRY LAURENS, Chairman.

\*The day following, the Governour sent another copy, with his signature annexed.

Williamsburgh, Virginia, September 30, 1775.

A company of gentlemen, of *North-Carolina*, having, for a large and valuable consideration, purchased from the Chiefs of the *Cherokee Indians*, by and with the consent of the whole Nation, a considerable tract of their lands, now called *Transylvania*, lying on the Rivers *Ohio*, *Cumberland*, and *Louisa*; and understanding that many people are desirous of becoming adventurers in that part of the world, and wish to know the terms on which lands in that country may be had, they therefore hereby inform the publick, that any person who will settle on and inhabit the same, before the first day of *June*, 1776, shall have the privilege of taking up and surveying for himself five hundred acres, and for each tithable person he may carry with him and settle there two hundred and fifty acres, on the payment of fifty shillings sterling per hundred, subject to an yearly quit-rent of two shillings, like money, to commence in the year 1780.

Such persons as are willing to become purchasers may correspond and treat with Mr. *William Johnston*, in *Hillsborough*, and Colonel *John Williams*, of *Granville*, *North-Carolina*, or Colonel *Richard Henderson*, at *Boonsborough*, in *Transylvania*.

This country lies on the south side of the Rivers *Ohio* and *Louisa*, in a temperate and healthy climate. It is in general well watered with springs and rivulets, and has several rivers, up which vessels of considerable burden may come with ease. In different places of it are a number of salt springs, where the making of salt has been tried with great success, and where, with certainty, any quantity needed may be easily and conveniently made. Large tracts of the land lie on limestone, and in several places there is abundance of iron ore. The fertility of the soil and goodness of the range almost surpass belief; and it is at present well stored with buffalo, elk, deer, bear, beaver, &c., and the rivers abound with fish of various kinds. Vast crowds of people are daily flocking to it, and many gentlemen of the first rank and character have bargained for lands in it; so that there is a great appearance of a rapid settlement, and that it will soon become a considerable Colony, and one of the most agreeable countries in *America*.

Norfolk, Virginia, September 30, 1775.

This day, between two and three o'clock, afternoon, an officer, with twelve or thirteen soldiers, and a few sailors, landed at the County wharf, in *Norfolk*, under cover of the men of war, who made every appearance of firing on the Town, should the party be molested, and marched up the street to Mr. *Holt's* printing office, from whence, without the smallest opposition or resistance, although there were some hundred spectators, they deliberately carried off the types, and sundry other printing implements, with two of the workmen, and, after getting to the water side with their booty, gave three huzzas, in which they were joined by a crowd of negroes. A few spirited gentlemen in *Norfolk*, justly incensed at so flagrant a breach of good order and the Constitution, and highly resenting the conduct of Lord *Dunmore* and the navy gentry, who have now commenced downright pirates and banditti, ordered the drum to be beat to arms, but were joined by few or none; so that it appears *Norfolk* is at present a very insecure place for the life or property of any individual, and is consequently deserted daily by numbers of the inhabitants, with their effects.

JOHN HANCOCK TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, September 30, 1775.

SIR: Your letters Nos. 4 and 5, and two other letters, not numbered, with the enclosures, have been duly received and laid before the Congress.

As there are sundry matters contained in your letters which are of great importance, and on which the Congress, before they come to a final determination, are desirous to have the advantage of your experience and knowledge, they have appointed three of their Members, viz: Mr. *Lynch*, Doctor *Franklin*, and Mr. *Harrison*, to wait on you, and confer with you, and the Governours of *Connecticut* and *Rhode-Island*, the Council of *Massachusetts-Bay*, and the President of the Convention of *New-Hampshire*, to whom I have wrote on the subject, by order of Congress, and such other persons as to the said Committee shall seem

proper, touching the most effectual method of continuing, supporting, and regulating a Continental Army. They will set out as soon as possible, and expect to be with you by the 12th of next month.

I have the honour to be, with the greatest esteem, Sir, &c.,  
JOHN HANCOCK, President.

To General *Washington*.

JOHN HANCOCK TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Philadelphia, September 30, 1775.

SIR: The Congress have received sundry letters from General *Washington*, containing matters of great importance, touching the supporting and regulating the Continental Army.

As the Congress are desirous of the fullest light on these subjects, before they come to a final determination, they have appointed three of their Members, viz: Mr. *Harrison*, Mr. *Lynch*, and Doctor *Franklin*, to wait on the General, and confer with him, and with the Governours of *Connecticut* and *Rhode-Island*, and with the Council of *Massachusetts-Bay*, and the President of the Convention of *New-Hampshire*.

The Committee will set out as soon as possible, and expect to be at the camp by the 12th of next month.

Of this I am desired to inform you, and to request you will meet the Committee on that day. In case the business of your Colony will not admit of your personal attendance, it is the desire of the Congress that you appoint a proper person or persons to represent your Colony at the conference with their Committee.

I have the honour to be, honoured Sir, yours, &c.,

JOHN HANCOCK, President.

[A letter, similar to the foregoing, was sent to the Hon. Lieutenant-Governour *Cooke*, of *Rhode-Island*; another to the Council of *Massachusetts-Bay*; and another to the President of the Convention of *New-Hampshire*.]

Instructions to the Committee appointed by the Congress to repair immediately to the camp at CAMBRIDGE, to confer with General WASHINGTON, and with the Governours of CONNECTICUT and RHODE-ISLAND, the Council of MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, and the President of the Convention of NEW-HAMPSHIRE, and such other persons as to the said Committee shall seem proper, touching the most effectual method of continuing, supporting, and regulating a Continental Army.

That, upon the Committee's arrival at the camp, they cause proper measures to be taken for continuing the *Connecticut* Troops, now near *Boston*, in the Continental service, upon the same terms they are at present, until the last day of next *December*.

That, in the conference with the General, the Committee declare to him the sense of the Congress respecting an attack on the Ministerial Troops in *Boston* and on *Bunker's Hill*, viz: that if, before the last of *December*, his Excellency, upon consideration of all circumstances, shall think it practicable, and likely to defeat the enemy, and gain possession of the Town, it will be advisable to make the attack upon the first favourable occasion, and before the arrival of re-enforcements, which the Congress apprehend may be soon expected; the Congress having the most perfect confidence in the courage and good conduct of the General and his officers, and the spirit and bravery of the men under his command. That if the number of men which compose the present Army should be thought insufficient for the purpose, the General employ so many Minute-Men as he may apprehend to be necessary on the occasion, upon such terms as he shall think proper.

That if the attack should not be made by the time above-mentioned, it is the wish of the Congress that the number of the Army, for the remainder of the winter, should be reduced, and the pay of the men lessened to five dollars per calendar month, if this may be done with safety; but that the attack should nevertheless be made, under the foregoing circumstances, as soon as a favourable opportunity shall offer, with the Troops then in the service, and the assistance of the Minute-Men, as abovementioned.

That the Committee confer with the General, and whom else they think proper, on the subject of raising a Continen-

tal Army, and keeping it up for one year from the last day of *December* next, subject to be disbanded or reduced by order of the Congress within that time, upon being allowed one month's advance pay; and report to the Congress of what number it should consist; what should be the pay of the officers and privates, (that of some of the former in the present Army being, it is apprehended, too low, and that of the latter too high;) what number each Company, and how many Companies each Regiment, should contain; of what quantity and kind of provisions a ration should consist; the best method of providing arms, clothing, and provisions, for the Troops; what rules and regulations are necessary for their government; by whom the officers should be chosen or recommended; how the best officers and men in the present Army may be engaged for the next, making a complete arrangement of the whole, by putting all the Forces, in what Colony soever recruited, on one establishment in every respect, and thereby abolishing all Provincial distinctions; that the Committee report how, when, and where, the said Army may be raised and levied.

That they confer and consult, as above directed, on the several other matters mentioned in the General's letters to the Congress, upon which no order has been made, and the best methods of removing the difficulties or remedying the evils therein stated, and upon any other matters which, in the course of this business, may occur to the Committee relative thereto, and make report thereon to the Congress.

That the Committee, having made the necessary inquiries, report what number of effective men it may be expected that the Colonies of *New-Hampshire*, *Massachusetts-Bay*, *Connecticut*, and *Rhode-Island*, respectively, could and would furnish, if necessary, by the 10th day of *March* next, and on what terms.

That the Committee report an estimate of the expenses which will attend the measures they may recommend or submit to the Congress.

#### *Additional Instructions.*

That the Committee consider as included in their inquiries, not only the Forces necessary to be kept in the *Massachusetts-Bay*, but in the Northern Department; and that they obtain and report as exact an estimate as they can of the expenses which have been, and by the 31st of *December* next will be, incurred in pursuance of the Resolution of the Congress, for putting these Colonies into a proper state of defence.

*To the Honourable the Delegates of the Thirteen United Colonies in General Congress assembled:*

*The Committee for the County of CUMBERLAND, in the Province of NEW-JERSEY, beg leave to represent:*

That the good people of this County have ever showed themselves forward in the cause of liberty, being the first in (at least this part of it) the Province that took up arms in support of the common cause, ever since which they have been diligently engaged in learning the military art, and furnishing themselves with the implements of war; notwithstanding which, they have not been able to provide themselves with a sufficient quantity of ammunition, particularly powder, of which article they assure us they have not a sufficient quantity to enable them to defend their property, in case of any emergency, until a supply could be procured from *Philadelphia*. We cannot but think this circumstance truly alarming, when we consider that we lie open, defenceless, and exposed to the depredations of Ministerial robbers, should they think proper to enter our Bay. These considerations, joined to the probability we conceive there is that General *Gage* will, before the beginning of the winter, try every method, and ransack every place that may be in his power, to furnish his Troops with fresh provisions, will, we apprehend, fully apologize for this our application to your honourable Board for relief, especially when we assure you that we have taken every method in our power to furnish ourselves. We therefore earnestly beg you would take such measures for our relief in the premises as to you shall seem meet, assuring you that you may with the greatest safety rely on our taking every precaution necessary for securing any powder you may be pleased to order for our relief, and that none of it shall be used but

in support of the rights and privileges of our countrymen. Signed by order of the Committee:

September 30, 1775.

THOMAS HARRIS, *Chairman*.

HENDRICK FISHER TO NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

New-Jersey, September 30, 1775.

SIR: As our Committee of Safety is at present not sitting, on receiving your favour of the 27th instant, by order of your Committee I immediately advised with some of our Committee members, who were of opinion, with me, that as our Provincial Congress is to meet on *Tuesday*, the 3d of *October* next, which is as early as our Committee possibly can be convened, to lay your request before them, which I shall do accordingly, as soon as they have formed a board, and doubt not, but they will do therein what is most proper.

I have the honour to subscribe myself your (and the other gentlemen of your Committee) very obedient and most humble servant,

HENDRICK FISHER.

To *John Haring*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee of Safety for the Province of *New-York*.

JOHN McDONALD TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

The information of *John McDonald*, late Miner, and Clerk, from *Scotland*, who, on the 15th of *September*, 1775, was appointed to proceed to Mr. *Palmer*, at *Newburgh*, to examine his Lead Mines; and, according to my charge, have taken inspections of the state and value of the Mines, with all possible diligence, conformable to mining, which, as in the following, most humbly sheweth:

The principal and only valuable mines that I know of, and I make not the least doubt the best in this Continent, are on Judge *Livingston's* land, adjoining to Mr. *Palmer's*. The inclination of the mine vein is to the southwest and northeast, and of two feet breadth, mostly white spar, from which have taken a sample of the ore, &c.; may make you sensible, if it be worth your while to put it in execution, and from its advantageous situation for working is most likely to turn out to immediate profit, both for the owner and the Continent. The branch of Mr. *Palmer's* mine is about five feet breadth, consisting of different sorts of spar, and seems to me to be of likely quality, but at present free from the appearances of metals, till farther trials are made. And in case these mines be pursued, conform to its circumstances, requires the first necessary scheme, which driving a cross cut, in order to work out better discovery; if successful, the worker or overseer, providing being perfectly acquainted with lead mines, must fix upon driving an inset as low as level bearing, also sinking, cross cutting, and rising, where the appearances are best, so that the same were brought to a bearing, the better to indemnify damage or expenses. I would not launch out considerable sums of money upon uncertainty, in trials of this nature, but where there is a visible prospect; and how the above mines turn out, there's none can express till trials are made. It is my humble opinion, what may be for a national, publick good, should be rather bestowed upon, than lie dead and useless in the bowels of the earth.

Honourable Congress or Committee, this is most humbly offered to your serious consideration; and remain your honours' most humble servant,

JOHN McDONALD.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress, or Committee, now sitting in the City of *New-York*.

THOMAS PALMER TO NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Newburgh, September 30, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I received yours, per bearer, Mr. *McDonald*, respecting my lead mine. As to your offer of purchasing the lead, in case I opened it, I should be more obliged to you, in case lead was an article that was not vendible to any one else. However, to satisfy you and the bearer, I have caused the mine to be shown him, as also one on the land of Judge *Livingston*, in which I am part owner. A sample, per bearer, with his opinion on the matter, you will have. I think it an object worth your and the Continental Congress's notice. You may, if you please, work mine for a small profit to me; and Judge *Livingston*



says you may have his free, during these troublesome times. I should be glad to say more to you on the matter, but am so indisposed at present I cannot write.

I am, Gentlemen, your most humble servant,

THOMAS PALMER.

To the Honourable Committee of Safety, during the recess of Congress.

P. S. The bearer has been, since here, to Judge Livingston's, and to see the mines. I have Judge Livingston's letter, informing me that you may work his free.

RETURN OF MINISINK COMPANY, IN GOSHEN PRECINCT,  
ORANGE COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

Agreeable to the directions of the Committee of the Precinct of Goshen, we, the subscribers, attended the Minisink Company, on Saturday, the 30th day of September, 1775, for the choice of their Officers, at the house of Mr. John Wells, and the following gentlemen were duly elected, viz: Moses Cortright, Captain; John Van Tile, First Lieutenant; John Decker, Second Lieutenant; and Ephraim Medaugh, Ensign.

Witness our hands: DANIEL EVERIT, Chairman.  
JAMES LITTLE,  
JOSHUA DAVIS.

To Colonel William Allison, in Congress.

N. B. Sir: As there were some difficulties subsisting in the Minisink Company, which was the reason the officers were not returned before now, we request that commissions may be sent up for the above officers as soon as they conveniently can.

RETURN OF GOSHEN TOWN, NEW-YORK, MINUTE-MEN.

Goshen, September 30, 1775.

The Company of Minute-Men met, and, agreeable to the directions of the Congress, chose the following Officers, viz: Moses Hetfield, Captain; James Butler, First Lieutenant; William Barker, Second Lieutenant; William Carpenter, Ensign.

BENJAMIN GALE, } Committee.  
ISAAC NICOLL, }

Goshen, October 16, 1775.

At a meeting of the Company of Militia of the Town of Goshen, the following gentlemen were chosen Officers in said Company, agreeable to the recommendation of the Congress: Isaac Nicoll, Second Lieutenant; William Thompson, Ensign.

BENJAMIN GALE, } Committee.  
MOSES HETFIELD, }

The above are true copies of the returns made to me.

DANIEL EVERIT.

N. B. You are requested to send commissions to the above gentlemen, the Minute-Men, according to the date returned to me, so that the Company may take its rank, as it was chosen before Captain Wisner's.

RETURN OF NORTHEAST DISTRICT OF NEW-MARLBOROUGH  
PRECINCT, ULSTER COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

Ulster County, New-Marlborough, September 30, 1775.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress at New-York:

At an election of Officers at New-Marlborough, agreeable to the directions of the Congress, have chosen by the majority of votes in the Northeast District of the Precinct, beginning at Hudson's River, at Lewis Dubois's north line, running west to the mountains, thence north to the New-Paltz line, thence to the river: Jacob Wood, Captain; Juryan Mackey, First Lieutenant; Nathaniel Goodspeed, Second Lieutenant; John Knowlton, Ensign.

We, the Inspectors, being two of the Committee of the said District, being in Colonel Hasbrouck's Regiment.

JOSEPH MORY,  
RICHARD CARPENTER.

To Colonel Hasbrouck.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM FAIRFIELD, CONNECTICUT,  
DATED SEPTEMBER, 1775.

Wednesday morning.—I just now learned that there is a secret expedition on foot, of two hundred men, in order

to take and disarm all the Tories in North-Fairfield and Ridgefield, but don't know whether it will succeed.

Thursday morning.—Ten o'clock, one hundred and fifty men, on horseback, have this moment entered the Town in triumph, attended with musick, and brought in eight criminals, together with their arms; also, the arms of a number of petty ones, whose persons they thought unworthy of notice. Half after ten, another entry of fifty men, equipped as the others, and brought in five more of the wretches, all of whom are carried up Town, where I shall repair as speedily as possible, to gain more intelligence.

Eight at night, and just returned; all I can learn is, that they are to take their trial before the Committee, who are now sitting for that purpose; and it is expected they will not break up before morning, when I shall march up to hear the conclusion. It is said some have been found guilty to-night, but I can't vouch for it.

The cause of our people's acting with so much resolution proceeded from the Tories having said that they intended destruction to Fairfield, by coming down in the night, and setting fire to the houses and barns, and destroying all before them. They were to be supported in their deeds of darkness by a number of regulars, who were to land in the night, and destroy till the two Companies met. It seems they have had a regular officer amongst them some time, to stimulate and assure them of Gage's assistance, whenever they should be disposed to begin. Gracious Heaven! how wonderfully do we escape the snares that are laid for us; when we lie down at night, if an Almighty Hand did not interpose, we should be destroyed before morning. What thanks are not due! They have never been able to put one of their bloody schemes into execution.

In our people's way up Town, they called on Mr. Whitear, who was absent, whether on purpose or not I cannot say. They then proceeded to Mr. Sayre's, and sent for him out; he waited on them, when Mrs. Sayre was immediately taken with fits; so they suffered him to return to her, without any molestation whatever, only assuring him they would call another time. He replied, he would wait on them. They intend to disarm him, but he says he cannot tell what they wanted! I have a mind he should guess. Poor Mrs. Sayre, I really pity her; but the people must not be blamed; they acted for the good of the whole.

I told Captain — I was extremely sorry for the wives and children of those traitors. He said, had I seen them, I would not say so; for the women went on most seriously, ten times worse than the men. Our people made them rise about three o'clock in the morning, when there was the greatest confusion imaginable. Some were taking an everlasting leave of their families, whilst others were crying ready to kill themselves, for they all expected to be hung immediately on coming down.

I can't help thinking but Heaven has deprived them of that resolution which men generally have, or else, knowing the use they would make of it, has not given them so large a share, or they would act with more spirit. One of them cried eight or ten miles without ceasing. There was but one who made the least resistance, and that but trifling.

Ten o'clock. I have just now heard that the Newtown people intend coming down to rescue these, but I fancy they will think better of it.

Friday, 12 o'clock.—I this moment returned from Town, with all the intelligence I could get; which is, that they have found some guilty, made others give bail, and disarmed them all; which must be a great mortification, I imagine. Yesterday they made them all sit down at table by themselves, with a guard over them.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read October 25, 1775.]

Camp at Cambridge, September 30, 1775.

SIR: The Reverend Mr. Kirkland, the bearer of this, having been introduced to the honourable Congress, can need no particular recommendation from me; but as he now wishes to have the affairs of his mission and publick employ put upon some suitable footing, I cannot but intimate my sense of the importance of his station, and the great advantages which have and may result to the United Colonies from his situation being made respectable. All

accounts agree that much of the favourable disposition shown by the *Indians* may be ascribed to his labour and influence. He has accompanied a chief of the *Oneidas* to this camp, which I have endeavoured to make agreeable to him, both by civility and some small presents. Mr. *Kirkland* being also in some necessity for money to bear his travelling charges and other expenses, I have supplied him with thirty-two Pounds, lawful money. I cannot but congratulate the honourable Congress on the happy temper of the *Canadians* and *Indians*, our accounts of which are now fully confirmed by some intercepted letters from officers in *Canada*, to General *Gage* and others in *Boston*, which were found on board the vessel lately taken, going into

*Boston* with a donation of cattle and other fresh provisions for the Ministerial Army.

I have the honour to be, with great respect and regard,  
Sir, your most obedient humble servant,  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.

Albany, September 5, 1775.

We, the Commissioners appointed by the Continental Congress, do hereby certify that we have only allowed Mr. *Kirkland* his expenses during his attendance at the treaty with the *Six Nations*, at the council fire held at the City of *Albany*.  
VOLKERT P. DOUW,  
OLIVER WOLCOTT.

General Return of the Army of the United Colonies, commanded by his Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esquire, General and Commander-in-Chief, Head-Quarters at CAMBRIDGE, SEPTEMBER 23, 1775.

Regiments.	Officers present.												Rank and File.						Wanting to complete.	Since last Return.						
	Commissioned.					Staff.				Non-commissioned.	Present, fit for duty.	Sick, present.	Sick, absent.	On Command.	On Furlough.	Total.	Sergeants.	Drums and Fifes.		Privates.	Enlisted.	Dead.	Discharged.	Deserted.		
	Colonels.	Lieut. Colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.	Chaplains.	Adjutants.	Quartermasters.																Surgeons.	Mates.
1. Colonel Frye's.....	1	-	-	7	12	-	-	1	1	1	1	39	16	372	36	31	21	14	474	1	4	26	-	-	-	-
2. Colonel Thompson's.....	1	1	1	7	20	-	-	1	1	1	1	27	6	485	26	23	1	-	535	-	-	-	-	-	1	-
3. Colonel Reed's.....	1	1	1	7	6	8	1	1	1	1	1	27	17	330	56	36	64	10	496	-	-	-	-	2	-	-
4. Colonel Learned's.....	1	1	1	9	20	-	-	1	1	1	1	40	20	391	33	17	17	18	476	-	-	24	-	-	1	-
5. Colonel Nixon's.....	1	1	1	4	11	-	-	1	1	1	1	29	17	231	24	31	130	7	423	-	-	77	-	1	-	-
6. Colonel J. Brewer's.....	1	-	1	8	13	-	-	1	1	1	1	26	20	255	37	27	28	3	350	-	-	150	-	-	-	6
7. Colonel Stark's.....	1	1	-	8	13	-	-	1	1	1	1	30	17	328	61	22	102	6	519	-	-	-	-	-	2	-
8. Colonel Fellows's.....	1	1	1	10	20	-	-	1	1	1	1	39	20	325	62	8	73	2	470	1	-	30	-	-	-	-
9. Colonel D. Brewer's.....	-	1	1	8	16	-	-	1	1	-	1	40	18	352	53	5	23	20	453	1	2	47	-	1	-	3
10. Colonel Prescott's.....	1	1	1	10	21	-	-	1	1	1	1	43	18	341	24	38	17	16	436	1	4	114	-	-	6	-
11. Colonel Poor's.....	1	-	-	7	12	-	-	1	1	1	1	27	14	340	98	16	68	13	535	-	-	-	-	-	7	-
12. Colonel Varnum's.....	1	-	1	3	6	7	1	1	1	1	1	29	18	362	50	-	8	2	422	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
13. Colonel Parsons's.....	1	1	1	5	16	9	1	1	1	1	2	43	25	518	110	10	105	26	769	-	-	21	-	-	-	1
14. Colonel Hitchcock's.....	1	1	1	6	4	4	-	1	1	1	1	16	15	310	42	17	47	5	421	-	-	-	-	-	1	-
15. Colonel Church's.....	1	1	1	7	5	5	1	-	-	-	-	21	10	247	26	31	78	9	391	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
16. Colonel Cotton's.....	1	1	1	10	19	-	1	1	-	1	1	40	20	409	55	25	5	17	511	-	-	-	-	1	-	-
17. Colonel Little's.....	1	1	1	9	17	-	1	1	1	1	1	35	15	390	35	37	13	3	478	-	-	22	-	-	-	-
18. Colonel Danielson's.....	1	1	1	11	19	-	-	1	1	1	1	41	20	340	34	5	85	17	481	-	-	69	-	8	-	-
19. Colonel Mansfield's.....	1	1	1	7	14	-	1	1	1	1	1	29	13	364	38	38	42	1	483	-	3	17	-	-	-	6
20. Colonel Read's, of Uxbridge.....	1	1	1	8	15	-	-	1	1	1	1	30	15	363	30	31	55	16	495	-	1	5	-	1	-	-
21. Colonel Glover's.....	1	-	1	8	16	-	-	1	1	1	1	34	9	414	12	18	22	20	486	-	8	14	-	-	14	4
22. Colonel Walker's.....	1	-	1	8	14	-	-	1	1	1	1	29	14	300	61	33	10	28	432	-	-	68	-	1	-	-
23. Colonel Whitcomb's.....	1	1	1	11	22	-	-	1	1	1	1	43	15	393	39	31	45	10	518	-	-	-	-	-	1	3
24. Colonel Doolittle's.....	1	1	-	10	19	-	-	1	1	1	1	40	18	288	79	38	49	4	458	-	-	42	-	-	2	-
25. Colonel Woodbridge's.....	1	1	1	7	18	-	-	1	1	1	1	28	13	286	44	25	20	3	378	-	3	122	-	-	1	2
26. Colonel Paterson's.....	1	1	1	10	20	-	-	1	1	1	1	39	18	336	42	19	35	13	445	-	-	55	-	-	-	1
27. Colonel Bridge's.....	1	-	1	7	17	-	-	1	1	1	1	36	19	358	46	49	15	4	472	-	-	28	-	2	2	1
28. Colonel Sargent's.....	1	1	1	7	17	-	1	1	1	1	1	33	18	319	46	27	28	14	434	-	-	66	-	15	2	14
29. Colonel Huntington's.....	1	1	1	5	10	6	1	-	1	1	1	35	21	269	60	28	41	21	419	-	-	15	-	1	1	-
30. Colonel Scammons's.....	1	1	1	6	9	6	1	1	1	1	1	34	15	382	20	16	17	15	450	-	3	50	-	-	2	-
31. Colonel Phinney's.....	1	1	1	10	20	-	-	1	1	1	1	40	20	381	39	5	7	10	442	-	-	58	-	-	2	-
32. Colonel Ward's.....	1	-	-	7	14	-	-	1	1	1	1	40	16	348	24	46	32	4	454	-	5	46	-	-	1	-
33. Colonel Wylley's.....	1	1	-	6	13	7	1	1	1	1	2	46	25	487	174	11	118	57	847	-	1	35	-	-	-	-
34. Colonel Storrs's.....	1	1	2	-	17	10	1	1	1	1	1	47	30	612	102	8	155	25	902	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
35. Colonel Bailey's.....	1	1	1	8	16	-	-	1	1	1	1	31	19	388	36	28	23	4	479	-	-	21	1	1	-	-
36. Colonel Groaton's.....	1	1	1	10	20	-	-	1	1	1	1	40	20	363	37	40	19	16	475	-	-	25	-	-	2	-
37. Late Colonel Gardner's.....	-	1	1	7	15	-	-	1	1	1	1	30	17	315	23	40	47	5	430	-	-	70	-	1	-	-
38. Late Colonel Gerrish's.....	-	1	1	10	20	-	-	1	1	1	1	40	17	431	47	21	4	10	513	-	3	-	-	1	-	1
Four Companies of Riflemen, from Virginia and Maryland.....	-	-	-	4	12	-	-	-	-	1	-	16	8	213	25	-	81	-	319	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Two Companies in Colonel Hinman's Regiment, and four Independent Companies..	-	1	-	6	12	-	-	-	-	-	-	24	12	394	-	-	-	-	394	-	-	-	-	1	2	2
Total.....	35	31	33	298	600	62	20	36	36	36	38	1356	678	14330	1886	931	1750	468	19365	3	37	1317	1	38	50	44

HORATIO GATES, Adjutant-General.

Cambridge, September 23, 1775.  
Return of the Regiment of Artillery in the service of the United Colonies, commanded by Colonel RICHARD GRIDLEY.

	Colonel.	Lieutenant-Colonel.	Majors.	Captains.	Captain-Lieutenants.	First Lieutenants.	Second Lieutenants.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Bombardiers.	Gunners.	Drums and Fifes.	Matrosses.	Commissary.	Conductors.	Clerks.	Total.
Fit for duty.....	1	1	7	8	9	13	22	24	44	44	16	22	1	4	2	4	2420
On command.....	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Sick, present.....	-	-	1	-	-	2	1	2	8	6	1	17	-	-	-	-	38
Sick, absent.....	-	-	1	-	-	1	2	-	1	-	-	11	-	-	-	-	16
On furlough.....	-	-	-	1	-	2	1	1	1	-	-	10	-	-	-	-	18
Deserted.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	-	6
Total.....	1	1	2	8	9	9	18	27	27	54	52	17	267	1	4	2	2493

N. B. One Cadet, exclusive of the above.

Return of Major JOHN CRANE's Company of the Train of Artillery of the RHODE-ISLAND Forces, OCT. 1, 1775.

	Major.	Captain.	Lieutenants.	Conductor.	Bombardiers.	Sergeants.	Gunners.	Corporals.	Fifers.	Drummers.	Matrosses.	Total.
Present on parade.....	1	1	3	1	2	2	4	4	2	2	61	86
Sick, present.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	5
Sick, absent.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	4
On furlough.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	2
Total.....	1	1	3	1	2	2	4	4	2	2	75	97

HORATIO GATES, Adjutant-General.

TO HIS EXCELLENCY GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Proposals for casting the following Ordnance and Stores.  
Three ten-inch mortars; six hundred ten-inch shells; one thousand twenty-four pound shot; one thousand eigh-

teen pound shot; forty sets of garrison wheels; five tons of grape shot; four tons of hand grenades, for boats; ten tons of pots and kettles.

The furnace cannot be put into blast in less than one month; and if not determined upon and ordered directly, no furnace will be in blast till next *March*.

Also to provide—ten twenty-four pound cannon, and ten eighteen pound do., or twenty twenty-four pound do.; spare mortar beds; spare carriages; a quantity of three-inch plank and ten-inch timber, for platforms.

Submitted by your Excellency's most obedient servant,

RICHARD GRIDLEY, *Chief Engineer*.

September 30, 1775.

#### ORDERS BY GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, September 22, 1775.

(Parole, Lynn.)

(Countersign, Marblehead.)

The undernamed prisoners, tried by a General Court-Martial for "mutiny, riot, and disobedience of orders," are severally guilty of the crimes wherewith they are accused; and the Court, upon due consideration of the evidence, do adjudge that the prisoner, *Joseph Seales*, receive thirty-nine lashes upon his bare back, and be drummed out of the Army; and that the prisoners, *John Gillard*, *Jacob Smallwood*, *John Peltro*, *Samuel Grant*, *Hugh Renny*, *James Jeffery*, *Charles Alcrain*, *Samuel Hannis*, *Charles Pearce*, *James Williams*, *John Kelly*, *John Bryan*, and *Philip Florence*, do each of them receive twenty lashes upon his bare back, and be drummed out of the Army. The prisoners, *Lawrence Blake*, *Samuel Bodin*, *John Besom*, *Benj. Bartholomew*, *Francis Ellis*, *Joseph Lawrence*, *John Sharp*, *John Poor*, *Joseph Fessenden*, *John Foster*, *John Lee*, *Lawrence Bartlett*, *Philip Greatey*, *Peter Neivelle*, *Samuel Parsons*, *Jeremiah Daily*, *Francis Greater*, *Richard Pendrick*, *Robert Hooper*, *Anthony Lewis*, *Nicholas Ogleby*, and *Thomas Metyard*, be fined twenty Shillings, lawful money, each. *Joseph Foster*, *Joseph Lawrence*, and *Joseph Fessenden*, being recommended by the Court-Martial as proper objects of mercy, the Commander-in-Chief is pleased to remit their fine, and to order the sentence upon all the others to be put in execution at guard mounting to-morrow morning. Those upon *Prospect-Hill* to receive their punishment there; the rest at the main guard.

*John Gizzage Fraizer*, Esq., being appointed Assistant to the Quartermaster-General, for the District of *Prospect* and *Winter Hill*, he is to be obeyed as such.

Colonel *Stark*, of *New-Hampshire*, having complained that, through mistake or inadvertency in the Court which was appointed to settle the ranks of the Regiments and Officers of this Army, he had not justice done him, even upon the principle which they themselves had laid down for their government in that matter, the General orders that the Brigadier and the six Field-Officers who composed that Court do sit to-morrow morning, at nine o'clock, to inquire into the cause of this complaint; at the same time of Col. *Doolittle*, who has also expressed some dissatisfaction on account of his rank. If he can urge any thing new to the Court, he may be heard. The Court are desired likewise to settle the rank of the Officers of the Rifle Companies posted at *Roxbury*.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, September 24, 1775.

(Parole, Quebec.)

(Countersign, Richmond.)

Major *Scarborough Gridley*, tried at a late General Court-Martial, whereof Brigadier-General *Greene* was President, for "being deficient in his duty upon the 17th of *June* last, the day of the action upon *Bunker's Hill*," the Court find Major *Scarborough Gridley* guilty of a breach of orders. They do therefore dismiss him from the *Massachusetts* service; but on account of his inexperience and youth, and the great confusion which attended that day's transaction in general, they do not consider him incapable of a Continental Commission, should the General Officers recommend him to his Excellency.

The General confirms the dismissal of Major *Scarborough Gridley*, and orders it to take place accordingly.

*George Hamilton*, a Soldier in Captain *Dexter's* Company, in Colonel *Woodbridge's* Regiment, tried at a General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Nixon* was President,

for "stealing a blue great coat, the property of *Solomon Lathorp*." The Court find the prisoner guilty of the charge, and sentence him to receive thirty lashes upon the bare back, and be drummed out of the Army, and order his Captain to deduct ten Shillings and ten Pence, lawful money, out of his pay, and pay it to Mr. *Penyer*, for so much paid by him to the prisoner on the coat, and that the coat be returned to Mr. *Lathorp*.

*Jonathan Sharpe*, of Captain *Loise's* Company, in Colonel *J. Phinney's* Regiment, tried at the same Court-Martial, for "stealing cartridges from his comrades," is acquitted.

The General orders the sentence upon the prisoner, *Hamilton*, to be executed, and the prisoner, *Sharpe*, to be released.

The General directs the following Minutes, from the House of Representatives of this Colony, to be inserted in the General Orders:

"In the House of Representatives, September 23, 1775.

"Resolved, That the Speaker, Mr. *Gerry*, and Major *Hawley*, be, and they hereby are appointed a Committee to apply to his Excellency *George Washington*, Esquire, with a desire of this House that he will, as soon as may be, cause a return to be made of the names of the officers and men to each Regiment established by this Colony, and now in the *American Army* respectively belonging, including such of each Regiment as are deceased since its establishment, or as have been draughted for the detachment ordered to *Quebeck*; and specifying the names of the Towns and other places from which they were respectively enlisted, in order to enable the Court to rectify and prevent any error in accounts, which have been or may be rendered for payment of Blankets and other articles supplied the Soldiers according to the terms of their enlistment.

"A true copy from the Minutes.

"Attest: SAMUEL FREEMAN, *Clerk*."

The inquiry into the conduct of Doctor *Church*, Director-General of the Hospital, and the respective Regimental Surgeons, to be held to-morrow, in Colonel *Frye's* Brigade.

The General Court-Martial, whereof Brigadier-General *Greene* is President, is dissolved.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, September 25, 1775.

(Parole, Sandwich.)

(Countersign, Truro.)

As frequent applications to the Major-Generals for furloughs have become very troublesome, and take up much of their time, the following method of granting them for the future is to be observed, and under no pretence whatsoever to be dispensed with, until farther orders on this head, viz:

The Colonels or Commanding Officers of Regiments or Corps, when they find it really requisite, and not else, have permission to give furloughs to the Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers of the Corps they respectively command, provided they do not suffer more than two Privates to be absent at any one time from a Company, and not more than one Non-Commissioned Officer; nor allowing any person to be absent from his duty more than twenty days in six months. In extraordinary cases, a farther indulgence may be given by the General of Brigade, upon application from the Colonel. All Commissioned Officers are to apply for leave of absence through their own Colonel or Commanding Officer, to the General of Brigade to which they belong, who is desired never to suffer more than one Field-Officer, and four others, to be absent at any one time from a Regiment, nor for more than twenty days in six months. In extraordinary cases, a farther indulgence may be given by the Major-General commanding each Division, upon the application of the Brigadier of his Division.

As the Committee have settled the rank between Col. *Stark* and Colonel *Jonathan Brewer*, the General desires the Colonels of the Regiments Nos. 6, 7, and 8, will apply immediately for Continental Commissions for the Officers of their respective Corps; and that the three next Regiments in succession will apply to-morrow morning, and so three every morning afterwards, until the whole are served.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, September 26, 1775.  
(Parole, Virginia.) (Countersign, Waltham.)  
For the future, the weekly Returns on *Saturdays* are to be made in the old form. The Majors of Brigade will give printed forms, as usual, to the Adjutants of every Brigade, at orderly time, to-morrow.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, September 27, 1775.  
(Parole, Yorkshire.) (Countersign, Amboy.)  
*Amos Brown*, of Captain *Wilder's* Company, in Colonel *Whitcomb's* Regiment, tried at a General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Bridge* was President, for "mutinous and abusive language." The Court are unanimously of opinion the prisoner is not guilty; therefore acquit the prisoner.  
General *Thomas's* Brigade to be mustered on *Monday* morning, at seven o'clock, and General *Spencer's* on *Wednesday* morning, at the same hour.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, September 28, 1775.  
(Parole, Bedford.) (Countersign, Chatham.)  
The inquiry into the conduct of Doctor *Church*, Director-General of the Hospital, and the respective Regimental Surgeons, being finished in the four Brigades in and near *Cambridge*, conformable to the General Orders of the 7th instant, the same is to take place to-morrow in Brigadier-General *Thomas's* Brigade, and in Brigadier-General *Spencer's* Brigade on *Saturday*.  
The General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Nixon* was President, is dissolved. A General Court-Martial of the line to sit to-morrow, at nine o'clock, in *Cambridge*, to try such prisoners as shall be brought before them. All evidences and persons concerned to attend the Court. For the Court-Martial—one Colonel, one Lieutenant-Colonel, one Major, and ten Captains.

*John Hawkins* and *Robert Higgins*, of Captain *Wyley's* Company, in Colonel *Sargent's* Regiment, upon an appeal from a Regimental Court-Martial, tried by the late General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Nixon* was President, for "theft." The Court find the prisoner, *John Hawkins*, guilty of the charge, and do sentence that he restore the money stolen by him to the owner, *Charles Caldwell*, amounting to thirteen Pounds eight Shillings, lawful money; and that he receive thirty-nine lashes upon his bare back. The Court acquit the prisoner, *Robert Higgins*.  
The General approves the sentence, and orders the prisoner, *Hawkins*, to be punished at the head of his Regiment; and the prisoner, *Higgins*, to be immediately released.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, September 29, 1775.  
(Parole, Danvers.) (Countersign, Epsom.)  
A Court of Inquiry to sit this afternoon, at three o'clock, to examine into the complaint of Lieutenant-Colonel *Abijah Brown*, of the Twenty-Fifth Regiment, against Colonel *Ruggles Woodbridge*. Colonel *Glover*, President; Colonel *Bridge*, Major *Wood*, Major *Lee*, and Major *Duryee*, Members.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, September 30, 1775.  
(Parole, Fairfax.) (Countersign, Goshen.)  
A Court of Inquiry ordered to sit this day in Brigadier-General *Spencer's* Brigade, in relation to the dispute be-

tween the Director-General of the Hospital and the Regimental Surgeons, is, on account of the indisposition of Dr. *Church*, to be postponed until farther orders.

*A List of Colonels of the several Regiments raised by the Colony of MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, and where stationed.*

Hon. Maj. Gen. <i>Ward's</i> Regiment,	at <i>Dorchester</i> .
Hon. <i>John Thomas's</i> Regiment,	<i>Roxbury</i> .
<i>Timothy Walker</i> , Esq.'s, Regiment,	do.
<i>Theophilus Cotton</i> , Esq.'s, Regiment,	do.
<i>Asa Whitcomb</i> , Esq.'s, Regiment,	<i>Prospect-Hill</i> .
<i>Joseph Read</i> , Esq.'s, Regiment,	<i>Roxbury</i> .
<i>John Mansfield</i> , Esq.'s, Regiment,	do.
<i>Timothy Danielson</i> , Esq.'s, Regiment,	do.
<i>William Prescott</i> , Esq.'s, Regiment,	<i>Cambridge</i> .
<i>James Frye</i> , Esq.'s, Regiment,	do.
<i>Ebenezer Bridge</i> , Esq.'s, Regiment,	do.
<i>John Patterson</i> , Esq.'s, Regiment,	<i>Number Three</i> .
<i>James Scammons</i> , Esq.'s, Regiment,	<i>Number One</i> .
<i>Ebenezer Learned</i> , Esq.'s, Regiment,	<i>Roxbury</i> .
Lieut. Col. <i>William Bond's</i> Regiment,	<i>Prospect-Hill</i> .
<i>John Nixon</i> , Esq.'s, Regiment,	<i>Winter-Hill</i> .
<i>John Fellows</i> , Esq.'s, Regiment,	<i>Roxbury</i> .
<i>Ephraim Doolittle</i> , Esq.'s, Regiment,	<i>Winter-Hill</i> .
<i>Jonathan Brewer</i> , Esq.'s, Regiment,	<i>Prospect-Hill</i> .
<i>David Brewer</i> , Esq.'s, Regiment,	<i>Roxbury</i> .
Hon. Brig. Gen. <i>Heath's</i> Regiment,	<i>Number Two</i> .
<i>Benjamin Ruggles Woodbridge</i> , Esq.'s, Regiment,	at west side of <i>Prospect-Hill</i> , on the road leading from <i>Charlestown</i> River to <i>Menotomy</i> .
<i>John Glover</i> , Esq.'s, Regiment,	at <i>Cambridge</i> .
<i>Moses Little</i> , Esq.'s, Regiment,	<i>Prospect-Hill</i> .
Lieut. Col. <i>Loammi Baldwin's</i> Regiment,	at <i>Chelsea</i> and <i>Sewall's Point</i> .
<i>Paul Dudley Sargent</i> , Esq.'s, Regiment,	at <i>Inman's Farm</i> .
<i>Edmond Phinney</i> , Esq.'s, Regiment,	north of <i>Number Two</i> .

Train of Artillery, commanded by *Richard Gridley*, Esq., at several places.  
*Watertown*, September 30, 1775, appointed by the Hon. House of Representatives of the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, to collect returns of the men's names, and Towns they belong to, of the above Regiments. Finished and completed the business, and delivered the whole of the returns to the General Court Committee, *October 18, 1775*.  
Per JOHN KNEELAND.

*Return of the Field and Staff Officers belonging to the Twenty-Seventh Regiment of Foot in the service of the United Colonies.*  
*Ebenezer Bridge*, Colonel, of *Billerica*; *Moses Parker*, Lieutenant-Colonel, (dead,) of *Chelmsford*; *John Brooks*, Major, of *Reading*; *Joseph Fox*, Adjutant, of *Billerica*; *John Bridge*, Quartermaster, of *Chelmsford*; *Walter Hastings*, Surgeon, of *Chelmsford*; *John Sprague*, Surgeon's Mate, of *Malden*.  
EBENEZER BRIDGE, Colonel.  
September 30, 1775.

PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Friday, September 1, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—  
*Robert Morris*, President pro tem., *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Owen Biddle*, *George Ross*, *Thomas Wharton*, Junior, *John Cadwallader*, *Robert White*.  
Delivered to Colonel *Roberdeau*, fifty of the Articles of Association and Rules for establishing rank amongst the *Pennsylvania* Association.  
Delivered to Col. *Cadwallader*, — of each of the above.  
Delivered to Captain *Beach*, 15 of each do.  
Delivered to Colonel *Ross*, 12 of each do.  
Resolved, That Mr. *Hugh Montgomery* be appointed Lieutenant of the Armed Boat to be commanded by Captain *John Hamilton*.  
Whereas there are good reasons to suppose the Armed

Boats may very soon be called into action, it is necessary to man the same with not less than thirty, nor more than fifty men to each Boat, officers included, who are to be shipped for two months certain, and from that time until discharged by orders from Assembly or this Board.  
Resolved, That the following be the monthly Pay of the Officers and Men employed in the Provincial Armed Boats:  
The Commodore, - - - - 30 dollars per month.  
Every Captain of a Boat, - - - - 20 " "  
Every Lieutenant, - - - - 12 " "  
Surgeon of the Fleet, - - - - 20 " "  
Surgeon's Mate, - - - - 12 " "  
Every Steward of a Boat, - - - - 10 " "  
Every Captain's Clerk, - - - - 8 " "  
Every Mate and Gunner, - - - - 10 " "  
Every Carpenter, - - - - 10 " "

Every Boatswain, - - - -	8 dollars per month.
Every Cook, - - - -	6 " "
Every Drummer, - - - -	6 " "
Every Private, - - - -	6 " "
Every Boy, - - - -	4 " "

*Resolved*, That every Man, Officers and Privates, employed in the Armed Boats, shall have the following weekly allowance of Provisions and Rum, or Malt Beer:

Seven pounds of Bread per week, or six pounds of Flour; ten pounds of Beef, Mutton, or Pork; the value of six Pence per week in Roots and Vegetables; Salt and Vinegar; three pints and a half of Rum, or Beer in proportion.

— Saturday, September 2, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris*, President *pro tem.*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *George Ross*, *George Gray*, *Owen Biddle*, *Thomas Wharton*, Junior, *William Edmonds*, *Andrew Allen*, *Robert White*.

*Mr. Robert Morris* is desired to pay to Captain *Ord* and *Mr. George Thompson* at the rate of fifteen Pounds per hundred for Powder they imported, and at the rate of four Pounds per hundred more, as an encouragement for the importation of Gunpowder; which encouragement is agreeable to a Resolve of the Committee for the City and Liberties.

Upon application of General *Washington*, as per Letter from *Mr. Joseph Reed*, dated Camp at *Cambridge*, August 24, 1775, for a supply of Gunpowder,

*Resolved*, That two tons of Gunpowder be immediately sent to his Excellency General *Washington*, and that *William Jordan* go with and take proper care of the Powder, until he has directions from the General.

That *Robert Towers* deliver the said Powder to *Mr. Robert Erwin*, who is to provide Wagons for the carriage of the same.

Agreeable to a Resolve of the 10th instant, *Dr. Franklin* wrote to General *Schuyler*, to know if any Lead could be had, for the use of this Province, out of a quantity that was at *Ticonderoga*. The General, in his Letter of the 23d of August, acquaints this Board that he will convey a considerable quantity of Lead immediately to this City.

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Thomas Huston* be appointed a Lieutenant on board one of the Armed Boats.

— Monday, September 4, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Daniel Roberdeau*, *Owen Biddle*, *John Cadwallader*, *Thomas Wharton*, Junior, *Robert White*, *George Ross*, *George Gray*.

Fifty of the Rules and Regulations for the Associators, and the same number of the Articles of the Association, to be sent to the Colonels of the different Battalions in this Province.

Delivered to Colonel *Dickinson*, fifty of the Articles of Association and Precedency.

Delivered to Col. *Hamilton*, fifty of each of the above, per *George Gray*.

Delivered to Col. *Miles*, fifty of each of the above.

— Tuesday, September 5, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present only three Members—

*Daniel Roberdeau*, *Thomas Wharton*, Junior, *Robert White*.

*Robert Towers*, Commissary, reports his having received and stored at the State House the following articles, viz:

Nine hundred and thirty-eight 18-pound Round Shot; twenty-four 24-pound Round Shot; twenty 32-pound Round Shot—received from *George Taylor*.

Sixty-six pounds Saltpetre, received from *Mrs. Groves*.

And reports his having delivered 4,012 pounds Gunpowder to *Robert Erwin*; which went yesterday in two Wagons, under the care of *William Jordan*, for General *Washington*, at the Camp in *Cambridge*.

— Wednesday, September 6, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Benjamin Franklin*, *Owen Biddle*, *Anthony Wayne*,

*Daniel Roberdeau*, *William Edmonds*, *Henry Wynkoop*, *John Cadwallader*, *George Gray*, *George Ross*.

*Mr. Clement Biddle* made proposals to this Board to furnish the Officers and Men to be employed on board the Armed Boats with Provisions and Rum, or Beer in lieu of Rum, agreeable to the quality and quantity allowed them by a Resolve of this Board the 1st instant, at the rate of ten Pence half-penny per Ration, as one day's allowance for a man.

*Resolved*, That this Board accept the proposal of *Mr. Biddle*, and agree that he be appointed to furnish the Provisions and Rum, agreeable to the said Resolve, at the said rate of ten Pence half-penny per Ration.

*Rowley Godfrey*, Lieutenant of the Forty-Eighth Regiment of Foot, having come hither with an intention of joining his Regiment, quartered in the Island of *Granada*, this Committee thought proper that he should sign the following Parole, which he accordingly did:

"I, *Rowley Godfrey*, Lieutenant of the Forty-Eighth Regiment, now quartered in the Island of *Granada*, a prisoner in the power of the Committee of Safety of the Province of *Pennsylvania*, and being kindly treated and protected by them, and enlarged on parole, do hereby solemnly promise and engage, on the honour of a soldier and a gentleman, that I will not bear arms against the *American United Colonies*, in any manner whatever, for the space of twelve months, or until I may be exchanged; nor will I, during that time, take any measures to give intelligence to General *Gage*, or the *British Ministry*, or to any person or persons whatever, relative to *American* affairs. Also, in case this my parole is not accepted in exchange for any officer of equal rank in the *American* service who may be taken prisoner by the *British Troops*, I do hereby, in any such case, on notice, promise to repair to and give myself up to the said Committee of Safety, as a prisoner.

"R. GODFREY, Lieut. 48th Reg't.

"Philadelphia, September 7, 1775."

Lieutenant *Godfrey* was furnished with a copy of the above.

— Thursday, September 7, 1775.

In Committee of Safety: Present—

*Benjamin Franklin*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Owen Biddle*, *John Cadwallader*, *Henry Wynkoop*, *Anthony Wayne*.

*Mr. Owen Biddle* is desired to procure a Rifle that will carry a half-pound Ball, with a Telescope Sight, and to get repaired a Rifle produced by Colonel *Wayne*.

The Board being informed, by inquiry of the Hon. *Peyton Randolph*, Esq., that the application of Colonel *George Slaughter* for leave to purchase Gunpowder, for the use of the New Settlement in *Virginia*, on *Kentucky*, is founded in necessity, for the protection of a number of families; they not being able to furnish themselves elsewhere, have agreed to permit their purchasing one hundred pounds weight at *Yorktown*, in this Province, if the Committee of that place think fit to spare the same.

The above Minute was signed by the President, and Colonel *Slaughter* furnished therewith.

— Friday, September 8, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris*, President *pro tem.*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *John Cadwallader*, *Thomas Wharton*, Junior, *Anthony Wayne*, *Andrew Allen*, *Richard Reiley*.

Major *George Ethrington* having come here with an intention, as he says, of going to *England*, this Board thought proper to take the following Parole of him:

"I, *George Ethrington*, Major of the Second Battalion of His Majesty's Royal *American* Regiment, a prisoner in the power of the Committee of Safety for the Province of *Pennsylvania*, and being kindly treated and protected by them, and enlarged on parole, do hereby solemnly promise and engage, on the honour of a soldier and gentleman, that I will not bear arms against the *American United Colonies*, in any manner whatever, for the space of twelve months, or until I may be exchanged; nor will I, during that time, take any measures to give intelligence to General *Gage*, or the *British Ministry*, or to any person or persons what-



ever, relative to *American* affairs. Also, in case this my parole is not accepted in exchange for any officer of equal rank in the *American* service, who may be taken prisoner by the *British* Troops, I do hereby, in any such case, on notice, promise to repair to and give myself up to the said Committee of Safety, as a prisoner.

“GEORGE ETHRINGTON.

“Philadelphia, September 8, 1775.”

Agreeably to the request of Major *Ethrington*, he was furnished with a copy of his Parole and the following Certificate :

“These are to certify to all persons to whom these presents may appear, that the above writing is a true copy of the parole of honour given by the bearer, Major *Ethrington*, of the Second Battalion of the Royal *American* Regiment, to the Committee of Safety for the Province of *Pennsylvania*. It is therefore recommended to such persons, that the said Major *Ethrington* be permitted to pass where his business may lead him, without any hinderance or molestation.”

Ordered, That Mr. *Towers*, Commissary, attend Mr. *Nicholson* in proving the Firelocks; and that he furnish such quantity of Powder as is necessary for that purpose.

Resolved, That Captain *White* purchase of Mr. *Binks* thirty Cartridge-Boxes, for the use of the Armed Boats.

Monday, September 11, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present only four Members—

*John Dickinson*, *William Edmonds*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *John Cadwallader*.

*Robert Towers*, Commissary, reports his having received the following articles, and stored them at the State-House, viz:

28 Muskets and Bayonets, from *John Nicholson*; 28 Scabbards for Bayonets, from *Woolk. Ming*; 1 cwt. 3 qrs. 26 lbs. Lead, from *Owen Biddle*, per *Ebenezer Call*; 3 Bullet Moulds, belonging to the Province, of *Dunwick, Will, & Hasencheier*; 372 barrels, 6 quarter-barrels, and 350 lbs. Powder, from *George Lush*, in Powder-House.

Tuesday, September 12, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—  
*Benjamin Franklin*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Thomas Wharton*, Junior, *Robert White*, *George Ross*, *John Cadwallader*.

Resolved, That Mr. *Robert White* have an Order on Mr. *Michael Hillegas*, Treasurer to this Board, for the sum of One Thousand Pounds, for the payment of Tradesmen's Bills; which was accordingly drawn, and signed by the President.

Thursday, September 14, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—  
*Benjamin Franklin*, *John Dickinson*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *George Ross*, *William Edmonds*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *Robert Morris*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *John Cadwallader*, *George Gray*.

Captain *James Irvine* presented a Memorial and Representation to this Board, concerning himself and the regulation of the First Battalion; which, after being read and considered, it was agreed that the following recommendation be given to Captain *Irvine* and the other Captains of said Battalion:

The Committee of Safety, taking into consideration the dispute at present subsisting in the First Battalion, recommend it to the Captains of that Battalion to settle among themselves the rank of the several Companies, in such manner as may be generally satisfactory; or, if they cannot agree among themselves, to draw lots, according to the 16th Article of the Rules for establishing rank or precedence amongst the *Pennsylvania* Associators.

Resolved, That the *Chevaux-de-Frise* be sunk into the River, opposite the Fort, as has been agreed to; and that Captain *White* and *Samuel Morris*, Jun., be appointed a Committee to see the same done as soon as possible.

That the Boat built by *Samuel Robbins* be called the *Ranger*, and that Captain *James Montgomery* take the command of her.

Resolved, That the Boat built by *John Rice* be called the *Dickinson*, and that he, the said *John Rice*, take the command of her.

That the Boat built by *Emanuel Eyres* be called the *Congress*, and that Captain *John Hamilton* take the command of said Boat.

Resolved, That Mr. *John Nesbitt* be appointed Paymaster to the Officers and Men to be employed on board the Armed Boats, and that he be allowed thirty Dollars per month for his services; and that this Committee pay for the Books, Papers, &c., that he may have occasion for in said service.

Resolved, That the Wages of the Lieutenants to be employed on board the Armed Boats be increased to fourteen Dollars per month.

Resolved, That Mr. *Benjamin Thompson* be appointed Lieutenant to the Armed Boat called *Experiment*.

Friday, September 15, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—  
*Benjamin Franklin*, *Robert Morris*, *William Edmonds*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *George Ross*, *John Cadwallader*, *George Gray*.

Commissions were this day signed by the President for the following gentlemen as Captains, and dated as follows, viz:

No. 1, July 17, 1775, for *Henry Dougherty*, of the *Washington*.

No. 2, July 18, for *John Rice*, of the *Dickinson*.

No. 3, July 24, for *Charles Alexander*, of the *Chatham*.

No. 4, August 1, for *Nicholas Biddle*, of the *Franklin*.

No. 5, August 2, for *John Hamilton*, of the *Congress*.

No. 6, August 3, for *Allen Moore*, of the *Effingham*.

No. 7, August 31, for *Jas. Montgomery*, of the *Ranger*.

Resolved, That an Order be drawn on Mr. *Robert Morris*, in favour of *John Nicholson*, for one hundred and fifty Pounds fifteen Shillings, being for the payment of twenty-eight Firelocks, for the use of the Armed Boats, and eleven Pattern Guns sent to the Commissioners and Assessors of each County in this Province; which Order was accordingly drawn, and delivered Mr. *Nicholson*.

A Letter was this day wrote to the Committee of *York* County, respecting the Associators, signed by the President, and sent per *Joseph Elliott*.

Sent this day by *Joseph Elliott* and *John Williams*—

Fifty Articles of Association and Recommendation, for the Committee of *Lancaster* County; fifty ditto, for the Committee of *York* County.

Resolved, That Mr. *Gibbs Jones* be appointed a Lieutenant of the Armed Boat *Ranger*, commanded by *James Montgomery*.

Saturday, September 16, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—  
*Benjamin Franklin*, *William Edmonds*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Thomas Wharton*, Junior, *Samuel Morris*, Junior, *Robert Morris*, *George Gray*, *John Dickinson*, *Robert White*, *John Cadwallader*.

Sent to *Henry Wynkoop*, for the use of the Associators in *Bucks* County, fifty Articles of Association and Recommendation; fifty ditto in the *Dutch* language.

The Board came to sundry Resolves, viz:

Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that all Pilots of the Bay and River *Delaware* ought to use their utmost endeavours to avoid going or being taken on board *British* Ships of War, or Armed Vessels, during the present struggle for liberty.

Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that all Pilots of the Bay and River *Delaware* ought to lay up their Boats, on or before the 20th day of *September*, inst., and cautiously avoid going on any navigable water, or other place, on land or water, where they may probably fall within the power of *British* Men of War, Armed Vessels, or Boats, or within the power of men landed from such.

Resolved, That any Pilot, or other person, who shall conduct or bring any *British* Man of War, Armed Vessel, Boat, or other Craft, up the Bay of *Delaware*, shall, on being released from that service, forthwith repair to this

Committee, there to prove, by such means as may be in his power, that he was compelled by force into that service. And such Pilot, or other person, not appearing at this Board within five days after his first landing, (unless put on shore at too great a distance,) shall be considered as having voluntarily performed the said service.

*Resolved*, That any Pilot, or other person acting as a Pilot, in *Delaware* Bay and River, who shall refuse or neglect to lay up his Boat or Craft, or who shall put himself in the way of being forcibly taken on board the King's Ships, or who shall voluntarily serve, or offer to serve or instruct them in the navigation of the said Bay and River, shall, on proof thereof made to this Board, be deemed an enemy to *American* liberty, a traitor to his Country, and as such published and held forth to the publick.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that the Pilots of the Bay and River *Delaware* should remain on shore, at *Cape Henlopen* or *Cape May*, until such Merchant Vessels as arrive send their Boats on shore for a Pilot, when one may repair on board, provided there is not any Man of War in sight, or in the said Bay and River; but if there is, the Captains of such Merchantmen must do the best they can for the safety of their Ships, as no Pilots must go on board in such case.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that the owners of such Ships as are brought up during the time these Resolves remain in force, ought to allow such reasonable additional pilotage as the Board of Wardens may fix, towards bearing the Pilot's expense down to the Cape by land.

*Resolved*, That it is necessary for this Board to be constantly and early informed when any Men of War, Armed Vessels, Boats, or Craft, arrive at the Capes of *Delaware*; and, therefore, that Mr. *Henry Fisher*, of *Lewistown*, be appointed on this service, for which a reasonable reward, proportioned to his trouble, loss of time, and actual expense, shall hereafter be allowed him; and that the following be his Instructions: (f)

*Instructions from the Committee of Safety at PHILADELPHIA, to Mr. HENRY FISHER, at LEWISTOWN.*

You are immediately to repair down to *Lewistown*, and remain there constantly, (until discharged from this service,) for the purpose of giving advice to this Board of every *British* man-of-war, or armed vessel, that may arrive at the Capes of *Delaware*. We deliver you herewith an order from the Board of Wardens to the Keeper of the Light-house, directing him to make such signals, by day and night, on discovering any ship or vessel standing in for the land, as you and he may agree on, and you must immediately repair to the properest place for discovering what they are; and when you are convinced of the arrival of one or more men of war intending up this river, you are to send us advice thereof, either by land or water, as you conceive best, mentioning the number of the enemy's ships, and their force, and manner of proceeding, as nearly as you can ascertain these circumstances. When you send intelligence by water, you should avoid sending pilots, or persons that can serve as pilots to the enemy, lest they should fall in their power. (f)

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that the Buoys in the Bay of *Delaware* ought to be taken up immediately, and that the Wardens of the Port be desired to give orders for its being done, and to give orders to the Keeper of the Light to make such signals, by day or night, as Mr. *Henry Fisher* and he may agree on, upon seeing Vessels standing inwards. (f)

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that six six-pound Cannon be lent to the inhabitants of *Lewistown* and *Pilotstown*, near *Cape Henlopen*, with Ammunition for the same, to defend themselves from any hostile attacks; they giving security to return the Cannon on demand, and in expectation that the Committee of Safety for the three lower Counties will repay the quantity of Ammunition, or its value in money, in a reasonable time. (f)

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that if any Pilot or Pilot Boat should be wanted for especial or particular purposes, during the time these Resolves remain in force, application should be made to this Board, who will grant a Certificate to the Pilot or person employed, on finding the publick good is connected with his service.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *White* and Mr. *Robert Morris* apply to the Board of Wardens for the taking up the Buoys, agreeable to the preceding Resolutions.

Colonel *Roberdeau* and Colonel *Cadwallader* are requested to borrow six six-pound Cannon, and to give an assurance to the person who will lend them that they shall be returned in good order, or, in case they should sustain any damage or be lost, that this Board will pay such damage or loss; and that the said Guns be provided with a proper quantity of Ammunition—the whole being lent to the inhabitants of *Lewistown* and *Pilotstown*, for their defence.

The President gave an Order on Mr. *Robert Morris*, in favour of *Robert Towers*, for eleven Pounds eighteen Shillings and three Pence half-penny, for seventy-nine and three-quarter pounds of Saltpetre, which he has purchased and stored.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Dickinson* and Colonel *Cadwallader* be a Committee to draw up a Memorial to the honourable House of Assembly, setting forth the necessity of their granting a farther sum of Money, and recommending the building Magazines in some convenient place.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Samuel Morris*, and Mr. *Robert White* furnish an estimate of the cost of the Boats and Chevaux-de-Frise.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Robert Morris* and Mr. *Thomas Wharton* furnish an estimate of the cost of Powder, Saltpetre, Fire-Arms, &c., that they have purchased and sent for.

Mr. *John Ross*, Merchant, made application to this Board to be appointed Muster-Master of the Officers and Men to be employed on board the Armed Boats, and informs this Board, that he will undertake, for the good of the service, to do the said duty of Muster-Master gratis.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Ross* be appointed Muster-Master, agreeable to the preceding Minute.

The President gave an Order on Mr. *Robert Morris*, in favour of Mr. *Duff*, for three Pounds seventeen Shillings.

And an Order on Mr. *Morris*, in favour of *Stocker & Wharton*, for the sum of two hundred and sixty-one Pounds seventeen Shillings and nine Pence, for sundry Medicines.

Delivered Mr. *Henry Fisher* his Instructions from this Board, and the Resolves of this day, marked f.

— Tuesday, September 19, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—*Robert Morris*, President pro tem., *John Cadwallader*, *Robert White*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Daniel Roberdeau*, *George Ross*.

*Resolved*, That Captain *John Moulder* be appointed to the command of one of the Armed Boats.

*Resolved*, That Captain *James Blair* be appointed to the command of one of the Armed Boats.

*Resolved*, That Captain *Robert Eyres* be appointed to the command of one of the Armed Boats.

*Resolved*, That the following gentlemen be appointed Lieutenants on board the Armed Boats: *Jeremiah Simmons*, *John Chatham*, *James Allen*, *George Garland*.

*Robert Towers*, Commissary, reports his having received and stored the following articles, viz: seven hundred and eighty-eight 18-pound Round Shot; one hundred and sixty-eight 24-pound Round Shot; seventy-seven 32-pound Round Shot—received from Mr. *George Taylor*, and stored at the State-House. Seventy-nine and three-quarter pounds Saltpetre, purchased of *Meminger & Dorsey*.

— Wednesday, September 20, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—*Robert Morris*, President pro tem., *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Anthony Wayne*, *Michael Swoope*, *Andrew Allen*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *John Cadwallader*.

*Resolved*, That *Richard Wells*, Pilot, be permitted to go to the Capes with his Boat, with a caution to him to avoid going or being taken on board any Man-of-War, or other *British* Armed Vessel.

*Resolved*, That *Daniel Murphy*, Pilot, be permitted to take down the River and Bay of *Delaware*, the Brig *Nancy*, Captain *Douglas*, belonging to Messrs. *Howell* and *Doug-*

las, and that the said *Murphy* avoid going or being taken on board any *Man-of-War*, or other *British Armed Vessel*.

Colonel *Dickerson*, agreeable to a Resolve of the Congress, applied to this Board for a state of the Account of Powder between this Board and the Congress, when he was furnished with the following Account:

Dr. The Continental Congress in account with the Committee of Safety for the Province of PENNSYLVANIA:

1775.	lbs.
Aug. 2. To sundry casks of Powder delivered to Patrick Henry, Esq., weight, - -	2,044
Aug. 11. To sundry casks of Powder sent to General Schuyler in one wagon, - -	2,136
Sept. 4. To sundry casks of Powder sent to General Washington in two wagons, -	4,012
To damaged Powder that was received of Captain Markoe, - - - -	25
	8,217

Balance of Powder due the Congress, 803½  
lbs. 9,020½

1775.	Cr.	lbs.
July 31. By sundry casks of Powder received from Captain Markoe, weight, - -		3,995½
Aug. 19. By sundry casks of Powder received from Major Samuel Mifflin, - - -		3,225
Aug. 26. By sundry casks of Powder imported in the Lady, Captain Ord, from Bermuda, - - - - -		1,800
		lbs. 9,020½

N. B. There is upwards of seven hundred pounds of the Powder imported from *Bermuda* not fit for use.

Thursday, September 21, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Daniel Roberdeau, Anthony Wayne, Benjamin Bartholomew, Thos. Wharton, Jun., Michael Swoope, John Montgomery, William Edmonds, Bernard Dougherty, Samuel Hunter, John Cadwallader.*

*Robert Towers*, Commissary, reports his having received the following parcels of Powder, which is stored in the Powder-House:

Four half-barrels, weight two hundred pounds; six quarter-barrels, one hundred and fifty—three hundred and fifty pounds, from *Oswald Eve*. Three quarter-barrels, seventy-five pounds, from *Oswald Eve*, being part of the damaged Powder belonging to the Congress.

Friday, September 22, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris*, President pro tem., *Owen Biddle, Thomas Wharton, Jun., Daniel Roberdeau, Michael Swoope, Anthony Wayne, George Ross, Andrew Allen, John Montgomery.*

Resolved, That *John Lamberth*, Pilot, be permitted to pilot down the River and Bay of *Delaware*, from *Newcastle*, the Ship *Peace and Plenty*, Captain *McKenzie*, and he is warned by this Committee to avoid going or being taken on board any *Man-of-War* or other *British Armed Vessels*.

Resolved, That *Luke Shields* be permitted to take his Boat down to the Capes, and there to lay her up.

Resolved, That *Mr. Towers*, Commissary, keep the key of the Powder Magazine in his possession, and that he suffer no person to enter it but those that are necessary to employ therein; and that he desire Captain *Spring* to attend this Board, that he may be treated with for the hire of the Magazine.

Major *Rogers* having arrived here from *England*, and being on half pay in the *British Army*, this Board think it necessary that he should be taken prisoner. Colonel *Roberdeau*, at the request of this Board, accordingly gave directions to Captain *Bradford*, to take the said Major *Rogers* a prisoner, and bring him before them.

And Colonel *Ross* wrote to the Congress, to have their direction what they would have them to do with him.

Captain *Bradford*, according to directions, brought Mr. *Rogers* prisoner to this Board; but not having an answer from the Congress, it was thought proper that he should

give his word of honour to appear before this Board tomorrow morning, at nine o'clock; which word he accordingly gave.

Mr. *Samuel Slade*, who lately came from *England*, was brought before this Board by Captain *Loxley*, and charged with his being frequently observed to take an account of the cannon and carriages in the State-House yard, and has made inquiries respecting the different constructions of machines, boats, &c., for the defence of this Province. This Board having examined him, and perused several of his papers and letters which he produced for his vindication, are of opinion that he had no bad intentions in making the above inquiries, therefore gave directions for his being released, with a charge to him that he inform this Board when he intends to leave this Province.

Resolved, That Captain *Samuel Davidson* be appointed to the command of one of the Armed Boats.

Resolved, That Mr. *Thomas Savage* be allowed seven Shillings and six Pence per day for his services, from the 18th July to this 22d inst., being sixty-six days, amounting to twenty-four Pounds fifteen Shillings, for which an order was drawn in his favour on Mr. *Robert Morris*.

Saturday, September 23, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Benja. Franklin, John Montgomery, Bernard Dougherty, Samuel Hunter, Andrew Allen, Michael Swoope, Benjamin Bartholomew, Robert Morris, Thomas Wharton, Jun., Owen Biddle, Daniel Roberdeau.*

In answer to what Colonel *Ross* wrote yesterday to the Congress, respecting Major *Rogers*, this Board was furnished with the following Resolve, viz:

"In Congress, September 22, 1775.

"Resolved, That in case the Committee find nothing against Major *Rogers* except that of his being a half pay Officer, that he be discharged on giving his parole not to take up arms against the inhabitants of *America*, in the present controversy between *Great Britain* and *America*.

"A true copy from the Minutes:

"CHARLES THOMSON, Secretary."

Major *Rogers*, agreeable to his word of honour yesterday, attended this Board, and, in consequence of the above Resolve of Congress, this Board took the following Parole, viz:

"I, *Robert Rogers*, Major on half pay in His Majesty's Army, a prisoner in the custody of the Committee of Safety for the Province of *Pennsylvania*, and being kindly treated and protected by them, and enlarged on parole, do hereby solemnly promise and engage, on the honour of a soldier and a gentleman, that I will not bear arms against the *American United Colonies*, in any manner whatever, during the present contest between them and *Great Britain*; and that I will not, in that time, attempt to give intelligence to General *Gage*, the *British Ministry*, or any other person or persons, of any matters relative to *America*.

"ROBERT ROGERS, Major."

Agreeable to the request of Major *Rogers*, he was furnished with a copy of his Parole, and the following Certificate, viz:

"These are to certify to all persons to whom these presents may appear, that the above writing is a true copy of the parole of honour given by the bearer, Major *Robert Rogers*, to the Committee of Safety for the Province of *Pennsylvania*; it is therefore recommended to such persons that the said Major *Rogers* be permitted to pass where his business may lead him, without any hinderance or molestation."

An Order was drawn, and signed by the President, on *Robert Morris*, in favour of *Joseph Sims*, for three Pounds fifteen Shillings, being for twenty-five pounds of Saltpetre.

Resolved, That *Edward Chamberlain* be appointed Master-at-Arms and Armourer for the Armed Boats, and that he be allowed fourteen Dollars per month for his services.

Delivered an Order to Captain *Hamilton*, on *Robert Towers*, Commissary, for two Cartridges for a twenty-four Pounder; twenty-four Cartridges for Muskets.

Resolved, That Colonel *Cadwallader* and *Samuel Morris*

be a Committee to examine the Cartridge-Boxes, Knap-sacks, &c., that are made for the use of this County, and, if they are made agreeable to the patterns, that they give orders to the Commissary to receive them into store.

Monday, September 25, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—  
*Samuel Morris, Jun., President pro tem., Thos. Wharton, Jun., Owen Biddle, Michael Swoope, John Cadwallader, Daniel Roberdeau, William Edmonds, John Dickinson.*

*Resolved*, That *Isaac Rotch*, Pilot, be permitted to pilot down the River and Bay of *Delaware* the Brig *Sally, Warren Lisle Nichol*, Master, which vessel put into *Christiana* in distress; the said *Isaac Rotch*, Pilot, is cautioned to avoid going or being taken on board any Ship of War or other *British* Armed Vessel.

The Committee of *York* County having purchased the following quantity of Gunpowder and Lead, which is secured by them in *Yorktown*, for the security and defence of this Province, viz:

Forty-nine quarter-casks of Powder, weight twelve hundred and twenty-five pounds, which cost £178 14s.; three thousand seven hundred and seventy pounds of Lead, cost £69 6s. 5d.; carriage from *Philadelphia* to *Yorktown*, £11 6s. 6d.—£259 6s. 11d.,

*Resolved*, That this Committee take the abovementioned Powder and Lead, purchased by the Committee of *York* County for the use of this Province, at the price the same was purchased at by them, and that *Mr. Michael Swoope*, a Member of this Committee, and *Mr. John Hay*, a Commissioner of said County, be appointed to see that the said Powder and Lead are properly secured, and that *Mr. Michael Swoope* have an order on the Treasurer of this Board for the amount of the same.

Agreeable thereto, an Order was drawn, of this date, on said Treasurer, for the said sum of two hundred and fifty-nine Pounds six Shillings and eleven Pence, and signed by *Samuel Morris, Jun., President pro tem.*

*Resolved*, That *George Jackson*, Pilot, be permitted to pilot down the River and Bay of *Delaware* the Sloop *Adventure, Benjamin Clark*, Master; and he, the said Pilot, is hereby cautioned to avoid going or being taken on board any Ship of War or other *British* Armed Vessel.

*Resolved*, That an Order be drawn on *Mr. Michael Hillegas*, Treasurer to this Board, in favour of *Mr. Robert White*, for the sum of two thousand Pounds, being towards the payment of the building the Armed Boats and Chevaux-de-Frise; which Order was accordingly drawn, and signed by *Samuel Morris, President pro tem.*

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Robert Morris, Mr. Thos. Wharton*, and *Mr. Robert White*, or any two of them, be a Committee to receive all Accounts, and to inspect and certify those that are right to this Board.

This Board was furnished with an Account from the City Committee, against the Continental Congress, for the following quantities of Gunpowder delivered them, viz:

Ninety-eight quarter-casks of Powder sent to *Gen. Washington*, cost £367 10s.; fifty-two quarter-casks of Powder sent to *Ticonderoga*, £195; twelve strong Hogsheds and packing, at 15s., and hauling, £10 4s.—£572 14s.

Which Powder was added to the Account delivered by this Board to the Congress the 20th inst., in manner following:

Dr. Continental Congress in account with the Committee of Safety for the Province of PENNSYLVANIA: 1775.

To ninety-eight quarter-casks of Powder sent to General Washington by the City Committee, - - - - -	2,450
To fifty-two quarter-casks of Powder sent to Ticonderoga by the City Committee, - - - - -	1,300
	lbs. 3,750

1775.	Cr.	lbs.
Sept. 20.	By balance due Congress in Powder, -	803½
	By balance due Committee of Safety, -	2,946½
September 25, 1775.		lbs. 3,750

Captain *Spring* attended this Board, agreeable to a Resolve of the 22d inst., and they came to a resolve that the said Captain *Spring* be allowed the common storage for the Powder that is now or hereafter may be put in the Magazine by this Committee.

Tuesday, September 26, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—  
*Benjamin Franklin, Robert Morris, John Montgomery, Bernard Dougherty, Samuel Hunter, Owen Biddle, Thomas Wharton, Jun., Daniel Roberdeau, Michael Swoope, William Edmonds, George Ross.*

Delivered to Lieutenant *Gibbs Jones*, for the Armed Boat *Ranger*, two brass Howitzers, which were made by *Mr. King*.

Delivered an Order to *Edward Chamberlain*, Master-at-Arms, on *Mr. Robert Towers*, Commissary, for twenty-eight Muskets, made by *Nicholson*, twenty-eight Cartridge-Boxes, made by *Binks*, and twenty rounds of Cartridges for each Musket.

Upon the application of the Committee of Correspondence of *Westmoreland* County, for a quantity of Powder and Lead for the defence of the Frontiers,

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Michael Swoope* and *Mr. John Hay*, of *York* County, do deliver to Captain *Samuel Moorhead*, of *Westmoreland* County, out of the publick stock, five hundred weight of Powder, and twelve hundred and fifty pounds of Lead, and that the same be placed in the hands of the Committee of *Westmoreland*, for the publick use of said County; and the Committee are requested to take particular care that the same be not expended but in the publick defence.

*Resolved*, That the Committee of said County be accountable to this Committee for the same, when called upon.

*Resolved*, That Orders be drawn on the Treasurer of this Board, in favour of the Commissioners and Assessors of each County in this Province, for the different sums as affixed to each County, being towards the payment of Arms and Accoutrements they are to furnish, respectively, viz: For *Philadelphia* County, £1,500; *Bucks* County, £300; *Chester* County, £500; *Lancaster* County, £600; *York* County, £300; *Cumberland* County, £300; *Berks* County, £400; *Northampton* County, £300; *Bedford* County, £100; *Northumberland* County, £100; *Westmoreland* County, £100.

*John Philip De Haas* having presented a Memorial to this Board relative to some dispute subsisting between Colonel *Grubb*, of *Lancaster* County, and him, respecting the division of said Colonel *Grubb's* Battalion; the Committee taking the same into consideration, do resolve that it be recommended to the Committee of *Lancaster* County to hear the matter in dispute between Colonel *Grubb* and Major *De Haas*, and determine it agreeable to the regulations published by this Board for establishing rank and precedence amongst the *Pennsylvania* Associators; and it is also recommended to those gentlemen to refer their disputes to said Committee, but subject to an appeal to this Board, if the parties think proper, who may agree upon a day to attend most suitable to them.

Wednesday, September 27, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—  
*Benjamin Franklin, John Cadwallader, Samuel Hunter, Bernard Dougherty, John Montgomery, Michael Swoope, Daniel Roberdeau, Owen Biddle, Thomas Wharton, Jun., Andrew Allen, Anthony Wayne, George Ross.*

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Towers*, Commissary, alter the Cartridges that he has made for the Cannon, by decreasing the quantity of Powder to one-fourth the weight of the Ball; and the Cartridges made for the Field-Pieces to be decreased to one-fifth or one-sixth the weight of the Ball, according to the strength of the Powder.

*Resolved*, That Doctor *Benjamin Rush* be appointed Physician and Surgeon to the Armed Boats, and that the Commanding Officers of the Boats be informed that they apply to him, for themselves and people, for assistance in case of need.

Friday, September 29, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—  
*Benjamin Franklin, Anthony Wayne, Thomas Wharton, Jun., Samuel Hunter, Bernard Dougherty, John Montgomery, Michael Swoope, Robert Morris, Daniel Roberdeau, Francis Johnson, Owen Biddle.*

Agreeable to a Resolve of the 26th inst., the Orders therein mentioned to be drawn on the Treasurer of this Board, in favour of the different Commissioners and Assessors, was this day done, and signed by the President.

An Order was this day drawn on the Treasurer of this Board, in favour of the Commissioners and Assessors of York County, for one hundred and thirty-two Pounds sixteen Shillings, being towards the payment of Cartridge-Boxes, &c., made for the use of that County; which Order was delivered to *Michael Swoope, Esq.*

The Order drawn, agreeable to a Resolve of the 26th inst., in favour of the Commissioners and Assessors of Chester County, for five hundred Pounds, was this day delivered to *Anthony Wayne, Esq.*

The Order drawn, agreeable to a Resolve of the 26th inst., in favour of the Commissioners and Assessors of Cumberland County, for three hundred Pounds, was this day delivered to *John Montgomery, Esq.*

The Order drawn, agreeable to a Resolve of the 26th instant, in favour of the Commissioners and Assessors of Northumberland County, for one hundred Pounds, was this day delivered to *Samuel Hunter, Esq.*

A Memorial to the Assembly was this day drawn up, read, and agreed to, with an Estimate of the Moneys expended and to be expended for the use of this Province, and are as follows, viz:

*To the Honourable the Representatives of the Freemen of the Province of PENNSYLVANIA, in General Assembly met. The Memorial of the Committee of Safety respectfully sheweth:*

That the said Committee, in obedience to the orders of the House, have taken upon them the execution of the important trust committed to them, and have proceeded to such measures as appeared to them necessary to effectuate the purposes for which they were appointed. The minutes of their transactions, together with an estimate of the expenses incurred for the putting this Province into a proper state of defence, are with great deference submitted to the consideration of the House.

From these it will appear that the sum of money granted by the House, at their last sessions, has been either wholly expended or remitted for the purchase of Arms and Ammunition. That a considerable sum is still necessary to fulfil the engagements already made for the above purposes, and for the paying and victualling of the men in the service.

It must be obvious to the House that much yet remains to be done to accomplish their salutary intentions, particularly if the *British* Ministry should obstinately persist in their present arbitrary measures. Should this be the case, (which, from the present appearance of things, seems but too probable,) this opportunity may, perhaps, be the only one we shall be possessed of, to prepare the necessary means for the defence of our just rights; for there can be no doubt that vigorous exertions will be made to intercept future supplies. The Committee, therefore, apprehend it to be their indispensable duty earnestly to recommend to the House to grant such farther liberal aids, at their present sessions, as may, in their wisdom, be judged adequate to the exigencies of the Province at this very important crisis.

They beg leave, also, to represent to the House that there appears to be an immediate necessity for constructing a Magazine or Magazines to receive the Powder already in the Province, and such as may arrive hereafter; large quantities are shortly expected, and there is no place where it can be stored with safety, or any way guarded against accidents, which that article, from its nature, must be exposed to, and which it is of considerable moment to prevent.

The Committee having thus laid before the House the steps they have already taken, and their opinion of some measures which appear proper to be adopted, beg leave, before they conclude this report, to submit to the House a matter interesting to the publick welfare.

The Military Association, entered into by numbers of the good people of this Province, has received the approbation of the House, and undoubtedly deserves every encouragement; as a body of freemen, animated by a love of liberty, and trained to the use of arms, afford the most certain and effectual defence against the approaches of slavery and oppression. It is to be wished, therefore, that this spirit could have been more universally diffused; but the Associators complain, and with great appearance of reason, that whilst they are subjected to expenses to accoutre themselves as soldiers, (and their affairs suffer considerably by the time necessarily employed in acquiring a knowledge of the military art,) very many of their countrymen, who have not associated, are entirely free from these inconveniences. They conceive that when the liberty of all is at stake, every man should assist in its support; that where the cause is common, and the benefits derived from an opposition are universal, it is not consonant to justice or equity that the burdens should be partial.

The Committee, therefore, would submit it to the wisdom of the House, whether, at this time of distress and general danger, some plan should not be devised to oblige the assistance of every member of the community. But as there are some persons who, from their religious principles, are scrupulous of the lawfulness of bearing arms, this Committee, from a tender regard for the consciences of such, would venture to propose that their contributions to the common cause should be pecuniary, and for that purpose a rate or assessment be laid on their estates, equivalent to the expense and loss of time incurred by the Associators. A measure of this kind appears to be founded on the principles of impartial justice, calculated to appease the complaints which have been made, likely to give general satisfaction, and of course beneficial to the great cause we are engaged in.

Your Committee beg leave to represent that it will be necessary to appoint a Commodore or Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Boats, which has been delayed hitherto out of respect to your honourable House.

B. FRANKLIN.

September 29, 1775.

*An Estimate of Moneys already expended, and to be expended, for the defence of the Province of PENNSYLVANIA. Submitted to the honourable House of Assembly by the Committee of Safety, SEPTEMBER 29, 1775:*

Remitted to several parts of <i>Europe</i> , by sundry conveyances, for the purchase of Arms, Ammunition, and Medicines, - - -	£20,300 00 0
Remitted to different parts of <i>America</i> , for the same purposes, - - -	8,200 00 0
Paid for Medicines brought here, and now ready for the service of such as may be wounded or fall sick in the service, - -	420 00 0
Thirteen Armed Boats or Gondolas, built, armed, and equipped, estimated at £250 each, - - -	7,150 00 0
Seventeen Chevaux-de-Frise, or defensive machines, to be sunk in the River <i>Delaware</i> , to prevent enemy ships coming against the City of <i>Philadelphia</i> , at £100 each, - - -	1,700 00 0
Cannon and Grape-Shot bought, - - -	522 00 0
Small Arms bought, - - -	119 00 0
Pattern Muskets, &c., for the Counties, -	57 10 0
<i>Robert Towers's</i> Account for various expenses and services, - - -	61 17 0
<i>Thomas Savage's</i> services, &c., - - -	22 17 6
Sundry contingent expenses, supposed not less than - - -	500 00 0
Four thousand five hundred Muskets and apparatus, ordered by Assembly for Minute-Men, supposed will cost - - -	23,625 00 0
Twenty-six Howitzers for the Boats, - -	169 00 0
Swivel Guns, Small Arms, &c., for Boats, -	2,500 00 0
Three months' pay, and victualling fifty-three men in each Armed Boat, including Officers, estimated at £202 6s. 3d. per month, each boat, - - -	7,890 3 9
Besides the money actually remitted for the purchase of Ammunition and Arms, credits	



are given to the Agents employed in that service, to draw on *London* and this place to the extent of ten thousand Pounds, if they can obtain the articles wanted; and remittances must soon be made to answer these credits, some Members of this Committee having pledged their private credits on behalf of the publick, - - - - £10,000 00 0

Freights of sundry Ships employed to bring the Arms and Ammunition, with the commissions of a Factor, sent in each Ship to make the purchase. This article cannot be exactly ascertained; but the quantity being considerable, may be reasonably supposed at - - - - - 4,000 00 0

£87,237 8 3

Expense of building a Magazine or Magazines, with other charges and expenses that may be expected to arise if this most unhappy contest continues.

N. B. It should be observed that the great expense appears by this estimate to be for Arms and Ammunition, and these are worth the full sum they will cost, or might at this time be disposed of to profit.

*Samuel Slade* having promised this Board that he would not leave this Province without their permission, he this day requested liberty of going to *New-York*, which request was granted.

Mr. *Owen Biddle*, by order, wrote this day to the Committee of *York County*, respecting the Associators there.

Resolved, That the Boat built by *Wark. Coats* be called the *Burke*; that the Boat built by *William Williams* be called the *Hancock*; that the Boat built by . . . *Sherlock* be called the *Camden*.

#### PENNSYLVANIA ASSEMBLY.

Monday, September 18, 1775.

Mr. Speaker, with seventeen Members, met pursuant to adjournment, on the 30th of *June* last; and a quorum not appearing, they adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Tuesday, September 19, 1775.

Mr. Speaker, with twenty-two Members, met this morning; and a number sufficient to proceed on business being yet wanting, they adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Wednesday, September 20, 1775.

Mr. Speaker, with the Members present yesterday, met again this morning; and several being still absent, adjourned to four o'clock, P. M.

A quorum met pursuant to adjournment.

Ordered, That Mr. *John Jacobs* and Mr. *Edmonds* wait on the Governour, and acquaint him a quorum of the Representatives are met, pursuant to their adjournment, and ready to receive any business his Honour may be pleased to lay before them.

A Remonstrance from the Overseers of the Poor of the City of *Philadelphia* was presented to the House, and read, setting forth, that the sum of Money granted last year by the then Assembly, for the relief and support of such infirm, sick, and aged neutrals as are still residents among us, is nearly expended for the purposes for which it was granted, as by the Accounts herewith laid before the House will appear; that the Remonstrants therefore think it their duty to inform the honourable House, that there is now a considerable number of the said neutrals, who, from their age, sickness, or infirmities, are rendered incapable of supporting themselves, and must suffer in this time of general calamity, unless immediate and constant relief is afforded, in such a manner as their particular circumstances may from time to time require; that the Remonstrants therefore request the honourable House will take the premises into consideration and grant such relief as they in their wisdom shall think proper.

Ordered to lie on the table.

Saturday, September 30, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—*Benjamin Franklin*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *Owen Biddle*, *Michael Swoope*, *Bernard Dougherty*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Daniel Roberdeau*.

Resolved, That as the Boats of War are now equipped and partly manned for service, and there is a probability that we may be reduced to the unhappy necessity of using them in the defence of this City; and, on inquiry, it being found impracticable either to purchase or have made any Fire-Arms, in proper time, for our defence; it is therefore earnestly recommended to those Associators who have the Provincial Arms in their possession, to deliver them to our Commissary, *Robert Towers*, that they may be employed in that necessary service.

And it is desired that Colonel *Dickinson*, Colonel *Roberdeau*, and Colonel *Cadwallader*, apply to the Captains of the respective Battalions for a list of the names of all those Associators who have possession of the said Arms, in order that our Commissary may apply to them for the same.

Resolved, That the inhabitants of *Lewis* and *Pilot Towns* be supplied with the following quantity of Ammunition, which they are to repay when demanded by this Committee, viz: two hundred pounds of Gunpowder; six hundred pounds of Lead; twenty rounds of Grape-Shot; twelve rounds of Cannon Ball for Nine-Pounders.

Agreeable to the above Resolve, an Order was drawn on the Commissary, for the Ammunition therein mentioned, and delivered to Mr. *Henry Neal*.

A Letter was this day wrote to the Committee of Safety of *Sussex County*, and directed to *John Lagworthy*, Esq., informing that this Board has sent the Ammunition, agreeable to a Resolve of this day.

A Memorial from the Committee and principal Inhabitants of the County of *York* was presented to the House, and read, praying, that in the next appointment of Deputies for this Province, to serve in the Continental Congress, an inhabitant of the said County may be one of the number.

Ordered to lie on the table.

A Petition from the Commissioners of the County of *York* was presented to the House, and read, setting forth, that the honourable Assembly of this Province, on the 30th of *June* last, was pleased to direct that three hundred Muskets and the like number of Cartridge-Boxes should be made in the said County; that the Petitioners and the Board, in consequence of such direction, have set the Gunsmiths of the County to work at the said arms, and have induced them, with the assistance of the Committee, to lay aside all other business till the same be finished; that some of the said Gunsmiths cannot afford to purchase the necessary materials, and carry on the said work, without money advanced to them; that the Petitioners therefore pray the House to pay the sum of five hundred Pounds, or such sum as they may think proper, into the hands of *Michael Swoope*, Esq.; which sum the Petitioners will advance to the said Gunsmiths, in order to enable them to carry on the said work, and that the Petitioners will be accountable to the House for the same; that the Cartridge-Boxes are finished, (a bill for which is herewith sent,) and the Petitioners pray the House to order the Treasurer to pay the amount of them to the said *Michael Swoope*; that the Petitioners also beg leave to represent that there is now a quantity of Tin in the Town of *York*, sufficient to make a number of Camp-Kettles to supply the Minute-Men of this County, in case they should be called into actual service, and unless it be soon engaged for this purpose, will be worked up for other uses; that if the House should be of opinion such kettles are necessary, the petitioners will direct the same to be made, and charged to the Province; that the Petitioners apprehend, when the number of Militia (near four thousand) in this County is considered, the arms allotted for it is not a proper proportion, and therefore submit to the judgment of the House whether the number of arms ought not to be increased; that the Committee of the said County some time ago purchased a quantity of ammu-

munition for publick use, (a bill for which is herewith sent,) and the said Committee advanced the money for the same; that the said ammunition is now lodged in *Yorktown*, to be made use of on any emergency, for the security and defence of this Province; that the Petitioners humbly conceive the said ammunition should be paid for by the Province, in order to take the burden from individuals, and therefore further pray the House to order their Treasurer to pay the amount of the said ammunition to the said *Michael Swoope*.

*Ordered* to lie on the table.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Hillegas*, *Mr. Pearson*, and *Mr. Ross*, be a Committee to prepare and bring in a Bill for striking the sum of Twenty-Two Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit, for the support of the Government of this Province, and payment of the Publick Debts.

Thursday, September 21, 1775.

The Members appointed to wait on the Governour with the Message of last night reported they had delivered the same according to order; and that his Honour was pleased to say he had no business to lay before the House at present.

Upon motion, the Remonstrance from the Overseers of the Poor of the City of *Philadelphia* was again read, and after some debate thereon,

*Resolved*, That the sum of One Hundred Pounds be allowed and paid to the said Overseers of the Poor, by the Provincial Treasurer, for the relief and support of such aged, sick, and infirm neutrals as remain in and about the City, and cannot provide for themselves.

And a Certificate for the said sum, being made out accordingly, was signed by the Speaker.

The Committee appointed to prepare and bring in a Bill for striking the sum of Twenty-Two Thousand Pounds, in Bills of Credit, reported an essay for that purpose, intituled "An Act for the support of the Government of this Province, and payment of the Publick Debts," which being read the first time, was ordered to lie on the table for a second reading.

Friday, September 22, 1775.

The House resumed the consideration of the Bill intituled "An Act for the support of the Government of this Province, and payment of the Publick Debts," which being read the second time, and debated by paragraphs, was ordered to be transcribed for a third reading.

The Speaker having reported to the House that *Mr. Humphreys* and himself, pursuant to the Resolution of the Assembly on the 30th of *June* last, had taken a Bond, with two sufficient securities, from *Michael Hillegas*, Esquire, Treasurer to the Committee of Safety, it is hereby directed that the said Bond be proved and recorded in the Rolls Office, and remain for safe keeping in the hands of the Speaker.

Upon motion, *Ordered*, That *Mr. Dickinson*, *Mr. Brown*, *Mr. Rodman*, *Mr. Bartholomew*, *Mr. John Jacobs*, *Mr. Pearson*, and *Mr. Wayne*, be a Committee to collect from the Journals of the successive Assemblies of this Province, since the year 1763, all the Petitions and Remonstrances presented by the said Assemblies to the Crown and both Houses of Parliament, for redress of *American* grievances.

Tuesday, September 26, 1775.

The Bill intituled "An Act for the support of the Government of this Province, and payment of the Publick Debts," being transcribed according to order, was read the third time, and compared at the table.

*Resolved*, That the said Bill do pass.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Roberts* and *Mr. Chapman* wait on the Governour therewith, for his assent to the same.

The Members return, and report they had waited on the Governour, and delivered the said Bill, according to order; and that his Honour was pleased to say, he would take the same into immediate consideration, and give it all the despatch in his power.

The House adjourned to four o'clock, P. M.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

A Petition from the Board of Commissioners and Assessors of the County of *Chester* was presented to the House, and read, setting forth, that by virtue of a resolve of the honourable House of Assembly, enjoining the Commissioners and Assessors of each County in this Province to provide a number of Arms, &c., for the uses and purposes in the said resolve mentioned, the Board have contracted with workmen, and advanced a considerable sum of money, which they borrowed from the Treasurer of the said County, amounting to Sixteen Hundred Pounds; and as that sum is not sufficient to complete the whole, they request the House to lend them the farther sum of Eight Hundred and Fifty Pounds, on the credit of the Board, to be repaid in Arms by them to be provided, in pursuance of the aforesaid resolve, for the use of said County.

*Ordered* to lie on the table.

The Committee appointed on *Friday* last presented to the chair a report, in writing, on the business committed to them, which was read by order, and follows in these words, viz:

Your Committee appointed to collect from the Journals of the successive Assemblies of this Province, since the year 1763, all the Petitions and Remonstrances presented by the said Assemblies to the Crown and both Houses of Parliament for redress of grievances, in obedience to your order, report, that they find upon the Journals of *January* the 14th, 1766, a Petition to the House of Commons concerning Paper Currency; *June* the 6th, in the same year, an Address of Thanks to the King, upon the Repeal of the Stamp Act; *September* the 22d, 1768, Petitions to the King and both Houses of Parliament, upon the Paper, Tea and Glass Act; and *March* the 5th, 1771, another Petition to the King upon the same subject.

BENJ. BARTHOLOMEW, JOHN DICKINSON,  
JOHN JACOBS, WILLIAM RODMAN,  
ISAAC PEARSON, JOHN BROWN.

September 26, 1775.

Upon consideration of the foregoing Report,

*Ordered*, That the Clerk do immediately make out fair copies of the several Petitions and the Address therein referred to.

Wednesday, September 27, 1775.

The Governour, by *Mr. Secretary*, sent down a verbal Message, requiring a list of the Orders and Certificates made payable out of the Supply Bill now under his consideration.

The Committee for Incidental Expenses reported a list of the Salaries and Accounts for the services of the past year, which being examined, and agreed to by the House,

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be made out by the Clerk; and the same being done at the table accordingly,

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Wayne* and *Mr. Montgomery* wait on the Governour, and deliver the said copy for his consideration and concurrence.

A Memorial from the Officers of the three first Battalions of the Military Association within the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia* was presented to the House, and read, setting forth, that when the unhappy emergency of publick affairs required the said Association should be formed, the Memorialists found it indispensably necessary for carrying on the same, to advance money from time to time, to provide Drums, Colours, and other necessities, and to employ Adjutants, Fuglemen, Sergeants, Drummers, and Fifers, on account of the Association; that these efforts of the Memorialists have been attended with very considerable effects, which may be of great service in support of the common cause of *America*, there being three Battalions within the City and Liberties, regularly formed, and well disciplined for the time they have been established; that as the Memorialists were induced to incur the expenses abovementioned by no other motive than a desire to promote the publick security and welfare, and as the honourable House has approved their proceedings, they rely with a respectful confidence in the justice and equity of the representative body, that they will not allow a few individuals to remain any longer burdened with the charge of measures that were designed for and really tend to the benefit of the whole community: That the Memorialists therefore pray the honourable House will make such provision in the premises as in their wisdom shall seem proper;

and beg leave to present an exact account of their expenses; that the Memorialists think it their duty to observe, that in order to keep up and give effect to the Association, it will be necessary to retain in pay the persons that are required in training the Battalions, an estimate of the expense whereof in future is herewith delivered; that the Memorialists cannot omit to mention to the House, that in pursuance of a recommendation from the Committee for the City and Liberties aforesaid, sundry sums of money were collected from a number of persons, who generously advanced the same towards the expense of the Association, until some publick and general mode of raising money should be fallen upon to discharge the debts the officers had already contracted; that the amount of the said collections is very inadequate to the purpose intended, as will appear by the account thereof annexed, and assurances were given to the subscribers that the said sums should be repaid as soon as sufficient publick moneys were raised by tax or otherwise.

*Ordered* to lie on the table.

A Memorial from the Officers of the Military Association for the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia* was presented to the House, and read, setting forth, that the Memorialists, with great concern, perceive that fatal mischiefs will arise to the Association from the lenity shown towards persons professing to be conscientiously scrupulous against bearing arms; that people sincerely and religiously scrupulous are but few in comparison to those who upon this occasion, as well as others, make conscience a convenience; that a very considerable share of the property of this Province is in the hands of people professing to be of tender conscience in military matters; that the Associators think it extremely hard that they should risk their lives and injure their fortunes in the defence of those who will not be of the least assistance to this great struggle; that the Memorialists therefore humbly conceive that some decisive plan should be fallen upon to oblige every inhabitant of the Province, either with his person or property, to contribute towards the general cause, and that it should not be left, as at present, to the inclinations of those professing tender conscience, but that the proportion they shall contribute may be certainly fixed and determined; that in order to give strength and permanency to the Association, the Memorialists thought it absolutely necessary that some general regulations should be formed, to be offered to the Associators for their government; that under this idea the Memorialists concurred with the Members of the Committees for the City, Liberties, and County, and the Officers of the County Battalions, in requesting the Committee of Safety, who appeared to be vested with extensive powers in the recess of the Assembly, to form rules and regulations adequate to the occasion; that those rules being formed, and recommended by the Committee of Safety, and by the Memorialists offered to the Associators, they refused to sign or agree to them, for the reasons contained in the paper herewith presented to the honourable House, in pursuance of their request; that the House will perceive the reason which pervades almost the whole of their objections is, the partiality and inequality of the Association, which being once obviated, the Memorialists respectfully offer it as their opinion, that the Associators will cheerfully put up with many inconveniences, and that all jealousies and suspicions about forms will cease; that the Memorialists therefore pray the honourable House will take the premises into their consideration, and fall upon some effectual plan to remedy the inconveniences attendant on their present situation, and to preserve together and properly direct the Associators, who express every wish to defend their Country in this season of difficulty and danger.

*Ordered* to lie on the table.

Friday, September 29, 1775.

The Members appointed to wait on the Governour with a list of the Orders and Certificates of the House, to be paid by the Supply Bill now before him, reported they had delivered the same according to order.

The Governour, by Mr. Secretary, laid before the House several letters from *William Maclay*, Esquire, *Thomand Ball*, and others, dated at *Sunbury*, *Northumberland County*, the 22d and 26th instant, acquainting his Honour "that

a party of the *Connecticut* intruders, supposed to be a detachment from Colonel *Bulter's* Regiment, consisting, as it is at present conjectured, of nearly three hundred men, arrived last *Saturday* night at *Freeland's Mill*, on the *Warriour's Run*, about thirteen miles distant from the said Town, and that they immediately began to intrench themselves; from which circumstance, and that they brought neither women nor children, but instead of them fortifying and intrenching tools, and are accompanied by some of the sellers of lands in this County, under *Connecticut* rights, it is presumed their visit cannot be amicable."

*Ordered* to lie on the table.

A Memorial from the Committee of Safety, with an estimate of Moneys already expended, and to be expended, for the defence of this Province, were laid before the House.

*Ordered* to lie on the table.

The House resumed the consideration of the two Memorials presented on the 27th instant, from the Officers of the Military Association for the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*; and, after some time spent therein, referred the same to the consideration of the succeeding Assembly.

*Ordered*, That the Paper addressed to the said Officers, from the General Committee of Associators, and presented to the House with the last of the said Memorials, do lie on the table.

Saturday, September 30, 1775.

The House taking into consideration the several Letters sent down yesterday by the Governour, acquainting him with the intrusion of a number of People into this Province, under a pretended claim of the Colony of *Connecticut*, to the great annoyance of the good people of this Province,

*Resolved*, That the Delegates for this Province be specially directed to lay the same before the Congress, with the mischievous tendency the pursuing such measures will have, and procure the aid of that Assembly to quiet the minds of the good people of this Province, and prevent farther intrusion or extension of settlements under the said claim, until the matter shall be determined by the King and Council, to whom both sides have submitted the dispute.

The Governour, by Mr. Secretary, returned the Bill intituled "An Act for the support of the Government of this Province, and payment of the Publick Debts;" and acquainted the House that he should be ready to pass the same whenever presented to him for that purpose.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Gray* and Mr. *Parker* wait on the Governour, and request to know at what hour to-day the House shall attend his Honour, to enact the said Bill into a law.

The House then taking into consideration the Governour's support,

*Resolved*, That the additional sum of Five Hundred Pounds be allowed and given to the Hon. *John Penn*, Esquire, Governour and Commander-in-Chief of this Province, for his support for the past year.

And a Certificate for the said sum being made out accordingly, was signed by the Speaker, to be presented to his Honour when the House shall wait on him with the Bill to be passed.

The Members appointed to wait on the Governour, reported that his Honour was pleased to say he would be in the Council Chamber immediately, to pass the Bill that has been agreed upon.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Gray* and Mr. *Parker* do see the great seal affixed to the said Bill, after the same shall be passed into a law, and deposite the said law in the Rolls Office.

*A Message by Mr. Secretary.*

"SIR: The Governour is in the Council Chamber, and requires the attendance of the House, to enact into a law the Bill to which he has given his assent."

Then Mr. Speaker, with the whole House, waited on the Governour; and being returned from the Council Chamber, the Speaker resumed the chair, and reported they had waited on the Governour, and presented a Bill intituled "An Act for the support of the Government of this Province, and the payment of the Publick Debts," to which his Honour had been pleased to give his assent, by

enacting the same into a law. The Speaker also reported that he had presented to his Honour the certificate of the House for the sum of Five Hundred Pounds; for which he was pleased to say he was obliged to the House.

The Members appointed to see the great seal affixed to the law just passed, and to deposite the same in the Rolls Office, reported they had performed that service according to order.

The House then taking into consideration the service of the Deputies for this Province in Congress:

*Resolved*, That the said Deputies be allowed each the sum of twenty Shillings per diem for their attendance on that service.

And a Certificate to *Benj. Franklin, Esq.*, for £91 15 0  
 To *Thomas Willing, Esq.*, for - - - - - 74 15 0  
 To *John Morton, Esq.*, for - - - - - 59 15 0  
 To *Charles Humphreys, Esq.*, for - - - - - 85 15 0  
 To *George Ross, Esq.*, for - - - - - 62 15 0

#### NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety for the Colony of *New-York*, during the recess of the Provincial Congress, *September 4, P. M., 1775*, Present:

For *NEW-YORK*, Mr. *Roosevelt*, Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Beckman*,  
 Mr. *Van Zandt*, Mr. *Sears*, Mr. *Brasher*, Mr. *Richard Yates*.

For *ALBANY*, Mr. *Robert Yates*.

For *DUTCHESS*, Mr. *Livingston*, Colonel *Hoffman*.

For *KING'S*, Mr. *Williams*, Mr. *Remsen*.

For *CUMBERLAND*, Major *Williams*.

For *WESTCHESTER*, Mr. *Paulding*.

For *TRYON*, Mr. *Sears*.

For *ORANGE*, Mr. *Haring*.

For *SUFFOLK*, Mr. *Brasher*.

For *ULSTER*, Mr. *Roosevelt*.

The Committee unanimously chose *John Haring, Esq.*, Chairman.

A Letter from the Committee of *Albany*, of the 29th ultimo, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Albany Committee Chamber, August 29, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: We expected, when the Army was once organized, we should not be so frequently called upon about matters not in our province. But the situation of Colonel *Cortlandt*, and the men under his command, in a great measure obliges us to give him all the assistance in our power; not, however, that it is to be made a precedent of. The enclosed letter from Colonel *Cortlandt* will show you the posture he is in, and the necessity of a speedy relief. We fear we shall be able to afford him but little assistance. The hospital and barracks are filled with *Indians* attending the Congress; the barns about the Town loaded with the crops of the season, and the City crowded continually with a numerous concourse of people. The former and frequent applications for ammunition has drained us, in short, of almost every thing of that sort.

"We are, Gentlemen, your humble servants.

"By order of the Committee:

"ABRAHAM YATES, JUN., *Chairman*.

"*Peter V. B. Livingston*, President of the Congress."

A Letter from *Philip Cortlandt*, Lieutenant-Colonel of the Fourth Regiment, dated at *Albany, August 28, 1775*, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Albany, August 28, 1775.

"DEAR SIR: Agreeable to verbal orders received from Colonel *Holmes*, when last in *New-York*, made all the despatch in my power to this place, where I arrived the 26th instant, finding Captain *Henry B. Livingston*, with his Company, in a small house in Town. He wants many things, such as shoes, stockings, shirts, underclothes, haversacks, and cash, having advanced all himself that has been paid his men as yet. The day I arrived, came up the following Captains, with their Companies: Captain *Herrick*, Captain *Palmer*, Captain *Horton*, and Captain *Mills*, all without blankets, excepting Captain *David Palmer*; many of the men wanting shirts, shoes, stockings, underclothes, and, in short, without any thing fit for a soldier, except a uniform coat; and not more than thirty

And to *James Wilson, Esq.*, for - - - - - £30 15 0  
 Being made out at the table by order of the House, the same were signed by the Speaker, to be delivered to the said gentlemen, respectively.

The Clerk produced at the table, pursuant to the order of the House, sundry copies of Petitions to the King, Lords, and Commons, and of an Address to His Majesty, presented by the different Houses of Assembly of this Province, since the year 1763, dated respectively as follows, viz: A Petition to the House of Commons, *January 14, 1766*; an Address of Thanks to the King, *June 6, 1766*; a Petition to the King, *September 22, 1768*; another to the House of Lords, of the same date; another to the House of Commons, of the same date; and another to His Majesty, *March 5, 1771*; which several copies were committed to the care of *Benjamin Franklin, Esq.*, to be sent to *England* by the first opportunity.

The House then rose.

guns, with four Companies, fit for service. They are now on board of the small boats that brought them up, having no place for them to go into, as there is not one tent that I can find for our Battalion, and three Companies without blankets, and none to be had at this place. I do not know how to act or what to do with them; they begin to ask for cash and better lodgings, being much crowded in the small boats in which I am obliged to keep them. I this morning made application to the Committee of *Albany*, who will do all in their power for me, which I believe is but very little.

"I shall be much obliged to the honourable Congress to send me, with all convenient speed, arms, blankets, tents, shoes, stockings, haversacks, and cash, by all means. I want to be going forward, where, by what I can learn, we shall be wanting, if we can go soon, or not at all. The men say, give us guns, blankets, tents, &c., and we'll fight the devil himself; but do not keep us here in market-boats, as though we were a parcel of sheep or calves. In short, nothing can give me more pleasure than the arrival of the aforesaid articles; until which, I shall do all in my power to keep the men together, and in as good order as clubs and canes can keep them, without arms to keep a proper guard, as I have orders from the General to collect all the arms together, and send as many men off directly to *Ticonderoga*, (and that without tents,) which will not be a full Company, unless I can purchase some arms here.

"I remain, dear Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

"PHILIP CORTLANDT,

"Lieutenant-Colonel of the Fourth Battalion.

"P. S. The cash I received I was obliged to pay to the mutinous men in the lower barracks; and I sent by Lieutenant *Riker*, to Captain *Woodard*, at *Newtown, Long-Island*, some part of it."

*Ordered*, That the Committee of the City of *New-York* be requested to search, or cause search to be made through the City of *New-York*, for spare Arms, with or without Bayonets, and cause them to be purchased, at such prices as they may be reasonably obtained, for the use of the Troops of this Colony.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *James Hallett* deliver to Mr. *Isaac Sears* sixteen Wheelbarrows, or any less number which he has ready made; and that Mr. *Hallett* employ as many persons as may be necessary, and with all possible despatch replace the same number for Mr. *Samuel Franklin*.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *McDougall* appoint a sufficient Guard, out of any of the Troops of this Colony now in this City, to attend upon and guard the Sloop with the Pork expected to arrive this evening or to-morrow from *Connecticut*; and that the said Guard be in such readiness as to attend, when Mr. *Isaac Sears* shall give him information that the Pork is arrived.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *McDougall* give such orders as that the Guard at the Upper Barracks be ready to go immediately to the Jail to guard it, and to seize any prisoners that may be directed by Mr. *Francis Child*, at any time when Mr. *Child*, or any person by him sent, shall request the assistance of that Guard.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Gerard Bancker* be requested to

put in proper order one of the Rooms in the Upper Barracks, for the reception and storing of such Stores as are now in the Barrack-Master's Store-Room in the Jail; and that Mr. *Bancker* render an account of the expenses to this Committee, for payment.

A Letter from *Egbert Benson*, Chairman of the Committee of *Dutchess* County, informing that Messrs. *Lester*, *Doughty*, and *Berghs*, are said to have enlisted men, and purchased supplies for the enemy, was read and filed.

Ordered, That Colonel *Lasher* detach a sufficient party of the Militia under his command, to apprehend *Mordecai Lester*, of *Dutchess* County, wherever he may be found, and keep him in safe custody, to answer before this Committee for certain misdemeanors against the liberties of *America*, charged against him; and for so doing this shall be a sufficient warrant.

Mr. *Richard Yates*, Mr. *Roosevelt*, and Mr. *Van Zandt*, dissent.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and delivered to Colonel *Lasher*.

Committee adjourned till nine o'clock, to morrow morning.

Die Martis, 9 ho. A. M., September 5, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

*John Haring*, Esquire, Chairman, and Commissioner for *Orange* County.

For *NEW-YORK*, *James Beekman*, *Isaac Roosevelt*, *Isaac Sears*, Mr. *Brasher*, *Joseph Hallett*, Col. *McDougall*.

For *ALBANY*, *Robert Yates*, Esquire.

For *DUTCHESS*, *Gilbert Livingston*, *Melancton Smith*.

For *WESTCHESTER*, *William Paulding*.

For *ULSTER*, *Isaac Roosevelt*.

For *KING's*, *Jeremiah Remsen*.

For *TRYON*, *Isaac Sears*.

For *CUMBERLAND*, *William Williams*.

For *SUFFOLK*, *Abraham Brasher*.

Doctor *Treat* and Doctor *Thomas Jones* sent in an Inventory of the Medicines and Hospital Stores now in a room at the Barracks, with the prices annexed to the same; which is now filed.

A Petition of the Inhabitants of the Manor of *Fordham* and *West Farms*, setting forth the inconvenience of their being joined in one Company with those of the Borough of *Westchester*; and praying that they may be formed into one Company.

Ordered, That a Letter, enclosing a copy of the said Petition, be sent to the Committee of *Westchester*.

Thereupon, a draught of a Letter to the Committee of *Westchester* County was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Committee of Safety, &c., September 5, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We enclose you a copy of a petition from the inhabitants of the Manor of *Fordham* and *West Farms*. If the facts therein set forth are true, we think it reasonable they should be formed into a separate Company, and choose their officers. However, by the resolutions of our Congress, the division of the County into Beats or Districts is referred to you. But we must observe to you that each Company is ordinarily to consist of about eighty-three men, officers included; and by their representation it appears that there is a sufficient number to form a Company, and the Beat or District to which you have assigned them as part, far exceeds that number. We therefore recommend to you an inquiry into this matter. We are, &c.

To *Gilbert Drake*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee of *Westchester* County.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the Chairman, and transmitted.

Dr. *McClean*, of the City, attending at the door, requested the sense of this Committee, whether he be at liberty to supply the Ship *Asia* with Drugs and Medicines, as he has heretofore done.

Agreed, That Dr. *McClean* be at liberty to supply the said Ship with Drugs and Medicines, in the same manner and under the like restrictions that Mr. *Lott* is directed to observe in supplying the said Ship with Beer and Water.

The Committee having ordered some of the persons now in custody, and who were taken on board of the Sloop

commanded by one *Dop*, seized by order of the Provincial Congress last Sunday, by Colonel *Lasher*, proceeded to the examination of *Daniel Rivers*, one of them. *Henry Acker*, Jun., next examined; *Abraham Freligh*, next examined; *Timothy Doughty*, next examined.

A Letter from *Augustus Van Cortlandt*, Esq., informing the Committee that he had deposited the Records of his office in a dry arched cellar, in boxes; that he had intended, if this City should be invaded, to remove them to his brother's, at the *Yonkers*, in *Westchester* County.

Agreed, That the disposition Mr. *Cortlandt* has made of the Records of his office is satisfactory to this Committee, for the present, and that he be informed thereof.

Ordered, That the Letter of application from *William McAdam*, for a permit for the Sloop *Jean* to proceed to sea, and the inventory of her lading sent into Congress, and the short notes of examination of *David Morris*, the Pilot, be delivered to the Committee of the City of *New-York*, as a matter within their particular province, to which they are competent; and that the said Committee be informed that *David Morris*, a Pilot, is a material witness to be examined with respect to the Sloop *Jean*.

And Ordered, That the notes of examination of *Alexander Bell*, and the bill for fifty Pounds, found on him, be also delivered to the said Committee of the City of *New-York*.

Die Mercurii, 9 ho. A. M., September 6, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

*John Haring*, Esq., Chairman, and Commissioner for *Orange* County.

For *NEW-YORK*, *James Beekman*, *Joseph Hallett*, and *John Morin Scott*.

For *ALBANY*, *Robert Yates*.

For *DUTCHESS*, *Gilbert Livingston* and Colonel *Hoffman*.

For *QUEEN's*, *Jonathan Lawrence*.

For *KING's*, *Jeremiah Remsen*, *John Vanderbilt*, and *Henry Williams*.

For *WESTCHESTER*, *William Paulding*.

For *CUMBERLAND*, Major *John Williams*.

For *TRYON*, *Isaac Sears*.

For *ULSTER*, *Isaac Roosevelt*.

For *SUFFOLK*, *Abraham Brasher*.

Ordered, That Mr. *Thomas Grenell* be, and he is hereby appointed a Commissioner, in addition to the number heretofore appointed, to superintend the erecting and finishing the Fortifications on *Hudson's* River, in the Highlands.

Ordered, That *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., pay to Mr. *William Bedlow*, one of the Commissioners for erecting Fortifications on the banks of *Hudson's* River, in the Highlands, the sum of two hundred and fifty Pounds, on account, to be expended in preparing necessities and in erecting the said Fortifications.

A Letter from the Committee of *Tryon* County, of the 26th ult., was read and filed. They therein enclose a copy of sundry Resolutions of their Committee; as, also, a list of Officers of the Militia by them elected.

The Resolutions enclosed in the Letter from the Committee of *Tryon* County are as follows:

"In *Tryon* County Committee Chamber, August 26, 1775.

"Resolved and Agreed, unanimously, That the following new chosen Members, by the freeholders and inhabitants of *Palatine* District, adjoining the old Committee, agreeable to a late advertisement, dated the 12th instant, shall be admitted and sworn by the oath formerly prescribed by the General Committee, viz: *John Eisenlord*, *Christian Nelles*, *William Fox*, Jr., *John James Clock*, sworn this day.

"Resolved, That if any disputes, trespasses, or other misdemeanors, in civil matters, should arise among neighbours, freeholders, inhabitants and residents within our County, the same shall be determined and decided by three Members of the Committee of such District where the case shall exist, but if the Members are too distant, then by one of the Committee, and a jury of six freeholders, chosen by the parties themselves, or, if the parties cannot agree, chosen by said Member of the Committee, within such District, where the disputes and disorders arose—the case not exceeding five Pounds, *New-York* currency.



"Resolved, That the damages and forfeitures, as well as the costs of suit by such trials, shall be recovered by distraining goods and chattels, in manner as provided in the acts of Assembly; but in want of goods and chattels, the transgressor shall be brought before the Committee of his District, where and by whom he shall be sentenced."

"A true copy: JOHN EISENLORD, Committee Clerk."

A draught of a Letter to the Committee of Tryon County was read and approved of, in the words following, viz:

In Committee of Safety for the Colony of New-York, }  
September 6, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We have received your letter of the 26th ult., together with the enclosed resolves, and list of the officers of the Militia in your County, agreeable to which we shall expedite commissions for those officers. By the directions of the Continental Congress, two Majors and a Quartermaster are to be appointed to each Regiment or Battalion. As you have only recommended one to each of your Battalions, and no Quartermaster, you will therefore with all convenient speed recommend to us four additional Majors and Quartermasters.

The Congress of this Colony have hitherto avoided interfering in the administration of justice in civil matters, or arresting the cognizance from the officers of justice; we cannot, therefore, approve of the resolve by you entered into respecting the trial of civil causes in your County, and find it highly expedient to recommend to you its repeal.

We are, Gentlemen, your humble servants.

By order of the Committee of Safety.

To Nicholas Herckheimer, Chairman, and the Committee of Tryon County.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the Chairman, and transmitted.

Ordered, That the Chairman and Deputy Chairman of the General Committee of the City and County of New-York be requested to cause an account of all the Moneys borrowed by them for the use of this Colony to be laid before this Committee, together with an account of the manner in which the several sums have been disposed of.

The Committee having ordered the Commanding Officer at the Barracks to cause the following persons, viz: Daniel Rivers, Abraham Freligh, Henry Acker, and Peter Dop, all taken on board the Sloop seized last Sunday, by Colonel Lasher, to be brought before this Committee to be examined; also, James Hicks and Thomas Carnes, who were taken by the City Guard last night, as they were landing from on board the Packet. Peter Dop, a lad of about fourteen years of age, was examined; Henry Acker, Abraham Freligh, and Daniel Rivers, were duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists, by Alderman Blagge, who came into the Committee for that purpose; and their examinations being taken in writing, they were discharged; and thereupon an order was made to Captain Beanman, requesting him to deliver one chest and one bed, belonging to him, which were taken out of a Sloop on last Sunday.

Ordered, That John Conner, now a prisoner in the Guard-Room in the Upper Barracks, be committed to the Jail set apart for the Prisoners of this Congress.

The Report of the Officer of the City Guard, who took James Hicks and Thomas Carnes, was read and filed.

James Hicks and Thomas Carnes, after they were examined by two of the Members, were ordered to be discharged.

A Letter from Samuel Van Vechten, dated the 17th ult., resigning his Warrant as a Lieutenant, was read and filed.

A Letter from Lieutenant-Colonel Cortlandt, of the 31st of August, was read and filed. He therein encloses Samuel Van Vechten's Warrant, returned, and requests some person may be appointed in his stead.

Die Mercurii, 4to ho. P. M., September 6, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

John Haring, Esq., Chairman, and Commissioner for Orange County.

For NEW-YORK, Isaac Sears, Isaac Roosevelt, and James Beekman.

For DUTCHESS, Gilbert Livingston.

For ULSTER, Isaac Roosevelt.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III

For QUEEN's, Jonathan Lawrence.

For RICHMOND, Richard Lawrence.

For TRYON, Isaac Sears.

For CUMBERLAND, John Williams.

The Committee proceeded to the examination of other of the Prisoners taken on board the Sloop last Sunday, by Colonel Lasher.

Martin Simeon and Christian Deel were respectively examined, and after a severe reprimand from the Chair, and also particular advice from many of the Members, were respectively discharged.

A Letter from Samuel Bayard, Esq., Deputy Secretary of this Colony, was read and filed, and is in the words following, viz:

"New-York, Secretary's Office, September 6, 1775.

"SIR: I received the favour of your letter upon the subject of the publick records under my care, and am, with you, duly sensible of the great importance of them to the Province, and the fatal consequence to private property which would arise from their destruction.

"How far any such event may be probable at this time I cannot form any judgment; and you must be sensible, Sir, of the difficulty of my situation, when, if I should, in the exercise of my discretion, depart from the line of my duty, I might subject myself to very disagreeable consequences.

"Whenever the removal of the records is absolutely necessary, I shall not fail to continue my care of them, and hope my attention to their security will evince my desire to discharge the trust reposed in me with the strictest fidelity; and with respect to the place where they should in that case be deposited, I can only say, that as it is out of my power to tell from what quarter danger may arise, so it is impossible for me to assign any place where they will be free from danger.

"I have not the least preference for one place above another, but shall, at all times and at all places, use my best endeavours to preserve them from injury; and, that nothing on my part may be wanting, I shall provide proper boxes for the most important parts of the records, to be ready on any emergency.

"I am, Sir, your most obedient and humble servant,

"SAMUEL BAYARD, JR.

"To Nathaniel Woodhull, Esq."

Ordered, That Mr. Bayard's Letter be deferred for further consideration.

Die Jovis, 9 ho. A. M., September 7, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present: John Haring, Esq., Chairman, and Commissioner for Orange County.

For NEW-YORK, Mr. Joseph Hallett, Mr. Abraham Brasher, Mr. Isaac Roosevelt, Mr. Isaac Sears, and Mr. John Morin Scott.

For ALBANY, Mr. Robert Yates.

For DUTCHESS, Mr. Gilbert Livingston.

For QUEEN's, Mr. Jonathan Lawrence.

For KING's, Mr. Polhemus and Mr. Henry Williams.

For CUMBERLAND, Major John Williams.

For RICHMOND, Mr. Lawrence.

For SUFFOLK, Mr. Abraham Brasher.

For WESTCHESTER, Mr. Drake and Mr. William Paulding.

For ULSTER, Mr. Isaac Roosevelt.

For TRYON, Mr. Isaac Sears.

Mr. James Beekman brought into the Committee a Certificate, signed by Isaac Stoutenburgh, certifying that five hundred and twenty-two Muskets, belonging to the Corporation of this City, were taken out of the City-Hall, and twenty-eight Muskets left at Mr. Isaac Stoutenburgh's were also taken by sundry persons, at the time of receiving the account of Lexington battle. That each of the said Muskets, with their Accoutrements, were well worth three Pounds five Shillings. Also, that six iron Bullet Moulds were taken away at the same time.

A Letter from the Commissioners for erecting Fortifications in the Highlands, requesting the instructions of this Committee with regard to the plan and expense of the said Fortifications.

Mr. Bedlow, one of the Commissioners, attending at the

door, was called in, and informed that it was the sense of this Committee to have a conference with the Commissioners and the Engineer, who is expected from *Philadelphia*, previous to the giving them any instructions.

The Committee having sent for the persons belonging to and taken on board the *North River Sloop* last *Sunday*, proceeded to their examination. After some time spent therein,

*Ordered*, That they be taken back to Jail, and there confined until farther orders.

*Ordered*, That the people called Quakers, residing in the City and County of *New-York*, be requested to deliver in to this Committee, without delay, a list of all the males belonging to their society, from the age of sixteen to sixty.

*Ordered*, That a copy of the foregoing Order be served on one or more of the most respectable of the society of people called Quakers.

A draught of a Commission to be given to the Officers of the Militia, Independent Companies, and Minute-Men, of this Colony, was read and approved, viz:

"In Committee of Safety for the Colony of *New-York*, the . . . . day of . . . . , in the year of our Lord 1775.

"To . . . . ., Gentleman, greeting:

By virtue of the authority reposed in us by the Provincial Congress of the said Colony, we do hereby nominate authorize, constitute, and appoint you . . . . . of the . . . . ., hereby requiring you, before you enter into the exercise of your said office, to make in writing, and subscribe, in the presence of the Chairman of the Committee of the City, Town, District, or Precinct, wherein you reside, the declaration appointed and directed by the ninth section of the seventh resolve contained in the rules and orders for regulating the Militia of the Colony of *New-York*, recommended by the Provincial Congress the 22d day of *August*, 1775: and authorizing you fully to execute all the powers belonging to your said office, by virtue of the said rules and orders and the said declaration; and we do hereby require all persons under your command to pay due obedience to you, according to the said rules and orders, and such farther rules and orders as shall be made and recommended for the Militia of this Colony, by the present or any future Continental Congress, or Provincial Congress of this Colony."

*Ordered*, That one thousand copies thereof be immediately printed, for the use of this Committee.

The Committee then adjourned until four o'clock, this afternoon.

Thursday, four o'clock, P. M., September 7, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

*John Haring*, Esquire, Chairman, and Commissioner for *Orange County*.

For *NEW-YORK*, Mr. *Isaac Roosevelt*, Col. *McDougall*,

Mr. *Hallett*, Mr. *Brasher*, Mr. *Isaac Sears*, Mr. *Scott*.

For *WESTCHESTER*, Mr. *William Paulding*.

For *QUEEN'S*, Mr. *Jonathan Lawrence*.

For *RICHMOND*, Mr. *Richard Lawrence*.

For *KING'S*, Mr. *Polhemus*.

For *SUFFOLK*, Mr. *Abraham Brasher*.

For *CUMBERLAND*, Major *John Williams*.

For *TRYON*, Mr. *Isaac Sears*.

For *DUTCHESS*, Mr. *Gilbert Livingston*.

For *ULSTER*, Mr. *Isaac Roosevelt*.

Mr. *Isaac Sears* informed the Committee that, by an order from the General Committee, he had been, with several others, in quest of Captain *Isaac L. Winn*, who sailed in a Sloop bound to the eastward, and was suspected of a design of furnishing the Army and Navy with necessities. That they overtook the said Sloop above *Hellgate*, and that Captain *Winn* requested to be examined by this Committee. Whereupon, Mr. *Scott* and Mr. *Livingston* were appointed to examine Captain *Winn*, who reported that Captain *Winn* had given them such sufficient satisfaction of his friendly disposition to the liberties of *America*, as induced them to believe the suspicions against him to be entirely groundless.

Captain *Winn* informed the Committee that a paragraph

had appeared in Mr. *Holt's Journal* of this day,\* to his prejudice, and requested that a certificate be given to him, certifying the sense of this Committee with respect to his conduct. Thereupon, a certificate was prepared, read, and approved of, and ordered to be signed by the Chairman, and delivered to Captain *Winn*.†

Mr. *Sears* having brought into the Committee a number of Letters, taken from Captain *Winn*, and directed to Gentlemen of the Army, and others in *Boston*,

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Roosevelt* and Mr. *Sears* be a Committee for opening and examining the said Letters, and that they report immediately.

Mr. *Roosevelt* and Mr. *Sears* reported that they had examined the said Letters, and that they were all on private business; but that an anonymous Letter, directed to Major *Moncrief*, at *Boston*, which, from the handwriting and other circumstances, they believe to be wrote by Mr. *Theophilact Bache*, of this City, Merchant, which Letter being read and filed, is in the words following, to wit:

"New-York, September 3, 1775.

"DEAR MAJOR: I wrote to you a few days ago, by the transport which sailed from hence. I hope you have received it. It is now decreed by the Congress criminal to speak, and as it would be equally so to write, not knowing into whose hands this may fall before it reaches you, I am determined not to transgress, as I wish to remain in the Country as long as I can, and not to do any thing that may cause a banishment, or the punishment of being sent to the mines of *Simsbury*, which are punishments daily inflicted on those poor culprits who are found or even supposed to be inimical. Don't think of returning here while this unhappy contest continues; you will be ferreted and exposed to insults I would wish you to avoid. I will take care of your wife as much as a brother or friend can do. She is well, and as happy as can be expected. I expect that she will lie in at *Flatbush*, as I think it would be dangerous to bring her to Town. The late firing of the *Asia* has been fatal to many women in her situation. The family join me in love to you; and believe me to be, dear *Moncrief*, yours.

"To Major *Thomas Moncrief*, *Boston*."

Mr. *Beekman* moved, seconded by Mr. *Sears*, that Mr. *Bache* be ordered to attend this Committee, to be examined respecting the said Letter. On which debates arose; and the question being put thereon, it was carried in the affirmative, in manner following, to wit:

\* Yesterday afternoon, two Sloops, Captains *Hollay* and *Hazard*, from *New-Fields* or *Pequanock*, loaded with grain, flour, provisions, and live stock, came down the Sound to this City, and having no clearance or other necessary papers to produce, were taken into custody, on suspicion of being intended for *Boston*, or to fall into the hands of the men of war. In their defence they said, that the Committee of *Fairfield* knew of and did not disapprove their design; and that the reason of their want of a clearance, &c., was that they could not obtain them in *Connecticut*, by reason of an embargo there upon all vessels; and that they came to *New-York* to clear out.

The same evening, information was given by two sailors, that the Sloop *Hannah*, Captain *Winn*, lying here some time, but not entered, lately from the *West-Indies*, via *Philadelphia*, where it is said he was not allowed to enter, had just sailed with a *West-India* cargo for *Boston*. The Committee was immediately called, but we have not yet heard the result of their deliberations.

† In Committee of Safety for the Colony of *New-York*, during the recess of } the Provincial Congress, September 7, 1775. }

Whereas the necessities of the times have rendered it prudent to detain Captain *Isaac L. Winn* and his vessel for examination, and whereas an article has been inserted in Mr. *Holt's New-York Journal* of this day, that may be prejudicial to Captain *Winn's* reputation,\* it is hereby certified that, after full examination, this Committee is entirely satisfied that he still maintains his former well known friendly sentiments to the liberties of *America*; and that he is therefore fully and freely permitted to prosecute his intended voyage, without any interruption or molestation whatsoever; of which all the friends of *America* are requested to take due notice, and govern themselves towards him accordingly. By order: JOHN HARING, Chairman.

Attest:

ROBERT BENSON, Secretary.

\* As by the manner of expression in the above certificate, it may possibly be thought, by strangers to the transaction, that the article inserted by the printer in his paper was the ground of the suspicion raised against Captain *Winn*, and occasioned the pursuit, detention, and examination of him and his vessel; the printer, therefore, who thinks his reputation of as much importance, both publick and private, as Captain *Winn's*, finds it necessary to inform the publick that the information against Captain *Winn* was given by one or two sailors who had belonged to the vessel; and the circumstance of his risking a vessel, loaded with a *West-India* cargo, to *Philadelphia*, *New-York*, and *Newport*, when she was bound to *London*, and especially when it was notorious that the men of war in *America* usually detained all the vessels they met with loaded with *West-India* goods, gave credibility to the information, and strengthened the suspicion against Capt. *Winn*. Measures were taken to bring him and his vessel back, and they were actually in custody long before the printer had published the article above referred to, which was a simple short account of the affair, as it was publicly reported at the time; and surely he could not be blameable for mentioning in his paper a report which the Committee thought sufficiently credible to authorize their proceeding upon it; and as, after examination, it appeared to them that Captain *Winn's* character had received no blemish by the facts that had caused him to be suspected, neither could it be injured by mentioning those facts in a publick paper.—*Holt*.

## For the Affirmative.

4 New-York,  
2 Cumberland,  
2 King's,  
2 Dutchess,  
2 Tryon.

12

## For the Negative.

2 Richmond,  
2 Suffolk,  
2 Ulster.

6

Mr. Roosevelt dissenting from the  
vote of New-York.

Ordered, That the Doorkeeper summon Mr. *Bache* to attend this Committee immediately.

The Doorkeeper returned, and informed the Committee that Mr. *Bache* has gone out of Town.

The Committee adjourned until nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Friday, nine o'clock, A. M., September 8, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present: *John Haring*, Esquire, Chairman, and Commissioner for Orange County.

For ALBANY, Mr. *Yates*.

For DUTCHESS, Mr. *G. Livingston*.

For KING's, Mr. *Williams*, Mr. *Polhemus*.

For TRYON, Mr. *Sears*.

For ULSTER, Mr. *Roosevelt*.

For RICHMOND, Mr. *Lawrence*.

For WESTCHESTER, Mr. *Paulding*.

For CUMBERLAND, Major *Williams*.

For NEW-YORK, Mr. *James Beekman*, Mr. *Sears*, Mr. *Roosevelt*.

Ordered, That Mr. *Gabriel W. Ludlow* deliver to Mr. *Samuel Tudor* one quarter-cask of Gunpowder, for the purpose of proving the brass Field-Pieces made by order of the Provincial Congress, and charge the same to this Committee.

Ordered, That *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of the Provincial Congress of this Colony, pay unto Lieutenant *William Crane*, of Captain *Palmer's* Company, in Colonel *Holmes's* Regiment, the sum of thirty Pounds, for the purpose of paying off the Billeting Money, and paying the men under his command, that he may be enabled to join his Regiment; and that the said *William Crane* do give a receipt to the said *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, and an order on the Deputy Paymaster-General, for the repayment of the said sum.

Ordered, That Mr. *Watkeys*, Gunsmith, provide for *William Marriner* a Musket equal in value to and in lieu of the Musket lent to the Provincial Congress of this Colony by the said *William Marriner*, as a pattern Musket; and that the said *Watkeys* charge the same to this Committee or the Provincial Congress.

Ordered, That Mr. *Hallett* be empowered to engage Mr. *John Griffiths* to go to the neighbourhood of *Goshen*, or any other part of this Colony, and examine into the nature of the Lead Mines there, and that he return and make report to this Committee with all convenient speed; and that this Committee will provide for the payment of his services.

A Memorial, signed by *Peter Bogert*, *William Hardenbrook*, *Charles Phillips*, *Guilliam Varick*, *Andrew Bell*, *Theodore Hardenbrook*, *George Stanton*, *Isaac Mead*, and *William J. Ellsworth*, the officers or foremen of the Firemen of the City of New-York, praying that they may be excused from being drawn out in the military service, except in case of a general attack, was read and filed.

Ordered, That a copy of a Resolution of the Provincial Congress, which exempts the Firemen from certain military duty, be served on one of the memorialists.

A Letter from *William Smith*, Chairman of the Committee of Suffolk County, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Suffolk County, August 31, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: Your letter of the 25th of this instant we have received, wherein you recommend that we place two Companies of Minute-Men at *Montauk*, and one at or near *Shelter-Island*. There are no Companies of Minute-Men yet formed in this County; and, when formed, we on to be stationed at those places, as those persons at the are of opinion that such Companies cannot be prevailed east end of the County, who could be spared from their families, are already enlisted in the service of the Continent, and the western part of the County are unwilling

that any persons should go from them, on account of the danger of the enemy and the people in an adjacent County. We are exceedingly sorry that we shall be unable to protect the stock at the east end from the ravages of our enemies, when the Troops are all gone from us. The stock is taken from *Gardiner's* and *Plumb* Islands. The hay on *Gardiner's* Island we judge will be of no service to General *Gage*, if they cannot get stock, as they took no more than just sufficient to keep the stock to *Boston*, and said they wanted no more. We beg leave to observe to you, that this County is under considerable disadvantages, on account of having no Post that rides through *Long-Island*, and should be exceedingly glad if a Post might be established, in such manner as your honourable House shall direct.

"We are, Gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servants.

"By order:

WILLIAM SMITH, Chairman.

"To the Honourable *P. V. B. Livingston*, Esq., President of the Provincial Congress, New-York."

Ordered, That the Prisoners now in Jail, and who were taken from on board the Sloop last Sunday, be brought to the bar of this Committee this afternoon.

The Committee adjourned until three o'clock, this afternoon.

Die Veneris, 3tia ho. P. M., September 8, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present: *John Haring*, Esquire, Chairman, and Commissioner for Orange County.

For NEW-YORK, *Joseph Hallett*, *Isaac Roosevelt*, *Isaac Sears*, *Abraham Brasher*, *James Beekman*.

For ULSTER, *Isaac Roosevelt*.

For CUMBERLAND, Major *Williams*.

For KING's, Mr. *Polhemus*.

For DUTCHESS, *Gilbert Livingston*.

For TRYON, Mr. *Sears*.

For WESTCHESTER, Mr. *Paulding*.

For RICHMOND, *Richard Lawrence*.

For QUEEN's, *Jonathan Lawrence*.

A Letter from *Joseph Johnson*, an Indian Preacher, of the *Mohegan* Tribe, was read, setting forth his having been among the Western Indians, for the purpose of influencing them in favour of the cause of American liberty; that he is in necessitous circumstances, and praying some relief from this Committee; and that a Letter of safe conduct and Passport may be given to him.

Ordered, That a Passport and Letter of safe conduct be made and delivered to the said *Joseph Johnson*; and that an order be made on the Treasurer, for the sum of fifteen Pounds, to assist him to defray the expenses of his journey.

Ordered, That Colonel *Lasher* collect the Accounts of the expenses attending the watching for and taking of the Sloop from *Dutchess* County, which was lately taken near *Speyt den Duyvel*, and lay them before the Committee.

The Committee having, from the examinations of *George Nicholson*, good reasons to believe that *George Bethune*, now of *Jamaica*, in *Queen's* County, late of *Boston*, in *Massachusetts-Bay*, has been carrying on a correspondence with His Majesty's Army and Navy, against the liberties of America,

Ordered, therefore, That the said *George Bethune*, with such Letters and Papers as may be found in his house, be taken and brought before this Committee; and that the method of taking him, and direction of that matter, be committed to Mr. *Sears*.

Mr. *Roosevelt* dissents.

The Committee adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Saturnii, 9 ho., September 9, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present: *John Haring*, Esquire, Chairman, and Commissioner for Orange County.

For NEW-YORK, *James Beekman*, *Isaac Sears*, Colonel *McDougall*.

For ULSTER, *Isaac Roosevelt*.

For SUFFOLK, *Abraham Brasher.*

For DUTCHESS, *Gilbert Livingston.*

For WESTCHESTER, *William Paulding, Lewis Graham.*

For KING'S, Mr. *Polhemus, Henry Williams.*

For CUMBERLAND, Major *Williams.*

For TRYON, *Isaac Sears.*

For QUEEN'S, *Jonathan Lawrence.*

For RICHMOND, *Richard Lawrence.*

It being represented to this Committee, that Mr. *William Becker*, a citizen of this City, is confined in irons, on board the *Asia*, Ship-of-War,

*Ordered*, That Messrs. *Roosevelt* and *Beekman* wait on his Worship the Mayor, and request him to demand the immediate discharge of the said *William Becker*, and to assure Captain *Vandeput*, that unless such discharge be immediately made, this Committee will take proper measures for resenting the indignity offered to this City, and the injury done to one of its inhabitants.

This Committee being informed that *Abraham Lawrence*, of *Queen's* County, was taken into custody some days ago, by some of the new levies, and is now confined in Jail, thereupon an order was made out to the Commanding Officer at the Upper Barracks, to cause the said *Lawrence* to be brought before this Committee.

A Letter from General *Washington*, dated at *Cambridge*, August 30th, requesting Ammunition, was read and filed.

*David Hawley*, Master of the Sloop *Sally*, and *Aaron Jennings*, Master of the Sloop *Lady*, who arrived here with their Vessels, laden from the Colony of *Connecticut*, bound for the *West-Indies*, finding it impracticable for them to proceed on their voyage, requested of this Committee a Passport for them and their Vessels to return to *Connecticut*.

*Ordered*, That Passports be given to the said Captains *David Hawley* and *Aaron Jennings* to return to the Colony of *Connecticut* with their Vessels, and that the Chairman do sign the same.

*Abraham Lawrence*, being brought to this Committee, was (after being reprimanded from the Chair) discharged.

A draught of a Letter to his Excellency General *Washington*, was read and approved of, and is in the words and figures following, to wit:

In Committee of Safety for the Colony of New-York, }  
September 9, 1775. }

SIR: In the recess of the Provincial Congress, it is the duty of the Committee of Safety to answer your favour of the 30th ult., to our President. We perfectly agree with you, that the instances of collusion you mention are such instances of avarice, at such a time and in such a cause, as call for a severe scrutiny and exemplary punishment. Be assured, Sir, that we are vigilant for the discovery of such delinquents, and that those who may fall in our way will not escape their just deserts.

The gentleman who informed you of the arrival of a large quantity of powder, and five hundred stands of arms, perhaps did not know, that though they were landed on the east end of *Long-Island*, they were immediately transported to *New-London*, and did not belong to this Colony or any of its inhabitants. We have had, indeed, about thirty-six thousand weight of powder brought in, and before its arrival we had not a barrel in the Colony, except what was most sparingly distributed among the individuals. We deplore the situation of the Army under your command, and were our abilities equal to our wishes we should not fail to contribute to your immediate assistance and supply. We are heartily sorry that your poverty in the necessary article in question prevents you from availing yourself of the advantage of situation you have lately gained. But be assured, Sir, we have not powder enough for the necessary defence of this Colony, especially if any disaster should happen to General *Schuyler*, which would render it requisite to give additional strength and security to the northern parts of this Colony, the inhabitants of which, at this juncture, are most sparingly supplied with arms and ammunition. We shall immediately forward a copy of your letter to the Continental Congress, and write to them on the subject. The quantity of powder transported from *Long-Island* to *New-London* was eight tons, as we have been informed. Perhaps an application to that Colony might prove successful.

We are, Sir, most respectfully, your most obedient humble servants. By order.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the Chairman, and transmitted.

A draught of a Letter to the Delegates of this Colony at the Continental Congress was read and approved.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the Chairman *pro tem.*, and, together with a copy of the Letter from General *Washington*, to be transmitted.

A draught of a Certificate to *Robert C. Livingston* was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Committee of Safety for the Colony of New-York, }  
New-York, September 9, 1775. }

*Robert C. Livingston*, of this City, Esquire, several days ago informed this Committee of his intention to go to *Britain* for the recovery of his health, at present very much impaired. The Committee, firmly persuaded of his attachment to the liberties of this Country, approve of his intended voyage, wish him the restoration of his health, and a happy return to his native Country.

By order of the Committee.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the Chairman, and attested by the Secretaries, and delivered to Mr. *Livingston*.

The Committee adjourned till Monday afternoon, four o'clock.

Monday Afternoon, four o'clock, September 11, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment, but, for want of a sufficient number of Members, adjourned till tomorrow morning, at nine o'clock.

Tuesday Morning, nine o'clock, September 12, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

*John Haring*, Esquire, Chairman, and Commissioner for *Orange* County.

For NEW-YORK, Colonel *McDougall*, Mr. *Hallett*, Mr. *Beekman*, Colonel *Lispnard*, *John Van Cortlandt*, Mr. *Scott*.

For KING'S, Mr. *Williams*, Mr. *Vanderbilt*.

For QUEEN'S, Mr. *Tom*.

For DUTCHESS, Mr. *Livingston*.

For SUFFOLK, Mr. *Foster*.

For ULSTER, Mr. *Roosevelt*.

For TRYON, Mr. *Sears*.

For CUMBERLAND, Major *Williams*.

The Committee proceeded to the examination of the Letters and Papers of *George Bethune*, Esq., who is now at the door, in custody of the persons employed by this Committee to seize his person and papers, agreeable to the order of this Committee of the 8th instant.

A Letter from *Robert Donkin*, Aid-de-Camp, of the 8th of *October*, 1775, directed to Colonel *Cleveland*, was read. He thereby directs Mr. *Bethune* may have liberty to go into the South Battery and mark his own ten pieces of Cannon, and that they may be placed in such order as he shall direct.

A Letter from *Jocelyn Felthausen*, Lieutenant, Twenty-Sixth Regiment, to *Samuel Waterhouse*, Esq., was read and filed. He therein applies for the purchase of a Horse and Sulky, for Mr. *Stephens*, of *Amboy*.

A Letter of the 11th *August* last, from Mr. *Brimmer* to *George Bethune*, was read.

A Letter of the 19th *August* last, from the said *George Brimmer* to the said *George Bethune*, was read. He therein mentions that Bills are at fifteen per cent. discount, and that he will transmit him a Bill of Exchange.

A copy of a Letter from the said *George Bethune* to Mr. *Samuel Waterhouse*, of the 8th of *July* last, was read. He therein mentioned that he is well settled at *Jamaica*, and that the whole Country are remarkable for their attachment to good government.

A copy of a Letter from *George Bethune*, of the 10th *July* last, to Mr. *Samuel Prince*, mentioning several Bills of Exchange, and that he had sent a Bill to *Billy Simpson*, to be negotiated, was read.

A copy of a Letter from *George Bethune*, of 27th July last, to Messrs. *Lane, Son, & Frazer*, of London, relating to Money in the publick funds, was read.

A Letter from *George Bethune*, to Messrs. *Lane, Son, & Frazer*, of the 12th May, 1775, was read.

Another Letter from *George Bethune* to *Joseph Waldo*, of the 14th May, 1775, was read and filed.

Mr. *George Bethune* being called in and heard, gave his promise parole on his honour to return and deliver himself up to the Congress of this Colony, or the Committee, on notice, when requested; and he is discharged for the present.

Major *Ethrington*, attending at the door, was called in. He produced a certificate of his parole of honour, as a gentleman and soldier, that he will not take arms for twelve months, or give any information to the Army or Navy; which was read.

Major *Ethrington* declared that he is going immediately to *Philadelphia*; thereupon, Major *Ethrington* was discharged.

Captain *William Kelly*, of the Second Battalion of His Majesty's Royal *American* Regiment, attending at the door, was brought in. He was asked if he would give the like obligations to this Committee, which Major *Ethrington* gave to the Committee at *Philadelphia*. Mr. *Kelly* agreed to give the like engagement, and deliver it in writing this afternoon, on which he is permitted to go at large till the afternoon.

Mr. *Kelly* delivered in his engagement, by him signed; which was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"I, *William Kelly*, a Captain in the Second Battalion of His Majesty's Royal *American* Regiment, a prisoner in the power of the Committee of Safety for the Province of *New-York*, and being kindly treated and protected by them, and enlarged on parole, do hereby solemnly promise and engage, on the honour of a soldier and a gentleman, that I will not bear arms against the *American* United Colonies, in any manner whatever, for the space of twelve months, or until I may be exchanged; nor will I, during that time, take any measures to give intelligence to General *Gage*, or the *British* Ministry, or to any person or persons whatsoever, relative to *American* affairs; also, in case this my parole is not accepted in exchange for any officer of equal rank in the *American* service, who may be taken prisoner by the *British* Troops, I do hereby, in such case, on notice, promise to repair to and give myself up to the said Committee of Safety, as a prisoner.

"New-York, September 12, 1775." "WILLIAM KELLY."

A copy thereof, with a Certificate signed by the Chairman, was delivered to Captain *Kelly*; which Certificate is in the words following, to wit:

These are to certify to all persons to whom these presents may appear, that the above writing is a true copy of the parole of honour given by the bearer, Captain *Kelly*, of the Second Battalion of the Royal *American* Regiment, to the Committee of Safety for the Colony of *New-York*. It therefore is recommended to such persons, that the said Captain *Kelly* be permitted to pass where his business may lead him, without any hinderance or molestation. By order of the Committee of Safety.

New-York, September 12, 1775.

A draught of a Letter to the Delegates for the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, concerning *George Bethune*, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Committee of Safety for the Colony of New-York, }  
September 12, 1775. }

GENTLEMEN: Mr. *George Bethune*, a gentleman from the Town of *Boston*, has resided with his family in *Queen's* County, on *Long-Island*, since some time in May last. He has long been suspected as friendly to Ministerial measures. We have had him before us, but the evidence not being sufficiently full to enable us to proceed judicially against him, we have dismissed him for the present, upon his parole to be ready at our call, and given him leave to write to you for a certificate in his favour, if he can obtain it. We informed him also of our intention to write to you for his true political character, which we beg you will be pleased to give us without delay, as it may be the means

of enabling us to deal properly with him, if we should think it necessary to summon him before us again.

We are, Gentlemen, with great respect, your most obedient humble servants. By order.

To the Gentlemen Delegates in Congress for *Massachusetts-Bay*.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the Chairman, and transmitted.

A Proposal from *James Byers*, of this City, Brass-Founder, for making any number of Brass Field-Pieces for the use of this Colony, at the rate of four Shillings per pound, being read,

Resolved, That this Committee do agree with the said *James Byers*, to take of him such Brass Field-Pieces, six-pounders, and of good proof, to the number of five, as he shall make at the rate of four Shillings per pound, provided the weight of each piece does not exceed six hundred and fifty pounds.

Ordered, That the Captains *Rutgers*, *Tudor*, and *Dennis*, be requested to superintend the casting and proving of the said Field-Pieces.

Ordered, That the Doorkeeper wait on Mr. *Theophilact Bache*, and request him to attend this Committee without delay.

Ordered, That *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of the Provincial Congress of this Colony, pay unto *Abraham P. Lott*, Esq., or his order, the sum of one hundred and fifty Pounds, on account, towards defraying the expenses of removing the Cannon from this City to *Kingsbridge*.

Ordered, That *Samuel Wells*, Esquire, of *Cumberland* County, be requested to attend before this Committee of Safety, at five o'clock, this afternoon.

The Committee adjourned till four o'clock, this afternoon.

Tuesday, 4 ho. P. M., September 12, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

*John Haring*, Esq., Chairman, and Commissioner for *Orange* County.

For *NEW-YORK*, Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Hallett*, Mr. *Van Cortlandt*, Colonel *McDougall*.

For *SUFFOLK*, Mr. *Roosevelt*, Mr. *Foster*.

For *DUTCHESS*, Mr. *Livingston*.

For *QUEEN'S*, Mr. *Tom*, Mr. *Lawrence*.

For *KING'S*, Mr. *Williams*.

For *CUMBERLAND*, Major *Williams*.

For *TRYON*, Mr. *Scars*.

*Samuel Wells*, Esq., according to order, attending at the door, was called and examined: says that no Arms were sent to *Cumberland* County by Government; did hear that Governour *Colden* applied to General *Gage* for Arms, and heard the Arms came; but the affair at *Lexington* put an end to it. Of the one thousand Pounds granted for *Cumberland* County, two hundred Pounds of the money has been received. It was applied to reimburse the Sheriff and Mr. *Gale* the expense of themselves and the other prisoners and expresses. Heard the Arms were put on board of the *Kingfisher*; has forgot how he heard it, and does not know how they were disposed of.

A Letter from *Gilbert Drake*, Chairman of the Committee of *Westchester*, of the 11th instant, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"White-Plains, September 11, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: None of the inhabitants of the Manor of *Fordham* or *West-Farms* having appeared to support the allegations of their petition, the consideration of which you referred to us, we have appointed a Sub-Committee to inquire into the matter, and report to us at our next meeting how they find the case circumstanced.

"Complaints having been made to this Committee, that an Independent Company is now forming in this County, and that the person who is most active about raising the Company expects a commission from the Committee of Safety this week, we are induced to request that no commissions for Independent Companies may be given out for this County, as it will make the raising of Minute Companies exceedingly difficult, if not impossible, and put the County into great confusion.



"We enclose you the affidavit of Mr. *William Hadley*, one of our Committee, a man of unblemished character, respecting the conduct of *John Cock*, who was chosen a Captain by the inhabitants of the *Yonkers*. Affidavits will also be forwarded, as soon as possible, of Mr. *Cock's* speaking very disrespectfully of the Congress.

"If the Committee of Safety are of opinion that it is improper to give Mr. *Cock* a commission, we submit whether it will not be necessary to acquaint those of our body who live in the *Yonkers* therewith, that they may proceed to a new election.

"We enclose a list of the Field-Officers nominated by the Committee of this County, which we beg leave to recommend to the Provincial Congress as persons properly qualified for the several places for which they are nominated.

"We are, Gentlemen, your most humble servants.

"By order of the Committee:

"GILBERT DRAKE, *Chairman*.

"To *John Haring*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee of Safety, *New-York*."

An Affidavit of *William Hadley*, therein enclosed, was also read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"WESTCHESTER County, ss.

"*William Hadley*, of the said County, Yeoman, personally appeared before the Committee of Safety for the County abovesaid, and being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, saith, that he, the deponent, being appointed one of the Sub-Committee for the superintending the signing of the General Association of this Province, carried the same to one *John Cock*, of the *Yonkers*, in said County, and asked the said *John Cock* to sign the same. He, the said *John Cock*, taking the pen in his hand, uttered the following words, viz: 'I sign this with my hand, but not with my heart, for I would not have signed it, had it not been for my wife and family's sake;' and this he several times repeated, in the hearing of him, the deponent. And farther the said deponent saith not.

"WILLIAM HADLEY.

"Sworn the 11th of September, 1775, before me,  
"GILBERT DRAKE."

A list of the Field-Officers for the different Regiments in *Westchester* County, sent in by the Committee of *Westchester* County in the said Letter, was read and filed.

Ordered, That Messrs. *Jacobus Van Zandt*, *Henry Remsen*, and *Lewis Pintard*, be a Committee to employ a Vessel, and despatch her with proper directions, to purchase Gunpowder and Arms; and Ordered, That those gentlemen be supplied with Four Thousand Pounds, by *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., Treasurer of the Congress of this Colony, for that purpose; and that a certified copy of this entry be a sufficient warrant to the said *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., Treasurer as aforesaid, to deliver to the gentlemen above named the sum of Four Thousand Pounds, for the purpose abovementioned.

Ordered, That Mr. *Gabriel W. Ludlow* be requested to deliver one hundred pounds of Gunpowder to Colonel *Lasher*, for the use of the Minute-Men of his Battalion, to be by Col. *Lasher* distributed and delivered to his Minute-Men gratis, in such quantities, and at such times when they are ordered on service, as Col. *Lasher* shall think necessary.

The Committee then adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Mercurii, 9 ho. A. M., September 13, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present: *John Haring*, Esq., Chairman, and Commissioner for *Orange* County.

For *NEW-YORK*, *Joseph Hallett*, *James Beckman*, *Isaac Sears*, *Isaac Roosevelt*.

For *ALBANY*, *Francis Nicoll*.

For *DUTCHESS*, *Gilbert Livingston*.

For *WESTCHESTER*, *William Paulding*.

For *ULSTER*, *Isaac Roosevelt*.

For *RICHMOND*, *Aaron Cortelyou*.

For *KING's*, *Henry Williams*.

For *QUEEN's*, *Nathaniel Tom*.

For *SUFFOLK*, *John Foster*, *John Sloss Hobart*.

For *TRYON*, *Isaac Sears*.

For *CUMBERLAND*, *William Williams*.

A Letter from the Committee of *Southampton* and *Easthampton*, dated at *Easthampton*, on the 9th instant, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Easthampton, September 9, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: Your favour of the 25th of August we duly received, and note the contents. We would cheerfully comply with your request in respect to raising two Companies of Minute-Men for the defence of the stock at *Montauk*, but we think it entirely out of our power, as we are but a small number of people here, and a considerable part of our strength is already gone in the service. We have called a meeting of the Joint Committee of *South* and *Easthampton* this day, and have voted to call our Militia together in the Second Battalion, in order to enlist a Company, if possible, to send directly off to *Montauk*, as it is at present without even a soldier to guard it; and we are fearful we shall not have sufficient ammunition amongst us to fix out one Company; and should General *Gage's* Troops come upon us in this destitute condition, we shall be absolutely under the disagreeable necessity of complying with their terms. Therefore, gentlemen, we must beg the favour that we may have two Companies sent here as soon as possible. It is the opinion of General *Wooster* that we are in the most defenceless condition of any part of this Continent.

"By order of the Committee:

"DAVID PEIRSON, *Chairman*."

A draught of a Letter in answer to the Committees of *Southampton* and *Easthampton* was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

New-York, September 13, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of the 9th current, in behalf of the united Committees of *East* and *Southampton*, came to hand this morning; in answer to which we advise, that a number of men, not exceeding twenty-five, be placed upon *Montauk*, with orders to drive the cattle off, in case a fleet from *Boston* should arrive to rob at that end of the island again. We recommend it to you to be diligent in embodying your Minute-Men, that, should an attack be made upon any part of your County, they may be ready to march immediately. You will see, by the Regulations which the Congress have published for the Militia, that the Minute-Men, when called out to service, will be upon Continental pay. We can say nothing to you on the subject of ammunition, farther than we are not able to supply you with any. We are your humble servants.

By order of the Committee of Safety.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the Chairman, and transmitted.

*William Ritchie* requests permission from the Committee of Safety to employ a small Vessel, commanded by himself, in carrying Provisions and such articles as may be wanted at the Camp, from this Port, to be landed at *Dartmouth*, *Sandwich*, or *Southport*, as he may find most safe and convenient.

Ordered, That Mr. *William Ritchie* be at liberty to employ a small Vessel, commanded by himself, in conveying such articles (except Provisions) as may be wanted at the Camp at *Cambridge*, to be landed at *Dartmouth*, *Sandwich*, or such other port as he may find most safe and convenient.

A Letter from Capt. *John Hulbert*, dated at *Southampton*, on the 9th of September instant, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Southampton, September 9, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: I would inform you that I marched with my Company from *Montauk*, the 7th instant; am preparing to march, and shall set off by the middle of next week. My Company will want a number of guns, as the inhabitants that supplied them will not let them go away, pleading the want of them themselves. I give you this timely notice, that the Company may not be detained long when we come to *New-York*, &c.

"I am, Gentlemen, your humble servant,

"JOHN HULBERT.

"*Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq."

Ordered, That *P. V. B. Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer, pay to *Henry Roome* three hundred and twenty-five Pounds for his account, as audited, for Pork bought by

order of the Committee of the City of *New-York*, and forwarded to *Ticonderoga*.

*Ordered*, That General *Wooster* be requested to order a full Company of the Troops under his command to proceed to the Fortifications erecting on the banks of *Hudson's River*, in the Highlands, to be there employed in erecting and guarding the same, in obedience to the order of the Continental Congress; and to be under the directions of the Agents appointed for that purpose by the Provincial Congress at *New-York*.

Adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Jovis, 9 ho. A. M., September 14, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present: *John Haring*, Esq., Chairman, and Commissioner for *Orange County*.

For *NEW-YORK*, *Joseph Hallett*, *James Beckman*, *John Van Cortlandt*, *Jacobus Van Zandt*, *Alexander McDougall*, *Abraham Brasher*, *Isaac Roosevelt*.

For *ALBANY*, *Francis Nicoll*.

For *DUTCHESS*, *Gilbert Livingston*.

For *WESTCHESTER*, *William Paulding*.

For *ULSTER*, *Isaac Roosevelt*.

For *RICHMOND*, *Aaron Cortelyou*.

For *KING's*, *Henry Williams*.

For *SUFFOLK*, *John Foster*, *John Sloss Hobart*.

For *TRYON*, *Isaac Sears*.

For *CUMBERLAND*, *William Williams*.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Gabriel W. Ludlow* deliver to Mr. *Ebenezer Platt* one hundred pounds of Gunpowder, for the use of the people in *Suffolk County*, on receiving the cash for the same.

*Ordered*, That *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of the Provincial Congress of this Colony, pay unto Messrs. *Henry Remsen*, *Lewis Pintard*, *Thomas Marston*, *Jacobus Lefferts*, and *Gabriel W. Ludlow*, or either of them, the Sub-Committee appointed by the General Committee of the City and County of *New-York*, for the purpose of borrowing Money for defraying the publick exigencies of this Colony, the sum of One Thousand Seven Hundred and Sixteen Pounds Three Shillings and Eight Pence, to enable the said Sub-Committee to discharge the Moneys borrowed of several of the inhabitants of the said City for the purpose aforesaid; and that the said Treasurer take a receipt from the said Sub-Committee, or either of them, for the same.

*Ordered*, That *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of the Congress of this Colony, pay to Mr. *Robert Ray* the sum of seventy-eight Pounds, to be applied to pay and discharge the Cartmen and others for carting Guns to *Kingsbridge*; that being the amount of an account now brought in audited, on which a copy of this Minute is entered.

A Letter from *Richard Woodhull* and *Samuel Thompson*, Committee-Men at *Brookhaven*, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Brookhaven, September 11, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN OF THE CONGRESS: We beg the favour of you to send us a few lines from under your hands, to let us know whether it is our business to attend to the choosing the non-commissioned officers by the Military Company, or whether it is the prerogative of the commissioned officers to appoint, from time to time, such persons as they shall think most proper to serve in the Militia as Sergeants, Corporals, Drummer, Fifer, and Clerk.

"*RICHARD WOODHULL*, } Committee-Men.  
"SAMUEL THOMPSON, }

"To the Congress at *New-York*."

A draught of a Letter to *Richard Woodhull* and *Samuel Thompson* was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

New-York, September 14, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: In answer to yours of the 11th current, we can only inform you that the Resolution of the Congress directs that all the officers of a Company, as well commissioned as non-commissioned, are to be chosen by the men who compose the Company. We are your humble servants,

By order of the Committee.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the Chairman, and transmitted.

The Resolutions of the Committee of *Cambridge*, *Hoosack*, and *Bennington*, on the 3d and 7th days of *August* last, were read and filed, and are in the words following, to wit:

"At a meeting of the Committee of the District of *Cambridge*, *Hoosack*, and *Bennington*, held at Mr. *Waite's*, in *Wallumscock*, on *Thursday*, the 3d of *August*, 1775:

"Voted, 1st. Chose Mr. *Nathan Clark*, Chairman.

"2d. *Moses Robinson*, Clerk.

"3d. Voted, That it is the opinion of this Committee that the Civil Law be continued as heretofore, and that they will do what they can to encourage the same, by assisting officers to officiate in their respective offices, as circumstances may call for, until the Continental or Provincial Congress shall see fit to advise otherwise.

"4th. To adjourn this meeting till *Monday*, the 7th of this instant, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, to the house of Mr. *John Rensselaer*, in *Sancoyock*.

"Being met at the time appointed:

"1st. Chose Captain *John Wood*, Chairman.

"2d. Having taken into consideration the alarming affair that lately happened in this place, which occasioned the death of one man, and another wounded, we find that certain wicked and vicious persons, to gratify their revenge of a certain private quarrel, seduced others, under a pretence of defending the Country's liberty, to join them in night-walking, house-breaking, and assaulting men's persons in a violent manner; and on mature deliberation had on the premises, came to the following Resolutions:

"1st. That we disapprove and protest against all such unlawful assemblies on any such occasion, unless judged necessary by the major part of the Committee of the said Town or District.

"2d. That the Law have its full power against all such offenders, as heretofore.

"3d. That we will assist Magistrates and Constables in the due execution of their offices, as occasion may call for or require, until the sense of our Continental or Provincial Convention can be obtained, whose advice and direction in this important affair we most earnestly implore.

"4th. That if any person is suspected to be a Tory, or an enemy to his Country, they are to be complained of unto the Committee of the District or Town in which such person or persons may reside; and that said Committee cite said person or persons to come before them; and the complainant, also, is then to appear with his evidence for trial.

*JOHN WOOD*, Chairman.

"Sancoyock, August 7, 1775."

A Letter to the said Committee of *Cambridge*, *Hoosack*, and *Bennington*, was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Committee of Safety, during the recess of the Congress for the }  
Colony of New-York, September 14, 1775. }

GENTLEMEN: We have received your Resolutions of the 3d and 7th of *August*, and are very glad to observe your determination to assist and support the Civil Magistrates in the execution of their offices. We are firmly persuaded that you will exert yourselves to prevent all unlawful riots, and protect all those who have signed the Association in their persons and properties, and the Courts in the full exercise of their powers in the administration of justice. We are, Gentlemen, your humble servants.

By order.

To the Committee of *Cambridge*, *Hoosack*, and *Bennington*.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the Chairman, and transmitted.

The Committee adjourned till four o'clock, in the afternoon.

Die Jovis, 4to ho. P. M., September 14, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment: Present: *John Haring*, Esq., Chairman, and Commissioner for *Orange County*.

For *NEW-YORK*, *Joseph Hallett*, *James Beckman*, Colonel *McDougall*, *Jacobus Van Zandt*.

For *ALBANY*, *Francis Nicoll*.

FOR DUTCHESS, *Gilbert Livingston*.  
 FOR RICHMOND, *Aaron Cortelyou*.  
 FOR QUEEN'S, *John Foster, John Sloss Hobart*.  
 FOR TRYON, *Isaac Sears*.  
 FOR CUMBERLAND, *William Williams*.

Mr. *Elias Nixon*, of the City of New-York, Merchant, having occasion to go into *Boston* to obtain payment of Moneys due to him, has requested our permission to proceed there.

The Committee hereby signify their consent to Mr. *Nixon's* going to *Boston*; and the Committee being by several of their present Members well informed and assured that Mr. *Nixon* has, on all occasions, shown himself a warm and zealous friend to the liberties of his Country, and approved himself a good citizen, do recommend him accordingly.

The residue of this afternoon spent in considering and examining sundry Accounts on which the Committee of Accounts desired advice, and in filling up some Military Commissions.

The Committee adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Veneris, 9 ho. A. M., September 15, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present: *John Haring*, Esq., Chairman, and Commissioner for Orange County.

FOR NEW-YORK, Mr. *Beekman*, Mr. *Van Zandt*, Colonel *Lispenard*, Colonel *McDougall*, Mr. *John Van Cortlandt*.

FOR ALBANY, Major *Nicoll*.  
 FOR DUTCHESS, *Gilbert Livingston*.  
 FOR WESTCHESTER, *William Paulding*.  
 FOR RICHMOND, *Aaron Cortelyou*.  
 FOR KING'S, *Henry Williams*.  
 FOR SUFFOLK, *John Sloss Hobart*.  
 FOR CUMBERLAND, *William Williams*.

Ordered, That *Adolph Waldron*, at *Brooklyn Ferry*, deliver to *John Cornell* the Horse of the said *Cornell*, left at Mr. *Waldron's* stable by *George Nicholson*.

And Ordered, That the said *John Cornell* and *George Nicholson* attend on this Committee immediately.

Mr. *John Griffith*, by reason of the indisposition of his family, having declined going to view the Lead Mines,

Ordered, That *John McDonald* be furnished with five Dollars, to enable him to proceed to *Thomas Palmer's*, at *Newburgh*, to examine the Lead Mines claimed by the said *Palmer*, or belonging to him, and report the value and state of said Mines to this Committee, and account to this Committee how the said money shall be expended, and pay the balance to this Committee, or their order, when demanded; and that a Letter be wrote to the said *Thomas Palmer* on that subject.

And Ordered, That *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., advance forty Shillings to the said *John McDonald*, and take his receipt for the same.

A draught of a Letter to the said *Thomas Palmer* was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Committee of Safety for the Colony of New-York, }  
 September 15, 1775. }

SIR: We have been informed that you are proprietor of a lead mine, which you esteem valuable, and that you wanted a proper person to work, manage, and direct the same. In confidence that our information is true, we send to you the bearer, Mr. *John McDonald*, who came here well recommended as a good artist in lead mines, and a proper judge of the appearances and value of such mines. If your mine is valuable, and you should think fit to open and work it, we will contract with you for a considerable quantity, at such price as may be reasonable.

We are, Sir, your humble servants.

By order of the Committee.

Mr. *Thomas Palmer*.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the Chairman of the Committee, and transmitted.

*John Cornell* and *George Nicholson*, attending at the door, were called in and heard.

Ordered, That *John Cornell's* Horse be delivered to him, but that he shall not be entitled to any horse hire or pay for the use of his Horse.

And Agreed, That Mr. *Waldron* ought to be paid for keeping the said Horse; and that Mr. *Henry Williams* call on Mr. *Waldron*, and pay him, and bring in the account to this Committee.

Mr. *Hobart* moved, and was seconded by Mr. *Henry Williams*, that Commissions be immediately issued to Captain *Anthony Rutgers's* Company of Artillery. The question being put thereon, was carried in the negative.

Ordered, That Colonel *Lasher* be requested to cause a Return to be made and delivered to this Committee, of the Officers of his Battalion, with all convenient speed, in order to be commissioned.

A Letter from the Friends, or people usually called Quakers, was read and filed. They thereby allege that they cannot make a return to this Committee of all their males from sixteen to sixty, consistent with their religious principles.

Ordered, That the said Letter be reserved for the consideration of the Provincial Congress.

The Committee adjourned to four o'clock, in the afternoon.

Die Veneris, 4to ho. P. M., September 15, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present: *John Haring*, Esq., Chairman, and Commissioner for Orange County.

FOR NEW-YORK, Mr. *Hallett*, Mr. *Van Zandt*, Mr. *John Van Cortlandt*, Mr. *Beekman*.

FOR ALBANY, Major *Nicoll*.  
 FOR WESTCHESTER, *William Paulding*.  
 FOR RICHMOND, Colonel *Cortelyou*.  
 FOR SUFFOLK, Mr. *Hobart*.  
 FOR CUMBERLAND, Mr. *William Williams*.

The Committee unanimously agreed to consider their Order of the 12th instant, appointing a Committee to procure Gunpowder and Arms; and after some time spent therein, they agreed to continue the said Order, with the following amendments, to wit:

Ordered, That Messrs. *Jacobus Van Zandt*, *Henry Remsen*, and *Lewis Pintard*, be a Committee to employ a Vessel, and despatch her, with proper directions to purchase Gunpowder and Arms.

And Ordered, That those Gentlemen be supplied with Four Thousand Pounds, by *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., Treasurer of the Congress of this Colony, for that purpose.

And Ordered, That those Gentlemen give directions to purchase Muskets, and not more than seven hundred, if Powder can be obtained, and to invest the residue of the money in Gunpowder; and if Muskets are not to be obtained, then to lay out the whole money in Gunpowder; if no Gunpowder is to be had, that they direct the whole money to be laid out in Muskets; if neither Gunpowder nor Muskets are to be obtained, that they direct the whole money to be laid out in Saltpetre; if Saltpetre cannot be purchased, that they direct twenty tons of Lead to be purchased, and the residue of the money invested in two and one-half and three-point Blankets, fit for a Soldier to cover himself with and wrap himself in; and if Blankets cannot be procured, that they direct the money to be invested in such coarse Woollens as are fit for Soldiers' coats—the Cloths to be blue, brown, or drab colours.

And Ordered, That a certified copy of this entry be a sufficient warrant to the said *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer as aforesaid, to deliver to the Gentlemen before named the sum of Four Thousand Pounds, for the purposes abovementioned.

The Committee then resumed the consideration of their Resolve or Order of the 12th instant, for making of five Brass Field-Pieces; and after some time spent therein, and on examination of the accounts of the sundry charges of the Brass Gun already made, the Committee conceived four Shillings per pound too high a price for Brass Guns.

Ordered, That Mr. *Van Zandt* treat with *James Byers* on that subject.

*George Nicholson* having requested that this Committee might apply to *Thomas Johnson*, *William Paca*, and *Samuel Chase*, Esquires, Delegates from *Maryland*, for his character,

A draught of a Letter was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit :

In Committee of Safety for the Colony of New-York, }  
September 15, 1775. }

GENTLEMEN: A stranger, who calls himself Dr. *George Nicholson*, is now in this City. He has given some important intelligence, which has raised him some enemies here. He tells us, gentlemen, that you are acquainted with him, and he has requested us to write to you for his character. As we would choose to be well informed with respect to this gentleman's character, that his information may have its proper weight, we therefore pray you to let us know, by a line, his true political character, and what dependance we may have on his veracity.

We are, Gentlemen, with great respect, your most obedient humble servants.

By order of the Committee.

To *Thomas Johnson*, *William Paca*, and *Samuel Chase*, Esquires, Delegates from the Colony of *Maryland*, at Congress, *Philadelphia*.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the Chairman of the Committee, and transmitted.

The Committee adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Sabbati, 9 ho. A. M., September 16, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment: Present:

*John Haring*, Esq., Chairman, and Commissioner for *Orange County*.

For NEW-YORK, Mr. *Van Zandt*, Mr. *McDougall*, Mr. *Roosevelt*.

For ALBANY, Major *Nicoll*.

For DUTCHESS, *Gilbert Livingston*.

For WESTCHESTER, Mr. *Paulding*.

For ULSTER, *Isaac Roosevelt*.

For RICHMOND, Colonel *Cortelyou*.

For KING'S, *Henry Williams*.

For SUFFOLK, *John Foster*, *John Sloss Hobart*.

For CHARLOTTE, *David Watkins*.

For CUMBERLAND, *William Williams*.

Ordered, That *Peter T. Curtenius* call on Captain *Beauman*, and receive from him five Small-Arms, which were taken from on board of the *North River Sloop* seized by Colonel *Lasher*; that he have them valued, and put in proper order for the use of the Troops raised by this Colony.

A Letter from Brigadier-General *Wooster*, of this day, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit :

"Camp at Harlem, September 15, 1775.

"SIR: I have before me the order of the Provincial Congress of the 13th instant, directing me to order a full Company of the Troops under my command to proceed to the Fortifications erecting on the banks of *Hudson's River*, in the Highlands, to be employed there in erecting and guarding the same. In obedience to the order of the Continental Congress, &c., I have lately received instructions from General *Washington*, consistent with which I cannot disperse my Troops, unless ordered by him or the Continental Congress; therefore, think it necessary that the order of the Continental Congress, upon which yours is predicated, should be sent to me, before I can determine whether to order a Company to the Highlands or not. I have no objections to employing my Troops in any service that shall be judged of publick utility, consistent with my orders.

"I am, Sir, with truth and regard, your most obedient humble servant,

"DAVID WOOSTER.

"To *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq.

A draught of a Letter to Brigadier-General *Wooster* was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit :

In Committee of Safety, during the recess of the Provincial }  
Congress, New-York, September 16, 1775. }

SIR: In answer to your favour of yesterday, we enclose you the order of the Continental Congress respecting the marching of the Troops under your command into this Colony, and the dispersion of them after their arrival; by which you will see that it was expected that those Troops

should occupy such posts in the Colony as the Provincial Congress should judge necessary to be taken.

We are, with great respect, Sir, your most humble servants.

By order of the Committee of Safety.

To Brigadier-General *Wooster*.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the Chairman, and, together with a certified copy of the Resolutions of the Continental Congress of the 16th of *June* last, be delivered to the General's Secretary, now in waiting.

Whereas a great number of the men enlisted in the Continental service in this Colony are destitute of Arms, and, in order to carry into execution the Resolutions of the Continental Congress, it is absolutely necessary to have those Troops armed; and whereas every method to hire or purchase Arms, hitherto attempted, has failed to procure a sufficient number of Arms for the said Troops, and the only method remaining is to impress Arms for their use :

Resolved, therefore, That all such Arms as are fit for the use of the Troops raised in this Colony, which shall be found in the hands or custody of any person who has not signed the General Association in this Colony, shall be impressed for the use of the said Troops.

And Ordered, That the person or persons who shall have the charge of the carrying this Resolution into execution in each County, shall direct all the Arms, that shall be so impressed, to be collected at some place in the County where they are impressed, and there valued and appraised by three indifferent men of reputation of the County; any two of whom agreeing, shall be sufficient to ascertain the price. That an account be kept from whom every Musket, Gun, or Firelock, so impressed, shall have been taken, and each such Gun, Musket, or Firelock, caused to be marked with the initial letter of the name of the County where it is impressed, and numbered—the numbers follow each other successively; and that the same be entered in a book provided for that purpose, with the name of the owner opposite to the number marked on each Musket, Gun, or Firelock, respectively.

And Ordered, That a Certificate, specifying the value and the mark of the Musket, Gun, or Firelock, so impressed, appraised, and marked, shall be signed by the appraisers and impressers, which shall entitle the owner thereof to receive the appraised value from the Treasurer of the Provincial Congress of this Colony; provided the same be not returned at or before the conclusion of the present unhappy controversy between *Great Britain* and the United Colonies. And that an Account, signed by the said appraisers and impressers, of all such Muskets, Guns, and Firelocks, so impressed, shall be sent forthwith to the Secretaries of the Provincial Congress, or either of them, to be filed; and that all the Muskets, Guns, and Firelocks, so impressed, on *Nassau-Island*, be delivered, without delay, to *Peter T. Curtenius*, the Commissary of the Provincial Congress of this Colony, and those that shall be impressed in the other Counties of this Colony, to be deposited with their respective Committees, subject to the order of the said Provincial Congress or Committee of Safety.

And Ordered, That the said Captains of the respective Companies of the Third Regiment of the Troops of this Colony, who are now in *Suffolk County*, be authorized to carry these Resolutions into execution in *Queen's County*. That Col. *Lasher* be requested to send two or more Companies of his Battalion, to give such assistance in *Queen's County* as may be necessary, at such time, and to such place or places, as Colonel *McDougall* and *John Sloss Hobart*, Esq., shall direct or advise.

And Ordered, farther, That the Chairman of the Committee and Captain *Dutcher*, with such draughts from the Militia as he shall think necessary, or with the assistance of some of General *Wooster's* Troops, be enabled to carry the said Resolutions into effect in *Westchester County*; and that these Resolutions be carried into execution in every other County by the Chairman of the County Committee, with the assistance of the Militia Officers, who are hereby ordered to be aiding therein with such parts of the Militia as each such Chairman shall think necessary.

*And Ordered*, That the several persons who shall be disarmed by virtue of the above Resolutions, shall be exempted from doing duty in the Militia, as ordered by the Provincial Congress of this Colony.

*And farther Ordered*, That in case any of the Non-Associators aforesaid, shall resist those persons authorized to put these Resolutions into execution, they (the persons hereby authorized to put in execution the above Resolves) are hereby authorized to repel force by force, and to take into custody such person or persons, so resisting, and cause him or them to be brought before this Committee, or the Provincial Congress of this Colony.

The Committee adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Solis, 9 ho. A. M., September 17, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

FOR NEW-YORK, Mr. *Van Zandt*, Colonel *McDougall*.  
FOR ALBANY, Mr. *Nicoll*.  
FOR DUTCHESS, *Gilbert Livingston*.  
FOR WESTCHESTER, *William Paulding*.  
FOR KING'S, Mr. *Henry Williams*.  
FOR SUFFOLK, Mr. *Hobart*, Mr. *Foster*.  
FOR CUMBERLAND, Major *Williams*.  
FOR CHARLOTTE, Mr. *Watkins*.

The Chairman being absent, Mr. *Henry Williams* was chosen Chairman *pro tempore*.

Mr. *William Remsen*, of the City of *New-York*, Merchant, and Mr. *John A. Remsen*, of the said City, Merchant, each of them a Lieutenant in a Militia Company in this City, intending to proceed to *Cambridge*, applied for Certificates from this Committee. A draught of a Certificate for that purpose was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Committee of Safety for the Colony of New-York, }  
September 17, 1775. }

*To all to whom these presents shall come or may concern:*

These are to certify that the bearer, Mr. *John A. Remsen*, of the City of *New-York*, Merchant, who intends to proceed as far as the camp at *Cambridge*, is a gentleman of good character and reputation, and lately elected an officer in one of the Militia Companies in the City of *New-York*, in pursuance of the regulations of the Provincial Congress of this Colony, and is esteemed a son of liberty among the friends to their Country in this place.

By order of the Committee.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the Chairman, and attested by one of the Secretaries, and delivered to the said *John A. Remsen*; and that another Certificate, *mutatis mutandis*, be made and signed by the Chairman, and attested by one of the Secretaries, and delivered to *William Remsen*.

A Letter from the Chairman of the Committee of *Rombouts* Precinct, in *Dutchess* County, and copies of sundry Certificates relating to Arms procured for the Troops raised in this Colony by the Committee of *Dutchess* County, were read and filed.

*Ordered*, That the same be postponed till to-morrow morning.

Return of Officers chosen for Beat No. 29, to wit: Captain, *Sampson Benson*; First Lieutenant, *John Meyer*; Second Lieutenant, *John Sickles*, Jun.; Ensign, *Abraham Bussing*—was read.

*Ordered*, That Commissions issue.

The Committee then adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Lunæ, 9 ho. A. M., September 18, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

*John Haring*, Esquire, Chairman, and Commissioner for *Orange* County.  
FOR NEW-YORK, Mr. *Van Zandt*, Mr. *John Van Cortlandt*, Colonel *McDougall*.  
FOR ALBANY, Major *Nicoll*.  
FOR DUTCHESS, Mr. *Gilbert Livingston*.  
FOR WESTCHESTER, Mr. *Paulding*.  
FOR KING'S, Mr. *Henry Williams*, Mr. *Covenhoven*.  
FOR SUFFOLK, Mr. *Foster*, Mr. *Hobart*.

FOR CUMBERLAND, Mr. *William Williams*.  
FOR CHARLOTTE, *David Watkins*.

A Report of the Resolves of the Committee of *Kingston*, in *Ulster* County, of the 5th inst., and of the Report made thereon to the said Committee on the 6th inst., were read and filed, and are in the words following, to wit:

"At a meeting of the Committee of the Town of *Kingston*, on *Tuesday*, the 5th day of *September*, 1775:

"Mr. *Egbert Dumond* reported to this Committee that he was credibly informed that *Christian Bergh*, Jun.'s, Sloop, of *Dutchess* County, now lying near the east shore of *Hudson's* River, is now taking a freight on board, in order to supply the King's Troops or the Men of War now lying at *New-York*.

"*Resolved*, That it be recommended, and it is hereby accordingly recommended, that Captain *John Elmendorph*, with a sufficient number of men, belonging to his Company, or any other, go and take the said Sloop, and bring her to the landing of this Town, at the *Roundout* Creek.

"At a meeting of the Committee of the Town of *Kingston*, on *Wednesday*, the 6th day of *September*, 1775:

"Captain *John Elmendorph* reported to the Committee that he, and the men who went with him, had taken the abovesaid Sloop *Sarah*, of *Christian Bergh*, Junior, and brought her safe to the *Esopus* Landing, agreeable to the above Resolve; and also delivered an inventory of what they found on board the said Sloop, to wit: two anchors and two old cables; one old main sheet; one old main jib sheet; one small feather bed; three old blankets; one small fire tongs; one small iron pot and trammel; six ropes, belonging to her sheets, &c.; one small auger; one sheet block.

"*Ordered*, That the above Sloop be laid up, and that her rigging and goods, above specified, be under the care of Mr. *Tunis Hoghteling*, until such time as it shall be otherwise ordered by the Provincial Congress, the Committee of Safety, or this Committee; and that the above proceedings be transmitted to the Committee of Safety, now sitting at *New-York*.

"A true copy from the Minutes:

"*JOSEPH GASHERIE, Clerk.*"

A Letter from the said Committee of *Kingston*, in *Ulster* County, covering their proceedings relating to *Bergh's* Sloop, was also read and filed.

A draught of a Letter to the Committee of *Kingston*, in *Ulster* County, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Committee of Safety, New-York, September 18, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The Resolves of the Committee of *Kingston*, of 5th current, are before us. In answer to the letter accompanying the same Resolves, all we can say is, that as the evidence relating to the fact of *Bergh's* Sloop loading, or intending to load, to supply our enemies, must lie with you, we shall leave the matter entirely to your direction.

We are, Gentlemen, your very humble servants.

By order.

*Johannes Slegt*, Chairman of Committee of *Kingston*.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the Chairman, and transmitted.

A Letter from General *Wooster*, of the 17th inst., was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Camp at *Harlem*, September 17, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: I received your favour of yesterday, enclosing the order of the Continental Congress, and say, in answer, the order was given the 16th *June*, which was before the Continental Forces were properly organized. Since that time, the Congress have ordered about two-thirds of my Troops to the northward; and should I divide the remaining few into detached parties, scattered about the country, and any disagreeable consequences should follow from it, (as my orders from General *Washington* are to be here,) it might, possibly, be difficult for me to vindicate my conduct.

"I have authority to say that no Provincial Congress can, with any propriety, interfere in the disposition of Continental Troops, much less control the orders of any General Officer. If the Continental Congress, or the Com-



mander-in-Chief, think proper to employ the whole or a part of the Troops under my command in erecting and defending batteries at the Highlands, or elsewhere, I shall expect their orders direct, and no man will with greater alacrity obey the lawful summons.

"I am, Sir, with great respect, your most obedient humble servant,

"DAVID WOOSTER.

"To the Committee of Safety, *New-York*."

*Ordered*, That certified copies of all the Letters between General *Wooster* and this Committee, relative to his sending up an hundred of his men to assist in erecting the Fortifications in the Highlands, and a certified copy of the Resolve of the Continental Congress, and that a Letter be wrote to the Continental Congress on that subject.

*Ordered*, That *Peter T. Curtenius* be desired to purchase, immediately, one hundred pair of Pistols and two hundred Cutlasses, and forward the same to *Ticonderoga* with all possible despatch.

The Petition of *Daniel Dean* and others, of *Yonkers*, praying that *John Cock* may be appointed their Captain, was read and filed.

The Committee adjourned to four o'clock, P. M.

4 ho. P. M., Monday, September 18, 1775.

The following Members met pursuant to adjournment, viz:

*John Haring*, Esquire, Chairman, and Commissioner for *Orange County*.

For *NEW-YORK*, Mr. *Van Zandt*, Colonel *McDougall*.

For *ALBANY*, Major *Nicoll*.

For *DUTCHESS*, Mr. *Gilbert Livingston*.

For *WESTCHESTER*, Mr. *Paulding*.

For *SUFFOLK*, Mr. *Hobart*, Mr. *Foster*.

For *CUMBERLAND*, *William Williams*.

No other Members appearing, and not having a sufficient number to form the Committee, they agreed to meet here to-morrow morning, at nine o'clock; and the afternoon was spent in filling up commissions for the Militia, and in examining the plans and estimate of the expenses of the Fortifications in the Highlands.

Die Martis, 9 ho. A. M., September 19, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

*John Haring*, Esquire, Chairman, and Commissioner for *Orange County*.

For *NEW-YORK*, Mr. *Van Zandt*, Mr. *Beckman*, Colonel *McDougall*, Mr. *Scott*.

For *ALBANY*, Major *Nicoll*.

For *DUTCHESS*, Mr. *Gilbert Livingston*.

For *WESTCHESTER*, Mr. *Paulding*.

For *KING's*, Mr. *Henry Williams*.

For *QUEEN's*, Colonel *Blackwell*.

For *SUFFOLK*, Mr. *Foster*, Mr. *Hobart*.

For *CUMBERLAND*, Mr. *Williams*.

For *CHARLOTTE*, Mr. *Watkins*.

*Ordered*, That the following Captains in the Third Regiment, to wit: *Daniel Griffin*, *John Hulbert*, and *John Grennell*, do respectively send such Arms of their respective Companies, as need repairs, to the Gunsmiths in this City, to be repaired; and that each of the said Captains do sign an account, certifying the particular repairs made to each Gun, Musket, or Firelock, in their respective Companies, and send the same to this Committee of Safety, or deliver it to the respective Gunsmiths who shall have made such repairs.

A Letter from the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., of the 16th instant, received by express yesterday afternoon, covering a Commission for Colonel *Flemming*, and accompanying four hundred blank Commissions, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Philadelphia, September 16, 1775.

"SIR: Herewith I transmit you a commission for Mr. *Flemming*, Deputy Adjutant-General, with the rank of Colonel, agreeable to the recommendation of your Congress, which I have dated the day of his appointment. I also forward you four hundred commissions for the officers of your forces, under the command of General *Schuyler*,

which you will please to have regularly filled up with the names of those gentlemen who were appointed by your Congress, and transmit them to General *Schuyler*, to be delivered them. You will observe they are not dated. You will please to supply the dates according to the time of the appointment of each, as their pay should commence from that time; and as I was not furnished with the list of the names nor the time, was obliged to give you the trouble of completing the commissions; you will please to acknowledge the receipt of them.

"I have nothing in charge from Congress to communicate; when I have, you shall be early acquainted therewith.

"I have the honour to be, with much esteem, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

"JOHN HANCOCK, President.

"Hon. P. V. B. Livingston, Esq., &c."

A draught of an answer to the Honourable *John Hancock* was read and approved.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the Chairman, and transmitted by the express from *Philadelphia*, now in waiting.

The estimate of the expenses of erecting Fortifications in the Highlands, delivered in yesterday, P. M., by *Bernard Romans*, was read and filed.

A draught of a Letter to the honourable the Continental Congress, to cover three plans and estimate of the Fortifications erecting at the Highlands, and the copies of the correspondence between this Committee and General *Wooster*, on that subject, was read and approved.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the Chairman, and transmitted with the copies there mentioned.

His Worship the Mayor of the City of *New-York*, attending at the door, was called in, and informed the Committee that his Excellency Governour *Tryon* sent for him yesterday, and informed him that he received a letter from Lord *Dartmouth*, informing him that orders had been given to the commanders of His Majesty's ships in *America*, that in case any more Troops should be raised, or any fortifications erected, or any of His Majesty's stores taken, that the commanders of the ships of war should consider such Cities or places in a state of rebellion.

A draught of a Letter to *Beverly Robinson*, Esq., was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Committee of Safety, New-York, September 19, 1775.

SIR: By order of the Continental Congress, founded on the necessities of the present times, the Provincial Congress of this Colony has undertaken to erect a fortification on your land, opposite to the *West Point*, in the Highlands. As the Provincial Congress by no means intend to invade private property, this Committee, in their recess, have thought proper to request you to put a reasonable price upon the whole point of dry land or Island, called *Martelaer's Rock* Island; which price, if they approve of it, they are ready to pay you for it.

We are, Sir, your humble servants.

To *Beverly Robinson*, Esq., at his seat in the Highlands.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the Chairman, and transmitted.

The Affidavits of *Isaac Green* and *George Hadley*, sworn before *Gilbert Drake* on the 14th instant, were read and filed.

The said Affidavits prove that *John Cock*, lately elected Captain of a Company of Militia, at the *Yonkers*, in *Westchester County*, had damned the Provincial Congress of this Colony, and spoke disrespectfully of them. The Committee, considering these Affidavits, and the former Affidavit of *George Hadley*, and the Letter of the Committee from *Westchester* on that subject, are of opinion that it is very improper to give *John Cock* a commission, and that a new election should be held for the Officers of that Company.

Thereupon, a draught of a Letter to the Committee of *Yonkers* was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Committee of Safety, New-York, September 19, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Having considered your report, and also the report of your County Committee, concerning the elec-

tion of *John Cock* as a Captain of the Company of Militia at *Yonkers*, we have determined him to be disqualified for a commission, not only because at the time of his signing the Association he declared it to be an involuntary act, but also because he has spoke most contemptuously of the Provincial Congress. And in order that the other officers in the Company may have a chance of promotion, which cannot be done according to the letter of the Militia regulations, you are hereby desired to cause a new election to be made of all the officers of the Company, pursuant to the said regulations, taking care to give publick notice that the said *John Cock* cannot be admitted to any office whatsoever.

We are, respectfully, Gentlemen, your very humble servants.

By order of the Committee of Safety.

To *Frederick Van Cortlandt, Benjamin Drake, Stephen Sneden, Thomas Emmons, William Betts, and William Hadley*, at *Yonkers, Westchester*.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the Chairman, and transmitted.

The Committee adjourned to four o'clock, P. M.

Die Martis, 4 ho. P. M., September 19, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present :

For ORANGE, *John Haring*, Esq., Chairman.

For NEW-YORK, Mr. *Scott*, Mr. *Beekman*, Colonel *McDougall*.

For ALBANY, Major *Nicoll*.

For DUTCHESS, Mr. *Gilbert Livingston*.

For WESTCHESTER, Mr. *Paulding*.

For QUEEN'S, Colonel *Blackwell*.

For SUFFOLK, Mr. *Foster*, Mr. *Hobart*.

For CUMBERLAND, Major *Williams*.

Commissions were made and delivered for the following gentlemen, as Officers of the Company of Light-Horse in *King's County*, on *Nassau-Island*, to wit: Captain, *Adolph Waldron*; First Lieutenant, *Rem A. Remsen*; Second Lieutenant, *William Boerum*; Quartermasters, *Thos. Everit* and *Jacob Sebring*, Jun.

Pursuant to a Return of *Elisha Mervin* and *Archibald Little*, Inspectors, which is now filed, Commissions were made out and transmitted for the following gentlemen, as Officers for the Company of Minute-Men in the Precinct of *Cornwall*, in *Orange County*, to wit: *Thomas Moffat*, Esq., Captain; *Seth Mervin*, First Lieutenant; *James Little*, Second Lieutenant; and *Nathan Strong*, Ensign.

Ordered, That *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of the Provincial Congress, pay to *Thomas Pettit*, as Doorkeeper, twenty Pounds, and take his receipt for the same, on account of his pay as Doorkeeper of the Provincial Congress.

Ordered, That Mr. *Joseph Hallett* apply to *James Byers*, and inform him that the Committee will agree with him for five Brass Field-Pieces, at the price of three Shillings and nine Pence per pound; each Field-Piece to be a six-pounder, and not to exceed six hundred and twenty pounds weight—Mr. *Byers* to run all risks, and to deliver the Field-Pieces well proved.

Ordered, That Messrs. *John Sloss Hobart* and *Gilbert Livingston* be a Sub-Committee to wait on his Excellency the Governour, to inform him that his Worship the Mayor signified to this Committee, this day, that his Excellency told him he had received a Letter from Lord *Dartmouth*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, informing him that orders had been given to the Commanders of His Majesty's Ships in *America*, that in case any more Troops should be raised, or any Fortifications erected, or any of His Majesty's Stores taken, the Commanders of the Ships of War should consider such Cities or places in a state of rebellion, and to acquaint his Excellency that the terms of their information from Mr. Mayor are extremely ambiguous, and require an explanation; and that, therefore, his Excellency be requested by the said Sub-Committee to furnish this Committee with an extract of that part of Lord *Dartmouth's* Letter, and, in case he should not be willing to give such extract, that he would be pleased

to furnish the said Sub-Committee with the exact purport of that part of the said Letter which relates to the above-mentioned subject.

The Committee adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Mercurii, 9 ho. A. M., September 20, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

For ORANGE, *John Haring*, Esq., Chairman.

For NEW-YORK, Mr. *Hallett*, Mr. *Van Zandt*, Mr. *Beekman*, Colonel *McDougall*.

For ALBANY, Major *Nicoll*.

For DUTCHESS, Mr. *Gilbert Livingston*.

For WESTCHESTER, Mr. *Paulding*.

For KING'S, Mr. *Henry Williams*.

For QUEEN'S, Colonel *Blackwell*.

For SUFFOLK, Mr. *Foster* and Mr. *Hobart*.

For CUMBERLAND, Major *Williams*.

For CHARLOTTE, Mr. *Watkins*.

Mr. *Joseph Hallett* reported that *James Byers* is ready to agree to make five Brass Field-Pieces, six-pounders, of good proof, and deliver them, at three Shillings nine Pence per pound.

Resolved, That this Committee does agree with *James Byers* for five Brass Field-Pieces, six-pounders, to be made of the best metal and full proof, at the rate of three Shillings nine Pence per pound, provided the weight of each Field-Piece does not exceed six hundred and twenty pounds.

And Ordered, That the Captains *Rutgers*, *Tudor*, and *Dennis*, be requested to superintend the proving the said Brass Field-Pieces.

A Letter from *Walter Livingston*, Esq., Deputy Commissary-General, at *Albany*, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Albany, September 6, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: I lately received a number of gun barrels, which were sent, by Major-General *Schuyler's* orders, from the garrisons above, to be stocked, locked, and made fit for the service. As many of them as could be repaired in this City and in *Schenectady* I have delivered to the armourers. One hundred and eighty are sent to *Connecticut*; the remainder were ordered to be sent to the Provincial Congress. They shall be sent down, and consigned to Mr. *Peter T. Curtenius*. Those repaired in this City and *Schenectady* I cannot, with propriety, pay for. I must therefore request the Congress will give orders for it. I know of no body to whom I can apply for that purpose; it being, in the General's opinion, a Provincial charge, ultimately to be paid by the associated Colonies.

"I am, Gentlemen, with great respect, your obedient humble servant,

WALTER LIVINGSTON,  
Deputy Commissary-General.

"To the Provincial Congress.

"P. S. The number of barrels sent are two hundred and thirty-seven."

A Letter from the Committee of *Tryon County*, bearing date the 7th current, was read and filed. They thereby inform, that it would greatly oblige the freeholders of the County if his Excellency the Governour would be pleased to grant the Sheriff's Commission to *John Frey*, Esq., for the ensuing year; and they also complain of the insolence of about two hundred Highland settlers in that County.

An Affidavit of *William Biddle* was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Caughnawaga, May 24, 1775.

"Then personally appeared before me, the subscriber, being one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace in the County of *Tryon*, *William Biddle*, and then and there made solemn oath, on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, that about the 17th of this instant, being in company with *Alexander White*, Sheriff of the County, that he profanely swore that he would protect and defend all slaves and negroes that would resort to him and put themselves under his protection.

"Sworn before me:

JOHN MARLATT, Esq."

Three of the Members of the Committee at *Smithtown* made a Return of the Militia Officers of the Company at *Smithtown*, and Commissions, bearing date the 13th current, were issued to them accordingly, to wit: To *Philetus Smith*, Captain; *Edmund Smith*, Jun., First Lieutenant; *Daniel Tillotson*, Second Lieutenant; and *Richard Smith*, Ensign.

The Committee adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Jovis, 9 ho. A. M., September 21, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

FOR ORANGE, *John Haring*, Esq., Chairman.  
FOR NEW-YORK, Mr. *Van Zandt*, Mr. *Beekman*, Colonel *McDougall*.  
FOR DUTCHESS, Mr. *Gilbert Livingston*.  
FOR WESTCHESTER, Mr. *Paulding*.  
FOR ULSTER, Mr. *Roosevelt*.  
FOR KING'S, Mr. *Remsen*.  
FOR QUEEN'S, Colonel *Blackwell*.  
FOR SUFFOLK, Mr. *Hobart*, Mr. *Foster*.  
FOR CUMBERLAND, Major *Williams*.  
FOR CHARLOTTE, Mr. *Watkins*.

The Petition of *David Purdy* and *John O'Connor* was read, and is in the following words, to wit:

"New-York, September 20, 1775.

"To the Gentlemen of the Committee of Safety.

"The humble Petition of *DAVID PURDY* and *JOHN O'CONNOR* sheweth:

"That the said *David Purdy* and *John O'Connor* have been long confined, and have now nothing to subsist upon, and far from their friends; that they can have no help from them, and for want must now greatly suffer, or else live by the charity of charitable people. Your petitioners, therefore, pray that they might be brought to an examination soon; and said *Purdy* has a family, a wife and eight children, which have no subsistence only by the industry of said petitioner; and said *O'Connor* has been confined now these nine weeks, and knows not for what reason. Therefore your petitioners humbly pray that they may be heard and discharged.

"*JOHN O'CONNOR*,  
"*DAVID PURDY*."

Ordered, That Col. *McDougall* direct *John O'Connor*, *David Purdy*, and *Alexander Bell*, to be brought before this Committee.

Ordered, That the Sloop *Francis*, *William Ritchie*, Master, belonging to Mr. *William Lowther*, bound for *Edenton*, in *North-Carolina*, be permitted to sail with her lading on board, as reported to this Committee.

Ordered, That Mr. *Isaac Day* be permitted to go on board of the Ship *Asia*, to deliver a Letter to Captain *Van-deput*.

*Alexander Bell* being called in and severely reprimanded for his past ill conduct and bad company, and charged to avoid such practices as are or may be deemed to be injurious to this Country or its liberties, on penalty of such punishment as he may deserve, was thereupon discharged.

*David Purdy* being called in and examined, was reprimanded for his conduct, and charged to conduct himself well for the time to come, and was discharged.

*John O'Connor* was examined, and recommitted till the afternoon.

The Committee adjourned to four o'clock, in the afternoon.

4to ho. P. M., September 21, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

FOR ORANGE, *John Haring*, Esq., Chairman.  
FOR NEW-YORK, Mr. *Beekman*.  
FOR ALBANY, Major *Nicoll*.  
FOR DUTCHESS, Mr. *Gilbert Livingston*.  
FOR WESTCHESTER, Mr. *Paulding*.  
FOR KING'S, Mr. *Remsen*.  
FOR QUEEN'S, Colonel *Blackwell*,  
FOR SUFFOLK, Mr. *Foster*.  
FOR CUMBERLAND, Major *Williams*.  
FOR CHARLOTTE, Mr. *Watkins*.

*John O'Connor* being brought in and examined, says, that three *Indians* were hired to guide him through the woods; that he went with *White* to *Montreal*, to get some money of one *Bennet*, who went with *Guy Johnson*; that he knew *Bennet* went with *Guy Johnson*, and expected he was at *Montreal*; that he has a brother at *Montreal*; that he was the person who carried Sir *John Johnson's* letter to *White*, on a *Sunday* evening; that a negro of Sir *John's* went with him to *White*; that no person at *Johnstown*, or in *Tryon County*, ever asked him to sign the Association, or threatened him in any manner; that he did tell Sir *John Johnson* that he was threatened, and wanted to leave the place; that he told Sir *John* so to answer his own private ends; that *Clement* and *Cone* carried the provisions to *White*; that he never threatened Mr. *Gilleland*.

The said *John O'Connor* was thereupon discharged.

The Committee adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Veneris, 9 ho. A. M., September 22, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

FOR ORANGE, *John Haring*, Esq., Chairman.  
FOR NEW-YORK, Mr. *Hallett*, Mr. *Beekman*, Colonel *McDougall*, Mr. *Brasher*.  
FOR ALBANY, Mr. *Nicoll*.  
FOR DUTCHESS, Mr. *Gilbert Livingston*.  
FOR WESTCHESTER, Mr. *Paulding*.  
FOR KING'S, Mr. *Remsen*, Mr. *Williams*.  
FOR QUEEN'S, Colonel *Blackwell*.  
FOR SUFFOLK, Mr. *Foster*.  
FOR CUMBERLAND, Major *Williams*.  
FOR CHARLOTTE, Mr. *Watkins*.

Major *Nicoll* informed the Committee that the Commissioners for *Indian Affairs*, at *Albany*, having occasion for Gunpowder to make presents to the *Indians*, the Committee of *Albany* had, on application of the said Commissioners, spared to them the Gunpowder which was lately ordered for the County of *Albany*; and Major *Nicoll* informed, that *Albany* is entirely destitute of Powder:

Ordered, That two hundred weight of Gunpowder be supplied to Major *Nicoll*, or his order, from the Powder-Mill in *Rhinebeck Precinct*, to be delivered to the Committee of the City and County of *Albany*; and that the said Committee pay for the said Gunpowder, to the manufacturer thereof, at the rate of twenty Pounds per hundred.

A Letter to the Hon. *Robert R. Livingston*, Esq., was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Committee of Safety for the Colony of New-York, }  
September 22, 1775. }

SIR: The Committee of *Albany* have spared their small supply of gunpowder to the Commissioners for *Indian* affairs, and earnestly requested of us an order for two hundred pounds. We have given an order for two hundred weight, on your mill, to Major *Nicoll*, or his order; the Committee of *Albany* are to pay for it, to you or your order.

We are, most respectfully, Sir, your very humble servants.

By order of the Committee.

To the Hon. *Robert R. Livingston*, Esquire, at his Seat, Manor *Livingston*.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the Chairman, and transmitted.

Ordered, That the Brigantine *Elliott*, *William Hallock* Master, now nearly ready to put to sea, be permitted, and is hereby permitted to proceed on a whaling voyage.

A Letter of *John Weatherhead*, dated the 17th of *September*, put under cover, directed to this Committee, was read and filed. He therein mentions sundry reports which, he says, have been propagated, and are injurious to his character, and declares that said reports are not true.

A Certificate of Captain *Vandeput*, dated the 3d instant, certifying that *John Weatherhead* did not give him the intelligence that the Guns were to be removed from the Battery on the 23d ultimo, was read and filed.

A Letter from *David Pye*, Esq., was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Clarkstown, September 21, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: By the bearer hereof, Mr. Fairchild, the Committee here have information that several of Captain Johnson's men have deserted, and some of them have already returned here. The Committee will be glad of your advice how to proceed in apprehending them, and sending them again to Albany; and if any provision will be made to defray the expense that will accrue in so doing. I have furnished the bearer with a horse, and you may furnish the Committee with an answer when he returns again.

"I am, Gentlemen, in behalf of the Committee, your humble servant,

DAVID PYE.

"To the Committee of Safety, New-York."

The Committee adjourned until to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Die Sabbati, 9 ho. A. M., September 23, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present:  
 For NEW-YORK, Mr. Hallett, Mr. Van Zandt, Mr. Beekman, Mr. Lispenard, Colonel McDougall.  
 For ALBANY, Mr. Nicoll.  
 For DUTCHESS, Mr. Gilbert Livingston.  
 For KING'S, Mr. Henry Williams.  
 For QUEEN'S, Colonel Blackwell.  
 For SUFFOLK, Mr. Foster.  
 For CUMBERLAND, Major Williams.  
 For CHARLOTTE, Mr. Watkins.

The Chairman being absent, Colonel Blackwell was unanimously elected Chairman *pro tempore*.

A Letter from the Hon. John Hancock, President of the Continental Congress, dated the 20th instant, was read and filed.

Ordered, That Mrs. Hingston, now residing at Hallet's Cove, on Nassau-Island, be permitted to depart this Colony, with her wearing apparel and household furniture, unmolested.

A Letter from the Delegates of this Colony at Continental Congress, dated the 20th instant, was read and filed.

A Letter from Thomas Johnson, Jun., Samuel Chase, and William Paca, Delegates for the Colony of Maryland, dated the 20th instant, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Philadelphia, September 20, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: George Nicholson came a stranger into Annapolis, in Maryland, about two years ago, in the character, we believe, of a doctor, in a ship which imported servants. He remained in Annapolis and its neighbourhood till lately; he was amongst the first to enrol himself into a Company of Militia last winter, and has uniformly, as far as we have ever understood, expressed himself friendly to the cause of American liberty. As to his veracity or moral character, though he is personally known to each of us, neither of us know of any thing remarkable or particular on either side.

"We are, Gentlemen, with the greatest respect, your most obedient servants,

"THOS. JOHNSON, JR.,

"SAMUEL CHASE,

"WILLIAM PACA.

"P. S. Be pleased to have the enclosed letter delivered by a safe hand; it is an answer to his to Mr. Johnson."

The Petition of Christian Bergh, Jun., Adam Bergh, David Dop, John Dop, and Timothy Doughty, praying to be discharged, was read and filed, and is in the following words, to wit:

"To the Gentlemen of the Committee of Safety.

"The humble Petition of CHRISTIAN BERGH, Jun., ADAM BERGH, DAVID DOP, JOHN DOP, and TIMOTHY DOUGHTY, sheweth:

"That the abovesaid petitioners have been confined almost these three weeks, upon their own expense, and their families at home being unable to maintain themselves, because of their infancy, and in consequence must suffer. Then their maintenance depends entirely upon your petitioners' industry, whereof you cannot be entirely unacquainted. We, your petitioners, have likewise understood

that the gentlemen of the Committee have waited for evidence from our parts, to prove a crime against us. But we are sensible none cannot be brought in truth; and, besides, it seems to us, if there was any, they might have been here before now, for which reason we pray to be discharged.

"Supposing we had committed a crime against your resolves, it was before the resolves came in force, and we were likewise unacquainted of it; and, also, we think we have been sufficiently punished for it, according to your resolves; for the first offence is three months' imprisonment; and Dop's sloop they have burned, and Bergh's sloop the Esopus people fetched and sold at vendue, for the use of the Congress, as we have been credibly informed.

"New-York, September 22, 1775."

William Deane, of this City, about to proceed to Williamsburgh, in Virginia, applied to this Committee for a Certificate for himself and John Newport, his assistant; whereupon, a Certificate was given to him, in the words following, to wit:

In Committee of Safety for the Colony of New-York, }  
 September 23, 1775. }

To all to whom these presents shall come or may concern:

These are to certify, that William Deane, the bearer hereof, who is about to proceed to Williamsburgh, in Virginia, is a citizen of New-York, of good character and reputation; that he was the first who signed the General Association in this Colony; and that he is generally esteemed amongst us a son of liberty, and a friend to the rights of this Country. The said William Deane proposes also to take with him, as an assistant in his present business, James Newport, who is a clerk to Mr. Richard Deane, of this City, distiller.

By order of the Committee of Safety.

A draught of a Letter to the Hon. John Hancock, Esq., was read and approved.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the Chairman, and transmitted.

A Letter from David Pye, Esq., was read and filed.

Resolved, That any Soldier belonging to the Continental Army, who shall be absent from his corps in this Colony, without a furlough or discharge from the Commanding Officer of the Regiment or Company to which he belongs, shall be deemed a deserter. And the Committee of every County, City, Town, and Precinct, within this Colony, are hereby respectively directed to cause each and every such Soldier, who shall be found in their respective Districts, to be apprehended, and sent to his or their Regiment or Company. But if they cannot be informed to what Corps such Soldier belongs, they are to publish his name, and the place where he shall be apprehended, in the newspapers, to the end that the Captain from whom he deserted may be informed where he may be found; and the Committees abovementioned are also directed to transmit to the Congress, or the Committee of Safety of this Colony, without delay, an account of the expenses incurred in apprehending, securing, and sending such Soldier to his Corps.

Resolved, That if any person in this Colony shall knowingly harbour or conceal any Soldier, belonging to the Continental Army, without his having a furlough or discharge from his Commanding Officer, or neglect to inform the Committee of the District where he resides of the appearance of such Soldier in it, he shall be deemed and treated as an enemy to his Country, and be subject to pay all the expenses that shall accrue in apprehending and sending such Soldier to his Corps.

It being represented to this Committee, that Captain John Hulbert, of the Third Regiment of the Troops raised in this Colony, and Captain Daniel Griffin, of the said Regiment, with their respective subaltern officers, are all in the City of New-York, and unable to proceed to Ticonderoga, for want of money to defray their expenses,

Resolved and Ordered, That Peter V. B. Livingston, Esq., as Treasurer of this Congress, pay to Captain John Hulbert thirty-seven Pounds six Shillings and eight Pence, for two months' pay, for himself, and John Davis and William Havens, his two subalterns, to enable them to proceed to Ticonderoga, or elsewhere, to join the Army under the command of General Schuyler; and that Mr.

*Livingston* take Captain *Hulbert's* receipt for the same sum, on account of pay.

And Ordered, That *Peter V. B. Livingston, Esq.*, pay to Captain *Daniel Griffin* the like sum of thirty-seven Pounds six Shillings and eight Pence, for two months' pay, for himself, and *Benjamin Marvin* and *Nathaniel Norton*, his subalterns, to enable them to proceed to join the Army aforesaid. And that Mr. *Livingston* take Captain *Griffin's* receipt for the same, on account of pay.

And Ordered, That Captain *John Hulbert* and Captain *Daniel Griffin* do respectively, without delay, give information, in writing, of the moneys by them respectively received, by virtue of this order, both to Colonel *James Clinton*, of the Third Regiment, and to *Jonathan Trumbull, Jun.*, Esq., Deputy Paymaster-General.

The Committee adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Solis, 9 ho. A. M., September 24, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment.

As no business appeared so necessary as to require the Committee to go to business, they adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Lunæ, 9 ho. A. M., September 25, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

For NEW-YORK, Mr. *Van Zandt*, Mr. *Beckman*, Mr. *Brasher*.

For ALBANY, Mr. *Nicoll*.

For DUTCHESS, Mr. *Gilbert Livingston*.

For ULSTER, Mr. *Roosevelt*.

For KING'S, Mr. *Henry Williams*.

For SUFFOLK, Mr. *John Foster*.

The Chairman being absent, Mr. *Henry Williams* was chosen Chairman *pro tem*.

*Francis James*, one of the Pilots sent out by order of the Congress, to observe any Fleet that might be approaching any part of this Colony, being returned, gave information that, on the 21st instant, they saw several Ships, which came out of *Boston* Harbour, steering westward; and the journal kept on board was delivered in and filed.

Thereupon, a Letter to the Committee of *Easthampton* and *Southampton* was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Committee of Safety for the Colony of New-York, }  
September 25, 1775. }

GENTLEMEN: One of our boats employed to watch the motions of the Fleet and Army at *Boston* is just arrived from the eastward, and informs us, that on the 21st instant, in the morning, off the harbour of *Chatham*, near *Cape Cod*, they saw a large ship of war standing to the westward, and about three hours after they saw four ships, one brig, and one schooner, all standing the same course, over the shoals. Our boatmen could not with any safety go near enough to make a perfect discovery, but we apprehend they are part of a fleet destined for *Suffolk* County, for the purpose of getting more stock. We give you this notice, to the end that you may be prepared to protect the stock, and prevent their being taken off, if possible. It is expected by this Board that all the Militia Officers, as well those in nomination as those in commission, will attentively obey and execute the orders of the Chairman of the Committee, and use all their influence in spurring the men in protecting the stock, and repelling by force any hostile acts of the Ministerial Army and Navy.

The Colony Troops raised in your County being ordered by the Continental Congress to join the Army to the northward, without any excuse or delay, you will therefore be under the necessity of acting with redoubled vigilance and resolution. Please send copies of this, by express, to the Committees of *Southold* and *Shelter-Island*.

We are, Gentlemen, yours, &c.

To the Chairman of the Committee of *Southampton* and *Easthampton*.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the Chairman, and transmitted.

A Letter from *Robert Boyd*, of the 23d instant, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"New-Windsor, September 23, 1775.

"SIR: Your favour of the 15th instant came safe to hand. Think the honourable Congress have reason to wonder that no samples of gun barrels, &c., are as yet produced. When I contracted, thought I would have had a number made before this time, but as yet cannot say I am altogether fixed; however, hope in a few days to furnish the Congress with some, and if can be conveniently spared, shall attend: at which time hope to give all the gentlemen satisfactory reasons why none have been produced sooner.

"I am, dear Sir, with all due obedience, your and the honourable Congress's most obedient humble servant,

"ROBERT BOYD, JR.

"Mr. *Jacobus Van Zandt*, Merchant, *New-York*."

The Petition of *George Nicholson* was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"To the honourable the Provincial Congress.

"The humble Petition of GEORGE NICHOLSON sheweth:

"That whereas your petitioner has done all that was in his power for the good of *America*, in the present struggle against tyranny and oppression, which your Honours are sensible was attended with great risk and expense; and your petitioner being resolved to render himself as serviceable as possible, takes this method to inform your Honours, that he has had experience, from a youth, both as a surgeon and an officer, having had the honour to be a Lieutenant in the Eighty-Fourth Regiment, commanded by Sir *Eyre Coote*, in the *East-India* service, and has been in several engagements; flatters himself he may be serviceable in the Army now under General *Schuyler*, not only from his military knowledge, but his being well versed in the *French* language; he would immediately go a volunteer, would his circumstances admit; but as it is not in his power, begs of your Honours, if there is any vacancy, and your Honours think he can be any way serviceable in any of the above capacities, that you would vouchsafe to employ him. But rather than be neuter in so glorious a cause, is willing to go a cadet, provided your Honours will favour him with such recommendations as you think be merits, and allow him a necessary support. Your petitioner begs your Honours will take this into consideration, and hopes that any place your Honours may think meet to intrust him with, he shall acquit himself with honour; and your petitioner will forever pray.

"GEORGE NICHOLSON.

"Committee of Safety, *New-York*.

"New-York, September 25, 1775."

The Petition of *Timothy Doughty*, *John Dop*, and others, dated this day, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"New-York, September 25, 1775.

"Gentlemen of the Committee of Safety:

"SIRS: Our petition of the 21st of this month, wherein was contained our grievances, we fear is not come to your hands, wherefore we take this opportunity to acquaint you, gentlemen, of our distress. We have already been confined three weeks, and the reason of it is, we hear, that you have sent for evidence to our parts, which we think is a sufficient time for such evidence to have been here, if there was any. Gentlemen, we beg you would consider our case as your own, and do by others as you would be done by, for therein a man fulfilleth the law of *God*. We will endeavour to set forth the unhappy condition we are in, confined to a room, which indeed we think a great hardship; spending our money at a great rate, more than our ability will allow; deprived from our business and our families, and our children are not yet capable of maintaining themselves; there are no less than twenty-one children belonging to three of us here confined, and the eldest not exceeding twelve years. Besides, the *Esopus* people have took *Christian* and *Adam Bergh's* sloop from their landing, and, as we are credibly informed, have sold her for the use of the Congress, and *God* knows whether they have not stripped their families of all; *Dop's* sloop is burned, with a great many of our wearing apparel; all which has been done before we are brought to trial, and before it is known whether we are guilty of any crime; and, farther, we all have taken very bad colds. If the witnesses have not yet come, we beg you would bring us before you as soon as these shall come



to your hands; possibly we may give you satisfaction ourselves.

"From your humble servants,

"CHRISTIAN BERGH, JR., ADAM BERGH,  
"TIMOTHY DOUGHTY, DAVID DOP.

"JOHN DOP,

"To the Committee of Safety at *New-York*."

A Letter from *Ebenezer Hazard*, dated this day, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"*New-York*, September 25, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: The importunity of the Eastern post-riders obliges me to take the liberty of reminding you of their accounts, and praying your attention to them. These persons were accustomed to punctual payment while in the service of the other office, which leads them to expect it now; and, indeed, the narrowness of their circumstances is such, that if they are not paid very soon they will be unable to continue riding, and be obliged, through dire necessity, to quit the service.

"I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,  
EBENEZER HAZARD.

"The Honourable the Committee of Safety for the Colony of *New-York*."

The Committee adjourned until three o'clock, in the afternoon.

3 ho. P. M., September 25, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

For ORANGE COUNTY, *John Haring*, Esq., Chairman.

For NEW-YORK, Mr. *Van Zandt*, Mr. *Beekman*, Mr. *Verplanck*, Mr. *Brasher*, Mr. *McDougall*.

For ALBANY, Mr. *Nicoll*.

For ULSTER, Mr. *Roosevelt*.

For SUFFOLK, Mr. *Foster*.

For DUTCHESS, Mr. *Gilbert Livingston*.

*Abraham Skinner* informed the Committee that the persons sent to *Jamaica* had collected a few Arms; that he saw several people in *Queen's* County mustering and in arms, and apprehends that those gentlemen will meet with opposition; and that they wish to have a Battalion sent up from *New-York*, to their assistance.

Colonel *McDougall* showed his directions to Colonel *Lasher*, with relation to sending his Troops to *Queen's* County; which were read; and Colonel *McDougall* requested the direction of the Committee, whether he should deliver those instructions.

A difference of sentiment appearing, as to the advice to be given by the Committee, the question was put, whether Colonel *McDougall* shall deliver the said orders to Colonel *Lasher*.

For the Affirmative.

2 Dutchess,

2 Suffolk,

4 New-York.

8

For the Negative.

3 Albany,

2 Ulster.

5

The Committee therefore advised Colonel *McDougall* to carry the Resolution of the Committee of Safety into execution; but that he defer the sending over Colonel *Lasher's* Battalion until the Committee hear further advice from Major *Williams*, and the gentlemen sent to *Queen's* County.

And Ordered, That Mr. *Benson*, one of the Secretaries, proceed to *Jamaica*, to know the true state of the proceedings of the gentlemen who are there to collect Arms.

The Committee then adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Martis, 9 ho. A. M., September 26, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

For ORANGE, *John Haring*, Esquire, Chairman.

For NEW-YORK, Mr. *Van Zandt*, Mr. *Beekman*, Mr. *Hallett*, Mr. *Thomas Smith*, Mr. *John Van Cortlandt*, Mr. *Richard Yates*.

For ALBANY, Mr. *Nicoll*.

For DUTCHESS, Mr. *Gilbert Livingston*.

For KING's, Mr. *Henry Williams*.

For SUFFOLK, *John Foster*.

For CUMBERLAND, Mr. *Williams*.

For CHARLOTTE, Mr. *Watkins*.

Mr. *Benson* returned from *Jamaica*, reported that he had seen Major *Williams*, and the other gentlemen at *Jamaica*; that to prevent mistakes, he had obtained the report of Major *Williams* in writing; which was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"*Jamaica*, September 25, ten o'clock, P. M.

"SIR: I have endeavoured, in the Towns of *Jamaica* and *Hempstead*, to carry the resolutions of the Congress into execution, but without the assistance of the Battalion shall not be able to do it to any good purpose. The people conceal all their arms that are of any value; many declare they know nothing about the Congress, nor do they care any thing for the orders of the Congress; and say that they would sooner lose their lives, than give up their arms, and that they would blow any man's brains out that should attempt to take them from them.

"We find there are a number of arms, that belong to the County, in the hands of the people; some persons are so hardy and daring as to go into the houses of those that are friendly, and take away by force those County arms, that our friends have received from the clerk of the County. We are told that the people have been collecting together, and parading in sundry places, armed, and firing their muskets by way of bravado.

"We also have it from good authority, that Governour *Colden* yesterday sent his servant round to some of the leading people, advising and directing them to arms, and defend themselves, and not deliver their arms, in consequence of which, a number of people collected themselves this morning to retake the few arms we collected yesterday; for some reason did not proceed.

"Captain *Hulet*, of *Hempstead*, told us he had his Company together last *Sunday*, and said, had your Battalion appeared, they should have warmed their sides.

"On the whole, had we the Battalion, we believe we should be able to collect a very considerable number of good arms, and support the honour of the Congress, but without it shall not; and think that if the Battalion is sent up, the sooner the better.

"Some of the leading men of *Hempstead*, whom we this day had together, proposed to call the Town together on *Monday* next, and consult on the matter, and return some answer or other on *Tuesday* next, and seemed desirous to put off the matter till the whole Congress met. Whether they mean, by this put off, to gain time to arm and prepare, or what else, we know not.

"I am, Sir, your humble servant,

"WILLIAM WILLIAMS."

On reading the above Report of Major *Williams*, it is Resolved and Ordered, That the Committee appointed to collect Arms in *Queen's* County be desired to send to this Committee all the Arms already collected; and that they proceed in collecting all the Arms they can, and return with them to this City on or before *Friday* next. That *Samuel Verplanck*, *Thomas Smith*, *David Clarkson*, *John Vanderbilt*, and *Benjamin Kissam*, Esquires, be a Committee to proceed on *Friday* next to *Queen's* County, and use every prudent measure in their power to collect Arms in the said County; and that they attend a meeting of the inhabitants intended to be held at *Hempstead* on *Monday* next, and endeavour to prevail on them to comply with the former Resolutions of this Committee; and, also, that they report to this Committee or the Provincial Congress the names of all such as have or do oppose the measures of the Continental or Provincial Congress or of this Committee.

The Committee then adjourned until nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Mercurii, 9 ho. A. M., September 27, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

For ORANGE, *John Haring*, Esquire, Chairman.

For NEW-YORK, Mr. *Hallett*, Mr. *Beekman*, Mr. *Thomas Smith*, Mr. *John Van Cortlandt*, Colonel *McDougall*.

For ALBANY, Mr. *Nicoll*.

For DUTCHESS, Mr. *Gilbert Livingston*.

For KING's, Mr. *Williams*, Mr. *Vanderbilt*.

For QUEEN's, Colonel *Blackwell*.

For SUFFOLK, Mr. *Foster*.

For CHARLOTTE, Mr. *Watkins*.

A number of Letters, taken from on board of the *Rhode-Island* Packet, were brought into Committee. Several of them, which were directed to different persons of the Customs and to other persons, were opened and inspected, and nothing inimical to the Colonies being discovered, they were resealed, put into a wrapper, with an endorsement that they had been examined by the Committee of Safety, and, together with all the other Packets and Letters, returned to the Captain of the Packet.

Mr. *Robert Rogers*, commonly called Major *Rogers*, according to directions for that purpose, attended on the Committee. He assured the Committee that he was a prisoner on his parole of honour to the Committee of Safety at *Philadelphia*; that he received from the said Committee a certified copy of his parole, with a certificate thereto, signed by *Benjamin Franklin*, which he unfortunately lost; and Mr. *Rogers* declared to this Committee, upon his honour as a soldier and a gentleman, that he will not depart from this City, without leave of this Committee, until he shall have recovered the said certified copy of his parole, or another certified copy thereof, and produced the same to this Committee; and that, in the mean time, he will, on request, attend upon this Committee. Mr. *Rogers* informed the Committee that he lodges at Doctor *Harrison's*, in *Broadway*.

A draught of a Letter to the Committee of Safety for the Colony of *New-Jersey* was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Committee of Safety for the Colony of New-York, }  
September 27, 1775. }

GENTLEMEN: We are informed that a number of men from your Colony, who enlisted in the Regiments raised in this Colony for the Continental service, have deserted, and are now lurking in *New-Jersey*. We submit it to your consideration, whether proper steps should not be taken to apprehend them, and whether it will not be proper for your Committee to adopt measures similar to those we have taken, for apprehending deserters, which are printed in the publick papers. We request that you would direct such deserters as may be taken in your Colony to be forwarded immediately to this City, that they may be sent to the Regiments to which they respectively belong.

We are your humble servants.

By order of the Committee.

The Committee of Safety for the Colony of *New-Jersey*.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the Chairman, and transmitted.

The Committee sent for Mr. *Watkeys*, and had a conference with him in respect to the procuring Locks for Muskets; and the residue of the morning was spent in the preparing Continental and Provincial Commissions, and auditing accounts.

The Committee adjourned till to-morrow morning, at nine o'clock.

Die Jovis, 9 ho. A. M., September 28, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present:  
FOR ORANGE, *John Haring*, Esquire, Chairman.  
FOR NEW-YORK, Mr. *Hallett*, Mr. *John Van Cortlandt*,  
Mr. *Van Zandt*, Colonel *McDougall*.  
FOR ALBANY, Major *Nicoll*.  
FOR DUTCHESS, Mr. *Gilbert Livingston*.  
FOR WESTCHESTER, Mr. *Paulding*.  
FOR KING's, Mr. *Henry Williams*.  
FOR QUEEN's, Colonel *Blackwell*, Mr. *Joseph Robinson*.  
FOR SUFFOLK, Mr. *Foster*.  
FOR CUMBERLAND, Major *Williams*.  
FOR CHARLOTTE, Mr. *Watkins*.

A Letter from *Thaddeus Burr*, Sheriff of *Fairfield* County, in the Colony of *Connecticut*, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Fairfield, September 26, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: It is now thirteen weeks since *Angus McDonald* was committed to the jail in this place, as I suppose by your order, but of this I have no certainty, nor do I know where my jailer is to get his pay for boarding and attending upon him in close jail. If you mean to do it, I should be glad to know it. I think it

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

very unreasonable that I should have the trouble of him any longer, considering you have very good jails in your City. I hope, therefore, you will take him off my hands. I have wrote to you twice, before this, concerning this man, and have had no answer. If I have none to this, shall dismiss him without any ceremony.

"I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,  
"THADDEUS BURR, Sheriff of *Fairfield* County.

"To the Committee of Safety, *New-York*."

Ordered, That Mr. *Andrew Moodie* be appointed, and is hereby appointed, Adjutant of the Third Regiment of Troops raised in this Colony, as part of the Continental Army, in the stead and place of *Adam Schroter*.

And Ordered, That the Pay of the said *Andrew Moodie* commence on *Monday*, the 25th instant, when he engaged in the service and left his other employment, and that he proceed to join the Army under the command of General *Schuyler*, with all possible despatch.

A Letter from *Egbert Benson*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee of *Dutchess* County, enclosing fifteen Affidavits sent as testimony against *Timothy Doughty*, *Adam Bergh*, *Christian Bergh*, Jun., and others, was read and filed.

The Affidavits enclosed in the said Letter were as follows.\*

Ordered, That *Samuel Avery*, *Foster Lewis*, *Christopher Duyckinck*, Captain *James Alner*, and *Henry Tiebout*, be requested to attend this Committee to-morrow morning, at ten o'clock, to be examined on oath as to the particular persons who opposed their obtaining Arms in *Queen's* County, and the opposition given to them, and the insults offered to the Congress of this Colony, and by whom.

Mr. *Berrien* applied to the Committee with sundry Letters from the Commissioners at the Highlands, by which it appears they want labourers.

Ordered, That Mr. *John Berrien* be authorized to procure fifty able-bodied men, good labourers, at wages not exceeding fifty Shillings per month each, besides their provisions, to proceed immediately to assist in erecting the Fortifications on the banks of *Hudson's River*, in the Highlands; that he procure as many of them who have and will take arms with them, as he conveniently can. That he order and direct at least twelve carriage guns to be mounted there immediately, and provided with shot, carriages, rammers, sponges, and every other necessary for the use of the said guns.

And Ordered, That Mr. *Gabriel W. Ludlow* deliver to Mr. *John Berrien* two hundred weight of Gunpowder, for the use of the people at the said Fortifications.

Ordered, That *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of the Provincial Congress of this Colony, pay to Major *Francis Nicoll* the sum of forty-eight Shillings, to reimburse the said Major *Nicoll* for so much money advanced by him to a poor *Indian*, by order of this Committee.

The Committee adjourned till four o'clock, in the afternoon.

Die Jovis, 4 ho. P. M., September 28, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present:  
FOR ORANGE, *John Haring*, Esq., Chairman.  
FOR NEW-YORK, Mr. *Hallett*, Mr. *Van Zandt*, Mr. *Brasher*, Mr. *John Van Cortlandt*, Colonel *McDougall*.  
FOR ALBANY, Major *Nicoll*.  
FOR WESTCHESTER, Mr. *Paulding*.  
FOR QUEEN's, Colonel *Blackwell*.  
FOR SUFFOLK, Mr. *Foster*.  
FOR CHARLOTTE, Mr. *Watkins*.

A Letter from the Delegates of this Colony at Continental Congress, dated *September 21*, 1775, was read and filed.

A Letter from *Samuel Bayard* and others, dated 25th *September*, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Constitution Fort, Monday, September 25, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: We received last night a letter from Mr. *Berrien*, informing us that the plan for building the fortification, with the estimates of the expense, was transmitted to the Continental Congress. We should have esteemed ourselves happy, had we been consulted on this

\* Not entered on the Journal.

subject, before it had been sent forward. It was easy for one of our body to have waited upon the Committee of Safety, to have given them full satisfaction relative to the situation of the ground, which it is not possible for them to know by the plan. We conceive that an operation of this kind is intended for the defence of the Colony, and for the advantage of *America* in general. If we are right in our conjecture, Mr. *Romans's* plan is not sufficient; it will only be a temporary expedient, to prevent vessels going up the river; and should the fortification fall into the hands of the Ministerial Troops, it will prove the ruin of the Province. Therefore, it was not possible for him to give you any calculation relative to the whole expense, as it will be absolutely necessary to extend the works; and the place, we are convinced, may be made impregnable, and the expense not enormous.

"It appears to us that it would have been much better to have calculated the amount of what it would cost, than to be obliged hereafter to apply a second time to the Continental Congress. However, we submit our ideas to your judgment. It is our duty to be faithful to the important charge committed to our care, as we will not be answerable for measures we cannot conduct; therefore, request the favour of you, gentlemen, to inform us whether we are under Mr. *Romans's* direction, or whether he is obliged to consult with us upon the measures to be pursued. You cannot blame us for this request, as the safety, honour, and interest of our Country, and its future welfare, depend upon this important post.

"We think it our duty to give you a hint, which seems to merit your consideration, viz: Governor *Tryon*, Mr. *William Bayard*, and Major *Bayard*, have been up in our neighbourhood. His Excellency did not say any thing, but both the *Bayards* examined Captain *Palmer*, our Captain, with great scrutiny, in the presence of his Excellency, about the fortification, the nature of the ground, the state it was in, how many guns were mounted, and how many men watched. This happened on Saturday, at *Haverstraw*. We shall keep a look out, for we expect them near to us. Will it not be prudent that we should have a guard? The Minute-Men at *New-Windsor* want powder. They are ready to come to our assistance if they had it. We ought to have powder and shot for our guns, as we shall mount six this week, nine-pounders.

"We are, with respect, Gentlemen, your most obedient servants,

"SAMUEL BAYARD,  
"WILLIAM BEDLOW,  
"JOHN HANSON."

A Letter from Captain *John Plenderleath*, Esq., was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"New-York, September 28, 1775.

"SIR: I arrived this day from *England*, and am sorry to find the country in its present unhappy state. That my arrival may not afford anxiety to any person, nor I be exposed to any inconvenience, I take the liberty to assure you that the purpose of my voyage is barely to visit my family, and not to act in any military capacity; and propose, when my leave of absence is out, to return to *England*. You will therefore do me the favour to declare the contents of this letter, in such a way as you think best, for preventing any trouble from the jealousies of the people, relating to, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

"JOHN PLENDERLEATH."

Ordered, That Monsieur *N. Perree*, Esq., an elderly gentleman, an invalid, now in *New-York*, who came from *Guadaloupe* for his health, be excused from serving on the night watch, and doing military duty in *New-York*.

A Letter from Doctor *George Nicholson* was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"September 28, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: I waited on Doctor *Treat*, who advises me to go up a Cadet, by all means, in preference to Doctor's Mate; hope, gentlemen, you will favour me with commendatory letters to the Generals, which recommendations I shall endeavour to do honour to by my behaviour. I have likewise met an intimate friend, who promises, provided I go, to recommend me to Doctor *Stringer*, who I have some acquaintance with; and as he is head Surgeon to the Army, make no doubt that I shall be well received,

provided you grant me an order. Colonel *McDougall* has consented to my going with Captain *Johnson*; I hope, therefore, you will grant my request, as I act from principle.

"I have the honour to be, Gentlemen, your humble servant,  
GEORGE NICHOLSON.

"The Committee of Safety of New-York."

A Letter from Mr. *William Powell* was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"New-York, September 28, 1775.

"SIR: Being very desirous of my wife's inoculating for the small-pox, in order to put her out of danger of that fatal disorder in the natural way, (as I purpose, and my business calls me this fall amongst the *West-India* Islands,) but was informed that there had been a resolution of the honourable Congress of this Province, not to inoculate in it; but not being certain whether it extended to the whole or a part, I applied to Mr. *J. Seares*, in *New-Haven*, for better information, who told me he thought it only respected this City and County, and was in consequence of the *Connecticut* Forces being so near this City, and advised our going. Whereupon I hired a vessel, and carried with me my wife and four others, (ladies,) to *Brookhaven*, and applied to Doctor *Muirson* to inoculate them; he then turned to a resolution of your honourable Congress, of the 15th June last, which respected the whole Province, and told me he should by no means act contrary to them; but, taking my situation into consideration, and my wife's extreme dread of catching it the natural way, he thought it best for me to make application to you, with assurance of his utmost diligence and care of its not spreading, as his hospital is detached ten miles from the country road, and remote from any other house or road that can cause alarm; but as it has been suggested to me here, that it might cause uneasiness to the inhabitants, Doctor *Muirson* had not the least doubt but that it would be agreeable to them. Should that be any bar, I firmly promise to drop the thought of it, but hope that my prayer may be granted.

"I am, Sir, with great respect, your humble servant,  
"WILLIAM POWELL.

"To Commissioner *Haring*, Esq, Chairman of the Honourable Committee of Safety."

On perusing the Resolve of the Congress of this Colony, against inoculation for the Small-Pox, the Committee informed Mr. *Powell* that they could not give any permission for that purpose.

The Committee then adjourned till nine o'clock, tomorrow morning.

Die Veneris, 9 ho. A. M., September 29, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

For ORANGE, *John Haring*, Esq., Chairman.  
For NEW-YORK, Colonel *McDougall*, Mr. *Van Zandt*, Mr. *James Beekman*, Mr. *Verplanck*, Mr. *Kissam*, Mr. *Roosevelt*, Mr. *Smith*.  
For TRYON, *Isaac Sears*.  
For CUMBERLAND, Major *Williams*.  
For CHARLOTTE, Mr. *Watkins*.  
For ALBANY, *Francis Nicoll*.  
For QUEEN'S, Colonel *Blackwell*, Mr. *Robinson*.  
For DUTCHESS, *Gilbert Livingston*.  
For SUFFOLK, *John Foster*.  
For WESTCHESTER, *William Paulding*.  
For KING'S, Mr. *Williams*.

A Letter from *Gilbert Drake*, Chairman of the Committee of *Westchester* County, dated *White Plains*, September 29, 1775, enclosing an Affidavit of *Eunice Purdy*, of *Rye*, in the said County, whereby it appears that *Godfrey Haines* (who is sent down by the said Committee, under a guard, to this City) is guilty of having opposed the resolutions of Congress and Committees, and threatening the lives of several persons.

Ordered, That the said *Godfrey Haines* be sent back to the Committee of *Westchester*, under the care of the persons who brought him to this City; and that Mr. *Paulding*, a Deputy for the said County, be requested to write a Letter to the said Committee, informing them that it is the opinion of this Committee, that, agreeable to the resolutions of the Provincial Congress of this Colony, the County Committees are altogether competent for punishing and con-

fining persons guilty of a breach of the said resolutions, or either of them.

*Samuel Avery, Foster Lewis, Henry Tiebout, and Christopher Duyckinck*, attending at the door, were called in and examined relating to the conduct of the people at *Jamaica* and *Hempstead*, at the time they went up for Arms. After some time spent therein, they were respectively directed to deliver their testimony, in writing, to-morrow morning.

*Samuel Burling*, by order of the Committee, was called in and charged with advising *John Dunbar* to refuse delivering one of the Colony Arms, in his custody, to the Committee sent to *Jamaica* for that purpose. Messrs. *Foster Lewis* and *Samuel Avery*, present, gave their testimony on that subject. *Samuel Burling* was heard what he had to say in his defence. Thereupon,

Ordered, That the farther consideration thereof be deferred until the testimony of the witnesses, who attended this morning, is delivered in writing.

A Petition of Colonel *Lasher*, and a number of other gentlemen, Militia Officers in the City of *New-York*, was read and filed. They thereby pray that the Militia in this City may be ordered to train at least once a week for three months.

Mr. *Bernard Romans*, attending at the door, was admitted. He delivered in Proposals to contract for erecting the Fortifications begun on the banks of *Hudson's River*, in the Highlands; which were read and filed, and are in the words following, to wit:

"I will propose to undertake that the whole work be done by me for five thousand Pounds, the ordnance only excepted; that I may have the whole management under my direction, and accept the work, already done, at the rate expressed in my own estimate, and the tools necessary already purchased at the cost; that the Commissioners only have the trouble of supervising my execution, and answering the orders I draw from time to time in favour of the workmen and furnishers of materials; and that one hundred and fifty or two hundred Pounds be advanced, to be applied to such incidental matters as are immediately wanted, and do not occur directly to the memory; and especially to furnish the people with articles they may want, as blankets, &c., and perhaps some small advance to encourage them to enter into the service."

Ordered, That the consideration of the said Proposals be postponed till to-morrow.

A Letter from *Walter & Thomas Buchanan* was read and filed. They inform that the *Snow Georgia*, Captain *Bolton*, is at *Sandy Hook*, where she has discharged forty passengers; that she is bound to *Georgia*; that on the 11th inst., in a gale, she had lost her mainmast, and all the sails and spars belonging thereto, and cannot proceed without repairs; and that the Captain has applied to them to furnish the necessaries, if agreeable to the Committee.

Ordered, That the *Snow Georgia*, *Thomas Bolton*, Master, be permitted to come up into the *East River*, at *New-York*, to be refitted in such manner that she may proceed again to sea; and that she be repaired under the inspection of such guard as may be put or ordered to be put on board by this Committee, at the expense and charge of the Master or Consignee of the said *Snow*.

The Committee adjourned until four o'clock in the afternoon.

Die Veneris, 4 ho. P. M., September 29, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

FOR ORANGE, *John Haring*, Chairman.  
FOR NEW-YORK, Colonel *McDougall*, *Thomas Smith*.  
FOR ALBANY, Major *Nicoll*.  
FOR DUTCHESS, *Gilbert Livingston*.  
FOR WESTCHESTER, *William Paulding*.  
FOR QUEEN'S, Colonel *Blackwell*.  
FOR SUFFOLK, *John Foster*.  
FOR CUMBERLAND, *William Williams*.  
FOR CHARLOTTE, Mr. *Watkins*.

The Committee being informed that the Second Surgeon's Mate of the First Regiment, now at the Barracks, is ordered to join the Regiment to which he is appointed, and that there are several sick Soldiers at present in the Barracks,

Ordered, That Doctor *Treat* be requested to take the care of the said sick Soldiers as soon as the Surgeon's Mate departs; and that Doctor *Treat*, from time to time, take care of any sick Soldiers in the Barracks, or such as may stand in need of a Surgeon or Physician, when they have no Surgeon or Surgeon's Mate present.

The Petition of Colonel *Heyer* was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"To the Honourable the Committee of Safety for the Colony of *NEW-YORK*:

"The Officers of the Battalion commanded by Colonel *Heyer*, in this City, with great deference, humbly beg leave to represent that experience points out to them a material imperfection in the act for regulating the Militia of this Province; they mean that article of their being subject to appear only once a month. The Associated Companies in this City are particularly affected thereby; many well-disciplined men, taking the advantage of the law, decline appearing in the Companies, which have been formed and trained with much trouble, and at a considerable expense to their officers. They would also take the liberty to suggest that the Militia cannot be disciplined, to any useful degree, unless the officers are directed to call the Companies out at least once a week, and each Battalion together once a month. This, they conceive, may very easily be done in the Cities and Towns of this Province; as to the dispersed Companies in the Counties, the case may be different. They doubt not but the attention of the honourable Committee will readily be paid to a matter which so nearly concerns the advantage and safety of this Province.

"Signed in behalf of the Officers of the Battalion:

"WILLIAM HEYER."

The Committee adjourned until nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Sabbati, 9 ho. A. M., September 30, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

*John Haring*, Esquire, Chairman, and Commissioner for *Orange County*.

FOR NEW-YORK, Mr. *Smith*, Mr. *Van Zandt*, Mr. *Bra-sher*.

FOR WESTCHESTER, Mr. *Paulding*.

FOR ALBANY, Major *Nicoll*.

FOR DUTCHESS, Mr. *Livingston*.

FOR QUEEN'S, Mr. *Robinson*, Mr. *Lawrence*.

FOR KING'S, Mr. *Williams*.

FOR SUFFOLK, Mr. *Foster*.

FOR CUMBERLAND, Major *Williams*.

FOR CHARLOTTE, Mr. *Watkins*.

FOR TRYON, Captain *Sears*.

It being represented to this Committee by *Daniel Winter*, the person who had the charge of conducting *Godfrey Haines* from *Westchester County* to this City, by order of the Committee of the said County, that the taking the said *Godfrey Haines* back will be attended with danger of his being rescued by persons inimical to the cause of liberty, the Committee thereupon reconsidered their order of yesterday, and resolved and ordered that the said *Godfrey Haines* be committed to the Jail in this City till farther order of this Committee or the Provincial Congress of this Colony.

*George Nicholson* having been on board the *Asia*, Ship-of-War, the Transport Ship, and other Vessels employed in the Ministerial service, for the purpose of procuring intelligence, and discovering the intentions of our enemies; and he having rendered himself useful and of service to the cause of *American* liberty, by his intelligence,

Resolved and Ordered, That *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of the Congress of this Colony, pay to *George Nicholson* the sum of twenty Pounds, as a reward for his services and intelligence brought from on board the *Asia*, Man-of-War.

Mr. *Andrew Moodie*, appointed Adjutant of the Third Regiment, having given three Orders of one tenor and date, in the words following, to wit:

"New-York, September 30, 1775.

"SIR: Please to pay to *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., Treasurer of the Provincial Congress of the Colony of *New-York*, or his order, the sum of five Pounds per

month, out of my pay as Adjutant to the Third Regiment of the *New-York Forces*, in the Army of the United Colonies, and charge the same to my account; this being the first order of this tenor and date.

“ANDREW MOODIE.

“To the Paymaster-General of the Continental Forces, his Deputy, or the Paymaster of the said Third Regiment.”

*Ordered*, That *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of the Provincial Congress of this Colony, advance to *Andrew Moodie*, on account of pay, the sum of ten Pounds; and that the said *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., pay to *Margaret Moodie*, the wife of the said *Andrew Moodie*, five Pounds per month, as part of his pay as Adjutant of the Third Regiment, computing his pay to commence on the 25th instant; and that the said ten Pounds, now to be advanced to him, be considered as the advance, or five Pounds per month, hereby ordered, for two months.

*And Ordered*, That the Colonel, or whoever else shall be Paymaster of the said Third Regiment, take care to retain five Pounds per month, of the pay of the said *Andrew Moodie*, in such manner as that the same may be accounted for and repaid to the said *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq.; and that a copy of this Order be forwarded to the Colonel of the said Third Regiment, and that *Andrew Moodie* inform his Colonel of this Order.

*Mr. Bernard Romans*, attending at the door, was called in. The Committee conversed with him on the subject of his being an Engineer at the Fortifications on the banks of *Hudson's River*, in the Highlands; and *Mr. Romans* withdrew. After some time spent therein, *Mr. Romans* was called in, and the Chairman, by order of the Committee, informed *Mr. Romans* that the Committee would not contract with him for building the said Fortifications; that he should be paid for his services as an Engineer; that as the Continental Congress was sitting, and the Provincial Congress to meet in a few days, the Committee could not make any proposal of, or any answer to establishing him as an Engineer, during the unhappy controversy in *America*; but that if his merits in the present business should appear to be such as to recommend him, it would be an advantage to his reputation; and that, should the controversy unfortunately continue long, it was probable his future services might be wanted. That the Committee had been informed that twelve Shillings a day, sterling, and not twenty Shillings sterling, (as he alleged,) was the value of the pay and perquisites of an Engineer on the *British* establishment; but that the infancy and present circumstances of the Country will not admit of allowing pay equal to that given in old settled States. That the Committee could not encourage him to expect more than the pay of a Colonel in Continental Army, and that only for the present; but that this proposal shall not stand in the way of any better provision for him, if the Continental Congress should think proper to make any better; and that, as he stood in need of cash, he should have an order on the Treasurer of the Congress of this Colony for some money. Thereupon,

*Ordered*, That *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esquire, Treasurer of the Provincial Congress of this Colony, advance to *Bernard Romans*, as Engineer at the Fortifications in the Highlands, the sum of twenty Pounds on account.

A draught of a Letter to the Agents for erecting the Fortifications in the Highlands was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Committee of Safety for the Colony of New-York, }  
September 30, 1775. }

GENTLEMEN: We are favoured with yours of the 25th instant. In answer thereto, we beg leave to observe, that *Mr. Romans* was brought to assist in planning and directing the fortifications by your advice and request. The estimate and plans he delivered to us we sent to the Continental Congress, with a letter mentioning, that at least fifteen hundred Pounds, beyond the estimate, might be necessary for incidental charges, exclusive of cannon. *Mr. Romans* is now to proceed to you, and give you his best advice and assistance, as an engineer. The Congress of this Colony will meet next week; we also soon expect directions from the Continental Congress, and, in the mean

time, we hope the works may be carried on with all your joint wisdom, advice, and assistance.

We are, Gentlemen, your very humble servants. By order of the Committee.

To Messrs. *Samuel Bayard*, *William Bedlow*, and *John Hanson*, at the Highlands.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the Chairman, and transmitted.

Die Lunæ, October 2, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

FOR ORANGE, *John Haring*, Esq., Chairman.

FOR NEW-YORK, *James Beekman*, *Richard Yates*, Col. *McDougall*, Mr. *Van Zandt*.

FOR ALBANY, *Francis Nicoll*.

FOR DUTCHESS, *Gilbert Livingston*.

FOR WESTCHESTER, *William Paulding*.

FOR RICHMOND, *Richard Lawrence*, Colonel *Cortelyou*.

FOR SUFFOLK, Mr. *Foster*.

FOR TRYON, *Isaac Sears*.

FOR CUMBERLAND, *William Williams*.

FOR CHARLOTTE, *David Watkins*.

*Thomas Henderson*, attending at the door, was called in and examined, relating to the *Snow Georgia*; says, that Captain *Cole* and another gentleman, who came to this port with the said Captain *Cole*, informed him that a letter, for the Captain of the *Asia*, was sent on board of the Brig *Juno*, the vessel they were in, from the *Snow Georgia*; that a boat from the *Asia* afterwards came near, and then the letter was sent for on board of the *Georgia*; that soon after some trunks were taken out of the *Snow Georgia*, and sent off in the *Asia's* barge; that he, the examinant, has interrogated Captain *Bolton*, of the *Snow Georgia*, who, after some conversation, acknowledged that he had brought over a gentleman, who went from his vessel on board a boat from the *Asia*, with his baggage; and that Captain *Bolton* said that he believed that passenger belonged to the Army, and that he did not know his name.

*Miss Janet Clark*, being also examined, says, that she was a passenger in the *Snow Georgia*; that she understood that *John Buchanan*, Jun., of *Greenock*, was owner of the *Snow*; that she paid her passage to him; that from hearsay she understood that *Walter & Thomas Buchanan* were owners, but does not certainly know it; that a man-of-war's barge came on board of the *Snow Georgia*; that she did not see any passenger leave the *Snow Georgia* in that barge; she understood that *John Buchanan*, Junior, was owner of part of vessel and cargo; that a passenger came in the *Snow*, who was called Captain—his name is *Thomas Peters*; she supposes he is in the King's service; that *Mr. Archibald Lunde* and *Mr. Spence* were cabin passengers, and one *Mr. Campbell* and one *Mr. Gordon*, a parson; heard in *Greenock* that *Mr. Lunde* owned part of the cargo of the *Snow Georgia*, and that they were to be landed in *Georgia*; she understood that *Spence* was a merchant, and *Mr. Campbell* a lawyer.

A Letter from *David Pye*, Esq., of the 30th ultimo, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

“Charlestown, September 30, 1775.

“SIR: Enclosed is the account of the expenses attending the taking up deserters belonging to Captain *Johnson's* Company; the money, when paid, is best to be sent to the Committee, as it is to be paid to several persons; the pay of the Officers and Minute-Men is not charged that matter to be left to the Committee of Safety, or the Congress.

“Sir, your most humble servant,

“DAVID PYE.

“To *John Haring*, Esq.”

The Account of expenses of apprehending Deserters, therein enclosed, was also read and filed.

*Ordered*, That *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of this Congress, pay to Colonel *McDougall* the sum of two hundred and seventy-seven Pounds one Shilling and nine Pence, to enable him to pay off the two Companies of the First Regiment, now here.

*And Ordered*, That the said *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer as aforesaid, pay to Colonel *McDougall* the farther sum of one hundred Pounds, to enable him to advance money, as part of their husbands' pay, to



the wives of such soldiers of his Regiment as remain here, and have powers of attorney from their husbands.

The Committee adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Martis, 9 ho. A. M., October 3, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

FOR ORANGE, *John Haring*, Esq., Chairman; *William Allison*, *Jesse Woodhull*, Colonel *Lent*.

FOR NEW-YORK, Colonel *McDougall*.

FOR ALBANY, *Abraham Yates*, *Peter Silvester*, *Henry Glenn*.

FOR WESTCHESTER, *William Paulding*.

FOR RICHMOND, Col. *Cortelyou*, Mr. *Richard Lawrence*.

FOR KING'S, Mr. *Henry Williams*.

FOR SUFFOLK, *John Foster*, Mr. *Tredwell*.

FOR TRYON, Mr. *Sears*.

FOR CUMBERLAND, *William Williams*.

FOR CHARLOTTE, Mr. *Watkins*.

Captain *John Hamilton*, from *Liverpool*, being called in, gave the following information, to wit: That he sailed from *Liverpool* the 8th of *August* last, and arrived here last night; says, that it was reported and believed at *Liverpool*, and that he saw it in the *London* papers, that thirty Battalions and four Squadrons of Dragoons, in all ten thousand men, were to embark at *Embsen*, for *Boston*; that a part of their baggage was already at *Embsen*; that some transports were already arrived at *Embsen*; that by the common report they were to sail the middle of *August*; that they were to be commanded by a General Officer of their own Country.

Extract of a Letter, dated *Falmouth*, *July 26th*, 1775:

"It is confidently said that ten thousand *Hanoverians*, and some Regiments from *Great Britain*, are to be sent out to *Boston*, as re-enforcement to General *Gage's* Army; that General *Gage* is to be recalled, at his own request, and Sir *Jeffery Amherst* is to succeed him."

Ordered, That a copy thereof, and also a copy of the extract of a Letter from *Falmouth*, be transmitted to the Continental Congress.

A Letter from *Shearjashub Bourn*, Chairman of the Committee of Inspection for *Bristol*, in the Colony of *Rhode-Island*, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Bristol, September 29, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: MESSRS. *Charles De Wolf*, *Anthony De Wolf*, *Josiah Finney*, and *Stephen Smith*, charterers of the Sloop *Hannah*, bound to *New-York*, informing us, the Committee of Inspection for *Bristol*, in the Colony of *Rhode-Island*, of their intention to purchase a load of flour, for the use of the inhabitants of this place, and requesting our approbation of their design, and a recommendatory letter from us to you, we, considering the great scarcity of flour in this Town, do approve of their undertaking as aforesaid, and recommend the said *Charles De Wolf* and Company as true friends to the liberty of *America*; and, from their well known firm attachment to the rights of their Country, we are confident to assure you, that if they obtain leave from you to purchase said load of flour, all possible care will be taken to convert it to the use aforesaid, and secure it from the piratical seizure of our common enemy.

"In the name of the Committee:

"*SHEARJASHUB BOURN*, Chairman.

"To the Committee of Inspection for the City of *New-York*."

Thereupon, an order for liberty to purchase one hundred and eighty barrels of Flour was delivered to Messrs. *De Wolf*, in the words following, to wit:

In Committee of Safety for the Colony of *New-York*, }  
October 3, 1775. }

Ordered, That Messrs. *Charles De Wolf* and *Anthony De Wolf*, of *Bristol*, in the Colony of *Rhode-Island*, be permitted to load on board the Sloop *Hannah* one hundred and eighty barrels of Flour, for the use of the inhabitants of the said Town of *Bristol*; that the said *Charles De Wolf* and *Anthony De Wolf* take every precaution that the said Sloop, with her cargo, be not taken by any of the Armed Vessels employed by General *Gage* for the purpose of procuring Provisions for the use of the Army and Navy at

*Boston*; that the said *Charles De Wolf* and *Anthony De Wolf* stop at the Port of *New-London*, and take the advice of the Committee there, or at *Stonington*, whether it will be safe for them to proceed with the said Sloop and Cargo to *Bristol*.

Ordered, That the Committee at *Albany* be requested to have the Barracks or Hospital at *Albany*, or both, as the Committee shall think proper, repaired with all possible despatch, in the cheapest and least expensive manner, so as to make them fit for the reception of the Troops of the Continental Army; and that the said Committee be farther requested to direct such a quantity of Fire Wood to be procured, for the use of the said Barracks, as they shall think necessary; and that the said Committee send an account, with the most authentick vouchers, of the expense and disbursements occasioned by making such repairs and procuring Fire Wood, to the Congress or Committee of Safety of this Colony, that the same may be audited and paid.

Captain *Thomas Bolton*, Master of the Snow *Georgia*, being at the door, was called in and examined. He produced the Register of the Snow: says, that the greatest part of the cargo belongs to the owners of the ship; that *Archibald Lunde* is on board, as a factor, and *Spence*, as he thinks, came out to take care of his own goods. Captain *Bolton* also produced a manifest of his cargo—that one Mr. *Peters*, from *Glasgow*, was a passenger on board of his vessel, and went on board of the *Asia*; that *Peters* is about twenty-six years of age; that he does not know his business. Captain *Bolton* also produced copies of the bills of lading and his instructions from his owners. Captain *Bolton* was ordered to withdraw.

After some time spent in consideration of the Papers and Information received about the Snow *Georgia*,

Ordered, That Mr. *Thomas Buchanan*, Mr. *Archibald Lunde*, and Mr. *Spence*, attend this Committee, at three o'clock this afternoon; and that Mr. *Thomas Buchanan* be requested to bring with him the seven Letters mentioned in the list of Letters, from on board of the said Snow, directed to him and his partner.

The Committee adjourned until three o'clock, in the afternoon.

3 ho. P. M., October 3, 1775.

The Committee met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

FOR NEW-YORK, Mr. *Hallett*, Mr. *Beekman*, Mr. *Richard Yates*.

FOR ALBANY, Mr. *Abraham Yates*, Junior, Mr. *Silvester*, Mr. *Henry Glenn*.

FOR WESTCHESTER, Mr. *Paulding*.

FOR ORANGE, Mr. *Lent* and Mr. *Allison*.

FOR RICHMOND, Mr. *Paul Micheau*, Colonel *Cortelyou*, Mr. *Richard Lawrence*.

FOR SUFFOLK, Mr. *Foster*, Mr. *Tredwell*.

FOR TRYON, Mr. *Sears*.

FOR CUMBERLAND, Mr. *William Williams*.

FOR CHARLOTTE, Mr. *Watkins*.

*John Haring*, Esq., Chairman, being absent, *Abraham Yates*, Jun., Esq., was unanimously chosen and appointed Chairman.

Mr. *Thomas Buchanan* attended, with seven Letters to himself and company, and to the co-partners severally; six of them, at his request, were read publicly, and the other read by a Committee of two gentlemen.

Mr. *Archibald Lunde*, attending at the door, was called in and examined, and produced the Invoice of his Goods.

Declares that he does not know of any Gunpowder on board; that he knew *Thomas Peters*, a merchant in *Virginia*; that after the *Asia's* boat came to the vessel, he declared he was an Ensign in one of the Regiments at *Boston*.

Mr. *Walter Spence*, attending at the door, was called in and examined, and produced the Invoice of his Cargo; declared that he did not know of any Gunpowder on board.

A Letter from *Walter Livingston*, of the 24th ult., was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Albany, September 24, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: The enclosed for the Continental Congress I received this morning from Major-General *Schuyler*,

requesting me to forward it to the Provincial Congress of *New-York* by some very safe hand, with an intention that it should be sent from thence in such manner as it may be least liable to miscarry. The General is extremely ill with a complication of disorders; notwithstanding every effort he has made to bear up against the severity of them, he was reduced to the distressing necessity of leaving the Army at the *Isle-aux-Noix*, and repairing to *Ticonderoga*, to try, if possible, to get a re-establishment of his health.

"I am, with due respect, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

"WALTER LIVINGSTON.

"To the Provincial Congress of *New-York*."

The Petition of *Elizabeth White*, wife of *Alexander White*, Sheriff of *Tryon* County, praying that her husband may be discharged from *Albany* Jail on his parole of honour, or be heard before the Committee of *Albany*, was read and filed, and is in the following words, to wit:

"To the Honourable Members of the Committee of Safety convened in the City of *New-York* during the recess of the Provincial Congress.

"The Petition of *ELIZABETH WHITE*, the wife of *ALEXANDER WHITE*, Esquire, High Sheriff of the County of *TRYON*, most humbly sheweth:

"That your Petitioner in the most respectful manner thus presents herself to this honourable Board, deeply distressed both in mind and circumstances from the misfortunes and unhappy confinement of her husband, the said *Alexander White*, in the jail of *Albany*, upwards of five weeks past: That the first cause of his confinement proceeded from a charge of expressing himself unbecomingly, and as an enemy to the liberties of *America*, and thereon had left his place of abode to go for *Canada*; whereas the cause, as your Petitioner humbly apprehends and has reasons to believe, was her husband's having arrested one *John*

*Fonda* by a lawful authority, whereupon great disturbances arose, insomuch that many shot were fired at your Petitioner's husband, who was greatly in danger of his life, and glad to get out of the way till the unhappy difference could be settled: That your Petitioner does not presume farther to enter into the particulars of any charge laid against her husband, but hopes they will appear false, and trusts that the members at this honourable Board will sympathize with the Petitioner's real distress, and grant this her earnest and humble prayer: That the said *Alexander White*, her truly unfortunate husband, may be discharged by the order of this honourable Board, upon his parole of honour not to act or do any thing that can give the least offence; or, otherwise, that this honourable Board will be pleased to refer whatever charge may be against her husband to the Committee at *Albany*, that he may, in the most convenient time, be heard thereon, in order to obtain his enlargement; or that this honourable Board will use such measures for the relief of the Petitioner and her husband, as in their humanity and tender consideration shall be thought expedient.

"And your Petitioner, as in humble duty bound, will ever pray, &c.

"*ELIZABETH WHITE*."

"City of *New-York*, October 2, 1775."

A Letter from *Henry Wisner*, Esquire, at Continental Congress, dated 28th September, enclosing the Articles of Agreement for the due regulation and government of the Associators in *Pennsylvania*, and also as to Saltpetre, was read and filed.

A Letter from *Henry Wisner*, Esquire, dated the 30th September, was also read and filed.

The Military Articles of *Pennsylvania* therein mentioned, and the reasons of the Associators against signing them, also therein mentioned, were respectively read and filed.

The Committee then adjourned.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER RECEIVED IN WILLIAMSBURG,  
DATED NORFOLK, VIRGINIA, OCTOBER 1, 1775.

Yesterday came on shore about fifteen of the King's soldiers, and marched up to the printing office, out of which they took all the types and part of the press, and carried them on board the new ship *Eilbeck*, in presence, I suppose, of between two and three hundred spectators, without meeting with the least molestation; and upon the drums beating up and down the Town, there were only about thirty-five men to arms. They say they want to print a few papers themselves; that they looked upon the press not to be free, and had a mind to publish something in vindication of their own characters. But as they have only part of the press, and no ink as yet, it is out of their power to do any thing in the printing business. They have got neither of the compositors, but I understand there is a printer on board the *Otter*.

Mr. *Cumming*, the bookbinder, was pressed on board, but is admitted ashore at times. He says Captain *Squire* was very angry they did not get Mr. *Holt*, who happened to be in the house the whole time they were searching, but luckily made his escape, notwithstanding the office was guarded all round. Mr. *Cumming* also informs that the Captain says he will return every thing in safe order to the office, after he answers his ends, which, he says, will be in about three weeks. It was extremely melancholy to hear the cries of the women and children in the streets; most of the families are moving out of Town with the greatest expedition; the carts have been going all this day.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM AN OFFICER AT ST. JOHN'S,  
DATED OCTOBER 1, 1775.

I will give you a short sketch of the different skirmishes we have had in this Northern Army. After we arrived at the *Isle-aux-Noix*, Colonel *Waterbury* with his Regiment proceeded down the Lake, and began an intrenchment at the distance of one mile and a half from *St. John's*, from whence he sent a small party into the woods, who were attacked by a number of Regulars and Indians. In this engagement, Colonel *Waterbury* had eight men killed and six wounded; on the side of the enemy, twelve killed and

several wounded, chiefly *Indians*: Major *Hobby* wounded in this battle. After this encounter our people returned to the *Isle-aux-Noix*. In the next place, a party of five hundred set out in the night, to go by *St. John's* to *Chambly*. We proceeded as far as the aforesaid intrenchment, where we were attacked by the enemy, when a hot fire ensued for the space of six or eight minutes. At length the enemy fled, and we took possession of the intrenchment, where we tarried till morning; and as the Fort was alarmed, we thought it not safe to proceed, and so returned to our old encampment at the *Isle-aux-Noix*. In this engagement we had none either killed or wounded; the enemy, we are credibly informed, had eleven killed and three wounded.

September 16th, we again left the *Isle-aux-Noix*, in order to lay siege to *St. John's*. We had before sent a party of one hundred to *Chambly*, who, hearing that some Regulars were transporting provisions to *St. John's*, attacked them, took two prisoners and a considerable prize, and then began to fortify about two miles distant from *St. John's*, in order to cut off communications, expecting soon a re-enforcement from our Army. But being discovered by the enemy at *St. John's*, a party of two hundred Regulars sallied out with field-pieces, and our men, being but half their number, and poorly fortified, were obliged to retreat to the woods. In this action, Capt. *John Watson*, in Col. *Hinman's* Regiment, was badly wounded, but is like to recover. We were then on our march through the woods for their relief, but too late. When we came up to the place where the battle was fought, we found the enemy in possession of our breastwork. They gave us a very heavy fire, and then retreated back to the Fort. Col. *Allen*, with a party, hath since had a battle near *Montreal*, and is taken a prisoner, with fourteen more. We have shut up *St. John's*, and expect soon to be in possession of that place: we are constantly playing on them with our cannon and bombs. The *Canadians* are chiefly on our side. The *Indians* are for us.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER TO A GENTLEMAN IN LONDON,  
DATED QUEBEC, OCTOBER 1, 1775.

The Governour and Legislative Council of this Province have been assembled, but after several meetings have not

been able to agree upon any ordinances. Monsieur *St. Luke La Corne*, and others of the Counsellors, would not hear of Juries, but insisted on following the letter of the *Quebeck Act*. The Governour suddenly broke up the Council, and set off for *Montreal*. On his way there, every attempt was made to induce the *Canadians* to join him. Arms for two thousand men were sent up by land, and ammunition in proportion, to arm those *Canadians* who should join him on the road; and reports came down to this place that he had not arms enough for the numbers that had joined him. But all this would not make the *Canadians* about *Quebeck* stir. At one time *St. John's* was said to be invested by five thousand Provincials; then it was said they were retired; then the River *Chambly* (that is, *Richelieu* or *Sorel*) was said to be full of them, and that they were sending circular letters about the country; then *Montreal* was said to be surrounded by them; in short, not a single report could be depended on. We, however, learnt at last that *Jeremiah Duggan* and young *Livingston*, who are settled on the River *Chambly*, (that is, *Richelieu* or *Sorel*,) had joined them with a hundred and fifty *Canadians*, and that he had nearly taken the Governour prisoner, as also Lord *Pitt*. And soon after, unexpectedly and all on a sudden, Lady *Maria Carleton's* passage was taken on board one of the vessels in the harbour, and she set off in two days, with her family, for *England*. The fortifications of this Town were ordered to be put into an immediate state of defence; a barrier-gate built on the hill which divides the upper Town of *Quebeck* from the lower; every avenue stockaded; several large vessels taken into the Governour's service, pierced, and mounted with cannon; an embargo laid on all shipping by Proclamation; the sailors taken to man the ships of war, and for other services, such as erecting batteries and the like; and Lord *Pitt* and others took their passage for *England*. This struck every one with amazement, as we did not know which way to look for the attack, every motion made by the Provincials being kept a secret from us. In this general apprehension, many fell to packing up their goods, others made preparations to move out of Town; some talked of making a good defence, others a good capitulation. However, just in the midst of this desponding situation (when the communication between *St. John's* and *Montreal* was cut off, and the enemies had appeared about *La Prairie*, and even at *La Chine*) the last post brought us news from *Montreal*, that *Jeremiah Duggan* had crossed the river at *Long Point*, with some of that banditti, and Colonel *Allen* at the head, and some *Canadians*, and had marched towards *Montreal*; but that the people of *Montreal* had by some chance received intelligence of their approach, and that thereupon the *English* inhabitants of that Town, with a few *Canadians*, had immediately turned out to oppose them; and that Major *Campbell* had headed the party, and that they had met with the others, and given them battle near Colonel *Christie's* farm. *Duggan's* people were pretty stiff, but the *Canadians* who were with them left them, and took to a barn. Our people, however, got the better, and took *Allen* prisoner, with thirty or forty of this banditti; but *Duggan* set off before the rout, and made his escape. Captain *Cardon* was wounded, and soon died of the wound; *Alexander Patterson* was wounded in the belly. *Duggan* had given his followers reason to expect that when they had crossed the river, all the *Canadians* would join them. He promised them one shilling three pence per diem, and the plunder. It is lamentable to think of the Province being thrown into this distracted state, with an entire stop to trade.

EXTRACT OF ANOTHER LETTER FROM QUEBECK, DATED  
OCTOBER 1, 1775.

After the taking of *Ticonderoga* and *Crown Point* by the Provincials, by surprise, about *May* last, and the subsequent incursion into the Province, near *St. John's*, by a small party of the Provincials under one *Allen*, Governour *Carleton*, who was then at *Montreal*, sent forward all the Troops that he could spare, to intrench themselves at *St. John's*, in the strongest manner they could, under the direction of Mr. *Marre*, Engineer. He at the same time sent down to *Quebeck* for all the ship-carpenters that could be got; and a number of them went up, under the direction of Captain *Zachary Thompson*, to build vessels and craft

to replace those that were lost upon Lake *Champlain*; and it was expected by every one, that they could be ready to be launched about the end of *August*; and that, if the *Canadians* could be raised, an expedition would be attempted to retake those forts. Upon this occasion, every invention that could be imagined was made use of to get the *Canadians* to rise; but the appointment of several officers that had formerly been in the pay of the *French King*, and of some very young men, mere striplings, to the command of the Militia, was so disagreeable to them, that none of them would enlist. They well remembered the treatment they had received from such gentry before the conquest, and therefore desired that *Englishmen* might be appointed to command them, and upon these youths threatening them to return with the soldiers to force them to a compliance, they rose in bodies of twelve and fifteen hundred men, armed with all kinds of instruments, and were determined to be cut to pieces rather than submit; and the Governour was obliged to appease them.

The two *Frasers*, Captain *Nairne*, and Captain *Ecuyer*, were employed to prevail on them to rise about and below the Town of *Quebeck*, but to no purpose; so fixed was the determination of neutrality throughout the Province.

Colonel *Claus* and Colonel *Johnson* arrived at *Montreal*, by the way of *Oswego*, with some *Mohawk Indians*, who, with some other Nations of *Indians* who had been sent for, and came down about the same time, made up the number of about fifteen hundred persons, men, women and children, of whom about three hundred were fighting men. Upon the arrival of these *Indians*, the *Canadians* were tried again, and sundry and terrible false alarms were spread. This occasioned some few of them to turn out as volunteers, with some *Indians*, to reconnoitre, and they fell in with other reconnoitring parties, and skirmishes ensued, which were magnified to an incredible degree. At last, some *Indians*, who had taken an empty batteau while the people were ashore, got wounded as they were getting away with it. That sickened them. However, they shot one of the party ashore, and then, waiting at some distance till the rest of the party were gone, they went ashore and cut his head off, and brought it to *Montreal*. By the papers in his pocket, it appeared to be Captain *Baker*. It was then reported, that he had instructions from General *Schuyler* to give no quarter to *Canadians* or *Indians*; but that appearing so impolitick, it was soon contradicted. Some time after, a skirmish happened, but the circumstances of the *Canadians* having taken arms was not true. At last, the *Indians* began to be troublesome, and were entirely useless.

The Governour, therefore, finding all his efforts to be in vain to enable him to fulfil his engagements, and give proof of his influence over the *Canadians* through his friends, the noblesse of the Province, was obliged to have recourse to the *English*, who had been represented as few in number, of little consequence, and not worthy of even the notice, and much less of the protection of Government.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM THE CAMP AT CAMBRIDGE,  
OCTOBER 1, 1775.

We have just received an account, that Colonel *Arnold* had got safe fifty miles up the *Kennebeck* River, found all the batteaus ready, and proceeded six days ago, his men in good spirits, and with every encouragement. The Captain of this vessel says, if he gets to *Quebeck* before *Carleton* can get down from *St. John's* with the Troops, it will surrender without a shot being fired. That there is the greatest collection of arms and ammunition that has been in one place in *America* for a long time. He says, he saw not less than ten thousand quarter casks of powder in the magazine, and that there is all other ammunition in proportion.

The General has directed three vessels to be armed and manned, to intercept the transports daily arriving at *Boston*, with provisions, &c. The people of this Province, particularly on the coast, are much pleased with it, and we expect to derive no small advantage from it. There has been no movement in either camp here for several days, and scarcely a gun fired, except about five or six days ago, a cannon shot from our lines, passed through the barrack on *Boston Neck*, took off the leg of a Captain of the

Forty-Fourth, which brought on a heavy firing from them for some time, but with no effect. Our lines are now extended very near, within point blank musket shot of their sentries. It is proposed to drive them quite within their lines, which may be easily done this week. Two deserters yesterday, but brought no news.

GENERAL GAGE TO THE EARL OF DARTMOUTH.

Boston, October 1, 1775.

MY LORD: I was honoured with your Lordship's separate letter of the 2d of *August*, on the 26th ultimo, in which you are pleased to inform me of the measures that are taken by His Majesty's command to re-enforce his Army in *North-America*, and to state certain questions concerning the operations the most advisable to be carried on. After taking these into consideration, it remains to give your Lordship my opinion thereupon, viz:

1st. Whether we should push the war with our whole force the next campaign on the side of *New-England*.

I am of opinion that no offensive operations can be carried on to advantage from *Boston*. On a supposition of a certainty of driving the Rebels from their intrenchments, no advantage would be gained but reputation; victory could not be improved, through the want of every necessary to march into the country. The loss of men would probably be great, and the Rebels be as numerous in a few days as before their defeat; besides, the country is remarkably strong, and adapted to their way of fighting.

2d. Whether, viewing the whole state of *America*, it would not be more advisable to make *Hudson's River* the seat of war, and for that purpose immediately take possession of the City of *New-York* with a part of our force, leaving at *Boston* what is necessary to secure that post, and keep up a diversion on that side.

It has always appeared to me most advisable to make *Hudson's River* the seat of war; its situation between the eastern and western Colonies is advantageous, besides being commodious in transporting the necessities of an Army. We are made to believe, also, that many friends in that Province would appear in arms, and the Troops receive many supplies they are in want of. A communication with *Canada* might be better secured from thence than any other part; and during the winter, when Troops cannot keep the field, attempts might be made upon the Southern Provinces, by embarking in the transports. I am, however, of opinion, that the force now in *Boston* cannot be divided, and is too weak to hold *Boston* and *New-York* at the same time.

3d. Whether, if it should be judged unsafe or unadvisable to take post at *New-York*, it may not be expedient to endeavour, with a part of the force under your command, embarked on board the transports, to make an impression on other places, which, if it answered no other purpose, would enable you to collect a large supply of live stock and provisions, which is no trifling object in your present circumstances.

It would undoubtedly be of great use to make impressions on several places, were there Troops sufficient to land in force, so as to be enabled to stand their ground. Small enterprises of the kind we have found beneficial in collecting live stock, and may be continued whenever transports are not otherwise employed.

And, lastly, whether, if neither of the two last propositions can be effected, and if even *Boston* should not be tenable in the winter without hazard, (as many here think,) it might not be advisable that your whole Army should be posted in proper divisions at *Halifax* and *Quebeck*, until the events of the winter shall point out the best place of operation in the spring.

I am of opinion that *Boston* will be tenable in the winter, without hazard.

Having answered your Lordship's questions, I will take the liberty to add, that it appears to me most necessary, for the prosecution of the war, to be in possession of some Province where you can be secured, and from whence you can draw supplies of provision and forage, and that *New-York* seems to be the most proper to answer those purposes. There the foundation of the war should be laid, by having Troops in force, large magazines of military stores of all kinds, and the whole well fortified and secured.

The possession of *Boston* occasions a considerable diversion of the enemy's force, and is so far of use; but is, at the same time, so open to attacks on many sides, that it requires a large body to defend it.

Castle *William* defends the channel, a circumstance of no use to us, but would be greatly prejudicial, should the Rebels find means to get that fortress in their hands; on which accounts, I have caused the sea-battery to be destroyed, and have ordered the fort to be mined, in order to be blown if the Troops should be ordered from *Boston*.

Could our Troops be numerous enough to multiply our attacks, my opinion is much in favour of seizing *Rhode-Island*. I conceive it to be easy defended, with the aid of a frigate or two, and a few small vessels of war; and is so situated as to have an easy communication with *New-York*, and from thence the whole coast of *Connecticut*, the north side of *Long-Island*, and the western parts of *Massachusetts-Bay*, may be attacked.

By letters lately from *Halifax*, Governour *Legge* informs me that upwards of four hundred persons have associated themselves there, in defence of Government. The *Fowey*, ship of war, is ordered there, and takes Lieutenant-Colonel *Goreham*, with some recruits of his own and Mr. *McLean's* corps, and two Companies of the Fourteenth, under convoy; so that I hope, with the Associators, a body will be formed of about six hundred men at *Halifax*, exclusive of the *Somerset* and *Fowey*, ships of war. I wrote there long since, about intrenching the heights above the dock yard and the *Citadel-Hill*, but have no account what has been done in it.

I have the honour to be, &c.,

THOMAS GAGE.

Salem, October 1, 1775.

When the civil and political rights of a free people have been daringly invaded, by open violence on one hand, and basely deserted and betrayed by treacherous friends on the other, against whom no prudence can guard, no courage can defend; when their indignation has increased in proportion to the wrongs they have suffered, and they are roused to resistance by repeated insults, their situation is really alarming. Every measure they pursue for obtaining peace and security is important, and may be fatal. Their vigorous exertions are marked with the opprobrious term of rebellion, and if they fail in the cause, their death will be doubly ignominious. There is such a period of difficulty and danger in the history of almost every nation. There may be such a one in the annals of this Country. Let us suppose it arrived. On one side the rights of the Colonies have been repeatedly, flagrantly violated. They have petitioned and remonstrated in vain. They have been stigmatized, they affirm, by a venal Parliament, as factious and discontented. The best of Princes has descended to share the narrow views and interests of his servants. He has adopted their impotent menaces, and the fatal malignity of their passions. He has taken a decisive personal part against his Colonies, and rejected their humble petitions with contempt. They have followed the glorious example of other States, and ceased to confine their resentment to a submissive representation of their wrongs. They have renounced the forms of the Constitution, and appealed to that high Being who confers the rights of humanity, whose gifts it were impious to surrender. They are now ready to meet their Sovereign in the field, in defence of that liberty which they received from their fathers, which is the support of his throne and the birth-right of his subjects. The circumstances to which they are reduced will not admit of a disgraceful compromise. They despise those indecisive qualifying measures which render his Government ridiculous, and will reject them with contempt. They have too much understanding and spirit to be intimidated by the frowns of a King or the insignificant threats of his favourites. Nothing less than a formal repeal of the acts which strike at the vital principles of the Constitution, together with ample satisfaction for the havoc of his friends, can heal the wounds they have received, nor will any thing less be accepted.

On the other hand, I am convinced that His Majesty's heart and understanding have been so biased in favour of the abilities of his worthy servants, that nothing less than his own misfortunes can undeceive him. Even this dernier

resort of his subjects to arms, this resolution, which despair alone could dictate, has failed to flash conviction upon minds blunted by prejudice, impenetrable to truth. When a man is resolved to believe, the very absurdity of the doctrine confirms him in the faith. Contracted understandings can draw proofs of victory from a defeat, and find an earnest of future prosperity in the absolute ruin of their affairs. The King's friends, as his favourites emphatically style themselves, to convert the stain of former rebellions, resolve to pursue that system which has reduced them to a situation so miserable that they cannot do wrong without ruin, nor right without affliction. They still resolve to see the liberties of *America* at their feet. That Constitution which their ancestors failed of subverting at *Culloden*, they attack more securely at *St. James's*, under the patronage of the best of Princes. In these circumstances, it is important to inquire in what manner a brave and a free people should improve their advantages; in what manner they ought to resent the insults they have already received, and guard against future indignities.

The condition of this Country, whatever light it is viewed in, merits attention. It is not to my purpose, nor is it my province, to consider it minutely. As the circumstances are difficult and dangerous, we feel them; as they are favourable, I wish they may be improved. On this subject I mean to communicate my sentiments more fully than I have hitherto attempted. I have been charged with representing the best of Princes in a contemptible light, with encouraging principles of independence, and endeavouring to cut off the possibility of an honourable compromise. I have a claim to the candid interpretation of my Country. I speak to the collective body of the people; upon the most obvious principles of policy and prudence, we ought to adopt and pursue decisive, vigorous measures: we ought to do it instantly. The members of the community should be directly employed as their various inclinations dispose them, for the advantage of the common cause. By serving their interests, they essentially serve us.

No man condemns more sincerely than I do, that wretched plan of policy which has exasperated the people, and alienated their affections from the Sovereign. His Majesty is undoubtedly possessed of many private good qualities; but his private virtues have been the source of his misfortunes. With the greatest benevolence, and the best intentions, his throne, through the folly and treachery of his servants, has been constantly surrounded with the reproaches and complaints of his subjects. I am far from suspecting His Majesty of any design upon the liberties of the people. If he has been persuaded to take an unworthy, personal part against his Colonies, I attribute it to that inoffensive simplicity which guards the King against a thousand daggers. I impute his own disgrace, and the wretched situation of his affairs, to the pernicious principles he imbibed in his youth, and the fatal influence of designing favourites. These worthy men have given him many singular proofs of their abilities; I am not, therefore, surprised at his peculiar attachment to the avowed enemies of the House of *Hanover*. But by advancing them to the first posts in Government, he has unfortunately elevated the mark at which his people direct all their contempt and detestation. Though His Majesty has made a publick surrender, a solemn sacrifice, in the face of the whole world, not only of the interests of his subjects, but of his own personal reputation, by abandoning the duties of a Monarch to a set of men whom the people have long since discarded as unworthy their confidence; though he is satisfied with the wretched formalities of a King, and has sullied the dignity of that Crown which his predecessors have worn with honour; though his life has been a uniform course of shameless obedience to his servants, and a gross neglect of the complaints of the people, still I wish to consider him as the first Magistrate, and separate the virtues of the man from the vices of his Government. I would make a due allowance for the prejudices of education. There has been something most singularly unfortunate in the life of our most gracious Sovereign. Accustomed, from his earliest infancy, to despise his own understanding, and rely on that of his friends, he seldom presumes to comprehend the depths of their policy, and implicitly confirms what they, in their profound wisdom, dictate. Does the cunning Lord

*Mansfield* pronounce the Colonies in rebellion? the King gracefully echoes the same language. Does the amiable Lord *North* blusteringly declare in the House of Commons, "that he will not treat with *America* till he sees her at his feet?" the best of Princes steps forward and delivers the same important doctrine from the throne. Does the faithful and trusty *Wedderburne* cry havoc? I am sorry, says the best of Princes, that the times require it, but the refractory Colonies must be subdued. Thus, whatever be the language and views of his servants, however absurd and impracticable, His Majesty adopts them with all their blunders. They have now reduced him to the most deplorable of all situations, that of choosing out of a variety of difficulties; but whatever way he turns himself, he is sure to meet with perplexity and distress. Let them go on as they have begun, and I think simplicity itself cannot much longer be misled. At present I regard the King as the creature of the Constitution; I would pay him the personal tribute of allegiance. But if he persists to shelter himself under the forms of his Parliament, and sets his people at defiance; if he is determined to support the Ministry who have almost ruined his affairs, the time may not be far distant when he will cease to be considered even as the nominal Sovereign of *America*. His Majesty seems to have forgot that period of our history, (if he ever knew it,) when the *New-England* Colonies refused to issue legal process in the name of one of his predecessors. Should that period return in the reign of the best of Princes, it would endanger his establishment, and ruin his peace of mind forever. His security is that of his people in every part of his Dominions; they are all equally entitled to the liberties of *Englishmen* and the protection of the Sovereign. When he withdraws the one, and his friends attack the other, they should be informed that three thousand miles of ocean lie between them and us; that they cannot govern as they please; that it is the eternal condition annexed to great empires, that to govern at all, the extremities should be held with a loose rein; strain the cord, and the band of empire is broken. Nature has said it, and experience confirms it. And though they can send their thunder to remotest worlds, we despise the plan which must be widely separated from the execution, which the furious elements conspire to defeat.

The country we are in possession of, for the dominion of which we are now contending, was purchased, cultivated, and subdued by our ancestors. I know of no one that possesses more internal resources, is more happily situated for trade, or blest with a serener sky, a kinder soil, more striking prospects, or larger or more fertile plains. We have crowded the desert with inhabitants; men and flocks now cover the sea-coasts like leaves in autumn. We have stretched back upon the hills out of the reach of the eastern breeze. We have ascended the highest mountains; from thence we behold immense plains before us, vast, rich, level meadows extending beyond the reach of human eye. Over these we wander without restraint. Under mild and equal Governments, these boundless tracts must soon become the happy residence of thousands and tens of thousands of families yet unborn, who, by sober industry, shall feed the hungry and clothe the naked; turn the channels of wealth to their Country, and support her fame, her peace, and prosperity. We see our coasts formed into the noblest harbours, at convenient distances; vast navigable streams pervading immeasurable tracts, through impassable forests and luxuriant plains, by which the various produce of nations may be transported to the remotest inland quarters with ease and despatch; pines and firs that reach to heaven, naval stores and iron mines in such abundance, that we may build a navy for our defence, independent of every country upon earth. Our seas swarm with fish, and the soil almost spontaneously produces all those capital articles which are the sources of opulence, of independence, and of safety. We have improved the natural advantages of our situation; we have prosecuted our agriculture with spirit and success. Besides plentifully supplying the wants of our growing multitude, our annual export of grain has long since exceeded a million in value of the last harvest. The new world bids fair to be the granary of the old. The scarcity felt by the Parent State would have often been a desolating famine, if the exuberance of the Colonies had not been applied to satisfy the cries of her



starving millions. The rapid growth of the *West-India* Islands can be accounted for upon no other principle; they have arrived to their present wealth and importance in the scale of commerce, by means of our constant, regular exports of various provision.

Our commerce is out of all proportion to our numbers. I do not exceed the bounds of the strictest calculation, when I affirm that it is nearly equal to that which *England* (pre-eminent to all trading States, either ancient or modern) carried on a single century ago with the whole world! when she subdued nations, established her liberty, and rode mistress of the seas! From her we receive one-half of all she exports. The annual profits of her trade with the Colonies do not fall short of three millions, according to the most moderate computation. This enormous sum has been raised by impositions and regulations of trade, which have overwhelmed us with intolerable debts. We have consented to them, not from their equity or justice, but from affection to the Parent State, from the generous spirit of *Englishmen*, from motives of mutual peace and mutual tranquillity. The channels by which riches have flowed through the Colonies, have been so turned, that they all discharge into the lap of the Parent State; not like eastern torrents, but in salubrious, various, placid, and copious streams, augmenting her influence, refreshing industry, and supporting her grandeur. We form the firm basis of *Ireland*, and supply those materials which invigorate the springs of national activity, happiness, and splendour. The spirit with which we have prosecuted our fisheries has excited admiration and envy. Look at the manner in which the people of the Northern Colonies have carried on the whale fishery; follow them through tempestuous seas, in their dangerous enterprise, among mountains of ice, beneath the arctic circle. While we are looking for them in the frozen recesses of *Hudson's Bay*, we hear they have pierced the opposite region of polar cold, and are engaged under the frozen serpent of the south. They are upon the coasts of *Africa*; they endure the intense heats that rage under the burning line; they strike the harpoon and draw the line on the coasts of *Brazil*; *Falkland Island* is but a stage in the progress of their hardy industry. There is no sea that is not vexed by their fisheries; no climate that is not witness to their toils. The persevering obstinacy of *Holland*, the activity of *France*, the fierce spirit of *Russia*, and the firm sagacity of *English* enterprise, combine to form a species of men whom no dangers can daunt, no difficulties subdue. Above all, we are witnesses of that spirit of liberty which pervades and animates the whole, supporting, confirming their courage, and extending their views. This, *Americans*, is a general description of the Country you have undertaken to defend; and these are the advantages of your situation.

Let us see in what manner they may be improved for the general welfare of the community, and the peace and happiness of every individual. I lament the unhappy necessity, whenever it arises, of providing for the safety of the State by a temporary invasion of any of the rights of the most profligate citizen. Would to *God* it were possible to reconcile these important objects in every situation of public affairs. I regard the legal liberty of the meanest *American* as much as my own, and would defend it with as much zeal. I know we must stand or fall together. But I never can doubt that the community has a right to command the service of its members, and deprive them of the benefits of society, if they are improved to injure the people at large. I see that right founded originally upon necessity, and included in the first principles of Government. I conclude there can be no remedy, in the nature of things, for the grievance complained of. There are situations, too, when a resolution to remain neuter may be highly criminal. Such determinations commonly proceed from timidity, and not from principle. The man who adopts them generally means to be determined in his conscience by the event of the dispute, and to join the victorious party. I do not mean that the strict rights of the community should be called forth upon common occasions; they should be exerted only upon great emergencies, when the interests of society, the lives or liberties of the people, are immediately in question. Great allowance should be made, even then, for passion and prejudice. In violent convulsions of the State we find many timid men, and many

who seriously differ from the sentiments of the publick, and from each other; but I would not generally reject the friendship or services of any man, because he differs from the general faith in a particular opinion. Every man may contribute something to the common stock, and no man's contribution should be rejected. Let us employ the men who affect, on all occasions, to take a moderate part for the advantage of the common cause, as far as their inclinations will permit; let us profit by their assistance, and place them, if it be possible, in the post of danger, to prevent desertion; let us discard those little personal resentments that have directed some of us in our conduct, and address these men with the spirit of *Americans*, and in the language of gentlemen. The part they have to act is an honourable one. If they are really attached to the cause, as they pretend, and differ from us only in the mode of defending it, they may surely be induced to exert themselves in some way to promote it. It is not a time to trifle with their fortune; they, with the rest of their fellow-subjects, must risk their all in support of the civil Constitution, of that legal liberty which every *Englishman* professes to defend at the hazard of his life.

Our security and success depend, in a great degree, upon the publick credit—upon the faith that every man has in the ability of the State to reward him for his service. Money is the standard by which we measure the value of that service, and of all the necessities of life. For want of gold and silver, the community is sometimes necessitated to establish a paper currency; this is meant to supply the place of those valuable metals; and so long as it is received and paid without depreciation, it answers all the purposes for which it was designed; it constitutes the basis of publick success, and is our only security. I consider the man who undermines this solid foundation, as the worst of assassins, and the confirmed enemy of his Country; his conduct ought to be held forth in its genuine colours, and branded with infamy. A lady's chastity, a soldier's honour, and the publick faith, should be free, not only from guilt, but suspicion.

Inconveniences will undoubtedly attend a paper currency, unless we guard against them by establishing funds, or by adopting other measures that may be as effectual. And those selfish men who have no other god but riches, who make profit of honour, conscience, and virtue, should be informed that they may be secured in their property, if they condescend to support the publick credit. Private credit is wealth; publick honour is security.

Such is the situation of this Country; and so unfavourable is every prospect of an honourable compromise, that we shall deserve to suffer the dangers we have reason to apprehend, unless we instantly open all the ports upon the Continent, establish a free trade, and fit out a Navy sufficient, in some measure, to protect it. I would have all the members of the community employed, that the Country, instead of sinking into poverty, may be enriched by the gains of individuals. The publick stock is increased by private profit. The poor are employed, and the farmer receives his proportion of the gain. The country gentlemen may think that they have little to do with commerce, but they are the first who feel the loss of it, "and are (says Mr. *Locke*) as much concerned in it as the merchant himself." It may be objected, that we cannot open a trade; that we shall be obliged to encounter the maritime force of *Great Britain*; and that we are unequal to the contest. There are some men beyond the reach of conviction, who answer all the proposed efforts of a free people with smiles and contempt. These I do not mean to persuade. But I inquire why we cannot establish a naval power sufficient to answer our present purposes at least? Have we not naval stores in abundance? Do we want men, or are they destitute of courage? Are we not supplied with every necessity for the design? "But we shall have to cope with *Great Britain*, and we are unequal to the conflict." Were not the *Hollanders*, when they revolted from *Spain*, in the same situation? Did the seven United Provinces, at that time, contain as many inhabitants as this single Colony? We know they did not. Had they any fleet? Was not the naval power of *Spain* supposed, at that time, to be invincible? But we know that in spite of all these disadvantages, and ten thousand others, they engrossed the whole spice trade, and prosecuted their com-

merce with such industry and resolution, that *Holland* became the magazine of all the valuable commodities of the East, in the midst of a bloody war. We know, too, by what means they arrived to this importance. They sent out multitudes of vessels, with publick or private commissions, and infested the seas. Are we in a worse situation than *Holland* then was? "Never contest," says Mr. *Hume*, "seemed at first more unequal; never contest was finished with more honour to the weaker party. On the side of *Spain* were numbers, riches, authority, discipline; on the side of the revolted Provinces were found the attachment to liberty, and the enthusiasm of religion. By her naval enterprises the Republick maintained her armies; and, joining peaceful industry to military valour, she was enabled, by her own force, to support herself, and gradually rely less on those neighbouring Princes who, from jealousy to *Spain*, were at first prompted to encourage her revolt." Our situation is infinitely preferable. We have every advantage that the *Hollanders* were destitute of. Yet we patiently suffer our trade to be destroyed, and our merchantmen to be insulted and plundered with impunity. I deny that it is in the power of *Great Britain* to destroy our trade, if we exert ourselves. She has not ships to spare to guard a sea-coast of fifteen hundred miles in length. She cannot prevent smuggling upon her own coast, though surrounded by her Navy, and armed with all the terrors of sanguinary laws. Besides, one-half of her maritime force rests upon her *American* foundation. Take this away, and you strip the royal bird of the plumage that supports his flight; you fix him on the earth. Let armed vessels be instantly fitted out, to open a trade with the neighbouring Colonies at least. Let us make the trial. Let them be well acquainted with the coasts. Let them be of sufficient force to attack the numerous tenders that swarm upon the seas. From what we have already experienced, I pledge myself for their success. We shall then be supplied with provision and fuel at a moderate expense. We shall be enabled to endure the severities of winter and the burdens of war.

Let our sea-ports be fortified without delay, and the people constantly used to arms. In the choice of Magistrates, let us consider the various abilities of the candidates for the publick favour, as well as their integrity and attachment to the cause. There are posts where even integrity alone, though not an useless virtue, is certainly a recommendation that may be fatal to the publick tranquillity. A general attachment to the common weal, distinct from party prejudices and private animosities, which comprehends the whole body of the people, though individuals may differ in some speculative points of their political creed, is a virtue of the first magnitude, and an essential qualification. But publick virtue and patriotism are commonly to be found in the shades and solitudes of life. Let us draw silent merit from obscurity, and distribute the virtues and abilities of individuals according to the offices they are calculated to fill with honour. When they quit the service, let us supply their places with better men than we have lost.

I have explained my sentiments at large. I have supposed that the Colonies have resolved to persist, and that His Majesty's faithful Ministers are determined to see the laws and liberties of *America* at their feet. I have answered the charge of representing the gracious Prince upon the throne in a contemptible light, by a full declaration of my opinion. I have given a general description of the Country and its advantages. Upon this foundation I have ventured to point out a mode of defence, which I am persuaded is supported by all the principles of policy and prudence. I am equally convinced that if it is not adopted at present, it must be finally; and we exhaust our strength, to no purpose, by delay. War is just, when necessary. Pursue it with vigour; the event will be success.

DAVID HARTLEY, ESQ., TO HIS CONSTITUENTS AT HULL.

Sodbury, October 2, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I have not been resident in *London* since *July*, having only spent one day there in my return to this country from *Kent*, where I have been upon a visit to Lord *Camden* and some other friends. I hope and believe that my absence from *London* cannot be any material loss in

presenting the Address of the Corporation.\* I am much obliged to them for their candid consideration of my situation on the subject of *American* measures. As I have not seen the Address, I cannot speak as to its contents; but I shall always think it my duty to consider any opinions or information from my constituents with the utmost attention and deference.

I agree that the situation of affairs in *America* is truly alarming. My object in Parliament has always been to soften animosities, and to restore peace. In all disputes whatsoever, anger begets anger, offences are aggravated by misapprehensions, and, if not soothed or composed in an early stage, run headlong to distraction. I thought it my duty, last winter, to throw in my mite, and drew up terms of accommodation conformable, as near as I could judge, to reason, and to the old Constitution of the Colonies. By the late Petition of the Congress to the King, I conceive they have declared their readiness to comply with such terms, and therefore I much lament that the Petition was dismissed without an answer. It is a general opinion that the *Americans* are in an anxious suspense for the event of their Petition, and therefore I fear that the disappointment will drive them to still greater distraction.

In this unhappy contest, we have ingrafted one dispute upon another. The origin was upon a novel act of taxation, having left the old accustomed and productive mode by requisition. That the assumption of this right was novel and speculative, is universally known. The inexpedience and impolicy of it have likewise been acknowledged, even by the warmest advocates for the right itself.

Now, see the next step. If the Colonies, galled by unremitted grievances, should glance but a word against authority, however confessedly misused, it is caught at instantly; the aggressor shifts from the untenable innovation of taxing, in preference to requisition, and picks a fresh quarrel upon a hasty phrase, produced by the soreness of repeated grievances. If they remonstrate, over and over, that their utmost wish is to return to the happy state of peace and cordiality existing in 1763, a deaf ear is turned to such parts; but a hasty phrase, of which advantage can be taken to irritate and to exasperate all parties, is registered in the black book of offences, and, upon mere suspicions and groundless inferences, a fresh cause of war is declared, under the unsupported accusation that the Colonies mean a general independence. For what are the proofs? There are no proofs of any preliminary steps towards this supposed independence. The very phrases upon which this suspicion is grounded come, in consequence of the heat of previous disputes, from those who are sore with repeated grievances; while every petition for redress has been rejected with contempt. An original spirit of independence is not passive; it does not wait to be driven. Yet the Colonies have never been the first movers or innovators. Let us examine, in the next place, whether their interest leads them to independence. Nothing less; for without their connection with this Country, the cultivation of the land of *America*, which is the primary object of all settlers, must come to a full stop. Not to mention that any plan of Continental empire, among such various interests, tempers, religious persuasions, and forms of government, would bring on as many Provincial wars amongst them as there are Colonies; therefore, I conclude that the charge of an original plan of independence is unwarranted and groundless.

It is the infallible way to prevent peace and reconciliation, if every word produced by grievance, and uttered in anger, is to be indelibly fixed, and all retreat cut off. Men, in anger, use phrases which ought to be forgotten. Drive them a little farther, and cut off their retreat to peace, and they will find no alternative but to realize every passionate suggestion at all hazards. The maxim for peace is, to give the contending party a golden bridge, and not to hunt them into a corner. All that the Colonies require is to contribute in the accustomed way, by constitutional requisitions, and to be restored to the condition in which they stood at the termination of the late war. That I call the golden bridge of peace; but, says jealousy, in the heat of this dispute, they have denied our authority. Jealousy is

\* The humble Address of the Mayor, Recorder, and Aldermen of the Town of *Kingston-upon-Hull*, in Common Council assembled, dated September 19, 1775.—See folio 729.

not the handmaid of peace; yet even jealousy itself cannot deny that they have recognised to this Country, in the same breath, the utmost of all the claims and pretensions; restoration to the happy epoch of 1763, being the summary of their utmost wishes, and sole object of all their petitions. They lament the loss of their then condition, cordially and pathetically. I fear that our turn will come when it is too late. When we have thrown away the pearl of peace, we shall lament our passion and folly with unavailing regret.

Under these impressions, I can think and speak of nothing but for peace. I have devoted my whole attention to this important subject, not only in Parliament, but in the interval of the sessions, with labour, anxiety, and scrupulousness; nor have I presumed, on a subject of such importance, to stand on my own single opinion, but have endeavoured to obtain lights from the counsels of the best and wisest men of this or any other nation or age. For the foremost of this description I need not remind you of our friend Sir *George Savile*; a name well known and approved, not only by your Corporation, but by the whole Kingdom, for his integrity, impartiality, and disinterested zeal for the publick good.

These are a few of the disconsolate sentiments which occur to me upon this unhappy subject. I grieve to see all things running headlong to the extreme of fury. The fatal example of *Spain* is before our eyes. History tells us that the loss of the seven United Provinces cost *Philip* the Second two hundred and fifty millions sterling in those days, besides involving that country in domestick and foreign wars for near a century. I did not think to have said so much, but the subject has drawn me on, and I have no thoughts or views to conceal. I think my constituents have a full right to the explanation of my sentiments upon matters of such infinite publick concern, especially such of my constituents to whose friendship I am so deeply indebted.

D. HARTLEY.

#### ACCOMACK COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee of *Accomack* County, at the Court-House, *October 2, 1775*: It having been represented to this Committee, at a former meeting, that *Arthur Upshaw*, of this County, Gentleman, and a Member of this Committee, had sent out a vessel, loaded with grain, for the *West-Indies*, since the 10th of last month, contrary to the Resolves of the Continental Association; this day the said *Upshaw* sent a letter by his son, acknowledging the notice, and confessing that his said vessel had sailed since the 10th of last month. And upon reading and considering the said letter, and hearing several witnesses upon oath, it appears that the said *Upshaw* has been some months past forwarding the said vessel for the sea; that he cleared her out the 20th of *July* last, for the *British West-Indies*, with grain, long before she was finished; that by sickness of his workmen afterwards, and other unexpected delays, he found he could not get her ready time enough, but that he was determined, at all events, she should sail; that after the 10th of last month, and before she did sail, sundry of the inhabitants of this County (one of them a Member of this Committee) waited on him, and cautioned him against sending out his vessel, as a step exceedingly disagreeable to the people; that he promised that company she should not sail till the Committee met, and he would wait on them. A day being accordingly appointed, sundry Members met, but not a sufficient number to form a Committee; that the said *Upshaw* having that day attended, according to promise, said he expected his vessel was then sailed, as he had given his master orders to sail the first fair wind.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the said *Upshaw*, by sending out the said vessel, has violated the Continental Association, and that his case be published in the *Virginia Gazette*, agreeable to the Resolve of the Eleventh Article of the said Association.

SOUTHY SIMPSON, *Chairman*.  
JOHN POWELL, *Clerk*.

#### NEW-HAMPSHIRE DELEGATES TO MATTHEW THORNTON.

Philadelphia, *October 2, 1775*.

SIR: Agreeable to your desire, that we should write as often as may be, have taken this opportunity, though little or nothing to communicate.

Before this comes to hand you will receive a letter from our President, desiring your attendance at Head-Quarters, to consult with a Committee from this Congress, relative to the Army. Doctor *Franklin*, Mr. *Lynch*, and Col. *Harrison*, are the Committee.

We humbly beg leave here to suggest whether it would not be a good opportunity to mention the convulsed state of our Colony, and the absolute necessity of Government, and also to forward them a petition from our Convention to take up Government. We have consulted many of the Members on the matter, and as soon as Colonel *Bartlett* is able to attend the House, (which will be in a few days, as he is almost well of the small-pox,) shall motion for leave to take the same Government as *Massachusetts-Bay*. You will also give us leave to urge the forwarding of our accounts against the Continent immediately; otherwise, there may not be money in the Continental Treasury, as great sums are daily drawing from thence; the consequence of which will be, shall be obliged to wait for another emission.

There has nothing been transacted in Congress, as yet, that we are at liberty to communicate. The journals are not yet printed, though ready for the press, but will be soon.

You will give us leave to repeat our desire that our Convention or Committee of Safety will forward a petition for Government, setting forth the absolute necessity of it; the impossibility of taxing without, which is a thing that must be done, as it would ruin us to be emitting paper on every occasion. You will pardon us for throwing out these hints.

We are your most obedient servants,

JOSIAH BARTLETT,  
JOHN LANGDON.

Honourable *Matthew Thornton*, Esq.

#### NEW-MARLBOROUGH (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE TO PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

New-Marlbrough, *October 2, 1775*.

At a regular election, held this day, in the Southeast District of *New-Marlbrough* Precinct, in *Ulster* County, agreeable to the resolves of the Provincial Congress, were chosen by a majority of voices of the soldiers of the Militia Company of said District, commanded by Colonel *Jonathan Hasbrouck*, the following Officers:

*Caleb Merrith*, Captain; *Abijah Perkins*, First Lieutenant; *Stephen Case*, Second Lieutenant; and *Matthew Wygant*, Ensign.

Which choice was made in the presence of us, the subscribers, two of the Committee of said Precinct.

We are, Gentlemen, your very humble servants,

JOHN WOOLSEY,  
MICHAEL WYGANT.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress of *New-York*, or, in their absence, to the Grand Committee of Safety.

#### WALKILL (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE TO THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Walkill, *October 2, 1775*.

GENTLEMEN: Agreeable to the recommendation of the Provincial Congress, the Committee of the Precinct of *Walkill*, in the County of *Ulster*, met and divided said Precinct into four Companies of Militia, in the following manner, viz:

All that part of the Precinct that is on the east side of the *Walkill* to be in one Company, who have by plurality of voices, agreeable to the directions of the Congress, chose *Samuel Watkins* their Captain, *David Crawford* First Lieutenant, *Stephen Harlow* Second Lieutenant, *Henry Smith* Ensign.

All that part of the Precinct on the west side of the *Walkill*, between said *Walkill* and *Little Shawangonk Kill*, to the northward of a line from the house of *Isaiah Veal* to the house of *John Brown* and the houses of *Peter McGloughlin*, *Archibald Brown*, Jun., *Archibald Brown*, Sen., *John McCarter*, *John Hill*, and *Daniel McVeay*, to continue the last course to *Little Shawangonk Kill*, to exclude the inhabitants of the place mentioned in said line, to be in one other Company, who have chose, in the manner aforesaid, *William Faulkinder*, Jun., for their Captain,

*Edward McNeal*, First Lieutenant; *John Wilkin*, Second Lieutenant; and *John Faulkinder*, Ensign.

All that part of the Precinct between the *Walkill* and *Little Shawangonk*, to the southward of the line mentioned to run from *Isaiah Veal's* to *John Brown's*, &c., to include the inhabitants that live in said line, to be in one other Company, who have, in manner aforesaid, chose *Isaiah Veal* for their Captain; *Israel Wickham*, First Lieutenant; *John Dunning*, Second Lieutenant; and *Jonathan Owen*, Ensign.

All that part of the Precinct to the northwest of *Little Shawangonk Kill* to be in one other Company, who have, in manner aforesaid, chose *William Deuniston* for their Captain; *Benjamin Veal*, First Lieutenant; *Joseph Jillet*, Second Lieutenant; and *David Carwin*, Jun., Ensign.

The election of all the above Officers was carefully inspected by two Committee-Men in each Company.

Signed by order of the Committee:

HENRY WISNER, JUN., *Chairman*.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO THE GENERAL COURT OF MASSACHUSETTS-BAY.

Cambridge, October 2, 1775.

SIR: Pursuant to the declaration I had the honour of communicating to you and the other gentlemen last *Saturday*, from his Excellency, he has directed three vessels to be immediately equipped. But as he gave the several captures to the disposal of the General Court, it may be necessary for them to signify, in some proper way, that these vessels are to be at the direction of the General, or such as he shall appoint, with other persons with whom the management of the business is intrusted.

I am, most respectfully, Sir, your obedient and very humble servant,

J. REED.

The Hon. *James Warren*, Esq., Speaker, &c.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO MR. SIMON PEASE.

Cambridge, October 2, 1775.

SIR: I am directed by his Excellency the General to acknowledge your favour of the 18th ultimo. Due inquiry has been made as to the vessel and cargo which it respects. The latter will be wanted for the use of the Army, for which the Commissary-General will pay a reasonable price, and with whom you can negotiate it. The sending money to you, for Mr. *Winslow*, is objected to by several creditors of the estate of Mr. *Winslow*, who have prayed the money arising from these sales may be retained, to answer their demands. If you can remove this difficulty, I believe there is no other to prevent your request being fully complied with. But this need not prevent your settling the price, &c., with the Commissary, to whom you are referred for the future transaction of this business.

I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

J. REED.

To Mr. *Simon Pease*, at *Newport*.

MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES OF WALTHAM, NEWTOWN, WATERTOWN, WESTON, AND SUDBURY, MASSACHUSETTS.

The Committee of Inspection for the Town of *Weston*, being applied to by complaint sundry times, and by sundry persons, against *Eleazer Bradshaw*, of *Waltham*, as being inimical to his Country, and who has for some time past employed himself in going to *Albany*, under pretence of purchasing Fur, also purchased a quantity of Tea. Whereupon, the Committee of *Waltham*, with the Committee of *Newtown*, *Watertown*, *Weston*, and *Sudbury*, being met on the 2d day of *October*, instant, to examine into the matter, and having sent a messenger for said *Bradshaw*, he appeared, and frankly confessed he had purchased and sold a quantity of Tea, and had signified to one of said Committee that he would do as he thought fit, in spite of said Committee or any person whatever, and would be the death of any person that should molest him. Therefore, determined by this joint Committee, that *Eleazer Bradshaw*, by his conduct and behaviour, has proved himself inimical to his Country; and that all persons be cautioned to withhold commerce and dealing with said *Bradshaw*, until there appears a reformation in said *Bradshaw*.

The above to be published in the *Watertown* and *Cambridge* papers.

By order: JONATHAN PARMENTER, *Chairman*.

I, *David Townsend*, by the desire of the wife of Dr. *John Clark*, of *Newtown*, to buy some Tea for her, and I applied to *Eleazer Bradshaw*, of *Waltham*, and had six pounds, which I sold to said *Clark's* wife and others, which I am heartily sorry for, that I had any thing to do with said Tea; and I hope the publick will forgive me, for I did it without consideration, and I promise to have no more to do with Tea till allowed by the Continental Congress.

This is to the acceptance of the Committee.

DAVID TOWNSEND.

ADDRESS OF FREEHOLDERS, ETC., OF DUMBARTON.

Address of the Freeholders and Justices of the Peace for the County of *Dumbarton*, presented to His Majesty by Sir *Archibald Edmondstone*, Bart., their Representative in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Freeholders and Justices of the Peace for the County of DUMBARTON.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Freeholders and Justices of the Peace for the County of *Dumbarton*, being deeply impressed with the innumerable blessings we and all within your Majesty's Dominions have constantly enjoyed during your most auspicious reign, feel our minds sensibly affected with just indignation and abhorrence of the bold and repeated instances of disloyalty and rebellion amongst your Majesty's subjects in *America*, who, unmindful of all the sacred ties which ought to connect them to the Parent State, have impiously dared to raise the standard of rebellion, covering the most lawless anarchy and licentiousness with the specious veil of the love of liberty. Since experience has convinced us that the tender lenity hitherto exercised towards them by your Majesty's natural humanity and love of your subjects has rather tended to provoke these deluded people to more violent attacks upon the *British* Constitution, we, with dutiful submission, though with the deepest regret, humbly apprehend more vigorous measures are become absolutely necessary to correct and punish their rebellious spirit; in the prosecution of which, we beg leave to assure your Majesty, that we are ready to sacrifice our lives and fortunes.

By order and in presence of the meeting.

JOHN HAMILTON, *Præses*.

Dumbarton, October 3, 1775.

ADDRESS OF THE TOWN OF ST. ANDREW'S.

Address of the Magistrates and Town Council of *St. Andrew's*, in Common Council assembled, presented to His Majesty by *Henry Dundas*, Esq., Lord Advocate of *Scotland*.

Unto the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Magistrates and Town Council of ST. ANDREW'S, in Common Council assembled.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, the Magistrates and Town Council of your Majesty's ancient City of *St. Andrew's*, beg leave humbly to approach the throne, with sentiments of unfeigned affection and loyalty to your Majesty's sacred person, family, and Government.

Deeply impressed with a grateful sense of the many blessings which we, and all the subjects of this extensive Empire, enjoy under your Majesty's mild and gracious administration, we have beheld with indignation the arts by which factious and turbulent men have endeavoured, for some years past, to alienate the affections of your Majesty's subjects, and to disturb the tranquillity of your Government. We lament that your Majesty's *American* Colonies have been so far deluded and misled by these arts, as to abandon their connection with their Parent State, by which they had been reared and protected; and we wish, in this publick manner, to testify our abhorrence of that unnatural spirit of rebellion, which, notwithstanding all the lenity and

forbearance they have experienced, has at last broke forth in acts of open hostility, and has led them to take up arms against the best of Sovereigns, who, through his whole reign, has shown himself the father of all his people, and the guardian of their rights.

We have entire confidence in the wisdom and rectitude of your Majesty's counsels; and we trust that, under *God*, they will speedily prove effectual for subduing the rebellious Provinces, and for restoring peace and tranquillity, upon terms becoming the dignity of the supreme legislative authority of the Empire.

At a time when some of those, who even aspire to a seat in the *British* Senate, are accused of treasonable practices and conspiracies, permit us, great Sir, who live in a distant part of your Kingdom, to express our respectful submission to your Government, our veneration for the Constitution of *Great Britain*, and our firm resolution to support and defend it at all times to the utmost of our power.

Signed by our Præses, in our name, in our presence, and by our appointment.

CHRISTIANUS ADAMSON, *Dean of Guild*.

St. Andrew's, October 3, 1775.

#### MIDDLESEX COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee of *Middlesex*, on *Tuesday*, the 3d of *October*, 1775—present, fifteen Members.

It being proved to the Committee that *John Morgan*, an inhabitant of this County, had made use of expressions highly inimical to the liberties of *America*, have thought it their duty, in order to distinguish friends from foes, to hold him forth to publick censure.

*Resolved*, That the above be printed in the *Virginia Gazette*.

By order of the Committee:

LODOWICK JONES, *Clerk*.

#### AUGUSTA COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee for the County of *Augusta*, in *Staunton*, *October* 3, 1775:

Whereas it has been reported to the Committee of this County, by sundry persons, that *Alexander Miller*, at various times and places, and in divers assemblies of people, hath held forth, that the opposition made to the unjust, despotick, and tyrannical acts of the Parliament of *Great Britain*, relative to *America*, is rebellion; by which the lives and fortunes of those concerned in such opposition are forfeited, as traitors to the King; that the Members of the General Congress are seditious, aiming at their own interest, at the expense of this Country; that at the same time they live at free cost at the Congress in *Philadelphia*, they receive large sums to defray those pretended expenses; and wickedly charging the Convention of this Colony with the same seditious and similar designs; and that the levies ordered to be made by the Committee of this County, (by order of the Convention of this Colony,) for procuring Ammunition and paying other incidental charges, were to be applied to the making gentlemen of themselves; that, under various pretences, they would take every half-bit they had, and then leave them to shift as they could; with other unjust and invidious reflections of the same nature: and whereas the said *Alexander Miller*, having been duly summoned to answer the said allegations, did this day appear, the Committee, after hearing the depositions of sundry witnesses before taken, and the testimonies of several witnesses now examined, do find the said *Alexander Miller* has been guilty of the several charges as above alleged:

*Resolved, therefore*, That it be recommended to all the good people of this County and Colony, to have no farther dealings, connection, or intercourse, with the said *Miller*, as he appears, from the whole tenour of his behaviour, to be a real enemy to the general struggle of all *America*, now defending themselves against the tyrannical oppressions of a corrupt *British* Parliament, until he, by his future behaviour, convinces his countrymen of his sincere repentance for his past folly.

*Ordered*, That the Clerk transmit a copy of the above

proceedings to Mr. *Alexander Purdie*, to desire he will publish the same in his publick Gazette.

SILAS HART, *Chairman*.

#### DR. FRANKLIN TO DR. JOSEPH PRIESTLEY, LONDON.

Philadelphia, October 3, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I am to set out to-morrow for the camp, and having but just heard of this opportunity, can only write a line, to say that I am well and hearty. Tell our dear good friend Doctor *Price*, who sometimes has his doubts and despondencies about our firmness, that *America* is determined and unanimous, a very few Tories and Placemen excepted, who will probably soon export themselves. *Britain*, at the expense of three millions, has killed one hundred and fifty *Yankees* this campaign, which is twenty thousand Pounds a head; and at *Bunker's Hill* she gained a mile of ground, half of which she lost again by our taking post on *Ploughed Hill*. During the same time, sixty thousand children have been born in *America*. From these data, his mathematical head will easily calculate the time and expense necessary to kill us all, and conquer our whole territory. My sincere respects to . . . , and to the club of honest Whigs at . . . . Adieu.

I am ever yours, most affectionately,

B. FRANKLIN.

#### DR. FRANKLIN TO DAVID HARTLEY, LONDON.

Philadelphia, October 3, 1775.

SIR: I wish as ardently as you can do for peace, and should rejoice exceedingly in co-operating with you to that end. But every ship from *Britain* brings some intelligence of new measures, that tend more and more to exasperate; and it seems to me, that until you have found by dear experience the reducing us by force impracticable, you will think of nothing fair and reasonable. We have as yet resolved only on defensive measures. If you would recall your forces and stay at home, we should meditate nothing to injure you. A little time so given for cooling on both sides would have excellent effects. But you will goad and provoke us. You despise us too much; and you are insensible of the *Italian* adage, that "there is no little enemy." I am persuaded the body of the *British* people are our friends; but they are changeable, and by your lying gazettes may soon be made our enemies. Our respect for them will proportionably diminish; and I see clearly we are on the high road to mutual enmity, hatred, and detestation. A separation will of course be inevitable. It is a million of pities so fair a plan as we have hitherto been engaged in, for increasing strength and empire with publick felicity, should be destroyed by the mangling hands of a few blundering Ministers. It will not be destroyed. *God* will protect and prosper it; you will only exclude yourselves from any share in it. We hear that more ships and troops are coming out. We know you may do us a great deal of mischief, but we are determined to bear it patiently as long as we can. But if you flatter yourselves with beating us into submission, you know neither the people nor the Country.

The Congress is still sitting, and will wait the result of their last Petition.

#### NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

Tuesday, October 3, 1775.

The Committee met. Present: *Henry Remsen*, Deputy Chairman, and thirty-three Members.

On motion, *Ordered*, That the following persons be added to the Sub-Committee of Secrecy and Inspection, viz: *Patrick Dennis*, *Samuel Johnson*, and *Abraham De Peyster*, Esquires.

The Sub-Committee appointed by the General Committee, on the 21st ultimo, to hold an Election for the choice of twenty Members, in addition to their number, report, that they attended the Election at the City-Hall, on the 28th of the same month, for the above purpose, and that the following persons were unanimously chosen, viz:

*Peter Clopper*, *Henry Roome*, *Anthony L. Bleecker*, *Patrick Dennis*, *John Ray*, *Leonard Lisenard, Jun.*, *Richard Norwood*, *Jeremiah Brower*, *Richard Ten Eyck*, *Garret Abeel*, *John Pell*, *Abraham De Peyster*, *Anthony*



*Abrahams, Daniel Wickham, William Hyer, Peter Pra Van Zandt, John Ramsey, Samuel Johnson, Isaac Stoutenburgh, Andrew Breasted.*

JOHN SCHUYLER, *Vestryman.*  
JOHN IMLAY, }  
JOHN BROOME, } *Sub-Committee.*

The General Committee agreed that their stated meetings, in future, be on every *Tuesday* and *Friday* evenings, at six o'clock.

GREENWICH, FAIRFIELD COUNTY, (CONN.) COMMITTEE.

In Committee of Safety and Inspection for the Town of *Greenwich*, in the County of *Fairfield*, *October 3, 1775*:

*Coles Townsend*, of said *Greenwich*, having been duly notified to appear this day before the said Committee, to vindicate his conduct respecting a complaint brought against him for horse-racing, did not think proper to appear.

Wherefore, the Committee proceeded with care and impartiality to examine and consider the evidence laid before them in support of the charge; by which it appeared, that the said *Coles Townsend* had discovered a spirit of opposition to the measures adopted for the preservation of *American* liberty, both with respect to his being proved guilty of the fact alleged against him, as also for his contempt of the authority of this Committee in their public capacity.

Wherefore, the Committee find themselves under the necessity of making publick the conduct of the said *Coles Townsend*, as a violator of the Continental Association; and that, according to the tenor thereof, every true friend to the freedom of this Country ought immediately to break off all connections with him, and treat him as a foe to the rights of *British America*.

Tuesday, October 10, 1775.

Pursuant to a citation issued for that purpose, *Amos Knapp*, of said *Greenwich*, appeared this day before the above Committee, to answer to a complaint brought against him for cursing the honourable Continental Congress, with all the leading men of the Country, and threatening to join the enemy, in case the King's standard was erected; and he being confronted by three creditable witnesses, who have fully proved the facts with which he stood charged, the Committee have ordered to disarm the said *Amos Knapp* immediately; and he is hereby held up to publick view, as an avowed enemy to his Country, and as such it is recommended to treat him accordingly.

Ordered, That the Chairman do transmit copies of the foregoing judgments to the press.

NEHEMIAH MEAD, *Chairman.*  
JOHN MACKAY, *Clerk Com.*

POWNBOROUGH (MASSACHUSETTS) COMMITTEE.

Pownalborough, October 3, 1775.

We, the subscribers, Committee of Correspondence and Committees of Inspection in the East and West Precincts in *Pownalborough*, hereby testify, that *Mr. Abiel Wood*, being an inhabitant amongst us, we are acquainted with his conduct in general, and some of us have had occasion particularly to inquire into it, and really believe him to be a friend to his Country and *American* liberty, notwithstanding a late publication to the contrary, by a part of a former Committee of Inspection for the East Precinct in said Town. We farther say, this appears to be the mind of the Town, in respect to *Mr. Wood*; for, at a meeting duly warned, they took the conduct of said former Committee, relative to *Mr. Wood*, into consideration, disapproved of it, and unanimously dismissed them.

MICHAEL SEVY, RICHARD KIDDER,  
JOHN DECKER, JR., EDMUND BRIDGE,  
*Committee of Correspondence.*

MOSES CARLTON, JOHN BOYNTON,  
JOHN GROVES, JONA. SPAFFORD,  
JEREMIAH DASTON, ABRAHAM NASON,  
ABIJAH DICKINSON,  
*Committee of Inspection in the East Precinct.*

SAML. GOODWIN, JR., FRANCIS RITTLEY,  
STEPHEN BROWN, SAMUEL EMERSON,  
RICHARD KIDDER, EDMUND BRIDGE,  
*Committee of Inspection in the West Precinct.*

EDICT BY THE KING OF DENMARK.

Copenhagen, October 4, 1775.

An edict has been published here, prohibiting the exportation of warlike stores, and other articles of commerce serving for military armaments, to the *Danish* Colonies, of which the following is a translation:

"We, *Christian* the Seventh, by the grace of *God*, King of *Denmark* and *Norway*, &c., &c., &c. Whereas His Majesty the King of *Great Britain* has desired us to forbid our subjects giving any manner of assistance to the inhabitants of *North-America*, who are engaged in open war against *England*, and we are disposed to comply with this friendly requisition: therefore we will and enjoin, by these presents, all our subjects, whether traders or others, not to presume, till our pleasure be farther made known, to send, for the purpose of traffick, either for their own account or that of others, unto our Islands and Colonies in *America*, on board ships carrying our flag, or provided with our sea passports, any Ammunition or other commodities whatever, serving for warlike armaments and considered as articles of trade, or to take part in any such contraband trade, which is disagreeable to us, and liable to many misfortunes to themselves; the whole on pain of arbitrary and severe punishment for those who shall presume to infringe this our gracious ordinance.

"To which all and singular our Custom-House officers in our Kingdoms of *Denmark* and *Norway*, and in our Principalities, as also our Governour-General, Regency, and Council, in our *West-India* Islands, are respectfully to conform themselves; and by so doing will be indemnified for all damages.

"Given under our royal hand and seal, in our Royal Castle of *Fredensburgh*, the fourth of *October*, 1775.

"CHRISTIAN R.

"Countersigned, *Moltke. Prætorius. Erichsen.*  
*Trant."*

ADDRESS OF THE ROYAL BURGH OF DUMBARTON.

Address of the Magistrates, Town Council, and Incorporations of the Royal Burgh of *Dumbarton*, presented to His Majesty by the Right Honourable Lord *Frederick Campbell*, their Representative in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Magistrates, Town Council, and Incorporations of the Royal Burgh of DUMBARTON.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most loyal and dutiful subjects, the Magistrates, Town Council, and Incorporations of the Royal Burgh of *Dumbarton*, sensible of the many blessings enjoyed by us of this Country, in common with those of your Majesty's other Dominions, during a reign remarkable for its moderation, feel the greatest abhorrence of that unnatural rebellion which has been encouraged by some licentious and designing persons at home, and which now rages with savage cruelty in your Colonies in *America*.

It is with the deepest concern that we observe the necessity to which the Parent State is reduced, of correcting these ungrateful and undutiful children by vigorous measures; and we humbly beg leave to assure your Majesty, that we are ready and will cheerfully do all in our power to vindicate and support the dignity of your Crown and person, and the rights of your people, against these deluded Rebels.

Signed at *Dumbarton*, the fourth day of *October*, 1775 years, in name and by appointment of the Magistrates, Town Council, and Incorporations of the Burgh, by

JAMES COLQUHOUN.

LONDON ASSOCIATION.

Globe Tavern, Fleet Street, October 4, 1775.

As on the part of Administration some wanton exertions of despotick power have justly spread an alarm throughout the Kingdom, the People cannot with too much vigilance protect their few remaining rights from violation.

The liberty of the Press hath ever been esteemed as one of the choicest blessings a free People can enjoy; yet we have seen the destruction of that liberty but too successfully

attempted by the instruments of despotism. Prosecutions have been commenced by the officers of the Crown, apparently for no other purpose than that of silencing the Press, by denouncing ruin to such Printers as shall discharge their duty to the publick with the becoming spirit of *Englishmen*. Nor is this all. In the very mode of prosecution an eye hath been had to Star Chamber tyranny. The Printers of our newspapers have not been presented on the oaths of jurors, but on the bare suggestion of an officer of the Crown, who, by filing information, ex-officio, against His Majesty's innocent subjects, (to whom no crime whatever hath been imputed by their peers,) thereby supersedes the utility of grand juries, in direct violation of *Magna Charta*, and to the total overthrow of the great bulwark of *English* liberties.

Conceiving an opposition to such oppressive measures to be a duty incumbent on the People at large; desirous as well of rescuing the Press from the shackles of Ministerial slavery, as of affording some protection to those Printers who may otherwise suffer in the cause of liberty, the members of the *London Association* have determined to support the freedom of the Press upon true constitutional grounds, and they have therefore agreed to the following Resolutions.

*Resolved*, That the freedom of the Press is essential to the existence of a free Government.

*Resolved*, That by a judicious exercise of the freedom of the Press the minds of men are enlightened; knowledge, both civil and religious, is diffused, and the People are taught to prize as inestimable those political rights secured by the Revolution.

*Resolved*, That any attempt totally to destroy, or partially to infringe the liberty of the Press, is to frustrate the blessings we, as Protestants, enjoy from the Reformation, and to violate the privileges we, as *Englishmen*, inherit from the laws and Constitution of our Country.

*Resolved*, That the ex-officio Informations filed by the Attorney-General are unconstitutional stretches of arbitrary power, tending as effectually to destroy the liberty of the Press, as the most arbitrary process that ever issued from the Star Chamber during the reigns of the detestable *Stuarts*.

*Resolved*, That as we are well convinced of the despotick intentions of Ministry, we will endeavour to defeat their attempts to exercise an improper jurisdiction over the Press. Should any effort be made to revive the office of a Licensor, we will oppose it as unwarrantable; and should any expounder of the laws (for judges are no more) sport with the sacred Charter of our liberties, and tamper with juries on questions relative to the freedom of the Press, we will never cease our struggles until a criminal of such magnitude is made amenable to Parliamentary justice.

*Resolved*, That at the same time as we wish to cherish the liberty, we would entirely discountenance the licentiousness of the Press. Publications, therefore, which have a tendency to depreciate the Revolution, whether they assume the title of "Memoirs," "Histories," or "State Compilations," are equally to be reprobated, as so many atrocious libels on that happy establishment secured to us by the accession of the illustrious House of *Hanover*.

*Resolved*, That if those Printers who have shown themselves favourable to the rights of *British* subjects shall be harassed by expensive prosecutions, (nominally at the suit of the Crown, but virtually and substantially at the instigation of the Ministry, and certainly at the expense of the People,) we will patronise such Printers, that freedom of the Press may not be wounded through their sides.

*Resolved*, That this Association will appropriate the sum of one hundred Pounds out of their fund, to be expended as occasion may require, in the defence of the Printers of such papers as shall appear to have the most just claim to publick protection.

*Resolved*, That it be earnestly recommended to every friend of civil and religious liberty throughout the Kingdom, to assist in an undertaking, the utility of which is self evident; for as to the revival of letters we owe our deliverance from Monkish superstition, so to the freedom of the Press alone shall we be indebted, if the liberties of our Country survive the wishes of Administration.

Signed by order of the Association:

THOMAS JOEL, Secretary.

#### NEW-YORK CONGRESS TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 4, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We take the liberty to enclose a proposal made by a merchant of *New-York*, for obtaining gunpowder. As we are not competent to give permission for the voyage proposed, we submit the same to you, and request your direction as soon as possible.

We are, most respectfully, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servants.

By order: NATHL. WOODHULL, President.

To the Hon. the Continental Congress.

New-York, September 27, 1775.

SIR: About the 1st of *July* last I sailed from this place, bound to *Martinico* and *Guadaloupe*, amongst the *French* Islands, provided with necessary letters and interest, with the sole intention of procuring a quantity of gunpowder and ammunition for the use of this Colony; but on my arrival at those places, found that the whole that could be procured had been bought up and shipped off in one or two vessels from this place and *Philadelphiam*. During my stay at *Martinico*, as I was particularly recommended to and connected with *George Mitchell*, Esq., the *English* agent, a principal merchant there, and interpreter to the Governour; he, in confidence, informed me that several of their merchantmen that had sailed for old *France*, and were expected to return about the last of *October* or the first of *November*, had carried out large orders for powder, and that he expected a large quantity, the most of which would fall under his management and disposal, and proposed to supply me with any quantity; and previous to my entering into a contract with him, he obtained permission of the Governour for my vessel to return there and trade without molestation. In consequence of which he engaged to deliver me five tons or upwards, on condition of my return with my vessel-load of flour, about five hundred barrels. I therefore request, as you are a member of the Provincial Congress, if you think proper to lay this matter before them, to submit the importance of it to their consideration; and should they think proper to encourage my completing this contract, and grant me a permission to load for that purpose, you are authorized to assure them an ample security shall be given for the faithful performance of it; that the same shall be put into execution with the greatest despatch, secrecy, and safety, being provided with the completest vessel for that purpose, and every other matter necessary to ensure success. I am, &c.

#### NEW-YORK CONGRESS TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read October 7, 1775.]

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 4, 1775.

SIR: The enclosed state of information is of such a nature, that it is conceived highly proper to communicate it with all despatch to the Congress.

We are, Sir, respectfully, your very humble servants.

By order: NATHL. WOODHULL, President.

To the Hon. John Hancock, Esq., President of the Continental Congress.

New-York, October 3, 1775.

Captain *John Hamilton* sailed from *Liverpool* the 17th of *August*, and arrived here last night: says that it was reported and believed at *Liverpool*, and that he saw it in the *London* papers, that thirty Battalions and four Squadron of Dragoons, in all ten thousand men, were to embark at *Embsden* for *Boston*; that a part of their baggage was already at *Embsden*; that some transports were already arrived at *Embsden*; that by common report they were to sail the middle of *August*, and that they were to be commanded by a General Officer of their own country.

Extract of a Letter from a Gentleman in FALMOUTH, to his friends in NEW-YORK, dated JULY 26, 1775.—It is confidently said that ten thousand *Hanoverians*, and some Regiments from Great Britain, are to be sent to *Boston*, as a re-enforcement to General *Gage's* Army; that General *Gage* is to be recalled, at his own request, and Sir *Jefery Amherst* is to succeed him.

## CONNECTICUT COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Wednesday, October 4, 1775.

At a meeting of the Governour and Council of Safety, at *Lebanon*, Present :

His Honour the Governour, *Jabez Huntington*, *Samuel Huntington*, *Joshua West*, *Jedediah Elderkin*, *Benjamin Huntington*, Esquires.

Doctor *Penuel Cheeney* is appointed Physician and Surgeon to the Third Regiment of Forces raised for the defence of this Colony, with wages at seven Pounds ten Shillings per month. Gave orders to Doctor *Cheeney* to take Medicines for the use of said Regiment, to the value of ten Pounds, and to draw on the Committee of Pay Table for the payment thereof.

Monday, October 9, 1775.

At a meeting of the Governour and Committee of Safety, at *Lebanon*, Present :

His Honour the Governour, his Honour the Deputy-Governour, *Jabez Huntington*, *Samuel Huntington*, *Jedediah Elderkin*, *Benjamin Huntington*, Esquires.

Captain *Hall*, of the Brig *Minerva*, at the request of the Continental Congress, is ordered on a cruise with said Brig, which this Committee hath given orders for, in pursuance of the directions of Congress, as per Mr. President *Hancock's* Letter, of October 5, 1775.

Captain *Jeremiah Wadsworth* is appointed and directed to supply said Brig with all the necessary Provisions and Warlike Stores for said cruise, as per his order appears.

Gave an order to Captain *Wadsworth*, on Mr. *Nathaniel Shaw*, Jun., for six hundred weight of Powder, for the use of the *Minerva* on her cruise ; and also gave Captain *Wadsworth* directions to furnish said Brig with Stores and Provisions for six months.

An Answer is given by his Honour the Governour to a Letter from the President of the Congress of *New-York*, of the 6th instant, requesting Powder, that we are not able at present to give any aid in that article.

*Voted*, That an order be drawn in favour of Captain *Niles*, on the Committee of the Pay Table, for one hundred and fifty Pounds, for the use of the Schooner *Spy*. (Order given 9th October, by Mr. *Huntington*.)

The Honourable *M. Griswold*, Esq., is appointed and commissioned, in behalf of his Honour the Governour, to meet a Committee of the Congress, and other gentlemen, appointed to confer and consult with General *Washington*, at *Cambridge*, on the 12th day of *October* instant, on matters of importance, &c., pursuant to appointment of Congress, &c.

Gave an order to Capt. *Jeremiah Wadsworth*, on Committee of Pay Table, for two thousand Pounds, in Continental Bills, to be lent to Captain *Wadsworth*, and be by him replaced.

## GENERAL WASHINGTON TO MAJOR-GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Camp at Cambridge, October 4, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of the 20th ultimo came safely to hand, and I should have despatched the express much sooner, but Colonel *Arnold's* expedition is so connected with your operations, that I thought it most proper to detain him till I could give you the fullest account of his progress. This morning the express I sent him returned, and the enclosure No. 1 is a copy of his letter to me. No. 2 is a copy also of a paper sent me, being the report of a reconnoitring party sent out some time ago. You will certainly hear from him soon, as I have given him the strongest injunctions on this head. Enclosed, No. 3, I send you a copy of his instructions. No. 4 is a manifesto, of which I have sent a number with him, to disperse through *Canada*. He is supplied with one thousand Pounds, lawful money, in specie, to answer his contingent charges.

About eight days ago, a brig, from *Quebeck* to *Boston*, was taken and brought into *Cape Ann*. By some intercepted letters from Captain *Gamble* to General *Gage* and Major *Shirreff*, the account of the temper of the *Canadians* in the *American* cause is fully confirmed. The Captain says, that if *Quebeck* should be attacked before *Carleton* can throw himself into it, there will be a surrender without firing a shot. We most anxiously hope you will find sufficient employ for *Carleton* at *St. John's* and its neighbourhood.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

We at last have the echo of *Bunker Hill* from *England*. The number of killed and wounded, by General *Gage's* account, nearly corresponds with what we had, viz: one thousand one hundred. There does not seem the least probability of a change of measures or of Ministers. Gen. *Gage* is recalled from *Boston*, and sails to-morrow. He is succeeded by General *Howe*. We have had no material occurrences since I had the pleasure of writing you last. Our principal employ for the present is preparing for the winter, as there seems to be no probability of an accommodation, or any such decision as to make the present Army less necessary. I also send you a copy of a letter given Col. *Arnold*, to be communicated to the officers and soldiers.

The accounts we have of your health give us great concern, not only on your own account, but that of the public service, which must suffer in consequence. I shall most sincerely rejoice to hear of your perfect recovery ; and now most fervently wishing you all possible success, honour, and safety, I am, dear Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Major-General *Schuyler*, Northern Department.

## GENERAL WASHINGTON TO CAPTAIN DANIEL MORGAN.

Camp at Cambridge, October 4, 1775.

SIR: I write you in consequence of information I have received, that you and the Captains of the Rifle Companies on the detachment against *Quebeck*, claim an exemption from the command of all the field-officers, except Colonel *Arnold*. I understand that this claim is founded upon some expressions of mine ; but if you understood me in this way, you are much mistaken in my meaning. My intention is, and ever was, that every officer should command according to his rank. To do otherwise would subvert all military order and authority, which, I am sure, you would not wish or expect. Now the mistake is rectified, I trust you will exert yourself to support my intentions, ever remembering, that by the same rule that you claim an independent command, and break in upon military authority, others will do the same by you, and in consequence the expedition must terminate in shame and disgrace to yourselves, and the reproach and detriment of your Country. To a man of true spirit and military character, further argument is unnecessary. I shall therefore recommend you to preserve the utmost harmony among yourselves, to which a due subordination will much contribute ; and wishing you all health and success, I remain your very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Captain *Daniel Morgan*, of Rifle Corps.

## INSTRUCTIONS TO COLONEL GLOVER AND MR. MOYLAN.

Camp at Cambridge, October 4, 1775.

His Excellency having resolved to equip two armed vessels, has empowered you to negotiate this business, in which the following directions are to be observed :

1st. That the vessels be approved sailers, and as well found as possible.

2d. That you have an appraisement made of them by indifferent people.

3d. That you agree, at as reasonable a rate as you can, for the hire of the vessels, and, if possible, procure the cannon and swivels on loan, and if not, purchase them at the cheapest rate per month.

4th. If you cannot equip them suitably at *Salem* or *Marblehead*, one of you proceed to *Newburyport*, where there are several vessels and sundry cannon provided, suitable for this purpose.

5th. You are, as soon as possible, to send down proper directions for the making of the cartridges and providing ammunition, and a list of what will be wanted.

6th. You are to nominate some suitable person at *Cape Ann*, *Marblehead*, and such other place, where any prizes may be sent, as an agent to take care of such prizes, instructing him to give as early information as possible of all captures, and the list of the cargoes, as far as he can do it from papers. These persons, when nominated by you, to receive instructions from Head-Quarters. You are also to settle with them the terms ; and let them be persons of approved good character and known substance. All agreements, &c., to be put in writing.

7th. All contracts entered into by you jointly, when together, or separately in case one should go to *Newbury*, the General will ratify and confirm.

8th. As soon as either of the vessels are in such forwardness as to be ready to sail in a few days, you are to send notice to Head-Quarters, that the officers and men may march down.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient servant,  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD.  
Camp at Cambridge, October 4, 1775.

SIR: I have his Excellency's directions to acknowledge your favour of the 25th *September*, by Lieutenant *Gray*. He approves of your disposition, and the order of your march, and hopes you will keep ever in your mind the lateness of the season, and the necessity of making the utmost despatch.

By letters from General *Schuyler*, of the 20th *September*, he was at the *Isle-aux-Noix*, waiting for artillery and supplies of men and provisions. A detachment which he sent to take post between *Montreal* and *St. John's* did not behave so well as could be wished, upon which they were called in, and the whole Army is at the above island, where they expect to stay some time, but not probably to exceed a few days.

The accounts of the *Canadians* and *Indians* are extremely favourable, and we are every moment in expectation of hearing something decisive. The General begs that you would have as speedy a communication as possible, and that you will inform General *Schuyler* of all your motions. The General does not recollect exempting the Rifle Companies from the command of all superior officers, and is far from intending any such exemption, as it would naturally give disgust to those officers, and be extremely prejudicial to the service. He has, therefore, wrote himself to Captain *Morgan*, in such terms as will put an end to this claim. The harmony which prevails among the officers of this detachment is extremely agreeable, and it is hoped that this circumstance will not disturb it. As the honour and success of the enterprise depend on preserving a good agreement among yourselves, his Excellency desires you to cultivate it in every shape.

By a brig from *Quebeck* for *Boston*, (taken eight days ago, in three weeks from the former,) we understand that the whole force is drawn from *Quebeck* to *St. John's*, and that, in its present situation, it must fall into your hands without firing a shot; that there is a great magazine of powder and other warlike stores at *Quebeck*, and the *French* inhabitants and *English* merchants most favourably disposed to the *American* cause. We have also some intercepted letters from some officers at *Quebeck*, to Gen. *Gage* and others, confirming our former accounts of the *Canadians*.

We hope this delay by General *Schuyler* will be a happy circumstance for you, as it may keep *Carleton* engaged at *St. John's*; whereas, by his returning from thence, and throwing himself into *Quebeck*, your enterprise would most probably be defeated. At present there is not a single Regular at *Quebeck*; nor have they the least suspicion of any danger from any other quarter than Gen. *Schuyler*.

We have had no remarkable occurrences in our camp. Gen. *Gage* is ordered home, and sails to-morrow. Gen. *Howe* succeeds. We have the echo of *Bunker's Hill* from *England*, but it does not seem to have wrought any change of men or measures; nor does there appear any disposition of that kind. If any opportunity offers to give us an account of your motions, you will not fail to do it.

Wishing you all possible honour to yourself, and success to your Country, I remain, Sir, your most obedient and humble servant,

J. REED.

To Colonel *Benedict Arnold*.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO THE COMMITTEES OF SALEM AND GLOUCESTER.

Camp at Cambridge, October 4, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I am directed by his Excellency General *Washington*, to inform you that he has referred the disposal of the cargo of the vessel lately taken within your Dis-

trict, to the General Court of this Colony, to whom he has also recommended the brave captors for a suitable compensation. He now proposes to equip the vessels as ships of war, and immediately to send them on a cruise; or, if these vessels are not fit for the service, to exchange them for others, for which purpose he has despatched Colonel *Glover*; and as it will not only be a protection for the coast, but probably greatly distress the enemy, his Excellency requests your kind assistance to Colonel *Glover* in managing this business.

I am, by his Excellency's orders, most respectfully,  
Gentlemen, your obedient humble servant,  
J. REED.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO COLONEL JOHN GLOVER.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 4, 1775.

SIR: The vote of the General Court is at length received, but in such terms and in such a manner that his Excellency the General does not choose to meddle with either of the vessels. You will, therefore, on receipt of this, take two other vessels, the most suitable for our purpose, upon the best terms you can. Let them be prime sailers, put them into the best order, and lose no time. A great number of transports are hourly expected at *Boston*, from *England* and elsewhere. If you cannot equip them with guns suitable from *Salem*, by going to *Newburyport* you may find not only a suitable vessel, but have your choice of guns for the purpose. As you may have more men upon your hands than you will be able to manage, Mr. *Moylan*, the Muster-Master General, is associated with you in this business; and whatever engagements are entered into by you and Mr. *Moylan*, when you may happen to be together, or by either, in case one goes to *Newbury*, the General will fully ratify and confirm.

I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

J. REED.

To Colonel *John Glover*, *Marblehead*.

GENERAL SULLIVAN TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Winter Hill, October 4, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Your favour of the 28th ultimo is now before me. I am extremely sorry that you have had such unexpected trouble about the *New-Hampshire* Forces. I am well apprized of your original contract, and suppose there would not have been any difficulty, had it not arisen from the adoption of the Army by the Continent, and the general orders for the Colonies to pay their Troops up to the 4th of *August*; which the other Colonies complying with, and the *New-Hampshire* neglecting, caused the uneasiness among the soldiers. I suppose the orders were not seasonably made known to you, which may, perhaps, be in some measure my fault; but it being more peculiarly their province to acquaint you, I left it with them, especially as my hurry would scarcely permit me to write a line. I know General *Washington* thought of paying them off with Continental money; but that not coming to hand, he found a failure of his promise, and disorders would be inevitable, unless some of the Colonies could advance the money for their Troops. He applied to me. I told him I supposed our Colony could do it as well as not, as it would eventually be only exchanging your money for Continental money. He also required that the several Colonies should clear off with those men up to the 4th of *August*, and after that the Continent was to pay them and reimburse the Colonies. This occasioned the postscript in my letter, in favour of those who went with Colonel *Arnold*; and sure I am that no difficulty could arise, as the money carries no interest, and you are to receive Continental money for all you advance; therefore, I might well be excused in telling General *Washington* that *New-Hampshire* could and would as willingly do it as *Connecticut* and *Rhode-Island*. You ask me where the great defect has been. I never said it laid with you, but that there was a defect somewhere; and I think you have, without my assistance, been pleased to point it out.

You say that the general orders were not made known to you, which surely the Committee ought to have done; and had I suspected they would have been deficient in their

duty, should, amidst the hurry and confusion I then was in, have done it myself.

You said you understood there were only a few blankets in arrear; which not being the case, the persons in whom you confided must have been deficient in giving you proper information.

You say that Mr. *Rollins* had orders, in *July* last, to provide a hundred coats; this was not done, nor has that attention been paid to your order which you might reasonably expect. I hope, therefore, you, gentlemen, will readily agree with me that there was a defect somewhere, and, without my assistance, find where to place it. I should be extremely sorry to have it thought I meant to censure or condemn so respectable a body as the Committee of Safety. I suppose it my duty to write facts as they are; I shall thereby do justice to you, and acquit myself of the charge of indolence and inattention.

I am sorry to find that you have so just a foundation for hinting that some of the officers raise difficulties themselves, and then instil them into the minds of the men. I believe that is too often the case; but from whatever source these difficulties spring, the trouble to me, and dishonour to the Troops, and consequently to the Province, is equally the same. I shall use my endeavours to make the terms you propose in your letter as agreeable as possible to the men, and spare no pains in endeavouring to keep the Troops from troubling you with complaints.

Gentlemen, I am, with great respect, your most obedient servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

Honourable Committee of Safety.

ADDRESS OF THE JUSTICES OF THE PEACE FOR THE  
COUNTY OF DEVON.

Address of the Justices, assembled at the General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, held at the Castle of *Exeter*, in and for the County of *Devon*, on the 5th day of *October*, 1775; presented to His Majesty by Sir *Richard Warwicke Bampfylde*, Baronet, one of the Representatives of the said County in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of JAS. CARRINGTON, Clerk, Chairman; Sir RICHARD WARWICKE BAMPFYLDE, Baronet; Sir THOMAS D. ACLAND, Baronet; Sir JOHN DUNTZE, Baronet; THOMAS PUTT, PAUL ORCHARD, FRANCIS BASSETT, FRANCIS BULLER, RICHARD INGLET, THOMAS TAYLOR, JAMES PITTMAN, WILLIAM KITSON, JOHN WILLS, JOHN RUSSELL MOORE, Esq's; SAMUEL NEWTE, JOHN CRUWYS, RICHARD LEWIS, GEORGE COOKE, and RICHARD BAWDEN, Clerks, Justices assigned to keep the peace, and to hear and determine divers felonies, trespasses, and misdemeanors, within the County of DEVON, assembled at their General Quarter Sessions of the Peace, held at the Castle of EXETER, in and for the said County, the fifth day of OCTOBER, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.

We, your Majesty's very dutiful and loyal subjects, duly sensible of the many blessings which we enjoy under your Majesty's auspicious Government, beg leave to approach your throne, in this alarming crisis of publick affairs, with every testimony of our sincerest duty and affection for your Majesty's sacred person and Government, and to assure your Majesty that, although we cannot divest ourselves of those feelings of humanity which induce us to lament the miseries which our deluded fellow-subjects in *America* have brought upon themselves by that daring abuse which they have made of your parental tenderness and forbearance towards them, whereby your Majesty has been compelled, much against the benevolent sentiments of your own heart, to make the last appeal, in order to reduce them to their duty. And although we earnestly wish, agreeably to those feelings, to stop the farther effusion of human blood by every conciliating measure which can be devised, consistently with the dignity and safety of the supreme legislative authority of this Realm, yet, as good subjects, we cannot forbear testifying, at this important juncture, our unfeigned readiness to strengthen the hands of Government, by giving every assistance in our power towards accomplishing the most desirable event; that, by the wisdom and firmness of your Councils, you may be able to bring back the mis-

guided inhabitants of your *American* Dominions to a just sense of their duty, and a peaceable submission to the laws of their Mother Country.

And we should be wanting to ourselves and to our duty, as the guardians of the publick peace, did we pass over in silence, and were we not openly to declare our disapprobation of those associations which have been endeavoured to be procured by circular letters and factious emissaries, dispersed throughout the Kingdom, in order to disturb the peace of your Majesty's Dominions, and in open defiance of your late royal Proclamation; for which daring insult, (big with every mischief,) offered to the powers with which your Majesty is invested for the security of the publick tranquillity, we beseech your Majesty that the propagators and abettors of such insidious measures may be brought to speedy and condign punishment.

And we earnestly supplicate the great Disposer of all things to give stability and success to every constitutional measure, which your Majesty's wisdom and care for your people shall deem necessary, for re-establishing the publick peace and tranquillity of your Colonies; and that you may long continue to reign in the hearts of a dutiful and united people, in the full enjoyment of every earthly blessing, is our most earnest and ardent prayer. By the Court:

JOHN HELLIAH, Clerk of the Peace.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, October 5, 1775.

SIR: The Congress having this day received certain intelligence of the sailing of two north country built brigs, of no force, from *England*, on the 11th of *August* last, loaded with six thousand stand of arms, and a very large quantity of powder and other stores, for *Quebeck*, without convoy; and as it is of great importance, if possible, to intercept them, I am ordered by the Congress to give you this information, and to desire you immediately to apply to the Council of *Massachusetts-Bay* for two armed vessels in their service, and despatch the same, with a sufficient number of people, stores, and particularly a number of oars, in order, if possible, to intercept said brigs and their cargoes, and secure the same for the use of the Continent. It is also their desire that you give orders to the commanders of the vessels you send on this service, to seize and take any other transports, laden with ammunition, clothing, or other stores, for the use of the Ministerial Army or Navy in *America*, which they may meet with, and secure them in the most convenient places for the purpose abovementioned.

That you give the commander or commanders such instructions as are necessary, and also proper encouragement to the marines and seamen that shall be sent on this enterprise; that the instructions you shall give be delivered to the commander or commanders, sealed up, with orders not to open the same until out of sight of land, on account of secrecy. If the vessels in the service of the *Massachusetts-Bay* can be readily obtained, you are to employ them, and others, if you should think more necessary, to effect the purposes aforesaid; if they cannot, you will employ such as can be soonest fitted out. At the same time I am directed to inform you that the *Rhode-Island* and *Connecticut* vessels of force, if possible, will be directly sent after, to the assistance of those you send out; for which purpose I write, by order of Congress, to those Governments, by this conveyance.

For the encouragement of the men employed in this service, I am to inform you that the Congress have determined that, on this occasion, the master, officers, and seamen, shall be entitled to one-half of the value of the prizes by them taken; the wages they receive from their respective Colonies notwithstanding. It is farther resolved, that the ships or vessels of war, employed in this service, are to be on the Continental risk and pay during their being thus employed.

For further intelligence I must refer you to the enclosed, which I have not time to copy, as I am ordered immediately to despatch the express.

I have the honour to be, &c.,

JOHN HANCOCK, President.

To General Washington.

P. S. The enclosed please to order to be delivered to the Council of *Massachusetts-Bay*.



## PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO THE COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Philadelphia, October 5, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: It having been represented to the Congress that you have in the employ of the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay* two armed vessels, and a particular service being recommended to General *Washington*, the prosecution of which will require those vessels, I am directed by the Congress to inform you that General *Washington* is instructed to make application to you for those vessels. And I am particularly authorized to desire you will put said vessels, for this service, under the General's command and direction, and that you furnish him instantly with every necessary in your power, at the expense of the Continent; and in case those armed vessels cannot be employed in this service, you are earnestly requested to afford your utmost assistance, in every matter that the General may have occasion to apply to you upon, in the prosecution of the public service.

I have the honour to be, with esteem, &amp;c.,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.\*To the Honourable Members of the Council of *Massachusetts-Bay*.

## SUSSEX COUNTY (NEW-JERSEY) COMMITTEE.

In Committee, Sussex County, New-Jersey, October 5, 1775.

George *McMurtrie*, of *Hardwick*, being brought before this Committee, and charged with having spoke very contemptuously and disrespectfully of the Continental and Provincial Congresses; which being fully proved, it is resolved that the said *George McMurtrie* be advertised in the public prints as an enemy to his Country, and that no person or persons have any dealings or connection with him until he shall cause an acknowledgment of his fault to be published in one of the *New-York* or *Philadelphia* newspapers, on pain of being deemed inimical to the liberties of *America*. By order of the Committee:

JACOB MCCOLLOM, *Chairman pro tem*.

## GENERAL SCHUYLER TO PRESIDENT OF THE CONGRESS.

[Road October 16, 1775.]

Ticonderoga, October 5, 1775.

SIR: Yesterday morning I received a letter from General *Montgomery*, enclosing sundry papers, copies of which (Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, and 5, together with a copy of another letter, No. 6, received this morning, and which was written before that marked No. 1) I now do myself the honour to transmit you.

I am very apprehensive of disagreeable consequences arising from Mr. *Allen's* imprudence. I always dreaded his impatience of subordination; and it was not until after a solemn promise, made me in the presence of several officers, that he would demean himself properly, that I would permit him to attend the Army; nor would I have consented then, had not his solicitations been backed by several officers.

By the enclosed return, No. 7, Congress will perceive what troops have joined the Army since I left it, and what provisions, &c., have been forwarded to it. The *Canadians* destroy a great quantity of provisions, and much waste is committed by our people, in despite of every order issued to prevent it. The expense of this article will amaze Congress. However, if the issuing Commissaries had done their duty, and obeyed the orders that were given them by the Commissary-General or me, I should have had it in my power to have detected every Quartermaster, or other, who has drawn a greater quantity of provision than what was due, and the Regiments might have been charged with it.

Such crowds of sick are daily returning from the Army, that although I had thoughts of leaving General *Wooster's* corps at *Albany*, I have found it necessary to order them up.

I wish I could comply with General *Montgomery's* re-

\* A letter was at the same time written to Governour *Cooke*, of *Rhode-Island*, desiring him to send the armed vessels, belonging to that Colony, on the above enterprise, with the precautions mentioned in the letter to the General.

A like letter was also written to Governour *Trumbull*, of *Connecticut*, to employ, under the like precautions, the largest of the armed vessels, belonging to that Colony, on said enterprise.

quisition for ammunition; but I have not an ounce of powder that I can command, nor do I expect any, unless the *New-York* Congress can send me some, to whom I wrote on the 29th ultimo, by express, and begged they would send five tons, if they could, in row-boats, that no delay might be made.

The Paymaster-General is now here, and very much indisposed indeed. He proposed to resign the employment, as he is apprehensive that he will not be able again to cross the Lakes. I am fully convinced that it will be the case; but as a new appointment during this campaign will be introductory of confusion, I have requested him to return to *Albany*, and have taken the liberty to give him an order to appoint a Deputy. The Paymaster-General's appointment, I understand, will not afford of his paying a Deputy. I mention this, that Congress may signify their pleasure on the subject.

Should Congress approve of having the troops that are or have been employed in this department paid by rolls, drawn in the form of the enclosed, it will be necessary that I should be furnished with the accounts of what pay only has been advanced to them; for which purpose, an order should go to the Governour of *Connecticut*, *Massachusetts-Bay* Congress, that of *New-York*, and that of *New-Hampshire*, to furnish me with the accounts, specifying the persons' names to whom money has been advanced by their order.

On further consideration, I find this order will be necessary, even if Congress should not think proper to adopt my mode of payment; for I labour under difficulties in complying with applications for money, as I do not know but I may overrun the mark.

The first one hundred thousand Dollars issued to Mr. *Trumbull* are expended; and as I shall have large calls on me, from *Canada* and other quarters, I beg leave to mention the necessity there is of a fresh supply to the military chest in this department.

I am rather better than when I did myself the honour to write you last, having yesterday, for the first time, ventured to ride out two or three hundred yards.

Should I receive your orders to engage troops for the winter service, I propose to give the offers of commissions to the officers of the Army as they stand in rank, unless you direct otherwise, which I hope will be agreeable.

I am, Sir, most respectfully, your Honour's most obedient and most humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

[No. 1.]

## GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Camp near St. John's, September 28, 1775.

DEAR SIR: Since mine of this morning, I have received a letter from Mr. *Livingston*, and another from Colonel *Warner*, who is at *La Prairie*, acquainting me that Colonel *Allen* has passed the river to *Montreal*, or below it, rather, with thirty of our men and fifty *Canadians*; that he had been attacked by a superior party from the garrison; that he was taken prisoner, two or three killed, and as many more wounded; and that the rest took to their heels. I have to lament Mr. *Allen's* imprudence and ambition, which urged him to this affair single handed, when he might have had a considerable re-enforcement. I send you all the letters I have had on this subject. The provisions came seasonably, and have given no small relief to my anxiety.

I find there were orders from you, for the removal of the hospital stores. This I knew nothing of when I wrote this morning.

I am exceedingly sorry to hear your recovery does not advance as I could wish it. I am much obliged to you for the sugar and beef, all which has come here safe.

Adieu, &amp;c., &amp;c.,

RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

To General *Schuyler*.

[No. 2.]

## JAMES LIVINGSTON TO GENERAL MONTGOMERY.

Camp at Point Olivée, near Chambly, Sept. 27, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I have sent you four men, who will engage to bring you two or three pieces of cannon down the rapids,

in a batteau, at night. This is of great consequence; and while you are bombarding the fort at *St. John's*, we may do the like at *Chambly*. A small guard might be sent to Mr. *Hazen's*, in case they should be attacked by batteaus from *St. John's*.

Colonel *Allen* crossed over from *Longueil* the day before yesterday, to attack the Town, with a party of his men and *Canadians*. General *Prescott*, hearing of his coming, engaged a number of people from the suburbs, at a half joe per man, to go out against *Allen*. They met near a league from town, when a smart engagement ensued, which lasted upwards of two hours. They had two field-pieces, and our party, after a long engagement, were obliged to retire, though the enemy, by all accounts, came off second best. I have sent off Mr. *O'Hara*, express, to *Longueil*, to learn the true state of this battle. The *Canadians* that have returned to me, from the battle, agree, in general, that Mr. *Allen* is either dead or taken prisoner. This, if true, is a blow upon us. To-morrow we propose to have a consultation at *Longueil*. Our greatest misfortune is the want of ammunition. Mr. *Allen* should never have attempted to attack the Town without my knowledge, or acquainting me of his design, as I had it in my power to furnish him with a number of men. This retreat of our men may be a hurt to us, and weaken our party. I have just sent down the river for a re-enforcement, and will keep them ready against the arrival of your cannon. I could wish to make a bold push against the Town, though nothing can be done without cannon. I hope your batteries are ready to play against *St. John's* by this time.

If you write to the Congress soon, you will be kind enough to recommend me to them as your goodness may direct you. Whenever my Country calls upon me to its assistance, I shall be always ready to do my duty. I could wish this Province was already united to the others, and cannot expect much peace until that takes place.

I am, with the greatest esteem, yours, &c.,

JAMES LIVINGSTON.

To General *Montgomery*.

P. S. Since my writing this, my guards have taken several prisoners, and have examined them separately. They all agree that *St. John's* cannot hold out long. Your bombs and cannon do mighty execution. Above thirty of the *Canadians* have deserted from there, and the remainder wait a proper opportunity. I find they intend pushing their way through our intrenchment this side *St. John's*, with some pieces of cannon, to get to *Chambly*, and from thence to *Quebeck*. You will be kind enough to put Colonel *Bedel* upon his guard, to prevent their passing his intrenchment, and recall his force from *La Prairie*.

[No. 3.]

COLONEL SETH WARNER TO GENERAL MONTGOMERY.

*La Prairie*, September 27, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR: I have the disagreeable news to write you, that Colonel *Allen* hath met with a defeat, by a stronger force, which sallied out from the Town of *Montreal*, after he had crossed the river, about a mile below the Town. I have no certain knowledge, as yet, whether he is killed, taken, or fled; but his defeat hath put the *French* people into great consternation. They are much concerned, for fear of a company coming over against us. Furthermore, the *Indian* chiefs were at *Montreal* at the time of *Allen's* battle, and there were a number of the *Caughnawaga Indians* in the battle against *Allen*, and the people are very fearful of the *Indians*. There were six in here last night, I suppose sent as spies. I asked the *Indians* concerning their appearing against us in every battle; their answer to me was, that *Carleton* made them drunk, and drove them to it; but they said they would do so no more.

I should think it proper to keep a party at *Longueil*, and my party is not big enough to divide. If I must tarry here, I should be glad of my Regiment, for my party is made up with different Companies in different Regiments, and my regulation is not so good as I could wish, for subordination to your orders is my pleasure.

I am, Sir, with submission, your humble servant,

SETH WARNER.

To General *Montgomery*.

[No. 4.]

MAJOR TIMOTHY BEDEL TO GENERAL MONTGOMERY.

Camp near *St. John's*, September 28, 1775.

SIR: I am this moment informed by some of our men, just arrived from *La Prairie*, of the defeat of Col. *Allen* and his party. I cannot understand that we have had any great loss; some few slightly wounded. Colonel *Allen* is either killed or taken prisoner. Some of the principal merchants who came out of *Montreal* are killed, and some wounded. We had not above thirty of our men there, and about sixty of the *Canadians*. I understand there were not above fifty men that had arms; and a considerable number of *Canadians* came out, with some Regulars. I am sorry things were not done more prudently, Sir.

I have just now received a letter from Esq. *Livingston*, who informs me that he has taken some prisoners; that the deserters from the fort amount to thirty men, and that a considerable number wait for an opportunity; and the prisoners inform him that their intentions are to force our breastworks with two or three pieces of cannon. You know our strength here; for God's sake, pray send me a party of *Easton's* Regiment, as I cannot, as affairs stand, draw the party from *La Prairie*. I shall leave it to your Honour what you think is best, but should be glad of a re-enforcement. We have a great many sick.

I am, Sir, your much esteemed friend and humble servant,

TIMOTHY BEDEL.

To General *Montgomery*.

P. S. A party must be kept at *La Prairie* and *Longueil*, for the security of those who have been our friends; otherwise, we may expect that trouble will come upon them, and then of course they will be our enemies. A little cash we must have; *Warner* wants money, and we cannot do without.

[No. 5.]

NOTE FROM SETH WARNER.

This moment arrived from Colonel *Allen's* defeat, Captain *Duggan*, with the following intelligence: Col. *Allen* is absolutely taken captive into *Montreal*, with a few more, and about two or three killed, and about as many wounded. The living are not all come in. Something of a slaughter made among the King's troops.

From yours to serve,

SETH WARNER.

[No. 6.]

GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Camp near *St. John's*, September 28, 1775.

DEAR SIR: Since my last of the 24th, we have opened a battery, of two twelve-pounders, upon the ship-yards and schooner. She was obliged immediately to haul near the wharf, or rather as near the north end of the fort as she could go. This battery is screened from the guns of the fort by an epaulement, in a good measure. I fear I have neither men nor ammunition to carry on any attack with success, to which purpose it would be absolutely necessary to occupy a very advantageous piece of rising ground on the west side, and there erect my batteries, to reach their defences. The largest of the mortars is useless, and on the mortars I principally depended for distressing the garrison.

The weather has been and still is so exceeding bad, and the encampment so swampy, that I feel exceedingly for the Troops, and withal provision so scanty (flour as well as pork) that it will require not only good fortune, but despatch, to keep us from distress. I hope the thirteen-inch mortar and more powder are on the way. *Allen*, *Warner*, and *Brown*, are at *La Prairie* and *Longueil*, with a party of our troops, and some *Canadians*; how many I cannot tell. They speak well of the good disposition of the *Canadians*. They have a project of making an attempt on *Montreal*. I fear the troops are not fit for it. Mr. *Carleton* has certainly left that Town, and it is in a very defenceless situation.

As this garrison is shut up, I hope the *Kennebeck* expedition will meet with no obstruction in the attack upon *Quebeck*. Should things not go well, I tremble for the fate of the poor *Canadians*, who have ventured so much. What shall I do with them, should we be obliged to evacuate the country? though I hope this will not be the case. If possible, do not let us want ammunition, my dear General.

I have seen Mr. *Livingston*; he has a considerable body

of *Canadians* in arms at *Chambly*; is very active, and they have great confidence in him, I believe. I wish to have him taken notice of by the Congress, in a manner suitable to his services and the risk he runs.

I am, my dear Sir, &c., &c.,

To General *Schuyler*.

RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

P. S. I send ten boats, manned with the naked and lazy. The enemy have launched a row-galley.

[No. 7.]

*Return of Men sent northward since the one hundred and forty of EASTON's, mentioned in my Letter of 19th inst.*

Colonel *McDougall's New-Yorkers*, 123, officers included; Col. *Warner's*, 132; Col. *Clinton's*, 402; total, 657.

About 350 of the men took twenty days' provision, the others eight days'.

*Provisions*: 341 barrels of pork; 29 do. beef; 416 do. flour; 48 do. rum; 4 tierces rice; 7 firkins butter; 5 barrels of sugar; 1 do. vinegar; 2 boxes chocolate.

*Ammunition*: 3,650 pounds of powder; 4 boxes of musket ball; 200 ball, twelve-pounders; 200 ball, six-pounders; 90 shells, five inch diameter; 30 shells, seven inch diameter; 1 mortar and bed, thirteen inch diameter; 120 fuses; 43 bunches grape-shot; 4 bushels grape-shot; 4 oil cloths.

#### STAMFORD (CONNECTICUT) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee of Inspection and Observation, held in *Stamford*, on *Thursday*, the 5th day of *October*, 1775:

Personally appeared *Obadiah Seely*, Jun., and *Gideon Lounsberry*; they having been cited to appear before said Committee, for speaking disrespectfully of the honourable Continental Congress, and in many other instances acting inimically to the liberties of *America*; and after hearing the evidence brought against them, the Committee aforesaid proceeded to pass sentence, and, agreeable to the directions of said Congress, resolved to hold up said *Seely* and *Lounsberry* to publick view, as enemies to the liberties of their Country; hereby recommending it to all, to break off all commerce, dealings, and connection with them.

Ordered, That the Clerk send a copy of the above Resolve, to be inserted in the *New-York Journal*.

A true copy from the Minutes:

JOHN HAIT, JUN., Com. Clerk.

I acknowledge I have at several times spoken in favour of the laws of taxation, and against the measures pursued by *America* to procure redress, and have thereby justly merited the displeasure of my Country, and for which I beg forgiveness, and do solemnly promise to submit to the rules of the Continental and Provincial Congresses, and that I never will speak or act in opposition to their order, but will conduct according to their directions, to the utmost of my power; and this I desire should be published in the publick prints.

LEMUEL BOWER.

#### GENERAL HOWE TO THE EARL OF DARTMOUTH.

Boston, October 5, 1775.

By the arrival of the *Cerberus*, on the 26th ultimo, I am honoured with your Lordship's despatch of the 2d day of *August*, enclosing a commission, whereby I am appointed, in the absence of Lieutenant-General *Gage*, to command in chief all His Majesty's Forces employed or to be employed within the Colonies lying on the *Atlantick* Ocean.

Your Lordship may rely upon my utmost endeavours to forward His Majesty's service in the important department with which I am honoured; and I enter upon it with greater cheerfulness, from the knowledge I have of the superior abilities of Major-Generals *Clinton* and *Burgoyne*, upon whose support and assistance I can place the best grounded confidence in every difficulty that may arise.

#### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO ROBERT C. NICHOLAS.

Camp at Cambridge, October 5, 1775.

DEAR SIR: Your favour of the 8th ultimo came to my hands on the 2d instant, by Mr. *Byrd*. I return you sincere

thanks for your kind congratulation on my appointment to the honourable and important post I now hold, by the suffrages of this great Continent. My heart will ever bear testimony of my gratitude for the distinguished mark of honour which has been conferred on me by this appointment, as it also will of my wishes that so important a trust had been placed in the hands of a person of greater experience and abilities than mine. I feel the weight of my charge too sensibly not to make this declaration; at the same time I must add, that I do not want to withdraw my services, within the compass of my power, from the cause we are nobly engaged in.

Mr. *Byrd* shall not want for his pay whilst he is in this camp; although, as I have no cash of my own here, and charge the publick with my expenses only, I shall be a little at a loss to know in what manner to advance it with propriety. Bills of exchange would answer no end here, as we have not the means of negotiating them; but if you would place the money in the hands of Messieurs *Willing & Morris*, of *Philadelphia*, (either in specie, Continental, *Maryland*, or *Pennsylvania* paper,) they could easily remit or draw for it. But, at any rate, make yourself easy, as Mr. *Byrd* shall not want to the amount of his pay.

By an intelligent person out of *Boston*, the day before yesterday, we are informed that a small fleet consisting of a sixty-four gun ship, a twenty gun, two sloops of eighteen guns, and two transports, with about six hundred men, were to sail on yesterday from that harbour. They took on board two mortars, four howitzers, and other artillery; from which we suspect they intend to bombard some Town on the coast. He also informs us that General *Gage* is recalled; that General *Howe* commands in his place; that the account of the action on *Bunker's Hill*, as transmitted by the former, is returned, and corresponds pretty much with ours, as to killed and wounded; and that the last accounts from *England*, by a ship just arrived, leave no room to believe there will be an accommodation soon.

The enemy in *Boston* and on the heights of *Charlestown* (two peninsulas, surrounded in a manner by ships of war and floating batteries) are so strongly fortified as to render it almost impossible to force their lines, which are thrown up at the head of each neck; without great slaughter on our side, or cowardice on theirs, it is absolutely so. We, therefore, can do no more than keep them besieged, which they are, to all intents and purposes, as close as any Troops upon earth can be, that have an opening to the sea. Our advanced works and theirs are within musket shot. We daily undergo a cannonade, which has done no injury to our works, and very little hurt to our men. Those insults we are obliged to submit to, for want of powder, being obliged (except now and then giving them a shot) to reserve what we have for closer work than cannon distance.

My respectful compliments to Mrs. *Nicholas* and the rest of your fireside, and to any inquiring friends. Conclude me, with grateful thanks for the prayers and good wishes you have been pleased to offer on my account,

Dear Sir, your most affectionate and obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Robert C. Nicholas, Virginia.

#### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read October 13, 1775.]

Camp at Cambridge, October 5, 1775.

SIR: I was honoured with your favour of the 26th ult. late the night before last, and a meeting of the General Officers having been called, upon a business which will make a considerable part of this letter, I took the opportunity of laying before them those parts of yours which respect the continuance and new modelling the Army, the fuel, clothing, and other preparations for the ensuing winter. They have taken two or three days to consider, and as soon as I am possessed of their opinions I shall lose no time in transmitting the result, not only on the above subjects, but the number of Troops necessary to be kept up. I have also directed the Commissary-General and the Quartermaster-General to prepare estimates of the expense of their departments, for a certain given number of men, from which a judgment may be made, when the number of men to be kept in pay is determined. All which I shall do

myself the honour to lay before the Congress, as soon as they are ready.

I have now a painful though a necessary duty to perform, respecting Dr. Church, Director-General of the Hospital. About a week ago, Mr. Secretary Ward, of Providence, sent up to me one Wainwood, an inhabitant of Newport, with a letter directed to Major Kane, in Boston, in characters, which he said had been left with Wainwood some time ago, by a woman who was kept by Dr. Church. She had before pressed Wainwood to take her to Captain Wallace, Mr. Dudley, (the Collector,) or George Rome, which he declined. She then gave him the letter, with a strict charge to deliver it to either of those gentlemen; he, suspecting some improper correspondence, kept the letter, and after some time opened it; but not being able to read it, laid it up, where it remained until he received an obscure letter from the woman, expressing an anxiety after the original letter. He then communicated the whole matter to Mr. Ward, who sent him up with the papers to me. I immediately secured the woman, but for a long time she was proof against every threat and persuasion to discover the author. However, at length she was brought to a confession, and warned Dr. Church. I then immediately secured him, and all his papers. Upon the first examination, he readily acknowledged the letter; said it was designed for his brother Fleming, and, when deciphered, would be found to contain nothing criminal; he acknowledged his never having communicated the correspondence to any person here, but the girl, and made many protestations of the purity of his intentions. Having found a person capable of deciphering the letter, I in the mean time had all his papers searched, but found nothing criminal among them. But it appeared, on inquiry, that a confidant had been among the papers before my messenger arrived; I then called the General Officers together, for their advice, the result of which you will find in the enclosure No. 1; the deciphered letter is the enclosure No. 2. The Army and Country are exceedingly irritated, and upon a free discussion of the nature, circumstances, and consequence of this matter, it has been unanimously agreed to lay it before the honourable Congress, for their special advice and direction; at the same time suggesting to their consideration, whether an alteration of the twenty-eighth article of war may not be necessary.

As I shall reserve all farther remarks upon the state of the Army till my next, I shall now beg leave to request the determination of Congress as to the property and disposal of such vessels and cargoes as are designed for the supply of the enemy, and may fall into our hands. There has been an event of this kind at Portsmouth, as by the enclosure No. 3, in which I have directed the cargo to be brought hither for the use of the Army, reserving the settlement of any claims of capture to the decision of Congress.

As there are many unfortunate individuals whose property has been confiscated by the enemy, I would humbly suggest to the consideration of Congress the humanity of applying, in part or in the whole, such captures to the relief of those sufferers, after compensating any expense of the captors, and for their activity and spirit. I am the more induced to request this determination may be speedy, as I have directed three vessels to be equipped, in order to cut off the supplies; and, from the number of vessels hourly arriving, it may become an object of some importance. In the disposal of these captures, for the encouragement of the officers and men, I have allowed them one-third of the cargoes, except military stores, which, with the vessels, are to be reserved for the publick use. I hope my plan, as well as the execution, will be favoured with the approbation of Congress.

One Mr. Fisk, an intelligent person, came out of Boston on the 3d instant, and gives us the following advices: that a fleet, consisting of a sixty-four and twenty gun ship, two sloops of eighteen guns, two transports, with six hundred men, were to sail from Boston on yesterday; that they took on board two mortars, four howitzers, and other artillery, calculated for the bombardment of a Town; their destination was kept a profound secret; that an express sloop-of-war, which left England the 8th of August, arrived four days ago; that General Gage is recalled, and last Sunday resigned his command to General Howe; that Lord Percy, Colonel Smith, and other officers who were

at Lexington, are ordered home with Gage; that six ships of the line, and two cutters, were coming out under Sir Peter Dennis; that five Regiments and one thousand Marines are ordered out, and may be expected in three or four weeks. No prospect of accommodation, but the Ministry determined to push the war to the utmost.

I have an express from Colonel Arnold, and herewith send a copy of his letter and an enclosure, Nos. 4 and 5. I am happy in finding he meets with no discouragement; the claim of the Rifle officers to be independent of all the superior officers, except Colonel Arnold, is without any countenance or authority from me, as I have signified in my last despatch, both to Colonel Arnold and Captain Morgan. The Captain of the brig from Quebeck for Boston informs me that there is no suspicion of any such expedition; and that if Carleton is not drove from St. John's, so as to be obliged to throw himself into Quebeck, it must fall into our hands, as it is without a regular soldier, and many of the inhabitants most favourably disposed to the American cause. That there is the largest stock of ammunition ever collected in America. In the above vessels, some letters were also found, from an officer at Quebeck to General Gage and Major Shirreff, at Boston, containing such an account of the temper of the Canadians as cannot but afford the highest satisfaction. I have thought it best to forward them; they are the enclosures Nos. 6 and 7.

I am, with the greatest respect and regard, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

[No. 1.]

At a Council of War held at Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 3, 1775, present:

His Excellency General Washington; Major Generals Ward, Lee, and Putnam; Brigadier-Generals Spencer, Heath, Sullivan, Greene, and Thomas; Adjutant-General Gates.

The General communicated to this Board a discovery of a correspondence carried on with the enemy by Dr. Church, by Letter in characters, which was deciphered by the Rev. Mr. West, and laid the said Letter before the Members of the Council.

After considering and discussing the matter, it was determined to adjourn till to-morrow, and then that Dr. Church be examined.

October 4.—The Council of War met. Present as before.

Dr. Church being sent for, and shown the Letter in characters, was asked, whether the said Letter was written by him; to which he answered, he believed it was. He was shown the explanation of said Letter, as deciphered, and asked whether it was a true one; to which he answered in the affirmative. Dr. Church then explained his intention in writing said Letter, as calculated to impress the enemy with a strong idea of our strength and situation, in order to prevent an attack at a time when the Continental Army was in great want of ammunition, and in hopes of effecting some speedy accommodation of the present dispute, and made solemn asseverations of his innocence.

The General then asked the opinion of the Council, severally, whether it did not appear that Dr. Church had carried on a criminal correspondence with the enemy; to which they unanimously answered in the affirmative.

The question was then proposed, and discussed, what were the proper steps to be taken with respect to him; and, after examining the articles of the Continental Army, and particularly the articles twenty-eight and fifty-one, it was determined, from the enormity of the crime, and the very inadequate punishment pointed out, that it should be referred to the General Congress, for their special direction; and that in the mean time he be closely confined, and no person visit him but by special direction.

[No. 2.]

DOCTOR CHURCH'S INTERCEPTED LETTER.

I hope this will reach you. Three attempts have I made without success. In effecting the last, the man was discovered in attempting his escape; but fortunately my letter was sewed in the waistband of his breeches. He was confined a few days, during which time you may guess my feelings; but a little art and a little cash settled the matter.

'Tis a month since my return from *Philadelphia*; I went by the way of *Providence*, to visit mother. The Committee for warlike stores made me a formal tender of twelve pieces of cannon, eighteen and twenty-four pounders; they having taken a previous resolution to make the offer to Gen. *Ward*. To make a merit of my services, I sent them down; and when they received them, they sent them to *Stoughton*, to be out of danger, even though they had formed the resolution, as I before hinted, of fortifying *Bunker's Hill*, which, together with the cowardice of the clumsy Colonel *Gerrish* and Colonel *Scammons*, was the lucky occasion of their defeat. This affair happened before my return from *Philadelphia*. We lost one hundred and sixty-five killed then, and since dead of their wounds; one hundred and twenty now lie wounded; the chief will recover. They boast you have fourteen hundred killed and wounded in that action. You say the Rebels lost fifteen hundred, I suppose with equal truth. The people of *Connecticut* are raving in the cause of liberty. A number from this Colony, from the Town of *Stamford*, robbed the King's stores at *New-York*, with some small assistance the *New-Yorkers* lent them; these were growing turbulent. I counted two hundred and eighty pieces of cannon, from twenty-four to three-pounders, at *Kingsbridge*, which the Committee had secured for the use of the Colonies. The *Jerseys* are not a whit behind *Connecticut* in zeal. The *Philadelphians* exceed them both. I saw twenty-two hundred men in review there by General *Lee*, consisting of Quakers and other inhabitants, in uniform, with one thousand Riflemen and forty Horse, who, together, made a most warlike appearance. I mingled freely and frequently with the members of the Continental Congress; they were united, determined in opposition, and appeared assured of success. Now, to come home. The opposition is become formidable. Eighteen thousand men, brave and determined, with *Washington* and *Lee* at their head, are no contemptible enemy. Adjutant Gen. *Gates* is indefatigable in arranging the Army. Provisions are very plenty; clothes are manufacturing in almost every Town for the soldiers. Twenty tons of powder lately arrived at *Philadelphia*, *Connecticut*, and *Providence*; upwards of twenty tons are now in camp. Saltpetre is made in every Colony. Powder Mills are erected, and constantly employed, in *Philadelphia* and *New-York*. Volunteers, of the first fortunes, are daily flocking to the camp; one thousand Riflemen in two or three days. Recruits are now levying, to augment the Army to twenty-two thousand men. Ten thousand Militia are appointed in this Government, to appear on the first summons. The bills of all the Colonies circulate freely, and are readily exchanged for cash; add to this, that unless some plan of accommodation takes place immediately, these harbours will swarm with privateers; an army will be raised in the Middle Provinces, to take possession of *Canada*. For the sake of the miserable convulsed Empire, solicit peace, repeal the acts, or *Britain* is undone. This advice is the result of warm affection to my King and to the Realm. Remember I never deceived you; every article here sent you is sacredly true. The papers will announce to you that I am again a Member for *Boston*; you will there see our motley Council. A general arrangement of officers will take place, except the chief, which will be suspended but for a little while, to see what part *Britain* takes in consequence of the late Continental petition. A view to independence grows more and more general. Should *Britain* declare war against the Colonies, they are lost forever. Should *Spain* declare against *England*, the Colonies will declare a neutrality, which will doubtless produce an offensive and defensive league between them. For *God's* sake, prevent it by a speedy accommodation. Writing this has employed a day. I have been to *Salem* to reconnoitre, but could not escape the geese in the capitol; to-morrow I set out for *Newport*, on purpose to send you this. I write you fully, it being scarcely possible to escape discovery. I am out of place here, by choice, and therefore out of pay, and determined to be so unless something is offered in my way. I wish you could contrive to write me largely in cipher, by the way of *Newport*, addressed to *Thomas Richards*, merchant. Enclose it in a cover to me, intimating that I am a perfect stranger to you; but being recommended to you as a gentleman of honour, you took the liberty to enclose that letter, entreating me to deliver

it as directed; the person, as you are informed, being at *Cambridge*. Sign some fictitious name. This you may send to some confidential friend at *Newport*, to be delivered to me at *Watertown*. Make use of every precaution, or I perish.

A true copy: compared by ELSHA PORTER.

[No. 3.]

Portsmouth, October 2, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: The Ship *Prince George*, *Richard Emmes*, master, which left *Bristol* the 19th of *July* last, loaded with eighteen hundred and eighty barrels and twenty-four half-barrels of flour, for the supply of General *Gage's* Army, was taken possession of by our people this day, as she entered the harbour, which the master says was through mistake. We think it our duty to acquaint your Excellency with this matter, and that we have ordered the ship to the wharf, having unbent her sails, and appointed a sufficient guard on board to prevent any embezzlement. The master, yesterday morning, spoke with the *Raven*, sloop-of-war, from *England*, bound to *Boston*, which had been out ten weeks. This Committee have examined all the letters and papers brought by Captain *Emmes*, and find they contain nothing material.

I am, with due respect, Sir, your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant.

By order of the Committee of Safety:

H. WENTWORTH, *Chairman*.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

[No. 4.]

Fort Weston, September 25, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: My last, of the 19th instant, from *Newburyport*, advising of the embarkation of the Troops, I make no doubt your Excellency received. The same day we left *Newbury*, and arrived safe in the river the next morning, except a small vessel which run on the rocks, but is since off, without damage, and arrived safe. I found the batteaus completed, but many of them smaller than the directions given, and very badly built; of course, I have been obliged to order twenty more, to bring on the remainder of the provisions, which will be finished in three days. Many of the vessels were detained in the river, by running aground and head winds, which delayed us a day or two. The 23d inst., I despatched Lieutenant *Steele*, of Captain *Smith's* Company, with six men, in two birch canoes, to *Chaudiere Pond*, to reconnoitre and get all the intelligence he possibly could from the *Indians*, who, I find, are hunting there. The same day I despatched Lieutenant *Church* and seven men, with a surveyor and pilot, to take the exact courses and distance to the *Dead River*, so called, a branch of the *Kennebeck*; and yesterday the three Companies of Riflemen, under the command of Captain *Morgan*, embarked, with forty-five days' provisions, as an advanced party, to clear the roads over the carrying places. Colonel *Green* and Major *Bigelow* march to-day with the second division of three Companies. Major *Meigs* goes off to-morrow with the third division, and Colonel *Enos* the next day with the remainder. As soon as the whole are embarked, I propose taking a birch canoe and joining the advanced party. I have found it necessary to divide the detachment, for the convenience of passing the carrying places; at the first of which there are some carriages to be procured. I design *Chaudiere Pond* as a general rendezvous, and from thence to march in a body. Enclosed is a letter to Mr. *Colburn*, from the party sent to *Quebeck*, by which your Excellency will see all the intelligence I have received. I have conversed with the party, who saw only one *Indian*, (one *Nattarius*,) a native of *Norridgewock*, a noted villain, and very little credit, I am told, is to be given to his information.

The *Indians*, with *Higgins*, set out by land, and are not yet arrived. I have engaged a number of good pilots, and believe, by the best information I can procure, we shall be able to perform the march in twenty days; the distance is about one hundred and eighty miles. I intended Colonel *Green* should have gone on with the first division of one Company of Riflemen, and two Companies of Musketeers. This was objected to by the Captains of the Rifle Companies, who insist on being commanded by no other person



than Captain *Morgan* and myself. This, Captain *Morgan* tells me, was your Excellency's intention; but as I was not made acquainted with it before I came away, I should be very glad of particular instructions on that head, that I may give satisfaction to the field-officers with me. There is at present the greatest harmony among the officers, and no accident happened, except the loss of one man, supposed to be wilfully shot by a private, who is now taking his trial by a Court-Martial.

Major *Mifflin* could not send money for the batteaus. The Commissary has been obliged to pay for them, with one hundred Pounds I have lent him, out of the pay received for the month of *September*, and has been obliged to draw an order in favour of the bearer, Mr. *John Wood*, who has engaged to deliver this to your Excellency. I have promised him his time and expenses paid. I should be glad the manifestoes might be forwarded on by him, if not sent, with the last intelligence from General *Schuyler*, to whom I intend sending one of the *Indians* as soon as they arrive.

I have the honour to be, very respectfully, your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

To his Excellency General *Washington*.

P. S. Since writing the foregoing, I have received a letter from Colonel *Reed*, with the manifestoes, and the Court-Martial have condemned the man, who shot the other, to be hanged; which sentence I have approved, but have respited him until your Excellency's pleasure in the matter is known, and design sending him back in one of the transports; enclosed are all the papers relative to the matter, with his confession at the gallows, before respited. The three first divisions of my detachment are gone forward; the last goes to-morrow, when I shall join Captain *Morgan* as soon as possible; and am, with much respect, your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

[No. 5.]

Vassalborough, September 13, 1775.

SIR: In compliance with your orders, I proceeded with Mr. *Berry* on our intended journey to *Quebeck*, as follows: *Friday, September 1st*, we sat out, and got, on *Saturday 2d*, to *Howard's*, at *Skowhegin Falls*, twenty-four miles distance; rainy weather. *Sunday, 3d*, we arrived at *Norridge-wock*, twelve miles distance; rainy weather. *Monday, 4th*, we arrived at *Carratuncas Falls*, eighteen miles distance; swift water and shoal. *Tuesday, 5th*, we reached the great carrying place, water shoal and swift, distance eighteen miles. *Wednesday, 6th*, we got to the third pond, in the great carrying place, distance nine miles. *Thursday, 7th*, we arrived at an *Indian* camp, thirty miles up *Dead River*; good water. Here we got intelligence of an *Indian*, that he was stationed there by Gov. *Carleton*, as a spy, to watch the motions of an Army or spies that was daily expected from *New-England*; that there were spies on the head of *Chaudiere* River; and down the river, some distance, there was stationed a regular officer and six privates. He positively declared that, if we proceeded any farther, he would give information of his suspicions of our designs, as otherwise he should betray the trust reposed in him. But, notwithstanding his threats, we thought it of moment to get all possible intelligence, and went, the 8th, thirty miles up the river aforesaid; but finding the water pretty shoal, and meeting with nothing new, we returned to the camp. Upon our first arrival at the camp, our *Indian* pilot thought it dangerous to proceed any farther, and declined going with us. In the time of our absence he conferred with an *Indian* squaw, of whom we got intelligence that all the young *Indians* from that quarter had gone to *Johnson*, but the *Indian* had a commission from *Carleton*; that at *Shettican*, the uppermost settlement on *Chaudiere* River, there was a great number of *Mohawks*, that would have destroyed us if we had proceeded; and that the spy hourly expected the arrival of three canoes of *Indians*. We found the carrying places pretty passable; the water, in general, shoal, on account of the late dry season. The trees were well marked, as far as we went, and the way is so direct as may be easily found.

Thus far, Sir, agreeable to your orders, and to the ut-

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

most of our power, have we proceeded on our intended tour; and are, with esteem, Sir, your humble servants,

DENNIS GETCHELL,  
SAMUEL BERRY.

Mr. REUBEN COLBURN:

SIR: The above is a copy of a letter I draughted for the above gentlemen, and, at the request of Mr. *Getchell*, I now send it by the bearer; and am, Sir, yours, &c.,

REMINGTON HOBBY.

Memorandum.—*Reuben Colburn*, by whose direction this party was sent out, acted under the orders of General *Washington*, in order to see what were the obstacles Col. *Arnold* would be likely to meet on his way to *Quebeck*.

J. REED.

[No. 6.]

Quebeck, September 6, 1775.

SIR: I have the honour to inform your Excellency that, by General *Carleton's* orders, I have taken up a vessel to transport a quantity of cattle, sheep, &c., as a present, from the Province of *Quebeck*, to the sick and wounded soldiers of His Majesty's Forces at *Boston*; bills of lading for which, together with the charter-party, I have enclosed to Major *Shirreff*. I still continue to send, by order of General *Carleton*, as many bullocks and sheep as the deck of each transport will contain, which I hope meets with your Excellency's approbation. I could wish the cattle were better, but in general they are very poor and small in this country. General *Carleton* has given me directions to contract for some forage, in order to be in readiness to load the transports he expects you will send to *Quebeck* this fall; and I am in hopes I shall be able to procure a quantity of oats and hay time enough to despatch the transports you may think proper to send.

I hope you will pardon me for reminding you of my situation, my length of service, and pretensions as an officer, I took the liberty to set forth in a memorial I transmitted to your Excellency by the last transport that sailed; and I shall only add that, when a proper opportunity offers, I hope you will take the prayer of it into consideration, and grant me either the purchase of a Company, or one in a new corps, whichever your Excellency shall think most proper. No prospect yet of the Militia being embodied here, nor do I think they will. General *Carleton*, I am apt to think, is afraid to give the order, lest they should refuse to obey; and I believe this year will pass over without the *Canadians* doing any thing in favour of Government. This day's post has brought an account that the Rebels have taken post at *Point-au-Fer*, with a body of troops; if so, they may have thoughts of advancing into this Province. Two small vessels of ours were launched at *St. John's* yesterday. We are told here that Mr. *Schuyler* is building four at *Ticonderoga*. In short, Sir, you must look for no diversion (in favour of the Army immediately under your Excellency's command) this year from *Canada*, the language here being only to defend the Province; and it is generally thought here, that if the Rebels were to push forward a body of four or five thousand men, the *Canadians* would lay down their arms and not fire a shot. I hope you will pardon my thus writing so freely, and not impute it to presumption, as it is merely intended to let your Excellency into a true state of facts, as from many other quarters you may have interested accounts.

I have the honour to be, with the utmost respect, your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

THOMAS GAMBLE.

To His Excellency General *Gage*.

[No. 7.]

Quebeck, September 6, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I enclose you a charter-party for a vessel, taken up by order of Major-General *Carleton*, to transport some live stock, purchased by a contribution in this Province, for the use of the sick and wounded soldiers of His Majesty's Forces at *Boston*; also, bills of lading. The vessel belongs to *Tom Dunn*, your old friend, though chartered by Mr. *Grant*; and I am to beg you will do every good office in your power to the master, either by employing the

vessel, should he return this fall to *Quebeck*, or by assisting him to get out of the port of *Boston* with a little pitch and tar, with wine, candles, and some other articles that are much wanted here. The freight Mr. *Dunn* begs you will pay at *Boston*, as per agreement with Mr. *Grant*, to enable the master to purchase a cargo at your port, as it was the hopes of making something, by the profits of her cargo back, that induced *Dunn* and *Grant* to let me have her; and it makes no difference to the Crown whether it is paid at *Boston* or by me here; in short, *Dunn* writes to you on the subject, and to his letter I refer you.

The Rebels have taken post at *Point-au-Fer*, and an invasion of the Province is expected. Should that take place, I am apt to think the *Canadians* will lay down their arms and not fire a shot. Their minds are all poisoned by emissaries from *New-England*, and the damned rascals of merchants here and at *Montreal*. General *Carleton* is, I believe, afraid to order out the Militia, lest they should refuse to obey. In short, the *Quebeck* Bill is of no use; on the contrary, the *Canadians* talk of that damned absurd word liberty.

Mr. *Dunn* desires me to mention to you a Captain *Venture*, who comes out with a ship from *London*. If you can be of any use to him, he will take it as a particular favour; he would be fit to command an armed vessel.

In one of my former letters I begged you would remember my brother. If you can serve him in the commissary way, I shall ever acknowledge it. He is from *Albany*. Mr. *Porter* knows where he is, at *Burlington, New-Jersey*. I am sure you will excuse this application. It will be hard if you and my friend *Chamier* cannot, between you, do something for him. I can venture to promise he is capable, and he has promised me not to be lazy.

Remember me to all with you, and believe me yours, very sincerely,

THOMAS GAMBLE.

To Major *Shirreff*, Deputy Quartermaster-General.

#### ORDERS BY GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 1, 1775.

(Parole, Hampton.)

(Countersign, Ireland.)

The Colonels and Commanding Officers of Corps are, upon application from the Quartermaster-General, immediately to employ, under his direction, all the Carpenters in their several Regiments, to erect Barracks for the Regiments and Corps they respectively belong to.

Lieutenant *Cummings*, of Captain *Dow's* Company, in Colonel *Prescott's* Regiment, tried at a General Court-Martial, whereof Col. *Hitchcock* was President, for "misbehaviour in the action upon *Bunker's Hill*." The Court are unanimously of opinion the prisoner is not guilty of the charge, and the complaint appears to the Court to be groundless and malicious. The General approves the proceedings of the Court, and orders Lieutenant *Cummings* to be immediately released from his arrest.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 3, 1775.

(Parole, Malden.)

(Countersign, Norfolk.)

Any Officer, Non-Commissioned Officer, or Soldier, who shall hereafter be detected playing at toss up, pitch and hustle, or any other games of chance, in or near the camp and villages bordering on the encampments, shall, without delay, be confined and punished for disobedience of orders.

[The General does not mean, by the above order, to discourage sports of exercise and recreation; he only means to discountenance and punish gaming.]

Doctor *Isaac Foster* to take the direction and superintendency of the General Hospital until further orders, and is to be obeyed as Director during that time.

Ensign *Proctor*, of Captain *Fletcher's* Company, in Colonel *Doolittle's* Regiment, tried at a late General Court-Martial for "absenting himself from his Regiment, from the 9th of *August* to the 27th *September* following." The Court find the prisoner guilty of the crime, and order him to be mulcted one month's pay for his offence.

John *Gallop*, of Captain *Williams's* Company, in Colonel *Patterson's* Regiment, tried at the above Court-Martial for "absenting himself from his Regiment from the 27th of *June* to the 27th *September* following, and carrying off and disposing of a Colony gun." The Court find the

prisoner guilty of the crimes wherewith he was accused, and sentence him to be whipped on the bare back fifteen lashes, and order the value of the gun to be stopped out of his pay.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 4, 1775.

(Parole, Orford.)

(Countersign, Pittsburgh.)

The General approves the sentence of the General Court-Martial inserted in yesterday's order, and directs that Ensign *Proctor* be mulcted one month's pay, and the prisoner, John *Gallop*, of Captain *Williams's* Company, in Colonel *Patterson's* Regiment, punished with fifteen lashes on the bare back, at the time and place the Colonel of the Regiment shall think proper, and the value of the gun stopped out of the prisoner's pay.

#### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE COMMITTEE OF THE CITY OF NEW-YORK.

Camp at Cambridge, October 5, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: By an intelligent person from *Boston*, the 3d instant, I am informed that a fleet, consisting of one sixty-four, one twenty gun ship, two sloops of eighteen guns, two transports, with six hundred men, were to sail from *Boston* on yesterday; their destination a profound secret. That they took on board two mortars and four howitzers, with other artillery, concluded for the bombardment of a Town. I have thought proper to apprise every considerable Town on the coast of this armament, that they may be upon their guard. Should I receive any further account of their destination, it shall be forwarded.

The same person also informs that an express sloop arrived four days before, from *England*, at *Boston*, which she left the 8th of *August*. General *Gage*, and most of the officers who were at *Lexington*, are recalled, and sail this day; General *Howe* succeeds to the command. Six ships of the line and two cutters, under Sir *Peter Dennis*, are coming out. Five Regiments and one thousand marines may be expected at *Boston* in three or four weeks. No prospect of accommodation, but, on the other hand, every appearance of the war being pushed with the utmost vigour.

I am, Gentlemen, very respectfully, your most obedient and very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Isaac Low, Esq., Chairman, &c.

#### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR COOKE, OF RHODE-ISLAND.

Cambridge, October 5, 1775.

SIR: By an intelligent person, &c., [as in the preceding letter.]

Your several favours of the 26th and 29th *September* were duly received. The care of the men, respecting whom you request direction in yours of the 29th, I will consider of, as there are some regulations in the Army of which I choose to see the result before I make any disposition; you will therefore be pleased to have them employed in this interval as you think most conducive to the publick interest. The mode of continuing the Army is now under the consideration of the General Officers, in order to report to the Congress, with which I shall make you acquainted in course. In the mean time, shall be glad of your sentiments by the next post.

I am, Sir, with great regard and esteem, your most obedient humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Governour Cooke, Rhode-Island.

#### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Cambridge, October 5, 1775.

SIR: By a person from *Boston* the day before yesterday, we learn that a small fleet, consisting of a sixty-four gun ship, a twenty gun, two sloops of eighteen guns, two transports, and about six hundred men, sailed yesterday. They took on board two mortars, four howitzers, and other artillery, from which we suspect they intend to bombard some Town on the coast. General *Gage* is recalled. General *Howe* commands in his place. We have some

late accounts from *England*, but see no prospect of an accommodation. General *Gage's* account of *Bunker's Hill* is returned, and corresponds pretty much with ours, as to killed and wounded. You will please to forward the enclosed for the Commissary-General, with all expedition; and believe me, Sir, your very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Governour *Trumbull*, *Connecticut*.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.

Camp at Cambridge, October 5, 1775.

SIR: By express the evening before last the General received despatches from the Congress, wherein, among other things, he is desired to lay before them an estimate of the expenses of the Army during the winter. As your department includes the most considerable branch of expense, he requests you would, with all expedition, give him your sentiments on this subject, for his government in answering this despatch. It is not supposed to be absolutely necessary to fix the number of men, as you can take any given number upon which the estimate may be made, which will increase or diminish according to the number actually employed.

I must refer you to the Governour for what little news since you went away. Poor Doctor *Church* is certainly ruined.

I am, in haste, and expecting your earliest answer, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOSEPH REED.

To *Joseph Trumbull*, Esq., Commissary-General.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS-BAY.

Head-Quarters, October 6, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: On the 29th of *August* I did myself the honour of addressing you, on the complaint of the Quartermaster, respecting wood for the Army. The recess of the House of Representatives prevented any steps being taken upon it. I must now beg leave to recall your attention to my letter of that date, as the evil is increasing and more alarming as the winter approaches. Little or no wood is brought in, and it is apprehended the owners keep it back to impose an unreasonable price.

The communication at *Winnisimit* Ferry, which was opened for the relief of the unhappy sufferers at *Boston*, is now turned into a convenience for the enemy. A whole week has sometimes elapsed without a boat being permitted to come out, and there have been many irregularities there, which the distance and my other engagements have prevented my attending to. Before I gave any order upon the subject, I thought proper to communicate my intentions to you, that if there were any special reasons against the proposed alteration, you may have an opportunity of making me acquainted with them.

By an estimate laid before me by the Quartermaster-General, I find it will be impracticable to provide sufficient barracks for the Troops before the season is too far advanced, without appropriating many of the houses in and about *Cambridge* to this use. Many of the inhabitants who had deserted them are now returning, under the protection of the Army. I feel a great repugnance to exclude them from what is their own; but necessity in this case, I fear, will supersede all other considerations. I must beg the General Court to act upon it.

I am, most respectfully, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

The Hon. *James Otis*, Esq., President, &c. To be communicated to the Hon. House of Representatives.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE COMMITTEE OF PORTSMOUTH, NEW-HAMPSHIRE.

Cambridge, October 5, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I am to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 2d instant, informing me that the Ship *Prince George*, Captain *Emmes*, from *Bristol* to *Boston*, with flour for the enemy, by a mistake of the Captain, and the

spirited conduct of some of the inhabitants, was now in your possession.

I cannot but consider this as a most providential event; the state of this Army being alone defective in that article. It would therefore highly conduce to the publick interest, and to our relief, to forward it hither as soon as possible; which, I apprehend, may be done with safety and ease by water, as far as *Salem* or *Marblehead*. In the mean time, I will communicate the matter to the Continental Congress, for their direction, as to the compensation to be made the captors, and the determination of what property arises by the capture, and in whom vested.

Whatever expenses may accrue in complying with the above request, and whatever risk may be run by the carriage by water, I will engage; but, as I do not learn there are any of the enemy's ships on the coast, I hope the risk is very small.

I am, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To *H. Wentworth*, Esq., Chairman, &c.

P. S. One Mr. *Fisk*, from *Salem*, who left *Boston* the day before yesterday, informs that a sixty-four gun ship, a twenty, and two sloops, with two transports of soldiers, having taken on board two mortars, howitzers, &c., sailed on yesterday. As the design is probably to batter some Town on the coast, I thought it proper to give you the earliest notice, and it may be advisable to detain the flour a few days, till their destination can be known.

PORTSMOUTH (NEW-HAMPSHIRE) COMMITTEE TO COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Committee-Hall, October 7, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: On the 2d day of this month, the Ship *Prince George*, of which *Richard Emmes* is master, put into this harbour from *Bristol*, bound to *Boston*, loaded with one thousand eight hundred and ninety-two barrels of flour. Upon notice of her arrival, Lieutenant *Thomas Pickering*, with a boat and hands, by order of Captain *Titus Salter*, went on board, and finding the said provisions were intended for the use of *Gage's* Army, he took her into possession, and brought her up to this Town, and unbent the sails, and applied to this Committee, on the 3d day of this month. Messrs. *T. Sherburne*, *P. Long*, and *G. Wentworth*, all of this Committee, were appointed to unload her; and as the Town is in great want of flour, they were desired to make sale of fifty barrels for cash, and to supply the fort therewith; but before they had accomplished it, the vote was reconsidered, and ordered that no part of the cargo should be taken out till the advice of the Committee of Safety for the Province was taken thereupon. And we wrote, at the same time, to General *Washington*, advising him of the capture; to which we have received the enclosed answer, by which he requests the whole may be sent up to him, as the Army is in want of it, and he will be accountable for it. We also represent to you, that this Town is destitute of flour; that not a barrel is to be bought, at any rate, for the supply of the forts and inhabitants; and at least six hundred barrels should be reserved for their use, and to be sold for the cash only. Your advice is requested by us in respect to the disposal of this cargo, and we would wish it as speedily as possible, for our government. You will perceive, by General *Washington's* letter, that an armament is fitting out at *Boston*, upon some expedition, and, as he suspects, to bombard some Towns on the coast; we are not without great suspicion that the enemy have an intention upon this Town. With the advice of Captain *Worthen*, we have thought proper to order Captain *Robert Parker* to enlist forty-four men immediately, to be stationed at the fort on *Seary's Island*, for the present defence of that fort, for one month; which we hope will meet with your approbation, as we have been induced thereto wholly for the publick safety. We have appointed *John Penhallen*, *John Wendal*, and *George King*, Esqs., to wait upon you, and to confer fully with you on such matters as may regard the general safety.

I am, in behalf of the Committee, Gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

H. WENTWORTH, Chairman.

To the Honourable Committee of Safety for the Colony of *New-Hampshire*.

COL. JOSEPH REED TO THE COMMITTEE OF PORTSMOUTH.

Camp at Cambridge, October 7, 1775.

SIR: The General, fearing he shall give you and the other gentlemen of the Committee too much trouble, has directed me to inform you that he has despatched Mr. *Moylan*, Muster-Master General of the Army, to negotiate the transportation of the flour; he will give a receipt for it, so that any directions of the Congress, with regard to any compensation for capture, may be fully complied with, should any such claim be made. The vessel, &c., his Excellency thinks, should remain under your care, till the determination of Congress is had.

You will, therefore, Sir, oblige the General, and promote the service, by giving Mr. *Moylan* all the assistance you can. He has directed me to make his respectful compliments to yourself and the other gentlemen of the Committee.

We have yet no further intelligence of the sailing of the fleet mentioned in the General's letter of the 5th. If there had been an account at *Boston* of the capture of this vessel, we should have supposed an attack upon you was meditated; but by a deserter, who came out yesterday, we learn that this event had not then reached *Boston*.

I am, Sir, by order of his Excellency, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOSEPH REED.

To *H. Wentworth*, Esq., Chairman, &c.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO STEPHEN MOYLAN.

Camp at Cambridge, October 7, 1775.

DEAR SIR: As the management of the flour at *Portsmouth* may be attended with some difficulty, unless some person goes there by appointment of the General, I have wrote to the Chairman of the Committee of *Portsmouth*, which is left open for your perusal. If you think that, without any inconvenience to the other matter, you can go to *Portsmouth*, it is thought best you should, and settle the matter on the best terms consistent with the letter, and direct the transportation in the manner most proper and safe. If you meet with any difficulty, you will inform us as soon as possible.

I am, in haste, yours, &amp;c.,

JOSEPH REED.

To *Stephen Moylan*, Esq., *Salem* or *Marblehead*.

PORTSMOUTH (NEW-HAMPSHIRE) COMMITTEE TO COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Committee-Hall, October 9, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: In addition to what we wrote you the 7th instant, we beg leave to mention the expediency of having a number of men at the batteries, in case the fleet mentioned in General *Washington's* letter should be destined for this port, and have therefore given it in charge to the Committee appointed to wait on you, to request that a number of men, properly officered and equipped, (we think two hundred may be sufficient,) may forthwith be forwarded from the Towns not far distant from this, in order to attend at the said batteries, till the destination of the said fleet is known.

I am, by order of the Committee of Safety, Gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

H. WENTWORTH, Chairman.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

In Committee of Safety for the Colony of New-Hampshire, }  
October 11, 1775. }

SIR: The Committee of Safety for the Town of *Portsmouth* have represented to us that the Ship *Prince George*, Captain *Richard Emmes* master, from *Bristol*, bound to *Boston*, with provisions for the Army there, is now in their port, and in custody; and that they had represented the matter to your Excellency, and that you had desired the whole cargo might be forwarded to the Army under your command.

This Colony have upwards of one hundred soldiers stationed at the batteries erecting in our port, and often two hundred men in a day, from the country, working on the batteries, and there is not, nor has there been for some weeks past, one single barrel of flour to be purchased within

this Colony. We therefore, thinking it necessary for the promotion of the common cause, have ordered one hundred barrels of the flour to be taken for the use of the said soldiers, and doubt not it will meet with your Excellency's approbation; and, as the Town of *Portsmouth* is in great want of bread, if the circumstances of the Army will admit of it, we should be exceeding glad that about five hundred barrels of the flour might be sold to the inhabitants of said *Portsmouth*, and the money deposited in the hands of some faithful person, until the determination of the Continental Congress, relative to the said cargo, may be known.

We should also propose to your Excellency's consideration, whether the transporting the flour round *Cape Ann* will not be dangerous. We conceive it more prudent to convey it in small vessels to *Ipswich*, (though the land carriage from there is farther than from *Marblehead*,) than to risk it round the cape.

Your Excellency's sentiments on this matter will greatly oblige your most obedient servants.

P. S. The sailors appear to be pleased with the capture, but are uneasy about their wages; and we would request your opinion whether or not they should be paid by the sale of some part of the cargo.

PORTSMOUTH (NEW-HAMPSHIRE) COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Committee-Hall, October 11, 1775.

Whereas a Letter has been received this day, from *Joseph Reed*, Esquire, Secretary to his Excellency General *Washington*, setting forth, that he has given directions to Mr. *Moylan*, Muster-Master General, to receive the cargo of Flour on board the Ship *Prince George*, *Richard Emmes* master, and transport the same to Head-Quarters, for the use of the Army; and whereas this Committee have applied to the Provincial Committee of Safety, who have represented to his Excellency the necessity of preserving a part of the said cargo for the use of the inhabitants of this Colony, in their present necessitous state, an answer to which is not yet received:

Therefore, Voted, That there be forthwith delivered to the said Mr. *Moylan*, twelve hundred and ninety-two barrels of Flour, part of the aforesaid cargo; and that Messrs. *George King*, *Joshua Wentworth*, *Samuel Sherburne*, *Pearse Long*, and *George Wentworth*, be a Committee to assist the said *Moylan* in shipping the same.

By order of the Committee of Safety:

H. WENTWORTH, Chairman.

Extract from the Minutes:

SUPPLY CLAP, Secretary.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO GEORGE KING.

In Committee of Safety, October 11, 1775.

SIR: You are desired to take charge of the cargo of the Ship *Prince George*, *Richard Emmes*, late master, now lying in *Piscataqua* harbour, and deliver to *Samuel Cutts*, Esq., one hundred barrels of flour, at such times and quantities as he may need it, to supply the soldiers at the batteries in said harbour.

To *George King*, Esquire.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Portsmouth, October 13, 1775.

SIR: I arrived here the 11th instant, and delivered Colonel *Reed's* letter to the Chairman of the Committee; in consequence of which, he called a meeting of the members. The result was, that they would deliver to my care twelve hundred barrels of the flour, and let me know what would be done with the rest of the cargo, when they received an answer to a letter they had wrote to your Excellency, in which (they inform me) they express the great want of that article in this Province. As even half a loaf would be better than no bread, I told them I would take immediate charge thereof, and yesterday I engaged two sloops, to begin the transportation; one of them will take in this day.

I have engaged, in behalf of the Continent, to ensure (against the enemy only) the vessels—the Committee will appraise them—they are to receive one shilling, lawful

money, per barrel; which, at this season of the year, is not extravagant. I find, by having had a few barrels weighed, they fall short three, four, and five pounds of the weight marked on them; and, as it will probably become a Continental charge, I have thought it best to have them all weighed, that the publick, or the Commissary into whose hands they fall, may not pay for more flour than they really have.

As there are people in this Town inimical to the cause, I think best (in part) to keep it secret where this flour is to be landed. The engagements I have made are, that they must proceed to *Newbury, Ipswich, Cape Ann, Salem, or Marblehead*, according to the orders I shall give them when going to sea. A copy of these orders I have the honour of enclosing to you.

I have appointed *Trist. Dalton*, Esquire, of *Newbury*, agent for the armed schooners, and any prizes they may carry into that port; and Colonel *Joshua Wentworth*, for this Province. They are to obey all orders they will receive from Head-Quarters.

I have the honour to be your Excellency's most humble and obedient servant,

STEPHEN MOYLAN.

P. S. Your Excellency will be pleased to order two hundred and forty dollars to be sent me by the bearer, that I may pay the freight and other charges attending this business.

#### INSTRUCTIONS TO THE CAPTAINS.

Portsmouth, October 13, 1775.

You are to proceed, with the first fair wind, to the port of *Salem*, and deliver your cargo, consisting of . . . . . barrels of flour, to the care of Mr. *Hask. Darby*, at his wharf, who will give you a receipt for the same. You are by no means to go farther out to sea than is absolutely necessary for the preservation of your vessel and cargo. Hug the shore all the voyage as much as possible; avoid every vessel you see, and make all the despatch you possibly can.

By complying with these instructions, you will render the risk of the enemy trifling; you will merit the confidence of your Country, and you will be entitled to receive one shilling, lawful money, per barrel, for your freight.

STEPHEN MOYLAN.

I, *Stephen Moylan*, Commissary-General of Musters to the Army of the United Colonies, being empowered by his Excellency *George Washington*, Esq., Commander-in-Chief, to negotiate the transportation of a cargo of flour from this port to any other port or ports on this coast; and whereas Captain . . . . ., of the Sloop . . . . ., has engaged to proceed to the port of *Salem*, with a load of said flour, on the following conditions: that he is to receive one shilling, lawful money, for every barrel of flour he delivers to the care of Mr. *Hask. Darby*, of said port; that his vessel is to be ensured against the danger of being taken by the enemy, in the prosecution of this voyage.

By virtue of the power aforesaid, I do hereby ensure said vessel, in the sum of three hundred Pounds, lawful money, against the said risk.

Witness my hand:

STEPHEN MOYLAN.

Portsmouth, October 13, 1775.

#### TIMOTHY WALKER, JUN., TO WILLIAM WHIPPLE.

Medford, October 15, 1775.

SIR: Yours of the 12th instant, by Mr. *Perkins*, came safe to hand. I waited upon General *Washington* yesterday morning, but found he had set out early for *Roxbury*, and was not expected back till three o'clock, P. M., at which time I called again, and found him at home. The General, after reading your letter, told me I must call next morning for an answer. I called accordingly, and received the enclosed. The General directed me to call on the Commissary-General for some cash to pay the freight of some flour, which, it seems, is coming this way. I called at the Commissary's office, but was informed that the money was not to be had at present, but that they would forward it as soon as it would arrive from *Philadelphia*.

Your letter to Colonel *Bartlett* will be forwarded to-morrow by the post.

I am your most obedient and very humble servant,  
TIMOTHY WALKER, JUN.

To *William Whipple*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee of Safety for *New-Hampshire*.

#### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY OF NEW-HAMPSHIRE.

Camp at Cambridge, October 15, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I was yesterday favoured with yours of the 11th instant, wherein the necessities of the Town of *Portsmouth* and the garrison there, for some part of the late capture of flour, are represented. Had I known their situation, I should have made the application unnecessary, by directing Mr. *Moylan* on the subject. They have my cheerful consent to take what is necessary, but perhaps somewhat less than six hundred barrels may answer the present exigence. As our mutual wants are now known to each other, I shall leave it to you to reserve what quantity you think indispensably necessary.

I do not see any impropriety in paying the seamen their wages out of the sales of some part of the cargo, and make no doubt it will be approved in the settlement of this affair.

With respect to the transportation of it to *Marblehead* or *Salem* by water, I apprehend it must depend upon circumstances, such as the enemy being upon the coast, &c., of all which Mr. *Moylan* was directed to inform himself, and then act as should be best. The expense of land carriage would be very considerable, and I wish to use all possible economy, so as to be consistent with our safety. You will please to favour Mr. *Moylan* with your opinion on the subject, to which he will pay a suitable regard.

I am, with much respect and esteem, Gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

The Hon. *William Whipple*, Esq., Chairman, &c.

#### COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO STEPHEN MOYLAN.

Cambridge, October 15, 1775.

DEAR SIR: Your favour of the 13th instant came safely to hand. The General is pleased with your proceedings, and has given his consent that the Committee should retain what flour is absolutely necessary.

We are very anxious to hear of the armed vessels being ready for sea. Every day, nay, every hour, is precious. It is now fourteen days since they were set on foot; sure they cannot be much longer in preparing. You will write if any thing material occurs.

I am, dear Sir, your very obedient humble servant,

JOSEPH REED.

To *Stephen Moylan*, Esq., *Portsmouth*.

P. S. The Committee seem to think the transportation by *Cape Ann* dangerous. Pray do not run any unnecessary risks. If there are no enemy's cruisers, there can be no danger. At all events, consult with the Provincial Committee, and if you do not follow their advice in sending it by *Ipswich*, give them your reasons for not doing so. This is a proper mark of respect, after what they have said.

Yours, &c.

Two hundred and forty dollars sent by the bearer of this.

#### ADDRESS OF THE TOWN OF SHREWSBURY.

Address of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses, of the Town of *Shrewsbury*, in Common Council assembled, presented to His Majesty by the Mayor, *William Owen*, Esq., a Lieutenant in His Majesty's Navy.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses of the Town of *Shrewsbury*, in Common Council assembled, actuated by the warmest zeal for your royal person, and the firmest attachment to our most excellent Constitution, humbly presume to approach the throne, and to offer up our tribute of



gratitude for the many blessings we have enjoyed under your Majesty's mild and impartial Government.

Firmly persuaded that it has been the great object of your Majesty's reign to cherish and preserve true liberty in every part of your Dominions, it is with the deepest concern that we behold our fellow-subjects in *America* hurried into an unnatural rebellion against their Sovereign, not only rejecting every reasonable overture of accommodation, but imperiously dictating to the Parent State, which, at the expense of its blood and treasure, hath raised, nourished, and protected them.

With equal grief, but not without indignation, we look upon a discontented faction at home, promoting and encouraging these unhappy disturbances. In this situation, we rely upon the wisdom of your Majesty and the Great Council of the Nation, under the direction of Divine Providence, to adopt such measures as shall be most consistent with the dignity of the Crown, the honour of Parliament, and the safety and welfare of the whole *British Empire*. And we think it an indispensable duty we owe to your Majesty, to the State, to ourselves, and to posterity, to express these our sentiments of loyalty and affection, and to make a tender of our most faithful services to support, by every means in our power, the due authority of the Legislature, and to enforce that good order and obedience to the laws so essential to Government, and so conducive to the welfare and happiness of the people.

Given under the common seal, in the Guildhall, at *Shrewsbury*, this sixth day of *October*, 1775.

WILLIAM OWEN, *Mayor*.  
JOHN ASHBY, *Town Clerk*.

#### NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

Friday, October 6, 1775.

The Committee met. Present: *John Broome*, Chairman *pro tem*.

Mr. Desbrosses,	Mr. Pell,	Mr. Sands,
Mr. Totten,	Mr. Lasher,	G. W. Ludlow,
Gabriel H. Ludlow,	Mr. Brinckerhoff,	John Berrian,
Robert Ray,	Mr. Abeel,	F. Bassett,
Mr. Hyer,	J. Broome,	Mr. Bull,
Mr. Clopper,	Mr. Pintard,	L. Burling,
Mr. Brower,	Mr. Templeton,	Mr. Dennis,
Abraham P. Lott,	J. B. Moore,	Mr. Johnson,
Cornelius P. Low,	Mr. Roosevelt,	Mr. Goelet,
Mr. Imlay,	Mr. Hoffman,	Mr. Kettletas,
Mr. Morton,	Mr. Mulligan,	Mr. Norwood,
Mr. Bleeker,	Mr. Ramsay,	Mr. Wickham,
G. Duyckinck,	Mr. Breasted,	Mr. Woodward,
Mr. Dunscomb,	Mr. De Peyster,	

Petition of *Samuel Ward* and thirty-nine others, received and read, praying the removal of *John Taylor* and *James Light* from their respective offices.

Ordered, That the same be laid over until the next meeting; and that the parties be both summoned to attend.

The following gentlemen were nominated as Field-Officers, viz:

Colonels: *Henry Remsen*, *David Clarkson*, *William Walton*.

Lieut. Colonels: *Jos. Bull*, *James Beekman*, *J. Broome*.

Adjutants: *Stephen Rapalje*, *Peter P. Van Zandt*, *John White*.

Majors: *Abraham Walton*, *Anthony Lispernard*, *Anthony L. Bleeker*.

Second Majors: *Thomas W. Moore*, *Garret Abeel*, *Morgan Lewis*.

Quartermasters: *Abraham Brinckerhoff*, *Nicholas Quakenbos*, *Andrew Breasted*.

#### NEW-YORK CONGRESS TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read October 9, 1775.]

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 6, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The enclosed packet we this hour received from Major-General *Schuyler*. We have also enclosed a copy of the General's letter to this Congress. In consequence thereof, we have ordered up, under the care of Mr. *Watkins*, one of our members from *Charlotte County*, fourteen hundred weight of powder, in a convenient boat, rowed with oars. This quantity, except two hundred weight, belongs to the different Counties of the Colony, and was ordered to be delivered some weeks ago; but

finding it yet in the magazines, we have, in this necessity, taken it. It is the whole that can be obtained in the Colony. We have wrote to the Committee of *Albany* for their aid in forwarding this necessary article with all despatch. We have communicated this intelligence to Governour *Trumbull*.

From the importance of General *Schuyler's* requisition, and the situation of the Army to the northward, you will judge of the necessity of completing the General's request.

Pray devise some ways and means to replace our powder with all expedition, as we may be distressed, and should not remain in this defenceless state, if it can be avoided.

Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant.

By order:

NATHL. WOODHULL, *President pro tem*.

To the Hon. the Continental Congress.

#### NEW-YORK CONGRESS TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 6, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Captain *Robert Wallace*, in the Brig *Mary*, sailed from *Baltimore*, in *Maryland*, on the 14th of *September* last; cleared out the 9th, and was loaded before the 10th, and passed the Capes on the 23d. She is bound for *Falmouth* for orders, and put in here by distress, and wants repairs. Her cargo consists of wheat, flour, and sixty casks of flaxseed. She was brought to by the *Asia* ship-of-war, in our harbour, who has pressed six of her men, but has promised to return them, or supply her with others in their stead.

The Captain of this brig has applied to us for leave to come into this harbour, to unload and refit; and when she is repaired, that she may be allowed to prosecute her intended voyage. From principles of humanity, we consented to his coming up to unload and repair, but shall give no further orders until we are favoured with your sentiments on the subject, as it may possibly be construed a breach of the regulations of the last Congress, relative to exportation.

We are, respectfully, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servants. By order:

NATHL. WOODHULL, *President pro tem*.

To the Hon. the Continental Congress.

#### GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Camp near St. John's, October 6, 1775.

SIR: The command of the Troops employed on this service having devolved on me, by the indisposition of General *Schuyler*, I have the honour to acquaint you, that at the request, and by the recommendation of Col. *Waterbury*, I have ventured to make the enclosed appointments in the Fifth Regiment of *Connecticut* Troops, till the pleasure of your Legislature be known.

I am, Sir, with respect, your most obedient servant,

RICHARD MONTGOMERY,  
Brigadier-General Continental Army.

#### SAMUEL MOTT TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Camp before St. John's, October 6, 1775.

SIR: Ever since the 17th of last month we have laid siege to this place; it is a very difficult place to come at, as it is almost surrounded with sunken swamps and marshy ground; many small occurrences have happened during the siege, which I cannot recapitulate. The enemy, it is thought, have fired six hundred bomb-shells, besides numbers of cannon-shot, and showers of grape-shot; but we have lost but about a dozen men by them all. They played very severely on us when we were erecting our batteries. I was for three days successively where the shot and shells came, and the grape-shot rattled around me like hail; but a good God has preserved me. I had several times the dirt spattered all over me by the shells and shot, but none have hitherto hit me. The extreme rainy season, and our very wet and muddy camp, make it much unhealthy. Some days ago I was ordered to go round and reconnoitre on the northwest part of the fort, where we are going to erect a gun battery, in order to make a breach and storm the place, if it can be conquered no other way, (which I

look upon the attempt dangerous, and the event dubious.) In going to reconnoitre I crawled up within musket-shot of the enemy's batteries, and observed their movements; in doing of which I was obliged more than once to be knee-deep in water; and it being rainy, I was wet from head to foot, from early in the morning till ten o'clock at night, by which I got a great cold, and have not been well since. I have been laid up for several days from business, only that I keep about, but find it too hard for my constitution.

Colonel *Allen* has been very serviceable in bringing in the *Canadians* and *Indians*; but being encouraged by some others, he has, rather contrary to his own judgment, crossed the river, about five miles below *Montreal*, with only about thirty *New-England* men and seventy *Canadian* friends, one hundred in the whole; and intended to augment his number of *Canadians*, and, if possible, get possession of *Montreal*; but he was the next morning met by *St. Luke La Corne*, with about four hundred *Regulars* and *French* *Tories*. They overpowered *Allen*, and he is either killed or taken, with about twenty of his men, (which was a severe stroke to us;) he, however, made some havock; he stood his ground firing till they surrounded him, although his men forsook him. The Town-Major of *Montreal*, with some other of the most potent *Tories*, were killed in the engagement.

On the 3d instant there was a severe engagement between the *French* *Whigs* on one side, and the *French* *Tories* and *Regulars* on the other side, at *Chambly*, about thirteen miles from this place. The *Tory* party had the advantage, as they fired about fifty cannon-shot on our *Whigs*, when they had only small arms to defend with. They lost several men on each side. The *Whigs* maintained their ground. In short, it is a melancholy prospect to see that all *Canada* is in one continued scene of war and bloodshed. If we don't carry our point, we have brought *Canada* into the most deplorable situation possible to conceive, as those people who have taken arms in our favour, with their wives and children, will be left to cruelty without mercy, and any of our Army will hardly escape with safety. It is amazing to me that the Colonies should have so little sense of the importance of this expedition, as not to give us a good large Army, well furnished, in due season, which indeed would have nearly settled the controversy; but we have never yet been two thousand strong, exclusive of our friends of *Canada*, although we assume to ourselves all the airs of a potent Army.

On the 4th instant the enemy hauled off an armed vessel to the east side, when, with her and a large schooner, and the cannon of the fort, they began a heavy cannonading and bombarding on our camp and battery, but principally aimed at a party of about two hundred or two hundred and fifty of our *Canadian* friends, who are intrenching themselves on the east side; on which our gondolas and batteries returned the fire, and the *Canadians* poured in a fire of musketry on the enemy, and a party from our camp, commanded by Colonel *Bedel*, likewise came up and fired upon them, which made the enemy retire to their den. The firing of cannon and musketry was warm for about half an hour. Our *Canadian* friends maintained their ground, and killed some of the enemy, with the loss of only one man, slightly wounded with a grape-shot.

I have been present with the General at a Congress and treaty with the *Indians*, where the heads of all the seven Nations of *Canada* were present; and matters were conducted with great solemnity, and to the mutual satisfaction of all.

Yesterday, *St. Luke La Corne*, (that arch devil incarnate,) who has butchered hundreds, men, women, and children, of our Colonies, in the late war, in the most inhuman manner; who has ever been a head and leader of the *Canadians*, and all the *Indians*, now finding, that notwithstanding all his wiles and falsehoods, the *Indians*, and more than half the *Canadians*, are become friendly to us, he has now sent a message to us, desiring a conference with us. The General has agreed to a conference, to be held at *La Prairie* to-morrow; Major *Brown* and the Aid-de-Camp on our side, and that wretch, *St. Luke*, with the principal leaders of the *Tory* faction of *Montreal*, on the other side. It is a very delicate embassy, and the consequences will better manifest the event than it can be guessed. The

*Indians* of all the tribes, and the *Canadians* who join us, have all learned *English* enough to say *Liberty* and *Bostonian*, and all call themselves *Yankees*. The *Indians* boast much of it, and will smite on their breasts, saying, "me *Yankee*."

It is very grievous to me that General *Schuyler* is not here; I had a very good understanding with him, and a good agreement in all the modes of prosecuting the expedition; but to my sorrow and the embarrassment of the service, there is not that good understanding as I could wish now. General *Montgomery's* chief confidant is one Col. *Campbell*, a *Scotchman*, who has been an officer in the *Regulars*, and is now Deputy Quartermaster-General, and is very profane. I should be very sorry to inform your Honour, that there is scarcely a word heard from headquarters, without some oaths and curses on every occasion; but I value myself on the righteousness of the cause, and hope in *God* for success. I have no great opinion of *Montgomery's* generalship, although I believe him to be a man of courage; that is but a small (though essential) qualification of a General.

For all the pretensions of *New-York*, there has not been one head Colonel of a Regiment seen in the Army this year; and out of their three thousand five hundred men, we have never had more than six hundred down here until within these four days, there have come down between two and three hundred more. I recollect nothing more material. The firing goes on now pretty briskly. The enemy are very strongly fortified. The event of each day can only be told or even guessed at the close of it.

I am, Sir, with all deference and respect, your Honour's most obedient humble servant,

SAMUEL MOTT.

To the Hon. Governour *Trumbull*.

#### GOVERNOUR COOKE TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read October 14, 1775.]

Providence, October 6, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of the 30th ultimo came to hand last evening. The forming an Army to be kept in constant service, is a measure so absolutely necessary, that without it we are an undone people. The season is now so far advanced, that it appears to me impracticable to raise one any other way than out of the Troops posted round *Boston*. I shall punctually attend upon this important service, at *Cambridge*, at the time appointed; and you may be assured of my doing every thing in my power to bring it to a happy issue.

I have the honour to be, with great esteem and respect, Sir, your most obedient and most humble servant,

NICHOLAS COOKE.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Continental Congress, *Philadelphia*.

P. S. Some transports from *Boston* have lately arrived at *Newport*, where they obtained a small quantity of stock of two persons who have always been deemed inimical to the Country. Such measures have been taken as effectually to prevent their obtaining any more in the Colony.

#### PROVIDENCE (RHODE-ISLAND) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee of Inspection of the several Towns in the County of *Providence*, at *Providence*, on *Friday*, the 6th of *October*, 1775:

Whereas there has been great suspicion among the inhabitants in this County, as well as in the Towns of the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, that our cruel and unnatural enemies, from time to time, receive supplies of butter, cheese, and other provisions, by reason of the large quantities carried to the Town of *Newport*, &c., under pretence of supplying that place, *Nantucket*, &c.: And whereas, whilst it is our duty to have our friends, wherever they may be, reasonably supplied, it is equally our duty to prevent our enemies from receiving succours of any kind. It is therefore the opinion of this Committee, that no Butter, Cheese, or any other articles of Provisions, be hereafter transported, either by land or water, to *Rhode-Island*, except under the following regulations, viz:

Those persons who may have the beforementioned articles to dispose of, shall, before they proceed to market,

procure a certificate or certificates from the Committees of the respective places where such articles are laden, of the quantities of each article they may carry, and that they are persons friendly to the cause of *American* freedom, which shall serve as a pass through the respective Towns to the market: and provided that the said Provisions are destined for *Rhode-Island*, that they carry the same, together with the certificate, to *John Collins*, Esquire, Chairman of the Committee of Inspection in the Town of *Newport*, or to some person by him to be appointed; whereupon, they may dispose of their Butter or other articles, to such persons as the said *John Collins*, or his substitute, may recommend to be friends to their Country, and to none other. And upon their return from the market they shall deliver certificates, signed by the said *John Collins*, Esq., or his substitute, as aforesaid, of the quantity disposed of, and to whom, unto such persons from whom they received their certificates; and the same shall discharge them from all cause of suspicion with their Town and countrymen. And all persons travelling with Butter, Cheese, &c., in any considerable quantities, without such certificate and certificates, shall be liable to be detained, and their goods, &c., stopped, until, at their expense, such certificates are procured, or until the order of the Committee of Inspection of such District where the same may be stopped, be taken thereupon.

And whereas the honourable General Assembly of the *Massachusetts-Bay* have taken particular order with respect to the transportation of Provisions to *Nantucket*; and it is altogether unnecessary, and may be very prejudicial, to attempt to supply that island from any part of this Colony, by water; therefore, it is

*Resolved*, That no Provisions of any kind be suffered to pass through any sea-port Town of this Colony, under pretence of sending them to *Nantucket*; but all such Provisions shall be stopped, until the matter may be inquired into by the Committee of Inspection of the District where they may be stopped, and such order taken thereon as they shall see fit.

*Resolved*, That all persons who shall endeavour to elude these Resolutions, or in anywise counteract them, shall, upon conviction, have their names published in the Newspapers, in order that they may be avoided, as enemies to their Country.

*Voted*, That the above and foregoing Resolutions be immediately printed in the *Providence Gazette*.

*Voted*, That Captain *Solomon Owen*, Messrs. *John Brown*, *Joseph Russell*, *Job Manchester*, and *Noah Mathewson*, be a Committee to receive any complaints that may be exhibited to them, and lay the same before this Committee at their next meeting, which stands adjourned to the house of the Widow *Waterman*, in *Smithfield*, on the second *Tuesday* in *November* next, at ten o'clock, A. M.

Whereas there have been many complaints of such as are venders of Goods and Merchandise in this County, for selling them at higher prices than settled by the Association Agreement of the Continental Congress, under pretence of buying them at a higher rate, which we deem a breach and violation of said Association: We do hereby forewarn all persons from selling any Goods at a higher price than they were usually sold at before said Association took place, on any pretence whatever, as they will thereby incur the just censure of this Committee; and their names will be published to the world accordingly.

CALEB HARRIS,  
Clerk of the County Committee.

#### PROVIDENCE (RHODE-ISLAND) COMMITTEE OF INSPECTION.

At a meeting of the Committee of Inspection, on *Thursday*, October 5, 1775:

Whereas we have reason to suspect, by frequent complaints from the country, that some persons in this Town do still continue the detestable practice of selling *India* Tea, the Committee do earnestly request of all persons who are possessed of that article, that they would deliver the same into their hands, to be by them stored, until the United Colonies do allow of its being sold. And all persons having *India* Tea in their possession, and do not deliver it up agreeable to this request of the Committee,

will be deemed enemies to their Country, and as such be treated.

By order of the Committee:

DAVID LAWRENCE, Clerk.

Whereas complaint has been made to the Committee of Inspection, against me and my family, for selling *India* Tea, contrary to the Association of the Continental Congress; which conduct is very disagreeable to the publick: I do therefore solemnly engage, that forbearing to give any further offence to the friends of the *American* cause, I will forthwith deliver up to the Committee of Inspection all the *India* Tea I or my family now have in possession; and that, for the future, I will not, directly or indirectly, violate any part of the Association aforesaid; and as I wish to live in unity with my neighbours, I earnestly ask the forgiveness of the community.

NATHAN ANGELL.

#### REHOBOTH (MASSACHUSETTS) COMMITTEE.

Rehoboth, October 5, 1775.

The Committee of Inspection for the Town of *Rehoboth* being informed that Provisions have been carried through said Town, to *Newport*, and to other Towns at the southward, whereby the Ministerial Army has been supplied, the Committee met on the 2d instant, and resolved that no Provisions of any kind shall pass through said Town to *Newport*, or any Town southward of *Rehoboth*, without a certificate from the Chairman of the Committee of Inspection for the Town where the Provisions are conveying, by which it shall appear that the said Provisions are for the use of the inhabitants, and not for supplying the enemies of *America*; they therefore made choice of Capt. *Daniel Hunt*, Mr. *Nathan Monro*, Mr. *P. Degget*, and *William Cole*, to inspect and stop all such Provisions.

By order of the Committee:

JOSEPH BRIDGHAM, Clerk.

#### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO MAJOR-GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Camp at Cambridge, October 6, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I wrote you yesterday, of which the enclosed is a copy, since which I have been informed that your illness has obliged you to quit the Army; and General *Wooster*, as the oldest Brigadier, will take rank and command of Mr. *Montgomery*. General *Wooster*, I am informed, is not of such activity as to press through difficulties with which that service is environed. I am, therefore, much alarmed for *Arnold*, whose expedition is built upon yours, and who will infallibly perish, if the invasion and entry into *Canada* are abandoned by your successor. I hope by this time the penetration into *Canada* by your Army is effected; but if it is not, and there are any intentions to lay it aside, I beg it may be done in such a manner that *Arnold* may be saved, by giving him notice; and, in the mean time, your Army to keep up such appearances as may fix *Carleton*, and prevent the force of *Canada* being turned wholly upon *Arnold*. He expected to be at *Quebeck* in twenty days from the 26th of *September*; so that, I hope, you will have no difficulty in regulating your motions with respect to him.

Should this find you at *Albany*, and General *Wooster* about taking the command, I entreat you to impress him strongly with the importance and necessity of proceeding, or so to conduct that *Arnold* may have time to retreat. Nothing new has occurred since yesterday, deserving your notice. Our next accounts of your health, I hope, will be more favourable. Ten thousand good wishes attend you from this quarter; none more sincere and fervent than those of, dear Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Major-General *Schuyler*, Northern Department.

#### ADDRESSES TO GENERAL GAGE.

Address of the Gentlemen and principal Inhabitants of the Town of *Boston*, to his Excellency Governour *Gage*.

May it please your Excellency:

The gentlemen and principal inhabitants of *Boston* beg leave dutifully to address your Excellency on your departure for *Great Britain*.

We can very sincerely assure you, Sir, that we have ever considered your appointment to the chief command of this Province as a distinguishing mark of His Majesty's paternal disposition towards us; and that the full effect of so wise and benevolent a designation we most earnestly hoped in those undisturbed operations of law and settled Government, which are so essential to real liberty.

Your attention to the true interest of this unhappy Town was, in our opinion, very early manifested, and your compassionate desire that some steps might be taken that should put it in your power to rescue us from impending ruin in our trade and navigation, we shall with gratitude for ever remember.

We cannot forbear to express our sentiments, that could a restoration to quiet and good order have been effected in this Province, by the influence of personal character, a gentleman of your Excellency's established reputation for candour and justice, for moderation, and an obliging disposition, invested, at the same time, with the supreme military authority, could not have failed to have procured it.

Unhappily for this Country, the general sentiments were too strong, and too far heightened, for the efficacy of your humane exertions. It must, however, be evident, we think, to all the world, that to allay the ferment in this Province, without the effusion of human blood, has been your Excellency's first object; and the pursuit will be your fame.

We have imagined, Sir, with great pleasure, your truly laudable intention and most noble ambition, of being viewed as the happy instrument in the appeasing all animosities, and in the reviving that mutual affection, as well as sense of united interest, which was once the strength and glory of *Great Britain* and her Colonies.

We need not wish your Excellency a higher enjoyment than what must arise from your own reflections on your constant sincere endeavours for the safety and happiness of the people under your Government, and from that countenance of approbation which we anticipate for you in the King.

John Erving,	John Taylor,	Edw. Hutchinson,
William Brattle,	Lewis Deblois,	Theophilus Lillie,
Isaac Winslow,	Nathaniel Taylor,	John Lovel,
Thos. Hutchinson,	Daniel Hubbard,	Miles Whitworth,
John Troutbeck,	James Murray,	Henry Barnes,
Byfield Lyde,	Archibald McNeal,	Hugh Tarbet,
Silvester Gardner,	Samuel Fitch,	Daniel McMasters,
Stephen Greenleaf,	Joseph Scott,	M. B. Goldthwait,
Richard Clarke,	Francis Green,	Nathaniel Perkins,
William Bowes,	John Atkinson,	John Hunt, 3d,
William Walter,	Peter Johannott,	Lewis Gray,
Benj. Faneuil, Jr.,	Benjamin Davis,	John Powell,
John Thumins,	Joseph Turill,	James Lloyd,
James Perkins,	Nathaniel Cary,	Nathaniel Brinley,
Thomas Amory,	John Simpson,	James Selkrig,
Nathaniel Coffin,	S. H. Sparhawk,	William McAlpine,
Philip Dumaresque,	Martin Gay,	John Jeffries, Jr.,
George Brindley,	John Taylor,	William Cazneau,
John Winslow, Jr.,	Ebenezer Bridgham,	A. Cunningham,
Ralph Inman,	Samuel Hughes,	John Greenartt,
Alexander Brymer,	John Inman,	William Dickson,
Henry Lloyd,	William Codner,	David Black,
Edward Winslow,	William Coffin, Jr.,	John Barron,
Joshua Loring, Jr.,	William Perry,	William Hunter,
Robert Hallowell,	Jonathan Snelling,	John Semple,
Wm. Lee Perkins,	Adino Paddock,	Robert Semple,
Benj. M. Holmes,	John Gore,	Henry Laughton,
Robert Jarvis,	Benjamin Gridley,	John Jay,
George Leonard,	Andrew Cazneau,	Gregory Townsend,
William Jackson,	Isaac Winslow, Jr.,	Archibald Bowthan,
David Phips,	Gilbert Deblois,	James Anderson,
Thomas Brinley,	Henry Liddel,	Jonathan Simpson,
Richard Green,	Thomas Courtney,	

Boston, October 6, 1775.

#### His Excellency's Answer.

*To the Gentlemen and Principal Inhabitants of the Town of BOSTON.*

GENTLEMEN: I sincerely lament the miseries brought upon this once happy Country, through the deep designs and dark contrivances of ambitious men, to raise themselves from obscurity to power and emoluments; nor can I reflect without pain upon the infatuation of the multitude who enjoyed perfect liberty, who felt no oppression; but, deceived and betrayed, have flown to arms to avert evils that only existed in imagination; and in lieu of liberty, have madly erected a tyranny upon the ruins of the most free, happy, and lenient Government.

I thank you, gentlemen, for your address, and depart the Province in the firm hope that the people will recover

from their delusion, and discover, before it is too late, that the Government they want to subvert is the surest guardian of their lives, property, and freedom.

THOMAS GAGE.

#### The Address of His Majesty's Council.

*To his Excellency General GAGE, Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's Forces in AMERICA, Captain General and Governour in and over His Majesty's Province of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, &c., &c.*

*May it please your Excellency:*

We, His Majesty's Council of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, having been honoured with your Excellency's message, informing us of His Majesty's orders, "that you should repair to *England*, to lay before him the state of affairs in this Colony," beg leave to assure your Excellency, that from a sense of the many virtues which distinguish and adorn your character, we feel the most sincere regret at the necessary occasions which call you from us.

The critical situation of affairs in *America*, during your administration in the Province, has afforded an opportunity for the severest trial of those virtues; and we should betray a great degree of insensibility, or be wanting in common justice to your character, were we to suffer them to pass unnoticed. We reflect with gratitude upon that care and attention, by which we have been secured from many of the calamities and miseries with which we have been threatened.

Your concern for the evils we have unavoidably suffered has exceedingly endeared your Excellency to us; and we shall ever entertain a profound respect for the prudence, benevolence, and candour, which have been so conspicuous in your civil department, as well as the great steadiness, vigilance, and humanity, which have marked your military character.

We have seen with pleasure the many efforts you have made to avert this unhappy rebellion. We lament that the success has not been equal to your endeavours. But the undisturbed constancy and firmness with which you have pursued this principle, opposed to every abuse which wickedness, delusion, or enthusiasm could devise, has been as much the object of admiration to the loyal, as the subject of disappointment to the disaffected people of this Province.

The difficulties you have had to encounter, during your administration, are known but to a few. Your patience and secrecy have kept them from the public eye. To lay them open to the world, would be a subject offensive to your delicacy, as well as too large to come within the compass of our address.

We flatter ourselves, that our loyalty to the best of Kings will recommend us to the care and protection of your Excellency's successors in command; whose characters, in their important stations, promise every encouragement we can wish. And we hope your Excellency will be pleased to recommend us to our gracious Sovereign; to assure him we are unalienably attached to his sacred person and Government; that hoping for his approbation, and relying on the benignity of his royal mind, we support ourselves with all possible patience, under the difficulties we are obliged to encounter.

We wish your Excellency a safe arrival at the Court of *Great Britain*, where we doubt not you will meet the gracious approbation of our royal master.

#### His Excellency's Answer.

*Gentlemen of the Council:*

While I thank you for your kind address on my departure from the Province, you will permit me to testify the sense I have of your unshaken loyalty to the King and zeal for his Government.

You have stood forth in support of both, at a time when an unnatural and unprovoked rebellion has been wantonly raised to subvert our glorious Constitution, and have despised the menaces of open and concealed attempts upon your lives: nor has the seizure of your properties by the lawless hands of Rebels deterred you from a steadfast pursuit of that duty which every *Briton* owes to his King and Country.

Such a conduct cannot fail to recommend you highly to

our most gracious Sovereign; and you may be assured that it will afford me the greatest pleasure to acquaint His Majesty of your unalterable attachment to his person and Government.

THOMAS GAGE.

Boston, October 6, 1775.

Address of the Gentlemen who were driven from their Habitations in the Country to the Town of Boston.

To his Excellency THOMAS GAGE, Esq., Captain-General and Commander-in-Chief in and over His Majesty's Province of MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, in NEW-ENGLAND, &c.

May it please your Excellency:

When we reflect on the surprising effects of that enthusiasm and infatuation which are so generally prevalent in this Country, and the variety of dangers to which the loyal and obedient have been exposed, we feel the most grateful sensations towards your Excellency, and are anxious to acknowledge our obligations. To your wisdom and prudence we consider ourselves indebted for protection from the lawless fury and unbridled violence of our countrymen; and had not events taken place beyond what human wisdom could foresee, and contrary to any calculations, upon rational principles, we might in all probability have been further indebted to your Excellency for a reconciliation of the unhappy differences that subsist, and a restoration to harmony, happiness, and peace.

It is with regret we think of your Excellency's departure from this Province, but are relieved in some degree by a consideration of the very important services which you will render this Country, by a just representation of its present state at the Court of Great Britain, by the confidence we repose in the abilities of your successors to the civil and military commands, the hopes of your speedy return, and the anticipation of an establishment of the rightful supremacy of Parliament over this part of His Majesty's Dominions.

Justly meriting and possessed of the esteem and applause of the virtuous and good, happy in the pleasing reflections of an approving conscience, and blessed with the gracious plaudit of the best of Kings, your opportunities will be equal to the inclination you have ever discovered to restore and settle, on the most lasting basis, that union of the interests of Great Britain and the Colonies, so indispensably necessary to the happiness of both.

We sincerely lament that the number of those who have dared to stem the torrent of rebellion and sedition in this Province is so small; but we trust that the cordial thanks even of a few (who have fled from oppression, who have sacrificed their properties, and every domestick enjoyment, and are now ready to risk their lives, to manifest their loyalty to the best of Sovereigns) will not be unacceptable to your Excellency.

Be pleased, Sir, to accept the ardent wishes of these few faithful and grateful subjects, that your voyage may be prosperous and agreeable, and that your unwearied endeavours for the publick service may be crowned with success.

Richard Saltonstall,	Abijah White,	Daniel Thomas,
John Bowen,	Sylvanus White,	Levi Ford,
Daniel Oliver,	Benj. Stockbridge,	Joseph Ashley,
Thomas Danforth,	William Tyng,	Benjamin Grinnel,
Edw. Winslow, Jr.,	Peter Oliver, 3d,	Peter Etter,
John Sargent,	Caleb Wheaton,	Peter Etter, Jr.,
Ward Chipman,	Ebenezer Spooner,	Franklin Etter,
David Phips,	John Emerson,	Daniel Etter,
Thomas Josselyn,	William Cowper,	Joseph House,
Charles Curtis,	John Tilden,	Samuel Gilbert,
Elkanah Cushman,	Stephen Tilden,	John Walker,
Thos. Foster, 3d,	Joseph Tilden,	Nath'l Dickenson,
James Putnam,	Joseph Hall,	Jonathan Stearns,
John Ruggles,	James Budd,	Jonathan Sowl,
James Craige,	Adam Hall,	Edw. G. Lytwyche,
Samuel Paine,	Joseph Phillips,	Elisha Jones,
Elisha Ford,	Samuel Goldsburly,	Henry Barnes,
Daniel Dunbar,	William Campbell,	Nathaniel Phillips,
Lemuel Goddard,	Stephen Jones,	F. B. Winthrop,
Seth Williams, Jr.,	John Chandler,	Thomas Achinloss,
Zebodee Terry,	Nathaniel Chandler,	Jonathan Dix,
William Simmons,	William Chandler,	Benjamin Hart,
Luke Hall,	Ebenezer Cutler,	John Cochran,
Nathaniel Thomas,	James Putnam, Jr.,	Peter Oliver, Jr.,
Ebenezer Whipple,	Pelham Winslow,	Archibald Achinloss.
Adam Walker,		

Boston, October 7, 1775.

His Excellency's Answer.

To the Gentlemen that were drove from their Habitations in the Country, to the Town of Boston.

GENTLEMEN: Your kind address at this time gives me much pleasure, as it affords me an opportunity, before my departure from the Province, to acknowledge the steady attachment you have shown to the true interests of your King and Country in the worst of times; and the sacrifices you have made in support of both are great.

It will be my duty to represent to our gracious Sovereign the distinguishing proofs you have given of your loyalty and patriotism; and you may be assured that, during my absence, my successors in the civil and military command will afford you every favour and protection.

THOMAS GAGE.

MAJOR ISRAEL MOREY TO THE NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Orford, October 6, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: A few days since I received a letter from Lieutenant Palmer, dated 23d of September, in Colonel Bedel's Company, informing me that they were in camp, about one and a half miles below St. John's; Colonel Bedel is there, with about one thousand men. I would inform you something of the engagement that they had in landing. Major Brown attempted to land, and was drove off some time since, as most likely you have heard, with the loss of eight men; but since, they landed higher up, without much loss. Major Brown, with a party of forty men, went partly round St. John's, and took possession of the wagon road, and took eight wagon loads of stores, and conveyed them so that they were well secured from the enemy, and hove up a small intrenchment, with his little number of men. But the enemy at St. John's, hearing of the affair, sent out a party of two hundred and fifty men, with two field-pieces, and obliged Brown, &c., to retreat, with one of his Captains mortally wounded, and some other wounded men. The General, hearing the fire, sent off Colonel Bedel, with four hundred men, to re-enforce Major Brown; but Colonel Bedel met Brown, as Brown had retreated out. Colonel Bedel came right upon the enemy, where Brown had intrenched, and obliged them to make the best of their way back to St. John's, so that Colonel Bedel got possession of the intrenchment, and still keeps it; and had Colonel Bedel fully took the advice of the Indian that led him, it is thought he would have cut off the whole party, with their cannon, &c.; but he was, as I am informed, afraid they would not be true to their trust, as no doubt we should, if we had been in his place. But I can assure you, by all that I can learn by the post, &c., that Colonel Bedel behaved exceeding well in that affair, &c., and that he does honour to the Colony of New-Hampshire, &c. They have surrounded St. John's on every side, and cut off all communication from Chaudiere, &c., that in the whole they have taken twenty-two wagon loads of stores, provisions, ammunition, and the sails for their shipping that they were building, and that our men had intrenched within about half a mile of St. John's, and began to draw the cannon up before the post came away; and it is most likely the affair is settled before this time.

Lieutenant Palmer writes me that the French were exceedingly kind and true, and that five hundred were then under arms with them, and that five thousand more every hour expected to join them, from Chaudiere, with Colonel Allen, &c., who was gone into Chaudiere, with three hundred men, and that the French are as much engaged as our people in the camp, and that the Indian Captain, Louis, &c., are there with Colonel Bedel, and that they day by day join them, and that they send in their belts to Colonel Bedel, and receive presents from him, &c., &c. Blessed news this for our Country, &c., and they (our Army) live well by the help of the French, &c. Captain Moses Harren is in St. John's, but whether confined as a prisoner or joined the enemy, we cannot yet learn.

From your humble servant,

ISRAEL MOREY.

To the Honourable Committee of Safety of New-Hampshire.



## ADDRESS OF THE BOROUGH AND TOWN OF CARMARTHEN.

Address of the Mayor, Recorder, Sheriffs, Justices of the Peace, Burgesses, and Inhabitants of the Borough and Town of *Carmarthen*, presented to His Majesty by *John Adams*, Esq., their Representative in Parliament.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Mayor, Recorder, Sheriffs, Justices of the Peace, Burgesses, and Inhabitants of the Borough and Town of CARMARTHEN, whose names are hereunto subscribed.*

We, your Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, impressed with a deep concern at the rebellious proceedings of our *American* fellow-subjects, beg leave to approach your sacred person with hearts filled with gratitude for the blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's mild and equitable Government, and an utter abhorrence of measures tending to throw off a due dependance on our present happy Constitution. This we apprehend and dread is the real (though concealed) motive of the present disturbances fomented and carried on by them, in opposition to their Parent Country, and regardless of the many weighty obligations they owe to it. The melancholy consequences that may arise from their present illegal conduct, taken in every point of view, require us to express our wishes, that your Majesty's Councils may form such plans as, by a proper exertion, may reduce to a just submission those deluded people now daring to appear in arms, to the great annoyance of the publick peace, and in defiance of the laws of this realm. We hereby promise and assure your Majesty of every effort in our power, that may be conducive to that great end, at the hazard of our lives and fortunes; praying that the Almighty may bless and prosper your Councils, and enable you speedily to restore tranquillity to every part of your Dominions.

Carmarthen, October 7, 1775.

London, October 23, 1775.

The late Address from *Coventry*, framed for the purpose of fomenting civil war, having been precipitately hurried through, as well as surreptitiously introduced, several of the principal inhabitants and manufacturers of that place thought it necessary to call a meeting, where the true sense of the people might be discovered.\* Publick notice was given by the following advertisement:

"The publick are hereby most respectfully informed, that a meeting is intended to be held on *Tuesday* evening next, six o'clock, at the King's Head, in order to consider of a dutiful, affectionate, and loyal address to His Majesty, upon the present alarming situation of affairs. As the business of this meeting will not be taken up on a partial, narrow, or contracted ground, but upon principles as generally extensive and important as its nature, therefore the attendance of every friend to His Majesty is most earnestly requested.

"*Coventry*, October 7, 1775."

In consequence of this notice, a meeting was held on the 10th, which proved a very large one, where an humble Address and Petition were agreed to. It was signed by the worthy Lords *Archer* and *Craven*, and about four hundred other respectable freemen. *Friday* it was presented to His Majesty by Lord *Craven*, and most graciously received. The Marquis of *Rockingham* and the Duke of *Portland* were at Court. The Petition is as follows:

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address and Petition of the principal Citizens, Inhabitants, Manufacturers, and Traders of the City of COVENTRY.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:-*

At a time when some parts of the Kingdom, and even a small number of our fellow-citizens, profess to hold principles so opposite to our own, when they are represented to your Majesty as the genuine and general sentiments of the people of *England*, and particularly of your loyal City of *Coventry*, (at all times distinguished for its

\* It is a little remarkable, that all the Addresses to the King, (of which there are many from the various dependants through the Kingdom,) to enforce the bloody measures against the *Americans*, are published in the Gazette, as news from *St. James's*; but as for Petitions in favour of *America*, we see nothing of them from *St. James's*. Such is the partiality of the bloody-minded *British* Court.—*Md. Gaz.*

zealous attachment to liberty and the illustrious House of *Hanover*,) we should be dead to every sense of feeling and honour, if we did not protest against such proceedings, and publickly avow our disapprobation of them.

In the present alarming crisis, to prostitute our consciences to hold the language of servile flattery and adulation would disgrace the characters of *English* freemen: we are called upon by the love of our Country, and by every tie of duty, to speak of things as they are; to carry truth to the foot of the throne.

When we look back upon the system of Colony administration within these few years adopted, when we observe the manner of its execution, we cannot attribute the resistance of *America* to the arts and designs of a few factious men, either at home or abroad; when we see a whole people, almost from north to south of that vast Continent, (which we claim,) firmly united in one mind, and determined to oppose a system which they think ruinous to their liberty, we are naturally led to believe that they act from principle, and in consequence of self-conviction.

If we look forward to the issue of this great contest, we see the fate of the *British* Empire determined. Our armies and our fleets (for what can withstand their valour?) may be triumphant; *America* may be laid low; but what laurels shall we reap by such a conquest? Either we shall have to govern a people submitting to temporary necessity, a distant Province watchful of an opportunity to throw off a galling yoke, or we shall completely triumph over and cut up by the root that gallant spirit of a free people, descendants of *Britons*, which has cherished them in their infancy, and, through the midst of dangers, brought them to their present state of manhood; that spirit, under which trade has flourished, and riches flowed in upon them and us. This, Sire, together with the alarming decline of our manufactures, and the starving condition of the poor, affords us the most melancholy prospect, and to your Majesty we fly for redress.

With great humility we supplicate your Majesty, in pity to your distressed and divided people, to interpose your wonted clemency, to stop the effusion of blood, to recommend to your Parliament to consider, with all due attention, the petition from *America* lately offered to be presented to the throne, which we firmly believe proposes the foundation of a temple of Concord, sacred to the mutual interests of *Great Britain* and *America*; interests which seem to have been joined together by the hand of Providence, and which no friend to your Majesty and this Country can wish to put asunder.

*Coventry*, October 10, 1775.

## FINCASTLE (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a Committee meeting held for *Fincastle*, the 7th of *October*, 1775, present the following Members: *Stephen Trigg*, Chairman; *William Preston*, *Thomas Madison*, *Arthur Campbell*, *William Campbell*, *William Russell*, *Walter Crockett*, *James McGavock*, *William Edmonston*, *Evan Shelby*, and *Daniel Smith*.

The Committee being informed that Colonel *William Christian* hath accepted the appointment in the regular forces to be raised in this Colony, and of course hath vacated the several places he held in this County, it is therefore ordered, that the Chairman address him in the following terms:

"In justice to you, we declare that, as a Field-Officer in the Militia, our Representative in the honourable Convention, and Chairman of this Committee, you have justly obtained and deserved the esteem and confidence of the inhabitants of this County in general, and this Committee in particular; and, in each of these departments, you have, on all occasions, discovered the utmost impartiality and prudence; for which, together with the most exemplary zeal and attachment to the liberties of your Country, and your indefatigable industry in the service thereof, you merit and deserve our particular thanks. We therefore hope you will accept of this publick testimony of the grateful sense we entertain of your past services; and our warmest wishes that your future services may be attended with such success as will gain you the esteem of your Country in general, and this Colony in particular."

The above was ordered to be transmitted to the publick printer, to be published.

STEPHEN TRIGG, Chairman

## NEW-HAMPSHIRE DELEGATES TO COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Philadelphia, October 7, 1775.

SIR: We wrote you a few days since fully, desiring the accounts of our supplies to be forwarded immediately, as also the number of inhabitants, as soon as may be. This serves chiefly to enclose a resolve of the Congress, which we were ordered to forward to the several Conventions immediately, that they might take such spirited measures as to them might seem meet.

By the last advice from *London*, the Ministry seem wickedly inclined to burn more Towns; therefore we would humbly suggest the propriety of securing our sea-ports, as thereby we should not only secure the capital, but prevent the sons of depredation from ravaging the Country, and thereby completing their diabolical designs.

By express just arrived from General *Schuyler*, we are likely soon to be in possession of *St. John's* and *Canada*, as the former is held besieged by our Troops, and the *Canadians* join us; the *Indians* are also friendly.

We are, with respect, your most obedient servants,

JOSIAH BARTLETT,  
JOHN LANGDON.

Matthew Thornton, Esq.

## HANOVER (ULSTER COUNTY, NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee of *Hanover* Precinct, at the house of *Arthur Parkson*, on Monday, the 14th day of August, 1775, *Alexander Tremble* chosen Chairman; when it was resolved that the Committee do attend at the election of Officers in this Precinct, as follows:

Resolved, That *John Wilkin* and *Samuel Parkly* do attend Captain *Newkirk's* Company this day. And they attended accordingly, and *Matthew Felta* was elected Captain; *Henry Smith*, First Lieutenant; *Johannes Newkirk*, Jun., Second Lieutenant; *William Crist*, Ensign.

Resolved, That *Alexander Tremble* and *James Milligan* do attend Captain *Goldsmith's* Company this day. And they attended accordingly, and *William Jackson* was elected Captain; *Arthur Parks*, First Lieutenant; *James McBride*, Second Lieutenant; *Andrew Neelly*, Ensign.

Resolved, That *William Jackson* and *James McBride* do attend Captain *Colden's* Company on Friday, the 18th instant. And they attended accordingly, and *Cadwallader C. Colden* was elected Captain; *James Milligan*, First Lieutenant; *John Hunter*, Second Lieutenant; *Matthew Hunter*, Ensign.

Resolved, That *Henry Smith* and *John Wilkins* do attend Captain *Crage's* Company on Friday, the 18th instant. And they attended accordingly, and *John J. Graham* was elected Captain; *Samuel Parkly*, First Lieutenant; *Joseph Crawford*, Second Lieutenant; *James McCurdy*, Ensign.

Resolved, That *Joseph Newkirk* and *Arthur Parks* do attend Captain *Galatian's* Company on Friday, the 18th instant. And they attended accordingly, and *John Galespie* was elected Captain; *Jason Wilkins*, First Lieutenant; *Robert Hunter*, Jun., Second Lieutenant; and *Samuel Galespie*, Ensign.

The above is a true return of all the Officers that have been chosen in the five Companies in the Precinct of *Hanover*, in *Ulster* County, agreeable to the Resolves of the Provincial Congress.

By order of the Committee:

ALEXANDER TREMBLE.

Hanover, October 7, 1775.

## NORTH-KINGSTON (RHODE-ISLAND) COMMITTEE.

The Committee of Inspection and Correspondence for the Town of *North-Kingston*, being convened in said Town on the 7th day of October, 1775, came into the following Resolves, viz:

Whereas *Stephen Boyer*, of said Town, being accused of carrying a quantity of Cheese to some of the declared enemies to *America*; and he, being present before this Committee, hath daringly endeavoured to justify himself in so doing, and saith that he further intends to send a quantity of Barley and Corn to *George Rome*, one of our said enemies:

Resolved, therefore, That the said *Stephen Boyer* is an enemy to *American* liberty, and ought to be hereafter

treated as such; and it is recommended to the publick in general, and strictly required of every person in this Town, that they forthwith break off all dealings with him; and that a copy of this Resolve be inserted in the *Providence Gazette* and *Newport Mercury*.

A true copy:

GEORGE THOMAS, Clerk.

## JOSEPH REED TO JAMES OTIS.

Cambridge, October 7, 1775.

SIR: The two Officers who accompany this were taken prisoners some time ago, on board a vessel retaken from the enemy. They have been some time in *Cambridge*, on account of the indisposition of one of them, for which reason it is suggested to the consideration of the honourable Board, whether it may not be best to order them to some considerable distance from the camp. You will please to lay this circumstance before the honourable Board.

I am, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,  
JOSEPH REED, Secretary.

## PROVINCE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS-BAY.

By His Excellency the Honourable THOMAS GAGE, Captain-General and Governour-in-Chief in and over His Majesty's Province of MASSACHUSETTS-BAY, and Vice-Admiral of the same, &c., General and Commander-in-Chief of all His Majesty's Forces in NORTH-AMERICA.

To JOSHUA LORING, Jun., Esq., Greeting:

Whereas it has been represented to me, that it is expedient and necessary that effects, both real and personal, may be sold and disposed of at publick auction or vendue, both for the full and final execution of judgments, awards, and decrees, that do or may arise in His Majesty's Courts, within and for the said Province, and also for the better accommodating and promoting the lawful commerce and trade of His Majesty's subjects inhabiting, trading to, or resident in said Province:

Now know ye, therefore, That for the securing and just execution of the aforementioned purposes, and for preventing all fraudulent and illegal practices therein, and other sufficient reasons me hereunto moving, and reposing especial trust and confidence in your loyalty, abilities, and integrity, do hereby constitute and appoint you, the said Joshua Loring, Jun., Esq., to be sole Vendue-Master and Auctioneer, in and for the Town of *Boston*, in the Province aforesaid; giving and granting unto you, the said Joshua Loring, all the customary fees, privileges, profits, and emoluments to the said office belonging or appertaining, hereby requiring and enjoining you, the said Joshua Loring, fully, faithfully, and impartially to execute the functions to the said office of Vendue-Master or Auctioneer in any wise appertaining, by yourself, your sufficient deputy or deputies, justly, faithfully, and without delay, exposing to publick auction all such messuages, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, goods and chattels, wares and merchandise, whatsoever, as shall be committed to your care for publick sale, and the proceeds (first deducting all just and necessary expenses, together with the customary fees upon such sale or sales) forthwith to receive and pay unto the legal proprietors thereof, respectively, together with an account of such sales; and for the further encouragement of you, the said Joshua Loring, to do, execute, and perform the said office, with diligence and care, and for the prevention of all unlawful practices in publick sales or auctions, I do hereby strictly forbid and prohibit any other person or persons whomsoever to exercise, do, or perform the said office of Vendue-Master or Auctioneer within the said Town of *Boston*, after the date hereof, other than such as are or may be appointed by you, the said Joshua Loring.

Given under my hand and seal, (the seal of the Province being lost,) this seventh day of October, 1775, in the fifteenth year of His Majesty's reign.

By his Excellency's command:

THOMAS GAGE.

SAMUEL KEMBLE.

THOMAS FLUCKER, Secretary.

Pursuant to the foregoing commission, I have opened an office in *Queen Street*, for the purposes therein mentioned,

where constant attendance will be given and due care taken of all goods, wares, merchandise, and other things committed to my charge, upon the usual and customary commissions, according to the nature of the things sold, or trouble attending the sale.

JOSHUA LORING, Auctioneer.

RICHARD HENRY LEE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, October 8, 1775.

DEAR SIR: A ship, in seven weeks from *London*, brings us pretty perfect intelligence of the infernal designs of our Ministerial enemies, as you will see by the enclosures in Doctor *Shippen's* letter. I believe they are the most perfect that could be obtained, and so may be much relied on. God grant that our successes at *Boston* and in *Canada* may disappoint and thereby ruin these fatal foes to the liberty and happiness of the *British Empire*.

My love, if you please, to General *Lee*, *Mifflin*, and *Griffin*, and my other friends with you. May Heaven preserve you, and give your Army success in the most glorious cause that was ever contended for by human nature.

I am, dear Sir, your affectionate friend and obedient servant,

RICHARD HENRY LEE.

ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee of *Elizabeth City County*, and Town of *Hampton*, October 9, 1775, present: *William Roscoe Wilson Curle*, *Henry King*, *Cory Selden*, *John Tabb*, *Jacob Wray*, *Worlich Westwood*, *John Cary*, *William Armistead*, and *Miles King*.

Mr. *Joseph Selden* being summoned to appear before this Committee, to give an account of the business which had lately induced him to wait on Lord *Dunmore* several times, on board the Ship *William*, appeared, and informed this Committee that he was sent the first time by his father, to pay about twenty Pounds due his Lordship, from the Clerk of this County, since last *October*; and that on another time he went on board to pray his Lordship would discharge him from the custody of Captain *Squire*, who had seized him, in his passage to *Norfolk*, with others, when going on his own private business. Upon which information, this Committee being satisfied with the young gentleman, ordered him to be discharged.

ROBERT BRIGHT, Clerk.

CÆSAR RODNEY TO CAPTAIN THOMAS RODNEY.

Philadelphia, Monday, October 9, 1775.

SIR: On *Friday*, about eleven o'clock at night, Doctor *Kearsley*, of this City, was seized, by order of the Committee of Observation, for having wrote letters to *England*, injurious and destructive to us in the *American* contest, and wicked with respect to this City, and is now confined in jail, together with one *Brooks*, who came here with Governor *Skene*, Mr. *Carter*, an apothecary, who was in partnership with Mr. *Spikeman*, and one Mr. *Snowden*, all of whom were aiding the Doctor in his plan.\* You must

\* *October 6, 1775*.—About six, was called to the Committee room, where were twenty-nine Members, some of whom, by information, had been down to *Chester* after some letters, which they were informed were going to *England*, in the possession of *Christopher Carter*, who had been partner with . . . *Spikeman*, in *Market Street*; which said person they found, and then recovered the letters by threats of detaining and bringing him up to Town. And after recovering said letters, in two parcels, (one of them directed to *Thomas Corbyn*, and the other to Mrs. *Macauley*), and taking his qualification to the whole of them, and of whom and by whom he received them, they then discharged him, and brought the letters which were now read; and as they appeared to be base and cruel invectives against the liberties of *America*, and calculated, by wicked men, to inflame the minds of the people in *England* against the Colonies in general, it was directed that three of the authors be immediately taken into custody; which was immediately put into practice by securing Doctor *Kearsley*, *James Brooks*, and *Leonard Snowden*, (Quaker,) a brewer in *Pemberton Street*, and they were confined, under a guard, in the State-House, until next morning. A seal was also put on the Doctor's desk, and a guard placed at his house; all this done by eleven o'clock.

N. B. *James Brooks* was taken up at the Doctor's, and *Snowden* at the Doctor's street door.

*October 7*.—Notices called the Committee to meet at ten. Accordingly I went and met them, there being about seventy Members. After some time, being met, report was made that there was reason to apprehend that there were a great number of inimical letters on board the *Snow Patty*, bound to *London*; upon which, a Sub-Committee was sent down, in a pilot boat, to examine and bring them all up that were suspected, and also all persons on board that were suspected. This being done, a resolve was brought in by three of the Committee of Safety,

know *Kearsley* has been a considerable time since marked out as a thorough-paced tory; for which, together with his having insulted the people, he was (since I came to Town last) carted through the streets. But the offence for which he is now confined is thus circumstanced. On *Wednesday* last, a ship sailed out of this port for *London*, in which Mr. *Carter* was going passenger. A few days before she sailed, young *Dewees*, son of the Sheriff, went to pay Dr. *Kearsley* some money, and coming suddenly into his room, found him and *Carter* together, with a bundle of papers before them, which they hustled up in seeming confusion. This, with *Kearsley's* tory character, gave *Dewees* suspicion, and he accordingly informed a few of the Committee, who kept the matter secret, let the ship sail, and the passengers go down to *Chester*, by land, to go on board. On *Thursday* evening, which was the day the passengers went, a small party was sent down to *Chester*; they stayed there that night incog., and saw the passengers go on board next morning. They then immediately pushed on board, seized and examined Mr. *Carter*, who, in a little time, told them that there were several letters from Dr. *Kearsley* and Mr. *Brooks*, and one from Mr. *Snowden*; that he had the charge of their letters, and was concerned with them in the plan they had concerted, but that the letters were then in the custody of a woman, down in the cabin, and that she had them concealed in a pocket sewed to the inside of her shift-tail, where, in fact, they soon after found them, and came back to Town, (leaving *Carter*, as they had promised, upon his making a discovery of the whole matter, on oath, before Mr. *Graham*, at *Chester*), and then seized the authors. The letters were to Lord *Dartmouth* and other Ministers of State, but under cover to Mrs. *Macauley*. The substance and design was, pressing their sending to *Philadelphia* five thousand Regulars, on which condition they would engage five thousand more here to join them, provided the royal standard should be also sent in, and *Kearsley* appointed to bear it; for that great numbers of those who now wear cockades and uniform were hearty in the Ministerial cause; that the rest were a pack of cowards; for that he (*Kearsley*) had made above five thousand of them run by snapping a single pistol at them, &c. They had with them, for the use of the Ministry, one of *J. F. . . 's* plans of *Delaware Bay* and *River*, whereon they had described the place where the chevaux-de-frise were fixed. Besides these, and many more villanous contrivances, they were taking home the outlines for a print, to be struck off in *London*, showing *Kearsley's* late exhibition in the cart, going through the streets of *Philadelphia* with the mob, some of whom he undertakes particularly to describe, to wit: *Bradford*, &c., &c., many of whom were actually not there, and he every now and then, by snapping his pistol, made them run, &c. His abuse of the Congress, Committees, &c., in his letters, is intolerable—such as *Rebels*, &c. After the Committee of Safety had examined them and the contents of the letters, they sent a pilot boat down the river to overtake the ship, to bring up *Carter*, and to search the box of letters, and to bring all of them that they supposed to be from or to suspicious persons. This boat re-

from the Congress, dated the 6th instant, ordering that all suspected persons that were found to act inimical to the rights and liberties of *America*, that fell under our discussing and notice, should, by us, be delivered over, for trial of their offences, to the Committee of Safety, they only being invested with that power, and not we; we having no right to hear or determine any case of that kind.

This produced a warm debate for some time, and at length, upon motion seconded, whether the present papers, relating to *Kearsley*, *Brooks*, *Snowden*, and *Ordale*, Minister of *Burlington*, in the *Jerseys*, should, by a Committee appointed, be carried to the Committee of Safety, for their sole judgment and determination, the same motion was carried by a majority of the whole, except one and myself. Past two, the Committee broke up.

*October 8*.—About two, was brought to Town *Christopher Carter*, with a number of letters from on board the *Black Prince*. He was put into prison, where the three beforementioned (*Kearsley*, *Brooks*, and *Snowden*) were sent by the Committee of Safety, last night, till further examination.

*October 9*.—Went, at ten o'clock, to the Committee at the Philosophical Hall. Staid till twelve; in which meeting fifteen Members were chosen to assist the Committee of Safety in the trials of Doctor *Kearsley*, *Leonard Snowden*, *J. Brooks*, and *Christopher Carter*, whose trials then came on before the Committee of Safety and those fifteen Members, at the Lodge Room, and continued till just dark before finished.

N. B. The four persons, beforementioned, were conveyed from prison, and back there again, by a guard of Associators, not less than fifty, with drums, fifes, &c., &c.

*Oct. 24*.—Near six, this morning, Dr. *Kearsley* and *James Brooks*, under a guard of eight of the Light-Horse, left this City for the different jails allotted them in this Province.—*Marshall's Remembrancer*.

turned *Sunday* afternoon, brought *Carter* and put him in jail, and also brought a number of letters belonging to and wrote by other persons. The Committee of Safety has been sitting on these affairs all this day, but I have been so closely confined to Congress to-day, that I do not yet know what they have done, or what others are accused.

Yours, &c.,

CÆSAR RODNEY.

Mr. *Thomas Rodney*.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Philadelphia, October 9, 1775.

SIR: The enclosed intelligence was designed to be forwarded on the day of its date, but the arrival of fresh advices from you prevented it. I now, by order of Congress, enclose you sundry resolutions entered into by them on the 14th of *September* last, respecting the appointment of Mr. *Stringer* as Director of the Hospital and Chief Physician, and several other orders respecting the hospital; and a direction to the Commissary to pay Doctor *Stringer* the amount of costs of medicines purchased by him for the use of the Army, and orders that the Commissary furnish such other medicines as you shall direct.

I am directed by the Congress to inform you, that if you judge it necessary, they approve of your appointing a suitable person for a Brigade-Major in your department.

Your several letters have been duly laid before Congress, and are now under the consideration of a Committee. As soon as they report, and the Congress have come to resolutions thereupon, the result shall be immediately transmitted to you. But they have directed me to forward to you by this express, under the escort of two of the Light-Horse of this City, what silver and gold can be collected in the time, lest you should be in want; and I have accordingly sent you six thousand three hundred and sixty-four Pounds, *Philadelphia* currency. A further sum will be forwarded you by the express that carries you the resolutions of Congress on the various parts of your letters; which will be despatched in a few days.

I have nothing further in charge from Congress to communicate. I hope your next will give us the pleasing account of the restoration of your health. That you may have the full enjoyment of that blessing, and that success may crown your expedition, is the wish of, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To Major-General *Schuyler*.

P. S. You will please to acknowledge the receipt of the money. Enclosed is the invoice of the money.

ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Manor of Livingston, October 9, 1775.

SIR: I have received yours by Mr. *Watkins*, who was here this morning. As I was not sure there was any powder ready at my mill, it was not thought proper to send him back six miles at an uncertainty. I have also received your order to send two hundred pounds to the Committee at *Albany*; this, my powder-maker has promised should be ready to-morrow, when I shall have an opportunity to send it up by Captain *Dow*.

I am sorry to inform you that my mill does not turn off half so much as I expected; it is partly owing to my carpenter committing some faults in the formation, though I had sent him, at my expense, to see those in *Pennsylvania*. I am building a stove-room to dry the powder in, which I was not told was wanted till lately, and am promised it shall go better for the future. Out of the powder mixed with water, sent me from *Albany*, I have made one thousand and twenty pounds very good, the last part of which was sent up some days ago. When I get the last receipt I shall send it down to you. My powder-maker thinks it hard you should order him to send up two hundred weight to the Committee, at twenty Pounds, when he can retail as much as he can make, at six Shillings the pound, and sell by it the hundred pounds, at twenty-five Pounds. However, what you have ordered shall be sent, and the price left to the Congress.

I remain, Sir, your most humble servant,

ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON.

To *Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President of the Congress of *New-York*.

P. S. I have above nine hundred pounds of saltpetre, sent from *Connecticut* by one Mr. *Jabez Hamlin*. How must the powder, when made, be disposed of? I should also be glad to know upon what terms the *Philadelphia* powder-men work, and shall not ask any more than they have, whatever it be. I have also about four hundred pounds of saltpetre, sent me from *Albany*, belonging, I suppose, to the publick. This, when worked up, must be disposed according to the directions of the Congress, which I should be glad to have.

OFFICERS OF MINUTE-MEN, PAWLING'S PRECINCT, DUTCH-ESS COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

At a meeting of the Minute Company of *Pawling's* Precinct, on the 9th day of *October* instant, at the house of *William Conroy*, said Company made choice of the following gentlemen for their Officers, viz: Captain, *Phineas Woodard*; First Lieutenant, *Comfort Shaw*; Second Lieutenant, *Mark Williams*; Ensign, *Gideon Ousterhout*.

Under the inspection of

ANDREW MORHANS, }  
BENJAMIN SHERMAN, } *Committee-Men*.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read October 25, 1775.]

Lebanon, October 9, 1775.

SIR: Your letter of the 30th of *September* last was delivered me the 4th instant. Our General Assembly meeting on the day appointed for the proposed conference, rendereth it inconsistent with my duty to attend the latter. Shall appoint a proper person or persons to represent this Colony at the conference with the Committee from your Congress.

It is unhappy that jealousies should be excited, or disputes of any sort be litigated between any of the Colonies, to disunite them at a time our liberty, our property, and our all, is at stake. If our enemies prevail, which can happen only by our disunion, our jealousies will then appear altogether groundless, and all our disputed claims of no value to either side.

Mr. *Kirkland*, who will deliver this, appears to me a virtuous, religious, and very useful gentleman, deserving the countenance and assistance of the honourable Congress of the United Colonies, to enable him to secure the friendship of the *Indians*, and prevent their taking up the hatchet against us. The *New-England* and *Virginia* Colonies have been more especially misrepresented to the savages, as having injurious designs upon them.

I am, with great truth and sincerity, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

The Hon. President *Hancock*.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Lebanon, October 9, 1775.

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 21st of *September*. Have no disposition to increase the weight of your burdens, which, in the multiplicity of your business, must be sufficiently heavy; nor inclination to disturb the harmony so necessary to the happy success of our publick operations; am persuaded no such difficulty will any more happen.

It is unhappy that jealousies should be excited, or disputes of any sort be litigated between any of the Colonies, to disunite them at a time our liberty, our property, our all, is at stake. If our enemies prevail, which our disunion may occasion, our jealousies will then appear frivolous, and all our disputed claims of no value to either side.

Yours of the 5th was delivered me the 6th. Have not heard of the small fleet you mention; imagine their primary object is *Newport*; they may likewise design an attack on some of our Towns. The letter enclosed to the Commissary-General was delivered him at his arrival on *Saturday*. President *Hancock's* letter, of the 30th *September*, was delivered me the 4th instant, requesting me to meet the Committee from the Congress, on the 12th, at *Cambridge*, to confer touching the continuing, supporting, and regulating the Continental Army. Our General Assembly meeting on the day appointed for the proposed con-

ference, rendereth it inconsistent with my duty to attend the latter. Agreeable to their desire, shall appoint a proper person to represent the Colony at the conference. Expect to obtain the favour of Deputy-Governour *Griswold* to accept such appointment. Had the meeting been earlier, it would have afforded me satisfaction to have attended, given me the pleasure of waiting on you and the other gentlemen, besides gratifying my curiosity to see the works the Army have made.

I am, with great truth and esteem, your Excellency's most obedient very humble servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

MAJOR CHRISTOPHER FRENCH TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.  
Hartford, October 9, 1775.

SIR: I was favoured last night with your letter, which I must acknowledge was very different from what I expected. First. Because you ground your reasoning upon the treatment your officers meet with. Secondly. Because you say you cannot help expressing some surprise that I should contest points of mere punctilio. Thirdly. Sir, you are pleased to term me a voluntary instrument of an avaricious and vindictive Ministry: and, fourthly; you say you do not know whether the liberty of wearing our swords was taken or given. I should not have placed these extracts from your letters so near to each other, without answering them in their order, only it appears to me I can thereby answer them with more brevity and precision.

With respect, Sir, to the treatment your officers meet with, I informed you in my last letter, that I had told the Committee here, that our wearing our swords was a matter already granted by the Committee at *Philadelphia*, and could not be counteracted with justice, propriety, or honour to us. Of this, Sir, you have not taken any notice in your letter to me; though I must think it should be considered of some weight, as it was granted by that Committee to which we gave our paroles as to the whole United Colonies; and therefore conceived what was agreed to by, or in the name of all, could not be counteracted by a part. I cannot, for the same reason, in answer to its being a mere punctilio, be of opinion that it can be considered in that light. An agreement once made, I conceive should be binding to both parties; and could I be capable of acting contrary to my parole, I make no doubt, Sir, you would be among the first to condemn me. Have I not, for the same reason, a right to expect that what was agreed to on the part of the Committee to whom we gave our paroles, in the name of the Twelve United Provinces, should be as invariably adhered to? Would it not be the greatest meanness (not punctilio) in us to submit tamely, and without resenting it?

As I never held any commission from a Minister, I cannot conceive with what propriety you can call me a Ministerial officer. You are pleased to observe I am an old officer. True, Sir. I have served His Majesty King *George* the Third, and his royal grandfather, near thirty-three years, I flatter myself with honour; I have always done it, and do so still, from that motive; and shall at all times think I do right in obeying his Ministers, acting under his legislative power (as I am satisfied they now do) from constitutional principles. If you will be pleased to revise my last letter, you will see I acquainted you in it (as I have done again in the preceding part of this) that the Committee at *Philadelphia* had agreed to our wearing our swords. I am therefore greatly at a loss to account for your saying you do not know whether the liberty of wearing them was given or taken. I am inclinable to suppose your saying it must have been from inadvertence, as I cannot believe you could suppose me capable of telling an untruth. I did not communicate my letter to the Committee here, as I think it would be extremely derogatory to the honour of any commander-in-chief, to show letters written to him to the Committee of a little paltry Town like *Hartford*; nor could I have conceived a set of men of their penetration and worldly knowledge could have communicated that paragraph at which you take umbrage, viz: "That I would have acted vigorously," &c. I was asked by Mr. *Paine*, if I would not fight against the Colonies, if at liberty? and answered, I would; in which might have been included,

that I would endeavour to reduce them; but I did not say so; and must appeal to you, Sir, if the question need or should have been asked. The answer was obvious; and, therefore, it could only be asked with a design to have something to say. I told them, therefore, that I gloried in serving my King and Country, and should always do so; and I glory even in repeating it to you.

As there is no church here of our persuasion, we should esteem it as a particular favour if you direct us to be removed to *Middletown*, where there is one, and is but fifteen miles distant.

I am to thank you, Sir, for the genteel reasons you assign for not determining with respect to the swords; but, as I flatter myself you may alter your sentiments, upon your considering candidly my reasoning upon it, I hope you now will, as I cannot think of paying compliments, which I conceive inconsistent with our honour, even though we were to remain longer than the ten months (if not exchanged) which are unexpired.

I am convinced, Sir, you will not think the worse of me for supporting my honour as a man—as a *British* officer, which, in all situations, I am determined to do, as long as I have power to subscribe myself, Sir, your most obedient and most humble servant,

CHRISTOPHER FRENCH.

FROM A GENTLEMAN AT BRISTOL, RHODE-ISLAND, TO HIS FRIEND IN NEW-YORK.

Bristol, October 12, 1775.

DEAR SIR: Having observed in the last *Newport Mercury* an imperfect account relative to the conduct of His Majesty's Ships, under the command of Captain *Wallace*, at *Bristol*, last *Saturday* night, I embrace this opportunity to give to you a true and particular detail of facts that took place, from their anchoring in the harbour till they left the Town.

On *Saturday*, the 7th instant, P. M., appeared in sight off this harbour a very formidable fleet, consisting of sixteen sail, viz: three men-of-war, one bomb ketch, and other armed vessels, all which, excepting the *Glasgow*, (which ran ashore at *Paquash* Point,) drew up in a line of battle, from one end of the Town to the other. Soon after they had moored, a barge came from the *Rose* to the head of a wharf, with the Lieutenant, who, asking if there were any gentlemen on the wharf? *William Bradford*, being present, answered, yes; whereupon, the Lieutenant informed him Captain *Wallace* had a demand to make on the Town, and desired that two or three of the principal men or Magistrates of the Town would go on board his ship, within an hour, and hear his proposals, otherwise hostilities would be commenced against the Town. The above gentleman replied, as a Magistrate, that, in his opinion, Captain *Wallace* was under a greater obligation to come ashore and make his demands known to the Town, than for the Magistrates to go on board his ship to hear them; and added, that if Captain *Wallace* would come to the head of the wharf the next morning, he should be treated as a gentleman, and the Town would consider of his demands. With this answer the Lieutenant returned on board the *Rose*. The inhabitants being made acquainted with the above conversation, repaired to the wharf, and waited with the utmost impatience for a reply from Captain *Wallace*, till an hour had expired, when the whole fleet began a most heavy cannonading, and the bomb vessel to bombard and heave shells and carcasses into the Town, which continued, without intermission, an hour and a half. In the mean time, Colonel *Potter*, in the hottest of the fire, went upon the head of the wharf, hailed the *Rose*, went on board, and requested a cessation of hostilities till the inhabitants might choose a Committee to go on board and treat with Captain *Wallace*; which request was complied with, and six hours were allowed for the above purpose. Colonel *Potter* returned, and made a report to the Committee of Inspection, who chose a select Committee to hear Captain *Wallace's* demands, which, after they had gone on board, Captain *Wallace* informed them were a supply of two hundred sheep and thirty fat cattle. This demand, the Committee replied, it was impossible to comply with, for the country people had come in and drove off their stock, saving a few sheep and some milch cows.

After some hours had expired, during the negotiation,



without coming to any agreement, Captain *Wallace* told them, I have this one proposal to make: "If you will promise to supply me with forty sheep, at or before twelve o'clock, I will assure you that another gun shall not be discharged." The Committee, seeing themselves reduced to the distressing alternative, either to supply their most inveterate enemy, or devote to the flames the Town, with all the goods, besides near one hundred sick persons, who could not be removed without the utmost hazard of their lives; I say, seeing themselves reduced to this dreadful dilemma, of two evils, reluctantly chose the least, by agreeing to supply them with forty sheep at the time appointed, which was punctually performed.

The Reverend Mr. *John Burt* having been confined to his house by the camp distemper, when the cannonading began, left his habitation to seek some place of safety, and the next day was found dead in a neighbouring field. It is conjectured, that, being overcome with fear and fatigue, he fell down, and was unable to raise himself up, and so expired. A child, also, of Captain *Timothy Ingraham*, having been removed in the rain, died the next day.

What equally challenges our admiration and gratitude to God, is, that no more lives were lost, or persons hurt, by such an incessant and hot fire, the streets being full of men, women, and children, the whole time. The shrieks of the women, the cries of the children, and groans of the sick, would have extorted a tear from even the eye of a *Nero*; but I forbear; no words can describe the dreadful scene.

After the ships had received their supply, and stole about ninety cheeses and some poultry from *Papaquash*, they weighed anchor, and moored at *Papaquash Point*. The next day (being *Tuesday*) they went into *Bristol* ferryway, and fired a number of shot at the houses and people on each shore, where three of them got aground; but the tide rising towards evening, they left us, and have not molested us since. A great number of dwelling-houses, &c., were shot through, but suffered very little damage. A cannon ball entered a distill-house, then passed through three hogsheads and barrels of rum, and spilt their contents.

MAJOR-GENERAL HOWE TO THE EARL OF DARTMOUTH.

Boston, October 9, 1775.

MY LORD: General *Gage* having communicated to me your Lordship's separate letter of the 2d of *August* last, in obedience to your Lordship's commands, I trouble you with my ideas upon the subject of the ensuing campaign. But I must beg leave to premise, that this Town, without the most unforeseen accident, will be in no danger from the enemy during the winter; on the contrary, that the re-enforcement of two thousand men or five Battalions, from *Ireland*, will enable us to distress the Rebels by incursions along the coast; and I hope *Portsmouth*, in *New-Hampshire*, will feel the weight of His Majesty's arms in the course of that season.

From the present appearance and strength of the Rebel Army, and from the extent His Majesty's Troops now occupy for the defence of this place, nothing material will probably be attempted during the remainder of the campaign.

The Army will shortly have full employment in preparing quarters for the winter, that we may get under cover by the middle of *November*, or sooner, if expedient. A fortification is lately begun near the extremity of the Town, on the *Roxbury* side, on which six hundred men are daily at work, and in this state there is only a proper relief for the defence of the place. The corps upon the heights of *Charlestown* is also employed in securing that post for the winter.

In answer to your Lordship's first question, viz: whether the ensuing campaign should open from hence with the whole force? I beg leave to say, that the opening of the campaign from this quarter would be attended with great hazard, as well from the strength of the country as from the intrenched positions the Rebels have taken, from which they probably would not be forced without considerable loss on our part; and from the difficulty of access farther into the country, they would have every advantage in the defence of it on their side, being indefatigable in raising field-works, which they judiciously suppose must wear us down by repeated onsets, whereas they are so numerous

in this part of the country, that they would not feel the loss they might sustain in the least degree of proportion with us; neither could we prevent them from having supplies of all denominations from the Southern Colonies, or even preserve the communication between the Army and this Town without difficulty. I may add to this the considerable expenses attending carriages, artillery, &c., from the want of a water conveyance from hence, except for a short distance.

Your Lordship's second query regards the division of the Army, for the possession of *New-York* and this Town. I am humbly of opinion that our strength at present is not adequate to the undertaking. The Generals *Gage*, *Clinton*, and *Burgoyne*, having declared the same, I am to wait His Majesty's further pleasure on this head; in the mean time, the utmost attention will be paid to the health and discipline of the Troops.

If my orders shall be to leave a force here for the preservation of the Town, and to proceed with the remainder to *New-York*, I beg leave to intimate to your Lordship, that not less than five thousand men, or eight or nine Battalions, upon the proposed plan of augmentation, will be, in my humble opinion, sufficient for the service required. Such a force having Major-General *Clinton* at the head of it would probably find employment for an Army of ten thousand Rebels.

And I would propose twenty Battalions to compose the division for *New-York*, which would be near twelve thousand men: this corps to be employed in opening a communication with *Canada* in the first instance, leaving five Battalions for the defence of the City of *New-York*.

There would then remain three thousand Regulars for *Quebeck*, who, with three or four thousand *Canadians*, and some hundred *Indians*, would compose the Army of *Canada*. But whether these numbers for *Quebeck* would be adequate to the service required on that side, I do not presume to give an opinion.

The accomplishment of the primary object for opening the communication being obtained by the two Armies, and secured by proper posts, in which operation the reduction of the Rebels in the Province of *New-York* must in some measure be included, these corps might take separate routes into the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*, as circumstances may arise.

But I am humbly of opinion, that by the entire evacuation of this Town, and taking hold of *Rhode-Island* with the force proposed for this place, the Army would be better connected, and the corps would act with greater effect on that side, from whence it might possibly penetrate into the country; whereas, in this station, it could only defend the post, and perhaps make some few incursions for fresh provisions, without the power of reducing the inhabitants. The diversion it would occasion, by drawing after it a large portion of the Rebel Army, would, I imagine, be equal in both situations; but being in that of *Rhode-Island*, it would occasion such a jealousy in *Connecticut*, that the Army furnished by that Province would probably be kept at home for its defence.

And for the blockade of this harbour, should that measure be expedient upon the Town being evacuated, a small force might probably be intrenched with security on some commanding spot in the neighbourhood of *Nantasket* Road, for the convenience of the shipping, which I suppose might lie there for the purpose of blockading the port.

General *Gage* will have the honour of informing your Lordship of the steps he has taken for the immediate defence of *Halifax*.

Your Lordship having been pleased to say that the strength of the *American* Army for the ensuing spring shall amount to twenty thousand men, may I hope it may be composed of thirty-four Battalions of ten Companies, at fifty-nine rank and file, according to the proposed plan of augmentation, which will produce the number required of regular Infantry, upon whom we must depend for decision? Were it expedient to add six Battalions to the thirty-four already proposed for the *American* Army, amounting to about five thousand men, by an equal partition of them between the *Canada* and *Rhode-Island* divisions, I have no doubt of the effects being adequate to the extra expense incurred by such addition.

The early arrival of the destined re-enforcement in the spring, is of such material consequence to His Majesty's service, that I am persuaded it is needless for me to trouble your Lordship with any solicitations upon so essential a point. But I should hope the Troops for the *Boston* division may be embarked by the beginning of *February*, in which case they may be expected here about the time I should wish the campaign to open, in the middle or latter end of *April*.

I beg leave, at the same time, to request an additional number of Surgeons for the general hospitals.

May I, in this place, entreat your Lordship's countenance and protection in the promotion of the additional Companies for some old and experienced officers upon this duty, who, by their good services, have rendered themselves worthy of His Majesty's most gracious favour? The passing of them by at this juncture would deprive the Army of that spirit which has been so conspicuous among its officers this campaign; but as General *Gage* will have the honour of laying their names before His Majesty, I shall not presume to trouble your Lordship further on this subject.

I am, &c.,

W. HOWE.

ELBRIDGE GERRY TO SAMUEL ADAMS.

Watertown, October 9, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I received your letter of *September 26th*. It gives me great satisfaction to hear that your ride on horseback has contributed to your health. I hope the friends of *America* who are transacting the most important concerns of their Country, will not find the want of so valuable a blessing.

I unite in your opinion, that the eyes of friends and foes are fixed on this Colony; and if jealousy or envy can sully its reputation, they will not miss the opportunity. Great attempts have been made to do this by representing the expenses of the camp as unreasonable. These expenses have been great, but they only, who do not know our situation would call them extravagant. Let it be remembered that the first attack was made on this Colony; that we had to keep a regular force, without the advantage of a regular Government; that we had to support in the field from twelve to fourteen thousand men, when the whole forces voted by the other *New-England* Governments amounted to eight thousand five hundred only. That *New-Hampshire* found it impracticable to support its own Troops at so short notice, and was for a considerable time actually supplied with provisions from this Province. That after we had ransacked the sea-ports, and obtained all that was not wanted for their immediate support, and had stopped two cargoes of flour owned in *Boston*, it was found that all the pork and grain in the Government would not more than supply the inhabitants and the Army until the new crops came in, and that there was no way left, unassisted as we were by the Continent or any other Colony, for we never had a barrel of Continental flour to supply the Army, but to write a circular letter to every Town in the Counties of *Worcester*, *Hampshire*, and *Berkshire*, desiring them in the most pressing terms to send in provisions, and engaging that the inhabitants should be allowed the customary price in their respective Towns, and the teamsters the usual rate for carting. But for this measure, the forces of this Colony and *New-Hampshire* must have dispersed.

My attention is directed to the fitting out of privateers, which I hope will make them swarm here. Is it not time to encourage individuals to exert themselves this way? General *Gage*, before the commencement of hostilities, destroyed or confiscated the provisions then collecting for the Army; and can we hesitate at this time about the propriety of confiscating vessels employed by him to infest the coasts or supply his Troops, or can we doubt the propriety of encouraging individuals, by giving them the advantage resulting from their reprisals, when it is certain that other plans will not meet with such success as will probably attend this?

If the Continent should fit out a heavy ship or two, and increase them as circumstances shall admit, the Colonies large privateers, and individuals small ones, surely we may soon expect to see the coast clear of cutters. The

saltpetre discoveries are lately very great. Attention is paid here to the manufacture, and it is hoped that ere long the manufactory of powder will be equally promoted. When I say attention, I mean the attention of individuals; it is not yet generally practised through the Government. Doctor *Whiting* is ordered to set up a leech here, that the members of the Court, seeing the process as by him reported, may be able to direct the works in the recess of the Court in their respective Towns.

The manufacture of fire-arms is not less an object of regard. A Committee of both Houses is upon the Militia bills, and great attention ought to be paid to this matter. I wish to see the Militia formed not only into Battalions, but also Brigades, with Brigadiers for each County, to be under the direction of the Generals of the Continent whenever they are called to re-enforce the Army; this adopted throughout *America* must be evidently advantageous whenever the enemy shall make incursions that must be repulsed by the militia, and such we may probably expect.

With respect to the Army nothing new occurs, unless it be the affair of Doctor *Church*, which continues as when I wrote Mr. *Paine*. He is confined under a guard of fifty men, without being permitted to communicate with any one. Numbers of flat-bottom boats are building in *Cambridge River*, to carry about fifty men each, but whether with design to go to *Boston* or otherwise, I know not. The camp is generally easy and healthy. Pray make my respects to your brethren from this Colony, and believe me sincerely your most obedient and very humble servant,

E. GERRY.

P. S. Since closing the above, I observe by extracts from the prints that the Parliament is adjourned, and the Ministry vigorous in their measures. If they are sending to *Hanover* for Troops, as well as to *Ireland*, is it not time for us to think of alliances? We may depend on their pushing matters with the utmost violence, if the *American* Tories can effect or they themselves dare to attempt it. The Colonies are daily improving in the art of war, and will soon be invincible; but if foreign force is employed against us, we may be greatly puzzled, unless we endeavour at the same thing, especially by our want of military stores before our manufactures are further advanced. If any ill consequences from such a measure be dreaded, may it not be asked, what consequence can be more miserable to *America* than its subjugation? What is more to be dreaded? What more fatal? We have hitherto been foremost in our plans. I hope the same spirit will continue.

S. MOYLAN AND J. GLOVER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Salem, Monday, October 9, 1775.

SIR: We were too sanguine in our expectations on *Saturday*, which occasioned Mr. *Moylan* to tell Mr. *Reed* that one of the schooners would be ready for the sea on *Thursday* next. It is difficult to procure carpenters to put them in the necessary order. We therefore think it will be *Saturday* before the first will be ready to sail; on that day we would recommend to your Excellency to order the Captain and his company to set off; on the *Wednesday* ensuing, we have no doubt but that the other vessel will be properly fitted.

There has some difficulties occurred in the hire of these vessels, relative to the manner in which they should be found. It is customary for them to have but three sails—mainsail, foresail, and gib; these are sufficient for the voyages they usually make. The owners justly remark, that were they to purchase the other sails necessary for the present purpose, the hire of the vessels would be inadequate to the expense. There are many objections made, of a similar nature, which we had no other method of compromising than agreeing that, on their part, they shall put their vessels in the same good order and condition which they would be obliged to do, were they hired to take in a cargo for the *West-Indies* or elsewhere; and on ours, that what extra expense may accrue from the nature of their present employment must be a publick charge.

Colonel *Glover* has given the strongest proofs of his good opinion of the schooner commanded by Captain *Broughton*: he has ventured his brother and his favourite son on board of her. However, lest any blame may lie with

him, if any misfortune should happen, (which *God* avert,) he will be pleased to have the Captain and his company removed to a vessel of better fame for sailing. We have for this purpose hired a schooner from Mr. *Stevens*, of *Marblehead*. She is noted for her good qualities, and will be ready to take in the *Hannah's* company and stores in twelve or fourteen days; the extra sails, &c., on board the latter will serve for her. She is taken up on the same terms with the other two—four shillings per ton per month, or five shillings four pence, lawful money.

Your Excellency may be assured we have used our best diligence in transacting this business, which we will continue to do in fitting them out, appointing agents, and in every command you may please to honour us with.

We have the honour to be, with due respect, your Excellency's most obedient and humble servants,

STEPHEN MOYLAN,  
JOHN GLOVER.

P. S. Yesterday afternoon, about five o'clock, were seen coming out of *Boston* harbour, and this morning about six o'clock, off *Marblehead*, two large ships of war, a schooner, and a sloop, steering a N. N. E. course. It is apprehended they are going to *Portsmouth*. Mr. *Moylan* will set out for that place to-morrow.

#### PARLIAMENT OF IRELAND.

Dublin Castle, October 10, 1775.

This day, the Parliament having met, according to the prorogation, his Excellency *Simon*, Earl of *Harcourt*, the Lord Lieutenant General and General Governour of *Ireland*, went in state to the House of Peers, and being seated on the Throne, with the usual solemnity, the gentleman Usher of the Black-Rod was sent with a message from his Excellency to the House of Commons, signifying his pleasure that they should immediately attend his Excellency in the House of Peers; the Commons being come thither accordingly, his Excellency made the following speech to both Houses:

*My Lords and Gentlemen:*

Your distinguished loyalty to the King, your just attention to the honour and dignity of his Government, and your well regulated zeal for the peace and happiness of your Country, have made so sensible an impression on my mind, during a three years' residence amongst you, that, encouraged by the experience of what I have seen, it is with the most sincere satisfaction I meet you again in Parliament.

I am persuaded that you entertain a grateful sense of the blessings you enjoy under the mild and firm Government of the best of Sovereigns; and His Majesty relies on the known zeal and loyalty of his subjects of *Ireland*, that, whilst his Government is disturbed by a rebellion existing in a part of his *American* Dominions, you will be ready to show your inviolable attachment to his person and Government, in the assertion of his just rights, and in the support of his legal authority.

*Gentlemen of the House of Commons:*

I have ordered the proper accounts and estimates to be laid before you, that you may be enabled to judge of the provisions necessary to be made for the ordinary expenses of His Majesty's establishments, and for discharging an arrear which has been unavoidably incurred.

*My Lords and Gentlemen:*

I am happy to inform you, that, since your last meeting, His Majesty's tender concern for the welfare of this Kingdom hath induced him to pass several laws in the *British* Parliament, highly beneficial to your commerce, your manufactures, and your agriculture.

By the act which extends the great advantages of *British* fisheries to *Ireland*, a source of industry and wealth is opened to you, which has made other Nations great and flourishing: let me, therefore, recommend to your earnest attention the improvement of advantages tending so obviously to promote your navigation and trade, in the pursuit of which you may depend upon my warmest assistance and support.

The act which allows the clothing and accoutrements necessary for His Majesty's forces, paid from the revenues of this Kingdom, to be exported from *Ireland*, is a parti-

cular mark of the royal favour; and even that which allows the importation of rape-seed into *Great Britain*, from this Kingdom, under certain regulations, connected with those salutary laws passed in your last session, form such a system of agriculture and improvement as will, I trust, secure riches and plenty to the people of *Ireland*.

A bounty granted by *Great Britain* upon the importation of flax-seed is so marked a recommendation of the linen manufacture, that it becomes needless for me to urge the most persevering application to that staple of your Country.

The Protestant Charter Schools, an institution established on the principles of wisdom and humanity, and so peculiarly adapted to the present state and circumstances of this Kingdom, are eminently entitled to your consideration and care.

On my part, you may be assured that I shall continue faithfully to represent your loyalty and zeal to His Majesty; and that I shall cheerfully co-operate with you in whatever may tend to advance the prosperity and happiness of this Kingdom.

Sir *Charles Bingham* enlarged on His Majesty's goodness to *Ireland*, and the grateful sense his subjects ought to entertain of the same, which demanded a stronger expression of zeal and duty than ordinarily; adding, that these acts had been principally obtained by the attention of Lord *Harcourt*, and the assiduity of Sir *John Blaquiere*. He thought, if the House were cold on the affair of *America*, it would make the *Americans* persist longer in their rebellion; but if unanimous in their loyalty, it would bring it soon to an end, and prevent other Nations from assisting them. He then moved for an address to His Majesty, which he read; and it was, as usual, a repetition of the speech in every point, with thanks for continuing Lord *Harcourt* as Lord Lieutenant.

The address was seconded by Mr. *Townley Balfour*.

Mr. *Ponsonby* rose to oppose agreeing to that part of the address relative to the *Americans*, which he was sorry was brought into question there, as it was highly imprudent to do, since the House could not decide upon it, as no man there was master of the subject, for want of proper materials and proper evidence; nay, even if they had both, it was a subject too nice, too delicate, and too high, for the Commons of *Ireland*; nay, it was also premature, as the *British* Parliament would meet in a few days, and they ought to wait for their determination. Besides, they might, by intermeddling, make themselves subject to requisitions for assistance not in their power to give; that taking notice of *American* affairs was like embarking on the wide *Atlantick* Ocean, without a compass to steer by, or provisions for the voyage. He instanced the social war of the *Romans*, which was forced to be compromised, to avoid destruction to the Empire. He then moved, as an amendment, in lieu of the paragraph in the address, to say, "the Commons were concerned to see differences arise between His Majesty's Parliament of *Great Britain* and his Colonies; that they relied on his paternal care to heal this breach; and though they had hitherto been silent on this affair, they should now be wanting in their duty, if they did not express their hopes of a reconciliation; and if, after the offer of conciliatory measures, the *Americans* should still stand out, his faithful subjects of *Ireland* would do their utmost to support him."

Mr. *Conolly* seconded this amendment, and said he had, in the *British* Parliament, opposed every act against the *Americans*; that they ought not to promise any thing on that head, as it would tend to a demand for a supply, to enable *Britain* to subdue the Colonies, and the next step would be to tax *Ireland* in the *British* Parliament; for it had been already asserted there, that they had an absolute right to do so, without their consent.

Mr. *George Ogle* urged it was wrong to bring even the idea of *America* into the House—for if you take the part of the *Americans*, you irritate *England*; and if you assist *Britain*, you thereby vote away your own liberties—that they ought not too hastily fix the stain of rebellion on two millions of fellow-subjects; that the *English* longed for the *Risk-lands*, and if you vote the *Americans* to be rebels for resisting a taxation where they are not represented, what can you say when the *English* will tax you?

Sir Edward Newenham spoke on the same side of the question, and observed, if they voted against *America*, whenever matters were decided, the *Americans* would remember it, and not take a yard of our linen, nor send us any of their flour, in any extremity.

Sir John Blaquiere replied, that the address was only to testify our loyalty, and nothing further; that the original dispute was now lost in the consequences; that he was not empowered to call the *Americans* by any other name than that of Rebels; that no supply would be asked or expected on their account; and that, on the *Scottish* rebellion, and all other wars, the Commons always addressed to declare their loyalty. He added, that any mention in the *English* House of a right to tax *Ireland* was only the rash opinion of some individuals, not that of Government, and was wrong-founded; and this address would be of great effect to end the quarrel, when the Rebels found they could have no countenance from hence.

Mr. Conolly spoke again, adding, that the promise made at the augmentation, of leaving twelve thousand men always here, for our defence, was now broken.

Mr. Yelverton said he expected a different motion from the gentleman who made it; that he could not call the *Americans* rebels, without at the same time allowing the right and authority of the *British* Parliament to tax them; and no slavery can be more perfect than to be taxed where men are not represented. He dwelt on the same arguments with Mr. Ponsonby and Mr. Ogle, and said he would agree to the amendment, rather than the original address; but had rather every thing relative to *America* should be totally omitted.

Mr. Dennis Daly observed, that the idea of taxing *Ireland* was to be found in the King's speech at the opening of the last sessions of Parliament; but, indeed, they might permit *Ireland* to have one, whilst the members would be tools to fleece the publick.

Mr. Hussey Burgh said the motion was too sudden, and they had not time to determine. No money could be voted without passing through a phalanx of Committees; but here a vote of the utmost consequence to their liberties was urged in a moment. It might be a feather in the cap of the Minister, but it had a poisoned dart to the interests of *Ireland* joined to it. Gentlemen might argue on declarations against taxing *Ireland*; but should thirty thousand *English* swords enforce that doctrine, the eloquence of gentlemen would be but a weak defence against them. On what authority could they vote the *Americans* rebels? On none but newspapers; and he hoped the right honourable gentleman would move, that the proper officers (printers' devils) should lay them before the House.

Mr. Bushe said such an address would most infallibly produce a requisition for a supply to enforce the war against *America*; and if we agree to it, the next step will be to tax *Ireland* in the *British* Commons.

Mr. Hussey Burgh agreed it would be best to leave out the entire mention of *America*.

Mr. James Brown spoke against the amendment.

The question was put, and the House divided: Ayes, for the amendment, forty-nine; noes, against it, ninety-nine.

Mr. Gardiner then moved, that the whole clause relative to the *Americans* should be expunged.

Colonel Brown opposed it, and said the whole troubles there arose from a speech of Lord Chatham's, which was as unintelligible as *St. Athanasius's* Creed.

The House divided: Ayes, for keeping the clause, ninety; noes, for expunging it, fifty.

Captain Wilson, just before the question was put, said, no reward the King could give could satisfy his conscience, if he voted for the clause.

Mr. Hussey Burgh then opposed the promise of granting for arrears, and moved the question for adjournment, on which the House divided: Ayes, for adjournment, thirty-nine; noes, against it, eighty-two.

Mr. Charles Bingham agreed to add the word *unavoidable* before *arrears*; and then the House agreed to the address, and a Committee was appointed to draw it up.

Colonel Ross moved an address to the Lord Lieutenant; which was carried; and the House adjourned, as it was near twelve o'clock.

Wednesday, October 11, 1775.

The Resolutions for the Address, read last night, having been committed, Sir Charles Effingham reported from the Committee the Address pursuant thereto; which was read, first entire, then paragraph by paragraph.

When the clause relative to the *Americans*, which had been yesterday the chief bone of contention, was read again, Mr. John Hatch proposed to leave it entirely out; but since the great majority on the former question for that purpose sufficiently showed him that it was necessary to take some notice of the *American* troubles, and to testify to the King the loyalty of the Commons, he wished gentlemen would agree to another clause which he had framed, and he hoped would satisfy every member. This clause imported "to assure His Majesty of the unalterable loyalty of his *Irish* subjects, who would be ready to testify their hearty attachment to his person and Government, in all his just rights, and the support of his legal authority, whensoever his Government shall be disturbed in any, even the most distant part of his Dominions."

Though this clause seemed to answer every intention, yet many gentlemen adhered firmly to the words of the address, which were a transcript of those in the speech from the throne; and a debate ensued, which was carried on with great eloquence. The arguments of the preceding day were recapitulated, with very few additional reasons; for indeed the subject had been then sufficiently canvassed, and need not be repeated here. Such as were either new, or set in a different light, were to the following purport:

The eagerness with which gentlemen who supported the original address insisted on the very words, and so strenuously opposed any alteration, though they carry the same meaning, seems to evince that some particular design was couched under them; that it was intended, doubtless, to convey an approbation of those Ministers whose counsels had caused and increased the troubles in *America*, and now breathe nothing but terror to its people. These counsels might be fatal, and to approve them indiscriminately, without sufficient grounds, (and no evidence was before the House,) would only assist the *British* Ministry to deceive the people, and blind the King. It was said this address was intended only to demonstrate the loyalty of the Commons; and a right honourable gentleman (Sir John Blaquiere) had declared there was no supply to be asked now, in consequence of this testimony. Perhaps none might be asked now, but in all probability it soon may; and then it might be told they had pledged themselves to the King to assist him against the Rebels. But it seemed evident this clause was inserted for another particular purpose. Lord Chatham had said, in the *British* Parliament, that *Ireland*, to a man, was in favour of the *Americans*; and this address was intended as a reply to that speech, and to insinuate that it was the general sense of the *Irish* Nation, expressed by their Representatives, that the *Americans* were in actual rebellion. But it was well known many gentlemen in the House were of a contrary opinion, as well as the generality of the people without doors. An honourable gentleman (Mr. Solicitor-General) had yesterday mentioned the Proclamation, and mentioned pains and penalties hanging over those who should act contrary thereto. But members of Parliament were not to be intimidated by such words from a freedom of speech and a freedom of discussion; for proclamations are of no avail, unless sanctified by law—their intent is not to make law, but to declare and promulgate what the law is. The present dispute is not between *Ireland* and the Colonies, with whom she has no connection, but between *Great Britain* and her Colonies; and it would be as absurd to take a part, as it would be if they were told a rebellion was broke out in the *East-Indies*. It was, indeed, an important subject, as great as ever came before any Senate; but it would be highly imprudent to interfere. Is it not clear it would deprive them of their chartered rights? and if resistance against those who would tear their liberties from them is deemed rebellion, all honest men would be rebels; that those who say this clause is only to show loyalty and zeal, deceive the House. It is more—it is to decide that the *Americans* are rebels, without any means of judging clearly they are so. It is evident they had a tax imposed on

them, without their consent; which tax was to be paid into the *British* Treasury, and not to centre in the Colonies themselves. The resistance against such taxation ought no more be styled rebellion than that at the time of the Revolution, which was brought about by resisting against oppressions. These arguments were principally used by Mr. *Hatch*, Mr. *Chapman*, Mr. *French*, Mr. *George Montgomery*, Mr. *Barry Barry*, Mr. *Ogle*, &c., &c.

On the other side, it was urged by Mr. *Hellen*, Captain *Josephson*, Colonel *Burton*, and Mr. *Carleton*, that the words in the address were proper. His Majesty had acquainted the House with the most material and important occurrence that had happened since the last session of Parliament; and hoped that, whilst the *American* subjects had departed from their duty, his subjects of *Ireland* would lay their hearts at the foot of the throne, and testify their loyalty and their intention to support his just rights and legal authority. Could they refuse to do that? This was all that was expected, and less they could not do with any degree of duty and consistency. The amendment implied a doubt that the *Americans* were in rebellion; but can there be a doubt? Is not *America* in open war against the King's forces? Is not all civil order dissolved? Is not the administration of the Colonies in the hands of usurpers? In this case our silence would be deemed an approbation of their measures. A neutrality is impossible; as it would be impolitic to be maintained, as it would affront both. The *Irish* must declare; and for whom is it most just, most prudent to declare? For *Britain*, who was breaking down the barriers against our trade, encouraging our manufactures, and extending our commerce; or *America*, who had refused to trade with us? The Proclamation was not without sufficient authority—it was legalized by the resolutions of both the Lords and Commons—and the Earl of *Chatham's* speech was not held of that consequence to be contradicted expressly by an address of that House, for many of his speeches were more famous for their boldness than their veracity.

Mr. *Hussey Burgh* had hitherto been silent, and had been employed in framing a fresh clause, as he thought that proposed by Mr. *Hatch* went too far. It promised assistance against any disturbances, which this Country was not able to afford. He communicated his amendment to that gentleman, who consented to withdraw that which he had made. Mr. *Hussey Burgh* then moved for the adoption of his clause, which was, "to assure His Majesty of their concern to hear that his Government has been disturbed by any dissensions in *America*; but they had a firm reliance on the wisdom, justice, and mercy, of His Majesty's counsels, to terminate them in the manner that would be most advantageous to the whole of his Dominions."

This motion raised a fresh debate, in which most of the former ground was trod over again. Col. *Brown* urged the necessity of contradicting the assertion of Lord *Chatham*.

Mr. *Gardiner* said the *British* Ministry were acting like those rash practitioners who prescribe immediate amputation, when any inflammation or gangrene comes on, which might be cured by gentler means; and that agreeing with the words of the original clause would carry us farther than we were aware.

Captain *Hamilton* gave a long detail of the proceedings of the different Administrations, from Mr. *Grenville* to Lord *North*; said the last war was merely an *American* war, as it was undertaken solely on their account; inveighed strongly against their ingratitude and their behaviour in regard to the tea, and concluded they were absolutely rebels.

Mr. *Holmes* spoke in favour of the address; and Mr. *Dillon* declared he should be against the amendment, as he was against making any mention at all of the *Americans*.

Mr. *Hussey Burgh* expressed his terror of the consequences that would result from joining to an address which supported sanguinary measures, and urged a vindictive Administration to proceed to the last extremities. If the *Americans* were brought on their knees to the Minister, as had been the favourite expression, they could expect nothing but slavery. A conqueror, when he held his sword over the head of the vanquished, has, indeed, been known to spare his life, but never to give him liberty. To keep the subdued Colonies in a state of subjection would require

a large standing Army; and these troops would be ready, whenever required, to come over and destroy the liberties of the other subjects. *Ireland* would then be enslaved, since those who are slaves themselves are the fittest to enslave others; and *Great Britain* itself would then become only the seat of a wide-extended despotism. It is evident *Britain* has not relinquished her design of destroying the rights of this Kingdom; she has torn off already one of the valuable privileges of a free nation, an appeal to the House of Lords; and the book written by *Molyneux*, in defence of *Irish* rights, was burnt by the hands of the common hangman. They only wait an opportunity, and it would be wrong to give them the least handle for one. An honourable gentleman (Captain *Jephson*) has called the *Americans* the offspring of convicts, the outcasts of this Country. Many of them are so; but why this cruel insult on persons guilty of no crime? The law spared the lives of their forefathers, who were criminals; but it is tenfold cruelty to destroy their guiltless children. Many gentlemen have doubtless undertaken to do, as it is called, the King's business in the House, and are to be properly considered for it; but this is the Minister's business, and ought to have an extra charge.

Sir *John Blaquiere* replied, and repeated that no supply was wanted in consequence of this address. He urged, that the acts in favour of *Ireland* were resolved on before the war broke out in *America*, and therefore not held out as any inducement to this expression of loyalty; that it would shortly appear that twenty-five thousand Pounds per annum had been saved on the military establishment, and near eighty thousand Pounds on contingencies; therefore, the King well deserved any dutiful expressions.

Mr. *Conolly* and Mr. *Yelverton* replied, in behalf of the amendment. The latter said a proffer of loyal hearts would soon bring on a supply for the *American* war, as it was well known the *Irish* never gave their hearts without their hands; that the Ministry were acting the wish of *Caligula*. They had cut off the rights of thirteen or fourteen Colonies at once; *Ireland* would be next, and then, when liberty had but one neck, that too would be lopped off at one stroke.

Mr. *Prime Serjeant* and Mr. *Solicitor-General* dwelt on the impropriety of the address; and the question being put on agreeing to the amendment, the House divided: Ayes, fifty-two; noes, ninety-two.

When the question was put on the original clause, Mr. *Dillon* opposed it, and the House divided a second time: Ayes, ninety; noes, fifty-four. Majority for the clause, thirty-six.

Thus the Address was agreed to, as was that to the Lord Lieutenant, reported by Colonel *Ross*.

— Thursday, October 12, 1775.

Captain *Wilson* said, that as his knowledge of *American* politics was only derived from newspapers, he was convinced, as such authority had heretofore been deemed unworthy the attention of the House, of his incompetence to discuss the subject, although he was fixed in his sentiments; for which reason he did not take a part in the debate yesterday. He said that it had been much complained of, that gentlemen too often came into the House predetermined how they would vote, let the arguments be, on either side, however cogent; but that he thought on some occasions it was expedient and necessary for gentlemen who did not make politics their entire study. To support his position, he said, that the variety of contradictory assertions which often happened in the House, must, on subjects of importance, unavoidably bewilder the understanding of many. For instance, that he had heard it asserted that the greatest part of His Majesty's Colonies were now in a state of rebellion, and, on the other hand, that they were only contending for their natural rights, in opposition to a tyrannick Ministry. He heard it said, that the *American* proceedings were abhorred by almost all His Majesty's subjects; and that he had heard it insisted, that an infinite majority of the Protestants of *Ireland* wished them an emancipation from their oppression, as the probable consequence of the Ministry issuing their design on *America* must be the inevitable vassalage of *Ireland*. That he had heard it insinuated that a great man, well known in the



political world, was a man of fire without judgment, and words without truth; that by others it was alleged he was revered by every friend of the Constitution, and was a most able and unrivalled statesman. That he heard it said, the import of the clause in the address respecting the *American* disputes, was of no other consequence than to declare our attachment to His Majesty; and, on the other hand, he heard it strenuously contended, that it was a very dangerous foundation for a more dangerous superstructure. That he heard it asserted the *Americans* were an infamous, fanatical banditti, consisting of the outcasts of both Kingdoms; and, on the other hand, as warmly maintained, that they were a wealthy, honest, brave, industrious people, toiling to enjoy their natural rights. He then said he would not at that time pretend to give an opinion, but that, if they were that desperate gang as represented, they were very unfit to be trusted with dangerous weapons; wherefore, he begged to submit a proposal to the consideration of gentlemen; which was, that in the next address they should insert the following clause:

"That His Majesty's Ministers may graciously take into consideration the dangerous effects, on His Majesty's liege Troops, by those inhuman weapons called rifle-guns; and that they may be pleased to issue a proclamation forthwith, that such of the Provincial Troops as are called Riflemen be disbanded, and the barrels of their guns be turned into plough-irons; and, by way of punishment to those who have made use of such weapons, that they may be converted into plough-horses; and if any difficulty should attend the execution of such orders, that said men and guns be sent to His Majesty's Ministers of the Gospel in *Canada*, who will very soon have the matter accomplished, as they do not find the least trouble in much more miraculous transformations."

The House then adjourned till *Tuesday*, the 24th instant.

Dublin Castle, October 12, 1775.

The House of Lords and Commons having resolved upon humble Addresses to His Majesty, the same, together with Addresses from both Houses to the Lord Lieutenant, were this day presented to his Excellency, and, with his Excellency's Answers, are as follows.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, in Parliament assembled.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, in Parliament assembled, do most humbly beg leave to assure your Majesty of our unalterable loyalty to and undiminished zeal for your Majesty's royal person, family, and Government.

We return your Majesty our sincerest thanks for continuing his Excellency *Simon, Earl Harcourt*, in the Government of this Kingdom, whose distinguished merit in the high stations he has filled, whose eminent virtues and exalted character, as well as a most affectionate regard to the welfare of this Country, uniformly manifested by him during a three years' constant residence amongst us, leave us no reason to doubt that he will at all times make a just and effectual representation of us to your Majesty.

We beseech your Majesty to believe that we are filled with a just and lively gratitude for the many blessings we enjoy under your mild and firm Government, and your Majesty may rely on our unfeigned zeal and unshaken loyalty, that whilst your Government is disturbed by a rebellion existing in part of your *American* Dominions, which we cannot hear of but with the utmost abhorrence and indignation, we shall ever be ready to show our most inviolable attachment to your Majesty's royal person and Government, in the assertion of your just rights and the support of your legal authority.

We most sensibly feel the tender concern which your Majesty has graciously shown for the welfare of this Kingdom, manifested by the several laws passed in the *British* Parliament, highly advantageous to our commerce, our manufactures, and our agriculture.

We are truly grateful for the act which extends the great advantages of the *British* fisheries to *Ireland*, whereby a source of industry and wealth is opened to us, which

has made other nations great and flourishing; and it shall be our constant endeavour to improve advantages tending so obviously to promote our navigation and trade.

We beg leave to express our highest satisfaction and thankfulness for that particular mark of your Majesty's royal favour, the passing the act which allows the clothing and accoutrements necessary for your Majesty's forces, paid from the revenues of this Kingdom, to be exported from *Ireland*. And we have the utmost confidence, that the act which allows the importation of rape-seed into *Great Britain*, from this Kingdom, under certain regulations, will, connected with those salutary laws passed in this Kingdom during the last session of Parliament, form such a system of agriculture and improvement as, we trust, will secure riches and plenty to the people of *Ireland*.

We acknowledge with gratitude the bounty granted by *Great Britain* upon the importation of flax-seed into *Ireland*, which we consider as so marked a recommendation of the linen manufacture, as must engage us in the most persevering application to that staple of this Country.

We consider your Majesty's gracious recommendation of the Protestant Charter Schools as a strong proof of your attention to the established religion of this Country; and as we are convinced that they are eminently entitled to our consideration and care, they shall certainly meet with our utmost protection and assistance.

We beg leave most sincerely to assure your Majesty that, truly sensible of your constant and uniform attention to the strict preservation of our laws and liberties, we shall be always ready to testify our most dutiful attachment to your royal person, family, and Government, and to exert the most cordial zeal in support of the honour and dignity of your Crown; certain that by such conduct we shall ensure to ourselves and our posterity a continuation of that uninterrupted protection and favour which your subjects of this Kingdom have universally experienced under the Government of your Majesty—convinced that, in the mild and just reign of the best of Sovereigns, we cannot fail of becoming a happy and flourishing people.

W. WATTS GAYER, } *Cler. Parliamentor.*  
EDWARD GAYER, }

*His Excellency the Lord Lieutenant's Answer.*

I will forthwith transmit this dutiful and loyal Address, to be laid before His Majesty.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses, in Parliament assembled.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Commons of *Ireland*, in Parliament assembled, beg leave to assure your Majesty of our steady loyalty to your person, our attention to the honour of your Government, and our zeal to preserve the peace and happiness of your subjects.

We return our most grateful thanks to your Majesty for your paternal care, in being graciously pleased to continue in the Government of this Kingdom a Nobleman, who, during three years that he hath presided over us, has given ample proofs of those abilities and virtues that have distinguished his publick character, in every station which he has filled under your Majesty, and have dignified his private life in every relation which he hath borne to society. We are happy to express the favourable impression which our past conduct has made upon his mind, and our anxious desire that our future proceedings may warrant the same disposition towards us, in his representations to your Majesty.

We beseech your Majesty to believe that we are filled with a just and lively gratitude for the many blessings we enjoy under your mild and firm Government, and that your Majesty may entirely rely on our most unfeigned zeal and unshaken loyalty, that whilst your Government is disturbed by a rebellion existing in a part of your *American* Dominions, which we hear with abhorrence and feel with indignation, we shall be ever ready to show our most devoted and inviolable attachment to your Majesty's sacred person and Government, in the assertion of your just rights, and in the support of your legal authority.

We declare our readiness to grant the supplies necessary for the ordinary expenses of your Majesty's establishments, as far as the state and circumstances of this Country will permit, and to provide for the arrear unavoidably incurred thereon.

We acknowledge your Majesty's tender concern for the welfare of this Kingdom, in the several laws recently passed in *Great Britain*, highly advantageous to our commerce, manufactures, and agriculture, and profess our resolution to improve advantages, so obviously beneficial to our navigation and trade, as those which must arise from an act which extends the great benefits of *British* fisheries to *Ireland*, which has been the source of industry and wealth to other nations.

We thankfully express our satisfaction for that particular mark of your Majesty's royal favour, the act allowing the clothing and accoutrements for your Majesty's forces, paid from the revenues of this Kingdom, to be exported from *Ireland*; and are confident that the act which allows the importation of rape-seed to *Great Britain*, from this Kingdom, under certain regulations, will, connected with those salutary laws passed in this Kingdom during the last session of Parliament, form such a system of agriculture and improvement, as we hope may secure riches and plenty to the people of *Ireland*.

We assure your Majesty of our being deeply impressed with the expediency of persevering application to the staple of this Country, so strongly recommended by a bounty from *Great Britain* upon the importation of flax-seed into *Ireland*; and that the Protestant Charter Schools are eminently entitled to our consideration and care, as a wise and humane institution, peculiarly adapted to the state and circumstances of this Country.

In terms of the most unbounded loyalty and allegiance, we lay before your Majesty the hearts of your ever faithful Commons of *Ireland*, labouring to pour forth the just and grateful sense which they feel of your Majesty's great goodness, indulgence, and favour, and wishing to proclaim to the world, at this critical conjuncture, their steady determination to approve themselves not unworthy the protection of so wise, so just, and so amiable a Sovereign.

E. STERLING, } *Cler. Dom. Com.*  
H. ALCOCK, }

*His Excellency the Lord Lieutenant's Answer.*

I will take the first opportunity of transmitting this dutiful and loyal Address, to be laid before His Majesty.

To His Excellency SIMON, Earl HARCOURT, Lord Lieutenant General, and General Governour of IRELAND.

The humble Address of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, in Parliament assembled.

May it please your Excellency:

We, His Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, in Parliament assembled, return your Excellency our unfeigned thanks for your speech from the throne to both Houses of Parliament, and we beg leave to assure your Excellency that we feel ourselves exceedingly happy in the favourable opinion which your Excellency hath conceived of us, and in that satisfaction with which your Excellency is pleased to declare you meet us again in Parliament.

We flatter ourselves that your Excellency's residence amongst us for three years, which hath formed an impression upon your mind so favourable to us, and hath afforded your Excellency such a competent knowledge of the circumstances of this Country, will be propitious to the interests of it; and that, impressed, as we are, with a grateful sense of your Excellency's successful endeavours to promote the prosperity of this Kingdom, which have been manifested by the advantages which our commerce, manufactures, and agriculture, have received, we cannot but think ourselves most happy under your Excellency's administration.

The late acts passed in the *British* Parliament, so highly beneficial to this Kingdom, which your Excellency is pleased to take notice of in a manner expressive of your good wishes and kind concern for us, fill our minds with gratitude; and the reflection that they have passed during

your Excellency's government yields us the best grounded assurances that your Excellency's just and favourable representations of us, together with your good offices and kind interpositions, have not been wanting in our favour.

On our part, we beg your Excellency to accept of our grateful acknowledgments; and we think it but just to assure your Excellency, as we now do, that as it is our duty, so it will be our inclination, to co-operate with you in promoting those great objects recommended to us by your Excellency from the throne, and that we will cordially concur with your Excellency in such measures as may conduce to the happiness of this Kingdom, and the honour and ease of your Excellency's administration.

W. WATTS GAYER, } *Cler. Parliamentor.*  
EDWARD GAYER, }

*His Excellency's Answer.*

I return the House of Lords my sincerest thanks for this kind and obliging Address. I consider it not only as the most honourable proof of their regard and esteem, but it is a very distinguished instance of their approbation of my conduct during a residence of near three years in this Kingdom; and that I may not be undeserving of the continuance of it, I shall take every opportunity of representing to His Majesty the unshaken loyalty and affection of the House of Lords, and do every thing in my power to promote the happiness and prosperity of *Ireland*.

To His Excellency SIMON, Earl HARCOURT, Lord Lieutenant General, and General Governour of IRELAND.

The humble Address of the Knights, Citizens, and Burghesses, in Parliament assembled.

May it please your Excellency:

We, His Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Commons of *Ireland*, in Parliament assembled, return your Excellency our sincere thanks for your most excellent speech from the throne.

We beg leave to express our highest satisfaction in being again assembled under so just and prudent a Chief Governour, our happiness at the favourable impression which our past conduct hath made upon your Excellency's mind, and our gratitude to His Majesty for his paternal care of this Kingdom, in permitting to remain among us a Nobleman, distinguished by the many eminent virtues which have invariably adorned his publick character and private life.

Encouraged by an assurance of your Excellency's co-operation and support, we cannot fail to give the strictest attention to the several great and important advantages that are the objects of your Excellency's earnest recommendation; those benefits to our commerce, manufactures, and agriculture, solicited and obtained during your Excellency's administration, deserve our warmest and sincerest gratitude and acknowledgments.

We shall cheerfully make provision for the necessary expenses of His Majesty's establishments, as far as the circumstances of this Country will admit; sensible of the numberless blessings we enjoy under the best of Kings, and confident that your Excellency will continue faithfully to represent our loyalty and zeal to his sacred person and Government, your Excellency may be assured of our endeavours to contribute to the ease and honour of your administration, as we have, from experience, the strongest reason to rely upon your Excellency's disposition uniformly to promote the welfare and happiness of the people of *Ireland*.

E. STERLING, } *Cler. Dom. Com.*  
H. ALCOCK, }

*His Excellency's Answer.*

I return the House of Commons my most sincere thanks for this very kind and affectionate Address, which, after a residence of near three years in this Kingdom, is the most honourable testimony of their approbation and esteem; the continuance of which I shall ever be ambitious of deserving, by faithfully representing to His Majesty the unshaken loyalty of the Commons of *Ireland*, and by a constant attention, on my part, to every thing that can tend to promote the welfare and prosperity of this Kingdom.

## NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

Tuesday, October 10, 1775.

The Committee met. Present: *Henry Remsen*, Deputy Chairman.

Gabriel H. Ludlow,	William Denning,	J. Beekman,
P. V. Voorhies,	G. Abeel,	L. Burling,
C. C. Clopper,	J. Brower,	W. Walton,
J. Totten,	P. T. Curtenius,	N. Bogart,
J. Pell,	J. Berrian,	N. Roosevelt,
William Hyer,	H. Young,	P. Byvanck,
N. Ray,	David Beekman,	R. Norwood,
G. Duyckinck,	J. Lefferts,	William W. Ludlow,
A. Abrahams,	J. Inlay,	H. Roome,
P. P. Van Zandt,	N. Hoffman,	J. Ramsey,
A. P. Lott,	J. Desbrosses,	L. Lasher,
O. Templeton,	C. P. Low,	S. Johnson.
A. Brinckerhoff,	Gabriel W. Ludlow,	

*Ordered*, That Captain *Lasher* be requested to give it in charge to the Captain or Commanding Officer of the Military City Guard of this night, and to the Captain or Commanding Officer of the said Guard in future, to be particularly careful that proper sentries be placed at the Barracks in which the stores returned this day were deposited, and not to permit any of the said stores to be removed without a written order from the Provincial Congress or this Committee.

The Petition of *William Prince* received and read, praying leave to ship off Fruit Trees.

*Ordered*, That leave be given accordingly.

A Letter, dated Camp at *Cambridge*, 8th August, 1775, from *George Washington* to the Provincial Congress, received and read, and is in the words following, viz:

"It must give great concern to every considerate mind, that when this whole Continent, at a vast expense of blood and treasure, is endeavouring to establish its liberties on the most secure and solid foundations, not only by a laudable opposition of force to force, but denying itself the usual advantages of trade, there are men among us so basely sordid as to counteract all our exertions for the sake of a little gain. You cannot but have heard that the distresses of the Ministerial Troops, for fresh provisions and many other necessaries, at *Boston*, were very great. It is a policy justifiable by all the laws of war, to endeavour to increase them. Desertions, discouragement, and a dissatisfaction with the service, besides weakening their strength, are some of the natural consequences of such a situation, and, if continued, might afford the fairest hope of success, without further effusion of human blood. A vessel cleared lately out of *New-York*, for *St. Croix*, with fresh provisions and other articles, has just gone into *Boston*, instead of pursuing her voyage to the *West-Indies*. I have endeavoured to discover the name of the Captain or owner, but as yet without success. The owner, it is said, went to *St. Croix* before the vessel; from which, and her late arrival, I make no doubt you will be able to discover and expose the villain; and if you could fall upon some effectual measures to prevent the like in future, it will be doing a signal service to our common Country."

"In Provincial Congress, New-York, Die Sabbati, }  
August 19, 1775. }

"*Resolved and Ordered*, That the paragraph of General *Washington's* Letter, relative to a Vessel that arrived at *Boston* with fresh Provisions and other necessaries, supposed to be from *New-York*, be sent to the General Committee of *New-York*, and that they be directed to make strict inquiry whether the said Vessel did sail from hence, and who are the owners and master of the said Vessel, and report the result thereof to this Congress.

"A true copy from the Minutes:

"*ROBERT BENSON*, Secretary."

The Petition of *James Light* received and read, praying leave to resign his office of Ensign, in Captain *Dean's* Company; which was granted accordingly.

## NEW-YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 10, 1775.

Whereas it is highly necessary, for the sake of liberty, that the duration of the power of all persons, intrusted with high authority, should be limited to a short period, and more especially when they are nominated by, and their authority delegated unto them from the body of the people:

*Resolved, therefore*, That this Congress shall be dissolved on *Tuesday*, the 14th day of *November* next. And

forasmuch as it appears to us highly necessary that a Provincial Congress should exist until the disputes between *Great Britain* and *America* shall be adjusted, and that the members of that Congress should be so proportioned as to give a due weight of representation to the several parts of the Colony, it is therefore recommended to the good people of this Colony, that those who are qualified to vote for Representatives in General Assembly do choose such persons as they can confide in to represent them, as Deputies of this Colony, in Provincial Congress, until the second *Tuesday* in *May* next, unless a reconciliation with *Great Britain* shall sooner take place; and that the Deputies, so chosen, meet at the City of *New-York* on the said 14th day of *November* next. And it is further recommended, that the election be held at the usual places for election of Representatives in General Assembly, in the several Counties, on *Tuesday*, the 7th day of *November* next, by the respective Committees of the several Counties, or at such other places as the said Committee shall previously appoint, and duly notify to their several Counties.

And in order to proportion the Members of each County, it is *Resolved*, That the City and County of *New-York* have twenty-one Members; the City and County of *Albany*, twelve Members; the County of *Dutchess*, nine Members; the County of *Westchester*, nine Members; the County of *Ulster*, eight Members; the County of *Suffolk*, eight Members; the County of *Orange*, six Members; the County of *Queen's*, eight Members; the County of *King's*, four Members; the County of *Richmond*, four Members; the County of *Tryon*, four Members; the County of *Cumberland*, three Members; the County of *Gloucester*, two Members; the County of *Charlotte*, two Members.

A true copy from the Minutes:

*ROBERT BENSON*, Secretary.

## LIEUTENANT GIBBS TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Ticonderoga, October 10, 1775.

HONOURED SIR: I being appointed to take down a number of sick people from this place to *Connecticut*, belonging to said Colony, and draw but two days' provisions from this place to *Fort George*, and when I came to *Fort George*, I could not get any provisions, salt nor fresh; and as I had no money, it put me and the sick soldiers into a very distressing situation; but had the good fortune to borrow a little money. I got to *Albany*; and had it not been for Captain *Phelps*, we must all have suffered; but he let us have some money, though he said it was without orders; and I understand the General will not allow him a farthing of it; and he says he cannot pay any more to any body, as he has no money nor orders. And as I know our Colony is humane, and would not have their friends die for want of provision and care, therefore think I could not discharge my duty if I did not let your Honour know the situation of our sick—many obliged to sell their blankets and shirts to get bread, and others begging on the road. I beg there may be some provision made; if not, we must expect never to raise any more men. Our sick soldiers here are allowed four ounces of beef and one gill of rice per day.

Honoured Sir, forgive my freedom for letting you know the distress of the sick soldiers of our Colony. I shall be careful another year, and that is the universal say of all the officers.

I am, with respect, your Honour's very obedient humble servant,

*WARHAM GIBBS*, Lieutenant.

Governour *Trumbull*.

## MAJOR FRENCH TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Hartford, October 10, 1775.

Major *French*, Twenty-Second Regiment, presents his compliments to Governour *Trumbull*, begs to inform him that there is no place of worship, according to the Church of *England*, in which he was educated, at *Hartford*. He requests he, and the gentlemen with him, who are of the same persuasion, may be removed to *Middletown*, or any other place not farther distant from *Boston*, where they may be permitted to hear the word of *God* according to their persuasion.

To his Honour Governour *Trumbull*.

MAJOR FRENCH TO T. PAINE.

Hartford, October 10, 1775.

Major *French's* compliments to Mr. *Paine*, requests he will apply to the Governour, in the name of the Committee, to inform him that he conceives (from the law of nations to prisoners of war) he has a right to demand his subsistence, and that of the gentlemen with him, amounting to seventeen shillings and six pence sterling per day; but he does not mean to draw for that sum, though he claims it as a right, and therefore requests that some determination may be come to, as they are at present, and have been for some time, destitute of money. As he and these gentlemen do not receive the allowance of the Province, at their own desire, they are willing to give such security, for the payment of what they draw for, as may be thought necessary.

To T. Paine, Esq., Hartford.

GOVERNOUR COOKE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Providence, October 10, 1775.

SIR: I have this moment received, by express, orders from the honourable Continental Congress to despatch the two armed vessels, belonging to the Colony, on a cruise after two brigs that sailed from England on the 11th of August last, for *Quebeck*, with six thousand stand of arms, powder, &c. I think it my duty to inform your Excellency, that the large sloop hath not yet returned from her *Bermuda* expedition, and that the small one is unfit for service, unless it be in our rivers; so that it is not in my power to take any measures for intercepting those vessels. I also give the same information to Governour *Trumbull*.

I am, Sir, your Excellency's most humble servant,

NICHOLAS COOKE.

To General Washington.

Cambridge, October 12, 1775.

Last *Tuesday*, one of our privateers from *Beverly*, having been on a cruise in the bay, was followed on her return into port by the *Nautilus*, man-of-war. The privateer run aground in a cove a little without *Beverly* harbour, where the people speedily assembled, stripped her, and carried her guns, &c., ashore. The man-of-war was soon within gun-shot, when she also got aground; she, however, let go an anchor, and bringing her broadside to bear, began to fire upon the privateer. The people of *Salem* and *Beverly* soon returned the compliment from a number of cannon on shore, keeping up a warm and well-directed fire on the man-of-war for two or three hours, and, it is supposed, did her considerable damage, and probably killed and wounded some of her men; but before they could board her, which they were preparing to do, the tide arose about eight in the evening, when she cut her cable and got off. Some of her shot struck one or two buildings in *Beverly*, but no lives were lost on our side, and the privateer damaged very little, if any.

No express is yet arrived here, with an account of the taking of *Montreal*.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

Exeter, October 10, 1775.

SIR: We received yours of the 29th ultimo, enclosing a petition of the Field-Officers to have blanks sent down for commissions, to fill up vacancies, &c.; and if we were authorized by the Congress, would comply without delay. But this Committee were particularly instructed to make out commissions for the Troops, and no liberty to delegate that power. We are sensible that the officers of the Army are more capable of judging of fit persons to be promoted to offices, than the Committee, who have not had the opportunity of knowing how they have behaved in other stations. But, as they are not authorized to do otherwise, must desire a list of the vacancies, with the time that they became vacant, and the names of those persons pitched upon to fill them, sent up; and the Committee will endeavour to send down commissions as soon as possible.

Please to communicate this to the several *New-Hampshire* Colonels.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO THE HON. MESHECH WEARE AND NATHANIEL FOLSOM.

In Committee of Safety, Colony of New-Hampshire, }  
Exeter, October 18, 1775. }

GENTLEMEN: Whereas the Hon. *M. Thornton*, Esq., President of the Congress of this Colony, has represented to us that he had been requested by the honourable Continental Congress, and gentlemen from the other *New-England* Colonies, to confer on matters for the publick safety, and has further represented, that the circumstances of his family are such as will probably prevent his attendance, you are desired to attend said Conference, in behalf of this Colony, and join with them in consulting upon such measures as may be proposed for the publick weal.

By order of the Committee.

To the Honourable *Meshech Weare* and *Nathaniel Folsom*, Esquires.

ADDRESS OF NOBLEMEN, ETC., OF COUNTY OF AYR.

Address of the Noblemen and Gentlemen, Justices of the Peace, Freeholders, and Commissioners of Supply of the County of *Ayr*, presented to His Majesty by Sir *Adam Fergusson*, Baronet, their Representative in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Noblemen and Gentlemen, Justices of the Peace, Freeholders, and Commissioners of Supply of the County of *Ayr*.

We, your Majesty's most loyal and dutiful subjects, the Noblemen and Gentlemen, Justices of the Peace, Freeholders, and Commissioners of Supply of the County of *Ayr*, called together by publick advertisement, think ourselves bound in duty, in the present situation of publick affairs, most humbly to approach your Majesty with this our unanimous address, and to express our gratitude for those manifold blessings which we enjoy, in common with all our fellow-subjects, under your mild, just, and legal Government.

While we thankfully acknowledge these blessings, we observe, with the most sincere regret, that the spirit of disaffection which has for some time past unhappily prevailed in several of your Majesty's Colonies in *America*, has now broke out into a daring and open rebellion; a rebellion the more unjustifiable, that your Majesty's declarations from the throne, and the resolutions of Parliament, must have convinced every impartial man, that so far from a wish being entertained to oppress your subjects in *America*, they might, with certainty, have depended upon every indulgence, if applied for in a proper manner, consistent with the dignity and just authority of the Sovereign and Legislature of both Countries to bestow.

At the same time that we lament that infatuation which has led those deluded men to act in a manner so subversive of the peace and quiet of this great Empire, and so ruinous to themselves, we have such confidence in your Majesty as not to doubt that you will take the most effectual measures to support and maintain the constitutional rights of *Great Britain*.

In expressing our hopes of seeing the most efficacious means pursued for restoring good order and a due submission to Government, we have no object in view but the common happiness and prosperity of the whole State. As we are certain, from your Majesty's known clemency, that the punishment of your rebellious subjects will not be carried further than the prevention of such evils for the future, and the necessary maintenance of good government may require; so we hope from your Majesty's wisdom, and that of your Parliament, that, after peace and good order shall be re-established, those defects in the Constitution of the Colonies, which have, in part, been the occasion of these unhappy disorders, may be corrected, and such a plan of government, with regard to them, adopted, as may be effectual to ensure their obedience in time to come. In this hope, we would gladly flatter ourselves that even those events which appear most adverse to the prosperity of this great State, may, by being the means of establishing it upon a more solid foundation, tend, in the final result, to render it more permanent and secure.

In the mean time, Sire, a vigorous exertion of the power and authority of *Great Britain* appears clearly to us to be

the only means by which these important ends can be attained. We trust your Majesty will exert it, and, in so doing, your Majesty may be assured of our most hearty support.

Signed by order and in presence of the meeting.

EGLINTOUNE, *Præses*.

Ayr, October 11, 1775.

#### ADDRESS OF THE CITY OF EDINBURGH.

Address of the Lord Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of the City of *Edinburgh*, presented to His Majesty by the Right Honourable Sir *Lawrence Dundas*, Baronet, their Representative in Parliament.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Lord Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of the City of EDINBURGH, in Common Council assembled.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign :*

Sensible of the many blessings which we enjoy under your Majesty's mild and equitable Administration, we cannot refrain, at this important crisis, from expressing our abhorrence of that rebellious spirit which has prompted your deluded subjects in *America* to take arms in opposition to your Majesty's Government, and to the legal authority of Parliament.

We have long beheld, with deep regret, many unwarrantable attempts which have been made to disturb the tranquillity of your Majesty's reign. We now bewail the unhappy influence of domestic faction, on the remote parts of the *British Empire*, which has incited the Colonies to forget what they owe to the Parent State, by which they were reared, and on which they depend, and has precipitated them into measures so undutiful to your Majesty, and so destructive to themselves.

We should ill deserve that liberty and happiness which are secured to us by your Majesty's gracious Government, if we did not declare our fixed resolution of supporting it to the utmost of our power, and express our hopes, that, by the propriety and firmness of public measures, your Majesty's *American* subjects will soon be induced to return to their allegiance, and to place themselves again under the protection of legal and constitutional Government.

That your Majesty's reign may be long and prosperous, and may continue to diffuse the blessings of liberty and peace among a grateful people, is the united and ardent wish of, may it please your Majesty, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Lord Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of your City of *Edinburgh*.

Signed in our name, and by our appointment, the seal of the City being affixed. JA. STODART, *Provost*.

Edinburgh, October 11, 1775.

London, October 5, 1775.

Yesterday there was a numerous meeting of the Gentlemen, Merchants, and Traders of this City, at the King's Arms Tavern, in *Cornhill*. At twelve o'clock, Mr. *Baker*, who had been Chairman of a previous meeting, came forward and informed the gentlemen present what had been done at that meeting, and the intention of calling them together. He was immediately requested to take the chair, and again addressed the company, begging that they would be deliberate in their resolves.

Mr. *Sampson*, an *American* merchant, rose and stated the present unhappy situation of publick affairs, and concluded with moving for an humble Address, Petition, and Remonstrance to His Majesty, relative to the unhappy dispute between *Great Britain* and the *American Colonies*.

Mr. *Baker* then produced an Address to His Majesty, intituled "The humble Address and Petition of the Gentlemen, Merchants, and Traders of *London*;" which he requested he might have leave to read.

A motion was then made, seconded, and carried, that the said Petition should be read; and it was twice read accordingly, first by Mr. *Baker*, in his place, and afterwards by Mr. *Wooldridge*, merchant, at the lower end of the table.

Mr. *Wooldridge* having read the Petition, moved that said Petition should be approved by the meeting; which was carried unanimously. He then made a further motion, that the Petition, so approved, be signed by the company present; which was also carried.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

The Chairman then informed the meeting that he had in his possession the Address, fairly transcribed on vellum, for signing; and having signed it himself, several of the merchants present followed his example.

A motion was afterwards made, that a Committee of twelve merchants attend the signing; which was carried.

Mr. Alderman *Lee* then moved, that the four Members for *London* be requested to attend Mr. *Baker*, the Chairman of this meeting, on the delivery of the Address to His Majesty; which was also carried in the affirmative unanimously.

Address, Memorial, and Petition of the Gentlemen, Merchants, and Traders of *London*, unanimously agreed to at a general meeting, called by publick advertisement, and presented to His Majesty on *Wednesday, October 11, 1775*, by *William Baker, Esq.*, Chairman, accompanied by *John Sawbridge* and *George Haley, Esquires*, two of the Representatives of this City, (Mr. *Oliver* having been absent from Town, and Mr. *Bull* confined by illness.)

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address, Memorial, and Petition of the Gentlemen, Merchants, and Traders of London.*

*May it please your Majesty :*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Gentlemen, Merchants, and Traders of *London*, beg leave to approach your Majesty with unfeigned assurance of affection and attachment to your Majesty's person and Government, and to represent, with great humility, our sentiments on the present alarming state of publick affairs.

By the operation of divers Acts of the *British Parliament*, we behold, with deep affliction, that happy communion of interests and good offices which had so long subsisted between this Country and *America*, suspended, and an intercourse which, augmenting, as it grew, the strength and dignity of your Majesty's Dominions, hath enabled your Majesty to defeat the natural rivals of your greatness in every quarter of the world, threatened with irretrievable ruin.

We should humbly represent to your Majesty, if they had not been already represented, the deadly wounds which the commerce of this Country must feel from these unfortunate measures; that it has not yet more deeply felt them, is owing to temporary and accidental causes, which cannot long continue.

But we beg your Majesty to cast an eye on the general property of this land, and to reflect what must be its fate when deprived of our *American* commerce.

It fills our minds with additional grief to see the blood and treasure of your Majesty's subjects wasted in effecting a fatal separation between the different parts of your Majesty's Empire, by a war, uncertain in the event, destructive in its consequences, and the object contended for lost in the contest.

The experience we have had of your Majesty's paternal regard for the welfare and privileges of all your people, and the opinion we entertain of the justice of the *British Parliament*, forbid us to believe, that laws, so repugnant to the policy of former times, would have received their sanction, had the real circumstances and sentiments of the Colonies been thoroughly understood, or the true principles of their connection with the Mother Country been duly weighed. We are therefore necessarily constrained to impute blame to those, by whom your Majesty and the Parliament have been designedly misled, or partially informed of those matters, on a full knowledge of which alone, determinations of such importance should have been founded.

We beg leave further to represent to your Majesty, that in questions of high national concern, affecting the dearest interests of a State, speculation and experiment are seldom to be justified; that want of foresight is want of judgment; and perseverance in measures which repeated experience hath condemned ceases to be error.

We might appeal to the history of all countries to show, that force hath never been employed with success, to change the opinions or convince the minds of freemen; and from the annals of our own, in particular, we learn that the free and voluntary gifts of the subject have ever exceeded the exactions of the sword.

Restraining, prohibitory, and penal laws, have failed to



re-establish the publick tranquillity; and the present state of this unfortunate dispute affords reason to believe, that as it commenced without policy, it must be prosecuted by means which the natural and constitutional strength of *Great Britain* cannot supply.

In your Majesty's justice we confide for a fair construction of an apprehension we have conceived, that your Majesty hath been advised to take foreign Troops into *British* pay, and to raise and discipline Papists, both in *Ireland* and *Canada*, for the purpose of enforcing submission to laws, which your Majesty's Protestant subjects in *America* conceive to be destructive of their liberties, and against which they have repeatedly petitioned in vain.

Anxious to vindicate the national honour, we would willingly discredit reports of slaves incited to insurrection, and barbarous nations encouraged to take arms against our *American* brethren, if they had not prevailed without refutation, and filled the minds of your Majesty's faithful subjects with indignation and horror.

If to these circumstances of peril and distress, our fears could suggest any addition, we might justly expect it from the resentment of those powerful enemies, who have ever shown a readiness to take advantage of our internal commotions, and will joyfully embrace the occasion of avenging that disgrace they sustained during the late glorious war, from the united arms of *Great Britain* and *America*; and we should, indeed, be reduced to despair, but that we are encouraged to look up to your Majesty, the common father of all your people, as the happy instrument in the hands of Divine Providence, which bringeth good out of evil, for restoring to this distracted Empire the blessings of mutual confidence, liberty, and peace. For the speedy effecting of which, we most humbly beseech your Majesty to cause hostilities to cease in your Majesty's Colonies in *America*, and to adopt such mode of reconciling this unhappy controversy as may best promote the interest of commerce and the welfare of all your people.\*

MR. BURKE TO MR. HAYES, THE CHAIRMAN OF THE MEETING OF MERCHANTS, ETC., AT BRISTOL.

Westminster, October 11, 1775.

SIR: I delayed my acknowledgment of your commands until I should be able to inform you that I had obeyed them. I had this day the honour of presenting your petition to the King. It was graciously received. At the same time Mr. *Baker* presented a petition from the merchants of *London*, which had the same reception.

It gave me as much pleasure, as in the present state of things I am capable of feeling, to be honoured with such commands from so numerous and respectable a body of my constituents. I do not yet abandon all hopes that truth and reason, frequently and firmly urged, will have their effect; and that the healing endeavours of good and moderate men will prevail over the hasty violence of those deluded people, who, though unable to assist either with counsels or arms, are so forward to give their inconsiderate voices for the continuance of a bloody and expensive civil war, which neither they nor those whom they urge to such a desperate course are able to foresee any end of. It is indeed a war against the interest of *England*, and in favour of her inveterate enemies.

I have no doubt but that you will persevere in sentiments so becoming all virtuous and sober citizens. By degrees, the example of your temper, forbearance, and moderation, operating with the unhappy effects of the present measures, which begin to be daily more and more conspicuous, will abate the irregular ardour of some fiery spirits, and render our City at least unanimous in its wishes for the tranquillity of the whole Empire.

I beg my best compliments to the gentlemen of the Committee; and do me the favour to believe me, with great esteem and regard, your most obedient and humble servant,

EDMUND BURKE.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Philadelphia, October 11, 1775.

SIR: The Congress have considered your letters of the 19th and 29th of *September* last, and directed me to assure

\* The number of names signed to this petition were one thousand one hundred.

you that they are very sensible of the difficulties under which you labour, and your unremitted diligence to remove such as may in any wise obstruct the publick service. They most heartily lament the loss of your health, as well on your own as on account of the publick, but find some pleasure in thinking that you are not without consolation, when you reflect, that the obligations of your Country are increased in proportion to the sacrifices you make to her interest. Their concern for the publick is greatly alleviated by the abilities and zeal of General *Montgomery*, in which they cannot but place the highest confidence.

The Congress see the necessity of attending to the situation of *Canada*, but trust that your care and prudence will render any delegation from this body unnecessary, at least for the present. What they expect from your endeavours is, that the *Canadians* be induced to accede to an union with these Colonies, and that they form from their several Parishes a Provincial Convention, and send Delegates to this Congress. And, as in the present unsettled state of that country, a regular election can hardly be expected, we must acquiesce in the choice of such Parishes and Districts as are disposed to join us.

You may assure them that we shall hold their rights as dear as our own, and, on their union with us, exert our utmost endeavours to obtain for them and their posterity the blessings of a free Government, and that security to their persons and property which is derived from the *British* Constitution. And you may further declare, that we hold sacred the rights of conscience, and shall never molest them in the free enjoyment of their religion.

If our arms should be crowned with success, you will consult with your principal officers about the number of Troops that will be necessary for the defence of *Canada*, and for the different posts of *Crown Point* and *Ticonderoga*, and the best method of procuring men for those services. If you should observe in the *Canadians* an inclination to take up arms, you may immediately, at the expense of the Continent, raise a Regiment, and appoint such officers as you conceive will be most agreeable to them and serviceable to us. The Congress will endeavour to attend to the clothing of your Troops, and approve of your design to purchase woollens at *Montreal*, which they sincerely hope it may be in your power to accomplish. You may depend upon their compliance with all contracts made by you for the supply of the Troops under your command.

The establishment of a civil Government in *Canada* is a subject of great consequence, and requires the most deliberate counsels. The temper, the disposition and local circumstances of our brethren in that Colony must be known, before we can form a proper judgment on so important a question. You will endeavour, therefore, to collect the sentiments of the most discreet and sensible among the principal *Canadians* and *English* on this head, and communicate their opinion, with your remarks, to the Congress.

It is the determination of the Congress, at all events, to keep the command of Lake *Champlain*. They would, therefore, have the most effectual measures adopted for that purpose; and, if our enemies should be expelled *Montreal*, will exert their utmost endeavours to secure the River *St. Lawrence*, and prevent, by batteries, vessels, and every other obstruction, the Ministerial Troops from regaining the possession of that Town.

The Congress approve of the presents made to the *Caughnawagas*, also of the disposition of the prisoners, and have borrowed one ton of gunpowder from the Committee of Safety of this Colony, and directed it to be sent to the Provincial Convention of *New-York*, with a request to transmit to you the whole, or such a part of it as they can spare; nails will be supplied you by the Convention of *New-York*, when they receive your direction on that head. They, together with the Committee of *Albany*, and the Governour of *Connecticut*, will, on application, furnish such carpenters and blacksmiths as you may want, over and above what may be procured from among the Troops. As for the artificers taken from thence, you will pay them the customary allowance, if you think their services entitle them to any reward. The Congress are pleased with the mode in which you propose to settle with and pay those who took and garrisoned *Crown Point*, and desire that the accounts may be transmitted to them as soon as possible.

Mr. Phelps will be considered as Deputy to Mr. Livingston, for the New-York Department, and be paid as such at the rate of forty Dollars per month, from his entrance into the service. The Congress are greatly hurt at the misconduct of a part of the Troops, and hope they will take the earliest opportunity to obliterate their disgrace. It is their earnest wish, that the strictest discipline be observed; for, as on the one hand they are resolved to reward those who deserve their favour, so on the other, a regard for their Country forbids them to overlook the offences of such as neglect their duty, or basely betray their trust.

I cannot conclude without assuring you, that the Congress are highly sensible of the spirit, activity, and zeal, of Mr. James Livingston, from which they cannot but promise themselves advantages that will be entitled to their earliest recompense.

I have the honour to be, &c.,

JOHN HANCOCK, President.

TO THE PEOPLE OF PENNSYLVANIA.

Philadelphia, October 11, 1775.

To follow a certain party through all their windings, doublings, and jesuitical contrivances, would require some judgment and attention, but certainly an indefinite share of patience. When the words faction, sedition, and oppugnation to Government, have entirely lost their force with the people, we are now plagued with a new *Shibboleth* or *Witch of Endor*, conjured up to set the lazy, timid, ignorant, ambitious, and corrupt, at variance with the men whose disinterested wisdom and spirit have long laboured for the deliverance of this oppressed and devoted Country. This dreadful, this alarming sound, is nothing less than the long word INDEPENDENCE; a word which, I confess, was grating to the ears of every devotee to the shrine of power, in Church or State, longer than any now living can remember. Did people universally apprehend the snare, little need be said on this ridiculous subject; but when real effects are observed to follow the lowest efforts to injure the Country, an honest man will not think his time totally misspent while he is busied in exposing the dark designs of its enemies.

The idea now held out for a scare-crow to the weak and irresolute, is, that if our dear Mother Country should once withdraw her omnipotent protection, we should instantly fall a prey to other nations; and that, to prevent this tremendous evil, we had better propose or accept of any terms of accommodation, than run the venture of falling into it. That once to indulge a thought of setting up for ourselves includes every idea of breach of our ancient Constitution, of rule by a King, Lords, and Commons, and threatens, if not the worst of anarchy and confusion, at least a Republican establishment, abhorred by some more than the tyranny of Spain or Morocco. To give this Centaur a more terrific appearance, it is said that the moment we become free from a foreign master, we shall fall to cutting the throats of each other; and a combination is already discovered between the Massachusetts Presbyterians and Virginia Churchmen, to persecute, if not exterminate, the poor Quakers, Anabaptists, and all other persuasions, and render theirs the established faith.

To have a thorough understanding of these matters, it becomes necessary to analyze this chaos of tory jargon, and consider each part and parcel thereof soberly apart. And to take the most alarming supposition first into consideration: Let any one show me the probability of either of the maritime powers of Europe falling upon and endeavouring to destroy the granary from whence they derive the chief supplies necessary for the carrying on of their own plantations. Farmers are like *Pythagoras's* sheep: they profit much more by their encouraged industry than ravaged plunder; all that is worth having from the Colonies may be obtained from them in the way of commerce; and whoever attempts other means with them will find loss and disappointment the consequence. Great Britain, founded on an exclusive trade to these Colonies, has long been boasting of giving law to Europe; will the powers thus insulted be reluctant to a circumstance which will check this enormous power? *Credat Judæus Appella, non ego.* Britain was certainly great at the end of last war, and great is the sorrow of every honest man that this

era so much resembled the *Julian* period of all-conquering Rome. Britons, most strenuously aided by Americans, conquered; but for whom? For any solid advantage to the inhabitants of either Country at large? By no means. A George as well as a Julius seemed to think all won for himself and favourites. What have the common people, either in Britain or America, had in return for their so freely lavished blood and treasures in the acquirement of new territories over half the globe? New taxes, new boards of commissioners, with an indefinite train of dependants, to collect and consume them; and this innovation on pretence of making provision for the distribution of civil justice in and protection of the Colonies. Short was the term, however, that this ridiculous mask was used to cover the designs of Administration. Instead of protection of the Colonists' properties from any invasion, foreign or domestic, it quickly appeared that their subjection to the will of the Ministry "in all cases whatsoever" was the object in view; and from that time to this it has, in a lower or louder tone, been uttered, that a standing Army was necessary to be kept up in the Colonies, at their expense, to ensure their obedience. Here is, in truth, the protection intended for the Colonies! Here is the constitutional dependance insisted on with so much eagerness, by the party who have already rendered Great Britain so dependant upon them, that the power of the people in Parliament is a mere *vax et preterea nihil*, the omnipotent Minister is all in all. He can raise fleets and armies, can shut ports and open them, can suspend legislatures and restore them, can tear charters into pieces; and of his own mere pleasure establish what kind of Constitution he judges most to his purpose, in territories where he never had an atom of constitutional power since the creation. Whoever thinks this representation of a Ministerial power overstrained, let them read *Burgh's* Political Disquisitions, now reprinted in this City; and I dare pledge myself he will find that what our sleek courtiers here called dependance on the Parent State is in reality a dependance on George the Third, and Lords Bute and Mansfield. What proposals of accommodation Rebels are to make to these illustrious personages, may be guessed by any one who remembers the terms granted the *Charibs*, "to be at the King's will." If this be the dependance I must acknowledge, in order to be esteemed a liegeman and good citizen, I confess myself quite unripe for the surrender.

If any can show me that less than this, and the delivering up of a considerable number of the most conspicuous opposers of a most violent usurpation, will ensure us peace and liberty, I will candidly acknowledge he has conferred a great favour upon me, for which I am unspeakably obliged to him.

The next objection in course is, that once to indulge a thought of setting up for ourselves includes every idea of breach of our ancient Constitution, of rule by King, Lords, and Commons, and threatens (if not the worst of anarchy and confusion) at least a Republican establishment.

To talk of our breaking any compact or Constitution with the Parent State, at this time of day, and aiming at independency or revolting, and setting up for ourselves, and thereby incurring the imputation of rebellious and wicked children, is just as fair and pertinent as to accuse a son who had taken a wife and plantation for himself, and when he had by his own labour subdued the soil, and was enjoying from it a comfortable subsistence, of ingratitude and disobedience, or want of filial duty, if he refused to admit of his father's absolute direction of all his affairs, and taking to himself what share of the profits of his farm he pleased. In every civilized community, one would expect to find a time when men ought to be esteemed of age to determine and act for themselves.

Respecting the ancient constitutional mode of Government, by King, Lords, and Commons, in the Kingdom of Great Britain, it may have been the best mode that could have been fallen upon for the government of that people; but why these young agrarian States, where no such being as a Lord exists, should have any regard to a set of prerogatives which a number of petty tyrants usurped, and by force of arms confirmed to themselves, I have not hitherto had penetration to discover. I presume, whoever will take the pains to inform himself of Denmark, Sweden, or Poland, will find nothing in the character of their Lords which will

set him on longing for such an order of men in *America*. If a Republican Government, as it was managed in *England*, where, by the way, it never did in our knowledge exist, failed to give peace and security there, it has been more fortunate in *Holland*. And doubtless the fitness or inadequacy of peculiar forms of Government are ever relative to the circumstances of the people for whom they are designed.

The danger of our falling into civil wars among ourselves I view at a remote distance as yet; and all that can be harped on the string of religious domination is perfectly idle, for the major voice of the Continent would be, "no particular establishment whatever," if it was now put to vote; and as there seems little danger of this Country growing more ignorant while it maintains its liberty, there is no little probability of graceless zealots, or ignorant bigots, disturbing the community much about their peculiar modes of faith. I believe none but enemies to the civil and religious rights and liberties of *America* have any reason to dread their power.

I most sincerely wish that my countrymen, of every sect and denomination, would take pains to "search the Scriptures," i. e. the writings of the learned and good, who have set life and death, political as well as spiritual, before their eyes, and gain a capacity to judge for themselves in matters of such importance as the liberty of themselves and posterity. Every man is obliged to know the law, at his peril; and who can have any serviceable knowledge of municipal law, unless he studies natural and politick law, on which municipal law is founded? Two moderate octavos, published by *Burlamaqui*, will instruct him in these important elements of the science, without which he is really incapable of enjoying the benefits of civil society. When men talk of their aversion to politicks, I cannot avoid pitying their misled apprehensions of the term, condemning their laziness, or detesting their wickedness. Every freeman, says *Blackstone*, ought to be in some measure his own governor: and how shall he either govern or obey, with any degree of understanding, if ignorant of the very first principles of the rule of his conduct? Thus much, says the same author, is incumbent on persons even of inferior condition, who have neither time nor capacity to enlarge their views. But those on whom nature and fortune have bestowed more abilities and greater leisure cannot be easily excused; even to suppose such ignorant in their branch of learning is treated by Mr. *Locke* (whom he quotes) as a strange absurdity. Would every one who can read peruse Lord *Somers's* Judgment of Nations, (a two shilling pamphlet,) and *Locke* on Government, (about the same bulk,) they would need no more excitement to study their birth-rights.

ABNER BRIGGS TO NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

To the Honourable the Committee of Safety for the City of NEW-YORK.

The humble Petition of ABNER BRIGGS, in behalf of the United Inhabitants of the Island of NANTUCKET, sheweth:

Whereas the inhabitants of said Island are greatly distressed for the want of provisions, and have been necessitated to apply to some part of the Continent for a supply; and knowing their situation to be such as would attract the attention and compassion of any one properly acquainted with the truly deplorable state in which they at present are, first made application to the Committee of Correspondence for the Town of *Falmouth*. Leave was accordingly very readily granted to have it exported from thence, not doubting but it might be safely conveyed, as per the resolves of said Committee, which herewith please to receive. But the brave *American* Army being in the parts adjacent, and consequently ought to be sufficiently supplied, require all the provisions that can be conveniently spared from those parts. Should your Honours kindly grant leave to have a small vessel, of about thirty tons burden, loaded at this place, for the supply of the said inhabitants of *Nantucket*, your petitioner will give sufficient bonds, to any amount, that he will with the greatest care first convey the said cargo of provisions to the aforesaid Town of *Falmouth*, and there will give sufficient bonds to deliver the same at *Nantucket*.

N. B. The above petition has been presented to the Committee, who refer it to the consideration of the honourable the Provincial Congress, for their sentiments on the matter.

CHRISTIAN BERGH AND OTHERS TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

New-York Jail, October 11, 1775.

To the Gentlemen of the Congress.

The humble Petition of TIMOTHY DOUGHTY, CHRISTIAN BERGH, Jun., and ADAM BERGH, sheweth:

That your petitioners have been confined almost six weeks, expecting to be brought to trial for a certain misdemeanor laid to their charge; and your petitioners have expended all their money, and must now suffer, without they have a speedy delivery. Your said petitioners also have large families (of twenty children) at home, not able to maintain themselves, because of their infancy. Your petitioners therefore humbly pray that the gentlemen of the Congress will take the same into consideration, and give your petitioners a speedy hearing, or at least permit your petitioners the liberty of the Town, so that they may go to their acquaintance, and obtain a living with them until such time as they shall be called upon to have their hearing. Your petitioners promise not to leave the Town till they shall be duly discharged; they also will appear every day at the Hall, if it is required; and your petitioners will ever pray.

CHRISTIAN BERGH, JUN.,  
ADAM BERGH,  
TIMOTHY DOUGHTY.

COL. JOSEPH REED TO COL. GLOVER AND STEPHEN MOYLAN.

Cambridge, October 11, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Yours of the 9th instant came safely to hand. It is some disappointment to us that the vessels cannot be got ready sooner, as we have just received very important advices respecting the despatch of a number of transports from *England*, which may be hourly expected on the coast. The General, therefore, directs that you will immediately set every hand to work that can be procured, and not a moment of time be lost in getting them ready. One of you will also proceed immediately to *Newbury*, and take up a fourth vessel on the same service. There are carpenters, guns, &c., to be had there in great plenty; and let the same expedition be used to this vessel. On the day the vessels are ready to sail you will give us notice, that we may despatch the crews. In the equipment of the two first vessels let the agents lay in provisions for six weeks, with water accordingly, for seventy men.

Should Mr. *Moylan* be gone to *Portsmouth*, Colonel *Glover* is directed to forward the express with this letter, that he may immediately return to *Newburyport* to take up the fourth vessel, which he will do on the best terms, and let us know what he will want to equip the vessel for the sea. The General approves of the steps taken respecting those already engaged.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant.

J. REED.

To Colonel *Glover* and *Stephen Moylan*, Esq., *Salem* or *Marblehead*.

P. S. The Instructions for the agents will be forwarded in a day or two.

JOS. REED TO PRESIDENT OF COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 11, 1775.

SIR: There were two women, taken in the *Quebeck* brig, sent down here by the honourable Board, to go into *Boston*. There were some particular reasons against their going into the Town for a few days. They were accordingly ordered to stay here for that time; instead of which, we are informed they returned to *Watertown*, and perhaps may have troubled the Council unnecessarily. As the request of the General Court was complied with, it was not thought needful to trouble them with an answer. If the women should be at *Watertown* again, they may be directed to come here, as there is now no objection to their going in immediately.

I am, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,  
JOSEPH REED.

## CONNECTICUT ASSEMBLY.

Anno Regni Regis Georgii Tertii 15to, 1775.

At a General Assembly of the Governour and Company of the *English Colony of Connecticut, in New-England, in America*, holden at *New-Haven*, in said Colony, on the second *Thursday* of *October*, being the eleventh day of said month, and continued by several adjournments to the twenty-fifth day of the same month, *Annoq. Domini* 1775. Present:

The Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq., Governour, *Jabez Hamlin*, *Elisha Sheldon*, *Jabez Huntington*, *William Pitkin*, *Abraham Davenport*, *William Samuel Johnson*, *Oliver Wolcott*, *Samuel Huntington*, Esquires, Assistants.

Representatives or Deputies of the Freemen of the several Towns, are as follow, viz:

HARTFORD.—Colonel *John Pitkin*, Mr. *Benj. Payne*.  
 FARMINGTON.—Colonel *Isaac Lee*, Colonel *Fisher Gay*.  
 SUFFIELD.—Captain *Abraham Granger*, Captain *John Harman*.  
 COLCHESTER.—Mr. *Daniel Foot*, Capt. *Peter Bulkley*.  
 EAST-WINDSOR.—Colonel *Erastus Wolcott*, Mr. *Benoni Olcott*.  
 WEATHERSFIELD.—Colonel *Thomas Belden*.  
 SIMSBURY.—Mr. *Judah Holcomb*, Mr. *Elisha Graham*.  
 EAST-HADDAM.—Mr. *Daniel Brainard*, Mr. *Jabez Chapman*.  
 STAFFORD.—Capt. *Isaac Pinney*, Capt. *Samuel Davis*.  
 HADDAM.—Capt. *Joseph Brooks*, Mr. *Joseph Smith*.  
 HEBRON.—Capt. *Benjamin Buell*, Mr. *Samuel Gilbert*.  
 WILLINGTON.—Major *Elijah Fenton*, Mr. *Caleb Holt*.  
 BOLTON.—Mr. *Benjamin Trumbull*, Mr. *Seth King*.  
 TOLLAND.—Mr. *Ichabod Greggs*, Captain *James Chamberlin*.  
 ENFIELD.—Maj. *Nathaniel Terry*, Mr. *Nathaniel Chapin*.  
 SOMERS.—Mr. *Hezekiah Spencer*, Mr. *Reuben Sikes*.  
 MIDDLETOWN.—Mr. *Titus Hosmer*, Doctor *John Dickenson*.  
 WINDSOR.—Major *Roger Newbury*, Capt. *Henry Allyn*.  
 GLASTENBURY.—Capt. *Jonathan Wells*, Mr. *Elijah Holister*.  
 CHATHAM.—Mr. *David Sage*, Mr. *Ebenezer White*.  
 NEW-HAVEN.—Mr. *Samuel Bishop*, Mr. *Jonathan Fitch*.  
 DURHAM.—Colonel *James Wadsworth*, Jun., Mr. *Daniel Hall*.  
 WATERBURY.—Mr. *Joseph Hopkins*, Capt. *Ezra Brunson*.  
 MILFORD.—Mr. *Ephraim Strong*, Mr. *Isaac Mills*.  
 GUILFORD.—Mr. *John Burgess*, Mr. *Samuel Brown*.  
 DERBY.—Captain *John Holbrook*.  
 BRANFORD.—Capt. *Edward Russell*, Mr. *Daniel Page*.  
 WALLINGFORD.—Mr. *Samuel Beach*, Mr. *Oliver Stanly*.  
 NEW-LONDON.—Mr. *Richard Law*, Mr. *William Hildhouse*.  
 NORWICH.—Mr. *Benjamin Huntington*, Mr. *Isaac Tracy*.  
 KILLINGWORTH.—Mr. *Elnathan Stevens*, Mr. *Hezekiah Lane*.  
 SAYBROOK.—Captain *Benjamin Williams*, Captain *Justus Buck*.  
 LYME.—Major *Samuel Selden*, Mr. *John Lay*, 2d.  
 STONINGTON.—Mr. *Nathaniel Minor*, Captain *William Williams*.  
 GROTON.—Mr. *Thomas Mumford*, Mr. *Nathan Gallop*.  
 PRESTON.—Capt. *William Witter*, Capt. *Joseph Tyler*.  
 FAIRFIELD.—Mr. *Jonathan Sturgess*, Mr. *Thaddeus Burr*.  
 STRATFORD.—Captain *Robert Fairchild*, Colonel *Ichabod Lewis*.  
 STAMFORD.—Mr. *Benjamin Weed*, Mr. *Thomas Young*.  
 NORWALK.—Colonel *Thomas Fitch*, Doctor *Thaddeus Betts*.  
 GREENWICH.—Colonel *John Mead*.  
 RIDGEFIELD.—Mr. *Samuel Olmstead*, Colonel *Philip B. Bradley*.  
 DANBURY.—Captain *Daniel Starr*.  
 NEW-FAIRFIELD.—Mr. *Alexander Stewart*, Captain *Dan Turner*.  
 REDDING.—Mr. *Lemuel Sanford*, Mr. *William Hawley*.  
 WINDHAM.—Mr. *Samuel Webb*, Mr. *Ebenezer Devotion*.  
 LEBANON.—Colonel *William Williams*.

CANTERBURY.—Colonel *Jabez Fitch*, Captain *Ebenezer Bacon*.

COVENTRY.—Captain *Ebenezer Kingsbury*, Mr. *Jeremiah Ripley*.

PLAINFIELD.—Mr. *William Robinson*, Mr. *Joshua Dunlap*.

POMFRET.—Colonel *Ebenezer Williams*.

ASHFORD.—Captain *Benjamin Sumner*, Mr. *Ezra Smith*.

KILLINGLY.—Mr. *Simeon Learned*, Mr. *Benjamin Leavins*.

MANSFIELD.—Mr. *Benjamin Chaplin*, Captain *Amariah Williams*.

WOODSTOCK.—Captain *Elisha Child*, Capt. *Samuel McClellan*.

VOLUNTOWN.—Mr. *James Gordon*, Mr. *Robert Hunter*.

LITCHFIELD.—Mr. *Abraham Bradley*.

WOODBURY.—Mr. *Daniel Sherman*, Captain *Increase Moseley*.

TORRINGTON.—Mr. *John Cook*.

SHARON.—Mr. *John Canfield*, Mr. *Caleb Jewett*.

GOSHEN.—Col. *Ebenezer Norton*, Mr. *David Thompson*.

CANAAN.—Capt. *Samuel Forbes*, Mr. *Asahel Bebee*.

NEW-MILFORD.—Major *Samuel Canfield*, Capt. *Sherman Boardman*.

CORNWALL.—Mr. *Edward Rogers*, Mr. *John Pearce*.

NEW-HARTFORD.—Mr. *Abel Merrill*, Capt. *Seth Smith*.

KENT.—Capt. *Jethro Hatch*, Capt. *Justus Sackett*.

HARWINTON.—Mr. *Josiah Phelps*, Capt. *John Wilson*.

WESTMORELAND.—Col. *Zebulon Butler*, Major *Ezekiel Pearce*.

SALISBURY.—Capt. *Abiel Camp*, Capt. *James Bird*.

*William Williams*, Esq., Speaker of the House of Representatives; *Richard Law*, Esq., Clerk.

Resolved by this Assembly, That an Embargo be forthwith laid upon the exportation out of this Colony, by water, of the following articles of Provision, viz: Wheat, Rye, Indian Corn, Pork, Beef, Live Cattle, Peas and Beans, Butter, Cheese, Bread, Flour, and every kind of Meat, except necessary stores for Vessels bound to sea; and that his Honour the Governour be, and he is hereby desired to issue a Proclamation laying such Embargo, and prohibiting the exportation of such Provisions accordingly; such Embargo to continue till the first day of June next: provided, nevertheless, that his Honour the Governour be, and he is hereby empowered and fully authorized to grant Permits for the exportation out of this Colony, by water, of Live Cattle and Provisions, in such cases, and to such ports and places, as he shall judge necessary and expedient for the publick service: provided, also, that his Honour the Governour, by and with the advice of the Council, may discontinue the Embargo, in whole or in part, at any time when they shall judge it expedient.

This Assembly being informed that certain questions and disputes have arose amongst the Troops lately raised by this Colony, and sent into the Colony of *New-York*, and such as are now employed against the Ministerial Forces in *Canada*; which disputes, unless prevented, may be attended with unhappy consequences:

Therefore, it is hereby Resolved by this Assembly, That all the Troops which have been lately raised by this Colony, for the special defence thereof, and sent into the Colony of *New-York*, and all such as are now employed against the Ministerial Troops in *Canada*, are and shall be subject to the Rules, Orders, Regulations, and Discipline of the Congress of the Twelve United Colonies, during the time of their enlistment.

Resolved by this Assembly, That *Roger Sherman*, *Oliver Wolcott*, *Samuel Huntington*, *Titus Hosmer*, and *William Williams*, Esquires, be, and they are hereby appointed Delegates to represent this Colony at the General Congress of the United Colonies in *America*, for the year ensuing, and until others be chosen; that is to say: the said *Roger Sherman*, *Oliver Wolcott*, and *Samuel Huntington*, Esquires, do attend said Congress; and, on the failure of either of the said gentlemen, by sickness or otherwise, then the said *Titus Hosmer* or *William Williams*, Esquires, are to supply the place or places of any or either of the said three gentlemen first named, in such manner that three of said Delegates, and three only, do attend said Congress at any one time; and the said three Delegates, or any or either of them who shall be present in said Congress, are

hereby fully authorized and empowered to represent this Colony in said Congress, to consult, advise, and resolve, upon measures necessary to be taken and pursued for the defence, security, and preservation of the rights and liberties of the said United Colonies, and for their common safety; and of such their proceedings and resolves they do transmit authentick copies, from time to time, to the General Assembly of this Colony; that the said Delegates, now appointed, do repair to and take their seats in said Congress by the first day of *January* next, in case said Congress shall be then sitting, or as soon after as said Congress shall be convened; and that the said gentlemen who are now attending said Congress in behalf of this Colony, do continue in their said office until the gentlemen now chosen, and are directed to attend in manner aforesaid, shall arrive at said Congress.

Whereas the Committee appointed by this Assembly in *May* last, for the purpose of procuring three thousand stand of Arms for the use of this Colony, &c., have now represented to this Assembly that they have proceeded in said business, and procured a considerable number of said Arms to be made in this Colony, which are now in the hands of said Committee; but, notwithstanding their utmost assiduity, have not been able to procure the whole number ordered by said Act, within the time therein limited:

*Resolved by this Assembly,* That the said Committee be directed, and they are hereby directed, to purchase and receive for the use of this Colony all the stands of Fire-Arms which shall be made and completed within this Colony, according to the direction of the aforesaid Act, and shall be delivered to said Committee at any time before the first day of *May* next; and the manufacturers of said Fire-Arms and Gun-Locks shall be entitled to and receive the same bounty as those are entitled to by said Act, who made and delivered to the Committee any Arms before the twentieth day of *October* instant, the time therein limited.

*An Act in further addition to an Act entitled An Act for the forming and regulating the Militia, and for the encouragement of military skill, for the better defence of this Colony.*

*Be it enacted by the Governour, Council, and Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same,* That the chief officer of every Troop shall cause the Arms and Ammunition of all under his command, and the chief officer of every Company of Foot shall cause the Arms and Ammunition of all under his command, and also of all others, dwelling within the limits of his Company, who are by law obliged to keep Arms, to be reviewed on the first *Monday* of *May* and the first *Monday* of *October*, annually, by requiring such persons to bring forth their Arms and Ammunition at a certain time and place by such officer appointed; and if any of the persons aforesaid shall not appear, being thereto required and duly warned, or shall be deficient in Arms or Ammunition, such persons, respectively, shall pay the same fine for non-appearance, and also for deficiency of Arms or Ammunition, as in and by said Act is provided; saving and excepting, in said Act is excepted, any repealing Act, or any law, usage, or custom, to the contrary notwithstanding; this Act to continue and be in force for the term of one year from the rising of this Assembly, and no longer.

*An Act in further addition to an Act entitled An Act for forming and regulating the Militia, and for the encouragement of military skill, for the better defence of this Colony.*

*Be it enacted by the Governour, Council, and Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same,* That each and every Trooper, enlisted into and belonging to any Troop of Horse in this Colony, shall, within three months from the first day of *November* next, furnish and provide himself with a suitable Horse and furniture, a Carbine, and every other article of Fire-Arms and accoutrements which are, by law, already directed and prescribed for Troopers, and the same constantly hold and keep in readiness for service; and that every person who shall hereafter enlist and be received into any Troop of Horse, shall, within three months after such his enlistment, be completely furnished, provided, and equipped, in manner aforesaid.

*Be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That every enlisted or to be enlisted Trooper, who shall neglect to furnish and provide himself in manner and within the time and times limited as aforesaid, shall be, by the Captain or chief officer of such Troop, discharged and dismissed from the same; and every person so discharged shall be liable and shall attend and perform military duty in the Company of Foot, within whose limits he shall be long, under the same regulations as the soldiers of said Company, by law, are, unless such discharged Trooper is or shall be, by law, otherwise exempted.

*Be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That the Captain or chief officer of every Troop, where any such neglect shall happen, shall, within a short reasonable time after, certify such neglect, and the names of the persons so neglecting and discharged, to the Captain or chief officer of the Foot Company, within whose limits the same shall happen; and it shall be the duty of such Captain of such Foot Company to enroll and require such discharged Trooper to attend and do duty in his Company as aforesaid.

*And it is further enacted,* That if any Captain or chief officer, of any Company of Horse or Foot, shall neglect his duty as required by this Act, he shall pay a fine of ten Shillings, for each offence, to the Town Treasurer of the Town to which he belongs, for the use of said Town, to be recovered, by warrant, from the Colonel of the Regiment to which he belongs: provided, nevertheless, that if any such Trooper shall be deficient in any article required, which is not to be had or obtained in this Colony, it shall be in the power of the Colonel or chief officer of the Regiment, in such case only, to excuse him from the penalty of this Act until such articles can be procured.

Whereas the Listers, in sundry Towns in this Colony, have, by mistake, omitted to insert, in the General List of Polls and Rateable Estate in such Towns, made up and sent to this Assembly, the Polls of the Officers and Soldiers belonging to said Towns, who are abroad in the service of this Colony, in the Army, from whence inconveniences may arise; which to prevent,

*Resolved by this Assembly,* That the Lists made up as aforesaid, without inserting the Polls of such Officers and Soldiers, may be received and entered by the Committee for receiving the Lists from the several Towns, said omission notwithstanding.

*And it is further Resolved,* That the Listers, in any of the Towns in this Colony, who have omitted to insert the Polls of such Officers and Soldiers, in the Lists they have made up and sent to this Assembly, be and they are directed and enjoined to make up an additional List of the Polls of such Officers and Soldiers, and send the same to this Assembly, at this or their next session.

And whereas said omissions proceeded from a mistaken apprehension of their duty in such Listers, for which said Towns ought not suffer loss or damage:

*Resolved,* That said Towns shall have and receive their School Money, after the rate of forty Shillings on every thousand Pounds, on such additions of the Polls of said Officers and Soldiers, out of the publick Treasury, said omissions notwithstanding; and the Treasurer is authorized and directed to pay the same to such Towns accordingly.

*Resolved by this Assembly,* That the Treasurer of this Colony be directed, and he is hereby directed and ordered, to receive into the Treasury all such sum or sums of Money, or Bills, lately emitted by order of the Continental Congress, which have already or hereafter shall be ordered by said Congress to be remitted to this Colony.

And whereas there is now in the hands of *William Williams*, Esq., Speaker of the Lower House of Assembly, a large sum of said Bills, &c.,

*It is further Resolved,* That the said *William Williams*, Esq., do deliver said Bills, now in his hands, to the Treasurer, and receive his receipt therefor, and lodge the same with the Secretary of this Colony; and also receive a receipt for all such sum or sums which the Treasurer hath heretofore received from any other person or persons, and lodge the same as aforesaid. And that it shall be the duty of those who shall hereafter be employed to bring further sum or sums of said Money, or Bills, to deliver the same to the Treasurer, and receive his receipt therefor, and lodge



the same with the Secretary as aforesaid; and that the Treasurer pay out the same according to the order of this Assembly.

Whereas this Assembly have appointed and authorized *John Canfield, Esq.*, to receive out of the Colony Treasury the sum of one hundred and fifty Pounds, lawful money, which he is to apply to the relief of the infirm and sick Soldiers at *Ticonderoga*, and the parts adjacent, in the service of the United Colonies, in such way and manner as in the Act of this Assembly is directed; and this Assembly being informed that there are Continental Bills in the hands of Colonel *William Williams*, that are to be delivered by him into the Treasury of this Colony:

*Resolved, therefore, by this Assembly*, That the said *John Canfield, Esq.*, apply to the said Colonel *Williams*, and receive of him so many Continental Bills as to amount to said sum of one hundred and fifty Pounds; which sum the said Colonel *Williams* is desired to pay to the said *John Canfield, Esq.*; and said *Canfield's* receipt therefor shall be accepted, by the Treasurer of this Colony, as payment for that sum, of the said Col. *William Williams*.

*Resolved by this Assembly*, That *John Canfield, Esq.*, receive, out of the Colony Treasury, the sum of one hundred and fifty Pounds, and thereupon forthwith repair to *Ticonderoga*, and parts adjacent, and apply to the proper officers of the United Colonies, that they afford all proper and suitable relief, on account of the United Colonies, to all sick and infirm Soldiers, in that quarter, who have enlisted in the service of this Colony, and are or may be lawfully returning home; and in case no adequate relief can be had on account of the United Colonies, then he, the said *John Canfield, Esq.*, is hereby directed to give such sick and infirm Soldiers all such relief as may be necessary, at the expense of this Colony, and lay his account, for his services and expenditures herein, before the Pay Table for allowance, and fully account for the money he shall receive as aforesaid. And the said *John Canfield, Esq.*, is further directed to receive and adjust all accounts, which have arisen for the relief of such sick and infirm Soldiers, for which no compensation has or can be otherwise obtained, and lay the same before the Pay Table, who shall order payment therefor, and for all other accounts which have or may have arisen in manner aforesaid, according to what they shall find justly and equitably due.

*An Act providing for the defence of the Sea-Coast of this Colony, during the term therein limited.*

*Be it enacted by the Governour, Council, and Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same*, That a Company of seventy men be enlisted and stationed at *New-London*, from the 20th day of *October* instant, until the 1st day of *December* next, for the defence of the same; that said men be commanded by a Captain, two Lieutenants, and an Ensign. That the works begun on the old Fort, at *New-London*, be finished and completed, and that said men, to be enlisted, be employed in performing the same; and that the Cannon belonging to this Colony, now in said *New-London*, be mounted on said Fort, and that said Fort be supplied with one ton of Gunpowder out of the Colony stores. That a suitable platform be erected and made on said Fort, and that the Colony Treasurer, by order of the Committee of Pay Table, issue and pay to the Captain of said Company of Soldiers the sum of one hundred Pounds, to be laid out in purchase of materials for said platform, and other necessary expenses on said works, for which the said Captain shall render his account when required. That a Company of thirty men be enlisted and stationed at *New-Haven*, under the command of a Lieutenant, from the 20th day of *October* instant, until the 1st day of *December* next, for the defence thereof. That fifteen men be enlisted and stationed at *Lyme*, under the command of a Lieutenant, from said 20th of *October* to said 1st day of *December*, for the defence thereof. That a Company of forty men be enlisted and stationed at *Stonington*, under the command of a Captain, from said 20th day of *October* to said 1st day of *December*, for the defence thereof. That said Officers and Soldiers shall have and receive the same monthly wages with the Officers and Soldiers already raised for the defence of this Colony; and that said Officers and Soldiers be allowed the sum of five Shillings and three Pence, per

week, for their billeting, during the term aforesaid; and that the Officers already appointed by his Honour the Governour and Committee of Safety, still continue to have the command of said respective bodies of men, agreeable to said appointment.

*Resolved by this Assembly*, That the Committee of Pay Table be directed, and they are hereby directed and ordered, as soon as may be, to prepare and state an account of all the expense and disbursements this Colony hath been at in raising, equipping, and furnishing the Troops lately raised in this Colony, agreeable to Act of this Assembly, for the defence of the invaded rights of *America*, and all other expense which has been incurred by this Colony in defence and prosecution of the said common cause of *America*, and transmit to his Honour the Governour an authenticated copy of said accounts, who is hereby desired to transmit the same to the honourable Continental Congress, and request the payment of the balance which shall appear to be due to this Colony.

*Resolved by this Assembly*, That the Committee of Pay Table be and they are hereby directed to receive, adjust, and allow what is reasonable, of the accounts of Physicians, Surgeons, Nurses, and others, who have attended or shall attend upon or support the sick, among the Troops raised by this Colony, who are taken sick in the service either before or on the march to or from their encampments, and not under advantage of being taken care of as the sick in the Army are, and to draw upon the Treasurer of this Colony for the payment thereof accordingly.

*Resolved by this Assembly*, That the Post now riding from *Woodstock* to *Fairfield*, through *Lebanon*, in this Colony, be, and he is hereby directed to be continued by the same person or persons, and under the same regulations and circumstances, at the publick expense, as has been heretofore used and practised, until the further order of this Assembly, or until some other regulations, adequate to the purposes of such Post, shall be made by the Postmaster-General.

Whereas his Honour the Governour, with the Committee of Safety, did order a number of Men, Officers and Soldiers, to be raised for the defence of the Towns of *New-Haven*, *New-London*, *Lyme*, and *Stonington*, in this Colony, at which places said Officers and Soldiers were stationed from the 20th day of *October* instant:

*Resolved, therefore, by this Assembly*, That the Committee of the Pay Table for this Colony be, and they are hereby empowered to receive, examine, and adjust, the several Accounts and Expenditures for the purpose aforesaid, and draw orders for the payment thereof upon the Treasurer of this Colony, who is hereby directed to pay such sums to the chief officer of each Company, respectively, as shall be found due.

Whereas this Assembly, in their session in *May* last, appointed Colonel *Erastus Wolcott*, Captain *Samuel Wadsworth*, Captain *Ezekiel Williams*, Mr. *Epaphras Bull*, *Henry Allyn, Esq.*, Colonel *Fisher Gay*, Colonel *Matthew Talcott*, Colonel *James Wadsworth*, Captain *Jonathan Wells*, *Ebenezer White, Esq.*, and Colonel *Jonathan Humphrey*, a Committee, with instructions, at the expense of this Colony, to take care of and provide for a number of Officers and Soldiers, with their Families, &c., who were then Prisoners of War in the Town of *Hartford*; and this Assembly being informed that a number of such Prisoners are now in this Colony, and no provision is made for their confinement and support, therefore,

*Resolved*, That the Committee aforesaid be empowered, and they are hereby fully authorized, to take care of and provide for all such Prisoners as are or shall be ordered and directed to this Colony by authority, in the same manner as in said Act they are directed.

Whereas a former Assembly did appoint *Daniel Sherman* and *Benjamin Stiles, Esquires*, a Committee to pay off the Prizes in the *Ousatonic* River Lottery, that were not discharged by the Managers of said Lottery; and for that purpose did order the Treasurer of this Colony to deliver into the hands of said *Sherman* and *Stiles, Esquires*, the sum of five hundred Pounds, lawful money, whereof they were to account to this Assembly; and whereas no account has been rendered by those gentlemen:

*Resolved by this Assembly,* That Colonel *Oliver Wolcott*, and *Andrew Adams*, Esq., be a Committee to settle and adjust accounts with the said *Daniel Sherman* and *Benjamin Stiles*, Esquires, of their doings in the premises, and receive of them whatever sum or part of said five hundred Pounds may be left in their hands, not disposed of for the use aforesaid; and said former Committee are directed to render their account and payment, as aforesaid, to the present Committee, who are to make report to the next General Assembly, of their doings in the premises.

*Resolved by this Assembly,* That his Honour the Governor be desired to write to the Continental Congress, and state the several matters relative to the Prisoners of War who now are or hereafter shall be brought into this Colony, and request the direction of said Congress in what manner the Officers and Soldiers who are Prisoners as aforesaid shall be provided for and supported, and how and in what manner the expense incurred thereby shall be defrayed; and that his Honour transmit, therewith, a copy of General *Washington's* Letter to the Committee of Inspection at *Hartford*, respecting Major *French* and his companions; also, said *French's* request, contained in his Billet to Mr. *Payne*, and Captain *William Delaplace's* Memorial, preferred to this Assembly.

*Resolved by this Assembly,* That the Accounts exhibited to this Assembly, for allowance, by *John Boles*, Jun., and *John Boles*, 3d, both of *New-London*, for sundry articles supplied to Officers and Soldiers raised in this Colony, be referred to the Committee of Pay Table, who are directed to examine and adjust said Accounts, and to draw on the Treasurer for what they shall allow therein, and charge the same to the respective Officers at whose request the said articles were had, as appears by said Accounts, to be adjusted, upon settlement, between said Committee of Pay Table and said Officers; which said Accounts said Committee of Pay Table are directed to receive and keep for that purpose.

This Assembly do appoint *Jonathan Fitch*, Esq., to be Colonel of the Second Regiment of Militia in this Colony, in the room of Colonel *Leveret Hubbard*, resigned.

Major *William Danielson* to be Lieutenant-Colonel of the Eleventh Regiment in this Colony, in the room of Lieutenant-Colonel *Putnam*, promoted.

Captain *Samuel McClellan* to be Major of the Eleventh Regiment in this Colony, in the room of Major *Danielson*, promoted.

*Joseph Hopkins*, Esq., and Captain *Samuel Fords* are appointed a Committee to repair to the Lead Mines in *New-Canaan*, and examine into the quality, state, and circumstances thereof, and report the same to this Assembly at their next session.

On information of the state, circumstances, and doings, of the West Military Company or Trainband, in the Society of *Northbury*, in the Town of *Waterbury*,

*Resolved by this Assembly,* That said Company or Trainband be, and the same is hereby dissolved; and that all persons living within the limits of the same, who by law are obliged to perform military duty, be annexed to the remaining Companies or Trainbands in said Society, in manner following, viz: All such persons who now do or hereafter shall dwell in said Society, southward and westward of a line beginning at the north end of the dwelling-house of *David Smith*, in said Society, then running westward, as the Highway runs, over *Naugatuck* River, to a place (*Twitch-Grass Brook*) near the south side of Captain *David Blakesley's* house, then running up said Brook till it comes to *Litchfield* line, and not belonging to the Company or Trainband under the command of Captain *Jesse Curtiss*, shall be annexed to the Company or Trainband now under the command of Captain *Nathaniel Barns*; and that all persons who now do or shall hereafter dwell in said Society, northward and eastward of the line aforesaid, and not included in the original limits of the said Company or Trainband, under the command of said Captain *Barns*, be and are annexed to the Company or Trainband now under the command of Captain *Jesse Curtiss*; always provided, that nothing in this Resolve shall be construed to prevent any person from enlisting into the Company or Trainband under the command of said Captain *Curtiss*, as by law is already provided.

Whereas this Assembly are informed that *Benjamin Stiles*, of *Woodbury*, hath publickly and contemptuously uttered and spoken many things against the qualifications of the three Delegates of the Colony of *Connecticut*, now belonging to the Continental Congress, with respect to their abilities, intelligence, and uprightness, and also against the measures that have been adopted by the Continent for the relief and security of the valuable rights and privileges of the inhabitants of the Continent of *America*, by means whereof he, the said *Benjamin Stiles*, has openly showed his inimical temper of mind and unfriendly disposition against the measures taken and pursued for a union of defence in the *American* cause, as per information on file:

*It is therefore Resolved by this Assembly,* That the said *Benjamin Stiles* be cited to appear before the General Assembly of this Colony, at their next session, to answer to the matters alleged against him, the said *Benjamin Stiles*; and the Secretary is hereby directed to cause him to be served with a citation for that purpose, and also with a copy of the information exhibited to this Assembly against him, and that the several Witnesses named in said information be by the Secretary summoned to appear before the General Assembly, at their next session, to testify in the premises.

Whereas this Assembly are informed that *John R. Marshall*, of *Woodbury*, Missionary, hath publickly and contemptuously uttered and spoken many things against the doings of the General Assembly of this Colony, and in derision and contempt of the same, relating to the measures and plans of procedure that have been adopted and come into by this Assembly, for the defence and security of the valuable rights and privileges of the inhabitants of said Colony; and that the said *John R. Marshall* hath, by means thereof, evidently showed therein his inimical temper and unfriendly disposition against the measures, modes, and plans that are adopted for the defence of the *American* cause, as per information on file: it is thereupon

*Resolved by this Assembly,* That the said *John R. Marshall* be cited to appear before the General Assembly of this Colony, at their next session, to answer to the matters alleged against him, the said *John*; and the Secretary is hereby directed to cause him to be served with a citation for that purpose, and also with a copy of said information exhibited to this Assembly against him, and that the several Witnesses named in the information be by the Secretary summoned to appear before the General Assembly, at their next session, to testify in the premises.

Upon the Memorial of the Second Company of Governor's Guards, praying this Assembly to authorize said Company annually to elect their Non-Commissioned Officers, &c.,

*Resolved by this Assembly,* That said Company be authorized, and they are hereby authorized and empowered annually to elect their Non-Commissioned Officers: provided, nevertheless, that those Non-Commissioned Officers who may or shall be superseded at such annual election, shall be obliged to return into the ranks, and act as common soldiers in said Company only.

Upon the Memorial of *John McCall* and others, of *Norwich*, in the County of *New-London*, showing to this Assembly that they have associated in a military Company, under certain articles to said Memorial annexed, praying that they may be constituted a military Company, under the directions of the Field-Officers of the Twentieth Regiment, &c.,

*Resolved by this Assembly,* That the Memorialists be, and they are hereby constituted a distinct military Company, by the name of the *Veteran Guards*, with liberty, by voluntary enlistment from time to time, to complete their number of sixty men, including officers: provided, that no other military Company, or Troop of Horse, shall be by such enlistment reduced below the number by law allowed to such Companies, with full power to choose a Captain, one Lieutenant, and an Ensign, and such other officers as shall be necessary, and to furnish themselves with such Arms, Ammunition, and implements of war, as said Company shall agree upon by the major vote of said Company, who shall be present, upon legal warning, to act thereon, and shall do as much military duty as other military Companies are by law obliged to do, and shall be subject to such further

rules, orders, and regulations, as shall or may be voted and agreed upon by the Officers and Company, and in equal vote the Captain or chief officer to have a casting vote: provided such orders and regulations are allowed and approved of by the Captain-General, or by the Field-Officers of said Regiment; and no person shall be enlisted into or dismissed from said Company, but by the vote of said Company; and in case said Company should be dissolved, or any person or persons be dismissed therefrom, all persons released from said Company, in either of the ways aforesaid, who ought by law yet to bear arms, shall do duty in the military Companies where they respectively belong.

Upon the Memorial of *Daniel Gray*, of *Stamford*, in *Fairfield* County, showing to this Assembly, that he hath quantities of Rye and *Indian* Corn, which are wasting, and also that many of the inhabitants of said Town of *Stamford* have large quantities of the aforementioned commodities, and that he owns a Sloop of about fifty tons burden, which he would risk, together with her loading, to transport Rye and *Indian* Corn, to supply the suffering inhabitants of the eastern parts of the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*, viz: to *Falmouth*, *Machias*, and *Sheepscut*, in said Province, praying for liberty to transport a sloop load of Rye and *Indian* Corn to the said Province of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, viz: to *Falmouth*, *Machias*, and *Sheepscut*, in the said Province, as per Memorial:

*Resolved by this Assembly*, That the Memorialist have liberty, and he is hereby permitted and liberty is granted him to transport said sloop load of Rye and *Indian* Corn to said *Falmouth*, *Machias*, and *Sheepscut*: provided he give bond to the Governour and Company of this Colony, for the sum of five hundred Pounds, lawful money, that he will faithfully transport, land, and dispose of said Rye and *Indian* Corn, at one or other of the places aforesaid; said bond to be lodged with the Naval Officer for the Port of *New-Haven*.

Upon the Memorial of *Leonard Dusau*, of *Cape François*, in the *West-Indies*, showing that he is owner of a Schooner of about fifty tons burden, now lying in the Harbour of *New-York*, praying for permission to load said Schooner with Lumber from this Colony for said Cape, as per Memorial on file:

*Resolved by this Assembly*, That the Memorialist have liberty, and permission is hereby granted to load said Schooner with a cargo of Lumber from this Colony to *Cape François*, in the *West-Indies*, upon his giving bond, in the sum of five hundred Pounds, lawful money, payable to the Treasurer of this Colony, that he will not carry said cargo of Lumber to any *English* Island in the *West-Indies*, and also that he will procure and return unto this Continent such Military Stores as he can obtain, that may be needful and necessary; and any Naval Officer in this Colony is hereby empowered to take such bond, payable to the Treasurer of this Colony.

Upon the Memorial of *Stephen Thorp*, of *Fairfield*, in the County of *Fairfield*, showing to this Assembly, that he is owner of a Sloop of about fifty tons, and has in store a large quantity of *Indian* Corn, Rye, and Rye Flour, and is desirous to load said Sloop with the articles aforesaid, and transport such lading to *Falmouth*, *Machias*, or *Sheepscut*, in the Province of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, praying for liberty to transport said sloop load of Rye, *Indian* Corn, and Rye Flour, to either of the places aforesaid, as per Memorial:

*Resolved by this Assembly*, That the Memorialist have liberty, and he is hereby permitted and liberty is granted him to transport said sloop load of Rye, *Indian* Corn, and Rye Flour, to said *Falmouth*, *Machias*, or *Sheepscut*: provided he give bond to the Governour and Company of this Colony, for the sum of five hundred Pounds, lawful money, that he will faithfully transport, sell, and dispose of said Rye, *Indian* Corn, and Rye Flour, at one or other of the places aforesaid; said bond to be lodged with the Naval Officer for the Port of *New-Haven*.

Upon the Memorial of *Increase Bradley* and *Peter Whitney*, of *Fairfield*, showing to this Assembly that they have in store a large quantity of Rye and *Indian* Corn, which lies by them for want of buyers, which they are

desirous to ship on board their Sloop of about fifty tons, and the same transport to *Falmouth*, *Machias*, or *Sheepscut*, in the *Massachusetts-Bay*, praying this Assembly to grant them a permit to transport said sloop load of Rye and *Indian* Corn to either of the places as aforesaid, as per Memorial:

*Resolved by this Assembly*, That the Memorialists have liberty, and they are hereby permitted and liberty is granted them to ship on board said Sloop a sufficient quantity of Rye and *Indian* Corn to load the same, and the said Rye and *Indian* Corn transport to *Falmouth*, *Machias*, and *Sheepscut*, in the Province of the *Massachusetts-Bay*: provided they give bond to the Governour and Company of this Colony, that they will faithfully transport and land and dispose of said Rye and *Indian* Corn, at said *Falmouth*, *Machias*, or *Sheepscut*; said bond to be for the sum of five hundred Pounds, lawful money, and to be lodged with the Naval Officer for the Port of *New-Haven*.

The Gentlemen nominated by the votes of the Freemen, to stand for election in *May* next, as sent in to the General Assembly holden at *New-Haven*, on the second *Thursday* of *October*, 1775, are as follow, viz:

The Hon. *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq., The Hon. *Matthew Griswold*, Esq., *Jabez Hamlin*, Esq., *Elisha Sheldon*, Esq., *Eliphalet Dyer*, Esq., *Jabez Huntington*, Esq., *William Pitkin*, Esq., *Roger Sherman*, Esq., *Abraham Davenport*, Esq., *William Samuel Johnson*, Esq., *Joseph Spencer*, Esq., *Oliver Wolcott*, Esq., *Samuel Huntington*, Esq., Mr. *Richard Law*, Colonel *William Williams*, Col. *Erastus Wolcott*, Col. *Samuel Holden Parsons*, Mr. *Daniel Sherman*, Mr. *Silas Dean*, Mr. *Titus Hosmer*.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Assembly, that it is not best to enter upon any private business, of a civil nature, betwixt party and party, wherein there is any litigation, at this session of this Assembly.

Whereas the situation of publick affairs is such at present that this Assembly will not attend to private matters:

*Therefore, Resolved*, That the consideration of all private business, of a disputable nature, be referred over to the session of this Assembly in *May* next; and that all persons that, by any former Resolve of Assembly, are freed from arrest during the pendency of their Petitions already preferred, do remain in the same situation till their causes are heard, or until the further order of this Assembly.

*Resolved by this Assembly*, That *William Williams*, Esquire, who has now in his hands, in this Town of *New-Haven*, a sum or quantity of Continental Currency, lately received by him and *Nathaniel Wales*, Esq., of the Continental Treasurer at *Philadelphia*, for the use of this Colony, do, and he is hereby authorized and directed to pay and deliver unto *Samuel Bishop* and *Fisher Gay*, Esqs., the sum of sixteen hundred and seventy-eight Dollars, equal to five hundred and three Pounds, eight Shillings, lawful money, of said currency, to be by them improved, to pay and discharge the debenture of said Assembly in their present session; and if said sum shall be more than sufficient for that purpose, they are to pay and deliver the overplus to the Treasurer of this Colony, taking his receipt therefor for their own security, not to be lodged with the Secretary nor charged against said Treasurer; and said Treasurer is directed to allow said sum to said *Williams*, so delivered and paid over to said *Bishop* and *Gay*, as if delivered to him personally, and charge the Colony for said debenture, paid as aforesaid.

This Assembly grants to his Honour Governour *Trumbull* the sum of one hundred and fifty Pounds, for the last half of his salary the current year.

This Assembly grants to the Honourable Deputy-Governour *Griswold* the sum of fifty Pounds, for the last half of his salary the current year.

This Assembly is adjourned, by proclamation, &c., until his Honour the Governour, or in his absence the Deputy-Governour, shall see cause to call it to meet again.

Test:

GEORGE WYLLYS, Secretary.

Be it enacted by the Governour, Council, and Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, That all the male persons, inhabitants of

this Colony, of the age of twenty-one years and upwards, shall have tendered to them the following Association, to wit:

Whereas the *British* Parliament have of late claimed a power and authority to bind the people of *America* in all cases whatsoever, and, in pursuance of such claim, have passed divers Acts of Parliament subversive of the natural and constitutional rights and liberties of the *Americans*; and whereas the *British* Ministry have attempted to carry said Acts of Parliament into execution by military force, with an express intention to subjugate the *Americans*, and in a time of peace have wantonly and unprovoked shed the blood of many of their inhabitants, and all reasonable measures for obtaining redress of their said grievances which have been taken proving ineffectual, we are at last reduced to the unhappy necessity of taking up arms in defence of their lives and liberties, in obedience to the first law of nature, self-preservation, and to make their solemn appeal to the Supreme Governour of the Universe and All-Wise Disposer of every event; and that much depends, under *God*, upon the unanimity and joint efforts of a brave and free people for their preservation and defence:

We, the subscribers, do each for ourselves claim, demand, and insist upon our constitutional rights and privileges, and do solemnly covenant, agree, and promise, to and with each other, that we will always maintain and defend the same, to the utmost of our power, against every attempt that shall be made to wrest them from us, and especially against the measures that have been or may be taken by the *British* Ministry and Parliament for that purpose. And we likewise promise and agree that we will not aid, assist, or help the Fleet and Army, or any other person or persons employed by the said Ministry or Parliament, by furnishing them with Provisions, warlike Stores, or other necessities, or by giving or conveying any intelligence to them, or in any other way whatever, while they shall be thus employed against this or the other Colonies in *America*; but will be faithful and true to the Government, as established by charter in this Colony, and to the United *American* Colonies, and will to the utmost of our power, in our several places, assist in carrying into execution every measure of our General Assembly, and also the measures of the said United Colonies; that have or shall be formed and come into for their common safety, and shall be approved of by the General Assembly of this Colony, and that we will use our utmost influence to discountenance and prevent all riotous assemblies and mobs within this Colony.

Witness our hands, at —, this — day, A. D. —.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the civil authority and Selectmen, or any or either of them, of every Town within this Colony, do, as soon as may be, offer and tender the aforesaid Association to every male inhabitant of the age of twenty-one years and upwards, in their several Towns, to be by them signed; and the said civil authority or Selectmen are further directed to make return of the names of all and every person or persons, in their respective Towns, who shall neglect or refuse to sign the same, to the General Assembly, at their next session; and that the said civil authority do lodge the said

Association, after the said inhabitants shall have signed it, with the Town Clerk of their respective Towns.

In the Lower House, the consideration of the above Bill is referred to the next session of this Assembly.

Test: RICHARD LAW, Clerk.

Concurred in in the Upper House.

Test: GEORGE WYLLYS, Sec'y.

Whereas this Assembly are apprehensive that there are some persons in this Colony whose going at large may endanger the safety of the same, or the liberties of *America*; and whereas the Continental Congress have recommended that such persons be arrested and secured:

Be it therefore enacted by the Governour, Council, and Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, That when complaint shall be made by the Committee of Inspection in any Town in this Colony, to any Assistant or Justice of the Peace in this Colony, against any person living within their Town, or in any other Town where no Committee of Inspection is appointed, that such person is an enemy to this Colony, and that his going at large endangers the safety of this Colony, or the liberties of *America*, it shall be the duty of such Assistant or Justice of the Peace, and they are hereby directed and empowered to issue a warrant to the Sheriff or Constable, ordering such person so complained of to be brought before such Assistant or Justice of the Peace, to be examined touching such complaint; and in case it shall appear, to the satisfaction of such Assistant or Justice of the Peace, that the person so complained of is guilty of the matter alleged against him, it shall be in the power of such Assistant or Justice, and they are directed to order such person to give bond, with sufficient surety, to the Treasurer of this Colony, for his appearance before the then next General Assembly to be held in this Colony, to answer said complaint, and abide the judgment and order of said Assembly thereon, and for his good behaviour, unto said Assembly; and in case such person shall neglect or refuse to give such bond, the said Assistant or Justice shall order such person to be committed to the common Jail in the County where such Assistant or Justice dwells, there to be held until released by the General Assembly, and the said Assistant or Justice is ordered to transmit to such Assembly a copy of such complaint, and his proceedings thereon; and in case any person so complained of shall be acquitted by the Assistant or Justice of the Peace to whom such complaint is made, such person so complained of shall be discharged without cost, and in such case the cost of suit shall be laid before the County Court in such County where such proceedings are had, for their allowance, and said County Courts respectively are empowered to draw an order or orders on the Treasurer of this Colony for such as they shall allow.

In the Lower House, the consideration of this Bill is referred to the next session of this Assembly.

Test: RICHARD LAW, Clerk.

Concurred in in the Upper House.

Test: GEORGE WYLLYS, Sec'y.

#### ADDRESS OF THE TOWN OF LEITH.

Address of the Magistrates, Incorporated Societies, and principal Inhabitants of the Town and Port of *Leith*, transmitted to the Earl of *Suffolk*, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, by *Henry Dundas*, Esquire, Lord Advocate in *Scotland* and Representative in Parliament for *Edinburghshire*, and presented to His Majesty.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's faithful subjects, the Magistrates, Incorporated Societies, and principal Inhabitants of the Town and Port of *Leith*, think it our duty on this occasion with unanimous voice to testify our loyalty at the foot of your throne.

The differences between *Great Britain* and some of her Colonies have now come to such a crisis, that every community feels itself a part of the Nation, and every good citizen is interested in the publick cause.

We cannot reflect, without concern, on the agitations that must have arisen in your sacred and paternal breast, upon this unnatural division; nor think, without horror, on those of your Majesty's subjects who have sown the seeds of dissension, and kindled the flames of civil war between one part of your Majesty's Dominions and another.

Attached to that order flowing from good Government, which is the basis of human felicity, and fully justified with that liberty which is derived from the laws, we look upon the audacious attempts to overturn our happy Constitution with indignation, and abhor the vile artifices that are used to alienate the affections of your people from the best of Sovereigns.

Sensible of the great increase of our trade and commerce, and certain that industry, when cherished by liberty and protected by valour, will ever be crowned with success, our hearts overflow with gratitude for the happiness we enjoy under your Majesty's Government; and we rest

with confidence upon the wisdom and rectitude of your Majesty's measures for bringing the present unhappy differences to a conclusion which shall be consistent with the honour of *Great Britain*.

But if our unhappy and deluded fellow-subjects in *America* shall continue in their unnatural and unprovoked rebellion, with our fortunes and with our lives we will assert the supremacy of our King and Parliament over every part of the *British Empire*; and teach the sons of anarchy, that the same arm which was lately stretched out for their defence and security, and which drove all their enemies far from their borders, can with equal ease chastise ungrateful and rebellious subjects; happy that the rod is in the most mild and merciful hand, in the hand of the father and friend of his people.

Signed in our name, in our presence, and at our appointment, by our Præses, one of the Magistrates of *Leith*, and the seal of the said Town is hereto affixed.

JAMES CUNDELL, Præses.

[ *Leith*, October 12, 1775.

ADDRESS OF THE GENTLEMEN, ETC., OF SEVERAL TOWNS  
IN THE COUNTY OF WILTS.

Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Clothiers, and other Tradesmen, of the Towns and neighbourhood of *Bradford*, *Trowbridge*, and *Melksham*, in the County of *Wilts*, transmitted to the Earl of *Suffolk*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, by *Philip James Gibbs*, Esq., *Thomas Johnson*, Esq., and *Paul Newman*, Esq., and presented to His Majesty.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's dutiful and faithful subjects, the Gentlemen, Clergy, Clothiers, and other Tradesmen of the Towns and neighbourhood of *Bradford*, *Trowbridge*, and *Melksham*, in the County of *Wilts*, approach the throne at a season we think critical and alarming to the honour, peace, and welfare of our Country, to testify our affectionate attachment and loyalty to your Majesty's person and Government, our sincere abhorrence of that rebellious spirit which has appeared among our *American* fellow-subjects, and our unfeigned sorrow for those inquietudes which, from humanity, and concern for the common welfare of your people, your royal mind must feel, on account of those unnatural and dangerous convulsions which at present rend the *British Empire*.

Though we declare ourselves steadfast friends to constitutional liberty, and disdain the imputation of appearing as abettors of oppression and slavery; though we wish our *American* fellow-subjects all that indulgence and encouragement, which justice to the rest of your Majesty's people, and the common interest, safety, and welfare of the Empire will admit of; yet we cannot but condemn that uncandid and malignant spirit with which they have boldly imputed to the *British* Legislature odious and iniquitous designs against the just rights and liberties of your Majesty's subjects; with intention to inflame the minds of your people here, and hurry them likewise into unnatural acts of violence; whilst we can perceive no ground for so black an imputation, but the Legislature's endeavouring to protect the persons and properties of peaceable subjects from injury, to support order and Government, and to maintain its own constitutional authority. We cannot but condemn that want of equity which leads them to urge the advantages *Great Britain* derives from their commerce as a sufficient reason for their not being subjected to bear an equitable proportion in the publick burdens of the State, whilst, from the same commerce, themselves derive superior advantages, according to their property employed in it, and their different ranks and conditions in life. We cannot but condemn their want of gratitude to their Parent Country, and of tenderness to their poorer fellow-subjects here, shown in the rash unwarrantable prohibition of all commerce with your Majesty's *European* Dominions; by which they designed and hoped to deprive those of the means of subsistence, who, by the sweat of their brows had long contributed to the protection and prosperity of *America*; though we have the pleasure to assure your Majesty, we as yet feel no such melancholy effects of *American* ingratitude and unkindness, by any unusual

failure of demand for our manufactures, or of employment for our poor.

Ardently wishing for the speedy restoration of peace and harmony throughout the *British Empire*, upon an equitable and constitutional foundation, we at the same time think it our duty to assure your Majesty of our determined readiness to use any lawful means in our power to support the constitutional rights of your crown and of the *British* Parliament, in and over every part of the *British* Dominions; not doubting but that, from the purity of your Majesty's intentions, and the benevolence of your heart, all desirable mercy will be mixed with any severity that will with deep regret be seen needful for accomplishing that important end.

That your Majesty may long reign with glory and honour, over a free, a united, a happy and grateful people; that your descendants, adorned with princely virtues, and friends to the rights and happiness of mankind, may inherit your crown to latest ages, is the fervent prayer of your Majesty's dutiful and faithful subjects.

ADDRESS OF THE JUSTICES OF THE PEACE FOR THE  
COUNTY OF MIDDLESEX.

Address of the Justices of the Peace for the County of *Middlesex*, in General Session assembled; and also of the Gentlemen, Clergy, and Freeholders of the same County, presented to His Majesty by Sir *John Hawkins*, Knight, Chairman of the Session, the Reverend Sir *George Booth*, Baronet, and *John Brettell*, Esquire.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Justices assigned to keep the peace, and to hear and determine divers Felonies, Trespases, and Misdemeanors, in the County of *MIDDLESEX*, in General Session assembled; and also of the Gentlemen, Clergy, and Freeholders of the same County, whose names are hereunto subscribed.

We, your Majesty's loyal and dutiful subjects, resident in this opulent County, sensible of the blessings which we derive from your Majesty's mild and gracious Government, during which justice has been administered with an impartiality unknown to former ages, and under which every subject has felt himself protected in the enjoyment of all those benefits which it is the ultimate end of civil institutions to ensure, humbly presume to address your Majesty at a crisis, which we conceive to be a most important one, and such as is not to be paralleled in the history of this or any other country.

We look back with awful reverence on that period towards the end of the last century, when, by a revolution, from which it were impiety to exclude the interposition of Divine Providence, the bounds of regal authority, and the measures of civil subjection, were mutually adjusted and ascertained, upon principles coeval with and interwoven in the very Constitution of this Country. To those genuine patriots, and friends of religious and civil liberty, the actors in that noble cause, we at this day owe it that persecution is banished to the realms of despotism; that illegal restraints of civil liberty are guarded against; that the ancient power of Parliaments over every part of the *British* Dominions, is recognised; and the supreme legislative authority, by a wise and happy temperance of various interests, declared to reside in the three estates of King, Lords, and Commons.

Reflecting on the above auspicious event, and the numerous benefits that have followed from it, we seek in vain for the motives of that unnatural rebellion in *North-America* into which the inhabitants of some of the Provinces thereof, not less by the artifices of a disappointed and impotent faction, than their own aversion to our religious and civil Constitution, have been precipitated.

To attain the ends of a lawless association, which aims at nothing less than an independence on the *Mother Country*, that would draw down destruction on their own heads, the legal Governments of the Colonies, now in rebellion, have, by degrees, been subverted, and the allegiance due to your Majesty from your loyal subjects there, has been extorted by and transferred to a few usurpers, whose regard for the publick is absorbed in the hope of private advantage. In the prosecution of their traitorous purposes, the hostilities originally commenced by the *Americans* have



been continued in a manner practised only by savages; and in the conduct of a war, on which, with unhallowed lips, they implore the Divine blessing, we behold, with equal amazement and horror, the violation of those rules of war to which humanity and the practice of all civilized nations have given a sanction.

Miseries, greater, if possible, than those of a war thus conducted on the part of our enemies, have been denounced against the Mother Country by its rebellious sons, who, by resolutions of non-importation, have endeavoured to cut off the sources of our wealth, and by the dread of famine, to stimulate the industrious manufacturers of this Kingdom to oppose that power which has been their constant support. But, thanks be to *God*, the flourishing condition of our trade, the quick circulation of wealth, the state of public credit, and the amazing increase of buildings and mercantile improvements which present themselves to our eyes in every part of this Country, are evident proofs of the futility of all such attempts, as they are of the flourishing state of the Kingdom in general.

With very little attention to the merits of the dispute, and without being able to controvert that fundamental principle of civil society, that protection and allegiance are reciprocal, the Colonies in rebellion resist the payment of taxes which their preservation has made necessary, founding their pretended exemption, not on reason, equity, or natural justice, but upon the construction of those grants to which the Colonies owe their political existence.

The rights, whatever they are, which the *Americans* claim, are founded in Charters from time to time granted by your Majesty's royal predecessors, under proper limitations and restrictions. With the greatest professions of zeal for liberty, do these infatuated people exalt the regal into arbitrary power, and from principles of law and logick, which are now for the first time advanced, contend that the acts of the aggregate legislative body are of less force to bind the subject than those of an integral part thereof; and with all the insidious arts of adulation, your Majesty is courted to accept of that absolute power which you have uniformly disclaimed, as well by the whole tenour of your conduct, as by referring the means of preserving the supremacy of this Country over the Colonies, to the great council of the Nation.

For this singular instance of moderation, as for every other benefit which we derive from your Majesty's paternal care and watchful regard for our interests, receive, most gracious Sovereign, the sincere and humble acknowledgments of us, your Majesty's faithful and loyal subjects; and as the merciful forbearance hitherto shown to the Colonies in rebellion, would, if farther extended, be injurious to the interests of the whole *British* Empire, accept, also, this tender of every assistance which we are capable of rendering towards establishing the authority of the *British* Legislature over its Colonies and dependencies; while, with unfeigned zeal, we supplicate the Supreme Disposer of all events for prosperity on those wise and lenient, but steady councils which have been resolved on, and we doubt not will be pursued, for effectuating this important and necessary purpose.

JOHN HUNTER HOLT TO THE PUBLICK.

Norfolk, October 12, 1775.

The subscriber having been prevented from continuing his business, by a most unjustifiable stretch of arbitrary power, begs leave to inform the publick that he has some expectations of procuring a new set of materials, which, if he should be so fortunate as to succeed in, will enable him once more to apprise his countrymen of the danger they may be in from the machinations and black designs of their common enemy. The particular place where the office will be erected, is not yet fixed, but it will be so near *Norfolk* as to give him an opportunity of receiving the earliest and most authentick information of the proceedings of the gentlemen of the Army and Navy, and of sounding the alarm whenever danger approaches. As his paper has hitherto been free and open to all parties, he intends to observe the same caution and impartiality in his future publications, and cannot but flatter himself that his conduct has been such as will entitle him to the future encouragement of his subscribers and the publick.

JOHN HUNTER HOLT.

THOMAS ROBINSON TO MESSRS. WILLIAM AND THOMAS BRADFORD.

Sussex County, October 12, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: A paper appeared in your Journal, No. 1712, said to be published by order of the Committee of the proposed new County in the *Delaware* Government, holding me out to the publick as an enemy to my Country. As that publication was made without my having an opportunity to controvert the charge made against me, though it has failed of answering the private election purposes for which it was made, in the County where I live; yet it may have some effect upon those who do not know me, and who, from their distance, cannot be acquainted with the true state of the matter. I therefore beg you will do me the justice to insert in your next paper the enclosed certificate, signed by five members of the Committee of Inspection, which is all I can yet procure. I also beg of the publick in general to suspend their opinion until the Committee have examined the matter, and are prepared to lay a full state of it before the publick. I shall avoid saying any thing about the charge, except that it is wholly groundless, not doubting but that I shall be honourably acquitted by the Committee.

I am, Gentlemen, yours, &c.,

THOMAS ROBINSON.

Messrs. William and Thomas Bradford.

We, the subscribers, being appointed to represent the character of *Thomas Robinson, Esq.*, in that point of view in which it appeared to the Committee of that District lately annexed to the County of *Sussex*, do certify, that we have not as yet had it in our power to enter into a full discussion of the matter; but, in the mean time, beg leave to offer to the publick a resolution of a majority of a very full Committee, on the 16th day of *August* last:

"On motion, resolved by this Committee, that the proceeding of the Committee of Correspondence, of the 27th of *July* last, in regard to *Thomas Robinson, Esq.*, is illegal, it being drawn up and sent to the press by only four of said Committee, when there should have been seven of that body at least to have done the same."

And from any circumstance that has yet appeared to us on the inquiry that we have been able to make, the charge against the said *Thomas Robinson* is altogether without foundation. The publick is therefore desired to suspend their opinion in regard to said *Robinson*, until he is heard by the General Committee.

ISAAC MINSHALL, Chairman, JOHN LAWS,  
JOSEPH TURPIN, ALEX. LAWS.  
ISAAC BRADLEY,

NATHANIEL WOODHULL TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

New-York, October 12, 1775.

SIR: Captain *Thompson*, lately arrived from *London*, was examined before the Provincial Congress here; some parts of the information he gave are important, and may not be fully known to you. I therefore take liberty to enclose you notes of Mr. *Thompson's* information, and have the honour to be, with the greatest respect and esteem, most respectfully, Sir, your obedient humble servant,

NATHANIEL WOODHULL, President.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

New-York, October 10, 1775.

Captain *William Thompson* informs that he left *London* the 13th of *August*, and left *Torrey* on the 19th; that it was generally reported in *England* that troops were to go from *Ireland* to *Boston*; that five Regiments were the number mentioned; that transports had actually sailed to take in those troops; that it was supposed the troops were ready, as they had been collecting from *April* last; that a train of artillery was shipping, and in part shipped for *America*; and that four Companies of Artillery are coming out therewith from *London*; that a brigantine was at *Torrey*, with artillery, arms, and ammunition, and that the officer who had the care of the artillery, &c., told him that they were destined for *Quebeck*, and had on board ten thousand muskets, three hundred barrels of gunpowder,

and six field-pieces, three-pounders, and a proportionate quantity of lead; that the vessel with those arms and ammunition is a small brigantine, about one hundred or one hundred and ten tons; that she was under convoy of the *Lizard*, of twenty-eight guns, who was to take her in tow, if necessary; that there were four Companies of Artillery, with the train abovementioned, destined for *America*, besides this store vessel; that the Captain of the said brigantine informed him, that another vessel, with the like quantity of stores, was to sail for *Virginia*, for the use of the negroes there; but that the officer who had the direction of the arms, &c., gave him no information of that matter; that he heard, soon after the receipt of the news of *Bunker's Hill*, that *Hanoverian* or *Hessian* Troops were to be sent for; that three thousand ton of transports were taken up immediately after the arrival of the *Bunker's Hill* news, and generally reported to be taken up for the *Hanoverian* Troops; that those transports were not sailed, to his knowledge, when he left *Britain*; that, after the news of *Bunker's Hill* arrived, as many Members of Parliament as could be collected near *London* were called and consulted; that, from what he heard at the Exchange, the voice of the landed interest seemed to be for the measures of Administration, and the mercantile interest against them; that there was not any talk of a change of Administration; that the people were in expectation of overtures from the Congress; that it was generally reported that General *Gage* was to be recalled, as inactive, and General *Amherst* sent to take the command; that he counted seventy-two vessels, with brooms at mast-head, between *Deptford* and *London Bridge*, besides many others to be sold; that they believed a non-exportation would take place in *America*; that there were very great complaints among the *American* merchants and manufacturers, of the stagnation of trade; that he heard nothing of the *West-India* merchants in particular; that the ship carpenters had chiefly abandoned the yards; that it was currently reported that the manufacturers had discharged some of their people, and that one in the woollen branch told him he had discharged a dozen of his hands; that there is a discontent among the lower class of people; that there had been a large demand for woollens from *Russia*, and larger than usual, but that it was in a great measure satisfied; that the *Russian* demands had assisted to keep down the murmurs of the people; that orders were issued to put ten sail of ships in commission; that stocks had fallen a very little, viz: half per cent., and had risen again a quarter per cent.; that the news of *Ticonderoga* and *Crown Point* being seized had been long arrived, and that the taking those places was generally condemned; that the appointment of the Generals *Washington*, *Lee*, *Putnam*, &c., and the striking paper money, was known in *London*; that those officers were thought to be proper men and good officers; and that General *Washington* was spoken of in a very high character as a General; that some people laughed at a paper money; that there was money for paying troops, and many rich presents to the *Indians*, on board of the *Lizard* frigate-of-war, for *Quebeck*; that they had the accounts of the conduct of the people of *Georgia*, and looked on the union of the Colonies as complete; that they had formerly been taught to believe that a handful of men could conquer the Colonies; that they say in *England*, that if they do not conquer *America* now, she will throw off all obedience, and become a Republick.

The preceding is a true copy of notes of the information given by Captain *William Thompson* to the Provincial Congress, at *New-York*, on the 10th of *October*, 1775; which notes were by me taken, and afterwards read to Mr. *Thompson* in Congress, who then declared they were truly taken.

JOHN MCKESSON, Secretary.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Ticonderoga, October 12, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of the 29th ultimo I had the honour to receive on the 10th instant, by Captain *Stanton*. Your Honour has my warmest thanks for your kind wishes. By the Divine favour, my health is so far restored as that I hope in a few days to leave this, and join the Army.

It gives me pain that your Honour should labour under any uneasiness on account of the information Colonel *Dyer*

has given you; and therefore, agreeable to your request, I shall relate what is come to my knowledge of the facts, for I was not here when Mr. *Lynch* honoured this place with a visit.

On the 30th of *August*, in the evening, I returned here, from *Albany*, after an absence of thirteen days; and on the next day I issued an order, of which the following is an extract:

"Such part of *Hinman's* as can be furnished with boats to embark to-morrow, and the remainder (except *Balch* and *Curtis's* Companies) as soon as boats can be provided; to carry with them four barrels of flour and four of pork in each boat; to join the Army, wherever it may be, with all possible despatch. Those of the Regiments who are fit for duty, and have bad arms, to exchange them with those that are sick, and have good arms."

There were then at this place Colonel *Hinman's*, Captain *Buell's*, Captain *Haines's*, and Captain *Sedgwick's*, Captain *Curtis's* at the landing, and the remaining three Companies at *Crown Point*, who were also ordered to march. I embarked a little after sunset on the 31st of *September*, having just before delivered, among others, the following order to Colonel *Hinman*:

"You will give discharges to all such men as have no prospect of being fit for service this campaign, to whatever Regiments they belong, provided they have the certificate of the Surgeon or his Mates."

I make no remarks on this order, as I believe the propriety of it must be evident to every person; and when I wrote your Honour on the 31st, (not the 21st, as your letter mentions,) I really believed I should have carried five hundred of *Hinman's* down the lake. I found, however, soon after my arrival at *Isle-aux-Noix*, that I had laboured under a mistake, as you will hereafter perceive; for, since your letter on this subject, I find, by examination, that the last return I had of Colonel *Hinman* was of *Saturday*, the 12th of *August*, four days before I went to *Albany*, and I had no idea that so many had sickened between that time and my return, on the 30th. In this return, two hundred and fifty effective rank and file were returned here, and two hundred and thirty-four at *Crown Point*—amounting, together, to four hundred and eighty-four; but I now find that, between the 12th and 25th of *August*, inclusive, fifty-three of this Regiment had gone from this post on furlough; and the number of sick increased with such amazing rapidity, that General *Montgomery*, between the 16th and 28th of *August*, discharged thirty-five of Colonel *Hinman's*; and the Colonel himself, on the 1st and 2d of *September*, discharged eighty-seven, and between that and the 16th, inclusive, the further number of eighty-three—so that I believe Mr. *Lynch* was not much misinformed, that Colonel *Hinman* had not above one hundred men with him when Mr. *Lynch* was here, provided effectives at this place were meant. And I am more induced to believe this, because on the 12th of *September*, at *Isle-aux-Noix*, Brigade-Major *Dimon*, in a general return of the Army, reported only twenty-two of Colonel *Hinman's*, officers included, fit for duty; and as they had arrived only four or five days before, there could not be many sick; and of these twenty-two, it is reasonable to conclude that the *Crown Point* Companies made the greatest part, as they had all along been healthy.

I cannot account for the foundation of the report that Colonel *Hinman* has suffered his men to depart to their various homes, unless it took rise from the number that went on furlough when Mr. *Lynch* was here; but I had reason to believe they were sick men, sent to recover their healths in the country.

I do not know that any of the troops from *Connecticut* came without arms, if guns, in whatever condition they may be, can be called arms; but, to speak like a military man, great numbers of every corps in the Army under my command wanted arms. Witness the order of the *New-York* Provincial Congress, for all the gunsmiths in that large City to quit all other work, and immediately repair the arms of General *Wooster's* and Colonel *Waterbury's* Regiments. These had then been on little or no service. Witness, also, the several armourers that have been constantly employed, both at this place and *Crown Point*, in repairing the arms of Colonel *Hinman's* Regiment and Colonel *Easton's* small corps, from the beginning of the

campaign to the 12th of *August*, with other troops being on the ground until then. Witness, also, my order above, for the exchange of arms, so late as the 31st of *August*. And however great the solecism may be, for the soldier to go to war without arms, Mr. *Lynch* was perfectly right when he said that many were without arms; for I am well informed, when he was at *Crown Point*, and the troops turned out, that many had no arms. I have two Companies here, of the troops raised in this Colony, a greater part of which have no arms at all. Another Company is repairing the roads between this and *Albany*, of which none but the officers have arms; and I suppose I have been obliged to furnish or exchange arms for upwards of one hundred more.

Your Honour says you cannot conceive why the *Connecticut* troops should refuse to be mustered. Nor I, I assure you; but I believe Mr. *Lynch* has not been misinformed on this head, whoever was his informant. I have had a long argument with Colonel *Hinman* on this subject. He and I differ as to the conclusion; but General *Montgomery*, the Muster-Master General, the gentlemen of my family, and I believe the Quartermaster-General too, were present, and will all agree with me, that Colonel *Hinman* refused to muster. I am informed that General *Montgomery* spoke with Colonel *Waterbury* on the subject, in my absence; and that so many difficulties arose, that it was judged best to defer the matter until it could be known what was done to the eastward. That the Captains, too, were apprehensive they should lose their one or one and a half per cent., allowed by your Colony for paying the men. It cannot be surprising, Sir, that I should not mention any misconduct of Colonel *Hinman's*. I have none to charge him with. He has always behaved to me with politeness and attention, and ever showed a readiness, in common with all the *Connecticut* officers, to obey my orders. I would not be understood, however, that my orders have been always punctually obeyed by the inferior officers and men, either of the *Connecticut* or any other corps. But this I impute to its true cause, a want of discipline and subordination, and not to any unwillingness.

I enclose your Honour a return of the men discharged here. You will perceive that very many are sent home since my return to this place; but none unless they were reported to me by the Director of the Hospital, Dr. *Stringer*, as unfit for further service—a very few excepted, whose families were in such a distressing situation, that I must have been void of the feelings of humanity, not to have suffered them to go home. It is certain, however, that some have feigned sickness; for Dr. *Stringer* informs me, that on his way up here, about the 6th of *September*, he met many men that looked very well; and, upon inquiry, some acknowledged they had procured their discharges by swallowing tobacco juice, to make them sick. Others had scorched their tongues with hot chocolate, to induce a belief that they had a fever, &c. Perhaps Mr. *Trumbull*, your son, may give you some information on this head.

I have just received a line from General *Montgomery*. His anxiety about provisions is relieved, but is in great want of powder, of which I have not an ounce left at this post. A conference took place on the 6th, between *St. Luke La Corne*, an agent of Governor *Carleton's*, and two gentlemen of ours, deputed by General *Montgomery*. I wait with impatience to learn the result. I need an apology for this interlined scrawl, and beg your Honour will impute it to my want of assistance, and to the hurry with which Captain *Buell* (whom I beg leave to recommend to your Honour's attention, as a good officer and good man) goes off.

I am your Honour's most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

The Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq.

P. S. Since writing the above, Colonel *Hinman* (to whom I have taken the liberty to show this letter) informs me, that he acquainted General *Montgomery*, whilst I was at *Albany*, that he had got his account of enlistments from *Connecticut*, and was willing to muster.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Ticonderoga, October 12, 1775.

—DEAR SIR: I did myself the honour to write your Excellency on the 26th ultimo, which I sent by the way of

*Albany*. On the 4th instant I received the originals of the enclosed, except that marked No. 2, which came to hand yesterday. It chagrins me much, that I have not more frequent opportunities of addressing myself to you.

I am extremely apprehensive that a want of powder will be fatal to our operations. I have sent express to *Albany* and *New-York*, but have not yet learnt whether I shall be supplied or not.

The Army is now supplied with provisions to the 30th instant, but all the pork that is to be had is gone; and although we have a sufficiency of fat cattle, I fear we shall want salt.

Enclose your Excellency a return of the discharged men from this Army. Exclusive of this, one hundred and fifty, at least, occupy the general hospital at *Fort George*, and I fear as many more are ready to enter it.

I begin to gather strength; my fever has left me, and I hope soon to be able to join the Army.

General *Wooster's* Regiment I suppose will be this evening at *Fort George*; they will be pushed off immediately on their arrival here.

Be pleased to make my best respects to General *Lee*, General *Gates*, and the gentlemen of your suit. I hope we shall all meet at a merry Christmas.

Adieu, my dear General; my best wishes attend you through life, happy if I can have an opportunity of evincing how sincerely I am, dear Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

General *Washington*, &c., &c.

P. S. This moment your Excellency's despatches of the 4th came to hand. Captain *Buell* waits for this; can therefore only thank you for them.

NEWPORT (RHODE-ISLAND) COMMITTEE TO THE NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

Newport, October 12, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Agreeable to a vote of the Committee for this Town, and in their behalf, I now beg leave to recommend to your favourable notice Captain *John Andrews*, the bearer of this letter, and Mr. *Nathan Bebee*, a baker in this Town, who both go to *New-York* to purchase flour for the use of the Town of *Newport*. They are both friends to the liberties of their Country, and, from inclination as well as interest, will use every precaution to avoid men of war and their tenders; and you may depend the flour they may purchase and import will be applied solely to the beforementioned use. There is only a small quantity of flour here at present; and unless we can procure a supply, we shall soon be in great distress for want of bread. We therefore hope the Committee of Inspection of *New-York* will commiserate our unhappy situation, and permit the abovementioned persons to purchase flour at and export the same from your City, or any where else within your district.

I am, with great regard, Gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

SAMUEL DYRE, *Chairman pro tem.*

To the Committee of Inspection, City of *New-York*.

LETTER TO A GENTLEMAN IN CONNECTICUT.

Cambridge, October 12, 1775.

DEAR SIR: By your last I find there are many unfavourable reports prevailing in regard to our General Officers, as well as those of more inferior rank and station. I am very sorry to find such a spirit of jealousy and animosity prevailing among our friends at home, at a time when the strictest harmony and the firmest union are necessary to preserve *America*, now bleeding in the glorious cause of liberty. Is it a small thing that we have left our homes, our parents and brethren, our wives and children, at a time, too, when the caresses of an affectionate husband are wanting to soothe the grief of a fond and kind mother, under the loss of her tender offspring, or to quiet the weeping children under the loss of their kind and provident mother, and are hazarding our lives in the high places of the field for you, your wives and your little ones—in fine, for you all—that you should heap upon us the most igno-

minious reproaches? Is it not enough that we should bleed and die for you, but must we, in the last groan and agony, be scourged and tormented with your slandering tongue? We are men of your own appointing; did you elevate us to be buffeted and spit upon? Ungenerous to the last degree! Such conduct is a disgrace to the noble cause in which we are contending; and not only so, but it is unfriendly, yea, it is against it. This spirit, I fear, will effect that which the united power of *Europe* could not, viz: the subjugating *America* to perpetual bondage. Had hell all been called together in council, they could not have fell upon any thing more likely to effect the grand design of our enemies, than the raising and spreading false and malicious reports against our officers, especially against our General Officers, whom I dare venture to affirm are men every way calculated for the important office they sustain, and are worthy to command a *Roman Army*.

My dear friend, consider the consequences of these things, and prevent them as much as in you lies. I know your influence. Should those worthless spreaders of sedition be neglected and frowned upon by men of worth and dignity, they would immediately see their folly and hold their peace.

Our cause is just and righteous, and nothing but intestine broils and divisions can defeat us. Heaven is pleased at our noble union and efforts in the cause of liberty and righteousness, and let us beware how we merit its displeasure. If we persevere in the path we have set out in, we shall rid our land of foes to liberty and religion, and *America* will be the grand seat of liberty and righteousness, and the asylum of the oppressed and the afflicted throughout all the earth; which is the wish of him who has the pleasure to be your friend and very humble servant,

D. T.

COL. JOSEPH REED TO CAPTAIN NICHOLSON BROUGHTON.

Head-Quarters, October 12, 1775.

SIR: You are to recruit your present crew to seventy men, including officers, but not out of the Companies stationed at *Marblehead*, for the security of the coast, without the consent of the Committee. You will have further instructions in a few days. In the mean time, you are to follow the orders of your Colonel.

I am, Sir, your very humble servant, J. REED.

[To Captain *John Selman* the same.]

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO COLONEL JOHN GLOVER.

Head-Quarters, October 12, 1775.

SIR: I was under some mistake with respect to the proportion of the two vessels who advance farther. Their share of prizes will be the same, and any special service will be recommended to the Congress for further bounty; therefore you need say nothing upon this head. Lose no time. Every thing depend upon expedition.

I am, Sir, your very humble servant, J. REED.

To Colonel *John Glover*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read October 21, 1775.]

Camp at Cambridge, October 12, 1775.

SIR: I am honoured with your several favours of the 26th and 30th *September*, and 5th *October*, the contents of which I shall beg leave to notice in their respective orders.

Previous to the directions of Congress to consult the General Officers on the best mode of continuing and providing for the Army during the winter, I had desired them to turn their thoughts upon these subjects, and to favour me with the result, by a particular day, in writing. In this interval, the appointment of Doctor *Franklin*, Mr. *Lynch*, and Colonel *Harrison*, was communicated; an event which has given me the highest satisfaction, as the subject was too weighty and complex for a discussion by letter. This appointment made any conclusion here unnecessary, as it is not probable any such arrangement would be agreed on as would not be altered, in some respects, upon a full and free conference. This good effect will arise from the step already taken, that every officer will be prepared to give

his sentiments upon these important subjects. The estimates of the Commissary and Quartermaster-General, I have now the honour of enclosing; the first is the enclosure No. 1; the other, No. 2. With respect to the reduction of the pay of the men, which may enter into the consideration of their support, it is the unanimous opinion of the General Officers that it cannot be touched with safety at present. I have procured an account, from Colonel *Thompson*, of the expenditure of the five thousand Dollars, which is enclosed, No. 3. Upon the presumption of there being a vacancy in the direction of the Hospital, Lieutenant-Colonel *Hand*, formerly a Surgeon in the Eighteenth Regiment, or Royal *Irish*, and Dr. *Poster*, late of *Charlestown*, and one of the Surgeons of the Hospital, under Doctor *Church*, are candidates for that office. I do not pretend to be acquainted with their respective merits, and therefore have given them no further expectation than that they should be mentioned as candidates for the department. I therefore need only to add, upon this subject, that the affairs of the Hospital require that the appointment should be made as soon as possible.

Before I was honoured with your favour of the 5th instant, I had given orders for the equipment of some armed vessels, to intercept the enemy's supplies of provisions and ammunition. One of them was on a cruise between *Cape Ann* and *Cape Cod* when the express arrived. The others will be fit for the sea in a few days, under the command of officers of the Continental Army, who are well recommended as persons acquainted with the sea, and capable of such a service. Two of these will be immediately despatched on this duty, and every particular mentioned in your favour of the 5th instant literally complied with. That the honourable Congress may have a more complete idea of the plan on which these vessels are equipped, I enclose a copy of the instructions given to the Captain now out, No. 4. These, with the additional instructions directed, will be given to the Captains who go into the mouth of the *St. Lawrence River*. As both officers and men most cheerfully engage in the service, on the terms mentioned in these instructions, I fear that the proposed increase will create some difficulty, by making a difference between men engaged on similar service. I have, therefore, not yet communicated this part of the plan, but reserved an extra bounty as a reward for extraordinary activity. There are no armed vessels in this Province, and Governor *Cooke* informs me the enterprise can receive no assistance from him, as one of the armed vessels of *Rhode-Island* is on a long cruise, and the other unfit for the service. Nothing shall be omitted to secure success. A fortunate capture of an ordnance ship would give new life to the camp, and an immediate turn to the issue of this campaign.

Our last accounts from Colonel *Arnold* are very favourable. He was proceeding with all expedition, and, I flatter myself, making all allowances, he will be at *Quebeck* the 30th instant, where, a gentlemen from *Canada* (Mr. *Bruce*) assures me, he will meet with no resistance.

In the Quartermaster's estimate there are some articles omitted, of which, he informs me, he cannot pretend to furnish a computation, such as cartage, tools, &c., for which some general allowance must be made.

From the various accounts received from *Europe*, there may be reason to expect troops will be landed at *New-York* or some other middle Colony. I should be glad to know the pleasure of the Congress, whether, upon such an event, it would be expected that a part of this Army should be detached, or the internal force of such Colony, and its neighbourhood, be deemed sufficient; or whether, in such case, I am to wait the particular direction of Congress.

The fleet, mentioned in my last, has been seen standing N. N. E., so that we apprehend it is intended for some part of this Province, or *New-Hampshire*, or, possibly, *Quebeck*.

The latest and best accounts we have from the enemy are, that they are engaged in their new work across the south end of *Boston*, preparing their barracks, &c., for winter. That it is proposed to keep from five hundred to one thousand men on *Bunker's Hill*, all winter, who are to be relieved once a week; the rest to be drawn into *Boston*.

A person who has lately been a servant to Major *Connelly*, a tool of Lord *Dunmore's*, has given an account of a scheme to distress the Southern Provinces, which ap-

peared to me of sufficient consequence to be immediately transmitted. I have therefore got it attested, and do myself the honour of enclosing it, No. 5.

The new levies from *Connecticut* have lately marched into camp, and are a body of as good troops as any we have; so that we have now the same strength as before the detachment under Colonel *Arnold* marched.

I am, with the most respectful sentiments to the honourable Congress and yourself, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL WARD AND OTHER  
GENERAL OFFICERS.

[Circular.]

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 5, 1775.

SIR: In a letter from the Congress, dated *September 26th*, information on the following points is required:

What number of men are sufficient for a winter's campaign?

Can the pay of the privates be reduced? How much?

What rations should be allowed the men?

And what regulations are further necessary for the government of the Forces?

To the above queries of the Congress I have to add several of my own, which I also request your opinion upon, viz:

For how long a time ought the men in the present Army (should we set about enlisting them) be engaged?

What method would you recommend, as most eligible, to clothe a new-raised Army with a degree of decency and regularity? Would you advise it to be done by the Continent? In that case, would you lower the men's wages, and make no deduction for clothing, or let it stand, and make stoppages? And how much a month?

As there appears to be great irregularity in the manner of paying the men, and much discontent has prevailed on this account, in what manner and at what fixed periods would you advise it to be done, under a new establishment?

What sized Regiments would you recommend under this establishment; that is, how many men to a Company, how many Companies to a Regiment, and how officered?

Is there any method by which the best of the present officers in this Army can be chosen, without impeding the enlistment of the men by such choice and preference? Under any complete establishment, even if all the privates in the Army were engaged again, many of the present officers must be discharged, as there is an over proportion; of course we ought to retain the best.

Your close attention to the foregoing points, against *Monday*, ten o'clock, at which time I shall expect to see you at this place, will much oblige, Sir, your most obliged humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

#### COUNCIL OF WAR.

At a Council of War held at Head-Quarters, *October 8, 1775*, present: His Excellency General *Washington*; Major-Generals *Ward*, *Lee*, *Putnam*; Brigadier-Generals *Thomas*, *Spencer*, *Heath*, *Sullivan*, *Greene*, *Gates*.

His Excellency having, on the 5th instant, proposed sundry questions, in writing, to each of the Members of the Council, now requested their opinion on the several matters referred to their consideration.

1st. What number of men are sufficient for a winter's campaign?

Unanimously agreed, that the Army ought not to consist of less than twenty thousand three hundred and seventy-two men,\* and that it will be proper to form it into twenty-six Regiments, exclusive of Riflemen and Artillery; that each Regiment consist of seven hundred and twenty-eight men, officers included. Each Company to be officered with one Captain, two Lieutenants, and one Ensign, and to contain four Sergeants, four Corporals, two Drums or Fifes, and seventy-six Privates; which Army is deemed sufficient both for offensive and defensive measures. That the Adjutant and Quartermaster of each Regiment have also a subaltern commission.

\* Battalion men, eighteen thousand nine hundred and twenty-eight; Rifle and Artillery men, one thousand four hundred and forty-four—twenty thousand three hundred and seventy-five men.

2d. Can the pay of the Privates be reduced? How much?

Unanimously agreed, that the pay cannot be reduced at present.

3d. What rations should be allowed the men? and for such small articles as the Commissary at times cannot furnish, shall they be compensated in money or provisions?

Unanimously agreed, that the present allowance of provisions ought to stand. And agreed by a majority, that the compensation be made in money.

4th. What regulations are further necessary for the government of the Forces?

This question being so general, the Members of the Council were not prepared to give their sentiments. Whereupon his Excellency desired they would particularly attend to the Articles and Regulations of the Continental Army, and suggest such alterations and improvements as they should deem necessary.

5th. For how long a time ought the men in the present Army (should we set about enlisting them) be engaged?

Unanimously agreed, to the 1st *December, 1776*; but to be sooner discharged if necessary.

6th. What method would you recommend as most eligible to clothe the new-raised Army with a degree of decency and regularity? Would you advise it to be done by the Continent? In that case, would you lower the men's wages, and make no deduction for clothing, or let it stand, and make stoppages? and how much per month?

Agreed, that each General Officer clothe a person according to his own fancy and judgment, and then the best dress to be selected as a model. That the clothing be provided by the Continent, and paid for by stoppages of ten Shillings per month.

7th. As there appears great irregularity in the manner of paying the men, and much discontent has prevailed on that account, in what manner and at what fixed periods would you advise it to be done, under a new enlistment?

The Members of the Council, upon this question, were equally divided, viz:

For payment per month—*Greene*, *Sullivan*, *Heath*, *Lee*, *Washington*.

For payment per three months—*Gates*, *Spencer*, *Thomas*, *Putnam*, *Ward*.

8th. What sized Regiments would you recommend under this establishment; that is, how many men to a Company, how many Companies to a Regiment, and how officered?

This question answered under the first.

9th. Is there any method by which the best of the present officers in the Army can be chosen, without impeding the enlistment of the men by such choice and preference? Under any complete establishment, even if all the privates in the Army were engaged again, many of the present officers must be discharged, as there is an over proportion; of course, we ought to retain the best.

This question being of a very difficult and delicate nature, the several Members requested further time to consider it.

10th. Whether it will be advisable to enlist any negroes in the new Army? or whether there be a distinction between such as are slaves and those who are free?

Agreed, unanimously, to reject all slaves, and, by a great majority, to reject negroes altogether.

#### Brigadier-General GATES's Opinion on Queries of OCTOBER 5, 1775.

Question 1st. What number of men are sufficient for a winter's campaign?

Answer. This will depend, in great measure, upon the number the enemy intend to keep in *Boston* and upon *Bunker's Hill*. If they do not, by detachments from thence, diminish their present numbers lower than seven thousand effective men, exclusive of officers, seamen, and artillerymen, I think twenty thousand (commissioned and non-commissioned officers included) are as few as ought to be stationed at *Cambridge* and *Roxbury*. Perhaps a less number might suffice for defence at both those posts; but an eye to offence will most undoubtedly be wide open, to avail ourselves of every possible advantage which the weakness of the enemy, the circumstances of the time, and our own superiority, may afford. Provision is hereby also made for any new re-enforcement the enemy may receive; and every



intelligence from them declares that they expect, this fall, very considerable assistance, both by sea and land. Another powerful reason for keeping up this number is, that by the opening of the summer, the Army, by the diligence and activity of the officers, may be made a well-disciplined body of troops, and fit to execute any service they may be commanded to perform.

*Question 2d.* Can the pay of the privates be reduced, and how much?

*Answer.* The pay of the privates had better be continued as at present established, and all necessary stoppages made, for clothing, &c., out of that pay.

*Question 3d.* What rations should be allowed the soldiers?

*Answer.* The rations to be continued as directed by the general orders of the 8th of *August* and 21st of *September* following. If milk and peas, or any of the small species of provisions, cannot be procured in the winter, the Commissary-General should make good such deficiency by a larger supply or allowance in some other article, but not in money. More care to be taken in the baking of bread; nothing contributes more to the health of soldiers than good and wholesome food.

*Question 4th.* What regulations are further necessary for the government of the Forces?

*Answer.* This question comprehends almost all the others. As those are particularly answered, I shall confine my answer to so general a question to the smallest possible compass; and, first, the Army ought to be so regulated that every non-commissioned officer and soldier be provided with good and sufficient clothing, (as well for winter as summer,) substantial and complete arms and accoutrements, as follows: A powder-horn; a bag for buck-shot; a tin canister, to hold thirty-six cartridges of powder and ball, with a leather strap to sling it across the shoulder; a cartridge-box, to contain twenty-three cartridges or thereabouts; and every soldier, without exception, should have a bayonet. Much regulation is wanted in the Continental Articles of War, as in many instances they have been found to give too discretionary a power to the members who compose General Courts-Martial; a very flagrant instance having happened lately in the trial of Lieutenant-Colonel *Abiah Brown*. A Provost-Martial should, without delay, be appointed.

*Question 5th.* For how long a time ought the men in the present Army (should we set about enlisting them) be engaged?

*Answer.* The Army to be now raised should be enlisted to serve for one year; that is, from the 31st of *December*, 1775, to the 31st of *December*, 1776. If the wicked attempts of the present abandoned *English* Ministry should cease before that period expires, and peace and liberty be restored to this once happy Continent, and the Ministerial Troops withdrawn, then the Troops to be discharged as the Continental Congress, in their wisdom, shall direct.

*Question 6th.* What method would you recommend as most eligible, to clothe a new-raised Army with a proper degree of decency and regularity? Would you advise it to be done by the Continent? In that case, would you lower the men's wages, and make no deduction for clothing, or let it stand, and make stoppages? and how much a month?

*Answer.* As to clothing, I am confident it might be so made and contrived that, by throwing off the coat or outer garment, the waistcoat would answer sufficiently for the heat of the summer. *Indian* stocking, and warm woollen breeches, made strong by being doubled upon the seams, would be best in this climate. It would be proper for a pattern dress to be exhibited. Let each General Officer produce a soldier dressed to his fancy; from those the best might be adopted.

*Question 7th.* As there appears great irregularity in the manner of paying the men, and much discontent has prevailed upon that account, in what manner and at what fixed periods would you advise it to be done under a new establishment?

*Answer.* The soldiers should be paid regularly every two months, which will keep so much in arrear as will provide such necessities as they immediately want, and, in many instances, prevent desertion.

*Question 8th.* What sized Regiments would you recommend under this establishment; that is, how many men to a Company, how many Companies to a Regiment, and how officered?

*Question 9th.* Is there any method by which the best of the present officers in the Army can be chosen, without impeding the enlistment of the men by such choice and preference?

*Answer.* The Regiments should, I think, consist of eight Companies; each Company to have one Captain, two Lieutenants, one Ensign, four Sergeants, four Corporals, one Drummer, one Fifer, and seventy-six Privates; three Field-Officers, one Chaplain, one Adjutant, one Quartermaster, one Surgeon, and one Surgeon's Mate. The Adjutant to have also an Ensign's commission, to enable him to keep a horse; he to be a good disciplinarian; to be ready at his pen. This encouragement will make it the ambition of the subalterns to deserve well, that they may get the Adjutancy when vacant.

In regard to selecting the best officers, it has been determined to have all the names of the officers, who are inclined to continue in the service, returned to the Brigadier-General of each Brigade, who will return to the General-in-Chief as soon as the whole are returned. The General-in-Chief, assisted by the rest of the General Officers, to select such as are thought fittest for the different ranks; the rest to be discharged.

HORATIO GATES, *Adjutant-General*.

Cambridge, October 15, 1775.

*Opinion of Brigadier-General GREENE, in answer to Queries of OCTOBER 5, 1775.*

*Question 1st.* What number of men are sufficient for a winter's campaign?

*Answer.* Twenty-five Regiments, amounting in the whole to thirteen thousand one hundred and thirty men, including Battalion officers; to be posted, nine Regiments on the right division, nine on the left, and seven in the centre. To act offensive and defensively, thirty-eight Regiments to be distributed as before mentioned.

*Question 2d.* Can the pay of the privates be reduced?

*Answer.* No. Because a sudden reduction would impede the filling the Regiments to such a degree as would possibly weaken the lines at the expiration of the old establishment. The people have not, as yet, felt the necessity of entering the service for the support of themselves and families. They will consequently refuse enlisting for a time, with the view of reducing the Congress to the necessity of raising the wages.

*Question 3d.* What rations should be allowed the men?

*Answer.* As the rations do not enter into the nature of the establishment, but are variable at the pleasure of the Commander-in-Chief, I do not think it eligible to make alteration, at this time, of the present provision.

*Question 4th.* What regulations are further necessary for the government of the Forces?

*Answer.* As to appointments, a Provost-Martial is wanted; as to martial laws, treason against the United Colonies, committed in the Army, should be clearly designated, and the punishment expressed.

*Question 5th.* What is the most eligible method of clothing a new-raised Army?

*Answer.* The clothing should be procured by the Continent, and delivered to the men at prime cost and charges; to be paid for by monthly deductions; each deduction amounting to twelve Shillings, lawful money.

*Question 6th.* How are the men to be paid?

*Answer.* I esteem monthly payments the best calculated to quiet the minds of the soldiery, who must frequently contribute to the support of their families. To this purpose, regimental abstracts should be made, signed by the Colonel or commanding officer of the Regiment, who should apply to his Excellency for a warrant to the Paymaster-General. The Colonel should deliver the money to the Captains of Companies, who will be accountable to the Colonel, who will be answerable to the Paymaster-General.

*Question 7th.* What sized Regiments upon the new establishment?

*Answer.* The Regiment should consist of five hundred

and twenty-six men, including officers; one Colonel, one Lieutenant-Colonel, and one Major; eight Companies to each Regiment; one Captain, one Lieutenant, and one Ensign; three Sergeants, three Corporals, one Drummer and one Fifer. Staff Officers: one Chaplain, one Adjutant, (being a sub,) one Quartermaster, (being a sub,) one Surgeon, and one Mate.

*Question 8th.* Can the best officers be retained without impeding the enlistment.

*Answer.* It is a matter of great delicacy, and, to accomplish it with propriety, I feel the want of military knowledge; however, I beg liberty to propose that the officers now in the service receive enlisting orders: first, to engage all that are fit and willing, now in service; then every one who shall have leave of absence by furlough, as well as the rest, be directed to engage, for the establishment, as many effective men as possible, (each Government or Colony having a certain number of Regiments assigned to it,) and, when the whole number shall be raised, his Excellency will retain such officers as he shall think best qualified, after receiving recommendations for the Field-Officers from the Brigadier-Generals, and of the Commissioned Officers from the Colonels or commanding officers of Regiments, and also from the Brigadier-Generals.

*Question 9th.* For how long a time should the men be engaged?

*Answer.* For one year, unless sooner discharged by the Continental Congress; because every contract should be fixed and certain in all its parts; for men esteem confinement, (of which the service partakes,) without any fixed period to its duration, a boundless gulf, where the fruitful imagination creates ten thousand nameless horrors. They will therefore startle at visionary ills, (supposing their enlistments during the pleasure of the Congress,) not considering that the importance of the contest should banish every private consideration which may rise in competition with the publick good.

#### GENERAL SULLIVAN TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Questions proposed by his Excellency General Washington, with answers thereto, by his humble servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

*Question.* What number of men are sufficient for a winter's campaign?

*Answer.* Eighteen thousand one hundred and forty-eight, arranged in the following order, viz:

At Roxbury, two Brigades, (five Regiments each),	
ten Regiments, each 698 men, all officers included,	6,980
Four Regiments at Winter-Hill, one Brigade,	2,792
Four Regiments at Prospect-Hill, one Brigade,	2,792
Eight Regiments at Cambridge, one of which to be stationed at Chelsea and Malden, two Brigades,	5,584

Total, Men, 18,148

*Question.* Can the pay of the privates be reduced? and how much?

*Answer.* An attempt to reduce the wages, at this time, will probably prevent the raising of another Army. And when it is considered that the men, in general, find their own arms, and all find their own clothing, and enlist without a bounty, I cannot suppose the wages unreasonable.

*Question.* What rations shall be allowed the men?

*Answer.* The same as at present; only fixing a price on each article, that the men may have their money weekly in lieu of those articles which the Commissary cannot furnish.

*Question.* What regulations are further necessary for the government of the Forces?

*Answer.* That a General Court-Martial have power to try and punish atrocious offenders, who may come into the camp and behave disorderly, and all such as may be guilty of stealing and purloining from the Army. That persons convicted of holding correspondence with or giving intelligence to the enemy be punished with death. That Adjutants be appointed to each Brigade. That in case of the death or resignation of any officer, the officers are to rise in their own corps, and keep the command in the respective Regiments or Companies to which they belong.

*Question.* For how long a time ought the men in the present Army to be engaged?

*Answer.* As the Army is principally composed of husbandmen, and their business comes on about the 1st of April, none of those would incline to enlist for a longer time; as tarrying one month longer would as effectually defeat the farming business, for the year ensuing, as if they were to engage for a year; and as an Army may easily be engaged, before that time, for the ensuing summer, I recommend that they be enlisted until the 1st of April, and no longer.

*Question.* What method would you recommend as most eligible to clothe a new Army with a proper degree of decency and regularity? Would you advise it to be done by the Continent? In that case, would you lower the men's wages, and make no deduction for clothing, or let it stand, and make stoppages? and how much a month?

*Answer.* The wages ought to stand; and if a uniform be agreed on, the men should have the liberty to procure it for themselves; provided they do it seasonably and to the acceptance of their officers; but as many of them will not be able to do this, the Continent should provide for those, and stop it out of their wages. The same method ought to be pursued if common clothing only is required, as many of them will be unable to procure the necessary articles.

*Question.* As there appears to be great irregularity in the manner of paying the men, and much discontent has prevailed upon that account, in what manner and at what fixed periods would you advise it to be done, under a new establishment?

*Answer.* As some new recruits must be raised, and as those recruits will not, probably, have money to provide themselves for the campaign; and as no bounty money is to be given them, I recommend that they receive one month's advance wages, and the residue at the expiration of their term.

*Question.* What sized Regiments would you recommend under this establishment, viz: how many men to a Company, how many Companies to a Regiment, and how officered?

*Answer.* Ten Companies to a Regiment, two of which to be Light-Infantry, sixty-four men to a Company, including Sergeants and Corporals, which will give sixty Corporals and Privates to each Company, or subdivision, and thirty to each platoon. The officers to be, one Captain, one Lieutenant, and one Ensign.

*Question.* Is there any method by which the best of the present officers in this Army can be chosen, without impeding the enlistment of the men by such choice and preference?

*Answer.* I think the officers in my Brigade, who are most averse to doing duty, and least able to endure fatigue, having signified their intention to leave the service, and the best officers inclining to tarry, I am of opinion that the most worthy and resolute officers in the whole Army will remain in the service, which will supersede the necessity of selecting the best for the winter campaign. But in case more than is requisite should incline to stay, when the names of the whole are given in, some method may be hit upon to get rid of those supernumerary officers, without impeding the enlistment of the men. I therefore advise that the Generals of Brigades give in the names of those officers who incline to tarry in the service, as soon as may be.

*An Account of the Men who are willing to continue in the service of the United Colonies, during the winter, from Colonel STARK's Regiment.*

Captain George Reed's Company,	- - - - -	27
Captain Daniel Moore's	" - - - - -	40
Captain Gordon Hutchings's	" - - - - -	30
Captain Elisha Woodbury's	" - - - - -	37
Captain Thos. McLaughlin's	" - - - - -	00
Captain John Hale's	" - - - - -	13
Captain Samuel Richards's	" - - - - -	7
Captain Aaron Kinsman's	" - - - - -	18
Captain Joshua Abbott's	" - - - - -	25
Captain Henry Dearborn's	" - - - - -	32
Total, Men,		229

October 8, 1775.

[No. 1.]

An Estimate of the cost of such articles, for the support of an AMERICAN Army, consisting of twenty-two thousand men, from the 10th of OCTOBER, 1775, to the 10th of MAY, 1776, being seven months, as full within the department of the Commissary-General:

Twenty-five thousand barrels Flour, at 44s.,	-	£55,000
Twelve thousand barrels Pork, at 65s.,	-	39,000
One thousand barrels salted Beef, at 50s.,	-	2,500
Twenty-two thousand pounds fresh Beef, three days in a week, 25s. per cwt.,	-	29,100
Two hundred barrels Beer or Cider per day, 5s.,	-	10,500
Twenty-two thousand pints Milk per day, 1d.,	-	19,150
Twenty-eight thousand bushels Peas or Beans, 6s.,	-	8,400
Six ounces Butter per man per week, 8d. per pound,	-	10,080
Two gallons Vinegar per man per week,	-	10,000
One hundred hogsheads New-England Rum,	-	1,250
Hospital stores uncertain; say thirty pipes Teneriffe Wine,	-	900
One hundred casks Raisins, 50s.,	-	250
One hundred barrels Oat Meal,	-	200
		£186,330
Add contingencies,	-	13,670
		£200,000

I compute the Pork as drove to camp; if bought in the country, the transportation will cost twenty Shillings per barrel more; in the whole, twelve thousand Pounds. Beer and Cider, Vinegar, Wine, Raisins, Oat Meal, and fifty hogsheads Rum, already purchased.

JOSEPH TRUMBULL.

[No. 2.]

An Estimate of the cost of a Barrack, ninety-six feet by sixteen feet, to be divided into six rooms, and to contain one hundred men:

Boards,	-	£30 00 0
Joist or slit work,	-	6 00 0
Timber for the frame,	-	12 06 0
Shingles,	-	10 16 0
Nails,	-	9 00 0
Bricks,	-	12 06 0
Additional wages to Soldiers, one month, (sixteen men,) who build the Barrack, 20s. per month,	-	16 00 0
Cost of a Barrack, ninety-six by sixteen feet,	-	£96 08 0

At the lowest estimate, we must build one hundred and twenty Barracks of that size, (ninety for Cambridge, and thirty for Roxbury camp,) which, in round numbers, will amount to - - - - - £12,000

Allowing one and a half cord of fire-wood, per week, to one hundred men, the Army will consume, in six months, eight thousand cords, at 20s., - - - - - 8,000

Lawful money, £20,000

THOS. MIFFLIN, Quartermaster-General.

Cambridge, October 5, 1775.

[No. 3.]

Cash advanced from the Congress—Dr.

To cash paid Marsteller & Thorne, for fifteen Rifles, as per account,	-	£68 04 00
To cash paid Benja. Weiser, for four Rifles, as per account,	-	16 02 06
To cash paid John Ross, for Drums, &c., as per account,	-	37 19 06
To cash paid Duffield & Delany, for Medicines for the Surgeon,	-	69 06 09
To cash paid six wagoners, in part, for carriage, as per account,	-	90 00 00
To cash paid Peter Filbert, for Mr. John Biddle, Commissary, as per account,	-	200 00 00

To cash paid Christian Wegman, for Mr. John Biddle, Commissary, as per account,	£17 14 00
To cash paid Owen Biddle, for Mr. John Kean, as per receipt, for Rifles,	54 18 00
To cash paid M. Gratz, for Rifles, as per account,	17 10 00
To cash paid Mr. Graydon, for Blanketing, Camp Kettles, &c.,	140 10 00
To cash paid John Davis, Commissary, in Reading,	36 00 00
To cash paid for Blankets, Russia Sheetting, &c.,	90 10 00
To cash paid Major Magaw,	11 15 00
To cash paid for Epaulets for Capt. John Lowdon,	6 00 00
To cash paid Expresses at sundry times,	30 07 06
To cash paid Margaret Duncan, for Russia Sheetting, by Mr. Biddle, as per account,	55 00 00
To cash paid William Homes's Draft,	76 00 00
To cash paid William Patterson, Conductor of Military Stores,	1 00 00
To cash paid Captain James Ross, as per receipt,	60 00 00
To cash paid Captains Lowdon, Dowdle, Nagel, Smith, Miller, Hendricks, and Chambers, sixty Pounds each, as per receipt, amounting to	420 00 00
To cash paid Lieutenant McClellan, as per receipt,	5 00 00
To cash paid Lieutenant James Parr, as per receipt,	15 00 00
To cash paid Lieutenants Grier, McCornel, and Buchanan,	15 00 00
To cash paid Valentine Eckart, Wagon-Master,	30 00 00
To cash paid Richard Backhouse, as per receipt, (Commissary from Reading,)	60 00 00
To cash paid Henry Yedse, Peter Smith, and Stophel Leab, Wagoners, as per receipts,	22 10 00
To cash paid Lieutenant John Dill,	5 00 00
To cash paid William Magaw, Surgeon,	5 00 00
To cash paid Lieutenant-Colonel Edward Hand,	44 00 00
To cash paid Captain Michael Dowdle,	35 00 00
To cash paid Nicholas Hansigger, Agent,	7 10 00
To cash paid Lieut. Samuel Craig, £1 5s., and paid Wm. Magaw, Surgeon, £7 10s.,	8 15 00
To cash paid Lieutenants McClellan, Irvine, and Nicholls, as per receipt,	15 00 00
To cash paid John Montgomery, for cash lent to purchase Provisions, &c.,	52 00 00
To cash paid Lieutenant Robert Makenzie, as per receipt,	3 02 06
To cash paid David Harris, Paymaster,	8 17 06
To cash given Captain Hendricks to recruit his Company, (omitted above,)	26 11 10
To cash given Captain Chambers to recruit his Company, (omitted above,)	27 10 00
	£1,885 01 01

Contra—Cr.

By five thousand Dollars, at seven Shillings six Pence each,	£1,875 00 00
Balance due,	10 01 01

Errors excepted: £1,885 01 01

WM. THOMPSON, Col., Second Regiment.

[No. 4.]

INSTRUCTIONS TO CAPTAIN NICHOLSON BROUGHTON.

1. You, being appointed a Captain in the Army of the United Colonies of North-America, are hereby directed to take the command of a detachment of said Army, and proceed on board the schooner Hannah, at Beverly, lately fitted out and equipped with arms, ammunition, and provisions, at the Continental expense.
2. You are to proceed, as commander of said schooner, immediately on a cruise against such vessels as may be

found on the high seas or elsewhere, bound inwards or outwards, to or from *Boston*, in the service of the Ministerial Army, and to take and seize all such vessels, laden with soldiers, arms, ammunition, or provision, for or from said Army, or which you shall have good reason to suspect are in such service.

3. If you should be so successful as to take any of said vessels, you are immediately to send them to the nearest and safest port to this camp, under a careful prize master, directing him to notify me, by express, immediately, of such capture, with all particulars, and there to wait my further direction.

4. You are to be very particular and diligent in your search after all letters or other papers tending to discover the designs of the enemy, or of any other kind, and to forward all such to me as soon as possible.

5. Whatever prisoners you may take you are to treat with kindness and humanity, as far as is consistent with your own safety; their private stock of money and apparel to be given them, after being duly searched; and when they arrive at any port, you are to apply to the Committee, or to any officer of the Continental Army stationed at such port, for a guard to bring them up to Head-Quarters.

6. For your own encouragement, and that of the other officers and men, to activity and courage in this service, over and above your pay in the Continental Army, you shall be entitled to one-third part of the cargo of every vessel by you taken and sent into port, (military and naval stores only excepted, which, with the vessels and apparel, are reserved for the publick service;) which said third part is to be divided among the officers and men, in the following proportions: Captain, six shares; First Lieutenant, five shares; Second Lieutenant, four shares; Surgeon, four shares; Ship's Master, three shares; Steward, two shares; Mate, one and a half share; Gunner, one and a half share; Boatswain, one and a half share; Gunner's Mate and Sergeant, one and a half share; Privates, one share each.

7. You are particularly charged to avoid any engagement with any armed vessel of the enemy, though you may be equal in strength, or may have some small advantage; the design of this enterprise being to intercept the supplies of the enemy, which will be defeated by your running into unnecessary engagements.

8. As there may be other vessels employed in the same service with yourselves, you are to fix upon proper signals, and, your stations being settled so as to take the greatest range, avoid cruising on the same ground. If you should happen to take prizes in sight of each other, the rules which take place among private ships of war are to be observed in the distribution of the prize money.

9. In case of retaking the vessel of any friend to the *American* cause, I will recommend it to such person to make a suitable compensation to those who have done such a service; but such vessels are not to be deemed as coming within the directions respecting other vessels.

10. You are to be extremely careful and frugal of your ammunition, by no means to waste any of it in salutes, or for any purpose but what is absolutely necessary.

Given under my hand, at Head-Quarters, *Cambridge*, this 2d day of *September*, 1775.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

[No. 5.]

*William Cowley*, of lawful age, being duly sworn, deposed and saith: That he has lived with Major *John Connolly*, of *Fort Pitt*, in the character of a servant, for two years last past; that the said *Connolly* was obliged to quit that place, fearing some injury from the inhabitants, who suspected him of being an enemy to his Country; that some time in *August* last, the said *Connolly* paid a visit to Lord *Dunmore*, on board of his Lordship's ship, the *Royal William*, then lying at *Portsmouth*, in *Virginia*, and took this deponent as his servant; that the said *Connolly* staid fourteen days on board of the said ship, and afterwards went to *Boston* in his Lordship's tender *Arundel*, with despatches to General *Gage*, from Lord *Dunmore*, where he was for the space of ten days. This deponent further saith, that after their departure from thence, the said *Connolly* asked this deponent if he was willing to go with him into the *Indian* Country; told him that he had been with General *Gage*, to get a commission, and orders to go into the *Indian*

Country to raise the *Indians* and *French*; that there was some part of the *Royal Irish* at *Fort Chartres*, this deponent thinks he said, who had it in command from General *Gage* to join him, and who had nine twelve-pounders; that as soon as he had settled his business with Lord *Dunmore*, after his return, he intended, as he dared not go home through the heart of the Country, to take his Lordship's tender, go to *St. Augustine*, there get guides to lead him through the *Cherokee* Nation, *Shawanese*, *Mingoes*, and *Delawares*; that he was to get commissions from Lord *Dunmore*, for Captain *White Eyes* and *Cornstalk*, and other of the chiefs, and designed to make them presents, in order to encourage them to join him; that he intends to stay at *Detroit* this winter, to furnish himself with boats and canoes, to bring his forces and cannon up the *Ohio* River; that he then intends to attack *Fort Pitt*, after taking which, he supposed all that part of the world would join him, especially as he had orders to give three hundred acres of land to every man that would enlist under him. This deponent further saith, that the said *Connolly* informed him of another scheme he had in view, namely, to proclaim freedom to all convicts and indented servants, then to march down to *Alexandria*, in *Virginia*, where he expects a reinforcement from Lord *Dunmore*, and to meet with some men of war, with which he intended to sweep the whole Country before him.

WILLIAM COWLEY.

MIDDLESEX, ss., October 12, 1775:

*William Cowley*, the subscriber to the within deposition, made oath to the truth of the same, before me,

ABRAHAM FULLER, Just. Peace.

#### ORDERS BY GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Head-Quarters, *Cambridge*, October 5, 1775.

(Parole, *Quebeck*.)

(Countersign, *Roxborough*.)

Lieutenant *Zachariah Walker*, tried at a General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Varnum* was the President, for "cowardice in the action upon *Bunker's Hill*, the 17th of *June* last." The Court, on consideration of the evidence, are unanimously of opinion that the prisoner is not guilty of the charge against him. The General commands the prisoner to be instantly released.

Head-Quarters, *Cambridge*, October 7, 1775.

(Parole, *Uxbridge*.)

(Countersign, *Williamsburgh*.)

Lieutenant-Colonel *Abijah Brown*, tried at a late General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Hitchcock* was President, for "endeavouring to defraud the Continent, in mustering two Soldiers, whom he at the same time employed in working upon his farm." The Court, having duly considered the evidence, are of opinion that Lieutenant-Colonel *Brown* is not guilty of any fraud, in endeavouring to have *Harrington* and *Clarke* mustered in the manner he did. But the Court are of opinion, that Colonel *Brown* is guilty of employing *Harrington* for fourteen days, and *Clarke* for eighteen days, out of camp, upon his own business, yet are inclined to think it was done rather through ignorance than a fraudulent intent, and therefore adjudge that he be fined four Pounds, lawful money, for the said offence.

The General orders Lieutenant-Colonel *Brown* to be released as soon as he has paid his fine to Dr. *Foster*, Director of the Hospital, who will apply it to the use of the sick in the General Hospital under his care. The General hopes the stigma fixed on Lieutenant-Colonel *Brown*, by the above sentence, will be a sufficient warning to all officers, not to be guilty of the like offence, especially as the General is confident no General Court-Martial will for the future admit a plea of ignorance in excuse of so atrocious a crime.

His Excellency Governour *Trumbull's* Commission being produced to the Commander-in-Chief, by *Thomas Dyer*, Esq., appointing him, the said *Dyer*, to be a Captain in the Thirty-Fourth Regiment of foot, which Regiment was raised in the Colony of *Connecticut*, and the officers commissioned by the legislative authority thereof: the General orders *Thomas Dyer*, Esq., immediately to join his Company, to be received into the said Regiment as a Captain, and to be obeyed as such.

The General Court-Martial, of which Colonel *Hitchcock* was President, is dissolved.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 8, 1775.

(Parole, *Yarmouth.*)

(Countersign, *Ambay.*)

For the future, the Adjutant-General will send the Parole and Countersign, under a sealed cover, by the Orderly Adjutant at Head-Quarters, to the Majors of Brigade, *Scammell, Box, Cary, and Henley*. They at gun firing in the evening, and not before, are to deliver the Parole and Countersign to the Adjutants of their respective Brigades. The Adjutants are first to deliver the Parole and Countersign to the Officers of the advanced guard, then to the Officer of every guard in and about the camp, and then to their Commanding Officers and Corps. The *Roxbury* Adjutant will receive every day, at orderly time, the Parole and Countersign, in a sealed cover, directed to the Commanding General at *Roxbury*, who will observe the same order and time of delivering them to Officers in his encampment, as is directed to be done here.

A General Court-Martial to sit to-morrow, to try such prisoners as shall be brought before them; Colonel *Bridge*, President.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 9, 1775.

(Parole, *Bedford.*)

(Countersign, *Cork.*)

If any negro is found straggling, after tattoo beating, about the camp, or about any of the roads or villages near the encampments at *Roxbury* or *Cambridge*, they are to be seized or confined until sunrise, in the guard nearest to the place where said negro is taken up.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 11, 1775.

(Parole, *Falkland.*)

(Countersign, *Georgia.*)

Captain *Samuel Gridley*, of Colonel *Gridley's* Regiment of Artillery, tried at a late General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Bridge* was President, for "backwardness in the execution of his duty, and for negligence in the care and discipline of his camp." The Court, upon mature consideration of the evidence examined in support of the charge, are unanimously of opinion, that no part of the charge is supported against Captain *Gridley*, and dismiss the complaint, as malicious, vexatious and groundless. The General approves the proceedings of the Court-Martial, and orders Captain *Gridley* to be immediately released.

#### COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

In Committee of Safety, Exeter, October 12, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: On the 2d of this instant, the Ship *Prince George*, *Richard Emmes* master, from *Bristol*, bound to *Boston*, with one thousand eight hundred and ninety-two barrels of flour, for the use of General *Gage's* Army, came into our harbour, and was boarded by a number of men, under the command of Lieutenant *Pickering*, of the *Matross Company*, and brought up to *Portsmouth*, where she is detained. General *Washington* has been consulted concerning her, and has desired that the cargo may be sent to the Army, and has promised to write to the Congress for their directions in what manner the cargo should be disposed of, and what should be allowed the captors, &c.

Our batteries are almost completed; the work done on them will surpass your imagination; several hundreds of men from the country round about having voluntarily laboured thereon a considerable time since they were begun.

We have nothing to communicate to you now, our public affairs continuing as they were when you left home; but must desire your diligent endeavours to procure something to be done relative to our civil Government. As there is not a barrel of flour to be sold in this Colony, we were under the necessity of taking a hundred barrels of the flour for the support of our soldiers and workmen at the batteries erecting on *Scovys* and *Pierces* Islands, there being upwards of a hundred soldiers, besides workmen, employed thereon, which we have since represented to General *Washington*, with a proposal to sell five hundred barrels to the inhabitants of *Portsmouth*, and deposite the money safely until directions from the Congress should be obtained.

We have lately had a requisition from General *Washington* to pay our Troops' wages up to the 4th of *August*, which was quite unexpected, and will occasion our emitting more money, and of course hinder our accounts from being forwarded for some time. The numbering the inhabitants

in this Colony is on hand, and when completed we shall transmit you an account thereof.

P. S. If, through the multiplicity of his affairs, General *Washington* should omit to write fully concerning the said ship and cargo, we desire you to lay the matter before the Congress, and procure their directions concerning it, to be transmitted to us as soon as possible.

#### ADDRESS OF THE TOWN OF SOUTHAMPTON.

Address of the Mayor, Bailiffs, Burgesses, and Inhabitants of the Town of *Southampton*, presented to His Majesty by the Right Honourable *Hans Stanley*, and *John Fleming*, Esquire, their Representatives in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, the Mayor, Bailiffs, Burgesses, and Inhabitants of the Town of *Southampton*, humbly approach your throne, expressing our acknowledgments of the many blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's auspicious reign.

Zealous for the honour of our Sovereign, the prosperity of our Country, and the support of the laws of this Kingdom, we ardently wish your Majesty may very long rule in the hearts of all your people, wherever dispersed through your extensive Dominions, and cannot but lament that our fellow-subjects in *America*, forgetful of the succour and protection so constantly afforded them by this their Parent State, have suffered themselves to be deluded by the arts of wicked and licentious men, and proceeded to acts of rebellion against your royal person and Government. In testimony, therefore, of our abhorrence of those pernicious maxims by which they pretend to justify their conduct, we presume to entreat your Majesty to use the most effectual means to assert your royal authority, vindicate the injured supremacy of the *British* Legislature, and recall the infatuated Colonists to their allegiance. And because we fear the milder influence of reason and persuasion will still be found inadequate to those truly desirable ends, while those unhappy men continue wilfully ignorant of your Majesty's gracious intentions towards them, and blind to the pleasing prospect of accommodation, we beg leave to assure your Majesty that we will, at the hazard of all that is valuable to us, support the dignity of your Crown, and exert all our power to preserve the utmost limits of your Empire undiminished, and in due obedience to your Majesty and your illustrious family.

May the *God* of wisdom and of power direct your Majesty's counsels for the restoration of harmony and peace, or go forth with your fleets and armies in the prosecution of your undoubted rights over every part of the Dominions which He, by whom Kings reign, has committed to your care.

In testimony whereof, we, the said Mayor, Bailiffs, and Burgesses, have affixed our common corporate seal and names, and we, the said inhabitants, have subscribed our names, the 13th day of *October*, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.

#### NEW-JERSEY CONGRESS TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read October 16, 1775.]

Trenton, October 13, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The Congress of *New-Jersey*, animated with equal affection to the common cause of *America*, and equally with the other Colonies desirous to promote its general interests as far as in their power, are sorry to find their good intentions likely to be restrained by one of the resolutions of the honourable Continental Congress of the 12th inst., obligingly communicated to us by their President.

We cannot but observe, that if the nomination of the field-officers in the Battalions proposed to be raised in this Province be not first ascertained to be in this Congress, it will much impede the expeditious raising of the men; and we are clearly of opinion that it will tend much to expedite this service, if field-officers are first of all appointed; for if they are such as are generally respected in the Province, not only Captains and subalterns of reputation will offer their service, but the privates will enlist more cheerfully; indeed, the other commissions cannot perhaps be properly



filled up without inserting in what Battalion the officers are to serve. We also humbly conceive, that as other Provinces have been indulged with this privilege, we cannot, in justice to our constituents, nor consistent with the honour of our Province, give up this claim.

We have no doubt, therefore, the honourable Continental Congress will reconsider this resolution, and determine that this Province ought neither to be precluded a privilege granted to every other Province, nor restrained in their endeavours to promote the general interests of *America*. In such case, we beg leave to assure them this Congress will exert all its influence in promoting the raising the proposed levies; and we have the pleasure to add, that we have reason to hope they will be attended with the desired success.

We are, Gentlemen, your most obedient servants.

By order of the Provincial Congress of *New-Jersey*:  
SAMUEL TUCKER, *President*.

To the Members of the Honourable Continental Congress.

NEW-JERSEY CONGRESS TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read October 16, 1775.]

In Provincial Congress, Trenton, October 14, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: This Congress finding that, in order to enable them to provide a sufficient quantity of arms and ammunition, and such other articles as are essentially necessary to enforce the operations of the present glorious struggle for liberty, a very considerable fund must at all events be immediately raised; and as this Congress, in all causes of importance, think it necessary that they should have some knowledge of the sentiments of the Continental Congress, I am directed to apply to your House, and to inquire whether it is consistent with the measures the Continental Congress have adopted, to let any of the Provinces have the use of such a sum of the Continental currency as may be sufficient to answer their particular exigences, upon the faith of such Province; and if so, what sum the Continental Congress can spare, and upon what terms, for the use of *New-Jersey* at this time.

Anxiously desirous of rendering every possible assistance to the common cause, this Congress have it before them to make provision sufficient to enable them at least to raise four thousand Minute-Men, to take the field on any emergency. But as it is uncertain what provision the Continental Congress may have thought proper to make for such Minute-Men, if called into actual service, I am likewise directed to apply to you for information in this respect.

This Congress beg the favour of an answer as soon as possible.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant.

By order of Congress:

SAMUEL TUCKER, *President*.

NEW-YORK CONGRESS TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read October 14, 1775.]

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 13, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The enclosed letter from Governour *Trumbull* we received this morning.

In our application to the Colony of *Connecticut*, for aid in the article General *Schuyler* requested might be forwarded to him, we have failed, and thought proper to enclose a copy of Governour *Trumbull's* letter to the Congress.

We are, Gentlemen, your obedient servants.

By order: NATHANIEL WOODHULL, *President*.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Continental Congress.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Lebanon, October 9, 1775.

SIR: I have this moment received your favour of the 6th instant, enclosing an extract of your letter from General *Schuyler*, who requested me to give such aid in the necessary article you mention as may be in my power. Have just received General *Washington's* letter of the 5th inst., advising that a small fleet, consisting of a sixty-four gun ship, a twenty, two sloops of eighteen guns, two transports, and about six hundred men, with two mortars and four howitzers on board, had just sailed from *Boston*, from which he suspects they intended to bombard some Town on the coast. We have this day received, by report, a transient

account that some ships were cannonading the Town of *Bristol* on the last *Saturday*, but have not got any certain intelligence of the matter. We are in expectation they may appear soon on our coast; that, under the present situation of affairs, we are not able to lend any aid in the necessary article you mention, having made so many disbursements of that article already.

I am, most respectfully, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,  
JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

To the Honourable President *Woodhull*.

NEW-YORK CONGRESS TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read October 17, 1775.]

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 13, 1775.

SIR: I am directed to request the favour of you to take the sense of the honourable Congress, and to give us their answer by return of the post or first other good conveyance, whether the inhabitants of this Colony ought to be prevented from exporting provisions or other articles to any places whatsoever, except those intended for the General Association of the Congress.

I am, with the greatest respect, your most obedient servant. By order:

NATHANIEL WOODHULL, *President*.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Continental Congress.

GOVERNOUR TRYON TO THE MAYOR OF NEW-YORK.

New-York, October 13, 1775.

SIR: From undoubted authority from the City of *Philadelphia*, the Continental Congress have recommended it to the Provincial Congress to seize or take up the officers of this Government, and particularly myself, by name. I am therefore to desire you will inform the Corporation and citizens of this City, that I place my security here in their protection; that when that confidence is withdrawn, by any seizure of my person, the Commander of His Majesty's ships of war in the harbour will demand that the inhabitants deliver me on board the fleet; and on refusal, enforce the demand with their whole power. Therefore, anxious to prevent, if possible, so great a calamity to this City, as well as inconvenience to myself, I am ready, should the voice of the citizens be unfavourable to my staying among them, immediately to embark on board the *Asia*, requesting that the citizens will defeat every attempt that may be made to hinder my removal, with my domesticks and effects, should that be their wish, since I returned to this Province with every honourable intention to serve them, consistent with my bounden duty to my Sovereign. I am, Sir, your very obedient servant,

WILLIAM TRYON.

To *Whitehead Hicks*, Esq., Mayor of the City of *New-York*.

MAYOR OF NEW-YORK TO GOVERNOUR TRYON.

New-York, October 14, 1775.

SIR: Instantly upon the receipt of your Excellency's commands, signified by your letter of yesterday, I called the Magistrates and Assistants to a Common Council, upon its important contents. The Members of the Corporation unanimously expressed themselves, upon this occasion, in terms of the strongest affection and confidence respecting their Governour; and I am persuaded, Sir, that their fellow-citizens (for I consulted as many individuals without doors as the time would permit) are utterly disinclined to your removal from the capital of your Province.

The City Committee, which is a very numerous body of reputable inhabitants, elected at a Convention of the whole Town, before your last arrival, were immediately convened, upon my acquainting the Chairman with your Excellency's letter, and in a very little time I had their sentiments in writing, under the signature of their Chairman, which I now communicate, as a confirmation of what it gives me the greatest pleasure to declare, that the citizens, confiding in your friendship to a Colony which you have governed with so much reputation, earnestly desire you will still continue your residence among us; and, from the declarations and temper of the people at large, I have not the least doubt of your enjoying the most ample protection.

I have the honour to be, with the highest esteem and respect, your Excellency's most obedient servant,  
 WHITEHEAD HICKS.

His Excellency *William Tryon*, Esq.

NEW-YORK COMMITTEE TO WHITEHEAD HICKS.

Committee Chamber, New-York, October 13, 1775.

SIR: The Committee have taken into consideration the letter your Worship received from his Excellency Governour *Tryon*, of this date. From unquestionable authority, they are assured that the Provincial Congress have received no order or recommendation to seize his Excellency's person, or the persons of any of the other officers of this Government.

It is with pleasure, Sir, we can assure you, as far as we can judge, that his Excellency's conduct has given general satisfaction to our fellow-citizens; and, confiding in his friendly disposition towards the inhabitants of this Colony, it is our earnest wish that he will continue to reside among us.

I am, with much respect, your Worship's obedient and very humble servant.

By order of the General Committee:

HENRY REMSEN, *Deputy Chairman*.

*Whitehead Hicks*, Esq., Mayor of the City of *New-York*.

GOVERNOUR TRYON TO WHITEHEAD HICKS.

New-York, October 14, 1775.

SIR: I have received your letter in answer to my application to the Corporation and citizens, of yesterday, to obtain their assurances, either of protection while among them, or security to remove on board the King's ship. But as they have not authorized you to pledge to me their assurances of security in either case, my duty in this hour of alarm will not justify me to my Sovereign in staying longer on shore, without positive declarations of their full protection, under every circumstance.

I beg you will present my best thanks to the Corporation and citizens, for their affectionate and friendly wishes towards me.

I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

WILLIAM TRYON.

*Whitehead Hicks*, Esq., Mayor of the City of *New-York*.

MAYOR OF NEW-YORK TO GOVERNOUR TRYON.

New-York, October 18, 1775.

SIR: When your Excellency's letter of *Saturday* came to hand, the day was so far spent that I had no prospect of an opportunity to take the sense of the citizens upon it till *Monday*, and then, unfortunately, the Chairman and Deputy Chairman of the Committee I mentioned in my last letter, and many of the members, were out of Town.

On *Tuesday* morning, they met and deliberated upon it, and had a second convention for that purpose in the evening; and the result of their counsels appears in the written answer they sent me, and which I now have the honour to transmit to your Excellency.

Permit me to add, Sir, that the friendly and respectful terms in which people of all ranks express themselves concerning your Excellency on this occasion, and their anxiety at the thought of your retiring from the Capital, are very satisfactory to the Corporation, and in particular to your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

WHITEHEAD HICKS.

To His Excellency *William Tryon*, Esq.

NEW-YORK COMMITTEE TO WHITEHEAD HICKS.

Committee Chamber, October 17, 1775.

SIR: His Excellency Governour *Tryon*'s second letter to your Worship, of the 14th instant, has been laid before the Committee. We flattered ourselves that the sentiments of respect expressed in answer to his Excellency's first letter to your Worship, and the assurances that his information from *Philadelphia* was ill-grounded, would have removed every suspicion of injury intended to his person or property.

We can, with great truth, assure his Excellency that we

are not apprehensive of the least danger to his person or property; and that he may rest assured of all that protection from us and our fellow-citizens, which will be consistent with the great principle of our safety and preservation; declaring, at the same time, that we have the utmost confidence in his Excellency's disposition to serve the true interest of this Colony, and that he will, by his wise and prudent mediation, use his best offices to restore that harmony between *Great Britain* and the Colonies, so ardently wished for by us. The Committee, therefore, cannot but again express their most earnest desire that his Excellency would continue his residence among a people who have the most grateful sense of his upright and disinterested administration.

We have the pleasure to acquaint your Worship, that the above letter was unanimously approved of in a full Committee, and are, Sir, your very humble servant.

By order of the Committee:

ISAAC LOW, *Chairman*.

The Worshipful *Whitehead Hicks*, Esq.

GOVERNOUR TRYON TO THE MAYOR OF NEW-YORK.

On board the *Halifax Packet*, October 19, 1775.

SIR: Finding your letter of yesterday insufficient for that security I requested from the Corporation and citizens, and objectionable for the mode in which you obtained the sense of the inhabitants, my duty directed me, for the present instant, to remove on board this ship, where I shall be ready to do such business of the Country as the situation of the times will permit.

The citizens, as well as the inhabitants of the Province, may be assured of my inclination to embrace every means in my power to restore the peace, good order, and authority of Government.

I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

WILLIAM TRYON.

*Whitehead Hicks*, Esq., Mayor of the City of *New-York*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Ticonderoga, October 13, 1775.

SIR: Since writing you yesterday, Colonel *Hinman* has shown me a copy of his letter to your Honour. I perceive the Colonel says he only believes it was General *Montgomery* whom he informed of his willingness to muster. I must set this matter right.

On *Sunday* evening, the 13th of *August*, General *Montgomery* and the Muster-Master arrived here. My conversation with Colonel *Hinman* was on *Tuesday*, the 15th. That very evening I received an express from *Crown Point*. Early next morning I went there; returned after sunset. At daybreak next day set out for *Albany*; returned on the 30th; and I am as confident as I exist, that Colonel *Hinman* never spoke a word to me on the subject, until since my last return to this place.

The Colonel says, the sick have, at most, only six days' provisions. I assure you they have what they like. Those that go by *Fort George* have only four days', where they can get more. That they have not the least help by wagons, is not my fault, as the enclosed copy of my order will evince. But I believe the Colonel is misinformed.

The Colonel is mistaken, that he knows nothing about the men who were furloughed. I can take my oath that I never gave a furlough to one man, without the Colonel's request, or Doctor's certificate; and I have many of the scraps of paper now lying by me, requesting furloughs by the Colonel himself.

I am, Sir, your Honour's most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To Governour *Trumbull*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO JOHN AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON.

Camp at Cambridge, October 13, 1775.

DEAR BROTHER: Your favour of the 12th ultimo came to hand a few days ago. By it I gladly learned that your family were recovered of the two complaints which had seized many of them, and confined my sister. I am very glad to hear, also, that the Convention had come to resolutions for arming the people, and preparing vigorously for

the defence of the Colony, which, by the latest accounts from *England*, will prove a salutary measure. I am also pleased to find that the manufacture of arms and ammunition has been attended to with so much care. A plenty of these, and unanimity and fortitude among ourselves, must defeat every attempt that the Ministry can invent to enslave this great Continent. In the manufacturing of arms for public use, great care should be taken to make the bores of the same size, that the same balls may answer; otherwise, great disadvantages may arise from a mixture of cartridges.

The enemy, by their not coming out, are, I suppose, afraid of us, whilst their situation renders any attempts of ours upon them in a manner impracticable. Nothing new has happened since my last worth communicating. Since finishing our own lines of defence, we, as well as the enemy, have been busily employed in putting our men under proper cover for the winter. Our advanced works and theirs are within musket-shot of each other. We are obliged to submit to an almost daily cannonade, without returning a shot, from our scarcity of powder, which we are necessitated to keep for closer work than cannon distance, whenever the red coat gentry please to step out of their intrenchments. Seeing no prospect of this, I sent a detachment, about a month ago, into *Canada*, by the way of *Kennebeck River*, under the command of a Colonel *Arnold*. This detachment consisted of one thousand men, and was ordered to take possession of *Quebeck*, if possible; but, at any rate, to make a diversion in favour of General *Schuyler*, who, by this time, is in possession, I trust, of *Montreal* and *St. John's*, as I am not altogether without hopes that Colonel *Arnold* may be of the Capital. Finding that we were in no danger of a visit from our neighbours, I have fitted out and am fitting out several privateers, with soldiers, who have been bred to the sea; and I have no doubt of making captures of several of their transports, some of which have already fallen into our hands, laden with provisions.

I am obliged to you for your advice to my wife, and for your intention of visiting her. Seeing no great prospect of returning to my family and friends this winter, I have sent an invitation to Mrs. *Washington* to come to me, although I fear the season is too far advanced to admit this, with any tolerable degree of convenience, especially if she should, when my letters get home, be in *New-Kent*, as I believe the case will be. I have laid before her a state of the difficulties, however, which must attend the journey, and left it to her own choice.

My love to my sister and the little ones is sincerely tendered, and I am, with true regard, your most affectionate brother,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To *John Augustine Washington*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR COOKE.

Camp at Cambridge, October 13, 1775.

SIR: I am favoured with yours of the 10th, and am sorry it so happened, that the proposed scheme of intercepting the enemy's ordnance stores cannot have your assistance. The experience your officers and men have had, by an earlier attention to sea service, would have made them very acceptable on the proposed enterprise.

The fleet which sailed out of *Boston* a few days ago, and of which I apprized you on the 6th instant, has been seen standing N. N. E., from which we suppose they are destined against some Town of this Province, or *New-Hampshire*, or possibly to *Quebeck*.

We have had no occurrence of any consequence in the camp since I had the pleasure of writing you last. I find the Delegates did not expect to leave *Philadelphia* till the 6th instant, so that their arrival here will be later than at first proposed. I expect the pleasure of seeing you shortly, and am, with much regard and esteem, yours, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Governour *Cooke*, *Rhode-Island*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Camp at Cambridge, October 13, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of the 9th instant has been duly received. The fleet mentioned in mine of the 6th instant

has been standing N. N. E.; so that we presume it is destined against some Town of this Province, or *New-Hampshire*, or possibly gone to *Quebeck*.

Our last advices were very favourable from Col. *Arnold*. By the 20th instant we expect he will be at *Quebeck*. A gentleman of character, from *Canada*, assures me he will meet with no opposition there.

I am sorry other avocations will deprive me of the pleasure of seeing you in camp at the proposed conference. I hope, upon some other occasion, you will do us the favour of a visit. I shall be happy in every opportunity to manifest my respect and regard for the Government of *Connecticut*.

No occurrence of any consequence in either camp since my last. In my last letter from the Congress, it is mentioned that the armed vessels of *Connecticut* will be sent on a special service, with which you are acquainted. In your next you will please to inform me whether they may be expected to proceed in that enterprise. Two will proceed from hence with all expedition. Governour *Cooke* informs me he can give us no assistance in it.

I am, with much respect and esteem, your Honour's most obedient humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Governour *Trumbull*, *Connecticut*.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO CAPT. EPHRAIM BOWEN, JUN.

Head-Quarters, October 13, 1775.

SIR: His Excellency having determined to equip an armed vessel out of *Plymouth*, has empowered you to negotiate this business, in which you are to observe the following directions:

1st. You are to inquire for Captain *Daniel Adams*, who went down a few days ago to set the carpenters at work upon his schooner. You are to inquire in *Plymouth* what character she has as a sailer; if not a good one, take up one instead of her, which can be well recommended. If she is a stranger in the port, and nothing said against her, proceed in fitting her out.

2d. Apply to the gentlemen of the Committee to nominate proper persons to appraise the vessel; the appraisement, when made, to be sent to Head-Quarters.

3d. The hire of the vessel to be agreed for with the owner, at a sum not exceeding five shillings sterling per month per ton; the owner to fit her up with sails suitable for the service, particularly topsails.

4th. You are to endeavour to get guns, both carriage and swivel, at *Plymouth*, upon loan, if possible; their value to be paid; if left in the service, the General to pay for them.

5th. You are, as soon as possible, to send down formers, and proper directions for making cartridges suitable for the guns.

6th. Go by *Watertown*, and apply to Colonel *Warren* to nominate a proper person as agent to procure provisions for one month for fifty men, and to manage such prizes as may be sent in, instructing him to give as early information as possible of all captures, and a list of the cargo, as far as he can do it from papers. This person, when fixed upon by you, to receive further instructions from Head-Quarters, and to receive the same commission as other agents at *Salem* and *Marblehead*, for the like service. If Col. *Warren* is not at *Watertown*, you must take the advice of the Committee on this business. He is to be a person of approved good character and known substance. All agreements you make to be put in writing.

7th. All agreements made by you, in this service, the General will ratify and confirm. You are to let us know, by the first good opportunity, what prospects you have of getting the vessel ready, and what guns you can get.

8th. Keep a journal\* of your proceedings, and an account of all your expenses, to be rendered on your return.

I am, Sir, yours, &c., JOSEPH REED, Secretary.

To Captain *Ephraim Bowen*, Jun.

\* *PLYMOUTH*, October 15, 1775.—Went to *Kingston*, to see Captain *Adams*, who promised to have his vessel down to *Plymouth* at five o'clock.

16.—Waited on *William Watson*, Esq., one of the Committee, with the letter, who engages to supply the provisions, and take charge of any prizes that may be sent in here. Waited on the Committee with the letter from Head-Quarters, who engaged to give their assistance. Ex-

## COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO THE COMMITTEE OF PLYMOUTH.

Camp at Cambridge, October 13, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The bearer, Captain *Bowen*, is despatched by his Excellency General *Washington* to superintend the equipping an armed vessel to intercept the enemy's supplies. As he is somewhat of a stranger, the General begs your kind assistance to him in this business; particularly in procuring guns suitable for the vessel. We make no apology for the trouble we may give you, as your spirit and zeal in the publick cause make it unnecessary.

I am, by his Excellency's order, Gentlemen, your very humble servant,

JOSEPH REED.

To the Committee of *Plymouth*.

## COLONEL ARNOLD TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Second Portage from Kennebeck to the Dead River, }  
October 13, 1775. }

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: A person going down the river presents the first opportunity I have had of writing to your Excellency since I left *Fort Western*; since which we have had a very fatiguing time; the men in general not understanding batteaus, have been obliged to wade and haul them more than half way up the river. The last division is just arrived; three divisions are over the first carrying place, and, as the men are in high spirits, I make no doubt of reaching the *River Chaudiere* in eight or ten days; the greatest difficulty being, I hope, already past.

We have now with us about twenty-five days' provisions for the whole detachment, consisting of about nine hundred and fifty effective men. I intend making an exact return, but must defer it till I come to *Chaudiere*.

I have ordered the Commissary to hire people acquainted with the river, and forward on the provisions left behind (about one hundred barrels) to the great carrying place, to secure our retreat. The expense will be considerable, but when set in competition with the lives or liberties of so many brave men, I think it trifling; and if we succeed, the provisions will not be lost.

I have had no intelligence from General *Schuyler* or *Canada*, and expect none till I reach *Chaudiere Pond*, where I expect a return of my express, and to determine my plan of operations; which, as it is to be governed by circumstances, I can say no more than, if we are obliged to return, I believe we shall have a sufficiency of provisions to reach this place, where the supply I ordered the Commissary to send forward will enable us to return on our

ained the guns here, and find four of about three or three and a quarter inches caliber, seven swivels, and one wall piece. Captain *Adams* tells me that the hire of his vessel is to be the same as those at *Salem*, &c.

17.—Wrote to his Excellency General *Washington*, concerning the guns, vessel, &c.

18.—Waiting for the General's answer. Attended the schooner most of the day. Received the General's answer, with Mr. *Watson's* instructions, which I delivered him.

19.—Viewed and examined, with Captain *Martindale*, Captain *Wormeel's* schooner; which find to be suitable for the service, and wrote to Head-Quarters thereon.

20.—Got the rammers and sponges, &c., for the guns. Went to *Marshfield*, about ten miles, to look for a vessel, but found none suitable.

21.—Procured the water casks, and got them filled. Rained all day.

22.—Waiting for the return of the express from Head-Quarters, who arrived just before night.

23, Monday.—Put all the provisions and stores aboard the Schooner *Putnam*. Set the carpenters at the work on the brig; also the riggers.

24.—Waiting for Captain *Coit* till four o'clock, P. M., who not being arrived, and the guns likely to be waited for for the brig, set out for *Bristol*; got thirteen miles this evening.

25.—Set out, and reached *Bristol* by five o'clock. Waited on the Committee, who told me the guns belonged to Captain *Potter*, and that he might dispose of them at his pleasure.

26.—Waited on Captain *Potter*; found ten four-pounders and ten swivels, which he refused to lend or let, and asked one thousand dollars for the guns, exclusive of the swivels; which price I thought too extravagant, so went to Head-Quarters, two miles this side of *Newport*, where I found several cannon suitable, but was told by General *Hopkins* that I could not have them without an order from the Lieutenant-Governour; on which I returned to *Bristol*, and so to *Providence*, after making Captain *Potter* an offer for his guns, which he declined. Arrived at *Providence* between nine and ten in the evening.

27.—The Lieutenant-Governour out of Town, at the Assembly; expected home to dine, but did not come till four o'clock, A. M. Waited on him, and told him my business. He said he would acquaint the Committee that evening, who he ordered to meet, and would give me an answer in the morning.

28.—Waited on the Lieutenant-Governour, and got an order for ten carriage-guns; he said all the swivels would be wanted for the galleys, so could not spare any of them. Left *Providence* at two o'clock; de-

way home so far that your Excellency will be able to relieve us. If we proceed on, we shall have a sufficient stock to reach the *French* inhabitants, (where we can be supplied,) if not *Quebeck*.

Your Excellency may possibly think we have been tardy in our march, as we have gained too little; but when you consider the badness and weight of the batteaus, and large quantity of provisions, &c., we have been obliged to force up against a very rapid stream, where you would have taken the men for amphibious animals, as they were a great part of the time under water, add to this the great fatigue in portage, you will think I have pushed the men as fast as they could possibly bear. The officers, volunteers, and privateers in general, have acted with the greatest spirit and industry.

I am, with the greatest respect, your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

*A Journal of an intended Tour from CAMBRIDGE to QUEBECK, via KENNEBECK, with a detachment of two Regiments of Musketeers and three Companies of Riflers, consisting of about eleven hundred effective men, commanded by BENEDICT ARNOLD.*

Having received orders from his Excellency General *Washington* to march with the above detachment, I set out on *Friday* morning, the 15th of *September*, from *Cambridge*; dined at *Salem*, where I procured two hundred pounds of ginger, and engaged a teamster to transport that and two hundred and seventy blankets, received from the Committee of Safety, by order of Major *Mifflin*, Quarter-master-General, to *Newburyport*, where I arrived at ten o'clock the same evening.

*Saturday, 16.*—This evening the whole detachment arrived; despatched three boats to *Kennebeck, Isle-of-Shoals*, and along shore, to look out for men of war and cruisers, with orders to give us the earliest intelligence, if they discovered any on the coast; and procured a quantity of small stores, &c. N. B. Contrary winds.

*Sunday, 17.*—Head winds and thick weather; made preparation to embark.

*Monday, 18.*—The whole detachment embarked; one of the boats just returned, and informs us the coast is quite clear.

*Tuesday, 19.*—Weighed anchor at seven o'clock, A. M., and at noon all the transports, being eleven in number, got

tained by the rain till that time. Arrived in *Bristol* at half past five. Rained all day. Waited on Captain *Potter* again, to buy his swivels; which he would not sell without the carriage-guns. Nine o'clock, A. M., received a line from Captain *Potter*, offering me ten four-pounders, with the carriages, two hundred shot, sponges, ladles, rammers, cartridge-boxes, &c., and ten swivels, for eight hundred dollars.

29.—Got my horse, and going to *Newport*, called on Captain *Potter*, and made him one more offer of two hundred and twenty Pounds for his guns, &c.; which he accepted, after some time. N. B. I should not have took *Potter's* guns, if I could have got swivels in this Colony. Ten o'clock, getting the guns, &c., on board the boat, to carry to *Taunton*. Five o'clock, A. M., got all the guns, &c., aboard, and took the boatman's receipt, who is to set off at nine o'clock this evening. Set out for *Taunton*.

30.—Arrived at *Taunton* before noon. Boat not arrived with the guns, wind being ahead; head wind all day.

31.—Sent a pilot down the river to bring up the boat, who found a pilot on board when he got to *Swansey*. The vessel arrived with the guns about two o'clock, P. M. Procured teams; saw them loaded, and set off for *Plymouth*.

*November 1.*—Arrived at *Plymouth* about ten o'clock, and the cannon about two. Found *Coit's* vessel aground.

2.—Set the carpenters to repair the carriages, &c. Captain *Coit's* vessel got off, but detained by the weather. Sent forgers for *Martindale's* cartridges.

3, 4.—Procuring water hogsheads for *Martindale*, and getting them filled. *Coit* got aground again.

5.—Captain *Coit's* vessel sailed last evening; not to be seen this morning.

6.—Captain *Coit* returns with two prizes, viz: a sloop and schooner; got a mast. *Martindale's* brigantine graved this day.

7.—Ballasted the *Washington*. Rained all day.

8, 9.—Rain. Nothing to be done.

11, 12.—Carpenters at work on the platform. The crew arrived.

13, Sunday.—Nothing done; could get no carpenters to work. *Coit* sailed this day for the *Cape Cod*; where, we are informed, is a ship at anchor.

14.—Got the guns on board, &c.

15.—Rained all day.

16.—Struck the water.

17.—Provisions all on board, and brig ready to sail.

18.—Set out for *Cambridge*.

safe out of the harbour, except the Schooner *Swallow*, which run on the rocks, and could not be got off this tide; took all the men from on board her, except twelve, including Captain *Scott*, whom I ordered to follow us, as fast as possible. As soon as our fleet passed the bar, ordered the Captain of each vessel to be furnished with a copy of the following signals, which are to be hoisted on board the Schooner *Broadbay*, Captain *James Clarkson*, who is to lead the van:

1. Signal for speaking with the whole fleet: ensign at main-topmast head.
2. Signal for chasing a sail: ensign at fore-topmast head.
3. Signal for heaving to: lantern at mast head, and two guns, if head on shore; and three guns, if off shore.
4. Signal for making sail in the night: lantern at mast head, and four guns. In the day, for making sail, jack at fore-topmast head.
5. Signal for dispersing, and every vessel making the nearest harbour: ensign at main peak.
6. Signal for boarding any vessel: jack at main-topmast head, and the whole fleet to draw up in a line, as near as possible. N. B. No guns to be fired without orders.

This being done, bore away for *Kennebeck*, wind W. S. W.; about four o'clock, P. M., brought to and spoke with two fishing schooners, who could give us no intelligence; the weather came on thick and foggy; continued a N. N. E. course till twelve o'clock at night, when we hove to, with head off shore, off *Wood Island*, and at two o'clock made the signal for heaving to, with head on shore.

*Wednesday, 20.*—Made sail again early in the morning; weather still continues very thick and foggy, attended with rain, and at nine o'clock, A. M., arrived safe in the mouth of *Arowsick*, with all our fleet, except three, without the least molestation from the enemy; anchored about six hours at *Eels Eddy*; sent on shore for some refreshment, as many of the people were extremely sea sick on the passage; weighed anchor, and proceeded up the river as far as *Georgetown*, where we lay all night, when one of our fleet, viz: Captain . . . , overtook us.

*Thursday, 21.*—Weighed anchor at five, A. M.; after sailing a few miles, discovered the other two of our fleet coming through *Sheepscut Creek*, they having run past the mouth of *Arowsick* the day before; left the transports in the river, wind and tide unfavourable, and proceeded as far as *Gardinerstown*.

*Friday, 22.*—This morning arrived three of the transports; were employed the whole day in forwarding the men, provisions, batteaus, &c., to *Fort Western*; engaged two caulkers, some guides, and assistants; at four, P. M., arrived the Schooner *Swallow*, which run on the rocks off *Newbury*; she brings intelligence that the *Houghton*, Captain *Somersby*, with one hundred and twenty men, and the *Eagle*, Captain *Maby*, with eighty-four men, were aground fifteen miles down the river; engaged the *Swallow*, and a number of men, to go to their relief.

*Saturday, 23.*—Embarked the men, and sent them on to *Fort Western*, with their batteaus laden with provisions; all the vessels weighed anchor, and stood up the river, and anchored above five miles short of *Fort Western*, the water not permitting them to go up higher; at six, P. M., arrived at *Howard's*, at *Fort Western*.

*Sunday, 24.*—Despatched Lieutenant *Steel*, with six men, in two birch canoes, to *Chaudiere Pond*, to reconnoitre, and get all the intelligence he possibly can from the *Indians*, who, I am informed, are hunting there; and also Lieutenant *Church* and seven men, with a surveyor and pilot, to take the exact courses and distances to the *Dead River*.

*Monday, 25.*—Despatched the three Companies of Riflers, with forty-five days' provisions, under command of Captain *Morgan*, as an advanced party, with orders to proceed to the great carrying place, and to cut a road over to the *Dead River*; about three o'clock, P. M., Lieutenant *Gray* arrived, with a number of manifestoes and a letter from Colonel *Reed*.

*Tuesday, 26.*—The second division, consisting of three Companies, viz: *Hubbard's*, *Topham's*, and *Thayer's*, under command of Colonel *Greene*, embarked; *James McCormick*, a private in Captain *Goodrich's* Company, tried by a Court-Martial for the murder of *Reuben Bishop*, a Sergeant in Captain *Williams's* Company, and received

sentence of death, but respited till his Excellency General *Washington's* pleasure be known, and ordered to Head-Quarters; a number of our men employed in bringing up provisions, &c.; wrote his Excellency General *Washington*, and despatched back five of the transports.

*Wednesday, 27.*—The third division, consisting of four Companies, viz: *Hanchett's*, *Ward's*, *Dearborn's*, and *Goodrich's*, under command of Major *Meigs*, embarked; sent down a number of boats to bring up all the flour from below, and sent to the Commissary to forward on all the batteaus, &c.

*Thursday, 28.*—Part of the fourth and last division, *McCobb's* and *Scott's* Companies, embarked; Captain *Williams's* Company being left for batteaus, oars, paddles, &c.; sent for Colonel *Enos* and the Commissary to come up from *Coburn's* with all the men and batteaus; ordered the sick and criminal on board the *Broadbay*, Captain *Clarkson*, with stores, &c.

*Friday, 29.*—Set out in a birch canoe, about noon; left Colonel *Enos*, with Captain *Williams's* Company, to bring up the rear, with the provisions behind; our canoe proves very leaky; stopped at *Vassalborough*, eight miles above *Fort Western*, and changed her for another, and having gone about twelve miles, lodged six miles short of *Fort Halifax*.

*Saturday, 30.*—At six o'clock, A. M., crossed the *Six Mile Falls*, and at ten arrived at *Fort Halifax*, where I found Captain *Dearborn's* and *Goodrich's* Companies first passing the carrying place, which is about sixty rods over; course of the river, from *Fort Western* to *Fort Halifax*, N. N. E.; distance eighteen miles; at two, P. M., dined at *Crosier's*, and hired him, with his team, to carry our baggage over land about five miles, to avoid the ripples and quick water above the falls, which are very dangerous and difficult to pass; at five, P. M., left the landing place, and proceeded up the river about two miles, when we overtook Major *Meigs* and party, with whom we encamped; whole distance this day thirteen miles; course N.

*Sunday, October 1.*—Left our encampment early in the morning; at ten, A. M., passed the seven and fifteen mile streams; dined at one *Western's*; at four, P. M., reached the *Scohegan Falls*, where we overtook *Hubbard's* and *Thayer's* Companies; after crossing the carrying place, which is about one hundred rods, launched our batteau again, and proceeded up the river about five miles, and at eight, P. M., encamped at the widow *Warren's*; distance seventeen miles; course to *Scohegan Falls*, about N.; from the falls to where we lodged, S. W.; water quiet part of the way; quick and small falls.

*Monday, 2.*—After going a mile, overtook Colonel *Greene*, Major *Bigelow*, Captain *Topham*, and Company; about eight, A. M., passed the *Bombazee Falls*, and at ten arrived at *Norridgewock Falls*, six miles and a half from the widow *Warren's*; great part of the way swift water and rapids; the land from *Fort Western* to this place appears, in general, very good and fertile, but is thinly inhabited; here we leave the *English* settlements, no inhabitants being above the falls, which, by the best estimation, are fifty miles from *Fort Western*; here I overtook Captain *Morgan*, with his division, who had just got their baggage over the carrying place, which is one mile; course N. W.

*Tuesday, 3.*—The Riflers proceed for the great carrying place; *Topham's*, *Thayer's*, and *Hubbard's* Companies employed in getting over their baggage, and examining their bread, great part of which is damaged by the boat's leaking, and the difficulty of passing the rapids, which is impossible for people unacquainted to get up the boats without shipping water; here are some small vestiges of an *Indian Town*, destroyed by the *English* about fifty years since, namely, the foundation of an old church and altar, the monument over *St. Francis*, the founder of the church, &c.; the whole tribe, we are told, are extinct, except two or three.

*Wednesday, 4.*—Carpenters employed in repairing batteaus, and the several Companies in carrying over their provisions, some of which prove unfit for use; Colonel *Greene's* division proceeded forward; Major *Meigs's* division arrived with *Colburn*.

*Thursday, 5.*—Companies employed as the preceding day.



*Friday, 6.*—Major *Meigs*, with his division, went forward; Colonel *Enos*, with the rear division, arrived.

*Saturday, 7.*—The last divisions employed in examining their bread, part of which is wet and unfit for use, and carrying their baggage and provisions over the portage.

*Sunday, 8.*—We have not been able to get our baggage, &c., over the portage until this morning, though we have had constantly two sleds going with oxen, owing to the height of the hill and the bad road; a storm of rain prevents our proceeding this day.

*Monday, 9.*—Struck our tent, carried our baggage over the portage, embarked, and proceeded up about three miles, a N. N. E. course; here the river takes a remarkable turn to the E. N. E., about three-quarters of a mile, then turns W. and N. about three-quarters of a mile more, and then returns to its proper course again; we crossed the elbow over land, being about thirty rods, which saves more than a mile of rapid water; at twelve o'clock passed the seven mile stream; at three, P. M., dined on one of the islands, and at five encamped with Captain *McCobb*, on another island, within two miles of *Caratunk Falls*; whole distance this day, sixteen miles; course N. N. E. easterly, the water very rapid; the land, from the mouth of the river to *Caratunk Falls*, appears level, and in general fertile, and tolerably well wooded, with some oak, elm, ash, beech, maple, pine, hemlock, &c.

*Tuesday, 10.*—At nine o'clock, A. M., arrived at *Caratunk Falls*; the fall of water, fifteen feet; the portage near fifty rods over; we proceeded up the river, about five miles, against a very rapid stream, course N.; here the mountains begin to appear on each side of the river, high and level on the tops, and appear well wooded; the river, from *Norridgewock* to the great carrying place is very irregular in width, but in general about four hundred yards, and full of small islands, which appear very fertile land; we ascended the river this day about twelve miles; in general very rapid and shallow water; encamped late in the evening, much fatigued.

*Wednesday, 11.*—We embarked early this morning, and proceeded up the river; the stream very rapid indeed; at ten, A. M., arrived at the great carrying place, which is very remarkable—a large brook emptying itself into the river just above, which comes from the first lake; when abreast of the carrying place, in the river, you will observe, at about four hundred yards above you, a large mountain, in shape of a sugar loaf, at the foot of which the river turns off to the eastward; this mountain, when you are at the carrying place, seems to rise out of the middle of the river—here I overtook Captain *Morgan* and his division, and Col. *Geene*, with his division; part of each had proceeded as far as the second lake; Major *Meigs* arrived just before me; met Lieutenant *Church*, who had been at the *Dead River*, on a survey, and reports as follows:

From *Kennebeck*, over the portage, to the first pond or lake; course W., twenty-seven degrees N.; distance three-quarters of a mile, rising ground; bad road, but capable of being made good; over the first pond, half a mile, which pond is a quarter of a mile long; here our people caught a prodigious number of very fine salmon-trout, nothing being more common than a man's taking eight or ten dozen in one hour's time, which generally weigh half a pound apiece; the second portage is W., six degrees N. half a mile and twenty rods; very level, but rough road; the second pond is in length, from north to south, two and a half miles, and half a mile wide; the third carrying place is one mile and a quarter and forty rods; the road very bad; course W., ten degrees N.; the third pond is in length, from north to south, three miles, and two miles wide; course over it, W. by N.; the fourth or last portage is W., twenty degrees N.; distance two and three-quarter miles, and sixty rods; the first part of the road tolerably good; the last mile a savanna, wet and miry, about six or eight inches deep.

*Thursday, 12.*—Lieutenant *Steel* returned from *Chaudiere Pond*, and says he discovered no *Indians*; that the *Dead River*, from the last carrying place, he judges to be eighty miles, most part of the way a fine, deep river; the current hardly perceptible; some fine falls, and short carrying places, and rapid water; the carrying place from *Dead River* to *Chaudiere Pond*, about four miles; very good and even ground, most part of the way, and plenty of moose

and other game on the river; this day employed Captain *Goodrich's* Company in building a log house on the second portage, to accommodate the sick, eight or ten in number, who we are obliged to leave behind; also a party on the east side of the first portage, to build a small log house for men and provisions; ordered Lieutenants *Steel* and *Church*, with twenty axe-men and a surveyor, to *Chaudiere Pond*, to clear the portages and take a survey of the country; Lieutenant *Steel* to go down *Chaudiere*, near the inhabitants, and examine the falls, portages, &c., and return to the pond as soon as possible.

Our men are much fatigued in carrying over their batteaus, provisions, &c., the road being extremely bad; however, their spirit and industry seems to overcome every obstacle, and they appear very cheerful. We have had remarkable fine weather since we left *Cambridge*, and only one death has happened, and very few accidents by water, which is the more remarkable, as there seldom passes a season without some people being drowned in the *Kennebeck*, which is very difficult and dangerous to ascend.

*Friday, 13.*—This morning despatched one *Eneas* and another *Indian* with letters to some gentlemen in *Quebeck*, and to General *Schuyler*; sent a white man with them, who is to proceed as far as *Sartigan*, and after discovering the sentiments of the inhabitants, and procuring all the intelligence he can, is to return to us at *Chaudiere Pond*, where we expect to meet him in about seven or eight days; two divisions have this day reached the *Dead River*.

ELEAZER OSWALD, *Sec'y pro tem.*

COLONEL ARNOLD TO JOHN MANIR.

Dead River, about 160 miles from *Quebeck*, }  
October 13, 1775. }

DEAR SIR: I am now on my march for *Quebeck*, with about two thousand men, where I expect to have the pleasure of seeing you soon. This detachment is designed to co-operate with General *Schuyler*, to frustrate the unjust and arbitrary measures of the Ministry, and restore liberty to our brethren of *Canada*, to whom, we make no doubt, our exertions in their favour will be acceptable; and that we shall have their assistance, or at least their friendly wishes, as the expedition is undertaken at the request of many of their principal inhabitants. I beg the favour of you, on receipt of this, which will be delivered you by one *Eneas*, a faithful *Indian*, that you would immediately write me by him of the disposition of the *Canadians*, the number of troops in *Quebeck*, by whom commanded, and every advice you have received from General *Schuyler*, and the situation of matters in general; what ships are at *Quebeck*, and, in short, what we have to expect from the *Canadians* and merchants in the City; whether any advice has been received of the march of this detachment. If any gentleman of my acquaintance will undertake to meet me on the road, he will be received with pleasure, and handsomely rewarded. The enclosed letter to General *Schuyler*, I beg the favour of you to forward by express, which charge shall be reimbursed you with thankfulness.

I am, with much esteem, dear Sir, your friend and very humble servant,  
BENEDICT ARNOLD.

*John Manir*, Esq., or, in his absence, to Captain *William Gregory*, or Mr. *John Maynard*.

COLONEL ARNOLD TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Dead River, 160 miles from *Quebeck*, }  
October 13, 1775. }

DEAR SIR: I make no doubt his Excellency General *Washington* has advised you of his ordering me, with a detachment of the Army at *Cambridge*, to march against *Quebeck*. In consequence of which, I left *Cambridge* on the 13th of *September*, and after a very fatiguing and hazardous march over a rough country, up the *Kennebeck River*, against a very rapid stream, through an uninhabited country, and meeting with many other difficulties, which we have happily surmounted, we have at last arrived at the *Dead River*, which we have examined to the *Chaudiere Pond*, and hope in a fortnight of having the pleasure of meeting you in *Quebeck*. Any intelligence or advice you can communicate will be gratefully received, as this detachment was intended to co-operate with your Army.

I am, with much esteem, dear Sir, your most obedient  
and humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

To the Honourable Major-General and Commander-in-  
Chief of the Northern Army.

COLONEL ARNOLD TO LIEUTENANT STEEL.

October 13, 1775.

SIR: I have sent the bearer and another *Indian* to *Quebeck*, with letters, and must have *John Hall*, as he speaks *French*, to go to *Sartigan* with them, and get all the intelligence he possibly can in regard to the number of troops there, the disposition of the *Canadians*, and advice from *General Schuyler*. When he arrives at *Sartigan*, he must employ some *Frenchman*, that can be depended on, to go to *Quebeck* with the *Indians*, to deliver their letter and get an answer; for which purpose I have sent twenty dollars for him to take. Desire him to caution the *Indians* not to let any one know of our march, but to sound the inhabitants, and find out how they stand affected, and whether our coming would be agreeable to them. If he does not choose to go alone, you must send a man with him, and both must return to us at *Chaudiere Pond*, as soon as possible; taking particular notice of the river, whether our batteaus can pass down.

I am, Sir, your humble servant, B. ARNOLD.  
To Lieutenant Steel.

ADDRESS OF THE MERCHANTS AND TRADERS OF THE CITY  
OF LONDON.

The following gentlemen, viz: *Isaac Hughes*, Esquire, Chairman, the Rt. Hon. *Thomas Harley*, *Zachary Philip Fonnereau*, *John Cornwall*, *John Rily*, *Samuel Smith*, *George Stainforth*, *Peter Cazalet*, *Richard Willis*, *John William Anderson*, *Benjamin Winthrop*, *Edward Forster*, *James Bogle French*, *Bignall Potter*, and *Peter Hodgson*, Esquires, having been deputed to attend His Majesty with an Address of a very numerous body of the Merchants and Traders of the City of *London*, they did all (except Mr. *Cornwall* and Mr. *Rily*, who were prevented by illness) wait on His Majesty with the following Address.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's faithful and loyal subjects, Merchants and Traders of the City of *London*, filled with the deepest concern at the unjustifiable proceedings of some of your Majesty's Colonies in *America*, beg leave to approach your royal throne, to testify our entire disapprobation and abhorrence of them, with the most solemn assurances that we will support your Majesty with our lives and fortunes in maintaining the authority of the Legislature of this Country, which, we conceive, does and ought to extend over and pervade every part of the *British Dominions*.

With regret and indignation we see Colonies, which owe their existence, and every blessing that attended their late prosperous situation, to this their Parent Country, unnaturally regardless of the fostering hand that raised and supported them, and affecting distinctions in their dependance not founded in law or in the Constitution of *Great Britain*.

We are convinced, by the experienced clemency of your Majesty's Government, that no endeavours will be wanting to induce our deluded fellow-subjects to return to their obedience to that Constitution which our ancestors bled to establish, and which has flourished, pure and uninterrupted, under the mild Government of the House of *Hanover*.

May that Being who governs the universe so direct your Majesty's counsels and measures, that from the present confusion order may arise and peace again be restored.

That your Majesty may long reign over a happy and united people, is the earnest prayer of, may it please your Majesty, your Majesty's most faithful and loyal subjects.

GEORGE MASON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Gunston-Hall, Virginia, October 14, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I wrote you in *July*, a little before my being appointed to the Convention, congratulating you upon an appointment which gives so much satisfaction to all *America*, and afterwards, in *August*, from *Richmond*; since

which I have to acknowledge your favour of the 20th of *August*, which nothing but want of health should have prevented my doing sooner, as I shall always think myself honoured by your correspondence and friendship. I hinted to you, in my last, the parties and factions which prevailed at *Richmond*. I never was in so disagreeable a situation, and almost despaired of a cause which I saw so ill conducted. Mere vexation and disgust threw me into such an ill state of health, that before the Convention rose, I was sometimes near fainting in the House. Since my return home, I have had a severe fit of sickness; from which I am now recovering, but am still very weak and low.

During the first part of the Convention, parties run so high that we had frequently no other way of preventing improper measures, but by procrastination, urging the previous question, and giving men time to reflect. However, after some weeks, the babblers were pretty well silenced, a few weighty members began to take the lead, several wholesome regulations were made, and if the Convention had continued to sit a few days longer, I think the publick safety would have been as well provided for as our present circumstances permit. The Convention, not thinking this a time to rely upon resolves and recommendations only, and to give obligatory force to their proceedings, adopted the style and form of legislation, changing the word *enact* into *ordain*; their ordinances were all introduced in the form of bills, were regularly referred to a Committee of the Whole House, and underwent three readings before they were passed. I enclose you the ordinance for raising an armed force for the defence and protection of this Colony; it is a little defaced by being handled at our District Committee, but it is the only copy I had at present by me. You will find some little inaccuracies in it, but, upon the whole, I hope it will merit your approbation. The minute plan, I think, is a wise one, and will, in a short time, furnish eight thousand good troops, ready for action, and composed of men in whose hands the sword may be safely trusted. To defray the expense of the provisions made by this ordinance, and to pay the charge of the last year's *Indian* war, we are now emitting the sum of three hundred and fifty thousand Pounds, in paper currency. I have great apprehensions that the large sums in bills of credit now issuing all over the Continent may have fatal effects in depreciating the value, and therefore opposed any suspension of taxation, and urged the necessity of immediately laying such taxes as the people could bear, to sink the sum emitted as soon as possible; but was able only to reduce the proposed suspension from three years to one. The land and poll tax (the collection of which is to commence in *June*, 1777) will sink fifty thousand Pounds per year; and instead of the usual commissions for emitting and receiving, the Treasurer is allowed an annual salary of six hundred and twenty-five Pounds. Our friend, the Treasurer, was the warmest man in the Convention for immediately raising a standing army of not less than four thousand men, upon constant pay. They stood a considerable time at three thousand, exclusive of the troops upon the western frontiers; but at the last reading (as you will see by the ordinance) were reduced one thousand and twenty rank and file. In my opinion, a well judged reduction, not only from our inability to furnish at present such a number with arms and ammunition, but I think it extremely imprudent to exhaust ourselves before we know when we are to be attacked. The part we have to act at present seems to require our laying in good magazines, training our people, and having a good number of them ready for action. An ordinance is passed for regulating an annual election of members to the Convention and County Committees; for encouraging the making saltpetre, sulphur, and gunpowder; for establishing a manufactory of arms, under the direction of commissioners; and for appointing a Committee of Safety, consisting of eleven members, for carrying the ordinances of the Convention into execution, directing the stations of the troops, and calling the Minute Battalions and draughts from the Militia into service, if necessary, &c.

There is also an ordinance establishing articles for the government of the troops, principally taken from those drawn up by the Congress, except that about martial law upon life and death is more cautiously constituted, and brought nearer to the principles of the common law.

Many of the principal families are removing from *Norfolk, Hampton, York, and Williamsburgh*, occasioned by the behaviour of Lord *Dunmore* and the commanders of the King's ships and tenders upon this station.

Whenever your leisure will permit, it will always give me the greatest pleasure to be informed of your welfare, and to hear what is doing on the great *American* theatre.

I most sincerely wish you health and success equal to the justice of our cause; and am, with great respect, dear Sir, your affectionate and obedient servant,

G. MASON.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

P. S. I beg the favour of you to remember me kindly to General *Lee*, and present him my respectful compliments.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read October 31, 1775.]

Ticonderoga, October 14, 1775.

SIR: I had just closed my letter of yesterday when I had the honour to receive yours of the 9th, enclosing the resolution of Congress of the 14th *September*, and the alarming intelligence contained in yours of the 7th. You may recollect, Sir, that early after the meeting of Congress I urged the necessity of securing *Hudson's River*, and assigned my reasons for it. I have been, and still am, so deeply impressed with the necessity of doing it, that I saw with chagrin that it has been so long neglected, and I learned with pleasure that a fortification was at last begun at *Martelaer's Rock*; but that is not the only place that ought to be secured; there are several others, both above and below, that ought equally to claim attention, and immediately too; for should a body of forces be sent up *Hudson's River*, and a chain of vessels stationed in all its extent, it will undoubtedly greatly distress if not totally ruin our cause. The *Indians*, notwithstanding their declarations, will, in such a case, in all probability, act against us; the disaffected to our cause gain strength, and many others, through fear and the principle of self-preservation, will either be neuter or join our foes. To me, Sir, every object, as to importance, sinks almost to nothing when put in competition with this of securing *Hudson's River*.

I hope Congress will pardon the freedom with which I express myself on this occasion. The danger of such an operation on the part of the Ministry is painted in such lively colours on my mind, that I could not avoid saying what I have done.

I shall immediately transmit to Doctor *Stringer* your resolutions respecting the Hospital. I fear the pay allowed to the Mates is too little, and that they will not remain in the service. He has now I suppose near two hundred sick under his care.

Soon after my appointment, as I understood that I was to have a Brigade Major, provision being made for it, and that the appointment lay with me, as one of my suite, I appointed Captain *Dimon*, of Colonel *Waterbury's* Regiment, to that office, who has acted in that capacity ever since. Should I have erred, I beg Congress to impute it to a mistake, and not to any presumption of mine.

I shall be happy to learn the resolutions of Congress on my several letters, which you are so good as to say will soon be transmitted me. The bags containing the six thousand three hundred and sixty-four Pounds, *Pennsylvania* currency, have been delivered me under seal, by the gentlemen to whose charge they were intrusted, and I shall forward them to-morrow to General *Montgomery*.

I have not heard a word from *St. John's* since mine of yesterday. I am still in hopes all will go well there, unless a want of ammunition takes place. The *New-York* Congress have wrote to *Connecticut*; what the result of their application is, I do not yet know.

I should be extremely happy if your good wishes (on which I return you the most unfeigned thanks) for the restoration of my health were realized; but, unfortunately for me, I am so daily weakening by a violent lax and extreme sweatings at night, that I shall think it necessary to send for Doctor *Stringer* to me, because I neither can (consistent with the publick weal) nor will I quit this place to go southward until our affairs in *Canada* are decided.

General *Wooster* having ordered a Court-Martial at Fort *George*, of which I was informed only this morning,

which he by no means had a right to do, and apprehensive, from that extraordinary conduct, that he might create difficulties if he should join the Army under General *Montgomery* (from which I cannot dissuade him, nor dare I order him to stay, lest the Regiment should refuse to go, which he says they would do,) I thought it my indispensable duty to write him a letter, of which the enclosed is a copy, and to which I received an answer, copy of which you have also enclosed. I have since received letters advising me that he has presumed to discharge men of *Hinman's* and *Waterbury's* Regiments. I assure you, Sir, that I feel these insults from a General Officer with all that keen sensibility that a man of honour ought; and I should be ashamed to mention them to Congress, but that the critical situation of our publick affairs at this period require that I should sacrifice a just resentment to them, and I would wish to have it remembered that to that cause only must be imputed that I have suffered a personal indignity.

I am, Sir, most respectfully, your very obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., &c.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Ticonderoga, October 14, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of the 6th instant was delivered me yesterday. It gives me great satisfaction to learn that you have sent me fourteen hundred pounds of powder. It will be very welcome, but I fear not sufficient, even with seven hundred and fifty which is arrived from *Albany*. If more can be procured, I shall hope it will be forwarded without delay. My last accounts from *St. John's* were of the 6th. General *Montgomery* is carrying on his approaches as fast as the difficulties he hath to struggle with will permit. Every species of artillery stores are in some measure wanted. The *Canadians* are not only friendly, but join us in considerable numbers, and the garrison of *St. John's* is so completely invested, that not the least succour can be thrown in of any kind. I hope soon to give you an account of its reduction.

My disorders have taken such deep root, that I now begin to have little hopes of a recovery so as to take an active part in the future operations of the campaign. I hope, however, that I shall not be obliged to leave this place, unhealthy and unfavourable to my recovery as it is, lest it should involve General *Montgomery* in irremediable inconvenience.

I am, Sir, with great respect, your and the Congress's most obliged, obedient, and very humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To Colonel *Woodhull*, President *pro tempore* of the *New-York* Provincial Congress, at *New-York*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Ticonderoga, October 14, 1775.

As I cannot let my dear General remain one moment in anxiety, I acknowledge his letter of the 6th, and send this by express. Mr. *Wooster* is the younger Brigadier of the two, but lest any uneasiness should be occasioned, I will keep him here.

Mine of the 26th ult., which I hope you have received, will inform you where our Army is. You may be assured that nothing but a superior force will bring it from thence. I have already despatched the papers you honoured me with to General *Montgomery*; copy of that I have just now received will be sent him to-morrow.

Fortune is very unkind to me; a violent flux, which has renewed its attack, is reducing me so much, that I begin to give over hopes of joining the Army; I hope, however, that I shall not be under the necessity of quitting this place, where, sick as I am, I can still be of service.

Be assured, my dear General, that I shall do every thing in my power to promote the weal of the glorious cause we are embarked in. I feel a conscious inadequacy, which I must atone for by assiduity.

I am, with the most respectful sentiments, your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

GENERAL SULLIVAN TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Winter Hill, October 14, 1775.

MUCH RESPECTED SIR: I have reviewed the palefaced corps in my Brigade, and find the persons named in the enclosed list totally unfit for duty at present, have been so for a long time, and are likely to remain so during this campaign, except those to whose names I had added a quere, whose disorders may possibly be removed before the end of this campaign. With respect to those, your Excellency will act as your wisdom shall direct. With respect to all the others, I beg leave to say that the sooner they are discharged the sooner will the Continent be free from the unnecessary charge of maintaining them here.

I am, with respect, your Excellency's most obedient servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

His Excellency General Washington.

COLONEL ARNOLD TO COLONEL FARNSWORTH.

Second Carrying-Place, October 14, 1775.

SIR: I wrote you on the road here to send forward to the great carrying place all the provisions, and for that purpose to hire men on the river, well acquainted with setting up. I have thought proper to write you again, for fear my former letter should have miscarried. You will hurry on the provisions as fast as possible; we have now about twenty-five days' allowance. Hope before that is gone to be in *Quebeck*. However, I think it necessary to have the provisions forwarded on, that our retreat may be secured in case of any accident.

I am, Sir, your humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

To Colonel Farnsworth.

EDMUND PENDLETON TO RICHARD HENRY LEE.

Williamsburgh, October 15, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I have by express your obliging favour of the 5th. We were, in some sort, prepared for the disagreeable intelligence of the small hopes of an accommodation, by reports and papers here, intimating the same thing. Colonel *Corbin* has a letter from a hand, connected in some manner with Administration, that the plan was to withdraw all troops, and send men of war and cutters to put a stop to all foreign trade, and that with each other, and so starve us into submission. If this is the case, perhaps *Shulldham* may not bring troops. Our affairs may, perhaps, take another turn, when the Congress Petition and the *Virginia* Representation against Lord *Dunmore* reaches the people there. These furious measures seem to have been suddenly adopted on the arrival of Lady *Dunmore*, no doubt with cargoes of aggravating letters and misrepresentations from our hero, and just after some fears of Administration respecting the *Spaniards* were quieted by their loss among the *Algerines*; whatever be our state, I hope we shall meet it with fortitude. Had we arms and ammunition, it would give vigour to our measures. We hourly hoped to hear of the arrival of the necessities, but now fear we shall be defeated. A villain has given Lord *Dunmore* information of it, and he has six or seven tenders flying out for it about the capes. What can such a parricide deserve? We have been sitting a month, and yet see no hopes of a recess; we are thin, and some present unwell. Colonel *Thomas* is among the healthy. Nine Companies of Regulars are here, and seem very clever men; others we hear are ready, and only wait to collect arms. Lord *Dunmore's* forces are only one hundred and sixty as yet, intrenched at *Gosport*, and supported by the ships drawn up before that and *Norfolk*. I have heard of no attempt of his, since seizing the printer, and a ship with flour from *Baltimore*, except sending a party to *Sleepy Hole* in pursuit of some powder we had there, which he missed about three hours. Most of the inhabitants of *Norfolk*, except Tories, have moved out their families and valuable effects. Lord *Dunmore*, it is said, is much afraid of the riflemen, and has all his vessels caulked up on the sides, above men's height; however, they may perhaps pay him a visit ere long. The good news relative to General *Schuyler* came as a reviving cordial after the other; nothing has yet happened more important, in my opinion, than this event, if completed, as I hope it is before now. Pray

present my affectionate compliments to your worthy brethren and the ladies.

I am, with great regard, your affectionate and obedient servant,

EDMUND PENDLETON.

To Richard Henry Lee, Esq., of *Virginia*, now at *Philadelphia*.

NATHAN TAYLOR AND OTHERS TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Lake George, October 15, 1775.

To the honourable Governour and Council of the Colony of *Connecticut*. These are to inform you of our grievances:

We, the subscribers, being by orders sent to *St. John's*, to drive off the enemy, we were obliged to be encamped in low wet ground, swampy, and almost over shoes in mud and water; the weather being very cold for the time of year, which occasioned us to take great colds and agues, which hove us into bloody fluxes, and all kinds of disorders; and when our Doctors (of the *Connecticut* troops) thought us unfit for duty, and not like to be any more this campaign, we were sent off to *Ticonderoga*; and when we came there we were viewed by the head Doctor of the Continentals; we were viewed by General *Schuyler* also, and such men as the Doctor returned sick the General damned all in heaps, and swore; damned them for their sickness, and said he would pay them for it, and said they should have but four ounces of fresh meat a day, and a gill of rice; which is now fulfilled on us, your poor suffering subjects and soldiers. Likewise we are forbidden any spirituous liquors of any kind; and two sentries set at the doors, to prevent any friends to bring the least support to us. Our daily diet is rice for breakfast and supper, and not the least of butter or sugar, nor milk, but the clear rice itself; and for dinner about six pounds of mutton, with some of the broth, for twenty men, for subsistence, and a pound of bread a day, which is all the support we can have. And now we humbly beg some relief, if possible. The above is what we the subscribers will give oath to, if we are called to it, as witness our hands. There are sundry officers that can attest to the same, and can be produced if wanted.

NATHAN TAYLOR, <i>Serg't.</i>	SAMUEL SPENCER,
WILSON NORTHRUP,	THOMAS STEVENS,
JOHN COMSTOCK,	JOHN WATERBURY,
BILL TROWBRIDGE, <i>Serg't.</i>	LEVI SCRIBNER,
GILES MALLARY,	SAMUEL BAILEY,
ALBAN COLE,	SIMEON TUPPER,
THOMAS STARR,	JNO. BISHOP,
HETH. PECK,	STEPHEN MEEKER,
JAMES SHAW,	LUTHER BALDWIN,
ELI RUNDLE, <i>Serg't.</i>	JOSEPH CLARK.
JOSEPH BOOTH,	

To Governour Trumbull.

JOHN GLOVER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Marblehead, October 15, 1775.

SIR: This will acquaint you the two vessels that the Captains *Broughton* and *Selman* are to command are ready to take the troops on board. The formers for the cannon and swivel cartridges I have sent to Col. *Burbank*. Would it not be best that every man be furnished with a spear or cutlass, and a pair of pistols, if to be had? Our guns are very unhandy in boarding. I have procured provisions for the two vessels, saving four thousand weight of bread, which cannot be had here but at the extravagant price of thirty-two Shillings per hundred weight.

Captain *Selman* has his complement of men, to ten, which, with your Excellency's leave, he will take out of the Regiment. Captain *Broughton* is very unwell, but hope it is nothing more than a bad cold which he took at the time of running his vessel on shore. He has not been able to recruit a single man here; apprehend he may get his complement out of the Regiment, with your Excellency's leave.

This morning, six o'clock, saw a ship coming out of *Boston*; steered her course directly for *Marblehead*, which alarmed the inhabitants very much. She came almost to the harbour's mouth, tacked ship, and stood off, where she now is, about one or two leagues distance.

I communicated to my son your Excellency's intention (as handed to me by Colonel *Reed*) of giving him the command of one of the vessels, which he seems much pleased with; hope his conduct will meet your Excellency's approbation; he therefore waits for directions.

I am, respectfully, your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

JOHN GLOVER.

To his Excellency General *Washington*.

REV. DR. ELEAZER WHEELOCK TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Dartmouth College, October 15, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: Presuming the nature and importance of the subject will apologize for this interruption, I make bold to propose to you, whether the sending an experienced and well accomplished missionary into *Canada* (and if may be in character of chaplain to your forces there) may not answer very valuable and good purposes at this juncture, viz: to facilitate and effect the union of that Colony with the other Colonies; and in case this design of your forces there should be successful, make it yet more extensive, by the union of the *Indian* tribes therein, confirm their friendship to these Colonies, as well as increase it to this seminary, and lay them under stronger bonds, by giving them fresh assurance of the well-being of their children with me, and bringing a number more from these and (if it may be) from remoter tribes to this school, &c., &c. The Rev. Mr. *Ripley*, who is now a tutor of this college, and has been employed in several missions, is well acquainted with and is high in the affection and esteem of several of those tribes, and is the most suitable man I know, while Mr. *Dean* is otherwise employed among the *Six Nations*, to be sent on such an errand; is willing to undertake it, provided he may only be supported therein.

And the present course of Providence appears so encouraging, and the prospects of his usefulness therein so inviting, that I am near determined to send him as missionary at my own risk, as soon as may be. I am sorry I could not have an opportunity for your Excellency's advice and direction in the affair, before the season advanced so far as to make his delay dangerous. However, if you shall approve of it, and think it worthy your encouragement, I shall likely have an opportunity to transmit to him, by the post, whatever recommendation of the design, or instructions, you shall please to give him in the prosecution thereof.

My heart and prayers are with you and for you; and I am, honoured Sir, with much duty and esteem, your most obedient and very humble servant,

ELEAZER WHEELOCK.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

P. S. I enclose my last Narrative, and shall endeavour to give you an account of occurrences since my last, as soon as I am favoured with an opportunity and leisure for it.

GENERAL GAGE TO LORD DARTMOUTH.

At Sea, October 15, 1775.

It will give me pleasure, as I think it my duty, to send your Lordship every hint or intelligence that can be of use at this important crisis; nor am I disposed to do it in a secret manner, as it behooves every man, in such times as these, to declare his sentiments openly. People agree, now, that there has been a scheme for a revolt from the Mother Country, long conceived, between those who have most influence in the *American* councils, which has been preparing the people's minds, by degrees, for events that at first view they regarded with horror and detestation. If the *Boston Port Bill* had not furnished a pretext for rebellion, something else would have brought it forward. Unfortunately, few could believe it possible for them to prevail with the people to rise, and to the last the friends of Government assured them it was only threats and menaces, meant to intimidate. Misfortune has arisen from this incredulity; for the Rebels have been prepared to exercise their plan, while the Government, not apprehensive of so general a revolt, has been unprepared to oppose it. The conduct of the leaders on the 19th of *April* evinced their

intention to begin hostilities; and had they not commenced then, they would only have been deferred. Your Lordship has a perfect idea of the transactions of that day, which were so far unlucky as it put an immediate stop to supplies of every kind. Otherwise, our magazines would have been better filled.

I am convinced that the promoters of the rebellion have no real desire of peace, unless they have a *carte blanche*. Their whole conduct has been one scene of fallacy, duplicity, and dissimulation, by which they have duped many well inclined people. Your Lordship will judge if the last petition of the Congress to the King is to be relied upon; and yet we are told that this petition was obtained by the most moderate of the members with great difficulty, and after very long debate. There has been much heat and division in the Congress, and a jealousy of the *New-England* members; and I am told it was owing to jealousy that *Washington* was appointed to the command of the Rebel Army, in which there is much discontent. *Lee* is neither respected nor esteemed among them, though it is said that he is supported by the *Boston* rulers in opposition to *Washington*; and that he is for making an attack, without delay, upon the troops; but that the rest think it too desperate an undertaking. The Rebel forces are well fed, but in general ill clothed and badly paid, though paper money has been issued to them lately. The credit of the paper is now kept up by force, and I have not heard that any plan has been fixed upon to redeem it.

They give out that they expect peace on their own terms, through the inability of *Britain* to contend with them; and it is no wonder that such reports gain credit with the people, when letters from *England* and *English* newspapers give so much encouragement to rebellion. Many people are of the opinion that the Rebels will not hold together another year; but, though the Country will be very greatly distressed, and the people tired of the work, I will take the liberty to say, that from their presumption, arrogance, and encouragement from *England*, we can rely on nothing but our force to procure even decent terms of peace; and that if it was ever necessary to obtain peace through the means of war, it is highly so in the present juncture. I transmit to your Lordship a packet of letters that were picked out from a number of papers scattered about *Cushing's* house. They contain no intelligence of present transactions, but show the nature of the correspondence that the two *Lees*, Dr. *Franklin*, and others, kept up with the leaders of this rebellion.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO COLONEL ROGER ENOS.

Third Carrying-Place, October 15, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I forgot to desire you to send on the yoke of oxen to *Dead River* as soon as can be, as I intend killing them there for the whole detachment. Your proposal in regard to Mr. *North* will be agreeable to me, if it is so to the detachment; but I am at a loss whether they will be fond of having an officer introduced, not belonging to the detachment. When we arrive at the *Dead River*, will determine that matter, where you will hurry as fast as possible. There I design holding a council of war, and expect particular advice from *Canada*.

I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

Lieutenant-Colonel *Enos*.

COLONEL BENEDICT ARNOLD TO COLONEL ROGER ENOS.

Third Carrying-Place, October 15, 1775.

DEAR SIR: Yours of yesterday was this moment delivered to me. I had just wrote you in regard to Mr. *North*, and to forward on the oxen, &c. When I left the carrying place, I expected to have found some subaltern unwell, who might have been detained with fifteen or twenty men who were feeble, and not so well able to proceed, yet capable of taking care of the sick, provisions, &c. If none such is sent back before you leave the carrying place, you must order some subaltern to remain there, and have a batteau at each lake. Give him orders to send the sick down, and take particular care of the batteaus left behind. The three first divisions have twenty-five days' provision, which will carry them to *Chaudiere Pond* and back, where we shall doubt-



less have intelligence, and shall be able to proceed or return, as shall be thought best. Give the officer who stays behind orders to send down the river and secure the batteaus adrift.

I am, dear Sir, your humble servant, B. ARNOLD.  
Colonel Roger Enos.

ADDRESS OF THE CITY OF WINCHESTER.

Address of the Mayor, Bailiffs, and Commonalty of the City of *Winchester*, in Guildhall assembled, presented to His Majesty by *Henry Penton* and *Lovel Stanhope*, Esqrs., their Representatives in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's loyal subjects, the Mayor, Bailiffs, and Commonalty of your City of *Winchester*, in Guildhall assembled, impressed with a due sense of your Majesty's royal virtues, and of the innumerable blessings we enjoy under your mild and auspicious Government, beg leave to approach your Majesty with an humble offer of our duty, and to express our just abhorrence of the unnatural rebellion which prevails in many of your Majesty's Colonies in *America*, too successfully fomented by the wicked designs of artful and ambitious persons in that part of your Majesty's dominions, and traitorously abetted by a licentious and disappointed faction at home.

It would give your loyal citizens the most inexpressible satisfaction to find that the lenient measures adopted during the last session of Parliament had so far influenced the minds of such of our *American* fellow-subjects who might have been drawn aside from their duty, as to have induced them to return again to their obedience, in imitation of that conciliatory spirit, of which one part of the Legislature had set them an example.

But, Sire, should neither the moderation which your Majesty has ever made the rule of your conduct, nor the gentle though necessary interposition of the Legislature, operate to recall those deluded persons to a just sense of their allegiance, we rely on your Majesty's known firmness and magnanimity for the prosecution of such measures as may convince all the world that we are not unworthy of the blessings we enjoy under such a Prince and such a Constitution, but that the supreme legislative authority of this Kingdom is able to enforce obedience to itself throughout your Majesty's dominions.

That your Majesty may long reign over a people as conspicuous for their union as they are distinguished by their happiness, is the fervent prayer of your loyal citizens.

In testimony whereof, we have caused our common seal to be hereunto affixed, the 16th day of *October*, in the fifteenth year of your Majesty's happy reign over us.

ADDRESS OF THE TOWN OF DUNDEE.

Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of *Dundee*, presented to His Majesty by *Henry Dundas*, Esq., Lord Advocate in *Scotland*, and Representative in Parliament for *Edinburghshire*.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

Filled with every grateful sentiment at the recollection of the many blessings we enjoyed under the mild and benign Government of your Majesty's royal progenitors, happy with the continuance and even increase of these blessings under this auspicious reign, we, your Majesty's loyal subjects, the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of *Dundee*, beg leave to approach the throne with all humility, and, at the same time, with that freedom which becomes a people whose well founded boast is, that they are subjects of a Prince the father of his Country, and live under the most perfect of human Governments.

It is with surprise and wonder we have seen, that these high and distinguished privileges should have operated in so strange a manner on the minds of your Majesty's subjects in *North-America*; that benignity, clemency, and the most sacred regard to our glorious Constitution, on the part of your Majesty, should have been returned, by the deluded people of that Country, with clamours and complaints; and that we should now see them in open rebel-

lion, disclaiming the authority of the *British* Legislature, which has often so effectually exerted itself in their behalf, and saved them from the inevitable ruin that threatened them.

We cannot forbear to express, in the strongest terms, our high disapprobation of a rebellion so unnatural and unprovoked; and to profess our inviolable attachment to your Majesty's person and Government, and our resolution of acting the part of loyal and dutiful subjects on all occasions.

We can assure your Majesty, that the measures adopted in *America*, evidently with a design to prejudice the commerce of *Great Britain*, have not in any perceptible degree injured the trade of this Town and neighbourhood.

It is our sincere and ardent wish, that the distractions amongst your *American* subjects may subside, and peace, good order, and just dependence upon the Mother Country, be again restored, without the further effusion of human blood; but should such pleasing expectations fail, we beg leave to express our approbation of vigorous and coercive measures, and our full conviction that further forbearance and lenity would be injurious to the honour and destructive to the interests of every part of the *British* Empire. And if such measures are adopted, we pray with unfeigned earnestness, that the Supreme Disposer of all may prosper them, and give your Majesty the glory of re-establishing the authority of *Great Britain* over all her Colonies.

Signed in name and by appointment of the Town Council, at *Dundee*, the 16th of *October*, 1775.

PAT. MAXWELL, Provost.

DOVER (KENT COUNTY, DELAWARE) COMMITTEE.

In Committee, October 16, 1775.

The Committee of Inspection and Observation, in and for *Kent County*, having met according to appointment, *Daniel Varnum* appeared before this Committee, according to special notice, to answer for his, said *Varnum's*, using certain expressions deemed inimical to the welfare and true interest of *America*.

Whereupon it appearing by evidence, offered to this Committee, as well as by said *Varnum's* own confession, that he, the said *Daniel Varnum*, in speaking of our present troubles, declared, "he had as lief be under a tyrannical King as a tyrannical Commonwealth, especially if the d—d Presbyterians had the rule of it."

Resolved, therefore, That the said *Daniel Varnum* be censured for his said unfriendly expression, and be ordered to make public acknowledgments for his said offence.

By order of the Committee, the following concessions were drawn up, approved of, and signed by the said *Daniel Varnum*:

"Being conscious that such language, by me used, (as above set forth,) is the language of the worst of enemies to *America*, and that it hath a direct tendency to injure the common cause, in which all should be engaged, take this public method of declaring my sorrow for my imprudence and folly, and that in future I will pay a strict regard to the resolves of the Continental Congress, and rules and directions of the Committees of said County, carefully avoiding every thing that has the least tendency to violate or contravene the same.

"DANIEL VARNUM."

A true copy of the proceedings: By order of the Committee to be published.

MARK MCCALL,  
Clerk of the Committee of Inspection.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM A MEMBER OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS TO HIS FRIEND IN VIRGINIA, DATED PHILADELPHIA, OCTOBER 16, 1775.

What have I read in the *Virginia* papers to-day! That an officer and thirteen men went into the Town of *Norfolk* at noonday, and took from thence, unopposed, an inhabitant of the place and the printer's types. Would this have been suffered in *York*? Not whilst there was a single man living to defend the poor captive. O, Sir, did you but know what I feel upon this occasion, you would sympathize with me. Is it possible, says one, that they would suffer such a thing? Why, you see it is possible, says another,

for they have suffered it. Well, says a third, I would not have such a disgrace upon my Colony for the whole world. Can you conceive a more unhappy state for a man of feelings? A man who has the honour of his Country at heart? I tell them that the chief of the inhabitants are Tories: Then why do you suffer such wretches to stay among you?

Ah, why do we suffer them, indeed! It would not be permitted in any other Colony on the Continent, I am convinced; but what are we to do? The bulk of the inhabitants of *Norfolk* is composed of natives of North Britain; and all the world knows that the late *Virginia* Convention have expressly exempted those men from the service of defending their Country, or, rather, they have granted them a privilege of doing all the mischief imaginable to the common cause of *America*. They say it is inhuman, it is cruel, it is barbarous, to make them take arms against their countrymen. Poor, mean tools of despotism! *Brutus* condemned his sons to death, because they supported tyranny; and *Timoleon* slew his brother, because he was a tyrant; but if these examples of patriotism are of too old a date for them to follow, let them look at many brave men, both *English* and *Scotchmen*, now on the Continent, who have most ardently embarked in the common cause of freedom and mankind. They feel no shocks to humanity, but, warmed with the spirit of liberty, are ready to plunge the dagger into a tyrant brother.

It is high time for the Test Act to make its appearance among us. It is highly proper that the worthy natives of *Britain* should be distinguished from the others, and that every man should have the choice of joining us or not; but it is also reasonable, that those who will not join us should be forthwith sent out of the Country; for who can trust a man in his neighbourhood whose principles are avowedly against the liberties of the people? It requires no great gift of prophecy to foretell, that if such men are suffered to live among us, whether natives of North or of South *Britain*, or of our own Country, our plans and operations must forever be betrayed, which, in all probability, will prove the downfall of *Virginia*. But there is another reason for the rapid progress which Lord *Dunmore* makes in and about *Norfolk*. Without regular forces to support them, without Minute-Men, and the Militia but badly armed, what are the poor, wretched inhabitants to do? They must either submit to the military government of Lord *Dunmore*, or suffer the miseries of imprisonment and the loss of property. Five thousand regular forces, with a few horse, would have prevented the disgrace of *Norfolk* and *Princess Anne*, and, perhaps, of the whole lower country. Those men are weak politicians who would sacrifice a wide extended coast to the mean consideration of saving a little publick money.

Philadelphia, October 25, 1775.

On *Monday* morning, the 16th instant, the transport ship, Captain *Hastings*, of *London*, bound from *Boston* for *New-York*, with seventeen seamen, a Captain *Duncan Campbell*, a Lieutenant *Sims*, a recruiting Sergeant and fifteen or twenty ragamuffin fellows, that had ran from *New-York* and listed, who acted as marines on board, ran ashore on *Brigantine Beach*, near *Egg Harbour* where she is lost. The seamen and marines were secured soon after their coming on shore, and conducted to this City, where the seamen are set at liberty, but the marines are properly secured. Captain *Campbell*, Lieutenant *Sims*, and one *Cameron*, (who it appears were to land at *New-York*, to list what men they could, by large promises of confiscated land, which he never could fulfil, get them on board the *Asia*, and then transport them to *Boston*.) left the ship in a small boat, put into a place called *Cranberry Inlet*, but being pursued, were seized on board a sloop in which they had taken their passage for *New-York*. It is said, before they quitted the ship, they threw overboard several pieces of cannon belonging to the vessel, sixty muskets, and two and a half barrels of powder. The vessel left *Boston* the 5th of *October*, in company with a twenty gun ship and one transport, with some troops, bound for *Halifax*. No other ship of war or troops had sailed. General *Gage* was to sail in a day or two, in a merchant ship of sixteen guns. The Forty-Eighth and Fiftieth Regiments being greatly reduced, the privates are incorporated into other Regiments, and their officers going home. The object of

Colonel *Arnold's* expedition was not known at *Boston*, but supposed to be destined against *Halifax*. Beef at *Boston* was nine pence sterling per pound, mutton a quarter of a dollar, and bills of exchange sold at twenty per cent. discount.

#### JOSEPH SOOY'S AFFIDAVIT.

County of *BURLINGTON*, *NEW-JERSEY*, ss.

The examination of *Joseph Sooy*, Jun., of *Little Egg Harbour*, of the County aforesaid, taken on oath, this 23d day of *October*, 1775, is as follows, viz:

That on the 16th of this instant *October*, he was going up the *Little Egg Harbour* River to engage a craft to bring him some fire wood, and he perceived a vessel on shore on *Brigantine Beach*; upon which he immediately went down to her, and went on board her, inquired of the people on board where she came from; and was told by a person (who he since understands is one Captain *Campbell*, that the ship was from *Newcastle-on-Tyne*, had very little lading in, except ballast; that the said *Campbell* told him they were bound to *New-York*, and that the day before they came on shore, they were by their reckoning seventy leagues distant from the land, and upon that account were careless about sounding. That he perceived a great many people on board, and inquired what they were; and was told they were passengers, coming to settle in *America*. That as none of the people had any regimentals on, and he did not perceive any arms or ammunition, he had no suspicion they were officers or soldiers. And that the said *Campbell* told him he was a part owner of the vessel, and wanted to go to *New-York*, where he had a considerable tract of land, and pressed this deponent to assist him in procuring a small vessel or vessels, to take what they could save out of the wreck; and he promised to do it, and signed a letter to one Captain *Grant*, (which was wrote by a person who he since understands to be Lieutenant *Sims*,) desiring the assistance of *Grant* and his vessel, to help the said *Campbell* to secure his effects, and convey them to *New-York*, firmly believing him to be a distressed merchant, and not an enemy to this Country. That the said *Campbell*, *Sims*, and a person who he is informed is named *Cameron*, went in his boat away from the inlet, with *William Stibbs* and *Thomas Skinner*, without his, the deponent's, knowledge, privity, or consent, and that he hath not received any bribe, hire, or reward, nor hath he the promise of any reward whatsoever, from any person or persons, to convey away the said *Campbell*, *Sims*, and *Cameron*, in a private or clandestine manner.

JOSEPH SOOY, JUN.

Sworn before JOSEPH REED, Justice of Peace.

#### J. YOUNG TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Albany, October 16, 1775.

HONOURED SIR: Some time about the 28th or 30th of *July* last, General *Montgomery* gave orders to Captain *Elisha Phelps*, to take care of the sick belonging to the Northern forces, and furnish them with such articles as the Doctor who attended them might judge necessary; and as all that had fallen sick were put under my care, he sent them to me as they came, and I have taken care of them since that time; and as no hospital had been provided, Mr. *Phelps* put them into private houses and taverns, where he could get them in, at the rate of twelve Shillings per week. After some time, I made application to Col. *Van Schaick* for a place for the sick, who ordered me to take possession of the fort for an hospital, which I did upon the 16th of *August*, and have since kept the greatest number of them there. Upon the 23d of *September* I received an order, which came from General *Schuyler*, to make a return of all the sick that were in a situation to be removed, to Colonel *Van Schaick*, that they might be sent home; after which time many have returned from the posts above, some discharged, and some not, unable to pass on, being quite sick, and destitute of money. I have advised with Colonel *Van Schaick*, (who is a very worthy gentleman,) and with the Commissaries, who were all of opinion that they should be taken care of; which I have done. Notwithstanding all, our conduct is found fault with. Mr. *Phelps* is blamed for agreeing with the wagoners for three Pounds ten Shillings, to take a load from *Albany* to the lake, and twelve Shil-

lings per week, for the lodging, diet, &c., of the sick ; though I am told that three Pounds ten Shillings has been a standing price for riding a load from *Albany* to the lake, and is paid by the other Commissaries ; and the accustomed price for the board of a sick person, per week, I well know to be from sixteen to twenty Shillings, as I have inoculated many, and never had any boarded under sixteen. After what I have said, I need not tell you that I think matters are conducted in an uncertain, fluctuating manner. I would therefore crave your Honour's particular instructions relative to the *Connecticut* forces that are under my care, or that may stand in need of medical aid in passing this place.

I am, Sir, with due respect, your Honour's obedient humble servant,  
JO. YOUNG.  
To the Hon. *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq.

N. B. General *Wooster* has left the sick of his Regiment under my care.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO COLONEL JOHN GLOVER AND STEPHEN MOYLAN.

Camp at Cambridge, October 16, 1775.

GENTLEMEN : Col. *Glover's* letter of the 15th inst. came safe to hand. Captain *Broughton* and Captain *Selman* have their orders, and must be immediately despatched. The price you mention for bread is monstrous ; but there must be no delay. If the flour is not come in from *Portsmouth*, you must do as well as you can ; but if it is, we hope you need not submit to such terms. Let the agent take care to reserve a suitable quantity for the vessels, when it does arrive. Captain *Glover* will have the seventh vessel fitted out, but the General fears he is too young ; he has agreed to be second in command under *Manley*, for a little time. The experience he will gain will enable him to take the first command afterwards with more honour.

I am, Gentlemen, yours, &c.,

JOSEPH REED.

To Col. *J. Glover* and *S. Moylan*, Esq., *Marblehead*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO CAPT. NICHOLSON BROUGHTON.

[Additional Instructions.]

Head-Quarters, October 16, 1775.

SIR : The honourable Continental Congress having received intelligence that two north country brigantines, of no force, sailed from *England* some time ago for *Quebeck*, laden with six thousand stands of arms, a large quantity of powder, and other stores, you are hereby directed to make all possible despatch for the River *St. Lawrence*, and there to take such a station as will best enable you to intercept the above vessels.

2d. You are also to seize and take any other transports, laden with men, ammunition, clothing, or other stores, for the use of the Ministerial Army or Navy in *America*, and secure them in such places as may be most safe and convenient.

3d. The other armed schooner, named the *Lynch*, and commanded by Captain *Selman*, is to be under your general command ; but you are to advise and concert with him the proper station and the proper time to continue this service.

4th. You are to endeavour, if possible, to discover whether the above vessels have passed by ; if they have, you are not to return, but keep the station as long as the season will admit. As there is a great probability that *Quebeck* will fall into our hands in a very short time, it may be expected that not only the above ordnance vessels, but others from *Quebeck* and *Montreal*, may come down and fall into our hands.

5th. As there may be men of war at *Newfoundland*, you are so to conduct as to prevent being discovered by them, or any intelligence given of your station.

6th. Whatever vessels you may meet, bound in or out of the River *St. Lawrence*, which you have reason to believe are in the service of the Ministerial Army, or conveying any stores to them, of provisions, or of any other nature, you are to endeavour to seize, though they should not be transports regularly engaged by Government.

7th. For your encouragement, and that of the officers and men under your command, you will receive one third

part of the value of any prizes you may take, as well military stores as the hulls of such vessels, nothing being excepted but the wearing apparel and private stock of the Captains and other officers and passengers of such prizes.

8th. Should you meet with any vessel, the property of the inhabitants of *Canada*, not employed in any respect in the service of the Ministerial Army, you are to treat such vessel with all kindness, and by no means suffer them to be injured or molested.

I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Captain *Nicholson Broughton*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO CAPTAIN JOHN SELMAN.

[Additional Instructions.]

Head-Quarters, October 16, 1775.

SIR : The honourable Continental Congress having received intelligence that two north country brigantines, of no force, sailed from *England* some time ago, for *Quebeck*, laden with six thousand stands of arms, a large quantity of powder, and other stores, you are hereby directed to make all possible despatch for the River *St. Lawrence*, and there to take such a station as will best enable you to intercept the above vessels.

2d. You are also to seize and take any other transports laden with arms, ammunition, clothing, or other stores, for the use of the Ministerial Army or Navy in *America*, and secure them in such places as may be most safe and convenient.

3d. You are to consider Captain *Broughton* as your Commodore, and to keep company with him till you arrive at the proper station. You are to consult together upon the proper places to cruise, your signals, &c., and to agree upon the proper time to continue this service.

4th. You are to endeavour, if possible, to discover whether the above vessels have passed by ; if they have, you are not to return, but keep the station as long as the season will admit. As there is a great probability that *Quebeck* will fall into our hands in a very short time, it may be expected that not only the above ordnance vessels, but others from *Quebeck* and *Montreal*, may come down and fall into our hands.

5th. As there may be men of war at *Newfoundland*, you are so to conduct as to prevent being discovered by them, or any intelligence given of your station.

6th. Whatever vessels you may meet, bound in or out of the River *St. Lawrence*, which you have reason to believe are in the service of the Ministerial Army, or conveying any stores to them of provisions, or of any other nature, you are to endeavour to seize, though they should not be transports regularly engaged by Government.

7th. For your encouragement, and that of the officers and men under your command, you will receive one third part of the value of any prizes you may take, as well military stores as the hulls of such vessels, nothing being excepted but the wearing apparel and private stock of the Captain, other officers, and passengers of such prizes.

8th. Should you meet with any vessel, the property of the inhabitants of *Canada*, not employed in any respect in the service of the Ministerial Army, you are to treat such vessel with all kindness, and by no means suffer them to be injured or molested.

I am, Sir, yours, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Captain *John Selman*.

GENERAL GREENE TO GOVERNOUR WARD.

Prospect-Hill, October 16, 1775.

It gives me great pleasure to hear that the troops from *Rhode-Island* stand as high in publick esteem as the troops of the neighbouring Colonies. I have spared no pains, night or day, to teach them their duty. How far I have succeeded, I leave to his Excellency to say. Col. *Varnum* and Col. *Hitchcock* are excellent disciplinarians. . . . . knows nothing about it, and never will.

With regard to paying the troops part of their wages, and the Committee part, it will be productive of a multitude of inconveniences. The Colonels can retain part of their wages for their families at home ; the people may give orders to those who supply their families, to receive

it. This will give less dissatisfaction, and answer every salutary purpose. A man from each Town or County may undertake to supply the families of those that are engaged in the Army. The Colonels are the best judges of the prudence and good economy of their soldiers; those who behave well, and make a prudent use of their money, want no agent, for they will receive monthly payments, and such parts as they can spare for the support of their families can easily be conveyed home. As the troops are considered Continental, and not Colonial, there must be some systematical plan for their payment, without any reference to any particular Colonies; otherwise, they will be partly Continental and part Colonial.

His Excellency has a great desire to banish every idea of local attachments. It is next to impossible to unhinge the prejudices that people have for places and things which they have long been connected with. But the fewer of those local attachments which discover themselves in our plan for establishing the Army, the more satisfactory it must be to the Southern people. For my part, I feel the cause, and not the place. I would as soon go to *Virginia* as stay here. I can assure the gentlemen to the southward, that there could not be any thing more abhorrent to . . . , than an union of these Colonies for the purpose of conquering those of the South.

The pay and provision of the troops cannot be lowered at present; they do not feel themselves under a necessity to enter the service for the support of themselves and families, and, therefore, would refuse to enlist again. This might produce a recess at the termination of their present enlistment, which would be dangerous to the liberties of *America*. At some future period, if the people are obliged to resort to the Army for employment, such a measure might be prudent and practical, but by no means at present.

The Committee from the Congress arrived last evening, and I had the honour to be introduced to that very great man, Doctor *Franklin*, whom I viewed with silent admiration during the whole evening. Attention watched his lips, and conviction closed his periods. Colonel *Harris* is a very facetious, good humoured, sensible, spirited gentleman; he appears to be calculated for military employment. Mr. *Lynch* was much fatigued, and said but little, but appeared sensible in his inquiries and observations. You may depend upon our paying the gentlemen every mark of respect and attention during their stay.

I had the pleasure to hear from your son, *Samuel*, the 26th of *September*; he was at Fort *Western*; just going to set off on their journey, all in health and good spirits. I had the same apprehensions with regard to *Samuel's* health and strength to endure the fatigues of such a campaign, as you had. I advised him to decline it; but the heat of youth, and the thirst of glory, surmounted every obstacle, and rendered reasoning vain, and persuasion fruitless. Col. *Christopher Greene* is gone with him; his going made me the more readily consent to your son's going. I gave the Colonel a particular charge to lend him a helping hand in every case of difficulty, and he promised that his aid never should be wanting.

By several letters from *Quebeck*, things wear a promising appearance there. If the expedition succeeds, and we get possession of *Canada*, we shall effectually shut the back door against them; and I make no doubt of keeping them from entering at the front. You may depend on my influence to obtain *Charles* a commission in the new establishment.

#### ADDRESS OF THE FREEHOLDERS OF THE SHIRE OF ARGYLE.

Address of the Freeholders of the Shire of *Argyle*, presented to His Majesty by Colonel *Livingston*, their Representative in Parliament.

To the King.

The humble Address of the Freeholders of the Shire of ARGYLE.

We, whose predecessors suffered early and greatly in the cause of liberty, and who are persuaded it is our greatest interest, as well as honour and duty, on every proper occasion, to exert ourselves in its defence, judge it now in-

cumbent upon us to express our sense of the blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's mild and constitutional Government; and, at the same time, to declare our abhorrence of the unnatural rebellion of our deluded fellow-subjects in *America*, which, we apprehend, is encouraged and fomented by several discontented and turbulent persons at home.

Permit us, therefore, to express our earnest wishes, that the measures adopted by the wisdom of the Nation may be vigorously prosecuted by your Majesty, till faction and rebellion are brought to yield due obedience to the decrees of the Legislature, without which our invaluable Government can never be said to subsist; and we beg leave to assure your Majesty, that, in support of such measures, we are ready to risk our lives and fortunes.

Signed in name, presence, and by appointment of the meeting.

ROBERT CAMPBELL, *Præses*.

Inverary, October 17, 1775.

#### ADDRESS OF THE BOROUGH AND TOWN OF ARUNDEL.

Address of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Inhabitants of the Borough and Town of *Arundel*, in the County of *Sussex*, presented to His Majesty by *George Lewis Newnham*, Esq., one of their Representatives in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Inhabitants of the Borough and Town of ARUNDEL.

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Mayor, Aldermen, and Inhabitants of the Borough and Town of *Arundel*, impressed with the liveliest sense of the blessings we have enjoyed during your mild and equitable reign, and struck with horror at the unnatural and daring rebellion into which your Majesty's infatuated *American* Colonies have suffered themselves to be deluded, respectfully beg leave to approach the throne, with the warmest assurances of our fidelity and allegiance.

At a time when your Majesty's sovereign rights, the authority of Parliament, and the natural ties which ought to bind your Majesty's extensive Dominions in a band of union, are traitorously set at naught, it becomes the duty of all good subjects to vie with each other in supporting the dignity of the throne and the Legislature of *Great Britain*, with their lives and fortunes.

We therefore, with all humility, assure your Majesty, that though many corporate Towns may surpass this Borough in point of opulence, none can surpass it in steady and determined attachment to your royal person, in zeal for the Constitution, or in wishes that the Crown of these realms may be transmitted, undiminished in lustre or in power, to the latest descendants of a King who has paid so just and equal an attention to the laws of the land, to the prerogatives of the Crown, and to the liberties and happiness of his people.

Given under the common seal of *Arundel*, and signed by the Mayor, Aldermen, and Inhabitants, this 17th day of *October*, 1775.

#### ADDRESS OF THE MAGISTRATES AND INHABITANTS OF THE ISLAND OF GUERNSEY.

Address of the Lieutenant-Governour, the Bailiff and Jurats of the Royal Court, the Dean and Clergy, and other principal Inhabitants of the Island of *Guernsey*, presented to His Majesty by the Right Honourable Sir *Jeffery Amherst*, Knight of the Bath.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Lieutenant-Governour, the Bailiff and Jurats of your Majesty's Royal Court, the Dean and Clergy, and other principal Inhabitants of your Majesty's Island of *Guernsey*, impressed with the deepest concern to see so great a part of our fellow-subjects in your extensive Dominions of *North-America*, so far deluded and lost to the sense of a just and legal dependance on your Majesty's auspicious Government, as to forego, by an unwarrantable and criminal resistance to the constitutional legislative authority of your realms, that prosperity and happiness which they, in common with your Majesty's subjects in *Europe*, so fully enjoyed, humbly beg leave to assure your sacred Majesty, that however we may be moved, by sentiments of humanity,

to lament their folly and blindness, we shall ever abhor and detest such atrocious attempts to subvert, under your auspicious sway, the mildest and best of Governments.

The wisdom and justice of your Majesty's counsels, ever since your Majesty's happy accession to the throne, have been so conspicuous, that we look forward with confidence and well-grounded hopes, that the same just, prudent, and vigorous measures which have so happily distinguished your Majesty's reign, on the most difficult occasions, will, on this, bring the seditious and rebellious chiefs, and their adherents, to a peaceable and dutiful submission; teach them that a state of independence is a state of anarchy and confusion, and therefore full of calamities; that their own and Country's importance and prosperity solely depend on the protection of *Great Britain*; that to leave them to themselves would be leaving them, as in the times of ancient unsettled States, a prey to their own civil broils, and the victims of wicked and ambitious men; that to return to their allegiance to your Majesty, and due submission to the laws, is their only happiness, and their only title to your Majesty's clemency. May your Majesty, by their unfeigned repentance, and sincere return to their duty and loyalty, soon have occasion to exert, in their favour, that benign appanage of royal authority, and which your Majesty has at all times so cheerfully extended to the imprudent and unfortunate.

But as the attainment of that desirable end must be much accelerated by the hearty concurrence of your faithful subjects at home, to the wisdom of your Majesty's measures, we deem it our indispensable duty, in so important a circumstance, humbly to assure your Majesty of our fidelity and loyalty to your Majesty, and of our zeal, affection, and firm attachment to your royal person, family, and Government, in support of which we shall ever be ready to sacrifice every thing we hold most dear.

That your Majesty may long reign over a free, dutiful, and happy people, and that your royal sceptre may regularly descend to your august line, to the end of time, is the sincere prayer of, may it please your sacred Majesty, your Majesty's most dutiful and most faithful subjects.

PAULUS ÆMILIUS IRVING, JOHN WAUGH, *late Lieut. of 61st Regiment.*

WILL. LE MARCHANT, ROB'T PORRET LE MARCHANT.

LAW. FIOTT, DANIEL DE LISLE, J. G. ST. GEORGE, D. L. MARE, CHARLES ANDROS, R. DE BEAVOIR, NICHOLAS DOBREE, NICH. RESERSON, PETER DE JERSEY, HIRZEL LE MARCHANT, KING'S PROCUROR.

PETER COUTART, KING'S DELEGATE COMPTROLLER. JEAN GOSSELIN, *Prevot du Roi.* JOSH. GOSSELIN, *Greffier.* J. MOULLIN, *Serjeant.* E. CRESPIN, *Dean.* JEAN GODEFROY, *Recteur de St. Sauveur.*

JOSHUA LE MARCHANT, *Chaplain of the Island and Garrison.* ISAAC VALLAT, *Recteur de St. Pierre du Bois.* GOUNON DE PRADON, *Recteur de St. André.* FRAN. PEPIN, *Ministre.* J. C. BERNEL, *Ministre.* R. MARTINEAU, *Ministre.* EMERIC DE ST. PALMAS, *Ministre.* WM. DOBREE, *Clerk.* JAMES DE HAVILLAND, *Lieut. in the Navy.* JOHN RIVOIRE,

JAMES HUBERT, JUN., GEORGE LEFEBVRE, *Col.* JOHN LE MESURIER, *Col. of the Blue.* JOHN CAREY, JUN., JOHN LA SERRE, PETER DOBREE, THOMAS SMITH, *Captain of Invalids.* JAMES NAIRN, *Lieut.* WILLIAM READE, *Lieut.* JAMES ADEAR, *Lieut.* J. JENKINSON, *Ensign.* THOMAS CAREY, JOHN CORNELIUS, PETER HUBERT, THOMAS ANDROS, SOLOMON LAUGA, PETER LE COCQ, WILLIAM COUTART, JOHN LE MARCHANT, *Lieutenant-Colonel.* THOS. LE MARCHANT, *Lieutenant-Colonel of the Red.* ELISHA LE MARCHANT, JOHN GEORGE HARRIS, *King's Receiver-Gen'l.* WILLIAM BROCK, DANIEL WATKINS, HENRY BROCK, PETER BONAMY, NICHOLAS DE LISLE, WILLIAM LE MESURIER, JOHN BOLGER.

THOS. LE MARCHANT, *Lieutenant-Colonel of the Red.* ELISHA LE MARCHANT, JOHN GEORGE HARRIS, *King's Receiver-Gen'l.* WILLIAM BROCK, DANIEL WATKINS, HENRY BROCK, PETER BONAMY, NICHOLAS DE LISLE, WILLIAM LE MESURIER, JOHN BOLGER.

THOS. LE MARCHANT, *Lieutenant-Colonel of the Red.* ELISHA LE MARCHANT, JOHN GEORGE HARRIS, *King's Receiver-Gen'l.* WILLIAM BROCK, DANIEL WATKINS, HENRY BROCK, PETER BONAMY, NICHOLAS DE LISLE, WILLIAM LE MESURIER, JOHN BOLGER.

THOS. LE MARCHANT, *Lieutenant-Colonel of the Red.* ELISHA LE MARCHANT, JOHN GEORGE HARRIS, *King's Receiver-Gen'l.* WILLIAM BROCK, DANIEL WATKINS, HENRY BROCK, PETER BONAMY, NICHOLAS DE LISLE, WILLIAM LE MESURIER, JOHN BOLGER.

THOS. LE MARCHANT, *Lieutenant-Colonel of the Red.* ELISHA LE MARCHANT, JOHN GEORGE HARRIS, *King's Receiver-Gen'l.* WILLIAM BROCK, DANIEL WATKINS, HENRY BROCK, PETER BONAMY, NICHOLAS DE LISLE, WILLIAM LE MESURIER, JOHN BOLGER.

THOS. LE MARCHANT, *Lieutenant-Colonel of the Red.* ELISHA LE MARCHANT, JOHN GEORGE HARRIS, *King's Receiver-Gen'l.* WILLIAM BROCK, DANIEL WATKINS, HENRY BROCK, PETER BONAMY, NICHOLAS DE LISLE, WILLIAM LE MESURIER, JOHN BOLGER.

THOS. LE MARCHANT, *Lieutenant-Colonel of the Red.* ELISHA LE MARCHANT, JOHN GEORGE HARRIS, *King's Receiver-Gen'l.* WILLIAM BROCK, DANIEL WATKINS, HENRY BROCK, PETER BONAMY, NICHOLAS DE LISLE, WILLIAM LE MESURIER, JOHN BOLGER.

## NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

Tuesday, October 17, 1775.

The Committee met. Present:

Mr. Clopper,	Mr. Lispenard,	Mr. Van Zandt,
Mr. Bleecker,	Mr. Smith,	Mr. Abeel,
Mr. Ray,	Mr. McDougall,	Mr. Lispenard,
Mr. White,	Mr. Curtin,	Mr. Bancker,
Mr. Hyer,	Mr. Stoutenburgh,	Mr. Bicker,
Mr. Van Horne,	Mr. Lott,	Mr. Buchannan,
Mr. John B. Moore,	Mr. Woodward,	Colonel Lasher,
Mr. Totten,	Mr. Templeton,	Mr. Walton,
Mr. Duyckinck,	Mr. Pell,	Mr. Beekman,
Mr. Goelet,	Mr. C. P. Low,	Mr. Marston,
Mr. Miller,	Mr. Brower,	Mr. Norwood,
Mr. Denning,	Mr. Verplanck,	Mr. Mulligan,
Mr. Brinkerhoff,	Mr. Sharpe,	Mr. Roome,
Mr. Dunscomb,	Mr. Durjee,	Mr. Bogart,
Mr. Clarkson,	Mr. Desbrosses,	Mr. I. Low,
Mr. Ramsay,	Mr. Kissam,	William W. Ludlow,
Mr. Bull,	Mr. Burling,	Garret Kettletas,
Mr. Berrian,	Mr. Bassett,	Gabriel W. Ludlow.
Mr. Inlay,		

His Worship the Mayor of this City produced a Letter from Governour Tryon, which having been read and considered,

Ordered, That Benjamin Kissam, Colonel McDougall, Samuel Verplanck, and Isaac Low, be a Committee for drawing an answer to the said Letter.

## NEW-YORK CONGRESS TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read October 23, 1775.]

In Provincial Congress, at New-York, October 17, 1775.

SIR: We have used all possible despatch to complete the fortifications on *Hudson's River*, and we expect they will be in such forwardness, in about six weeks, as to have most of the cannon mounted.

The Commissioners have been directed to make the necessary inquiries respecting the other small batteries, and the obstructing the navigation of *Hudson's River*, mentioned by Congress in the order of the 7th inst., to which due attention shall be paid.

We are of opinion that four Companies of Matrosses, consisting of at least eighty men each, will be wanted to occupy these forts when completed, and that one Company, at least, should be immediately raised, that we may, in time, have men properly trained to the use of cannon, as the utility of our fortifications will much depend upon it.

We are, most respectfully, Sir, your most obedient humble servants. By order:

NATHANIEL WOODHULL, *President.*

To the Hon. John Hancock, President, &amp;c.

[Enclosed in the foregoing Letter.]

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 17, 1775.

Your Committee report that they have perused all the resolutions of the Continental Congress, (which more immediately respect this Colony,) from the 18th May to the 7th instant, and find that the resolution relative to salt-petre and brimstone hath not been fully complied with, and therefore do report it as their opinion—

1st. That all the brimstone and sulphur in this City, not exceeding twenty tons, (except about two tons, to be reserved for the use of vessels,) be purchased and deposited, with all convenient despatch, at some secure place near the powder-mills, in this Colony, under the care of the respective Committee of the County or District where the mills are.

2d. That a letter be written to the respective Colonels of the Militia and Minute-Men in this Colony, requesting them to appoint, and notify to their respective Regiments, some convenient place of rendezvous, where they are to muster, completely equipped, upon any publick alarm, and to remain till marching orders shall be received by their respective Colonels or commanding officers; and that the Colonels be desired to acquaint this Congress of the places they shall so respectively appoint for that purpose.

3d. That in order to give a general alarm throughout the Colony, in case of invasion, and for the purpose of mustering the Regiments aforesaid, that beacons be erected at convenient places and distances throughout the Colony, and where convenient places cannot be found to erect beacons, that cannon be fixed instead of them; and that some fit person be employed, under the direction and with

Guersey, October 17, 1775.



the advice of the several County Committees, to make proper arrangement of this business, and to report thereon to the Congress.

4th. And for the purpose of conveying intelligence, in case of invasion, your Committee report that it be recommended to the several County Committees, in this Colony, to appoint and engage some one or more of their own body, whose place of residence shall be convenient for the purpose, or any other discreet person or persons, who shall live on or near the most publick roads that lead from *New-York* through their respective Counties, to have a person and horse in readiness to forward intelligence in case of invasion; and that the Committee fix the several stages, in their respective Counties, from ten to about fifteen miles distance, and make return thereof to the Congress, with the names and places of abode of the persons to be employed as aforesaid.

5th. That a letter be written to the Commissioners appointed for erecting a battery on the banks of *Hudson's* River, requesting them to examine whether it is practicable to obstruct the navigation of *Hudson's* River, between this City and the said battery; and if so, in what place and how, and that they report thereon with all convenient speed; and that the said Commissioners be also desired to report whether there are any other places on *Hudson's* River where small batteries may be erected, so as to annoy the enemy in their passage; and, particularly, whether the point on the west shore, a little above *Verplanck's Point*, and at or near *Moore's* house, would not be proper places for that purpose; and that they be requested to report to this Congress, with all convenient speed, such places as they shall think may be advantageously fortified, with an estimate of the expense, and an account of the number and weight of ordnance that will be wanting, and when, in their opinion, the work could be completed.

6th. Your Committee further report that it is their opinion that four Companies of Matrosses, consisting of eighty men each, will be necessary to occupy the forts on *Hudson's* River, when completed, and that one Company at least should be immediately enlisted for that purpose, and that it will be proper to write to the Continental Congress for their direction on the subject.

7th. That a copy of the Continental resolution of the 7th instant, together with a copy of such parts of this Report as respects the said resolution, be sent to the Assembly of *Connecticut* and the Provincial Congress of *New-Jersey*, together with a letter on the subject of conveying intelligence in cases of invasion, and of receiving assistance when necessary.

Resolved, That this Congress does agree with their Committee in their said Report.

A true copy: JOHN MCKESSON, *Secretary*.

#### FIELD-OFFICERS OF THE MILITIA OF DUTCHESS COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

Colonel, *Petrus Ten Broeck*; Lieutenant-Colonel, *Morris Graham*; Majors, *Simon Westfall*, *Jonathan Landon*; Adjutant, *William Stuart*; Quartermaster, *Hendrick Van Hoevenburgh*.

Colonel, *Tobias Stoutenburgh*; Lieut. Colonel, *John Frere*; Majors, *Robert Hoffman*, *Benjamin De la Vergne*; Adjutant, *John Carpenter*; Quartermaster, *John Ringley*.

Colonel, *David Southerland*; Lieut. Colonel, *Roswell Hopkins*; Majors, *Simon Cook*, *Rich'd De Cantolou*; Adjutant, *Joseph Carpenter*; Quartermaster, *Dan'l Shepherd*.

Colonel, *Dirck Brinckerhoff*; Lieut. Colonel, *Abraham Brinckerhoff*; Majors, *Daniel Ter Boss*, *Richard Van Wyck*; Adjutant, *Thomas Storm*; Quartermaster, *Adrian Brinckerhoff*.

Colonel, *William Humphrey*; Lieut. Colonel, *James Vandenburg*; Majors, *Benja. Birdsall*, *Morris Place*; Adjutant, *Ebenezer Cary*; Quartermaster, *Chas. Platt*.

#### JOHN HUNTER TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

The following plan, for establishing a Linen Manufactory, is humbly presented to the honourable the Provincial Congress.

It is necessary to point out to your Honours the necessity and utility there is, at present, for establishing a linen

manufactory; and as I have been carefully instructed in every branch of the linen manufactory, from the sowing of the flax seed until it is fit for the wearer, and I am so fully convinced that manufactories, under proper directions, can be carried on in this Country, with equal advantage to that of any part of the world, from a variety of reasons, which, if necessary, I will explain, I have already drawn out a plan which I have shown to a number of gentlemen, who all approve much of the scheme, and have already subscribed as adventurers in it. Some of your Honours, from a principle of publick spirit, have informed me that they could wish such a manufactory could be carried on in such an extensive manner as to employ a number of our industrious poor, and have requested of me to furnish your Honours with an estimate of said manufactory. First, I would propose that the sum of two thousand Pounds should be applied to the carrying on a manufactory of linens, cottons, and sewing threads, and coarse sheetings made of hemp; that a treasurer shall be appointed, and four or more gentlemen, who shall serve gratis, to inspect and inquire into the state of the manufactory, a clerk to keep the books, and give out the flax to the spinners; the treasurer is not to pay any money without a written order from one of the managers. As I am fully convinced that this manufactory may be carried on to advantage, and the profits, which appear by the annexed estimate, being rather under than over, I will undertake to conduct the whole manufactory on receiving one-half of the profits which arise from the two thousand Pounds. I beg your Honours will be as speedy as possible in coming to a determination, that I may know whether to relinquish my other scheme or not.

I am, with respect, Gentlemen, your most humble servant,  
JOHN HUNTER.

*Estimate.* £—— to be appropriated by the Congress to the purpose of setting up manufactories of linen, woollen, &c., in the Province. This money to be repaid (if repaid at all) by a lottery; let the profits of the manufactories be applied to publick services. It will not do to repay the £—— with the money arising from the sale of the goods, because this will very soon put an end to manufacturing.

To carry on the business properly, it will be necessary to have a number of Inspectors or Superintendents, whose business should be to see the raw materials and the manufactures properly taken care of, and to inspect the Treasurer's and Clerk's accounts, and see that nothing is embezzled, or carelessly destroyed or wasted.

The Treasurer should not be allowed to pay any money except for accounts or orders, signed by the Clerk and countersigned by at least one of the Inspectors.

The department of the Clerk should be to receive and deliver out raw materials and manufactures, to have the care and keeping of both, and to keep exact accounts of the disbursements and receipts of the manufactory. For these purposes he will need an assistant; and as the Clerk's office will be burdensome, he should be allowed, besides an assistant, a compensation for his trouble.

The work to be done at the manufacturers' houses.

#### GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read October 25, 1775.]

New-Haven, October 17, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of the 5th instant came safe to hand the 9th, by express. Pursuant to the desire of Congress, gave the necessary orders for our largest vessel (which was the only one we had any way suitable for the purpose) to sail immediately on the proposed cruise; but am sorry to inform you that on attempting further to prepare for the voyage, find the vessel not in a condition to proceed on that service, and wholly out of my power, after the utmost endeavours, to comply with the desire of the Congress, in this respect, with such despatch as may be of any service, which gives me great uneasiness. Governour Cooke acquaints me, also, that their only vessel fit for this duty is absent upon a cruise. I am advised, however, by General Washington, that two vessels from *Massachusetts-Bay* are ordered on this service.

I am, with great truth and regard, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,  
JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

Honourable John Hancock, Esq.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JUN.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 17, 1775.

SIR: Your letter, without date, is just come to hand. Captain *Martindale* will deliver you this, with whom you can consult on the proper guns to fit *Adams's* schooner out. He is going down to fit out, with your assistance, a schooner belonging three-quarters to *George Ewing*, and one-quarter to Captain *Wormwell*, provided you can agree with *Wormwell*. *Martindale* is to command, but *Wormwell* may sail as master, if he chooses. This vessel is highly recommended here; but you must make proper inquiries about her, and act accordingly. If it is absolutely necessary to procure proper guns at *Providence* and *Bristol*, you must go; but we have always found that when gentlemen, sent upon this business, go among their friends, they are apt to stay too long, and are induced to favour their friends in such articles as may be wanted, so as to delay the business. I therefore think it necessary to give you this caution. Enclosed are Mr. *Watson's* instructions, which you will please to deliver him. Pray consider that after the guns are procured, the ammunition is to be provided; and no cartridges can be made till you send forners, unless ammunition is to be procured there. You will also please to bear in mind that our situation, as to powder, does not admit these vessels being fitted out at all points, nor will the time admit. Captain *Martindale* having been used to have a vessel where nothing was wanted, I fear will not make suitable allowances. If *Wormwell's* vessel should not be found to answer, or cannot be had but upon such terms as you do not choose to comply with, and there is another there, you may take her. Let the good of the publick direct you, and that only.

I am, Sir, your humble servant,

J. REED.

To Captain *Ephraim Bowen*, Jun., *Plymouth*.

P. S. Captain *Adams* does not go Captain, but has my promise to go master, if he chooses. We send a Captain from hence.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO WILLIAM WATSON.

[Instructions as Agent for Prizes.]

Head-Quarters, October 17, 1775.

SIR: You, being recommended to his Excellency as a proper person to transact the business of the several armed vessels fitted out of *Plymouth*, at the Continental expense, will be pleased to consider the following as your instructions:

1st. That you immediately lay in provision, on the best terms, for the vessels now fitting or to be hereafter fitted, of such articles only as are allowed in the Continental Army, and in the same proportion as per enclosed paper, or as near as possible.

2d. When no special order to the contrary, you are never to put more than one month's provision in each vessel, for fifty men, officers included.

3d. In making up your accounts, you are to remember that the original bills or invoices are to be sent as vouchers. That your own account is to be general, and at the bottom an affidavit of the justice of your account. This is not done from any jealousy or suspicion, but that the utmost satisfaction may be given the Country, and that all agents may be on the same footing.

4th. That in case any prizes are taken and sent into *Plymouth*, you are immediately to inform yourself of the quality and value of the cargo, vessel, &c., as well as you can, from papers, and send it up to the General. You are then to wait for further directions. If the officers and men appoint an agent for their one-third, you are to permit him also to have a copy of all papers necessary to ascertain the cargo, and, when the vessel is discharged, give him a true copy of the cargo.

5th. All military stores belonging to the Continent, and the hulls of all vessels so deemed, that they may be applied to the Continental service if necessary.

6th. Whatever advice you at any time have of the vessels, that is material, you will send up here by suitable opportunities.

7th. As there are other vessels cruising besides those fitted out at *Plymouth*, you are to consider yourself as agent for all vessels fitted out at the Continental expense, who

shall have occasion for necessaries at *Plymouth*, or may send any prizes into that port.

8th. You will endeavour to lay in every thing on the best terms, and send your opinion as to the disposal of cargoes at your place or elsewhere, in which it is hoped you will not be influenced by interest, as it is intended so to regulate the sale of cargoes as to make them most advantageous to the publick, and suitable compensation, in all cases, made to the agents.

9th. Your commissions will be regulated by the agreements made at *Marblehead* and *Salem* for the same services.

10th. In case of any irregularity, misconduct, or negligence, in the officers of any vessel, you are desired to give immediate information to the General.

11th. You are now, and at all times, to use all possible despatch, and not permit the vessels, when equipped, to remain in port.

By order of his Excellency General *Washington*.

To *William Watson*, Esquire.

J. REED, Secretary.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO COLONEL JOHN GLOVER.

Head-Quarters, October 17, 1775.

SIR: We learn, with a good deal of concern, that there is no probability of the vessels being got away for several days, and that, in all appearance, the remainder of the vessels, besides Captain *Broughton* and Captain *Selman*, will not be ready these two weeks, to which the long delay already, and frequent disappointment, makes us give some credit. The General is much dissatisfied, and cannot but think a desire to secure particular friends or particular interests does mingle in the management of these vessels. The number of workmen, we are told, is considerable, and, in short, it is said, in plain terms, that it will be made a job of. I thought it proper to mention to you what has been said; and at all events, unless you engage that the vessels, which are to remain at and about *Cape Ann* and that coast, shall be ready in five days, one must be got at *Newburyport*, as I cannot but think, from all we hear, that it would expedite this business to have one vessel out from thence. Six transports came into *Boston* yesterday. If our cruisers find themselves watched at *Marblehead* and *Cape Ann*, they must run out in the night and cruise farther off. Should they take any prizes, they must send them to *Plymouth*, or some other Town on that coast. We are told that our vessels make a practice of running in every night when they have been out, and the men come on shore. This must be rectified. Captain *Manley* is to have one of the vessels left for the coast about *Cape Ann*. General *Sullivan's* Captain will have another. *Manley's* vessel will be manned from your Regiment. I have said so much upon despatch that I need say no more than that if they are not soon at sea, we shall heartily repent it was ever undertaken.

I this morning paid Major *Lee* sixty Dollars for Captain *Broughton*, forty for your son, and thirty for the Third Lieutenant, as a compliment from Captain *Langdon* for retaking his vessel. The men behaved so ill that nothing could be allowed them.

I am, Sir, your very humble servant,

J. REED.

To Colonel *John Glover*, *Marblehead*.

SAMUEL GOODWIN TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Pownalborough, October 17, 1775.

SIR: According to your Excellency's verbal orders, by Colonel *Benedict Arnold*, I supplied him with a plan of the sea-coast, from *Cape Elizabeth* to *Penobscot*, and the River *Kennebeck* to the several heads thereof, and the several carrying places to *Ammeguntick* Pond and *Chaudiere* River, (which *Ammeguntick* empties into said *Chaudiere* River, which *Chaudiere* empties into the River *St. Lawrence*, about four miles above *Quebeck*;) and the passes and carrying places to *Quebeck*; and also made several small plans for each department, for their guide; and also gave him a copy of a journal which represented all the quick water and carrying places to and from *Quebeck*, both ways, viz: east and west; the west is the way to go, and the east to come. Sir, if there was a road cut, it would be much

easier carrying an army and provisions, and would shorten the way much; and then you might have a post to pass once a week or ten days.

I think it would be for the general interest for you to have a copy of said plan, &c., and then you would be a judge of what would be best to be done. It hath been a great cost and labour to me to obtain those plans, &c., and make them. Sir, if you think it worth your notice, and will give orders therefor, I will copy one for you, and wait on you with it, and give you the best intelligence I can, as I think I know as much of this country as any one, as I have been travelling, surveying, and settling this part, ever since the year 1750. I would willingly go to lay out a road, and see it cleared, &c., and do every thing necessary, if agreeable, and orders therefor, and you, &c., should think it worth while.

But submitting all to your better judgment, I am, Sir, with all due respect, your most obedient, devoted, and very humble servant,

SAMUEL GOODWIN.

To his Excellency George Washington, Esq.

N. B. Mr. Reuben Colburn informed me you wanted a plan. I thus began it about three weeks before Colonel Arnold arrived, or I could not have got it ready for him.

Please to excuse the smallness of the paper, for there is a famine of it here.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO COMMITTEE OF PORTSMOUTH.

In Committee of Safety, Exeter, October 17, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Application having been made to us for liberty of transporting necessities of life to the inhabitants of the *Isle of Shoals*, we have thought best to refer all matters of that kind to your consideration and determination; more especially, as we conceive you must be much better acquainted with the circumstances and necessities of those people than we possibly can be. We think, whatever their conduct may have been, through the misfortune of their situation, they ought not to be precluded from the means of subsistence, and therefore recommend to you to grant permits to such persons as incline to supply them from your harbour; to do it in such manner and in such quantities as to you shall appear most safe and expedient.

COLONEL ARNOLD TO COLONEL ENOS.

On the Dead River, 20 miles above the Portage, }  
October 17, 1775. }

DEAR SIR: I arrived here last night, late, and find Col. Greene's division very short of provisions—the whole having only four barrels of flour and ten barrels of pork. I have therefore ordered Major Bigelow, and a Lieutenant and thirty-one men out of each Company, to return and meet your division, and bring up as much provision as you can spare, which is to be divided equally among the three; in particular, of flour. This will lighten the rear, and they will be able to make greater despatch, and will be no hinderance, as I shall keep the men here making up cartridges. I make no doubt you will hurry on as fast as possible.

I am, with esteem, dear Sir, your humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

N. B. If you find your men much fatigued, and this party can bring on more of your provision than their share, let them have it; you shall have it again when you come up, and it will forward the whole. The carpenters of Colburn's Company have more than they can bring up.

COLONEL ARNOLD TO MAJOR BIGELOW.

Dead River, October 17, 1775.

SIR: You are, as soon as possible, to go back until you meet Colonel Enos's division, and take from him as much provision as he can spare, which you will return with as soon as you can. Leave your batteaus this side the carrying place, and one man to take care of the whole.

I am, Sir, your humble servant, B. ARNOLD.

Major Bigelow.

ADDRESS OF THE TOWN AND COUNTY OF HAVERFORD-WEST.

Address of the Mayor, Sheriff, Aldermen, Common Councilmen, Burgesses, and Inhabitants of the Town and County of *Haverford-West*, presented to His Majesty by William Edwardes, Esq., their Representative in Parliament, and Sir Richard Phillips, Baronet, Representative in Parliament for the Borough of *Plympton*.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most loyal and dutiful subjects, the Mayor, Sheriff, Aldermen, Common Councilmen, Burgesses, and Inhabitants of the Town and County of *Haverford-West*, equally uninfluenced by motives of servility or of faction, but actuated by a most loyal and affectionate regard as well for your Majesty's sacred person as that mild Government from which we derive so many and so great advantages, humbly beg leave to address your Majesty on the present unhappy situation of affairs between *Great Britain* and her Colonies in *America*.

At the time, Sire, that we look up with gratitude to your Majesty for the enjoyment of such blessings, permit us to express our abhorrence of those traitorous measures which have been adopted in a distant part of your Dominions to dispossess us of them, by stirring up a most unnatural rebellion, upon pretences as vain and absurd in speculation, as the conduct to which they lead is nefarious and destructive in practice.

Anxious as we naturally are to prevent the effusion of the blood of our fellow-subjects, yet despairing of the efficacy of other than compulsive means to bring back this deluded people to a sense of their duty, we wish not that the sword of justice be sheathed till the constitutional sovereignty of this great Empire, over all its inferior dependencies, be permanently and effectually secured.

Let those wicked persons, who either from hence secretly abet, or in *America* openly support this destructive contest, be taught some truths, of which it is material that they and their misguided followers should no longer be ignorant.

Let them learn, Sire, from the voice of a free and an intelligent People, that real liberty is no less far removed from the barbarism and anarchy of licentiousness, than is loyalty to our Sovereign, and that excellent Constitution of which he is the guardian and protector, from the mean and servile compliances of baseness and adulation.

Let them learn, whilst they talk of their own boasted rights and immunities, to respect those of their Sovereign, and of that Country from whence they derive their existence, and which, from the infancy of their Colonies to their present vaunted state of maturity and greatness, has fostered, encouraged, and protected them, with a tenderness truly affectionate and parental.

But if, deaf to maxims perhaps ill-suited to the temper with which they have already treated this important subject, they still continue to pursue measures apparently tending to the temporary distress of one Country, and the utter and inevitable destruction of the other, let them learn, through such channels as these, (the most proper, in our humble opinions, for conveying the real sense of the rational majority of the inhabitants of *Great Britain*,) that their partisans in this Island are neither so numerous nor so powerful as that misguided people, by the arts of seditious and designing men, has been induced to believe; and that every sensible and unprejudiced man considers the present contest not (as is vainly pretended) as a struggle for power between your Majesty's Ministers and the Colonies, but, as it really is, a contention between those Colonies for an unjust and unconstitutional independence on the Parent State, and that State asserting its inherent and indisputable rights of sovereignty over its inferior members.

Let them learn, that as their sophistry cannot deceive, so their menaces cannot terrify your Majesty or your Ministers into compliances injurious to the general interests of the Empire; or let them feel, that the uplifted arm of *Britain* is no less powerful to suppress and chastise the insolence of Rebels, than they, in their happier days of loyalty and affection to your Majesty's Government, have experienced it effectual for their protection against foreign enemies.

Impressed with these sentiments, we beg leave to assure

your Majesty of our warmest support in all those measures you shall think it proper to adopt, for the general honour and safety of your Dominions, both at home and abroad.

May they prove as successful as we trust they will be found both wise in plan and vigorous in execution; and may it be your Majesty's peculiar felicity, after settling the present unhappy differences upon the most equitable and

permanent foundations, neither relaxing from the constitutional rights of *Britain* on the one hand, nor infringing those of *America* on the other, to reign with dignity, ease, and happiness, over a free, a loyal, and united people, is the earnest prayer of, may it please your Majesty, your Majesty's most faithful and loyal subjects.

October 18, 1775.

#### NORTH-CAROLINA PROVINCIAL COUNCIL.

At a Provincial Council held at the Court-House in the County of *Johnston*, the 18th day of *October*, in the year of our Lord 1775:

The Provincial Congress having, by Resolve, nominated the following persons to be a Provincial Council, to wit:

The Honourable *Samuel Johnston*, Esquire.

For the District of *WILMINGTON*.—*Cornelius Harnett*, *Samuel Ashe*, Esquires.

For the District of *EDENTON*.—*Thomas Jones*, *Whitmill Hill*, Esquires.

For the District of *NEWBERN*.—*Abner Nash*, *James Coor*, Esquires.

For the District of *HILLSBOROUGH*.—*Thomas Person*, *John Kinchen*, Esquires.

For the District of *HALIFAX*.—*Willie Jones*, *Thomas Eaton*, Esquires.

For the District of *SALISBURY*.—*Saml. Spencer*, *Waightstill Avery*, Esquires.

Pursuant to which, *Samuel Johnston*, *Cornelius Harnett*, *Samuel Ashe*, *Thomas Jones*, *Whitmill Hill*, *Abner Nash*, *James Coor*, *Thomas Person*, and *John Kinchen*, Esquires, appeared, and subscribed the Test directed by the Congress, and took their seats accordingly.

The Council then proceeded to the choice of a President, when *Cornelius Harnett*, Esquire, was unanimously chosen; and, at the same time, *James Green*, Junior, appointed Clerk.

Certificates from the Chairman of the Committee of *Dobbs* County were laid before the Council, whereby it appears that *Mr. Jesse Cobb* was elected Captain; *William Cobb*, Lieutenant, and *Richard Caswell, Jun.*, Ensign, of the First Company of Minute-Men. Certified the 23d day of *September* last.

*Mr. George Miller*, Captain; *Mr. Benjamin Ecum*, Lieutenant, and *David Jernagan*, Junior, Ensign, of the Second Company of Minute-Men. Certified the 28th day of *September* last.

*Mr. John Garland*, Captain; *Mr. William Kilpatrick*, Lieutenant, and *Mr. John Granger*, Ensign, of the Third Company of Minute-Men. Certified the 4th day of *October* instant.

The Council taking the same into consideration,

Ordered, That Commissions issue immediately to the said Captains, Lieutenants, and Ensigns.

The Council adjourned till four o'clock.

The Council met according to adjournment.

The Counties of *Wake* and *Tryon* having failed to elect Delegates, agreeable to the Resolution of the late Provincial Congress, by reason of the Freeholders not receiving timely notice of the day appointed for that purpose,

Resolved, That on the 1st day of *November* next, the Freeholders in *Wake* County, and on the 28th day of *November* next, the Freeholders in *Tryon* County, shall meet and elect Delegates and Committee-Men for their respective Counties, in the same manner, and under the same regulations and restrictions, as directed by Resolve of the late Congress.

The Council adjourned till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

Thursday, October 19, 1775.

The Council met according to adjournment.

*Waightstill Avery*, Esq., one of the Members for the District of *Salisbury*, appeared.

Resolved, That the Treasurers, or either of them, pay into the hands of Colonel *William Kennon*, Commissary to the First Regiment, the sum of one thousand Pounds,

Proclamation Money, to enable him to purchase Provisions for the same; and that they be allowed in their accounts with the publick.

Resolved, That the Treasurers, or either of them, pay into the hands of *Mr. Andrew Knox*, Commissary for *Edenton* District, the sum of five hundred Pounds, Proclamation Money, to enable him to purchase Provisions for the Troops; and that they be allowed in their accounts with the publick.

Resolved, That the Treasurers, or either of them, pay into the hands of *Mr. Robert Salter*, Commissary of *Newbern* District, the sum of five hundred Pounds, Proclamation Money, to enable him to purchase Provisions for the Troops; and that they be allowed in their accounts with the publick.

Resolved, That the Treasurers, or either of them, pay into the hands of *Mr. Robert Lanier*, Commissary of *Salisbury* District, the sum of five hundred Pounds, Proclamation Money, to enable him to purchase Provisions for the Troops; and that they be allowed in their accounts with the publick.

Resolved, That Colonel *William Kennon* be appointed Commissary to the Battalion of Minute-Men for the District of *Wilmington*.

Resolved, That *Mr. John Coart* be appointed Commissary to the Battalion of Minute-Men for the District of *Newbern*.

Resolved, That *Mr. Andrew Knox* be appointed Commissary to the Battalion of Minute-Men for the District of *Edenton*.

The Council adjourned till four o'clock.

The Council met according to adjournment.

The Council adjourned till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

Friday, October 20, 1775.

The Council met according to adjournment.

*Samuel Johnston*, Esq., one of the Committee to get proper Plates engraved, and to provide Paper and agree with an Engraver to stamp or print the Bills of Credit, and to frame devices for the same, informed the Council that the said Committee had employed *Mr. William Tisdale*, at *Newbern*, for the above purpose, and had agreed to give him one hundred Pounds.

Resolved, That the Treasurers, or either of them, pay to *Mr. William Tisdale* the above sum of one hundred Pounds; and that they be allowed in their accounts with the publick.

At the same time was laid before the Council, an account of the Paper and other Stationary provided for the above purpose, amounting to twenty-two Pounds four Shillings.

Resolved, That the Treasurers, or either of them, pay the same out of the Moneys in their hands, and be allowed in their accounts with the publick.

Resolved, That *William Kennon*, Esquire, be appointed Commissary to the Battalion of Minute-Men for the District of *Salisbury*.

*Willie Jones*, Esq., one of the Council for the District of *Halifax*, appeared, subscribed the Test, and took his seat in Council.

*Thomas Eaton*, Esq., one of the Council for the District of *Halifax*, appeared, subscribed the Test, and took his seat in Council.

Resolved, That Commissions do issue, signed by the President, to the Minute and Militia Officers in the several Districts and Counties within this Province.

Resolved, That the one thousand Troops raised in this Province on the Continental establishment, be supplied

with one Blanket, a Hunting-Shirt, Spatterdashes, and Gaiters, so as not to exceed the sum of forty Shillings for each Soldier; this Council being of opinion that the same is absolutely necessary, and was intended by the late Provincial Congress.

The Council being informed that the Minute-Men, directed to be raised in some of the Counties in this Province, cannot be enlisted in time to answer the intention of the Congress:

*It is therefore Resolved*, That the Field-Officers of any District in which the Counties, or any of them, have not or cannot speedily raise the Company or Companies by the Congress directed to be raised in such Counties, may appoint suitable persons, in any of the other Counties within their respective District, to enlist Minute-Men sufficient to complete their Battalions; and such Minute-Men shall be formed into Companies, choose their Officers, and be subject to the same rules, orders, and discipline, and entitled to the same pay, as other Minute-Men raised in this Province.

And whereas it will be impossible for one person to attend the several Counties in some of the Districts, and perform the duties of an Adjutant to the Minute-Men, on account of the great extent of such Districts:

*Resolved*, That the Field-Officers and Captains, or a majority of them, in any of the Districts where they judge it necessary, shall appoint two Adjutants to the Minute-Men of their respective Districts, shall direct their duty and apportion their pay, so that the same does not exceed the duty or pay of one Adjutant, appointed agreeable to the Resolution of the Provincial Congress; and that the Ferriages of the Adjutants, in attending the Musters, shall be paid by the publick.

And, also, whereas it may be found impracticable at last to complete the Battalions in some of the Districts:

*Resolved*, That the Field-Officers and Captains, in such case, shall call together such Minute-Men as shall enlist, to the place, and proceed to training in the manner by Congress directed; and they are directed, under these circumstances, to proportion the pay of the Adjutant or Adjutants to the services which he or they are to render.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Thomas Picket* be appointed Ensign in Captain *William Picket's* Company, of the First Regiment, in the room of *James Childs*, resigned.

*Tilghman Dickson*, Lieutenant in *Henry Dickson's* Company, of the First Regiment, in the room of *Hezekiah Rice*, resigned.

*John Brown*, Ensign in Captain *Alfred Moore's* Company, of the First Regiment, in the room of *John Taylor*.

*Charles Allen*, Ensign in Captain *John Armstrong's* Company, of the Second Regiment, in the room of *Benjamin Cleveland*.

*Thomas Standing*, Ensign in Captain *Michael Payne's* Company, of the Second Regiment, in the room of *Whitmill Pugh*, resigned.

*Joseph McClammy*, Ensign in Captain *Henry Irvin Toole's* Company, of the Second Regiment, in the room of *Joseph Clinch*, resigned.

*William Gardner*, Lieutenant in Captain *Hardy Murfee's* Company, of the Second Regiment, in the room of *John Williams*, resigned.

*Joseph Worth*, Ensign in Captain *Hardy Murfee's* Company, of the Second Regiment, in the room of *William Gardner*, promoted.

And, in case of the death or resignation of Lieutenant *John Grange*, that *Henry Vipon* be appointed Lieutenant, and *John Sitgreaves* Ensign, in Captain *John White's* Company, of the Second Regiment, in the room of *Henry Vipon*, promoted.

*Resolved*, That *John Bryan*, Esquire, be appointed Colonel of the Militia for the County of *Craven*.

*Resolved*, That *Lehansyus Dekeyser* be appointed Adjutant in the First Regiment, and Ensign in Captain *John Walker's* Company, in the room of *Berryman Turner*, resigned.

*Resolved*, That *Samuel Johnston*, Esq., be appointed Paymaster of the Troops stationed in the District of *Edenton*, as also to the Minute-Men in the said District; first entering into bond to this Council, with sufficient security, in the sum of ten thousand Pounds, Proclamation Money.

*Resolved*, That *Richard Caswell*, Esquire, be appointed Paymaster of the Troops stationed in the District of *Newbern*, as also to the Minute-Men in the said District; first entering into bond to this Council, with sufficient security, in the sum of ten thousand Pounds, Proclamation Money.

*Resolved*, That *Samuel Ashe*, Esq., be appointed Paymaster of the Troops stationed in the District of *Wilmington*, as also to the Minute-Men in the said District; first entering into bond to this Council, with sufficient security, in the sum of ten thousand Pounds, Proclamation Money.

*Resolved*, That *Matthew Locke*, Esq., be appointed Paymaster of the Troops stationed in the District of *Salisbury*, as also to the Minute-Men in the said District; first entering into bond to this Council, with sufficient security, in the sum of ten thousand Pounds, Proclamation Money.

*Resolved*, That the next Congress shall be held at the Town of *Halifax*, the first day of *May* next, unless otherwise determined hereafter by this Council.

*Resolved*, That the next Provincial Council shall be held at the Court-House, in the County of *Johnston*, the seventeenth day of *December* next; but that the President may call a Council sooner, if he should find it necessary.

*Resolved*, That *Samuel Johnston*, Esq., be empowered, and he is hereby required to send an express to the Delegates of this Province at *Philadelphia*; and that the Treasurers, or either of them, pay him the expense thereof, and be allowed in their accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That *Abner Nash* and *James Coor*, Esquires, or either of them, be empowered to charter one or more Vessels, and agree with Masters and Seamen, at the Port of *Newbern*, and load the same to such parts as they shall judge expedient, and with such articles as they may think proper, not exceeding the sum of one thousand Pounds, Proclamation Money, in order to procure Arms and Ammunition for the use and protection of this Province; the same to be at the hazard, risk, and expense of this Province.

*Resolved*, That Mr. President, *Richard Quince*, and *John Forster*, Esquires, or either of them, be empowered to charter one or more Vessels, and agree with Masters and Seamen at the Port of *Wilmington*, and load the same to such parts as they shall judge expedient, and with such articles as they may think proper, not exceeding the sum of one thousand Pounds, Proclamation Money, in order to procure Arms and Ammunition for the use and protection of this Province; the same to be at the hazard, risk, and expense of this Province.

*Resolved*, That *Whitmill Hill*, Esquire, be empowered to charter a Vessel, and agree with one or more Masters and Seamen, at the Port of *Edenton*, and load the same to such parts as he shall judge expedient, and with such articles as he may think proper, not exceeding the sum of one thousand Pounds, Proclamation Money, in order to procure Arms and Ammunition for the use and protection of this Province; the same to be at the hazard, risk, and expense of this Province.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Memucan Hunt* be appointed Commissary to the Battalion of Minute-Men for the District of *Hillsborough*.

*Resolved*, That *Nathaniel Rochester*, Esq., be appointed Paymaster to the Battalion of Minute-Men in the District of *Hillsborough*; first entering into bond in the sum of five thousand Pounds, Proclamation Money.

The Council adjourned till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

Saturday, October 21, 1775.

The Council met according to adjournment.

*Resolved*, That in case any Troops should attempt to land in a hostile manner, in any part of this Province, the Commanding Officers of the two Battalions of the *American* Army raised in this Province do immediately oppose the same, to the utmost of their power.

*Resolved*, That the President of this Council correspond, from time to time, with the Councils of Safety within the Colonies of *Virginia* and *South-Carolina*, or with the proper Boards chosen and appointed in those Colonies.

*Resolved*, That the Paymasters now appointed are not to be considered as Military Officers, under the order, direction, or control of the Commanding Officers of the two



Battalions of the *American Army* raised in this Province; and that their said appointment does not, in the opinion of this Council, disqualify them from sitting at this Board, and ought not to disqualify them from sitting in the Provincial Congress, in case they should be elected Members of the same.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Cullin Edwards* be appointed Commissary to the Battalion of Minute-Men for the District of *Halifax*.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Joseph John Williams* be appointed Paymaster to the Battalion of Minute-Men in the District of *Halifax*; first entering into bond in the sum of five thousand Pounds, Proclamation Money.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Robert Howe* employ proper persons to make Carriages for six of the Cannon Guns now at *Newbern*, mount and unspike the same, for the use of the Province; and that *Richard Caswell*, Esq., Treasurer of the Southern District, advance a sum sufficient to pay the expense thereof, so that the same does not exceed the sum of fifty Pounds, Proclamation Money, and be allowed in his accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *James Moore* employ proper persons to make Carriages for six of the Cannon now lying at *Wilmington*, mount and unspike the same, for the use of the Province; and that *Richard Caswell*, Esq., Treasurer of the Southern District, advance a sum sufficient to pay the expense thereof, so that the same does not exceed the sum of fifty Pounds, Proclamation Money, and be allowed in his accounts with the publick.

Whereas some Counties have, through mistake, elected Committee-Men and Delegates previous to the seventeenth day of *October*, the day by Congress appointed:

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Council, that such Committees ought to be held legal, and to act in the same manner as if they had been chosen on the proper day; and that the Delegates elected as aforesaid ought to be admitted to their seats in Congress: provided that there was no fraud in the election of such Committees and Delegates.

And whereas other Counties, for want of the proceedings of the Congress, have not yet chosen Committee-Men and Delegates:

*Resolved*, That such Counties may hold their Elections of Committee-Men and Delegates at any time between the 17th of *October* and the 1st of *January* next, under the rules and restrictions by Congress directed; and that it is the opinion of this Council, that such Elections ought to be as valid as if they had been held on the said 17th of *October*.

The Council adjourned till four o'clock.

The Council met according to adjournment.

*Resolved*, That *Samuel Johnston*, Esq., the Northern Treasurer, pay into the hands of Mr. *Nathaniel Rochester* the sum of two thousand one hundred and fifty Pounds, for the use of the Minute-Men, and for the purchase of Drums, Colours, &c., in the District of *Hillsborough*; and that a warrant for that purpose issue, signed by the President, and that the said Treasurer be allowed in his accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That *Samuel Johnston*, Esq., the Northern Treasurer, pay into the hands of Mr. *Joseph John Williams* the sum of two thousand one hundred and fifty Pounds, for the use of the Minute-Men, and for the purchase of Drums, Colours, &c., in the District of *Halifax*; and that a warrant for that purpose issue, and be signed by the President, and that the said Treasurer be allowed in his accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That *Richard Caswell*, Esq., the Southern Treasurer, pay into the hands of *Samuel Ashe*, Esq., the sum of ten thousand five hundred Pounds, for the use of the Regular Troops and Minute-Men, and for the purchase of Drums, Colours, &c., in the District of *Wilmington*; and that a warrant for that purpose issue, and be signed by the President, and be allowed in his accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That *Richard Caswell*, Esq., the Southern Treasurer, pay into the hands of *Matthew Locke*, Esq., the sum of five thousand two hundred and fifty Pounds, for the use of the Regular Troops and Minute-Men, and

for Colours, Drums, &c., in the District of *Salisbury*; and that a warrant for that purpose issue, and be signed by the President, and be allowed in his accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That *Richard Caswell*, Esq., pay the Troops now at *Newbern*, and the Minute-Men to be hereafter raised for that District, from time to time, as the same shall become due, and to purchase Drums, Colours, &c., and be allowed in his account with the publick.

*Resolved*, That *Samuel Johnston*, Esq., pay the Troops now at *Edenton*, and the Minute-Men to be hereafter raised for that District, from time to time, as the same shall become due, and to purchase Drums, Colours, &c., and be allowed in his account with the publick.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Lewis Williamson* deliver up to Messrs. *Cumming, Warwick, & Co.*, or their Agents, the Books of Accounts of the said *Cumming, Warwick, & Co.*, which he has in his possession.

*Resolved*, That *Richard Caswell*, Esq., purchase from *David Baron*, of *Newbern*, all the new serviceable Guns and all the Gunpowder he may have for sale, at the lowest price they can be had for; and that he deliver them to Colonel *Robert Howe*, for the use of his Regiment, who is to account for the same with the next Provincial Congress; and that he be allowed in his account with the publick.

*Resolved*, That Commissions be issued to a Captain, Lieutenant, and Ensign, in the room of Captain *John Walker*, Lieutenant *Robert Smith*, and Ensign *James Cook*, all of Colonel *Howe's* Regiment, and who have all resigned or refused to act under their Commissions.

*Resolved*, That the Captains of the Companies in the Regular Regiment shall report to the several Committees of the Towns and Counties in the District where they are stationed, the number of men in their Companies who are unarmed, who shall thereupon borrow such Guns as are fit for service, giving receipts describing such Guns and the value thereof to their owners, that they may hereafter get them again, or the value of them; and the said Committees shall take receipts of the Captains for the Guns thus supplied, which receipts shall be transmitted to the Provincial Council, and the Captains shall produce such Guns when demanded, pay the value of them, or show that they have been lost by unavoidable accident to the publick; and that an allowance be made after the rate of ten Shillings per annum for a good smooth-bore, and twenty Shillings for a Rifle, to the owners, for the use of their Guns, in the case abovementioned.

*Resolved*, That *Richard Caswell*, Esquire, Treasurer of the Southern District, pay into the hands of *Abner Nash* and *James Coor*, Esquires, or either of them, the sum of one thousand Pounds, for purchasing Arms and Ammunition, to be accounted for at the next Provincial Congress, and that the said Treasurer be allowed in his account with the publick.

*Resolved*, That *Samuel Johnston*, Esq., Treasurer of the Northern District, pay into the hands of *Whitmill Hill*, Esquire, the sum of one thousand Pounds, for purchasing Arms and Ammunition, to be accounted for at the next Provincial Congress, and that the said Treasurer be allowed in his accounts with the publick.

*Resolved*, That *Richard Caswell*, Esq., Treasurer of the Southern District, pay into the hands of Mr. President, *Richard Quince*, Sen., and *John Forster*, Esqs., or either of them, the sum of one thousand Pounds, for purchasing Arms and Ammunition, to be accounted for at the next Provincial Congress, and that the said Treasurer be allowed in his accounts with the publick.

The Council adjourned till four o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Sunday, October 22, 1775.

The Council met according to adjournment.

*Resolved*, That the Sheriff of *Johnston County* immediately take into his possession all the Real and Personal Estate of *John Gresham*, unless he gives bond, with good and sufficient security, in the sum of two hundred and twenty Pounds, payable to the Justices of the Inferiour Court of *Johnston County* and their successors; condi-

tioned that he, the said *John Gresham*, shall well and truly settle with the said Court the accounts of the Estate of *Sill Johnston*, deceased, and pay into the hands of the Guardian to the Orphans of the deceased all such sums of Money which shall be directed by order of the said Court to be paid to the said Guardians; and that the said Sheriff shall keep the said Estate in his hands, unless such bond and security is given, until the meeting of *Johnston* Inferiour Court, and then deliver the same up to the Justices of the said Court, that they may make such order concerning the same as to them may seem just, it having on oath been made appear to this Council, that the said *John Gresham* was about to leave the Province in a private manner.

*Resolved*, That *Samuel Ashe*, Esq., pay into the hands of *Thomas Eaton*, Esq., for the use of Captain *William Green*, one hundred and twenty Pounds, to be applied to the enlisting of Regular Soldiers, and be allowed in his account with the publick.

The Council being informed that discontents had taken place among the people in the County of *New-Hanover*, arising perhaps from mistake and misrepresentation, and that in consequence thereof they had publickly protested against the proceedings of the late Congress:

*Resolved*, That this Council do highly disapprove of such conduct, as tending to create divisions, which may prove prejudicial to the cause of liberty; and they do therefore recommend to Mr. President, *Samuel Ashe*, and *John Ashe*, Esquires, to explain the proceedings of the Congress to the people abovementioned, and endeavour, by argument and persuasion, to promote that harmony which is so essential for the preservation of the rights of *America*.

Whereas the mode by Congress provided for securing Debts due from persons suspected of an intention to abscond is found defective, as no application can be made but in term time, or at the sitting of the Committees:

*Resolved*, That the Committees of Safety and County Committees, in their respective jurisdictions, may make such other and further regulations with respect to this point as to them shall appear necessary.

#### NEW-YORK CONGRESS TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read October 23, 1775.]

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 18, 1775.

SIR: We are this moment honoured with your favour of the 16th instant, advising us of the unanimous resolutions of Congress to forward to General *Schuyler* the ton of powder yesterday sent us, which was immediately ordered to be carried into execution; although we cannot, beside that, command two hundred pounds of powder, if it would save the Colony from destruction. We have frequently spared all the powder in our Colony to supply the urgent calls of the Continental Army, at *Cambridge* and *Ticonderoga*, and thereby exposed ourselves to insult and ruin. We therefore entreat you to represent to Congress the absolute necessity of replacing without delay the powder we have furnished the Continental Army, for otherwise we shall not be able, in case of an invasion, to make that defence which might be expected from us by our neighbours, nor even to prevent insults. Should the Congress be unable to order us the powder out of the Continental magazine, we submit it to their consideration, whether the City of *Philadelphia* cannot with greater safety to the confederated Colonies spare the quantity we have sent to the Army, than we can want it.

We are, respectfully, Sir, your most obedient servants.

NATHANIEL WOODHULL, *President*.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, President of the Continental Congress.

#### GENERAL SCHUYLER TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read October 31, 1775.]

Ticonderoga, Wednesday, October 18, 1775.

SIR: Since my last of the 5th inst., General *Montgomery* has favoured me with several letters, extracts whereof I do myself the honour to enclose you.

*Resolved*, That the Colonel of each regular Regiment in this Province have a power to appoint a Clerk, by warrant, under their hands, to each Regiment, who shall receive the same pay that Clerks upon the Continental establishment receive for their service.

*Resolved*, That the Committees of the several Counties and Towns, and the Committees of Safety for the several Districts of this Province, be required to exert their utmost influence to forward and hasten the Minute service, and procure the several Battalions of Minute-Men to be completed with all possible despatch; and that the Militia be immediately embodied, and Adjutants employed to instruct them in military discipline, agreeable to the Resolutions of the Provincial Congress; the same being of very great importance to the publick safety.

Whereas it appears to this Council, that, from the great extent of *Rowan* County, it is very inconvenient and burdensome for the Militia thereof to assemble at any one place therein, and that a division of the *Rowan* Regiment would ease the inhabitants, and encourage military discipline; therefore,

*Resolved*, That the Regiment of Militia in the said County of *Rowan* shall be divided by a line beginning at the *Catawba* River, where Lord *Granville's* south line crosses the same; thence running up the said River, in the middle of the main stream thereof, to the mouth of the Lower Creek; thence a due north course to the dividing ridge between the waters of the *Catawba* and the *Yadkin* Rivers; and that all the Militia of said County, on the west side of said line, shall be, and is hereby made and established a new and distinct Regiment, and shall be known and distinguished by the name of the Second Regiment of *Rowan* Militia.

*Resolved*, That Commissions issue to the Field-Officers of the Second Regiment of *Rowan* Militia.

*Resolved*, That it be, and it is hereby recommended to the Committees of Safety, who have not yet met, to meet in their respective Districts on or before the last *Tuesday* in *November* next.

CORNELIUS HARNETT, *President*.

By order:

JAMES GREEN, JUN., *Clerk*.

The General's complaint, in No. 1, that he wants men, is too well founded; the enclosed return will show how much the Army is reduced by sickness, &c. At that time, all the men that I could send were on the way to join him, and they arrived on the 9th, as you will see by No. 2. It is too true that very few of the men he sends to this post return. The greater part of them are so averse to going back that they pretend sickness and skulk about; and some, even officers, go away without leave, nor can I get the better of them, although I do not suffer a ration of provision to be issued unless I countersign the order, and the sick, or pretended sick, do not get half allowance.

What little money I have been able to procure at *Albany*, I have sent on. I fear the want of specie will be fatal to us, should every thing else go well. The *Canadians* have suffered much by paper currency, and a burnt child dreads the fire.

Two hundred and fifty-three of General *Wooster's* Regiment came across *Lake George* on *Sunday*, but the General is not yet arrived, and they do not choose to move until he does. Do not choose to move! Strange language in an Army; but the irresistible force of necessity obliges me to put up with it. This morning I gave an order to Lieutenant-Colonel *Ward* to send a subaltern, a sergeant, corporal, and twenty privates, in two batteaus, to carry powder, artillery stores, and rum. The Colonel (who is a good man) called upon me to know if he would not be blamed by General *Wooster* for obeying my orders. I begged him to send the men, and urged the necessity. The men, I believe, will condescend to go. I could give many instances of a similar nature; but General *Montgomery* has most justly and emphatically given the reasons: "Troops who carry the spirit of freedom into the field, and think for themselves," will not bear either subordination or discipline.

If there is any foundation in the report that the garrison intend quitting *St. John's*, I conjecture it must arise from

intelligence that Mr. *Carleton* may have received of Colonel *Arnold's* approach. Should the garrison effect their escape, it may go hard with *Arnold*, whose numbers, in so long and fatiguing a march, must be considerably diminished. I have therefore requested General *Montgomery* to send immediate intelligence of his situation and prospects, that Colonel *Arnold* may govern himself accordingly.

I am deeply impressed with the necessity of putting this place in a proper posture of defence. I have wrote on the subject to Congress before; but I have now only sixty-five effectives here, (exclusive of General *Wooster's*), who are insufficient for the necessary works carrying on.

I cannot help observing that the reasons General *Montgomery* gave in support of his opinion, for having a battery on the west side, appear to me so cogent that I wonder the Council of War should be opposed to it; but he was certainly right to acquiesce in their determination, as I am morally sure, if he had not, that the men would have been troublesome.

I have no prospect of getting my health re-established at this place; but in the present critical moment I dare not leave it. Much, very much, is to be done, whether we succeed or fail in *Canada*. The distance between this and *Philadelphia* is so great, and the season so far advanced, that the least delays may be attended with the most fatal consequences. I therefore humbly submit it to Congress, if it would not be best to send up a Committee with full powers to direct our future operations; to me, such a measure appears highly necessary.

General *Wooster* is just arrived here. As he was appointed a Major-General by the Colony of *Connecticut*, and as I did not know his sentiments with respect to the rank he considered himself in, in the Continental Army, my intentions were to have him remain at this post; but assuring me that his Regiment would not move without him, and that although he thought hard of being superseded, yet he would most readily put himself under the command of General *Montgomery*; that his only views were the public service, and that no obstructions, of any kind, would be given by him; this spirited and sensible declaration I received with inexpressible satisfaction, and he moves to-morrow with the first division of his Regiment.

Mr. *Bedford* has mustered such of the *New-York* troops as he possibly could; they were so scattered that it was morally impossible he could see the whole. He has done every thing in his power to fulfil his duty, without being able to complete it. The reasons of this failure are various. He will inform the honourable Congress why the *Connecticut* troops were not mustered. I have directed him to return to *Philadelphia*, and report what has been done. Previous to his departure, I desired him to deputize Mr. *McPherson*, my Aid-de-Camp, in case it should be possible to make another muster, which, I believe, will hardly take place this campaign.

I am, Sir, with the most respectful esteem, your and Congress's most obedient and most humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., &c., &c.

[No. 1.]

GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Camp south side St. John's, October 6, 1775.

DEAR GENERAL: Your diligence and foresight have saved us from the difficulties that threatened us; we are no longer afraid of starving. I wait now with impatience for the arrival of those troops mentioned in your last, and which, I believe, from the number of boats on the way, will soon be here to take the advantageous post I formerly spoke of, on a hill to the westward. Since my last, I have had some proposals of an accommodation, through the channel of the *Caughnawagas*, from the formidable *St. Luke La Corne*, and other principal inhabitants of *Montreal*. To-morrow is appointed for a conference at *La Prairie*. I have sent Major *Brown* to manage it. *McPherson* goes with him; and Mr. *Livingston*, of *Chambly*, will attend. The result of this negotiation I hope soon to make you acquainted with. Mr. *St. Luke's* character gives me all the reason in the world to be on my guard against him. I shall insist upon some substantial proof of his sincerity.

Mr. *Livingston*, some days ago, took post at Mr. *Hazen's* house, with near two hundred of the *Canadians*; they are erecting a battery there, which seems to make the garrison very uneasy. Yesterday they attacked them with their row-galleys, but were beaten back without loss on the side of the *Canadians*. No certain intelligence yet of *Arnold's* arrival, though there are flying reports to that purpose. I wish he was at *Quebeck* with all my heart; I believe there is nothing to oppose him. I am extremely happy that you have sent for more powder; I believe we have not more than two tons and a half; this, I am afraid, will not do. Send as many men as you possibly can furnish with provisions; I am greatly in want of them. Our feebleness has intimidated the *Canadians* from embarking in so uncertain an adventure. Were I strong enough to send five hundred men to *Montreal*, it would certainly declare for us; at least I have great reason to think so. The miserable weather we have had has distressed us much; but I hope it is now over.

Let the hard cash come up as soon as possible, that our reputation may hold good. Mr. *Carleton* is not departed, as I informed you. We want both iron and steel, and turner's tools. The large mortar is ready to play.

I am, &c., RICHARD MONTGOMERY.  
To General *Schuyler*.

P. S. I shall send some more boats in a few days.

[No. 2.]

GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Camp south side St. John's, October 9, 1775.

DEAR GENERAL: This evening I have been favoured with yours by Colonel *Clinton*. Every re-enforcement is welcome, but I expected more men in fourteen batteaus. I find my numbers but little increased, as I seldom see any of those return I send to *Ticonderoga*. The two barrels of sugar turn out to be two barrels of flour. We now have here, and at the *Isle-aux-Noix*, three hundred barrels of pork, and three hundred and twenty-eight barrels of flour; so that I think you may venture to send more men than provisions. The season advances fast, and we shall have a heavy piece of work to get our cannon to the westward, where we must have a strong post, as it is at a distance from support, and near the enemy.

Our conference with *St. Luke* has ended in smoke. He made the *Indian* deliver my letter to *Carleton*, who had it burnt without reading it. The *Indian* told the Governour, very honestly, that he was sent to me by *St. Luke* and others. The *Indians* of *Caughnawaga* attended at *La Prairie*, according to appointment, and are much displeased at the trick put upon them by those gentlemen. They seem to think *St. Luke* was discovered in his plan, and dared not venture to carry it through. I hope we shall have more powder.

The enemy are exceedingly uneasy at the post on the east side, and have made two ineffectual and, indeed, feeble efforts to dislodge the *Canadians*. The battery there is not finished; they don't love work. I have been obliged to send them assistance. The very high prices which officers must pay here for every thing brought from *Ticonderoga*, are far above what their scanty pittance of pay will allow of. I must request you will represent the peculiar hardship of their situation, which displaces them entirely from the footing of the troops employed among their friends, in the midst of a plentiful country. If their pay cannot be augmented, a gratuity may be made to them, adequate to the difficulties they labour under. It might extend to Subalterns and Captains; perhaps it may not be so absolutely necessary to go any higher up. And, indeed, the detachment in the country, and on the north side, live very well, and, by what I can find, cheap. I am afraid I shall have a disagreeable reckoning with some of them concerning the publick money.

I send a considerable corps of sick; little mischief since my last; one or two wounded.

Your residence at *Ticonderoga* has probably enabled us to keep our ground. How much do the publick owe you for your attention and activity.

I am, &c., RICHARD MONTGOMERY.  
To General *Schuyler*.

*Return of discharged sick Men.*

From General <i>Wooster's</i> Regiment, - - - - -	93
From Colonel <i>Hinman's</i> " - - - - -	318
From Colonel <i>Waterbury's</i> " - - - - -	215
From Colonel <i>Parsons's</i> " - - - - -	57
From Colonel <i>Easton's</i> " - - - - -	143
From Colonel <i>McDougall's</i> " - - - - -	35
From Colonel <i>Van Schaick's</i> " - - - - -	28
From Colonel <i>Clinton's</i> " - - - - -	11
From Colonel <i>Holmes's</i> " - - - - -	7
From Lieut. Col. <i>Warner's</i> " - - - - -	30

Total of discharged, 937

Ticonderoga, October 12, 1775.

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

## GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Camp near St. John's, October 13, 1775.

DEAR GENERAL: Some time ago I informed you of my intentions to make my approaches on the west side, as soon as the expected re-enforcement enabled me to undertake it. I had had a road cut to the intended ground, and some fascines made, when I was informed by Major *Brown* that a general dissatisfaction prevailed; that unless something was undertaken, in a few days there would be a mutiny; and that the universal sense of the Army was to direct all our intentions to the east side. The impatience of the troops to get home has prevented their seeing the impossibility of undertaking this business sooner, the duty being hard for the troops, even on the present confined state of operations.

When I mentioned my intentions, I did not consider I was at the head of troops who carry the spirit of freedom into the field, and think for themselves.

Upon considering the fatal consequences which might flow from the want of subordination and discipline, (should this ill-humour continue,) my unstable authority over troops of different Colonies, the insufficiency of the military law, and my own want of power to enforce it, weak as it is, I thought it expedient to call the Field-Officers together. Enclosed I have sent you the result of our deliberations. I still suspect the garrison intend an elopement; and there is some reason to think they are getting flat boats ready to go down the rapids. This intelligence has just come.

The *Canadians*, who have befriended us, begin to be exceedingly uneasy at their situation should we not succeed. I have ventured to assure them, should any accident oblige us to retire without effecting our business, that I would take care of all those who were afraid to remain in the country.

You will see the propriety of putting *Ticonderoga* in a state of defence against a winter *coup-de-main*, which, in my opinion, will be best effected by a stockade, and also of having a post at *Crown Point*. The vessels should lie in stockade also, the garrison be well provided with vegetables, and every thing necessary to make them comfortable, otherwise it will be difficult to keep them there; and such preparations made for a naval armament for the spring, that the troops may move down to the *Isle-aux-Noix* before Mr. *Carleton* has time to establish himself there, should these unhappy troubles continue.

I am, &c.,  
To General *Schuyler*.

RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

*Proceedings of a Council of War held at St. John's, OCTOBER 13, 1775.*

I proposed establishing a battery of all our spare heavy cannon on the rising ground exactly opposite the stone house in the north redoubt, (in the west face of which there is but one embrasure open,) at the distance of about four hundred yards, securing this battery with a work capable of being well defended by two hundred men. From this battery our approaches might be continued to the ditch, and, by the time we arrive there, the faise round the berm would be destroyed, the rampart in a ruinous state, and the large house (which is said to be their principal barrack) would be destroyed, as every shot that missed the rampart must take the house. Two four-pounders, on the east side, would answer the end of seeing the west rampart in reverse,

and thereby slackening the opposition of the enemy. By this mode of proceeding, if our ammunition held out, there would be, in my opinion, some prospect of success, notwithstanding the superiour artillery of the garrison, which could not be mounted in its proper place time enough to prevent the erection of our battery. The Field-Officers were, to a man, of opinion that my reasons were insufficient, being afraid the designed ground was, at this season, too wet for approaches, and strongly of opinion our heavy cannon, on the east side, would more effectually distress the enemy by annoying their buildings; the fort having a gentle slope to the river, and which was urged as the strongest motives by destroying their schooner. In vain I represented, if every building was destroyed, the garrison could not surrender without a probability of an assault, which could never arise from any attack on the opposite side of the river. That the vessel could not be destroyed, because she would change her place in such a manner as to elude our batteries; that we had little powder or time to throw away on experiments; that I had a moral certainty they would find themselves mistaken and, finally, that they must take it upon themselves, so I would not oppose the general sense of the Army, and should enforce the measure by every effort in my power.

I cannot help observing to how little purpose I am here. Were I not afraid the example would be too generally followed, and that the publick service might suffer, I would not stay an hour at the head of troops whose operations I cannot direct. I must say I have no hopes of success from the garrison's wanting provisions.

RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

## GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO MAJOR BROWN.

Camp near St. John's, October 6, 1775.

SIR: You will proceed to *La Prairie*, in order to meet Mr. *St. Luke La Corne*, and other principal inhabitants of *Montreal*, who express an inclination to accommodate matters. Mr. *St. Luke* and his friends must give hostages, and deposite a considerable sum of money, (for which they shall have an order on the Treasury or Paymaster-General,) as a proof of their sincerity and good intentions. You will insist upon our having access to *Montreal*, in case I find it necessary to occupy it; if possible, the Governour and his troops must be obliged to quit it. Should he remain, those who now wish for an accommodation, and are met for that purpose, or their dependants, are not to take up arms, under pain of being deemed violators of their faith. They shall engage, in the most solemn manner, not to obstruct in any manner the liberal plan laid down for the establishment of a free Government in *Canada*. As soon as the situation of affairs will permit it, the people must choose Committees to depute Delegates for the Continental and a Provincial Congress, that *Canada* may at once make a part of that union which will, with the blessing of *God*, establish the rights of all the Colonies on a firm basis. I am at the head of an auxiliary Army to effect these purposes, and sent by the Congress at the earnest solicitations of the friends of liberty in *Canada*; as an auxiliary, I shall act in conformity to the general inclinations of the inhabitants, and no man's property shall suffer, as far as lies in my power, unless the people themselves think proper to punish such delinquents as may persist in the support of a tyrannick Government. Should you find it prudent to mention the *Kennebeck* expedition, you will do it.

It must be communicated to the commanding officer at *Montreal*, that if Mr. *Allen* or any other prisoner of our troops, or the *Canadians*, who have taken up arms for the establishment of their rights, are treated with cruelty, or more severity than is necessary for their security, I must, much against my inclination, retaliate on those who already are or may fall into my hands.

You may, perhaps, have an opportunity of extending your negotiation further than I foresee; and, perhaps, in some instances you may not be able to proceed so far. I must leave matters to your own judgment and zeal for the publick good. You will consult Mr. *Livingston* on these occasions. I only give these as hints.

RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

P. S. You may observe that it was late before the Congress were so well acquainted with the disposition of the

*Canadians* as to venture to send a corps of troops into a sister Colony; that therefore our preparations have been somewhat backward, but that I receive re-enforcements and necessary stores as fast as my boats can return to *Ticonderoga*. If any powder can be obtained, it would be serviceable; but it is a delicate point to touch on, lest it might give suspicions of our inability to carry our point here.

It would be proper to take the conference in writing, and make them sign their engagements. R. M.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

In Committee of Safety for the Colony of New-Hampshire, }  
October 18, 1775.

SIR: We have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of yours of the 15th instant, and are deeply sensible of your benevolence towards the inhabitants of *Portsmouth*. We have consulted the Committee of that Town, and concluded to forward the whole cargo; to sell three hundred barrels thereof to the inhabitants of *Portsmouth*, and, out of the proceeds, to pay the sailors' wages.

Before the receipt of yours, Mr. *Moylan* had settled the method of transportation.

In behalf of the Committee, I have the honour to be, with the highest esteem, your Excellency's most obedient humble servant.

GENERAL SULLIVAN TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Winter-Hill, October 18, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Agreeable to your request, I enclose you a list of vacancies in the *New-Hampshire* Regiments, with the names of the persons recommended to fill them; beg you to fill up the commissions and forward them, as soon as possible, to, Gentlemen, your very humble servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

Honourable Committee of Safety, *New-Hampshire*.

P. S. As Colonel *Stark* and Colonel *Reed* have not mentioned when the vacancies happened, beg you to leave me to put in the dates, which I think you may venture to do, though I am fully convinced of the justice of your observation, viz: that you have no authority to delegate the power of making out commissions.

Your humble servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

*Return of Vacancies in Colonel REED's Regiment.*

The vacant commissions in Colonel *Reed's* Regiment, with the names of those persons recommended to receive said commissions:

A Lieutenant wanting in Captain *Spalding's* Company; the person recommended to supply the said vacancy is *George Aldrich*, now Ensign in Captain *Hinds's* Company, although the said *Aldrich* hath not received his Ensign's commission. An Adjutant vacant; *Stephen Peabody* recommended to receive the Adjutancy, who hath ever done the duty. An Ensigncy vacant in Captain *Hutchinson's* Company; the person recommended is *Richard Coughton*, Sergeant-Major, to fill up said vacancy; and *William Hawkins*, who distinguished himself in the battle at *Bunker's Hill*, the 17th of *June* last, to supply the place of an Ensign in Captain *Hinds's* Company, in lieu of the abovenamed *Aldrich*.

So the matter is: Lieutenant, *George Aldrich*; Ensigns, *Richard Coughton* and *William Hawkins*; Adjutant, *Stephen Peabody*.

JAMES REED, Colonel.

ISRAEL GILMAN, Lt. Col.

NATHAN HALE, Major.

Camp, October 18, 1775.

*Vacancies in Colonel POOR's Regiment.*

Return of those recommended for commissions in Colonel *Poor's* Regiment:

Ensign *Thomas Lyford* to a Lieutenantcy in Captain *Tilton's* Company; vacated *September* 20th. *Joseph Huntoon* to be Ensign in said Company, vacated *August* 27th.

Lieutenant *Thomas Leavitt* to succeed the late Captain

*Elkins*, discharged *August* 20th. Ensign *Nath'l Thwing* to succeed Lieutenant *Leavitt*, and *James Wedgewood* to succeed Ensign *Brown*, of said Company, discharged *September* 20th.

*William Rowell* to be Ensign in Captain *Clough's* Company, to succeed Ensign *Lyford*, vacated *September* 20th.

*Richard Weare* to be Ensign in Captain *Rowe's* Company, commission vacated *September* 3d.

*Enoch Chase* to be Ensign in Captain *Titcomb's* Company, commission vacated *September* 1st.

*Thomas Chandler* to succeed Ensign *Thwing*, in Captain *Shortridge's* Company, vacated *August* 20th.

ENOCH POOR.

*A Return of Vacancies in Colonel STARK's Regiment.*

In Captain *Reed's* Company Lieutenantcy vacant; Ensign *James Anderson* recommended to said vacancy, and *Robert Barnet* for an Ensign in said Company.

Ensign vacant in Captain *Kinsman's* Company; *Samuel Bradford* recommended to said vacancy.

Ensign vacant in Capt. *Abbott's* Company; *Abiel Chandler* recommended to be commissioned as Ensign in said Company, from the first establishment of the Regiment.

JOHN STARK, Colonel.

Camp on Winter-Hill, October 18, 1775.

ADDRESS OF THE BOROUGH OF ABINGDON.

Address of the Mayor, Bailiffs, and Burgesses of the Borough of *Abingdon*, in the County of *Berks*, presented to His Majesty by *John Mayor*, Esq., High Sheriff of *Berkshire*, and Representative in Parliament for the said Borough, and *John Morton*, Esq., Recorder of the said Borough.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty:*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Mayor, Bailiffs, and Burgesses of the Borough of *Abingdon*, in Common Council assembled, truly sensible of the many blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's mild and auspicious Government, beg leave at this important juncture to present to your Majesty the strongest assurances of our faithful and zealous attachment to your royal person, to the supreme Legislature of *Great Britain*, and our excellent Constitution, in Church and State; and that we will, to the utmost of our abilities, assist in supporting them.

We cannot but lament the misery and abhor the conduct of many of our fellow-subjects in *America*, influenced and deluded by the artful designs of seditious and factious men, both at home and abroad, who, under the specious pretext of preserving the liberty of the people, are aiming at a total subversion of Government, and the confounding of all order and decency, and whose machinations have plunged those unhappy people into open rebellion against your Majesty's crown and the laws of the realm.

We therefore most ardently wish such success may attend those measures which your Majesty, in your wisdom and the firmness of your Parliament, shall adopt at this crisis, as may speedily reduce your rebellious subjects to a just sense of their duty and allegiance; and that the indubitable authority of the *British* Legislature may be equally acknowledged and permanently established in every part of your Majesty's Dominions.

Given under our common seal, this 19th day of *October*, 1775.

ADDRESS OF THE CITY OF ABERDEEN.

Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Council of the City of *Aberdeen*, transmitted to the Earl of *Suffolk*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

The humble Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Council of the City of *ABERDEEN*.

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful subjects, the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of *Aberdeen*, beg leave to approach the throne, and to assure your Majesty that we are most warmly and loyally attached to your person,



family, and Government; that we contemplate with the highest veneration your many royal virtues; that we entertain a most grateful sense of the blessings we derive from your administration; and that we yield to none of our fellow-subjects in zeal for the laws, liberties, and Constitution of *Great Britain*.

Satisfied as we are that the honour and safety of these your Kingdoms, and of every part of this great Empire, depend on a due subordination of the whole to the supreme legislative authority of *Great Britain*, constitutionally vested in your Majesty and the two Houses of Parliament, we are filled with astonishment and horror to see a most audacious spirit of opposition to that supreme authority prevail among so many of our fellow-subjects in *America*.

When we consider this unprovoked and unnatural rebellion as the effect of blind rage in a deluded multitude, seduced to their ruin by the falsehoods and sophistries of designing and desperate men, we cannot but pity their infatuation, and lament its consequences. But we should belie our own hearts, and be wanting in duty to our fellow-subjects, as well as to the best of Sovereigns, if we did not declare, before the world, that we hold all such traitorous proceedings, and all their abettors, in utter abomination; that we do most heartily approve of those measures which your Majesty has been pleased to take for vindicating the authority of the laws, the honour of your crown, and the rights of your people; and that, reposing with full confidence on your royal wisdom and paternal care, we hope and earnestly pray that the steady prosecution of the same vigorous measures may soon restore peace to *America*, and diffuse prosperity and gladness through every part of the *British* Dominions.

As we know that your Majesty has nothing so much at heart as the good of your subjects, and as nothing could make us so happy as to be instrumental in communicating any degree of pleasure to the father of his Country, we beg leave to inform your Majesty that turbulence and sedition are crimes unknown to this City and Province; that our trade and manufactures are flourishing; and that our people are industrious, peaceable, and loyal.

It is our daily and earnest prayer, that the Divine Providence may bless your Majesty with length of days, and with all imaginable felicity, both here and hereafter; and that your descendants, ever ambitious to imitate your illustrious example, may sway the *British* sceptre to the latest generations.

Signed in name, in presence, and by appointment of the Magistrates and Town Council of *Aberdeen*, in Council convened, at *Aberdeen*, the nineteenth day of *October*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.

ADAM DUFF, *Provost*.

#### ADDRESS OF THE BURGH OF AYR.

Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of the Burgh of *Ayr*, presented to His Majesty by the Right Honourable Sir *George Macartney*, Knight of the Bath, their Representative in Parliament.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of your ancient Royal Burgh of AYR, in Common Council assembled.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, beg leave unanimously to express our sentiments of gratitude for the many blessings we have enjoyed under your mild Government, ever since your happy accession to the throne.

Being thus sensible of our own happiness, it is with horror and detestation that we behold the standard of Rebellion erected in so many of your *American* Provinces, and an unnatural war carried on by your subjects there, against their lawful Sovereign and Mother Country, after the greatest marks of lenity and condescension have been shown to them, by your Majesty and the Parliament of *Great Britain*.

We sincerely lament the present situation of these unhappy and deluded people, who, instead of enjoying liberty, law, justice, and property, as formerly, are now governed by the mob and rabble, headed by mad enthusiasts and desperate Republicans.

We beg leave to assure your Majesty, that we, and the inhabitants of this Burgh, whom we represent, are ready to support, with our lives and fortunes, all such measures as shall be judged necessary, by your Majesty and Parliament, to put a speedy end to this unnatural rebellion, and to disappoint the seditious practices of a discontented faction at home, who appear to us to have greatly encouraged and instigated the rebellion of the *Americans*.

That Almighty *God* may bless your Majesty's councils, give success to your arms; that a speedy peace and reconciliation may take place among all your subjects, and the further effusion of human blood be prevented; that you may have a long and prosperous reign, over a free and happy people—is our sincere prayer.

Signed in name and by appointment of the Magistrates and Town Council of the Burgh of *Ayr*, in Common Council assembled, this nineteenth day of *October*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.

JAMES HUTCHISON, *Provost*.

#### ADDRESS OF THE FREEHOLDERS OF THE COUNTY OF LINLITHGOW.

Address of the Noblemen, Gentlemen, Freeholders, and others, of the County of *Linlithgow*, presented to His Majesty by Sir *William Augustus Cuninghame*, Baronet, their Representative in Parliament.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the County of Linlithgow.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Noblemen, Gentlemen, Freeholders, and others, of the County of *Linlithgow*, most humbly beg leave to lament the unhappy disturbances occasioned by the Rebellion raised by some of your Majesty's subjects in *America*; to declare our detestation and abhorrence of these and all other attempts against your Government; our entire confidence in such measures as to your Majesty's wisdom, and that of your Parliament, shall appear most prudent to quell the insurgents, restore peace to your dominions, and to maintain the necessary constitutional dependance of all your Colonies on the Mother Country; and that we are ready cheerfully to contribute all in our power to these desirable ends.

Permit us to assure your Majesty of our inviolable attachment to your sacred person, family, and Government, and to offer our prayers for the long continuance of your auspicious reign, under which, by the blessing of Divine Providence, we enjoy every advantage derivable from our happy Constitution.

In presence and by appointment of the meeting.

Linlithgow, October 19, 1775.

ROSEBURY.

#### VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Williamsburgh, October 19, 1775.

As the circumstances of the present times make it prudent to guard against the consequence of intelligence to the enemies of *America*, by means of certain evil disposed persons, who may travel through the Country for that purpose, the Committee of Safety do therefore earnestly recommend it to all Magistrates and other officers, civil and military, the members of the several Committees, and all others within this Colony, to be vigilant in examining all strangers and suspected persons whom they may find passing, and to stop such as do not give a proper account of their journey and employment.

As Saltpetre is an article much wanted in *America*, the Committee of Safety earnestly recommend it to the planters of tobacco in this Colony to cut down and preserve all their tobacco suckers; and also to preserve the trash, stalks, and sweepings of their tobacco houses, which are found to be exceedingly useful in the production of that necessary article.

By order of the Committee;

JOHN PENDLETON, JUN., *Clerk*.

## TO THE INHABITANTS OF VIRGINIA.

Williamsburgh, October 19, 1775.

How long will loyalty to your Sovereign, how long will your attachment to a form of Government once happily administered, how long will that moderation which has ever characterized you, prevail on you to keep the sword unsheathed, to stifle those noble sentiments of resentment which must so torture the breasts of injured innocence? On other occasions such principles might do you immortal honour; but as circumstances change our notions of things, in what light must we view them when we consider the late answer\* of a blood-thirsty King to the only men in *Britain* who have honesty and spirit enough to tell him they are friends to the liberties of mankind, and will endeavour to protect them from all tyrannick invasions? It must now be shamefully notorious to the whole world, that he was the infernal author, and has all along been (though a secret yet) the most strenuous supporter of all those diabolical measures which have been adopted and pursued against *America*.

But though scenes of villany, with respect to *America*, have been perpetrated on the other side the *Atlantic*, which seem to have tortured the invention of hell itself, yet, if ye can bear the shock, I will beg leave to call your attention nearer home, and bid you behold your native land contaminated with those of a far deeper dye: for there is a monster of impiety still suffered to exist among us, and furnish the world with a new catalogue of crimes, to which all ages, all nations, have hitherto been strangers, and which could have been suggested to him by none but some being more pernicious and exuberant in evil than old *Satan* himself. He was set over a free, a virtuous people, to protect, to be the sacred guardian of their liberties and laws; to diffuse on all, though it were but with reflected lustre, the benign rays of sovereign mercy. So long as ye thought he even wished (for to accomplish he was by nature incapable) to promote these laudable ends, ye granted him every indulgence, ye showed him every mark of respect that the best, the most virtuous Governour could have desired; even the small share of merit which ye thought could possibly be due to any part of his conduct, was ever, with the sincerest gratitude, placed in the most conspicuous point of view.

But to trace him through all the dark mazes of his unparalleled perfidy, cruelty, and tyrannick exertions, would prove a painful task, both to him who should write, and to him who should think proper to read the black detail; would put vice itself to the blush, shock even inhumanity, and make oppression stare. It must suffice, therefore, to touch only on a few circumstances; but each of them is of such a nature as ought ere this to have sounded the trumpet of vengeance through the whole land. I will say nothing of the robbery of the publick magazine, which, it was foolishly hoped, would at once so disarm and terrify the inhabitants as to bring them tamely to submit to every act of lawless power; but, happily for us, it had quite a different effect. How would his guilty fears have been multiplied had he have known of the six hundred armed men assembled at *Fredericksburgh*, with determined resolutions to get satisfaction, even though it should be at the expense, of a Lord's head? How would his mean dastardly soul, have shrunk within its native contracted sphere at the sight of numbers of those brave men whom he flattered himself he had, in his late campaign, so inviolably attached to his interest? Fool that he was, to suppose that men who had so bravely fought and bled for their Country could so soon be induced, by any tool of despotism, to endeavour to overturn its liberties. But that their noble resolutions were not put into execution, he may confess himself under eternal obligations to the influence of some of our leading men, who, though with the utmost difficulty, did at length prevail with them, after holding a council of war, composed of their officers and the most respectable of their body, to disperse and return, with disappointment and dissatisfaction, to their respective homes. Neither will I trouble you with a relation of that black, cowardly, and bloody affair, of the spring guns in the magazine; neither will I molest you with a tedious detail of those base scenes of falsehood, equivocation, dissimulation,

and villany, which he acted during the last sessions of Assembly, and which so strikingly evince the distinguished turpitude of his heart. As to his piratick expeditions up and down our rivers, in quest of hen-roosts, sheep-folds, cow-pens, and negro-quarters, which he never omitted an opportunity of pillaging, they are of too trifling a nature to engage your attention; for here he only condescended to imitate the more pardonable crimes of those who are but novices in the arts of vice when compared with himself. Nor will I tire out your patience with an enumeration of the gross insults he has offered in particular to individuals, and to the Town of *Norfolk*, and, in general, to the whole Colony; the bare mention of any one of which ought to be sufficient to stimulate the most inactive to revenge. But how will your breasts glow with just resentment, and honest indignation, when I tell you he has dared to offer violence to the chastity of a poor innocent girl? This unhappy victim to his lawless lust, whose beauty had stricken him, was by him, or by some of his minions, torn from the poor-house in *Norfolk*, from the few friends which poverty could procure her, carried on board his ship, and forced to become an instrument of pleasure to him who had degraded himself far beneath the most grovelling of the brute creation. There, we are told, she was kept, and in that capacity, till that notorious pander of his brutal passions, by the prostitution of his own offspring, supplied him with more charming objects; for on their arrival this unhappy girl was dismissed, and thrown upon the world, robbed of all she held most dear, of all on which she relied for a future reputable subsistence. Ye inhabitants of *Norfolk*! Why were ye passive here? Why suffer such an outrage to go unpunished? Could none be found among you animated with the noble spirit of old *Virginius*? Or would none dare to stand forth the avenger of injured, of ravished virtue? Such an act, whatever had been the consequence, would have been supported by the whole Colony; nay, by the whole Continent, and would have entailed on its authors eternal applause.

To let the sword, therefore, remain a moment longer within the scabbard, will be criminal. What! Shall the sons of *Virginia* be idle spectators, while one of her daughters is ravished, and while others are, by that diabolical pander, prostituted with such unnatural, such unheard-of infamy? No! Give vent, then, to every sentiment of revenge; let it, like the obstructed torrent, burst forth with gathered fury; let it sweep off, and bury in eternal oblivion, that more than *Tartarian* monster of impiety, that infamous pander, and his prostituted race, that posterity may not know that there ever was an age when humanity was so far debased, and that the future daughters of *Virginia* may never blush to hear that there was a time when one of their sisters could so shamefully depart from the amiable characteristic applied to the fair sex in general, but more particularly to them.

Let it involve also, in the same deserved fate, those insolent minions of his who act under the auspices of his all-malevolent countenance. The insults they, without any provocation under heaven, offer to every person who passes within their reach, are insufferable. Neither had they been thus long borne, had not the people been left in uncertainty how to act, by seeing that laudable spirit which was but a few months ago bursting forth against the first strides of tyranny and lawless power, checked by those whom they thought more capable of consulting for the common good than themselves. They indeed acted from the best, the noblest principles; but it is the inevitable frailty of human nature sometimes to be deceived in its conjectures of the future, even where the consequences are most carefully drawn from, and tried by the present and the past, the surest criteria within the reach of humanity.

I know the heart of every *Virginian* glows with secret resentment when he reflects that there is not a peaceable passenger secure from the search and insults of the insignificant Captains of a few armed vessels, who now pretend to lord it over us; but each waits for his neighbour to strike the first blow. The destruction of them must cost the lives of a few; but when all are, to a man, prepared to risk them in the noble cause in which we are engaged, why are we backward? Perhaps, too, it may cost either

\* To the Address of the Lord Mayor, &amp;c., of the City of London.

the partial or total destruction of one of our sea-port Towns ; but the inhabitants of it are ready to see it sacrificed when the general good requires it. They are conscious of the importance of a noble and spirited stand. They also, as well as every true friend to *America*, must be conscious, that it is not for the accumulation of wealth, nor even for the preservation of more of that which we already possess, than is consistent with the good of the whole, that we are struggling. But if we can retain only a small share of our property, secure our future safety, and maintain our liberties inviolate, we shall think ourselves rich, fortunate, and happy indeed. Let me again tell you, that any further delay is dangerous, is criminal. Behold how they are fortifying and strengthening themselves in their own abominable wickedness ! While we can, with the loss of the lives of but few of our countrymen, and with the destruction of only part of the property of a few others, let us sacrifice the whole infernal crew to the guardian deities of *American* liberty, and to those of *Virginian* chastity. Their sacred rights have of late been so horribly profaned, so daringly violated, that they require some propitiatory sacrifice to be immediately made.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL WOOSTER.

Philadelphia, October 19, 1775.

SIR: General *Schuyler*, having by letter informed the Congress, that he believed he should have no occasion to employ the troops under your command, I am desired by the Congress to direct that you immediately proceed, with the troops under your command, to the batteries erecting on the Highlands on *North River*, and there leave as many of your troops as, in the opinion of the conductor, will be necessary for expediting the completion of the works there ; and that you repair with the remainder of the troops to *New-York*, and there continue until further orders from the Congress. But in case you should have any orders from General *Schuyler* previous to the receipt of this, to join the Army under his command, or in any way to be aiding to his expedition, you are wholly to conform yourself to his directions, the above orders of Congress notwithstanding. I am, &c.,

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To Brigadier-General *Wooster*, at *Albany*.

COMMITTEE OF CONTINENTAL CONGRESS TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

[Circular.]

Philadelphia, October 19, 1775.

SIR: The Continental Congress having been pleased to appoint us a Committee for collecting an account of the hostilities committed by the Ministerial Troops and Navy in *America*, since last *March*, with proper evidence of the truth of the facts related, the number and value of the buildings destroyed, and of the vessels inward and outward bound seized by them, as nearly as can be ascertained, and, also, the stock taken by them from different parts of the Continent, as you may see by the enclosed resolve, we entreat the assistance of your Convention, that we may be enabled to perform what is required of us, and to report our proceedings in the manner and with the expedition the Congress expects ; and, to that end, that you will be pleased to furnish us with the necessary materials, sending to us clear, distinct, full, and circumstantial details of the hostile and destructive acts, and the captures or seizures, and depredations in your Colony, and accurate estimates of the loss and damage, with the solemn examinations of witnesses, and other papers and documents, officially authenticated.

We are, Sir, your obedient, humble servants,

SILAS DEANE,  
JOHN ADAMS,  
GEORGE WYTHE.

ALLEGIANCE TO CROWNED HEADS UPON THE BRITISH THRONE.

New-York, October 19, 1775.

The word Allegiance is derived from the Latin verb *alligo*, or *alligare*, which signifies the binding of one thing or person to another : when it is spoken of a subject with

relation to his Sovereign, it means the obligation the former is under to submit to and obey the latter in all things lawful ; so that it is the legal faith and obedience which every subject owes to his Sovereign, immediately upon his being placed upon the throne, with the royal crown upon his head, accompanied with his coronation oath.

Sovereign rulers, seated upon the throne of *Great Britain*, are bound by their coronation oath to govern the realm according to the fundamental laws of the State, contained in *Magna Charta*, which is the basis of all the *English* laws and liberties that can be justified ; which laws the subject is under indispensable obligations to obey, so soon as he sustains the relation of a subject to his Sovereign. But the obligation is very much confirmed by his taking the oath of allegiance. For he promises and solemnly swears, that he will be faithful and bear true allegiance to his Sovereign upon the throne, governing according to the fundamental laws of the Kingdom.

This oath of allegiance, taken by the subject to the Sovereign, may be considered as the counterpart of the coronation oath, taken by the Sovereign to the subject ; and both together constitute the nature of a covenant between Prince and people ; for as the King or Queen is bound by oath to govern the people according to the fundamental laws of *Magna Charta*, so the people are bound by the oath of allegiance to obey all the laws of the Administration that are conformable to that great charter.

But if the *British* Legislature enact laws subversive of the fundamental Constitution—laws that stretch the prerogative beyond its limited bounds, and violate the liberties of the subject, the Sovereign adding his sanction to them, and thereby violating his coronation oath ; the people in such case are absolved, *ipso facto*, from their obligations of obedience to the King. So far, in this case, is it from being a virtue and matter of duty for the people tamely to surrender their natural and constitutional rights and privileges, that it is their duty to insist upon them, and not submit to the cruel arm of despotism.

Every measure, indeed, expressive of suitable deference to crowned heads, should be taken, by petitions, remonstrances, and addresses to the Throne. But if all these are rejected and prove ineffectual, the subject has a right to defend his liberties by resistance, even unto blood, in case the Administration endeavour to carry their unconstitutional acts of despotism into execution by the sword. The law of *God*, the law of nature, and the gospel of *Jesus Christ*, will justify them in so doing.

But may we rebel against the King ? Is he not “ the Lord’s anointed ? ” No ! the King of *England* is not “ the Lord’s anointed,” in the sense that *Saul*, *David*, and other Kings of *Israel* were, who were made Kings by the special appointment and nomination of *God* himself.

The Government of the *Jews*, before *God* gave them a King, was theocratical. *God* himself was their King and their lawgiver, as an absolute Sovereign. And when the form of their Government was changed, he pointed out their Kings, who by divine direction were solemnly anointed with oil. *God* retaining his legislative superintendency, as supreme monarch, their Kings had only the administration of Government committed to their trust ; in which they were under indispensable obligations to be observant of his laws, in every step of their administration.

But we have no such Kings in *England*, nor ever had. Not one of them ever was pointed out by *God*, in that extraordinary way, nor anointed as those Kings of *Israel* were. Our Kings are made so by compact, as is apparent in the coronation oath and oath of allegiance. The rule of the Administration is the law, or laws made by the Lords and Commons, agreeable to *Magna Charta* ; and the King is as much bound by that Constitution as the subject.

Therefore, if the King gives his sanction to acts of Parliament, subversive of that grand charter by which he holds his crown, and endeavours to carry them into execution by force of arms, the people have a right to repel force by force, in vindication of their lives, their rights and privileges. And if they do, it cannot with any propriety be called rebellion ; for rebellion is a traitorous taking up of arms against the King, in the regular discharge of his important trust, as King of *Great Britain*, &c.

But when the King of *Great Britain* violates the Con-

stitution, by such mal-administration as has been specified, he unking himself, and is liable to be deposed: Nay, he in a sense deposes himself. The person remains, but the constitutional King of *Great Britain* no longer exists in him. Nor can he be recovered from that degradation, that moral and political death, without reversing, annulling, and repealing those unconstitutional acts which he has ratified, and recalling the fleets and armies of those raparees, those bloody banditti he has sent forth to carry them into execution.

Can it, with any propriety, be called rebellion to fight against such robbers, such murderers, who came with an unjustifiable commission to rob, plunder, and destroy, contrary to the letter, spirit, and genius of the *British Constitution*? May it not rather be said, that they fight and rebel against the King, inasmuch as they rebel against the Constitution that made him King; and so fight against the King, though they fight for his person? And are not all those Ministers and lawmakers traitors to the King, who have led him into these destructive snares? And yet the King himself cannot be excused.

It would be vain to say, he did not make those unconstitutional acts, but the Lords and Commons in Parliament assembled. For he ratified them, and passed them into laws, when he might and could have negatived them. His approbation passed them into laws, to enslave or murder his subjects. And he, having the power of making war as well as peace, sent his hostile fleets and armies to enslave or destroy his *American Colonies*, when he might have withheld them, and ought so to have done. Nor can he any more be deemed the lawful King of *Great Britain*, until he repeals those cruel acts, and causes the bloody war to cease which they have commenced. No King, unless it be a constitutional King, can subsist under the *English Constitution*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WOOSTER.

Ticonderoga, October 19, 1775.

SIR: The Continental Congress having taken the six first Regiments, raised this year in the Colony of *Connecticut*, (of which yours is one,) into the pay and service of the associated Colonies, at the earnest request of the honourable Delegates representing the Colony of *Connecticut*, and you having in a variety of instances obeyed the orders of Congress, who have conferred on you the rank of Brigadier-General in the Army of the associated Colonies, I was taught to believe you considered yourself as such, both from what I have above observed, and from your declarations to me yesterday; but I am just now informed, that you have called a General Court-Martial, at Fort *George*, in your way up here—a conduct which I cannot account for, unless you consider yourself my superior; and that cannot be in virtue of your appointment by Congress, by which you are a younger Brigadier-General than Mr. *Montgomery*; and unless you consider yourself as such, I cannot, consistent with the duty I owe the publick, permit you to join that part of the Army now under Brigadier-General *Montgomery's* command, lest a confusion and disagreement should arise that might prove fatal to our operations in *Canada*. You will, therefore, Sir, please to give me your explicit answer to this question: whether you consider yourself and your Regiment in the service of the associated Colonies, and yourself a younger Brigadier-General in that service than Mr. *Montgomery* or not, that no misapprehensions or misrepresentations may hereafter arise.

I am, Sir, with much respect, your most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To General *Wooster*.

GENERAL WOOSTER TO MAJOR-GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Ticonderoga, October 19, 1775.

SIR: In answer to your favour of this day, give me leave to acquaint you, that immediately upon my receiving the Continental articles of war, I gave them out to the different Captains and commanders of Companies in my Regiment, but they universally declined signing them; of consequence, in the discipline of the troops under my command, I was obliged to continue in the use of the law martial of *Connecticut*, under which they were raised,

which I certainly had a right to do, by virtue of my commission from that Colony. Upon the same principle, I ordered a General Court-Martial at Fort *George*, which, whether right or not, was never designed in the least to contradict or counteract your authority as Commander-in-Chief of the troops upon this department.

With regard to the other question, my appointment in the Continental Army, you are sensible could not be very agreeable to me, notwithstanding which, I never should have continued in the service, had I not determined to observe the rules of the Army. No, Sir; I have the cause of my Country too much at heart to attempt to make any difficulty or uneasiness in the Army, upon whom the success of an enterprise of almost infinite importance to the Country is now depending. I shall consider my rank in the Army what my commission from the Continental Congress makes it, and shall not attempt to dispute the command with General *Montgomery* at *St. John's*. As to my Regiment, I consider them as what they really are, according to the tenor of their enlistments, and compact with the Colony of *Connecticut*, by whom they were raised, and now acting in conjunction with the troops of the other Colonies in the service, and for the defence of the associated Colonies in general. You may depend, Sir, that I shall exert myself as much as possible to promote the strictest union and harmony among both officers and soldiers in the Army, and use every means in my power to give success to the expedition.

I am, Sir, with much respect, your most obedient servant,

DAVID WOOSTER.

To Major-General *Schuyler*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO RICHARD HENRY LEE.

Ticonderoga, October 19, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I am indebted to you in a thousand thanks for your polite letter which Mr. *Caldwell* was so good as to deliver me this day. The utmost of my ambition is to approve myself a good citizen—an important and comprehensive epithet. You will pardon me if I refer you to my publick letters for an account of our operations: nothing as yet that is decisive. The intelligence which I have received from Congress, respecting the Ministerial designs on *Hudson River*, gives me much uneasiness, as I think it must to every friend to *America* acquainted with the geography of that part of the Country; but a timely attention, and a vigorous execution of any plan that may be formed to guard against the evil, may frustrate the designs of the Ministry. Were I in Congress, and capable of conveying my ideas with propriety, I should speak for hours on the subject, in order to impress gentlemen, were it needful with gentlemen, of the necessity of taking this matter in hand without delay. My good wishes attend you through life.

I am, dear Sir, most sincerely, your most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To *Richard Henry Lee, Esq.*

New-York, October 19, 1775.

We hear from *Rhode-Island* that Colonel *Esek Hopkins*, a brave and experienced officer, is arrived there, at the Town of *Bristol*, with seven hundred men, sent by General *Washington* in order to protect the inhabitants from the piratical incursions of a Captain *Wallace* and other freebooters, acting under the pretended authority of a set of traitors aiming to establish a tyrannical Government on the ruins of the *English Constitution*.

This pirate, *Wallace*, having presumed in a cowardly dependance on his lawless force to demand the property of the inhabitants, and, like other robbers, threatening them with destruction in case of refusal, which threat he enforced by murderously and treasonably firing a number of shot against the Town of *Bristol*, the inhabitants of which sent on board the said pirate a Committee to expostulate with him on the baseness and villany of his conduct. In his vindication he showed them the orders of the more atrocious and bloody traitors under whose authority he acted, by which he was directed to fire upon, murder and destroy every Town or City where there should be the least appearance of men in arms in order to defend their rights and liberties; and he told them that in case there should be the

appearance of men in arms in opposition to his illegal demands, he should certainly fire upon them. After he had by threats extorted from and robbed the inhabitants of as much of their property as they were, on such a sudden demand, able to produce, Colonel *Hopkins* and his forces arrived, and on being told *Wallace's* menace of firing upon the Town in case of the appearance in it of men in arms, he let the people know his orders from the General, which were, at all events to prevent the pirates from landing or receiving supplies from the shore; and that instead of being intimidated from defending their property by fear of the Town being fired upon, they might be assured he would destroy the Town, rather than the pirates should land in or draw supplies or advantage from it.

It is probable this measure will be adopted with respect to all the sea-port Towns in *America*; so that no more of them will experience the fate of *Boston*, where many thousands, relying on the faith of an inhuman villain, have long been starving to death by inches under every circumstance of distress, and many more thousands have been cozened or plundered of their property—but vengeance will soon overtake the wretches who have been actors in this horrid tragedy.

COL. JOSEPH REED TO CAPT. NICHOLSON BROUGHTON.

Head-Quarters, October 19, 1775.

SIR: Besides the other two brigs mentioned in your former instructions, we have advice that another brig, laden with arms and ammunition, sails the latter end of *August* for *Quebeck*, under convoy of the *Lizard* man-of-war of twenty-eight guns, so that you will be careful how you expose yourself to the risk of falling into their hands. You may reasonably conclude, if you see a brig under convoy of a ship, that it is the abovementioned, and take care accordingly. Capt. *Reed*, of *Philadelphia*, sails in company with the two former, and it may be depended upon that they are under no convoy, and are of no force.

I am, Sir, yours, &c., J. REED.  
To Captain *Nicholson Broughton*.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO STEPHEN MOYLAN.

Head-Quarters, October 19, 1775.

SIR: Your favours per express and for Mr. *Wilson* are received. The two hundred and sixty dollars were sent per express, as per receipt; but, to prevent any disappointment, the sum you mentioned is now again sent. You must make inquiry and endeavour to get the former sum, which has missed its way. Let two hundred barrels of flour be detained for the use of the vessels at *Salem*, to be put in the hands of the agent. There is nothing to be gained by sending teams from hence, so that you had better employ those of the country at the price you mention. A letter from you to the Committee of *Ipswich*, I fancy, will answer all your purpose. We really have no time this morning.

We have no news from *St. John's* to be depended on. For *God's* sake, hurry off the vessels that are to cruise—transports without convoy arrive every day at *Boston*. The *Philadelphia* delegates are in camp. Your friend Mr. *Lynch* will be glad to see you. We must take another opportunity to write Mr. *Wentworth*. I will do what I can for *Wilson*, who, I think, has merit.

Yours, &c., J. REED.  
To *Stephen Moylan, Esq.*

P. S. Please to deliver the enclosed letters for *Selman* and *Broughton* to themselves.

STEPHEN MOYLAN AND JOHN GLOVER TO COL. JOS. REED.  
Salem, October 19, 1775.

DEAR SIR: Mr. *Moylan* received your letter of this day, with the money he had received at *Portsmouth*, two hundred and sixty dollars, the evening of the day he last wrote you. This serves to acquaint his Excellency that Captain *Broughton* and Captain *Selman* will both be ready to sail to-morrow. The latter is in want of a Surgeon, which you will please to have despatched, as we believe it will be difficult to prevail on the Captain and crew to go without one. Enclosed is a letter from Capt. *Bond* to a gentleman of that profession, who is willing to go on board. We shall

deliver the letters you enclosed to Mr. *Moylan* to each Captain, on their departure. The whole of the orders Col. *Glover* left with Colonel *Burbank* have not been complied with, particularly the musket cartridges, flints, the musket balls and buck-shot, for which Captain *Glover* sent off an express last evening. Do, Sir, forward the Surgeon, and those articles which may give work to surgeons, immediately. Mr. *Moylan* has the pleasure to inform his Excellency that the flour is all safe arrived, and we have the pleasure to assure you of our best regards.

STEPHEN MOYLAN,  
JOHN GLOVER.  
To Colonel *Joseph Reed*.

EPHRAIM BOWEN TO COLONEL JOSEPH REED.

Plymouth, October 19, 1775.

ESTEEMED SIR: Yours per Captain *Martindale* I received last evening, and have consulted with him about the guns, and conclude that they are large enough for the schooner. Shall get them on board to-morrow morning. You mentioned nothing about the swivels to make up the complement of ten, as I wrote you there were seven here. Should be glad to know your pleasure concerning the remainder, nor whether it would be agreeable to have one or both of the cohorns. Mr. *William Watson*, one of the Committee, tells me that the powder may be had here for this schooner of *Adams's*, as they have one thousand weight in this Town, but advises that the General would give a line to the Committee thereon, to ease the minds of the people. As that quantity is a large proportion for this Town, I doubt not the General will order it here. I have therefore sent no formers; only desire that you would send paper for the cartridges, as there is no paper to be had here. The schooner will be complete for sea by *Saturday* night, so that if the men are here, every thing can be made ready save the cartridges, which can be made in a few hours. Captain *Adams* accepts the birth of master, and expects the same terms as other masters at *Salem*, &c.

I have, with Captain *Martindale*, this day examined the schooner of *Wormwell's*, and find her to answer. Captain *Watson* says three-fourths of her are in the hands of the Commissary, and expects the same terms as others for her. Shall proceed to-morrow in fitting her with all possible speed. Captain *Martindale* says he is to have twelve carriage guns and sixteen or twenty swivels. Should be glad to know in what manner it is concluded to fit this vessel, that I may be governed about the cannon at *Bristol*. I have no friends in *Providence* or *Bristol* who can reap any advantage in this business through my means, and be assured that I would not lose one moment's time to the detriment of the cause in which I am engaged. Captain *Martindale* says he should not desire so large a number of cannon, but finds the vessel to be able to carry them, and doubts not of giving a good account of them. I have sent Mr. *Harlow*, the bearer, on purpose with this letter, as I found the vessel would be ready as soon as the people could possibly be here. You'll please to satisfy him for his time. The horse he rides is the one I rode, in lieu of which I beg you will order a better, as it will be impossible to make that despatch to *Bristol* which will be requisite with him.

Since writing the above, Capt. *Wormwell* has been here, and says he will not let his part of the vessel under six shillings, sterling money; and as *Adams* says he is to have but five shillings four pence, am afraid it will cause some uneasiness if *Wormwell* has more. Should therefore beg your opinion in this case; therefore, shall do nothing towards fitting her till I know it.

I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,  
To Colonel *Joseph Reed*. E. BOWEN.

COLONEL HUNTINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Roxbury Camp, October 19, 1775.

HONoured SIR: His Excellency General *Washington* has discharged, at their desire, three of the officers of my Regiment—Lieutenant *Tirrell*, of *Ripley's* Company; Ensign *Markham*, of *Ellsworth's*; and Ensign *Stoughton*, of *Humphrey's*—and I have promoted Lieutenant *Hillyer*, of *Humphrey's*, to the Adjutancy, which makes four vacancies in the whole. The principal officers of the Regiment have desired me to recommend them to be filled up in the



following manner, in case blank commissions are not sent to me. I believe the disposition will be generally agreeable, and for the service of the Regiment. Ensign *Abraham Wright*, of *Major's* Company, to be Second Lieutenant in the Fourth Company, (*Humphrey's*), vice Lieutenant *Hillyer*; Sergeant *Jonathan Humphrey*, Jun., of the Fourth, to be Ensign, vice Ensign *Wright*; Ensign *Nathaniel Bingham*, of Lieutenant-Colonel *Douglass's* Company, to be Second Lieutenant of *Ripley's*, (which is the Tenth,) vice Lieutenant *Chamberlain*, to be promoted to the First Lieutenantcy, vice Lieutenant *Tirrell*; Sergeant *John Kinsman*, of Colonel *Douglass's*, to be Ensign, vice Ensign *Bingham*; Sergeant *Solomon Makepeace*, of the Fifth Company, (that is, *Ellsworth's*), to be Ensign, vice Ensign *Markham*.

We have many fears concerning the Commissary General of our Army, who we just hear is dangerously sick at your house. The universal satisfaction he has given in his station, and in private life, fills every one with much anxiety for his recovery.

The night before last, one of our floating batteries was much damaged by the bursting of a cannon—two men killed, and several wounded. We had three fine floating batteries, two in *Cambridge* and one in *Mistick River*—two of them remain good yet—and about twenty flat-bottomed boats, that will carry near one hundred men each, besides a number of whale boats. What is to be done with them I know not.

Our enemies continue their defensive operations; they have taken down the buildings not far from the Haymarket, south end of *Boston*, and made an opening from water to water, and are busily raising batteries.

All the articles of news from the other side of the water are full of threats. All appearances of a reconciliation between this Country and *Great Britain*, commonly though erroneously called the Mother Country, are vanished out of sight. The breach is daily widening. I begin to think the golden age of *New-England* is passed; that she will enjoy no more of her good days, such as she has seen, till the time comes when there will be none to hurt or destroy in all the holy mountain.

With most dutiful respects, I remain your affectionate son,

JEDEDIAH HUNTINGTON.

Honourable Governour *Trumbull*.

#### ADDRESS OF THE CITY OF WORCESTER.

Address of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Citizens of the City of *Worcester*, in Council assembled, presented to His Majesty by *John Walsh* and *Thomas Bates Rous*, Esquires, their Representatives in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Citizens of the City of *Worcester*, in Council assembled.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, the Mayor, Aldermen, and Citizens of your ancient and loyal City of *Worcester*, humbly beg leave to approach your throne, with hearts full of zeal to your Majesty's person and Government, truly sensible of the great benefits we enjoy under your Majesty's mild and auspicious reign.

At the same time, we think it our duty to express our abhorrence of those seditious principles which, under the mask of patriotism, have been industriously propagated by artful and evil designing men, through all ranks of your Majesty's subjects in these Kingdoms, and have excited a most atrocious and unnatural rebellion in many of your *American* Colonies, which we implore your Majesty to suppress by an exertion of the powers with which you are invested; entirely relying on your Majesty's wisdom and paternal care for such terms of concession, from the deluded Colonists, as shall be consistent with the honour of the crown, the support of commerce, and the welfare of the *British* Empire.

And here we beg leave to inform your Majesty, that, notwithstanding the cessation of our trade to *America*, we find the principal manufacture of this City still continues in a flourishing state; but whatever interruptions our trade may for a time receive we shall cheerfully submit to, firmly persuaded that publick happiness can never be secured

till the legislative authority is acknowledged by all your Majesty's subjects, in its fullest extent.

We solemnly assure your Majesty, that we are ready to sacrifice all that is dear to us in support of your Majesty's person and Government, and that we will at all times oppose with vigour every attempt to violate that Constitution which is the envy of other nations and the glory of our own.

Given under our common seal, this twentieth day of *October*, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.

#### ADDRESS OF THE COUNTY OF STAFFORD.

Address of the County of *Stafford*, presented to His Majesty by Sir *William Bagot* and Sir *John Wrottesley*, Barons, their Representatives in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty:

We, your Majesty's loyal and faithful subjects of the populous and commercial County of *Stafford*, humbly beg leave to express our just sense of your Majesty's paternal care for the welfare and prosperity of all your people, and to testify our great concern that your Majesty's auspicious reign should be disturbed by an ungrateful and unnatural rebellion in *America*, encouraged and abetted here by those who, under the specious veil of liberty, are sacrificing the blessings of order, of true freedom, and publick harmony, to factious views and gratifications, and who endeavour to unsettle the foundations that give unity and firmness to the whole, by restraining the legislative power of the *British* Parliament, and contesting its original and inherent authority, which must extend to every part of the *British* Empire.

Far from being actuated by vindictive principles, we sincerely wish to see peace and harmony restored to our fellow-subjects in *America*. But when we observe a presumptuous faction daring to address the electors of *Great Britain* at large, to countenance rebellion, and withhold every means that can enable your Majesty to quell it—at such a juncture, duty, gratitude, and regard for the whole community, call upon us to concur with the rest of your Majesty's loyal subjects, in offering our faithful services for the support of our excellent Constitution, and of your Majesty's mild and impartial Government, well assured that whatever we can offer and contribute will be directed by your Majesty's wisdom to the common good, of maintaining the dignity of the crown and of the estates of this realm, and of promoting the real interests of the subject, by the most salutary and effectual measures.

October 20, 1775.

#### ADDRESS OF THE CITY OF GLOUCESTER.

Address of the Mayor, Aldermen, Sheriffs, and Common Council of the City of *Gloucester*, in Council assembled, presented to His Majesty by *George Selwyn*, Esq., one of their Representatives in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty:

We, your Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, the Mayor, Aldermen, Sheriffs, and Common Council of the City of *Gloucester*, in Council assembled, impressed with a grateful sense of the many and great blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's mild and auspicious Government, beg leave to approach the throne, to testify our astonishment at and abhorrence of the unnatural rebellion which prevails amongst the deluded Colonies in *America*, and to assure your Majesty of our utmost assistance and support in maintaining the legislative authority of *Great Britain* over all your Dominions.

The paternal care and affection which your Majesty extends to all your subjects, and your unwearied endeavours for the support of their religious and civil liberties, give us the pleasing assurances that no efforts will be wanting to bring back the rebellious *Americans* to a just sense of their duty and allegiance, and to restore the blessings of peace, and establish it upon a firm and permanent foundation.

That your Majesty may triumph over all the enemies of our happy Constitution, and long continue to reign over a free and united people, is our sincere and ardent prayer.

Given under our common seal, the twentieth day of *October*, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.

## ADDRESS OF THE GENTLEMEN, CLERGY, ETC., OF THE TOWN OF NOTTINGHAM.

Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Manufacturers, and principal Inhabitants of the Town of *Nottingham*, transmitted to the Earl of *Rochford*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Manufacturers, and principal Inhabitants of the Town of NOTTINGHAM.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

Truly sensible of the many blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's Government, we humbly beg leave to approach the throne, to express our abhorrence of that spirit of faction and rebellion which has broken out, and still exists, in some of the Colonies in *America*. However their behaviour may be cloaked under the specious pretence of liberty, yet it is not difficult to discover that the term is only prostituted to the vilest and most unwarrantable purposes. The daring insults shown to your Majesty's person and Government, we have seen with a mixture of indignation and contempt, and could not help lamenting the licentiousness of the times, and the too fashionable mode, now adopted by many, of reproaching the most sacred characters. We feel the necessity your Majesty was under, in taking the part you did in this crisis of affairs in *America*, as it was impossible for your Majesty not to foresee, that unless Government be supported with firmness and fortitude, confusion and disorder must inevitably ensue.

Though we are sorry to give the most distant hint that any of the subjects in this Kingdom can have been disaffected to your Majesty, yet we cannot so far disguise our opinion as not to say that we believe, had not the flames of sedition been blown up by turbulent and dissatisfied minds, the disputes now subsisting between the Mother Country and her Colonies had long since been accommodated.

The association forming in the Metropolis is a confirmation of our opinion; but we have the satisfaction to hope that your Majesty's loyal subjects will convince these few mistaken men that their attempts to sow the seeds of discord amongst us will prove as impotent as they are wicked, and that their design will be too glaring to escape the notice, and their aim too detestable not to excite the honest indignation of the publick. In this situation, whom have we to look up unto but your Majesty, who is at once the guardian of the rights and the avenger of the injuries of our Country? It becomes, therefore, our duty to implore your Majesty's protection, and to offer you every assistance in our power.

As clemency and mercy are the criterion of a noble mind, it will be impossible for your Majesty not to exercise them, whenever proper concessions may be made from *America*; but till then, relying on the wisdom of your Majesty and your Council, we trust you will take such measures as may effectually bring back the Colonists to a sense of their duty, and at the same time convince them, that when the honour and dignity of the crown demand obedience, your Majesty will not bear the sword in vain.

October 20, 1775.

## ADDRESS OF THE TOWN OF NOTTINGHAM.

Address of the Mayor and Burgesses of the Town of *Nottingham*, presented by Lord *Howe* and Lord *Edward Bentinck*.

*The humble Address of the Mayor and Burgesses of the Town of NOTTINGHAM, in Common Council assembled.*

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty:*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Mayor and Burgesses of the Town of *Nottingham*, in Common Council assembled, beg leave to approach your royal presence with that submissive and grateful affection which is due to the illustrious descendant of the House of *Hanover*, and, with all humility, to supplicate the intervention of your Majesty's wisdom and power for averting those unusual calamities which hang over our Country, and which affect us with the deepest concern. In the present critical situation of these Kingdoms, it becomes *Britons* to drop

every consideration but that of love to their Sovereign and their Country, and to unite as one man in their endeavours, by all lawful means, to stay those evils which threaten to involve the whole *British* community in one general distress. Impressed with this sentiment, permit us, Sire, to express our dread of the consequences of those Addresses, which, making a show of peculiar loyalty to your Majesty, and of distinguished zeal for the rights of the *British* Legislature, recommend an unyielding pursuit of measures, which, whether constitutional or not, if we may judge from present appearances, are perhaps as impracticable as they are ruinous. We would yield to none in a faithful attachment to your Majesty's sacred person and Government, or in a zealous concern for the permanence and dignity of our well-tempered Constitution. By these principles your Majesty's Corporation of *Nottingham* has ever been distinguished, and these principles would we transmit, as the most valuable inheritance, to posterity. We would meet the best subjects of your Majesty in all their loyalty and zeal, but at the same time check, if possible, that intemperate passion, which, for the sake of uncertain and ideal advantages, would hazard the dismembering of the *British* Empire, and the loss of those Provinces, to which the dignity of your Majesty's crown, and the prosperity, wealth, and power of these Kingdoms, have been so largely indebted, and on which the preservation from the ambitious attempts of rival nations may hereafter principally depend. We wish to see one presiding spirit actuate the whole *British* Empire. We wish to see a due subordination maintained through the whole to the authority of the *British* Legislature, nor would we be thought to countenance any claims that lead to independence; but we fear the hand of force will never answer the wishes of any friend to this Country. We dread even victory itself—every victory but that over the wills and affections of our *American* fellow-subjects, which arms and violence are but ill-fitted to produce, as any other victory can be but temporary and delusive, since the disunion of affections with *America* would rob us of the most valuable advantages of conquest, and no armed force which this Nation can spare, is, we apprehend, equal to the unwilling subjection of so wide a Dominion.

Permit us, gracious Sovereign, with all humility, to express our concern at seeing our gallant officers and soldiers, in whom the generous sense of duty and honour declines no danger, exposed in this unfortunate and unequal contest, and our regret that their courage is not reserved for a field in which, against the natural enemies of *Britain*, they might win honour to themselves and advantage to their Country; in particular we grieve to find absent, on such an errand, a descendant of that noble family, which, in every walk of glory, has equalled the *Roman* name, to whom we had intrusted our representation in Parliament, where, by his services to his Country and to *America*, he might have perpetuated that grateful remembrance which his brother had so gloriously acquired.

From this melancholy view, Sire, we would willingly turn our own eyes, nor presume to introduce to your Majesty, if we did not hope that so awful a scene might draw your royal attention, and induce to that relief which it is in your Majesty's power to bestow. Actuated no less by unfeigned affection to your royal person and Government, and to the true dignity and happiness of the Throne, than zeal for the welfare of our Country and of posterity, we have ventured to represent these truths in the serious and affecting light in which we view them. May our Address appear to your Majesty in its honest simplicity and integrity; may it contribute, with the requests of other your Majesty's faithful subjects, to call forth your paternal regard for your afflicted people.

The first object of our desires and wishes is the return of peace and cordial union with our *American* fellow-subjects; and to this end, most gracious Sovereign, we make it our humble and earnest request that your Majesty would suspend those hostilities, which, we fear, can have no other than a fatal issue, and, in your great wisdom and goodness, restore that better system of interchangeable interests and affections, of whose blessing no just calculation can be formed, and which a long experience has proved to be an ample foundation for every desirable advantage to this Country.

Given under our common seal, at the Guildhall of the Town of Nottingham, the 20th day of October, 1775.

ROBERT SEAGRAVE, Town Clerk.

ADDRESS OF THE GENTLEMEN, ETC., OF THE TOWN OF NOTTINGHAM.

Address of the Gentlemen, principal Manufacturers, and Inhabitants of the Town of Nottingham, presented by Lord Howe and Lord Edward Bentinck.

*The humble Address of the Gentlemen, principal Manufacturers, and Inhabitants of the Town of NOTTINGHAM.*

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty:*

We, the Gentlemen, principal Manufacturers, and Inhabitants of the Town of Nottingham, beg leave, at this interesting period, to approach your royal presence in the character of your most loyal and affectionate subjects, whose attachment to the illustrious house of *Hanover*, and the Constitution of the *British Empire*, has been received by us as the sacred injunction of our parents, has been inviolably preserved, will be carried with us to our graves, and transmitted to our posterity. Devoted to these interests, we rejoice in every opportunity which invites a declaration of our principles; we would not yield in these noble sentiments to any subjects of your Majesty's Government, but, like them, be prepared with life and fortune to maintain the true dignity of your Majesty's crown, the just, the useful, and practicable rights of the *British Legislature*.

Inspired with these sentiments, we have no fear, Sire, in conveying to the throne the sense we have of the present situation of our Country, and of those steps which alone remain to rescue it from that impending danger into which it is plunged. We presume not to question the good intention of those who approach your Majesty with a different language; but, convinced that the measures which they recommend lead to irrecoverable ruin, it would ill become us to sit silent spectators in such an hour of danger; in an hour on whose resolves the fate of *Britain* hangs.

However just the claims of the *British Parliament*, however constitutional its sovereignty over every member of its extended Empire, the situation of *America* we apprehend to be such as renders it imprudent, and of no advantage to the common welfare, (the great end of sovereignty,) to enforce all these claims. No benefit can be greater than what results from the union of affections, of commerce, and of interests, with such distant Provinces. We lament the interruption of this union, and trust that, in the return to it, your Majesty will find the true policy of your Government, the best happiness of your Kingdoms.

In this great national question, Sire, we decline the mention of our particular interests, (the manufacturers of this late flourishing Town and neighbourhood,) which are deeply affected by the unhappy differences with your *American Provinces*, and will, we more than fear, be attended with irreparable injury to the merchant and artisan; but we earnestly wish to obviate the conclusions which may be drawn from the present state of trade throughout the Kingdom at large, as if it stood in no need of the tribute which our *American settlements* have hitherto paid to it. To accidental and temporary causes—the peace of *Poland*, *Russia*, and *Turkey*, and the expected departure of the *Spanish fleet*—its very fortunate support at this hour is owing.

This extraordinary flow must soon subside to its natural level, when the vacancy, which *America* has been accustomed to fill, will be dreadfully felt throughout the whole *British trade*; but the wisdom and providence of your Majesty will look forward to that period when the policy of other nations shall have possessed them of the manufactures which they at present demand of *Britain*; when the general decline of our *European trade* shall leave us no other resource, for supporting our rank in *Europe*, than a friendly and commercial interest in our *American Colonies*, which may know no limits to their increase from the parent which protects and smiles upon them. From this approaching fate save us, Sire, while safety may yet be found. The event of continual war may be dreadful, and repentance unavailing though universal. Victory cannot avert the mischief which it threatens, but returning peace carries no terrors with it; it promises every blessing which

can secure to ages the glory of your Majesty's house, the prosperity and happiness of your envied Country.

Receive, most gracious Sovereign, our humble request as the tribute of true loyalty: dissipate the tears of your afflicted people. In your Majesty's goodness, stay the hand of war, and recall into the bosom of peace and grateful subjection your *American subjects*, by a restoration of those measures which long experience has shown to be productive of the greatest advantages to this late united and flourishing Empire.

MARYLAND COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

At a meeting of the Council of Safety of *Maryland*, at *Chestertown*, in *Kent County*, on Tuesday, the 20th day of October, 1775, were present:

The Hon. *Matthew Tilghman*, Esq., *James Hollyday*, *Thomas Smyth*, *Richard Lloyd*, and *Henry Hooper*, Esquires; the Hon. *Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer*, Esquire, *Thomas Johnson*, Jun., *Charles Carroll*, Barrister, *Robert Alexander*, and *Charles Carroll*, of *Carrollton*, Esquires.

The Hon. *Matthew Tilghman*, Esq., *Richard Lloyd*, *Thomas Smyth*, and *Henry Hooper*, Esquires, having previously signed the Association, were qualified, before *Emory Sudler*, Esq., by taking the oath prescribed by the Convention.

*Eleazer McComb* was chosen Clerk, and qualified before *Mr. Sudler*, by taking the oath directed by the Convention.

The Council adjourned till to-morrow morning, at nine o'clock.

Saturday, October 21, 1775.

The Council met pursuant to adjournment.

In consequence of an application made by *Mr. William Whetcroft*, of *Annapolis*, the Council agreed as follows, viz:

The Council of Safety promise *Mr. William Whetcroft*, that in case he will, next spring, import a sufficient number of workmen, and will deliver, for the use of this Province, for every week for two years then next following, fifty good substantial proved Muskets, three and a half feet long in the barrel, and of three-quarters of an inch in the bore, with good double Bridle Locks; black walnut or maple Stocks, and plain, strong Brass Mounting; Bayonets, with Steel Blades, seventeen inches long; Steel Ramrods; double Screws; Priming Wires and Brushes fitted thereto; with a pair of Brass Moulds for every eighty Muskets, to cast twelve Bullets on one side, and on the other side to cast Shot of such size as the Musket will chamber three of them, wholly made within this Province—the publick will, provided the differences continue between *Great Britain* and the Colonies, take the said fifty stands per week, at the rate of four Pounds, common money, per stand, or for such part of the said two years as the said differences shall continue; but if, happily, there should be a reconciliation between *Great Britain* and the Colonies, after the said workmen shall embark, and before the end of the said two years, that then the publick will, if the said reconciliation shall take place before the said workmen shall have been set to work, take an assignment of the contracts made by the said *Whetcroft* with them, and pay him not only his actual expenses in procuring and importing the said workmen, but also forty Shillings sterling, for each of the said workmen imported, for his trouble. And if such reconciliation shall take place after any delivery of the said stands of Arms, and before the end of the said two years, that then the publick will make an allowance to the said *Whetcroft*, in proportion to the part of the two years then unexpired, on such assignment as aforesaid being made.

It is agreed, that it shall be at the option of *Mr. Whetcroft* to fit eight hundred of the Muskets, first delivered, with imported Locks, provided the prime cost of the said Locks be not less than five Shillings sterling each.

It is understood that the importation of the said workmen shall be at the expense and risk of *Mr. Whetcroft*.

Ordered, That a copy of the foregoing Agreement, signed by the Clerk, be delivered to *Mr. Whetcroft*, and that it be kept secret.

The Council adjourned to three o'clock, P. M., and met pursuant to adjournment.

Whereas *Samuel Purviance*, Jun., *William Smith*, and *David Steuart*, have certified to this Council, that in consequence of the Resolve of the late Provincial Convention, of the 4th day of *August* last, sundry persons have lent and advanced to the publick divers sums of Money, amounting in the whole to eleven hundred and ninety-five Pounds three Shillings and six Pence, sterling, which they have paid into their hands:

It is therefore Ordered, That upon the said *Samuel Purviance*, Jun., *William Smith*, and *David Steuart*, their certifying to the Treasurer of the Western Shore the names of the lenders, and the sums of Money by them respectively advanced and paid into their hands; and on the same certificate, and also the receipt of the said *Samuel Purviance*, Jun., *William Smith*, and *David Steuart*, for the said Moneys being produced to the said Treasurer, that then the said Treasurer pay to the said lenders, or their order, the sums by them respectively advanced, according to the order of Convention.

Messrs. *Purviance*, *Smith*, and *Steuart*, having given contingent orders to Captain *Woolsey* and Captain *Waters*, for the importation of sundry goods, it is the opinion of this Council that if any goods, other than those ordered by the Convention, should be laden on board, that the same will not be the adventure or on the risk of the publick.

Ordered, That the Deputies of this Province, in the Continental Congress, or any three of them, contract for the purchase of any quantity not exceeding three hundred barrels of Gunpowder, for the use of this Province, at a price not exceeding fifteen Pounds, common money, per hundred, and that the Treasurer of the Western Shore pay to the order of the said Deputies a sum not exceeding four thousand five hundred Pounds, to be by them applied to the purchase of the said Powder.

On application from Doctor *Ephraim Howard*, (son of *Henry*), for the loan of six hundred Pounds, to enable him to carry on the manufacture of Saltpetre in an extensive manner,

It is Ordered, That on his producing a certificate from Major *Jenifer* and *Charles Carroll*, of Carrollton, or either of them, that he hath given bond, with sufficient security, agreeable to the order of the Convention, the Treasurer of the Western Shore pay the said Doctor *Ephraim Howard* the sum of six hundred Pounds, common money, for the purpose aforesaid.

A like application was made by Doctor *Samuel Coale*, for the loan of two hundred and fifty Pounds, to enable him to carry on a Saltpetre work.

Ordered, That the said sum of two hundred and fifty Pounds, common money, be paid him by the Treasurer of the Western Shore, on his producing a certificate from Mr. *Alexander* and *Charles Carroll*, Barrister, or either of them, of his having given bond, with good security, agreeable to the order of the Convention.

“By the Council of Safety of Maryland, October 21, 1775.

“It is recommended to the officers having the charge and keeping of the Records in the Secretary's, Land, and Commissary's Offices, that proper Chests, not over large, be provided at the publick expense, and the Records of Conveyances, Certificates, Patents, and Wills, be placed in those Chests, and kept in the offices to which they respectively belong, in order that they, as well as the late papers, may be ready, in case of emergency, to be instantly removed to some place of security, and there kept under the care of the proper sworn officers.”

Ordered, That copies of the foregoing Recommendation be transmitted to the several offices therein mentioned.

The following Notice was ordered to be printed in the *Annapolis Gazette*, viz:

“By the Council of Safety of Maryland, October 21, 1775.

“The Committees of Observation are requested to complete their returns of the Minute and Militia Officers, and the Companies of Militia formed in Battalions, agreeable to the Resolves of the late Convention, as soon as may be, that the proper Commissions may issue.”

Resolved, That there be a meeting of the Convention, at the City of *Annapolis*, on the 4th day of *December* next, and that the Clerk of this Council enclose a copy of this

Resolve to the Delegates of each County within this Province.

Ordered, That the Treasurer of the Eastern Shore pay *John Garratt*, for his trouble in attending this meeting, and for providing Wood and Candles, the sum of forty Shillings, common money.

Signed by order:

ELEAZER McCOMB, Clerk.

PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, October 20, 1775.

SIR: Captain *John Macpherson* having informed the Congress that he had invented a method by which, with their leave, he would take or destroy every Ministerial armed vessel in *North-America*, they appointed Governour *Hopkins*, Mr. *Randolph*, and Mr. *J. Rutledge*, to confer with him on the subject, for he would not consent to communicate the secret to any but a Committee and you.

These gentlemen reported that the scheme, in theory, appeared practicable; and that, though its success could not be relied on without experiment, they thought it well worth attempting on the fleet in and about *Boston Harbour*, their destruction being an object of the utmost importance.

The Congress have therefore desired Captain *Macpherson* to repair immediately to *Cambridge*. They recommend this matter to your particular attention, and request that if you view it in the light which the Committee did, you will give him all the support and assistance in your power, and furnish him with every thing he may require for this service.

I am, &c.,

JOHN HANCOCK, President.

To General *Washington*.

NEW-YORK CONGRESS TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read October 25, 1775.]

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 20, 1775.

SIR: Over and above the necessary expenditures, by reason of the different services recommended to us, we are in advance to the general concern for moneys paid to the troops, and also for provisions and other necessities forwarded by the order of the Continental Generals, and tents furnished to the troops under the command of General *Wooster* and Colonel *Hinman*, and many other expenditures; which several articles, in the departments of the Paymasters and Commissaries, amount in the whole to a very considerable proportion of the moneys sent us by your body. We have now not above five thousand Dollars remaining, and are continually called upon for cash, on several occasions interesting to the service. We beg, therefore, that you will forward us money by the first opportunity, the necessity of which we doubt not will be immediately perceived.

We shall, as soon as possible, lay before the Commissaries, Paymasters, &c., our accounts, and send duplicates to the Congress, in order to check the drafts which they may make; and in the interim, pray your advice whether these gentlemen are to replace unto us the moneys advanced in their department.

We are, Sir, with great respect, your most obedient and humble servants. By order:

NATHANIEL WOODHULL, President.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, President of the Continental Congress.

RETURNS OF OFFICERS OF SEVERAL NEW-YORK REGIMENTS.

CITY OF ALBANY.—FIRST REGIMENT.

*Jacob Lansing*, Junior, Colonel; *Dirck Ten Broeck*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Henry Wendell*, *Abraham Cuyler*, Majors; *Volkert A. Douw*, Adjutant; *Ephraim Van Veghten*, Quartermaster.

*John Barclay*, Captain; *John Price*, *Abraham J. Yates*, Lieutenants; *John Scott*, Ensign.

*Thomas Barret*, Captain; *Matthew Visscher*, *Abraham Eights*, Lieutenants; *John Hoogkerk*, Ensign.

*John Williams*, Captain; *Henry Staats*, *Barent Van Aelen*, Lieutenants; *Henry Hogen*, Ensign.

*John M. Beekman*, Captain; *Isaac De Freest*, *Abraham Ten Eyck*, Lieutenants; *Teunis Van Veghten*, Ensign.

*Harmanus Wendell*, Captain; *William Hun*, *Jacob G. Lansing*, Lieutenants; *Cornelius Wendell*, Ensign.

*John N. Bleecker*, Captain; *John J. Beekman*, *Casparus Pruyn*, Lieutenants; *Nicholas Marselis*, Ensign.

A true copy from the Returns of the Committees of the different Wards:  
MATTHEW VISSCHER, Clerk.

SCHENECTADY DISTRICT.—SECOND REGIMENT.

*Abraham Wemple*, Colonel; *Jacob Schermerhorn*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Abraham Swits*, First Major; *Nicholas Veeder*, Second Major; *Arent N. Van Petten*, Adjutant; *John Peeck*, Quartermaster.

*Jillis J. Fonda*, Captain; *Andrew Van Petten*, First Lieutenant; *Myndert Wemple*, Second Lieutenant; *Nicholas Yates*, Ensign.

*John Myndertse*, Captain; *Gerrit N. Veeder*, First Lieutenant; *Solomon Pendleton*, Second Lieutenant; *Lawrence Myndertse*, Ensign.

*John Van Petten*, Captain; *Cornelius Mabey*, First Lieutenant; *Simon F. Van Petten*, Second Lieutenant; *Daniel Loll*, Ensign.

*Abraham Wemple*, Captain; *Thomas B. Bancker*, First Lieutenant; *Abraham Swits*, Second Lieutenant; *John B. Vrooman*, Ensign.

*John Wasson*, Captain; ———, First Lieutenant; ———, Second Lieutenant; ———, Ensign.

A true copy from the Returns of said District:

MATTHEW VISSCHER, Clerk.

DISTRICT OF MANOR RENNELAERWYCK.

THIRD REGIMENT.

*Abraham Ten Broeck*, Colonel Commandant; *Francis Nicoll*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Henry Quackenbush*, *Barent Staats*, Majors; *John P. Quackenbush*, Adjutant; *Christopher Lansing*, Quartermaster.

*Henry Quackenbush*, Captain; *Jacob J. Lansing*, First Lieutenant; *Levinus Winne*, Second Lieutenant; *John Van Woerd*, Ensign.

*Abraham D. Fonda*, Captain; *Henry Oothoudt*, Jun., First Lieutenant; *Levinus F. Lansing*, Second Lieutenant; *Jacob J. Lansing*, Ensign.

*Peter Schuyler*, Captain; *Abraham Witbeck*, First Lieutenant; *Henry Ostrum*, Second Lieutenant; *Peter S. Schuyler*, Ensign.

*Barent Staats*, Captain; *Dirck Becker*, First Lieutenant; *John Van Wie*, Second Lieutenant; *George Hogan*, Ensign.

*Gerrit G. Vandenberg*, Captain; *Peter Van Wie*, First Lieutenant; *Wouter Becker*, Second Lieutenant; *Abraham Shugerland*, Ensign.

FOURTH REGIMENT.

*Killiam Van Rensselaer*, Colonel; *John H. Beekman*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Cornelius Van Beuren*, *Jacob C. Schermerhorn*, Majors; *Jacobus Vanderpoel*, Adjutant; *John A. Lansing*, Quartermaster.

*Coenrad Ten Eyck*, Captain; *Peter Witbeck*, First Lieutenant; *Albert H. Van Derzee*, Second Lieutenant; *John L. Witbeck*, Ensign.

*William P. Winne*, Captain; *John De Voc*, First Lieutenant; *Philip C. Look*, Second Lieutenant; *Cornelius Van Derzee*, Ensign.

*Volkert Veeder*, Captain; *Abraham Veeder*, First Lieutenant; *Jacob La Grange*, Second Lieutenant; *Andrew Truax*, Ensign.

*Jacob Van Aernam*, Captain; *John Groot*, First Lieutenant; *George Wagenaar*, Second Lieutenant; *Frederick Crautz*, Jun., Ensign.

*Jacob Ball*, Captain; *John Warner*, First Lieutenant; *Peter Diets*, Second Lieutenant; *Jost Schefer*, Ensign.

FIFTH REGIMENT.

*Stephen Schuyler*, Colonel; *Gerrit G. Vandenberg*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Peter P. Schuyler*, *Volkert Veeder*, Majors; *Maas Van Vranken*, Adjutant; *Francis Marshall*, Quartermaster.

*Cornelius Van Beuren*, Captain; *Nicholas Staats*, First Lieutenant; *Obadiah Lansing*, Second Lieutenant; *Philip Staats*, Ensign.

*John H. Beekman*, Captain; *Jacob C. Schermerhorn*, First Lieutenant; *Abraham J. Van Valkenburgh*, Second Lieutenant; *Jacobus Vanderpoel*, Ensign.

*Volkert Van Veghten*, Captain; *Gerrit T. Vandenberg*, First Lieutenant; *John Amory*, Second Lieutenant; *Jacob Van Schaick*, Ensign.

*Isaac Muller*, Captain; *Henry Shans*, First Lieutenant; *Johannes Lodewick*, Second Lieutenant; *John Muller*, Ensign.

*Philip De Freest*, Captain; *Rymer Van Alstyne*, First Lieutenant; *Peter Sharp*, Second Lieutenant; *David De Freest*, Ensign.

*John J. Fonda*, Captain; *John P. Fonda*, First Lieutenant; *George Berger*, Second Lieutenant; *George Scharpe*, Ensign.

SIXTH REGIMENT.

*Stephen J. Schuyler*, Colonel; *Henry K. Van Rensselaer*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Philip De Freest*, *John J. Fonda*, Majors; *Volkert Oothoudt*, Adjutant; *Jacob Van Alstyne*, Quartermaster.

*Henry H. Gardener*, Captain; *Jacob Vanderheyden*, First Lieutenant; *Adam Beam*, Second Lieutenant; *Henry Tincher*, Ensign.

*Cornelius Lansing*, Captain; *Lodewick Snyder*, First Lieutenant; *Andries Stool*, Second Lieutenant; *Jacob Weeger*, Ensign.

*Luke Schermerhorn*, Captain; *James Magee*, First Lieutenant; *Reuben Knap*, Second Lieutenant; *Aaron Hamon*, Ensign.

*Ichabod Turner*, Captain; *Joel Pease*, First Lieutenant; *Jonathan Niels*, Second Lieutenant; *Joel Curtis*, Ensign.

*Caleb Bentley*, Captain; *Samuel Show*, First Lieutenant; *David Hustis*, Second Lieutenant; *Thomas Crandell*, Ensign.

*James Dennison*, Captain; *Stephen Niels*, First Lieutenant; *Obadiah Vaughan*, Second Lieutenant; *Oliver Bently*, Ensign.

A true copy from the Return of said District:

MATTHEW VISSCHER, Clerk.

KINDERHOOK DISTRICT.—SEVENTH REGIMENT.

*Andries Witbeck*, Colonel; *Barent Vanderpoel*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Lawrence Goes*, *Cornelius Van Schaick*, Majors; *Isaac Vanderpoel*, Adjutant; *John D. Goes*, Quartermaster.

First Company: *Lambart Borghardt*, Captain; *Isaac P. Van Valkenburgh*, First Lieutenant; *Johannes J. Van Alstyne*, Second Lieutenant; *Nicholas Kittle*, Jun., Ensign.

Second Company: *Gysbert S. Scherpe*, Captain; *Johannes Philip*, First Lieutenant; *Peter J. Van Valkenburgh*, Second Lieutenant; *Goose Quackenboss*, Ensign.

Third Company: *Philip Van Alstyne*, Captain; *John J. Goes*, First Lieutenant; *Peter Hugunine*, Second Lieutenant; *Andries Vanderpoel*, Ensign.

Fourth Company: *Dirck Gardinier*, Captain; *Evert Vosburgh*, First Lieutenant; *Johannes Klauw*, Second Lieutenant; *Jacobus McNiel*, Ensign.

Fifth Company: *Abraham J. Van Alstyne*, Captain; *Burger Klauw*, First Lieutenant; *David Van Ness*, Second Lieutenant; *John Van Ness*, Ensign.

Sixth Company: *Joshua Hall*, Captain; *Samuel Rowland*, First Lieutenant; *Henry Bush*, Second Lieutenant; *Thomas Beebe*, Ensign.

A true copy from the Return of said District:

MATTHEW VISSCHER, Clerk.

CLAVELACK DISTRICT.—EIGHTH REGIMENT.

*Robert Van Rensselaer*, Colonel; *John Van Alen*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Henry J. Van Rensselaer*, *Richard Esselstyne*, Majors; *Abraham Van Alen*, Adjutant; *Lawrence Fonda*, Quartermaster.

First Company: *Jeremiah Muller*, Captain; *William Van Ness*, Jun., First Lieutenant; *Joghum Muller*, Second Lieutenant; *James Hogeboom*, Ensign.

Second Company: *Jasper Huyck*, Captain; *John Upham*, First Lieutenant; *Glouda De Lametter*, Second Lieutenant; *Justus Van Hoese*, Ensign.



Third Company: *John Bartee*, Captain; *Michael Horton*, First Lieutenant; *Hendrick Blatner*, Second Lieutenant; *Jacob Best*, Ensign.

Fourth Company: *Jacob Philip*, Captain; *Peter Wiesmer*, First Lieutenant; *Jeremiah Johannes Muller*, Second Lieutenant; *George Philip*, Ensign.

Fifth Company: *Casparis Conyn*, Captain; *John Oosterhout*, First Lieutenant; *James Eltinge*, Second Lieutenant; *Philip Bartee*, Ensign.

A true copy from the Returns of said District:

MATTHEW VISSCHER, Clerk.

DISTRICT OF CLAVERACK.—NINTH REGIMENT.

*Peter Van Ness*, Colonel; *Stephen Hogeboom*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Jacob Ford*, *David ———*, Majors; *Bartholomew Heath*, Adjutant; *Jonathan Dean*, Quartermaster.

First Company: *Philip Bartel*, Captain; *Cornelius Hogeboom*, First Lieutenant; *Elias De Long*, Second Lieutenant; *Matthew Reh*, Ensign.

Second Company: *Ithamar Spencer*, Captain; *Abner Hawley*, First Lieutenant; *David Pratt*, Second Lieutenant; *Amaziah Philip*, Ensign.

Third Company: *Jonah Graves*, Captain; *Charles McArthur*, First Lieutenant; *William Tigner*, Second Lieutenant; *Elijah Bement*, Ensign.

Fourth Company: *Jacob Ford*, Captain; *Thos. Brown*, First Lieutenant; *Bartholomew Barrat*, Second Lieutenant; *Ephraim Leech*, Ensign.

Fifth Company: *Martin Krum*, Captain; *Isaac Vosburgh*, First Lieutenant; *Abraham Vosburgh*, Second Lieutenant; *Johannes Skirtz*, Ensign.

Sixth Company: *John Hallenbeck*, Captain; *Bartholomew Heath*, First Lieutenant; *Nathaniel House*, Second Lieutenant; *Johannes J. Van Valkenburgh*, Ensign.

A true copy from the Returns of said District:

MATTHEW VISSCHER, Clerk.

DISTRICT OF MANOR OF LIVINGSTON.—TENTH REGIMENT.

*Peter R. Livingston*, Colonel; *Robert R. Livingston*, Jun., Lieutenant-Colonel; *Henry Livingston*, Esq., First Major; *Samuel Ten Broeck*, Second Major; *Philip Rockefeller*, Adjutant; *Petrus Wymcoop*, Quartermaster.

First Company: *Dirck Jansen*, Captain; *Leonard Ten Broeck*, First Lieutenant; *William Pulfer*, Second Lieutenant; *Jacob Blass*, Ensign.

Second Company: *Joseph Elliot*, Captain; *John Van Beuren*, First Lieutenant; *John P. McArthur*, Second Lieutenant; *John McArthur*, Ensign.

Third Company: *Markes Blatner*, Captain; *George Decker*, First Lieutenant; *Zachariah Volant*, Second Lieutenant; *Christopher Hagedorn*, Ensign.

Fourth Company: *Conradt Klyne*, Captain; *John L. Decker*, First Lieutenant; *James Robinson*, Second Lieutenant; *Jacob Vosburgh*, Ensign.

Fifth Company: *John A. Fonda*, Captain; *Peter Pulver*, First Lieutenant; *Fite Rossman*, Second Lieutenant; *John Schaver*, Ensign.

Sixth Company: *Jacob F. Schaver*, Captain; *Peter Van De Bogart*, Junior, First Lieutenant; *Fite Muller*, Second Lieutenant; *Johannes Best*, Jun., Ensign.

Seventh Company: *Adam Huysradt*, Captain; *Henry Ervine*, First Lieutenant; *Johannes Snyder*, Second Lieutenant; *Jury P. Dunce*, Ensign.

Eighth Company: *Philip Smith*, Captain; *Casper Shults*, First Lieutenant; *Adam Segendorph*, Second Lieutenant; *Bastian Jurry Lasher*, Ensign.

Ninth Company: *Samuel Ten Broeck*, Captain; *Petrus Van Gaasbeck*, First Lieutenant; *Hendrick Pulver*, Second Lieutenant; *Samuel J. Ten Broeck*, Ensign.

GERMAN CAMP DISTRICT, (TO BE ADDED TO THE DISTRICT OF MANOR OF LIVINGSTON.)

Tenth Company: *Tiel Rochefeller*, Captain; *Jacob Hagedorn*, First Lieutenant; *William Rochefeller*, Second Lieutenant; *Henry Will*, Ensign.

A true copy from the Returns of said District:

MATTHEW VISSCHER, Clerk.

DISTRICT OF COXSACKIE AND GROTE IMBOGHT.—ELEVENTH REGIMENT.

*Anthony Van Bergen*, Colonel; *Cornelius Dubois*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Ignatius Van Orden*, First Major; *John L. Bronck*, Second Major; *John Ten Broeck*, Adjutant; *Hubartus Van Loon*, Quartermaster.

First Company: *Thomas Hooghteeching*, Captain; *Henry Van Bergen*, First Lieutenant; *Richard Van Denburgh*, Second Lieutenant; *Cornelius Conine*, Ensign.

Second Company: *Philip Bronck*, Captain; *Myndert Van Schaick*, First Lieutenant; *Albert Van Loon*, Second Lieutenant; *Jachin Tryon*, Ensign.

Third Company: *Samuel Van Veghten*, Captain; *Johannes Rows*, First Lieutenant; *Jacob Van Veghten*, Second Lieutenant; *John Dubois*, Ensign.

Fourth Company: *John A. Witbeck*, Captain; *Francis Salisbury*, Jun., First Lieutenant; *Wessel Salisbury*, Second Lieutenant; *Barent Staats Salisbury*, Ensign.

Fifth Company: *David Abeel*, Captain; *William Snyder*, First Lieutenant; *William Van Orden Dumond*, Second Lieutenant; *John Wigram*, Ensign.

A true copy from the Returns of said District:

MATTHEW VISSCHER, Clerk.

DISTRICTS OF HALF-MOON AND BALLSTON.—TWELFTH REGIMENT.

*Jacobus Van Scoonhoven*, Colonel; *James Gordon*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Ezekiel Taylor*, First Major; *Andrew Mitchell*, Second Major; *David Rumsey*, Adjutant; *Simon Fort*, Quartermaster.

*Gerardus Chuet*, Captain; *Albert Van Derwerken*, First Lieutenant; *Robert Rowland*, Second Lieutenant; *John Van Derwerken*, Ensign.

*Nanning N. Visscher*, Captain; *John Van Vranken*, First Lieutenant; *Nicholas Van Vranken*, Second Lieutenant; *Maas Van Vranken*, Ensign.

*Jeremiah Vincent*, Captain; *Joseph Pinkney*, First Lieutenant; *Peter Ferguson*, Second Lieutenant; *Elias Van Steenbergh*, Ensign.

*Joshua Losee*, Captain; *Thomas Hicks*, First Lieutenant; *Cornelius Veeling*, Second Lieutenant; *Oliver Waight*, Ensign.

*Tyrannus Collins*, Captain; *William McCrea*, First Lieutenant; *Benjamin Wood*, Second Lieutenant; *David Clerk*, Ensign.

*Stephen White*, Captain; *Thomas Brown*, First Lieutenant; *Epinetus White*, Second Lieutenant; *Nathan Raymond*, Ensign.

DISTRICT OF SARATOGA.—THIRTEENTH REGIMENT.

*John McCrea*, Colonel; *Cornelius Van Veghten*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Daniel Dickinson*, First Major; *Jacob Van Schaick*, Second Major; *Archibald McNeil*, Adjutant; *John Vernor*, Quartermaster.

*Peter Van Woerdt*, Captain; *James Storm*, First Lieutenant; *Jonathan Dunham*, Second Lieutenant; *Gerrit Van Beuren*, Ensign.

*John Thompson*, Captain; *Josiah Benjamin*, First Lieutenant; *John Hunter*, Second Lieutenant; *Joseph Row*, Ensign.

*Henry O'Hara*, Captain; *Benjamin Giles*, First Lieutenant; *Jonathan Pettit*, Second Lieutenant; *James Pettit*, Ensign.

*Ephraim Woodward*, Captain; *Thomas Ballard*, First Lieutenant; *Haltum Dunham*, Second Lieutenant; *Abel Belknap*, Ensign.

*Ephraim Lake*, Captain; *Samuel Sheldon*, First Lieutenant; *Jabez Gage*, Second Lieutenant; *Benajah Sheldon*, Ensign.

*Joseph Palmer*, Captain; *John Davis*, First Lieutenant; *Hezekiah Dunham*, Second Lieutenant; *Alpheus Davis*, Ensign.

*David Jones*, Captain; *Samuel Perry*, First Lieutenant; *Peter Winne*, Second Lieutenant; *Elisha Bentley*, Ensign.

Minute-Men: *Alexander Baldwin*, Captain; *Samuel Bacon*, First Lieutenant; *Walter Hughet*, Second Lieutenant; *Elias Palmer*, Ensign.

A true copy from the Returns of said District:

MATTHEW VISSCHER, Clerk.

## DISTRICT OF HOSACK AND SCHAGHTICOKE.—FOURTEENTH REGIMENT.

*John Knickerbocker*, Colonel; *Daniel Bratt*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Dirck Van Veghten*, First Major; *John Van Rensselaer*, Second Major; *Charles H. Toll*, Adjutant; *Ignas Kip*, Quartermaster.

First Company: *Hendrick Van Derhoof*, Captain; *Saml. Ketchum*, First Lieutenant; *Nathaniel Ford*, Second Lieutenant; *Jacob Hallenbeck*, Ensign.

Second Company: *Walter N. Groesbeck*, Captain; *Wynant Van Denburgh*, First Lieutenant; *Peter Davenport*, Second Lieutenant; *Jacob Yates*, Ensign.

Third Company: *John J. Bleecker*, Captain; *John Snyder*, First Lieutenant; *Matthew De Garmo*, Second Lieutenant; *Stephen Thorne*, Ensign.

Fourth Company: *Lewis Van Woerd*, Captain; *John Schouten*, First Lieutenant; *Joseph Boyce*, Second Lieutenant; *John Morrel*, Ensign.

Fifth Company: *Fenner Palmer*, Captain; *John Johnson*, First Lieutenant; *James Williamson*, Second Lieutenant; *Jonathan Davis*, Ensign.

Sixth Company: *Daniel B. Bratt*, Captain; *Michael Lampman*, First Lieutenant; *Isaac Lansing*, Second Lieutenant; *Francis Hogal*, Ensign.

Seventh Company: — *Van Rensselaer*, Captain; *Michael Ryan*, First Lieutenant; — — — — —, Second Lieutenant; *Peter Hartwell*, Ensign.

Minute-Men: *John J. Bleecker*, Captain; *William Thorn*, First Lieutenant; *Thomas Hicks*, Second Lieutenant; *Jonathan Rowland*, Ensign.

A true copy from the Returns of said District:

MATTHEW VISSCHER, Clerk.

## UNITED DISTRICTS OF SCHOHARIE AND DUANESBURGH.

## FIFTEENTH REGIMENT.

*Peter Vrooman*, Colonel; *Peter W. Ziele*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Thomas Etherson*, Junior, First Major; *Jost Beecher*, Second Major; *Lawrence Schoolcraft*, Adjutant; *Peter Ball*, Quartermaster.

First Company: *George Man*, Captain; *Christian Sturbragh*, First Lieutenant; *John Dominack*, Second Lieutenant; *Jacob Snyder*, Ensign.

Second Company: *Jacob Heger*, Captain; *Martynus Van Slyck*, First Lieutenant; *Johannes W. Bauch*, Second Lieutenant; *Johannes L. Sawyer*, Ensign.

Third Company: *George Rechmyer*, Captain; *Johannes J. Sawyer*, First Lieutenant; *Martynus W. Ziele*, Second Lieutenant; *Johannes Sawyer Bellinger*, Ensign.

A true copy from the Returns of said District:

MATTHEW VISSCHER, Clerk.

## DISTRICT OF KING'S.—SEVENTEENTH REGIMENT.

*William Bradford Whiting*, Colonel; *Asa Waterman*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Asa Douglass*, *Daniel Buck*, Majors; *Joseph Wood*, Adjutant; *Peter Garnsey*, Quartermaster.

First Company: *Asa Douglass*, Captain; *Elijah Bostwick*, First Lieutenant; *William Hallenbeck*, Second Lieutenant; *Isaac Averil*, Ensign.

Second Company: *Aaron Kelly*, Captain; *William Warner*, Jun., First Lieutenant; *Pollicarpus Smith*, Second Lieutenant; *Samuel Olmsted*, Ensign.

Third Company: *Philip Frisbe*, Captain; *Ebenezer Cady*, Junior, First Lieutenant; *Josiah Warner*, Second Lieutenant; *Ephraim Lord*, Ensign.

Fourth Company: *Nehemiah Fitch*, Captain; *Samuel Higley*, First Lieutenant; *John Smith*, Second Lieutenant; *Jonathan Mott*, Ensign.

Fifth Company: *Ebenezer Benjamin*, Captain; *Jonathan Ford*, First Lieutenant; *John Munsy*, Second Lieutenant; *Asa Doty*, Ensign.

Sixth Company: *Elijah Hudson*, Captain; *Jacob Vosburgh*, First Lieutenant; *Ezra Allen*, Second Lieutenant; *Samuel Bailey*, Ensign.

Seventh Company: *Banet Dyer*, Captain; *Samuel Wheeler*, First Lieutenant; *Daniel Herrick*, Second Lieutenant; *Nathan Herrick*, Ensign.

Eighth Company: *Elijah Gilbert*, Captain; *John Gil-*

*let*, First Lieutenant; *John Gile*, Second Lieutenant; *James Marvin*, Ensign.

A true copy from the Returns of said District:

MATTHEW VISSCHER, Clerk.

## JACOB BAYLEY TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Newbury, October 20, 1775.

SIR: The packet I received from you, some time the last of August, broken, many of the papers wanting, I supplied the Association, who all have signed but a very few. Shall send it soon. We are now regulating the Militia after the form that the Continental Congress advise, (not having received any thing from our Congress,) only shall choose by the Captain and subs together with the Committees, the field-officers, and shall recommend them accordingly. Heretofore we chose new Captains and subs, both for the standing and minute-men, who were at the command of the President of our little Congress, assisted by the Chairman of each District Committee; and long before we heard of a Congress at New-York, we all to a man signed an Association, agreeable to the Continental one, which I forget whether I mentioned to you before. I determine to see you this winter, if health permit.

It is sixteen days since we have heard any thing from Canada, and what I had then you have before now. I hope all is well. I shall make a return by Doctor Wetherspoon, whom we expect every day. All are well, and with us peace and plenty. This from your most obedient humble servant,

JACOB BAYLEY.

To John McKesson, Esq., Secretary to the Congress at New-York.

## GENERAL SCHUYLER TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read October 31, 1775.]

Ticonderoga, October 20, 1775.

SIR: Since doing myself the honour to write you this morning, by the gentleman who brought your despatches, two very material matters have occurred to me, and I send this by express, to overtake the gentleman.

I have unfortunately, too, too much reason to apprehend that very few of the troops to the northward will engage to remain in Canada, should we succeed; what is to be done in such a case? The season is too far advanced to raise troops below; and should they refuse to re-enlist, how dreadful the consequences.

From whence are the troops in Canada (on a supposition that we succeed, and they willing to remain) to be supplied with ammunition? as Mr. Carleton will most certainly destroy all, should he be obliged to quit the country, and we shall have none left.

These matters I humbly conceive require the immediate attention of Congress.

I am, Sir, most respectfully, your most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable John Hancock, Esq., &c.

## SAMUEL MOTT TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Camp before St. John's, October 20, 1775.

HONOURED SIR: I take this opportunity to congratulate your Honour on the success of the American arms in the reduction of the fortress of Chambly; they surrendered prisoners of war two days ago, and came to this place this day, being about eighty soldiers, with ninety-four women and children, besides the officers. There was only about one hundred and fifty of our troops, and three or four hundred Canadians, employed in the attack of this place, and they surrendered in about forty-eight hours. A list of the stores taken in the garrison I shall enclose you herein, as near as we can yet come at them. This garrison of St. John's holds out very obstinate, and is an extreme difficult place to reduce at this season of the year, and considering the situation and nature of this ground; wherever we attempt to erect batteries, the water follows in the ditch, when only two feet deep. I have this favour to ask of your Honour, viz: that the contents of my last letter to you may remain a secret until I see you.

I am sorry to say that the same disagreement yet subsists between me and another as has before, but this is not

the place to settle such disputes. I have great reason of thankfulness that I am better in health than when I last wrote; and am, Sir, your Honour's most obedient humble servant,

SAMUEL MOTT.

Honourable Governour *Trumbull*.

ORDERS TO MAJOR BENJAMIN TUPPER.

Whereas information has been given to me that two vessels, the one belonging to *Holmes* and the other to *Coffin*, both persons of known enmity to the United Colonies, are now lying at *Martha's Vineyard*, intending to proceed to *Boston*, with their cargoes, for the benefit and refreshment of the Ministerial troops there: These are therefore to require you to seize the said vessels, with their cargoes, and secure them in the safest and nearest port to this camp, for the use of the United Colonies; and all persons, friends of their Country and the cause of *America*, are desired to aid and assist you in the said enterprise, for which they shall be reasonably rewarded out of the said vessels.

Given under my hand, at Head-Quarters, *Cambridge*, October the twentieth, annoque Domini 1775.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JUN.

Head-Quarters, October 20, 1775.

SIR: Your favour this day came to hand. Your conduct in fitting out the vessels is much approved of by his Excellency, who is particularly pleased with your despatch. Col. *Warren* has wrote to *Wormuell* about his demand of eight pence more than others, which I hope he will retract, otherwise you must endeavour to procure another, as we are resolved to submit to no demands that appear to be unreasonable. The difference to him is small, but as we must pay the same to others, and in that case the difference to the publick will be considerable. I think you had better take the swivels, but we would have the vessel delayed for the sake of making up the complement of ten. Advise with Captain *Martindale* about the cohorns. If he thinks they will be serviceable, you can take one or both. Enclosed is a letter to the Committee about the powder. The cartridge paper will be sent immediately. Captain *Adams* will have the same terms as other masters out of *Salem* or *Marblehead*.

I shall despatch Captain *Coit* as soon as possible, but the General would have you stay till the vessels are equipped and sailed. If it is not absolutely necessary for Captain *Martindale* to return to camp before he sails, he can stay to superintend the workmen, &c. I cautioned him against an extravagant outset, but I fear his former ideas on the subject are insuperable. There certainly can be no occasion for such a number of guns, unless he means to go without powder for them, as we cannot spare so much of that article as such an outset would require. We think eight or at the most ten six-pounders quite sufficient, with ten or twelve swivels. Enclosed is a letter to the Committee of *Bristol*, which may be of some use in procuring the guns, if you are obliged to go there for that purpose.

By what I mentioned in my former letter, I only meant to give you a caution, as we have been very unfortunate in sending persons to do business where their connexions lay. It will be best for you to pay all contingent expenses. If you have not current cash, Mr. *Watson*, the agent, will supply you, and his draft here upon me for these expenses, or any other attending the vessels, will be honoured. If the Committee of *Plymouth* claim a property in the vessel, notwithstanding she is to be employed on the publick service, you must agree with them, as with private persons, on the best terms you can. Pray forward both vessels as soon as possible, and in your next let me know when *Martindale's* will be ready. If he wants ammunition from hence, let us know in time, that none may be lost in fitting out these articles.

I am, Sir, your very humble servant,

J. REED, Secretary.

To Captain *Ephraim Bowen*, Jun., *Plymouth*.

P. S. By all means caution Captain *Martindale* against a large outset. The design is to intercept the enemy's supplies, not to look out for the armed vessels.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO THE COMMITTEE OF PLYMOUTH.

Head-Quarters, October 20, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I am directed by his Excellency General *Washington* to acquaint you that the publick service requiring a number of armed vessels to be fitted to intercept the enemy's supplies, and the distance making the transportation of ammunition tedious, you will render the General a most acceptable service, and much promote the publick interest, if you will supply, out of your Town stock or otherwise, the powder necessary for the service. The General will either replace it, or pay for it, as may be most agreeable to you. Any other service you may render Captain *Bowen* in this affair will be kindly accepted.

I am, by his Excellency's order, Gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

J. REED.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO THE COMMITTEE OF BRISTOL.

Camp at Cambridge, October 20, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: His Excellency General *Washington* has directed me to acquaint you, that, conceiving it would be of publick service to fit out some armed vessels, he is equipping two at *Plymouth*, designed to intercept the enemy's supplies. It may perhaps be necessary for Captain *Bowen* to apply to you for some guns; if so, it would much oblige the General and promote the publick service, if you could furnish him with such as he may want, and you can spare. Any other assistance which he may crave, we doubt not you will cheerfully give, as we are embarked in one great and common cause.

I am, Gentlemen, by his Excellency's direction, your most obedient and very humble servant,

J. REED.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO COLONEL GLOVER AND STEPHEN MOYLAN.

Head-Quarters, October 20, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Your favour of yesterday was duly received. The two hundred and sixty dollars Mr *Moylan* will keep till he returns, and then pay it to the Commissary-General. I sent for Colonel *Burbeck*, who makes some excuse that he could not get the order ready, but promises it shall be this day completed.

I also sent for Doctor *Spofford*, who agrees to go if his Colonel does not object to it. He is now gone to consult him, and if he determines to go, I shall despatch him immediately. You will remember, gentlemen, that the vessels will want a part of this flour. You will, therefore, be pleased to retain as much as will be necessary for this purpose.

P. M., six o'clock. After pursuing Doctor *Spofford* all day, to get his decision, I have at last got it, that he will go, and is preparing; so that I hope he will be with you some time to-morrow.

We have accounts that the small squadron which sailed some time ago is bombarding *Falmouth* and *Portsmouth*. Our vessels must be careful how they fall in with them. Please to fix upon some particular colour for a flag, and a signal by which our vessels may know one another. What do you think of a flag with a white ground, a tree in the middle, the motto "*Appeal to Heaven?*" This is the flag of our floating batteries.

We are fitting out two vessels at *Plymouth*, and when I next hear from you on this subject, I will let them know the flag and the signal, that we may distinguish our friends from our foes. You will hasten the equipment of the other two vessels as fast as possible.

Be pleased to prepare half a dozen reams of the best writing paper to be had in *Salem* or *Marblehead*, and send it down here per first opportunity. If you think any good purpose would be answered by it, you can send out Colonel *Glover's* schooner till the substitute is got ready.

I am, Gentlemen, with much regard, your most obedient humble servant,

J. REED, Secretary.

To Colonel *Glover* and *Stephen Moylan*, Esq., *Salem*.

P. S. Colonel *Glover* does not notice the receipt of Captain *Langdon's* present to the officers who retook his ship. Don't let it be forgot in your next.

## GENERAL GATES TO THE COMMITTEE OF PORTSMOUTH.

Head-Quarters, October 20, 1775.

SIR: I have it in command from his Excellency General *Washington* to acknowledge his having this moment received your letter, dated yesterday, from *Portsmouth*. The General is deeply afflicted with the distress the savage barbarity of the enemy has in all probability brought upon the Town and unhappy inhabitants of *Falmouth*; he cannot but feelingly participate with them in their misery, and is grieved to the soul it is not in his power immediately to comply with your demand. You may believe, Sir, your request would, without delay, have been complied with, had the state of the magazine here made that compliance in any degree possible.

I am, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,  
H. GATES, *Adjutant-General*.

H. Wentworth, Esq., Chairman, &c.

P. S. The General is so busily engaged with a Committee from the Continental Congress, and the Governours of the adjacent Colonies, that he cannot, as he wished, write to you himself.

## COLONEL JAMES READ TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Camp on Winter-Hill, October 20, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: In obedience to a desire of Esquire *Thornton* to me, to order the several Captains in my Regiment to make out muster-rolls from the time of their enlistment to the 4th day of *August* last, I immediately gave said orders, although I never could get said rolls till this moment, and now one is not sent by reason of the Captain's being on furlough, and his Lieutenant does not incline to swear to the Captain's accounts.

Gentlemen, as I did not make these rolls, neither have I examined them, except my own pay, which I think is right. I hope these rolls will be carefully examined before payment is made.

I am, Gentlemen, your humble servant,  
JAMES READ.

## HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY FOR THE PROVINCE OF NOVA-SCOTIA.

Friday, October 20, 1775.

A Message from his Excellency the Governour, requiring the attendance of the House in the Council Chamber.

Mr. Speaker and the House attended accordingly, and being returned, Mr. Speaker reported that the House had attended his Excellency in the Council Chamber, where his Excellency was pleased to make the following Speech to both Houses:

*Gentlemen of the Council  
and House of Representatives:*

The particular situation and circumstances of this Province, at this alarming conjuncture of affairs in *America*, has made it necessary to call you together at this time.

From the best information of the intentions of the *Americans*, who are now assembled in arms against His Majesty's Government, I have reason to think they are meditating to disturb the peace and tranquillity of the inhabitants of this Colony, proofs of which I shall order to be laid before you; and as self-defence is the first law of nature, and the consideration of it of the highest importance to your constituents, I do recommend to your serious deliberation those measures which will most conduce to the safety and protection of the Province. Among other weighty affairs, the state and condition of the Colony in respect to provision is become alarming, and though it is our duty to contribute to the utmost of our ability to furnish the Army and Navy with refreshments and every necessary, yet I am of opinion some rules and regulations might be made to prevent the enhancing the price of provisions, and its being diverted to other purposes. As this is a matter of great importance, and is become very interesting to the people in general, but more particularly to the inhabitants of *Halifax*, I must recommend it to your deliberations, that some measure may be adopted which will give a satisfactory relief.

Your firm attachment to his sacred Majesty and his Government, and your zeal in promoting the same sentiments among the inhabitants, have given me the highest satisfaction. The same union and harmony in all your

deliberations will tend to the advancement of the publick good, and, you may be assured, I shall most heartily concur in every measure that will promote the peace, safety, and interest of this Province.

Ordered, That Mr. *Morris*, Mr. *Fillis*, and Mr. *Bridge*, prepare an Address to be presented to his Excellency the Governour, in answer to his Excellency's Speech.

Monday, October 23, 1775.

Mr. Speaker and the Members waited on his Excellency the Governour with their Address, in answer to his Excellency's Speech, and presented the same, as follows:

*May it please your Excellency:*

We, His Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, the Representatives for this Province, return your Excellency our unfeigned thanks for your speech in General Assembly.

Fully sensible of the dangerous situation in which the inhabitants of this Colony are, from the unhappy troubles in *America*, and as the providing for its security and defence is a matter of the highest consequence, we shall in our deliberations give it that weight and attention the importance of the subject requires, and sincerely wish it was in our power to grant supplies adequate to the exigency of the times.

We shall pay due regard to your Excellency's recommendation on the state and condition of the Colony in respect to provisions, and endeavour to provide against such abuses as may arise to the prejudice of its inhabitants; at the same time that we esteem ourselves happy in having it in our power to contribute to the supplying the Army and Navy, as well as His Majesty's distressed subjects at *Boston*, with such refreshments as this Province affords, and which we are cheerfully ready to continue to the utmost of our abilities.

It yields us the highest satisfaction that your Excellency is pleased to entertain such sentiments of our attachment and loyalty to our most gracious Sovereign and his Government; we shall not fail to continue to inculcate those sentiments among our constituents, and be ever ready to co-operate with your Excellency in every measure that may tend to promote the peace, safety, and welfare of the Province.

## ADDRESS OF THE BOROUGH OF BRIDGEWATER.

Address of the principal Inhabitants of the Borough of *Bridgewater*, in the County of *Somerset*, presented to His Majesty by the Hon. *Anne Poulett*, one of their Representatives in Parliament.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the principal Inhabitants of the Borough of *Bridgewater*, in the County of *Somerset*, beg leave to approach your royal presence, with hearts full of allegiance, loyalty, and fidelity.

Truly sensible of the happiness we enjoy under your Majesty's Government, uniformly regulated by the laws of this Country, by which our constitutional rights are preserved and secured, we cannot, without the deepest concern, behold the many inflammatory methods used to alienate the affections of your Majesty's subjects, to seduce them from their duty, and even to countenance and abet the most ungrateful and daring rebellion in *America*.

We therefore think it greatly incumbent on us to express our detestation and abhorrence of such flagitious attempts; and to humbly beg your Majesty's gracious acceptance of our most faithful assurances to support your Majesty, and the legislative authority of this Kingdom, to the utmost of our power.

## ADDRESS OF THE HIGH SHERIFF, ETC., OF THE COUNTY OF CARMARTHEN.

Address of the High Sheriff, Justices of the Peace, Gentlemen, Clergy, and Freeholders of the County of *Carmarthen*, presented to His Majesty by the right Hon. *George Rice*, their Representative in Parliament.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the High Sheriff, Justices of the Peace, Gentlemen, Clergy, and Freeholders, of the*

*County of CARMARTHEN, whose names are hereunto subscribed.*

When the inhabitants of your Majesty's Colonies in *America*, forgetful of the allegiance they owe your Majesty and this Country, (from whence they derive their origin,) for the protection and nourishment they have uniformly sought and effectually received since their first emigration from this their Parent Country, are in a state of open rebellion, denying all obedience to your Majesty's Government and the supreme Legislature of this Country:

When, complaining of infringement of their chartered rights by the Legislature of *Great Britain*, they themselves, in open violation of those very charters, have dissolved all Government and lawful authority, and assembling themselves in Congresses and Provincial Meetings, to their Constitution unknown, have encouraged the utmost disloyalty and rebellious practices in your Majesty's subjects there, and by the most severe terrours and punishments have prevented the lawful Governours and officers of justice from exercising the duties of their respective stations:

When the same unlawful Congress, by their self-assumed authority, with a view to the destruction of the commerce, credit, power, and very being of this Country, have recommended and been able to enforce non-exportation and non-importation agreements, in open defiance to the laws of trade, established and admitted for ages between *Great Britain* and the Colonies in *America*, and by long experience found highly advantageous to both Countries:

When the same rebellious assemblies, by specious addresses to the people of *Great Britain* and *Ireland*, and other parts of your Majesty's Dominions, are attempting to seduce your Majesty's loyal subjects from their duty to your Majesty and their Country, and to give countenance and support to the violent and unconstitutional proceedings now carrying on in *America*:

At a crisis like this, perhaps as important as is to be found in the *British* annals, we think we owe it to your Majesty, of whose just, mild, and gracious Government we have the fullest experience, we owe it to our Country, we owe it to ourselves, to take this opportunity of expressing our most hearty abhorrence and detestation of these undutiful and traitorous practices of your Majesty's subjects in *America*, and of assuring your Majesty, that we are ready and willing with our lives and fortunes to give your Majesty every effectual support and assistance in our power, for vindicating the rights of *Great Britain* against all its open and secret enemies whatsoever.

#### ADDRESS OF THE OFFICERS OF THE DEVONSHIRE MILITIA.

Address of the Officers of the Northern Regiment of the Militia of *Devonshire*, transmitted to the Earl of *Rockford*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Officers of the Northern Regiment of the DEVONSHIRE Militia.*

We, your Majesty's most loyal and dutiful subjects, the Officers of the Northern Regiment of the *Devonshire* Militia, humbly beg leave to approach your royal presence, to assure your Majesty of our unfeigned duty and allegiance.

With sorrow and concern we saw the first sparks of dissension arise between *Great Britain* and her dependant Colonies; with the greatest, with the utmost detestation and abhorrence, we now not only see these sparks break out into the fiercest flames of anarchy and rebellion, but to our surprise and astonishment we behold those flames supplied with fresh fuel, and the enkindled blaze fomented by many self-interested, discontented, and ill-disposed persons, even in this Kingdom, who justify and approve the daring rebellious measures of the Colonies against the legislative authority of this Country.

At this alarming crisis, both as faithful subjects, and as soldiers most firmly attached to your Majesty's most illustrious family and the happy Constitution of our Country, we think it our indispensable duty to assure our most gracious Sovereign, in the most solemn manner, that we are resolved and ready, as far as the laws of this realm will admit, to stand by your Majesty against all rebellious attempts whatsoever; to defend your sacred person, and to support

our present Constitution, at the hazard of our lives, and at the expense of our fortunes.

Dated at our meeting at *Bideford*, in the said County of *Devon*, the twenty-first day of *October*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.

B. WREY, *Colonel*.  
GEORGE BUCK, *Lieutenant-Colonel*.  
J. WOLLOCOMBE, *Major*.  
JOHN STAFFORD, *Capt*.  
L. WELLINGTON, *Capt*.  
THOS. HEDGES, *Captain*.  
J. PARTRIDGE, *Captain*.  
GEORGE LEY, *Captain*.  
J. MEDDON, *Captain-Lieutenant*.

J. HARRIS, *Lieutenant*.  
JOHN DENE, *Lieutenant*.  
SAML. PYKE, *Lieutenant*.  
W. BRUTON, *Lieutenant*.  
W. JANS, *Lieutenant*.  
C. DAVIE, *Lieutenant*.  
BOURCHIER WREY, JUN., *Lieutenant*.  
WM. H. HEYWOOD, *Ensign*.  
PETER BOUND, *Ensign*.

#### NEW-JERSEY CONGRESS TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read October 23, 1775.]

In Provincial Congress, Trenton, October 21, 1775.

SIR: Since the resolution of the Continental Congress, for raising two Battalions in this Colony, were communicated to us, great numbers of gentlemen have applied for commissions or warrants to recruit; but this Congress, expecting hourly to hear from you on the subject of appointing the Field-Officers, have as yet forbore either to grant commissions or issue warrants, and therefore are very anxious to have your resolution on the subject of our letter of the 13th instant.

This Congress desire me to assure you, that from every appearance the Battalions will speedily be completed, if your honourable House shall think proper to comply with the purport of our letter of the 13th instant.

To expedite this important service, I am directed to request the favour of you, Sir, to transmit to us the resolutions of the Continental Congress, by the bearer, *Thomas Potts*, Esq., one of our members.

By order of the Congress: Your most humble servant,

SAMUEL TUCKER, *President*.

Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

P. S. If the Continental Congress have yet considered the subject of our letter of the 14th instant, we likewise request an answer thereto by Mr. *Potts*.

#### MILITIA OFFICERS OF WEST-FARMS AND MANOR OF FORDHAM, WESTCHESTER COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

West-Farms and Manor of Fordham, in the Borough of }  
Westchester, October 21, 1775. }

It being determined by a Committee of the County of *Westchester*, that the abovesaid places should be one distinct Beat or District, we, the subscribers, being appointed a Committee of Inspection to preside at the election for Officers of the Militia for said Beat, do most humbly represent to the honourable the Provincial Congress for the Province of *New-York*, that they have proceeded to the choice of Officers, in conformity to the orders of the said honourable Provincial Congress, when the underwritten persons were unanimously chosen.

Captain, *Nicholas Berrian*; First Lieutenant, *Gilbert Taylor*; Second Lieutenant, *Daniel Devoe*, Jun.; Ensign, *Benjamin Valentine*.

THOMAS HUNT,  
ABRAHAM LEGGETT.

#### GENERAL SCHUYLER TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Ticonderoga, October 21, 1775.

SIR: At four o'clock, this afternoon, I had the honour to receive your letter of the 12th instant. I should have been extremely happy if Congress had been in sentiment with me on the necessity of a delegation from that respectable body to this place—a necessity which to me appears to be absolute.

A General, Sir, who commands an Army in which discipline and subordination are established and prevail, and every corps of which considers itself under his immediate command, can devote the greatest proportion of his time uninterruptedly to weigh every measure that it may be neces-



sary for him to pursue, in order to complete the wishes of his superiors. Unfortunately for me, I have seldom, very seldom indeed, had half an hour to myself in any period of this campaign. Judge of my situation at this moment. General *Wooster's* Regiment, detained here for three days by violent gales and heavy rains, are now in doubt whether they will proceed to the Army at *St. John's*. The General's Secretary and his Chaplain inform me, that many of the officers and most of the men apprehend being detained in *Canada* all winter; that they may be prevented by frost from returning; that they will perish with cold or with sickness; that if the Army should be under the necessity of retreating from *St. John's*, many must fall a sacrifice to the enemy, as there will not be boats sufficient to bring them away (although we really have craft sufficient for a thousand more than the Army consists of;) that none but the General, his Secretary and Chaplain, have any inclination to proceed. The weather is now clearing, the wind favourable, and I wait in the most distressing anxiety for the morrow to see the event.

I shall despatch a copy of your letter to General *Montgomery*, for him to execute such of the orders it contains as relate to the affairs of *Canada*, &c. I am happy that Congress has so just a sense of that gentleman's abilities and zeal. His being in this Army has been the source of vast consolation to me. I hope his health will be continued to him, that he may be enabled to support that variety of fatigue, both of mind and body, to which he is every moment exposed.

Were it possible to foresee the result of our operations at *St. John's*, I should be able to determine if it was necessary to build any vessels of war on *Lake Champlain*; at present I am at a loss what to do; but lest any detriment should arise to the publick from the dilemma I am in, if it is the intention of Congress to prepare timber for constructing such vessels, without waiting the event of our operations, the difference of time it will take in my sending to *New-York* for carpenters, or Congress sending there on receipt of this, and ordering them up, cannot be much; permit me, however, to observe, that all that can be done this fall will be to hew the timber, and prepare roads to draw it out in winter, so that the shipwrights may begin their work in *April*. I say this is all that can be done, for no plank are to be had here; and if there was, winter is so severe in this latitude that no building can be carried on.

If the ton of powder mentioned in your letter should be sent here, it will be vastly short of what this garrison and *Fort George* ought to have, should we be unfortunate at *St. John's*; should we succeed, a vastly greater quantity will be wanted in *Canada*.

Congress mentions a garrison for *Crown Point*. I suppose that is founded on a supposition that there is a fortification at that place, whereas in fact there is none. It may be possible this fall to enclose the barracks with a picket; but that is the most that can be done, and very much indeed is wanted here more (unless *Canada* should be ours) than can be at any rate completed this campaign.

*Sunday, October 22d.*—The wind, at south, is so violent that no boat can cross from this to *Fort George*. I therefore detain the express.

*One o'clock.*—General *Wooster's* Regiment is just sailed. They are gone with the greatest reluctance. The Parson has been indefatigable to persuade them to move. They consist of three hundred and thirty-five, officers included; ninety-eight having returned home, discharged between *Albany* and *Fort George*, and fifty-one sick and sham sick are left here.

There are still many more cannon here that can be mounted. I propose sending the spare ones to *Fort George*, unless Congress should disapprove of it.

I had forgot to observe, that in the order of Congress, which directs me to consult with my principal officers as to the number of troops, and the best method of procuring what will be necessary for the defence of *Canada*, should we obtain it, and for the posts of *Crown Point* and *Ticonderoga*, nothing is said of the pay; whence I conclude that their intention is, that it should remain as at present. But I really believe that many officers will refuse to remain in the service on account of the pay, which is so small that they cannot subsist upon it like gentlemen.

*October 25.*—I beg leave to remind Congress of the necessity of an immediate attention to what I said in mine of the 5th instant, respecting the paying of the troops, at least so far as concerns those who are willing to receive the Continental pay here, or at such places where they may be discharged or re-enlist. When soldiers find that they must return home without their pay, or are not paid off when asked to re-enlist, they will seldom re-enlist in the service, for the suspicions of men are very much in proportion to their ignorance. And I assure you that many are now discharged, naked and penniless, who may have money due to them, and which I would readily take the trouble to pay or cause to be paid, if I could ascertain what was their due. Some who are discharged are now offering their wages for two-thirds of it.

*October 26, two o'clock, P. M.*—This moment an express arrived from General *Montgomery*. Copy of his letter, and the papers enclosed in it, I do myself the honour to transmit you. Although I lament the necessity that has drove us to arms, I must congratulate you on this success of the *American* arms, and on the prospect there is of more. I shall send the prisoners as soon as they arrive here to *Albany*, the men from thence to *Connecticut*, and the officers either to that Colony, *New-Jersey*, or *Pennsylvania*, as they may choose, unless I should receive your orders in time to the contrary. I will not detain the express a moment, and therefore shall only add that I remain, with great respect and esteem, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,  
PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., &c.

P. S. I also send the colours taken at *Chambly*.

#### GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Camp before *St. John's*, October 20, 1775.

DEAR GENERAL: I have the pleasure to acquaint you with the surrender of *Chambly* to Major *Brown* and Major *Livingston*, which last headed about three hundred *Canadians*. We had not above fifty of our troops. Indeed it was the plan of the *Canadians*, who carried down the artillery past the *Fort of St. John's*, in batteaus. I send you the colours of the Seventh Regiment, and a list of stores taken. Major *Brown* assures me we have gotten six tons of powder, which, with the blessing of *God*, will finish our business here. Major *Brown* offered his service on this occasion: upon this and all other occasions I have found him active and intelligent.

The enemy's schooner is sunk. They have not been very anxious to save her, else they might easily have protracted her fate. I must now think, unless some unlucky accident befalls us, we shall accomplish our business here, as I shall set to work in earnest on this side the water. The troops in high spirits. Colonel *Warner* has had a little brush with a party from *Montreal*. The enemy retired with the loss of five prisoners and some killed. Some of the prisoners (*Canadians*) are dangerous enemies, and must be taken care of—*La Mouche*, one of them. The *Caughnawagas* have desired one hundred men from us. I have complied with their request, and am glad to find they put so much confidence in us, and are so much afraid of Mr. *Carleton*; not that I think they had any thing to apprehend; he has too much business on his hands already to wish to make more enemies.

I shall endeavour, by means of the *Chambly* garrison, to obtain better treatment for *Allen* and the other prisoners, as well *Canadians* as our own troops.

I shall send off the prisoners as soon as possible. Their number of women and quantity of baggage is astonishing. Be so good as to let Captain *Willet* return with his company immediately if it can be done. He conducts the prisoners.

The commanding officer at *St. John's* has been so polite as to let our batteaus pass to the head of the rapids, in order to take in the baggage of the *Chambly* garrison. He behaved very genteelly to Lieutenant *Lockwood*, of *Waterbury's*, who went in with the request from Major *Stopford*. The Major is a man of family in *Ireland*. But one man killed since my last. Let us have rum, my dear General, else we shall never be able to go through our business.

I am much chagrined at your relapse; that you may

speedily recover your health is the ardent wish of your sincere and affectionate humble servant,

To General Schuyler.

RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

P. S. Major *Brown* has brought the colours of the Seventh Regiment, which I have the honour to transmit to you. Before Captain *Lamb's* Company of Artillery arrived, I was obliged to appoint officers and men to that service. They are still necessary. I promised to use my influence for an addition to their pay. I hope the Congress will indulge me in this particular.

*Articles proposed for His Majesty's Garrison at Chambly.*

ART. 1st. The garrison, officers, and men, not to be made prisoners, but to march unmolested, with their arms, accoutrements, twenty-four rounds of ammunition each, drums beating, colours flying, and provision and carts sufficient to pass by the shortest road to *Montreal*, or any other place in the Province of *Quebeck*, at the option of the Hon. Major *Stopford*, the commanding officer.

ART. 2d. The officers and men to be allowed their baggage.

ART. 3d. The men not to be decoyed from their Regiment.

ART. 4th. The women and children to be permitted to go with the Regiment, and their effects, unmolested.

ART. 5th. The ammunition and stores of all kinds remaining in the garrison to be given up.

ART. 6th. Hostages to be given on both sides for the faithful performance of the above articles, and then to be exchanged.

J. STOPFORD, *Major of the*

*Royal Fusileers, commanding at Fort Chambly.*

The answer to the Articles, proposed by the Honourable Major *Stopford*, agreeable to the instructions of Brigadier-General *Montgomery*, commanding the Continental Forces for the time being, is this:

ART. 1st. The garrison, officers, and men, to surrender themselves prisoners of war.

ART. 2d. In case the garrison surrender prisoners of war, to be allowed all their baggage, agreeable to their desire.

As to ART. 3d, it never was the intention of any officer intrusted with the command of a party now besieging your fort, to take the advantage of decoying the garrison, after a solemn engagement entered into by both parties, and consequently your fears on that head must be groundless.

ART. 4th. The women and children shall be permitted to go with the rest of the garrison, and take their effects, provided the garrison surrender themselves prisoners as aforesaid.

ART. 5th. The ammunition and stores, &c., of all kinds, to be delivered up, upon the faith and honour of the commanding officer of the garrison.

JNO. BROWN, *Major, &c., Commander of the Continental Forces before Chambly.*

In reply to Major *Brown's* answer to the Honourable Major *Stopford's* proposals in regard to the surrender of Fort Chambly:

Major *Stopford* having considered Major *Brown's* Articles, agrees to the same, although he could wish the first Article might have been as he proposed.

Major *Stopford*, relying in every article to Major *Brown's* honour, will give him up the Fort any hour to-morrow morning.

J. STOPFORD, *Major of the Royal Fusileers, commanding the Garrison of Chambly.*

Fort Chambly, October 18, 1775.

*A List of Officers taken at CHAMBLY.*

Major *Stopford*, Captain *Price*, (sick at *Chambly*), Captain *Godwin*, Lieutenant *Hamar*, Lieutenant *Harrison*, Lieutenant *Shettleworth*, Captain *Alye*, of the schooner, Commissary *McCullough*, a Surgeon.

*An Account of Stores taken at CHAMBLY.*

Eighty barrels of flour. Eleven barrels of rice. Seven barrels of peas. Six firkins of butter. One hundred and

thirty-four barrels of pork. Seven barrels of pork, damaged. One hundred and twenty-four barrels of gunpowder. Three hundred swivel shot. One box of musket shot. Six thousand five hundred and sixty-four musket cartridges. One hundred and fifty stand of *French* arms. Three royal mortars. Sixty-one shells. Five hundred hand grenades. Rigging for three vessels at least.

Royal Fusileers, 83. Accoutrements, 83.

GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO MAJOR STOPFORD.

Camp before St. John's, October 20, 1775.

SIR: I have information from different quarters, that Governour *Carleton* treats his unfortunate prisoners with the most cruel severity, loading them with irons, and that Colonel *Allen* himself meets with the same indignity. I should have thought his humanity, as well as his prudence, would have dictated other measures.

Should the Governour avow and persevere in this severity to the *Canadians* and other Colonists who have fallen into his hands, I must appeal to your own candour whether my duty to the troops committed to my charge, does not demand retaliation. Permit me to assure you, Sir, I shall feel the most painful reluctance on this melancholy occasion. Let me therefore request that you will despatch a letter to the Governour, acquainting him with your situation, and representing the fatal consequences which must attend the carrying on so barbarous a war. Your drummer shall have a passport, and I shall expect his return on the sixth day, at furthest.

Humanity would make me anxious for the success of this negotiation, were it a contention with foreigners; but when I consider that my countrymen are concerned, whose mistaken principles of Government or erroneous opinions of duty may have led into this fatal controversy, I feel the most ardent solicitude for its accomplishment.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

RICHARD MONTGOMERY,

*Brigadier-General of the Continental Troops, and commanding the Auxiliary Troops in Canada.*

To Major *Stopford*.

STEPHEN MOYLAN AND JOHN GLOVER TO COL. JOSEPH REED.

Beverly, October 21, 1775.

DEAR SIR: The schooners, commanded by Captains *Broughton* and *Selman*, sailed this morning. As they had none but their old colours, we appointed them a signal, that they may know each other by, and be known to their friends—the ensign up to the main toppinglift.

You will please to order the crew of the schooner to be manned out of General *Sullivan's* Brigade to hold themselves in readiness for embarking next *Thursday*. The sooner this is done the better, as they may prepare what necessities they may have occasion for, and not delay in looking out for them here; and, as the *Marblehead* gentry will go home, it will be best to send them off to-morrow, and we shall stand a better chance of being able to collect them on *Thursday*. Indeed, the Captains of both schooners should be here to superintend the work.

Mr. *Moylan* has ordered two hundred barrels of the flour that was at *Ipswich* to this place, for the use of the Navy; it saves some miles of land carriage, that at *Salem* being nearer camp.

Colonel *Glover* has received the present which Captain *Langdon* made to the officers on board the schooner; he thinks it very genteel.

Please to send the following articles immediately: forty spears, three hundred sorted swivel-shot and some match-ropes, two signal flags, fifty pounds chocolate, fifty pounds coffee, one hundred and twelve pounds sugar, and a small firkin of butter.

We are, with great regard, Sir, your most humble servants,

STEPHEN MOYLAN,  
JOHN GLOVER.

JONA. HALE TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Haverhill, October 21, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I had the pleasure to receive from Col. *Morey*, not long since, a commission appointing me a Second Major of the Twelfth Regiment of Militia, by order

of the Provincial Congress, which I esteem as an honour done me, and acknowledge myself obliged to that honourable body for the favour; but, for some reasons I am now to trouble you with, I must beg leave to resign the commission.

In the month of *May*, when the Country was generally alarmed at the commencement of hostilities in the *Massachusetts* Government, we had a meeting held in this place, of Committees from several Towns belonging to our Regiment, at which several matters of consequence were determined and regulated; among the rest, a choice of field-officers for this Regiment, in which the people in general appeared to be satisfied and to rest contented, expecting the same appointments might be confirmed by the Provincial Congress.

Mr. *James Bayley* was then chosen the Second Major; but it seems, for want of our plan being communicated at the time, he was dropped in the late choice by Congress, which has given him, and some others in our Regiment, as I am informed, considerable uneasiness, and endangers that harmony and unanimity which we would wish to cultivate and preserve in this part of the Country.

Mr. *Bayley* was a soldier in the last war, and in considerable service on the western frontiers; where he underwent great hazards and difficulties for his Country, and to which he has, in these perilous times, proved himself a good friend, having been very active in every measure recommended by the several Congresses, as far as related to us in this quarter, and of course supposed by our Committee to be a suitable person for that commission.

I am therefore willing, in order to keep peace among us, to give up my commission; not from any disgust myself—on the contrary, I shall be ready to serve my Country in any other commission or employ to which I may hereafter have the honour to be chosen; and remain, with all due respect, Gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

JONATHAN HALE.

To the Honourable Committee of Safety for the Province of *New-Hampshire, Exeter*.

EARL OF DARTMOUTH TO MAJOR-GENERAL HOWE.

Whitehall, October 22, 1775.

SIR: You will have seen, by the extract of a letter from Governour *Martin*, which accompanied my despatch of the 15th of *September*, and also by an extract of a letter from Lord *William Campbell*, transmitted to you by Mr. *Pownall*, that there were many circumstances in the state, both of *North* and *South-Carolina*, that indicated a disposition in the people, more particularly in those settled in the interior country, to resist the oppressive acts of the Committees in the Towns upon the sea-coasts; and you will have observed with how much confidence Governour *Martin* speaks of the practicability of reducing, with a small force, the Province of *North-Carolina* to obedience.

The small appearances begin to show themselves in *Georgia* and in *Virginia*, and Lord *Dunmore* even makes himself responsible for securing the obedience of the latter of those Provinces, with the assistance only of two or three hundred men.

I will confess, that it appeared to me, at the first view of the propositions made by Lord *Dunmore* and Governour *Martin*, that they were too sanguine in their expectations; but later advices confirm what they represented of the temper and disposition of the people, and there is good ground to believe that the appearance of a respectable force to the southward, under the command of an able and discreet officer, will have the effect to restore order and Government in those four Provinces.

The King, whose solicitude for pursuing with vigour every measure that tends to crush the present dangerous rebellion in the Colonies excites in His Majesty the most exemplary attention to every object of advantage, has thought fit, in consequence of these favourable appearances to the southward, to signify His Majesty's pleasure, that five Regiments of Infantry, viz: the Fifteenth, Thirty-Seventh, Fifty-Third, Fifty-Fourth, and Fifty-Seventh, should be ordered to hold themselves in readiness to embark at *Cork*, on or before the 1st of *December*, for *North-America*.

These Regiments will be joined by two Companies of

Artillery from hence, who will take with them ten battalion guns, and as many howitzers and amusettes as the number of artillery-men serve, and also ten thousand stand of spare arms; and the whole will be ordered to proceed, under convoy of a proper naval force, to *Cape Fear River*, at which place there is good ground to hope they will be immediately joined by the Highland emigrants settled in that neighbourhood, whose assistance Governour *Martin* says we may depend upon.

It is the King's intention that this body of troops should, upon their arrival, be under the command of one of the General Officers who are now with you; and I am to signify to you His Majesty's pleasure that one of them do immediately proceed in a ship of war to *Cape Fear River*, and to remain on board, either within the river or in the offing, as shall be judged most proper, until the arrival of the forces from *Cork*, before which time he will probably have been able to collect such information and materials as may enable him the better to judge of the plan of operations to be pursued.

In the consideration of a measure of so much importance, every circumstance that can give facility and security to the landing of the forces from *Ireland* will deserve attention; and it will certainly be proper, that two or three small vessels, furnished with able pilots, should be appointed to cruise off the coast, and to conduct the fleet into *Cape Fear River*—a caution which is the most necessary, as the navigation of that part of the coast of *America* is difficult and dangerous.

I have already mentioned to you the probability that the King's troops will, upon their arrival, be joined by the Highland emigrants; but our expectations on this head are not confined to that description of people only, the inhabitants of four or five of the back Counties have shown the same disposition; and it is these circumstances which have induced the resolution of sending the troops to *North-Carolina*, and directing them to repair to *Cape Fear River*, which, from its vicinity to those Counties, as well as from its superior advantages as a port, is judged by the King to be the most proper place.

At the same time, His Majesty does not intend that the General should, in his plan of operations, be confined to any particular Province; his choice of situation must, in that respect, be governed by his own judgment. After maturely weighing every circumstance of greater or less advantage and facility in the means of restoring the public tranquillity, and re-establishing the authority of the King's Government, which object being once effected in any one of the Southern Colonies, the troops may proceed to another, leaving the support and protection of that which has been so reduced to a corps formed out of the well affected Provincials who shall have taken up arms in the King's cause; and His Majesty is not without hope that, by the time that the navigation of the northern coasts of *North-America* becomes practicable in the spring, the whole of this corps of regular troops may, upon that plan, proceed to join the main Army.

In the consideration of the means of effecting these important services, a great variety of objects present themselves. A landing once obtained, and the troops in secure possession, either of the capital or any of the Provinces, or of any other Town in which the Civil Governour may exercise the functions of his office with safety, the next step will be to require that all Committees of Towns, or Congresses of such Committees, and the unlawful Associations which have been entered into, be dissolved; that the Courts of Justice throughout the Province be opened; that all persons whatsoever do take the oaths of allegiance before the Judges of such Courts; and that those who have, by the instigation of the Committees, taken up arms against lawful authority, do surrender the same, and make such declaration of their future obedience as the Governour shall, with the advice of his Council, direct and require; in which case they may be told that they may expect to be recommended as objects of the royal mercy.

If the inhabitants of the Province, or any part of them, refuse to comply with these requisitions, it will be the duty of the King's General to employ the troops under his command to force them to submission, by seizing the persons and effects of the delinquents, and by attacking and doing their utmost to destroy any Towns in which the people

shall assemble in arms, hold meetings of Committees, or Congresses, or prevent the King's Courts of Justice from assembling.

It is possible that the people may be rash enough to appear in the open field against the King's troops, and to hazard an action; but should that be the case, I trust the matter will soon be decided to the advantage of Government. I apprehend, however, that they will not hazard such a conflict; nor is it with any such expectation, that the measure of sending these troops has been adopted here, but principally upon the encouragement held out by the King's Governours, that if such respectable force was sent as might make it safe for the friends of Government to show themselves, they should soon prevail over those who, having found means of getting the sword into their hands, have hitherto been able to effect their rebellious purposes without control. At the same time, therefore, that the Rebels are encouraged to hope for mercy upon submission, every species of reward must be offered to those who have not yet involved themselves in that guilt, and shall consent to list under the royal banner, who, besides an allowance of the same pay as the King's troops receive, so long as they continue in service, may be encouraged to expect a remission of all arrears of quit-rent due to the Crown, and an exemption from payment of any for a few years to come.

In truth, the whole success of the measure His Majesty has adopted depends so much upon a considerable number of inhabitants taking up arms in support of Government, that nothing that can have a tendency to promote it ought to be omitted. I hope we are not deceived in the assurances that have been given; for if we are, and there should be no appearance of a disposition in the inhabitants of the Southern Colonies to join the King's Army, I fear little more will be effected than the gaining possession of some respectable post to the southward, where the officers and servants of Government may find protection, and from which the Rebels may be annoyed by sudden and unexpected attacks of their Towns upon the sea-coast, during the open part of the winter; which attacks, however, may be made very distressing to them, and will be no considerable advantage.

There are, indeed, so many objects of advantage in this expedition, that His Majesty is unwilling to suppose we can fail in them all, or that we shall not be able, at least, to maintain a post in one or other of the four Provinces in rebellion. But, supposing the worst to happen, *St. Augustine*, in all events, offers a secure retreat to the troops, until the season of the year will admit of their joining your Army.

Having fully explained to you the objects of the intended expedition, I have only to add, that it is not meant that it should prevent you in any measure of the like nature, which you may have had in contemplation, in consequence of my former despatches; on the contrary, the sending a detachment from your Army to any of the four Southern Provinces, where you see an opening for effecting any essential service, may have the consequence to give the greater facility and advantage to the present enterprise; and therefore it is the King's wish that you should pursue that measure, if it can be effected without prejudice to your general plan of operation; of which, however, you must be the best judge, and therefore His Majesty leaves it entirely to your own discretion.

I am, &c.,

DARTMOUTH.

To Major-General Howe.

RICHARD HENRY LEE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, October 22, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I thank you for your obliging favour of the 13th, and I assure you that no man living approves the vigorous measures you mention more than myself. Great bodies, you know, move slow; and it is as sure that the most palpable and glorious events may be delayed, and the best causes finally lost, by slow, timid, and indecisive counsels. We must be content, however, to take human nature as we find it, and endeavour to draw good out of evil. You will no doubt have heard of the disgraceful conduct of *Norfolk*, in suffering Lord *Dunmore*, with a few men, to take away their printing press. It happened when the good

men of that place were all away, and none but Tories and Negroes remained behind. *Virginia* is much incensed, and five hundred men are ordered immediately down to *Norfolk*. I expect by every post to hear of the demolition of that infamous nest of Tories.

By a vessel in twenty days from *Quebeck*, which I believe brings us later intelligence than you had from thence when the last express left camp, we learn that the Deputy-Governour had twelve Companies of *Canadians* in training, and that they were generally on their guard. But the same account says the Government was so suspicious of the attachment of its troops, that they were trusted with no more than four rounds of cartridges. This still gives us some hopes of success on that quarter. Before this reaches you will have heard of Colonel *Allen's* unlucky and unwise attempt upon *Montreal*, nor have we from the last accounts much prospect of success from *St. John's*. The Ministerial dependance on *Canada* is so great that no object can be of greater importance to *North-America* than to defeat them there. It appears to me that we must have that Country with us this winter, cost what it will. Colonel *Stephen* writes me from Fort *Pitt*, that the *Indians* on that quarter come slowly in to the Commissioners, and that they evidently appear to be waiting the event of things in *Canada*, when they will surely, according to custom, join the strongest side. We have so many resources for powder, that I think we cannot fail of getting well supplied with that most necessary article.

Remember me, if you please, to General *Gates*, and to all my acquaintances with you.

I am, with great esteem and sincerity, dear Sir, your affectionate and obedient servant,

RICHARD HENRY LEE.

P. S. *Monday morning*. 'Tis with infinite concern I inform you that our good old Speaker, *Peyton Randolph*, Esq., went yesterday to dine with Mr. *Harry Hill*, was taken during the course of dinner with the dead palsy, and at nine o'clock at night died without a groan. Thus has *American Liberty* lost a powerful advocate, and human nature a sincere friend.

R. H. L.

COLONEL McDUGALL TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

New-York, October 22, 1775.

SIR: We impatiently wait for intelligence from *St. John's*, and have not had any from thence to be relied on since *September*, nor since the batteries were opened against it. The *Viper*, sloop-of-war, has aped the piratical conduct of the Ministerial ships to the eastward, by taking several of our vessels, inward bound, without so much as the least colour of their having violated any of the acts of trade. Nothing can more clearly manifest the absurdity and injustice of the present measures against this distressed Country, than the violations of those acts which they contend ought to bind the *Americans*, and which they come to enforce against them by every artifice their wicked hearts can suggest. Will a *God* of justice suffer such matchless wickedness to pass with impunity? Surely he will not.

This will be delivered to you by Mr. *Richard Ray*, of this place, whom I beg leave to introduce to you. He goes to the eastward to see the camp. If your attention to the publick service will permit you to show him the civilities due to a gentleman and a stranger, they will be gratefully acknowledged as done to, Sir, your humble servant,

ALEXANDER McDUGALL.

Brigadier-General John Sullivan, Cambridge.

GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO GOVERNOUR CARLETON.

Camp before St. John's, October 22, 1775.

SIR: I have received information from different quarters that the prisoners you have made are treated with cruel and unnecessary severity, being loaded with irons, and that Colonel *Allen* himself meets with this shocking indignity. Your character, Sir, induces me to hope I am ill informed: nevertheless, the duty I owe the troops committed to my charge lays me under the necessity of acquainting your Excellency that if you avow this conduct, and persist in it, I shall, though with the most painful regret, execute with rigour the just and necessary law of retaliation upon the garrison of *Chambly*, now in my possession, and upon all

others who may hereafter fall into my hands. I must be understood to stipulate for those unfortunate *Canadians*, your prisoners, who have thrown themselves into the arms of the United Colonies for protection, whose enraged countrymen have with difficulty been restrained from acts of violence on the garrison of *Chambly*.

I shall expect your Excellency's answer in six days; should the bearer not return in that time, I must interpret your silence into a declaration of a barbarous war. I cannot pass this opportunity without lamenting the melancholy and fatal necessity which obliges the firmest friends of the Constitution to oppose one of the most respectable officers of the Crown.

I am, Sir, &c.,

RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

To Governour *Carleton*.

ADDRESS OF THE JUSTICES, ETC., OF THE LIBERTY OF THE  
TOWER OF LONDON.

Address of the Justices assigned to keep the peace, and of the Grand Jury, Gentlemen, Clergy, Freeholders, and principal Inhabitants of the Liberty of the Tower of London, and Precincts thereof, presented to His Majesty by *Robert Fell, David Wilmot, John Spiller, Thomas Tryon Cotton, and Richard Rutson*, Esquires, and the Reverend Doctor *Mayo*.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

*The humble Address of the Justices assigned to keep the peace, and of the Grand Jury, Gentlemen, Clergy, Freeholders, and principal Inhabitants of the Liberty of the Tower of LONDON, and Precincts thereof.*

Deeply impressed with a due sense of the blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's mild and gracious Government, we, your Majesty's faithful and loyal subjects, think it our indispensable duty, at this alarming crisis, to declare our abhorrence of the unnatural rebellion in *America*, excited, encouraged, and supported by the advice and assistance of a few disappointed seditious persons at home.

We feel exceedingly for the distresses of our deluded brethren, and lament the situation into which their own obstinacy and unjust spirit of independency have brought them, under the false colour of opposing the right of *British* taxation; attempting, at the same time, to captivate your royal mind by setting up charters, granted by the Crown, as superior in operation and effect to those wise and wholesome laws enacted by the *British* Legislature, for the good of all your Majesty's subjects, abroad and at home.

It is with the greatest respect and gratitude we observe your Majesty, instead of countenancing arbitrary Government, resting the valuable privileges of *Britons* on their natural and proper basis, viz: King, Lords, and Commons.

May, therefore, that period soon arrive, when the leaders and abettors of this most unnatural rebellion shall be brought to shame and punishment, and due subordination and respect be paid to the *British* laws. To accomplish which desirable ends, to restore peace and happiness, and to promote every other constitutional purpose, we beg leave to assure your Majesty that we will, to the utmost of our power, support the honour and dignity of the Crown, and maintain, with our lives and properties, the authority of the *British* Legislature over the whole Empire, against all invaders of our glorious Constitution.

ADDRESS OF THE BAILIFFS AND CITIZENS OF THE CITY OF  
LITCHFIELD.

Address of the Bailiffs and Citizens of the City of *Litchfield*, transmitted to the Earl of *Dartmouth*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

*The humble Address of the Bailiffs and Citizens of the City of LITCHFIELD:*

May it please your Majesty to permit us, your dutiful subjects, to approach your sacred person with hearts filled with loyalty, gratitude, and affection, and to express our grief and astonishment that any of your Majesty's Colonies, raised and protected as they have been, and enjoying, in common with all your Majesty's *British* subjects, the bless-

ings resulting from that most excellent form of Government established in these Kingdoms, and from your Majesty's paternal attention to the welfare of all your subjects, should suffer themselves to be inflamed and drawn into a most causeless and unnatural rebellion. And we think it our duty, as friends to the Constitution, to assure your Majesty that we will cheerfully contribute the utmost in our power in support of such measures as shall be found necessary for asserting and maintaining the supreme legislative authority of the *British* Parliament through your Majesty's Dominions.

Given under our common seal, at the Guildhall of the said City, the 23d day of *October*, in the year of our Lord 1775.

ADDRESS OF THE GENTLEMEN, ETC., OF THE COUNTY OF  
WORCESTER.

Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, and Freeholders of the County of *Worcester*, presented to His Majesty by *Edward Foley*, Esq., one of their Representatives in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Gentlemen, Clergy, and Freeholders of the County of *Worcester*, beg leave to assure your Majesty of our warmest fidelity and attachment. We are sorry to observe that the present season is a crisis which demands an open and explicit avowal of these sentiments from every loyal and faithful subject. That spirit of riot and disorder which has so long prevailed amongst many of your Majesty's subjects in *America*, has at length terminated in rebellion, and we are alarmed lest our silence, at such a juncture, should, by a misguided and infatuated people, be considered as an approbation of their proceedings. We have beheld their conduct with indignation and abhorrence, convinced that it is founded upon the worst of motives—an hostile and determined opposition to the legislative authority of their parent and protecting Country.

The supremacy of *Great Britain*, over all its depending parts, is a necessary and essential doctrine of the Constitution of this great Empire; and as the executive power of the Crown can never be so duly and properly employed as in the defence of the laws and Constitution, we trust, and humbly hope, that your Majesty will now effectually exert that power in the support and vindication of the legislative rights of this Country.

We assure your Majesty, that in the prosecution of this just and necessary measure we shall be ready to afford our best assistance with cheerfulness and alacrity; convinced that, by so doing, we shall support the true and most valuable interests of commerce, and contribute to the permanent prosperity of your Majesty and this Country.

Worcester, October 23, 1775.

ADDRESS OF THE BISHOP AND CLERGY OF THE ISLE OF MAN.

Address of the Bishop and Clergy of the Isle and Diocese of *Man*, transmitted to the Earl of *Suffolk*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty:

Permit, most gracious Sovereign, the Bishop and Clergy of the Isle and Diocese of *Man*, few in number, inconsiderable in influence, and remote in situation, but in duty and affection to your sacred person, your family and Government, equal to those of any Diocese in your Majesty's Dominions, to express before you sentiments which, springing warm from their hearts, their coolest and most deliberate judgments also approve.

Fully sensible of our own unimportance, we should think it presumption to interrupt your Majesty with the tender of our most humble duty, did not the circumstances of the times, and the very culpable behaviour of some of our fellow-subjects, seem to call upon all persons, of all ranks and professions, "high and low, rich and poor, one with another," to declare their abhorrence of the daring and unprovoked rebellion, begun and carried on in several of your Majesty's Colonies, against the authority of the whole legislative power of *Great Britain*.



We profess the same passion for freedom, the same steady adherence to our just and legal rights, which is pretended to be the object in pursuit by the advocates for nominal liberty and real licentiousness; but we know not, nor expect any true liberty except under the guardianship of the laws; and we know not, and hope never to know, any other guardians of the laws than our Sovereign and his two Houses of Parliament.

That the deluded and unthinking many are (as is usual in such cases) misled and deceived by the designing and ambitious few, we are fully persuaded; and that the former may have their eyes opened, their errors removed, and (then) their faults forgiven, and the latter be brought to speedy repentance, or to their deserved punishment, we earnestly pray.

Our prayers and our hearts are, alas, all we have to offer to your Majesty; but these, because sincere, will by you, Sire, not be disdained.

May the present disturbance be the only one that shall ever disquiet your royal and benevolent mind. May it be short as the transient storm, and be succeeded by an unruffled calm, a long and glorious sunshine. May all your subjects, both at home and abroad, be duly sensible of the blessings we enjoy under your just and gentle rule; and may they express their grateful sense of those blessings by unfeigned piety towards their God, and undissembled loyalty to their King. May your Majesty's enemies (who, if your subjects, are enemies to their Country) "be clothed with rebuke, with shame and dishonour; but upon your own royal head, and on those of your posterity, may your crown flourish till all human empire shall be no more."

R. SODOR & MAN;

W. MYLREA, *Archdeacon*;

JA. WILKS, *Vicar-General and Rector of Ballaugh*;

JOH. MOORE, *Vicar-General and Vicar of the Arbory*;

TH. CUBBON, *Official and Vicar of Kirk Maughold*;

PHILIP MOORE, *Rector of Kirk Bride*;

EV. CHRISTIAN, *Ep. Reg. and Vicar of Kirk Patrick*;

WM. CLUCAS, *Domestick Chaplain to Lord Bishop*;

JOHN CHRISTIAN, *Vicar of Kirk Marown*;

CHARLES CREBBIN, *Vicar of St. Anne's*;

ROBERT QUAYLE, *Curate of Douglas*;

THO. W. J. WOODS, *Vicar of Kirk Braddan*;

THOMAS QUAYLE, *Vicar of Kirk Onchan*;

SAMUEL GELL, *Vicar of Louan*;

THOS. CASTLEY, *Chaplain to the Governour*;

In the name of themselves and the rest of the Clergy of the Diocese.

Peele-Town, Isle of Man, October 23, 1775.

#### ADDRESS OF THE HOUSE OF KEYS, REPRESENTING THE ISLE OF MAN.

Address of the House of Keys, representing the Isle of Man, transmitted to the Earl of Suffolk, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most loyal subjects, the House of Keys, representing the Isle of Man, humbly beg leave to approach your Majesty's throne with this our dutiful Address, sensible of the blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's Government. We are desirous to express our loyalty and affection to your Majesty's person, and our utter detestation of all traitorous conspiracies and rebellion, and especially at this critical juncture, when an unnatural rebellion has been raised in some of your Majesty's Colonies, and encouraged and abetted by wicked and designing men.

We not only lament the delusion of those unhappy people, but think it our duty, as loyal subjects and well-wishers to our happy Constitution, openly to declare our abhorrence of such misdoings.

We trust in your Majesty's wisdom, that every means will be used to bring them to a proper sense of the allegiance which they owe to your Majesty, and the power which has protected and preserved them; and we are confident your Majesty will exert that power with lenity. And we most fervently pray that Divine Providence may so prosper

your Majesty's benevolent intentions, that your mistaken and deluded subjects in *America* may see their errors, and become once more happily united under your Majesty's constitutional Government; and that the blessings derived to us from your Majesty's august family may continue, and be handed down to our latest posterity.

Dated at our House in *Castletown*, the 23d day of October, 1775.

GEORGE MOORE,

JOHN TAUBMAN,

WILLIAM MURRAY,

JOHN TRISSELL,

PHILIP MOORE,

THOMAS FARGHER,

MAT. CHRISTIAN,

WILLIAM CALLOW,

THOMAS RADCLIFFE,

SAM. WATTLEWORTH,

WILLIAM QUAYLE,

RICHARD TYLDESLEY,

JOHN CESAR,

HUGH COSNAHAN,

WILLIAM CUBBON,

WILLIAM CALLOW,

WILL. QUALTROUGH,

THOMAS GAWNE,

WILLIAM CHRISTIAN,

PHILIP MOORE,

JOHN STEVENSON,

JAMES OATES,

THOMAS CHRISTIAN.

Tower of London, October 23, 1775.

This morning, between nine and ten, Mr. *Stavelly*, of *Half Moon Street, Piccadilly*, and Mr. *Mann*, of *Queen Anne Street, Westminster*, (both King's Messengers,) attended by a Constable, repaired to the house of *Stephen Sayre, Esq.*, in *Oxford Street*. As an excuse to obtain an interview with Mr. *Sayre*, they said that a forged draft, for two hundred Pounds, had been issued by the bank of which Mr. *Sayre* is a proprietor. Mr. *Sayre* appeared, and they acquainted him that "they had an order, signed by Lord *Rochford*, one of the Secretaries of State, to take him into custody, on a charge of high treason; and to search for, seize, and carry with them, such of his papers as they might deem effectual for their purpose."

Mr. *Sayre* heard the summons with composure, and obeyed. Conscious of his innocence, he smiled at the heinousness of the charge; and, in a perfect reliance on his own integrity, he permitted them to examine and to take such papers as they thought proper.

Mr. *Sayre* expressed his readiness to accompany them to Lord *Rochford's* house, having previously despatched a servant to Mr. *Reynolds*, requiring his attendance with the utmost expedition. The King's Messengers conducted Mr. *Sayre* to Lord *Rochford*, who had Sir *John Fielding* with him.

An information from one *Richardson*, an Adjutant of the Guards, was read. The charge contained in this information was to the following purport:

"That *Stephen Sayre, Esq.*, had expressed to him, the said *Richardson*, an intention of seizing the King's person, as His Majesty went, on *Thursday*, to the Parliament House; also, an intention of taking possession of the Tower, and of overturning the present Government."

After this information had been read, Mr. *Sayre* replied, that, in the course of conversation with Mr. *Richardson*, he had expressed himself very freely concerning the unhappy and destructive contest now depending in *America*, &c., &c., and that he concluded this conversation by saying, he feared there was not spirit enough in this Country to bring about a total change of men and measures; but that as to any plan or intention about seizing the person of the King, or any expression which could be construed into such intention, he totally and utterly denied.

Mr. *Sayre* then begged his Lordship's leave to make an observation or two upon the matter. He observed, that had there been any such plan under consideration, Mr. *Richardson* should, if in his senses, have concealed his resolution of divulging it, until some further steps were taken; that by a little delay, Mr. *Richardson*, in case the design had been real, must have been furnished with a thousand corroborating circumstances. But, says Mr. *Sayre*, I perceive there is a dangerous disposition, which gives high encouragement to informers, and marks Government as unfavourable to liberty, whether their information proves well grounded or not.

His Lordship very fairly acquiesced in those sentiments, and made a very handsome apology that he should be under a necessity of giving attention to the business.

Mr. *Sayre* was about to enter more largely into the futility of the charge, when it was announced to Lord

*Rochford* and the Justice, "that Mr. *Reynolds* demanded immediate admittance to his client." Several messages passed, but that which could not be denied as a matter of right, was granted as a matter of favour. Mr. *Reynolds* was admitted, and having been introduced to Lord *Rochford* and Sir *John Fielding*, the latter put the following question to Mr. *Reynolds*:

"Is it Mr. *Sayre's* desire that you should attend in his behalf?"

Mr. *Reynolds* replied in the affirmative. Sir *John Fielding* said, "that this was not true." Mr. *Reynolds* replied, "that Sir *John Fielding*, as a Magistrate, might say that which, as a gentleman, he could not justify." The Knight then desired that it might be asked of Mr. *Sayre*, "Whether he had sent for Mr. *Reynolds*." Mr. *Sayre* replied, "he had sent for him, without mentioning the place where he was to attend."

These disputes being adjusted, it was agreed that Mr. *Reynolds* might attend the private examination of his friend. The first advice Mr. *Reynolds* gave to Mr. *Sayre* was, "that he should not answer any interrogatories which Lord *Rochford* or Sir *John Fielding* might propound, and that he should not sign any paper."

The information which contained the charge was a second time read, at the request of Mr. *Sayre*, who smiled at the recital, (Mr. *Reynolds* joining in the laugh,) and said, "that the whole was too ridiculous to be seriously attended to." An altercation then ensued between Mr. *Reynolds* and Adjutant *Richardson*, the informer. Lord *Rochford* and Sir *John Fielding* were requested by the informer to silence Mr. *Reynolds*. He saved them the trouble, by observing, "that he should always pay a proper deference to authority, but whatever he had there said of the informer he would repeat in any other place whatever."

Mr. *Reynolds* then told Lord *Rochford*, "that if, after consulting the great law officers of State, (which his Lordship would do of course,) as the information did not amount to a direct charge against Mr. *Sayre*, his Lordship should think himself warranted to receive bail, ample and sufficient bail should be given; but if it was thought warrantable to commit, he scorned to ask a favour for his client."

Mr. *Sayre* was ordered into an adjacent apartment, and he was soon afterwards committed a close prisoner to the Tower.

The following is a true copy of the warrant of commitment.

"**WILLIAM HENRY, Earl of ROCHFORD, one of the Lords of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council, and principal Secretary of State:**

"These are, in His Majesty's name, to authorize and require you to receive into your custody the body of *Stephen Sayre*, Esq., herewith sent you, being charged upon oath before me, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, with treasonable practices, and to keep him in close custody, until he shall be delivered by due course of law; and for so doing, this shall be your warrant.

"Given at *St. James's*, on the 23d day of *October*, 1775, in the fifteenth year of His Majesty's reign.

"**ROCHFORD.**

"To the *Earl Cornwallis*, Constable of His Majesty's Tower of *London*, or to the Lieutenant of the said Tower, or his Deputy."

The information against Mr. *Sayre* must strike every sensible mind as impossible to be true. A private individual was to seize the King's person on that very day when His Majesty is most securely guarded. This private person, having so seized the King, was to have secured His Majesty a close prisoner in the Tower; the guards were to be bribed into acquiescence, &c.

After Mr. *Sayre* was committed to the Tower, he sent the following letter to the Secretary of State:

"**Mr. *Sayre* to Lord *Rochford*:**

"**MY LORD:** I find, upon reading the warrant of commitment, that the commanding officer here cannot permit my friends to visit me, unless by express orders from your Lordship. If it is in your Lordship's power, I have no doubt but you will readily grant me that indulgence.

"I am, &c.

"Tower, 3 o'clock, *October 23*, 1775."

In consequence of which, Mrs. *Sayre* only was permitted to visit him. Lord *Effingham*, Mr. *Edmund Burke*, the Lord Mayor, Mr. *Ellis*, &c., &c., were refused.

*October 28*, 1775.

A writ of *habeas corpus* having been granted for the purpose of bringing Mr. *Sayre* before a Judge, in order that the informality of the warrant whereby he was committed might be argued, and that bail in consequence might be tendered for his enlargement, the writ being made returnable before Lord *Mansfield*, Mr. *Sayre* was this day conducted to his Lordship's house, in *Bloomsbury Square*. Mr. *Sayre* was attended by several counsel, together with Mr. *Reynolds*, his Solicitor. Mr. *White*, the Solicitor in behalf of the Crown, was also present. The counsel in behalf of Mr. *Sayre* rested their plea "on the extreme impropriety of committing a prisoner to close confinement by virtue of a warrant which conveyed no specific charge whatever." A tender of bail was then made, and Lord *Mansfield*, after inspecting the warrant, declared, "that not a doubt remained on his mind but that Mr. *Sayre* was clearly entitled to be bailed. The charge," Lord *Mansfield* said, "admitting it to be true, amounted only to a misdemeanor. Had, therefore, Mr. *Sayre* been brought up unattended by counsel, his Lordship declared he should instantly have admitted him to bail; and if the Court of King's Bench should be moved, on the first day of the ensuing term, Lord *Mansfield* intimated, that, for his part, he should have no scruple to discharge Mr. *Sayre* on his own recognizance."

Mr. *Sayre* said, "I thank your Lordship for granting me this ready admission to bail, and for your politeness on this occasion; and your Lordship must think with pleasure, as I do, on the wisdom of our ancestors, in providing this barrier against despotism." Lord *Mansfield*: "True, Mr. *Sayre*, but law is the barrier against both extremes, and to live within it, is the only way for us all to be secure and free."

Bail was then tendered and accepted. Mr. *Sayre* was bound in five hundred Pounds; Messrs. *Reynolds* and *Coote Purdon* in two hundred and fifty Pounds each.

#### CHESTER COUNTY (PENNSYLVANIA) COMMITTEE.

*Monday, October 23*, 1775.

Pursuant to publick notice given, the Committee met at the house of *David Cowpland*, in the Borough of *Chester*. Present:

*Anthony Wayne*, *James Moore*, *Evan Evans*, and *Francis Johnston*, Esqs.; *John Hart*, *Richard Thomas*, *John Richardson*, *Persifer Frazer*, *William Adams*, *Henry Hayes*, *Isaac Lloyd*, *Benjamin Brannon*, *Peter Hartman*, *Samuel Culbertson*, *William Evans*, *David Simson*, *John Fullton*, *Andrew Boyd*, *Jona. Vernon*, *Paul McKnight*, *Samuel Cunningham*, *Samuel Trémble*, *Frederick Fairlamb*, *Thomas Levis*, *Caleb Davis*, *William Montgomery*, *James Dunwoody*, *Patrick Anderson*, *George Pierce*, *Joseph McKinley*, Dr. *Samuel Kennedy*, *Thomas Smith*, and *Lewis Gronow*.

*Anthony Wayne*, Esquire, was elected Chairman, and *Francis Johnston*, Esquire, Secretary.

#### Extract from the Proceedings of the Congress.

1st. "Such as are venders of Goods or Merchandise will not take advantage of the scarcity of Goods that may be occasioned by this Association, but will sell the same at the rates we have been respectively accustomed to do for twelve months last past; and if any vender of Goods or Merchandise shall sell any such Goods on higher terms, or shall in any manner, or by any device whatsoever, violate or depart from this agreement, no person ought, nor will any of us deal with any such person, or his or her factor or agent, at any time thereafter, for any commodity whatever."

For the more effectual carrying into execution the foregoing Resolve:

*Resolved*, That if it shall come to the knowledge of any Member of this Committee that any Retailer of Goods in this County demands or takes any higher rate for the same than allowed of by the Continental Congress, such Member shall require of him or her so offending a true copy of the original Invoices of said Goods, and shall lay

the same before this Committee at their next meeting, in order that such Retailer, and the Merchant from whom he purchased, may be dealt with as the case may require.

2d. On motion, *Ordered*, That each Member of this Committee do immediately make return to the Chairman of the quantity of Powder which he already has or may collect within his District, together with the price and the name of the owner thereof, that the same may be paid for.

3d. On motion, *Resolved*, That *Anthony Wayne, Francis Johnston*, and *Elisha Price*, Esqs.; *Mr. Richardson*, *Mr. Knowles*, *Mr. Lloyd*, and *Mr. Brannon*, be, and they are hereby appointed a Committee of Correspondence for this County.

Extracts from the Minutes. By order of the Committee:  
FRANCIS JOHNSTON, *Secretary*.

#### CONCESSION OF ROBERT FERGUSON.

Whereas I, *Robert Ferguson*, of the Borough of *Ches-ter*, have violated the Continental Association, by taking an unusual and exorbitant price for some of my goods, and being conscious of my error, do hereby solemnly promise in future to be governed by said Association in all my mercantile dealings. As witness my hand, this 24th of *October*, 1775.

ROBERT FERGUSON.

#### GENERAL GREENE TO GOVERNOUR WARD.

*Prospect-Hill, October 23, 1775.*

An express arrived from *Casco Bay* last evening, bringing an account that the enemy had been firing a day or two upon *Falmouth*. What has been the consequence we have not heard. The enemy had orders to burn *Falmouth* and *Portsmouth*, unless the inhabitants would deliver up their arms, and give hostages for their future good behaviour. Truly, "their tender mercies are cruelties!" Will not this brutal conduct rouse a spirit of indignation throughout *America*? Such a shocking scene as was exhibited at *Bristol*, you cannot conceive of. The people of *Newport* are all moving into the country. The night after *Wallace* returned from *Bristol*, the confusion in *Newport* was nearly equal to what it was there. Captain *Wallace* has made the inhabitants the following proposition: "If they will supply his vessels with fresh provisions, beer, &c., and remove the troops from the island, he will spare the Town; but if they do not comply with these conditions, he has positive orders to lay it in ashes, which he is determined to execute." What will be the event, *God* only knows. There is a Committee from *Newport* down here, to see Governour *Cooke*, to get an order for the removal of the troops, and liberty to furnish the ships with fresh provisions. The matter was laid before the Continental Committee, who advised furnishing the ships with fresh provisions, but not to remove the troops off the island; which, I suppose, will take place. But there appears a strange hobble in our gait. Here, we are at loggerheads; in other places, only sparring; and others, again, are in perfect tranquillity: here, we are cutting them off from fresh provisions, and removing the stock from the island, which amounts to a perfect depopulation, while at *New-York*, *Philadelphia*, and many other parts of *America*, their ships are supplied with every thing they stand in need of, and live in the midst of peace and plenty. If we are to be considered as one people, and they as the common enemy, upon what principles are they so differently treated in different Governments? Oh, could the Congress behold the distresses and wretched condition of the poor inhabitants, driven from the sea-port Towns, it must, it would kindle a blaze of indignation against the commissioned pirates and licensed robbers. They would not be permitted to find rest or an abiding place in *America*. The fate of Kingdoms depends upon the just improvement of critical minutes. Suffer not the noble ardour to slacken for want of action, nor smother the generous flame for want of fuel. The temper and feeling of men can be wrought up to a certain pitch, and then, like all transitory things, they sicken and subside. This is the time for a wise legislator to avail himself of the advantage which the favourable disposition of the people gives him to execute whatever sound policy dictates. It is not in the province of mortals to

reduce human events in politicks to a certainty. It is our duty to provide the means to obtain our ends, and leave the event to Him who is the all wise governour and disposer of the universe.

The state of *Rhode-Island*, from its situation, must suffer amazingly. The stock, which lies exposed to the enemy's ravages, would be a plentiful supply for their troops in *Boston*. An object so considerable will not escape their attention. Without doubt they will attempt to avail themselves of the advantage. The situation of the island affords the means, and the attempt must be successful, unless some provision be made to frustrate their measures. As their defeat is a general benefit, it is but just that it should come within the line of a general charge against the Continent. Fresh provisions will be of infinite service to the troops in *Boston*. If they do not provide some very fine anti-scorbuticks, they must suffer amazingly by the scurvy. By two Captains of vessels, who came out of *Boston* the day before yesterday, we learn that it is extremely sickly; eight or ten are buried every day. Cold weather coming on, with the scurvy locked up in their blood, from eating salt provisions, must produce a prodigious mortality. Nothing can heighten their distress so much as cutting them off from fresh provisions. Therefore, I think it a subject worthy publick attention, to lend a helping hand to *Rhode-Island*, to secure the stock on the island. It must be grievous to the inhabitants to be subject to such an expense themselves, and unjust, seeing the whole Continent are to be benefited by its consequences.

The Committee has been closely engaged in forming a plan for regulating the Army. I hope, when the Army is re-enlisted, and the best of the officers selected, the troops will be under better regulation. The number agreed on may be larger than may appear necessary, but when you consider how raw and undisciplined the troops are in general, and what warlike preparations are going on in *England*, and how necessary it is to have a good Army in the spring, and the favourable prospect we shall have of making ourselves masters of *Boston* this winter, I doubt not you will cheerfully concur in the establishment. The General Officers agreed upon twenty thousand. What number the Committee has determined upon, I have not heard, but make no doubt they will approve of the number agreed to by the Generals.

I wish we had a large stock of powder, that we might annoy the enemy wherever they made their appearance. We could easily, in my opinion, drive them out of *Boston*, if we had the means; but for want thereof, we are obliged to remain idle spectators; for we cannot get at them, and they are determined not to come to us. However, I hope ere long fortune will favour us agreeably to our wishes.

I hinted, in my last, that people began heartily to wish a declaration of independence. I would make it treason against the States to make any further remittances to *Great Britain*, and stop all supplies to their shipping. We had as well begin in earnest at first as at last; for we have no alternative but to fight it out, or be slaves. We should open our ports to all who have a mind to come and trade with us. But it will be necessary to keep a check upon commerce, lest it take the lead of military pursuits. The merchants are generally a body of people whose god is gain, and their whole plan of policy is to bring publick measures to square with their private interest.

The *French* will never agree to furnish us with powder, as long as there is the least probability of an accommodation between us and *Great Britain*. The alternative is a separation from *Great Britain*, or subjugation to her. In the latter case, *Great Britain*, as a Nation, will receive little or no advantage from the Colonies; for slavery is ever unfriendly to trade, and trade is the strength and sinews of *Great Britain*. Therefore, *France*, as a real enemy to *Great Britain*, acts upon a true plan of policy, in refusing to intermeddle, until she is satisfied that there is no hope of accommodation. Then she can interpose with propriety to lend us a helping hand. Should *France* undertake to furnish us with powder and other articles, and the breach between *Great Britain* and the Colonies be afterwards made up, she would incur the hostility of her rival, without reaping any solid advantage.

## GENERAL GATES TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

Head-Quarters, October 23, 1775.

SIR: This will be presented to your hands by a First Lieutenant of Colonel *Thompson's* Battalion of Riflemen, who has under his command a party of experienced Riflemen, whom the General thinks you might dispose of to advantage, should the enemy attempt to set fire to the Town of *Portsmouth*, as he is informed the entrance of the harbour is narrow, and much commanded by high ground and rocks. The officer is directed to wait your commands the moment he arrives at *Portsmouth*.

I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

HORATIO GATES, *Adj. Gen.*To Brigadier-General *Sullivan*, Commanding the Forces of the United Colonies at *Portsmouth*.

## COL. JOSEPH REED TO THE SELECTMEN OF BOSTON.

Roxbury, October 23, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I have it in command from his Excellency General *Washington* to acquaint you that your letter to *William Philips*, Esq., came in course to Head-Quarters. His Excellency wishes to show every mark of attention to the Selectmen of *Boston*; at the same time he thinks Col. *Robertson* cannot expect his request to be complied with without a suitable return. He has therefore directed me to say, that Master *Lovell*, who has suffered a long and injurious confinement, can be set at liberty, and exchanged for the friend of Colonel *Robertson*. The latter will be immediately sent for to *Hartford* for that purpose, and the exchange made as soon as possible.

I have the honour to be, Gentlemen, with much respect, your most obedient humble servant,

JOSEPH REED.

To *John Scollay* and others, Selectmen of the Town of *Boston*.

## LETTER TO A GENTLEMAN IN EDINBURGH, SCOTLAND.

Boston, October 23, 1775.

SIR: Within these two or three years, we have had most pompous accounts published of the several manufactures carrying on here; and by the *English* prints I find the very same falsehoods repeated there, no doubt to answer some wicked purpose. That the world may know the real true state to be depended upon of the manufactures going on in this Province, I send you the following by Captain *Watson*, of the *Kitty*, bound to *Bristol*; and am, as before, yours, &c.

## A Letter concerning the AMERICAN Manufactures.

The *New-England* Colonies are not well adapted for raising and keeping large stocks of sheep, for they require a spacious range of pasture, and the benefit of getting at the ground in winter, which they cannot do where the snow falls deep, and continues long, as generally happens in this Province; for this reason, the greatest number of sheep are raised and kept on the sea-coasts and islands, where the snow does not lie so long as it doth in the inland parts. The wool raised on these islands is nearly as good as that in *England*, if proper care be taken of the sheep; but, as they are not so large, they rarely produce more than a fleece from two to two pounds and an half per season, one sheep with another, upon the best computation that has been made. There is not more wool produced annually here than what is barely sufficient to make stockings for the inhabitants; and, notwithstanding all the boasted publications of our increasing manufactures, we neither can make nor have made any more woollens than heretofore, for we have always worked up all our fleeces; have never exported any, consequently cannot exceed what we used to do. I am informed that in *Philadelphia*, and the Colonies to the southward, their wool is so coarse that it will make no cloth but of the lowest sort, and every body knows the nigher to the line the sheep grow smoother, inclining even to hair.

The *New-Englanders* have every advantage for making linen cloth, as our soil produces (with proper culture) the greatest crops of good flax, and the exportation of the flax-seed (for which we have always a ready sale in *Ire-*

land) will nearly pay the cost of raising our flax; and in regard to the bleaching, it is not half so expensive as in that Kingdom, because we have much more sun, and plenty of wood-ashes and pot-ashes, articles more necessary for the above purpose; yet, notwithstanding all these advantages, the linens made in these Colonies are mere trifles in comparison of what are used in them.

We have attempted, within these thirty-five years, the making of nails three times; but the attempt always miscarried, since it was found, on repeated trials, that these commodities could be imported from *England* much cheaper than made here; and, as most of the dwellings here are made of wood, every house takes twenty times the quantity of nails that it would do in *England*.

It may be asked here, why people, under all these advantages, do not carry on such manufactures as their Country is so well adapted to succeed in. The answer is very plain: because every man can avail himself of one or two hundred acres of land for a mere bagatelle, with which he can support himself and family easier than by going into manufactures.

Then it follows, of course, that, by the *American* plan of non-importation, they will suffer more than *Great Britain*; for, in two years' time, they will not have clothes to defend them from the severity of the weather, nor will they have nails to build their houses. Besides, if their ports are kept well blocked up, they will not be able to procure either rum, sugar, molasses, coffee, cocoa, &c., and yet so great use has been made of these articles in all the Colonies, that they are almost become necessities of life; by this means they can have no other drink but water, and a little ordinary cider, from *October* to *June*, and of that not near a sufficiency for the inhabitants, for all their beer is made of molasses.

The people in the *New-England* Colonies (large seaport Towns excepted) live on salt provisions more than three-quarters of the year. The stopping of salt alone will prove their ruin, and, on the best inquiries I can make, they will suffer much this year from the scarcity of that article; so that their own plan of non-exportation, and the restraining act well put in execution, will cause such heavy sufferings among them, that they must be obliged to accept of any terms prescribed by *Great Britain*, (before two years be over,) and the more especially when they will have a large Army ravaging their Country, which will, in a great measure, put a stop to their agriculture.

## ADDRESS OF THE HIGH SHERIFF, ETC., OF THE COUNTY OF DEVON.

Address of the High Sheriff, Gentlemen, Clergy, and Freeholders of the County of *Devon*, presented to His Majesty, by *John Parker*, Esq., one of their Representatives in Parliament; *Charles Warwick Bampfylde*, Esq., one of the Representatives in Parliament for the City of *Exeter*; *John Dyke Acland*, one of the Representatives in Parliament for *Callington*, in *Cornwall*; and *Henry Arthur Fellowes*, Esq., High Sheriff of the said County of *Devon*.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the High Sheriff, Gentlemen, Clergy, and Freeholders of the County of *Devon*.

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the High Sheriff, Gentlemen, Clergy, and Freeholders of the County of *Devon*, impressed with the deepest affection and loyalty for your Majesty's person and Government, think, that did we remain silent spectators of the present awful situation of publick affairs, we should not perform the duty we owe to your Majesty, our Country, ourselves, and our posterity.

Permit us therefore, in the strongest terms, to assure your Majesty, that the various arts which have succeeded in some part of your Majesty's Dominions to inflame the minds of your subjects, have been tried on us in vain; possessed of that manly rational liberty which *Britons* alone enjoy, we cannot, by any artifice, be induced to imagine grievances that do not exist, or complain of oppressions we do not feel.

Unable to deceive, these arts have animated us with

that becoming indignation which must actuate the mind of every man, jealous of holding his property, not by uncertain tenure of anarchy and confusion, but by the wholesome regulation of those just and wise laws, under which this free Country has so long and so pre-eminently flourished.

We are happy thus publickly to acknowledge the moderation and justice of your Majesty's Government, thoroughly satisfied that a grateful posterity will do that justice to a reign, which the envy of the factious, and the ambition of the disappointed, may at present refuse.

And here we must lament the infatuation, whilst we abhor the conduct of your *American* subjects, whose daring and unwarranted attacks on the legislative rights of Parliament, will, if unsubdued, perpetuate dishonour on this Country; and as we cannot but esteem national dishonour the sure presage of national calamity, we trust in the justice, wisdom, and vigour of your Majesty's counsels, that it will be speedily and effectually done away.

May your Majesty's throne be established for ever; may this Constitution, which enables your Majesty, and we trust will enable your latest posterity, to diffuse blessings over a happy land, remain sacred and inviolate, cherished and supported by the wisdom of our descendants, as it was formed by the virtue and sagacity of our ancestors.

#### ADDRESS OF THE BOROUGH OF PEEBLES.

Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Council of the Borough of *Peebles*, presented to His Majesty by Sir *James Cockburn*, Bart., Representative in Parliament for *Peebles*, *Lanark*, *Linlithgow*, and *Selkirk*.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most loyal and dutiful subjects, the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of the Borough of *Peebles*, in Council assembled, beg leave to approach your royal throne, and, with hearts full of gratitude, express the many and great blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's wise, mild, and auspicious Government.

It is with the utmost abhorrence and detestation we see a rebellion carried on in some of your Majesty's Colonies, instigated and promoted by a seditious and evil-minded faction at home.

With the greatest respect and fidelity we beg leave to assure your Majesty, that we will be ready at all times, with our lives and fortunes, to defend your Majesty's person and family; support your Government, and the legislative authority of these realms, against all deluded and seditious subjects, at home or abroad.

That a continuance of the wise and prudent measures hitherto adopted, with respect to *America*, may soon reduce these infatuated people to their duty; that sedition may be extirpated these realms; and that your Majesty may long reign over a free and united people, are the sincere prayers of,

Signed in presence, and by appointment, and the Town's seal affixed, at *Peebles*, the twenty-fourth day of *October*, 1775.

WILLIAM KER, *Provost*.

#### ADDRESS OF THE ANCIENT BOROUGH OF CHRIST CHURCH.

Address of the Mayor and Burgesses of the ancient Borough of *Christ Church*, in the County of *Southampton*, presented to His Majesty by the Honourable *Thomas Villiers Hyde* and *James Harris*, Esq., their Representatives in Parliament.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Mayor and Burgesses of the ancient Borough of CHRIST CHURCH, in the County of SOUTHAMPTON.*

SIRE: We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Mayor and Burgesses of your ancient Borough of *Christ Church*, beg leave to approach your royal throne, with every sentiment of affection, zeal, and gratitude.

It is with the deepest concern that we see a desperate attempt made to reject the sovereignty of this Country, by those who owe the very power of resisting it to its long, its expensive, and its parental protection.

We are daily taught the difference between freedom and despotism, and we are taught it in the surest way, not by words, but by deeds.

Under the mild and constitutional Government of your Majesty, we in this island feel both our persons and properties secured; nay, even those among us who affect to entertain a different opinion, and who sometimes perhaps differ, not in a manner the most respectful, are permitted to do it with impunity, and show by that impunity their charge of despotism to be groundless.

But when we look to the real regions of despotism (be they in the east or elsewhere) we find no such equity, no such tolerance; the minutest difference in sentiment is sure to expose the unhappy dissentient, however innocent, however conscientious, to infamous injustice and insolent cruelty.

When we reflect on these events, we cannot but be sensible that we have no other protection to shield us from anarchy and oppression, and to preserve our excellent Constitution unbroken, whole, and entire, than the wisdom and firmness of your Majesty's counsels, supported and enforced by the efforts of your Parliament.

We humbly beg your Majesty's permission to lay these our sentiments at your feet; and, while we assure your Majesty of our firm and unfeigned attachment, to add our fervent prayers for our deluded fellow-subjects, that they may become sensible of their error; that they may depart from their hostilities, and return to a sense of that duty which they owe to the *British* Legislature, and to the best of Princes.

Given under our common seal, at a full Assembly, in our Town-hall, this twenty-fourth day of *October*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.

THOMAS MEWS, <i>Mayor</i> ,	JASPER BURSEY,
JOHN REEKS,	ABRAHAM DAW,
JOS. STEVENS JEANS,	RICHARD HOLLOWAY,
JOHN LLOYD,	THOMAS JEANS,
THOMAS MEWS, JUN.,	JOS. GIBBS,
WILLIAM NEWSAM,	HENRY GIBBS,
JOHN HORLOCK,	ROBERT REEKS,
JOHN COOK,	EDWARD HOOPER,
WILLIAM JACKSON,	WILLIAM DALE,
JOS. JARVIS CLERKE,	JAMES TALMAN.

#### WESTCHESTER COUNTY (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE TO THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

White Plains, October 24, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The Committee of *Westchester* County, thinking it highly necessary, from the complexion of the times, that a Minute Regiment should be completed in this County as soon as possible, take the liberty, with all submission, to recommend *Samuel Drake*, to be Colonel; *Lewis Graham*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Abraham Storm*, First Major; *Samuel Lyon*, of *Northcastle*, Second Major; *Elijah Mills*, Adjutant; and *Josiah Mills*, to be Quartermaster.

We hope that if the persons we have taken the freedom to recommend should be looked upon as the most proper, or others should be thought more fit, that the honourable Congress will be pleased to direct commissions to be made out, and sent with expedition.

We are, Gentlemen, your most humble servants.

By order of the Committee:

GILBERT DRAKE, *Chairman*.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress at *New-York*.

#### MINUTE OFFICERS IN WESTCHESTER COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

Officers of the Minute Company of *Poundridge*, and *Lower Salem*: *Ebenezer Slason*, Captain; *Henry Slason*, First Lieutenant; *Ebenezer Scofield*, Jun., Second Lieutenant; *Daniel Waterbury*, Third Lieutenant or Ensign.

Officers of the Minute Company in *Bedford*: *Eli Seely*, Captain; *Zephaniah Mills*, First Lieutenant; *Cornelius Clark*, Second Lieutenant; *Philip Leek*, Third Lieutenant or Ensign.

The above Officers have been duly elected by the Minute Companies, and the Committee are desirous to have their commissions forwarded with the utmost expedition.



There are two Companies of Minute-Men nearly completed in the Manor of *Cortlandt*—one in the Eastern District, the other in the Western District. The Committee think it of importance (if it can be done) that blank commissions should be sent to the Chairman, to be filled up by him, as soon as the Officers are elected.

By order of the Committee:

GILBERT DRAKE, *Chairman*.

White Plains, October 24, 1775.

SUFFOLK COUNTY (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

At a meeting of the several Committees in the First Regiment in *Suffolk County*, held at *Smithtown*, the 24th October, 1775, Mr. *William Smith* appointed Chairman. Present:

FROM HUNTINGTON: *Jesse Brush, Esq., Thomas Wickes, Esq., Gilbert Potter, Stephen Keley, John Squier, Stephen Ketcham, Timothy Ketcham, Henry Scudder, Thomas Brush, Jun., Israel Wood, Ebenezer Platt.*

SMITHTOWN: *Daniel Tillotson, Thomas Treadwell, Esq., Jeffery Smith, Philetus Smith, Daniel Smith, Captain Job Smith, Jacob Mills, Edmund Smith, Jun., Epenetus Smith, Samuel Phillips.*

MANOR OF ST. GEORGES: Mr. *William Smith, Jonah Hulse.*

MERICHS: Captain *Joliah Smith.*

BROOKHAVEN: Captain *Samuel Thompson, William Brewster, John Woodhull, Daniel Roe, Nathaniel Roe, Noah Hallock, Captain Jonathan Baker, Richard Woodhull, Esq.*

At this meeting, a commission of the First Major in this Regiment being offered to Mr. *Nathan Woodhull*, he declined taking the same, offering such reasons as are satisfactory to this Committee. Likewise, a commission of a Second Major in the abovesaid Regiment being offered to Mr. *Edmund Smith, Jun.*, he declined taking the same, offering reasons satisfactory to this Committee. They then received the thanks of this Committee for their publick spirit in their resignations.

The Committee then proceeded to the nomination of two Majors to fill the above vacancies, which is as follows, viz: Mr. *Jeffery Smith*, for the First Major; Captain *Jesse Brush*, Second Major.

Signed by order of the Committee:

WILLIAM SMITH.

To Colonel *Nathaniel Woodhull*, President of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read November 1, 1775.]

Camp at Cambridge, October 24, 1775.

SIR: My conjecture of the destination of the late squadron from *Boston*, in my last, has been unhappily verified, by an outrage exceeding in barbarity and cruelty every hostile act practised among civilized nations. I have enclosed the account given me by Mr. *Jones*, a gentleman of the Town of *Falmouth*, of the destruction of that increasing and flourishing village. He is a very great sufferer, and informs me that the time allowed for the removal of effects was so small that valuable property of all kinds, and to a great amount, has been destroyed. The orders shown by the Captain for this horrid procedure, by which it appears the same desolation is meditated upon all the Towns on the coast, made it my duty to communicate it as quickly and extensively as possible. As *Portsmouth* was the next place to which he proposed to go, General *Sullivan* was permitted to go up and give them his assistance and advice, to ward off the blow. I flatter myself the like event will not happen there, as they have a fortification of some strength, and a vessel has arrived at a place called *Sheepscut*, with one thousand five hundred pounds of powder.

The gentlemen of the Congress have nearly finished their business; but, as they write by this opportunity, I must beg leave to refer you to their letter for what concerns their commission.

We have had no occurrence of any consequence in the

camp since I had the honour of addressing you last; but expect every hour to hear that *Newport* has shared the fate of unhappy *Falmouth*.

I have the honour to be, with the most sincere respect, Sir, your most obedient and humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

Falmouth, Monday, October 16, 1775.

The *Canceau* ship, of sixteen guns, commanded by Captain *Mowat*, a large ship, schooner, and a sloop, armed, anchored below the Town. The 17th, at three, P. M., they weighed and came up, and anchored within gun shot, and immediately Captain *Mowat* sent a letter on shore to the Town, giving them two hours to move their families out, as he had orders to fire the Town. The Town immediately chose a Committee of three gentlemen, and sent them on board, to know the reason of that Town's being set on fire; he returned for answer, that his orders were to set fire to all the sea-port Towns between *Boston* and *Halifax*, and that he expected *New-York* was then burnt to ashes. He further said, that when he received orders from the Admiral, he desired that he might show some favour to the Town of *Falmouth*, which the Admiral granted, (I suppose, as Captain *Mowat* was under particular obligations to some gentlemen at *Falmouth*, for civilities shown him when in captivity amongst them,) and which favour was, to spare the Town till nine o'clock, *Wednesday* morning, in case we would send him off eight small arms, which the Town immediately did. *Wednesday* morning, being the 18th, the Committee went on board Captain *Mowat* again, in order to save the Town; he said he would save the Town till he heard from the Admiral, in case we would send off four carriage guns, deliver up all our small arms, ammunition, &c., and send four gentlemen of the Town as hostages, which the Town would not do. About half past nine in the morning, he began to fire from the four armed vessels, and in five minutes set fire to several houses. He continued firing till after dark the same day, which destroyed the largest part of the Town. He further informed the Committee, that he should proceed to *Portsmouth*, and destroy that place also.

The foregoing is as near the facts as I am able to remember, as witness my hand.

PEARSON JONES.

H. WENTWORTH TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Portsmouth, October 19, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: We beg leave to acquaint you that an express is just arrived here from *Falmouth, Casco Bay*, informing us that on *Monday* last came in there the *Canceau*, armed ship, Captain *Mowat*, together with a schooner mounting fourteen guns, a large transport, and two sloops, all full of men; that they lay at the mouth of the harbour till *Tuesday* following, making signals for some person to come off to them, which being taken no notice of by the Town, they weighed their anchors and came up and lay between the ferryways and *Papudock*, from whence they sent on shore a message, acquainting the inhabitants that they had orders to fire upon the Town. In consequence of this message, a Committee went on board Captain *Mowat*, to whom he showed his orders from the Admiral, which were, that in case the inhabitants did not forthwith deliver up their arms, and give hostages for their future good behaviour, he was to destroy that Town, and afterwards proceed and destroy this. Captain *Mowat*, however, acquainted the Committee, that in case they would deliver up part of their arms that night, he would give them till next morning to consider of his requisition; they accordingly sent on board eight muskets that evening. At half past eight, yesterday, this express came away, and heard a heavy firing all day afterwards, which began precisely at nine o'clock.

We entreat your Excellency's patience while we assure you that the people of this Province, and of this Town in particular, have exerted every nerve to put this port in a proper state of defence, but that all our precautions are to no effect, for want of a sufficient quantity of powder, our whole stock of which at present is only seventeen barrels. We have therefore despatched Mr. *D'Ewing*, who has orders to wait on your Excellency before he sleeps, to

request the favour of your Excellency to spare us as much powder as you may think proper.

I am, very respectfully, by order of the Committee of Safety, Sir, your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

H. WENTWORTH, *Chairman.*

His Excellency General *Washington*.

H. MOWAT, COMMANDER OF HIS MAJESTY'S SHIP CANCEAU,  
TO THE PEOPLE OF FALMOUTH.

Canceau, Falmouth, October 16, 1775.

After so many premeditated attacks on the legal prerogatives of the best of Sovereigns, after the repeated instances you have experienced in *Britain's* long forbearance of the rod of correction, and the merciful and paternal extension of her hands to embrace you, again and again, have been regarded as vain and nugatory; and in place of a dutiful and grateful return to your King and Parent State, you have been guilty of the most unpardonable rebellion, supported by the ambition of a set of designing men, whose insidious views have cruelly imposed on the credulity of their fellow-creatures, and at last have brought the whole into the same dilemma, which leads me to feel not a little the woes of the innocent of them, in particular on the present occasion, from my having it in orders to execute a just punishment on the Town of *Falmouth*. In the name of which authority, I previously warn you to remove, without delay, the human species out of the said Town, for which purpose I give you the time of two hours; at the period of which, a red pendant will be hoisted at the main topgallant mast head, with a gun. But should your imprudence lead you to show the least resistance, you will in that case free me of that humanity so strongly pointed out in my orders, as well as in my inclination. I also observe that all those who did, on a former occasion, fly to the King's ship under my command for protection, that the same door is now open and ready to receive them.

The officer who will deliver this letter, I expect to return immediately, unmolested.

I am, &c.,

H. MOWAT.

To the People of *Falmouth*.

#### COUNCIL OF WAR.

At a Council of War, held at Head-Quarters, *October 18, 1775*:

Present, his Excellency General *Washington*; Major-Generals *Ward, Lee, Putnam*; Brigadier-Generals *Thomas, Heath, Sullivan, Greene, Gates*.

The General acquainted the Members of the Council, that he had called them together in consequence of an intimation from the Congress, that an attack upon *Boston*, if practicable, was much desired. That he therefore desired their opinions on the subject.

General *GATES*.—That under the present circumstances it is improper to attempt it.

General *GREENE*.—That it is not practicable, under all circumstances; but if ten thousand men could be landed at *Boston*, thinks it is.

General *SULLIVAN*.—That at this time it is improper. The winter gives a more favourable opportunity.

General *HEATH*.—Impracticable at present.

General *THOMAS*.—Of the same opinion.

General *PUTNAM*.—Disapproves of it at present.

General *LEE*.—Is not sufficiently acquainted with the men to judge; therefore thinks it too great a risk.

General *WARD*.—Against it.

General *WASHINGTON*.

#### ORDERS BY GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 13, 1775.

(Parole, *Kennebeck*.)

(Countersign, *Lebanon*.)

Lieutenant *Richard Woodward*, of Captain *Gridley's* Company, in Colonel *Gridley's* Regiment of Artillery, tried at a late General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Woodbridge* was President, for "cowardice in the action upon the 17th of *June* last, and for mutiny." The Court were unanimously of opinion, that the charge of cowardice, on the 17th *June* last, is fully supported against the prisoner, and are also unanimously of opinion that the prisoner is

guilty of mutiny, and of a malicious, vexatious, and groundless accusation of Captain *Gridley*, at a late General Court-Martial. The Court therefore unanimously adjudge the prisoner, Lieutenant *Woodward*, to be cashiered, and rendered incapable of serving in the Continental Army.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 14, 1775.

(Parole, *Malden*.)

(Countersign, *Norfolk*.)

The General has seen and approves the sentence of the General Court-Martial, held upon Lieutenant *Woodward*, of the Artillery. He orders it to take place immediately, and commands Lieutenant *Woodward* to be dismissed the camp.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 15, 1775.

(Parole, *Ostend*.)

(Countersign, *Plymouth*.)

One subaltern, one sergeant, and twenty-five rank and file, from each of the four Brigades in the lines and in *Cambridge*, to parade to-morrow morning, at sunrise, upon *Cambridge Common*, to cut fire-wood for the Army. The Quartermaster-General, or his Deputy, will attend upon the Common in *Cambridge*, to give directions to the officer commanding the party.

A General Court-Martial to sit on *Wednesday* morning next, at *Roxbury*, to try Colonel *David Brewer*, of the Ninth Regiment of Foot, upon an accusation exhibited by a number of officers of that Regiment, a copy thereof having yesterday been sent by the Adjutant-General to Colonel *Brewer*. The Judge Advocate to be at *Roxbury* by nine o'clock, *Wednesday* morning, to sit in Court; all evidences and persons concerned to attend the Court at that time. For Court-Martial—Brigadier-General *Thomas*, President; four Colonels, four Lieutenant-Colonels, four Majors, Members. The Members to be taken equally from the two Brigades now in *Roxbury*.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 17, 1775.

(Parole, *Sawbridge*.)

(Countersign, *Townsend*.)

The Quartermaster-General will deliver to the Major of each Brigade, or his order, twenty great coats, for the use of the sentinels of each Brigade. As the Brigade-Major is to give his receipt for the same, he is to be answerable that they are regularly delivered from guard to guard.

Lieutenant *Thomas Randall*, of the Regiment of Artillery, tried at a late General Court-Martial, for "stabbing a Matross in the said Regiment." The Court are of opinion, that the prisoner is guilty of a breach of the forty-ninth Article of the Rules and Regulations of the *Massachusetts Army*; but, in consideration of the very insulting behaviour of the complainant, adjudge Lieutenant *Randall* only to receive a severe reprimand from the Colonel of the Regiment, at the head of the Company to which the prisoner belongs.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 18, 1775.

(Parole, *Wilkes*.)

(Countersign, *Camden*.)

The General Court-Martial ordered to sit this day, at *Roxbury*, is postponed until *Friday* morning next, at nine o'clock, Brigadier-General *Thomas* being obliged to attend this forenoon at Head-Quarters.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 21, 1775.

(Parole, *Franklin*.)

(Countersign, *Lynch*.)

The officers of Colonel *Gridley's* Regiment and Major *Crane's* Corps of Artillery, who are inclined to engage in the service of the United Colonies, for one year from the day of the expiration of their present term of service, are to deliver in their names and the rank they now possess to the Adjutant-General to-morrow morning, at ten o'clock; such as disincline to remain any longer in the service to give in their names also, and the reasons for their declining the service.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 22, 1775.

(Parole, *Harrison*.)

(Countersign, *Cooke*.)

The Deputies from the honourable Continental Congress having arrived in this camp, in order to confer with the General, the several Governours of *Rhode-Island* and *Connecticut*, the Council of *Massachusetts-Bay*, and the President and Convention of *New-Hampshire*, on the con-

tinuing an Army, for the defence and support of *America* and its liberties, all officers who decline the further service of their Country, and intend to retire from the Army at the expiration of their present term of service, are to signify their intentions, in writing, to their Colonel, which he is to deliver, with his own, to the Brigadier-General or commanding officer of his Brigade. Those brave men and true patriots who are resolved to continue to serve and defend their brethren, privileges, and property, are to consider themselves engaged to the last day of *December*, 1776, unless sooner discharged by the honourable the Continental Congress, and will in like manner signify their intentions. This return to be made at orderly time, *Wednesday* next.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 23, 1775.

(Parole, *Hancock*.)

(Countersign, *Cushing*.)

Colonel *David Brewer*, of the Ninth Regiment of Foot, tried at a General Court-Martial, whereof Brigadier-General *Thomas* was President, for "procuring a Lieutenant's commission for his son, an inexperienced boy of sixteen or seventeen years of age, and returning him as in the publick service from the 24th of *April*, and drawing his pay for the month of *August*, during all which time the said boy was at home, in his father's service, contrary to the repeated remonstrances of the officers of the Regiment; and, also, for making a return to the Committee of Supplies for a larger number of blankets than were requisite for said Regiment; and, also, for taking the men from the publick service, in the Army, and employing them in his own private business, in labour on his farm." The Court-Martial, on mature consideration, are of opinion, that the two last articles of the accusation are supported fully against the prisoner, and therefore unanimously adjudge, that Colonel *David Brewer* be dismissed the service.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 24, 1775.

(Parole, *Trumbull*.)

(Countersign, *Langdon*.)

The General approves the sentence of the General Court-Martial, in yesterday's orders.

#### COMMITTEE OF CONFERENCE WITH THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read November 1, 1775.]

Cambridge, October 24, 1775.

SIR: We arrived at this place on the 15th, and should have proceeded immediately to perform the duty imposed by the Congress, but the President of the Congress of *New-Hampshire* was detained, by the illness of his family, from attending. After waiting two days for him, it was determined to call in General *Sullivan* to represent that Colony. The President joined us next day, and we have been constantly employed in the consideration of the many important matters with which we are charged, all of which we hope will be finished to-day.

We enclose you a copy of the several determinations of this meeting, on those heads on which the Governours of *Rhode-Island* and *Connecticut*, the Council of this Province, the President of the Congress of *New-Hampshire*, together with the General, were directed to be consulted; by which you will see that they were unanimously of opinion, not only that any reduction of pay was absolutely impracticable, but that a bare proposal of this nature would cause such discontents, if not mutinies, as would, perhaps, prove the ruin of the Army. We are sorry to find this opinion too much confirmed by the difficulty that occurs in prevailing on the troops of *Connecticut* to enlist for the month of *December* only, according to the directions of Congress.

Under these circumstances, we thought it our duty to consent that the General should immediately proceed to a new enlistment of the present Army for the next year, without waiting for the directions of Congress, being convinced, by the opinion not only of the gentlemen we were directed to consult, but of every officer we conversed with on the subject, that every moment's delay was big with danger. We have, however, reserved, in the terms of the new enlistment, a right in Congress to disband at pleasure, without mentioning the month's additional pay, voted the

soldiers in case they had enlisted at five Dollars per month.

Last night we received the melancholy account of the burning the Town of *Falmouth* by some ships, sent for that purpose by Admiral *Graves*, the commanding officer of which declared he had orders to destroy every sea-port between that and *Boston*. It is easy to conceive what effects this must produce in this camp; every soldier who came from *Falmouth* insisting on leave to go and take care of his family, and to find a place for them, where they may be covered from the inclemency of the approaching winter. Indeed, it is too reasonable a request to be refused. Should the same fate fall to the share of many such Towns, it is easy to foretell what must happen to the Army, especially should it happen before the new Army is enlisted. This, we hope, will not only excuse our conduct, but induce Congress to hasten their determinations upon this matter.

One more reason for despatch is, that men may much more probably enlist before, than after, they feel the hardships of a winter campaign.

Upon examining the journals of Assembly, it appears that the men raised in the years 1758 and 1759, by this Colony, received fourteen Pounds bounty, and had thirty-six Shillings per month, pay, which, as their engagements were for six months only, was much higher terms than the present, when no other bounty is allowed than a coat to each man.

We are, with great respect, Sir, your most obedient,

B. FRANKLIN,  
BENJ. HARRISON,  
THOS. LYNCH.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Continental Congress at *Philadelphia*.

#### PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE OF CONFERENCE AT THE CAMP AT CAMBRIDGE.

Minutes of a Conference of the Delegates of the honourable Continental Congress, the Deputy-Governours of *Connecticut* and *Rhode-Island*, and the Committee of the Council of *Massachusetts-Bay*, with General *Washington*, began at Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 18, 1775, and continued to the 22d of the same month. Present:

His Excellency General *Washington*.

The Hon. Deputy-Governour *Griswold* and *Nathaniel Wales*, Esq., *Connecticut*.

The Hon. Deputy-Governour *Cooke*, *Rhode-Island*.

The Hon. *Thomas Lynch*, Doctor *Benjamin Franklin*, and Colonel *Benjamin Harrison*, Delegates from the Congress.

The Hon. *James Bowdoin*, Colonel *Otis*, *William Sever*, and *Walter Spooner*, Committee of Council of *Massachusetts-Bay*.

The Credentials of the several Members of this Conference for *Connecticut* and *Massachusetts-Bay*, were then read.

The President of the Provincial Convention of *New-Hampshire* not yet attending, General *Sullivan* was desired to attend this Conference, and took his seat accordingly.

The Members of the Conference then proceeded upon the instructions from the Congress, which were read through, and then again separately; and it was considered—

1st. To cause proper methods to be taken for continuing the *Connecticut* Troops (now near *Boston*) in the Continental service, upon the same terms as they are at present, until the last day of next *December*; hereupon,

Resolved, That it is the opinion of the Members of this Conference, that the General immediately direct the Field-Officers of the *Connecticut* Troops, that they consult with their inferior officers and men, and endeavour to learn what number of them will continue in the service to the last day of *December*, upon the present terms, and that as soon as possible.

The third Instruction was then read by paragraphs, containing the following articles, viz:

First. What number of men the new Army before *Boston* should consist of?

1st. The Committee having been informed that this question had been lately agitated in the Council of General Officers, desired the result might be communicated; by

which it appeared that it was their unanimous opinion that the new Army, intended to lie before *Boston*, should not consist of less than twenty thousand three hundred and seventy-two men. In which opinion, on a consideration of all circumstances, this Committee unanimously concurs. Agreed, including Officers.

Second. What should be the pay of the Officers and Privates; that of some of the former in the present Army being, it is apprehended, too low, and that of the latter too high?

*Answer.* That of the Privates, unanimously agreed, cannot be reduced; and agreed, by a majority, that raising the pay of the Officers would be inconvenient and improper. It was also unanimously agreed, that, under the present circumstances, the proposition of lowering the pay of the Troops would be attended with dangerous consequences.

October 19, 1775.

The Members of the Committee to confer with General *Washington* met. Present as yesterday.

*Matthew Thornton*, Esq., President of the Convention of *New-Hampshire*, attending, took his seat this day.

It was now proposed for consideration, what number each Company and how many Companies each Regiment should contain.

*Agreed, unanimously*, That each Regiment consist of seven hundred and twenty-eight men, including Officers; that it be divided into eight Companies, each Company to consist of one Captain, two Lieutenants, one Ensign, four Sergeants, four Corporals, two Drums or Fifes, seventy-six Privates.

2d. Of what kind and quantity of provisions a Ration should consist?

*Resolved*, That it be as follows: One pound of beef or three-quarters of a pound of pork, or one pound of salt fish, per day; one pound of bread or flour per day; three pints of peas or beans per week, or vegetables equivalent, at six Shillings per bushel for peas or beans; one pint of milk per man per day, or at the rate of one Penny per pint; one half pint of rice, or one pint of *Indian* meal, per man per week; one quart of spruce beer or cider per man, per day, or nine gallons of molasses per Company of one hundred men, per week; three pounds of candles to one hundred men, per week, for squads; twenty-four pounds of soft, or eight pounds of hard soap, for one hundred men, per week.

3d. What is the best method of providing Arms for the Troops to be engaged in the new Army?

*Agreed*, That it be recommended to the several Conventions or Assemblies of the Colonies, respectively, to set and keep their Gunsmiths at work to manufacture good Firelocks with Bayonets; each Firelock, to be made with a good Bridle Lock, three-quarters of an inch bore, and of good substance at the breech; the Barrel to be three feet eight inches in length; the Bayonet to be eighteen inches in the blade; with a steel Ramrod, the upper loop therefor being trumpet-mouthed. That the price to be given be fixed by the Assembly or Convention, or Committee of Safety of each Colony, and to import all that can be procured; and that the good Arms of such soldiers as leave the service, be retained on a valuation made of them.

October 20, 1775.

The Committee met. Present as before.

It was now proposed for consideration, what will be the best method of providing Clothes for the Troops which are to compose the new Army?

*Agreed*, That the Clothing be provided by the Continent, and paid for by stoppages out of the Soldiers' wages, at ten Shillings per month; that as much as possible of the Cloth, for this purpose, be dyed brown, and the distinctions of Regiments made in the facings; also, that a man who brings a good new Blanket into the camp, should be allowed two Dollars therefor, and take it away with him at the end of the campaign.

2d. What is the best method of getting Provisions for the Army?

*Agreed*, That in procuring salt Provisions, it will be best to drive the Cattle and Hogs, at proper seasons, to the camp, there to be cured, and that the *New-England* Colo-

nies can supply the Army fully with these articles. That in the article of Bread and Flour, the Commissary proceed in the way he has done for some time past, that appearing both safe and frugal.

3d. By whom the Officers should be chosen or recommended, and how the best Officers and men, in the present Army, may be engaged for the next, making a complete arrangement of the whole?

*Agreed*, That such Officers as have served in the present Army to approbation, and are willing to stay, be preferred; if there are more of them than are necessary for the new Army, the General to distinguish such as he deems best qualified.

*Agreed*, upon a representation from the General, That it be recommended to the several Legislatures of *New-England*, that proper authority be given him to impress Carriages, Vessels, Horses, and other things necessary, at a reasonable rate, for the transportation or march of the Army, or any part of it, or on any other emergency; and that this power may be deputed in writing, under the hand of the General, to the Quartermaster-General, or to any inferior Officer, who are to be accountable for any abuse thereof.

October 21, 1775.

Members of the Conference met. Present as before, except General *Sullivan*.

It appearing, on a full discussion and consideration of all circumstances, that any attempt to reduce the present pay would probably prevent the Soldiers re-enlisting, and that the advancement of the season does not admit of any delay in proceeding to form the new Army,

*Agreed*, That it be proposed to the Officers now serving in the present Army, that they signify in writing, as soon as possible, which of them will continue to serve and defend their Country, and which of them will retire; and that such Officers as propose to continue in the service, and are approved by the General, proceed to enlist their men into the Continental service, upon the same pay and allowance of provisions as is now given; their service to continue to the last day of *December*, 1776, subject to be discharged at any time by the Continental Congress, as has been heretofore practised in the like cases.

*Agreed*, That if, upon trial, it should appear that the number of twenty thousand three hundred and seventy-two men, before resolved upon, cannot be raised out of the present Army, that then the Officers appointed for the new Army recruit their several Regiments and Companies to their full complement; and in case the necessity of the service should require it, the General be empowered to call forth the Minute-Men or Militia from this or the neighbouring Colonies, according to the nature and exigence of the service.

The Rules and Regulations of the Continental Army were then taken under consideration, and the following alterations proposed, viz:

1. All persons convicted of holding a treacherous correspondence with or giving intelligence to the enemy, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as a General Court-Martial shall think proper.

October 22, 1775.

The Members of the Conference met. Present as yesterday.

The Rules and Articles of the Continental Army were again considered.

*Agreed*, That it be recommended to the several Legislatures of the Colonies, or Conventions, to enact a law, or pass an ordinance, inflicting the following punishment upon such as harbour Deserters, knowing them to be such, viz: A fine upon all such offenders, not less than thirty nor more than fifty Dollars; and in case of inability to pay the fine, to be punished with whipping, not exceeding thirty-nine lashes for each offence. That any person who shall apprehend a Deserter, and bring him to the Regiment to which he belongs, upon a certificate thereof by the Colonel or commanding officer of such Regiment, shall be entitled to receive five Dollars, and all reasonable expenses, from the Continental Paymaster, which is to be deducted from the pay of such Soldier.

2. That all Commissioned Officers found guilty, by a General Court-Martial, of any fraud or embezzlement, shall

forfeit all his pay, be *ipso facto* cashiered, and deemed unfit for further service as an Officer.

That all Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers convicted, before a Regimental Court-Martial, of stealing, embezzling, or destroying Ammunition, Provisions, Tools, or any thing belonging to the publick stores, if a Non-Commissioned Officer, to be reduced to the ranks, punished with whipping, not less than fifteen nor more than thirty-nine lashes, at the discretion of the Court-Martial; if a private Soldier, with the same corporal punishment.

That it be recommended to the several Legislatures of the Colonies to empower the Commander-in-Chief, or the Officer commanding a detachment or an out-post, to administer an oath, and swear any person or persons to the truth of any information or intelligence, or any other matter relative to the publick service.

That in the punishment of cashiering a Commissioned Officer for cowardice or fraud, it be added that the crime, name, place of abode, and punishment of the delinquent, be published in the newspapers in and about the camp, and of that Colony from which the offender came or usually resides; after which, it shall be deemed scandalous in any Officer to associate with him.

That the Third Article of the Rules, &c., be amended by making the punishment refer to the Second instead of the First Article.

That the Fifth Article be amended by making the offence punishable with death, or otherwise, at the discretion of a General Court-Martial.

That the Eighth Article be amended to make deserters to the enemy, who may afterwards fall into our hands, punishable with death, or otherwise, at the discretion of a General Court-Martial.

That Articles Twenty and Twenty-One be amended by punishing the offences therein specified, in the following manner, viz: An Officer offending, to be cashiered and drummed out of the Army with infamy; a private Soldier, to be whipped not less than twenty nor more than thirty-nine lashes, according to the nature of the offence.

That the Seventeenth Article be amended by expressing the following punishment, viz: The Officer to be mulcted one month's pay for the first offence, cashiered for the second; a Soldier to be closely confined seven days, on bread and water, for the first offence, for the second offence the same punishment, and a forfeiture of one week's pay.

That the Twenty-Fifth Article be amended by leaving out the word *immediately*; and after the word *death*, substituting the words *by any person on the spot*.

That the Twenty-Ninth Article be amended by making the embezzlement of the stores therein mentioned punished as the like offence upon the stores mentioned in the Fifteenth Article of the Rules and Regulations of the Army.

That the Thirtieth Article be amended by making the offences punishable as the breach of the Twentieth and Twenty-First Articles, together with a forfeiture of all share of plunder taken from the enemy.

That the Fifty-Fifth Article be amended by expressing the punishment, viz: cashiering and mulcting of his pay.

That the Fifty-Seventh Article be amended so as to include all Surgeons and their Mates, and to make the offence of giving a false certificate of health punishable as a false certificate with respect to absence.

It appearing that both General and Special Orders are not duly obeyed,

*Agreed*, That it be recommended to the honourable Congress to form a new Article, by which Officers or Soldiers, wilfully or negligently disobeying such orders, be punished at the discretion of a Regimental Court-Martial when the offence is against a Regimental Order; by a General Court-Martial when the offence is against an order given from the Commander-in-Chief, or the commanding officer of any detachment or post, and such General Court-Martial can be had.

The Committee then proceeded to the consideration of such matters as have been mentioned in the General's letters to the Congress, upon which no order has been made; and

1st. What steps are necessary to be pursued with regard to Doctor *Church*? If guilty, the Articles for the government of the Army point out a very inadequate pun-

ishment, and to set him at liberty must be exceedingly dangerous?

Upon a discussion of all circumstances, it was agreed to refer Doctor *Church*, for trial and punishment, to the General Court of *Massachusetts-Bay*, but no procedure to be had hereupon until the pleasure of the Congress be known on the late application made by the General.

2d. What distinctions are necessary to be made between Vessels and Cargoes taken by the Armed Vessels in the pay of the Continent, and those taken by individuals? Should not the fitting out Privateers, by individuals, be done under some authority, and accidental captures subject to some regulations, to prevent piracies and other capital abuses which may arise?

*Agreed*, That the General Court ought, properly, to take cognizance of all Armed Vessels fitted out by individuals in this Province, and that commissions should be granted in such cases, or at least the captures made under some authority. That the captures made by Armed Vessels, in the pay of the Continent, be disposed of by the General, for the publick use, until the Continental Congress give further directions.

The Delegates then proposed to the consideration of the Members, what number of effective men it may be expected that the Colonies of *New-Hampshire*, *Massachusetts-Bay*, *Connecticut*, and *Rhode-Island*, could and would furnish by the 10th of *March* next, and on what terms?

The *Massachusetts* Gentlemen were of opinion that twenty thousand effective men might be raised in their Province, to serve the next campaign, if absolutely necessary, on the terms of the present Army, (viz: a coat, forty Shillings per month, one month's wages being advanced,) and a greater number to come in on a special emergency.

The *Connecticut* Gentlemen were of opinion that eight thousand men may be raised in their Province for the next campaign, on the same terms as the present, viz: forty Shillings per month, and forty Shillings bounty.

The President of *New-Hampshire* Convention gave his opinion that his Colony could and would furnish three thousand men, for the next campaign, at the rate of forty Shillings per month, without a bounty, unless a bounty was given in the adjoining Colonies, in which case they would expect it.

The Governour of *Rhode-Island* gave his opinion that that Province could not go further than they have done this campaign, viz: to raise fifteen hundred men, and on the same terms.

Upon considering the additional instruction, it was unanimously agreed, that the number of Forces necessary for the Northern Department depended so much upon events, and particularly the success of the present expedition against *Canada*, that no probable calculation can be made at this time; therefore deferred.

It was then deliberated, what should be done with Tory property; how is it to be applied or treated? Some of the Tories have estates near the Camp at *Cambridge*, which have wood upon them, and other articles wanted for the Army; ought they to be meddled with?

*Agreed*, That the determination of this matter be referred to the Congress.

The General then proposed the following question:

Should there not be a reasonable price fixed upon Wood, Hay, and other articles wanted for the Army, to prevent imposition and extortion?

*Agreed*, That if it be indispensably necessary, such articles should be taken at a valuation, and that a regulation, corresponding herewith, be recommended to the General Court of this Province.

The Conference then broke up with the several Governours of *Connecticut* and *Rhode-Island*, the President of *New-Hampshire*, and the Council of *Massachusetts-Bay*; and the Delegates then proceeded to confer with the General on several other matters of general concern.

I do hereby certify, that the foregoing are Minutes of the Conference held pursuant to the instructions of the honourable Continental Congress to the Honourable *Thomas Lynch*, Doctor *Benjamin Franklin*, and Colonel *Benjamin Harrison*, appointed to confer with the General, the above Governours, the President of the Convention of *New-Hampshire*, and the Council of *Massachusetts-Bay*, on the



most effectual method of continuing, supporting, and regulating a Continental Army.

JOSEPH REED, *Secretary.*

MINUTES OF A CONFERENCE WITH THE GENERAL BY A COMMITTEE OF CONFERENCE.

October 23, 1775.

The Delegates now proceeded to confer with General *Washington*, as well on sundry matters mentioned in his letters to the Congress, upon which no order had been made, as also upon other matters occurring in the course of this business, viz:

1st. In the new establishment of the Army, should the General Officers be allowed Regiments, and the Field-Officers Companies?

Agreed in the negative unanimously.

2d. The affairs of the Hospital require a Director-General, if Doctor *Church* is unworthy of continuing in that office. Lieutenant-Colonel *Hand*, late a Surgeon in the Army, and Doctor *Foster*, are the only two who have made application for the office to the General.

Agreed, That this be referred wholly to the Congress.

3d. In what light are Vessels, which are made captures of, with their Cargoes, to be considered? that is, what part is to be assigned the captors, in the pay of the Continent, and where Vessels are fitted out at the publick expense, and how is the residue of the Cargo and Vessel to be disposed of?

The instructions given by the General, to the Armed Vessels now out, being considered, were approved, except that one-third of the whole capture be allowed the Officers and men, without any reserve.

4th. What is to be done with Prisoners taken in transports by Vessels, either in the Continental pay or others? Are they to be detained as Prisoners, or released? If the former, what distinctions are to be made between those taken by the Continental Vessels and others? in respect to the General's cognizance of them is meant.

Agreed, That all persons taken in arms, on board any prize, be deemed Prisoners, at the disposal of the General, as well such prizes as are taken by Vessels fitted out in the pay of the Continent, as others. That all Vessels, employed merely as transports, and unarmed, with their crews, be set at liberty, upon giving security to return to *Europe*; but that this indulgence be not extended longer than to the 1st of *April* next.

5th. In what manner are Prisoners to be treated, what allowance made them, and how are they to be clothed?

Agreed, That they be treated as Prisoners of War, but with humanity, and the allowance of provisions to be the rations of the Army; that the Officers, being in pay, should supply themselves with clothes, their bills to be taken therefor; the Soldiers furnished as they now are.

6th. Suppose Troops should be landed at *New-York*, is it expected that any part of the Army before *Boston* be detached while the Ministerial Troops remain there?

Agreed, That the number of men in the new Army being calculated to oppose the Army at *Boston*, it is not expected that the General should detach any part of it to *New-York* or elsewhere, unless it appears to him necessary so to do for the common safety.

7th. Ought not Negroes to be excluded from the new enlistment, especially such as are slaves? all were thought improper by the Council of Officers.

Agreed, That they be rejected altogether.

8th. How often should the Troops be paid? The General Officers were divided upon this point; some were for a payment per month, others every three months.

Agreed, That they be paid monthly.

9th. Are the Rations which have been allowed the Officers, and have issued, (an account thereof given to the Congress, and now laid before the Committee,) agreeable?

Agreed, That the present allowance be continued, as being usual and necessary.

10th. Is it advisable to propose an exchange of Prisoners? Should any of the Officers and Soldiers in the Army or Navy, now in our power, be given up for any except the Officers and Soldiers of the *American* Army?

Agreed, That an exchange will be proper—Citizens for

Citizens, Officers for Officers of equal rank, and Soldiers for Soldiers.

11th. A proposition has been made in behalf of Ensign *Moland*, to go and reside among his friends in *Pennsylvania*, giving his parole; would this be disagreeable?

Agreed, That under all circumstances it is best he should remain where he is.

12th. Artificers of different sorts have been employed on the best terms they could be got, but may nevertheless appear high, none having less than one Shilling extraordinary for every day they work; some have four Pounds ten Shillings per month, and with great difficulty got on these terms. Is this agreeable?

Agreed, That it is, and that the General go on upon the present agreement, as being the best that can probably be made.

13th. The Rifle Companies have exceeded their establishment in point of numbers, but have nevertheless been paid, as they had no more Officers than were allowed by Congress. Is this right?

Agreed, That the General pick out from each Company such as are not marksmen, and dismiss them in such manner as will be safest, with an allowance of pay to go home, if they do not choose to enlist into other corps; and, in the mean time, that all receive their pay.

14th. Very unhappy disputes prevailed in the Regiment of Artillery. Colonel *Gridley* is become very obnoxious to that corps, and the General is informed that he will prove the destruction of the Regiment, if continued therein. What is to be done in this case?

Agreed, That as all Officers must be approved by the General, if it shall appear, in forming a new Army, that the difference is irreconcilable, Colonel *Gridley* be dismissed in some honourable way; and that the half pay which he renounced, by entering into the *American* Army, ought to be compensated to him.

15th. Artillery of different kinds will be wanted. How is it to be got, and where?

Agreed, That what can be spared from *New-York* and *Crown Point* be procured.

16th. Engineers are also much wanted. Where can they be got?

Agreed, To recommend to the Congress *Henry Knor*, Esq., and Lieutenant-Colonel *Putnam*, who have skill in this branch, as Assistant Engineers, with suitable pay, and rank as Lieutenant-Colonels; the present pay of Assistant Engineers being deemed too small.

17th. Several *Indian* Chiefs of the *St. François*, *Pennobscot*, *Stockbridge*, and *St. John's* Tribes, have been to offer their services, and told they would be called for when wanted, and dismissed with presents. Ought they to be called, if a necessity for them should appear, and is the giving them presents proper?

Agreed, That these *Indians*, or others, may be called on in case of real necessity, and that the giving them presents is both suitable and proper.

18th. Would it not be advisable to have Expresses posted along the roads, at different distances, (persons of character,) for the purpose of conveying early and frequent intelligence?

Agreed, That such a regulation is highly necessary, but that the mode of carrying it into execution be left to the Congress.

19th. Lead and Flints are much wanted. Where and in what quantities can they be had?

Agreed, That as much Lead as can be spared from the Northern Department, and is wanted here, should be sent down from *Ticonderoga*, and all other supplies of these articles attended to.

20th. Several issuing Commissaries and Clerks are necessarily employed under the Commissary-General, for which no provision is made. Several Assistant Quartermasters are also employed, in order to discharge that duty. A Clerk is and always has been found necessary to assist in the office of the Adjutant-General. What pay should be allowed them?

The Commissary being sick, and unable to explain the duty of those Commissaries, Clerks, &c., Agreed, That he draw up a Memorial to the Congress, stating the ranks, duties, &c., of the several officers under him; that the

Quartermaster-General do the same, to enable the Congress to fix the proportion of pay to be allowed them. That these Memorials be first shown to the General, and by him transmitted to the Congress.

21st. Six Vessels, armed, are now fitted out and fitting, upon the best terms, to intercept the enemy's supplies. Will this be agreeable to the Congress?

*Agreed*, That the Committee approve of the scheme, and will recommend it to the Congress.

October 24, 1775.

The Committee proceeded in their Conference on the General's queries, viz:

1st. When the Army receives such supplies of Powder as to be enabled to spare some to the country, how and upon what terms is it to be done?

*Agreed*, That it be sold to them at a reasonable price.

2d. Tents, if the Army should have occasion to take the field, will be indispensably necessary for the Officers and men. How are they to be provided, and are the Officers to be allowed any?

*Agreed*, That it be recommended to the honourable Congress to pay an early attention to this article, and, if the pay of the Officers is not considerably increased, that Tents be allowed them.

The General informed the Committee that he had given particular orders that all the Tents, now in use, should be carefully packed up in proper places during the winter.

The Council of War lately held, having, in consequence of an intimation from the Congress, deliberated on the expediency of an attack upon *Boston*, and determined that at present it was not practicable, the General wishes to know how far it may be deemed proper and advisable to avail himself of the season to destroy the Troops, who propose to winter at *Boston*, by a bombardment, when the harbour is blocked up; or, in other words, whether the loss of the Town, and the property therein, are to be so considered as that an attack upon the Troops there should be avoided, when it evidently appears that the Town must of consequence be destroyed.

The Committee were of opinion this is a matter of too much importance to be determined by them, therefore refer it to the Congress.

The General now requested that the Committee would represent to the Congress the necessity of having Money constantly and regularly sent, and that some regulation, upon this head, should be made as soon as possible. Also, that the Congress would be pleased to establish or recommend it to the Legislature of this Province to establish some court for the trial and condemnation of Vessels taken from the enemy, so that they may be distinguished from those of a different character, and all abuses prevented as much as possible.

A true copy of the Minutes of the Conference held by the Delegates from the Continental Congress with General *Washington*.

JOSEPH REED, *Secretary*.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 24, 1775.

#### MEMORIAL OF THE JUDGE ADVOCATE AT CAMBRIDGE.

#### *Remarks on the Rules and Articles for the government of the Continental Troops.*

It has been objected to this Military Code, that most of the offences described in it are punishable by a General Court-Martial only. Experience has shown the inconveniences of this, and given weight to the objection. The time it takes to assemble a General Court-Martial, which, by the Thirty-Third Article, must consist of thirteen members at least, joined to the injury of taking officers from other duty, are sufficient reasons, without adducing others, to enlarge the jurisdiction of the Regimental Courts-Martial, by lessening the number of crimes triable by General ones. It has been said that the men who compose our Army are *American* citizens, and have been always possessed of the privileges of the common law, one grand right of which is trial by jury; and, to reconcile them to the summary mode of proceedings in Courts-Martial, they are tried by thirteen, which is one more than a petty jury consists of; and thus, while the idea of a jury is kept up, the

delinquent will more patiently submit to the adjudications of the Court.

To this it is answered, when a man assumes the soldier he lays aside the citizen, and must be content to submit to a temporary relinquishment of some of his civil rights; the brave and virtuous admit the reasonableness of this, and men of opposite characters are not to be talked with. The service is greatly hurt by a General Court-Martial sitting constantly; but it must be so till fewer offences are made cognizable by such a Court alone, or until the Army is reduced. To obviate these difficulties, it is proposed—

That the offences mentioned in the Eighth, Ninth, Twenty-First, and Twenty-Second Articles, and ordered to be brought before a General Court-Martial, be in future tried by a Regimental Court-Martial.

By Articles Nineteenth, Twenty-Fourth, and some others, the Commissioned Officers, for failure of duty, &c., are punishable by a Regimental Court-Martial. This, it is presumed, was not the intention of the framers of the Articles. An amendment of each of these Articles should be made, or a general one added, subjecting all offences of the Commissioned Officers to the judgment of a General Court-Martial only.

It is a complaint that, in several instances, the offences are not sufficiently defined, and that the punishments are left too much at discretion. It is hoped, if the Articles are revised, this observation will have attention paid to it.

The Fifty-First Article ordains that capital punishment shall be inflicted in no instance except in cases expressly mentioned, which are in Articles Twenty-Fifth, Twenty-Sixth, Thirty-First; to which should have been added the offence "of corresponding and giving intelligence to the enemy," punishable by Twenty-Eighth Article. If any crime can deserve death in a camp, surely this must; as by such villany the best concerted enterprise may be defeated, and an army destroyed.

Death ought to be the punishment of mutiny, (*vide* Article Fifth,) according to the aggravation of the offence, as this crime may be productive of fatal effects; and, for the same reason, desertion to the enemy should be made capital.

The punishment of flagellation (limited by Fifty-First Article to thirty-nine lashes) is thought badly calculated to maintain that discipline, without which an army is but an armed rabble. There have been instances, where offences have been aggravated, that the Court-Martial have, when they could fairly do it, adjudged the offence to be a breach of different Articles, and ordered thirty-nine lashes for the breach of each Article, and thereby proportioned the punishment to the crime. But there are many reasons against this management. *New-England* people are not so bigoted to *Mosaick* institutions as is imagined. Was whipping confined to one hundred lashes, instead of thirty-nine, it would not be objected to by any man who knows the nature of a camp. Nine-tenths of the officers who compose the present Army think this addition absolutely necessary.

The first paragraph of the Third Article is nugatory, because the Article it refers to has no penalty annexed to it.

If the form of the oath is added to the Thirty-Third instead of the Fifty-Third Article, this last Article will be found superfluous.

In Article Twenty-First, the punishment should be expressed. Too much severity can hardly be shown to this offence, which may be attended with the most destructive consequences.

In addition to the provision made against false musters, false returns, &c., a general Article should be inserted, prohibiting and punishing every species of fraud. The infamous arts which speculation and avarice have practised, to cheat the publick, render an Article of this kind extremely necessary.

#### MEMORIAL FROM JOHN PARKE AND JOHN G. FRAZER TO THE COMMITTEE OF CONGRESS.

October 25, 1775.

#### *To the Honourable the Committee of Congress:*

GENTLEMEN: We do not intend to claim any extraordinary merit from our services, or to take an ungenerous advantage from the calamity of the times. We do not wish

for emoluments, but the proper supplies of necessity and convenience; wishing for nothing more than what our situation in the Army requires. Your Honours have been pleased to fix a certain ration of money and provisions for our accommodation, which, as we have no authority to contradict, we would wish your Honours would take the matter into your further consideration, whether the rank of a Cap-

tain, with six Pounds per month, will defray our expenses, or compensate for the constant trouble and fatigue of, Gentlemen, your obliged humble servants,  
JOHN PARKE,  
Assistant Quartermaster at Roxbury.  
JOHN G. FRAZER,  
Assistant Quartermaster at Winter and Prospect Hills.

General Return of the Army of the United Colonies, commanded by his Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esquire, General and Commander-in-Chief, Head-Quarters at CAMBRIDGE, OCTOBER 17, 1775.

Regiments.	Officers present.												Rank and File.					Wanting to complete.	Since last Return.							
	Commissioned.					Staff.			Non-commissioned.						Sergeants.	Drums and Fifes.	Privates.		Enlisted.	Dead.	Discharged.	Deserted.				
	Colonels.	Lieut. Colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.	Chaplains.	Adjutants.		Quartermasters.	Surgeons.	Mates.	Sergeants.	Drums and Fifes.												
1. Colonel Frye's.....	1	1	7	15	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	26	13	306	25	31	18	4	384	—	—	116	—	—	—	4
2. Colonel Thompson's.....	1	1	7	20	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	28	6	471	30	32	1	1	535	—	—	—	2	1	—	—
3. Colonel Read's.....	1	1	9	7	4	1	1	—	—	1	1	30	12	283	52	37	23	103	498	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
4. Colonel Learned's.....	1	1	9	20	—	1	1	1	1	1	1	40	21	371	27	5	23	28	454	—	—	—	—	—	6	—
5. Colonel Nixon's.....	1	1	3	12	—	1	—	1	1	1	1	25	17	208	19	28	19	141	415	—	—	85	—	—	—	—
6. Colonel Stark's.....	1	1	7	6	5	—	1	1	—	1	1	25	16	276	40	27	21	128	492	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
7. Colonel J. Brewer's.....	1	—	6	16	—	—	1	1	1	1	1	28	14	236	41	30	19	38	364	—	—	134	—	—	4	6
8. Colonel Fellows's.....	1	1	10	20	—	1	1	1	1	1	1	39	20	312	36	11	11	98	468	1	—	32	—	1	—	—
9. Colonel D. Brewer's.....	1	1	7	17	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	39	19	358	32	8	17	30	445	—	—	55	—	—	3	1
10. Colonel Prescott's.....	1	1	9	16	—	—	1	1	1	1	1	42	19	350	19	37	6	14	426	—	—	124	—	—	—	—
11. Colonel Poor's.....	1	—	6	7	5	1	1	1	1	1	1	22	15	294	77	20	23	117	531	—	—	—	1	—	—	5
12. Colonel Varnum's.....	1	—	6	7	5	1	1	1	1	1	1	16	17	241	53	—	11	88	393	—	—	2	—	—	—	—
13. Colonel Parsons's.....	1	1	6	12	8	1	1	1	1	2	2	42	27	566	84	8	34	45	737	5	—	56	—	—	—	—
14. Colonel Hitchcock's.....	1	—	7	4	5	—	—	—	—	1	1	16	15	293	29	18	26	49	415	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
15. Colonel Church's.....	1	1	3	5	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	13	8	234	11	46	27	76	394	—	—	—	—	1	2	2
16. Colonel Cotton's.....	1	1	10	19	—	1	1	1	1	1	1	40	20	394	23	36	22	27	502	—	—	—	—	—	1	—
17. Colonel Little's.....	1	—	6	16	—	1	1	1	1	1	1	23	15	340	21	41	15	102	519	—	—	—	—	—	—	3
18. Colonel Danielson's.....	1	1	11	19	—	—	1	1	1	1	1	40	19	316	36	3	26	85	466	—	—	84	—	—	6	1
19. Colonel Mansfield's.....	1	—	6	16	—	—	—	—	1	1	1	27	15	290	34	35	24	108	491	1	—	9	—	—	—	—
20. Colonel Reed's, of Uxbridge.....	1	1	7	14	—	—	1	1	1	1	1	27	16	370	19	17	9	55	470	1	30	—	—	—	4	—
21. Colonel Glover's.....	1	—	5	13	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	27	8	320	7	22	18	121	488	8	—	12	1	—	—	1
22. Colonel Walker's.....	1	1	6	15	—	1	1	1	1	1	1	28	15	311	36	31	22	18	418	1	—	82	—	1	5	—
23. Colonel Whitcomb's.....	1	1	7	16	—	1	1	1	1	1	1	32	12	369	50	21	23	49	512	7	—	—	—	—	1	—
24. Colonel Doolittle's.....	1	1	7	10	—	1	1	1	1	1	1	26	17	212	47	39	17	67	382	3	118	—	—	—	—	8
25. Colonel Woodbridge's.....	1	1	8	17	—	—	1	1	1	1	1	24	13	280	37	21	15	45	398	4	102	—	2	3	—	—
26. Colonel Paterson's.....	1	1	8	14	—	1	1	1	1	1	1	39	18	309	14	25	16	43	407	—	—	93	—	2	2	—
27. Colonel Bridge's.....	1	—	8	20	—	—	1	1	1	1	1	32	17	334	39	44	14	33	464	—	—	36	—	2	2	—
28. Colonel Sargent's.....	1	—	5	15	—	—	—	—	1	1	1	36	18	315	36	27	28	26	432	2	2	68	—	—	—	—
29. Colonel Huntington's.....	1	1	7	15	6	1	1	1	1	1	1	48	35	406	60	13	22	68	569	—	—	—	—	1	10	—
30. Colonel Scammons's.....	1	—	8	12	—	1	1	—	1	1	1	34	16	377	25	5	18	29	454	1	—	46	—	—	1	1
31. Colonel Phinney's.....	1	1	8	15	—	—	1	1	1	1	1	34	18	376	25	7	21	15	444	—	—	56	—	—	2	—
32. Colonel Ward's.....	1	1	9	17	—	1	1	1	1	1	1	40	17	352	25	17	11	45	450	3	—	50	—	—	—	1
33. Colonel Wylley's.....	1	—	3	16	8	1	1	1	1	2	2	50	26	493	133	9	47	128	816	1	3	70	—	—	15	—
34. Colonel Storrs's.....	1	1	2	5	14	7	1	1	1	1	1	44	25	533	99	—	25	148	805	—	—	60	—	—	15	—
35. Colonel Bailey's.....	1	1	7	9	5	1	1	1	1	1	1	30	14	295	25	51	24	79	474	—	—	26	—	1	2	—
36. Colonel Groaton's.....	1	1	10	20	—	—	1	1	1	1	1	49	20	333	15	47	18	52	470	—	—	30	—	—	1	—
37. Late Colonel Gardner's.....	1	—	6	13	—	—	1	1	1	1	1	31	17	298	13	39	13	47	410	—	—	90	—	—	2	3
38. Late Colonel Gerrish's.....	1	1	10	19	—	—	1	1	1	1	1	49	18	436	29	23	17	6	516	2	—	—	—	—	—	—
39. Colonel Webb's.....	1	1	10	16	10	1	1	1	1	1	1	47	26	445	19	35	2	43	544	4	—	22	—	—	—	—
Four Companies Riflemen, from Va. and Md.	—	—	3	9	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	13	4	215	34	1	—	1	251	—	—	—	—	—	—	2
Two Companies in Colonel Hinman's Regiment, and four Independent Companies..	—	1	6	12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	24	12	394	—	—	—	—	394	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total.....	32	33	29	288	575	71	22	34	34	37	36	1298	690	13923	1476	952	746	2400	19497	9	42	1688	4	14	97	34

HORATIO GATES, Adjutant-General.

Inventory of Ordnance and Stores necessary for the present Army, supposing it to consist of twenty thousand Men.

Cambridge, October 20, 1775.

Cannon, viz: 24 and 18 pounders, (battering cannon,) 36; 12 and 9 pounders, 20; 6, 4, and 3 pounders, (small cannon and field-pieces,) 40—total, 100—with carriages and implements complete.

Mortars, viz: 10 inch mortars, 6; 8 inch do., 2; 7 inch do., 2; 8 inch howitzers, 3—total, 13—with beds and carriages complete.

Guns, 6; platforms, complete, for guns, 100; platforms for mortars, 10; spare carriages for guns, 30; spare beds for mortars, 6; spare sponges, ladles, and rammers, 10 sets; round shot, for battering cannon, 5,000; round and case shot, for smaller cannon, 10,000; 10 inch shells, for mortars, 1,200; 8 inch shells, for do., 1,000; 7 inch shells, for do., 400; hand grenades, 2,000; fuses for bombs and hand grenades; portfires; tin tubes.

Powder for cannon and mortars, 200 rounds, 1,155 barrels; do. for 20,000 men, 120 rounds, or three pounds per man, 600 do.; do. for compositions and extraordinaries, 245 do.—total, 2,000 barrels.

Lead for musketry, 15 tons; sheet lead, 3 do.—total, 18 tons.

Horses and harness, complete, 40.

Stores, viz: Intrenching tools, spare timber and plank, handspikes, beds and quoins, match, flints, saltpetre, brimstone, pitch and tar, turpentine, oil, beeswax, rosin, candles and tallow, sheepskins, canvass and packthread, needles, lanterns of sorts, powder measures, iron pots and kettles, flannel, tin and copper for ladles, travelling forge complete, bar iron, steel, nails and spikes, files, carpenters' and wheelwrights' tools, cordage of sorts, codlines and marline, cotton for quick match, spirits of wine, budge-barrels and haversacks, painted canvass, tanned hides, tents, ammunition carts, cartridge paper, writing paper, two pairs of large hand bellows, brushes, glue, grindstones, scales and weights, surveying compass and chain, searces of sorts, sieves, one theodolite, one good telescope, one case of instruments.

Ordnance, Shot, and Shells, now in Camp.

Cannon: 24 pounders, 5; shot, 449. 18 pounders, 6; shot, 260. 12 pounders, 2; shot, 149. 9 pounders, 3; shot, 1,175. 8 pounder, 1. 6 pounders, 2; 5½ pounders, 4; shot, 1,134. 4 pounders, 7; shot, 1,475. 3 pounders, 9; shot, 3,079. 2½ pounders, 2; shot, 1,009. Total number of cannon, 41. Total number of shot, 8,730. Carriages, ladles, rammers and sponges, &c., complete.

Mortars: 10 inch mortars, 3; shells, 374. 8 inch mortars, 2; 8 inch howitzers, 3; shells, 452. 7 inch brass mortars, 2; shells, 641. Total number of mortars, 10. Total number of shells, 1,467. With beds, carriages, and implements, complete.

— Cambridge, October 20, 1775.

The foregoing inventory of ordnance and stores are what I judge to be absolutely necessary for this Army. Many small things are omitted being mentioned, as the Company of Artificers can make them; and many things can be supplied by the neighbourhood, if wanted. It is impossible to give an exact list of what may be wanted on all occasions. I have endeavoured, as much as the time would permit, to collect the essential matters for the Army; which are humbly submitted, by your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

RICHARD GRIDLEY,  
Chief Engineer.

To his Excellency General Washington.

— GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE COMMITTEE OF FALMOUTH.

Camp at Cambridge, October 24, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The desolation and misery which Ministerial vengeance had planned, in contempt of every principle of humanity, and which has been so lately brought on the Town of *Falmouth*, I know not how sufficiently to detest. Nor can my compassion for the general suffering be conceived beyond the true measure of my feelings. But my readiness to relieve you by complying with your request, signified in your favour of the 21st instant, is circumscribed by my inability. The immediate necessities of the Army under my command require all the powder and ball that can be collected, with the utmost industry and trouble: the authority of my station does not extend so far as to empower me to send a detachment of men down to your assistance. Thus circumstanced, I can only add my wishes and exhortations that you may repel every future attempt to perpetrate the like savage cruelties.

I have given liberty to several officers in Colonel *Phinney's* Regiment to visit their connexions, which may now stand in need of their presence and assistance, by reason of this new exertion of despotick barbarity.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Committee of *Falmouth, Casco Bay*.

— ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT BETWEEN GENERAL WASHINGTON AND MR. JOHN FISK, FOR POWDER.

Articles of agreement between *George Washington, Esq.*, Commander-in-Chief of the Continental Army, for himself and his successors in the said command, and *John Fisk*, witness:

That the said *George Washington* doth hereby bind himself to receive of the said *John Fisk* any quantity of Powder, not exceeding twenty tons, for each pound of which he engages to pay the said *Fisk* four Shillings, lawful money; provided, that the said Powder shall be delivered by the said *Fisk* at *Newburyport*, or some other port convenient to the camp at *Cambridge*, in good order and of good quality, on or before the first day of *April*, 1776. That *John Fisk* doth, on his part, bind himself to use his utmost endeavours to procure the said twenty tons, or, if not the whole complement, such part thereof as he may be able to obtain; that he will deliver the same, when procured, at *Newburyport*, or some other port convenient to the camp at *Cambridge*, in good order and of a good quality, at or before the time abovementioned.

In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands, this 24th day of *October*, 1775.

GEORGE WASHINGTON,  
JOHN FISK.

— STEPHEN MOYLAN TO JOSEPH REED.

Beverly, October 24, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I am much obliged to you that you take notice of my letter per *Wilson*, and doubt not he will answer your and my expectation. I wish with all my soul that these two vessels were despatched, chiefly for the pub-

lick service, and also that I may have the pleasure of seeing my friends, Mr. *Lynch* and Col. *Harrison*. I want much to be introduced to Doctor *Franklin*, for whom I have had, many years, a vast veneration. I think they will be off on *Thursday* evening; if they are, I will be with you on *Friday*.

Colonel *Glover* showed me a letter of yours which has mortified him much. I really and sincerely believe he has the cause much at heart, and that he has done his best, in the fitting out these four last vessels, for the publick service. You cannot conceive the difficulty, the trouble, and the delay there is in procuring the thousand things necessary for one of these vessels. I dare say one of them might be fitted in *Philadelphia* or *New-York* in three days, because you would know where to apply for the different articles; but here you must search all over *Salem, Marblehead, Danvers*, and *Beverly*, for every little thing that is wanting. I must add to these, the jobbing of the carpenters, who are, to be sure, the idlest scoundrels in nature. If I could have procured others, I should have dismissed the whole gang of them last *Friday*—and such religious rascals are they, that we could not prevail on them to work on the *Sabbath*. I have stuck very close to them since, and what by scolding and crying shame for their tory-like disposition in retarding the work, I think they mend something.

There is one reason, and I think a substantial one, why a person born in the same Town or neighbourhood, should not be employed on publick affairs of this nature, in that Town or neighbourhood; it is, that the spirit of equality which reigns through this Country will make him afraid of exerting that authority necessary for the expediting his business. He must shake every man by the hand, and desire, beg, and pray, do brother, do my friend, do such a thing; whereas a few hearty damns, from a person who did not care a damn for them, would have a much better effect, (this I know by experience,) for your future government. Indeed, I could give other reasons, but I think this sufficient.

I hope the Field-Deputies will not depart before I have the pleasure to see them; my compliments to those of them that I am acquainted with; and believe me, with great esteem, dear Sir, your assured humble servant,

STEPHEN MOYLAN.

P.S. My best respects attend his Excellency. Pray order the articles wrote for yesterday, to be forwarded without delay. I sha'n't send my sensible boy any more express; but as he goes to town on some business of my own, I desire he may call on you, and if you have any commands, I dare say he will wait for them.

— GENERAL GREENE TO GOVERNOUR COOKE.

Prospect-Hill, October 24, 1775.

SIR: By an express that arrived from *Falmouth* last night, we learn the greatest part of the Town is in ashes. The enemy fired above three thousand shot into it, and a large number of carcasses and bombs, which sat the Town on fire. The enemy landed once or twice, to set fire to the stores; they lost eight or ten men in the attempt, and had one taken prisoner. The inhabitants got out a very considerable part of their furniture; no person killed or wounded during the whole time of their firing. The enemy produced orders from Admiral *Graves*, to burn all the Towns from *Boston* to *Halifax*. Captain *Mowat* informed the Committee at *Falmouth*, that there had arrived orders from *England*, about ten days since, to burn all the sea-port Towns upon the Continent, that would not lay down and deliver up their arms, and give hostages for their future good behaviour. He also acquainted them, that he expected the City of *New-York* was in ashes. By these accounts we may learn what we have to expect. I think *Newport* should be fortified in the best manner it can be. Doubtless the enemy will make an attempt to get the stock off the island. Provision should be made to defeat them. Death and desolation seem to mark their footsteps. Fight or be slaves! is the *American* motto. The first is by far the most eligible.

In haste, I am, with great respect and esteem, your most obedient humble servant,

NATHANIEL GREENE.

To the Hon. *Nicholas Cooke, Esq.*, in *Providence*.

## SENTIMENTS OF A GENTLEMAN OF EMINENCE, UPON THE OCCASION OF THE BURNING OF FALMOUTH.

1st. The inconsistency of fitting out privateers, at a great expense, to intercept ships laden with provisions for the enemy, and at the same time recommending it to each particular sea-port Town to furnish, at least not to prevent them from furnishing, the men of war with all provisions and necessities, is so manifest that it would be idle to dwell upon it.

2d. If it be said that it is prudent by this act of compliance to save the Towns from cannonade, it may be answered, the men of war will certainly make further demands, and on the same principles their demands must be complied with.

3d. Is it not reasonable to suppose, when the Ministerial instruments reap such fruits from their menaces, that they will point out to their masters the weak parts of *America*, and consequently that they will be encouraged to persist in their plan?

4th. Is it not probable, or almost certain, if one Town bids them defiance, that the rest would be ashamed not to follow the example? And *vice versa*, if the sanction of the Congress is given to any degree of compliance and submission to their terms, is it not probable that some one Town will avail itself of the sanction, and extend their complacency in proportion to the magnitude of their threats? That another and another will plead precedent, and thus ultimately the enemy will be enabled, by our own assistance, to continue the war to our destruction?

5th. Is it not certain, that if once the spirit prevails of denying every kind of refreshment to the ships of war, they cannot possibly keep their station; that diseases and desertions of the crews would in a short time unman the fleet, and consequently the distresses of *America* be brought to a speedy issue? But if it becomes an established rule to furnish the ships with necessities, may not the war and distresses of *America* be prolonged *ad infinitum*?

6th. Is it in fact a clear case that ships of war can, with so great facility, destroy sea-port Towns? If indeed they have force sufficient to land, they may effect this destruction;\* but those who suppose it can be done by dint of cannonade, must be very little acquainted with the effects of cannon.† Cannon make a formidable noise to ears unused to the sound, but Towns will receive inconsiderable damage from the utmost fury of any ships of war which can come into our harbours.

But, in our present circumstances, (taking it for granted that ships and cannon can work all this mischief,) is it not necessary to inculcate the principles of making partial sacrifices for the general good? For if this principle is not established, could a poor defenceless Town be censured for submission to any terms which their lords may choose to dictate?

Would any circumstance so effectually reduce the Ministry to despair, as showing an indifference about the existence or destruction of our Towns?

## ACCOUNT OF THE DESTRUCTION OF THE TOWN OF FALMOUTH, OCTOBER 18, 1775.

Falmouth, January 15, 1776.

Last *March*, one Captain *Coulson*, who had been for two or three years an inhabitant and trader in this Town, imported from *Great Britain* a quantity of sails and rigging; he immediately applied to the Committee of Inspection for leave to use them, in preparing a ship he had launched for her voyage to *England*. The Committee judged it would be a breach of the Continental Association, and refused to give him liberty, though they thought the case was hard, and would gladly have construed the Association in his favour; but he grew angry, and bade defiance to Committees and Congresses. However, under the pretence of going to the Provincial Congress for leave to rig, he went and obtained the *Cancau*, Captain *Mowat*, which arrived about the beginning of *April*, and under her protection rigged his new ship.

\* They effected the burning of *Falmouth*, a wooden Town, partly by landing marines.

† This is demonstrated by the little damage generally sustained by Cities during a siege, and the small proportion of buildings burnt when the siege is over.

On the ninth day of *May*, Captain *Mowat* fell into the hands of Lieutenant-Colonel *Thompson* and Company, who had lain in wait for him; but, by the earnest solicitation of some gentlemen among us, as the Navy of *Britain* had not then commenced any hostilities against any part of the Continent, and as we expected several provision vessels to arrive soon, which we stood in great need of, he was persuaded to set him at liberty, the said *Mowat* promising to deliver himself up the next day, which promise he did not think proper to fulfil. A day or two after, without any affront or injury being offered him by the Town, Captain *Mowat* sent us a letter, threatening to fire upon the Town, if we would not by force expel Colonel *Thompson* and his Company. Instead of regarding it, the Town treated Colonel *Thompson* with civility, and his men were victualled at the expense of persons in this Town, as long as they pleased to tarry with us; the Town expecting as a consequence of it, for two or three days, to be cannonaded; in which time the inhabitants were at great expense and trouble in removing themselves and effects into the back settlements.

Soon after this, one Mr. *Crandell* was taken into custody by Admiral *Graves*; and after he was liberated, reported, that the Admiral inquired of him whether Captain *Coulson* had loaded. To which he answered in the negative; and that the Admiral then said, if that Town prevents his loading, I will lay it in ashes, or to that purpose. This report was but little attended to at the time, as the said Mr. *Crandell* was but little known in this place. But since the conflagration we have obtained from him the following deposition:

"I, *Philip Crandell*, of *Harpswell*, in the County of *Cumberland*, and Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*, being of lawful age, do testify and say: that some time in the month of *June* last I sailed from *Harpswell*, for *Salem*, and upon my passage there, I, the deponent, was forcibly taken by an armed vessel, and carried into *Boston*; and being in the presence of Admiral *Graves*, he asked me if such a man of war (he named her, but I forgot her name) had arrived at *Falmouth*. I answered that I heard she had. He then asked me if I thought she would be opposed by the people. I replied, I could not tell. He then asked me if Captain *Coulson* was loading at *Falmouth*. I answered, that I had heard he met with such opposition from the people as to prevent it. Upon which the Admiral said, you may tell them, if they will not let him load, that I will send a ship or ships, and beat the Town down about their ears. I then told the Admiral that Captain *Coulson's* being prevented loading was not owing to the inhabitants of *Falmouth-Neck*, but to the country people. I do not remember that the Admiral made any reply, or said any thing further relative to *Falmouth* or Captain *Coulson*. And further I, the deponent, say not.

"*PHILIP CRANDELL.*"

"*CUMBERLAND*, ss. *Harpswell*, January 1, A. D., 1776:

"Then the above named *Philip Crandell* personally appeared and made solemn oath to the truth of the above deposition by him subscribed, before me,

"*WM. SYLVESTER, Just. Pacis.*"

Mr. *Crandell's* mistake in thinking Captain *Coulson's* being prevented loading was not owing to the inhabitants of *Falmouth-Neck* will appear by and by. Captain *Mowat*, despairing, as we suppose, of being able to protect Captain *Coulson*, went away with him to *Portsmouth*. Captain *Coulson* returned the 7th day of *June*, in his ship, together with the *Senegal*, Captain *Duddingston*. The same day, or the day following, a party of the inhabitants of the Neck, by the direction of the Town's Committee, and in compliance with a resolve of the Provincial Congress, to prevent Tories carrying their effects out of the Country, seized a number of masts, which the said *Coulson* was just ready to take in, and towed them up a river, to a place where neither *Coulson* nor *Duddingston* dared to go after them.

Nothing further happened, that we can recollect, that has any connection with the destruction of the Town, excepting our generally obeying the authority of Congresses, until *Monday*, the 16th day of *October* last, when Captain *Mowat*, in the *Cancau*, with another larger ship, called the *Cat*, a large schooner, and a small sloop, all armed vessels, arrived in our harbour, and anchored down by the



islands, a league from the Town. As the Town perceived it was Captain *Mowat*, by whom they had been before threatened, and knew him to have great reason to be bound in gratitude to several gentlemen in it, it was the less alarmed. But supposing him to be in quest of cattle and provisions, the Committee sent the greater part of Captain *Noyes's* men, and some of Captain *Knight's*, to guard the islands, where there were large stocks of cattle and quantities of hay. The next day, being *Tuesday*, we saw the fleet warping up towards the Town, as the wind did not favour them; and about four o'clock, P. M., they anchored in a line close to the Town. Though the publick has been told that Captain *Mowat* came ashore at this time, it is not true. He sent a messenger, with a flag, who delivered the following letter:

"Canceau, Falmouth, October 16, 1775.

"After so many premeditated attacks on the legal prerogative of the best of Sovereigns, after the repeated instances you have experienced in *Britain's* long forbearance of the rod of correction, and the manifest and paternal extension of her hands to embrace you, again and again, have been regarded as vain and nugatory; and in place of a dutiful and grateful return to your King and Parent State, you have been guilty of the most unpardonable rebellion, supported by the ambition of a set of designing men, whose insidious views have cruelly imposed on the credulity of their fellow-creatures, and at last have brought the whole into the same dilemma; which leads me to feel not a little the woes of the innocent of them in particular on the present occasion, from my having it in orders to execute a just punishment on the Town of *Falmouth*. In the name of which authority, I previously warn you to remove, without delay, the human species out of the said Town, for which purpose I give you the time of two hours; at the period of which, a red pendant will be hoisted at the main topgallant mast head, with a gun. But should your imprudence lead you to show the least resistance, you will in that case free me of that humanity so strongly pointed out in my orders, as well as in my inclination. I do also observe, that all those who did, on a former occasion, fly to the King's ship under my command, for protection, that the same door is now open and ready to receive them.

"The officer who will deliver this letter, I expect to return immediately, unmolested.

"I am, &c.,

H. MOWAT."

The Town met immediately, and appointed the Honourable *Jedediah Preble*, Esq., Doctor *Nathaniel Coffin*, and Mr. *Robert Pagan*, a Committee to wait upon Captain *Mowat*, to know of him in general the meaning of his letter, and the reasons for the threatenings therein contained. The Committee acted accordingly, and have testified as follows:

"Captain *Mowat* informed us, that his orders from the Admiral did not authorize him to give any warning to the inhabitants, but that they required him to come opposite the Town with all possible expedition, and there burn, sink, and destroy; and that he had taken upon him to give this warning at the risk of his commission. He further told us, that these orders did not respect this Town only, but also all the sea-port Towns upon the Continent. We then expostulated with him upon the severity of such orders, and entreated that, if possible, some method might be fallen upon to save the Town, or at least to give the inhabitants an opportunity of removing some of their effects, &c.; upon which he said, if the inhabitants would, in the morning, by eight o'clock, deliver up four pieces of cannon which were in the Town, with their arms in general, and ammunition, he would in that case do no hurt to the Town, until he had despatched an express to the Admiral, who, he did not doubt, would order him to save the Town. And as a token that his demand would be complied with, he required that eight arms should be delivered up by eight o'clock that evening, which should be the condition of the Town's being safe till eight o'clock next morning. We told him we were pretty certain these demands would not be complied with; but, that in discharge of the trust reposed in us, we must inform the Town of his demands. Upon this, we went to the County house, and acquainted our constituents with the terms abovementioned,

who disapproved of delivering up the cannon or their arms. But that they might have an opportunity of removing the sick, with the women and children, and as many of their effects as possible, they ordered the eight arms to be sent on board, and desired us to inform Captain *Mowat* that the Town would meet early in the morning, and send him an answer by eight o'clock. The Town accordingly met in the morning, and resolved by no means to deliver up the cannon or their arms, and sent us with this message, at the same time desiring us to endeavour to prolong the time on board as long as possible, that more effects might be removed. We went on board with this message, and staid till half past eight o'clock, when we were desired to go ashore, and Captain *Mowat*, at our request, gave us half an hour longer, to get out of the way ourselves; at the expiration of which time, the firing upon the Town began.

"JEDEDIAH PREBLE,

"ROBERT PAGAN,

"NATHANIEL COFFIN."

It was about nine o'clock on *Wednesday*, being the 18th of *October*, that the firing began from all the abovementioned vessels, with all possible briskness, discharging on every part of the Town, which lay on a regular descent towards the harbour, an horrible shower of balls, from three to nine pounds weight, bombs, carcasses, live shells, grape-shot, and musket balls. The firing lasted, without many minutes cessation, until about six o'clock, P. M., during which time several parties came ashore and set buildings on fire by hand. Parties of our people, and others from the neighbouring Towns, ran down to oppose them, and it is thought killed several. One officer, after he fell, was stripped of a neat pair of pistols, his flask, and cockade. Through the goodness of *God*, no life was lost on our side, and only one man wounded, viz: Mr. *Reuben Clough*, of this Town. Had no opposition been made, we do not believe they would have left one building standing; and more opposition would have been made, had not the people's attention been taken up in securing their effects. Besides, it was very unfortunate that our Companies of sea-coast men were put under the direction of a Committee; for they did not, and we suppose could not, get together in the hurry of affairs, and therefore could give no authoritative directions.

As near as we can judge, about three-quarters of the buildings, reckoning according to their value, are consumed, consisting of about one hundred and thirty dwelling-houses, many of which held two or three families apiece, besides barns, and almost every store and warehouse in Town. *St. Paul's* church, a large new building, with the bell; a very elegant and costly new court-house, not quite finished; a fine engine, almost new; the old Town house, and the publick library, were all consumed. But one or two wharves have escaped the flames; and every vessel in the harbour, of any considerable bigness, was burnt, excepting two, which the enemy carried away with them. The warning given was so short, that but few teams could be procured to remove the goods out; much was carried out by hand; but, as far as we can learn, not much more than half of the moveables were saved out of the buildings that were burnt. All the compact part of the Town is gone; and among the hundred dwelling-houses that are standing, there are but few good buildings, and those damaged with balls passing through them, or bombs bursting. They are mostly the refuse of the Town, and their owners do not generally inhabit them, as we are apprehensive our enemies will soon endeavour to seize so fine a harbour as ours, and to possess themselves of so advantageous a post as the remarkable eminence on our neck.

Our hearts ache for the misery in which a great part of our people are involved. The most were greatly impoverished before the final catastrophe, by the decay of navigation and trade, which were our sole means of support; so many have lost a part or the whole of their substance, that we conjecture not less than a hundred families must have suffered for want of necessaries, unless relieved by charity. The settlements back of us are new, and but little cultivated. The inhabitants are mostly poor, and have never yet been able to raise their own bread, so that much alms is not to be expected from them.

From this state of facts, it follows most evidently, in the first place, that the Town of *Falmouth* was destroyed for no other reason, but because of its obedience to the Continental and Provincial Congresses, and its attachment to the cause of liberty and *America*. In the next place, that those who live remote from us would do well to minister something, out of their abundance, for the relief of our suffering poor, until it becomes possible for them to get into some way to support themselves, as we find with pleasure and gratitude this Province, by its Representatives, have begun to do.

ENOCH FREEMAN,  
HUMPHREY MERILL,  
JOHN JOHNSON,  
WILLIAM OWEN,

*Selectmen of the Town of Falmouth.*

MAJOR SCAMMELL TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

Camp on Winter-Hill, October 24, 1775.

DEAR HONOURED SIR: Your Brigade is almost a *caput mortuum*, and their countenances fallen. Providence, to prevent my seeing their gloomy aspects, has turned the relics of my dysentery into my eyes, so that I am almost blind. General *Gates* has never been here since your departure. General *Greene* urges the augmentation of the *Winter-Hill* picket; I urge your orders to go on with the usual details, and by that means have avoided his request. He declares he will lay it before General *Lee*; but I hope General *Lee* will go for *Rhode-Island* before he will have an opportunity.

The enemy have been very peaceable since you left us; waiting perhaps in silent expectation to hear the success of their diabolical piratical emissaries. I hope they won't hear of your absence till your return, lest they attempt our lines; and a body without a leader, they can fully depend on, will be, at best, but a dispirited number. We impatiently wait to hear of your success. We rest assured that all human efforts will be made use of to oppose the Ministerial butchers, since you preside.

May Heaven succeed and prosper your endeavours, preserve your life from the hostile balls, your health from any sad accident, and return you in safety to your many sincere friends and very humble servant,

ALEXANDER SCAMMELL.

To Brigadier-General *Sullivan*, at *Portsmouth*.

P. S. Please to make my compliments to Major *Cilley*. I long to be with you. The news of the camp (perhaps the lie of the day) is, that the King of *France* offers us two-and-twenty sail of the line, if we desire it.

DECLARATION OF DAVID NOBLE.

Williamstown, October 24, 1775.

Whereas the Committee of Correspondence for this Town have informed me, that some suspicions have been conceived of me, respecting my principles and conduct in regard to our publick affairs; and, in particular, concerning my conduct when I was Representative for this Town at the General Court held in *Boston*, in A. D. 1773; that I then acted in opposition to the measures pursued for the defence of our common rights and privileges, in that I voted against the petition and remonstrance to the King, for the removal of the then Governour *Hutchinson*: Now, impressed with a sense of my duty to myself and the publick, I sincerely declare, that although at the time above referred to, and for some time before then, I had conceived too good an opinion of that arch traitor to his Country, *T. Hutchinson*, and, for want of a thorough knowledge of my duty at that time, I inconsiderately opposed the above-said petition and remonstrance, and thereby justly incurred the displeasure of my constituents, and that by any thing whereby I have given any persons reason to suspect me to be unfriendly to my Country, I have so far deservedly forfeited their good esteem. Yet, to do justice to myself, I must declare, that although I have committed errors, and been liable to mistakes, in the little part I have been called to act, I have ever been a cordial friend to the liberties and true interest of *America*, so far as I understood it, and ever have conformed myself to the advice and directions of our several Congresses, and am deter-

mined for the future to unite, according to my abilities, in the defence of our common rights and privileges.

DAVID NOBLE.

The Committee of Correspondence being convened on the 26th of *October*, 1775, the abovenamed *David Noble* voluntarily presented the above declaration; which, being examined and accepted by this Committee, was presented to the Town, in a publick Town-meeting, for concurrence, which being twice read, was put to vote, whether the same be satisfactory to the Town. Passed in the affirmative. Attest:

ISAAC STRATTON, *Clerk of the Com.*

BOOTHBAY COMMITTEE.

In Committee of Safety, Boothbay, October 24, 1775.

Whereas this Committee, on occasion of a late alarm, prevailed with Captain *William Pierce Johnson* to deliver to them one hundred weight of Powder, thirty-two and a half weight of Ball, fifty Fire-Arms, and two hundred Flints, for which their agents have given him receipts, and for the payment of the price this Committee now stands bound, and petitions have been sent to the honourable the Great and General Court, praying that a quantity of Captain *Johnson's* cargo be forthwith ordered to be sold to the inhabitants of this County, as they are no less exposed to the enemy than any other part of the Colony, the answers to which petitions have not yet arrived:

Whereas Captain *Johnson*, in consequence of an express from the camp, has this night made a peremptory demand of this Committee for the return of the whole of said Arms and Ammunition, in order that the same may be speedily conveyed to *Portsmouth*, in *New-Hampshire*:

This Committee, having the greatest respect for the authority by which Captain *Johnson* has been ordered to remove said warlike stores, and the most cheerful readiness to obey it in every thing possible, yet having at the same time the firmest attachment to the great cause in which all *America* is engaged, which they are sure must speedily suffer in the total loss of this Country, if the little pittance of Ammunition now in it be withdrawn, they are persuaded that the preservation of the lives of the inhabitants of this and the neighbouring Towns on the coast, the safety of the coast of this whole Country, and so fidelity to the liberty of all *America*, which, insignificant as we are, might be greatly affected should this County open to the enemy the free trade of three hundred miles of the best coast for navigation in *New-England*, all compel us to refuse to return to said Captain *Johnson* any part of said stores, as absolutely as he has demanded them.

We are well assured that, were the circumstances of these parts known at Head-Quarters, said demand would never have been made, and trust that by the return of our express the orders that produced it will be countermanded. However, this Committee are free to declare that, as they would have compelled the said Captain *Johnson* to deliver said stores, had he persisted to refuse them while he saw the common foe carrying fire and sword among us, and leaving all desolate where they come, so, as the same danger still continues to stare us in the face, we think it our duty as plainly to declare that no part of said stores shall be delivered until the pleasure of the General Court is known, or a force shall appear to demand it, greater than we can raise to defend it.

Signed by order of the Committee:

JOHN BLATH, *Chairman.*

COLONEL ARNOLD TO COLONEL ENOS.

Dead River, 30 miles from Chaudiere Pond, }  
October 24, 1775. }

DEAR SIR: The extreme rains and freshets in the river have hindered our proceeding any farther. When I wrote you last, I expected before this to have been at *Chaudiere*. I then wrote you that we had about twenty-five days' provisions for the whole. We are now reduced to twelve or fifteen days', and don't expect to reach the pond under four days. We had a council of war last night, when it was thought best and ordered to send back all the sick and feeble, with three days' provisions, and directions for you to furnish them until they can reach the Commissary or

*Norridgewock*; and that on receipt of this you should proceed with as many of the best men of your division as you can furnish with fifteen days' provision; and that the remainder, whether sick or well, should be immediately sent back to the Commissary, to whom I wrote to take all possible care of them. I make no doubt you will join with me in this matter, as it may be the means of preserving the whole detachment, and of executing our plan without running any great hazard, as fifteen days will doubtless bring us to *Canada*. I make no doubt you will make all possible expedition.

I am, dear Sir, yours,  
Colonel *Enos*.

B. ARNOLD.

COLONEL ARNOLD TO COLONEL FARNSWORTH.

Dead River, October 24, 1775.

DEAR SIR: The heavy rains which have lately fallen, and rendered the river almost impassable, with many accidents, have so far retarded our proceeding that I find it necessary for the safety of the detachment to send back the sick, and to reduce the detachment so as to have fifteen days' provisions for the whole, which I make no doubt will enable us to reach *Canada*. Those who are sent back you will take all possible care of, and supply with provisions, &c., and send back to *Cambridge* as soon as possible.

I wrote you the 14th instant, to send forward to the great carrying place all the provisions you had. This I make no doubt you have done, to secure our retreat.

I am, dear Sir, your obedient servant,  
To Colonel *Farnsworth*.

COLONEL ARNOLD TO COLONEL GREENE.

Dead River, 30 miles from Chaudiere, }  
October 24, 1775. }

DEAR SIR: Enclosed is a letter from Colonel *Enos*, and also one from the Commissary, by which you will see our present situation, and the necessity of sending back all the sick and feeble of your division, and proceed on with the best men, and fifteen days' provision for each. You will, after perusing the letter, (if Colonel *Enos* has not joined you,) send them down the river, with all your sick, &c. Pray hurry on as fast as possible.

I am, with esteem, dear Sir, your humble servant,  
Colonel *Greene*.

B. ARNOLD.

ADDRESS OF THE LIVERYMEN OF THE CITY OF LONDON.

Address of the Liverymen of the City of *London*, presented to His Majesty by *Thomas Wellings*, Chairman, *John Spiller*, *Gabriel Leekey*, *William Judd*, *Evan Pugh*, *Roger Griffin*, and *Thomas Moore*, Esqrs.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

From the warmest sense of duty to your Majesty and love of our Country, we, your Majesty's loyal subjects, Liverymen of the City of *London*, whose names are hereto subscribed, with the freedom we ever mean to assert as *Englishmen*, and with that deference which we owe, as good subjects, to your Majesty, presume to approach your royal presence, and to entreat your attention to the genuine sentiments of a loyal and dutiful people.

It is with the deepest concern we observe, that our fellow-subjects in your Majesty's *American* Colonies are now in open rebellion. A malignant spirit of resistance to law and Government has gone forth amongst them, which we firmly believe has been excited and encouraged by selfish men, who hope to derive private emolument from public calamities; from the counsels, the persuasions, the influence of such men, God protect your Majesty. The interest, the honour, the sovereignty of your Kingdom of *Great Britain*, are now at stake. As the guardian of these, we trust you will ever assert and preserve them. In this great work, be assured, Sire, that under your Majesty's direction we will, with the greatest cheerfulness, exert ourselves to the utmost of our abilities in support of those laws which are our protection, and of that Government which is our blessing.

Whilst we presume to approach your Majesty with hopes that you will exert the constitutional power you possess to subdue such of your deluded people as are now acting in

open defiance of the laws, permit us, gracious Sire, to implore your clemency towards those whose eyes may be opened to a full conviction of their offences; and who, hereafter, when reason and reflection shall prevail over passion and prejudice, may be restored to the allegiance which they owe to the Mother Country and their Sovereign.

That your Majesty and your posterity may long reign over a people, happy in enjoying those blessings which the accession of your ancestors to the throne of these Kingdoms has hitherto ensured to us, is the unfeigned and ardent wish of your Majesty's most dutiful, faithful, and devoted subjects.

ADDRESS OF THE BOROUGH OF BARNSTAPLE, IN THE COUNTY OF DEVON.

Address of the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, Capital Burgesses, and principal Inhabitants of the Borough and Parish of *Barnstaple*, in the County of *Devon*, presented to His Majesty by *John Cleveland*, Esq., one of their Representatives in Parliament.

The humble Address of the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, Capital Burgesses, and principal Inhabitants of the Borough and Parish of *BARNSTAPLE*, in the County of *DEVON*.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, beg leave to approach your royal presence with professions of our zealous fidelity and attachment to your sacred person and Government. It is with gratitude we acknowledge your great care and regard for the publick welfare; and, impressed with a due sense of that prudence and tender concern for your people, which has at all times so eminently distinguished your Majesty's reign, we cannot but view with horror and detestation the present ungrateful and unnatural rebellion fomented in a distant part of your Empire. Of the necessity and propriety of those measures which have been already pursued to check and control the factious and misguided, to prevent their baneful influence over the minds of the weak and unwary, and support the honour and dignity of the *British* Crown, we are fully persuaded; and we rest assured that your Majesty will continue to take such steps as may serve most effectually to recall this infatuated and deluded people to a just sense of that duty which they owe to the best of Kings, and convince them of that submission and obedience which the supreme legislative authority of these Kingdoms may justly require from them. To show ourselves devoted to your Majesty's person and Government, we shall at all times deem our greatest glory and honour; and we trust that we shall always strenuously endeavour to cultivate among our fellow-subjects sentiments of the greatest loyalty, fidelity, and affection.

May the crown of these Realms long flourish on your royal head, and may the blessings which we enjoy under your mild and auspicious reign be perpetuated to a grateful and loyal people, under the government of your latest posterity.

ADDRESS OF THE PROVINCIAL SYNOD OF ANGUS AND MEARNS.

Address of the Ministers and Elders of the Provincial Synod of *Angus* and *Mearns*, transmitted to the Earl of *Suffolk*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Ministers and Elders of the Provincial Synod of *ANGUS* and *MEARNS*, assembled at *DUNDEE*, this 25th of October, 1775.

May it please your Majesty:

Sensible of the many blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's auspicious reign, we see, with the deepest concern, that a part of our fellow-subjects in *America*, having adopted principles subversive of all legal Government and subordination, are now in a state of actual hostility and rebellion.

At such a period, we consider ourselves as called on, with the rest of your Majesty's faithful subjects, publickly to declare our attachment to your Majesty's person, family, and Government, our abhorrence of every measure that

may prove prejudicial to them, and our desire of contributing to undeceive a people misled by the hopes of finding in their Mother Country that same licentious spirit which prevails among themselves.

To this testimony of our unshaken loyalty and affection, it gives us pleasure to add, that the same principles prevail among the people under our care, who, as well as we, look with astonishment on those factious men in *Great Britain*, who, to gratify their own ambition, are ready to sacrifice the interests of their Country and the lives of their fellow-subjects.

It is our earnest prayer to the great disposer of all events, that the authority of the *British* Legislature may be acknowledged and obeyed throughout all the parts of your Majesty's Dominions, and that means may happily be devised for obtaining that end without the further effusion of human blood, which, as men and ministers of the gospel of peace, we wish to be avoided. But if, to our great regret, lenient measures should unhappily prove ineffectual, and only tend to foment the disorders which they are meant to remedy, we will most cordially pray for success to such expedients as the wisdom of your Majesty's counsels shall find necessary to employ.

That Almighty God may pour down his best blessings on your Majesty's person and family; that he may long preserve your Majesty to be the guardian of our religious and civil liberties, as presently established by law, and to reign over a free, happy, and affectionate people; and may at a distant period crown you with immortal glory, through *Jesus Christ* our Lord, are and ever shall be the earnest prayer of, may it please your Majesty, your Majesty's most faithful, most obedient, and most loyal subjects, the Ministers and Elders assembled in this Provincial Synod of *Angus* and *Mearns*.

Signed in our name, and at our appointment, by  
JAMES ADAMSON, *Moderator*.

Martinico, October 25, 1775.

A few days ago an *English* frigate cast anchor in the harbour of *Fort Royal*, under the cannon of the fort, and sent some armed men in her boats to seize a *New-England* vessel which lay in that harbour, whose crew they made prisoners, then plundered the vessel, and afterwards left it to the mercy of the waves. The Count *De Nozieres*, being then at *Guadaloupe*, the *Sieur de Sablonet*, commandant in his absence at *Fort Royal*, failed not to take upon him to punish this violation of the law of nations, by firing on the *English* frigate, which, after this expedition, sailed for *St. Pierre*, where there were then a dozen ships belonging to *New-England*. The frigate anchored, without ceremony, also in that port, and despatched her boats to visit the ships which she suspected to be laden with warlike ammunition; but, as they met with resistance from the first they attempted to board, the inhabitants of *St. Pierre* defended the *English* Americans, and, having armed themselves, took the boats with their crews, and the men were conveyed ashore, notwithstanding all their resistance. Some of them were wounded on this occasion. The Count *de Choiseul-Meuse*, second in command at *Martinico*, and then chief in the absence of the General, immediately went to the store-house where the *English* were detained, and, after sharply upbraiding them for so manifest an infraction of the law of nations, he sent a detachment on board the *English* frigate, and caused it to be signified to the commander, that he would not release his men till such time as he had repaired the injury which had been done. This was accompanied with an express order to put to sea immediately after; and the more efficaciously to decide the matter, he instantly set about preparing the battery of *St. Martha*, and threatened to sink the *English* frigate if she deferred giving the satisfaction which was demanded. The firmness of our commandant had its effect on the Captain, who speedily performed what was desired, and then weighed anchor, after having received his boats and his men.

#### CHESTERFIELD COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee for *Chesterfield* County, at the Court-House, on the 25th of *October*, 1775, the following gentlemen were chosen Officers for the Militia of this County:

*Edward Friend*, Esq., County Lieutenant; *John Bott*, Esq., Colonel; *Robert Haskins*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel; *Joseph Bass*, Esq., Major.

Captains: *Thomas Bolling*, *George Robertson*, *Robert Goode*, *Richard Baugh*, *James Elam*, *Benjamin Brance*, *Bernard Markham*, *Jesse Cogbille*, *Edward Moseley*, *James Harris*, *Creed Haskins*, and *Joseph Royal*.

Lieutenants: *Rich'd Booker*, *Archerd Bass*, *David Patteson*, *John Osborne*, *Patrick Wright*, *Archerd Walthall*, *Stephen Pankey*, *King Graves*, *John Hill*, *Thomas Wooldrige*, *Samuel Goode*, and *Benjamin Ward*.

Ensigns: *John Archer*, *John Hill*, *John Fowler*, Jun., *Thomas Osborne*, *Branch Elam*, *Thomas Goode*, *Obadiah Smith*, Jun., *George Cogbille*, Jun., *Alexander Baugh*, *William Scott*, Jun., *Jesse Clark*, and *Daniel Worsham*.

*Resolved*, That publick notice be given to our suffering friends in the County of *Norfolk*, and places adjacent, who may be compelled to quit their habitations in this time of distress, that the Members of this Committee will furnish them with every accommodation in their power, and they doubt not of the same disposition in the other inhabitants of this County.

By order of the Committee: JERMAN BAKER, *Clk*.

#### PRESIDENT OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS TO THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS OF NEW-JERSEY.

Philadelphia, October 25, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The Congress having taken into consideration your letters of the 13th and 14th instant, have directed me to inform you, that they are of opinion the publick service makes it necessary that the *Jersey* Battalions be levied with all possible expedition; but, as the Congress are waiting the return of their Committee from camp, in order to establish permanent regulations for all the Continental forces, they, for the present, incline to suspend a determination on the question about the appointment of regimental field-officers.

The publick exigency will not admit of loans from the Continental Treasury to any of the Colonies. The Congress, however, hope that this will not disable you from supplying yourselves with arms and ammunition; in doing which, it is not doubted you will fall upon such means as will be most for the ease and safety of the Colony, without hazarding the emission of paper currency.

From some expressions in your letter of the 14th inst., the Congress apprehend it is the intention of your Convention to take into constant pay four thousand Minute-Men. But as this will be a very heavy expense, and more, it is apprehended, than any one Colony can afford, we hope you will well weigh and consider such a measure before you adopt it. With respect to provisions for Minute-Men, the Congress have made none, conceiving that the several Colonies will make proper provision for them where necessary, or when they are called into actual service, except when they are taken into Continental service; in which case they will be entitled to the same pay as other Continental troops.

I am, &c., JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

To the Provincial Convention of *New-Jersey*.

#### A LIST OF THE FIELD-OFFICERS FOR THE COUNTY OF ULSTER, NEW-YORK.

*Johannes Hardenbergh*, Colonel; *Abraham Hasbrouck*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Johannes Snyder*, *Jonathan Elmen-dorph*, Majors; *Petrus J. Elmendorph*, Adjutant; *Abraham A. Hasbrouck*, Quartermaster.

*James Clinton*, Colonel; *James McClaghry*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Jacob Newkerk*, *Moses Philips*, Majors; *George Denniston*, Adjutant; *Alexander Trimble*, Quartermaster.

*Levi Pawling*, Colonel; *Jacob Hoornbeck*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Johannes Cantine*, *Joseph Hasbrouck*, Majors; *David Bevier*, Adjutant; *Jacobus Bruyn*, Jun., Quartermaster.

*Jonathan Hasbrouck*, Colonel; *Johannes Hardenbergh*, Jun., Lieutenant-Colonel; *Johannes Jansen*, Jun., *Lewis Dubois*, Majors; *Abraham Schoonmaker*, Adjutant; *Isaac Belknap*, Quartermaster.

RETURN OF OFFICERS FOR THE TOWNSHIPS OF ROCHESTER, MARBLETOWN, AND NEW-PALTZ, NEW-YORK.

A roll or list of the Officers of the respective Companies of the Regiment whereof *Levi Pawling* is to be the Colonel.

*Of the Township of Marbletown.*

First Company: *Cornelius E. Wynkoop*, Captain; *Charles W. Brodhead*, First Lieutenant; *Moses M. Cantine*, Second Lieutenant; *Jacob Chambers*, Ensign.

Second Company: *Frederick Schoonmaker*, Jun., Captain; *Benjamin Louw*, First Lieutenant; *Jacobus Rosekrans*, Second Lieutenant; *John C. De Witt*, Ensign.

*Of the Township of Rochester.*

First Company: *Petrus Schoonmaker*, Captain; *Philip Hoornbeek*, First Lieutenant; *Cornelius Hardenbergh*, Second Lieutenant; *Dirck Westbrook*, Ensign.

Second Company: *Andrew Bevier*, Captain; *Richard Brodhead*, First Lieutenant; *Reuben De Witt*, Second Lieutenant; *Johannes A. De Witt*, Ensign.

Third Company: *Joachim Schoonmaker*, Captain; *John Depuy*, First Lieutenant; *Cornelius Van Wagenen*, Second Lieutenant; *Zacharias Rosekrans*, Ensign.

*Of the Township of New-Paltz.*

First Company: *Lewis J. Dubois*, Captain; *John A. Hardenbergh*, First Lieutenant; *Matthew Lafever*, Second Lieutenant; *Mathusalem Dubois*, Ensign.

Second Company: *Jacob Hasbrouck*, Junior, Captain; *Abraham Deyoe*, Junior, First Lieutenant; *Petrus Hasbrouck*, Second Lieutenant; *Samuel Bevier*, Ensign.

The Third Company of *New-Paltz* is returned in Congress.

RETURN OF THE OFFICERS FOR THE TOWN OF KINGSTON, ULSTER COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

A roll of the Officers (being elected) in the several Districts or Beats in the Town of *Kingston*, *Ulster* County, agreeable to the Resolve of the Provincial Congress, viz:

Beat No. 1. *Evert Bogardus*, Captain; *Daniel Graham*, First Lieutenant; *Anthony Frere*, Second Lieutenant; *Johannes Persen*, Ensign.

No. 2. *Moses Cantine*, Jun., Captain; *Philip Swart*, First Lieutenant; *Abraham G. Vanaken*, Second Lieutenant; *Hendricus Tarpenning*, Ensign.

No. 3. *Matthew Dedrick*, Captain; *Evert Wynkoop*, Jun., First Lieutenant; *Petrus Eygenaer*, Second Lieutenant; *Hendrick Myer*, Ensign.

No. 4. *John L. De Witt*, Captain; *Petrus Oosterhoudt*, First Lieutenant; *Tobias Myer*, Second Lieutenant; *Petrus Brink*, Ensign.

No. 6. *Hendrick Schoonmaker*, Captain; *Edward Schoonmaker*, First Lieutenant; *Edward Whittaker*, Second Lieutenant; *Isaac Burhans*, Ensign.

The above is a true copy of the Returns made to the Committee of *Kingston*.

JOSEPH GASHERIE.

RETURN OF A COMPANY OF HORSE IN THE TOWN OF KINGSTON, IN ULSTER COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

*Philip Hooghteling*, Captain; *Silvester Salisbury*, First Lieutenant; *Petrus Myndertse*, Second Lieutenant; *Cornelius C. Newkerk*, Cornet; *Cornelius J. Dubois*, First Quartermaster; *James Roe*, Second Quartermaster.

RETURN OF MILITIA OFFICERS FOR NEW-WINDSOR PRECINCT, ULSTER COUNTY, NEW-YORK.

New-Windsor, October 5, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: These are to certify that *John Belknap* was legally elected Captain, *Silas Wood* First Lieutenant, *Edward Falls* Second Lieutenant, and *James Stickney* Ensign, for a Company of Foot, in the Second Regiment of *Ulster* County, being in the Precinct of *New-Windsor*, in the presence of two of the Members of this Committee. By order of the Committee:

SAMUEL BREWSTER, Chairman.

To the Honourable the Provincial Congress for the Colony of *New-York*, now convened in the City of *New-York*.

BENJ. BAKER TO MESSRS. YATES, GLEN, AND SILVESTER.

Albany, October 25, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Your favour of the 12th instant came to hand the 23d. It gave me satisfaction to understand that my intended process for the production of nitre had, by the Provincial Congress, been so far approved of as to authorize you to correspond with me on the subject. You desired to be informed what quantity I could make in three months, what in six months, and so on. I cannot, in justice, say more than I wrote in the latter part of my last letter, except a little more explanation. Saltpetre cannot, from its origin, be made to profit under nine or twelve months; yet at the same time a considerable quantity may be had in much less. For instance, a compound is put together for transmutation: it, in consequence, from the first day, must, by gradual ascents, undergo the change, and so on until the whole mass is, by its attractive quality, impregnated or laden with the nitrous particles; therefore, if the commixture is made use of before a sufficient change has taken place, we not only stop the vegetation, but bestow cost and labour to little or no profit. You further ask me to write my terms, and in case the Congress should lend me money, whether I could find security for the same. It cannot appear, from my writing before, that self-interested views was any ways my motive; but, on the other hand, purely to serve the Country—therefore, I really think it ought not to be expected for me to make propositions. In respect to security, I beg leave to inform you, that under the consideration of being a stranger, and at the same time in a part of a country where the people of it can have but a slender idea of the practicability of such a manufactory, can have faith enough to become bail for the return of cash advanced under these considerations. Please to excuse me—I cannot think of looking for it; but at the same time observe, that for any sum advanced, can find good security that it shall be disbursed for the purpose intended, and any capital (provided not too small) may be employed.

Now, gentlemen, upon a re-examination of what I wrote before, as well as now, I hope my repeated overtures will be looked upon as sufficient. My first was to the Committee of *Albany*, and forwarded to the *New-York* Congress; wherein I offered my service without any limited fee or reward, doubting not but publick services might meet with publick reward. And in my second, as well as this, have, for your mere satisfaction, been more open than is altogether consistent with safety to the art; and, notwithstanding all that I have said, will yet, for your better idea of the reasonableness of my process, give you the *East-India* method of making saltpetre, in which you will find an affinity between their method and mine, because the sameness is in all vegetables whatsoever, when reduced by fire, viz:

“The manner in which nitre is originally obtained in the *East-Indies*, is (I have it, says the author, on the authority of a person of unquestionable veracity, who made it his particular business to procure a just information) according to the following account: There is a very tall kind of grass growing in the country where the nitre is produced, which being burnt customarily in the autumn, forms beds of very large extent, covered with such salts and earths, resulting from the incineration, as the most proper matrices for the formation of the nitre. These lying all the winter on the sides of hills, exposed to the winds, consequently collect the nitrous spirits from the air, in the same manner as when spread by art with that intent, and produce great quantities of nitre. After this, a rainy season ensues, where the solution, partly absorbed by the earth, and partly flowing above it, is exposed to the heat of the sun; that makes an evaporation of the humidity, and leaves the salt in a dry state, either commixed with the earth, or on the surface of it, and this is sometimes artificially, by turning the rills of water, as they descend from the higher grounds, by proper tanks, into places where the absorption of it by the ground is prevented; and where, therefore, the fluid, drying away by insolation, produces a strong solution of the nitre, which being taken out and purified in that state, is afterwards reduced to a crystalline form by evaporation.”

Upon the whole of what has been said, if it is intended to have a work established, may appoint trustees; and I, for an adequate consideration, by way of superintendency, am willing, to the best of my abilities, to construct and



manage the same. Winter is close at hand, yet considerable might be done, and is certainly the best season to give the change.

I am, Gentlemen, your very humble servant,  
BENJAMIN BAKER.

To Messrs. *Yates, Glen, and Silvester.*

SILAS MARSH TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Amenia, Dutchess County, N. Y., October 25, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: You will observe, by my return of a former paper of this kind, or one returned by *Roswell Hopkins*, that *Joel Harvey* was returned on the back thereof, and Mr. *Morse* not returned at all, by reason the paper was never presented to him. *Harvey* since behaves like a true friend, and desires he may be entered among the faithful, and be entitled to their privileges; which desire he may.

I am your very humble servant, SILAS MARSH.  
*Peter V. B. Livingston, Esq.*

Persuaded that the salvation of the rights and liberties of *America* depend, under *God*, on the firm union of its inhabitants in a vigorous prosecution of the measures necessary for its safety, and convinced of the necessity of preventing the anarchy and confusion that attend the dissolution of the powers of Government, we, the freeholders and inhabitants of *Dutchess County*, and Province of *New-York*, being greatly alarmed at the avowed designs of the Ministry to raise a revenue in *America*, and shocked by the bloody scenes now acting in the *Massachusetts-Bay*, do, in the most solemn manner, resolve never to become slaves, and do associate, under all the ties of religion, honour, and love to our Country, to adopt, and endeavour to carry into execution, whatever measures may be recommended by the Continental Congress, or resolved upon by our Provincial Convention, for the purpose of preserving our Constitution, and opposing the execution of the several arbitrary and oppressive acts of the *British* Parliament, until a reconciliation between *Great Britain* and *America*, on constitutional principles, which we most ardently desire, can be obtained; and that we will in all things follow the advice of our General Committee respecting the purposes aforesaid, the preservation of peace and good order, and the safety of individuals and private property.

JOSIAH MORSE,  
JOEL HARVEY, JUN.

GOVERNOUR COOKE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Providence, October 25, 1775.

SIR: Captain *Whipple* returned here from his voyage to *Bermuda* on *Friday* last. He had received authentick intelligence of the arrival of the packet at *New-York*, before the first time limited for his cruise was expired, and immediately sailed for *Bermuda*. He had light flattering winds for several days, and when near the island met with a violent gale, which drove him three or four degrees to the southward, and occasioned his having a long passage. He put in at the west end of the island, where the inhabitants, taking him to be an armed vessel belonging to the King, were thrown into the utmost confusion, and the women and children fled into the country; but upon showing his commission and instructions, were satisfied, and treated him with great cordiality and friendship. They informed him that, upon the powder's being removed, the Governour had given General *Gage* an account of the part they had taken in the transaction, who had despatched a sloop of war and a transport of six hundred tons to take all the provisions sent to the island, (they then lay at *Georgetown*), and treated the islanders as Rebels. Captain *Whipple* had five of the King's Council on board his sloop, who all assured him that the inhabitants were hearty friends to the *American* cause, and heartily disposed to serve it. As the assistance they gave in the removal of the powder hath made them obnoxious to the enemy, and reduced them to a disagreeable situation, I think they ought to be treated with every mark of friendship. I submit to your Excellency the propriety of your representing their case to the Continental Congress, and recommending them to

favour. We are fitting out Captain *Whipple* for a cruise to the eastward with all possible expedition; which I hope will prove more fortunate than his last.

I am, with acknowledgment of the polite treatment I received from you at *Cambridge*, and with great respect, Sir, your humble and most obedient servant,

NICHOLAS COOKE.

General *Washington*.

P. S. I enclose your address to the inhabitants of *Bermuda*.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO COLONEL GLOVER AND STEPHEN MOYLAN, ESQ.

Head-Quarters, October 25, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Your favour of blank date came safe to hand. We are much pleased that Captains *Broughton* and *Selman* are sailed, not only on account of their probably meeting with greater success in their destination, but on that of a piece of intelligence we lately had from *Boston*, viz: that a transport with twelve hundred barrels of powder on board, without a convoy or force, has been missing some time, and they expect has fallen into our hands. Captain *Coit*, with his Company, marched to *Plymouth* yesterday. We expect they will be out by *Friday* sometime. There will be a large schooner, carrying ten carriage-guns, fitted out there by *Sunday*. I have given them the signals. Captain *Adams* was with me to-night. I hope to get him and his men off by *Friday* morning. Enclosed you have the instructions for the agents, signed by the General, which you will please to send to each of them nominated that way. They are exactly the same as those sent to *Plymouth*. I have given yesterday to Captain *Glover* orders for the things mentioned in your letters, which I hope he will procure, as I have not time to go after them myself. Transports arrive every day. We would wish you to apprise Captain *Manly* and Captain *Adams* of their preserving a good understanding with each other, and settling their signals, &c. As *Adams* is well acquainted with the coast farther eastward than *Cape Ann*, it may, perhaps, not be amiss for him to go there. I shall direct him to advise with you on this and other subjects; and am, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

JOSEPH REED, Secretary.

To Colonel *Glover* and *Stephen Moylan, Esq.*, at *Salem* or *Marblehead*.

P. S. We think you had best fix the Commissaries with the agents, and so make the instruction conformable where you are, and to those at a distance make them refer to these others, which will put all on a footing. It will be best to put any agreements in writing.

MASSACHUSETTS ASSEMBLY TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read November 16, 1775.]

Watertown, October 25, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOURS: You have here enclosed nearly the amount of our disbursements, which have been paid by our Treasurer, before the 5th instant, for the support of the Army stationed in this Colony, and for providing necessaries to enable them to make a proper stand against the Ministerial forces.

The hurry with which we have been driven, the perplexities which have attended the sudden collection of an army, and the multiplicity of business which naturally arises, by attending to their various wants, together with a due attention to the distresses of our suffering friends in and about *Boston*, have prevented our perfecting such an account as your Honours might expect. But as soon as a settlement can be made with our several Committees, and our accounts adjusted, which are daily coming before us, we hope to be able to transmit to your Honours such an account as will appear satisfactory and reasonable. In the mean time, as the sum on the paper enclosed arises only from the purchasing articles absolutely necessary for support of the Continental cause, about ten thousand Pounds whereof is for provisions and other articles in store, before the arrangement of the *American* Army, which have been and are daily delivering to the Continental Commissary and Quartermaster-General, we trust you will be induced to grant us the same or such other sum, to supply our

pressing necessities, as to your Honours may appear fit and reasonable. It is proposed that we should pay up the troops raised by this Colony to the 1st of *August*, (as will appear by a copy of General *Washington's* letter, herewith transmitted;) which business we shall attend to, as soon as the pay-rolls are laid before us. We have paid the non-commissioned officers and soldiers of this Colony only forty shillings each, which is included in the within account; and, as most of them have been in camp since the 19th of *April* last, we imagine that the balance of the said pay-rolls will amount to the sum of sixty-five thousand six hundred and eighty Pounds. Agreeable to the terms of enlistment, each non-commissioned officer and private soldier raised in this Colony was to have one coat given him; many of these coats have already been delivered, and the expense of the whole will, we presume, amount to the sum of sixteen thousand two hundred and twenty Pounds, at the least. We have also already before us accounts from several Towns, of powder supplied to the Army, to the amount of one hundred and seventy-four and a quarter barrels. We would further inform your Honours that we have raised in this Colony two thousand and eighty men, officers included, and stationed them on those parts of our sea-coasts which were most exposed to the depredations of the enemy. We judged this step absolutely necessary, in order to prevent our enemies from supplying themselves with provisions and other necessities. Their vessels of war made several attempts on the most naked and defenceless places, on the sea-coasts of this Colony, whose situation exposed them beyond that of our neighbours; but although their attempts were bravely opposed, we know the inhabitants of those places had not sufficient force within themselves to repel all such invaders. It was, therefore, of the utmost importance to send them such additional forces as might enable them effectually to cut off all supplies of provisions, wood, &c., from the Ministerial Army in *Boston*, as well as to secure themselves against the vengeance that might be expected from the rage of a disappointed enemy, and under which those unfortunate people are now suffering in a shocking degree. To these forces we have paid the sum of four thousand eighty-three Pounds eight Shillings. A measure so necessary and so essential to the service of the common cause, we are persuaded, will meet with the approbation and support of the Congress; and we trust your Honours will consider the above expenses, in connection with the within account, and make such grants as you may judge fit and reasonable. We have exhibited no account of moneys advanced in removing and supporting the inhabitants of the Town of *Boston*. The distresses of those persons who have virtuously sacrificed not only their conveniences, but necessities of life, to save their Country, so much deserves the compassion of this Continent, that we shall, as soon as may be, beg leave, in pursuance of a resolution of the late honourable Continental Congress respecting them, to lay an account of our disbursements thereon before you, for consideration.

In the name and by order of the Great and General Court of the Colony of the *Massachusetts-Bay*:

PEREZ MORTON, Deputy Sec'y.

Copy of a Letter from his Excellency General WASHINGTON, to a Committee of the Board.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, August 12, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I have considered the papers you left with me yesterday. Those of them which relate to *Jones* show him to be a most malignant and inveterate enemy to his Country, and as such I trust he will meet with his deserts; but I have such various and important matters requiring my constant attention, that I must beg leave to refer him, and all others under similar circumstances, to the authority of the Province, both for safe custody and punishment.

The payment of the troops is of such indispensable necessity, that I must endeavour to use the powers committed to me by the honourable Congress, so as to remove this cause of complaint. I purpose to direct the new Paymaster to commence his payments from the 1st of *August*, and hereafter continue them monthly. I have considered that there are few, if any men, who have not served two months, and though some have received their advance

twice, it cannot be supposed there are many who have had more. The two months' service will then be set against the double advance; and if a strict scrutiny is immediately made, which I would recommend, the accounts may be settled to that time, the delinquents probably be detected, and, in the end, justice done both to the Province and the men.

If any embezzlements have been made by the officers, they will stand accountable to the publick; but, at all events, the soldiers are entitled to and must have their pay, if any service is expected from them. The shirts, shoes, stockings, and breeches, provided by the Province, can be taken on the Continental account; but, I apprehend, there will not be the same necessity to provide coats, the Continental Congress having ordered hunting-shirts as an outside dress, under which a warm waistcoat will be cheaper and more convenient.

As to the expedition proposed against *Nova-Scotia*, by the people of *Machias*, I cannot but applaud their spirit and zeal; but, after considering the reasons offered for it, several objections occur, which seem to be unanswerable. I apprehend such an enterprise inconsistent with the general principle upon which the United Colonies have proceeded. It is true, that Province has not acceded to the measures of the Congress, and they have therefore been excluded from all commercial intercourse with the other Colonies; but they have not commenced hostilities against them, nor are any to be apprehended. To attack them, therefore, is a step of conquest rather than defence, and may be attended with very dangerous consequences.

It might, perhaps, be easy with the force proposed to make an incursion into the Province, to overawe those of the inhabitants who are inimical to our cause, and for a short time prevent their supplying the enemy with provisions; but the same force must continue, to produce any lasting effects.

As to the furnishing vessels of any force, you, gentlemen, will anticipate me, in pointing out our weakness and the enemy's strength. There would be great danger that, with the best preparation we could make, they would fall an easy prey, either to the men of war on that station, or some who would be detached from *Boston*. I have been thus particular, to satisfy any gentlemen of the Court who incline to adopt the measure. I could offer many other reasons against it, some of which, I doubt not, will suggest themselves to the honourable Board; but it is unnecessary to enumerate them, when our situation, as to the ammunition, absolutely forbids our sending a single ounce out of the camp at present.

I am, with great respect and regard, Gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Honourable the Continental Congress, now sitting at PHILADELPHIA:

The Colony of the *Massachusetts-Bay* beg leave to lay before your Honours the following disbursements made by said Colony, in defence of *American* liberty, for consideration and allowance:

	£	s.	d.
The Committee of Supplies' Drafts on the Colony Treasurer, amounting to	87,093	19	4
The Provincial Congress's Drafts on ditto,	1,292	0	10
The Committee of Safety's Drafts, " "	140	0	0
The Committee for procuring Fire-Arms' Drafts on ditto, " " " " " "	1,635	3	9
The Committee of Clothing's Drafts on ditto, " " " " " "	1,270	4	4
The Provincial Congress's Drafts on ditto, in favour of several Muster and Paymasters of the Army, " " " " " "	27,016	0	0
The Honourable Council's Drafts on ditto, to 5th October, instant, " " " " " "	14,608	0	0
Total, -	£133,055	8	3

Watertown, October 5, 1775.

This certifies that the foregoing drafts, amounting to the sum of £133,055 8s. 3d., lawful money, have been paid by me, out of the Colony Treasury, exclusive of the drafts made for the payment of troops on the sea-coasts, the sup-

port of civil Government, and other contingent charges, and of sundry other drafts of the above Committees, &c., which have not been presented for payment.

HENRY GARDNER, *Treasurer*.

To the Honourable the Continental Congress, now sitting at *Philadelphia*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM QUEBECK, DATED OCTOBER 25, 1775.

A good many of the Rebels have deserted and enlisted in Colonel *McLean's* Highlanders, and about one hundred and fifty of them have deserted to Major *Preston* in Fort *St. John's*. That fort begins to be short of provisions, and is blocked up by the main body of the Rebels, consisting of near two thousand men. General *Carleton*, with a party of seven hundred men, is by this time marched to their relief, and Colonel *McLean* is gone for the same purpose, by another route, with three hundred and fifty men. They intend to attack the Rebels in their intrenchments, and at the same time Major *Preston* is to sally out with his garrison from the fort. If the Rebels are beat, the fort will be supplied with provisions for the winter; if not, they will make the best retreat they can to *Montreal*. We have here a man of war's snow and an armed brig belonging to the navy, under the command of a Lieutenant, and three or four armed vessels with about three hundred seamen on board, taken up by General *Carleton*, and we hear there is another man of war on her passage in the river. There are several passengers going for *England* in the ships that are now sailing from here. Some of them will give very unfavourable accounts of our situation; but you need not give much credit to what they say, for their tale will be suggested by their fears. *Walker* has been taken up, by order of General *Carleton*, for corresponding with the Rebels, and spiriting up the *Canadians* to take up arms against Government. He is in irons on board the *Gaspee*, armed vessel, together with the *New-England* Colonel *Allen*, Major *Hezen*, and Captain *Turner*.

EXTRACT OF ANOTHER LETTER FROM QUEBECK, DATED OCTOBER 25, 1775.

Amongst the many groundless reports which were daily spread about in the Province during the last spring and summer, there have been several relating to Mr. *Walker*, of *Montreal*. The friends of the *Quebeck* Bill were so exasperated against him for his spirited conduct on the Committee that drew up the petitions to Parliament against it, that they began to plan his ruin. When the Congress sent their first address to the *Canadians*, and Mr. *Cushing*, (an old and particular acquaintance of Mr. *Walker's*, when he resided at *Boston*), sent him a packet of them, printed in *French*, to distribute, Mr. *Walker* made no secret of his having received this packet, as we had long before received that address in the newspapers, and translated copies of it had been handed about the Country by the *French* themselves. However, *Rouville* and *Cugnet* took occasion from it to tell the Governour in publick, at his table, that Mr. *Walker* corresponded with the Congress; and when that shameful insult, of which I sent you an account, was offered to His Majesty's marble bust at *Montreal*, on the day on which the *Quebeck* Act took place, mention was again made of Mr. *Walker* by his enemies, as having a concern in that odious business. But fortunately (if I can with propriety say so) for him in that matter, he was at that time, and had been for some days before, very ill with the rheumatism, under the care of Doctor *Beaumont*. One day *Rouville* got into a dispute with him and others in the market in *Montreal*. What the dispute began upon, is not material, but *Rouville* would support this position, *Que le roi est maitre*, that is, that the King is master, or that his will must always be complied with. Mr. *Walker* said, very coolly, "that with regard to Monsieur *de Rouville* it might be so, as he eat of His Majesty's bread; but," said he, "I deny that the King is my master. I respect him as my lawful Sovereign and King, and am ready to pay due obedience to his lawful commands; but I cannot acknowledge him for my master while I live by my own industry. When I receive pay from him, I will acknowledge him for my master."

*Rouville* immediately wrote to the Governour an account of this conversation, and added, that he had made no reply to Mr. *Walker*; and in a few days he received an answer from the Governour, which he showed to several persons at *Montreal*, in which the Governour commends his prudence, and promises not to forget him. And accordingly he was soon after named for one of the Judges of *Montreal*, to the great surprise and astonishment of all the *French* inhabitants, who had conceived an ill opinion and a strong dislike of him, from his behaviour in the office of a Judge, of some kind or other, many years ago in the time of the *French* Government. This Mr. *Rouville* is remarkable for taking every opportunity (as he speaks a little *English*) to throw himself in the way of the *English* inhabitants of *Montreal*, in order to pick up what tales he can, to send them up to the Governour; and this has been so well known to be his practice, that many persons have amused themselves with leading him into mistakes, by opening their letters in his presence at the post-office, (where he was always sure to be,) and mentioning things as if they read them in the letters, and of which not a word was said in them. And it was while Mr. *Rouville* was thus upon the hunt for private anecdotes amongst the *English* inhabitants of *Montreal*, that Mr. *Walker* fell into the above dispute with him. This dispute, together with many invectives from some of the military gentlemen, who were particularly severe, and gave themselves many airs, styling the members of our Committee that prepared the petitions to Parliament, Rebels, and construing our dislike of the *Quebeck* Bill into a spirit of opposition to Government, and declaring that they hoped every moment to receive orders to take us up; I say the conversations of this kind, which were frequently heard, (though chiefly indeed among the young and inconsiderate,) yet had so ugly an appearance, and so bad a tendency, that they determined Mr. *Walker*, in the month of *May*, to go to his country house at *Assumption*, to the pot-ash works which he had erected there, and amuse himself with those, and with his farm, merely for the sake of being out of the way of such conversations, and out of the reach of the calumny of his enemies. But all would not do; for it would be impossible in the space of a letter to relate the many artful reports that have been spread to set his fellow-citizens against him, that he might with the greater ease be made a sacrifice to their resentment. One time, it was reported that packets of letters to him and others had been intercepted, which were answers to letters wrote by him; at another that letters from him had been taken; then, that two *Canadians* were taken up and in prison, who had brought letters for him from the southward; then, that he had been over the river with the Provincials. Once, it was asserted here that he and two other persons were taken up and imprisoned, and that three more persons at *Quebeck* were soon to be so; then, it was said that he had quitted the Province, and, afterwards, that he was fortifying himself. Mr. *John Bondfield*, having business up the country, called on him at *Assumption*, and mentioning these reports, and that we had publickly contradicted them at *Quebeck*, it was the first time he had heard of them; for he had not been easier or quieter for a long while, as he saw nobody but his own people, and amused himself on his farm, and with reading. But as things grew worse and worse, and our military preparations went on with vigour, (so that those who did not carry fire and sword in words and actions were suspected of favouring the Provincials,) nothing was talked of but parties of men to take up people; and on these occasions Mr. *Walker's* name was always uppermost. And at last, on the 7th of *October*, the postman brought the news, that just as he left *Montreal*, Mr. *Walker* had been brought in there a prisoner; that General *Carleton* had sent out in the night, with the greatest secrecy, an officer and thirty soldiers from *Montreal*, who were to receive their orders on their arrival at a certain place; and that these orders were to take him and bring him to Town, (as the officer said,) dead or alive. They accordingly surrounded his house just about daybreak, and summoned him to surrender; on which he flew to his arms, choosing rather the loss of life than to suffer what he thought he might expect from the soldiery, when employed on such an errand, in such troublesome times as these. He defended himself a long while with great courage, and wounded

the officer, and a soldier or two. At last, finding they could not get at him, they set fire to the house, and then he, with Mrs. *Walker*, were obliged to make their escape from the flames, out of a garret window, naked; and thus he fell into the soldiers' hands, who then, it is said, fell upon him and beat him unmercifully. They carried him in a batteau to *Montreal*, where he was immediately put into very heavy irons, and no candle, or pen, ink, and paper, were allowed him. Mr. *John Porteous* was permitted to see him, being a correspondent of Mr. *John Strettel*, of *London*, who is also Mr. *Walker's* friend and correspondent; and he obtained a candle for him to read by. The postman who brought the first news, said that the *Canadians* who were taken in the action near *Montreal*, on the 25th of *September*, against *Allen's* and *Jerry Duggan's* party, when they were examined concerning the reasons of their enterprise, and were asked how they could think to take *Montreal* with so small a body of men, had replied, "that *Duggan* had assured them that all the *Canadians* were in his interest; that they had doubtless heard of Mr. *Walker*; and that he was to join them with four or five hundred men." Now, *Duggan* might artfully have said all this to the *Canadians*, without any foundation whatsoever, in order to encourage them, and keep up their spirits. But, be that as it may, not a syllable transpired, nor could any thing be learned concerning the grounds on which such a step was taken, from that day until two days ago, when a gentleman in the service of Government was heard to say he had full evidence enough to convict him, and to mention at the same time the deposition of Mr. *Walker's* own negro wench, who swears that a Captain of the Provincials dined with Mr. *Walker*, the day before the action near *Montreal*, and relates some of the conversation that then passed at table. Others say there is certain proof that he had a number of *Canadians* ready to join the Provincials. But this I never will believe until I see it proved by good undoubted testimony; for had that been the case, nothing could have prevented their succeeding. And as to that Provincial Captain's having been at Mr. *Walker's* on the day before the action, as is said, it seems to me, that if that report is true, it affords a strong proof in Mr. *Walker's* favour, that, instead of complying with the Captain's request to join him with the *Canadians* under his influence, (for that we must suppose to have been the Captain's errand,) he disapproved and declined the proposal.

A worthy and very sensible gentleman of this place, (*Quebeck*), who has been for some time past at *Montreal*, and returned from thence since Mr. *Walker* was taken up, cannot give the least credit to any one of the reports that are circulated there to his prejudice; nor can he, for his life, imagine on what grounds the Governour goes on in this violent prosecution of him. His loss must be very great by the burning of his house, store, potash, books, &c., besides the cruel, ignominious treatment of him, rarely executed on felons until convicted.

#### OFFICIAL NOTICE OF ADVICES FROM AMERICA.

Secretary of State's Office, Whitehall, December 16, 1775.

By the last advices received from *Quebeck*, of the 26th of *October*, it appears that General *Carleton*, who was then at *Montreal*, had formed a considerable corps of *Canadians* and *English*; that he, and Lieutenant-Colonel *McLean*, who commanded another corps on *Sorel* River, were preparing to proceed by separate routes to the relief of *St. John's*, which had been for some time invested by the Rebels, without their being able to make any impression upon it; and that there was the greatest probability that the Country would be soon cleared of those invaders, whose force was considerably diminished by sickness and desertion, and in great want of necessary supplies.

There are no advices from *Boston* later than the 12th of *October*, when General *Gage* left it invested as before by the Rebel Army, which had, however, attempted nothing since the affair of *Bunker's Hill*.

The Earl of *Dunmore*, Governour of *Virginia*, acquaints the Secretary of State, in a letter dated the 22d of *October*, on board the Ship *William*, off *Norfolk*, that on the 15th his Lordship had landed, with a party of between seventy and eighty men, in the neighbourhood of the Town

of *Norfolk*, and destroyed seventeen pieces of ordnance, and brought off two more, which had been carried away from that Town by the Rebels, and concealed in the country; that on the 17th he had landed again, at about eight miles from the Town, and marched between two and three miles into the country, where about two hundred shirt-men were collected to oppose him, but who fled into the woods upon the appearance of the party, leaving behind them some small arms and ammunition, which his Lordship carried off; that on the 19th he had again landed, and destroyed ten guns and brought off six, at a distance of two miles from the coast, and on the 20th brought off six more; and on the 21st, the day before his Lordship's letter is dated, he had landed again, and brought off ten guns, and two cohorns, and about sixty small arms, and a great quantity of ball of different sizes; and his Lordship imagines there are not any military stores remaining in the possession of the Rebels in that part of the Province. In these several landings his Lordship made seven prisoners, among whom is one *Robinson*, a Deputy to the Provincial Convention, and one *Matthews*, a Captain of the Minute-Men.

#### ADDRESS OF THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD.

Address of the Chancellor, Masters, and Scholars of the University of *Oxford*, in full convocation assembled, presented to His Majesty by the Right Honourable *Frederick Lord North*, their Chancellor.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most loyal and faithful subjects, the Chancellor, Masters, and Scholars of the University of *Oxford*, in full convocation assembled, humbly presume to express, at this alarming juncture, the genuine sentiments of that unfeigned duty, affection, and gratitude, which we owe to your royal person, under whose mild and auspicious Government the blessings of peace have been derived to these Nations; the spirit of commerce diffused; the cultivation of the liberal arts promoted and rewarded; and the civil and religious rights of all your Majesty's subjects protected, maintained, and confirmed.

We are truly sensible that the continuance of these blessings, and the preservation of these invaluable rights, essentially depend, under *God*, upon the safety of your Majesty's person, the dignity of your crown, and the authority of the laws over every part of your Majesty's Dominions; in the due and vigorous execution of which true liberty consists, and by which alone it can be supported.

Impressed with these sentiments, we think ourselves obliged, by every principle of conscientious duty to our King, by every motive of love and affection to our Country, to declare our utter abhorrence of those base artifices and seditious proceedings, by which some of your Majesty's *American* subjects have been tempted to violate the laws, to resist the authority, and at length to rebel against the sovereignty of the *British* Legislature.

We have observed, with deep concern, the pernicious tendency of that profligate licentiousness, by which every part of the legislative power has of late been insulted and reviled. We have lamented that the liberty of the press, the distinguished privilege of *British* subjects, has been prostituted to sedition, and most grossly abused by a faction which has openly countenanced rebellion, unavowed and unrestrained by the wholesome severity of those laws, which alone can protect and give vigour to a free Constitution.

We have lamented that the illegal associations of men, whose hopes are founded in the calamities of their Country, should prevail to give confidence to disobedience and sanction to rebellion.

We now deplore the miseries into which our deluded fellow-subjects in *America* have been by these seducing arts betrayed; plunged, as they are, in all the horrors of a civil war, unnaturally commenced against the State which gave them birth and protection.

The magnanimity and lenity of your Majesty's disposition, already so eminently conspicuous, give us just confidence to hope, that when by the vigour of your Majesty's counsels, and the valour of your arms, aided by the favour and protection of Divine Providence, your rebellious subjects shall be reduced under the power they have thus

wantonly provoked, the royal mercy will be displayed in the pardon of a people who have forfeited their lives and fortunes to the justice of the State; and that the protection of the *British* Legislature, under such form and restrictions, as the wisdom of Parliament shall think fit to prescribe, will again be extended to the Colonies, when they shall have learned to revere it.

Given at our house of Convocation, this twenty-sixth day of *October*, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.

#### ADDRESS OF THE BOROUGH OF BRIDGEWATER.

Address of the Mayor, Aldermen, Capital Burgesses, and Inhabitants of the Borough of *Bridgewater*, in the County of *Somerset*, presented to His Majesty by the Honourable *Anne Poulett*, and *Benjamin Allen*, Esq., their Representative in Parliament.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Mayor, Aldermen, Capital Burgesses, and Inhabitants of the Borough of BRIDGEWATER, in the County of SOMERSET.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Mayor, Aldermen, Capital Burgesses, and Inhabitants of the Borough of *Bridgewater*, beg leave to approach your Majesty with our unfeigned assurances of the most inviolable attachment to your Majesty's person and Government.

Anxious for the glory of your Majesty's reign, and for the prosperity of every part of this widely extended Empire, we observe, with the deepest concern and apprehension, the progress of the present dangerous and alarming troubles in *America*.

We therefore most humbly implore your Majesty graciously to permit us to express our most fervent hopes, that the wisdom of your Majesty's counsels may point out and effect some happy plan of conciliation, which may restore peace and confidence in your Majesty's Government, to your misguided *American* subjects, and which, without impairing the supreme legislative authority of this Country over any part of the *British* Empire, may continue and perpetuate to your Majesty's Colonies in *America*, on a proper and constitutional basis, the enjoyment of the rights and privileges of a free people.

That your Majesty's reign may be long and glorious, over a loyal and united people, is our constant and most earnest prayer.

#### ADDRESS OF THE OFFICERS OF THE NORTHAMPTONSHIRE MILITIA.

Address of the Officers of the *Northamptonshire* Militia, transmitted to the Earl of *Rochford*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Officers of the NORTHAMPTONSHIRE Militia.*

*May it please your Majesty:*

We, the Officers of the Militia now assembled for the County of *Northampton*, humbly beg leave to give your Majesty this assurance of our readiness to defend your royal person against all foreign and domestick enemies, and to support the legal authority of the Crown in preserving entire the matchless fabrick of the *British* Constitution.

SUSSEX, Colonel,	WM. ROBINSON, Capt.
CLARKE ADAMS, Lieut. Col.	G. HESILRIGE, Capt.
T. C. MAUNSELL, Major,	JOHN STEER, Lieut.
RICHARD KENT, Captain,	JOHN HOPE, Lieut.
WENMAN SAMWEL, Captain,	

Northampton, October 26, 1775.

#### ADDRESS OF THE GENTLEMEN, ETC., OF THE TOWN OF DUNDEE.

Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Merchants, Manufacturers, Incorporated Trades, and principal Inhabitants of the Town of *Dundee*, transmitted to the Earl of *Suff-*

*folk*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Gentlemen, Clergy, Merchants, Manufacturers, Incorporated Trades, and principal Inhabitants of the Town of *Dundee*, highly sensible of the happiness of our situation under your mild and most gracious Government, beg leave, in the most respectful manner, to address your Majesty with the utmost gratitude for the many blessings we enjoy. Zealous for the preservation of our most excellent Constitution, it is with pleasure and admiration we review the wisdom of your Councils, ever since your Majesty's accession to the throne.

Sensible that your Majesty's goodness reached the remotest corner of this extended Empire, it raised our indignation and surprise when first we heard of the ungrateful conduct of many of our *American* subjects; we never could have thought that they so soon would have forgot the hand that saved them; or that they, so lately at the expense of much blood and treasure, freed from the insults of a foreign power, and blessed with *British* freedom, would have dared to raise the standard of rebellion against your Government.

We would still fondly hope that they would yet return to their duty, and spare the further effusion of blood. But should they still continue in their obstinacy, we hope more vigorous methods will be adopted and continued, until they shall appear sensible of their crimes, content with their just rights, and atone for their offences by their submission to the laws of this Kingdom.

While we disapprove of the rebellious conduct of your Majesty's subjects in *America*, we are sorry to think, that even some of our own countrymen, by their practices, rather appear the aiders and abettors of their treason. These, notwithstanding their specious pretences, we consider as the enemies of their Country, and view their endeavours to raise disturbances amongst us with abhorrence.

It is with pleasure we can assure your Majesty, that our trade hath as yet suffered nothing by the *American* ports being shut against us.

We are happy under your Majesty's reign, and will most cheerfully, to the utmost of our power, exert ourselves, upon all occasions, to support the dignity of the crown and the true interest of *Great Britain*.

#### VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Whereas Lord *Dunmore*, not contented with having involved the affairs of this Colony in extreme confusion, by withdrawing himself unnecessarily from the administration of Government, and exciting an insurrection of our slaves, hath lately, in conjunction with the officers of the Navy, proceeded to commence hostilities against His Majesty's peaceable subjects in the Town and neighbourhood of *Norfolk*, captivated many, and seized the property of others, particularly slaves, who are detained from the owners; stopped all intercourse between the inhabitants of that Borough and the other parts of the Colony, except by such as are inimical to the rights of *America*, by means of whom provisions are supplied to the Troops, and intelligence conveyed to his Lordship of every material transaction, whilst none of his pernicious designs can transpire in the country until they are manifested by the execution of them.

The Committee of Safety, in order to counteract, as far as they can, so unjustifiable partiality, have unanimously resolved that no person whatsoever shall be allowed to pass to or from the Borough of *Norfolk*, or Town of *Portsmouth*, without a permit from the said Committee, or the Committee of the County or Corporation wherein such person resides, or from the commanding officer of one of the Regiments, or of a detachment therefrom, or from the commanding officer of a Company or detachment of Minute-Men or Militia, in actual service at the time of such permit; and all Committees, and all officers, civil and military, and all other persons, friends to *America*, are desired to attend to this Resolution.

By order of the Committee of Safety:

JOHN PENDLETON, JUN., Clerk.



Williamsburgh, October 27, 1775.

Let no Tory plume himself on Lord *Dunmore's* success at and in the neighbourhood of *Norfolk*. The situation of *Norfolk* and *Portsmouth* was very different from that of any other place in *Virginia*. The inhabitants were almost to a man merchants and mechanics, and a majority of them *Scotchmen* and rank Tories; the Towns full of slaves, ready for an insurrection at the beck of their leader; two men of war always prepared to fire on them. The inhabitants had little or no ammunition, and were badly furnished with arms. It is true, there were some cannon, belonging to a few gentlemen who had fitted out privateers in the last war, but those were not mounted or furnished with cartridges, and were therefore useless, and removed into the country. What, then, could be expected from a people whose whole property was at stake in their houses, and whose lives were beset on all sides? An open and powerful enemy in full array of war before their Town, base and perfidious fellow-citizens surrounding them, and dangerous and deadly enemies in their very houses. But, with all these advantages, the great exploit of seizing the Printers was achieved when many of the most spirited gentlemen of *Norfolk* were out of Town; and the soldiers stole away the cannon in the night, not daring to venture so far from their ships in the day. Emboldened by these successes, they have, indeed, ventured to march one hundred and twenty Regulars on their way to *Kemp's Landing*. But their intelligence was good; they knew that there was no force to oppose them. There, indeed, they (unfortunately for our Country) surprised Mr. *Matthews* and a few other gentlemen. But let not our countrymen be the least discouraged at these things; the brave *Bostonians* bore many insults before they chastised the insolence and insults of their oppressors at *Lexington*. I do not, in the least, suspect the courage of my countrymen. I know their cool intrepidity, and will affirm that no troops in the world are superiour to them in the use of their arms; I mean not in the anticks of a parade, but in the true use of fire-arms; for, as marksmen, they are unequalled. Whenever an engagement happens, I make no doubt the list of killed and wounded will equal that of *Bunker's Hill*. Lord *Dunmore* is well acquainted with the skill of our Riflemen, and the *Shawaneese* have borne testimony of the coolness of their aim; and he may be assured that there is not a man alive, of the three thousand whom he ordered out against the *Indians* last year, who is not impatient to attack him, and would not as willingly discharge their rifles at him, as at any *Indian* they ever engaged with.

And now I have mentioned the *Indian* war, I cannot omit taking notice of the suspicion that has gone forth, that Lord *Dunmore* encouraged that war, and sent the *Shawaneese* to attack Colonel *Andrew Lewis*; for there were *Indians* in the engagement, who left Lord *Dunmore* after their conference with him, and who returned to him after their defeat. It is said that the *Indians* have confessed this, and declare that they were directed by Lord *Dunmore* to attack Colonel *Lewis*; and what must give credit to their charge is, that he marched with the troops, immediately under him, with less than a gill of powder a man. The direction of his march, and his behaviour on the news of the defeat, together with his endeavours to bring on a civil war with *Pennsylvania*, and his sending off the *Indian* hostages when he thought proper to feign a flight on board the *Fowey*, are circumstances which confirm this suspicion. This was indeed such a refinement of treachery as is scarcely to be conceived but by the most cruel and bloody of all tyrants. But no one will be much surprised at it who is acquainted with Lord *Dunmore's* private character, or with the machinations of the present Ministry. To have cut off Colonel *Lewis* and his Army would have been a trifle to what was intended to follow. His Lordship could have patched up a peace with the *Indians*, after finding them sufficient for his purpose; and having removed the great obstacle of their progress, (many brave Riflemen,) this summer he could have called them in to his assistance, laid waste our frontiers, butchering innocent women and children, and perhaps thousands of poor souls who are utterly unacquainted with and have had no share in the dispute with *Great Britain*. Nor was this perfidy greater than that of his employers, who encouraged the importation of slaves, nay, almost forced them on us, and then

called on them to revenge the wrongs we had done them by enslaving them, and promised their assistance to recover that liberty which they basely pretended they are willing to indulge them with. Whoever considers the nature of this damnable plot, and the proofs we have that it was actually intended to have been executed, will not wonder at what has been said concerning Lord *Dunmore's* treachery to Colonel *Lewis*; and the whole world must admire our patience and fortitude, and will applaud the stroke, whenever struck, which shall completely chastise the insulting tyrants who had so diabolically plotted our ruin.

But to return to my first observation, viz: that no Tory need plume himself on Lord *Dunmore's* success; I will add, that this success has but served to increase that resentment which has been suppressed for some time past. The people had submitted themselves to the control of the Convention; they have left it to them to direct their fury, which is now ready to burst forth with redoubled force. There is now a good stock of powder in the Country, and an excellent manufactory of that useful article established; and almost every man has a gun or rifle, and (except a few Tories) every man in the Country is determined never to submit. The people are removing their effects from the rivers, and bid defiance to our enemies. We have appealed to Heaven, and rely on the Lord of Hosts and King of Kings for protection.

#### ISLE OF WIGHT COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a Committee held for the County of *Isle of Wight*, on *Thursday*, the 26th day of *October*, 1775, present: *John Scarsbrook Wills*, Chairman, and thirteen Members:

*Mary Easson*, of the said County, (on a suspicion of her being privy to certain intelligence being conveyed to his Excellency Lord *Dunmore*—a charge exhibited against divers persons in this County, by some person unknown,) being summoned, appeared before the said Committee, but refused to be sworn, or answer such questions as the Committee might demand of her; and after behaving in a very insolent, scandalous, and indecent manner, departed without leave.

It is therefore the opinion of this Committee, that the said *Mary Easson* holds principles inimical to the rights and liberties of *North-America*, and ought to be considered as an enemy to her Country, and that every person ought to break off all kinds of intercourse and connection with her.

*Resolved*, That the Clerk of the Committee send a copy of the above to Messrs. *John Dixon* and *William Hunter*, and they are requested to insert the same in the *Virginia Gazette*.

FRANCIS YOUNG, Clerk.

#### PRINCE EDWARD COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a Committee held for *Prince Edward* County, at the Court-House, on *Thursday*, the 26th of *October*, 1775,

The Committee took into their consideration the proceedings of the late Colonial Convention, held at *Richmond*, *July* 17th, 1775, and, after mature deliberation on the same, came to the following Resolutions:

*Resolved, unanimously*, That this Committee doth entirely and heartily approve the Resolutions and Ordinances of the said Convention; that they consider them as having the full force and power of a law, and as such ought to be equally binding and obligatory on all the good people of *Virginia*; and that we will exert, from time to time, in our respective capacities, our true and unremitting endeavours in carrying the same into full and complete execution, according to the true sense and spirit thereof; and that we shall most certainly rank in the same class as our common and avowed enemy any person or persons who shall presume, willingly and intentionally, to infringe the same, or attempt to obstruct the free execution thereof, and, as such, they shall be sure of meeting our just resentment and indignation.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That our cordial and unfeigned thanks are justly due to the worthy Delegates who composed the said Convention, for their honest zeal and attachment to the great *American* cause in general, and the interest of their constituents in particular, as manifested through their proceedings.

Ordered, That the Clerk transmit a copy of the above Resolutions to Mr. *Purdie*, and entreat him to publish the same as soon as convenient.

JOHN NASH, JUN., *Chairman*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM ALEXANDRIA, (VIRGINIA,) DATED OCTOBER 26, 1775.

The post from the southward brings advice that Lord *Dunmore* had sent a party of armed men into the Town of *Norfolk*, who had spiked seventeen pieces of cannon and taken two off. This was done in the face of day, and without any opposition; indeed, none could be expected, as the principal people of that Town are Tories. His Lordship has also seized, dragged on board a man-of-war, and confined in irons, a certain Mr. *Goodrich*, who lived in the neighbourhood of *Norfolk*. This gentleman's crime is, that he suffered one of his vessels, a few days ago, to bring one hundred and fifty barrels of gunpowder, and land the same safely, without asking his Lordship's consent. We have also certain intelligence that *Dunmore*, a few days ago, with one hundred and forty men, landed about ten miles below *Norfolk*, at a place called *Kemp's Landing*, where he broke open a blacksmith's shop and destroyed about fifty muskets, which the smith had to repair, then pillaged a number of houses in the neighbourhood, and took two officers and four privates, in the Minute service, prisoners. The object of this expedition was to intercept the powder abovementioned, but it had luckily been carried off some time before. His Lordship has lately received from *Augustine* a re-enforcement of two hundred men; so that his whole corps is now supposed to consist of five hundred men.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE DELEGATES TO COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Philadelphia, October 26, 1775.

SIR: Your favour, in Committee, of the 12th instant, is now before us, in answer to which, we say that General *Washington* had laid the affair of the flour ship before the Congress some days before your favour came to hand, but nothing has been concluded.

We urged that the ship and her cargo belonged to the Colony, as she was taken by our men in Provincial pay, and not by Continental forces; that we had suffered and were still suffering many losses by the taking of our ships inward and outward bound, and that before the taking of this flour ship. As soon as the matter is settled, shall inform you.

We are greatly rejoiced to hear that the batteries are in such readiness, as we have expected to hear that *Portsmouth* was cannonaded. Captain *George Hastings* (who built a ship at *Kennebunk* last year, and loaded with masts at *Portsmouth*) is now here, having been cast away on the *Jersey* shore, in a transport from *Boston*, bound to *New-York*, with Captain *Duncan Campbell* and Lieutenant *Symes*, and a number of men, who were employed to enlist *Scotchmen* in the back parts of *New-York*, to re-enforce the Ministerial Army; they are all close prisoners, except Captain *Hastings*. A quantity of goods, &c., is saved out of the ship.

I saw Captain *Hastings* yesterday; and as I was acquainted with him, he wanted to inform that when he sailed from *Boston*, the 4th instant, Captain *Mowat*, (*Scotchman*), with three armed transports, were almost ready to go to *Portsmouth*, for the purpose of burning the Town; therefore, for *God's* sake, be ye ready.

You mention powder. There is a joint Committee for procuring that article, of which Mr. *Langdon* is one. Every precaution is taken for ample supplies; but as the whole Continent is to be supplied, as well as the two Armies, it makes it uncertain when we can send you any.

We beg leave here to suggest that the greatest attention should be paid to the use of powder; that no cannon be fired unless drove to the last extremity.

We are sorry to see that you intended to emit more paper money; but as General *Washington's* requisition demanded it, must be done. The House is now crowded with motions, otherwise should have moved for a grant of a certain sum to our Colony, which would have answered our purpose without emitting; shall do it first opportunity, but fear the want of our accounts will prevent the grant.

We some time since made a motion for the regulation of our civil Government, and this day a Committee was appointed to consider the motion and report thereon. Could have wished for a petition from our Congress, setting forth all the reasons, had been transmitted us, which would have helped the matter much.

Committee has been appointed to collect the depredations committed by the sons of tyranny through the Continent, which you will hear from.

We are, with respect, your most obedient servants,  
JOSIAH BARTLETT,  
JOHN LANGDON.

To *William Whipple*, Esquire.

P. S. Enclosed is a Resolution of Congress respecting powder.

TRYON COUNTY (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE TO SIR JOHN JOHNSON.

Tryon County Committee Chamber, October 26, 1775.

HONOURABLE SIR: As we find particular reason to be convinced of your opinion in the questions hereafter expressed, we request that you will oblige us with your sentiments thereupon, in a few lines, by our Messengers, the bearers hereof, Messrs. *Ebenezer Cox*, *James McMaster*, and *John J. Clock*, Members of our Committee. We wish to know whether you will allow the inhabitants of *Johnstown* and *Kingsborough* to form themselves into Companies, according to the regulations of our Continental Congress, for the defence of our Country's cause; and whether your Honour would be ready himself to give his personal assistance to the same purpose; also, whether you pretend a prerogative to our County Court-House and Jail, and would hinder or interrupt the Committee making use of the same to our want and service in the common cause.

We do not doubt you will comply with our reasonable request, and thereby oblige, honourable Sir, your obedient and humble servants. By order of the Committee:

NICHOLAS HERCKHEIMER, *Chairman*.

Hon. Sir *John Johnson*, Johnson Hall.

JOHN SCHENCK, JUNIOR, AND OTHERS, TO THE NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Poughkeepsie, October 26, 1775.

To the Honourable the Congress in and for the Colony of NEW-YORK:

The officers of the Independent Company at *Poughkeepsie*, in *Dutchess* County, beg leave to remonstrate to the Congress—

First. That it will appear, as well by the enclosed copy of the Articles of Association of said Company, as from the knowledge of some of the Members in Congress for *Dutchess* County, that this Company was established, agreeable to their articles, on the first day of *August* last, as an Independent Company, and that we never solicited commissions on any other establishment.

Second. That by the rules and orders, &c., published by the Congress on the 22d of same month, in the first resolve contained in said orders it appears that all Independent Companies established in this Colony prior to that date were excepted out of said rules and orders, and to abide the association by them entered into.

Third. That the commissions sent by the Congress embody us as a Company of Minute-Men in Colonel *Jacobus Swartwout's* Regiment, contrary to the intent and meaning of our association, which is what our men wish to abide by.

Fourth. That we conceive the articles subscribed by us and the soldiers of our Company bind us and them as firmly to defend the glorious cause of *American* liberty, as the rules and orders, &c., published by the Congress, possibly can do.

These matters we request the Congress would take into consideration, and favour us with their answer. If the association on which our Company is founded is permitted to stand good, we presume it will give great satisfaction to the Company; if not, we shall endeavour most conscientiously to do our duties, but doubt much whether we shall keep or be able to enlist, in this Precinct, a sufficient number of men. Should the Congress determine in favour of

our association, commissions sent us for that purpose will be thankfully received, and we trust duly executed.

We are, Gentlemen, your most obedient and very humble servants,

JOHN SCHENCK, JUN.,  
PETER TAPPEN,  
JOHN CHILD.

To *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., President of the Honourable the Congress in and for the Colony of *New-York*, now sitting in the City of *New-York*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Ticonderoga, October 26, 1775, 2 o'clock, P. M.

SIR: I am favoured with an express from Gen. *Montgomery*. The fort and garrison at *Chambly*, in which Maj. *Stopford*, of the Royal Fusiliers, commanded, has surrendered to our troops. One hundred and twenty-four barrels of powder, and a considerable quantity of prepared ammunition, together with a quantity of provisions, have fallen into our hands.

The reduction of *St. John's* seems of course; we have already sunk their best vessel of force. A party of ours, consisting of about five hundred, that were stationed at *La Prairie*, has been attacked, but the assailants were repulsed with some loss. I hope the success which attends and promises to attend the *American* arms will induce a misinformed Ministry to adopt other measures to bring about a reconciliation.

I am, Sir, with the most respectful sentiments, your and the Congress's most obedient and very humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., &c., &c.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Ticonderoga, October 26, 1775.

DEAR SIR: At two, this afternoon, an express from General *Montgomery* arrived at this place. Copy of his letter, with copies of the papers it enclosed, I do myself the honour to transmit your Excellency by express. The irresistible force of necessity having drove us to arms, success cannot be attended without pleasure; and therefore I congratulate your Excellency on the good account these papers contain. The reduction of *Chambly* will in all probability be followed by that of *St. John's*, especially as General *Montgomery* has now a supply of powder, of which he stood in such need, that a very few days more would have expended his all.

I wrote your Excellency that I should not send on Gen. *Wooster*; but, as his Regiment refused to go without him, I was obliged to suffer him to go. But, lest any detriment should accrue to the service, I thought it proper to write him a letter, of which enclose a copy, as also a copy of his answer, [dated *October 19, 1775*.]

I am in hopes that the next accounts I receive will announce the arrival of Col. *Arnold* (whose success seems now certain) and the reduction of *St. John's*. I have requested General *Montgomery* to send me an express as soon as he receives any certain intelligence from Colonel *Arnold*. As I can easily conceive that your Excellency's anxiety must be extreme, I shall forward what intelligence I receive by express.

The great dread I was in, lest we should suffer for provisions, induced me to have all brought up that could be got; and it was very lucky, as the late heavy rains have carried away almost all the bridges between *Fort George* and *Albany*, and rendered the roads impassable, in which state they will continue at least a week hence.

I am, dear Sir, with the best wishes for your health, your happiness, and prosperity, your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

General *Washington*.

JAMES LIVINGSTON TO GENERAL MONTGOMERY.

Fort *Chambly*, October 26, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I am much concerned at your letter to Major *Brown*, of the 25th inst., from whence it would appear I was unworthy of a line from you. It is very likely that complaints have been made against me, by some of the

*Canadians*. I detected two or three in cutting the sails belonging to the vessels at *St. John's*, and many other things belonging to the garrison here, and beat *Maynard*, who was the chief aggressor. I have since heard that Mr. *Duggan* promised them all the plunder in this garrison, before you sent me to Major *Brown's* assistance, and have reason to believe that *Duggan* and *Maynard* have joined in some damnable scheme to prepossess you against me. I must, therefore, insist upon a court-martial or a court of inquiry. If this is not granted, must beg leave to retire. I am not the least apprehensive but shall acquit myself with honour. This arises in a great measure from *Duggan's* jealousy, in my coming here by your particular desire.

I am extremely surprised you should harbour in your breast any thing that may be prejudicial to my honour, without giving me an opportunity of defending myself, or letting me know the villanous authors thereof. I have sacrificed my all to assist and support the cause to the utmost of my power and abilities, and this is the grateful return for my services. As for the *Canadians*, I will venture to say, not one of them disapproves my conduct, except a few villanous thieves. It has been my constant study to please them. I believe the better sort of them will do me the justice to say so.

General *Carleton* has just sent orders to the different Parishes, to proclaim a pardon for all those who will take up arms against you. Am greatly afraid some of them have accepted the above pardon, owing in a great measure to the length of the siege at *St. John's*. I shall use my best endeavours to keep up the spirit of the people on this river, even though should retire myself.

I shall wait with impatience your answer; and believe me to be yours, &c.,

JAMES LIVINGSTON.

To Brigadier-General *Montgomery*.

P. S. Mr. *Mondelet*, a merchant on this river, will inform you what number of people are at *Sorel*; and the sooner you send a force there the better. He is a particular friend of ours, and may be of service in furnishing the party who go to *Sorel* with provisions, &c. J. L.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO MAJOR-GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Camp at *Cambridge*, October 26, 1775.

DEAR SIR: Your several favours of the 12th and 14th instant came safely to hand, (though not in the proper order of time,) with their several enclosures. You do me justice in believing that I feel the utmost anxiety for your situation, that I sympathize with you in all your distresses, and shall most heartily share in the joy of your success. My anxiety extends itself to poor *Arnold*, whose fate depends upon the issue of your campaign. Besides your other difficulties, I fear you have those of the season added, which will increase every day. In the article of powder, we are in danger of suffering equally with you. Our distresses on this subject are mutual; but we hope they are short-lived, as every measure of relief has been pursued which human invention could suggest.

When you write General *Montgomery*, be pleased to convey my best wishes and regards to him. It has been equally unfortunate for our Country and yourself, that your ill health has deprived the active part of your Army of your presence. God Almighty restore you, and crown you with happiness and success.

Colonel *Allen's* misfortune will, I hope, teach a lesson of prudence and subordination to others who may be too ambitious to outshine their General Officers, and, regardless of order and duty, rush into enterprises which have unfavourable effects to the publick, and are destructive to themselves.

Doctor *Franklin*, Mr. *Lynch*, and Colonel *Harrison*, Delegates from the Congress, have been in the camp for several days, in order to settle the plan of continuing and supporting the Army. This commission extended to your department; but, upon consideration, it appeared so difficult to form any rational plan, that nothing was done upon that head. If your time and health will admit, I should think it highly proper to turn your thoughts to this subject, and communicate the result to the Congress as early as possible. We have had no event of any consequence in

our camp for some time, our whole attention being taken up in preparation for the winter, and forming the new Army, in which many difficulties occur. The enemy expect considerable re-enforcements this winter, and, from all accounts, are garrisoning *Gibraltar* and other places with foreign troops, in order to bring the former garrison to *America*. The Ministry have begun the destruction of our seaport Towns by burning a flourishing Town, of about three hundred houses, to the eastward, called *Falmouth*. This they effected with every circumstance of cruelty and barbarity which revenge and malice could suggest. We expect every moment to hear other places have been attempted, and have been better prepared for their reception.

The more I reflect upon the importance of your expedition, the greater is my concern lest it should sink under insuperable difficulties. I look upon the interests and salvation of our bleeding Country, in a great degree, to depend upon your success. I know you feel its importance, not only as connected with your own honour and happiness, but the publick welfare; so that you can want no incitements to press on if it be possible. My anxiety suggests some doubts, which your better acquaintance with the country will enable you to remove. Would it not have been practicable to pass *St. John's*, leaving force enough for a blockade; or, if you could not spare the men, passing it wholly, possessing yourselves of *Montreal* and the surrounding country? Would not *St. John's* have fallen of course, or what would have been the probable consequence? Believe me, dear General, I do not mean to imply the smallest doubt of the propriety of your operations, or of those of *Mr. Montgomery*, for whom I have a great respect. I too well know the absurdity of judging upon a military operation, when you are without the knowledge of its concomitant circumstances. I only mean it as a matter of curiosity, and to suggest to you my imperfect idea on the subject.

I am, with the utmost truth and regard, dear Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Major-General *Schuyler*, Northern Department.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO THE COMMITTEE OF HARTFORD, CONNECTICUT.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 26, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Major *French* having persisted in his request that the General should determine on the propriety of his wearing his sword while under parole, he has this day sent him his final answer. By his direction I now enclose you a copy thereof, and hope this dispute will now be finally settled, without giving the General or the Committee any further trouble.

I am, very respectfully, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

JOSEPH REED, *Secretary*.

*Thomas Seymour*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee of *Hartford*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO MAJOR FRENCH.

Head-Quarters, October 25, 1775.

SIR: I now sit down to give you a final answer to your application respecting your sword. Doctor *Franklin* confirms what I before mentioned, that the privilege claimed was no part of the stipulation made at *Philadelphia*, but passed without discussion. Having made inquiry, I find the rule, with regard to the indulgence in question, is, that prisoners do not wear their swords. I therefore cannot approve of it, more especially as it gives such general dissatisfaction to the good people of the Country. To your other request, of removing to some place where you can have the benefit of attending publick worship of the Church of *England*, I have not the least objection, provided the place is approved by Governour *Trumbull*, to whom, in this case, you will be pleased to apply. Your letters, &c., have been all sent into *Boston*, and such as have been sent out forwarded. The Selectmen, at the instance of Colonel *Robinson*, have applied to have Mr. *McDermott* sent in, to which I have agreed, upon condition that a gentleman of *Boston*, most injuriously confined in jail, be permitted to come out; to which proposal I have yet received no answer.

I wish you all the happiness consistent with your situation; and while the inhabitants of *America* treat you with humanity and kindness, I trust you will make a suitable return. It is not grateful to me to hear the respectable citizens of any Town treated with incivility or contempt.

I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Major *French*.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO MAJOR BENJAMIN TUPPER.

Camp at Cambridge, October 26, 1775.

SIR: The General thanks you for your care and diligence in the enterprise; the success we are just now informed of. You will endeavour to get the vessels to *Plymouth* as soon as possible, where you will find Mr. *Watson*, who is agent for the Continent, and will advance you what moneys may be necessary for the satisfaction of those who have assisted you. The General will notice you himself, as it would be indelicate to leave that to yourself. You will then put our vessels and their cargoes in the hands of Mr. *Watson*, who will take care of them till further orders.

We apprehend that with care and a good pilot you may get safe to *Plymouth*. Wishing you success, I remain, Sir, your very humble servant,

J. REED, *Secretary*.

To Major *Benjamin Tupper*.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO WILLIAM WATSON, ESQ.

Camp at Cambridge, October 26, 1775.

SIR: Major *Tupper* will deliver you two vessels, late belonging to Tories in *Boston*, which are taken and detained by the General's orders, together with their cargoes and other property, of which the Major will give you an account. Such articles as are perishable, you will immediately dispose of to the best advantage, and take care of the vessels until further orders. If Major *Tupper* could immediately man the brig from *Plymouth*, and be equipped without loss of time, in sending backwards and forwards here for ammunition, the General would not object to his going out on a cruise with her for a month or six weeks; but if it cannot be done in a few days, the season is too far advanced for this purpose. We suppose the vessels and cargoes being put into your hands, will enable you to advance such moneys as Major *Tupper* thinks necessary to reward those who have assisted in the enterprise, which we desire you would do.

I am, Sir, in haste, your most obedient servant,

J. REED.

To *William Watson*, Esq., *Plymouth*.

P. S. You will please to advise the General of your proceeding hereupon, as soon as possible.

DAVID PARKER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Dedham, October 26, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: Many and various are the difficulties which I have to encounter by the confinement to which I am subjected. The justice of your proceedings against me strike me with the most clear conviction, when I reflect upon the iniquity of my own unjustifiable conduct. I am, may it please your Excellency, necessitated, by a consciousness of my former erroneous practices, to acquit every measure adopted against me of cruelty or inhumanity. The assistance those who were inimical to the prosperity of *America* derived from my operations, very justly rendered me obnoxious to the displeasure of the inhabitants of these Colonies. My perseverance therein, notwithstanding the desire of the Committee of *Boston* that I should desist, confirmed the opinion of the publick that I was determined to co-operate in the subversion of our invaded privileges; but that, Sir, was foreign to my intention, whatever may be the general sentiment upon that affair. Had I indulged a momentary consideration, had I entertained the most distant conception that this injured Country would have been embroiled in the horrors of a civil war, or any ways apprehensive the present convulsions would be consequent upon the then unhappy struggle, I should immediately have relinquished the business, notwithstanding my engagements.

It never occurred to my mind the sword would be drawn in this contest. When that unhappy period arrived, my anxiety to accomplish my undertakings may be inferred from the naked circumstances in which I came into the Country. I acknowledge, Sir, I was justly esteemed an enemy to *America*. I very humbly implore the forgiveness of every man in the Country. I pledge my honour, and every thing I esteem valuable, for my future satisfactory proceedings and conduct. I will submit to any test your Excellency may propose, to evince the sincerity of my declarations and penitence. I would silently venerate the justice whose decision circumscribes my liberty within a few miles. But, Sir, the expenses of a maintenance, during the course of three months, have exhausted the pecuniary provision I procured in *Boston*, for the support of myself and family. You must be sensible, may it please your Excellency, of the obduracy of my situation, in respect to the obtaining employ, while I labour under the displeasure of the Province. The just indignation of the people against me, who have so greatly provoked them, I am totally unable to extinguish while a circumscription is appointed to my excursions; and notwithstanding any evidences I can possibly grant the commonalty, they yet esteem me as inimical to their welfare, else why, say they, should he be confined? This, may it please your Excellency, sufficiently prevents their granting me any assistance or employ, and this, Sir, very probably will be the sentiment, and these the consequences, while I continue under arrest; upon the removal of which, Sir, I may by some means regain that favour I have so justly forfeited—for which I most earnestly solicit. Have I, Sir, committed an offence for which no atonement can be offered and accepted? The omnipotent Father of Mercies is not inexorable to the most atrocious sinners, upon their repentance. I most sincerely ask forgiveness for my past conduct, and entreat my freedom.

I am, may it please your Excellency, your Excellency's most dutiful petitioner and very humble servant,

DAVID PARKER.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

#### ORDERS IN COUNCIL.

At the Court at *St. James's*, the 27th day of *October*, 1775, present: The King's Most Excellent Majesty in Council.

Whereas His Majesty was pleased, by his Orders in Council of the 23d of *August* and the 27th of *September* last, to direct that no person or persons whatsoever, should, at any time during the respective terms therein mentioned, presume to transport out of this Kingdom, or carry coastwise, any Saltpetre, Gunpowder, or any sort of Arms or Ammunition, (except the Master-General, Lieutenant-General, or principal Officers of the Ordnance for His Majesty's service,) without leave or permission in that behalf first obtained from His Majesty or his Privy Council. And whereas it hath been represented to this Board, that it will tend greatly to the advantage of trade for a general order in Council to be issued, to permit and allow Saltpetre and Gunpowder to be carried coastwise in small quantities, under certain restrictions, to be prescribed by the said order; His Majesty, taking the same into consideration, is hereby pleased, with the advice of his Privy Council, to order that Saltpetre and Gunpowder be permitted to be carried coastwise to and from any of the ports of this Kingdom, notwithstanding His Majesty's aforementioned Orders in Council, of the 23d of *August* and 27th of *September* last; provided, that no greater quantity of Saltpetre and Gunpowder be shipped, laden, or carried coastwise, at any one time, in any one ship or vessel, than one ton of Saltpetre and fifty barrels of Gunpowder, except such as shall be shipped, laden, or carried coastwise, by direction of the Master-General, Lieutenant-General, and principal Officers of the Ordnance for His Majesty's service; and, also, except such as shall obtain leave or permission, in that behalf, from His Majesty or his Privy Council; and provided, also, that sufficient security be first given to the proper Officers of His Majesty's Customs, in treble the value of the Saltpetre and Gunpowder desired to be sent coastwise, to carry the same to the places proposed, and none other; and that a certificate or certificates be produced, within

one month from the date of the bond, from the proper Officers of the Customs, at the ports for which the respective quantities of Saltpetre and Gunpowder shall be shipped, of the same having been duly landed at such ports; in failure of which, the bonds to be immediately put in suit; which certificate or certificates the Commissioners of the Customs are hereby required to transmit to the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury, in order to be laid before this Board; and the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury are to give the necessary directions herein accordingly.

G. CHETWYND.

At the Court at *St. James's*, the 27th day of *October*, 1775, present: The King's Most Excellent Majesty in Council.

Whereas His Majesty was pleased, by his Orders in Council of the 23d of *August* and 27th of *September* last, to direct that no person or persons whatsoever, should, at any time during the respective terms therein mentioned, presume to transport out of this Kingdom, or carry coastwise, any Saltpetre, Gunpowder, or any sort of Arms or Ammunition, (except the Master-General, Lieutenant-General, or principal Officers of the Ordnance for His Majesty's service,) without leave or permission in that behalf first obtained from His Majesty or his Privy Council. And whereas it hath been represented to this Board, that it will tend greatly to the advantage of trade for a general order in Council to be issued, to permit and allow Saltpetre and Gunpowder to be exported to *Ireland*, in small quantities, under certain restrictions, to be prescribed by the said order; His Majesty, taking the same into consideration, is hereby pleased, with the advice of his Privy Council, to order that Saltpetre and Gunpowder be permitted to be exported to *Ireland*, for the inland consumption of that Kingdom, from any of the ports of this Kingdom, notwithstanding His Majesty's aforementioned Orders in Council, of the 23d of *August* and 27th of *September* last; provided, that no greater quantity of Saltpetre and Gunpowder be shipped, laden, or exported to *Ireland*, at any one time, in any one ship or vessel, than one ton of Saltpetre and twenty-five barrels of Gunpowder, except such as shall be shipped, laden, or exported, by direction of the Master-General, Lieutenant-General, or principal Officers of the Ordnance for His Majesty's service; and also except such as shall obtain leave or permission, in that behalf, from His Majesty or his Privy Council; and provided also, that sufficient security be first given to the proper Officers of His Majesty's Customs, in treble the value of the Saltpetre and Gunpowder desired to be exported, to carry the same to the places proposed, and none other; and that a certificate or certificates be produced, within two months from the date of the bond, from the proper Officers of the Customs, at the ports for which the respective quantities of Saltpetre and Gunpowder shall be shipped, of the same having been all duly landed at such ports; in failure of which, the bonds to be put immediately in suit; which certificate or certificates the Commissioners of the Customs are hereby required to transmit to the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury, in order to be laid before this Board; and the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury are to give the necessary directions herein accordingly.

G. CHETWYND.

#### ADDRESS OF THE GENTLEMEN, ETC., OF THE COUNTY OF LANARK.

Address of the Gentlemen, Freeholders, Justices of the Peace, and Commissioners of the Land Tax of the County of *Lanark*, presented to His Majesty by *Andrew Stuart*, Esq., their Representative in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Gentlemen, Freeholders, Justices of the Peace, and Commissioners of the Land Tax of the County of *LANARK*.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

With hearts full of affection and loyalty to your Majesty's person and Government, and deeply impressed with a sense of our happiness under your mild and auspicious



reign, permit us, the Gentlemen, Freeholders, Justices of the Peace, and Commissioners of the Land Tax of the County of *Lanark*, to approach your Majesty's throne, sincerely regretting that any of your subjects should prove undeserving of the constitutional blessings which all of them enjoy.

We have at no time beheld with indifference the seditious conduct of your deluded *American* subjects; but now, since they have had the audacity to break out into open and unprovoked rebellion against the supreme legislative authority of our Country, we are struck with the highest indignation, and think it our indispensable duty to express these our sentiments to your Majesty.

What means, under Providence, may prove most conducive to enforce your Majesty's legal authority, to reduce your disaffected Colonies to allegiance, and recall them to their duty, we do not presume to suggest; but beg leave to assure your Majesty, that whatever measures your Majesty and your Parliament, in your united wisdom, may be pleased to adopt for these salutary purposes, we shall zealously promote; firmly determined to maintain, and to transmit inviolate to posterity, the authority of the Crown, the supremacy of the laws, and the unity of the Empire of *Great Britain*.

Signed in our presence, and by our appointment, by

JAMES LOCKHART, of *Lee, Præses*.

Hamilton, October 27, 1775.

PETITION FROM THE INHABITANTS OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

Petition and Memorial from *Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, presented to the King by Sir *George Savile*, Bart.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Petition and Memorial of the Free Burgesses, Traders, and Inhabitants of NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most loyal and dutiful subjects, the Free Burgesses, Traders, and Inhabitants of *Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, humbly beg leave to approach your throne, deeply impressed with a grateful sense of the many blessings we have enjoyed in consequence of the late glorious Revolution and the happy elevation of your Majesty's illustrious House, to the just and mild government of these Kingdoms; by which great events our natural rights as men, and our constitutional privileges as *Britons*, have been amply secured and defended.

Feeling for the imminent danger of this Country, and the distresses of our fellow-subjects in *America*, we esteem it our duty to lay before your Majesty our humble opinion of those measures which threaten the destruction of this powerful Empire; and we do this the more freely, from the fear lest your Majesty should be induced to pursue the present unhappy system, on the false suggestions and dangerous advice of many of your deluded subjects. At a time when addresses of approbation are industriously sought by those interested men who have plunged an happy and united people into all the horrors of civil war, we should ill deserve the blessings of freedom and of commerce, were we, by our silence, to give a sanction to their mischievous infatuation.

In the present unnatural war with our *American* brethren, we have seen neither provocation nor object; nor is it, in our humble apprehension, consonant with the rights of humanity, sound policy, or the Constitution of our Country.

Notwithstanding the various abuses and misrepresentations of that unhappy and persecuted people, royal Sir, looking to their declarations and conduct, we cannot but consider them as loyal, affectionate, and grateful. Your Majesty's Ministers have found them firm, temperate, and brave; let your Majesty's humanity and noble nature act in their behalf; vouchsafe to restore *America* to her former happy situation, and grant her "peace, liberty, and safety." So shall the gratitude of millions secure a reign of lasting happiness to your Majesty, and the strength of an industrious and rising people establish your throne, in your royal line, to the latest posterity.

These are the humble prayers and requests of disinterested men, who speak the language of humanity and truth. As none of your subjects are more sincere in their attachment to your Majesty's person and Government, in defence

of which, in a just cause, they would cheerfully sacrifice their lives, they hope your Majesty will not treat this their humble Petition and Memorial with neglect, but, by a gracious compliance with their wishes, confirm their gratitude, loyalty, and affection.

LORD MULGRAVE TO MR. WILLIAM SMITH.

Mulgrave-Hall, October 27, 1775.

DEAR SIR: Your letter, dated the 17th of this month, came to my hands too late to be answered by the last post; it was therefore impossible for me to be in time at *Newcastle* to attend the meeting, which I suppose by your letter to have been held last *Monday*. You have not explained yourself as to the nature of the humble address to His Majesty, upon which, you say, my sentiments would oblige my friends. Had I received your letter in time, I should have suspended the attention to my private affairs, so particularly necessary from the severe misfortune which has lately befallen me, to have been present at the meeting, and expressed my sentiments upon the address, which you hint it might be thought proper for me to present. As it is, I must beg that you will communicate this letter to my friends.

If the address is to signify the approbation of the independent freemen of *Newcastle* to any measures which may enforce the legislative authority of this Country, I should, with pride and pleasure, be the instrument of laying such sentiments from so respectable a body at His Majesty's feet.

But should any application be intended to the throne, similar to some that I have seen in the papers, recommending a surrender of the powers of the Legislature, under an idea of restoring the tranquillity of the Empire, at a time when unanimity is so desirable, and every appearance of division amongst ourselves on this important point should be avoided, (as such addresses, from whatever motives they may take their rise, must tend to increase the distresses of the unhappily deluded *Americans*, by delaying their submission to that power, the continuance of whose protection alone can secure to them the enjoyment of those liberties which they have been so fatally induced to believe they assert by resistance,) I shall most sincerely lament that the precipitancy with which this step was taken, precluded the possibility of offering my reasons against it at an earlier period, and more fully than can be done in this letter; as they might, perhaps, have had some weight, upon a subject I have so much considered, with those of whose good opinion I have received such repeated and flattering marks.

I am the more anxious to have my sentiments upon this subject clearly explained, as I should think myself highly blameable in having solicited so important a trust as that of a share in the Legislature, had I entertained a design of sacrificing its powers.

In the last Parliament (to my conduct in which I owed the honour of so respectable an invitation to *Newcastle*) no man opposed with more zeal many of the measures respecting *America* than I did, on a conviction of their inexpediency; but so far was I from entertaining the smallest doubt of the supreme power of Parliament over all the Colonies, as much as over *Great Britain* itself, that I frequently declared, in the most explicit terms, my assent to that proposition, founded in the principles of the Constitution, and essential to the preservation of its unity. I now think, that upon the vigorous and effectual assertion of that absolute power, entire and unmodified, depends the prosperity and perhaps the existence of this Empire.

Such, Sir, are my opinions upon the present important and critical situation of publick affairs, which you will do me a favour in making known to those who wished to have intrusted the care of their most important rights to my zeal and diligence.

I shall leave this place for *London* on *Tuesday* next, where I shall be glad to receive any commands you have for me. I beg you will accept my thanks for the professions of your continued inclinations to serve me; and that you will believe me to be, with regard, your most obedient and most humble servant,

MULGRAVE.

To Mr. William Smith, Surgeon, in *Newcastle*.

Mr. GRIEVE presents his most respectful compliments to Sir Walter Blackett, and begs leave to inform him that he has brought to Town with him a petition and memorial to His Majesty, praying for lenient measures with *America*, signed by twelve hundred and ten burgesses, traders, and inhabitants of *Newcastle*, who are desirous of having it presented to the King by their Representatives, and in consequence have directed Mr. Grieve to deliver it to their care, if they shall think proper to sign and present it. Mr. Grieve will have executed his commission satisfactorily to himself, as well as the gentlemen of *Newcastle*, if Sir Walter Blackett and Sir Matthew Ridley fortunately approve of it, and, by signing and presenting it, will adopt and give their sanction to the measure.

Sunday morning, half past 11 o'clock, Nov. 5, 1775.

The same was addressed to Sir M. W. Ridley. Both the gentlemen desired to see copies of the Petition; which being sent them, they returned the following answers:

Sunday evening, November 5, 1775.

SIR: Please to accept the following, as my reasons for not signing and presenting to His Majesty the petition and memorial, of which you sent me a copy this morning. It being my opinion that, by the Constitution of our Country, the legislative authority of the Parliament of *Great Britain* extends over her Colonies, and that they are now in rebellion against that authority; and observing that the petition and memorial does not assert that right of Parliament, nor make a proper submission from the Colonies to that right of Parliament a previous condition for His Majesty's gracious consideration of their case, I must beg leave to decline signing and presenting the petition and memorial. I beg leave further to observe, that His Majesty's late gracious speech to his Parliament points out to the Colonies the certain means of reconciliation, and consequently that they have in their own hands the mutual peace and prosperity of themselves and their Mother Country, whenever they shall please to become loyal subjects, and return to their allegiance.

I am, with great respect, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

W. BLACKETT.

Burlington-street, November 6, 1775.

SIR: I have received the petition and memorial, containing the opinion of many of the free burgesses, traders, and inhabitants of *Newcastle*, on the measures which have been pursued in the present unhappy situation of our affairs in *America*, expressing a general disapprobation of them. As I have had an opportunity of expressing my opinion upon them in Parliament, (for I presume those are the measures and advice alluded to,) to some of which I thought proper to give my assent, and opposition to others, it would not be a consistent part for me now to include the whole in one general censure; nor can I agree in the character attributed to the *Americans*, as to their gratitude and loyalty. I believe their warmest advocates will not deny that they are at present in arms against this Country—justifying their rebellion by a denial of the legislative authority of this Kingdom—obedience to which authority, I apprehend, is as much the duty of the Colonies as any other part of His Majesty's Dominions. I should be extremely happy if their return to obedience and their duty could be effected by lenient measures, (which, I presume, by the tenor of the petition, though not expressed, are the means the petitioners would wish to have adopted.) From His Majesty's mild and humane disposition, such measures, I am inclined to hope and believe, will be fully tried, before those of a more coercive nature are further pursued.

I shall not trouble you further than to say, that, for these reasons, I must decline signing and presenting the petition and memorial.

I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

MATTHEW WHITE RIDLEY.

EARL OF DARTMOUTH TO MAJOR-GENERAL HOWE.

Whitehall, October 27, 1775.

SIR: It being judged expedient that, in order to forward the recruiting for the Regiments serving in *North-America*, the commission and non-commission officers appointed to

one of the additional Companies should be sent to *Great Britain* by the earliest opportunity; and, also, that one or more commissioned officers, as you shall think proper, should be sent home from each corps, to assist in escorting the recruits from hence, as occasion shall require. I am commanded by the King to signify to you His Majesty's pleasure that you do consult with the Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's ships in *North-America* upon the best means of finding a passage for such of the said commission and non-commission officers as are to come from *Boston* and its neighbourhood, either on board any of His Majesty's large ships of war that may be under orders to return to *England*, or on board such transport vessels as you may be able to spare at the time this letter will reach you.

With regard to those which are to come from *Florida*, being only three commission and three non-commission officers, such allowance must be made to them as will enable them to defray the expense of their passage on board any ships that may offer from either of those Provinces, unless they shall find it more convenient to repair to *Boston* or *New-York*, in which case they will take their passage with the rest; the numbers of which, according to the return made to me by the War Office, will be as follows, viz:

From *Boston* and the neighbourhood: Eighteenth and Fifty-Ninth Regiments, 51 officers, 124 non-commissioned officers; additional Companies, of eighteen Battalions, 36 officers, 72 non-commissioned officers; officers to return home on duty, at least, 18. Total, 105 officers, 196 non-commissioned officers.

From *Florida*: One Regiment, 3 officers, 4 non-commissioned officers.

It is presumed that, besides the abovementioned commissioned and non-commissioned officers, there may be a considerable number of invalids and discharged men which it will be expedient to send home at the same time, and likewise some commissioned officers, who may have leave to return; you will, therefore, include them in any estimate you shall form for the freight that will be wanted; and I hope that a sufficient quantity of shipping may be spared, without the hazard of sending any from hence at this late season of the year.

Enclosed I send you His Majesty's speech to both Houses of Parliament, upon the opening of the session yesterday, together with their addresses in return thereto, which I hope will have the effect to convince the leaders of rebellion in *America* of the firm resolution of every branch of the Legislature to maintain the dignity and authority of Parliament, and open the eyes of those who have been misled by their wicked artifices.

You will see, by His Majesty's speech, that motion is made of negotiation with foreign powers for auxiliary troops; but it is with great concern I acquaint you, that our prospect of succeeding in our treaty with the Empress of *Russia*, of which we had so good an expectation, is, at best, but doubtful, and in the present situation is a circumstance of much embarrassment and disappointment.

I am, &c.,

DARTMOUTH.

To Major-General Howe.

WEST-AUGUSTA COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee of the County of *West-Augusta*, on Friday, October 27, 1775:

Major William Trent produced a *Maryland* Paper of September last, in which, under the *Williamsburgh* head, of the 8th of the month, was the following paragraph: "By a gentleman who came passenger in the Ship *Baltimore*, bound for *Maryland*, we learn that one Captain Trent, a native of *Pennsylvania*, left *London* about the beginning of May, being intrusted by Lord North with the sum of £40,000, to see the *Indians* to cut our throats." Uneasy at having his character traduced in this publick manner, and in order to remove any bad impressions it may have made on such of his countrymen as are not acquainted with him, he thought it prudent to apply to us, to whom he is well known, as well as to the inhabitants in general on this side the Mountain, to have always been a friend to his Country, and at the time produced letters from gentlemen of family and fortune in *England*, to him, which being

read, prove his connections are with the friends of *America*. He likewise showed copies of letters written by him to gentlemen there, which breathe the strongest spirit of *American* freedom.

His using his influence with the *Indians* at the Treaty lately held here in favour of the *United Colonies*, as well as its being his interest to keep peace with them, and to be on good terms with the inhabitants where his estate chiefly lies, all serve to corroborate the opinion we entertain of his attachment to his Country. Therefore, it is unanimously

*Resolved*, That the paragraph in the *Maryland* Paper, under the *Williamsburgh* head, is false and scandalous, and seems to be inserted with a design to ruin him in the opinion of his countrymen, and to sow dissensions amongst us.

*Resolved*, That Major *Trent's* conduct has been, on all occasions, that of a true friend to *American* liberty; and that any injury done him would be the cause of much mischief, as his numerous friends and acquaintances, as well amongst ourselves as amongst the *Six Nations*, would resent it.

*Resolved*, It is the opinion of this Committee, that the Printers ought to be cautious how they suffer publications in their Papers against any person, without good and sufficient grounds, and more especially against the friends of this Country.

*Resolved*, As Major *Trent* has ordered the author of this publication to be sued, that all friends to the Country ought to endeavour to have him apprehended.

*Resolved*, That these Resolves be sent to Messrs. *W. & T. Bradford*, of *Philadelphia*, and they be requested to publish them in their Paper; and as the paragraph has appeared in most of the other Papers on the Continent, the Printers of them will no doubt look upon it as a piece of justice due from them to Major *Trent* to publish these Resolves in their Papers.

GEORGE CROGHAN, *Chairman*.

Pittsburgh, October 23, 1775.

Major *William Trent* showed us a paragraph in a *Maryland* newspaper, in which it was mentioned, under the *Williamsburgh* head, that, "By a gentleman from *London*, who came passenger in the Ship *Baltimore*, bound for *Maryland*, we learn that one Captain *Trent*, a native of *Pennsylvania*, left *London* about the beginning of *May*, being intrusted by Lord *North* with the sum of forty thousand Pounds, to fee the *Indians* to cut our throats." He also showed us a letter, the writer of which informs him, that "it is said there is a large reward in the *Virginia* paper for taking him." Uneasy at this imputation thrown in such a publick manner upon his character, and anxious to wipe it off as far as he can in this remote place, where he has but very few of his papers with him, he requested us to hear some letters from gentlemen in *England* to him, and the copies of some letters from him to gentlemen in *England*. Those written by him are in the sentiments and language of a friend to *America*, and those written to him evidently show that their authors conceived him to be such. We have heard the characters of the gentlemen who wrote them, and believe that they would not have chosen Major *Trent* as a correspondent in political matters, had they thought his conduct while he was in *England* suspicious. We are well informed that Major *Trent*, since his arrival in *America*, has disposed of part of the *Indian* goods he had on hand, and has offered to dispose of more. We think that a person intrusted with money for the purpose mentioned in the newspaper would be inclined to purchase rather than to sell goods, as in the *Indian* country they would be much more useful than cash.

LEWIS MORRIS,  
JAMES WILSON,  
THOMAS WALKER,

Commis'rs from the Congress for Indian Affairs.

NEW-YORK CONGRESS TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read November 6, 1775.]

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 27, 1775.

SIR: The Committee of Safety, during the recess of the Provincial Congress, held a conference with Mr. Ber-

nard *Romans*, and engaged his services as an engineer in the building the fortifications on *Hudson's* River. He objected to them that his pension from the Crown (of about fifty Pounds sterling per year, as botanist for one of the *Floridas*) might be taken away, when it was known that he had assisted this Country, and therefore prayed that he might be engaged as engineer in the Continental service. The Committee thereupon promised him the pay of fifty dollars per month, for the present, and informed him that it was probable his services would be wanted. We are not competent to the perfecting this business, and therefore pray that the Congress will make some order in the premises. As to the quantum of his pay, if fifty dollars is thought too little, the Congress will be pleased to fix upon the sum which they think adequate to the duty he is to perform.

We are, Sir, respectfully, your most obedient and humble servants.

By order: NATHANIEL WOODHULL, *Pres't*.  
To the Hon. *John Hancock*, President of the Continental Congress.

#### FIELD AND STAFF OFFICERS OF THE MILITIA OF THE CITY OF NEW-YORK.

Committee Chamber, New-York, October 27, 1775.

The following is a list of the names of Field and Staff Officers nominated by the General Committee to command the three Regiments of Militia for this City and County:

Names of Field and Staff Officers for the First Regiment, viz: *Henry Remsen*, Colonel; *Joseph Bull*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Anthony L. Bleecker*, First Major; *Nicholas Roosevelt*, Second Major; *John White*, Adjutant; *Nicholas Quackenbush*, Quartermaster.

The aforesaid Regiment to consist of ten Companies, viz: Beat No. 1, *Peter Stoutenburgh*, Captain; No. 2, *Samuel Johnson*, Captain; No. 6, *Peter Elting*, Captain; No. 7, *John Roome*, Esq., Captain; No. 10, *Garret Abeel*, Captain; No. 11, *Nicholas Low*, Captain; No. 12, *Peter Bertune*, Captain; No. 15, *Henry Remsen*, Captain; No. 16, *Garret S. De Wint*, Captain; No. 20, *Thomas W. Moore*, Captain.

Names of Field and Staff Officers for the Second Regiment, viz: *John Jay*, Esq., Colonel; *John Broome*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Garret Abeel*, First Major; *Morgan Lewis*, Second Major; *Patrick McDavitt*, Adjutant; *Abraham Brinkerhoff*, Quartermaster.

The Second Regiment to consist of ten Companies, viz: Beat No. 3, *Mangle Minthorne*, Captain; No. 4, *James Brown*, Captain; No. 8, *Benjamin James*, Captain; No. 9, *George Janeway*, Captain; No. 13, *Benjamin Carpenter*, Captain; No. 14, *George Dominick*, Captain; No. 17, *Richard Fletcher*, Captain; No. 21, *Daniel Phoenix*, Captain; No. 22, *Nicholas Roosevelt*, Captain; No. 23, *Daniel Shaw*, Captain.

Names of Field and Staff Officers for the Third Regiment, viz: *Abraham P. Lott*, Colonel; *Peter T. Curtenius*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *Anthony Lispernard*, First Major; *John Reed*, Second Major; *Nicholas C. Bogart*, Adjutant; *Andrew Breasted*, Quartermaster.

The Third Regiment to consist of nine Companies, viz: Beat No. 5, *Anthony Lispernard*, Captain; No. 18, *William Depeyster*, Jun., Captain; No. 19, *Nicholas N. Anthony*, Captain; No. 24, *John Warner*, Captain; No. 25, *Richard Deane*, Captain; No. 26, *Nathaniel Tylee*, Captain; No. 28, *Theophilus Anthony*, Captain; No. 29, *Samuel Benson*, Captain; No. 27, *John Grigg*, Captain.

N. B. *Nicholas C. Bogart* declines serving.

#### NEWBURGH (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE TO THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

In Committee, October 27, 1775.

This is to certify, that we, the Committee of Safety and Observation for the Precinct of *Newburgh*, for the apprehending two persons, viz: *Stephen Wiggins* and *David Purdy*, did request and command Captain *Samuel Logan*, of the Minute Company at *New-Windsor*, to assist with eleven of his men in apprehending the said persons, he having attended and assisted one day and a half, with himself at the head of the following persons, viz: *John Robin-*

son, Ensign; *David Mandeville* and *John Scofield*, Sergeants; one Corporal, one Clerk, and six Privates.

Captain *Logan's* account, signed by Mr. *Ecker*, our Chairman, for the expenses of himself and men for the time above certified, is just; and for his own and men's wages, we refer to be calculated by you, agreeable to the order of Congress.

N. B. The expenses are as follows, viz: laid out for the above men, this 27th day of *October*, 1775, one Pound, five Shillings, and three Pence.

WOLVERT ECKER, Chairman.  
To *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, President of the Provincial Congress for the Province of *New-York*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Ticonderoga, October 27, 1775.

SIR: Whilst we lament the necessity which has drove *America* to arms, *Americans* may rejoice at the success of those arms. I therefore congratulate your Honour on the reduction of *Chambly* by Major *Brown*, with fifty of our troops and three hundred *Canadians*, under Mr. *Livingston*, in which a number of prisoners were made, a list whereof, together with a list of the stores taken, I enclose. Amongst the latter you will with pleasure perceive one hundred and twenty-four barrels (I am told of one hundred weight each) of powder; an article so much wanted, that we were apprehensive of the consequences, and procured in such happy time that the reduction of *St. John's* seems now certain.

Not a word from Colonel *Arnold*, as yet. Our troops are more healthy than such an extreme wet country as the vicinity of *St. John's* promised. General *Wooster*, with his Regiment of three hundred and thirty-five effectives, officers included, left this on the 22d—most of the men, and many of the officers, with great reluctance.

I am, Sir, your Honour's most obedient humble servant,  
PHILIP SCHUYLER.

Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*.

P. S. As I propose sending the prisoners into your Colony as soon as possible, beg your Honour to send a line, to be left at some publick place at *Canaan*, and another at *Great Barrington*; to direct to the place you shall destine for their reception. An officer and a party will accompany them.

COL. BEDEL TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Camp north of *St. John's*, October 27, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I left *Coo's* the 10th of *September*, with my Rangers, and arrived in eight days on the north of *St. John's*. I have done all in my power for the good of the cause, and have brought cannon down the river, by the fort of *St. John's*, and sent them to *Chambly*, and taken that post without the loss of a man. We found in the fort eighty barrels of flour, eleven barrels of rice, seven barrels of peas, six barrels of butter, one hundred and forty-one barrels of pork, one barrel of salt, one hundred and twenty-four barrels of powder, three hundred swivel-shot, six thousand five hundred and sixty-four musket shot, in cartridges, one hundred and fifty stand of *French* arms, three royal mortars, sixty-one shells, five hundred hand grenades, eighty-three stand *King's* arms and accoutrements, a large quantity of rigging, and other stores of various sorts; eight commissioned officers, seventy-three non-commissioned officers and privates, thirty-five women, and thirty-five children. They are sent to *Hartford*.

I have had the command here of about twelve hundred men, and have parties out at *La Prairie* and *Longueil*. We have took from the enemy, since we came here, twenty wagon loads of stores, which were going to *St. John's*, such as wine, rum, &c. I expect to be in the fort in a few days. I am fixing every thing that is requisite for a siege. I have a battery of four twelve-pounders, one mortar, and three royals, fixing at my post, which will be ready to play in a day or two.

I have applied to General *Montgomery* for money for my men, but without success, as he says he does not know whether we are to be paid by the Province or Continent; neither has he had any instructions about it from the Con-

tinental Congress or Committee of Safety. I shall be glad to have a supply, or orders for the same, as speedily as possible, as the men are suffering for want of clothing and other necessaries. Paper money will not pass here, and the weather begins to be very severe. I have a considerable body of *Canadians* and *Indians* under my command. The *Indians* remain chiefly with me. I must beg my men may not be suffered to want for necessaries, suitable for the season of the year, after serving their Country in so good a cause.

The two retreats had before my arrival, as also Colonel *Allen*, have been a great damage to us. We have had thirteen men belonging to Captain *Perkins's* Company desert in one night; and, I am afraid, if money and clothing cannot be had, we shall lose a great many by sickness or desertion, as we have a great many sick at present. I cannot hear any thing about *Arnold*, with the *Quebeck* expedition.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,  
TIMOTHY BEDEL.  
To the Committee of Safety.

P. S. *November 2, eight o'clock at night*.—This moment I have got possession of *St. John's*, and the post being obliged to set off, have not time to copy the articles of capitulation, and to-morrow shall march for *Montreal*, leaving a detachment to keep this fort. General *Carleton* came out, with eight hundred men, against a party of ours of about three hundred and fifty, and was obliged to retreat. We have took two *Indians* and two *French* merchants prisoners, and killed four *Indians*, which were found upon the spot. The two *Frenchmen* (prisoners) say they carried off forty dead, and about as many wounded. We did not lose one man. The prisoners at *St. John's* forts consist of upwards of six hundred. In about four days we shall have either a wooden leg or a golden chain at *Montreal*. For *God's* sake, let me have money; I must supply my men.  
TIMOTHY BEDEL.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Head-Quarters, October 27, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The continued accumulation of price, and the scarcity which prevails through the camp, for the several articles of wood, hay, &c., oblige me to address your honourable Houses again upon this subject.

The distress of the Army for these necessities, I fear, will be followed with the most dreadful effects to the general cause in which we are engaged, unless some speedy and effectual remedy is provided. I have the utmost reason to think the scarcity is artificial; and, that the General Court may have full satisfaction on this subject, three gentlemen, who have been employed in endeavouring to procure these articles, now wait on your honourable Houses, to give you such information as their inquiries and opportunities enable them to do. The importance and necessity of making such provision as to enable the troops to keep their post must be too obvious to make any argument necessary; and, as this Province has ever been among the foremost in its spirited exertions, I flatter myself such measures will be adopted as will remove the apprehensions and anxieties under which we now labour.

Messrs. *Drew*, *Carthier*, and *Dunoin*, officers taken from some ship of war, and now closely confined in *Taunton* jail, have made me such an affecting representation of their distress, that I cannot refuse them my recommendation to the favour of the General Court for an enlargement on their parole of honour, when removed to some inland Town.

I expect in a short time some regulation from the Continental Congress respecting the prisoners, which I shall do myself the honour of communicating as soon as received.

I am, Gentlemen, very respectfully, your most obedient and very humble servant,  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.  
To the Council of *Massachusetts*.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO COLONEL JOSEPH REED.

Beverly, October 27, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I received your favour to me of the 25th, and communicated that part of it which regarded Colonel

*Glover* to him. When I last wrote to you, I gave the true reasons for the delay attending the fitting out of these vessels.

I observe you had given orders to young *Glover* for all the things wrote to you for, and he is returned without the most material article, which is, the three hundred swivel shot. He says there were none; but says there were plenty of four ounce bullets, which, if he had had one ounce of sense, must have known would answer all the purposes.

This young gentleman, I find, has applied to you for a subaltern and twenty men more than were intended for this vessel. I can easily see his reason for it was to get on board with him a favourite young officer, who he apprehended would not be allowed without an addition of men. I see no objection to indulge him with his friend, but I really see no necessity for the twenty men; nor has there been a provision of stores laid in for more than the original number. You must also consider, that if you indulge one you must indulge the whole.

I have told him (as his father did not choose to interfere) that he may have his friend if he pleased, who, with fifty more, officers included, are all I would suffer to go on board, except I had written orders from Head-Quarters to the contrary. I am very sure that number must be full sufficient for all the purposes these vessels are intended for; all above that number must be an encumbrance on board one of these small vessels; and you will find, when the accounts come in, the expense full enough, without such an addition.

Pray what keeps Captain *Adams* and his Company? His vessel has got all her guns, provision, &c., on board, and I know there will be many things wanting, which we cannot possibly think of till he comes.

As Captain *Manly's* vessel is all ready, we now only wait the collecting together his hopeful crew, to send him off. I have declared, that if there are even thirty on board to-morrow morning, and the wind proves fair, that he shall hoist sail. But these swivel shot, pray send off immediately a large quantity of them; same, four ounce bullets. Captain *Adams* can take sufficient for both vessels, and give *Manly* his proportion at *Cape Ann*, which will be their place of rendezvous.

It will be very fortunate, should any of our cruisers fall in with the transport you mention. That would be a glorious prize indeed.

I am much grieved that I had not the pleasure of seeing Mr. *Lynch* and Colonel *Harrison*; I regard them highly. Dr. *Franklin* is going, and you are also on the wing. Every one engaged in this contest must sacrifice their private satisfaction to the publick good. I assure you, the not seeing these gentlemen, and having now little chance of shaking you by the hand before you depart, is very mortifying to, dear Sir, your sincere friend, &c.,

To Colonel *Joseph Reed*. STEPHEN MOYLAN.

P. S. My best respects attend his Excellency.

GENERAL SULLIVAN TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

To the Honourable Committee of Safety for the Province of NEW-HAMPSHIRE:

Humbly shows *John Sullivan*, that General *Washington* sent him to *Portsmouth*, in this Province, to take the command of the forces here, to repel any attacks upon this or any other sea-ports in this quarter, and has since sent some small forces from the Army, to assist in such defence; that he, in consequence of the directions given him, has summoned in a part of the Militia, with whose assistance he has thrown up some works in this and the Province of *Maine*, for the defence of *Piscataqua* harbour, and taken such steps as appeared to him necessary for the defence of *Portsmouth*, and has completed as far as the length of time since his arrival would admit; but finds that the fleet destined to destroy this port has proceeded to *Boston*, whereupon the Militia begin to return to their respective homes, leaving the works unfinished, not as yet defensible, and without guard sufficient to prevent the fort and Town's being taken or destroyed by surprise. He humbly apprehends that at least one thousand men, exclusive of two hundred artillerymen, ought to be raised and stationed at *Newcastle*, *Pearce's* and *Seavy's* Islands, for some

short space of time, with proper officers appointed to command in each department, and with proper officers appointed to command the Companies stationed in each. He begs your advice on the affair, and that you would inform him what is necessary to be further done; and that you would let him know, as soon as may be, whether you apprehend it necessary for him or the riflemen and artillerymen sent him from the Army to tarry any longer, that he may conduct himself accordingly; and begs leave to assure you, that whatever you direct or advise shall be cheerfully complied with, by your most obedient servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN, Brig. Gen.

NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

In Committee of Safety, October 27, 1775.

SIR: This Committee, in consequence of your representation, are deeply impressed with gratitude to General *Washington*, for his early attention and kindness to this Colony, in sending you with some forces to protect their Metropolis from the threatened invasion; and hope the same generous disposition will induce him to continue his assistance while our danger remains.

The number of men you propose to have raised for our present defence, we have considered of; and judge it necessary that the number of matrosses be augmented to two hundred; and that eight hundred men more be enlisted for fifteen days, to guard the several necessary posts and passes, and shall give orders for completing the same.

Colonel *Joshua Wingate*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Jonathan Burnam*, and Major *James Hacket*, are appointed by the Congress of this Colony field-officers of a Regiment of Minute-Men, and commissioned. We have therefore directed them to take command according to their several stations.

We have requested *William Knight* and *Joshua Wentworth*, Esqrs., Captain *William Pearne*, Captain *Thomas Thompson*, and *Supply Clap*, or any three of them, to procure and fix a sufficient number of vessels a little above the boom, in order to hinder the passage of our enemy's ships up the river.

We expect, Sir, while you are permitted to tarry, you will employ the troops here, and such as shall come in, in such a manner as you shall judge necessary, in preparing for and making the best defence circumstances will allow of, observing all the frugality and economy the great object of defence will admit of; and on all matters of consequence, where time will permit, to consult the Congress of this Colony or this Committee.

The fixing a cable to strengthen the boom, as you proposed, (considering the time it will require to prepare it, and the great expense thereof, and the importance of the boom and ships,) we think may be omitted.

In behalf of the Committee, I am, with great esteem, Sir, your obedient servant,

MATTHEW THORNTON, Chairman.

Hon. Brigadier-General Sullivan.

ORDERS TO WILLIAM KNIGHT AND OTHERS.

In Committee of Safety, Exeter, October 27, 1775.

To WILLIAM KNIGHT and JOSHUA WENTWORTH, Esqrs., Captains PEARNE, THOMPSON, and CLAP:

It having been represented to this Committee as necessary that a number of vessels should be properly moored above the boom on *Piscataqua* River, we do therefore hereby desire you, to prevent the passage of the enemy's ships up the river, or any three of you, to take a sufficient number of the meanest vessels you can easily find, that will answer the purpose, and fix them in such places, and in such a manner above the boom, as you shall judge best. Also, to appraise each of said vessels, and make return thereof, with the name of the owner, to this Committee, and to assure the owners of the vessels you shall so take, that in case they are destroyed in said service, they shall be paid for, according to your appraisal.

By order of the Committee:

MATTHEW THORNTON, Chairman.



COLONEL ARNOLD TO COLONEL GREENE AND OTHERS.

Two and a half miles on the Great Carrying Place, }  
October 27, 1775. }

GENTLEMEN: I arrived here last night. Captain *Han- chet* informs me the roads through the woods are well spotted, and not so bad but men will make greater despatch than by water. The carrying places from lake to lake are so many and difficult, that I think the whole will get forward much sooner by leaving all the batteaus. If there are any people sick, you will perhaps be under a necessity of bringing on some batteaus. We are now near by the stream, which is about six miles to the lake. I believe the walking here is pretty good, if you go a little back from the stream. When you arrive at the lake, the walking is very good; the land rises gently, with a good road; I am told good all the way down.

I have heard nothing from *Jackson*. Lieutenant *Steele* has gone over the pond. His party are here, and most of them going forward. I shall proceed with what men I have, as fast as possible, to the inhabitants, to send back provisions. Pray make all possible despatch.

I am, Gentlemen, your humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

To Colonels *Greene*, *Enos*, and the Captains in the rear of the Detachment.

COLONEL ARNOLD TO THE FIELD-OFFICERS AND CAPTAINS IN THE DETACHMENT.

Chaudiere River, October 27, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I have this moment arrived here, and met my express from the *French* inhabitants, who, he tells me, are rejoiced to hear we are coming, and that they will gladly supply us with provisions. He says there are few or no Regulars at *Quebeck*, which may be easily taken. I have just met Lieutenants *Steele* and *Church*, and am determined to proceed as fast as possible, with four batteaus and fifteen men, to the inhabitants, and send back provisions as soon as possible. I hope to be there in three days, as my express tells me we can go most of the way by water. You must all of you keep the east side of the lake. You will find only one small river until you reach the crotch, which is just above the inhabitants. I hope, in six days from this time, to have provisions half way up the river. Pray make all possible despatch.

If any Companies, on their arrival at the river, have more than four or five days' provisions, let it be despatched to others, or left for their coming on.

I am, Gentlemen, your humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

P. S. The bearer, *Isaac Hull*, I have sent back, in order to direct the people in coming from the carrying place to *Chaudiere Pond*. From the west side of the great carrying place, before they come to the meadows, strike off to the right hand, and keep about a north and by east course, which will escape the low swampy land and save a very great distance, and about six miles will bring you to the pond. By no means keep the brook, which will carry you into a swamp, out of which it will be impossible for you to get.

N. B. To be sent on, that the whole may see it.

COLONEL ARNOLD TO COLONEL ENOS.

Chaudiere Pond, October 27, 1775.

DEAR SIR: Forward on the enclosed letter to his Excellency General *Washington*, by express. If you have any officer who is not hearty and well, send him; and give orders to take particular care of the sick, and those who are returning, as well as of any other matters that are necessary. I hope soon to see you in *Quebeck*; and am, dear Sir, your humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

To Colonel *Enos*.

COLONEL ARNOLD TO THE OFFICERS OF THE DETACHMENT.

Sartigan, October 31, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I have now sent forward, for the use of the detachment, five barrels and two tierces, and five hundred pounds of flour, by Lieutenant *Church*, Mr. *Barrin*,

and eight *Frenchmen*, and shall immediately forward on more as far as the falls. Those who have provisions to reach the falls will let this pass on for the rear; and those who want will take sparingly as possible, that the whole may meet with relief. The inhabitants received us kindly, and appear friendly in offering us provisions, &c. Pray make all possible despatch.

I am, Gentlemen, yours, &c.,

B. ARNOLD.

COSMOPOLITAN, NO. I.

To the Inhabitants of the AMERICAN Colonies.

Friends and Fellow-Citizens:

By the splendid monuments of *Grecian* antiquity, we learn, at *Athens*—that seat of science, that nursery of freedom, that mistress of the world, now in ruins—there was a custom, in times of trouble and general calamity, to invite, by the publick crier, every person, of whatever age, quality, degree, or profession, to give his opinion with freedom and plainness, for the good of the State. Unaspiring to opinions upon difficult and intricate questions, leaving plans and measures to the invention and wisdom of deep politicians and the united efforts of our assembled Delegates, not long since, without fee or reward, expectation or prospect, I assumed my pen in opposition to Ministerial hirelings, and the tools and minions of despotick sway. Having delineated our rights, and scanned the pretences for infringing them, I stopped short, and retired from the publick view. Something more may yet be done. The duty of a citizen is undischarged but in constant struggles in his Country's cause. My present design is to cast in a mite to rouse the attention, increase the vigilance, and set in motion the wheels of reflection, among the various classes of men, especially the yeomanry of *America*, against the wanton ebullitions of undelegated power, and the increasing torrent of *Britannick* oppression. Not doubting the sincerity of the heart, you will excuse, from a principle of tenderness, the want of elocution and polished sentiment in one whose highest ambition is the service of the publick; who, although he has neither that experience of years, which adds weight to counsel, and authority to debate, had rather wander abroad in a rustick dress, than to enjoy that silent glow of the recluse speculator, which, being confined to the narrow circle of his own breast, must, void of utility, soon perish.

We have, my dear friends, passed the *Rubicon*; the die is up. There is but a single alternative: either in the blaze of war to submit our cause to the great arbiter of battles, or resign ourselves and ours into the unrelenting hands of the proud and the cruel, to be by them butchered as sheep, or, like machines, disposed of in servile drudgery, or the infamous business of enslaving others. There is no retrospect; our choice is easy, our duty plain. It was the opinion of *David*, a brave and magnanimous prince, a great statesman, and a good soldier, that it was better to fall into the hands of *God* than into the hands of men. Being thoroughly convinced that the assumed right of Parliament is ill-founded, that her claim is usurpation, or exercised power, tyranny, and cruelty, we bottom on the unshaken rock of eternal truth, in defence of our own rights, the rights of humanity, and the rights of heaven. Let this prepare us for every hazardous and manly achievement. Reason, self-preservation points out the way, and a consciousness of rectitude ought to supply us with ardour, resolution, and fortitude. The calls of the community, the business of the day, is level to every man's eye. Our rights are invaded; they must be defended. The heavy stroke of Ministerial vengeance, which is aimed at our vitals, must be repelled, although, in its rebound, it should plunge *Great Britain* into the vast ocean of her own misconduct. The dispute is become too serious to think of temporizing accommodations or partial contracted negotiations. The exigencies of the times require something bold, something decisive. Mysteries and unintelligible refinement may amuse the curious, secure a party, or conceal a tyrant. Interest and faction may be their advocates; honour and honesty despise them.

There are those who solace themselves in the pleasing expectation that *Great Britain* will reverse her measures, and meet us again upon equitable terms; an expectation irrational in itself, and dangerous to the community. It is

with bodies as with individuals: their past behaviour is the best security for their future conduct. The Ministry, however weak, narrow, and unstable in their means, have been, like the needle to the pole, fixed upon their favourite end. The entire subjugation of all *America* is their object. This must be attempted, at all adventures, say the Ministry, and the Commons echo back the humane sentiment. Nothing but a feeling conviction, from fatal experience of its utter impracticability, will ever divert King, Lords, or Commons, from the shameful pursuit. Deaf to the dictates of true policy, to the voice of prudence, the cries of humanity, and the schemes of the experienced statesman, to the reasoning of the wise, and the tongues of the eloquent, unsheathed daggers, fire and force, guns and swords, are their reasoning topicks.

Whoever dreams of settling the controversy, of recovering our injured rights, and defending our Country, on beds of down or in the garden of pleasure, may awake in melancholy disappointment. A restoration of our envied liberties, and the barriers against subsequent encroachments and usurpations, cannot be erected but by those exertions of understanding and integrity, those struggles of an undaunted and vigorous spirit, which have adorned the annals of old time, and may transmit to future periods a theme of admiration and just applause. A contempt of luxury, indolence, and private emolument, love to our fellow-mortals, publick spirit, and a persevering patience in hardships, dangers, and fatigues, are necessary for the mighty occasion. Infernal policy and the mighty of the earth are in array against us. The subtlest heads, and the most obstinate and incorrigible hearts, have joined the confederacy. *Americans*, stung with disappointment, minds reeking with malice, and souls black with revenge and the worst of passions, influence the process, and, with the importunity of a *Hutchinson*, call for vengeance, havoc, and desolation. Let us not court deception, or become dupes to a fond, ill-founded hope. Let us anticipate their power, consider their motives, and weigh their principles. Let us expect the conflict to be fierce and vigorous, the struggle long and expensive. Fortify for the event; prepare for the trial. Rise in spirit and resolution in proportion to the importance of the object. Hazard of life and fortune is not an equivalent for the extirpation of tyranny, the re-establishment of freedom and its attendant blessings. I repeat it, an imagination that the Ministry will slacken their pace, or halt in their career, from the sentiments of humanity, the checks of national interest, or the rebukes of their own consciences, is idle and dangerous. Considerations of future happiness, national felicity, and distant dangers, do not affect the callous hearts of court favourites, the creatures of venality, who live by the hour, and are warm in the pursuit of fortunes, rapine, and plunder. Removed from personal danger, they plot with security, and send forth their banded mercenaries to execute their hazardous projects. Necessity alone will make them retreat. A spirited opposition, on the part of *America*, must beget this necessity. In reply to *British* petitions, for redress of *American* grievances, says one in the Cabinet: "I do not doubt but the petitioners are aggrieved. I do not doubt but they labour under great and singular distresses. I do not doubt but every degree of men—the landed gentleman, the merchant, the manufacturer, and the mechanick—would all heavily feel, in their several situations, the threatened calamities. Nay, I do not promise certain success from present measures. The Army may proceed to hostilities; they may be defeated. The *Americans* may prevail. We may be stripped of the sovereignty of that Country; but what of that? (with marble apathy, says the *Westminster* demon.) The events of war are uncertain. The question is, allowing all the inconveniences, as set forth in the petitions, to be precisely just, and taking into full contemplation every possible contingency that human foresight and prudence can suggest, whether we should relinquish our rights, or resolve, at all events, resolutely to persist in their assertion. It is utterly impossible to say one syllable on the matter of expediency, till the right is first as fully asserted on one side, as acknowledged on the other."

What have we to expect? What not to fear, when the political pendulum is vibrated, and the reins of government guided by men possessing such principles?—artificially headstrong; determined to plunge a whole Kingdom into

wretchedness, for the formal establishment of that which she might ever realize, as to all its valuable purposes, with pacifick facility. An experienced statesman would comprehend measures and their consequences. Actions, independent of their tendency, are like substances stripped of their essential qualities. That cannot be justifiable which is inexpedient, nor that expedient from which many bad and no good consequences can result. But this glorious advocate for servility has declared it impossible to attend to that alone which demands attention, until the right is established, "at all events," and then his question of expediency comes too late.

Certainly, then, it is not to the King, or his prostituted Court, that we are to look for security. Under a kind Providence, the strength of our arms, and our own bodies, must form the line of protection. Miracles are not to be expected. Heaven proceeds in the use of means. We are not to look for a dividing sea to swallow up an hostile fleet, or for hail-stones, from above, to humble the pride of an opposing power. The means of safety are in our own hands. Our internal resources are inexhaustible. Our natural strength, if fully and uniformly exerted, invincible. Our numbers sufficient; our bodies hardy and vigorous. Our union such as to quell the proudest Ministers and baffle the efforts of the greatest Jesuit to break it. Our courage and our discipline continually increasing, while a sense of indignities is still trickling in our veins, and the lash of oppression sharpening the edge of our spirits. Our all is at stake, and, in defence of our all, every thing is to be risked, forced, and attempted.

Worcester, Massachusetts, October 27, 1775.

#### ADDRESS OF THE BURGH OF RENFREW.

Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of the Burgh of *Renfrew*, presented to His Majesty by the Right Honourable Lord *Frederick Campbell*, their Representative in Parliament.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, the Provost, Magistrates, and Council of the Burgh of *Renfrew*, with the warmest affection and utmost humility, beg leave to declare our entire satisfaction with your Majesty's mild and just Government.

When the greatest part of your Majesty's Colonies in *America* are in actual rebellion, stirred up by some restless and seditious spirits among themselves, who have imposed on the people, and, under the pretence of liberty, have, in a manner, abolished all liberty and lawful government; and while they are unnaturally aided and abetted by a disappointed faction at home, we think it our duty to declare our abhorrence of these proceedings, and that we are ready to lay our lives and fortunes at your Majesty's feet, to support your just right, and the authority of your Parliament over *America*.

Signed in our name, in our presence, and at our appointment, by

JOHN PATERSON, *Provost*.

Renfrew, October 28, 1775.

#### ADDRESS OF THE TOWN OF DUMFRIES.

Address of the Magistrates, Common Council, Burgesses, and Inhabitants of the Town of *Dumfries*, presented to His Majesty by *William Douglas*, Esq., their Representative in Parliament.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most loyal and dutiful subjects, the Magistrates, Common Council, Burgesses, and Inhabitants of the Town of *Dumfries*, deeply impressed with a sense of the ingratitude of a number of the inhabitants of your Majesty's Dominions in *America*, both towards your Majesty and the Mother Country, humbly beg leave to assure your Majesty of our firm attachment to your Majesty, and utter abhorrence and detestation of those treasonable seditions that have of late been raised in that part of your Majesty's Dominions.

Persuaded, as we are, that those commercial purposes, to which your Majesty's Colonies in *America* owe their original, can never be answered but by maintaining a proper

dependance of those Colonies on the Mother Country, and vigorously asserting the authority of the Legislature when resisted or contemned by the Colonists, nothing that is in our power to contribute shall be wanting, to aid and assist your Majesty in following out such measures as may be most effectual for asserting the honour and dignity of your crown, and the supremacy of the *British* Legislature, over every part of the *British* Empire.

Attached, as we have ever been, to the principles of the glorious revolution, and the succession of your Majesty's illustrious House, we cannot, without the utmost concern, perceive any of your Majesty's subjects acting upon principles subversive of that Constitution which has, since the succession of your Majesty's family, secured to us the most inestimable of all blessings—liberty and pure religion. And as it becomes every *British* subject to set life and fortune at nought, when these, or the Constitution by which they are secured, are attacked, should it be necessary for us to hazard both on the present occasion, we trust that we shall not be found backward to sacrifice them, to maintain the Constitution in the same state it has been handed down to us by our ancestors.

That your Majesty may be long preserved to reign over a free and united people, and that the *British* Empire may be transmitted undivided to your Majesty's royal issue, to latest posterity, is the sincere and ardent wish of, may it please your Majesty, your Majesty's most loyal and dutiful subjects.

Dumfries, October 28, 1775.

#### ADDRESS OF THE BOROUGH OF HELLESTON.

Address of the Mayor, Aldermen, Freemen, and principal Inhabitants of the Borough of *Helleston*, in the County of *Cornwall*, transmitted to the Earl of *Rockford*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Mayor, Aldermen, Freemen, and principal Inhabitants of the Borough of *Helleston*, in the County of *Cornwall*, most humbly beg leave to approach the throne, and, uninfluenced by any other motives than those of duty and loyalty to our Sovereign, to declare our utmost abhorrence and detestation of the unnatural rebellion which some of your Majesty's Provinces in *North-America* have lately entered into, fomented by the arts of evil and designing men, and to testify to your Majesty our entire approbation of and confidence in those measures which are pursuing for bringing these deluded people to a return of their duty; for which purpose, we, amidst the rest of our loyal fellow-subjects, do hereby make a tender of our faithful services to your Majesty.

Given under our hands and the common seal of the said Borough, this twenty-eighth day of *October*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.

#### ADDRESS OF THE CITY OF BRECHINE.

Address of the Magistrates and Town Council of the City of *Brechine*, transmitted to the Earl of *Suffolk*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Magistrates and Town Council of the City of BRECHINE, in Common Council assembled.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, the Magistrates and Town Council of the City of *Brechine*, beg leave to approach your royal throne, as well from duty as from a sincere attachment to your Majesty's person and Government, at a time when rebellion, among some of your Majesty's subjects in *America*, rears its head, and bids defiance to the laws; to express our loyalty and attachment to your Majesty's person, family, and Government; and to assure your Majesty, that, from the bottom of our hearts, we abhor and detest the rebellious acts of

your Colonists; and that we utterly disapprove of every method whatever, tending to inflame the minds of your Majesty's peaceful subjects against your Majesty, and those of your most honourable Council, while prosecuting measures so highly necessary for bringing to reason and submission to the laws those of your rebellious and deluded subjects who have endeavoured to throw off their dependance on the Parent State.

We beg leave to assure your Majesty, with the most unfeigned truth, that we look upon those attempts with the utmost indignation; and most earnestly wish that the measures adopted by the Legislature may, by the aid of the Almighty, be the speedy means of restoring tranquillity, and putting an end to civil discord: for obtaining of which happy end, we will support your Majesty, and the authority of the Legislature, with our lives and fortunes.

That your Majesty and your royal heirs may reign to latest posterity, over an united and happy people, is our most ardent wish.

May it please your Majesty, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Magistrates and Town Council of your City of *Brechine*.

Signed in our name and by our appointment, and the seal of the City is affixed.

JOHN MOLISON, *Provost*.

*Brechine*, October 28, 1775.

#### ADDRESS OF THE BOROUGH OF LEEDS.

Address of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses of the Borough of *Leeds*, in the County of *York*, presented to His Majesty by *Edwin Lascelles*, Esq., one of the Representatives in Parliament for the County of *York*.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses of the Borough of LEEDS, in the County of YORK.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most loyal and dutiful subjects, beg leave (as we think it our indispensable duty at this time) to approach the throne, and with the utmost zeal and sincerity to declare our grateful and affectionate attachment to your royal person and family.

Convinced of your Majesty's great regard for the glorious Constitution of this Country, and the real happiness of all your subjects, permit us to assure your Majesty, that we shall at all times be ready to join in supporting the rights and authorities of the *British* Legislature and the just prerogatives of the Crown.

It is with very great concern we observe that our fellow-subjects in *America* disclaim all obedience to the laws of their Mother Country; but whatever sorrow or compassion we may feel for those misguided people, we think it not only our duty, but our interest, to afford every assistance in our power towards reducing them to due subjection, however disagreeable the means necessary to be used for that purpose may be; and your Majesty may rest assured that we shall at all times persevere in supporting such measures as may be thought necessary for ascertaining and maintaining the legislative authority of this Kingdom, and reducing your Majesty's rebellious subjects to proper obedience.

Given under our common seal, this twenty-eighth day of *October*, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.

By the Court:

THOMAS BARSTOW, JUN., *Common Clerk*.

#### ADDRESS OF THE GENTLEMEN, ETC., OF THE BOROUGH OF LEEDS.

Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Merchants, Freeholders, and principal Inhabitants of the Borough and neighbourhood of *Leeds*, in the County of *York*, presented to His Majesty by *Edwin Lascelles*, Esquire, one of the Representatives in Parliament for the County of *York*.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Merchants, Freeholders, and principal Inhabitants of the Borough and neighbourhood of LEEDS, in the County of YORK.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most loyal and dutiful subjects, humbly beg leave to approach your throne, to testify our grateful acknowledgments for the many blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's auspicious Government, to the gentleness and mildness of which we owe the rapid increase of our manufactures, giving full employ to all our poor, even at advanced wages; and to the protection therefrom derived, attribute the extension of our commerce abroad, and the consequential flourishing situation of this populous Country.

Silence in us, therefore, would be criminal, at a time when sedition, fomented by the misrepresentations of artful, ill-designing men, working upon the minds of narrow and self-interested people, hath, in some of your Majesty's Colonies in *North-America*, erected the standard of rebellion—a rebellion as unnatural as unprovoked; the abettors whereof, for want of real grievances to palliate in any degree their trea-

sonable purposes, are obliged to have recourse to speculative opinions and ideal doctrines, incompatible in practice with every form of Government.

Impelled by a grateful and just sense of the happiness we have enjoyed under your Majesty's reign, we, your Majesty's most faithful subjects, deem it a duty incumbent upon us, as good citizens, thus publicly to declare our utter abhorrence of the conduct of those traitorous and rebellious people, who are striking at the root of *American* liberty, which can only be preserved by due obedience to the legislative authority of *Great Britain*; that we sensibly feel the insult offered to the supreme authority of these realms; and with the greatest sincerity assure your Majesty that we will, to the utmost of our abilities, exert ourselves in supporting the execution of such measures as shall be found necessary to bring the Colonies to a due sense of their dependance upon the Mother Country, and a proper obedience to the laws of this Kingdom.

## PROVINCIAL CONGRESS OF NEW-JERSEY.

*A list of the Deputies who attended this Congress.*

BERGEN: *John Demarest, Jacobus Post.*

ESSEX: *Abraham Clark, Lewis Ogden, Samuel Potter, Caleb Camp, Robert Drummond.*

MIDDLESEX: *Azariah Dunham, John Dennis.*

MORRIS: *William Winds, William De Hart, Jacob Drake, Silas Condit, Ellis Cook.*

SOMERSET: *Hendrick Fisher, Cornelius Van Muliner, Ruloffe Van Dyke.*

SUSSEX: *William Maxwell, Ephraim Martin, Thomas Potts, Abia Brown, Mark Thompson.*

MONMOUTH: *Edward Taylor, John Covenhoven, Joseph Holmes.*

HUNTERDON: *Samuel Tucker, John Mehelm, John Hart, Charles Stewart, Augustine Stevenson.*

BURLINGTON: *Isaac Pearson, John Pope, Samuel How, John Wood, Joseph Newbold.*

GLOUCESTER: *John Cooper, Joseph Ellis, Thomas Clark, Elijah Clark, Richard Somers.*

SALEM: *John Holme, Edward Keasby, Benjamin Holme, John Carey.*

CUMBERLAND: *Theophilus Elmer, Jonathan Ayars.*

CAPE-MAY: *Jesse Hand.*

Tuesday, October 3, 1775.

Several of the Deputies returned to serve in this Congress for the respective Counties of this Colony assembled at *Trenton*, pursuant to the appointment of the late Provincial Congress.

Wednesday, October 4, 1775.

The Congress again assembled, and, several other Members attending, proceeded to the election of a President and Vice-President; when *Samuel Tucker*, Esq., was chosen President, and *Hendrick Fisher*, Esq., Vice-President.

*John Mehelm*, Esquire, at the request of the Congress, consented to act as Secretary until a Secretary be chosen.

On motion made, *Ordered*, That the President do wait upon the Ministers of the Gospel in this Town, and, in the name of this Congress, request their alternate attendance and service every morning, at nine o'clock, during the session, in order that the business of the day may be opened with prayer, in the most humble manner to supplicate Almighty *God*, that, out of his infinite goodness and mercy, he will be pleased to influence and direct the Councils of *America* and *Great Britain*, so that peace, unanimity, and harmony, may be happily re-established between both Countries upon a permanent foundation.

The Congress was accordingly opened with prayer by the Rev. Mr. *Spencer*.

The Congress then proceeded to examine the Certificates of the Election of the Deputies for the several Counties in this Colony, and the following gentlemen were returned as duly elected, to wit:

BERGEN: *John Demarest, Jacobus Post, Abraham Van Boskirk.*

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

ESSEX: *Abraham Clark, Lewis Ogden, Samuel Potter, Caleb Camp, Robert Drummond.*

MIDDLESEX: *John Dennis, Azariah Dunham.*

MORRIS: *William Winds, William De Hart, Jacob Drake, Silas Condit, Ellis Cook.*

SOMERSET: *Hendrick Fisher, Cornelius Van Muliner, Ruloffe Van Dyke.*

SUSSEX: *William Maxwell, Ephraim Martin, Thomas Potts, Abia Brown, Mark Thompson.*

HUNTERDON: *Samuel Tucker, John Mehelm, John Hart, Charles Stewart, Augustine Stevenson.*

MONMOUTH: *Edward Taylor, John Covenhoven, Joseph Holmes.*

BURLINGTON: *Isaac Pearson, John Pope, Samuel How, John Wood, Joseph Newbold.*

GLOUCESTER: *John Cooper, Joseph Ellis, Thomas Clark, Elijah Clark, Richard Somers.*

SALEM: *Grant Gibbon, Benjamin Holme, John Holme, Edward Keasby, John Carey.*

CUMBERLAND: *Theophilus Elmer, Jonathan Ayars.*

CAPE-MAY: *Jesse Hand, Elijah Hughes.*

A Petition from twenty-four Inhabitants of the County of *Monmouth*, suggesting that the Deputies returned for that County were not duly elected, was read, and ordered a second reading.

A Letter from the Committee of Safety of *New-York* to the Committee of Safety of this Colony, relative to the apprehending of Deserters from the Continental Troops, was read, and ordered a second reading.

A Petition from *Daniel Maskell*, of *Cumberland* County, praying that Commissions may issue for a Company of Minute-Men in that County, was read.

*Ordered*, That Commissions do issue to the several persons therein named.

A Letter from the Committee of the County of *Morris*, recommending the several persons therein named for Commissions in the Battalion of Minute-Men in that County, was read.

*Ordered*, That Commissions do issue accordingly.

Mr. President laid before the Congress a Letter from the Earl of *Stirling*, enclosing copies of some Letters lately written by his Lordship, on the subject of his having received a Commission of Colonel of a Regiment of Militia, together with the Return of his Regiment.

*Ordered*, That the Return be filed, and that the Letters be laid on the table for the inspection of the Members.

Sundry copies of Associations from the Township of *Freehold*, in *Monmouth* County, the Township of *Hillsborough*, in *Somerset* County, and the Township of *Mansfield*, in *Burlington* County, were read, and ordered to be filed.

A Petition from a number of Inhabitants of the Township of *Nottingham*, praying that the petitioners may be allowed to join Capt. *Harrison's* Company of Light-Infantry, in *Trenton*, was read, and ordered a second reading.

The Congress adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Thursday, October 5, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That *William Paterson*, Esq., be appointed Secretary to this Congress.

The Petition from *Monmouth* County, suggesting that the Deputies returned for that County were not duly elected, was read a second time; whereupon, on motion of Mr. *Holmes*, it is

*Ordered*, That the parties be allowed a publick hearing on the prayer of this Petition on *Wednesday* next, at ten o'clock in the forenoon; and that the Deputies from *Monmouth* do acquaint the parties therewith.

The Letter from the Committee of Safety of *New-York* to the Committee of Safety of this Colony, respecting the apprehending of Deserters from the Continental Troops, was read a second time.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Fisher*, Mr. *Dunham*, and Mr. *Stewart*, be a Committee to prepare the draught of a Resolution relative to the same, and make a report thereof to this Congress.

The Congress adjourned until nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Friday, October 6, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

A Petition from *Jonathan Williams* and others, objecting to the Field-Officers of the Second Battalion of Militia for the County of *Gloucester*, as recommended by the County Committee, and praying that other Field-Officers may be commissioned to command that Battalion, was read, and ordered a second reading.

A Petition from a number of the Inhabitants of the County of *Hunterdon*, praying that Money at interest may be taxed, was read, and ordered a second reading.

A proposal from *James Campbell* and others, respecting the manufacturing of Fire-Arms in this Colony, was read, and ordered a second reading.

On motion made, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Pearson*, Mr. *Stewart*, Mr. *Holmes*, Mr. *De Hart*, and Mr. *Camp*, be a Committee to examine the Returns of Minute-Men and Officers, and report the same to this Congress.

On motion of Mr. *Covenhoven*, that Colonel *Taylor* be heard before this Congress, pursuant to the recommendation of the County Committee of *Monmouth*, upon the question, Whether, in Colonel *Taylor's* particular case, he might not be permitted to hold the commission of Captain and the commission of Colonel in the same Regiment, at the same time?

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Taylor* be heard immediately. Col. *Taylor*, having been called in, was heard; whereupon, on motion made, it is

*Resolved*, That the determination of this matter be postponed to a future day.

The Congress adjourned until nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Saturday, October 7, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

The Committee appointed to examine the Returns of Minute-Officers having reported that they had examined the Muster-Rolls of Captain *Hazlet*, Captain *Stout*, and Captain *Brearley*, and found them agreeable to the Ordinance of the late Congress,

*Ordered*, That Commissions do issue to the respective Officers of those three Companies.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That on *Thursday* morning next this Congress will take into consideration the following matters, to wit:

1. Whether the present state of the Provincial Fund, ordered by the late Congress, be sufficient to answer the present publick exigencies.

2. Whether any and what further Provincial Fund is necessary. And,

3. The ways and means to erect such Fund.

The Congress adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

The Congress resumed the consideration of Colonel *Taylor's* case; and, after debating the same,

*Resolved, unanimously*, That no Officer in the Militia service in this Colony be permitted to hold two commissions at the same time.

On motion made, *Resolved, unanimously*, That no one person shall hold commissions under the Minute and Militia Ordinances at the same time.

The Congress adjourned until *Monday* morning next, ten o'clock.

Monday, October 9, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Two Petitions from the Inhabitants of the County of *Sussex*, signed by a great number of persons, and praying that all who pay taxes may be admitted to vote with the freeholders, at future elections for Deputies to serve in Congress, were read, and ordered a second reading.

Five Petitions from other Inhabitants of the County of *Sussex*, signed by a number of persons, and praying that all suits at law for the recovery of debts already commenced, or to be commenced, may be suspended, upon certain conditions, until the dispute between *Great Britain* and the Colonies shall be settled, were read, and ordered a second reading.

On motion made, *Ordered*, That Commissions do issue to the Officers of the Third Company of Foot of the Township of *Acquanuck*.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That Mr. *Hart*, Mr. *Dennis*, Mr. *Demarest*, Mr. *Van Dyke*, Mr. *Winds*, Mr. *Martin*, Mr. *Elijah Clark*, Mr. *Hand*, Mr. *Carey*, Mr. *Elmer*, Mr. *Newbold*, Mr. *Taylor*, and Mr. *Potter*, be a Committee to prepare an estimate of the expense necessary to put this Colony into a posture of defence at this time, and to make report thereof to this Congress on *Thursday* morning next.

The Congress adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Mr. *Dunham* having informed this Congress that he had seen Mr. *Paterson*, who had acquainted him that his business and circumstances would by no means admit of his officiating as Secretary,

The Congress proceeded to the choice of a Secretary; when *John Carey*, Esq., was unanimously chosen Secretary, and *Abraham Clark* and *Charles Stewart*, Esquires, Assistant Secretaries.

A Petition from sundry Inhabitants of the County of *Gloucester*, praying that some mode may be adopted to compel the payment of the Ten Thousand Pound Tax from those in that County who have refused to pay the same, was read, and ordered a second reading.

The Petition from *Jonathan Williams* and others, of *Gloucester* County, relative to the appointment of Field-Officers for the Second Battalion of Militia in that County, was read a second time; and the recommendation of the County Committee of *Gloucester* having likewise been read, and the prayer of the said Petition having been duly considered,

*Resolved, unanimously*, That Commissions do issue to the gentlemen recommended by the County Committee as proper persons for the Officers of the three Battalions in that County.

The Congress adjourned until nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Tuesday, October 10, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

On motion made, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Fisher*, Mr. *Abraham Clark*, and Mr. *Dennis*, be a Committee to inspect the Minutes of the late Congress and Committee of Safety; and that they make report of such business as stands referred to the consideration of this Congress.

A Petition from sundry Inhabitants of *Morris* County, praying this Congress to appoint Field-Officers for the lower Regiment of Militia for the said County, was read, and ordered a second reading.

The Congress adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.



Wednesday, October 11, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

The Petition from *Morris* County, praying this Congress to appoint Field-Officers, &c., was read a second time; and Captain *Bates* attending at the door, and desiring to be heard in support of this Petition,

*Resolved*, That Captain *Bates* be heard relative to the prayer of the said Petition.

And Captain *Bates* having been heard accordingly, and the Congress having debated the same,

*Resolved*, That this Congress think it is most expedient to wait for further information before they proceed to the appointment of Officers; and that the Captains and Subalterns of the said Regiment be directed to recommend proper persons for Field-Officers; such recommendation to be certified by the Chairman of the County Committee.

A Petition from *Stephen Burrows*, relative to the making of Cartouch-Boxes, was read, and ordered a second reading.

A Petition from the Committee of *Amwell*, praying that the Third Regiment of the Militia of *Hunterdon* County may continue, but that the commissions of the Field-Officers be vacated, and that the Captains and Subalterns may be allowed to choose Field-Officers, was read, and ordered a second reading.

A Petition from a number of the Inhabitants of the lower part of *Amwell*, praying that the Third Regiment, in the County of *Hunterdon*, may be united to the First Regiment, commanded by Colonel *Smith*, was read, and ordered a second reading.

A Petition from the Inhabitants of the upper part of *Amwell*, praying that, if any alteration be made in the Third Regiment of the Militia of *Hunterdon*, the petitioners may be united to the Fourth Regiment, and not to the First Regiment, was read, and ordered a second reading.

A Petition from Captain *Inlay* and Captain *Gray*, praying that the Field-Officers of the Third Regiment of Militia of *Hunterdon* may be continued, was read, and ordered a second reading.

On motion made, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Fisher*, Mr. *Abraham Clark*, Mr. *Dennis*, Mr. *Stewart*, and Mr. *Ellis*, be a Committee to prepare the draught of an Ordinance for the further regulating of the Militia of this Colony, and make report thereof to this Congress.

This Congress having received information that a few days since a small Vessel, supposed to be a tender to some Man-of-War, was taken near *Barnegat*, with three persons on board; and this information appearing to be true, this Congress think it proper that the said Vessel be detained for the present, and that the persons taken on board be secured in some safe place in the County of *Monmouth*, until this Congress can obtain satisfactory information respecting those persons, their business and destination. And this Congress request the Committee of *Monmouth* to make diligent inquiry into the above matter, and to report to this Congress whatever discovery they may be able to obtain, of which the Secretary is ordered to give the said Committee notice.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Petition from the County of *Monmouth*, suggesting that the Deputies returned for that County were not duly elected, and praying that the late election may be vacated, and a new one granted; and the parties for and against the Petition attending, were called in and heard, pursuant to the order of the day; and desiring a further hearing thereon,

The Congress adjourned to four o'clock, P. M.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

The Congress resumed the further consideration of the Petition from *Monmouth*, respecting the election of Deputies; and the parties again attending, were called in and heard, and then withdrew.

The Deputies from *Monmouth* having desired leave to withdraw during the debate,

*Ordered*, That leave be granted; and the Deputies withdrew accordingly.

Whereupon, after debating the question, on motion made,

*Resolved*, That the determination of the question be postponed until to-morrow morning.

The Congress adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Thursday, October 12, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Petition from *Monmouth* County, relative to the election of Deputies; and, after debating the same, the question being put, whether the election was regular or not, it passed in the affirmative.

YEAS.	NAYS.
<i>Bergen</i> County,	<i>Burlington</i> County,
<i>Middlesex</i> "	<i>Gloucester</i> "
<i>Somerset</i> "	<i>Essex</i> "
<i>Morris</i> "	
<i>Sussex</i> "	
<i>Hunterdon</i> "	
<i>Salem</i> "	
<i>Cumberland</i> "	
<i>Cape-May</i> "	

*Ordered*, That the Deputies from *Monmouth* County be called in, and that they take their seats.

The Committee appointed to prepare the draught of a Resolution for apprehending of Deserters from the Continental Troops, reported a draught of such Resolution, which was read, and ordered a second reading.

Mr. *Hart*, from the Committee appointed to prepare an estimate of the expense necessary to put this Colony into a state of defence, reported the draught of such an estimate, which was read, and ordered a second reading.

The Petition from the Committee of *Hackensack*, recommending Militia Officers for that Precinct, was read, and ordered a second reading.

On motion made,

*Resolved*, That the question relative to the state of the Provincial Fund be postponed till the afternoon, to be then taken into consideration.

The Petition from the Committee of *Hackensack*, recommending Militia Officers for that Precinct, was read a second time.

*Ordered*, That Commissions do issue, pursuant to the prayer of the said Petition.

A Petition from the Township of *Kingwood*, and a Petition from the Township of *Alexandria*, in the County of *Hunterdon*, praying that Householders and others, not Freeholders, who pay their proportion of Taxes in this Colony, may be admitted to vote for Deputies to serve in Provincial Congress at future elections, were read, and ordered a second reading.

Two other Petitions, from the Townships of *Greenwich* and *Mansfield Woodhouse*, in the County of *Sussex*, both of the same purport as above, were also read, and ordered a second reading.

A Petition from the Officers of the United Regiment of *Freehold* and *Middletown*, praying that the Officers therein named may be commissioned, was read.

*Ordered*, That Commissions do issue accordingly.

The Congress adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole House, and chose Mr. *Fisher* Chairman, upon the estimate of the expense necessary to put this Colony into a state of defence at this time, and also upon the ways and means necessary to be adopted to provide a sufficient fund to defray that expense; and, after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Fisher*, Chairman of the Committee, reported that the Committee had made some progress in the business to them referred, and desired leave to sit again; to which the Congress agreed.

A Letter from *James Kinsey* and *William Livingston*, Esquires, two of the Members of the Continental Congress, recommending to the consideration of this Congress to raise two Battalions in this Colony immediately, was read, and ordered a second reading.

The Congress adjourned until nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Friday, October 13, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

The following Letter from the President of the Continental Congress, enclosing the Minutes of that House as to the raising of two Battalions in this Colony immediately, and also forty-eight blank Commissions for the Captains and Subaltern Officers, was laid before this Congress; and the Letter and Minutes were read, and ordered a second reading.

"Philadelphia, October 12, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: Some late intelligence, laid before Congress, seems to render it absolutely necessary, for the protection of our liberties and safety of our lives, to raise several new Battalions, and therefore the Congress have come into the enclosed resolutions, which I am ordered to transmit to you. The Congress have the firmest confidence that, from your experienced zeal in this great cause, you will exert your utmost endeavours to carry the said resolutions into execution with all possible expedition.

"The Congress have agreed to furnish the men with a hunting-shirt, not exceeding the value of one dollar and one-third of a dollar, and a blanket, provided these can be procured; but these are not to be made part of the terms of enlistment.

"I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,  
"JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

"To the Members of the Convention of *New-Jersey*.

"P. S. By order of Congress, I forward you forty-eight commissions for the Captains and subaltern officers in the *New-Jersey* Battalions."

"In Congress, Monday, October 9, 1775.

"On motion made,

"Resolved, That it be recommended to the Convention of *New-Jersey*, that they immediately raise, at the expense of the Continent, two Battalions, consisting of eight Companies, each Company of sixty-eight Privates, and officered with one Captain, one Lieutenant, one Ensign, four Sergeants, and four Corporals.

"That the Privates be enlisted for a year, at the rate of five Dollars per calendar month, liable to be discharged at any time, on allowing them one month's pay extraordinary.

"That each of the Privates be allowed, instead of a bounty, a felt Hat, a pair of yarn Stockings, and a pair of Shoes; the men to find their own Arms.

"That the pay of the Officers, for the present, be the same as that of the Officers in the present Continental Army; and in case the pay of the Officers in the present Continental Army is augmented, the pay of the Officers in these Battalions shall be in like manner augmented, from the time of their engaging in the service.

"October 12, 1775.

"Resolved, That each Captain and other Commissioned Officer, while in the recruiting service of this Continent, or on their march to join the Army, shall be allowed two Dollars and two-thirds of a Dollar per week, for their subsistence; and that the men who enlist shall, each of them, whilst in quarters, be allowed one Dollar per week, and one Dollar and one-third of a Dollar when on their march to join the Army for the same purpose.

"That the President transmit to the Convention of *New-Jersey* blank Commissions, to be filled up by the said Convention, to the Captains and subaltern Officers in the said two Battalions; and that the appointment of the Field-Officers be, for the present, suspended, until the Congress shall take order on that matter.

"The form of the enlistment to be in the following words:

"I, . . . , have this day voluntarily enlisted myself, as a Soldier in the *American* Continental Army, for one year, unless sooner discharged, and do bind myself to conform, in all instances, to such rules and regulations as are or shall be established for the government of the said Army.

"A true copy from the Minutes.

"CHAS. THOMSON, *Secretary*.

"By order of the Congress.

"JOHN HANCOCK, *President*."

A Memorial from *Jonathan D. Sergeant, Esq.*, Treas-

urer to the late Congress, with a report of his proceedings, were read, and ordered a second reading.

A Letter from the Chairman of the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, enclosing two Letters, said to have been written by the Rev. Mr. *Jonathan Odell*, of *Burlington*, to certain persons in *Great Britain*, and referring the consideration of the said Letters to this Congress, was laid before the Congress, and the several Letters were read, and ordered a second reading.

A Memorial from the Rev. Mr. *Odell*, praying that this Congress will be pleased to appoint an hour for his being heard this day, was read, and ordered a second reading.

A motion was made by Mr. *Mehelm*, that this Congress do, in general, keep their doors open; and, on the question being put, it passed in the negative.

On motion made,

Ordered, That the several Associations, with the lists of such persons as have not associated, returned to this Congress, be filed for the inspection of the Deputies.

A Petition from the Freeholders of *Hackensack*, objecting to the election of the Committee of that Precinct, and referring the merits of that election to this Congress, was read, and ordered a second reading.

A Petition from a number of the Freeholders of the Precinct of *Hackensack*, praying that the said election may be confirmed, was read, and ordered a second reading.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Letter from the Continental Congress, recommending two Battalions to be immediately raised in this Colony; and, after some time spent therein,

Ordered, That Mr. *Fisher*, Mr. *Ogden*, Mr. *Abraham Clark*, and Mr. *Stewart*, be a Committee to prepare the draught of an answer, and to report the same this afternoon.

The Letter from the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, with the Letters of the Rev. Mr. *Odell* sent therewith, and also the Memorial of Mr. *Odell*, desiring to be heard respecting the above Letters, were all read a second time; and, Mr. *Odell* attending,

Ordered, That Mr. *Odell* hath leave to return to his house at present, upon his parole of honour to attend this Congress on *Tuesday* next, at three o'clock, in the afternoon.

The Committee appointed to examine the Muster-Roll of Minute Officers reported, that they had inspected those of Captain *Toubrook*, Captain *Shaw*, and Captain *Anderson*, and recommend that their Commissions be granted.

Ordered, That Commissions do issue accordingly to the Officers of those Companies.

The Congress adjourned till three o'clock, P. M.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Several Memorials having been presented to this Congress, from gentlemen who offer themselves for commissions in the two Battalions expected to be raised in this Colony, it is

Ordered, That all such Memorials as already have or hereafter may be received on this subject, be filed, until this Congress shall have come to a determination as to the raising of those Battalions, and then to be taken into consideration.

The Committee appointed to prepare the draught of an answer to the Letter from the Continental Congress, reported a draught, which was read, and ordered to be engrossed.

The following engrossed answer, to the Letter from the Continental Congress, was read and approved, and ordered to be signed by the President and despatched immediately.

Trenton, October 13, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The Congress of *New-Jersey*, animated with equal affection to the common cause of *America*, and equally with the other Provinces desirous to promote its general interest, as far as in their power, are sorry to find their good intentions likely to be restrained by one of the resolutions of the honourable Continental Congress of the 12th instant, obligingly communicated to us by their President.

We cannot but observe, that if the nomination of the

Field-Officers of the Battalions, proposed to be raised in this Province, be not first ascertained to be in this Congress, it will much impede the expeditious raising the men. And we are clearly of opinion that it will tend much to expedite this service, if Field-Officers are first of all appointed; for if they are such as are generally respected in the Province, not only Captains and subalterns of reputation will offer their service, but the privates will enlist more cheerfully; indeed, the other commissions cannot, perhaps, be properly filled up, without inserting in what Battalion the officers are to serve.

We also humbly conceive that, as other Provinces have been indulged with this privilege, we cannot, in justice to our constituents, nor consistent with the honour of our Province, give up this claim.

We have no doubt, therefore, but that the honourable Continental Congress will reconsider this resolution, and determine that this Province ought neither to be precluded a privilege granted to every other Province, nor restrained in their endeavours to promote the general interest of *America*; in such case, we beg leave to assure them that this Congress will exert all its influence in promoting the raising the proposed levies; and we have the pleasure to add, that we have reason to hope they will be attended with the desired success.

We are, Gentlemen, your most obedient servants.

By order of the Provincial Congress of *New-Jersey*.

SAMUEL TUCKER, *President*.

The Members of the Honourable the Continental Congress, *Philadelphia*.

On motion made, the Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole House, upon the estimate of the expense necessary to put this Colony into a state of defence at this time, and, also, upon the ways and means necessary to be adopted to provide a sufficient fund to defray that expense; and, after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Fisher*, Chairman of the Committee, reported, that the Committee had made some further progress in the matters to them referred, and desired leave to sit again on *Thursday* next: to which the Congress agreed.

The Congress adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

— Saturday, October 14, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

The Petition from the Freeholders of *Hackensack*, complaining of an undue election of the Committee of that Precinct, and, also, the Petition from others, Freeholders of *Hackensack*, praying that the said election may be confirmed, were both read a second time; and, after hearing the sundry evidence on both sides, and deliberating thereon,

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the election of the Committee, for the Precinct of *Hackensack*, be confirmed.

The Certificate from the Committee of the County of *Bergen*, of Field-Officers chosen for the Regiment of Militia in that County, was read.

*Ordered*, That Commissions do issue to the several Officers therein named.

Whereas, from the peculiar circumstances of the County of *Morris*, a debt of about one hundred and eighty Pounds hath accrued in the raising of Minute-Men in *May* last, on the alarming account of the battle of *Lexington*; and it being thought to be right and just that the same should be discharged, it is, therefore, recommended to the Committee of the County of *Morris*, to pay the same out of their part or proportion of the Ten Thousand Pound Tax, levied on the inhabitants of that County in virtue of an Ordinance of the late Congress: provided, that this payment be not considered as paid, or ordered to be paid, at the general expense of the Colony.

On motion made,

*Ordered*, That Commissions do issue to the several Officers of the Regiment of Militia in the County of *Bergen*, whose names are mentioned in the Certificate signed by the Clerk of the County Committee.

On motion made,

*Ordered*, That Commissions do issue to the several

Field-Officers of the Regiment of Militia of *Cape-May*, whose names are mentioned in the Certificate of the County Committee.

On motion made,

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Cooper*, Mr. *Mehelm*, Mr. *De Hart*, and Mr. *Carey*, be a Committee to prepare the draught of a Letter to the Continental Congress, and report the same this afternoon.

The Congress adjourned till four o'clock, P. M.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

The Committee appointed to prepare the draught of a Letter to the Continental Congress, reported such draught, which was read the first and second time, and ordered to be engrossed.

The following engrossed Letter to the Continental Congress was read, approved, and ordered to be signed by the President and despatched immediately:

In Provincial Congress, Trenton, October 14, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: This Congress finding that, in order to enable them to provide a sufficient quantity of arms and ammunition, and such other articles as are essentially necessary to enforce the operations of the present glorious struggle for liberty, a very considerable fund must at all events be immediately raised; and as this Congress, in all cases of importance, think it necessary that they should have some knowledge of the sentiments of the Continental Congress, I am directed to apply to your House, and to inquire whether it is consistent with the measures the Continental Congress have adopted, to let any of the Provinces have the use of such a sum of the Continental currency as may be sufficient to answer their particular exigencies, upon the faith of such Province; and, if so, what sum the Continental Congress can spare, and upon what terms, for the use of *New-Jersey* at this time.

Anxiously desirous of rendering every possible assistance to the common cause, this Congress have it before them to make provision sufficient to enable them, at least, to raise four thousand Minute-Men, to take the field on any emergency; but as it is uncertain what provision the Continental Congress may have thought proper to make for such Minute-Men, if called into actual service, I am likewise directed to apply to you for information in this respect.

This Congress beg the favour of an answer as soon as possible. By order of Congress.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

SAMUEL TUCKER, *President*.

To the Members of the Honourable the Continental Congress, now sitting at *Philadelphia*.

The Congress adjourned till nine o'clock, on *Monday* morning.

— Monday, October 16, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

On motion made,

*Ordered*, That Commissions do issue to the several Officers of the Battalion of Minute-Men, in the County of *Morris*, whose names are mentioned in the Certificate of the County Committee, in the order and of the dates as set forth in the Certificate.

The Congress adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

— Tuesday, October 17, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

The Committee appointed to prepare the draught of a Resolution respecting the apprehending of Deserters from the Continental Troops, reported the following draught; which was read, passed, and ordered to be engrossed:

1. *Resolved*, That when information shall be made, to any Member of any County or Town Committee in this Colony, of any Deserters from the Continental Army being found lurking in such County or Town, any Member of such Town or County Committee shall be, and he is hereby authorized to issue his order to the Captain or commanding officer of any Company of Minute or Militia men in such Town or County, requiring him to send one or more men of his Company to search for and to apprehend such Deserter, and, when apprehended, to confine him in

some safe place until he can be conveniently conducted to the Army; provided, always, that if any person or persons, so apprehended as aforesaid, shall deny his or their being a Deserter or Deserters, the Chairman or Deputy-Chairman of such Town Committee do immediately convene such Town Committee, to hear and determine the same.

2. *Resolved*, That all reasonable expenses of apprehending and conducting any such Deserter or Deserters as aforesaid, and allowed by any County Committee, shall be paid out of any publick moneys in the hands of the Treasurer or Collector of such County; and that such County Committee do transmit the accounts of such disbursements to this Congress, or the Committee of Safety, to be laid before the Continental Congress for reimbursement.

3. *Resolved*, That the Inhabitants of this Colony, in general, be desired to exert themselves in causing such Deserter or Deserters to be apprehended; and that any thing contained in the above Resolutions shall not be construed to preclude any such Inhabitant from apprehending such Deserters, without waiting for an order from any Member of such Town or County Committee as aforesaid.

The Petition from the Township of *Nottingham*, praying that the petitioners may be permitted to join the Light-Infantry Company at *Trenton*, was read a second time, and referred to future consideration.

The Petition from the County of *Gloucester*, praying that some mode may be adopted to compel the payment of the Ten Thousand Pound Tax, from such persons as have refused to pay the same, was read a second time.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Hart*, Mr. *Ogden*, Mr. *De Hart*, Mr. *Pearson*, and Mr. *Dunham*, be a Committee to prepare the draught of an Ordinance for that purpose, and report the same to this Congress.

The Congress adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the Congress resumed the Letter of the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, the Letters said to be written by the Rev. Mr. *Odell*, and Mr. *Odell's* Memorial; and Mr. *Odell* attending, was called in and heard, and then ordered to withdraw. Whereupon, after deliberating thereon, the Previous Question being put, that the determination of Mr. *Odell's* case be postponed till to-morrow morning,

*Resolved*, That the same be postponed accordingly.

The Congress adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Wednesday, October 18, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

The Report from the Committee of the County of *Monmouth*, relative to the detention of a small Sloop, supposed to be a tender to some Ship-of-War, &c., with the several examinations respecting that matter, were read.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to that Committee to publish an Advertisement in the Newspapers, describing the Sloop, so that the owner may know where to apply; and that the Men and Arms, found on board the said Sloop, be taken proper care of by that Committee, until this Congress, or the Committee of Safety, shall give further order therein.

The Congress resumed the consideration of Mr. *Odell's* case; and, having deliberated thereon, are of opinion, that it appears, from the general purport of Mr. *Odell's* Letter, that he disapproves of, and is in principle opposed to, the measures of defence adopted by the Continent, to prevent the oppressive designs of the *British* Ministry; but, as this Congress would by no means violate the right of private sentiment, and as Mr. *Odell's* Letter does not clearly appear to have been intended to influence publick measures, and as some degree of ambiguity is contained in several parts thereof, this Congress do therefore decline passing any publick censure against him.

The Congress adjourned till three o'clock, P. M.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

On motion made,

*Ordered*, That Commissions do issue to the Officers of Captain *Sweetwood's* Company, in Colonel *Taylor's* Regiment of Militia, in *Monmouth* County.

The Petition from *Amwell*, praying that the Third Regiment of Militia, in *Hunterdon* County, may be joined to the First; the Petition from the upper part of *Amwell*, praying that if any alteration be made in the Third Regiment, the petitioners may be joined to the Fourth Regiment in the said County; the Petition from the Committee of *Amwell*, and, also, the Petition of Captain *Imlay* and Captain *Gray*, respecting the Third Regiment of *Hunterdon*, were all read a second time; and the Congress having duly considered the prayer of the several Petitions,

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the appointment of Field-Officers, for the Third Regiment of Militia, for the County of *Hunterdon*, be confirmed, and that the several Regiments continue as directed by the late Congress.

The Congress adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Thursday, October 19, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Petition from *Nottingham*, praying that the petitioners may be admitted to join the Light-Infantry Company at *Trenton*; and, on the question being put,

*Resolved*, That the prayer of the Petition be granted to such persons as reside in the Village of *Kingsborough*.

The Congress adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

A Petition from sundry Inhabitants and Freeholders of *Trenton*, and parts adjacent, praying that Householders may be admitted to vote at future elections, and that such elections be carried on by ballot, was read, and ordered a second reading.

The Committee appointed to prepare the draught of an Ordinance for the further regulation of the Militia of this Colony, reported a draught of the same; which was read, and ordered a second reading.

Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole House, upon the estimate of the expense necessary to put this Colony into a state of defence at this time; and also upon the ways and means necessary to be adopted to provide a sufficient Fund to defray that expense; and, after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Fisher*, Chairman of the Committee, reported, that the Committee had made some further progress in the matters referred to them, and desired leave to sit again; to which the Congress agreed.

The several Petitions from the County of *Sussex*, praying a suspension of Law Suits, upon certain conditions, were read a second time; and, after deliberating thereon,

*Ordered*, That the further consideration of the prayer of the said Petitions be postponed to a future session.

A Petition from the Farmers of *Essex*, praying that Money at interest, Lawyers, &c., may be taxed, was read, and ordered a second reading.

On motion made, *Ordered*, That Commissions do issue to the Field-Officers of the Northern Battalion of the Regiment of Militia of the County of *Essex*.

On motion made, The Congress resolved, unanimously, That a Commission of First Brigadier-General of the Militia Forces of this Colony do issue to *Philemon Dickerson*, Esq.

The Congress adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Friday, October 20, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

The Certificate of the election of Officers of the several Companies of Militia in the Township of *Freehold*, was read.

*Ordered*, That Commissions do issue to the several Officers therein named.

The Certificate of the election of Field-Officers for the Battalion of Minute-Men, for the County of *Monmouth*, was read.

*Ordered*, That Commissions do issue to the Officers therein named.

The Congress adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Ordinance for the further regulation of the Militia Forces of this Colony; and, after some time spent therein,

*Ordered*, That the said Ordinance be committed to Mr. Stewart, Mr. De Hart, Mr. Ellis, Mr. Pope, and Mr. Brown, who are to report their proceedings thereon.

The Certificate of the election of Field-Officers for the First Regiment of *Sussex* County, was read.

*Ordered*, That Commissions do issue to the Officers therein named.

The several Petitions from *Hunterdon* and *Sussex*, praying that Householders may be permitted to vote at future elections of Deputies to serve in Congress, were read a second time; and, after some time spent therein,

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the further consideration of the above Petitions be postponed until *Wednesday* next.

The Congress adjourned until to-morrow morning.

Saturday, October 21, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

The Petition from the Farmers of *Essex*, praying that Money at interest, Lawyers, and Mechanics, may be taxed; the recommendation of the Committee of *Newark* thereon; and the Petition from *Hunterdon* County, praying that Money at interest may be taxed; were all read a second time, and referred to further consideration, when this Congress shall find it necessary to raise Taxes in this Colony.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That this Congress will take up the further consideration of the estimate of expenses, and the Provincial Fund, on *Monday* next.

On motion made, *Ordered*, That the following Letter be engrossed, and despatched immediately to the Continental Congress, signed by the President:

In Provincial Congress, Trenton, October 21, 1775.

SIR: Since the resolutions of the Continental Congress, for raising two Battalions in this Colony, were communicated to us, great numbers of gentlemen have applied for commissions, or warrants, to recruit; but this Congress, expecting hourly to hear from you on the subject of appointing the field-officers, have, as yet, forbore either to grant commissions or issue warrants, and therefore are very anxious to have your resolution on the subject of our letter of the 13th instant.

This Congress desire me to assure you that, from every appearance, the Battalions will speedily be completed, if your honourable House shall think proper to comply with the purport of our letter of the 13th instant.

To expedite this important service, I am to request the favour of you, Sir, to transmit to us the resolutions of the Continental Congress, by the bearer, *Thomas Potts*, Esq., one of our members. By order of Congress.

Your most humble servant,

SAMUEL TUCKER, *President*.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Continental Congress, *Philadelphia*.

The Congress adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

*Joseph Salter*, Esq., having returned his Commission of Lieutenant-Colonel of the Second Regiment of Militia, for the County of *Monmouth*, and desired leave to resign the same,

*Resolved*, unanimously, That his resignation be accepted.

The Committee appointed to prepare the draught of an Ordinance for compelling the payment of the Ten Thousand Pound Tax, from such persons as have refused to pay their quotas, reported the draught of such Ordinance; which was read, and ordered a second reading.

The Congress adjourned until *Monday* morning next.

Monday, October 23, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

The draught of an Ordinance for compelling the payment of the Ten Thousand Pound Tax, from such persons as

have refused to pay their quotas, was read a second time, paragraph by paragraph; and, after deliberating thereon,

*Ordered*, That the same be engrossed.

Mr. *Fisher*, from the Committee appointed to examine what matters were referred over to this Congress by the late Provincial Congress or Committee of Safety, reported, that an application to the late Congress to encourage the making of Saltpetre in this Colony, and some Petitions from the County of *Somerset*, respecting Colonel *McDonald's* appointment to the command of the Battalion of Minute-Men in that County, were all the matters referred to this Congress.

The Congress adjourned till three o'clock, P. M.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Pursuant to the Order of the Day, the Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole House, upon the estimate of the expense necessary to put this Colony into a state of defence at this time; and also upon the ways and means to provide a Fund to defray the expenses of the same; and, after some time spent therein, Mr. President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Fisher*, Chairman of the Committee, reported, that the Committee had made some further progress in the matters referred to them, and desired leave to sit again; to which the Congress agreed.

The Congress adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Tuesday, October 24, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

A Petition from several persons of Captain *Harrison's* Company of Light-Infantry, praying that the Petitioners may be indulged in continuing in that Company, notwithstanding the late Resolution of this Congress, was read, and ordered a second reading.

The following engrossed Ordinance, for compelling the payment of the Ten Thousand Pound Tax, from such persons as have refused to pay their quotas, was read, approved, and, on the question being put,

*Resolved*, That the same do pass.

Whereas it was resolved and directed, by an Ordinance of the late Congress, that the sum of Ten Thousand Pounds, Proclamation Money, should be apportioned and raised for the use of this Colony, and it appearing that the whole of that sum hath not been collected pursuant thereto; and whereas it is necessary, from the publick exigencies of this Colony, that the same should be collected, and that some equitable mode be ascertained for this purpose:

1. *It is therefore Resolved and Directed*, That the Collector of every Town and Precinct, appointed or to be appointed pursuant to the above recited Ordinance, shall and do make demand, on or before the 20th day of *November* next, of every person within his District, who hath neglected or refused paying the sum assessed in virtue of said Ordinance, or give notice thereof at his usual place of abode, and inform such person, or give notice as aforesaid, that if the said Assessment be not paid into the hands of the said Collector, within fifteen days after the said 20th day of *November* next, in such case, the name of the delinquent will be returned to the Committee of the County where such delinquent resides; and such County Committee are hereby ordered to direct their Chairman, or Deputy Chairman, to issue an order to some proper person or persons, to be by them appointed for that purpose, to make distress on the goods and chattels of the said delinquent, and make sale thereof at publick vendue, giving five days' notice thereof, by advertisement, in such Town or County, who shall pay the Assessment, for which such distress shall be made, into the hands of the said Town Collector, to be by him paid unto the Collector of the County, in the same manner as the other assessments collected by the Ordinance aforementioned are, by an order of the late Congress, directed to be paid; and the person or persons so as aforesaid appointed, or to be appointed, to distrain, after payment made, shall and may retain one Shilling and six Pence for each distress and sale: Provided always, that after payment of the sum so distrained for, and the costs of such distress, the overplus, if any, be returned to the owner or owners of the goods so distrained as aforesaid.

2. *And it is further Resolved and Directed*, That in



case any Town Collector, or person appointed to distrain as aforesaid, shall die, neglect or refuse to do or perform the several duties in this or the Ordinance above recited enjoined, new officers for that purpose shall be appointed by the Committee of the County where such default shall happen.

3. And whereas some owners of profitable tracts of land, whereon improvements are made, may not happen to reside in the same Township or County where such land lies; and, unless some remedy be provided, it may be impracticable to recover the Assessment made on such tracts of land: *It is therefore Resolved and Directed*, That the goods and chattels of the Tenant, or other persons residing upon or having the care of such tracts of land, or the goods and chattels of the landlord, if there found, on his refusal or neglect to pay the said Assessment, shall be liable to be distrained and sold for payment thereof, and all charges accrued thereon; and in case the Tenant, or person having the care of the land as aforesaid, shall pay such Assessment, or his goods be distrained and sold for payment thereof, then the said Tenant shall and may deduct the Assessment so paid out of the rent agreed for.

4. *And it is further Resolved and Directed*, That in case any person or persons shall think him, her, or themselves aggrieved by any Assessment made in pursuance of this or the above recited Ordinance, and complaint thereof be made to the Committee of the County where such person or persons shall reside, at the next meeting after the demand of the Assessment as aforesaid hath been made, such County Committee shall and may, in such case, determine the same; and if they shall adjudge that the complainant has been unduly assessed, in the whole or in part, the Chairman or Deputy Chairman of such County Committee is hereby directed to draw an order on the Town or County Collector, as the case may require, for repayment to the complainant of so much as shall be adjudged to have been paid more than ought to have been assessed: Provided always, that no such complaint shall be heard until after payment of the Assessment complained of.

5. *And it is further Resolved and Directed*, That every County Collector, who shall neglect or refuse accounting with, and paying the Moneys that are or shall be received by him, in virtue of this or the Ordinance above recited, to such person or persons as directed in and by the said recited Ordinance, shall forfeit, for every such offence, the sum of twenty Pounds; and every Town Collector, who shall neglect or refuse accounting with and paying into the hands of the Collector, the Moneys that are or shall be received by him, in virtue of either of the said Ordinances above recited, when thereunto required by the Committee of the County, or shall neglect to do or perform the other duties enjoined by either of the said Ordinances, shall forfeit five Pounds for every such offence; and every person appointed to distrain as aforesaid, who shall neglect or refuse accounting with and paying into the hands of the Collector of the Town where such distress shall be made, the Moneys he shall receive in virtue of this Ordinance, when thereunto required by order of the Committee of such Town, or the County Committee, or shall neglect to do or perform the other duties enjoined him by either of the said Ordinances, shall pay forty Shillings for every such offence; and every County Committee shall direct their Chairman or Deputy Chairman to issue an order to such person or persons as they shall appoint, to make distress and sale of the goods and chattels of all such persons who neglect or refuse accounting with, or paying into the hand of such person or persons who, in virtue of this or the said recited Ordinance, are or shall be appointed to receive the same, as well for recovery of the forfeitures aforesaid, as the publick Moneys detained by them as aforesaid; and in case sufficient goods and chattels for the purposes aforesaid shall not be found, then to take the bodies of such delinquents, who shall be ordered by the Committee of the County, where such default shall happen, to be confined in such safe place as they shall appoint, until the forfeitures and Moneys detained as aforesaid, and also all the charges accrued by reason thereof, be fully paid.

6. *And it is further Resolved and Directed*, That all forfeitures, recovered as aforesaid, shall be laid out in such manner as the Committee of the County, where such forfeiture is incurred, shall direct.

A Memorial was presented to this Congress from *Ichabod B. Barnett, Esq.*, of *Elizabethtown*, setting forth that in the month of *March* last he was advertised by the Committee of *Elizabethtown*, as inimical to the liberties of his Country, for assisting Messrs. *Robert* and *John Murray* in landing certain goods out of the Ship *Beulah*; that ever before, and since landing the said goods, he hath been ready and willing to render any service to his Country, on the present occasion, in his power; and that he hath in nowise contravened the publick good, except in that particular instance, for which he is heartily sorry, and prays an acquittal from his former censure; and it appearing to this Congress, that the behaviour of the said *Ichabod B. Barnett*, since the above transaction, hath by no means been unfriendly to the liberties of this Country, and he having manifested a suitable penitence for his behaviour in the above matter:

*It is unanimously Resolved*, That the Memorialist ought to be restored to the favourable regard of his Country, and he is accordingly restored to all the civil and commercial privileges which he heretofore enjoyed in this Colony.

On motion made, *Ordered*, That *Mr. Abraham Clark* and *Mr. Hart* be added to the Committee appointed to prepare and amend the draught of the Militia Ordinance.

The Congress adjourned until three o'clock, P. M.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

A Petition from sundry Inhabitants of *Middlesex* County, objecting to the Field-Officers of the Regiment of Militia commanded by Colonel *Wetherill*, and praying leave to proceed to a new choice of Field-Officers for the said Regiment, was read, and ordered a second reading.

A Petition from sundry Inhabitants of *Hunterdon* County, praying that Householders may be admitted to vote at future elections for Deputies to serve in Congress, was read, and ordered a second reading.

The Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole House, upon the estimate of the expense necessary for the defence of this Colony at this time, and also upon the ways and means to provide a Fund to defray the expenses of the same; and, after deliberating thereon, *Mr. President* resumed the chair, and *Mr. Fisher*, Chairman of the Committee, reported, that the Committee had gone through the several matters to them referred, and had come to the Resolutions following:

1. That four thousand stand of Arms be purchased for the use of this Colony.

And on the question being put, whether the Congress doth agree to the same, it passed for three thousand stand of Arms, only, to be purchased.

2. That ten tons of Gunpowder be purchased for the use of this Colony. To which the Congress agreed.

3. That twenty tons of Lead be purchased for the use of this Colony. To which the Congress agreed.

4. That two thousand Cartouch-Boxes be purchased for the use of this Colony. Which, on the question, was reduced to one thousand only.

5. That two Medicine Chests be purchased for the use of this Colony. To which the Congress agreed.

6. That eight hundred Tents, with the necessary Furniture, Canteens, and Knapsacks, be purchased for the use of this Colony. And, on the question, it passed for four hundred Tents, with the necessary furniture, &c., to be purchased.

7. That one thousand Hunting-Shirts be purchased for the use of this Colony. Which, on the question, passed in the negative.

8. That the sum of one thousand four hundred Pounds be appropriated as Subsistence Money, at one Shilling per man, per day, for the Troops of this Colony when called into actual service, and until they arrive at the place of destination. To which the Congress agreed.

9. That the sum of eight thousand five hundred and eighty-five Pounds be appropriated as a fund for the payment of the Troops of this Colony for one month, when called into actual service.

And on the question, whether this sum, or the sum of four thousand Pounds only, be appropriated, it passed unanimously for four thousand Pounds only.

10. That four thousand Blankets be purchased for the use of this Colony. Which, on the question, was reduced to two thousand only.

11. That the sum of three hundred Pounds be laid out in Axes, Spades, and Intrenching Tools, for the use of this Colony. To which the Congress agreed.

12. That the sum of five hundred Pounds be laid out in procuring a train of Artillery for the use of this Colony. To which the Congress agreed.

13. That the sum of five hundred Pounds be appropriated, to encourage the erecting of Saltpetre Works in this Colony.

And on the question being put, whether this sum or the sum of one thousand Pounds be appropriated to this use, it passed for one thousand Pounds.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the sum of one thousand Pounds, voted by this Congress to encourage the erecting of Saltpetre Works in this Colony, be appropriated to the payment of a bounty of one Shilling per Pound, over and above the market price, for any quantity, not exceeding twenty thousand pounds weight, of good merchantable Saltpetre, which shall be made and manufactured in this Colony, on or before the first day of *January*, 1777: Provided, that the Continental Congress shall not offer the like premium for Saltpetre manufactured in any of the *United Colonies*.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Congress, that the sum of Thirty Thousand Pounds, Proclamation Money, be immediately emitted in Bills of Credit, for the use of this Colony.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Fisher*, Mr. *Hart*, Mr. *Mehelm*, Mr. *Elmer*, and Mr. *Dunham*, be a Committee to prepare the draught of an Ordinance for emitting the aforesaid sum of Thirty Thousand Pounds, in Bills of Credit, and to make a provision to sink the same; and also to appoint Commissioners to purchase and procure the several articles enumerated in the foregoing Resolutions, and that they report the same to this Congress.

The Congress adjourned until two o'clock, P. M., to-morrow.

Wednesday, October 25, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

A motion was made by the Deputies of the County of *Salem*, and seconded by the Members of *Hunterdon*, that, as soon as this session is ended, this Congress doth dissolve itself, in order that a new election may take place upon more extensive principles, to wit:

That, at such new election, such Householders, or reputable single men, as are possessed, *bona fide*, of a personal estate of the value of fifty Pounds, Proclamation Money, or upwards, and have been resident at least one year in the County, may be admitted to vote with those that are Freeholders.

*Ordered*, That the consideration of this motion be postponed until this Congress shall determine the Petitions from the Counties of *Hunterdon* and *Sussex*, praying that Householders may be admitted to vote at future elections.

And thereupon, pursuant to the Order of the Day, the Congress resumed the consideration of the several Petitions from the Counties of *Hunterdon* and *Sussex*, praying that Householders may be admitted to vote at future elections; and having duly weighed and considered the several arguments for and against the prayer of the said Petitions, and also the above motion of the Deputies of the County of *Salem*, for a dissolution of this Congress; the previous question was put, whether this Congress will proceed to determine the consideration of the above Petitions and motion at this time, or postpone the same to the next session, in order that the sense of the Colony in general may be known.

*Resolved*, That the same be postponed to the next session of this Congress.

YEAS.	NAYS.
<i>Bergen</i> County,	<i>Middlesex</i> County,
<i>Essex</i> “	<i>Morris</i> “
<i>Somerset</i> “	<i>Sussex</i> “
<i>Monmouth</i> “	<i>Hunterdon</i> “
<i>Burlington</i> “	<i>Salem</i> “
<i>Gloucester</i> “	<i>Cumberland</i> “
<i>Cape-May</i> “	

The Petition from *Middlesex*, respecting the Field-Officers of Colonel *Wetherill's* Regiment, was read a second

time; and on the question being put, whether the prayer of the said Petition be granted or not, it passed in the negative, unanimously.

The Petition from several persons of Captain *Harrison's* Company of Light-Infantry, praying that the Petitioners may be indulged in continuing in that Company, notwithstanding the late Resolution of this Congress, was read a second time; and it now appearing, that the Company in *Nottingham*, to which the Petitioners belonged, is united to another Company; *It is therefore Resolved*, That the prayer of the said Petition be granted, and that a Commission do issue to *John Matthews*, one of the Lieutenants.

The Certificate of the election of Field-Officers for the Battalion on the north side of *Cohansie* Creek, in *Cumberland* County, was read a second time.

*Ordered*, That Commissions do issue to the several persons therein named.

*Ordered*, That Commissions do issue to Captain *Thomas Wolverton*, and to the Officers of his Company of Minute-Men, in *Sussex* County.

*Ordered*, That Commissions do issue to *Samuel Forman*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel, *Elisha Lawrence*, Esq., First Major, and *James Mott*, Esq., Second Major, of the Second Regiment of Militia in the County of *Monmouth*.

The Congress adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Thursday, October 26, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

A Petition from the Committee of *Sussex* County, objecting to the appointment of *John Budd Scott*, Esq., as First Major of the First Regiment of Militia in that County, and praying that Mr. *Scott's* Commission may be vacated, was read, and ordered a second reading.

The Committee appointed to prepare the draught of an Ordinance for striking the sum of Thirty Thousand Pounds, in Bills of Credit, for the use of this Colony, and to make a provision to sink the same, &c., reported a draught of such Ordinance; which was read, and ordered a second reading.

The following engrossed draught of the form of an advertisement, respecting the enlistment of men for the two Battalions, recommended to be raised in this Colony, was read and passed.

*Ordered*, That the same be sent to the press as soon as possible, and that two hundred copies be printed for the use of this Colony.

In Provincial Congress, held at Trenton, }  
October 26, 1775. }

Whereas the honourable Continental Congress have recommended to this Congress, that there be immediately raised, in this Colony, at the expense of the Continent, two Battalions, consisting of eight Companies each, and each Company to consist of sixty-eight Privates, and officered with one Captain, one Lieutenant, one Ensign, four Sergeants, and four Corporals, on the following conditions:

That the Privates be enlisted for a year, at the rate of five Dollars per calendar month, liable to be discharged at any time, on allowing one month's pay extraordinary; that each of the Privates be allowed, instead of a bounty, a felt Hat, a pair of yarn Stockings, and a pair of Shoes—the men to find their own Arms.

That each Captain, and other commissioned officer, while in the recruiting service of this Continent, or on their march to join the Army, shall be allowed two Dollars and two-thirds of a Dollar per week, for their subsistence; and that the men who enlist shall, each of them, whilst in quarters, be allowed one Dollar per week, and one Dollar and one-third of a Dollar when on their march to join the Army, for the same purpose.

The form of an enlistment to be in the following words: “I, . . . , have this day voluntarily enlisted myself as a soldier in the *American* Continental Army for one year, unless sooner discharged; and do bind myself to conform, in all instances, to such rules and regulations as are or shall be established for the government of the said Army.”

This Congress, desirous to carry into execution the above

Resolution of the Continental Congress, do resolve that warrants be issued to proper persons for immediately raising the said two Battalions, consisting of eight Companies each, and each Company of sixty-eight Privates, and officered with one Captain, one Lieutenant, one Ensign, four Sergeants and four Corporals, on the terms aforesaid; which Sergeants, Corporals, and Privates, to be enlisted, shall be able-bodied freemen: And it is further directed, that when any Company shall be enlisted, the persons having warrants for raising the same shall cause a muster to be had thereof, in the presence of either *Elias Daton*, *Azariah Dunham*, *Joseph Ellis*, or *John Mehelm*, Esquires, who are hereby appointed Muster-Masters to review the said Companies; and if, upon such review, such Muster-Master, who shall attend for that purpose, shall find the said Company complete, agreeable to the above directions, shall thereupon certify the same on the back of the Muster-Roll of such Company, to this Congress, or, in their recess, to the Committee of Safety, in order that Commissions may be made out to the Officers of such Company; which Commissions the Committee of Safety of this Colony, during the recess of this Congress, upon receiving certificates as above, are required to make out and issue.

And it is hereby recommended to the inhabitants of this Colony, to be aiding and assisting, as far as their influence extends, in raising the aforesaid levies.

And it is further Resolved, That each Muster-Master shall have for his trouble, for reviewing each Company, such reward as this Congress or Committee of Safety shall judge proper for his service, which the Treasurer of this Colony for the time being, appointed by Congress, shall pay out of the Bills of Credit to be issued by direction of this Congress, upon an order or orders to him produced from this Congress or Committee of Safety.

By order of the Congress:

SAMUEL TUCKER, *President*.

Attested: JOHN CAREY, *Secretary*.

The Congress adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Friday, October 27, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

The Petition from the Committee of *Sussex*, respecting Mr. *Scott's* Commission, &c., was read a second time.

Resolved, unanimously, By all the Counties, except *Sussex*, which was excused from voting on this occasion, that Mr. *Scott's* Commission be confirmed.

On motion made, Ordered, That Commissions do issue to the Field-Officers, and the Officers of the eleven Companies of the North-West Regiment of Militia in the County of *Morris*, when it shall be made appear to this Congress that a Colonel hath been elected in the room of Mr. *Winds*, promoted to the rank of Colonel of the Battalion of Minute-Men in that County.

On motion made, Ordered, That Commissions do issue to *Matthias Williamson*, Esq., Colonel *Samuel Tuthill*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel, and *Jacobus Post*, Esq., Major of the Regiment of Light-Horse, in the Eastern Division of this Colony.

The Committee to whom the Militia Ordinance was referred, reported a draught of the same, with amendments; which was read, paragraph by paragraph, and debated.

Ordered, That the same be engrossed.

The Congress adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

The following Letter from the honourable the Continental Congress was presented and read:

"Philadelphia, October 25, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: The Congress have taken into consideration your letters of the 13th and 14th instant, and, in answer thereto, I am directed to inform you that the Congress are of opinion the publick service makes it necessary that the *Jersey* Battalions be levied with all possible expedition; but as the Congress are waiting the return of their Committee from camp, in order to establish permanent regulations for all Continental Forces, they, for the present, incline to suspend a determination on the question about the appointment of regimental field-officers.

"The publick exigencies will not admit of loans from the Continental Treasury to any Colonies. The Congress, however, hope that this will not disable you from supplying yourselves with arms and ammunition; in doing which, it is not doubted you will fall upon such means as will be most for the ease and safety of the Colony, without hazarding the emission of paper currency.

"From some expressions in your letter of the 14th inst., the Congress apprehend it is the intention of your Convention to take into constant pay four thousand Minute-Men; but as this will be a very heavy expense, and more, we think, than any one Colony can afford, we hope you will well weigh and consider such a measure before you adopt it. With respect to provision for Minute-Men, the Congress have made none; conceiving that the several Colonies will make proper provision for them, where such provision is necessary, or where they are called into actual service, except where they are taken into Continental service, in which case they will be entitled to the same pay as the other Continental troops.

"I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

"JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

"To the Members of the Provincial Congress of *New-Jersey*."

A copy of a Petition from Mr. *Thomas Lowrey*, to the Continental Congress, praying that he may be appointed Commissary to the two Battalions recommended to be raised in this Colony, was presented and read; and Mr. *Lowrey* having requested that this Congress would be pleased to recommend him to the Continental Congress, as a fit person for such appointment; and the question being put, whether this Congress will comply with the prayer of Mr. *Lowrey's* request, or not, it passed in the affirmative.

Ordered, That Mr. President do sign an attested copy of this minute, and transmit the same to Mr. *Lowrey*.

The Ordinance for striking the sum of Thirty Thousand Pounds, in Bills of Credit, for the use of this Colony, and to make a provision to sink the same, &c., was read a second time, and debated.

Ordered, That the same be engrossed.

The Congress adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Saturday, October 28, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

The following engrossed Ordinance, for the further regulation of the Militia Forces of this Colony, was read, compared, and approved:

Whereas the Ordinances of the late Provincial Congress, for regulating the Militia of this Colony, have been found insufficient to answer the good purposes intended; and it appearing to be essentially necessary that some further regulations be adopted at this time of imminent danger:

1. *It is therefore Resolved and Directed*, That each and every Captain in this Colony, within ten days after the publication hereof, shall make out a list of all persons residing in his District capable of bearing arms, between the ages of sixteen and fifty years, who, by the first military Ordinance of a former Congress, were advised or requested to enroll themselves by signing a Muster-Roll therein mentioned, such persons only excepted whose religious principles will not suffer them to bear arms, who are hereby particularly exempted therefrom; a copy of which list each Captain, respectively, within ten days after completing the same, shall deliver to the Colonel of the Regiment to which he shall belong, and such Colonel shall make return thereof to the Brigadier-General of the Division to which he shall belong; and also transmit a duplicate thereof to the Provincial Congress at their next sitting. And the respective Captains shall also make out exact lists of all such persons residing in their several Districts, capable of bearing arms, between the ages of sixteen and fifty years, whose religious principles will not suffer them to bear arms; which lists the said Captains shall lay before the Committee of the County to which they belong.

2. *And it is further Resolved*, That every person above directed to enroll himself by signing the Muster-Roll,

shall bear arms, attend musters, and in all things be conformable to the Rules and Orders hereinafter mentioned; and shall, with all convenient speed, furnish himself with a good Musket or Firelock, and Bayonet, Sword or Tomahawk, a steel Ramrod, Worm, Priming Wire and Brush fitted thereto, a Cartouch-Box to contain twenty-three rounds of Cartridges, twelve Flints, and a Knapsack, agreeable to the direction of the Continental Congress, under the forfeitures of two Shillings for the want of a Musket or Firelock, and of one Shilling for the want of the other above enumerated articles.

3. *And it is further Resolved*, That every person directed to be enrolled as above, shall, at his place of abode, be also provided with one pound of Powder, and three pounds of Bullets of proper size to his Musket or Firelock.

4. *And it is further Resolved and Directed*, That each whole Company of Militia do assemble at least once every month, properly accounted as aforesaid, at such place as the Captain or commanding officer of such Company shall direct, and shall spend the whole day in perfecting themselves in the military exercise; and that a general muster or review be had of each Regiment three times in every year, at such times and places as the Field-Officers of each Regiment shall think proper to appoint.

5. *And it is further Resolved and Directed*, That in case any person shall refuse or neglect to serve as a Sergeant or Corporal in any Company, being thereunto requested by the Captain or commanding officer, or shall refuse or neglect to warn the men to appear under arms when required by the Captain or commanding officer, such Sergeant or Corporal shall, for every such neglect or refusal, forfeit the sum of twelve Shillings.

6. *And it is further Resolved and Directed*, That all Officers, commissioned by this or the former Congress, do subscribe the following declaration, to wit:

"We, the subscribers, the Officers of one of the Regiments in the County of . . . . . and Colony of *New-Jersey*, do hereby promise and engage, under all the ties of religion, honour, and regard to our Country, that we will, respectively, duly observe and carry into execution, to the utmost of our power, all and every the orders, resolves, and recommendations, made or to be made, by the Provincial Congress of this Colony, for defending our Constitution, and preserving the same inviolate; and that we will also render due obedience to such Officers, who either by rank or superiority, are regularly placed above us."

Which declaration shall be laid before the next sitting of the Provincial Congress.

7. *And it is further Resolved and Directed*, That the following penalties be inflicted on those who do not attend and obey orders on the days appointed for general musters or reviews, to wit: a Colonel, six Pounds; a Lieutenant-Colonel, five Pounds; a Major four Pounds; a Captain, three Pounds; Lieutenants, Ensigns, and Adjutants, two Pounds each; Sergeants, Corporals, Drummers, Fifes, and Privates, directed to be enrolled as aforesaid, ten Shillings each, for each and every default. And that there shall be inflicted on those who do not attend properly accounted as aforesaid, and obey orders, on the times to be appointed for the meeting of the Companies, at least once every month, to wit: a Captain, thirty Shillings; Lieutenants and Ensigns, twenty Shillings each; Sergeants, Corporals, Drummers, Fifes, and Privates, four Shillings each, for each and every default. Provided always, that reasonable excuses shall be admitted for delinquents' non-attendance, by those persons who are to issue the warrants of distress.

8. *And it is further Resolved and Directed*, That all fines, under the degree of a Captain, shall be levied on the goods and chattels of the offender, by warrant from the Captain, directed to a Sergeant of his Company; and those of Field-Officers and Captains, under the degree of Colonel, to be levied on the goods and chattels of the offender, by a warrant from the Colonel of the Regiment, directed to the Adjutant; and those of a Colonel, by a warrant from a Brigadier-General, directed to a Major of the Regiment to which such delinquent or delinquents belong.

9. *And it is further Resolved and Directed*, That the several Officers and persons to whom warrants of distress

shall be directed, shall, upon receipt thereof, immediately levy the several fines and forfeitures therein mentioned, under the forfeiture of forty Shillings for every neglect in levying the same, to be recovered by a warrant, under the hand of the Chairman of the Committee of the County where such neglect shall happen, directed to such person or persons as such Committee shall appoint for that purpose; and every Sergeant shall levy upon each delinquent, in the warrant to him directed, the sum of one Shilling over and above the penalty laid in such warrant, which he is to keep and detain as a reward for his trouble; and each Major or Adjutant shall receive, for each distress by them made, the sum of five Shillings, which he is to levy as aforesaid. And the fines and forfeitures aforesaid, levied by a Sergeant, when recovered, shall be paid to the Captain issuing such warrant, to be by him laid out in supplying such of his Company with arms as are not able to furnish themselves therewith; and shall render to the Committee of the County, in which he resides, a true account of all such fines and forfeitures by him received, and his disbursements out of the same, agreeable to the above directions, when he shall be thereunto required by said Committee; and in case any of such fines and forfeitures shall remain in such Captain's hands for the space of two months, not laid out as aforesaid, he shall then pay the same to such Committee, to be by them laid out as above directed; and all fines recovered from any officer or officers, above the degree of Lieutenant, shall be immediately paid into the hands of the County Committee, to be by them laid out in such manner as they shall judge most serviceable for the common defence of the Colony.

10. *And it is further Resolved and Directed*, That if this Colony shall be alarmed or invaded by an armed force, then, and in such case, every Subaltern and Soldier so enrolled, or directed to be enrolled as aforesaid; and also each Minute-Man raised, or which may then be raised, is hereby requested immediately to repair, properly armed and accounted, to his Captain's residence, unless otherwise ordered; and the Captain or commanding officer of the Company nearest to the place where such alarm or invasion shall happen, shall immediately march his Company to oppose the enemy; and at the same time send an express to the commanding officer of the Regiment to which he belongs, who is to march with the whole or part of the forces under his command, as he, before receiving orders from one of the General Officers, shall judge necessary, in order to prevent the enemy from landing or penetrating into any part of the country; and at the same time shall send an express to some one of the General Officers nearest to him, informing him of the intelligence he hath received of such an alarm or invasion; and during the times of such invasion or alarm, the Officers and Soldiers aforesaid shall be subject to a Court-Martial, under the same rules and orders as directed and ordered by the Continental Congress of the Associated Colonies, held at *Philadelphia* on the tenth day of *May* last, for the better government of the Continental Troops.

11. *Provided always, and it is further Resolved and Directed*, That no pains and penalties, imposed by a Court-Martial, shall extend to the taking life or member of any delinquent or offender who shall be called out as aforesaid.

12. *And it is further Resolved and Directed*, That every person between the ages of sixteen and fifty years, capable of bearing arms as aforesaid, who shall come from any of the neighbouring Provinces into this Colony, shall, within two weeks after his arrival, enroll himself in the Company of the place where such person may chance to reside, and attend musters, as before directed for the Militia; and, in case of neglect or refusal, shall be subject to the same fines and forfeitures.

13. *And it is further Resolved and Directed*, That the Officers and Minute-Men, now formed into Companies or Battalions, or such as shall be so formed hereafter, shall observe the same rules, orders, and directions, as to attending musters, and learning the military discipline, and be subject to the same fines and penalties for non-attendance, as before directed for the Militia, and to be recovered in like manner.

14. *And it is further Resolved and Directed*, That the

Minute-Men, when called out to the assistance of a neighbouring Colony, shall be subject to the Articles of War established by the Continental Congress, and be under the direction of their own Officers, unless a Continental Officer of superior rank be present, to whom, in such case, they are to yield due subordination.

15. And whereas several Companies of Light-Horse have been raised in this Colony, and as it is probable that more may be raised hereafter, *It is therefore Resolved and Directed*, That each Company of Light-Horse do not exceed forty Privates, and that one Company only be allowed to be raised in each County; and that each Regiment be commanded by a Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Major, who are to be subject to the command of the Brigadier-Generals of this Colony, the Provincial Congress, or Committee of Safety; and that such Regiments of Horse shall be under the same regulations, as to the times of muster, and learning the military discipline, as before directed for the Foot Militia by this Ordinance, and subject to the same fines and penalties for non-attendance; which fines and penalties are to be recovered in manner aforesaid; and that the Officers of each Regiment of Horse take equal rank with the Militia Officers of Foot, holding similar commissions of the same date.

16. *And it is further Resolved and Directed*, That each and every of the inhabitants of this Colony, between the ages of sixteen and fifty years, whose religious principles will not suffer them to bear arms as above directed, shall, as an equivalent thereto, and also in lieu of all future voluntary contributions for publick and benevolent uses, as recommended by Congress, pay into the hands of the Chairman of the Committee of the County where they reside, the sum of four Shillings per month for such exemption; and in case they, or either of them, shall neglect or refuse to pay the same, that then, upon such neglect or refusal, such Committee, once every three months, shall and are hereby required and enjoined to issue a warrant of distress, under the hand of their Chairman or Deputy Chairman, directed to such person or persons as they shall appoint for that purpose; requiring distress to be made on the goods and chattels of every such delinquent; and that the same be sold at publick vendue, giving five days' notice thereof, by advertisement; and, out of the money arising by such sale, to pay to the Chairman of such Committee the money then due from every such delinquent, returning the overplus, if any, to the owner thereof, after detaining one Shilling and six Pence for every such distress and sale; and in case any person or persons aforesaid, under age, shall make default in paying their equivalent as aforesaid, the same, by order of such Committee, shall be demanded of the parent, master, or person whose care such delinquents are under; and, upon their refusal or neglect to pay, the same shall be recovered by distress and sale as aforesaid, of such delinquent's parent, master, or other person whose care he or they are under; and the County Committees, respectively are also hereby enjoined and required, once every six months, to pay unto either of the Treasurers of this Colony for the time being, appointed by this Congress, all such sum and sums of money as they may receive as aforesaid, to be applied as a Provincial Fund to such uses and purposes as this or a future Congress shall judge the exigencies of the times may require.

17. *Provided always, and it is further Resolved and Directed*, That every person above directed and required to pay an equivalent for the above exemptions, shall be excused from paying such equivalent every time he shall make it appear to the Committee of the County where he resides, that he was sick or unable to attend musters at the time when the Company, in the District he lives in, shall attend their monthly exercises; or shall make it appear he was at that time out of the Province, or necessarily engaged in the publick business of the Colony.

18. *And it is further Resolved*, That in case any person or persons shall think him or themselves aggrieved by a distress made for their fines and forfeitures as aforesaid, such person or persons may, within two months thereafter, appeal to the Committee of the Township or Committee of the County in which he or they shall reside, which Committee shall take the same into consideration; and, in case they find any such appellant aggrieved, shall order

suitable redress, by directing the money recovered of him or them, or such part thereof as they think proper, to be returned by the Captain or other officer who issued the warrant of distress, who is hereby required to return the same accordingly; or in case the goods distrained are not sold, the Committee then may give such order therein as to them may seem just and right, conforming themselves in such decisions, as near as may be, to the true intent and meaning of this Ordinance.

Whereupon, the question being put, whether the aforesaid Ordinance do pass this Congress or not, it was carried in the affirmative.

On motion made, it is *Ordered*, That the Rules laid down by the Continental Congress, for the regulation of the Army of the *United Colonies*, be printed with the above Militia Ordinance.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the following gentlemen be recommended by this Congress to the honourable the Continental Congress, as proper persons for Field-Officers of the two Battalions to be raised in this Colony, to wit:

For the Eastern Battalion: *Lord Stirling*, Colonel; *William Winds*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *William De Hart*, Major.

For the Western Battalion: *William Maxwell*, Colonel; *Israel Shreive*, Lieutenant-Colonel; *David Ray*, Major.

*Ordered*, That the President do sign an attested copy of this Resolution, and transmit the same to the Continental Congress.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That Commissions be certified, signed by the President, and delivered to the Members of this Congress for the distant Counties, to be by them filled up and delivered to the respective Officers, upon proper certificates, from the County Committee, that such respective Officers have been duly elected, according to the Ordinance of this Congress; which certificate is to be returned to this Congress at their next sitting, or to the Committee of Safety.

On motion made, *Resolved, unanimously*, That a Commission of Second Brigadier-General of the Militia Forces of this Colony do immediately issue to *William Livingston*, Esq.

*Ordered*, That the Secretary, Colonel *Ellis*, and Colonel *Maxwell*, be a Committee to wait on Mr. *Livingston*, at Mrs. *Stell's*, and present him with the above Commission.

Whereupon, the Committee withdrew, and having returned to their seats, reported, that they had presented the said Commission to Mr. *Livingston*, who had received the same in a polite manner, and desired that his thanks might be returned to this Congress.

The Congress adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Major *Ephraim Anderson* having thought proper to resign his Commission of First Major of the First Regiment of the *Hunterdon* Militia,

*Resolved, unanimously*, That his resignation be accepted.

The following engrossed Ordinance, for striking the sum of Thirty Thousand Pounds, in Bills of Credit, for the use of this Colony, and to make a provision to sink the same, &c., was read, compared, and approved:

Whereas it appears essentially necessary, at this time of increasing danger, that the Inhabitants of this Colony should be furnished with Ammunition and other Military Stores, and that this Colony should be put into some proper posture of defence:

*It is therefore Resolved and Directed*, That Messrs. *Samuel Tucker*, *Abraham Hunt*, *Joseph Ellis*, and *Alexander Chambers*, be, and they are hereby appointed Commissioners for the Western Division; and that *Hendrick Fisher*, *Azariah Dunham*, *Abraham Clark*, and *Samuel Potter*, be, and they are hereby appointed Commissioners for the Eastern Division of this Colony; which said Commissioners, or the major part of them, are hereby authorized and directed to receive of the Treasurers of this Colony for the time being, appointed by this Congress, or either of them, all such sum or sums of money as they shall, from time to time, find necessary to expend for the use of this Colony, pursuant to the Resolutions hereinafter mentioned.



*And it is further Resolved and Directed*, That the said Commissioners be, and they are hereby authorized and directed to contract with artificers for, or otherwise purchase, three thousand stand of Arms, at any price not exceeding three Pounds seven Shillings each stand; and, also, to purchase ten tons of Gunpowder, twenty tons of Lead, one thousand Cartouch-Boxes, at any price not exceeding nine Shillings each; a quantity of Flints, Brushes, Priming Wire, and Cartridge Paper, not exceeding one hundred Pounds in value; two chests of Medicine, not exceeding three hundred Pounds in value; four hundred Tents, with Camp Equipage, &c., not exceeding one thousand eight hundred and seventy Pounds in value; two thousand Blankets, not exceeding one thousand five hundred Pounds in value; a number of Axes, Spades, and other Intrenching Tools, not exceeding three hundred Pounds in value; and a Train of Artillery, not exceeding five hundred Pounds in value.

*And it is further Resolved and Directed*, That the said Commissioners do supply the Troops of this Colony, when called to action in this or any of the neighbouring Colonies, with one month's Subsistence, at one Shilling per day per man, or Provisions to that amount, if necessary: provided that the expense of such Subsistence doth not exceed the sum of one thousand four hundred Pounds in value; and one month's Pay for the Troops of this Colony, when called into actual service: provided that the Continental Congress do not make provision for the same; and provided, also, that the Pay of such Troops doth not exceed the sum of four thousand Pounds in value.

*And it is further Resolved and Directed*, That the Treasurers of this Colony be, and they are hereby required and enjoined to pay to the said Commissioners, or the major part of them, or to their order, all such sum or sums of Money as they may find necessary to expend for the purposes aforesaid; and the receipt or receipts from the said Commissioners, or a major part of them, shall be sufficient vouchers and discharges to the said Treasurers, or either of them, their executors and administrators, for all Moneys by them paid pursuant to this Ordinance.

And whereas it is absolutely necessary to provide a fund for defraying the above expense,

*It is therefore Resolved and Directed*, That Bills of Credit, to the amount of Thirty Thousand Pounds, Proclamation Money, be immediately prepared, printed, and made, as follows, to wit: five thousand seven hundred Bills, each of the value of three Pounds; six thousand Bills, each of the value of one Pound ten Shillings; four thousand Bills, each of the value of fifteen Shillings; and three thousand Bills, each of the value of six Shillings—which Bills shall be in the form following, to wit:

"This Bill, by an Ordinance of the Provincial Congress, shall pass current in all payments within the Colony of *New-Jersey*, for . . . . . Proclamation Money.

"Dated the . . . . . day of . . . . . 1775."

And shall be impressed with such devices as the Inspectors of the Press, hereinafter appointed, shall direct; and, when printed, shall be delivered to *Hendrick Fisher* and *Azariah Dunham*, Esquires, of the Eastern Division, and to *John Hart* and *John Carey*, Esquires, of the Western Division, four of the signers thereof, in equal moieties; one moiety to be signed by the Treasurer and signers of the Eastern Division, and the other moiety by the Treasurer and signers of the Western Division. And the said signers are hereby authorized and required, upon delivery of the said Bills by the printer thereof, to administer to him, and he is hereby directed and required to take, an Oath or Affirmation, in the following words:

"I, *A B*, do declare, that from the time the letters were set and fit to be put into the press for the printing the Bills of Credit now by me delivered, until the same Bills were printed, and the letters unset and put into the boxes again, I went at no time out of the room in which the said letters were, without locking them up so as they could not be come at without violence, a false key, or other art then unknown to me; and therefore, to the best of my knowledge, no copies were printed off but in my presence; and that all the blotters, and other papers whatsoever, printed by the said letters, while set for printing the said Bills, to the best of my knowledge, are here delivered, together

with the stamps for the indents and devices; and that I have not at any time been privy or consenting to any other or more Bills being struck than I now deliver; and that, in all things relating to this affair, I have demeaned myself according to the true intent and meaning of the Ordinance by virtue whereof this money is printed, to the best of my knowledge and understanding."

Which printer, at the time he is ordered to print the said Bills, shall have a copy of this Oath or Affirmation, that he may govern himself accordingly. Provided, always, that if any accident has happened, he may have the liberty of making an exception thereof in his Oath or Affirmation, he declaring fully how it was.

*And it is further Resolved and Directed*, That the Bills made current by this Ordinance shall be nearly the size and likeness of the Bills now current in this Colony, and shall be signed and numbered by the respective persons hereinbefore appointed signers thereof; and in case of their or either of their deaths or other disability, then *Joseph Hugg*, of the Western Division, and *John Covenhoven*, of the Eastern Division, are hereby appointed signers of the said Bills; and one-half of them shall be delivered to the Treasurer of the Eastern Division of this Colony, appointed by this Ordinance, to be by him signed; and the other half shall be delivered to the Treasurer of the Western Division, to be by him signed; and in case of refusal or disability of either of the said Treasurers, then any three of the persons nominated in this Ordinance, as signers, are to sign the same.

And in order that the said Bills may be numbered and signed with the less charge and risk, and with the most ease and expedition, the said signers are to observe the directions following, to wit:

*First*. Before the said signers do receive any of the said Bills, they shall each of them take an Oath, or Affirmation if Quakers, before a Justice of the Peace, for the true signing of the said Bills of Credit; and that they will sign no more or other Bills than by this Ordinance is directed; and that, to the best of their skill, they will perform what, by this Ordinance, they are enjoined as their duty—a certificate of which Oath or Affirmation is to be signed by the Justice, and the deponents or affirmants, to be delivered to the Treasurers with the Bills, when signed by them.

*Secondly*. On receiving the Bills from the printer, the said signers shall burn and destroy the blotters, and they shall divide the fair bills so received into two equal parts, and, to avoid confusion, shall agree betwixt themselves how the parts of each shall be numbered; and the signers for the Eastern Division shall take the stamps for the escutcheons, and the signers for the Western Division shall take the stamps for the arms.

*Thirdly*. Each of the signers may then carry his part to his own house, there to be numbered and signed by him with all possible expedition; which, or such part as is then necessary, being done, they shall meet at a day and place by them to be appointed and agreed on, and each deliver the part numbered and signed by him to the other, in order for him to sign the same; and they shall then together burn and destroy the Bills, if any be, over and above the number hereby appointed to be issued; and in like manner shall do, from time to time, until all are signed and exchanged.

*Fourthly*. Each of the said signers may then carry the part of the Bills aforesaid so delivered to them by the other to their respective houses, to be signed with all possible expedition; and when signed, in any sums, from time to time, to be delivered to the Treasurer of the Division where the signers live, and the stamps for the escutcheons and arms, taking receipts of the respective Treasurers for the sums so delivered; which, when produced, shall be sufficient to discharge the said signers, respectively, their heirs, executors, or administrators, from such parts of the said Bills as the receipts do express.

*And it is further Resolved and Directed*, That the said Treasurers shall, respectively, sign the said Bills to them delivered; and, under the obligation of their oaths or affirmations for the due execution of their offices, pay them out accordingly, as they shall be directed by this and any future order of the Provincial Congress, or Committee of Safety of this Colony, and no otherwise.

And it is further Resolved and Directed, That the Bills of Credit to be made and issued by virtue of this Ordinance, shall pass current until the twenty-first day of December, which will be in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-six.

And it is further Resolved and Directed, That Samuel Tucker, Hendrick Fisher, and Richard Smith, Esquires, or any two of them, are hereby authorized and directed to agree with the printer for the price to be paid him for printing the Bills, according to the directions of this Ordinance, and shall be and are hereby appointed Inspectors of the Press, to take care that the printer of the Bills of Credit doth duly perform the duty hereby enjoined him.

And it is further Resolved and Directed, That there shall be paid to the printer of the said Bills of Credit such sum or sums of Money, for printing them, as the said Inspectors, or any two of them, shall certify under their hands they had agreed to pay him for that service; and there shall be paid to the Treasurers, Inspectors, and Signers, such reward for their trouble as the Congress or Committee of Safety for this Colony shall deem reasonable. All which sums of money shall be paid by the Treasurers, or either of them, out of the money made current by virtue of this Ordinance, and shall take proper receipts for the same; which receipts, when laid before the Provincial Congress or Committee of Safety, shall discharge the said Treasurers, their heirs, executors, and administrators, for all such sums by them paid, pursuant to this Ordinance.

And it is further Resolved and Directed, That the residue of the said Thirty Thousand Pounds made current by this Ordinance, and not herein appropriated, shall remain in the said Treasury as a fund, subject to be disposed of in future by the Provincial Congress or Committee of Safety of this Colony.

And it is further Resolved and Directed, That, for the better credit and effectual sinking of the said Bills of Credit, there shall be assessed, levied, and raised, on the several inhabitants of this Colony, their goods and chattels, lands and tenements, the sum of Ten Thousand Pounds, annually, in every of the years one thousand seven hundred and eighty-four, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-five, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-six, to be paid in the proportions and manner following:

By the County of Bergen, - - - -	£664	8	0
By the County of Essex, - - - -	742	18	0
By the County of Middlesex, - - - -	872	6	8
By the County of Somerset, - - - -	904	2	0
By the County of Monmouth, - - - -	1,069	2	8
By the County of Morris, - - - -	723	8	0
By the County of Sussex, - - - -	593	5	4
By the County of Hunterdon, - - - -	1,363	16	8
By the County of Burlington, - - - -	1,071	13	4
By the County of Gloucester, - - - -	763	2	8
By the County of Salem, - - - -	679	12	0
By the County of Cumberland, - - - -	385	6	8
By the County of Cape-May, - - - -	166	18	0

And it is further Resolved and Directed, That the several quotas, so apportioned as aforesaid, shall be assessed, raised, levied, collected, and paid into the Treasuries, in the same method, manner, proportion, and form, as is directed by an Act passed in the tenth year of his present Majesty's reign, entitled "An Act to settle the quotas of the several Counties in this Colony;" provided that some other more equitable expedient for sinking the same, in a more easy method to the inhabitants of this Colony, shall not be agreed upon in the mean time.

Whereupon, the question being put, whether this Ordinance do pass or not, it was carried in the affirmative.

The Memorial of Jonathan D. Sergeant, Esq., Treasurer to the late Congress of this Colony, was read a second time, and unanimously approved.

Ordered, That the thanks of this Congress be returned to Mr. Sergeant, for his constant and steady attention to the publick cause, at these times of general calamity.

On motion made, Resolved, unanimously, That Commissions do issue to Messrs. John Cooper and John Dennis, the Treasurers for this Colony, appointed by this Con-

gress, upon their giving such security as this Congress or the Committee of Safety shall direct.

On motion made, Resolved, That upon proper certificates, from any County Committee of this Colony, being produced to the President or Vice-President, in the recess of this Congress, certifying the election of Militia or Minute Officers for any of the Battalions in this Colony, the President or Vice-President do issue Commissions accordingly.

Ordered, That a Commission do issue to John Taylor, Esq., as Second Major of the Fourth Regiment of Militia in Hunterdon County.

On motion made, Resolved, That in case of the death, or removal out of the Colony, of any of the Deputies of this Congress, before the next annual election, the Freeholders of the County for which such person was a Deputy, have leave to proceed to a new election to supply his place.

On motion made, Resolved, That it be recommended to the several County Committees of this Colony to allow their respective Deputies such recompense for their time and publick service, in attending the Provincial Congresses and Committees of Safety, as they shall think reasonable.

Resolved, That a Commission do issue to James Holmes, Esq., as Surgeon to the Sussex Battalion of Minute-Men.

Resolved, That a Commission do issue to Peter Campbell, Esq., as Aid-de-Camp to Brig. Gen. Dickinson.

On motion made, Resolved, That the following gentlemen be, and they are hereby appointed a Committee of Safety, to act for the publick welfare of this Colony, in the recess of this Congress, to wit:

Mr. President Tucker, Mr. Vice-President Fisher, John Hart, Abraham Clark, Lewis Ogden, Joseph Holmes, John Mehelm, Isaac Pearson, John Pope, Azariah Dunham, John Dennis, Augustine Stevenson, Ruloffe Van Dyke, Esquires.

Which said Committee of Safety, or the major part of the members thereof, are hereby directed to meet at such time and place as the President and Vice-President shall direct.

On motion made, Resolved, That Mr. President be desired to return the thanks of this Congress to the Rev. Mr. Spencer and the Rev. Mr. Panton, for their polite attention and services during the present sitting; and also to the several communities who have been pleased to accommodate this Congress with the use of their respective places of worship.

On motion made, Resolved, That the Secretary be requested to revise, correct, and make out a fair copy of the Minutes of this Congress, for publication; and that he be allowed such recompense for his time and trouble as this Congress or Committee of Safety shall deem reasonable.

Resolved, That as soon as the Secretary hath prepared a fair copy of the Minutes of this Congress for the press, Mr. President do issue an order to Isaac Collins to immediately print off one thousand copies thereof, for the use of the Colony in general; and five hundred copies of the new Militia Ordinance, with the Articles of War for regulating the Continental Army annexed, for the use of the Militia Forces.

Resolved, That, out of the Moneys in the Treasury of this Congress, there be paid to Mr. President so much Money as he hath expended for Fire-Wood, Candles, Pens, Ink, and Paper, for the use of this Congress, during the present sitting; and also ten Shillings to Mr. Fisher, and ten Shillings to Mr. Mehelm, for two volumes of the Acts of Assembly of this Colony; and to Daniel Bellingeau, the Doorkeeper of this Congress, for his constant attendance and services during this sitting, six Pounds; and also to the said Daniel Bellingeau, the sum of three Pounds fifteen Shillings, for his services in attending the late Congress.

The Congress adjourned to meet at New-Brunswick, on the first Tuesday in April next, unless sooner convened by the President, Vice-President, or the Committee of Safety.

TRYON COUNTY (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE TO PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Tryon County Committee Chamber, October 28, 1775.

HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: As we found our duty and particular reasons to inquire or rather desire Sir John Johnson's absolute opinion and intention of the three following articles, viz:

1. Whether he would allow that his tenants may form themselves into Companies, according to the regulations of our Continental Congress, to the defence of our Country's cause;
2. Whether he would be willing himself also to assist personally in the same purpose;
3. Whether he pretendeth a prerogative to our County Court-House and Jail, and would hinder or interrupt the Committee of our County to make use of the said publick houses for our want and service in our common cause;

We have therefore, from our meeting held yesterday, sent three members of our Committee with the aforementioned questions contained in a letter to him directed, and received of Sir John, thereupon, the following answer:

1. That he thinks our requests very unreasonable, as he never had denied the use of either Court-House or Jail to any body, nor would yet deny it for the use which these houses have been built for; but he looks upon the Court-House and Jail at *Johnstown* to be his property till he is paid seven hundred Pounds—which being out of his pocket for the building of the same.

2. In regard of embodying his tenants into Companies, he never did forbid them, neither should do it, as they may use their pleasure; but we might save ourselves that trouble, he being sure they would not.

3. Concerning himself he declared, that before he would sign any association, or would lift his hand up against his King, he would rather suffer that his head shall be cut off. Further, he replied, that if we would make any unlawful use of the Jail, he would oppose it; and also mentions that there have many unfair means been used for signing the Association, and uniting the people; for he was informed, by credible gentlemen in *New-York*, that they were obliged to unite, otherwise they could not live there. And that he was also informed, by good authority, that likewise two-thirds of the *Canajoharie* and *German-Flatts* people have been forced to sign; and, by his opinion, the *Boston* people are open rebels, and the other Colonies have joined them.

Our Deputies replied to his expressions of forcing the people to sign in our County; that his authority spared the truth, and it appears by itself ridiculous that one-third should have forced two-thirds to sign. On the contrary, they would prove that it was offered to any one, after signing, that the regretters could any time have their names crossed, upon their requests.

We thought proper to refer these particular inimical declarations to your House, and would be very glad to get your opinion and advice, for our further directions. Please, also, to remember what we mentioned to you in our former letters, of the inimical and provoking behaviour of the tenants of said Sir John, which they still continue, under the authority of said Sir John.

We must further hear that the Governour, *Tryon*, shall have granted again a commission to the great villain, *Alexander White*, for High-Sheriff in our County; but we shall never suffer any execution of such office in our County by the said *White*. We have not yet been favoured with your answer and opinion in regard to our proceedings in voting a new Sheriff for our County. Be also pleased to despatch to us the commissions for our Militia officers, as it is very difficult to cause the regulations to be executed according to the resolves of our Provincial Congress, without such authorities.

We remain, with much esteem, honourable Gentlemen, your obedient humble servants.

By order of the Committee:

NICHOLAS HERCKHEIMER, *Chairman*.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress at *New-York*.

P. S. We must also see some of our enemies, *Indians* of *Guy Johnson's* party, come back, and in particular the *Indian William Johnson*, who fought against our forces near *St. John's*, and has now made his abode again in our *Canajoharie* Castle, very boldly, and perhaps with bad designs.

GOVERNOUR COOKE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Providence, October 28, 1775.

SIR: When we removed part of the live stock from *Block-Island*, in *July* last, a number of cattle were left, so poor (owing to the severe drought) that they were totally unfit for the knife. The plentiful rains that have since fallen have increased the feed so much that there are now upwards of three hundred fit for market. The island is situated so far from the Continent, that any attempt to remove them will be extremely hazardous, and I can think of no other method to prevent their being taken by the enemy, than killing and salting them. As we have no demand for salted provisions in this Colony, I must desire your Excellency to take order that the beef, when barrelled, may be received into the magazines in camp, at a reasonable price; in which case they will be killed and cured forthwith. You are sensible, Sir, of the unhappy situation of this Colony with respect to the enemy, it being scarcely any thing more than a line of sea-coast; and I have no doubt will give us every assistance in your power.

I am, with great truth and respect, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

NICHOLAS COOKE.

General *Washington*.

P. S. I have this morning despatched Mr. *Bowen*, with orders to Colonel *Hopkins* for ten cannon, four-pounders, for the armed vessel now equipping at *Plymouth*.

STEPHEN MOYLAN AND JOHN GLOVER TO COL. JOSEPH REED.

Beverly, October 28, 1775.

SIR: We received your favour of the 25th instant, enclosing instructions for the agents, one of which we will deliver to the person appointed for this place, and transmit the others to *Portsmouth, Newbury, &c., &c.*

The first article mentions the laying in provisions, conformable to an enclosed paper, which enclosure was omitted; you will, therefore, please to send us five of them, and one more copy of the instructions, by return of the bearer.

We will pay due attention to your commands, in fixing the commissions, &c., with the agents, and all agreements shall be committed to writing.

Captain *Glover* has brought all the things we wrote to you for, except the three hundred swivel-shot, which, he informs us, were not to be had; he says there are four-ounce ball, which will answer very well. On looking over the ammunition left by the three schooners, we find there will be wanting, for Captain *Adams*, forty rounds of four-pound cartridges, and four or five hundred of them four-ounce ball; of these he will give half unto Captain *Manly*, when they meet at *Cape-Ann*. There is no sheet lead to be had in these parts—we want ten feet square—please to send it and these other things immediately, viz: 60 four-pound shot, 40 two-pound shot, 40 cartridges for two-pounders—absolutely necessary.

We will recommend harmony and good understanding to the Captains, and will give our best advice to Captain *Adams*, relative to his cruising farther eastward, and in all other matters. We shall be glad to see him soon—his vessel is ready—it is now five o'clock, P. M., and no appearance of him or his men. Captain *Manly* is off, and only waits a fair wind to proceed to sea.

We are, with great respect to his Excellency and to you, Sir, your most humble servants,

STEPHEN MOYLAN,  
JOHN GLOVER.

To Colonel *Joseph Reed*.

P. S. Please to put Captain *Adams* in mind of bringing his Sergeant and Gunner.

PROCLAMATIONS BY GENERAL HOWE.

A PROCLAMATION,

By his Excellency the Hon. WILLIAM HOWE, Major-General and Commander-in-Chief of all His Majesty's Forces within the Colonies lying on the ATLANTICK Ocean, from NOVA-SCOTIA to WEST-FLORIDA, inclusive, &c.

Whereas several of the inhabitants of this Town have

lately absconded, to join, it is apprehended, His Majesty's enemies, assembled in open rebellion, I do, by virtue of the power and authority in me vested by His Majesty, forbid any person or persons whatever, not belonging to the Navy, to pass from hence, by water or otherwise, from the date hereof, without my order or permission, given in writing. Any person or persons detected in the attempt, or who may be retaken, upon sufficient proof thereof, shall be liable to military execution; and those who escape shall be treated as traitors, by seizure of their goods and effects. All masters of transports or other vessels, sailing from hence, unless under the immediate order of *Samuel Graves*, Esq., Vice-Admiral of the White, &c., &c., &c., or officer commanding His Majesty's ships of war on this service for the time being, are hereby strictly forbidden to receive any person or persons on board, without my order or permission, in writing. Any master or others, detected in disobeying this Proclamation, shall be liable to such fine and imprisonment as may be adjudged.

Given at Head-Quarters, in *Boston*, the 28th day of *October*, 1775.

By his Excellency *WILLIAM HOWE*, &c., &c., &c.

Whereas there is reason to believe that many persons, leaving this Town by permission, have, contrary to orders, conveyed away large sums in specie, to the great inconvenience of this garrison, and detriment of His Majesty's service in general, I do hereby give notice, that any person, having leave to depart from hence, by water or otherwise, who shall be detected in an attempt to carry away more than five Pounds in specie, as heretofore allowed, without first obtaining my particular permission for so doing, shall forfeit the whole sum discovered, and suffer such other fine and imprisonment as may be adjudged, according to the degree of offence. And for the more effectual discovery of those who shall presume to act contrary to this Proclamation, I do hereby order, that one-half of the moneys duly detected, on information, be given to the informer.

Given at Head-Quarters, in *Boston*, *October* 28, 1775.

By his Excellency *WILLIAM HOWE*, &c., &c., &c.

Whereas it is become the indispensable duty of every loyal and faithful citizen to contribute all in his power for the preservation of order and good government within the Town of *Boston*, I do hereby recommend that the inhabitants do immediately associate themselves, to be formed into Companies, under proper officers, selected by me from among the associators, to be solely employed within the precincts of the Town, and for the purposes above mentioned.

That this association be opened in the Council Chamber, under the direction of the Hon. *Peter Oliver*, *Foster Hutchinson*, and *William Brown*, Esquires, on *Monday*, the 30th day of *October*, 1775, and continued for four days following, that no one may plead ignorance of the same.

Out of the number of persons voluntarily entering into the association, all such as are able to discharge the duty required of them shall be properly armed, and an allowance of fuel and provisions be made to those requiring the same, equal to what is issued to His Majesty's troops within the garrison.

Given at Head-Quarters, at *Boston*, *October* 28, 1775.

An Association proposed to the loyal Citizens, agreeable to the Proclamation issued by his Excellency the Honourable Major-General *WILLIAM HOWE*, Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's Forces, &c., &c., &c.

We, His Majesty's loyal subjects of the Town of *Boston*, being sensible of the duty incumbent on us, "to do every thing in our power to support order and good government, as well as to contribute our aid to the internal security of the Town," now take this opportunity to profess our firm allegiance to His Majesty, and entire obedience to his Government and laws. From a disposition to continue quiet and obedient subjects, we have generally neglected the use of arms, while those of different characters and sentiments have been diligently endeavouring to improve themselves in that art. Upon these principles, we have

remained in or fled to this Town; neither do we wish or design to leave it.

We consider it as our strongest duty to contribute our aid in promoting the peace, order, and security of the Town, and are willing to be employed to these good purposes, in the ways and means suited to our capacities. To that end, we cheerfully accept the offers of his Excellency, and now voluntarily associate for the purposes mentioned in his Proclamation; hereby promising, that such of us as he shall think proper or able to perform the duties therein required will be formed into Companies, as therein mentioned, and will, to the utmost of our power, faithfully perform those services, and punctually discharge the trust reposed in us; and that such as are not able to go through those duties will freely contribute our proportions, according to our abilities, to raise a sum of money for promoting this salutary purpose, to be applied to the use of those who are able, in such manner as the General, or those he may appoint, may think proper.

SAMUEL ADAMS TO ELBRIDGE GERRY.

Philadelphia, *October* 29, 1775.

MY DEAR SIR: I wrote to you a few days ago, by young Mr. *Brown*, and then acknowledged your favour of the 9th instant.

You tell me that a Committee of both Houses of Assembly is appointed, to bring in a Militia bill. I am of your opinion, that this matter requires great attention; and I wish, with you, to see our Militia formed not only into Battalions, but also Brigades. But should we not be cautious of putting them under the direction of the Generals of the Continent, at least until such a Legislative shall be established over all *America*, as every Colony shall consent to?

The Continental Army is very properly under the direction of the Continental Congress. Possibly, if ever such a Legislative should be formed, it may be proper that the whole military power, in every Colony, should be under its absolute direction. Be that as it may, will it not till then be prudent that the Militia of each Colony should be and remain under the sole direction of its own Legislative, which is and ought to be the sovereign and uncontrollable power within its own limits or territory? I hope our Militia will always be prepared to aid the forces of the Continent in this righteous opposition to tyranny; but this ought to be done upon an application to the Government of the Colony. Your Militia is your natural strength, which ought, under your own direction, to be employed for your own safety and protection. It is a misfortune to a Colony to become the seat of war. It is always dangerous to the liberties of the people to have an army stationed among them, over which they have no control. There is at present a necessity for it; the Continental Army is kept up within our Colony, most evidently, for our immediate security. But it should be remembered that history affords abundant instances of established armies making themselves the masters of those Countries which they were designed to protect. There may be no danger of this at present, but it should be a caution not to trust the whole military strength of a Colony in the hands of commanders independent of its established Legislative.

It is now in the power of our Assembly to establish many wholesome laws and regulations, which could not be done under the former administration of Government. Corrupt men may be kept out of places of public trust; the utmost circumspection, I hope, will be used in the choice of men for public officers. It is to be expected that some, who are void of the least regard to the publick, will put on the appearance, and even speak boldly the language of patriots, with the sole purpose of gaining the confidence of the publick, and securing the leaves and fishes for themselves, or their sons, or other connexions. Men who stand candidates for public posts should be critically traced in their views and pretensions; and though we would despise mean and base suspicion, there is a degree of jealousy which is absolutely necessary, in this degenerate state of mankind, and is indeed at all times to be considered as a political virtue. It is in your power, also, to prevent a plurality of places, incompatible with each other, being vested in the same persons. This our patriots have loudly and very justly

complained of in time past; and it will be an everlasting disgrace to them, if they suffer the practice to continue. Care, I am informed, is taking to prevent the evil, with as little inconvenience as possible; but it is my opinion that the remedy ought to be deep and thorough.

After all, virtue is the surest means of securing the public liberty. I hope you will improve the golden opportunity of restoring the ancient purity of principles and manners in our Country. Every thing that we do or ought to esteem valuable depends upon it; for freedom or slavery, says an admired writer, will prevail in a Country, according as the disposition and manners of the inhabitants render them fit for the one or the other.

P. S. November 4. Yesterday, the colours of the Seventh Regiment were presented to the Congress; they were taken at Fort *Chamblly*. The garrison surrendered prisoners of war to Major *Brown*, of the Massachusetts forces, with one hundred and twenty-four barrels of gunpowder. May Heaven grant us further success.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO RICHARD HENRY LEE.

Camp at Cambridge, October 29, 1775.

DEAR SIR: As you will be fully informed of every matter and thing relative to the Army, by your own Committee, I should not have given you the trouble of a letter at this time, were it not on Colonel *Reed's* account. He is, as I presume you may have heard, concerned in many of the principal causes now depending in the courts of *Pennsylvania*; and should those causes be pressed for trial, by his brethren of the profession, it will not only do him a manifest injury in his practice and future prospects, but afford room for complaint of his having neglected his business as a lawyer. This he thinks may be avoided, if some of you gentlemen of the Congress, in the course of conversation with the Chief Justice and others, would represent the disadvantages which must result to him, in case his causes should be hurried to trial.

That Colonel *Reed* is clever in his business, and useful to me, is too apparent to mention. I should do equal injustice, therefore, to his abilities and merit, were I not to add, that his services here are too important to be lost, and that I could wish to have him considered in this point of view by your honourable body, when occasion shall favour.

I shall take it kind of you to give me, from time to time, such authentick intelligence of the manœuvres of the Ministry as you think may be relied on. We get none but newspaper accounts here, and these very imperfect.

I am, with sincere esteem and regard, dear Sir, your affectionate friend and countryman,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Camp at Cambridge, October 29, 1775.

SIR: Since I had the pleasure of addressing you last, no material occurrence has happened in our camp. Deputy-Governour *Griswold* was desirous of taking the minutes of the conference with the Delegates of the Continental Congress with him, but they were so lengthy the time did not admit of it. As soon as they can be copied fair, they shall be transmitted.

I was somewhat surprised to find that, in one of the Regiments lately from *Connecticut*, a Doctor *Cheney* had been commissioned as a Surgeon. As I am persuaded he must have obtained this appointment by some misrepresentation, I think it proper to apprise you of his conduct and behaviour. Last summer, being suspected of fraudulent draughts upon the Commissary store, and other malpractices, it was proposed to bring him to a trial; which he evaded by requesting a dismission, which was granted him. After which, I am very credibly informed, he returned to his Colony, where he has propagated the most infamous reports of some of the General Officers—reports tending to impress the minds of the soldiery and Country with prejudices which would dissolve that confidence which ought to subsist between troops and their officers. Since he has returned to camp he has renewed his draughts upon the stores, but being immediately detected, I have ordered him under arrest, and hope sufficient evidence may be had to convict

him, so as to rid the Army of him entirely. But I beg leave to intimate to you the propriety of observing some caution in giving commissions to persons who have been discharged, before you are apprized of the reasons of their leaving the Army.

I am glad to hear the Commissary-General is in a fair way of recovery. I hope it will not be long before we have the pleasure of seeing him in the camp.

I am, Sir, with much regard and esteem, your most obedient humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Governour *Trumbull*, *Connecticut*.

P. S. Have you heard any thing of the lead proposed to be sent from *Albany* in *August*? Allow me to call your attention to this important article.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR COOKE.

Camp at Cambridge, October 29, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of the 25th instant came safely to hand. Captain *Whipple's* voyage has been unfortunate; but it is not in our power to command success, though it is always our duty to deserve it. I hope he will be more successful in his intended voyage, if it is proposed in consequence of the direction of the Congress. I think it proper you should apprise him that two schooners have sailed from hence to the mouth of *St. Lawrence* River, upon the same service, commanded by Captain *Broughton* and Captain *Selman*. The signal which they have agreed on to distinguish each other, and to be known to their friends, is the ensign up to the main toppinglift. I agree with you that the attachment of our *Bermudian* brethren ought to recommend them to the favourable regards of their friends of *America*, and I doubt not it will. I shall certainly take a proper opportunity to make their case known to the honourable Continental Congress.

I shall be happy in every opportunity to show the regard and esteem with which I am your Honour's most obedient and very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Governour *Cooke*, *Rhode-Island*.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO CAPTAIN COIT.

Camp at Cambridge, October 29, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of the 26th instant came to hand this moment. I am very sorry for the accident that happened, but we hope more care will be taken in future. The vessel was well recommended, and as she is a good sailer, we hope you will soon put yourself in a better. We expect a brig and a schooner, taken at *Martha's Vineyard*, will be in *Plymouth* in a few days. Major *Tupper*, who took them, requested they might be fitted out from hence, to which the advance of the season, &c., was objected; but the General consented he might take one of them, if he could man and fit her out at *Plymouth* immediately. If he should want one of them, he is to have her upon those terms; but you may have the other, if you can immediately shift into her, without loss of time; but we rather wish you should proceed in the *Harrison*, as she is fitted out, and sails well. There are a great many vessels on the coast, so that you may do your Country great service, and acquire much honour yourself, if you proceed immediately. It is under the consideration of Congress to give the officers and men one clear third of the whole, without any reserve; which I mention for your encouragement.

I wish you all possible success; and am, Sir, your very humble servant,

JOSEPH REED, Sec'y.

To Captain *Coit*, *Plymouth*.

COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO CAPTAIN EPHRAIM BOWEN, JUN.

Head-Quarters, October 29, 1775.

SIR: Captain *Coit* has informed me of the accident which happened to his vessel, through the stupidity and unskilfulness of the pilot. We wonder we did not hear from you or *Martindale*, by the return of this messenger, as we are quite at a loss about the ammunition to be got from hence, and the time of marching the men to *Plymouth*. However, as by all accounts the vessel is ready, I have ordered the men to have notice to march to-morrow, or as soon as the weather will permit.



A gentleman from *Plymouth* informs us this morning that they cannot spare the powder from the stock, unless it is immediately replaced. You will, therefore, be particular in your account, that we may know how to repay it. They speak of a brass field-piece which they cannot well spare. You will also leave it, unless it is indispensably necessary for the vessels; which we cannot suppose.

You may let Captain *Martindale* know that it is under consideration of Congress to allow a great share of prizes to the officers and men. We hope all will exert themselves for the common good of our Country. Two of our vessels sail out of *Marblehead* to-day, if the weather permits; two are already gone to the eastward.

I am, in haste, your very humble servant,

JOSEPH REED.

To Captain *Ephraim Bowen*, Jun., *Plymouth*.

A LIST OF THE ARMED VESSELS AND A STATE OF THEM.

*At Salem and Marblehead.*

1st. The *Lynch*, schooner, commanded by Captain *Broughton*.

2d. The *Franklin*, schooner, commanded by Captain *Selman*. Both the above vessels have sailed from *Marblehead*, with seventy men each, to the River *St. Lawrence*, per the special order of Congress. See their additional instructions.

3d. The *Lee*, schooner, commanded by Captain *Manley*, fitted out at *Marblehead*. Sailed October 29, on a cruise.

N. B. Captain *Glover* having waived his rank, and gone as Lieutenant, I have given him expectations that if he behaves well the General will give him the command of the next vessel fitted out from that place, if there should be any more.

4th. The *Warren*, schooner, commanded by Captain *Adams*, of the *New-Hampshire* troops; she sails the 30th. Each of the above vessels carries four four-pounders, with twenty rounds for each cannon, ten swivels, and twenty rounds. The two last vessels carry fifty men each.

Agents: *Tristram Dallon*, Esq., *Newburyport*; *Joshua Wentworth*, Esq., *Portsmouth*.

*At Plymouth.*

1st. The *Washington*. This is a fine vessel, mounts ten carriage-guns, and is commanded by Captain *Martindale*, of *Rhode-Island*. She expects to sail the 30th. The crew have not gone down, but I have wrote to General *Greene* to order them away as soon as the weather will admit. This vessel will carry eighty or one hundred men.

2d. The *Harrison*, schooner, commanded by Captain *Coit*, of *Connecticut*. She is now out. She carries fifty men, four carriage-guns, and ten swivels. Agent, *William Watson*, Esq., *Plymouth*.

Captain *Bowen* is at that place, superintending the outfit of the vessel. Each of the above vessels have a Surgeon—their boxes of medicine prepared at the Hospital.

Ammunition for the vessels from *Marblehead* has been sent from camp; that for those at *Plymouth* has been provided by the Town, but is to be replaced as soon as an account is given by Captain *Brown*. Two hundred barrels of flour at *Salem*, for the use of these vessels, in the hands of the Agent.

Mr. *Moylan* and Colonel *Glover* are at *Salem* and *Marblehead*, superintending the vessels which have been and are fitting out there.

Major *Tupper* having expressed some desire to go out in one of the vessels he has taken at *Martha's Vineyard*, has had leave, provided he can man and fit her out at *Plymouth* immediately; otherwise not, as the season is far advanced.

Captain *Coit* is out in the vessel first fitted, but thinks she is rather old and weak; he has leave to take one of the late captures, if he can do it without loss of time; but is advised rather to keep in the vessel fitted out till he can take a better.

Mr. *Watson*, Agent at *Plymouth*, has directions to advance moneys to Major *Tupper* and those who assisted him, for which he has the prizes, &c., in hand.

The Agents are directed by their instructions to send their bills, with the vouchers and an affidavit of the truth

of their accounts, to Head-Quarters, before their bills are to be answered.

No bills are yet drawn or warrants given upon this account. I would humbly recommend that the Paymaster-General should open an account for the armed vessels, and charge them outfits; that the money, or value of prizes taken, be sent to him and credited—from which it will, at one view, be seen what is the profit or loss, and be kept distinct from the Army accounts.

Mr. *Moylan* having been employed in this service, and from his education understanding shipping, I should apprehend a very proper person to control the accounts that will be sent in for the fitting out those vessels.

JOSEPH REED.

October 29, 1775.

GENERAL SULLIVAN TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Portsmouth, October 29, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: I arrived here in about twenty-four hours after I left you. Have collected powder so as to make up near thirty barrels, and have since been preparing to set an example to the other sea-ports, by setting the fleet at defiance. Upon my arrival, I was surprised to find that the boom so much talked of was not prepared; that the bridge intended for crossing from the main to the island, whereon stands the principal fort, (called *Fort Washington*,) had nothing more done than one pier sunk; that there was not a foot of the parapet over which a man might fire, or even see his enemy; that the embrasures at the fort were horizontal, as well as the top of the parapets; and, in short, not a moment's defence could be made, or annoyance given to the enemy, either with cannon or small-arms. I immediately collected a number of gondolas, moored them head and stern, laid pieces from one to the other, and plank across, and soon completed the bridge. I then turned my attention to the boom, and in two days got it across, but found it could not stand the rapidity of the tide; it soon broke, and we have again fixed it, so that I hope it may hold; but lest it should deceive us, I have taken a number of ships, and moored them above, with a great quantity of combustible matter in them, and shall to-morrow have them chained together, and, in case the boom should give way, set those vessels in flames. I have also a great number of fire rafts ready to let loose upon them. I have altered the works, and, I trust, made them fit for defence, and I doubt not will, in two or three days more, be completely prepared.

I am extremely thankful to your Excellency for the riflemen sent to our assistance; it has indeed filled our people with gratitude; and that my coming down was equally agreeable, your Excellency will see by the enclosed letter from their Committee of Safety.

I have seen some men that were on board the fleet after the destruction of *Falmouth*. Captain *Mowat* showed his orders, which were to burn all the sea-ports east of *Boston*. When he departed from *Falmouth*, he told them that he must go to *Boston*, and take a recruit of shells, carcasses, &c., and then would visit *Portsmouth*. I expect him daily, but in case he does not arrive in a few days, shall despair of his coming.

I must beg your Excellency to give me intelligence of any movement of their ships, with any orders you may think proper, with respect to my conduct while here. I shall give the earliest intelligence of any thing material; and remain, with great esteem, your Excellency's most obedient servant,

JOHN SULLIVAN.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

P. S. I enclose a letter sent from the eastward, which was enclosed in one to me, signed by one Major *Goodwin*, of *Pownalborough*. That infernal crew of Tories, who have laughed at the Congress, despised the friends to liberty, endeavoured to prevent fortifying this harbour, and strove to hurt the credit of the Continental money, and are yet endeavouring it, walk the streets here with impunity, and will, with a sneer, tell the people in the streets that all our liberty-poles will soon be converted into gallows. I must entreat your Excellency to give some directions what to do with those persons, as I am fully convinced that if an engagement was to happen, they would, with their own

hands, set fire to the Town, expecting a reward from the Ministry for such hellish service. Some who have for a long time employed themselves in ridiculing and discouraging those who were endeavouring to save the Town, have now turned upon me; and are flying from one street to another, proclaiming that you gave me no authority or license to take ships to secure the entrance of the harbour, or did any thing more than send me here to see the Town reduced to ashes, if our enemies thought proper. Sir, I shall wait your directions respecting those villains, and see that they are strictly complied with by your Excellency's most obedient servant,

J. S.

ADDRESS OF THE GENTLEMEN, ETC., OF THE BOROUGH OF DERBY.

Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, and principal Inhabitants of the Borough of *Derby*, presented to His Majesty by *Daniel Parker Coke*, Esquire, Petitioner for the Borough of *Derby*.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, and principal Inhabitants of the Borough of DERBY.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Gentlemen, Clergy, and principal Inhabitants of the Borough of *Derby*, truly sensible of the many blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's wise and equitable administration, beg leave to approach your throne with professions of the most sincere gratitude and unalterable allegiance. Such professions we look upon as peculiarly necessary at this critical season, when a considerable number of your Majesty's subjects in *America*, inflamed by the artifices of a disappointed and desperate faction in our own Country, have bid defiance to the authority of the *British* Legislature, and have risen into actual and avowed rebellion. Relying entirely upon the justice and prudence of your Majesty and your Parliament, we presume not to prescribe the measures which may be thought proper for the suppression of these unwarrantable and treasonable proceedings. We are convinced that every method consistent with the dignity of Government and the preservation of the Constitution, will be used to prevent the effusion of blood, and to restore peace and unanimity to the Colonies. But if (as we have too much reason to apprehend) these deluded men should so far continue to abuse your Majesty's clemency, as to draw down upon themselves the awful vengeance of the Parent State, we do, in the most solemn manner, assure your Majesty, that we shall always willingly exert our utmost endeavours to maintain inviolate the honour of your crown, and to assert the authority of the *British* Parliament in every part of your Majesty's Dominions.

That your Majesty may long reign in the hearts of a free, happy, and united people, is the earnest prayer of your Majesty's ever faithful subjects and servants.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM PHILADELPHIA TO A GENTLEMAN IN LONDON, DATED OCTOBER 30, 1775.

Orders are given to fortify our river, that no ship of war can come up without much hot work, and the Militia still continue to exercise with as much assiduity as ever. All the commissioned officers for the new standing army are nearly appointed, and it is thought the Companies will be filled up directly, as the people, for months past, have been crying out for the measure. A very considerable quantity of gunpowder is lately arrived in *New-England*, which, when it reaches the camp, it is expected to bring on a very warm day, however late we are now in autumn.

The people in *Maryland* and *Virginia* have begun to dig up their tobacco-houses, and lixiviate the earth for nitre; and what would seem incredible, had a person of less credibility than Doctor *Boyd*, of *Baltimore*, related it, two ounces of saltpetre have been obtained from two quarts of loam. This success has excited a perfect enthusiasm throughout the Country, and the manufacture of nitre will be every where domestick. I know of three lead mines myself, whose ore yields seventy-five per cent., and we have assurance of as much copper from the *Jerseys* as will furnish us with as many field-pieces as we can wish to employ.

JOSEPH TRUMBULL TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Lebanon, October 30, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: I have been very unhappily detained here by sickness, which has been very severe; but, by the goodness of *God*, is now going off; and as that goes off, my anxiety about my business increases. I sent, some time ago, a request to your Excellency for a supply of cash, without which nothing can be done; that cash I have not received, which, possibly, was well judged in my friends, considering the then alarming state of my health. I have now procured Captain *Wadsworth*, the bearer, to wait on your Excellency in my name and stead, to request a warrant to the Paymaster-General for one hundred and twenty thousand dollars; the greatest part of which is now due to my agents in *New-York* and this Colony, and the rest will be needed by them immediately, to make the necessary supplies for the Army within my department for the coming winter. I hope to be able to attend my duty in camp again, but have been and am reduced so low that it must be two or three weeks first; however, your Excellency may depend on my attendance, as soon as it can be thought prudent for me to venture.

I am, with the greatest respect and esteem, your Excellency's most obedient and very humble servant,

JOSEPH TRUMBULL, Com'y Gen.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Lebanon, October 30, 1775.

SIR: I have received your two last favours, and thankfully accept the early intelligence given by that of the 24th instant, with the deposition therein transmitted to me. On this occasion I ask your favour to recommend and send to me a skilful Engineer, if one can be spared, to view the situation and circumstances of our port of *New-London*, to consider and direct the most eligible manner of fortifying the same, whether by fixed or floating batteries, and to make proper estimates of the expense.

Our gentlemen, sent to represent this Colony at the conference with the Committee from the honourable general Congress, are returned, and have given me a verbal account of the proceedings and report thereon. The want of time prevented their bringing a copy; please to forward one to me by this opportunity.

The Commissary-General hath been very sick with the dysentery since his coming hither; by divine goodness he is in a good way of recovery; hope he will be able to return, as soon as may be, with safety to his health.

I am, with great esteem and regard, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

At a County Congress held at *Fairfield*, within and for the County of *Fairfield, Connecticut*, on the 30th day of *October*, Anno Domini 1775.

*Gold Selleck Silliman*, Esq., Chairman.

Whereas complaint and information hath this day been made to this Congress, against *James Hayt*, Jun., of *Stratford*, in said County, for that the said *James Hayt*, Jun., hath, within two months last past, imported a quantity of *India Tea* into said *Stratford*, from *New-York*, knowingly; and, also, that the said *James Hayt*, Jun., hath, within said two months, taken in and carried freight on board his boat, for one *Arnold Glover*, of *Newtown*, in said County, a person gazetted "inimical to the liberties of this Country."

And whereas those Members of said Congress, who belong to said *Stratford*, are of the Committee of Observation in that Town, they, and the said *James Hayt*, jointly move that said Congress take cognizance of said complaint. After long debate upon jurisdiction, voted in the affirmative.

Whereupon, the parties exhibited the evidence and proofs in the case, and were fully heard in their pleas and allegations. On consideration whereof, Voted, *nem. con.*, That the said *James Hayt* is guilty of the last article of charge in said complaint, viz: that he hath taken in and carried freight on board his Boat, for *Arnold Glover*, of *Newtown*, in said County—a person duly published in a

publick Gazette as being inimical to the liberties of this Country.

Ordered to be published in the Gazette, that *James Hayt*, Jun., of *Stratford*, is guilty of a violation of the Continental Association, with the above proceedings, to the end that all such foes to the rights of *British America* may be publickly known and universally contemned, as enemies of *American* liberty.

Personally appeared said *James Hayt*, and acknowledged his guilt, expressed his sorrow for it, and promised amendment for the future, and prayed to be restored to the good opinion and favour of his acquaintance and countrymen.

*Voted*, That the Committee for said County be appointed and empowered, and they are hereby appointed and empowered, to receive, examine, and approve of such confession as to them shall appear satisfactory.

Examined: ANDREW ROWLAND, *Clerk*.

Whereas I have been guilty of violating the Continental Association, as mentioned in the minutes of the County Congress; I acknowledge said judgment to be right and just, am sorry for my fault, promise reformation, and humbly desire that I may be restored to the friendship of my Country; and I hereby promise I will faithfully observe the doings of said Continental Association, and will use my faithful endeavours to carry the same into execution in all the parts thereof. As witness my hand, this 25th of November, 1775.

JAMES HAYT, JUN.

We approve of the above and foregoing Confession, and desire that Mr. *Hayt* may be restored to the friendship of his Country.

JONATHAN STURGIS,  
THADDEUS BURR,  
JOB BARTRAM,  
ANDREW ROWLAND, } Committee-Men.

#### GENERAL GATES TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

Head-Quarters, October 30, 1775.

SIR: His Excellency General *Washington* directs me to acquaint that it is necessary for the publick service that you be at *Cambridge* on *Wednesday* night, as the vessels that were expected at *Portsmouth* are said to be returned to *Boston*. I apprehend they have laid aside their design upon *Portsmouth* for the present. The General is now confident, from your vigilance, that the enemy can only meet with disgrace, should they dare to make their appearance before that Town.

I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,  
HORATIO GATES, *Adjutant-General*.

Brigadier-General *Sullivan*.

#### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF MASSACHUSETTS-BAY.

Camp at Cambridge, October 30, 1775.

SIR: At the instance and request of the Committee of *Cape Ann*, I despatched Major *Mason* to survey and make a report of such works of defence as were already constructed there, and how far any new one might be necessary. From his observations and account, I find that a battery may be erected, to the great advantage and security of the place; but the small stock of artillery, belonging to the Army, prevents me from supplying the materials for this purpose. I have therefore thought proper to acquaint you with the circumstances of the case, that you may make the best provision for this necessity; and have also sent Major *Mason* down to you, that particular inquiry, if desired, may be made. Be pleased to communicate this information to your honourable House.

I am, Sir, with great respect,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

The Hon. *James Warren*, Esq., Speaker, &c.

#### EDMUND RANDOLPH TO THE COMMITTEE OF ARUNDEL.

Head-Quarters, Camp at Cambridge, October 30, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I have it in command from his Excellency to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 24th instant, returning the names of six persons who have unnecessarily absented themselves from their duty in the *American* Army. He cannot but esteem this information as a proof of your attachment to the general interest and common cause.

I am, Gentlemen, with great respect, &c.,  
E. RANDOLPH, *Aid-de-Camp*.

To the Committee of *Arun-del*.

#### COLONEL JOSEPH REED TO COLONEL GLOVER AND STEPHEN MOYLAN.

Head-Quarters, October 30, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Your favour of the 28th came last evening. Captain *Adams* is ordered to march immediately. Colonel *Burbeck* is preparing the ammunition, and I hope every thing will be got in such order as to have them without delay. The General approves of the detaining the twenty men. The Captain (*Glover*) will, if he behaves as we expect, have a vessel soon, when he will have it in his power to oblige a friend. Mr. *Randolph* will, with this, forward the accounts of the rations, and also a set of the instructions, signed agreeable to your desire. I am just setting out for *Philadelphia*, so that in future you will direct to Mr. *Randolph*.

You have both, Gentlemen, my best wishes of health and happiness, and am your most obedient and very humble servant,

J. REED, *Secretary*.

To Col. *Glover* and *Stephen Moylan*, Esq.

#### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read November 7, 1775.]

Camp at Cambridge, October 30, 1775.

SIR: The information which the gentlemen, who have lately gone from hence, can give the Congress, of the state and situation of the Army, would have made a letter unnecessary, if I did not suppose there would be some anxiety to know the intentions of the Army on the subject of their re-enlistment. Agreeable to the advice of those gentlemen, and my opinion, I immediately began by directing all such officers as proposed to continue, to signify their intentions as soon as possible. A great number of the returns are come in, from which I find that a very great proportion of the officers of the rank of Captains, and under, will retire; from present appearances I may say half; but at least one-third. It is with some concern, also, that I observe that many of the officers who retire, discourage the continuance of the men, and, I fear, will communicate the infection to them. Some have advised that those officers who decline the service should be immediately dismissed; but this would be very dangerous and inconvenient. I confess I have great anxieties upon this subject; though I still hope the pay and terms are so advantageous, that interest, and I hope also a regard to their Country, will retain a greater proportion of the privates than their officers. In so important a matter I shall esteem it my indispensable duty not only to act with all possible prudence, but to give the most early and constant advice of my progress.

A supply of clothing, equal to our necessities, would greatly contribute to the encouragement and satisfaction of the men; in every point of view it is so important, that I beg leave to call the attention of the Congress to it in a particular manner.

A Sergeant has just come in from *Bunker's Hill*, but brings no important news.

I have the honour to be, with all possible respect, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

#### ORDERS BY GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Head-Quarters, October 25, 1775.

(Parole, Rutledge.)

(Countersign, *Godsden*.)

*Otway Byrd*, Esq., is appointed to act as *Aid-de-Camp* to Major-General *Lee*, during the absence of *Samuel Griffen*, Esq., and is to be obeyed as such.

For the future, Peas and Beans are to be valued by the Commissary-General at six Shillings, lawful money, a bushel.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 26, 1775.

(Parole, Camden.)

(Countersign, Burke.)

As several of the Officers have not yet signified their intentions respecting the requisitions contained in the orders of the 22d instant, and as the nature of the case will admit of no delay, the General directs that every Officer in the Army do forthwith declare to his Colonel or commanding Officer of the Regiment to which he belongs, whether he will or will not continue in the service until the last day of *December, 1776*, if the Continental Congress shall think it expedient to retain him so long. This declaration must be made in explicit terms, and not conditional, as the Congress are to be advised thereof immediately, in order that proper steps may be taken to provide other Officers and other men, if necessary. The times, and the importance of the great cause we are engaged in, allow no room for hesitation and delay. When life, liberty, and property, are at stake; when our Country is in danger of being a melancholy scene of bloodshed and desolation; when our Towns are laid in ashes, and innocent women and children driven from their peaceful habitations, exposed to the rigour of an inclement season, and to the hand of charity, perhaps, for a support; when calamities like these are staring us in the face, and a brutal savage enemy, more so than was ever yet found in a civilized nation, are threatening us, and every thing we hold dear, with destruction from foreign Troops, it little becomes the character of a soldier to shrink from danger, and condition for new terms. It is the General's intention to indulge both Officers and Soldiers, who compose the new Army, with furloughs, to be absent a reasonable time; but it must be done in such a manner as not to injure the service, or weaken the Army too much at once. The General also thinks that he can take upon himself to assure the Officers and Soldiers of the new Army, that they will receive their pay once a month, regularly, after the terms of their present enlistments are expired. The Major of each Brigade is furnished with the form of a return to be made to the Colonel or commanding Officer of each Regiment, of the determination of the Commissioned Officers therein; and it is expected that a return thereof will be made on *Saturday* morning, without fail, as no longer time can be allowed.

The General is willing to grant one month's pay to such Regiments and Corps as are in want of money for the purchase of necessaries, and abstracts are to be made out for the month of *September* accordingly.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 27, 1775.

(Parole, Ward.)

(Countersign, Greene.)

For making out the pay abstracts for the month of *September*, the Colonels and commanding Officers of Corps are not to include any Officer or Soldier on the detachment with Colonel *Arnold*, as he drew full pay, for that month, for every man under his command.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 28, 1775.

(Parole, Putnam.)

(Countersign, Heath.)

The General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Bridge* was President, is dissolved.

It is recommended to the Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers, whose pay will be drawn in consequence of last *Thursday's* orders, (especially to those whose attachment to the glorious cause in which they are engaged, and which will induce them to continue in the service another year,) to lay out their money in Shirts, Shoes, Stockings, and a good pair of Leather Breeches, and not in Coats and Waistcoats, as it is intended that the new Army shall be clothed in uniform. To effect which, the Congress will lay in goods upon the best terms they can be bought any where for ready money, and will sell them to the Soldiers without any profit; by which means a uniform Coat and Waistcoat will come cheaper to them than any other clothing of the like kind can be bought. A number of Tailors will be immediately set to work to make regimentals for those brave men who are willing, at all hazards, to defend their invaluable rights and privileges.

The undernamed men, in Colonel *Whitcomb's* Regiment, to be sent directly to the Quartermaster-General, viz: *David Clark, Samuel Barrett, John Farmer, James Farmer, Daniel Fleeman, Amos Brown, Joshua Holt, Philip Overlook, and Joseph Champman*, to burn charcoal for the use

of the Army. Five wood-cutters, from each Brigade, to be added to those already ordered to cut fire-wood, under the direction of the Quartermaster-General.

A General Court-Martial to sit *Monday* morning, at nine o'clock, in *Cambridge*, to try such prisoners as shall be brought before them. Evidences and persons concerned to attend the Court.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 31, 1775.

(Parole, Cambridge.)

(Countersign, Dedham.)

As many Officers and others have begun to enlist men for the Continental Army, without orders from Head-Quarters, the General desires that an immediate stop be put thereto, that the enlistments be returned, and that no person, for the future, presume to interfere in this matter, till there is a proper establishment of Officers, and those Officers authorized and instructed in what manner to proceed. Commissions in the new Army are not intended merely for those who can enlist the most men, but for such gentlemen as are most likely to deserve them. The General would therefore not have it even supposed, nor our enemies encouraged to believe, that there is a man in this Army (except a few under particular circumstances) who will require to be twice asked to do what his honour, his personal liberty, the welfare of his Country, and the safety of his family, so loudly demand of him; when motives, powerful as these, conspire to call men into service, and when that service is rewarded with higher pay than private soldiers ever yet met with in any former war, the General cannot nor will not, until he is convinced to the contrary, harbour so despicable an opinion of their understanding and zeal for the cause, as to believe they will desert it. As the Congress have been at so much pains to buy goods to clothe the Army, and the Quartermaster-General at great trouble to collect, upon the best terms he can, such articles as are wanting for this purpose, he is directed to reserve those goods for those brave soldiers who are determined to stand forth in defence of their Country another year; and that he may be able to distinguish these from such as mean to quit the service at the end of their present engagement, he will be furnished with the enlistments. Any person, therefore, (negroes excepted, which the Congress do not incline to enlist again,) coming with a proper order, and will subscribe the enlistment, shall be immediately supplied. That every Non-Commissioned Officer and Soldier may know upon what terms it is he engages, he is hereby informed that he is to be paid by the calendar month, at the present rates, to wit: forty-eight Shillings to the Sergeants, forty-four to the Corporals, Drums and Fifes, and forty to the Privates; which pay it is expected will be regularly distributed every month.

That each man is to furnish his own Arms, and good ones; or, if Arms is found him, he is to allow six Shillings for the use thereof during the campaign.

That he is to pay for his clothing, which will be laid in for him upon the best terms it can be bought; to do which, a stoppage of ten Shillings a month will be made until the clothing is paid for.

That two Dollars will be allowed every one of them who brings a good Blanket of his own with him, and will have liberty to carry it away at the end of the campaign.

That the present allowances of Provisions will be continued; and every man who enlists shall be indulged in a reasonable time, to visit his family in the course of the winter; to be regulated in such a manner as not to weaken the Army or injure the service.

The Quartermaster-General, in preparing Barracks for the Officers, is to assign one to each complete Corps under the new establishment.

#### ADDRESS OF THE COUNTY OF BERWICK.

Address of the Freeholders of the County of *Berwick*, presented to His Majesty by Colonel *James Pringle*, their Representative in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Freeholders of the County of *BERWICK*, in general meeting assembled.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

Enjoying under your Majesty all the blessings which a mild and equal Government can bestow, we observe, with

inexpressible grief, an unnatural and ungrateful rebellion broke out in part of your Majesty's Colonies, threatening all the evils of civil war.

With equal concern and surprise, we observe numbers of your Majesty's subjects in *America*, who have suffered no actual oppression, misled by apprehensions of danger to their freedom from *Great Britain*, the seat of liberty itself; and we behold with detestation the arts that have been used to seduce, and by which the contagion has been spread so wide.

Though the forbearance and lenity which your Majesty has shown, and the conciliatory advances made by the wisdom of Parliament, fully evince how ready your Majesty has been, not only to redress all grievances, but also to quiet apprehensions; yet, instead of making such submission as is due to your Majesty's dignity, and the supremacy of the *British* Parliament, an open rebellion is raised by these deluded people, undeserving of the blessings they enjoy, ungrateful to the power by which they have been reared and protected.

These considerations call upon all your Majesty's loyal subjects, and, among others, upon the Freeholders of this County, to approach your Majesty's royal person, assuring your Majesty, that with their lives and fortunes they are ready to support the honour and dignity of your Majesty's crown, and the supremacy of the *British* Legislature; confident that the wisdom of your Majesty's councils, your paternal love for all your subjects, and the united force and valour of your Kingdoms, will have their full and proper exertion.

Signed by Sir *John Stuart*, of *Allenbank*, Baronet, Præses of the meeting, by their order, and in their presence, at *Greenlaw*, the 31st day of October, 1775.

JOHN STUART.

#### ADDRESS OF THE ANCIENT BOROUGH OF HADDINGTON.

Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Council of the ancient Borough of *Haddington, East-Lothian*, presented to His Majesty by Sir *George Suttie*, Baronet, Representative in Parliament for the County of *Haddington*.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's faithful and loyal subjects, the Provost, Magistrates, and Council of your ancient Borough of *Haddington, East-Lothian*, in Common Council assembled, filled with the deepest concern at the unjustifiable and rebellious proceedings of some of your Majesty's Colonies in *America*, beg leave to approach your royal throne, to testify our entire disapprobation and abhorrence of them, with the most solemn assurances that we will support your Majesty with our lives and fortunes, in maintaining the authority of the Legislature, which, we conceive, does and ought to extend over every part of the *British* Dominions.

With regret and indignation we see Colonies, which owe their existence and every blessing that attended their late prosperous situation, to this their Parent Country, unnaturally regardless of the fostering hand that raised and supported them, and affecting distinctions in their dependance not founded in law, or in the Constitution of *Great Britain*.

We are convinced by the experienced clemency of your Majesty's Government, that no endeavours will be wanting, to induce our deluded fellow-subjects to return to their obedience to that constitution which our ancestors bled to establish, and which has flourished pure, uninterrupted, under the mild Government of the House of *Hanover*.

May that Being who governs the universe so direct your Majesty's councils and measures, that from the present confusion order may arise, and peace be again restored.

That your Majesty may long reign over an happy and united people, is the earnest prayer of, may it please your Majesty, your Majesty's most faithful and loyal subjects, the Provost, Magistrates, and Council of the Borough of *Haddington*, in Common Council assembled.

In name and by appointment of the Council.

JAMES DUDGEON, *Provost*.

#### ADDRESS OF THE FREEHOLDERS, ETC., OF THE COUNTY OF HADDINGTON.

Address of the Freeholders, Justices of the Peace, Commissioners of Supply, and Heritors of the County of *Haddington*, presented to His Majesty by Sir *George Suttie*, Baronet, their Representative in Parliament.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Freeholders, Justices of the Peace, Commissioners of Supply, and Heritors of the County of HADDINGTON, convened at their Quarter Sessions, the thirty-first day of OCTOBER, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Freeholders, Justices of the Peace, Commissioners of Supply, and Heritors of the County of *Haddington*, being under the deepest concern at that rebellion which has lately broke out in some of your Majesty's Colonies in *America*, humbly beg leave to address your Majesty on this most critical occasion, and to testify our disapprobation of these unjustifiable proceedings, with the most solemn assurances that we will, to the utmost of our power, support your Majesty in suppressing the said rebellion, and in maintaining the authority and dignity of the King and Parliament of *Great Britain*.

With much regret we see Colonies which owe their existence, their boasted opulence, and every blessing they enjoyed in their late prosperous state, to the unwearied and tender care of their Parent Country, regardless of the hand that has reared and supported them, at the expense of so much blood and treasure, and ungratefully attempting to throw off their dependance on their Mother Country.

From the experience we have had of the clemency of your Majesty's Government, and the temper and moderation of both Houses of Parliament, we are fully satisfied that no endeavours will be wanting to induce our deluded fellow-subjects to return to that allegiance which they owe to your Majesty, and to that obedience which they owe to the Constitution, which our ancestors judged no expense too great to establish, and which has flourished, pure and uninterrupted, under the mild Government of the House of *Hanover*.

May that Being who governs the universe direct your Majesty's measures and councils, so that from the present confusion order may arise, and peace be again restored; and that your Majesty may long reign over an happy and united people, is the earnest prayer of your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects.

Signed by our Præses, and by our authority.

GEORGE BROWN, *Præses*.

#### ADDRESS OF THE BURGH OF ABERBROTHOCK.

Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of the Burgh of *Aberbrothock*, transmitted to the Earl of *Suffolk*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of the Burgh of *Aberbrothock*, in Common Council assembled, should think ourselves wanting, both in duty and gratitude to the best of Sovereigns, did we omit, on the present critical occasion, to join with the rest of your Majesty's loyal subjects in giving publick testimony of our detestation and abhorrence of the present unnatural rebellion in some of your Majesty's Colonies in *North-America*, as well as of those wicked artifices used by designing men to instigate and support it.

While we lament the fatal consequences of the infatuation of your Majesty's deluded subjects in *America*, and wish for nothing more ardently than an honourable, speedy, and lasting reconciliation between *Great Britain* and her Colonies, we cannot forbear to express our approbation of the measures hitherto pursued by your Majesty, in order to bring back the *Americans* to their duty and allegiance, and to an acknowledgment of the supremacy of our King and Parliament over every part of the *British* Dominions; and as we rest with the most entire confidence on your Majesty's wisdom, that such measures will, in future, be followed as shall be most proper for speedily effecting so desirable a purpose, we most heartily assure your Majesty of our best endeavours to support the honour and independence of your crown, and the legal and constitutional



authority of Parliament, against every disturbance and opposition whatever.

We pray that *God* may bless your Majesty's councils with wisdom, restore peace to every part of the *British* Empire, and that your Majesty may long reign in the hearts of a free, united, and happy people.

Signed in our name, in our presence, and at our appointment; and the common seal of the Burgh is hereunto affixed, by

DAVID GRIEG, *Provost*.

Aberbrothock, October 31, 1775.

ADDRESS OF THE FREEHOLDERS, ETC., OF THE SHIRE OF DUMFRIES.

Address of the Justices of the Peace, Freeholders, and Commissioners of Supply of the Shire of *Dumfries*, presented to His Majesty by Major *Robert Laurie*, their Representative in Parliament.

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most loyal and dutiful subjects, the Justices of the Peace, Freeholders, and Commissioners of Supply of the Shire of *Dumfries*, in Quarter Session assembled, humbly beg leave to approach your throne with earnest assurances of our steady attachment to your Majesty's person and Government, and firm resolution to support the honour and dignity of your crown, and the Constitution of our Country, against all open and disguised enemies.

We have, with indignation and abhorrence, beheld a set of factious men in your Majesty's *American* Dominions, endeavouring to set in opposition the executive and legislative part of the Constitution, and, under the pretext of grants derived from the one, to claim absolution from their allegiance due to the other. While they endeavour to assert principles so totally subversive of sound government by force of arms, we cannot look on the profession they make, of reverence to your Majesty, in any other light than as empty sounds; and we consider them as equally enemies to your Majesty, the liberty of their fellow-subjects, and the peace and tranquillity of the *British* Empire.

Actuated by these sentiments, we conceive it our indispensable duty to exert every effort to protect your Majesty's sacred person, to re-establish peace and concord throughout the *British* Empire, to give vigour and energy to the operation of law, and to assert and vindicate that system of government that has been handed down to us by our ancestors.

In the present crisis, we must lament that the part of *Britain*, in which we live, is destitute of the internal defence which a well-regulated militia would produce. Had we been possessed of such a safeguard to your Majesty's Government, and the liberty and tranquillity of the Country, the military force that may be proper for our security might have operated against the enemies of your Majesty, in every part of your Dominions.

That your Majesty may be long preserved to disappoint the designs of your open and secret enemies, that you may transmit to your posterity the *British* Empire, undivided, and secured by that excellent Constitution by which it has hitherto been cemented; and that your Majesty's family may continue, to the end of time, to reign over a free and happy people, is the earnest wish of, may it please your Majesty, your Majesty's most dutiful and devoted subjects.

Signed in name and by appointment of the meeting, in their presence, by

ROBERT GRIERSON, *Præses*.

October 31, 1775.

ADDRESS OF THE GENTLEMEN, ETC., OF HALIFAX, IN THE COUNTY OF YORK.

Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Merchants, Manufacturers, and other Inhabitants of the Town and neighbourhood of *Halifax*, in the County of *York*, transmitted to the Earl of *Dartmouth*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Merchants, Manufacturers, and other Inhabitants of the Town and neighbourhood of HALIFAX, in the County of YORK.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

Permit us to express our grateful sense of the blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's auspicious reign, and our detestation of the conduct of your Majesty's Colonists in *America*, now in open rebellion against your crown and the well-founded laws of this realm.

The mild and prudent measures pursued by your Majesty to awake them from their insatiation to a due sense of their allegiance, would, we hoped, have had the desired effect; but we fear they have been too much countenanced by some of our own countrymen, whose seditious practices we totally disavow; assuring your Majesty, that we will at all times exert ourselves, to the utmost of our power, in support of your Majesty and the measures which the wisdom of your Parliament may think expedient for establishing the legislative rights of the Mother Country over all her Colonies.

We think it our duty to inform your Majesty, that the trade of this Town and neighbourhood (notwithstanding the assertions of ill designing men to the contrary) is in a more flourishing state than for many years past, and that the people are fully employed in every branch of the manufactures.

May the *Almighty* grant success to your Majesty's endeavours for effecting a speedy restoration of peace and tranquillity, and may your reign be very long and glorious, over a free and united people.

ADDRESS OF THE BOROUGHES OF DUNFERMLINE, INVERKEITHING, AND CULROSS.

Address of the Boroughs of *Dunfermline*, *Inverkeithing*, and *Culross*, presented to His Majesty by Lieutenant-Colonel *Archibald Campbell*, their Representative in Parliament.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Boroughs of DUNFERMLINE, INVERKEITHING, and CULROSS.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, presume to approach your throne with the deepest and most grateful sense of the manifold blessings which, under the dispensation of Divine Providence, we have happily enjoyed during the course of your Majesty's auspicious reign.

It is with equal sorrow and surprise that we find ourselves called upon to express our abhorrence and detestation of those rebellious violences into which some of your Majesty's subjects on the Continent of *America* have been unhappily deluded, and to such a degree as to manifest a desire of shaking off all dependance upon that Legislature which they have so often petitioned in time of distress, by which they were so frequently and so effectually relieved, and by whose favour and under whose protection their prosperity and opulence have been carried to so great a height.

It is the sincere and ardent wish of these your ancient and faithful Boroughs, that peace and good order in that part of your Empire may be speedily and happily re-established by the wisdom of your Majesty's councils, and by the success of your arms in support of your crown and dignity, and the authority of the *British* Legislature. And we beg leave to assure your Majesty that we are ready, from every principle of loyalty and attachment, to contribute cheerfully thereto, by the utmost exertions in our power.

May it please your Majesty, we are your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects.

Signed by order, and in the name of our respective Councils:

JOHN KIRK, *Chief Magistrate of Dunfermline*.

ARCH. CAMPBELL, *Chief Magistrate of Inverkeithing*.

JAMES JOHNSTON, *Chief Magistrate of Culross*.

Dunfermline, October, 1775.

PHILADELPHIA COMMITTEE.

Committee Chamber, October 31, 1775.

The Sub-Committee appointed to receive and determine on applications for liberty to ship Provisions, &c., reported, that Captain *Zebulon Baker*, of Sloop *Betsy*, had applied for permission to load Flour, &c., for *Kennebeck*, and that they had forbid any immediate proceeding there-

in, and referred the determination thereon to the General Committee.

The Committee examined the certificate produced by Captain *Baker*, and some difficulties arising, on a full consideration thereof, and it appearing that the said vessel is owned by Mr. *Abiel Wood*, of *Pownalborough*, who stands convicted of being an enemy to his Country, by the Committee of the place where he lives; and Captain *Baker's* answers to sundry questions proposed by the Sub-Committee not having been satisfactory:

*Resolved*, That as it is the duty of all persons and Committees to concur with their brethren in opinion and practice, the Sub-Committee have judged well in not permitting said vessel to be loaded; and that, in the opinion of this Committee, we ought not to have any dealings or connections whatever with said *Abiel Wood*, or his agents in his behalf.

Mr. *Pelataiah Webster* appeared, on notice, and having given what information he could respecting Mr. *Wood*, and produced the proceedings of certain other Committees in Mr. *Wood's* case, this Committee are of opinion the said proceedings deserve no attention, and adhere to their judgment.

November 7, 1775.

*Ordered*, That the proceedings of this Committee, in the case of Sloop *Betsey*, *Zebulon Baker* Master, owned by Mr. *Abiel Wood*, be immediately published.

Extracts from the Minutes of the Committee for the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*:

J. B. SMITH, *Secretary*.

#### PROCLAMATION BY GOVERNOUR TRYON.

By his Excellency WILLIAM TRYON, Esquire, Captain-General and Governour-in-Chief in and over the Province of NEW-YORK, and the Territories depending thereon, in AMERICA, Chancellor and Vice-Admiral of the same.

#### A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas the General Assembly of this Province stands prorogued to the first day of *November* next, I have thought fit for His Majesty's service to prorogue, and I do, by and with the advice of His Majesty's Council, further prorogue the said General Assembly to the sixth day of *December* next; of which all His Majesty's subjects concerned therein are required to take notice, and govern themselves accordingly.

Given under my hand and seal at arms, in the City of *New-York*, the thirty-first day of *October*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, in the sixteenth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord, *George* the Third, by the grace of *God*, of *Great Britain*, *France*, and *Ireland*, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth.

WILLIAM TRYON.

By his Excellency's command:

SAMUEL BAYARD, JUN., *Deputy Secretary*.

God save the King.

#### NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

Tuesday, October 31, 1775.

The Committee met. Present: *Henry Remsen*, Deputy Chairman.

Oliver Templeton,	Joseph Totten,	Garret Abeel,
Gerardus Duyckinck,	Colonel Hyer,	John Ray, Jr.
Frederick Jay,	Andrew Breasted,	Lancaster Burling,
John Inlay,	Samuel Johnson,	Nicholas Roosevelt,
Eleazer Miller,	Leon'd Lisperard, Jr.	John Anthony,
John Ramsey,	Abraham P. Lott,	John Woodward,
George Janeway,	Daniel Dunscomb,	Jeremiah Brower,
Francis Bassett,	Colonel Lasher,	William Denning,
Gabriel W. Ludlow,	John Berrian,	John Broome,
Patrick Dennis,	Comfort Sands,	J. B. Moore,
David Beckman,	Henry Roome,	Peter P. Van Zandt,
Abr'm Brinckerhoff,	Captain Pell,	Jacobus Van Voorhies,
Abraham De Peyster,	Captain Anthony,	William W. Ludlow,
Evert Bancker,	Petrus Byvanck,	Thomas Buchanan.
William Walton,		

*Ordered*, That *Lancaster Burling*, *Patrick Dennis*, and Mr. *Lott*, be a Committee to wait on Mrs. *Jarvis*. They report, that Mr. *French's* charge is without foundation.

*Ordered*, That Captain *French* and *Thomas Pratt* be desired to attend this Committee, at the next meeting, with their evidences relative to a charge exhibited by said Cap-

tain *French*, against Mr. *Pratt*, of having spoken disrespectfully of the Congress, and also threatening to set fire to this Town, in case troops should arrive here.

Committee appointed to take in subscriptions to establish a Manufactory, to employ the Poor of the City and County of *New-York*: *Evert Bancker*, *Leonard Lisperard*, Jun., *Gabriel W. Ludlow*, *John Reade*—East Ward.

#### EBENEZER HAZARD TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Constitutional Post-Office, New-York, October 31, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I have it in charge, from the Comptroller of the Constitutional Post-Office, to inform you that the keeper of the ferry across the *North River* charges our rider for ferriage, while he allows the rider who goes from the old office to cross gratis, pursuant to the directions of an act of Parliament. The *Albany* post likewise complains of a charge of ferriage between *Paulus Hook* and *Albany*. In order to prevent this in future, I am directed to request the interposition of your authority, which I doubt not will be readily granted, when it is considered that the posts have always hitherto crossed the ferries without charge; and even now, some keepers of ferries (among whom is Mr. *Ellsworth*, at *Paulus Hook*) permit them to pass in that manner.

I beg leave to hint, that perhaps it may be proper to direct that the post-riders be not delayed at the ferries, but taken across as soon as possible after they make application for that purpose.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,  
EBENEZER HAZARD.

#### ALBANY (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE.

Albany Committee Chamber, October 30, 1775.

The Committee, agreeable to a Resolve of the 26th instant, took into consideration the Resolution of the Provincial Congress of this Colony, relative to choosing twelve Deputies to represent this County in Provincial Congress, on the 14th day of *November* next. And thereupon, and in consequence of an explanatory letter from the Deputies of this County:

*Resolved*, That an election be held in every District in this County, for the purpose aforesaid; and that the Committees of said Districts hold the election, and make a return of the poll on the 10th day of *November* next, to this Committee.

*And further Resolved*, That the said election be held on the 7th *November* next, at the usual places of elections for annual officers; and that the respective District Committees, by advertisement, give previous notice to the Freeholders, of the time and place of such election.

*Resolved*, That this Committee shall be dissolved on the 21st day of *December* next; and that there be an election held in every District of this County, on the 7th day of *November* next, for Committees to represent the County from the said 21st day of *December* next, until the fourth *Tuesday* in *May* next, unless a reconciliation between *Great Britain* and *America* shall sooner take place. That the District of *Kinderhook* shall have four Members.

District of *Kinderhook*, November 2, 1775.

In pursuance to the foregoing Resolution, the Committee for the District of *Kinderhook* do hereby give notice to all such of the Inhabitants as are qualified to vote for Representatives in General Assembly, that they will attend at the dwelling-house of *Cornelius Vosburgh*, innholder, near the *Dutch Church*, within the said District, on *Tuesday*, the 7th day of *November* instant, at eight o'clock in the morning, for the purpose of taking their polls for Deputies to represent them in Provincial Congress, as well as Members to represent them in the General Committee for this County.

As those Representatives may be of the utmost consequence, the Committee of this District hope and request that the meeting may be as numerous as possible, in order that the collective sense of the Freeholders may be known and transmitted to the General Committee.

PETER VOSBURGH,  
PETER S. VAN ALSTINE,  
H. V. SCHAACK,  
MATTHEW GOES, JUN.

COL. EDMUND RANDOLPH TO CAPT. EPHRAIM BOWEN, JUN.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, October 31, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of the 29th instant came to hand this morning. Colonel *Reed* (to whom it was addressed) being gone for some short time to *Philadelphia*, I opened it, and communicated its contents to his Excellency General *Washington*. He highly approves of your assiduity and diligence in procuring the cannon, but thinks that the Governour's order, mentioned in your postscript, ought to be returned, as there will be no difficulty in renewing it, should any necessity appear.

His Excellency desires that you may continue to inform him of any circumstance occurring in your department, worthy of communication.

I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

EDMUND RANDOLPH, *Aid-de-Camp*.

To Captain *Ephraim Bowen*, Jun., *Plymouth*.

JOSIAH QUINCY TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Braintree, October 31, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: My worthy and dear friend Dr. *Franklin*, the Hon. Mr. *Bowdoin*, Dr. *Winthrop*, and Dr. *Cooper*, were the last week so kind as to honour me with a friendly visit. The conversation naturally turned upon the savage cruelty we are daily suffering from the unrelenting vengeance of a tyrannical Government. In the course of it, the stopping up the harbour of *Boston*, as one salutary measure, was thought well worthy the attention of our State pilots; and upon my saying I had once, if not more than once, hinted the scheme to your Excellency, they desired me to communicate my sentiments to you once more, in writing, especially as I had lately received a letter from the Honourable *John Adams*, Esq., in *Philadelphia*, in answer to one of mine, which seemed to throw new light upon the subject. This, Sir, I beg may be a sufficient apology for transmitting to you the following extracts of those letters, with what has further occurred to my mind since they were wrote. In my letter I thus write:

"In my former letter I said, 'the harbour might be blocked up, and both seamen and soldiers made prisoners at discretion;' which seems to you incredible. Please to read, at your leisure, the following explanation: There are but two channels through which ships of burden can safely pass to and from *Boston*. One of them runs between the west head of *Long-Island* and the *Moon*, (so called,) and is about a mile across. This is too shallow for any ship of war above twenty guns. The other is called the ship channel, and runs between the east head of *Long-Island* and the south point of *Deer-Island*, and is something better than a mile from side to side. This, the only channel through which capital ships can pass, leads, outward bound, through the Narrows between *Gallop's Island* and *Lovell's Island*, where the channel is not wider than the length of a fifty-gun ship. In the opening between *Gallop's Island* and *George's Island* is *Nantasket Road*, where one frigate is always stationed, to guard the Narrows from being stopped up. Upon these facts I thus reason:

"The *Moon-Island* communicates, at low water, with *Squantum Neck*, almost dry shod. A defensible fort, therefore, may be so placed upon *Squantum* as to cover the retreat, not only from the *Moon*, but from *Squantum* to the main. One upon the east head of the *Moon*, and another on the west head of *Long-Island*, secure that passage, and cover the retreat from the latter to the former. Another upon the summit in the middle of *Long-Island* covers the shore on both sides, so as that no force can land without being greatly annoyed, if not entirely prevented. Another strong fort, with heavy cannon, at the east head of *Long-Island*, would command not only the ship channel that runs by it, but the Narrows and *Nantasket Road*, so that no ship could remain there with safety; and consequently we might, by sinking hulks in the Narrows, prevent any ship of force from going out or coming in. If the passage through the Narrows is not stopped, I am sensible that a ship, with a fresh gale of wind and flood tide, which is rapid between *Long-Island* and *Deer-Island*, might run through without any great hazard; but, after the east head of *Long-Island* is fortified, I can foresee nothing to hinder

the Narrows being reduced to such a depth of water as that no vessel of force can pass through there. This being effected, as I said above, both seamen and soldiers, if they do not escape by a timely flight, must become prisoners at discretion. I have been told there is, in one of the late *English Magazines*, an accurate draught of the harbour, which, upon examination, will enable you to determine, with precision, the bearings and distances from island to island, and the depth of water between them; and, consequently, whether such a scheme is practicable or not."

Mr. *Adams*, in answer, writes thus:

"I am much obliged by your kind explanation of your opinion, that the harbour might be blocked up. I must confess, although I was born so near it, I never understood before the course of the channel, and the situation of the harbour, so well. I have carefully compared your description of *Squantum*, the *Moon*, *Long-Island*, *Gallop's Island*, *Lovell's Island* and *George's*, the Narrows, and *Nantasket Road*, with 'A Plan of the Town and Chart of the Harbour of *Boston*, exhibiting a View of the Islands, Castle Fort, and Entrances into the said Harbour,' which was published in *London* last *February*. This plan I knew to be inaccurate in some particulars, and the chart may be so in others; but by the best judgment I can make, upon comparing your facts with the chart, and considering the depths of water marked on this chart, I think it extremely probable, with you, that nothing but powder and cannon are wanting, to effect the important purposes you mention—that of making soldiers and sailors prisoners at discretion.

"Dr. *Franklin's* row-galleys are in great forwardness; seven of them are completely manned, armed, &c. I went down the river the other day, with all of them. I have as much confidence in them as you have.\* But the people here have made machines, to be sunk in the channel of *Delaware River*. Three rows of them are placed in the river, with large timbers, barbed with iron. They are frames of timber, sunk with stone—machines very proper for our channel in the Narrows."

Dr. *Franklin* says they may be made in the form of a chevaux-de-frise, and used to great advantage.

I have wrote to Mr. *Adams* for a model of the machines he mentions, with explicit directions how to sink and secure them from being weighed or destroyed by the enemy's ships. For my own part, since I have read what my friend has wrote, I am more than ever convinced of the practicability of not only securing the harbour, but relieving the Town of *Boston*, by making the present possessors of it our prisoners, and that without shedding much more human blood, provided we can once possess and fortify *Long-Island*.

I doubt not your Excellency will readily agree with me, that these are become objects of much greater importance, since the destruction of *Falmouth* demonstrates the malicious resolution of our barbarously civilized enemies, to destroy all the rest of our maritime Towns if they can.

If your Excellency should think the above sentiments worthy of your attention, and, for maturing your judgment, conclude it necessary to take an ocular view of the harbour and islands, please to accept of my cordial invitation to refresh or repose yourself at my house, where my happiness will be in proportion to the freedom with which you receive the friendly salutations of your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

JOSIAH QUINCY.

\* I had wrote largely to Mr. *Adams* upon the subject, but have not copied it, for fear of being tedious.

#### DARTMOUTH (MASSACHUSETTS) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee of Inspection for the Town of *Dartmouth*, October 31, 1775, Colonel *Seth Pope* in the chair:

Complaint having been made against Captain *Isaac Howland*, of said *Dartmouth*, for his receiving upon his Salt from three Shillings, the usual price in the Town, to four Shillings, per bushel; and having had said *Howland* before this Committee, he saith he hath sold his Salt as abovesaid, and that he is determined to sell it; and being informed that he would be put into the publick papers if he did not sell his Salt at three Shillings, as heretofore, and refund the money he hath extorted from those of

whom he had took four Shillings, he answered, he would not refund, nor sell under four Shillings per bushel. Therefore,

*Resolved*, That the conduct of the said *Isaac Howland* be put into the publick prints, as one inimical to his Country; and it is recommended to all lovers of their Country to break off all dealings with him, until he shall return to a sense of his misconduct.

*Resolved*, That the Clerk do transmit a copy of the foregoing Resolve to the Printer at *Watertown*, in order for publication.

Attest :

PHILIP SHEARMAN, Clerk.

GEORGE JAFFREY TO NEW-HAMPSHIRE CONGRESS.

Portsmouth, October 31, 1775.

I received the vote of Congress, of *September 1*, requesting me to lay my Treasurer's accounts before you, on the second day of your present session, at which time I should have attended on the Congress, had not the alarm of men

of war and other forces coming to destroy this Town, necessarily prevented; for fear of which calamity, I was induced to have my goods packed up, in order to be removed from the threatened destruction. I began several days later than many of my neighbours, and hastily, before I had engaged a place out of Town to secure them, and for my family to retreat to; and removed many of my goods out of the Town, which are disposed of in places not secure. That I am necessarily engaged to remove my goods to a place I am favoured with by a gentleman at *Northampton*, which are already out of Town, in different barns, and other places, and also the remainder of my goods at my own house; which cases of necessity are such, that I cannot doubt that the Congress will dispense with my attendance upon them at the time they prescribed, as any other time may answer their purpose of my attending them.

So I rest, Gentlemen, your obedient servant,

GEORGE JAFFREY.

To the Honourable Congress held at *Exeter*.

NEW-YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Die Mercurii, 9 ho. A. M., October 4, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment on the 2d of *September* last. Present :

*Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President *pro tempore*.

Mr. *Sears* moved, and was seconded by Mr. *Henry Williams*, in the words following, to wit: "Whereas, upon information to the Committee of Safety, from *Thomas Buchanan*, that the *Snow Georgia*, Captain *Bolton*, from *Greenock*, in *Scotland*, with some passengers for this place, and a cargo of dry goods for *Georgia*, was arrived at the Hook, in distress, and that the Captain desired leave to land his passengers and refit his vessel, the Committee gave leave for that purpose; and whereas it since appears, by the Captain's orders, the bills of lading, and a letter to said *Thomas Buchanan, & Co.*, that the said cargo of dry goods were to be landed at this place, if the people would receive them: I move that it be *Resolved*, That the above-said *Snow Georgia* be not permitted to break bulk in this Colony, and that she be ordered, as soon as fitted for sea, to depart this port, and return with her cargo from whence she came."

Mr. *Walton* then moved, and was seconded by Mr. *Low*, for the following amendment to Mr. *Sears's* motion, to wit: That the words "and return with her cargo from whence she came," be struck out, and instead thereof, the words, "with her cargo, without delay," be inserted.

And debates arising on the proposed amendment, it was carried in the negative, in the manner following, to wit:

For the Negative.

For the Affirmative.

4 New-York,  
3 Albany,  
2 Cumberland,  
2 Charlotte,  
2 King's,  
2 Suffolk.

2 Richmond.  
Mr. *Micheau* dissents.

15 votes against the amendment.

*Ordered*, therefore, That the proposed amendment be rejected.

The question being then put on Mr. *Sears's* motion, it was carried in the affirmative, unanimously.

*Resolved*, therefore, That the said *Snow Georgia* be not permitted to break bulk in this Colony; and that she be ordered, as soon as fitted for sea, to depart this port, and return with her cargo from whence she came.

The Petition of *Godfrey Haynes*, *Timothy Doughty*, *John Dob*, *Adam Bergh*, *Christian Bergh*, Jun., and *David Dob*, was read. They thereby pray to be brought to an immediate trial, or released from their confinement.\*

A draught of a Letter to the Delegates of this Colony

\* To the Honourable Provincial Congress:

GENTLEMEN: As there are six of us confined in jail by your order, charged with misdemeanors, we should take it kind of you if you would bring us to immediate trial, or provide for us in our confinement, as we have not wherewithal to support ourselves.

And will oblige yours,  
GODFREY HAYNES, ADAM BERGH,  
TIMOTHY DOUGHTY, CHRISTIAN BERGH, JR.,  
JOHN DOB, DAVID DOB.

CITY HALL, October 4, 1775.

at Continental Congress was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress at New-York, October 4, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We are favoured with yours of the 21st ultimo, and, agreeable to your request, we inform you of the state of the troops raised by this Colony for the Continental service. Eight Companies of the First or Colonel *McDougall's* Regiment, completely appointed, are now in actual service in the Northern Department. The ninth Company is ready, completely armed and equipped, and, wind and weather permitting, will sail for *Albany* to-morrow. The tenth Company will be armed and equipped, and, we, hope, ready to depart next week. The first detachment of this Regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel *Ritzema*, had proceeded as far as *Half-Moon*, before the 10th of *August*. The Second, or Colonel *Van Schaick's* Regiment, is completely equipped, and in service at the outposts; four Companies of this Regiment were raised early in the month of *June*, and three of those Companies then proceeded as far as *Lake George*; the other Companies of this Regiment were at and about *Albany*, under the command of General *Montgomery*, and we cannot ascertain the times of their departure. Seven Companies of the Third, or Colonel *Clinton's* Regiment, are also in service at the outposts. The eighth and ninth Companies proceeded early last week from hence, on their way to *Ile-aux-Noix*. The tenth Company of this Regiment is come to *New-York*, wants a few muskets, and will be ready and proceed this week. It may be proper to inform you, that the three last mentioned Companies of this Regiment were sent to and detained for some time, at the east end of *Nassau-Island*, by order of the Congress, to prevent the Ministerial Troops from carrying off the sheep and cattle from thence, the inhabitants of *Suffolk* County having armed them while in that service. The Fourth, or Colonel *Holmes's* Regiment, is now at the outposts. Part of this Regiment was obliged to be delayed at *Albany* until arms could be procured for them, but the last Company proceeded down *Lake George* the 27th of *September*. We are informed that four Companies of the *Green Mountain Boys* were raised and in service, about the middle of *September*, and that the others were getting ready with all possible despatch.

The First and Second Regiments, and some part of the other Regiments, are armed with the best of muskets and bayonets, and the others with firelocks of the widest bores which could be found, repaired where it was necessary, and fitted. All our troops are furnished with belts and pouches for nineteen cartridges, bayonets, belts, musket slings, blankets, coats, canteens, haversacks, &c. A great part of our arms have been procured by purchase; some have been hired; and, from necessity, to complete some Companies, a few arms have in some places been impressed.

As to the forts in the Highlands, we have taken every step to complete them. A number of cannon are sent up, with many of the necessary materials. The plans have been transmitted to you. Several cannon are mounted, to prevent any enemy from passing through the Highlands.

You have enclosed an account of the prices we gave for the different sorts of cloth for tents, and the expense of making.

We have furnished the Continental Army, at our own expense, with the following quantities of gunpowder, to wit: on the 23d of *June* we sent one thousand pounds of powder to the Continental Army at *Cambridge*; on the 24th we sent three hundred pounds to *Albany*, for the publick use, being wanted at *Ticonderoga*, and by the Company sent up to remove the cannon and stores. We have since delivered one hundred pounds to the troops marching to the Northern frontiers, and two hundred and thirty-five pounds (in part borrowed of General *Wooster*) to the troops sent to the east end of *Long-Island*, and which they have preserved and taken with them to the northward. We have sent two hundred pounds to the post in the Highlands, and have procured by loan from *New-Jersey* four hundred and fifty-five pounds of gunpowder, which, together with two hundred pounds furnished by us, was forwarded on the 13th of *June* to the camp at *Cambridge*. The above parcels amount to two thousand four hundred and ninety weight. Besides the above quantity, the Committee at *Albany* furnished to the Commissioners for *Indian Affairs* three hundred and seventy-five pounds, two hundred pounds of which have been replaced by our Congress. General *Wooster* now requires us to repay him the powder we borrowed of him. We earnestly request, gentlemen, that you would use your best endeavours to get this powder replaced as soon as possible, as we cannot at this time command above two hundred weight. If, in addition to this quantity, you could purchase for us, for cash, or borrow on our credit, one or two tons of powder, it will greatly oblige us, as we are in much want of this article. You know our exposed situation, and therefore it will be unnecessary to press you to use your interest in procuring it for us.

It may be proper to mention to you, that besides the troops abovementioned, we raised a Company of Artillery, consisting of seventy men, completely appointed; they are now with the Army. When this Company was formed, the Continental Congress had not made an establishment for Artillery. The Congress of *New-York* put this Company on the footing of the *Rhode-Island* establishment as to their pay, which was the only one known at that time. They are a good Company, well armed; many of them bred in artillery service, and much wanted. They were raised on the faith of being put and kept on the like pay as the *Rhode-Island* Artillery, before we knew what the Continental pay was. We entreat you would intimate this to the Congress, and get the *Rhode-Island* establishment confirmed for this Company.

We are, with the highest respect and esteem, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servants. By order:

P. S. We are apprehensive that the Army under General *Schuyler* will suffer greatly for want of warm underclothes. Many of the men raised in this Colony are badly provided in that respect, and we submit it to you, whether it may not be proper to mention it to the Congress, lest it should escape their attention.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

A draught of a Letter to the Continental Congress, to cover a copy of Captain *John Hamilton's* Information, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress for the Colony of New-York, }  
October 3, 1775. }

SIR: The enclosed state of information is of such a nature that it is conceived highly proper to communicate it with all despatch to the Congress.

I am, Sir, your most humble servant. By order:  
To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., President.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted, with the said Information, and extract of a Letter from *Falmouth*.

Ordered, That a like Letter be engrossed, and signed by the President, and, with a copy of the said Information and extract of a Letter, transmitted to General *Washington*.

The Proposal of a merchant of *New-York*, to load five

hundred barrels of Flour to *Hispaniola*, and to bring in return five tons of Gunpowder, was read.

A draught of a Letter to the Continental Congress, to accompany the said Proposal, was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress at New-York, }  
October 4, 1775. }

GENTLEMEN: We take the liberty to enclose a proposal made by a merchant of *New-York*, for obtaining gunpowder. As we are not competent to give permission for the voyage proposed, we submit the same to you, and request your directions as soon as possible.

We are, most respectfully, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servants. By order:

To the Honourable the Continental Congress.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and, with a copy of the said Proposal, be transmitted.

A draught of a Letter to the Committee at *Albany*, to cover the Order for repairing the Barracks and Hospital, was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress for the Colony of New-York, }  
October 4, 1775. }

GENTLEMEN: By the enclosed resolutions you will see that the barracks and hospital, or either of them, as you may think proper, are to be repaired, and firewood to be procured. It is, however, the sense of this Congress, that the burden of this commission should not be troublesome to your Committee, unless you incline to act therein, as it may be more expeditiously and effectually done by appointing two persons; Messrs. *Guysbert Marselis* and *Cornelius Santfort*, of your Committee, are recommended to superintend this business, under your direction. If you approve of this appointment, you can immediately set them about the work. We think it not improper to hint to you that the less expensive the operation is, will be the most agreeable to, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servants.

By order:

To the Committee of *Albany*.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and, with a copy of the said Order, transmitted.

The Congress then adjourned until nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Jovis, 9 ho. A. M., October 5, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

*Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President *pro tempore*.

*John Delancy*, Esq., one of the Members, applied to the Congress, requesting their opinion, whether *Ralph Izard*, Esq., intending to come to and reside in this Colony, can, consistent with the *American Association*, bring with him, from *Great Britain*, his Coach, Furniture, Plate, Books, and other things, intended for the use of himself and family.

Resolved, unanimously, That it is the sense of this Congress, that *Ralph Izard*, Esq., may, consistently and without violating the *American Association*, bring with him from *Great Britain*, his Coach, Furniture, Plate, Books, and other effects, intended for the use of himself and family.

On reading and taking into consideration the Petition of *Elizabeth White*, wife of *Alexander White*, confined in the Jail of the County of *Albany*,

It is Resolved and Ordered, That the said Petition be referred to the General Committee of the County of *Albany*; and that they hear the charges brought, or that may be brought, against the said *Alexander White*, and finally determine thereon.

And for this purpose it is further Ordered, That the said Petition, and all the papers now before this Congress, relative to the said *Alexander White*, be sent to the said Committee.

A Letter from *Thomas Palmer*, relating to his Lead Mine, and the accounts of *John McDonald*, were delivered in and read.

Ordered, That *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of this Congress, advance and pay to *John McDonald* the sum of five Pounds four Shillings and six Pence, in full for his wages and expenses in going to examine a Lead



Mine in *Ulster* County, by order of the Committee of Safety.

Ordered, That *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of this Congress, advance to *Peter T. Curtenius*, as Commissary of this Congress, the sum of seven thousand Pounds, on account, to be applied to discharge the debts contracted for the publick service, and by order of this Congress; and that Mr. *Livingston* take Mr. *Curtenius's* receipt for the same, on account.

A Letter from *Benj. Baker*, on the subject of making Saltpetre, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"GENTLEMEN: General *Montgomery*, when in *Albany*, heard of my attempts towards the production of nitre; sent for me to his lodging, and, after some examination and inquiry, requested of me to make application to the Committee for their assistance towards establishing a manufactory. Colonel *Abraham Ten Broeck*, Esq., requested me to write you somewhat of my pretensions in that way, for your further considerations. In conformity to his request, have wrote you as follows. From repeated trials and experiments, have strong reasons to believe that saltpetre may, in these parts of *America*, be made in as large quantities as now pot and pearl ashes are, or even to intercept, in a great measure, the *East-India* trade in that article. Common alkaline salts and wood otherwise concentrated into an acid juice; these two oppositions, and yet affinities, form a neutral commixture, and become as it were a proper magnet for the attraction of nitrous particles. These two materials only, with circulatory vessels properly adapted, and other apparatus convenient, large quantities assuredly may at one work be made, even to twenty or thirty tons a year, and, at the same time, the method so simple that the country people may easily learn the process, to the benefit of themselves and Continent. A capital work, to make the above quantity, would require a stock at least of one thousand Pounds, and a sum in proportion for lesser quantities. It is not the want of business induces me to make this application, but, on the other hand, to serve the Country, and oblige the gentleman that applied to me. I am already established in business, in an art peculiar to myself, in preparing in such purity alkaline salts as to answer all the different purposes in pharmacy, which may hereafter bring in great emoluments to *America*.

"N. B. It is not in the power of any art yet known to make, from its origin, saltpetre, in that limited time you are pleased to offer a price so extraordinary for."

"I am, Gentlemen, with due obedience, your humble servant,

"BENJAMIN BAKER.

"To the Honourable the Provincial Congress, convened at *New-York*.

Ordered, That the gentlemen, who are members from *Albany*, write to the said *Benjamin Baker*, to know what quantity of Saltpetre he can make by the first day of *May* next, and on what terms.

A certified copy of Major *Robert Rogers's* parole, received by post from the Committee of Safety, *Philadelphia*, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Philadelphia, September 23, 1775.

"I, *Robert Rogers*, Major on half-pay in His Majesty's Army, a prisoner in the custody of the Committee of Safety for the Province of *Pennsylvania*, and being kindly treated and protected by them, and enlarged on parole, do hereby solemnly promise and engage, on the honour of a soldier and a gentleman, that I will not bear arms against the *American United Colonies* in any manner whatever, during the present contest between them and *Great Britain*, and that I will not in that time attempt to give intelligence to General *Gage*, the *British* Ministry, or any other person or persons, of any matters relative to *America*.

"ROBERT ROGERS."

"These are to certify to all persons to whom these presents may appear, that the above writing is a true copy of the parole of honour given by the bearer, Major *Robert Rogers*, to the Committee of Safety for the Province of *Pennsylvania*. It is therefore recommended to such persons, that the said Major *Rogers* be permitted to pass where his business may lead him, without any hinderance or molestation.

"Philadelphia, September 23, 1775."

"Extracts from the Minutes of the Committee of Safety.  
"WILLIAM GOVETT, Secretary."

The Congress then adjourned until ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Veneris, 10 ho. A. M., October 6, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

*Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President *pro tempore*.

A Letter from Major-General *Schuyler* was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Ticonderoga, September 29, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: I am still confined with the remains of an inveterate disorder. I have this moment received a line from General *Montgomery*. He holds *St. John's* besieged; but the weak state of our Army and artillery cause the operations to go on slowly. The *Canadians* are friendly to us, and join us in great numbers; but unless we succeed against *St. John's*, all other operations in that quarter will avail little. We are in want of powder; and I send this by express, that you may forward me five tons, if you can. It should come in boats that can be rowed, that no delay may be made. Several rascals of the First Battalion have deserted to the enemy; and Captain *Mott*, of the same Corps, shamefully ran away from our bomb battery, when not one of the enemy was near him.

"Pray, let the powder be sent to the care of Colonel *Van Schaick*, at *Albany*.

"We have taken fifteen prisoners; seven of whom are soldiers, the rest unfriendly *Canadians* and *Scotchmen*, in the service of the Ministry.

"I am, Gentlemen, with the most profound respect, your most obedient humble servant,

"PHILIP SCHUYLER.

"To the *New-York* Provincial Congress.

"P. S. Be pleased to forward the enclosed by express."

Ordered, That Mr. *Gabriel W. Ludlow* deliver, with all possible despatch, fourteen hundred weight of Gunpowder to *John Van Cortlandt* and *Joseph Hallett*, Esqs., or their order.

A draught of a Letter to the honourable Continental Congress, to cover a copy of General *Schuyler's* Letter, received this day, was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 6, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The enclosed packets we this hour received by express from Major-General *Schuyler*. We have also enclosed a copy of the General's letter to this Congress. In consequence thereof, we have ordered up, under the care of Mr. *Watkins*, one of our members from *Charlotte* County, fourteen hundred weight of powder, in a convenient boat, rowed with oars. This quantity, except two hundred weight, belongs to the different Counties of the Colony, and was ordered to be delivered some weeks ago; but finding it yet in the magazines, we have, in this necessity, taken it. It is the whole that can be obtained in the Colony. We have wrote to the Committee of *Albany* for their aid in forwarding this necessary article with all despatch. We have communicated this intelligence to Governour *Trumbull*.

From the importance of General *Schuyler's* requisition, and the situation of the Army to the northward, you will judge of the necessity of completing the General's request.

Pray, devise some ways and means to replace our powder with all expedition, as we may be distressed, and should not remain in this defenceless state, if it can be avoided.

We are, most respectfully, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servants. By order:

To the Honourable the Continental Congress.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and, with a copy of General *Schuyler's* Letter, transmitted by ———, as a Messenger.

A draught of a Letter to Governour *Trumbull*, of *Connecticut*, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 6, 1775.

SIR: We enclose an extract of a letter received this moment from General *Schuyler*, and shall send forward imme-

diately to the Army fourteen hundred pounds of powder, which is all we have; but, from the vast importance of this object, we have despatched an express to the Continental Congress, requesting that a further supply may be sent from thence. We are, however, apprehensive that no considerable quantity can be got for this purpose from *Philadelphia*. As we shall want our powder replaced, and have therefore thought proper to forward the intelligence to you, and to beg that you will, with all possible despatch, give such aid, in this necessary article, as may be in your power.

We are, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servants.

To the Hon. *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq., Governour of the Colony of *Connecticut*.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and, with an extract of General *Schuyler's* Letter received this day, transmitted by ———, as a Messenger for that purpose.

A draught of an Answer to General *Schuyler's* Letter was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 6, 1775.

SIR: We have received your letter of the 29th ultimo, and have forwarded to you fourteen hundred weight of powder, which is all we have. We have also sent an express to the Continental Congress, requesting them to furnish an additional supply; but, as we shall want our powder replaced by them, (being now destitute,) we are afraid no great quantity can be got from thence to the Army, and have therefore sent an express to Governour *Trumbull*, requesting him immediately to give all the aid he can in this article. From these different quarters we hope you will have a timely supply to prevent any ill consequences from the want of it.

We are, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servants. By order:

To Major-General *Schuyler*.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

Captain *Robert Wallace*, attending at the door, was called in. He informs, that he sailed from *Baltimore*, in *Maryland*, with the Brigantine *Mary*, on the 14th of *September*; that the brigantine was cleared out on the 9th, was loaded before the 10th, and passed the Capes on the 23d; that she is loaded with wheat, flour, and sixty casks of flaxseed; that her owners live in *Baltimore*, and she is bound to *Falmouth*, in *Britain*; that he put in here in distress, to save his life and the cargo; that his vessel was brought to by the *Asia*; that Capt. *Vandeput* had pressed six of his hands, and that the Brigantine *Mary* now lies alongside of the *Asia*. Captain *Wallace* prays leave to refit his vessel.

*Ordered*, That *Robert Wallace*, Master of the Brigantine *Mary*, from *Baltimore*, bound to *Great Britain*, be permitted to bring the said Brigantine up into the *East River*, in order to be refitted, and, if necessary for that purpose, to unload her.

A draught of a Letter to the Continental Congress, informing the state of the Brigantine *Mary*, was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 6, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Captain *Robert Wallace*, in the Brigantine *Mary*, sailed from *Baltimore*, in *Maryland*, the 14th of *September* last, cleared out the 9th, was loaded before the 10th, and passed the Capes on the 23d. She is bound to *Falmouth* for orders, and put in here by distress, and wants repairs; her cargo consists of wheat and flour, and sixty casks of flaxseed; she was brought to by the *Asia*, ship of war, in our harbour, who has pressed six of her men, but has promised to return them, or supply her with others in their stead.

The Captain of this brigantine has applied to us for leave to come into this harbour to unload and refit, and when she is repaired, she may be allowed to prosecute her intended voyage.

From principles of humanity, we consented to his coming to unload and repair; but shall give no further order, until

we are favoured with your sentiments on the subject, as it may possibly be construed a breach of the regulations of the last Congress, relative to exportations.

We are, respectfully, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servants. By order:

To the Honourable the Continental Congress.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted by the Messenger to *Philadelphia*.

A draught of a Letter to the Hon. *Robert R. Livingston*, Esq., was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 6, 1775.

SIR: General *Schuyler* has, by express, sent to us for five tons of powder; we have sent forward fourteen hundred weight, all that we have, in a boat rowed with oars, to make despatch. We pray you to order all the powder at the mill at *Rhinebeck* to be forwarded by this conveyance.

We are, respectfully, Sir, your most obedient humble servants.

To the Hon. *Robert R. Livingston*, at his Seat, *Claremont*.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

A draught of a Letter to the Committee at *Albany* was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 6, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: In consequence of Major-General *Schuyler's* despatches, this day received by express, we have sent up to *Albany*, by a boat, expeditiously to be rowed up, fourteen hundred pounds of powder, for the use of the Northern Army. We have acquainted the Continental Congress of this, and informed them that we would request you to give aid to the forwarding of this necessary article, in the best and most speedy manner; and if you can, by the help of your magazine, or any other way, augment the quantity, it would be very acceptable. We have urged the Grand Congress to send a further supply, if it is procurable, and to replace what we lend on this necessitous occasion as soon as possible. You will please to advise with the Commissary-General, or his deputies, and Col. *Van Schaick*, if at *Albany*, respecting the mode of conveying up the powder in safety, and with despatch.

We are, Gentlemen, your most humble servants. By order:

To the Committee at *Albany*.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

A Letter from *Hendrick Fisher*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee of Safety of *New-Jersey*, dated the 30th ultimo, was read and filed. He informs, that their Provincial Congress is to meet speedily, and that he will lay the Letter from the Committee of Safety of *New-York*, on the subject of apprehending Deserters, before the Congress of *New-Jersey*.

A Letter from *Beverly Robinson*, Esq., was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Highlands, October 2, 1775.

"SIR: Your letter, of the 19th of *September*, I received a few days ago; in answer to which, I must inform you that the point of land whereon the fort is erecting does not belong to me, but is the property of Mrs. *Ogilvie* and her children; was it mine, the publick should be extremely welcome to it. The building a fort there can be no disadvantage to the small quantity of arable land on the island. I have only a proportion of the meadow land, that lies on the east side of the island.

"I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

"BEVERLY ROBINSON.

"To *John Haring*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee of Safety in *New-York*."

The Congress then adjourned until nine o'clock.

\* \* \* \* \*

Dio Mercurii, 9 ho. A. M., October 11, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present:  
Nathaniel Woodhull, Esq., President.

The Petition of *Abner Briggs* to the Committee of the City, praying leave to ship one hundred and eighty barrels Flour to *Falmouth*, for the use of the people of *Nantucket*, referred to this Congress by the Committee of the City of *New-York*, and also an Order of the House of Representatives of *Massachusetts-Bay*, of the 28th of *September* last, signed by *James Warren*, Speaker; whereby it is resolved that the Committee of Correspondence for the Town of *Falmouth*, in the County of *Barnstable*, be and were thereby empowered and directed, by written permit under their hands, to grant license to the said inhabitants to purchase so much Provision and other necessary supplies as is sufficient for their internal consumption and for those voyages which they may prosecute, consistent with the Resolves of Congress and of that Court, and no more; and that such permits shall specify the quantities such person has liberty to purchase:

Thereupon, Ordered, That *Abner Briggs* be allowed to lade one hundred and eighty barrels of Flour for *Falmouth*, in the Colony of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, upon condition that the said *Abner Briggs* do, within three months, return to the Secretary of this Congress a certificate from the Chairman of the Committee of said Town of *Falmouth*, that the said Flour was reported to and under the direction of the said Committee, the danger of the seas and seizures excepted; and if the said *Abner Briggs* does not comply with the condition aforesaid, that then he shall be deemed guilty of an infringement of the Resolution of this Congress, and an enemy to this Country.

Mr. *Thomas Smith* and *Henry Williams* dissenting.

A Letter from *Volkert P. Douw*, Esquire, of *Albany*, dated the 4th instant, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Albany, October 4, 1775.

"Sir: Enclosed you have a copy of the journal and proceedings of the four *Indians* sent by the Commissioners of *Indian Affairs*, appointed by the *Twelve United Colonies*, to the *Caughnawagas*, to acquaint them of the treaty that had been held here with their brethren of the *Six Nations* and the Commissioners.

"I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

"VOLKERT P. DOUW.

"To *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., President of the Provincial Congress.."

The Journal of the proceedings of the *Indians*, therein mentioned, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Albany, Saturday, September 30, 1775.

"At a meeting with the four warriors of the *Six Nations* who were sent, by the Commissioners (appointed by the *Twelve United Colonies*) of *Indian Affairs*, after the treaty held with the *Six Nations* at *Albany*, to the *Caughnawagas*:

"They were asked by *Volkert P. Douw*, Esq., one of the Commissioners, what news they brought.

"Answered by *Saristtago*, (alias *Peter*), by *George Fulmer*, the interpreter, that they were sent by the *Six Nations*, at the request of the *Twelve United Colonies*, to the *Caughnawagas*, to inform them what had been done here; which we undertook, and have performed. We came to the *Isle-aux-Noix*, and delivered the letter to General *Schuyler* which we had from the Commissioners, and the belts of wampum we took along, and others that we prepared by the way. General *Schuyler* fitted us out with provisions and money, to go to *Caughnawaga*. We were brought with a batteau ten miles, with three *Canadians* as guides, as we were unacquainted with the road; notwithstanding, we went at least six miles out of our road, where we lay. Next morning we came on the road that leads from *St. John's* to *La Prairie*; from thence we went on till we came to a house, and the people there put us on another road; they feared, if we went on that road, we should be taken prisoners. From thence the people on the road used us well; yet we lay in the woods, out of choice. Next morning we proceeded; about nine o'clock we came to the River *St. Lawrence*, eight or ten miles

below *Caughnawaga*, where we set up a white flag, which we had from General *Schuyler*, as a token. From thence we proceeded about a mile or two, where we met a hundred warriors, of different nations, who came from *Caughnawaga*, at the request of *Guy Johnson*, (as they said,) and were going to *St. John's* to join the Regulars, to fight against the Continental Army. As soon as they saw our flag, they immediately came to us; on which we desired them to hearken to what we had to say to them from the Commissioners of the *Twelve United Colonies* and *Six Nations*; on delivering which, there was a great dispute among the warriors: some were for proceeding, others for returning; the majority were for returning to the castle. On which, two runners were despatched, to acquaint the chiefs of the castle that four of the *Six Nations* were come to speak to them. When we arrived within two miles of the castle, we were met by some on horseback, to know if it was true that we were coming; and, on seeing us, immediately returned to the castle (as we suppose) to acquaint the chiefs that it was true. When we arrived at the castle, one of the principal chiefs came to us, took the white flag from us, and brought it in the council-house, and introduced us at the same time. When we arrived in the council-house, all the chiefs and warriors of the seven nations were assembled, and desired to know our messages. As they were very inquisitive to know what had been transacted at *Albany* by the *Six Nations* and the Commissioners of the *Twelve United Colonies*, we then desired, as we were fatigued, that they would indulge us three or four hours to rest, and then they might call us. About four hours thereafter we went to the council-house, when we informed them of all that we were charged with from the *Six Nations* and Commissioners of the *Twelve United Colonies*; on which they heartily thanked us for the information, as they were now convinced that *Guy Johnson* had told them nothing but lies. We then delivered General *Schuyler's* request to them, that two of their chiefs and two of their warriors would come to him and confer further on the matter, as he desired that they would stand on one side, that no *Indian* blood might be spilt. After which, a party of *Guy Johnson's Indians*, with Col. *Claus*, came with strings of black wampum, to invite us to come to him in *Montreal*, as he had understood that we were come from the *Six Nations*. On which, we answered, we had no order to go to *Guy Johnson*, but that we were sent to *Caughnawaga*, and did not intend to go any farther; which made a great confusion in the castle among the *Indians*; and we were informed by the *Caughnawaga Indians*, that Colonel *Johnson* was about making up a company to take us prisoners, and advised us not to lie in the castle that night, but that we should go about three or four miles out of the place, to a plantation there, and some of the *Caughnawagas* went with us, where we lodged, and were well used. The next morning the *Caughnawaga Indians* returned with us to the castle, where we received an answer to our speech which we had delivered in behalf of the *Six Nations*: That they should be quiet till *St. John's* was taken, and then they should come to *Onondaga*, to speak with them; and, as General *Schuyler* was desirous to speak with them, they would now go with us to him, to hear what he had to say to them. They then again conducted us three or four miles out of the castle, and said that early next morning they would make up seven of the chiefs and warriors to go with us to the *Isle-aux-Noix*, to General *Schuyler*. In the morning they came, and went with us to the *Isle-aux-Noix*. When we came to the island, General *Schuyler* was gone from thence; on which we and the *Caughnawagas* and *Fulmer*, our interpreter, went by water toward *St. John's*, where the Army lay, under the command of General *Montgomery*. General *Montgomery* prayed the *Caughnawagas* that they would keep their people on one side, as he would be very sorry to shed any of the blood of his brethren. On which the *Caughnawagas* thanked General *Montgomery* for his speech, and gave him a belt of wampum, and assured him that he might depend that not one of the seven nations of *Canada Indians* should in the least molest them. On which General *Montgomery* thanked them, and made them a present for the seven nations of *Canada Indians*, besides a gratuity to the seven ambassadors."

*Ordered*, That the Brass Field-Pieces last cast by *James Byers* be delivered to Captain *Anthony Rutgers*, for the use of the Artillery Company under his command, and that he get good Carriages and other necessaries, for the said two Field-Pieces, with all possible despatch.

The application of Captain *Benjamin Lindsay*, of *Providence*, was read. He therein sets forth, that in the month of *August* last, he delivered to this Congress a Letter from the Committee of Safety of the Town of *Providence*, signed by Deputy-Governour *Cooke* and others, requesting to load his (the said *Lindsay's*) Sloop, and Captain *Whitney's* Sloop; that Provisions were purchased for both cargoes, and but only one (to wit: the cargo of *Lindsay's* Sloop) shipped; and that the other cargo now lies in store, which he prays leave to lade and take to *Providence*.

*Ordered*, That *Benjamin Lindsay* be allowed to lade the said Provisions on board, for *Providence*, upon condition that the said *Benjamin Lindsay* do deliver a manifest of the said Provisions to the Secretary of this Congress, and, within three months, return to the said Secretary a certificate from the Chairman of the Committee at *Providence*, that the said Provisions were reported to and under the direction of the said Committee—the danger of the seas and seizures excepted; and if the said *Benjamin Lindsay* does not comply with the condition aforesaid, that then he shall be deemed guilty of an infringement of the resolution of this Congress, and an enemy to this Country.

A Letter from General *Washington*, of the 5th instant, directed to *Isaac Low*, Esq., was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

“Camp at Cambridge, October 5, 1775.

“GENTLEMEN: By an intelligent person from *Boston*, the 3d instant, I am informed that a fleet, consisting of one sixty-four, one twenty gun ship, two sloops of eighteen guns, two transports, with six hundred men, were to sail from *Boston* as yesterday; their destination a profound secret. That they took on board two mortars and four howitzers, with other artillery, calculated for the bombardment of a Town. I have thought it proper to apprise every considerable Town on the coast of this armament, that they may be upon their guard. Should I receive any further account of their destination, it shall be forwarded.

“The same person also informs that an express sloop arrived four days before, from *England*, at *Boston*, which she left the 8th of *August*. General *Gage*, and most of the officers who were at *Lexington*, are recalled, and sail this day; General *Hove* succeeds to the command. Six ships of the line and two cutters, under Sir *Peter Dennis*, are coming out. Five Regiments and one thousand marines may be expected at *Boston* in three or four weeks. No prospect of accommodation, but, on the other hand, every appearance of the war being pushed with the utmost vigour.

“I am, Gentlemen, very respectfully, your most obedient and very humble servant, “GEORGE WASHINGTON.”

A Letter from Colonel *Hasbrouck*, and the Returns of the elections of the Officers of the several Companies of the Militia, in that part of *Ulster* County which is intended to be in the Regiment of Colonel *Hasbrouck*, at the south end of *Ulster* County.

*Ordered*, That Commissions issue to all the gentlemen named in those Returns.

A Return of Militia Officers on the south side of the Mountains, in *Orange* County, signed by *Thomas Outwater*, Chairman, was delivered in and filed.

The Congress then adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Jovis, 9 ho. A. M., October 12, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present: *Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President.

A certified copy of the notes of examination of Captain *William Thompson*, was sent, by post, to the *New-York* Delegates at Congress, and another copy to General *Washington*, each enclosed in a private letter from the President.

Captain *John Lawrence*, being by request attending at

the door, was called in and examined, and notes of his examination taken, which are filed, and are in the words following, to wit:

“Captain *John Lawrence* sailed from *London* the 2d of *August*; left *Falmouth* the 14th. Says he made it his business to get all the intelligence he could with respect to the intentions of Government against the Colonies. That twenty-three ships, from forty guns and under, were fitting out for the *American* service, to relieve the ships which were deemed too large, which he understood were to be recalled; that they were not all to come out this fall, on account of the carpenters leaving the yards. That he understood five Regiments were to come from *Ireland*, three Regiments from *England* and *Scotland*, and five Companies of Artillery. That a large quantity of ordnance was shipping for *America*, and that five transports, with provisions, were sailed for *Boston* before he sailed. That he understood the troops were destined for *Boston*; that he heard that four or five of the transports had sailed for *Ireland*, to take the troops on board, before he sailed. That he saw four thousand stand of arms shipped for *Quebeck*; that two brigs sailed out of the *Downs*, in company with him, laden with warlike stores; that they sailed without convoy; that they had a Lieutenant on board each, but no troops. That he understood the arms were for the use of the *Canadians*. That he did not hear of any troops going to *Quebeck*; that he did not hear of any artillery, or stores, or troops, were to be sent to the Southern Colonies, or to this Province. That he understood that ten thousand tons of transports were taken up to go to *Embsen*, and sixteen thousand *Hessians* and *Hanoverians* were intended for *America*; but whether they were to proceed immediately to *America*, or touch in *England*, was not certain, reports differing relative thereto. That the report of employing *Hessians* and *Hanoverians* took place before the account of *Bunker-Hill* battle. That the people seemed to be much exasperated against the *Americans*, on receiving the account of *Bunker-Hill*. That the merchants, in general, were opposed to the *Americans*; that they were much pleased on hearing that fifteen thousand of the Provincials were killed and taken prisoners by about seventeen hundred Regulars; but when the true state of the battle arrived, they made long faces. That he did not hear of their building any flat-bottomed boats. That the news of taking *Ticonderoga*, &c., was by no means relished. That it was supposed the Parliament would be called sooner than usual, on account of calling the *Hessian* and *Hanoverian* troops. That Captain *Effingham Lawrence* told him that he had been informed by Lord *Gage*, that they intended to make up their Army in *America* to thirty thousand men this fall. That there was no complaints of the manufacturers wanting employ, and was generally supposed that Administration kept them employed. That the people, in general, thought *New-York* worse than any of the other Colonies, for disappointing them, not only by joining the other Colonies, but by acting more vigorous than the rest. That he heard there was more than ordinary demands for *British* goods by the *Mediterranean*. That the manufacturers in *Ireland* were quiet, but wished well to the *Americans*. That the people in *England* were anxious to hear from the Congress, expecting some offer of accommodation. That it was reported that on the news of *Bunker-Hill* the stocks fell a little, but afterwards rose again. That he heard of no disunion in the councils of Administration. That great numbers of vessels were laid up in the *Thames*, owing to the stopping of the *American* trade. That it was generally expected in *England*, that the next news from *America* would be that Major *Skene* was hanged.”

This Congress having frequently been unable to proceed to business, for want of a sufficient number of Members,

*Ordered*, That the Members of each County present, who have not a quorum of their County, do immediately write to their absent fellow-Deputies, to attend this Congress without delay.

Colonel *McDougall* moved, and was seconded by Major *Williams*, in the words following, to wit: “I move that a Committee be appointed to examine all the resolutions and advices of the Continental Congress, relative to this Colony, and report, without delay, their opinion of the best means to carry the said resolutions into execution; and also what

use should be made of that advice, for the safety of this Colony."

*Ordered, unanimously*, That Colonel *McDougall*, Mr. *Kissam*, Mr. *Hubbard*, Mr. *Low*, and Mr. *Sylvester*, be a Committee for the purposes mentioned in the foregoing motion of Colonel *McDougall*.

A Letter from the Delegates of this Colony at Continental Congress, of the 9th instant, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Philadelphia, October 9, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: We received your favour of the 4th inst., containing an account of the troops raised in our Colony, of which we shall make the proper use. The Congress approve highly of your diligence in the erection of fortifications on *Hudson's River*. You will, we believe, receive by this conveyance their sentiments on this subject, as well as extracts of some letters that show its propriety, and the designs of Administration against us.

"We sincerely lament the necessity to which the want of Gunpowder may reduce us, and have endeavoured, as far as lies in our power, to remove it, by procuring for you, at the Continental expense, one ton, which was all that could be obtained. You will take care not to forward this unless you know how to supply yourselves, for it is not the design of the Congress that you should, at any time, be entirely at the mercy of the enemy.

"We will take care to get your Artillery Company put upon a proper footing, in which we apprehend no difficulty. As to the want of clothing for our troops, we are not without hopes that that may be provided for in *Canada*, of which we cannot but flatter ourselves they will shortly be in possession.

"We remain, Gentlemen, with the greatest respect, your most obedient humble servants,

"PHILIP LIVINGSTON,

"JOHN ALSOP,

"JAMES DUANE,

"ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON, JUN.

"To the Honourable the Convention of the Province of *New-York*."

A Letter from the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esquire, of the 9th instant, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit;

"Philadelphia, October 9, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: Your letters of 6th instant have been laid before Congress. They have issued an order for one ton of powder to be sent to *New-York*, but I am directed to inform you, if you can with safety spare it, or any part, it is the wish of Congress that you would immediately forward it to General *Schuyler*.

"In answer to your letter respecting the Brig *Mary*, Capt. *Wallace*, which put into your port to repair, I am ordered to acquaint you, that the Congress recommend that she proceed on her voyage with the cargo, after being refitted.

"In consequence of your letter to Congress, enclosing a plan and estimate of the fort erecting on the Highlands of *North River*, I now enclose you the resolution of Congress thereon, to which refer you. I also enclose you a resolve of Congress respecting those who are, in your opinion, dangerous by being at large, to which also refer you. Your proposal enclosed, respecting the importation of gunpowder, is submitted to a committee; the resolution of Congress thereon shall be transmitted you.

"I have wrote to General *Wooster*, at *Albany*, by order of Congress, to proceed to the fort now building on *North River*, and there leave as many of his troops as the conductor of the works shall think necessary to expedite the works, and with the remainder to proceed to *New-York*, and there remain.

"By desire of your Delegates, I enclose you some extracts of letters from *London*, laid before Congress.

"I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

"JOHN HANCOCK, President.

"The Convention of *New-York*."

The Resolution of Continental Congress therein enclosed, relating to the erecting of Fortifications in the Highlands, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"In Congress, October 7, 1775.

"The Report of a Committee appointed to take into

consideration the Letters from *New-York*, and the plans for obstructing *Hudson's River*, report:

"That the Provincial Convention of *New-York* be directed immediately to render *Hudson's River* defensible; that in doing this, they be particularly attentive to form such works as may be finished before the winter sets in. As it is very doubtful whether any stone work can be properly made at this advanced season, it is submitted to the judgment of the said Convention, whether it could not be more cheaply and expeditiously done by works of wood or fascines. If they should think otherwise, that they be directed to go on with the work in the way which they think best, since it is the opinion of the Congress that the work should by no means be neglected.

"But if the work be already begun on the plan sent us, that they render such parts as can be first finished defensible, so that the labour be not thrown away, if an attack should be made before the whole can be finished.

"That the Convention be directed to inquire whether there are not some other places where small Batteries might be erected, so as to annoy the enemy on their passage, particularly a few heavy cannon at or near *Moore's house*, and at a point on the west shore, a little above *Verplanck's Point*.

"That it be recommended to said Convention to establish, at proper distances, posts to be ready to give intelligence to the country in case of any invasion, or by signals to give alarms in case of danger, and that they confer with the Assembly of *Connecticut*, and Convention of *New-Jersey*, on the speediest manner of conveying intelligence in such cases, and receiving assistance when necessary.

"That the Convention be further directed to take the most effectual method to obstruct the navigation of the said river, if, upon examination, they find it practicable.

"Resolved, That orders be sent to General *Wooster*, in case he has no orders to the contrary from General *Schuyler*, that he immediately return to the Batteries, erecting in the Highlands, and there leave as many of his troops as the conductors of the work shall think necessary for completing them, and that he repair with the remainder to *New-York*."

The Resolution of the Continental Congress, also therein enclosed, respecting persons dangerous to the community, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"In Congress, October 6, 1775.

"Resolved, That it be recommended to the several Provincial Assemblies or Conventions, and Councils or Committees of Safety, to arrest and secure every person in their respective Colonies, whose going at large may, in their opinion, endanger the safety of the Colony, or the liberties of *America*.

"Ordered, That an authentick copy of this Resolve be, by the Delegates, transmitted to proper persons in their respective Colonies."

To be kept as secret as its nature will admit.

The extracts of the Letters from *London*, of the 31st of *July* last, therein mentioned, were also read and filed, and are in the words following, to wit:

*Extract of a Letter laid before the Congress, dated London, July 31, 1775.*

"I have lately heard a person intimately connected with Administration lament that twenty thousand men had not been at first sent to *America*; one-half to have remained with General *Gage* at *Boston*, five thousand to have kept possession of *New-York* and cut off all assistance from the Southern Colonies, and five thousand to have been employed under *Burgoyne* or *Howe*, in making descents in different parts of *New-England*; and ravaging and burning the Towns. And I have good information that it is yet intended to endeavour to recover the possession of *New-York*, *Albany*, &c., so as to open a communication with *Canada*, and prevent the *New-Englanders* from receiving any succour from the southward. There is a talk that more of the train of artillery, and some Regiments of foot, are going to *America*."

*Extract of another Letter by the said conveyance, laid before the Congress, dated July 31, 1775.*

"It is fit I should convey to you a more particular detail of what I have collected, and more especially as it is from unquestionable authority. The *British-American* Generals differ, I am informed, as to the number of men



which they now think it will require to subdue the *Massachusetts* Rebels. *Gage* says fifteen thousand more than he already has, and *Burgoyne* says twenty thousand more. But all the Generals, however, agree in desiring a large re-enforcement of artillery, and therefore orders were yesterday sent to *Woolwich* for four Companies to embark immediately for *North-America*, with a large train of field-pieces, &c., and a further supply of clothing more than I mentioned in my letter of the 15th, for the *Canadians*, which Government is assured by General *Carleton* he shall raise in the Province of *Quebeck*. Parliament is prorogued till *September*, and then will be further prorogued to meet the beginning of *November*. In the mean time, Lord *North* thinks he possesses power and credit sufficient to order more forces to *America*, and push matters to the greatest extremity, before winter sets in.

"I have been well assured, that if the *Spanish* Armada should not visit *Gibraltar*, which, from the repulse it is said they have met with, will be the case, Government propose composing that garrison of three-fourths *Hanoverians*, and one-fourth *British* troops, in order that they may send the remainder of the latter, now there, to *America*. But the secret (as they imagine) plan of operation they have at present in agitation, or which I, perhaps, might properly say actually determined on and transmitted to *Boston*, is as follows: With the assistance of Governour *Tryon*, who is much relied on for the purpose, to get immediate possession of *New-York* and *Albany*; to fill both of these Cities with very strong garrisons; to declare all rebels who do not join the King's forces; to command the *Hudson* and *East Rivers* with a number of small men of war and cutters, stationed in different parts of it, so as wholly to cut off all communication, by water, between *New-York* and the Provinces to the northward of it, and between *New-York* and *Albany*, except for the King's service; and to prevent, also, all communication between the City of *New-York* and the Provinces of *New-Jersey*, *Pennsylvania*, and those to the southward of them. By these means, Administration and their friends fancy that they shall soon either starve out or retake the garrison of *Crown Point* and *Ticonderoga*, and open and maintain a safe intercourse and correspondence between *Quebeck*, *Albany*, and *New-York*, and thereby afford the fairest opportunity to their soldiery and the *Canadians*, in conjunction with the *Indians*, to be procured by *Guy Johnson*, to make continual irruptions into *New-Hampshire*, *Massachusetts*, and *Connecticut*, and so distract and divide the Provincial forces as to render it easy for the *British* Army at *Boston* to defeat them, break the spirits of the *Massachusetts* people, depopulate their country, and compel an absolute subjection to *Great Britain*. Another good effect to be deduced from this extensive plan (as Government apprehend) is, that as *New-York* will, by this method, be prevented from supplying the *Massachusetts* Army near *Boston*, with flour, &c., as they heretofore have done, through the medium of *Connecticut*, and the *New-Jersey* and *Pennsylvania* people will not be able to transport provisions across the country; and as the Colony of *Connecticut* does not raise corn sufficient for the supply of herself and the *Massachusetts-Bay*, the inhabitants and troops of this Province must inevitably, of course, be in a short time destroyed by diseases and famine; and to this train of facts let me add that, in consequence of General *Gage's* desire, brought by Captain *Chadd*, one hundred flat-bottomed boats are at present building at *Deptford*, &c., in order to be immediately sent to *America*; but for what particular purpose, I have not yet been able to learn. Many *American* gentlemen, however, have been asked by a Lord, high in the *American* department, what sized vessels can go loaded from hence to *Albany*; what is the depth of water at the *Overslaugh*—(I think that is the name of the shallowest place in the *North River*;) whether the ship belonging to *Albany*, in the *London* trade, is always obliged to unload part of her cargo before she can get to *Albany*, and what proportion of it; whether, if batteries were erected at the *Highlands*, they would not prevent vessels from going up and down the *North River*; and where would be the best places on that river to hinder the *New-Jersey* people, &c., from sending flour, &c., in the winter, through *Connecticut*, to the *Massachusetts* Army."

Extract of a Letter from LONDON, 7th AUGUST, 1775.

"The design, last Spring, was to have divided the troops sent out, as it is said, according to a plan of Governour *Tryon's*, which he gave to the Ministers, for carrying on the *American* war; but *Gage's* necessity has altered that plan for the present, and has obliged him to collect all the troops together at *Boston*, and *Tryon*, with all his malignity of heart, is compelled to sit still this season. As *Tryon*, for his conduct in *North-Carolina*, is in high estimation with the Ministry, his plan of attacking the different Colonies at the same time, is still to be followed, and the talk is, that troops will be sent to *New-York*, *Pennsylvania*, and *Virginia*. It is long since *Carleton* has received orders to enter the frontiers of the Northern Colonies with the *Canadians*, and, by his proclamation of martial law, he is endeavouring to put his orders into practice. It was part of *Tryon's* scheme to meet *Carleton* with the four Regiments that were ordered to *New-York*. This idea is not yet given up; for I understand it is intended, if the shipwrights can be forced or cajoled to work again, to construct a number of flat-bottomed boats here, so contrived, as when they touch the shore, to throw down a platform that will land at once six armed men, or may be used to fire field-pieces or swivel guns from. They are, when completed here, to be taken to pieces, and sent to *Canada*, to be used on the lakes. Besides the Armies on foot, every Colony should diligently attend to training their Militia, for their own internal defence. All valuable goods should be removed from *Rhode-Island* into the country, that the Island may not be surprised as *Boston* was. The same thing should be done in the City of *New-York*, and at the same time fortify some strong passes, to prevent any troops getting into the country. It would be a capital stroke to get possession of *Tryon's* person. *Philadelphia* must also look to itself in time."

Ordered, That the Master of the Brigantine *Mary* have notice that he has leave to depart this Colony as soon as she is refitted and fit for sea.

A Letter from *John Farmer*, Clerk of a meeting of the Inhabitants of *Great-Neck*, *Cow-Neck*, and all such as lately belonged to the Company of Captain *Stephen Thorn*, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"At a meeting of us, the Inhabitants of *Great-Neck*, *Cow-Neck*, and all such as lately belonged to the Company of Captain *Stephen Thorn*, in *Queen's County*, being duly warned on *Saturday*, the 23d of *September*, 1775, and taking into our serious consideration our distressed and calamitous situation, and being fully convinced of our total inability to pursue proper measures for our common safety, while we, in all cases, are considered as part of the Township of *Hempstead*, and being conscious that self-preservation, the immutable law of nature, is indispensable, do therefore

"1st. *Resolve*, That during the present controversy, or so long as their general conduct is inimical to freedom, we be no further considered as a part of the Township than is consistent with peace, liberty, and safety; therefore, in all matters relative to the Congressional plan, shall consider ourselves as an entire, separate, independent Beat or District.

"2d. *Resolved*, That Mr. *Daniel Kissam*, Mr. *Henry Stocker*, Mr. *William Thorn*, Mr. *Benjamin Sands*, Mr. *William Cornwell*, Mr. *John Cornwell*, Mr. *John Mitchell*, Sen., Mr. *John Burtiss*, Mr. *Simond Sands*, Mr. *Martin Schenck*, Mr. *Daniel Whitehead Kissam*, Mr. *Peter Onderdonck*, Mr. *Adrian Onderdonck*, and Mr. *Thomas Dodge*, be a Committee for this Beat or District.

"Attest: JOHN FARMER, Clerk of meeting."

"In Committee for the District of *Great-Neck*, *Cow-Neck*, &c., in *Queen's County*, the 4th of *October*, 1775:

"Present: *John Cornwell*, *William Cornwell*, *Thomas Dodge*, *Simond Sands*, *Adrian Onderdonck*, *Daniel Whitehead Kissam*, *Peter Onderdonck*, *John Burtiss*, and *Benjamin Sands*. Then proceeded and chose *Benjamin Sands* Chairman. Then adjourned to the 7th instant.

"In Committee according to adjournment.

"Present: the same members as before, and also *Martin Schenck*; when the following Resolves were passed, nem. con.:

"Resolved, That the proceedings of the meeting on the 23d September, for enabling this part of the County to pursue Congressional measures, and the Committee chosen in consequence, be immediately laid before the honourable the Provincial Congress, or, in their recess, the Committee of Safety, for their approbation.

"2d. Resolved, That the following gentlemen, having signed the General Association, and being duly elected as Officers of the Militia Company lately formed in this District, agreeable to the recommendation of the honourable Provincial Congress of this Colony, are hereby returned accordingly: *John Sands*, Captain; *Henry Allen*, First Lieutenant; *Thomas Mitchell*, Second Lieutenant; *Aspinwall Cornwell*, Ensign.

"Signed by order: BENJAMIN SANDS, Chairman.

"Attest: JOHN FARMER, Clerk of the Committee.

"To *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq."

A draught of a Letter to Mr. *John Farmer*, at *Cow-Neck*, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, at New-York, October 12, 1775.

SIR: The Congress have received the state of the proceedings of the inhabitants of *Great-Neck*, *Cow-Neck*, &c., relative to the choice of a Committee and officers for that District, and highly approve of their conduct therein. The commissions are enclosed to the officers, agreeable to the choice made, and the Congress doubt not that your Committee, and the other Associators, will, in their conduct, manifest a due attention to the important interests of their Country, in its present alarming and critical situation.

We are your humble servants.

To *Benjamin Sands*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee of *Great-Neck* and *Cow-Neck*.

P. S. You are requested to obtain a list of the Associators as soon as may be convenient.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

A draught of a Letter to the Commissioners at the Fortifications in the Highlands was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 12, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The enclosed resolution, which we received last evening from the Continental Congress, will show you the objects they have in view with regard to the fortifications now building in the Highlands, and also their sentiments as to the necessity of fortifying several other places on the river. We desire that you would take the matters recommended by the Congress into consideration, without loss of time, go to the several places mentioned in the resolutions, give us your opinions as to the fortifications necessary to be built at these places, with an estimate of the expenses, and what will be wanting from this City to complete the works. You will take Mr. *Romans* to your assistance, and use all possible despatch in making your report to this Congress. We have only to add, that you conduct this business with as much secrecy as the nature of the transaction will admit.

We are, Gentlemen, your very humble servants. By order:

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

Ordered, That *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of this Congress, pay unto Captain *John Grennell*, of Colonel *James Clinton's* Regiment, the sum of one hundred and seventy-seven Pounds thirteen Shillings and nine Pence, for the purpose of paying the Officers and Men belonging to his Company, that the said Company may be enabled to join the Regiment, and that the said Captain *John Grennell* do give a receipt to the said Treasurer, and an order to the Deputy Paymaster-General for the repayment of the said sum, and to acquaint Colonel *James Clinton* therewith; the sum above-mentioned being the amount of the pay of the Officers of that Company for two months, and the pay of the private men to the thirtieth day of *September* last, included. The account of the men and their pay sent to the Treasurer to be filed.

The Congress proceeded to hear the Proceedings of the Committee of Safety on the fourth and fifth days, and of the morning of the sixth day of *September*, which were read.

The Congress then adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Veneris, 9 ho. A. M., October 13, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

*Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President, &c.

A Letter from the Honourable *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq., Governour of *Connecticut*, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Lebanon, October 9, 1775.

"SIR: Have this moment received your favour of the 6th instant, enclosing an extract of your letter from General *Schuyler*, also requesting me to give such aid in the necessary article you mention, as may be in my power. I have just received General *Washington's* letter of the 5th inst., advising that a small fleet, consisting of a sixty-four gun ship, a twenty, two sloops of eighteen guns, two transports, and about six hundred men, with two mortars and four howitzers on board, had just sailed from *Boston*, from which he suspects they intended to bombard some Town on the coast. We have this day received, by report, a transient account that some ships were cannonading the Town of *Bristol* on the last *Saturday*, but have not got any certain intelligence of the matter. We are in expectation they may appear soon on our coast, and fear that, under the present situation of affairs, we are not able to lend any aid in the necessary article you mention, having made so many disbursements of that article already.

"I am, most respectfully, Sir, your most obedient humble servant, JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

"Honourable President *Woodhull*."

A draught of a Letter to the Continental Congress was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 13, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The enclosed letter from Governour *Trumbull* we received this morning. In our application to the Colony of *Connecticut* for aid in the article Gen. *Schuyler* requested might be forwarded to him, we have failed, and thought proper to enclose Governour *Trumbull's* letter to the Congress.

We are, Gentlemen, your obedient servants. By order: To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Continental Congress.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and, with a copy of Governour *Trumbull's* Letter enclosed, sent by post.

A copy of the information received from Captain *John Lawrence* was enclosed to the *New-York* Delegates, by post, in a private Letter from the President.

A Letter from *John Berrien* was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"New-York, October 13, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: I have to acquaint you that the moneys received by the Commissioners, amounting to three hundred and fifty Pounds, are expended, and that I am considerable in advance. Have sundry orders from the above gentlemen laying against me, and some considerable accounts of provision, stores, &c. Must therefore beg your honourable House to furnish me with five hundred Pounds, on account, by an order on your Treasurer, to enable me to answer the above demands.

"I am, with respect, your obedient humble servant,

"JOHN BERRIEN.

"To the Honourable the Provincial Congress."

Ordered, That *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of this Congress, advance to Mr. *John Berrien*, as Commissary of the Commissioners for erecting the Fortifications in the Highlands, and one of the said Commissioners, the sum of five hundred Pounds, to be applied for the necessary purposes of erecting the said Fortifications; and that Mr. *Livingston* take Mr. *Berrien's* receipt for the same, on account.

A Letter from *B. Romans*, dated 12th instant, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Fort Constitution, October 12, 1775.

"HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: By order from the Committee of Safety, I am up here for the purpose of constructing this fort; said gentlemen gave me their words that I should be appointed principal Engineer for this Province, with the rank and pay of Colonel. As I have been now actually engaged in this work since the 29th of *August* last, I should be glad to know the certainty of my appointment, and therefore humbly pray that my commission may be made out and sent. I have left the pursuit of my own business, which was very considerable, and endangered my pension from the Crown, by engaging in our great and common cause. These matters considered, I hope my request will be thought reasonable, and therefore complied with.

"I remain, with the utmost respect, honourable Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

"B. ROMANS."

*Ordered*, That the same be taken into consideration when the Proceedings of the Committee on that subject are read.

*Ordered*, That *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of this Congress, advance to *James Byers*, who is casting Brass Field-Pieces by order of this Congress, the sum of two hundred and fifty Pounds, on account, and that Mr. *Livingston* take *James Byers's* receipt for the same, on account.

A long Letter, in *French*, from *Jean Viellatt*, on behalf of himself and some other *French* gentlemen from *Canada*, who are prisoners at *Albany*, was read in *English*, by Mr. *Morris*.

*Ordered*, That the same be enclosed to the *New-York* Delegates at Congress.

Thereupon, the draught of a Letter to the Committee at *Albany* was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 13, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The *Canadian* prisoners in your City have applied to us in order to obtain their liberty, which it certainly is not in our power to give them. The Generals, *Schuyler* and *Montgomery*, must have had good reason to take them into custody. Yet it is our duty to alleviate as much as possible the evils of their confinement. We therefore request this of you, and also to provide them with lodgings and board at the publick expense, taking the necessary precautions to prevent their escape. We are, &c. To the Committee of *Albany*.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

A draught of an answer to the said *Jean Viellatt*, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 13, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We are sorry that the fortune of war hath deprived you of liberty, and are unacquainted with the reasons which have induced the Generals to take that step. It is our misfortune, equally with yours, that we are not authorized to take this matter into our consideration, and therefore we have sent your memorial to the Continental Congress, who are alone competent. All that is in our power, is to obey the dictates of humanity, by endeavours to alleviate the rigours of your captivity. For this purpose we enclose you a letter to the Committee of *Albany*, which you will be pleased to deliver them; and believe that we are, with respect, your countrymen.

To Mr. *Jean Viellatt* and his Companions at *Albany*.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

A draught of a Letter to the Delegates of the Colony of *New-York*, in Continental Congress, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 13, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We enclose you the memorials from some prisoners in *Albany*, on neither of which shall we make any comment. You will lay such of them before the Congress as you think proper. We are, &c.

To the Delegates of the Colony of *New-York*, at Congress, *Philadelphia*.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and, together with the papers therein mentioned, transmitted.

The Congress then proceeded to hear the Proceedings of the Committee of Safety on the afternoon of the sixth day of *September* last.

On reading the Letter of *Samuel Bayard*, Esquire,

*Ordered*, That the same remain for further consideration.

On reading the Letter of *Nicholas Low*, of the 6th of *September* last, for leave to ship Flour,

*Ordered*, That a Letter be wrote to the Continental Congress, requesting their directions, whether the Inhabitants of this Colony ought to be prevented from exporting Provisions or any other articles to any places whatsoever, except those interdicted by the General Association of the Congress.

Thereupon, a draught of a Letter to the Continental Congress was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 13, 1775.

SIR: I am directed to request the favour of you to take the sense of the honourable Congress, and to give us their answer by return of the post, or first other good conveyance, whether the inhabitants of this Colony ought to be prevented from exporting provisions or other articles to any places whatsoever except those interdicted by the General Association of the Congress.

I am, with the greatest respect. By order of the Congress: To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Continental Congress.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

The Congress then proceeded to hear the Report of the Proceedings of the Committee of Safety on the 7th of *September* last. And on reading the Certificate of *Jacobus Stoutenbergh*, the Congress conceived his estimate of the Arms, therein mentioned, to be too high.

*Ordered*, That inquiry be made, what is become of the Accoutrements mentioned in that Certificate, and that the same be further considered hereafter.

The Congress then proceeded to hear the residue of the Proceedings of the last Committee of Safety on the seventh, and their Proceedings on the eighth day of *September* last. Thereupon, Mr. *Low* moved, and was seconded by Mr. *Verplanck*, in the words following, to wit: "I move that the sense of this Congress be taken, whether the evidence, which appears to this Congress, was sufficient to authorize the taking of Mr. *Bethune*." Debates arising thereon, and the day being near elapsed,

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Low's* motion be postponed till tomorrow morning.

The Congress then adjourned until nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Sabbati, 9 ho. A. M., October 14, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present: *Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President, &c.

Mr. *John Moore*, of *Tryon* County, attending at the door, was called in. He produced a Certificate from the Committee of *Tryon* County, signed by *Nicholas Herckheimer*, Chairman. Was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Tryon County Committee Chamber, September 13, 1775.

"HONOURABLE GENTLEMEN: Agreeable to a resolve of this Committee, instead of your late Delegate at the Provincial Congress of *New-York*, Mr. *John Moore*, a member of our Committee, was chosen by a majority of votes to represent our County in the said Provincial Congress of *New-York*, as our Delegate, whom we recommend to be accordingly accepted on that purpose; and we are of the humble opinion that one will suffice as representative for our County, as the expense for two would be too burdensome for our small County. Relying on your favourable grant, we are always, with much regard, honourable Gentlemen, your obedient humble servants.

"By order of the Committee:

"NICHOLAS HERCKHEIMER, Chairman."

*Ordered*, That Mr. *John Moore* take his seat.

*Francis James*, owner of a Pilot-Boat, named the *Bishop of Llandaff*, lately employed in services to the eastward, was called in and examined. Thereupon,

*Ordered*, That the Wardens of the Port of *New-York* do, on their oath of office, value the said Pilot-Boat, as she now lays, and return their valuation thereof, signed by themselves, to this Congress, with all convenient speed.

A Letter from *Jacob Lansing*, Jun., Esq., Chairman of the Committee at *Albany*, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Albany, October 9, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: In consequence of your letter respecting the repairing of the barracks, we have appointed those persons whom you recommended to us, who we judge are competent for the purpose. We will give them all the advice they may stand in need of, in order to complete this business with expedition; and as many articles cannot be got without cash, viz: firewood, lime, brick, &c., we have therefore taken the liberty to draw upon you, in favour of Messrs. *Peter Silvester*, *Abraham Yates*, Jun., and *Henry Glenn*, Esquires, for the sum of two hundred Pounds, for which sum this Committee will be accountable, after the work is completed.

"We are, Gentlemen, with esteem, your most humble servants. By order of the Committee:

"JACOB LANSING, JUN., *Chairman*."

The Draft for two hundred Pounds, mentioned in the Letter of *Jacob Lansing*, Jun., Esquire, Chairman of the Committee of *Albany*, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Albany, October 9, 1775.

"SIR: Please to pay or cause to be paid unto Messrs. *Peter Silvester*, *Abraham Yates*, Jun., and *Henry Glenn*, Esquires, the sum of two hundred Pounds, *New-York* currency, for the purpose as mentioned in our letter of this day's date.

"I am, Sir, your most obedient servant.

"By order of the Committee:

"JACOB LANSING, JUN., *Chairman*."

"To *N. Woodhull*, Esq."

*Ordered*, That *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of the Provincial Congress, do pay to *Peter Silvester*, *Abraham Yates*, Jun., and *Henry Glenn*, Esqrs., the sum of two hundred Pounds, *New-York* currency, for the purpose of repairing the Barracks at *Albany*, and that Mr. *Livingston* take a receipt from those gentlemen for that sum.

The President informed the Congress that Powder from *Philadelphia* for this Congress is passed or passing through *Elizabethtown* to *Dobb's Ferry*.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *McDougall* be authorized, and is hereby authorized, to take such methods to get that Powder safe to Town as he shall think proper.

A Letter from *Jacobus Van Zandt* was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Saturday Morning.

"SIR: We think it will be prudent of the Congress to order Colonel *Lasher* to procure twenty men to guard the Congress money without *Sandy-Hook*, as the man-of-war boat may lay in wait for her near that place, although the *Viper* may be at sea by way of decoy.

"I am, in behalf of the Committee, Sir, your humble servant,

JACOBUS VAN ZANDT.

"To Colonel *Woodhull*, Chairman of Provincial Congress.

"P. S. The vessel will be ready to sail this evening or to-morrow."

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Van Zandt* and Colonel *McDougall* confer with Mr. *Van Zandt* on the subject of his Letter, and that they agree upon such methods relative thereto as they shall think proper, and carry the same or direct the same to be carried into execution.

The Congress then resumed the consideration of the motion of Mr. *Low*, of yesterday, seconded by Mr. *Verplanck*, which motion is in the words following, to wit: "I move that the sense of this Congress be taken, whether the evidence, which appears to this Congress, was sufficient to authorize the taking of Mr. *Bethune*."

And debates arising thereon, and the question being put, whether the evidence, which appears to this Congress, was sufficient to authorize the taking of Mr. *Bethune*, it was carried in the negative, in manner following, to wit:

For the Negative.

4 New-York, (Mr. *McDougall*, *Thomas Smith*, *John Van Cortlandt*, *James Beekman*, dissenting.)  
2 Queen's, (Mr. *Thorne* for Queen's,)  
2 Richmond,  
2 Tryon,  
3 Albany.

For the Affirmative.

2 Suffolk,  
2 Cumberland,  
4 (King's, divided.)

13

*Resolved*, therefore, That it is the sense of this Congress, that the evidence, which appears to this Congress, was not sufficient to authorize the taking of Mr. *Bethune*.

On motion of Mr. *Micheau*,

*Ordered*, That the Report of the Committee made on the 8th of *July* last, of a plan for a dissolution of this Congress, and the election of a new Provincial Congress for this Colony, except that part which was then considered and agreed to, be taken into consideration on *Wednesday* next.

The Congress then adjourned until *Monday* morning, but not then able to make a House.

Die Martis, 9 ho. A. M., October 17, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

*Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President.

A Letter from *Walter Franklin & Co.* was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"New-York, October 17, 1775.

"RESPECTED FRIEND: We have a sloop which we propose sending to *Georgia*, one of the *United Colonies*, and to put her in a set of ballast, with about one hundred barrels of flour, some bread, rum, and perhaps some other small articles, but shall not proceed to take any thing on board until a permission is first obtained from the honourable Provincial Congress.

"We are, respectfully, thy friends,

"WALTER FRANKLIN & Co."

*Ordered*, That the consideration thereof be deferred until to-morrow.

Mr. *Kissam*, from the Committee appointed to examine all the Resolutions and advices of the Continental Congress, relative to this Colony, delivered in their Report, which was read; and the same being again read, paragraph by paragraph, and amended and approved of, is in the words following, to wit:

Your Committee report, that they have perused all the Resolutions of the Continental Congress which more immediately respect this Colony, from the 18th *May* to the 17th instant, and find that the resolution relative to the collecting Saltpetre and Brimstone hath not been fully complied with, and therefore do report it as their opinion—

1st. That all the Brimstone and Sulphur in this City, not exceeding twenty tons, (except about two tons to be reserved for the use of vessels,) be purchased and deposited, with all convenient despatch, at some secure place near the Powder Mills in this Colony, under the care of the respective Committees of the County or District where the mills are.

2d. That a letter be written to the respective Colonels of the Militia and Minute-Men in this Colony, requesting them to appoint and notify to their respective Regiments, some convenient place of rendezvous, where they are to muster, completely equipped, upon any publick alarm, and to remain until marching orders shall be received by their respective Colonels or commanding Officers; and that the Colonels be desired to acquaint this Congress of the places they shall so respectively appoint for that purpose.

3d. That in order to give a general alarm throughout the Colony, in case of invasion, and for the purpose of mustering the Regiments aforesaid, that Beacons be erected at convenient places and distances throughout the Colony, and where convenient places cannot be found to erect Beacons, that Cannon be fixed instead of them, and that some fit person be employed, under the direction and with the advice of the several County Committees, to make a

proper arrangement for this business, and to report thereon to the Congress.

4th. And for the purpose of conveying intelligence, in case of invasion, your Committee report, that it be recommended to the several County Committees in this Colony, to appoint and engage some one or more of their own body, whose place of residence shall be convenient for the purpose, or any other discreet person or persons who shall live on or near the most publick roads that lead from *New-York* through their respective Counties, to have a person and horse in readiness to forward intelligence in case of invasion; and that the Committees fix the several stages, in their respective Counties, from ten to about fifteen miles distance, and make a return thereof to the Congress, with the names and places of abode of the persons to be employed as aforesaid.

5th. That a letter be written to the Commissioners appointed for erecting a Battery on the banks of *Hudson's* River, requesting them to examine whether it is practicable to obstruct the navigation of *Hudson's* River, between this City and the said Battery, and, if so, in what place and how, and that they report thereon with all convenient speed. And that the said Commissioners be also desired to report whether there are any other places on *Hudson's* River, where small Batteries may be erected so as to annoy the enemy in their passage, and, particularly, whether the Point on the west shore, a little above *Verplanck's* Point, and at or near *Moore's* House, would not be proper places for that purpose; and that they be requested to report to this Congress, with all convenient speed, such places as they shall think may be advantageously fortified, with an estimate of the expense, and an account of the number and weight of ordnance that will be wanting, and when, in their opinion, the works could be completed.

6th. Your Committee further report, that it is their opinion that four Companies of Matrosses, consisting of eighty men each, will be necessary to occupy the Forts on *Hudson's* River, when completed, and that one Company at least should be immediately enlisted for that purpose; and that it will be proper to write to the Continental Congress for their direction on this subject.

7th. That a copy of the Continental Resolution of the 7th instant, together with such parts of this report as respect the said resolution, be sent to the Assembly of *Connecticut* and the Provincial Congress of *New-Jersey*, together with a letter, requesting their advice on the subject of conveying intelligence in cases of invasion, and of receiving assistance when necessary.

*Resolved*, That this Congress does agree with their Committee in their Report.

The draught of a Letter to the Colonels of the Militia and Minute-Men was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress at New-York, October 17, 1775.

SIR: In order that timely assistance may be had, in case of an invasion on this Colony, directions will be given by the Congress for erecting beacons at some and cannon in other places of the Colony, to alarm the country; these signals, when erected, will be so arranged as to prevent any mistakes in the alarm. You are requested to give orders to your Regiments, that upon any alarm so made, they muster, completely equipped and with provisions, at some convenient place of rendezvous to be appointed by you, and remain there till you shall receive marching orders from the Congress or your commanding officer.

Please to acquaint us with the place you shall appoint for the rendezvous.

We are your humble servants.

To the Colonels of the Militia and Minute-Men.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

A draught of a Letter to the Congress of *New-Jersey*, and to the Governour and Company of *Connecticut*, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

SIR: We enclose you a copy of an order of Congress, directing us to confer with you on the speediest manner of conveying intelligence, in cases of invasion, and of receiving assistance when necessary. We also enclose a plan for

that purpose, for your consideration, and beg you will favour us with your sentiments on the subject, with such amendments or additions to it as you may think necessary.

We are your very humble servants.

*Ordered*, That two copies thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and one copy thereof be directed to the Congress of *New-Jersey*, and another copy to the Governour and Company of *Connecticut*.

A draught of a Letter to the Continental Congress was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 17, 1775.

SIR: We have used all possible despatch to complete the fortifications on *Hudson's* River, and we expect they will be in such forwardness in about six weeks, as to have most of the cannon mounted. The Commissioners have been directed to make the necessary inquiries respecting the other small batteries, and in the obstructing of the navigation of *Hudson's* River, mentioned by Congress in their order of the 7th instant, to which due attention shall be paid. We are of opinion that four Companies of Matrosses, consisting of at least eighty men each, will be wanted to occupy these forts when completed, and that one Company at least should be immediately raised, that we may in time have men properly trained to the use of cannon, as the utility of our fortifications will much depend upon it.

We are, &c.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and, together with a copy of the above Reports of the Committee, be transmitted.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Peter T. Curtenius* be requested to purchase fifty thousand Flints and five tons of Lead, for the use of this Colony.

Messrs. *John Griffith* and *Thomas Vardell*, two of the Wardens of the Port of *New-York*, delivered in an estimate of the Pilot-Boat named the *Bishop of Llandaff*, which was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"New-York, October 18, 1775.

"We, the subscribers, have examined the Pilot-Boat named the *Bishop of Llandaff*, and find her to be worth the sum of four hundred and ninety-six Pounds, this currency.

"JOHN GRIFFITH,  
"THOMAS VARDELL."

A Receipt from Colonel *Goose Van Schaick* to *Christopher Duyckinck*, for fourteen hundred pounds of Powder, delivered at *Albany* on the 10th instant, was read and filed.

A Letter from *John Hanson*, one of the Commissioners for erecting the Fortifications in the Highlands, dated and received yesterday, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Monday, October 16, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: I shall esteem it a very particular favour if you will appoint somebody to act in my place as one of the Commissioners for erecting fortifications on *Hudson's* River, as I have always intended going to the *West-Indies* the last of this month. I shall return up the river, and give you every assistance in my power during my stay here, and bring with me the joint opinion of all the gentlemen, relative to the new instructions sent to us from the Continental Congress.

"I am, with esteem and respect, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

"JOHN HANSON."

*Ordered*, That the said Letter remain for consideration till a proper person can be thought of as a Commissioner.

*Robert North* and *Ferboss*, two of *Hudson's* River Skippers, came into Congress, and complained of some disagreeable treatment which they received at the new Fortifications. Thereupon, a draught of a Letter to the said Commissioners was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 17, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We have received complaints from sundry persons with relation to the conduct of some among you who have maltreated the commanders and passengers of vessels navigating *Hudson's* River, for not lowering the



peak of the mainsail upon passing the fort. Those who have been provoked by this demand complain that you should, of your own authority, without the recommendation of the Congress, exact instances of respect from your fellow-citizens. You must at once be sensible that so trivial a token, or the omission of it, can never mark out our friends from our foes, or answer any other valuable purpose; at the same time it is evident that great disgusts have arisen from the peremptory demand, and probably bloodshed may ensue. The Colonies have sufficiently suffered through punctilio, and we beg you will desist from exacting marks of submission or respect, of any kind, until a plan, which is now in agitation, shall be completed, which may tend to obviate the future intentions of our foes to pierce into the interior of the Colony, through the natural communication which the river affords; to prevent this is the intention of the fortification which you superintend, and therefore all signals from vessels going backwards and forwards should, in our opinion, be simply confined to that object, and be by no means used as instances of complaisance to the Congress or its officers, when the peace and safety of the community so loudly forbid it.

We are, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servants. By order:

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

The Petition of *John Hunter*, for assistance in cash, and his Plan for carrying on a Linen Manufactory, with the scheme for appointing Managers, delivered in therewith, were read and filed.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition, and Plans attending the same, lay on the table for the perusal of the Members.

The Petition of *Richard Lightfoot*, a Pin-Maker, proposing a plan for carrying on the business of Pin making, and requesting money, and the aid of Congress, to set that business on foot and carry it on.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition, and the papers attending the same, lie on the table for the perusal of the Members.

The Congress then adjourned until nine o'clock, tomorrow morning.

Die Mercurii, 9 ho. A. M., October 18, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

*Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President, &c.

A Letter from the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Continental Congress, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Philadelphia, October 16, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: By some late advices from General *Schuyler*, we understand that he is in great distress for want of powder; and as so much depends on the success of that expedition, indeed, as the safety of all *America* depends upon it, the Congress have unanimously agreed that the ton of powder forwarded to you last week, from *Philadelphia*, be, with all possible expedition, despatched to General *Schuyler*. In the mean time the Congress will fall upon all the measures in their power, to furnish you with all that they possibly can.

"You will please immediately to put this recommendation in execution.

"I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,  
"JOHN HANCOCK, President.

"Provincial Convention of *New-York*."

*Ordered*, That the ton of Powder, mentioned in President *Hancock's* Letter of the 16th instant, and now in the Powder-House at *New-York*, be forwarded to General *Schuyler* immediately; and that *John Van Cortlandt* and *Joseph Hallett*, Esquires, or either of them, be empowered to receive the said Powder from *Gabriel W. Ludlow*, Esq., and forward the same to Colonel *Van Schaick*, at *Albany*, and in his absence to the Commissary there, to be forwarded to General *Schuyler* immediately; and that these gentlemen forward the said Gunpowder in such manner as they think best.

*And Ordered*, That *Gabriel W. Ludlow*, Esq., deliver the said ton of Gunpowder to *John Van Cortlandt* and *Joseph Hallett*, Esquires, or either of them, or their or either of their order.

Thereupon, a draught of a Letter to Col. *Van Schaick*, at *Albany*, and in his absence to *Walter Livingston*, Esq., was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress at New-York, October 18, 1775.

SIR: We send by this conveyance a ton of gunpowder, which, by order of the honourable the Continental Congress, is to be forwarded to General *Schuyler* with all possible despatch, which we pray you to see performed.

We are, respectfully, Sir, your very humble servants. By order:

To Col. *Goose Van Schaick*, at *Albany*, and in his absence to *Walter Livingston*, Esq., or his Deputy.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted with the said Gunpowder.

A draught of a Letter to the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Continental Congress, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 18, 1775.

SIR: We are this moment honoured with your favour of the 16th instant, advising us of the unanimous resolution of Congress to forward to General *Schuyler* the ton of Powder you lately sent us, which was immediately ordered to be carried into execution, although we cannot, beside that, command two hundred pounds of powder, if it would save the Colony from destruction. We have frequently spared all the powder in our Colony to supply the urgent calls of the Continental Army at *Cambridge* and *Ticonderoga*, and thereby exposed ourselves to insult and ruin. We therefore entreat you to represent to Congress the absolute necessity of their replacing, without delay, the powder we have furnished to the Continental Army, for otherwise we shall not be able, in case of an invasion, to make that defence which might be expected from us by our neighbours, or even to prevent insults. Should the Congress be unable to order us the powder out of the Continental magazine, we submit it to their consideration, whether the City of *Philadelphia* cannot, with greater safety to the confederated Colonies, spare the quantity we have sent to the Army, than we can want it.

We are, respectfully, Sir, your most obedient servants. By order:

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Continental Congress.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

Mr. *Abraham Yates*, from the Members of *Albany*, brought in a draught of a Letter to *Walter Livingston*, Esq., the Deputy Commissary-General at *Albany*, relating to the accounts of Ferry-men, for ferrying Soldiers in that County, which was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress at New-York, October 18, 1775.

SIR: Upon application of the Members from *Albany*, representing the unsettled state of the ferry-men's charges for carrying over the troops on their way to the seat of action, we think proper to inform you that we conceive those charges should be a Continental charge, and would recommend it to you to settle the same, that no obstruction may arise to the troops passing and repassing to and from that quarter.

We are, most respectfully, Sir, your very humble servants. By order:

To *Walter Livingston*, Esq., Deputy Commissary-General at *Albany*.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

Mr. *Jacobus Van Zandt* informed the Congress, that in obedience to their parole instructions, given to him in Congress yesterday, he had agreed with *Francis James* for the purchase of the Pilot-Boat named the *Bishop of Llandaff*; that the said *Francis James*, on behalf of himself and the other owners of the said Pilot-Boat, had disposed of her to him for the sum of four hundred and ninety-six Pounds, the value at which she has been appraised by two of the Wardens of this Port.

*Ordered*, That *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., as

Treasurer of this Congress, do immediately advance to Mr. *Jacobus Van Zandt*, the said sum of four hundred and ninety-six Pounds, to pay for the said Pilot-Boat named the *Bishop of Llandaff*.

A Letter from General *Washington* was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit :

"Camp at Cambridge, October 13, 1775.

"SIR: I am to thank you for your favour of the 4th inst., enclosing the advices from *England* of 26th *July* and 8th *August*. A few days ago, I apprized the Committee of *New-York* of the sailing of a small fleet from *Boston*, with artillery to bombard a Town. I did not then know that the Provincial Congress was sitting, or the advice would have been directed to them. I now, Sir, beg leave to acquaint you that the fleet then mentioned has been seen standing N. N. E., so that we apprehend it is destined against some Town on the coast of this Province, *New-Hampshire*, or perhaps to *Quebeck*.

"We have no occurrence in the camp worthy of notice. Both sides are making all preparation for winter.

"I am, with the most respectful regards to the Provincial Congress, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.

"The President of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*."

A Letter from *Samuel Bayard* and *William Bedlow*, Commissioners at the Fortifications in the Highlands, bearing date the 15th instant, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit :

"Martelaer's Rock, October 15, 1775.

"SIR: Since we have had cannon mounted and colours hoisted on this fortification, we thought it necessary for every vessel passing by in the daytime, instead of sending their boat on shore, to hail them to lower the peak of their mainsail, as a token of their being friendly. We are now to acquaint you that one Captain *Robert North*, passing by on this day, was hailed to lower his peak, which he refused to do. On being threatened with a shot, he replied, that was what he wanted. On this, we sent an armed boat on board of him, to bring him to, in order to inquire his reason for refusing to do the same which he that instant saw another sloop to do. On our boat's boarding of him, he told the people therein, that he had a brace of pistols, and if that damned rascal, Captain *Bayard*, did not produce an order to him, from the Provincial Congress, for the request we made, he would blow his brains out; with many more unfriendly expressions. We beg, Sir, you will lay the above before the honourable Provincial Congress; and if our conduct herein meet with their approbation, you will please to signify the same unto us.

"We are, with respect, Sir, your humble servants,

"SAMUEL BAYARD,

"WILLIAM BEDLOW.

"To *Nathaniel Woodhull*, President of the Provincial Congress."

A Letter from Messrs. *Samuel Bayard* and *William Bedlow*, two of the Commissioners of the Fortifications at the Highlands, bearing date on the 16th instant, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit :

"Hudson's River, October 16, 1775.

"SIR: Yours, in Provincial Congress of the 12th inst., enclosing sundry resolutions of the Continental Congress, we yesterday received; and on consulting with Mr. *Romans*, the engineer, have made the several remarks therein, which we now send you enclosed. As soon as time will permit, we shall view the places recommended more strictly than we have had an opportunity to do at present. The engineer informs us he cannot give an estimate of the charge of a further work, that may be necessary at *Pooploop's Kill*. We shall exert ourselves in forwarding the works carrying on here, and every other order the Provincial Congress may command. We beg leave to request you will communicate this, with the enclosed, unto the honourable Provincial Congress.

"We are, Sir, your very humble servants,

"SAMUEL BAYARD,

"WILLIAM BEDLOW.

"To *Nathaniel Woodhull*, President of the Provincial Congress,"

The Remarks of the Engineer and Commissioners at the Highlands were read and filed, and are in the words following, to wit :

"Highlands, October 16, 1775.

"Remarks in answer to the 'Report of a Committee appointed to take into consideration the Letters from NEW-YORK, and the plans for obstructing the navigation of HUDSON'S RIVER.'

"If it be considered that the season when this work was undertaken was very far advanced, I think that we are in as forward a situation as can be wished for; and I make no doubt but the works begun will in three weeks' time be of sufficient strength to stand the brunt of as large a ship of rank as can come here, and two or three small fry. Heavy cannon, such as of eighteen, twenty-four, and thirty-two pounds, seem to be all that is wanted. I think on *Saturday* next to be able to mount from twelve to eighteen cannon, eight of which, at least, might be heavy ones. We are in a miserable timber country; even fascines are with more difficulty got than stones. Of the last we have such plenty, that in four days one hundred and fifty perches of wall has been properly laid by twelve masons. We want more workmen, especially masons, and require a regulation prescribed to them, which it seems impossible to bring them under until they be properly officered and distributed, each division having its proper department allotted. It is not only the difficulty of getting timber, but we have fully experienced that the part of the work which is done in timber advances slower than the stone, by a degree beyond all comparison.

"A battery at *Moore's* house seems, at present, to me entirely useless. I will examine further into this article.

"The point on the west side, above *Verplanck's* Point, is too easy of access, and in the vicinity of many ill-disposed people; besides this, it can be of little use. But at *Pooploop's Kill*, opposite to *Anthony's Nose*, it is a very important pass: the river narrow, commanded a great way up and down, full of counter currents, and subject to almost constant fall winds; nor is there any anchorage at all, except close under the works to be erected. It is a very easy matter to establish posts for intelligence with the upper country and *Connecticut*; for the last, I intend to go in person, in about two or three weeks' time. With those in the *Jerseys* I am not so perfectly acquainted; but if the country people are well affected, I know the roads admit of the most expeditious intelligence, and of our receiving the readiest assistance.

"I understand that it will be an easy matter to obstruct the navigation of the river, so as to confine it to twelve or fourteen feet; and in that case it remains large enough for our use, and, without new inventions and constructions, the enemy can then do us very little hurt.

"B. ROMANS, Engineer."

"Highlands, October 16, 1775.

"We have considered the above remarks, and fully concur in opinion with the Engineer.

"SAMUEL BAYARD.

"WILLIAM BEDLOW."

Ordered, That a copy of the said Letter and Remarks be made, to be sent to the Continental Congress.

The Order of the Day being read, the Congress proceeded to take into consideration the Report of the Committee on the 8th of *June* last, of a plan for the dissolution of this Congress, and the election of a new Provincial Congress for this Colony. The same was read; and being again read by paragraphs, and amended, on reading that part of the said Report which directs to choose such persons as they can confide in to represent them, &c., Colonel *Hardenbergh* moved, and was seconded by Major *Williams*, in the words following, to wit: "I move that elections for Delegates for the next Provincial Congress shall be by ballot, in the several Cities and Counties in this Colony."

Whereupon, Mr. *De Lancey* moved, and was seconded by Mr. *Clarkson*, the Previous Question, whether the question on Colonel *Hardenbergh's* motion should be now put; and the Previous Question being put, it was carried for the Previous Question, in the manner following, to wit :

*For the Previous Question.*      *Against the Previous Question.*

2 Westchester,	2 Ulster,
4 New-York,	2 Cumberland,
2 Tryon,	2 Suffolk.
3 Albany,	—
2 King's.	6

13 Messrs. *McDougall* and *Thomas Smith*, of New-York, dissent from their County.

*Resolved, therefore*, That the question on Colonel *Hardenbergh's* motion be not now put.

The said Report being then read through, and agreed to and approved of, is in the words following, to wit:

Whereas it is highly necessary, for the sake of liberty, that the duration of the power of all persons intrusted with high authority should be limited to a short period, and more especially when they are nominated by and their authority delegated unto them from the body of the People:

*Resolved, therefore*, That this Congress shall be dissolved on *Tuesday*, the 14th day of *November* next. And forasmuch as it appears to us highly necessary that a Provincial Congress should exist until the disputes between *Great Britain* and *America* shall be adjusted, and that the Members of that Congress should be so proportioned as to give a due weight of representation to the several parts of the Colony, it is therefore recommended to the good people of this Colony, that those who are qualified to vote for Representatives in General Assembly, do choose such persons as they can confide in, to represent them, as Deputies of this Colony, in Provincial Congress, until the second *Tuesday* in *May* next, unless a reconciliation with *Great Britain* shall sooner take place; and that the Deputies so chosen meet at the City of *New-York*, on the said fourteenth day of *November* next. And it is further recommended, that the election be held at the usual places for election of Representatives in General Assembly, in the several Counties, on *Tuesday*, the seventh day of *November* next, by the respective Committees of the several Counties, or at such other places as the said Committees shall previously appoint, and duly notify to their several Counties.

And in order to proportion the Members of each County, it is *Resolved*, That the City and County of *New-York* have twenty-one Members; the City and County of *Albany*, twelve Members; the County of *Dutchess*, nine Members; the County of *Westchester*, nine Members; the County of *Ulster*, eight Members; the County of *Suffolk*, eight Members; the County of *Orange*, six Members; the County of *Queen's*, eight Members; the County of *King's*, four Members; the County of *Richmond*, four Members; the County of *Tryon*, four Members; the County of *Cumberland*, three Members; the County of *Gloucester*, two Members; the County of *Charlotte*, two Members.

*Resolved*, That this Congress does agree with their said Committee in the said Report; and *Ordered*, That the same be published in all the Newspapers.

A Letter from Mr. *John Hanson*, one of the Commissioners for erecting the Fortifications, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

“October 18, 1775.

“GENTLEMEN: I have taken the liberty to enclose to you the papers delivered to me by Mr. *Yates* and Mr. *Glen*. Those gentlemen behaved with the greatest politeness, and I imagined that their observations would have been sufficient to have set every thing at the fort in proper order. As for my part, when I undertook that business, it was from pure love to my Country and to the rights of mankind, without any views of self-interest, and never expected any pay for what I did; and I believe that those who were joined with me acted from the strictest principles of honour. I can, with truth, say that never any man was ill used, passing that river, by any of us, unless he abused us; and then he received but a small check, not equal to his demerits. It would have been acting genteel to have inquired into the complaint laid before the Congress, before passing a censure upon the gentlemen at the fort, contained in the four first lines of your letter to them. When men act from principle, and are placed at any particular post of consequence, and find themselves in a precarious situation, it naturally follows, they must exercise their own judgment for the good of the post, and ought to be supported by those

who placed them there; which has not been the case in this instance. An insult offered to them, was offered to the Congress; and the abuse of the complainants in Congress ought not to have been permitted. Had the Congress answered our letter relative to the very thing complained of, this never would have happened. I must therefore request, gentlemen, the favour of the Congress to appoint somebody in my room, for I will never go back to the fort.

“I am, very respectfully, Gentlemen, your obedient humble servant,

JOHN HANSON.”

*Ordered*, That the consideration thereof be referred till to-morrow morning.

The Congress then adjourned until nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Jovis, 9 ho. A. M., October 19, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

*Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President.

A Petition from *Samuel Tudor*, praying for rank for himself and Company, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

“New-York, October 18, 1775.

“SIR: As I am informed the honourable Congress has it under consideration to fix the rank of the City Artillery Companies, my entreating it to be determined as soon as convenient, and offering my sentiments thereon, will not, I hope, be thought presumptuous. My duty to you, myself, and the Company I have the honour to command, urge me thereto: to you, Sir, that you be properly informed; to myself and the Company, that in case we be deprived of our rights, I shall stand acquitted of remissness. I therefore beg leave to inform you, that my Company is of as long standing as Captain *Rutgers's* commission—that is, about three years; that his Company does not consist of half my number; that mine was always styled the First Company, and, until now, was the only Artillery Company; and that it has been kept up with great expense and industry, for the service of this Country; which good intention, I fear, will be defeated, should it lose that rank which we, with submission, think it justly entitled to—of remaining the First Company. The event, Sir, I have some cause to apprehend, from Captain *Rutgers* receiving an order for two pieces of cannon, whilst I, with a much larger and disciplined Company, have received but one; and am, therefore, disappointed in my early repeated applications to your honourable body, in the promise I had of being first supplied, and the pains I took to forward the casting them.

“I am, with great respect, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

SAMUEL TUDOR.

“To *Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq.”

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Clarkson*, Mr. *Thomas Smith*, and Mr. *Morris*, be a Committee to inquire into the pretensions of Captain *Rutgers* and Captain *Tudor*, and their respective Companies, and report their opinion with respect to the rank of those gentlemen and their Companies.

A draught of Instructions to the Superintendents at the Fortifications in the Highlands, respecting vessels passing the said Fortifications, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 19, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We are favoured with yours of the 15th instant, and are pleased with your activity in forwarding the fort and works under your charge in the Highlands. To obviate all disputes relative to your conduct, it is our desire that you would dispense with the ceremony of vessels lowering their peak as they pass the fort; we think it cannot answer the purpose of detecting the foe; and that for the future you would observe the following rules:

1st. In general, we do not apprehend any danger can arise from vessels coming from the northward. You may, therefore, let them pass unmolested, unless you shall have evidence, on oath, or a certificate from some Committee, previously given, that they are intended to supply the Ministerial Army or Navy with succours or necessaries; in which case, you are to detain them until you can give the Congress or the Committee of Safety notice thereof, together with such evidence or certificate, and receive their orders.

2d. You will permit all vessels from the southward to pass by unmolested, unless you shall have good reason to suspect that they are prosecuting designs inimical to the general cause; and in such case, you will prevent them from proceeding, until you shall be satisfied that they have no such designs.

3d. We recommend it to the Superintendents of the fort, and also to the inhabitants of the Colony, by their general conduct to use their endeavours to cultivate a good understanding with each other; being confident that the Superintendents will not permit those employed under them to use illiberal language to persons navigating the river, and that they will, in the exercise of their office, give as little trouble to the inhabitants of the Colony as is possible.

We are, respectfully, Gentlemen, your very humble servants. By order:

To the Commissioners at the Fortifications in the Highlands.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

*Ordered*, That *Timothy Doughty*, and all the other prisoners now in the Jail, by order of the Committee of Safety, be brought down before the Congress to-morrow morning to be heard; and that Colonel *McDougall* be requested to furnish a sufficient Guard for that purpose.

The Congress then proceeded to hear the Proceedings of the Committee of Safety on the 9th, 11th, 12th, 13th, 14th, and part of the 15th days of *September* last; and on reading that part of the Minutes of the Committee of Safety which relates to *John Cornell* and *George Nicholson*,

*Resolved, unanimously*, That *John Cornell* be at liberty to prosecute *George Nicholson*, or any other person he thinks proper, for a certain Horse said to be let to the said *George Nicholson*, or for the Hire of the said Horse.

The Congress then proceeded to hear the residue of the Minutes of the Proceedings of the said Committee of Safety, as far as the end of their Proceedings on the morning of the said 15th day of *September* last.

A Letter from the Committee of *Newport*, dated *October* 12th, and signed by *Samuel Dyer*, Chairman *pro tempore*, was read, setting forth the distresses of the said Town, through the want of Bread, and praying that Captain *John Andrews* and Mr. *Nathan Beebee* may be permitted to purchase a load of Flour, for the use of the inhabitants of the said Town of *Newport*.

*Ordered*, That Captain *John Andrews* and Mr. *Nathan Beebee* be allowed to purchase and lade on board of their vessel a cargo of Flour, for the use of the inhabitants of the Town of *Newport*, upon condition that the said *John Andrews* and *Nathan Beebee* do deliver a manifest of the said Flour to the Secretary of this Congress, and within three months return to the said Secretary a certificate from the Chairman of the Committee of *Newport*, that the said Flour was reported to and under the direction of the said Committee, (the dangers of the seas and seizures excepted;) and if the said *John Andrews* and *Nathan Beebee* do not comply with the condition aforesaid, that then they shall be deemed guilty of an infringement of the Resolution of this Congress, and enemies to this Country.

The Congress then adjourned until nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Veneris, 9 ho. A. M., October 20, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present: *Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President.

A Letter from the Delegates of this Colony at Continental Congress, dated *Philadelphia*, the 16th instant, was read, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Philadelphia, October 16, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: Four of your Delegates being absent on publick business, and another detained by ill health, we are at present reduced to five, less than which number are insufficient to form a representation; so that in case of sickness, or the necessary absence of any one of us, our Province remains unrepresented.

"We submit it, therefore, to your consideration, whether

a delegation of the power to three, when the rest are absent, would not be advantageous to the Colony.

"We beg leave to be favoured with your answer to this as soon as possible; and have the honour to be, with the greatest respect, your most obedient humble servants,

"JAMES DUANE,

"JOHN ALSOP,

"ROB'T R. LIVINGSTON, JR.,

"HENRY WISNER,

"JOHN JAY.

"The Hon. the Provincial Congress of *New-York*."

A draught of a Letter to the Delegates of this Colony at Continental Congress was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 20, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Although we do much regret the chance which you mention, that our Colony may perhaps be unrepresented, yet it is our misfortune to conceive ourselves incapable of complying with the mode you have pointed out to prevent this untoward circumstance. Although we should not hesitate to confer the important trust with which you are invested upon five gentlemen, or any three of that five, upon the supposition that it was now a question to nominate our trustees *de novo*, and although we have no apprehensions but that five such gentlemen might at once be named from among those who now represent us, yet when we consider that twelve were originally designated, of whom five to be a quorum, we necessarily supposed that this last number was particularly pointed out with a general view to the several members, and in the confidence that every five of them would be amply sufficient for that beneficial purpose. We cannot pretend, therefore, to lessen that number, unless indeed upon the most cogent necessity, and perhaps not then.

We are, with great respect, Gentlemen, your most obedient and humble servants. By order:

To the *New-York* Delegates in Continental Congress.

P. S. We should be glad to be informed of the determination of Congress on the application lately made by us with relation to the commerce of this City.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

A draught of a Letter to the Hon. *Robert R. Livingston*, in answer to his of the 9th instant, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 20, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of the 9th instant has been laid before our Congress. They are happy to learn that one thousand and twenty pounds of very good powder has been made and sent up to *Albany*, out of the wet powder sent you for that purpose. With regard to the two hundred pounds of powder sent to the Committee at *Albany*, the Congress think it highly reasonable that you should receive twenty-five Pounds per hundred weight for it, the same as you get from other purchasers at your mill; and you will, besides, be entitled to the premium of five Pounds per hundred weight, agreeable to the resolution of this Congress of the 9th of *June* last, for all powder which you have manufactured or shall manufacture in this Colony within one year from the date of the said resolution. The nine hundred pounds of saltpetre sent from *Connecticut*, by Mr. *Hamlin*, and the four hundred pounds from the Committee at *Albany*, you will be pleased to have worked up, and kept at your mill until further orders, for the use of this Colony. The Congress cheerfully agree to your proposal of being allowed the same price for manufacturing it as is given to the powder makers in *Pennsylvania*.

We are, respectfully, Sir, your very humble servants. By order:

To the Hon. *Robert R. Livingston*.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

A Letter from Mr. *John Berrien*, dated this day, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"New-York, October 20, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: The Commissioners at the post have wrote me that they are in want of a sum of money to answer the demands of the country workmen and labourers, and to

pay for sundry supplies from that quarter. I would submit it to your wisdom, whether it would not be proper to order them supplied with two or three hundred Pounds for these purposes, as the transmission of orders drawn in their favour by the Commissioners is attended with many inconveniences to them, and may, in its consequence, obstruct the publick business.

"I am, Gentlemen, with the greatest respect, your obedient humble servant,

"JOHN BERRIEN.

"To the Honourable Provincial Congress."

Thereupon, *Ordered*, That *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of the Provincial Congress of this Colony, do advance to Mr. *John Berrien*, one of the Commissioners for erecting the Fortifications on the banks of *Hudson's River*, in the Highlands, the sum of two hundred Pounds, for the purpose of enabling the said Commissioners to pay off the demands of the country workmen and labourers at the said Fortifications; and that Mr. *Livingston* take Mr. *Berrien's* receipt for the same.

A Letter from Colonel *Goose Van Schaick*, of the 15th instant, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Albany, October 15, 1775.

"SIR: Agreeable to General *Schuyler's* orders to me, I send down Sergeant *Neill McFall*, of the Twenty-Sixth Regiment, and *William Elphinston*, both taken in *Canada*. These prisoners will be delivered you by *Thomas Batts*, Sergeant in the *Connecticut* troops; hope he will deliver them safe to your custody.

"I am, with perfect esteem, your most obedient and humble servant,

GOOSE VAN SCHAICK.

"To *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., President of the Provincial Congress in *New-York*."

*Neill McFall* and *William Elphinston* were called in and examined. And thereupon *Neill McFall*, a Sergeant in the Twenty-Sixth Regiment of Foot, a prisoner taken in the Colony of *Canada*, or Province of *Quebeck*, and now in the power of the Provincial Congress at *New-York*, being enlarged on the promise of himself and *Thomas Mason*, of the City of *New-York*, Innholder, his father-in-law, given to the Provincial Congress of *New-York*, that he, the said *Neill McFall*, will not bear arms against the *American United Colonies*, in any manner whatever, during the present unhappy controversy between *Great Britain* and the Colonies; and that he will not give any intelligence to General *Gage*, or the *British* Ministry, or any officer in the Ministerial Army or Navy, or any other person or persons whatever, relative to *American* affairs, until the said controversy shall be determined; and that he will, on demand, deliver himself up a prisoner to the Provincial Congress or Committee of Safety for the Colony of *New-York*:

It is therefore recommended to all persons, that the said *Neill McFall* be permitted to remain peaceable and unmolested in the City of *New-York*.

By order: NATH'L WOODHULL, Pres't.

Attest: JOHN MCKESSON, Sec'y.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be signed by the President, and countersigned by one of the Secretaries, and delivered to the said *Neill McFall*.

*William Elphinston*, Jun., was informed that his former conduct did not entitle him to the like treatment or favour as *Neill McFall*; because, that when he was taken by Colonel *Arnold*, and liberated, he had entered a second time into the Ministerial service. But this Congress have such a high sense of liberty, that they determine to permit him to go at large on the like engagement, of himself and of his father here present, as that given by *Neill McFall* and *Thomas Mason*. Thereupon, the said *William Elphinston*, Junior, and *William Elphinston*, his father, did promise and engage to this Congress, that the said *William Elphinston*, Junior, will not bear arms, or serve in any other manner, against the *American United Colonies*, in any manner whatever, during the present unhappy controversy between *Great Britain* and the Colonies; and that he will not give any intelligence to General *Gage*, or the *British* Ministry, or any officer in the Ministerial Army or Navy, or any other person or persons whatever, relative to *American* affairs, until the said controversy shall be

determined. Thereupon, the said *William Elphinston*, Jun., was discharged, and informed that he might go to sea in the merchant service, or pursue any business for his support.

In pursuance of the Order of yesterday, *Timothy Doughty*, a prisoner, being brought to the door, was called in. The letter from the Chairman of the Committee of *Dutchess* County, and all the affidavits and proofs against the said *Timothy Doughty*, were read in his presence; and the said *Timothy Doughty*, who declined a trial by the Committee of the County where he resides, and put himself, as to all the charges against him, on this Congress, was fully heard in his denial of the charges against him and his defence, and ordered to withdraw; and the Congress came to a determination thereon, in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 20, 1775.

The Congress having taken the case of *Timothy Doughty*, now a prisoner before them, into their serious consideration, do determine, that notwithstanding his constant denial of the matters laid to his charge, they are of opinion, that the said *Timothy Doughty* hath formerly entertained designs and opinions inimical to the great cause of *American* liberty, and been a principal instigator of the disturbances which have of late prevailed in the County of *Dutchess*, and that therefore he hath merited the hardships and sufferings which he hath sustained during his imprisonment. Nevertheless, as he did continue in prison when he had an opportunity to escape, and did voluntarily repose himself upon the equity of this Congress, and hath further promised that he will for the future demean himself in a peaceable and orderly manner, the Congress do resolve to acquit the said *Timothy Doughty* from any further punishment, and recommend it to their constituents to receive him again as a member of the community.

The said *Timothy Doughty* was thereupon called in, and the determination of the Congress read to him, and, by order of Congress, a certified copy thereof was delivered to him; and he was thereupon discharged.

*Ordered*, That another certified copy thereof be delivered to the Chairman of the Committee of *Dutchess* County.

*Ordered*, That *Peter T. Curtenius*, as Commissary of this Congress, be requested, with all possible despatch, to procure, for the use of this Colony, the following Intrrenching Tools, viz: 100 Spades, 400 Pick-Axes, 300 Bill-Hooks, and 500 Falling-Axes; and that he have each of them marked C. N.

A draught of a Letter to the President of the Continental Congress was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 20, 1775.

SIR: Over and above the necessary expenditures, by reason of the different services recommended to us, we are in advance to the general concern for moneys paid to the troops, and also for provisions and other necessities forwarded by the order of the Continental Generals, and tents furnished to the troops under the command of General *Wooster* and General *Hinman*, and many other expenditures, which several articles, in the departments of the Paymasters and Commissioners, amount, in the whole, to a very considerable proportion of the moneys sent us by your body. We have now not above five thousand dollars remaining, and are continually called upon for cash, on several occasions interesting to the service. We beg, therefore, that you will forward us money by the first opportunity; the necessity of which, we doubt not, will be immediately perceived. We shall, as soon as possible, lay before the Commissioners, Paymasters, &c., our accounts, and send duplicates to the Congress, in order to check the drafts which they may make; and, in the interim, pray your advice, whether those gentlemen are to repay unto us the moneys advanced in their departments.

We are, Sir, with great respect, your most obedient and humble servants.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, President of the Continental Congress.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.



Colonel *Hardenbergh*, from *Ulster* County, applied to this Congress relative to sundry disputes and controversies about the Elections and Commissions of the Militia Officers of *Ulster* County.

Ordered, That the Returns and Papers relating thereto be delivered to Colonel *Hardenbergh*; and that the Members of *Ulster* and *Queen's* Counties be a Committee to examine into the said disputes and controversies, and to report thereon to the Congress.

Mr. *Jonathan Lawrence*, of the City of *New-York*, being highly recommended to this Congress for his great vigilance, activity, care, prudence, skill, management, and unremitted industry, as a proper person for a Commissioner to carry on and forward, with the utmost despatch and vigour, the Fortifications erecting on the banks of *Hudson's* River, in the Highlands, in this Colony, and that he is cheerfully willing to undertake that service,

Ordered, That the said *Jonathan Lawrence* be appointed a Commissioner for that purpose, in the stead and to supply the place of Mr. *John Hanson*, whose private affairs have obliged him to decline that service.

The Congress adjourned until nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Sabbati, 9 ho. A. M., October 21, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present: *Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President.

Mr. *Samuel Patridge*, by direction of a Member, attending at the door, was called in and examined. He says that he applied to *Isaac Garrison* to cart ore for him, which he declined, because he was engaged in cutting timber for the fort; that *Garrison* informed him that he was allowed twelve Shillings for each piece for cutting said timber; that each piece of timber was fourteen feet long, and, as he understood, eight inches square; that *Garrison* told him that the farthest load to cart did not exceed half a mile; that the said *Garrison* lives at *Pooploop's Kill*; that he, the examinant, told said *Garrison* that he could cart eight loads a day, and *Garrison* answered, he did not know but he could, if he had good luck; that the roads there are very bad, and that it is his opinion that two such sticks of logs, on those roads, will be a load for a team.

Ordered, That a copy of this Information be given to Mr. *Berrien*, that he may make inquiry, lest the said *Isaac Garrison* should attempt to impose on the Commissioners.

Ordered, That Mr. *Peter Vergereau* be appointed an Ensign in Captain *Ledgers's* Company, in the First Regiment of *New-York* Forces; and that his commission be dated at the time he entered into the service.

*Mordecai Lester* having, through a Member, applied to this Congress for liberty to attend and be heard concerning matters alleged against him,

Ordered, That the said *Mordecai Lester* appear before this Congress, on *Thursday*, the 26th instant; and that no person hinder or molest him during his journey to or continuance in this City.

The Congress then proceeded to hear the Proceedings of the Committee of Safety on the afternoon of the 15th day of *September* last. On reading the Order appointing *Jacobus Van Zandt*, *Lewis Pintard*, and *Henry Remsen*, a Committee for the purposes therein mentioned, and to furnish them with four thousand Pounds, the Congress requested information what was done with the money, and what contract was made for importing the article mentioned in that Order.

The Congress was then informed by Mr. *Van Zandt*, that the four thousand Pounds is sent out on the account and risk of the Provincial Congress, and whatever profits arise on said goods the Congress are to have the benefit of; that a vessel is chartered by Messrs. *Jacobus Van Zandt*, *Henry Remsen*, and *Lewis Pintard*, to go to sundry places to obtain those goods for the sum of five hundred and fifty Pounds sterling, payable on delivery of the said goods in any place within particular limits for that purpose mentioned in the charter-party; but that in case of her being seized or taken on her voyage, the owner of the vessel is to receive three hundred Pounds sterling for her; that the vessel is to lay forty working days to receive her cargo, after which she is to receive forty Shillings sterling per day de-

murrage; that whatever room may be in the vessel after the goods ordered by the freighters for the benefit of this Congress are laded on board, the owner or owners of the vessel have the liberty to fill up with any goods on their own account, without any deduction from the freight agreed for.

The Congress having received the above Information, approve of the Proceedings of the Committee of Safety therein, and direct that an entry be made, that the Congress does approve of the contract made by Messrs. *Jacobus Van Zandt*, *Lewis Pintard*, and *Henry Remsen*, on behalf of the Congress; and that, in the opinion of this Congress, the said contract is a judicious, good contract, and on behalf of the Congress.

The Congress then proceeded to hear the residue of the Proceedings of the Committee of Safety on the said 15th day of *September* last.

The Congress then adjourned to *Tuesday*, the 24th instant, at nine o'clock in the morning.

Die Martis, 9 ho. A. M., October 24, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

*Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President, &c.

A Letter from the President of the Continental Congress, of the 17th instant, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

“Philadelphia, October 17, 1775.

“GENTLEMEN: As the Congress apprehend there may be a design of an attack upon *New-York*, I am directed by them to desire you will give directions for the immediate removal of all the sulphur now in the City of *New-York*, to a place of greater safety, at a distance from the City; and you will please to inform Congress to what place you have ordered it.

“I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

“JOHN HANCOCK, President.

“To the President and Members of the Convention at *New-York*.”

Thereupon, Ordered, That *Peter T. Curtenius*, as Commissary of this Congress, be requested immediately to purchase any quantity of Sulphur and Brimstone, not exceeding twenty tons, (except about two tons for the use of vessels,) agreeable to the Resolution of this Congress of the 17th instant, and that he forward the same with all possible despatch up *Hudson's* River—one part of it to be placed in such place of safety, under the care of the Committee of *Rhinebeck* Precinct, as the said Committee shall think fit; and the other half of it to be placed under the care of the Committee at *Walkill* Precinct, in *Ulster* County, whereof *Henry Wisner*, Jun., Esq., is Chairman.

A certified copy of a Resolution of the Continental Congress, relating to some Saltpetre lately removed from *Turtle-Bay*, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

“In Congress, October 16, 1775.

“Resolved, That it be earnestly recommended to all persons who are possessed of the Saltpetre lately removed from *Turtle-Bay*, on the Island of *New-York*, forthwith to send the same to the President of the Convention of *New-York*, to be manufactured into Gunpowder, for the use of the Continental Army.”

On motion of Colonel *McDougall*, seconded by Mr. *Gilbert Livingston*,

Resolved, That this Congress will make provision for the expense of the Delegates of this Colony, who have represented it, and now represent it in the Continental Congress.

And Ordered, That Mr. *Hobart*, Colonel *Lispenard*, Mr. *Cortelyou*, Mr. *Abraham Yates*, Jun., Colonel *Hardenbergh*, and Mr. *Gilbert Livingston*, be a Committee to consider thereof, and report thereon to this Congress with all convenient speed.

Colonel *McDougall*, and some other Members, informed the Congress that Gunpowder is now to be obtained in the *West-Indies*.

Ordered, That Mr. *Low*, Mr. *Vanderbilt*, and Mr. *Roosevelt*, be a Committee to make inquiry, and plan a proper voyage for the Pilot-Boat the *Bishop of Llandaff*, and report thereon to this Congress with all convenient speed.

A draught of a Letter to General *Washington* was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 24, 1775.

SIR: We were honoured by the receipt of your Excellency's favour of the 13th instant, on the 18th. We beg leave to return our sincere thanks for the kind attention you shew to this Colony, on apprizing us of the dangers wherewith we are threatened, and are happy to find that the expedition of our foes was not intended against this City.

We take the liberty to inform your Excellency, that three deserters from the corps of the riflemen in your camp are now confined in the common jail of *Ulster* County, at *Kingston*; and notwithstanding that the Committees of that Town and of *New-Windsor* Precinct have written to the Captains of their respective Companies on that subject, yet we are still at a loss how to dispose of them. We therefore entreat your Excellency's instructions on this subject; and beg leave to assure you that we are, with the highest respect, your Excellency's most obedient and humble servants.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

The Committee then proceeded to hear the Proceedings of the Committee of Safety, on the 16th day of *September* last; and on reading the Resolutions of the Committee relating to the impressing of Arms, debates arose thereon; and after some time spent therein, and the Resolutions read a second time, several Members disapprove of the said Resolutions. The question was then put, whether the Congress approves or disapproves of the said Resolutions, and carried in the negative, in manner following, to wit:

For the Negative.	For the Affirmative.
4 New-York, (Colonel <i>McDougall</i> dissenting.)	2 Cumberland,
2 Tryon,	2 King's, (Mr. <i>Vanderbilt</i> dissenting.)
2 Richmond,	4
3 Albany.	

11

Resolved, therefore, That this Congress disapprove of the said Resolutions of the Committee of Safety, on the 16th day of *September* last, relating to the impressing of Arms.

The Congress then proceeded to hear the further Proceedings of the Committee of Safety, on the 17th, 18th, and on the morning of the 19th days of *September* last, and approved thereof.

Mr. *Low*, (seconded by Mr. *Marston*,) made a motion in the words following, to wit: "Mr. President, sundry Affidavits having been exhibited, and being now in possession of this Congress, relative to the conduct of a certain *Timothy Doughty*, of *Dutchess* County, and the said *Doughty* having applied, through a Member of this Congress, for copies of the said Affidavits, I move that copies thereof be accordingly furnished to the said *Doughty*, on his paying the Secretaries for their trouble."

Debates arose on the said motion; and the question being put, whether the said copies shall be furnished by the Secretaries, it was carried in the negative, in the manner following:

For the Negative.	
2 King's,	4 New-York, (Messrs. <i>Low</i> , <i>Marston</i> , <i>Webster</i> , and <i>Delancy</i> , dissenting.)
2 Tryon,	2 Ulster.
2 Cumberland,	
3 Albany,	
	15

Ordered, therefore, That no copies of the said Affidavits be delivered to the said *Timothy Doughty*.

The Congress then adjourned until ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Mercurii, 10 ho. A. M., October 25, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

*Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President.

A certificate of *John Smith* and *Daniel Tillinghast*, of the Committee of Safety, in *Providence*, in the Colony of *Rhode-Island*, bearing date the 17th instant, was read and filed. They thereby certify that the Provisions

shipped by Captain *Benjamin Lindsay* was safe arrived there.

A Letter from *John Smith* and *Daniel Tillinghast*, of the said Committee of Safety, of *Providence*, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Providence, October 19, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: Application being made to the Committee of Safety for this Town, by Messrs. *Clark & Nightingale*, merchants here, for letters of recommendation to the Provincial Congress of *New-York*, requesting permission to take on board their Sloop *Fly*, Captain *Benjamin Lindsay*, a quantity of provisions, &c., for the use of the Continental Army, we recommend to your body, that they would be pleased to grant them liberty for taking on board such a quantity of the above goods as they may want, as we doubt not but these gentlemen will use every precaution for securing it from the enemy, and getting it safe here. Your compliance with the above will greatly oblige, Gentlemen,

"JOHN SMITH,

"DANIEL TILLINGHAST,

"Committee of Safety.

"To the Honourable Provincial Congress for the Colony of *New-York*."

Ordered, That Captain *Benjamin Lindsay*, on behalf of Messrs. *Clark & Nightingale*, Merchants at *Providence*, have permission to lade on board of the Sloop *Fly* a quantity of Provisions for the Continental Army, upon condition that the said *Benjamin Lindsay* do deliver a manifest of the said Provisions to one of the Secretaries of this Congress, before his departure, and within three months return to such Secretary a certificate from the Chairman of the Committee, that the said Provisions were reported to and under the direction of the said Committee, (the dangers of the seas and seizures excepted;) and if the said *Benjamin Lindsay* does not comply with the condition aforesaid, that then he shall be deemed guilty of an infringement of the Resolutions of this Congress, and an enemy to this Country.

On motion of Mr. *Henry Williams*,

Ordered, That a Commission be issued to *William Boerum*, as First Lieutenant of the Troop of Horse in *King's* County, elected by the said corps, instead of *Abraham Remsen*, who has declined; and that Commissions be issued to the following gentlemen, promoted by the election of said corps, viz: *Thomas Everett*, Second Lieutenant; *Jacob Sebring*, Jun., Cornet; and *Isaac Sebring*, Quartermaster.

A Letter from General *Schuyler*, of the 14th instant, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Ticonderoga, October 14, 1775.

"SIR: Your favour of the 6th instant was delivered me yesterday. It gives me great satisfaction to learn that you have sent me fourteen hundred pounds of powder. It will be very welcome, but I fear not sufficient, even with seven hundred and fifty pounds which is arrived from *Albany*. If more can be procured, I shall hope it will be forwarded without delay.

"My last accounts from *St. John's* were of the 6th. General *Montgomery* is carrying on his approaches as fast as the difficulties he hath to struggle with will permit. Every species of artillery stores are in some measure wanted. The *Canadians* are not only friendly, but join in considerable numbers, and the garrison of *St. John's* is so completely invested that not the least succours can be thrown in of any kind. I hope soon to give you an account of the reduction.

"My disorders have taken such deep root, that I now begin to have little hopes of a recovery so as to take an actual part in the future operations of the campaign. I hope, however, that I shall not be obliged to leave this place, unhealthy and unfavourable to my recovery as it is, lest it should involve General *Montgomery* in irremediable inconveniences.

"I am, Sir, with great respect, your and the Congress's most obliged, obedient, and very humble servant,

"PHILIP SCHUYLER.

"To Colonel *Nathaniel Woodhull*, President *pro tempore* of the *New-York* Provincial Congress, at *New-York*."

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Low*, Colonel *McDougall*, Mr. *Verplanck*, and Mr. *Brasher*, be a Committee to consider of and devise ways and means for the safety of the women and children in this City, in case of necessity, in obedience to the order of the Continental Congress of the . . . day of . . . last past, and report thereon with all convenient speed.

The Congress, taking into further consideration their Resolutions and recommendations of the 18th instant, touching the election of a future Provincial Congress, and convinced that many persons interested for the fate of this Country, in the present unhappy controversy, may be deprived of the privilege of a representation by the said Resolutions and recommendations, do further recommend that all tenants possessed of lands or tenements, within this Colony, of the value of eighty Pounds, be permitted to vote in the said election.

Colonel *Hardenbergh*, from the Committee appointed yesterday, to consider of a provision to be made for the Delegates of this Colony at the Continental Congress, and report thereon, delivered in their Report, which was read and filed.

*Ordered*, That the said Report be taken into consideration on *Friday* next.

An anonymous Letter,\* said to be delivered by *John Suffern* to *David Pye*, Esq., a member of this House, and by him delivered to *John Coe*, Esquire, a member now here, was read and filed. The said Letter informs that there is a conspiracy of a great number of people, from *Haverstraw* to *Hackensack*, to join the King's Troops.

Thereupon, a draught of a Letter to the Committee of *Haverstraw* Precinct was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit :

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 25, 1775.

SIR: You will see, by the copy of a letter which you have enclosed, that there are apprehensions of a conspiracy having been formed against the Congress and Committee. The Congress, therefore, recommend it to your Committee, to inquire without delay into the truth of the subject-matter of that letter, and report the result thereof to them with all convenient speed. They also recommend that this inquiry be made with as much regularity and as little violence as the nature of it will permit.

To *Johannes Blawvelt*, Chairman of the Committee of the Precinct of *Haverstraw*.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and, together with a copy of the said anonymous Letter, delivered to Mr. *Coe*, to be transmitted.

A Letter from *Gilbert Drake*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee of *Westchester* County, was read and filed.

A list of Officers, therein enclosed in the said Letter, was read and filed.

*Ordered*, That Commissions be issued for the Field-Officers, and the other Officers of the two Companies of Minute-Men therein mentioned, and that blank Commissions be also sent up to the said Committee for the two Companies of Minute-Men in the Manor of *Cortlandt*.

The Congress then proceeded to hear the Proceedings of the Committee of Safety, on the afternoon of the 19th, and on the 20th, 21st, 22d, 23d, 24th, and 25th days of *September* last, and approved thereof.

The Congress then adjourned until ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

\* DEAR SIR: I, with a trembling hand at the consequences, let you know what I have heard by the by. There is more than a thousand signed a sure writing made and sent by some of the Tories in *New-York*, to disavow of the Congress and Committees. And as soon as these troops come in, they are to join the King's Troops, and take up the Committees and Congress men, and deliver them up. And they are joined and signed from here to *Hackensack*, and from here to *Tapon*—all in general in this company. My neighbour, *John Conte*, they have mentioned for one of their commissions, and *Ryneer Quackenbush*. Mr. *Anderson*, of *Oldbridge*, told me he had found them out last night. The Lieutenant of the man-of-war was a whole week at *Sloterdam*, and the Ministry's tools have liberty to go through the Country, and as long as one does, we will never have peace. Unless you disarm these people, before the soldiery come, you will see such a time as you and I have never seen. No powder must be let any man have in Town or Country, but what has a certificate from the Committee.

NEW-AMSTERDAM, October 12, 1775.

Die Jovis, 10 ho. A. M., October 26, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present :

*Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President.

*Mordecai Lester*, at his request, being permitted to attend the Congress, and attending at the door, was ordered to be admitted.

The principal charges against the said *Mordecai Lester* were read to him, and he was heard in his defence, and ordered to withdraw.

A determination on his case was drawn up and agreed to, in the words following, to wit :

The Congress, taking into consideration the proofs exhibited against *Mordecai Lester*, Esq., of *Dutchess* County, and having heard what he had to offer in his defence, are of the opinion that the said *Mordecai Lester* hath behaved inimical to the liberties of this Country, and thereby exposed himself to the resentment of the publick. But as the said *Mordecai Lester* hath promised to behave himself in a peaceable and orderly manner for the future, and signified his desire to return to his family in *Dutchess* County:

*Resolved*, That the said *Mordecai Lester* be reprimanded by the President for his past conduct, and discharged ; and it is recommended to the inhabitants of this Colony to permit the said *Mordecai Lester* to remain in peace, he behaving in a peaceable and orderly manner, and complying with such orders and directions as shall be given by this or any future Congress of this Colony.

*Ordered*, That a certified copy of the determination of this Congress be delivered to the said *Mordecai Lester*. And he, being reprimanded from the Chair, was discharged.

*Ordered*, That the Secretaries get a sufficient number of the Letters to the Colonels of the Militia printed on good paper, and signed by the President.

The Congress then proceeded to hear the Proceedings of the Committee of Safety, on the 26th, 27th, 28th, and on the morning of the 29th days of *September* last, and approved thereof.

The Congress then adjourned until ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Veneris, 10 ho. A. M., October 27, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present :

*Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President.

The Congress proceeded to hear the residue of the Minutes of the Committee of Safety; and having read that part of the Minutes of the said Committee, to wit: the Minutes of the Committee on the 30th of *September* last, which relate to *Bernard Romans*, and also his Memorial since delivered to this Congress—a draught of a Letter to the Continental Congress, on that subject, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit :

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 27, 1775.

SIR: The Committee of Safety, during the recess of the Provincial Congress, held a conference with Mr. *Bernard Romans*, and engaged his services as an engineer, in building the fortifications on *Hudson's* River. He objected to them, that his pension from the Crown, of about fifty Pounds sterling per year, as botanist for one of the *Floridas*, might be taken away when it was known that he had assisted this Colony, and therefore prayed that he might be engaged as an engineer in the Continental service. The Committee thereupon promised him the pay of fifty dollars per month for the present, and informed him that it was probable his services would be wanted. We are not competent to the perfecting this business, and therefore pray that the Congress will make some order in the premises. As to the quantum of his pay, if fifty dollars is thought too little, the Congress will be pleased to fix upon the sum which they think adequate to the duties he has to perform.

We are, Sir, respectfully, your most obedient and humble servants. By order :

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, President of the Continental Congress.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

The Congress then proceeded to hear the residue of the

Minutes of the Committee of Safety, until the 3d day of *October* instant, included, and approved thereof.

The Congress then proceeded to hear the Proceedings of the Committee of Safety, on the returns of Militia Officers, and the Commissions issued by the Committee.

On reading the Returns from *Orange County*, with respect to Field-Officers, the following Letter was drawn up and approved of, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 27, 1775.

SIR: The Congress, unwilling to determine the controversy subsisting among you, relative to the appointment of Field-Officers to command the Militia in the south part of *Orange County*, do recommend it to the Committees of *Haverstraw* and *Orange Precinct* to meet together, without delay, and, by plurality of voices, nominate the Field-Officers for the Regiment to be formed on the south side of the Highlands, and send down the return with all possible despatch, that the commissions may be made out.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

On reading the Returns of Officers recommended by the Committee of *Tryon County*, and the Letters from the Committee of *Kingsland* and *German Flats*,

Ordered, That Commissions for Field-Officers of that District issue to the gentlemen recommended by the Committee of that District.

A Letter from Mr. *Nicholas Low* was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"New-York, October 27, 1775.

"SIR: I have received from Mr. *Isaac Gouverneur*, of *Curagoa*, a pair of nine-pound cannon, which he has directed me to present to the Provincial Congress, for the use of this Colony, and to pray your acceptance of them, with his best wishes for your happiness and prosperity. Please to direct me to whom I shall deliver them.

"I am, respected Sir, your most obedient humble servant,  
"NICHOLAS LOW.

"*Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., President of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*."

A draught of a Letter to *Isaac Gouverneur* was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 27, 1775.

SIR: The Congress have received from your agent, Mr. *Nicholas Low*, a pair of nine-pound cannon, sent by you as a donation to this Colony. I am directed to return you their hearty thanks for them, and to assure you of the high sense they have of your attention and regard for the welfare of your native Country, and beg you to accept their sincere wishes for your happiness and prosperity.

We are, Sir, your most obedient servants. By order:  
*Isaac Gouverneur*, Esq., at *Curagoa*.

Ordered, That Mr. *John Berrien* receive from Mr. *Nicholas Low* the pair of Cannon sent to this Congress as a present, by Mr. *Isaac Gouverneur*, and pass his receipt for the same. That he get the initial letters of Mr. *Gouverneur's* name, and also the letters C. N. Y., marked on the said Cannon, and send them forthwith to the fort now building in the Highlands.

A Letter from Mr. *John Berrien*, with Memorandum therein enclosed, were read and filed, and are in the words following, to wit:

"New-York, October 27, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: I take the liberty to inform you that the cash furnished me, by your orders, from the Treasury, is expended, and that I am about forty Pounds in advance. I have endeavoured to collect the amounts of sundry accounts against your honourable House, contracted by me for use of the fortifications, and find they amount, with sundry freights and hire of vessels not yet paid, to near one thousand Pounds. I must therefore beg you will enable me to discharge these debts already contracted, by furnishing me with the above sum; and that, as soon as convenient, or you shall judge necessary, some persons of your honourable House be directed to examine my accounts.

"I am, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,  
"JOHN BERRIEN.

"To the Honourable the Provincial Congress."

"Memorandum.—Accounts unpaid: *Marsh's*, for shingles, £78 6s.; *W. Van Zandt's*, including smith work, £219 12s. 4d.; *William Ustick*, for sundries, about £270; *Peter T. Curtenius*, wheels, shot, stoves, about £220; *John & Jacob Dergen*, for bread, £34; *William Malcomb*, for pork, £20; balance due *Palmer*, hire of sloop since 23d or 24th of August, £50; sundry freights upwards, and some small accounts not estimated. Cash in advance, £40."

*William McHard*, of *Newburyport*, produced a certificate of the Honourable Governour *Trumbull*, at *New-Haven*, dated 23d instant, which was a permit to him to load any quantity of Flour in *New-York*, and to bring it in a boat or boats to the Sloop *Speedwell*, *Levi Carman* master, in that Colony, and to put into any harbour in that Colony, and depart without molestation, the embargo notwithstanding.

And the said *William McHard* requested of this Provincial Congress leave to purchase Flour in this Colony, to be carried to *Newburyport*, for the use of the inhabitants there, agreeable to the said permit.

Ordered, That *William McHard* have permission to purchase and transport to *Fairfield* or *Norwalk*, or any other place in *Connecticut*, three hundred barrels of Flour, or any less quantity, and to convey the same to *Newburyport*, for the use of the inhabitants there, upon condition that the said *William McHard* do deliver a manifest of the said Flour to one of the Secretaries of this Congress before his departure, and within three months return to such Secretary a certificate from the Chairman of the Committee at *Newburyport* aforesaid, that the said Flour was reported to and under the direction of the said Committee, the dangers of the seas and seizures excepted. And if the said *William McHard* does not comply with the condition aforesaid, that then he shall be deemed guilty of an infringement of the Resolution of this Congress, and an enemy to this Country.

An application of *William Ritchie*, bearing date yesterday, was read and filed. He thereby informs that the people at *Dartmouth* are in great want of Flour, and requests permission to carry Flour to *Dartmouth*, for the use of the inhabitants.

Ordered, That Captain *William Ritchie* have permission to lade and ship a quantity of Flour for *Dartmouth*, in *Massachusetts-Bay*, upon condition that the said *William Ritchie* deliver a manifest of the cargo to one of the Secretaries of this Congress before his departure, and within three months return to such Secretary a certificate from the Chairman of the Committee at *Dartmouth*, that the said Flour and cargo was safely landed, and reported to the said Committee, the dangers of the seas and seizures excepted. And if the said *William Ritchie* does not comply with the conditions aforesaid, that then he shall be deemed guilty of an infringement of the Resolution of this Congress, and an enemy to this Country.

[Note.—There were not sufficient Members present to form a quorum on the 28th or 29th of *October*; therefore, those present adjourned until ten o'clock on the morning of the 2d day of *November* next.

The following Letters and other Proceedings of the Members present on the 28th and 29th have been preserved:]

New-York, October 28, 1775.

Several Members met, but there not being a sufficient number present to form a House, the gentlemen present prepared the following Letters, the draughts of which are on the files, but are not mentioned on the Minutes:

New-York, October 28, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We are sorry to inform you that, by reason of the absence of a number of the members, we are unable to make a Congress, so as to despatch the publick business. Many things are to be done preparatory to our dissolution, which must be despatched. We therefore entreat that you would attend on *Tuesday* next, that we may go on with the business. We hope we shall be able to finish in three or four days if we can make a Congress, and are your humble servants. By order:

To *Paul Micheau*.

P. S. Pray notify your fellow-Members of this.

To *Orange*, *Queen's*, *Richmond*, *King's*.

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 28, 1775.

Suspensions having arisen in the minds of many of the citizens, that the Congress have received intimations which they are ignorant of, that this City will be made a garrison

Town, or destroyed, by reason whereof the inhabitants are subject to great apprehensions for their future safety, this Congress do therefore conceive it their indispensable duty to assure the citizens that they have received no private intelligence of any danger; and that, whenever they do, they will take the earliest method of informing them of it, that the citizens may provide in the best manner they can for the security of their families and effects.

In Provincial Congress, New-York, October 28, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: On the 13th instant we requested the sense of the Congress, by the first opportunity, whether the inhabitants of *New-York* ought to export their produce to the places not interdicted by the Association of the Continental Congress last year. This commercial object is of the highest importance to the Colony. You will therefore pardon our importunity, and favour us with an answer as soon as possible.

We are, most respectfully, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servants. By order:

To the Delegates of the Colony of *New-York* at Continental Congress, *Philadelphia*.

Die Jovis, 9 ho. A. M., November 2, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment.

Mr. *Abraham Yates*, Jun., Esq., was unanimously appointed President *pro tempore*.

A Letter from *Silas Deane*, *John Adams*, and *George Wythe*, of the 19th of *October*, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Philadelphia, October 19, 1775.

"SIR: The Continental Congress having been pleased to appoint us a Committee for collecting an account of the hostilities committed by the Ministerial Troops and Navy in *America*, since last *March*, with proper evidence of the truth of the facts, relating to the number and value of the buildings destroyed, and of the vessels inward and outward bound seized by them, as nearly as can be ascertained, and also the stock taken by them from different parts of the Continent, as you may see by the resolve enclosed, we entreat the assistance of the Convention of your Colony in this business, that we may be enabled to perform what is required of us, in the manner and with the expedition the Congress expects. And to that end, that you will be pleased to furnish us with the necessary materials, sending to us clear, distinct, full, and circumstantial details of the hostile and destructive acts, and the captures or seizures, and depredations, in your Colony, and accurate estimate of the loss and damage, with the solemn examination of witnesses, and other papers and documents officially authenticated.

"We are, Sir, your obedient humble servants,

"*SILAS DEANE*,

"*JOHN ADAMS*,

"*GEORGE WYTHE*.

"The Hon. *Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President, and the Convention of *New-York*."

The Resolution of the Continental Congress of the 18th *October*, therein enclosed, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"In Congress, October 18, 1775.

"Resolved, That a just and well authenticated account of the hostilities committed by the Ministerial Troops and Navy in *America*, since last *March*, be collected, with proper evidence of the truth of the facts related, the number and value of the buildings destroyed by them; also, the number and value of the vessels, inward and outward bound, which have been seized by them since that period, as near as the number and value can be ascertained; also, the stock taken by them from the different parts of the Continent."

Ordered, That a copy of that Resolve and Letter be sent to the Committee of *Suffolk* County; and that the said Committee of *Suffolk* County do, in the best manner, ascertain the damages sustained by the people of that County, with all necessary particulars thereof, and with proper proofs to support the same; and that the said Committee transmit the same to the Provincial Congress of this Colony with all convenient despatch.

Ordered, That a copy of the said Resolve and Letter be delivered to the Chairman or Deputy Chairman of the Committee of the City of *New-York*; and that the said Committee do ascertain, in the best manner possible, the damages sustained by the people of this City and County, with all necessary particulars thereof, and with proper proofs to support the same; and that the said Committee transmit the same to the Provincial Congress of this Colony with all convenient despatch.

A Certificate of Doctor *John Jones*, of the bad state of health of Captain *John Norbury*, who is a Continental prisoner, was read. It is thereby certified, that Captain *Norbury* cannot probably obtain relief in *America*; and Captain *Norbury*, through a Member, requests leave to go to *Britain*.

Ordered, That Captain *Norbury* be informed that he may be exchanged for an officer of General *Wooster's* Regiment, now a prisoner on board the Ship *Asia*; and that he have leave to apply to Captain *Vandeput* for that purpose.

Ordered, That *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of this Congress, pay to *David Clarkson*, Esq., the sum of two hundred Pounds, to enable him to discharge his note to *Abraham Lott*, Esq., Treasurer of this Colony, for the like sum formerly borrowed by order of this Congress for the publick service; and that Mr. *Livingston* take Mr. *Clarkson's* receipt for the same.

Ordered, That *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of this Congress, pay to *Henry Glenn*, Esq., the sum of seven hundred Pounds, to enable him to discharge the Note of *Abraham Ten Broeck*, Esq., given to *Abraham Lott*, Esq., Treasurer of this Colony, for that sum, formerly borrowed by the said *Ten Broeck* of Mr. *Lott*, by order of this Congress, for the publick service; and that Mr. *Livingston* take Mr. *Henry Glenn's* receipt for the same; and that Mr. *Henry Glenn* take a receipt of Mr. *Lott* on the said Note.

Ordered, That *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of this Congress, pay to *Christopher Tappen*, Esq., the sum of four hundred and twenty-eight Pounds, to enable him to discharge the Note of *Egbert Dumond*, Esq., given to *Abraham Lott*, Esq., Treasurer of this Colony, for that sum formerly borrowed by Mr. *Egbert Dumond* of Mr. *Lott*, by order of this Congress, for the publick service; and that Mr. *Livingston* take Mr. *Tappen's* receipt for the same; and that Mr. *Tappen* take a receipt of Mr. *Lott* on the said Note.

Mr. *Jonathan Lawrence*, Chairman of the Committee appointed to take into consideration the disputed Elections of the Militia Officers of the Districts of *New-Paltz* and *Hurley*, in *Ulster* County, reported; which was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

Your Committee appointed to take into consideration Letters from the Committees of the Townships of *Hurley* and *New-Paltz*, in the County of *Ulster*, and the Petition of the Inhabitants of the said Townships, do report, that it is the opinion of this Committee, that the election of officers held on the 9th of *June* last, in the Township of *Hurley*, and that held in the Township of *New-Paltz*, on the 31st of *May* last, were not agreeable to the Resolution of the Continental and this Congress: And in compliance with the prayer of the petitions of the inhabitants of the said Townships, your Committee are of opinion, that it should be recommended to the Committees that Polls be held, in convenient places, in said Townships, for the election of Officers of the Militia, agreeable to the directions of this Congress, the time and place being first duly notified by the Committees of said Townships. And your Committee do further report, that as they have been informed a dispute hath arose between the inhabitants of two different parts of the Township of *Hurley*, of their rights of nomination of said Officers, if the Congress would give it as their opinion that said Officers should be elected from the different parts of said Township, it would give satisfaction, and again restore friendship and unanimity. All which is most humbly submitted. By order of the Committee:

*JOHN LAWRENCE*, Chairman.

Resolved, That the Congress does agree with their Committee in the said Report; and that the said Report stand confirmed.



*Ordered*, That a copy of the said Report and of this Resolve be sent to the Committee of *Ulster County*.

*Ordered*, That the Secretaries make out their Accounts, at twenty Shillings per diem each, for their services, from the commencement of this Congress until the 14th instant, together with their respective Accounts of Disbursements, and that the same be audited by three of the Auditors; and that the same, when audited, be paid by the Treasurer of this Congress.

*Ordered*, That the Account of *Thomas Petit* be made out at eight Shillings per day, for his services in time past, and his future services till the 14th instant, together with an account of any disbursements he may have made; and that the same be audited by three of the Auditors, that the same may be paid by the Treasurer.

*Ordered*, That *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of this Congress, pay to Colonel *McDougall* the sum of six hundred Pounds, to enable him to pay off Captain *Ledyard's* Company to the 1st ultimo, and the Wives and Attorneys of the men of his Regiment, and to reimburse him for paying the men discharged by General *Schuyler* and the other Commanding Officer at the posts above.

*Ordered*, That *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of this Congress, pay to Mr. *John Berrien*, as Commissary for the Commissioners for erecting Fortifications on the banks of *Hudson's River*, in the Highlands, and one of the said Commissioners, the sum of twelve hundred Pounds, on account, to be applied for the necessary purposes of erecting the said Fortifications, and discharging the debts already contracted or to be contracted thereby; and that Mr. *Livingston* take Mr. *Berrien's* receipt for the same, on account.

A Letter from the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., of the 20th of *October*, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

“Philadelphia, October 20, 1775.

“GENTLEMEN: A letter appearing in the *New-York* paper of 16th instant, said to be wrote by Governour *Tryon* to the Mayor of *New-York*, expressing that this Congress had recommended it to the Provincial Congress to seize or take up the officers of that Government, and particularly himself, by name, I am directed by the Congress to request that you will immediately send them a genuine copy of the letter above mentioned, together with a copy of any order or proceeding of yours, or of the Mayor and Corporation, in consequence of the said letter of Governour *Tryon*.

“I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

“JOHN HANCOCK, President.

“Provincial Congress of *New-York*.”

A Letter from the Continental Congress, of the 26th of *October*, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

“Philadelphia, October 26, 1775.

“GENTLEMEN: A transport, with two officers and a number of marines, having been cast away on the coast of *New-Jersey*, near *Brigantine Beach*, the Captain, officers, and a number of the men, were taken prisoners, and brought to this place, where they have been examined by the Committee of Safety of this Province. By order of the Congress, I enclose you a copy of their examination, by which you will see the dangerous practices the officers have been engaged in, and it is not doubted but you will take effectual measures to put a stop to them.

“It is intimated that there is one *Grant*, in *Dutchess County*, now employed in raising recruits. The Congress expect you will inquire into this matter, and, if possible, secure the said *Grant*.

“It being represented to the Congress that a large quantity of blankets and shirts remain in the King's stores in *New-York*, the Congress came to the following resolution:

“That it be recommended to the Convention of *New-York* immediately to take possession of the said blankets and shirts, and forward so many of them as may be necessary to General *Schuyler*, for the use of the Army under his command.”

“I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

“JOHN HANCOCK, President.

“To the Provincial Congress, *New-York*.”

The Examinations therein mentioned and enclosed were also read and filed, and are as follow, to wit:

“Captain *Duncan Campbell* says he is a Captain in the Army, and was sent out on service; has a Captain's commission; sailed from *Boston*, 6th instant, for *New-York*, on board a transport ship, which was cast away; was sent only to receive such of the King's subjects as choose to join the Army at *Boston*; was asked if he had no emissaries on shore to procure men; said it was a question he did not choose to answer; went from *New-York* about 16th *June*, arrived at *Boston* about 12th *July*; was a Lieutenant on half-pay since 1774; his commission for a Company was made out before he went to *Boston*. He returned to *New-York*, and took to *Boston* a number of volunteers; that there was no particular part of the Country that he expected recruits from; no particular County promised to volunteer; this was left till they arrived at Head-Quarters; supposed they were to have some grants, as soldiers had at conclusion of last war, but never made promises of forfeited lands. He belongs to the Seventy-First Regiment; there is a Regiment raising, called the *Fencible Americans*, which is the Seventy-Second; his commission of Captain is in the Royal Regiment of Highland Emigrants, dated 14th *June*, 1775, at *Boston*.”

Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant *Allen McClean*. His Instructions, dated 18th *July*, 1775, which were produced, are as follows:

“By His Excellency the Hon. THOMAS GAGE, General and Commander-in-Chief of all His Majesty's Forces in NORTH-AMERICA, &c., &c., &c.

“To Captain DUNCAN CAMPBELL and Lieutenant SYMES:

“You are hereby directed to embark on board the *Rebecca & Frances*, transport, *George Hastings* master, and to proceed as fast as possible to *New-York*, where you are to receive on board your ship such men as may be inclined to serve His Majesty; and you are particularly to attend to the arrival of ships expected from *Scotland*, and to procure as many men out of them as you possibly can; and you are to do your endeavours not to suffer any of those emigrants to join the Rebels on shore, and to give every encouragement to all the *Scotch* and other nations that will join you. Captain *Vandeput*, of His Majesty's Ship *Asia*, will give you all the assistance in his power, and with whom you will confer when there may be occasion. You will continue at *New-York* as long as the service you are upon may require, when you are to return to this place with all expedition, bringing as many volunteers with you as you can procure.

“Given under my hand, at Head-Quarters, in *Boston*, this eighteenth day of *July*, 1775.

“THOMAS GAGE.

“By his Excellency's command:

“SAMUEL KEMBLE.”

“He says he was not compelled to enter into service, but knew he must join one side or the other, or be insulted by every person that thought proper.

“Lieutenant *Symes* was Surgeon's Mate in the Forty-Second; was now appointed a Lieutenant; a Lieutenant *Grant*, on half-pay, went with him to *Boston*; *Grant* is returned, and lives in *Dutchess County*; the ship was armed for defence, as they expected an attack from some armed vessels along the coast; the men were put on board for defence; there were a number of letters, for different persons, that were destroyed when they struck; was asked if any other vessels or officers were sent on the like errand; said could not answer such questions with propriety.

“Lieutenant *Symes* says he has left his commission in *Boston*; was ordered suddenly on board ship; brought no papers; was appointed 14th *June*; commissions for this new Regiment made out 13th and 14th *June*; another Regiment is formed, called the *Royal Fencible Americans*. Captain *Campbell* expected to get recruits at *New-York*, or from vessels coming from *Scotland*; having seen *Grant's* name among papers, asked about him.

“Captain *Campbell* said he was on half-pay, and was to have a commission in the Regiment; he came with the Forty-Third Regiment, in the year 1774; part of the recruits of the Regiment were sent to *Halifax*; expected that *Halifax* or *Quebeck* would be Head-Quarters. The person with him, named *Cameron*, was a steerage passenger; lived a neighbour to Captain *Campbell*, in *Dutchess*

County. *Angus Cameron*, of *Argyleshire*, came to *New-York* Government two years ago; has no settlement; has been in *Virginia*; has followed farming since he came; was a drover in *Scotland*; lived near *Captain Campbell's*, to whom he lent some money, about fifty Pounds, on interest, at *New-York*; lent *Captain Campbell* some money, also, about one hundred Pounds; got part of his money from *Alexander Campbell*.

"*Roderick McDonald*, examined, says he was enlisted at *Boston*, the beginning of this month of *October*; went to *Boston* in *Captain Hastings's* vessel, in *September* last. *Captain Duncan Campbell* and *Lieutenant Symes* were coming with them to recruit at *New-York*; that in *August* last, *Capt. Campbell* was at his house, in *Dutchess County*, and told him he was going aboard the *Asia*, and to come to him there. About sixty volunteers went with *Captain Campbell* to *Boston*; one *Foster*, a *Sergeant*, *McNeill*, *Conway*, and two more of the volunteers, were *Provincial soldiers*—some in their uniforms; *Foster*, supposed to be a *Sergeant* in *Wooster's Army*, came from *Milford, New-England*; *Captain Campbell* advised and encouraged him to enter into the service.

"*James Neill* says he entered the *King's* service at *New-York*; he met *Captain Hastings* at *New-York*, who persuaded him to go aboard his ship, and said he should have good encouragement; went aboard; *Captain Campbell* there told him, if he would enter into the *King's* service, he should have two hundred acres of forfeited land, fight or not fight.

"*Thomas Firm* says he went on board a man-of-war at *New-York*; afterwards *Captain Campbell* came on board, and enlisted him; promised him two hundred acres of land; he was not sworn; did not know *Captain Campbell* before he saw him on board the man-of-war at *New-York*.

"*David Carsan* says he has been in this Country about six or seven months; lived at *McCollison's*, in *New-York*; heard they wanted men on board the transport; got put on board, and enlisted; was to have two guineas advance, and two hundred acres of land, not in the back parts, but cultivated forfeited lands. Was promised by *Captain Campbell* and the officers on board.

"*Richard Wilson* says he came from *England* last *May*; was a year at *Captain Sadler's*; lived with *Lucas* and with *Smartsmith*, in *New-York*. *Galbreath*, a *Lieutenant* of the *Asia*, persuaded him to go on board the *Asia*; went from that ship to the transport; *Capt. Campbell* promised him two hundred acres of forfeited lands. *Captain Campbell* was now coming to bring off a number of *Highlanders* that lived near his place in *New-York* Government; heard *Captain Campbell* and *Lieutenant Symes*, on whom he waited, talk of it; they expected about two hundred men, to come in small parties; three or four men were sent up from the transport before they left *New-York*, one of whom was *Rod. McDonald*, to engage the above people, and come back; could not get them down at that time; *Captain Campbell* left some people at his plantation, to bring the rest down.

"*Robert Saunderson* says he worked along shore at *New-York*, about a twelvemonth ago; was pressed on board a man-of-war; carried to *Boston*; came in the summer, in the *Mercury*, to *New-York*; got discharged, in order to go to *Boston* to enlist; was enlisted by *Major Small*; came with *Captain Campbell*, in the *Rebecca & Frances*, to *New-York*; got a number of men there; carried them to *Boston*, and were now coming back to get more.

"*George Hastings* says he is Master of the Ship *Rebecca & Frances*, of *London*, owned by *James Mather*; left *Boston* the 5th of *October*, bound for *New-York*, with commissioned officers, *Captain Duncan Campbell*, *Lieutenant Symes*, two *Sergeants*, named *Hugh Morrison* and *William Foster*, and twenty-one privates, belonging to a Regiment raising in *America*; that he understood they were coming to *New-York*, for the purpose of recruiting; that there sailed with him the *Fowey*, a twenty-gun ship, and one transport, bound to *Halifax*; that last *Monday* morning, before day, the weather being hazy, the said ship *Rebecca & Frances* struck on the shore at *Brigantine Beach*, where she lies stranded; that *Captain Campbell* parted with him at the beach on *Tuesday* evening, and, he supposes, made the best of his way to *New-York*, in some boat; did not see him in any boat; parted with him at his

tent after dark; the *Lieutenant* went away in a small boat, with one man, an elderly man, dressed like a fisherman, on *Tuesday*, about noon; that they had on board sixty muskets, with bayonets and cartouch-boxes, and two barrels and a half of powder, all which were thrown into the sea; that the 20th *July* last, the said *Captain Campbell* sailed with him from *Boston* to *New-York*, and carried between fifty and sixty recruits from *New-York* to *Boston*; that he was chartered two hundred and ninety-three tons burden; that the said *Campbell* had been in the *Forty-Second Regiment*; lived in *Dutchess County, New-York*; has a wife and children there; that he was not ordered to apply to any person in *New-York*, but to be under the protection of the *Asia*; that *Captain Campbell*, while the ship lay at *New-York*, remained on board, and frequently sent the boat ashore for the recruits that were raised for him; the officers of the *Forty-Eighth* and *Forty-Ninth Regiments* are going home; *General Gage* is going home in a transport vessel of sixteen guns; no men of war or troops gone to *Quebeck*; no account of an expedition intended against *Quebeck*, but talk of one against *Halifax*; the soldiers now brought were some of those enlisted at *New-York*, and carried by *Captain Campbell* to *Boston*; has no written instructions; was to be directed by *Captain Campbell*."

A draught of a Letter to the *Continental Congress*, in answer to the two last Letters, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In *Provincial Congress, New-York, November 2, 1775.*

SIR: Your letters of the 20th and 26th of *October* did not come to hand till *Saturday* last. For want of a sufficient number of members to make a Congress, we have been obliged to postpone an answer till this time. As to *Governour Tryon's* letter of the 13th, mentioning that the *Continental Congress* had recommended it to us to seize the officers of this Government, and particularly himself, we are to inform you that no application relative to that affair was made to this Congress, nor have we taken any part therein. The whole was conducted between the *Governour* and the *Mayor and Corporation* of this City. The Committee for the City was applied to by the *Mayor*, and, from the best inquiry we are able to make, the whole of the correspondence on this subject is contained in the enclosed printed sheets. [See 1052, 3, 4.]

We are sensible of the dangerous practices made use of to procure recruits for the Army at *Boston*, and you may rest assured that our best endeavours shall not be wanting to frustrate these designs. Proper orders have been given for securing *Grant*, of *Dutchess County*.

It is with real concern that we find the Congress have recommended it to us to seize the shirts, blankets, and sheets, in the *King's* stores in this City, and flatter ourselves they must have been imposed upon relative to this matter, or such a recommendation would never have issued. We think it our indispensable duty, as well for our own justification as for the information of the Congress, to state the matter in its true light.

There were in our lower barracks a number of hospital stores, consisting of shirts, blankets, and sheets. Some persons, without the knowledge or approbation of this Congress, in the night time, removed them to the house of our Commissary, who the next morning informed us of this transaction. Upon inquiry from him, we found the whole number of blankets did not exceed one hundred and fifty; some of them had been used in the Hospital, and the rest were destroyed by the moth. As to the shirts, we have not been able to ascertain the number, though the object is of very inconsiderable value. From this state of facts, the Congress thought proper to order these things to be returned, and, among other, for the following reasons:

1st. Because the stores had been taken away without the order or knowledge of the Congress, who ought to have been made acquainted with the transaction; which, in its consequences, might endanger the lives and properties of the inhabitants of this City.

2d. For that the stores were, at that time, entirely in our power, and more safe than in the custody of our Commissary, as our military watch was kept in the same house where the stores were lodged.

3d. Because, if we had sent the blankets up to the

Army, we might, in all probability, have poisoned the Northern Army, by sending the small-pox among them.

And 4th. Because we are not in a situation, without exposing the lives and properties of the inhabitants of this City to inevitable destruction, should we attempt to execute orders that will bring on a cannonading from the ships of war. Our zeal for the publick cause has induced us to part with all the powder we have procured for the defence of this Colony, and we are sorry to find that there is but little prospect of having it replaced.

We hope these reasons will be satisfactory to the Congress; and are your most obedient servants. By order: To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., President, &c.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted, together with the printed copies therein mentioned.

A Letter from the Delegates of this Colony at the Continental Congress, dated the 26th of *October*, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

“Philadelphia, October 26, 1775.

“SIR: We have the pleasure of enclosing you a resolve, passed this day in Congress, which, we hope, will enable our Province to provide ammunition with certainty and despatch. You will easily perceive the propriety of keeping it as secret as the nature of the business will admit, and we have particular reasons for wishing that the vessels intended for the voyage may be soon despatched.

“We have declined informing Mr. *Fine* of the purport of this resolve, thinking it more prudent to refer the whole to your discretion. It will not be long before you will be made acquainted with the sentiments of the Congress respecting the general state of trade. As to a certain necessary article, it is not, as yet, to be procured here.

“We are, Sir, with the greatest respect, the Convention's and your very humble servants,

“ROB'T R. LIVINGSTON, JUN.,

“JAMES DUANE,

“JOHN JAY.

“To *Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq.”

A certified copy of a Resolution of the Continental Congress, therein enclosed, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

“In Congress, October 26, 1775.

“*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the several Provincial Assemblies, Conventions, or Councils of Safety, of the *United Colonies*, to export to the foreign *West-Indies*, on account and risk of their respective Colonies, as much provision or any other produce, except horned cattle, sheep, hogs, and poultry, as they may deem necessary, for the importation of arms, ammunition, sulphur, and saltpetre.

“Extract from the Minutes:

“CHARLES THOMSON, *Secretary*.”

In pursuance of the said Letter and Resolve,

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Low*, Mr. *Roosevelt*, Mr. *Vanderbilt*, or any two of them, be a Committee to treat with Mr. *Fine*, for the benefit of his contract for obtaining Powder; and that they report to this Congress with all convenient speed.

By a charge from the Chair, this Letter and Resolve to be kept secret.

A Letter from the Hon. *John Hancock*, President of the Continental Congress, dated the 28th *October*, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

“Philadelphia, October 28, 1775.

“SIR: Your letter of the 17th instant has been laid before the Congress, and I am directed to acquaint you that they approve of your immediately raising a Company of Matrosses, to consist of sixty-eight privates. They prefer that number, as it is the fixed establishment of the Companies in the Continental service. You will please to appoint and forward the list of the officers proper to command them, and their commissions shall be made out and sent you. The Congress desire you will inform them when this Company shall be completed, and they will take under consideration your proposal for raising a larger number. Enclosed is the resolution of Congress.

“I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

“JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

“The President of Congress of *New-York*.”

The Resolve of Congress of the 28th *October*, therein enclosed, was also read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

“In Congress, October 28, 1775.

“*Resolved*, That a Company of Matrosses, to consist of one Captain, one Captain-Lieutenant, a First and Second Lieutenant, a Lieutenant-Fireworker, four Sergeants, four Corporals, eight Bombardiers, sixty-eight Matrosses, one Drummer, and one Fifer, be immediately raised in *New-York*, for the defence of *Hudson's River*, and to occupy the fortifications now erecting in the Highlands; and that the President write to the Convention of that Province, recommending it to them immediately to raise the said Company, and to appoint the proper officers.

“By order of Congress:

“JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

“A true copy from the Minutes:

“CHARLES THOMSON, *Secretary*.”

*Ordered*, That Colonel *McDougall*, Mr. *Van Zandt*, and Mr. *Brasher*, be a Committee to arrange the Company, and report.

A Letter from Mr. *William Bedlow*, of the 30th *October*, ultimo, to Mr. *Richard Yates*, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

“October 30, 1775.

“SIR: As the time of the present Congress's duration is almost expired, I beg leave, in behalf of myself and the other Commissioners appointed by them to superintend the building of a fort in the Highlands, to request that you will be so kind as to move in the House that the sum to be allowed each of us per diem for our services may be ascertained; and when this is done, please to inform Captain *John Berrien* what the allowance is, as I am to set out for the fort to-morrow morning. This will be gratefully acknowledged by him who is, with esteem, Sir, your humble servant,

“WILLIAM BEDLOW.

“To Mr. *Richard Yates*, in Congress.”

As the said Fortifications are erecting at a Continental charge, and this Congress about dissolution,

*Ordered*, That the consideration of Mr. *Bedlow's* Letter be deferred for the present, and referred to the consideration of the next Provincial Congress.

A Letter from General *Washington*, of the 24th of *October*, ult., was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

“Camp at Cambridge, October 24, 1775.

“SIR: The enclosed information being of the highest importance, I thought it proper to transmit it to you with all despatch.

“I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

“GEORGE WASHINGTON.

“To the Honourable *Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*.”

The information therein enclosed was also read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

“Falmouth, Monday, October 16, 1775.

“The *Canceau*, ship of sixteen guns, commanded by Captain *Mowat*, a large ship, schooner, and sloop, armed, anchored before the Town. The 17th, at three, P. M., they weighed and came up, and anchored within gunshot, and immediately Captain *Mowat* sent a letter on shore to the Town, giving them two hours to move their families out, as he had orders to fire the Town. The Town immediately chose a Committee of three gentlemen, and sent them on board, to know the reason of that Town's being set on fire. He returned for answer, that his orders were to set fire to all the sea-port Towns between *Boston* and *Halifax*, and that he expected *New-York* was then burned to ashes. He further said, that when he received orders from the Admiral, he desired that he might show some favour to the Town of *Falmouth*, which the Admiral granted, (I suppose as Captain *Mowat* was under particular obligations to some gentlemen at *Falmouth*, for civilities shown him when in captivity amongst them,) and which favour was to spare the Town until nine o'clock, *Wednesday* morning, in case we would send him off eight small-arms, which the Town immediately did. *Wednesday* morning, being the 18th, the Committee went on board

Captain *Mowat* again, in order to save the Town. He said he would save the Town until he heard from the Admiral, in case we would send off four carriage-guns, deliver up all our arms, ammunition, &c., and send four gentlemen of the Town as hostages; which the Town would not do. About half past nine, in the morning, he began to fire from the four armed vessels, and in five minutes set fire to several houses. He continued firing until after dark the same day, which destroyed the largest part of the Town. He further informed the Committee that he should proceed to *Portsmouth*, and destroy that place also.

"The foregoing is as near the facts as I am able to remember, as witness my hand.

"PEARSON JONES.

"Cambridge, October 24, 1775."

Another copy of the said information, received *via Rhode-Island*, together with a copy of a Letter from *Nathaniel Greene*, at *Prospect-Hill*, to Deputy Governour *Cooke*, was also read and filed.

A Letter from *Ebenezer Hazard*, Postmaster, dated the 31st ult., was read and filed. He thereby informs that he has in charge from the Comptroller of the Constitutional Post-Office, that the keeper of the ferry across *North River*, charges the post-riders for ferriage, while he suffers the rider from the old office to cross gratis; and that he is directed to request the interposition of the authority of this Congress in the premises.

Ordered, That Mr. *Hazard* be informed that this Congress does not think proper to interfere at present.

A long Letter from *Benjamin Baker*, at *Albany*, on the subject of making Saltpetre, was read and filed. The gentlemen who are Deputies from *Albany*, are requested to write him an answer, that the Congress does not, at present, incline to comply with his proposals.

The Remonstrance of the Associated Company at *Poughkeepsie* was read and filed. A copy of their Association was also read and filed.

Ordered, That the Commissions to the Officers of that Company, as Minute-Men, be delivered to the Secretaries, and that new Commissions issue to them as an Associated Company; and the said Commissions were issued accordingly.

A Letter from *William Smith*, Esquire, Chairman of a meeting of sundry Committees of Towns in which the First Regiment in *Suffolk County* is composed, signed by order of the said Committees, was read and filed. He thereby informs that *Nathan Woodhull* and *Edmund Smith*, Jun., Esquires, respectively declined accepting the offices of First and Second Majors of the said Regiment, and that the said Committees nominated and recommended *Jeffrey Smith*, Esq., to be First Major, and *Jesse Brush*, Esq., to be Second Major of the said Regiment.

Ordered, That Commissions issue to those gentlemen, respectively, and that their Commissions bear date on the 27th ultimo.

Mr. *Joseph Hallett* informed the Congress that he has more money than will be sufficient to discharge the contracts he has made on behalf of the Continental Congress, and that he will be enabled, in a few days, to close his accounts, but is desirous to pay the balance in hand to the Treasurer.

Ordered, That Mr. *Hallett* pay the balance of the money in his hands to the Treasurer, and that he take the Treasurer or his Agent's receipt for such sum as shall be so returned.

The Congress then adjourned until ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Veneris, 10 ho. A. M., November 3, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

*Abraham Yates*, Jun., Esq., President.

The Return of the Field-Officers of three Regiments of the City Militia was read and filed.

Ordered, That Commissions issue for those gentlemen.

Ordered, That Mr. *Jacobus Van Zandt* and Mr. *Joseph Hallett* be a Committee to purchase Flour, and load the Pilot-Boat named the *Bishop of Llandaff*, and send her to such Port as they think best, on the account and risk of this Congress, to procure Arms and Ammunition, or either

that may be obtained, and that they make such contract or contracts, in the premises, as they think fit.

A Letter from General *Schuyler*, dated 26th October, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Ticonderoga, October 26, 1775, two o'clock, P. M.

"SIR: I am favoured with an express from General *Montgomery*. The fort and garrison at *Chambly*, in which Major *Stopford*, of the Royal Fusileers, commanded, has surrendered to our troops. One hundred and twenty-four barrels of powder, and a considerable quantity of prepared ammunition, together with a quantity of provisions, has fell into our hands. The reduction of *St. John's* seems of course. We have already sunk their best vessel of force. A party of ours, consisting of about five hundred, that were stationed at *La Prairie*, has been attacked, but the assailants were repulsed with some loss. I hope the success which attends and promises to attend the *American* arms will induce a misinformed Ministry to adopt measures to bring about a reconciliation.

"I am, Sir, with the most respectful sentiments, your and the Congress's most obedient and very humble servant.

"*Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., &c., &c."

A draught of a Letter to General *Schuyler* was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, November 3, 1775.

SIR: We received your letter, unsigned, of the 26th ult., confirming the important intelligence that the fort and garrison at *Chambly* has surrendered to our troops, with a very considerable quantity of provisions and military stores. This victory, together with the favourable prospect it affords of the acquisition of *St. John's*, gives us pleasure, and we most heartily concur with you in the hopes you express, that the success of our arms may induce the Ministry to adopt measures of reconciliation.

We are, Sir, your very humble servants. By order:

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

The Protest of *Francis James*, one of the owners of the Pilot-Boat *Hampden*, was read and filed.

Ordered, That *John McKesson*, one of the Secretaries, draw an Affidavit of *Francis James*, one of the owners of the Pilot-Boat named the *Hampden*, that the said Boat was taken without any collusion.

A Letter from a Sub-Committee of the Committee of *Westchester County* was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"White Plains, November 1, 1775.

"SIR: The Committee of *Westchester County* having been called together upon a request of some of their body, upon suspicion of a plot being contrived to carry off several of the members, and some others who had showed themselves zealously attached to the liberties of this country, Mr. *Philip Pinckney*, who had given very full information to some of the Committee of the plot, and had offered to swear to it, provided he was brought by the Committee by an appearance of force, and had engaged not to be out of the way, upon being sent for by some of the guard attending the Committee, was not to be found. Whereupon, some of the Committee, by order of the whole, waited upon Mr. *Pinckney*, who, after refusing to come before the Committee, and after a great deal of equivocation, made the enclosed affidavit before a Magistrate, which we have reason to think is not the whole truth; for which reasons we refer you to Colonel *Budd* and Mr. *Gilbert Horton*, with whom Mr. *Pinckney* has conversed. As we are only a Sub-Committee, appointed to take the examination of Mr. *Pinckney*, and such other persons as might be necessary, and to make a report of our proceedings to the honourable the Provincial Congress, we beg leave to request that Mr. *Pinckney* may be sent for, and critically examined by the Congress respecting the above matter, and with relation to oars being made by the request of Captain *Vandeput*; and, also, that *William Davis*, who was employed in making the oars, and *Sarah Williams*, the wife of *Isaac Williams*, of *Westchester*, may be also sent for and examined as a witness respecting them. We also request that Mr. *William Lounsbury*, *Isaac Gedney*, Jun., and three hired men who work at Justice *Sutton's*, may be sent for on account of what Mr. *Pinckney* has related,

though not sworn to, that they, among others, were Minute-Men, as he called them; that they were to be ready, at a moment's warning, to take off some persons who were the most obnoxious.

"We would also request, when the others are sent for, that the abovementioned *Isaac Gedney*, Jun., *Wm. Nelson*, *Joshua Boyea*, *Joshua Ferris*, *Bartholomew Haines*, *Elijah Haines*, *William Haines*, and *John Haines*, be also taken and brought before the honourable Congress, for taking up arms to rescue *Elijah Weeks*, who was brought before the Committee upon a charge against him. Upon the charge we would mention the widow *Margaret Gedney*, of the *White Plains*, where they left their arms, *Job Hadden*, of *Harrison Precinct*, *Benjamin Morrell*, of *New-York*, and *Isaac Sniffen*, of *Rye-Neck*, as witnesses. For evidence to the other charges, we beg leave to refer you to Colonel *Budd*, and Mr. *Gilbert Horton*.

"We would not have troubled the Congress about apprehending the abovenamed persons, but that we look upon ourselves at present too weak to do it, without great danger; and we beg leave to submit it, whether it be not necessary for the security of many amongst us, as well as to prevent provisions being conveyed to the Ministerial Army, that a guard be placed along the Sound in this County.

"We are, Sir, your most humble servants,

"JONA. G. THOMPSON, MICAH TOWNSEND,

"THOMAS THOMAS, ANTHONY MILLER."

"JESSE HUNT,

"To *Nathaniel Woodhull*, President of the Provincial Congress in *New-York*."

The Affidavit therein mentioned was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"WESTCHESTER COUNTY, ss.

"Personally appeared before me, *James Horton*, Jun., one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace, in and for said County, *Philip Pinckney*, of full age, who deposeth and saith, that on *Wednesday*, the 25th day instant, being in company, he heard one say that *Godfrey Haines* was determined to have satisfaction on some particular persons, and that there was a tender expected to take them off instantly; and that this deponent was asked if he would assist in taking off Judge *Thomas* privately; and that they were determined to have him, if possible; and that there was a person to be in a particular place, to receive him from those who took him.

"PHILIP PINCKNEY.

"Taken and sworn before me, this 1st day of *November*, 1775.

"JAMES HORTON, JUN."

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Budd* and Mr. *Gilbert Horton* be requested to attend this Congress at five o'clock, this afternoon.

Mr. *Melnceton Smith* delivered in an Account of the expense of apprehending and transporting to *Albany* three Deserters from Colonel *Holmes's* Regiment, who were apprehended at *Poughkeepsie*, and sent to *Albany*.

*Ordered*, That a copy of the said Account be transmitted to Colonel *Holmes*, that he may stop the said expenses out of the pay of the said Deserters, to prevent the loss of that sum, and that he may be enabled to reimburse this Congress for the same.

Thereupon, a draught of a Letter to Colonel *Holmes* was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, November 3, 1775.

SIR: Enclosed is a copy of an account of expenses paid to a detachment of the Independent Company at *Poughkeepsie*, for apprehending and conveying to *Albany* *Thomas Hampton*, *James Devenport*, and *Henry May*, three deserters belonging to Capt. *Wynkoop's* Company, of your Regiment. The Congress request that you will make an immediate stoppage in their pay, to reimburse the sum paid for that service, that you may account to the Congress for the same. We are, Sir, &c.

Colonel *James Holmes*.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and, together with a certified copy of the said Account and of the above Order, transmitted.

A draught of a Letter to the Continental Congress,

requesting an aid in Money, was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, November 3, 1775.

SIR: We are obliged to trouble the Congress once more on the subject of cash, as we are apprehensive the publick service will suffer greatly, unless we have an immediate supply from the Congress. When Mr. *Trumbull*, the Paymaster for the Northern Army, passed through this City, we applied to him for a reimbursement of the cash we had advanced in his department; he then informed us, that he would pay no money, as General *Schuyler* had ordered him to exchange what money he had into gold and silver, and bring the same with him, as it would be wanted in *Canada*. Since this, we have applied to General *Schuyler* for a warrant on the Continental Treasurer, but as yet we have not received an answer from him, owing, we suppose, to his indisposition and the hurry of business.

Our accounts will be made up and transmitted with all possible despatch; but as the publick creditors are pressing, we beg the Congress will pay to our Delegates at *Philadelphia* the sum of fifty thousand Dollars, to enable us to discharge the publick debt, for which this Colony will be accountable.

We are, Sir, your very humble servants.

By order of the Congress:

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, President of the Honourable the Continental Congress.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *McDougall* be directed to cause one hundred and fifty barrels of the Gunpowder, now in the Magazine, to be made up into Cartridges of different sorts, in readiness for the common defence, and that Mr. *Gabriel W. Ludlow* deliver to him or his order the above quantity.

A Petition of *Abraham H. Van Vleck*, was read and filed, and is in the words following, to wit:

"To the Honourable the Provincial Congress: the Petition of ABRAHAM H. VAN VLECK most humbly sheweth:

"That your petitioner, having inadvertently infringed one of the Resolves of the honourable the Continental Congress, and for so doing has made every kind of concession and satisfaction in his power, declaring at the same time to act in every respect agreeable to the salutary resolves of the Congress, your petitioner therefore most humbly entreats your honourable Board to exonerate him, that he may make his peace with his countrymen, and have an opportunity of proving himself a sincere friend to his country. And your petitioner, as in duty bound, will ever pray; being, with the most profound respect, your most obliged humble servant,

"ABRAHAM H. VAN VLECK."

Thereupon, the Congress came to a Resolution in the words following, to wit:

*Abraham H. Van Vleck*, having been duly convicted by the General Committee of Association for the City and County of *New-York*, of having violated a Resolution of the Continental Congress, by shipping Provisions to *Nantucket*; and the said *Abraham H. Van Vleck*, by his Petition, having declared his contrition for his offence, and his intention for the future to conform to the Resolutions of the Congress, and his desire to make his peace with his countrymen, and to have an opportunity of proving himself a sincere friend to his Country,

*Resolved*, That the said *Abraham H. Van Vleck* hath fully satisfied this Congress of his contrition for his said offence, and of his intention for the future to act agreeable to the Resolutions of the Congress.

*Resolved*, That he be again restored to the favourable opinion of his countrymen; and it is hereby recommended that he be no longer considered or treated as an enemy to his Country.

*Ordered*, That a copy thereof be certified by one of the Secretaries, and delivered to Mr. *Henry Van Vleck*, to be published.

The Congress then proceeded to hear the Proceedings of the Members met on the 27th and 28th of *October* last, which were all read, because the Congress on each of those days wanted one or more Members; and the Congress



having fully heard the same, approved thereof, and confirmed the same and every part thereof.

The Congress then adjourned until five o'clock, in the afternoon.

Die Veneris, 5 ho. P. M.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present: *Abraham Yates*, Esq., President.

*Thomas Pearsall*, by order of the Congress, attending at the door, was called in and examined, and notes of his examination were taken and filed, and are as follows:

"*Thomas Pearsall* examined touching raising the price of goods: says that about six weeks or two months ago, *Samuel Weat*, of *Norwich*, purchased of *Robinson & Price*, of this City, for account of Messrs. *Christopher Leffenwell & Co.*, about fifty blankets, at the rate of sixteen Shillings per blanket; that they were striped blankets, of a middling good quality and size; that, from his knowledge of the sterling price of such blankets, he supposes they must have cost seventy-five or eighty Shillings per piece, of fifteen in a piece; that *Robinson & Price* charged the said blankets to said *Pearsall's* account, and that he charged the same to *Leffenwell & Co.*, at the same rate."

*Mr. Peter T. Curtenius* attending at the door, was called in and examined, and notes of his examination were taken and filed, and are as follows:

"*Peter T. Curtenius* says that he purchased of *Robinson & Price*, last week, forty-five blankets, for Captain *Ledyard's* Company, at the rate of nineteen Shillings and six Pence per blanket; that, from the size and quality, he supposes they cost at three Pounds ten Shillings sterling per piece; that within a fortnight he (*Curtenius*) supplied blankets of a better quality to the poor-house, at twelve Shillings per blanket. That *Robinson & Price* told him they imported said blankets from *Philadelphia*, and paid sixteen Shillings for them there; that he (*Curtenius*) bought of said *Robinson & Price*, for the use of said Company, duffils, at the rate of eight Shillings per yard, such as he bought in the course of a month out of a retail shop at the rate of six Shillings and six Pence, and in the month of *July* last, of *Mr. Hamilton Young*, by wholesale, at the rate of five Shillings and six Pence. That *Robinson & Price* told him the duffils had cost them six Shillings and six Pence per yard."

*Colonel Gilbert Budd* and *Gilbert Horton*, from *Westchester* County, attending according to order, were called in and examined, and the examination of *Gilbert Budd* was taken in writing and filed, and is as follows, to wit:

"*Gilbert Budd*, of *Mamaroneck*, says that the Tories are getting the upper hand of, and threaten them daily, and have injured their private property by throwing down stone fences and cropping his horses' tails and manes. That *Philip Pinckney* told him, last *Sunday*, that he was in company, on the 25th *October* last, with a man who told him that there would be bad times in *Mamaroneck* before long, and said that some of the people of the place would be taken off; that he (*Pinckney*) asked the man that told him, how they were to be taken off; he answered, that they expected a tender in the harbour in a few days, and that she would send barges on shore, in order to carry the people off; that he (*Pinckney*) further asked the man, where they were to be carried to; he answered, to *Gage*. *Mr. Budd* told *Pinckney* that *Gage* was not there; he answered, to *Gage's* Army; that *Pinckney* said he asked the man, who the men were, that were to be taken off; that the man intimated to him, that *Mr. Gilbert Budd* and *Mr. Samuel Townsend* were the men that were to be taken off, and that there was another that they would have at all events; that *Pinckney* told *Budd*, that he asked the man who the other man was, that was to be taken off; that the man answered him, that Judge *Thomas* was the man, who they would have if it cost them the lives of fifty men; that *Pinckney* told the said *Mr. Budd*, that there was a number of his (*Budd's*) neighbours, who stood ready to assist the tender in order to take them; that *Mr. Budd* asked *Pinckney* if he knew who those neighbours were; he answered, that one of them was *William Lounsberry*, and one *Isaac Gedney*, Jun., and all *Sutton's* men—alluding to some hired servants of *Sutton's*; that *Pinckney* said he came as a friend, and advised *Mr. Budd* to keep out of the way,

for that he did not think it safe for him to sleep in his house one night. *Mr. Budd* further says, that he heard that *Godfrey Haines* said that he was going to get a parcel of oars made for the man-of-war; that *Haines* came to *Mamaroneck*, and that the next day *Isaac Gedney* set about making oars; that they were making (as *Budd* understood) by *Haines's* order, for Captain *Vandeput*. *Mr. Budd* says the Tories are equipped and constantly in arms, walking about at night, six, eight, and ten at a time. *Mr. Budd* further says, that it is reported that these Tories say they are determined to defend themselves, and that if any body came to their houses to take away their arms, they would fire upon them."

A charge was then given from the Chair, to keep the whole of this matter a secret.

Thereupon, a draught of a Letter to the Committee of *Westchester* was read, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, November 3, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We received a letter of the 1st instant, from a Sub-Committee of your County, relative to the conduct of the people of *Rye*; and the Congress have directed me to recommend to your Committee, to make an immediate and strict inquiry into the matters to which the letter refers, and to take the examinations, on oath, of the witnesses; and if you find satisfactory reasons to suppose the persons threatened to be in danger, that you take the proper means to protect them. Perhaps the binding over to the peace such persons as may be strongly suspected of a design to injure the persons or estates of those gentlemen, may be a useful expedient. If any thing afterwards shall be thought necessary to be done for their further protection, the Committee will attend to it. If you should find the County unable to give the necessary protection, you will transmit the examinations to us, that the Congress may take such order therein as may be proper. The Committee may rest assured that this Congress will support the friends of liberty to the utmost of their power.

We are, Sir, your humble servants.

To *Gilbert Drake*, Esq., Chairman of the Committee of *Westchester* County.

*Mr. Melancton Smith* moved, and was seconded, that that part of the Letter to the Committee of *Westchester* which refers them to the Civil Magistrate be struck out.

By consent of the Congress, the question was put by rising, and carried in the negative—*Dr. Graham*, *Mr. Thomas*, *Mr. Sears*, and *Mr. Melancton Smith*, dissenting.

Therefore, Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

*Colonel McDougall* informed the Congress, that on receipt of the Letters, Examinations, and Resolve or recommendation of the Continental Congress, relating to *Grant*, of *Dutchess* County, as the Congress was not sitting, and not a probability of their being able to have a House for some days, several Members who assembled were of opinion that the business therein mentioned would not admit of delay, had desired *Mr. Gilbert Livingston* and himself to take proper measures to have the said *Grant* secured, and the said recommendations carried into execution. That thereupon they had wrote a Letter, of which they delivered in a draught, in the words following, to wit:

New-York, October 29, 1775.

"SIR: You may remember, before you went out of Town, that the transport which went from hence some time ago, to *Boston*, was cast away at *Brigantine Inlet*, in *Jersey*, in returning to this place, and that captain and crew, as well as Captain *Campbell*, late of your County, with several marines, were taken prisoners and carried to *Philadelphia*, where they were examined before the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*; which examination was handed up to the Continental Congress, from which the enclosed extract (No. 1) is made. The Congress, in consequence of it, wrote ours upon the subject, an extract of which you have herewith, (marked No. 2.) Our Congress being adjourned till *Tuesday* next, and it being uncertain whether a Congress will then be made, a number of the Members convened, and opened the above letter, and, from the necessity of the case, advised us to write you to secure the *Mr. Grant* mentioned in the examination, and all suspicious persons about Captain *Campbell's* house, and examine

them touching the enlisting men for the Ministerial Army, and transmit the result thereof to our Congress by express. As we understand there are several of the *Grants* in your County, we think it will be proper to endeavour to designate the *Grant* herein mentioned from others of that name, and that two parties should be sent on this business—one to *Grant's*, and the other to *Campbell's* house. It will prevent suspicion and alarm, if they appoint a place of rendezvous near each of those houses, and not go in bodies along the road for some distance before they reach the houses. It will also ensure success, if those parties, when they get to their respective places of rendezvous, stop all the avenues leading to those houses, and prevent any person getting to them, to give notice of the approach of the party. Great care should be taken that no rudeness should be offered to the families of any person your party shall find it necessary to take.

"We submit it to you, and the friends of our common cause, to determine what number and who will be proper to carry the intentions of the Continental Congress into execution.

"We are, Sir, with great truth and regard, your humble servants,

"ALEXANDER McDougall,  
"GILBERT LIVINGSTON.

"To *Zephaniah Platt, Poughkeepsie.*"

The Congress approved of their proceedings, and confirmed the same.

The Congress then took into consideration the defenceless state of the Fortifications on the banks of *Hudson's* River, in the Highlands. Thereupon,

Ordered, That Colonel *McDougall*, Captain *Grennell*, and Captain *Ledyard*, with their Companies, proceed up to the said Fortifications immediately, to be and remain until Matrosses are raised, or further orders.

Thereupon, a draught of a Letter to the Continental Congress was read and approved, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, November 3, 1775.

SIR: As the fort in the Highlands is at present in a defenceless state, for want of troops, and as it will take some time to raise the Company of Matrosses directed by the Congress, we have ordered two incomplete Companies, now here, of the Continental forces, from which draughts have been made, to that post, until the Company of Matrosses is raised.

We hope this step will meet with the approbation of the Congress; and are, Sir, your humble servants.

By order of the Congress:

The Honourable *John Hancock*, President.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and transmitted.

A Certificate of *Simon Cook* and *Lewis Delavergne*, returning the Officers of the Second Minute Company in *Amenia* Precinct, in *Dutchess* County, was read and filed.

The Officers returned are: *Roswell Kinne*, Captain; *Judah Burton*, First Lieutenant; *Ebenezer Carter*, Second Lieutenant; *Andrew Shaw*, Ensign.

Ordered, That the Commissions to those Officers issue; which were issued accordingly.

The Congress then adjourned until ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Die Sabbati, 10 ho. A. M., November 4, 1775.

The Congress met pursuant to adjournment. Present:

*Abraham Yates*, President.

Mr. *Hallett* produced two Bills of Exchange, drawn on Colonel *Robinson*, one of three hundred and fifty Dollars, and the other of one hundred and five Dollars, and a Letter from his Agent at *Pensacola*, of the 10th September last, informing that he took those Bills before he knew of the Resolve of Congress against the Bills of Military Officers, and cannot make demand for those Bills until they are returned protested. Debates arose thereon.

For paying the Bills.

3 Albany,	2 Tryon,
2 Queen's,	2 King's.
2 Richmond,	—
4 New-York,	15

Against paying the Bills.

2 Dutchess.

Ordered, That the Examinations of *P. T. Curtenius* and *Thomas Pearsall* be delivered to the Committee of the City of *New-York*; and that the said Committee be requested to call the said persons before them, and make proper inquiries therein, and to treat all such persons as they find offending against the Continental Resolves, agreeable to their demerits.

Ordered, That any three of the Auditors audit the Account of *E. W. Kiers*, amounting to twenty-seven Pounds eleven Shillings and two Pence, that it may be paid by the Treasurer.

And Ordered, That a Letter be wrote to Colonel *James Clinton*, covering a copy of this Account, and requesting him to stop the pay of the Deserters therein mentioned, and retain the amount thereof out of the pay of the said Deserters, to enable him to reimburse the same to this Congress, their Treasurer, or order.

Thereupon, a draught of a Letter to Colonel *James Clinton* was read and approved of, and is in the words following, to wit:

In Provincial Congress, New-York, November 4, 1775.

SIR: Enclosed is a copy of an account of expenses paid and expended for apprehending and conveying to *Albany* thirteen deserters, belonging to Captain *Johnston's* Company, of your Regiment. The Congress request that you will make an immediate stoppage in their pay, to reimburse the sum paid for that service, that you may be enabled to account to the Congress for the same.

We are, respectfully, Sir, your very humble servants.  
Colonel *Clinton*.

Ordered, That a copy thereof be engrossed, and signed by the President, and, together with a certified copy of the said Account and the above Order, be transmitted.

The Affidavit of *Francis James*, of this day, was read and filed.

Ordered, That *Francis James* be paid for one-half of the Pilot-Boat the *Hampden*, the sum of three hundred Pounds, and for one-half of the wages or hire of the said boat, and her Mariners, the sum of forty-five Pounds, on his executing a proper conveyance for one moiety of the boat, and delivering over the papers relating to the said boat to Mr. *Jacobus Van Zandt*, and entering into covenants to Mr. *Van Zandt*, that if any money should be allowed for the said boat, or for the service or detention of the said boat, while employed in His Majesty's service, that he will pay a moiety thereof to *Jacobus Van Zandt*, and also a covenant, that if it shall hereafter appear that the said boat was taken by collusion or any deceit of the master or owners, or either of them, that then he will repay the said moneys to the said *Jacobus Van Zandt*.

And Ordered, That a copy thereof be a sufficient warrant to *Peter Van Brugh Livingston*, Esq., as Treasurer of this Congress, to pay the said moneys.

Ordered, That the Pilots of this City do not go on board of any Vessels with Troops on board; but that any Pilot who may discover any Vessel with Troops on board do immediately give intelligence thereof to this Congress or to the Committees of the City of *New-York*, and to the Inhabitants, with the utmost expedition; and that Mr. *Beckman* and Mr. *Yates* be a Committee to give directions to the Pilots for that purpose, and direct the Pilots to keep this order secret.

*Henry Glenn*, Esq., produced to this Congress the Note of *Abraham Ten Broeck*, Esq., dated the 2d of June last, to *Abraham Lott*, Esq., or his order, for the sum of seven hundred Pounds, with a receipt endorsed thereon for the whole amount, received of the said *Henry Glenn*, dated this day, and signed *Andrew Lott*, Deputy Treasurer. The said Note is given to Mr. *Glenn*, for the use of *Abraham Ten Broeck*.

*Christopher Tappen*, Esq., produced to this Congress the Note of *Egbert Dumond*, Esq., dated the 12th July last, to *Abraham Lott*, Esq., or his order, for four hundred and twenty-eight Pounds, received in an order on the Loan Officers of *Ulster* County, with a receipt endorsed thereon, signed by *Andrew Lott*, Deputy-Treasurer, for the amount of the said Note, this day received of the said *Christopher Tappen*. The said Note is given to Mr. *Tappen*, for the use of *Egbert Dumond*.

*David Clarkson, Esq.*, produced to this Congress his Note to *Abraham Lott, Esq.*, Treasurer of this Colony, dated the 2d day of *June* last, for the sum of two hundred Pounds, borrowed by order and for the use of this Congress, and at that time delivered to *Dirck Swartz*, for the publick services, in removing Cannon and Stores from *Ticonderoga*, and disbursements attending the same. Mr. *Clarkson* also delivered in *Swartz's* receipt for the said two hundred Pounds, dated on the said 2d day of *June* last, which is filed with the Secretaries.

A Letter from the Rev. *Samuel Kirkland*, recommending an *Indian*, the bearer thereof, for money, was read.

Ordered, That the said Letter be returned to the bearer, and that he be referred to the Continental Commissioners for *Indian* Affairs.

Captain *Hutchinson*, Captain of a Company of Minute-Men in *Haverstraw* Precinct, attending at the door, was

admitted. He informed that he had formerly taken up three Deserters from Captain *Robert Johnston's* Company, who were not then sent up to the Regiment because they were sick. That they are now recovered and fit for duty, and he requests to be directed what shall be done with them. Captain *Hutchinson* was directed to send them to the new Fortifications in the Highlands as soon as he shall hear that any Company of the Continental Troops are there.

Ordered, That a proper Shed be built in or near the Barracks yard, to deposite the Artillery of the Colony.

And it is also Ordered, That Mr. *Anthony Griffiths* be, and he is hereby appointed a Commissary, to purchase Stores necessary for the Cannon of the two Artillery Companies, and that he superintend the building of the said Shed.

#### ADDRESS OF THE BURGH OF KIRKALDY.

Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of the Burgh of *Kirkaldy*, in Common Council assembled, transmitted to the Earl of *Suffolk*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of the Burgh of *Kirkaldy*, in Common Council assembled.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We beg leave, with all humility, to approach your throne, our hearts glowing with zeal for your Majesty's person and the honour of *Great Britain*.

We see, with the utmost concern, the conduct of your Majesty's subjects in *America*, who, encouraged by daring and factious men at home, have proceeded to attempts of the most criminal nature, and, with ingratitude equal to their folly, rebelled against your Majesty's Government, and that State to whose protection they owe the prosperity they enjoy.

We trust that your Majesty, in your wisdom, will take the most effectual measures for bringing these infatuated people to a true sense of their duty; and we humbly presume to assure your Majesty that we will cheerfully join your other faithful subjects in supporting your Majesty's authority and the supremacy of the *British* Legislature.

That your Majesty may long enjoy an uninterrupted state of felicity, and reign over a free and happy people, is the united and ardent wish of, may it please your Majesty, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of your Burgh of *Kirkaldy*.

Signed in our name, and by our appointment, the seal of the Burgh being affixed.

THOMAS MACKIE, Provost.

Kirkaldy, November 1, 1775.

#### ADDRESS OF THE BOROUGH OF BURNT-ISLAND.

Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of the Borough of *Burnt-Island*, in Common Council assembled, transmitted to the Earl of *Suffolk*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of the Borough of *Burnt-Island*, in Common Council assembled.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of your Borough of *Burnt-Island*, humbly presume to approach your Majesty, acknowledging, with gratitude, the many blessings we have enjoyed since your auspicious accession to the throne of these Kingdoms.

Convinced, by our own happiness under your Majesty's Government, that your paternal care and protection has been also extended to the whole of your Dominions, we view with astonishment the conduct of your subjects in *America*, now in arms, to oppose your Majesty's authority

and the legislative power of the *British* Parliament. We trust that, by the wisdom of your Majesty's Councils, some speedy and effectual means will be devised for reducing your infatuated subjects to due obedience; and we hope that they themselves will soon perceive how much they have been deluded by the artful misrepresentations of factious and designing men.

Confident that such will be the effects of your Majesty's deliberations, allow us, most gracious Sovereign, to increase the number of loyal subjects who have, at this time of tumult, expressed their warm attachment to your Majesty's person and family; assuring your Majesty that we will, to the utmost of our power, join in supporting your lawful authority against all attempts, either foreign or domestic, to invade your Majesty's rights, or those of the *British* Legislature.

That your Majesty's reign may be long and prosperous, over a free, united, and grateful people, is the constant wish and prayer of, may it please your Majesty, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of your Borough of *Burnt-Island*.

Signed in our name, and by our appointment, the common seal of the Borough being hereto affixed.

JAMES TOWNSEND OSWALD, Provost.

Burnt-Island, November 1, 1775.

#### ADDRESS OF THE BOROUGH OF ANNAN.

Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Common Council of the Borough of *Annan*, presented to His Majesty by *William Douglas, Esq.*, their Representative in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Common Council of the Borough of *Annan*.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, the Provost, Magistrates, and Common Council of the Borough of *Annan*, behold with abhorrence the ungrateful conduct of your Majesty's *American* Colonies, who are aiming to throw off their dependance on the Mother Country.

We humbly request your Majesty's most gracious acceptance of this testimony of our affection and attachment to your Majesty's person, family, and Government, and pray that such measures may be pursued, by the wisdom of your Majesty and your Parliament, as may most effectually restore and support obedience to the laws.

That your Majesty may long reign over a free and happy people, and transmit your extensive Dominions, undivided, to your royal issue, to latest posterity, is the ardent wish of, may it please your Majesty, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Provost, Magistrates, and Common Council of the Borough of *Annan*.

GEORGE HARDIE, Provost.

Annan, November 1, 1775.

#### ADDRESS OF THE BOROUGH OF PERTH.

Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of the Royal Borough of *Perth*, in Common Council assembled, transmitted to the Earl of *Suffolk*, one of His

Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of your royal Borough of *Perth*, in Common Council assembled, under no influence but the dictates of our own loyalty and affection, beg leave to approach your royal presence, and to declare our abhorrence of the rebellion in your *American Colonies*, excited by designing men, and, we are sorry to add, encouraged by too many at home, against their most indulgent Sovereign and the supreme Legislature of the *British Empire*, under whose protection our liberties, both religious and civil, have long been uninterruptedly enjoyed, and can only in future subsist.

With hearts full of gratitude for these blessings, we are ready, on every occasion, to assist your Majesty, to the utmost of our power, in subjecting your rebellious subjects to the obedience they owe their lawful Sovereign and both Houses of Parliament; and we pray that Almighty God may long preserve your Majesty, and direct your Councils to maintain our happy Constitution, and defeat the traitorous machinations of all your enemies, foreign and domestic, designed against your sacred person and Government.

Signed in our name and presence, and by our appointment, at *Perth*, the 1st of *November*, 1775, by

ALEXANDER SIMON, *Provost*.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO COLONEL JOSHUA WENTWORTH.

Head-Quarters, November 1, 1775.

SIR: I arrived here last evening, and informed his Excellency of your attention and assistance in negotiating the transportation of the flour from your port to *Ipswich* and *Salem*. I have it in command from the General to return you his thanks, and at the same time to enclose you his instructions to the agents appointed for the armed vessels now fitted out, or which hereafter may be fitted out, for the publick service. I doubt not you will pay proper attention to them, and to any further instructions you may hereafter receive from Head-Quarters. You have also enclosed the lists of provisions necessary to be laid in for one month, for fifty men, which is the complement for the schooner fitted out to cruise on the coast. Those that are gone out to sea have seventy-five men. Your situation is such that, except a cruiser takes a prize, I don't apprehend you will have many visits from them; therefore, I am of opinion that a few barrels of beef, and a few of pork, with some bread, will be sufficient for you to lay in at present. Perhaps his Excellency may hereafter think proper to appoint a particular vessel for your port. Then it will be necessary for you to provide the other articles mentioned in the list.

I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

STEPHEN MOYLAN.

To Colonel *Joshua Wentworth*, Agent, *Portsmouth*.

EPHRAIM BOWEN TO COLONEL REED.

Plymouth, November 1, 1775.

HONOURED SIR: I wrote you on *Sunday* last from *Bristol*, wherein I gave you an account of my proceedings, which I hope was agreeable, as I made all possible despatch. I waited at *Taunton* until *Tuesday* noon, when the guns arrived. I immediately procured carts, saw them loaded, and proceeded to this place, where I arrived this morning, and the cannon, &c., afternoon. I have sent, per the bearer, the formers for the cartridges; also, the commission, which Captain *Wormwell* declines taking, as Captain *Martindale* has engaged his First Lieutenant, and *Wormwell* does not choose to go Second; so you will please to appoint a Second Lieutenant in his stead. Captain *Martindale* says he wants two bolts of ticklenburgh or osnaburghs, for topsails, &c., which he desires you will send immediately; also, the men, as he can find employment for the most of them, and thinks he ought not to have less than eighty. There is much more to be done to this vessel than I expected, and Captain *Martindale* seems to be determined to have nothing wanting; so that I fear the expense of fitting the vessel will not be very agreeable to the General.

Captain *Coit* set sail again yesterday, but unluckily run aground again; but hope to get him off this evening, to sail with Captain *Manly*, who put in here to-day. There are ten carriage and ten swivel guns for this vessel, so you will send cartridges accordingly; also, some loose powder, for priming, &c.

Since writing the foregoing, Captain *Coit's* schooner has got off, and will sail in the morning. Mr. *Howland*, the master of *Martindale's* vessel, would be glad to have a commission or warrant, and desires to know the terms he goes on.

I am your humble servant,

EPHRAIM BOWEN.

To Colonel *Reed*.

COLONEL ARNOLD TO JOHN MANIR.

Sartigan, November 1, 1775.

DEAR SIR: As I make no doubt of your being hearty in the cause of liberty and your Country, I have taken the liberty to inform you that I have just arrived here, with a large detachment from the *American Army*. I have several times, on my march, wrote you by the *Indians*, some of whom have returned and brought no answer. I am apprehensive they have betrayed me. This will be delivered you by . . . . ., on whose secrecy you may depend. I beg the favour of you, on receipt of this, to write me, by the bearer, the number of troops in *Quebeck* and *Montreal*; how the *French* inhabitants stand affected; if any ships of war are at *Quebeck*, and any other intelligence you may judge necessary for me to know. I find the inhabitants very friendly this way, and make no doubt they are the same with you. I hope to see you in *Quebeck* in a few days. In the mean time, I should take it as a particular favour if some one or two of my friends would meet me on the road, and that you would let me know if the enemy are apprized of our coming; also, the situation that General *Schuyler* is in.

Your compliance will much oblige, dear Sir, your friend and humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

ADDRESS OF THE HIGH SHERIFF, ETC., OF THE COUNTY OF SOUTHAMPTON.

Address of the Lord Lieutenant, High Sheriff, Knights of the Shire, Justices of the Peace, Gentlemen, Clergy, and others, Freeholders of the County of *Southampton*, presented to His Majesty by *Goodyer St. John*, Esquire, High Sheriff of the said County.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most faithful and loyal subjects, the Lord Lieutenant, High Sheriff, Knights of the Shire, Justices of the Peace, Gentlemen, Clergy, and others, Freeholders of your County of *Southampton*, beg leave to approach your Majesty, to express our firm and unfeigned attachment to your sacred person and Government.

We acknowledge, with the utmost gratitude, the very many blessings which your people have enjoyed under your Majesty's mild and auspicious reign, and we behold, with an equal degree of concern and abhorrence, the repose of the State disturbed by a part of your *American* subjects, who have been led, by a spirit of delusion and sedition, into such violent proceedings against the legislative authority of this Country, as are no less repugnant to their duty and allegiance, than subversive of their own interest and the general weal of this great and extensive Empire.

We assure your Majesty that we will, with our lives and fortunes, support you in establishing and maintaining the authority of the legislation of this Country over every part of the *British Dominions*; and we most ardently wish that, by the wisdom and vigour of your Majesty's councils and measures, the present unnatural rebellion may soon be suppressed, and that general and permanent tranquillity may be restored to your Majesty's people and Government.

Castle of Winchester, November 2, 1775.

ADDRESS OF THE CITY OF CHESTER.

Address of the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, Sheriffs, and Common Council of the City of *Chester*, presented to

His Majesty by *Thomas Grosvenor*, Esquire, one of their Representatives in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most dutiful subjects, the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, Sheriffs, and Common Council of your ancient and loyal City of *Chester*, seeing, with deep concern, that those conciliatory measures tendered by your Majesty's benignity, with the approbation of the great Council of the Nation in the last session of Parliament, to your rebellious Colonies in *America*, have not only failed to bring them back to their duty, and to acknowledge the supreme power of the *British* Parliament over them, but that, encouraged by the daily publications of factious subjects at home, in their favour, they have denied that power, and made such warlike preparations to resist all attempts to enforce it, as plainly show they aim at independency, and to bid defiance to that power which first raised and hath since supported them—cannot help, therefore, declaring our abhorrence of proceedings so subversive of all order and good government.

We are convinced, from the experienced clemency of your Majesty's Government, that (your Parliament being now assembled) if any other measures than those already offered, consistent with the honour and dignity of your Majesty's crown and Parliament, can even yet be suggested to heal the wound given by the *American* rebellion to the *British* Constitution, your tenderness and affection for all your subjects will permit them to be held forth to *America*, to close that scene of blood, which, from fatal necessity, will follow the refusal of the *American* Provinces to return to their obedience.

We entirely approve the wisdom of Parliament for assuring your Majesty of their firm resolution to grant you all such supplies as, with the assistance of Divine Providence, may enable you to enforce that duty and allegiance which mild and gracious offers have failed to obtain, and to which we declare we will, with all cheerfulness, contribute, till the right and authority of *Great Britain*, over her Colonies, shall be settled on a solid and lasting basis.

Given under our common seal, this second day of *November*, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.

THOMAS GRIFFITH, *Mayor*.

REPORT OF GUNNING BEDFORD, DEPUTY MUSTER-MASTER GENERAL OF THE NEW-YORK DEPARTMENT OF THE ARMY OF THE UNITED COLONIES.

Philadelphia, November 2, 1775.

HONOURED SIR: I made the best of my way forward, according to your Honour's direction, to General *Schuyler*. When I arrived at Head-Quarters, (*Ticonderoga*), I received orders from his Excellency the General, to muster the troops under his command. The *Connecticut* troops would not suffer me to muster them, for reasons mentioned to your Honour in my letter of the 31st *August*, and signified to the Congress by General *Schuyler* himself.

Of the *New-York* troops, I mustered nine Companies of the First Regiment, the whole of the Second Regiment, the whole of the Third Regiment, and nine Companies of the Fourth Regiment. The remaining Company of the First Regiment I met on the *North River*, on my way from *Albany* to *New-York*; the remaining Company of the Fourth Regiment I left at *Isle-aux-Noix*, when I was ordered to return to *Ticonderoga*.

I mustered one Company of the Regiment of *Green Mountain Boys*; the remainder of them passed me on *Lake Champlain*, as did the five Companies of *New-Hampshire* troops, commanded by Colonel *Bedel*.

In order that those Companies which had escaped me should not pass unmustered, General *Schuyler* thought proper that I should appoint an Assistant Deputy Muster-Master. I have accordingly appointed *John McPherson*, Esq., to that office. I then received orders from his Excellency General *Schuyler* to come to the southward, muster those troops which had not then gone forward, and make my report to the honourable the Continental Congress. I have now done accordingly, and hope my con-

duct may meet with their and your Honour's approbation.

G. BEDFORD, *Dep. Muster-Master General*.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Honourable the Continental Congress.

SOLOMON PHELPS TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Cumberland County, New-York, November 2, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOUR: I find the honourable Provincial Congress for our Colony of *New-York* have resolved that said Congress shall be dissolved on the 14th day of this instant, and that there shall be a new election of Representatives through the Colony. This intelligence we have in *Holt's* paper, of *October* 19th, ult. I have showed the said paper to some of the Committee of Safety for this County. They think the County ought to have some further intelligence from *New-York*, before they proceed to order an election, as is recommended in the abovementioned paper. I have told them that it is my opinion that the above intelligence is sufficient. Our Delegate, Major *Williams*, has wrote us nothing concerning the same.

I, as one of the Committee of Safety for this County, should take it as a great favour, if the County might have some further intelligence, to satisfy those gentlemen who object, that the said intelligence is not sufficient. If the Secretary, or any other gentleman belonging to the Congress, would send us a letter, concerning a new choice of Representatives, I should be exceedingly obliged to them for the same. The people in general, among us, want to choose new members, and are always ready to adhere strictly to the resolves of the honourable the Provincial Congress, if they shall be made acquainted with the same.

Mr. *Moses Allen*, the post, rides from *Hartford* (*Connecticut*) to *Northfield*, weekly, and brings some *New-York* papers with him. The honourable Congress, sending us word in regard to the above particular, would much oblige the County, and particularly your Honour's most obedient humble servant,

SOLOMON PHELPS.

The Honourable President *Livingston*.

CONNECTICUT COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Thursday, November 2, 1775.

At a meeting of the Governour and Council of Safety, Present: His Honour the Governour, Honourable Deputy Governour *Griswold*, *Jabez Huntington*, *Samuel Huntington*, *William Williams*, *Nathaniel Wales*, *Jedediah Elderkin*, *Joshua West*, *Benjamin Huntington*, Esquires.

A motion by Doctor *John Waldo*, of *Coventry*, (and recommended by Colonel *Jedediah Huntington*, &c.) Improved two months, from 14th *August* to 14th *October* last, as a Doctor, chiefly in said Colonel *Huntington's* Regiment, when they were very sick, and both the Surgeons' Mates also sick, and that he has expended six Pounds in said service, for subsistence, &c., and horse; and moving for an allowance, &c.; and, on consideration, this Board do allow said Doctor *Waldo* the sum of thirteen Pounds, which is four Pounds per month, and five Pounds for said expenses, and that an order be drawn accordingly. And an order was drawn accordingly, and delivered him.

Voted, also, An order on the Pay-Table, in favour of Mr. *David Trumbull*, for one hundred Pounds, to be improved for fixing, stocking, and repairing, &c., about one hundred and eighty Gun-Barrels sent from *Crown Point* for the use of the Colony; said sum to be improved for that purpose, and to account for in manner and for the use aforesaid. And he having already expended fifty-nine Pounds in said service, drew an order accordingly.

The Brigantine *Minerva*, an Armed Vessel in the service of this Colony, commanded by Captain *Giles Hall*, having been lately ordered by this Board on a cruise to the Northward, on an important enterprise, for the defence and safety of this Colony, and the hands on board having neglected and refused to obey said orders, said Captain *Hall* and Lieutenant *Phillips*, of said brig, being notified, were present to be inquired of in the premises; and being examined, &c., it appears that all the hands, or Soldiery and Marines on board, except about ten or twelve, being duly noticed by said orders, utterly declined and refused to



obey the same, and perform said cruise, which, through their disobedience has wholly failed, &c.

It is thereupon considered and resolved by this Board, that all said hands, who were guilty of such disobedience, be forthwith dismissed and discharged from the service of this Colony on board said Brig, in manner and at the discretion of the Committee hereafter appointed; and that their wages, and title to receive any for former services on board the same, be suspended for further consideration.

And this Board do appoint the Honourable Deputy Governor *Griswold*, *Samuel Huntington*, and *Benjamin Huntington*, Esqs., a Committee, as soon as may be, to repair to *Lyme* or *Saybrook*, or where it shall be necessary, to make such further inquiry as they shall think proper into the matters aforesaid, and to dismiss and discharge said disorderly and disobedient hands, as aforesaid; and to direct, authorize, and empower said Capt. *Hall* to enlist and retain other men, so many as they shall think proper, instead of the men so discharged, for such term as shall, by the General Assembly, or the Governour and this Committee, be judged necessary, and until discharged or duly dismissed.

Moved by his Honour, That he expects an Engineer from General *Washington*, to view the circumstances of the Harbour, &c., at *New-London* and neighbouring places, and consider of the most proper places and manner of fortifying the same against our enemies, &c., according to Act of Assembly, and that some proper persons may be appointed to be with and assist him, &c.; and thereupon this Board do appoint Colonel *Elderkin*, and also Major *Dorr*, of *Boston*, now residing at *Norwich*, to attend and assist in said service, and make report.

His Honour also moved for advice about recommending Mr. *Moses Cleveland* to General *Washington*, for an officer, &c. And the matter is referred to his Honour's discretion. And the meeting dismissed.

Friday, November 3, 1775.

At a meeting of the Governour, &c., called specially on the receipt of a Letter and request from the Town and Committee of *New-Haven*, received the 2d inst., evening, per Mr. *Babcock*, requesting sundry things to be done, made and provided for their safety, occasioned by the alarming news of orders to destroy all the sea-port Towns, &c., Present, the same gentlemen as yesterday.

On consideration of the motion and request of the Town and Committee of *New-Haven*, requesting sundry things for their defence and safety, as per their Letter signed *William Grenough*, Chairman, received by hand of Mr. *Babcock*, and he being fully heard on the subject-matter therein contained, and the matters specially referred to him by said Town, this Board do *Resolve and Order*, That twenty men be enlisted by Captain *Thompson*, in addition to the thirty raised and continued there by order of the General Assembly at their last session, until the 1st of *December* next, and under the same regulations; and that the whole of said men be kept and employed, under the command of the said Captain *Thompson*, in building and erecting a proper Breastwork and Battery for defence and security against any hostile attack from any of the Ministerial Ships, &c., at a place called *Black Rock*, on the eastern shore of the harbour or channel leading up to said *New-Haven*, said works to be constructed under the directions of a Committee to be appointed for that purpose by said Town.

*Voted and Resolved*, also, That his Honour the Governour be desired to write to the honourable Committee of the City of *New-York*, requesting, for and in favour of the Town or Selectmen of *New-Haven*, for the use of said Town, the loan of eighteen pieces of Iron Cannon, of the size and dimensions of eighteen and twenty-four Pounders, or some of less size, viz: of twelve, if the others cannot be obtained, to be at the risk of this Colony, if lost or spoiled by inevitable providence, and without the fault of the concerned, otherwise at the risk of said Town; that is to say, if the same can be spared from *New-York*, consistent with their own safety.

*Voted*, also, That an order be given by his Honour, for the Selectmen of *New-Haven* to receive one hundred of the Colony Arms, made agreeable to the Act of Assembly, in the Counties of *New-Haven* or *Litchfield*, to be improved at present for the defence and safety of said Town, and

returned or disposed, according to the order of said Assembly or this Council.

And as to the other matters requested by said Town, this Council are of opinion they ought to be referred to the honourable General Assembly of this Colony. Copy given.

Letters were now received by the Governour, containing accounts that the *Pennites* from about the West Branch of the *Susquhannah*, were about to come armed, (about five hundred,) to cut and drive off the *Connecticut* Settlers from *Wyoming*, &c. The matter discoursed, and considered as having a most dangerous tendency, &c., to break the union of the Colonies, &c., and probably the plan concerted by enemies with that view. And the Governour desired to write Congress, &c., about the matter, and endeavour to have the matter healed, and each side remain quiet in their own limits, &c., &c.

A Letter prepared and approved to the Committee at *Hartford*, appointed to take care of Prisoners, informing them of those coming from *Chambly*, &c., and advising them to distribute them in several Towns in *Litchfield* County, in *Canaan*, *Salisbury*, *Sharon*, &c., keeping families together, &c.

On motion by the Governour, at the request of *Leonard Dassau*, (who is waiting,) *Agreed*, That he may have liberty to purchase a vessel in this Colony, to transport a cargo of Lumber into the *French West-Indies*, for which he had liberty from the last General Assembly.

And sundry Letters prepared, &c., and this meeting was dismissed.

#### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read November 13, 1775.]

Cambridge, November 2, 1775.

SIR: I could not suffer Mr. *Randolph* to quit this camp without bearing some testimony of my duty to the Congress, although his sudden departure (occasioned by the death of his worthy relative, whose loss, as a good citizen and valuable member of society, is much to be regretted) does not allow me time to be particular. The enclosed return shows at one view what reliance we have upon the officers of this Army, and how deficient we are like to be in subaltern officers. A few days more will enable me to inform the Congress what they have to expect from the soldiery, as I shall issue recruiting orders for this purpose so soon as the officers are appointed, which will be done this day, having sent for the General Officers to consult them in the choice. I must beg leave to recall the attention of the Congress to the appointment of a Brigadier-General, an officer as necessary to a Brigade as a Colonel is to a Regiment, and will be exceedingly wanted in the new arrangement. The Proclamations and Association, herewith enclosed, [folio 1246.] came to my hand on *Monday* last. I thought it my duty to send them to you. Nothing of moment has happened since my last.

With respectful compliments to the members of Congress, I have the honour to be, Sir, your most obedient and most humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

The Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

#### COLONEL PARSONS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Roxbury Camp, October 23, 1775.

Pursuant to your Excellency's direction, I have directed the commanding officers of the Companies under my command to ascertain the number of officers and soldiers in their respective Companies, who are willing to extend the term of their enlistment to the first day of *January* next. By their returns I find there are two hundred and twenty non-commissioned officers and soldiers who are willing to serve till that time, on condition they can have a reasonable time granted them to go home, and prepare their winter clothing, without which it will be very difficult to detain many beyond their present engagement. I imagine the greater part of the Regiment will stay till that time, if at the expiration of their present enlistments there should be an apparent necessity for detaining them. Twenty-five of the commissioned officers are willing to remain in service till that time. From your most obedient humble servant,

SAMUEL H. PARSONS.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

COLONEL STORRS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Camp at Cambridge, October 23, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: In compliance with your Excellency's request of the 20th of this instant, I have conferred with the several officers of this Regiment, laid your Excellency's letter before them for their consideration. They unanimously conclude to tarry, should the service require it, to the time mentioned by your Excellency. The officers absent are, Major *Johnston*, Captain *Clark*, Lieutenant *Fitch*, Lieutenant *Roberson*, and Lieutenant *Waterman*, with whose minds I am not acquainted.

I requested of the officers present to confer with their men, and return the names, to-day, of those who were willing to tarry until the first of *January* next; but they reported there was not any who would give in their names to tarry. Complained that in case they clothed themselves to tarry until that time, the cost would be the same as through the winter; that they were generally of the opinion, that were there now enlisting orders, and the promise of a furlough for a short time, that about two-thirds would enlist for the winter.

They say their men do not absolutely decline tarrying, agreeable to your Excellency's request, but are not willing to subscribe that. I think there is not much dependance on them after the term of their enlistment is expired. Believe (in case it is proper for me to offer my sentiments) that in case there were immediate orders for enlisting, that the bigger part of them would enlist for the winter, on condition they could have a short furlough, to go home and provide themselves clothing.

With due respect, from your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

EXPERIENCE STORRS,  
*Lieutenant-Colonel of the 34th Regiment.*

To his Excellency *George Washington*, Esq., General and Commander-in-Chief of the United Forces of the *American Colonies*.

COLONEL WEBB TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Camp on Winter-Hill, October 23, 1775.

SIR: According to your Excellency's desire, I have made inquiry among my officers, and find them in general willing to comply with your Excellency's request. The officers of the several Companies have not had time, as yet, to find out the disposition of their soldiers. I shall use my utmost influence to have your Excellency's request complied with, and as soon as I can possibly ascertain the precise number, will give your Excellency information.

I am your Excellency's most humble servant,  
CHARLES WEBB.

To *George Washington*, Esq., Generalissimo of the Continental Army, *Cambridge*.

PROCEEDINGS OF A COUNCIL OF GENERAL OFFICERS.

At a Council of General Officers held at Head-Quarters, in *Cambridge*, November 2, 1775. Present: his Excellency General *Washington*; Major-Generals *Ward*, *Lee*, *Putnam*; Brigadier-Generals *Thomas*, *Heath*, *Spencer*, *Sullivan*, *Greene*, *Gates*.

The General acquainted the Council that it had been resolved, at a meeting held with a Committee from the Continental Congress and the Governours of the adjacent Colonies, that such Officers as have served in the present Army to approbation, and are willing to stay, be preferred. If there are more of those than are necessary for the new Army, the General to distinguish such as he deems best qualified. It was also at the aforesaid meeting further agreed, that it should be proposed to the Officers now serving in the Continental Army, that they signify which of them will continue to serve and defend their Country, and which of them retire; and that such Officers as propose to continue in the service, and are approved of by the General, proceed to enlist their men in the Continental service, upon the same pay and allowance of provision as is now given.

In consequence of these Resolutions, his Excellency signified his wishes that the General Officers composing this Council, as they are better acquainted with the characters and merits of the several Officers of the Army than he is, would aid him in the choice.

Whereupon, it was agreed that the following persons should be nominated for Colonels, to command the Regiments of the new Army.

- |                      |                         |                         |
|----------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. <i>Thompson</i> , | 10. <i>Parsons</i> ,    | 19. <i>Webb</i> ,       |
| 2. <i>Reed</i> ,     | 11. <i>Hitchcock</i> ,  | 20. <i>Arnold</i> ,     |
| 3. <i>Learned</i> ,  | 12. <i>Little</i> ,     | 21. <i>Ward</i> ,       |
| 4. <i>Nixon</i> ,    | 13. <i>Reed</i> ,       | 22. <i>Wylllys</i> ,    |
| 5. <i>Stark</i> ,    | 14. <i>Glover</i> ,     | 23. <i>Bailey</i> ,     |
| 6. <i>Brewer</i> ,   | 15. <i>Paterson</i> ,   | 24. <i>Greaton</i> ,    |
| 7. <i>Prescott</i> , | 16. <i>Sargent</i> ,    | 25. <i>Bond</i> ,       |
| 8. <i>Poor</i> ,     | 17. <i>Huntington</i> , | 26. <i>Baldwin</i> ,    |
| 9. <i>Varnum</i> ,   | 18. <i>Phinney</i> ,    | 27. <i>Hutchinson</i> . |

The Council then agreed with his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, in the nomination of the following under-named persons for Lieutenant-Colonels:

- |                         |                       |                      |
|-------------------------|-----------------------|----------------------|
| 1. <i>Holden</i> ,      | 10. <i>Tyler</i> ,    | 19. <i>March</i> ,   |
| 2. <i>Hand</i> ,        | 11. <i>Cornwall</i> , | 20. <i>Enos</i> ,    |
| 3. <i>Gilden</i> ,      | 12. <i>Alden</i> ,    | 21. <i>Jacobs</i> ,  |
| 4. <i>Nixon</i> ,       | 13. <i>Shephard</i> , | 22. <i>Vose</i> ,    |
| 5. <i>Buckminster</i> , | 14. <i>Clap</i> ,     | 23. <i>Durkee</i> ,  |
| 6. <i>Brown</i> ,       | 15. <i>Johonnet</i> , | 24. <i>Henshaw</i> , |
| 7. <i>Putnam</i> ,      | 16. <i>Read</i> ,     | 25. <i>Tupper</i> ,  |
| 8. <i>McDuffy</i> ,     | 17. <i>Poor</i> ,     | 26. <i>Clark</i> ,   |
| 9. <i>Greene</i> ,      | 18. <i>Moulton</i> ,  | 27. <i>Hall</i> .    |

The Council proceeded next to the nomination of the undernamed persons for Majors, viz:

- |                       |                      |                       |
|-----------------------|----------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. <i>Hale</i> ,      | 10. <i>Sprout</i> ,  | 19. <i>Loring</i> ,   |
| 2. <i>McGaw</i> ,     | 11. <i>Collins</i> , | 20. <i>Bigelow</i> ,  |
| 3. <i>Cudworth</i> ,  | 12. <i>Putnam</i> ,  | 21. <i>Wesson</i> ,   |
| 4. <i>Wood</i> ,      | 13. <i>Smith</i> ,   | 22. <i>Jackson</i> ,  |
| 5. <i>Cilley</i> ,    | 14. <i>Lee</i> ,     | 23. <i>Meigs</i> ,    |
| 6. <i>Carary</i> ,    | 15. <i>Brooks</i> ,  | 24. <i>Coburn</i> ,   |
| 7. <i>Prentice</i> ,  | 16. <i>Austin</i> ,  | 25. <i>Humphrys</i> , |
| 8. <i>Angell</i> ,    | 17. <i>D. Wood</i> , | 26. <i>Knowlton</i> , |
| 9. <i>Sherburne</i> , | 18. <i>Brown</i> ,   | 27. <i>Hayton</i> .   |

The Council then proceeded to place the Field-Officers in Corps, in the following manner:

- | Colonels.           | Lieutenant-Colonels. | Majors.            |
|---------------------|----------------------|--------------------|
| <i>Thompson</i> ,   | <i>Hand</i> ,        | <i>Magaw</i> .     |
| <i>Read</i> ,       | <i>Gilman</i> ,      | <i>Hale</i> .      |
| <i>Learned</i> ,    | <i>Shephard</i> ,    | <i>Sprout</i> .    |
| <i>Nixon</i> ,      | <i>Nixon</i> ,       | <i>Coburn</i> .    |
| <i>Stark</i> ,      | <i>Poor</i> ,        | <i>Moore</i> .     |
| <i>Brewer</i> ,     | <i>Buckminster</i> , | <i>Cudworth</i> .  |
| <i>Prescott</i> ,   | <i>Moulton</i> ,     | <i>H. Wood</i> .   |
| <i>Poor</i> ,       | <i>McDuffy</i> ,     | <i>Cilley</i> .    |
| <i>Varnum</i> ,     | <i>Greene</i> ,      | <i>Carary</i> .    |
| <i>Parsons</i> ,    | <i>Tyler</i> ,       | <i>Prentice</i> .  |
| <i>Hitchcock</i> ,  | <i>Cornwall</i> ,    | <i>Angell</i> .    |
| <i>Little</i> ,     | <i>Henshaw</i> ,     | <i>Collins</i> .   |
| <i>Reed</i> ,       | <i>Clap</i> ,        | <i>Smith</i> .     |
| <i>Glover</i> ,     | <i>Johonnet</i> ,    | <i>Lee</i> .       |
| <i>Paterson</i> ,   | <i>Read</i> ,        | <i>Sherburne</i> . |
| <i>Sargent</i> ,    | <i>Enos</i> ,        | <i>Austin</i> .    |
| <i>Huntington</i> , | <i>Clark</i> ,       | <i>Humphrys</i> .  |
| <i>Phinney</i> ,    | <i>March</i> ,       | <i>D. Wood</i> .   |
| <i>Webb</i> ,       | <i>Hall</i> ,        | <i>Brooks</i> .    |
| <i>Arnold</i> ,     | <i>Durkee</i> ,      | <i>Knowlton</i> .  |
| <i>Ward</i> ,       | <i>Tupper</i> ,      | <i>Bigelow</i> .   |
| <i>Wylllys</i> ,    | <i>Putnam</i> ,      | <i>Meigs</i> .     |
| <i>Bailey</i> ,     | <i>Jacobs</i> ,      | <i>Hayden</i> .    |
| <i>Greaton</i> ,    | <i>Vose</i> ,        | <i>Loring</i> .    |
| <i>Bond</i> ,       | <i>Alden</i> ,       | <i>Jackson</i> .   |
| <i>Baldwin</i> ,    | <i>Brown</i> ,       | <i>Wesson</i> .    |
| <i>Hutchinson</i> , | <i>Holden</i> ,      | <i>Putnam</i> .    |

The Council then resolved that the Brigadier-Generals of the Army do call together the Field-Officers in each Brigade now appointed, to serve under the new establishment, and they to select out of those Captains or Subalterns who have returned their names willing to continue in service, so many as can be well recommended; the others to be rejected. Attention to be paid to those who are absent upon furlough or command. The first of those to undergo the same scrutiny as those who give in their names. If there are any Officers that have not returned their names, but are now willing to serve, and can be well recommended, their names to be returned; also, the best Sergeants. A return of all the Officers, the Regiments to which they belong, and their former rank, to be made to the Commander-in-Chief, that they may be formed into Regiments.

It appearing, from information, that several of the inhabitants of the Town of *Boston* are desirous of leaving that place, and had obtained passes for that purpose, arising, perhaps, from a proclamation of General *Howe's*, which seems to have a tendency to compel the Town's people to take up arms to aid the Ministerial Troops in subverting the rights and liberties of *America*; and it also appearing, from information, that the small-pox is at this time in many parts of the Town of *Boston*, his Excellency desired to know whether, under these circumstances, it is prudent to suffer any of the inhabitants of the said Town to be transported to *Chelsea*, by way of *Winnisimit* Ferry.

As the situation of *American* affairs with respect to *Great Britain* may be such as to render it indispensably necessary to attempt to destroy the Ministerial Troops in the Town of *Boston*, before they can be re-enforced in the spring, even if it should be by bombarding and firing the Town, is it advisable to erect any kind of works upon *Dorchester* Point before frost sets in, and what kind?

What proportion of pay are persons of non-age and apprentices to draw?

In our present state of powder, had not our morning gun better be discontinued?

What is to be done with Mrs. *Inman*, if she comes out?

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Camp at Cambridge, November 2, 1775.

SIR: I have been honoured with your favour of the 30th ultimo, by Mr. *Trumbull*. I sincerely wish this camp could furnish a good Engineer. The Commissary-General can inform you how exceedingly deficient the Army is of gentlemen skilled in that branch of business, and that most of the works which have been thrown up for the defence of our several encampments have been planned by a few of the principal officers of this Army, assisted by Mr. *Knox*, a gentleman of *Worcester*. Could I afford you the desired assistance in this way, I would do it with pleasure.

Herewith you will receive a copy of the proceedings held with the Committee of Congress from *Philadelphia*; it ought to have been sent sooner, but I am at present without a Secretary, Colonel *Reed* having a call at home, left this on *Sunday* last. I heartily congratulate you on the recovery of the Commissary-General, whose return as soon as he can travel with safety is much wished for.

I am, with the greatest esteem and regard, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Governour *Trumbull*, *Connecticut*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR COOKE.

Camp at Cambridge, November 2, 1775.

SIR: I have your favour of the 28th ultimo before me. Immediately upon the receipt of it I communicated the contents to the Deputy Commissary, (Mr. *Trumbull* being sick in *Connecticut*.) as a business appertaining to his department; but, as deputy, he wishes for the direction of his principal, to whom I could wish you to write, as he is at *Lebanon*, and not expected back under three weeks. His intention was, I know, to make both beef and pork bring itself to this place; but as that cannot be in the case you mention, there is no doubt of his readiness to take the beef, if delivered here in barrels, at the price other beef in barrels stands him in here; perhaps (for an encouragement) more, to get it out of the reach of the enemy.

I thank you for your order in favour of Mr. *Bowen*, who, I am informed, after some trouble, got the cannon wanted somewhat more convenient. Herewith you will receive a copy of the proceedings of the conference held at this place with the Committee of Congress. Nothing new since my last.

With much esteem and respect, I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Governour *Cooke*, *Rhode-Island*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE GENERAL COURT OF MASSACHUSETTS-BAY.

Cambridge, November 2, 1775.

SIR: I promised the gentlemen who did me the honour to call upon me yesterday, by order of your House, that I

would inquire of the Quartermaster-General, and let them know to-day, what quantity of wood and hay would be necessary to supply the Army through the winter. I accordingly did so, and desired General *Gates* this morning to inform you that it was his (the Quartermaster's) opinion it would require ten thousand cords of the first, and two hundred tons of the latter, to answer our demands; but the hurry in which we have been all day engaged caused him to forget it, till a fresh complaint brought it again to remembrance. When the Committee were here yesterday, I told them I did not believe that we had then more than four days' stock of wood beforehand. I little thought that we had scarce four hours', and that different Regiments were upon the point of cutting each others' throats for a few standing locusts near their encampments, to dress their victuals with. This, however, is the fact; and unless some expedient is adopted by your honourable body to draw more teams into the service, or the Quartermaster-General empowered to impress them, this Army, if there comes a spell of rain or cold weather, must inevitably disperse; the consequence of which needs no animadversion of mine.

It has been matter of great grief to me to see so many valuable plantations of trees destroyed. I endeavoured (whilst there appeared a possibility of restraining it) to prevent the practice, but it is out of my power to do it. From fences to forest trees, and from forest trees to fruit trees, is a natural advance to houses, which must next follow. This is not all; the distress of the soldiers in the article of wood will, I fear, have an unhappy influence upon their enlisting again. In short, Sir, if I did not apprehend every evil that can result from the want of these two capital articles, wood especially, I should not be so importunate; my anxiety on this head must plead my excuse. At the same time, I assure you that, with great respect and esteem, I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

The Hon. *James Warren*, Esq., Speaker, &c.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO JOSEPH TRUMBULL.

Camp at Cambridge, November 2, 1775.

DEAR SIR: The news of your recovery has given your friends a great deal of joy. We had little hopes of seeing you again, from some late accounts of your health. I have given Captain *Wadsworth* a draft on the Treasury for one hundred and twenty thousand Dollars, agreeable to your request, although the state of our cash is by no means able to bear such a pull upon it. Besides this, Mr. *Avery*, on the 20th instant, got a warrant for twenty thousand, and is now applying for ten thousand more. As soon as you can travel with safety (and not before) I should be glad to see you at this camp; and am, with sincere regard, dear Sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

*Joseph Trumbull*, Esq., Commissary-General of Provisions.

CAPTAIN MARTINDALE TO COLONEL REED.

Plymouth, November 2, 1775.

SIR: This will be handed you by Lieutenant *Turner*, informing you that I have received the carriages and swivels, &c., for the brig, and am making all possible despatch to get to sea; but as the schooner is not yet sailed, and the want of men for the brig, I cannot make the proficiency should be glad to, but imagine I shall be ready to sail this day week, at farthest, if I am supplied with men, &c. I have sent the formers for the cartridges, and want two-thirds of the swivel cartridges of the smallest size. Should be glad to have all the people supplied with their small-arm cartridges there, and likewise the match rope. In regard to the vessel, she is very suitable for the business, and think that a hundred, or eighty men at least, is no more than a common complement, as I flatter myself I shall be able to give a good account of her. I shall be obliged to get a Second Lieutenant at the camps, as Captain *Warner* refuses to go in that station. The master is desirous to know the terms of wages he is to have. I should be glad to have a drum and fife, as the other privateers are equipped with them. Have nothing further to communicate at present.

Remain, in the interim, your most humble servant,

SION MARTINDALE.

To Colonel *Reed*, at Head-Quarters.

## CAPTAIN BROUGHTON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

White-Head, 5 leagues west of Canso, in Nova-Scotia, }  
November 2, 1775. }

SIR: By unfavourable winds and weather, we have been able to make but little head since our last. The 31st of *October*, some way off this harbour, we saw a vessel standing to the northward, which Captain *Selman* and I gave chase to. The wind springing up suddenly to a heavy gale, she bore away for this harbour for safety. We pursued her directly in, and found her to be a sloop belonging to *Enoch Rust*, of *Boston*, who last spring had the sloop cleared out from *Halifax*, with provisions, for *Quebeck*. The sloop has since taken a cargo of provisions from *Louisburgh* for the *West-Indies*, contrary, as we apprehend, to the Association of the *United American Colonies*. The owner, now at *Canso*, we have reason to believe is not a favourer of our cause, as the Captain (*James Hawkins*) told us he was lately undetermined whether he should go to *Boston* this fall or not. The smallest intention of going to that den of mischievous violators of the rights of humanity must carry in the bosom of it, as we conceive, the idea of friendship to their infernal intentions. We, upon the whole, conceive ourselves bound, in obedience to your Excellency's instructions, to send the vessel to a friendly port in *New-England*. Upon her arrival your Excellency will have the vessel's papers laid before you, and will do respecting vessel and cargo as you may please. The master will be sent to *New-England* the first opportunity after this.

Captain *Hawkins*, about the middle of *September*, saw a ship and a brigantine going up the River *St. Lawrence*, but did not speak with either. The master informs that there was no vessel of force at *Quebeck* the beginning of *September*, and that he knows of none going up since. He likewise says that a large brigantine was lately (and he believes is not yet sailed) loading with coal at *Spanish River*, on the Island of *Louisburgh*, for *Boston*; that three or four score *Boston* men have been digging coal there for the Ministerial Army for the season. We shall hoist sail directly, the wind breezing rather favourably, and pursue our course.

From your most obedient and very humble servant,  
NICHOLSON BROUGHTON.

To his Excellency General *Washington*.

## ADDRESS OF THE NOBLEMEN, ETC., OF THE COUNTY OF PERTH.

Address of the Noblemen, Justices of the Peace, Freeholders, and Commissioners of Supply of the County of *Perth*, presented to His Majesty by the Hon. Colonel *James Murray*, their Representative in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The Address of the Noblemen, Justices of the Peace, Freeholders, and Commissioners of Supply of the County of *PERTH*.

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Noblemen, Justices of the Peace, Freeholders, and Commissioners of Supply of the County of *Perth*, beg leave, with all humility, to express to your Majesty the deep and unfeigned sorrow with which we have beheld sedition in *America* artfully fomented by designing and wicked men there, until it has burst forth into open rebellion.

Having reason to apprehend that our deluded fellow-subjects in *America* have been misled into a belief that their resistance to the supreme authority of the Parliament, and the disobedience of the laws, are agreeable to the sentiments of many of your Majesty's subjects in *Great Britain*, we think it our indispensable duty to make this publick declaration, that we detest and abhor such practices and such principles, so repugnant to the spirit of our excellent Constitution, and destructive of true liberty, which can only subsist in conformity to and under the protection of the laws; we therefore, upon this serious and important occasion, respectfully approach your Majesty's throne with the warmest and most solemn assurances that we will, in our respective stations, exert every means in our power to strengthen the hands of your Majesty's Government.

May your Majesty, whose arms have heretofore been crowned with victory, still, by the blessing of the Almighty,

triumph over all your enemies. May our fellow-subjects in *America* soon return to a proper sense of their duty. May your Majesty long reign over a free, grateful, and united people; and may the *British* Dominions be transmitted to your Majesty's latest posterity, entire and undivided.

At *Perth*, this 3d day of *November*, 1775. Signed in the presence and by the appointment of the meeting.

KINNOULL, *Præses*.

## ADDRESS OF THE FREEHOLDERS, ETC., OF THE COUNTY OF KINROSS.

Address of the Freeholders, Justices of the Peace, and Commissioners of Supply of the County of *Kinross*, presented to His Majesty by Mr. *Adams*.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Freeholders, Justices of the Peace, and Commissioners of Supply of the County of *Kinross*, beg leave to approach your royal person, in order to express our grateful sense of the happiness which we enjoy under the Government of a Prince whose administration hath been uniformly distinguished by a sacred regard to the Constitution and to the welfare of his people.

Conscious of the many blessings which every part of the *British* Empire derives from your Majesty's mild and equitable Government, it is with deep concern that we have observed the attempts of domestic faction to disturb the tranquillity of your reign; and with astonishment, that we now behold the rebellious spirit which hath excited the deluded people of *America* to take arms in opposition to your Majesty's just authority and the supreme jurisdiction of Parliament.

At such a juncture, we should deem ourselves inexcusable, if we did not join our voice to that of our loyal fellow-subjects, in declaring our detestation of those seditious principles which have alienated the Colonies from their duty, and in professing our fixed purpose of supporting your Majesty's Government and supremacy of Parliament to the utmost of our power.

May your Majesty's reign, over a happy and grateful people, be long and glorious.

Signed in our name, and by our appointment, at *Kinross*, the 3d day of *November*, 1775.

MICHAEL MALCOLM, *Præses*.

## ADDRESS OF THE TOWN OF COLCHESTER.

Address of the Mayor, Recorder, Deputy Recorder, Aldermen, Assistants, Common Council, Free Burgesses, Gentlemen, Clergy, and Inhabitants of the Town of *Colchester*, in the County of *Essex*, presented to His Majesty by *Charles Gray* and *Isaac Martin Rebow*, Esqrs., their Representatives in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Mayor, Recorder, Deputy Recorder, Aldermen, Assistants, Common Council, Free Burgesses, Gentlemen, Clergy, and Inhabitants of the Town of *Colchester*, in the County of *Essex*, beg leave to address your Majesty, on occasion of the unhappy disturbances in your Majesty's Colonies, which have at length broke out into actual and open rebellion.

While we sincerely lament the fatal effects of this unnatural contest, we do with all humility assure your Majesty, that we are firmly resolved, on every occasion, to pay a due obedience to the legislative authority, and to support and defend your Majesty's person and Government to the utmost of our power.

May the Divine Providence bless your Majesty's Councils with speedy success in defeating the designs of all the enemies of their Country, and in restoring peace and good order in every part of your Majesty's Dominions.

## AFFIDAVIT OF MOSES COTTER.

SOUTH-CAROLINA, *Ninety-Six* District:

Personally appeared before me, *Jason Mayson*, one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the District afore-

said, *Moses Cotter*, of the *Congarees*, wagoner, who, being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelist of *Almighty God*, makes oath and says, that on *Tuesday* morning last, at about nine o'clock, he left the *Congarees*, with his wagon, containing the ammunition that was delivered him in *Charlestown* by the honourable the Council of Safety, to carry to *Keowee*, under an escort of Colonel *Thompson's* Rangers, consisting of Lieutenant-Colonel *Charleton* and Mr. *Uriah Goodwin*, a Cadet, two Sergeants, and eighteen privates, and continued on their journey there, without the least molestation or interruption, until about noon this day, when the deponent perceiving some men on horseback, ahead of the wagon, come towards him; a few minutes after, two of *Patrick Cunningham's* men coming up to the deponent, and asking him what he had in his wagon, the deponent answered, rum. Then up came a large body of armed men, in number, I suppose, at least one hundred and fifty, headed by *Patrick Cunningham* and *Jacob Bowman*. *Cunningham* ordered his men to halt, and then came up to the deponent and said, "I order you to stop your wagon, in His Majesty's name, as I understand you have ammunition for the *Indians* to kill us, and I am come on purpose to take it in His Majesty's name." He then ordered the deponent to take off his wagon cloth, which he refused; upon which, *Cunningham* mounted the wagon himself, loosed the strings of the cloth, and took up a keg of the powder; "there," said he, "is what we are in search of." I immediately took the keg from him, and laid it in the wagon. *Cunningham* said, "it is in vain for you to attempt to hinder us from taking this ammunition, as you have no arms." Then he handed out every keg to his men, who were alongside the wagon, and prepared with bags to receive it; after they finished with the powder, he, with Messrs. *Griffin* and *Owen*, and several others, took out the lead, which they unfolded, cut into small pieces with their tomahawks, and distributed among the men.\* When the Rangers were at some little distance behind the wagon, and were riding up pretty fast, *Cunningham's* party said, "there comes the liberty caps; damn their liberty caps, we will soon blow them to hell," and such like scurrilous language. *Cunningham's* men, as soon as Lieutenant *Charleton* came up with his guard, retreated behind trees on the road side, and called out to him to stop, and not to advance one step further, otherwise they would blow out his brains; at the same time, a gun was fired by one of their men, but did no damage. Lieutenant *Charleton*, with his men, were soon surrounded by the opposite party, with their rifles presented, who said, "don't move a step; deliver up your arms, otherwise we will immediately fire upon you." Lieutenant *Charleton* continued moving on, when *Cunningham's* men marched up to him, with their rifles presented at him, and repeated, "deliver up your arms, without moving one step further, or you are a dead man." They then took his arms, together with his men's; afterwards they tied Lieutenant *Charleton*, Mr. *Goodwin*, and *William Witherford*, a private, by their arms.

Lieutenant *Charleton* seemed very much displeased at their behaviour, and said he would rather have been shot than used in such a manner, had he expected it; that he did not value his own life; thought he had acted prudent by not ordering his men to fire on them, as it would be throwing away their lives without answering any good purpose, especially as their party were so numerous; that he was sorry to see them behave in such a base manner, and that he would very willingly turn out his party against twice the number of theirs, and give them battle. *Cunningham* and *Bowman*, some little time after, asked Lieutenant *Charleton* whether, if they were to unloose him, he would be upon his honour not to go off; to which he replied, "I scorn to run, and all your force cannot make me." They then marched off with the ammunition and the prisoners, as they called them, and left the deponent, desiring him to return to the *Congarees*; but as soon as they were out of

\*The *Cherokee Indians*, being deprived of their trade through the Southern Provinces, were in very bad humour, and we were very apprehensive of an *Indian* war; it was therefore proper they should be supplied with powder and ball for the hunting season, to enable them to procure skins for their support. The Council of Safety, therefore, to keep them in good temper, sent one thousand weight of powder, and lead in proportion, to be forwarded to them under an escort of Rangers; but *Patrick Cunningham* and *Jacob Bowman*, of *Ninety-Six*, at the head of a party of Tories, intercepted and took away the ammunition.—*Moultrie*.

sight, he took a horse from out the wagon and came to *Ninety-Six*, to inform me of what had happened, and where he arrived this night, about eight o'clock. This unfortunate accident, of taking the ammunition, happened eighteen miles below *Ninety-Six*.

MOSES COTTER.

Sworn before me, this 3d of November, 1775.

JASON MAYSON, J. P.

#### ANNE ARUNDEL COUNTY (MARYLAND) COMMITTEE.

In Committee, Annapolis, November 3, 1775.

Ordered, That the persons respectively appointed to carry the Association to the inhabitants of their respective Hundreds in *Anne Arundel* County, return the same, together with a list of the Non-Associators, agreeable to the Resolves of the late Convention. For *St. Anne's* and *St. Margaret's Westminster* Parishes, at Mr. *John Ball's*, in *Annapolis*, on *Wednesday*, the 15th inst.; for *Queen Caroline* Parish, at Mr. *William Spurrier's*, on *Friday*, the 17th instant; and for *St. James's* and *Allhallows*, at Mr. *Jonathan Rawlings's*, on *Tuesday*, the 21st instant.

The Captains of the Militia of this County, and also those persons who were appointed to enroll Minute-Men, are requested to meet the Committees of their respective Parishes at the above times and places.

By order:

G. DUVALL, Clerk.

#### YORK COUNTY (PENNSYLVANIA) COMMITTEE.

On the 3d of November, 1775, the Returns of twenty-six Townships were received at *York*, whereby the following gentlemen appear to be chosen as a Committee for *York* County, to continue for the space of one year, unless they shall think it expedient to dissolve themselves sooner, viz:

Michael Swoope,	Francis Crezart,	William Shakly,
James Smith,	George Brenkerhooff,	Frederick Gilwix,
Thomas Hartly,	John Semple,	John Hinkel,
John Hay,	Robert McPherson,	John Hoover,
Charles Lukens,	Samuel Edie,	Patrick McSherry,
David Grier,	William McClellan,	James Leeper,
Joseph Donaldson,	Thomas Douglass,	Joseph Read,
George Irwin,	John Agnew,	Patrick Scott,
John Kean,	David Kennedy,	James Egar,
William Lease,	George Clingen,	Benjamin Savagr,
William Scott,	George Kerr,	Andrew Thompson,
George Eichelberger,	Abraham Banta,	Peter Baker,
Philip Albright,	John Mickle, Jun.,	Jacob Kasel,
Michael Hahn,	Sam'l McConaughy,	William Mitchell,
David Candler,	David McConaughy,	John Williams,
Baltzar Spangler,	John Blackburn,	Lewis Williams,
John Huston,	William Walker,	William Rankin,
Thomas Armor,	Richard McAlister,	James Nailor,
John Schultz,	Christian Graff,	Baltzar Kuertzer,
Christopher Slagle,	Jacob Will,	Henry Mathias,
Andrew Rutter,	Henry Slagle,	George Slough,
Peter Wolfe,	John Hamilton,	Daniel Messerle,
Philip Jacob King,	John Mintoeth,	John Nesbit,
Zachariah Shugart,	Thomas Lilly,	William Wakely,
John Herbach,	Richard Parsel,	John Chamberlin,
William Johnston,	Charles Gilwix,	Andrew Thompson,
John Spangler,	John McClure,	Alexander Sanderson.
James Dixon,		

On the same day, the Committee met at the Court-House in *York*, when *James Smith* was chosen President, and *Thomas Hartly* Vice-President of the Committee.

The following gentlemen were unanimously elected as a Committee of Correspondence for *York* County, viz: *James Smith*, *Michael Swoope*, *Thomas Hartly*, *Joseph Donaldson*, *George Eichelberger*, *Charles Lukens*, *David Grier*, *George Irwin*, *Thomas Armor*, *William Lease*, *George Clingen*, *John Nesbit*, *James Leeper*, *Francis Crezart*, *Peter Wolfe*, and *David McConaughy*; and five or more of them are empowered to act.

The Committee-Men in *York* Town, or any two or more of them, were appointed to carry into execution the orders of the Committee of Safety, relating to the person of Dr. *John Kearsley*, now confined in the Jail of this County, and were fully empowered to act in this matter.

The Committee adjourned to the first *Thursday* in *December* next, to meet at the Court-House in *York*.

THOMAS ARMOR, Clerk.

#### NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

Thursday, November 3, 1775.

The Committee met. Present: *Henry Remsen*, Deputy Chairman.



William Denning,	L. Pintard,	E. Bancker,
William Seaton,	J. Inlay,	A. Brinckerhoff,
Captain Pell,	A. Duryee,	J. Norwood,
Joseph Bull,	Oliver Templeton,	N. Hoffman,
J. Broome,	Anthony Bleeker,	D. Phenix,
S. Johnson,	J. Brower,	R. Sharpe,
L. Burling,	P. Dennis,	H. Mulligan,
J. Totten,	Colonel Hyer,	C. Sands,
William Walton,	H. Roome,	P. T. Curteneus,
P. Goclet,	G. Abeel,	F. Bassett,
A. Breasted,	J. Stoutenbergh,	Nicholas Roosevelt,
B. Helme,	Colonel Lasher,	Eleazer Miller,
J. Ray, Jun.,	J. Ramsey,	T. Anthony,
G. Duyckinck,	P. Byvanck,	G. W. Ludlow,
Robert Ray,	J. Morton,	Abm W. De Peyster,
Cornelius Clopper,	F. Jay,	W. W. Ludlow,
L. Lispenard,	G. Janeway,	J. Berrian.

Whereas the Provincial Congress, in order that the duration of their power might be limited to a short period, did, by their Resolve, dated the 10th day of *October* last, and inserted in the publick Newspapers, signify to their constituents their determination to dissolve themselves on *Tuesday*, the 14th instant; and whereas the Congress, at the same time, did recommend to the good people of this Colony the choice of Deputies to represent them in a future Provincial Congress, to exist until the second *Tuesday* in *May* next, and the election to be held under the inspection of the several County Committees: In pursuance of the aforesaid Resolve and recommendation, the General Committee have thought it prudent to nominate twenty-one persons, to be proposed to the publick for their approbation, viz: *Peter V. B. Livingston, Isaac Low, Alexander McDougall, Joseph Hallett, Abraham Walton, Abraham Brasher, Isaac Roosevelt, James Beekman, Benjamin Kissam, John M. Scott, John Van Cortlandt, Jacobus Van Zandt, John Marston, Isaac Sears, John Ray, Theodorus Van Wyck, Captain Anthony Rutgers, John Inlay, Gabriel H. Ludlow, Benjamin Helme, Comfort Sands.*

The Committee, therefore, do hereby request the Free-men, Freeholders, and all Tenants possessed of lands or tenements of the value of eighty Pounds, within this City and County, to attend at the City Hall on *Tuesday*, the 7th instant, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, to declare for the abovenamed gentlemen, or for any others they may please to elect in their stead.

JOHN BROOME TO A COMMITTEE OF THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

New-York, November 3, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I duly received your favour of the 18th ultimo, enclosing a resolution of the Continental Congress for ascertaining the damages sustained by the inhabitants of *America*, from the Ministerial Troops and Navy, since *March* last.

I have already taken the necessary steps towards carrying this Resolve into execution, as far forth as it respects this Province, and shall be careful to transmit you the vouchers as soon as they come to hand.

You may always rely upon my best services in the cause of liberty and my Country, in every department wherein I think myself competent.

I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

JOHN BROOME.

To *Silas Deane, John Adams, and George Wythe, Esq's.*

JAMES LIVINGSTON TO BRIGADIER-GENERAL MONTGOMERY.

La Tours, November 3, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I have the pleasure to send you, prisoner, the Captain of *La Tours*, a notorious villain. After having sworn two or three times faithfully to assist our cause to the utmost of his power, hath forsworn himself, and joined the Regulars with his Company; hanging is too good for the rascal; hope you'll secure him in irons immediately on his arrival. I am just setting out for *Sorel*; make no doubt we shall proceed with more caution than the unhappy Colonel *Allen*, who, I understand, is badly treated. I just learn the vessels are gone from *Sorel*; suppose they will go to *Quebeck*, if Colonel *Arnold* has not already taken it. Their fortifying there may be of great detriment; however, *Montreal* must undoubtedly yield to our arms. I sent off your two *Indians* to Colonel *Arnold* the day before yesterday—one of them appeared

to be very lame—and advised them to take a canoe at *Sorel*. I was under the necessity of giving them a half *johannes* to defray their expenses, they having declared you gave them only six dollars. If you write soon, beg you will send your letters via *Longeuil*. You may depend upon it, we shall make the utmost expedition to join *Warner's* party, where we will wait your further orders.

I am yours, with esteem,

JAMES LIVINGSTON.

To Brigadier-General *Montgomery*.

EXTRACT FROM A LETTER DATED LA PRAIRIE, NOVEMBER 3, 1775.

Blessed be *God*, our arms are at length crowned with signal success. Yesterday evening the fortress of *St. John's* surrendered to our Army, and this morning our people take possession. Our Army is scattered over the whole country—a small garrison at *Chambly*; Colonel *Easton* and Major *Brown*, with about three hundred Provincials, with Colonel *James Livingston*, and five or six hundred of his *Canadians* are drawn down at the mouth of the River *Sorel*, opposing one hundred and twenty Regulars and five hundred *Canadians*, who are intrenching there—at *Longeuil* (three leagues east of *La Prairie*, and two miles from *Montreal*, being nearly opposite) is Colonel *Warner*, with about three hundred of the Second Battalion and *Green Mountain Boys*; and I am posted at *La Prairie*, with one hundred men of our Regiment. I am three leagues from *Montreal*, which lies full in view, upon the bank of *St. Lawrence*, northwest from here. There are no troops to the westward of this post. *Caughnawaga* lies near three leagues west of this place, where there are about three hundred fighting men, and all in our interest; that is, (in the *Indian* style,) strictly neutral.

There have been several attacks made from the enemy, in their boats, on Colonel *Warner's* Regiment—a very serious one last *Monday*, in which General *Carleton*, with *St. Luke La Corne* and five or six hundred men, (mostly *Canadians*,) and one hundred *Indians*, attacked our people with great resolution, but were at length repulsed, with the loss of fifty of their men killed and wounded, among whom were five *Indians* slain. We took three *Canadians* and two *Indians* prisoners; not one man on our side so much as wounded. As the whole Army are now coming down, I expect Mr. *Carleton* will suspend his operations on this side the water. He will have his hands full, I believe, in defending his own shores; indeed, it is expected by many, that as soon as the surrender of *St. John's* is known among them, all opposition will vanish. However, *Carleton* is an intrepid old fellow, and may resist to the last; he has an armed brig and one or two small vessels riding near the Town, and as many more at the mouth of *Sorel*. The merchants' vessels, with peltry, are near the Town.

The *Canadians*, in general, on this side *St. Lawrence*, are very friendly to us; almost unanimously so along the River *Sorel*; where they are actually embodied, and in arms, altogether to the number of more than one thousand. About this place they are not quite so active; though I think they will now be stirring, as they seem to be very anxious about the reduction of *St. John's*, and could not think the *Bostonians*, as they call our troops, were really in earnest, until they saw *St. John's* surrender. During the whole siege of *St. John's*, our Army had but nine men killed and four or five wounded, I think; their preservation has been almost miraculous. More hospitable people I never saw; you cannot enter into a peasant's house, at any time of day, but they immediately set a loaf of bread and a pan of milk before you. The whole country, as far as the eye can reach, is one entire low marshy plain, and covered with water after every rain; they are forced to plough their land in high ridges, to keep the grain from being flooded. They raise no winter wheat at all, or *Indian* corn; their gardens and vegetables are excellent, and their pasture most luxuriant.

A gentleman just arrived from Head-Quarters, at *Cambridge*, informs that, just as he came away, an express to General *Washington* arrived there from Colonel *Arnold*, with advice that he was safe arrived in *Canada*, and met with a cordial reception from the *Canadians*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM AN OFFICER OF THE NEW-YORK FORCES, DATED AT ST. JOHN'S, NOV. 3, 1775.

I have the pleasure to inform you that I had the honour of marching into and taking possession of this fortress, at the head of my Company, and about two hundred men from the different corps of which our Army is composed, about nine o'clock this morning; when the garrison, consisting of about six hundred men, marched out and grounded their arms on the plains, to the westward of the fort, (agreeable to the terms of the enclosed capitulation,) and were immediately embarked in batteaus for Captain Mead's encampment, and from thence to be sent, under guard, as speedily as possible, for *Ticonderoga, Connecticut*, or any other place which the Continental Congress may direct. I most sincerely congratulate you on this most fortunate event; which, in my opinion, will be a most fatal stab to the hellish machinations of the foes of freedom, as it will facilitate the reduction of *Canada*, and secure the *Canadians* in our favour. We have taken in the fort a considerable quantity of military stores; among which are seventeen pieces of excellent brass artillery, two of them twenty-four pounders, the rest of them field-pieces, two royal howitzers, several mortars, cohorns, and a considerable number of iron cannon. There were in the garrison about five hundred regular troops; the rest were composed of *Canadian* volunteers, among whom are many of their noblesse; who, I believe, are (from appearance) on the stool of repentance. And as you may be fond of knowing how we have proceeded, in carrying on the siege of this place since my last, I will give you a detail of the particular operations since that period.

On *Saturday*, the 28th ultimo, the main body of the Army decamped from the south, and marched to the north side of the fort, under the command of General Wooster. We were joined in the evening by General Montgomery, and the same night we began to throw up a breastwork, (on an eminence which entirely commanded the enemy's works,) in order to erect a battery of cannon and mortars; this battery they kept continually pelting at with grape-shot and shells, but without doing us the least injury, until *Wednesday* morning, when we opened our battery, consisting of three twelve and one nine-pounders, three mortars, and as many cohorns, with which we kept an almost incessant blaze on them great part of the day, and likewise from our battery on the east side of the river, which the enemy returned with the greatest spirit. Late in the afternoon, I received a message from General Montgomery, ordering me to cease firing till further orders; these orders were extremely disagreeable to me, when I saw some of my men bleeding before my eyes, and dying with the wounds which they had received. On our ceasing to fire, the General ordered a parley to be beat, and sent in an officer to demand a surrender of the fort. Two officers soon after returned with him, and were led blindfold through the camp to the General's tent, where a pretty long conference was held, and they promised the General an answer from the commanding officer next morning; which promise was complied with. The answer imported, that if they should receive no relief within four days, he would then send in some proposals. The General replied, that he must have an explicit answer next morning, and the garrison must remain prisoners of war, at all events; and that if they had any intention to renew hostilities, they need only signify it by firing a gun, as a signal. This, though very unpalatable, they were at length obliged to digest, as you see by the capitulation.

You will readily excuse the incorrectness of this scroll, when I inform you it is now past one o'clock in the morning, having had no time to write before, as I have been all day at the fort, examining the stores, and we are to begin our march for *Montreal* this morning, and my fingers and senses are so benumbed with cold, that I can scarcely write at all, owing to a northeasterly wind and plenty of snow, which is now falling in abundance; yet, notwithstanding, I am not so senseless or ungrateful as to forget my friend.

I am yours, &c., &c.

P. S. My little Company has been rather unfortunate, as I have had five killed—four by the enemy, and one by accident—six wounded, one died by sickness; which is as great a loss as has been sustained by the whole Army,

except in the first skirmish with the *Indians*, &c.; but this is what we must naturally expect, as the post of honour ever is the post of danger.

EXTRACT OF ANOTHER LETTER FROM FORT ST. JOHN'S, DATED NOVEMBER 3, 1775.

The 28th ultimo the remainder of our Army on the southwest side of the fort, of which our Regiment composed a part, marched round *St. John's*, to the north side of it, and encamped there with the main body.

*October 29th*. I went, in the evening, with two hundred men, and completed a battery within two hundred and fifty yards of the fort; the fort kept a continual fire upon us all night.

*October 30th*. Four guns and six mortars were mounted on the battery.

*October 31st*. The Army busily employed in preparing for a cannonade and an assault, if necessary. This day we received news that seven hundred of our men, near *Longueuil*, about eighteen miles from hence, had repulsed Governor *Carleton*, who intended to raise the siege of *St. John's*, with eight hundred men. Our *Green Mountain Boys* did this business. The Governor had twenty-five men killed and fifty wounded, besides several taken prisoners; among whom are two *Indians*. *Carleton* retreated to *Montreal*.

*November 1st*. Our gun and mortar battery on this side, and the four-gun battery on the east side, kept an incessant fire all day on the garrison, and the garrison kept up a very brisk fire. In the evening General *Montgomery* sent a flag into the fort, with a letter to Major *Preston*, by one of the prisoners taken at *Longueuil*, informing him of *Carleton's* defeat, and that he had now no longer any reason to flatter himself with relief from that quarter; and that, therefore, to prevent the further effusion of blood, which a fruitless and obstinate defence would cause, he recommended to him a surrender of the fort. Major *Preston*, in return to General *Montgomery's* letter, sent Captain *Stewart*, of the Twenty-Sixth, with a drum into our camp; that the General should have a full answer to his letter in the morning; that, in the mean time, hostilities should cease on both sides.

*November 2d*. Captain *Stewart* and Captain *Williams*, of the train, came, about eight o'clock in the morning, with a flag into our camp with an answer from Major *Preston* to General *Montgomery's* letter of yesterday, requesting of the General to wait four days, to see whether no relief could come to the garrison in that time; if not, that then they would make proposals for a surrender. The General returned an answer that, from the advanced season of the year, he could not give the garrison the time it requested, and that they must immediately surrender prisoners of war; otherwise, that if any fatal consequences should ensue from their needless defence in the weak state they were in, they must charge themselves with it.

The General also referred them, for the truth of *Carleton's* defeat, to another prisoner on board of our sloop, whom they might have access to to examine; and that when they chose to renew hostilities, they should give a signal, by firing a cannon without ball. In the evening the above gentlemen returned into our camp from the fort, with articles of capitulation, some of which were agreed to by us, others rejected; which, as amended, were sent back to the fort, and agreed to—the sum of which were, that the garrison should march out of the fort to-morrow morning, with the honours of war, and then lay down their arms, be prisoners of war, and be sent to *Connecticut*. The articles of capitulation will be published by authority; to which I must refer you. A great quantity of military stores are taken, the detail of which is not yet ascertained; about six hundred men made prisoners. This day, detachments from every Regiment in our Army took possession of the fort, and the prisoners are embarked for the place of their destination.

JOHN BROWN TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Providence, November 3, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I having a vessel arrived at *Norwich*, from *Surinam*, which having brought a small quantity of powder, viz: forty-four casks, containing a half hundred each, I

thought it proper to acquaint you thereof; but I am at a loss to determine which may be best for the general cause, for it to go to the camp, or to be sold out here, so that people in general may be better qualified to defend the sea coast. Our General Assembly is now sitting, and I expect will order every Town in this Colony, adjoining on the sea, bay, or river, to equip themselves immediately, with two field-pieces to each Town, to be mounted on field-carriages, and an Artillery Company to be formed in each, to hold themselves ready at a moment's notice. Five hundred men are already ordered to be raised, which are to be stationed on the Islands of *Rhode-Island*, *Conanicut*, *Prudence*, &c. I gave my Captain orders to purchase all the powder he possibly could, but no more was to be had on any terms; and, indeed, could I sell this for six Shillings, sterling money, per pound, it would not equal, as to profit to me, the article he would have brought had he not got the powder. If it arrives here safe, (being landed on the back of *Long-Island*), and you think it best for the chief of it to go to the camp, I will spare fifteen or sixteen hundred weight of it to your order. I would also acquaint you that the owners of the furnace *Hope*, in *Scituate*, are about to put said furnace in blast, as soon as may be, to make pig iron, this article being now in demand; and as their making up what stock they now have will put it out of their power to put said furnace in blast again towards next fall, and as the metal made in said furnace is of the very best kind for making cannon, of which General *Greene* can fully acquaint you, and as the Continent will doubtless be in want of cannon, &c., in the spring, I therefore, in behalf of the persons concerned in said furnace, give you this notice, that in case you may please to order any quantity of cannon and other warlike stores made, that the stock now provided for said furnace (which suppose may make from one hundred and fifty to two hundred ton weight of iron) may be made into such cannon, &c., as you may see fit to order. Your answer, as soon as convenient, will oblige, dear Sir, your obedient humble servant,

JOHN BROWN.

P. S. The owners are confident that they can make as large cannon as eighteen pounders, and they expect, ere the blast is finished, that they can make twenty-four pounders.

November 4.—Since the above, our General Assembly has applied for the refusal of the powder; and if they give the price, (which will make it as good to me as though the money had been laid out in . . . .) viz: six Shillings per pound, must give them the preference.

EPHRAIM BOWEN TO GENERAL GATES.

Plymouth, November 3, 1775.

HONOURED SIR: When I wrote you last, I expected that Captain *Coit* would have sailed yesterday morning, with Captain *Manly*, of the *Lee*, but the wind coming ahead has detained him; he will, however, sail the first wind that can get him out of the harbour. Captain *Martindale's* vessel will sail as soon as possible, as he is fitting with all speed. I beg you would send down five hundred pump nails as soon as possible, as there is none to be had here. Captain *Manly's* vessel is completely fitted. Since seeing her I have been very happy, as I thought before that the expense Captain *Martindale* was at would be disliked by the General.

I am, Sir, your humble servant,

EPHRAIM BOWEN, JUN.

To General *Gates*.

WILLIAM WATSON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Plymouth, November 3, 1775.

SIR: I have just this moment received intelligence of the shipwreck of a vessel, bound to *Boston*, from *Philadelphia*, at *Eastham*, inside of our bay, laden with one hundred and twenty pipes of wine, and that the wine is all saved excepting two pipes, stove in landing it. Your Excellency will please to order in what manner this wine shall be disposed of; whether it shall be sent to Head-Quarters, or whether it shall remain where it is.

I would acquaint your Excellency that the Schooner *Harrison* has been some time ready to sail, but bad weather hinders; and that the Schooner *Lee*, Captain *Manly*, is now

in this port, who, with the *Harrison*, Captain *Coit*, will sail the first wind. Captain *Martindale* would have been ready by this, had not the rains and some impediments respecting cannon intervened.

I have the honour to be your Excellency's most obliged humble servant,

WILLIAM WATSON.

To his Excellency General *Washington*, Esq.

COSMOPOLITAN, NO. II.

To the Inhabitants of the AMERICAN Colonies.

Friends and Fellow-Citizens:

In all periods, the history of mankind, however diversified, however disguised, has its outlines and internal principles nearly the same. That like causes should produce effects that are similar, is an institution of Heaven. Nature has said it, experience verifies it. When the dissolution of political establishments has been derived from a feeble original, when from the insidious sappings and the craft of a Court, the story of its slow and gradual advances exhibits the indications of intrigue, address, and an artful prostitution of constitutional formalities by the ambitious usurper; and on the part of the subject are seen the vestiges of a willing confidence, remissness, and a dangerous scrupulosity of contending with Government. The best of establishments have by insensible transitions been laid in ruins. But when cunning and policy fail of success, the rapacious and aspiring attempt the pinnacle by bolder strides. In the practice of the tyrant who aims at wielding the sceptre with unlimited sway, at extending his prerogatives by open violences, or arms reeking with blood, is reversed the old maxim, of enlarging the lion's by the skin of the fox. When this succeeds, the dignity of the citizen yields to the feelings of a slave. The womanish fear of a military conflict, which terrifies the subject in his private retreat, strikes a panick through the multitude, and produces a scene of wild confusion, or a plan of defence strongly marked with the symptoms of irresolution, diffidence, and despair. In many such cases the subject has found to his sorrow, though too late, that magnanimity and firmness, unanimity and bravery, would have preserved those blessings which cowardice has surrendered; and oftentimes, that the price which is paid for the privilege of yielding would have purchased their lasting security. Stinging reflection! And to a mind whose prospects run parallel with time, and open into futurity, nothing more cutting, than to be loaded with the execrations of an enslaved posterity.

History is a magazine of knowledge and important instruction. It lays a foundation for general prudence, and accommodates itself to the circumstances and situation of every state, in all ages. To become acquainted with the characters of men, the marks, sources, and effects of their passions, prejudices, power, customs, and intrigues, is a necessary step to prudential conduct. It teaches us to make other men's experience our own, to profit by it, and to learn wisdom from their misfortunes. The same tragedy is now acting that has been acted a hundred times on the theatre of the world; and the scenes are opened by the same agents, and by springs that are similar. Every community has sooner or later been invaded by the rapacious hand of bloody assailants, and, for a time, been enrobed in armour and in blood. The *Assyrian*, the *Persian*, and the more ancient monarchies of the world which have gone to decay, seemed to have laid the basis of their despotick power in violence and force. The particular characteristic of the subjects of these Empires, whether they were sunk into a total lethargy, and all their spirits chilled by the biting frost of stupidity and want, or whether there were some displays of genius in a vigorous opposition, seem buried amidst the rubbish of ages. *Greece* was attacked by *Philip* of *Macedon*, and he was opposed by the struggling *Spartans*. This State, anciently eminent for wit and learning, for the noble actions of its numerous heroes, is now groaning under the *Turkish* yoke, and those admired seats of knowledge, liberty, and politeness, are swept away by a deluge of ignorance and barbarity. *Rome*, it is certain, did not die of a lethargy. She was dazzled by the clemency of the smiling *Cesar*, before she bled by the point of his dagger. *Denmark* was gradual and irre-

gular in her progress to slavery. The power of the Crown was formerly limited and restrained by the States. At length, the commonalty, finding themselves grievously oppressed by the nobility and gentry, agreed to an absolute sovereignty. The King, having assembled their nobility in a garrisoned Town, received their liberties into his hands. The consequence is a burdensome revenue extorted from the subject, and a numerous army quartered upon the farmer, without their consent.

The subjects of *France* are generally devoted to their Prince, though he rules them with an iron rod, and treats them as slaves. This Kingdom once had Parliaments, whose concurrence was necessary for the making of laws and for the raising of money. They suffered the Cardinals to deprive them of a share in the Government, and their Parliament, at this day, are assembled to pass such laws as the King is pleased to present, which none dare to refuse. Many of the offices of state are purchased of the Crown, to increase his revenue. The nobility, clergy, gentry, the burgesses of *Paris* and other cities, are exempted from a tax on their land, while others are bowing beneath the weight. Their religion is papistical. The Protestants sought long for their liberties and religion, and at length obtained a toleration. But this was abolished, and a cruel persecution ensued, which cost the King several hundred thousand of the most industrious part of his subjects.

It was the boast of a *Spanish* King, that the sun never set upon all his extensive dominions. This Kingdom had formerly great and important privileges. Its inhabitants acted like freemen—behaved in a manner that made monarchs tremble. Upon an infraction of their rights, their allegiance ceased. They despised even the pageantry of a King. No laws could be made or repealed but by the consent of the subject; nor could any taxes be raised but by the concurrence of the people. They have now lost these privileges. *Ferdinand*, after *Spain* became one monarchy, by many artful, insidious, and curious practices, sapped the foundation of its freedom, and the great men bartered away their liberties; they sold themselves and their posterity to the Crown. Slow and silent were their first attacks. The States, consisting of the nobility, clergy, and representatives of the Commons, meet now only to record and confirm the decrees of the Court, which will compel a submission, should they refuse it. Thus the Crown of *Spain* has become absolutely despotick, and the inquisition rages in all its horrors.

I have been, my dear friends, wounding your feelings by the blackest scenes in all historick existence. Scenes of great, happy, and flourishing Empires reduced to wretchedness, by the remissness and pusillanimity of their subjects. I will now reverse the picture, and show it on its brightest side—bright although set in crimson shades.

When the wheels of the political machine get out of repair, Government drags on heavily, and, although brought to a low ebb, may be recovered by prudent management. But when the stamina is poisoned, and a canker or gangrene is forming on every part, amputations and incisions are the only expedients. Instances in *English* story of the people's asserting their rights by the point of the sword are not wanting; and those of an early date. When the *Stuart* family possessed the throne, the nation were in a situation truly melancholy. For a long course of years the liberty of the subject seemed to be fluctuating. Its motion was sometimes direct, and sometimes retrograde. Its eccentricities were very great, when the *English* spirit roused, and *Cromwell*, with his sword, paved the way for its restoration. However, the gloom increased in a tenfold degree at the restoration of the gay and dissolute *Charles* the Second. His successor, the Duke of *York*, a determined and bigoted Prince, attacked the liberties of the people in a more fatal manner; gradually proceeding until he broke down all the fences and barriers of a free Constitution. The tragedy of *English* freedom would now have received its finishing stroke, had not the lion once more roused. The patriots of the day hunted up from the darkness of antiquity the principles of their free Government. These were hammered on the popular anvil, until they became familiar to every breast. This drove *James* from the Kingdom, and ushered in the glorious Revolution.

I will conclude with an instance that comes home to our own case. The *Netherlands* contained seventeen Provinces. They were free, and enjoyed great privileges. But free States are always viewed with jealousy. *Charles V* invaded and fiercely attacked many of their rights. His successor, *Philip II*, King of *Spain*, followed the same plan, and materially altered their Constitution. The people perceived the innovations, and were determined to oppose the encroachments of power, and lop off the excrescences from their Constitution, by hazarding the event of a civil war. This they attempted under the most discouraging circumstances. Awed by a soldiery quartered in their bowels, with *Alva*, an accomplished officer of great experience, at their head; terrified by the tortures of the inquisition, which had drove most of their enterprising leaders out of the nation—all these hazards, difficulties, and dangers, they dared to encounter, for the preservation of their rights and their old Constitution. Watered in blood, the plant grew, spread, and gloriously flourished. The event of the struggle was a rich compensation. Seven of the seventeen Provinces threw off the yoke. The other ten were reduced to *Spanish* servility—to something worse than death.

It is not the beauties of nature, says one, that can captivate alone. Freedom polishes their lustre, and gives a relish to every other pleasure. Without it they look gloomy and uninviting. Hence in the countries of *Burgundy*, &c., in *France*, though naturally luxuriant, the people are miserable and unhappy. Whereas in *Switzerland*, the native smiles and is contented. Liberty produces comfort—nay, plenty—even among rocks. She smileth in the sternest regions. She blesses in spite of nature; and in spite of nature tyranny brings curses.

Leaving you to your own reflection and natural penetration until my next, let me remind you that inattention and pusillanimity are equally dangerous. Let me conjure you by the groans and cries of an enslaved *Turk*; by the racking tortures of a *Spanish* inquisition; by every motive, by every principle that can reach your hearts; by that affection towards your Country that should animate you as its guardians; by those sentiments that should influence you as men and as Christians; by that tenderness and sympathy which results from a reflection on those endearments that brighten the chain of existence and make beings happy; by life, by death, by every duty and obligation that respects time or eternity—be determined, at every risk, at every hazard, to struggle to the last to save yourselves and the community, your immediate and remote posterity, from the fate of *Greece* and *Rome*, of *France* and *Spain*. On this critical period depends the destiny of Kingdoms and Empires for ages yet to come.

#### ADDRESS OF THE PRINCIPAL INHABITANTS OF THE ANCIENT BOROUGH OF PERTH.

Address of the principal Inhabitants of the ancient Borough of *Perth*, presented to His Majesty by the Honourable Colonel *James Murray*, Representative in Parliament for the County of *Perth*.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's dutiful subjects, the principal inhabitants of your ancient Borough of *Perth*, beg leave, at this important crisis, to testify our grateful sense of the many blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's Government, and our abhorrence of the unnatural and unprovoked rebellion which has been excited among our deluded fellow-subjects of *America*, by the artifices of ambitious and designing men.

The lenient measures which your Majesty, induced by your paternal tenderness, had employed for reclaiming that infatuated people, having proved ineffectual, your Majesty has at last been compelled, by their obstinate disobedience, to have recourse to more vigorous exertions. We think ourselves bound, by every consideration of duty and interest, to declare our resolution to support your Majesty on this occasion, so far as we are able, in our several stations and professions, being convinced that the supremacy of the *British* Legislature over the Colonies is essential to the harmony, strength, and happiness of the whole Empire

November 4, 1775.

## ADDRESS OF THE BOROUGH OF LINLITHGOW.

Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Council of the Borough of *Linlithgow*, in Council assembled, presented to His Majesty by Sir *James Cockburn*, Baronet, their Representative in Parliament.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, the Provost, Magistrates, and Council of your Majesty's ancient Borough of *Linlithgow*, in Council assembled, beg leave to approach your royal presence, and declare our abhorrence of that pernicious spirit of licentiousness and avowed rebellion that prevails among some of the Colonies in *America*. Nor can we regard with less abhorrence any persons who by their conduct have contributed to kindle, or still continue to encourage and foment this rebellion, which it is the indispensable duty of every good citizen to oppose and suppress.

It is with no less astonishment than indignation that we behold the misled and deluded Colonies, who have been nursed up from feeble beginnings to opulence and greatness, by the tender care of their Parent State, and protected from all their enemies in the full enjoyment of all their advantages, at an immense expense; who are blessed with the most excellent Constitution the world ever knew, enjoy the most mild and equal laws, and live under your Majesty's most gracious reign, hurried into a behaviour so undutiful to your Majesty and their Parent State, and so destructive to themselves.

But while our thoughts dwell with deep concern on this subject, permit us, great Sire, to say, we are fully confident such wisdom and vigour in council, such spirit in enterprise, such conduct and firmness in execution, will be exerted under your Majesty's auspicious direction, as, by the blessing of Heaven, may soon suppress this rebellion and all its abettors; reduce the deluded Colonists to a sense of duty and loyalty, restore peace, establish and extend commerce, and diffuse a spirit of unanimity, the strength of every State, over all the extensive Dominions of the *British Empire*.

To compass these important ends, our most zealous endeavours shall be cheerfully and vigorously exerted.

We beg leave to assure your Majesty of our most firm loyalty and attachment to your sacred person, family, and Government. That your Majesty may long reign in the hearts of a free, united, happy, and grateful people; and that some of your Majesty's illustrious race, inheriting your royal virtues as well as throne, may rule in these realms to latest posterity, is the sincere and hearty prayer of this community.

This, in their name, in their presence, and at their appointment, is subscribed by

ROBERT CLARK, *Provost*.

Linlithgow, November 4, 1775.

## ASSEMBLY OF JAMAICA.

Kingston, Jamaica, November 4, 1775.

On *Tuesday* the honourable House of Assembly met, according to Proclamation, when his Excellency the Governour was pleased to open the session with the following speech:

*Gentlemen of the Council,*

*Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the Assembly:*

As I have very satisfactory experience of your zeal for the prosperity of this Country and attachment to its interests, it is with the greatest pleasure I meet you again in General Assembly.

*Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the Assembly:*

I have hitherto found you very ready to grant sufficient supplies for the support of Government, and all the exigencies of the publick service. I ask no more, and promise myself you will cheerfully raise them.

The state of the forts and fortifications shall be laid before you, which I recommend to your most serious consideration.

*Gentlemen of the Council,*

*Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the Assembly:*

I firmly trust the business of this session will be carried on with harmony among yourselves, and the advantages of

His Majesty's service; which you cannot better or more acceptably promote, than by consulting the good of his subjects.

You may depend upon my hearty co-operation with you in every measure which may tend to such desirable purposes.

*To his Excellency Sir BASIL KEITH, Knight, Captain-General, Governour, and Commander-in-Chief of JAMAICA, &c.*

*The humble Address of the Assembly:*

*May it please your Excellency:*

We, His Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Assembly of *Jamaica*, return your Excellency our sincere thanks for your speech at the opening of this session.

We are happy that our zeal for the prosperity of this Country, and attachment to its interest, are satisfactory to your Excellency. We could not expect less from a gentleman so well disposed to promote its happiness.

The necessary supplies for the support of Government, and the exigencies of the publick, we shall cheerfully grant; and your Excellency's recommendation will be an additional motive for our immediately taking into consideration the state of the forts and fortifications.

Gratitude to our Sovereign for the many benefits we enjoy under his auspicious reign, and our desire to express that gratitude, by endeavouring to render your Excellency's Government easy, will impel us to carry on the publick business, as far as regards us, with harmony; and, being certain of your Excellency's concurrence in every measure for the publick advantage, we shall endeavour to promote His Majesty's service, by consulting the good of his subjects.

To which his Excellency was pleased to return the following answer:

*Mr. Speaker, and Gentlemen of the Assembly:*

I sincerely thank you for your address.

Your gratitude to the best of Sovereigns will be extremely pleasing to him; for his first wish is to reign in the hearts of his subjects. The manner in which you mean to show that gratitude calls forth feelings I want words to express; but I hope, by every act of administration, to convince you and your constituents, that no man is more warmly interested than I am in the prosperity of *Jamaica*.

## FRANCIS MENTZES TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Philadelphia, November 4, 1775.

HONOURED SIR: Finding that a Battalion is now raising in the Province of *Pennsylvania*, for *American Continental* service, and being informed that the Adjutant, as well as Field-Officers, are to be appointed by the honourable the Continental Congress, in which you preside, I beg leave to address myself to you, as a gentleman ever willing to take notice of those who may be capable of assisting, in any manner, the grand cause of all *British-America*. I have made some application to the Assembly of *Pennsylvania*, for an office in the Battalion now raising, but have not had the influence of those gentlemen who are nominated by the Assembly for officers. I am desirous to enter into the service of the *United Colonies of North America*, in their present opposition to tyranny and oppression, and that not from motives of self-interest, but willing and could wish to be employed to act in the office to which I have the confidence to think myself equal. I am willing to be put to the trial. I could, perhaps, say much, from the opportunities I have had in *Germany*, during the last war, but think most prudent not to be ostentatious. My greatest ambition, at present, is to become Adjutant to the Battalion now raising in *Pennsylvania*; an office which I take the liberty to say, I perfectly understand, as well in the field as in garrison. Pardon me, Sir, the liberty I have taken to address you in writing. As to my private character, gentlemen with whom you are acquainted, particularly Colonel *George Ross* and *James Wilson*, both of the Congress, will vouch for me.

I am your most obedient humble servant,

FRANCIS MENTZES.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Continental Congress.



## TO THE NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Philadelphia, November 4, 1775.

GENTLEMEN OF THE COMMITTEE: I sincerely sympathize with you in your distress, and, from the inhuman proceedings of those tyrants that infest *America*, I am afraid your valuable Town of *New-York* is in danger of being burnt. I would therefore recommend to you to prepare fire-vessels, which, properly made use of, will defend you against your infernal enemies, and save your Town, which is valuable. I am of opinion I am possessed of a knowledge that would be efficacious in burning such vessels as may come to do you damage; but as my situation requires me to conceal my name, at present, it would not be prudent it should yet be known, as it may be attended with ill consequences to me; neither would it be prudent to risk my advice without an advantage in proportion to the service I may do. Should you, therefore, gentlemen, conceive the above proposal to be of any importance, and deserving of an answer, be pleased to direct to A, at the *London Coffee-House*, to the care of Mr. *Hugh James*, the bar-keeper.

I am, Gentlemen, your most humble servant,

A.

To the Chairman of the Committee of Safety, in *New-York*.

## BY THE COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS-BAY,

*A Proclamation for a Publick Thanksgiving.*

Although, in consequence of the unnatural, cruel, and barbarous measures adopted and pursued by the *British* Administration, great and distressing calamities are brought upon our oppressed Country, and on this Colony in particular, we feel the dreadful effects of civil war, by which *America* is stained with the blood of her valiant sons, who have bravely fallen in the laudable defence of our rights and privileges: Our capital, once the seat of justice, opulence, and virtue, is unjustly wrested from its proper owners, who are obliged to flee from the iron hand of tyranny, or are held in the unrelenting arms of oppression; our seaports greatly distressed, and towns burnt by the foes, who have acted the parts of barbarous incendiaries: And although the wise and holy Governour of the world has, in his righteous providence, sent droughts into this Colony, and wasting sickness into many of our Towns, yet we have the greatest reason to adore and praise the supreme Disposer of Events, who deals infinitely better with us than we deserve, and, amidst all his judgments, hath remembered mercy, by causing the voice of health again to be heard amongst us. Instead of famine, affording to an ungrateful people a competency of the necessaries and comforts of life; in remarkably preserving and protecting our troops, when in apparent danger, while our enemies, with all their boasted skill and strength, have met with loss, disappointment, and defeat; and, in the course of his good providence, the Father of Mercies hath bestowed upon us many other favours, which call for our grateful acknowledgments:

Therefore, we have thought fit, with the advice of the Council and House of Representatives, to appoint *Thursday*, the 23d day of *November* instant, to be observed as a day of publick Thanksgiving throughout this Colony; hereby calling upon ministers and people to meet for religious worship on said day, and devoutly to offer up their unfeigned praises to Almighty *God*, the source and benevolent bestower of all good, for his affording the necessary means of subsistence, though our commerce has been prevented, and the supplies from the fishery denied us: That such a measure of health is enjoyed among us; that the lives of our officers and soldiers have been so remarkably preserved, while our enemies have fell before them: That the vigorous efforts which have been used to excite the savage vengeance of the wilderness, and rouse the *Indians* to arms, that an unavoidable destruction might come upon our frontiers, have been almost miraculously defeated: That our unnatural enemies, instead of ravaging the Country with uncontrolled sway, are confined within such narrow limits, to their own mortification and distress, environed by an *American* Army, brave and determined: That such a band of union, founded upon the best principles, unites the *American* Colonies: That our rights and privileges, both civil and religious, are so far preserved to us, notwithstanding

ing all the attempts of our barbarous enemies to deprive us of them. And to offer up humble and fervent prayers to Almighty *God*, for the whole *British* Empire, especially for the *United American Colonies*: That he would bless our civil rulers, and lead them into wise and prudent measures in this dark and difficult day: That he would endow our General Court with all that wisdom which is profitable to direct: That he would graciously smile upon our endeavours to restore peace, preserve our rights and privileges, and hand them down to posterity: That he would give wisdom to the *American* Congress, equal to their important station: That he would direct the Generals and the *American* Armies, wherever employed, and give them success and victory: That he would preserve and strengthen the harmony of the *United Colonies*: That he would pour out his spirit upon all orders of men through the land; bring us to a hearty repentance and reformation; purify and sanctify all his churches: That he would make ours *Emanuel's* land: That he would spread the knowledge of the Redeemer through the whole earth, and fill the world with his glory.

And all servile labour is forbidden on said day.

Given under our hands, at the Council Chamber in *Wartertown*, the fourth day of *November*, in the year of the Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.

By their Honours' command:

PEREZ MORTON, *Deputy Secretary*.

JAMES OTIS,	BENJAMIN LINCOLN,
WALTER SPOONER,	MICHAEL FARLEY,
CALEB CUSHING,	JOSEPH PALMER,
JOSEPH GERRISH,	SAMUEL HOLTEN,
JOHN WHETCOMB,	JABEZ FISHER,
JEDEDIAH FOSTER,	MOSES GILL,
JAMES PRESCOTT,	BENJAMIN WHITE.
ELDAD TAYLOR,	

God save the People.

## GENERAL WASHINGTON TO JOSIAH QUINCY.

Cambridge, November 4, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of the 31st ult. was presented to me yesterday. I thank you, as I shall do every gentleman, for suggesting any measure which you conceive to be conducive to the publick service; but in the adoption of a plan, many things are to be considered to decide upon the utility of it. In the one proposed by you, I shall not undertake to determine whether it be good, or whether it be bad; but thus much I can say, that if there is any spot upon the main, which has an equal command of the ship-channel to *Boston* harbour, (and give me leave to add that *Point Alderton* is not without its advocates,) in all other respects it must have infinitely the preference; because the expense of so many batteries as you propose, with the necessary defences to secure the channel, the communication, and a retreat, in the dernier resort, from the east end of *Long-Island*, are capital objections. Not, I confess, of such importance as to weigh against the object in view, if the scheme is practicable. But what signifies *Long-Island*, *Point Alderton*, *Dorchester*, &c., while we are in a manner destitute of cannon, and compelled to keep the little powder we have for the use of the musketry. The knowledge of this fact is an unanswerable argument against every place, and may serve to account for my not having viewed the several spots which have been so advantageously spoken of. I am not without intentions of making them a visit, and shall assuredly do myself the honour of calling upon you. In the mean while, permit me to thank you most cordially for your polite invitation, and to assure you that I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

*Josiah Quincy, Braintree.*

## STEPHEN MOYLAN TO THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY OF DEDHAM.

Cambridge, November 4, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: His Excellency received a letter, dated the 26th ultimo, from *David Parker*, in which he most pathetically deplores his situation. After the most solemn assurances of contrition for the part he acted, and strong declarations of his regard for the liberties of his Country,

he prays that the arrest under which he now is may be removed. I have it in command from his Excellency, to let you know that he has no objection to his enlargement, provided he can make it appear clear to you that he is no longer inimical to the Country.

I am your most humble servant,

STEPHEN MOYLAN.

To the Committee of Safety of *Dedham*.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO DAVID PARKER.

Cambridge, November 4, 1775.

SIR: By his Excellency's command, I wrote this day to the Committee of Safety of *Dedham*, letting them know that he had no objection to your enlargement, provided you satisfied them that you are not inimical to the liberties of your Country.

I am, Sir, &c.,

STEPHEN MOYLAN.

To Mr. *David Parker*.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO SAMUEL GOODWIN.

Head-Quarters, November 4, 1775.

SIR: I am commanded by his Excellency to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 28th ult. He is pleased that you had supplied Colonel *Arnold* with the plans for his route to *Quebeck*. If it hereafter should be found necessary to lay out the road you mention, his Excellency won't be unmindful of your offers of service for that purpose.

I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

STEPHEN MOYLAN.

To *Samuel Goodwin, Esq.*

WILLIAM BARTLETT TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Beverly, November 4, 1775.

SIR: Since I have had the honour of a commission under your Excellency, I have never had an opportunity before to return you my hearty thanks. The honour conferred on me I gratefully acknowledge, and hope I shall be able so far to do my duty as to meet with the approbation of your Excellency; if so, I am sure of doing honour to my Country, which is my sincere desire.

I have the pleasure of informing your Excellency, that this morning, at daylight, there appeared two sloops at anchor under one of our islands, called by the name of the *Misery*. One of them came to sail, and went in a direct course for *Boston*; the other, being very much torn to pieces in the gale of wind, was unfit to proceed on her intended voyage. Two resolute people, in a small boat, went off, and took possession of her before we knew of it in this part of the Town. However, some of Captain *Brown's* Company of stationed men, together with a number of inhabitants, armed, went down and brought her up safe in this harbour. I have taken the liberty of taking her under my care. My instructions are short with regard to such prizes; as I hope many such may be taken, which Providence may force into our harbours in gales of wind, before next spring, beg your Excellency will give me particular instructions with regard to them. I find, by examination, that Captain *Ritchie* has been a long while out of *Boston*, has been blown off the coast as far as the latitude thirty-eight; but there being no log-book on board, must refer to the bills of parcels for the confirmation of the matter with regard to the time he has been from *Boston*. I have procured all the papers on board of her, and send them to your Excellency by Captain *Brown*. Captain *Ritchie's* crew consists of his father, one white man, one mulatto fellow, one negro, and two women, passengers, which I shall keep secure until further orders from your Excellency. As Captain *Ritchie* had the original bills of parcels, I thought it would be most satisfactory to send them up to you, which I believe contain the chiefest part of her cargo, except one barrel of pork, one barrel of flour, and one barrel and one hogshead of rum, part of a hogshead of tobacco, and one trunk of *English* goods. Your Excellency will find, by some of the papers enclosed, that Captain *Ritchie* has been one voyage, if no more, to *Annapolis*, and carried up provisions to the Ministerial Army; and make no doubt but his intentions were the same now, if Providence had not frowned upon him.

I would inform your Excellency that Captain *Adams*,

commander of the Privateer *Warren*, has carried a sloop, loaded with wood, as I am informed, bound to *Boston*, into *Portsmouth*. I have heard nothing concerning the rest of the privateers since their sailing.

I shall wait your Excellency's orders with regard to the above; and beg leave to subscribe myself your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

WILLIAM BARTLETT.

To his Excellency General *Washington*.

JOHN ADAMS TO ELBRIDGE GERRY.

Philadelphia, November 5, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I am under such restrictions, injunctions, and engagements of secrecy, respecting every thing which passes in Congress, that I cannot communicate my own thoughts freely to my friends, so far as is necessary to ask their advice and opinions concerning questions which many of them understand much better than I do. This, however, is an inconvenience which must be submitted to, for the sake of superior advantage.

But I must take the liberty to say, that I think we shall soon attend to maritime affairs and naval preparations. No great things are to be expected at first, but out of a little a great deal may grow.

It is very odd that I, who have spent my days in researches and employments so very different, and who have never thought much of old ocean, or the dominion of it, should be necessitated to make such inquiries; but it is my fate and my duty, and therefore I must attempt it.

I am to inquire what number of seamen may be found in our Province, who would probably enlist in the service, either as marines, or on board of armed vessels, in the pay of the Continent, or in the pay of the Province, or on board of privateers fitted out by private adventurers.

I must also entreat you to let me know the names, places of abode, and characters, of such persons, belonging to any of the sea-port Towns in our Province, as are qualified for officers and commanders of armed vessels.

I want to be further instructed, what ships, brigantines, schooners, &c., are to be found in any port of the Province, to be sold or hired out, which will be suitable for armed vessels. What their tonnage, the depth of water they draw, their breadth, their decks, &c., and to whom they belong, and what is their age.

Further, what places in our Province are most secure and best accommodated for building new vessels of force, in case a measure of that kind should be thought of. The Committee have returned, much pleased with what they have seen and heard, which shows that their embassy will be productive of happy effects. They say the only disagreeable circumstance was, that their engagements, haste, and constant attention to business, were such as prevented them from forming such acquaintances with the gentlemen of our Province as they wished. But as Congress was waiting for their return, before they could determine upon affairs of the last moment, they had not time to spare.

They are pretty well convinced, I believe, of several important points, which they and others doubted before.

*New-Hampshire* has leave to assume a Government, and so has *South-Carolina*; but this must not be freely talked of as yet, at least from me.

*New-England* will now be able to exert her strength, which a little time will show to be greater than either *Great Britain* or *America* imagines. I give you joy of the agreeable prospect in *Canada*. We have the colours of the Seventh Regiment, as the first fruits of victory.

JOHN ADAMS.

To Mr. *Elbridge Gerry*.

COMMISSIONERS FOR FORTIFICATIONS TO NATHANIEL WOOD-HULL.

Highlands, November 5, 1775.

SIR: You will be pleased to lay this letter, with the enclosed, before the honourable Congress for this Province, by which they will see the necessity there is of immediately settling those matters Mr. *Bedlow* laid before them, when he was in *New-York* last. We have had some evil persons already among us, who have instilled into the minds of the people at work here, that there is no security for their pay. This has given us a deal of trouble, with a set

of people whose tempers and dispositions are as various as their faces, to convince to the contrary. All our influence cannot get them to work on *Sundays*. An order from the honourable Board on this head will have great weight, to be made publick here. Some of the artificers who were employed by the master workman have had the assurance to say they were not to be directed by the Commissioners, but by their own master workman. The advanced season of the year, and necessity of forwarding the works, is a reason why we did not immediately disband them from the work.

We are, Sir, with esteem, your humble servants,

SAMUEL BAYARD,  
WILLIAM BEDLOW,  
THOMAS GRENELL.

Nathaniel Woodhull, Esq.

#### COLONEL ROMANS TO COMMISSIONERS FOR FORTIFICATIONS.

Fort Constitution, November 8, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Considering myself placed by the Congress in a very conspicuous rank, which requires it of me that I should watch the interests of *America*, as far as in my power lies, and having frequently observed that the plan we at present pursue is a very lame one, for the remedying of which I have often offered my discourse, but as we are momentarily interrupted by our discontented gentry, I resolved to pen down and lay before you the following considerations, in our present situation at the post of *Martelaer's Rock*, in the Highlands:

The number of men now employed on the fortifications are one hundred and thirty-seven, they being distributed as follows, viz: carpenters, thirty-six; masons, twenty-seven; blacksmiths, two; miners, four—sixty-nine artificers: steward, one; cooks, five; overseers, three; seamen, employed as such on shore, two; seamen, employed as such in vessels, four; mortar-makers, two; actual labourers, fifty one—sixty-eight. Total, one hundred and thirty-seven.

This disposition is the most erroneous that can possibly be imagined, and must tend to retard our works; nor can we pretend to do any thing till better regulations take place.

This will appear from the following estimate, which I judge to be right, but am willing to submit the same to the opinion of any able engineer or engineers. Each mason ought to have, as attendants, two stone-breakers, two stone-carriers, one mortar-carrier; five in all.

With this assistance, each mason will with ease make one hundred cubical feet of stone wall in twelve hours' time, provided, to every four masons one miner be allowed, to work in the quarry.

Thus it is evident, that our twenty-seven masons, attended by one hundred and thirty-five labourers and seven miners, would have completed the two thousand four hundred perches of stone wall, contained in my estimate, in twenty-eight days, of twelve hours each; but, to allow for extra occurrences, I will say thirty days.

Then it follows that twenty-seven masons, suppose them to have 9s. 6d. per day each, including provisions, will daily cost, - - - - - £12 16 6

Seven miners, suppose them 6s., provisions included, is, daily, - - - - - 2 2 0

£14 18 6

Which will amount in thirty days to £454 10s.

N. B. Please to observe, that in my estimate the labourers' work stands as a separate article.

But instead of such a regular arrangement, a very different one has unhappily taken place at this post, by which means only about seven hundred perches are done. What need have I to animadvert on so palpable an absurdity as that of the half of fifty-one labourers to attend on twenty-seven masons? I say one-half, for surely the other half must be allowed for the attendance on our carpenters.

But what makes it worse, this very day on which I write, I am reduced to the dilemma of keeping only seven masons on the principal work; the other twenty are necessarily employed in breaking and carrying stone, by reason that all the labourers are employed in unloading of vessels, there being now three craft at the pier head, and for fourteen or fifteen days past there have generally been two, nor are we ever without one (at least) to unload. Thus the labourers

are all taken off, and men who are hired for seven shillings and six pence per diem do that labour, for the doing of which men may be had at fifty shillings per month.

Where, then, is the wonder that we advance not as we should do, and that the expense becomes great?

With regard to the timber work I have the following to offer. We are on an island, where we have not a single stick of timber fit to do any thing with, except making firewood, and not even that, as most is a shrubby kind of pine; if we had it, the expense of carrying it out of the woods and bringing it to the work would be to the amount of ten shillings per hundred feet, especially if done by the labour of men only, without oxen, whereas now we have good oak delivered at the landings at six shillings.

I will undertake and promise to build a block-house, such as we have now erected, in six weeks, with six hands and two oxen, including one week as allowance for bad weather, whereas now twelve carpenters and twenty labourers have been employed on the timber work thereof since the 10th of *October*, and will not have completely done till the 10th of *November*. Nor happens this by reason that the men are idlers. No. But they are not conversant with similar work. It is true that they receive the timber in a muddy, dirty state, with a bad appearance, but it is hewn truer than they are able to do it; then to reduce it to what they judge to be a true square, they line it and hew half way down; afterwards turn it, line it again, and hew the other half way. Thus a piece of timber is lined eight times, and hewed to these eight lines, to make it worse than it was. Next, the piece, through the lack of oxen, is drawn by twenty men to the place where it is wanted. Here the carpenters discover it not to be hewn in the square, and line it and hew it again eight times over. Then the dovetail is cut, and, when put together, they see it makes bad joints, therefore have it to dub over again. Whereas the country carpenter (used to such work) hews the whole side through by one line, and thereby leaves it, when he parts with it, truer than our people (unacquainted with such work) can possibly do.

The expense of one block-house stands, therefore, as follows:

The timber and plank, 14,000 feet at 6s. per	
100 feet, - - - - -	£42 0 0
2,000 shingles, at £5 per M, - - - - -	10 0 0
Much against my inclination and advice, 256	
iron bolts have been used, instead of so many	
treenails. These weigh each 5 pounds, is	
1,280 pounds, at £28 per ton, - - - - -	17 18 4
Necessary iron, 275 pounds, at same price, -	3 17 0
200 weight of nails, 9 pence, - - - - -	7 10 0
Work of 12 carpenters, 30 days, at 9s. 6d. per	
day, provisions included, - - - - -	185 0 0
In my estimate, no value of labour in timber-	
work is mentioned, as it is of the masons;	
therefore I must add 20 labourers, at 3s. per	
day, for 30 days, provisions included, - -	90 0 0

£356 5 4

But according to my method of building, with such people as I could find, the timber, necessary iron, shingles, and nails, would be - - - - - £63 7 0

Instead of 256 bolts, as many treenails would not exceed - - - - - 1 10 0

Six carpenters, 36 days, at 9s. 6d. per day, provisions included, - - - - - 102 12 0

A yoke of oxen, teamster included, 12s. per day, for 15 days, - - - - - 9 0 0

£176 9 0

The country carpenter is still inferior to the ship carpenter for our work, provided we can get him equally honest.

From the above small specimen, it is evident, that even in the cheapest method, timber at this place becomes infinitely higher than the masonry, and I am now convinced that stone towers, of the nature of block-houses, would not amount to above one hundred Pounds each, complete, at this place; and, when finished, they are preferable.

Among other bad regulations that have taken place here, there is one most grievously against the sound policy that

ought to prevail. Besides the carpenters from the city, some country carpenters are employed, who have a chief, as well as the former, and being a more diligent set of people than those from the city, have very deservedly (though somewhat injudiciously) some marks of special favour shown them.

From this distinction sprung envy, who never fails in all similar cases to rear her head. I will only remark, that such favour ought to have been shown in a manner somewhat less open. Yet, in favour of the country carpenters, I must say, that they labour harder, and do not stand on the *punctilium* of stated hours. Likewise, I believe, had the country carpenters been first engaged, they might have been hired for six shillings per day, and thus been an example to the others. The breach is already pretty large between them. Should it continue to widen, so that it becomes necessary to remove one party, my advice is, to remove those from the City.

We have seen that the two oxen, in one day, drew twelve pieces of timber and four pieces of cannon from the landing to the block-house—a labour which would have employed, according to our experience, twenty men for two days. In other matters, this holds exactly similar. Therefore, twenty men, at three shillings per day, provisions included, is, for two days, six pounds; and two oxen, with the teamster, cost, if hired for one day, twelve shillings. Here rises a balance of five pounds eight shillings per day.

Your winter's firing will be impossible to get without oxen. In getting that, and drawing of timber, each yoke will do the work of thirty men, at least.

This makes the reason appear evident, why I have so strenuously recommended the procuring of oxen. They will cost thirty bushels of corn and one load of hay, per head, in four months—equal to about seven pounds; and then, if care is taken of them, they will sell for the original price; but if they are kept in the same manner as the two we have now, I confess they had better be left alone, for you will want new oxen every fourteen days.

The next and greatest grievance to be considered is, the erroneous principle on which our labourers are procured. Instead of hiring them for a month, and thereby giving them an opportunity of harassing us in the shocking manner they do, I humbly think, gentlemen, that you ought to recommend it, that they be enlisted for a limited time, suppose six months, under the denomination of pioneers, or whatever else may be thought a proper appellation for such a body.

I cannot omit mentioning, that when I first took a superficial view of the ground, I judged it to be less rough than it proves to be. I likewise thought that there was more wood, which made me put down more axes, bill-hooks, and spades, than I now find necessary, we being here in the very extreme of rough ground. Yet the number sent up is more disproportioned than even my rough estimate. I will point out the just proportion of tools, as they ought to be given to the workmen; it may be of use.

In extreme rough ground: 1–10 shovels, 1–20 spades, 1–16 miner's hammers, 1–8 jumpers, 1–16 wedges and cold chisels, 1–8 small crowbars, 1–40 large do., with claws, 1–8 mauls, 1–16 pick-axes, 1–8 grubbing-hoes, 7–80 axes, 1–20 bill-hooks.

In extreme fine soil: 1–4 spades, 1–2 shovels, 1–8 grubbing-hoes, 1–16 pick-axes, 1–40 axes, 3–80 bill-hooks.

The mediums must be calculated according to the nature of soils between these two extremes.

We cannot work here without powder. I know it is scarce; but suppose it to cost even ten shillings per pound, and that four miners make eight holes per diem, with an inch auger, which require each two and a half inches of powder. This will make twenty inches of powder. Now, twenty-one inches of powder, in an inch hole, make three pounds; therefore, three times ten is thirty shillings; and four miners, at six shillings per day, is twenty-four shillings—together, two pounds fourteen shillings. And these four miners will break more stone than thirty men with mauls can do; yet these thirty men would cost you, provisions included, three shillings each, which amounts to four pounds ten shillings per diem.

Another thing I have to remonstrate to you, gentlemen. This is, that the Steward never yet has been made to keep

a regular book of the accounts of his delivery of provisions, &c.; which, however, in my opinion, is highly necessary. Likewise, that a person ought to be appointed, who should take an exact account of what tools are delivered out in the morning, and to whom; observing at night that the same person returns a similar tool, be it whole or broken. This method is far preferable to that of throwing by a broken axe, maul, or crowbar, while nobody knows how tools are expended. In my humble opinion, the Steward could do this, without adding much vexatious labour to his present employment.

The number of strangers who come, *volens volens*, to visit us, is a gross grievance. A rascal, who does not vouchsafe to lift his hat to us, nor even avoids to insult us, comes into our innermost recess, and interrupts us, perhaps at a time when we are consulting the welfare of the community.

By noticing the above mistakes, and properly amending them, I make no doubt but we will, in this day of need, save a great sum of money for our country.

I entreat you, therefore, to endeavour the making of the necessary alterations, in which I am highly interested, by reason that the rank I hold endangers me of being made the butt against which all resentment may break; because, if the present measures continue, my calculations will prove erroneous; but if these mistakes in proceedings are altered, as I propose, my estimate must prove true, or nearly so. The power lies with you, gentlemen. I have never received any kind of instructions from the Congress or Committee, that may serve me as a line for the regulation of my conduct, except that I understood their intentions were, that I should give you my advice, and therefore consider myself in duty bound to be content under your direction of affairs in every particular; but I could not forbear taking this liberty, in telling you what I think the most eligible path to pursue.

I am, with the greatest respect, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

B. ROMANS.

To the Commissioners for Fortifications at the *Highlands*.

P. S. The draught of the above writing was prepared before Captains *Bedlow* and *Grenell* came up. Since that, some variation in our distribution of labourers and masons has taken place. Though it is better than the former, it is still very absurd, and only serves to show the instability of our plan.

They now stand thus, viz:

Carpenters, thirty; masons, sixteen; smiths, two—forty-eight artificers: steward, one; cooks, five; overseers, two; gunner, one; seamen employed on shore, two; seamen employed on board of vessels, four; mortar-maker, one; actual labourers, fifty-two—total, sixty-eight. In all, one hundred and sixteen.

*Estimate of the Expense that will accrue in the finishing the Fortifications in the Highlands, laid before the Committee of Safety, in NEW-YORK, on the 2d OCTOBER, 1775.*

2,400 perches of stone wall, each perch containing 16½ feet in length, 18 inches high, by 12 wide, at 5s. 6d., £660. 2½ bushels of unslacked lime, are taken up by each perch, is 6,000 bushels, 6d., £150.

1,000 pieces of ranging timber, 18 feet long, 12 inches square, for five block-houses, and for the merlons of the battery, &c. This contains 216,000 superficial feet, at 6s. per hundred, (at *Windsor Landing*.) £648.

1,500 two-inch plank, for platforms of the battery and floors of the block-houses—400 of 24 feet long, 10 inches wide; 1,200 of 20 feet long, 10 inches wide—49,600 feet; say 50,000 feet, (at *Windsor Landing*.) at 6s. per hundred, £150.

1,200 beams and sleepers, for block-houses and platforms, of different lengths, from 8 to 24 feet long, 9 inches by 3, supposed to contain 50,000 feet, (at *Windsor Landing*.) at 6s. per hundred, £150.

3,200 for each, is 16,000 shingles for five block-houses, at £5 per thousand, £80.

140 laths, of 14 feet long, for each, is 700 laths, of 2½ inches by 1½, for the roofs of five block-houses, about £15.

80 rafters of 16 feet long, 80 rafters of ten feet long, is 160 rafters for the block-houses, their mean measure being 6 inches by 3, is 3,120 feet, at 6s. per hundred, (at *Wind-sor*.) is £9 7s., say £10.

2,000 fascines, for levelling, &c., will cost about £25.

4,000 pickets, to picket these down, made out of about 1,000 laths, £20.

500 tompons for loopholes, about £2.

40 ports, 5 windows, and 6 doors for block-houses and magazines, and a gate and wicket for the citadel, about £30.

6,400 broad-headed spikes, for the gate and wicket, and block-house doors and windows, 10 to a pound, of iron, is 640 pounds; 14 bolts of 10 pounds each, is 140 pounds; 5 bolts of 4 pounds each, 20 pounds; 26 hinges, on an average, 250 pounds; 50 iron hoops, for swivels, about 200 pounds; small iron work, about 200 pounds—in all, 1,450 pounds, say 15 cwt. wrought iron, at 1s. per pound, £75.

Broad-headed copper nails for magazine door, 360, 10 to a pound, 36 pounds; copper hinges and bolts, 30 pounds; two copper circles, or busses, for vents, 20 pounds—about 80 pounds wrought copper, at 3s. 6d. per pound, £14.

5 ordinary locks, £2; 1 large lock, £1; 1 copper lock, £1; about 1,000 pounds nails, £40; 5,000 treenails, about £25.

Necessary tools—6 stone mauls, 20 very large pick stone hammers, 20 pick-axes, 130 crowbars, 50 hand bill-hooks, 50 axes and hatchets, 50 spades, 40 mallets, 300 sand bags of crocus, 50 hand-barrows—about £150.

For the barracks, 80 by 20 feet: 2 sills, 4 by 5 inches, 80 feet long, 270 feet; 2 plates, 4 by 6 inches, 80 feet long, 320 feet; 25 beams, 4 by 6 inches, 20 feet long, 1,000 feet; 50 posts, 4 by 6 inches, 8 feet long, 800 feet; 50 rafters, 4 by 4 inches, 13 feet long, 870 feet; 20 joists, 4 by 4 inches, 14 feet long, 360 feet; 25 sleepers, 4 by 6 inches, 20 feet long, 1,000 feet—in all, 4,620 feet, at 6s. per hundred, £14.

5,000 shingles, at £5 per thousand, £25.

250 laths, 14 feet, about £5.

500 inch boards, 14 feet, at 10d. per board, £20.

200 inch and a half boards, 14 feet, 1s. 3d. per board, £12 10s.

400 pounds nails, at 10d. per pound, £16 13s. 4d.

2 double stacks of chimneys, of brick, £20.

Store-house and guard room, 60 by 20 feet: 2 sills, 4 by 6 inches, 60 feet long, 240 feet; 2 plates, 4 by 8 inches, 60 feet long, 320 feet; 20 beams, 4 by 6 inches, 20 feet long, 800 feet; 40 posts, 4 by 6 inches, 9 feet long, 720 feet; 40 rafters, 4 by 4 inches, 15 feet long, 800 feet; 15 joists, 4 by 4 inches, 14 feet long, 280 feet; 20 sleepers, 8 by 3 inches, 20 feet long, 280 feet—in all, 3,440 feet, at 6s. per hundred, £10 16s.

4,000 shingles, at £5 per thousand, £20; 200 laths, £4 10s.; 375 inch boards, £15; 180 inch and a half boards, £11 5s.; 300 pounds nails, £12 10s.; a stack of chimneys, £10—in all, £84 1s.

Labour of and provisions for 150 men four months, 26 days to the month, at an average of 3s. per day, £2,250.

Entire cost, £4,695 4s. 4d.

Five iron stoves, for the block-houses.

The above is exclusive of ropes, &c., to raise the guns, as well as some other incidental requisites, such as transport of stores and tools, to be made by the blacksmith on the spot, as also, 150,000 bricks, the price of which I am entirely ignorant of.

B. ROMANS, *Engineer*.

COMMISSIONERS FOR FORTIFICATIONS TO COLONEL ROMANS.  
Martelaer's Rock, November 10, 1775.

SIR: Your considerations on the conspicuous light you have been placed in at this post, your watchfulness for the interests of *America*, as far as in your power lies, (suppose you mean in the expense that must attend our present works,) with the many *et ceteras* therein, we beg leave to make the following reply to.

*First.* As to the erroneous distribution of one hundred and thirty-seven artificers and labourers at the post, when you drew up your considerations—about twenty-eight car-

penters and nineteen masons have come to this post since the 20th *October*. You arrived here the 10th, and think it would have been your duty to have let the Commissioners know the proportion of labourers wanted to the artificers before the addition of the latter were sent from *New-York*; and we do not recollect that even then you mentioned it. It has been latterly your complaint, on seeing the season advance, and our uneasiness, that we had no place of any defence finished. To your judgment we submit what quantity of cubical feet of stone a mason properly attended may lay in twelve hours. We confess our ignorance in this calculation; but this we certainly are judges of, viz: if the work is well done, and the artificers keep close to it the proper time of working. The disappointment of one hundred men, expected up soon after we landed here, you are no stranger to. A proper attention should have been paid, in your mind, to the labourers that would necessarily be wanted frequently to unload timber, lime, brick, shingles, and stores.

*Secondly.* In regard to your promise to build a block-house in six weeks, with six hands and two oxen, you may perform; but remark that your account of the number of carpenters and labourers employed on the one now near finished is certainly much exaggerated, as to the whole time, since the 10th of *October*. The carpenters not doing the work of it in a workmanlike manner, you was to notice, and to have pointed out the most expeditious method, as we were frequently expostulating with you on the backwardness of our having some place of defence finished. As to oxen being cheaper than labourers to carry the timber from the pier-head up to the height of the rock, where the block-house is erected, may be just; but you know that when we began said block-house, we scarcely had a road up to it from said pier for men; then a cart was proposed, to be drawn by labourers; a road was, with great labour, made for that, and a cart procured. About three weeks ago you proposed the hire of oxen, and three pair to be got directly; one pair was agreed to, and every step in our situation taken to get them. A letter was wrote to the Committee of *Fishkill* to assist us; a boat and people employed in messages to procure them; three pair of team, or even one, ought to have been provided with forage (none being on this rock) before they were brought to this place to be worked hard amongst rocks. This is not the work of a day, where we are placed. Your calculation of the extra iron, in lieu of treenails, may be just; but you will be pleased to observe, it was a case of absolute necessity, as you had never mentioned any thing of treenails till they were wanted, and then informed us that nothing here was fit for such use; that only locust treenails would answer; these not being to be got, after many applications, up here, the block-house could not be left waiting for them, as our orders from the Provincial Congress, dated the 28th *September*, were to get at least twelve guns directly mounted for defence; which you was made acquainted with, on your return to this post, and frequently urged to get performed.

*Thirdly.* Your calculations of the expense of the block-house, now near built, (for this being the 10th of *November*, it is not yet finished,) we think not exact in many articles. Necessary iron, we believe, you will find to exceed your estimate. All that we have to say further on this head is, that we are of opinion, and told you so, that there was no necessity of making a temporary work have an elegant outside appearance, and the inside to be lined with so much nicety and expense.

You say, with your method of building, and workmen you could find, you could build such a block-house for one hundred and seventy-six Pounds nine Shillings—something less than the half of what, by your estimate, you say the present one will cost. We should be glad to know who, but yourself, constructed, ordered, and particularly directed that building, (except in the case of the iron bolts in lieu of treenails?) Had the timber for it been ordered in pieces of length equal to the sides, instead of pieces of eighteen feet long, unwieldy for men to move and bring up on the rock, we should have had those pieces brought up with more despatch, and not have seen so great a waste of timber—sawed from every piece—lying about the work. No trifling extraordinary expense this.

*Fourthly.* We are at a loss to conceive what you mean



by, amongst other bad regulations, one, and that grievously against sound policy, has taken place here, respecting some special marks of favour shown by us (suppose that is your meaning) to the country carpenters above the *York* carpenters. Now, we request you would point out this special mark of favour. Sure we are that the country carpenters have not been so comfortably accommodated as the others, having no fireplace to this day (*November 10th*) to go to; and, according to your own confession, they are the most faithful workmen. We have always understood that it was both just and sound policy to reward merit; we have rather been deficient in this to those deserving men. If you had heard any unreasonable murmurs from the *York* carpenters, why was it kept from us? as a proper inquiry might have been made, and, if unjust murmurs, the persons guilty should have been discharged from the service. The rest of this long carpenters' affair we shall leave, thanking you for your advice at the conclusion, which we think would be very impolitick, in these times, to put into execution.

*Fifthly.* As the oxen are again introduced, with an estimate of the difference of twenty men's labour and two oxen, with the teamster, one day, in which you make a balance of five Pounds eight Shillings in favour of oxen; but you have forgot that this one teamster cannot put a stick of timber twelve inches by twelve, eighteen feet long, on the carriage by himself, nor put it down when at the place wanted. We have had a pretty good sample this day in the oxen carrying of stone, when six men were employed to put the stone on and support it all the way to where it was thrown off. We are apprehensive your calculations of the cost of hay and corn for two oxen, four months, is below the mark, as we will soon be convinced of. However, on the whole, we join with you in the necessity of having them at this place, and that a vast saving will be made by using such; the reason why they were not procured sooner we have already mentioned.

*Sixthly.* In regard to the erroneous principle you say our labourers are hired on, you may be very right in, could it have been carried into execution on our first coming here, (if you had then mentioned it;) which is some doubt with us, as the times are.

*Seventhly.* The superficial view you say you took of the ground, when you first came up here, was a great error. It should have been minutely examined, to have made a proper estimate of works to be erected here. As to the estimate, you never favoured us with it. We wish you had; it might have been of some service then; it can be of little now, amongst your considerations presented to us. All the necessary tools, wheelbarrows, &c., brought to this post, were procured without any direction from you. In your estimate of the expenses of barrack and store, you have forgot glass for the windows, iron, the freight of boards and shingles, unless the freight of the two latter articles are included in your incidental requisites.

*Eighthly.* As to the article of not being able to do without miners, is a doubt with us. We however submitted to some being employed for taking away a large part of a rock to the northwest of the block-house, although powder was scarce with us, and not sent up for such service, twenty odd weight of which has been already expended. We are satisfied to have two miners employed for the purpose of taking away rocks that cannot be removed without, as soon as we have powder sent up for that service, which we have applied for; but to have four employed to blast stone for the works, we presume would be very expensive indeed, as stone enough can be procured all around us, and brought with the team to the works, when, after a blast is made, the large pieces are to be worked upon by labourers with mauls to make them portable.

*Ninthly.* On what view you have interfered with the Steward's office, you best know, in your directions about delivering out the provisions; we know what provisions are received, what number of hands every day to be victualled, and he keeps an account of provisions expended. If it has proceeded from a suspicion that more provisions may be delivered out than necessary, by which an extraordinary expense will arise, we wish you would consider how often we have requested you to send from this post your negro, (which we now insist on,) who is a nuisance, and has caused more dissatisfaction amongst the people than

ever we could learn from any particular favours shown to the country carpenters. Your addition of a clerk for yourself, is an officer we can by no means allow of, and for the above reason, desire, if you retain him, to pay and provide provision for him at your own expense. You cannot have forgot when you recommended Mr. *Vandome* to Messrs. *Bayard*, *Bedlow*, and *Hanson*, that he was to assist you in your writing.

*Tenthly.* As to the number of unwelcome guests we so frequently have had, you know it has never met with our approbation; and have frequently informed the Provincial Congress of the impropriety of suffering it.

*Lastly.* As to your entreaty to make the necessary alterations you have recommended in your conclusion, we think the above a sufficient reply; and could any alteration, in this advanced season of the year, take place, to advance the fortifications, no persons would more gladly embrace them to further the publick service we are engaged in, as we think ourselves as much interested to do it, in the rank the honourable Provincial Congress of this Province have placed us in, as possibly you can be. We know the powers we are invested with, and will be glad to see you not interrupt them, by assuming sole director in every thing here. Upon the whole, we assure you, Sir, we have no other desire than to treat you as a gentleman who has an important trust committed (with us) to your charge. Therefore, to avoid every thing that should interrupt that harmony that ought to subsist amongst persons employed in the cause of *American* liberty, do desire that, whenever you want to have any piece of work done, we may come together and consult about it, that we may approve or not.

We are, Sir, your very humble servants,

WILLIAM BEDLOW,  
JONATHAN LAWRENCE,  
THOMAS GRENELL.

To *Bernard Romans*, Engineer.

COMMISSIONERS FOR FORTIFICATIONS TO NATHANIEL WOODHULL.

Highlands, November 11, 1775.

SIR: We beg you will lay the following lines before the honourable Provincial Congress, respecting our present situation. We have now a block-house completed, with eight four-pounders in the upper story. The curtain of the intended fort, of two hundred feet in length, will be finished up to the parapet in a few days, weather permitting; the grand bastion, round the eminence on which the block-house stands, but little advanced, and think, from the advanced season of the year, nothing further on that can be expected to be done. We shall endeavour to get a small magazine finished in the northwest corner of the curtain, if brick can be procured in time, we having been disappointed in a kiln we had engaged near us, by its turning out very bad; the platform to the curtain will also be complete in a few days. A barrack of eighty feet by twenty finished; one adjoining it, of one hundred feet by twenty, under cover, floored, and completed, all to the stacks of chimneys and glazing. As, according to the Engineer's plan, a great deal more work is to be done, especially a block-house on an eminence two hundred yards to the southeast of the one finished, which the Engineer is for going on with, as it commands the river down below the *West-Point*, we would be glad to know if any of the artificers and labourers should be retained at this post the winter, for going on with the works whenever the weather will permit; and if it would be agreeable to retain some carpenters, we had not better keep the country carpenters and discharge the *York* ones, as the former are better qualified for such works as we shall now have to do; they work more faithful, and under better order. We have had a great deal of wet weather, which has retarded our work much.

We should be glad to have the directions of the honourable Provincial Congress herein; and are, Sir, your humble servants,

SAMUEL BAYARD,  
WILLIAM BEDLOW,  
THOMAS GRENELL,  
JONA. LAWRENCE.

To *Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq.

## PETITION AND MEMORIAL OF BERNARD ROMANS.

*To the Honourable the Provincial Congress for the Province of NEW-YORK, now convened at the City of NEW-YORK, or, during their recess, to the Honourable the Committee of Safety.*

*The Petition and Memorial of BERNARD ROMANS most humbly sheweth:*

That your petitioner and memorialist having, since the 28th day of *August* last, been employed on the business of erecting and building fortifications in this Province; and that, on the 2d day of *October* last, he was, by the honourable Committee of Safety, examined as to the situation and nature of the ground pitched upon for a fort in the Highlands, of all which your petitioner and memorialist gave ample information and a plan; that the honourable Committee of Safety then directed your petitioner and memorialist to produce a draught of such works as your petitioner and memorialist thought most adequate and proper to be there erected, for the defence and obstruction of the navigation of the *North River*, as also an estimate of expense that might accrue in erecting the same, which plans were, to his great satisfaction, approved of; that the honourable Committee of Safety then inquired on what terms your humble petitioner and memorialist would engage to build and erect said works; that, in answer to such inquiry, he, your humble petitioner and memorialist, proposed to undertake the matter for a sum nearly equal to the sum mentioned in the aforesaid estimate, which was, for reasons unknown to him, rejected; but, in lieu thereof, was, by the said honourable Committee, appointed Engineer for the Province of *New-York*, with the rank and pay of a Colonel, which appointment your petitioner and memorialist thought the height of favour bestowed on him, and therefore accepted it, without any considerations beyond those of gratitude, and that it was a great honour that such a trust should be reposed in him; and your humble petitioner and memorialist only took the freedom to request knowing whether it was meant as an establishment or not, to which your humble petitioner received an answer in the affirmative; that your humble petitioner and memorialist expected a commission and instructions for a line of his conduct would have been granted to and made out for him, and by the first opportunity sent up to him, in full confidence whereof your humble petitioner and memorialist immediately repaired to the post intended, where he has exerted himself to the utmost of his power, under the limited circumstances he has been obliged to labour under; that your humble petitioner has not received any such written appointment nor instructions, which makes him think that he labours under uncertain circumstances. Your humble petitioner and memorialist, thinking himself, as projector, entitled to be director of the above works, has found himself grossly mistaken, and his orders continually counterordered and his plans contradicted, especially in an erroneous distribution of labourers and artificers, which he made complaint of to the honourable Committee the first time he appeared before that Board, for the truth whereof he appeals to the memory of the members present; and this distribution has since been still altered greatly for the worse, and by this, especially, expenses have accrued which he never intended should in any ways originate; as also in the building of a sudden addition of barracks, which, however, was, by your humble petitioner and memorialist, judged to be in obedience to the orders of said honourable Committee, and therefore gave directions for the same, which have been by every method contravened, and an erroneous plan substituted. Your humble petitioner and memorialist has often expostulated with the Commissioners on this head, remonstrating that hereafter it would be asked who was Engineer, but never who were Commissioners; and that he has at length delivered to them the annexed instrument of writing, to which they have given him an answer, and he again made a reply. Your humble petitioner and memorialist, therefore, prays that you would give him his commission, as promised, and take him out of this dreadful dilemma, where, at first setting out, his character cannot fail to suffer, and appoint him in the field, or elsewhere, where his abilities may stand a fair trial. Your humble petitioner and memorialist is not one of those men who consider themselves injured, if the first appointment in the State is not

conferred on them. No. But if it be thought requisite to continue him here, he begs that it may please you to alter his appointment, so that the Commissioners must consult him in every thing, that he may at least have some shadow of the dignity of the office he bears, for he knows that in all states whatever an Engineer, whose plan is once approved of, knows no superior, but in the execution thereof his word is law. Your humble petitioner and memorialist does not mean to have any thing to do in money matters, but he begs leave to observe, that had the Engineer been told "such a sum is to be expended; you must consider this, and regulate your plan accordingly; and the Commissioners are directed to go by no means beyond those limits;" in that case, the Engineer must have been lost to all sense of honour, if he had not fixed his pride in making a good work, and endeavoured to contract the expense below the limits of his estimate; but, as your humble petitioner and memorialist is now placed, the treatment he receives must grate a man of but a grain of spirit, as it makes him contemptible in the eyes of the workmen, and continually places him in the situation of a man conscious of his own abilities under the absolute command of a schoolboy. Your humble petitioner and memorialist begs leave to observe to the honourable House, that his office is a very exercising one, keeping body and mind constantly employed together, and therefore humbly prays that an assistant may be granted to him; and as persons in some measure acquainted with the art are certainly most proper for this purpose, he begs leave to request that he may retain with him in the service a man of whose talents and fidelity he has had an experience for years together, and who is now with him—submitting this, however, to the discretion of the honourable House: your humble petitioner likewise prays some allowance of provisions for the maintenance of a servant. Your humble petitioner and memorialist hopes that this prayer and memorial may not any ways be construed as originating in ill will, or other sinister intent against the Commissioners. By no means; his acquaintance with three of them, at least, forbids it; he judges them to be honest, well-meaning men, who, in their Country's cause, have self not so much at heart, but would sacrifice life and property for liberty; yet their anxious care for the pecuniary affairs of their Country leads them into such methods of saving as a little experience will soon convince them and all the concerned are very expensive; and this only has given ground to the premises. By granting the above prayer to your humble petitioner and memorialist, he will ever think himself in duty bound, &c.

Highlands, November 15, 1775.

BERNARD ROMANS.

## COLONEL ROMANS TO THE COMMISSIONERS FOR FORTIFICATIONS.

Martelaer's Rock, November 16, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: As I am a great hater of epistolary altercation, I was not willing to answer your long starter of difficulties, which seems to me a declared commencement of a paper war, instead of an answer to my reasonable remonstrances of the 2d inst.; but as I am determined that you should not think yourselves unanswerable, I resolved, this morning, to honour your long answer with as short a reply as the nature of things will allow; at the same time assuring you that this is the last paper I shall blacken on this head, and that I will take care that my pen shall proclaim the voice of truth.

Your introduction seems intended to be of the humorous kind. You play on my words, and call a conspicuous light what I called a rank. I will do no more than think as I did then; and as in a private station I have more than once exerted myself for *America*, you may rely on it that I will do no less now I am honoured with the post and rank the Congress has conferred on me, the dignity of which commission I shall try to preserve with military vigilance and spirit.

To your first, wherein you say "it was my duty to let the Commissioners know the proportion of labourers wanted to the artificers," I knew my duty, I did it; and so I did to the Committee of Safety; which last, I dare say, remember my complaint about it. And if the Commissioners' memory fail them, some one of them may remember, when one evening we were on that topick, I ventured to say,

that since my plan was approved of, I thought myself the person who should direct all. The *polite* answer I got on that head, I have not forgot, though it made me resolve an imposition of silence on myself, till the state of affairs would naturally dispose matters to flow in their proper channels. How far you are judges of work, I know not, as I am not acquainted with your extent of experience; but I often heard you complain of the freezing out of the masonry. I beg leave to inform you, that on a single brick wall, of nine inches thick, a frost may take out three inches on each side, but it cannot take out quite so much of our wall; because, as the thickness increases, the effect of the frost decreases, and cannot be more than two inches at most on the outside of our works, which must be pointed over again in the spring, and this new pointing I mentioned before ten stones were laid in the wall. All men, who ever were necessitated to work late in thick work, will, from experience, vouch the truth of my assertion.

To your second and third, relating to the block-house, I did not exaggerate my number of carpenters. I still stand to my promise, and can do it. I do not remember any expostulation, except shrugging up shoulders can be called so, for that always was the answer to my many times repeated complaints in regard of hewing and re-hewing of the timber; and whenever that kind of expostulation happened, I used to recollect your original polite answer of "we are not grown so old to allow you to direct the work." With regard to a road, you made your landing in a wrong place before I came here; and when I used to be angry at so many hands working on roads, at unseasonable times and unnecessary places, I always got my labour for my pains. And how shortly is it ago since I got the ill-will of one of you, for barely telling the labourers that there was no necessity to remove a certain stone laying near a road which was then making? My proposal of oxen was as soon as they became necessary; and I then said buying was preferable to hiring, unless people would bring forage along with them. You might have bought them; but instead of that, you countermanded some that were bought, as you did of getting of timber, even now, before one-fifth of the timber is got that is mentioned in my estimate. What you mean by an elegant outside appearance, I cannot conceive. My calculation of the necessary iron-work is just, except, indeed, the rings and staples outside of the ports, which I never thought of, nor would have had them there, had you not ordered some one to put them there. About the inside lined with so much nicety and expense, the extra cost of this is no more than one day and a half, easy work, for a carpenter, (about fourteen shillings,) for it must be lined, let who will live in it; and as it is generally the residence of an officer, as this is now for me, I thought passing the jack-plane over one side of the lining was the least that could be done. What would you have said had I lined the roof, divided the lower room with panel partitions, and put up a panel ceiling, to remove and put up at pleasure; for most block-houses are so, and the meanest are partitioned. It seems your idea of a temporary work is, that it ought to last six months, to build a new one again.

As to treenails, I ordered two thousand of oak, when locust was not to be had. I do not know what ruined your credit; but the badness of that, among the country people, prevents your getting any thing regularly. I planned, gentlemen, but remember you ordered even that; though you could not so well direct that case, as you could when you spoiled my plan of the barracks.

What you mean by a waste of timber, I am utterly at a loss for. My order, of eighteen feet long, was right; and had I ordered them the just length, they might have come three inches too short, and then, indeed, it would have been waste; but had they been three inches too long, the sawing off of three inches would take as long time as sawing off two, three, and ten feet, which I wanted elsewhere.

The day I got your epistle, I looked around the works for waste timber. I saw none but chips; and I confess I was struck with the thought, what a pity it was nature gave our carpenters so much trouble. The truth is, gentlemen, you have no business with any calculations of the kind. You are to judge afterwards. You have before now seen what your no trifling extraordinary expense of timber goes to. The mention you make of the pieces being unwieldy,

is curious. I cannot see what odds it made to the men, to have them sawed at the landing or at the mill. They would have been eleven feet in either case; and excepting some trifling iron-work, that was not finished, I was right in my judgment about the 10th of *November*, for that day I lived in it, and I received your letter there. By what necessity do you introduce the order for mounting twelve guns? Have I ever opposed it; and are we not on the point of having twenty?

To the fourth, I must tell you, that Mr. *White*, the master carpenter, being an acquaintance of Mr. *Bayard*, was indulged with a liberty to make evening visits to you; and this gave rise to a distinction, insomuch that Mr. *Adams* has been told to let Mr. *White* go on with such and such particular work; he, *Adams*, need not trouble himself about it. This produced two master carpenters, and *Adams* justly complained of the matter, because *White* at first treated him as his superior, but at length became his equal. Yet still I think, as I did then, country carpenters are preferable; and what makes the use of them impolitick, is a conception beyond my ideas.

Fifthly. My calculation of the oxen's work is evident. I can show your teamster how himself and one man may load his cart; but as every country clown knows how, it is below me, even while I am the paltry being that is not allowed to direct his own plan; for as the helping of the oxen is the finest skulking birth our labourers can find, I do not know whether I would be safe in destroying it, while I have no command. But, gentlemen, your wheels are too low; and when a new pair was bespoke, I pleaded long to have them timber wheels. But no. They must be common cart wheels; and now they are come, they are common cart wheels indeed. As to the six men employed to steady the stone, I only tried the oxen twice on the walls, and found the fear of the animals made it unsafe. I desisted, therefore, and men only have done it. You will please to remember that that machine was no cart, and with it I have brought stones of two ton weight to the wall, very different from a piece of timber of ten or even eight feet long. It was my invention; but any body might have thought of that, as well as of *Columbus's* egg. If my calculation of forage is below the mark, please to know that it is far above what the people of the country allow to their cattle.

Sixthly. Labourers may be had under the regulations I mentioned. I can get five hundred if need be.

In your seventh, you catch at my word "superficial," as drowning people do at straws. I will tell you something, perhaps, to you, extraordinary. What I call a superficial view, was such as most other surveyors would call a perfect survey. I am, from long experience, enabled to take more exact surveys of places, with a piece of paper and pencil, than perhaps ninety-nine besides me can, with all the circumstantial apparatus generally used. It is true, I forgot the iron for the barracks; but have you mended that mistake, by using nearly as much on one block-house as I intended to use for the whole work? Glass is a trifle; three hundred and eighteen panes cost about six pounds twelve shillings and six pence. Transport of stores surely includes freight for boards and shingles; and work to be made on the spot, by the blacksmith, surely showed that I was aware more iron would be required than I could think of. In short, I am more and more convinced that my estimate is right, the price of the article of lime only excepted, which I calculated at *Philadelphia* or *New-England* prices, little dreaming that it cost above twice as much in *New-York*.

To your eighth, I insist on it, you must have miners here. And as to the labourers mauling the stone, need I tell you, gentlemen, that I have often been out of all humour to see them work in stone that would not split, as I knew how to get them to the wall, of any size. But here again my authority failed me.

To the beginning of your ninth: I have, perhaps, gone a little below the dignity of my office. This proceeded, chiefly, because I found that many of our gentry took the advantage of drawing their provisions, when they intended to decamp the very next morning. But what I mentioned about tools in this article is what you ought to have answered. Here I spoke in my proper sphere; but this you waived, to proceed to a matter which, had I not been convinced of the integrity of your transcriber, I could never

have thought would have proceeded from you, it looks so much like the little vengeance of disappointed scolds. I deny your ever having requested me to send my negro away. Mr. *Bedlow* once told me this: "Mr. *Romans*, you had better get a place for your negro;" but I could not construe this into a request, much less an order from men who have no manner of authority over me. The negro is more rogue than fool; but he is so harmless, that while people let him alone, he will be quiet. He is a new negro, and by his actions he sometimes diverts your people; but I defy you to point out a single instance of dissatisfaction on that score. Once, indeed, there was a complaint against him, for which I gave him a severe chastisement; and you know that I had reason to be sorry when, almost immediately after, his innocence appeared. But, gentlemen, he never cost you nor the Country anything, as there was never an ounce of provision served out for him. He has lived on scraps from others; and he must be a sorry dog, indeed, that does not deserve the crumbs from his master's table. He might at least serve me to fetch wood and water. I have provided a place for him, but not in obedience to you.

It is hard, indeed, that I, who in my private station have for many years past never been without a servant, or even two or three, should be raised to a publick one to be debarred that privilege. I know no place where so cruel a prohibition would take place. While I was in the service of the King, my pay was greater, and I had sundry rations allowed, although my servants were in pay, and drew provisions besides. Since I arrived last to the northward, now near three years ago, I have always maintained and fed a number of people, seldom less than six, at high wages, and now not to be allowed any attendance at all is surely never meant. People whose duty it was to ask me whether I was in want of any thing, have been reprimanded for coming to the block-house. But your mention of Mr. *Adams* astonished me beyond everything. Was it necessary, my copy-book would show you his handwriting, to make it appear that he has for years back transacted my business. He is a gentleman in whose fortunes I am interested, and I will assist him with all my means. You say he is an officer you can by no means allow of. Sure I want him not to be your officer. If he is mine, it is enough. And to it you add, "If you retain him, pay and procure provision for him." How mean the innuendo. I have often done it. It is true it was said Mr. *Vandome* was to assist me. He came up to be the clerk of the check, and as such you retained him; but since I saw him employed as commissary of stores, and as clerk to the Commissioners, as well as clerk of the check, I thought it cruel to ask assistance from him. My business, well followed, is three men's work. Perhaps you think me your officer too. Softly, gentlemen; that will never do. The Congress appointed me to a rank I esteem more honourable than any I ever held. Yet, for fourteen years back, I have been sometimes employed as a commodore in the King's service, sometimes at the head of large bodies of men in the woods, and, at the worst of times, I have been master of a merchantman, fitted in a warlike manner. I will, in future, draw the provisions the Congress will allow me, and that will maintain us both.

To your tenth, I have nothing to reply.

But your lastly is too important to let pass unnoticed. The necessary alterations must be made before the work goes on well; and as for seasons, such business as this waits none. If we keep not the work going, we will, in spring, again be new beginners. I interrupt none of your powers. I meddle with none; but you have hindered me from having as much again work done; and till I am sole director of my plan, things cannot go well. None can be more happy in the union you mention; but if I must be cap in hand, gentlemen, to be an overseer under you, it will not do, depend upon it. I have too much blood in me for so mean an action, and you must seek such submissive engineers elsewhere. If I execute my plan, which is approved of, I have no business to consult you any further than that you must find me people and pay them. If, in that case, I do not comply with my enterprise, then is your time to disapprove and complain, but not before.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,  
B. ROMANS.

The Commissioners for the Fortifications in the Highlands.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Cambridge, November 5, 1775.

DEAR SIR: Your favour of the 26th ultimo, with the enclosures, containing an account of the surrender of Fort *Chamby*, was an excellent report, but somewhat incomplete for want of *Montgomery's* letter, which (a copy) you omitted to enclose. On the success of your enterprise so far I congratulate you, as the acquisition of *Canada* is of unmeasurable importance to the cause we are engaged in.

No account of *Arnold* since my last. I am exceeding anxious to hear from him, as he was expressly ordered, in case of any discouraging event, to advertise me of it immediately.

I much approve your conduct in regard to *Wooster*. My fears are at an end, as he acts in a subordinate character. Intimate this to General *Montgomery*, with my congratulations on his success, the seasonable supply of powder, and wishes that his next letter may be dated from *Montreal*. We laugh at his idea of classing the Royal Fusiliers with the stores. Does he consider them as inanimates, or as a treasure? If you carry your arms to *Montreal*, should not the garrison of *Niagara*, *Detroit*, &c., be called upon to surrender, or threatened with the consequences of a refusal? They may, indeed, destroy their stores, and, if the *Indians* are aiding, escape to Fort *Chartres*; but it is not very probable.

The enclosed Gazette exhibits sundry specimens of the skill of the new commander in issuing proclamations, and a proof, in the destruction of *Falmouth*, of the barbarous designs of an infernal Ministry. Nothing new has happened in this camp. Finding the Ministerial troops resolved to keep themselves close within their lines, and that it was adjudged impracticable to get at them, I have fitted six armed vessels, with design to pick up some of their store-ships and transports. The rest of our men are busily employed in erecting of barracks, &c.

I hope, as you have said nothing of the state of your health, that it is much amended, and that the cold weather will restore it perfectly. That it may do so, and you enjoy the fruit of your summer's labour and fatigue, is the sincere wish of, dear Sir, yours, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Major-General *Schuyler*, Northern Department.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO CAPTAIN BARTLETT.

Cambridge, November 5, 1775.

SIR: I am commanded by his Excellency to acknowledge your favour of yesterday, by Captain *Brown*, which brings an account of a sloop from *Boston*, bound to *Annapolis Royal*, having fallen into our hands. It is his Excellency's pleasure that you take an accurate inventory of all the goods on board, and, as soon as you conveniently can, transmit them to Head-Quarters, where there is no doubt that, when sold, they will bring a better price than they would at your place. The General will, at finishing the sale, make such satisfaction to those two resolute fellows who first ventured on board, and to the rest who engaged in that adventure, as in such cases is proper and customary. He desires me, Sir, to assure you he approves much of your conduct in this affair, and doubts not, from your character, that he will have further reason to do so in your agency, which I sincerely hope will be of consequence to you and to the publick. As to the people found on board, it is his Excellency's pleasure that, on their giving the best security they can that they will not act against *America*, they be discharged, taking with them their clothes and necessaries, except the Captain and owner, whom you will please to send to Head-Quarters for examination. Let the vessel be laid up at the wharf until further orders. We heard of *Manly's* being at *Plymouth*, as yet unsuccessful.

Providence has sent us a good supply of wine, by a vessel from *Philadelphia* being stranded at *Eastham*, with an hundred and twenty pipes, bound to *Boston*; one hundred and eighteen of them saved, which are ordered to this place.

I am, with great regard, Sir, your most humble servant,  
STEPHEN MOYLAN, Sec. pro tem.

To Captain *William Bartlett*, Agent, *Beverly*.

## ORDER IN COUNCIL.

At the Court at *St. James's*, the 6th day of *November*, 1775: Present, the King's Most Excellent Majesty in Council.

Whereas there was this day read at the Board a Report from a committee of the Lords of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, dated the 4th of this instant, upon considering a representation from the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, proposing that all ships and vessels clearing out for the coast of *Africa*, for trade, should be permitted to take on board and export such quantities of Gunpowder and Military Stores as shall be necessary for their respective voyages: His Majesty, taking the said report into consideration, is pleased, with the advice of his Privy Council, to approve thereof, and to order, as it is hereby ordered, that all ships and vessels clearing out for the coast of *Africa*, for the purpose of carrying on the trade for Slaves, Ivory, and Gold, be permitted to take on board, as an assorted part of their cargoes, as much Gunpowder, and as large a quantity of Trading-Guns, Pistols, Cutlasses, Flints and Lead Balls, Bars and Shot, as the exporters shall think necessary; provided, that sufficient security be given to the principal officers of His Majesty's customs of the port in which they are fitted out, and before they proceed upon their respective voyages, in treble the value of the articles so exported, that the same shall be expended in trade upon the coast of *Africa*; which security is not to be cancelled until proof of such expenditure has been made by the oath of the Captain or master of the ship or vessel, in like manner as is practised with regard to Spirits and *East-India* goods, used in carrying on that trade. And His Majesty is further pleased to order, that all ships and vessels trading to the said coast be allowed to take on board, for their defence, whatever quantity of Carriage-Guns, Swivels, and Small-Arms, shall be judged proper by the respective masters thereof; provided, that no greater quantity be taken on board any one ship, for her defence, than twelve Carriage-Guns and twelve Swivels, together with one Musket or Blunderbuss, one pair of Pistols, and one Cutlass, for every person of which the ship's company shall consist, and Ammunition in proportion; provided, that sufficient security be, in the like manner, first given to the said principal officers of the customs at the ports where the ships shall be fitted out, in treble the value thereof, to bring back the Carriage-Guns, Swivels, and Small-Arms, so taken on board for the defence of the ships, when the voyage is completed; and to account upon oath for the expenditure of the Ammunition. And the right honourable the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury are to give the necessary directions herein accordingly. W. BLAIR.

## ADDRESS OF THE BOROUGH OF NAIRN.

Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of the Borough of *Nairn*, presented to His Majesty by Col. *Hector Munro*, their Representative in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Borough of NAIRN.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most faithful subjects, the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of the Borough of *Nairn*, think it our indispensable duty upon this occasion to approach our Sovereign, and, with unanimous voice, to testify that loyalty and attachment, which so mild and equitable a Government must ever create in the minds of a grateful and affectionate people.

Deeply sensible of the many blessings we enjoy under the happy auspices of such a reign, we cannot but reflect with horror and detestation on the audacious attempts that have been made to alienate the affections of your subjects, and kindle the flame of civil war. May such infernal machinations recoil on those flagitious heads that framed them, and every latent viper of sedition be dragged to open light.

The differences between *Great Britain* and her Colonies have now come to such a crisis, that every community, every individual, ought to be interested in the publick cause. Weak as our utmost efforts may be deemed, and limited our powers, each heart and hand devoted to your service will, with the most ardent zeal, contribute in promoting

such measures as may be now thought necessary for re-establishing the violated rights of the *British* Legislature, and bringing back to order and allegiance your Majesty's deluded and unhappy subjects in *America*.

By order of the Magistrates and Council,

LEVIS ROSE, *Provost*.

*Nairn*, November 6, 1775.

## ADDRESS OF THE CITY OF HEREFORD.

Address of the Mayor, Aldermen, and chief Citizens of the City of *Hereford*, presented to His Majesty by Sir *Richard Symons*, Baronet, one of their Representatives in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most faithful subjects, the Mayor, Aldermen, and chief Citizens of the ancient and loyal City of *Hereford*, in Council assembled, beg leave, at this alarming and critical juncture, to tender our sentiments of duty and affection to your Majesty, and our inviolable attachment to our free and happy Constitution.

Penetrated with these sentiments, we lament the unnatural defection of part of your Majesty's subjects in *America*, from their allegiance to this their Parent State, as well as the unsuccessful endeavours hitherto used to bring them back to their duty.

We trust your Majesty, of your great wisdom and clemency, will apply wise and wholesome measures to conciliate their affections, and reclaim those deluded people to a true sense of their duty and interest.

But, alas! should such measures fail, we beg leave to assure your Majesty that we are ready, to the utmost of our abilities, to support your Majesty in such vigorous and constitutional measures as may best conduce to accomplish this salutary purpose, and promote the happiness and dignity of your Majesty and the whole *British* Empire.

Given under our common seal, at the Guildhall in the said City, the sixth day of *November*, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.

## ADDRESS OF THE BURGH OF INVERNESS.

Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of the Burgh of *Inverness*, presented to His Majesty by Colonel *Hector Munro*, their Representative in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of the Burgh of INVERNESS.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of your Burgh of *Inverness*, beg leave to approach your throne with the most sincere expressions of duty and attachment to your Majesty's person and Government.

We acknowledge, with the highest degree of gratitude, the many blessings we enjoy in common with all your subjects, under your Majesty's mild and just Government; and we cannot avoid expressing our utmost detestation and abhorrence of that spirit of rebellion which has unhappily broke forth among your Majesty's subjects in *America*, and has induced them to take up arms against your Majesty and the just authority of the Legislature.

It is with the greatest sorrow that we behold the seditious designs of discontented and factious men so far attended with success as to seduce your infatuated and deluded subjects in the Colonies from their allegiance and duty to your Majesty and their Parent State; and we do solemnly declare our determined resolution of supporting your Majesty's Government, to the utmost of our power, against all attempts that may be made to disturb it, either at home or abroad.

Our most sincere and ardent prayers are, that your Majesty's reign may be long and prosperous, and that you may always have the satisfaction of finding yourself the Sovereign of a grateful, free, and happy people.

Signed in our name, and by our appointment, the seal of the Town being affixed, at *Inverness*, the 6th day of *November*, 1775.

WILLIAM CHISHOLM, *Provost*.



## ADDRESS OF THE CITY OF OXFORD.

Address of the Mayor, Bailiffs, and Commonalty of the City of *Oxford*, in the County of *Oxford*, presented to His Majesty by the Right Honourable Lord *Robert Spencer*, one of their Representatives in Parliament.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Mayor, Bailiffs, and Commonalty of the City of *Oxford*, in the County of *Oxford*, in Common Council assembled, should think ourselves failing in that duty which we owe to your Majesty, if, at a time when the greatest part of your *British* Dominions have declared their loyalty to your sacred person, we should remain in silence, without giving your Majesty the same assurances of our affection towards you, the same promises of supporting your just rights, and the same expressions of that indignation which we feel at the unnatural and rebellious spirit which now pervades the Continent of *America*.

We have observed, with the most sincere and heartfelt pleasure, that your Majesty has not been tempted to endanger the Constitution of *Great Britain*, by accepting the alluring offers of an unconstitutional increase of your prerogative.

We have observed, too, with the same satisfaction, that your Majesty has made every possible effort to put a stop to the effusion of blood, and to bring back your *American* subjects to their former obedience, without tainting the dignity of your crown, or hurting the safety of your realm. That part of your Majesty's gracious speech, by which we are given to understand that your commissions, sent to *America*, contain in them a power of granting special or general pardons, and of receiving the submission of whole Provinces, confirms our ideas of your Majesty's earnest desire of a reconciliation with your deluded Colonies.

We thought that *America* had reason to complain of the unconditional, unlimited right of taxation claimed by the Parliament of *Great Britain*, but as the grievance was, in our apprehension, redressed by a measure taken in the last session of Parliament, and as *America* has contemptuously rejected that redress, absolutely, even without making it a ground of treaty, we cannot but think that she entertains views totally inconsistent with the subordination which she, by every principle of right and sound policy, owes to the Crown and Parliament of *Great Britain*.

Confiding in your Majesty's good intentions, in the firm resolution of your Ministers, in the steady support of your two Houses of Parliament, in the loyalty of your faithful subjects, and in that high spirit of this Nation, which in a just cause has always enabled her to surmount the greatest difficulties, we offer to your Majesty our most hearty assurances of supporting the rights of your crown, and of maintaining the legislative authority of your Parliament, in every part of your extended Dominions.

Given under our common seal, at our Council Chamber, in the City of *Oxford*, the sixth day of *November*, in the sixteenth year of your Majesty's reign.

## HENRICO COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Freeholders of *Henrico* County, on *Monday*, the 6th of *November*, 1775, for the purpose of electing a Committee, agreeable to ordinance of Convention, upon closing the ballot, a majority of votes appeared for the following gentlemen, viz: *Peter Winston, Nathaniel Wilkinson, Turner Southall, Martin Burton, Samuel Price, Richard Adams, Joshua Storrs, Joseph Lewis, Daniel Price, John Hales, Thomas Pleasants*, Reverend *Miles Selden, Daniel Lawrence Hylton, Samuel Duval, Thomas Prosser, Abraham Cowley, David Bowles, Julius Allen, Richard Randolph, Doctor John Powell, and Isaac Younghusband*, who are accordingly appointed a Committee as aforesaid. After which, fifteen members being present, formed a meeting.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That the Rev. *Miles Selden* be appointed Chairman to this Committee.

*Resolved*, That *John Beckley* be appointed Clerk.

*Resolved, unanimously*, That no Provision, Fuel, or Naval Stores, be allowed to be water-borne, from this County, without the permission of the honourable Committee of Safety first had and obtained for that purpose.

*Zachariah Rowland*, who stood bound with *Samuel Duval*, gent., his security, in the penalty of one hundred Pounds, payable to the members of the last Committee, and their successors, upon condition of his complying with a resolution of the Committee made the 14th of *October* last, to prohibit his exporting a quantity of provision and fuel, shipped on board a vessel, of which he is part owner, from this County to *Norfolk*, or lower down *James River* than *Jamestown*, without the permission of the honourable Committee of Safety, this day appeared, and prayed an inquiry into his conduct upon that occasion, and that this Committee would bear testimony of the guilt or innocence thereof to the publick. He then produced an extract from the proceedings of the honourable Committee of Safety; also, a certificate under the hand of Colonel *Patrick Henry*; from which, and the testimony of Captain *John Kerr*, a witness who was sworn and examined, it appears that the said *Zachariah Rowland* waited upon the honourable Committee of Safety, to know their determination respecting his vessel; and that, upon finding they were of opinion that she ought not to proceed to *Norfolk*, with the said provisions and fuel, he sent different written messages to his partner, *John Leonard*, then on board the said vessel, at the mouth of *Archer's Hope Creek*, apprizing him of the determination of that honourable body, and of their common danger, in case of a non-compliance therewith. It also appears, that all the said written messages reached the hands of the said *John Leonard*; and that, notwithstanding the same, and all the diligence and precaution the said *Zachariah Rowland* could make use of to prevent it, the vessel actually proceeded in the night time, with the said provision and fuel on board, to *Norfolk*, of which Mr. *Rowland* immediately gave information to the honourable Committee of Safety. It further appears, that, in a short time after, two tenders from the Navy came up to the mouth of *Archer's Hope Creek* and seized two other vessels, which were in the same predicament with Mr. *Rowland's*. Upon consideration of which, this Committee are unanimously of opinion, that the procedure of the said vessel as above-mentioned, contrary to the determination of the honourable Committee of Safety, was not done with the privity, knowledge, or consent, of the said *Zachariah Rowland*; but that he has done every thing in his power to comply therewith, and throughout the whole of his conduct upon that occasion manifested himself a real friend to the rights and liberties of his Country. And the said *Zachariah Rowland*, and *Samuel Duval*, his security, are discharged from their recognizance abovementioned, which is hereby declared to be void.

By order of the Committee:

JOHN BECKLEY, Clerk.

## VOLKERT P. DOUW TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read November 11, 1775.]

Albany, November 6, 1775.

SIR: This is to inform you that Mr. *Deane* (who was sent by the Commissioners to the *Six Nations*, to recapitulate to them what was said to them at the treaty here in *Albany*) is returned, and informs me that the *Cayuga, Mohawk, and Senecas*, who went with Colonel *Johnson*, are returned from *Canada*, and informed their brethren that they had taken up the hatchet against the Colonies, at the request of Colonel *Johnson*, in *Canada*, which their brethren, who had been on the treaty here, were much displeased with, and insisted that they should bring said hatchet to the Commissioners at *Albany*, to be buried; others were that they should bring back to Colonel *Johnson*. The majority were for its being brought to *Albany*, to the Commissioners; and they have let me know that, the latter end of the month, sixty or seventy of the chiefs will be here for that purpose, which will be attended with a considerable expense. And as I have no orders from the honourable Congress to lay out any money for their travelling expenses to and fro, I should be glad to have any directions from the honourable Board how to act, whether I am to lay out at my discretion, and to be accountable to the honourable Congress, or be limited to a certain sum; of which I shall be glad to be informed per bearer.

As the Commissioners, at the treaty here, recommended to the honourable Congress to send two blacksmiths in the

*Indian* country, since which, one of the chiefs has been here with a string of wampum, and desired me not to fail sending smiths in their country, (I having had no orders from the honourable Congress to send any, it is yet omitted,) as they have for these many years past constantly had them, both from former Commissioners and Sir *William*; and if possible that they may have some powder, as, without that, they cannot support themselves and families.

As they are now well disposed towards us, I think it expedient to exert ourselves in maintaining that harmony, which I have and always will endeavour to cultivate and maintain, to the utmost of my power, but it will be certainly attended with expenses.

As I have no interpreter, (and frequent occasions for one,) I beg the honourable Congress will appoint or give me authority to appoint one.

I am, Sir, your most obedient and humble servant.

VOLKERT P. DOUW.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Continental Congress, at *Philadelphia*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Ticonderoga, November 6, 1775.

DEAR GENERAL: Your Excellency's favour of the 26th ultimo I had the honour to receive on the 3d instant.

I have long since signified to Congress the necessity of a delegation from them to this place, and in their last to me, of the 12th ult., they (unfortunately for me) say that it did not appear necessary then. I took the liberty to lament that they were not in sentiment with me on the subject, and to add that I thought it absolutely necessary that one should be sent, so that I hope soon to see some of the gentlemen here. A variety of regulations are necessary to be made in this quarter; a task to which I feel myself greatly inadequate, but which, if I had even judgment enough to arrange with propriety, the shattered condition of my constitution is such that matters so momentous as these should not be left to so precarious an event as that of my being able to support the fatigue; for General *Montgomery*, though endowed with shining abilities, will have his time so totally engrossed with other matters, that he will not be able to attend to these.

Should success crown our endeavours at *St. John's*, of which there seems to be little doubt, the entire reduction of *Canada* will, in all probability, be the consequence; an event which will open new scenes. An army to be formed and properly disposed of in that quarter; provisions, ammunition, and every necessary to be procured for it; preparations to be made for the next campaign; proper places to be determined on, and fortifications to be erected to defend that Province against any attacks that may be made on it in the ensuing year; small craft to be constructed here, that a re-enforcement may be speedily sent into *Canada*, in case it should be found necessary to support what troops may be stationed there; galleys, carrying heavy artillery, to prevent vessels of force from coming up the *St. Lawrence*; a mode of government to be adopted in a country where all will be anarchy and confusion without it; and probably a variety of other interesting regulations to take place, that do not just now occur to me.

Your Excellency will do me the justice to believe that I feel, in the most sensible manner, the favourable opinion you are pleased to entertain of me; and I am confident General *Montgomery* will not be less affected on what you observe of him. I do myself the pleasure, this day, to write that gentleman, and shall convey to him your best wishes and respects.

The vast benefit that would result from a successful conclusion of the campaign, in this quarter, has been so deeply impressed upon me, that I have often regretted that the operations were not commenced at an earlier period, and, when commenced, that so much tardiness prevailed in sending up the necessary stores and troops. That you, my dear General, should feel an anxiety to induce you to ask those questions which you have done in so polite and friendly a manner, is what I can easily suppose.

The difficulties under which General *Montgomery* has laboured have been in the extreme, and which he most pathetically laments in a letter to me of the 13th ult., an extract of which I do myself the honour to enclose your

Excellency, together with the opinion of a Council of War held on that day, and which I forgot to transmit you in the hurry with which I sent off my last. And in his letter of the 23d ult. he says: "Our re-enforcements not yet arrived. At this instant I have not in my camp above seven hundred and fifty men, and I wish much to send a strong detachment to the Island of *Montreal*;" a manœuvre which would have taken place sooner, had it been in his power, or been prudent to have gone into, neither of which I think it was, and shall beg leave to make the following observations in support of this opinion.

At no period, until this, has it appeared to me that it would have been prudent to have passed *St. John's*, although a sufficient force could have been left for forming a blockade; for previous to the reduction of *Chambly*, and the success of our troops in repulsing the attack of *Monsieur Regouville*, who was sent from *Montreal* with two hundred and forty men, and expected to be joined by the inhabitants of three of the most populous parishes on the south side of the *St. Lawrence*, in which he was disappointed to a man, and which has in some measure evinced the temper of the *Canadians* towards us, and given us better assurances than any we have had of their friendly disposition, for until then their real sentiments were problematical; and about this time, too, we sunk their best armed vessel, so that we can now spare more men for an attack upon *Montreal*, which, if not prevented by other obstacles, was General *Montgomery's* intention, as soon as the re-enforcement above alluded to should arrive, which took place on the 26th or 27th, and consisted of General *Wooster's*, of three hundred and thirty-five, and Major *Tutill*, of Colonel *Holmes's*, with two hundred and twenty-five, officers of both included. In the numbers, however, he will be disappointed, as Gen. *Wooster* had returned four hundred and eighty-four effectives from *Albany*, but discharged ninety-nine between this and *Albany*, and left fifty-one sick here; and the others, too, fell greatly short of what I expected.

If a blockade had been formed before the above-mentioned events took place, it must have been sufficiently strong, not only to have guarded against the danger of a sortie, but to have prevented the enemy's armed vessels, which greatly surpassed ours in strength, from getting to the southward of us, and thereby effectually cut off every possibility of retreat; which, if they had been able to accomplish, the *Canadians*, I do firmly believe, would immediately have joined Mr. *Carleton*. But if a sufficient body had been left, that to make the attempt on *Montreal* would have been too weak for such a service; and if they had met with a repulse, the *Canadians*, in that case, would not have hesitated one moment to have acted against us, (as Colonel *Allen*, in his report to me, observes,) and all our hopes in *Canada* would have been at an end. But another difficulty presented itself, and which I do not know how the detachment which General *Montgomery* proposed to send, or has sent, will even now surmount—the want of craft to convey a body of troops, sufficient to promise success, to the Island of *Montreal*, across the *St. Lawrence*, (which is deep, rapid, and wide,) as no craft can pass the fort at *St. John's*, to go down the *Sorel*; which obstacles would be immediately removed on the reduction of that fortress, which I hope has taken place by this time, and then I shall have the fullest confidence that our labours will be at an end in this quarter, except from what difficulties may arise from the intemperate desire our people have to return to their habitations; my fears on which account I have expressed to Congress.

If we had passed it wholly, and could have got to and succeeded against *Montreal*, *St. John's* would undoubtedly have fallen. But what a vast risk! No less than that of the loss of the whole Army, the command of *Lake Champlain*, *Ticonderoga*, and *Crown Point*; for no retreat could possibly have taken place; the dependance on the *Canadians* uncertain. And if they had found us incapable of passing to *Montreal* for want of boats, or of retreating on the same account, it is certain we should have found them opposed to us.

In this view of things, I hope it will be thought that either attempt would have been injudicious.

I do myself the honour to enclose you sundry extracts of my letters to Congress, with extracts of their answers, by which your Excellency will perceive that I have hinted

at several things which I conceived claimed the attention of Congress. Enclose you, also, a list of the officers made prisoners at *St John's*. The return of the non-commissioned officers and privates is either mislaid, or by mistake enclosed to Governour *Trumbull*.

Be so good as to assure the gentlemen of your family that they have my best wishes.

I have the honour to be your Excellency's most obedient and very humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

General *Washington*.

GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

[Extract.]

Camp near *St. John's*, October 13, 1775.

DEAR GENERAL: Some time ago I informed you of my intentions to make my approaches on the west side, as soon as the expected re-enforcement enabled me to undertake it. I had had a road cut to the intended ground, and some fascines made, when I was informed, by Major *Brown*, that a general dissatisfaction prevailed; that unless something was undertaken in a few days there would be a mutiny; and that the universal sense of the Army was to direct all our attention to the east side. The impatience of the troops to get home has prevented their seeing the impossibility of undertaking this business sooner, the duty being hard for the troops, even on the present confined state of operations.

When I mentioned my intentions, I did not consider I was at the head of troops who carry the spirit of freedom into the field, and think for themselves.

Upon considering the fatal consequences which might flow from a want of subordination and discipline, (should this ill-humour continue,) my unstable authority over troops of different Colonies, the insufficiency of the military law, and my own want of powers to enforce it, weak as it is, I thought it expedient to call the Field-Officers together. Enclosed I send you the result of our deliberations.

I am, &c.,

RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

*Proceedings of a Council of War held at St. John's, OCTOBER 13, 1775.*

I proposed establishing a battery of all our spare heavy cannon on the rising ground exactly opposite the stone house in the north redoubt, (in the west face of which there is but one embrasure open,) at the distance of about four hundred yards, securing this battery with a work capable of being well defended by two hundred men. From this battery our approaches might be continued to the ditch, and, by the time we arrived there, the fraise round the berm would be destroyed, the rampart in a ruinous state, and the large house (which is said to be their principal barrack) would be destroyed, as every shot that missed the rampart must take the house. Two four-pounders, on the east side, would answer the end of securing the west rampart in reverse, and thereby slackening the opposition of the enemy. By this mode of proceeding, if our ammunition held out, there would be, in my opinion, some prospect of success, notwithstanding the superior artillery of the garrison, which could not be mounted in its proper place time enough to prevent the erection of our battery. The Field-Officers were, to a man, of opinion that my reasons were insufficient, being afraid the designed ground was, at this season, too wet for approaches, and strongly of opinion our heavy cannon, on the east side, would more effectually distress the enemy by annoying their buildings; the fort having a gentle slope to the river, and which was urged as the strongest motive by destroying their schooner. In vain I represented that if every building was destroyed, the garrison could not surrender without a probability of an assault, which could never arise from any attack on the opposite side of the river; that the vessel could not be destroyed, because she would change her place in such a manner as to elude our batteries; that we had but little powder or time to throw away on experiments; that I had a moral certainty they would find themselves mistaken; and, finally, that they must take it upon themselves, for I would not oppose the general sense of the Army, and should enforce the measure by every effort in my power.

I cannot help observing to how little purpose I am here. Were I not afraid the example would be too generally followed, and that the publick service might suffer, I would not stay an hour at the head of troops whose operations I cannot direct. I must say I have no hopes of success, unless from the garrison's wanting provisions.

RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

DANBURY (CONNECTICUT) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting of the Committee of Inspection for the Town of *Danbury*, November 6, 1775:

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Selectmen of *Danbury*, not to allow any persons from abroad to take up their residence in the said Town, unless they produce a Certificate from the Committee of Inspection, Observation, or Safety, for the Town or County from whence they remove, that they are friends to the cause of *American* liberty.

And it is likewise ordered, that this Resolve be published in *Mr. Holt's Journal*.

SAMUEL TAYLOR, *Com. Clerk*.

IN GENERAL ASSEMBLY, RHODE-ISLAND.

*An Act for the punishment of persons who shall be found guilty of holding a traitorous correspondence with the Ministry of GREAT BRITAIN, or any of their Officers or Agents, or of supplying the Ministerial Army or Navy, that now is or may be employed in AMERICA against the UNITED COLONIES, with Provisions, Cannon, Arms, Ammunition, or warlike or naval Stores, or of acting as Pilots on board any of their Ships or Vessels.*

Whereas the Ministry of *Great Britain* have, for several years last past, steadily pursued a plan for subjecting the inhabitants of the *British Colonies in America* to an absolute, unconditional state of slavery, and have proceeded at length to the burning of our Towns, and spreading desolation and slaughter, as far as it hath been in their power, through the Country, in a manner totally inconsistent with the practice of civilized nations, and unworthy of the reputation formerly sustained by *British* troops; and whereas the aforesaid Colonies have been reduced to the fatal necessity of taking up arms in defence of those inestimable rights and liberties which they derive from the unerring laws of nature and the fundamental principles of the *British* Constitution, and which they cannot resign but with their lives; and whereas several of the inhabitants of the said Colonies, lost to every generous sentiment of liberty, of love to their Country and posterity, have kept up a traitorous correspondence with, and supplied the Ministerial Troops and Navy, and some of them have acted as pilots on board their ships and vessels, whereby the safety and liberties of the said Colonies may be greatly endangered:

*Be it therefore enacted by this General Assembly, and by the authority thereof it is enacted*, That if any of the inhabitants of the said Colonies, within this Colony, or any of the inhabitants of this Colony, within any other Colony, shall be found guilty of holding a traitorous correspondence with the Ministry of *Great Britain*, or any of their officers and agents, or of supplying the Ministerial Army or Navy that now is or may be employed in *America*, against the *United Colonies*, with provisions, cannon, arms, ammunition, or warlike or naval stores, or of acting as pilots on board any of their ships or vessels, he or they so offending shall suffer the pains of death, as in cases of felony, and shall forfeit his lands, goods, and chattels, to the Colony, to be disposed of by the General Assembly as they shall think fit, all necessary charges of prosecution, condemnation, and execution, being first deducted; and that all offences against this act shall be cognizable before the Superior Court of Judicature, Court of Assize, and General Jail Delivery, of this Colony. The negotiation and treaty of the Town Council with Captain *Wallace*, respecting the supplying the ships of war stationed in the harbour of *Newport*, and the regulation thereof by the commanding officer, allowed of by this General Assembly at this present session, to be excepted out of this act.

*And be it further enacted by this General Assembly,*

That this act shall be in force in ten days after the rising of this Assembly; and that the same be published in the *Providence Gazette* and *Newport Mercury*.

HENRY WARD, *Secretary*.

November 6, 1775.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE COMMITTEE OF FALMOUTH.

Cambridge, November 6, 1775.

SIR: I received your favour of the 2d instant, and am very sorry it is not in my power to supply the necessities of the Town of *Falmouth*. I have referred the gentlemen who brought me your letter to the General Court of this Province, who, I hope, will fall upon some method for your assistance. The arrival of the *Cerberus*, man-of-war, is very alarming. I do not apprehend they will attempt to penetrate into the country, as you seem to be afraid of; if they should attempt to land any of their men, I would have the good people of the country by all means to make every possible opposition in their power, for it will be much easier to prevent their making a lodgement, than to force them from it when they have got possession.

I write by this conveyance to Colonel *Phinney*, who will give you every advice and assistance in his power. I sincerely sympathize with the people in the distress they are drove to, but it is in such times that they should exert themselves in the noble cause of liberty.

I am, Sir, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To *Enoch Moody*, Esq., Chairman, &c.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO COLONEL PHINNEY.

Cambridge, November 6, 1775.

SIR: Having received a letter from Mr. *Enoch Moody*, Chairman of the Committee of *Falmouth*, that the inhabitants of that Town are greatly alarmed by the arrival of the *Cerberus*, man-of-war, and are under great apprehension that some of the King's troops will be landed there, it is my desire that you raise all the force you can, and give the Town any assistance in your power. The difficulty of removing troops, after they have made a lodgement or got possession of a place, is too obvious to be mentioned. You will, therefore, use every possible method to prevent their effecting that, or penetrating into the country, until you have further orders.

I am, Sir, your very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Colonel *Edmund Phinney*, at *Falmouth*.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM WATSON.

Head-Quarters, November 6, 1775.

SIR: I am ordered by his Excellency to acknowledge the receipt of your favours of the 30th ultimo and 3d instant. Such articles on board the vessels taken by Major *Tupper* as are subject to perish, you had better have sold off immediately; the vessels and appurtenances to be securely laid up, and the cargoes carefully stored, until further orders from hence. A manifest of the cargo you will please to send us as soon as made out. The advanced season of the year, and the difficulty in procuring cannon, will prevent the General's ordering more armed vessels to be fitted out for the present.

By your last, his Excellency observes that there are one hundred and eighteen pipes of wine saved out of a vessel bound to *Boston*, and wrecked at *Eastham*. It is his desire that you take immediate charge of them, and forward them to *Cambridge* with all speed, where they will be sold for the publick use, and where they will fetch a good price, if their quality is tolerable. Captain *Coit* has, I find, been so unlucky as to get aground again. I hope his misfortunes are now over, and that success will attend his cruise; which it will give pleasure to hear he has commenced. I hope the *Lee* is out again. The chance of taking prizes must soon be over, from the advance of the season. Therefore, the cruisers should now be in port as little as possible; which you will please to urge to the gentlemen who command them.

The General is apprehensive that Captain *Martindale*

is going upon too large a scale, and that he will make the outfit of his vessel too expensive. The intention of fitting out these vessels is not to attack the armed, but to take the unarmed vessels; which Captain *Martindale* seems to have lost sight of, by putting so many carriage-guns on board the *Washington*; but I sincerely hope his success will amply repay the expense. The ammunition is preparing—forty rounds for each gun, one barrel of loose powder, for priming, &c., and a proper quantity of match rope. I doubt much whether we shall be able to get the osnaburghs which the Captain writes for; if to be had, it will go by the same conveyance with the ammunition. There is no swivel-shot to be had here. If we cannot procure some time enough, shall send four-ounce balls; which, I think, will answer every purpose. You will please to communicate the part of this letter which regards Captain *Martindale* unto him, and to Captain *Bowen*, as I do not believe I shall have time to write them by this conveyance. The eighty men will be sent, and General *Greene* has been applied to for a Second Lieutenant. The master will be on just the same footing with the masters of the other armed vessels. I don't know the use of a drum and fife on board, nor do I imagine that any of the other vessels have got them; but if it will give Captain *Martindale* any pleasure, he shall be indulged with them.

I am, with respect, Sir, your most humble servant,

STEPHEN MOYLAN, *Sec'y pro tem*.

To *William Watson*, Esq., *Plymouth*.

JEREMIAH HALL TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Hanover, November 6, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: The Committees of Correspondence and Inspection in the County of *Plymouth*, viz: of *Hanover*, *Scituate*, *Pembroke*, and *Marshfield*, were notified, by one Captain *Toby*, who guards on the shore at *Marshfield*, that he had two infamous Tories under his care, who fled to *Boston* soon after the *Lexington* battle—one of them a native and inhabitant of *Marshfield*, named *Nathaniel Philips*; the other of *Pembroke*, named *Thomas Joselyn*—who have been in *Boston* from that time to the 27th day of *October*, as may appear by their permit; who have, both of them, signed the obnoxious address to General *Gage*, when bound to *England*. One of them, viz: *Philips*, appears to be sorry for his past conduct; the other stubborn, refractory, and evasive. And said Committees apprehending that said Tories are capable of giving intelligence which might give light and be beneficial in the common cause, beg leave to trouble your Excellency with their examination; and that your Excellency would judge and secure them according to their demerits.

JERE. HALL, *Chm'n of said Committee*.

To His Excellency *George Washington*, Esq., Captain-General and Commander-in-Chief of the Forces of the *United American Colonies*.

WILLIAM WATSON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

*Plymouth*, November 6, 1775.

SIR: This morning Capt. *Coit*, after a cruise of thirty-six hours, brought into this port the Schooner *Industry*, *Chas. Coffin*, master, and the Sloop *Polly*, *Sibeline White*, master, both from *Nova-Scotia*, bound to *Boston*, with provisions for the garrison there; manifests of both cargoes are enclosed. I have landed the cattle, and put them to pasture; the other articles I shall store immediately, and wait your Excellency's orders.

Captain *Coit* finds his main-mast too weak; is now getting in a new one, and will sail again to-morrow. Captain *Manly* sailed six hours before Captain *Coit*; since which, we have heard nothing about him.

The prisoners will be sent forward to-morrow, under guard, agreeable to your Excellency's instructions to Captain *Coit*. I shall do all in my power to expedite Captain *Martindale*, and hope that, if the weather favours, he will be ready in a few days.

I am your Excellency's most obedient and much obliged humble servant,

WILLIAM WATSON.

His Excellency *George Washington*, Esq.

## PROCLAMATION BY GENERAL HOWE.

By His Excellency the Honourable WILLIAM HOWE, Major-General and Commander-in-Chief of all His Majesty's Forces within the Colonies lying on the ATLANTIC OCEAN, from NOVA-SCOTIA to WEST-FLORIDA, inclusive, &c., &c., &c.

## A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas the present and approaching distresses of many of the Inhabitants in the Town of *Boston*, from the scarcity and high prices of Provisions, Fuel, and other necessary articles of life, can only be avoided by permitting them to go where they may hope to procure easier means of subsistence:

Notice is hereby given, that all those suffering under the abovementioned circumstances, who choose to depart the Town, may give in their names to Captain *James Urquhart*, Town-Major, before *Thursday*, twelve o'clock, on the 9th instant, specifying their names, abodes, number, and names of those in family, effects, &c., that passes may be made out, conformable to regulations already established.

Given at Head-Quarters, in *Boston*, this sixth day of *November*, 1775.

WILLIAM HOWE.

## CAPTAINS BROUGHTON AND SELMAN TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Gut of Canso, at the entrance of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, }  
November 6, 1775. }

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: We attempted for some time after our last to get to *Spanish River*, in order to take the brigantine loading with coal; but the wind being contrary, and blowing up a heavy storm, we were obliged to give over our design. We then stood for this place, where the storm has hardly yet ceased; we are, however, something comforted in that no vessel passes this season to *Boston*, *Halifax*, or to any part of *America*, from *Quebeck*, but must pass within gun-shot of us. We found, at the entrance of the gut, a sloop belonging to *John Denny*, of *New-Haven*, esteemed by Government an inhabitant of *Quebeck*, which was cleared out from *Gaspee* for *Nantucket*, freighted by himself and one *Buddington*, a passenger; neither of these men appear in a very favourable light, respecting their attachment to *American* liberties. *Buddington* himself dares not speak in favour of *Denny's* political orthodoxy. We, at the first conference, used the words *Yankees* and *Pumpkins*, with apparent jeering, and asked after the King's troops. They answered as men well-affected to the Ministry would. Upon being undeceived, they did not make such apologies as true sons of liberty, strongly attached to their interest, but had mistaken their company, might naturally be expected to do.

Upon the whole, we think ourselves bound to send the vessel, cargo, and her papers, to your Excellency, for your decision. The owner, *Denny*, and *Buddington*, the principal freighter, shall be sent by the first opportunity after this. Captain *Hawkins*, master of the sloop we sent to *Beverly* the 2d instant, we send in this sloop; who will be directed to wait on your Excellency upon his arrival. Immediately upon the wind suiting, we shall endeavour to conform to the spirit of your Excellency's orders.

We remain your Excellency's most obedient and very humble servants,

NICHOLSON BROUGHTON,  
JOHN SELMAN.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

## ADDRESS OF THE GENTLEMEN, ETC., OF THE COUNTY OF CLACKMANAN.

Address of the Gentlemen, Justices of the Peace, Clergy, Freeholders, and Commissioners of Supply of the County of *Clackmanan*, presented to His Majesty by Colonel *Ralph Abercromby*, their Representative in Parliament.

## Most Gracious Sovereign:

We your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Gentlemen, Justices of the Peace, Clergy, Freeholders, and Commissioners of Supply of the County of *Clackmanan*, conscious of the many blessings we enjoy under your

mild and equitable Government, and penetrated with the deepest sense of the unhappy situation into which so great a number of your subjects in *America* have been led, by the artful and traitorous misrepresentations of their self-interested and designing leaders, humbly beg leave to approach your royal throne, to assure your Majesty, in the most solemn and publick manner, of our abhorrence and detestation of their unconstitutional principles, and of the heartfelt concern with which we behold their present rebellion.

We are the more strongly induced to consider it as our indispensable duty most seriously to address your Majesty on this occasion, when we reflect that our deluded fellow-subjects in *America* have been taught to believe, that, by opposing the supreme authority of Parliament, and by disobeying our Legislature, they act agreeably to the sentiments of the greater part of your subjects in *Great Britain*.

We therefore embrace this opportunity of unanimously declaring, that we consider such principles and practices as repugnant to the true spirit of the *British* Constitution, and as destructive of that liberty which can only exist where there is a strict observance of the laws; and that we are firmly resolved to exert ourselves to the utmost, in our respective spheres, to support the great and important cause in which the rights of your Majesty's crown, and the interest of your people, are so deeply concerned.

We flatter ourselves that the vigorous and decisive measures your Majesty seems resolved to adopt, will, by the blessing of the *Almighty*, speedily produce the desired effect of re-establishing peace and harmony between *Great Britain* and her Colonies, by convincing the latter that *Great Britain*, from whom they derive their origin, by whom they have been nourished and supported in their infancy, and by whom they have been protected from foreign enemies, at the expense of much blood and treasure, can still exert and vindicate the rights of a Parent State.

Upon the whole, then, great Sire, it is our fervent prayer and most ardent desire, that your Majesty may long continue to reign over a free and a happy people, and that this Empire may be transmitted to your latest posterity, entire and undivided.

Signed in our presence, and by our appointment, at *Clackmanan*, this 7th day of *November*, 1775, by

WILLIAM CATHCART, *Præses*.

## ADDRESS OF THE GENTLEMEN, ETC., OF THE COUNTY OF NAIRN.

Address of the Gentlemen, Freeholders, Justices of the Peace, and Commissioners of Supply of the County of *Nairn*, presented to His Majesty by the Honourable Colonel *Cosmo Gordon*, their Representative in Parliament.

## To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Gentlemen, Freeholders, Justices of the Peace, and Commissioners of Supply of the County of *NAIRN*.

## Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Gentlemen, Freeholders, Justices of the Peace, and Commissioners of Supply of the County of *Nairn*, think it our indispensable duty, at this juncture, humbly to address your Majesty, and to declare our abhorrence of the present unnatural rebellion carried on by many of your infatuated subjects in *America*. In doing this we can assure your Majesty, that we express not only our own sentiments, but those of our fellow-subjects of all ranks, in this corner of your Majesty's Dominions.

With profound humility, we profess our unalterable attachment to your Majesty's person and family, and our most cordial approbation of the early measures adopted for giving a check to the first dawns of disobedience. This County, in the late war, sent out many of its sons to defend your Majesty's ungrateful Colonies against the invasion of foreign enemies, and they will now, when called upon, be equally ready to repel all the attempts of the traitorous and disaffected, against the dignity of your crown, and the just rights of the supreme Legislature of *Great Britain*.

By appointment of the meeting:

HUGH ROSE, *Præses*.

*Nairn*, November 7, 1775.



## ADDRESS OF THE TOWN COUNCIL OF PAISLEY.

Address of the Magistrates and Town Council of *Paisley*, presented to His Majesty by *John Craufurd Esq.*, Representative in Parliament for the County of *Renfrew*.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Magistrates and Town Council of PAISLEY, in Council assembled.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We should be unworthy of the blessings which we enjoy as *British* subjects, did we fail, at this time, to express our attachment to that Government which conveys and secures them.

With much concern and abhorrence, we behold the unnatural and daring attempt of your Majesty's *American* subjects to throw off their subjection to legal authority, and to subvert those very laws under which they have risen to power and opulence.

Enjoying true peace and liberty, we wish to see them restored to our fellow-subjects; and are convinced that this great end will be most effectually promoted by the steady exertion of those powers which the Constitution has vested in your Majesty; fully persuaded that they will ever be wisely employed by a Monarch who, while able to chastise rebellious subjects, declares from the throne that he is ready to receive the misled with tenderness and mercy. Animated with these sentiments, it is our steady purpose to support the rights of your Majesty, as Sovereign of all your Dominions, and the supreme authority of the *British* Legislature over the whole Empire.

We beg leave to assure your Majesty, that although this be among the first manufacturing Towns in *North-Britain*, and, by its situation, most likely to be affected by the unconstitutional proceedings of the Colonies, our trade, in most of its branches, in no degree has suffered from their ungrateful conduct. Our manufactures daily increase, and afford employment for thousands of loyal subjects; and we are persuaded that to enforce submission to the laws of *Great Britain*, is absolutely necessary to secure a lasting commerce with *America*.

For every advantage which we derive from your Majesty's care and attention to the good of your people, we humbly beg leave to present to your Majesty our most sincere acknowledgments. That your Majesty may long reign over a happy and united people, is the earnest prayer of your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Magistrates and Town Council of *Paisley*.

Signed in our name, and by our appointment, by our First Magistrate; and we have ordered the common seal of the Town to be hereto affixed.

JOHN STORIE.

Paisley, November 7, 1775.

## ADDRESS OF THE GENTLEMEN, ETC., OF THE COUNTY OF RENFREW.

Address of the Gentlemen, Freeholders, Justices of the Peace, and Commissioners of the Land Tax of the County of *Renfrew*, presented to His Majesty by *John Craufurd, Esq.*, their Representative in Parliament.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Gentlemen, Freeholders, Justices of the Peace, and Commissioners of the Land Tax of the County of RENFREW.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Gentlemen, Freeholders, Justices of the Peace, and Commissioners of the Land Tax of the County of *Renfrew*, humbly beg leave to approach your throne, with hearts full of zeal and affection for your Majesty's person and Government.

Deeply impressed with a sense of gratitude and fidelity to your Majesty, happy under the influence of your mild and beneficent administration, rejoicing in the contemplation of your virtues, we beheld, with pity and with indignation, the daring attempts of your Colonies to disturb the tranquillity, and to interrupt the felicity of your reign.

We commiserate the errors, we detest the guilt of those deluded people, who, seduced by the wicked arts of designing men, and actuated by prejudice and passion, abuse the venerable name of liberty, and employ it as a cover

for their treasonable purpose of withdrawing their allegiance from your Majesty, of renouncing their subordination to *Great Britain*, and of arrogating independence to themselves.

We assert the principle, that in the Constitution of every State there must be one supreme, uncontrollable power, whose dictates all must obey. We wish for no liberty to ourselves, and can admit of none to others, beyond what we all are entitled to by the laws of our Country. We disclaim those timid, interested, or factious suggestions in favour of lenity and concessions to subjects in rebellion, while they have arms in their hands. Upon their first return to duty and submission, none can doubt your Majesty's gracious declaration that you will be ready to receive the misled with tenderness and mercy.

Though an occasional increase or diminution of trade must appear of less importance when the contest is for national honour and the preservation of great national rights, yet we cannot help observing, with satisfaction, that our commercial interests have not suffered by the defection of the *American* Provinces, and that their malignant combinations to distress and alarm this Country, by a total prohibition of trade, have happily been hitherto disappointed. The valuable and extensive manufactures of the Town of *Paisley*, and other parts of this industrious and populous County, have at no period had a greater produce, or a more ready demand. Every hand is full of employment, and every heart full of confidence, relying on your Majesty's wisdom and fortitude to put a speedy end to those disorders, and to restore the blessings of peace and concord to all your Dominions.

Permit us to assure your Majesty, that, animated by the united sentiments of loyalty, love of our Country, regard for our own interests, and those of our posterity, we are determined to exert our utmost efforts in support of your Majesty's authority, the supreme power of the Legislature, and the constitutional dependance of every part of the *British* Empire.

Signed in our presence, and by our appointment.

WILLIAM MURE, *Præses*.

Paisley, November 7, 1775.

## ADDRESS OF THE BOROUGH OF ANDEVOR.

Address of the Bailiff, Steward, Approved-Men, and Burgesses of the Borough of *Andevor*, in Common Council assembled, presented to His Majesty by *Sir John Griffin Griffin*, Knight of the Bath, and *Benjamin Letheuliere, Esq.*, their Representatives in Parliament.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Bailiff, Steward, Approved-Men, and Burgesses of the Borough of ANDEVOR, in Common Council assembled.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful subjects, the Bailiff, Steward, Approved-Men, and Burgesses of your ancient Borough of *Andevor*, beg leave to approach your royal person, to testify the abhorrence we have of the rebellious revolt of many of your *American* subjects, under the false pretence of asserting rights they never had, but, in reality, with a design of casting off their allegiance to your Majesty, and their dependance on the *British* Empire, of which they are an undoubted part.

We have too much reason to fear that the spirit of disobedience, now raging in this distant part of your Majesty's Dominions, with all the madness of arbitrary riot and cruelty, hath been worked up to its present alarming crisis by the artful insinuations of some designing leaders, who have themselves other pursuits in view than what their deluded followers may, perhaps, as yet suspect. We trust, and do most sincerely hope, this will eventually turn out to be the case, and that these unhappy and misguided men will soon see the fatal tendency of their rash proceedings, and return to their duty. And we are the rather inclined to hope this, as we cannot conceive that any number of men here, or in *America*, who have felt the blessings of your Majesty's mild and gentle sway, can, when they come coolly to consider the consequences, wish to exchange it for any other.

It is to your Majesty, and to the illustrious Princes of

the House of *Hanover*, your royal predecessors, that we, and all your subjects at this time, in a great measure owe that enjoyment of true legal liberty, which we believe no nation in the world can boast of but ourselves. That the same constitutional liberty which we feel, may be felt by all other your Majesty's subjects, in all the parts of your wide extended Empire, and that every member of it may acknowledge the sovereignty of *Great Britain*, is the incessant and most ardent wish of our hearts. And in order to obtain the accomplishment of this wish, we do assure your Majesty that we shall most heartily concur, as far as in us lies, in supporting your Majesty in all such measures as in your great wisdom you shall think necessary to take, to bring back your rebellious Colonists to a submission, in deed as well as power, to your Majesty's Government, and to the legislative power of the *British* Parliament.

Given under our common seal, the seventh day of *November*, in the sixteenth year of your Majesty's reign.

ADDRESS AND PETITION OF THE GENTLEMEN, ETC., OF THE  
COUNTY OF BERKS.

Address and Petition to His Majesty, moved for by the Earl of *Abingdon*, seconded by the Lord *Craven*, and signed by a very great majority of the Gentlemen, Clergy, and Freeholders of the County of *Berks*, at the meeting held in the Town-Hall at *Abingdon*, pursuant to an advertisement from the High Sheriff, "for taking the general sense of the County on the present unhappy differences between *Great Britain* and her Colonies," on *Tuesday*, the 7th of *November*, 1775.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address and Petition of the Freeholders of the County of *Berks*.

May it please your Majesty:

Your Majesty's most loyal and dutiful subjects, Freeholders of the County of *Berks*, though deeply affected with the melancholy civil dissensions which prevail in your Empire, have acquiesced with boundless confidence in your Majesty's goodness, and in the wisdom of your Parliament, for the restoration of internal tranquillity to your Dominions, and satisfaction and repose to the minds of all your subjects.

We conceive that the interference of your Majesty's people, otherwise than by their Representatives in Parliament, (although it be their undoubted right,) ought to be extremely rare, and reserved for occasions of the greatest necessity. We have therefore beheld, with astonishment, persons who profess uncommon zeal for your Majesty's Government, discovering a manifest distrust in his discretion; urging your Ministers to a continuance of the violent measures which hitherto have produced none but calamitous effects, and to which the Ministers have shown, and still do show, a disposition which it does not seem at all necessary to stimulate.

These inflammatory addresses, we humbly apprehend, have a tendency to distress your Majesty's paternal feelings; and by urging coercive measures, as alone effectual and proper in the present disorders, to render such concessions, as your Majesty's and the publick wisdom may think necessary to make, dishonourable and unsafe to your Majesty and this Nation.

Finding the dangerous and seditious attempts to embarrass your Majesty's councils, and prevent the restoration of tranquillity, pursued with an earnestness which fills the minds of your Majesty's peaceable subjects with horror, we are constrained, very reluctantly, with all possible humility and deference, to lay before your Majesty our faithful sentiments on the origin of the present troubles, on the measures which have been and still are pursued in consequence of those troubles, and on the dismal effects which we conceive must result from them.

As the inhabitants of that part of your Dominions which is the seat of the Imperial Legislature, we have a due sense of the necessity of preserving the supreme authority of Parliament over all the *British* Empire; but as *English* Freeholders, who value ourselves on our inestimable right of granting our own property, either by ourselves, or Representatives of our own choosing only, we cannot, without divesting ourselves of every principle of

equity, justice, and even of common decency, consider the complaints of millions of our fellow-subjects, separated from us by an immense ocean, on being taxed without any voice, directly or indirectly, in the grant, to be entirely groundless, and the result of nothing but a factious spirit, aiming at the dismemberment of the Empire. The substantial and not nominal assent of the subject, in the grant of their own money, we can never hold to be a frivolous concern to *English* Freeholders. It can never be exterminated in one part of the Empire, without being endangered in all. And we look with just indignation at the servile and unmanly spirit in which the very principle of that sacred right is treated with scorn and ridicule by several publications industriously circulated, and which we trust receive no countenance from your Majesty's Ministers; because, if so countenanced, they can have no other effect than to raise a suspicion that the Government of this Country is sliding from its only firm, natural, and constitutional foundations.

We have seen, with much concern, the disorders which have arisen in *America* on this serious ground. We lament, we blame them; but we cannot think them unnatural, in those in whom the love of freedom is united with the ordinary weakness and imperfection of human nature. It is for that principle, joined with that infirmity, that we presume to supplicate your Majesty's clemency.

The disorders have arisen from a complaint (plausible at least) of one right violated; and we can never be brought to imagine that the true remedy for such disorders consists in an attack on all other rights, and an attempt to drive the people either to unconstitutional submission or absolute despair.

Sire, the affairs of your Empire are distracted because they are misconducted. The consequences of the measures pursued are as evident as they are deplorable. Your Majesty's Ministers, finding the forces of your natural-born subjects not sufficiently powerful for, or not sufficiently disposed to the present coercive service, have listened to the offers of foreign nations, who have thought fit, it seems, voluntarily, and therefore in a manner the more alarming to all true *Englishmen*, to interfere in our domestick differences.

Prostrated before your throne, with faces suffused with shame for this apparent nakedness of our Country, and with hearts oppressed with anxiety for its future destiny, we deprecate, whilst yet it is in suspense, this most perilous and desperate proceeding. *English* dignity and *English* government, whilst resting on their true bottom, can never stand in need of *Russian* assistance for their preservation. They who are necessary to the support of Government, are the Government; and if we cannot preserve *America* without foreign aid, *America* belongs to foreigners, and not to *England*.

It has been the usual course of a rebellious people to call in the arms of strangers to distract their country. This worst part of rebellion has not yet appeared in *America*. Let this one thing right in their conduct atone for many wrong ones, and let your Majesty's clemency permit itself to operate in favour of a people whose petitions have not yet appeared before any throne but yours. Let not *England* set an example, which is but too easily copied, by drawing into a free country the insidious and mercenary aid of foreign forces, trained to the support of a barbarous despotism. The moment that a great army of such, or of any foreigners, shall enter your territories, the liberties of your people are at an end; and your Majesty's authority will be the more endangered by their assistance, than it can be by any rebellion which can arise among your own subjects.

When we have such terrible objects in prospect, we forget the millions we are spending, and the millions more we are like to spend, in this unhappy and fruitless contest.

Deign, therefore, most gracious Sovereign, to attend to manifest reason, delivered by the affectionate voice of duty and fidelity; strenuous as we are for the honour of our Country, we cannot be forgetful of its peace and concord. It is therefore we abhor the idea of encouraging foreigners to make a prey of this Nation and its dependencies, under the miserable and uncovered pretext of discountenancing faction and sedition among ourselves.

## PROCLAMATION BY THE GOVERNOUR OF VIRGINIA.

*By his Excellency the Right Honourable JOHN, Earl of DUNMORE, His Majesty's Lieutenant and Governour-General of the Colony and Dominion of VIRGINIA, and Vice-Admiral of the same.*

## A PROCLAMATION.

As I have ever entertained hopes that an accommodation might have taken place between *Great Britain* and this Colony, without being compelled by my duty to this most disagreeable, but now absolutely necessary step, rendered so by a body of armed men, unlawfully assembled, firing on His Majesty's Tenders; and the formation of an Army, and that Army now on their march to attack His Majesty's Troops, and destroy the well-disposed subjects of this Colony: To defeat such treasonable purposes, and that all such traitors and their abettors may be brought to justice, and that the peace and good order of this Colony may be again restored, which the ordinary course of the civil law is unable to effect, I have thought fit to issue this my Proclamation, hereby declaring, that until the aforesaid good purposes can be obtained, I do, in virtue of the power and authority to me given by His Majesty, determine to execute martial law, and cause the same to be executed throughout this Colony. And to the end that peace and good order may the sooner be restored, I do require every person capable of bearing arms to resort to His Majesty's standard, or be looked upon as traitors to His Majesty's crown and Government, and thereby become liable to the penalty the law inflicts upon such offences—such as forfeiture of life, confiscation of lands, &c., &c.; and I do hereby further declare all indented servants, Negroes, or others, (appertaining to Rebels,) free, that are able and willing to bear arms, they joining His Majesty's Troops, as soon as may be, for the more speedily reducing this Colony to a proper sense of their duty to His Majesty's crown and dignity. I do further order and require all His Majesty's liege subjects to retain their quit-rents, or any other taxes due, or that may become due, in their own custody, till such time as peace may be again restored to this, at present, most unhappy Country, or demanded of them for their former salutary purposes, by officers properly authorized to receive the same.

Given under my hand, on board the Ship *William*, off *Norfolk*, the 7th day of *November*, in the sixteenth year of His Majesty's reign.

DUNMORE.

God Save the King.

Williamsburgh, November 23, 1775.

A copy of the above Proclamation having fallen into my hands, I thought it was necessary, for the welfare of two sorts of people, that its publick appearance should be attended with comments of the following nature. Such as have mixed much in society, and have had opportunities of hearing the subject of the present unnatural contest discussed, will be but little startled at the appellation of Rebel, because they will know that it is not merited. But others there may be whose circumstances may, in a great measure, have excluded them from the knowledge of publick matters, who may be sincerely attached to the interests of their Country, and who may yet be frightened to act against it, from the dread of incurring a guilt which, by all good men, is justly abhorred. To these it may be proper to address a few remarks upon this Proclamation. And as part of the Proclamation respects the Negroes, and seems to offer something very flattering and desirable to them, it may be doing them, as well as the Country, a service, to give them a just view of what they are to expect, should they be so weak and wicked as to comply with what Lord *Dunmore* requires.

Those, then, who are afraid of being styled Rebels, I would beg to consider, that although Lord *Dunmore*, in this Proclamation, insidiously mentions his having till now entertained hopes of an accommodation, yet the whole tenor of his conduct, for many months past, has had the most direct and strongest tendency to widen the unhappy breach, and render a reconciliation more difficult. For what other purpose did he write his false and inflammatory letters to the Ministers of State? Why did he, under cover of the night, take from us our powder, and

render useless the arms of our publick magazine? Why did he secretly and treacherously lay snares for the lives of our unwary brethren?—snares that had likely to prove but too effectual. Why did he, under idle pretences, withdraw himself from the seat of Government, where alone he could, had he been willing, have done essential service to our Country? Why, by his authority, have continual depredations been since made upon such of our countrymen as were situated within the reach of ships of war and tenders? Why have our Towns been attacked, and houses destroyed? Why have the persons of many of our most respectable brethren been seized upon, torn from all their connexions, and confined on board of ships? Was all this to bring about reconciliation? Judge for yourselves, whether the injuring of our persons and properties be the readiest way to regain our affections. After insulting our persons, he now presumes to insult our understandings also. Do not believe his words, when his actions so directly contradict them. If he wished for an accommodation, if he had a desire to restore peace and order, as he professes, it was to be upon terms which would have been disgraceful, and, in the end, destructive of every thing dear and valuable.

Consider, again, the many attempts which have been made to enslave us. Nature gave us equal privileges with the people of *Great Britain*; we are, equally with them, entitled to the disposal of our own property; and we have never resigned to them these rights, which we derived from nature. But they have endeavoured unjustly to rob us of them. They have made acts of Parliament, in which we in no manner concurred, which dispose of our property; acts which abridge us of liberties we once enjoyed, and which impose burdens and restraints upon us too heavy to be borne. Had we immediately taken up arms to assert our rights, and to prevent the exercise of unlawful power, though our cause would have been just, yet our conduct would have been precipitate, and so far blameable. We might then, with some shadow of justice, have been charged with rebellion, or a disposition to rebel. But this was not the way we behaved. We petitioned once and again, in the most dutiful manner; we hoped that the righteousness of our cause would appear—that our complaints would be heard and attended to; we wished to avoid the horrors of a civil war, and so long proceeded in this fruitless track, that our not adopting a more vigorous opposition seemed rather to proceed from a spirit of meanness and fear, than of peace and loyalty; and all that we gained was to be more grievously oppressed. At length, we resolved to withhold our commerce from *Britain*; and, by thus affecting her interest, oblige her to redress our grievances. But in this, also, we have been disappointed; our Associations have been deemed unlawful combinations, and opposition to Government; we have been entirely deprived of our trade to foreign Countries; and even ourselves and fleets and armies have been sent to reduce us to a compliance with the arbitrary, unjust demands of the *British* Minister and corrupt Parliament. Reduced to such circumstances, to what could we have recourse but to arms? Every other expedient having been tried, and found ineffectual, this alone was left; and this we have, at last, unwillingly adopted. If it be rebellion to take up arms in such a cause as this, rebellion then is not only a justifiable, but an honourable thing. But let us not be deceived with empty sounds. They who call us Rebels cannot make us so; rebellion is open and avowed opposition to lawful authority; but it is usurped and arbitrary power which we have determined to oppose. Societies are formed, and magistrates appointed, that men may the better enjoy the blessings of life. Some of the rights which they have derived from nature they part with, that they may the more peaceably and safely possess the rest. To preserve the rights they have reserved is the duty of every member of society; and to deprive a people of these is treason, is rebellion against the State. If this doctrine, then, be right, which no one, I believe, will venture to deny, we, my countrymen, are the dutiful members of society; and the persons who endeavour to rob us of our rights, they are the Rebels—Rebels to their Country and to the rights of human nature. I repeat it again, let us not be deceived with empty sounds. We are acting the part of loyal subjects, of faithful members of the community, when we stand forth in opposition of the arbitrary and oppressive

acts of any man or set of men. Resort not, then, to the standard which Lord *Dunmore* has set up; and if any of you have been so far mistaken in your duty as to join him, fly from his camp, as an infected place, and speedily rejoin your virtuous suffering countrymen; for be ye well assured that the time will come when these invaders of the rights of human kind will suffer the punishment due to their crimes, and when the insulted and oppressed *Americans* will, if they preserve their virtue, triumph over all their enemies.

The second class of people, for whose sake a few remarks upon this Proclamation seem necessary, is the *Negroes*. They have been flattered with their freedom, if they be able to bear arms, and will speedily join Lord *Dunmore's* troops. To none, then, is freedom promised, but to such as are able to do Lord *Dunmore* service. The aged, the infirm, the women and children, are still to remain the property of their masters—of masters who will be provoked to severity, should part of their slaves desert them. Lord *Dunmore's* declaration, therefore, is a cruel declaration to the *Negroes*. He does not pretend to make it out of any tenderness to them, but solely upon his own account; and should it meet with success, it leaves by far the greater number at the mercy of an enraged and injured people. But should there be any amongst the *Negroes* weak enough to believe that Lord *Dunmore* intends to do them a kindness, and wicked enough to provoke the fury of the *Americans* against their defenceless fathers and mothers, their wives, their women, and children, let them only consider the difficulty of effecting their escape, and what they must expect to suffer if they fall into the hands of the *Americans*. Let them further consider what must be their fate should the *English* prove conquerors. If we can judge of the future from the past, it will not be much mended. Long have the *Americans*, moved by compassion and actuated by sound policy, endeavoured to stop the progress of slavery. Our Assemblies have repeatedly passed acts, laying heavy duties upon imported *Negroes*, by which they meant altogether to prevent the horrid traffick; but their humane intentions have been as often frustrated by the cruelty and covetousness of a set of *English* merchants, who prevailed upon the King to repeal our kind and merciful acts, little, indeed, to the credit of his humanity. Can it then be supposed that the *Negroes* will be better used by the *English*, who have always encouraged and upheld this slavery, than by their present masters, who pity their condition, who wish, in general, to make it as easy and comfortable as possible, and who would, were it in their power, or were they permitted, not only prevent any more *Negroes* from losing their freedom, but restore it to such as have already unhappily lost it? No; the ends of Lord *Dunmore* and his party being answered, they will either give up the offending *Negroes* to the rigour of the laws they have broken, or sell them in the *West-Indies*, where every year they sell many thousands of their miserable brethren, to perish either by the inclemency of weather or the cruelty of barbarous masters. Be not then, ye *Negroes*, tempted by this Proclamation to ruin yourselves. I have given you a faithful view of what you are to expect, and declare, before *God*, in doing it, I have considered your welfare, as well as that of the Country. Whether you will profit by my advice I cannot tell; but this I know, that whether we suffer or not, if you desert us you most certainly will.

Williamsburgh, November 30, 1775.

Let no man be dismayed at being proclaimed a Rebel; let every such person know, that Lord *Dunmore* has no right to declare any man so who has not been legally convicted, and that he himself may be sued and indicted for such proceedings. Whoever considers well the meaning of the word Rebel, will discover that the author of the Proclamation is now himself in actual rebellion, having armed our slaves against us, and having excited them to an insurrection; for which, by the laws of the land, they forfeit their lives. And let it be remembered, that there is a treason against the State, for which such men as Lord *Dunmore*, and even Kings, have lost their heads. Let it be remembered, that the King and his Governours are bound by the laws, as much as his subjects; and that no man can be condemned

or punished who is not found guilty by a jury of his Country, nor legally prosecuted for disobeying the arbitrary mandates of a tyrant. We have taken up arms, it is true; but this we have an undoubted right to do, in defence of the *British* Constitution—of that very Constitution which the present royal family was brought in to support, and on the principles of the glorious Revolution, those very principles which alone could give our King a right to the throne of *England*. We are therefore contending, not only for our privileges as freemen, but for the support of the *British* Constitution; and if we are supporting that, we are supporting our King, and on the only sure ground on which he can be supported.

The present Ministry are rebels and traitors to their Prince; they are endeavouring to make him forfeit his crown. The Earl of *Dunmore*, late Governour, may be called a genuine rebel. His father was in two rebellions, strictly and properly so called; and he is now himself engaged in one of a more artful and dangerous nature; and he has the effrontery to shift the odious charge on us. If there are loyal subjects in the world, they are in *America*—they are in *Virginia*. But enough of this. Independent of these arguments, my countrymen, we may urge, that we have a right to take up arms in self-defence, since we have been threatened with an invasion of savages and an insurrection of slaves, and have had our *Negroes* and stocks piratically taken from us. The laws of *God* and nature, and the principles of the Constitution, justify it; and, at present, all the feelings of humanity, every suggestion of policy, and the cries of our insulted and imprisoned countrymen, loudly call you to arm.

#### MECKLENBURGH COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a Committee held for the County of *Mecklenburgh*, on the second Monday in November, 1775:

This Committee, for themselves and their constituents, present their compliments to their suffering brethren residing in the lower parts of this Country, and assure them, in case they should be reduced to the necessity of abandoning their habitations, that they will meet with a cordial reception from the inhabitants of this County, and every accommodation that their situation and circumstances will admit. By order of the Committee:

JOHN SWEPSON, Clerk.

#### PHILADELPHIA COMMITTEE.

In Committee, November 7, 1775.

Information was given that Messrs. *Owen Jones*, *Jonathan Zane*, and *Joshua Fisher & Sons*, had refused to receive the Continental Bills in the course of their business, and on inquiry it appeared that Mr. *Jones* had not considered himself at liberty to receive said Bills as Provincial Treasurer, in which character he had only refused them, until he had advised thereon with the Members of Assembly. Mr. *Zane* having been long confined to his house by indisposition,

*Resolved*, That Messrs. *Matlack* and *Benezet* wait on him, and inquire his reasons for said refusal.

November 14.—The Committee being informed that Mr. *Joseph Richardson*, silversmith, has refused to take the Continental Currency,

*Resolved*, That he be desired to attend this Committee immediately.

Mr. *Richardson* attended, and acknowledged that he had refused to receive the Continental Bills in the course of his business, and alleged as his motive, a conscientious scruple, as said currency was emitted for the purpose of war.

The Committee considering it of the utmost importance to the general weal that no discouragement should be given to the currency of the Bills issued by the Continental Congress, and that it is their duty to take some measure to prevent any such discouragement,

*Resolved*, That Messrs. *McKean*, *Smith*, *Matlack*, *Wilcocks*, and *Milligan*, be a Committee to consider and report what steps this Committee ought to take in this case.

November 21.—The Committee appointed to consider what measures ought to be taken in the case of persons who may refuse to receive, in the course of their business,

the Continental Bills, reported, that on full consideration of the importance and delicacy of the case, they were of opinion that this Committee ought to refer the same to the General Congress, that such measures may be ordered by them as will give full and effectual remedy in this case, before any considerable real injury may arise from such refusal.

Mr. *Thomas Fisher*, one of the partners of the house of *Joshua Fisher & Sons*, attended in Committee, and declared that, from conscientious motives, their house could not accept this kind of money, as it is issued for the purpose of war.

On motion, *Resolved*, That Messrs. *Wilcocks* and *Smith* be directed to wait on the President of the Continental Congress, with a copy of the Minutes of the Committee concerning the refusal of the Continental Bills by sundry persons.

Extract from the Minutes of the Committee of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*.

JONATHAN B. SMITH, *Secretary*.

VOTE OF QUEEN'S COUNTY, NEW-YORK, REFUSING TO SEND DEPUTIES TO THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

*A list of Voters for and against Deputies to represent in Provincial Congress, taken at JAMAICA, in and for QUEEN'S County, on TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 7, 1775, and continued to SATURDAY following, five o'clock, afternoon.*

The following persons were nominated as the Deputies, viz: Colonel *Jacob Blackwell*, *Samuel Townsend*, *William Townsend*, Esqrs., *Waters Smith*, *Benjamin Sands*, *Jeromus Remsen*, Jun., and *Stephen Van Wyck*.

For Deputies—221.

Micajah Townsend,	Nathaniel Box,	John Skidmore,
John J. Skidmore,	Samuel Morrell,	John Skidmore, Sr.,
Ephraim Bayles,	Jonathan Lawrence,	Jonah Roades,
Alexander Wheyley,	Capt. Samuel Moore,	John Coe,
Samuel Riker,	Joseph Robinson,	Philip Edsall,
Philip Woodard,	John Riker,	Charles Boerum,
Benjamin Cornish,	Samuel Smith,	Stephen Pettitt,
Robert Field,	John Cockle,	Benjamin Farrington,
Stephen Field,	Samuel Higby, Sr.,	Philip Edsall, Jr.,
Morris Hazard,	Rem Remsen,	John Brush,
Simon Sands,	John Burtis,	William Betts,
Lambert Woodard,	Benjamin Field,	John Wory,
Daniel Lawrence,	Platt Smith,	John Hendrickson,
Fordham Burtis,	Andries Hegeman, Jr.,	H. Hendrickson,
John Rodgers,	Obadiah Damelt,	Jonah Hallett,
Albert Hegeman, Jr.,	John Waters,	Thomas Denton,
Albert Hegeman, Sr.,	Robert Morrell,	John Smith,
H. Hendrickson, Jr.,	Matthias Van Dyck,	William Creed, Sr.,
Elias Bayles,	Andries Hegeman, Sr.,	Stephen Rider,
Henry Hocker,	Josiah Mitchell,	Christopher Rider,
Benjamin Coe,	Thomas Rodman,	Isaac Hendrickson,
Jonathan Coe,	John Parker,	Garret Murphy,
Abraham Kettletas,	John Thorne,	Samuel Messenger,
Wait Smith,	Thomas Thorne,	John Vanleau,
Daniel Bayles,	John Thorne,	William Creed, Jr.,
Samuel Waldron,	C. Van Wyck,	Samuel Seaman,
Simon Horton,	William Thorne,	Isaac Hendrickson,
John Burtis,	Thomas Mitchell,	William Forbes,
William Furman,	John Montaine,	William Seaman,
Nicholas Everit,	James Doughty,	Christopher Robert,
Daniel Ludlam,	John Yates,	Jonas Fredricks,
Whitehead Skidmore,	James Burling,	Cornelius Losce,
Richard Borrien,	Richard Rapalje,	Joseph Higby,
Thomas Burroughs,	William Cornell,	Thomas Wiggins,
John Pettitt,	I. Carpenter, Jr.,	Peter Onderdonek,
Martin Schenck,	Jacob Carpenter,	Thomas Dodge,
Samuel Burr,	John Luyster,	George Bennit,
Othniel Smith,	Rem Hegeman,	Albert Nostrant,
Gabriel Furman,	Jacobus Luyster,	John Mills,
William Ludlam, Jr.,	Samson Crooker,	Benjamin Hinckman,
Nehemiah Everit,	Lieut. Charles Hicks,	William Willis,
Robert Mitchell,	John Brimer,	Benjamin Akerly,
Nicholas Smith,	Thomas Woodard,	Philip Valentine,
Daniel Hitchcock,	Joseph Bezly,	Benjamin North,
John Roades,	David Latour,	Benjamin Sands,
Richard Roades,	Jotham Townsend,	Gabriel Smith,
Nathaniel Smith,	Daniel Burr,	Richard Valentine,
Adrian Onderdonek,	Isaac Bayles,	John Fish,
Amos Denton,	James Townsend,	George Brinckerhoff,
Ephraim Marston,	Zeb. Seaman, Jr.,	Benjamin Moore,
Noah Smith, Jr.,	George Townsend,	Zebulon Williams,
Noah Smith, Sr.,	J. W. Seaman,	Doctor Latham,
Walter Smith,	Gilbert Searing,	Doctor Townsend,
Benjamin Everit,	John Schenck,	Richard Lawrence,
John Burroughs,	Joseph Coles,	Richard Betts,
Benjamin Field, Jr.,	Daniel Searing,	William Sackett,
Aaron Hendrickson,	John Searing,	Edmund Penfold,
William Ludlam, Sr.,	Jacob Searing,	Samuel Denton,
Daniel W. Kissam,	John Sands,	Hope Roades,
William Howard,	Pepperel Bloodgood,	Samuel Lawrence,
Nicholas Smith, Jr.,	Walter Dalton,	William Penfold,

Thomas Lawrence,  
Nathaniel Tom,  
Daniel Everit,  
Robert Hinckman,  
John Thurston,  
Hope Roades, Jr.,  
Augustin Betts,  
James Hinckman,  
Jonathan Roberts,  
Robert Denton,  
Samuel Higby, Jr.,  
Jacob Wright,  
Uriah Rider,

Nicholas Van Dyck,  
Peter Smith,  
Benjamin Birdsall,  
Joseph Bowne,  
Jacob Johnson,  
Andrew Oakley,  
Robert Coe,  
Abr'm Brinckerhoff,  
Robert Furman,  
Jonathan Thurston,  
Jonathan Wright,  
William Glean,  
Moses Higby,

Gilbert Hicks,  
Jacob Mott,  
John Eagles,  
Stephen Cornell,  
I. Hicks,  
David Lamberson,  
Adam Mott,  
John Burtis,  
Luke Remsen,  
Samuel Edsall,  
Isaac Roades,  
Jacob Valentine.

Against Deputies—788.

John Willett,	Elias Allen,	T. Hendrickson, Jr.,
John Polhemus,	Daniel Kissam,	Solomon Powell,
Nathaniel Mills,	Ab. Townsend,	Nathaniel Smith,
Nicholas Lambertson,	Elijah Smith,	Stephen Baldwin,
Joseph Dunbar,	Elijah Barton,	Thomas Comes,
Rem Remsen, Sr.,	Peter Jones,	Benjamin Rainer,
John Smith,	Gabriel G. Ludlow,	Jacob Rainer,
Joseph Goulder,	James Langdon,	Ezekiel Rainer,
Ob. Hinckman,	Jacobus Nelsor,	Gabriel Doxe,
Johannes Williamson,	Benjamin Carman,	Abr'm Mannecree,
William Pettitt,	Michael Rodgers,	Peter Losce,
Samuel Moore, 3d,	Thos. Williams, Sr.,	Thomas Youngs,
Powel Amberman,	Johannes Scott,	John Seaman,
John Doty,	Capt. Samuel Carman,	Daniel Youngs,
Joshua Mills,	Johannes Cushen,	Gilbert McCorow,
Johannes Snedeker,	Thomas Fetherby,	Peter Underhill,
Daniel Remsen,	Daniel Pine,	Thomas Fleet,
A. Boerum,	William Verity,	Daniel Youngs, Jr.,
Hendrick Emmons,	Levi Cock,	Charles Smalling,
Dow Dittmus,	Joseph Birdsall,	Benj. Smith,
Luke Eldert,	William Stiles,	Cornelius Hart,
Benj. Haviland,	Henry Ludlam,	Cornelius Jackson,
Daniel Whitehead,	Daniel Hall,	William Burtis,
Joseph Dunbar, Jr.,	David Peterson,	David Sammons,
John Lambertson,	Jonas Abrams,	Richard Wiggins,
M. Lambertson,	Flower Hulse,	R. Townsend, Jr.,
Simon Lambertson,	Elijah Sprag,	Richard Pine,
Joseph Field,	Harry Colwell,	Samuel Jackson,
Luke Nostrant,	Samuel Fosdick,	Benjamin Hewlett,
Benj. Whitehead,	William Gritman,	William Langdon,
John Williamson,	Edmund Titus,	William Cornell,
Joseph Ludlam,	Timothy Titus,	James Pine,
Capt. John Howlett,	Henry Waters,	Isaac Weekes,
Cornelius Hogland,	Tice Lane,	Cornell Smith,
John Hewlett, Jr.,	Solomon Powel,	Jos. Smith, Jr.,
Daniel Allen,	Daniel Nostrant,	David Battine,
William Sprag,	Albert Van Nostrant,	Benj. Titus,
Samuel Smith,	Joseph Pettitt,	James Cornell,
Ezekiel Matthews,	Barnet Van Wyck,	William Pearson,
Theodorus Van Wyck,	John Monfort,	John Legross,
Jacob Van Nostrant,	Harman Hendrickson,	John Abrams,
Tunis Van Colt,	Thomas Hallett,	Richard Southard,
Jacob Hicks, Jr.,	Michael Golder,	William Hewlett,
Amos Roades,	Abraham Furman,	Samuel Foster,
Jonathan Smith,	Michael Flower,	Adam Pettitt,
N. Smith,	Tunis Covert, Jr.,	William Pettitt,
Robert Allen,	James Smith,	Elijah Cornell,
Silas Hicks,	Daniel Smith,	Michael Demott,
Elijah Rainer,	Benjamin Cornell,	John Mott,
John Ellsworth,	Abr'm Furman, Jr.,	Archibald Langdon,
Benjamin Downen,	Joseph Rainer,	Peter Thomas,
Thomas Balden,	Robert Jackson,	Thomas Southard,
Aaron Burtis,	John Cornell,	Aaron Van Nostrant,
Joseph Rainer,	Joel Rainer,	William Valentine,
Thomas Hutchens,	Garret Golder,	Simon Losce,
John Duryee,	Benjamin Bedel,	Daniel Smith,
Stephen Hendrickson,	Stephen Carman,	James Birdsall,
Nathaniel Coomes,	John Hughes,	Samuel Birdsall,
John Weekes,	Amos Smith,	Oliver Birdsall,
Henry Shaw,	James Smith, Jr.,	Isaac Smith, Jr.,
Ananias Southard,	David Jackson,	Joseph Pearsall,
Jacob Peterson,	George Watts,	Joseph Bedel, 3d,
John Fetherby,	C. Van Nostrant,	Joseph Bedel, Sr.,
Honse Covert,	Thomas Birdsall,	Aaron Van Nostrant,
John Rainer,	Joseph Smith,	Abraham Nostrant,
William Golder,	Benjamin Waters,	Israel Eldert,
Peter Titus, Jr.,	Henry Miller,	Solomon Doxe,
William Fetherby,	Jno. Jackson, Jr.,	Jonathan Gildersleve,
Henry Rainer,	Pearse Pool,	Samuel Wood,
Simmons Verity,	Zeb. Smith,	Felham Sands,
Robert Sutton,	Benajah Bedel,	Anthony Demott,
Daniel Hewlett,	James Place,	John Fleet,
Daniel Murray,	George Rapalje,	Robert Valentine,
Joseph Dodge,	Pearson Langdon,	Caleb Underhill,
Thomas Seaman,	William Langdon,	Richard Smith,
John Townsend,	Peter Scott,	James Smith,
Edward Sprag,	John Holmes,	Peter Bond,
Benjamin Pettitt,	Thos. Smith, Jr.,	Charles Cornell,
John Pettitt,	Samuel Titus,	Samuel Carman, 3d,
Isaac Denton,	John Allen,	Philip Parmer,
Barent Snedeker,	Barent Allen,	John Waters,
Daniel Thurston,	Samuel Carman, Jr.,	John Smith,
Richard Smith,	Henry Ludlam, Jr.,	Samuel Van Wyck,
Samuel Langdon,	William Johnson,	Samuel Abrams,
Thomas Durlin,	Nathan Skidmore,	Garret Nostrant,
Michael Butler,	Harman Flower,	Benj. Hegeman,
Charles Hewlett,	John Flower,	Joseph Haviland,
John Demott,	John Curman,	Joseph Thorne,
John Hewlett, Esq.,	William Ludlam,	Israel Rodgers,
John Fittito,	Silvanus Southard,	Benajah Wiggins,
Joseph Weekes,	Luke Cummins,	Samuel Denton,
Joseph Langdon,	Henry Jackson,	Townsend Weekes,



Andrew Allen,  
Thomas Hicks,  
David Castiborne,  
Peter Welser,  
Hezekiah Pearsall,  
Solomon Seaman,  
Samuel Pettitt,  
John Hulse,  
Townsend Hewlett,  
Stephen Powell,  
Joseph Bezly,  
John Townsend,  
Richard Townsend,  
Zebulon Seaman,  
William Velser,  
Jacob Bedel,  
Thomas Tredwell,  
William Smith,  
Joseph Smith,  
Joseph Smith,  
Jonathan Smith, Jr.,  
Tunis Covert,  
Edward Cornell,  
Carman Rushmore,  
Samuel Seaman,  
Benjamin Lester,  
William Cornell, 3d,  
John Martin,  
Joseph Hewlett,  
Philip Woolly,  
Lawrence Hewlett,  
Benjamin Smith,  
David Ludlam,  
Israel Smith,  
Garret Nostrant,  
Increase Pettitt,  
James Eldert,  
Simeon Hacoxturust,  
John Sands, Jr.,  
John Peters,  
John McIntosh,  
William Rushmore,  
Samuel Stringham,  
Samuel Smith,  
William Smith,  
Henry Balden,  
Daniel Underhill,  
Thomas Cornell,  
Richard Matthews,  
George Weekes,  
Robert Coles,  
Cornelius Bogert,  
John Fowler,  
Elias Smith,  
William Covert,  
Benjamin Stivers,  
Gabriel Colt,  
Wat. Covert,  
Christian Snedeker,  
Michael Demott,  
Parnus Jackson,  
Rem Remsen,  
Michael Pettitt,  
Elijah Wood,  
John Underhill,  
Benj. Tredwell, Jr.,  
Adrian Schenck,  
Thomas Cock,  
Anthony Roades,  
Jacobus Demott,  
Richard Brewer,  
Pen Weekes,  
James Hicks,  
Martin Van Nostrant,  
H. Hendrickson,  
Elijah Smith,  
John Van Colt,  
Daniel Cock,  
Benjamin Fish,  
George Weekes,  
Richard Langdon,  
Samuel Langdon,  
Samuel Pettitt,  
Amos Rainer,  
Luke Haviland,  
Tunis Covert, 3d,  
Philip Platt,  
Richard Place,  
Gilbert Van Wyck,  
Benjamin Durlin,  
Nicholas Colt, Jr.,  
Stephen Robbins,  
Samuel Green,  
Samuel Durlin,  
Samuel Doty,  
Jonathan Balden,  
Martin Riarson,  
Morris Simonson, Jr.,  
Abraham Simonson,  
Charles Simonson,  
Isaac Rainer,  
Charles Abrams,  
Charles Doughty,  
John Nostrant,  
Fred. Nostrant, Jr.,  
Isaac Denton,  
Thomas Durlin,

Benjamin Burtis,  
John Hegeman,  
John Titus,  
Samuel Johnson,  
Amos Shaw,  
James Wood,  
John Linnington,  
Joseph Pettitt, Jr.,  
David Demott,  
James Pine,  
John Van Nostrant,  
Adam Mott,  
Henry Abrams,  
Whitehead Field,  
George Riarson,  
Obadiah Smith,  
Daniel Brinkerhoff,  
Jacob Lamberson,  
Amos Powel,  
Thomas Wiggins,  
Jonathan Pratt,  
Richard Gildersleve,  
Benjamin Wiggins,  
Thomas Frost,  
Nathaniel Frost,  
Peter Bond,  
Thomas Woolly,  
Samuel Tredwell,  
Daniel Nostrant,  
Richard Hewlett,  
Joseph Totten,  
John Higby,  
William Golder,  
Isaac Amberman,  
Thos. Smith, Esq.,  
D. Colden, Esq.,  
Thos. Hendrickson,  
John Talman,  
Casper Springsteen,  
Israel Sealy,  
Epenetus Platt,  
Joseph Smith,  
Joseph Townsend,  
Daniel Hewlett, Jr.,  
Ludlam Smith,  
Abraham Wanser,  
Jonathan Gorum,  
Thomas Jackson,  
John Hacoxturust,  
John Coomes,  
George Duryee,  
Thomas Place,  
David Bedel,  
Jacobus Lawrence,  
Whitehead Cornell,  
Timothy Clowes,  
Elias Durlin, 3d,  
John Schenck,  
Francis Davenport,  
Timothy Cornell,  
Nehemiah Sammons,  
John Kissam,  
John Remson,  
Joshua Birdsall,  
Tunis Covert, Jr.,  
James Robbins,  
Obadiah Mills,  
Jacob Stringham,  
William Hewlett,  
Abr'm Lawrence,  
Felix Fowler,  
John Bennit,  
Pen Cock,  
Albert Hogland,  
Cornelius Bennit,  
Stephen Higby,  
Peter Nostrant,  
Robert Doughty,  
Jacob Hicks,  
Samuel Carman,  
John Cock,  
Jacob Dean,  
Hendrick Hagner,  
Richard Robbins,  
Richard Mott,  
George Doughty,  
Jabez Woodruff,  
John Troup,  
S. Clowes, Esq.,  
Jacob Mott,  
Jacob Williams,  
Stephen Cock,  
Stephen Rapalje,  
Jacobus Riker,  
Cornelius Rapalje,  
Rulof Duryee,  
Thomas Hewlett,  
John Golden,  
William Thurston,  
Silvanus Bedel, Esq.,  
James Lewis,  
Abraham Van Wyck,  
John Marvin,  
Jacob Nostrant,  
Jonathan Smith,  
William Welling,  
Joseph Cadle,

Philip Thorne,  
Henry Pearson,  
John Watts,  
William Tillett,  
Isaac Smith,  
Obadiah Valentine,  
Harman Shaw,  
Israel Seaman,  
Townsend Jackson,  
James Verety,  
George Hewlett, Sr.,  
Silvanus Bedel,  
Joseph Langdon,  
John Rushmore,  
Reuben Hall,  
Jacamiah Hutchens,  
James Southard,  
Ambrose Seaman,  
Wm. Van Nostrant,  
Cornelius Miller,  
William Pigeon,  
William Cock,  
John Remsen,  
Jonas Valentine,  
Capt. Johannes Eldert,  
Samuel Davenport,  
Richard Tattersall,  
W. Cornell, } sons of  
S. Cornell, } Joseph,  
Jacamiah Valentine,  
Frederick Nostrant,  
James Burtis, Jr.,  
Caleb Morrell,  
Doct. Chas. Arding,  
John Mott,  
Timothy Townsend,  
Adam Carman,  
Henry Woolly,  
Stephen Callas,  
William Buns,  
Joseph Abrams,  
Richard Roades,  
Nathaniel Woodruff,  
Samuel Carman, 3d,  
Luke Bergen,  
Stephen Clement,  
Benjamin Durlin,  
William Hall,  
Hope Mills,  
Joseph Hall,  
George Hewlett,  
A. Brinkerhoff, Jr.,  
James Verety, Jr.,  
Isaac Pettitt,  
John Oakley,  
After Burtis,  
George Roades,  
John Hall,  
John Thurston,  
John Sprag,  
John Simonson,  
James Balden,  
Thomas Seaman,  
George Balden,  
Elias Durlin,  
Silas Latten,  
Simcon Watts,  
Sam'l Mott Cornell,  
Stephen Smith,  
Jonathan Cornelius,  
John Morrel,  
Abraham Balden,  
William Miller,  
James Whaley,  
William Weyman,  
John Nostrant,  
Jacob Bedel,  
Joseph Hall,  
Abijah Bedel,  
Moscos Cornelius,  
William Coomes,  
John Amberman,  
John Smith,  
Thomas Townsend,  
Archelaus Doxe,  
Lawrence Fish,  
James Burtis,  
John Haviland,  
John Burtis,  
Nicholas Townsend,  
Capt. Dow Van Dyne,  
Abraham Rapalje,  
Hewlett Townsend,  
Martin Rapalje,  
Hendrick Munseo,  
Doct. D. Lawrence,  
John Southard,  
James Denton,  
John Suydam,  
Leffert Leferts,  
Jno. Smith, son of  
Samuel,  
Michael Burns,  
Richard Mason,  
George Weekes,  
William Hogland,  
Edmund Weekes,

Peter Riarson,  
Abraham Demott,  
Austin Hicks,  
Henry Abrams,  
John Hegeman,  
Stephen Hewlett,  
Tunis Bergen,  
Benj. Hewlett, Jr.,  
Isaac Denton, Jr.,  
Nathaniel Higby,  
John Townsend, Esq.,  
Auris Remsen,  
Isaiah Doughty,  
Jacob Rinehart,  
Stephen Willis,  
Nicholas Ludlam,  
Joseph Bedel,  
William Thatford,  
Joseph Oldfield,  
Daniel Hendrickson,  
Jeremiah Bedel,  
John Pearson,  
Henry Suydam,  
Richard Green,  
John Durlin,  
Thomas Clowes,  
Samuel Durlin,  
Stephen Hicks,  
Nicholas Schenck,  
Cornelius Suydam,  
Joseph Kissam,  
R. Hewlett, Esq.,  
Timothy Roades,  
William Abrams,  
Benjamin Tredwell,  
Daniel Abrams,  
I. Amberman, Sr.,  
James Waters,  
Samuel Mott,  
John Vanleaw,  
Garret Nostrant,  
Adam Seabury,  
Jacob Jackson,  
Thomas Jackson,  
Eldert Van Wyck,  
Benj. Durlin, Jr.,  
John Toffy,  
Henry Wanser,  
Lewis Davenport,  
James Marr,

John Foster,  
Daniel Durlin,  
Abraham Remson,  
Nath'l Townsend,  
John Moore, Jr.,  
Thomas Cornell,  
John Moore, Sr.,  
Thomas Willlett,  
Uriah Platt,  
Elias Burtis,  
Jacob Bond,  
George Rapalje,  
Thomas Morrell,  
Samuel Moore,  
Richard Burgaw,  
Barnardus Bloom,  
Benjamin Kissam,  
Tunis Brinkerhoff,  
John Brewer,  
Aaron Van Nostrant,  
Jeromus Rapalje,  
Peter Burgaw,  
Nicholas Van Colt,  
Christopher Remsen,  
Garret Dorland,  
Nathaniel Moore,  
Garret Latting,  
Thomas Van Wyck,  
John Amberman,  
Thomas Stockford,  
Thomas Ludlam,  
Michael Weekes,  
Capt. Chas. Hicks,  
Samuel Smith,  
John Stevens,  
John Mitchell,  
Gerardus Clowes,  
Doct. David Brooks,  
Thomas Kip,  
John Weekes,  
James Carpenter,  
Obadiah Lawrence,  
Richard McCorne,  
Derrick Bergen,  
Hugh Hoomes,  
Daniel Kerby,  
William Frost,  
John Snedeker, Jr.,  
Christopher Remsen,  
Daniel Albertson,

Jeromus Luyster,  
William Velser,  
Daniel Velser,  
Isaac Lattin,  
John Rainer,  
Elbert Adriance,  
Timothy Flower,  
Cornelius Monfort,  
Jonathan Fish,  
Cornelius Riarson,  
Capt. John Woolly,  
William Monfort,  
Isaac Seaman,  
Jeremiah Robbins,  
Isaac Rapalje,  
Isaac Ditmus,  
Cornelius Rapalje,  
William Williams,  
John Wiggins,  
Jonathan Rowlin,  
Peter Nostrant,  
Isaac Remsen,  
Jacob Adriance,  
Morris Lott,  
Archibald Hamilton,  
John Doughty,  
Capt. Samuel Hallett,  
Timothy Bedel,  
Thomas Thorne,  
John Shoals,  
George Brinkerhoff,  
Adam Lawrence,  
V. H. Puters, Esq.,  
Richard Hallett,  
James Hallett,  
John Tredwell,  
Elbert Brinkerhoff,  
John Voorhies,  
Jackson Mott,  
Jonathan Searing,  
James Turner,  
Capt. Richard Betts,  
Charles Willett,  
John Greenoak,  
John Stockes,  
Seamans Weekes,  
Joseph Willis,  
Joost Van Brunt,  
Daniel Rapalje.

This is to certify, that the foregoing is a copy of the poll list of the election, taken from the original, by me,  
JOSEPH ROBINSON, *Inspector of the Poll.*

#### GENERAL SCHUYLER TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read November 15, 1775.]

Ticonderoga, November 7, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I have the honour to congratulate Congress on the reduction of *St. John's*, and I do wish that such an interesting account should reach it as soon as possible. I only enclose copy of General *Montgomery's* letter, with copies of sundry papers he has sent me. His merit is much enhanced by the variety of difficulties he has had to surmount—a detail of which would be too long at this time. I therefore conclude with begging to repeat the necessity of a delegation to this quarter; General *Montgomery* having, as you will easily conceive, as much business on his hands as he can possibly do, and my health being so much impaired, that even now I support, with difficulty, the fatigue incident to my office.

I am, dear Sir, with the most respectful sentiments, your Honour's most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

P. S. I beg leave to mention the necessity of more cash, in specie, as well as in bills.

Camp near *St. John's*, November 3, 1775.

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have the pleasure to acquaint you the garrison surrendered last night. This morning we take possession; to-morrow I hope the prisoners will set off. Enclosed you have the capitulation, which I hope will meet with your approbation and that of Congress. I have ventured to permit an officer or two to go to their families, which are in some distress, at *Montreal*, upon their parole; they cannot do us any harm, and there would have been a degree of inhumanity in refusing them. When we had played on the fort some hours, from our battery of four twelve-pounders, on the northwest, and another of two twelve-pounders and two four-pounders on the east side, some prisoners arrived, who had been taken in an

action with Governour Carleton, at *Longueuil*. He made an attempt to land, with thirty-four boats full of men. *Warner's* detachment, consisting of the *Green Mountain Boys* and Second Regiment of *Yorkers*, repulsed them with loss; took two *Indians* and two *Canadians* prisoners. We have buried three *Indians*, and it is supposed many in the boats must have been killed; we had not a man even wounded. (This, I believe, is his last effort.) One of the above-mentioned prisoners I sent into the fort, to inform Major *Preston* of the circumstances of the action, that he might judge what prospect he could have of relief; it had the desired effect—the garrison having been on half-allowance for some time. I am making the necessary preparations to proceed immediately to *Montreal*, by way of *La Prairie*, as the enemy have armed vessels in the *Sorel*.

Send every body you possibly can immediately down, as it is much to be apprehended many of the men on this service will insist on returning home when their times are expired. It will not be necessary to keep people with arms for the present at *Ticonderoga*. Several men of rank in *Canada* are among the prisoners. I have permitted them to remain at *Crown Point*, till the return of two gentlemen they sent to their friends for money, &c.; they pleaded hard to return home, but they are too dangerous to let loose again.

I have this moment received your letter of 27th *October*. Not a word of *Arnold* yet. I have sent two expresses to him lately—one by an *Indian*, who promised to return with expedition. The instant I have any news of him, I will acquaint you by express. Colonel *Easton* and Major *Brown*, with their Corps, and Mr. *Livingston*, with, I believe, one thousand *Canadians*, are going towards the mouth of the *Sorel*, pushing Colonel *Allan Maclean* before them. *Maclean* had many *Canadians*, but they joined through fear of fire and sword; you may easily judge how they will fight.

I send you a list of stores, artillery, &c.; and am, my dear Sir, with respect and esteem, your much obliged humble servant,

RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

To General *Schuyler*.

P. S. Half-past six. Just received your favour of 31st *October*; a good deal of artillery stores, but we have not time to ascertain them. Neither *Macpherson* nor *Rensselaer* have commissions.

St. John's, November 1, 1775.

SIR: I am credibly informed that the prisoner you permitted to pass here this evening is frequently subject to fits of insanity, and therefore cannot lay much stress on what he says.

Equally anxious to prevent the further unnecessary effusion of blood, and zealous to maintain the honour of His Majesty's arms, I now inform you, that should no attempt be made to relieve this place within the space of four days, I will then offer to you my proposals relative to a surrender. The low state of my provisions, the destruction of artillery stores, tools, &c., are points with which the deserter was not well acquainted. In whatever way the fate of this garrison may be determined, I flatter myself it will never depend on the assembling of *Canadians*, who must have rendered themselves equally contemptible to both parties.

I am, Sir, your humble servant,

CHARLES PRESTON,

Major 26th Reg't, comm'dg at St. John's.

To Brigadier-General *Montgomery*.

November 1, 1775.

SIR: The advanced season of the year will not admit of your proposal. I do assure you, upon the honour of a gentleman, that what the prisoner has informed you of is true, as far as has come to my knowledge; however, if it want further confirmation, Mr. *Depane*, of *Montreal*, who is also my prisoner, will, I believe, give you the same intelligence.

Having now acquitted my conscience, I must, to save time and prevent trouble, acquaint you, if you do not surrender this day, it will be unnecessary to make any future proposals; the garrison shall be prisoners of war, without

the honours of war, and I cannot ensure the officers their baggage.

Should you wish to send an officer to Mr. *Depane*, who is on board the sloop, you have my permission. Captain *Stewart* carries an order for that purpose. Should you still be inclined to persist in a useless defence, you will immediately fire a cannon without shot, as a signal.

I am, Sir, your most obedient,

RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

To Major *Preston*.

ARTICLES OF CAPITULATION PROPOSED BY MAJOR CHARLES PRESTON FOR HIS MAJESTY'S FORTS AT ST. JOHN'S, IN THE PROVINCE OF CANADA.

*Article 1st.* All acts of hostility shall cease on both sides, till the articles of capitulation shall be agreed upon and signed.

*Answer.* Agreed.

*Article 2d.* The garrison shall be allowed all the honours of war, and suffered to proceed with their baggage and effects to the most convenient post in *America*; from thence to embark for *Great Britain*, as soon as they shall be furnished with transports and provisions by his Excellency General *Gage*, or Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's Troops in *America*.

*Answer.* The garrison shall march out with the honours of war; this is due to their fortitude and perseverance. The non-commissioned officers and privates shall ground their arms on the plain south of the fort, and immediately embark on board such boats as shall be provided for that purpose. The officers shall keep their side arms, and their fire-arms shall be put up in a box, and delivered to them when those unhappy disputes are ended, if they do not choose to dispose of them before. The garrison must go to *Connecticut* Government, or such other Province as the honourable the Continental Congress shall direct; there to remain till our unhappy differences shall be compromised, or till they are exchanged. Our prisoners have been constantly treated with a brotherly affection; the effects of the garrison shall not be withheld from them.

*Article 3d.* An officer or Quartermaster from each Corps shall be allowed to pass to *Montreal*, upon parole of honour; there to transact and settle the business of his respective Corps, and to bring up their baggage, clothing, and pay; for which purpose they shall be furnished with carts and batteaus.

*Answer.* Agreed to in the fullest latitude.

*Article 4th.* The *Canadian* gentlemen, inhabitants, and other persons residing in this Province, and now in *St. John's*, shall be permitted to return unmolested to their respective homes, with their arms and baggage, and remain secure in their property and effects.

*Answer.* Answered in the second article; the *Canadian* gentlemen and others being part of the garrison.

*Article 5th.* The sick and wounded shall be taken proper care of, and permitted to join their respective Corps, or return to their respective homes, upon their recovery.

*Answer.* The sick and wounded shall be taken care of by their own Surgeons, and when recovered follow their respective Corps.

*Article 6th.* As soon as the above articles shall be signed, Major *Preston* will deliver up the forts, with the ammunition, provisions, &c.

*Answer.* To-morrow morning, at eight o'clock, the garrison will march out, having first collected their baggage and effects together in a convenient place for embarkation, and leaving a guard for its protection; the officers must be upon honour, with respect to their baggage. Should any *Canadian* or other person effect his escape, his baggage shall be given as plunder to the troops. The Quartermaster-General, with proper Commissaries, will attend at eight o'clock, to receive the artillery, ammunition, naval stores, &c.

The deserters from the Continental Army shall not be included in the stipulation for the garrison. The commanding officer to sign and deliver the articles of capitulation by sunset this evening.

CHARLES PRESTON,

Major 26th Reg't, com'dg at St. John's.

St. John's, November 2, 1775.

RETURN OF BRASS AND IRON ORDNANCE AND MORTARS IN  
THE NORTH AND SOUTH FORTS AT ST. JOHN'S.

*Brass*: Two 24-pounders, one 12-pounder, four 6-pounders, two 4-pounders, eight 3-pounders, two 8-inch howitzers.

*Iron*: Six 9-pounders, one 8-pounder, eleven 6-pounders, one 5-pounder, one 4-pounder, two 3-pounders.

*Mortars*: Three 5 1-2-inch, four 4 2-5-inch.

M. JAMES, *Commissary of Art'y.*

St. John's, November 3, 1775.

AN INVENTORY OF NAVAL STORES AT FORT ST. JOHN'S.

Two 9-inch cables, 120 fathoms each; two 7-inch cables, 120 fathoms each; two 4½-inch hawsers; one coil 3½-inch rope, 120 fathoms; two coils ratline; sundries of lines and marline; two anchors, weight 4 cwt. 25 lbs.; two anchors, weight 3 cwt. 1 qr. 8 lbs.; two anchors, weight 2 cwt. 3 qrs.; one suit of sails for the Schooner *Royal Savage*; one square-sail for the row galley; two mariner's compasses; three cases nails and spikes; five kegs paint; eight gallons linseed oil; three hand-leads; brushes; ten barrels pitch; one barrel rosin; one barrel tar; new blocks for the sloop on the stocks; three large iron kettles; two large iron pots; part of a cask of tal-low.

Fort St. John's, November 3, 1775.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Ticonderoga, November 7, 1775.

MY DEAR GENERAL: I had prepared an answer to your last, which I received three days ago; but as it was not copied, and having this moment received the agreeable intelligence of the reduction of *St. John's*, I would not withhold from your Excellency so interesting an account, for a letter which I may hereafter send. I only enclose copies of General *Montgomery's* letter, and of the papers that were enclosed in it.

Mr. *Montgomery's* merit is the more, on account of the difficulties he has had to encounter. What these are, the answer to your Excellency's, above alluded to, will point out.

I beg leave to congratulate you on this happy event, which I hope will be followed by the reduction of all *Canada*, especially should Colonel *Arnold* get down to the *St. Lawrence*.

Believe me, my dear General, that, with all those sentiments which flow from unfeigned esteem, I am your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

General *Washington*,

MAJOR BROWN TO GENERAL MONTGOMERY.

Sorel, November 7, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I have enclosed you a number of letters, which I took from the post at *Berke*, the last night, on his way from *Montreal* to *Quebeck*. I patrolled the north shore the whole of last night; took young *Paterson*, a merchant from *Montreal* to *Quebeck*; Mr. *Woolsey*, merchant, *Quebeck*; *James Cuthbert*, Esquire, counsellor and seigneur, of *Berke*. The two first I discharged immediately, they appearing to be on private business. Mr. *Cuthbert* I brought this side, and, on examination, could not prove any thing material; therefore, he is discharged on his parole.

Mr. *Paterson* informs that the merchants at *Montreal* held a council yesterday; after which, they waited on the Governour, and requested him to determine their fate. He answered, that he should quit the Town in a day or two, and they might take care of themselves. They instantly determined to apply to General *Montgomery* for protection, &c. You will find the Governour's departure foretold in the letters sent you. I should have tarried the other side the river, raised a large party, and covered your landing; but, from the intelligence aforesaid, thought it not worth while. Took a good batteau the other side, &c. The shipping remain here as yet; we shall give them a few shot to-morrow morning, from a battery now erecting. We wait the General's pleasure for further orders. Should be glad to have the honour of entering the City of *Mon-*

*treál* with the Army, provided the Regiment remains here.

I am, Sir, with the greatest esteem, your very humble servant,

JOHN BROWN, *Major*.

Brigadier-General *Montgomery*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER TO A GENTLEMAN IN LONDON, DATED  
QUEBECK, NOVEMBER 7, 1775.

In my last I hinted to you the situation this country was in. Since that period things have grown worse, insomuch that the country is now invested in three different places. Our friends above will inevitably fall a sacrifice to a Rebel banditti, being unable to withstand such powerful opponents; while we in this place are making every preparation for an obstinate defence, being resolved to hold out to the last. So soon as this vessel sails, which I imagine will be the last this year, every citizen will betake himself to arms, as all kinds of business will then in a great measure cease. For these three months past, the inhabitants have already been doing garrison duty, as militia, in which corps I have also the honour to serve, and this day mounted guard, which comes round every fourth day.

We have at this time about forty pieces of cannon on our ramparts, and every avenue leading to the Town properly repaired. The only thing we want is men, there being no Regulars in the garrison. However, what with sailors, *British* settlers, and *French*, (though the latter cannot be much depended upon,) we nearly muster two thousand five hundred. With this force we hope to hold out till we have a re-enforcement in the spring; but should that be late in arriving, I am afraid we shall be at last obliged to yield. Indeed, would you believe it, the *French*, whom the Government has done so much for, and relied upon, have taken up arms against us, several of whom are now prisoners amongst us, having been taken in a late engagement near the Town. As I shall have no opportunity of writing to *Great Britain* till perhaps *June* next, unless matters are settled at home, you will not be surprised at my silence.

INSTRUCTIONS TO BRIGADIER-GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN.

Orders for Brigadier-General SULLIVAN, given at Headquarters, November 7, 1775.

You are to proceed immediately to *Portsmouth, New-Hampshire*, and complete the works already begun, to secure that and the other Towns at the entrance of *Piscataqua* River from any attacks by ships of war. For this purpose, you are to fix ships and fire-rafts in such places as you find most convenient to prevent the enemy from passing up the river. As great calamity and distress are brought upon our sea-port Towns, through the malicious endeavours and false representations of many persons holding commissions under the Crown, who, not content with bringing destruction upon some of our principal Towns, are yet using every art that malice can devise to reduce others to the same unhappy state, in hopes, by such diabolical and cruel conduct, to please an arbitrary and tyrannical Ministry, and to receive from them, in return, a continuance of such places and pensions as they now hold, at the expense of the blood and treasure of this distressed Continent: You are therefore, immediately upon your arrival in that Province, to seize such persons as hold commissions under the Crown, and are acting as avowed and open enemies to their Country, and hold them as hostages for the security of those Towns which our Ministerial enemies threaten to invade. In case any attack should be made upon *Portsmouth*, or other sea-ports in that quarter, you are immediately to collect such force as can be raised, to repel the invasion, and at all hazards to prevent the enemy from landing and taking possession of any ports in that quarter. When you have completed the works at *Portsmouth*, and secured the passage of the river there, you are to return without delay to the Army, unless you find that the enemy are about to make an immediate attack upon that or the neighbouring Towns. The above is rather to be considered as matter of advice, than orders; as I do not conceive myself authorized to involve the Continent in any expense, for the defence of *Portsmouth* or other place, out of the line of the great *American* defence, particular Co-

lonies being called upon by the Congress to prepare for their own internal security.

Given under my hand, the day and year above.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

JAMES SULLIVAN TO THE COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Falmouth, November 7, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOURS: I not long ago took leave to write to your Honours on the very alarming state of this part of the Colony; and now again, presuming on your great candour, trouble you further, which I hope, as the publick good is my only inducement, however assuming it may be, will be pardoned.

In my former letter I mentioned, that an army raised to defend us, at the publick expense, would defeat its very end. Since that time, being invited by the people of the County of *Cumberland* to assist in fortifying on *Falmouth Neck*, I find the ground here to be so advantageous, that, should the regular Army get possession of it with one thousand men, there would be no way to force their lines, and all the Province of *Maine* must fall a sacrifice, and be obliged to take arms against their brethren, as the inhabitants of *Boston* now are, or flee from their habitations to the Old Colony, for subsistence and protection—an alternative cruel to our brethren, but infinitely more so to us. If the *English* troops should get footing here, beef, wood, &c., would be supplied to their Army, wherever on the Continent it may be encamped; and from here would be a full supply of lumber to the *West-Indies*. These things, I apprehend, are well worthy the attention of the guardians of this Colony in a special manner, as well as of those of the Continent.

The militia of the County of *Cumberland* and the eastern part of the County of *York* have been for several days, and now are, cheerfully, intrenching and fortifying, to prevent so great a calamity; but as a fleet can, at any hour of the night, come into the harbour here, which is undoubtedly, at all seasons of the year, the best in *America*, and suddenly land a party on the hill which forms one bank of the harbour, and is much better formed for defence than *Bunker-Hill*, there must be a constant garrison, in order to hold the possession of it. And I apprehend that one thousand men, with a good organization of the militia, will be sufficient to keep possession of the Town, and hold the key of all this territory.

This, I think, would be more eligible than the keeping an army of several thousand men here next summer, to watch the motions of an army encamped within lines by no means to be forced. There are a number of fine cannon here, but no powder worth consideration; and I must beg leave to suggest, for the publick good, that the powder in several Towns behind the Continental Army might be ordered here immediately. There is no probability of its being needed there this winter; and as several vessels are now gone on this errand, from this place, and advice being this day had, from the *West-Indies*, that powder is plenty there, it may be repaid before spring.

The distress of this unhappy Town serves to unite the people in the most vigorous measures they are capable of; and many of those who addressed Governor *Hutchinson* are now the most zealous in their Country's cause.

I would beg leave to suggest to your Honours the expediency of having the sea-coast men in this County, and those in *Wells*, *Arundel*, *Biddeford*, and *Pepperellborough*, in the County of *York*, ordered here. These will make one good Regiment; and as they must go on much fatigue, their wages may be raised to the establishment of the Army at *Cambridge*, and field-officers may be appointed over them. These can serve until the last of *December*, with such Regiment as may be ordered here from *Cambridge*, or raised by this Colony; and by the expiration of that time it may be determined whether five hundred men, during the residue of the winter, will be sufficient. There must also be some person appointed as Commissary and Quartermaster.

In the above suggestions for garrisoning this place, I have no selfish views; for if the Ministerial Army should come here to ravage and destroy, it would be but little out of my way to find an asylum on the westward of *Merrimack River*; but I tremble at the consequence of not

holding this advantageous piece of ground. I would just mention, that the General Officer who commands this garrison, I imagine, ought to command the militia of the Province of *Maine* also.

I am, with the greatest veneration, your Honours' most obliged and very humble servant,

JAMES SULLIVAN.

To the Honourable Council of *Massachusetts-Bay*.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOURS: The distressing circumstances and dangerous situation of the County of *Cumberland*, and the eastern part of the County of *York*, will, I hope, sufficiently apologize for my laying it before your Honours.

The metropolis of this eastern part of the Colony is now in ashes, and the same fate seems pending over the whole territory. An armed vessel now lies near where *Falmouth* lately stood, demanding free egress and regress on the land, and the giving up all weapons of war, with apparent design of possessing themselves of that advantageous post, where they can securely lie, and by degrees subject and destroy the country round, and no leader appears, to whom the people pay the least regard.

An army to defend us, at the publick expense, would, I fear, defeat its very end; and no method can be suggested to save us, but the organization of the militia, who, notwithstanding their recent and free choice of officers, are not under the least control. Nor do I conceive it possible to have a militia that may be depended on, while they have the election of their officers; for such is the state of human nature, that people will not be obedient to power derived immediately from themselves; and as all power is, or ought to be, derived from the people, it would always be well to have a certain *depositum*, where it shall be lodged by the people, and from whence it may be taken by their officers. Where it should be lodged in this Colony is obvious; but however this may be, it is a melancholy and incontestable fact, that there can be no attack, to good purposes, made on disciplined troops, by our militia, in their present disordered situation. To this the battle of *Lexington* is a witness.

I therefore humbly move to your Honours, that as you regard our lives, and wish not our utter destruction, you would immediately commission our militia on the old, if there is no new establishment; and would also beg leave to suggest the necessity and importance of appointing a General Officer in each quarter of the Province; for, unless this is done, there can be no head, and the forces will be a multitude, and not an army.

I am, with the most profound veneration, your Honours' most humble and obedient servant,

JAMES SULLIVAN.

To the Honourable Council of *Massachusetts-Bay*.

ADDRESS OF THE PRINCIPAL INHABITANTS OF THE BURGH OF FORTROSE.

Address of the Magistrates, Town Council, and all the principal Inhabitants of the Burgh of *Fortrose*, presented to His Majesty by Colonel *Hector Munro*, their Representative in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Magistrates, Town Council, and all the principal Inhabitants of the Burgh of *Fortrose*, lawfully assembled.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

Animated with the most sincere and loyal affection to your Majesty's person and family, with the warmest zeal for the dignity of your crown and the constitutional legislative authority of the King and Parliament of *Great Britain*, and filled with a just sense of the many blessings we enjoy, in common with millions of our fellow-subjects, under your mild and auspicious Government, we, your Majesty's loyal and dutiful subjects, the Magistrates, Town Council, and Inhabitants of the Burgh of *Fortrose*, assembled, beg leave to approach the throne, and express our indignation at, and abhorrence of, the measures adopted by our unhappy and deluded fellow-subjects in *America*, in direct opposition to law and justice, and to every rational idea of colonization, especially in Colonies so long, so unweariedly, and so tenderly cherished by the Parent State, which with so

liberal a hand poured forth her blood and treasure, to rear them up to their present state of power and opulence.

With still greater indignation, if possible, we behold this rebellious disposition, which so fatally obtains on the other side the *Atlantick*, fomented and cherished by a set of men in *Great Britain*, who, under the mask of patriotism, sow sedition and discord among their fellow-subjects, that, by involving every thing in confusion, they may accomplish their private views, by which they seem to be actuated.

We heartily wish our untoward brethren, your Majesty's deluded children, may quickly return to their duty, without further bloodshed, and upon terms as mild and gentle as are consistent with the dignity of our King, and a just subordination and submission to the supreme Legislature of *Great Britain*. But if they shall persist in their unnatural and unprovoked rebellion, we hope your Majesty will direct such vigorous, speedy, and effectual measures to be pursued, as may bring them to a due sense of their error; in which we are persuaded your Majesty will be cheerfully supported by all your faithful subjects of *Great Britain* and *Ireland*, however a few (and we trust they are but few) factious and turbulent spirits may have entered into an unnatural confederacy to encourage ingratitude, stubbornness, and rebellion, among their fellow-subjects.

May peace, harmony, and due subordination, every where prevail in your Majesty's extensive Dominions, to the last period of a long and happy reign; and under the auspices of your royal progeny, copying the glorious pattern, may every constitutional blessing, hitherto inviolated by the best of Kings, be perpetuated to generations yet unborn.

Signed in name and authority of the Magistrates, Town Council, and all the principal Inhabitants of the Burgh of *Fortrose*.

HECTOR MUNRO, *Provost*.

#### ADDRESS OF THE CORPORATION OF BEWDLEY.

Address of the Corporation of *Bewdley*, in the County of *Worcester*, presented to His Majesty by *Charles Henry Lyttelton*, Esq., their Representative in Parliament, accompanied by the Right Honourable Lord *Lyttelton*, High Steward of the Corporation, and *Charles Baldwyn*, Esq., the Recorder.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Corporation of *Bewdley*, in the County of *Worcester*, in Common Council assembled, most humbly beg leave, at this very important crisis, to approach your Majesty, with hearts full of zeal for the maintenance of those rights which are inseparably attached to your Majesty's imperial crown, and abhorrence of those unconstitutional doctrines and practices which have plunged so large a part of your Majesty's *American* subjects into open rebellion against the supreme legislative authority of your Majesty, in your High Court of Parliament.

As *Englishmen*, we hold ourselves bound to concur with alacrity in such measures as, in the wisdom of your Majesty and the Great Council of the Nation, shall be found necessary to assert and confirm the ancient unalienable power and jurisdiction of the three estates of this Realm, over every part of the *British* Dominions, in all cases whatsoever; and as men, whose welfare is more immediately dependant on trade, and who know the importance of the objects in dispute, we earnestly supplicate your Majesty to persevere in such courses as may most effectually subdue that treasonable and ungrateful spirit in the *American* Provinces, which manifestly tends to throw off every restraint, commercial and political, which, as Colonies that owe their existence to the support and protection of this Country, law, reason, and justice, have subjected them to.

Permit us, Sir, to conclude with our fervent prayers to Almighty God, that our deluded fellow-subjects may soon return to a just sense of their duty; and that your Majesty may long live and reign the father of a happy and undivided people.

Given under our common seal, at the Guildhall in *Bewdley*, this eighth day of *November*, 1775.

JAMES PRATTINTON, *Bailiff*.

W. A. ROBERTS, *Town Clerk*.

#### ADDRESS OF THE BOROUGH OF PLYMOUTH.

Address of the Mayor, Recorder, Justices, Aldermen, Common Council, Freemen, and Inhabitants of the Borough of *Plymouth*, presented to His Majesty by the Right Honourable Lord *Barrington* and Sir *Charles Hardy*, Knight, their Representatives in Parliament.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Mayor, Recorder, Justices, Aldermen, Common Council, Freemen, and Inhabitants of the Borough of PLYMOUTH.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, the Mayor, Recorder, Justices, Aldermen, Common Council, Freemen, and Inhabitants of the Borough of *Plymouth*, beg leave to assure your Majesty of our steady attachment to your person and family, in these times of publick commotion. We reflect with gratitude on the many blessings dispensed to us by your Majesty's goodness, and observe with the deepest concern the calamitous effects of that spirit of discontent which prevails among your subjects in *America*, and is increased to such a degree as to produce all the evils of a civil war in that quarter of your Dominions. Arduous questions of Government, of which we are incompetent to judge, we do not affect to decide; we leave them to your Majesty, assisted by the Great Council of the Nation, in confidence that the powers vested in you by the laws of your Kingdom will ever be directed towards the attainment of the great end of their institution—the good of your people. And we persuade ourselves that, under the influence of measures concerted with wisdom and executed with firmness and moderation, the Colonists will be brought to a just sense of their duty, that good order will be re-established among them, and that peace and harmony will take place throughout the *British* Empire.

Permit us further to assure you, Sir, that we contemplate with abhorrence every proposition that is inconsistent with the idea of your Majesty's perfect security on the throne of these Kingdoms, because we look up to your Majesty as the faithful guardian of those liberties which were recovered by the Revolution, have been protected by your illustrious family, and which, we trust, will be preserved entire to us and our descendants.

#### EARL OF DARTMOUTH TO MAJOR-GENERAL HOWE.

Whitehall, November 8, 1775.

SIR: Since my letter to you of the 22d of *October*, triplicate of which I enclose, the plan, the object, and the probable effect of the intended expedition to the Southern Provinces, have been maturely considered, and the King has thought fit that the force should be augmented by an addition of the Twenty-Eighth and Forty-Sixth Regiments; so that the whole will consist of seven Regiments.

It has been found, upon examination, that *Cape Fear* River will not admit ships of a large draught of water, on account of its bar; so large a body of troops, therefore, cannot receive from the fleet that is to accompany them that protection and assistance which is necessary in their disembarkation, and consequently there is much doubt whether the object of sending a force there can be accomplished.

As my letter to you, however, directs that the General Officer who is to have the command should repair to *Cape Fear*, the Regiments from hence will be directed to proceed thither, and the Commander-in-Chief will be instructed to confer with Governour *Martin*, and consider whether it will be practicable to effect any essential service in *North-Carolina*, with such a part of the Army as can be conveniently landed.

Should that be the case, he will proceed with the rest of the troops, or otherwise with the whole of them, to *South-Carolina*, and after advising with the Governour upon the best means of executing the service he is sent upon, according to the instructions he will receive from me, he will either land the troops at *Charlestown*, or proceed to *Port-Royal* harbour.

The enclosed copies of my letters of yesterday's date, to Governour *Martin* and Lord *William Campbell*, will not only point out to you the orders I have given to them respecting this expedition, but will also explain to you our



ideas of the possible advantage that is to be expected from it. I say of the possible advantage, because the effect of it is very precarious.

If, however, it should succeed, according to the assurances that have been given us, in encouraging the friends of Government to stand forth in the defence of the Constitution, and in enabling them to wrest the sword out of the hands of the Rebels, it will be a great point gained. But even if it should fail of that consequence, it can have no effect to weaken the operation to the northward, as there are many situations in the Southern Provinces where the Army may be posted with great security, and with every advantage of a healthy climate, until the season arrives for their joining the body of forces under your command—a junction that will be made with greater advantage, and at a much earlier period than it could be from *England*.

I am, &c.,

DARTMOUTH.

#### HANOVER COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a meeting appointed and held for *Hanover County*, at the Court-House, on *Wednesday*, the eighth day of *November*, 1775:

This Committee being apprehensive that the enemies of *America* may be supplied with Provisions, by transporting the same by water: therefore it is hereby directed and ordered, that no person within their jurisdiction be allowed to carry any Grain, or other Provision, from landing to landing, without a permit from *John Syme*, *William Johnson*, *Benjamin Anderson*, *William Anderson*, (son of *Nelson*,) and *Bartelot Anderson*, Gentlemen, or any two of them; and that the persons praying such permit do give bond and security, payable to the Committee of Safety for the time being, or their successors, in such sum as shall be adjudged necessary by the above gentlemen, to comply with such orders as they shall direct.

Ordered, That a copy be transmitted to the printers, to be published.

W. BENTLEY, Clerk.

#### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO RICHARD HENRY LEE.

Cambridge, November 8, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I mean but to acknowledge the receipt of your obliging favour of the 22d ultimo; for, as I expect this letter will be handed to you in *Philadelphia*, to recite the contents of my letter to the Congress would be little more than idle repetition. I should be very glad if the Congress would, without delay, appoint some mode by which an examination into the captures made by our armed vessels may be had, as we are rather groping in the dark till this happens.

I sincerely condole with you on the loss of our good old Speaker; and, with respectful compliments to the good family you are in, your brother, &c., I remain, dear Sir, your most affectionate humble servant,

To *Richard Henry Lee*.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

P. S. Tell Doctor *B. Shippen* that I was in hopes that his business would have permitted him to come here Director of the Hospital. Advices from *England* would be very agreeable; we have none here.

G. W.

#### MAJOR BROWN TO GENERAL MONTGOMERY.

Sorel, November 8, 1775.

SIR: This minute received your letter of yesterday, via Colonel *Warner* and Captain *Grant*. The row-galley has not, as yet, arrived; should she arrive timely, we will attack Mr. *Carleton* in his retreat, you may be sure. This morning opened our battery on the shipping; gave them at least twelve rounds. The snow was within two hundred yards of the battery, at the commencement of the fire; we plumped her through in many places, before she could tow off; she slipped her cable, and has made the best of her way down the river, out of sight. The Negroes on board cried out, "O Lord! O Lord!" &c. She fired briskly on us, or rather on the Town, until she got off. We are entirely at leisure; having swept land and sea. We wrote particularly to the General yesterday, &c.

Your most obedient humble servant,

JOHN BROWN, Major, per order.

To General *Montgomery*.

#### GENERAL GATES TO THE COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Head-Quarters, November 8, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I send you, by order of his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, *Lemuel Cox*, late of *Boston*, a supposed spy from the Ministerial Army. I send, also, such evidence as can be immediately produced against him; others there are, at some distance in the country—I think at *Marlborough*—but Captain *Forster* will inform you. What you think proper to do with the prisoner should be done as soon as convenient. There is no doubt of his having been in and out of *Boston* twice, if not thrice, since the battle on *Bunker's Hill*. His distant removal from the camp will at least be absolutely necessary.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,  
HORATIO GATES, Adjutant-General.

To the Hon. *James Otis*, Esq.

#### JAMES OTIS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Council Chamber, November 8, 1775.

SIR: Agreeable to your request, signified to the Board by your Excellency's Aid-de-Camp, Mr. *Harrison*, we have caused Mr. *Smithwick* to be apprehended, and herewith send him to wait your Excellency's order, under custody of the Sergeant's guard who brought Mr. *Cox* here this morning.

In the name and by order of the Council:

JAMES OTIS, President.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

#### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Cambridge, November 8, 1775.

SIR: The immediate occasion of my giving the Congress the trouble of a letter at this time, is to inform them that in consequence of their order, signified in your letter of the 20th ult., I laid myself under a solemn tie of secrecy to Captain *Macpherson*, and proceeded to examine his plan, for the destruction of the fleet in the harbour of *Boston*, with all that care and attention which the importance of it deserved, and my judgment could lead to; but not being happy enough to coincide in opinion with that gentleman, and finding that his scheme would involve greater expense than (under my doubts of its success) I thought myself justified in giving in to, I prevailed upon him to communicate his plan to three gentlemen of the Artillery, in this Army, well acquainted in the knowledge and practice of gunnery. By them he has been convinced, that inasmuch as he set out upon wrong principles, the scheme would prove abortive. Unwilling, however, to relinquish his favorite project of reducing the naval force of *Great Britain*, he is very desirous of building a number of row-galleys for this purpose; but as the Congress alone are competent to the adoption of this measure, I have advised him (although he offered to go on with the building of them, at his own expense, till the Congress should decide) to repair immediately to *Philadelphia* with his proposals, where, if they should be agreed to, or vessels of superior force (agreeable to the wishes of most others) should be resolved on, he may set instantly about them, with all the materials upon the spot. Here they are to collect. To him, therefore, I refer for further information on this head.

A vessel, said to be from *Philadelphia*, and bound to *Boston*, with one hundred and twenty pipes of wine, (one hundred and eighteen of which are secured,) stranded at a place called *Eastham*, in a gale of wind on the 2d instant; another, from *Boston* to *Halifax*, with dry goods, &c., amounting, per invoice, to about two hundred and forty Pounds, lawful money, got disabled in the same gale, near *Beverly*. These cargoes, with the papers, I have ordered to this place; the vessels to be taken care of till further orders. I have also an account of the taking of a wood sloop, bound to *Boston*, and carried into *Portsmouth*, by one of our armed vessels; particulars not yet come to hand. And this instant, of two others, from *Nova-Scotia* to *Boston*, with hay, wood, live stock, &c., by another of our armed schooners; these are in *Plymouth*. These accidents and captures point out the necessity of establishing proper courts, without loss of time, for the decision of property and the legality of seizures; otherwise I may be involved in inextricable difficulties.

Our prisoners, by the reduction of Fort *Chamblly*, (on which happy event I most sincerely congratulate the Congress,) being considerably augmented, and likely to be increased, I submit it to the wisdom of Congress, whether some convenient inland Towns, remote from the post roads, ought not to be assigned them, the manner of their treatment, subsistence, &c., defined, and a commissary or agent appointed to see that justice is done both to them and the publick, proper accounts rendered, &c. Without a mode of this sort is adopted, I fear there will be sad confusion hereafter, as there are great complaints at present.

I reckoned without my host when I informed the Congress, in my last, that I should, in a day or two, be able to acquaint them of the disposition of the soldiery towards a new enlistment. I have been in consultation with the Generals of this Army ever since *Thursday* last, endeavouring to establish new corps of officers, but find so many doubts and difficulties to reconcile, I cannot say when they are to end or what may be the consequences, as there appears to be such an unwillingness in the officers of one Government mixing in the same Regiment with those of another; and, without it, many must be dismissed, who are willing to serve, notwithstanding we are deficient on the whole. I am to have another meeting to-day, upon this business, and shall inform you of the result.

The Council of Officers are unanimously of opinion that the command of the Artillery should no longer continue in Colonel *Gridley*; and knowing of no person better qualified to supply his place, or whose appointment will give more general satisfaction, I have taken the liberty of recommending *Henry Knox*, Esq., to the consideration of the Congress, thinking it indispensably necessary, at the same time, that this Regiment should consist of two Lieutenant-Colonels, two Majors, and twelve Companies, agreeable to the plan and estimate handed in, which, differing from the last establishment, I should be glad to be instructed on.

The Commissary-General, not being returned, will apologize, I hope, for my silence respecting a requisition of the expense of his Clerks, &c., which I was to have obtained, together with others, and forward.

I have heard nothing of Colonel *Arnold* since the 13th ult. His letter of and journal to that date will convey all the information I am able to give of him. I think he must be in *Quebeck*. If any mischance had happened to him, he would, as directed, have forwarded an express.

No account yet of the armed vessels sent to *St. Lawrence*. I think they will meet with the stores inward or outward bound.

Captain *Symons*, in the *Cerberus*, lately sent from *Boston* to *Falmouth*, has published the enclosed declaration at that place, and it is suspected intends to make some kind of a lodgement there. I wrote immediately to Colonel *Phinney*, of this Army, who went up there, upon the last alarm, to spirit up the people, and oppose it at all events. *Falmouth* is about one hundred and thirty miles from this camp.

I have the honour to be, with great respect, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

P. S. I send a general return of the Troops, and manifests of the cargoes and vessels taken at *Plymouth*.

Falmouth, November 2, 1775.

SIR: We have received your polite favour of the 24th ultimo. It gives us inexpressible concern to find that it is out of your power to afford us any aid; and we are the more concerned, on the arrival yesterday of the Ship *Cerberus*, with a number of men, said to be about four hundred. Those, we expect, will in a few hours land and take possession of the Town. How soon they will penetrate in the country, *God* only knows; for what can a people do without arms and ammunition to defend themselves. The poor distressed people, drove from their habitations by the late cruel destruction of the Town, can scarcely find sufficient places for their accommodation; and the country is so engaged in procuring provisions for them, that we find it difficult to raise the militia for our present defence. But we have only two half barrels of powder in stock, and we almost fear to make an opposition.

We think it our duty to represent our situation to you,

not doubting that if you can think of any measures to relieve us, consistent with the general interest, you will do it.

We are in great want of some person, of a martial spirit, to conduct the few Tories we already have.

We are, Sir, with great respect, your most obedient and very humble servant,

ENOCH MOODY,

Chairman of the Committee of *Falmouth*.

P. S. Enclosed is a manifesto sent on shore by the Captain of the *Cerberus*, who verbally demanded of two or three gentlemen, who went on board yesterday, twenty sheep, and to come on shore for wood and water unmolested. Also is enclosed Captain *Mowat's* letter.

Falmouth, November 1, 1775.

Captain *John Symons*, commander of His Majesty's Ship *Cerberus*, hereby causeth it to be signified and made known, to all persons whatever in the Town of *Falmouth*, as well as the country adjacent, that if, after this publick notice, any violences shall be offered to any of the officers of the Crown, or other peaceably disposed subjects of His Majesty; or if any bodies of men shall be raised and armed in the said Town and country adjacent, or any military works erected, otherwise than by order of His Majesty, or those acting under his authority; or if any attempts shall be made to seize or destroy any publick magazines of arms, ammunition, or other stores, it will be indispensably my duty to proceed with the most vigorous efforts against the said Town, as in open rebellion against the King. And if, after this signification, the Town shall persist in the rebellious acts abovementioned, they may depend on my proceeding accordingly.

And I do hereby also make known, that if any officers of the Colonies, belonging to the Crown, or any of His Majesty's subjects whatever, who may be compelled, by the violences of the people, to seek an asylum, that they may repair on board His Majesty's Ship *Cerberus*, where they will receive every protection in my power.

JOHN SYMONS.

God save the King.

General Return of the Army of the UNITED COLONIES, commanded by His Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esq., General and Commander-in-Chief.

The number of Regiments, 39; 4 Companies of Riflemen from *Virginia* and *Maryland*; 2 Companies in Col. *Hinman's* Regiment; and 4 Independent Companies.

Total of Commissioned Officers present: 28 Colonels, 32 Lieutenant-Colonels, 30 Majors, 290 Captains, 558 Lieutenants, 65 Ensigns.

Total of Staff Officers present: 21 Chaplains, 35 Adjutants, 35 Quartermasters, 31 Surgeons, and 36 Mates.

Total of Non-Commissioned Officers present: 1,238 Sergeants, 690 Drums and Fifes.

Rank and File present: Fit for duty, 13,358; sick present, 1,378; sick absent, 784; on furlough, 875; on command, 3,009. Total of Rank and File, 19,404.

Wanting to complete: 12 Sergeants, 47 Drums and Fifes, 1,686 Privates.

Since last Return: 2 enlisted, 10 dead, 101 discharged, and 39 deserted.

HORATIO GATES, Adjutant-General.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, November 6, 1775.

#### ORDERS BY GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, November 1, 1775.

(Parole, *Dorchester*.)

(Countersign, *Ep. om.*)

The General recommends it to those officers who have signified their intention to continue in the service of the *United Colonies* another campaign, not to run themselves to any expense in procuring Coats and Waistcoats, until they are arranged into proper Corps, and the Uniforms of the Regiment they belong to ascertained; which will probably be in a few days.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, November 3, 1775.

(Parole, *Huntington*.)

(Countersign, *Ip. wic.*)

William Briant, Alexander Ingham, Francis Woo-

*bourn*, and *Joseph Rockwood*, tried at a late General Court-Martial, for "stealing Rum out of the Commissary-General's stores." The Court are of opinion, that the prisoners *Briant*, *Ingham*, and *Woobourn*, are not guilty; but that the prisoner *Rockwood* alone is guilty of the crime laid to his charge, and do therefore sentence him to receive ten lashes, upon his bare back, at the head of the Regiment to which he belongs. The General approves the sentence, and orders it to be executed as soon as the weather will permit.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, November 5, 1775.

(Parole, *Montgomery*.)

(Countersign, *Chamblis*.)

*Samuel Huntington* and *John Englis*, soldiers in the Thirty-Fourth Regiment of Foot, tried at a late General Court-Martial, for "mutiny." The Court, upon mature consideration, are of opinion, that the evidence against the prisoners is not sufficient to convict them of mutiny, but that they are each of them guilty of assisting and encouraging mutiny; therefore adjudge that each of them pay a fine of fifteen Shillings, and suffer each of them fifteen days fatigue. The General approves the sentence, and orders it to be put in execution.

As the Commander-in-Chief has been apprized of a design formed for the observance of that ridiculous and childish custom of burning the effigy of the Pope, he cannot help expressing his surprise that there should be officers and soldiers in this Army so void of common sense as not to see the impropriety of such a step at this juncture, at a time when we are soliciting, and have already obtained the friendship and alliance of the people of *Canada*, whom we ought to consider as brethren embarked in the same cause—the defence of the general liberty of *America*. At such a juncture, and in such circumstances, to be insulting their religion is so monstrous as not to be suffered or excused; indeed, instead of offering the most remote insult, it is our duty to address publick thanks to these our brethren, as to them we are so much indebted for every late happy success over the common enemy in *Canada*.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, November 6, 1775.

(Parole, *Arnold*.)

(Countersign, *Quebeck*.)

*Robert Hanson Harrison*, Esq., is appointed Aid-de-Camp to his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief; and all orders, whether written or verbal, coming from the General through Mr. *Harrison*, are to be punctually obeyed.

Although the men confined by Lieutenant-Colonel *Reed*, of the Twenty-Sixth Regiment, were released, upon application to Head-Quarters, the General, so far from being displeased with Colonel *Reed*, for his endeavours to prevent an infringement of the General Orders, that he thanks the Colonel—as he shall every officer who pays strict obedience to orders; as, without so doing, it is in vain to think of preserving order and discipline in an Army. The disagreeableness of the weather, scarcity of wood, &c., inclined the General to overlook the offence committed at that time; but he hopes and expects the officers and soldiers will, for the future, carefully avoid wantonly cutting the trees and committing waste upon the property of those already but too much distressed by the depredations of the Army.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO COLONEL JOSEPH REED.

Cambridge, November 8, 1775.

DEAR SIR: The shipwreck of a vessel, said to be from *Philadelphia* to *Boston*, near *Plymouth*, with one hundred and twenty pipes of wine, of which one hundred and eighteen are saved; of another, from *Boston* to *Halifax*, near *Beverly*, with about two hundred and forty pounds worth of dry goods; the taking of a wood vessel bound to *Boston*, by Captain *Adams*; and the sudden departure of Mr. *Randolph*, occasioned by the death of his uncle, are all the occurrences worth noticing, which have happened since your departure. I have ordered the wine and goods to this place for sale, as also the papers. The latter may unfold secrets that may not be pleasing to some of your townsmen, and which, so soon as known, will be communicated. I have convinced Captain *Macpherson*, as he says, of the propriety of returning to the Congress. He sets out this day, and I am happy in his having an

opportunity of laying before them a scheme for the destruction of the naval force of *Great Britain*. A letter and journal of Colonel *Arnold's*, to the 13th ultimo, are come to hand, a copy of which I enclose to the Congress, and by application to Mr. *Thomson* you can see it. I think he is in *Quebeck*. If I hear nothing more of him in five days, I shall be sure of it.

I had like to have forgotten what sits heaviest upon my mind, the new arrangement of officers. Although we have now enough to constitute the new corps, it has employed the General Officers and myself ever since *Thursday* last, and we are nearly as we began. *Connecticut* wants no *Massachusetts* man in her corps; *Massachusetts* thinks there is no necessity for a *Rhode-Islander* to be introduced into hers; and *New-Hampshire* says, it is very hard that her valuable and experienced officers, who are willing to serve, should be discarded, because her own Regiments, under the new establishment, cannot provide for them. In short, after a few days' labour, I expect that numbers of officers, who have given in their names to serve, must be discarded from the *Massachusetts* corps, where the Regiments have been numerous, and the number in them small, and that of *Connecticut* will be completed with a fresh recruit of officers from her own Government. This will be departing not only from principles of common justice, but from the letter of the resolve agreed on at this place; but, at present, I see no help for it. We are to have another meeting upon the matter this day, when something must be hit upon, as time is slipping off. My compliments to Mrs. *Reed*, and to all inquiring friends.

I am, with sincerity and truth, dear Sir, your affectionate humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Colonel *Joseph Reed*, *Philadelphia*.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM WATSON.

Cambridge, November 8, 1775.

SIR: I wrote you the 6th inst., to which you will please to be referred. Your favour of the same date to his Excellency is come to hand. It is his pleasure that you sell the different articles found on board the two prizes, and transmit a copy of the sales to Head-Quarters when finished. The schooner and the sloop must be carefully laid up until further orders. I hope we shall soon hear of Captain *Manly's* being successful, and that Captain *Coit* is again at sea, to pursue his good fortune, which I sincerely wish him a continuance of. The men, ammunition, &c., for the *Washington* will set out this day. I recommend all possible despatch to Captain *Martindale*; and assure you I am, Sir, yours, &c.,

S. MOYLAN.

To *William Watson*, Esq., *Plymouth*.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO JOHN BROWN.

Cambridge, November 8, 1775.

SIR: I have it in command from his Excellency General *Washington* to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 3d instant. As the powder you mention to have imported is disposed of, I have nothing to say thereon. Colonel *Gridley* has orders from the General to procure what cannon will be necessary for the use of the camp, which I dare say is all engaged. Should more be hereafter required, provided the owners of the *Hope* furnace can make them as good and on as reasonable terms as they can be elsewhere procured, his Excellency will give you notice thereof.

I am, with great respect, Sir, your most humble servant,

S. MOYLAN, *Secretary p. t.*

To *John Brown*, Esq., *Providence*.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO CAPTAIN E. BOWEN, JUN.

Cambridge, November 8, 1775.

SIR: His Excellency wrote you a few lines yesterday, informing you he could not send the sheathing nails. He has ordered me to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 6th instant, giving an account of two prizes being carried into your harbour by Captain *Coit*. Instructions relative to them are sent to the agent, *William Watson*, Esq. I hope Captain *Coit* will not be detained long by

the badness of his masts. The time is very short for expecting more prizes, the season being so far advanced. This is one reason for his Excellency's determination not to fit out more cruisers for the present.

Captain *Martindale's* men, &c., will, I hope, set out this day. It is unnecessary to repeat how anxious his Excellency is to hear of his being at sea.

I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

S. MOYLAN, *Secretary p. t.*

To Captain *E. Bowen, Jun., Plymouth.*

WILLIAM BARTLETT TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Beverly, November 8, 1775.

SIR: I have the pleasure of informing your Excellency, that this morning, Sergeant *Doak*, belonging to Captain *Selman*, brought in here a sloop and her cargo, consisting of three hundred and seventy quintals of dry fish, seventy barrels of mackerel, three barrels of train oil, one barrel of salmon, by the best accounts I can collect from the people on board. I can find nothing to ascertain the cargo she has by any papers delivered me, the whole of which I send to your Excellency. Sergeant *Doak*, who will deliver this, can better inform your Excellency than I possibly can.

I shall wait your Excellency's further orders with regard to her; and am your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

WILLIAM BARTLETT.

To General *Washington.*

ADDRESS OF THE GENTLEMEN, ETC., OF THE COUNTY OF STIRLING.

Address of the Gentlemen, Justices of the Peace, Clergy, and Freeholders of the County of *Stirling*, presented to His Majesty by the Right Honourable Sir *Lawrence Dundas*, Baronet.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Gentlemen, Justices of the Peace, Clergy, and Freeholders, of the County of STIRLING.

We, your Majesty's faithful subjects, the Gentlemen, Justices of the Peace, Clergy, and Freeholders of the County aforesaid, impressed with the deepest sense of the happiness we enjoy under the reign of a Prince so mild and beneficent, beg leave to approach your throne, with assurances of our warmest gratitude and most faithful allegiance.

We have seen, with equal concern and surprise, many of your Majesty's Colonies, who derive their origin from *Britain*, and owe their protection to her arms, influenced and misled by men of turbulent dispositions and democratic principles, oppose, by sedition and tumult, every constitutional act of Government, till at length, throwing aside even the appearance of obedience to the legislative authority of *Great Britain*, they have openly in the field displayed the ensigns and unsheathed the sword of rebellion.

We trust in your Majesty's steadiness and wisdom for such an exertion of the power of your Kingdoms as shall effectually enforce submission and obedience from the most refractory; and that no terms of accommodation will be listened to, till, abandoning every idea of resistance, they acknowledge the supreme authority of the Mother Country, in terms the most explicit, and in a manner the most unreserved.

When so desirable a period to the contest shall arrive, we rely, with perfect confidence, on your Majesty's clemency, for giving to that deluded people as favourable and indulgent terms as your Majesty in your wisdom shall see consistent with the nature of their future dependance on the *British* Nation.

We cannot but express our astonishment that there should be found any of our fellow-subjects so infatuated by prejudice, or so insensible to the blessings of regular Government, as to countenance, in the smallest degree, this unprovoked and daring rebellion. We confide in your Majesty's vigilance for directing such an inquiry into the correspondence from these Kingdoms with the disaffected in *America*, as shall effectually disconcert and annihilate a practice so unnatural and dangerous.

For our parts, we shall esteem it our highest honour, as it is unquestionably our duty, to hazard our lives and fortunes in the support of the dignity of your Majesty's crown, and the undoubted rights of the Nation; and shall embrace with ardour every occasion to testify our affection to your Majesty's person, and attachment to your family.

Signed in the presence and by appointment of the meeting, by *James Bruce*, of *Kinaird, Preses.*

JAMES BRUCE.

INSTRUCTIONS TO THE PENNSYLVANIA DELEGATES IN CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

Thursday, November 9, 1775, A. M.

The Committee appointed to prepare and bring in a draught of Instructions for the Delegates of this Province in Congress, reported an Essay for that purpose, which, being read and considered, was agreed to by the House, and is as follows, viz:

"GENTLEMEN: The trust reposed in you is of such a nature, and the modes of executing it may be so diversified in the course of your deliberations, that it is scarcely possible to give you particular instructions respecting it.

"We therefore, in general, direct, that you, or any four of you, meet in Congress the Delegates of the several Colonies now assembled in this City, and any such Delegates as may meet in Congress next year; that you consult together on the present critical and alarming state of publick affairs; that you exert your utmost endeavours to agree upon and recommend such measures as you shall judge to afford the best prospect of obtaining redress of *American* grievances, and restoring that union and harmony between *Great Britain* and the Colonies so essential to the welfare and happiness of both Countries. Though the oppressive measures of the *British* Parliament and Administration have compelled us to resist their violence by force of arms, yet we strictly enjoin you, that you, in behalf of this Colony, dissent from, and utterly reject, any propositions, should such be made, that may cause or lead to a separation from our Mother Country, or a change of the form of this Government.

"You are directed to make report of your proceedings to this House."

Signed by order of the House:

JOHN MORTON, *Speaker.*

TO THE MEMBERS OF THE HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY OF PENNSYLVANIA.

I address you by the above title for the want of another; because the line of business you now move in differs as much from the business of an Assembly, acting by virtue of what you call the *present Constitution*, as if you professedly renounced the name.

But be your title what it may, I cannot help expressing my surprise at seeing, in your votes of the 9th instant, an Essay for instructing the Delegates of this Province respecting their conduct in the Continental Congress, and the said Instructions couched in terms amounting to a command. When I voted at the last election for a Representative in the House in which you now sit, I never meant to invest any of you with such a power, and I protest against your assuming it. The Delegates in Congress are not the Delegates of the Assembly, but of the people, of the body at large. For convenience sake only, we at present consent to your nominating them; but we may as well be without Delegates, if they must act solely under your influence, and thus circumstanced they can only sit there as ciphers.

The Constitution of *England*, decayed and complicated as it is, never suffers one House to instruct the other; neither doth it permit a person to sit in both Houses. Instruction is as sacredly the right of the people as election. It was your duty to give them all possible information, but nothing further; because, respecting that body of men, you are but as individuals.

As I hope never to see the day when the Continent shall be without a Congress, so I hope in proper season to see a Congress chosen by the people, which may as easily be done as the choosing an Assembly; by which means not only every Colony, but every part of it, will be represented.

As an individual, I have no right to instruct; wherefore,

I can only convey to them my wishes, which are, that the moment they enter the threshold of the Congress, that they lay aside all private interest and connection, and consider themselves not acting Provincially, but Continentally; that as men they will disregard all undue influence, and as fathers that they will think for posterity; and with these wishes, I leave them to *God* and their own consciences.

A LOVER OF ORDER.

Philadelphia, November 22, 1775.

TO THE PEOPLE OF PENNSYLVANIA.

Permit me, my dear countrymen, to engage your attention for a moment, upon a subject of the last importance. I mean only to trouble you with a very few observations upon a publication in the *Pennsylvania Journal* of this week, which, under the plausible signature of *A Lover of Order*, is endeavouring to introduce into your Country a system of Government that will involve you in all the evils your enemies can wish to come upon you. I shall not hesitate to say, that the author of this essay is much more offended with the substance of the Instructions given by our Assembly to the *Pennsylvania* Delegates, than with the measure itself. Had they prescribed a conduct directly opposite to what is so properly pointed out in them, no man can doubt but this *Lover of Order* would have submitted quietly to the breach of it, which he censures, and would gladly have seen that assumption of power which he now so boldly protests against; because, not used according to his destructive wishes, or to speak in the plain language which the times demand, I think it requires but little penetration to pronounce, that he has conceived the pernicious hope of seeing *Great Britain* and *America* in a state of separation. He cannot call this an unfair construction of his conduct, when he recollects, that of all the deviations from our Constitution into which the House has been driven by the unhappiness of our situation, that only is marked with his disapprobation, which interferes with the independent scheme. It will be needless to mention the many instances of this kind that have passed unnoticed by him since the commencement of our unhappy contest. Ill informed as he appears to be, they cannot have escaped him.

He acknowledges that, for the sake of convenience, he would consent that the Assembly should appoint the Delegates; surely then the same convenience would induce him to consent that they should instruct them, as it would be much more difficult for the people at large, in this extensive Province, to agree upon a set of rules for the government of their members in Congress, than to fix upon men who are equal to the execution of those directions. If in the latter case the difficulty is found too great to contend with, in the former it must be considerably increased, not to say quite insurmountable. But if the people think it proper to invest the House with the power of appointing members for the Congress, they ought also to suffer the same body to instruct them; because the *English* Constitution does, and reason always would permit instructions to be given to persons intrusted with any commission by those who appointed them to execute it. If our Assembly have not a right to instruct, they have not a right to appoint the Delegates; and, consequently, *Pennsylvania* has never joined her sister Colonies in any part of the present opposition, never having sent her Representatives to the Congress.

But this doctrine, your love of liberty and your understandings will forbid you to allow.

Another objection made to the Instructions is, that they are too positive, and couched in terms amounting to a command, which he would have you believe renders the design of appointing Delegates abortive, and makes them sit as mere ciphers among their brethren. In this place the intention of a Congress seems to be entirely forgot. If I remember rightly, it was instituted by all the Provinces, professedly, to obtain a redress of grievances, and to agree upon some plan of opposition to the tyranny with which *Great Britain* unhappily thought of distressing us. The exercise of this duty is left open as wide as ever, nay, it is enforced in the strongest terms. They are only forbid to accede to any proposition which may cause or lead to a separation from our Mother Country, or a change of the

form of Government. For the truth of this construction, I appeal to your judgment upon the words of the draught.

The dangerous arts of men of this cast are clearly shown in the attempts he makes to mislead your understandings, and to turn your just prepossessions in favour of our excellent form of Government into the means of overthrowing it. The Constitution of *England*, says he, decayed and complicated as it is, never suffers one House to instruct the other; neither doth it permit a person to sit in both Houses. The observation is true in both parts, and we shall no longer be freemen when it ceases to be so. But how or when can he mean to apply it. The cases are totally different, for two substantial reasons. In the first place, no other body can be found in the *British* Dominions which answers the description of the *American* Congress; because no part of them is in a situation to require the existence of such a body, except the Colonies. And, in the second place, neither the Congress, nor *Pennsylvania* House of Assembly, are formed upon the plan of the *British* House of Lords, where the members either inherit their seats, or are called into them by the King's writs. The Lords and Commons of *Great Britain* are different bodies, with separate interests, in many respects, but so connected that one cannot act without the other, being designed as a check upon each other; but the interest of every *American* House of Assembly is entirely involved in that of the Congress, and though every reasonable man would wish them to agree in their resolutions, yet it is not absolutely necessary, as we see in the fatal instance of *New-York*. This remark, when submitted to the judgments of men who have not had an opportunity of making themselves acquainted with the nature of the bodies which are compared in it, may seem to imply what the author would infer from it, viz: that our Constitution will not admit an Assembly to instruct its members of the Congress; but I hope the falsity of the inference will be easily seen through, when the cases are properly considered.

At the present juncture, when a petition from a few of the *Friends* has, to the eye of the world, given the false appearance of a disunion in our Province, we must esteem it a particular happiness, that we have a House of Assembly, which, from our Constitution, cannot be dissolved, and which coincides with the Congress in the opposition to an arbitrary Court. The resolves of a set of men, elected as they are, will ever be considered as conveying the true sentiments of the people they represent, notwithstanding the feigned language of non-resisting petitions, or the clamours of discontented Republicans.

It may be thought by many, that the little publication which I have ventured to comment upon could have no very dangerous tendency; but when I see that, inconsiderable as they really are, such pieces constantly attract the notice of Government, and have been made use of by a neighbouring Governour to support the false charge of independent designs in the people, I am induced to take more notice of them than they really deserve.

Our Representatives, my dear countrymen, have set us a noble example, in this respect at least; let us, therefore, join with them in endeavouring to convince our Sovereign and the world, that the accusation of our aiming at a separation from *Great Britain* is as false as our opposition to despotism has been true and spirited.

A PENNSYLVANIA ASSOCIATOR.

Philadelphia, November 25, 1775.

TO THE PRINTERS OF THE PENNSYLVANIA JOURNAL.

GENTLEMEN: I observed in the *Pennsylvania Ledger* of *Saturday* last, a piece signed *A Pennsylvania Associator*, condemning the *Lover of Order* for protesting against the Instructions given our Delegates by the House of Assembly. I think he guessed right, when he said that the Instructions were more disagreeable to the *Lover of Order* than the Assembly's exercising a power which was never delegated to them. And I think the *Associator* has fallen into a similar error; for he seems more offended with the *Lover of Order's* latent inclination to independency, than with any other thing in his performance. The honourable House, as well as the *Associator*, seem desperately afraid of independency. I would not condemn such fears; but, on a serious review of the conduct of *Great*



*Britain* on this occasion, and an honest attention to her present measures, I see no way to avoid it but the following, which I humbly beg leave to lay before him and their Honours.

It is to me plain, after the many opportunities put into the hands of Administration of settling matters to mutual satisfaction, all which they have rejected with contempt, that they never design any union but on the terms of our absolute submission. Any one who likes these terms, I advise him to sell his estate here, settle his affairs as soon as possible, and remove to *Nova-Scotia*; there he may submit without trouble. If he likes them not, he has two ways of avoiding it: the one is, to sell his estate and remove to *Great Britain*; or, which may be a more honourable way, to go as a volunteer in the Continental Army, and offer his service on every perilous occasion, and then he may have the honour of dying in the glorious cause of liberty, and not be obliged to live independent. I see no other means of avoiding it at present; for as every measure we have entered into has been forced on us by the conduct of Administration, and as this Administration seems resolute and determined, I think we shall have to fight it out; and as the *Associator* seems to be a friend to his Country, I am persuaded he believes we shall come off conquerors. For my own part, I have never entertained a doubt of it. And I do not imagine any one would give his voice for a submission to *Great Britain*, or a dependance on her, after we have disabled her so far as to render her incapable of carrying on a war against us. She will then be neither able to protect us nor herself; and it would be a blameable degree of generosity to submit to her in such circumstances. I am for independency, till she offers us better terms than slavery or grape-shot. We have no better as yet; nor are we likely to have, until it is out of her power to prevent us from having what we please.

However, I am glad to see such a Christian disposition in our legislators, that they will love their enemies with an unconquerable affection; and that, though *Great Britain* is doing us every mischief in her power, we pant after her friendship with an unceasing solicitude. She cuts off our right hand, and we attempt, with the fondness of a doating mistress, to lay hold on her with our left; and no doubt, when that is cut off, we will then try to lay hold on her with our teeth; and when she has cut off our heads, we will then die martyrs to this our Christian temper. Surely we are very good Christians, and deserve better usage.

Philadelphia, November 9, 1775.

INDEPENDENT WHIG.

TO THE MEMBERS SITTING IN THE HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY OF PENNSYLVANIA.

In my former address to you, in this paper of the 22d instant, signed *A Lover of Order*, I protested against your right of instructing the Delegates of this Province, as being an authority you are not invested with, and which you cannot possess but by a grant from the people.

Some short-sighted writer, under the feigned signature of *A Pennsylvania Associator*, has endeavoured to justify the Instructions, by showing the excellence of them. To which I reply, so much the more dangerous; because he who doth a right thing, not having a right to do so, may hereafter do a wrong one under sanction of the precedent.

In the same address I likewise modestly reminded you that your power of appointing of Delegates is at present accepted by us on the score of present convenience only, and for that reason ought to be used by you with the greatest delicacy. The patriots on the other side the water have been for years endeavouring to exclude placemen from the House of Commons. Pity but you, gentlemen, had taken the hint. Two of our present Delegates have places; and though I respect their characters as private gentlemen, yet we need not be told, in this age of sad experience, that interest steals insensibly upon man, and limits the progress of his virtue.

Having thus sufficiently protested against the legality of the Instructions, I now proceed to examine them: first, as a composition; secondly, as to their tendency.

As a composition, they are mystical, contradictory, and absurd. The preamble and the conclusion are in opposition. The head disowns the tail, the tail the head, and

the body belongs to neither. A mass without order; having neither the precision of the lawyer nor the arrangement of the logician, and which sufficiently convinces me that cunning can never acquire the rectitude of wisdom.

The preamble sets forth that "the trust" is great and difficult; yet the conclusion shows that the trust is neither great nor difficult, being little more than the trust of executing a command or delivering a message.

It likewise acknowledges that, from the complexity of affairs, it is "scarcely possible to give particular instructions," yet surmounts the difficulty at once, by giving positive ones. Perhaps some scribbling advocate will inform mankind that the phrase "particular instructions" more elegantly means the this, that, and t'other, as to terms of accommodation; to which I answer, that, from the present face of things, it is not only "scarcely possible," but totally impossible, to give any this, that, or t'other, on that head.

The preamble likewise implies, if it implies any thing, that in the course of their (the Delegates) deliberation with their colleagues in Congress, that a variety of new and at present unseen and even unimagined matters may hereafter arise; wherefore it follows, as a natural inference from the premises laid down, that all judgment on future circumstances ought to be suspended till the circumstances happen; for if present judgment on present things is "scarcely possible," pre-judgment is consummate folly.

The following extracts from the Instructions, notwithstanding their absolute and positive air, are nevertheless dark and equivocal, and neither mean what they express, nor express what they mean:

"We strictly enjoin you, that you, in behalf of this Colony, dissent from and utterly reject any proposition, should such be made, that may cause or lead to a separation from our Mother Country."

Our Mother Country! This part is so happily unmeaning, that you may turn it which way you please. One man thinks that arms will "lead to a separation;" wherefore, in obedience to his instructions, he gives his negative on defensive means. Another thinks that petitioning will "lead to a separation;" because, not meeting with a decent reception, the animosity becomes increased; wherefore, he puts his negative on that measure. Another thinks that nothing will reconcile us like fighting it out; wherefore, he is for spirit and resolution. Another thinks that nothing will "lead to a separation of our animosities," like separating the dependance; wherefore, in obedience to the same instruction, he votes point blank for independence, and makes his report to the House accordingly. Gentlemen, do be so kind as to tell us what you mean, unless we should suspect (which suspicion many of you do not deserve) that some of you are not sound at heart.

As to the tendency of the Instructions, no great deal can be said on that head, until they are rendered intelligible. As I presume the framer of them had some meaning, and perhaps more than one, I shall endeavour to supply what he has left out. If I err, I am pardonable—the field being wide and the path invisible.

Perhaps he meant to recommend himself in time to the favourable eye of "*our Mother Country*," that he might, according to the *English* phrase, be pricked down for a Governour; perhaps not. Beware of the *Galloway* rock, young soldier.

But be his private reason this or that—I suppose 'tis something—his publick meaning is, that, right or wrong, the Delegates shall vote against independency. Wherefore, that being the true meaning, and not the measure which may "lead to" or be the "cause of" independency; for, according to the opinion of many, every thing which we have already done, are now doing, with all the late Acts of the Assembly, (the Instructions excepted,) "leads to" that very end; wherefore, I say, every wise man will join in condemning the Instructions, as being ill judged; for until any matter hath had a fair hearing, and all the circumstances thereof duly weighed and considered, no man can tell what he ought to do, or what ought to be done. I care neither for dependency nor independency, any further than they promote the good and happiness of the whole Continent; and not for a day or two, but lastingly so.

But the greatest evil which accompanies the Instructions is, that they have a tendency to promote disunion, because they admit of no relax, let the reasons to the contrary be

what they will, or the sufferings of any other Colony ever so great.

As our cause is one, our happiness is the same; on which grounds I despise the narrow idea of acting Provincially, and reprobate the little unworthy principle conveyed in the following words, "in behalf of this Colony;" and the more so, because, by a late resolve, all Colony distinctions are to be laid aside. 'Tis the *American* cause, the *American* Congress, the *American* Army, &c., &c.; whom *God* preserve. And for the same reason I subscribe myself, at this time,

A CONTINENTAL FARMER.

Philadelphia, December 6, 1775.

TO THE PRINTER OF THE PENNSYLVANIA LEDGER.

SIR: In your *Ledger* of the 25th of November is a piece signed *A Pennsylvania Associator*, containing some remarks on a publication in the *Pennsylvania Journal*, under the signature of *A Lover of Order*. These remarks appear to me to be generally sensible, and pertinent to the subject; but the author has been unfortunate in one of the reasons he has given for his comment. He says, "Such pieces constantly attract the notice of Government, and have been made use of by a neighbouring Governour to support the false charge of independent designs in the people."

Whatever truth there may be in the first part of this observation, there certainly is not the least foundation for the latter. So far from charging or supporting a charge against the people of such a nature, the Governour, in a speech alluded to, expressly says that they have fears of independency, and an aversion to a Republican Government. And in a former speech, to which he refers, he declares that he is "fully convinced that the body of the people in the Colonies do not even entertain a wish to throw off their dependance upon *Great Britain*."

Philadelphia, December 9, 1795.

A MAN OF CANDOUR.

NEW-YORK DELEGATES TO PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Philadelphia, November 9, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The Congress have taken the resolution to appoint a commander of the fortress in the Highlands, with the rank of Colonel, and *Wednesday* is fixed for the purpose. As it must be of moment that this command should be vested in a person of abilities, and in whom the inhabitants place confidence, we wish you would name three or four gentlemen who are competent for the trust, and we shall endeavour to get one of them preferred. You will, however, be pleased to observe, that as these works are erected at a Continental expense, the Congress claim an absolute right to appoint the officers.

We have the honour to be, with the greatest respect, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servants,

JAMES DUANE,

R. R. LIVINGSTON, JUN.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress at *New-York*.

MATTHIAS VISSCHER TO ABRAHAM YATES, JUN.

Albany, November 9, 1775.

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 1st instant I have received, together with the instructions for the Post-Office; which were very agreeable, as I very often was at a loss how to regulate the charges. As to the secrecy of this matter, your commands shall be readily obeyed.

By all we can learn from *St. John's*, we have the greatest reason to expect that matters will turn out well there. General *Wooster* is to proceed, or is already gone forward, to take possession of *Montreal*. General *Montgomery* keeps *St. John's* besieged, and, by the accounts of the prisoners, the Regulars at *St. John's* must have but little provisions.

We are busy electioneering for Deputies and Committees. The voters do not come in so rapid as I could wish, owing to the fair. The following are the candidates for Deputies: *Abraham Ten Broeck*, *Abraham Yates*, Jun., *Jacob Cuyler*, *Robert Yates*, *Henry Glenn*, *Peter Silvester*, *Robert Van Rensselaer*, *Francis Nicoll*, *Leonard Gansevoort*, *Robert R. Livingston*, *Peter R. Livingston*, *James Barker*, and *Henry Oothoudt*. The Judge and *Nicoll* almost even. *Henry Oothoudt* by far the majority

of *Barker*. *Peter Van Ness* and *John J. Bleecker* are also in opposition to each other; how this will turn out I cannot say, they being almost equal in votes of this City.

The Committee will be the same as last, only one or two new ones in each Ward.

I am, dear Sir, your very humble servant,

MATTHIAS VISSCHER.

To *Abraham Yates*, Jun., Esq., at *New-York*.

THE MONITOR, NO. 1.

New-York, November 9, 1775.

"A civil war, (says the incomparable Lord *Somers*) though very sharp, cannot continue long, and a nation may flourish and be happy again; but if once arbitrary Government be introduced, people's miseries are endless; there is no prospect or hope of redress. Every age will add new oppressions and new burdens to a people already exhausted." This sentiment, so entirely correspondent to fact and experience, ought to regulate the conduct of every man during the scene of public alarm and commotion. It should incline us cheerfully to meet the inconveniences and calamities with which we are threatened from the unrelenting malice of our enemies; in rational hope of being able eventually to disappoint their barbarous projects, to avoid the galling yoke of the most ignominious slavery, and to secure to ourselves and to posterity the permanent advantages of freedom, established upon an immovable foundation. Great and noble enterprises are seldom unattended with danger and difficulty; but if they are conducted with prudence and fortitude, they more than repay the toils and hazards incurred in prosecuting them. When these become necessary in society, a generous mind embraces them with alacrity, and willingly encounters the perils and hardships resulting from them; while the timid and base, viewing them through the medium of an imagination distorted with terrour, are ready to magnify every appearance of evil, and to sink beneath the load of their own desponding fears. No enterprise can be more glorious than the preservation of liberty to a community, the most precious gift of the Creator, and the vital principle by which the whole fabrick of social happiness is supported. In defence of this, a wise and good man scruples not to risk either life or fortune; to him the desire of securing the most inestimable jewel of society, is capable of smoothing the furrowed brow of affliction, and of disarming even death itself of its terrour and sting.

A civil war is certainly an evil much to be deplored; nor should it be entered into, unless from motives of the most urgent necessity. But when it is requisite to defend the essential rights of humanity, and to defeat the desperate attempts of despotick violence, it is highly criminal, as well as impolitick, to decline it. Every duty we owe to ourselves, to our descendants, to mankind, to the author of our being, calls upon us to protect those privileges on which the dignity of our nature and the safety and comfort of our lives depend. Tamely to surrender the blessings of Providence is to undervalue them, and is a mark of ingratitude to the donor. To suffer ourselves to be despoiled of our liberties, and to be degraded from the rank of freemen to that of slaves, is an evidence of a grovelling disposition, and of a stupid insensibility to the greatest advantages a reasonable being can enjoy.

The mental appetite of some men is too corrupt to relish the sublime in morals: they rather turn it into derision and mockery. They affect to consider the rights of mankind as altogether visionary, liberty as a mere shadow, and the benefit ascribed to it as pretended and unreal. Patriotism and benevolence are in their eyes but hypocritical pretences; all their views centre in themselves, and they are ready to laugh when they are told of their obligation to sacrifice their own interest to that of their Country. It is in vain to endeavour to impress them with a sense of the excellence of civil liberty, by insisting on those more refined topics of its tendency to ennoble the human mind, to promote knowledge, virtue, and religion, to expand and elevate the powers of the soul, and to lead men in all the brightest paths of glory, magnanimity, and heroism. They feel not the value of those things in their own breasts, and therefore they can never allow them their intrinsic weight and importance. Present ease and tranquillity are prefer-

able, in their estimation, to all the future prospects of glorious freedom, sheltered from the depredations of usurping power by the undaunted efforts of a brave people.

These *Lilliputians* in virtue and humanity represent the horrors of a civil war in the most aggravated colours. They are continually pondering the most dismal scenes of bloodshed, desolation, famine, and distress in every shape; filled with panick terrors themselves, they strive to communicate the infection to all around them; willing that their Country should be deserted by all, and left to groan under the indignities and complicated miseries of slavery. In general, this dastardly conduct serves only to increase the evils it is intended to mitigate or prevent. It seldom produces more than a partial defection: this war is still prosecuted by the greater part; if success attends them, notwithstanding the disunion, it is purchased with more difficulty and loss than had there been a perfect combination of strength and forces; consequently the common sufferings are heightened by the cowardice and disaffection of a part: if they are overpowered, by reason of the desertion of those who ought to have been friends, to the baseness of these must be attributed the more disastrous consequences of an unsuccessful struggle. In any case, the timidity and meanness of these men, falsely termed moderation and prudence, answer no other ends than to strengthen the hands of the common enemy, and to weaken and enervate those of friends and fellow-sufferers, the worst effects of civil rage and animosity still ensue, and the temporizing dastards, no more than the bold and enterprising, escape a share in the general calamity.

It is, however, folly to reason with such men, or to expect to move them by the suggestions of honour, or by the views of an extensive and generous plan of policy. Their narrow minds will still listen to the present passion or prejudice, in spite of all that can be said. But to those whose bosoms are susceptible of love to their Country, who are not insensible to the value of freedom, and to the debasing, destructive influence of slavery, the following summary reflections must appear to merit the most attentive consideration.

The contest between *Britain* and the Colonies has now every appearance of being arrived to the last extremity: a decision by the sword seems the only one to be expected, as every day, still more than the preceding, dissipates all prospect of an amicable accommodation: applications from every quarter have hitherto been unavailing, and the instruments of tyranny are putting in practice, with increasing ferocity, all the abominable arts of plunder, devastation, and slaughter. We must either patiently submit to the exorbitant authority of a rapacious Parliament, or we must prepare to make a courageous stand in defence of our rights, in defiance of all the rigours and disasters of war. If the former be our choice, we must be contented to live the most miserable people under the sun, to endure all the oppressions that avarice and ambition, inflamed by opposition, jealousy, and resentment, can contrive or inflict; and to crouch beneath the unceasing insults and contempt of our triumphant masters, as well as the ridicule and disdain of all mankind: if we prefer the latter, we must be satisfied to suffer many poignant, though temporary ills, animated with the certain hope of brighter days to come, and of substantial felicity to our Country, through the successive periods of future generations.

Whoever is acquainted with the history of mankind must know that it has ever been the policy of ruling States to enrich themselves by the plunder and spoils of their dependant Colonies and Provinces. This iniquitous principle has proceeded chiefly from a twofold cause: from the natural desire most men have of profiting themselves at the expence of those in their power and disposal, and from a supposed necessity of depressing the spirits and destroying the power of Colonies, lest, if they should find themselves in the possession of opulence and strength, actuated by that pride which is apt to flow from them, they might be tempted to revolt and throw off their dependance. These dispositions prevail in proportion to the natural advantages and growing prosperity of the subordinate members. And notwithstanding experience has shown that these contracted notions of policy are, in the end, detrimental to all parties, they still continue fashionable among mankind. The *Spanish* settlements in *South-America* afford a notable

instance of the destructive maxims of governing States respecting their dependencies. There, humanity appears in such a wretched and degraded condition, that it is impossible to behold it without compassion, horror, and indignation. But not to roam abroad for instances of this melancholy nature, we may see in *Ireland* the plainest indications of a similar spirit, influencing the politicks of *Britain*; and, to come nearer home, the present gloomy situation of *America* has been occasioned by a commencement of this same scheme of oppression.

We have wisely begun a strenuous opposition to it in its infancy, and have discovered a temper totally repugnant to the lofty and unreasonable pretensions of the Mother Country; but should we now abandon a work so nobly undertaken, we must look for even greater severity and rapacity than we might otherwise have experienced. Better had it been for us that we had never contended at all, than vainly to have shown our disapprobation, and afterwards, by relinquishing the conflict, to betray our own impotence and cowardice. *Britain* would justly impute our submission to our fears, and, knowing our affection to be irrecoverably lost, would be sensible that the only way to secure our future attachment, and maintain her unlimited dominion over us, must be by force and compulsion. With much propriety, she would conclude that, without these, the same spirit of liberty which inspires us would naturally be transmitted to our descendants, who, finding their numbers and their wealth augmented, would scorn any longer to wear the fetters of servitude, and would procure for themselves that freedom which their ancestors had not virtue and courage enough to preserve and convey to them. Justified by such plausible inducements, our enemies would take every method to extirpate all sense of liberty from among us. The manifold contrivances of despotism would be remorselessly employed to debase our minds and render us abject and spiritless.

No man of sense can doubt that a military Government would, in such case, be established over all the Colonies. Our rebellious conduct, as it is called, would seem to demand it, and *Britain* would never think her authority safe without it. A Standing Army—that inveterate and dangerous disease under which *Europe* has so long groaned—would take deeper root in *America* than it has ever had there. To maintain this, together with a long list of needy courtiers, all the fruits of our labour and industry must go. If we are dissatisfied, the bayonet will be ready to silence our presumptuous murmurings. We must pine in uncomplaining indigence and misery, while our lordly masters would dissipate extorted millions in the gratification of every wanton and voluptuous appetite. These things have been frequently insisted upon; but they cannot be too often repeated. They are not the jargon of seditious declamation, intended to allure the giddy populace, but they are solemn truths, founded on reason and experience, and ought to engage the serious attention of the most sober and dispassionate. With all the earnestness of self-conviction, I affirm, that *America* will be one of the most unhappy countries in the world, if it should once submit to the yoke *Britain* is preparing for it.

On the other hand, if we are duly sensible of the blessings we enjoy, and persevere steadfastly in the defence of our native and hereditary rights, we may justly cherish a firm persuasion that our laudable exertions will be finally crowned with success; that *Britain*, though she may sorely distress us a while, will at length be wearied with an enterprise by which she exhausts herself, without any likelihood of obtaining any solid or equivalent advantage; that our privileges will by these means be settled upon so stable a basis, and our importance so highly raised in the eyes of the world, as to bring together a confluence of wealthy and useful inhabitants from all the *European* Nations, and to render us flourishing at home, and respected abroad; that the vigour of our youthful State, seconded by the emoluments of an accumulating commerce, under the auspicious smiles of freedom, will soon enable us to recover from the losses we have sustained during the war, and will in a little time elevate us to a much higher pitch of grandeur, opulence, and power, than we could ever attain to by an ignoble submission to arbitrary rule. The evils of slavery are inexpressibly great—the prize of liberty is worth contending for: let us therefore continue the pursuit with unremitting

ardour, determined either to lead an honourable life, or to meet, with resignation, a glorious death.

## EXTRACTS OF LETTERS RECEIVED IN ENGLAND.

Quebeck, November 9, 1775.

Lieutenant-Governour *Cramahé* told Mr. *Macaulay*, of this place, a few days ago, in great anger, "that it was our damned Committees that had thrown the Province into its present state, and prevented the *Canadians* from taking arms; but that he should hear more of that hereafter." By these words we presume we are to understand, that if they had the power in their hands to enforce their authority, a Star-chamber would be erected to harass those who might differ in opinion from them, or might make any attempts, by future applications to the throne, for a redress of their grievances, for we are told that all meetings are illegal, by martial law. The new arrangements of Government, under the *Quebeck* Bill, met with a general disapprobation. Not to mention the *English* inhabitants, (who could not but dislike it, as it was totally different from what they had expected and applied for,) the *Canadians* in general were displeased with it, and declared that it was not at their desire or solicitation that it was passed; and that they had not been made acquainted with the petition which was presented to the King from a few persons in the Province, and was made the ground of passing it. They said that the persons who had signed that petition consisted principally of their ancient oppressors, their noblesse, who wanted nothing more than, as formerly, to domineer over them; and they exclaimed against them bitterly on that account, but intimated that they had better take care of themselves, and not be too forward to put their intentions into execution. The lawyers and notaries, and such of the citizens as had been induced to sign that petition, (or rather had been afraid to refuse to sign it, for fear of being pointed at by the friends to such measures,) almost unanimously declared their disapprobation and dislike of the act of Parliament, more especially when the appointments of the members of the new Council came to be made, and it was found that none but the noblesse, or those who had the *croix de Saint Louis*, were appointed to it, without a single person taken from the commercial part of the *French* inhabitants of the Province. This, with the giving half-pay to a set of *French* officers who had served on a batton expedition against the *Indians* in General *Murray's* time, and the appointment of Monsieur *De Rouville* for one of the Judges at *Montreal*, and of *Claude Panet* for *Quebeck*, (who has his dose every day before twelve o'clock,) with salaries, as it is given out, of seven hundred Pounds a year each; and, in short, the wantonly and profusely inventing places for creatures and sycophants, with which the Governour was continually surrounded, has given great disgust. It is, indeed, alarming to think how all this money was to be raised. A very little matter would have induced the *Canadians* to unite in a body to petition for a repeal of the act. But no one cared to step forth and set forward any measure of that kind, through the fear of the ill treatment which they might be made to suffer in consequence of having done so, now that the Governour's authority is so extensive, and partly through the hope that we continually entertained of hearing from *England* of the repeal or amendment of it. *Peter Panet*, of *Montreal*, (who is a brother to the other, but quite another sort of man,) had every reason to expect to be made a Judge, if any of the *French* were to be made so. He is really very clever, and had been Clerk to the Court of Captains of the Militia immediately after the conquest of the Country, or, one may almost say, both Clerk and Chief Judge; and he certainly ought, on this occasion, to have had the preference, by far, to *Rouville*. Indeed, the nomination of the latter to this office is so offensive to the *Canadians* at *Montreal*, that they were quite exasperated at it, and were going to prefer a petition to the Governour against his being appointed to it. But the taking of *Crown Point*, and the subsequent disturbances in the Province, put a stop to every thing, and has prevented any part of the act from taking place.

NOTE.—By this letter, as well as by other accounts received from *Quebeck*, it may be observed that the temper of the new Government is so very arbitrary, that the right of petitioning the Crown for redress of grievances, is not allowed to the inhabitants of that unhappy Province.

Quebeck, November 9, 1775.

The *Canadian* inhabitants of this Province openly avow their affection to the *English* manners and customs, and declare that they never wish to live more quiet or more happy than they have done since the commencement of the Civil Government. Indeed, it is surprising to see how much they have flourished and increased in riches within these few years, by meeting with so good a market for their produce. This is owing to the great spirit of speculation-trade that prevails amongst the *English* merchants here and their friends at home, and cannot, in any degree, be attributed to the *French* merchants, who have nothing of the spirit of trade in them. This flourishing state of the Province, since the establishment of the *English* laws in it, makes the *Canadians* fond of those laws, and desirous of their continuance, and numberless are the proofs that might be given of their preferring them to the *French* laws by which they were formerly governed, were it not for the artifices of a very few persons, the noblesse of the Province, who, by having gained the support and assistance of Government, have had it in their power to disguise the truth, and to prevent an union between the old and new subjects in making applications to the Throne to obtain a settlement of the Province upon the foundation of the *English* law. When any strangers from *England* have come to these parts by way of curiosity, who, on their return, might have represented things in a true light, they have been kept up amongst a small circle of people, and have hardly ever appeared in publick, or conversed with the people at large, and have thereby been prevented from getting true and general information concerning the real state of the Province, and the sentiments of its inhabitants.

The *Canadians*, very early this spring, declared that the noblesse had no manner of authority over them, and that even their seigniors had no right to command their military service. They acknowledged that they owed them respect, as their lords of the manor; but they insisted that when they had paid them their rents, and all their other just dues, together with certain compliments which were customary at different seasons, they owed them nothing further, and were not bound to submit to any power they might presume to exercise over them; for some of the seigniors have pretended to some authority over their tenants, of which there was an instance in the seigniorship called *La Beauce*, behind *Point Levi*, where the young seignior, Monsieur *Taschereau*, caused one of his tenants to be confined for refusing to march, at his command, against the Provincials, who had invaded the Province; but he soon thought it best to solicit the man's release, and did not afterwards try the same experiment with any other of them. But in other parts of the Province, several of the *Canadians* have been threatened with the same treatment, if they did not obey their seignior's order to take arms for the defence of the Province, in order to frighten them into the service; but it has had the contrary effect, and has been found to be of bad consequence. Nothing of this kind had appeared before the *Quebeck* Bill passed. But the strongest verbal proof that I can give you of the dislike of the *Canadians* to the *Quebeck* Bill, is this: Mr. *John Thompson*, who is a very honest man, told me yesterday, that he was present at the coffee-house, at *Montreal*, when Mr. *James Finlay*, of that place, declared publickly, that the Captain of the *French* Militia had, in his presence, told Governour *Carleton*, "that the *Canadians* in that Town, themselves included, would not take arms, as a militia, unless his Excellency would assure them, on his honour, that he would use his utmost endeavours to get the *Quebeck* Bill repealed;" and that he thereupon promised them that he would do so. But now all these considerations are at an end, as we are likely to have new masters shortly.

Quebeck, November 9, 1775.

The Governour's reason for establishing martial law in this Province was, that he might be able, by means of that law, (which he thought would authorize him so to do,) to force the *Canadians* to take arms. But he has entirely failed of success in this attempt. Indeed, it was a most ridiculous attempt, as he had no troops at hand to enforce his authority or commands. Great threats are frequently

thrown out, and every now and then people are put under confinement by the militia. On *Saturday*, the 28th of *October*, Mr. *John Dyer Mercier*, as he was going into the upper Town, was laid hold of by the Town Sergeant, and conducted to the main guard and there confined, and his papers were seized and examined merely by the order of the Lieutenant-Governour, without any crime or accusation alleged against him, and at daybreak the next morning he was put on board the *Hunter*, sloop-of-war. This was very alarming to the citizens of *Quebeck*, who thereupon had a meeting, and appointed three of their number to wait on the Lieutenant-Governour, to know the cause of so remarkable a step. He made answer, "that he had sufficient reasons for what he had done, which he would communicate when and to whom he should think proper." But he soon thought better of it; for the next morning he called together the six Captains of the *British* Militia, and communicated to them one or more intercepted letters, directed to Mr. *Mercier*, of a nature that was sufficient to warrant his being secured for the safety of the Town. But nothing was found that had proceeded from him, or that could serve as a proof to convict him of any crime. This communication gave a good deal of satisfaction. It is a piece of justice to the *French* inhabitants of the Province, to say that those of them who have taken arms for the defence of the Province are not corrupted in their tempers by the use of them, so as to be ready to act as the instruments of arbitrary power over their fellow-citizens, but rather decline being so employed. Of this we had lately a remarkable instance at *Montreal*; for General *Prescott*, who commands at *Montreal*, having thought fit to place sentinels at the fore and back doors of Mr. *Walker's* house, to be a guard upon Mrs. *Walker*, (notwithstanding her husband is no longer with her, but a prisoner on board a sloop-of-war,) ordered *Pascal Piller*, one of the *French* inhabitants of *Montreal*, who had taken arms for the defence of the City, and was willing to stand sentry in his turn on the walls, to oppose the enemy, but would not be employed as a jailor, to watch his fellow-citizens, but would sooner throw down his arms, though they were his own property, and let those persons take them who would consent to be so employed.

General *Prescott*, upon being told of this refusal, thought proper to drop his design of setting a guard upon Mrs. *Walker*, and said it was hardly worth while to watch an old woman. This certainly does honour to the spirit and temper of the *French* inhabitants, who have entered into the militia upon this occasion. Shortly after this affair, we heard that Fort *Chambly* was taken, with eight officers and sixty men. Then it was said that a plan was formed for General *Carleton* and Colonel *Maclean* to join their forces, and march to the relief of *St. John's* Fort. It was given out here that General *Carleton* had fifteen hundred *Canadians* with him. Proper signals were agreed on, and General *Carleton* was to cross over the River *St. Lawrence*, with his Army, which consisted, first, of the militia of *Montreal*; and secondly, of a number of *Canadians* that he had with him, and whom he had maintained for some time before at *Montreal*; and thirdly, a few troops that he had with him, who might amount to about one hundred men, and who were to have headed the *Canadians*; and lastly, some *Indians*. They accordingly set off from *Montreal* in high spirits, and attempted to cross the River *St. Lawrence*, and land at *Longeuil*; but they were so warmly received by the Provincials on the other side the river, that they could not make good their landing, but were thrown into great confusion, and retired with precipitation. Some of them ran aground on an island, and had like to have perished, but were saved by the *New-England* men. Two *Indians* were killed, and two more taken prisoners. The next express informed us, that upon Colonel *Maclean's* party hearing of this repulse, his *Canadians* all left him, and retired to their homes. And the night before last, an express brought the news that the garrison of Fort *St. John's* had capitulated, being starved out, and were all made prisoners of war; and that *Montreal* was invested, and its communication with the country entirely cut off; and that the Provincials were on *St. Helen's* Island, over against the Town, and were there erecting a battery to fire upon it in case they shall refuse to capitulate; and that

Governour *Carleton* was on board of the *Fell*, an armed snow.

There are also fifteen hundred Provincials arrived at *Point Levi*. We have, within a few days past, heard of their approach, and our guards have been doubled on that account. Our fate (at least for some time) must soon be decided. There are fifteen Commissaries appointed, consisting of the six *English* and six *French* Captains of militia, and the three Judges. Three of them sit every day, to examine into small matters, and give passes to all the canoes that come into or go out of the Town. This, with the means made use of to get *Canadians* from the neighbouring country to do duty in Town, has so intimidated the inhabitants of the country, that very few of them venture to come to Town; so that we have hardly a supply of provisions from hand to mouth, much less to stand out a siege.

P. S. Just now an order is come down for eight men, from each of the six Companies of the *British* Militia, to appear on the parade without arms, to receive one shilling and a pint of porter for the business they were to do. Orders are also given for a party of the Marines to be on the parade, armed; so we are inclined to judge the intentions of our Government to be, to force us to a defence of the Town, and sacrifice our lives and properties. The shilling and pint of porter are supposed to be considered as King's money, to enlist us and subject us to military discipline. The Lord protect us from our enemies within and without.

Quebeck, November 9, 1775.

There are about five hundred Provincials arrived on *Point Levi*, opposite to the Town, by the way of *Chaudiere*, across the woods. Surely a miracle must have been wrought in their favour. It is an undertaking above the common race of men, in this debauched age. They have travelled through woods and bogs, and over precipices, for the space of one hundred and twenty miles, attended with every inconvenience and difficulty, to be surmounted only by men of indefatigable zeal and industry.

General *Carleton* is gone to *Quebeck*, but the Province is against him. The *Quebeck* Act has displeased nine-tenths of the inhabitants. Accustomed as they have been to absolute Government, they abhor tyranny under the pretence and mask of law. Lord *Mansfield* is said to have been the author of this bill. The present Ministers must long since have abandoned their posts, if he had not been their adviser. In the summer, the King was told he was reduced to this alternative: he must part with his Ministers or his Colonies. He has made his choice. He has kept his Ministers, and lost *America*.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO JONATHAN GLOVER.

Cambridge, November 9, 1775.

SIR: I am commanded by his Excellency to inform you that it is his opinion that those persons who belong to the two schooners, sent into *Marblehead*, be discharged, on condition they can get bondsmen for their not leaving *Marblehead*, and such a district about it as to you will seem proper, lest they give information to the enemy of the destination of Captains *Broughton* and *Selman*. These persons to be well looked after. As to the schooners, you will have them carefully laid up, with what unperishable articles may be on board. As to the sloop brought in by Captain *Manly*, it is the General's orders that you dispose of the wood, &c., on board, on the best terms, and lay the vessel up until we can determine whether she is totally a prize, or only a retaken vessel.

I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

STEPHEN MOYLAN, *Sec. pro tem.*

To Jonathan Glover, Esq., *Marblehead*.

ROBERT H. HARRISON TO JONATHAN GLOVER.

Cambridge, November 9, 1775.

SIR: There are many transports from *England* and *Ireland*, arriving every day at *Boston*. Should any of the armed vessels be in your port, you will please to order them out to sea immediately. Every hour they remain in



port may be a loss to them of a good prize. Please to communicate this to such Captain or Captains as may be with you, being wrote by order of his Excellency.

I am, Sir, your humble servant,

ROBERT H. HARRISON, *Aid-de-Camp*.

To *Jonathan Glover, Esq., Marblehead*.

[The same to *William Bartlett, Esq., Beverly*; to Colonel *Joshua Wentworth, Portsmouth*; and to *William Watson, Esq., Plymouth*.]

WILLIAM BARTLETT TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Beverly, November 9, 1775.

SIR: These are to inform your Excellency that yesterday a small boat, with about fifteen men, went out of this harbour, and took a schooner, from *Ireland*, loaded with beef, pork, butter, &c. As your Excellency approved of my conduct with regard to the other prize, the *North-Briton*, I thought it my duty to proceed in the same manner; therefore, when she came in, I made a demand of the papers, &c., but the people refused me. As I am willing and desirous to live in peace with all men, should be extremely glad if your Excellency would give me some particular directions with regard to such vessels; for if I have no power to make such demands, I make myself appear ridiculous to the eye of the world, which is far from being my desire.

I shall forward to your Excellency, as soon as possible, the goods found on board the *North-Briton*; and am your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

WILLIAM BARTLETT.

To General *Washington*.

ADDRESS OF THE NOBLEMEN, ETC., OF THE COUNTY OF FIFE.

Address of the Noblemen, Gentlemen, and Freeholders of the County of *Fife*, transmitted to the Earl of *Suffolk*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Noblemen, Gentlemen, and Freeholders of the County of FIFE.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Noblemen, Gentlemen, and Freeholders of the County of *Fife*, humbly beg leave to approach the throne, with the strongest assurances of our firm attachment and warmest affection to your Majesty's royal person and family, and of our zeal for the honour of your crown and the dignity of *Great Britain*.

Sensible of the many blessings which your Majesty's mild and auspicious Government has diffused over every part of your Dominions, it is with the greatest concern we observe the conduct of your Colonies in *America*, who are now engaged in the most open acts of rebellion against your Majesty's Government, as well as of these turbulent and factious men, who have endeavoured to alienate the minds of your subjects from their just and true allegiance, and by whose means this rebellion has been chiefly promoted and encouraged. We therefore beg leave, in the most dutiful manner, to assure your Majesty that we will, to the utmost of our power, be ready to support your Majesty, the honour and dignity of your crown, and the authority of the *British* Legislature, in defence of our valuable Constitution.

While we lament the folly of your Majesty's deluded subjects in the Colonies, we cannot but admire the gracious declaration your Majesty was pleased to make from the throne, of your being willing to receive them with tenderness and mercy, when they become sensible of their error; and express our most fervent wishes that they may soon avail themselves of your Majesty's clemency, so that peace and tranquillity may be restored to all your Dominions.

That your Majesty's reign may be long and prosperous, over a free, a happy, and a grateful people, sensible of the many blessings they enjoy under the Government of the best of Sovereigns, is the earnest wish and prayer of us, your Majesty's most dutiful and affectionate subjects.

Signed in our name, and at our appointment, by  
LEVEN, *Præses*.

Cupar, November 10, 1775.

ADDRESS OF THE HIGH SHERIFF, ETC., OF THE COUNTY OF DUBLIN.

Address of the High Sheriff and Grand Jury of the County of *Dublin*, transmitted by his Excellency the Earl *Harcourt*, Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, to the Right Honourable Lord Viscount *Weymouth*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the High Sheriff and Grand Jury of the County of DUBLIN.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the High Sheriff and Grand Jury of the County of *Dublin*, sensible of the many blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's mild and just Government, feel ourselves, at this time, indispensably called upon to express our abhorrence of the unnatural rebellion existing in a part of your *American* Dominions, and our highest indignation at the ungrateful revolt, by which the Government of the best of Kings hath been for some time disturbed in your Majesty's Colonies.

With the utmost sincerity and zeal, we beg leave to assure your Majesty of our inviolable attachment to your sacred person and Government, which we are determined to support, at the hazard of our lives, against all hostility to your royal crown and dignity, and to the violated rights of the *British* Empire.

We cannot sufficiently admire the temper with which your Majesty has acted, from your paternal anxiety to prevent, as long as possible, the calamities which are inseparable from a state of war; and we, with equal concern and regret, observe that the resolutions of the *British* Parliament, breathing moderation and forbearance, have produced no other effect on the deluded minds of the disobedient part of your *American* subjects, than usurpation and rebellion.

We find that the rebellious war, now levied in *America*, hath not been confined in its objects to *Great Britain*; for it appears, in several of the *American* Resolutions, that their resentments are also directed to the trade of this Kingdom; and we glory in being considered, even by those who injure us, as united with *Great Britain*, against all the universe, and as devoted to your Majesty against every enemy upon earth.

By your Majesty's arms was preserved the very existence of this ungrateful people; by the courage and discipline of your troops were they saved from the impending danger of a powerful, and, till then, victorious foe. *Ireland* shared in that triumph; and we trust *Ireland* fervently wishes to see accomplished the glorious task of restoring to the *Americans* that liberty which is consistent with the laws of the Empire, and those comforts of life which interested and desperate agitators, with merciless perseverance, instigate them to forfeit.

'Tis indeed to be lamented they should still listen to these restless deluders, who, whilst they affect to deprecate the effusion of blood, call for the shedding of it; and who, by efforts as unavailing as unwarrantable, urge on the destruction of those whom the whole power of your Majesty's insulted Dominions are happily combined to subdue.

We acknowledge, with gratitude, your Majesty's concern for our commercial advancement, upon which our prosperity and happiness so exceedingly depend; and we trust to your Majesty's distinguished firmness and wisdom, to support the dignity, maintain the rights, uphold the Constitution, and restore the tranquillity of the *British* Empire.

THOMAS KENNAN,  
*Sheriff*.  
HENRY L. LUTTRELL,  
*Foreman*.  
RICHARD MORGAN,  
RICHARD TRENCH,  
CHARLES EUSTACE,  
JOSEPH SERR,  
RICHARD UNDERWOOD,  
HENRY ARCHDALE,  
W. HAWKINS, *Ulster*,  
GEORGE NIXON,

JOHN GILMER,  
NIC. ENGLISH,  
HUGH BOWEN,  
PATRICK KING,  
CHARLES HAMILTON,  
WILLIAM KEAN,  
WILLIAM EVANS,  
CHARLES KING,  
BENJAMIN HOUGHTON,  
B. CONNOR,  
W. LEAVER.

## ADDRESS OF THE BOROUGH AND PARISH OF SOUTHMOLTON.

Address of the Mayor, Capital Burgesses, Common Councilmen, and Town Clerk of the Borough and Parish of *Southmolton*, in the County of *Devon*, presented to His Majesty by *Charles Warwick Bampfylde*, Esq., one of the Representatives in Parliament for the City of *Exeter*.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Mayor, Capital Burgesses, Common Councilmen, and Town Clerk of the Borough and Parish of SOUTHMOLTON, in the County of DEVON.*

*May it please your Majesty:*

At a time when one part of your Majesty's Dominions is in actual rebellion, which, there is too much cause to think, hath been excited and fomented by ill-disposed people in another part of them, silence in any man or body of men, who profess themselves well affected to your Majesty and the Constitution, would betray a justly and reprehensible inattention in a matter of so great importance.

Permit, therefore, most gracious Sovereign, your Majesty's most faithful and dutiful subjects, the Mayor, Capital Burgesses, Common Councilmen, and Town Clerk of your Borough and Parish of *Southmolton*, in the County of *Devon*, to join the rest of your Majesty's loyal subjects in expressing our warmest zeal and attachment to your Majesty's person and Government, to testify in the best manner we at present can, our sense of, and gratitude for, the many blessings we derive, under Divine Providence, from your Majesty; and to declare our utter disapprobation and abhorrence of those principles which at first occasioned and have since promoted those troubles and disturbances which now prevail in *America*.

We most heartily wish that this deluded people may soon see their error, and return to their duty.

Should they, however, still persist in their obstinacy and disobedience, we entirely confide in your Majesty's wisdom and goodness, for taking such measures as will effectually secure obedience to the supreme authority in and from all parts of your Majesty's Dominions.

And we beg leave to assure your Majesty that we will cheerfully contribute every thing in our power towards the maintenance and support of that authority, as far as our influence extends. And we will use our utmost efforts to discourage and prevent any tendency to disaffection or disregard for your Majesty's and our valuable Constitution; and upon all occasions endeavour to approve ourselves your Majesty's most faithful, dutiful, and loyal subjects.

Given under our common seal, at the Guildhall of the said Borough and Parish, this tenth day of *November*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five.

Signed by order, and with the concurrence of

JOHN STARLAND, *Town Clerk*.

## NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

Friday, November 10, 1775.

The Committee met. Present: *John Broome*, Chairman, and thirty-five Members.

The Sub-Committee appointed to superintend the Election for Deputies to represent the City and County of *New-York* in Provincial Congress for the Colony of *New-York*, delivered in their Report; which, being read, was unanimously approved of, and is as follows, viz:

Pursuant to an order of the General Committee, we, the subscribers, superintended the Poll taken this day at the City Hall, for the election of Deputies to represent this City and County in the ensuing Provincial Congress; and do hereby certify, that the following twenty-one Gentlemen were chosen by a great majority, viz:

<i>Peter V. B. Livingston,</i>	<i>Jacobus Van Zandt,</i>
<i>Cornelius Clopper,</i>	<i>John Morton,</i>
<i>Alexander McDougall,</i>	<i>Isaac Sears,</i>
<i>Joseph Hallet,</i>	<i>John Ray,</i>
<i>Thomas Smith,</i>	<i>Theodorus Van Wyck,</i>
<i>Abraham Brasher,</i>	<i>Anthony Rutgers,</i>
<i>Isaac Roosevelt,</i>	<i>John Inlay,</i>
<i>James Beckman,</i>	<i>Gabriel W. Ludlow,</i>
<i>Benjamin Kissam,</i>	<i>Benjamin Helme,</i>
<i>John M. Scott,</i>	<i>Comfort Sands.</i>
<i>John Van Cortlandt,</i>	

And we do further certify, that the electors, at the same time, did constitute any seven of the forementioned persons to be a quorum.

ROBERT RAY, JOHN BROOME,  
EVERT BANCKER, JOHN INLAY.  
DANIEL PHENIX,

New-York, November 7, 1775.

*Ordered*, That the Chairman of this Committee deliver a certified copy of the foregoing Report to one of the Deputies chosen to represent this City and County in the ensuing Provincial Congress.

*Joseph Mount*, master of the Sloop *Wanton*, attending at the door, was called in, and informed this Committee that he was bound to sea in the said Sloop, and applied for leave to take on board Stores and Provisions for a captain, mate, seven seamen, a boy, and one passenger, for eighteen months, agreeable to the following estimation, viz: fifty-six barrels of Beef and Pork, eighteen and a half tierces Bread, eighteen barrels Flour, ten barrels Peas, thirty dozen Poultry, twenty bushels Corn, fifteen small Pigs, ten barrels Potatoes, ten barrels Apples, thirty-five hogsheads Water, one quarter-cask Wine, twenty dozen *York Porter*, two barrels Rum, and small Stores.

The Committee having taken the said application into consideration, are of opinion, that the request of *Joseph Mount* is unreasonable; and, therefore,

*Resolved*, That the said *Joseph Mount* be not permitted to take on board any more than the following Stores and Provisions, viz: Bread, one thousand and eighty pounds; Beef and Pork, ten barrels; Flour, two barrels; Peas, one barrel; Poultry, four dozen; Corn, six bushels; three Hogs; Potatoes, two barrels; Apples, two barrels; Water, two hogsheads; Wine, six dozen; Porter, six dozen; Rum, one barrel.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Mount* apply to Messrs. *Ray* and *Bancker*, the Sub-Committee appointed to give a permission to Masters of Vessels relative to Stores and Provisions.

Messrs. *Dennis*, *Lott*, and *Burling*, the Sub-Committee appointed to inquire into the conduct of *Thomas Pratt*, relative to his having made some imprudent expressions of his determination to set fire to this City, if Troops should arrive, reported, that they had waited on Mr. *Jarvis*, one of Mr. *French's* evidences against Mr. *Pratt*, who gave them such information as convinced them that Mr. *Pratt* had no intention wantonly or maliciously to set fire to or destroy the houses or property of any of the Inhabitants of this City.

Thereupon, *Ordered*, That the complaint of Mr. *French*, against Mr. *Pratt*, be dismissed.

The Sub-Committee appointed by the General Committee to consider of a mode for employing the Industrious Poor of this City, and promoting *American Manufactures*, report the following plan, already adopted by one of our neighbouring Colonies, as the most eligible, and with some small alteration the best adapted to answer the purpose of their appointment, subject to such alteration as shall be thought necessary at a general meeting of the subscribers:

We, the subscribers, being deeply impressed with a sense of our present difficulties, and earnestly solicitous, as far as in our power, to support the freedom and promote the welfare of our Country, on peaceable and constitutional principles, and well knowing how much the establishing Manufactories amongst ourselves would contribute thereto, besides exciting a general and laudable spirit of industry among the poor, and putting the means of supporting themselves into the hands of many who at present are a publick expense; and also to convince the publick that our Country is not unfavourable to the establishing Manufactures, do agree to form ourselves into a Company for the promoting *American Manufactories*, on the following principles, subject to such rules and regulations as shall be hereafter agreed on.

I. That the Society shall be called, The *New-York Society* for employing the Industrious Poor, and Promoting Manufactury.

II. That the Company shall continue for three whole years, commencing on the day of the first general meeting of the subscribers.

III. That a single share in the Company be fixed at ten Pounds; but that every subscriber be at liberty to subscribe as many shares as they think proper, and shall be entitled to their proportion of the profits arising; and after payment of their respective subscriptions, every subscriber shall be entitled to a vote in common on all occasions, and also to be elected to any office belonging to the Company; and no person shall be intrusted with any office but a member thereof.

IV. That we will begin with the manufacturing of woollens, linen, cotton, and nails, and carry on the same to the greatest extent and advantage our stock will admit of, during the three years aforesaid; for which purpose we do agree to pay into the hands of the Treasurer, who shall be hereafter chosen, one moiety of full one-half of each of our subscriptions, within one week after the first general meeting of the subscribers, and the other moiety within two months after the aforesaid general meeting; all which moneys, paid as aforesaid, together with all the profits arising from the manufactory, shall be continued as Company stock for the space and to the full end of three whole years, commencing on the day of the first general meeting of the subscribers aforesaid.

V. That the general meeting of the subscribers shall be called by written tickets, within one week after two hundred subscribers are obtained, in order to choose by ballot, for the first year, twelve Managers, a Secretary, and Treasurer; to fix the time of the annual meeting for our future elections, and to do all other matters and things as may be deemed necessary for the better regulating the affairs of the Company.

VI. That one-third of the managers, and no more, be changed annually on the day of election, by re-electing eight of the old managers, and adding four new to their number, and on the death or departure of the City and its Districts of any manager, for the space of three calendar months, the other managers may choose another in his stead, who shall be considered as acting in the room of the deceased or departed manager.

VII. That the managers carry on the manufactory agreeable to the rules of the Company, and shall have the whole direction thereof, and shall attend two by two, in turn, every day at the manufactory store, at such hours as they shall agree upon, to oversee the business, draw orders on the Treasurer, and give the necessary directions.

VIII. That the Treasurer shall give security for the faithful discharge of his trust; and account for and deliver up to his successor in said office all such moneys, books, writings, and effects, as shall then be in his hands, belonging to the Company, at such times as the managers, or a majority of them, shall direct and require; which security the managers are hereby required to see duly given, executed, and recorded in the office for recording of deeds for the County of New-York, before any such Treasurer, so elected, shall enter upon his said office; and the Treasurer is hereby enjoined to answer no order but such as shall be signed by the two attending managers for the day, as aforesaid, which said orders shall be good vouchers to indemnify him.

IX. That a state of the manufactory, and of the Company's accounts, shall be fairly made out at the end of every six months, and kept in the manufactory store, for the inspection of the members.

X. That the managers shall have power to call a general meeting as often as they shall find it necessary to take the advice of the Company in any affair, or to lay any proposal or matter of importance before them.

XI. That after the first general meeting of the subscribers, three weeks' notice of the time and place of meeting, in one of the newspapers, shall be sufficient to call a general meeting of the Company; and no rule nor regulation shall be binding on the Company, but such as shall have received the approbation of a majority of the members present at a general meeting.

GARRET ABEEL, THEOPHILUS ANTHONY,  
COMFORT SANDS, ABRAHAM LOTT,  
JOHN WOODWARD, PATT. DENNIS.  
JOHN RAMSAY,

The foregoing Report, being read and considered in the  
FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

General Committee, is unanimously approved of as proper to be recommended to the consideration of the Inhabitants of this City; and that two persons be appointed in each Ward to obtain subscriptions.\*

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Ticonderoga, November 10, 1775.

SIR: I do myself the honour to enclose you a return of the prisoners of the Seventh and Twenty-Sixth, as also of those of the Navy, all of which go to your Government; and I have ordered Captain Mott, who conducts them, to dispose of them as your Honour shall direct, and beg you will send your orders for that purpose to Canaan. From Major Preston, and the officers of the Twenty-Sixth Regiment, I have experienced the most polite and friendly attentions when I was a stranger and a traveller in Ireland. A return of good offices is the duty of every honest man; and I therefore beg leave to recommend them to your Honour's notice, and would wish, if there is any choice in the quarters which you shall destine to them, that theirs were the best, which I shall consider as a particular favour done me.

I am your Honour's most obedient and most humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To Governour Trumbull.

*Names of the Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers, and Private Men, brought Prisoners from CHAMELY.*

The Hon. Joseph Stopford, Major; William Godwin, Captain of Artillery; John Morrison, John Shuttleworth, Ebitson Hamer, — Barrington, Lieutenants; Surgeon Huddleston; Captain Algee, Navy; McCulloch, Commissary-General of Provisions, Quebec.

Captain Arthur Hill Brice, with his servant, left sick at Chamblly.

Sergeant-Major Wood,	Isaac Pearce,
Sergeant Quekett,	Peter Ward,
Sergeant Leaver,	Thomas Rylie,
Sergeant Gould,	Joseph Edwards,
Sergeant Taylor,	Stephen Lockin,
Sergeant Lomax,	William Powell,
Sergeant Kearsley,	John Teate,
Corporal Atkins,	John Berry,
Corporal Walker,	James Wood,
Corporal McLeod,	James Watham,
Corporal Mowat,	Josiah Dugmore,
Corporal White,	James Neal,
Corporal Ewyens,	Henry Adams,
Corporal Wm. Bradshaw,	Thomas Richardson,
Corporal Rich. Bradshaw,	James Murdock,
Corporal Smith,	Thomas Shears,
Robert Ryre,	Thomas Tomlin,
John Smith,	William Kelley,
William Such, 26th Reg't.	George Lang,
James Day,	Oliver Whittle,
Thos. Humphreys,	William Downing,
William Ruston,	John Smith,
John Dukins,	Stephen Mumford,
William Rowden,	John Frazer,
Thomas Houghton,	John Anderton,
James White,	William Hendrick,

\* Mr. Holt: It gave me pleasure to see a scheme in your last paper, proposed by the Committee of this City, for establishing a Linen and Woollen Manufactory, the utility of which is so obvious, that every friend to his Country in this City, whose abilities will admit, will no doubt cheerfully become adventurers in the scheme; for not only the necessity we will soon be in for woollen and linen cloth, if our unhappy differences between Great Britain and America are not soon amicably settled, but the principles of humanity, ought to induce us to put the scheme immediately into execution, as it will instantly employ some hundreds of the industrious poor, who are at present in want of the necessities of life: they would then cheerfully eat the bread of industry, and, instead of being a burden to the community, they would be of infinite service to their Country; and while many of our brethren are exposing their lives in support of our civil and religious liberties, they would be usefully employed in providing them with necessary clothing. No person need be intimidated from engaging in such a scheme; for I aver it, that this Country has many advantages for carrying on the linen manufactories, superior either to Great Britain or Ireland, which can be fully elucidated. I hope that those gentlemen who are appointed to receive subscriptions will not meet with the least difficulty in speedily raising the stipulated sum.

I am, yours, &c.,

A FRIEND TO AMERICAN MANUFACTORY.

*Paul Price,  
John Watson,  
William Wilkinson,  
Daniel Smith,  
Thos. Hall, Drum-Major. J. Wilkinson, Drummer.  
John Miller,  
George Caton,  
George Bullings,  
Samuel Green,  
Joseph Jeffcott,  
Thomas Richardson,  
Patrick Sinnot,  
Anthony Shatford,  
John Barber,*

*John Francisco,  
Edward Farrestal,  
John Burckley,  
John Nelly,  
J. Wilkinson, Drummer.  
Adam Telford,  
Donald Sutherland,  
William Blakeny.*

**ARTILLERY.**

*Bombardier Barbour,  
Thomas Miles,  
John Browne,  
William Follos.*

## ARTILLERY.

*Bombardier Barbour,  
Thomas Miles,  
John Browne,  
William Follos.*

Officers, - - - - -	9
Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates, -	78
Women, - - - - -	30
Children, - - - - -	51

Total, 168

N. B. Two women and one child gone to *St. John's*.  
J. STOPFORD, *Major Royal Fusileers*.

*Officers of the Royal Fusileers taken at St. JOHN'S,  
NOVEMBER 3, 1775.*

Captain <i>Kinnear</i> ,	Lieutenant <i>Peacock</i> ,
Captain <i>Newmarch</i> ,	Lieutenant <i>Desperd</i> ,
Captain <i>Dundee</i> ; left sick	Lieutenant <i>Anstruther</i> ,
at <i>St. John's</i> .	Lieutenant <i>Duffe</i> ,
Captain <i>Hesketh</i> ; absent	Lieutenant <i>Hughes</i> ,
with Gen. <i>Montgomery's</i>	Lieutenant <i>Andrie</i> ; gone
leave.	to <i>Montreal</i> as Quarter-
Captain <i>Baillie</i> ,	master.
Lieutenant <i>Hay</i> ,	Lieutenant <i>Campbell</i> .

JOHN KINNEAR, *Captain Royal Fusiliers.*

OFFICERS OF THE TWENTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.

Major *Preston*,  
Captain *Gordon*, absent.  
Captain *Strong*,  
Captain *Stuart*,  
Captain *Livingston*,  
Lieutenant *Dunkhanty*, ab-  
sent.  
Lieutenant *Borough*, abs't  
to *New-York*, for four-  
teen days, by General  
*Schuyler's* leave.  
Lieutenant *Thompson*,

Lieutenant *Richardson*, ab-  
sent to *New-York*, for  
fourteen days, by Gene-  
ral *Schuyler's* leave.  
Lieutenant *Cuppidge*,  
Lieutenant *McDonald*,  
Ensign *Willington*,  
Ensign *Thomas*,  
Ensign *Gordon*,  
Major *Millar*, absent.  
Captain *Robinson*, Royal  
Emigrants.

OFFICERS OF THE NAVY.

Captain *Hunter*, sent with General *Mont-*  
Midshipman *Stanhope*, gomery's leave.  
Captain's Clerk, *Kempe*, Ship-BUILDER, Capt. *Thomp-*  
Surgeon *Sandon*, son, absent with General  
Commissary *Morrison*, ab- *Montgomery's* leave.

### OFFICERS OF ARTILLERY.

<p>Capt. Lieutenant <i>Edward Williams</i>, of Col. <i>Phillips's</i> Company, absent with General <i>Montgomery's</i> leave.</p>	<p>Second Lieutenant <i>Thomas Abbott</i>, of Capt. <i>Jones's</i> Company, absent with General <i>Montgomery's</i> leave.</p>
<p>First Lieutenant <i>Jacob Schalch</i>, of Capt. <i>Jones's</i> Company, absent with General <i>Montgomery's</i> leave.</p>	<p><i>John Smith</i>, of Capt. <i>Jones's</i> Company, absent to <i>New-York</i>, for fourteen days, with General <i>Schuyler's</i> leave.</p>

*Return of the FRENCH Officers taken Prisoners at St. JOHN'S, NOVEMBER 3, 1775.*

Mons. <i>De Beletre,</i>	Mons. <i>Tonnancour,</i>
Mons. <i>De Longueillea,</i>	Mons. <i>Dechanbaur,</i>
Mons. <i>Montesson,</i>	Mons. <i>Chr. St. Ours,</i>
Mons. <i>La Morandiere,</i>	Mons. <i>Cruiſy,</i> absent, sick.
Mons. <i>Borchevalle,</i> ab-	Mons. <i>Hertel,</i>
ſent, sick.	Mons. <i>Lamadeleine,</i> absent,
Mons. <i>Rouville,</i>	leave of Gen. <i>Montgo-</i>
Mons. <i>Semblin,</i> absent, sick.	<i>mery.</i>
Mons. <i>Loibiniere,</i>	Mons. <i>Fleuremon,</i>

Mons. *Soumagne*, absent.  
Mons. *La Ronde*, absent.  
Mons. *Ducheney*,  
Mons. *Salabery*, sick.  
Mons. *Demussaux*,  
Mons. *La Marque*,  
Mons. *Foucher*, sick.  
Mons. *Vincene*,  
Mons. *Gamelin*, sick.  
Mons. *Skmiith*,  
Mons. *Gaucher*, sick.  
Mons. *Grasson*, Cadet, absent.  
Mons. *Derussaux*, absent.

### OFFICERS OF MILITIA.

Mons. <i>Jacques Harvieux</i> , absent, leave of Gen. <i>Montgomery</i> .	Mons. <i>Bapt. Harvieux</i> , Mons. <i>Moquin</i> , Mons. <i>Grisson L'Aine</i> .
---	---

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO COLONEL WILLIAM WOODFORD.  
Cambridge, November 10, 1775.

DEAR SIR: Your favour of the 18th *September* came to my hands on *Wednesday* last, through *Boston*, and open, as you may suppose. It might be well to recollect by whom you sent it, in order to discover if there has not been some treachery practised.

I do not mean to flatter when I assure you that I highly approve of your appointment. The inexperience you complain of is a common case, and only to be remedied by practice and close attention. The best general advice I can give, and which I am sure you stand in no need of, is to be strict in your discipline; that is, to require nothing unreasonably of your officers and men, but see that whatever is required be punctually complied with. Reward and punish every man according to his merit, without partiality or prejudice. Hear his complaints. If well founded, redress them; if otherwise, discourage them, in order to prevent frivolous ones. Discourage vice in every shape, and impress upon the mind of every man, from the first to the lowest, the importance of the cause, and what it is they are contending for. Forever keep in view the necessity of guarding against surprises. In all your marches, at times, at least, even when there is no possible danger, move with front, rear, and flank guards, that they may be familiarized to the use; and be regular in your encampments, appointing necessary guards for the security of your camp. In short, whether you expect an enemy or not, this should be practised; otherwise your attempts will be confused and awkward when necessary. Be plain and precise in your orders, and keep copies of them to refer to, that no mistakes may happen. Be easy and condescending in your deportment to your officers, but not too familiar, lest you subject yourself to a want of that respect which is necessary to support a proper command. These, Sir, not because I think you need the advice, but because you have been condescending enough to ask it, I have presumed to give as the great outlines of your conduct.

- As to the manual exercise, the evolutions and manœuvres of a regiment, with other knowledge necessary to the soldier, you will acquire them from those authors who have treated upon these subjects, among whom *Bland* (the newest edition) stands foremost; also an *Essay on the Art of War*; *Instructions for Officers*, lately published at *Philadelphia*; the *Partisan*; *Young*, and others.

My compliments to Mrs. *Woodford*; and that every success may attend you in this glorious struggle, is the sincere and ardent wish of, dear Sir, your affectionate humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO THE GENERAL COURT OF MASSACHU-  
SETTS-BAY.

Cambridge, November 10, 1775.

SIR: I am commanded by his Excellency General *Washington* to forward papers relative to the Sloop *Polly* and Schooner *Industry*, with the Captains and sailors; also, Mr. *Jabez Hatch*, who appears to be a noted tory, and is owner of one of these vessels, which was taken by one

of the armed vessels fitted out at the Continental expense. You will please to return these papers after you have examined them, and the honourable Council will do with the prisoners as to them shall seem proper.

His Excellency will be glad to see the papers found on board the schooner from *Ireland*. Your sending them as soon as possible will oblige him. As the General Officers are all now sitting with him, he will be pleased to communicate to them their contents.

I have the honour to be, with great respect, Sir, your most humble servant,

S. MOYLAN, *Sec. p. t.*

The Hon. James Warren, Esq., Speaker, &c.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO THE COMMITTEE OF NEWBURYPORT.

Cambridge, November 10, 1775.

SIR: It has been represented to his Excellency General *Washington*, that the *Indians* at and about *Penobscot* are in great want of powder; and that, if they cannot be supplied by us with some, they will make application to the enemy, who, no doubt, would gladly embrace such an opportunity of making them their friends. I have it, therefore, in command from his Excellency, to request the favour of the Committee of Safety of *Newbury*, to give, for the use of those *Indians*, two barrels out of their stock, which his Excellency will replace, if it is not done by the legislative body of this Province.

Captain *Jedediah Preble*, who is come down on this errand, will receive the powder, and has directions not to apply it to any but the use intended. Your compliance with this request will be gratefully acknowledged by his Excellency.

I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

STEPHEN MOYLAN.

H. Wentworth, Esq., Chairman, &c.

COSMOPOLITAN, NO. III.

To the Inhabitants of the AMERICAN Colonies.

Friends and Fellow-Citizens:

We are strangely inattentive to the events of past ages. We read of the rise of Kingdoms and the ruin of Empires, together with the causes that produced them, as we peruse the fables of antiquity. Never giving ourselves the trouble of comparing and applying former occurrences, which are the beacons to warn posterity, with our own times, we turn over a few pages, are pleased with the tale, close the book, and the impressions die away. The consequences flowing from certain actions are much the same in all ages. We may derive knowledge, through the channels of history, from the fountains of remote time. By observing the behaviour of others, we gain experience for our own conduct, and are taught what things to pursue after, and what to avoid. It is likewise not uncommon, when the thunder begins to rumble at a near distance, when the political atmosphere is black and gloomy, when, amidst the scenes of war, misery, and distress, serious prospects open to view, to be lost in the contemplation of present difficulties, and to forget the origin, progress, and those links in the chain which have led to such threatening calamities. This knowledge is, however, necessary, as it furnishes materials of immediate utility. I must, therefore, my dear countrymen, beg your full recollection of the historical sketch in my last, and your equal attention to the contents of the present; that by comparing the intrigues, oppressions, practices, and the secret progress of slavery in our own State, which had brought it to totter on the verge of destruction, with those which have proved fatal to the freedom of others, you may be led to adore the goodness of that guardian angel who, as we were insensibly gliding into the most abject state of humiliation, has, we trust, kindly snatched us from the jaws of ruin. Being no courtier, I shall produce you the materials for the comparison with freedom, uninfluenced by private pique or party spirit; as a descendant of one who, in search of liberty, found it in a desert, as a member of a community struggling for its rights, I shall do it with seriousness and becoming sensibility.

I shall take the *Massachusetts* Province, only, as an in-

stance; not only because the stabs she received were the stabs of *America*, but because similar oppressions, management, and arts of subjugation, were pursued in all the other Colonies.

Taking, then, a part for the whole, I assert, and will prove it, that *America* has been trembling under the rod of tyranny for several years; that her neck has been galled by the yoke, and her spirits, for a time, almost subdued; that the shackles have been forged and put upon her hands; and, judging of what was to come from what we felt, had they been riveted, we should have been the servants of servants, the most despicable of *God's* creation. I assert, that we have enjoyed little more than the formalities, without the real advantages of liberty; that, under the habits of regularity, real anarchy, confusion, and concealed tyranny, had made an amazing progress. This is the ill-shaped monster into which our Government has gradually been forming. The cockatrice, though hatched in an earlier period, could not stretch itself until nurtured by the fostering hand of its recent nurses. They brooded over it, gave it genial warmth, and made it a brat in their own likeness. I assert, further, as matter of opinion, that the destruction of the tea, and the assumption of government into the hands of the people, was the happy dawn of a bright and glorious day; that at this instant, notwithstanding fire and fagot are spreading desolation far and wide, the western world is now in blossom; that the flames that have consumed the dwellings of our countrymen will serve only to whet up the edge of our courage, to add a brilliancy to our sufferings, light up the lamps of fame; and that the trump of renown, in the mouths of revering posterity, will hail us the bulwarks of general liberty and the friends of mankind. Be this as it may, one thing is certain: that a state of war, that the consequences of independency, that no state can be more depressing to the spirits of *Englishmen*, than the state we have been in for years that are past.

Two instances may show how a dread of power had blunted the ardour of an *Englishman's* resolution. When the tool of a Ministerial despot, from the wantonness of revenge, had drove the Assembly from their State-House in *Boston*, how did they resent the gross affront? They came to what they called a constitutional stand: maintained their ground for a while, and then (I had almost said shamefully) gave it up. *Britons*, upon discovering an arbitrary, vindictive display of prerogatives, would have returned to their legal and usual seat of residence, and proceeded to business.

The conduct of the people upon the surrender of the Castle, that important fortress erected by the Province, its defence and security, must be imputed either to an affectionate scrupulosity of displeasing the Parent State, or to such sentiments of the heart as I blush to name. In honour to my countrymen, I hope it was the former. But no one effectual step was taken to recover it from the hands of Ministerial butchers. It is true, the Assembly addressed the Justice of the King, by a dry remonstrance. It might have been but the spirit of *Englishmen*, had we addressed the hearts of our enemies by more forcible weapons, and bound the traitorous betrayer of his Country's rights in fetters of iron, and packed him off to his royal master. This perfidious wretch has since dared to exult in the success of his treachery. It is too much for mortals to recollect. *Horum meminisse non possum sine indignatione quadam*. But not to dwell upon particulars:

Let any one recollect the uninterrupted series of oppressions, cruelty, and barbarity, under which we have laboured; from the *Grenvillian* to the late pitiful exertions of the present Minister, and he must confess that no sorrows for their origin, nature, and circumstances, have been like our sorrows. He must confess what I have advanced, that we have suffered all the horrors of slavery, under the formalities of a free Government. I say, let him recollect, for its description would baffle the force of genius, and exceed the boldest flights of fancy. On this subject language is barren, and imagination wing-broken.

While the wounds we had received from the Stamp Act were still bleeding, the Revenue Laws fretted the sore, and caused it to gape anew. These acts were the designed criterions of *British* authority. Had we been deceived,



coaxed, frightened, or forced into a recognition of this monstrous power, *American* liberty would have been gone forever. The wise and the virtuous saw this, but their line of conduct was the cold line of prudence. The times required a more spirited procedure. But men's minds were forming for something future. The period is now arrived. While our chair, as to the purposes of doing good, was filled with a mere machine, wheeled about by Ministerial agency, whose hands were tied up and formed for mischief by sought-for instructions, the people were sinking under the capricious weight of the same authority. While our Board had become the simple skeletons of power, without nerves or sinews, and, in some of its hebdomadal sessions, tools to the duped, our House was a well formed mass of matter, with feverish pulses, but without real strength or energy. It was wearied, dragooned, dogged, and harassed into unworthy compliances. I do not mention it as matter of blame, but a subject of pity. It struggled to the utmost; what could it do? Its greatest merit was to bear gracefully; its greatest strength, to lay still. Our misfortune was the fault of the times, the temper of the day, the policy of the Continent. How could it be otherwise, when the spirit of the Continent could see, as it did see, the legislative authority of one Colony entirely suspended, and the Representatives of another drove, by the mouth of cannon and the points of bayonets, from their usual and legal place of residence, with as much insignificance as a marching posse of regulars, with a corporal at their head, crosses a green? Thus the bare badge and semblance of a Governour, with all the pageantry of power, and a band of mercenaries at his heels, (those curses of the day, and scourges of mankind,) bursted the sacred bands of society asunder, and dried up the sources of justice. This perversion of faith has been the arts of the little despots of the day. Instructions first wrote for, and then made the pretence for opposing every attempt in the Assembly for the good of their constituents. The interest of the Governour and that of the people consisting in opposite extremes, when, by a prostitution of the laws in being, he could not be the author of positive evil, he was a never-failing obstruction to future good, by proscribing the advantages of new laws. Every discouragement, check, and restriction, was practised, to goad down our necks to a vile dependance. Hedged out from the advantages of Government, such a mockery from power, such a delusion of command, has heightened the colours of our slavery; such an insult upon our feelings has made servitude more servile. The *American*, generous and humane, has suffered his private virtue to betray him into a weakness in politicks. He, too prone in excusing long the servants of the people, the first dawnings, and even repeated instances of tyranny, he imputes to any cause, rather than an oppressive design. But when he discovers a long premeditated plan; when he sees himself impoverished, plundered, robbed, and distressed, he becomes determined and daring; a tide of just indignation swells his veins, and neither the ornaments of power nor the trappings of state will sooth the fervour of his spirits. They may lift the culprit to higher view, and render his fall the more conspicuous. But to return to our history.

It was not enough to see our Representatives contemned, insulted, held in duress, by a mere fang of power; not enough to be shut out from the advantages of enacting wholesome laws, and a printer who dared to publish the truth, marked out for destruction; not enough to see law, justice, and the principles of a free Constitution, set at defiance—but the very shadows of freedom must be puffed away by the contaminated breath of a Minister. Is it possible that a King of the *Brunswick* line should stoop from the dignity of his station to prescribe the form of a preamble to a Provincial law? That he should instruct the representative of his own virtues to assent to no law which contained in its purview words purporting the authority by which it was enacted? Is it possible that an assembly of freemen should submit to the wanton restriction, as it leads to servitude and all the absurdities of the *Tresillian* doctrine? I repeat it from memory, but for its confirmation appeal to the Records of the House—the Assembly strangely complied. Was there any occult meaning, any magick threatening the supremacy of Parliament, any treason, any thing that looked like riots, routs, unlawful assemblies,

or combinations of a dangerous tendency, that these five words, "*by authority of the same*," must be proscribed and forever struck out, shamefully banished the code of our Provincial laws? Was the very form of liberty so odious in the eyes of the "best of Princes," that the most obsequious of his subjects could not be indulged with its mere shadow? I say shadow—I blush for my countrymen—I speak it with indignation, nothing else remained. I beg pardon for being ludicrous upon a subject so melancholy. I feel a sacred loyalty for Kings and the Representatives of Majesty, but the transaction merits consummate contempt.

Other badges, or rather effects of slavery, were the unconstitutional Board of Commissioners, and its twin sister, the Court of Admiralty. These two hopeful children of oppression have been constantly merchandising in cruelty, knavery, injustice, and bribery. However black these charges may seem, they can be proved by evidence and supported by arguments. The former of these monsters had a numerous offspring, without property or sentiment, of pimps, clerks, and tide-waiters, who rioted on the spoils of the people, living by plunder and speculation. The latter, rendered despicable to an odious degree by some extraordinary decisions, was well calculated to enslave and procure submissions, and, by its expansions, to be destructive of that jewel in the *English* Constitution, trial by juries.

The egregious violation of our charter, in the independency of our Governour, was completing the tragedy, and productive of the worst of evils. This opened new scenes. Unchecked, and without control from the governed, he assumed airs, prerogatives wanted in all their licentious rigour, power grown rampant, opposition ineffectual, and every moving popular principle, except the tongues of the oppressed, was sealed in silence. The liberty of the press was basely, was infamously attacked by this dignified bribed oppressor—a privilege ever dear to *Englishmen*, as it is an engine fruitful of mighty events, in battering down the strong holds of the powerful. It should always be viewed with jealousy, and defended at every hazard. Tyrants have often felt its force, and wreaked their malice against it. Says the ingenious *Hume*, "It is sufficiently known that arbitrary power would steal in upon us, were we not extremely watchful to prevent its progress, and were there not an easy way of conveying the alarm from one end of the Kingdom to the other. The spirit of the people must frequently be roused, in order to curb the ambition of the Court, and the dread of that spirit's being roused must be employed to prevent that ambition. Nothing so effectual to this purpose as the liberty of the press, by which all the learning, wit, and genius of the nation may be employed on the side of liberty, and every one be animated to its defence." It is from the efficacy of this that our opposition is so respectable, our unanimity so ample. It is equally open to the Court and the Country, to the man in public life, and the private speculator, who may have the world for his theatre, and the publick for the object of his beneficence, while buried in obscurity, and confined to the smoke of his own chimney. In this way, many have been the watchings in our day, long the lucubrations, great the toils, and constant the labours, of some obscure individuals, *God* knows, for the good of their Country. Yet very contracted must have been their sphere, and useless their private efforts, had they been confined to that narrow circle into which the lot of Providence had cast them. But this liberty of the press, which is of common right the palladium of freedom, important as it is, and useful as it must be, has been attacked with impunity by the sacrilegious hand of a pensioned Governour.

I must reserve the remainder of this catalogue, which blackens the escutcheons of an *Hutchinson*, and gives him a plenitude of infamy, to some future number. I think this, at least, is very apparent from the adduced instances: that if our disease was not slavery itself, it had most of its threatening symptoms, and was hastening fast to a crisis; if it was not the worst we had to fear, it was what *Denmark*, *France*, and *Spain*, died of. We are now in a fair way of recovery; let us not relapse by our own supineness, inattention, or cowardice.

Worcester, Massachusetts, November 10, 1775.

## HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Wednesday, September 20, 1775.

The House met according to adjournment.

The following Gentlemen were returned Members from the Towns hereafter mentioned, viz :

*George Godfrey*, Esq., from the Town of *Taunton*.

*Mr. David Field* and *Mr. Samuel Wells*, from the Towns of *Deerfield* and *Conway*.

*Mr. William Cooper*, for the Town of *Boston*.

Ordered, That *Mr. Gerry*, *Colonel Orne*, *Mr. Story*, *Mr. Greenleaf*, and *Mr. Jewett*, be a Committee to wait upon the majority of the honourable Council, and acquaint them that a Quorum of this House is present, and ready to proceed to business.

Ordered, That the Committee appointed by this Court, to bring in a Tax Bill, be instructed to insert a clause directing the Assessors of the several Towns in this Colony to consider the Officers and Soldiers now in the Army as residents in their respective Towns, and tax them accordingly.

*Mr. Wood* was appointed on said Committee, in the room of *Mr. Devens*, otherwise engaged.

Ordered, That the Memorial of the Hon. *Enoch Freeman*, Esq., entered last Session, be recommitted to *Deacon Nichols*, *Mr. Greenleaf*, and *Mr. Crane*.

Afternoon.

The Proceedings of the Committee of Inspection for *Deer-Island*, relative to the taking a Sloop and Schooner, supposed to be in the service of our enemies, was read, and committed to *Colonel Godfrey*, *Mr. Wood*, *Captain Foster*, *Captain Stone*, and *Captain Batchelder*, who were directed to confer with the gentlemen who presented the same, and report what is proper to be done thereon.

Ordered, That *Colonel Orne*, *Deacon Stickney*, and *Colonel Spaulding*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to devise ways and means for supplying the Army with Wood.

In Council, September 20, 1775: Read and concurred; and *Benjamin Lincoln* and *Benjamin White*, Esqs., are joined.

Thursday, September 21, 1775.

A Petition of *William Owen*, one of the Selectmen of the Town of *Falmouth*, praying the Court to order a sum of Money to be granted them, to procure Provisions for billeting the Soldiers stationed in said Town, was read; and the petitioner had leave to withdraw it.

Ordered, That *Mr. Hopkins*, *Mr. Greenleaf*, and *Mr. Mills*, be a Committee to bring in a Resolve for the purpose of directing payment to be made for one month's billeting the Soldiers stationed on the sea-coasts, to commence from the day of their enlistment.

Ordered, That *Mr. Gerry* bring in a Resolve directing the several Colonels of the *Massachusetts* Forces to exhibit to this House a return of the names of the men in their respective Regiments.

The Committee appointed to bring in a Resolve for paying one month's billeting to the Officers and Soldiers stationed on the sea-coasts, reported.

The Report was recommitted, and the Committee were directed to extend the pay for billeting to two months.

A Petition of *Stephen Hussey* and others, of *Nantucket*, praying for liberty to send a number of Vessels to sea on whaling voyages, was read, and committed to *Colonel Orne*, *Mr. Wood*, and *Colonel Thayer*.

A Petition of *Warwick Palfrey*, of *Salem*, praying the Court to approve of his intention to send a Vessel to *Baltimore* for Flour and other Provisions, was read, and committed to *Colonel Grout*, *Mr. Story*, and *Deacon Nichols*.

Afternoon.

A Petition of *David Bradish*, for himself and in behalf of a number of the Inhabitants of the Town of *Falmouth*, praying that this Court would direct them what to do with fifty white pine Masts, taken from *Captain Thomas Coulson*, was read, and committed to *Mr. Hall*, *Colonel Grout*, and *Mr. Woodbridge*.

A Petition of *Samuel Noyes*, for himself and in behalf of a number of Inhabitants of the Town of *Falmouth*, praying this Court to direct them what to do with a Boat, and seven white pine Masts and Bowsprits, taken from *Captain Thomas Coulson*, was read, and committed to the Committee last chosen.

The Committee on the Petition of *Warwick Palfrey* reported. Read and accepted.

Resolved, That the Petitioner have full liberty to bring in his said Schooner at *Baltimore*, in *Maryland*, a cargo of Flour, and other produce of that country, to the Port of *Salem*.

In Council, September 22, 1775: Read and concurred.

Ordered, That there be paid out of the publick Treasury of this Colony, to the Selectmen and others appointed by Congress to billet the Officers and Soldiers raised for the defence of the sea-coasts, or to their order, two months' billeting of said Officers and Soldiers, from the time of their enlistment, according to the rate established by Congress.

In Council, September 21, 1775: Read and concurred.

Ordered, That *Major Hawley*, *Colonel Orne*, and *Mr. Hopkins*, be a Committee to make inquiry of *Captain Glover*, relative to the manufacture of Saltpetre, at *Wind-sor*, in *Connecticut*.

Resolved, That there be paid out of the publick Treasury of this Colony, to the Hon. *Enoch Freeman*, Esq., and *Mr. William Owen*, two of the Selectmen of the Town of *Falmouth*, for the use of said Town, the sum of twenty Pounds, in order to enable them to supply the Powder, Ball, and Flints, mentioned in the within Petition,\* and the Treasurer is accordingly ordered to pay the same.

In Council, September 21, 1775: Read and concurred.

Friday, September 22, 1775.

A Petition of *Elisha Cobb*, of *Wellfleet*, in behalf of *Elisha Doane*, Esq., and others, praying for liberty to send off a number of Vessels on whaling voyages, was read, and committed to *Captain Bragdon*, *Deacon Coddington*, and *Dr. Gunn*.

Ordered, That *Mr. Story*, *Deacon Nichols*, *Mr. Mills*, *Mr. Hubbard*, and *Deacon Rawson*, be a Committee to consider the expediency of paying off the *Massachusetts* Forces to the first of *August* last past.

*Benjamin Lincoln*, Esq., brought down the Report of the Committee appointed to devise means for supplying the Army with Wood.

Read and considered, and the matter was ordered to subside.

Ordered, That *Mr. Cooper*, *Colonel Bowers*, *Colonel Orne*, *Colonel Thompson*, and *Mr. Durfee*, be a Committee to consider the Petition of *Stephen Hussey* and others, of *Nantucket*; also, the Petition of *Elisha Cobb*, of *Wellfleet*, and all Petitions of a similar kind; and also to take a general view of the trade of this Colony, and report some rules relative thereto.

A Petition of the Committee of Inspection of the Town of *Bristol*, praying the direction of this Court with respect to the Sloop *Sally*, taken from one *Andrew Johnson*, was read, and committed to *Mr. Hall*, *Colonel Grout*, and *Mr. Woodbridge*.

Ordered, That a Message be sent to the honourable Board, for the Petition of *Warwick Palfrey*.

\* Petition of *Enoch Freeman*, of *Falmouth*, in the County of *Cumberland*, in said Colony, Esquire, humbly shows: That the Selectmen of said Town, agreeable to a resolve of the late Provincial Congress, supplied the soldiers stationed in that Town to guard the sea-coast with ninety weight of powder, one hundred and sixty weight of ball, and forty-five dozen of flints, out of the Town stock, as per their account herewith. Therefore your petitioner prays the said powder, balls, and flints, may be immediately replaced, or so much money deposited in the hands of some suitable person as will purchase the same. And your petitioner further shows, that the Selectmen of said Town have taken the utmost pains to procure powder, far and near, but have hitherto failed; that their stock of powder is too small to be mentioned; and that no Town is more exposed to the enemy than that; that the inhabitants have lately provided carriages and mounted several fine cannon, which, had they powder, would greatly help them in their defence; wherefore, your petitioner humbly prays this honourable Court would take their critical and dangerous circumstances into consideration, and grant said Town, by way of loan or otherwise, three or four barrels of powder, until the said Town can supply themselves. And your petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

Afternoon.

A Petition of Captain *John Lane*, representing that his Company is suffering for want of Money, Coats, and Blankets, and praying relief, was read, and committed to Captain *Batchelder*, Mr. *Starkweather*, and Major *Johnson*.

A Petition of *John Riordan*, praying a Permit to send his Sloop to the Island of *St. Croix*, was read, and committed to the Committee on Trade.

A Petition of the Selectmen and Committee of Correspondence of the Town of *Hardwick*, praying the direction of this Court with respect to the Estate of *Timothy Rugles*, was read, and committed to Mr. *Allen*, Mr. *Bent*, and Captain *Brown*.

The Committee on the two Orders of Colonel *Arnold* reported. The Report was recommitted, and the Committee were directed to sit again forthwith.

A Petition from the Committee of *Waldoborough*, praying the Court to consider the distressed circumstances of said Town, and grant relief to the Inhabitants, was read, and committed to Mr. *Woodbridge*, Mr. *Durfee*, and Mr. *Wilson*.

The Report of the Committee appointed by the late Congress to agree with the Post-Riders, &c., was read, and committed to Mr. *Pitts*, Deacon *Codding*, Colonel *Bowers*, Colonel *Thayer*, and Mr. *Phillips*.

A Petition of *Jeduthan Baldwin*, praying pay for his services as an Engineer in Colonel *Gridley's* Regiment of Artillery, was read, and committed to Colonel *Thurston*, Deacon *Gould*, and Mr. *Ward*.

*Benjamin White*, Esq., brought down the following Resolve, viz:

"In Council, September 22, 1775.

"Whereas, by an act of this Court, entitled 'An Act for making and emitting of Bills of Publick Credit,' passed the 23d day of *August*, 1775, and by a subsequent resolve of said Court, on the following day, it is therein ordered, that all the Bills of Credit therein mentioned to be emitted, (ten thousand of each denomination,) should be authenticated by signing and numbering, by any three of the Committee mentioned in said act and resolve; and it appearing to this Court that there is no necessity for three signers to the bills of one Shilling, of two Shillings, of two Shillings and six Pence, of four Shillings, of five Shillings, of six Shillings, of seven Shillings and six Pence, and of eight Shillings, mentioned in said act and resolve, to be authenticated by three signers, and that such authentication will cause an unnecessary delay in said emission; it is therefore Resolved, That one thousand of said mentioned bills of each denomination, from number one to number one thousand, inclusively, shall be signed by only any two of said Committee, and that the remaining nine thousand of each denomination of said mentioned bills, from number one thousand to number ten thousand, including the last number, shall be signed only by any one of said Committee.

"And whereas four thousand of the bills of each of the larger denominations mentioned in said act, viz: of ten Shillings, of eleven Shillings, of twelve Shillings, of seventeen Shillings, of twenty Shillings, of twenty-four Shillings, of thirty Shillings, and of forty Shillings, are already signed by three signers, agreeable to said act and resolve; and whereas six thousand of the said last mentioned bills of each of the larger denominations yet remain to be signed; it is therefore Resolved, That the said six thousand remaining bills, of each of the larger denominations, shall be signed or authenticated only by any two of said Committee; and that all such signing or authentication in both these resolves shall be, to all intents and purposes, as lawful and valid as if the same bills had been signed and authenticated by any three of said Committee, any thing in said act or said resolve contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding."

Read and concurred.

The Committee on Colonel *Arnold's* Order reported. Read and accepted.

Resolved, That there be paid out of the publick Treasury, to the order of *Lochlan McIntosh*, Esq., the sum of thirty-one Pounds, ten Shillings, and four Pence, in full of his order.

Mr. *Gerry*, agreeable to order, reported a Resolve directing the Colonels of the *Massachusetts* Forces to return a list of the names of the men in their respective Regiments.

Read, and not accepted; and Mr. *Gerry* was directed to bring in a Resolve directing that application should be made to General *Washington*, for the purpose aforesaid.

Ordered, That the Secretary lay on the table the Petition of *Warwick Palfrey*.

The Secretary laid the same on the table accordingly.

Ordered, That Mr. *Crane*, Colonel *Orne*, and Colonel *Cutt*, be a Committee to consider a Resolve of the Provincial Congress prohibiting the sale of *English Goods* after the 10th day of *October* next, and report what is expedient to be done thereon.

Saturday, September 23, 1775.

A Letter from the Committee of Inspection of the Town of *Londonderry*, relative to some Goods carried there inadvertently from *Charlestown*, was read, and committed to Mr. *Story*, Mr. *Mighill*, and Colonel *Gridley*.

The Committee appointed to inquire into the conduct of the Honourable *Jerathmeel Bowers*, Esq., being called upon to report, reported accordingly; which Report, after debate thereon, was dismissed.\*

\* The Committee appointed by the House of Representatives to make inquiry of the Committee of Inspection who stigmatized *Jerathmeel Bowers*, Esq., in the publick papers, and to examine and hear the evidences which they might produce against him, and also to give the said *Bowers* a fair hearing in his defence, beg leave to report:

That they have attended that service; having first duly notified all persons concerned, who were present, with their evidences, and had a full and fair hearing.

The charges exhibited by the Committee of Inspection, against *Jerathmeel Bowers*, Esq., were as follows:

That he opposed the Town's paying their outstanding Provincial rates to *Henry Gardner*, Esq.; that he was in favour of dismissing the Committee of Inspection for the Town of *Swansey*; that he opposed, from time to time, the raising of a Minute Company, and after they were raised, continued his opposition till he finally procured their dismissal, and afterwards he used his influence to prevent the raising of a Minute Company, when moved for by some of the inhabitants, and the urgency of the times demanded it; that he expressed a great dislike to our assuming Government; that he was much displeased at the Courts being put down; that he spoke with contempt of a paper currency; that his conversation and conduct have had a tendency to spirit the inhabitants of the Town he lives in, and prevent their properly furnishing themselves for defence against an invading enemy—as his saying, that it would never do to fight *Old England*, that five thousand Regulars would drive our Army, and the expence of maintaining thirteen thousand men could not be supported, and that they would use the sword put into their hands against us, for their pay; that he had advised Captain *Gibbs* to lie still and not act in our difficult affairs, and blamed some of the Committee of *Swansey* for examining a person whose conduct had been inimical; and that he was against the Town's augmenting their stock of powder, &c., and opposed equipping the Militia out of the Town's stock. In support of these charges the Committee brought the depositions which have appeared in the publick papers, most of the deponents being present, who again made oath to the truth of them.

It appears to your Committee, that at the first meeting the Town had to determine whether their rates should be paid to *Henry Gardner*, Esq., Colonel *Bowers* warmly urged that the taxes should be collected, and paid into the hands of some suitable person in Town; but as almost all the inhabitants were against paying them to *Henry Gardner*, he, with the rest, expressed a disinclination to do it. But at the several adjournments he insisted that they should be paid to *Henry Gardner*, but could not succeed in obtaining the approbation of the Town, till after the *Lexington* battle, when he was instrumental in procuring a vote of the Town for that purpose. He was even so zealous for collecting the money, that it might be ready for *Henry Gardner*, when wanted or called for, that he declared, in meeting, that if any one refused to pay, he himself would aid and assist the Constable in compelling him to do it.

It appears to your Committee, that the Committee of Inspection for the Town of *Swansey* were first chosen in consequence of a motion made by Colonel *Bowers* for that purpose; and that their dismissal was owing to those persons who were offended at the Town's refusing to pay three Shillings a day to every Minute-Man, for exercising, in case a Company should be raised. And if Colonel *Bowers* seconded the motion for their dismissal, (as is suggested by some of the evidences,) it did not arise from any dislike he had to so useful an institution. But it remains very uncertain whether the motion was seconded by him; for *Simeon Mason*, whose evidence has appeared in the papers, observed further to us, that he himself made the motion for their dismissal, and that he was not seconded by Colonel *Bowers*, but by another person. Others declared, that when the motion was made, he showed a great deal of dislike, and said, "if they would run mad he would have no hand in it;" and after they were dismissed, he observed to them, "just so you do your business; you dance backwards and forwards, do and undo."

The Captain and Lieutenant of the Minute Company which had been in *Swansey*, with others, deposed that Colonel *Bowers* encouraged them to proceed in raising a Minute Company; and that he was so far from opposing, that he always expressed his approbation of the scheme. When an Army was established, he supposed their useful-

Ordered, That the Secretary lay upon the table the Resolve for stationing Capt. *Lane's* Company at *Gloucester*.  
The Secretary laid it upon the table accordingly.

Mr. *Gerry*, agreeable to order, reported the following Resolve, which was accepted, viz:

Resolved, That the Speaker, Mr. *Gerry*, and Major *Hawley*, be, and they hereby are appointed a Committee to apply to his Excellency *George Washington*, Esq., with a desire of this House that he will, as soon as may be, cause a return to be made of the names of the Officers and Men to each Regiment established by this Colony, and now in the *American* Army respectively belonging, including such of each Regiment as are deceased since its establishment, or as have been draughted for the detachment ordered to *Quebeck*, and specifying the names of the Towns and other places from which they were respectively entered, in order to enable the Court to rectify and prevent any errors in Accounts, which have been or may be rendered for payment of Blankets and other articles supplied the Soldiers, according to the terms of their enlistment.

Resolved, That *Tuesday* next, ten o'clock, A. M., be assigned to take into consideration the state of the Militia in this Colony.

The Committee on the Petition of Captain *John Lane* reported. The Report was recommitted, and the Committee were instructed to report a state of facts.

ness in a great measure ceased; and as they were entitled to a considerable bounty upon their marching out of Town, he thought it best they should be dismissed, and they were accordingly. And afterwards he opposed the Town's agreeing to pay three Shillings a day to Minute-Men, for exercising, in case a Company could be raised.

With respect to the Courts, Colonel *Bowers* granted that he had disapproved of the people's conduct, in not permitting them to do business agreeable to the charter of the Province.

As to a paper currency, Colonel *Bowers* produced evidence that he had taken it in a considerable quantity, and had given silver in exchange.

In answer to the evidences which were produced, that his conversation and conduct were calculated to dishearten the people, &c., Colonel *Bowers* proved, that he used all his influence to induce the Town to adopt the *Suffolk* Resolves, but without effect; that he urged the Town to choose a Committee for the County Convention, and it was accordingly done; that, upon the news of the *Lexington* battle, he was sent for by a number of the inhabitants, to consult what was best to be done; he told them "he was very much against fighting," but, since it was begun, he "was for going a thorough-stitch with it," and advised to the calling a Town meeting immediately; that he moved, at one of their meetings, for doubling the Town stock, which would make better than five hundred weight of powder, above seven hundred weight of lead, &c., and likewise that forty fire-arms should be procured, all which were voted; he also moved, that the Town of *Swansey* should join with *Freetown*, and erect a battery on each side of the river, and afterwards said, in private conversation, that he himself would be at the expense of the cannon, if he knew where to get them; that he was for the Town's stock being divided, and placed in different parts of the Town, for the convenience of the inhabitants in case of an emergency; or that every man should fill his powder-horn, and give it to the Sergeants to keep; but objected to their having it in their own possession, as they might waste it, in shooting at birds, &c.; that he solicited the people to enlist into the Army, telling them that they had good encouragement so to do; that he would by all means have their full quota engage in the service; that he had been heard to say, that *Great Britain* could never drive this Country by any force they could send; that at the time of the *Weymouth* alarm, he declared, he "would go in person as far as any man;" that he had been heard to say, within a few months back, that he "would expend as much of his estate in defence of his Country as any person whatever: that he would spend his life and fortune in the cause."

Moreover, Captain *Robert Gibbs* deposed, that Colonel *Bowers* never advised him not to act in our difficult affairs, as mentioned in the testimony of *David Pierce*; but that he informed said *Pierce* that Colonel *Bowers* came to him on account of his keeping a pedlar, and giving a sword to one of Colonel *Gilbert's* Company, and told him that he had better turn away the pedlar, recall the sword, lie still, and not make the people uneasy; which story said *Pierce* misapprehended.

*Silas Clark*, the person referred to in the depositions of *Philip Slead* and *David Pierce*, as being present at the time when Colonel *Bowers* expressed his apprehensions about the Army, testified, that *Philip Slead* expressed some concern about prying the Army, but he observed to him, that he need not trouble himself about that, for as the Army had the sword in their hands, they would pay themselves; which seemed to affect said *Slead*, who said, "I never thought of it before, and am a good deal troubled at it;" and then asked Colonel *Bowers* what he thought of *Clark's* opinion, who asked what it was; and upon being told, he answered, in a careless way, "there's no knowing which way it would turn."

As in some of the depositions published to the world, Colonel *Bowers* is said to call the meeting illegal, the meaning of which may be mistaken, we think proper to observe, that, from the deponents themselves, it appears that Colonel *Bowers* mentioned the absence of the Town Clerk as the cause of its illegality.

Your Committee, after a thorough examination of the several evidences and the most careful inquiry, cannot find that Colonel *Bowers* has acted a part unfriendly to his Country, but quite the reverse; and are unanimous in the opinion, that he, so far from wishing his countrymen to be deprived of their liberty, or a single privilege, would exert himself to the utmost in support of them.

By order of the Committee: WILLIAM BAYLIES, Chairman,

Monday, September 25, 1775.

A Memorial of *Elisha Cobb*, relative to a Schooner brought into *Wellfleet-Bay*, was read, and committed to Colonel *Godfrey* and Colonel *Orne*, with such as the honourable Board may join.

In Council, September 25, 1775: Read and concurred, and *Walter Spooner*, Esq., is joined.

Ordered, That Major *Brooks*, Colonel *Grout*, Major *Hawley*, Captain *Batchelder*, Deacon *Rawson*, Colonel *Orne*, and Mr. *Cheever*, be a Committee to consider the services of all the Officers and Private Soldiers (excepting the men raised for the defence of the sea-coasts) who have served the Colony either in the character of Minute-Men, Militia-Men, or Officers and Soldiers retained in the Army raised for the defence of this and the other *American* Colonies, until the last of *December* next, from the 19th of *April* last to the 1st of *August* last, and at what rate the said Minute-Men and Militia-Men should be paid for their respective services; also, at what rate or in what manner all the said Officers and Soldiers should be paid for their subsistence, on their march from their respective homes to Head-Quarters; also, in what manner and by whom it is proper the Rolls and Accounts of such services and subsistence should be made up and authenticated.

The Committee appointed to consider the expediency of paying off the Forces of this Colony, to the first of *August* last, reported. The Report was committed to the Committee last chosen, to consider the services of all the Officers, &c.

Afternoon.

An Examination of *Catharine Cook* and *Nancy Sullivan*, two suspected women, who were examined by the Committee of Correspondence of *Lexington*, and sent to this place, was read, and sent up.

A Petition of *Joseph Palmer*, Esq., relative to the Estate of the late *John Borland*, Esq., of *Braintree*, was read, and committed to Mr. *Story*, Major *Ely*, and Colonel *Grout*.

The Committee on the Petition of Captain *John Lane*\* reported. Read and accepted.

The Committee appointed to take into consideration the Petition of Captain *John Lane* have attended that service, and beg leave to report the following state of facts, viz:

The 22d *May*, the said *Lane* received orders to confer with the *Penobscot* Tribe of *Indians*; at the same time he received orders to enlist fifty-six Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers. He left his Lieutenant with directions to enlist as many men as he could, and proceeded to *Penobscot*, treated with the *Indians*, and conducted four of them to the Congress. After the Congress had finished a treaty with the said *Indians*, in which said *Lane* was accepted as their Agent, he conducted them back as far as *Falmouth*, where he found his orders were not sufficient to procure goods for said *Indians*. He then sent forward the said *Indians*, gave Lieutenant *Gilman* orders to enlist men at *Penobscot*, and returned to the Congress, where he received orders to Mr. *Pribble* to furnish the said goods; which said *Pribble* did. Said *Lane* then proceeded to *Penobscot*, and delivered them to the Truckmaster there. He found the *Indians*, and acquainted them with what he had done. He then returned to the Truck-House, and took on board forty-nine men, which Lieutenant *Gilman* had enlisted, and proceeded to *Falmouth*, and from thence to Head-Quarters, by land. In the mean time he had, according to his orders, wrote his Lieutenant, who was raising men at *Falmouth*, to proceed to Head-Quarters with what men he had; which he did. And then said Lieutenant received orders to proceed to *Gloucester*, where that Company were to be stationed. That Captain *Lane* met his Lieutenant in *Salem* with twenty-eight men that he had enlisted, which, together with said forty-nine men with him,

\* Petition of *John Lane*, of *Buxton*, in the County of *York*, and Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, humbly sheweth: That your petitioner commands a Company of seventy-nine men, now stationed at *Cape Ann*, by order of the honourable Council, and said men are now on duty, by order of the honourable Council, and suffering for want of money, and their coats and blankets; and the greatest part of them have neither received money nor blankets since they enlisted, which they very much want, and makes them uneasy. Pray your Honours would consider their condition, and relieve them in such manner as your Honours shall see fit. And your petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.



made the number seventy-seven Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers. That this was the first time Captain *Lane* had an opportunity of knowing what men he had. At the same time he received orders from the honourable Council to proceed immediately to *Gloucester*, with his whole Company, where they have been on duty ever since, under the direction of the Committee of Correspondence there. That Captain *Joseph Foster* hath already paid forty Shillings advance wages, and twelve Shillings in lieu of a blanket, to each of the said first twenty-eight men, and hath mustered the whole seventy-seven men, agreeable to orders he received from the Council. That the Council knew the number of men before they directed Captain *Foster* to muster them. Said *Lane* had also enlisted five *Indians*, which have since received their month's advance pay, and are ordered to *Canada*. Upon the whole, it appears to your Committee that the reason that Captain *Lane* hath enlisted the twenty-one men more than he was directed to, was, because that the two Lieutenants were enlisting men in two distant places at the same time, whilst he was very busy in transacting business of importance with the said *Indians*.

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Clothing be, and they hereby are directed to deliver to Captain *John Lane* seventy-seven Coats, as soon as they conveniently can, to be by him delivered as followeth: one Coat to each Non-Commissioned Officer and Soldier under his command; the said *Lane* to be accountable to this Court for the same.

*In Council, September 27, 1775*: Read and concurred.

Doctor *Gunn* and Captain *Morton* were appointed on the Committee to consider the Proceedings of the Committee at *Deer-Island*, in the room of Mr. *Wood* and Captain *Stone*, absent.

*Charles Chauncy, Esq.*, brought down the Examination of *Catharine Cook* and *Nancy Sullivan*.

"*In Council, September 25, 1775.*

"*Read, and Ordered*, That *Benjamin Chadbourn, Esq.*, with such as the honourable House shall join, be a Committee to examine the said *Catharine Cook* and *Nancy Sullivan*, and report."

Read and concurred; and Colonel *Thompson* and Mr. *Fairfield* are joined.

Tuesday, September 26, 1775.

The Committee on the Petition of *Hussey* and others, of *Nantucket*, reported. The Report was recommitted.

*Benjamin Lincoln, Esq.*, brought down the following Vote of Council, viz:

"*In Council, September 22, 1775.*

"*Ordered*, That *William Sever, Esq.*, with such as the honourable House shall join, be a Committee to form a proper Preamble or Introduction to the Acts of this Colony passed the last Session, and report."

Read and concurred; and Colonel *Dwight* and Dr. *Whiting* are joined.

*Edward Davis, Esq.*, was returned a Member from *Oxford*.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Cooper*, Colonel *Godfrey*, Colonel *Porter*, and Mr. *Fabyan*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to bring in a Bill for regulating the Militia of this Colony.

*In Council, September 26, 1775*: Read and concurred; and *Benjamin Greenleaf* and *Jedediah Foster, Esqs.*, are joined.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Phillips*, Mr. *Story*, and Mr. *Pitts*, be a Committee to procure some suitable person to attend the Muster-Master General, and obtain a Return of the *Massachusetts Forces*.

Afternoon.

A Resolve of Congress, empowering Major *Nathaniel Low* to purchase Corn, &c., for the inhabitants of *Deer-Island*, and an Order, signed by said *Low*, to pay Mr. *Peter Coffin, Junior*, the sum of fourteen Pounds, eleven Shillings, and two Pence, for the same, was read; and Mr. *Story* was appointed to bring in a Resolve for payment thereof.

*Michael Farley, Esq.*, brought down the Report of the Committee appointed to examine *Catharine Cook* and *Nancy Sullivan*.

Passed in Council, viz: "*In Council, September 26, 1775*: Read and accepted, and thereupon, *Ordered*, That the said *Catharine Cook* be sent to the Town of *Worcester*, and be placed under the care and direction of the Selectmen of said Town; and that the said *Nancy Sullivan* be permitted to pass unmolested through this Colony to her friends in *Philadelphia*."

Read and non-concurred, and ordered to be recommitted.

A Petition of the Selectmen of the Town of *Sherburne*, on the Island of *Nantucket*, relative to a Resolve of Congress which prohibited supplies of Provisions being carried to that place, and also relative to the Whale Fishery, was read, and committed to Captain *Partridge*, Mr. *Story*, and Mr. *Pettingale*.

*Ordered*, That the Petition preferred to this House by Colonel *Palmer*, (entered at the last sitting of this Court,) be committed to the Committee to whom was committed his Petition entered yesterday.

Wednesday, September 27, 1775.

On the Petition of Captain *John Lane*, it was further

*Resolved*, That the Receiver-General be, and he hereby is directed to pay the sum of one hundred and forty Pounds, eight Shillings, out of the publick Treasury of this Colony, unto Captain *Joseph Foster*, to be by him applied for the payment of one month's advance wages to Captain *John Lane*, the two Lieutenants, and forty Shillings to each of the forty-nine Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers under his command, who have not received any advance pay. Also, for the payment of twelve Shillings to each of the said forty-nine Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers, in the lieu of a Blanket; the said *Joseph Foster* to be accountable to this House for the same.

*In Council, September 27, 1775*: Read and concurred.

*Ordered*, That Major *Hawley*, Mr. *Hopkins*, and Captain *Batchelder*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to receive and confer with the *Indian Sachem* of the *Oneida Tribe*, when he comes to this place.

A Bill for apportioning and assessing Forty-Six Thousand Pounds upon the several Towns in this Colony was read a first time, and ordered to be read again to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

A Petition of the Inhabitants of the Town of *Boston*, in Town Meeting convened, at *Watertown, September 21, 1775*, relative to Donations for the Poor of said Town of *Boston*, was read, and committed to Mr. *Story*, Mr. *Wood*, and Dr. *Whiting*.

Afternoon.

A Petition from the Town of *Edgartown*, on the Island of *Martha's Vineyard*, praying that sixty Men may be enlisted for their defence and protection, and also a Petition from the Town of *Chilmark*, on said Island, praying that fifty Men may be enlisted for their defence, were read, and both committed to Colonel *Orne*, Colonel *Cobb*, Mr. *Greenleaf*, Major *Ely*, and Mr. *Low*.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Cooper* be on the Committee to consider the Resolve of Congress forbidding the sale of *English Goods* after the 10th of *October* next, in the room of Mr. *Crane*, absent.

On the Petition of *Stephen Hussey* and others, of *Nantucket*,\* and *Elisha Cobb* and others, of *Wellfleet*,†

\*The Petition of *Stephen Hussey, Richard Mitchell, Josiah Coffin, and Andrew Myrick*, humbly sheweth: That your petitioners have, at *Nantucket*, a number of vessels that are fitted for a whale voyage, excepting provisions; but as your petitioners are restrained by a resolve of the General Court, forbidding any ship or vessel sailing out of any port in this Colony on any whale voyage, without first leave had and obtained, your petitioners humbly pray your Honours would, in your great wisdom, point out some way whereby your petitioners may obtain leave to send said vessels to sea. And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

†The Petition of *Elisha Cobb, of Wellfleet*, in the County of *Barnstable*, most humbly sheweth: That a number of whaling vessels is now preparing for sea, owned and possessed by *Elisha Doane, Esq., Ezekiel Holbrook, Hezekiah Doane, Eleazer Atwood, and Naaman Holbrook and Company*: Your petitioner, therefore, in behalf of the



*Resolved*, That the Petitioners abovementioned, and all others who have Vessels fitting out for the Whale Fishery, be, and they hereby are permitted to send their Vessels out on said Fishery, they taking on board no more Provisions than is necessary for said voyages, in the judgment of the Selectmen of the Towns from whence they sail, and giving bond to the Receiver-General of this Colony, in the sum of two thousand Pounds for each Vessel, that they will carry out no more Provisions than is hereby allowed; and that said Vessels, with their Cargoes, return to some Port in this Colony, and there land the same, the Ports of *Boston* and *Nantucket* excepted.

*In Council*, September 27, 1775: Read and concurred.

*Joseph Palmer*, Esq., brought down the Report of the Committee to whom was recommitted the Report relative to *Catharine Cook* and *Nancy Sullivan*, viz:

"In Council, September 27, 1775.

"The Committee of both Houses appointed upon the representation of a number of the inhabitants of the Town of *Lexington*, relating to *Catharine Cook* and *Nancy Sullivan*, taken up at *Lexington*, and brought to this Court, on suspicion of their travelling about the country upon some bad design, the Committee have made inquiry of the time and manner of their coming out of *Boston*, and have reason to think they came out of *Boston* within about three weeks past, and have husbands now in *Boston*, one a soldier in the Fifty-Ninth Regiment, the other a carpenter in General *Gage's* Army; and your Committee are of opinion their staying in the country would be attended with trouble and expense, and that it will be expedient that application should be made to his Excellency General *Washington*, for their passing through his lines into *Boston*.

"BENJAMIN CHADBOURN, *per order*."

Read and concurred, and *Voted*, That the honourable Board be desired to cause a Letter to be sent to General *Washington*, for the purpose aforesaid.

*Resolved*, That nine o'clock, to-morrow morning, be assigned for the choice of a Chaplain *pro tempore*.

Thursday, September 28, 1775.

On a motion made, that the House proceed to the choice of a Chaplain *pro tempore*, the question was put, and it passed in the negative.

A Petition of *James Ready*, praying for some satisfaction for ninety-seven pounds of Tea, which was taken from him in *July* or *August*, 1774, on his way to *Albany*, was read, and dismissed.

A Petition of *Daniel Nimham*, (an *Indian*), praying an allowance for his services as a soldier in the Army; also a Petition of *Solomon Ukhannauwaunmut*, chief Sachem of the *Moheakonnuck*, or *Stockbridge Indians*, praying an allowance for services performed in consequence of a Letter he received from the Provincial Congress, as set forth in said Petition, were both read, and committed to Mr. *Sullivan*, Mr. *Wood*, and Deacon *Stickney*.

The Committee on the Proceedings of the Committee of Inspection of *Deer-Island*, relative to the Schooner *Nightingale* and Sloop *Sally*, reported a state of facts, and also two Resolves, directing the Committee at *Deer-Island* to release and discharge the Schooner *Nightingale*, belonging to *Jonathan Rich*.

Read, and not accepted; and ordered to be recommitted.

The other was accepted, and is as follows, viz:

*Resolved*, That whereas the Committee of Safety and Correspondence of *Deer-Island* did, on the 30th of *August* last, take into custody the Sloop *Sally*, belonging to *Nathan Jones*; that the said Committee be, and they hereby are directed to detain and take proper care of said Sloop *Sally*, until the further order of this Court.

*In Council*, October 12, 1775: Read and concurred.

aforesaid gentlemen, most humbly prays this honourable Court to take into consideration the great necessity of the whale fishery at this day, and grant them liberty of proceeding on their voyage; they complying with the order of this honourable Court, which they are always ready to obey. Your petitioner would further represent, that, should this honourable Court neglect granting the desire aforesaid, a large number of the inhabitants of said County will be unemployed in any sort of business; and as a number of said vessels hath been preparing for the employ aforesaid, your petitioner humbly hopes the aforesaid petition will be granted. And, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

Major *Hawley*, by desire of Mr. *Ephraim Jones*, Keeper of the Jail at *Concord*, informed the House that *Josiah Jones*, *Jonathan Hix*, and *William Likely*, did last night break out of said Jail, and requested the directions of the House. Whereupon,

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Mitchell*, Colonel *Grout*, and Colonel *Barrett*, be a Committee to make inquiry of Mr. *Jones*, and report what is proper to be done.

A Petition of *Ivory Hovey*, in behalf of three Districts in the County of *Lincoln*, praying that this Court would appoint (or give said Districts liberty to choose) a Committee to be empowered to detain Vessels acting contrary to the Resolve of Congress, &c.

Read, and committed to Mr. *Sullivan*, Major *Sewall*, and Colonel *Thompson*.

The Committee on the Petitions from *Edgartown* and *Chilmark* reported. The Report was recommitted.

The Committee on the Petition of *David Foster* reported. The Report was recommitted for amendment.

The Committee on the Petition of *Joseph Palmer*,\* Esq., and the Petition of the Selectmen and Committee of Correspondence of the Town of *Braintree*,† reported. Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Correspondence of the Town of *Braintree* be, and they hereby are fully authorized and empowered immediately to enter upon and take possession of the Estate of the late *John Borland*, Esq., deceased, situate in *Braintree*, in the County of *Suffolk*, both real and personal, and that they improve the same in the best manner they can, till the further order of this Court, any Resolve of the late Congress to the contrary notwithstanding; they to be accountable to this Court for the profits arising from the same.

Afternoon,

On the Petition of the Committee in behalf of the Town of *Edgartown*,‡ the Petition of *Joseph Mayhew* and others,

\* The petition of *Joseph Palmer*, of *Braintree*, humbly shews: That your petitioner, by order of the Selectmen and Committee of Correspondence of said *Braintree*, lately presented a petition to this honourable Court, respecting an estate of the late *John Borland*, Esq., praying directions in the premises therein mentioned; which petition is now pending, and reference is had thereunto by your petitioner.

And whereas there is a part of the house and premises of said estate, which said *Borland* usually reserved for the special use of himself and family, which is and long has been void of any occupant; and whereas your petitioner, living near the sea, has been obliged to quit his habitation, and has taken refuge with Mr. *Crauch*, at *Braintree*; but there not being with him sufficient accommodation for both families in the winter time, your petitioner, upon application, was put into possession of said vacant estate by delivery of the keys by said Selectmen and Committees of Correspondence; but upon your petitioner's sending servants to clean the rooms, in order to put his furniture into the premises, your petitioner was forbidden by one *James Hayward*, who is in possession of another part of said house and estate, although he does not so much as pretend to any right of occupancy in said vacant part, nor anything but a verbal agreement with said *Borland*, for the occupancy of any part of said estate. Your petitioner, therefore, humbly prays this honourable Court to take his case into consideration, and to put him into immediate, actual, and quiet possession of said vacant part of said estate, (he being accountable as your Honours may direct,) or otherwise to grant relief to your petitioner, as in your wisdom may seem meet. And your petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

† Petition of the Selectmen and Committee of Correspondence from the Town of *Braintree* humbly sheweth: That, in consequence of two several resolves of the late Provincial Congress, dated the 16th and 21st of *June* past, respecting the property and estates of such persons who had left their habitations in the country, and taken refuge with our enemies, your petitioners made application to one Mr. *Hayward*, who resided on Mr. *Borland's* estate, in *Braintree*, and inquired of him (the said *Hayward*) whose was the property of the stock upon the farm, and the household furniture, &c.; but not receiving satisfactory answers, your petitioners took an inventory of said stock and furniture, and were proceeding to let said farm, but, before this was effected, your petitioners were acquainted with an explanatory resolve of said Congress, respecting the premises, dated the 8th *July* past, which occasioned doubts in the minds of your petitioners, what was the duty expected from them by the publick; therefore, they, your petitioners, humbly pray this honourable Court to direct them in the premises, as in their wisdom may seem meet. And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

‡ Petition of the Inhabitants of the Town of *Edgartown* humbly sheweth: That whereas your petitioners, thinking themselves in imminent danger of our reputed enemies, invaders of our rights and properties, without the interposition of your Honours, humbly beg leave to represent their case as briefly as may be.

Whereas your petitioners, being situated on an island, laying about three leagues distant from the main land which makes a sound, where ships of war and tenders are frequently passing and repassing; also, there being two commodious harbours lying about eight miles distant from each other, in which ships of war and tenders have of late frequently anchored, by which means the said inhabitants have been fre-

of the Town of *Chilmark*,\* and the Petition of the Town of *Tisbury*,† all inhabitants of the Island of *Martha's Vineyard*, praying some assistance may be granted to enable them to defend themselves against Men of War, Cutters, &c., to which they are in a particular manner exposed:

*Resolved*, That there be raised in the Island of *Martha's Vineyard* two Companies, to consist of fifty men each, including their Officers; said Companies to be stationed upon the sea-coast on that Island, according to the direction of the Field-Officers of the Regiment of Militia of said Island, or the major part of them; the said two Companies to be under the same establishment the Forces raised in this Colony, for the defence of the sea-coast, are, as to Pay, Subsistence, and Ammunition. And every Soldier in the said two Companies shall furnish himself with a good and sufficient Firelock and Bayonet; and no man shall be mustered as a Soldier who is not so furnished. Said two Companies to continue in service until the first day of *December* next, unless before that time dismissed by the orders of this Court. And that the Field-Officers of the Regiment of Militia of said Island be, and they hereby are empowered to issue Beating Orders, for the raising said Companies, to such persons as they can recommend to be commissioned, and muster those Companies when raised.

*In Council, September 28, 1775: Read and concurred.*

The Committee appointed to make inquiry of Mr.

gently alarmed, by night and day, and have been obliged to keep up a constant watch, which is attended with no small expense. We would also inform your Honours that the greater part of said inhabitants of said Towns, living very remote from the harbour where those invaders most commonly anchor, and the people in said Town generally poor, and yet very fond of preserving their liberties, and to protect their stock of sheep and cattle, have been often under arms, and marched from their respective places of abode eight and ten miles, when alarmed, to prevent the enemy's landing: Your petitioners humbly pray your Honours to take the matter into your wise considerations, and grant to said Town the privilege to enlist sixty men, or one Company, for our protection, on the common expense of Government, or otherwise, as you in your great wisdom shall think fit to direct. All which is humbly submitted. And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

\*Petition of a number of Freeholders and other Inhabitants (whose names are hereunto subscribed) of the Town of *Chilmark*, in the County of *Duke's*, in the Colony of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, humbly sheweth: That the said Town, as well as all the other parts of said County, lies greatly exposed to such armed vessels as have of late forcibly carried off from some places on the sea-coasts of this and some neighbouring Colonies, a considerable number of fat cattle and sheep; to supply and support the Army and Fleet, whereby this Colony hath long been and still is greatly annoyed and distressed; and do frequently pass and repass the sound, and anchor in our roads and harbours, which occasions frequent alarms, and the keeping a constant watch along our shores. And that we, your said petitioners, think it to be our duty, and are willing and resolved, not only from a regard to our own private interest, but also to the general interest of this Continent, to do all that is or shall be in our power, to hinder the common enemy of this land from being strengthened in carrying on their hostile designs against us, by making a prey of our property and that of our neighbours. But we are sorry that we are obliged, as we think we are, to say that a considerable number of the inhabitants of this Town are (through the influence of certain powerful men here, who are against openly opposing those who are endeavouring to enslave us) averse to such exertions, in our defence, as we think will be highly proper and necessary; by which means a vote of the majority of the inhabitants of this Town, qualified by law to vote in Town affairs, could not be obtained, at a meeting here lately held, to petition your Honours for such help as we perceive you have granted to other places much less exposed to the enemy than the Island of *Martha's Vineyard*. And we are apprehensive that, in our present state, no such vigorous and powerful opposition will be made here, to the attempts likely to be made by our invaders, as will be necessary to prevent their carrying off from this Island a considerable supply of provisions for the support of the common enemy of *North-America*. The prayer of your petitioners is, that your Honours will be pleased to order fifty men, belonging to this Island or elsewhere, as your Honours shall think best, to be enlisted and employed for our defence, on the pay of this Colony, and this till the beginning of *December* next, or longer, inasmuch as this Island is not so likely to be defended by ice as the shores of the neighbouring Continent, or to grant us such other means of defence as your Honours, in your wisdom, shall seem meet. And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

†Petition of a number of the Inhabitants of the Town of *Tisbury* humbly sheweth: That on *Monday*, the 21st of *August*, Anno Domini 1775, in consideration of our present unhappy situation at this crisis, and resolving to act in conformity to and with the rest of our brethren of said Colony, it was therefore voted to prefer a petition on the following particulars, viz: In consideration of our dangerous situation, being daily exposed to the invasions of His Majesty's fleet and armed vessels, they having already commenced hostilities upon this County, not only by firing upon us, but by carrying off stock, to the great prejudice of sundry inhabitants of this County. It was therefore voted in said meeting, to petition your Honours to take our situation under your serious consideration, and supply us with such a number of men, either by sea or land, or both, as you in your wisdom shall think meet for our defence. And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

*Ephraim Jones*, relative to the three Prisoners who broke out of *Concord* Jail last night, reported. Read and accepted.

Whereas Captain *Ephraim Jones*, of *Concord*, (Keeper of the Jail there,) hath just represented to this House that *Josiah Jones*, *Jonathan Hicks*, and *William Likely*, were, by the late Congress, committed to Jail in that Town, and that the said *Jones*, *Hicks*, and *Likely*, did, some time last night, break Jail and make their escape; therefore,

*Resolved*, That the said *Ephraim Jones* do immediately advertise said *Jones*, *Hicks*, and *Likely*, in all the Newspapers published in this Colony, describing their age, stature, dress, and countenances, offering a reward of three Pounds, besides other necessary charges, to any person or persons who shall apprehend and deliver into his custody each or either of said persons, and to offer the like reward to any person who shall discover to him any person who may be convicted of being accessory to their escape.

And it is further Ordered, That the said *Ephraim Jones* do immediately take into custody, and bring before this House, the Rev. *Asa Dunbar* and *Simeon Jones*, of *Weston*, that they may be inquired of concerning such escape.

*In Council, September 28, 1775: Read and concurred.*

Ordered, That Mr. *Sullivan*, Mr. *Pitts*, Mr. *Jewett*, Mr. *Story*, and Captain *Partridge*, be a Committee to inquire into all frauds that may be committed by any of the Officers of the *Massachusetts* Forces, and to convene before them such persons as they may think proper as witnesses, and to report to the House any such frauds that may appear to said Committee, and the method proper for detecting and punishing the same.

*Moses Gill*, Esq., brought down a Letter from his Excellency General *Washington*, relative to a Chief of the *Oneida* Tribe of *Indians*. Also, the Report of the Petition of *Elisha Cobb*.\*

Ordered, That the Schooner mentioned in said Petition be detained where she now is, with her Tackling and Stores now on board, until the further order of the General Court.

*In Council, September 28, 1775.*

Read and accepted; and thereupon, *Resolved*, That the said Schooner, mentioned in the within Petition, be detained where she now is, with her Tackling and Stores now on board, until the further order of this Court.

Read and concurred.

A Petition of *Tracy Hovey*, in behalf of nine Districts in the County of *Lincoln*, lying between *Machias* and *Penobscot*, praying the Court to consider the danger to which they are exposed by the *British* Men of War, &c., and grant them some protection, was read, and committed to Captain *Parker*, Mr. *Whitney*, and Colonel *Thompson*.

Ordered, That Colonel *Orne*, Mr. *Story*, Mr. *Cooper*, Colonel *Thompson*, Mr. *Sullivan*, Colonel *Grout*, and Mr. *Jewett*, be a Committee to consider the expediency of fitting out a number of Armed Vessels.

The Committee on the Petition of the Selectmen of *Sherburne*, on the Island of *Nantucket*,† reported. Read and accepted.

Whereas it has been represented to this Court, by the Selectmen of the Town of *Sherburne*, on *Nantucket*, that

\*Petition of *Elisha Cobb* humbly sheweth: That, on the 7th inst., *Thomas Sparks*, in a schooner belonging to *John Webb*, of *Boston*, came into *Wellfleet-Bay*, with orders from Admiral *Graves* to catch fish and purchase fresh provisions for said *Graves's* family. Being informed that said *Sparks*, the trip before, had carried off some poultry and sauce, and being apprehensive that further mischief might ensue from said *Sparks* being at liberty to pursue his orders, I ordered Captain *Joseph Smith*, of the troops raised for the defence of the sea-coast, to bring said schooner into harbour, which he did. I then ordered said schooner to be hauled up, and her sails unbent, where she now is. The same day, sent said *Sparks*, with his order and other papers, to Colonel *Joseph Otis*, of *Barnstable*, for further orders; and also his crew, viz: a white lad named *Richard Caswell*, belonging to *Boston*, and a negro man named *Francis*, belonging to *Thomas Talbot* of *Salem*. All which is submitted to your Honours' further direction.

†Petition of the Selectmen of the Town of *Sherburne*, on the Island of *Nantucket*, in behalf and at the request of many of the inhabitants thereof, sheweth: That your petitioners, some time past, presented their memorial to you, in General Court assembled, representing, among other things, their apprehensions that some designing men had made false representations of the inhabitants of this Island, which probably produced the resolve of the late Provincial Congress, forbidding all necessary supplies being brought to this place. And notwithstanding we

the Inhabitants of that Island are likely to be reduced to great difficulty and distress, by the severity of a restriction laid on their purchasing necessary supplies from the Continent; and as this Court are far from being desirous of laying unnecessary restrictions and burdens on the People of that Island, therefore,

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Correspondence for the Town of *Falmouth*, in the County of *Barnstable*, be, and they hereby are empowered and directed, by written permits, under their hands, to grant license to such Inhabitants to purchase so much Provisions, and other necessary Supplies, as is sufficient for their internal consumption, or for those voyages which they may prosecute consistent with Resolves of Congress and of this Court, and no more; said permits shall specify the quantities each person has liberty to purchase. And it is recommended to the Inhabitants of this Colony to sell to said Inhabitants of *Nantucket* such Supplies, on their producing such permits, and not otherwise, any Resolve of the Provincial Congress to the contrary notwithstanding. And it is recommended to the said Committee, with their neighbouring Committees of Correspondence, that in case they shall receive credible intelligence that the Supplies thus purchased and transported are sold at any other market than said Island, or disposed of to the Ministerial Fleet or Army, or any connected with them, that they give the earliest notice thereof to this Court.

Whereas a late Congress of this Colony did, on the fifth day of *December* last, pass a Resolve prohibiting the sale of all Goods that were imported from *Great Britain* or *Ireland*; Molasses, Sirups, Panales, Coffee, or Pimento, from the *British* Plantations or from *Dominica*; Wines from *Madeira* or the *Western Islands*—after the tenth of *October*, 1775; and as the reasons of passing said Resolve do not subsist, therefore,

*Resolved*, That any person or persons whatsoever, having in their custody any of the abovementioned Goods, be, and they hereby are permitted to make sale and dispose of said Goods in this Colony, as usual, after the said tenth day of *October* next, any thing in the aforementioned Resolve to the contrary notwithstanding; and that this Resolve be published in the *Cambridge*, *Watertown*, and *Worcester* Papers. And it is recommended to the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, or Safety, in the several Towns in this Colony, and, where no such Committees are appointed, the Selectmen of such Towns, that they take proper care that no undue advantage is taken in the sale of Goods, but that all persons making sale thereof strictly adhere to the Resolve of the Continental Congress respecting the sale of Goods and Merchandise.

*In Council*, September 30, 1775: Read and concurred.

Friday, September 29, 1775.

A Petition of General *Thomas* was read, and committed to Captain *Brown*, Colonel *Woodbridge*, and Colonel *Thayer*.

A Petition of *Ivory Hovey* committed to the Committee appointed to consider the propriety of fixing out Armed Vessels for the defence of the Sea-Coasts, the Committee to whom it was first referred being excused from that service.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Stone*, Mr. *Sullivan*, and Mr. *Cooper*, be a Committee to examine the Bonds to be given by the *Nantucket* Petitioners, and see if they are sufficient.

On the Petition of *Solomon Ukhannauwaunmut*,

*Resolved*, That the Treasurer of this Province be, and he hereby is ordered to pay the said *Solomon* the sum of thirty Pounds, four Shillings, in full for his service mentioned in his Petition.

*In Council*, September 29, 1775: Read and concurred.

A Petition of ten Prisoners in *Concord* Jail, taken in the Battle of *Lexington*, on the 19th of *April* last, praying for hoped those misrepresentations had been in good measure cleared up to your satisfaction, yet we find the resolve still remains in force, and a strict adherence is paid thereto. Therefore, we desire you would take the matter into your serious consideration, and remit the severity of said resolve, so far as to suffer the necessities of life to be brought us, for the use of our domestick concerns, and likewise for the whale fishery, so far as we shall obtain permission to prosecute that branch of business. And, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

some Clothing, &c., was read, and committed to Colonel *Barret*, Mr. *Perry*, and Mr. *Durfee*.

A Memorial of the Committee of Safety of the Town of *Salem*, proposing that an Armed Vessel should be established to cruise from *Cape-Ann* to *Cape-Elizabeth*, for purposes therein mentioned, was read, and committed to Colonel *Thayer*, Mr. *Phillips*, and Mr. *Pitts*.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Cushing*, Captain *Stone*, and Major *Ely*, be a Committee to consider at large the matter relative to the *Nantucket* People's giving Bond, to enable them to send out their vessels on whaling voyages, and report what is proper to be done.

*Ordered*, That the Report of the Committee on the Proceedings of the Committee at *Deer-Island*, relative to the Schooner *Nightingale*, together with all the Papers relative thereto, be committed to Mr. *Phillips*, Mr. *Gerry*, Colonel *Thurston*, Colonel *Barret*, Mr. *Sullivan*, Deacon *Rawson*, and Mr. *Jewett*.

*Ordered*, That the Committee lately appointed by this Court to obtain some knowledge of the manufactory of Saltpetre, be directed to repair to *Windsor*, in *Connecticut*, to procure such information therein as they may be able.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Davis*, Mr. *Johnson*, and Colonel *Barret*, be a Committee to receive and examine all Fire-Arms that may be presented to the Government for sale, and report the price thereof to the House.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Gerry*, Mr. *Phillips*, and Colonel *Davis*, with such as the honourable Board may join, be a Committee to report to the House in what manner the manufactory of Fire-Arms may be most effectually encouraged.

*In Council*, October 2, 1775: Read and concurred; and *Benj. Chadbourn* and *Samuel Holt*, Esqs., are joined.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Orne*, Mr. *Hopkins*, and Mr. *Cooper*, be a Committee to wait on his Excellency General *Washington*, and consult him on the expediency of fitting out Armed Vessels, and to inquire if any Powder can be spared for that purpose.

Afternoon.

*Resolved*, That some person be now appointed to act as Speaker, in the absence of the Speaker, from time to time, during the continuance of the present Session. Whereupon,

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Wood*, Mr. *Story*, and Mr. *Phillips*, be a Committee to receive and count the Votes for a Speaker *pro tempore*. Who reported, that Mr. *William Cooper* was chosen.

Saturday, September 30, 1775.

*Resolved*, That the Committee appointed to prepare Accounts of the sums disbursed by this Colony in the present contest with *Great Britain*, be directed to prepare a Letter to the Continental Congress, desiring them to prescribe some method of forming such Accounts; and also to report some method to this House.

*Ordered*, That Major *Johnson*, Captain *Brown*, Colonel *Thompson*, Mr. *Woodbridge*, and Mr. *Mills*, be a Committee to examine *Simeon Jones*, who has been apprehended by order of this Court.

A Petition of *Aaron Wright*, Keeper of the Jail in *Northampton*, and an Account annexed of billeting several Officers and Private men, sent to said Jail by order of the honourable Council, were read, and committed to the Committee on Accounts.

The Committee on the Petition from *Londonderry* reported. The Report was recommitted.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Starkweather*, Captain *Morton*, and Mr. *Rice*, be a Committee to consider the Petition of *Simeon Gross*, praying the House to point out a way for the said *Gross* to reimburse him his expenses from *Machias* to this Town, and since the 30th *August*, he being taken from on board the Sloop *Sally*, and brought to *Watertown* as a prisoner.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Phillips* bring in a Resolve for reconsidering the Resolve of this Court relative to the Accounts of the Assistant Commissaries.

*Ordered*, That one of the Committee appointed to con-

sider what is proper to be done relative to the *Nantucket* people's giving the Bonds required by this Court, apply to the Receiver-General for such Bonds as have been received by him.

*Charles Chauncy*, Esq., brought down a Letter from the Committee of Correspondence of the Town of *Marblehead*, relative to the capture of a Vessel belonging to *New-Providance*, and a state of facts reported thereon by a Committee from the honourable Board, viz:

"The Committee appointed to take into consideration the letter from the Committee of Correspondence of *Marblehead*, beg leave to report facts: That by the log-book it appears that the Schooner *Industry*, (being the schooner mentioned in said letter,) *Francis Butler*, master, sailed from *Boston* for *New-Providance*, July 24, 1775; arrived at *Providance*, August 25; sailed again from *Providance* for *Boston*, September 6, and came into *Marblehead*, September 27, 1775. And by the best accounts we can at present obtain, she has the following cargo, viz: about one hundred and fifty Turtles, (one hundred and fifty to one hundred and eighty, as the Mate says;) nineteen barrels of Limes; one thousand four hundred Lemons, (two thousand as the Master says;) two thousand one hundred Oranges, (twelve hundred as the Master says;) cash, three or four hundred Dollars, and thirty or forty numbered chests or packages opened. *Josiah King*, Mr. *Josiah Clark*, and Captain *Butler*, owners.

"The clearance papers are for *Salem*, but the log-book says for *Boston*. Captain *Butler* says, that he made signal of distress, but our boats would not speak with him. The Master told the Mate, as was said to the Captain's face, 'that it was a bad affair, being in our hands,' and was angry about the delivery of the log-book. The Master says, that he was fired at in the bay, near the Light-House. He says, that he would have run the vessel upon the rocks, rather than have fallen into our hands; but says, he was bound to *Salem*.

"*Josiah Nottage*, Jun., mate, says, that the permit or pass, from the Admiral at *Boston*, was to go to *New-Providance*, and return to *Boston*; but that in the harbour they took the pass from *Butler*, and gave a receipt for it. Says that she was bound to *Salem*; that *Lewis Gray* had about thirty or forty dollars on board, and the Captain about three or four hundred dollars; that he expected a man-of-war in *Marblehead* harbour; spoke with no armed vessel in the bay; heard several guns, but does not know whether any were fired at them or not. The Captain says, that he was fired at by a brig and tender, in the bay; that he (the Captain) had both a pass and permit—but the pass was taken from him, and a receipt given, but had it not about him; one hundred and eighty pieces of eight, belonging to Captain *Daniel Martin*, in *Boston*, and a little cash belonging to himself."

"In Council, September, 29, 1775.

"Read and accepted; and thereupon,

"Ordered, That *Charles Chauncy*, Esquire, and *Joseph Palmer*, Esq., with such as the honourable House shall join, be a Committee to take the foregoing matter under consideration, and report what is proper to be done with the said vessel and cargo."

Read and concurred; and Colonel *Orne*, Mr. *Gerry*, and Mr. *Sullivan* are joined.

The Committee appointed to employ some person to attend the Muster-Master General, to obtain a return of the *Massachusetts* Forces, reported, that they had engaged Mr. *John Kneeland* for that purpose. The Report was accepted, and the said Committee was directed to inform Mr. *Kneeland* that the House approve of him for that service.

*Charles Chauncy*, Esq., brought down the Report of the Committee appointed to form a proper Preamble or Introduction to the Acts of this Colony, lately passed.

"In Council, September 29, 1775.

"The Committee of both Houses appointed to form a proper Introduction to the Acts of this Colony, lately passed, have attended that service, and are of opinion that the Introduction be in the words following, viz: 'Acts and Laws passed by the Great and General Court or Assembly of the Colony of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, begun and held at *Watertown*, upon *Wednesday*, the 19th day of *July*, 1775.'

"Read and accepted; and thereupon,

"Resolved, That the Introduction to the Acts of this Colony, passed the last session, be in the words following, viz: 'Acts and Laws passed by the Great and General Court or Assembly of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, begun and held at *Watertown*, upon *Wednesday*, the 19th day of *July*, 1775.'

Read and concurred.

A Memorial and Petition of *Isaac Backus*, Agent for the *Baptist Churches*, was read, and *Thursday* next, at three o'clock in the afternoon, was assigned for the consideration of it.

Afternoon.

The Committee on the Petition from *Waldoborough* reported.

The Report was ordered to lie till there is a fuller House.

The Bonds of those people of *Nantucket* who have applied for Permits to send their vessels on whaling voyages being laid before the House, were examined, and the Committee were directed to lodge them with the Receiver-General; and the adventurers aforesaid were permitted to proceed on said voyages accordingly.

Ordered, That Colonel *Orne*, Mr. *Gerry*, and Mr. *Sullivan*, with such as the honourable Board may join, be a Committee to consider the circumstances of the capture of a Brig, bound from *Quebeck* to *Boston*, and carried into *Cape-Ann*, and report what is proper to be done thereon.

In Council, October 2, 1775: Read and concurred; and *Charles Chauncy* and *Joseph Palmer*, Esqs., are joined.

The Committee on the Petition of a number of Prisoners in *Concord Jail* reported. The Report was recommitted.

Ordered, That Mr. *Story*, Colonel *Thompson*, and Captain *Parker*, be a Committee to consider at large the subject of a Petition of *Philip Bass*, Junior, and *Edward Carnes*, Jun., relative to the Sloop *Belisle*, taken off *Seguin-Island*, and carried into *Kennebeck River*; and report.

A Petition of the Selectmen of the Town of *Springfield*, praying payment of an Account, for aiding General *Washington* on his way through *Springfield* to the Camp at *Cambridge*, and for transporting Powder, &c., was read, and committed to the Committee on Accounts.

Monday, October 2, 1775.

*Jedediah Foster*, Esq., brought down a Letter from General *Washington*, and a Memorial of Captain *Jacob Rogers*, and other Papers relative to the request of said *Rogers*, for protection, &c., with the following Vote of Council thereon, viz:

"In Council, September 29, 1775.

"Read, and Ordered, That *Samuel Holten*, Esq., with such as the honourable House shall join, be a Committee to consider some proper means of protection for the said *Rogers*, and report."

Read and concurred; and Colonel *Orne* and Mr. *Wheeler* are joined.

*Benjamin White*, Esq., brought down a Letter from Captain *Jacob Rogers*, setting forth the dangerous situation he is in, and praying the protection of the honourable Board, with the following Vote of Council thereon, viz:

"In Council, October 2, 1775.

"Read, and Ordered, That *Samuel Holten*, Esq., with such as the honourable House shall join, be a Committee to consider the request contained in the foregoing Letter, and report."

Read and concurred; and Colonel *Orne* and Mr. *Wheeler* are joined.

Afternoon.

A Petition of *William Holland*, praying that he may have liberty to fit out his Brigantine as a Privateer, and be himself commissioned as Master thereof, was read, and committed to Mr. *Pitts*, Colonel *Thompson*, and Captain *Morton*.

On the Memorial and Petition of *Paul Mendall*, Resolved, That the Selectmen and Committee of Correspondence of the Town of *Hardwick* be, and hereby are empowered to sell so much of the Stock belonging to the Estate of *Timothy Ruggles*, a refugee, as they shall

find necessary to winter the remainder, and they to be accountable to this Court.

A Letter from *Joseph Reed*, Esq., Secretary to his Excellency General *Washington*, relative to the disposal of the Vessels which have been taken from our enemies,\* was read, and committed to Major *Hawley*, Colonel *Orne*, and Mr. *Hopkins*.

*Resolved*, That the Vote of this House, directing the Committee to prepare Accounts, &c., to prepare a Letter to the Continental Congress, desiring they would prescribe a form for such Accounts, be reconsidered.

*Jedediah Foster*, Esq., came down and informed the House that the honourable Board had agreed to the assignment of three o'clock, to-morrow afternoon, for the choice of Civil Officers,† and would join the House in such choice.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Story*, Major *Brooks*, and Captain *Parker*, be a Committee to consider how the Committee to prepare Accounts, &c., shall be possessed of proper Vouchers to be transmitted to the Continental Congress.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Pitts*, Colonel *Cutt*, and Mr. *Watson*, be a Committee to consider what is proper to be done relative to the communication between the Town of *Boston* and the country.

The Committee on the representation made to this Court by the Committee of Safety for *Newburyport* reported, that a Committee, to be joined by such as the honourable Board shall appoint, wait on General *Washington*, to acquaint him with the subject-matter of the representation made by the Committee of Safety of *Newburyport*, that he may determine whether it will not conduce to the publick interest to take the Vessel therein referred to into the Continental service.

Read and accepted.

Tuesday, October 3, 1775.

Agreeable to a Resolve of the General Court, dated August 21, 1775, desiring the Committee of Inspection of the Town of *Falmouth* to inquire into the conduct of *Jeremiah Pote* and *Robert Pagan*, relating to their exporting a quantity of Fish, the said Committee met for the above purpose, and called the said *Pote* and *Pagan* before them, and, upon examination, found *Robert Pagan* clear of the matter; but *Jeremiah Pote*, as also *Thomas Wyer*, remains for further examination. Thereupon,

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Thompson*, Mr. *Woodbridge*, and Captain *Cutter*, with such as the honourable Board may join, be a Committee to examine Captain *Jeremiah Pote* and Captain *Thomas Wyer*, relative to their exporting Fish, contrary to the Resolves of Congress, as set forth in a Letter from the Committee of Inspection of *Falmouth*, and other Papers accompanying.

In Council, October 3, 1775. Read and concurred.

*Samuel Holten*, Esq., brought down the Report of the Committee on the representation from *Newburyport*, relative to fitting out an Armed Vessel there, with the following Vote of Council thereon, viz:

"In Council, October 3, 1775.

"Read and concurred; and *Ordered*, That *Benjamin Greenleaf*, Esq., with such as the honourable House shall join, be a Committee for the purpose expressed in the above Report."

Read and concurred; and Colonel *Orne* and Mr. *Pitts* are joined.

*Michael Farley*, Esq., brought down a Memorial from the Field-Officers of the Western Regiment of the County of *Barnstable*, relative to the arrival of a Fleet of Men of War and Transports at *Holmes's Hole*, &c.; and praying for a supply of Ammunition, &c.

Read, and committed to Mr. *Gerry*, Colonel *Orne*, Mr. *Hall*, Captain *Harding*, and Colonel *Norton*.

A Petition of the Selectmen of *Lunenburg*, praying payment for an Account of Provision sent to *Cambridge* on the 20th April last, for the use of the Soldiers who marched thither in consequence of the shedding of blood

\* [Relative to three Vessels proposed to be manned by his Excellency, and taken into the Continental service.]

† [To come to the choice of such Civil Officers, the appointment of whom, by Charter, rests in the General Court.]

at *Lexington* and *Concord*, by the King's Troops, was read, and ordered to lie on the files.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Low*, Deacon *Stickney*, Mr. *Allen*, Deacon *Nichols*, and Mr. *Hendrick*, be a Committee to consider the matter at large.

The Committee on the Letter from the Committee of Inspection of *Londonderry* reported. Read and accepted.

Whereas the Committee of Inspection for the Town of *Londonderry* have collected a considerable quantity of wearing apparel, household furniture, and other articles, that were taken away on the day of the battle at *Charlestown*, and have sent them to *Watertown*, and delivered them into the hands of Mr. *Richard Devens*; and whereas it is probable that wearing apparel, household furniture, and other goods, were taken from *Charlestown* and other places at the time aforesaid, and may be in divers Towns of this Colony, and the neighbouring Colonies and Provinces: It is therefore

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Correspondence and Committees of Inspection in each Town in this Colony, and in each Town in the neighbouring Colonies and Provinces, and, where no such Committees are, the Selectmen of each Town, be desired to make inquiry and search for any Apparel or Goods of any sort brought amongst them, belonging to the Inhabitants of *Boston* or *Charlestown*, or any other Towns, at or after the time aforesaid, and that they advertise in the publick newspapers all such Goods as may, from time to time, come to their hands, that the owners thereof may know where to apply for the same.

And it is further *Resolved*, That the said *Richard Devens* be directed to deliver the Goods now in his possession to those persons that shall make out to his satisfaction their property in them, they paying a proportionable part of the charge of collecting and bringing the same to *Watertown*.

In Council, October 4, 1775: Read and concurred.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Cutt*, Colonel *Pyncheon*, and Major *Ely*, be a Committee to bring in a Resolve recommending to the Corporation and Overseers of *Harvard* College not to appoint any person as Governour or Instructor, but such whose political principles they can depend upon; and to inquire into the principles of such as are now in office, and dismiss those who are not friendly to the Country.

*Ordered*, That the Committee appointed to consider the Proceedings of the Committee of Inspection of *Deer-Island*, relative to the Schooner *Nightingale*, be directed to sit forthwith.

The House, according to the Order of the Day, proceeded to the consideration of suitable Grants to the Civil Officers of the Colony.

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That there be granted and allowed, to be paid out of the publick Treasury, to Mr. *Edward Wigglesworth*, Hollisian Professor of Divinity at *Harvard* College, the sum of one hundred Pounds, as a gratuity, in consideration of his faithful discharge of the great and important trust reposed in him, for one year, ending the 25th day of *January* last.

*Resolved*, That there be granted and allowed, to be paid out of the publick Treasury, to *John Winthrop*, Esq., L. L. D., Hollisian Professor of Mathematical and Natural Philosophy at *Harvard* College, the sum of one hundred Pounds, as a gratuity, in consideration of his faithful discharge of the great and important trust reposed in him, for one year, ending the 13th day of *January* last.

*Resolved*, That there be granted and allowed, to be paid out of the publick Treasury, to Mr. *Stephen Sewall*, Hancock Professor of the Hebrew and other Oriental Languages at *Harvard* College, the sum of forty Pounds, as a gratuity in consideration of his faithful discharge of the great and important trust reposed in him, for one year.

*Ordered*, That a grant to the President of *Harvard* College, and to the Commissary-General, be referred to some future time.

*Ordered*, That Deacon *Plympton* and Mr. *Hobart* be on the Committee to examine Captain *Pote* and Captain *Wyer*, in the room of Colonel *Thompson* and Captain *Cutter*, excused.



A Petition of *Jeremiah Pote* and *Thomas Wyer*,\* praying to be heard, as soon as may be, before the Court, on the matter of charge laid against them by the Committee of *Falmouth*.

Afternoon.

*Resolved*, That there be granted and allowed, to be paid out of the publick Treasury, to the Honourable *James Warren*, Esq., the sum of four Shillings per diem, for every day of his attendance in the General Court, during its several Sessions, over and above his pay as a member of this House.

*In Council, October 4, 1775.* Read and concurred.

*Resolved*, That the Thanks of this House be given to the Honourable *James Warren*, Esq., for his faithful services as President of the late Provincial Congress.

The Committee appointed to bring in a Resolve respecting the Corporation and Overseers of *Harvard College* reported. Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the said Corporation and Overseers not to appoint any persons as Governors or Instructors, but such whose political principles they can confide in; and also to inquire into the principles of such as are now in office, and dismiss those who, by their past or present conduct, appear to be unfriendly to the liberties and privileges of the Colonies; and the Secretary is hereby directed to serve the President of *Harvard College*, and the Secretary of the Board of Overseers, severally, with a copy of this Resolve.

*In Council, October 4, 1775:* Read and concurred.

*Walter Spooner*, Esq., brought down the Report of the Committee appointed to consider what was proper to be done with the two Vessels lately taken and carried, one into *Cape-Ann*, and the other into *Marblehead*.

*Ordered*, That a Message go to the honourable Board, desiring them to send down all the Papers that relate to the capture of the two Vessels aforesaid.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Hall*, *Mr. Caldwell*, and *Deacon Gould*, be on the Committee to consider the Proceedings of the Committee of *Deer-Island*, in the room of *Mr. Jewett*, *Deacon Rawson*, and *Mr. Gerry*, excused.

*Ordered*, That a Message go to the honourable Board, desiring them to direct the Committee who were appointed to bring in a Militia Bill to sit forthwith.

The Report on the Petition from the Committee of *Waldoborough*. Read, and not accepted; and the Petitioners have leave to withdraw their Petition.

*Charles Chauncy*, Esq., brought down the Papers relative to the two captures; and at the same time informed the House that the honourable Board had agreed to the further assignment of *Friday* next, at ten o'clock, for the choice of Civil Officers.

The Report of the Committee appointed by both Houses to consider the capture and disposal of the Schooner *Industry*, *Francis Butler*, master, and her Cargo, was read, amended, and accepted, and is as follows, viz:

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Correspondence of the Town of *Marblehead* be, and they hereby are directed to return an Inventory of the said Cargo to this Court, on oath, and cause said Cargo to be sold at publick vendue, and after paying the necessary charges of taking care of said Vessel and Cargo, and the sale of the same, that they bring, or cause to be brought, the remainder of the Money that said Cargo may sell for into the publick Treasury of this Colony, taking the Treasurer's receipt for the same, there to be held till the further order of the General Assembly of this Colony; that the Money on board said Schooner, said to be the property of some inhabitants of *Boston*, be also delivered to the said Treasurer, taking his receipt therefor, that this Court may have opportunity

\* Petition of *Jeremiah Pote* and *Thomas Wyer* humbly sheweth: That they being accused, by the Committee of Inspection of the Town of *Falmouth*, of counteracting the Association of the late honourable Congress of this Colony, by sending dry Fish to the *West-Indies*, are desirous of having their cause before the General Court as soon as may be, that their conduct may appear in its true light, whereby they hope to be delivered from all suspicion of being enemies to their Country; and they beg leave to assure this honourable Court, that they think they have and still do design religiously to adhere to and pursue every measure that is or shall be ordered for the defence of *American* liberty. And they, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

to determine the propriety of delivering the same, whenever the owners shall appear.

*And it is further Resolved*, That the Committee of Correspondence be directed to have the said Schooner appraised by three persons, under oath, and that they make return of said appraisement to this Court, as soon as may be; and that the said Schooner be delivered to the order of his Excellency General *Washington*, for him to improve as an armed vessel, he giving a receipt for the same, duplicate of which shall be lodged in the said Treasurer's office.

*It is also further Resolved*, That the men who were present aiding and assisting in the capture of said Vessel, shall be allowed, out of the publick Treasury, such sums as this Court shall hereafter determine; they proving, by a certificate from said Committee, to the satisfaction of this Court, that they were so assisting.

The Report of the Committee appointed by both Houses to consider the capture and disposal of the Brigantine *Dolphin*, *William Wallace*, master, was read, amended, and accepted, and is as follows, viz:

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Safety for the Town of *Gloucester* be, and they hereby are directed to deliver the Master of said Vessel his Wearing Apparel and Cabin Furniture, and that they also deliver the Mate and foremast hands thereof any small property or adventure they may have on board; and that the said Committee of Safety, as soon as may be, return a true Inventory of the said Cargo to this Court, under oath, and that they cause the same, except what is to be delivered as aforesaid, to be sold at publick vendue, and to bring, or to cause to be brought, the Money that the same may produce into the publick Treasury of this Colony, and take the Treasurer's receipt for the same, there to be held till some further order of the General Court.

*And it is further Resolved*, That the said Committee of Safety be directed to have the said Brigantine appraised by three men, under oath, and that they make return of said Appraisement to this Court, as soon as may be; and that the said Brigantine be delivered to his Excellency General *Washington's* order, for him to improve her as an armed vessel, for defence of the Country; he giving his receipt for the same, a duplicate of which receipt said Committee are directed to lodge in the Treasurer's office aforesaid.

*And it is also Resolved*, That there shall be allowed, out of the publick Treasury, to those persons who were present and assisting in the capture of said Vessel, such sums as this Court shall hereafter determine; they proving, by a certificate from said Committee or otherwise, to the satisfaction of this Court, that they were so assisting.

Wednesday, October 4, 1775.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That the Committee appointed to prepare Accounts to be laid before the Continental Congress bring in a Resolve purporting some method of applying to said Congress for a gross sum, as a reimbursement of our expenses in the *American* cause, till said Accounts can be properly prepared and supported.

The Committee to receive Fire-Arms reported. The Report was recommitted.

Whereas some persons, in order to break through the Association, entered into by the Continental Congress in behalf of their constituents, and to contravene the Resolutions of the late Congress of this Colony, have ordered their Vessels into the eastern parts of this Province, and the good people there have been at great expense and trouble in coming to and attending on the General Court, to take necessary orders for the disposal of such Vessels by them so taken into custody; and whereas, to ease the people of this expense, it becomes necessary, in the present exigency of publick affairs, to have a more certain inquiry made into the reason of such captures, before the General Court shall take them under consideration:

*It is therefore Resolved*, That *Samuel Jordan*, Esq., *Daniel Merritt*, *Alexander Campbell*, *William Nichols*, *John Bayne*, *John Springer*, *Joseph Wood*, *James Richardson*, *Adam Cogswell*, *Thomas Stinson*, *John Bateman*, *Thomas Milliken*, and *Ivory Hovey*, be a Committee, until the further order of this or some future General Court of

this Colony, any nine of whom to be a quorum, to examine into the reason and justness of the capture of any Vessel or Vessels that have been or may be taken into custody by any Committee of Inspection, Safety, or Correspondence, of any Town, place, or District, or other person, between *Penobscot* and *Machias*, and may order any Vessel or Vessels so taken to be discharged or held, according to the nature of the charge and evidence against them; and in such cases where the said Committee shall order the detention of any Vessel taken into custody as above expressed, they are required, as soon as may be, to transmit an account of their doings to this Court, setting forth the nature of the case, with the circumstances attending it: *Provided, always*, That when any Committee of Inspection, Safety, or Correspondence, of any Town, District, or place, within the limits aforesaid, or any Owner or Master of any Vessel so taken and detained, shall be aggrieved at the determination of said Committee by this Court appointed, such Committee of any Town, place, or District, or Owner or Master of any such Vessel or Vessels, may bring their cause, at their expense, before the General Court of this Colony, where they shall be heard, and have the order or determination of said Committee appointed by this Court reversed, if the same shall appear to said Court to be unreasonable and unjust; to which end, the said Committee are required to furnish any Committees, or other person or persons aggrieved by their determination, in any instance, with copies of their Proceedings, the same being demanded.

Afternoon.

A Message by the Secretary, from a majority of the honourable Council, viz:

"Gentlemen of the House of Representatives:

"There is of necessity some expense incurred by the bringing of persons before the Council, who are taken in Vessels, and otherwise; and no provision is made for discharging the same. To delay the persons concerned until application can be made to the whole General Court for the paying such accounts would increase the publick expense, and injure the persons so detained. We recommend to your consideration, the making some provisions, by an application of such a sum of money as you shall judge necessary, to be applied for that purpose, without an application to the whole Court.

"W. SEVER,	B. LINCOLN,
"B. GREENLEAF,	JAMES PRESCOTT,
"W. SPOONER,	CHARLES CHAUNCY,
"J. WINTHROP,	MICHAEL FARLEY,
"B. CHADBOURN,	J. PALMER,
"JOSEPH GERRISH,	S. HOLTEN,
"JOHN WHITCOMB,	MOSES GILL.
"JEDEDIAH FOSTER,	

"Council Chamber, October 4, 1775."

Read, and committed to Colonel *Sayer*, Captain *Walker*, Captain *Batchelder*, Captain *Adams*, and Mr. *Sewall*.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Partridge*, Colonel *Sayer*, and Colonel *Thayer*, be a Committee to consider how the Fire-Arms procured by this Colony shall be disposed of.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Sullivan* and Mr. *Story* be added to the Committee appointed to prepare Accounts to be transmitted to the Continental Congress.

*Moses Gill*, Esq., brought down the Report of the Committee appointed to wait on General *Washington*, on the representation from the Committee of Safety of *Newburyport*, viz:

"In Council, October 4, 1775.

"That they are informed by his Excellency, that it is his purpose to have some Armed Vessels fitted out immediately, on the pay of the Continent, for the purpose of cruising along the Sea-Coast. That he intends to furnish men for this business from the Army, as he has a sufficient number qualified therefor. He therefore declines taking the Vessel, referred to in the aforementioned representation, into the Continental service.

"B. GREENLEAF, per order."

*Jedediah Foster*, Esq., brought down the Report of the Committee of both Houses appointed to consider the request of Captain *Jacob Rogers*.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *John Kneeland* be directed to

apply to the Officers of the *Massachusetts Forces*, for a Return of the said Forces, agreeable to the Orders of General *Washington*, which were issued pursuant to the desire of this House.

Thursday, October 5, 1775.

The Report of the Committee of both Houses on the request of Captain *Jacob Rogers* was read and considered; and the question was put, whether the House will accept the same? It passed in the negative; and the Petition was dismissed.

On a motion, *Resolved*, That there be a further assignment for the consideration of the Petition of *Isaac Backus*, agent for the Baptist Churches; and three o'clock, next *Friday*, was assigned for that purpose accordingly.

Afternoon.

A Petition of *Ivory Hovey*, praying that the Committee for the Eastern Districts may be empowered to fit out certain Vessels therein mentioned, as Privateers, &c., read, and committed to Mr. *Hopkins*, Captain *Morton*, and Colonel *Thompson*.

The Committee appointed to consider what is proper to be done relative to the communication between the Town of *Boston* and the country reported. Read and accepted.

Whereas this Court has reason to apprehend that the Small-Pox prevails in the Town of *Boston*, whereby great danger is apprehended of spreading that distemper through the country, by the Ferry at *Chelsea*, being open for the transportation of the Poor and other inhabitants of the Town of *Boston* into the country; and whereas General *Gage* does not comply with the just expectations of this Court, that the said inhabitants, with their effects, should come out indiscriminately, but perverts the communication to purposes that may prove dangerous to the community:

Therefore, *Resolved*, That the Committee appointed to attend at *Chelsea* be ordered to retire, and give no further attendance, and that no boats pass and repass that ferry, from and to *Boston*; and whenever it shall appear to this Court that General *Gage* is disposed to comply with his engagement for a general liberation of the inhabitants of *Boston* and their effects, this Court will be ready to receive and make suitable provision for said inhabitants.

In Council, October 5, 1775: Read and concurred.

On the Memorial from the Field-Officers of the County of *Barnstable*,

*Resolved*, That the Selectmen and other persons who have billeted the Soldiers raised in the County of *Barnstable*, and stationed in the Counties of *Barnstable* and *Plymouth*, be allowed the Billeting Money that shall be due to them the 8th of *October* instant; and, also, that the sum of one hundred Pounds be allowed and paid, out of the publick Treasury, to Colonel *Joseph Otis*, Colonel *Nathaniel Freeman*, Major *Enoch Hallet*, and *Joseph Demick*, or to either of them, for the purpose of purchasing four pieces of Cannon, from four to nine pounders, and Ammunition for the same, agreeable to the within Petition; the said Colonel *Joseph Otis*, and the other Field-Officers, to be accountable to this Court for said sum.

Friday, October 6, 1775.

The Report on the Account and Petition of the Selectmen of *Springfield* was read, and not accepted; and the Petitioners had leave to withdraw their Petition.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Pitts*, Colonel *Sayer*, and Deacon *Cheever*, with such as the honourable Board may join, be a Committee to consider a Letter from Messieurs *Thomas Crandon* and *Nathaniel Hammond*,\* relative to a Brigantine

\* A letter from *Thomas Crandon* and *Nathaniel Hammond*, of *Dartmouth*, acquainting the honourable Board of an alarm upon *Naushan Island*, and several Companies repaired there, to their assistance; and at the time they were there, Captain *Collins*, in a sloop-of-war, came down the Sound, with four brigantines and a tender. In the night, on the 29th of *September*, one of said brigantines got on shore upon *Non-nemeset Island*. After a trial, found they could not get her off. The owner of said brigantine, Mr. *Bowers*, with the men belonging to the sloop-of-war, took to their boat, and set out for *Holmes's Hole*, in order to get assistance from aboard a man-of-war. In the interim, our soldiery, having notice of her being on shore, went and took possession of her, and have brought her to *Dartmouth*, where they have her safe, under a strong guard.

lately taken and carried into *Dartmouth*; also, a Letter from the Committee of Correspondence of *Dartmouth*,\* dated *October 1st*, relative to the same Brigantine, and to six Prisoners, taken at *Martha's Vineyard*, and brought to this Town.

In Council, *October 6, 1775*: Read and concurred; and *Walter Spooner* and *Moses Gill*, Esquires, are joined.

A Petition of *Joseph Patrick*, praying an allowance for the expense of himself and a number of other persons, in taking and securing two Vessels at the eastward, was read, and committed to Mr. *Hopkins*, Captain *Batchelder*, and Mr. *Whitney*.

The Committee on the Petition of *Ivory Hovey*, entered *October 5th*, reported. The Report was ordered to lie on the table till the Committee appointed to consider the expediency of fitting out a number of Armed Vessels should report, who were enjoined to sit; and Mr. *Gerry* and Captain *Foster* were appointed on said Committee, in the room of Colonel *Grout* and Mr. *Jewett*, absent.

The Committee appointed to consider what should be done with the Fire-Arms purchased for the use of this Government reported. Read and accepted.

Whereas a number of Fire-Arms have been purchased by this Colony, and no person appointed whose proper business it is to receive and take charge of the same; therefore,

Resolved, That Deacon *Samuel Fisk*, of *Watertown*, be, and he hereby is authorized and directed to receive into his possession such Fire-Arms and Accoutrements as have been or may be purchased for the use of this Colony, and give his receipt for the same; which receipt shall be lodged with the Clerk of this House, before any further allowance be made for the payment for said Arms; and said *Samuel Fisk* shall deliver said Fire-Arms to the order of the major part of the Council only, and shall be accountable to this or some General Court for his conduct in said office.

Ordered, That the Committee appointed to examine and receive Fire-Arms be directed to see that each Fire-Arm, purchased by this Colony, be marked with the letters *C. M. B.*, and numbered, and that such number and mark be stamped on the barrel; and, when so marked and numbered, to be by said Committee deposited with Deacon *Samuel Fisk*, of *Watertown*.

Ordered, That Mr. *Partridge* inform the said Deacon *Fisk* that this House have appointed him to take such Fire-Arms into his custody.

Afternoon.

*Jabez Fisher*, Esq., brought down the Report of the Committee of both Houses, on the Petition of *Jeremiah Pote* and *Thomas Wyer*; and the Representation of the Committee of Inspection of the Town of *Falmouth*, relative to the said *Pote* and *Wyer's* shipping dry Fish, contrary to the Resolve of the Congress of this Colony, passed on the 12th of *June* last.

"In Council, *October 6, 1775*.

"The Committee of both Houses upon the Petition of *Jeremiah Pote* and *Thomas Wyer*, and the Representation of the Committee of Inspection of the Town of *Falmouth*, relating to the said *Pote* and *Wyer's* shipping dry Fish, contrary to the Resolve of the Congress of this Colony, passed on the 12th day of *June* last: The Committee have attended that service, and agree to report the following facts:

"We find the said *Wyer* arrived at *Portsmouth*, in *New-Hampshire*, in the schooner called the *Favourite*, about the 20th day of *July* last, and was restrained from proceeding from that port to the port of *Falmouth*, (where the vessel belonged,) by the Captain of the man-of-war then in that harbour. The owners of said vessel (the said *Pote* being one) were obliged to purchase the cargo in that river, and landed and sailed out of that harbour; and they gave the

\* A letter from the Committee of Correspondence of *Dartmouth*, acquainting the honourable Board, that, on the 30th ultimo, the militia of *Martha's Vineyard* made six men prisoners, belonging to the *Nautilus*, ship-of-war, Captain *Collins* commander, which men were sent to us this day, by the Committee of Correspondence at *Holmes's Hole*, and, upon examination, find they were actually engaged in the service of the enemies of *America*. Also inform you, that on the same day, a brigantine from *Jamaica*, laden with rum, sugar, and cotton, the property, of Mr. *Henry Bowers*, was retaken and sent in here, &c.

master of said vessel one hundred and thirty-six dollars, to lay out in dry fish, in the *Isle of Shoals*, if the wind would permit of his calling there after he went out of the harbour. The said *Pote*, in excuse for his so doing, said he never had seen said resolve of Congress, but had heard of it; but as they were in another Colony, thought that resolve could not be binding upon him; but soon after was convinced of his error, and is heartily sorry for the offence he has given in that transaction, and has since and will observe, religiously, the resolves of this Colony and the Continental Congress.

"It does not appear to your Committee that the said *Wyer* ever heard of said resolve of that time. Wherefore, although your Committee think the care and vigilance of the Committee of Inspection of the Town of *Falmouth* to be very commendable, yet inasmuch as the fish above referred to was purchased without the limits of this Colony, if purchased at all on their account, and therefore as they apprehended no violations of the resolves of Congress, and as they profess an entire disposition religiously to observe and conform to all the resolves and regulations of the Congress of the Continent, and also of the Colony, they are of opinion that the said *Pote* and *Wyer* be dismissed from any further attendance on this Court.

"Read and accepted; and thereupon

"Resolved, That the said *Pote* and *Wyer* be dismissed from any further attendance on this Court."

Read and concurred.

Ordered, That a Message go to the honourable Board, to desire them to inquire of the Committee appointed to bring in a Militia Bill, if they were ready to report.

Ordered, That Captain *Cutter* be on the Committee to consider the expediency of fitting out Armed Vessels, in the room of Mr. *Sullivan*.

The Secretary laid upon the table two Letters from his Excellency General *Washington*, one dated *August 30*, relative to a demand for Wood, the other of this date, relative to the same article; and also to some irregularities at *Winnisimit* Ferry, and the necessity of appropriating the houses in and about *Cambridge* as Barracks for the Troops; and informed the House that it was the desire of the honourable Council that they might be immediately taken into consideration. They were accordingly read, and committed to Major *Learned*, Colonel *Sayer*, Colonel *Thayer*, and Major *Fuller*, with such as the honourable Board may join.

In Council, *October 7, 1775*: Read and concurred; and *Benjamin Greenleaf*, *Walter Spooner*, and *Joseph Gerrish*, Esquires, are joined.

Ordered, That the Memorial and Address of *Isaac Backus*, in behalf of the Baptist Churches, be committed to Mr. *Hopkins*, Mr. *Wheeler*, Mr. *Wood*, Captain *Morton*, Mr. *Hendrick*, Mr. *Mills*, and Doctor *Fletcher*.

The Report of the Committee appointed to repair to *Windsor*, to obtain what knowledge they could in the manufactory of Saltpetre,\* was read, and *Tuesday* next, at

\* The Committee who were appointed by this honourable Assembly to carry on the manufacture of saltpetre, for three months from the first day of *September, 1775*, having been ordered by this honourable House, on the 30th day of *September* ultimo, to repair to *Windsor*, in *Connecticut*, in order to acquire further knowledge in that important manufacture, the subscriber, as Chairman of that Committee, begs leave to report the following state of facts, viz: That as Captain *Bowman*, one of said Committee, was at *Newburyport*, did not think it expedient to wait until he could be sent for from so great a distance, but immediately set out for *Windsor*, by the way of *Bolton*, in order to consult Deacon *Baker*, another of said Committee, who refused to accompany me, alleging that one could do the business effectually, and that his going would only put the Colony to unnecessary charge. From thence I proceeded on my way with all expedition for *Windsor*; but, luckily, in passing through *Enfield*, a Town adjoining to *Windsor*, I lit on a saltpetre work, where the business had been carried on with success by Messrs. *Blakerlige* and *Wilson*. They had erected a house for that purpose, about thirty by twenty feet square. They had three vats, containing about forty-five bushels each. They had also two potash kettles, conveniently set in brick, for boiling. They had just finished a very successful process, and showed me a vessel of very fine saltpetre crystals, containing twenty-seven pounds weight, which they had obtained at one boiling. They appeared like gentlemen truly patriotic; and their late success inspired them with such generosity that they immediately told me they would freely communicate to me all the knowledge they had acquired in this art; which they did, as follows, viz: They told me that they had been endeavouring to make saltpetre, by different processes, for more than a month, with very ordinary success, not having been able, from a great number of processes, to obtain but about twenty weight in the whole; and after entirely failing

three o'clock, was assigned to take the same into consideration.

*Resolved*, That the Committee last mentioned be directed to make trial in this Town of the process mentioned in said Report.

*Resolved*, That *Joseph Greenleaf*, Esq., with such other person as he may choose, be, and hereby is appointed to repair immediately to *Brookfield*, to make experiment of a certain earth there, said to be impregnated with a matter proper for the production of Sulphur.

*Ordered*, That Captain *Batchelder* and Major *Smith* be appointed on the Committee to bring in a Militia Bill, in the room of Colonel *Godfrey* and Colonel *Porter*, absent.

of success, without knowing the cause, were about to give over; but hearing that one Mr. *Kibbe*, of *Windsor, Goshen*, had discovered a successful method of making saltpetre, they immediately applied to him for instructions, who acquainted them that he had, by repeated experiments, found out a method by which he could make fifteen or sixteen weight of saltpetre in a day, but utterly refused to give them any information until they had given him a fee of four Pounds, lawful money. Upon which he told them as follows, viz: That saltpetre, he found, might be extracted from almost any earth in some quantity. He had tried common earth, taken up directly from the ground, which had never been under any cover, and from his vat full, (containing between fifty and sixty bushels,) he had made six pounds of good saltpetre; but the best earth he could find was from under old buildings, standing on pretty high land, of a light, sandy, or loamy nature. In using this earth, he found the light loose dirt on the surface contained the largest proportion of nitre; but when he got below this, the lower he dug the better it yielded, as he had gone, which was about three feet deep. With this earth he filled his vat, as he had but one, leaving it hollow on the top. He then sprinkled on the earth, in the vat, lie, drawn from common ashes, in the proportion of about a pint to a bushel of earth. He then poured on water, sufficient to wet the earth, about milk-warm. He then poured on cold water until he had added about as much as there was of the earth, letting it run through the earth as soon as it would; if the first running was foul, he returned it on to the earth until it came through perfectly clear. He continued to save the lie, for boiling, as long as it came through clear; but as soon as it began to change to a yellow or brown colour, he put all that came through after that into his next vat of earth, alleging, very justly, that the nitre, being easily dissolved by water, came through first, and that when the colour changed, the unctuous, bituminous parts of the earth were coming through, which, though they contained some nitre, yet would so clog and entangle the nitrous salts, as to prevent their freely shooting into crystals. When he had collected a sufficient quantity of lie to fill his two kettles, he began to boil; and as the lie consumed in the kettles, he constantly filled the kettle he intended to boil off in with hot liquor, out of the other kettle, and filled that other kettle with cold lie from the vats, observing carefully, through the whole boiling, to skim off what arose to the top of the boiling liquor; which scum he saved to put into his next vat of earth. When he had got all the liquor he designed for one boiling, into one kettle, and had reduced it to about double or treble the quantity he expected to reduce it to for crystallizing, he poured it into a tub, previously fixed for the purpose, by being let nearly on a level, being perforated, and a tap fixed within about an inch of the bottom. After letting it stand in this tub a sufficient time for all the gross matter to settle to the bottom, he drew it off by the abovementioned tap, which left the sediment in the bottom of the tub, below the tap. He then returned it into his kettle, and boiled it gently, throwing in at this time a small quantity of alum, viz: about two spoonfuls into a quantity of liquor, from which he expected fifteen pounds of nitre. This would occasion it to throw up the impurities, plentifully, to the surface of the boiling liquor, which he carefully skimmed off, until by setting a little of the liquor in a cool place, in a spoon, he found it begin to shoot into crystals. He then dipped it out of the kettle into the abovementioned perforated tub, being clean washed. Here he let it stand long enough for the gross matter again to subside, taking care, however, to draw it off into his coolers before it grew so cold as to crystallize in the tub. For crystallizing vessels, he preferred wooden trays to any other, into which he now drew his liquor, and set it in a cool place, where, in about twelve hours, it would be sufficiently crystallized. He then carefully drained off the liquor from the crystals, and boiled it again, until he found it would again crystallize. He then poured it into his tub, in order for the sediment to subside as before, and then drew it off and set it to crystallize. This he repeated twice after the first crystallizing, and the remaining liquor he put into his next vat of earth. His method of refining was exactly similar to that recommended from *Virginia*, published in the pamphlet ordered by the Continental Congress.

By exactly following these directions, these gentlemen informed me they had produced the fine crop of crystals I there saw; and by computing from the success they had there had, and even making some allowance, they should be able (in that works, consisting of three vats, holding about forty-five bushels each, and two potash kettles to boil in) to make fifty weight a week.

Having got this intelligence from these gentlemen, I went to visit Mr. *Kibbe*, who appeared very reserved on the subject; but he told me that he had honestly told these gentlemen all he knew at that time, and that the knowledge I had got in the business was sufficient to carry it on with success; but that he had, in the course of his experiments, since he informed them, made some very useful, advantageous discoveries; but as he had obtained his knowledge by great expense of time, and painful assiduity, he did not think it his duty to give it away; but as their Assembly was to sit soon, he intended to make them an offer of his skill, on reasonable terms, which, if they complied with, no doubt the whole would be soon published. He told me, positively, that he could make fifteen pounds a day, and confirmed the above accounts those gentlemen had given me, respecting the nitrous qualities of the earth, from his own experience.

WILLIAM WHITTING.

Saturday, October 7, 1775.

*Samuel Holten*, Esq., brought down the Report of a Committee of both Houses on the Petition of *Thomas Crandon* and *Nathaniel Hammond*; and also on the application made by the Committee of Correspondence for the Town of *Dartmouth*, viz:

"The Committee of both Houses, appointed on the Petition of *Thomas Crandon* and *Nathaniel Hammond*, and also on the application made by the Committee of Correspondence for the Town of *Dartmouth*, have attended that service, and beg leave to report as their opinion, that four of the prisoners named therein, viz: *Edward Webb*, *Thomas Newman*, *Charles Clarke*, and *John Wooden*, be forthwith sent to *Taunton Jail*, in this Colony, there to be confined until the further order of this Court; and the other two appearing to be impressed men, (viz: *Benjamin Bowers* and *John Burn*,) therefore report that they be discharged. Also report, that the said Brigantine, mentioned by said Committee, said to be the property of *Henry Bowers* and *Henry Bowers, Jun.*, be forthwith discharged, and delivered to the said *Bowerses*, or their orders.

"In Council: Read and accepted; and thereupon

"*Resolved*, That the said *Edward Webb*, *Thomas Newman*, *Charles Clarke*, and *John Wooden*, be forthwith sent to *Taunton Jail*, in this Colony, there to be confined until the further order of this Court; and that the said *Benjamin Bowers* and *John Burn* be forthwith discharged.

"And it is further *Resolved*, That the said Brigantine be forthwith discharged, and delivered over to Messrs. *Henry Bowers* and *Henry Bowers, Jun.*, who are the rightful owners thereof."

Read and concurred.

*Charles Chauncy*, Esquire, brought down a Petition of *James Hayward*, of *Braintree*, praying this Court to suspend the proceedings of the Committee of Correspondence of said Town, with respect to the Estate of the late *John Borland*, Esq., until he can have a hearing thereupon before this Court, with the following vote of Council thereon:

"In Council, October 6, 1775.

"Read, and *Ordered*, That the Petitioner serve the Committee of Correspondence with a copy of this Petition and Order; that they show cause to this Court, if any they have, on *Thursday*, the 12th inst., why the prayer thereof should not be granted; and that they stay all further proceedings, in regard to the said Estate, in the mean time."

Read and concurred.

Monday, October 9, 1775.

*Resolved*, That four o'clock, in the afternoon, be assigned for the consideration of a Letter to the Continental Congress, and an Account reported by the Committee to prepare Accounts, &c.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Sullivan* prepare an Address to the majority of the honourable Council relative to an information received by this House, of thirteen Ships and two other Vessels arrived at *Long-Island*, near *Penobscot*.

*John Whitcomb*, Esq., brought down a Letter or Speech from *Ambroise* and *Pierre Toma*, Heads of the *St. John's Tribe*, viz:

"Penobscot Falls, September 12, 1775.

"To the Honourable the Council of the MASSACHUSETTS-BAY:

"SIR: *Ambroise* and *Pierre Toma*, two of the heads of the *St. John's Tribe* of *Indians*, came in here this day and desired me to write you the following letter, from their own mouths, and forward it to you by the first opportunity, and to request an answer from you.

"I am, Gentlemen, with the greatest respect, your most obedient humble servant, JONATHAN LOWDER."

"At the Truck-House, Penobscot Falls, Sept. 12, 1775.

"Capt. *Thomas Fletcher* and Lieutenant *Andrew Gilman*, interpreters, present.

"We, *Ambroise* and *Pierre Toma*, the heads of the *St. John's Tribe*, and in behalf of said tribe and the *Mickamack Tribe*, salute the chiefs of the Colony of the *Massachusetts*, and wish you health, and that *God* would prosper you in your present war with *Great Britain*. We have talked with the *Penobscot Tribe*, and by them we hear you are engaged in

a war with *Great Britain*, and that they are engaged to join with you in opposing your and our enemies. We heartily join with our brethren the *Penobscot Indians* in every thing that they have or shall agree with our brethren of the Colony of the *Massachusetts*, and are resolved to stand together and oppose the people of *Old-England* that are endeavouring to take your and our lands from us. We are brothers of one Father, and one *God* made us all, and we will stand by you as long as the *Almighty* will give us strength, and we hope you will do the same for us. We have no where to look to for assistance but to you, and we desire that you would help us to a priest, that he may pray with us to *God Almighty*. We have no place to go to but to *Penobscot* for support, and we desire you would provide ammunition, provisions, and goods, for us there, and we will come in there and give you our furs and skins, and take our support from you in return, and will be thankful to you for the kindness.

"Brothers, we pray *God* to bless you and prosper you, and strengthen and lengthen this new chain with us."

*In Council, October 9, 1775:* Read and sent down.

Read, and committed to Colonel *Orne*, Mr. *Story*, and Mr. *Sullivan*, with such as the honourable Board may join.

*Michael Farley*, Esq., brought down a Petition of *Thomas Gould*, of *Eastham*, Master of the Schooner *William*, owned by Mr. *John Prince*, now at *Halifax*, praying the directions of the Court with respect to a Letter he has received from said *Prince*. Read and committed.

Mr. *Sullivan*, according to order, reported the following; which was read and accepted, viz:

*May it please your Honours:*

The House has just received intelligence that there are now at *Long-Island*, near *Penobscot* River, several persons employed in cutting wood, in order to supply our enemies, the Ministerial Army, now in possession of the Town of *Boston*, and that Admiral *Graves* has sent a number of armed vessels to guard and protect the providers and carriers of said wood. And as the militia, with the forces raised in this Colony to defend the sea-coast, are under the command of your Honours, the House begs leave to suggest to you the necessity of your taking this matter under consideration, that your Honours may order such re-enforcements as you shall judge necessary. And the House further begs leave to suggest that one Captain *Bradish*, now in the Army, can give your Honours information of the above facts.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Sullivan*, Colonel *Orne*, Mr. *Pitts*, Colonel *Sawyer*, and Mr. *Mills*, be a Committee to wait upon the majority of the honourable Council with the foregoing Message.

"*In Council, October 9, 1775:* Read, and by the major part of the Council, *Ordered*, That *William Sever*, *Walter Spooner*, and *Moses Gill*, Esqs., be a Committee to consider the merits thereof, and report."

The Committee appointed to consider at large the expense which the several Towns in this Colony have been at in providing and conveying Provisions to the Soldiers immediately after the battle at *Concord* and *Lexington*, reported the following Resolve, viz:

*Resolved*, That the Selectmen of each Town make out an exact Account of the Provisions that their respective Towns provided, and the charge of conveyance, certified by them; and that there be a Committee appointed by this House to examine their respective Accounts, and when corrected, to be paid out of the publick Treasury.

Read and accepted; and Mr. *Cross*, Deacon *Nichols*, Mr. *Moody*, Mr. *Rawson*, and Colonel *Doane*, were appointed a Committee for the purpose abovementioned.

The Petition of the Selectmen of *Lunenburg* was committed to the said Committee.

An Account of Mrs. *Dorothy Coolidge*, for dining forty Gentlemen of the Clergy, &c., was read, and committed to the Committee on Accounts.

Afternoon.

The Report of the Committee appointed to consider the expediency of fitting out Armed Vessels was taken into consideration. Read and accepted.

Whereas the unnatural enemies of these Colonies have infested the sea-coasts with Armed Vessels, and are daily endeavouring to distress the inhabitants, by plundering Live Stock, and making captures of Provision and other Vessels, being the property of said inhabitants; and whereas the Grand Congress of *America* have resolved, "That each Colony, at their own expense, make such provision, by Armed Vessels or otherwise, as their respective Assemblies, Conventions, or Committees of Safety, shall judge expedient, and suitable to their circumstances and situations, for the protection of their Harbours and navigation on the Sea-Coasts, against all unlawful invasions, attacks, and depredations from Cutters and Ships of War;" and whereas it is the duty and interest of each Colony to exert itself, as well for the purpose of keeping Supplies from the enemy as for those mentioned in the Resolve just recited:

*Therefore, Resolved*, That a Committee be now appointed to prepare and bring in a Bill for the confiscation of all armed and other Vessels that shall be taken and brought into this Colony, together with their Cargoes, appurtenances, &c., which shall have been found making unlawful invasions, attacks, or depredations on our sea-coasts or navigation, or improved in supplying the enemy with Provisions, &c., or employed by them in any other respect whatever; and that provision be made in said Bill for encouraging such of the inhabitants of this Colony as shall for this purpose be recommended by the Committees of Correspondence and Safety of the Town in which they shall dwell, to fit out Armed Vessels, under such regulations as the General Court shall order; and that all Vessels and Cargoes that shall be taken by said inhabitants or others, properly authorized to take the same, and that shall be legally condemned in this Colony, shall be the property of the captors, they paying the charges of condemnation. Also, that further provision be made in said Bill for determining the Salvage that shall be allowed on such Vessels as shall be retaken from the enemy before condemnation; and for erecting a Court for the trial and condemnation of all Vessels, Cargoes, &c., as aforesaid, that shall be taken and brought into this Colony.

The Letter prepared to be sent to the Continental Congress was considered, and recommitted for amendment.

*Ordered*, That the Expenses for defending and protecting the Sea-Coast be detached from the general Account which is designed to accompany the said Letter abovementioned.

*Ordered*, That the Secretary lay upon the table the Resolve of this Court appointing a Committee to examine into the reason and justness of the capture of Vessels that may be carried into the eastern parts of this Colony.

Tuesday, October 10, 1775.

Mr. *John Lowell* came in, and laid upon the table the Resolve of this Court, appointing a Committee to examine into the captures that may be carried into the eastern parts of the Colony.

Afternoon.

*Ordered*, That the Committee appointed to consider the Proceedings of the Committee of *Deer-Island*, relative to the Schooner *Nightingale*, sit thereon, and report as soon as may be.

On the Petition of a number of Prisoners in *Concord* Jail,\*

*Resolved*, That the prayer of this Petition be so far granted as that *Ephraim Wood*, one of the Selectmen of the Town of *Concord*, be empowered and directed to provide one Coat, one pair of Breeches, one pair of Stockings, one Shirt, and one pair of Shoes, for such of the Petitioners as the Selectmen of the Town of *Concord* judge are present sufferers from want of Clothing; and he is desired to apply to this Court for the pay for said Clothing.

*In Council, October 10, 1775:* Read and concurred.

\* Petition of ten prisoners belonging to the different Regiments now in *Boston*, being prisoners ever since the 19th of *April* last, and remaining now in jail in the Town of *Concord*. Pray your Honours to take under consideration our disagreeable necessity of applying to your Honours for clothing to cover our nakedness, to make us comfortable in the approaching season. We rely on your Honours' humanity for that relief which is necessary for your petitioners' preservation; and, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.



*Moses Gill*, Esq., brought down a Petition of the Committee of Correspondence for the Town of *Worcester*, setting forth, that one *Monsieur Viart*, under custody of the Committee of Safety there, stands in need of Clothing, and praying the consideration and direction of this Court.

Read, and committed to Colonel *Howe*, Colonel *Doane*, and Colonel *McIntosh*.

— Wednesday, October 11, 1775.

The Committee on the Proceedings of the Committee of *Deer-Island*, relative to the Schooner *Nightingale*, reported. After debate thereon, the question was put, whether said Report be accepted; and it was passed in the negative.

It was then moved that a Committee be appointed to bring in a Resolve directing the said Committee of *Deer-Island* to retain the Schooner abovementioned in their custody, till the further order of this Court; and the question being put, after much debate thereon, it passed in the negative.

It was then, on a motion made, *Voted*, That the vote for non-accepting of the above Report be reconsidered, and that four o'clock in the afternoon be assigned for a further consideration thereof.

— Afternoon.

Message from a majority of the honourable Council, viz: "*Gentlemen of the House of Representatives* :

"We have taken under consideration your message of the 9th instant, relative to certain armed vessels at *Long-Island*, near *Penobscot*, to protect and guard those who are employed in cutting and transporting wood to *Boston*, for the use of the Ministerial Army; and, after the strictest inquiry, we find that there now are, or very lately have been, sixteen vessels at *Long-Island*, one twenty gun ship, one of sixteen guns, two tenders, ten large transports, and two wood sloops, who are taking wood from thence. And that Colonel *Cargill* had, ten days since, collected about five hundred men, with sixteen days' provisions, and a sufficient number of boats to transport them from the main to the said islands; that he apprehended he had a force sufficient to prevent the enemy's executing their purpose. It does not, therefore, appear to us necessary, at present, to make any further provision."

Read, and ordered to lie.

*Eldad Taylor*, Esq., brought down the Report of the Committee of both Houses to whom was referred the consideration of the Letter from *Ambroise* and *Pierre Toma*, two heads of the *St. John's* Tribe of *Indians*, viz:

"The Committee of both Houses, to whom was referred the consideration of the letter from *Ambroise* and *Pierre Toma*, two of the heads of the *St. John's* Tribe of *Indians*, in behalf of their tribe, and to confer with them, beg leave to report: That they have attended that service, and apprehend it may be of great service to this Colony, at this time, to cultivate a good harmony with the tribe of *Indians* near the settlements in *North-America*; to effect and continue which, and to prevent their seeking supplies from our enemies, they are of opinion that such a quantity of ammunition be procured, and sent to *Penobscot*, to the Truckmaster there, as may be necessary to furnish that tribe, as the time draws nigh when they usually go a hunting. That there also be sent to the said Truckmaster a quantity of provisions and clothing, as shall be judged necessary to be sold them in exchange for furs that they may bring to him. That it is further the opinion of this Committee, that a letter be wrote that tribe, expressive of the desire we have that the friendship at present subsisting may be continued; that the expenses of these *Indians* be paid by the Colony, and such a present as this Court shall think proper be made to them, as a testimony of our friendship.

"WILLIAM SEVER, per order."

Read and concurred.

A Letter prepared to be sent to the Continental Congress read and recommitted, and the Committee were directed to take into consideration the expense of procuring Powder from the several Towns in the Colony; and also the charge of the *Massachusetts* Forces.

A Letter of Captain *Jacob Rogers*, relative to a charge against him of assisting and refreshing the King's Troops on the 19th of *April* last, and representing that his conduct

has not been unfriendly to *America*, and therefore praying he may be freed from such an imputation, was read, and committed to Captain *Stone*, Deacon *Codding*, and Major *Ely*.

And thereupon Resolved, That the Petitioner notify the Committee of Correspondence of the Town of *Reading*, and the Committee of Correspondence of the Town of *Stoneham*, or the Selectmen of said Towns, if there are no such Committees, to attend the Committee of this House on *Wednesday* next, at three o'clock in the afternoon.

The House resumed the consideration of the Report of the Committee relative to the Schooner *Nightingale*. It was then moved that the same be now accepted; and the question being put, it passed in the negative.

— Thursday, October 12, 1775.

It was moved, that the vote of this House [on the 28th of *September*] for a non-acceptance of the Committee's Report on the Proceedings of the Committee of Inspection of *Deer-Island*, relative to the Schooner *Nightingale*, be reconsidered; and after a long debate thereon, it was moved that the question be determined by yeas and nays; and the question being put, it passed in the negative.

The question was then put, whether the House will reconsider the vote of a non-acceptance of said Report, and it passed in the negative.

Ordered, That a message go to the honourable Board, for the Report of the Committee relative to the two Chiefs of the *St. John's* Tribe.

*Eldad Taylor*, Esq., brought it down accordingly.

— Afternoon.

The Report of the Committee appointed to consider the Letter from the two Chiefs of the *St. John's* Tribe of *Indians* was read, and committed to Captain *Batchelder*, Colonel *Williams*, and Mr. *Rice*.

The Committee appointed to consider the services of all the Officers and Soldiers, &c., before the first day of *August* last, reported. Read and recommitted; and Major *Cross* was appointed on the Committee, in the room of Major *Hawley*.

The Committee on the Petition of the Selectmen of *Salem* reported. The Report was recommitted.

A Petition of *Andrew Gilman*, praying a recompense for his services in cultivating a friendly disposition in the *Indians*, was read, and committed to Captain *Batchelder*, Colonel *Williams*, and Mr. *Rice*.

Ordered, That Major *Brooks*, Mr. *Rawson*, Colonel *Barret*, Colonel *Thurston*, and Mr. *Moody*, be a Committee to consider what is proper to be done relative to the Accounts of such Towns as have made provision for the Poor of the Towns of *Boston* and *Charlestown*.

*Voted*, That ten o'clock, to-morrow forenoon, be assigned for the consideration of the Report relative to *Saltpetre*.

Ordered, That Major *Ely* be on the Committee to consider some effectual measure for promoting the manufactory of *Fire-Arms*, in the room of Colonel *Davis*.

— Friday, October 13, 1775.

Lieutenant *William Clark*, chosen by the Inhabitants of the Town of *Gageborough*, to represent them in the room of Captain *William Clark*, deceased, (as was made to appear by a Certificate from the Selectmen of said Town,) was admitted to a seat in the said House.

*Jabez Fisher*, Esq., brought down the Bill for the better regulating the Militia of this Colony.

*Voted*, That four o'clock, in the afternoon, be assigned for the consideration of the Report of a Committee relative to *Saltpetre*.

The Letter prepared to be sent to the Continental Congress read again, and recommitted for amendment; and the Committee were directed to estimate the charge of the *Massachusetts* Forces, agreeable to our own establishment.

The Committee on the Petition and Accounts of the Selectmen of the Town of *Salem*, for *Fire-Arms*, Blankets,

and other necessaries for the Army, reported.\* Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That *Henry Gardner*, Esq., Treasurer, &c., be, and he hereby is directed to pay to the Selectmen of *Salem* the sum of three hundred and seventy-two Pounds, four Shillings, and eight Pence farthing, in full of their accounts, excepting the sum of seven Pounds, six Shillings, and one Penny half-penny, charged for billeting Soldiers to the Camp, which is not yet considered.

*In Council*, October 21, 1775: Read and concurred.

Afternoon.

The Letter prepared to be sent to the Continental Congress, being amended, was read and accepted, and ordered to be sent unsealed, enclosed in a Letter to the Delegates of this Colony at said Congress; and the Committee who reported the same were directed to prepare a Letter to said Delegates.

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Stephen Rice* be, and he hereby is directed to purchase two Blankets and two pieces of Ribbon, and deliver them, with sixteen Shillings in cash, as a present, to *Ambroise* and *Pierre Toma*, two Indian Chiefs, one of whom represents the *St. John's* and the other the *Mickamack* Tribe of Indians, and lay his account before this House for allowance.

*In Council*, October 16, 1775: Read and concurred.

A Resolve for supplying the *Penobscot* and other Indians was read, and ordered to lie till after the choice of Civil Officers.

Order of the Day moved for.

On a motion, *Ordered*, That *Mr. Gerry*, *Dr. Whiting*, *Mr. Phillips*, *Mr. Hopkins*, and *Mr. Wood*, be a Committee to consider what further encouragement is necessary to be given to the manufactory of Saltpetre.

Saturday, October 14, 1775.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Sullivan* bring in a Resolve for making a proper application to General *Washington*, relative to the imprisonment of one of the Members of this House, viz: *Dr. Benjamin Church*.

A Petition of the Selectmen of *Provincetown*, praying the Court to order the sum of one hundred and thirty-five Pounds to be paid, out of the publick Treasury, to said Town, being so much due to them in consequence of a Resolve of the General Court, passed the 26th of February, 1774, to enable the inhabitants to support a Protestant Minister there, &c., as set forth in said Petition. Read, and committed to *Mr. Nye*, Colonel *Freeman*, and *Mr. Starkweather*.

The Secretary, by order of a majority of the honourable Council, laid upon the table a Letter from the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the honourable Continental Congress, informing them that the Congress had appointed three of their Members to wait on his Excellency General *Washington*, and with the Governours of *Connecticut* and *Rhode-Island*, and with the Council of *Massachusetts-Bay*, and with the President of the *New-Hampshire* Convention, to confer on the subject of continuing, supporting, and regulating the Continental Army.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Gerry* bring in a Resolve to empower the honourable Council to make suitable provision for the above Gentlemen.

*Mr. Gerry*, according to order, reported the following Resolve. Read and accepted.

\* Petition from the Selectmen of *Salem* humbly sheweth: That, in obedience to a Resolve of the late Provincial Congress, they procured a considerable number of blankets, fire-arms, and accoutrements, for the soldiers enlisted from *Salem* into the *American* Army, but found it in many cases impracticable, in others that it would be attended with much trouble, to pursue strictly the directions of that resolve; by reason whereof, the Committee of Supplies say they are not authorized to settle the accounts respecting the same. Wherefore, your petitioners pray your Honours to take the necessary measures for the settlement of said accounts, and other accounts of expenses incurred in providing necessaries for said soldiers, that so the money may be paid immediately, and your petitioners enabled to satisfy the demands, and get rid of the importunities of the persons of whom they received the several articles supplied by them or their order to the soldiers aforesaid. They also pray that a reasonable allowance may be made them for the expense arising in obtaining a settlement of said accounts. And, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

Whereas a Committee from the honourable Continental Congress is daily expected in this Colony, to confer with the honourable Board on matters of great importance:

*Resolved*, That the honourable Board be desired to make suitable provision for the said Committee of Congress, the Governours of *Connecticut* and *Rhode-Island*, and the President of the Congress of *New-Hampshire*, and their attendants; and that they order the payment of such expenses as shall arise thereby to be made out of the publick Treasury of this Colony.

"In Council, October, 14, 1775.

"Read and concurred; and *Walter Spooner* and *William Sever*, Esqs., are appointed a Committee from the Board, to make suitable provision for the Committee of Congress, the Governours of *Connecticut* and *Rhode-Island*, and the President of the Congress of *New-Hampshire*, and their attendants."

The Committee on the Petition of *Andrew Gilman* reported. Read and recommitted; and *Mr. Cooper* was appointed on the Committee, in the room of *Col. Williams*.

*Resolved*, That the Receiver-General be, and he is hereby directed to pay to the Honourable *Jedediah Preble*, Esq., Truckmaster, or order, the sum of three hundred Pounds, out of the publick Treasury of this Colony, to be by him applied for the purchase of Provisions, Ammunition, and Goods, for the supplying of the Eastern Tribes of Indians, and take Furs, Skins, &c., in payment; said *Preble* to be accountable to this Court for the same.

*In Council*, October 16, 1775: Read and concurred.

*Mr. Sullivan*, according to order, reported the following Resolve, viz:

Whereas this House hath been informed that *Benjamin Church*, Esquire, a member thereof, is now detained and imprisoned by his Excellency *George Washington*, Esquire, General and Commander-in-Chief of the Forces of the *United Colonies*; and the House being jealous of their privileges, and desirous to know the cause of said imprisonment: therefore,

*Resolved*, That the Speaker, *Mr. Sullivan*, and Major *Bliss*, be a Committee to apply to his Excellency *George Washington*, Esquire, requesting him, as soon as may be, to certify to this House the cause of the detention and imprisonment of the said *Benjamin Church*, Esq., that they may advise thereon.

Afternoon.

The Bill for establishing a number of Armed Vessels read the first time, and ordered to be read again on Tuesday next, at ten o'clock, A. M.

The Report of the Committee relative to the Poor of *Boston* and *Charlestown* read, and ordered to lie till there is a full House.

Monday, October 16, 1775.

*Ordered*, That Major *Bliss*, Major *Hawley*, and *Mr. Pitts*, be a Committee to inquire into the services of Agents *Bollan* and *Franklin*, and report to the House what sums are proper to be allowed them.

*Resolved*, That the Receiver-General be, and hereby is directed to pay to Lieutenant *Andrew Gilman*, out of the publick Treasury of this Colony, twenty-two Pounds, for his expenses for *Mr. Jedediah Preble*, Truckmaster, two Indians, and himself, from the Truck-House at *Penobscot*, to *Watertown*, and thence back to *Penobscot* again. Also, twelve Pounds, fourteen Shillings, and eleven Pence, for his billeting and expenses amongst the Indians until this date, and thirteen Pounds, twelve Shillings, and six Pence, for services done till this day; the whole amounting to forty-eight Pounds, seven Shillings, and five Pence: said *Gilman* to be accountable to this Court for the said sum.

N. B. The two Indians referred to as above are *Ambroise* and *Pierre Toma*, who represent the *St. John's* and the *Mickamack* Tribe of Indians.

*Resolved*, That the following Letter be sent to the Chiefs of the *St. John's* and the *Mickamack* Tribe of Indians: *Friends and Good Brothers*:

We received your letter dated at the Truck-House, at *Penobscot Falls*, the twelfth day of September, 1775.

We take this opportunity to write to you an answer.

We salute you, and wish you the best of Heaven's blessings—health, peace, and prosperity. We heartily receive you as our brethren, in the same manner as we have received our brethren of the *Penobscot* Tribe. We will do every thing for you that we have promised to do for them. We shall be always ready to help you, and stand firm together with you in opposing the wicked people of *Old-England*, who are fighting against us, and who are seeking to take your and our lands and liberties from us, and make us their servants; and we have good reason to believe that we shall soon drive them out of our land.

We are thirteen Colonies of white people, who have joined in one long chain, and almost as many Tribes of our brethren, the *Indians*, who have very much lengthened and strengthened our chain: it is now so long and so strong, that (if we don't break it ourselves) those wicked people of *Old-England* will never be able to break it. We are willing you should have a Priest of your own, and worship as you choose; for our great dependance and trust is on Almighty *God*, (who made you and us,) for protection and defence.

According to your desire, we have sent to our Truckmaster, at *Penobscot*, money to purchase ammunition, provisions, and goods, as we think will be sufficient to supply you this winter. We have told our Truckmaster to supply you, and take your skins and furs in payment. Thus we have cheerfully complied with your requests, and shall be always ready to hear your requests or complaints, and we trust you will help us in our present war with the wicked people of *Old-England*, if we send for you.

We pray *God* to bless you, and keep you out of the hands of all your and our enemies, and that you may make a part of our long chain of brothers, as long as the sun and moon shall endure.

*In Council, October 16, 1775.* Read and concurred.

On the Petition of the Committee of Correspondence for the Town of *Worcester*.\*

*Resolved*, That the said Committee be, and they hereby are empowered and directed to liberate Monsieur *Viart*, in said Petition named, that he may be able to provide for himself.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Freeman*, Colonel *Orne*, Mr. *Pitts*, Mr. *Sullivan*, and Mr. *Gerry*, be a Committee to make suitable provision and entertainment for the Committee expected from the honourable Continental Congress, the Governours of *Connecticut* and *Rhode-Island*, the President of the *New-Hampshire* Congress, the honourable Council of this Colony, the General Officers of the Continental Army, the Speaker of this House, and any gentlemen strangers whom said Committee may see fit to invite.

*Voted*, That four o'clock, in the afternoon, be assigned for the first reading of the Militia Bill.

The Committee on the Petition of the Selectmen of *Provincetown*,† reported. Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That there be paid out of the publick Treas-

\*Petition of the Committee of Correspondence for the Town of *Worcester*, humbly sheweth: That Monsieur *Viart*, a *Frenchman*, about three months ago, was put under their custody by the Committee of Safety, with directions that the said *Viart* should have liberty to walk for his health, to a convenient distance about this Town; and they would inform your Honours that he hath enjoyed the liberty according to the directions given him, like a gentleman of strict honour; and as they have received your Honours' orders, dated *August 15, 1775*, to keep the said *Viart* under custody, with the same liberty, until further order, they beg leave humbly to show that the said Monsieur *Viart* came to them in such clothing as was fit for summer only, and that without some provision be made for him, or he be liberated, so he may provide for himself, he must suffer in this cold climate. He is at this time destitute of comfortable linen, stockings, shoes, &c.

Your petitioners therefore pray, that your Honours would take the matter into consideration, and give such directions relative to the premises, as your wisdom shall dictate. And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

†Petition of the Selectmen of *Provincetown*, in the County of *Barnstable*, humbly sheweth: That this Province, for several years last past, to encourage the poor inhabitants of that place to tarry there for the preservation of so valuable a harbour, and to relieve people that are frequently cast on shore on that desolate place, and who must unavoidably perish, in case the inhabitants leave the place, made a grant of twenty Pounds a year towards supplying them with winter preaching, which sum they have received annually until *May, 1772*, for which grant they gratefully acknowledge the Province's care of them; and upon the 26th day of *February, 1774*, the General Court, taking their circumstances into consideration, came into the following resolve, viz:

“That there be allowed and paid, out of the publick Treasury, into

surey of this Colony, to the Honourable *James Otis*, Esq., to be by him delivered into the hands of the Selectmen of the Town of *Provincetown*, or to their order, the sum of one hundred and thirty-five Pounds, for the use of the Inhabitants of said Town, to enable them to discharge such debts as have arisen for the preaching of the gospel; and further to enable them to pay the Protestant Minister already settled in said Town, agreeable to a grant of the General Court or Assembly of this Colony, at their Sessions in *February, A. D., 1774*, which grant was made of the sum of forty-five Pounds annually, for twelve years next after the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy-two, which sum of one hundred and thirty-five Pounds is in full of said grant till *May* last. And the Receiver-General is hereby ordered and directed to pay the abovesaid sum of one hundred and thirty-five Pounds to the said *James Otis*, Esq., for the purpose abovesaid, he giving his receipt therefor.

*In Council, October 17, 1775:* Read and concurred.

Afternoon.

The Militia Bill was read the first time, and ordered to be read again on *Tuesday*, at ten o'clock, A. M.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Sullivan* bring in a Resolve empowering some person to purchase sundry articles of Provisions, Goods, &c., for the Honourable *Jedediah Preble*, Truckmaster at *Fort Pownall*.

— *Tuesday, October 17, 1775.*

Mr. *Gerry*, according to order, brought in the following Resolve. Read and accepted.

Whereas the Committee appointed to settle all such Accounts of the Committee of Supplies as remain unsettled are empowered to pay and discharge the Accounts of the Selectmen of the several Towns in the Government, for Blankets by them supplied, agreeable to a Resolve of Congress; and there are many Non-Commissioned Officers and Private Soldiers enlisted by this Colony, and now in the *American Army*, who have found their own Blankets, and not received payment therefor; and others who are yet unsupplied with Blankets, or Money to purchase the same:

Therefore, *Resolved*, That the Committee aforesaid be, and they hereby are empowered to pay twelve Shillings to each and every Soldier, as aforesaid, who shall fully satisfy said Committee that he hath not received a Blanket, or payment therefor, from any Selectman or Committee of this Colony.

Mr. Speaker communicated to the House a Letter from *Joseph Reed*, Esq., Secretary to General *Washington*, enclosing a Letter from Dr. *Church* to the enemy, as deciphered by the Reverend Mr. *West*, together with the Proceedings of the Council respecting the same. Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That Dr. *Church* ought to be brought to the Bar of this House, to show cause, if any he has, why he should not be expelled the same.

the hands of the Selectmen of *Provincetown* for the time being, the sum of forty-five Pounds annually, for twelve years next after the first day of *May, 1772*, to the use of the inhabitants of said Town, to enable them to discharge such debts as had arisen for the preaching of the gospel amongst them, and further to enable them to pay the Protestant Minister already settled in said Town: *Provided, always*, That they continue him, or some other officiating in that character, amongst them during that time; the same to be applied to that use only. And further, that all such sum or sums which said Town have received out of the publick Treasury, to hire publick preaching in said Town, within the time included in said grant, be first deducted out of such sums as by this resolve they might have been entitled to receive.”

But so it happened, that, notwithstanding said grant passed all the branches of Government, by the neglect of the person who had the care of the business, there was no application made for a warrant on the Treasury for what was then due, according to said resolve, by which means the said Town has had no benefit of said resolve to this day, by reason whereof our present Pastor is kept out of the money due to him, and will be under a necessity of leaving us, in case he has not that subsistence the Province intended him, as an encouragement to settle amongst us. Wherefore, as there is due to us, in consequence of said resolve, from *May, 1772*, to *May, 1775*, one hundred and thirty-five Pounds, according to said resolve passed, we humbly pray the honourable Court to take the matter into their wise consideration, and order us to receive one hundred and thirty-five Pounds, out of the publick Treasury, to complete the grant to *May, 1775*, unless you should, in your wonted goodness, give us twenty Pounds for the cost and trouble of our reverend Pastor's ordination, as we are very poor, and order us to receive one hundred and fifty-five Pounds, or to relieve us as your great wisdom shall see fit. And, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Sullivan*, Major *Hawley*, Mr. *Gerry*, Colonel *Freeman*, and Mr. *Cooper*, consider and report a proper method wherein to bring Dr. *Church* before this House.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Sullivan* bring in a Resolve for supplying the Hon. *Jedediah Preble*, Esq., with sundry Goods, to the amount of three hundred Pounds, instead of the Cash which the Court ordered to be paid to the said *Preble*, or his order, on the 14th instant.

Mr. *Sullivan*, agreeable to order, brought in a Resolve for procuring sundry Goods for *Jedediah Preble*, Esq., viz:

Whereas there was an Order passed this Court on the 14th instant, that the Treasurer of this Colony should pay the Honourable *Jedediah Preble*, Esq., Truckmaster at *Penobscot*, three hundred Pounds, to purchase Ammunition, Provisions, and Goods, to supply the Eastern Tribes of *Indians*, and take Furs, Skins, &c., in payment; and whereas the season is so far advanced, that there is the greatest necessity of having the said Goods, &c., purchased as soon as may be: therefore,

*Resolved*, That the Treasurer be directed to send the sum of three hundred Pounds to *Tristram Dalton*, Esq., for him to purchase Ammunition, Provisions, and other Goods suitable to the *Indian* trade, and to send them to the said Hon. *Jedediah Preble*, Esq., by the first good water conveyance; and the Treasurer is directed to stay the payment of the said sum to the said *Preble*. And *Jedediah Preble*, Esq., is desired to advise the said *Tristram Dalton*, Esq., what articles are suitable.

In Council, October 17, 1775: Read and concurred.

The House assigned three o'clock, P. M., for the second reading of the Bill respecting Armed Vessels.

*Ordered*, That the Bill regulating the Militia be read the second time to-morrow morning, at nine o'clock.

Afternoon.

Captain *White* brought down from the honourable Board an Order for the removal of the Chest, containing a number of the last emission of Bills of Credit and Plates, to the Treasurer's Office.

The Order of the Day moved for.

A Bill for encouraging the fixing out Armed Vessels read the second time.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That the further consideration of this Bill be referred to to-morrow morning, nine o'clock.

Wednesday, October 18, 1775.

A Bill for the encouraging the fixing out Armed Vessels further considered, agreeable to order. Read a third time, and passed to be engrossed.

*Ordered*, That a Bill for regulating the Militia have the second reading at four o'clock, P. M.

Afternoon.

*Charles Chauncy*, Esq., brought down from the honourable Board the account of sales and nett proceeds of the Schooner *Industry*.

*Michael Farley*, Esq., brought down from the honourable Board a Report of the Committee to encourage the manufactory of Fire-Arms.

The Committee to consider directions for the Committee of Clothing reported. Read and recommitted.

An Order brought down from the honourable Board yesterday, for removing the Bills of Credit and Plates to the Treasurer's Office. Passed in Council, viz:

"In Council, October 17, 1775.

"Whereas the Chairman of the Committee appointed by this Court to inspect the press for stamping the last emission of Bills has given information that the business is finished, and that the whole number of Bills ordered by this Court is stamped, and that he apprehends the place where the Chest containing said Bills and Plates is now deposited is not safe:

"*Ordered*, That the Chest, with its contents, be immediately moved to the Treasurer's Office, and that the Com-

mittee aforementioned still keep possession of the key of said Chest, and deliver the Bills to the Committee appointed to sign the same, as they shall apply for them."

Read and concurred.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That the Committee of Clothing be directed to procure those Buttons that are purchased for the purpose, to be set on those Coats that they now have or may hereafter receive without Buttons, as soon as may be, and this without any respect to the numbers of the Regiments, as was at first proposed.

The second reading of the Militia Bill further referred till eleven o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Thursday, October 19, 1775.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Wood*, Mr. *Rawson*, and Mr. *Cushing*, be a Committee to carry up to the honourable Board the Bill for encouraging the fitting out Armed Vessels.

Colonel *Lincoln* brought down from the honourable Board a Resolve empowering Committees to permit Vessels to trade to other Colonies.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That a Committee be raised, to join with such as the honourable Board shall appoint, to purchase all the Brimstone they can obtain in the Colony, for the publick use; and that Mr. *Story* bring in a Resolve for this purpose.

The second reading of a Bill, for regulating the Militia, assigned to three o'clock, P. M.

The Committee on the Accounts of Colonel *Benedict Arnold* reported, on the Account of *Samuel Mattoon*, that leave be given that it should be withdrawn; which was accepted.

Afternoon.

A Bill for regulating the Militia read the second time.

The question was put, whether the Bill have a third reading. It passed in the negative.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That the Bill be recommitted.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Major *Ely* be on the Committee to bring in a Bill for regulating the Militia, in the room of Mr. *Fabyan*.

Friday, October 20, 1775.

A Petition of *Jeduthan Baldwin*, praying a reward for his services in the Army as Engineer, read and committed to Captain *Hathway*, Colonel *Thurston*, and Major *Bancroft*.

A Resolve brought down yesterday from the honourable Board, passed in Council, viz:

"In Council, October 19, 1775.

"*Resolved*, That whereas sundry owners and masters, who are desirous of transporting some necessary articles of Merchandise or Provisions from one part of this Continent to another, have lately solicited the aid of this Court, and as it is inconvenient for the Court to attend to such applications, it is hereby recommended to the Committees of Inspection, Correspondence, and Safety, of the respective Towns where such owners and masters dwell, upon their requesting it, to grant certificates in their favour, setting forth their true character; provided they are known to be men of undoubted integrity and friendship to their Country, and their design in no wise inconsistent with the Resolves of the Continental Congress or the Regulations come into by this Colony, to the intent that they may not be suspected, by those who are unacquainted with them, of carrying on some unwarrantable schemes, and thereupon treated as enemies to the Country; such owners and masters first binding themselves in sums equal to the value of their vessels and cargoes, payable to the Colony Treasurer, and to be forfeited to the use of the Colony, in case of their deviating from their proposed design; the Committee to take such bonds into their keeping, previous to their giving certificates as above expressed."

Read and concurred.

A Petition of *William Day*, praying some reasonable reward for his service as Barrackmaster, was read, and committed to the Committee who have under consideration the Petition of *Jeduthan Baldwin*.

The Committee who prepared a Letter to the Continental Congress, agreeable to order, reported a Letter to the Delegates from this Colony, to enclose the former, which was read and accepted.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Story* bring in a Resolve to accompany each of the beforementioned Letters.

A Petition of *William Greenleaf*, in behalf of the Overseers of the Poor of *Boston*, praying the sum of one thousand Pounds, to enable them to purchase Winter Stores for the support of said Poor in *Salem Hospital*. Read, and committed to Mr. *Cooper*, Major *Johnson*, and Mr. *Codding*.

A Resolve to encourage the manufactory of Fire-Arms, brought down from the honourable Board on the 18th instant, read and recommitted.

The Committee on matters relating to the Poor of the Town of *Boston* reported. Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That the Selectmen of the several Towns within this Colony, and such Committees as have been appointed by Congress or of this House, who have transported or received and supported any of the Poor of the Town of *Boston* or *Charlestown*, according to the Resolves of the late Congress of this Colony relative to such Poor, be, and hereby are directed to exhibit to a Committee thereafter named fair Accounts of the expense of transporting or receiving and supporting any such Poor, from the time such expense began to the first day of *October*, instant, expressing the name and age of each person so received and supported; and that Colonel *Dwight*, Mr. *Singletary*, Colonel *Lovel*, Captain *Toby*, and Deacon *Nichols*, be a Committee to receive and examine all such Accounts, and make report to this House. Also, that the Selectmen of the several Towns who shall still support any of the Poor of the Towns aforesaid be directed, from and after the first day of *October*, instant, to make up their Accounts to the end of every three months, and exhibit them to the Committee aforesaid.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Dix*, Maj. *Brooks*, and Mr. *Hubbard*, examine the Resolves of the Congresses of this Colony, and select such as are proper to be printed.

Whereas the Committee of Inspection for the Town of *Londonderry* have collected a considerable quantity of Wearing Apparel, Household Furniture, and other articles that were taken away on the day of the battle at *Charlestown*, and have sent them to *Watertown*, and delivered them into the hands of Mr. *Richard Devens*; and whereas it is probable that Wearing Apparel, Household Furniture, and other Goods, were taken from *Charlestown* and other places at the time aforesaid, and may be in divers Towns in this Colony and the neighbouring Colonies and Provinces:

*It is therefore Resolved*, That the Committee of Correspondence and Committees of Inspection in each Town in this Colony, and in each Town in the neighbouring Colonies and Provinces, and, where no such Committees are, the Selectmen of each Town, be desired to make inquiry and search for any Apparel or Goods of any sort brought amongst them, belonging to the inhabitants of *Boston* or *Charlestown*, or any other Towns, at or after the time aforesaid; and that they be desired to send such Goods as may, from time to time, come to their hands, to Mr. *Devens*, Mr. *Watson*, and Captain *Brown*, at *Watertown*, a Committee of this Court appointed to receive said Goods, and to pay the charge of collecting and bringing the same; which Committee is directed to deliver those Goods to such persons as shall make out to their satisfaction their respective property therein, they paying a proportionable part of the charge of collecting and bringing the same to *Watertown*; any thing in a Resolve of this Court, passed the 3d instant, to the contrary notwithstanding.

*In Council, October 27, 1775*: Read and concurred.

Mr. *Story*, agreeable to order, brought in a Resolve for purchasing Sulphur for the use of the Colony. Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Story* and Mr. *Webster*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee, in behalf of this Colony, to purchase, at a reasonable rate, all

such Sulphur as can be procured in this Colony to the first day of *March* next.

The Committee appointed to make inquiry into any frauds that may be committed by any person belonging to the Forces raised by this Colony, reported a charge against Colonel *Scammons*, of drawing Pay for one or more who had not been in the service. Read and recommitted.

*Ordered*, That he may be heard on the subject before the Committee.

Afternoon.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Wood*, Captain *Batchelder*, Colonel *Godfrey*, and Colonel *Bowers*, serve this House as Monitors.

Saturday, October 21, 1775.

The Committee ordered to consider of various matters relative to the Clothing of the Army reported. Read and accepted, viz:

Whereas encouragement has been heretofore given, that the Soldiers in the Forces raised by this Colony shall receive the Coats made in the Towns to which they severally belong, and it is found impracticable to conform to this rule in delivering out those that are brought into the Store for Clothing:

*Resolved*, That notice be hereby given, that where the inhabitants of any Town are desirous that the Coats by them provided should be delivered agreeable to this encouragement, it is expected that such inhabitants will take care that said Coats are delivered to the Soldiers from their respective Towns accordingly; and whenever any person shall present to the Committee of Clothing at *Watertown* a receipt in form following, viz: "We, the subscribers, inhabitants of the Town of . . . , in the County of . . . , now belonging to Captain . . . 's Company, in Colonel . . . 's Regiment, hereby acknowledge that we have each received of the bearer, . . . , a Coat, according to the encouragements of a late Congress of this Colony," subscribed by any number of Soldiers belonging to the Town by whom the Clothing was provided, and the same shall be witnessed by the Commissioned Officers of the Companies to which such subscribers belong; in such case, the Committee are directed to pay the sum of twenty-five Shillings for each Coat so delivered, taking receipt therefor. Such Towns as are indifferent about the delivery of their Coats, according to the foregoing encouragement, will convey them to the Committee of Clothing at *Watertown*, where they will receive payment for the same.

The Committee of Clothing have procured Buttons, which they will deliver to the Selectmen of any Town, or their order, for as many Coats as they shall certify are providing for the use of the Soldiers belonging to their Town.

And whereas many Soldiers, who are well supplied with Clothing, are desirous of the value of their Coats in Money instead of the Coats:

*Ordered*, That whenever an Order shall be offered to the Committee of Clothing, from any Soldiers, for the payment of the value of their Coats, together with a Certificate from the Selectmen of the Towns to which they severally belong, or the Commissioned Officers of their respective Companies, testifying that the Soldiers signing such Order are well provided with Clothing, that the said Committee be directed to pay the sum of twenty-five Shillings for each Soldier so applying, till the further order of this Court; and that the foregoing be published in the *Watertown*, *Cambridge*, and *Worcester* Papers.

*In Council, October 21, 1775*: Read and concurred.

The Committee also reported the subsequent Resolve for the direction of the Committee of Clothing, which was likewise accepted, viz:

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Clothing procure those Buttons that are purchased for the purpose, to be set on those Coats that they now have, or may hereafter receive without Buttons, as soon as may be, and this without any respect to the number of the Regiments, as was at first proposed; that said Committee deliver of the Buttons aforesaid to the Selectmen of any Town, or their order, according to the number of Coats they shall certify are providing for the use of the Soldiers in their respective Towns, keeping an account thereof; that they make such



allowance for Pockets, Thread, and Staying, Worsted or Mohair, for Button-Holes, as they shall judge reasonable, and also for transporting the Coats to *Watertown*, having proper regard to the weight thereof; that they be directed to purchase Blankets for the Colony, on reasonable terms; that they make compensation to those Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers that suffered loss at *Bunker's Hill*, who have not already received recompense agreeable to the Resolve of Congress of the 19th of *June* last, hereto relating; that said Committee be directed to keep the Coats that shall be brought in to them from each Town separate; that they deliver them out to the Soldiers, or their order, by any of their Officers, as they shall apply, endeavouring, as nearly as is convenient, to conform to the encouragement at first given; that they allow each a Coat to the value of twenty-five Shillings, and where any cost less, that they make up the deficiency in Cash; if any Coats that shall be brought appear to be more ordinary than common, that the Committee take more particular care that such be delivered according to these directions; and, in order to prevent all injustice to the Colony and Soldier, that said Committee be directed to keep a fair account of the names and places of all Soldiers who shall receive Coats or Money, showing to whom they were delivered; and that, in their accounts, they use care to keep the respective Companies in each Regiment distinct.

*In Council, October 23, 1775:* Read and concurred.

The Committee on a Message from the Board of the 4th instant, recommending an appropriation for certain contingent charges, reported; read, and accepted, with amendment.

*Resolved*, That the honourable Council be, and they are hereby empowered to draw out of the publick Treasury the sum of one hundred and fifty Pounds, to be applied in defraying the charges which have or may arise by the bringing of persons before the Council who are taken in Vessels and otherwise.

*In Council, October 21, 1775:* Read and concurred.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Colonel *Field*, Captain *Hodges*, Captain *Lock*, Colonel *Woodbridge*, and Colonel *Howe*, be a Committee to consider and report the most feasible method of supplying Coats to the Soldiers in Col. *Easton's* Regiment, on the Western Expedition, agreeable to engagement.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Walker*, Mr. *Jewett*, Colonel *Lovell*, Colonel *Otis*, and Mr. *Story*, be a Committee to consider the state of a Schooner, belonging to *George Erving* and Captain *Wormwell*, and her Cargo, and report concerning the disposal of three-quarters of the Cargo, viz: that belonging to said *Erving*.

Afternoon.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That a Message go to the honourable Board, desiring that the Militia Bill may be sent down.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Colonel *Thurston*, Mr. *Singletary*, Colonel *Otis*, Mr. *Cooper*, and Capt. *Batchelder*, be a Committee to inquire into the state of the Treasury.

*Resolved*, That *Tuesday*, eleven o'clock, be assigned for the consideration of a Report relating to the Pay of the Militia and Minute-Men who marched on the 19th *April*.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Cooper* go to the honourable Board, and acquaint them that the House has determined to proceed to the choice of a Commissary-General on *Tuesday* next, at ten o'clock, forenoon, if agreeable to the Board. Who returned that he had delivered the message.

Colonel *Prescott* came down to acquaint the House that the Militia Bill is recommitted, and in the hands of the Chairman; and, that the Board agrees to come to the choice of a Commissary-General at the time and in the manner proposed by the House.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Colonel *Freeman*, Col. *Bowers*, Major *Hawley*, Major *Ely*, and Mr. *Gerry*, be a Committee to bring in a Bill for regulating the Militia.

A Petition of *Henry Howell Williams*, setting forth the losses he suffered by fire and otherwise, on *Noddle's*

*Island*, by a number of armed Provincial Troops, on the 27th of *May*, and at other times, and praying for relief; read, and committed to Capt. *Bragdon*, Col. *Lovell*, Capt. *Stone*, Mr. *Starkweather*, and Mr. *Jewett* of *Littleton*.

The Committee on the Petition of *Simon Learned*, in behalf of the Second Lieutenants in the Fourth and Ninth Regiments of Foot, commanded by Colonel *Learned* and Colonel *David Brewer*, reported. Read, and

*Ordered*, That the Petition be committed to a Committee on the Petition of *Cary McLellan* and other Second Lieutenants.

Monday, October 23, 1775.

Colonel *Prescott* brought down a Petition from the Selectmen and Committee of *Truro*, setting forth that their inhabitants are greatly exposed to the enemy, and praying for Powder. Read, and committed to Mr. *Nye*, Captain *Toby*, and Colonel *Thompson*.

The Speaker communicated to the House a Letter received from Dr. *Church*, wherein he expresses a desire to resign his seat in the House of Representatives.

*Ordered*, That the same lay on the table, till the Committee who are directed to consider a proper method for bringing Dr. *Church* before the House shall report; and that Colonel *Bowers* be on the Committee for that purpose, instead of Mr. *Sullivan*, who is absent.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Colonel *Otis* be of the Committee on the Militia Bill, in the room of Major *Hawley*, on other duty.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Gerry* bring in a Resolve for supplying Powder to *Jedediah Preble*, Esq., with some Powder lately arrived near *Kennebeck River*.

On the Petition and Account of *William Pyncheon*, by order of the Selectmen of *Springfield*,\*

*Resolved*, That there be granted and paid out of the publick Treasury of this Colony, to Major *William Pyncheon*, or order, for the use of the Selectmen of the Town of *Springfield*, the sum of three Pounds, one Shilling, in full discharge of the annexed Account.

*In Council, October 24, 1775:* Read and concurred.

The Committee for considering a Grant to *Benjamin Franklin*, Esq., late Agent for this Colony, reported. Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That there be granted and paid out of the publick Treasury of the Colony, to the Hon. *Benjamin Franklin*, Esq., late Agent for the House of Representatives of the said Colony in *Great Britain*, in full for his services and disbursements in the said agency, from *October 31, 1770*, to the 1st of *March, 1775*, when his agency determined, the sum of one thousand eight hundred and fifty-four Pounds, sterling; and that *Henry Gardner*, Esq., Treasurer of this Colony, be, and he is hereby directed to wait on the said *Benjamin Franklin*, Esq., now at *Cambridge*, and pay the said sum to him, taking his receipt for the same.

*In Council, October 23, 1775:* Read and concurred.

Mr. *Gerry*, agreeable to order, brought in a Resolve for supplying the Hon. *Jedediah Preble*, Esq., with Powder. Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That Capt. *William Johnson*, of the Schooner *Britannia*, chartered by the Committee of Supplies of this Colony, and now said to be arrived at *Townsend*, near *Kennebeck River*, be, and he hereby is directed to deliver to *Tristram Dalton*, Esq., or order, for supplying the Truckmaster of *Penobscot*, four half-barrels of Powder; he paying for the same five Shillings per pound.

*In Council, October 23, 1775:* Read and concurred.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Jones*, Mr. *Moody*, and Mr. *Webster*, be a Committee to consider the propriety

\* Petition of *William Pyncheon*, Jun., in behalf of the Selectmen of the Town of *Springfield*, humbly sheweth: That the following is a true account of services by them done for the said Colony, in aiding and assisting General *Washington*, on his way through *Springfield*, to the Camp at *Cambridge*, and to his servants on their return therefrom, on their way to *New-York*; also, in transporting a quantity of powder through said Town of *Springfield*, on the way to the Camp at *Cambridge*, which arrived in said Town of *Springfield* from *Philadelphia*. The said Selectmen therefore pray that a just and suitable reward may be made therefore, and that the same may be ordered out of the publick Treasury of this Colony, to said Selectmen, in discharge thereof. And they, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

and expediency of giving order that any part of the cargo of Powder and Arms lately arrived at *Boothbay*, in the Schooner *Britannia*, should remain in that part of the Government.

— Afternoon.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Cooper* and Mr. *Hall* be added to the Committee for selecting such Resolves of the Congresses of this Colony as are proper to be printed.

Mr. *Gerry* brought in the following Resolve, for supplying the Truckmaster of *Penobscot* with Flints. Read and accepted.

Whereas it is necessary that an application of the Truckmaster of *Penobscot*, for sundry articles to supply the *Indians* in that part of the country, should be complied with, as a salutary measure for preserving their friendship; and this Colony, having exhausted its stock of Flints to supply the Continental Army, is unable to furnish any for the immediate purposes mentioned:

*Resolved*, That his Excellency *George Washington*, Esq., be, and he hereby is desired to order *Enoch Plummer*, of *Newburyport*, to be supplied, out of the Continental Magazine, with five hundred Flints, for the purpose aforesaid, he paying a reasonable consideration for the same.

*In Council, October 23, 1775*: Read and concurred.

Mr. *Spooner* brought down the Letter prepared to be sent to the Continental Congress, viz:

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR HONOURS: You have here enclosed nearly the amount of our disbursements, which have been paid by our Treasurer, before the 5th instant, for the support of the Army stationed in this Colony, and for providing necessaries to enable us to make a proper stand against the Ministerial forces. The hurry with which we have been driven, the perplexities which have attended the sudden collection of an army, and the multiplicity of business which naturally arises from attending to their various wants, together with a due attention to our suffering friends in and about *Boston*, have prevented our perfecting such an account as your Honours might expect. But as soon as a settlement can be made with our several Committees, and our accounts adjusted, which are daily coming before us, we hope to be able to transmit to your Honours such an account as will appear satisfactory and reasonable.

In the mean time, as the sum on the paper enclosed arises only from the purchasing articles absolutely necessary for the support of the Continental cause, about ten thousand Pounds, whereof is for provisions and other articles in store before the arrangement of the *American Army*, which have been and are daily delivering to the Continental Commissary and Quartermaster-General, we trust you will be induced to grant us the same, or such other sum, to supply our pressing necessities, as to your Honours may appear fit and reasonable. It is proposed that we should pay up the troops raised by this Colony to the 1st of *August*, (as will appear by a copy of General *Washington's* letter transmitted herewith,) which business we shall attend to as soon as the pay-rolls are laid before us. We have paid the non-commissioned officers and soldiers of this Colony only forty shillings each, which is included in the within account; and as most of them have been in camp since the 19th of *April* last, we imagine that the balance of said pay-rolls will amount to the sum of sixty-five thousand six hundred and eighty Pounds. Agreeable to the terms of enlistment, each non-commissioned officer and private soldier, raised in this Colony, was to have one coat given him. Many of these coats have been already delivered, and the expense of the whole will, we presume, amount to the sum of sixteen thousand two hundred and twenty Pounds, at the least.

We have also already before us accounts from several Towns, of powder supplied the Army, to the amount of one hundred and seventy-four barrels and a quarter. We would further inform your Honours, that we have raised in this Colony two thousand and eighty men, officers included, and stationed them on those parts of our sea-coasts which were most exposed to the depredations of the enemy. We judged this step absolutely necessary, in order to prevent our enemies from supplying themselves with provisions and other necessaries. Their vessels of war made several attempts on the most naked and defenceless places on the sea-coasts of this Colony, whose situation exposed them

beyond that of our neighbours; but although their attempts were bravely opposed, we knew the inhabitants of those places had not sufficient force within themselves to repel all such invaders. It was, therefore, of the utmost importance to send them such additional forces as might enable them effectually to cut off all supplies of provisions, wood, &c., from the Ministerial forces in *Boston*, as well as to secure themselves against the vengeance which might be expected from the rage of a disappointed enemy, and under which those unfortunate people are now suffering in a shocking degree. To these forces we have paid the sum of four thousand and eighty-three Pounds, eight Shillings. A measure so necessary and so essential to the service of the common cause, we are persuaded, will meet with the approbation and support of the Congress; and we trust your Honours will consider the above expenses, in connection with the within account, and make such grants as you may judge fit and reasonable.

We have exhibited no account of moneys advanced in removing and supporting the inhabitants of the Town of *Boston*. The distress of those persons who have virtuously sacrificed, not only the conveniences but necessities of life, to save their Country, so much deserves the compassion of this Continent, that we shall, as soon as may be, beg leave (in pursuance of a resolution of the late honourable Continental Congress respecting them) to lay an account of our disbursements thereon before you, for consideration.

*Resolved*, That the foregoing application be presented to the honourable the Continental Congress, now sitting at *Philadelphia*; and that the same be signed by the Secretary, in the name of the General Court, and forwarded as soon as may be, with the schedule and certificate accompanying the same.

*In Council, October 23, 1775*: Read and concurred.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That the Committee on the Militia Bill bring in a Bill providing that the Officers of the Companies be chosen by the Companies, that the Field-Officers be chosen by the Assembly, and that all be commissioned by the Council.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Nye*, Mr. *Kingsbury*, Mr. *Hovey*, Mr. *Allen*, and Mr. *Low*, be a Committee to consider and report what steps are proper to be taken with the incomes of the Estates of the Refugees.

— Tuesday, October 24, 1775.

Mr. Speaker communicated a Letter from a number of gentlemen at *Falmouth*, giving an account of an attack upon it, and of the desolation the enemy had made by fire. Read and sent up.

*Benjamin White*, Esq., brought down a Memorial from *Samuel Stanwood*, Chairman of the Committees of Safety and Correspondence of *Brunswick*, *Bowdoinham*, and *Topsham*, representing that nine sail of Vessels, with a clearance from *Nantucket*, had arrived in *Kennebeck River*, for Wood and Provisions, without license from any Committee, and that they had ordered the Vessels to be stopped and hauled up till they can receive the order of Court respecting them.

Read, and committed to Mr. *Durfee*, Mr. *Woodbridge*, Deacon *Plympton*, Colonel *Lovell*, and Colonel *Orne*.

A Petition of *William Pitman*, setting forth that he has a quantity of *West-India Rum* and Sugar at *Georgetown*, which the Committee and Selectmen would not suffer him to remove; he therefore prays that orders may be given to said Committee for the delivering of his goods, and payment of damages for the detention thereof.

Read, and committed to Colonel *Mitchell*, Mr. *Codding*, and Major *Learned*.

A Letter from *Timothy Langdon*, of *Boothbay*, enclosing a Petition from Major *Edward Emerson*, in behalf and at the desire of the Officers of the Eastern Regiment in the County of *Lincoln*, setting forth their deficiency in Arms and Ammunition, and praying that part of the cargo of Powder and Arms, lately arrived there in the Schooner *Britannia*, may be ordered for the use of Colonel *Cargill's* Regiment.

Read, and committed to the Committee appointed to consider the expediency of ordering that any part of the

Powder and Arms arrived at *Boothbay* should remain in the eastern part of the Province.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. Speaker, Major *Hawley*, Colonel *Bowers*, Mr. *Gerry*, and Colonel *Orne*, be a Committee, with such as the honourable Board shall join, to consider and report a method of appointing Officers in the Militia, that shall be agreeable to a Resolve of the Continental Congress, and best calculated to promote the interest of the Colony.

*In Council, October 24, 1775: Read and non-concurred.*

— Afternoon.

A Petition of *Jerathmeel Bowers*, setting forth that one *John Shardon*, on board Captain *Wallace's* Ship, has a family on shore that need his care and assistance; that Captain *Wallace* has endeavoured to tempt him to pilot his ship up the river; therefore prays he may be redeemed by a man from *Taunton Jail*.

Read, and committed to Colonel *Godfrey*, Mr. *Starkweather*, and Colonel *Thompson*.

A Petition from the Selectmen of *Salem*, representing their defenceless state, and praying for Ammunition. Read, and committed to Mr. *Wheeler*, Mr. *Jewett*, and Col. *Otis*.

The Committee on the Petition of *William Greenleaf*, in behalf of the Overseers of the Poor of *Boston*, reported. Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That the Receiver-General of this Colony be, and he hereby is directed to pay out of the publick Treasury, to Messrs. *William Greenleaf*, *Isaac Smith*, *Gibbins Sharp*, *John Sweetser*, *Ebenezer Putnam*, *William Shillaber*, and *Samuel Gardner*, lately appointed by this Court Overseers of the Poor of the Town of *Boston*, five hundred Pounds, to be by them applied for the support of such of those Poor as are or may be removed from said Town to the Hospital at *Salem*; and that said *Greenleaf* be empowered, in behalf of said Overseers, to receive said sum, he giving a receipt; they to be accountable to this Court for the same.

*In Council, October 25, 1775: Read and concurred.*

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Captain *Partridge*, Mr. *Watson*, and Mr. *Durfee*, be a Committee to take into consideration an information now made, that the Quartermaster-General declines taking more Clothing, of certain kinds, from the Committee of Clothing.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Colonel *Freeman* go up to the honourable Board, to inquire if they passed an Order, sent up, respecting the appointment of Military Officers.

*Joseph Palmer*, Esq., came down, and acquainted the House that the Board had non-concurred the Order respecting the Military Officers.

Upon motion, *Ordered*, That the Committee for bringing in a Bill for regulating the Militia proceed on that business.

A Letter to the Hon. *John Hancock*, *Thomas Cushing*, *Samuel Adams*, *J. Adams*, and *R. T. Paine*, Esq's, viz:

"The General Court of the Colony which you represent in Congress now encloses you an application made to your honourable Assembly, for a grant of the sum therein mentioned, which application you will lay before said Congress or not, as you shall judge prudent. The frequent calls this Colony has been obliged to attend to, in support of the Army, together with those daily made for that purpose, renders it of the greatest importance to it to have an immediate grant of the money applied for. This Court therefore desires your particular care and attention in procuring the same, according to the best of your prudence, and the true interest of your constituents."

*Resolved*, That the foregoing Letter be sent to the Hon. *John Hancock*, *T. Cushing*, *Samuel Adams*, *John Adams*, and *Robert T. Paine*, Esquires, members of this Colony at the Continental Congress now sitting at *Philadelphia*, and that the same be signed by the Secretary, in the name of the General Court, and forwarded as soon as may be.

*In Council, October 24, 1775: Read and concurred.*

— Wednesday, October 25, 1775.

On the Petition of *Thomas Goldthwait*, Esq., and others, *Resolved*, That there be paid out of the publick Treasury of the Colony, to the Non-Commissioned Officers

and Soldiers named in a Pay-Roll herewith exhibited, the sum of three hundred and thirty-eight Pounds, in full for their services; and that the Treasurer of said Colony is directed to pay to each of said Officers and Soldiers, named in said Pay-Roll, (Captain *Goldthwait* and *Jonathan Lowder*, Gunner, excepted,) the sums mentioned against each of their names, and take their several receipts for the same, or orders from under their own hands, which sums are agreeable to the establishment for one year last past.\*

*In Council, October 26, 1775: Read and concurred.*

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Colonel *Bowers* go to the honourable Board, and acquaint them that the House is now ready to proceed to the choice of a Commissary-General, agreeable to the Order of the Day. Who reported, that he had delivered the message.

*Jabez Fisher*, Esq., came down and informed the House that the Board are also ready to proceed to the choice of the Commissary-General.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Pitts*, Mr. *Gerry*, and Col. *Grout*, be a Committee to count the votes of the House for a Commissary-General, carry them to the Council Board, and report the gentleman that shall be elected.

Mr. *Pitts*, from the Committee above mentioned, reported, that Mr. *Devens* was elected Commissary-General.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Morton*, Captain *Bragdon*, Mr. *Sewall*, Colonel *Thompson*, and Mr. *Hovey*, be a Committee to make inquiry into the conduct of Captain *Goldthwait*, and the Gunner at Fort *Pownall*.

— Afternoon.

*Jabez Fisher*, Esq., brought down the following Order, viz:

"In Council, October 25, 1775.

"*Ordered*, That the Hon. Mr. *Whitcomb*, Mr. *Prescott*, Mr. *Holten*, and Mr. *White*, with such as the honourable House shall join, be a Committee to receive of the Honourable *Benjamin Franklin*, Esq., one hundred Pounds sterling, sent by several charitable persons in *England*, for the relief of those who were wounded in the battle of *Lexington*, and of the widows and children of those who were then slain; Dr. *Franklin* having expressed his readiness to pay the said sum to such persons as shall be appointed to receive it; the Committee to dispose of the said moneys according to the best of their discretion, and to make return of their doings therein to this Court."

Read and concurred; and Major *Hawley*, Mr. *Devens*, Colonel *Barrett*, and Mr. *Stone*, of *Lexington*, are joined.

*Walter Spooner*, Esq., came down with a message, that the Board have an assignment of a publick nature this afternoon, and would therefore propose to the House that the choice of an Attorney-General be further referred.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Bowers* go up to the Board, and acquaint them that the House have agreed to refer the choice of an Attorney-General till to-morrow, three o'clock, afternoon. Who reported, that he had delivered the message.

Upon a motion, the question was put, whether there be any necessity or advantage in making an alteration in the appointment of Military Officers, different from what is now established by the Resolves of the Provincial Congress, and confirmed by the Assembly; which passed in the affirmative.

*Resolved*, That Major *Hawley*, Mr. *Gerry*, Col. *Orne*, Col. *Bowers*, and Col. *Grout*, be a Committee to confer with a Committee that may be appointed by the honourable Board, with regard to the method of appointing Militia Officers, and the best and most advantageous steps to be taken for the regulation of the Militia in this Colony.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Captain *Partridge* be

\* Petition of *Thomas Goldthwait*, Esq., and others, late of the garrison of Fort *Pownall*, humbly sheweth: That your petitioners served in said garrison from the first day of *June*, 1774, for the time they enlisted for, or until the said garrison was dismissed, agreeable to the establishment made for the said garrison by the General Assembly for the Province, at *Salem*, the last year; and your petitioners having received no pay for their said service, excepting only what has been advanced them by the officers of said garrison, and are in great want thereof. Your petitioners therefore humbly pray your Honours to take their case into consideration, and order them their pay. And your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

of the Committee for proposing a method wherein the Committee who are preparing Accounts for the Continental Congress may be furnished with necessary Vouchers.

Thursday, October 26, 1775.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Story*, Maj. *Bliss*, and Mr. *Morgan*, be a Committee to inquire and report to the House the state of the Muster-Rolls, the best method to obtain them completed, and for securing the Colony against any loss on account of Fire-Arms supplied to the Soldiers.

*Jabez Fisher*, Esq., brought down from the honourable Board the following Order, passed in Council, viz:

"In Council, October 26, 1775.

"*Ordered*, That *James Otis*, *Benjamin Greenleaf*, *Walter Spooner*, *Jedediah Foster*, and *Joseph Palmer*, Esquires, be a Committee to confer with such Committee as may be appointed by the honourable House, in regard to the manner in which an Attorney-General may and ought to be appointed—the Board being entirely disposed to pursue such a measure as will be consistent with the Charter and Constitution of the Government, and most conducive to the welfare and safety of the people."

Read, and thereupon *Ordered*, That Mr. *Speaker*, Major *Hawley*, Colonel *Bowers*, Mr. *Gerry*, and Colonel *Orne*, be a Committee from the House, for the purpose proposed by the honourable Board.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Colonel *Thompson*, Colonel *Woodbridge*, Mr. *Hopkins*, and Colonel *Norton*, be added to the Committee for considering the expediency of ordering that any part of the Powder and Arms lately arrived in the Province of *Maine* should remain in those parts.

The Committee for considering the proper method for bringing Dr. *Church* to the bar of the House reported as follows:

Whereas it appears, by sundry papers transmitted to this House, agreeable to their desire, and by order of his Excellency *George Washington*, Esq., that *Benjamin Church*, Jun., Esq., lately a Surgeon-General in the *American Army*, has been convicted by the judgment of a Council of War, at which his Excellency presided, of having carried on a criminal correspondence with the enemy, and is accordingly ordered to be closely confined until special directions relative to this matter shall be received from the honourable the Continental Congress:

And whereas the said *Benjamin Church* is also a Member of this House, and the charge brought against him is of so criminal a nature, that it is the duty of the House to make strict inquiry into the fact, and, upon proof of the same, to manifest their utter abhorrence thereof: Therefore,

*Resolved*, That Mr. *William Howe*, the Messenger of this House, be, and he hereby is directed, on *Friday*, the 27th of *October* instant, to apply to his Excellency *George Washington*, Esq., for a sufficient guard safely to conduct the said *Benjamin Church* to and from the bar of this House; and, being furnished therewith, to take the body of the said *Church*, and bring him to the bar of the House accordingly, at ten o'clock in the forenoon of the same day.

*Ordered*, That an authenticated copy of the foregoing Resolve be immediately laid before his Excellency General *Washington*.

Afternoon.

On the Petition of *Jerathmeel Bowers*, Esq., in behalf of one *John Shardon*,\* the Committee reported. Read and accepted.

\* Petition of *Jerathmeel Bowers* most humbly sheweth: That one *John Shardon*, of *Swanzy*, is now a prisoner on board of Captain *Wallace's* ship; has been there near two months; has a wife and four children in want of his care. The said *Wallace* has offered him a dollar per day, if he will undertake to be a pilot; but the poor man has had virtue enough, hitherto, to refuse the offer. *Wallace* has consented to accept another man in his stead; and as there is danger of his finally complying, through necessity, and, as he is acquainted with the coast, might be the cause of bringing the men of war into the rivers and harbours on the south shore, your petitioner most humbly prays that he may be redeemed, by sending a man from *Taunton* jail; and your petitioner will undertake to procure the said *Shardon*, or return the prisoner to *Taunton*, as your Honours shall direct. And, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

*Resolved*, That *Henry Bowers* be allowed to receive of the Prison-Keeper in *Taunton* one person who hath been taken from the Navy under the command of Admiral *Graves*; he giving his Bond to the Sheriff of the County of *Bristol*, to the use of this Colony, in the penal sum of one hundred Pounds; condition, that in case he shall not exchange the Prisoner whom he shall receive for the said *John*, he will return the said Prisoner to the Prison in *Taunton* aforesaid, within fourteen days from the time he shall receive the Prisoner. And the Keeper of said Prison is hereby directed to conform himself to this order, provided the said *Henry Bowers* shall give security as above directed.

In Council, October 27, 1775: Read and concurred.

A Petition from *Josiah Nottage*, Jun., in behalf of himself and others, Mariners, who were on board the Schooner *Industry*, on a voyage from *New-Providance*, bound to *Boston*, lately carried into *Marblehead*, setting forth that they are deprived of the common mode of obtaining their just demands, and praying relief. Read, and committed to Colonel *Otis*, Captain *Adams*, and Mr. *Durfee*.

A Petition of *Caleb Clark*, Agent from the Town of *Belchertown*, setting forth, that their Representative was not duly chosen; and that said Town had voted he should not attend the General Court, but with the leave of the Committee of Correspondence. Read, and *Ordered*, That said Petition be dismissed.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Major *Hawley* go to the honourable Board, and inquire whether they have passed on an order sent up by the House, proposing a Conference on the subject of appointing Officers in the Militia. Who reported, that he had delivered the message.

*Jedediah Foster*, Esq., came down from the Board, and informed that the order of the House proposing a Conference was then under consideration before the Board.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That the choice of an Attorney-General be further referred till three o'clock, to-morrow afternoon, and that Colonel *Bowers* go up to the Board and acquaint them of the same.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Story*, Colonel *Thayer*, and Mr. *Goodwin*, be a Committee to examine the Muster-Rolls as they shall be brought in.

*Samuel Holten*, Esq., came down from the honourable Board, and said that the Board had concurred the order of the House proposing a Committee of Conference on the method of appointing Military Officers.

A Petition of *William Davis*, praying a Permit for the Sloop *Reliance*, now at *Dartmouth*, to sail in ballast, with Cash, for some of the *French West-India* Islands, under the restriction, for Powder. Read and committed.

Friday, October 27, 1775.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That there be fixed in the alley a bar, at which Dr. *Church* will be brought.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Porter*, Mr. *Cooper*, and Colonel *Grout*, be a Committee to direct proper refreshments for the Guards that shall attend Dr. *Church*.

*Samuel Holten*, Esq., brought down a Bill to encourage the fitting out Armed Vessels, passed in Council, viz:

"In Council, October 27, 1775: Read a second time, and passed to be engrossed, with the amendments."

Read and concurred, with the amendments proposed.

The Committee on the Petition of the Selectmen of *Salem*\* reported as follows; which was read and accepted.

Whereas the particular situation of the Town of *Salem*, with regard to its being exposed to desolation by the enemy, the smallness of the quantity of their Ammunition,

\* Petition of the Selectmen of *Salem*, beg leave to show: That it now appearing to be the determination of the enemy to ravage and destroy the sea-ports of the Province, the Town of *Salem* thought it their duty to represent their defenceless state; and, at a meeting held this day, directed us to inform your Honours that five half barrels and a small quantity in cartridges constitute our whole Town stock of powder, and request relief in regard to ammunition, and what else your Honours judge our condition requires. This request we now present, and earnestly request that it may be granted. The cannon we have mounted (besides field-pieces) are one eighteen-pounder, one twelve, three seven, and one nine-pounder, for which, if we are so happy as to obtain powder, a proportionable quantity of shot will be wanting.

\*



the method they are taking for their defence, and the probability of their being able to save the place, provided they could be furnished with a sufficient stock of Powder and Ball, having been represented to this Court; and being desirous that a place of so great importance as *Salem* is, might, if possible, be saved from destruction; this Court earnestly recommend to the Towns hereafter named, that they would furnish the forementioned place with the several quantities of Powder proposed in this list, upon their application to them for it; which quantity shall either be returned to them again in Powder, or paid for in Money, not exceeding five Shillings a pound, by the Selectmen or Committee of Safety of the Town of *Salem*, as the Selectmen of the several Towns from where it is taken shall choose. The names of the Towns to be draughted from: *Danvers*, 50 pounds; *Rowley*, 50; *Andover*, 50; *Haverhill*, 50; *Topsfield*, 25; *Boxford*, 25; *Bradford*, 50; *Middletown*, 25; *Methuen*, 25—350 pounds.

JOSEPH WHEELER, per order.

In Council, October 28, 1775: Read and concurred.

Doctor *Holten* brought down a Petition of *Joseph P. Palmer*, in behalf of the Committee of Correspondence of *Braintree*. Also, a Petition of *James Hayward*.

Notice was given that Dr. *Church* was at the door.\*

Ordered, That Dr. *Church* be admitted to the bar of the House, and that the Committee to order provision for the Guards give directions that the Guards be placed at the several doors of the House.

\* Account of the examination of Dr. BENJAMIN CHURCH, written while he was in Prison at CAMBRIDGE.

On Friday, October 27, the High Sheriff *Howe*, a messenger of the House of Representatives, at ten o'clock A. M., came to my prison, accompanied by Adjutant-General *Gates* and the several officers of the guard, with a summons from the honourable House, commanding my immediate attendance at the bar of the House. I requested to be indulged with an opportunity to change my linen, which was indulged me, while the guard was parading, and the officer of my escort waited upon the General for his directions. By the time I had put myself in decent apparel, I received orders to proceed. I had procured, in this interim, a chaise from a friend, into which the messenger entered with me; in which manner we proceeded,\* in the centre of a guard of twenty men, with drum and fife, from my prison in *Cambridge* to *Watertown*, being three miles. When arrived at the Meeting-House in *Watertown*, where the Assembly then sat, the messenger of the House announced my arrival; upon which we received orders to tarry at the door till called for; after waiting a few minutes, the door-keeper, opening the door, directed the messenger to bring in the prisoner. I was then ushered into the House, and advancing up to the bar, which was placed about midway of the broad alley, I made my obeisance to the honourable Speaker of the House, *James Warren*, Esq., and to the members of the honourable House of Representatives there assembled. The galleries, being opened upon this occasion, were thronged with a numerous collection of people of all ranks, to attend so novel and so important a trial.

The honourable Speaker then began, by informing me that the honourable House of Representatives having been informed that I, a member of that House, was put under arrest by his Excellency General *Washington*, and their jealousy for the privileges of the House having been excited thereby, they had appointed a Committee of the honourable House to wait upon and confer with his Excellency upon the subject; to which they had received the following answer. Here his Honour recited a letter from his Excellency General *Washington*, attested by his Secretary, the Hon. *Joseph Reed*, Esq., specifying, that at a meeting of a General Court-Martial, held at *Cambridge*, on October 3, present, his Excellency General *George Washington*, Esquire, President; all the Major-Generals and Brigadier-Generals of the Army, and Adjutant-General *Gates*, *Benjamin Church*, Esq., Director-General of the Hospital, was summoned before them; when a Court of Inquiry being held, it was their unanimous opinion, that said *Benjamin Church* was convicted of holding a criminal correspondence with the enemy, each member being questioned *separatim* upon the matter. After the Speaker had read the doings of the Court-Martial, the criminal letter, as deciphered by Mr. *West*, was produced and read to the House; upon which the honourable Speaker observed, "that the honourable House, from a regard to their own honour and reputation, and to express their abhorrence of such conduct in one of their members, had summoned me to the bar of that House, to make answer to the charges exhibited against me, and to proceed in such manner as to vindicate the reputation of the House." And then holding out the letter, demanded, "if that was a true copy of the letter I wrote in ciphers;" to which I replied, "May it please your Honour and the honourable House, although I am a member of this honourable House, or have been, and have sustained some little part in the struggles of this very respectable body for several months past, yet in the matter now before them, a matter in which I hold some capital consideration, I profess myself to be totally unacquainted respecting the general design, mode of process, and the issue. If I might entreat the indulgence of the honourable House, I would inform them about a month since I was taken by an armed force, and have been confined a close prisoner for twenty-eight days; secluded by my stern jailors from the cheering eye and consoling tongue of friend and acquaintance, unless by a special license from Head-Quarters, which has been sparingly granted; and never indulged with the aid and advice of counsel learned in the

Dr. *Church* was accordingly admitted; whereupon there was read an order of the House for an application to General *Washington*, that he would certify to this House the cause of the detention and imprisonment of *Benjamin Church*, Esq.

There was also read a copy of Dr. *Church's* Letter, as deciphered by the Rev. Mr. *West*; and a copy of the Proceedings of the Council of War respecting said *Church*, which had been transmitted by the General, and are as follows, viz:

"I hope this will reach you. Three attempts have I made without success. In effecting the last, the man was discovered in attempting his escape; but fortunately my letter was sewed in the waistband of his breeches. He was confined a few days, during which time you may guess my feelings; but a little art and a little cash settled the matter. 'Tis a month since my return from *Philadelphia*; I went by the way of *Providence*, to visit mother. The Committee for warlike stores made me a formal tender of twelve pieces of cannon, eighteen and twenty-four pounders; they having taken a previous resolution to make the offer to General *Ward*. To make a merit of my services, I sent them down; and when they received them, they sent them to *Stoughton*, to be out of danger, even though they had formed the resolution, as I before hinted, of fortifying *Bunker's Hill*, which, together with the cowardice of the clumsy Colonel *Gerrish* and Colonel *Scammons*, was the lucky occasion of their defeat. This affair happened before my return from *Philadelphia*. We lost one hundred and

law; six days retained in the most rigorous confinement. I was then led before a General Court-Martial,\* attended by my guards; after a scrutiny, novel and undecisive, which I then apprehended to be a trial, I was remanded back to my prison; but, at my request, and the indulgence of the General, attended only by the officers of the guard. There I have been held in the most cruel imprisonment, at the point of the bayonet, ever since. This morning, may it please your Honours, at the hour of ten o'clock, without any previous intimation of such a design, without any expectation of such an event, I am summoned, *ex improviso* and immediately, to the bar of this honourable House. Bowled to the dust by infirmity produced by distress, harassed and sickening with painful suspense, aggravated vexations, rigorous imprisonment, and a load of sorrows no longer supportable; am I called upon to make my defence. Though in a situation to wound the bosom of compassion, and from the eye of humanity to steal a tear, relying on conscious integrity, that trial I wish not to evade: only let me be determined, Sir, whether the jurisdiction of this House extends to the whole enormity of the transaction of which I stand accused; whether, may it please your Honour, this trial shall be final and decisive." To which his Honour the Speaker made answer, "that the honourable House had determined to examine this matter no further than as it related to a member of that House." To which I rejoined, "sorry am I, Sir, that my plea for justice cannot be heard: I have been led from *Caiaphas* to *Herod*, and from *Herod* to *Pontius Pilate*. To what tribunal shall I make my final appeal? The House will pardon me; but while they appear so tremblingly alive to preserve their reputation unsullied, they should not forget the sinister influence such precipitation will have at the future trial of perhaps an innocent man; my cause will be prejudged, and my guilt ascertained by the sanction of this important body, before due inquiry is made. I did hear, Sir, that this House had determined on my expulsion; I immediately transmitted to your Honour a formal resignation of my seat as a member of this House, in some measure to prevent the ill consequences which their censure might produce hereafter. This honourable House may possibly remember, when Mr. *Wilkes* was arraigned, in the language of Lord *Chatham*, for 'blaspheming his God and libelling his King,' the House of Commons, of which he was then a member, did not evidence a premature distress lest their immaculate honours should be tainted; their generous humanity induced them to take no cognizance of the fact, till by due process of law he was condemned to exile. After which, they expelled him from the House." The Honourable Major *Hawley* then moved, that the honourable Speaker would put the question to me, whether the letter then read was a true copy of the letter I wrote in ciphers. I replied, it was not an exact copy. Major *Hawley* then urged, that perhaps there was some trifling literal variations, which made no material difference, but requested that I might be asked whether the letter then read did not contain the true meaning and import of my letter in general. The question was put by the Speaker, to which I answered as follows: "I perceive the honourable House, influenced by a partial purpose, are determined upon an immediate trial. The honourable gentleman from *Northampton* perfectly mistakes me if he supposes I mean, through chicane or evasion, to interrupt your inquiry; confirmed in assured innocence, I stand prepared for your keenest searchings. I now first learn, may it please your Honours, of my being convicted by a General Court-Martial of a criminal correspondence with the enemy; what leads to such a conviction is perfectly unknown to me; and I presume it is something singular that I should be first acquainted with the

\* I was not even then favoured with the assistance of the Advocate-General. They cannot pretend it was not a trial, as they made up their judgment, and determined I was convicted of a criminal correspondence, &c.

† As the General Court-Martial had convicted me without a trial, perhaps the honourable House will think themselves warranted in their sentence of excommunication.

‡ It appears to me a strange perversion of language to assert that I was convicted of a criminal correspondence with the enemy, when there was no single circumstance to lead to such a conviction beyond the letter itself, which carried in it such evident marks of falshood as to destroy its own testimony; add to this, it savours not a little of *Hibernianism* to construe the bare writing a letter (which was never conveyed to the person for whom it was wrote) a conviction of an actual criminal correspondence. The most severe construction that common understanding could affix to this writing, were it indisputably calculated to betray the interest of the community, would be "an attempt

\* To my utter astonishment, the House, forgetful of their dignity and privileges, in a manner unprecedented, suffered me to be held in custody of a military guard during the whole time of my trial before the honourable House.



sixty-five killed then, and since dead of their wounds; one hundred and twenty now lie wounded; the chief will recover. They boast you have fourteen hundred killed and wounded in that action. You say the Rebels lost fifteen hundred, I suppose with equal truth. The people of *Connecticut* are raving in the cause of liberty. A number from this Colony, from the Town of *Stamford*, robbed the King's stores at *New-York*, with some small assistance the *New-Yorkers* lent them; these were growing turbulent. I counted two hundred and eighty pieces of cannon, from twenty-four to three-pounders, at *Kingsbridge*, which the Committee had secured for the use of the Colonies. The *Jerseys* are not a whit behind *Connecticut* in zeal. The *Philadelphians* exceed them both. I saw twenty-two hundred men in review there by General *Lee*, consisting of Quakers and other inhabitants, in uniform, with one thousand Riflemen and forty Horse, who, together, made a most warlike appearance. I mingled freely and frequently with the members of the Continental Congress; they were united, determined in opposition, and appeared assured of success. Now, to come home. The opposition is become formidable. Eighteen thousand men, brave and determined, with *Washington* and *Lee* at their head, are no contemptible enemy. Adjutant Gen. *Gates* is indefatigable in arranging the Army. Provisions are very plenty; clothes are manufacturing in almost every Town for the soldiers. Twenty tons of powder lately arrived at *Philadelphia*, *Connecticut*, and *Providence*; upwards of twenty tons are now in camp. Saltpetre is made in every Colony. Powder Mills are erect-

judgment of that Court in my attendance upon this. It has been frequently objected to us by our adversaries, that we were struggling to establish a tyranny much more intolerable than that we meant to oppose. Shall we justify the prediction of our enemies? Will it be for the honour or interest of the community that one of your friends and partisans is reduced to deprecate that power which, by his constant exertions, he has been in some measure instrumental in supporting? You profess you are contending for the rights and liberties of *British* subjects. Why then deny appeal to common law? Am I impertinent in claiming the rights of *Magna Charta* and Bill of Rights? Have I no title to a trial by jurors, or the benefit of the *Habeas Corpus* Act? But if by a forced construction I am deemed amenable to martial law for matters transacted before my appointment to the hospital, and before the promulgation of those laws, why are the rules and articles framed by the Continental Congress, for the government of the Army, violated in every letter, to accumulate distresses upon me?

"I have suffered already the utmost penalty annexed to the breach of that law, for which I now stand committed. Am I to be the victim of the insatiable rage of my enemies? Am I perpetually to be subjected to the successive pains and penalties of every capricious power? It is a maxim in that Government which I claim as my inheritance, Sir, and for which you have expressed the highest veneration, "*Miseram equidem est servitus ubi jus est vagum et incertum*." Miserable indeed is that state of slavery where the right of the subject is vague and uncertain. But I will not engross the time of this honourable Court. I did say, Sir, the letter, as now read, is not a literal construction of that I wrote in ciphers, as far as my memory serves, for the letter was written in great haste. I never have been favoured with a copy since, to consider of it, and have never seen it till to-day, except the very cursory reading I gave it when before the General Court-Martial, at which time the perturbation of mind incidental to such a situation naturally prevented such a close attention as to enable me to recollect the contents. I believe, in general, the sense is preserved; in some instances it is perverted. It has been proposed, that the letter be read in paragraphs, and that I be questioned in order. If it will be agreeable to the honourable House, I will read the letter in paragraphs: I will candidly and faithfully execute my intention in the course of my reading; and, to convince the honourable House that I mean not to cavil at trifling inaccuracies, I will correct the erroneous passages as I proceed, and restore the true reading on a different sheet."

This motion was acceded to by the honourable House, and the copy of the letter being handed to me by *John Pitts*, Esq., I began: "Previous to any remarks upon the substance of this reprobated letter in my hand, by your Honour's leave, and the indulgence of the honourable House, I will repeat the circumstance which led to, and my motives for writing the letter: sometime after my return from *Philadelphia*, I was passing in my chaise towards *Mistick*, I met with a team conveying household furniture towards *Cambridge*. In the team, seated on a bed was a woman with two children; the woman accosted me by name, asking me if I did not know her; her countenance was familiar to me; I answered yes, and inquired when she left *Boston*; she informed me, the day before, and told me, she had a letter for me from *Boston*, from my brother; she took a small bundle out of her pocket, and, opening it, handed the letter to the carman, who delivered it to me; it was directed to me; upon breaking the seal I found it written in ciphers and signed *I. F.* I put it in my pocket, and rode a few rods; curiosity induced me to return back and repair to my lodgings, to decipher the letter, and acquaint myself with the contents. This is the letter. Here I handed the letter to the Speaker, who read it to the honourable House, as follows:

"DEAR DOCTOR: I have often told you what the dreams of your high to correspond with the enemy;" but the person for whom the letter was designed was not in office, was not a soldier; he was my friend and brother. I have a great veneration for several of the respectable personages who composed this Court, but, abstracted from the consideration of self, I lament that those worthy characters should have been betrayed into so injurious, so unjustifiable a construction of an innocent piece of artifice to serve the common cause. If I was then convicted, I suppose my continued imprisonment is the penalty awarded for my transgression; if so, the month is up, and I ought to be discharged; but of this more hereafter.

ed, and constantly employed, in *Philadelphia* and *New-York*. Volunteers, of the first fortunes, are daily flocking to the camp; one thousand Riflemen in two or three days. Recruits are now levying, to augment the Army to twenty-two thousand men. Ten thousand Militia are appointed in this Province, to appear on the first summons. The bills of all the Colonies circulate freely, and are readily exchanged for cash; add to this, that unless some plan of accommodation takes place immediately, these harbours will swarm with privateers; an army will be raised in the Middle Provinces, to take possession of *Canada*. For the sake of the miserable convulsed Empire, solicit peace, repeal the acts, or *Britain* is undone. This advice is the result of warm affection to my King and to the Realm. Remember I never deceived you; every article here sent you is sacredly true. The papers will announce to you that I am again a member for *Boston*; you will there see our motley Council. A general arrangement of officers will take place, except the chief, which will be suspended but for a little while, to see what part *Britain* takes in consequence of the late Continental petition. A view to independence grows more and more general. Should *Britain* declare war against the Colonies, they are lost forever. Should *Spain* declare against *England*, the Colonies will declare a neutrality, which will doubtless produce an offensive and defensive league between them. For *God's* sake, prevent it by a speedy accommodation. Writing this has employed a day. I have been to *Salem* to reconnoitre, but I could not escape the geese of the capitol. To-mor-

flaming sons would come to; do you forget my repeated cautions not to make yourself too obnoxious to Government? What says the psalm-singer and *Johnny Dupe* to fighting *British* Troops now? They are at *Philadelphia*, I suppose, plotting more mischief, where, I hear, your high mightiness has been ambassador extraordinary; take care of your nob, Mr. Doctor—remember your old friend, the orator; he will preach no more sedition. *Ally* joins me in begging you to come to *Boston*. You may depend upon it, Government is determined to crush this rebellion; a large re-enforcement of troops is hourly expected, when they are determined to penetrate the country; for *God's* sake, Doctor, come to Town directly. I'll engage to procure your pardon; your sister is unhappy, under the apprehension of your being taken and hanged for a rebel, which *God* grant may not be the case. You may rely upon it, the Yankees will never be a match for the troops of *Great Britain*. The *Yorckers* have behaved like damned fools in robbing the King's stores, as Government intended to have granted them some exclusive privileges in trade had they continued loyal. It will now be a rendezvous for *British* Troops. We know well enough that you are divided; your people are discouraged; that you want discipline, artillery, ammunition; and Government has taken effectual care that you shall not be supplied by other Powers. I have wondered that we have not heard from you; difference of politics has not cancelled my friendship for you. Let me entreat you not to take up arms against your rightful King, as your friend *Warren* did, for which he has paid dearly. I cannot send your sulky and other matters you sent for; you may thank your own people for that, who first set the example, by preventing any thing from being brought to Town. I think you might have sent us a bit of fresh pork now and then. You see *Hancock* and *Adams* are attainted already. If you cannot pass the lines, you may come in Captain *Wallace*, via *Rhode-Island*; and if you do not come immediately, write me in this character, and direct your letter to Major *Cane*, on His Majesty's service, and deliver it to Captain *Wallace*, and it will come safe. We have often heard your people intend to attack the Town. By *God*, I believe they had such a dose on *Bunker's Hill* as to cool their courage. Your sister has been for running away; *Kitty* has been very sick; we wished you to see her; she is now picking up.

"I remain your sincere friend and brother,

I. F.

"P. S. Don't fail to write me soon."

This letter being read, I proceeded: "Your Honour well knows what was our situation after the action of *Bunker's Hill*; inasmuch that it was generally believed, had the *British* troops been in a condition to pursue their success, they might have reached *Cambridge* with very little opposition. Not many days after this, we had a report circulated very generally, and as generally credited, of the arrival of a re-enforcement of five thousand *British* troops in *Boston*. This honourable House have not forgot the general anxiety excited thereby, together with the consideration of our not being in a capacity to make any tolerable resistance, from the reduced state of our magazines. Was there a man, who regarded his Country, who would not have sacrificed his life to effect a tolerable accommodation? My fears, I must confess, were greatly excited. At this interval (a week, perhaps, or ten days after I had received this letter) I was confined to my lodgings by a stormy day, contemplating our disagreeable situation. I pulled the letter out of my pocket, and, reading it, the idea of writing an answer to my brother started into my mind. Imagining I could improve the opportunity to effect a happy purpose, I immediately set about it. One circumstance which was an inducement to writing at that time was, that a young woman in the same house was to set off for *Newport* the next morning. I will now proceed to consider the letter by paragraphs, after premising that I have endeavoured to adopt the air and language of a Tory throughout, for the purpose of securing confidence, and obtaining the intelligence I wanted.

"Three attempts have I made to write you; the last, the man was discovered, but fortunately my letter, &c. May it please your Honour, had I written or attempted to write into *Boston*, is it not very extraordinary that, during my long confinement, when the very antipodes have been alarmed at the transaction, and every

row I set out for *Newport*, on purpose to send you this. I write you fully, it being scarcely possible to escape discovery. I am out of place here, by choice, and therefore out of pay, and determined so to be unless something is offered in my way. I wish you could contrive to write me freely in cipher, by the way of *Newport*, addressed to *Thomas Richards*, merchant. Enclose it in a cover to me, intimating that I am a perfect stranger to you; but being recommended to you as a gentleman of honour, you took the liberty of enclosing that letter, entreating me to deliver it as directed; the person, as you are informed, being at *Cambridge*. Sign some fictitious name. This you may send to some confidential friend at *Newport*, to be delivered to me at *Watertown*. Make use of every precaution, or I perish."

"This is a true copy of Dr. Church's letter, as deciphered by the Rev. Mr. West, and acknowledged by the Doctor to be truly deciphered.

"JOSEPH REED, Secretary."

"At a Council of War held at Head-Quarters, *Cambridge*, October 3, 1775, present:

"His Excellency General *Washington*; Major-Generals *Ward*, *Lee*, and *Putnam*; Brigadier-Generals *Spencer*, *Heath*, *Sullivan*, *Greene*, and *Thomas*; Adjutant-General *Gates*.

"The General communicated to the Board a discovery of a correspondence carried on with the enemy by Dr. Church, by Letter in characters, which was deciphered by the

tongue has been clamorous against me; is it not strange, Sir, that no proof has been exhibited against me of such correspondence, but in this very letter, which is crowded with fallacy, and obviously designed to deceive? The idea of the man being discovered, but escaped, 'the letter being,' &c., was suggested by the affair of Doctor —, who was taken, as reported, going into *Boston*; was searched, but no letter found. I heard of the matter upon my return from *Philadelphia*, and that the letter was so concealed; which was idly reported to be the reason of its not being detected. The other two attempts are mentioned in a subsequent paragraph: 'Twice have I been to *Salem*,' &c. This idea was started by the following incident: About a week before I set out on my journey, Major *Bigelow* informed me he had received intelligence that provisions and other matters were conveyed into *Boston*, by the Custom-House boat, from *Salem*; which ought to be immediately prevented. I instantly laid the matter before the Committee of Safety, and they determined to take measures immediately to prevent her passing into *Boston*. I solemnly declare, Sir, I never wrote one letter into *Boston* since I left it. I solemnly declare, I have never been to the Town of *Salem* these seven years past."

"I went by the way of *Providence*, to visit mother." This passage, I think, Sir, confirms my declaration that the letter was designed for my brother, and not for Major *Cane*. I should hardly have acquainted the Major of my going to visit my mother, and surely I should not have neglected to affix the relative *my* to the substantive, were not the letter addressed to a relative character. The next paragraph is, 'the Committee for warlike stores,' ending at '*Bunker's Hill*.' Here, may it please your Honour, is a capital omission, which leads to a suspicion of my having written before. In the original copy, I remember perfectly well, after the words 'having taken a previous resolution to make the offer to General *Ward*,' were added 'for the purpose of fortifying *Bunker's Hill*.' This part of the sentence was either inadvertently left out by myself in copying the letter into ciphers, or omitted by the person who deciphered the letter; this accounts for the reference below, 'as I before hinted,' and reconciles this passage with the first paragraph, that 'I had made three attempts to write him without success.' The true state of the fact is as follows: The taking and fortifying *Dorchester-Hill* was the first object in contemplation when I left the camp. I was sensible we had not heavy artillery. When at *Providence*, being informed that they had a considerable number there, I applied to the Hon. Mr. *Ward*, who resided then at *Providence*, and was a member of the Committee of War, for such of them as they could spare. Mr. *Ward* called the Committee together, when they generously granted them, and they were sent down. The application was made spontaneously by me, and I wrote a letter of apology to General *Ward* for my officiousness in this matter. The reason of my covering this transaction in my letter must be obvious. There was a constant communication between *Newport* and *Boston*. There was no doubt but they would have accounts of this transaction. Did I not account for it in a way to conceal my being active in the matter, I should have been defeated in my intentions in writing."

Here I was interrupted, and the House voted to adjourn to three o'clock. I was ordered to make such corrections in the interim as to make it correspond with the original draught. I was then, by the order of the honourable House, conducted by my guard, under custody of the messenger of the House, to *Coolidge's Tavern*, where, at the publick expense, I was regaled with half a mug of flip and the wing of a chicken, and was then reconveyed to the House, in the manner I came from thence. When arrived at the door of the House, the messenger communicated my arrival. He was directed to detain the prisoner at the door till called for. I was continued in the cold, on a bleak eminence, for the space of half an hour—which, after a month's close confinement, was not very eligible—and during the whole time surrounded by my guards, with additional mobility, *digito monstrari et dicier hic est*; during which time a solemn vote was passed to invite the honourable His Majesty's Council for this Colony, and sundry military gentlemen, to be present at the trial; and when their Honours had taken their seats, orders were given to admit the prisoner. I was then introduced to the bar of the House, The Speaker, addressing himself

Rev. Mr. *West*, and laid the said Letter before the Members of this Council.

"After considering and discussing the matter, it was determined to adjourn till to-morrow, and then that Dr. Church be examined.

"October 4.—The Council of War met. Present as before.

"Dr. Church being sent for, and shown the Letter in characters, was asked, whether the said Letter was written by him; to which he answered, he believed it was. He was then shown the explanation of said Letter, as deciphered, and asked whether it was a true one; to which he answered in the affirmative. Dr. Church then explained his intention in writing said Letter, as calculated to impress the enemy with a strong idea of our strength and situation, in order to prevent an attack at a time when the Continental Army was in a great want of ammunition, and in hopes of effecting some speedy accommodation of the present dispute, and concluded with solemn asseverations of his innocence.

"The General then asked the opinion of the Council, severally, whether it did not appear that Dr. Church had carried on a criminal correspondence with the enemy; to which they unanimously answered in the affirmative.

"The question was then proposed, and discussed, what were the proper steps to be taken with respect to him; and, after examining the regulations of the Continental Army, and particularly the articles twenty-eight and fifty-one, it was determined, from the enormity of the crime, and the

to me, informed me the House were ready to hear me, and ordered me to proceed. I began as follows: "May it please your Honour, to the patient attention, the apparent candour, and generous humanity of the honourable House, I feel myself deeply indebted. I shall now proceed, by their continued indulgence, to some further observations on the letter; not doubting, from the approved justice and benignity of this honourable Assembly, a full acquittance from the groundless charges levelled against me."

"The next paragraph is, 'which, together with the cowardice of the clumsy Colonel *Gerrish*,' &c. to 'defeat.' There is a mistake in the word *lucky* in this sentence; the original was *unlucky*, the negative being marked by an additional stroke in the *l*. Here I cannot but observe, Sir, that, notwithstanding the apparent labour and design, throughout the whole, to maintain the character of a tory, yet, in this paragraph, I have inadvertently betrayed myself; having mentioned Colonel *Gerrish* and Colonel *Scammons* in terms of reproach and indignation, for not engaging the King's troops. After giving an account, in the next paragraph, of the number of our killed and wounded in the battle of *Bunker's Hill*, which greatly falls short of truth, and an oblique sarcasm upon them for their extravagant calculation in this matter, I proceed, in several succeeding paragraphs, in the most exaggerated terms possible, to alarm him with a very formidable account of the spirit, supplies, resources, industry, union, and resolution of the Colonies, all confirmed by ocular demonstration, beginning with 'the people of *Connecticut*,' and continued as far as 'are readily exchanged for cash.' As far as my contracted reading and observation extends, may it please your Honour, it has been the policy of those we heretofore deemed our enemies to speak in contemptuous terms of the courage, strength, union, and resources of these Colonies; they have, I apprehend, Sir, constantly endeavoured to discourage us, and encourage the enemy, by remonstrating, in the warmest manner, the impossibility of our making any effectual resistance against them. If I am condemned for a representation perfectly the reverse of this, I would ask, Sir, who are your friends? Is it criminal and injurious to you to say we are able and determined to withstand the power of *Britain*? Is it criminal, Sir, to alarm them with a parade of our strength and preparation? Is it bad policy, or a proof of enmity, when under the most alarming apprehensions of instant ruin from their attack, by an innocent stratagem to divert them from such a ruinous enterprise?

"The next matter most strenuously urged and insisted upon, is an immediate accommodation, or the Colonies are disjoined from *Britain* forever. See from 'add to this' to 'for God's sake, prevent it, by a speedy accommodation.' Here, may it please your Honour, the plot is unravelled; the scope and design of the letter is here fully explained—to effect the reconciliation so vehemently urged, so repeatedly recommended. For what cause have I worn the garb of a friend to Government throughout this letter? For what cause have I repeated fallacy upon fallacy? For what cause have I exaggerated your force, but to effect a union, to disarm a parricide, to restore peace to my distracted Country? If this is the work of an enemy, where are we to look for a friend? There are two or three passages which, from being misunderstood, have been greatly exaggerated, which I shall explain hereafter.

"The next paragraph, beginning at 'writing this' to 'discovery,' is totally futile and apocryphal. The next passage, 'I am not in place here,' &c., is in answer to his request, in his letter, not to take up arms against the King, and to quiet the fears of a sister, as well as to carry on the deception; but even here, through haste and inattention, I have committed a blunder which should have been avoided. I have mentioned a readiness to take up with an appointment in my own way, not considering that in the capacity of a physician or surgeon I should be deemed aiding and assisting, and equally obnoxious with those who were actually in arms. The concluding paragraph contains particular directions for his writing me; from hence, I think, Sir, the following conclusions are fairly deducible: First, my endeavours to appear so zealous a friend to Government, and so seemingly open and communicative, were to engage him to a full and free communication on his part, for purposes very obvious. Again, Sir, I think it is indisputably

very inadequate punishment pointed out, that it should be referred to the General Congress, for their special direction; and that in the mean time he be closely confined, and no person visit him but by special direction."

"A true copy of the Minutes of the Council of War on Dr. Church.  
JOSEPH REED, *Secretary*."

The following Letter was exhibited to the House by Dr. Church, to which he said the foregoing was an answer, viz:

"DEAR DOCTOR: I have often told you what the dreams of your high sons would come to; do you forget my repeated caution not to make yourself too obnoxious to Government. What says the psalm singer and *Johnny Dupe* to fighting *British* Troops now? They are at *Philadelphia*, I suppose, plotting more mischief, where I hear your high mightiness has been ambassador extraordinary. Take care of your nob, Mr. Doctor—remember your old friend, the orator; he will preach no more sedition. *Ally* joins me in begging you will come to *Boston*; you may depend upon it, Government are determined to crush this rebellion. A large re-enforcement of troops is hourly expected, when they are determined to penetrate the country; for *God's* sake, Doctor, come to Town directly; I'll engage to procure your pardon; your sister is unhappy, under the apprehension of your being taken and hanged for a rebel, which *God* grant may not be the case. You may rely upon it, the Yankees will never be a match for the Troops of *Great Britain*. The *Yorkers* have behaved

proved, from this paragraph, that a previous correspondence never subsisted between us. If this had been the case, Sir, can it be supposed I should be so extremely minute and circumstantial in pointing out a mode and channel of conveyance? or, if we had heretofore communicated, should I not have intimated my reasons for altering the plan? I have urged labour and pains in writing him; I have urged secrecy; I have urged danger, merely to impress his mind with my being zealously attached to his party, to secure full faith and credit, to influence him to an unlimited confidence in his return to me. If in this I have transgressed, the motive will surely absolve me. Here, may it please your Honour, concludes the letter, innocently intended, however indiscreetly executed—a letter which has alarmed the world, wounded me in the esteem of my friends, and glutted the malice of my enemies.

"I shall now, by your Honour's leave, make a few observations on some particular passages, and then conclude. One or two paragraphs have been urged as proofs of my having carried on a correspondence with this person for some time past. The words 'as I hinted before to you' is one. This I have explained already. Another is: 'You know I never deceived you.' The man I wrote to had implicitly swallowed the doctrine of Mr. *Hutchinson*: that all the opposition arose from a small but busy faction; that the *Americans* would never dare to fight the *British* troops. These sentiments I had constantly and warmly opposed; assuring him the Continent was engaged in the opposition to the present measures; and if blood should be drawn, he would be convinced of the spirit and resolution of *Americans*. These facts he assented to the last time I saw him, and acknowledged I had not deceived him; which fully explains this passage. That the letter is totally fallacious, as far as evidence is admissible, you cannot doubt, Sir. The pains taken to send letters is, in every instance, incontestably false. The matter of sending cannon from *Providence*, as there related, is equally so, and probably calculated to effect political purposes. Why, then, may it please your Honour, shall unbounded credit be given to that letter, which bears such glaring marks of fallacy and design, and couched in terms totally inconsonant with the conduct of my whole life; against the conviction arising from that conduct; against my solemn asseveration, and against sundry concurring circumstances, to prove that it was meant as a piece of political deceit to serve my Country? If I had intended to commence a spy, Sir, why did I not communicate other matters than those which were of publick notoriety? The affair of robbing the King's stores in *New-York* is adopting his very language. The expedition against *Canada* is barely mentioned, and introduced merely because it was published at the same time and in the same papers with the matter mentioned by himself; it was impossible but he should have known it, and therefore had I suppressed it, it might have excited a jealousy no way favourable to my purpose. Were there not sundry important matters then agitating, which I was well acquainted with? If I had been an enemy, why did I not mention those matters, which to communicate would be to defeat? Were I that enemy, may it please your Honour, which the tongue of slander proclaims me to be, should I have made such an ostentatious parade of our strength and resources? Should I not rather have dwelt with a malicious pleasure on our weakness? Should I not rather have advised the enemy where to attack us with assurance of success? Should I not rather have encouraged them to prosecute the war with vigour, than to desist from hostilities, and propose terms of accommodation? Certain I am, Sir, the letter bears the impression of an anxious friend to his Country. I have there expressed a firm loyalty for the King; so has this House, in every publick proceeding. I have told him, and confirmed it with abundant facts, that the *Americans* were determined vigorously to defend their rights; so have you, Gentlemen, asserted in the strongest terms. I have recommended, with all the warmth of an honest zeal, to put an end to the work of death; is not this the universal wish, Sir? You will say, perhaps, I conversed with him in the language of an enemy. He is a friend to Government, so called, Sir. I wrote *ad hominem*; I wrote *ad captum*. Where, may it please your Honour, is the crime, unless it be a crime to pursue indirect measures, at a time of publick danger, to prevent a publick calamity? The manner in which the letter was written, the mode of address and conveyance, have likewise

like damned fools, in robbing the King's stores, as Government intended to grant them some exclusive privileges in trade, had they continued loyal; it will now be a rendezvous for *British* Troops. We know well that you are divided; that your people are discouraged; that you want discipline, artillery, and ammunition; and Government has taken effectual care that you shall not be supplied from other Powers. I have wondered that we have not heard from you; difference in politicks has not cancelled my friendship for you. Let me entreat you not to take up arms against your rightful King, as your friend *Warren* did, for which he has paid dearly. I cannot send your sulky, and the other matters you sent for; you may thank your own people for that, who first set the example by preventing any thing from being brought to Town. I think you might have sent us a bit of fresh pork now and then. You see *Hancock* and *Adams* are attainted already. If you cannot pass the lines, you may come in Captain *Wallace*, via *Rhode-Island*. If you do not come immediately, write to me in this character, and direct your letter to Major *Cane*, on His Majesty's service, and deliver it to Captain *Wallace*; it will come safe. We have often been informed your people intend to attack the Town. By *God*, I believe they had such a dose on *Bunker's Hill* as to cool their courage. Your sister has been for running away; *Kitty* has been very sick; we wished you to see her; she is now picking up.

"I remain your sincere friend and brother, I. F.

"P. S. Don't fail to write soon."

been much condemned; but if it be considered, Sir, that this was the mode prescribed by the person to whom I wrote; that affected secrecy and an ostensible coincidence in sentiment were indispensable, in order to effect my design, those of candid and liberal sentiments will readily pardon me. I have been used, Sir, to direct the reins in my little theatre of politicks. I had no suspicion of evil, because I meant none. The letter was intrusted to a man I did not know; whom I never saw. Two months it lay where I could easily have obtained it. I never was one moment anxious about it. Surely, may it please your Honour, it will afford a presumption of my innocent intention, at least, when the letter was lodged in the hands of a stranger who resided in the very centre of my friends and relations, that I never was solicitous enough to write to one of those to secure it.

"I will entreat the patience of the honourable House for a moment longer. When I was in *Boston*, exposed to certain hazard, solicited, persecuted, and personally obnoxious, did I ever recede one moment from the cause of my Country? Though frequently threatened and abused, as I passed the streets, my house assaulted, and my windows broken in the night, was I ever intimidated from pursuing, with my utmost vigour, the interest of the publick? And now, Sir, when the Colonies are united, the opposition general and formidable, my person secure, and no other temptation to revolt but the hopes of pardon, to be thus influenced at this time must betray a versatility bordering upon insanity. Were my small, but sincere services ill requited; were I entirely neglected in the dispensation of publick benefits, I might be suspected of apostacy, from chagrin and disappointment. But the matter is so totally different, that, when the establishment of an hospital was in contemplation, I had every satisfactory encouragement that I should be appointed; and in such a way as to have my utmost wishes gratified.

"The result of this inquiry, may it please your Honour, the determination of this important body, is to me of the last importance. I solicit not life; that I have long held in my hand, a ready, a devoted oblation to my Country. I plead for more than life. I plead, in spite of one act of precipitation, and even that from a virtuous intention, I plead a restoration to your confidence and esteem—to the esteem and confidence of my Country—which I have never forfeited. If I have inadvertently erred, judge my mistakes with candour. The irregularity of a measure which they are unable to account for has alarmed, has startled my friends. Their determination is suspended; it rests upon yours.

"I demand your confidence, gentlemen; the warmest bosom here does not flame with a brighter zeal for the security, happiness, and liberties of *America*, than mine. Consider, gentlemen, the adopted character sustained through that letter, consider the apparent design, and attend to the concluding urgent recommendation of an immediate accommodation; weigh the labours of an active life against the indiscretion of an hour. Be pleased to consider, Sir, if the letter had arrived, had it not produced the good intended, it could not have produced any mischief; but it never arrived, never produced any ill consequences but to the guiltless though unfortunate author. Consider, gentlemen, what a miserable, what an embarrassed situation I shall be flung into, if so unhappy as to incur your censure; here I shall be wretched indeed—subjected to the sting of invective, pointed with savage asperity—doubly wretched in having no sanctuary from reproach and ruin. The most obstinate and malicious enemy to his country finds a secure asylum in that retreat where I have sacrificed my fortune for you, and which I have effectually barred by my incessant exertions in your service. To your wisdom, gentlemen, to your justice, to your tenderness, I cheerfully submit my fate."

Here I was questioned respecting sundry matters which were uttered during my defence, by sundry members of the honourable House, and was directed to withdraw, under the conduct of the guard. Previous to my departure from the House, I addressed myself to the honourable Speaker, informing the House I desired to be admitted to bail; otherwise, I was fearful of falling a martyr to the severities of my imprisonment; and then withdrew.

From my Prison in CAMBRIDGE, November 1, 1775.

Attest: B. C., JUN.

Then the Speaker asked Dr. *Church*, whether he gave the Council of War the answers therein contained? He answered, not exactly.

Dr. *Church* was then asked, whether the Letter which had been read was a true copy of his Letter. He answered, the translation is not literally true.

An adjournment was moved for. Whereupon,

*Ordered*, That the Committee for providing for the Guards direct them to attend Dr. *Church* to a proper house, and from thence to return with him to the bar of this House, at three o'clock, P. M.

Afternoon.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Gerry* go to the honourable Board, and acquaint them that seats will be assigned them in the House, if they would choose to be present at the hearing of Dr. *Church*. Who returned, that he had delivered the message. Dr. *Church* was again admitted.

He then presented to the Speaker his Letter, as it had been read, and offered a correction of some errors (on separate paper) which he said were made either in deciphering, or by himself, when he transcribed it in ciphers.

The Speaker asked him, if the Letter with his corrections, was a true copy of that which he attempted to convey to *Boston*. He answered, I believe it is.

Various questions were put to him, which he answered, and declared that the only motive he had in writing was the publick good; that he took care to exaggerate our strength and firmness, with a view to dishearten and intimidate; that he particularly enlarged his accounts of our ammunition, at a time when an attack might have proved fatal, on account of the scarcity of that article; and that he was induced to the practice of art and dissimulation, which in such cases he thought admissible, by the hopes of obtaining intelligence from his brother *Flemming*, who was much devoted to Administration, which would serve the general cause—as he had before gained information of importance by such means, which he had employed much to our advantage.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Dr. *Church* have leave to retire, under the charge of the Messenger of the House, so far only, as that if there should be occasion he may be again brought to the bar.

*Ordered*, That the Messenger of the House, under the conduct of the Guard, return Dr. *Church* to the place from whence he was taken.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. Speaker, Major *Hawley*, Colonel *Orne*, Mr. *Gerry*, and Mr. *Mills*, be a Committee to take into consideration the conduct of *Benjamin Church*, Esquire, and such order as is proper for this House to take thereon, and report.

Saturday, October 28, 1775.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That the Galleries be kept clear for the future, unless in any case the House order otherwise.

*James Prescott*, Esquire, brought down a Letter, in answer to General *Washington's* of the 6th instant, reported by a Committee on the same.

*Benjamin White*, Esq., brought down a Memorial from *Jeremiah Powell*, Esquire, in behalf of the Committee of Safety of *North-Yarmouth*, and *Isaac Parsons*, in behalf of the Committee of Safety of *New-Gloucester*, expressing their apprehensions of an intention in the enemy to take possession of *Falmouth-Neck*, and to improve the harbour the approaching winter, for the King's Ships, and the dangerous consequences that would ensue from such a measure; and praying for assistance.

This was accompanied with a Letter from *Jeremiah Powell*, Esq., informing of Deserters from the fleet that burnt *Falmouth*.

Afternoon.

The Report of the Committee for considering a more expeditious method of settling Accounts, after debate had thereon, and amendment made, passed as follows:

Whereas an attention to the more important affairs of the Government, in the present times of difficulty and distress, renders it impracticable for this House to receive and examine the numerous Accounts now daily exhibited against

the Government, agreeable to the mode heretofore usually practised; and the payment thereof may be greatly delayed, to the detriment of individuals as well as the community:

Therefore, *Resolved*, That Col. *Porter*, *Nathan Cushing*, Esquire, Mr. *Wood*, Mr. *Durfee*, Mr. *Watson*, Major *Brooks*, and Captain *Stone*, be, and they hereby are appointed a Committee, until the further order of this House, to receive, examine, and, in behalf of this House, finally pass upon all Accounts, not otherwise committed, which shall be presented to them for payment of services done, and articles bought, by order of Congress or the General Court, and properly vouched; and the doings of said Committee shall be considered as valid as any vote or resolve of the House, touching said Accounts. And said Committee, or any four of them, who are hereby appointed a quorum, are directed to open an office, and advertise the publick thereof, and of this Resolve, that the business may be constantly attended and effectually performed.

And said Committee are further directed to keep in a book a true copy of all Accounts which shall be passed by them, and sent to the Board for concurrence and payment; and to cause the same to be laid before the House, for perusal and inspection, once, or oftener, in each session, as the House shall judge necessary.

Also, *Resolved*, That the Secretary be, and he hereby is directed to keep such Accounts as shall be passed by such Committee, and in consequence thereof concurred and ordered to be paid by the honourable Board, in separate files.

Also, *Resolved*, That the honourable Board be, and they hereby are empowered, in the recess of the General Court, to concur and order payment for Accounts which shall have been passed by the Committee aforesaid, as effectually as if the General Court had been then sitting.

Monday, October 30, 1775.

The Committee on the Petition of *William Davis*\* reported as follows, which was read and accepted, viz:

As it is of the utmost importance that this Colony be well provided with Gunpowder, in order to make a proper stand against our merciless enemy: therefore,

*Resolved*, That the Petition of *William Davis* be granted; and that the said *Davis* be, and he hereby is permitted to send the Sloop *Reliance* to any foreign ports, in order to purchase and bring into this Colony a cargo of Gunpowder, provided that the said *Davis*, or the Master of said Sloop, shall give his Bond, with sufficient surety or sureties, to the Receiver-General of this Colony, in the penal sum of two thousand Pounds, conditioned, that if the said Sloop shall, *bona fide*, bring the Powder she shall take on board during said voyage into some port in any of the *United Colonies*, (*Boston* and *Nantucket* excepted,) and shall take on board no other cargo, in order for said voyage, than cash only; and, also, no more provisions than what shall be allowed by a permit, under the hands of the Committee of Correspondence for the Town of *Dartmouth*, as being absolutely necessary for the prosecution of said voyage, then the said Bond shall be void; or else, to stand and remain in full force, effect, and value.

In Council, October 30, 1775: Read and concurred.

*Charles Chauncy*, Esq., brought down from the honourable Board an Order for the appointment of a day for a general Thanksgiving, passed in Council viz:

"In Council, October 30, 1775.

"*Ordered*, That *James Otis* and *Eldad Taylor*, Esqs., with such as the honourable House shall join, be a Committee to appoint some day for holding a general Thanks-

\* Petition of *William Davis*, of *Dartmouth*, humbly sheweth: That the Town of *Dartmouth*, where your petitioner now dwells, as well as many of the neighbouring Towns, are much exposed to the ravages of the enemy, and almost destitute of that essential article, powder; and as there is a Company stationed at *Dartmouth*, by your honourable Court, for the defence of the sea-coast, your petitioner apprehends it will be very necessary for a supply of powder at hand upon all emergencies. Your petitioner humbly requests that the honourable Court would grant him a permit to send his sloop, called the *Reliance*, now lying at *Dartmouth*, ready to put to sea, with her ballast, to some of the *French West-India* Islands, with moneys, under such restrictions as your Honours shall see most expedient and beneficial to the publick, in order that your petitioner may procure and bring back a cargo of powder, which is much wanted in *Dartmouth* and the neighbouring Towns, and most essentially necessary for the preservation of the country. Your petitioner prays your Honours' consideration; and your petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.



giving throughout this Colony, and to report the form of a Proclamation therefor, and the manner in which the same shall issue."

Read and concurred.

Ordered, That Mr. *Hopkins*, Mr. *Mills*, and Mr. *Nichols*, be joined.

The Committee on the Memorial of the Rev. *Isaac Backus*, agent for the Baptists, reported. Read and accepted, with amendment.

Ordered, That Dr. *Fletcher* have liberty to bring in a Bill for the redress of such grievances as he apprehends the Baptists labour under.

*Eldad Taylor*, Esq. brought down an Order, passed in Council, viz:

"In Council, October 30, 1775.

"Ordered, That Mr. *Moses Gill*, Esq., be of the Committee appointed to confer with a Committee of the honourable House, with regard to the method of appointing Military Officers and the regulation of the Militia; and, also, to be of the Committee appointed to confer with a Committee of the honourable House, in regard to the manner in which the Attorney-General may and ought to be appointed."

Mr. Speaker communicated to the House two Letters from General *Washington*—one with respect to affording some necessities of defence to *Cape-Ann*, another on the difficulty of obtaining Hay and Fire-Wood.

Upon a motion, Ordered, That Major *Hawley* and Major *Bliss* be of the Committee for considering what further measures are necessary to be taken to encourage the manufactory of Saltpetre, in the room of Mr. *Hopkins* and Mr. *Wood*.

On the Memorial and Letter from *Jeremiah Powell* and *Isaac Parsons*, brought down the 28th instant,

Ordered, That Mr. *Story*, Col. *Thompson*, Mr. *Cross*, and Mr. *Pitts*, with such as the honourable Board shall appoint, be a Committee to consider said Memorial and Letter, and report.

— Afternoon.

*Jedediah Foster*, Esq., brought down from the Board two Letters from General *Washington*—one on the subject of affording assistance to *Cape-Ann*, with the subsequent Order of Council, viz:

"In Council, October 30, 1775.

"Ordered, That *Benjamin Chadbourn* and *John Whitcomb*, Esquires, with such as the honourable House shall join, be a Committee to take the subject-matter of the within Letter under consideration, and report."

Read and concurred.

Ordered, That Mr. *Cross*, Mr. *Fessenden*, and Colonel *Sayer*, be joined.

The other Letter brought down was on the subject of the scarcity of Hay and Wood. Read, and Ordered, That Captain *Thatcher*, Mr. *Stickney*, and Mr. *Ingalls*, consider thereon immediately, and report.

The Committee for collecting the several Resolves of the Congresses and General Court, respecting the providing for the Poor of the Town of *Boston*, reported. Read and recommitted.

Ordered, That the Committee collect the sense of said Resolves, in order to be printed.

— Tuesday, October 31, 1775.

The Committee for considering the best method of obtaining Muster-Rolls of the Forces raised by this Colony, for their services to the first day of *August*, reported as follows:

That they conceive the most expeditious way to obtain the Muster-Rolls of the several Regiments raised by this Colony, will be to apply to his Excellency General *Washington*, to request him to give out his orders to the several Colonies, that the several Captains in each Regiment make out a Muster-Roll of his Company, from the day each Soldier was enlisted, to the first day of *August* last, and that the Rolls be made up agreeable to the form herewith presented; three hundred printed copies of which to be lodged with the Adjutant-General for that purpose. And that the Rolls, so made up and sworn to by the several

Captains, be lodged by the respective Colonels, as soon as may be, in the Secretary's office of this Colony, vouched by the original enlistment of each man.

That such of the Soldiers as have received Arms from the Colony, or the Town to which he belongs, be paid only such sums as shall appear to be due to him to the first day of *August* last, after deducting the value of the Arms received by him, at the rates charged by the Committee of Safety, or the Committee of Supplies, or the Town of whom he received the same, as also the amount of Clothing he has been supplied with; and that if, after the last day of *December* next, such Soldier shall deliver such of his Arms as he has received of the Commissary or Selectmen of any Town, in behalf of the Colony, to the Commissary-General of this Colony, at *Watertown*, such Soldier shall receive out of the publick Treasury the amount of the stoppage that shall be made for said Arms, deducting six Shillings for the use of the same, he producing a certificate that such Arms are so delivered; and also for such Arms as shall have been borrowed and received from any Selectmen of any Town, in consequence of any Resolves of the late Provincial Congress, upon a receipt of such Selectmen being produced, that the same have been returned; the sum so stopped in the Roll shall be paid by the Receiver-General, the said deduction of six Shillings being first made, unless they shall produce a certificate that the owners have been satisfied for the use of the same Arms.

WILLIAM STORY, per order.

Read and accepted; and thereupon,

Ordered, That Mr. *Gerry* procure the three hundred of the forms for a Muster-Roll printed and delivered to the Adjutant-General.

Ordered, That Mr. *Story*, Colonel *Otis*, and Mr. *Pitts*, wait on his Excellency, for the purpose mentioned in the foregoing Report.

*Michael Farley*, Esq., brought down a Report on the Memorial from the Committee of Safety from *North-Yarmouth* and *New-Gloucester*.

Read and accepted, as taken into a new draught, and is as follows:

That it is necessary some assistance should be granted to the Town of *Falmouth* at this distressing time. And in order thereto, they apprehend that some suitable person should be appointed by this Court to take the command of the whole of the men stationed on the sea-coasts in the County of *Cumberland*, and that he should order such intrenchments or fortifications to be erected, for their defence and protection, as he shall think proper; and that he retain two Companies at *Falmouth* constantly; and, in case of any emergency, that he cause the Militia thereabouts to be alarmed and mustered, and, when mustered, to be under his command and direction, and to be discharged as soon as the service will admit.

That three barrels of Powder, lately arrived at the eastward, in Captain *Johnson*, of *Newburyport*, and one hundred of the effective Arms brought by him, be transported to *Falmouth*, and delivered to such person as shall as aforesaid be appointed, to be by him used in defending and protecting the said Town, and in annoying the enemy; he to be accountable to this Court for the same.

*Benjamin White*, Esq., brought down a Report on Gen. *Washington's* Letter, concerning the necessity of making some assistance to *Gloucester*.

Read, and ordered to be recommitted.

Upon a motion, Resolved, That the last paragraph in a Report respecting the Clothing of the Army, passed this House the 21st of this instant, be reconsidered, and that the Committee of Clothing be directed to give publick notice, that they will not be permitted to receive any Coats after the 1st of *December*, and are directed to pay no money in the room of Coats to the Soldiers, till the twentieth of *December*.

In Council, November 3, 1775: Read and concurred.

An engrossed Bill for apportioning and assessing a Tax of Forty-Six Thousand Pounds upon the several Towns and other places in this Colony, for the defraying the publick charges, and the support of civil Government.

Read, and Resolved, That this Bill pass to be enacted.



Afternoon.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Colonel *Thurston* and Mr. *Allen* be of the Committee to receive Accounts from the Selectmen of the several Towns, of Provisions sent to the Army, by their respective Towns, immediately after the battle at *Concord*.

A Petition of *Nicholas Sewell* and *Isaias Preble*, praying liberty for a Schooner to go to the *West-Indies*, the owners giving bond that she shall bring back the whole or most of her proceeds in Powder, or other warlike stores, if they can be purchased. Read, and committed to Mr. *Bragdon*, Colonel *Orne*, and Mr. *Rice*.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Colonel *Orne* go with a message to the honourable Board, and inquire if they have passed on a Resolve of this House, determining a more expeditious method of settling Accounts.

Colonel *Foster* came down from the Council Board, and informed the House that the Board had non-concurred the Resolve on settling Accounts.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That the Secretary lay said Resolve on the table.

The Secretary accordingly laid the same on the table.

The Committee for considering the most effectual measures for encouraging the manufacturing of Saltpetre reported. Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That Doctor *Whiting*, a Member of the Committee appointed by this Court to improve the art and business of manufacturing Saltpetre, be directed immediately to repair again to the Colony of *Connecticut*, to such person or persons as upon inquiry he shall suppose to be best skilled in the said art; and after gaining the best information to be obtained relative to this matter, that he repair, with Deacon *Baker*, another of said Committee, directly to *Newburyport*, and that they, with Captain *John Peck*, the other of said Committee, use their utmost efforts, until the 15th day of *December* next, for obtaining a successful and sure method of manufacturing said commodity; and that, in addition to the sum voted by this Court as a reward to each of the said Committee for every day they should be employed in said service, there be allowed and paid out of the publick Treasury the sum of two Shillings per day, to each of them, who, from the date hereof, shall be employed in the manner and during the time aforesaid, together with twenty Shillings per week, while absent from their families, to defray their expenses; and that, agreeable to a former Resolve of this Court, they cause to be published, in the plainest manner and as early as may be, all the useful discoveries they shall from time to time make in said business, in all the newspapers of this Colony.

Also, *Resolved*, That the said Committee be, and they hereby are empowered, in addition to half a dollar per pound, which they were directed by this Court to give for all the Saltpetre which should be manufactured in this Colony, and delivered to them before the first of *October*, 1776, to pay a bounty of four shillings per pound, for all that shall be manufactured as aforesaid, before the first of *June* next; provided that each manufacturer shall produce to them at least fifty pounds thereof, and a certificate from a majority of the Selectmen of the Town in which it shall have been made, that it was by him manufactured.

In Council, November 1, 1775: Read and concurred.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Fessenden* and Mr. *Cooper* be a Committee to wait on General *Washington* this evening, and desire him to defer giving orders in consequence of the message sent him this morning, till further application from the House.

The acceptance of the Report of the Committee on a method for obtaining Muster-Rolls reconsidered; and

*Ordered*, That the Report be recommitted, and the Committee be directed to present a form.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That the Report of the Committee on a more expeditious method of settling Accounts be recommitted.

Wednesday, November 1, 1775.

The Committee on General *Washington's* Letter, concerning the scarcity of Wood and Hay, reported. Read and not accepted.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Captain *Batchelder*, Colonel *Orne*, Major *Brooks*, Mr. *Hopkins*, and Mr. *Cushing*, be a Committee to wait on General *Washington*, and acquaint him with the true reasons of the scarcity of Wood and Hay, and inquire what quantity he wants of each.

An engrossed Bill for encouraging the fitting out Armed Vessels.

Read, and *Resolved*, That the Bill pass to be enacted.

"In Council, November 1, 1775.

"An engrossed Bill entitled an Act for fixing out Armed Vessels to defend the Sea-Coast of *America*, and for erecting a Court of Justice, to try and condemn all Vessels that should be found infesting the same, having passed the House of Representatives to be enacted; read a second time, and passed a concurrence to be enacted."

A Memorial from the Selectmen of *Newburyport*, setting forth that there are a number of the Poor of the Town of *Boston* in that Town, and that they may be supported cheaper elsewhere.

Read, and committed to Mr. *Nichols*, Colonel *Thurston*, and Mr. *Ingalls*.

Doctor *Holten* brought down from the Council Board a Report upon a Letter from General *Washington*, concerning affording assistance to *Gloucester*.

"The Committee of both Houses appointed to take into consideration a Letter from his Excellency General *Washington*, respecting the fortifying *Cape-Ann* Harbour, have attended that service, and beg leave to report, as their opinion, that his Excellency the General be desired to direct Major *Mason* to proceed to the Towns of *Concord*, *Worcester*, *Lancaster*, and *Leicester*, there to view the Cannon now in those Towns, and such and so many of them (being the property of this Colony) as he shall judge fit for use, and necessary for the defence of said harbour, the Town of *Gloucester* have leave to remove to that place. And that it be earnestly recommended to the Selectmen or Committees of the Towns aforesaid, in whose care any Cannon (not the property of this Colony) may be, and viewed as aforesaid, that they deliver them to the Town of *Gloucester*, on this important occasion, if needed. And that Major *Mason*, or the Selectmen of the Town of *Gloucester*, have liberty, on the credit of this Colony, to procure, from any Town or person who may have it to spare, two barrels of Powder, to be replaced as soon as the state of the Colony will admit of it; and if not replaced, such Towns or persons to receive pay therefor, out of the Colony Treasury, at a rate not exceeding five Shillings per pound, and said *Gloucester* to be accountable therefor to this Court. That Captain *Batchelder* wait on General *Washington* for the purpose above mentioned, and that the Selectmen of *Gloucester* be immediately served with a copy of this Resolve."

Afternoon.

The Committee appointed to make inquiry into any fraud that may be committed by any person belonging to the Forces raised by this Colony, beg leave to report: That they have summoned before them *Jeremiah Hill*, Jun., a Captain in the Regiment commanded by Colonel *James Scammons*; and said *Hill* declares that some time in the summer past, when the said Colonel *Scammons* received the month's advance pay ordered by this Colony for his Regiment, the said Colonel *Scammons* took the enlisting paper which the said *Hill* had enlisted his Company by, and made a mark thereon, and wrote by it "*Daniel Scammons*, his mark," and then took a month's advance wages, which he said was for his son of that name, who was about ten years of age, and then at home at *Pepperellborough*, in the County of *York*; and that the said *Daniel* has never been in the camp. And the said *Hill* further informed the said Committee, that the said Colonel *Scammons* ordered him to make return of said *Daniel* as on furlough; and that some time in *August* last, the said Colonel *Scammons* told the said *Hill*, that as the said *Daniel* had never been in the camp, he must not consider him any more as a soldier; and that the said Colonel *Scammons* has, during this campaign, had a son for his waiter or servant, about twelve or fourteen years old. Whereupon, the Committee beg leave to report the following Resolve:

*Resolved*, That a copy of the foregoing Report be laid before his Excellency General *Washington*.

*In Council*, November 2, 1775: Read and concurred.

The House being informed that Mr. *Jedediah Phipps*, of *Sherburne*, had made important improvements in the manufacture of Saltpetre, and was at the door,

*Ordered*, That he be admitted on the floor.

He came in accordingly; and having judiciously answered such questions as were put to him, and declared his entire readiness to communicate every discovery he had made,

*Ordered*, That the Committee who were directed to consider the most effectual method for encouraging the manufacturing of Saltpetre, and reported on the 31st ult., be directed to sit again on that business, and report if any further order is necessary to be taken thereon.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Orne* be of the Committee for the purpose above mentioned, in the room of Mr. *Phillips*.

On the Petition of *Samuel Stanwood* the Committee reported. Read and accepted.

On the Representation made by *Sam'l Stanwood*, Chairman of the Committee of Safety and Correspondence for the Towns of *Brunswick*, *Bowdoinham*, and *Topsham*.\*

*Resolved*, That the said Committees are hereby justified in their inquiries, and are directed to suffer the nine Vessels, in their Memorial mentioned, to return to *Nantucket*, with such necessaries as they can procure; provided, that each Master of those Vessels bind himself in a sum equal to the value of his respective Vessel and Cargo, payable to the Treasurer of this Colony, for the use of this Colony, conditioned, that he will sail directly for the Island of *Nantucket*, and there land the Cargo, in such Vessel contained, for the use of the inhabitants of said Island, and that the same shall not be disposed of to any other purpose; and the said Committee are hereby directed to take such Bonds, at the charge of such Masters of the said Vessels, previous to their permitting them to go out, and the same to transmit to the Treasurer of this Colony, as soon as may be.

*In Council*, November 2, 1775: Read and concurred.

Whereas Mr. *Jedediah Phipps*, of *Sherburne*, has produced to this Court several pounds of genuine Saltpetre, of his own manufacturing, and given full evidence of his knowledge in discovering earth impregnated therewith, as well as his abilities to manufacture said commodity; and also has consented to enter the employment of this Government, for improving the art and business aforesaid, and engaged to communicate his useful discoveries therein; therefore,

*Resolved*, That the said Mr. *Jedediah Phipps* be taken into the service of this Colony as aforesaid, until the 15th of *December* next, and he is hereby directed to repair to *Newburyport*, as soon as may be, and use his utmost efforts, with Doctor *Whiting*, Deacon *Baker*, and Captain *John Peck*, a Committee of this Court for the purpose aforesaid, or either of them, to make further improvements in the art of manufacturing said commodity; and for every day which he shall be absent from home, and employed agreeable to the direction of this Resolve, he shall be allowed and paid out of the publick Treasury the sum of six Shillings per day, for his service, and twenty Shillings

\* Representation of the Committee of Safety and Correspondence for the Towns of *Brunswick*, *Bowdoinham*, and *Topsham*: Beg leave to inform this honourable Court, that being informed that nine sail of vessels had arrived at *Kennebeck*, and had dispersed themselves through the various branches of said river, and were collecting fire-wood, butter, and other articles, we, therefore, thinking it our duty to wait on them, and inquire into the legality of their proceeding, have found that they had in no wise followed the direction of the Congresses or General Assembly, but were come here with only clearance from that part of the port of *Boston* called *Nantucket*, without consent of any Committee whatever, by them signified, and in direct opposition to a resolve of Congress of the 9th of *June* last.

We, therefore, being twelve in number, of the Committee of the several Towns above mentioned, having personally and particularly examined into this matter, and find, by the master's own confession, that they brought with them no license from any Committee whatever, and that all their pretensions for carrying out of this place any of the above articles was a permit from one *Samuel Goodwin* and *Samuel Emerson*, two of the Committee of Safety from the Town of *Pownalborough*, to some of said vessels to sail out of said river, which we thought not legal. We, therefore, taking the whole into our serious consideration, have ordered said vessels to be stopped, and hauled up, until the mind of this honourable Court is known; which determination of ours has been put into execution, and waits your Honours' approbation.

per week, to defray his expenses, as already provided for said Committee.

*In Council*, November 2, 1775: Read and concurred.

The Committee directed to collect the sense of the several Resolves of former Congresses and this Court, respecting the Poor of *Boston*, reported.

Read, and *Ordered*, That Mr. *Rawson*, Major *Brooks*, and Major *Jewett*, compare said Report with the original Resolves.

*Moses Gill*, Esq., brought down from the honourable Board the Report on the Memorial respecting *Falmouth*.

An Account of *Israel Dickinson*, for services at the reduction of *Ticonderoga*, read, and committed to the Committee on Accounts.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Davis* be of the Committee on the state of the Schooner and Cargo belonging to *George Erving* and Captain *Wormwell*, in the room of Mr. *Jewett*.

The Committee to consider the state of the Muster-Rolls, and report the best method to have them completed, reported, that on the back of the Rolls there be printed the following Resolve, viz:

*Resolved*, That any Officer or Soldier that shall be guilty of any frauds or falsehood in the return of any article or sum which he shall have received of this Colony, to be made in the within Muster-Roll, and be convicted thereof, such Officer or Soldier shall forfeit his wages, and be accordingly cashiered.

Read and accepted.

The Committee for waiting on General *Washington*, with a message in answer to his Letter on the articles of *Wood* and *Hay*, reported that they had delivered the message; and that the General informed them that he should want twelve thousand cords; and that he would order an estimate to be made of the *Hay* that would be wanted, and acquaint the Court thereof. Whereupon,

*Ordered*, That the Committee abovementioned, together with Mr. *Dix* and Mr. *Ellis*, take into consideration the request of General *Washington*, concerning the articles of *Wood* and *Hay*, and report the most effectual method of procuring them.

The Committee for considering the method of obtaining Vouchers to support the Accounts to be transmitted to the Continental Congress reported. Read and accepted.

Whereas many Vouchers are lodged in the hands of the Treasurer of this Colony, and in the Secretary's office, that may be necessary to be produced to prove the several articles of charge to be transmitted to the Continental Congress by this Colony, which the Treasurer and Secretary may not think they can with propriety deliver out of their possession without the express directions of this Court; therefore,

*Resolved*, That the Treasurer and the Secretary be, and they are hereby severally directed to deliver unto the Committee appointed by this Court to prepare the accounts of charges and expenses incurred by this Colony in the defence of *American* liberty, to be transmitted to the honourable the Continental Congress, they, the said Committee, making out an account of the amount of the sums, supported by the several vouchers, and their date, and the names of the persons to whom any sums, as aforesaid, have been paid, and giving a receipt for the vouchers they shall receive; which receipt of said Committee shall be held good and effectual to discharge the Treasurer and the Secretary, in as full and ample manner and sort as though the vouchers had not been delivered as aforesaid.

*In Council*, November 3, 1775: Read and concurred.

Thursday, November 2, 1775.

A Petition of *Benjamin Ames* and *Nathaniel Gage*, in behalf of the Commission Officers in Colonel *James Frye's* Regiment, praying compensation for the losses they sustained in the battle at *Bunker's Hill*, read, and committed to Mr. *Hubbard*, Capt. *Stearns*, and Mr. *Stickney*.

The Report of the Committee on the Memorial concerning *Falmouth*, brought down yesterday, read, and non-concurred in the amendment proposed by the honourable Board.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Pitts*, Mr. *Story*, and Mr. *Bancroft*, be a Committee to consider a motion made by Mr. Speaker, that some suitable person, as an Engineer, be directed to repair to *Plymouth*, to afford assistance in making necessary works of defence there; and that they have an order to receive a Carriage for a Field-Piece that was made for them by order of the Committee of Supplies.

The Committee on the method for encouraging the manufacturing of Fire-Arms reported. Read, and after debate thereon, recommitted for amendment.

The Committee on the Resolves concerning the Poor of *Boston*, reported. Read, amended, and accepted, as follows, viz:

Whereas, by two resolves of Congress passed the 1st of *May* and the 1st of *July* last, the provision made for the reception and support of the poor of the Towns of *Boston* and *Charlestown*, who are driven from those Towns by the cruel hand of tyranny and oppression, is confined to a certain number of Towns in this Colony, as appears by a schedule annexed to said resolves; and whereas numbers of said poor, having relations and connexions in other Towns, or in prospect of some employ, are removed or are about removing themselves to other Towns than those mentioned in said schedules:

Therefore, *Resolved*, That such suffering poor shall be allowed to remove into any Town in this Colony, they producing a certificate from any of the Selectmen, Town Clerk, or the Overseers of the Poor of *Boston* or *Charlestown*, that they are of the poor of the Town to which said Selectmen, &c., does or did in *March* last belong; and it is hereby recommended to the Selectmen of all such Towns, where said poor are or may be removed, to provide for and employ them in the best and most prudent manner till the further order of this Court; and to all the inhabitants of this Colony, that they may be treated with that humanity and tenderness which their merits and sufferings in the common cause of their Country have entitled them to. And every Town in the Colony that shall receive and provide necessary provisions, fuel or clothing, for the support of such suffering poor, shall be allowed and paid therefor; and said sufferers shall not in future be considered as the poor of that Town to which they remove.

And whereas, from the present confusion, some of the poor of *Boston* and *Charlestown* have removed, or may remove out of said Towns without a proper certificate, and the Towns to which such persons have removed, or may remove, may refuse to receive and provide for them for want of the same: It is, notwithstanding, recommended to the Selectmen of such Towns, that if, upon careful inquiry, they shall judge any such person or persons to be of the poor of either of said Towns, that such provision be made as is necessary to prevent their sufferings, until such certificate can be procured, and such Towns shall be reimbursed as is before provided.

And whereas some Towns in the Colony may have a larger number of the poor of the Towns of *Boston* and *Charlestown* than has been heretofore assigned them, and more than they are willing to retain, the Selectmen of those Towns may cause such poor to be removed to some Town that shall not have the proportion that has been assigned them, or to any other Town said poor may choose, that shall not object to their being sent to them; and the Selectmen or Overseers of the Poor of such Towns are requested to receive and make provision for them, as is before directed; all reasonable charges attending such removal to be paid by this Colony.

And it is further *Resolved*, That the Selectmen of the several Towns within this Colony, and such Committees as have been appointed by Congress or this Court, who have transported or received and supported any of the poor of the Towns of *Boston* or *Charlestown*, according to the resolves of the late Congress of this Colony or of this Court, relative to such poor, be, and hereby are directed to exhibit to this Court fair accounts of the expense of transporting or receiving and supporting any such poor from the time such expense began, to the 1st day of *October* last, expressing the name and age of each person so received and supported; also, that the Selectmen of the several Towns, who shall still support any of the poor of

the Towns aforesaid, be directed, from and after the 1st day of *October* last, to make up their accounts to the end of every three months, and exhibit them to this Court; and that *William Cooper*, Esq., cause these resolves to be forthwith printed in handbills, and transmitted to the Selectmen of each Town in this Colony, that the several Towns in this Colony, and the poor sufferers of the Towns of *Boston* and *Charlestown*, may have a clear and precise knowledge of what this Court has in their justice and compassion done for the relief and support of those sufferers.

*In Council*, November 3, 1775: Read and concurred.

Afternoon.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That the Secretary be directed to lay on the table the Report of the Committee on the Memorial concerning *Falmouth*.

Upon a motion, *Resolved*, That a Resolution of this House, of the 6th ultimo, directing *Joseph Greenleaf*, Esq., to make experiments with earth at *Brookfield*, be reconsidered: and

*Resolved*, That *Joseph Greenleaf*, Esq., with other persons, not exceeding two, as he may choose, be, and hereby are appointed, to repair to *Brookfield*, or other places, to make experiments with the earth there, said to be proper for producing Sulphur.

A Petition of *Azor Orne* and *Elbridge Gerry*, setting forth the exposed situation of the Town of *Marblehead*, and the indigence of many of its inhabitants, and praying payment of the wages and billeting Money due to the Soldiers posted in said Town, as well as other relief. Read, and committed to Mr. *Johnson*, Mr. *Rice*, Mr. *Hall*, Mr. *Lovell*, and Colonel *Mackintosh*.

The Committee appointed to consider the expediency of providing an Engineer for the Town of *Plymouth* reported. Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That some suitable person for an Engineer, &c., be appointed, to repair immediately to *Plymouth*, there to make such works as are necessary for the defence of that Town, &c., against the ravages of the enemy; and that a carriage for a Field-Piece, which was some time past made by them, by order of the Committee of Supplies, and now in *Watertown*, be appropriated for the use of said Town, and delivered to the Hon. *James Warren*, Esq., and also that they be supplied with Cannon Ball for the purpose above mentioned, to the amount of one ton of Cannon and Swivel Shot; and that the Selectmen of said Town be, and hereby are empowered to procure and furnish the said quantity of Shot, and exhibit their account to this Court for payment; and that the Speaker, Colonel *Sayer*, and Captain *Partridge*, be a Committee to wait on his Excellency General *Washington*, and desire him to appoint some suitable person as an Engineer, to repair to *Plymouth* for the purposes above mentioned.

*In Council*, November 3, 1775: Read and concurred.

*Benjamin Lincoln*, Esq., brought down a Letter from *Daniel Hobart*, of *Abington*.

The Committee for proposing the most effectual method for encouraging the manufacturing of Fire-Arms reported again. Read and accepted, as follows:

Whereas it is of the utmost importance to the welfare and happiness of these Colonies, that the manufacturing of Fire-Arms and provision of Military Stores by effectually promoted and encouraged, agreeable to the recommendation of the honourable Continental Congress:

Therefore, *Resolved*, That for every effective and substantial Fire-Arm which shall be manufactured in this Colony, with a barrel of three feet and nine inches in length, that will carry an ounce ball, a good bayonet with a blade not less than eighteen inches in length, a steel ramrod with a spring to retain the same, two loops for gun strings, and the maker's name stamped or engraved on the lock, and which shall be delivered at *Watertown*, to *Richard Devens*, Esq., Commissary, on or before the 1st day of *June* next, and resemble in construction, and, as nearly as may be, equal in goodness with the King's new arms, there shall be allowed and paid out of the publick Treasury, to the owner thereof, the sum of three Pounds.

And for the accommodation and convenience of such manufacturers,

It is also *Resolved*, That Colonel John Baker, of Ipswich, in the County of Essex; Captain Ichabod Goodwin, of Berwick, in the County of York; Captain Oliver Witt, of Paxton, in the County of Worcester; Captain Elijah Hunt, of Northampton; Mr. Aaron Ashley, of Springfield, in the County of Hampshire; Captain David Bush, of Pittsfield, in the County of Berkshire; Doctor David Cobb, of Taunton, in the County of Bristol; Mr. Michael Blackwell, in the County of Barnstable; and Captain James Hatch, of Pembroke, in the County of Plymouth; be, and they hereby are respectively empowered to receive for the Colony, at the price and during the time aforesaid, all Fire-Arms which shall be offered them for sale, and manufactured as aforesaid; and they are directed to deliver the same once a month to the Commissary, and, taking his receipt therefor, to apply to the Council for a sufficient sum wherewith to pay for such Fire-Arms, the charges of transportation, &c. *Provided, always*, That the owner of each Fire-Arm which shall be received for the Colony, shall prove the same at his own risk, by four inches and a half of powder, a ball and wads on each, in presence of one of the Committee aforesaid, or, in failure thereof, before the Commissary.

And it is hereby recommended to the Committee of Correspondence and Selectmen of each Town in this Colony, to apply to the manufacturers of Fire-Arms in their respective Towns, and afford them all necessary encouragement, and to post this Resolve, that the inhabitants of each Town may promote this salutary measure.

[Thus far is proposed to be published.]

*Resolved*, That the honourable Council, or a major part of them, be, and they hereby are empowered to allow and pay out of the publick Treasury, for Fire-Arms which shall be delivered to the Commissary as aforesaid, such sums as by his receipts shall appear due to the Committee aforesaid, or venders thereof, together with the charges of purchasing and transportation, and also at any time to order such sums to be delivered to the Commissary, for payment of Fire-Arms which he may receive in their recess or adjournment, as they shall judge necessary, the Commissary to be accountable to this Court for the same.

*Resolved*, That there be paid out of the publick Treasury to Richard Devens, Esq., the sum of one hundred Pounds, to be forthwith invested by an Armourer, or some other judicious person, to be by him appointed in Steel, Files, and other tools, necessary to carry on the manufactory aforesaid; and he is hereby directed to supply with said articles the manufacturers in this Colony who shall need them, and pay him therefor, at such advanced prices as shall be sufficient to pay the charges of purchasing and transportation, and to account with this Court for the same. And he is further directed to hire or provide, at Concord, a suitable building for an Arsenal, and a guard therefor, when furnished with Colony Arms, and to cause said Arms to be marked on the barrel, near the lock, with the letters M. B., and also to be numbered, and to employ an Armourer when necessary, for this and other purposes; and the Commissary is also directed to procure good Sheaths for the Bayonets.

In Council, November 4, 1775: Read and concurred.

The Committee for considering the conduct of Benjamin Church, Esq., &c., reported.

Whereas, from certain facts expressly acknowledged and confessed by Benjamin Church, Jun., Esq., a member of the said House, at their bar, on Friday, the 27th day of October last, it manifestly appears that he, the said Benjamin Church, in the month of July last, did endeavour to carry on a secret correspondence with the enemy in Boston, highly criminal and dangerous:

And whereas it also appears, from the said facts so confessed, that there are grounds for a violent presumption, that before that time he had secretly communicated intelligence to the said enemy, most injurious and destructive to this and all the United American Colonies; and as it is of the highest importance to this Colony that this House should not in any degree connive at such wicked and detestable practices, nor afford any protection to such traitorous criminals; but, on the other hand, in every proper way testify to the world their utmost abhorrence of such deceitful conduct, horrible ingratitude, and breach of trust:

It is therefore *Resolved*, That he, the said Benjamin Church, be expelled this House, and he is accordingly hereby utterly expelled the same, and his seat therein declared vacant; and that this House will not afford to him, the said Benjamin, any of that special privilege and protection which every worthy and honest member of this body is, by the law and Constitution, entitled to, may challenge, and which this House will always grant.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That a Precept issue to the late inhabitants of the Town of Boston, to return a Member, if they see cause, to represent them in the Great and General Court, in the room of Benjamin Church, Jun., Esq., and that Mr. Pitts report a form for the same.

The Committee on the state of the Schooner and Cargo belonging to George Erving and Capt. Wormwell reported. Read and accepted.

Whereas the Committee of Correspondence of the Town of Plymouth did, some time past, take into their possession three fourth parts of the Cargo of said Schooner, consisting of Rum, Sugar, and Molasses, belonging to George Erving, inhabitant of Boston, and have detained the said Schooner, three-fourths of which belong to said Erving, waiting the orders of this Court: therefore,

*Resolved*, That the said Committee of Correspondence be, and they hereby are ordered to sell and dispose of that part of the Cargo aforesaid to the Commissary-General of the Continental Army, he paying the price usually given for such articles; which money shall be paid to the Treasurer and Receiver-General of this Colony, to be appropriated in such manner as this Court shall hereafter direct.

And be it further *Resolved*, That the said Committee be directed to have the said Schooner appraised by three men, under oath, and that they make return of said appraisement to this Court, as soon as may be; and that the said Schooner be delivered to his Excellency General Washington's order, for him to improve her as an armed vessel, for defence of the Country, he giving his receipt therefor; a duplicate of which receipt said Committee are directed to lodge in the Treasurer's office aforesaid, as soon as may be.

In Council, November 3, 1775: Read and concurred.

Friday, November 3, 1775.

The Committee on the Memorial of the Selectmen of Newburyport\* reported. Read and accepted; and

*Resolved*, That the Poor of the Town of Boston, that are now in the Town of Newburyport, be destined in the manner following, viz:

To the Town of Groton: Captain Philip Bass, wife, and three children; Widow Bounds and two children; and Peter Meers and wife.

Andover: Christopher Brazer and wife, and five children; Christopher Brazer, Jun., and wife, and one child; James Hinkes and wife, and two children; Lewis Follings and wife.

Leominster: Joannah Trevoy and three children; Ambrose Colby and wife, and three children; Mrs. Patterson and two children; Mary Calef and daughter-in-law, and two children.

Lunenburg: Walter Piper and wife, and five children; Walter Piper, Jun., wife, and mother, and seven children; Jos. Grant, wife, and mother, and four children.

\* Memorial of the Town of Newburyport sheweth: That in consequence of a resolve of the late Congress of this Colony, a number of the poor inhabitants of the Town of Boston have taken residence in this Town, viz: thirty-five adults and forty-three children, the greater part of whom have been here for the last three months; and that the supplies they have called for, and have been furnished with, amount nearly to sixty Pounds, lawful money, though all frugality, consistent with their necessities, has been used; now, as little or no provisions are raised in this Town but brought from the country, and as wood, a necessary article the approaching season, must be scarce and dear, from our communication with the eastern country being so impeded, and in the winter season provisions of all kinds will be dearer, and the expense of maintenance will be nearly double, your memorialists apprehend that the beforementioned people may be as well accommodated, and at less expense, in some of the farming Towns back of the sea-coast, and pray your Honours to take orders thereupon; at the same time expressing no dissatisfaction at further supplying said people, if your Honours shall judge it expedient; and they further beg leave of your Honours to give order that what they are already in advance should be refunded, upon authenticated accounts being exhibited, as their Town aforesaid has been at heavy charges in preparation for defence from the enemy, &c., the preceding season.

*Littleton*: Widow *Elizabeth Bescom*; Widow *Johnson*; Widow *Mary York*.

And the Selectmen of the Towns of *Groton*, *Andover*, *Leominster*, *Lunenburg*, and *Littleton*, are directed to apply to the Selectmen of *Newburyport*, for their proportion of said Poor; and by receiving a certificate that they are of the Poor of *Boston*, and their names, age, and the time when they came out of *Boston*; and they are to transport them to their several Towns, according to their destination; and to be paid, out of the publick Treasury, for their cost in procuring and transporting said Poor of *Boston* to their respective Towns. And the Secretary is hereby directed to furnish each of the Towns of *Groton*, *Andover*, *Leominster*, *Lunenburg*, and *Littleton*, with an attested copy of this Resolve, as soon as may be.

In Council, November 3, 1775: Read and concurred.

*Benjamin Lincoln*, Esq., brought down from the honourable Board the Resolve for completing the Muster-Rolls.

Colonel *Prescott* brought down from the Council Board the Resolve relative to the disposition of the Poor of *Boston*.

A Message from the major part of the honourable Council, by the Secretary:

"Gentlemen of the House of Representatives:

"The Council view with the deepest concern the unhappy dissension between them and the honourable House of Representatives, relative to the right of appointing the military officers in this Colony, and the growing ill consequences which necessarily result from such disunion.

"The Council have no desire unduly to extend and exercise the powers vested in them, and are far from having a disposition to altercate with the honourable House; they wish a coalition of sentiment with them in every point. No motive short of what appears to them to be their indispensable duty would be sufficient to induce them to claim an exclusive right of appointing such officers. Could they give it up consistent with the obligations they feel themselves under to adhere strictly to the Charter, as recommended by the honourable the *American Congress*, they would do it with pleasure.

"In order, therefore, to put an end to this dispute, and have it ascertained with whom is the right of appointing such officers, the Council propose and offer it for the consideration of the honourable House, that they immediately make a joint application to the honourable the *American Congress*, by whose advice and countenance this Colony have set up and now exercise the powers of Government, and to whose counsels it is necessary we should conform, for their determination thereon.

"Council Chamber, November 3, 1775."

Read, and Ordered, That Mr. Speaker, Major *Hawley*, Mr. *Gerry*, Colonel *Grout*, and Colonel *Orne*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to consider and report a method of appointing Officers in the Militia, that shall be agreeable to a Resolve of the Continental Congress, and best calculated to promote the interests of the Colony.

In Council, November 4, 1775: Read, and unanimously non-concurred.

Afternoon.

The Committee upon the application of General *Washington*, for Wood and Hay, reported. Read, and not accepted.

Upon a motion, Resolved, That Mr. *Devens*, Captain *Thatcher*, Captain *Ellis*, Mr. *Cheever*, Colonel *Thayer*, Colonel *Barret*, and Major *Brooks*, be a Committee, who are directed immediately to afford their utmost aid and assistance to the Quartermaster-General, that the Continental Army may be provided with a full supply of the articles of Hay and Wood, till the further order of this Court; and for the purpose of more effectually procuring the latter, that they enter the Woodlands of such of our enemies as have fled into *Boston*, and, after having appraised the Wood thereon standing, or so much of it as they shall think necessary to take, that they apply to General *Washington* for axemen, or otherwise cause the same to be cut and transported to the Camp. And the said Committee are also empowered, if necessary, to purchase Wood, cut or standing, of any person or persons; and that the said Committee receive, out of the publick Treasury of this Colony, such sums as

they shall think necessary, not exceeding two thousand Pounds, in order to enable them to proceed in accomplishing said business, for which sums they shall be accountable to this Court, and at the expiration of one month lay a fair account of the expenditure of such sums as they shall receive out of the Treasury, before this Court; and the said Committee are further directed to acquaint the General with the order this Court have taken, as above.

In Council, November 4, 1775: Read and concurred.

Saturday, November 4, 1775.

Upon a motion, Ordered, That Mr. *Gerry*, Colonel *Porter*, and Major *Davis*, be a Committee to consider of a method for supplying the Truckmaster of *Penobscot* with Powder.

Ordered, That Mr. *Bancroft* be of the Committee of Safety, in the room of Mr. *Wood*.

The Report on a Letter from General *Washington*, concerning *Gloucester*, brought down November the 1st.

Read and accepted, as taken into a new draught, as follows, viz:

Resolved, That his Excellency the General be desired to direct Major *Mason* to proceed to the Towns of *Concord*, *Worcester*, *Lancaster*, and *Leicester*, there to view the Cannon now in those Towns, and such and so many of them, being the property of this Colony, as he shall judge fit for use, and necessary for the defence of said harbour, the Town of *Gloucester* have leave to remove to that place; and that it be earnestly recommended to the Selectmen or Committee of the Towns aforesaid, in whose care any Cannon, not the property of this Colony, may be, and viewed as aforesaid, that they deliver them to the Town of *Gloucester*, on this important occasion, if needed. And that Major *Mason*, or the Selectmen of the Town of *Gloucester*, have liberty, on the credit of this Colony, to procure, from any Town or person who may have it to spare, two barrels of Powder, to be replaced as soon as the state of this Colony will admit of it, and if not replaced, such Town or person to receive pay therefor out of the Colony Treasury, at a rate not exceeding five Shillings per pound; and said *Gloucester* to be accountable therefor to this Court. That Mr. *Batchelder* wait on General *Washington* for the purpose above mentioned; and that the Selectmen of *Gloucester* be served with a copy of this Resolve.

Ordered, That ten o'clock, Monday morning, be assigned for the consideration of a Report concerning the payment of the Militia and Minute-Men who marched on and about the 19th of April.

Mr. *Gerry*, from the Committee for proposing a method for supplying the Truckmaster at *Penobscot* with Powder, reported. Read and accepted, with additions, viz:

Whereas this Court are informed that the Hon. General *Sullivan*, upon information of the arrival of Captain *William Johnson*, of the Schooner *Britannia*, has sent an express to the said *Johnson*, with directions to send to him, at *Portsmouth*, part or the whole of the Powder which should be imported in said Vessel for the defence of said place, under its present apprehensions and distresses, from a supposition that the said Vessel was fitted out by this Colony, at the expense of the Continent: And whereas this Government hath not fitted out said Vessel at the expense of the Continent, and have not charged any disbursements for such purpose; and having draughted from the Towns of this Colony considerable quantities of Powder, for the Continental Army, are not in a situation to spare Ammunition, under its present circumstances, to their sister Colony, or its capital as aforesaid; and also are in want of said article for the immediate defence of our sea-port Towns, as well as to answer the demands of the *Penobscot* Truckmaster's supplying the *Indians* of said place; therefore,

Resolved, That Doctor *Russell*, of *North-Yarmouth*, be, and hereby is empowered forthwith to repair to the Hon. General *Sullivan* aforesaid, for such part of the said Powder as he shall have received, and convey four half-barrels thereof to *Jedediah Preble*, Esq., Truckmaster of *Penobscot*, and take the residue thereof, and one hundred of the Arms brought in the same Vessel, under his own charge,



for the defence of *Falmouth*, to be deposited as he shall judge best till the further order of this Court; and the residue thereof, if the said Powder and Arms have not arrived at *Portsmouth*, that then the said Doctor *Russell* proceed to *Boothbay*, and apply to Mr. *Nathaniel Craft*, who was sent for said Powder by the Committee of Supplies of this Colony, or to Captain *Johnson* aforesaid, if he hath not yet delivered the same, and receive and cause to be distributed the said Powder and Arms, as before provided in this Resolve; and the said *Nathaniel Craft*, or *William Johnson*, is directed to deliver the same accordingly.

The Committee on the Petition of *Elbridge Gerry* and *Azor Orne* reported: That it is expedient that the Soldiers stationed in the Town of *Marblehead*, in the pay of this Colony, on the present exigency, be paid their Billeting Money up to the first day of *November* instant, and one month's wages.

Read and accepted; and thereupon

Ordered, That a Resolve be brought in accordingly.

Afternoon.

*Samuel Holt*, Esq., brought down from the honourable Board a Proclamation for a general Thanksgiving. Read and concurred.

"In Council, November 4, 1775.

"Although, in consequence of the unnatural, cruel, and barbarous measures adopted and pursued by the *British* Administration, great and distressing calamities are brought upon our oppressed Country, and on this Colony in particular; we feel the dreadful effects of civil war, by which *America* is stained with the blood of her valiant sons, who have bravely fallen in the laudable defence of our rights and privileges: Our capital, once the seat of justice, opulence, and virtue, is unjustly wrested from its proper owners, who are obliged to flee from the iron hand of tyranny, or are held in the unrelenting arms of oppression; our sea-ports greatly distressed, and Towns burnt by the foes, who have acted the parts of barbarous incendiaries: And although the wise and holy Governour of the world has, in his righteous providence, sent drought into this Colony, and wasting sickness into many of our Towns, yet we have the greatest reason to adore and praise the supreme Disposer of Events, who deals infinitely better with us than we deserve, and, amidst all his judgments, hath remembered mercy, by causing the voice of health again to be heard amongst us; instead of famine, affording to an ungrateful people a competency of the necessaries and comforts of life; in remarkably preserving and protecting our troops, when in apparent danger, while our enemies, with all their boasted skill and strength, have met with loss, disappointment, and defeat; and, in the course of his good providence, the Father of Mercies hath bestowed upon us many other favours, which call for our grateful acknowledgments: Therefore,

"We have thought fit, with the advice of Council and the House of Representatives, to appoint *Thursday*, the twenty-third day of *November* instant, to be observed as a day of publick Thanksgiving throughout this Colony; hereby calling upon Ministers and People to meet for religious worship on said day, and devoutly to offer up their unfeigned praises to Almighty *God*, the source and benevolent bestower of all good, for his affording the necessary means of subsistence, though our commerce has been prevented, and the supplies from the fishery denied us: That such a measure of health is enjoyed among us; that the lives of our officers and soldiers have been so remarkably preserved, while our enemies have fell before them: That the vigorous efforts which have been used to excite the savage vengeance of the wilderness, and rouse the *Indians* to arms, that unavoidable destruction might come upon our frontiers, have been almost miraculously defeated: That our unnatural enemies, instead of ravaging the Country with uncontrolled sway, are confined within such narrow limits, to their own mortification and distress, environed by an *American* Army, brave and determined: That such a band of union, founded upon the best principles, unites the *American* Colonies: That our rights and privileges, both civil and religious, are so far preserved to us, notwithstanding all the attempts of our barbarous enemies to deprive us of them. And to offer up fervent and humble prayers to

Almighty *God*, for the whole *British* Empire, especially for the *United American Colonies*: That he would bless our civil rulers, and lead them into wise and prudent measures in this dark and difficult day: That he would endow our General Court with all that wisdom which is profitable to direct: That he would graciously smile upon our endeavours to restore peace, preserve our rights and privileges, and hand them down to posterity: That he would give wisdom to the *American* Congress, equal to their important station: That he would direct the Generals and the *American* Armies, wherever employed, and give them success and victory: That he would preserve and strengthen the harmony of the *United Colonies*: That he would graciously pour out his spirit upon all orders of men through the land; bring us to a hearty repentance and reformation; purify and sanctify all his churches: That he would make ours *Emanuel's* land: That he would spread the knowledge of the Redeemer through the whole earth, and fill the world with his glory.

"And all servile labour is forbidden on said day.

"God save the People."

"Read and accepted; and thereupon,

"Ordered, That the foregoing Proclamation be signed by the major part of the Council, and that a printed copy thereof be transmitted to each Religious Society through this Colony."

Upon a motion, Ordered, That Major *Hawley* go with a message to the honourable Board, and desire that they would not adjourn for the present, as the House had a matter of importance to lay before them. Who reported that he had delivered the message.

Upon a motion, Resolved, That this House will now come to the choice of some suitable person to take the command of the Soldiers stationed in the County of *Cumberland*, and to be intrusted with other powers for the safety of the said County.

Major *Moody*, Mr. *Mills*, and Mr. *Story*, were appointed to sort and count the votes; who, having attended the service, reported that General *Joseph Frye* was chosen.

Whereupon, the House passed the following Resolve:

Whereas it appears indispensably necessary that immediate assistance should be granted to the County of *Cumberland*, and particularly to the Town of *Falmouth*, in said County, at this time of distress: therefore,

Resolved, That General *Joseph Frye* be, and he hereby is appointed to take the command of the whole of the men stationed in the said County of *Cumberland*, for the defence of the sea-coast, till the further order of this Court; and that he be empowered to order such intrenchments or fortifications to be erected at *Falmouth*, for their defence and protection, as he shall think absolutely necessary; and that he retain two of the said Companies generally at *Falmouth*, and, in case of any emergency, that he cause the Militia of said County, or any part thereof, to be alarmed and mustered, and, when mustered, to be under his command and direction, and to be by him discharged as soon as the service will admit.

And it is further Resolved, That Doctor *Edward Russell* deliver to the said General *Frye* the Powder and Arms he shall receive in consequence of the orders of this Court, to be by him used in defending and protecting the said County of *Cumberland* and Town of *Falmouth*, and annoying the enemy; he to be accountable to this Court for the same.

In Council, November 7, 1775: Read and non-concurred.

Monday, November 6, 1775.

The Committee for inquiring into the state of the Treasury reported, that the Receiver-General acquainted the Committee that there remains in the Treasury about Fifty-Three Thousand Pounds of the last Hundred Thousand that was emitted; and that, in consequence of an order from the honourable Council, he hath borrowed but about Eight Thousand Pounds of the Hundred Thousand which he was directed to borrow.

Upon a motion, Ordered, That Mr. *Story* bring in a Resolve for payment to be made to the Soldiers stationed at *Marblehead*, of their Billeting Money, to the first of *November* instant, and one month's wages.

A Letter from *Enoch Moody*, Chairman of the Committee of *Falmouth*, representing the distressed situation of that Town, and praying assistance and direction. Read and sent up.

A Petition of the Overseers of the Poor of the Town of *Salem*, setting forth that many Poor, who entered there since the commencement of the present troubles, are now in the Continental Army, and have left families that are supported at the expense of that Town; praying direction of the Court. Read, and committed to Mr. *Rice*, of *Pownalborough*, Captain *Clark*, and Mr. *Morgan*.

A Petition of *Henry Knox*, praying leave to exchange House Furniture, which he left in *Boston*, with *Henry Barnes*, late of *Marlborough*, which he has now in his power. Read, and committed to Mr. *Story*, Mr. *Hopkins*, and Mr. *Lock*.

A Petition of *Joseph Hawley*, Esq., in behalf of the Selectmen and Committee of Correspondence of the Town of *Northampton*, setting forth that several of the Officers and Privates who were sent there by the honourable Council, in *August* last, for safe-keeping, are in great need of Clothing, and praying for direction.

Read, and committed to Colonel *Thurston*, Colonel *Porter*, and Mr. *Hall*.

Mr. *Story*, agreeable to order, reported a Resolve for payment of the Soldiers stationed at *Marblehead*.\*

Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurer of this Colony be, and he hereby is ordered to pay unto Mr. *Elbridge Gerry* and Colonel *Orne* the sum of two hundred and sixty-nine Pounds, five Shillings, to be by them applied towards paying the Soldiers, stationed at *Marblehead*, for one month's billeting, and also paying each of the Officers and Men, stationed there, one month's wages, in addition to what they have already received; they to be accountable to this Court for the same.

In Council, November 6, 1775: Read and concurred.

The Resolve for completing the Muster-Rolls, brought down the 3d instant, read and concurred, with the amendments.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Captain *Partridge*, Mr. *Story*, and Mr. *Dix*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be a Committee to examine the Muster-Rolls as they shall be returned; and, as they shall pass, to present them to the honourable Board, in order for payment.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Captain *Partridge*, Mr. *Rice*, of *Pownalborough*, and Mr. *Hopkins*, be a Committee to prepare the form of a Muster-Roll for the Soldiers stationed on the sea-coast.

The Committee for settling Accounts with the Committee of Supplies reported.

Read, and *Ordered*, That the Report lay on the table for the inspection of the Members.

Mr. *Pitts*, agreeable to order, reported a form for a Precept to issue to the late Inhabitants of *Boston*; which was read and accepted.

Afternoon.

A Petition of *John Baker*, in behalf of the Town of *Rowley* and the neighbouring Towns, assembled at *Gloucester*, setting forth the consequence of that Harbour for

\* Petition of *Azor Orne* and *Elbridge Gerry* humbly sheweth: That they being Representatives of the Town of *Marblehead*, that, by a late application of the Selectmen, by order of said Town, your petitioners find that the distresses of its inhabitants, by means of their poverty, and present danger of an attack from the enemy, without the means of defence, are exceeding great. Should such an event take place, and the enemy, by a near approach to the Town, be able to cannonade and burn the same, a great proportion of its inhabitants would be instantly reduced to a situation which your petitioners beg leave to be excused from describing. 'Tis with reluctance that your petitioners apply, on any occasion, to this honourable Court, when so pressed with the most important concerns; but the duty which they owe to their constituents obliges them, in their behalf, to pray your Honours that the wages and billeting money due to the established soldiers, posted in said Town, may be forthwith ordered to be paid them; that some supply of ammunition, if the circumstances of the Government will admit thereof, be sent to the inhabitants, to enable them, with advantage, to improve a fortification which, at a considerable expense and labour, they have lately began, and have now nearly erected; and that such provision for receiving into the country and supporting those inhabitants of said Town who, in case of the destruction of their habitations, would be destitute of the means of subsistence, may be made, as to your Honours shall seem meet. And your petitioners, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

covering and succoring the friends of the *United American Colonies*, and praying that a Committee may be sent to take a view of the same.

Read, and *Ordered*, That Mr. *Gould*, Major *Cross*, and Mr. *Hubbard*, be a Committee to repair to *Gloucester*, for the purpose mentioned in the Petition, and report at the next meeting of this Court.

The Report concerning the payment of the Militia and Minute-Men, who mustered on and about the 19th of *April*, read, and committed to Major *Hawley*, Mr. *Rawson*, Mr. *Gerry*, Colonel *Sayer*, and Mr. *Rice*, of *Pownalborough*.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Colonel *Orne*, Mr. *Hubbard*, and Major *Ely*, be a Committee to procure a Resolve of this Court, which passed the House on the 31st of *October*, for encouraging the manufacturing of Saltpetre; also a Resolve for encouraging the manufacturing of the Fire-Arms, to be printed in handbills, and dispersed to the several Towns in this Colony as soon as possible.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. Speaker wait on General *Washington*, and inquire if he has any objections to the publishing of Dr. *Church's* Letter; and if he has, to ask that he would favour us with his reasons.

Tuesday, November 7, 1775.

On the Petition of *Henry Knox*,\* the Committee reported. Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That the Petitioner have leave to make use of the Household Furniture of the said *Henry Barnes*, he giving a receipt to the Committee of Correspondence, or the Selectmen of the Town of *Marlborough*, for what he shall so receive, and he to be accountable to this Court for the same.

In Council, November 7, 1775: Read and concurred.

The Report of the Committee for settling Accounts with the Committee of Supplies. Read again, and ordered to be recommitted, that a Resolve thereon be draughted.

*Samuel Holten*, Esq., came down from the honourable Board with a message, desiring that the House would lay before them a Resolve of the Continental Congress, to which reference is had in a late Order of this House, proposing a Joint Committee for considering the method of appointing Officers in the Militia.

*Ordered*, That Colonel *Porter* go to the honourable Board with the Resolve of the Continental Congress respecting the appointing Officers in the Militia.

Upon a motion, *Resolved*, That the President and Fellows of *Harvard College* be, and hereby are directed to remove the Library and Apparatus belonging to the said College, or such parts of them as they shall judge immediately necessary for the present instruction of the Students, from the places where they are now deposited, by an order of the late Congress, to *Concord*; and that they lay an account of the expense of such removal before this Court.

In Council, November 7, 1775: Read and concurred.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Rice*, of *Pownalborough*, be of the Committee to repair to *Gloucester*, and to take a view of the Harbour, in the room of Mr. *Hubbard*.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That no private Petition be received hereafter, during the present sitting of this Court, without special leave therefor.

Afternoon.

An Account of *Samuel Phillips*, Junior, for sundry articles provided for the use of General *Washington*, by order of Congress, read, and committed to the Committee on Accounts.

*John Taylor*, Esq., brought down from the honourable Board a Resolve concerning the necessary qualifications of Retailers to receive Licenses.

\* Petition of *Henry Knox* humbly sheweth: That your petitioner having been obliged to leave all his goods and house furniture in *Boston*, which he has no prospect of ever getting possession of again, nor any equivalent for the same, therefore begs the honourable Court, if they in their wisdom see fit, to permit him to exchange house furniture with *Henry Barnes*, late of *Marlborough*, which he now has it in his power to do. And your petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

"In Council, November 7, 1775.

"Whereas by an Act of this Colony, made in the sixteenth year of the reign of *George III*, entitled An Act empowering the Courts of General Sessions of the Peace within this Colony to grant Licenses to Innholders and Retailers, in certain cases; it is, among other things, therein enacted, That the several Courts of General Sessions of the Peace in each and every County in this Colony, who have in any measure been interrupted in their proceedings, (as mentioned in said Act,) or have omitted granting Licenses as usual, are thereby authorized and empowered, at their first sessions thereafter to be held, respectively, to grant Licenses to Innholders and Retailers of spiritous liquors, or common Victuallers, to exercise their respective callings for and during the remainder of the year, or until the term at which, by law, they are authorized to grant such Licenses, observing the rules and directions of the law in such cases made and provided. And no direction is given in the said Act, what preliminary steps are necessary to be taken by Innholders, Retailers, or common Victuallers, in order to qualify them for the said employments:

"It is therefore Resolved, That before any such Licenses be granted to Innholders, Retailers, or common Victuallers, every person applying to the several Sessions as aforesaid, before they are licensed, shall produce a Certificate from the major part of the Selectmen of the Town where they dwell, recommending them to be persons of sober conversation, suitably qualified and provided for the exercise of such an employment, and, particularly, that they be firmly attached to the rights and interests of their Country; and that this Resolve be published in handbills, and sent into each Town in this Colony."

Read and concurred.

The Secretary came down with the following Message from the major part of the honourable Council:

"Council Chamber, November 7, 1775.

"Gentlemen of the House of Representatives:

"We have taken into consideration the two letters herewith sent, dated at *Falmouth*, the 2d of *November*, current; one from the Honourable Colonel *Freeman*, and the other from the Committee of that Town, purporting the distressed state of the inhabitants thereof, and the relief they need. For the special defence and safety of the Town of *Falmouth*, and that vicinity, we have appointed Gen. *Joseph Frye* to take the command of the men stationed in the County of *Cumberland* who were raised for the defence of the Sea-Coasts, until our further orders; and have empowered him, upon any emergency, to alarm and call together the Militia of the said County, or such part thereof as their safety may require, and them to discharge as soon as the service will admit; and to lead and conduct them and the other forces, and with them to resist, encounter, and repel, by force of arms, all and every person or persons who shall attempt the enterprise, destruction, invasion, or annoyance of the said Town and County; and to cause such fortifications to be erected at *Falmouth* aforesaid, and elsewhere, as he shall judge necessary for their defence.

"We earnestly recommend to you, gentlemen, to take into consideration, immediately, the very peculiar and distressing circumstances of the Town of *Falmouth* and the County aforesaid, and grant them such further relief as their necessities so evidently demand."

Read; and, upon a motion, Ordered, That Col. *Porter* go to the honourable Board, and inquire whether they have passed on a Resolve of this House, of the 4th of this instant, for appointing General *Joseph Frye* to take the command of the Soldiers stationed in the County of *Cumberland*, &c. Who reported, that he had delivered the message.

*Joseph Palmer*, Esquire, came down from the Council Board, and said that the Board had unanimously non-concurred the Resolve of the House of the 4th of this instant, appointing General *Joseph Frye* to take the command of the whole of the men stationed in the County of *Cumberland*.

Colonel *Prescott* brought down from the honourable Board a Letter from the Committee of the Continental Congress, for collecting an account of the hostilities committed by the Ministerial Troops and Navy in *America*, since *March* last, the number and value of the Buildings destroyed and Vessels seized.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

"In Council, November 7, 1775.

"Read, and Ordered, That *Joseph Palmer*, Esq., with such as the honourable House shall join, be a Committee to collect a true account of all the hostilities committed by the Ministerial Troops and Navy within this Colony, and the evidences of the truth of such account, agreeable to the above Resolve of the General Congress; and that the Committee sit in the recess of the Court for the above purpose."

Colonel *Prescott* brought down from the honourable Board a Letter from a Gentleman at the Continental Congress to *Joseph Palmer*, Esq. Read, and ordered to lie.

The Committee for considering a Resolve for the payment of the Militia and Minute-Men who mustered on and about the 19th of *April*, reported. Read and accepted.

Resolved, That each person, whether in the *American* Army or not, who, on or after the 19th of *April* last, being then a Captain or other Officer of this Colony, did, in consequence of the alarm made on that day, march from home, with the command of any Company or party of Minute-Men, or others, for the defence of this Colony, against the Ministerial Troops, be, and he hereby is directed to make up a Roll of the travel and service of himself and the said men under his command who did not enlist into the Colony Army, and therein exhibit the number of miles which each man travelled from and to his home, at one penny per mile for the expense of travelling; and also the time which each man was in service, computing from the time he left home to the time he left the place of rendezvous, and also allowing one day for each twenty miles from said place of rendezvous to his home. And with regard to such men as marched as aforesaid and enlisted into the Army, each Captain or other Officer, as aforesaid, is respectively directed to exhibit in his Roll the time of such men's service, computing from the time they left their respective homes to the time they enlisted into said Army, without exhibiting their travel, as that is already ordered to be inserted in the Rolls which the Officers under whom such men enlisted are directed to make up and return.

And it is further Ordered, That the sums of the Pay which shall be inserted in such Rolls, for the service of the Officers and Privates, shall be such as the time of their respective service will amount to, at the rates following, that is to say: Captains at six Pounds per month; First Lieutenants at four Pounds; Second Lieutenants at three Pounds, ten Shillings; Sergeants at two Pounds, eight Shillings; Corporals, Fifers, and Drummers, at two Pounds, four Shillings; and Privates at two Pounds each per month, counting twenty-eight days for a month; and that the said Rolls shall be authenticated by the oaths of the Officers who shall make them up, and a column left therein to insert proper deductions for entertainment received from Innholders and others, as hereafter provided.

Also Resolved, That the Captains and other Officers aforesaid be, and they hereby are respectively directed to make up said Rolls, as soon as may be, and lodge them in the Secretary's Office, for the consideration of this Court; and the payment of the contents of all the said Rolls shall be stayed, until the Accounts of the Innholders and others, who afforded entertainment or money, to bear their expenses, to the men borne on said Rolls, in their march to and from the place or places of rendezvous, shall be preferred and considered by this Court; and all persons having such demands are directed to exhibit their Accounts to this Court, on or before the 20th day of *December* next, and such sums as by this Court shall be allowed on such Accounts, for the entertainment of such men, respectively, shall be stopped on such Rolls, and deducted out of the sums which shall appear to be due to the men borne on such Rolls for the discharging such Accounts; and all the Accounts of Innholders or others who afforded entertainment to the said Soldiers, on their march or on their return home, shall be vouched by the receipts of such Soldiers, or of the Officers under whom they marched.

And it is further Ordered, That all such persons as marched upon the aforesaid occasion, and continued any time in the service of this Colony, in the character of Field-Officers, whether of the Militia or Minute-Men, and who did not enlist into the Army, be allowed and directed to make up the Accounts or Rolls of their service, from the time they severally marched from home to the time

they arrived at their respective homes, at the rates following, viz: Colonels, twelve Pounds; Lieutenant-Colonels, nine Pounds, twelve Shillings; Majors, eight Pounds; and Adjutants, three Pounds, twelve Shillings, each, per month; and lodge them in the Secretary's Office, for the consideration of the Court.

And whereas some of the men who marched on the alarm aforesaid to the places of rendezvous did from thence return to their homes, without leave of their respective Officers:

*It is further Resolved*, That this Court highly disapprove of such unjustifiable conduct, whereby not only the lives of their worthy friends and fellow-countrymen left in the field, but also the rights and liberties of their Country, were greatly endangered. And while the Court, from an aversion to censure those persons, have forbore to order them to be discriminated in the Muster-Rolls, it is expected that such conduct in future be wholly avoided in this Colony; that the Officers and Privates of the Militia faithfully attend their duty, when properly called thereto; and that, on all alarms, each person repair to his place of parade, observe orders, and never quit his post, until regularly dismissed; and all persons who in future shall disobey this Resolve, will make it indispensably necessary for this Court, as well as Colony, to exercise their utmost resentment against them therefor.

*Ordered*, That a copy of the foregoing Resolves be attested by the Secretary, and that Mr. *Pitts* procure it to be printed in the *Cambridge*, *Watertown*, and *Worcester* Papers.

*In Council*, November 9, 1775: Read and concurred.

Wednesday, November 8, 1775.

A Petition of *John Worth* and *Enoch Coffin*, in behalf of *Edgartown*, on the Island of *Martha's Vineyard*, setting forth their exposed situation, and praying advice and direction. Read, and committed to Mr. *Whitney*, Mr. *Carpenter*, and Major *Ely*.

Major *Brooks* was excused from serving on the Committee for procuring Wood for the Army.

The Committee to whom was recommitted a Resolve for the more expeditious method of settling Accounts reported. Read and accepted.

Whereas a necessary attention to the more important affairs of the Government, in the present extraordinary times of difficulty and distress, renders it impracticable for this House to receive and examine the numerous Accounts now daily exhibited against the Government, agreeable to the mode heretofore usually practised, and the payment thereof has been greatly delayed, to the detriment of individuals, as well as to the injury of the credit of the Government:

*Therefore, Resolved*, That *Nathan Cushing*, Esq., Mr. *Wood*, Mr. *Durfee*, Mr. *Watson*, Major *Brooks*, Mr. *Webster*, and Captain *Lock*, be, and they hereby are appointed a Committee, until the further order of this House, to receive, examine, and, in behalf of this House, finally to pass upon all Accounts, not otherwise committed, which shall be presented to them for payment of services done and articles supplied, by order of Congress or the General Court, and properly vouched, and the doings of said Committee shall be considered as valid as any Vote or Resolve of the House touching said Accounts, as well in the recess of the Court as during the sitting of the same; and said Committee, or any four of them, who are hereby appointed a quorum, are directed to open an Office, and advertise the publick thereof and of this Resolve, that the business may be constantly attended and effectually performed. And said Committee are further directed to keep in a book a true copy of all Accounts which shall be passed by them and sent to the Board for concurrence and payment, and an alphabet thereto, and to cause the same to be laid before the House, for perusal and inspection, once or oftener in each session, as the House shall order.

*Also Resolved*, That the Secretary be, and he hereby is directed to keep such Accounts as shall be passed by said Committee, and, in consequence thereof, concurred and ordered to be paid by the honourable Board, in separate files.

*Also Resolved*, That the honourable Council, or such

Committee of Council as they shall appoint, be, and they hereby are empowered, both in the sitting and recess of the Court, to concur such Accounts as shall have been passed by the Committee aforesaid; and the payment of said Accounts thus passed and concurred shall be ordered in the manner the Charter directs: *Provided, always*, That the foregoing method of allowing Accounts shall be taken to be adopted merely from the necessity of the present times, and not considered as a precedent for the future.

*In Council*, November 10, 1775: Read and concurred; and *Benjamin Lincoln*, *John Taylor*, and *Benjamin White*, Esqs, are a Committee, on the part of the Board, to transact the business assigned the Committee of the Board in the foregoing Resolve.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That the Committee on the Rolls for the Soldiers on the Sea-Coasts prepare a Resolve for making up said Rolls to the 1st of November.

Afternoon.

The Message of the major part of the honourable Council of the 7th of this instant read again, and, together with the two Letters therein mentioned, committed to Mr. Speaker, Major *Hawley*, Mr. *Gerry*, Mr. *Nye of Sandwich*, and Colonel *Orne*, who are directed to consider the propriety of an application to General *Washington*.

Another Message from the major part of the honourable Council, of the 3d of this instant, taken up again, and committed to the same Committee.

The Vote of Council on the Letter from the Committee of the Continental Congress for collecting an account of the depredations committed by the Ministerial Troops. Read and concurred; and Mr. *Cooper* and Colonel *Thompson* are joined, and the Committee are directed to extend their inquiries as far back as the taking place of the Port-Bill.

A Letter from *Joseph Greenleaf*, Esq., in behalf of the Post-Office Committee, asking direction for the regulation of their conduct. Read, and committed to Colonel *Lovell*, Major *Johnson*, and Colonel *Sayer*.

The Committee appointed to prepare the form of a Muster-Roll for the Soldiers stationed on the Sea-Coast reported. Read and accepted, as follows, viz:

In order that the Soldiers on the Sea-Coasts may be conveniently billeted, and enabled to provide for themselves and families necessaries for the ensuing winter:

*Resolved*, That the Captains of those Companies on the sea-coast service who are desirous of receiving their Wages before the term of their enlistments is expired, have liberty to make up the Muster-Rolls of their respective Companies to the 1st of November, instant, expressing each man's name, rank, time of enlistment, time in the service, pay received, balance due, each in separate columns; which Muster-Rolls, being attested before a Justice of the Peace, shall be lodged in the Secretary's Office, for inspection and payment. And, also, that the Selectmen and others who have had the care of billeting said Soldiers, by order of Congress, have liberty to exhibit their Accounts for said billeting to the 1st of November, and lodge the same in the Office aforesaid for payment; and that Mr. *Hopkins* procure this Resolve to be printed in the *Cambridge* Paper.

*In Council*, November 9, 1775: Read and concurred.

A Petition of *John Lane*, setting forth that his men stationed at *Gloucester* have received only one month's Pay, and are needy; therefore praying further payment. Read, and committed to Captain *Foster*, Mr. *Batchelder*, and Mr. *Mighill*.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Captain *Dix* be of the Committee for procuring Wood for the Army, in the room of Major *Brooks*.

*Ordered*, That Mr. Speaker, Mr. *Gerry*, and Colonel *Orne*, be a Committee to consider and report the best method of procuring Sulphur, and the expediency of erecting Powder-Mills.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Pitts* procure an attested copy of the Act for encouraging the fitting out Armed Vessels to be printed in the *Watertown* Newspaper.

A Report on the Memorial of *John Pitts*, in behalf of

the Town of *Boston*, requesting that the Money and other articles of Donations that were given for the relief of those who suffered by means of the Port-Bill, may be ordered into the hands of the Committee of the Town of *Boston*. Read, and the further consideration of it referred to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Thursday, November 9, 1775.

The Committee on the Message from the major part of the honourable Council, of the 7th instant, reported an Answer to the same, as follows:

*May it please your Honours:*

This House having received and duly considered your message of the 7th instant, relative to the full and ample powers with which you have attempted to vest General *Joseph Frye*, for the special defence of the Town of *Falmouth* and that vicinity, beg leave to observe to your Honours, that this House have before taken into their consideration the very peculiar and distressing circumstances of the Town of *Falmouth*, and the County of *Cumberland*, therein recommended, and made such provision, on our part, for their relief, as their necessities demanded, in the resolves passed and sent to your Honours for concurrence on the 4th instant. We shall be at all times ready to take such further measures, on our part, as shall appear necessary to succour and defend any part of this Colony, in such a way as is consistent with the present Constitution of this Colony, the security of the rights of our constituents, and the dignity of their Representatives.

Read and accepted; and *Ordered*, That Major *Cross*, Colonel *Grout*, Mr. *Pitts*, Captain *Partridge*, Mr. *Story*, Colonel *Thayer*, and Colonel *Spaulding*, be a Committee to wait upon the major part of the honourable Council with the same.

The Committee to whom was committed another Message from the honourable Board reported.

Read and accepted; and thereupon,

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Gerry*, Major *Hawley*, Colonel *Orne*, Colonel *Sayer*, Mr. *Hopkins*, Mr. *Partridge*, and Colonel *Thompson*, be a Committee to wait on the major part of the honourable Board with the following Message, viz:

*May it please your Honours:*

This House have considered your message of the 3d instant, with equal candour and concern. When they observe, that in the same message wherein your Honours intimate that you judge it to be your indispensable duty to maintain a claim of an exclusive right of appointing military officers in this Colony, you expressly acknowledge, that it is by the advice and countenance of the honourable the *American Congress* that this Colony have set up and now exercise the powers of Government, and to whose counsels it is necessary we should conform; when they also consider the clearness and precision of the resolutions of the said honourable the *American Congress*, of the 18th of *July* last, touching the method of appointing military officers "in all the *United English Colonies in North-America*," and, at the same time, recollect that this Colony has hitherto considered herself as one of them, ever since that union took place, they are constrained to be of opinion that the aforesaid exclusive claim of the honourable Council is altogether indefensible, in any consistency with the above said resolutions; and that it cannot fail to infer dishonour and disgrace, both on your Honours and this House, either jointly or severally to make an application to the honourable Congress for their determination on the meaning of their resolves, and the justness and propriety of your Honours' claim above mentioned, as will imply an imputation on that honourable body, of obscurity, want of correctness and precision in so important resolutions, made for all the said Colonies, which appear to this House so plain that he who runs may read.

The Committee on the Petition of *John Worth* and *Enoch Coffin*, in behalf of the Town of *Edgartown*, reported.

Read, and *Ordered*, That the Petitioners have leave to withdraw their Petition.

The Committee for considering the best method of procuring Sulphur reported.

Read and accepted; and *Resolved*, That Major *Cross* and Captain *Greenleaf*, with such as the honourable Board shall join, be, and they hereby are appointed a Committee to procure thirty tons of Sulphur, in such way as they shall judge proper; and if that quantity cannot be procured in this Colony, to hire and fix out a small vessel, at the expense of this Government, for the purpose of obtaining the deficiency; and the former Committee appointed to collect Sulphur are directed to deliver the same to the persons aforesaid, and to cause said article, as they shall procure it, to be transported to such Town or Towns as the said Committee shall think proper, and there stored for the purpose of being manufactured into powder; and they are further directed to apply to this Court for a sufficient sum of money to answer the purposes aforesaid.

*In Council, November 10, 1775:* Read and concurred.

A Petition of *Samuel Freeman*, in behalf of the Inhabitants of the Town of *Falmouth*, representing their distresses, in consequence of the destruction of that Town by the enemy; and also a Letter from Mr. *Dean*, of the same place, on the same subject. Read, and committed to Colonel *Carpenter*, Captain *Stone*, Colonel *Lovell*, Mr. *Caldwell*, and Deacon *Rawson*.

Mr. Speaker communicated to the House a Letter from General *Washington*, concerning one *Smithwick*.\*

Whereupon, *Ordered*, That Major *Hawley* carry the same, together with sundry papers, and some money therewith sent, to the Board. Who returned, that he had delivered the message.

Afternoon.

Notice being given to the House, that one Mr. *Lewis*, lately out of *Boston*, was come up by request of General *Washington*, and now at the door.†

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Gerry*, Major *Hawley*, and Captain *Batchelder*, be a Committee to make such inquiries of him as they think proper, and report to this House.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Colonel *Orne*, Captain *Vose*, and Mr. *Putnam*, be a Committee to consider of a proper place for erecting a Powder-Mill, and to make inquiry for some suitable person to build the same; and also for some suitable person to be employed as a manufacturer of the article of Gunpowder, and to consider in what way the business may be most advantageously conducted, and report.

\* Colonel WARREN:

Sir: A Mr. *Smithwick*, now at *Watertown*, is a person who attempted to get letters and a boat into *Boston*. His trunk, at *Mistick*, has a guard over it. 'Tis the general desire he should be sent to Head-Quarters, under the Sergeant and men who are now with Mr. *Cox*.

By his Excellency's command, ROBERT H. HARRISON, Aid-de-Camp to his Excellency.

*In Council, November 9, 1775:* Read; and *Ordered*, That the said *Smithwick* be immediately apprehended and sent to Head-Quarters, in *Cambridge*, to wait the order of his Excellency General *Washington*. PEREZ MORTON, Deputy Secretary.

† CAMBRIDGE, November 9, 1775.

Sir: A Mr. *Lewis*, who left *Boston* yesterday afternoon, informs me that, on account of the scarcity of wood and provisions in that place, General *Howe* has issued a proclamation, desiring such of the inhabitants as are inclined to leave the Town to give in their names, and a list of their effects, before twelve o'clock this day.

As the caution necessary to be used with these people, to prevent a communication of the small-pox, and the proper care of them when out, are objects of exceeding great importance, I submit them to the consideration of your honourable body before its recess; and if the honourable Council should likewise adjourn, I must also recommend to your attention the necessity there is of constituting some court, before whom all persons inimical, or suspected to be inimical, to *America*, should be brought for examination. My time is so much taken up with military affairs, that it is impossible for me to pay a proper attention to these matters. There will be sent to you, amongst others, a *James Smithwick*, who, from an intercepted letter, appears to have resolved to get into *Boston*. There is a small trunk belonging to him now in my possession, which contains in gold and silver about fifty Pounds lawful money, which it is probable he intended to carry in with him. The owner and Captain of a small coaster, put into *Beverly*, in distress, bound from *Boston* to *Nova-Scotia*, will appear before you. They have carried on a trade of supplying *Boston* with provisions, &c., for some time. I beg leave to refer them to your examination; and I have the honour to be, Sir, your most humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

The Hon. James Warren, Speaker, &c.

P. S. *Smithwick's* trunk will be sent to you with him.

*November 9th, 1775:* By the major part of the Council read; and, after consideration of *Jonathan Ritchie & Son*, the owner and Captain of the small coaster within mentioned, *Ordered*, That they be immediately sent to the jail in *Salem*, in the County of *Essex*, to be held in close confinement, unless they give bonds, with sufficient sureties, for the liberty of the yard; and that a mittimus go to the keeper of said jail accordingly.

PEREZ MORTON, Deputy Secretary.



On the Petition of the Hon. *Joseph Hawley, Esq.*, in behalf of the Selectmen and Committee of Correspondence of *Northampton*,\*

*Resolved*, That the Selectmen of the Town of *Northampton* be, and they hereby are empowered and directed to procure, at the expense of this Colony, such clothing as they shall find to be of absolute necessity for the Midshipmen, Officers, and Privates, mentioned in the above Petition, and lay their Accounts of such disbursements before the Court, for allowance and payment.

*In Council, November 10, 1775*: Read and concurred.

On the Petition of *Noah Lee*,† *Resolved*, That there be allowed and paid out of the publick Treasury of this Colony, unto the said *Noah Lee*, the sum of one hundred and sixty-two Pounds, fourteen Shillings, and one Penny, in full discharge of his Muster-Roll which has been sworn to by him, he having produced and filed in this Court orders from his several men to receive the same for their use, and the Treasurer is hereby ordered to pay the same accordingly.

*In Council, November 10, 1775*: Read and concurred.

The Committee on the Estates of Refugees reported. Read and accepted, as follows:

Whereas there are a number of persons in the several Towns in this Colony, that have left Estates, both real and personal, and have taken refuge in *Boston* and elsewhere, and joined themselves to our inveterate and unnatural enemies, and thereby rendered themselves justly odious to all true friends in this Colony: therefore,

*Resolved*, That the Selectmen and Committees of Correspondence in the several Towns where such Estates may be found, be, and they hereby are empowered to take into their care all such personal Estates, and suffer no waste to be made thereof, and to sell or dispose of all such Stock as cannot be kept on such Estates by reason of the scarcity of fodder; and to take care of all the produce, and dispose of the same to the best advantage, wherever it may be found on such Farms or Estates, except such as are improved for the immediate use of the Colony or Continent; and that the said Selectmen and Committees continue their care of all such personal Estate and produce as they shall not dispose of, and keep an account of their doings thereon, until the further order of this Court, and lay their accounts before them when required; and that *Mr. Watson* procure this to be printed in the several Newspapers of this Colony.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That the Committee appointed to prepare Accounts for the Continental Congress be excused from further attendance on that service.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That *Mr. Gerry*, Captain *Partridge*, Colonel *Porter*, *Mr. Story*, and *Mr. Lothrop*, be a Committee to prepare Accounts as soon as may be, to be laid before the Continental Congress.

The Committee on the Petition of the Inhabitants of the Town of *Boston* reported. Read and accepted.

Whereas this Court, on the 16th and 24th days of *August* last, passed two Resolves, empowering *Samuel Adams*,

\*Petition of the Selectmen and Committee of Correspondence of the Town of *Northampton*, in the County of *Hampshire*, most humbly sheweth: That, in *August* last, about eleven midshipmen and other officers, and about twenty-eight private men, were sent by order of the honourable Council to the said Town of *Northampton*, for safe keeping, and by the order under which they were brought to the said Town. May it please your Honours, that as the cold season is now advancing, several of the said officers and privates must suffer extremely, unless they should be provided with some articles of clothing, either at the publick expense or by the charity of individuals. The Selectmen and Committee humbly pray the order of this Court, instructing them what to do for the supply of such clothing to the persons aforesaid, as is absolutely necessary to prevent their extreme sufferings in the approaching cold season; and, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

†Petition of *Noah Lee* humbly sheweth: That he entered into the service of this Colony, as a Captain under Colonel *Arnold*, in the late expedition against the garrisons of *Ticonderoga* and *Crown Point*; that he was at the taking of them, and remained there in actual service till the 5th day of *August* last, when, as appears by the annexed paper, which contains the general orders of that day, your memorialist, in common with others on that service, was dismissed. Your memorialist begs leave to refer your Honours to the account of Colonel *Arnold*, exhibited to this Court, for what is due to him, and which is there credited. He earnestly requests your Honours to pay attention to his petition, and grant him the sum credited in Colonel *Arnold's* account, as he lives at so great a distance from any communication with the Court, that it would be extremely expensive to your memorialist to make another application; and, as in duty bound, shall ever pray.

*Joseph Palmer, Moses Gill, Esqs.*, Captain *Thatcher*, Colonel *Barrett*, *Mr. Durfee*, and Colonel *Cutt*, a Committee to receive all such Donations as may be sent by the humane and charitable in this or any other Colony, for the benefit of the poor sufferers by means of the *Boston Port-Bill*, and to distribute the same among the sufferers, according to their best discretion, they to be accountable to this Court. And whereas the major part of the Committee of Donations, chosen by the Town of *Boston*, for the receiving the Donations aforesaid, and distributing them among the necessitous of that Town, are, since the passing the resolves aforesaid, come out of *Boston*, and the Donations aforesaid are more likely to be distributed in a just and equitable manner by those who must be better acquainted with the circumstances of the inhabitants of the Town of *Boston*, than strangers can be: therefore,

*Resolved*, That the said *Samuel Adams, Joseph Palmer, Moses Gill, Esqrs.*, Captain *Thatcher*, Colonel *Barrett*, *Mr. Durfee*, and Colonel *Cutt*, pay and deliver into the hands of *John Hancock, Samuel Adams, Thomas Cushing, David Jeffries, William Greenleaf, John Brown, Captain William Muckay, Mr. Jonathan Mason, Captain Edward Proctor, Henry Hill, John Avery, Jun., Benjamin Austin, Esquires, Gibbins Sharp, and Thomas Crafts*, the major part of the Committee of Donations appointed by the Town of *Boston*, that are now out of the same Town, or the major part of them, the balance that remains in their hands of all Donations they have received, since their appointment aforesaid, for the benefit of the poor sufferers by means of the *Boston Port-Bill*, to be by them distributed among such sufferers, according to their best discretion, they to be accountable to this Court.

*In Council, November 10, 1775*: Read and concurred.

Friday, November 10, 1775.

The Committee on the Petition of *Benjamin Ames* and *Nathaniel Gage*, in behalf of a number of Officers who suffered loss at the battle on *Bunker's Hill*, made report.

Whereupon, *Resolved*, That *Mr. Ellis*, Captain *Stone*, and Deacon *Rawson*, be a Committee to make inquiry into the losses of the Petitioners, and others who are within the same predicament, procure proper vouchers, and report at the next meeting of this Court.

*Ordered*, That the Secretary be directed to lay on the table the Bill for encouraging the fitting out of Armed Vessels.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Major *Hawley*, *Mr. Mills*, and Colonel *Grout*, be a Committee to consider of a meet establishment for those General Officers who have been in the service of this Colony, and report.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That *Mr. Story*, *Mr. Gerry*, and Colonel *Orne*, be a Committee to consider the expediency of this Court's taking any measures for the security of *Dr. Church*, if General *Washington* should dismiss him, and report.

*Ordered*, That *Mr. Story* go to the honourable Board, and desire that the Letter from General *Washington*, directed to the Speaker, and carried up yesterday, may be sent down.

*Walter Spooner, Esq.*, brought down the same accordingly.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That *Mr. Cooper*, Colonel *Porter*, and *Mr. Pitts*, be a Committee to consider what precautions are proper to be taken to prevent the spreading of the Small-Pox, by means of persons coming out from the Town of *Boston*, and what provision is requisite to be made for transporting into the country such persons as may come out, who are unable to transport themselves.

The Secretary, agreeable to order, laid on the table the Act for encouraging the fitting out Armed Vessels.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That *Mr. Gerry*, Captain *Batchelder*, and *Mr. Rawson*, be a Committee to bring in a Resolve empowering any person to make captures of all Vessels within the predicament of those made liable to be taken by an Act for encouraging the fitting out Armed Vessels.

A Petition of *John Hunt* and others, representing an unreasonable advantage taken of the Farmer, by those who have contracted to supply the Army with Beef. Read, and committed to *Mr. Caldwell, Mr. Perry*, and Colonel

*Grout*, who are directed to consider the same, and report at the next meeting of this Court.

On the Petition of *Thomas Gould*, Resolved, That the Schooner *Williams*, belonging to *John Price*, formerly of *Salem*, in this Colony, now at *Halifax*, (a Tory of the first magnitude,) together with her appurtenances and cargo, be detained in the hands and under the care of the Committee of Correspondence of the Town of *Chatham*, till the further order of this Court.

In Council, November 10, 1775: Read and concurred.

The House gave leave to the Overseers of the Poor of the Town of *Salem*, and also to *George Armstrong*, to withdraw their Petitions.

The Committee on the Petition of *Samuel Freeman* reported. Read and accepted.

Whereas, by the late unparalleled inhumanity of the *British Forces*, in burning the greatest part of the buildings in the Town of *Falmouth*, many of the inhabitants of that Town are reduced to great distress and want, and stand in need of immediate relief: therefore,

Resolved, That there be allowed and paid out of the publick Treasury of this Colony, to Mr. *Samuel Freeman*, the sum of two hundred and fifty Pounds, to be applied for the relief of the poor, indigent, and suffering people of that Town, by the said *Freeman*, in conjunction with the Selectmen and Overseers of the Poor of said Town, if any there be. Application thereof to be made by them in such a manner as they may judge most prudent, to such persons as they may think stand most in need of it; they to be accountable to this Court for the same.

In Council, November 10, 1775: Read and concurred.

Ordered, That Colonel *Porter*, Mr. *Cooper*, and Colonel *Orne*, bring in a Resolve for protracting the Commission of the Delegates of this Colony, at the Continental Congress, to the last day of *January* next.

— Afternoon.

Upon a motion, Ordered, That Mr. *Webster* go to the honourable Board, and desire, if they have any matters to lay before the House, that they would communicate them, as the House would propose to rise soon. He returned, that he had delivered the message.

*James Prescott*, Esq., came down from the honourable Board, and informed the House that they had matters of importance before them, which they would speedily communicate.

Upon a motion, Ordered, That Major *Moody* be of the Committee to take a view of *Gloucester Harbour*, in the room of Mr. *Rice*.

*Walter Spooner*, Esq., brought down from the honourable Board a number of Letters, which were found on board a Vessel late from *Cork*, in *Ireland*, taken and brought into *Beverly*; which were read and returned.

The Secretary came into the House, and read the following Message:

“Council Chamber, November 10, 1775.

“Gentlemen of the House of Representatives:

“Your message of yesterday, relative to the appointment of military officers, has been considered by the Council with candour, as they presume, and certainly with a deep concern that a controversy of this nature should be raised and continued at a time of the most imminent danger, when our all is at stake, and when union and stability of counsels and actions are particularly necessary to the preservation of our remaining sea-ports against the depredations of our enemies. The Council are not contending for victory in this case: they would wish to be vanquished, if the honourable *American Congress* would permit it. They have very high conceptions of the wisdom of that august body, and have never considered them a body of obscurity, nor imputed to them want of correctness and precision; but being composed of fallible men, though wise, it is probable that some of their resolutions may not be so plain to others as to the honourable House, who perhaps can read as they run. The Council have not discernment enough to be apprehensive of dishonour and disgrace by an application in this case to the honourable Congress; if the honourable House have such fears, they may avoid the charge: if they have not, the Council would wish for such a joint

application as was proposed in their message of the 3d instant.

“The Council have considered the resolve of the honourable *American Congress* of *June* the 9th past, in which it recommended to this Colony to conform, as near as may be, to the spirit and substance of the Charter, to choose Representatives, which Representatives or Assembly should elect Counsellors, which Assembly and Council should exercise the powers of Government until a Governour of His Majesty’s appointment will consent to govern the Colony according to its Charter. They have also considered their resolve of the 18th of *July* past, wherein it is recommended to the inhabitants of all the *United English Colonies*, to regulate their Militia in such manner as is therein mentioned; and, among other things, it is therein recommended, that all officers, above the rank of a Captain, be appointed by their respective Provincial Assemblies or Conventions, and that all officers be commissioned by the said Provincial Assemblies or Conventions, or, in their recess, by the Committees of Safety appointed by said Assemblies or Conventions.

“The first of these resolves specially respected this Colony, and this only; the other was a general resolve, and did not mention the Colony. The Council considered themselves bound by the first to exercise the powers of Government as near as might be to the spirit and substance of the Charter; and we presume the honourable House, on the 7th of *August* past, considered it in the same point of view, or they would not have recommended to the Board to make appointments for military service. The other resolve being general, and this Colony not specially mentioned therein, the Council presume was not intended in the case of appointments and commissioning military officers to affect this Colony, or in this case to repeal the first of said resolves, and the Council have appointed and commissioned as conformable as may be to said first resolve, without any intimation of complaint from the honourable House, in their late sitting, nor till very lately in their present.

“The Council may truly boast a firm attachment to the natural rights of men; and if there is an incompatibility between those rights and the Charter Constitution of this Colony, the Council can only lament their being bound to the observation of such a Constitution; but, considering themselves thus bound, they have religiously observed the same, in order to preserve the union of the Colonies; but as the continuing this controversy will expose to our merciless enemies this distressed Country, especially upon the sea-coast, for want of a well-regulated Militia, the Council do most ardently desire that the honourable House would explicitly order their claim to subside for the present, or point out some other mode of proceeding, by which the Militia may be immediately settled, and our Country saved from impending ruin.”

Upon a motion, Ordered, That Mr. *Gerry* go to the honourable Board, and propose their sending the Letters, just communicated, to the *American Congress*, after the General shall have perused them. Who returned, that he had delivered the message.

The Secretary came into the House with the following Message:

“Council Chamber, November 10, 1775.

“Gentlemen of the House of Representatives:

“How far the honourable House can be justified in saying that they have made such provision for the relief of the Town of *Falmouth*, and County of *Cumberland*, as their necessities demand, in the resolve which passed and was sent up the 4th instant, when, at the time of passing that resolve, the honourable House must have known that, consistent with your own explanation of the present Constitution of this Colony, the resolve could not be concurred by the Council, and they discharge their duty to the publick; and how far such provision for the relief of the real wants and necessities of our distressed brethren will exceed that of saying to the naked, be ye clothed, and to the hungry, be ye filled, we leave to the suggestions of your own minds.

“While the Council observe with pleasure a resolution now formed by the honourable House, to afford that necessary succour and defence to any part of this Colony, which is within your province to grant, consistent with the present Constitution thereof, they cannot but lament that

so salutary a resolution had not been formed and received as the rule of action by the honourable House, previous to your adopting those resolves of the 4th current, in which you have attempted to clothe your substitute with that power, and delegate to him that authority which, by the present Constitution of this Colony, is incontestably lodged in another branch of the General Court, and that you should be led to ask the concurrence of the Board therewith, as another line of conduct more consistent with our present Constitution might have prevented all debate on this subject between the honourable Board and the Council, and that anxiety in the minds of the Council, lest a delay, thus effected, to support our distressed brethren in the Town of *Falmouth*, and in the neighbourhood thereof, should prove their ruin.

"The Council renew their request that the honourable House would commiserate the distresses of our friends in the County of *Cumberland*, and grant such further relief to them as their necessities require. You may depend on a due concurrence of the Council in such measures, and that they will, not from a conviction that their exclusive claim of appointing Militia officers is erroneous, but from the apparent necessity that immediate provision should be made for the defence and protection of the Town of *Falmouth*, and County of *Cumberland*, in this instance (and that it be not considered as a precedent in future) join with the honourable House in appointing by ballot an officer to take the command of the forces raised for the defence of the sea-coast, and, when necessary, call together and command the Militia when assembled in said County."

The Committee appointed to prepare a Resolve, empowering any persons to make captures of Vessels in certain cases, reported. Read and accepted, as follows:

Whereas, by a law of this Colony, made in the present session of the General Court, entitled "An Act for encouraging the fixing out of Armed Vessels to defend the Sea-Coast of *America*, and for erecting a Court to try and condemn all Vessels that shall be found infesting the same," it is provided that all Vessels which shall be brought into this Colony, and proved to be the property of, or any ways employed by, the enemies of the *United American Colonies*, or for supplying the said enemies, shall, with their appurtenances and cargoes, be deemed forfeited, and disposed of as by said act is ordered and directed; and no provision being therein made for captors not legally commissioned therefor, who in certain cases ought to meet with all necessary encouragement,

*Resolved*, That when and so often as it shall appear to the Judge of any Court by said act provided, that any Vessel or Vessels, which shall be by such Court condemned, have been taken by any inhabitants of the *United American Colonies* within thirty leagues of the *American* shore, in that case it shall be lawful, and such Judge is hereby authorized and directed to award to the captors the amount of what such Vessel or Vessels, with their cargoes and appurtenances, shall produce, after deducting the charges of trial and condemnation, and also the Sheriff's fees for sale at publick auction, in the same manner as would have been done had such captors been commissioned with letters of marque and reprisal by any of the Colonies aforesaid.

*In Council, November 11, 1775*: Read and concurred.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. Speaker, Major *Hawley*, Colonel *Porter*, Mr. *Gerry*, and Mr. *Cushing*, be a Committee to take into consideration the two Messages brought this day from the honourable Council.

The Committee for considering of a meet establishment for those General Officers who have been in the service of this Colony reported. Read, and not accepted.

Saturday, November 11, 1775.

*Samuel Holt*, Esq., brought down a Memorial from *James Lyon*, Chairman of the Committee of Safety of *Machias*, setting forth their exertions in the common cause, their expectations of an attack from the enemy, and praying the Court to grant them some Powder for their defence. Read, and committed to Mr. *Story*, Colonel *Smith*, and Mr. *Hubbard*.

The Committee appointed to consider what is proper to

be done relative to the Poor of *Boston*, expected from thence, and to prevent the spreading of the Small-Pox, reported. Read and accepted.

Whereas the Inhabitants of the Town of *Boston*, who, with their effects, have been hitherto detained by General *Gage* and his successor, contrary to agreement and the most solemn engagement, are now expected out of said Town: therefore,

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Thomas Crafts*, Captain *Edward Proctor*, and Mr. *Isaac Pierce*, be, and hereby are appointed a Committee of this Court, with full power to procure, upon the credit of this Colony, sufficient teams to carry those persons who are not able to remove themselves and their effects to such Towns as they apprehend to be most suitable and convenient to receive them, in the County of *Hampshire* or elsewhere, which have not as yet received the proportion of those sufferers assigned them by a Resolve of Congress passed the 1st of *May* last, allowing for the hire of these teams at the rate of twelve Pence a ton per mile; and that said Committee also provide necessary support for said Poor, to the places of destination. And if it should be found difficult to remove those Poor to the respective Towns to which they shall be assigned, the Committee are in such case to recommend to the Selectmen of the Towns they may be sent to, that they assist in removing said Poor to the place of their destination, unless it should be convenient for them to remain in such Town.

And whereas this Court is informed that the Small-Pox is now in *Boston*,

*It is further Resolved*, That the Committee aforesaid be, and hereby are strictly enjoined to make use of every precaution, by smoking, cleansing, airing, and detaining persons or effects, as they may judge necessary to prevent a communication of that distemper to the Army and Inhabitants of this Colony, at so important a crisis as the present; and that the sum of one hundred Pounds be paid, out of the Colony Treasury, by *Henry Gardner*, Esq., Receiver-General, to said Committee, to enable them to defray the necessary expenses aforesaid, they to be accountable to this Court.

*In Council, November 11, 1775*: Read and concurred.

The Committee on the Message from the honourable Board reported. Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Grout*, Deacon *Rawson*, and Mr. *Story*, be a Committee to wait on the honourable Council, with the following Message:

*May it please your Honours*:

The House propose to the honourable Board, at twelve o'clock, this day, by joint ballot with them, to come to the choice of some suitable person to such service and command in the County of *Cumberland*, as is expressed in a message from the honourable Council to this House of the 7th instant; which person, when chosen, shall be accordingly commissioned by the honourable Council.

The Committee on Colonel *Arnold's* Accounts have examined Captain *Noble's* Pay-Roll, and find that the said *Arnold* has charged this Colony with said *Noble's* Pay-Roll, and has received the whole thereof. It further appears, that the balance due to said *Noble*, which the said *Arnold* has received, amounts to thirty-six Pounds, five Shillings, and five Pence. And as it appears that the said *Noble* and his men are in great want of their money, and the said *Arnold* is now in the Continental service, and cannot at present be come at, to pay the sum he received for the use of the said *Noble* and his Company: therefore,

*Resolved*, That there be allowed and paid, by the Treasurer of this Colony, to the said Captain *Noble*, the sum of thirty-six Pounds, five Shillings, and five Pence, being the full balance of his Muster-Roll; he giving security to pay the several men made up in his Muster-Roll the several sums due to them.

*And it is further Resolved*, That this Court prefer to General *Washington* a charge of the sum aforesaid against the said *Arnold*, that a stoppage of so much as is before ordered to be paid to said *Noble* may be made, for the benefit of the Continent.

*Moses Gill*, Esq., brought down, with amendments, the Resolve of the House on a Letter from the Committee of Congress, for collecting an account of depredations made by the Ministerial Troops.

Read and non-concurred; and the House adhere to their own vote.

The Committee on the Message from the honourable Board reported again. Read and accepted.

The multiplicity of important publick affairs which have been under the consideration of this Court, during this session, having unavoidably prevented a new appointment of Military Officers within this Colony; and it being of the utmost importance to the safety of the Colony, that the Militia thereof should be well equipped and disciplined, and in the best posture of defence:

*Resolved*, That the several Military Officers who have been chosen by the people of this Colony, agreeable to the Resolves and recommendation of the late Provincial Congress, be, and hereby are ordered to remain and continue in the several stations to which they were appointed as aforesaid, until the further order of this Court; and all such Officers are directed to use their utmost exertions in putting the Militia under their respective commands in the best posture for defence they are able.

The Secretary came down with the following Message from the major part of the Council:

*"Gentlemen of the House of Representatives:*

*"The Council accede to the proposals made by the honourable House in their message, this day received by the Council, relative to appointing one officer to command in the County of Cumberland, by joint ballot, at twelve o'clock, this day, saving that it be not improved for the future as a precedency, as expressed in our second message to the honourable House of the 10th instant.*

*"Council Chamber, November 11, 1775."*

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Gerry* go to the honourable Board, and acquaint them that the House is now ready to proceed to the choice of some person to command in the County of *Cumberland*, agreeable to the foregoing Message.

The House then appointed Mr. *Mills*, Capt. *Batchelder*, and Mr. *Watson*, to sort and count the votes of the House. Who, having carried up the same, reported, that General *Joseph Frye* was chosen.

The Committee appointed to take into consideration a Letter from *Joseph Greenleaf*, Esq., one of the Committee for establishing a Post-Office in this Colony, reported. Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That the said *Joseph Greenleaf* be, and he hereby is directed to settle with the several Postmasters and Post-Riders, to the 5th of *October* last, and discharge their several Bonds; provided, nevertheless, that if the Postmaster-General should choose to undertake (by himself or his Agent) to settle the whole matter from the beginning, in such case,

*It is further Resolved*, That the said *Joseph Greenleaf* be, and he hereby is directed to put over said settlement into the hands of the Postmaster-General, or his Agent, and to empower either of them to receive the moneys now due to said Colony, from the several Postmasters, for said purpose.

*In Council, November 11, 1775: Read and concurred.*

Mr. *Gerry* brought in the following Resolve, which was read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That the honourable Council be, and they hereby are empowered, any time before their recess, to order the Treasurer to deliver to the Committee of Council for concurring Accounts which shall be preferred against the Government, and previously examined and passed by a Committee of the House, provided for that purpose, such a sum as the honourable Board shall think sufficient to pay and discharge Accounts which may be so concurred during their recess; said Committee of Council to be accountable to this Court for said sum.

*In Council, November 11, 1775: Read and concurred.*

The Committee appointed to take into consideration the case of Dr. *Church* reported. Read and accepted, as follows:

Whereas it appears to this House that Dr. *Benjamin Church*, late a Member thereof, by his past conduct has discovered himself to be inimical to the *United American Colonies*, and has laid himself open, in their opinion, to a criminal prosecution for his past conduct, in holding a traitorous correspondence with our enemies: And whereas

the Court-Martial, in whose custody he now is, from the want of a suitable provision in the Continental Articles of War, may be unable to bring the said *Church* to condign punishment, and the setting him at liberty may be attended with dangerous consequences to the cause of *America*: therefore,

*Resolved*, That the honourable the Council of this Colony be, and they hereby are desired to take suitable measures for causing the said *Benjamin Church*, in case of his being liberated from his present confinement, to be apprehended and secured, that such further measures, with respect to him, may be pursued, as the security of this people loudly demands, and the laws of this Colony will justify.

*In Council, November 11, 1775: Read and concurred.*

Afternoon.

The Committee on the Memorial of *James Lyon* reported. Read and accepted.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the several Towns in this Colony, to supply the people at *Machias* with such a part of their Town stock of Powder as they can spare, to relieve them in this time of great danger; and the said Towns are desired to deliver the same to the said *Lyon*, or such person or persons as the inhabitants of *Machias* shall appoint, so as the whole do not amount to more than three barrels, they to be accountable to this Court for the same; and this Court will replace such Powder as shall be so supplied them by such Town or Towns, as soon as may be, or pay them for the same, not less than five Shillings per pound.

*In Council, November 11, 1775: Read and concurred.*

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Story* be appointed, in the room of Mr. *Perry*, to deliver to the Adjutant-General the Blanks for the Muster-Rolls when printed.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Watson* acquaint General *Washington* with a proposal of Mr. *Hobart's*, for running Cannon.

The Committee directed to prepare a Resolve for protracting the Commissions of the Delegates of this Colony, at the Continental Congress, reported. Read and accepted, as follows, viz:

Whereas the Hon. *John Hancock*, *Thomas Cushing*, *Samuel Adams*, *John Adams*, and *Robert Treat Paine*, Esquires, have been duly appointed to represent this Colony at the *American Congress*, now held at *Philadelphia*, and by their commission are appointed to represent this Colony in said Congress, until the last day of *December* next; and whereas the important business of the Colony has hitherto prevented this Court from proceeding to a choice of Delegates to represent this Colony in the said *American Congress*, after the said last day of *December*; and whereas this Court is near adjourning for a short space: therefore,

*Resolved*, That the time limited in the said commission of the present Delegates of this Colony, now attending the *American Congress*, for their representing this Colony therein, be further extended unto the last day of *January* next; and the said *John Hancock*, *Thomas Cushing*, *Samuel Adams*, *John Adams*, and *Robert Treat Paine*, Esquires, are hereby fully empowered to act for and represent this Colony in the said *American Congress*, agreeable to their former commission, until the last day of *January* next.

*In Council, November 11, 1775: Read and concurred.*

*Benjamin White*, Esq., brought down the Resolve for continuing Military Officers.

*In Council, November 11, 1775: Read and concurred, with amendments.*

Read, and non-concurred in the amendments proposed, and the House adhere to their own vote.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Major *Hawley* go with a message to the honourable Board, informing them that the House have passed on all important publick matters that have come before them, and inquire if the Board have done the same. Who returned, that he had delivered the message.

*John Taylor*, Esq., came down and said that the Board had passed on all publick business that had come before them from the honourable House.

Upon a motion, *Ordered*, That Colonel *Porter* go to the major part of the honourable Council, and desire a recess of the Court till the 29th of this month, if agreeable to their Honours.

Whereupon the Secretary came into the House and delivered the following Message, viz:

"*Mr. Speaker*: I am directed by the major part of the Council to inform the House that they have consented to the enacting the following Bills, viz: A Bill for assessing a Tax of Forty-Six Thousand Pounds, for defraying pub-

lick charges for support of Government; a Bill to grant license to Innholders and Retailers in certain cases; a Bill for fixing out Armed Vessels to defend the Sea-Coast of *America*, and for erecting a Court of Justice to try and condemn all Vessels that should be found infesting the same. And it is their Honours' pleasure that this Great and General Court or Assembly be adjourned to *Wednesday*, the 29th instant, at ten o'clock in the forenoon, then to meet at the Meeting-House in *Watertown*; and this Court is accordingly adjourned to that time and place."

ADDRESS OF THE MERCHANTS, ETC., OF THE TOWN OF  
NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

Address of the Merchants, Gentlemen, Traders, and Inhabitants of the Town and County of *Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, presented to His Majesty by Sir *Walter Blackett* and Sir *Matthew White Ridley*, Barons, their Representatives in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

We, your Majesty's most faithful and loyal subjects, Merchants, Gentlemen, Traders, and Inhabitants of the Town and County of *Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, truly sensible of the blessings derived to this Kingdom by your Majesty's mild and gracious Government, humbly beg leave to assure your Majesty of our abhorrence and detestation of the conduct and behaviour of some of our fellow-subjects in *America*.

Fully convinced that the authority of the Legislature of this Country doth and ought to extend over every part of the *British* Dominions, we sincerely lament that an unjustifiable spirit of resistance to the legislative power of *Great Britain* should by any means have taken place in the minds of any of your Majesty's subjects in the *American* Colonies.

The clemency of your Majesty's Government leaves us no room to doubt that all endeavours will be used to bring back our deluded fellow-subjects to the obedience which they owe to the Constitution of this Country; a Constitution which every honest *Briton* must be ready, at the hazard of his life and fortune, to support, maintain, and defend. And we trust that, upon proper submission being made, such wholesome laws will be enacted as may do honour to the Mother Country, and put the Colonies upon a firm and lasting establishment.

That the Almighty Being, under whom Kings reign, may so direct your Majesty's Councils and measures, that you may long reign over an united, happy, and free people, is the earnest prayer of, may it please your Majesty, your most faithful and loyal subjects.

PETITION OF THE PRINCIPAL GENTLEMEN, ETC., OF THE  
CITY OF WORCESTER.

Petition of the principal Gentlemen, Merchants, Freemen, and Inhabitants of the City of *Worcester*, presented to His Majesty by Lord Viscount *Mahon* and Sir *Watkin Lewes*.

May it please your Majesty:

At a time when a part of your Majesty's subjects and a few of our fellow-citizens are approaching your royal presence with Addresses, which are supposed to convey to your Majesty the genuine sentiments of the people of *Great Britain*, will your Majesty permit your dutiful and loyal subjects of one, not the most inconsiderable cities in your Majesty's Dominions, with unfeigned assurance of attachment to your royal person and the illustrious House of *Hanover*, thus publicly to bear testimony against them, as we hold ourselves bound by every tie of duty to your Majesty, to ourselves, and to our Country.

We think ourselves more particularly called upon, lest the same delusive arts of misrepresentation should be practised here with the same success as in *America*, which have involved that Country in a civil war; nor are we without apprehensions, that should the same unfortunate measures be pursued, when this Kingdom is drained of its forces, some Powers in *Europe* (our natural enemies) may avail themselves of the opportunity, and transfer the seat of war into this Country.

We desire likewise to represent to your Majesty the

melancholy decline of our trade and manufactures, (owing, in a great measure, as we apprehend, to the unhappy disputes with *America*,) and the gloomy situation of our artificers and their families.

We should be far from wishing to wound your royal ear with the lamentations of distress, but truth obliges us to approach your throne, and humbly to beseech your Majesty to adopt such measures, as in your royal wisdom shall seem most expedient, for putting a stop to the further effusion of blood, for reconciling *Great Britain* and her Colonies, for reuniting the affections of your now divided people, and for establishing, on a permanent foundation, the peace, commerce, and prosperity of all your Majesty's Dominions.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM AN AMERICAN IN LONDON TO  
HIS FRIEND IN WILLIAMSBURGH, VIRGINIA, DATED NOVEMBER 11, 1775.

I have just returned from one of the first assemblies in *Europe*, deliberating upon the most important cause that perhaps ever engaged the attention of any people. But you will not think the result of their deliberations any proof of their vast superiority over every other assembly, or at least that it arises from their wisdom and love of justice. Their power, probably, can be less disputed. You can conceive the impatience with which I expected, in the House of Lords, their determination upon the Duke of *Richmond's* motion, that the Petition of the Congress should be admitted as ground for a reconciliation. But even this has been rejected. It was urged as beneath the dignity of Parliament to treat with a people in actual rebellion; that it came from an illegal body; that it was improperly presented; that not peace, but independency, was the aim of the Colonies.

Upon these, or such like reasons, the door of peace seems no longer to be open. I fear it is the last struggle of the minority. Much was expected from the motion; much from the information which Governour *Penn* would afford. He is certainly warmly attached to the *American* cause.

There is still a conciliatory motion to be made in the House of Commons, by Mr. *Burke*, but I fear it will have a similar issue. The King's speech leaves no room to doubt of the measures which will be pursued; for the minority, though gaining some ground, are too weak to do any thing effectual. Your fine flourishing Towns, the fair hopes of *America*, will, I suppose, be laid in ashes; but it is to be hoped that, like the phoenix, they will soon rise again with new vigour and beauty.

It is astonishing to find the little effect the Association has had; what strange events have counteracted its effects. It has made many enemies, but not one friend.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read November 30, 1775.]

Ticonderoga, November 11, 1775.

SIR: I did myself the honour to address you on the 7th instant, since which I have received no advices from General *Montgomery*. I believe he left *St. John's* on the 6th, with the whole Army, in order to attempt *Montreal*; and from what I have been able to learn from the prisoners, he has the greatest prospect of reaping fresh laurels.

Colonel *Arnold* was not arrived at the *St. Lawrence* on the 30th ultimo. I am apprehensive that he suffers much from the length of his march, unforeseen difficulties, and bad weather.

We have already had snow here, and I fear that the



earth in *Canada* is covered with it; a very trying situation for an Army so very deficient in clothing as ours is. I feel so much for them in their unhappy situation—destitute of every necessary to guard against the inclemency of the season—that I have ventured to desire General *Montgomery* to purchase clothing for all those who will remain in the service. When I gave this order, I had not forgot that you had conveyed me the resolution of Congress, “that they would endeavour to attend to the clothing of the troops;” but the necessity was so pressing that a delay might have proved fatal to us, and which, I hope, will be a sufficient excuse for my presumption.

Enclose you a return of the officers that were made prisoners at *St. John's*; that of the men is mislaid, but I think they exceed four hundred, exclusive of the *Canadians*.

The Seventh and Twenty-Sixth are on their march to *Connecticut*. The *Canadian* officers wait the arrival of their baggage, and I propose sending them to *Trenton*. I am much at a loss what to do with the *Canadian* privates; they are almost naked, and beg hard to return to their families. I have wrote to General *Montgomery* on the subject. If they are to be kept, there will be a necessity of clothing them.

The officers of the Seventh and Twenty-Sixth applied to me for blankets and shoes for their men, who are almost barefooted. I have no such articles here; and if I had, I should not have thought myself justifiable in giving them, as we are in great want ourselves. They then asked money, and I have ventured to give Major *Preston* one hundred and seventy-two Pounds six Shillings, *New-York* currency; as much to Captain *Kinnear*, who commanded the Seventh; to Capt. *Godwin*, of the Artillery, forty Pounds; and to the officers with Maj. *Stopford*, about eighty Pounds. I thought it best they should supply themselves, especially as they consider themselves accountable to me for the money.

General *Washington* has honoured me with a letter of the 26th ultimo, which I received on the 5th instant; in a paragraph of which he says: “Dr. *Franklin*, Mr. *Lynch*, and Colonel *Harrison*, Delegates from the Congress, have been in the camp for several days, in order to settle the plan of continuing and supporting the Army. Their commission extended to your department; but, upon consideration, it appeared so difficult to form any rational plan, that nothing was done upon that head. If your time and health will admit, I should think it highly proper to turn your thoughts to this subject, and communicate the result to Congress as early as possible.”

What little I can say upon this subject must be an extract of my letter in answer to General *Washington's*, dated the 6th inst., in which I say: “I have long since signified to Congress the necessity of a delegation from them to this place; and in their last to me, of the 12th ult., they (unfortunately for me) say that it did not appear necessary then. I took the liberty to lament that they were not in sentiment with me on the subject, and to add that I thought it absolutely necessary that one should be sent; so that I hope soon to see some of the gentlemen here.

“A variety of regulations are necessary to be made in this quarter; a task to which I feel myself greatly inadequate, but which, if I had even judgment enough to arrange with propriety, the shattered condition of my constitution is such that matters so momentous as these should not be left to so precarious an event as that of my being able to support the fatigue; for General *Montgomery*, though endowed with shining abilities, will have his time so totally engrossed with other matters, that he will not be able to attend to these.

“Should success crown our endeavours at *St. John's*, of which there seems to be little doubt, the entire reduction of *Canada* will, in all probability, be the consequence; an event which will open new scenes. An Army to be formed and properly disposed of in that quarter; provisions, ammunition, and every necessary to be procured for it; preparations to be made for the next campaign; proper places to be determined on, and fortifications to be erected to defend that Province against attacks that may be made on it in the ensuing year; small craft to be constructed here, that a re-enforcement may be speedily sent into *Canada* in case it should be found necessary to support what troops may be stationed there; galleys carrying heavy artillery, to prevent vessels of force from coming up the *St. Law-*

*rence*; a mode of government to be adopted, in a country where all will be anarchy and confusion without it; and probably a variety of other interesting regulations to take place, that do not just now occur to me.”

In the above extract, Congress will perceive that I have treated matters pretty general. The account of the reduction of *St. John's* is come to hand since, and our affairs wear so favourable an aspect in *Canada*, that if Colonel *Arnold* should penetrate to *Quebeck*, the whole country will, in all probability, be in our hands soon; an event that will doubtless be attended with the most salutary consequences to the Colonies, provided we can keep our ground in that Province the ensuing campaign. I shall therefore venture to descend a little more into particulars, and to give my opinion of what may be necessary in this quarter; but I assure you, Sir, that I do this with the greatest diffidence and deference to the better judgment of Congress.

Three thousand men, I conceive, would not be too many to remain in *Canada* this winter: one of these at *Quebeck*, another at *Montreal*, five hundred at *Trois Rivières*, as being the principal places in that country; the remaining five hundred at *Chambly* and *St. John's*. But the season is so far advanced that necessity will oblige Congress to be content with such numbers, out of the Army now there, as can be prevailed upon to stay. But why so large a body of troops, when nothing is to be dreaded this winter? It will confirm the *Canadians* of the opinion they begin to entertain of the strength of the Colonies; an opinion which should be carefully cultivated, that they may act with vigour and spirit, next year, against the attacks which will, in all probability, take place early in the spring, as the regular troops, which will then be in *America*, can be easily conveyed to *Quebeck*. And they ought also to be on the spot, in order to repair the fortifications, (which, I am informed, want it much,) as soon as the winter gives way.

The command in *Canada* should be given to a prudent and active officer, and one that has talents to conciliate the affections of that people. None more equal to the task than the gentleman who now commands the Army there, if he will remain.

But as three thousand men may not be sufficient, even with the aid of the *Canadians*, on whom it may be prudent not to place too much dependance, to resist a vigorous attack, a number of batteaus should be constructed here, in addition to those we have, sufficient to convey a large body of men into *Canada*, whenever it may be found necessary. I believe one hundred will be sufficient. Every thing should be prepared this winter for building these batteaus. A quantity of provisions and stores should be carried to *Fort George*.

The proper places for erecting batteries on the *St. Lawrence*, above *Quebeck*, should be determined on, and such craft constructed as will prevent armed vessels from coming up, should the garrison of *Quebeck* be unable to resist the force that may be brought against it.

Every military department, in this quarter, should be put on a proper footing (and widely different from what it is at present) at once, to save expense, and that the service may be carried on with that order, the want of which, in this campaign, the country will feel in the extra expense, and your commanders have experienced with pain; nor will their successors have fewer difficulties to encounter, unless such regulations are adopted as have a tendency to promote good order, subordination, discipline, and economy; for the bulk of mankind, whatever their principles may be, forget to act up to them when it is most necessary that they should not deviate from them. A mode of doing this, I dare not presume to attempt, standing already too much in need of the pardon of Congress for what I have said.

The oxen which I had purchased, in the beginning of the campaign, are nearly worn out for want of proper sustenance, as the hay which I had cut, together with that of the inhabitants in this vicinity, has been carried off by the excessive floods we have had here. I shall therefore dispose of them to the best advantage I can, and others must be bought, in the spring, for it is too expensive to have hired carriages on the carrying place.

Forage is an article that distresses me much; at any rate it cannot be got nearer than *Saratoga*, and I fear not even there, unless I can fall upon some method of getting the farmers to send their cattle down the country. This

will be expensive; but if any works are to go on, as I think there will, we must have it.

I am building ten sleds, to be employed at the saw-mills in drawing oak timber for the bottoms and garboard streaks of batteaus, or in conveying the cannon from hence to *Canada* or *Hudson's River*, or in drawing fire-wood for the garrisons. The season is so far advanced that I could not wait for the sanction of Congress, and have therefore sent to *Canada* for twenty horses, which are much cheaper there than with us.

At each of the lower ferries on *Hudson's River*, above *Albany*, there are two boats; the two uppermost have only one, and they are small and worn out, so that the detention of the provisions and baggage causes not only a very considerable expense, but retards the service. This evil might be guarded against by building four good scows, like those on *Schuylkill*, and have them managed by soldiers picked for that purpose; and I believe the expense will hardly exceed that of the ferriage we now pay. Should Congress approve of building these, they will please to order two shipwrights up, who know the construction, the soonest possible, that the timber may be procured, and the boats, if possible, built in the winter.

I had ordered six carriages, for field-pieces, to be constructed at *Albany*; but they could not be got ready in time for the service I intended them for. I will cause them to be finished.

Dr. *Stringer* has wrote me a letter, copy of which I enclose. His observations appear to me just.

Conscious that Congress must have a variety of important matters which claim their attention, I am loth to trouble them with complaints; but Mr. *Phelps's* conduct has been so extraordinary that I beg leave to lay before Congress copy of two letters I have written on the occasion to the Committee of *Albany*, together with copy of one to him. Copies of the various others alluded to, and copies of the accounts, I have not thought it necessary to trouble you with. The money he received from the Deputy Paymaster-General, or so much as remained in his hands, I have ordered him to pay to Mr. *Livingston*, as I durst no longer confide in him. In perusing these letters you will perceive an overcharge in the account, of seven hundred and ninety-three pounds, seventeen shillings, and eleven pence half-penny; and in another, one of four hundred and five pounds, five shillings, and seven pence, being the difference between one thousand six hundred and thirty-eight pounds, fifteen shillings, and eight pence, and one thousand two hundred and thirty three pounds, ten shillings, and one penny. The perquisites of office, by contract, when the publick is not charged more than what it would have paid to others, I have taken no notice of, because they are fair.

I am, Sir, with the most cordial sentiments of esteem and respect, your most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., &c., &c.

[No. 1.]

Fort George, October 25, 1775.

SIR: I acknowledged the receipt of your favour of 20th instant, enclosing the resolve of Congress respecting the General Hospital, in my last, in which I took the liberty to point out a material deficiency of officers who are indispensably necessary in that department, viz: Senior Surgeons and Apothecaries, a Clerk and Steward. I would make a few more observations, and then beg you will please represent the matter to Congress, who certainly will make provision for such officers, and confirm Mr. *Wimple*, who I employed as a Senior Surgeon, as well as the Clerk and Steward.

The Surgeons, Apothecaries, and respective Mates, as well as myself, would no doubt, if agreeable to Congress, choose to have commissions—the Clerks and Stewards are officers at pleasure.

Two Seniors and four Mates (exclusive of myself) are as small an hospital as the Army under your command should take the field with; and should there be an engagement it would scarcely be sufficient.

In the resolution of Congress I am limited to four Mates only; and suppose the necessity for more ever so great, I

cannot employ them; and even those four are to be dismissed as the numbers of sick and wounded decrease, so as not to require the attendance of the whole, founded, probably on a supposition that the hospital was to be confined to *Albany*, where Mates of an inferior class might be more readily procured in an emergency; for no gentleman of merit would, on such conditions, enter into the service. We had supernumerary Mates in the King's Hospital during the late war; but they were for the most part continued, though not on the establishment, whether there was a multiplicity of business or not; the reason of which appears to be this: because that they were capable Mates, and already acquainted with the hospital service, and is not known how soon there might be a want for them. I must further add, that the pay being so small will not be an encouragement for gentlemen qualified; and unless they can support themselves as such, they certainly will not enter into it.

I should be glad to know the pay allotted to the Seniors, Clerks, and Steward, as soon as convenient, as those in employ are in want of subsistence. The Seniors (Surgeons and Apothecaries) were last war on a footing; so were their Mates, and, as occasion required, did duty indifferently in either capacity.

The foregoing, Sir, with what further explanation you are capable of giving, from your general knowledge of every military branch, and the readiness I am convinced the Congress are possessed of to make ample provision for the sick of their Armies, will, I hope, place the hospital on the footing required.

I am, Sir, with unfeigned sincerity, your most obedient and very humble servant,

SAMUEL STRINGER.

To Major-General *Philip Schuyler*.

[No. 2.]

Ticonderoga, November 2, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I did myself the honour to address you on the 26th ultimo; since which, I am informed that the virulent tongue of scandal has been sporting with my reputation, and that my character is attempted to be injured by imputations equally groundless and wicked, or frivolous: that I have refused to pay persons employed in the public service by the direction of Mr. *Phelps* and others. As your respectable body is composed of gentlemen from every part of the County of *Albany*, I cannot state matters to any others with so much propriety as to you, and therefore entreat your attention.

I might have been justified, if I had refused to pay Mr. *Phelps* for any expenses incurred by him since the appointment of Mr. *Livingston*, as after that I could not consider Mr. *Phelps* any longer in the character in which he had acted until then; but as the honest creditors of the publick ought to be paid, although not employed by the proper officer, I scorned the distinction, acting upon principles which I have the conscious happiness to approve, and which, when known, I trust, will entitle me to the good opinion of you, and all honest men; and such only I wish to stand well with.

On Sunday, the 17th September, I met Mr. *Trumbull*, the Paymaster-General, on Lake *Champlain*, on his way to *St. John's*. In the same boat was Mr. *French*, the younger, who, as his business lay only with me, stepped into my boat. Mr. *French* delivered me a letter from Mr. *Phelps*, copy of which, (No. 1.) and a copy of an account which enclosed No. 2, I herewith transmit you. On the 18th, in the afternoon, I arrived at this place. On the 19th, Mr. *French* called on me for an answer. Sick, and deeply engaged in answering letters from Congress, General *Washington*, and Governour *Trumbull*, &c., I begged him to wait a day or two. On the 20th, at night, I completed my despatches, and on the 21st I delivered him a letter to Mr. *Phelps*, of which No. 3 is a copy, and verbally recommended to Mr. *French* to draw out the particulars of his brother's account, as I could not pay it on so general a charge, which you will perceive, in No. 2, is in one round sum, £1,638 15s. 8d.

About the last day of September or first of October, Mr. *Trumbull* returned here. He remained here indisposed, and crossed Lake *George* on the 5th October; and on the 6th I sent Mr. *Phelps* a warrant for ten thousand Dollars,

enclosed in a letter of which No. 4 is a copy, which went by express, together with letters to the Congress, &c., and which reached *Albany* on the 9th, Mr. *Phelps* being then here, or on his way to this place. Hence it is evident, that had Mr. *Phelps* been at *Albany*, he would have received the money as early as it had ever been in my power to have paid it, even if I had not had any objections to his account; and I ordered this money to be paid to him, although I was by no means satisfied with his accounts, as I hint in my letter No. 4, but merely for the reasons given in the same letter, to wit: "lest the service should suffer, through the uneasiness of the publick creditors."

About the 9th or 10th ultimo, Mr. *Phelps* arrived here, and delivered me his accounts, which, as they required only copying from his own book, I might with great ease have had on the 1st ultimo.

I now found that the dissatisfaction which I had expressed at his account, and which arose from a comparison of it with some returns I had in my possession, was well grounded; and that I had with great propriety declared to him, in my letter No. 3, "that the abstract which you have sent me will not justify me to pay so large a sum upon; you must, therefore, send me a very particular account of what is due to every person whom you have employed, or from whom you have purchased any article for the publick service, and then I shall give a warrant to have the publick creditors satisfied." But having said that I had acted with great propriety in making that declaration to Mr. *Phelps*, and that my dissatisfaction was well grounded, it is incumbent on me, gentlemen, now to demonstrate this to you, which I hope to effect with so much perspicuity and clearness as not to leave a doubt on your minds, if, unfortunately, any should be entertained on account of this business, and therefore I entreat your further attention.

You will see by Mr. *Phelps's* account, marked No. 2, which I beg you will particularly observe to be dated the 11th of *September*, that it amounts to £5,535 3s. 5½d. You will also please to observe that his account marked No. 5 is dated on the 5th *October*, and the charges made up to the 29th *September*, amounts to only £3,560 5s. 2d.; to which add Mr. *French's* account, marked No. 6, amounts to £1,612 0s. 11d., and the whole will make, together, only £5,172 6s. 1d. The last account, therefore, less than the first, by £362 17s. 4½d.

Here, gentlemen, it is clearly demonstrated that his last account is £362 17s. 4½d. less than what he charged the publick with in his first; and yet, what is very remarkable, that between the 11th *September* and the 29th of the same month, inclusive, the article for transportation to Fort *George*, as charged Mr. *Phelps* in his last account, and by me marked A in the copy, amounts to £309 15s.; besides several additional charges, made in other parts of the account, for sick, &c., and by me marked M in the copy, amounting to £121 5s. 7d.—making £793 17s. 11½d. (See abstract D.) So that it is here proved, to a demonstration, that the first account was overcharged in the sum of £793 17s. 11½d.; and yet, in his letter to me marked No. 1, he asks me for the additional sum of five or six hundred Pounds.

You will please to observe that none of the baggage carriages are charged in either the first or last accounts, as he had not received the certificates, which he acknowledges in the note at the bottom of his last account, by me marked X; consequently, they have no influence on this state, the one way or the other.

Whence, then, it may be asked, does this amazing difference arise? An attention to what has been observed will point it out; but, for the greater perspicuity, I will state and particularize it another way:

In his first account, of the 11th *September*, he charges six hundred and five wagon loads carried to Fort *George*, as per receipts, amounting to £2,117 10s.; seventy-four ox-cart loads, as above, amounting to £518—making £2,635 10s.

By his last account, which I beg you will please to examine, you will find that all the wagon loads carried to Fort *George*, to the 11th *September*, inclusive, as charged in his last account, were only four hundred and sixty-seven and a half, which, with one omitted on the 28th *August*, noted as such in the foot of his account, amounts to £1,638

14s.; and the cart loads were only fifty-two and seven-tenths, amounting to £366 9s.—making £2,005 3s. The last account of carriages (to the 11th *September*, inclusive) less than the first, by £630 7s.; to which, if there be added the aggregate of the sundry other articles in his first account, which in the copy are marked with the letter L, many of which in the last account are charged less than in the first, and some totally omitted, for what reason I do not pretend to say, and which amount to £166 7s. 11d., (see abstract E,) the whole will be £796 7s. 11d.; which is only 56s. 11½d. more than what I made it by the first state, and occasioned, probably, by mistakes in summing up the accounts.

It is worthy of observation, that although so much wagonage and cartage was performed between the date of Mr. *Phelps's* first account and the day to which his last is made up, yet the sum of the whole does not amount to his first charge, by £318 3s. How, then, Mr. *Phelps* could say, as he has done, that these charges in his first account were made from receipts, I leave him to reconcile.

But perhaps it may be said, that Mr. *Phelps* gave Mr. *French* a considerable quantity of stores to carry to Fort *George*, and that he charged these in the first accounts. Should this subterfuge be attempted to be taken, it will not by any means do; for the transportation of all these articles is fully charged in Mr. *French's* account, as I can most clearly evince, and as you may see by recurring to it. And indeed, gentlemen, I have now in my possession the most indubitable proof that Mr. *Phelps*, or his clerks, knew that these articles were charged by Mr. *French*, and included in the £1,638 15s. 8d. charged the publick. This proof, gentlemen, I do not now transmit you, but shall lay them before you on some future day, should Mr. *Phelps* contest what I have asserted.

But I am charged with refusing to pay seventy shillings for carrying a load to Fort *George*. No part of my letter of the 21st *September*, to Mr. *Phelps*, could ever authorize such an assertion. I was willing to allow what the Crown had, and no more; and although I am still in doubt whether that was sixty or seventy shillings, yet, when Mr. *Phelps* was here, I told him that, at any rate, if he had promised seventy shillings, they must have it, however it might go with him. He said he had not, but that he had been informed that that allowance had been made them heretofore. I replied, if it was so, they should have it now,\* but that I was not certain what had been given. He then asked me if the Committee of *Albany* would advise the payment of that sum, if I would allow it; to which I answered, positively, yes; and the like answer with respect to those who had kept sick soldiers, which I conceived were charged too high.

Mr. *Phelps* asked me what allowance he should make those wagoners that had carried baggage. I replied, twelve shillings per day. He said he had intended them only ten. I then gave the following reason why they should have twelve: because, with troops, they were obliged to halt whenever the troops did, and could not carry a sufficiency of forage, which they often were obliged to purchase; that when they had no troops they stopped when and where they liked, and took the advantage of places where they could get provisions and forage cheap.

I am informed he says he has no money for those that carried baggage. He has no money from me to discharge any particular account. What he has is on account, and to pay every creditor of the publick, as far as it goes; and when I get the remainder of his account, which he promised immediately to send, and which I have not yet got, (although he has been gone about twenty days from here,) I shall pay what is due.

Reports have prevailed, that I refused to pay the carpenters employed in the publick service. When the first carpenters were discharged, I had not sufficiency of money to pay them all, and some returned without their pay; those that were paid had their accounts made up from the day of my arrival at Fort *George*, and I certified it so on the back of their accounts or discharges. But it is asked why they were not paid from the time they entered into the service. For this most evident reason: because they were engaged

\*In a letter to *Walter Livingston*, Esq., of the 14th ult., I say, "I think 70s. too much; but, since the wagoners have been promised it, they ought to have it." This, alone, would be a refutation of that charge.

by the Committee of *Albany*, previous to my taking the command; and I could not, without the spirit of divination, know what money, or whether any, had been advanced them by that respectable body, as I was not possessed of their accounts.

A considerable number of Mr. *Bratt's* party were discharged in my absence; these, therefore, I could not possibly pay. When Mr. *Bratt* left this, I gave him, unasked, £150; because, as I observe to him, killing time was approaching, and the carpenters might want some money before I could reach *Albany*. I dare say Mr. *Bratt* will do me the justice to acknowledge this.

I am also charged with refusing to let some of them return home when they applied for it, and that I kept them contrary to their inclinations. This charge I frankly avow to be well founded; but, gentlemen, if the Army had not been able to proceed, or if, after having proceeded, it had been under the necessity of returning for want of provisions, which could only be carried in boats, would you or any other of my judicious countrymen have allowed it as a sufficient excuse, if I had said the carpenters wanted to go home, and I would not prevent them, lest I should give offence. I have the fullest confidence, gentlemen, that no such excuse would be taken; and, consequently, I shall be justified in this. And indeed, gentlemen, that I have had a hard, a very hard task to procure a sufficiency of craft for both purposes, I can bring a variety of gentlemen to attest.

I am also charged with giving them but barely time to eat their victuals, and setting them to work at sunrise, and obliging them to work till sunset. Here, too, so far as it relates to that period previous to my departure hence with the Army, I also plead guilty. I reached this the 18th *July*, and, except thirteen or fourteen batteaus that were built at *Fort George*, not one earthly thing was prepared. I had saw-mills to repair, timber and every other individual thing to procure, gun-carriages to build, vessels of force to construct—the season far advanced, and had orders to penetrate into *Canada* with an Army. In this situation, under the sanguine expectations of all the Continent, let those that find fault with my conduct in this instance conceive themselves in my situation, and reflect coolly on what would have been their duty in such a case, as I trust that they would justify me without the least hesitation.

I am not so totally ignorant of mankind as not to know that the character of every man sustaining a publick office becomes the subject of general animadversion. In a free Country it ought not to be otherwise. It is, however, a duty every man owes to himself to justify his conduct, that the envious, whose food is venom and detraction, and who are continually spewing out poison, may not mislead the honest, the ignorant, and the unwary. I hope I have succeeded in this.

I have, gentlemen, detained you long, and trespassed much upon your patience, for which I have to entreat your pardon. I hope I have made good my assertion, that the imputations were “equally groundless and wicked, or frivolous.” If you are of the same opinion, you will be so good as to do me the justice to contradict the reports in any manner you may think proper. If your opinion should not coincide with mine, your justice and your candour will induce you to let me know in what particulars; and if I cannot gainsay it, I shall penitentially kiss the rod, being ever willing to abide by the judgments of so respectable a body.

I am, Gentlemen, with sentiments of esteem and respect, your most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Committee of *Albany*.

P. S. As I mean to be frank with all men, I write Mr. *Phelps* by this opportunity. I have taken the liberty to enclose him a copy of this letter.

[No. 3.]

Ticonderoga, November 7, 1775.

SIR: Your letter of the 31st *October*, with the accounts it enclosed, was delivered me on the 5th instant, by Mr. *French*.

You say you have examined Mr. *French's* account, which you now send me, and find nothing in it but what is fair and reasonable. I have also examined it, and believe

it to be just; and in the enclosed state you will perceive that, after every charge is made, with the addition of £27 for transporting baggage for the troops under Colonel *Ritzema*, his whole account, up to the 11th *September*, inclusive, amounts to no more than £1,233 10s. 1d. Why, then, did you charge in your account Mr. *French's* bill for provisions, boating, and wagons, £1,638 15s. 8d., the particulars of which were then in your possession, as Mr. *French* has here frankly acknowledged, in the presence of three gentlemen; and, indeed, that you knew the exact quantity of provisions he had forwarded, I had sufficient proof of before, from under your own hand, of which I have convinced Mr. *French*.

I know that it is difficult to ascertain the loads of baggage that have been rid; it is not even necessary, except in the accounts; but why, out of the money which I have given you, have you not paid such wagoners as produced their certificates? Does my warrant express that it was for any particular payments? Had I any more than your first general account when I gave that warrant? Did not that warrant reach *Albany* about the very time, or even before you arrived at this place with the particulars of your account; and did not I tell you here, that the baggage wagons should have twelve shillings per day? You know I did, and in the presence of gentlemen who recollect it.

You say, when you drew up the first stating of your accounts, they were in a manner incorrect and uncertain. It is as evident as that two and two is four, from the very face of the first account, that you had the bills for the articles purchased, as also those for freight, and those for keeping the sick. I have already observed that you had Mr. *French's*, and that I can prove it; and I have it from under your own hand, that you knew, at the very time you made that account, the exact number of carriages that had carried provisions to *Fort George*, as well those charged in Mr. *French's* account as part of the £1,638 15s. 8d., as those charged in your account to the amount of £2,635 10s.; and the remaining articles were of trifling amount.

You go on, Sir, and say “you made an accurate cast of the wagons and ox teams employed to carry provisions to the lake, which, if you remember right, was about three hundred wagons and fifty ox teams; and, from the best accounts you had, you thought the baggage wagons might amount to as much more, and about twenty ox teams,” for which reason you included them; this is not only a curious, but a very extraordinary assertion. You made an accurate cast. Here you confess that you had it in your power to know exactly what provisions went, and you thought the baggage wagons might amount to about three hundred, and about twenty ox carts. This would be a round sum, nothing less than £1190, if they had not been detained one day. But you knew, Sir, that Mr. *French* had charged for carrying up Colonel *Waterbury's* corps, which consisted of one thousand men, complete, and that it amounted only to £106 2s., including £33 18s. for carrying the provisions Colonel *Waterbury* had with him. You are then, Sir, a most wretched calculator to suppose that the other troops that were sent up previous to the 11th *September*, and which you will find, on examination, not to exceed fifteen hundred men, at most, should have amounted to such a sum.

But, Sir, the assertion is not true, that you made a charge of baggage wagons in the first six hundred and five, for these reasons:

First. Because you confess you have no account of them, and these six hundred and five wagons were charged as per receipts.

Secondly. Because I can prove, from under your own hand, by your own returns, that you had forwarded provisions to that amount, including what you delivered to Mr. *French*; and that you included all that in your account, although you knew that Mr. *French* had charged it in his.

And lastly. Because you here confessed, in the presence of Mr. *Bedford*, the Muster-Master General, Captain *Buell*, and Captain *Varick*, that you were convinced there was an overcharge, but did not know how it happened; protesting then that you were innocent of any intentional fraud, which, for your sake, I hope that you will fix on the persons that were.

The other trifling charges which you mention to have

made by mistake, I can conceive to be very possible: they are to be rectified.

The baggage of General *Wooster's* Regiment is upon a footing with all the other, and to be paid as those of the *New-York* Regiments, without any discrimination, for which I shall give order.

You have, Sir, by this time received the copy of my letter to the Committee of *Albany*. I enclose this to that respectable body, and beg them, after reading it, to deliver it to you.

I have found you, Sir, to say the least I can, incompetent to the charge that was conferred on you. I dare not give you a warrant for any more money; and you are, therefore, to observe the enclosed orders, which I expect you will not make the least delay in complying with, that the publick creditors may be immediately paid, and the service not suffer; and that I may in future have no complaints that the people remain unpaid, who have become the honest creditors of the publick.

I am, Sir, your humble servant, PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To Mr. *Elisha Phelps*, Deputy Commissary.

[No. 4.]

Ticonderoga, November 7, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I again presume to trouble you on the same disagreeable subject which occasioned my last, and therefore entreat you to read the enclosed letter, of which I beg you to order a copy to be made, as also of the order it encloses. This is a trouble I can only apologize for by want of time. Pray be so good as to cause Mr. *Phelps's* letter to be delivered unsealed, and by a proper person, that has compared it with your copy; I wish the day may be noted.

I shall by this conveyance send orders to Mr. *Livingston* to pay off every person whom Mr. *Phelps* has employed, his clerks excepted, or from whom he has purchased any article for the publick service; but this cannot be done until he gets Mr. *Phelps's* accounts, as he will not be able to know what money has been advanced. Mr. *Phelps* need not to be above two days in doing this with great accuracy.

Be pleased to let Mr. *Livingston* have a copy of the order to Mr. *Phelps*, and, if he should have occasion, a copy of the accounts which I have transmitted you in my last, and which is marked No. 5.

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Committee of *Albany*.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read November 20, 1775.]

Lebanon, Connecticut, November 11, 1775.

SIR: I am desired by the General Assembly of this Colony to write to the Continental Congress, and state the matters relative to the prisoners here. Enclosed is the resolution of our Assembly, with the copies of the letters and papers therein desired to be transmitted.

Captain *Delaplace* and family are at *Hartford*; the soldiers taken with him at *Ticonderoga* and *Crown Point* are removed, and employed in several Towns near that. Ensign *Morland*, who belonged to that garrison, and afterwards sent here, was ordered into a good family in *Windsor*; he is unwilling to stay at the place of his destination. Governour *Skene*, with his son, are in a society belonging to *Hartford*. Major *French*, with his companions, are at present in that Town; the enclosures will show their circumstances and requests; also, the motion of Captain *Delaplace*. The situation and circumstances of *Middletown* render that an improper place for the officers. There is an *Episcopal* missionary at *Simsbury*; I have no objection to that place, if desirable to them; it is not much odds in its distance from *Boston*. There is one prisoner at *Windham*, who was taken with three negro men, two of which negroes were taken by Captain *Wallace*, of the *Rose*, man-of-war, from Governour *Cooke*, of *Providence*, on board his packet laden with rum, which was seized; the other from Mr. *Collins*, of *Newport*. This man and negroes were put on board a sloop taken by Captain *Wallace* at the time he cannonaded *Stonington*. The sloop by a gale of wind was driven into *New-London* harbour, and was retaken there; the negroes and sloop restored to the owners; the man, a small officer on board the ship, is re-

tained. Major-General *Schuyler* hath lately sent hither the prisoners taken at *La Prairie* or thereabout; and, by his letter of the 27th of *October*, ult., informs me that he intendeth to order the officers and soldiers, with the women and children, in all near two hundred, taken at *Chambly*, into this Colony, under my direction. I have given orders to the Committee appointed to take care of, provide for, and inspect the prisoners sent into this Colony, to send to *Great Barrington* and *Canaan*, to stay them at the latter; that one or more of the Committee meet them immediately after the knowledge of their arrival, to make necessary provision, and give directions for their reception and entertainment in several Towns in the County of *Litchfield*, so as persons of the same family be not separated; that being the nearest part of the Colony to the place of their dwelling. At the same time that the *United Colonies* lament the necessity of taking up arms for the safety and defence of their rights and liberty, they may thankfully rejoice in the success of those arms, and in hope of future prosperity: I do therefore congratulate you on the success at *Chambly*, on the hope of a speedy reduction of *St. John's*, of the security of the Province of *Quebeck*, in their own and our interest, and thereby of preventing the *Indians* taking up the hatchet against these Colonies.

Please, Sir, to lay the resolve of our Assembly, with the papers enclosed, before the honourable Congress, for their consideration and answer.

I have been informed that disturbances have happened at *Westmoreland*, on the *Susquehannah* River—some of the *Connecticut* people going to the west branch; whether prudently or not, it was done without direction of Government, and, I believe, without any from the Company. They were attacked by claimers under Mr. *Penn*, fired upon, their effects taken from them, and some imprisoned. This Colony have asserted their claim to those lands, the case is carried to *England*, and properly pursued there; and from a letter from our agents, lately received, there appears a probability that Commissioners will be appointed in this Country, to hear and determine the case, with liberty to either party to appeal. I lament that interested individuals, joined with the enemies of the rights of the Colonies, have at this time such an handle to cause division and mischief between these two Colonies on that head. It is far from our design to take any advantage in the case from the present unhappy difference with *Great Britain*. Our desire is that no advantage be taken on either side; but at a proper time, and before competent judges, to have the different claims to those lands litigated, settled, and determined; in the mean time, to have this lie dormant, until the other all important controversy is brought to a close. The wisdom of the Congress, I trust, will find means to put a stop to all altercations between this Colony and Mr. *Penn*, and the settlers under each, until a calm and peaceable day. The gun and bayonet are not the constitutional instruments to adjust and settle real claims; neither will insidious methods turn to account, for such as make them their pursuit.

I am, with great truth and regard, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

At a General Assembly of the Governour and Company of the Colony of *Connecticut*, holden at *New-Haven*, on the second *Thursday* of *October*, 1775:

Resolved by this Assembly, That his Honour the Governour be desired to write to the Continental Congress, and state the several matters relative to the prisoners of war who now are or hereafter shall be brought into this Colony, and request the direction of said Congress in what manner the officers and soldiers who are prisoners as aforesaid shall be provided for and supported, and how and in what manner the expense incurred thereby shall be defrayed; and that his Honour transmit therewith a copy of General *Washington's* letters to the Committee of Inspection at *Hartford*, respecting Major *French* and his companions; also, said *French's* request, contained in his billet to Mr. *Paine*; and Captain *William Delaplace's* memorial, preferred to this Assembly.

A true copy of record, examined by,

GEORGE WYLLYS, Secretary.



Hartford, October 23, 1775.

Your memorialist, in behalf of himself and brother officers, now prisoners in *Hartford*, being deprived of every means whereby to get money, do request that your Honour and the honourable the General Assembly, now convened at *New-Haven*, will take their case into your most serious consideration, and that they may be supplied with cash, at least as much as their subsistence amounts to since their being here; they giving an order on their agent or Paymaster for their acceptance. This granted, shall esteem as a great favour done to your most obedient servant,

WILLIAM DELAPLACE.

To His Excellency Governour *Trumbull*, and the Honourable the General Assembly, now convened at *New-Haven*.

Hartford, June 27, 1775.

Whereas the Committee appointed by your Excellency and the honourable Assembly have come to a resolution to allow us, your memorialists, two dollars per week for our board, we beg leave to address your Honour, and the Committee of War, to take the matter into your serious consideration, as it is by no means adequate to our rank in the Army, nor can we, in the present situation of affairs, receive any assistance from our friends.

WILLIAM DELAPLACE,  
ANDREW PHILIP SKENE,  
JOSEPH MORLAND.

COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS TO THEIR DELEGATES IN THE  
CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

Watertown, November 11, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The manifest militation between the resolve which passed the honourable the *American Congress* on the 9th of *June* last, relative to establishing civil Government in this Colony, and the resolve which passed the Congress on the 18th last *July*, pointing to a method how the Militia should be regulated in the several *United American Colonies*, hath caused some altercation between the honourable House of Representatives and the Council. The House have claimed, by virtue of the last resolve, a right to a voice in the choice (with the Council) of the Militia Officers in this Colony. The Council have considered themselves bound to act in conformity to the last-mentioned resolve; but such is the prevailing sentiment of the House that they have a right to join in the election of military officers, that it will be difficult for the Council longer to stem the torrent of a measure so popular, unless absolutely directed thereto by the honourable Congress. The Council hope an order of that kind will not take place. They rather wish the representatives of the people may be gratified in this claim, as we think it will promote the peace of the Colony and the publick cause. You will think of the matter, and give us your advice, either with or without consulting your brethren of the Congress, as you shall judge best.

JAMES OTIS, *President*.

To the *Massachusetts* Delegates in Continental Congress.

COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS TO JOHN HANCOCK.

[Read November 20, 1775.]

Council Chamber, November 11, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Captain *Robbins*, from *Ireland*, bound to *Boston*, was taken, on *Tuesday* last, by one of our boats, and carried into *Beverly*. This vessel is loaded with provisions. He brought a number of letters for the officers in the Army and others.\* We sent them to General *Wash-*

\* WATERTOWN, November 13, 1775.—Wednesday last Captain *Robbins*, bound from *Ireland* for *Boston*, in a schooner laden with beef, tongues, butter, potatoes, and eggs, (all much wanted for the butchering assassins there,) was taken by a privateer from *Beverly*, and carried in there. Captain *Robbins*, who has been brought to Town, informs us that he left *Ireland* the 24th of *September*; at which time five Regiments were embarking on board seven ships and one brig for *Boston*, and it was said that those were all the troops destined hence this fall, though a large re-enforcement was to be sent in the spring, to make up an army of twenty-two thousand five hundred men. Captain *Robbins* brought papers to the 16th of *September*, which are not come to hand. He likewise says the common people of *Ireland* were almost unanimous in favour of the *Americans*, and that only those in the service of Government appeared against us.

ington, for his perusal; and we now despatch a messenger (*Revere*) with them to the honourable Congress.

In the name and by order of the Council:

JAMES OTIS, *President*.

Hon. John Hancock, Esq.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read November 20, 1775.]

Cambridge, November 11, 1775.

SIR: I had the honour to address myself to you the 8th instant, by Captain *Macpherson*; since which, I have an account of a schooner, laden chiefly with fire-wood, being brought into *Marblehead* by the armed Schooner *Lee*, Captain *Manly*. She had on board the master, a Midshipman, two marines, and four sailors, from the *Cerberus*, man-of-war, who had made prize of this schooner a few days before, and was sending her into *Boston*.

Enclosed you have a copy of an act passed this session by the honourable Council and House of Representatives of this Province. It respects such captures as may be made by vessels fitted out by the Province or by individuals thereof. As the armed vessels fitted out at the Continental expense do not come under this law, I would have it submitted to the consideration of Congress to point out a more summary way of proceeding to determine the property and mode of condemnation of such prizes as have been or hereafter may be made, than is specified in this act. Should not a Court be established, by authority of Congress, to take cognizance of prizes made by the Continental vessels? Whatever the mode is which they are pleased to adopt, there is an absolute necessity of its being speedily determined on; for I cannot spare time, from military affairs, to give proper attention to these matters.

The inhabitants of *Plymouth* have taken a sloop, laden with provisions, &c., from *Halifax*, bound to *Boston*; and the inhabitants of *Beverly* have, under cover of one of the armed schooners, taken a vessel from *Ireland*, laden with beef, pork, butter, &c., for same place. The latter brings papers and letters of a very interesting nature, which are in the hands of the honourable Council, who informed me they will transmit them to you by this conveyance. To the contents of these letters and papers I must beg leave to refer you and the honourable Congress, who will now see the absolute necessity there is of exerting all their wisdom to withstand the mighty efforts of our enemies.

The trouble I have, in the arrangement of the Army, is really inconceivable. Many of the officers sent in their names to serve, in expectation of promotion; others stood aloof, to see what advantage they could make for themselves; whilst a number, who had declined, have again sent in their names to serve. So great has the confusion arising from these and many other perplexing circumstances been, that I found it absolutely impossible to fix this very interesting business exactly on the plan resolved on in conference, though I have kept up to the spirit, as near as the nature and necessity of the case would admit of. The difficulty with the soldiers is as great, indeed more so, if possible, than with the officers. They will not enlist, until they know their Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, Major, Captain, &c., so that it was necessary to fix the officers the first thing; which is, at last, in some manner done, and I have given out enlisting orders. You, Sir, can much easier judge than I can express the anxiety of mind I must labour under on this occasion, especially at this time, when we may expect the enemy will begin to act, on the arrival of their re-enforcement, part of which is already come, and the remainder daily dropping in. I have other distresses, of a very alarming nature. The arms of our soldiery are so exceeding bad, that I assure you, Sir, I cannot place a proper confidence in them. Our powder is wasting fast, notwithstanding the strictest care, economy, and attention, is paid to it. The long series of wet weather we have had renders the greater part of what has been served out to the men of no use; yesterday I had a proof of it, as a party of the enemy, about four or five hundred, taking the advantage of a high tide, landed at *Lechmere's Point*, which, at that time, was in effect an island. We were alarmed, and, of course, ordered every man to examine his cartouch-box; when the melancholy truth appeared, and we were obliged to furnish the greater part of

them with fresh ammunition. The damage done at the point was the taking of a man who watched a few horses and cows; ten of the latter they carried off. Colonel *Thompson* marched down with his Regiment of Riflemen, and was joined by Colonel *Woodbridge*, with a part of his and a part of *Patterson's* Regiment, who gallantly waded through the water, and soon obliged the enemy to embark, under cover of a man-of-war, a floating battery, and the fire of a battery on *Charlestown Neck*. We have two of our men dangerously wounded by grape-shot from the man-of-war; and, by a flag out this day, we are informed the enemy lost two of their men.

I have the honour to be, with my best respects to the Congress, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,  
 Hon. *John Hancock*.  
 GEORGE WASHINGTON.

ORDERS BY GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, November 9, 1775.

(Parole, *Andover*.)

(Countersign, *Bedford*.)

To prevent any false alarm, notice is hereby given that the Rifle Battalion will discharge their arms to-morrow at twelve, noon.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, November 10, 1775.

(Parole, *Cumberland*.)

(Countersign, *Durham*.)

The General thanks Colonel *Thompson*, and the other gallant officers and soldiers, (as well of other Regiments as the Riflers,) for their alacrity yesterday, in pushing through the water to get to the enemy on *Lechmere's Point*. He is informed that there were some (names as yet unknown) who discovered a backwardness in crossing the causeway; these will be marked, if they can be discovered. The General was much surprised and concerned to see the order in which many of the arms, in several of the Regiments, appeared; he had not time to inquire the names of the particular officers to whose Companies they belonged, but desires that this hint may be received, as an admonition, by such officers as are conscious of their neglect of this duty, as other methods will be fallen upon, if it is not.

*In the sixteenth year of the reign of GEORGE the Third, King, &c.*

*An Act for encouraging the fixing out of Armed Vessels to defend the Sea-Coast of AMERICA, and for erecting a Court to try and condemn all Vessels that shall be found infesting the same.*

Whereas the present Administration of *Great Britain*, being divested of justice and humanity, and strangers to that magnanimity and sacred regard for liberty which inspired their venerable predecessors, have been endeavouring, through a series of years, to establish a system of despotism over the *American Colonies*, and, by their venal and corrupt measures, have so extended their influence over the *British Parliament*, that, by a prostituted majority, it is now become a political engine of slavery; and whereas the military tools of these our unnatural enemies, while restrained by the united forces of the *American Colonies* from proceeding in their sanguinary career of devastation and slaughter, are infesting the sea-coasts with armed vessels, and daily endeavouring to distress the inhabitants, by burning their Towns, and destroying their dwellings with their substance, plundering live stock, and making captures of provision and other vessels, being the property of said inhabitants; And whereas their Majesties, King *William* and Queen *Mary*, by the royal Charter of this Colony, "for themselves, their heirs, and successors, did grant, establish, and ordain, that in the absence of the Governour and Lieutenant-Governour of the Colony, a majority of the Council shall have full power, by themselves, or by any chief commander, or other officer or officers, to be appointed by them from time to time for the special defence of their said Province or Territory, to assemble in martial array and put in warlike posture the inhabitants of their said Province or Territory, and to lead and conduct them, and with them to encounter, expulse, resist, and pursue by force of arms, as well by sea as by land, within or without the limits of their said Province or Territory; and also to kill, slay, destroy, and conquer, by all fitting ways, enterprises, and means, whatsoever, all and every such person and persons

as should at any time thereafter attempt or enterprise the destruction, invasion, detriment, or annoyance of their said Province or Territory, and to take and surprise, by all ways and means whatsoever, all and every person and persons, with their ships, arms, ammunition, and other goods, as should, in a hostile manner, invade or attempt the invading, conquering, or annoying of their said Province or Territory:" And whereas it is expressly resolved by the Grand Congress of *America*, "that each Colony, at their own expense, make such provision, by armed vessels or otherwise, as their respective Assemblies, Conventions, or Committees of Safety, shall judge expedient and suitable to their circumstances and situations, for the protection of their harbours and navigation on the sea-coasts against all unlawful invasion, attacks, and depredations, from cutters and ships of war;" and it is the duty and interest of this Colony to exert itself, as well for the purpose of keeping supplies from the enemy, as for those mentioned in the paragraphs of the Charter and Resolve now recited:

Therefore, for the more effectually carrying into execution the purposes aforesaid, *Be it enacted by the Council and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same*, That all armed and other vessels which shall be brought into this Colony, and have been found making unlawful invasions, attacks, or depredations on the sea-coasts or navigation of any part of *America*, or improved in supplying the Fleet and Army which have been or shall at any time be employed against the *United Colonies*, or employed by the said enemy in any respect whatsoever; and also all vessels, whose masters or supercargoes shall have had designs of carrying supplies of any kind to the enemy, or that shall be returning from the enemy after having carried such supplies, and shall be convicted thereof, as is herein provided, such vessel or vessels, with their appurtenances and cargoes, shall be deemed forfeited, and shall be disposed of as is by this act hereafter ordered and directed.

*And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid*, That the Council of this Colony, or the major part of them, shall be fully empowered to commission, with letters of marque and reprisal, any person or persons, within this Colony, who shall at his or their own expense fix out and equip for the defence of *America* any vessel, as also any person who shall, by the owner of such vessel, be recommended therefor: and that all such persons, so commissioned as aforesaid, shall have full power, with such other persons as they shall engage to their assistance, to sail on the seas, attack, take, and bring into any port in this Colony, all vessels offending or employed by the enemy as aforesaid; and also to retake, and bring in as aforesaid, any vessel or vessels that may be taken from any person or persons by said enemy.

*Provided always, and be it further enacted*, That the master or owner of such vessel shall, at the time he receives such commission, enter into bond, with one sufficient surety at least, for the faithful discharge of his office, and observing the law of this Colony relating to armed vessels; which bond shall be in the form following, viz:

"Know all men by these presents, that we, *A B* and *C D*, of —, &c., are holden and stand firmly bound and obliged unto the Treasurer and Receiver-General of the Colony aforesaid, in the full and just sum of —, to be paid unto the said Treasurer and Receiver-General, or to his successor in said office; to the true payment whereof we bind ourselves, our heirs, executors, and administrators, jointly and severally, firmly by these presents. Sealed with our seals, the — day of —, *Anno Domini* 17—. The condition of the aforewritten obligation is such, that whereas the said *A B* hath, on the day of the date hereof, received a commission to command an armed vessel called the —, burden about — tons, — to make reprisals of all armed and other vessels that shall be found supplying the enemy or acting counter to a law of this Colony, entitled 'An Act for encouraging the fixing out of Armed Vessels to defend the Sea-Coast of *America*, and for erecting a Court to try and condemn all Vessels that shall be found infesting the same.' If, therefore, the said *A B* shall and do in and by all things, well and truly observe and fulfil such instructions as he shall receive from the Council of this Colony, and shall in all respects conform himself to the directions given in and by the act

aforesaid, then the aforewritten obligation to be void, otherwise to remain in full force."

*And be it further enacted,* That there shall be erected and constantly held in the Town of *Plymouth*, in the County of *Plymouth*, a Court of Justice, by such able and discreet person as shall be appointed and commissioned by the major part of the Council for that purpose, whose business it shall be to take cognizance of and try the justice of any capture or captures of any vessel or vessels, that may or shall be taken by any person or persons whomsoever, and brought into either of the Counties of *Plymouth*, *Barnstable*, *Bristol*, *Nantucket*, or *Dukes County*; and the judge so commissioned, to hold said Court as aforesaid, shall have power at all times to issue his warrant or warrants to the constable or constables of any Town or Towns, within the said Counties of *Plymouth*, *Barnstable*, *Bristol*, *Dukes County*, or *Nantucket*, or either of them, directing the said constable or constables to warn a meeting of the inhabitants of their Towns, respectively, and to draw out of the box in such manner as is provided by the laws of this Colony for returning jurors to serve in the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, so many good and lawful men, for jurors, as said judge shall, in his said warrant, order and direct, not exceeding the number of twelve; and the said constables shall immediately, as soon as may be, give notice, in writing, to such persons, so drawn, of the time and place which in the said warrant shall be set for their appearance, and shall return said warrant, with his doings thereon, to said judge, at or before the time set therein for the appearance of said jurors.

*And be it further enacted,* That if any constable, within said Counties, shall neglect or refuse to obey the warrant of the judge for returning said jurors as aforesaid, he shall pay such fine as the said judge shall order, not exceeding the sum of forty shillings; and if any juror, so drawn, and having notice as aforesaid, shall not appear at the time and place directed in such warrant, or shall refuse, without reasonable excuse, to serve on such jury, he shall pay such fine as the judge shall order, not exceeding the sum of forty shillings; but before such fine shall be awarded, the said judge shall summon such jurymen to appear before him, to show forth the reasons of his neglect; and if such reasons shall not be satisfactory to the said judge, then he, the said judge, shall issue his warrant of distress for such fine, in manner as is directed for recovery of fines of jurors, who shall neglect or refuse to serve in the Inferior Court of Common Pleas; which fines, so recovered, shall be paid into the Treasury of this Colony.

*And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That there shall be held in like manner, in the Town of *Ipswich*, in the County of *Essex*, one other Court of Justice, by such able and discreet person as the major part of the Council shall appoint and commission thereto, which judge shall have full cognizance of, and power to try the justice of the capture of any vessel or vessels, that shall be taken as aforesaid, and brought into any port in the Counties of *Suffolk*, *Middlesex*, or *Essex*, and shall have the like power to issue his warrant or warrants, for jurors in said Counties, as is before provided for the judge of the County first mentioned; and every constable and juror, within the said Counties of *Suffolk*, *Middlesex*, and *Essex*, who shall neglect to pay due obedience to said warrants, shall be liable to the same penalties as are provided by this act against those, in like manner offending, in the Counties of *Plymouth*, *Barnstable*, *Bristol*, *Nantucket*, and *Dukes County*.

*And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That there shall be held in like manner, in *North-Yarmouth*, in the County of *Cumberland*, one other Court of Justice, by such person as the major part of the Council shall commissionate to be judge thereof, which judge shall have full cognizance of, and power to try the justice of all captures of vessels that shall be taken as aforesaid, and brought into any port in either of the Counties of *York*, *Cumberland*, or *Lincoln*; and shall have such power to issue a warrant or warrants, in said Counties, as is provided in this act for the other judges aforementioned, in the Counties of their respective jurisdiction: and the constables and jurors in the said Counties of *York*, *Cumberland*, and *Lincoln*, are to pay strict obedience to said warrants, under the penalties before in this act provided for like offences in the other Counties aforementioned.

*And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That when any person or persons shall take and bring into any port in this Colony any vessel or vessels that have been offending or employed by the enemy as aforesaid, such person or persons, so taking and bringing in such vessel, shall immediately make out a bill, in writing, therein giving a full and ample account of the time and manner of the capture of such vessel, and the employment she was in when so taken, and of the persons who were aiding and assisting in taking her; and a schedule of the cargo on board her, to the best of his knowledge, at the time of her capture; and shall deliver the same to the judge who shall have jurisdiction of the port where such vessel is brought, with all the papers that may be found on board such vessel, to the intent that the jury may have the benefit of evidence therefrom arising; and the judge, to whom said bill shall be delivered, shall immediately issue his warrant, or warrants, as aforesaid, to any constable or constables, within the Counties of his jurisdiction, commanding them, or either of them in manner aforesaid, to return twelve good and lawful men, to try the truth of any facts alleged in such bill; and if seven of said jurors, so returned by said constable or constables, shall appear, and there shall not be enough to complete a panel of twelve, or if there shall be a legal challenge to any of them, so that there shall be seven, and not a panel, to try such cause; then in such case it shall be lawful for said judge to order the sheriff, or other proper officer, attending on said Court, to fill up the jury with other good and lawful men present; which jury shall be sworn to return a true verdict upon the said bill, according to law and evidence; and if it shall appear to said judge, by said verdict, that such vessel had been employed or offending as aforesaid, he shall condemn said vessel and cargo, and appurtenances, and order them to be sold at public vendue, and shall order the charges of said trial and condemnation to be paid out of the money such vessel and cargo shall sell for, unto the Treasury of this Colony, and shall order the residue thereof to be delivered to the captors, their agents or attorneys, for the use and benefit of such captors, and others concerned therein. And if two or more vessels, the commanders whereof shall be properly commissioned, shall jointly take such vessel, the money she and her cargo and appurtenances shall sell for, after payment of charges as aforesaid, shall be divided between the captors, in proportion to their men. And the said judge, before whom any such trial and condemnation as is aforementioned may be, shall be authorized to make out his precept, under his hand and seal, to either of the sheriffs within his jurisdiction, to sell such vessel and appurtenances, and cargo, and pay thereout the charges of trial and condemnation, into the Treasury of this Colony, and to pay his own fees, and deliver the residue to the captors and persons concerned as aforesaid.

*And be it further enacted,* That there shall be paid to the justice, jurors, and sheriffs, out of the publick Treasury, such fees as are or shall hereafter be established by law, to each and every the officers of the said Court.

*And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That when any such bill shall be delivered to such judge, he shall cause notification thereof, and the name (if known) and description of the vessel so brought in, with the day set for the trial thereon, to be advertised in the several papers printed at *Watertown* and *Cambridge*, fifteen days before the time set for the trial, that the owner of such vessel, or any person concerned, may appear and show cause, if any they have, why such vessel, with her cargo and appurtenances, should not be condemned and sold as aforesaid.

*And be it further enacted,* That the process and proceeding upon any vessel that shall be retaken from the enemy, by any person or persons, shall be in the same manner as is herein provided for other vessels; and if, by verdict of the jury, it shall appear to the judge that such vessel was taken by the enemy, and was retaken by such person or persons, before condemnation by the said enemy thereon had, the said judge shall order such vessel, with her cargo and appurtenances, to be sold in manner aforesaid, and shall order not more than one-third, nor less than one-quarter, of what she shall sell for, (after paying charges of trial and sale,) to be delivered to the captors, as is before provided for other vessels, and the residue to be delivered

to the owner or owners of such vessel. And if such vessel, so retaken, shall have been condemned by the enemy, then the money she and her cargo and appurtenances may sell for shall be delivered to the captors, as is above provided for vessels belonging to the said enemy.

*And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid,* That each judge of such Courts shall appoint an able clerk, who shall keep a true and fair record of all the proceedings of said Court, and shall be duly sworn to act in said office with truth and fidelity, and his attestations shall be received as evidence in all courts of law.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM BARTLETT.

Cambridge, November 11, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of the 9th instant, to his Excellency, came this morning to hand. As the people object to your taking charge of the schooner from *Ireland*, and as having any thing to do with vessels brought in as the *North-Briton* was will give both you and the General trouble, it is his advice that you have nothing to do with such, by any authority under his Excellency. By what Colonel *Glover* informs us, Captain *Manly* has a claim on this schooner. In this case you have an undoubted right to take possession of her. You must be a better judge of this matter, being on the spot, than we possibly can. If it is clear to you that *Manly's* claim is a just one, it must be prosecuted. If it is not very apparent, don't you trouble yourself or the General with a litigious dispute. I wish you could get rid of the trouble you must have with the cargo by the *North-Briton*. Suppose you were to give it, vessel, &c., up to the Committee of Safety? In short, get rid of the trouble in the best manner you can, and let us hear nothing further thereon. I hope some good captures by the armed schooner will pay you for the plague you must have had. That the agency for the Continental vessels may be very beneficial to you, is the sincere wish of, Sir, your most humble servant,

STEPHEN MOYLAN, *Sec. pro tem.*

*William Bartlett, Esq., Beverly.*

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO JONATHAN GLOVER.

Cambridge, November 11, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of yesterday came to hand by Capt. *James*. Captain *Manly* is not to blame for taking the schooner, as she was in a suspicious place. It however appears to his Excellency that she was bound to *Newbury*. You will therefore discharge her, giving the Captain a pass. A pilot seems necessary. I wish you would put one on board in whom you can confide, that no tricks may be played. I hope *Manly* will soon send in some prize that will be of more consequence to you and to the publick.

I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,

STEPHEN MOYLAN, *Sec. pro tem.*

*Jonathan Glover, Esq., Marblehead.*

WILLIAM WATSON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Plymouth, November 11, 1775.

SIR: Immediately on receipt of your Excellency's orders of the 6th instant, relative to my taking charge of the wine cast on shore at the Cape, I despatched Major *Soper*, a gentleman employed in the publick service, to Cape *Cod*, with directions, which the Major will show your Excellency, and which, I hope, will meet your approbation. I believe the business is well done, and that Major *Soper* has conducted with integrity as well as with great despatch. It gives me pleasure that so much of this cargo is secured for its proper owners, and that the whole was not suffered to be embezzled by the mean curses of that place, which would very soon have been the case, had not your Excellency interposed in the matter.

Major *Soper* informs me that there are six negroes on their way to *Plymouth*, which, when delivered to me, I shall take care of, and will forward them to Head-Quarters as soon as possible.

The bearer will deliver your Excellency a packet containing the papers, &c., relating to this unfortunate vessel, and will acquaint your Excellency that it was impossible for me to go myself on this business, as I am much engaged

in publick business at home, and could not leave it with any tolerable degree of prudence.

I am your Excellency's very obedient much obliged humble servant,

WILLIAM WATSON.

His Excellency *George Washington*, Esquire.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SULLIVAN.

Cambridge, November 12, 1775.

SIR: At a time when some of our sea-port Towns are cruelly and wantonly laid in ashes, and ruin and devastation denounced against others; when the arms are demanded of the inhabitants, and hostages required, in effect, to surrender their liberties; when General *Howe*, by proclamation, under the threat of military execution, has forbid the inhabitants of *Boston* to leave the Town, without his permission first had and obtained in writing; when, by another proclamation, he strictly forbids any person's bringing out of that place more than five Pounds sterling of their property, in specie, because, truly, the Ministerial Army under his command may be injured by it; and when, by a third proclamation, (after leaving the inhabitants no alternative,) he calls upon them to take arms, under officers of his appointing—it is evident that the most tyrannical and cruel system is adopted, for the destruction of the rights and liberties of this Continent, that ever disgraced the most despotick Ministry, and ought to be opposed by every means in our power.

I therefore desire that you will delay no time in causing the seizure of every officer of Government at *Portsmouth* who have given pregnant proofs of their unfriendly disposition to the cause we are engaged in; and when you have seized them, take the opinion of the Provincial Congress or Committee of Safety in what manner to dispose of them in that Government. I do not mean that they should be kept in close confinement. If either of those bodies should incline to send them to any of the interior Towns, upon their parole not to leave them till released, it will meet with my concurrence.

For the present I shall avoid giving you the like order in respect to the Tories in *Portsmouth*; but the day is not far off when they will meet with this or a worse fate, if there is not considerable reformation in their conduct. Of this they may be assured.

Sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To General *Sullivan*.

[Same to *William Palfrey, Esq., Portsmouth.*]

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Cambridge, November 12, 1775.

SIR: At a time when some of our sea-port Towns are cruelly and wantonly laid in ashes, and ruin and devastation denounced against others; when the arms are demanded of the inhabitants, and hostages required, in effect, to surrender their liberties; when General *Howe*, by proclamation, under the threat of military execution, has forbid the inhabitants of *Boston* to leave the Town, without his permission first had and obtained in writing; when, by another proclamation, he strictly forbids any person bringing out of that place more than five Pounds of their property, in specie, because, truly, the Ministerial Army under his command may be injured by it; and when, by a third proclamation, after leaving the inhabitants no alternative, he calls upon them to take arms, under officers of his appointing—it is evident that the most tyrannical and cruel system is adopted, for the destruction of the rights and liberties of this Continent, that ever disgraced the most despotick reign, and ought to be opposed by every means in our power.

I therefore desire that you will delay no time in causing the seizure of every officer of Government at —, who have given proofs of their unfriendly disposition to the cause we are engaged in, and hold them as hostages for the security of those Towns now threatened with destruction. When you have secured them, take the opinion of the Provincial Congress, or Committee of Safety, in what manner to dispose of them in that Government. I do not mean that they should be kept in close confinement. If either of those bodies should incline to send them to any interior

Towns, upon their parole not to leave them till released, it will meet with my concurrence.

Sir, your most obedient servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Governour Trumbull, Connecticut.

[Same to Governour Cooke, Rhode-Island.]

ROBERT H. HARRISON TO COL. LOAMMI BALDWIN.

Cambridge, November 12, 1775.

SIR: I am commanded by his Excellency General Washington to inform you that he has no objection to your letting each family have a pair of oxen and a milch cow or two; but he would have them take the utmost care that they do not fall into the enemy's hands; for should they, the publick will make them no compensation for the loss. As to their killing and disposing of such of the cattle, &c., as may be fit for use, to the troops, that is a matter that must be referred to the Commissary-General, it coming properly under his department. If he and they can agree, his Excellency has no objection.

I am, &c.,

ROBERT H. HARRISON.

To Colonel Loammi Baldwin, Chelsea.

ADDRESS OF THE NOBLEMEN, ETC., OF THE COUNTY OF FORFAR.

Address of the Noblemen, Gentlemen, and Freeholders of the County of Forfar, transmitted to the Right Honourable Lord Viscount Weymouth, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Noblemen, Gentlemen, and Freeholders of the County of FORFAR.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

The Noblemen, Gentlemen, and Freeholders of the County of Forfar, filled with sentiments of duty to your Majesty, beg leave to lament the unhappy disputes which have arisen between the Parent State and those subjects whom they have always wished to consider as her friends.

Sensible of the freedom of every subject of Great Britain, and grateful for the happiness we enjoy under your Majesty's auspicious Government, we see with indignation those insidious arts by which the American Colonies have been deluded into an unlawful and unjust desire of independency.

But while we view with abhorrence those seditious individuals who, from a violent and restless temper, or the impulses of ambition, have seduced their brethren into rebellion, we compassionate the unhappy people who, by partial or unjust representations, have been involved in scenes of distress. We flatter ourselves they have already become sensible of their errors, and that they will gladly embrace the earliest opportunity of returning to their duty and allegiance. Should they perversely continue in arms, however anxiously we may wish for their friendship, we must entreat your Majesty to adopt such measures as shall appear necessary to enforce a due obedience to the laws and Constitution of Great Britain.

We beg leave to assure your Majesty that we shall readily contribute, with our lives and fortunes, to suppress the rebellion in your Colonies. To bring about so desirable an event, is one of the most ardent wishes of our hearts, and is only secondary to our ambition to testify, on every occasion, our duty and attachment to your Majesty.

Signed by order and in presence of the meeting, by Sir John Ogilvy, Baronet, Præses, at Forfar, the 13th day of November, 1775.

JOHN OGILVY.

ADDRESS OF THE TOWN OF LOCHMABEN.

Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Common Council of the Town of Lochmaben, in Council assembled, presented to His Majesty by William Douglas, Esq., their Representative in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Common Council of the Town of LOCHMABEN, in Council assembled.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's loyal and dutiful subjects, warmed

with a grateful sense of the many blessings we enjoy under your benign reign, humbly beg leave to assure your Majesty of the just sense which we, and the Burgesses and Inhabitants of this Town, whom we represent, have of them, and of our firm attachment to your Majesty's person and Government.

Permit us, at the same time, to assure your Majesty that we highly disapprove of and detest the seditious and rebellious conduct of some of your Majesty's Colonies in North-America, who, by the arts of designing men, have been seduced to resist the just authority of the British Legislature, and are aiming to throw off their dependance on the Mother Country.

Persuaded that the commercial interests of this Kingdom, as well as the liberty, security of property, and all other inestimable blessings we enjoy under the British Constitution, can only be preserved unto us and continued to posterity by firmly maintaining and supporting the supremacy of the British Legislature over every part of the British Dominions, we highly approve both the prudent and spirited measures taken by your Majesty and your Parliament for bringing back the deluded Colonies to their duty, and preserving unimpaired the constitutional rights of Great Britain over them; sorry that the mild measures taken with them at first failed to effectuate so desirable an event.

We therefore wish and humbly request your Majesty would still pursue such further vigorous measures as you and the wisdom of your Parliament may judge necessary to bring it about, and secure, in future, upon a permanent establishment, their dependance on the Parent State; assuring your Majesty that nothing in our power, as loyal and dutiful subjects, shall be wanting, on our part, to aid and assist your Majesty in so great a national concern.

That your Majesty may be long preserved to continue the blessings of a just and mild Government, over a free and undivided people, is our sincere and ardent wish.

Signed in name and by appointment of the Magistrates and Common Council of Lochmaben, the 13th day of November, 1775.

WILLIAM HOGGAN, Provost.

ADDRESS OF THE GENTLEMEN, ETC., OF THE TOWN AND BOROUGH OF SOUTHWARK.

Address of the Gentlemen, Merchants, and Traders of the Town and Borough of Southwark, presented to His Majesty by Henry Thrall, Esq., one of their Representatives in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Gentlemen, Merchants, and Traders of the Town and Borough of SOUTHWARK, whose names are hereunto subscribed.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

At a time when every art is industriously employed to diffuse false and unconstitutional principles, we, your Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, the Gentlemen, Merchants, and Traders of the Town and Borough of Southwark, beg leave to approach your royal presence, and entreat a favourable acceptance of our warmest acknowledgments for those civil and religious blessings which our feelings tell us we enjoy, in the amplest and most substantial manner, under the benignity of your Majesty's Government.

The disaffectionate behaviour of some of your Majesty's Colonies fills us with the deepest concern; and although we are prompted, by humanity, to pity a misguided and infatuated people, we hold in the utmost abhorrence those inflammatory spirits by whose suggestions they have been urged to commit the most daring offences.

Convinced, however, that resistance, in any part of your Majesty's Dominions, to the legal power and pre-eminence of Great Britain, is not only a flagrant breach of duty in the offenders, but also an invasion of her indisputable rights, we humbly trust, from repeated experience of your Majesty's watchful care, that every effort will be exerted to restore obedience in America, and to establish the supremacy of British legislation over every part of your Majesty's wide-extended Empire. And we desire permission to affirm, that we consider it to be the duty of all real lovers of their Country, and are therefore ourselves ready to give



every furtherance and support which our abilities and respective situations will admit of, to whatever may contribute to preserve or promote the honour of your Majesty's Crown, and, what are inseparable from it, the peace, good order, and prosperity of our fellow-subjects.

May the wisdom of the Supreme Disposer of events guide all your Majesty's Councils; may the enemies of freedom and mild government see and correct their fatal error; and may the crown, with undiminished splendour, flourish upon your Majesty, and in your illustrious House, till all human empire shall be no more.

#### BALTIMORE COUNTY COMMITTEE.

In Committee, November 13, 1775.

It appearing that the price of Salt has been extended beyond the limits formerly fixed by this Committee, and that much uneasiness has been thereby occasioned among the people; the Committee therefore are induced to take the same under consideration, and, after allowing a storage and loss of measure equal to so bulky and wasting a commodity, do recommend it to the venders not to sell the same above the rate of four Shillings per bushel; and if any higher price has hitherto been given, the purchasers are desired to call on those from whom they bought it for the overplus; and if any sellers refuse to refund, then to complain to the Committee, who do resolve, that if any sellers refuse to comply with the requisition, that then they shall be immediately published as enemies to their Country.

The Continental Congress having recommended that adventures be made for procuring Arms and Ammunition, and it being necessary that a particular Committee be appointed to superintend the loading:

*Resolved*, That Messrs. *Samuel Purviance, John Smith, William Buchanan, Benjamin Griffith, Isaac Griest, Thomas Gist, Sen., and Darby Lux*, be a Committee for that purpose, and that they be on oath to keep their proceedings secret.

The following Letter was laid before the Committee:

"Monday, November 13, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: This day I came down to give my answer (agreeable to my promise) why I don't choose to act as a Committee-Man. My first reason is, that my appointment was only by fifty or sixty; secondly, the polls were not closed agreeable to the Resolve of the Convention; thirdly, as I am well convinced the former Committee broke the Convention Resolve in regard to the purchase of powder, and some of them sold their goods for more than resolved by the Convention; and as some of those gentlemen are now on the Committee, and whenever I attended I always found a majority of the Committee, then attending, for looking over the advantages taken of nine-tenths of the inhabitants of this County. If ever I was to be appointed as a Committee-Man, I should choose to act on oath, and that every one should who acted with me.

"I am, Gentlemen, yours, &c.,

"CHARLES RIDGELY.

"N. B. I desire my reasons may be recorded.

"To the Gentlemen sitting as Committee-Men for Baltimore County."

In Committee, November 20, 1775.

It is the opinion of this Committee, that such persons as have quantities of Salt by them, ought to retail the same immediately, notwithstanding any verbal contract or other agreement before made for it. It is further the opinion of the Committee, that all persons holding quantities of Salt, and refusing to retail the same as aforesaid, ought to be published and looked upon as enemies to the liberties of America.

*Ordered*, That the same be published.

GEORGE LUX, *Secretary*,

RICHARD HENRY LEE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, November 13, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I must beg leave, at the beginning of this letter, to apologize for any incorrectness, as I write in great haste. Indeed, the hurry of business is such here, with

many of us, that we have little time for the ordinary offices of life. You may be assured that I will do Colonel *Reed* all the service that I can in the way you desire.

We have a ship here, in six weeks from *London*, that brought the original letter of which the enclosed is a copy. It is from a well-informed, sensible friend, and may be relied on. All the other letters from *London* join in confirming it to be the fixed determination of King and Court to leave undone nothing that they can do to compel implicit obedience in *America*. One very sensible letter, that I have seen, mentions that General *Amherst* had recommended (and 'twas said it would be executed) to remove the Army this winter from *Boston* to *Long-Island*, in order to get amply supplied by ravaging *New-Jersey, New-York, and Rhode-Island*. Should this be attempted, I suppose you will be furnished with an opportunity of giving them a genteel parting salute; and, besides, I should suppose that a winter favourable for us would expose them to ruin, from a timely, strong attack of superior numbers, on that naked island. It seems that immense stores of *Indian* goods are sent to *Canada*, in order to bribe the *Indians* to an early and vigorous attack on all our frontiers next spring. God grant that Colonel *Arnold's* success, and *Montgomery's*, may frustrate this diabolical part of their infernal plan, against the common, natural rights of mankind.

We hoped, here, that the surrender of *Chamblly*, with the military stores there obtained, would speedily procure the reduction of *St John's*; but no accounts are yet come of this wished for event. After Lord *Dunmore*, supported by the *North-British* Tories, had long committed every outrage at *Norfolk*, unopposed, (our people not having arms or ammunition until lately,) his banditti at length attempted *Hampton*, where they met with the chastisement you will see described in the part of *Dixon's* paper enclosed. The Lieutenant *Wright* there mentioned has been since found dead on the shore, a bullet having been placed in his body before he jumped overboard. We have not yet heard the consequence of their next intended attack, but it seems a very heavy cannonade was heard there the next day. If the devil inspired them to come on shore, I make no doubt but we shall have a good account of them. I have a very particular reason for entreating that you will inform me, by return of post, what number and what strength of armed vessels could possibly be procured from the ports where you are, to be in *Delaware-Bay*, if Congress should desire it, by the middle or last of *December*, at furthest. Two or three vessels, of tolerable force, issuing from hence, may effect a stroke or two of great consequence to us at that season. We have certainly four thousand weight of powder, and a very considerable quantity of osnaburghs arrived in *Virginia*, from *Eustatia*, for the use of our little Army, consisting of about two thousand men, now at *Williamsburgh* and *Hampton*. Be pleased to let General *Lee* see the letter from *England*.

I heartily wish you every happiness, and all the success the goodness of your cause deserves; and I am, with great esteem, dear Sir, your affectionate friend and obedient servant,

RICHARD HENRY LEE.

P. S. Congress has ordered five hundred thousand Dollars to you, as soon as they can be signed. The Continental and *Virginia* Commissioners have just concluded a treaty of firm friendship with the *Ohio Indians*,\* and those

\* *WILLIAMSBURGH, November 18, 1775.*—Dr. *Thomas Walker*, one of the gentlemen appointed by the Convention to treat with the *Indians*, is returned to this City, and informs that all the different nations, who attended the treaty, are peaceably disposed, notwithstanding the endeavours of several persons, from *Fort Detroit*, to set them against this Colony in particular. Mr. *Walker* has brought with him a young *Indian*, (son of the famous *Bawbee*,) to be educated at the college.

The *OTTAWA Chief's*† *Reply to a Speech of the Commissioners, condoling him on the loss of his Father, who was killed some time ago in a war with an INDIAN Nation, (with the TAWAS,) ended not long since with the total extirpation of the Tribe, and thanking him for his kindness to young FIELD.*

*Fathers*: From the information I had of the commandant of *Detroit*, with distrust I accepted your invitation, and measured my way to this council-fire with trembling feet. Your reception of me convinces me of his falsehood, and the groundlessness of my fears. Truth and he have long been enemies. My father, and many of my chiefs, have lately tasted of death. The remembrance of that misfortune almost unmans me, and fills my eyes with tears. Your kind condolence has lightened my heart of its heavy burden, and shall be transmitted to my latest posterity.—(A string.)

*Fathers*: I rejoice to hear what I this day have heard, and do assure you it shall be faithfully delivered to my nation. Should you want to

† *Shegenaba*, son to the famous *Pontiac*, and the preserver of young *Field*.

of the *Six Nations* that inhabit near that quarter. We have taken the most effectual measures, by sending runners, from all the Southern Provinces, into the *Indian Nations*, through which he proposes to pass, to arrest and secure Lord *Dunmore's* wicked agent, *Connolly*.

September 4, 1775.

DEAR SIR: Philosophy and physick are, I presume, silent with you, and nothing discoursed of but war. Our Ministry are up with you. They are arming every hand, Protestant and Catholic, *English, Irish, Scotch, Hanoverian, Hessian, Indian, and Canadian*, against the devoted Colonies. Arming *Roman Catholics* is directly contrary to law; but they expect every protection from the politeness of Parliament. The newspapers tell us, and I believe truly, that, both in raising men and recruiting, they meet with little success; such is the general repugnance to this unnatural war. This being the year for supplying the *Spanish Flota*, the extraordinary demand for that purpose prevents the manufacturers, &c., from feeling as they would have done from the stoppage of *American* commerce. But that is temporary, and reasoning men foresee, with concern, times of great violence and distress here, in consequence of this unhappy quarrel. Though it is evident to all the world that the Ministry have sought and forced the quarrel, and ought, therefore, to be answerable for all its pernicious consequences, yet, like all other wicked men, they are endeavouring to transfer their own guilt to others, and sacrifice the innocent to save themselves. You will see this plan opened in the late proclamation against holding correspondence, &c., with those among you who are in arms; and it is certain they have intercepted some letters, and mean to persecute some of the active enemies here to their arbitrary proceedings. It is supposed and expected that justice will lead the General Congress to declare, upon their receiving the proclamation, that if any one is proceeded against here, for corresponding with the people of *America*, or befriending them here, they will immediately seize upon all those in *America* who correspond with the Ministry. Without such a declaration, their friends, and especially their agents here, will be at the mercy of the most unprincipled Administration that ever disgraced humanity. *Vattel*, the most respected writer on the Laws of Nations, has this apposite observation: "Le Duc d'Alva condamnoit à mort tous les prisonniers qu'il pouvoit faire sur les confédérés des *Pays-Bas*; ceux-ci userent de représailles, et les contraignirent enfin à respecter, à leur égard, le droit des gens, et les loix de la guerre." The same check must be held over these men, whose inclinations are equally bloody and unjust. The principle upon which their pensioned writer, *Dr. Johnson*, defends the *Boston Port-Bill*—"that where they are satisfied of guilt, there is no occasion for evidence or trial"—is that on which they would punish all those who oppose their tyranny.

The quantity of artillery, arms, and ammunition, shipped against *New-England*, is greater than ever went from this Country before. These, with an army of twenty-four thousand men, are intended to carry destruction through those Provinces next spring. Fifty ships of war are to ravage the coast and interdict all commerce. Small armies are to be sent to *Virginia* and *South-Carolina*. It will behove them, therefore, to prepare against the storm that is intended to pour down destruction upon them.

After a great many days' delay and debate, they have condescended to receive the petition from the General Con-

speak to me in future, I shall joyfully attend, and thank you for the present invitation. The particular favour showed me, and the gun you have given me, for the kindness I showed your brother, (young *Field*), claims my warmest acknowledgments. I am conscious I did but my duty. He who barely does his duty, merits no praise. If any of your people hereafter visit mine, whether through curiosity or business, or both motives, or if unwillingly compelled by the strong hand of the victor, they shall find the entertainment your brother found. You informed me, if my people visits yours, they shall meet an hospitable welcome. My fears are done away. I have not one doubt remaining. I will recommend it to my young men to visit and get acquainted with yours.

Fathers: What has passed this day is too deeply engraven on my heart for time itself ever to erase. I foretell that the sunny rays of this day's peace shall warm and protect our children's children from the storms of misfortune. To confirm it, I present you my right hand—that hand which never yet was given but the heart consented, which never shed human blood in peace, nor ever spared an enemy in war—and I assure you of my friendship with a tongue which has never mocked at truth since I was at age to know falsehood was a crime.—  
(A bell.)

gress; but have refused to give an answer. It is, indeed, sufficiently answered by the proclamation, which was issued some days after they had a copy of the petition. *America* will therefore understand that she has nothing but her own virtue and firmness in which she can trust. I understand it is intended to declare your ports open to all Nations, upon coercive measures being continued after the petition. I can only say that is a measure of the last importance, and, leading to consequences of infinite moment, it ought to be well weighed, and not adopted but upon the compulsion of absolute necessity. It would hazard the uniting the Country against *America*, and unless there is a certainty of its being accepted by other Nations, might be injurious. Parliament will meet next month, when we shall see how the expense of so ruinous a war will be relished.

THOMAS LYNCH TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, November 13, 1775.

MY DEAR SIR: In consequence of your favour by Colonel *Reed*, I applied to the Chief Justice, who tells me the Supreme Courts were lately held, and that it will be some time before their term will return; that he knows of no capital suit now depending; and that it is very easy for Col. *Reed* to manage matters so as not to let that prevent his return to you. I am sure Mr. *Chew* is so heartily disposed to oblige you and to serve the cause, that nothing in his power will be wanting. I fear, however, that you will be sometime in want of your Secretary, as I did not find him in haste to return, when I mentioned to him what is just now related; he doubtless has many private affairs to transact: the loss must be greatly increased by Mr. *Randolph's* absence, who, I hear, came to Town last night.

I am happy to inform you that Congress has agreed to every recommendation of the Committee, and have gone beyond it, in allowing the additional pay to the officers. I rejoice at this, but cannot think with patience that pitiful wretches, who stood cavilling with you when entreated to serve the next campaign, should reap the benefit of this addition. They will now be ready enough, but hope you will be able to refuse them, with the contempt they deserve, and to find better in their room. Could not some of the gentlemen at camp enlist the *New-England* men who have been persuaded to leave you. *Frazier* told me he could. It would be a capital point to convince the world that it is not necessary to have bad officers of that country, in order to raise men there. I can scarce bear their tyranny.

I have a letter, from undoubted authority, that assures me that the destruction of the Parliamentary Army in *America* will certainly produce peace; and by another, that the seizing *Quebeck* will produce the same effect. I have no doubt *America* stands now indebted to her General for the one, and will, before the return of spring, for the other. Mistake me not; I have not altered my mind a jot since I left you. I mean not to anticipate your determination, but only to approve your design to hover like an eagle over your prey, always ready to pounce upon it when the proper time comes. I have not forgot your proposition relative to that City; I try to pave the way for it, and wait for the season, as you do.

No appearance of peace, unless produced by necessity on the part of the enemy; every human feeling seems to have forsaken them; fear and interest only are listened to.

We hear seven tons of powder are arrived at *Rhode-Island*, and as many at *Portsmouth*. I hope it is true, as it will possess us of advantageous grounds, and begin the enemy's destruction. It is suspected, in *England*, *Howe's* Army will give you the slip, and land at *Long-Island*, which God of his infinite mercy grant. We wait with impatience to hear of the total reduction of *Canada*.

Your *Virginians*, we hear, have drubbed Lord *Dunmore*, killed and took fifty men, and sunk one of his vessels. May all such villains so perish.

A Mr. *Richard Hare*, brother to the porter brewer, sailed in the transport for *Quebeck*. As you have or must take him, let me recommend him to your civilities while with you, and to send him to his friends here.

The Articles of War have all the amendments we reported. You will enforce them. You will not now suffer your officers to sweep the parade with the skirts of their coats or bottoms of their trowsers, to cheat or to mess with their

men, to skulk in battle or sneak in quarters; in short, being now paid, they must do their duty, and look as well as act like gentlemen. Do not bate them an ace, my dear General, but depend on every support of your friends here. I have strove to keep two Battalions now raising in the *Jerseys*, and one here, quite disengaged, that they may be ready, on a call to join you, should those you have desert you. I have not been quite unsuccessful. The winter is our own. *Boston* will not, during that season, be re-enforced; at least, we have reason to think so.

I want the return I desired from *Gates* exceedingly. Compliments to him, *Lee*, *Putnam*, *Mifflin*, &c. 'Tis so dark I can't read this letter over, or I would save you the trouble of deciphering it.

Dear Sir, your most obedient servant,  
To General *Washington*.  
THOMAS LYNCH.

GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Lebanon, November 13, 1775.

SIR: It is matter for our abundant rejoicing that the Government is in the hand of Him who is possessed of all perfection, and doth all things right; and while his judgments are abroad in this land, may his people be instructed and learn righteousness. At the same time the *United Colonies* do sincerely lament the unhappy necessity of taking up arms, they may rejoice with thanksgiving for the success of those arms; which, if they do, it is an argument to support our hope of future prosperity; I do therefore re-echo my hearty congratulations on your kind favour of the 7th instant, and in hope of securing and defending the Province of *Quebeck*, in their own and our interest, and thereby circumventing the mischievous design of rendering that and the savages under its influence a scourge and ruin to the present rightful possessors of these Colonies.

The last accounts from *England* are unfavourable as to any reconciliation. The petition of Congress, sent per Mr. *Penn*, lies dormant, and no prospect that it will ever awake. It was known to the King, since which he hath sent out a proclamation, forbidding all correspondence with the *American* Rebels. Preparations are making for a large Army in the spring. Seven new Regiments, of three hundred and fifty men each, are said to be part arrived, and daily coming into *Boston*. The enemy from thence landed last *Thursday*, at *Lechmere's Point*, but were repulsed with loss. Captain *Coit*, with a party of our men, in an armed vessel, have taken some provision vessels going into *Boston*. Another vessel, laden with wine, bound thither, is taken near *Marblehead*.

Mr. *Sherman*, in a letter dated at *Philadelphia*, the 6th instant, says: "We had an account last evening of a successful repulse given to some men of war in *Virginia*, and the taking of one tender and crew, without any hurt sustained by the Provincials." It appears that our people in the encounters at every place were marvellously preserved.

I hear Lieutenant-Colonel *Warner*, in a fight of five hours at *Longueil*, had not one man killed or wounded. We hear nothing from Colonel *Arnold*. Wishing him success, and you health and future prosperity, I remain, most respectfully, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

To the Honourable Major-General *Schuyler*.

MAJOR FRENCH TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Hartford, November 13, 1775.

SIR: I hope you will excuse my beginning this letter in answer to your two favours of the 19th and 25th *October*, by noticing the last paragraph of the former, as it furnishes me with an apology for intruding on your time, which I am sensible must be much more materially employed.

I flattered myself, from the tenor of that letter and the conversation I had with Dr. *Franklin* here, (who avowed the liberty of wearing our swords had been granted,) that you would have determined in our favour. Judge therefore, Sir, of my disappointment, to find it the reverse in the latter, and that the words "stipulation and discussion" seem to be the causes that the whole of my argument is set aside; yet I beg to observe, I never made use of either of

them throughout the whole of it; but it is your pleasure, and I must obey.

I never was a prisoner of war before, but have been several times at the taking of such, and therefore pledge myself that I never saw that indulgence refused to officers; but, as it is determined, I shall not give you any more trouble on this topick.

In consequence of your consent to our removal, I have wrote to the Governour, and wait his answer.

I have endeavoured to find out in what instance I have treated the respectable citizens of any Town with incivility or contempt; and affirm I cannot, upon the strictest revision of my letters, observe the least trace of it, unless my calling *Hartford* a little paltry Town can be so interpreted. I am not unacquainted, Sir, that in the military phrase, an attack upon the Town is equally so upon the people; but I own myself at a loss to find out how my saying, that I objected to showing my letters (written to the Commander-in-Chief) to the Committee, &c., can be deemed an attack upon them or the inhabitants, upon whom I have no sort of right to decide, as I have not the honour of their acquaintance.

I thank you, Sir, very sincerely, for your kind wishes and obliging intentions; and I have the honour to be, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

CHRISTOPHER FRENCH.

To General *Washington*.

GOVERNOUR COOKE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Providence, November 13, 1775.

SIR: I some time since informed your Excellency that part of two Companies of men, consisting of about seventy, raised by the Colony, in order to join the Continental Army near *Boston*, had, upon the arrival of some transports at *Neuport*, been sent upon *Block-Island*, for the preservation of the stock there. Agreeable to your directions, they still continue upon the island. I am now, at the request of the General Assembly, to beg the favour of your Excellency to inform me whether, in the new establishment of the Army, you propose taking any measures for engaging the officers and men on that station, in the Continental service, and choose they should march to *Cambridge*, or whether they may be employed upon *Rhode-Island*, until the time of their enlistment expires. As they have received no pay since the troops of the Colony have been paid by the Continent, I am also to desire you to direct the Paymaster-General to take order for the discharge of their wages and subsistence.

Having the honour of being appointed Governour of the Colony by the General Assembly, at their session last week, I thought it proper to acquaint your Excellency of it, and to renew my assurances of giving you every assistance in my power.

I am, with great truth and regard, Sir, your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,

NICHOLAS COOKE.

General *Washington*.

JAMES OTIS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Watertown, November 13, 1775.

SIR: There is a number of men at this place who were taken in attempting to supply our enemies with provisions. The Council think they ought to be confined. They therefore request that your Excellency would send to this Town a guard of about twenty men, to be under the direction of the Board, in order to convey the said persons, and the prisoners which may be taken from time to time, to such place or places of security as they are or shall be assigned by us.

In the name and by order of the Council:

JAMES OTIS, *President*.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

JAMES OTIS TO GENERAL LEE.

Council Chamber, November 14, 1775.

SIR: The Council, to their great surprise, last evening were informed that a copy of a letter, lately from *Ireland*, had been taken, the writer of which mentions the name of

*Lee* not in the most favourable point of light. It was not transcribed by the Council, nor any member thereof, nor were they privy to its being done. They think it criminal that any should have presumed to do it. They will do all in their power to prevent the spread of any copies and impressions on the minds of the people to the disadvantage of your Honour. The letter produced no one unfavourable idea of you in the minds of the Council. They are sensible that the fairest and the most unblemished character is not a sufficient shield against the attempts of malignant foes, stimulated by malice and a different interest to vilify and traduce. But, so far from that, when we consider the present state of *Great Britain*, and the servile sentiments of too many of the people there, that you were educated in the highest reverence for the rights of mankind, and the partial regard which you have discovered for the people in *America*, whose hearts are filled with gratitude, we are at a loss to know which is the highest evidence of your virtues—the greatness and number of your friends, or the malice and envy of your foes.

In the name and by order of the Council:

JAMES OTIS, *President*.

To General *Lee*.

WILLIAM BARTLETT TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Beverly, November 13, 1775.

SIR: I hereby acknowledge the receipt of your favours of the 11th and 13th instant, and notice the contents.

With regard to such vessels brought in as the *North-Briton*, I shall with pleasure comply with your Excellency's orders, as I have had a great deal of trouble, and got the ill will of my neighbours for having any thing to do with her, although I punctually obeyed your orders.

With regard to the claim Captain *Manly* makes upon the vessel brought in here by our people, from *Ireland*, from the best information I can get from them, I think is just. As their stories, with regard to her, are different, I advised Captain *Manly*, together with his officers, to make oath to the truth of the matter; which I now enclose to your Excellency. As I was not an eye-witness to the affair, cannot with propriety judge so well; would refer your Excellency to Colonel *Glover* and some others who were eye-witnesses to it, and when your Excellency is rightly informed, think you will be the best judge of the matter.

I must beg the favour of troubling your Excellency the last time with regard to the *North-Briton*, whether to deliver her, with her effects, to the Committee of Safety, before they pay me what charges I have been at, or not.

As to Captain *Manly* using any violent measures to take possession of the schooner from *Ireland*, he has not, and shall advise him, by your Excellency's order, not to; and beg leave to subscribe myself your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

WILLIAM BARTLETT.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

ADDRESS OF THE JUSTICES OF THE PEACE, ETC., OF ORKNEY.

Address of the Justices of the Peace, Commissioners of Supply, and Freeholders of the County of *Orkney*, presented to His Majesty by *Thomas Dundas*, Esq., Representative in Parliament for the County of *Stirling*.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Justices of the Peace, Commissioners of Supply, and Freeholders of the County of *Orkney*, think it our indispensable duty, at this time, to approach your throne, and to testify our regard and reverence for your Majesty's person and Government, and for the established Constitution of the *British Empire*.

Deeply impressed with these sentiments, we view with abhorrence the unnatural rebellion which has broke forth among your subjects in *America*, and the anarchy and confusion into which these once happy people have been so rashly hurried by the artful designs of factious and desperate men. We earnestly hope that the Parliament, the Great Council of this Nation, will give your Majesty such

advice and assistance as will enable you not only effectually to crush this civil war, but also to restore and establish, in every part of the *British Dominions*, that obedience and regard to the supreme power of King and Parliament, which every good subject must clearly perceive can alone continue and ensure to them the innumerable blessings they enjoy from our happy Constitution and your Majesty's most lenient Government.

With unfeigned zeal we assure your Majesty that we will, at all times, concur with others of your faithful subjects, in every step which your Majesty's paternal care and the wisdom of Parliament shall deem necessary to be taken, for repressing the unlawful violence and confusion now existing in *America*, which is so contrary to the spirit of true liberty, and destructive and dangerous to the peace and happiness of this Empire.

Signed in our name and at our appointment, by our Præses:

PATRICK GRÆME, *Præses*.

Orkney, November 14, 1775.

ADDRESS OF THE MAYOR, ETC., OF THE TOWN OF RYE.

Address of the Mayor, Jurats, Freemen, and principal Inhabitants of the Town of *Rye*, presented to His Majesty by *Middleton Onslow*, Esq., one of their Representatives in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Mayor, Jurats, Freemen, and principal Inhabitants of your Majesty's ancient Town of *RYE*, in the County of *SUSSEX*.

We, your Majesty's loyal and dutiful subjects, the Mayor, Jurats, Freemen, and principal Inhabitants of the ancient Town of *Rye*, in the County of *Sussex*, do humbly entreat that your Majesty will permit us, with the most profound respect, to approach your royal person with our most grateful acknowledgments that your Majesty has fully answered the warmest and utmost hopes and expectations of your loyal subjects. It is with the highest gratitude we are thankful for the great and constant regard your Majesty shows for the lives and fortunes of your good and loyal people, and the more than paternal tenderness for those whom the laws of their Country, though the best and mildest in the world, cannot keep within the bounds of duty to your Majesty or their fellow-subjects.

It is our sincere wish, great Sire, that a speedy and honourable end may be put to the rebellion of your Majesty's subjects in *America*; and we beg your Majesty to accept of our assurances that we will most cordially and cheerfully contribute our proportion, with your Majesty's other good subjects, to enable your Majesty to bring that event to pass, by such measures as shall be thought most proper to be pursued by your Majesty's wisdom and the advice of your Parliament; and that we will be ready, at all times, and on every occasion, to manifest to the world our unshaken loyalty to your Majesty.

Rye, November 14, 1775.

ADDRESS OF THE CORPORATION OF MAIDENHEAD.

Address of the Mayor, High Steward, Steward, Bridgemen, and Burgesses of the Corporation of *Maidenhead*, in the County of *Berks*, presented to His Majesty by *Pennyston Powney*, Esq.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Mayor, High Steward, Steward, Bridgemen, and Burgesses of the Corporation of *MAIDENHEAD*, in the County of *BERKS*.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, beg leave to approach your Majesty with those sentiments of regard which are due to the best of Sovereigns, and with that freedom which we are entitled to as *Englishmen*.

We see, with infinite concern, that our fellow-subjects in *America* have suffered themselves to be so misled by evil and designing men as to erect the standard of rebellion; and it is matter of surprise to us, who daily feel the happy effects of a mild and gentle reign, that there should in any part of your Dominions be found men so blind to their own welfare, and so ripe for civil war, as to break down

the barrier of civil society, and place their hopes of liberty in anarchy and devastation.

Convinced as we are, by innumerable instances of your Majesty's regard to our happy form of Government, we could safely trust our dearest rights in your hands; but as we are bound by every consideration to transmit those rights to our posterity, we cannot but protest against the principles of those men, who, by asserting the dependance of *America* on the Crown, exclusively of the Parliament of *Great Britain*, endeavour to point out a distinction, that in future times may be productive of the most fatal consequences to both.

We thank you, Sire, for the paternal care you are taking of those Kingdoms, by, we hope, the effectual means you are pursuing, to reduce to the obedience of the laws these thoughtless men, whom neither gratitude for past assistance, nor the remembrance of blood and treasure shed and expended in their defence and support, nor even the ties of nature subsisting between us, can hold in peace.

As friends to our excellent Constitution, we can but express our indignation against those who have been the promoters, the leaders, and the abettors of rebellion; but we rely on your wisdom, your moderation, and that attribute of Heaven, your mercy, that, when it shall please God to open their eyes to reason, and turn their hearts to peace, you will receive them with open arms, as your people and our fellow-subjects, and convince them that by taxation is not meant oppression, and that true liberty is not founded on licentiousness.

The common seal of the said Corporation was hereunto affixed, on the 14th day of *November*, in the year of our Lord 1775.

ADDRESS OF THE HIGH SHERIFF, ETC., OF THE COUNTY OF BERKS.

Address of the High Sheriff, Gentry, Clergy, Freeholders, and other Inhabitants of the County of *Berks*, presented to His Majesty by *Bartholomew Price*, Esq., High Sheriff of the said County.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the High Sheriff, Gentry, Clergy, Freeholders, and other Inhabitants of the County of BERKS.

We, your Majesty's most dutiful, loyal, and affectionate subjects, the High Sheriff, Gentry, Clergy, Freeholders, any other Inhabitants of the County of *Berks*, beg leave to approach your royal throne with the strongest assurances of our steady attachment to your Majesty's and this Nation's united cause, in opposition to the insolent efforts of all the enemies of peace, order, and good Government, wherever exerted by factious clamour, or by rebellious insurrection.

An experience, coeval with your Majesty's reign, hath taught us, that your Majesty's first and most zealous aim hath been to win the affection and cheerful obedience of all your subjects, by all those methods of indulgence, patronage, and gentleness, which do, in the nature of things, tend to dispose the minds of men to submit themselves, with all thankfulness, to so patriotick a sovereignty; and we cannot, without the deepest concern, observe, that the event of so gracious a trial hath, through the treacherous workings of Republican malevolence, so totally disappointed your Majesty's just and reasonable expectations, and those of all good men; and that the good will and lenity, which pervade and adorn all your Majesty's measures of Government, have served only to raise, to animate, to inflame the stubborn spirit of insult and rebellion, especially in your Majesty's late highly favoured Provinces in *America*.

The tender emotions of humanity, foreseeing the calamities of the storm which that spirit hath raised, cannot but incline us to wish, that the common sentiments of gratitude had so duly operated in the hearts of our fellow-subjects there, as to have retained them in their most bounden duty of cheerful submission to those mild laws and equitable regulations with which the Legislature of their Mother Country hath an undoubted right to require their most cheerful compliance.

Such compliance, (against which no pleas of exemption have been offered, but what malice and chicanery have labo-

riously set up, to be, by plain truth and fact, with no labour, overthrown,) such compliance would happily have prevented that lamentable indigence and distress of the Rebel Provinces, that miserable effusion of Christian blood, which, it is to be feared, are now become the necessary though harsh remedies of their pestilential disease.

And since an obstinate and active rebellion, subsisting in any part of your Majesty's Dominions, can hardly fail, unless it be seasonably suppressed, of producing events highly calamitous to the whole, and of consequence deeply afflictive to your Majesty's paternal heart, we do, with all that alacrity and zeal of duty, which grateful subjects owe to such a Sovereign, assure your Majesty, that we are firmly determined, with our utmost ability and influence, to support such vigorous measures as your Majesty's wisdom and prudence, in concert with that of the great Council of the Nation, may think proper to adopt, for reducing mad and ruinous revolt to quiet and wholesome submission; and for establishing, in its full force, the legislative authority of *Great Britain* over the Dominions of the *British Crown*, in their widest extent.

With no small satisfaction we foresee, that, when your Majesty's firmness and magnanimity shall have obtained this just triumph over the treacherous and ungrateful, you will celebrate one more highly pleasing to you, in "receiving the misled with tenderness and mercy."

COMMITTEE OF FAIRFAX COUNTY (VIRGINIA) TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Alexandria, November 14, 1775.

SIR: By order of the Committee of this County, there was shipped from hence by Messrs. *Henley & Call*, on the 18th of *November*, 1774, one hundred and fifty-seven barrels flour, in the Schooner *Volatile*, Captain *Woodbury*, amounting to £215 10s.; and the freight paid here, £23 11s.; also fifty bushels beans, amount, £10; and eleven barrels bread and five barrels of flour by the Captains *Hiltan* and *Rust*, amount, £14 9s. 3d.; the contingent charges paid here £5 3s. 6d.—makes in the whole £268 13s. 9d., say two hundred and sixty eight pounds, thirteen shillings and nine pence. Our Committee has also, by the favour of *John Custis*, Esq., sent £53 13s. 3d. to be distributed, as you see necessary, among the deserving poor of *Boston*: there are still some more subscriptions to come in, which shall be forwarded as soon as they are received.

This Committee has never been favoured with a line from the Committee in *Boston*, acknowledging the receipt of any thing being received from hence, which surprises them. You have too much business upon your hands to request an inquiry into it. May every happiness attend you, in your endeavours in establishing that liberty so essentially necessary for the good of mankind; and that you may return with laurels among your friends is the sincere wish of, Sir, your most obedient humble servants,

JOHN DALTON, }  
WM. RAMSAY, } For Fairfax Committee.

SAMUEL MCMASTERS TO DR. JAMES TILTON.

Lewes, November 14, 1775.

SIR: This informs you, that an indictment was found by the Grand Jury of *Sussex County*, against a number of zealous friends to their Country, for, as is said, insulting a certain *J. C.* The particulars are as follows: *J. C.*, some time in the month of *September*, came to *Lewes*, and in an open, profane manner, cursed the honourable Continental Congress, and all those that would not curse it; calling upon the Supreme Being, in a most solemn manner, to d—n the Congress, and all that would not d—d it; that d—d set would ruin the Country. For which expressions, and such like, it was thought proper he should be had up before the Committee of Inspection, as guilty of treason against the liberties of *America*, and also the Congress; for the Congress acting suitable to the power delegated, that body ought to be esteemed as King, and therefore whatever is said against that body should be deemed treason. *C.* being had up before the Committee, and the facts before mentioned sufficiently proved, one of the audience said "it sounded like a death warrant." *C.*, in an insulting, swearing way, said, "put it in execution." However, upon



mature consideration of the Committee, some of which were no better than *C.*, a sort of recantation was drawn up and signed by *C.*, but by no means satisfactory to the people. Upon which some concluded we should proceed in the new mode of making converts, by bestowing upon *C.* a coat of tar and feathers; but after some hesitation, and much persuasion, were prevented from using any violent measures, unless beating the drum a few rods, and two boys throwing an egg apiece unknown to the men, which, as soon as they were observed, were immediately stopped. No threatening or abusive language was made use of to intimidate or affright him. This is as near the state of the matter as I can recollect. This they have made a riot of, and *J. M.*, Esq., as King's Attorney, has acted in this matter.

Now, if such offenders as *C.* are permitted to bring us under the cognizance of the civil law, all the friends to liberty here in *Sussex* may as well give up as contend any longer; for we are too weak to oppose Ministerial tools.

This from your's to serve,  
 To Doctor *James Tilton*.  
 SAMUEL McMASTERS.

DR. JAMES TILTON TO SAMUEL McMASTERS.

SIR: Yours of the 14th instant came safe to hand. I am not a little surprised at the contents of it. I have heard a great deal of *Sussex* toryism, but imagined, if you had really such among you, they would have acted more ingeniously than by playing off the civil law, as an engine, against the sons of liberty. The recent success of *Mr. H.*, I should have thought, would have taught them better. Your Grand Jury must certainly have been infatuated with very undue prejudices, or they never could have countenanced such an indictment as you mention.

I wish I was able to give you such advice as would be profitable to your deluded countrymen; but when I consider that I am writing to a man younger than myself, and who has perhaps as little influence in *Sussex* as I have in *Kent*, I conceive I cannot testify my esteem for a lover of our liberty better than by communicating my sentiments, on present troubles, in as short and plain a manner as I can.

I lay it down as a maxim, that the claim of *England* on *America*, "to tax her in all cases whatsoever," is affrontive to common sense, not to be tolerated, but spurned at by freemen, and to be resisted to the last extremity whenever attempted to be put in execution. It is found equally true, by our experience, that the civil or municipal laws of the Provinces are not sufficient to defend us against the unjust and cruel means used to bring us under unjust and arbitrary taxation. What resource, then, had *America* left her? Why, she appealed to the law of nature, which, having a like respect to all, is founded only in justice and truth. In doing this, however, the *Americans* have not violated the Constitution of *England*, (as their enemies have suggested,) for that being founded in liberty cannot be repugnant to the eternal and immutable laws of truth and justice. By the law of nature, then, and the Constitution of *England*, we are perfectly right in defending our rights and liberties. The law of nature is above all others, and constantly governs in the last exigency of affairs. In our present struggle, is it not equally necessary to guard against intestine enemies as foreign foes? But by what law of the land can we do it? By none, and therefore we appeal to the law of nature. By this law, the Representatives of a people in Committee publish an enemy and make him infamous forever; and by this law the people at large tar and feather tories and traitors. The sole object of natural law is justice; and agreeable to it, in *Mr. C.*'s case, the only question should be, has his punishment been more than adequate to his crimes? If he has discovered himself unfriendly to his Country, and especially to *America*, his light escape could be owing to nothing but great partiality or uncommon humanity in his countrymen. And as to those men, who would now take advantage of the civil law against those who were the instruments of justice on *C.*, in behalf of their Country, I take it for granted they have a plentiful stock of ignorance or an uncommon share of boldness and wickedness; and I will venture to add, that were they in any part of the *United Colonies*, besides *Sussex*, they would in the one case meet with proper instruction, and in the other suitable correction.

TO THE INHABITANTS OF NEW-YORK.

New-York, November 14, 1775.

Of late, I have observed in *Mr. Rivington's* and *Mr. Gaine's* newspapers, sundry publications that have the same pernicious tendency with those that used to abound in those papers some months ago, before the flight of *Cooper*, *Wilkins*, &c., and the silence, association, and pretended reformation of many inveterate, rancorous enemies to the rights and freedom of the *British Colonies*, for which we are now contending. Indeed, considering the conduct and avowed principles of these tory gentry, there was no person, of common understanding, that believed there was any reality or sincerity in the apparently sudden change of their disposition from enemies to friends of the *English Constitution*, the rights and liberties of their Country. The seeming change, we have the greatest reason to believe, was only the effect of the basest of all causes—pusillanimity and cowardice—upon finding the friends to their Country to be the strongest party. After a silence and inactivity of several months, these tory vermin begin to creep out again, one after another, and, according to their natures, renew their works of mischief. At first, they begin with small matters, and, if they pass with impunity, proceed to those that are greater, enormous, and intolerable. They begin their operations with caution and secrecy. They appear disguised and in small numbers; but, emboldened by one another, they soon increase in number, work more openly, and at last venture to show themselves, and act without disguise. But the work in which we are now engaged is of too much consequence for us to suffer it to be interrupted, and its success endangered by an ill-judged lenity and indulgence to those most noxious animals, who aim at nothing less than our destruction, and stripping us of every thing that can be held valuable by reasonable creatures. It behooves us, then, as we value our lives, and, what should be still dearer to us than our lives, the rights and liberties of our Country and posterity, to hunt out, find, and destroy, or at least disable, these most detestable creatures, that otherwise will destroy or enslave us. This is no time for ceremony or forbearance. Our all is at stake. We must succeed in the enterprise in which we are engaged, or perish in the attempt, and be the most abject, miserable, and despised people of all the human race. Shall we hazard all these dreadful consequences, rather than punish, as they justly deserve, a set of wretches who are labouring, by every secret art of deceit and villany, to bring them upon us, and ruin us forever? No. Rather let them be perished and rooted out. The publications in *Mr. Rivington's* and *Mr. Gaine's* papers, that gave rise to these reflections, are more than I can now remember, as I have not those papers by me. One, however, was a copy of a long letter from *London*, tending to represent the proceedings of the people in *America*, in defence of their just rights and freedom, as unreasonable, criminal, and rebellious; the conduct of the Parliament and Ministry of *England*, to be lawful and necessary. That their disposition towards *America* was friendly and benevolent; that they aimed at nothing but a constitutional, legal authority over *America*, equally necessary for its own welfare, as that of all other parts of the *British Dominions*. That the whole body of the Nation, except an inconsiderable part, of little weight or influence, were unanimously against us. That the manufacturing part of the Nation were little affected by our Non-Importation Agreement, and that we must be finally overcome by the power of *Great Britain*. The whole tendency and design of the letter was to disunite and discourage us in our necessary defence, to persuade us to give up our rights and liberties to *Great Britain*, submit to the authority it claims over us, and to its mercy for our opposition to it.

This vile letter, which, by the style and sentiments, I imagine is the production of *Dr. Cooper*, was first published in *Mr. Rivington's*, and the next week in *Mr. Gaine's* paper. Since that publication, several others of the like tendency have appeared in each of these papers, among which may be reckoned *Mowat's* nonsensical, insolent letter to the people of *Falmouth*, before he began his act of murder and high treason in firing upon the Town. The Address of the Quakers, dated 26th October, signed *John Pemberton*, published in *Mr. Rivington's* last paper, without the answer and refutation of it, contained in the

Petition and Remonstrance of the Committee of the City of *Philadelphia*, on the 31st of the same month, presented to the General Assembly of the Colony then sitting. In Mr. *Gaine's* last paper, an account of the success of Major *Roach*, in raising recruits in *Ireland* to fight against the *Americans*, when all the papers agree that whatever may be the success of that particular man, through the influence of his musick, his parade, his gold, and his beer, his insidious, delusive speech, and the interest of the venal, ministerial noblemen and gentry who assist him, yet the service is so disagreeable to the people of *Ireland*, in general, that few of the recruiting officers can prevail upon a man to enlist and fight against their *American* brethren; which is also the case in many parts of *England*. These, and many other such like pieces, ought never to appear in our newspapers without answers, at the same time, to expose their fallacy, and prevent the people from being deceived by them. General *Howe's* illegal Proclamations and Associations, and even the King's last Proclamation, are all calculated to intimidate and deceive the people, and ought not to appear without comments and remarks, to expose their fallacy and prevent their effects. Of the same kind, also, are two extracts of letters from *London*, one dated the 4th, the other the 10th of *September*, in Mr. *Gaine's* last paper. The first would frighten us by representing the vast preparations making against us, and treating us as a deluded people, in our opposition to tyrannical power; the other, in persuading us "that all we can do will be ineffectual. That *England* considers the loss of our trade, and our military preparations in our own defence, as matters of no importance; and yet, from a benevolent disposition, laments the woes we are drawing upon ourselves. That our pretended friends in *England* are not to be relied on or credited; that our non-importation scheme is of little consequence to *England*; that the bulk of the people are against us; our advocates few and inconsiderable; and that we shall fatally be convinced of it, if we do not fall upon some mode of pacification before the spring—that is, if we do not, before that, do something that shall, in effect, be a surrender of our rights and liberties, by admitting a right in the Parliament of *Great Britain* to make laws to bind and tax us in all cases (or in any case) whatsoever."

But, my brethren, in my turn, let me warn you not to be deceived by such representations as these, which are notorious and abominable falsehoods, intended not for your good, but to betray you into all the miseries they are falsely pretended to avert; for slavery includes every evil human nature has to dread. I am ready to die in defence of the principles I recommend to you; and I advise you to die, rather than yield one tittle of your rights to the unjust, unconstitutional claims of a tyrannical Parliament and Ministry. If you yield a tittle, you are undone; you and your posterity will be absolute and confirmed slaves forever. *God* has formed you free; his service is perfect freedom. Freedom, therefore, he has given you, for an everlasting inheritance, which no man has a right to take away. You cannot part with it without affronting the *God* who gave it, and despising the inheritance to which he has made you heirs. Fear not but that he will enable you to defend it, if you are not wanting to yourselves. You have *God* and justice on your side. With such aids, no power in nature can prevail against us.

The Ministry and Parliament of *Great Britain*, authors of all the late oppressive acts against *America*, have demonstrated a fixed design to destroy the *English* Constitution, (the *Englishman's* boast and glory,) and established, in its stead, an arbitrary, tyrannical Government. Is it possible that *Englishmen*, or their friends, can lend a helping hand to destroy that glorious Constitution that has distinguished them from all other nations, and is the only cause of the greatness and power to which they have risen? None but real enemies to *England* can fight against its Constitution. Such are the Parliament and Ministry who passed the Declaratory Act, and all the late acts against *America*, beginning with the act for shutting up the port of *Boston*. Every one of these acts I do affirm to be acts of high treason against the *English* Constitution, and I challenge all the lawyers in the *British* Dominions to refute me. I would enlarge upon this subject, but the compass of your paper will not admit of it.

I would humbly recommend to the Committee of Safety,

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

the Congress, and other friends to the rights and liberties of *America*, that inquiries should be made of the printers, who it was that handed these insidious pieces to the press; and I dare engage they will be found to be secret and dangerous enemies. Also, that a Committee should be appointed to watch over the publications in our papers, and answer all such as might have a dangerous tendency in deceiving the people. Also, that an inquiry should be made to discover those persons who have wickedly endeavoured to destroy the credit and currency of the paper money, or bills of credit, issued by the Continental and each Provincial Congress. The faith of each Colony in particular, and of all conjunctly, is engaged to support the credit of each respective species of currency, and the success of all our operations depends on their being supported in full credit. He, therefore, who endeavours to depreciate or render their credit doubtful, ought to be noted, deemed an enemy to *America*, and treated accordingly.

AN OCCASIONAL REMARKER.

COLONY OF MASSACHUSETTS-BAY.

By the major part of the Council.

To the several Sheriffs of the Counties of *Essex*, *Middlesex*, *Plymouth*, *Hampshire*, *Bristol*, and *Worcester*, greeting:

You are hereby severally ordered and directed forthwith to make return of all the Prisoners in the respective Jails of which you are keepers, committed by order of the major part of the Council, or by the General of the *American* Army, in the manner following, viz: Their names, their several ages, where born, how long they have lived in *America*, whether they are married or unmarried, those who are married where their families are, by whom they were committed, for what cause, and what is their present state and circumstances.

Given under our hands, at the Council Chamber in *Wartertown*, the 14th day of *November*, Anno Domini 1775.

By their Honours' command:

*Perez Morton*, Deputy Secretary.

<i>James Otis</i> ,	<i>B. Lincoln</i> ,
<i>W. Spooner</i> ,	<i>M. Farley</i> ,
<i>Caleb Cushing</i> ,	<i>J. Palmer</i> ,
<i>J. Winthrop</i> ,	<i>S. Holten</i> ,
<i>Joseph Gerrish</i> ,	<i>Jabez Fisher</i> ,
<i>John Whitcomb</i> ,	<i>John Taylor</i> ,
<i>James Prescott</i> ,	<i>B. White</i> .
<i>Eldad Taylor</i> ,	

TRUCE BETWEEN CAPTAIN WALLACE AND THE TOWN OF NEWPORT.

Colony of Rhode-Island, &c.

The following are published by order of the General Committee. Witness:

*Henry Ward*, Sec'y.

[No. 1.] His Majesty's Ship *Rose*, November 14, 1775.

I will suspend hostilities against the Town, till I have further orders, upon their supplying the King's ships with fresh beef, &c. Let it remain neuter. The ferry and market boats to supply it unmolested. If the Rebels enter the Town and break the neutrality, I hold myself disengaged, and at liberty to do my utmost for the King's service.

*James Wallace*.

To the Inhabitants of the Town of *Newport*.

At a Town Council, *Newport*, November 14, 1775:

The Council accepts the Letter from Captain *Wallace* as a truce, and hopes General *Hopkins* will accept it in the same light.

[No. 2.] Head-Quarters, November 15, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I received a copy of a letter, signed by *James Wallace*, commander of His Majesty's Ship *Rose*, together with your approbation of its contents. In answer to which, I am to let you know that I will permit you to supply the Ministerial Navy, now in your harbour, with fresh provisions, &c., provided the quantity be ascertained, and is no more than is sufficient, or has been heretofore made use of, and that under the inspection of a man that

I shall appoint and authorize, and not otherwise; provided that he, (said *Wallace*,) with all the vessels and boats under his command and direction, let all the wood, market, and ferry boats, pass and repass, together with their passengers and effects, unmolested and unexamined; on failure or breach of which, I shall immediately stop the supplies. This is all that can be expected in supplying the Ministerial Navy, except they remove out of cannon-shot of the Town of *Newport*. I am, &c.,

EZEK HOPKINS, *Brigadier-General*.

To the Worshipful Town Council of the Town of *Newport*.

[No. 3.]

Newport, November 16, 1775.

SIR: Your proposal for settling a truce between the Town of *Newport* and Captain *Wallace*, we have received and examined; and as the word *unexamined*, in your proposal, seems to us will not be complied with by Capt. *Wallace*, request you will leave the same out, as we apprehend it contrary to his instructions and the acts of Parliament, and are fearful it will greatly impede the wished-for truce.

I am, in behalf of the Town Council of *Newport*, Sir, &c.,

WM. CODDINGTON, *Council Clerk*.

To *Ezek Hopkins*, Esq., *Brigadier-General* of the Forces in this Colony.

[No. 4.]

Head-Quarters, November 16, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I received yours this day, wherein you request the word *unexamined* may be left out of my proposals, which I now give you leave to do; but I think it would be more for your interest to let it remain.

I am, &c.,

EZEK HOPKINS, *Brigadier-General*.

To the Worshipful Town Council of the Town of *Newport*.

[No. 5.]

Newport, November 16, 1775.

SIR: Your proposals for a truce with this Town were laid before us yesterday, by a Committee appointed to wait on you for that purpose. We should be happy in complying with them, but our very unhappy situation, we fear, is such, that however anxious we are to comply with your proposals, we shall not have it in our power, unless Captain *Wallace* will please to consent and agree that whatever provisions, &c., he may have occasion for, should be procured and furnished him by *Samuel Dyre*, Esq., who will wait on you, to receive your orders for the same, whenever you please. Our great fear is, that should your men be suffered by you to come into our market, we should not be able to prevent them from being taken. If Captain *Wallace* will agree to be furnished by Mr. *Dyre*, we hope the truce may be preserved; and you may be assured every thing shall be done by us, and the greatest part of the inhabitants remaining in Town, that it shall not be violated on our parts. We also promise that every thing shall be done to prevent the troops from coming into Town. Captain *Wallace* to be furnished with fresh beef, &c., for his ships' use, lying under his command here; the ferry, market, fish, and wood boats, to pass and repass, unmolested.

Signed by order and in behalf of the Town Council of *Newport*:

WM. CODDINGTON, *Council Clerk*.

To *James Wallace*, Esq., Commander of His Majesty's Ship *Rose*.

[No. 6.]

His Majesty's Ship *Rose*, November 16, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I have received yours of the 16th instant. It is perfectly agreeable to me to take the provisions from any person you choose to appoint. The greatest care shall be taken to preserve the truce on our side; for which reason our men shall not be permitted to enter the Town, unless the Rebels enter, and oblige us for the King's service.

I am, &c.,

JAMES WALLACE.

To the Inhabitants of the Town of *Newport*.

[No. 7.]

At a Town Council, *Newport*, November 16, 1775:

The Council, having received the within from Captain *Wallace*, consent that he shall be supplied, for his Ships' use, in this harbour, with two thousand pounds weight of

Beef, per week; and has now requested six hogsheads of Rum, which we think it necessary he should be supplied with, as, by the best information we can obtain, he has about five hundred men now to victual, on board the vessels under his command.

Signed by order and in behalf of the Town Council of *Newport*:

WM. CODDINGTON, *Council Clerk*.

To *Ezek Hopkins*, Esq., *Brigadier-General* of the Forces in this Colony.

[No. 8.]

Newport, November 17, 1775.

SIR: We received yours of this date, wherein you permit the ships under the command of Capt. *Wallace* to be supplied, weekly, with sixteen hundred weight of beef, and two hogsheads of rum. The Committee who went with the letters to Captain *Wallace*, to agree with him respecting his supplies of provisions, inform us that they stipulated for two thousand pound weight of beef, per week. And the last week he asked for two thousand pound weight; but when he came to receive it, took no more than one thousand six hundred and twenty-four pounds, he being governed by the number of men then belonging to his vessels here, under his command; so that we imagine he will take no more than for the number of men he now has here, and request you will allow him to take as much as he shall require, as far as the amount of two thousand pounds weight.

Signed by order and in behalf of the Town Council of *Newport*:

Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

WM. CODDINGTON, *Council Clerk*.

To *Ezek Hopkins*, Esq., *Brigadier-General* of the Forces now at *Middletown*.

[No. 9.]

Newport, November 17, 1775.

SIR: Mr. *Christopher Champlin*, contractor for victualing the ships here, this day informed the Council that he has now in his possession seventeen barrels of salted pork, and five casks of calivance, which he bought in *June* last, for the use of the ships here, under the command of Captain *Wallace*. And he informs us that he some time since informed Captain *Wallace* that he had such provisions bought for his service, but, as affairs were, he could not deliver them to him; and he therefore now informs the Council thereof, that they may act therein as they may judge fit. Whereupon, we recommend it that said provisions may be delivered to Captain *Wallace*, for his ships' use, as he says he has already charged them, and that his accounts are closed. We therefore, if it be agreeable, request that you will give orders for the delivery thereof.

Signed by order and in behalf of the Town Council of *Newport*:

Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

WM. CODDINGTON, *Council Clerk*.

To *Ezek Hopkins*, Esq., *Brigadier-General* of the Forces in this Colony.

[No. 10.]

Head-Quarters, *Middletown*, November 17, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I have received a copy of your letter to Captain *Wallace*, and his to you, bearing date the 16th inst., and also your request of this date, that the said *Wallace* may have delivered him seventeen barrels of pork, and five barrels of calivance, now in the store of Mr. *Christopher Champlin*.

You have my permission, under the care and direction of *Samuel Dyre*, Esq., to deliver to Captain *Wallace* the above seventeen barrels of pork, and five barrels of calivance; and also to deliver two hogsheads of rum, and sixteen hundred weight of beef, once a week, and that on *Saturday*. Moreover, *Samuel Dyre*, Esq., has my permission to supply the ships with sauce, he rendering to me a weekly account of the quantity delivered.

EZEK HOPKINS, *Brigadier-General*.

To the Worshipful Town Council of *Newport*.

NEWPORT, ss.

The above and foregoing ten Letters, No. 1 to 10, are true copies. Witness:

WM. CODDINGTON, *Council Clerk*.

## TO THE AMERICAN SOLDIERY.

*Worthy Fellow-Soldiers:*

When I take a view of the extensive Country we inhabit, and consider the surprising rapidity with which it has emerged from a state of savage barbarity, in which it was a century and a half past involved; when I traverse the pleasant fields, and take a survey of the elegant buildings and beautiful landscapes rising to my view, where, not long since, the impenetrable forests and inhospitable wilds, the haunts of prowling wolves, forbade the approach of the affrighted traveller; when I view these once dreary wastes blossoming as the rose, and teeming with an ample supply of all the conveniences of life; in fine, when I attend to the almost incredible rapidity of population in the *American Colonies*, I am struck with astonishment at the bountiful rewards of the industry of our worthy forefathers, and cannot forbear anticipating the future grandeur of this western world. The number of inhabitants, according to the most accurate estimates that have been made, doubles in every period of twenty-five years; the Continental Congress has estimated the number of inhabitants in eleven Colonies at three millions—equal to about three-fifths of those in the whole Island of *Great Britain*. In the year 1800, according to the foregoing calculation, it will amount to six millions. Let us stretch our ideas to the year 2000, and our computation furnishes us with the number of one thousand five hundred and thirty-six millions—a computation which almost exceeds human conception; but it is not greater than what may rationally be expected, if they continue to increase in the proportion they have hitherto done. It may, perhaps, be objected, that in indulging the sallies of too sanguine an imagination, I have neglected to consider, that as the rapid increase of inhabitants in the *American Colonies* has proceeded chiefly from that spirit of emigration which, in consequence of the cheapness of lands and healthiness of the climate, has actuated the *Europeans*, of almost all nations, to purchase freeholds for their families, and as those unappropriated lands are daily becoming less extensive, this source of population must in a short time fail us. I know it is an axiom in politicks, that beyond a determinate degree of population, in any Country, the proportion of the increase of number diminishes; but, to answer these objections, I need only point to those almost unbounded deserts which extend from our most western settlements to the *Pacifick Ocean*—regions hitherto unexplored by the most indefatigable researches. To this pleasing portrait, if we add the proportionable improvements in agriculture, the military and polite arts and sciences, together with that increase of wealth and importance which will result from an unconfined trade, they may perhaps render this once despicable Country the most powerful and august Empire which the annals of history can boast. Let us look around us, then, my fellow-soldiers; let us contemplate this pleasing figure; let us make a solemn pause, and then ask ourselves whether we are willing to relinquish not only our present enjoyments, but all our hopes of securing happiness and freedom for our children, and thereby spurn those privileges which the *God* of nature has conferred upon us in such beneficent profusion. Let us ask ourselves whether we will see our wives and children, with every thing that is dear to us, subjected to the merciless rage of uncontrolled despotism. Or, are any of us at a loss concerning our duty, in this day of general distress, let us repair to the graves of our sleeping forefathers; let us consult their venerable manes upon this momentous occasion. Would they not, if it were possible, reanimate their entombed dust, or burst forth from their gloomy caverns, and point to those wounds they received in securing the Country which gave us birth from the inhuman depredations of their faithless enemies? Would they not recount the numerous perils to which they were exposed in crossing a wide ocean, the hardships and almost insurmountable difficulties they encountered in every form? Would they not, with a degree of noble indignation, upbraid us with ingratitude to them, and want of spirit and manly resolution, in cruelly hesitating one moment to defend and secure to our posterity what cost them so much blood and treasure? Let us clothe our faces with an ingenuous blush for our criminal indifference; let us drop a grateful tear in tribute to the memory of men, the very relation of whose disinterested exertions and unparalleled sufferings should be sufficient to inspire us with

an heroic ardour in the glorious enterprise of transmitting to our children those sacred rights to which we ourselves were born; let us fly to the only means left for our defence, and swear to those venerable shades, that their sons will never disgrace their unsullied names with the execrable epithet of slave.

But if these considerations are not sufficient to inspire us with fortitude and resolution, there are still higher motives, which cannot fail to unite us in this noble struggle. We are engaged, my fellow-soldiers, in the cause of virtue, of liberty, of *God*. For *God's* sake, then, let us play the man; for *God's* sake, let us neglect no requisite precautions to frustrate the cruel attempts of our remorseless foes; for *God's* sake, let us encourage regularity and good order in the Army, by paying implicit obedience to the commands of our officers; let us consider the importance of discipline, and the terror which the most exact uniformity in performing the military manœuvres generally strikes upon the most experienced enemy. What rendered the *Spartan Army* the glory of the *Grecian Empire*, and caused even *Xerxes the Great* to tremble, but that hardy mode of discipline to which they were from their infancy, by the law of *Lycurgus*, habituated? What but an unreserved confidence of the *Roman* soldiers in the abilities of their commanders enabled them to conquer an illustrious *Hannibal*? What but an unremitted attention to the art of war procured them the empire of the world, by wresting it from the hands of the *Grecian warriors*? What but a neglect of this rendered them an easy prey to their savage neighbours? In fine, these are the necessary artifices by which the glory of the *British* arms has extended to the most distant shores. Let *Americans* catch that beautiful regularity, and hardy form of discipline, which *Britons*, through debauchery and effeminacy, are losing. Let us not consider these matters as of little importance; they are absolutely necessary in a Standing Army, of the greatest importance in a Militia. We may hope, then, that the latter will, by the wisdom of our Senators, be immediately put under proper regulations, since their assistance may be rendered indispensably necessary in any emergency; let us be constant in attending our duty and in guarding our lines, that we may be ready at all times to repel our enemy. Though they may not, perhaps, venture without the reach of their cannon, yet they will doubtless endeavour to plunder our pastures, to satisfy their hunger, as in the week past; and we cannot be too vigilant in our endeavours to frustrate them; let us resolve to follow our officers to an honourable death or a glorious victory. At worst, it is only dying a few days sooner than we otherwise should; it is only losing a few days of a devoted life. If we live to conquer, we gain our freedom, and reap the fruits of it.

Our cruel enemies have forced us to pass the *Rubicon*; we have begun the noble work, and there is no retreating. The King of *Britain* has proclaimed us Rebels. The sword is drawn, and the scabbard must be thrown away. There is no medium between a glorious defence and the most abject slavery. If we fail in our endeavours to repel the assaults of tyranny, we are to expect no mercy. The brave but miserable *Corsicans* may serve for an example of the unrestrained ravages of enraged despotism. On the other hand, the States of *Holland* supply an instance of happiness and glory, procured by a noble stand against absolute power. We would not wish for the absolute independence of the latter, would our inexorable oppressors but listen to our just complaints; but, at all events, we are determined not to submit to a system of tyranny little inferior to that slavish thralldom in which the subjects of the *Turkish Sultan* are held.

Our enemies have ridiculed our courage and military skill; but, by dear-bought experience, they have been convinced of their error. They are obliged to submit to the mortification of being confined within a few acres of land, miserably fed upon a beggarly pittance of half-starved animal food. We are driving them from our fortresses in the West; our privateers are daily seizing valuable cargoes of provisions and other articles upon the seas, where we least expected success. In fine, we are supplying ourselves with every thing necessary to support the war. New schemes of economy are inventing, and I doubt not but we shall find our calamities in a short time considerably alleviated, if not by foreign trade, yet by industry and frugality,

which are making such rapid progress throughout the Continent. Approving Heaven has hitherto smiled upon almost every enterprise.

Though, from a natural affection to our Mother Country, and a reluctance to the effusion of human blood, we quietly suffered the enemy to take possession of and fortify the Town of *Boston*, yet they can boast no advantages which they have acquired by their arms, except one dear-bought spot, which, by superiority of numbers, they with difficulty obtained.

A few more noble exertions, my brave fellow-soldiers, a few more spirited struggles, and we secure our liberties; a few more successful battles, and we are a free and happy people. We will then retire to our families, and, whilst we are regaling ourselves with social festivity, entertain our listening children with the fatigues and dangers to which they owe their freedom, and show the scars of the honourable wounds we received in the field of battle. Happy the man who can boast that he was one of those heroes that put the finishing stroke to this arduous work; in serenity may he pass his future days, and, when satisfied with life, and expiring under the smiles of an approving conscience, bequeath the inestimable patrimony to his grateful children.

A SOLDIER.

Cambridge, November 14, 1775.

#### ADDRESS OF THE BOROUGH OF LYMINGTON.

Address of the Mayor, Burgesses, and Inhabitants of the Borough of *Lymington*, presented to His Majesty by Sir *Harry Burrard*, Bart., one of their Representatives in Parliament.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Mayor, Burgesses, and Inhabitants of the ancient Borough of *Lymington*, with all humility, approach your royal presence at this truly interesting and alarming crisis, and beg leave to express, in the warmest terms, our most affectionate and inviolable attachment to your Majesty's person and Government.

It is with the deepest concern we behold that some disaffected, turbulent, and designing men, taking advantage of your Majesty's lenity, have been able, by degrees, to deceive and delude so many of your Majesty's subjects in *America*; and to force others, by the most cruel acts of tyranny and oppression, into an avowed and detestable rebellion.

We cannot sufficiently admire the wisdom and lenity of your Majesty's Councils, in preparing, with firmness and resolution, the means of succouring and protecting the well affected and much distressed part of your Majesty's subjects; and of compelling the refractory to pay a due attention to their dependance on the Parent State, and a proper obedience to the laws of our inestimable Constitution. Nor can any thing render your Majesty's clemency more conspicuous, than the disposition you have manifested of re-admitting to your gracious favour and protection such of your subjects as may voluntarily retract their errors, and return to their duty and allegiance.

Sensible of your Majesty's paternal care and vigilance to promote the happiness of all your people, and to secure to them inviolate the full enjoyment of their liberties, and all the just rights and privileges delivered down to them from their forefathers, we most solemnly assure your Majesty, that we shall be ready to risk every thing we hold most dear, to keep the dignity and honour of the crown unsullied, and to maintain and support the supreme legislative authority of *Great Britain*; which we know to be the only firm basis of the true happiness of your Majesty's subjects in every part of your extensive Dominions.

That your Majesty may reign long and prosperous, over an happy and united people, is the fervent prayer of your Majesty's most faithful subjects.

#### ADDRESS OF THE ANCIENT AND ROYAL BURGH OF FORFAR.

Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of the ancient and royal Burgh of *Forfar*, transmitted to the Earl of *Suffolk*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of your ancient and royal Burgh of FORFAR.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

With hearts full of gratitude we beg leave to express our sincere acknowledgments for the many blessings we have experienced under your Majesty's mild Government, ever since your happy accession to the throne.

Being sensible that these blessings have spread over all your Majesty's extensive Dominions, we must declare our utmost abhorrence and detestation of the unnatural and unprovoked rebellion raised and carried on by our deluded fellow-subjects in *America*, which we doubt not hath been greatly encouraged by several wicked and turbulent persons at home.

We sincerely lament the present situation of these deluded people, but, at the same time, as the most effectual means for restoring peace and good government, we must beg leave to express our earnest wishes, that the measures adopted by your Majesty and your two Houses of Parliament may be prosecuted with vigour, until all rebellious and seditious practices are totally extirpated. And we can assure your Majesty, that not only we, but the whole of the inhabitants of this Burgh, whom we represent, are ready to risk our lives and fortunes in support of such measures.

Signed in name and by appointment of the Magistrates and Town Council of the Burgh of *Forfar*, and the common seal appended, this fifteenth day of *November*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five years.

WILLIAM KER, *Provost*.

#### ADDRESS OF THE TOWN OF CAMBRIDGE.

Address of the Aldermen, Common Councilmen, Freemen, and Inhabitants of the Town of *Cambridge*, presented to His Majesty by the Hon. *Charles Sloane Cadogan* and *Soame Jenyns*, Esq., their Representatives in Parliament.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's dutiful subjects, Aldermen, Common Councilmen, Freemen, and Inhabitants of the ancient and loyal Town of *Cambridge*, beg leave, with all duty and humility, to approach the throne at this important crisis, on which we do not impertinently presume to obtrude on your Majesty our opinions or advice, though for it we have numerous and great examples to plead, but desire only, together with many other of your Majesty's loyal subjects, to express at this time our sincere attachment to your Majesty's person and Government, our consciousness of your Majesty's many royal virtues, our utter detestation of all rebellion, treason, and faction, and our steady resolution to support your Majesty, to the utmost of our power, against all your enemies, whether open or concealed, both at home and abroad; and to assure your Majesty that we place such entire confidence in your Majesty's known wisdom and goodness, that we cannot entertain the least doubt that such measures, either of vigour or lenity, of coercion or indulgence, will be pursued, as are best adapted to reduce your deluded subjects in *America*, now in a state of rebellion and anarchy, to a due obedience to your Majesty, and submission to the Legislature of *Great Britain*.

Cambridge, November 15, 1775.

#### DINWIDDIE COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a Committee held for the County of *Dinwiddie*, on *Wednesday*, the 15th day of *November*, 1775, present twenty-eight Members:

*Resolved*, That no Provisions of any kind, or Fuel, be hereafter allowed to be carried from this County, by land or water, without a permit from the honourable Committee of Safety, or the Committee of this County.

#### JEDEDIAH ELDERKIN TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Windham, November 15, 1775.

Whereas your Honour and Council of Safety, on the 2d day of *November*, instant, appointed me, with Major *Daves*, (now residing in *Norwich*,) with such Engineers as your Honour should procure from his Excellency General *Washington*, to repair to and view the circumstances



of the harbour and port at *New-London*, and neighbouring places, and consider of the most proper places and manner of fortifying the same against our enemies, &c., according to act of Assembly, &c., after which it so happened that no Engineers could be procured; that on the 8th of said *November*, your Honour directed me to wait on said Major *Dawes*, and with him to attend on and perform said service in the best manner we could.

That on the 9th day of said *November*, I, at *Norwich*, waited on said Major *Dawes*, informed him of his being appointed in manner aforesaid, and requested him with me to attend said service; which service the said Major *Dawes* declined, for reasons which he judged sufficient to excuse him; on which, by the advice of some of your Honour's Council of Safety, I went forward to *New-London* and *Groton*, to execute said trust, and do the service in the best manner I could, by the assistance, information, and help of the principal gentlemen of said Towns. On my arrival, sent to considerable part, and gave notice to almost all the gentlemen living on the banks and near the harbour in *New-London*, among whom were many who, by travelling and otherwise, had gained considerable knowledge in fortifications, batteries, and securing harbours, &c. I then informed them of your Honour's orders, and that I would wish them to view the several places mentioned by the Assembly's Committee, and any other they would propose as suitable to build works on for the security of the harbour; on which, it was the voice of all, that the places mentioned in the Committee's report were far the best on the harbour, and were so formed and situated that, with much the least expense and danger, they might be improved for the security of that port.

We then went on and viewed the island or point called *Mammicoek*, with the make, rise, and fall of the ground, to and from the point or place where the battery must stand; found the distance from thence to the old fort, to the harbour's mouth, and directly across the river. On viewing, all were of opinion that the places were good for the purpose. The top of the east part is near twenty feet above the water; on the top, principally flat rocks; near by plenty of turf, suitable for constructing and making of a rampart or bank—suppose a bank eighty feet, fronting near east, the same length south, the same north, not on right angles, with five embrasures in each rampart or bank, without bastions or trenches without the works, and five cannon, eighteen or twenty-four pounders, well mounted, which might with ease be removed from place to place, as the service might require. This battery, if built, would be one hundred and eighty-two rods from the old fort, a little over two miles from the harbour's mouth, and the waters of the river on the harbour near east opposite one hundred and ninety-two rods; would command the harbour in every place northeast and south within reach of their shot.

We then viewed the place called *Winthrop's Point*, and find the south bluff part of that point is twenty feet above the water, very steep, mostly hard gravel, pointing down the harbour to the harbour's mouth; a fine level on the top, near the water, to build a battery or breastwork, for the improving of cannon, to secure the port of *New-London*; the land leading to the point so rises and has sundry hills and vales, that any number of men may pass and repass entirely safe from ships in any part of the harbour; materials, viz: turf and gravel, plenty and handy. Suppose ten guns, eighteen or twenty-four pounders, would be well to be planted at this place.

Then viewed sundry places at *Groton*, and were attended by and had the advice of many of the gentlemen of that Town, who all manifested their desire that the port of *New-London* might be fortified; which they, as well as the people at *New-London*, supposed might be done with as little expense as any harbour or port equally valuable on the Continent. On examination, viewing, &c., find there is in *Groton*, nearly opposite the old fort, at *New-London*, a hill or eminence, the summit or top of which is about one hundred and twenty feet above the surface of the water, and within fifty rods of the water's edge, at which place the ship channel is not more than one hundred and sixty rods in width. On the summit of this hill, the harbour, from the entrance to the north part thereof, and some way up this river, is open and in view. On this hill, it seems, nature had prepared a place to plant cannon for the pro-

tection of that port or harbour; the top, running near the same part of the harbour north and south for some distance, is considerable level, sufficient to improve such number of cannon as would be necessary, and east and west sufficient for breastwork, platform, &c., for the cannon; then the declivity of the hill is such east, that any number of men, by slipping a few saps back of the works, would be out of danger. The form of the land is such, that all passing to and from a battery there could be secure from the enemy. It is thought no large man-of-war can so elevate her cannon in her lower tier as to annoy a battery at this place: if she could reach thence, they would be random shot. I suppose no works would be necessary here for the improvement of cannon, only a breastwork, or bank of turf and gravel, not more than ten feet thick, of suitable height for the cannon to play over, without embrasures, bastions, or trenches; turf and gravel plenty; ten twenty-four pounders would answer, but some larger would be better. I need not observe the great advantage the defenders would have at this place over their enemy; the elevation is such, that they may plunge into their ships, if within reach of their guns.

Also viewed the new works at the old battery, executed by Colonel *Saltonstall*, which are well done, and nearly finished; the cannon well mounted; the situation good, if other batteries, at some or all the other places, are built, and cannon planted, so that the enemy's fire be drawn to different places, and not centre there. But if the batteries were built at all the proposed places, and with a suitable number and proper weight of cannon, the situation and different angles that those places bear one to the other would expose any ship that should come within reach of their shot, within the harbour, to be distressed, annoyed, and raked fore and aft.

As to the expense of the works at those places, I endeavoured, by the help of some best acquainted, to make some estimate; but found, on trial, that it was not possible to be done with any degree of certainty. The people of *Groton*, at their own expense, have, at sundry places near the water's edge, made breastworks and intrenchments to protect them in the use of their fire-arms, on the landing of troops on or near their wharves and other places, which they are determined to oppose to the last. These works are very well done, and at very considerable expense, in which the people appear free and spirited.

As to floating batteries to defend the port and harbours against the enemy's ships, when they come with defiance and a determination to possess themselves of that part of our Country, they cannot be sufficient without fixed batteries at some or all the places proposed, to secure and defend the port from invasion and falling into the possession of the enemy. I own I never till lately gave much attention to the business or art of fortifying harbours or building forts, batteries, &c., but the alarming situation and distress which our Country is in, and ministerial designs and vengeance aimed at our sea-coasts, has called my attention to look into matters of that kind, and, so far as I can judge, it is of the utmost importance to secure the port and harbour of *New-London* from falling into the hands of our enemies, which will be an asylum for ships, vessels of force, floating batteries, &c., that may be by the Continent or any particular Government built for the protection of our sea-coasts or Country, which shall come that way; but, on the contrary, if left destitute of protection, and fall into the hands of our enemies, it would let them into the bowels of our Country, and give them great advantage against us. That the best and only sure and eligible manner of fortifying and securing said port and harbour is in erecting batteries at the several places and in some manner as before mentioned.

All which is submitted to your Honour's wisdom; and am your Honour's most obedient humble servant,

JEDEDIAH ELDERKIN.

To the Hon. *Jonathan Trumbull*, Esq., Governour of the Colony of *Connecticut*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Cambridge, November 15, 1775.

SIR: I received your favour of the 6th instant, in which you give a detail of Dr. *Cheney's* case, as it appeared

before you and Council, in which nothing but the fair side of his character appears. You may be assured, Sir, that his trial will be impartial; that no insidious designs of his enemies will have weight, and that it will give me much pleasure to find he can acquit himself of the crimes he is charged with. The evidences are hourly expected; on their arrival, the trial will be no longer delayed. General *Sullivan* set out the 12th instant for *Portsmouth, New-Hampshire*. I enclose you a copy of instructions given unto him.

As it is now very apparent that we have nothing to depend on in the present contest but our own strength, care, firmness, and union, should not the same measures be adopted in yours and every other Government on the Continent? Would it not be prudence to seize on those Tories who have been, are, and that we know will be active against us? Why should persons who are preying upon the vitals of their Country be suffered to stalk at large, while we know they will do us every mischief in their power? These, Sir, are points I beg to submit to your serious consideration.

I congratulate you on the success of our arms, by the surrender of *St. John's*, which I hope will be soon followed by the reduction of *Canada*.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your most humble servant,  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Governour *Trumbull*, *Connecticut*.

P. S. By an express arrived from *Philadelphia*, I received the following resolve of the Continental Congress:

"Resolved, That Dr. *Church* be close confined in some secure Jail in the Colony of *Connecticut*, without the use of pen, ink, and paper; and that no person be allowed to converse with him, except in the presence of a Magistrate, or the Sheriff of the County where he shall be confined, and in the *English* language, until further orders from this or a future Congress.

"By order of the Congress:

"JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

"Attest: CHARLES THOMSON, *Sec'y*.

"Philadelphia, November 6, 1775."

Sir, in consequence of the above resolve, I now transmit to your care Dr. *Church*, under the care of Captain *Israel Putnam*, a Sergeant, and seven men. You will please to comply, in every particular, to the above resolution of Congress.

I am, with great respect, Sir, yours, &c.,  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR COOKE.

Cambridge, November 15, 1775.

SIR: General *Sullivan* set out the 12th inst., for *Portsmouth, New-Hampshire*. I enclose you a copy of instructions given unto him. As it is now very apparent that we have nothing to depend on, in the present contest, but our own strength, care, firmness, and union, should not the same measures be adopted in yours and every Government on the Continent? Would it not be prudent to seize on those Tories who have been, are, and that we know will be active against us? Why should persons who are preying upon the vitals of their Country be suffered to stalk at large, whilst we know they will do us every mischief in their power? These, Sir, are points I beg to submit to your most serious consideration.

I congratulate you on the success of our arms, by the surrender of *St. John's*, which hope will be soon followed by the reduction of *Canada*.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your most obedient servant,  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Governour *Cooke*, *Rhode-Island*.

ADDRESS OF THE BURGH OF LANARK.

Address of the Lord Provost, Magistrates, Town Council, and Deacons of Crafts, of the Burgh of *Lanark*, presented to His Majesty by Sir *James Cockburn*, Baronet, their Representative in Parliament.

Unto the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Lord Provost, Magistrates, Town Council, and Deacons of Crafts, of the Burgh of LANARK, in Common Council assembled.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

With affectionate hearts, full of loyalty to your Majesty's person and Government, and impressed in the most sensible manner with the blessings that flow from your mild and auspicious reign, permit us, at this important crisis, to express our abhorrence of that rebellious spirit which has prompted your deluded subjects in *America* to take arms in opposition to your Majesty's Government, and to the legal authority of Parliament.

We have, with the greatest concern, beheld the many unjust attempts which have been made to disturb the tranquillity of your Majesty's reign. We sincerely wish that our unhappy and deluded fellow-subjects in *America* may see their error, and return to their duty; but if they shall continue in their unnatural and unprovoked rebellion, with our lives and fortunes we will assert the supremacy of your Majesty and Parliament over every part of the *British* Empire, and hope the sons of sedition may be taught that the same arm which was lately stretched out for their defence and security, and which drove all their enemies far from their confines, can, with equal ease, chastise ungrateful and rebellious subjects. Happy that the rod is in the most mild and merciful hand—in the hand of the father and the friend of his people.

We pray that God Almighty, for these purposes, may bless your Majesty's Councils with wisdom, grant success to your arms, restore peace and tranquillity to all your subjects, and spare your Majesty long to reign with honour and glory, over a happy, a free, and united people.

Signed in our name and by our appointment, at *Lanark*, the sixteenth day of *November*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five years, by

ROBERT BELL, *Provost*.

THE MONITOR, NO. II.

New-York, November 16, 1775.

It is the common practice of courtiers to confound every distinction between open rebellion and a necessary resistance to usurpation and tyranny. However enormous the strides they take for extending their power, they still expect an implicit submission from the people, denominating every appearance of discontent or opposition a culpable mark of a mutinous and treasonable disposition; and, by this mean, they are often guilty of a shameful prostitution of ideas and language. A *Charles* and a *James*, as well as monarchs of more specious pretensions, were exceedingly liberal in bestowing the odious epithets of treason and rebellion upon the efforts of their subjects, to avoid the mischiefs of unbounded ambition and bigoted tyranny; furious proclamations, imperious speeches and menaces, the whole artillery of royal indignation was exerted, but exerted in vain, to intimidate the free spirit of an injured nation. To their cost they found that the dangerous tempest they had excited was not to be allayed, till it had overwhelmed them in merited destruction. Happily for mankind, the dictates of common sense, and the unalterable relations of right and wrong, justice and injustice, are not to be overruled by the arbitrary constructions of Princes or Ministers; but the laws of nature and reason will still retain their force, in spite of their perverted conceptions or contaminated principles. The breath of an incensed despot can never make it sedition or treason to withstand his pernicious encroachments and merciless oppressions.

Our enemies falsely charged us with endeavouring to subvert the Constitution; but, upon the fairest examination, it must be evident that we are its truest supporters, while they are its most flagitious destroyers. The right of the subject to enjoy a personal or representative participation in the laws on which depends the disposal of his life, his liberty, and his property, has been long an acknowledged fundamental of the *English* Government, and was fortified beyond all dispute by the principles of the Revolution. This privilege is the sole object of our contention, which we claim, not only from the genuine nature of the Constitution, but from express stipulations by royal grants and charters, and from the possession, almost uninterrupted, of near two centuries. But the innovating spirit of Administration is making the most forcible and reiterated attempts to wrest it from us. The *British* Parliament is violently usurping the powers of our Colony Governments, and ren-

dering our legal assemblies utterly useless; to prevent this, the necessity of our situation has obliged us to depart from the common forms, and to adopt measures which would be otherwise unjustifiable; but, in this departure, we have been influenced by an ardent desire to repel innovations destructive to all good government among us, and fatal to the foundations of law, liberty, and justice; we have declared, in the most explicit terms, that we wish for nothing more than a restoration to our ancient condition; and, in different modes, have employed all the eloquence of earnest remonstrances, and fervent supplications, to detach our oppressors from their malignant designs. Inhuman and impolitick, they have still continued impregnable to our arguments and entreaties; and, mad with the intoxication of power, obstinately prosecute their intrigues and violences against us, to the manifest detriment of the Empire, and, perhaps, in the end, to their own confusion, infamy, and downfall. They have first taken up arms to overthrow our charters, the Governments erected upon them, and the immunities regularly transmitted to us by our provident forefathers; we have taken up arms in order to defend these from their inroads and invasions, desirous of laying them down whenever they will permit us, by desisting from schemes so irreconcilable to our safety and welfare.

If the Constitution is to be the touchstone of treason and rebellion, and the violators of it are the traitors and rebels, then will those appellations belong more properly to the Ministry and their instruments, who are labouring to overturn it, than to us, who are making every possible exertion in support of its purest principles.\* It is the primary duty of a subject to preserve the Constitution; all other civil duties are secondary and subordinate to this. Even the allegiance due to the Sovereign is derived from that fountain, and must be regulated and limited by it. The King has no authority beyond the boundaries prescribed therein; nor has he the least right to expect, much less to enforce obedience to any anti-constitutional mandate or measure: and where he has no right to exact obedience he may be justly resisted. Those who should engage him in any such proceeding would be his greatest enemies; because every deliberate infringement of the Constitution must tend more or less, in proportion to its magnitude, to a dissolution of society, and to a forfeiture of his crown and regal dignity. Who can therefore sufficiently detest the unpardonable conduct of those men who abuse the confidence of His Majesty, by either seducing or encouraging him to enterprises which are not only likely to involve the Nation in unspeakable calamities, but are so dangerous in their consequences, to his prerogative and honour, and so contrary to the terms on which his family were called to sway the imperial sceptre?

It ought to be our best consolation and firmest support, that the resistance we are making cannot be deemed rebellion, without implying the same stigma on the Revolution; an event that forms the most illustrious epoch on the whole circle of *English* affairs. If we are rebels, all those who were concerned in inviting the Prince of *Orange* over to *England*, who were instrumental in the expulsion of the tyrant *James*, and who afterwards concurred in placing the crown on the head of *William*, were rebels of the blackest dye; *William* himself was a detestable usurper, and all his successors have been very little better. These consequences, in spite of cobweb casuistry, and all the subtilizing arts of political cheimists, are absolutely unavoidable.

In pleading the example of the Revolution to justify the principles upon which our present opposition is founded, and to remove the imputation of treason and rebellion, we should reserve a material distinction in our favour. In that instance, (owing indeed to the necessity of the case,) the opposition was levelled against the entire authority of King *James*; a breach was made in the established order of succession, and the hereditary monarch himself was expelled,

\* "The first and highest treason is that which is committed against the Constitution." Again: "They neither are, nor can be traitors, who endeavour to preserve and maintain the Constitution; but they are the traitors who design and pursue the subversion of it; they are the rebels who go about to overthrow the Government of their Country; whereas such as seek to support and defend it are the truly loyal persons, and do act conformable to the ties and obligations of fealty."—*SOMERS'S Judgment of whole Kingdoms, &c.* Similar to these are the sentiments of Mr. *Locke*, Bishop *Hoadley*, and most of the best writers on Government.

and constrained to pass through various scenes of personal danger and distress. In our contest we do not even question the royal prerogative; we meditate nothing hostile to the person or authority of His Majesty; we aim not at revolutions or changes, but rather at the prevention of them. In short, we confine ourselves simply to the retaining what we have always had, without intending to dispossess others of any part of the power they ever were entitled to; we only blame His Majesty, or rather his Ministers, contrary to the uniform practice of their predecessors, for combining with the other branches of the Legislature of *Britain* to exercise powers, new and unprecedented, as well as derogatory to the authority of our Assemblies, and fatal to our rights as a free people. And this we are determined to resist so long as we have any resources or means of resistance left. It is, however, hard to tell what expedients we may hereafter be driven to, for our own preservation and security, if a reconciliation should unfortunately be too long protracted, and the war should proceed with that rage and animosity which are the usual concomitants of civil broils.

It will no doubt have appeared, from the beginning, that the intention of this paper is to refute the fallacies advanced in a Proclamation lately issued under His Majesty's name, *for suppressing rebellion and sedition*, the preamble of which sets forth, "that many of his subjects, in divers parts of his Colonies and Plantations in *North-America*, forgetting the allegiance which they owe to the power which has protected and sustained them, after various disorderly acts, have at length proceeded to an open and avowed rebellion, by arraying themselves in a hostile manner, to withstand the execution of the law, and traitorously preparing, ordering, and levying war against him."

When did we forget or refuse to perform the duties or allegiance which we owe to the power that has protected and sustained us? To the King, as the supreme executive magistrate, the dispenser of justice, and the representative of the Nation, in all foreign transactions, we have ever shown the most unreserved obedience. So long as he continued to rule us by the laws of the land, agreeable to the rights of our Provincial Legislatures, and to the most simple ideas of liberty and equity, we gave the strongest proofs of the most devoted attachment; so long as the Parliament was contented with that share of authority over us which seems properly to arise from the nature of our connection, and requisite towards promoting the interests of the whole, we cheerfully acquiesced in its decisions. In the emergencies of the Empire, our contributions were proportionate to our abilities; we were commended for our liberality, and even repaid a part of our disbursements. "If this Nation (says *Montesquieu*, speaking of the *English*) sends colonies abroad, it must rather be to extend its commerce than its dominion." Accordingly we have allowed it, and are still willing to allow it, the monopoly of our trade, as a recompense for the benefit of its protection.

If our present conduct has not the aspect of the same loyalty and affection by which our former was distinguished, and if we have lately withheld the emoluments of our commerce from *Britain*, the reasons of this change are solid and indispensable. It did not take place before a change, the most important imaginable, had been introduced into the treatment we had ever been accustomed to receive from the Parent State. Protection includes the internal security of our privileges, as well as preservation from external or foreign attacks. But instead of protecting us in the peaceable fruition of our ancient rights, a criminal resolution was embraced to bereave us of them, and reduce us to the wretched condition of slaves. Where protection ceases, there obedience ceases also; and where injury begins, resistance commences with it. We are not unmindful of the power that has protected and sustained us; but we are opposing the unlicensed irruptions of a power that would enslave and ruin us. Our gratitude to the former we have displayed on many occasions, and long for nothing more than a fair opportunity of giving fresh testimonies, and of burying recent deviations in perpetual oblivion; our invincible enmity to the latter, I hope, we shall never be afraid to demonstrate by every symptom in our power.

It is false that we have at length proceeded to open and avowed rebellion, have withstood the execution of the law,

or have levied war against the King. Rebellion is a resistance by force of arms to just and legal authority; we only resist the unjust and illegal usurpations of Parliament. The edicts of an assumed, arbitrary, and unconstitutional power are not law; a rightful, well founded authority is presupposed in the promulgation of law; we cannot, therefore, be said to withstand the execution of law, by refusing submission to the late unwarrantable acts of the *British Legislature*, which can never equitably pretend to the validity and efficacy of law. Neither have we traitorously waged war against the King, or entered into any conspiracies inimical to his person, crown, and dignity, as is injuriously asserted. We have, indeed, been compelled to arm in defence of our lives, liberties, and properties, from the projected desolations of his servants;\* but we have expostulated with him in the most dutiful manner to discountenance and repress their attempts, confining our pretensions within the strictest bounds of duty, and declaring ourselves ready to lay aside every military preparation, so soon as it might be done consistent with our safety and repose. He or his evil counsellors alone are to blame for every moment's continuance in our present warlike posture.

How, then, ought we to be affected with the hateful denominations of traitor and rebel, and the vengeful threats of condign punishment, which have been vented against us? Surely they should not damp or assuage our ardour, but rather kindle and invigorate it. We should feel no other sentiments than those of indignation and resentment. First to attempt the deprivation of our dearest rights, and, because we show ourselves sensible of their importance, to reproach us with treason and rebellion, is a degree of insolence that almost surpasses the bounds of patience. He whose bosom does not recoil at the contemplation of the grossest injuries, aggravated by the grossest insults, must have an apathy of temper or a meanness of soul equally unaccountable and undesirable. Clothed in the armour of conscious rectitude, inspired by the noblest cause a people can be engaged in, and relying upon the providential care of that Being who is the pristine source of those rights we wish to defend, let us never be dismayed by any menaces the rancour and malice of our adversaries can suggest, but still press on to the goal of victorious success, with constancy, zeal, and intrepidity.

## GENERAL GATES TO JAMES OTIS.

Head-Quarters, November 16, 1775.

SIR: This will be presented to you by the officer who commands the guards, you, in the name of the honourable Council, requested might be sent to *Watertown*. This officer has the General's orders to obey such orders as you, Sir, or the President for the time being, may think proper to give.

I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

HORATIO GATES.

To the Honourable *James Otis*, Esq.

## JAMES OTIS TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Council Chamber, November 16, 1775.

SIR: The Council received your favour of this day, by the officer of the guard, and thank your Excellency for your care; and as the prisoners sent hither are all disposed of, there will be no occasion for any guard until others are sent in. We have therefore returned the guard, and the Committee of Council, who are appointed to hear and examine the prisoners in the recess of Court, (a copy of whose

\* There is great propriety in this distinction between the King and his servants, for they are the persons who are to be accountable by the Constitution for all instances of mal-administration. *Bracton* says, B. 3d, c. 9th: "The whole power of the King of *England* is to do good, and not to do hurt; nor can he do any thing as King, but what he can legally do," *Nihil enim aliud potest Rex, nisi id solum quod de jure potest*. *Blackstone*, commenting upon this maxim, says, "The King can do no wrong;" which ancient and fundamental maxim is not to be understood as if every thing transacted by the Government was, of course, just and lawful, but means only two things: First, that whatever is exceptionable in the conduct of publick affairs is not to be imputed to the King, nor is he answerable for it, personally, to his people. And secondly it means, that the prerogative of the Crown extends not to do any injury; it is created for the benefit of the people, and therefore cannot be exerted to their prejudice. This justifies us in accusing his Ministers with the late gigantic strides of power that have been taken, and in professing resistance to them only.

commission is enclosed,) will apply to your Excellency for such guards as may be at any time needed.

In the name and by order of the Council,

JAMES OTIS, *President*.His Excellency General *Washington*.

## GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE NEW-YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Cambridge, November 16, 1775.

It was determined, at a conference held here in the last month, that such military stores as could be spared from *New-York, Crown Point, Ticonderoga, &c.*, should be sent here for the use of the Continental Army. As it was not clear to me whether I was to send for, or that they were to be sent to me, I desired Mr. *Reed*, on his way to *Philadelphia*, to inquire into this matter. As I have not heard from him on the subject, and the season advancing fast, I have thought it necessary to send General *Knox*, Esq., who will deliver you this. After he forwards what he can get at your place, he will proceed to General *Schuyler*, on this very important business. I request the favour of you, Sir, and the gentlemen of your Congress, to give Mr. *Knox* all the assistance in your power; by so doing you will render infinite service to your Country, and vastly oblige, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

Hon. *Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President, &c.

## INSTRUCTIONS TO HENRY KNOX.

You are immediately to examine into the state of the Artillery of this Army, and take an account of the Cannon, Mortars, Shells, Lead, and Ammunition, that are wanting. When you have done that, you are to proceed in the most expeditious manner to *New-York*; there apply to the President of the Provincial Congress, and learn of him whether Colonel *Reed* did any thing or left any orders respecting these articles, and get him to procure such of them as possibly can be had there. The President, if he can, will have them immediately sent hither; if he cannot, you must put them in a proper channel for being transported to this camp with despatch, before you leave *New-York*. After you have procured as many of these necessaries as you can there, you must go to Major-General *Schuyler*, and get the remainder from *Ticonderoga, Crown Point, or St. John's*. If it should be necessary, from *Quebeck*, if in our hands. The want of them is so great, that no trouble or expense must be spared to obtain them. I have wrote to General *Schuyler*; he will give every necessary assistance, that they may be had and forwarded to this place, with the utmost despatch. I have given you a warrant to the Paymaster-General of the Continental Army, for a thousand dollars, to defray the expense attending your journey and procuring these articles; an account of which you are to keep, and render upon your return.

Given under my hand, at Head-Quarters, *Cambridge*, this 16th day of *November, Annoque Domini 1775*.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

P. S. Endeavour to procure what flints you can.

## STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM WATSON.

Cambridge, November 16, 1775.

SIR: I have it in command from his Excellency to desire you will deliver unto *Charles Coffin* and *Sibelline White* their bedding and wearing apparel; also, *Jonathan Coffin's*. Let them be well examined, lest any goods or cash may be secreted amongst them. The first of them says he gave Captain *Coit* seven half joes. You will please to receive them, and account for them with the produce of the cargoes.

I am really at a loss to know whether it is customary to give the cash found in the pockets of prisoners to them with their wearing apparel. I do not think these people merit any indulgence. However, his Excellency would rather err on the side of mercy than that of strict justice. Let me know your opinion of this matter.

I am, with much regard, Sir, yours, &amp;c.,

S. MOYLAN, *Sec. pro tem.**William Watson*, Esq., *Plymouth*.Shall we ever hear of Captain *Martindale's* departure?

## ROBERT H. HARRISON TO THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY OF NORTHAMPTON.

Cambridge, November 16, 1775.

SIR: I have it in command from his Excellency General *Washington* to inform you that *Charles Elder*, *George Corwie*, *John Dunsier*, *Edward Webb*, and *William Carthew*, officers of the *British* fleet, having given their paroles of honour to go to your Town, and not remove more than five miles from thence, or hold any correspondence, directly or indirectly, with any person, without communicating the same to your Committee of Safety, it is his desire that they be treated with civility and respect, they demeaning themselves as becometh.

I am, Sir, your humble servant,

R. H. HARRISON, *Aid-de-Camp*.

To the Chairman, &amp;c., of the Committee of Northampton.

## GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Cambridge, November 16, 1775.

DEAR SIR: My last to you was the 5th instant. I have since received your most agreeable favour and its enclosure, of the 7th. The surrender of *St. John's* is a most pleasing presage of the reduction of *Quebeck*, in effecting which I hope Colonel *Arnold* will co-operate. The last account from him is dated the 13th of *October*, at the second portage from *Kennebeck* to the *Dead River*, from whence he had despatched an express to you, and expected your answer at *Chaudiere Pond*, where he expected to be in eight or ten days. By your not mentioning to have heard from him, I apprehend the express has been intercepted.

I am in very great want of powder, lead, mortars, cannon, indeed of most sorts of military stores. For want of them, we really cannot carry on any spirited operation. I shall, therefore, be much obliged to you to send me all that can be spared from your quarter. Mr. *Henry Knox*, an experienced engineer, will set out for your place, and inform you of those articles that are most immediately necessary; but as this gentleman goes first to *New-York*, you will please to get in readiness for transportation such guns, mortars, and ammunition, as you can, and Mr. *Knox* will, on his arrival, send them forward. There is nothing of consequence to acquaint you of from this quarter, except the arrival of a train of artillery, and part of five Regiments, from *Ireland*, to re-enforce the Ministerial Army at *Boston*.

I am, with great regard and esteem, dear Sir, your most assured humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Major-General *Schuyler*, Northern Department.

## GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Cambridge, November 16, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I wrote you this day by express, and informed you therein the great necessity I was in for ordnance stores and ammunition, and that I would send *Henry Knox*, Esq., to *New-York*, to procure there as much as can be spared; from thence to proceed to you. That gentleman will deliver you this letter. I recommend him, and the business he goes upon, to your attention. Should he find more money than he carries with him necessary, you will please to supply him.

I am, with great esteem, dear Sir, yours, &amp;c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Major-General *Schuyler*, Northern Department.

## EPHRAIM BOWEN TO COLONEL JOSEPH REED.

Plymouth, November 16, 1775.

HONOURED SIR: I expected long before this to have had Captain *Martindale* out on his cruise; but the weather has been so extremely bad for a fortnight past that we have not been able to do any thing of consequence. Have at length got him almost complete, and expect he will sail tomorrow morning, if the weather is suitable.

I shall proceed to *Cambridge* as soon as this vessel is ready to sail. In the mean time I am, Sir, your faithful servant,

EPHRAIM BOWEN, JUN.

To Colonel *Joseph Reed*.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

## SPOTTSYLVANIA COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

The Freeholders of the County of *Spottsylvania* being assembled for the purpose of choosing a Committee, agreeable to an Ordinance of the Convention, chose the following gentlemen, viz: *Edward Herndon*, *Joseph Herndon*, *Fielding Lewis*, *Joseph Brock*, *Mann Page*, Jun., *John Lewis*, attorney, *John Herndon*, *Beverly Winslow*, *Oliver Towles*, *George Stubblefield*, *Mordecai Buckner*, *Mann Page*, *John Craig*, *James Tutt*, *Thomas Colson*, *Charles Washington*, *Francis Thornton*, *William Parker*, *George Thornton*, *James Wegglesworth*, and *Hugh Mercer*.

ALEXANDER DICK, Clerk.

Fredericksburgh, November 17, 1775.

## MARYLAND COUNCIL.

At a Council held at the Governour's, on *Friday*, the seventeenth day of *November*, in the fifth year of the Dominion of the Right Honourable *Henry Harford*, Esquire, Anno Domini 1775, were present: His Excellency *Robert Eden*, Esq., Governour; the Hon. *Daniel Dulany*, the Hon. *John Ridout*, the Hon. *J. Beale Bordley*; *William Fitzhugh*, *Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer*, *Philip Thomas Lee*, Esquires.

His Excellency is pleased to acquaint the Board that he is apprehensive of being laid under the greatest difficulty in getting proper persons to act as Sheriffs, in the several Counties, for the ensuing year; several whose times are not expired having, on account of the present unhappy disturbances, begged leave to resign their offices; therefore his Excellency requests the advice of the Board upon this occasion.

Whereupon, the Board recommend to his Excellency to endeavour to prevail on the present Sheriffs, whose times are not expired to continue to act; and, where their times are out, to appoint such proper persons as he can find willing to act as their successors.

The absolute necessity of having Sheriffs, as preservers of the peace in the several Counties, is too obvious to require their further remarks. And it will be in the Governour's power to gratify such persons, on future occasions, by reappointment to that office, as soon as consistent with the law, as a reward for their trouble in executing it during the present times.

His Excellency informs the Board that he intends, with their approbation, to prorogue the General Assembly, from day to day, for some time after the present term of prorogation expires, with a view, that should any opportunity offer, likely to prove beneficial to the Province, it may be readily embraced. To which proposal the Board gave their approbation.

The Hon. *Daniel of St. Thomas Jenifer*, Esq., the Lord Proprietary's Agent, lays before the Board the following extracts from a Letter of the 29th of *August* last, which he had received from *Hugh Hamersley*, Esq., and humbly requests their advice thereon.

"The guardians being at present dispersed in the country, I can give no directions as to any payments to be made to the Governour, in aid of the deficiency of the twelve pence per hogshead. Would it not be better to write a formal, separate letter for this purpose, when the event happens, and the Governour makes his demand upon you; and in the mean time, in this, as in every other matter of doubt, pray the advice of the Council, and act accordingly. As to the Congress coinage, you cannot be too cautious how you deal in it, for fear of being left in the lurch in case of pacification; for I am still willing to persuade myself the Southern Colonies will never go the lengths of the more Northern ones.

"Though I have recommended caution, yet I wish you to consult the Governour and Council what you are to do in respect of the receipt of the quit-rents. Their written advice will be the best support to your proceedings, which, without it, may be liable to different constructions; and in times like the present, much must be left to your united discretion."

With respect to the first extract, relative to the Governour's salary, it is the advice and opinion of this Board, that, agreeable to the twenty-third article of the Governour's private instructions, the Agent ought to pay, or cause to be



paid to his Excellency, in sterling money or good bills of exchange, drawn or endorsed by him for that particular purpose, as in payment of his salary as Governour, agreeable to the instruction before mentioned.

As to the extract relative to the payment of the Proprietary's quit-rents, and other dues, in the present Continental and Convention currency, the Board recommend it to the Agent to transmit, by the earliest opportunity, to the guardians of the Lord Proprietary, a full state of the nature of the Continental and Convention money, and to act in his department, in receiving or refusing the same, as the said guardians shall direct and appoint.

The Agent likewise informs the Board that some Proclamation warrants have lately been applied for and issued, to affect lands where the certificates had been compounded upon, but had been mislaid, or patent not taken out, or quit-rents not paid.

The Board, therefore, on mature consideration, are of opinion, and advise that Proclamation warrants, in such case, ought not to be issued without notice thereof, and summons given to the party affected, on application for the same, and a return upon oath, of the service thereof, produced upon all occasions.

And, further, the Board recommend to the Judges of the Land Office to pay attention to the same, with respect to all Proclamation warrants now depending, or that may hereafter be returned.

And the Clerk of this Board is directed to furnish them with a copy of the above recommendation.

True copy: JAMES BROOKS, *Clerk of the Council.*

#### EASTERN SHORE (MARYLAND) COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

At a meeting of the Eastern Shore branch of the Council of Safety of Maryland, at Chestertown, in Kent County, on Friday, the 17th of November, 1775, present: *Robert Goldsborough, James Hollyday, Richard Lloyd, Thomas Smith, and Henry Hooper, Esquires.*

*Robert Goldsborough, Esq.*, having previously signed the Association, and qualified before *Emory Sudler, Esq.*, by taking the oath prescribed by the Convention.

*Isaac Atkinson*, who was sent under a guard from the Committee of Observation for Somerset County to that of Talbot, and from thence to the Committee of this County, was ordered to be brought before the Council; and on his appearing, a Letter to the Council of Safety for the Eastern Shore of Maryland, from the Committee of Observation of Somerset County, and sundry Depositions taken before the said Committee of Somerset County, and hereto annexed, purporting a charge against the said *Atkinson*, of his having, since the breaking up of the last Provincial Convention of this Province, been raising a Company in Somerset County, to oppose the measures of the Continental Congress and Convention of this Province, and of his having declared he would protect any set of men who would not sign the Association—were read to the said *Atkinson*, and he was required to answer thereto.

The said *Atkinson* denied the charge.

The Board adjourned till to-morrow morning.

Saturday, November 18, 1775.

The Board met according to adjournment; and taking into consideration the proceedings of yesterday,

*Resolved*, That this Board will adjourn to Thursday, the 30th day of this instant, (November,) at Talbot County Court-House, to examine into the said charge.

*Resolved*, That the said *Atkinson* be committed to the custody of the Committee of Observation for Kent County, to be by them kept under a safe guard until Monday, the 27th day of this instant; and on that day, or as soon after as may be, delivered by them into the custody of the Committee of Observation for Talbot County, to be by them kept under a safe guard until the meeting of this Board at the time and place aforesaid, and to be then and there produced in custody as aforesaid.

*Ordered*, That the Clerk of this Board deliver a copy of the charge aforesaid, and a copy of the Resolution of adjournment aforesaid, to the said *Isaac Atkinson*, that he may have an opportunity of procuring witnesses in his defence, if he think fit.

*Ordered*, That a copy of the above Resolution be transmitted to the Committee of Observation of Somerset County, and that they send the witnesses, whose depositions were transmitted, and any other witnesses in support of the charge, to this Board, at the time and place aforesaid.

The Board received a Letter from *Robert Done, Henry Johnson, and Peter Chaille*, of Worcester County, by the hands of Mr. *Robert Dennis*, hereunto annexed, and an Affidavit of *Mary Robins* enclosed therein, and hereunto also annexed.

Upon considering the same, and examining Mr. *Dennis*, to whom the said Letter refers, as to the state and condition of the said County,

*Ordered*, That one barrel of Powder and three hundred weight of Lead, out of the publick Magazine in Chestertown, be, as soon as possible, forwarded to the Committee of Observation for Worcester County, under the direction of *Thomas Smyth, Esq.*, a Member of this Board, and that the following Letter to the said Committee be forwarded by the said Mr. *Dennis*.

By the Eastern Shore branch of the Council of Safety of Maryland, Chestertown, November 18, 1775. }

GENTLEMEN: This Board has received, by the hands of Mr. *Dennis*, a letter from Messrs. *Done, Johnson, and Chaille*, and an affidavit enclosed therein, of which you have herewith copies, and have examined Mr. *Dennis*, to whom they referred us for further information. In consequence of which, this Board has ordered one barrel of powder and three hundred weight of lead to be forwarded as soon as possible, and lodged with Captain *James Campbell*, at Vienna, for the use of your County; and it is supposed it will be there by Wednesday night next, where it is expected you, or some persons by your direction and appointment, will receive it.

This is all the Board think it can be justified in doing at present; but there will be a meeting of this Board at Talbot County Court-House, on Thursday, the 30th of this instant, where, if you think it necessary, there may be a further representation of the state of your County made to it. Should there be no immediate use of this ammunition, it is expected you will be particularly careful to preserve it.

It being represented to the Board, by *Robert Goldsborough* and *Henry Hooper*, Esquires, two of the Board, that there is a necessity for a quantity of Powder and Lead in Dorchester County,

*Ordered*, That one barrel of Powder and three hundred weight of Lead, out of the publick Magazine at Chestertown, be forthwith forwarded to the Committee of Observation for that County, under the direction of *Thomas Smyth, Esq.*, a Member of this Board.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the Eastern Shore pay to *John Garrett*, or his order, for Fire-Wood and attendance, the sum of thirty Shillings, common money.

The Board adjourns to Thursday, the 30th day of November instant, at Talbot County Court-House.

A true copy from the Minutes:

ELEAZER McCOMB, *Clerk.*

Letters and Depositions mentioned in the foregoing Proceedings, viz:

Somerset County, November 7, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: This will be handed to you by a number of gentlemen whom we have appointed to carry *Isaac Atkinson* to you, agreeable to the resolves of the Provincial Convention; he having been guilty of sundry matters contrary to the resolves of the Continental Congress and Provincial Convention, and highly inimical to the liberties of America, as will appear by the enclosed depositions.

We are, Gentlemen, your very humble servants.

Signed per order of the Committee:

PETER WATERS, *Clerk.*

Information being lodged with the Committee of Somerset County, that *Isaac Atkinson* was raising a Company, contrary to the Resolves of the Congress and Convention, Mr. *Atkinson* appeared, and the following Depositions were taken:

October 24, 1775.

The deposition of *William Dashiell*, Inspector, being duly sworn, deposeth: That some time ago he was at the lower ferry, on *Wicomico* River, and that Captain *George Day Scott* was there exercising his Company; that *Isaac Atkinson* and Mr. *Thomas Brumfield* were in a high dispute; that Captain *Thomas Shiles*, Adjutant of said Company, went up to them, and asked *Atkinson* on what terms he was raising his Company: whether it was to join with the proceedings of the Continental Congress and the Provincial Convention, or not. *Atkinson* replied, that it was to oppose them, and he would do it, and offered to lay Mr. *Whitewear* a doubloon he would by that day week have three hundred men to join him in the opposition.

The deposition of Captain *Thomas Shiles*, being duly sworn, deposeth: That some time ago he was at the lower ferry, on *Wicomico* River, exercising Capt. *George Day Scott's* Company; that there was a very high dispute between *Isaac Atkinson* and *Thomas Brumfield*; the said *Shiles* ordered his men to lay down their arms, which they did; he then went up to *Atkinson*, and said that he understood that he, the said *Atkinson*, had ordered his men to meet there that day, with sharp flints in their guns; *Atkinson* said he did give such orders; then this deponent asked *Atkinson* on what terms he was making up his Company: whether it was to join the Convention cause and the Continental Congress, or whether he was in opposition; he answered, he was in opposition, and offered to lay Mr. *Whitewear* a doubloon by that day week he would have three hundred men to join him in opposition; upon which, one of his men (*William Hieman*) answered, "Yes, five hundred; for he is the only man that had opened their eyes, and is the man that ought to be upheld."

The deposition of *Littleton Ayres*, being duly sworn, deposeth: That he was some time ago at the lower ferry, on *Wicomico* River, and that Mr. *Isaac Atkinson* was also there; this deponent said he understood that *Isaac Atkinson* and Mr. *Thomas Brumfield* had had some conversation about the Association; and this deponent further saith, that he heard *Atkinson* say that he would never sign the Association, and that there were several people of his opinion, and that he would protect any set of people that would not sign the Association.

The deposition of *Thomas Brumfield*, being duly sworn, deposeth: That some time ago that he and *Isaac Atkinson* were in conversation about *America* and *England*, and that it was the said *Isaac Atkinson's* opinion that it was rebellion the way the people of *Boston* were going on, and that he believed the people of *Boston* wanted a King of their own in *America*.

The deposition of *George Ballard*, being duly sworn, deposeth: That some time ago he met *Isaac Atkinson* on the road, and that *Atkinson* said that he was told by a gentleman in the County that if he would head a Company from home, that his fortune would be doubled ten times; but he, the said *Atkinson*, said he despised such a thing. This deponent further saith, that he heard *Atkinson* say that he did not like any thing the Congress had done.

The deposition of *George Ayres*, being duly sworn, deposeth: That some time ago *Isaac Atkinson* was charged with ordering his men to appear with sharp flints in their guns, for he intended to shoot powder that day; and upon being charged with it, he said it was to shoot as a huzza at the breaking up of his Company; and this deponent further saith, that he, the said *Atkinson*, said he had the opinion of as wise a man and of as great a property as any in the Country for to go on in the way he then was.

November 7, 1775.

The deposition of *George Whitewear*, being duly sworn, deposeth: That on *September 23*, 1775, that he, this deponent, was at the lower ferry, on *Wicomico* River, and that Mr. *Isaac Atkinson* was there also; that, upon a dispute between the said *Atkinson* and this deponent, the said *Atkinson* did say that he could, on the *Saturday* following, appear at the said ferry with three or four hundred men to back him in the measures he was then pursuing, of which he offered to bet this deponent a doubloon; soon after which, Captain *Thomas Shiles* came up and asked him if he intended to raise a Company contrary to the

resolves of the Convention, to which he answered in the affirmative.

A true copy from the Minutes:

PETER WATERS, Clerk.

Letter from the Committee of Observation for *Worcester* County to the Eastern Shore Council of Safety:

November 15, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Enclosed you have a deposition of a very alarming nature, which we think it our duty to communicate to you, and desire that it may, as speedily as possible, be taken into consideration.

We and the rest of the friends of liberty in this County are in a bad situation; we have no ammunition, and the Tories exceed our number. We hope you will send us assistance as soon as you can. Mr. *Dennis*, the bearer hereof, who is Clerk of our Committee, will give you such information of our affairs here as will clearly evince the necessity of something being done, and that speedily.

We are, Gentlemen, respectfully, yours,

ROBERT DONE,  
HENRY JOHNSON,  
PETER CHAILLE.

The deposition of *Mary Robins*, wife of *Josiah Robins*, being sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, deposeth and saith: That on the 15th of *November*, 1775, in the morning of the same day, *Benjamin Butler* came to the house of her said husband, and inquired whether there was any person in the house except his family; her husband made answer that there was; upon which they went out, and, after some time, her husband came in and told her that he was going to a certain *William Bartlet Townsend's*; that a certain *Levin Townsend* had been down to *Norfolk*, on board the man-of-war, and had brought up a quantity of ammunition, and that all those who were for the King were to go down to the said *William Bartlet Townsend's*, to get their share of the ammunition; and that the said *Levin Townsend* had brought a paper from on board the said man-of-war, that they were to sign; and that the said *Levin Townsend* was to set out this day on his return to the man-of-war; and that, if there was a sufficient number of signers to the aforesaid paper, they were to have assistance immediately from the said man-of-war.

November 15, 1775.

The above Deposition taken before

JOHN SELBY.

Copy of a Resolve from Congress:

In Congress, October 6, 1775.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That it be recommended to the several Provincial Assemblies or Conventions, and Councils or Committees of Safety, to arrest and secure every person in their respective Colonies whose going at large may, in their opinion, endanger the safety of the Colony or the liberties of *America*.

A true copy from the Minutes:

CHARLES THOMSON, Secretary.

Letter from the Chairman of the Committee of Observation for *Worcester* County to the Eastern Shore Council of Safety:

Snow-Hill, November 17, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We lately, by Mr. *Dennis*, signified to you that we have had information of some persons in our County procuring a quantity of ammunition from the men of war at *Norfolk*; that they had procured some kind of writing from them, that all who are against the present measures were to sign and transmit back to the commanders of the men of war; and that, if they had sufficient encouragement, they were to send regular troops to their assistance. We have now certain intelligence that a number of persons among us, who are disaffected to our cause, have signed the writing above mentioned, and have taken an oath to secrecy; that about twenty in number, on *Wednesday* night, took boat, and are gone down to *Norfolk*, to procure a large quantity of arms and ammunition and men to their assistance. We have had information that a number of regular troops have landed in *Accomack* County; but the report, as yet, is not confirmed. We have now

under arms between three and four hundred men, who seem very willing to engage, if there should be a necessity; but are yet so young in the service, and having no person among us proper to lead them to action, that little can be expected from them. We are at present in a very melancholy situation. We have neither a proper conductor, arms, nor ammunition. We hope you will take our distressed circumstances into your consideration, and direct such measures as you shall think best for our safety, and to repel the force of our enemies. The men we have now under arms are partly from *Somerset County*. We have sent scouts through the County, in order to disarm all those who appear to be enemies to the present measures. As the wind is fair for the persons who are gone down to *Norfolk*, we have reason to expect they will quickly return with others from that quarter to their assistance.

We have the honour to be your most obedient humble servants.

Signed by order of the Committee of Observation of *Worcester County*:

BENTON HARRIS, *Chairman*.

To the Honourable the Council of Safety of *Maryland*, on the Eastern Shore, per Mr. *Waltom*.

November 17, 1775.

*William Handy*, of lawful age, being called on by the Committee of *Worcester County*, deposeth and saith: That he had frequently conversed with Mr. *Abraham Gibbs*, upon the subject of the unhappy dispute now existing between *Great Britain* and the *American Colonies*; that the said *Gibbs*, some time last fall or last winter, or last spring, he can't particularly recollect which, this deponent heard the said *Gibbs* say that the Congress, he thought, either ought or would lose their heads; and, in case the Ministerial Troops were sent over here to lay their hands upon the Congress, that he, the said *Gibbs*, would be one of the first men who would join them; but that he has heard the said *Gibbs*, long since, speak much in favour of the *American* cause, and, at different times since, that he has heard Mr. *Gibbs* speak against the cause, and condemn the conduct of those who were friends to the cause; and that the latest conversation this deponent had with the said *Gibbs*, as he believes, was about three weeks past; he heard the said *Gibbs* then express himself very inimical to the cause, although not with that degree of violence or rancour as he had first heard him express himself respecting the Congress.

WILLIAM HANDY.

Sworn before

JOSEPH DASHIELL.

November 18, 1775.

The deposition of *Nicholas Haymon*, of lawful age, being called by the Committee of *Worcester County*, deposeth and saith: That he lives in the neighbourhood where the article of agreement or association paper was circulated, which is taken notice of in the deposition of *Isaac Hammond*; and that they heard some of them were to be sent to *Boston*, and they were determined not to go themselves, or suffer any of their neighbours to go, if they could prevent it. That the association paper or article of agreement, above alluded to, was signed by *Benjamin Shockly*, amongst a number of other persons.

NICHOLAS HAYMON.

Sworn before

JOSEPH DASHIELL.

November 18, 1775.

The deposition of *Bartley Townsend*, of lawful age, being called on by the Committee of *Worcester County*, deposeth and saith: That some little time since the rising of the last Convention of this Province, this deponent was informed that some few of the Company which the said *Benjamin Shockly* had enrolled in had desired him to attend at the house of the said *Shockly*, for the purpose of exercising and instructing a number of people in the military exercise; that this deponent accordingly attended; and when he came, after he had exercised some of the people who were there, *Shockly* proposed to this deponent that he would be their Captain; but, upon this deponent's refusal, asked him if he would be their Lieutenant, which he also refused; upon which, said *Shockly* then told this deponent he had come for a spy. He also asked this deponent if he had seen their articles; he said he had. He then asked him how he liked them; why, he said, he did

not know; he found they were something like the association or articles of his Company; they were for their King and Country. Yes, said *Shockly*, but we are against *Boston*. That *Shockly* afterwards insisted upon this deponent's hearing their articles read; and, when they were read, they all huzzaed for the King, and pulled off their hats. This deponent also cried, and said he could huzza for their King; but, as he did not pull off his hat, said *Shockly* seemed to be displeased; and that this deponent was under apprehensions he was unsafe in their company, and immediately came off.

BARTLEY TOWNSEND.

Sworn before

JOSEPH DASHIELL.

Copy of a Letter to the Committee of Observation for *Somerset County*:

November 18, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: In the inquiry into the charge exhibited by you against *Isaac Atkinson*, so far as the same was proceeded in, it was collected by that branch of the Council of Safety residing on the Eastern Shore, that Mr. *Atkinson* would rest his defence on the design and intention of his conduct in the matter he is charged with, he having alleged that his design was merely to oppose the proceedings of the people of the Presbyterian persuasion, and not the proceedings or resolutions of the Congress or the Convention.

It was therefore thought proper, by the board, that this should be communicated to the Committee of Observation for *Somerset County*; and I am directed by them to make this communication.

I am, &c.,

ROBERT GOLDSBOROUGH.

To the Committee of *Somerset County*.

The following Letter, from the Committee of *Somerset County* to the Eastern Shore Council of Safety, is without date; but being in reply to the foregoing Letter, is therefore transcribed immediately following it, and is as follows, viz:

GENTLEMEN: Yours of the 18th instant lies now before us; and we are a good deal surprised to hear that Mr. *Atkinson* should rest his defence upon a point which he did not rely on during any of his appearances before this Committee. At the same time, as Mr. *Atkinson's* friends are in general now hearty in the common cause, and as he himself always supported a reputable character till his present misconduct, we should be glad to give every thing its full weight, that he may offer in his own justification upon his approaching trial. But, as we are to do justice to the community as well as to individuals, we cannot omit to inform you that, in the course of our proceedings against this unhappy man, whom we always pitied, he had every indulgence that the nature of his offence could entitle him to. His trial was put off from day to day, and an opportunity always given of confronting the evidences against him, in hopes that he might be able to exculpate himself to the satisfaction of the publick.

With regard to his plea of intending only to oppose those of the Presbyterian persuasion, it is certain that this County has been long divided in religious sentiments, and that this division has been productive of much disturbance we have too much reason to remember. It is a prevailing opinion, amongst the members of the Church of *England*, that the Presbyterians are enemies to their present establishment, greedy of power, and oppressive in executing it, which makes them jealous of every measure, however laudable, that the Presbyterians engage in; and as this set of people (we speak it to their honour) were amongst the foremost in the country to espouse the cause of *Boston*, so the over-zealous ones of the Church persuasion, for this reason alone, became averse to it. But we are unwilling to enter upon a subject whose candour might perhaps be called in question.

There is an honourable gentleman in your own neighbourhood, (*William Hayward*, Esq.,) as much a stranger to the narrow spirit of party as he is superior to malice and detraction. To him, therefore, as he has an universal acquaintance in this country, we beg leave to refer you. At the same time, as we wish to furnish you with every possible information, we have taken the liberty to lay before you a letter which we this day received from *Jacob Adams*,

an honest and reputable planter of this County. We have issued summonses for all the evidences to wait on you, agreeable to your adjournment, on *Thursday* next, at *Talbot* Court-House, and have no doubt of their punctual attendance.

With the most entire confidence in your justice and wisdom, we have the honour to subscribe ourselves your most obedient and obliged humble servants.

Signed per order: PETER WATERS, *Clerk*.

Letter from the Committee of Observation for *Worcester* County, to the honourable Council of Safety for the Eastern Shore of *Maryland*, per Captain *William Hopewell*:

Committee Chamber, Snow Hill, November 20, 1775.

SIRS: We here transmit to you, under the convoy of Captain *Hopewell*, Mr. *Abraham Gibbs* and *Benjamin Shockly*, who have unhappily fell under our censure. The charges against them you will find contained in the enclosed depositions. We much regret the necessity we are under of troubling you with these unhappy people, but thought ourselves, as a Committee, by no means at liberty to pass them over. How far they may appear criminal before you, gentlemen, we cannot pretend to say, nor, indeed, is it our province to determine.

We presume you have had, before this comes to hand, the deposition of *Mary Robins* laid before you, respecting the infernal machinations of *Townsend*. His diabolical scheme, since the departure of our first express to you, is incontestably confirmed. We received intelligence, about twelve o'clock on *Friday* night last, that he, with about seventeen of his wicked associates, had seized upon a small vessel in our river, and had proceeded down to the mouth thereof, on his way to the men of war, but that he got aground on the mud flats which make off from the same; in consequence of which, about one in the morning, we sent off a detachment of about forty men, of our militia, well equipped, under the Captains *Done* and *Hopewell*, in order, if possible, to apprehend them; but, although every possible despatch was used in getting down, they were unfortunately got off and gone before our detachment arrived.

We have had near one thousand armed men convened at *Snow Hill* this week, from this and the neighbouring County, (*Somerset*.) gentlemen of the first character in each, who manifested a very becoming spirit upon the occasion.

We have alarmed the neighbouring Counties of *Virginia* on this shore; and in case *Townsend* should, by contrary winds or distress of weather, be compelled to put into any of their harbours upon his return, believe the strictest vigilance will be observed.

We have just resolved to fit out a small privateer immediately, if we can possibly procure a sufficient quantity of ammunition for that purpose, with about forty or fifty men, well equipped with small arms, and some few swivel guns which we have in our possession, to cruise off the mouth of our river, to endeavour to intercept them on their return. We entertain so sanguine an opinion of the intrepidity and resolution of our men, that we doubt not of their ability to cope with any tender, in case that *Townsend* should come so attended.

We would observe, gentlemen, that Captain *Hopewell*, the bearer hereof, is elected Captain of our Minute Company, and that the Company has been properly enrolled, and approved of by us, and expect commissions will be issued to him and the other officers of said Company, and that they may receive their proportion of the Province arms. We are much distressed for arms and ammunition. If you can procure us any, pray let them be despatched immediately, as we know not how great call we may have for them, in case that *Townsend* should return, accompanied as you are already informed.

We don't know, from the alarms we have already given you, but you may have despatched a number of forces to our assistance. If that should be the case, we shall know how to direct them; but if they are not already on their march, we at present think that more than one good Company would be unnecessary. We can with pleasure assure you, we have conducted matters this week in such a manner as to effect almost a total reformation amongst

our disaffected people to the cause, (at least to outward appearance.)

From the deposition you have already had of Mrs. *Robins*, you may, perhaps, think it strange we have not given him the same conveyance with *Gibbs* and *Shockly*. In answer to which, we at present inform you, we have apprehended him, and in our next correspondence will inform you the particulars of our conduct with respect to him.

By order of the Committee:

BENTON HARRIS, *Chairman*.

The following is a list of Officers of the Minute Company:

*William Hopewell*, Captain; *Barnaby Purnell Cannon*, Lieutenant; *Solomon Long*, Lieutenant; *Levin Handy*, Ensign.

The following Depositions are those referred to in the foregoing Letter from the Committee of *Worcester* County:

November 18, 1775.

Deposition of *Isaac Hammond*, of lawful age, being called on by the Committee of Observation of *Worcester* County, deposeth and saith: That about four weeks ago he went to a certain *Henry Parker's*, where he understood a number of people were to assemble for the purpose of entering into an association contrary to the General Association of this Province, and that he believes there might have been about thirty or forty people, and that a certain article of agreement or association was handed about for the people to sign, the substance of which this deponent understood was, that all those persons who signed the same bound themselves to stand together in behalf of their King, and were to oppose the measures of the Committee, and to support each other, and to be in readiness, in twenty-four hours' warning, to rescue any one of their number who should happen to be called on by the Committee, and to resist any attempts to apprehend or seize any of their said number, and that there was about seventy who had subscribed the same; and that a certain *Benjamin Shockly* was principally active in handing about the said association, and encouraging the people to sign the same; and advised them not to sign the General Association of the Province.

ISAAC HAMMOND.

Sworn before

JOSEPH DASHIELL.

November 18, 1775.

The deposition of *John Davis*, of lawful age, being called on by the Committee of *Worcester* County, deposeth and saith: That about four weeks ago a certain *Benjamin Shockly* was up at this deponent's mill, and they were talking of the Provincial Association; and *Shockly* told this deponent, that if any persons who had signed the same were sorry for what they had done, he, if they would come to him, would clear them from it.

JOHN DAVIS.

Sworn before

JOSEPH DASHIELL.

November 19, 1775.

The deposition of *Smith Lingo*, of lawful age, being called upon by the Committee of *Worcester* County, deposeth and saith: That about three or four weeks ago this deponent was at the house of *William Dykes*, where he met with *Benjamin Shockly*, and *Shockly* asked him if he was not one of the damned Associators. He, this deponent, replied, why, what if I am? Why, said *Shockly*, they are not worth a damn, or words to that purpose; *Shockly* taking up a broad axe, at the same time, told this deponent not to say another word, or he would split his brains open, or any that did sign the Association. That this deponent, at sundry times before, had seen the said *Shockly* very violent in condemning and threatening other people on the same account.

SMITH LINGO.

Sworn before

JOSEPH DASHIELL.

November 20, 1775.

*William Richardson*, of lawful age, being called on by the Committee of *Worcester* County, deposeth and saith: That about six weeks ago, as he came up the river by Mr. *Gibbs's* house, he came to anchor at the said *Gibbs's* landing, and the said *Gibbs* came on board this deponent's vessel, and staid two or three hours, during which time the said

*Gibbs*, on conversing with this deponent on the *American* disputes with *Great Britain*, expressed himself very warmly in the *American* cause. This deponent, after expressing his own sentiments upon the occasion, said *Gibbs* told him he could make free to speak the sentiments of his mind to him.

WILLIAM RICHARDSON.

Sworn before

JOSEPH DASHIELL.

Thursday, November 30, 1775.

At a meeting of the Eastern Shore branch of the Council of Safety of *Maryland*, at *Talbot County Court-House*, by adjournment, were present, the following Members, viz: *James Hollyday*, *Richard Lloyd*, *Edward Lloyd*, *Thomas Smyth*, *Henry Hooper*, Esquires.

*William Hindman*, having previously subscribed the Association, was qualified as Clerk to this Council, before *William Hayward*, Esq., by taking the oath prescribed by the Convention.

Captain *Thomas Ennalls*, of the *Cambridge Blues*, produced to the Council a paper writing, hereto annexed, purporting to be the Commitment of *Abraham Gibbs* and *Benjamin Shockly*, together with the bodies of the said *Gibbs* and *Shockly*; and a Letter from the Committee of Observation for *Worcester County*, and sundry Depositions relating to the said *Gibbs* and *Shockly* were communicated to the Council and read: and thereupon,

Ordered, That the said *Gibbs* and *Shockly* be committed to the custody of the Committee of Observation for *Talbot County*, to be kept under a safe guard, and produced to this Council at their sitting at this place to-morrow, and the said Captain *Ennalls* is discharged of the custody of the said *Gibbs* and *Shockly*.

The Board adjourned till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

Friday, December 1, 1775.

The Board met according to adjournment: Present as yesterday.

Letter from *Robert Goldsborough* to the Eastern Shore Council of Safety:

November 30, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: I fully designed attending the Council of Safety this day, and got as far as Mr. *Ennalls's* on my way, last night, and sent my horses and carriage over the river, but was again attacked last night with another fit of the gout, which renders me unable to attend. I have sent you enclosed two letters, which came to my hands since I had the pleasure of seeing you, one of which contains the depositions taken by the Committee of *Worcester County*, against the two men who were sent over yesterday.

I gave notice to the Committee of *Worcester*, that the witnesses against them should attend you this day in person; and I also sent an express with the letter to the *Somerset* Committee, desiring the witnesses to attend against *Atkinson*; and I am informed, by the express I sent down, that they will all be up agreeable to the order.

Enclosed is also a receipt for the powder and lead which Captain *Campbell* gave the man who carried it to *Vienna*; the man lost it on the road, and it was found and sent to me.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

ROBERT GOLDSBOROUGH.

*Isaac Atkinson*, who at the last sitting of this Board, at *Chestertown*, was committed to the custody of the Committee of Observation for *Kent County*, was brought before this Board, in the custody of the Committee of Observation for *Talbot County*: and

Thereupon, the Board proceeded to take the Depositions of *Thomas Shiles*, *William Dashiell*, *George Ayres*, and *Littleton Ayres*, the only witnesses who appear against the said *Atkinson*. And took the Depositions of the said *Thomas Shiles* and *William Dashiell*, and then took the Deposition of *William Stewart*, at the request of the said *Atkinson*; which Depositions were taken in the presence of the said *Atkinson*, and are hereunto annexed.

The said *Atkinson* was then recommitted to the custody of the Committee of *Talbot County* aforesaid, to be brought before the Board to-morrow morning, at their sitting at this place.

The Board adjourned till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

Saturday, December 2, 1775.

The Board met according to adjournment: Present as yesterday.

*Isaac Atkinson* was brought before the Board, in custody as aforesaid.

The Board took the Deposition of *George Ayres* and *Littleton Ayres*, in the presence of the said *Atkinson*; which Depositions are hereunto annexed.

The Depositions aforesaid were then read to the said *Atkinson*, and he was informed that he might now make his defence against the charge exhibited against him, as stated in the proceedings of this Board at *Chestertown*; which charge was now again recited to the said *Atkinson*.

And the said *Atkinson*, having made his defence, withdrew, in custody of the Committee last aforesaid.

The Board then took into consideration the charge aforesaid, against the said *Atkinson*, the Depositions aforesaid, taken yesterday and this day, and the defence made by the said *Atkinson*.

And, after full consideration thereof, the Board were of opinion, that the said *Isaac Atkinson* hath, since the breaking up of the last Provincial Convention of this Province, been raising a Company in *Somerset County*, to oppose the measures of the Continental Congress and Convention of this Province; and hath declared he would protect any set of men who would not sign the Association.

Resolved, therefore, That the said *Atkinson* hath thereby been guilty of an high and dangerous offence, tending to disunite the Inhabitants of this Province in their present opposition.

Resolved, therefore, That the said *Isaac Atkinson* be closely imprisoned in the house of the Sheriff of *Talbot County* aforesaid, in the custody of the said Sheriff, until the 16th day of this instant *December*, unless the next Convention shall sooner rise; and if the next Convention shall sooner rise, then until the rising of the next Convention.

Ordered, That the Committee of Observation for *Talbot County* do forthwith deliver the said *Isaac Atkinson* into the custody of the Sheriff of *Talbot County* aforesaid, to be imprisoned as aforesaid, together with a copy of the following Commitment:

"By the Eastern Shore branch of the Council of Safety, of MARYLAND, the 2d day of DECEMBER, 1775:

"Ordered, That the Sheriff of *Talbot County* receive into his custody, from the Committee of Observation for *Talbot County*, the body of *Isaac Atkinson*, to be by the said Sheriff closely imprisoned in the house of him, the said Sheriff, and in his custody, until the 16th day of this instant *December*, unless the next Convention shall sooner rise; and if the next Convention shall sooner rise, then until the rising of the next Convention."

The said *Isaac Atkinson* was then ordered to be brought in; and being before the Board, the Resolutions of the Board were communicated to him, and a copy of the commitment aforesaid was delivered to the Committee of Observation for *Talbot County*.

*Abraham Gibbs* was brought before the Board; and upon considering the Affidavits transmitted to the Board by the Committee of Observation for *Worcester County*, relative to the said *Gibbs*,

Ordered, That the said *Gibbs* be discharged out of custody.

The Board took into consideration the Representation of the Committee of *Worcester County*, against *Benjamin Shockly*, and the Depositions transmitted by them to the Board, relative to the said *Shockly*; and thereupon,

Ordered, That the said *Benjamin Shockly* be delivered to the Committee of Observation for *Talbot County*, into the custody of Captain *Greenbury Goldsborough*, of *Talbot County*, to be by him sent under safe guard to Captain *Thomas Ennalls*, of *Dorchester County*; to be by the said Captain *Ennalls* sent under safe guard to Captain *James Campbell*, at *Vienna*; and by the said Captain *Campbell* to be sent under safe guard to the Committee of *Worcester County* aforesaid; and that the said Committee of *Worcester County* keep the said *Benjamin Shockly* in safe custody until the next Convention shall take order in the premises.



*Ordered*, That a copy of the above order be delivered to the Committee of *Talbot* County aforesaid, to be transmitted, with the said *Shockly*, to the Committee of *Worcester* County aforesaid.

Two Letters from the Committee of *Worcester* County, dated the 17th and 20th of *November* last, were read, and the following answer was ordered to be forwarded to the said Committee:

By the Eastern Shore branch of the Council of }  
Safety of Maryland, December 2, 1775. }

GENTLEMEN: There being no evidences sent up against *Benjamin Shockly*, to prove the charge exhibited by you against him, and it being now too late to expect such witnesses, as the powers of this Board determine, by the meeting of the next Convention, which is appointed for *Monday* next, the Board have sent him back to you, to remain in your safe custody, until the Convention shall take order relative to him.

The Board recommend to you to lay the state of your County before the Convention as speedily as possible.

They doubt not you have already received the powder and lead sent you from *Chestertown*, and they have it not in their power to do more at present.

Signed by order: WILLIAM HINDMAN, Clerk.

To the Committee of Observation for *Worcester* County.

Two Letters from the Committee of *Somerset* County were read, and the following Answer was ordered to be forwarded to the said Committee:

By the Eastern Shore branch of the Council of }  
Safety of Maryland, December 2, 1775. }

GENTLEMEN: This Board have received your letters, one dated the 20th *November*, the other without date. The Board have directed one barrel of powder and three hundred weight of lead to be forwarded, as soon as possible, to the care of Mr. *Robert Harrison*, near *Cambridge*, where it is expected it may arrive by *Thursday* next; and it is recommended to you to have some person there to receive it at that time. This is all the Board can do at present; but they doubt not you will make the earliest representation possible, of your situation, to the next Convention, which is appointed to meet on *Monday* next.

As to Captain *Gunby's* Company, this Board do not think they have any powers which will justify them in granting commissions, approving the form of enrollment, or putting them into pay, no such power being given to the separate branches of the Council of Safety; but they doubt not that the Convention, upon representation to them, will immediately do what they shall think necessary and proper. Signed by order: WM. HINDMAN, Clerk.

To the Committee of Observation for *Somerset* County.

*Ordered*, That one barrel of Powder and three hundred weight of Lead be, as soon as possible, sent, under the direction of *Thomas Smyth*, Esq., a Member of this Board, to the care of Mr. *Robert Harrison*, near *Cambridge*, to be delivered to the order of the Committee of *Somerset* County aforesaid.

*Ordered*, That the Treasurer of the Eastern Shore pay to *Thomas Smyth*, Esq., or his order, the sum of sixteen Pounds, two Shillings, and eleven Pence, out of the Bills of Credit in his hands, for the expense of sending Powder and Lead to *Dorchester* County and *Worcester* County, agreeable to the order of this Board, at their last sitting at *Chestertown*, as per accounts produced.

*Ordered*, That the said Treasurer pay to *William Hindman*, for his services as Clerk to this Board, and for Paper, the sum of three Pounds, out of the Bills of Credit in his hands.

*Ordered*, That the said Treasurer pay to *John Jackson*, for his services as Doorkeeper, fifteen Shillings, out of the Bills of Credit in his hands.

Signed by order: WM. HINDMAN, Clerk.

The Commitment of *Abraham Gibbs* and *Benjamin Shockly*:

Dorchester County Committee Chamber, }  
Cambridge, November 23, 1775. }

*Abraham Gibbs* and *Benjamin Shockly* being, by order of the Committee of *Worcester* County, sent under guard

of Captain *William Hopewell*, and part of his Company, to be conveyed to the Council of Safety, to answer charges against them of opposing the present measures of the Continental Congress and Convention of this Province, acting a part inimical to the common cause of *America*, and endeavouring to stir up sedition and disunion among the people, were delivered to the care of *Thomas Ennalls*, Captain of the *Cambridge Blues*, who this day produces them before this Committee.

And thereupon it is ordered by said Committee, that the said Captain *Thomas Ennalls* keep them (the said *Gibbs* and *Shockly*) in safe custody, so that he have them at *Talbot* Court-House on *Thursday* next, or as soon thereafter as he can, and then deliver them to the Council of Safety, who are expected will be then sitting there; or, if they should not be sitting, to the Committee of Observation of *Talbot* County.

Per order of the Committee:

THOMAS F. ECCLESTON, Clerk.

Depositions of Witnesses against *Isaac Atkinson*:

The deposition of *Thomas Shiles*, taken before the Eastern Shore branch of the Council of Safety of *Maryland*, at *Talbot* County Court-House, on *Friday*, the first day of *December*, 1775, in the presence of *Isaac Atkinson*, who, being duly sworn, deposeth and saith: That, in the month of *September* last, he was at a meeting of Captain *George Day Scott's* Company, at the lower ferry of *Wicomico* River, in *Somerset* County, to which Company this deponent and the said *Isaac Atkinson* had belonged, in order to enroll under the resolves of the late Convention, and to choose officers.

That this deponent was ordered to beat to arms; and upon his beating to arms, part of the Company drew up as usual under Captain *Scott*, but that about one-half or more of them drew up apart, under the said *Atkinson*, as their Captain, wearing red cockades instead of black, which they had formerly worn.

That this deponent had been informed that the said *Atkinson* had ordered his men to bring sharp flints in their guns that day.

That upon the separation of the Company, those under Captain *Scott* grounded their arms; and this deponent went up to the said *Atkinson*, and told him he had been informed by one of his (*Atkinson's*) Company, that he had ordered his men to bring sharp flints in their guns that day, and asked him whether he was raising his Company in opposition to the resolves of the Congress and Provincial Convention; to which *Atkinson* answered, he was. That this deponent repeated the question, and bid *Atkinson* answer boldly, and he again answered, he was.

This deponent thereupon asked *Atkinson* if he expected to carry his point by that handful of men; to which *Atkinson* answered, he could have five hundred men to back him by that day week, and offered to bet a doubloon of it. That thereupon *William Hickman*, one of the men that drew up under *Atkinson*, said, yes, a thousand men, ten to one, if they are wanted; for he is the man that has opened our eyes, and he is the man that ought to be upheld.

That to this deponent's observation about the sharp flints, *Atkinson* said he intended to burn powder that day, and showed this deponent a small horn with some powder in it. The horn, this deponent supposes, might hold a quarter of a pound of powder, when full, but that it was not full.

And this deponent saith he saw no other ammunition, of any kind, among the Company that were with *Atkinson*, and has no reason to believe there was any. That at the time of this conversation between the deponent and the said *Atkinson*, *Atkinson* appeared to be very cool and calm, and that this deponent distinctly heard what the said *Atkinson* said.

This deponent further saith, that when the said *Atkinson* was before the Committee of Observation for *Somerset* County, he was asked by them whether he would make concessions; and that if he would, the first thing to be done was to sign the Association, and asked him if he would sign it; to which *Atkinson* answered, he did not choose to sign it; that he looked upon it, it must come to a battle among themselves, and it was no matter how soon the day was appointed.

This deponent, upon being asked by the said *Atkinson* whether, at the time of the conversation between them, above related, there was not a great noise and hubbub among the people present, answers that there was.

This deponent saith, that he does not know that all the people who joined the said *Atkinson*, as aforesaid, had red cockades, but that most of them had.

The deposition of *William Dashiell*, taken before the Eastern Shore branch of the Council of Safety of *Maryland*, at *Talbot County Court-House*, on *Friday*, the first day of *December*, 1775, in the presence of *Isaac Atkinson*, who, being duly sworn, deposeth and saith: That he was present at a meeting of *Captain George Day Scott's Company*, at the lower ferry on *Wicomico River*, in *Somerset County*, some time in *September* last, in order to choose officers, agreeably to the resolves of the last Convention. That the drummer was ordered to beat to arms; and upon his beating to arms, part of the Company filed in under arms and went through part of the exercise. That *Isaac Atkinson*, now present, had been, before that time, a Sergeant in *Captain Scott's Company*, but did not then join those who were drawn up as aforesaid.

That a dispute arising between *Thomas Brumfield*, a private in *Captain Scott's Company*, and the said *Isaac Atkinson*, *Thomas Shiles*, the Adjutant to the said Company, ordered the men to ground arms, which they did; and Mr. *Shiles* went up to the said *Atkinson*, with whom about one-half of the Company, that had mustered formerly under *Captain Scott*, had separated themselves from those who were under arms as aforesaid, and asked him what he was after; whether he intended to raise a Company to join the common cause of *America*, or to oppose the resolves of the Continental Congress and the Provincial Convention; to which the said *Atkinson* answered, that it was not to join but to oppose the Congress and Convention, for that he did not like any of their proceedings, or any thing they had done; which this deponent cannot certainly recollect. That thereupon, *George Whitear* stepped up, and told the said *Atkinson* that if he gained his point, it would not be with honour; by which expression, "gaining his point," this deponent understood the said *Atkinson's* endeavouring to get part of *Captain Scott's Company* to choose him for their Captain. That the said *Atkinson* thereupon put his hand in his pocket, and offered the said *Whitear* to lay him a doubloon that he would, by that day week, have three hundred or five hundred men (which number of the two deponent cannot certainly say) to join him in his opposition. That this deponent told the said *Atkinson*, who appeared to him to be in a passion, that he would be sorry for the expressions he had used that day; and that the said *Atkinson*, without making any answer, turned about and walked away to his Company.

That some time about ten days after, this deponent was riding the road with the said *Atkinson*, and having been informed that the said *Atkinson* had denied he had made use of the expressions above related, at the meeting at *Wicomico Ferry*, deponent asked the said *Atkinson* if he had denied it; and the said *Atkinson* thereupon said he did not remember that he had made use of the said expressions.

This deponent, upon being asked by the said *Atkinson* whether any of the said persons who joined him with different coloured cockades than black, had formerly been of *Captain Scott's Company*, saith he cannot say, having himself been for some time prevented from attending the Company by sickness; but that several of those who had been of *Captain Scott's Company* did join him, (the said *Atkinson*,) and that a great many of them had since come back, on *Saturday* last, to *Captain Scott's Company*. That, after *Atkinson* left the Company at the ferry, many of the people that had joined him enrolled in *Captain Scott's Company*, though they did not muster in his Company till *Saturday* last; but this deponent has been informed that, after their enrollment in *Captain Scott's Company*, they mustered under the said *Atkinson*.

This deponent further saith, that he never heard the said *Atkinson* say any thing disrespectful of the proceedings of the Congress or Convention, but at the meeting at *Wicomico Ferry*, as aforesaid, though he hath had frequent conversations with the said *Atkinson* upon that subject,

before the meeting of the last Convention, but that he hath had no conversation with him upon the subject, since the last Convention, but as above stated.

This deponent, being asked by said *Atkinson* whether there was not much noise and disturbance among the people at the time of the conversation and transaction at *Wicomico Ferry*, above related, saith there was a good deal of disturbance and confusion among the people, which he believes was occasioned by their different sentiments, some desiring to choose *Captain Scott*, and others the said *Atkinson*, for their Captain.

The deposition of *George Ayres*, taken before the Eastern Shore branch of the Council of Safety of *Maryland*, at *Talbot County Court-House*, on *Saturday*, the second day of *December*, 1775, in the presence of *Isaac Atkinson*, who, being duly sworn, deposeth and saith: That some time after the Association formed by the last Convention came over to *Somerset County*, and this deponent believes in *September* last, he was riding the road with *Isaac Atkinson*, now present, and a conversation arose between them, concerning the said Association; that the said *Atkinson* told this deponent he (*Atkinson*) did not approve of it, and that he should not sign it, and that he had the opinion of as knowing a man, and a man of as great property, as any in the County, to go on in the manner he was then in; that immediately after, the conversation was broke off, by other company joining them.

This deponent saith, that he did not at that time understand, nor did the said *Atkinson* explain, what he meant by "the manner he was then in;" but, from the said *Atkinson's* conduct afterwards, he imagined the said expression was in reference of the said *Atkinson's* purpose to raise a Company.

This deponent saith, he was present at the meeting at *Wicomico Ferry*, mentioned in the depositions of *Thomas Shiles* and *William Dashiell*, taken yesterday, and having been told that the said *Atkinson* had ordered the men who appeared for him that day to bring sharp flints in their guns, he went up to the said *Atkinson*, and asked him what he meant by ordering his men to appear with sharp flints in their guns; to which said *Atkinson* answered, he intended to shoot, as a huzza, at the breaking up of his Company.

This deponent, being asked by said *Atkinson* what he hath heard him say at any time respecting the dispute between *Great Britain* and *America*, saith, that he hath had frequent conversations with the said *Atkinson* upon that subject, and that the said *Atkinson* hath always expressed his opinion to be, that it was a religious dispute and a Presbyterian scheme; that these conversations have been both before and since the last Convention.

This deponent saith, that at the first forming of *Captain George Day Scott's Company*, the said *Atkinson* enrolled in it, and was chosen one of the Sergeants thereof, and often attended the musters of said Company, before the new regulation, and contributed to the purchase of colours and fife for the said Company; that the said *Atkinson* hath mentioned to this deponent his opinion, that the present dispute between *Great Britain* and *America* was about religion, and was a Presbyterian scheme, before his enrollment in *Captain Scott's Company* as aforesaid; that this deponent never heard the said *Atkinson* speak against the interest of *America*, otherwise than by speaking against the proceedings of the Convention.

The deposition of *Littleton Ayres*, taken before the Eastern Shore branch of the Council of Safety of *Maryland*, at *Talbot County Court-House*, on *Saturday*, the second day of *December*, 1775, in the presence of *Isaac Atkinson*, who, being duly sworn, deposeth and saith: That soon after the Association formed by the last Convention was brought over to *Somerset County*, this deponent was at *Wicomico Lower Ferry*, in company with *Isaac Atkinson*, now present, and sundry other persons; that several persons then present had just been reading the said Association, and in conversation about it, the said *Atkinson* said he never would sign it, and that he would protect any set of men that would not sign it. That the said *Atkinson* did not say how or in what manner he would protect them, but that this deponent did suppose he meant to protect, by arms, any persons against whom force should be used to compel them to sign. That this deponent was

Second Lieutenant to Captain *Scott's* Company at the first forming of it, and is now ; and that between the time of the conversation with the said *Atkinson*, above related, and the time of the new enrollment, the said *Atkinson* (who was a Sergeant in the said Company) did not attend the muster so constantly as many others did, though he thinks as constantly as he used to do before.

This deponent saith he was present at the meeting at *Wicomico* Lower Ferry, mentioned in the depositions of *Thomas Shiles* and *William Dashiell*, taken yesterday; that several men that had not been at Captain *Scott's* Company, (he thinks about eight or ten,) appeared there with red cockades in their hats, and that part of Captain *Scott's* Company appeared with oak boughs in their hats. That the drummer was ordered to beat to arms, and did so ; and thereupon, part of Captain *Scott's* Company, about twenty or thirty men, filed in under Captain *Scott* on one side of a road, and that those with oak boughs in their hats, about seven or eight, drew up with the men who had red cockades, on the other side of the road, with the said *Atkinson*. That Captain *Scott* stepped up to *Atkinson*, and asked the people in what he had offended them, that they should then refuse to muster under him, as they had formerly chosen him their Captain. That what answer *Atkinson* made, or whether he made any, deponent cannot certainly say, as the Company presently crowded in about them, and there was great noise and confusion.

This deponent saith, that among the Company that joined the said *Atkinson*, there was not many guns, and he thinks not more than six in the whole. This deponent saith he has heard of said *Atkinson's* mustering about fifty or sixty men, four or five times, since the transactions above related, but never was present at any of said musterings ; but that he hath seen the said *Atkinson* and some men (it may be about six) passing along the road with guns, and understood, but not from *Atkinson*, that they were going to muster under the said *Atkinson*.

This deponent saith, that when the said *Atkinson* was before the Committee of *Somerset* County, and under examination upon the present charge against him, a number of men (he thinks about thirty) assembled at the Court-House of *Somerset* County, where the Committee sat, with short clubs in their hands, and that when said *Atkinson* came out of the Court-House, near fifty people crowded around him, and the said *Atkinson* said a day must be appointed, and they must fight it out ; that the said *Atkinson* made use of the same expression as he came out of the Court-House, and deponent thinks, but is not certain, before the Committee also.

This deponent, being asked by the said *Atkinson* whether he ever heard him say any thing against the proceedings of *America*, or disrespectful of them, saith he never did, except the expression of his dislike to the Association, and that he would not sign it.

The deposition of *William Stewart*, taken before the Eastern Shore branch of the Council of Safety of *Maryland*, at *Talbot* County Court-House, on *Friday*, the first day of *December*, 1775, at the instance of *Isaac Atkinson*, who, being duly sworn, deposes and saith : That he was present at the time of the meeting at the lower ferry at *Wicomico*, mentioned in the deposition of *Thomas Shiles* ; that there was great noise and confusion among the people then present, insomuch that he could not distinctly hear or understand much that was said, and does not now remember what was said. That some time before that meeting, he was on board a sloop of the said *Atkinson's*, with the said *Atkinson*, to buy some salt, and that the said *Atkinson* asked this deponent what he thought of the Association ; to which this deponent said he did not know well what to think of it ; but that as every body was signing it, why should they stick out. That the said *Atkinson* said he doubted it was a Presbyterian scheme, though he believed this deponent was an half-way one, slapping this deponent upon the shoulder, and said he would not sign the Association unless he was forced.

This deponent saith, that in a subsequent conversation with the said *Atkinson*, at *Atkinson's* own house, the said *Atkinson* mentioned his doubts that the present measures were a Presbyterian scheme, and that he hath heard him express the like doubts at other times.

## DEFENCE OF THE REV. JOHN SCOTT.

*Somerset* County, *Maryland*, November 27, 1775.

SIR: I have had the mortification to hear, more than once, within a few weeks past, that I am represented to the publick as an enemy to *American* liberty, and the chief promoter of those unhappy political dissensions which lately prevailed in this and *Worcester* County; but have not been able to discover where those reports, false and malicious as they are, originated.

I am therefore reduced to this method of calling upon my accusers, whoever they are, to stand forth, or to lodge an information against me with the Provincial Convention, or Council of Safety, where they shall always find me ready, upon the shortest notice, to attend them. Meantime, as I have the greatest reason to believe that no such publick accusation will ever be exhibited, and that I shall not be indulged with so favourable an opportunity of vindicating my conduct to my countrymen, with whom I profess entirely to coincide in my political creed, I hope the honest indignation I feel at being most insidiously attacked by private enemies, as well as my ardent desire to retrieve the good opinion of the publick, will excuse my inserting the following depositions.

JOHN SCOTT.

The deposition of *Levin Carey*, being of full age, taken before me this day; who, being sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty *God*, saith: That on a certain *Saturday*, about three months ago, this deponent applied to the Rev. Mr. *John Scott* for his opinion, how he approved of *Stephen Horsey's* intention to raise a Company, by virtue of a commission to be obtained from the Governour, and to have nothing to do with those who were mustering agreeable to the resolves of the Continental Congress. That the said Mr. *Scott* said he apprehended the Governour would grant no such commission, and that he would advise him to decline such an undertaking ; and in consequence of Mr. *Scott's* advice, he, this deponent, and many others, on hearing Mr. *Scott's* sentiments, changed their resolution, and never after mustered upon the plan proposed by *Stephen Horsey*. And this deponent further saith, that the Rev. Mr. *Scott* requested he would make him acquainted with the time of their next meeting, for that he would attend such meeting, and endeavour to convince them that they were doing wrong. And the reason why he did not give Mr. *Scott* the information required, was, because he, this deponent, at the instigation of the said Mr. *Scott*, had left the Company, and never joined them after. And this deponent further saith, that, during his conversation with the said Mr. *Scott*, *Isaac Atkinson* came up, joined in the discourse, and said the major part of the people down his way were of the same opinion with *Stephen Horsey* ; that he understood people in general were so, and particularly the people of *Dorset* : on which the said Mr. *Scott* advised him to desist from such schemes, and join in the common cause, and not set up his judgment against those of superior knowledge ; that he, the said Mr. *Scott*, advised him to attend the meeting for choosing a Committee; on which the said *Atkinson* said he wanted no Committee, nor did the people in his neighbourhood, for they apprehended it was a Presbyterian scheme ; that he, this deponent, says, that during the whole conversation, the said Mr. *Scott* disapproved of their schemes, and advised the said *Atkinson* and the deponent to unite with the Continent in support of the common cause of their Country. And further this deponent saith not.

Taken before me, the subscriber, this 25th day of *November*, 1775.

JOHN ADAMS.

Whereas a report has been most falsely and maliciously propagated, that the Rev. *John Scott* advised *Joshua Hitch* to join in a Company, said to be raising in opposition to the resolves of the Provincial Convention, by *Matthew Cannon*; and, further, that the said Mr. *Scott* dissuaded the said *Joshua Hitch* from signing the Association; In order to falsify these base assertions, came before me the said *Joshua Hitch*, and made oath on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty *God*, that the said report is spurious and false, and that the said Mr. *Scott* stood never justly impeachable with said slander, having never been consulted by the said *Hitch* on the occasion : And further says, that he, the said

*Hitch*, consulted *Gustavus Scott*, Esq., on the subject of the Association, and he strongly recommended him to sign it.

Sworn before me, the subscriber, this 25th day of November, 1775.

JOHN ADAMS.

On the said 25th of November came *Isaiah Banks* before me, and deposed on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, that on Sunday, coming from *Green-Hill Church*, he heard the Rev. *John Scott* and *Matthew Cannon* discoursing on the subject of the said *Cannon's* raising a Company; to which he, the said *Banks* paid particular attention; that he heard the said Mr. *Scott* tell *Cannon* he apprehended the steps *Cannon* then pursued threatened the loss of his land; on which the said *Banks* said, he thought it was the way to save his land; on which the said *Scott* said, innocent as he, the said *Scott*, found himself of any hand in their proceedings, as they were churchmen, he feared he might be, in future, censured for their conduct; that the said *Cannon* replied, there would be no danger of censure, as he never was made acquainted, nor in any shape consulted about their designs.

Sworn before me,

JOHN ADAMS.

On the same 25th day of November came *James Geoghegan*, and made oath on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, that, at divers times, he conversed with the said Mr. *Scott* on the subject of politicks, and particularly the Association; and, from an intimacy with the said Mr. *Scott*, he expected his candid sentiments on the subject; that he always found the said Mr. *Scott* exceedingly tenacious of American freedom, and said that nothing should hinder him from signing the Association, but an opinion of his being comprehended amongst the Governour's household;\* and finding that his postponing to sign the Association was a check upon others, that he, notwithstanding his opinion of being of the Governour's household, as an encouragement of those of divided opinions to unite in the common cause, signed it himself, within a very short time after it was introduced by the Committee, and verily believes that he has been as instrumental as any man in the County in procuring signatures to the Association.

Taken before

JOHN ADAMS.

On the said 25th of November came *George Wails*, and deposed, that, some time in September, riding in company with the Rev. Mr. *Scott*, from a sermon preached by the said Mr. *Scott*, he, the said *Wails*, asked the said *Scott* if he had heard that *Matthew Cannon* was raising a Company in opposition to the Continental Congress; that he answered in the negative; that, for his part, he believed it was false, and hoped *Cannon* had more sense than to undertake such an unjustifiable matter. That the said *Wails* said he also believed it was false, and requested that Mr. *Scott* would say no more about it.

Taken before me,

JOHN ADAMS.

The deposition of *James Bounds*, of full age, being sworn on the Holy Evangelists of Almighty God, deposeth and saith: That after the rising of the late Convention, in which the Association of the freemen of *Maryland* was formed, he did not approve of the said Association and Resolves, and that, for some time after, he did not sign the Association, or form of Enrollment, as directed by the Convention of *Maryland*; but upon application to the Rev. Mr. *John Scott*, for his advice relative to the Association and Resolves, he, the said Mr. *Scott*, advised this deponent to comply with the measures adopted by the said Convention. In consequence of which advice, he, this deponent, broke off from a Company which he was then exercising in, and signed the Association and form of Enrollment, agreeable to the direction of the said Convention of *Maryland*. And this deponent further saith, he never heard the said Mr. *Scott* advise any person to act or do any thing in opposition to the measures of the honourable Continental Congress or Provincial Convention; but that, in the conversation between this deponent and the said Mr. *Scott*, he, the said Mr. *Scott*, always appeared friendly to *America* in her present opposition.

Taken before

GEORGE DASHIELL.

\* Mr. *Scott* came into this Province under the protection of Governor *Eden*, and has an appointment as his Excellency's Chaplain.

At the time the above depositions were taken, *Cannon* was out of the Province, which prevented his deposition from being taken, and likewise inserted.

JOHN HANCOCK TO WALTER LIVINGSTON.

Philadelphia, November 17, 1775.

SIR: The Congress having resolved that the prisoners taken at *Chambly* and *St. John's* be sent to the Towns of *Reading*, *Lancaster*, and *York*, in the Colony of *Pennsylvania*; and having issued orders to the officer who has the charge of conducting them, to march them by the nearest road to the Town of *Reading*, in said Colony, and to apply to you for provisions for subsistence on their march: I am directed to order you to supply them, agreeably to the rations given to the Continental Army.

I am further to direct you, if the prisoners agree to it, to send the women, children, and baggage, by water to *Amboy*, from thence to be sent across to *Bordentown*, and from thence by water to *Philadelphia*; from which last place they will be sent to join the garrison in the Towns allotted them; this being judged the safest, cheapest, and most commodious way of conveying them.

Should the express not meet the party with the prisoners, please to take the letter and deliver it to the commanding officer on his arrival with the prisoners at *Albany*.

I am, &c.,

JOHN HANCOCK, President.

To *Walter Livingston*, Esq., Deputy Commissary.

To the Officer commanding the Guard to the Prisoners taken at *CHAMBLY* and *ST. JOHN'S*:

Philadelphia, November 17, 1775.

SIR: The Congress having resolved that the prisoners taken at *Chambly* and *St. John's* be sent to and kept in the Towns of *Reading*, *Lancaster*, and *York*, in the Colony of *Pennsylvania*, I am directed by the Congress to order you to march the prisoners under your command by the nearest way to *Reading*, in the Colony aforesaid; and for their subsistence, on their march, you are to apply to the Commissary-General.

I am yours, &c.,

JOHN HANCOCK, President.

To the Committee of Safety in TRENTON:

Philadelphia, November 17, 1775.

By order of Congress, I enclose you a resolve passed this day, and desire you will get a copy thereof signed by the officers who are prisoners in your Town, as soon as possible, and transmit it when signed to the Congress.

I am, &c.,

JOHN HANCOCK, President.

COSMOPOLITAN, NO. IV.

To the Inhabitants of the AMERICAN Colonies.

Friends and Fellow-Citizens:

As our publick affairs are now situated, when almost every day opens new scenes, and every manœuvre of our adversaries has an aspect cruelly hostile: when worse than death stares us full in the face: when horror sits brooding over *America*: when our capital is clad in the robes of affliction, and her bosom bathed in the tears of distress: when Town after Town is falling victims to the infuriating rage of merciless cut-throats: when the pious petitions of beggared families are ascending in sweet memorials to the throne of God: when the orphan's cries and the inconsolable anguish of a weeping mother in silent eloquence demand our pity: when the manes of a *Warren* and our slaughtered heroes, when reason and common sense, the feelings of humanity, and the sacred laws of our violated Constitution, call for justice to an injured community: when not only our own welfare, but the very being of freedom, and the prosperity of future generations, seem to turn upon a critical period: when business of the last consequence demands our attention, and matters of the most interesting nature plead for consideration—to listen with credulity to the suggestions of fancy, and to be amused with the phantoms of fear, is trifling and unmanly—it is worse: it is folly and wretchedness, misery and destruction, slavery and death. What then shall we do to be saved, is an

obvious inquiry. The answer is easy : caution and bravery, magnanimity and spirit, prudence and firmness, will conduct us, with honour and success, to glory and happiness.

Our immediate business is to annoy, weaken, and distress the enemy, to the utmost of our power ; to improve in the art, and, by all possible ways, procure the means of doing the same for the future ; to exert our whole force uniformly and at once, and at every hazard guard against and prevent the enemy's getting any advantage, any foot-hold in our Country. Let us conduct by foresight, and avoiding the common calamities of after-wisdom. Whatever is practicable, at any expense, it ought to be done. The consideration of cost and trouble sink to nothing, are not to be mentioned, when our Country is invaded, and piratical depredations are constantly making. Is the plan good ? and its execution feasible ? are the only questions. The skill of war, and the art of destroying, though dreadful, are become of unavoidable necessity. We have got the rampant lion by the beard ; by keeping the hold we may demolish his strength, and bring him to the ground ; if we yield to his force, he will rend us to atoms, or grind us to powder in his voracious, sanguinary jaws. Let us not only oppose, but make effectual opposition. Let us do it in time. It is in our power. There is in the power of mortals a degree of enterprise and persevering resolution that invariably commands success. Nothing else is wanting. For *God's* sake, and our Country's sake, let us exert it on the great and trying occasion. If a people once yield to the expansions of power and the efforts of a tyrant, their case is forlorn. If they are staggered by the force of superior abilities, caught by surprise, or the suggestions of the timid, the enemy enters and the danger advances. A single point gained, adds to the weight in the opposite scale, and one advantage secured, gives a facility in obtaining a second. The invader in his progress receives fresh accessions of strength. His power, incessantly growing like a torrent increasing as it runs, soon becomes too forcible for any possible barriers opposed to its passage. Many invasions which might have been repelled by a seasonable, bold, and united resistance, have become invincible, by cowardice, divisions, and preposterous exertions. One part of the community is subdued and made subservient to enslaving the other. On this fatal rock were wrecked the ancient republics of the world. By it *Cæsar* destroyed the liberties of *Rome* ; by it thousands have waded through blood to despotick command. The conquering tribes among the *Huns* and the *Goths*, with their bold and enterprising warriors, says the historian, for a succession of ages, furnished their Princes with their military guards ; but at length were made the tools of oppressing themselves. In this manner has slavery and ruin made their way into regions so much renowned for the wild freedom of nature. A power which was the terror of every effeminate Province is disarmed, and the nursery of nations is itself gone to decay. Happy the people that profit by others' misfortunes ! Doubly happy ! Happy in themselves, and happy in a numerous progeny of freemen.

I do not mean to assert that a single victory, or a repeated conquest, would enable the enemy to subdue our Country, or ought to dishearten ; I intend to show the reverse. Delays in preparing, and remissness in executing, are dangers to be guarded against. Every inch of ground should be disputed with spirit, to enhance the price of the enemy's purchase. The present acquisitions of our enemies were obtained at a dear rate. If they were to pay in the same proportion for the most inferior Province on the Continent, it would exhaust the nation of her blood and treasure, and she must soon die insolvent. I am sensible there are some who have chanted a different tone. They seem to have considered every thing *British* as unrivalled. They have represented her as the store-house of wisdom, and the only place where soldiers are formed ; as placed in the centre of being, an overawing creation. She frames her edicts, and the nations are hushed. She hurls her thunderbolts, and all is conquest. At her gentle reproofs, union was to languish ; at her more decisive frowns, opposition die. It is true she is powerful, and her troops naturally brave. But has experience verified such unmeaning rant ? Or are events still sleeping in the lap of futurity ? Has not picked Battalions, chosen Brigades, with a *Percy* at their head, marched the quick-step before a sudden col-

lection of undisciplined peasants ? Does her resources come forth of the dust, or her invincible power spring out of the ground ? Are her troops invulnerable ? Are their bones bars of iron ? Have they brass sinews ? Does tempered steel compose their muscles ? and are their hearts cased with adamant ? Or have our swords leaden points, that they cannot penetrate ? Or are our balls watery bubbles that will burst in air ? In what then consists the boasted superiority of *British* mercenaries, compared with the freeborn sons of *America* ? *In voce et præterea nihil*. In gasconading, and nothing else.

Let us appeal to facts, attend coolly and deliberately to the real circumstances of each conflicting power, as they connect with and will necessarily affect each party in the bloody dispute. It is prudent, it is wise to inquire if we are equal to a defence against all the power that *Great Britain* can possibly exert. I assert that we are, and must ultimately triumph, having our temples wreathed with laurels of eternal glory. The strength of a country consists in numbers, riches, situation, temper and habits, the common resources of war. A state composed of corrupted, degenerate, cowardly men, is weak, however numerous, wealthy, and refined ; consisting of virtuous, vigorous, learned, publick spirited, and resolute men, is strong, is invincible, however attacked, however despised ; but the resources of war in hands that will not employ them, is like a keen edged sword sleeping in its scabbard.

Let us consider *Great Britain* in this four-fold point of view. Consider her numbers, her riches, her situation, her temper and habits, in relation to a war with *America*. With respect to her numbers, let us deduct from the account all those who cannot in some way or another, either mediately or immediately, add to the strength of the nation, and subserve the purposes of war. Let us further consider how much of the labour of the useful, and wealth of the nation, is constantly consumed in supporting this large catalogue of burdensome beings, this dead weight in luxury and debauchery. It is not the effeminate, luxurious, and debauched, that can defend their Country in the day of battle ! they increase timidity by their example, weaken counsels by their influence, and are so many useless mouths constantly consuming the resources of war. The *Spaniards* and *Portuguese*, says an historian, are incapable of defending themselves against a powerful foreign invasion. The immense wealth of the *Indies*, that every year comes home to their ports, goes to enrich a few. Their subjects are either in the extremes of wealth or poverty. The rich have only slaves beneath them, who hate those for whom they must labour ; the poor have no acquisitions or property to defend ! so that their armies are composed, either of wretches pressed into the service, who only seek for opportunities not to fight, but to fly ; or of men rich and noble, courageous from pride, yet weak from luxury. These observations apply in many respects to *Great Britain*. Besides these, that illustrious band of patriots and Whigs, both in *Britain* and *Ireland*, that are engaged in a glorious opposition, and are willing to range under the *American* standard should it ever be erected in *Britain*, must diminish in a great degree, as it operates in a duplicate ratio, adding to one scale what it takes from the other. Another circumstance which goes to the quality of this garbled number sinks its importance still lower, in a military point of view. The lower and middling sort of people, although useful citizens, add but little to the martial strength, for, by the tyranny of certain laws, being deprived of the use of arms, they neither possess the knowledge, nor the natural aptitude for the use of the sword or the musket. This difficulty cannot easily be cured. It is founded upon a ruinous principle of national policy. A calculation then, subject to the above deductions, gives us the full strength of *Great Britain*, so far as it consists in numbers. I shall not attempt a particular computation that will give a product precisely equivalent to her whole numerical force, as this would be rather a round of sportive acuteness than of real utility ; but I will venture to assert, that it cannot be equal to those banded thousands, I had almost said millions, of brave musketeering *Americans*. Their principal muscular strength, at present, consists then in a number of mercenary, hackneyed, tattered Regiments, patched up by the most abandoned and debauched of mankind, the scum of the nation, the dregs of *Irish* and *Scottish* desperadoes.



Let us next proceed to a consideration of those countless millions which compose the wealth of *Great Britain*. I doubt whether her riches will render her more formidable and respectable than her numbers, I mean considered as detached from the Colonies. After deducting about an hundred and forty-two millions, a debt for the payment of which the sources of all her wealth are mortgaged, together with the interest of between four and five millions annually, in what consists her boasted riches? It exists only in idea, in name, in paper, in publick faith, in Parliamentary security. The land, the trade, and the industry of her subjects, are pledged for this security. What then must be the consequence of this enormous debt, which has long hung like a mill-stone about her neck; when the *American* trade, the source of her wealth—which gave her her national rank—as a nursery, furnished her navy with seamen, made her sovereign of the ocean, and would soon have raised her to be mistress of the world, is dried up? What the consequence of losing that trade upon which the credit of the nation was supported, and the profitable industry of the manufacturer and the merchant very much depended? What the consequence of being denied that supply of timber, iron, plank, masts, pitch, tar, and hemp, by which her navy was built and kept in repair? It will, it must sink her from among the nations, ruin her credit, and make her a bankrupt. Add to this the enormous sum of millions it has cost her for securing her troops with experienced Generals in their Boroughs, the forcing one intrenchment, the work of a single night, and reducing two defenceless Towns to ashes, in a manner that so stains the lustre of the *British* name, as will not be washed out by the inundation of time; and those incredible sums for pensioners, placemen, and court sycophants, which must be paid, if the nation is ruined. A calculation then, with a diminution resulting from a concurrence of the above combined causes, gives us the full absolute strength and wealth of *Great Britain*. It gives us the whole that she could lift to action, against an enemy in her own neighbourhood, was she to bend all her power and spend all her force upon him.

Her situation is the next thing, in the order proposed, that demands our attention. This, in point of locality, and from the relation she stands in to the *European* powers, will still further lessen her already diminished strength, touching the *American* dispute. This, if carefully attended to, will enable us to form some judgment of that power by which she must subdue the Colonies. It gives us her relative strength, which is certainly much below her absolute power. While she is subduing the Colonies, she must defend herself. It is irrational to suppose that, by draining off her men and money for foreign service, she will leave home so destitute as to fall a prey to the first invader. An island as she is, and envied as she has been, instead of having those fortified frontiers to defend her from the incursions of her inveterate enemies, she is obliged to secure her maritime borders by her floating bulwarks, her powerful fleets and squadrons. It is true, that *Great Britain* is said to be at peace with her rival powers; but nominal peace, by the modern policy of nations, is a species of inactive war. The large and numerous armies and fleets that are kept encamped and supported in pay by one nation, induce a necessity of standing armies and a naval power to watch their motions and prevent their operations in another. *France* and *Spain*, always emulating the *British* glories, have in constant readiness for action large forces, both by land and sea. Their late increased warlike preparations wear an hostile aspect, and threaten some important blow. The latter has even dared to insult with impunity the mistress of the seas; the former has often attempted, and is still waiting an opportunity to humble the pride of the *English* power. *Ireland* is also, in general, opposed, from the intolerable grievances and oppressions they suffer. Notwithstanding the heavy expenses of Government, they are burdened with the payment of a list of pensioners and placemen upon the *Irish* establishment, which, in 1765, from a motion by the House of Commons, in that Kingdom, to address His Majesty upon the subject, the sum appears to have amounted, in the then two last years, to above a hundred and fifty-eight thousand Pounds; the greater part of which is paid to persons with whom they have no sort of concern. It is said there are upwards of two millions in the Kingdom so

extremely poor that they are unable to pay the two shilling tax for their single hearth, and are so distressed by their tax-gatherers, that they are obliged very frequently to sell the pot in which their potatoes are boiled. I am astonished, says one, under such depressing circumstances, to observe such a love of liberty still animating that loyal and generous nation, and nothing can raise higher my idea of the integrity and publick spirit of the people who have preserved the sacred fire of freedom from being extinguished, though the altar on which it burned has been thrown down. What heart does not melt at the deplorable situation of this people? What community, what Kingdom does not deprecate its fate? It speaks in peals of thunder to *America*.

But to return. In addition to all this, there is a large train of discontented subjects in the very bowels of *Great Britain*, headed by the greatest and best men in the nation; these will be a thorn in her foot that will give her trouble and impede her progress. In this situation, will the wisest and best of Princes leave *Ireland* to rise in arms? Will he abandon himself to the just indignation of his *British* subjects? Will he leave the nation a prey to *France* or *Spain*? or relinquish the possession of his other Dominions? If not, it must necessarily divert much of his strength from the *American* Colonies, many of his ships to defend his own borders; otherwise, other Princes will make him feel the weight of their swords, and constrain him to yield to the force of their arms.

There is another point of view in which this division of the subject naturally presents itself. *America* is three thousand transmarine miles from this belligerent power. Shafts shot across the *Atlantick* must lose their force in air. *Great Britain* must beat the air and plough the ocean, before she can take the field. The seas will continue to roll, the wind to blow, and the cold frost to visit our northern shores, which arrest the streams in their course, and lash them fast to the river's side. She must spend much of her strength in getting at an object so remote. And after carrying on an expensive war with wind and weather, does she mount the stage upon equal terms? Can she, like *Hannibal*, recruit her wasted Army and procure resources in an enemy's country, where children are upon guard, and women tarry by the stuff? Or will the skeletons of Government, the renegadoes at her standard, form one fighting phalanx, and yield her real aid. Besides all this, there is the difficulty of levying troops for service so remote, and of such doubtful success; of procuring seasonable supplies for such long and uncertain campaigns; of commanding transports and performing voyages so lengthy, in which sickness is contracted in the passage, and the consequent loss of life; the want of fresh provisions; the delays ever attendant on movements so distant from the cabinet—movements which have engaged the attention of the world. I am sensible much has been said of the thousands of *Hessians* and *Hanoverians* that are taken into *British* pay for present emergencies. These will not fight without pay. There must be some great object to induce them to leave their native country, to which they never may return, and to take part in a foreign quarrel. But where is the wealth to come from that shall enable *Great Britain* to engage in her service a sufficient number of foreigners to subdue the Colonies; and to maintain that conquest, after the richest and most luxuriant sources of her wealth are dried up and gone forever? Where are the armies, the pay for those multiplied demands that will result from her situation, at home and abroad, with her own subjects and other States?

I shall be short upon the last branch of the subject. Bravery, humanity, and a love of liberty, were formerly supposed to enter into the composition of an *Englishman's* temper. Are there no habits of friendship between the descendants of a common parent, who have fought and bled side by side, that will check the ardour of offensive warriors, who are contending for domination against the defenders of their rights? Will not a recollection of mutual instances of kindness lead to recollection, and excite pity from scenes of barbarity? Will no spectacles kindle the relents of nature in favour of a brave, virtuous, and oppressed people, struggling for their liberties? Will there be no defection from the sentiments of humanity? Allowing the *Americans* are deluded, will they have no

compassion for a general and inevitable delusion? Will not they see that the dagger which opens the way to what they call a deluded heart, and lets out life, conveys no conviction to a survivor's head? The delusion still continues, and the spirit is invincible; and although it should bend, for a moment, like an unwieldy bow, yet soon it would fly from its over-wrought tension, and, like flames smothered in a burning pit, blaze out anew. At length, fatigued with havock, and despairing of success, will not serious reflection seize their heads, and the pangs and twitchings of a wounded spirit, which stings like an adder and bites like a serpent, cool their courage, sheath their swords, and carry them back to their own homes, to demand the forfeited heads of their blood-thirsty employers?

From this summary view of the strength of *Great Britain*, we have no reason to think her force matchless, or that her efforts against *America* will prove successful. It is a good rule never to despise the power of an enemy, but to presume upon the worst, and prepare for the hardest. I shall, in my next, take a similar view of the internal strength of the *United American Colonies*, in the new world; that, having the whole before you in a collected point, you may make your comparisons, and draw such inferences as may be warranted by the nature of the case and the truth of fact respecting both Countries.

Worcester, November 17, 1775.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GENERAL WARD.

Cambridge, November 17, 1775.

SIR: As the season is fast approaching when the bay between us and *Boston* will, in all probability, be close shut up, thereby rendering any movement upon the ice as easy as if no water was there; and as it is more than probable that General *Howe*, when he gets the expected reinforcements, will endeavour to relieve himself from the disgraceful confinement in which the Ministerial Troops have been all this summer, common prudence dictates the necessity of guarding our camps wherever they are most assailable. For this purpose, I wish you, General *Thomas*, General *Spencer*, and Colonel *Putnam*, to meet me at your quarters to-morrow, at ten o'clock, that we may examine the ground between your work at the mill and *Sewall's Point*, and direct such batteries as may appear necessary, for the security of your camp on that side, to be thrown up without loss of time. I have long had it upon my mind that a successful attempt might be made, by way of surprise, on Castle *William*. From every account, there are not more than three hundred men in that place. The whale-boats, therefore, which you have, and such as could be sent to you, would easily transport eight hundred or one thousand; which, with a very moderate share of conduct and resolution, might, I should think, bring off the garrison, if not the stores. I wish you to discuss this matter, under the rose, with officers on whose judgment and spirit you can rely. Something of this sort may show how far the men are to be depended upon.

I am, with respect, Sir, your very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Major-General *Artemas Ward*.

SAMUEL FREEMAN TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Falmouth, November 17, 1775.

SIR: Being prevented, by a sudden departure from *Watertown*, from waiting on your Excellency, as I fully intended, I think it proper, by way of letter, to inform you that our General Court have appointed the Hon. *Joseph Frye*, Esq., "to take the command of the men stationed in the County of *Cumberland*, who were raised for the defence of the sea-coast, until their further orders; and have empowered him, upon any emergency, to alarm and call together the Militia of the said County, or such part thereof as their safety may require, and them to discharge as soon as the service will admit; and to lead and conduct them and the other forces, and with them to encounter, repel, and resist, by force of arms, all and every person or persons that shall attempt the surprise, destruction, invasion, or annoyance of this Town and County; and to cause such fortifications to be erected at *Falmouth*, aforesaid, and elsewhere, as he shall judge necessary for their [our] defence."

This is all the Court have done at present. Something

more is absolutely necessary. So excellent an harbour as that of *Falmouth* it is of the greatest importance to secure. On the preservation of this harbour depends, in a great measure, the safety of this whole eastern country; and should our enemies get possession of it, I humbly think the whole Continent will suffer by the loss; not only by the damage it will be to us, but by the advantages which they will thereby gain. I doubt not, therefore, a due attention will be given hereto; and I believe if a number of men were placed in a garrison here, and an armed vessel or two stationed to guard the coast, it would be an expense well applied.

I am unacquainted with military matters, but I think it a duty incumbent on me to communicate my mind; and, if your Excellency thinks it proper, I should be glad this matter might be laid before the Continental Congress. However, I would by no means pretend to dictate; but I hope some measures, wiser than I can propose, will be speedily adopted to serve the general interest.

Colonel *Phinney*, I suppose, will inform your Excellency of the present situation of affairs here. I will not therefore add, but that I am, with great respect, your Excellency's most obedient and very humble servant,

SAMUEL FREEMAN.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM WATSON.

Cambridge, November 17, 1775.

SIR: Captain *Coit* complains of the uneasiness the men are under, and as the only chance there is of taking any prize is his being out at this time, the General consents to his getting men at *Plymouth*, which, he says, he can readily do. If he can procure them, give him every forwardness you can. He says six weeks' provision will be necessary, and that he must have a spare pilot, in case of a prize. For *God's* sake indulge him, and if he has misinformed his Excellency about getting the men, let us know it immediately, that we may govern ourselves accordingly.

I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

STEPHEN MOYLAN, *Sec'y pro tem*.

To *William Watson*, Esq., *Plymouth*.

LORD GEORGE GERMAIN TO GENERAL HOWE.

Whitehall, November 18, 1775.

SIR: Lieutenant-General *Gage* arrived here the 14th instant, and I have had the honour to lay before the King your despatches of the 5th and 9th of *October*.

It was a great satisfaction to me to receive, so early after my coming into office, your ideas of the plan of operations in the ensuing spring, and of the force necessary for carrying that plan into execution.

Every effort will be used to send you, as early as possible, the re-enforcement that will be wanted; and although our negotiation for foreign auxiliaries has not succeeded according to our expectations, and our recruits come in but slowly, yet I have no doubt that if we are not deceived in the propositions which have been made for raising some new corps, and the engagements which have been entered into for procuring levies in *Germany*, we shall enable you to take the field with an army of twenty thousand men.

Of the five Regiments which were under orders to sail from *Cork* for *America*, in the course of last month, the Seventeenth, Twenty-Seventh, and Fifty-Fifth, have proceeded upon their voyage; but the Twenty-Eighth and Forty-Sixth having been forced, by contrary winds, to put back, the King has thought fit to add them to the armament preparing for an expedition to the Southern Colonies; and I hope that, before the end of this month, the troops destined for that service will have been embarked.

All the advices which have been received of the state of the Southern Provinces, since the first idea of that expedition was taken up, tend to show the propriety of it, and to confirm us in our hopes that it will be attended with advantage and success; and I have no doubt that the whole or the greatest part of the Regiments, employed upon that occasion, will join the Army under your command much earlier, and in a better state for service, than if they were sent from hence in the spring.

I am, &c.,

GEORGE GERMAIN.

## GENERAL SCHUYLER TO THE COMMITTEE OF ALBANY.

Ticonderoga, November 18, 1775.

SIR: You will please to communicate to the Committee of the City and County of *Albany* the further success of our arms. General *Montgomery* possessed himself of *Montreal* on the 13th instant. Colonel *Arnold* is arrived at *Quebeck*; so that in all probability the entire possession of *Canada*, as formerly limited, will be in our possession soon, if not already; events which, I hope, will have a tendency to bring the Ministry of our Sovereign to reasonable terms.

That Heaven may again, and speedily, reunite us in every bond of affection and interest; that the *British* Empire may become the envy and admiration of the universe, and flourish until the omnipotent Master thereof shall be pleased to put his fiat on all earthly empires, is the sincere wish of yours, &c.

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Committee of *Albany*.

## GENERAL SCHUYLER TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read November 29, 1775.]

Ticonderoga, November 18, 1775.

SIR: I do myself the honour to congratulate Congress on the reduction of *Montreal*. I enclose the copy of the terms the inhabitants wished to have, and of General *Montgomery's* answer, together with copies of sundry letters from Mr. *Brook Watson*, whose zeal (as General *Montgomery*, in badinage, expresses himself) is only to be equalled by his sincerity.

General *Carleton* took the advantage of a favourable wind to go down the *St. Lawrence* the evening before General *Montgomery* arrived. He took with him his garrison, on board of ten or eleven small craft, reserved for that purpose, and to carry away the powder and other important stores. General *Montgomery* is nevertheless in hopes of possessing himself of the powder. I am sure no diligence will be wanting on his part to effect it.

"By intercepted letter, I find (says our General) that Colonel *Arnold* is certainly arrived in the neighbourhood of *Quebeck*. That those who are inimical to our cause are exceedingly alarmed, and expect to be besieged;" which (he assures me) they will be if the severe season holds off, and he can prevail on the troops to accompany him. He adds:

"The *Lizard*, man-of-war, is arrived at *Quebeck*, with twenty thousand Pounds and one hundred marines. They have had some other little re-enforcements and recruits from Colonel *Maclean's* Regiment, called the *Emigrants*, which, together with artificers and sailors, may amount in all to four hundred and fifty men.

"One of the brigs which sailed some time since from *England*, is arrived with clothing and arms.

"I can't help feeling great uneasiness till I know the determination of the troops with respect to engaging for six months longer. I was obliged to promise all such their dismission as chose it. I make no doubt of retaining the ground already gotten; but it is of the utmost importance to finish this business at once, that the Ministry may have no hopes left of carrying on their plan in this important quarter. At any rate, it will be highly expedient to throw in a large body of troops; as soon as the ice will bear, in order to make a vigorous attack on *Quebeck* before the arrival of succours in the spring, should it not fall into our hands this winter; but should this instance of good fortune crown our labours, some advantageous post must be chosen below *Quebeck*, where a large corps of troops, strongly posted, a boom over a narrow channel, and floating batteries, may baffle all attempts from *Europe*. I am told a difficult pass, termed the *Traverse*, will answer this purpose. I shall clothe the troops completely who engage again.

"I find, with pleasure, that my politicks have squared with the views of Congress, and shall lose no time in calling a Convention, when my intended expedition is finished.

"Will not your health permit you to reside at *Montreal* this winter? I must go home, if I walk by the side of the lake. I am weary of power, and totally want that patience and temper requisite to such a command."

It is impossible, Sir, to conceive the variety of difficulties he has had to encounter. Prudence forbids me to be

particular, and I am not at all surprised at the last declaration of his. My sentiments, on this head, exactly coincide with his, and so must those of every man of sentiment, who is drove to the necessity of wheedling, coaxing, and even lying, as we have both been under the necessity of doing, in order to carry on the service. I shall, however, do every thing in my power to put a finishing stroke to the campaign, and make the best arrangement in my power in order to ensure success to the next; this done, I must beg leave to retire. In a gentleman of General *Montgomery's* abilities, the Colonies will sustain an essential loss; it is, however, a consolation that you have many other able and experienced commanders. Permit me to suggest that it would be highly proper to determine on one to command in *Canada*, should he come away.

Since your letter of the 12th ultimo, I have not been honoured with a line from Congress. I am consequently without their determination on that part of mine of the 5th of *October*, which relates to the payment of the troops, and which I again mentioned in mine of the 21st and 22d—a matter of much more moment than at first view it appears to be; for unless the mode of paying the troops, which I then pointed out, or something similar to it, be adopted, not only a very considerable sum of money will be lost to the publick, but the troops cannot be paid off.

I am unhappy to find the apprehensions I expressed in a letter of the 20th ult., that few of the troops to the northward would re-engage, is on the point of being realized. They have such an intemperate desire to return home, that nothing can equal it.

As our paper currency will not pass in *Canada*, there will be an absolute necessity of sending a very considerable sum in specie; for if the *Canadians* should entertain an opinion of our inability in point of cash, I fear they will not adhere to us with that firmness we could wish; especially as they will be informed of the intended emoluments of the Ministry in their favour.

I have sent Captain *Curtis*, of Colonel *Hinman's* Regiment, (who is the only officer of that Regiment, as yet returned, willing to remain in the service,) to recruit. Enclose you copy of my orders to him; necessity, occasioned by the impossibility of hearing from Congress in time, as the season is so far advanced, must be my apology for this measure, which, I conceived, could not be dispensed with.

I have given the like orders to Captain *Mills* and Captain *Rosecrans*, of Colonel *Holmes's* Regiment, proposing to raise four Companies of seventy-five men, officers included, for this post and Fort *George*, as those works, which I proposed in my last, cannot be carried on without this number of men, and even more.

I send on Captain *Livingston*, (who brought me General *Montgomery's* despatches, with these,) a gentleman whose alertness and zeal has caused him to be distinguished in the Army.

I have a variety of regulations in contemplation, but time does not permit me to communicate them; and, indeed, I believe it will not be necessary that I should, as I hope to be honoured with a Committee of Congress.

I am, Sir, with the most profound respect to Congress and to you, your most obedient and most humble servant.

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., &c.

P. S. I have ordered the Commissary-General to purchase a thousand barrels of pork, and three thousand bushels of salt, and to get it at *Albany*, if possible, before the navigation of *Hudson's* River ceases for this year, that it may be brought up to Fort *George* in the course of the winter. I durst not venture to order up a greater quantity of salt, although I think much more should be sent, lest the intercourse between *Albany* and *New-York* should be cut off by the ships of war. This appears to me a very capital matter; for without that necessary article, it will be with the utmost difficulty that an Army can be supported in this quarter.

## TO THE INHABITANTS OF MONTREAL.

November 12, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: My anxiety for the fate of *Montreal* induces me to request that you will exert yourselves among the inhabitants to prevail on them to enter into such mea-

tures as will prevent the necessity of opening my batteries on the Town. When I consider the dreadful consequences of a bombardment, the distress that must attend a fire, (at this season especially,) when it is too late to repair the damage which must ensue, how many innocent people must suffer, and that the firm friends of liberty must be involved in one common ruin with the wicked tools of despotism, my heart bleeds at the dire necessity which compels me to distress that unfortunate city. I conjure you, by all the ties of humanity, to take every possible step to soften the heart of the Governour; for he, if he be sincere in his professions to the people committed to his charge, must commiserate their condition. In vain will he persist in a resistance, which can only be attended with misery to the inhabitants, and with lasting disgrace to his own humanity.

I am, Gentlemen, with earnest wishes for the success of your negotiation, your most obedient servant,

RICHARD MONTGOMERY,  
*Brigadier-General, Continental Army.*

P. S. I have just heard it has been falsely and scandalously reported, our intentions are to plunder the inhabitants. I have only to appeal to your own observation, whether such a proceeding be consistent with our conduct since we have entered this Province.

*Articles of Capitulation made and entered into between RICHARD MONTGOMERY, Esq., Brigadier-General of the Continental Army, and the Citizens and Inhabitants of MONTREAL, represented by the subscribers, JOHN PORTEOUS, PIERRE PANET, JOHN BLAKE, PIERRE MEZIERE, JAMES FINLAY, ST. GEORGE DUPREE, JAMES MCGILL, LOUIS CARRIGNANT, RICH'D HUNTLY, FRANÇOIS MATHIOT, EDWARD WILLIAM GREY, and PIERRE GUY, duly elected for that purpose.*

Article 1st. That the citizens and inhabitants of *Montreal*, as well individuals as religious orders and communities, without any exceptions, shall be maintained in the free possession and enjoyment of their rights, goods, and effects, moveable and immoveable, of what nature soever they may be.

Article 2d. That the inhabitants, *French* and *English*, shall be maintained in the free exercise of their religion.

Article 3d. That trade, in general, as well within the Province as in the upper countries, and parts beyond the seas, shall be carried on freely as heretofore, and passports shall be granted for that purpose.

Article 4th. That passports shall also be granted to those who may want them for the different parts of this Province or elsewhere, on their lawful affairs.

Article 5th. That the citizens and inhabitants of the Town and suburbs of *Montreal* shall not be compelled, on any pretence whatever, to take up arms against the Mother Country, nor to contribute, in any manner, towards carrying on war against her.

Article 6th. That the citizens and inhabitants of the Town and suburbs, or any other part of the country, who have taken up arms for the defence of this Province, and are taken prisoners, shall be set at liberty.

Article 7th. That courts of justice shall be established for the determination of property, and that the judges of the said courts shall be elected by the people.

Article 8th. That the inhabitants of the Town shall not be subjected to lodge troops.

Article 9th. That no inhabitants of the country, or savages, shall be permitted to enter the Town until the commandant shall have taken possession, and provided for the security thereof.

JOHN PORTEOUS,	PIERRE PANET,
R. HUNTLY,	MATHIOT,
JOHN BLAKE,	CARRIGNANT,
EDWARD W. GREY,	MEZIERE,
JAMES FINLAY,	ST. GEORGE DUPREE,
JAMES MCGILL,	GUY.

Montreal, November 12, 1775.

I do hereby certify that the above Articles were presented to me, to which I have given the following answer:

The City of *Montreal*, having neither ammunition, artil-

lery, troops, nor provisions, and having it not in their power to fulfil one article of the treaty, can claim no title to a capitulation.

The Continental Army have a generous disdain of every act of oppression and violence; they are come for the express purpose of giving liberty and security. The General therefore engages his honour to maintain in the peaceable enjoyment of their property, of every kind, the individuals and religious communities of the City of *Montreal*.

The inhabitants, whether *English*, *French*, or others, shall be maintained in the free exercise of their religion.

The present unhappy contention, between *Great Britain* and her Colonies, puts it out of his power to engage for freedom of trade to the Mother Country; nor can he make a general promise of passports; as far as it may consist with the safety of the troops and the publick good, he shall be happy to promote commerce, and, for that purpose, promises to grant passports for the upper countries when required.

The General hopes to see such a virtuous Provincial Convention assembled, as will enter, with zeal, into every measure that can contribute to set the civil and religious rights of this and her sister Colonies on a permanent foundation. He promises, for himself, that he will not compel the inhabitants of the Town to take up arms against the Mother Country, or contribute towards the expenses of carrying on the present war.

The Continental Army came into this Province for its protection; they therefore cannot consider their opposers as taking up arms for its defence.

'Tis not in the General's power to engage for the return of prisoners; motives of humanity will induce him to use his interest for their return to their families, provided it can be done without endangering the publick safety.

Speedy measures shall be taken for the establishing courts of justice upon the most liberal plan, conformable to the *British* Constitution.

The inhabitants shall not be burdened with troops, but when necessity requires it; of which necessity the General must be judge.

The inhabitants of the country, and savages, shall not enter the Town till the guards are posted.

To-morrow morning, at nine o'clock, the Continental Troops shall take possession of the Recollect Gate. The proper officers must attend, with the keys of all publick stores, upon the Quartermaster-General at nine o'clock, at the Recollect Gate.

This engagement is understood and declared to be binding on any future commanding officer of the Continental Troops that may succeed me in this district.

RICHARD MONTGOMERY,  
*Brigadier-General, Continental Army.*

Montreal, November 12, 1775.

Ticonderoga, November 16, 1775.

SIR: You having signified to me that you are willing to continue in the Army of the *United Colonies*, raised for defence of *American* liberty, and for repelling every hostile invasion thereof, in the rank you now hold, I do therefore, by virtue of the power given me by the honourable Continental Congress, appoint you a Captain in their Army, and that you will be allowed the like pay that you have hitherto served for, unless they should please to augment it; and whereas it is necessary that you should immediately raise a Company, to consist of seventy-two men, non-commissioned officers and privates included, I do therefore empower and direct you to promise to every man that you shall enlist the same pay that was allowed to the troops raised in the Colony of *Connecticut* for the present campaign, and also that they shall be clothed, the particulars of which it is not in my power to determine, as I am not furnished with an account of them by the honourable Congress; that they shall be allowed one-twelfth of a dollar per day, for their subsistence, until they arrive at such place where provisions can be issued to them. If any man brings his own arms, such arms shall be valued; and if lost in the service, unless through the negligence of the owner, they shall be paid for them; and such as are not lost shall have the same allowance made for the use of them as was allowed by the Colony of *Connecticut* to the troops raised therein for the present campaign.

You are to enlist none but able-bodied men ; and every person that shall so enlist is to subscribe an enlistment, in the following words :

"I, *A B*, —, in the Colony of —, by trade a —, do acknowledge to have voluntarily enlisted myself a private soldier in a Regiment of Foot, to be commanded by such Colonel as the honourable the Continental Congress shall thereunto appoint ; and do promise that I will faithfully serve in such Regiment, so commanded, for the term of seven months, unless sooner discharged, and be obedient to and observe such articles of war as the honourable Congress hath or shall from time to time institute for the government of their Army, raised for the defence of *American* liberty, and for repelling every hostile invasion thereof."

You are to keep an exact account of the date of every man's enlistment.

You will make no delay in executing this service, as the time for which the men now here and at *Fort George* were enlisted will soon expire, and I wish to have the new-raised men up some time before.

I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,  
To Captain *Eleazer Curtis*.  
PHILIP SCHUYLER.

—  
Montreal, October 19, 1775.

DEAR SIR : I know your goodness will pardon the trouble I am giving and likely to give you ; the necessity of the day will plead my excuse. Will you take the trouble to forward the enclosed letters ? They are of consequence to me, as well as to those to whom they are addressed.

I shall also take leave to inform you that *John Orillat*, a *French* gentleman of this Town, for whom I have great regard, and with whom I have extensive commercial concerns, is now a prisoner with the Rebels, by which his family and property suffer much. Will you, my good Sir, do me the kind office to get him exchanged, if possible, supply his wants, and return him to his family, and you will thereby render the most acceptable service to, dear Sir, your faithful humble servant,

BROOK WATSON.

To Major *Shirreff*, *Boston*.

P. S. The last letter from Mr. *Orillat* was dated *Ticonderoga*, 29th *September*, 1775. I hope to sail for *London* in ten days.  
B. W.

—  
Montreal, October 16, 1775.

DEAR SIR : I have had the long wished for satisfaction of hearing from you at last. On the 7th instant I received yours of *August* the 14th, and immediately desired my friend at *Quebeck* to find Mr. *Bliss*, and get from him your letter of the 13th *August*, which I received the 14th instant, with an excuse of Mr. *Bliss*, that he had left it on board with his baggage. Your letter, in answer to mine of *April* the 6th, I have not received ; hence, you may naturally conceive me very unhappy concerning you and Mrs. *Faneuil* ; but am now relieved, and happy to learn you had determined on going to winter in *Nova-Scotia*, because you will certainly be in safety there. The Admiral can never suffer the Colonists to cross the Bay of *Fundy*, and seize the Province, nor can publick affairs continue to be conducted as they have been hitherto. From the little knowledge I have of *America*, and of military operations, I do conceive General *Gage* cannot winter at *Boston*, and that ere this he will have determined to quit it ; because, should it remain longer undetermined, it may not be in his power to quit *Boston* without quitting *America*. My meaning is, that he cannot winter all his troops at *Halifax* ; therefore, part of them must come to *Quebeck* ; and it is necessary, to that end, that they should now be embarked, or they will not get up the river. The *Hunter*, sloop-of-war, is arrived at *Quebeck*, from *Boston*. Perhaps she may bring some news of the kind.

Your intention of quitting *America* next spring, and with the fragments of your fortune purchasing an annuity for your and Mrs. *Faneuil's* lives, in case publick affairs shall not alter much for the better, I greatly approve ; at the same time, hope you will not have occasion to carry it into execution. Surely the Kingdom of *Great Britain* cannot much longer be governed by such weak counsels and feeble efforts. She has scarcely got a secure Province in

*America*. As to this, it has long been on the brink of falling into the hands of the most despicable wretches. Had not the inhabitants of this Town gone out to meet Colonel *Allen*, on *Monday*, the 25th ultimo, the Town and principal part of the Province would have been in their hands, and that fellow would probably have been Governor of *Montreal*. Thank God, that day's action turned the minds of the *Canadians* ; and I have reason to hope the Province out of danger, at least for this year, and, doubtless, ample protection will be afforded it early in the next.

As to the affairs of *W. & R.*, I have great pleasure in telling you I have sent them home forty thousand Pounds sterling since my arrival, thirty-two thousand Pounds of which in furs, per the ship *Pomona*, Captain *Green*, which sailed from *Quebeck* the 2d instant. Had it not been for the unhappy troubles which have reigned this year, I should have sent ten thousand Pounds more ; but I have reason to be content and happy in having made a voyage to *America* in 1775.

The Province of *Nova-Scotia* stands much indebted to *W. & R.*, and I should be happy to have it in my power, as it is my wish, to visit it before my return to *England* ; but I conceive both the affairs of that Province and this demand my presence in *London* as soon as possible ; for which reason, it is my intention to leave *Quebeck* in the ship *Adamant*, about the 10th of next month, hoping to arrive on or about the 15th *December*, before Parliament shall be adjourned. Should my presence in *Nova-Scotia* be absolutely necessary, I shall, in discharge of my duty, visit it next spring. At the same time, I hope in God that may not be the case, for I ardently long for peace and home.

Your friends, Messrs. *Jonathan* and *Isaac Clarke*, would have done well, had not these troubles followed them to this Province. They have long had their goods packed, ready for embarking ; but I hope they will not be obliged to ship them.

Our friend *Butler* writes me he had resolved to go to *London*, with his wife, in the *Canadian*, Captain *Abbott*. Should that happen, I hope you will get to *Halifax* before his departure, and take charge of *W. & R.'s* power of attorney.

Pray make my compliments and affectionate regards known to Mrs. *Faneuil* ; and be assured that I am, dear Sir, your faithful and affectionate friend,

BROOK WATSON.

To Benjamin *Faneuil*, Jun., Esq., *Boston*.

P. S. My friend, Mr. *John Orillat*, of this City, is now prisoner with the Colonists. I esteem him much, and *W. & R.* have great commercial concerns with him and partner, Mr. *Foretier*. The last news I had of him, he was at *Ticonderoga*. Now, dear Sir, use your interest with General *Gage* to have him exchanged, get him released and returned to his family, supply his wants, and thereby render a most acceptable service to your friend,

BROOK WATSON.

—  
Montreal, October 19, 1775.

DEAR SIR : I wrote you by the *Cellery*, Captain *Hardie*, from *Quebeck*, on the 18th ult., acknowledging receipt of your esteemed favour of *August* 19th, when I made you acquainted with the unhappy situation of this Province. I then wrote you fully concerning *Kavanagh's* affairs, and desired, in case any accident should prevent the *Canadian* from arriving, or that she should load fish for *Europe*, that you would charter a vessel to send home *Kavanagh's* oil and furs, &c. The *Adamant* did not arrive at *Quebeck* till after I had chartered a ship to carry home her intended cargo. I had two country vessels, with thirty-two thousand Pounds sterling in furs on board, waiting her arrival, at a time when the *Bostonians* were hourly expected to master the Province. Hence I thought it my duty, and did charter the ship *Pomona*, Captain *Green*, for three hundred and seventy-five Pounds, to proceed, with furs, &c., to *London* ; and she sailed from *Quebeck* the 2d instant. It was my intention to have gone home in her, and had prepared every thing accordingly, but altered my mind, and came off for *Montreal* the morning she was to sail for *London* ; and I confess to you that no one measure I ever



took affords me half the satisfaction. This City, and the greatest part of the Province, would have fallen into the hands of the Colonists on the 25th last month, had not the inhabitants marched out to meet and give them battle. They fought, conquered, and saved the Province at least for a while. Colonel *Allen*, who commanded this despicable party of plunderers, (they were promised the plunder of the Town,) was, with most of his wretches, taken. He is now in irons on board the *Gaspee*. This action gave a sudden turn to the *Canadians*, who before, were, nine-tenths for the *Bostonians*. There are great numbers now in arms for the King; but the enemy have possession of the south side of the river, as low as *Verchere*, except the garrison of *St. John's*, which they still invest, with little hopes on their side, and little fear on ours, of its being taken. The beginning of the month I was much alarmed, on receiving news from *Boston* that *Halifax* was taken. From this I was soon relieved by your most welcome letter of *September* the 1st, which was soon followed by those of the 16th and 21st, all which I now mean to answer. I doubt not the trade of *Halifax* being dull; but I shall be much disappointed in my conjectures, if it does not soon mend. I think General *Gage* cannot winter at *Boston*; consequently, that he must soon send a part of his troops to *Halifax*, and the rest to this Province, where they are much wanted; for, notwithstanding the *Bostonians* are not likely soon to take *St. John's*, there is some danger of their getting this Town, and every other part of this Province, except *Quebeck*, unless it is soon supported by the King's troops. As to your Province, I am not under any apprehension of its being overrun by them; they will never send men where, let their success be ever so great, they cannot support them the winter; and I further think all possibility of their succeeding will be cut off, by the Admiral's orders to take and destroy all their vessels. I am with you of opinion, that if a land war is to be carried on, it had better be conducted through this Country, leaving the Navy to manage their sea-coast. I much fear the operations of the Army this winter will prevent your going home with Mrs. *Butler*. I am sorry her indisposition should make such a voyage necessary; at the same time, I shall have pleasure in seeing you there. Should that be the case, I know not any person in *Halifax* with whom you can confide *Watson & Rashleigh's* power of attorney. Mr. *Faneuil* writes me of his intention to winter there, with Mrs. *Faneuil*. Should he arrive before your departure, pray make over our power to him. I have wrote him a line on the subject. Should he not arrive, leave the power locked up with your other papers, our accounts, &c. The ship *Adamant* is nearly loaded with oak timber. There will be some furs and twenty odd passengers for her. It is my design to leave *Quebeck* about the 10th of next month, and I hope to be home before Parliament adjourns for Christmas holydays.

I have read your address to the King, Lords, and Commons, and cannot help admiring the delightful bull, "we feel for our Mother Country, of which many of us are natives." It is a good one. Tell my friend, Dr. *Breynton*, I wrote him from *Quebeck* on the 21st *July* last, per the *Cellery*, and did hope he would have given me a line in answer.

Pray push home every shilling of remittance which you can lay hands on; for *W. & R.*, at these times of general want, will stand much in need of it.

Remember me to Mrs. *Butler*, and believe that I am, dear Sir, your faithful friend and humble servant,

BROOK WATSON.

To John Butler, Esq.

Montreal, October 19, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I had the pleasure to write you from *Quebeck*, the 18th ultimo, per the *Cellery*, Captain *Hardie*, since which I have been much alarmed by a letter from *Boston*, dated the 5th ultimo, advising of *Halifax* being taken, but I was soon relieved, by a letter from Mr. *Butler*, dated the 1st of *September*, which was soon followed by others of the 16th and 21st, by which I learn, to my great comfort, that the Province was not in any immediate danger; nor do I conceive these people will be so mad as to send a body of men where, let their success be ever so

great, they cannot winter them. Indeed, the Admiral's orders to destroy their vessels will, if executed, effectually prevent their crossing the Bay of *Fundy*. It is my opinion General *Gage* cannot winter the Army in *Boston*, and that he soon will be obliged to quit it. If so, part of them must winter at *Halifax*, and part at *Quebeck*, where they are indeed much wanted; for such is the wretched state of this unhappy Province, that Colonel *Allen*, with a few despicable wretches, would have taken this City on the 25th ultimo, had not its inhabitants marched out to give them battle. They fought, conquered, and thereby saved the Province for a while. *Allen*, with his banditti, were mostly taken prisoners; he is now in chains on board the *Gaspee*. This little action has changed the face of things; the *Canadians* before were nine-tenths for the *Bostonians*; they are now returned to their duty. Many in arms for the King; and the Parishes which have been otherwise are daily demanding their pardon, and taking arms for the crown. *St. John's* is still invested. They have in the fort eight hundred men, well fortified and appointed; there is little danger of its being taken; yet I cordially wish for a few Battalions of the King's troops to chase them out of the Country. Our weather has been remarkably fine and mild, or they would soon be moving.

The *Adamant* is nearly loaded. I hope to sail from *Quebeck* about the 10th of next month, and to arrive in *England* before Parliament shall adjourn for the holydays. Let me entreat you to remit the balance of Mr. *Louberbucker's* account; every shilling is a relief at this time of general distress.

My good wishes attend Mrs. *Franklin* and the children; and I pray you to believe that I am, dear Sir, your faithful humble servant,

BROOK WATSON.

To Lieutenant-Governour *Franklin*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Ticonderoga, November 18, 1775.

MY DEAR GENERAL: I do myself the honour to congratulate your Excellency on the surrender of *Montreal*. Enclose you copy of the terms that were proposed and allowed, as also copies of sundry letters from a Mr. *Brook Watson*, and that of General *Montgomery* to me; to Congress I have only sent extracts of the last, for prudential reasons. In your hands it is safe.

Since my last to your Excellency, I have been more particular on the subject which you recommended me to turn my thoughts to. I have not time to send you a copy, as I would not wish to detain the express one moment longer than what is absolutely necessary.

Your favour of the 5th I received on the 16th. If General *Howe's* military abilities do not exceed that specimen of his literary ones contained in the proclamation, his generalship is not much to be dreaded.

I shall write to General *Montgomery* respecting the garrison of *Niagara* and those to the westward.

The lead left this early in *September*, and was immediately forwarded to *Cambridge*, by Mr. *Phelps*, the Commissary at *Albany*.

My best respects your Excellency will please to make to Generals *Lee* and *Gates*, and Major *Mifflin*.

I am, with the sincerest regard, your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Montreal, November 13, 1775.

MY DEAR GENERAL: The badness of the weather, and worse roads, have put it out of my power to get here before yesterday. A favourable wind the night before enabled Mr. *Carleton* to get away, with his little garrison, on board ten or eleven little vessels, reserved for that purpose, and to carry away the powder and other important stores. I don't despair of getting hold of the powder yet. No diligence shall be wanting for that purpose.

By intercepted letters, I find Colonel *Arnold* is certainly arrived in the neighbourhood of *Quebeck*; that the King's friends are exceedingly alarmed, and expect to be besieged;

which, with the blessing of *God*, they shall be, if the severe season holds off, and I can prevail on the troops to accompany me. The *Lizard*, man-of-war, is arrived there; she has brought twenty thousand Pounds sterling, and one hundred marines. They have had some other little re-enforcement of recruits, for *Maclean's* Regiment, and artificers, to the amount, in all, including marines and sailors, of four hundred and fifty men. One of the brigs is arrived, with clothing and arms for the *faithful Canadians*, as Mr. *Carleton*, with propriety, terms them. This morning we have taken possession of the Town. I send you their articles of capitulation, with my answer, and hope it may meet with approbation.

I cannot help feeling great uneasiness till I know the determination of the troops with respect to engaging for six months longer. I was obliged, at *St. John's*, to promise all such their dismissal as chose it, to coax them to *Montreal*. Indeed, *Wooster's* Regiment showed the greatest uneasiness. I make no doubt of retaining as many as will hold the ground already gotten; but it is of the utmost importance to finish this business at once, that the Ministry may have no hopes left of carrying on their infernal plan in this important quarter. At any rate, it will be highly expedient to throw in a large body of troops as soon as the ice will bear, in order to make a vigorous attack on *Quebeck* before the arrival of succours in the spring, should it not fall into our hands this winter; but should this instance of good fortune crown our labours, some advantageous post must be chosen below *Quebeck*, where a large corps of troops, strongly posted, a boom over a narrow channel, and floating batteries, may baffle all attempts from *Europe*. I am told a difficult pass, termed the *Traverse*, will answer this purpose. If your health will not permit you to engage in this affair, I think *Lee* ought by all means to have the command here.

I send some choice letters of that *worthy and steady friend* to the Colonies, *Brook Watson*, whose zeal is only to be equalled by his *sincerity*. You will think them of importance enough, I believe, to be communicated to General *Washington* and the Congress. Your friend, Mr. *William Smith*, has been pretty well humbugged by this gentleman.

I am exceedingly sorry Congress have not favoured me with a Committee. It would have had a great effect with the troops, who are exceedingly turbulent, and, indeed, mutinous. My vexation and distress can only be alleviated by reflecting on the great publick advantages which must arise from my unparalleled good fortune. I shall clothe the troops completely who engage again.

I find with pleasure that my politicks have squared with the views of Congress, and shall lose no time in calling a Convention, when my intended expedition is finished. Will not your health permit you to reside at *Montreal* this winter? I must go home, if I walk by the side of the lake, this winter. I am weary of power, and totally want that patience and temper so requisite for such a command. I will take it as a favour if you will send *Harry Livingston* with your despatches for Congress.

I wish some method could be fallen upon of engaging gentlemen to serve; a point of honour and more knowledge of the world, to be found in that class of men, would greatly reform discipline, and render the troops much more tractable. The officers of the First Regiment of *Yorkers*, and Artillery Company, were very near a mutiny the other day, because I would not stop the clothing of the garrison of *St. John's*. I would not have sullied my own reputation, nor disgraced the Continental arms, by such a breach of capitulation, for the universe; there was no driving it into their noddles, that the clothing was really the property of the soldier, that he had paid for it, and that every Regiment, in this country especially, saved a year's clothing, to have decent clothes to wear on particular occasions.

I am, &c.,  
To General Schuyler.

RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Ticonderoga, November 18, 1775.

Again, my good Sir, has the Divine Providence smiled on our arms. May Heaven still prove propitious, that a

speedy termination may be put to this afflicting controversy, and *Britons* and *Americans* once more regard each other with the fond tenderness of a parent and child, and jointly establish an empire on such a solid basis, that no power on earth may be able to destroy it, and that shall last until the omnipotent Being is pleased to blot out all the empires of the earth. *Montreal* is in our possession, on which I sincerely congratulate you. The lead from *Crown Point* was sent from *Albany* to *Cambridge*, very early in *September*; of this you will please to advise General *Washington*. I either enclosed to your Honour, to Congress, or General *Washington*, the original return of the troops taken at *St. John's*. If your Honour has it, I beg you to send it to me; if not, a copy of your copy will do.

I am, with sentiments of real respect and esteem, your Honour's most obedient humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

The Honourable Jonathan Trumbull, Esq., &c.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO GOVERNOUR COOKE.

Cambridge, November 18, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of the 13th instant, by Mr. *Phillips*, I received. In answer thereto, you will be pleased to order the officers and men that have been stationed at *Block-Island* to march to this camp: re-enforcements are wanting, and probably will be. When they are here, they will be incorporated into the Continental Army, if they choose it; the many circumstances attending the new arrangement of which, had, in some measure, occasioned me to forget these men before. When an account of the wages and subsistence due to them is transmitted, I shall give necessary orders for their payment. I congratulate you upon your appointment to the Government of the Colony, and am obliged by the assurances you give me of such assistance as may be in your power. I am, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Governour Cooke, Rhode-Island.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO WILLIAM WATSON.

Cambridge, November 18, 1775.

SIR: Your favour of the 4th instant was delivered this day, by Major *Soper*. As it appears, by the papers he brought, that the cargo of wine, wrecked off the coast, belongs to a *Thomas Sailer*, of *Philadelphia*, and that it was not intended for the enemy, it is his Excellency's opinion that you had better have the wine stored in the most secure place you conveniently can, and that you wait for such directions as the owners will give for the further disposal thereof. I am really at a loss what instructions to give, relative to the six negroes; let them, however, be taken care of until further orders.

I am yours, &c.,

STEPHEN MOYLAN.

To William Watson, Esq., Plymouth.

TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

November 18, 1775.

SIR: The enclosed papers I received a few days ago. I suppose they came from Mr. *Hitchborn*. He appears very certain the *Preston* might be taken, but from her situation, and being unrigged, it will be very difficult, if not impossible, to secure her; for, as soon as daylight appears, she might be beat to pieces by the batteries of the Town, to which she would be a fair mark; or she might be retaken, by being boarded from the other ships and transports, which can furnish, together with the Town, a large body of men for that purpose. If she could be taken, but not carried off, would it not be an essential object to secure her powder and small arms? for which purpose a sufficient number of whale-boats might remove them to *Chelsea* in a short time, and afterwards the ship be burnt; first removing the men to *Noddle-Island*.

If Mr. *Hitchborn's* plan be a good one, might it not be applied with a better chance of success to the taking of the *Boyne*, which, according to *Hitchborn*, lies near the west end of *Spectacle-Island*, rigged? If she could be taken, she might be, from her situation, not only secured, but made good use of for taking the castle; which, perhaps,

in its present dismembered state, might be attended with no great difficulty. Here would be probably found a good collection of arms and ammunition—the great desideratum.

I am, with much esteem, your Excellency's most humble servant,

BRITANNICUS.

To His Excellency General *Washington*.

Cambridge, October 28, 1775.

SIR: As his Excellency General *Washington* desired me to reduce to writing any thing I knew respecting the Navy in *Boston* harbour, I beg you would show him the enclosed memorandum, which will afford a general view of their situation. The plan of attacking the *Preston*, hereto annexed, I send you. . . . . \* I did not choose to present it to the General, lest he might think me too officious. You will make what use of it you please. I think there can be no objection raised against it that I cannot obviate. I am under a necessity to set off immediately for *Newburyport*, or I should have waited on you in person. Shall return in a few days, when I will do myself that pleasure; and am, *interim*, most respectfully,

Sir, your very humble servant.

To . . . . . \*

*Thoughts on the practicability of taking the Flag-Ship  
PRESTON.*

She mounts fifty guns, carries three hundred men, (officers included,) and now musters her full complement; the following draughts being made therefrom, viz: eighteen sick, forty lent to other ships, and forty in the floating batteries, leaves two hundred and two effective men. This deficiency of their full complement reduces them to the necessity of manning the guns on one side only at a time. When the watch is set, at eight o'clock in the evening, one-half the ship's company retire to their hammocks; they have then eight marines and two sailors on the poop, one marine at each gangway, two marines and two sailors on the fore-castle, one sentinel over the prisoners between decks, one at the great cabin, one at the ward-room, and one at the gun-room door; in the whole, twenty men under arms every night. The rest of the watch are totally unarmed and defenceless; their duty leading them to their respective quarters at the great guns, immediately upon an alarm. They have, indeed, armed chests on the poop, containing several hundred muskets, about twelve pole-axes, and sixteen spears, about eight feet long, on the quarter-deck; these are to be made use of only by the marines, about fifteen in number, who we suppose to be now in their hammocks. There is an accommodation-ladder, leading from the water into the ship, which will deliver about sixty men in forty seconds. The only difficulty lies in bringing about eighty or one hundred men within musket-shot of the ship unnoticed. Suppose, then, that number of men embark from the eastern point of *Noddle-Island*, on a cloudy evening, with a flood-tide; in this case, the accommodation-ladder, being on the larboard side, will afford the most convenient situation for boarding her. Four boats, I imagine, would conveniently carry the men. Let the first boat be about two hundred yards before the rest, and when the three last are perceptible, the first will be in possession of the ladder. To carry on the deception with greater certainty of success, let the first boat have a square-sail, (provided the wind is favourable,) which will give her the appearance of one of the *Boyne's* boats. Upon being hailed, answer, Ay! Ay! which denotes your having an officer in the boat, and that you intend to board the ship you are hailed from. Upon a nearer approach, should they inquire, What boat is that? answer, the *Boyne's*; and I imagine the chance to be a hundred to one if you meet with the least opposition. I have observed several instances exactly similar at midnight. These circumstances being given, their cannon can be of no service to them, and must produce the greatest confusion in the ship. Should they discover your intentions early enough to guard against them, you will have notice in season to retreat, by the drum, which always, on such occasions, beats to arms. The only possibility I can conceive of failing in such an attempt, must arise from their

[\* Erased in the original.]

having some previous information of your design; in which case, you would have no warning from the drum; they would be all at their quarters, and, with their cannon, must totally defeat the assailants. About eleven or one o'clock would be the most convenient time for making the attack, as the guard boat would then be at the greatest distance from the ship, and that point of *Noddle-Island*.

*Names, rates, and situation of the Navy in BOSTON Harbour.*

The *Boyne*: Mounts sixty-four guns, and lies near the western end of *Spectacle-Island*.

The *Preston*: Fifty guns; is now moored for the winter between Long Wharf and *Hancock's Wharf*, at the eastern end of the Town.

The *Scarborough* and another Sloop, one of twenty and the other of sixteen guns, are moored at a small distance to the southward of the *Preston*.

There are at present no other ships of force in the harbour, except the *Mercury*, stationed at the northwest side of the Town, upon *Charles River*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER TO A GENTLEMAN IN LONDON,  
DATED SAVANNAH, IN GEORGIA, NOV. 19, 1775.

The Province of *South-Carolina* is involved in all the horrors of a civil war. Colonel *Robert Cunningham*, a very considerable planter in the back settlements, being suspected of attachment to the King's cause, was seized by a party sent in the disguise of *Indian* traders from *Charlestown*, by the Committee of Safety, and closely confined in the common jail of that Town. Mr. *Patrick Cunningham*, brother to the Colonel, having collected together the tenants and dependants of their family, seized some powder and shot belonging to the Committee, and, erecting the royal standard, declared for His Majesty and *Great Britain*, against all Rebels and their abettors. The Committee, in the mean time, ordered three detachments of their Army to march from different quarters, and to disperse the insurgents. A Colonel *Williamson*, with twelve hundred men, first arriving, took possession of a stockade fort, where he was instantly besieged by *Cunningham*, with his party. *Williamson* having remained confined for two days in the fort, destitute of provisions and water, was forced to sally with his men on the third day; but they were attacked by *Cunningham*, in the attempt, and totally dispersed. The Committee-men made so good use of their heels, that only twenty-five were killed in the flight, for fight there was none.\*

DECLARATION BY THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS OF SOUTH-CAROLINA.

Charlestown, November 19, 1775.

It has ever been the policy of *America* in general, and of this Colony in particular, to endeavour to cultivate a good correspondence with the neighbouring *Indians*, and especially since the commencement of these present disputes with the *British* Administration. This policy originated from a view of preserving, at the cheapest rate, our borders from savage incursions. Of late this policy has been persevered in, and our endeavours have been redoubled in order to oppose and to frustrate the designs of the *British* Administration, by the hands of *Indians*, to deluge our frontiers with the blood of our fellow-citizens. Expe-

\* Major *Andrew Williamson*, who had the command of the Militia at *Ninety-Six*, went in pursuit of the party [under *Patrick Cunningham* and *John Bowman*] that seized the powder, but was obliged to retreat before superior numbers. In a letter from him to the Council of Safety, he informed them that he had had an action with the insurgents, under Major *Robertson*, for three days and three nights, without refreshments, in his fortified camp at *Ninety-Six*; and was reduced at last to the necessity of making a treaty with them; and, at their own request, they agreed to a suspension of hostilities for twenty days, with liberty for each party to send despatches, unsealed, to their superiors, informing them of their situation. At this time, Colonels *Richardson* and *Thompson* were marching to form a junction to relieve *Williamson*. Of this the insurgents were informed, which induced them to agree to a suspension of hostilities. They had, by some means or other, kept up an intercourse with Lord *William Campbell*, who encouraged them to oppose us, by promises of great rewards; they were also instigated by *Pearis*, who had much influence in *Ninety-Six* District. The Congress was determined to send an army among them, but first sent out by authority this Declaration.—*Moultrie*.

rience has taught us that occasional presents to the *Indians* have been the great means of acquiring their friendship. In this necessary service, Government every year expended large sums of money. The late Council of Safety spared no pains to confirm them in their pacifick inclinations; but, from repeated, constant, and uniform accounts, it clearly appeared that a general *Indian* war was inevitable, unless the *Indians* were furnished with some small supplies of ammunition, to enable them to procure deer skins for their support and maintenance. Rather than draw on an *Indian* war, by an ill-timed frugality in withholding ammunition, the late Council of Safety, in *October*, issued a supply of ammunition, consisting of one thousand weight of powder and two thousand weight of lead, for the use of the *Cherokees*, as the only probable means of preserving the frontiers from the inroads of the *Indians*. The Council more readily agreed to this measure, because, as they almost daily expected the *British* arms would attack the Colony in front, on the sea-coast, they would be inexcusable if they did not, as much as in them lay, remove every cause to apprehend an attack at the same time from the *Indians* upon the back settlements.

But this measure, entered into by the Council's principles of the soundest policy of Christianity, breathing equal benevolence to the associators and non-associators, and arising only from necessity, unfortunately, has been made, by some non-associators, an instrument for the most diabolical purposes. These weak men, to the astonishment of common sense, have made many of their deluded followers believe that this ammunition was sent to the *Indians* with orders for them to fall upon the non-associators, and taking advantage from the scarcity of ammunition among the individuals, arising from the necessity of filling the publick magazines, they invidiously represented that this ammunition ought not to have been sent to the *Indians*, while the inhabitants of the Colony, individually, are, in a great measure, destitute of that article.

Wherefore, in compassion to those who are deluded by such representations, the Congress have taken these things into their consideration, and they desire our deceived fellow-Colonists to reflect that the story of the ammunition being sent to the *Indians* with orders for them to massacre the non-associators, is absurd in its very nature: First, because the whole tenour of the Council of Safety demonstrates that they were incapable of such inhumanity, as a body, and the character of each individual shields him against a charge of so cruel a nature.

Second, because, also, if men will but call reason to their aid, they must plainly see, that if the *Indians* were let loose upon the frontiers, they must indiscriminately massacre associators and non-associators, since there is no mark to distinguish either to the *Indians*. However, in order to clear up all difficulties on this head, and ease the minds of our deceived friends, the Congress, in a body, and also individually, declare, in the most solemn manner, before Almighty God, that they do not believe that any order was ever issued, or any idea entertained by the late Council of Safety, or any member of it, or by any person under authority of Congress, to cause the *Indians* to commence hostilities upon the frontiers, or any part thereof. On the contrary, they do believe that they, and each of them, have used every endeavour to inculcate in the *Indians* sentiments friendly to the inhabitants, without distinction. It is greatly to be regretted that fellow-Colonists, individually, are not so well supplied with ammunition as would be adequate to their private convenience. But does not the unhappy situation of publick affairs justify the filling the publick magazines, thereby securing the welfare and forming the defence of the State, at the risk of inconvenience or safety of individuals, and out of the publick stock is given to the *Indians*, which may be sufficient to keep them quiet, by, in some degree, supplying their urgent occasions, yet not sufficient to enable them to make war? Ought our people, nay, they cannot have any reasonable ground to arraign the policy by which they are and may be preserved from savage hostility; or to complain that, because the whole Colony or the publick, individually, cannot be supplied with ammunition, that a small quantity ought not to be sent to the *Indians*? Men ought also to reflect that this small quantity is given in order to render

it unnecessary to supply the publick, individually, on the score of defence against *Indians*. Men ought also to reflect, that when the publick magazines are well stored, supplies can be instantly, plentifully, and regularly poured upon those parts where the publick service may require them. Common sense and common honesty dictate that there is a probability that by a present of a small quantity of ammunition to the *Indians* they can be kept in peace. This present ought not to be held back, at the hazard of inducing an *Indian* war, involving the Colony in immense expense, breaking settlements, and unnecessarily sacrificing a number of lives.

#### ORDERS TO CAPTAIN FRANCIS MARION.

You are to proceed, with all expedition, with yours and Captain *Huger's* Companies, to *Dorchester*, to re-enforce the Troops there, and to take special care in guarding and defending the cannon, gunpowder, and publick records at that place; you are to take the command of the whole of the Troops at that place till further orders; you are to apply to the Committee at *Dorchester* for a sufficient number of Negroes in the publick service to remove the cannon lying near the water-side to a spot more safe and convenient, near the fort or barracks, &c.

WILLIAM MOULTRIE.

Charlestown, November 19, 1775.

#### GENERAL ORDERS.

Head-Quarters, Williamsburgh, Va., Nov. 19, 1775.

All the Troops being now quartered in this City, it will highly behoove them to be careful and guarded in their conduct, so that all offences be avoided towards the citizens. The officers and soldiers will remember that their profession is to defend and protect the citizens, and all others who are in the *American* interest. A modest and respectful behaviour towards our friends, it is hoped, will characterize all our Troops, and that no condition, age, or sex, will justly charge them with licentiousness or immorality.

GEORGE MUTER, Sec'y C. C.

#### EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM AN OFFICER TAKEN IN CHAMBLY, DATED TRENTON, NEW-JERSEY, NOVEMBER 19, 1775.

From *Chambly* hither we have marched three hundred miles; and ever since we were taken, I have the pleasure and satisfaction to acquaint you, that we have been treated with the greatest civility and politeness. In short, every one, in every place we have yet been in here, seems happy they have it in their power to convince us, by their behaviour, of the benevolent principles on which they wish this unnatural contest may be conducted; and I have not the least reason to dispute but it is the sincere sentiment of the generality of the *Americans*, that a happy and honourable accommodation between *Great Britain* and her Colonies may speedily take place.

#### GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read November 27, 1775.]

Cambridge, November 19, 1775.

SIR: I received your favours of the 7th and 10th inst., with the resolves of the honourable Congress, to which I will pay all due attention. As soon as two capable persons can be found, I will despatch them to *Nova-Scotia*, on the service resolved on in Congress. The resolve to raise two Battalions of Marines will, if practicable in this Army, entirely derange what has been done. It is therein mentioned, one Colonel for the two Battalions; of course a Colonel must be dismissed. One of the many difficulties which attended the new arrangement was in reconciling the different interests, and judging of the merits of the different Colonels. In the dismission of this one, the same difficulties will occur. The officers and men must be acquainted with maritime affairs, to comply with which they must be picked out of the whole Army, one from this corps, one from another, so as to break through the whole system, which has cost us so much time, anxiety, and pains, to bring into any tolerable form; notwithstanding

ing any difficulties which will arise, you may be assured, Sir, that I will use every endeavour to comply with their resolve. I beg leave to submit it to the consideration of Congress, if these two Battalions can be formed out of this Army, whether this is a time to weaken our lines, by employing any of the forces appointed to defend them on any other service? The gentlemen who were here from the Congress know their vast extent; they must know that we shall have occasion for our whole force for that purpose, more so now than at any past time, as we may expect the enemy will take the advantage of the first hard weather, and attempt to make an impression somewhere; that this is their intention, we have many reasons to suspect. We have had, in the last week, six deserters, and took two straggling prisoners. They all agree that two Companies, with a train of Artillery, and one of the Regiments from *Ireland*, were arrived at *Boston*; that fresh ammunition and flints have been served out; that the Grenadiers and Light Infantry had orders to hold themselves in readiness, at a moment's warning. As there is every appearance that this contest will not be soon decided, and, of course, that there must be an augmentation of the Continental Army, would it not be eligible to raise two Battalions of Marines in *New-York* and *Philadelphia*, where there must be numbers of sailors now unemployed? This however is matter of opinion, which I mention with all due deference to the superior judgment of the Congress.

Enclosed you have copies of two letters, one from Colonel *Arnold*, the other from Colonel *Enos*. I can form no judgment on the latter's conduct, until I see him. Notwithstanding the great defection, I do not despair of Col. *Arnold's* success; he will have, in all probability, many more difficulties to encounter, than if he had been a fortnight sooner, as it is likely that Governour *Carleton* will, with what forces he can collect after the surrender of the rest of *Canada*, throw himself into *Quebeck*, and there make his last effort. There is no late account from Captains *Broughton* and *Selman*, sent to the River *St. Lawrence*; the other cruisers have been chiefly confined to harbour, by the badness of the weather. The same reason has caused great delay in building of our barracks, which, with a most mortifying scarcity of fire-wood, discourages the men from enlisting; the last I am much afraid is an insuperable obstacle. I have applied to the honourable House of Representatives of this Province, who were pleased to appoint a Committee to negotiate this business, and, notwithstanding all the pains they have and are taking, they find it impossible to supply our necessities; the want of a sufficient number of teams I understand to be the chief impediment.

I got returns this day from eleven Colonels of the numbers enlisted in their Regiments; the whole amount is nine hundred and sixty-six men. There must be some other stimulus besides love for their Country, to make men fond of the service. It would be a great encouragement, and no additional expense to the Continent, were they to receive pay for the months of *October* and *November*, also a month's pay advance. The present state of the military chest will not admit of this; the sooner it is enabled to do so the better.

The Commissary-General is daily expected in camp; I cannot send you the estimate of the Clerks in his department until he arrives.

I sincerely congratulate you upon the success of your arms, in the surrender of *St. John's*, which I hope is a happy presage of the reduction of the rest of *Canada*.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Continental Congress.

Chaudiere Pond, October 27, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: My last, of the 13th instant, from the portage to the *Dead River*, advising your Excellency of our proceeding, I make no doubt you have received. I then expected to have reached this place by the 24th instant, but the excessive heavy rains and bad weather have much retarded our march. I have this minute arrived here with seventy men, and met a per-

son on his return, whom I sent down some time since, to the *French* inhabitants. He informs me they appear very friendly, and, by the best information he could get, will very gladly receive us; he says they informed him General *Schuyler* had had a battle with the regular troops at or near *St. John's*, in which the latter lost, in killed and wounded, near five hundred men, (this account appears very imperfect,) and that there were few or none of the King's troops at *Quebeck*, and no advice of our coming. Three days since I left the principal part of the detachment about eight leagues below the Great Carrying Place; and as our provisions were short, by reason of losing a number of batteaus at the falls and rapid waters, I ordered all the sick and feeble to return, and wrote Colonels *Enos* and *Greene*, to bring on in their divisions no more men than they could furnish with fifteen days' provisions, and send back the remainder to the Commissary, as the roads prove much worse than I expected, and the season may be possibly severe in a few days. I am determined to set out immediately with four batteaus and about fifteen men for *Sartigan*, which I expect to reach in three or four days, in order to procure a supply of provisions, and forward back to the detachment, the whole of which I don't expect will reach there in less than eight or ten days. If I find the enemy are not apprized of our coming, and there is any prospect of surprising the City, I shall attempt it, as soon as I have a proper number of men up. If I should be disappointed in my prospect that way, I shall wait the arrival of the whole, and endeavour to cut off their communication with Governour *Carleton*, who I am told is at *Montreal*. Our march has been attended with an amazing deal of fatigue, which the officers and men have borne with cheerfulness. I have been much deceived in every account of our route, which is longer, and has been attended with a thousand difficulties I never apprehended; but if crowned with success, and conducive to the publick good, I shall think it but trifling. As soon as I can get time, shall send your Excellency a continuation of my journal.

I am, with the greatest respect and esteem, your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

To his Excellency General *Washington*, at *Cambridge*.

Brunswick, near *Kennebeck*, November 9, 1775.

SIR: I am on my return from Colonel *Arnold's* detachment. I brought up the rear of the whole; Captains *McCobb's*, *Williams's* and *Scott's* Companies were assigned to my division. We proceeded as far as fifty miles up the *Dead River*, and then were obliged to return, for want of provisions. When we arrived at the Great Carrying Place, by what I could learn from the division forward, that provisions was like to be short, I wrote to Colonel *Arnold*, and desired him to take an account of the provisions forward. He wrote me word that there were twenty-five days' provisions for all the divisions ahead, but, to my surprise, before we got over the Great Carrying Place, Major *Bigelow*, with ninety men, were sent back from Colonel *Greene's* division to mine, for provisions. I let them have all I could spare. I continued my march with all expedition, and when about fifty miles up the *Dead River*, overtook Colonel *Greene* with his division, entirely out of provisions; and by reason of men being sent back with orders from Colonel *Arnold* for me to furnish them with provisions to carry them to the inhabitants, my division was reduced to four days' provisions. Colonel *Arnold* was gone ahead; the chief of the officers of Colonel *Greene's* division and mine were together, when we took the situation of our divisions into consideration; and upon the whole, for several reasons, it was thought best for my whole division to return, and furnish those that proceeded with all our provisions except three days' to bring us back, which I did without loss of time. A more particular account shall be able to give when I return to *Cambridge*. Shall lose no time if able to ride. I have for many days been unwell. Expect the whole of my division at this place to-morrow, when shall set out on our march to *Cambridge*.

I am your most obedient humble servant,

ROGER ENOS.

To his Excellency *George Washington*, Esq.



General Return of the Army of the UNITED COLONIES, commanded by his Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esq., General and Commander-in-Chief, Head-Quarters at CAMBRIDGE, NOVEMBER 18, 1775.

Regiments.	Officers present.												Rank and File.					Wanting to complete.		Since last Return.					
	Commissioned.					Staff.			Non-commissioned.	Present, fit for duty.	Sick, present.	Sick, absent.	On Furlough.	On Command.	Total.	Sergeants.	Drums and Fifes.	Privates.	Enlisted.	Dead.	Discharged.	Deserted.			
	Colonels.	Lieut. Colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.	Chaplains.	Adjutants.	Quartermasters.														Surgeons.	Mates.	Sergeants.
1. Colonel Frye's.....	1	1	1	5	11	-	1	-	1	1	20	11	319	31	22	31	72	475	-	5	25	-	-	7	1
2. Colonel Thompson's.....	1	1	1	5	16	-	1	1	1	1	23	5	322	36	38	2	42	440	-	-	-	-	-	3	1
3. Colonel Reed's.....	1	1	1	6	6	7	1	1	1	-	25	13	285	26	35	23	114	483	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
4. Colonel Learned's.....	1	1	1	9	20	-	1	1	1	1	40	20	367	17	6	27	33	450	-	-	50	-	-	1	-
5. Colonel Nixon's.....	1	1	1	5	10	-	1	1	1	-	21	18	197	37	34	18	110	396	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
6. Colonel Stark's.....	1	1	1	8	7	4	1	1	1	1	28	19	290	33	29	25	130	507	-	-	-	-	-	3	-
7. Colonel J. Brewer's.....	1	1	1	6	10	-	1	1	1	-	17	17	184	54	17	10	84	349	-	-	151	-	-	-	-
8. Colonel Fellows's.....	1	1	1	10	18	-	1	1	1	1	39	20	304	46	14	8	94	466	1	-	34	-	-	1	-
9. Late Colonel D. Brewer's.....	1	1	1	8	17	-	1	1	1	1	37	19	341	30	5	19	33	428	-	-	72	-	1	2	-
10. Colonel Prescott's.....	1	1	1	5	16	-	-	1	1	-	35	18	323	31	33	18	21	426	-	-	74	-	-	-	-
11. Colonel Poor's.....	1	1	1	6	4	8	1	1	1	1	20	12	305	75	11	25	78	494	6	12	-	-	1	10	-
12. Colonel Varnum's.....	1	1	1	4	4	4	-	1	1	-	28	18	233	64	1	9	59	366	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
13. Colonel Parsons's.....	1	1	1	4	15	6	-	1	1	-	46	27	468	57	7	104	79	715	1	-	65	-	-	-	-
14. Colonel Hitchcock's.....	1	1	1	8	6	7	-	1	1	1	16	15	248	43	6	18	82	397	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
15. Colonel Church's.....	1	1	1	8	4	4	-	1	1	-	19	7	222	54	6	20	78	380	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
16. Colonel Cotton's.....	1	1	1	9	19	-	1	1	1	1	40	20	390	22	27	43	22	504	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
17. Colonel Little's.....	1	1	1	7	15	-	1	1	1	1	20	14	311	23	54	20	112	520	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
18. Colonel Danielson's.....	1	1	1	11	17	-	1	1	1	1	39	20	314	34	1	20	85	454	-	-	96	-	-	-	-
19. Late Colonel Mansfield's.....	1	1	1	6	13	-	1	1	1	1	24	16	275	20	28	28	115	466	-	-	34	-	-	-	-
20. Colonel Reed's, of Uxbridge.....	1	1	1	9	12	-	1	1	1	1	28	15	346	17	12	32	52	459	1	-	41	-	-	-	-
21. Colonel Glover's.....	1	1	1	5	7	-	1	1	1	-	23	11	191	15	14	18	253	491	8	-	9	-	-	-	-
22. Colonel Walker's.....	1	1	1	5	12	-	1	1	1	1	29	14	310	22	20	22	32	406	1	-	44	-	-	1	-
23. Colonel Whitcomb's.....	1	1	1	11	22	-	1	1	1	1	44	14	339	35	29	34	60	497	-	-	3	-	-	4	-
24. Colonel Doolittle's.....	1	1	1	7	15	-	1	1	1	1	30	17	246	25	43	11	68	393	3	-	107	-	-	1	-
25. Colonel Woodbridge's.....	1	1	1	6	16	-	1	1	1	1	22	16	271	23	25	16	70	405	1	4	95	-	-	1	-
26. Colonel Patterson's.....	1	1	1	8	16	-	1	1	1	1	40	14	293	30	23	23	63	432	6	-	68	-	1	3	-
27. Colonel Bridge's.....	1	1	1	7	15	-	1	1	1	1	26	16	321	36	40	14	49	460	-	-	40	-	-	1	-
28. Colonel Sargent's.....	1	1	1	7	12	-	1	1	1	1	36	18	279	36	23	25	49	412	-	-	88	-	-	-	-
29. Colonel Huntington's.....	1	1	1	7	14	6	1	1	1	1	38	16	335	45	19	58	76	533	-	-	80	-	-	5	-
30. Colonel Scammons's.....	1	1	1	6	14	-	1	1	1	1	37	15	353	19	7	28	40	447	1	-	53	-	-	-	-
31. Colonel Phinney's.....	1	1	1	5	9	-	1	1	1	1	26	15	279	31	4	67	53	434	-	-	66	-	1	11	-
32. Colonel Ward's.....	1	1	1	7	14	-	1	1	1	1	40	17	320	25	15	23	54	437	3	-	63	-	-	1	-
33. Colonel Wylley's.....	1	1	1	4	13	6	1	1	1	1	40	27	362	131	9	76	167	745	2	-	141	1	1	8	-
34. Colonel Storrs's.....	1	1	2	3	12	6	1	1	1	1	28	25	397	102	-	10	246	755	12	-	-	-	-	10	-
35. Colonel Bailey's.....	1	1	1	9	14	-	1	1	1	1	33	18	327	10	33	12	82	464	1	-	36	-	-	2	-
36. Colonel Groaton's.....	1	1	1	9	15	-	-	1	1	1	26	18	318	12	40	21	70	461	1	-	39	-	-	-	-
37. Late Colonel Gardner's.....	1	1	1	9	14	-	-	1	1	1	30	13	269	22	37	23	55	406	-	-	94	-	-	-	-
38. Late Colonel Gorriah's.....	1	1	1	10	19	-	-	1	1	1	40	18	447	23	13	21	3	507	-	2	-	-	-	1	-
39. Colonel Webb's.....	1	1	1	9	17	9	1	1	1	2	45	28	431	46	9	10	77	573	-	-	-	-	-	-	9
Four Companies Riflemen, from Va. and Md.	-	-	-	3	9	-	-	-	-	-	13	4	215	34	1	-	1	25	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Two Companies in Colonel Hinman's Regiment, and four Independent Companies..	-	-	-	6	12	-	-	-	-	-	24	12	394	-	-	-	-	394	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total.....	28	34	32	282	529	67	21	35	37	33	1235	690	12741	1472	790	1012	3063	19078	23	38	1772	1	5	98	13

HORATIO GATES, Adjutant-General.

Return of the Regiment of Artillery in the service of the UNITED COLONIES, commanded by Col. RICHARD GRIDLEY, NOVEMBER 18, 1775.

	Colonel.	Lieutenant-Colonel.	Major.	Captains.	Captain-Lieutenant.	First Lieutenants.	Second Lieutenants.	Adjutant.	Quartermaster.	Surgeon.	Mate.	Commissary.	Clerks.	Conductors.	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Bombardiers.	Gunners.	Drums and Fifes.	Matrosses.	Total.
Fit for duty	1	1	1	6	9	7	15	1	1	1	1	1	2	4	20	22	43	42	17	218	413
Sick, present	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	1	6	4	20	35
Sick, absent	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	-	6	13
On furlough	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	3	-	1	13	23
Total...	1	1	1	8	9	8	17	1	1	1	1	1	2	4	26	26	52	49	18	257	484

N. B. Two Cadets. One discharged and two deserted.

Return of Major JOHN CRANE's Company of Artillery, in the service of the UNITED COLONIES, NOVEMBER 17, 1775.

	Major.	Captain.	Lieutenants.	Conductor.	Bombardiers.	Sergeants.	Gunners.	Corporals.	Fifers.	Drummers.	Matrosses.	Total.
Present on parade.....	1	-	3	1	2	2	3	4	1	2	61	83
Sick, present.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	6
Sick, absent.....	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2
On furlough.....	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	2	4
Total.....	1	1	3	1	2	2	4	4	2	2	73	95

N. B. One discharged.

HORATIO GATES, Adjutant-General.

ORDERS BY GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, November 12, 1775.

(Parole, America.) (Countersign, Freedom.)

Each Colonel upon the new establishment to come to Head-Quarters to-morrow morning, ten o'clock, in order to receive from the Adjutant-General as many printed enlistments as there are commissioned officers in his Regiment. They will therefore without delay distribute one to each officer, who is forthwith to proceed to enlist men for their respective Regiments, in the Continental Army; the soldiers, as the printed enlistments express, to be engaged to serve until the last day of December, 1776.

In the general orders of the 31st of October it is declared, that every non-commissioned officer and soldier shall be paid by the calendar month, as follows: to a Sergeant, forty-eight Shillings; to the Corporals, forty-four; and forty to each Private; which pay, it is expected, will be regularly distributed every month. Each non-commissioned officer and soldier (drums and fifes excepted) is to furnish his own arms; if arms are found him, he is to allow six shillings, at the end of the campaign, for the use thereof. New clothing will forthwith be provided for every non-commissioned officer and soldier, for which an easy stoppage, of only ten shillings a month, will be made out of his pay, until the whole is paid. Two dollars will be allowed to each non-commissioned officer and soldier who provides himself with a good blanket, and liberty to take it away at the end of the campaign. The present ample allowance of provisions will be continued, and those who enlist will be indulged in a reasonable time to visit their families, in the course of the winter. This to be regulated in such a manner as not to weaken the Army or injure the service.

To prevent such contentions as have arisen from the same

person being enlisted by different officers, and for different Regiments, it is positively ordered, upon pain of being cashiered, that no officer, knowingly, presume to enlist any soldier who has been previously enlisted by another officer; where such a mistake happens, undesignedly, the first enlistment is to take place.

The officers are to be careful not to enlist any person suspected of being unfriendly to the liberties of *America*, or any abandoned vagabond, to whom all causes and countries are equal, and alike indifferent. The rights of mankind and the freedom of *America* will have numbers sufficient to support them, without resorting to such wretched assistance. Let those who wish to put shackles upon freemen fill their ranks and place their confidence in such miscreants. Neither negroes, boys unable to bear arms, nor old men unfit to endure the fatigues of the campaign, are to be enlisted, the preferences being given to the present Army.

The officers are vigilantly to try what number of men can be enlisted in the course of this week, and make report thereof to their Colonels, who will report it to the General. This to be done every week, until the whole are completed. The Regiments are to consist of eight Companies; each Company of a Captain, two Lieutenants and an Ensign, four Sergeants, four Corporals, two Drums and Fifes, and seventy-six Privates. As the Regiments are completed, they will be mustered, and then reviewed by the Commander-in-Chief, when a roll of each Company, signed by the Captain, according to a form previously delivered by the Adjutant-General, is to be delivered to his Excellency. The Colonel of each Regiment will receive a list of the officers upon the new establishment from his Brigadier-General. The commissioned, non-commissioned officers, and soldiers of the present Army are notwithstanding their new engagement, to continue in the Regiment and Company they now belong to, until further orders. Upon any soldier being enlisted, from the present, into the new establishment, the Regiment he now belongs to, with his name, Town, and County, are to be entered in a roll kept for that purpose by each officer. A copy of this roll, signed, to be sent every *Saturday* morning to the Colonel of each Regiment. When the new Regiments are completed, the Colonels may, upon application, receive their Continental commissions for themselves and their officers.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, November 13, 1775.

(Parole, *Granby*.)

(Countersign, *Barre*.)

The Colonels upon the new establishment to settle as soon as possible with the Quartermaster-General the uniform of their respective Regiments, that the buttons may be properly numbered, and the work finished without delay.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, November 14, 1775.

(Parole, *St. John's*.)

(Countersign, *Montgomery*.)

This moment a confirmation is arrived of the glorious success of the Continental arms, in the reduction and surrender of the fortress of *St. John's*, the garrisons of that place and *Chamby* being made prisoners of war. The Commander-in-Chief is confident the Army under his immediate direction will show their gratitude to Providence for thus favouring the cause of freedom and *America*, and by their thankfulness to *God*, their zeal and perseverance in this righteous cause, continue to deserve his future blessings.

That no kind of confusion or disorder may arise between the old and new appointments, in case the despair and malice of the enemy should call us into action, it is again declared that the men who enlist into the new Army are to continue in the Regiments and Companies they at present belong to, until further orders.

It is earnestly recommended to all the officers of the old Regiments, to see that their men's arms are always in good order, and the men not suffered to straggle from camp, nor, on any account, to quit their post when upon duty, but be ready to turn out at a moment's warning; and they may rely upon it they will be suddenly called upon whenever it happens.

Very pointed complaints having this day been made against the Commissary-General, from several Field-Officers, &c., of General *Sullivan's* Brigade, the Commander-in-Chief assures the complainants, that the strictest exami-

nation shall be made into the conduct of the Commissary-General, as soon as he arrives in *Cambridge*, which is expected this week.

Whereas the General has been informed that the orders of the 6th of *September* have been construed to permit any approved Sutler to sell spirituous liquors to the soldiers belonging to other Regiments, without the permission of the commanding officer of the Regiment to which such soldier belongs; it is therefore ordered, that no commanding officer of a Regiment shall authorize more than one Sutler to a Regiment, and such appointment shall be notified in regimental orders; and no person, being authorized, shall presume to sell spirituous liquors to any soldiers belonging to any other Regiment, without leave in writing, under the hand of the commanding officer to which such soldier belongs.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, November 15, 1775.

(Parole, *Connecticut*.)

(Countersign, *Brown*.)

Lieutenant *Lyon*, of Major *Johnson's* Company, in the Thirty-Fourth Regiment, tried at a late General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Patterson* was President, for "aiding and countenancing a mutiny in the camp." There being no proof of the charge, the Court unanimously acquit the prisoner.

Lieutenant *Soaper* and Ensign *Parker*, tried at a General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Douglass* was President, for "striking and abusing Lieutenants *Henshaw* and *Craig*, and keeping Lieutenant *Craig* in the Meeting-House Guard all night." The Court are of opinion that the prisoners are guilty of a breach of the forty-sixth article of the rules and regulations for the *Massachusetts* Army, and therefore unanimously adjudge the prisoners to be discharged the Continental Army.

Lieutenant *John Bowher*, tried at a late General Court-Martial, for "divers times leaving the camp without leave, and for countenancing the soldiers in disobedience of orders." The Court are unanimously of opinion, that the prisoner is guilty of quitting the camp without leave, but acquitted of the latter part of the charge; therefore only adjudge the prisoner to be mulcted four Pounds of his pay, to be appropriated as directed by the fifty-first article of war, and be severely reprimanded by his Colonel, at the head of the Regiment.

Sergeant *Jonathan Putney*, Corporal *Harwood*, *Thomas Rollins*, *Isaac Larriley*, *Samuel North*, and *Ebenezer Williams*, soldiers of Captain *Hatch's* Company, in the late Colonel *Gerrish's* Regiment, tried at a late General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Patterson* was President, for "mutiny." The Court are of opinion that the prisoners, Sergeant *Putney*, Corporal *Harwood*, *Rollins*, *North*, and *Williams*, are guilty of the crime laid to their charge, and adjudge the said Sergeant to be reduced to the ranks, and fined forty-eight Shillings, to be appropriated as directed by the fifty-first article of war. The said Corporal to be reduced to a private, and whipped with thirty-nine lashes. The said *Rollins* to be whipped with thirty-nine; the said *North* with twenty-five; and the said *Williams* with thirty-nine lashes, upon their bare backs, with a cat-o'-nine-tails.

The Commander-in-Chief approves all the above sentences of the several Courts-Martial, mentioned in this day's orders, and directs the execution of them accordingly.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, November 16, 1775.

(Parole, *Canada*.)

(Countersign, *Montreal*.)

Motives of economy rendering it indispensably necessary that many of the Regiments should be reduced, and the whole put upon a different establishment, several deserving officers, not from any demerit, but pure necessity, have been excluded in the new arrangement of the Army; among these was Colonel *Whitcomb*; but the noble sentiments disclosed by that gentleman upon this occasion, the zeal he has shown in exhorting the men not to abandon the interest of their Country at this important crisis, and his determination to continue in the service, even as a private soldier, rather than by a bad example, when the enemy are gathering strength, put the publick affairs to hazard—when an example of this kind is set, it not only entitles a gentleman to particular thanks, but to particular rewards; in the bestowing of which, Colonel *Jonathan Brewer* is entitled

to no small share of credit, in readily giving up the Regiment which he was appointed to command, to Colonel *Whitcomb*. Colonel *Whitcomb*, therefore, is, from henceforward, to be considered as Colonel of that Regiment which was intended for Colonel *Brewer*, and Colonel *Brewer* will be appointed Barrackmaster, until something better worth his acceptance can be provided.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, November 17, 1775.

(Parole, *Nicholas*.)

(Countersign, *Hampton*.)

Lieutenant *Correy*, of Colonel *Prescott's* Regiment, tried at a late General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Patterson* was President, for "forgery, and defrauding his men of their pay." The Court were unanimously of opinion, that Lieutenant *Correy* was guilty of defrauding some of his men of their blanket money, and of attempting to defraud others of their coat money, and therefore adjudge the prisoner to be cashiered. The General approves, and orders the sentence to take place immediately.

Representations having been made to the Continental Congress of the great inequality in the pay of the officers and soldiers of the Army, this first being lower than usual, and less than was ever given to commissioned officers in any other service, whilst that of the soldiers is higher, the Congress have been pleased to increase the pay of Captain to twenty-six and two-third dollars; of a First Lieutenant to eighteen dollars; of a Second Lieutenant and Ensign to thirteen and one-third dollars, per calendar month each, to take place so soon as the new Regiments are completed to their full complement of men. The Congress have given this encouragement to the Captains and Subalterns, (whose pay was lower in proportion,) with a view to impress upon their minds a due sense of gratitude, at the same time that it is intended to enable them to support the character and appearance of gentlemen and officers, which will add much to the reputation of the Regiments, and cannot but be pleasing to every man in it. It is expected that the officers of the new-formed Regiments will exert themselves in the recruiting service, and that they do not fail to report the number they have recruited to their Colonels to-morrow, that they may make returns thereof the day after, in order that the recruiting parties may be sent into the country, if any backwardness should appear here. When this happens, the Colonels of the old Regiments are to be consulted, to prevent the Companies therein being left without officers.

As furloughs have been promised to the new enlisted men, none others can be indulged, under any pretence whatsoever, and in order that these furloughs may be given with some degree of regularity, none but the Colonels or commanding officers of Regiments, upon the new establishment, are to grant them, and they respectively not to let more than fifty be absent at a time, beginning with those who enlisted first, and going on in a regular rotation, until all are indulged, allowing each man ten days to be at home, and a sufficient time to go and return.

The Colonels or commanding officers of the new established Regiments are to meet at the Quartermaster-General's, in Cambridge, to-morrow, at eleven o'clock, to fix upon the uniform of their respective Regiments, that the making the clothing may not be interrupted; without all are present, this cannot be done, and the work must not be delayed.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, November 18, 1775.

(Parole, *Ambloy*.)

(Countersign, *Bristol*.)

There was a mistake in the entry of the general orders of yesterday. The honourable the Continental Congress have thought proper to allow the First and Second Lieutenants the same pay, viz: eighteen dollars a month to each, and the Ensigns thirteen dollars and one-third of a dollar.

The Commissary-General to order all the horns of the bullocks that are killed for the use of the Army to be saved and sent to the Quartermaster-General, who is also to provide as many as he can get, and have the whole made into good powder horns, for the use of the troops.

The honourable the Legislature of this Colony having thought fit to set apart Thursday, the 23d of November instant, as a day of publick Thanksgiving, "to offer up our praises and prayers to Almighty God, the source and

benevolent bestower of all good, that he would be pleased graciously to continue to smile upon our endeavours; to restore peace, preserve our rights and privileges, to the latest posterity; prosper the *American* arms, preserve and strengthen the harmony of the *United Colonies*, and avert the calamities of a civil war:" the General therefore commands that day to be observed with all the solemnity directed by the legislative Proclamation; and all officers, soldiers and others, are hereby directed, with the most unfeigned devotion, to obey the same.

Any non-commissioned officers and soldiers, confined on account of leaving the detachment commanded by Colonel *Arnold*, in any of the main or quarter guards of the Army, are to be immediately released.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, November 19, 1775.

(Parole, *Coventry*.)

(Countersign, *Danby*.)

The Brigadier-Generals to make returns of the number of teams necessary to furnish their respective divisions with wood, and the teams appointed for each division to be continually employed in the service of that division, and not to be shifted from one division to another, as great confusion arises thereby; some Regiments having a double stock of wood, while others are suffering for want. The Quartermaster-General to provide the teams returned necessary for the above service, and direct the Wagonmaster-General to continue them in that employ.

All persons are strictly prohibited purchasing any clothes from the non-commissioned officers and soldiers. Any person violating this order to be sent prisoner to the main guard, by the Colonel or officer commanding the Regiment the clothes belong to; the clothes to be forthwith delivered up, and the loss sustained to fall upon the purchaser.

#### PRINCE EDWARD COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

Pursuant to an Ordinance of the General Convention, held at *Richmond*, July 17, 1775, the Freeholders for the County of *Prince Edward* assembled themselves at the Court-House of the said County, on Monday, the 20th of November, (being Court-day,) in order to elect twenty-one of the most discreet, fit, and able persons, to serve as Committee-Men for the said County; and after having delivered their lists, which were fairly counted, in the presence of so many of the Committee as chose to attend, the majority of the votes appeared in favour of the following persons, viz: *Robert Lawson, John Nash, Jr., William Booker, William Bibb, Nathaniel Venable, James Allen, Sr., Thomas Scott, Sr., John Morton, the Rev. Samuel Stanhope Smith, John Nash, Sr., the Rev. Richard Sanket, John Halcombe, Henry Walker, Thomas Flournoy, James Clarke, Obadiah Woodson, David Walker, John Watson, Philemon Halcombe, Joseph Parks, and Andrew Baker*, Gentlemen; who are accordingly considered as a Committee for the County aforesaid, publication having been duly made of the same.

*John Nash, Sr.*, Esquire, was unanimously elected Chairman of the said Committee, and *Mr. Benjamin Lawson*, Clerk.

Resolved, unanimously, That as the assuming to ourselves unlimited powers in our proceedings may be in the end dangerous to, and subversive of, the just rights and privileges of our electors, that we will therefore confine ourselves literally within the line of duty marked out to us by the Continental Congress and the Colonial Convention; whose laws we will endeavour to make the rule of our conduct, and which to fulfil, so far as we can effect, we will exert our most ardent efforts.

This Committee, finding that there is no great prospect of a reconciliation shortly between *Great Britain* and her *American Colonies*, from any thing that has as yet transpired to their knowledge, and taking under their most serious consideration the miserable and pitiable state of the people in the interior parts of the Colony, obliged as they are, by the infernal and implacable fury of Lord *Dunmore*, to forsake their houses and habitations, and fly with precipitation for safety to places more remote from his inhuman aim, do therefore, in commiseration of their unhappy sufferings, hereby beg leave to present their respectful compliments to such of their distressed fellow-creatures; at the same time assuring them, that should they, in those times

of peril and distress, find themselves unprovided with a more convenient and comfortable situation, that in such case, humanity, and the laws of hospitality, readily incline them to offer to their service a reasonable part of their property, and they are hereby cordially invited to a participation thereof.

*Resolved, unanimously,* That the Sub-Committees be vigilant and active, within their respective jurisdictions, in discovering and detecting all inimical or disaffected persons to the *American* cause, and make information thereof, as speedily as may be, to the Chairman of this Committee.

*Resolved,* That Mr. *Purdie* be forthwith furnished with a copy hereof, who is desired to publish the same in his *Gazette*.

JOHN NASH, *Chairman pro tem.*

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read November 30, 1775.]

Ticonderoga, November 20, 1775.

SIR: Yesterday I was honoured with your letter of the 9th instant, covering the resolutions of Congress of that date. You will perceive, by my last letters, that I had anticipated part of what Congress gave in charge to the Committee. I shall order the clothing to remain at *Albany*, as General *Montgomery* will provide the troops in *Canada*; and, indeed, the frost is so intense, that if it was necessary to send it to *Canada*, it is not likely I should be able to get it there, as the intercourse by water will soon cease, unless the weather should speedily turn more mild.

Our Army in *Canada* is daily reducing; about three hundred of the troops, raised in *Connecticut*, having passed here within a few days; so that I believe not more than six hundred and fifty or seven hundred, from that Colony, are left. From the different *New-York* Regiments, about forty are also come away. An unhappy home-sickness prevails. Those mentioned above all came down invalids; not one willing to re-engage for the winter service, and unable to get any work done by them, I discharged them, *en groupe*. Of all the specifics ever invented for any, there is none so efficacious as a discharge for this prevailing disorder. No sooner was it administered, but it perfected the cure of nine out of ten, who, refusing to wait for boats to go by the way of *Fort George*, slung their heavy packs, crossed the lake at this place, and undertook a march of two hundred miles with the greatest good-will and alacrity.

Captain *Curtis* and Captain *Horton*, to whom I had given enlisting orders, had not yet left the ground when the resolution of Congress came to hand. I have therefore countermanded the orders, and issued others conformable to those of Congress; and have ventured on the additional allowance of one-twelfth of a dollar per day, for billeting money, until they can get to such places where provisions can be issued to them, as the men cannot otherwise be subsisted.

The most scandalous inattention to the publick stores prevails in every part of the Army. The tents are left laying in the boats; axes, kettles, &c., lost; and every thing running into confusion. The only attention that engrosses the minds of the soldiery is, how to get home the soonest possible. Nothing, Sir, will ever put a stop to this shameful negligence, but obliging the officers to pay for what is not accounted for, and let them deduct it out of the men's wages. They cannot think this a hardship, as they were informed by me that every article that was issued to them should be returned into store, or properly accounted for. If they are suffered to do it with impunity this year, it will be the same next.

I am, Sir, with great respect and esteem, your most obedient and very humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., &c.

COLONEL JOSEPH TRUMBULL TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Lebanon, November 20, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: The disease I have been afflicted with has given such a shock to my constitution as still disables me from travelling to *Cambridge*, where I want much to be; but sickness must be submitted to. I hope soon, now, to be able to travel, if the weather is tolerable.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

I have been making every necessary preparation, within my department, for the subsistence of the Army, and find I have got a good supply of flour at camp, and on the roads leading thereto; and have now given orders for all to stop twenty miles back from *Cambridge* and *Roxbury*, on the different roads, from whence it can be hauled at all times, and in the worst seasons.

I am now also collecting pork and beef, agreeable to direction of Congress, to drive to and within twenty miles of camp, and there to be killed and salted; and have contracted to have it done so as to make the saving to the Continent full equal to my most sanguine expectations. This branch of business will make a heavy demand on the Paymaster, which I hope he is able to answer, as it would give great uneasiness to the farmers not to get their money on the delivery of their cattle and hogs, and me great trouble to have them to pay afterwards. On what your Excellency wrote me, when I drew last to pay my flour contracts, I took the liberty to write to the Delegates for this Colony what sums I should probably want, and the necessity of my being supplied, at the present season, which I hope will forward supplies of cash to the Paymaster, to answer the necessary demands on him. Some considerable sums of cash will be wanted for beef and pork, and to pay up the officers' rations—those of them who are like to leave the service before I can come to camp—and I have directed Mr. *Avery* to apply to your Excellency for a warrant or warrants, as may be needed. Whatever sums your Excellency has or shall give warrants for, to him, I will be answerable for, and underwrite his receipts on my arrival. I have made out an estimate of the cost of a day's ration,\* which is annexed for your Excellency's inspection and approbation, as a rule to pay the officers by.

I am, with the greatest respect and esteem, your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,

JOSEPH TRUMBULL.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO JOSEPH REED.

Camp at Cambridge, November 20, 1775.

DEAR SIR: The hint contained in the last of your letters respecting your continuance in my family, in other words, your wish that I could dispense with it, gives me pain. You already, my dear Sir, know my sentiments on this matter; you cannot but be sensible of your importance to me; at the same time I shall again repeat, what I have observed to you before, that I can never think of promoting my convenience at the expense of your interest and inclination. You can judge that I feel the want of you, when I inform you that the peculiar situation of Mr. *Randolph's* affairs obliged him to leave this place soon after you did; that Mr. *Baylor*, contrary to my expectation, is not in the smallest degree a penman, though spirited and willing; and that Mr. *Harrison*, though sensible, clear, and perfectly confidential, has never yet moved upon so large a scale as to comprehend at one view the diversity of matter which comes before me, so as to afford that ready assistance, which every man in my situation must stand more or less in need of. Mr. *Moylan*, it is true, is very obliging; he gives me what assistance he can; but other business must necessarily deprive me of his aid in a very short time.

This is my situation; judge you, therefore, how much I wish for your return, especially as the armed vessels, and the capital change in the state of this Army about to

\*An Estimate of the cost of a day's Ration, as allowed the Troops in the service of the UNITED COLONIES, NOVEMBER, 1775.

Three-quarters of a pound of pork, at 77s. 6d. per barrel.....	d3
One pound of beef, at 20s. per ct., is nearest.....	d2½
One pound of salted fish, at 18s. per ct., is nearest.....	d2
One pound of bread or flour, at 20s. per ct.....	d2½
One pint of milk.....	d1
One half-pint of rice, or one pint of Indian meal, per week.....	d1
Cider, beer, or molasses, per week.....	d2
Twenty-four pounds of soap, 7d. per week, per one hundred men.....	d1½
Three pints of peas or beans, per week per man.....	d2¼—d7

Pork is issued three days in the week, beef three days, and fish one day in the week; the mean sum is nearest to..... d2½  
Bread or flour, 2½d—milk, 1d..... d3½  
Weekly allowances, divided, are, per diem..... d1  
Six ounces butter per man, per week, (omitted,) 8d per lb. is nearest. d ¼  
Per man, per diem..... d7

take place, have added a new weight to a burden, before too great for me to stand under with the smallest degree of comfort to my own feelings. My mind is now fully disclosed to you, with this assurance sincerely and affectionately accompanying it, that whilst you are disposed to continue with me, I shall think myself too fortunate and happy to wish for a change.

Dr. Morgan, as director of the hospital, is exceedingly wanted at this place, and ought not to delay his departure for the camp a moment—many regulations being deferred, and accounts postponed, till his arrival. The method you have suggested concerning the advanced pay, I very much approve, and would adopt it, but for the unfortunate and cramped state of our treasury, which keeps us forever under the hatches. Pray urge the necessity of this measure to such members as you may converse with, and the want of cash to pay the troops for the months of *October* and *November*; as also to answer the demands of the Commissary and Quartermaster, and for contingencies. To do all this, a considerable sum will be necessary. Do not neglect to put that wheel in motion which is to bring us the shirts and medicines from *New-York*; they are much wanted here, and cannot be had, I should think, upon better terms than on a loan from the best of Kings, so anxiously disposed to promote the welfare of his *American* subjects.

Dr. Church is gone to Governour Trumbull, to be disposed of in a *Connecticut* jail, without the use of pen, ink, or paper, to be conversed with in the presence of a Magistrate only, and in the *English* language. So much for indiscretion, the Doctor will say. Your account of our dependance upon the people of *Great Britain*, I religiously believe. It has long been my political creed, that the Ministry would not have dared to go on as they did, but under the firmest persuasion that the people were with them. The weather has been unfavourable, however, for the arrival of their transports; only four Companies of the Seventeenth Regiment and two of the Artillery are yet arrived, by our last advices from *Boston*.

Our privateersmen go on at the old rate, mutinying, if they cannot do as they please. Those at *Plymouth*, *Beverly*, and *Portsmouth*, have done nothing worth mentioning in the prize way, and no accounts are yet received from those farther eastward. Arnold, by a letter which left him the 27th ultimo, had then only got to the *Chaudiere Pond*, and was scarce of provisions. His rear division, under the command of Colonel Enos, had, without his privity or consent, left him with three Companies; and his expedition, inasmuch as it is to be apprehended that Carleton, with the remains of such force as he had been able to raise, would get into *Quebeck* before him, I fear is in a bad way. For further particulars I refer you to Mr. Hancock, to whom are enclosed copies of Arnold's and Enos's letters. The last-named person is not yet arrived at this camp.

I thank you for your frequent mention of Mrs. Washington. I expect that she will be in *Philadelphia* about the time this letter may reach you, on her way hither. As she and her conductor, who I suppose will be Mr. Custis, her son, are perfect strangers to the road, the stages, and the proper places to cross *Hudson's* River, by all means avoiding *New-York*, I shall be much obliged by your particular instructions and advice to her. I imagine, as the roads are bad and the weather cold, her stages must be short, especially as I presume her horses will be fatigued, as, when they get to *Philadelphia*, they will have performed a journey of at least four hundred and fifty miles—my express having found her among her friends near *Williamsburgh*, one hundred and fifty miles below my own house.

My respectful compliments to Mrs. Reed; and be assured that I am, dear Sir, with affectionate regard, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Joseph Reed.

TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

November 20, 1775.

SIR: As the present seems the suitable season for endeavouring to procure a stock of powder, your Excellency will indulge a few thoughts on this important subject, even though they should not be wholly pertinent. I beg leave to propose to your Excellency's consideration, that a good

schooner (a prime sailer) should proceed, as soon as may be, to *Havre-de-Grace*, in the *English* Channel, with a suitable person on board, (your agent,) who should, immediately on his arrival there, go to *Paris* or *Versailles*, about one hundred and twenty miles, with letters from your Excellency to the Prime Minister of *France*, requesting an immediate supply of ten thousand barrels (quintals) of powder, with one hundred tons of lead; for the payment of which the Continental Congress will make provision. Your reasons to induce the *French* Minister to grant this supply will so strongly coincide with the national politicks of *France*, it seems highly probable he will be glad of the opportunity of supplying or even of giving it, though in some covered way. If your agent succeeds, he can easily procure, under the auspices of the *French* Minister, five or six vessels (good sailers) of one hundred tons each, to bring the powder and lead from *Brest*, or whencesoever the same may be shipped. Each of those vessels should have a pilot from the schooner, which, for that purpose, should be doubly manned with the best men; your agent instructing the masters and pilots of the said vessels how to conduct on falling in with our coast. The reason for going to *Havre-de-Grace* is to have the shortest and directest communication with the *French* Minister. The same advantage cannot be had so well in *Spain*, as *Madrid* is so distant from the sea-port. But another schooner, alike circumstanced, might be sent to *Cadiz*, and the business, perhaps, negotiated with the *Spanish* Governour for a like quantity of powder and lead. If not, your agent might proceed to *Madrid*, about three hundred miles, and settle the business with the Prime Minister, by whose favour he could procure at *Cadiz* the powder and lead, and vessels necessary to bring them. Your Excellency will probably think that your agent should treat only with principals, as sub-managers are scarcely to be trusted in so important a business. Two schooners, well fitted, manned, &c., might be happily employed in this manner during the winter months. It might procure the freight of the powder on easier terms, if the *French* and *Spanish* vessels were allowed to carry off with them *American* produce. The lead would answer for ballast. The agents should conduct with great circumspection, to prevent their business being even guessed at. Should it be known to the *English* Consul at *Cadiz*, or the Ambassador at *Madrid* or *Paris*, or through any other channel transpire, the vessels will be stopped or taken by *English* cruisers, which will be sent to intercept them. If both applications should succeed, and the powder and lead arrive in consequence, the quantity of each will probably be little enough for the ensuing campaign; as Ministry seems to intend it shall be a vigorous and extensive one. Your Excellency knows whether fire-arms, flints, or tinplates for making cartridge-boxes, will be wanting. The same application will probably procure them.

I have the honour to be, with the most perfect regard, Sir, your Excellency's most obedient and very humble servant,

A FRIEND TO AMERICA.

An Estimate of the cost, according to the best information to be had here, viz:

Ten thousand quintals powder, at 70s.	-	-	£35,000
One hundred tons lead, at £16,	-	-	1,600
Five hundred thousand flints, best <i>French</i> , at 20s.	-	-	500
			£37,100
The same quantity, - - - -	-	-	37,100
		Sterling,	£74,200

ADDRESS OF THE ROYAL BURGH OF SELKIRK.

Address of the Magistrates and Town Council of the Royal Burgh of *Selkirk*, presented to His Majesty by Sir James Cockburn, Baronet, their Representative in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Magistrates and Town Council of the Royal Burgh of SELKIRK, in Common Council assembled.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, humbly beg leave to approach your throne, with hearts filled with the most grateful acknowledgments for the many bless-



ings we have enjoyed under your Majesty's mild and constitutional Government.

While we thankfully acknowledge these blessings, it is with the utmost abhorrence we observe a most unnatural spirit of disaffection, which has, for some time past, prevailed in several of your Majesty's Colonies in *America*, and which has now broke out into a daring and open rebellion; a rebellion the more unjustifiable and ungrateful, as being raised against the dignity of your Majesty's crown, and the legislative authority of *Great Britain*, which has always been anxiously concerned and careful to provide for their safety and security, even at the expense of much blood and treasure.

We beg leave to assure your Majesty, that we, and the whole inhabitants of this Burgh, whom we represent, are ready, with our lives and fortunes, to support all such measures as your Majesty and the wisdom of Parliament shall judge necessary to put a speedy end to this unnatural rebellion, which appears to us to have been greatly fomented and encouraged by the machinations of a seditious and discontented party at home.

That Almighty God may bless your Majesty's Councils, give success to your arms, that a speedy reconciliation may take place among all your subjects, and that you may have a long and prosperous reign, over a free and happy people, is our sincere prayer.

Signed in presence and by appointment of the Town Council of *Selkirk*, this 21st day of *November*, 1775 years.

THOMAS CURRER, *Chief Magistrate*.

ADDRESS OF THE NOBLEMEN, ETC., OF THE COUNTY OF BANFF.

Address of the Noblemen, Freeholders, Justices of the Peace, and Commissioners of the Land-Tax of the County of *Banff*, transmitted to the Earl of *Suffolk*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Noblemen, Freeholders, Justices of the Peace, and Commissioners of the Land-Tax of the County of BANFF.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, the Noblemen, Freeholders, Justices of the Peace, and Commissioners of the Land-Tax of the County of *Banff*, beg leave to approach your royal person, to testify our disapprobation and abhorrence of the conduct of your Majesty's Colonies in *America*.

We admire your Majesty's moderation and temper, which, while your Majesty exerts that firm and constitutional spirit to subdue, yet still holds forth the benevolence to pardon those who return to duty.

We most humbly assure your Majesty, that we will support your Majesty, to the utmost of our power, in maintaining the authority of the Legislature over every part of the *British* Dominions.

We pray God to direct your Majesty's Councils and measures, and that your Majesty may long reign over a free, happy, and united people.

Signed in our name, presence, and by our appointment, at *Banff*, the twenty-first day of *November*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five years, by our Præses.

FIFE.

ADDRESS OF THE FREEHOLDERS, ETC., OF THE STEWARTRY OF KIRKCUDBRIGHT.

Address of the Justices of the Peace, Freeholders, and Commissioners of the Land-Tax for the Stewartry of *Kirkcudbright*, in Quarter-Sessions assembled, presented to His Majesty by *William Stewart*, Esq., Representative in Parliament for the Stewartry of *Kirkcudbright*.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Justices of the Peace, Freeholders, and Commissioners of the Land-Tax for the Stewartry of KIRKCUDBRIGHT, in Quarter-Sessions assembled.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

Impressed with the deepest sense of the blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's auspicious reign, we cannot

help testifying our abhorrence of those attempts which are made to disturb its tranquillity by our rebellious fellow-subjects in *North-America*.

Warmly attached to our inestimable Constitution, it is our earnest wish that every part of it may be preserved inviolate. To attain this great end, it appears to us an indispensable requisite, that the supremacy of the *British* Legislature be asserted over every part of the Empire.

With such sentiments as these, we must express our disapprobation of the principles of those men who make *British* liberty to consist in an undistinguished opposition to every measure of Administration. The fatal effects of a conduct resulting from such principles are now severely felt by the misguided Colonists on the other side of the *Atlantic*.

We lament and pity the mischiefs which evil counsels, licentiousness, and a factious spirit, have produced among a deluded people. But since conciliatory proposals have been disregarded, and mildness and forbearance construed into timidity, we humbly apprehend that vigorous measures are now become absolutely necessary to bring back these ungrateful children to a proper sense of their duty to their Mother Country. Being fully persuaded that these measures will be such as are consistent with the honour, the dignity, and the liberty of *Britons*, we will support them with our lives and fortunes.

We cannot conclude without expressing a wish that, undisquieted by faction, and undisturbed by rebellion, your Majesty may long continue to reign over the hearts of your people.

Signed by order and in presence of the Court:

WILLIAM GORDON, *Præses*.

Kirkcudbright, November 21, 1775.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM WALTER HATTON TO N. COFFIN, RECEIVER-GENERAL AND CASHIER OF HIS MAJESTY'S CUSTOMS AT BOSTON, DATED NORFOLK, NOVEMBER 21, 1775.

It is now, and has been for some time past, an established rule to break open all letters either going from or directed to any officer in the service of the Crown. It was with difficulty, I will assure you, that I now am able to transmit them, as my going from *Accomack* to this place was opposed by upwards of three hundred people of the County, who will not allow any vessel to come to this place, for fear of supplying the ships of war and other troops with provision; and I am doubtful whether I may not be obliged to take a shelter in some of the ships, or at least on this side the bay, as I expect, during the confused usurpation of power, that an officer of the customs, if he only acts with spirit, or as his duty and oath bind him, that he will immediately fall under the lash of the d—d Committees, &c., who, on such occasions, will show them as little mercy as they themselves may expect in the future world. And as I have, on sundry occasions, opposed their measures, and strove to convince the deluded people of their error, I have, by that means, rendered myself obnoxious to them, and no doubt, if ever in their power, shall have their whole weight of vengeance laid on me. But while I am acting in favour of Government and my own steady principles, I make no doubt but I shall be able, with half their number, to meet them in the field; as I hold it to be an established point, "that those who fight or take up arms against Government are always in dread, and fight to great disadvantage; knowing that they are fighting against their Sovereign, by whom alone they can hope for assistance against their real enemies, and who, out of his grace and favour, has offered them protection from all their foes, and who would be glad to see them return to their duty, and embrace the proffered grace." They know that the halter is round their necks, and, if taken, (which they can do no less than expect,) that they are liable to be trussed up, without any delay; whilst the favourers of Government know the goodness of their cause, and the support that may at any time be given, from the friends thereof, to assist them against all enemies. They also, no doubt, are assured, that if they fall in a glorious and good cause, that they have done their duty, and may expect their reward in a future life. You will be glad, no doubt, to hear, out of so many enemies to Government,

that there is some who have courage, even in these hazardous times, to confess the lenient measures used by those in power, and who have sworn allegiance to their lawful Sovereign; amongst which, the inhabitants of *Norfolk Town and County, Princess-Anne, Nansemond, &c.*, stand recorded to, I believe, three thousand and upwards. The late engagement at *Kemp's*, I believe, has been cause sufficient for numbers who have been constrained to throw off the yoke, and boldly to stand forth and confess themselves friends of Government; numbers having been forced to take up arms against their wills, as has been proved since the late action. *God* send a happy conclusion to this bad beginning. How long I may stay among them here is uncertain, as I have a design to remove, and have a promise from those in power for a better place, I have reason to expect, somewhat nearer you than this. My letters please direct to the care of *Mr. Sprowle, Norfolk, (or Gosport rather,)* who will forward them.

#### CHARLOTTE COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a Committee held for *Charlotte County*, on *Tuesday*, the 21st of *November*, 1775:

*Mr. Christopher McConnico* being desirous to re-establish himself in the good opinion of his countrymen, and remove the charge formerly lodged against him, for refusing to subject his Books to an examination, this day appeared in Committee, and produced his *Day-Books and Invoices*, for their general inspection. Whereupon, the Committee proceeded to an examination, and found that the said *Mr. McConnico* had not exceeded the Association in the sales of his Merchandise. At the same time, *Mr. McConnico* offered, in writing, a Recantation, containing expressions of real concern for his former conduct, in refusing to submit his Books to the inquiry of this Committee; which was deemed satisfactory. Therefore, this Committee have thought proper to advise the publick of their resolution to renew a friendly communication with the said *McConnico*, acquit him of injurious imputations, and have considered him as now become capable of forming and carrying on commercial intercourse with the good people of this Country. By order of the Committee:

WILLIAM JAMESON, Clerk.

Charlotte County, November 21, 1775.

The Committee of this County, considering the unhappy situation their countrymen in the lower parts of this Colony are reduced to, from the dangerous alarms and piratical depredations committed on their property by Ministerial forces, have unanimously resolved to invite such of their distressed friends as will produce a recommendation from the Committees of their respective Counties, and are obliged to remove from their once peaceable habitations, to come among us, and that we will cheerfully afford them every comfort and necessary accommodation, so far as our circumstances and abilities will extend. By order of the Committee:

WILLIAM JAMESON, Clerk.

#### LORD STIRLING TO COLONEL MAXWELL.

Princeton, New-Jersey, November 21, 1775.

SIR: In pursuance of an order I have received from the Continental Congress, you are hereby required, as soon as possible, to cause three Companies of your Battalion, with one field-officer, to march through *Sussex County*, in *New-Jersey*, to *New-Windsor*, on *Hudson's River*, and from thence to proceed to the new fort on said river, in the Highlands, in the Colony of *New-York*, there to remain, as part of the garrison of said fort. To make this march the more expeditious, as well as convenient, you are requested to send on this service the two Companies raised in *Sussex*, and one of those raised in *Hunterdon County*, if these can first be furnished with arms; otherwise, such Companies as can first be so furnished.

Colonel *William Maxwell*.

STIRLING.

#### LORD STIRLING TO LIEUTENANT-COLONEL WINDES.

Princeton, New-Jersey, November 21, 1775.

SIR: You are, with three Companies of the Eastern and First Battalion of the Troops in *New-Jersey*, immediately

to march for *Haverstraw*, in the Province of *New-York*, and from thence to proceed to the new fort on *Hudson's River*, in the Highlands, in said Province, and, with these and three Companies of the *West-Jersey Battalion*, and such other Troops as you will find there, or as shall join you by order of the Continental Congress, to garrison the same. The Companies destined for the service are Captain *Morris's* and Captain *Howell's*, of *Morris County*, or Captain *Meeker's*, of *Essex County*; to whom I shall despatch notice to hold themselves in readiness.

STIRLING.

Lieutenant-Colonel *Windes*.

#### NEW-YORK COMMITTEE.

Tuesday, November 21, 1775.

The Committee met. Present: *John Broome*, Chairman *pro tem*.

P. P. Van Zandt,	A. P. Lott,	Colonel Hyer,
William Denning,	J. Ray,	D. Dunscomb,
D. Wickham,	J. Brower,	P. Byvanck,
P. T. Curtenius,	G. Duyckinck,	S. Johnson,
G. Abeel,	C. P. Low,	C. Sands,
T. Ivers,	G. Janeway,	J. Totten,
Nicholas Roosevelt,	J. Stoutenbergh,	P. Dennis,
J. Van Voorhies,	A. Abrahams,	Eleazer Miller,
J. Lasher,	L. Burling,	Abr'm De Peyster,
H. Roome,	F. Bassett,	John Pell,
L. Pintard,	A. Breasted,	Robert Benson.
J. Ramsey,		

Draught of a Letter to Governour *Trumbull*, and another to *Mr. Babcock*, in answer to their Letters received and read on *Tuesday* evening last, were laid before this Committee, read, and approved of, and are as follow, viz:

#### Letter to Governour TRUMBULL:

New-York, November 21, 1775.

SIR: We are favoured with your Honour's letter to *Henry Remsen*, Esquire, enclosing a vote of your Honour and the Council of Safety, soliciting the loan of some cannon, of the size of eighteen and twenty-four pounders, for the use of the Town of *New-Haven*. In answer to which, we inform your Honour that we have no cannon of the size you mention, the exclusive property of our constituents, though there are a considerable number lying on the Battery, claimed by the Province; and as our Congress (who are competent to determine upon your application) are about sitting, we have accordingly referred it to them; not doubting but they will cheerfully render you any assistance in their power, consistent with our immediate safety, though we are strongly inclined to believe they will judge it inexpedient to have the cannon removed off the Battery, under present circumstances, from a well-grounded apprehension of the consequence such a measure would be productive of. We are informed there are many heavy cannon lying useless at *Ticonderoga*: we submit to you whether it would not be expedient to apply to the Continental Congress for liberty to transport from thence to *New-Haven* any number that Town may have occasion for. Should that fail, we believe, by applying to the *New-Jersey* Provincial Congress, you may get any number and sizes made you choose, as there were foundries employed last war in that Province for a like purpose.

We are, with great regard, your Honour's most humble servants.

By order of the Committee:

JOHN BROOME, Chairman *pro tem*.

#### Letter to ADAM BABCOCK, Esquire:

New-York, November 21, 1775.

SIR: We received your favour 10th current, directed to *Henry Remsen*, Esquire, requesting the loan of ten pieces of heavy cannon for the defence of your Town. In answer to which, we inform you, that we have no cannon, the exclusive property of our constituents, of the weight you mention, though there are a considerable number lying on our Battery, claimed by the Province; and as our Provincial Congress (who only are competent to determine upon your application) are about sitting, we have referred it to them, and doubt not but they will do all in their power to serve you, consistently with the safety of the Colony; but are strongly inclined to believe they will judge it inexpedient, for the safety of the City, to have them removed, under present circumstances.

We have written his Honour, your Governour, to the above effect, and are your very humble servants.

By order of the Committee.

*Ordered*, That fair copies be made of them, and transmitted to his Honour and Mr. *Babcock*, respectively, by the first opportunity.

A Letter from *Walter Franklin & Co.*, requesting a permission from this Committee to load a Sloop with Flour, Ship Bread, Rum, Cider, &c., and send her to *Georgia*, one of the *United Colonies*, agreeable to a Resolve of the honourable Continental Congress, was laid before this Committee, and read.

*Ordered*, That Messrs. *Franklin & Co.* have permission accordingly, they giving satisfactory security to Messrs. *Evert Bancker* and *Robert Ray*, two members of this Committee, in double the value of the said Sloop and cargo, that the said Sloop will proceed (unavoidable accidents excepted) directly to some port in the Province of *Georgia*, and land the same there, and no where else; and that the Captain of said Sloop, on his return, within convenient time, lay before this or future Committee a certificate, from the Committee of Inspection of *Georgia*, of his having discharged his said cargo agreeable to the above order; which certificate shall be sufficient to cancel the securities above required.

The examination of Messrs. *Thomas Pearsall* and *Peter T. Curtenius*, taken before the Provincial Congress of *New-York* on the 3d instant, respecting the conduct of *Robinson & Price*, of this City, merchants, as to the sale of some Blankets, &c., was sent down to this Committee, together with a request from the Congress thereupon, that this Committee would call the said *Robinson & Price* before them, and make proper inquiries therein.

*Ordered*, That the said *Robinson & Price*, and *William and Robert Montgomerie*, be requested to attend this Committee immediately.

Mr. *Robinson* attending, and being asked what price he lately sold Pins at, replied, that he had sold them at twenty Shillings per pack, but does not remember certainly to have sold any higher; and furthermore said, that the Pins sold as aforesaid cost him eleven, twelve, to sixteen Shillings per pack.

Wednesday, November 22, 1775.

Committee met. Present: *John Broome*, Chairman.

L. Pintard,	Captain Dennis,	Oliver Templeton,
D. Wickham,	Gerardus Duyckinck,	A. Brinckerhoff,
C. P. Low,	Jeremiah Brower,	A. Lott,
Jacob Van Voorhies,	William Imlay,	Eleazer Miller,
John Ramsey,	Henry Roome,	A. Breasted,
Francis Bassett,	Isaac Stoutenbergh,	John Anthony,
Benjamin Helme,	William Denning,	Colonel Lasher,
John Ray,	Evert Bancker,	Colonel McDougall,
Daniel Phenix,	P. Byvanck,	T. Ivers,
Comfort Sands,	L. Burling,	J. Pell,
Daniel Dunscomb,	Joseph Totten,	Joseph Bull,
Samuel Johnson,	Garret Abeel,	A. De Peyster.

Mr. *Robinson*, being called in, produced a Bill of five pieces Blankets, purchased by him of *William Moore*, of *Philadelphia*, at eighteen Pounds per piece, *Philadelphia* money, dated 19th September; that he paid twenty-one Shillings freight for them to this City; that they had left on hand a few Blankets more than *Thomas Pearsall* bought of them, which cost about eight Pounds per piece; that they bought two pieces of *Smith Ramage*, at about five Pounds ten Shillings per piece; of Messrs. *McFarren & Dunlap*, about eight pieces, early last fall; that the Blankets Mr. *Pearsall* purchased were of those they purchased last fall, as above.

Mr. *Simon Cregier* declared his wife purchased one pack of Pins of *Thomas Gardner*, for which she paid thirty Shillings, on Tuesday, the 22d of November, and that said *Gardner* asked him the same price the day before.

*Silvanus Dillingham* declares, that his wife purchased Checks of *Henry Tenbroeck*, at four Shillings per yard, such as used to be sold for one Shilling and ten Pence; that he heard *Barnt Christophers*, (at Shipyards,) Mr. *Harris*, (on board a brig at *Walton's* wharf,) and *Thomas Leonard*, Sailmaker, declare, that *Thomas Gardner* went on board the Packet *Mercury*, at *Sandy Hook*, and purchased a quantity of Checks and other Goods, and brought them to this City.

Mr. *Price* says that Pins have been sold out of their store at a higher price than twenty-four Shillings per pack; that he had sold two and a half himself at twenty-four Shillings per pack; that all the Blankets they bought of *Smith Ramage*, &c., last fall, were sold to a Mr. *Stevens*, for *Boston*; that the Blankets sold Mr. *Pearsall* were of a parcel bought of a person in this Town, at one hundred and forty per cent. advance; that their Pins cost them from eight to twelve Shillings per pack; that a large quantity of the Pins were purchased of a principal merchant in this City, at ten Shillings per pack; that he knows importers have sold them at twenty Shillings, but will not discover who sold them; that *Thomas Gardner* and *Henry Tenbroeck* gave nineteen Shillings and six Pence to upwards of twenty Shillings.

*Thomas Gardner*, being called, says, he bought Pins of *Robert Montgomerie* at twenty-four Shillings per pack, and from *George* and *William Ludlow* from eighteen to twenty-two Shillings per pack; for eighty to ninety packs, twelve Shillings; and four packs, eighteen Shillings; four and a half packs, twenty-two Shillings, about four weeks ago; and that he sold them at twenty-six, twenty-eight, and thirty Shillings per pack.

*Resolved*, *nem. con.*, That *Robinson & Price* have violated the Association of the Continental Congress, in selling sundry articles of merchandise at an exorbitant price.

*Ordered*, That the above Resolve be published immediately.

*Ordered*, That *Joseph Bull*, *Benjamin Helme*, and *Abraham De Peyster*, be a Committee to prepare the publication of the said matters relative to *Robinson & Price*, and report the same to the Committee on Friday evening next.

*Ordered*, That *Robert Leonard*, *Barnt Christophers*, and Mr. *Harris*, be desired to attend this Committee at their next meeting.

Thursday, November 23, 1775.

At a meeting of the General Committee for the City and County of *New-York*. Present: *John Broome*, Chairman.

John Ramsay,	Richard Sharpe,	Gerardus Duyckinck,
Samuel Johnson,	Joseph Totten,	Eleazer Miller,
Nicholas Roosevelt,	Oliver Templeton,	Robert Ray,
Andrew Breasted,	Daniel Dunscomb,	Francis Bassett,
Anthony Abrahams,	Benjamin Helme,	Colonel Lott,
Comfort Sands,	Colonel Hyer,	Patrick Dennis,
Garret Abeel,	Daniel Phenix,	John Pell,
A. Brinckerhoff,	Cornelius P. Low,	Henry Roome,
George Janeway,	Daniel Wickham,	Petrus Byvanck,
Jacob Van Voorhies,	Colonel Lasher,	Lancaster Burling,
Hercules Mulligan,	Colonel McDougall,	Joseph Bull,
John Berrian,	John Anthony,	John Imlay,
Jeremiah Brower,	Hamilton Young,	John Alsop,
Isaac Stoutenbergh,	William Denning,	T. Ivers.

Mr. *Jacob Walton* acquaints the Committee that *Thomas Brownejohn* has reported that Tea has been imported into the City since the . . . by Congress.

A Letter from Mr. *Henry Remsen*, acquainting that Mr. *Amiel* has desired the Saltpetre bought of him, on account of Congress, may be paid for, or returned.

*Ordered*, That the said Letter be referred to Congress.

*Ordered*, That *William W. Ludlow* and *Thomas Gardner* be desired to attend this Committee to-morrow evening.

A motion was made by *Lancaster Burling*, and seconded by *Joseph Totten*, in the words following, viz:

Mr. Chairman: I move that *Isaac Sears*, *Samuel Broome*, and *John Woodward*, be cited to appear before this Board, to answer for their conduct in entering the City this day, with a number of Horse, in a hostile manner, which I consider as a breach of the Association.\*

*Resolved*, That *Peter Harris* has been guilty of a breach of the Resolves entered into by the Provincial Congress, September 1, 1775.

*Resolved*, That *John Midlar* has been guilty of a breach of the Resolves entered into by the Provincial Congress, September 1, 1775.

*Resolved*, That *Richard Van De Burgh* has been guilty

\* The contents of *Rivington's New-York Gazetteer* occasioned the Printer's house to be surrounded on the 23d of November, by seventy-five of the *Connecticut* light-horse, with firelocks and fixed bayonets, who entered the house between twelve and one o'clock at noon, destroyed all the types, and put an entire stop to his business. The citizens beheld the whole scene without affording him the least assistance.

of a breach of the Resolves entered into by the Provincial Congress, September 1, 1775.

Friday, November 24, 1775.

At a meeting of the General Committee for the City and County of *New-York*. Present: *John Broome*, Chairman.

Peter P. Van Zandt,	Robert Ray,	Samuel Johnson,
John Anthony,	Evert Bincker,	Richard Norwood,
Lewis Pintard,	A. W. De Peyster,	Hercules Mulligan,
Peter T. Curteneus,	Oliver Templeton,	Garret Abael,
Francis Bassett,	Daniel Dunscomb,	Robert Benson,
Daniel Phenix,	Abraham P. Lott,	Abr'm Brinckerhoff,
Jacob Van Voorhies,	Nicholas Roosevelt,	Isaac Stoutenbergh,
Alex. McDougall,	Joseph Totten,	Lancaster Burling,
A. L. Bleecker,	John Lasher,	John Ramsey,
Comfort Sands,	William Denning,	Anthony Abrahams,
Cornelius P. Low,	Patrick Dennis,	William Ludlow,
Andrew Braested,	Thomas Ivers,	Daniel Wickham.
George Janeway,		

The Committee re-assuming the consideration of Mr. *Burling's* motion of last night, Mr. *Burling* agreed to withdraw the same.

Information having been given to the Committee that a number of barrels of Pork was brought down to this City on board of *Michael Crow's* Boat, the property of one *Webb*, of *Westchester*, which was suggested *Webb* intended to convey on board of the *Asia*, Man-of-War, to be sent round from thence, to *Boston*: Upon examining into the matter this evening, it did not appear that *Webb* intended his Pork for the purposes above suggested; and, therefore,

*Ordered*, That the persons who had taken possession thereof re-deliver the same to said *Webb*.

The Committee then resuming the consideration of Mr. *Thomas Gardner's* conduct as to the sale of sundry of his Goods at an exorbitant price, contrary to the ninth article of the General Association, and also as to the information given to the Committee, of his having purchased Pins, &c., from on board the Packet, &c.: upon examining Mr. *Isaac Mott*, touching the above charges, he declares that *Gardner* bought of a Packet's man (as this examinant was informed by the Packet's man) a number of packs of Pins, enough to pay for four hogsheads of Rum; that the day before the sale of the Pins to *Gardner*, they had been offered for sale to this examinant by the said Packet's man, and that this examinant refused to purchase them; that the said Packet's man informed the examinant that the voyage before the last he had sold to *Gardner* Pins at four Shillings and six Pence per pound, and about a month ago he sold *Gardner* a quantity of Pins at ten Shillings per pound.

*Ordered*, That the consideration of the subject-matters relating to Mr. *Gardner* be deferred to the next meeting of this Committee.

*Ordered*, also, That Mr. *William Ludlow*, who attended here this night, according to the request of this Committee of last night, be further requested to give his attendance here again at the next meeting of this Committee.

Mr. *De Peyster*, from the Sub-Committee appointed on the evening of the 22d instant, to draw a draught of an advertisement respecting *Robinson & Price*, reported a draught accordingly; which, being read, was approved of.

*Ordered*, therefore, That a fair copy be made thereof, and signed by the Chairman, and that the same be advertised in Mr. *Gaine's* next *Monday's* Gazette.

*Peter Harris* and —, two of the prisoners ordered under confinement to Mr. *Foster Lewis's*, for enlisting Men for the Ministerial Army at *Boston*, having made their escape last night; and it being suggested to the Committee that their escape was effected by the misconduct of Captain *Christopher Benson* and some of his Company, who were on guard last night; and, likewise, that some of Captain *Benson's* Company assisted personally in carrying the said prisoners off: The Committee therefore went into the examination of the matter, by taking the information of the following persons, to wit:

*James Taylor*, who declares that he belongs to Captain *Benson's* Company; that Mr. *Leonard*, Sergeant in said Company, sent him, *John Kelley*, and *Leonard's* apprentice boy, with some others, to guard the prisoners at Mr. *Foster Lewis's* last night, between twelve and one o'clock; that after they had been at *Lewis's* a little while, he, this examinant, desired the said *John Kelley* and the others to take their muskets, (which they had placed, when they

first came to *Lewis's*, in one of the corners of the room,) and do their duty; that he, this examinant, took his, and stood sentry, but that the others refused to do any thing; that this examinant and the others of the guard at *Lewis's* differed very much in opinion; that they differed and disputed the whole time they were there together; that between two and three o'clock in the morning the examinant left *Lewis's*, and went home, without waiting to be relieved, and that after he went away the prisoners escaped; that the reason he went away was, because the others of the guard were all against him, and would not take their muskets and guard the prisoners.

*Lewis De Bois* declares, on his examination, that *John Kelley*, who was one of the sentinels on guard last night at *Lewis's*, when the prisoners made their escape, told him, this examinant, the day before, at the hospital, that if he, the said *Kelley*, was to be on guard at *Lewis's* that night ensuing, he (*Kelley*) would let the prisoners escape; and this morning, when *Kelley* awoke, and was told that the prisoners were gone, he replied, he thought of what he said yesterday.

*Joseph Meeks*, upon his examination, says, that he belongs to Captain *Benson's* Company; that he, this examinant, was of the guard last night; that about three o'clock in the morning, *John Warner* declared that it was a damned shame those three men at *Lewis's* should be confined; that he (*Warner*) had a boat ready, and had or would get, this examinant cannot recollect which, four men, who would take away the three prisoners; that *Warner* was in a great passion when he made the above declaration; and that *Warner* further said to this examinant, that he, this examinant, might rescue the prisoners if he pleased; that Captain *Benson* was present, and must have heard all that *Warner* said, but that *Benson* was silent, and looked *Warner* full in the face, and spoke not a word; that there was, during the evening, a great number of visitors at the guard room, such as the two *Brownejohns*, *Norris* the Barber, *Burns* the Barber, and many more.

*Edward Meeks*, upon his examination, declares, that he, as one of *Benson's* Company, was at the guard room last night; that during the first part of the evening there was an uncommon number of visitors and strangers continually coming in and going out of the guard room, most of whom he did not know; that among the persons who were not of the guard, and who he knew, were *William Brownejohn* and *Thomas Brownejohn*, *Thomas William Moore* the Vendue Master, *Winterton* the Mason, *Isaac Herron* the Watch-Maker, and *John Norris* the Barber; that these persons, with Captain *Benson*, sat drinking in the guard room; that during the whole night no picket was set out, or any sentry placed, as was customary, on the Battery; and that upon this examinant asking Captain *Benson* the reason thereof, he gave this examinant no answer, but attended only to the conversation that passed among the above Company; that most if not all their conversation turned upon the subject of the times, and was very scurrilous as to the transaction of depriving *Rivington* of his types; that this examinant and the abovementioned *Herron* disputed a considerable deal the conduct of the Ministry; and that he, this examinant, observed, that he believed it was the intention of the Ministry to establish Popery in all the Dominions, and that Popery was certainly the bottom of all their schemes, which *Herron* denied was the case; but that when this examinant further observed of its being established in *Canada*, *Herron* replied, that he thought it was very right Popery should be established in *Canada*, and moreover added, that arming the Roman Catholics in *Ireland* was also very right, and he approved of it; that Captain *Benson* sent out no guard, nor appeared to care any thing about the business of the night; and the time while this examinant was at the guard room was mostly taken up by Captain *Benson* and his Company abusing and damning *Isaac Sears* and several other persons for a pack of scoundrels; that this examinant left the guard room about two o'clock, finding that nothing was to be done; that *Benson* gave *John Warner* and *James Leonard* leave to go out about twelve o'clock, and that they remained out about two hours.

*John Taylor*, another of Captain *Benson's* Company, at the guard room last night, says, upon his examination, that he heard *John Warner*, between five and six o'clock in the

morning, and before it was known that the prisoners had escaped, say, that there was a boat ready to carry off the prisoners, and that he (*Warner*) would assist in carrying them off; that last night he, as Sergeant, wanted some of the men to turn out on guard, and asked them all round, in the presence of Captain *Benson*, to go out, and that they respectively denied, and would not go, except three men, two of whom he left at the guns as a guard.

After hearing the whole of the above testimony, a motion was made by Mr. *McDougall*, and seconded by Mr. *Sands*, in the words following, viz:

Mr. Chairman: I move that a Sub-Committee be immediately appointed, to take a file of the guard with them, to seize and apprehend *John Kelley*, *John Warner*, and *Robert Leonard's* apprentice, who was last night on guard; and if the doors of their residence be not opened at the request of the Sub-Committee, that they be authorized to break them open.

Mr. *Brinckerhoff* then moved, seconded by Mr. *Denning*, that the following words, to wit: "and if the doors of the residence be not opened at the request of the Sub-Committee, to search the houses for them, that the Sub-Committee be authorized to break them open," be struck out of Mr. *McDougall's* motion. And debates arising upon Mr. *Brinckerhoff's* motion, the question being put, it was carried in the affirmative.

The question then being put upon Colonel *McDougall's* motion as amended, it was unanimously agreed to by the Committee.

Ordered, therefore, That Mr. *Denning*, Mr. *Brinckerhoff*, Mr. *Dennis*, Mr. *De Peyster*, Major *Abeel*, Captain *Johnson*, Mr. *Breasted*, and Mr. *Wickham*, be a Sub-Committee to apply immediately to the officer on guard for a file of Men, and repair with them to the lodgings of *John Warner*, *John Kelley*, and *Robert Leonard's* apprentice, and them respectively apprehend, and keep in safe custody until further orders from this Committee.

Ordered, That *Abraham W. De Peyster*, *Benjamin Kissam*, and *John Berrian*, be a Sub-Committee to draught and report, without delay, a Petition to the Provincial Congress, praying them to take into their serious consideration some expedient to prevent the inhabitants of any of the neighbouring Colonies coming into this, to direct the public affairs of it, or to destroy the property or invade the liberty of its inhabitants, without the direction of the Continental or Provincial Congresses, or the Committee of Safety, or the Committee of the County into which such inhabitants may come, or of the Continental Generals, unless there should be an invasion made into this Colony.

Wednesday, November 29, 1775.

At a meeting of the General Committee for the City and County of *New-York*. Present: *John Broome*, Chairman.

Major <i>Abeel</i> ,	Mr. <i>Norwood</i> ,	Mr. <i>McDougall</i> ,
Mr. <i>Bassett</i> ,	Captain <i>Johnson</i> ,	Mr. <i>J. Moore</i> ,
Mr. <i>Breasted</i> ,	Captain <i>Berrian</i> ,	Mr. <i>Van Zandt</i> ,
Mr. <i>John Ray, Jr.</i> ,	Mr. <i>Brower</i> ,	Mr. <i>Totten</i> ,
Mr. <i>Abrahams</i> ,	Major <i>Bleecker</i> ,	Mr. <i>De Peyster</i> ,
Major <i>Stoutenbergh</i> ,	Mr. <i>Templeton</i> ,	Mr. <i>Hyer</i> ,
Mr. <i>C. Low</i> ,	Mr. <i>Ramsay</i> ,	Mr. <i>Kettleas</i> ,
Mr. <i>Roome</i> ,	Colonel <i>Lasher</i> ,	Mr. <i>Anthony</i> ,
Mr. <i>Sands</i> ,	<i>John Anthony</i> ,	Mr. <i>Dunscornb</i> ,
Mr. <i>Mulligan</i> ,	Captain <i>Janeway</i> ,	Mr. <i>Pintard</i> ,
Captain <i>Dennis</i> ,	Mr. <i>Duyckinck</i> ,	Mr. <i>Van Voorhies</i> ,
Mr. <i>Burling</i> ,	Mr. <i>Riy</i> ,	Captain <i>Pell</i> ,
Colonel <i>Lott</i> ,	Mr. <i>Dennis</i> ,	Mr. <i>Brinckerhoff</i> ,
Mr. <i>Roosevelt</i> ,	Mr. <i>Curtanius</i> ,	<i>Evert Bancker</i> .
Mr. <i>Byvanek</i> ,		

An order of the Provincial Congress, reciting a Resolve of the Continental Congress, that all damages sustained by this City and County, by the depredations of the Ministerial Troops and Navy, be ascertained, with proper proofs, being read:

Ordered, That *Daniel Phenix*, *Oliver Templeton*, and *Cornelius P. Low*, be a Sub-Committee for said purpose.

On examination of the evidences on the case of the Sentinels suffering the Prisoners to escape:

Resolved, That a proper state of the same be made out, and handed to the Congress immediately.

Watertown, November 21, 1775.

In compliance with an order of the honourable the House of Representatives for the Colony of *Massachusetts Bay*,

passed the 6th of *November* instant, the freeholders and others who were inhabitants, of the Town of *Boston*, and were qualified according to law to vote for Representatives in *May*, 1774, and are now dispersed, are hereby notified and warned to assemble and meet at the Meeting-House in *Watertown*, on *Tuesday*, the 28th of said *November*, three o'clock, P. M., then and there to elect and depute one person, being a freeholder, (if they see cause,) in the room of Dr. *Benjamin Church, Jun.*, lately expelled said House for endeavouring to carry on a secret and criminal correspondence with the enemy, to serve for and represent the said Town of *Boston* in the Great and General Court or Assembly of this Colony for the remaining part of this year, at their session or sessions to be held from time to time, until the dissolution thereof.

WILLIAM COOPER, Town Clerk of Boston.

#### NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY TO THEIR DELEGATES IN CONGRESS.

In Committee of Safety at Portsmouth, November 21, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The Committee of Supplies, and others concerned in supplying and paying our Troops, have not as yet been able to close their accounts in such a manner as that we could make out the Colony account against the Continent. We have proceeded so far as to be sure that supplying and paying our Troops in the Continental Army under General *Washington*, to the 4th of *August*, with what we advanced to those gone in Colonel *Arnold's* detachment, and those now in *Canada*, under the command of General *Schuyler*, will amount to upwards of twenty thousand Pounds, lawful money.

To avoid the necessity of emitting more paper money for our own internal charges, we desire you would request the honourable Congress to make us a grant of such a part of the aforesaid sum as they shall see fit, and our accounts shall be transmitted, as soon as a settlement can be made with the persons who have transacted the business.

The numbers of the inhabitants in the several Towns in this Colony, directed by our Congress to be taken by the several and respective Selectmen, and returned under oath, has chiefly been complied with. We send you enclosed the list as returned, except those where only the column for the sum total are filled up, which not being returned, we have set down by the best information we could obtain, and are confident we have done it very near the true number. However, shall forward those wanting when they come to hand, (which we daily expect,) that the whole may be completed by the Selectmen's returns.

By order of the Committee:

WILLIAM WHIPPLE, Chairman.

To *Josiah Bartlett* and *John Langdon*, Esqs.

#### ORDER IN COUNCIL.

St. James's, November 25, 1775.

At the Court at *St. James's*, the 22d day of *November*, 1775. Present: The King's Most Excellent Majesty in Council.

Whereas the time limited by His Majesty's Orders in Council, of the 23d of *August* and 27th of *September* last, for prohibiting the exporting out of this Kingdom, or carrying coastwise, Gunpowder, Saltpetre, or any sort of Arms or Ammunition, will expire on the 23d of this instant, *November*; and whereas it is judged expedient that the said prohibition should be continued for some time longer, except in those cases where, for the benefit and advantage of trade, and for the use and defence of ships trading to foreign parts, His Majesty, by his several Orders in Council of the 13th and 27th of *October* last, and of the 6th of this instant, has thought proper to permit and allow the exportation of, and carrying coastwise, Gunpowder, Saltpetre, Arms, and Ammunition, under certain conditions and restrictions mentioned in the said orders: His Majesty doth therefore, by and with the advice of his Privy Council, hereby order, require, prohibit, and command, that no person or persons whatsoever (except the Master-General, Lieutenant-General, or principal officers of the Ordnance, for His Majesty's service) do at any time, during the space of three months, to commence from the said 23d of this instant, *November*, presume to transport into any parts out



of this Kingdom, or carry coastwise, any Gunpowder, Saltpetre, or any sort of Arms or Ammunition, on board any ship or vessel, in order to transporting the same into any parts beyond the seas, or carrying the same coastwise, except in the cases comprised within the aforementioned Orders in Council of the 13th and 27th of *October* last, and 6th of this instant, *November*, without leave or permission in that behalf first obtained from His Majesty, or his Privy Council, upon pain of incurring and suffering the respective forfeitures and penalties inflicted by an act passed in the 29th year of his late Majesty's reign, intituled, "An Act to empower His Majesty to prohibit the exportation of Saltpetre, and to enforce the law for empowering His Majesty to prohibit the exportation of Gunpowder, or any sort of Arms and Ammunition; and also to empower His Majesty to restrain the carrying coastwise of Saltpetre, Gunpowder, or any sort of Arms or Ammunition." And the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury, the Commissioners for executing the office of Lord High Admiral of *Great Britain*, the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, the Master-General of the Ordnance, and His Majesty's Secretary at War, are to give the necessary directions herein as to them may respectively appertain.

W. BLAIR.

#### ADDRESS OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CAMBRIDGE.

Address of the Chancellor, Masters, and Scholars of the University of *Cambridge*, presented to His Majesty by the Rev. *Richard Farmer*, D. D., the Vice Chancellor.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Chancellor, Masters, and Scholars of the University of CAMBRIDGE.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most loyal and faithful subjects, the Chancellor, Masters, and Scholars of the University of *Cambridge*, in full Senate assembled, think it our duty, at this alarming crisis, to approach your throne with the deepest and most grateful sense of the many blessings which, through the dispensation of the Divine Providence, we have participated with our fellow-subjects, under your Majesty's auspicious reign.

Anxious for the continuance of those blessings in every part of your Majesty's Dominions, and animated with the warmest loyalty and affection for your royal person and Government, we cannot remain silent spectators of the unnatural rebellion into which many of our brethren in your Majesty's *American* Colonies have been unhappily seduced. We see their delusion with equal indignation and concern; we disclaim the opinions on which they proceed, as destructive of the happiest Constitution that hath ever existed in the history of mankind, and subversive of all order and good Government; yet we pity their infatuation, and lament the miseries which it is necessarily bringing upon them.

Relying with full confidence on your Majesty's wisdom and paternal tenderness, and convinced that you will pursue every method, consistent with the dignity of Government and the preservation of the Constitution, to prevent, as much as possible, the effusion of blood, and to restore due obedience and peace, we fervently implore Heaven to bless your Majesty's Councils with success; so that the crown and dominions of this realm may be transmitted with undiminished lustre to your Majesty's remotest posterity.

#### ADDRESS OF THE BOROUGH OF HUNTINGDON.

Address of the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, Burgesses, and Inhabitants of the Borough of *Huntingdon*, presented to His Majesty by *George Wombwell*, Esq., one of their Representatives in Parliament, accompanied by the Earl of *Sandwich*, Recorder of the said Borough, and Lord Viscount *Hinchinbrook*, one of the Aldermen.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, Burgesses, and Inhabitants of the Borough of HUNTINGDON.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, Burgesses, and Inhabitants

of the Borough of *Huntingdon*, beg leave most humbly to approach your royal person, to offer to your Majesty our most grateful acknowledgments for the wise measures you have taken to enforce the legislative authority of the Parliament of *Great Britain* over all your extensive Dominions. To beseech your Majesty to use every constitutional effort to bring your rebellious subjects in *America* to acknowledge their past errors, and to submit to that legal authority which they have dared to resist, with the most unprovoked and violent outrages.

Our offer of contributing aid towards reducing the Colonies to obedience, by desiring your Majesty to dispose of our lives and fortunes, is, we are sensible, but of very little importance to the completion of so great a work; but we can only offer our all; and we flatter ourselves that we may say with truth, that none of your Majesty's subjects exceed us in loyalty to your sacred person, or in abhorrence of the vile machinations of those disturbers of the publick tranquillity, who, by various means, have given encouragement to the deluded Colonists to hope for success in what we are convinced is their principal object, the establishing themselves in an independency of the Mother Country.

#### ADDRESS OF THE FREEHOLDERS, ETC., OF THE COUNTY OF SUTHERLAND.

Address of the Freeholders, Justices of the Peace, and Commissioners of Supply of the County of *Sutherland*, transmitted to the Earl of *Suffolk*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Freeholders, Justices of the Peace, and Commissioners of Supply of the County of SUTHERLAND.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Freeholders, Justices of the Peace, and Commissioners of Supply of the County of *Sutherland*, sensible that under your mild and equitable Administration we, among other blessings, enjoy every species of liberty compatible with the existence of society, beg leave to assure your Majesty, that none can hold in greater detestation and abhorrence than we do, the unnatural behaviour of your subjects in *America*, who have raised the unprovoked standard of rebellion against your gracious Government and the legal authority of Parliament. With the deepest concern we see, that their obstinacy and contempt of the lenity exercised towards them by your Majesty's humanity and aversion to bloodshed, render the most vigorous measures absolutely necessary for reducing their rebellious spirit; and we assure your Majesty that we, and the other inhabitants of this most loyal County, are all ready, with our lives and fortunes, to support your Majesty in all such measures as the wisdom of your Parliament may find necessary for quelling this rebellion, and for securing and preserving the just and constitutional rights of *Great Britain* over all her Colonies.

By order and in presence of the meeting:

JAMES SUTHERLAND, *Præses*.

Dornock, November, 22, 1775.

#### NANSEMOND COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a Committee held for *Nansemond* County, at the house of *John Aspray*, in *Suffolk* Town, on *Wednesday*, the 22d of *November*, 1775, present: *Willis Riddick*, Chairman, and eleven Members.

*Betsy Hunter* being summoned to appear before this Committee, for writing certain Letters to her mother and brother, (*John Hunter*, of *Norfolk*.) informing them of the situation of our guards in this County, that the people were in arms at *Suffolk* and *Smithfield*, and that our Troops were crossing the river on their march down here, and many other matters of importance, the said *Betsy Hunter* appeared, and said, that she did not intend them as letters of intelligence, but wrote them for her amusement. The Committee having heard the Letters read, are of opinion, that they were intended as letters of intelligence, and inimical to the *American* cause.

*Ordered, therefore, That the said Betsy Hunter, with Mary and Martha Wilkinson, (who were privy to and assisting in the said Letters, and were also summoned to appear before this Committee,) be advertised in the public papers, and looked on as enemies to America.*

LEMUEL GODWIN, Clerk.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read December 7, 1775.]

Ticonderoga, November 22, 1775, 9 o'clock, A. M.

SIR: I sent off the express about noon to-day, who brought me your favour of the 9th. Since his departure, I received a letter from General Montgomery, enclosing a copy of one from Colonel Arnold. Copies of both I do myself the honour to transmit you.

If General Carleton had reached Quebec before Colonel Arnold, it is probable the latter might have met with more difficulties than he expected, from the re-enforcement the former carried with him; but I hope, by this time, that our troops are in barracks at Quebec.

Colonel Arnold's march does him great honour. Some future historian will make it the subject of admiration to his readers.

I wish I could return boats, agreeable to General Montgomery's request; but I am almost left alone.

I am, Sir, your most obedient and most humble servant,  
PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Hon. John Hancock, Esq., &c.

November 23. The frost has been so severe last night, that the lake, as far down towards Crown Point as we can see, which is about three miles, is entirely closed.

GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Montreal, November 17, 1775.

MY DEAR GENERAL: With great pleasure I transmit you a letter from Colonel Arnold, for General Washington, together with the copy of his letter to me.

Colonel Easton has six guns mounted on shore—three twelve-pounders, one nine-pounder, and two sixes—at the Sorel, and the two row-galleys. Mr. Carleton, with his eleven sail, has not yet been able to pass him by. Indeed, Easton has obliged him twice to weigh anchor and remove higher up the river. I am making all despatch to attack him on my side, with field artillery, mounted in batteaus.

I have had great difficulty about the troops. I am afraid many of them will go home. However, depending on my good fortune, I hope to keep enough to give the final blow to Ministerial politicks in this Province, as I hope effectual measures will be taken to prevent their laying hold of it again.

I must beg the boats may be sent back, if possible, which take up the discharged men. Some of them might be left at Point-au-Fer. I am exceedingly hurried, and have not done half my business with you. I shall establish a post, which will set out next Monday for Ticonderoga. Will you appoint a postmaster there?

May you enjoy better health. I am, &c.,

RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

To General Schuyler.

COLONEL ARNOLD TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

St. Mary's, four leagues from Point Levi, }  
November 7, 1775. }

DEAR SIR: I wrote you the 13th of October, from the Dead River, advising you of my being there with a large detachment of the American Army, and that I expected to reach Quebec in about a fortnight. The badness of the roads and weather prevented making the despatch I expected, and I am but just arrived here. Near one-third of the detachment returned from the Dead River short of provisions; the remainder are here, or within two days' march, and in good spirits. My letter of the 13th I sent by an Indian, who I believe has betrayed me, and given it up to some of the King's officers, as I find they have been some time apprized of our coming, and prepared to receive us, and I have received no answer. The canoes belonging to the French people on this side the river are all taken away or destroyed, to prevent our passing. This inconvenience is obviated, as we have those of our own. I am

informed there are two frigates lying before Quebec. We have been very kindly received by the inhabitants, who appear very friendly, and willing to supply us with provisions. I intend crossing the St. Lawrence, if possible, in two or three days, and, if practicable, to attack the City; though I am fearful of their being re-enforced from Montreal, which may possibly put it out of my power; in which case I intend to march for Montreal, where I hope, if you have not already taken possession, I shall have the pleasure of seeing you. I make no doubt of every advice and assistance in your power.

I am, dear Sir, very respectfully, your most humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

To General Schuyler.

COLONEL ARNOLD TO GENERAL MONTGOMERY.

St. Marie, two-and-a-half leagues from Point Levi, }  
November 8, 1775. }

DEAR SIR: Your favour of the 29th ult. I received at ten o'clock this morning, which gave me much pleasure. I heartily congratulate you on your success thus far. I think you have great reason to be apprehensive for me, the time I mentioned to General Washington being so long since elapsed. I was not then apprized, or, indeed, apprehensive of one half the difficulties we had to encounter, of which I cannot, at present, give you a particular detail. Can only say we have hauled our batteaus up over falls, up rapid streams, over carrying places, and marched through morasses, thick woods, and over mountains, about three hundred and twenty miles, many of which we had to pass several times to bring over our baggage. These difficulties the soldiers have, with the greatest fortitude, surmounted; and about two-thirds of the detachment are happily arrived here, and within two days' march, most of them in good health and high spirits. The other part, with Col. Enos, returned from Dead River, contrary to my expectation, he having orders to send back only the sick, and those that could not be furnished with provisions. I wrote General Schuyler the 13th of October, (by an Indian I thought trusty,) enclosed to my friend in Quebec; and as I have had no answer from either, and he pretends to have been taken sick at Quebec, I make no doubt he has betrayed his trust, which I am confirmed in, as I find they have been some time apprized of our coming in Quebec, and have destroyed all the canoes at Point Levi, to prevent our passing. This difficulty will be obviated by birch canoes, as we have about twenty of them, with forty savages, who have joined us, and profess great friendship, as well as the Canadians, by whom we have been very friendly received, and who will be able to furnish us with a number of canoes. I am informed, by the French, there are two frigates and several small armed vessels lying before Quebec, and a large ship or two lately arrived from Boston. However, I propose crossing the St. Lawrence as soon as possible; and if any opportunity offers, of attacking Quebec with success, I shall embrace it; otherwise, shall endeavour to join your Army at Montreal. I shall, as often as in my power, advise you of my proceedings, and beg the favour of hearing from you by every opportunity.

The enclosed letter to his Excellency General Washington, beg the favour of your forwarding by express.

I am, very respectfully, dear Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

To General Montgomery.

P. S. Since writing the above, I have seen a friend from Quebec, who informs me a frigate of twenty-six guns, and two transports, with one hundred and fifty recruits, arrived from St. John's, Newfoundland, last Sunday; which, with the inhabitants who have been compelled to take up arms, amount to about three hundred men; that the French and English inhabitants, in general, are on our side, and that the City is short of provisions. I shall endeavour to cut off their communication with the country, and make no doubt, if no more recruits arrive, to bring them to terms soon, or at least keep them in close quarters until your arrival here, which I await with impatience; but if St. John's should not have surrendered, and you can possibly spare a Regiment this way, I think the City must, of course, fall into our hands.

B. A.

Point Levi, November 13, 1775.

DEAR SIR: The foregoing is a copy of my last, by the two *Indians* you sent by express the 29th ult., who, I hear this moment, are taken five leagues above this; since which, I have waited two or three days for the rear to come up, and in preparing ladders, &c. The winds have been so high these three nights, that I have not been able to cross the river. I have near forty canoes ready; and, as the wind has moderated, I design crossing this evening. The *Hunter*, sloop, and *Lizard*, frigate, lie opposite, to prevent us, but make no doubt I shall be able to avoid them. I this moment received the agreeable intelligence (*via Sorel*) that you are in possession of *St. John's*, and have invested *Montreal*. I can give no intelligence, save that the merchant ships are busy, day and night, in loading, and four have already sailed. I am yours, &c.,

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

To General *Montgomery*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Ticonderoga, November 22, 1775.

I have the happiness, my dear General, to enclose you a letter from Colonel *Arnold*, and a copy of one of his to General *Montgomery*, with a copy of that gentleman's to me. Whatever may be Colonel *Arnold's* fate at *Quebeck*, his merit is very great, in marching such a body of troops through a country scarcely trodden by human foot. May Heaven still continue to smile on our arms, until we have obtained that justice which is so justly our due.

I momentarily expect a Committee of Congress. The gentlemen left *Philadelphia* on the 11th instant.

I lament that I cannot return any boats to *St. John's*, as I am left almost alone here. Nothing can surpass the impatience of the troops, from the *New-England* Colonies, to get to their firesides. Near three hundred of them arrived a few days ago, unable to do any duty. But as soon as I administered that grand specifick, a *discharge*, they instantly acquired health, and, rather than be detained a few days to cross *Lake George*, they undertook a march from here of two hundred miles with the greatest alacrity.

Our Army requires to be put on quite a different footing. Gentlemen in command find it very disagreeable to coax, to wheedle, and even to lie, to carry on the service. Habituated to order, I cannot without the most extreme pain see that disregard of discipline, confusion, and inattention, which reigns so general in this quarter, and am therefore determined to retire. Of this resolution I have advised Congress.

I am, dear Sir, with the most unfeigned sentiments of esteem and respect, your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

General *Washington*.

COLONEL ARNOLD TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Point Levi, November 8, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: My last letter was of the 27th ultimo, from *Chaudiere Pond*, advising your Excellency that as the detachment were short of provisions, by reason of losing many of our batteaus, I had ordered Colonel *Enos* to send back the sick and feeble, and those of his division who could not be supplied with fifteen days' provisions, and that I intended proceeding the next day, with fifteen men, to *Sartigan*, to send back provisions to the detachment. I accordingly set out the 28th, early in the morning, and descended the river, amazingly rapid and rocky for about twenty miles, where we had the misfortune to stove three of our batteaus and lose their provisions, &c., but happily no lives. I then divided the little provisions left, and proceeded on with the two remaining batteaus and six men, and very fortunately reached the *French* inhabitants the 30th, at night, who received us in the most hospitable manner, and sent off early the next morning a supply of fresh provisions, flour, &c., to the detachment, who are all happily arrived (except one man drowned, one or two sick, and Colonel *Enos's* division, who, I am surprised to hear, are all gone back,) and are here and within two or three days' march. I have this minute received a letter from Brigadier-General *Montgomery*, advising of the reduction of *Chambly*, &c.

I have had about forty savages joined me, and intend, as soon as possible, crossing the *St. Lawrence*. I am just informed, by a friend from *Quebeck*, that a frigate of twenty-six guns, and two transports with one hundred and fifty recruits, arrived there last *Sunday*, which, with another small frigate, and four or five small armed vessels up the river, is all the force they have, except the inhabitants, very few of whom have taken up arms, and those by compulsion, who declare (except a few *English*) that they will lay them down whenever attacked. The Town is very short of provisions, but well fortified. I shall endeavour to cut off their communication with the country, and which I hope to be able to effect, and bring them to terms, or at least keep them in close quarters until the arrival of General *Montgomery*, which I wait with impatience. I hope at any rate to be able to effect a junction with him at *Montreal*.

I am, with the greatest respect, your Excellency's most obedient humble servant,

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

Point Levi, November 13, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: The foregoing is a copy of my last of the 8th instant, by an express sent me by General *Montgomery*, who, I am this moment informed, was taken fifteen leagues above this, on his return. I have waited three days for the rear to come up, and in preparing scaling ladders, &c.

The wind has been so high these three nights that I have not been able to cross the river, but is now moderated, and intend crossing this evening, with about forty canoes; to prevent which, the *Hunter*, sloop, and *Lizard*, frigate, lie opposite; however, expect to be able to evade them. I have received the agreeable intelligence that *St. John's* is in our hands, and *Montreal* invested. The merchant ships in the harbour (about fifteen) are loading day and night, and four already sailed.

I am, very respectfully, your Excellency's most obedient and very humble servant,

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

CONNECTICUT COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Wednesday, November 22, 1775.

At a meeting of the Governour and Council of Safety, at *Lebanon*, present:

His Honour the Governour, *Jabez Huntington*, *William Williams*, *Nathaniel Wales*, *Jedediah Elderkin*, *Joshua West*, *Benjamin Huntington*, Esquires.

His Honour laid before us many Letters and Answers from the Congress, General *Washington*, General *Schuyler*, &c.

Dr. *Church* having arrived in this Town yesterday, sent by General *Washington*, under guard of Captain *Putnam*, a Sergeant, and seven men, pursuant to a Resolve of the General Congress of the following tenor, (enclosed by said General,) viz:

"Philadelphia, November 6, 1775.

"Resolved, That Dr. *Church* be closely confined in some secure Jail in the Colony of *Connecticut*, without the use of pen, ink, and paper, and that no person be allowed to converse with him, except in the presence and hearing of a Magistrate of the Town, or the Sheriff of the County where he shall be confined, and in the *English* language, until further orders from this or a future Congress.

"By order of Congress:

JOHN HANCOCK, *President*."Attest: CHARLES THOMSON, *Secretary*."

And underwritten:

"SIR: In consequence of the above resolve, I now transmit to your care Dr. *Church*, under the guard of Captain *Israel Putnam*, a Sergeant, and seven men. You will please to comply in every particular with the above Resolution of Congress.

"I am, with great respect, Sir, your most humble and obedient servant,

"GEORGE WASHINGTON."

The foregoing being laid before this Board, for advice, &c., on consideration,

Voted and Resolved, That said Dr. *Church* be commit-

ted to and confined, and kept in the same manner as ordered by said Congress, in the Jail in *Norwich*, in the County of *New-London*, until further orders from said Congress and this Board. (And order is given accordingly.)

On motion and request by Letters from the Committee of *New-Haven* and *Norwalk*, and consideration of their circumstances, &c.,

*Voted*, That six hundred weight of Powder be sent to *New-Haven*, to the care of Colonel *Jonathan Fitch*, &c., and that he send two hundred weight of it to the said men and Committee of Inspection at *Norwalk*, to be considered as Colony stock, and subject to the orders of this Board; and that the said Powder be taken from *Saybrook*, where it is lodged for the use of the Brig *Minerva*.

On motion and request from the Town of *New-Haven*, &c., on consideration,

*Voted and Resolved*, That the men or Companies raised for the protection or defence of said *New-Haven*, and also those so raised for the defence of *New-London*, *Stonington*, and *Lyme*, whose term would expire on the 1st of *December* next, be continued to the next session of the General Assembly, or until further orders from this Board.

The Congress of *New-York* being moved and directed by the General Congress to provide and establish proper and expeditious ways of conveying intelligence in case of any alarm, or invasion, &c., by Beacons, or Posts, &c.; and they moving us to come into similar methods with them, &c.,

*Voted*, That His Honour the Governour be desired to write to and employ sundry proper persons in the western Towns of this Colony, to engage and provide proper persons, to be in readiness at a minute's warning, to carry any intelligence of alarm or invasion to every proper Town and place, as occasion may require; and that he be also desired to advise the honourable Congress of *New-York* of this provision.

Colonel *Elderkin*, having been heretofore appointed, &c., laid in his Report about fortifying at the Harbour of *New-London*, recommending the same to be done at *Mammicoch*, *Winthrop's Point*, and *Groton Hill*, stating the circumstances, &c., of each.

And thereupon, *Voted*, That the men stationed at and for the defence of *New-London* be employed, during their continuance in said service, in erecting and making proper works of defence, in or at the Harbour of said *New-London*, either at *Groton Hill*, *Winthrop's Point* or *Mammicoch*, that is to say, at such one or more of said places as can be best undertaken and completed in this advanced season of the year, under the direction and conduct of Colonel *Saltonstall*, *Ebenezer Ledyard*, Esq., Captain *John Deshon*, Mr. *Nathaniel Shaw*, Jun., and Mr. *Park Avery*, all of *New-London* and *Groton*, and Mr. *Josiah Watrous*, now residing in *Windham*: that is, the works at *Mammicoch* to be done with the consent of said Mr. *Shaw*, who owns the soil where, &c.

On motion and consideration, *Voted*, That his Honour be desired, in the name and behalf of this Council and Colony, to move and request of the honourable Continental Congress for liberty and order to receive a number not exceeding fifty Cannon, from thirty-two to twelve-pounders, some brass, if it may be, from *St. John's*, or any other Northern posts lately fallen into the hands of the Continental Army, where they can be spared; to be improved for the defence of *New-London*, in this Colony, a place and port of great importance for the safety of said Colony, and very capable of defence, and where works are now erecting, but cannot be supplied with Cannon in any other way that can be devised, and for any other use for the protection and safety of the Colony.

*Voted*, That it be recommended to the honourable County Court of *New-London* County, that they immediately cause to be erected and built a proper and sufficient yard or fence round and enclosing the Jail, or part of it, at *Norwich*, so as effectually to prevent any communication from without with any Prisoner committed there; and which is more immediately and especially necessary in order to comply with the requisition of the honourable Continental Congress and General *Washington*, respecting Dr. *Church*, who is now in this Town, and by order of the Governour and this Council to be committed there.

And adjourned.

Thursday, November 23, 1775.

At a meeting as aforesaid, present:

His Honour the Governour, Honourable Deputy-Governour *Griswold*, *Jabez Huntington*, *Samuel Huntington*, *William Williams*, *Nathaniel Wales*, Esquires.

On motion by the Governour, respecting the disposition of the Prisoners sending to this Colony from *St. John's*,

*Voted and Ordered*, That the Committee to take care of Prisoners be directed to receive said Prisoners, and distribute them in suitable proportions in the Counties of *Litchfield*, *Hartford*, and *Windham*, for the present; and that they give the preference as to choice and convenience of situation, if any be, to the Officers, &c., of the Twenty-Sixth Regiment, and especially Major *Preston*; and that they also have regard to the places of assigning mechanicks who may be among the soldiers, so as they may most beneficially employ themselves; and take care that families, if such there be, be not separated. And that said Committee use their prudence and caution in placing the Officers so as the least probable inconvenience may arise from their situation.

Moved by Captain *Deshon*, That Captain *Niles*, of the Armed Schooner *Spy*, informs that there is a Vessel at *Sag-Harbour*, *Long-Island*, loading with Provisions, &c., said to be bound to *Nantucket*, without any proper permit, and is suspected to be designed for the use of the Ministerial Troops. And that he desires direction whether he shall prevent her, &c.

*Ordered*, That a copy of a Resolve of the Continental Congress, respecting the exportation of Provisions from any of the *United Colonies*, &c., passed about the 6th of *November*, instant, be sent to said *Niles*, for his direction.

It being represented that several Prisoners from *Chamblly*, or thereabouts, of the inhabitants of *Canada*, now at *Farmington*, are turbulent and disorderly, and refuse to give their parole to abide faithful Prisoners, and say they will escape, unless imprisoned, &c., and it is suspected they wish to be imprisoned, they may complain of hard usage, and affect the minds of their *Canadian* brethren, &c.,

*Ordered and Agreed*, That the Committee for Prisoners have and cause to be kept a special and vigilant watch over those persons, so as to prevent their escape, even if some extra expense should be incurred thereby. And that they give proper notice of their apprehensions of the designed escape of those persons, describing them, &c., to such Towns and places as they shall judge expedient, and request that they keep out a vigilant eye, to prevent the execution of such design.

And dismissed.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO  
ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON.

Montreal, November, 1775.

For the good fortune which has hitherto attended us, I am, I hope, sufficiently thankful; but this very fortune, good as it has been, will become a serious and insurmountable evil, should it lead Congress either to overrate our means, or to underrate the difficulties we have yet to contend with. I need not tell you that, till *Quebeck* is taken, *Canada* is unconquered; and that, to accomplish this, we must resort to siege, investment, or storm. The first of these is out of the question, from the difficulty of making trenches in a *Canadian* winter, and the greater difficulty of living in them, if we could make them; secondly, from the nature of the soil, which, as I am at present instructed, renders mining impracticable, and, were this otherwise, from the want of an engineer having sufficient skill to direct the process; and, thirdly, from the fewness and lightness of our artillery, which is quite unfit to break walls like those of *Quebeck*. Investment has fewer objections, and might be sufficient, were we able to shut out entirely from the garrison and Town the necessary supplies of food and fuel during the winter; but to do this (the enemy's works being very extensive, and offering many avenues to the neighbouring settlements) will require a large army, and from present appearances mine will not, when brought together, much, if at all, exceed eight hundred combatants. Of *Canadians* I might be able to get a considerable number, provided I had hard money, with which to clothe, feed, and pay their wages; but this is wanting. Unless, therefore, I am soon and amply re-enforced, investment, like siege, must be given up.

To the storming plan there are fewer objections; and to this we must come at last. If my force be small, *Carleton's* is not great. The extensiveness of his works, which, in case of investment, would favour him, will, in the other case, favour us. Masters of our secret, we may select a particular time and place for attack, and to repel this, the garrison must be prepared at all times and places; a circumstance which will impose upon it incessant watching and labour, by day and by night, which, in its undisciplined state, must breed discontents that may compel *Carleton* to capitulate, or, perhaps, to make an attempt to drive us off. In this last idea there is a glimmering of hope. *Wolfe's* success was a lucky hit, or rather a series of such hits; all sober and scientific calculation was against him, until *Montcalm*, permitting his courage to get the better of his discretion, gave up the advantages of his fortress, and came out to try his strength on the plain. *Carleton*, who was *Wolfe's* Quartermaster-General, understands this well, and, it is to be feared, will not follow the *Frenchman's* example.

In all these views you will discover much uncertainty; but of one thing you may be sure, that, unless we do something before the middle of *April*, the game will be up; because, by that time the river may open and let in supplies and re-enforcements to the garrison, in spite of any thing we can do to prevent it; and again, because my troops are not engaged beyond that term, and will not be prevailed upon to stay a day longer.

In reviewing what I have said, you will find that my list of wants is a long one; men, money, artillery, and clothing accommodated to the climate. Of ammunition, *Carleton* took care to leave little behind him at this place. What I wish and expect, is, that all this be made known to Congress, with a full assurance that, if I fail to execute their wishes or commands, it shall not be from any negligence of duty or infirmity of purpose on my part. *Vale; cave ne mandata frangas.*

*By his Excellency GUY CARLETON, Captain-General and Governour-in-Chief in and over the Province of QUEBECK and the Territories depending thereon, in AMERICA, Vice-Admiral of the same, and Major-General of His Majesty's Forces, commanding the Northern District, &c., &c., &c.*

#### A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas it has been found expedient to raise and embody a Militia within this City, to co-operate with and to assist His Majesty's Troops in this garrison in the preservation of the City, and of the persons and property of His Majesty's good and faithful subjects resident therein, against certain rebellious persons who have invaded this Province, a number of whom have lately appeared in arms before the walls of this Town: and whereas information has been given me, that some persons resident here have contumaciously refused to enroll their names in the Militia lists, and to take up arms, in conjunction with their fellow-citizens, for the purpose aforesaid; and that others, who have enrolled their names, and had for some time carried arms in the defence and preservation of the City, have lately laid them down; and also that some persons are busy in endeavouring to draw away and alienate the affections of His Majesty's good and faithful subjects of this City from His Majesty's person and Government: for these reasons, and in order to rid the Town of all useless, disloyal, and treacherous persons, I have thought fit to issue this Proclamation. And I do hereby strictly order and enjoin all and every person and persons whatsoever, liable to serve in the Militia, and residing at *Quebeck*, who have refused or declined to enroll their names in the Militia lists, and to take up arms in conjunction with His Majesty's good subjects of this City, and who shall still refuse or decline so to do, as well as those who, having once taken up arms, have afterwards laid them down, and will not take them up again, to quit the Town in four days from the date hereof, together with their wives and children, and to withdraw themselves out of the limits of the District of *Quebeck*, before the 1st day of *December* next, under pain of being treated as rebels or spies, if thereafter they shall be found within the said limits.

And inasmuch as the persons who, in obedience to this Proclamation, are to quit the Town and District, may have bought up a considerable quantity of the provisions brought

in for the subsistence of the inhabitants of the Town; and it would be imprudent to suffer those provisions to be carried out, more especially as the country abounds with necessaries of life: I do hereby further order and enjoin all and every such person and persons to deliver in forthwith to the Honourable *George Alsop*, Esquire, Commissary, a true inventory or list of their provisions and stores, in order that they may be fairly and justly valued, and the full price paid to the respective proprietors before their departure.

Given under my hand and seal of arms, at the Castle of *St. Louis*, in the City of *Quebeck*, this twenty-second day of *November*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, in the sixteenth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord *George the Third*, by the grace of *God*, of *Great Britain*, *France*, and *Ireland*, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth.

GUY CARLETON.

By his Excellency's command:

H. T. CRAMAHE.

God save the King.

November 22, 1775.

#### PORTSMOUTH (NEW-HAMPSHIRE) COMMITTEE.

Committee-Hall, Portsmouth, November 22, 1775.

*Voted*, That the Committee of Safety for this Colony, now sitting in this Town, be informed that *George Meserve*, Esq., has quitted this Town with a design, as they suppose, to go into *Boston*; and, as he is generally esteemed an enemy to the liberties of *America*, think some step ought to be taken to prevent the same.

By order of the Committee:

H. WENTWORTH, *Chairman*.

#### ADDRESS OF THE GENTLEMEN, ETC., OF THE COUNTIES OF ROSS AND CROMARTY.

Address of the Gentlemen, Heretors, Freeholders, and Clergy of the Counties of *Ross* and *Cromarty*, presented to His Majesty by the Right Honourable *James Stuart Mackenzie*, their Representative in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Gentlemen, Heretors, Freeholders, and Clergy of the Counties of *Ross* and *Cromarty*, assembled at *Dingwall*, this 23d day of *November*, 1775.

#### Most Gracious Sovereign:

Uninfluenced by the artful chicane of party, unacquainted with the venal prostitution of faction, but firmly attached to your Majesty's person and Government, we, your Majesty's most faithful and loyal subjects, the Gentlemen, Heretors, Freeholders, and Clergy, of the Counties of *Ross* and *Cromarty*, though locally distant, presume to approach the throne at this most important and critical period.

The impartial administration of justice, tempered with mildness and mercy, the equitable measures pursued for the good of the whole Empire, and the protection we are blessed with in the enjoyment of our liberties, both sacred and civil, under your Majesty's Government, must distinguish your Majesty's reign in the annals of the *British* Constitution.

Free and happy as we are, it is therefore with an inexpressible concern we behold many of our fellow-subjects in *America*, incited and supported by factious and designing men at home, violating all the sacred ties of cordiality and commerce which should subsist between the Mother Country and her Colonies, taking up the arms of unnatural rebellion, and actually engaged in hostilities with the parent who tenderly fostered and supported them with her treasure and blood.

We place the justest reliance upon the wisdom and steadiness of your Majesty's Councils, whereby we soon hope to see re-established the supreme authority of the *British* Legislature over every part and dependency of its extensive Empire.

Since the lenient measures and moderation hitherto shown have not brought back the deluded sons of *America* to a sense of their duty, but call for stronger and coercive measures, we therefore beg leave, in the most respectful and dutiful manner, to assure your Majesty, that we will at all



times, to the utmost of our power, be ready to support your Majesty, and the honour and dignity of your crown, as well as the legislative authority of these Realms, in defence of our inestimable Constitution; and that, for these ends, we shall have no hesitation in convincing your rebellious and deluded subjects in *America*, that with the same cheerfulness we so profusely spilled our blood in the last war, in defending them against their and our natural enemies, we are now ready to shed it, if necessary, in bringing them back to a just sense of their duty and allegiance to your Majesty, and their subordination to the Mother Country. And we can assure your Majesty, that these are the sentiments which prevail among all ranks of people in these northern parts of your Majesty's Dominions.

Signed in our presence and by our appointment, by  
HARRY MUNRO, *Præses*.

ADDRESS OF THE GENTLEMEN, ETC., OF THE TOWN OF  
WIGAN.

Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Merchants, Manufacturers, and other Inhabitants of the Town of *Wigan*, in the County Palatine of *Lancaster*, presented to His Majesty by Sir *Richard Clayton*, Baronet.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Merchants, Manufacturers, and other Inhabitants of the Town of *WIGAN*, in the County Palatine of *LANCASTER*.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most faithful subjects, the Gentlemen, Clergy, Merchants, Manufacturers, and other Inhabitants of the Town of *Wigan*, with all dutiful respect beg leave to approach the Throne, to testify our unalterable loyalty and attachment to your Majesty's person and Government, at a time when a most wicked and unnatural rebellion hath made its appearance in your Majesty's Dominions in *America*.

Fully sensible of the many blessings we enjoy, in common with the rest of our fellow-subjects, under your Majesty's mild and gracious Government, we cannot without horror look on every attempt to disturb the same.

With all the attention we are capable of, we have considered whatever our deluded brethren have urged to palliate the violences they have been guilty of. We have weighed every argument that has been offered by the advocates they have unfortunately met with in this Country. On the maturest deliberation, we cannot find any ground for the outrageous steps they have already taken, and we are lost in wonder and astonishment at their conduct, who have been so far forgetful of their duty to the best of Kings, as to endeavour to justify such proceedings.

We lament that your Majesty's mildness and clemency have hitherto had no good effect on the minds of your infatuated subjects in *America*; but we cannot help thinking this has been in some degree owing to the artifices of a faction in this Kingdom, that has contributed to keep up the spirit of dissension; and, to serve private views, hath not scrupled to sacrifice the publick interest.

We beg leave to assure your Majesty, that trade has not, in our neighbourhood, suffered any diminution or decay; that our manufactures flourish in the fullest extent; and that we are under no apprehension from any efforts that may be made to lessen or distress them.

In your Majesty and the great Council of the Nation we repose an entire and implicit confidence; and we shall zealously acquiesce in whatever measures may be thought necessary to support the dignity of your Majesty's crown, and the constitutional rights and authority of this Country over every part of the Dominions thereunto belonging.

IRISH HOUSE OF COMMONS.

Thursday, November 23, 1775.

Sir *John Blaquiere* presented to the House a Message from his Excellency, signifying that "he had His Majesty's commands to acquaint the House, that as the present exigencies of affairs required sending an additional number of Troops to *America*, he had the firmest reliance on the loyalty of his faithful Commons of *Ireland*, to admit his sending abroad a number of the Troops on this establish-

ment, not exceeding four thousand men, which shall no longer continue a charge on this Kingdom, but be immediately on their leaving the same in the pay of *Great Britain*." "And to show His Majesty's gracious regard for the safety and defence of this Kingdom, if the Parliament shall desire it, he will replace the said four thousand men with an equal number of foreign Protestants, (subjects of the Prince of *Brunswick* and the Prince of *Hesse Cassel*,) to be continued here, in the pay of *Great Britain*, as soon as His Majesty shall be enabled to send them by his Parliament of *Ireland*."

This Message was read again by the Speaker, and ordered on the Journals of the House.

Sir *John Blaquiere* moved that the House do on *Saturday* next resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole House, to take his Excellency's Message into consideration.

Saturday, November 25, 1775.

The House was called over, and resolved into a Committee to take into consideration his Excellency's Message, and the instruction to consider on the best mode of defence for this Kingdom, Mr. *Malone* in the chair.

The order for going into the Committee, his Excellency's Message, and the order for the instruction, were read.

Sir *Archibald Acheson* rose, and made many eulogiums on His Majesty, whom, he said, we ought to look upon as the father of a much favoured people; and then proposed to offer two Resolutions, but they not being put into proper form, were handed to Mr. Vice-Treasurer; and as they took some time to arrange, Mr. *Ogle* said the Committee had better adjourn till the Resolutions were drawn. At length they were produced, in substance as follows:

1. *Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that in the present exigence of affairs a number of Troops, not exceeding four thousand, out of the number of twelve thousand voted as necessary to be kept in *Ireland* for the defence thereof, be spared for His Majesty's service abroad, provided that from their quitting this Kingdom they shall be of no charge to the nation.

2. *Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that a number of foreign Protestant Troops, not exceeding four thousand, be received into this Kingdom, to replace the like number sent abroad for the security and defence thereof, provided they shall be of no charge to the nation.

Having read these two Resolutions, Sir *Archibald Acheson* moved the Committee to agree with the first.

Colonel *Ross* seconded the motion, and observed, this measure would be a saving to the nation of eighty-five thousand Pounds a year.

Mr. *Hellen* said, the message was the most respectful that ever came from a Sovereign to his people. That it confirmed and allowed the compact for keeping twelve thousand men here at all times, and that it should not be violated by withdrawing one of those men without the concurrence of Parliament; and was a pledge that the men requested of the House would be returned to the nation as soon as the exigency shall cease. This naturally led to an inquiry, whether the exigency was sufficiently great to warrant this requisition. That it was so, he endeavoured to prove, from the present state of *American* affairs. He then entered into the praise of the foreign troops intended to be sent here, observing they were some of the best in *Germany*, who had fought along with our forces, and with them had showed their firmness and bravery on the plains of *Minden*. By admitting those troops, our security was the same, and our expense considerably less. Some gentlemen, said he, may possibly ask, if these troops are so good, why they were not sent to *America*, and the *British* and *Irish* troops kept at home? To this it might be answered, that *Great Britain* was willing to show the same arm that protected *America*, while she was dutiful, was able to chastise her when she was seditious.

Mr. *Ponsonby* allowed that we ought to support *Great Britain*, if it can be done with justice, prudence, and humanity. That if the troops were sent abroad without asking our consent, then we should not be made parties in the quarrel. But if we give our consent, we shall show we take a determined part against *America*. To do so would be contrary to justice, for we have had no Parliamentary proof of the delinquency of *America*, or the state of the present troubles; all we know of either being derived from

newspapers. We know, indeed, that the *Americans* were dutiful and contented till the Stamp Act was passed, for the purpose of internal taxation. At this they murmured; this they opposed; but as soon as it was repealed they cheerfully returned to their duty, and so would they do now if the same expedient was used. To take a part against *America* would be contrary to prudence; for if we assist to punish them for resisting against being taxed by the *British* Parliament, we furnish a precedent against ourselves, if ever the like occasion should happen. It would be also imprudent to admit these foreign troops; they are not freemen, but subjects to arbitrary Government, and will not regard us as their master if we do not pay them, for soldiers always look up to the hand that pays them. As this measure is contrary to justice and prudence, so is it also to humanity; for what can be more inhuman than to send our friends, our relations, men we have conversed and eat and drank with, to expose them to the dangers of sea and battle, whilst foreigners live here at ease and safety; and he asked, was it not inhumanity to make widows and orphans of our countrywomen and children, only to spare those of strangers?

Mr. *John Fitzgibbons* said, before we took any part in a war, we should examine whether it was just. He then entered into a recapitulation of all that had passed between *Great Britain* and her Colonies, from the last war to the present time, and concluded that the war was unjust, and *Ireland* had no reason to be a party therein. Some may say, added he, if we refuse these troops to His Majesty's request, it may be of evil consequences; but he thought differently. It would make the King look into the affair, and when he sees we are not inclined to assist in an unjust war, it may be a means of inducing him to put an end to it.

Sir *John Blaquiere* replied, the resolution before the Committee tended to verify and realize the professions of loyalty made by the House. To this gentlemen might consent, without agreeing to the other, if they thought fit to submit to a short temporary inconvenience, rather than receive foreign troops, which would only be sent at the desire of the House.

Sir *Edward Newenham* said, as he had given his negative to the address, which denounced vengeance against his fellow-subjects, he could not agree to the sending of more troops, to butcher men who were fighting for their liberty. He said, that we might bid farewell to such as we sent to *America*; for that if *America* was conquered, the troops would be kept there to preserve that conquest; for though it might be conquered, the spirit of liberty would not be ever subdued. He was violently against the introduction of foreign mercenaries, and argued that the introduction of them had occasioned the fall of many great Empires and States. He instanced the danger of having foreign troops in any Kingdom where they would not be amenable to the laws, by mentioning the case of a *Hessian* soldier, who committed a robbery, and was confined by the civil magistrates, but was released and given up to the military. That *Hanoverian*, *Hessian*, and *Brunswick* troops were more dangerous than any others; for that *German* connections were always fatal to the true interests of *Old-England*. He entered largely into the present system of affairs in *Europe*. He insisted upon it, that *German* influence was so powerful in the Cabinet of *Great Britain*, that the most valuable interests of these Kingdoms would be given to save the paltry Electorate of *Hanover*. That he was convinced the destruction of the Elector's Manery at *Herenhausen*, or the much-admired stud of cream-coloured nags in the stables of *Hanover* or *Zell*, would appear, in the eyes of the present Ministry, as a greater misfortune than the desolation of those three once happy, but now distracted sinking nations. He advised the Minister in the House to consider what riots and disorders would be committed in the City of *Dublin*, if foreign mercenaries were quartered in it. That the sending of our troops to the butchery of our fellow-subjects in *America*, or bringing over foreign mercenaries, equally militated against true reason and sound policy.

Mr. *Gardiner* considered the question in a twofold light; first, in regard to the relation in which we stand to *Great Britain* and *America*; and secondly, in regard to ourselves. In respect to the first, the question is not whether *America* resisted first, or whether she was op-

pressed first; but, at present, it stands only whether *America* should be forever lost to *Great Britain*, or not. He heartily wished a reconciliation might take place; but that could only be effected by having a power to enforce it. Men, whose very existence in their offices depend on war, will never be sincere advocates for peace. The greater force sent to *America*, the less sanguinary will be the measure; and he was clearly of opinion, had there been as many troops in *America* last spring as there will be the next, not a sword would now have been unsheathed. It is our duty and interest to assist *Great Britain*, if we can; but we cannot spare so many men from the defence of this country, if they are not somewhere replaced. The dispositions of the nations around us forbid us to leave *Ireland* defenceless. In his late tour, he had an opportunity of conversing with intelligent persons in divers Courts of *Europe*, and, by what he could gather, he was assured, they looked upon the contest with *America* as a means of weakening us; and when our neighbours thought us sufficiently weakened, then they would not fail to attack us in our most defenceless part. The *Spaniards* had a greater force than ever they had since the time of the Armada, commanded by an *Irishman*, who would omit no opportunity to invade that country, against which he was embittered by being banished from it. If these troops went away without being replaced, we should be defenceless. By the most accurate accounts, there were but eight thousand five hundred real fighting men in *Ireland*; and if a fourth part of them were sent abroad, he would ask the right honourable gentleman, (Sir *John Blaquiere*,) or he would ask the Commander-in-Chief, if he were in the House, whether either would undertake the defence of this Kingdom with the remainder, without any addition. He did not conceive there could be more danger from foreign troops than from natives; they were unacquainted with our language, and unconnected with our people, and therefore less liable to desertion. He also thought the saving from this measure was of great importance; nevertheless, before he would give his assent to the resolution, he must be assured of two things—one, that the men sent abroad will certainly be replaced; the other, that the saving of the four thousand men's pay will not remain a surplus in the Treasury, exposed to the grasp of a Minister, but be deducted from the total of the supplies in the present money bill.

Mr. *Carleton* spoke a long time, to prove there could be no danger of a precedent making against us; and he enlarged on the evil consequences that would ensue from irritating *Great Britain*, by refusing this request.

Mr. *Warden Flood* espoused the measure, as it was not any augmentation, but a lessening of the national expense.

Mr. *George Ogle* said, he was not to be intimidated by any threats of ill consequences arising from a refusal. He was averse to send men, with swords in their hands, to cut the throats of their *American* brethren. That the ample supplies given by this exhausted and struggling country were sufficient testimonies of our loyalty; and it was highly improper to send men to punish in others what they would do in the same case. This measure was doubtless determined on the very first day of the session; and that was the cause why the compact of keeping twelve thousand men here was so strictly observed. The foreign troops cannot be called our own troops, if we do not pay them; they will fight for those only who do. A land tax will probably be attempted here; and if it does not succeed, (as certainly it cannot,) then it will be laid on by the *British* Parliament, and the foreign troops will be left here to enforce obedience. Whilst Parliament here will do all that is absurd, we shall, no doubt, have a Parliament, just as the *Romans* had a Senate in the times of the Emperors, but only to give a sanction to the Emperor's dictates. He was, he said, alarmed by the manner in which the two resolutions were treated by Administration. The first was the measure of Government, and as such was supported; the last was the measure of Parliament, and as such was slighted by Administration; just as if they said, "grant us the four thousand more, and then take care for your own defence as you please." If men must be sent to *America*, send these foreign mercenaries, not the brave sons of *Ireland*. Gentlemen have said, Ministers must have power to enforce conciliation; but we know few Ministers who have power to enforce will attend to the voice of justice;

they will act as *Brennius*, the *Gaul*, did with the vanquished *Romans*—he viewed the tribute money exacted from them, and threw his sword in the opposite scale. But if these men must go, why must we have foreign troops for our defence? Why not raise the militia? They are our natural, our constitutional defence, and the raising them is practicable.

Captain *Jephson* observed, we have no reason to be so tender of the *Americans*, who had treated us ill; they had resolved in their Congress to receive no commodities from, nor have any commerce with *Ireland*; and this declaration not only set us at defiance, but fully proves they do not think us so insatuated as to take their parts.

Sir *James Cotter* asked whether the foreign troops, when they came here, were to be amenable to our laws or their own, and repeated the instance of the *Hanoverian* soldier at *Maidstone*.

Mr. *Attorney-General* answered, that all troops, foreigners as well as natives, were responsible to the laws of this country, as soon as they set foot therein.

Sir *James Cotter* replied, he was glad to find they were, yet he thought the measure very exceptionable. But if they did come, it would be better to pay them ourselves than not, especially as the expense was already provided for in the establishment.

Mr. *Langrishe* replied to the objections of sundry gentlemen, and observed that the saving on the military establishment was not the only advantage that would be derived from the foreign troops, but all their pay would be expended in this country, to the great advantage thereof.

Mr. *Barry Barry* was of opinion the men might be spared without their being replaced with foreign troops.

Mr. *Redmond Morres* observed, however we might be able to spare these men, yet it would be very improper to do so; and if the foreign troops did come, he hoped they would rather be quartered in the country than in *Dublin*, where the people would not be so contented with them.

Mr. *Mason* urged, that by the address of the House to His Majesty, it had expressed its sense that *America* was in rebellion. He observed, that agreeing to the first resolution did not bind them to agree to the second, though he was of opinion it was proper to agree to both.

Mr. *Yelverton* declared it was still his opinion, as it was at the opening of the session, that the resistance of the *Americans* was not rebellion. And how could he consent to aid the fate of *America*, which depended on the decision of that night? The question, indeed, was important, and decision very delicate. If we refuse His Majesty's request, we incur the displeasure of *Great Britain*; if we comply, we aid the arbitrary designs of a despotick Ministry. In this dilemma, what can guide us? Nothing but reason and justice. We have two acts of Parliament, declaring that twelve thousand men are necessary for the defence of the Kingdom; and we have just resolved the same in the Committee of Supplies. Now, if we agree to part with a third part of that number, when there is no rebellion or invasion in *Great Britain*, we contradict these acts of the Legislature, and belie our own resolutions. *Great Britain* pretends to a supreme authority over all her dominions, as well in regard to internal taxation as to commercial regulations. Does not this assertion include *Ireland*? It certainly does, and nothing is wanting but a plausible pretext or a proper opportunity to enforce it. This has been enforced in *America*; this caused the war, and therefore the war is unjust. Let *Great Britain* enjoy the wealth of both the *Indies*. Let *London* be the grand emporium of *Europe*; let her exert her commercial power over the sea, from pole to pole; but let us say to it as to the sea, "hither thou shalt come, and no farther." If these bounds are exceeded, human nature will not submit without murmuring, nor freeborn *British* subjects without resistance. The changes have been long rung about taxation and representation; but men have bewildered themselves on that subject, for want of setting out on proper and legal grounds; representation is not a representation of persons, but of property. At first, writs were issued to all who held of the Crown *in capite*. These were about seven hundred and thirty in number, and sat in the right of their property, held in feudal tenure, and not by any election. As commerce increased, property was purchased, and extended into many hands. The property of seven hundred became dis-

seminated amongst numbers too great to convene and sit in their own rights; those who possessed what was the property of one great Baron elected one or more of their own number to represent the whole of the property thus divided, and thence derived the right of representation. The case became the same in Cities and Corporations which held by *capite* from the Crown. The whole Corporation could not come to vote, therefore the Corporation elected its representatives. This proves how true that assertion was of Lord *Chatham*, "that every blade of grass in *Great Britain* was represented." But not one *American* blade of grass is represented in the *British* Parliament, therefore it cannot be justly taxed there; and this shows the folly and absurdity of the so much talked of virtual representation, and saying that many thousands in *Britain* were not represented more than the *Americans*. Many *English* persons may not indeed, but the whole *English* landed property is. *Englishmen* surely did not lose their spirit as well as their rights by crossing the *Atlantick*. No! They did not; they carried thither their freeborn spirit, before it was contaminated with an influx of *Asiatick* wealth. From all this it appears, the war of *Britain* with her Colonies is unjust; nor is it likely it should succeed under the auspices of that Ministry who so unjustly raised it; for we see twelve Colonies united, who are different in situation, different in interests, different in religion, different in manners, different in every thing but spirit. What has been the success of the *British* arms against these people? We have seen the *British* Navy, the terror of the world, who used to carry thunder to every part of the globe, now sailing from one little island to another, for the glorious purpose of pilfering a few cattle. We have seen the *British* Troops pent up in *Boston Neck*; we have seen a Ministry plotting and purchasing counter addresses, to cover their disgrace, and sending troops abroad in the most dangerous season of the year, to encounter tempests which seem to have been raised by Providence, on purpose to prevent more from imbruing their hands in their brethren's blood. But if even it was just to send our troops, and they were likely to succeed, yet it would be inexpedient; for if we should join to subdue resistance, would it not be a precedent against ourselves, if ever we should resist against a like oppression. Had we foreseen or been acquainted with this measure, and that we should have saved so much on the military establishment, before we had voted the *Tontine* scheme, we might have spared sixteen thousand Pounds; but it seems to have been kept *in petto*, till all the demanded supplies had been granted.

Captain *Trench* spoke next against the measure, and Mr. *Prime Serjeant* for it.

Mr. *Foster* said, the only point to be considered was, whether this measure would bring on a reconciliation, which he thought it would. It was clear that the wish of *America* was a total independence; and if we refuse to send these troops, we prevent a reconciliation, by hindering *Great Britain* from enforcing reasonable terms, which, if properly enforced, the *Americans* might agree to. But if we even agree to send these troops, we do not thereby condemn the *Americans*; we only assist *Great Britain* in her time of need. In regard to the supplies, though they are voted, the money bills are not passed, and gentlemen may make such retrenchments in them as they think necessary.

Mr. *Chapman* said, that he did not expect to hear such a message, after the many assurances of the Minister, that the twelve thousand men were completely in this Kingdom, and should remain so inviolably; and after the promises of Administration, that nothing should be expected from this country to *America*, but the address to the Throne. That notwithstanding the Committee of Supply had resolved twelve thousand men to be necessary for our defence, and had provided for them accordingly, yet, while the very sound of these assurances yet tingles in our ears, the Minister forgot himself in the messenger of the Crown, not to bring to their longing eyes the olive branch, the emblem of much wished for peace, but he lays his hand on his sword, and becomes the harbinger of war. That he congratulated Administration on at length finding out that hitherto invisible deity of theirs, but on closer inspection, he was sorry to discover that deity, like the god of the *Egyptians*, plainly and simply, a bull. That if the Minister was serious when he promised economy, he ought to

lessen the supply in proportion to that economy; to content himself with fewer taxes, and to diminish his demands. That he called on him to do so, but he found him silent on that point; and therefore must conclude no real economy was in his contemplation. That one year's saving was the utmost that was mentioned. That such reduction was paltry indeed, contrasted with the probable loss of four thousand gallant countrymen, devoted sacrifices to appease the fury of an incensed, a despairing people, in defence of their rights, confident against the world in arms; that the tears of the forlorn widow, the cries of the helpless orphan, could not be weighed in the money scale of a Minister. That this Kingdom would be left exposed to every enemy, allured by such prospects. That the asking the consent of Parliament was a farce in politicks, and an undermining of a positive act of Parliament. That it was well known that the Crown always desired the consent of a dean and chapter to the appointment of an intended bishop, but it was never yet known that the person nominated did not succeed to the episcopal dignity.

Mr. *Solicitor-General* said, as the expense to be incurred was the chief argument used against the augmentation, so no gentleman, who voted then against it, can consistently oppose the measure by which the expense is taken away. He begged the first resolution might be disposed of before they entered into the consideration of the second; adding, that if we refused the request of the Crown, we should hurt the *Americans*, by misleading them to their ruin.

Mr. *James Brown* spoke in defence of the measure.

Mr. *Conolly* urged his fears for *Ireland*, from establishing a precedent, and mentioned that the King's speech, at opening the *British* Parliament, declared the supremacy over all his dominions. He repeated and enforced what had been said about a land-tax laid on by *England*, and enforced by foreign mercenaries. He took notice of the intelligence an honourable gentleman (Mr. *Gardiner*) had derived of the hostile intentions of foreign powers, from the cabinets of foreign Courts. [Here Mr. *Gardiner* said the right honourable gentleman had mistaken him; he had only said courts, not cabinets.] Mr. *Conolly* replied, he had indeed mistaken, but the mistake was easily made, as he knew no gentleman more fit for a lady's or a Privy Counsellor's cabinet than the honourable gentleman.

Mr. *Hussey Burgh* then rose, and introduced his opinion relative to the question with observing, that although he had generally voted on that side of the House which is called Opposition, yet he had set it down as a maxim, never to give his support to a motion which was calculated to harass the Minister, and not to serve the people. That when there was a considerable majority evident on the part of Government, he thought it best not to hazard a question which there was a certainty of losing; that he made, for this reason, fewer motions than any man in the House; that he had no enemies to persecute, no partisans to serve; and that this might account for his silence during the present session. But he said the present question was of the greatest importance, a question arising from a message sent by the King to his Parliament, to which an answer must be given; that, without passion, without prejudice, and without fear, he would deliver his opinion; and that the man did not live, who knew on which side of the question that opinion would turn. He then entered largely into the consequences which might attend the putting this measure into execution; took a short view of the *American* war, which he termed unjust, as it not only militated against the law of nations, the law of the land, the law of humanity, but against the law of nature. He mentioned the imbruing our hands in the blood of our kinsmen and near relations; and that the saving, which was mentioned as a motive to induce our supporting the Ministry, was no more than a bribe to purchase our assistance to cut the throats of the *Americans*; that if the war was just, there was no necessity to bribe our concurrence; that the right of taxation demanded by *Great Britain* was unjust, for that it was contrary to all reason that a people who are the subjects of *Great Britain* should, in respect to their property, be at the mercy of two powers, and acknowledge a right of taxation both in their own Assemblies and in the *British* Senate; that if this was the case, they could not boast any property, for every shilling they enjoyed might by one act of

a Parliament, in which they were not represented, be taken from them forever; that instead of a saving, this measure would in all probability become a burden, and observed our civil establishment would always increase whenever the military decreased; and that the present saving would be only a temporary relief, which would bring on a future evil; for that when our own troops returned, then our military would fall back into the original expense, with the additional burden of what the civil establishment may have increased. He then mentioned our defenceless state, and insisted that we had not more than nine thousand fighting men, men who marched on their legs, and not on paper; men who could stand fire, and not calculation. He disposed very judiciously the arrangement of our troops, and clearly proved that we must be open to the insurrection of the *White Boys* in the South, and the *Steel Boys* in the North; and that then the murdering and maiming of our wives and children would fall on our own heads. That *France* looked on this quarrel with a peculiar pleasure, and that we had a security in their promises no longer than the hopes of accommodation with the Colonies existed; for whenever they disappeared, and that by this war we were weakened, then it was possible and probable, with a very small force, they would do such a signal mischief to this Kingdom as might be irreparable. He took a view of the commercial interest of *France* with *America*, and mentioned how probable it was they would sacrifice their friendship to *England* for a lucrative connection with *America*, and pictured the consequences in striking figures of reasoning. He mentioned the disturbances which might arise from the importation of these foreign troops, and asked by what laws they were to be tried for offences in this Kingdom? Whether they were to be subject to a jury of this country, or to a court-martial among themselves? And if the latter, what dreadful consequences might follow! He then returned to the justice on which this request was founded, and said such was his opinion of it, he would not vote a single sword against *America*, without an address to accompany it, recommending conciliatory measures; that he foresaw the consequences of this war; and that if the Ministry were victorious, it would only be establishing a right to the harvest, when they had burned the grain; it would be only establishing a right to the stream, when they had cut off the fountain.

Sir *John Blaquiere* said he was totally ignorant of this measure when the session opened; that it would have been wrong to have deducted the saving from the votes of supplies, before it was known whether the troops would be sent or not; that if the supplies are raised, and there is a redundancy on account of this measure, it would be liable to the disposal of Parliament next sessions.

The question was then put on the first Resolution, and the Committee divided, ayes 121, noes 76; majority 45.

It being then near midnight, the consideration of the second Resolution was adjourned till *Monday*.

Monday, November 27, 1775.

The Committee of the Whole House accordingly sat again this day, the Right Hon. *Anthony Malone* in the chair; when the second of the Resolutions proposed last *Saturday*, by Sir *Archibald Acheson*, to wit: "That it is the opinion of this Committee, that a number of foreign Protestant Troops, not exceeding four thousand, be received into this Kingdom, to replace the like number going abroad, for the security and defence thereof, provided they shall be of no charge to the nation," was read, a long debate ensued, in the beginning of which Sir *John Blaquiere* declared, that he was of opinion his taking a part in this business would not be treating His Majesty's message with that respect it deserved; he would not give his voice one way or other.

The resolution was supported by the *Attorney-General*, General *Cunningham*, Mr. *Forster*, Colonel *Burton*, and *Barry Barry*, whose arguments tended to prove that in the arrangement offered them by His Majesty, the sum of eighty-five thousand Pounds per annum would be saved to the nation, besides the pay of the foreign troops sent among us; that the *Hessian* and *Brunswick* forces were composed of industrious, docile men, most of them manufacturers; that many of them would probably settle in this Kingdom,

and add to the Protestant strength thereof; that when the four thousand men now permitted to leave the Kingdom would go, there would not remain above six thousand five hundred effective men—too small a number to repel a foreign invasion, or keep quietness at home; that even the number now in the Kingdom was scarce sufficient to protect the revenue, and repress the riotous disposition of the lower class of inhabitants, who were ever rising in divers parts of the Kingdom; and that it would seem very odd to the *British* Minister to find that this House, ever since the augmentation, had every session, and even a month ago, voted that twelve thousand effective men were necessary for the defence of this Kingdom, should now, when *Britain*, at her own expense, offered to replace the forces which the exigency of affairs called abroad, should reject the proffered favour.

On the other hand, it was contended by Mr. *Redmond Morris*, Mr. Vice-Treasurer *Flood*, Mr. *Hussey*, Mr. *Yelverton*, Mr. *Bushe*, Mr. *Boyle Roche*, &c., that the introduction of foreign troops into this Kingdom was a dangerous measure, pregnant with ruin to the liberty of this country. What would be the consequence when this House would find themselves surrounded by foreign mercenaries, who, not being paid by them, would not be under their command? That these troops, unacquainted with either the language or manners of the people, would be equally unfit for garrison or country duty; that it would be exposing the weakness of this Kingdom, and when these troops returned home, its defenceless situation would be the topic in all the coffee-houses on the Continent; that when the Regiments remaining here, after the four thousand men were gone, would be complete, we should have eight thousand men in the Kingdom—a force, until the late augmentation, thought sufficient for its defence, ever since the year 1690, though two foreign wars, and two rebellions in *Great Britain*, had happened since that time; that the payment of twelve thousand men being already provided this session, the saving of near two hundred thousand pounds in the two years would be only putting the means of corruption into the hands of Administration. Lastly, Mr *Ogle* observed that there was an effectual and constitutional method of defence and security, by a national militia; that two hundred men thus raised in every County, would be a sufficient force to answer every purpose.

Mr. *Flood* adopted the idea of a militia, and showed it was a favourite wish of his to see it carried into execution.

Several amendments to the Resolution were proposed, but all rejected without a division. It being now eleven o'clock at night, the question on the Resolution itself was put, when there appeared, ayes, for the Resolution, 68; noes 106: majority 38.

Mr. *Ogle* then moved that the following Resolution be agreed to, in lieu of the rejected one:

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that a Militia not exceeding six thousand men is necessary for the defence of this Kingdom.

It being now too late to enter into the merits of this question, it was agreed the Committee should report the Resolution they had agreed to last *Saturday*, and ask leave to sit again.

#### TO THE EMIGRANTS LATELY ARRIVED FROM THE HIGHLANDS OF SCOTLAND.

Williamsburgh, November 23, 1775.

FRIENDS AND COUNTRYMEN: A native of the same island, and on the same side of the *Tweed* with yourselves, begs, for a few moments, your serious attention. A regard for your happiness, and the security of your posterity, are the only motives that could have induced me to occupy your time by an epistolary exhortation. How far I may fall short of the object I have thus in view, becomes me not to surmise. The same claim, however, has he to praise (though, perhaps, never equally rewarded) who endeavours to do good, as he who has the happiness to effect his purpose. I hope, therefore, no views of acquiring popular fame, no partial or circumscribed motives, will be attributed to me from this attempt. If this, however, should be the case, I have the consolation to know that I am not the first, of many thousands, who have been censured unjustly.

I have been lately told that our Provincial Congress have appointed a Committee to confer with you, respecting the differences which at present subsist between *Great Britain* and her *American* Colonies; that they wish to make you their friends, and treat with you for that purpose; to convince you, by facts and argumentation, that it is necessary that every inhabitant of this Colony should concur in such measures as may, through the aid of a superintending Providence, remove those evils under which this Continent is at present depressed.

The substance of the present contest, as far as my abilities serve me to comprehend it, is, simply, whether the Parliament of *Great Britain* shall have the liberty to take away your property without your consent. It seems clear and obvious to me that it is wrong and dangerous they should have such a power; and that if they are able to carry this into execution, no man in this Country has any property which he may safely call his own. Adding to the absurdity of a people's being taxed by a body of men at least three thousand miles distant, we need only observe that their views and sentiments are opposite to ours, their manners of living so different that nothing but confusion, injustice, and oppression could possibly attend it. If ever we are justly and righteously taxed, it must be by a set of men who, living amongst us, have an interest in the soil, and who are amenable to us for all their transactions.

It was not to become slaves you forsook your native shores. Nothing could have buoyed you up against the prepossessions of nature and of custom, but a desire to fly from tyranny and oppression. Here you found a Country with open arms ready to receive you; no persecuting landlord to torment you; none of your property exacted from you to support court favourites and dependants. Under these circumstances, your virtue and your interest were equally securities for the uprightness of your conduct; yet, independent of these motives, inducements are not wanting to attach you to the cause of liberty. No people are better qualified than you, to ascertain the value of freedom. They only can know its intrinsic worth who have had the misery of being deprived of it.

From the clemency of the *English* Nation you have little to expect; from the King and his Ministers still less. You and your forefathers have fatally experienced the malignant barbarity of a despotick court. You cannot have forgot the wanton acts of unparalleled cruelty committed during the reign of *Charles II.* Mercy and justice were then strangers to your land, and your countrymen found but in the dust a sanctuary from their distresses. The cries of age, and the concessions of youth, were uttered but to be disregarded; and equally with and without the formalities of law, were thousands of the innocent and deserving ushered to an untimely grave. The cruel and unmerited usage given to the Duke of *Argyle*, in that reign, cannot be justified or excused. No language can paint the horrors of this transaction; description falters on her way, and, lost in the labyrinth of sympathy and woe, is unable to perform the duties of her function. This unhappy nobleman had always professed himself an advocate for the Government under which he lived, and a friend to the reigning monarch. Whenever he deviated from these principles, it must have been owing to the strong impulses of honour, and the regard he bore to the rights of his fellow-creatures. "It were endless, as well as shocking, (says an elegant writer,) to enumerate all the instances of persecution, or, in other words, of absurd tyranny, which at this time prevailed in *Scotland*. Even women were thought proper objects on whom they might exercise their ferocious and wanton dispositions; and three of that sex, for refusing to sign some test drawn up by tools of Administration, were devoted, without the solemnity of a trial, to a lingering and painful death."

I wish, for the sake of humanity in general, and the royal family in particular, that I could throw a veil over the conduct of the Duke of *Cumberland* after the last rebellion. The indiscriminate punishments which he held out equally to the innocent and the guilty, are facts of notoriety much to be lamented. The intention may possibly, in some measure, excuse, though nothing can justify the barbarity of the measure.

Let us, then, my countrymen, place our chief dependence on our virtue, and, by opposing the standard of des-



potism on its first appearance, secure ourselves against those arts in which a contrary conduct will undoubtedly plunge us. I will venture to say, that there is no *American* so unreasonable as even to wish you to take the field against your friends from the other side of the *Atlantick*. All they expect or desire from you is, to remain neutral, and to contribute your proportion of the expenses of the war. This will be sufficient testimony of your attachment to the cause they espouse. As you participate of the blessings of the soil, it is but reasonable that you should bear a proportionable part of the disadvantages attending it.

To the virtuous and deserving among the *Americans*, nothing can be more disagreeable than national reflections; they are, and must be, in the eyes of every judicious man, odious and contemptible, and bespeak a narrowness of soul which the virtuous are strangers to. Let not, then, any disrespectful epithets which the vulgar and illiterate may throw out, prejudice you against them; and endeavour to observe this general rule, dictated at least by humanity, "that he is a good man who is engaged in a good cause."

Your enemies have said you are friends to absolute monarchy and despotism, and that you have offered yourselves as tools in the hands of Administration, to rivet the chains forging for your brethren in *America*. I hope and think my knowledge of you authorizes the assertion that you are friends to liberty, and the natural and avowed enemies of tyranny and usurpation. All of you, I doubt not, came into the Country with a determined resolution of finishing here your days; nor dare I doubt but that, fired with the best and noblest species of human emulation, you would wish to transmit to the rising generation that best of all patrimonies, the legacy of freedom.

Private views, and offers of immediate reward, can only operate on base and unmanly minds. That soul in which the love of liberty ever dwelt must reject, with honest indignation, every idea of preferment, founded on the ruins of a virtuous and deserving people. I would have you look up to the Constitution of *Britain* as the best and surest safeguard to your liberties. Whenever an attempt is made to violate its fundamental principles, every effort becomes laudable which may tend to preserve its natural purity and perfection.

The warmest advocates for Administration have candour sufficient to admit that the people of *Great Britain* have no right to tax *America*. If they have not, for what are they contending? It will, perhaps, be answered, for the dignity of Government. Happy would it be for those who advance this doctrine to consider, that there is more real greatness and genuine magnanimity in acknowledging an error, than in persisting in it. Miserable must that state be, whose rulers, rather than give up a little punctilio, would endanger the lives of thousands of its subjects in a quarrel, the injustice and impropriety of which is universally acknowledged. If the *Americans* wish for any thing more than is set forth in the Address of the last Congress to the King and people of *Great Britain*—if independence is their aim—by removing their real grievances, their artificial ones (if any they should avow) will soon appear, and with them will their cause be deserted by every friend to limited monarchy, and by every well-wisher to the interest of *America*. I have endeavoured, in this uncultivated homespun essay, to avoid prolixity as much as possibly I could. I have aimed at no flowers of speech, no touches of rhetorick, which are too often made use of to amuse, and not to instruct or persuade the understanding. I have no views but your good, and the credit of the Country from whence you came.

In case Government should prevail, and be able to tax *America* without the least show of representation, it would be to me a painful reflection to think, that the children of the land to which I owe my existence, should have been the cause of plunging millions into perpetual bondage.

If we cannot be of service to the cause, let us not be an injury to it. Let us view this Continent as a country marked out by the great *God* of nature as a receptacle for distress, and where the industrious and virtuous may range in the fields of freedom, happy under their own fig-trees, freed from a swarm of petty tyrants, who disgrace countries the most polished and civilized, and who more particularly infest that region from whence you came.

SCOTIUS AMERICANUS.

#### ELIZABETH CITY COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

Hampton, November 23, 1775.

The following gentlemen were chosen a Committee for the County of *Elizabeth City*, and Town of *Hampton*, agreeable to an ordinance of the late Colony Convention in that case made and provided, viz: *John Tabb, George Wray, John Allen, Miles King, Augustine Moore, Edward Cooper, Wilson Miles Cary, Westwood Armistead, John King, Joseph Cooper, William Mallory, Simon Hollier, George Booker, James Wallace Bayley, John Parsons, Henry King, Jacob Wray, John Jones, William Roscow Wilson Curle, John Cary, and Moseley Armistead*, gentlemen.

*William Roscow Wilson Curle*, Esq., was unanimously chosen Chairman, and *Robert Bright*, gentleman, unanimously chosen Clerk.

*William Roscow Wilson Curle, Wilson Miles Cary, Miles King, Jacob Wray, and John King*, gentlemen, were chosen a Committee of Correspondence; and *William Roscow Wilson Curle, Wilson Miles Cary, Miles King, and John Cary*, gentlemen, appointed Deputies to attend the District Committee.

ROBERT BRIGHT, Clerk.

#### FAIRFAX COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE TO THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

Fairfax County, Virginia, November 23, 1775.

SIR: The Committee of this County, informed of the present scarcity of salt in this Colony in general, and in this part of it in particular, sensible of the difficulty, perhaps impracticability of procuring it, if not done this winter, and apprehensive of the great distress and discontent that the want of this necessary article may occasion among the people, as well as the impossibility of furnishing proper provisions for the regiments of minute-men and draughts from our militia which may be called into service next spring, have directed us to apply to the honourable the Continental Congress, praying them to encourage the importation of salt, either by permitting the exportation of country produce in return, in such manner as is allowed upon the importation of military stores, or in such other manner as that honourable Board shall judge best. We beg leave, Sir, through you, to lay this request, as a matter of the utmost importance to the good people of this Colony and the publick service, before the gentlemen of the Congress; and are, with the greatest respect, Sir, your most obedient servants,

G. MASON, JOHN CARLYLE,  
JOHN DALTON, JOHN MUIR,  
WM. RAMSAY, JAMES KIRK,

Committee of Correspondence for *Fairfax County*.  
To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Congress in *Philadelphia*.

Williamsburgh, November 23, 1775.

MR. PURDIE: Permit a farmer, more versed in matters of husbandry than politicks, but anxious for the success of *America*, in the present contest with *Great Britain*, to lay before the publick some plain observations relating to our commercial opposition. We have seen the non-importation agreement zealously supported, and generally submitted to. The non-exportation has now taken place, and demands our vigilant attention. In the prosecution of this measure, success is almost certain. In war, the event is doubtful; and the measure, however just, to be lamented by the friends of humanity and their country. It has been shown, it can be demonstrated, that the direct and circuitous commerce of *Britain* with her Colonies amounts to more than a third of her whole trade. Deprive her of this great and constant stream of wealth, and you hazard her bankruptcy. No country upon earth can, at this time, furnish the materials *Great Britain* used to draw from her Colonies, and which afforded such ample employment for her ingenious artists. Where can she suddenly find a vent for the large quantities of manufactures *America* used to consume? New channels of commerce are not hastily opened. In this operation, other States, now in possession of the business, must be supplanted. In her *American* trade, *Britain* stood alone and unrivalled. For many years past, great part of *Europe* has depended on *America* for bread. *Ireland* has

been greatly beholden to her, and *Great Britain* not a little. I would not be understood to insinuate that *Great Britain* does not produce grain enough for her own use. I know that generally she doth, and to spare; but it is well known, that, for a number of years past, *Britain* hath not yielded her usual abundance, or foreign demand has been so great as to encourage large exports; otherwise the price of wheat would not, *communibus annis*, fluctuate between five shillings and six pence and eight shillings per bushel, and sometimes, in particular counties, higher. In the best years, *Britain* does not produce more grain than sufficient to feed her inhabitants fifteen or sixteen months, and in unfavourable years, she has little or none to spare. Suppose, then, a total stop of *American* wheat and flour. What will probably be the consequence? The probable consequence will be, an increased demand for those articles in the different markets of *Europe*; the increased demand creates competition; competition raises the price, (already the subject of complaint,) bread being extravagantly dear, trade languishing, and a number of hands are idle for want of the employment afforded by the *American* commerce. Discontent, clamour, and commotion will ensue. These consequences naturally beget each other, and will inevitably happen, if the *American* produce is kept from market six months. I bring not under consideration the consequence of this measure to the inhabitants of the *West-India* Islands, whose existence as a people depends upon supplies from the Continent, and in whose prosperity *Britain* is deeply interested. Had the last proved a bad year of harvest in *Europe*, the consideration, under a stop of *American* exports, would be truly afflicting to every benevolent mind. As, therefore, so much depends on our keeping the *American* produce from market, let us show we have the virtue to make the sacrifice, and decline selling our commodities, unless for internal consumption; but, lest there should be among us those who, preferring private interest to publick good, shall dispose of their provisions to enterprising traders, the Committees of the several Counties and Corporations should exert their authority in preventing such practices, by prohibiting any of these articles from being water-borne, which will effectually suppress the mischief. In this measure, however, the confederated Colonies should act in concert; for which purpose something of the sort should come recommended from the Congress, if the Delegates think the temper of their constituents will bear the restriction; otherwise, it would be partial, injurious, and ineffectual.

JOHN ADAMS TO JAMES OTIS.

Philadelphia, November 23, 1775.

SIR: I had the honour of your letter of *November* 11th, by express, and am very sorry to learn that any difference of sentiment has arisen between the two honourable Houses respecting the militia bill, as it is so necessary, at this critical moment, for the publick service.

If I was of opinion that any resolution of the Congress, now in force, was against the claim of the honourable House, as the honourable Board have proposed that we should lay the question before Congress, I should think it my duty to do it. But it appears to me that, supposing the two resolutions to clash, the last ought to be considered as binding; and as, by this, it is left in the "discretion of the Assembly either to adopt the foregoing resolutions, in the whole or in part, or to continue their former, as they, on consideration of all circumstances, shall think fit," I think it plain that the honourable Board may comply with the desire of the honourable House, if, in their discretion, they think fit. I am the more confirmed in the opinion that it is unnecessary to lay this matter before Congress, as they have lately advised the Colonies of *New-Hampshire* and one more, if they think necessary, to establish such forms of Government as they shall judge best calculated to promote the happiness of the people. Besides, the Congress are so pressed with business, and engaged upon questions of greater moment, that I should be unwilling, unless in a case of absolute necessity, to interrupt them by a question of this kind, not to mention that I would not wish to make known so publicly and extensively that a controversy had so soon arisen between the branches of our new Government. I have had frequent consultations with my col-

leagues, since the receipt of your letter, upon this subject; but, as we are not unanimous, I think it my duty to write my private sentiments as soon as possible. If either of my colleagues shall think fit to propose the question to Congress, I shall there give my candid opinion, as I have done to you.

I have the honour to be, with great respect to the honourable Board, Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

JOHN ADAMS.

The Hon. James Otis, Esq.

SAMUEL ADAMS TO JAMES OTIS.

Philadelphia, November 23, 1775.

SIR: Having very maturely considered your letter of the 11th of *November*, written in the name and by order of the honourable the Council of *Massachusetts-Bay*, and directed to the Delegates of that Colony, I beg leave to offer it as my opinion, that the resolve of Congress, passed on the 9th of *July* last, must be superseded by the subsequent resolve of the 8th of *July* following, so far as they appear to militate with each other. By the last of these resolves, the Conventions or Assemblies of the several Colonies, annually elective, are, at their discretion, either to adopt the method therein pointed out, for the regulation of their militia, either in whole or in part, or to continue their former regulations, as they, on consideration of all circumstances, shall think fit. It therefore seems to me manifest that the honourable Council are under no restraint from yielding to the honourable House a voice with them in the choice of the militia officers in the Colony. I am prevailed upon to believe that this is the sense of the Congress, because they have lately recommended it to the Colony of *New-Hampshire* to set up and exercise Government in such form as they shall judge to be most conducive to the promotion of peace and good order among themselves, without laying them under restrictions of any kind.

As the honourable Board have been pleased to direct us to give our opinions, with or without consulting our brethren of the Congress, I hope I shall be justified, after having conferred with my colleagues on the subject, in declining, on my part, to have the matter laid before Congress, for reasons which were of weight in my mind; and, indeed, I am of opinion that the Congress would not choose to take any order of that kind, they having divers times of late declined to determine on matters which concerned the internal police of individuals of the *United Colonies*. It is my most ardent wish that a cordial agreement between the two Houses may ever subsist, more especially in the establishment of the militia, upon which the safety of the Colony so greatly depends.

I am, with all due regards to the honourable Council, Sir, your most humble servant,

SAMUEL ADAMS.

THE MONITOR, NO. III.

New-York, November 23, 1775.

So great is the infirmity of the human mind, that, even in matters of the most intimate concern, men are extremely apt to forget circumstances of the greatest moment towards the due regulation of their judgment and conduct, or, at best, to retain too faint and confused a remembrance of them fully to answer that valuable end, their minds being distracted with the multiplicity of interesting occurrences that constantly crowd upon their attention, from whence it becomes necessary frequently to refresh their memories, in order to keep them steady to their purposes, and uniform in their sentiments and practices. I shall, therefore, dedicate this paper to a compendious review of those events which have brought us to a crisis big with the most important consequences to the future existence of this immeasurable Continent.

It is customary, when one set of men or one society, in the prosecution of their ambition or avarice, have adopted the intention to usurp the rights and annihilate the privileges of another, sedulously to seek out some pretext for the imputation of a crime on the devoted victims, by which they may seem to have forfeited their rights, and their spoilers may at least give a colour of justice to their proceedings. But the Parliament of *Britain*, bolder in

iniquity, and inebriated with too copious draughts of their own fancied omnipotence, disdained to cloak their projected speculation by any plausible artifices or specious appearances whatever; leaping all the bounds of decency at once, without even the slightest surmise of guilt or demerit on our part, immediately after the most express acknowledgments of our affectionate zeal and generosity, they proudly proclaimed themselves our masters, the absolute disposers of our lives and properties, and attempted, at a single blow, to tumble us from the exalted station of freemen down to the low level of vassals and slaves.

The idea of raising a revenue on the Colonies by Parliamentary grants, was first conceived under the administration of that sagacious financier, Mr. Grenville, and was given birth to by an act of the fourth of *George III*, imposing certain duties, as the preamble recites, for "improving the revenue of the Kingdom, and for extending and securing the navigation and commerce between *Great Britain* and His Majesty's Dominions in *America*." The language of this act was novel, and its principle dangerous in the extremest degree; but as men had been habituated to regard the power of superintending and regulating the trade of the Empire as resident in the Parliament, these impositions, which were a real deviation, partly concealed themselves under the covert of common and familiar notions, and did not give such immediate alarm as the nature of them in reality required. The publick attention, too, was presently engrossed and diverted from the former, by that subsequent and more flagrant symptom of an usurped authority—the Stamp Act—amid the terror of which, lesser grievances were forgotten or overlooked.

This act was passed shortly after, and was so obvious in its principle, and so burdensome in its exactions, that it forcibly struck the imagination of every man, and inflamed every breast with a desire of opposition. It was easily perceived that a resolution had been taken to leave the inhabitants of these Colonies not even the shadow of liberty. The preface runs thus: "Whereas, by an act made in the last session of Parliament, several duties were granted, appropriated, and continued, towards defraying the expenses of defending, protecting, and securing the *British* Colonies and Plantations in *America*; and whereas it is necessary that provision be made for raising a further revenue, within your Majesty's Dominions in *America*, towards defraying the said expenses: we, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Commons of *Great Britain*, have resolved to give and grant unto your Majesty the several rates and duties hereinafter mentioned." These rates and duties were so numerous and exorbitant, that the anxiety of the Colonists was stimulated, as well by the apprehension of being overburdened and exhausted for the present, as by the deplorable prospect of losing all the felicitous advantages of freedom for the future. In fact, these Colonies are not yet advanced to that state of maturity and perfection to be capable of supporting any considerable weight of taxes, especially in the present confined state of their commerce, and would have been much drained and impoverished by the constant efflux of their little stock through such various and extended channels.

The magnanimous resistance of the *Americans*, on this occasion, deserves the highest acclamations of mankind, and the warmest gratitude of posterity. They sent up the most respectful petitions to the Throne; but, like wise men, knowing that intentional injuries and oppressions are not to be eluded or baffled by the feeble force of supplicatory addresses to the justice and humanity of those from whom the evils flow, they corroborated their entreaties, by a suspension of those commercial benefits on which the interests of *Britain* so much depend. The Ministry, little prepared for such an event, were confounded and abashed. They were obliged, though with all the reluctance and chagrin of disappointed avarice, to recede from their darling scheme, and, with an awkward grace, instead of admitting the justice and propriety of our complaints, which must have restrained their future sallies, they founded a repeal of the act solely upon the principle of inexpediency, because "the continuance of it would be attended with many inconveniences, and might be productive of consequences greatly detrimental to the commercial interests of the Kingdoms."\*

\* See 6th of *George III*, Chapter xi.

But to give us the fullest conviction that Parliament intended not to resign any part of her claims in our favour, the famous declaratory act was passed immediately upon the back of the repeal, expressly asserting, that "several of the Houses of Representatives in His Majesty's Colonies and Plantations in *America* had of late, against law, claimed to themselves, or to the General Assemblies of the same, the sole and exclusive right of imposing duties and taxes, upon His Majesty's subjects in the said Colonies and Plantations, &c.; and that the King in Parliament had, and of right ought to have, full power and authority to make laws and statutes of sufficient force and validity to bind the Colonies and people of *America* in all cases whatsoever.\*"

The claim deemed exceptionable by this act is an exclusive right of taxation to our General Assemblies, which is said to be "against law," "derogatory to the legislative authority of Parliament, and inconsistent with the dependency of the Colonies on the Crown of *Great Britain*;" and in consequence thereof, it is rejected in the most peremptory terms, by a declaration of Parliamentary right to bind us in all cases whatsoever.

What is the most natural construction that ought to be put upon this claim of unlimited domination? If there was no design to exercise it, where was the policy of holding it out, as it were, *in terrorem* to the people of *America*? Why so inflexibly tenacious of an abstract inefficient right, never intended to be made use of, as some men preposterously affect to consider it? At a time when the deepest jealousies and discontents had been fomented, would it not have been prudent and politic to have maintained a profound silence concerning such tremendous pretensions, which must necessarily keep up a suspicious, apprehensive, and dissatisfied temper in the Colonies? It is evident this act was designed as a publick testimony against the exemption demanded by us from the taxing power assumed by the *British* Legislature, with a view to some future exertions of it; and if we could have entertained any doubt of this at first, the succeeding statute, enacted in the 7th of *George III*, must be regarded as a clear and unambiguous solution of it.

"Whereas it is expedient that a revenue should be raised in your Majesty's Dominions in *America*, for making a more certain and adequate provision for defraying the charge of administration of justice, and the support of civil Government, and towards further defraying the expenses of defending, protecting, and securing the said Dominions: we the Commons of *Great Britain*, have resolved to give and grant," &c. This is the beginning of the act imposing duties on red and white lead, painters' colours, teas, and paper, where the pernicious principle of taxation which pervades the two former is equally predominant. The purpose of raising an *American* revenue, or, which is perfectly the same thing, of taxing us, is open and avowed. All that perplexity and obscurity in which the minds of some men seem to be involved respecting the true nature of this act, is the result either of extreme ignorance or of extreme hypocrisy. It needs no comment, but explains itself. It is confessedly designed to raise a revenue; and every imposition for that purpose, whether port duty, excise, poll-tax, or land-tax, is equally to be ranked under the general head of taxes, and is constantly and familiarly mentioned as such by all historians and political writers.

Administration expected, that by varying the mode and making it less offensive, by being less cumbrous and more remote in its operation, we might be unwarily detached from a punctual adherence to principles, and might, in that way, be gradually brought to submit to taxation in its fullest latitude. But we were more clear-sighted and cautious than was supposed. We viewed the act in its proper colours, and opposed it with suitable vigour, firmness, and spirit. The expedient employed on the preceding occasion was again revived; our imports ceased, and redress in part attended it. Had we still discontinued them, it is possible we might have been completely successful, and by improving a favourable conjuncture might have obtained a satisfactory and permanent adjustment of the dispute.

In the partial revocation of this act, the ground of inexpediency is still maintained, and the claim and exercise of taxation still preserved. The duties on all the articles

\* Chap. xii.

except tea, were withdrawn; because "the said duties, in so far as they affect the produce and manufacture of *Great Britain*, tend to the prejudice and discouragement thereof, and are, therefore, contrary to the true principles of commerce." This reason did not extend to the article of tea, which is a foreign production; and therefore it was resolved to reserve the duty upon that, as an indication that the others were not repealed with any design to forego the arrogated right of taxing us, but with a view to some further more insidious attempts upon our liberties.

The progressive evolutions of this execrable scheme shall be traced in my next paper. In the mean time, suffice it to observe, that one soul animates these and every successive act of Administration—a desire to enslave this Country, and eat up the fruits of our industry in an endless train of taxes.

COMMITTEE OF CONGRESS TO JOHN HANCOCK, PRESIDENT.

Albany, November 23, 1775.

SIR: We arrived the 16th, in the evening, at *New-Windsor*, having been detained part of a day by *Baird*. The morning following we rowed down the river about eight miles, to the fortress in the Highlands, where we spent the day in making such observations as we thought would be of most use to the Congress, and wish our time would have permitted us to render them more perfect, without interfering with the other commissions with which we have been honoured.

We found the fortress in the care of Messrs. *Bedlow*, *Grenell*, and *Lawrence*, whom the Convention of *New-York* had appointed Commissioners to superintend the work, which was carried on under the direction of Mr. *Romans*, agreeable to his plan presented to the Congress.

The garrison consisted of one hundred men, being the remainder of two Companies from which draughts were made to complete those that were sent up to the northward while they continued recruiting; exclusive of these, there were at the fortress twenty-seven carpenters, sixteen masons, two smiths, and fifty-nine labourers, a clerk, and a steward.

We must own that we found the fort in a less defensible situation than we had reason to expect, owing chiefly to an injudicious disposition of the labour, which has hitherto been bestowed on the barracks, the block-house, and the southwest curtain. This Mr. *Romans* assured us would be finished in a week, and would mount fourteen cannon; but, when completed, we consider as very insufficient in itself to answer the purpose of defence, though it is doubtless necessary to render the whole fortification perfect; but as it is the least useful, we think it should have been last finished; it does not command the reach to the southward, nor can it injure a vessel turning the *West Point*; and after she has got round, a small breeze or even the tide, will enable a ship to pass the curtain in a few minutes. The principal strength of the fortress will consist in the south bastion, on which no labour has as yet been bestowed; a vessel turning the point is immediately exposed to its fire. The platform of this will be raised fifty-seven feet above high water mark, when completed, which gives it an elevation of about eleven degrees above the guns of a vessel at the *West Point*, supposing she carries them twelve feet above the surface of the water, according to Mr. *Romans's* account. On this bastion it is proposed to mount eleven heavy cannon. The block-house is finished, and has six four-pounders mounted in it, and is at present the only strength of the fortress. The barracks consist of fourteen rooms, each of which may contain thirty men; but they are not yet completed, for want of bricks with which to run up the chimneys.

The fortress is unfortunately commanded by all the grounds about it, and is much exposed to an attack by land; but the most obvious defect is, that the grounds on the *West Point* are higher than the fortress, behind which point an enemy may land without the least danger. In order to render the pass impassable, it seems necessary that this place should be occupied, and batteries thrown up on the opposite shore, where they may be erected with little expense, as the earth is said to be pretty free from stone. This will indeed render our work very expensive; but we fear nothing short of it will be sufficient to avail us of the winding of the river. Mr. *Romans* informs us of a place, about four miles lower

down the river, which is free from the inconveniency we have mentioned, and where the elevation is much greater. Had we had more time, we should have gone and examined it.

We would submit to the Congress whether it may not be proper to send some persons, better versed in those matters than we are, to take an accurate survey of the Highlands, and to pitch on those spots on which batteries may be most cheaply, expeditiously, and advantageously raised.

We found at the fortress, eight nine-pounders and six carriages; forty-two six-pounders, and eighteen carriages; sixteen four-pounders and four carriages; five three-pounders, one hundred and one nine-pound shot, one hundred and eighty six-pound shot, one hundred and forty four-pound shot, forty-three double headed six-pound shot, nineteen double headed four-pound shot; cannon cartridges: four hundred of nine-pound, four hundred of six-pound, eighty-eight of four-pound; one hundred and eighty-five pounds of match; one hundred pounds of musket balls; one hundred pounds of grape shot; one hundred and seventy pounds of powder.

These are all the particulars which our short stay at the fort enabled us to collect. We offer our own sentiments, in matters with which we are so little acquainted, with the greatest diffidence, and submit them implicitly to the Congress; but cannot help wishing, when we consider the importance of the object, that they would take the opinion of those who are capable of giving them more useful information.

We congratulate you and the Congress in the happy success of our arms; and remain, with the greatest respect, your and their most obedient humble servants,

ROBERT R. LIVINGSTON,  
ROBERT TREAT PAINE,  
JOHN LANGDON.

P. S. We propose to set out to-morrow for *Ticonderoga*.

WILLIAM WATSON TO STEPHEN MOYLAN.

Plymouth, November 23, 1775.

SIR: Your favours of the 16th and 17th instant came to hand; that of the 16th, directing me to deliver to *Charles Coffin*, &c., their bedding and wearing apparel, shall be punctually complied with. *White* only has as yet applied. I shall take every necessary precaution before I deliver any article to them. I have received the seven half joes of Captain *Coit*, and shall add them to the sales of the cargo, and shall, when completed, forward the accounts to his Excellency General *Washington*.

You are pleased to ask my opinion relative to giving prisoners the cash found in their pockets. It really appears to me that there can be no general rule established for this matter. Circumstances may make that mode of conduct proper, which, admitting other circumstances, would be very injurious to the publick interest; add to this the uncertainty whether the cash found in the pockets of prisoners belongs to themselves or to the cargoes. His Excellency can, if he thinks proper, refer matters of this nature to Committees of Inspection, who will be most likely to come at circumstances.

Captain *Coit* has had much difficulty, and has been greatly perplexed with an uneasy set of fellows, who have got soured by the severity of the season, and are longing for the leeks and onions of *Connecticut*. He has, through his difficulties, conducted well; I think no man could have managed better. He, with Captain *Martindale*, sailed this morning, and are now out of sight. It is fine weather, and I hope soon to be able in some measure to alleviate his Excellency's anxiety respecting them, by giving him some good accounts of their success. Captain *Coit* has got some men from these parts, who are pilots, and can take charge of any prizes he may take. The severe cold weather has very much retarded our getting these vessels to sea, but it is a consolation to think that this same severe weather has put back supplies from *England*, and that we are as likely to meet with them now as if we had sailed a fortnight sooner.

I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

WILLIAM WATSON.

*Stephen Moylan*, Esq.

## NEW-HAMPSHIRE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

In Committee of Safety at Portsmouth, November 23, 1775.

This may certify that Mr. *John Stavers* has been before us; declared that he believed the late acts of the *British* Parliament, complained of by the *Americans*, to be unconstitutional and unjust; and that he was determined, to the utmost of his power, to oppose them, and join with the people of this Colony in defending themselves against their now declared enemies, or words to the like purpose. Therefore, this Committee are of opinion that he ought not to be molested or hindered from his business by any person, on suspicion of his being unfriendly to the *American* cause, unless his future conduct should give occasion therefor.

## ADDRESS OF THE TOWN OF AXBRIDGE.

Address of the Recorder, Alderman, Burgesses, and principal Inhabitants of the Town of *Axbridge*, in the County of *Somerset*, presented to His Majesty by *Thomas Hotchkin*, Esq., Recorder of the said Town.

*The dutiful Address of the Recorder, Alderman, Burgesses, and principal Inhabitants of the Town of Axbridge, in the County of Somerset.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

At a time when we think every individual who has enjoyed the happiness of your Majesty's paternal care should stand forth in vindication of those measures which, we doubt not, are the result of sound and good policy, however misrepresented by wicked, designing, and factious men, receive, Sire, this dutiful Address of your Majesty's ancient and loyal Corporation of the Borough of *Axbridge*, who lament, even unto sadness, that, at a time when the success of your Majesty's arms had gained, and the wisdom of your Councils had taught us to look up to the blessings of a long and lasting peace, a set of fratricides should have arisen up among your own people, who wish to destroy that happiness of which they cannot partake; men, whose circumstances being wretched, whose expectations still worse, hope to gain, from anarchy and confusion, that relief which decency and order never can afford them.

The conduct of your Majesty's *American* subjects is painful to the feelings of the human heart; that those who ought to have been the first to have stood forth to vindicate the honour of your Majesty's crown, and the happiness of their fellow-subjects in *Great Britain*, should, wantonly and unprovoked, exert the first efforts of their strength to wound the breast which warned them into the power to hurt, is an extreme of wickedness unknown to past times and Countries.

Sensible of the blessings we have ourselves enjoyed under your Majesty's most excellent Government, trusting that our posterity may be as happy and blessed in your royal descendants as we have been in you, may it please your Majesty to be assured of our inviolable attachment and loyalty to your person and family, and to our present Constitution, both in church and state; for the support of which we will most cheerfully contribute every assistance in our power, conscious that whatever we may advance will be received as humble dews from the earth, and returned in showers of plenty and increase.

We are, may it please your Majesty, your Majesty's ever dutiful subjects.

## VIRGINIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

## A DECLARATION.

Whereas divers reports have been propagated, that the Army destined to guard and protect the inhabitants of the Counties of *Norfolk* and *Princess Anne*, and the parts adjacent, were empowered and directed to destroy the houses and properties of particular persons in some of the Towns in those parts, who have been justly alarmed by such false and malicious reports: In order, therefore, to do justice to the publick in general, and to satisfy all private persons in particular, the Committee of Safety think it necessary to declare, in the most solemn manner, that the abovementioned reports have been propagated without having the least foundation in truth, it having been determined, and the Army aforesaid being instructed, particularly to support

and protect the persons and properties of all friends to *America*, and not wantonly to damage or destroy the property of any person whatsoever.

By order of the Committee:

EDMUND PENDLETON, *President*.

November 24, 1775.

## FREDERICK COUNTY (MARYLAND) COMMITTEE TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read December 1, 1775.]

Frederick County, Maryland, November 24, 1775.

SIR: I am directed, by the Committee of this County, to transmit to you copies of the examinations of *Allan Cameron*, *John Smith*, *John Connolly*, and a letter to one *Gibson*, from *Connolly*, and Lord *Dunmore's* speech to *White Eyes*, and proposals by *Connolly*, to General *Gage*, for raising an army for the destruction of the liberties of the Colonies. Any orders relative to the prisoners will be strictly observed, the Committee and inhabitants of this County being determined to pursue every measure which the Congress may recommend to them as necessary for the preservation of these Colonies, at this time of imminent danger.

I am, very respectfully, Sir, your most humble servant,

JOHN HANSON, JUN., *Chairman*.

The Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq., President of the Congress.

In Committee Chamber, Fredericktown, Maryland, }  
November 23, 1775. }

*Allan Cameron*, *Dr. John Smith*, and *John Connolly*, being taken into custody, were brought before the Committee, and the following examinations were taken.

*Allan Cameron*, a native of *Scotland*, which he left for an affair of honour, and came to *Virginia* with an intention to purchase back lands, and intended to go to *Henderson* for that purpose; but finding it difficult to pass through the back country, encouraged by Lord *Dunmore* and promise of advancement, he agreed to accept a commission as First Lieutenant in the Regiment to be raised by Colonel *Connolly*.

*Dr. John Smith*, a native of *Scotland*, left *Charles County, Maryland*, for political reasons, and intended to go to the *Mississippi*; but finding it impracticable, he returned to *Norfolk*; and being induced by Lord *Dunmore*, with promises of preferment, he accepted the appointment of Surgeon to Colonel *Connolly's* Regiment.

*John Connolly*, a native of *Lancaster County, Pennsylvania*, admits his letter to *Gibson*, a copy being shown him. He went, the 25th of *July*, from Fort *Dunmore* to Lord *Dunmore*, and delivered him proposals in substance the same with that found in his possession, and in his handwriting. That he was sent by Lord *Dunmore* to General *Gage*, with letters and his proposals to *Gage*; that he left *Boston* the 14th or 15th of *September*, and returned to Lord *Dunmore* in the middle of *October*; that he brought instructions from General *Gage* to Lord *Dunmore*, who granted him a commission of Lieutenant-Colonel commandant of a Regiment to be raised in the back parts and *Canada*, with powers to nominate officers, who were to be confirmed by Lord *Dunmore*; that he is now on his way to *Detroit*, where he was to meet his commission and instructions; that he left Lord *Dunmore* about ten days ago, who had with him one sloop of sixteen guns, and another of eighteen; that the ship in which Lord *Dunmore* is on board is armed with six or eight guns; that a vessel of twenty guns is daily expected from *Jamaica*; that *John Smith* never was appointed Surgeon; and that he told *Smith* if he was the man he represented himself to be, it was possible he would appoint him.

Resolved, That the said *Allan Cameron* and *John Connolly* be kept in close and safe custody until the orders of the Congress be known; and that the Chairman transmit copies of the examinations and papers to the honourable the President of the Congress, and to the Conventions or Councils of Safety of the Colony of *Virginia*, and this Province.

Resolved, That *Dr. John Smith* be kept in custody till the further orders of this Committee.



*Proposals for raising an Army to the Westward, and for effectually obstructing a communication between the Southern and Northern Governments.*

As I have, by directions from his Excellency Lord Dunmore, prepared the *Ohio Indians* to act in concert with me against His Majesty's enemies in that quarter, and have also despatched intelligence to the different officers of the militia on the frontiers of *Augusta County*, in *Virginia*, giving them Lord Dunmore's assurance, that such of them as shall hereafter evince their loyalty to His Majesty, by putting themselves under my command, when I should appear amongst them with proper authority for that purpose, of a confirmation of titles to their lands, and the quantity of three hundred acres to all who should take up arms in support of the Constitution, when the present rebellion subsided, I will undertake to penetrate through *Virginia*, and join his Excellency Lord Dunmore, at *Alexandria*, early next spring, on the following conditions and authority:

*First.* That your Excellency will give me a commission to act as Major commandant of such troops as I may raise and embody on the frontier, with a power to command to the westward, and employ such serviceable *French* and *English* partisans as I can engage, by pecuniary rewards or otherwise.

*Secondly.* That your Excellency will give orders to Captain *Lord*, at the *Illinois*, to remove himself, with the garrison under his command, from *Fort George* to *Detroit*, by the *Auabache*, bringing with him all the artillery, stores, &c., &c.; to facilitate which undertaking, he is to have authority to hire boats, horses, *Frenchmen*, *Indians*, &c., &c.; to proceed with all possible expedition on that route, as the weather may occasionally permit, and to put himself under my command on his arrival at *Detroit*.

*Thirdly.* That the Commissary at *Detroit* shall be empowered to furnish such provisions as I may judge necessary for the good of the service, and that the commanding officer shall be instructed to give every possible assistance in encouraging the *French* and *Indians* of the settlement to join me.

*Fourthly.* That an officer of artillery be immediately sent with me, to pursue such route as I may find most expedient to gain *Detroit*, with orders to have such pieces of light ordnance as may be thought requisite for the demolishing of *Fort Dunmore* and *Fort Fincastle*, if resistance should be made by the Rebels in possession of those garrisons.

*Fifthly.* That your Excellency will empower me to make such reasonable presents, to the *Indian* chiefs and others, as may urge them to act with vigour in the execution of my orders.

*Sixthly.* That your Excellency will send to Lord Dunmore such arms as may be spared, in order to equip such persons as may be willing to serve His Majesty at our junction, in the vicinity of *Alexandria*, &c., &c.

If your Excellency judges it expedient for the good of the service to furnish me with the authority and other requisites I have mentioned, I shall embrace the earliest opportunity of setting off for *Canada*, and shall immediately despatch Lord Dunmore's armed schooner, which now awaits my commands, with an account of what your Excellency has done, and that I shall be ready, if practicable, to join his Lordship by the 20th of *April*, at *Alexandria*, where the troops under my command may fortify themselves, under cover of the men of war on that station.

If, on the contrary, your Excellency should not approve of what I propose, you will be good enough to immediately honour me with your despatches to the Earl of Dunmore, that I may return as early as possible.

Portsmouth, August 9, 1775.

I have safely arrived here, and am happy to the greatest degree in having so fortunately escaped the narrow inspection of my enemies, the enemies to their Country, to good order and Government. I should esteem myself defective in point of friendship towards you, should I neglect to caution you to avoid an over-zealous exertion of what is now so ridiculously called patriotick spirit; but, on the contrary, to deport yourself with that moderation for which you have been always remarkable, and which must, in this instance,

tend to your honour and advantage. You may be assured from me, Sir, that nothing but the greatest unanimity now prevails at home, and that the innovating spirit amongst us here is looked upon as ungenerous and undutiful; and that the utmost exertions of the powers of Government, if necessary, will be used, to convince the infatuated people of their folly. I could, I assure you, Sir, give you such convincing proofs of what I assert, and from which every reasonable person may conclude the effects, that nothing but madness could operate upon a man so far as to overlook his duty to the present Constitution, and to form unwarrantable associations with enthusiasts, whose ill-timed folly must draw upon them inevitable destruction.

His Lordship desires you to present his hand to Captain *White Eyes*, and to assure him that he is very sorry that he had not the pleasure of seeing him at the treaty, or that the situation of affairs prevented him from coming down.

Believe me, dear Sir, that I have no motive in writing my sentiments thus to you, further than to endeavour to steer you clear of the misfortunes which, I am confident, must involve, but unhappily, too many.

I have sent you an address from the people of *Great Britain* to the people of *America*, and I desire you to consider it attentively, which will, I flatter myself, convince you of the idleness of many declamations, and of the absurdity of an intended slavery.

Give my love to *George*, and tell him he shall hear from me, and I hope to his advantage. Interpret the enclosed speech to Captain *White Eyes*, from his Lordship. Be prevailed upon to shun the popular error, and judge for yourself; act as a good subject, and expect the reward due to your services.

I am, dear Sir, your sincere friend and servant,

JOHN CONNOLLY.

To Mr. John Gibson, near Fort Dunmore.

*Brother Captain WHITE EYES:*

I am glad to hear your good speeches, sent me by Major Connolly; and you may be assured I shall put the one end of the belt, which you have sent me, into the hands of our great King, who will be glad to hear from his brothers the *Delawares*, and will take a strong hold of it. You may rest satisfied that our foolish young men shall never be permitted to have your lands; but, on the contrary, the great King will protect you, and preserve you in the possession of them. Our young people in the country have been very foolish, and done many imprudent things, for which they soon must be sorry, and of which I make no doubt they have acquainted you. But I must desire you not to listen to them, as they would be willing that you should act equally foolish with themselves; but rather let what you hear pass in at one ear and out at the other, so that it may make no impression on your heart, until you hear from me fully, which will be so soon as I can give further information, who am your friend and brother.

Captain *White Eyes* will please to acquaint the *Corn Stalk* with these my sentiments, also, as well the chiefs of the *Mingoes* and the other *Six Nations*.

Your sincere friend and elder brother, DUNMORE.

A true copy from the minutes:

UPTON SHEREDINE, Clerk pro tem.

JOHN HANCOCK AND THOMAS CUSHING TO THE COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Philadelphia, November 24, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Mr. *Revere*, the express, informs us this morning he is setting out for home, so that by his return we are not able to give you any advice with respect to the subject of your letter of the 11th instant. The determination of the question referred to in that letter, either one way or the other, so nearly affects the interests of, and will be so important in its consequences to the Colony we have the honour to represent, that we dare not venture our opinions what would be the sentiments of Congress upon such a measure as the House proposes, and therefore are clearly of opinion the matter ought to be laid before the Congress, and their sentiments taken upon the same; but we have been so crowded with the consideration of so many interesting and important matters since Mr. *Revere's*

arrival, that there has been no opportunity for this as yet, and therefore must defer at present giving you the advice you request. Your application for money is now under the consideration of a Committee of Congress.

We conclude, with great respect, your Honours' most obedient humble servants,

JOHN HANCOCK,  
THOMAS CUSHING.

To the Honourable the Council of *Massachusetts-Bay*.

WALTER LIVINGSTON TO THE CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read November 30, 1775.]

Albany, November 24, 1775.

SIR: Before the receipt of your letter respecting the disposition of the prisoners taken at *Chambly* and *St. John's*, those from the former place were arrived in *Connecticut*, and there distributed in the several Townships, by order of his Honour Governour *Trumbull*; those taken at *St. John's* were sailed from this about four hours, and were ordered to land at *Hoffman's*, in *Dutchess County*, and to proceed from thence to *Canaan*, there to be subject to the directions of Governour *Trumbull*. On the receipt of the orders from Congress, I immediately wrote, by express, to Captain *Mott*, who commanded the guard, not to land the men, but to proceed with his sloop to *New-Windsor*, and there disembark them. I was under apprehensions, if they were suffered to pass our fort in the Highlands, they would rise and sail down to the man-of-war; therefore ordered them to stop on this side, to prevent their passing the fort unnoticed. I sent to the commanding officer in that garrison not to let any sloops pass downwards, without previously sending on board, till he had an account of the prisoners being landed; and to send the women, children, and baggage to *Amboy*, from thence to *Bordentown* and *Philadelphia*, will save at least three hundred Pounds. Captain *Mott* will want his whole guard to march the prisoners through a woody country. I therefore ordered him to apply for a party of Minute-Men, to be commanded by a Captain, to escort the officers to *Lebanon*.

I sent Captain *Mott* a copy of my letter and of the resolves of Congress, both of which I desired him to send to Governour *Trumbull*, that he might know why Major-General *Schuyler's* orders were not complied with. Captain *Mott* took with him eight days' provisions, which will not be sufficient; yet, as matters were circumstanced, I could not send an additional supply, without detaining them, as there was no sloop ready to sail from hence. I have requested Captain *Mott* to put the commissioned officers on their parole, according to the first resolve. I have ordered two months' provisions, for one thousand men, to be landed at the fort in the Highlands, in compliance with a late resolve of Congress.

I am your and the Congress's most obedient and most humble servant,

WALTER LIVINGSTON, *Dep. Com. Gen.*

To the Hon. *John Hancock*.

P. S. On receiving my commission, I wrote a letter to Congress returning them thanks for the employment; which letter I always imagined they had received, till yesterday, when I was informed by *Robert R. Livingston*, Jun., Esq., one of the members, and to whom I enclosed it, that it never came to his hands. I hope none of the members will impute my seeming negligence to want of respect.

Yours, &c.,

W. L.

JACOB BAYLEY TO COLONEL LITTLE.

Newbury, November 24, 1775.

SIR: Means have been taken, I don't doubt, to secure the conquest at *Canada*, and also to connect that Colony with ours; yet, as I am nigh to it, and somewhat acquainted with that country, would beg leave to let you know my thoughts of the matter. I say to you, as I need some one of my acquaintance who may be able to assert my sincerity, I am not able any other way to improve the one talent I have, being settled in so remote a part of the country, and since the war applying myself wholly in carrying on the settlement of this country, so that of late I have

had but little acquaintance with gentlemen who now are at the head of Colony affairs.

I must suppose that it will be needful that a body of men are the next spring stationed in *Canada*; for, if the whole is not subdued this season, it must be done. If taken, must be kept from *France*, as well as *England*. It would not surprise me, if, after the *French* had assisted us to drive off the Regulars, they should take it out of our hands for *France*. Of what vast importance to us is that country, and how easy it is defended; but one fortress commands the whole from any foreign power, and whatever nation or people holds that fortress commands all the back settlements of the *United Colonies*, and the most extensive fur and skin trade in the universe; I cannot but be thankful. The counsels of our adversaries are turned into foolishness, in respect to *Canada*; for if they had taken possession of *Quebeck* and *New-York*, with what strength they brought to *Boston*, how would the matter have been by this time with the Colonies? But Providence has interfered in our behalf. I would not lose so precious a jewel as *Canada*. The great difficulty we have, or shall have, to keep it, is for want of a communication, by land, into that country, altogether by land; which we may have from the *St. John's*, which will not exceed ninety miles—by which quick intelligence and an army may be thrown into that country from this in six days. No danger then of a fleet and army from *Britain* or *France*. We can provide here for any number on their march, and when in *Canada*, there is no want of a road; also will connect these people with ours. Trade might be carried on, or proposed, which will secure the trading part. Our people, doubtless, are amongst them, which will wear out their Popish bigotry; until that is the case, no great trust to the *French*. Supposing we set up for independency, how much value is the fur and skin trade of that vast extensive river, lakes, and country, (doubtless a million a year.) On the whole, considering every circumstance, convenience, and situation, I could heartily urge that you use your endeavour that such a road be thought of and done early, as early as *April*. I would do all in my power to forward it. The course from this is nearly forty degrees northwest to *Montreal*. We are sixty miles east of *Crown Point*; nearly north from *Hartford*; northwest from *Boston* one hundred and forty miles; from *Newbury* northwesterly one hundred and twenty-five miles; about the same distance from *Portsmouth*. But the maps will inform. Dr. *Langton's* is a very good one. If you remember, it is but two years last *October* that you, Esquire *Stevens*, and myself, sent a surveyor, chainman, &c., who measured and marked a road to *Missisquoi Bay*; and it is undoubtedly good for a road, so far, which is two-thirds of the way. Indeed, our line terminated forty-five degrees north latitude. I had thoughts that the road could be carried to the east of *Missisquoi Bay*. But there is danger of drowned land: should it be so, a ferry at the mouth of *Missisquoi River*, which will be but three-quarters of a mile; cross *Windmill Point* another ferry of the same width; then a good road may be had to *Canada*, at thirty miles distance, about six miles above *Montreal*. But I would, if practicable, make a road without being troubled with water. Water carriage is good, and answers an excellent end; but what I would is, that if we have a sudden call from *Canada*, we may repair thither without any hinderance. For suppose *Canada* to be in our hands next *May* or *June*, we are certain a fleet and army are in the mouth of the *St. Lawrence*, destined to reduce *Quebeck*. An army sufficient to repel might be sent this way seasonable; and I must think that in the hands of the Ministry it is their greatest advantage against, and in our hands as much and more, if can be: and I have always wondered that the wise heads against us, if any there be, had not struck on *New-York* and *Quebeck*, which would have cut off the communication between the north and south Colonies, and harassed our frontiers, which are of a great extent. The *Indians* would have been in their favour. We could not have stood out till now; therefore let us make by the advantage they have given us. I don't know the situation of the entrance into *York*, but I should think, if possible, that harbour ought to be secured, for divers reasons. *York* is of more consequence to us than all the harbours to the east. How easy would it have been for

the King's Troops and shipping to have cut off the communication between the North and South Colonies, by taking possession of *New-York* and the *North River*; and would not numbers have joined them at *York*, and will not the King take possession there this winter? I trow not. I believe that if the King had possession of *Canada*, before next *June* there would be a communication open for them by *Albany*. Even now, in the winter, fortifications ought to be built at *Sandy-Hook*, to keep out, &c. I only speak of this as it comes in my way. I have sent Colonel *Bedel* to see to the road on that side; but I am afraid the post will not get there, it is so bad crossing the lake at this season. If this road was done, in four days would come tidings. The affair of this road must be soon concluded upon, as provisions should be provided in the winter, and it is much easier got now than in *April* or *May*. I should be glad to have a return from you, as soon as possible, how your publick affairs stand. I would be willing to do any thing that might contribute to so glorious a cause as we are now engaged in. I have wrote, in a broken manner, my thoughts. You may pick out what of mine you like, and add to your own; perhaps you will, in so much, find something. When you go to *Boston*, save your and our *Scotch* people, if they are friends. I would recommend that you continue in the service, if you are like to be of service. I don't say that I will not join the Army in the spring, if health remains. I am now in good health. All are well here. My best regards to the honourable gentlemen in the Army.

I am your humble servant,

JACOB BAYLEY.

To Colonel *Little*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO AARON WILLARD.

By His Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esquire, Commander-in-Chief of the Army of the UNITED COLONIES.

To AARON WILLARD, Esq.:

The honourable Continental Congress having lately passed a resolve, contained in the following words, viz: "That two persons be sent, at the expense of these Colonies, to *Nova-Scotia*, to inquire into the state of that Colony, the disposition of the inhabitants towards the *American* cause, and the condition of the Fortifications, Dock-Yards, the quantity of Artillery and Warlike Stores, and the number of Soldiers, Sailors, and Ships of War there, and transmit the earliest intelligence to General *Washington*," I do hereby constitute and appoint you, the said *Aaron Willard*, Esq., to be one of the persons to undertake this business; and as the season is late, and this a work of great importance, I entreat and request that you will use the utmost despatch, attention, and fidelity, in the execution of it. The necessity of acting with a proper degree of caution and secrecy is too apparent to need recommendation. You will keep an account of your expenses, and, upon your return, will be rewarded in a suitable manner for the fatigue of your journey and the services you render your Country by conducting and discharging this business with expedition and fidelity.

Given under my hand, this twenty-fourth day of November, 1775.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

[The same to *Moses Child*, Esq.]

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE COMMITTEE OF COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS-BAY.

Cambridge, November 24, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: Captain *Aaron Willard* recommends Mr. *Moses Child* to be his colleague in the journey to *Nova-Scotia*. As I know nothing of this gentleman, I cannot approve or disapprove of him. Mr. *Willard* informs me he is well known unto Doctor *Taylor*. If you think him trustworthy, you will please to fill up the instructions with his name, which Captain *Willard* will give unto you.

I am, with great respect, yours, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Hon. Committee of Council of *Massachusetts-Bay*.

P. S. You will please to furnish Captain *Willard* with letters to Captain *O'Bryan* and to Colonel *Cargill* to give every assistance to him and his companion on their tour.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO SAMUEL FREEMAN.

Cambridge, November 24, 1775.

SIR: I have it in command from his Excellency to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 17th instant. He approves much of what has been done by the General Court for the defence of your port, which he hopes will have every necessary effect.

Should any thing more be wanting, it is incumbent on the people of the country to exert themselves for their and the publick defence. The Congress are so much of that opinion, that they have recommended it to each of the Colonies to provide for their particular internal safety.

I have the honour to be, &c.,

STEPHEN MOYLAN.

To *Samuel Freeman*, Esq., *Falmouth*.

ADDRESS FROM THE GENERAL OFFICERS TO THE SOLDIERY OF THE GRAND CONTINENTAL ARMY.

Cambridge, November 24, 1775.

The Generals flatter themselves that the new establishment of the Army will be not less agreeable to the men in general, than it is calculated for action and economy; that they shall find in them the same forwardness and zeal to continue in the service of their Country at this critical juncture, which they demonstrated when they were first called out. It gives them great concern that the circumstances of the Continent renders it absolutely necessary to lay aside so many deserving officers and worthy citizens; but the vast expense attending the maintenance of so many Regiments might have disabled the Continent from persevering in its resolution of defending their liberties, if the contest should be of any continuance. With this view, therefore, the Regiments have been reduced from thirty-eight to twenty-six. No prejudice or partiality has had place in the appointment of the officers. Those who have appeared the best qualified to perform all the duties, and undergo all the fatigues of a military life, have been chosen. In the formation of a new Army, though courage, integrity, and zeal for their Country, are requisites, they are not sufficient alone; a tolerable constitution, a certain degree of bodily vigour, and activity of mind, must be joined to these qualities. Men subject to bodily complaints, or who are possessed of a vivacity of disposition, though brave, and in all other respects unexceptionable, are totally unfit. The present campaign, far from a hard one, furnishes many instances of this truth; for it is notorious that a very considerable number of the officers have, from a puny habit of body, found themselves incapable of fulfilling the duty of their station; that they have, from time to time, been obliged to absent themselves from their post, and that consequently the duty has fallen very heavily upon those that remained. These considerations, alone, have weighed in the present selection of the officers. The affairs of *America* have now (thanks to the Almighty God) a most promising aspect. The Ministerial Army, with three of their most esteemed Generals at their head, have been able to effect nothing. Instead of overrunning and ravaging the Continent, from north to south, as they boasted they would do, they find themselves ignominiously cooped up within the walls of a single town, (and even that they possessed themselves of by treachery,) suffering all the distresses of a siege. Instead of the defection of any of the Provinces, which the Ministry pledged themselves to the deluded people of *England* would be the case, the union grows stronger every day. *Georgia* has acceded to the General Association; *Nova-Scotia* is manifestly well affected to the same cause; and *Canada*, from whence your tyrants proposed to pour forth whole hosts for your destruction, keeps pace with, if not surpasses the *English* Colonies themselves, in zeal and ardour for the common rights of *America*. Considering, therefore, all these happy circumstances, so much transcending our most sanguine hopes and expectations, it may be affirmed, that nothing but your backwardness and want of perseverance can open the least prospect of success to your enemies.

The cause of liberty is undoubtedly the cause of all; but if any distinction is to be made, the four *New-England* Provinces are more immediately concerned than the rest. You are the chief object of ministerial hatred and vengeance; you, therefore, are more nearly interested to stand

forth. There is the greatest reason to think that if the Southern Colonies were base enough to bargain with these tyrants, they might, by sacrificing you, make what terms they please for themselves. It has been indirectly proposed to them, but they have magnanimously rejected all idea of such distinction. They have determined to stand and fall with you; and, on these principles, have taxed themselves most heavily for the establishment of an army, equal to the purposes of the general defence. But as you were more immediately attacked, as this is the scene of action, but above all, as they have ever placed the greatest confidence in your zeal and valour, they did not think it necessary to raise any bodies, in the other Provinces, for this particular service, which more naturally fell to your lot. Had they supposed it possible that you could be backward or lukewarm, they possibly would have looked out for other means of defence; but as they never entertained a thought so dishonourable to the character of *New-England* men, no such preparation is made.

We will suppose, for an instance, that a considerable or greater part of you should withdraw yourselves from the service, at this crisis, when victory is, as it were, in your hands, and only waits for your grasping. We will suppose that the post we at present occupy, fortified and secured by such infinite labour, should be abandoned in consequence of your desertion. Would it sit easy upon your consciences; when your villages are plundered and burnt, your wives and children abused or grossly treated, and your whole Provinces laid waste with fire and sword? Would it sit easy on your consciences, we demand, to reflect that these calamities can be only imputed to your want of constancy and perseverance? But to descend from the greater obligation you stand in towards your Country, it may be said that the ease and affluence of your circumstances, as soldiers, might alone prompt you to remain. Never were soldiers whose duty has been so light, never were soldiers whose pay and provision has been so abundant and ample. In fact, your interest and comfort have been so carefully consulted, even to the lowest article, by the Continental Congress, that there is some reason to dread that the enemies to *New-England's* reputation may hereafter say, it was not principle that saved them, but that they were bribed into the preservation of their liberties.

To conclude, soldiers, concerns of the last importance to you depend on the post you now take. Your reputation and property, your safety, your very existence, is at stake. If you withdraw yourselves from the service, those instruments of ministerial villany will be at liberty to stalk at large, to satiate and glut their brutality, avarice, and cruelty, and the name of a *New-England* man, now so respectable in the world, become equally contemptible and odious, who, with the certain means of defence in their hands, rather than undergo a few fatigues of war, could patiently see themselves robbed of every thing that men hold most dear; but if you firmly adhere to the righteous standard under which you are arranged, not only your characters will have the highest rank amongst the nations of the earth, but your rights and liberties will be secured against the attempts of tyranny, to the latest posterity.

TO THE WORTHY OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS IN THE AMERICAN ARMY.

Honour will crown every defender of liberty.

GENTLEMEN: Your exertions in the cause of freedom, guided by wisdom, and animated by zeal and courage, have gained you the love and confidence of your grateful countrymen; and they look to you, who are experienced veterans, and trust that you will still be the guardians of *America*. As I have the honour to be an *American*, and one among the free millions who are defended by your valour, I would pay the tribute of thanks, and express my gratitude, while I solicit you to continue in your present honourable and important station. I doubt not *America* will always find enough of her sons ready to flock to her standard and support her freedom: but experience proves that experienced soldiers are more capable of performing the duties of the camp, and better qualified to face the enemy, than others; and, therefore, every friend to *America* will be desirous that most of the gentlemen who compose the present Army may continue in the service of their Country until liberty,

peace, and safety, are established. Although your private concerns may call for your assistance at home, yet the voice of your Country is still louder; and it is painful, to heroic minds, to quit the field when liberty calls, and the voice of injured millions cries, to arms! to arms! Never was a cause more important or glorious than that which you are engaged in. Not only your wives, your children, and distant posterity, but humanity at large, the world of mankind, are interested in it; for if tyranny should prevail in this great Country, we may expect liberty will expire through the world; therefore, more human glory and happiness may depend upon your exertions than ever yet depended upon any of the sons of men! He that is a soldier, in defence of such a cause, needs no title. His post is a post of honour; and although not an Emperor, yet he shall wear a crown of glory, and blessed will be his memory!

The savage and brutal barbarity of our enemies, in burning *Falmouth*, is a full demonstration that there is not the least remains of virtue, wisdom, or humanity, in the *British* Court, and that they are fully determined, with fire and sword, to butcher and destroy, beggar and enslave, the whole *American* people. Therefore, we expect soon to break off all kind of connection with *Britain*, and form into a grand Republick of the *American United Colonies*; which will, by the blessing of Heaven, soon work out our salvation, and perpetuate the liberties, increase the wealth, the power, and the glory, of this western world. Notwithstanding the many difficulties we have to encounter, and the rage of our merciless enemies, we have a glorious prospect before us, big with every thing good and great. The farther we enter into the field of independence, our prospect will expand and brighten, and a complete Republick will soon complete our happiness. "Blindness seems to have happened to *Britain*, that the fullness of *America* might come in;" and we have every encouragement to "stand fast in the liberties wherewith Heaven has made us free." Persevere, ye guardians of liberty! May success be your constant attendant until the enemies of freedom are no more; and all future generations, as they successively tread the stage of time, and taste the joys of liberty, will rise up and call you blessed.

A FREEMAN.

Cambridge, November 24, 1775.

#### ADDRESS OF THE BOROUGH OF NEW-WINDSOR.

Address of the High Steward, Mayor, Aldermen, Bailiffs, and Burgesses of the Borough of *New-Windsor*, in the County of *Berks*, transmitted to the Right Honourable Lord Viscount *Weymouth*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the High Steward, Mayor, Aldermen, Bailiffs, and Burgesses of the Borough of NEW-WINDSOR, in the County of BERKS.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

At this juncture of publick affairs, while we observe the hostile proceedings of your Colonies in *America*, and the bold attempt made by them to become independent of the *British* Legislature; and, at the same time, when we consider how much they have been encouraged in this their rebellious behaviour, by many factious spirits at home, we cannot, on this occasion, remain silent spectators of these transactions without betraying a great want of duty to your Majesty, as well as inattention to the welfare of our Country.

Permit us, Sire, therefore, to approach your sacred Majesty, and to declare our utter detestation of the unnatural conduct of your *American* subjects, and of the traitorous designs of those at home, who abet and countenance their opposition to your Majesty's Government.

When we reflect, as we frequently do, upon the peculiar blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's wise and just administration, (and greater blessings, we believe, none of our ancestors ever experienced under any monarch who hath swayed the *British* sceptre,) we cannot but lament that your Majesty's repose should be disturbed by such mischievous commotions, exerted in the remote parts of your Empire; and knowing so well the tender care of your Majesty, for the prosperity of all your subjects, we cannot but

wonder that the Colonists should be so unhappily seduced from their duty, as to act repugnant to those laws and that sovereign power which have so long protected them in the enjoyment of all they are possessed of.

Impressed, as we are, with a lively sense of your Majesty's great wisdom and goodness, and of your constant attention to the interest and happiness of your people, we have entire confidence that your Majesty will exert the power intrusted to you by the Constitution, in convincing the disobedient and obstinate of their errors, and in punishing those who shall be found the instigators of a rebellion, which portends such mischief to your Majesty's faithful subjects.

And we are persuaded, as it essentially concerns the honour and dignity of this Country to maintain the just rights of your Majesty over all your subjects in your extensive Dominions, so we trust that all your loyal subjects at home will concur and cheerfully unite in enabling your Majesty to maintain the authority of your Parliament over the Colonies, as the most effectual way, in our apprehensions, to secure their dutiful allegiance to their King, and proper subordination to the Parent State. And, to obtain these desirable ends, we, on our parts, profess ourselves ready, to the utmost of our abilities, to support your Majesty in all such measures as, in your great wisdom, you shall judge expedient; not doubting that when our fellow-subjects in *America* shall become sensible of their error, and return to their duty, your Majesty, from the benevolence of your mind, will graciously extend your clemency to them.

That the supreme disposer of all events may give success to your Majesty's Councils, and disappoint the secret designs of your enemies, both at home and abroad; and that your Majesty, the great guardian of our laws and liberties, may long reign over a happy and united people; and may the crown of these realms flourish in your royal offspring, to the latest posterity, is the ardent wish and prayer of, may it please your Majesty, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects.

ST. ALBANS,	THOMAS BARROW,
JOHN BENNING, <i>Mayor</i> .	THOMAS LOATHIS,
GEORGE HATCH,	JOHN MILLER,
HENRY COOMBS,	JOHN MERRYMAN,
JOHN CARR,	JOS. BENDING,
WILLIAM TYRRELL,	JAMES PANTON,
RICHARD SEAWARD,	GILES WEBB,
BENJAMIN POURT,	GEORGE BROOKLAND,
JOS. SNOW,	THOMAS REEVE,
WILLIAM KIMBERLEY,	JOHN BANYARD.

COMMITTEE OF NORTHAMPTON (VIRGINIA) TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read December 2, 1775.]

Northampton County, Virginia, November 25, 1775.

SIR: The Committee of this County have transmitted an exact copy of the enclosed to the Committee of Safety at *Williamsburgh*; but as there is some risk of our boats being intercepted and our despatches destroyed, we thought it prudent to acquaint you of our situation immediately, without loss of time.

I am, by order and in behalf of the Committee, your obedient humble servant,

SAMUEL S. McCROSKEY.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, President of the Continental Congress.

Northampton County, Virginia, November 25, 1775.

SIR: The following information, being gathered from intercepted letters and other authentick testimony, we beg leave to lay the same before you, and hope you will judge it deserving the most serious attention, and lay the same before the Congress:

That Lord *Dunmore*, on the 14th instant, with a party of Regulars and a number of volunteers, inhabitants of *Norfolk*, had attacked a party of Provincials near *Kemp's Landing*, when the latter retreated with the loss of a few men killed and taken, amongst whom is Colonel *Joseph Hutchings*, made prisoner; that his Lordship had erected the King's standard in *Norfolk*, and proclaimed all slaves

free who would join him and take up arms; that a number of about two hundred slaves immediately joined him, and were furnished with arms and — crowding to him, when the advice came from thence; that the inhabitants of *Norfolk* and *Princess Anne* had every one appeared, and taken an oath, of which the enclosed paper (No. 1) is a copy; insomuch, says the writer, that "treason had not one abetter in the extensive County of *Princess Anne*;" that on the 18th, forty volunteers and forty soldiers set off to take possession of the Great Bridge, and that one hundred men were to join them from *Princess Anne*, headed by Colonel *Jacob Ellgood*; that Colonel *Willoughby* had ordered in all the *Princess Anne* militia; and that the Governor was at the head of twelve hundred men, and it was expected in a few days would have at least two thousand, all determined to guard the passes to *Norfolk* and *Princess Anne* Counties.

This intelligence has exceedingly alarmed the Committee, as we have reason to believe Lord *Dunmore* will soon pay us a visit here, where we are totally unprepared at present to receive him. Our County forms a peninsula, bounded on the east by the sea, and on the west by *Chesapeake Bay*, with a number of rivers and navigable creeks for large tenders; our coast eighty miles in extent; our slaves numerous, being more than double the number of whites; our militia not exceeding four hundred men; our people with few arms and less ammunition, for which reason we fear few of them would attempt any resistance; and we even have reason to think, that if Lord *Dunmore* was to demand our persons, that the people around us would deliver us up, rather than be exposed to the fury of his soldiers and our slaves. A people acting upon such principles certainly deserve but little assistance from the publick; but we beg leave to represent to you in what manner the possession of this place would affect the common cause, and increase his Lordship's influence. Should his Lordship land any troops here, we can have no assistance from the western shore of *Virginia*, while the coast is guarded by his tenders; and after making himself master of this place, he, no doubt, as he has done in *Princess Anne*, would compel the people to take up arms, and lead them against the adjacent Counties. In the mean time, the slaves would crowd to his standard, and his Army become formidable in number; and, what we conceive to be most material, he would have possession of near half a million of bushels of grain, by which means he might open exports to the *West-Indies* and the Army at *Boston*. In such a situation, those who have manifested their attachment to the *American* cause would first be exposed to his Lordship's resentment; and we fear the more numerous body of the people would stand censured by their Country, and at a future day be exposed to its vengeance.

In this critical situation, we think it our bounden duty to inform you of our danger, and the danger to which the common interest is exposed, and to pray such immediate assistance and direction as you, in your great wisdom, shall think the importance of the case requires, to encourage the friends of *America*, and keep the disaffected in awe.

At the last Convention held in this Colony, a number of Minute Companies were directed to be raised in this District, but have never been completed; people in general being averse to the minute service. None of our people have ever been in actual service, and therefore have no officers of experience, on whom they can rely. Great pains have been taken to debauch their minds, and to keep them totally pacifick. Lord *Dunmore's* tenders have frequently come upon our coast, and have insinuated to our fishermen, and all the lower class of people, that they had nothing to fear, that no harm was intended against them, that they never would injure any other than their Committee men and other principal people, and persuaded many, by these means, that those who advise them to take up arms are their greatest enemies; and perhaps, if matters should soon come to an extremity, we should be exposed to the fury of the people. Many gentlemen here, in short, almost every man of considerable property, is well affected to the *American* cause; but many forbear openly to declare their sentiments, or take an active part, till they can see some force ready to assist them, and afford a reasonable expectation of succeeding. In such a case, we have rea-



son to believe that some companies of regulars might be instantly raised in these two Counties of *Northampton* and *Accomack*, and that the greatest part of the militia might be drawn into service in case of alarm. But as matters at present stand, this Committee having little authority, and we should not be surprised if exports are immediately opened to the *West-Indies*. This the people of *Norfolk* have already determined upon, and that County affords great quantities of lumber. This place can, and we fear may be obliged to supply them with grain, if some effectual measures are not taken to prevent it. We have, in this critical and alarming state, in which the general interest of *America*, the safety of our persons, and all others here who are well affected to the cause, are so deeply interested, thought it most proper to lay this information before your honourable Board, not only as it is a matter of Continental concern, but as troops (in case you should judge it necessary to send any here) can be drawn much quicker and with more safety from the northward than from the western shore of *Virginia*. Until some active step is taken, this Committee must put up with several enormities; but when they can be properly adjusted or supported, your honourable Board may rely upon their acting with zeal and unanimity; and we hope, if any troops are sent, such directions may be given, that it may appear that this Committee possess the confidence of your body, and have acquitted themselves in the best manner their dangerous and critical situation would admit of.

His Lordship's landed force, exclusive of the *Norfolk* and *Princess Anne* volunteers and the negroes, is not considerable. His naval force at present consists of four ships, from sixteen to twenty-two guns each, and a number of sloops, schooners, and boats. His small vessels are often scattered, and at a distance from the ships; and since he has attempted expeditions on shore, we learn that part of the men belonging to the vessels are often absent from their duty on board.

We impatiently wait the result of your deliberation, and in the mean time we are, with the greatest respect, your obedient humble servants.

By order of the Committee:

SAMUEL S. McCROSKEY, *Chairman*.  
GRIFFIN SEITH, JUN., *Clerk*.

We, the inhabitants of *Princess Anne* County, being fully sensible of the error and guilt into which this Colony hath been misled, under colour of seeking redress of grievances, and that a set of factious men, styling themselves Committees and Congresses, have violently, and under various pretences, usurped the legislative and executive powers of Government, and are thereby endeavouring to overturn our most happy Constitution, and have incurred the guilt of actual rebellion against our most gracious Sovereign; we have, therefore, taken an oath, abjuring their authority, and solemnly promising, in the presence of Almighty God, we bear faith and true allegiance to his sacred Majesty *George III*; that we will, to the utmost of our power and ability, support, maintain, and defend his crown and dignity, against all traitorous attempts and conspiracies whatsoever.

And whereas armed bodies of men are collected in various parts of this Colony, without any legal authority, we wish them to be informed that, however unwilling we shall be to shed the blood of countrymen, we must, in discharge of our duty to God and the King, and in support of the Constitution and laws of our Country, oppose their marching into this country, where their coming can answer no good end, but, on the contrary, must expose us to the ravages and horrors of a civil war; and for that purpose we are determined to take advantage of our happy situation, and will defend the passes into our country and neighbourhood, to the last drop of our blood.

Whereas a set of factious men, under the names of Committees, Conventions, and Congresses, have violently, under various pretences, usurped the legislative and executive powers of Government, and are thereby endeavouring to overturn our happy Constitution, and have incurred the guilt of actual rebellion against our most gracious Sove-

reign, I, *A B*, do therefore abjure all their authority, and solemnly promise, in the presence of Almighty God, to bear faith and true allegiance to his sacred Majesty *George III*, and will, to the utmost of my power and ability, support, maintain, and defend his crown and dignity, against all traitorous attempts and conspiracies whatsoever. So help me God.

GENERAL HOWE TO THE EARL OF DARTMOUTH.

Boston, November 26, 1775.

On the 9th instant, by His Majesty's ship *Phoenix*, I had the honour of your Lordship's separate letter, of the 5th of *September*, with duplicates of your Lordship's letters of the 2d *August*, to General *Gage* and myself; also, a letter from Mr. Secretary *Pownall*, of the 8th *September*, containing two enclosures, and a copy of a secret letter of the 5th *September*, intended for your Lordship's signature.

The removal of the troops from hence before the winter season should set in, being the principal object of your Lordship's letter of the 5th *September*, it is with great reluctance I am to inform you, that His Majesty's intentions in this particular, from the late arrival of the orders, cannot be carried into execution.

By the estimate, No. 1, your Lordship will observe the insufficiency of the tonnage of transports now in port, to carry the troops, the artillery, the stores of all denominations, the well disposed inhabitants, with their effects, and such merchandise as it may be thought prudent to remove. If all our vessels were in port, the whole could not have gone at one embarkation, by a deficiency of eleven thousand six hundred and two tons, even with the addition of the ships and small craft to be procured in the harbour. And when I reflect upon a division of the Army for two embarkations, in its present weak state; upon the situation this garrison and the troops sent to *New-York* would be in, with respect to the enemy, it appears to me, that more would be hazarded than prudence could justify, especially as I should, in that case, be dependant upon the return of transports, at a season when the navigation on this coast, from the violence of northerly winds, is so very precarious.

The Generals *Clinton*, *Burgoyne*, and Lord *Percy*, concurring in opinion with me, upon the inexpediency of evacuating this place before the spring, I am encouraged to hope my determination to remain here will not meet with the King's displeasure.

We are not under the least apprehension of any attack upon this place from the Rebels, by surprise or otherwise, as taken notice of in your Lordship's letter; on the contrary, it were to be wished that they would attempt so rash a step, and quit those strong intrenchments to which alone they may attribute their present security; but when I say this, I must add that, from sickness, the extended defence of this Town and collateral posts, our force for the winter will not be adequate to any other undertaking of consequence to His Majesty's service, such as the possession of *Rhode-Island*, *New-York*, *Philadelphia*, or *Charlestown*, in *South-Carolina*; yet, in the course of the winter, should any operations, from exchange of circumstances, be thought advisable, the opportunity will not be neglected.

Having transmitted to the Treasury, by this conveyance, several returns, specifying what may be wanted for carrying His Majesty's commands into execution in the spring, I have, for your Lordship's information, sent copies of them in a separate letter. And for the operations of the ensuing campaign, after receiving from your Lordship His Majesty's pleasure upon that head, I beg leave to propose, that the part of the Sixty-Fifth Regiment here be sent to *Halifax* in the spring, which, with Lieutenant-Colonel *Goreham's* corps, now there, and some recruits of Lieutenant-Colonel *Maclean's*, added to the militia intended to be raised in that Colony, by information received on the 15th *October*, from Governour *Legge*, will, I hope, put the dock yard and Town in perfect security from any attacks. By my last accounts from thence, of the 18th *October*, the temporary works intended to strengthen the dock were very forward, and it was proposed to have an intrenchment and block-houses upon the *Citadel-Hill*, for the future protection of the Town, if it could be done before the winter.

The detachment of the Fourteenth Regiment now at

*Halifax*, upon the junction of the Sixty-Fifth, will be ordered here; and, as I apprehend the other parts of that corps would be more essentially employed with the Army than where they now are, shall therefore give directions accordingly, unless I receive your Lordship's orders to the contrary, or in the mean time some assurance of the necessity of their remaining to the southward.

For the blockade of this harbour, if such a measure is judged expedient, I would propose the intrenching one Battalion at a place where ships of war can securely winter; it being, as I am informed, better situated for the object required than *Castle William*, which will be totally destroyed, agreeable to His Majesty's orders, by mines, which are ready to be loaded upon the evacuation of this Town.

The next object I would mention is the taking hold of *Rhode-Island* with ten Battalions, under the command of Major-General *Clinton*, having a fleet adapted to this service, with directions to push forward for *Providence*.

There will then remain sixteen Battalions for *New-York*, according to the enclosed distribution, the Sixth, Fourteenth, and Sixteenth Regiments not included—the latter being stationed in *West-Florida*, and the Sixth not likely to arrive until late in the campaign.

But this Army, though complete in the spring, must have between six and seven thousand recruits, and of the worst kind; if chiefly composed of *Irish Roman Catholics*, certain to desert if put to hard work; and, from their ignorance of arms, not entitled to the smallest confidence as soldiers.

To obviate this real grievance, I would most humbly propose that one hundred men, hired from the *Hanoverian* and *Hessian* armies, be incorporated, without officers, into each of the twenty-seven Battalions of Foot—the Forty-Second Regiment, esteemed equal to two Battalions, and the Marines, not being included. Such of these men as remain, after the service is at an end, to be returned to their respective States.

That one hundred men be also added to each Battalion, to be volunteers from the substitutes of the *English Militia*, and to serve no longer than the existence of this most unnatural rebellion.

The Regiments might then want, to complete them, about seven hundred recruits in the spring, making a small allowance for casualties that may happen in the winter, by sickness, desertion, and service.

In this state, the Army would be respectable for the number it would consist of, and may be kept up in future, without difficulty, by the two additional Companies per Battalion. But unless this or some better considered plan be adopted, the increase of the King's troops by recruits, for the ensuing campaign, which in its consequences may be exceedingly important, will give little or no superiority over the Rebel bands, who, though raw as soldiers, are nevertheless accustomed to the use of arms.

I beg leave further to add my opinion, that this force will not be adequate to an active offensive campaign on the side of *New-York* and *Rhode-Island*, paying no other regard to this place than the blockade of the harbour. The numbers, as aforementioned, will not amount to more than five thousand fighting men for *Rhode-Island*, and eight thousand for *New-York*; out of which last division, not less than two thousand should be left for the defence of the Town and posts necessarily to be occupied. I would therefore humbly propose a re-enforcement of four thousand *Russians*, of which fifteen hundred to join General *Clinton*, and two thousand five hundred the corps to act at *New-York*.

To combat these armies, I apprehend the Rebels would not have less than ten thousand men on the side of *Rhode-Island*, and perhaps twenty thousand in the Province of *New-York*, to act against General *Carleton* on one hand, and the *New-York* corps on the other. The last may probably begin the campaign by the siege of *New-York*, as recent accounts from thence mention a body of four thousand men being ordered by the Continental Congress from *Philadelphia*, to proceed thither immediately as a garrison; and it is to be expected that they will fortify it in the best manner they are able, from the infinite consequence the possession of it is to them.

By Mr. Secretary *Pownal's* letter of the 8th Septem-

ber, I am informed that the removal of the effects and merchandise from hence, belonging to the enemies as well as friends of Government, has occurred to the King's Ministers to be an advisable measure; but the commands for the effects of the ill-disposed not being positive, I am to beg your Lordship's further directions, lest Government, by my determinations, may be engaged in future disputes and expense. I am particularly led to this, as Mr. *Pownal*, in his letter, mentions, "that he is directed to say, I must in this, and every case of the like kind, be the best judge, and must therefore use my own discretion." At the same time, I beg leave to remark the great convenience and relief such goods and merchandises would be to the Rebels taking possession of this Town; upon which ground, I humbly apprehend the measure might be justified, as a distress to the enemy.

Your Lordship having been pleased to signify the King's pleasure to me, that I should, if I found occasion, appoint an Adjutant-General and a Quartermaster-General to this Army, I shall pay the utmost attention to His Majesty's service, in the appointment I am so unworthily intrusted to make.

A letter from Major *Rogers*, at *New-York*, to General *Gage*, being directed to the Commander-in-Chief, came to my hand since the General's departure, wherein he has made offers of his services; to which I have given encouragement, by desiring him to make his proposals, and by giving an assurance that I am well inclined to do every thing in my power to afford him an opportunity of recommending himself to His Majesty's future favour. I find, from Governour *Tryon*, that the Rebels have made considerable overtures to him.

I beg leave to assure your Lordship, that I am truly sensible of the confidence the King has been pleased to repose in me, by intrusting the important command of this Army, for the ensuing campaign, to my direction; in which distinguished situation, every means will be exerted to forward His Majesty's intentions.

General *Burgoyne*, having received the King's leave to return to *Britain*, will deliver these despatches; and it is needless for me to add, that he can give to your Lordship the fullest information relative to His Majesty's service in this part of *America*. If His Majesty has not more essential service for him, and it should be his inclination to return to this Country, I hope I may not be deprived of an officer of his experience and ability for the ensuing campaign.

I am, &c., W. HOWE.

Boston, November 27, 1775.

*Return of Tonnage necessary for transporting the Troops, Artillery, Stores, and Inhabitants, &c., &c., &c.*

Departments.	Tonnage.
Royal Artillery Stores, - - - - -	2,900
One Regiment of Dragoons, - - - - -	2,900
Ten thousand Infantry, - - - - -	15,000
Deputy Quartermaster-Generals, - - - - -	3,800
Commissary-Generals, - - - - -	1,817
Engineers, - - - - -	1,100
Barrackmaster-Generals, - - - - -	555
General Hospital, - - - - -	1,100
Inhabitants, with their effects, supposed to be - - -	6,000
Total, - - - - -	35,172
Tonnage of transports at present in port, - - -	9,721
Out upon different services, - - - - -	7,039
Ships and small craft in harbour, - - - - -	6,810
	23,570
Wanting to complete, - - - - -	11,602
Total, - - - - -	35,172

Boston, November 26, 1775.

*A Distribution of thirty-one Battalions, intended for the Army in AMERICA, under the command of Major-General HOWE, for the Campaign 1776, humbly submitted.*

BATTALIONS.

Fourth, Fifth, Sixth, Tenth, Fourteenth, Fifteenth, Sixteenth, Seventeenth, Twenty-Second, Twenty-Third,

Twenty-Seventh, Twenty-Eighth, Thirty-Fifth, Thirty-Seventh, Thirty-Eighth, Fortieth, Forty-Second, (esteemed equal to two Battalions, having one thousand men,) Forty-Third, Forty-Fourth, Forty-Fifth, Forty-Sixth, Forty-Seventh, Forty-Ninth, Fifty-Second, Fifty-Fifth, Sixty-Third, Sixty-Fourth, Sixty-Fifth; Marines, two Battalions. Total, thirty-one.

N. B. The Battalions are estimated at five hundred men, each, for the field.

DISTRIBUTION.		Battalions.
Sixty-Fifth, <i>Halifax</i> and <i>Newfoundland</i> ,	- - - - -	1
Near <i>Nantasket</i> Road,	- - - - -	1
<i>Rhode-Island</i> ,	- - - - -	10
<i>New-York</i> ,	- - - - -	16
Fourteenth, <i>Virginia</i> , <i>Halifax</i> , and <i>St. Augustine</i> ,	- - - - -	1
Sixteenth, <i>East</i> and <i>West-Florida</i> ,	- - - - -	1
Sixth, <i>West-Indies</i> ,	- - - - -	1
Total,	- - - - -	31

JOHN JAY TO NEW-YORK CONGRESS.

Philadelphia, November 26, 1775.

SIR: I have the honour of transmitting to you the enclosed resolutions of Congress, relative to the Island of *Bermuda*.

We have not yet had the pleasure of hearing that you had made a House, and are not without some anxiety on that head. In a few days, we shall write to you collectively, and should be glad frequently to be informed of the state of the Province.

The *New-England* exploit is much talked of, and conjectures are numerous as to the part the Convention will take relative to it. Some consider it as an ill compliment to the Government of the Province, and prophesy that you have too much Christian meekness to take any notice of it. For my own part, I don't approve of the feat, and think it neither argues much wisdom or much bravery; at any rate, if it was to have been done, I wish our own people, and not strangers, had taken the liberty of doing it. I confess I am not a little jealous of the honour of the Province, and am persuaded that its reputation cannot be maintained without some little spirit being mingled with its prudence.

I am, Sir, with respect and esteem, your most obedient servant,  
JOHN JAY.  
To Colonel *Nathaniel Woodhull*, at *New-York*.

RICHARD HENRY LEE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Philadelphia, November 26, 1775.

DEAR GENERAL: As Mr. *Custis* can furnish you with an exact account of our affairs in *Virginia*, it will be unnecessary for me to say any thing on that subject. Proper persons will certainly and presently be appointed, under proper regulations, to determine on sea captures.

I heartily congratulate you on the surrender of *St. John's*. That of *Montreal* must, I think, quickly follow, because it is quite defenceless, and because the far greater part of the *Canadians* are surely on our side. If Colonel *Arnold* meets with success at *Quebeck*, we shall be in a fine posture to receive our enemies next spring. I have been strongly inclined to think that the design of this last reinforcement to *Boston* is intended for something decisive this fall. Their credit, their necessities, and many other considerations, seem to render an attempt on the lines probable. I make no doubt but the most effectual guard will be taken to render this attempt fatal to its authors. It is impossible that vice can so triumph over virtue, as that the slaves of tyranny should succeed against the brave and generous asserters of liberty and the just rights of humanity.

We expect every day to hear from *England*, but no intelligence has come from thence since I wrote you last.

I heartily wish you a happy meeting with your lady, who leaves this place to-morrow, for *Cambridge*.

I am, with singular esteem, dear Sir, your most affectionate and obedient servant,  
RICHARD HENRY LEE.  
To General *Washington*.

P. S. We have sent a Committee to *Canada*, to invite Delegates here, and to settle the affairs of that Army.

COLONEL KNOX TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

New-York, November 27, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: I arrived here last *Saturday* morning, and immediately made inquiry whether Colonel *Reed* had done any thing in the business with which he was charged. I found his stay had been short, during which time the Committee that sit during the recess of Congress could not be gotten together, so that he went away without being able to forward the matter. The Committee met yesterday, and, after having considered of your Excellency's letter to them, Colonel *McDougall* waited upon me, and gave such reasons for not complying with the requisition for the heavy cannon as would not be prudent to put on paper. He has promised me that he will use his utmost influence in the Congress, which meets to-morrow, and has no doubt of success; that twelve exceeding good iron four-pounders, with a quantity of shells and shot, shall be directly sent to camp; and, also, he has promised the loan of two fine brass six-pounders, cast in a foundry in this City. They have finished six. I very sincerely wish your Excellency had been acquainted with this circumstance, and charged me with a commission to have had a number cast for the camp. They turn out cheaper than the ones imported from *England*: these cost three shillings and nine pence, *New-York* currency, per pound; the *English*, two shillings and six pence, sterling, per pound. They weigh about six hundred pounds apiece. If, Sir, you should think proper to have some done, and will give orders to Colonel *McDougall*, or some other gentleman of this City, the founder will execute one in two days after he shall receive the orders, and so any number in proportion. He also can cast brass mortars. Colonel *McDougall* has promised me that these articles shall be forwarded to the camp with the utmost expedition. You will please, Sir, to give orders to Colonel *Burbeck* to get light field carriages and appurtenances made for these guns.

I shall set out, by land, to-morrow morning, for *Ticonderoga*, and proceed with the utmost despatch, as knowing our whole dependence for heavy cannon will be from that post. Perhaps, by my return to camp, the reasons which now operate against my getting them here may then cease to exist.

I am, most respectfully, your Excellency's most obedient and most humble servant,  
HENRY KNOX.  
His Excellency General *Washington*.

EDWARD MOTT TO GOVERNOUR TRUMBULL.

Kingston, November 26, 1775.

HONOURED SIR: The bearer, Mr. *Smith*, is a gentleman officer of the Artillery, who was taken at *St. John's*, and likewise Dr. *Sandon*, who is in company with Mr. *Smith*. These two gentlemen, with the whole garrison of *St. John's*, I had orders from General *Schuyler* to march to *Connecticut*, with a guard of one hundred men; but received orders, while at Mr. *Hoffman's* landing, from the Continental Congress, to march the men to *Lancaster*, in the Province of *Pennsylvania*, and the officers to *Lebanon* and *Windham*, in *Connecticut*. But by a previous engagement of General *Schuyler's* to the gentlemen officers, that they should see their men quartered, I am now marching them all, both officers and privates, to *Lancaster*, except Mr. *Smith* and his corps of artillery-men. The sea officers and their men, who, with the greatest part of their baggage, and part of the men, and all their officers, went off by land from *Albany*, for *Connecticut*, on which I have thought proper to consent that the remainder should go and join them.

Mr. *Smith* and the Doctor I have been intimate with in our whole route, to this day; take them to be gentlemen of honour, and will punctually observe any restrictions your Honour may lay on them. Should wish that they may be gratified in any request they may make, consistent with the good of the Country. I should have wrote more to you, but want of time.

Subscribe myself, Sir, at command, your most obedient humble servant,  
EDWARD MOTT.  
To his Honour Governour *Trumbull*.

## ADDRESS OF THE GENTLEMEN, ETC., OF THE COUNTY PALATINE OF LANCASTER.

Address of the High Sheriff, Gentlemen, Clergy, and Freeholders of the County Palatine of *Lancaster*, presented to His Majesty by Sir *Watts Horton*, Bart., the High Sheriff, accompanied by the Right Honourable Lord *Stanley*, and Sir *Thomas Egerton*, Bart., the Representatives in Parliament of the said County.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the High Sheriff, Gentlemen, Clergy, and Freeholders of the County Palatine of LANCASTER.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's faithful and loyal subjects, the High Sheriff, Gentlemen, Clergy, and Freeholders of the County Palatine of *Lancaster*, humbly beg leave to approach the throne with all the sentiments of veneration and attachment due to the father of his people.

Deeply impressed ourselves with a grateful sense of the blessings derived from your Majesty's truly paternal Government, the spirit of which has been ever directed by the most sacred attention to the happiness and liberty of your people, we cannot, without astonishment and horror, behold a great part of our *American* fellow-subjects so regardless of these blessings, and ungrateful to the fountain from whence they flow, as to violate, in the most hostile and daring manner, every principle of legal authority and just subordination.

From the whole tenor of your Majesty's mild and auspicious reign, as well as the gracious assurances which have proceeded from the throne, we are fully convinced, that nothing on your Majesty's part has been wanting to remedy these disorders, by methods consistent with the honour of this Country, and the felicity of its several members.

That these deluded people still persist in their rebellious opposition to the constitutional authority of these Realms, must be imputed to the unwarrantable and criminal intentions of those who have usurped the rights and sovereignty amongst them; intentions which the most vigorous exertions may be required to defeat.

To your Majesty, and the only rightful legislative body of these Dominions, we cheerfully confide the arduous task of restoring order and tranquillity, by every means which brave and loyal subjects can put into your hands; and we implore the Divine assistance on your counsels and exertions.

For our parts, happy in expressing to your Majesty the duty, gratitude, and affection to your royal person and family, which animate this populous, commercial, and manufacturing County, we desire thus publickly to testify our determined resolution to support, by every assistance in our power, such measures as your Majesty and the Parliament shall think it necessary to adopt for the suppression of these daring and licentious attacks upon the peace of your Majesty's Government, the vigour of the laws, and the dignity of the Constitution.

## ADDRESS OF THE GENTLEMEN, ETC., OF THE TOWN OF BOLTON.

Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Tradesmen, and Manufacturers of the Town and neighbourhood of *Bolton*, in the Moors in the County Palatine of *Lancaster*, presented to His Majesty by the Right Honourable Lord *Stanley*, accompanied by Sir *Thomas Egerton*, Baronet, the Representatives in Parliament of the said County.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Tradesmen, and Manufacturers of the Town and neighbourhood of BOLTON, in the Moors in the County Palatine of LANCASTER.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Gentlemen, Clergy, Tradesmen, and Manufacturers of the Town and neighbourhood of *Bolton*, in the Moors, humbly beg leave to approach your royal presence, and, with hearts filled with gratitude, to express the just sense we have of your many kingly virtues, and of the numberless blessings we enjoy under your mild and auspicious Government.

We consider as not the least of these the constant encouragement given by your Majesty to commerce, and, in consequence thereof, the greatly increased and flourishing state of the trade of this Town, the centre of the extensive cotton manufacture of this populous County.

Thus bound by every tie of duty and affection, we should think ourselves highly criminal, were we backward in joining with the rest of your Majesty's faithful subjects, in expressing our abhorrence of that groundless and unnatural rebellion now raging in many of your *American* Colonies.

We have the greatest confidence that your Majesty, whose wisdom, clemency, and paternal goodness we have so long experienced, will employ the most effectual means to reduce to obedience our misguided fellow-subjects.

Your Majesty may at all times rely upon our fidelity and firm attachment to your sacred person and family, and our utmost exertions in support of the legislative authority of these Realms.

## ADDRESS OF THE GENTLEMEN, ETC., OF THE TOWN OF BLACKBURN.

Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Manufacturers, and principal Inhabitants of the Town of *Blackburn*, in the County Palatine of *Lancaster*, presented to His Majesty by Sir *Thomas Egerton*, Bart., accompanied by the Right Honourable Lord *Stanley*, the Representatives in Parliament of the said County.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Manufacturers, and principal Inhabitants of the Town and neighbourhood of BLACKBURN, in the County Palatine of LANCASTER.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign:*

We, your Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, presume to approach the throne, to express our unfeigned gratitude for the blessings we have enjoyed under the paternal influence of your Government, and to testify our detestation of the unnatural and rebellious conduct of your *American* subjects, who, forgetful of the constant protection afforded them in all times of danger, at an immense expense, by their Parent Country, have, with unexampled ingratitude, set her at defiance, and most audaciously usurped the dominion of her Colonies.

To the benignant care and affection which your Majesty hath shown to your people, in the protection of their liberties and the laws of the Constitution, and in the encouragement of trade and commerce, we attribute the great increase and extension of the manufactures carried on in this Town and neighbourhood, by which many thousands of your subjects are supported. And as reports have been industriously propagated, that the trade of this Kingdom is reduced to the most ruinous state, in consequence of the *American* rebellion, we think it our duty to contradict such assertions, so far as they respect the trade of this populous County.

We rely, with the greatest confidence, on the wisdom of the Legislature, for the execution of such measures as shall be thought most conducive to the suppression of this dangerous conspiracy, in which we beg leave to assure your Majesty of our utmost support. And when the *Americans* shall be sensible of their misconduct, and make a proper submission to that authority which they have so daringly opposed, we humbly presume to wish, that the protection of Government may be again extended to them, under such regulations as shall be thought necessary for the preservation of their future fidelity.

## GENERAL HOWE TO THE EARL OF DARTMOUTH.

Boston, November 27, 1775.

MY LORD: I have the honour to inform your Lordship, that the *Whitby*, transport, from *Cork*, with four Companies of the Seventeenth Regiment of Foot; two transports, having on board four Companies of the third Battalion of the Royal Regiment of Artillery, and two ships with ordnance stores, are safely arrived. The Brig *Nancy*, with ordnance stores, was spoke to by one of the King's cruisers the 15th instant, and is the only ordnance store-ship missing, that sailed under convoy of the *Phoenix*, man-of-war;

but none of the transports from *Cork*, with the Seventeenth, Twenty-Seventh, Twenty-Eighth, Forty-Sixth, and Fifty-Fifth Regiments, have yet made their appearance, except the *Whitby*, above mentioned, which occasions some apprehensions that they have been driven far to the southward by the violence of the late northerly winds. It is much to be wished that they were arrived, not only for the use they may be of, but on account of the advanced season of the year, and the dangers vessels must run by coming on this coast, in the present situation of things, without convoy or force, and having no friendly port but this to receive them, while the Rebels' cruisers are watchful to take the advantage of their weakness or necessities, wherein they have already been too successful, and will probably do much more mischief, unless the King's ships can contrive to cut them off.

A remarkable instance of daring spirit was shown on the 25th instant, within a short distance of the light-house, and within view of His Majesty's ships, by a schooner that had actually taken one, and would have taken two transports loaded with forage, had it not been for the vigilance of Lieutenant *Bourmaster*, of the Navy, and agent of transports, on this service, who cut his cables, rescued the vessel taken, and drove off the Rebel, in an armed transport, stationed for the protection of the light-house. In justice to this gentleman's merit, I beg leave to report to your Lordship, that he has, during General *Gage's* command, and since that time, invariably acted with the greatest alacrity and attention to the service in his own line, and upon other occasions.

In consequence of your Lordship's letter to the Master-General of the Ordnance, due attention shall be paid to the return of the officers belonging to the third Battalion Royal Artillery.

When I had last the honour of writing to your Lordship, I flattered myself that the Army would have been in quarters at this time; but, to my great disappointment, the works necessary for the winter defence of *Charlestown* heights have been so much retarded by an unusual wet season, and want of artificers, that they are not yet perfect for the detachment intended to remain there; that corps, therefore, is still in the field. A part of the troops on this side have quitted the camp, and the whole Army, I think I can assure your Lordship, will be under cover in a few days.

I have been under the necessity of taking off the men employed upon the fortification within *Boston-Neck*, which was begun before General *Gage's* departure, in order to employ them in throwing up redoubts for a better defence on the side of the Common.

The sickness of the Army has rather increased of late, from the severity of the season; but hope, since there is nothing epidemical among us, that we shall quickly recover in quarters, provided we do not wait too long for the flocks, bedding, blankets, &c., expected from *England*. In the mean time, the utmost attention will be had to the preservation of health.

Your Lordship having been pleased to take notice of the loss this Army has suffered by desertion during the campaign, I have the satisfaction to acquaint you, that only thirty-three men have deserted since the 19th of *April*.

By information, the Rebel Troops are in great want of clothing, and much dissatisfied on other accounts; their agreements to serve will expire for the most part by the last of *December*, and there is reason to believe that many of them will decline entering into new engagements; in the mean time, they have got into barracks, having a range of them at every post, the most extensive of which are at *Cambridge*.

The light-house at the mouth of this harbour, so necessary for the safety of vessels bound to this port, is now, I hope, effectually secured, and a detachment of troops will be kept there for its future defence; the lantern is repaired, and was lighted the 23d instant.

I beg leave to remark, the great want of seamen experienced this summer, for the navigating of transports, for manning armed vessels and boats on particular services, and on many other occasions, which induces me to urge the necessity of sending out seamen to complete the transports to their proper number, a return whereof is enclosed. It is also to be wished, that the King's ships had their war es-

tablishments, as they would then be able to spare men for extra services, and not have the same reason for pressing out of the vessels from *Europe* and other parts, coming with supplies for the Navy and Army—a practice which may greatly affect us in future, unless your Lordship will be pleased to direct that protections be given to vessels sailing from *Britain*, and exemptions to others who may bring such supplies.

Before the departure of General *Gage*, an expedition was concerted by the General and Admiral, for the destruction of *Cape Ann* and *Falmouth*, two sea-port towns on the coast to the eastward, that were distinguished for their opposition to Government. The *Canceau*, and an armed transport, having a small detachment of troops on board, were to execute it. From circumstances, it was found inexpedient to make any attack upon *Cape Ann*, whereupon they proceeded to *Falmouth*, which place, after giving timely warning to the inhabitants, for the removal of themselves and their effects, was destroyed on the 18th of *October*, burning about five hundred houses, fourteen sea vessels, taking and destroying several others, without any loss on our part.

On the return of this detachment, the 5th instant, I received confirmation, that the party from the Rebel Army, under the command of a Colonel *Arnold*, of which I presume your Lordship would have advice from General *Gage*, had gone up the *Kennebeck River*, intending to enter *Canada* by the *River Chaudiere*; that they had got to Fort *Halifax*, about sixty miles from the mouth of the *Kennebeck*, from whence they had sent back about two hundred sick; nothing further has been since heard of them.

General *Gage* would of course acquaint your Lordship, that a vessel arrived express from *Quebeck*, on the 10th of *October*, with letters to him from General *Carleton* and Lieutenant-Governor *Cramahé*, copies of which are herewith enclosed. In consequence, I determined to send, and had ordered a Battalion of Marines to embark immediately on board transports, and proceed to *Quebeck*, under the convoy of the *Cerberus*, frigate, as had been settled by Admiral *Graves* declaring the attempt unadvisable and impracticable for transports; upon which I wrote to him, that I should drop the idea of sending the troops in transports, upon his representations, as your Lordship may observe by a copy of my letter enclosed, (No. 2,) intending at that time to procure smaller vessels, better adapted to work their way up the *River St. Lawrence*; but not being able to have them fitted for sea in reasonable time to undertake the voyage with the least prospect of succeeding, I judged it most prudent to decline sending the re-enforcement, and despatched the express vessel back to *Quebeck*, on the evening of the 13th of *October*.

A variety of contradictory reports have since come, by the way of *New-York*, relative to the transactions on the part of *Canada*, and mostly favourable to His Majesty's arms, until the 20th instant, when a few days past a Rebel paper was brought in here, giving an account of the surrender and capitulation of *Chambly* and *St. John's*, by which the garrison are to remain prisoners in *Connecticut*, or elsewhere, as the Continental Congress shall direct; Major *Stopford*, of the Seventh Regiment, commanded at the first, and Major *Preston*, of the Twenty-Sixth, at the latter place. A vessel from *Quebeck*, bound to *Europe*, which was spoke with lately at sea, having given the same information, I fear there is too much truth in the intelligence.

I am, &c.,

W. HOWE.

London, November 27, 1775.

This day, a few minutes after three o'clock, in the House of Commons, Mr. Alderman *Oliver* made his motion; he was seconded by the Lord Mayor of *London*. It was couched in the following terms: "That an humble address be presented to His Majesty, requesting that His Majesty would be graciously pleased to impart to the House who were the original authors and advisers of the following measures, before they were proposed by Parliament: the taxing *America* without consent of its Assemblies, for the purpose of raising a revenue; for the extending the jurisdiction of the Courts of Admiralty and Vice-Admiralty; for taking away the Charter of the Province of *Massachusetts-Bay*; for restraining the *American* fishery; for ex-



emptying murderers from trial in *America*; for transporting accused Colonists to *England*, to be tried for offences committed in *America*; and, more especially, for establishing popery and despotism in *Canada*." A little after six, the main question was put, and it was rejected on a division; one hundred and sixty-three against it, and ten for it.

ALBEMARLE COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

Albemarle, November 27, 1775.

*Resolved*, That this Committee are affected with the deepest anxiety on account of the distressed situation to which many of the poor inhabitants in the lower parts of this country are or may be reduced, by being driven from their habitations, and do therefore earnestly recommend to all the good people of this County to furnish all such as may be in need thereof with such lands, houses, and other accommodations as may be in their power to spare; and each member of this Committee doth, for himself, resolve to enter cordially into this humane design.

*Ordered*, That the above Resolution be published in the *Virginia Gazette*.

JOHN WALKER, *Chairman*.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

Ticonderoga, November 27, 1775.

SIR: In my letter of the 20th instant, I observed that about six hundred and fifty or seven hundred of the troops raised in *Connecticut* remained in *Canada*. I have not had a return from thence, but, from the best information I have been able to procure, and from former returns, I am convinced they do not exceed two hundred. The enclosed state, though imperfect, will exhibit nearly our force in *Canada*.

It may be asked why *Warner's* Regiment were suffered to come away, and some other of the troops raised in this Colony, as the term for which they were engaged would not expire until the last day of next month. The unhappy cause is this: at *St. John's* the *Connecticut* troops were so very importunate to return home, that General *Montgomery* was under the necessity of promising that all those that would follow him to *Montreal* should have leave to return. This declaration he could not confine to the *Connecticut* troops, as such a discrimination would have been odious. It might have been expected that men influenced by a sense of liberty would not have required such a promise, and that others, to whom it was not immediately intended, would not have taken the advantage of it; but all this flows from the same unhappy source with the other disorders too prevalent in our troops—a want of subordination and discipline, an evil which may prove fatal to us.

Few of the troops now in *Canada* will be able to come away until they can cross upon the ice; but as soon as that happens, I believe the greater part will return; and should we not be able to possess ourselves of *Quebeck*, which it is probable we will not if Colonel *Arnold* met with any opposition, as the weather has been so exceedingly severe that no troops could lie out, the consequences may be very deplorable. Perhaps it may be thought necessary, all circumstances considered, to raise three thousand men in *Pennsylvania* and *New-Jersey*, and order them to rendezvous with all possible despatch at *Albany*, to prepare and be ready to march as soon as the lakes are passable, conducted by whatever officer Congress shall appoint to command in that quarter.

General *Washington* writes me that he is in very great want of powder, lead, mortars, cannon, and most sorts of artillery stores, and begs that I will send him all that can be spared from this quarter. What operations Congress may intend to carry on this way, I do not know, and consequently cannot determine if any can be spared; but at present none can be sent, as we must wait until lake *George* is frozen over, in order to transport them. The little powder here is going to *New-York*, agreeable to the order of Congress. Lead we have little left, and all the ordnance and military stores in *Canada* are either carried off or destroyed by General *Carleton*, except what was taken at *St. John's*, and what was sent from hence.

As the Ministry seem determined to carry on the war with spirit, would it not be advisable, as soon as there is good sledding, to remove all the prisoners from *Connecti-*

*cut* to some of the interior Towns in *Pennsylvania*; both because it will enable the former Colony to oppose more men, and save the expense of transporting provisions from *Hudson's* River for the supply of the eastern Armies, which I think I can foresee must be the case in the next campaign.

27th, two o'clock.—I have this moment received a letter from General *Montgomery*, copy of which I do myself the honour to enclose you. In a note of the 20th, he advises me that he hoped to proceed towards *Quebeck* the next day; but complains that the troops leave him in great numbers, and of the *Green Mountain* Boys especially, who had promised to go down with him.

I could wish Mr. *Mason* to be confirmed as Postmaster at *Montreal*. I shall make a temporary appointment of one at *Albany*; but I did not think that the army letters should pay postage, and have therefore wrote to Mr. *Hazard* to deliver them gratis, until he receives orders from the Postmaster-General on this head.

I am informed that all the vessels in which Mr. *Carleton* had embarked himself, his troops and stores, have surrendered by capitulation; that *Carleton* got on shore, and was gone towards *Quebeck*. I believe it to be true, and hope soon to give you authentick intelligence of it.

The schooner and row-galley taken at *St. John's* are just arrived here, together with our sloop and schooner, full of prisoners and their baggage. I am much distressed to get them on, my cattle fairly worn out, and only six horses, which I sent for from my own stables, and the boats that go from the landing to Fort *George* do not return above once in eight days from thence, as I have few men there, and the troops that are going home will not by any means send a few hands to bring them back.

I have issued warrants for raising three Companies. I hope they will be up before the first of *January*, as I cannot get any of the few men here to re-engage.

The gentlemen of the Committee are not yet arrived.

28th.—At four this afternoon I was agreeably surprised with the sight of Brigadier-General *Prescott* and the officers taken with him from on board the vessels. Enclose you the several returns sent me by General *Montgomery*, who was so hurried with his preparations for descending to *Quebeck*, that he could not find time to send me the terms which he gave *Prescott*.

I am happy to learn by the gentlemen of the Committee, who arrived here at seven this evening, that Congress has ordered the prisoners to *Pennsylvania*. As those still here and on their way from *Montreal* will not be able to go down *Hudson's* River in vessels, I propose sending them to *Ulster* County, for the present, as the expense of wheel carriages runs very high, and that they may be moved thence in sleds at a much cheaper rate, as soon as we have a fall of snow.

General *Carleton* stole from on board the vessels with six *Canadians*, and dressed like one of them; in this disguise he hopes to get into *Quebeck*; but if he does, the weather has been so severe that I trust he will not be able to leave it, and then he must fall into our hands in the course of this winter, if not immediately.

I find that it is the intentions of the *New-York* Congress that the troops raised in that Colony should pay for their underclothes that were given them. I cannot learn that the troops expected to have any thing stopped out of their wages on that account. The greatest part of them are now in *Canada*, and I fear that few of them will remain in the service if that should be the case. I could wish, therefore, for the immediate determination of Congress on this head.

I am, Sir, with sentiments of the most profound respect, your most obedient and very humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq., &c.

GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Montreal, November 19, 1775.

DEAR GENERAL: I wrote to you the other day, in a great hurry, by express, sending a letter for General *Washington*, from Colonel *Arnold*. I have this morning had another express from Colonel *Arnold*, acquainting me he

has crossed the river to the *Quebeck* side; that he has been near surprising the Town; that it was closely invested; that they were in the greatest confusion within, the inhabitants having refused to take arms. A scarcity of provisions and wood must bring the garrison to terms, were a blockade alone to be the measure adopted. Mr. *Carleton* is in *statu quo*, about fifteen miles on this side *Sorel*, where I hope they will not let him pass. I suppose Mr. *Carleton* is on board the fleet, which left this upon my arrival, as I never have had any account of his making his escape.

I have not yet been able to adjust the new formed corps, or get our warm clothing ready to go down, touching which I am exceedingly impatient, *Arnold* having no artillery, and being in want of warm clothing.

I have appointed a Mr. *Mason* (one of our friends in this Town) Postmaster, till the pleasure of Congress be known, to be recommended to Dr. *Franklin*.

I find Mr. *Price* so active and intelligent, so warm a friend to the measures adopted by Congress, that I wish to have him mentioned in the strongest terms to Congress. I have set a Regiment on foot of *Canadians*, *James Livingston*, Colonel; to be engaged for twelve months, should this unhappy controversy last so long.

I have made the inhabitants acquainted with the views of Congress relative to this Province, declaring I should call a convention upon my return from *Quebeck*. I have had some conversation with *Pierre Flacquet*, a Jesuit, at the head of the society here, and esteemed a very sensible fellow. He complained of some little indignities shown their order, particularly in making part of their house the common prison, by His Majesty's Governours. I promised redress, and hinted, at the same time, the great probability of that society enjoying their estate, (notwithstanding Sir *Jeffery Amherst's* pretensions,) should this Province accede to the general union. I hope this hint may be of service, the Priests hitherto having done us all the mischief in their power; in many Parishes they will not yet give the people absolution. However, I have shown all the respect in my power to Religion, and have winked at this behaviour in the Priests, for fear of giving malice a handle.

I wish I could have apprized you in time of your obligations to Captain *McKay*. He generously offered Mr. *Carleton*, if he would give him two hundred men, to go and burn the new church at *Sartigan*, last summer; he is so inveterate a fellow, that I think if the other prisoners should be indulged in returning to their families this winter, he ought not to be permitted to enter this Province. When a convention is assembled, I propose requesting the return of the other gentlemen on their parole.

The inhabitants are our friends on both sides of the river to *Quebeck*; our expresses go without interruption backwards and forwards; a young man who has got out of *Quebeck* informs me that the Lieutenant Governour, the Chief Justice, and several others, have put their baggage on board ship, and that no ship is permitted to sail: this looks as if they despaired of making a defence. Colonel *Macleán* has threatened a sortie. *Arnold* is apprized of it, and his troops wish for it.

I hear there is a considerable quantity of powder at *Niagara*; perhaps this may be thought an object worthy of attention. They have been very apprehensive of an attack from the *Virginians* in that quarter all this summer. I fear *Carleton* has thrown a great quantity of powder into the river. I have desired a severe message to be delivered to him on that subject.

Farewell, my dear Sir, and believe me, with all regard and respect, your most obedient servant,

To General *Schuyler*. RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

P. S. Hard money, if possible, should be sent down. I can get some thousands here from *Price*, though not sufficient to answer all expenses, and it is too soon to offer paper.

Montreal, November 15, 1775.

The General embraces this happy occasion of making his acknowledgments to the troops, for their patience and perseverance during the course of a fatiguing campaign. They have merited the applause of their grateful countrymen. He is now ready to fulfil the engagements of the publick. Passes, together with boats and provisions, shall

be furnished, upon application to commanding officers of Regiments, for such as choose to return home. Yet he entreats the troops not to lay him under the necessity of abandoning *Canada*; of undoing in one day what has been the work of months, and of restoring to an enraged and hitherto disappointed enemy the means of carrying a cruel war into the very bowels of their Country. Impressed with a just sense of the spirit of the troops, their attachment to the interest of the *United Colonies*, and of their regard to their own honour, he flatters himself that none will leave him at this critical juncture, but such whose affairs or health absolutely require their return home. He has still hopes, notwithstanding the advanced season of the year, should he be seconded by the generous valour of the troops, hitherto highly favoured by Providence, to reduce *Quebeck*, in conjunction with the troops which have penetrated by way of the *Kennebeck* River, and thereby deprive the Ministerial Army of all the footing in this important Province.

Those who engage in this honourable cause shall be furnished completely with every article of clothing necessary for the rigour of the climate, viz: a blanket coat, coat, vest, breeches, one pair stockings, two shirts, leggins, socks, shoes, mitts, and cap, at the Continental charge, and one dollar bounty. The troops are only requested to engage till the 15th of April. They shall be discharged sooner, if the expected re-enforcements arrive before that time.

JAMES VAN RENSSELAER, *Aid-de-Camp*.

GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Montreal, November 20, 1775.

MY DEAR SIR: In my letter of yesterday I omitted to speak of Captain *Lamb*, of the artillery; I have had some difficulty in persuading him to stay. He says the pay is such a trifle that he is consuming his own property to maintain himself, and that by and by his family must starve at home.

He is absolutely necessary with this Army, if we are to have artillery. He is active, spirited, and industrious; and I do think he should have an appointment adequate to the services he has rendered. I have entreated him to stay, with assurance that I would represent his circumstances to Congress; in the mean time, I have given him a little money on account.

I hear of your bad health with the most real concern: don't despair. Yours,

RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

To General *Schuyler*.

GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Montreal, November 22, 1775.

MY DEAR SIR: Colonel *Easton* has shown so much zeal and activity in the important service he has been employed upon, that I think myself obliged to speak of him in the warmest terms of acknowledgment; and, as his character has suffered in the publick opinion by some unfortunate transaction last summer, I hope you will be kind enough to do him the justice his conduct with me has merited.

I am, &c.,

RICHARD MONTGOMERY.

To General *Schuyler*.

COLONEL ARNOLD TO GENERAL MONTGOMERY.

Colvil-Place, 1½ miles from *Quebeck*, Nov. 14, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I wrote you yesterday from *Point Levi*, by an express sent from *Sorel* by Colonel *Easton*, of my intention of crossing the *St. Lawrence*, which I happily effected between nine and four in the morning, without being discovered, until my party of five hundred men were nearly all over, when a frigate's barge coming up, discovered our landing, and prevented our surprising the Town. We fired into her and killed three men. I am this minute informed, by a gentleman from Town, that Colonel *Macleán* had determined to pay us a visit this morning, with six hundred men and some field-pieces. We are prepared, and anxious to see him. Others from Town inform me that the inhabitants in general had laid down their arms. By the best information, they are in the greatest confusion; very short of wood and provisions, much divided, and refused provisions from the inhabitants; and if blocked up

by a superior force, must, as soon as the frost sets in, surrender. I have thought proper to despatch the bearer to inform you of my situation, as also with a request I have to make. I must refer you to him for particulars: as I have been so unfortunate in my former letters, I do not choose to commit every intelligence to writing. It is the current report here that you have invested *Montreal* and cut off their retreat. This I hope is true, and that I shall soon have the pleasure of seeing you here.

I am, dear Sir, with great respect, your obedient humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

Brigadier-General *Montgomery*.

P. S. Since writing the foregoing, the enemy found means to make prisoner of one of our out sentinels. I immediately invested the Town as near as possible with my troops, which has occasioned them to set fire to the suburbs of *St. John's*, and several of the houses without the wall are now in flames.

B. A.

COLONEL ARNOLD TO GENERAL MONTGOMERY.

Camp before Quebec, November 16, 1775.

DEAR SIR: My last was of the 14th inst., advising you of my crossing the *St. Lawrence*, and being before *Quebec*; since which, I have not had the pleasure of hearing from you. I then informed you of my situation and prospects. Fearing that may have miscarried, I have thought proper to despatch the bearer, a merchant of *Quebec*, and particular friend of mine, who has been kind enough to offer his service, and will inform you more fully than in my power to write. I am very anxious to hear from you, and much more so to see you here.

I am, dear Sir, with great esteem, your obedient humble servant,

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

Brigadier-General *Montgomery*.

COLONEL ARNOLD TO LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOUR CRAMAHÉ.

Camp before Quebec, November 15, 1775.

SIR: I yesterday sent the enclosed with a flag and officer, who, approaching near the walls of the Town, was, contrary to humanity and the laws of nations, fired on, and narrowly escaped being killed. This I imputed to the ignorance of your guards, and ordered him to return this morning, and, to my great surprise, he was received in the same manner as yesterday. This is an insult I could not have expected from a private soldier, much more from an officer of your rank; and, through me offered to the *United Colonies*, will be deeply resented; but at any rate cannot redound to your honour or valour. I am informed you have put a prisoner, taken from me, into irons. I desire to know the truth of this, and the manner in which he is treated. As I have several prisoners, taken from you, who now feed at my own table, you may expect that they will be treated in the same manner, in future, as you treat mine.

I am, Sir, your obedient servant,

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

To the Honourable *H. T. Cramahé*.

Camp before Quebec, November 14, 1775.

SIR: The unjust, cruel, and tyrannical acts of a venal *British* Parliament, tending to enslave the *American* Colonies, have obliged them to appeal to *God* and the sword for redress. That Being, in whose hands are all human events, has hitherto smiled on their virtuous efforts. And as every artifice has been used to make the innocent *Canadians* instruments of their cruelty, by instigating them against the Colonies, and oppressing them on their refusing to enforce every oppressive mandate, the *American* Congress, induced by motives of humanity, have, at their request, sent General *Schuyler* into *Canada* for their relief. To co-operate with him, I am ordered by his Excellency General *Washington* to take possession of the Town of *Quebec*. I do therefore, in the name of the *United Colonies*, demand immediate surrender of the Town, fortifications, &c., of *Quebec*, to the forces of the *United Colonies* under my command; forbidding you to injure any of the inhabitants of the Town in their persons or property,

as you will answer the same at your peril. On surrendering the Town, the property of every individual shall be secured to him; but if I am obliged to carry the Town by storm, you may expect every severity practised on such occasions; and the merchants, who may now save their property, will probably be involved in the general ruin.

I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

Hon. *Hector T. Cramahé*, Lieutenant-Governour of *Quebec*.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM RHODE-ISLAND TO A GENTLEMAN IN PHILADELPHIA, DATED NOV. 27, 1775.

You most justly observe that *America* can only look for safety in a vigorous, determined defence. The die is cast. The union of the Colonies with *Britain* is at an end. It is as easy to bring the two poles together as to bring about an accommodation. The King is absolute master of the Parliament, of the Treasury, of the Army, of the Navy, and of a still greater host of pensioners, placemen, and expectants, and is unalterably determined to be as absolute master of *America*. The people of *Britain*, even supposing them averse to the measures pursued by the King, are disarmed, spiritless, and without leaders, and consequently will do nothing effectual in our favour, unless they should meet with some signal misfortunes. In short, the only thing I hope for from them is, that, as it is impossible to raise the supplies within the year, the moneyed men will be afraid to advance the necessary sums for carrying on the war. In this situation, we may be assured that we shall have the whole force of *Britain* to contend with; and, considering the immense debt under which the Nation staggers, the loss of trade and revenue, the great danger of a war with the house of *Bourbon*, (who will not let slip so glorious an opportunity of revenging the losses and disgraces of the last war,) and the greater danger of the failure of publick credit, I think it highly probable that their whole force will be exerted in the next campaign. The Ministry know that if the war be protracted, it will finally prove unsuccessful; and, of course, they must and will adventure their whole upon a single cast. You mentioned to me, in a letter, some time since, your opinion that the enemy will act next year with three armies in *America*. If you have truly conjectured their plan, as I believe you have, they will not have less than thirty-five thousand men, well appointed, besides their naval force. Do not let us flatter ourselves that the Ministry will not be able to procure so great a number of men; for one year they can make still more powerful efforts. But let us not be discouraged; we have men enough, and plenty of provisions, and all things necessary for our defence. I trust we have a great share of publick spirit, and what is wanting in that will be amply supplied by a manly resentment of intolerable injuries, scorn, and contempt. Let us be fully prepared for one warm campaign, and, although the war may continue longer, the Colonies will be out of danger. We have, perhaps, the greatest resources of any people upon earth. We begin the war free from debt; the population is very rapid; we have an immense vacant territory, which may be filled with inhabitants, even during the war, and which, with the Crown rents, will be a sufficient fund for the payment of any debts we may contract; besides, the debt contracted by three millions of people will be probably paid by six millions. Nor will our children have reason to censure our conduct. We shall leave them a glorious patrimony, encumbered only with an insignificant debt. The great question between *America* and *Britain* is now reduced to a point: we must be independent or slaves. No man can hesitate a moment in his choice. With vigour and prudence, the whole force of *America* may be united and exerted. We must declare ourselves free. While we continue humble petitioners, professing loyalty, duty, and obedience, what nation upon earth will enter into alliance with us, or take any measures, unless to our prejudice, in consequence of the present quarrel? A federal, not an incorporating union, must be completed as soon as possible. Above all, the authority of the Congress must be established; for there is no other name given under heaven whereby we can be politically saved. Sufficient quantities of warlike

stores and provisions must be seasonably collected for armies, to consist, in the whole, of not less than sixty thousand men. Our furnaces and smiths' shops must be employed in making cannon, cannon ball, and muskets; and other stores must be collected this winter. In short, we have immense preparation to make, and but a little time to do it in. These are some of the measures that appear to me of the utmost importance. They are striking at first view, and need not any arguments to enforce them, even if I had time.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO RICHARD HENRY LEE.

Cambridge, November 27, 1775.

DEAR SIR: Your favour of the 13th, with the enclosures, (for which I thank you,) came to this place on *Wednesday* evening—part of which, that is, the night, I was engaged with a party of men throwing up a work upon a hill called *Cobble-Hill*, which, in case we should ever be supplied with such things as we want, may prove useful to us, and could not be delayed, as the earth here is getting as hard as a rock. This, and the early departure of the post, prevented my giving your letter an answer the next morning.

In answer to your inquiries respecting armed vessels, there are none of any tolerable force belonging to this Government. I know of but two of any kind; those very small. At the Continental expense, I have fitted out six, per the enclosed list, two of which are upon the cruise directed by Congress: the rest ply about *Capes Cod* and *Ann*; as yet, to very little purpose. These vessels are all manned by officers and soldiers, (except, perhaps, a master, pilots, &c. ;) but how far, as they are upon the old establishment, which has not more than a month to exist, they can be ordered off this station, I will not undertake to say; but suppose they might be engaged anew. Belonging to *Providence*, there are two armed vessels; and, I am told, *Connecticut* has one: which, with one of those from *Providence*, is, I believe, upon the cruise you have directed.

I have no idea that the troops can remove from *Boston* this winter, to a place where no provision is made for them; however, we shall keep the best look out we can, and upon that, and every occasion where practicable, give them the best we have. But their situation in *Boston* gives them but little to apprehend from a parting blow, whilst their ships can move and floating batteries surround the Town.

Nothing of importance hath happened since my last. I am glad to find that our noble Secretary has, at length, met with a check; was one of our bullets aimed for him, the world would be happily rid of a monster, without any person sustaining a loss. This is my opinion, at least. It gives me great pleasure to hear that the *Ohio Indians* have entered into a firm treaty of friendship with us; for I had been informed that they were very restless, and had destroyed the houses, &c., upon the *Great Kanawha*, and that the improvements which I had been making there, to save my lands, valued at one thousand five hundred and sixty-eight Pounds, eighteen Shillings, and seven Pence half-penny, were all destroyed, as far as they could be so by fire. The last I believe to be true, as I have it from Mr. *L. Washington*, who lives with me, (by the last post,) and who adds that the *Indians* had also destroyed the fort which was built last year, at the mouth of the *Great Kanawha*. For *God's* sake, hurry the signers of money, that our wants may be supplied. It is a very singular case that their signing cannot keep pace with our demands. I heartily congratulate you and the Congress on the reduction of *St. John's*. I hope all *Canada* is in our possession before this. No accounts from *Arnold* since those mentioned in my last letter to the Congress. Would it not be politick to invite them to send members to Congress? Would it not be also politick to raise a Regiment or two of *Canadians*, and bring them out of the country? They are good troops, and this would be entering them heartily in the cause. My best regards to the good families you are with.

I am, very affectionately, your obedient servant,  
GEORGE WASHINGTON.

STEPHEN MOYLAN TO JOHN BROWN.

Cambridge, November 27, 1775.

SIR: His Excellency is surprised that you had not received an answer to your letter of the 3d, which he wrote to you the 8th instant. He then informed you that, as you had made an offer of the powder to the Legislature of the Colony, he would not interfere; that Colonel *Gridley* had received orders for providing the cannon, &c., for the use of this Army. What this gentleman had bespoke and provided, with a large quantity expected from *New-York* and *Canada*, his Excellency thinks will be sufficient. In your letter of the 21st you make an offer of one ton of good pistol powder, at six shillings per pound. The General will take it, though it is a most exorbitant price. He is willing to encourage the importation of that necessary article.

By his Excellency's command:

STEPHEN MOYLAN.

To *John Brown, Esq., Providence.*

P. S. There are two Companies ordered from your quarter to this place. Governour *Cooke* will inform you when they march. You will please to send the powder under their guard, in a covered wagon. Should they have set out before this reaches you, you must get a few of the minute or militia-men of your Colony to guard it to this place.

ADDRESS OF THE FREEHOLDERS, ETC., OF THE COUNTY OF HEREFORD.

Address of the Sheriff, Gentlemen, Clergy, and Freeholders of the County of *Hereford*, presented to His Majesty by *John Freeman, Esq.*, the High Sheriff, being introduced by the Lord of His Majesty's Bed-Chamber in waiting.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

Deign to accept this humble Address of your dutiful subjects, the Sheriff, Gentlemen, Clergy, and Freeholders of the County of *Hereford*, as an assurance of their firm and inviolable allegiance and loyalty, at a time when rebellion has erected her standard in the distant Provinces of your Empire.

With affection we regard your person; with gratitude we acknowledge the justice and benignity of your mild and merciful government; with detestation we abhor the professions of attachment to the former, by those who resist your authority and oppose your laws.

To confirm the liberties of *Britain*, by the establishment of the legislative powers of Parliament, our ancestors sacrificed their blood, and, to secure those liberties to their posterity, transferred the succession to the crown to your Majesty's family. To defend and maintain those powers, we look up to your Majesty as the great guardian of our Constitution; and permit us to assure your Majesty that we shall cheerfully concur in every support which our duty may call for, or our abilities can furnish, towards the success of your Majesty's arms over your rebellious subjects; at the same time most ardently wishing that your Majesty's gracious offers of mercy, together with the firm support of your dutiful and loyal subjects, may influence the hearts of the rebellious to return to their duty and allegiance; and that your whole people reunited may, with us, be convinced, that to be a *British* subject, with all its consequences, is to be the freest member of any civil society in the world.

And we pray to *God* that your Majesty and your progeny may long reign over these realms, in undisturbed peace and undiminished splendour.

ADDRESS OF THE CITY OF ELGIN.

Address of the Provost, Magistrates, Council, Burgesses, and Inhabitants of the City of *Elgin, North-Britain*, presented to His Majesty by Colonel *Staates Long Morris*, their Representative in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Provost, Magistrates, Council, Burgesses, and Inhabitants of the City of *ELGIN, NORTH-BRITAIN.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign :*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Provost, Magistrates, Council, Burgesses, and Inhabitants of your ancient City of *Elgin*, beg leave, upon this occasion, to approach your throne, and humbly to assure your Majesty of our firm and inviolable attachment to your sacred person and Government.

Deeply impressed with a grateful sense of the many valuable blessings and privileges we enjoy, in common with the rest of our fellow-subjects, under your Majesty's wise and mild administration, we should think ourselves greatly wanting in that respect, duty, and allegiance, we owe to the best of Kings, if we omitted this opportunity of testifying our utmost abhorrence and detestation of the unnatural and ungrateful rebellion that presently exists in some of your Majesty's Colonies in *America*; and to assure your Majesty that we will, to the utmost of our power, support all such measures as shall be judged necessary, by your Majesty and Parliament, to put a speedy end to this unprovoked rebellion, which, we apprehend, has been greatly encouraged and abetted by the seditious practices of a turbulent and discontented faction at home. It is our sincere and ardent prayer, to the supreme disposer of all things, that the distractions amongst your misguided and deluded *American* subjects may subside; that peace, good order, and a just and constitutional dependance upon the Mother Country may again be restored, without the further effusion of human blood; and that your Majesty may have a long and prosperous reign, over a free, happy, and united people.

Signed in our name, presence, and by our appointment, by

JOHN DUFF, *Provost*.

## ADDRESS OF THE NOBLEMEN, ETC., OF THE COUNTY OF ELGIN.

Address of the Noblemen, Freeholders, Justices of the Peace, and Commissioners of the Land Tax of the County of *Elgin*, presented to His Majesty by the Hon. *Arthur Duff*, their Representative in Parliament.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Noblemen, Freeholders, Justices of the Peace, and Commissioners of the Land Tax of the County of ELGIN.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign :*

We, your Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, the Noblemen, Freeholders, Justices of the Peace, and Commissioners of the Land Tax of the County of *Elgin*, sensible of the blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's mild and constitutional government, beg leave to approach your royal person, to testify our abhorrence of that avowed rebellion which exists in the Colonies in *America*.

We humbly beg leave to assure your Majesty, that we will support your Majesty, to the utmost of our power, in maintaining the dignity of your crown, and the authority of the Legislature, over every part of the *British* Dominions.

We pray *God* to return the Colonies to a sense of their duty and allegiance, and that your Majesty may reign long, to diffuse the blessings of liberty and peace to a grateful, free, and united people.

Signed in our name, presence, and by our appointment, at *Elgin*, the 28th day of *November*, 1775, by our Præses.

FIFE.

## ADDRESS OF THE BURGH OF INVERARY.

Address of the Magistrates and Town Council of the Burgh of *Inverary*, presented to His Majesty by Colonel *Staates Long Morris*, their Representative in Parliament.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble Address of the Magistrates and Town Council of the Burgh of INVERARY.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign :*

We, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects, the Magistrates and Town Council of *Inverary*, think it our duty, at this time, to approach the throne, and humbly speak our sentiments on the present most alarming crisis of publick affairs.

While, under your Majesty, we enjoyed all the blessings

of the best Government the wisdom of man ever devised, we have seen, with indignation, the malignant breath of disappointed faction, by prostituting the sacred sounds of liberty, too successful in blowing the sparks of a temporary discontent into the flames of a rebellion in your Majesty's Colonies, that we from our souls abhor.

This is now grown to such a daring and dangerous height, that we doubt not the same paternal tenderness that directed the lenient measures, with which the first swellings of this distemper were treated, will apply such forcive remedies to the affected parts, as shall be necessary to restore that union and dependency of the whole on the legislative power, on which the health, strength, and happiness of the *British* Empire depends. In the prosecution of which, to the wisdom and firmness of your Majesty's Councils, we doubt not, will be joined the hearts and hands of all that love their Country, and that Sovereign who is so truly the guardian of its Constitution and liberty.

May this best, this most abused of human blessings, be long dispensed by your Majesty, and late, very late, may you leave your reign, the rare example of a prince who loved, revered, and strengthened the rights of his people.

Signed by appointment.

GEORGE BURNETT, *Provost*.

Council-House of Inverary, November 28, 1775.

## ADDRESS OF THE MINISTERS AND PRESBYTERY OF IRVINE.

Address of the Ministers and Presbytery of *Irvine*, presented to His Majesty by the Earl of *Loudoun*.

*To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.*

*The humble and dutiful Address of the Ministers and Elders of the Presbytery of IRVINE.*

*Most Gracious Sovereign :*

We, your Majesty's most loyal and dutiful subjects, the Ministers and Elders of the Presbytery of *Irvine*, met here this day, beg leave to approach your throne, deeply sensible of the many blessings, both of a sacred and civil nature, which we enjoy under your Majesty's equitable and mild administration.

We think ourselves called upon, by the present circumstances of publick affairs, to declare unanimously our attachment to your Majesty's person, family, and Government, and our abhorrence of that spirit of licentiousness and rebellion which prevails so extensively in your Majesty's Colonies.

We are happy in being able to assure your Majesty that the numerous people under our care have the same sentiments of loyalty with ourselves, detest that ungrateful and unnatural rebellion, and are disposed to do every thing in their power to strengthen the hands of Government, in taking the most vigorous measures to put a speedy stop to it, and to re-establish peace and harmony upon a solid and lasting foundation.

That Almighty *God* may direct your Majesty's Councils, and give success to the measures of Government for restoring peace and bringing the rebellious part of your *American* subjects to a just sense of the invaluable and peculiar blessings that accrue to them from the happy Constitution of the *British* Empire, is our most earnest prayer.

Signed in name, presence, and by appointment of the Presbytery of *Irvine*, this twenty-eighth day of *November*, 1775, by

HENRY GRAHAM, *Moderator*.

## CHARLOTTE COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a Committee held for *Charlotte* County, the 28th of *October*, 1775:

The Rev. Mr. *Thomas Johnson* being summoned to this Committee, on the information of sundry witnesses, that the said *Johnson*, on *Monday*, the 16th of this month, at the Ordinary of Mr. *John Tankersly*, with a bowl of grog in his hand, drank success to the *British* arms, appeared, and, after due proof being made of the said charge, the said *Johnson* was pleased to make a full confession thereof, and, in the most equivocal and insulting manner, attempted to vindicate the said expressions. The Committee being desirous to reclaim Mr. *Johnson* from such sentiments, and receive him again into friendly communion, expostulated



with him on the impropriety of his conduct, and recommended it to him to draw up and sign a recantation of such principles, with a show of contrition for his behaviour, whereby his indiscretion might be forgiven. The said *Johnson* at length produced a paper, affecting to make amends to his Country for his wishes against it; which being adjudged insufficient, the Committee required some alteration, which *Mr. Johnson* pretended to make, still treating the inquiry with contempt and disrespect.

The Committee having also called upon him for a justification of his conduct in continuing to deal with a certain *Christopher McConnico*, of the said County, who was held up as a violator of the Continental Association, and ordered to be published in the *Virginia Gazette*, on the 8th day of *February* last, *Mr. Johnson* confessed he had dealt, and did continue to deal with the said *McConnico*, since his publication, after sufficient proof had been made thereof. This Committee consider the said *Thomas Johnson* to have acted as an enemy to *America*, and ought to be deemed as such by every good member of this community; and, further, do recommend it to all the people of the said County in particular, and Country in general, to withdraw and cease all other and further communication and intercourse with him.

THOMAS READ, *Chairman*.

LORD STIRLING TO HENDRICK FISHER.

Morris, New-Jersey, November 28, 1775.

SIR: I have this day received two Companies of my Regiment, raised at this place, which, by orders of the Continental Congress, I have put under orders of march for a very consequential purpose, which you well know admits of no delay. In those two Companies I find there is a deficiency of arms. They are to be had in the County, provided money is ready to be paid for them; and, as you have twenty-five hundred dollars in your hand of Continental money for this purpose, I must desire that you will pay to *Captain Silas Howel*, whom I send express for that purpose, eleven hundred and thirty dollars, for which the men who receive those arms will be put under stoppages of two dollars a month in the Commissary's hands, to repay this advance.

I am well informed that there are about seventy very good arms, with accoutrements, at *Hackensack*, which I mentioned to the Committee of Safety. It is absolutely necessary we should have them, and if you will send the money to pay for them, I will see that they are forthcoming. This must be done immediately.

To *Hendrick Fisher*, Esq.

STIRLING.

EGBERT BENSON TO NEW-YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Red-Hook, Dutchess County, N. Y., Nov. 28, 1775.

SIR: I am now to acknowledge the receipt of a letter from some individual members of the late Congress, enclosing copies of certain resolutions of the Continental Congress, of the 8th instant, respecting the number of men to be furnished by this County for the use of the fortress in the Highlands. The letter came to hand the 18th instant, and I would immediately have called the County Committee together, but found it would be the saving only of a few days, (the stated meeting being on the 27th;) and therefore, with the unanimous advice of the friends to the cause in the neighbourhood, I thought it proper to defer the matter till that time, especially as the calling a special meeting, the members being dispersed through the County, is attended with considerable expense. There was a circumstance, also, of which I supposed the Congress ignorant, that induced me to think that the business did not require such immediate despatch, namely, that *Captain Havens*, with fifty men belonging to the Continental forces, (the party that escorted the *Chambly* garrison to *Connecticut*,) were on their march to garrison the fortification. I laid the letter before our General Committee on *Monday* last, who ordered me to write to the Colonels of the two Minute Regiments in the County, desiring them each to hold a Company in readiness to march at a minute's warning, with a request, also, that those gentlemen would immediately write to the commanding officer at the fortress, informing him of the places of rendezvous of their respective Regiments. This measure was advised by three members

of the Continental Congress, whom I saw as they passed through this County on their way to the northward. They informed me that they had been at the fort, where they had left part of two Companies, and that when *Mr. Havens* arrived with his party, there would be men sufficient for its present defence, or, at least, as many as could conveniently be accommodated, and therefore proposed that we should only hold a Company or two ready to march upon an emergency. I have the pleasure to inform the Congress that several Companies have not only turned out, as volunteers, but have, both men and officers, solicited the service.

I remain, by order of the Committee, your very humble servant,

EGBERT BENSON, *Chairman*.

To *Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

EGBERT BENSON TO NEW-YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Red-Hook, Dutchess County, N. Y., Nov. 28, 1775.

SIR: We have lately elected a new General Committee for this County, which met yesterday. Although the gentlemen have honoured me with the chair, yet, as I reside in the extreme part of the County, we found it very inconvenient that all matters respecting the County should previously come to me, especially when they are of such nature as to render a special meeting of the Committee necessary. We have therefore appointed a Committee of Correspondence for the County, consisting of the following gentlemen, to wit: *Colonel Freer*, *Captain Platt*, and Messrs. *John Child*, *Paul Schenck*, and *Peter Tappen*. The residence of those gentlemen being at *Poughkeepsie*, they can, with more ease and despatch, communicate to the County whatever intelligence they may, from time to time, receive, and summon the members of the Committee, in case of a special meeting, (which we have authorized them to do,) whenever they think it expedient. I am directed to advise the Congress of this matter, with a request that, for the future, all letters, directions, &c., respecting the County, may be sent and directed to our Committee of Correspondence.

I remain, by order of the Committee, your very humble servant,

EGBERT BENSON, *Chairman*.

To *Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., President of the Provincial Congress.

GENERAL SCHUYLER TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Ticonderoga, November 28, 1775.

MY DEAR GENERAL: The evening before General *Montgomery* landed on the Island of *Montreal*, *Mr. Carleton* embarked his garrison on board of some vessels and small craft, and made two attempts to pass our batteries, near the mouth of *Sorel*, but was drove back by *Colonel Easton*, who has behaved with bravery and much alertness. On the 19th, *Mr. Carleton*, disguised *en Canadien*, and accompanied by six peasants, found means to make his escape; *Brigadier-General Prescott* surrendered next day by capitulation. What terms General *Montgomery* has given him, I do not know, as he was so hurried, in preparing to move immediately to *Quebeck*, that he could not find time to send them. *Prescott* and the officers arrived here at four, to-day. I have just received a return of the officers, men, vessels, and stores, taken, which I do myself the honour to enclose.

Your Excellency's favour, of the 16th *November*, I received two days ago. I believe some cannon and mortars may be spared; but none, except what I have sent across *Lake George*, can be got down until that or this lake freezes over. I have a very fine thirteen-inch mortar here, and I will make a push to get her over the lake. But where will you get shells? We have none here.

*Mr. Livingston*, *Mr. Langdon*, and *Mr. Paine*, arrived here at seven, this evening. The season was so far advanced that I could not wait the orders of Congress upon sundry matters which appeared to me absolutely necessary to be carried into immediate execution. I am, however, happy to find that every measure I have pursued corresponds with the instructions given to the Committee.

I am informed that *Prescott* has used poor *Walker* and *Allen* with a shameful brutality. Of this I shall acquaint Governour *Trumbull*, to whose Colony I shall send him.

I believe our Army in *Canada* consists of about one thousand and nine hundred men, including Colonel *Arnold's* corps. I have suggested to Congress that I thought it necessary that they should be completed to three thousand, in the course of the winter, that they may be ready, early in the spring, to put *Quebeck* (of which I make no doubt we shall possess ourselves) into a proper state of defence, to prevent the enemy from regaining that important place. I have added, that I thought it necessary that preparation should be made here to throw in a re-enforcement early in the spring, if they should be wanted.

I expect to leave this in a few days, for *Albany*.

I am, Sir, your Excellency's most obedient and very humble servant,

PHILIP SCHUYLER.

To General *Washington*.

*Return of Military Stores on board the Vessels under the command of Brigadier-General PRESCOTT, bound to QUEBECK, NOVEMBER 19, 1775.*

The *Isabella*, *St. Bouchat*, eight chests of small arms; the *St. Antoine*, *Pellerin*, a large quantity of intrenching tools, the exact number not ascertained; the *Reine des Anges*, *Dussault*, three casks of nails, six casks of paint, and about two hundred pair of shoes; the *Maria*, *Lisot*, two casks of rum; different vessels, eight batteaus belonging to the Crown.

Besides the above articles, there is a quantity of musket ball and ordnance stores, of which the storekeeper will give the particulars.

THOMAS GAMBLE,  
Assistant Quartermaster-General.

*Return of Provisions on board the several Vessels under the command of Brigadier-General PRESCOTT, lying opposite LA VALTRIE, NOVEMBER 19, 1775.*

The Brigantine *Gaspee*, six firkins butter; the Schooner *Polly*, four hundred and sixty barrels pork; the Sloop *Brilliant*, twenty barrels biscuit, three hundred and seventy barrels flour; the Schooner *Providence*, twenty-two barrels flour; the Schooner *Maria*, two hundred and eighty-three barrels flour, one hundred and sixty barrels pork, one hundred firkins butter, six barrels rice; the Sloop *St. Antoine*, one hundred and forty barrels pork; the *Isabella*, *Bouchat*, two hundred and seventy firkins butter; the *Reine des Anges*, *Dussault*, six barrels rice. Total: twenty barrels biscuit, six hundred and seventy-five barrels flour, seven hundred and sixty barrels pork, three hundred and seventy-six firkins butter, twelve barrels rice.

The above return is as exact as can be ascertained. More was put on board, but part issued to the troops since embarkation.

THOMAS GAMBLE,  
Assistant Quartermaster-General.

*Return of Ordnance and Ordnance Stores on board the different Vessels, NOVEMBER 20, 1775, viz:*

Schooner *Mary*, *Lisot*, master: Ordnance mounted, iron, on garrison carriages, (with sponge, ladle, wad-hooks, and aprons of lead:) nine-pounders, 2; shot, round, case, nine-pounders, 47; shot, case, fixed to flannel cartridges, with powder, six-pounders, 14; powder, corned, whole barrels, 3; musket cartridges, with ball, 400; tin tubes, fixed, six-pounders, 20; match, slow, pounds, 8; musket-ball, cwt., 1; powder-horns, 2; linstock, without cocks, 6; handspikes, 4.

*Isabella*, Schooner, *Bouchat*, master: Ordnance mounted on garrison carriages, iron, (with sponge, ladles, wad-hooks, and aprons of lead:) six-pounders, 2; handspikes, 4; cartridge paper, filled with powder, four-pounders, 22; side-boxes for three-pounders, 3; musket cartridges, with ball, 63.

*Queen of Angels*, Schooner, *Dussault*, master: Triangle gun, complete, 1; ordnance, iron, mounted on travelling carriage, four-pounder, &c., 1.

*Polly*, Schooner, *Friend*, master: Musket cartridges, with ball, 1,917.

*St. Antoine*, *Pellerin*, master: Intrenching tools, number unknown.

THOMAS COOPER, Clerk of Artillery Stores.

*Return of His Majesty's Troops on board the Vessels off LA VALTRIE, under the command of Brigadier-General PRESCOTT, NOVEMBER 19, 1775.*

Royal Fusileers: One Captain, one Lieutenant, three Sergeants, twenty-one rank and file.

Twenty-Sixth Regiment: Three Captains, two Ensigns, one Surgeon, five Sergeants, five Drummers and Fifers, ninety-one rank and file.

Royal Emigrants: One Captain, one Ensign, one Sergeant, one rank and file.

Royal Artillery: One Storekeeper, one Corporal, one Matross, one Drummer, one Fifer.

Staff: One Brigade Major, one Assistant Quartermaster-General.

Total: Five Captains, one Lieutenant, three Ensigns, one Surgeon, nine Sergeants, five Drummers and Fifers, one hundred and thirteen rank and file; Royal Artillery: one Storekeeper, one Corporal, one Matross, one Drummer, one Fifer; Staff: one Brigade-Major, one Assistant Quartermaster-General.

N. B. One private of the Royal Fusileers, sick at *Montreal*, not included. Five privates of the Twenty-Sixth Regiment, sick at *Montreal*, not included.

*James Hughes*, Esq., Town Major of *Montreal*, not included in the above return. Major *John Campbell* not included. Mr. *Jones*, Provost Marshal, not included.

WM. DUNBAR, Major of Brigade.

*A List of the Officers of His Majesty's Troops on board the Vessels near MONTREAL, NOVEMBER 21, 1775.*

Brigadier-General *Prescott*; Captain *William Dunbar*, Major of Brigade; Captain *Gamble*, Assistant Deputy Quartermaster-General.

Captains *Anstruther*, *Swan*, and *Crawford*; Ensigns *Campbell* and *Leslie*; Surgeon *Beaumont*.

Captain *Home*, Lieutenant *Cleveland*.

Captain *Dunbar*, Ensign *McDonald*.

Major *Campbell*, *James Hughes*, Esq., Town Major of *Montreal*; near fifty women, and ninety odd children.

WM. DUNBAR, Major of Brigade.

The following gentlemen have permission from General *Montgomery* to stay in *Montreal*:

Major *Dunbar*, Major *Campbell*, Major *Hughes*, Captain *Crawford*, Ensign *Campbell*.

GENERAL MONTGOMERY TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Montreal, November 24, 1775.

MY DEAR GENERAL: I am ashamed of dating my letter from hence. You will not be surprised at my long stay here; but day after day have I been delayed, without a possibility of getting to *Arnold's* assistance. His last letter I enclose you, together with one for General *Washington*. To-morrow, I believe I shall sail with two or three hundred men, some mortars, and other artillery. 'Tis with great indignation I hear Lieutenant *Halsey*, whom I left as Assistant Engineer at *St. John's*, to put the barracks in a proper state for the reception of a garrison, has run away without leave, taking with him the artificers I had left to carry on the work. This behaviour deserves the severest punishment. I beg he may be made an example of. He is a fit subject of it, and deserved to have been dismissed, with infamy, for endeavouring to persuade the soldiers to return from *St. John's*, and not to proceed to *Montreal*. Lieutenant *Graham*, of the Fourth Regiment, and several others, can prosecute him. It will be necessary to send hard money here immediately, as paper will not yet go down. *Price* has lent me five thousand Pounds, *York* money. *Walker* has been so fortunate as to get home, being retaken in one of the vessels. Poor *Allen* is sent to *England* in irons. Should any accident befall him, I hope *Prescott* will fall a sacrifice to his manes.

I sent, by *Schuyler*, a return of provisions taken in the vessels. I wish *Lee* could set off immediately for the command here. I have thoughts of disarming the Tories in this Town; not so much from any apprehensions I have of them, as to quiet the jealous apprehensions of the troops. Several Commissaries, and other officers, are flown without settling their accounts. I hope those people will

incur the heavy censure of Congress: one Mr. *Waterhouse*, who was appointed by Colonel *Bedel*, and whose conduct must be inquired into, having, I fear, made great waste of publick stores; one Mr. *Stewart*, who acted at *La Prairie*; one Mr. *Power*, who acted at *St. John's*; Lieutenant-Colonel *Warner*, I believe, has large accounts unsettled. In short, there are great abuses to be rectified.

I wish, exceedingly, for a respectable Committee of Congress. I really have not weight enough to carry on business by myself. I send you two *Indians*, taken in *Carleton's* attack. I forgot to make you this present before.

With respect to the *Canadian* soldiery, I think you may venture to send them back. The seigneurs, I should imagine, might influence, in some measure, the choice of representation for a Convention.

I am, my dear General, your most affectionate humble servant,

RICHARD MONTGOMERY.\*

To General *Schuyler*.

P. S. The *Indians* are of the *Conosodago*. I have not, I believe, more than eight hundred effectives here. However, I can have as many *Canadians* as I know how to maintain, at least I think so, while affairs wear so promising a prospect.

Montreal, November 23, 1775.

HONOURED SIR: In answer to your favour of yesterday, suffer us to acquaint your Honour that we are exceeding unhappy to find that you have mistaken the motives which induced us to remonstrate against a number of prisoners being suffered to remain in this Town. Be assured, Sir, it proceeded not from a want of confidence in you, as our General—far from it; but being well acquainted with your humane, generous disposition, and knowing how importunate many of those people are, and, at the same time, firmly believing that the publick safety may be in danger from their remaining in this place, we concluded that a dutiful remonstrance, from your faithful officers, might be used as an argument against granting their requests. Suffer us, Sir, as it really proceeded from a sincere regard to our Country as well as to you, to intercede with you, not to think of quitting us at this critical time; we conceive the worst of consequences must almost inevitably follow from it; and also let us beg of your Honour to reconsider the permitting the officers to remain here. We assure you that we are not alone in our fearful apprehensions of the consequences, but all our friends in this country join with us in sentiment.

We are, Sir, your Honour's most obedient and humble servants,

JAMES CLINTON, Colonel.

JOHN NICHOLSON,

LEWIS DUBOIS.

To the Hon. General *Montgomery*.

COLONEL ARNOLD TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Point-aux-Trembles, November 20, 1775.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY: My last was of the 14th instant, from *Point Levi*. The same evening I passed the *St. Lawrence* without obstruction, except from a barge, on which we fired and killed three men; but as the enemy were apprized of our coming, and the garrison augmented to near seven hundred men, besides the inhabitants, it was

\*Extract of a Letter from General MONTGOMERY to General SCHUYLER, dated MONTREAL, NOVEMBER 24, 1775.

I am ashamed of staying here so long, and not getting to *Arnold's* assistance. To-morrow I shall sail with two or three hundred men, some mortars, and other artillery. Lieutenant *Halsey*, whom I left as Assistant Engineer at *St. John's*, has run away, and taken the artificers I had left to carry on the works. He deserves the severest punishment. Poor *Allen* is sent to *England* in irons. I wish *Lee* could set off immediately for the command here. Our Commissaries have made great havoc with the publick stores. There are great abuses to be rectified. Several Commissaries and other officers have flown without settling their accounts. I wish exceedingly for a respectable Committee of Congress. I really have not weight enough to carry on business by myself. I have not above eight hundred effectives here; but I can have as many *Canadians* as I know how to maintain.

An affair happened yesterday which had very near sent me home. A number of officers presumed to remonstrate against the indulgence I had given some of the officers of the King's troops. Such an insult I could not bear, and immediately resigned. To-day they qualified it by such an apology as puts it in my power to resume the command. Captain *Lamb* is a restless genius, and of a bad temper, and at the head of it. He is brave, active, and intelligent, but very turbulent and troublesome.—*Dunlap's New-York*.

not thought proper to attempt carrying the Town by storm, but cut off their communication with the country till the arrival of General *Montgomery*. We accordingly invested the Town with about five hundred and fifty effective men, took possession of a Nunnery, and Major *Caldwell's* house, about half a league from Town. We marched up several times near the walls, in hopes of drawing them out, but to no effect; though they kept a constant cannonading, and killed us one man.

On the 18th, having intelligence that Captain *Napier*, in an armed snow, with near two hundred men, having made his escape from *Montreal*, was very near, and that the garrison, furnished with a number of good field-pieces, intended attacking us the next day, I ordered a strict examination to be made into our arms and ammunition, when, to my great surprise, I found many of our cartridges unfit for use, (which to appearance were good,) and that we had no more than five rounds to each man. It was judged prudent, in our situation, not to hazard a battle, but retire to this place, eight leagues from *Quebeck*; which we did yesterday, and are waiting here, with impatience, the arrival of General *Montgomery*, which we expect in a few days. I have been obliged to send to *Montreal* for clothing for my people, (about six hundred and fifty in the whole,) who are almost naked, and in want of every necessary. I have been as careful of cash as possible, but shall soon have occasion for hard money; as the *French* have been such sufferers from paper heretofore, and mine so large, I thought it not prudent to offer it to them at present. I have wrote General *Montgomery* my situation and wants, which I expect will be supplied by him. Had I been ten days sooner, *Quebeck* must inevitably have fallen into our hands, as there was not a man there to oppose us; however, I make no doubt General *Montgomery* will reduce it this winter, if properly supported with men; which, in my opinion, cannot in the whole be less than two thousand five hundred, though it may possibly be effected with a less number. The fatigue will be very severe at this season, and in this inclement climate.

I have the honour to be, with the greatest esteem and respect, your Excellency's most obedient and very humble servant,

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

To his Excellency General *Washington*.

COLONEL ARNOLD TO GENERAL MONTGOMERY.

Point-aux-Trembles, November 20, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I wrote you the 14th and 16th inst., from before *Quebeck*, which make no doubt you have received. I have this minute the pleasure of yours of the 17th inst. I heartily congratulate you on your success; and hope, as fortune has so far been favourable, and is generally so to the brave, it may, in future, be equal to your warmest wishes.

It was not in my power, before the 18th, to make an exact scrutiny into the arms and ammunition of my detachment; when, upon examination, great part of our cartridges proved unfit for service, and, to my great surprise, we had no more than five rounds for each man, and near one hundred muskets unfit for service; add to this, many of the men invalids, almost naked, and wanting every necessary to make them comfortable. The same day I received advice from my friends in Town, that Colonel *Maclean* was making preparation, and had determined, in a day or two, to come out and attack us. And as his numbers were greatly superior to ours, with a number of field-pieces, and the limits of *Quebeck* are so extensive, I found it impossible entirely to cut off their communication with the country, without dividing the small number of men, (I have about five hundred and fifty effectives,) so as to render them an easy sacrifice to the besieged. I therefore concluded it most prudent to retire to this place; and ordered the main body to march at three o'clock, yesterday morning, and waited, with a small detachment, to watch the motions of the enemy until the main body were out of danger; they all arrived here last night. I have procured leather sufficient to shoe them all in a day or two—the only article of clothing to be had in this part of the country. Enclosed is a memorandum of clothing absolutely necessary for a winter's campaign, which beg the favour of your

forwarding me as soon as possible. Should it be troublesome, I have desired the bearer, Captain *Ogden*, a young gentleman and volunteer from the *Jerseys*, to procure them, and some other articles the officers are in want of, and beg the favour of your order to forward them on.

Captain *Napier*, in the snow, and a small schooner, passed us yesterday, and are now at *Quebeck*. The two frigates were laid up the 18th; their guns and men all taken on shore. They are getting all the provisions they possibly can out of the country, and are doubtless determined to make the best defence. From the best accounts I can get, their force is about one thousand men, namely: Landed from the frigate and two transports, from *St. John's*, one hundred and fifty; recruits, Colonel *Maclean's* Regiment, one hundred and seventy, irregulars; from the *Lizard*, two hundred seamen and marines; from the *Hunter*, sloop, one hundred seamen and marines; on board Captain *Napier's*, one hundred and fifty—which make seven hundred and seventy: inhabitants, *French* and *English*, on their side, one hundred; inhabitants obliged to bear arms against their inclination, and who would join us if an opportunity presented, six hundred; neutrals, four hundred. Total: one thousand eight hundred and seventy.

You will, from the above account, be better able to judge of the force necessary to carry the Town. If my opinion is of any service, I should think two thousand necessary, as they must be divided, at the distance of three or four miles, to secure the passes effectually; and as there is no probability of cannon making a breach in the walls, I should think mortars of the most service, the situation for heaving shells being extremely good, and I think, of course, would soon bring them to compliance; if not, time and perseverance must effect it, before they can possibly be relieved.

Colonel *Allen* and his party have been, some time since, sent to *England* in irons. Mr. *Walker* I have not heard of. I have ordered Captain *Ogden* to send down all the powder and ball on the road. If he should not be able to procure sufficient, I make no doubt of your forwarding it as soon as possible. The inhabitants are very friendly, and give all the assistance they dare to do at present. Had we a sufficient force to blockade the garrison, I make no doubt of their coming to our assistance in great numbers. As it will doubtless take some time in bringing down your artillery, would it not be better, if you can spare them, to send down five or six hundred men, who, joined to my little corps, will be able to cut off their communication with the country?

I am, dear General, with great esteem, your most obedient and very humble servant,

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

To Brigadier-General *Montgomery*.

P. S. My hard cash is nearly exhausted; it will not be sufficient for more than ten days or a fortnight; and as the *French* have been such sufferers by paper money, I don't think it prudent to offer it them at present.

B. A.

COLONEL ARNOLD TO MESSRS. PRINCE AND HAYWOOD.

Point-aux-Trembles, November 20, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The bearer, Captain *Ogden*, is a young gentleman of good and opulent family, from *Jersey*, and a volunteer in the Army. I have sent him to *Montreal*, to procure some clothing, &c., for the Army. If he has not cash sufficient for his purpose, any articles you are kind enough to furnish him with you will please to place to my account, which I will see duly paid. If he has occasion for any goods out of your way, if you will be kind enough to recommend him, I will be accountable; or the persons who supply him may, by virtue of this letter, charge the same to me. I hope this will find you and family well; and am, with much esteem, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

BENEDICT ARNOLD.

Messrs. *Prince & Haywood*, Merchants, *Montreal*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read December 6, 1775.]

Cambridge, November 28, 1775.

SIR: I had the honour of writing to you the 19th inst. I have now to inform you that *Henry Knox*, Esq., is gone

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

to *New-York*, with orders to forward to this place what cannon and ordnance stores can be there procured; from thence he will proceed to General *Schuyler*, on the same business, as you will see by the enclosed copy of instructions which I have given him. It would give me much satisfaction that this gentleman, or any other whom you may think qualified, was appointed to the command of the Artillery Regiment. In my letter to you of the 8th inst., I have expressed myself fully on this subject, which I beg leave to recommend to your immediate attention, as the formation of that corps will be at a stand until I am honoured with your instructions thereon.

The vessel laden with wine, which I advised you was wrecked on this coast, proves to have been the property of a *Thomas Salter*, of *Philadelphia*; the papers, relative to her and cargo, were sent to *Robert Morris*, Esq., who can give you every information thereon. The schooner with the dry goods, from *Boston* to *Halifax*, is given up to the Committee of Safety at *Beverly*, who will dispose of her and cargo, agreeable to the decision of a Court of Admiralty; and the schooner, carried into *Portsmouth* by Captain *Adams*, proves to be a friend—is of course discharged.

There are two persons engaged to go to *Nova-Scotia* on the business recommended in your last. By the best information we have from thence, the stores, &c., have been withdrawn some time. Should this not be the case, it is next to an impossibility to attempt any thing there, in the present unsettled and precarious state of the Army. Colonel *Enos* is arrived, and under arrest. He acknowledges he had no orders for coming away. His trial cannot come on until I hear from Colonel *Arnold*, from whom there is no account since I last wrote you.

From what I can collect, by my inquiries amongst the officers, it will be impossible to get the men to enlist for the continuance of the war, which will be an insuperable obstruction to the formation of the two Battalions of Marines, on the plan resolved on in Congress. As it can make no difference, I propose to proceed on the new arrangement of the Army, and, when completed, inquire out such officers and men as are best qualified for that service, and endeavour to form these two Battalions out of the whole. This appears to me the best method, and will, I hope, meet the approbation of Congress.

As it will be very difficult for the men to work when the hard frost sets in, I have thought it necessary (though of little use at present) to take possession of *Cobble-Hill*, for the benefit of any future operations. It was effected, without the least opposition from the enemy, the 23d instant. Their inactivity, on this occasion, is what I cannot account for. It is probable they are meditating a blow somewhere.

About three hundred men, women, and children, of the poor inhabitants of *Boston*, came out to *Point Shirley* last *Friday*. They have brought their household furniture, but unprovided of every other necessary of life. I have recommended them to the attention of the Committee of the honourable Council of this Province, now sitting at *Watertown*.

The number enlisted, since my last, are two thousand five hundred and forty men. I am very sorry to be necessitated to mention to you the egregious want of publick spirit which reigns here. Instead of pressing to be engaged in the cause of their Country, which I vainly flattered myself would be the case, I find we are likely to be deserted at a most critical time. Those that have enlisted must have a furlough, which I have been obliged to grant to fifty at a time, from each Regiment. The *Connecticut* Troops, upon whom I reckoned, are as backward, indeed, if possible, more so, than the people of this Colony. Our situation is truly alarming; and of this General *Howe* is well apprized, it being the common topick of conversation when the people left *Boston* last *Friday*. No doubt, when he is re-enforced, he will avail himself of the information. I am making the best disposition I can for our defence, having thrown up, besides the work on *Cobble-Hill*, several redoubts, half-moons, &c., along the bay; and I fear I shall be under the necessity of calling in the Militia and Minute-Men of the country to my assistance. I say I fear it, because, by what I can learn from the officers in the Army belonging to this Colony, it will be next to an impossibility to keep them under any degree of discipline, and that it

will be very difficult to prevail on them to remain a moment longer than they choose themselves. It is a mortifying reflection to be reduced to this dilemma. There has been nothing wanting, on my part, to infuse a proper spirit amongst the officers, that they may exert their influence with the soldiery. You see, by a fortnight's recruiting, amongst men with arms in their hands, how little has been the success.

As the small-pox is now in *Boston*, I have used the precaution of prohibiting such as lately came out from coming near our camp. General *Burgoyne*, I am informed, will soon embark for *England*. I think the risk too great to write you by post, whilst it continues to pass through *New-York*. It is certain that a post has been intercepted, (the beginning of last month,) as they sent out several letters from *Boston*, with the post-mark at *Baltimore* on them. This goes by Captain *Joseph Blewer*, who promises to deliver it carefully unto you.

You doubtless will have heard, ere this reaches, of General *Montgomery's* having got possession of *Montreal*. I congratulate you thereon. He has troubles with his troops as well as I have. All I can learn of Colonel *Arnold* is, that he is near *Quebeck*. I hope *Montgomery* will be able to proceed to his assistance. I shall be very uneasy until I hear they are joined.

My best respects attend the gentlemen in Congress; and believe me, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

The Honourable *John Hancock*, Esq.

#### ORDERS BY GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, November 20, 1775.

(Parole, *Essex*.)

(Countersign, *Falmouth*.)

The Colonels and Commanding Officers of Regiments upon the new establishment are forthwith to send one officer from each Company upon the recruiting service into the country. They are to take with them a copy of the recruiting instructions, as contained in General Orders of the 12th instant, and comply strictly therewith; care to be taken not to leave any Company under the old establishment destitute of proper officers.

As the General is informed that this is the season in which the people of the four *New-England* Governments lay in provisions, stores, &c., for the use of their families, he has recommended, in the strongest manner he is capable, the necessity of sending money to camp for the immediate payment of the Troops for the months of *October* and *November*; and, in order to enable those who have again enlisted, and such others as are resolved to continue in service, to do this more effectually, he has also recommended them to the Congress for one month's advance pay, and has no doubt himself of its being complied with, if money can be forwarded in time.

No soldier, whenever dismissed, is to carry away any Arms with him that are good and fit for service; if the Arms are his own private property, they will be appraised, and he will receive the full value thereof. Proper persons, when necessary, will be appointed to inspect and value the Arms so detained.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, November 21, 1775.

(Parole, *Gloucester*.)

(Countersign, *Hampshire*.)

The Court-Martial of which Colonel *Cleveland* was President is dissolved. A General Court-Martial to sit tomorrow morning, in General *Sullivan's* Brigade, to try such prisoners as shall be brought before them; all evidences and persons concerned to attend the Court.

Mr. *Penuel Chiney*, Surgeon to the Thirty-Fourth Regiment, tried at a late General Court-Martial, of which Colonel *Cleveland* was President, for "drawing more Hospital Stores than he had a right to draw, and for vilifying the characters of Major-Generals *Lee* and *Putnam*." The Court were of opinion that the prisoner is guilty of speaking words tending to the dishonour of the character of Major-General *Putnam*, and therefore adjudge him to be cashiered.

*John Davidson*, of Captain *Bancroft's* Company, and *Thomas Knolton*, of Captain *Town's* Company, Colonel *Bridge's* Regiment, tried at the above General Court-Martial, for "quitting their post when upon duty." The

Court were of opinion that the prisoners are guilty of the crime laid to their charge, and do adjudge them to be punished with fifteen lashes each; but on account of the youth and ignorance of their duty, the Court recommends the prisoners for mercy. The General is pleased, upon the recommendation of the Court, to pardon the prisoners, but at the same time desires it may be noticed that such a crime will not meet with mercy in future.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, November 22, 1775.

(Parole, *Ipswich*.)

(Countersign, *Kingston*.)

The General has been informed, more than once or twice, that an idea prevails amongst some of the First Lieutenants upon the new establishment, that if their Captains do not recruit a Company, the command of it will be taken away and given to such First Lieutenant, provided he can fill it up; which makes the First Lieutenants indifferent and lukewarm in the recruiting business. Whence such an opinion could arise is not easy to say; but if it be possible that there are any officers in this Army actuated by such principles, the General most positively assures them that they not only deceive themselves, but, if proof can be given of such a charge, such guilty enemies to their Country will, with disgrace, be dismissed from the Continental Army and service forever. The General thought it his duty to give them this publick notice.

Whenever the Commanding Officer of one of the new Regiments gives a furlough to a recruit, he is previously to give notice thereof to the Commanding Officer of the Regiment the recruit then belongs to, in order that he may be apprized thereof, and know in what manner to make his weekly return; the doing of which is by no means to be neglected.

The men of the Artillery Regiment are not to be recruited into the other Regiments.

As fast as the men move into barracks, the Colonels are to take especial care that the tents be immediately delivered into the hands of the Quartermaster-General, who, after the present hurry of business is a little over, is to have them washed, repaired, and laid by.

It is expected that the Colonels will frequently visit their men's barracks, and see that they are kept clean and decent, their victuals properly cooked, &c. Nothing contributes more to the health of the Troops, or can add more to the reputation of the officers, than men to be seen healthy, clean, and well dressed.

Those officers who have been all the summer in service, and recommended by the honourable the Council of this Colony for commissions, may now apply for them through their Colonels. It is expected that those who have given in their names to stay, and are appointed to some of the new Regiments, will not apply, as those commissions will be given out by Regiments, so soon as the new establishment takes place.

The General approves the sentence of the General Court-Martial held upon Dr. *Chiney*, and orders it to take place immediately.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, November 23, 1775.

(Parole, *Lebanon*.)

(Countersign, *Marshfield*.)

The Colonels or Commanding Officers of each new established Regiment may draw to the amount of two months' pay for each officer they send into the country (agreeable to the orders of the 20th instant) a recruiting, and furnish them therewith; abstracts to be made and given in accordingly.

Men recruited out of the old Regiments will continue in pay after the term of their present enlistments, as usual; and all new recruits, that is, men who are not at present in the service, will enter upon pay so soon as they enlist, and will be allowed six pence a day for subsistence, from the time they are recruited until they march for the camp, and one penny per mile, from their usual place of abode to their Regiment, for subsistence and expenses afterwards. The officers are not to keep the recruits they raise in the country a moment longer than they can help; but send them to their respective Regiments as fast as eight or ten of them are enlisted.

The Colonels or Commanding Officers of Regiments may relieve the officers who are first sent into the country upon the recruiting service, as they shall see occasion, and



are expressly ordered to recall every one who is negligent or unsuccessful in this duty.

The new enlisted men, upon producing to the Colonel or Commanding Officer of the Regiment they are enlisted into, a Blanket, fit for use, will be entitled to the two dollars allowed by the Continent therefor; and the Colonel or Commanding Officer is to make out a list of the names of such men, that the money may be drawn for them. The Colonel is to keep a copy of such list, to prevent mistakes; the list must specify the Company each man belongs to.

The Major-General, with the Brigadier of his division, are to appoint three persons of character and judgment to value the Arms of discharged soldiers, specifying to whom they belong, whether publick or private property, and what they consist of. They are to fix a reasonable and just price upon them, and to take none but such as are fit for service. They are to enter into a book such valuation, and deliver the Arms so valued to the Commissary of Artillery Stores, and take a receipt for the same.

A General Court-Martial to sit to-morrow, in *Cambridge*, to try such prisoners as shall be brought before them. The General Court-Martial of which Colonel *Poor* was President is dissolved.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, November 24, 1775.

(Parole, *Newport*.)

(Countersign, *Providence*.)

Captain *William Hubbel*, of Colonel *Webb's* Regiment, tried at a late General Court-Martial, for "behaving in a low, scandalous, and unofficerlike manner." The Court having acquitted the prisoner, the General orders him to be released.

Captain *Grey*, of Colonel *Brewer's* Regiment, tried at a General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Enoch Poor* was President, for "dissuading the soldiers from enlisting, therein acting the part of tory and enemy to his Country." The Court thinking proper to acquit the prisoner, the General orders him to be released.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, November 25, 1775.

(Parole, *Hampden*.)

(Countersign, *Pym*.)

The commissioned, non-commissioned officers and soldiers, lately arrived in camp from *Kennebeck* River, are to join their respective Corps. A return of them, signed by the Commanding Officers of their respective Regiments, to be sent to the Adjutant-General *Monday* morning.

At the request of the honourable the General Court of this Colony, the General directs that the Colonels or Commanding Officers of the *Massachusetts* Regiments, do respectively order each of their Captains to make out a Muster and Pay-Roll of his Company, up to the first day of *August* last, from the time of each man's enlistment. This is to be done agreeable to the form of a return, which is lodged with, and may be had of the Adjutant-General. The Court desires these Rolls may be confirmed, upon oath, and lodged, as soon as possible, (with the original certificates,) in the Secretary's office of the Colony, that all the *Massachusetts* Regiments may be paid up to the 1st of *August*, aforesaid. For further particulars, relative to this resolution of the General Court, the General refers to their resolve of the 3d instant; it being too long to insert in these Orders.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, November 26, 1775.

(Parole, *Wilkes*.)

(Countersign, *Liberty*.)

The Colonels and Commanding Officers of Regiments upon the new establishment to order the men to be recruited to be paraded every morning, at ten in the forenoon, before the Brigadier-General of their respective Brigades, who will reject such as are unfit for service, or do not come within the description of the recruiting orders. The Brigadier will sign a certificate of the recruits he approves of, and deliver it to each of the Colonels, that the blanket money due may be paid, and no more.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, November 27, 1775.

A Court of Inquiry to sit to-morrow morning, to examine into the conduct of Lieutenant-Colonel *Enos*, who appears to have left Colonel *Arnold*, his commanding officer, without leave. Major-General *Lee*, President; Brigadier-General *Greene*, Colonel *Stark*, Major *Durkee*, Briga-

dier-General *Heath*, Colonel *Nixon*, Major *Sherburne*, Members.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, November 28, 1775.

(Parole, *Montgomery*.)

(Countersign, *Montreal*.)

An express last night from General *Montgomery* brings the joyful tidings of the surrender of the City of *Montreal* to the Continental arms. The General hopes such frequent favours from Divine Providence will animate every *American* to continue to exert his utmost in the defence of the liberties of his Country, as it would now be the basest ingratitude to the Almighty, and to their Country, to show any the least backwardness in the publick cause.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO COLONEL JOSEPH REED.

Cambridge, November 28, 1775.

DEAR SIR: Your favours of the 15th and 17th are come to hand. In one of them you justly observe, that the sudden departure of Mr. *Randolph* must cause your absence to be the more sensibly felt. I can truly assure you that I miss you exceedingly, and if an express declaration be wanting to hasten your return, I make it most heartily, and with some pleasure, as Mr. *Lynch*, in a letter of the 13th, gives this information: "In consequence of your letter by Colonel *Reed*, I applied to the Chief Justice, who tells me the Supreme Courts are lately held, and that it will be some time before their term will return; that he knows of no capital suit now depending, and that it is very easy for Colonel *Reed* to manage matters so as not to let them prevent his return to you. I am sure Mr. *Chew* is so heartily disposed to oblige you, and serve the cause, that nothing in his power will be wanting." I could wish, my good friend, that these things may give a spur to your inclination to return, and that I may see you here as soon as convenient; for I feel the want of your ready pen greatly.

What an astonishing thing it is that those who are employed to sign the Continental bills should not be able, or inclined, to do it as fast as they are wanted. They will prove the destruction of the Army, if they are not more attentive and diligent.

Such a dearth of publick spirit and such want of virtue, such stockjobbing and fertility in all the low arts to obtain advantages of one kind or another in this great change of military arrangement, I never saw before, and pray *God's* mercy that I may never be witness to again. What will be the end of these manœuvres is beyond my scan. I tremble at the prospect. We have been till this time enlisting about three thousand five hundred men. To engage these, I have been obliged to allow furloughs as far as fifty men to a Regiment; and the officers, I am persuaded, indulge as many more. The *Connecticut* troops will not be prevailed upon to stay longer than their term, saving those who have enlisted for the next campaign, and are mostly on furlough; and such a mercenary spirit pervades the whole, that I should not be at all surprised at any disaster that may happen. In short, after the last of this month, our lines will be so weakened, that the Minute-men and Militia must be called in for their defence; and these, being under no kind of government themselves, will destroy the little subordination I have been labouring to establish, and run me into one evil whilst I am endeavouring to avoid another: but the less must be chosen. Could I have foreseen what I have experienced, and am likely to experience, no consideration upon earth should have induced me to accept this command. A Regiment, or any subordinate department, would have been accompanied with ten times the satisfaction, and, perhaps, the honour.

The Congress already know, from the general estimate given in for a month, what sum it will take to supply the Army, and that little less than two hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars will answer the purpose. Pray impress this upon the members, and the necessity of forwarding the last sum voted, as one hundred thousand dollars will be totally inadequate to our demands at this time.

I wish that matter respecting the punctilio hinted at by you could come to some decision of Congress. I have done nothing yet in respect to the proposed exchange of prisoners, nor shall I, until I hear from them or you on

this subject. I am sorry Mr. *White* met with a disappointment in the *Jerseys*, as I could wish not to be under the necessity, from any former encouragement given him, of taking him into my family. I find it absolutely necessary that the aids to the Commander-in-Chief should be ready at their pen, (which, I believe, he is not,) to render that assistance which is expected of them. It would give me singular pleasure to provide for those two gentlemen mentioned in your letter; but, believe me, it is beyond the powers of conception to realize the absurdities and partiality of these people, and the trouble and vexation I have had in the new arrangement of officers. After five, I think, different meetings of the General Officers, I have, in a manner, been obliged to yield to the humour and whimsies of the people, or get no Army. The officers of one Government would not serve in the Regiments of another, although there was to be an entire new creation; a Captain must be in this Regiment, a Subaltern in that Company. In short, I can scarce tell, at this moment, in what manner they are fixed. Some time hence strangers may be brought in; but it could not be done now, except in an instance or two, without putting too much to hazard.

What can your brethren of the law mean, by saying your perquisites, as Secretary, must be considerable? I am sure they have not amounted to one farthing. Captain *Blewer* waits, and therefore I shall add no more than that I am, dear Sir, your most obedient and affectionate servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Colonel *Joseph Reed*.

ROBERT H. HARRISON TO MAJOR-GENERAL WARD.

Cambridge, November 28, 1775.

SIR: I am to acquaint you, by his Excellency's command, that, from the returns made of the *Connecticut* troops, he has no dependence in their enlisting anew, and continuing here. He therefore desires that you, with Generals *Thomas* and *Spencer*, will be at Head-Quarters as early to-morrow as you conveniently can, to take such measures as may be judged expedient, in case of their departure. You will please to communicate this to Generals *Thomas* and *Spencer*.

I am, Sir, &c., R. H. HARRISON, *Aid-de-Camp*.  
To Major-General *Ward*.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO MAJOR-GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Cambridge, November 28, 1775.

DEAR SIR: You may easily conceive that I had great pleasure in perusing your letter of the 18th instant, which, with the enclosures, I received last evening. It was much damped by my finding that General *Montgomery* had the same difficulty to encounter with the troops under your command, that I have with these here. No troops were ever better provided or higher paid; yet their backwardness to enlist for another year is amazing. It grieves me to see so little of that patriotick spirit which I was taught to believe was characteristic of this people.

Colonel *Enos*, who had the command of *Arnold's* rear division, is returned, with the greater part of his men, which must weaken him so much as to render him incapable of making a successful attack on *Quebeck*, without assistance from General *Montgomery*. I hope he will be able to give it him, and, by taking that City, finish his glorious campaign.

I have nothing material to communicate to you from hence. I am making every disposition for defence, by throwing up redoubts, &c., along the bay, some of which have been constructed under the enemy's guns; but they have not given us the least disturbance. I suppose Mr. *Howe* waits the arrival of his re-enforcements, when, probably, he will attempt something. He has sent out about three hundred men, women, and children, last week. They give shocking accounts of the want of fuel and fresh provisions. General *Burgoyne* has gone or is going home.

Last evening I received the agreeable account of one of our armed schooners having taken a large brigantine, laden with military stores, the inventory of which I have the pleasure to enclose. But let not this acquisition prevent your sending what stores you can spare. We shall want them all.

Adieu, my dear General. I wish you a return of your health; and am, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Major-General *Schuyler*, Northern Department.

#### ADDRESS OF THE BURGH OF RUTHERGLEN.

Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Council of the Burgh of *Rutherglen*, presented to His Majesty by the Right Honourable Lord *Frederick Campbell*, their Representative in Parliament.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

Your Majesty's loyal and dutiful subjects, the Provost, Magistrates, and Council of the Burgh of *Rutherglen*, deeply impressed with a sense of the many blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's mild Government, beg leave most humbly to approach your throne, and to declare our disapprobation and abhorrence of the rebellion now supported by some of your Majesty's deluded subjects in *North-America*, against their lawful Sovereign and the Constitution of the *British Empire*.

We sincerely wish that the measures adopted by your Majesty and Parliament may be vigorously prosecuted, for reducing your rebellious subjects under a due obedience to the laws, and for establishing the dependance of the Colonies on their Mother Country.

Permit us to assure your Majesty of our firm attachment to your royal person and family, and of our sincere and hearty resolution to support the administration of your Majesty's Government.

Signed in presence and by appointment of the Magistrates and Town Council, this twenty-ninth day of *November*, seventeen hundred and seventy-five years.

JAMES FLEMING, *Provost*.

#### ADDRESS OF THE GENTLEMEN, ETC., OF THE COUNTY OF KINCARDINE.

Address of the Gentlemen, Justices of the Peace, Freeholders, and Commissioners of the Land-Tax of the County of *Kincardine*, transmitted to the Earl of *Suffolk*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and presented to His Majesty.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The humble Address of the Gentlemen, Justices of the Peace, Freeholders, and Commissioners of the Land-Tax of the County of KINCARDINE.

Most Gracious Sovereign:

We, your Majesty's most loyal subjects, the Gentlemen of the County of *Kincardine*, in general meeting assembled, esteem it our duty on the present occasion to express, with the highest sense of gratitude, the innumerable blessings we enjoy under your Majesty's free and lenient Government, and to avow our firm and unalterable resolution to support, by every exertion of our powers, the measures adopted by your Majesty and the Parliament of *Great Britain*, for suppressing the rebellion now subsisting in your Majesty's Colonies in *America*.

With the most ardent prayers for your Majesty's happiness, and the long continuance of your reign over a free and a grateful people, we most sincerely wish for the speedy success of your Majesty's endeavours to reduce the Colonies to a just subordination to the legislative powers of *Great Britain*, and due obedience to your Majesty's Government.

Signed in name of the General Meeting, and by their appointment, at *Stonhaven*, the 29th day of *November*, 1775 years.

R. BARCLAY, *Præses*.

#### GOOCHLAND COUNTY (VIRGINIA) COMMITTEE.

At a Committee held for *Goochland County*, at the Court-House, on *Wednesday*, the 29th *November*, 1775:

Friends and Countrymen:

Ye whose situation exposes you to the relentless fury of merciless plunderers, who are daily meditating how they may distress His Majesty's faithful subjects on this Continent, we rejoice to find that several of the upper Counties have taken your case into their tender consideration, and have

declared their willingness to manifest every token of humanity and affection to your families, when you are forced to quit your habitations. We sincerely join with them, and do hereby, for ourselves and constituents, assure our friends in the lower Counties, who find it necessary to leave their habitations, that our minds are disposed to receive them with sincere affection; and we do hereby invite such, who think themselves in danger, to come and dwell among us, we being willing to afford to as many of their families as we can every comfort and conveniency in our power. And we sincerely exhort our suffering countrymen to put their trust and confidence in the Supreme Being, whose arm is mighty to save, and who will, in due time, defend the cause of the oppressed; and not to be deterred, by the threats of their enemies, to renounce their birthright. What though they should insultingly say, with *Rabshakeh* of old, "I will come up to *Lebanon*, and cut down the tall cedars thereof; and the choice fir trees thereof; I will enter into the height of his border and the forest of his *Carmel*"—yet let us, with good *Hezekiah*, spread their reproachful words before the Lord, let us lift up our hearts unto *God*, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and whose sovereign power and dominion is over all creatures.

*Resolved*, That the preceding Address be published in the *Virginia Gazette*.

GEORGE UNDERWOOD, Clerk.

JOHN HANCOCK AND THOMAS CUSHING TO COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Philadelphia, November 29, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We wrote you, on the 24th instant, that we thought the matter in dispute between the two Houses ought to be laid before the Congress, and their sentiments taken upon it; but, for various reasons, too many now to enumerate, this has not as yet been done. However, we have consulted the members of the Congress individually, and, upon conversing with them, we find that, in general, they are extremely desirous we should conform, in all Governmental matters, as near as possible to the spirit and substance of our charter; and it is their opinion that, when the resolutions of the 18th *July* last were passed, it was the intention of the Congress not to supersede the resolve of the 8th of *June* last, but to leave such Governments as were competent to the business to model and regulate their militia agreeable to their several constitutions, as prescribed by their respective charters. However, they said, as it appeared, from our representation of matters, that our House of Representatives had conceived otherwise of this matter, and had claimed a right to a voice with the Council in the choice of militia officers; and that, if the dispute was continued, it would throw the Colony into a ferment; and considering, also, that at this critical juncture our militia might be suddenly wanted, and it was therefore highly expedient and necessary it should be immediately settled and regulated, it was their opinion that it would be advisable for the Council, during the present exigency of our affairs, to gratify the House of Representatives in this claim, but not by any means any further to deviate from the charter.

Thus we have collected and advised you of the sentiments of the members of the Congress in general, which we doubt not will be some aid to you, in your deliberations and determinations upon this important subject, and, were we present, we should vote agreeable to this advice.

We conclude, with great respect, your Honours' most obedient humble servants,

JOHN HANCOCK,  
THOMAS CUSHING.

To the Honourable the President and Members of the Council of *Massachusetts-Bay*.

YORK COUNTY (PENNSYLVANIA) COMMITTEE.

On the 3d of *November*, 1775, the returns of twenty-six Townships were received at *York*, whereby the following gentlemen appear to be chosen as a Committee for *York County*, to continue for the space of one year, unless they shall think it expedient to dissolve themselves sooner.

Michael Swoope,	Francis Crezart,	Frederick Gelwix,
James Smith,	George Brinkerhoof,	John Hinkle,
Thomas Hartly,	John Semple,	John Hoover,

John Hay,	Robert McPherson,	Patrick McSperry,
Charles Lukens,	Samuel Edie,	James Leeper,
David Grier,	William McClellan,	Joseph Road,
Joseph Donaldson,	Thomas Douglass,	Patrick Scott,
George Irwin,	John Agnew,	James Egar,
John Kean,	David Kennedy,	Benjamin Savage,
William Lease,	George Clingen,	Andrew Thompson,
William Scott,	George Kerr,	Peter Baker,
George Eichelberger,	Abraham Banta,	Jacob Kafel,
Philip Albright,	John Mickle, Jr.,	William Mitchel,
Michael Hahn,	Sam'l McConaughy,	John Williams,
David Chandler,	David McConaughy,	Lewis Williams,
Baltzer Spangler,	John Blackburn,	William Rankin,
John Houston,	William Walker,	James Nailor,
Thomas Armor,	Richard McAlister,	Baltzer Kneritzer,
John Schultz,	Christian Graff,	Henry Mathias,
Christopher Slagle,	Jacob Will,	George Hough,
Andrew Rutter,	Henry Slagle,	Daniel Messerlee,
Peter Wolf,	John Hamilton,	John Nesbit,
Philip Jacob King,	John Mentuth,	William Weakly,
Zachariah Shugert,	Thomas Lilly,	John Chamberlin,
John Herbach,	Richard Parsel,	Andrew Thompson, of
William Johnston,	Charles Gelwix,	H. N.,
John Spangler,	John McClure,	Alex. Sanderson.
James Dixon,	William Shakly,	

On the same day the Committee met at the Court-House in *York*, when *James Smith* was chosen President, *Thomas Hartly*, Vice-President of the Committee.

The following gentlemen were unanimously elected as a Committee of Correspondence for *York County*, viz: *James Smith*, *Michael Swoope*, *Thomas Hartly*, *Joseph Donaldson*, *George Eichelberger*, *Charles Lukens*, *David Grier*, *George Irwin*, *Thomas Armor*, *William Lease*, *George Clingen*, *John Nesbit*, *James Leeper*, *Francis Crezart*, *Peter Wolf*, and *David McConaughy*; and five or more of them are empowered to act.

The Committee-men in *Yorktown*, or any two or more of them, were appointed to carry into execution the orders of the Committee of Safety, relating to the person of Doctor *John Kearsley*, now confined in the jail of this County, and were fully empowered to act in this matter.

THOMAS ARMOR, Clerk.

The Committee adjourned to the first *Thursday* in *December* next, to meet at the Court-House in *Yorktown*.

THOMAS JEFFERSON TO JOHN RANDOLPH.

Philadelphia, November 29, 1775.

DEAR SIR: I am to give you the melancholy intelligence of the death of our most worthy Speaker, which happened here on the 22d of the last month. He was struck with an apoplexy, and expired within five hours.

I have it in my power to acquaint you, that the success of our arms has corresponded with the justice of our cause. *Chamblly* and *St. John's* were taken some weeks ago, and in them the whole regular Army in *Canada*, except about forty or fifty men. This day, certain intelligence has reached us, that our General, *Montgomery*, is received into *Montreal*; and we expect, every hour, to be informed that *Quebeck* has opened its arms to Colonel *Arnold*, who, with eleven hundred men, was sent from *Boston* up the *Kennebeck*, and down the *Chaudiere* River to that place. He expected to be there early this month. *Montreal* acceded to us on the 13th, and *Carleton* set out, with the shattered remains of his little Army, for *Quebeck*, where we hope he will be taken up by *Arnold*. In a short time, we have reason to hope, the Delegates of *Canada* will join us in Congress, and complete the *American* union, as far as we wish to have it completed. We hear that one of the *British* transports has arrived at *Boston*; the rest are beating off the coast in very bad weather.

You will have heard, before this reaches you, that Lord *Dunmore* has commenced hostilities in *Virginia*. That people bore with every thing, till he attempted to burn the Town of *Hampton*. They opposed and repelled him, with considerable loss on his side, and none on ours. It has raised our countrymen into a perfect phrensy.

It is an immense misfortune to the whole Empire, to have a King of such a disposition at such a time. We are told, and every thing proves it true, that he is the bitterest enemy we have. His Minister is able, and that satisfies me that ignorance or wickedness somewhere controls him. In an earlier part of this contest, our petitions told him, that from our King there was but one appeal. The admonition was despised, and that appeal forced on us. To undo his Empire, he has but one more truth to learn; that, after Colonies have drawn the sword, there is but one step more

they can take. That step is now pressed upon us, by the measures adopted, as if they were afraid we would not take it. Believe me, dear Sir, there is not in the *British Empire* a man who more cordially loves a union with *Great Britain* than I do. But, by the *God* that made me, I will cease to exist before I yield to a connection on such terms as the *British Parliament* propose; and in this I think I speak the sentiments of *America*. We want neither inducement nor power, to declare and assert a separation. It is will alone which is wanting, and that is growing apace, under the fostering hand of our King. One bloody campaign will probably decide, everlastingly, our future course; I am sorry to find a bloody campaign is decided on. If our winds and waters should not combine to rescue their shores from slavery, and General *Howe's* re-enforcement should arrive in safety, we have hopes he will be inspirited to come out of *Boston* and take another drubbing; and we must drub him soundly, before the sceptred tyrant will know we are not mere brutes, to crouch under his hand, and kiss the rod with which he deigns to scourge us.

Yours, &c.,

THOMAS JEFFERSON.

To *John Randolph, Esq., London.*

CHRISTOPHER LEFFINGWELL TO CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

[Read December 12, 1775.]

Norwich, November 29, 1775.

DEAR SIR: The Brig *Nancy, Thomas Davis*, master, lately belonging to *Joshua Winslow*, of *Boston*, arrived at *Stonington*, in *Connecticut*, in the month of *July* last, with a load of molasses. The master immediately notified the administrators, and *William Lightly* was sent out of *Boston* to take charge of her. He was taken up and examined by the General Officers at *Roxbury* camp, and sent to General *Washington*, at *Cambridge*. I was then at *Roxbury*, and was desired to advise Governor *Trumbull*, &c., as may be seen by the enclosed letters. The brig was brought here, and myself, with *William Coit*, were appointed to procure the vessel unladed, stripped of her sails, rigging, &c., and store them with the goods; dispose of sufficient for paying the master and people their wages, &c., and discharge them; all which we have done.

The Committees of Correspondence and Inspection for this Town, at their meeting this day, directed us to ask the advice of the honourable Continental Congress, what further steps to take in this matter. The expense of storage is daily increasing, and the molasses would now sell for one shilling and six pence per gallon, and might be converted into cash immediately. If it lies much longer in store, must have considerable cooperage. Beg you would lay the matter before the Congress, and that they would give us some directions. The enclosed papers be kind enough to return me, per bearer, Mr. *Daniel Leffingwell*, and as soon as may be the advice of Congress; and beg leave to subscribe, with the greatest esteem, your most obedient humble servant, for Mr. *Coit* and self,

CHRISTOPHER LEFFINGWELL.

To the Honourable *John Hancock*.

New-Haven, November 29, 1775.

On the 20th of this month, sixteen respectable inhabitants of this Town, in company with Captain *Sears*, set out from this place for *East* and *Westchester*, in the Province of *New-York*, to disarm the principal Tories there, and secure the persons of Parson *Seabury*, Judge *Fowler*, and Lord *Underhill*. On their way thither they were joined by the Captains *Richards*, *Scillick*, and *Mead*, with about eighty men. At *Mamaroneck* they burnt a small sloop which was purchased by Government for the purpose of carrying provisions on board the *Asia*. At *Eastchester* they seized Judge *Fowler*, then repaired to *Westchester*, and secured *Seabury* and *Underhill*. Having possessed themselves of these three caitiffs, they sent them to *Connecticut* under a strong guard. The main body, consisting of seventy-five, then proceeded to *New-York*, which they entered at noon-day, on *Thursday*, the 23d, on horseback, with bayonets fixed; in the greatest regularity went down the main street, and drew up in close order before the printing office of the infamous *James Rivington*. A small detachment entered it, and in about three-quarters of an hour brought off the principal part of his types, for which

they offered to give an order on Lord *Dunmore*. They then faced and wheeled to the left, and marched out of Town to the tune of *Yankee Doodle*. The vast concourse of people assembled at the coffee-house bridge, on their leaving the ground, gave them three very hearty cheers. On their way home they disarmed all the Tories that lay on their route; and yesterday arrived here, escorted by a great number of gentlemen from the westward, the whole making a very grand procession. Upon their entrance into Town, they were saluted with the discharge of two cannon, and received by the inhabitants with every mark of approbation and respect. The Company divided into two parts, and concluded the day in festivity and innocent mirth. Captain *Sears* returned in company with the other gentlemen, and proposes to spend the winter here, unless publick business should require his presence in *New-York*. *Seabury*, *Underhill*, and *Fowler*, three of the dastardly protesters against the proceedings of the Continental Congress, and who it is believed had concerted a plan for kidnapping Captain *Sears*, and conveying him on board of the *Asia*, man-of-war, are (with the types and arms) safely lodged in this Town, where it is expected Lord *Underhill* will have leisure to form the scheme of a lucrative lottery, the tickets of which cannot be counterfeited; and Parson *Seabury* sufficient time and opportunity to compose sermons for the next Continental Fast.

RECANTATION OF JONATHAN FOWLER AND NATHANIEL UNDERHILL.

Whereas I, *Jonathan Fowler*, Esq., one of His Majesty's Judges of the Inferior Court, for the County of *Westchester*, in the Province of *New-York*, did some time ago sign a protest against the honourable Continental Congress, which inconsiderate conduct I am heartily sorry for, and do hereby promise for the future not to transgress in the view of the people of this Continent, nor in any sense to oppose the measures taken by the Continental Congress.

I do also certify, that some time past, being at court at the *White-Plains*, I heard a person say, whom several people present believed to be a Lieutenant or Midshipman of the *Asia*, man-of-war, that the Captain of the *Asia* intended to take Captain *Sears* up, and that there would soon be delivered, gratis, from on board the man-of-war, great quantities of paper money, in imitation of Continental currency, which would be printed with the types taken from Mr. *Holt*, of *Virginia*.

As witness my hand:

JONATHAN FOWLER.

New-Haven, November 29, 1775.

Whereas I, *Nathaniel Underhill*, of *Westchester*, in the Province of *New-York*, did some time ago sign a protest against the resolves of the honourable Continental Congress, which inconsiderate conduct I am heartily sorry for, and do hereby promise for the future not to transgress in the view of the people of this Continent, nor in any sense to oppose the measures taken by the Continental Congress.

As witness my hand, in *New-Haven*, November 30, 1775:

N. UNDERHILL,

Mayor of the Borough of *Westchester*.

COLONEL ROGER ENOS TO THE PUBLICK.

I esteem it the duty of every man not only to merit a good name, but to appear in defence of it when unjustly attacked, and, if possible, to clear it from groundless aspersions. Great numbers, for want of proper information, or by artful misrepresentations, imbibe unreasonable prejudices against their fellow men, and form conceptions greatly to their disadvantage, who, on a full and impartial knowledge of the facts, will essentially alter their opinions, and applaud those actions which, from misrepresentation, they were inclined to censure and condemn. As my character, both as an officer and soldier, hath of late suffered much in the view of many, and as I value my reputation as high as my life, (indeed, I consider it as the greatest curse that can befall a man to outlive his character,) I must beg leave, through the channel of the press, to exhibit to the world the following representation of my case; which I trust will sufficiently clear up my character, and convince the

impartial, that my conduct, instead of the censure, merits the approbation of the publick.

At a Court of Inquiry held at *Cambridge*, on *Wednesday*, the 29th day of *November*, 1775, by order of his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief of the Forces of the *United Colonies*, to examine into the conduct of Lieutenant-Colonel *Enos*, for leaving the detachment under Colonel *Arnold*, and returning home, without permission from his commanding officer, present:

Major-General *Lee*, President; Brig. General *Greene*, Brig. General *Heath*, Colonel *Nixon*, Colonel *Stark*, Major *Durkee*, Major *Sherburne*.

The Court are of opinion, after receiving all the information within their power, that Colonel *Enos's* misconduct (if he has been guilty of misconduct) is not of so very heinous a nature as was first supposed, but that it is necessary, for the satisfaction of the world, and for his own honour, that a Court-Martial should be immediately held for his trial.

CHARLES LEE, *Maj. General, President.*

A true copy, from the Minutes of said Court, compared and examined by

W. TUDOR, *Judge Advocate.*

*Proceedings of a General Court-Martial of the Line, held at Head-Quarters, at Cambridge, by order of his Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of the Forces of the UNITED COLONIES, DECEMBER 1, A. D. 1775.*

Brigadier-General *Sullivan*, President; Colonel *Bridge*, Colonel *Sergeant*, Colonel *Greaton*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Cleveland*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Marsh*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Reed*, Lieutenant Colonel *Brown*, Lieutenant-Colonel *Vose*, Major *Poor*, Major *Wood*, Major *Woods*, Major *Johnson*; W. Tudor, *Judge Advocate.*

The Court, being duly sworn, proceeded to the trial of Lieutenant-Colonel *Enos*, of the Twenty-Second Regiment, under an arrest for leaving the detachment under Colonel *Arnold*, and returning home, without permission from his commanding officer.

Lieutenant-Colonel *Enos*, being arraigned on the above charge, says, that true it is, he did return without permission from Colonel *Arnold*, his commanding officer; but the circumstances of the case were such as obliged him so to do.

Captain *Williams*. At the Great Carrying-Place, I heard that the men ahead were in want of provision. About two-thirds across the Great Carrying-Place, I met Major *Bigelow* coming back with ninety-five men, who said they wanted provision; I dealt out to them a barrel of pork and one of flour; I delivered Major *Bigelow* six barrels more of provision. We proceeded forward, and met several parties returning home, and we had orders to supply them with provision to reach the *English* settlements. When I came up with Colonel *Enos*, I was informed by Major *Bigelow* there had been a Council of War, and that it was settled that, for want of provisions, the whole detachment under Colonel *Enos* should return. Colonel *Enos* proposed to go forward, and let his division return; but as there was a large number, besides those which belonged properly to our division, and as we had several invalids to bring back, and were very short of provision, (for we had but three days' provision, and were above one hundred miles from the *English* settlements) I thought it was absolutely necessary for Colonel *Enos* to take the command of the party back, and protested against his going on to join Colonel *Arnold*; at the same time, not knowing that Colonel *Enos* had any orders from Colonel *Arnold* to join him. That division which went on to join Colonel *Arnold* had not more than five days' provision. We supplied Colonel *Greene's* division with most of their provision, and left ourselves but three days' provision.

Captain *McCobb*. About fifty miles up the *Dead River* we held a Council of War, at which I assisted as a member; and it was agreed that the whole division under Col. *Enos* should return, there not being sufficient provision to carry both divisions through. Colonel *Greene's* division being some way ahead, it was found that we should save two days' time by letting that division go forward, and time was too precious and provision too scarce to enter into disputes. It was thought best for the service, that Colonel

*Greene's* division should proceed, and we left them with about five days' provision, and returned with three ourselves. Lieutenant-Colonel *Enos* was for going forward without his division; but, for the same reasons which have been mentioned by Captain *Williams*, I protested against his going on.

Captain *Scott* confirms all that Captain *McCobb* deposes, and adds, that he himself protested against Colonel *Enos's* going forward; that he thought, and is now confirmed in the opinion, that the presence of Colonel *Enos* was very necessary to preserve the harmony and order necessary to secure the safe retreat of the men who were ordered to return.

Lieutenant *Hide*. I assisted at the Council of War up the *Dead River*. We found, by the best computation, that it would take fifteen days to reach any *French* inhabitants, and that it would be impossible for both divisions of *Greene's* and *Enos's* to go through, the provision being so short. It was adjudged that there was about four days' provision for those who went forward, and we returned with three. I protested against Colonel *Enos's* going on to join Colonel *Arnold*, his presence being necessary for our safe retreat, as we had a number of invalids, and a considerable number of men who did not belong to either of the Companies in our division.

Lieutenant *Buckmaster* confirms what Lieutenant *Hide* deposes; and adds, that it was the opinion of all the officers of Colonel *Enos's* division, that he should return with his division, as we had one hundred and fifty men who did not belong to our division, who had only a subaltern to command them, and whom it would have been impossible to manage without Colonel *Enos's* presence.

The Court being cleared, after mature consideration, are unanimously of opinion, that Colonel *Enos* was under a necessity of returning with the division under his command, and therefore acquit him with honour.

JOHN SULLIVAN, *President.*

A true copy of the proceedings.

Attest: W. TUDOR, *Judge Advocate.*

New-York, April 28, 1776.

I hereby certify that I was President of a Court-Martial, in *Cambridge*, when Colonel *Enos* was tried for leaving Colonel *Arnold*, with the rear division of the detachment under his command, bound for *Quebeck*; and, upon the trial, it clearly appeared to me, as well as to all the other members of the Court, that Colonel *Enos* was perfectly justifiable in returning with the division, being clearly proved, by the testimony of witnesses of undoubted veracity, (some of whom I have been personally acquainted with for a number of years, and know them to be persons of truth,) that so much provision had been sent forward, to support the other divisions, as left them so small a quantity that their men were almost famished with hunger on their return; and some would undoubtedly have starved, had they not, by accident, come across and killed a large moose. Upon their evidence, there remained no doubt in the mind of myself, or any of the members, that the return of the division was prudent and reasonable; being well convinced that they had not provision sufficient to carry them half way to *Quebeck*, and that their going forward would only have deprived the other division of a part of theirs, which, as the event has since shown, was not enough to keep them all from perishing; we therefore unanimously acquitted Colonel *Enos* with honour.

I further certify, that by a strict inquiry into the matter since, from persons who were in the divisions that went forward, I am convinced that had Colonel *Enos*, with his division, proceeded, it would have been a means of causing the whole detachment to have perished in the woods, for want of sustenance.

I further add, that I have been well informed, by persons acquainted with Colonel *Enos*, that he has ever conducted as a good and faithful officer.

JOHN SULLIVAN.

#### TO THE IMPARTIAL PUBLICK.

The case of Lieutenant-Colonel *Enos* having engaged the attention of many officers of the Army, as well as others, and as we are informed he is much censured by many persons, for returning back from the expedition to *Canada*, under the command of Colonel *Arnold*, by which



Colonel *Enos's* character greatly suffers, we think it our duty to certify, that some of us, from our own personal knowledge of the military abilities of Colonel *Enos*, and others of us from information, are fully convinced that he is a gentleman fully acquainted with his duty as an officer, a man of fortitude and prudence, and, in our opinion, well calculated to sustain, with honour, any military character; and, from the fullest inquiry, we are satisfied that (whatsoever different representations may be made) in returning to camp, with the division under his command, he is justifiable, and conducted as an understanding, prudent, faithful officer, and deserves applause rather than censure; and we can safely recommend him as a person worthy to be employed in any military department.

WILLIAM HEATH, *Brigadier-General*.

JAMES REED, *Colonel*.

J. BREWER, *Colonel*.

SAMUEL H. PARSONS, *Colonel*.

JOSEPH REED, *Colonel*.

JONATHAN NIXON, *Colonel*.

CHARLES WEBB, *Colonel*.

DANIEL HITCHCOCK, *Colonel*.

JOHN STARK, *Colonel*.

LEVI WELLS, *Major*.

SAMUEL WYLLYS, *Colonel*.

WILLIAM SHEPARD, *Lieutenant-Colonel*.

ANDREW COLBURN, *Major*.

JOEL CLARK, *Lieutenant-Colonel*.

EBENEZER SPROUT, *Major*.

EBENEZER CLAP, *Lieutenant-Colonel*.

SAMUEL PRENTICE, *Major*.

CALVIN SMITH, *Major*.

JOSIAH HAYDEN, *Major*.

JOHN BAILY, *Colonel*.

JOHN TYLER, *Lieutenant-Colonel*.

THOMAS NIXON, *Lieutenant-Colonel*.

LOAMMI BALDWIN, *Colonel*.

JAMES WESSON, *Lieutenant-Colonel*.

ISAAC SHERMAN, *Major*.

Now, let Dr. *Smith*, of *Philadelphia*, display the malignity of his heart in another funeral oration, in attempting to stab my reputation, and render me infamous in the view of the world. However, I will venture to assert, that if ill-nature, and a fondness to raise his reputation on the ruin of his fellow-men, are as discernible in his other political writings as in this oration, so far as it respects my character, he is one of the most dangerous writers, and, perhaps, the most consummate villain, that walks on the face of *God's* earth. Ignorance of my real character, and of the grounds and reasons of my conduct in returning from the expedition to *Canada*, was no warrant for such indecent freedom as he has used in his malicious, though feeble attempt to ruin my reputation. He ought to have waited till a true and impartial history of the facts had enabled him to talk on the subject with propriety, and not have uttered things at random; and, for the sake of furnishing matter for declamation, have undertook, with such violence, to blacken the character of an innocent man.

New-London, May 31, 1776.

ROGER ENOS.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO THE GENERAL COURT OF MASSACHUSETTS-BAY.

Cambridge, November 29, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The necessity of giving furloughs to the soldiers of the present, who enlist into the new Army, (by way of encouragement, and to afford opportunity of providing necessaries for themselves and families,) was so strongly impressed upon me, that I have consented to fifty of a Regiment being absent at a time. This will be a reduction of at least fifteen hundred men from the strength of our lines. To this I am to add that, contrary to my expectations and assurances given, I now find that the *Connecticut* Regiments cannot be induced to stay beyond their limited term. Such a considerable diminution of our force, at a time when so capital a change is taking place, in the face of an enemy increasing in strength, cannot but be attended with extreme hazard, if some expedient is not fallen upon to supply the deficiency.

I have summoned the General Officers to meet at Head-

Quarters, at eleven o'clock, to-morrow, to advise what is to be done in this emergency; and should be glad to be aided by a member or two of your Court, at this consultation, as I think our situation critical, and delays dangerous.

In perusing a resolve of your honourable body, I perceive it to be determined that your troops are to be paid by the lunar, or twenty-eight days to the month, from the time of their enlisting to the first of *August*; upon which I cannot help observing, as my opinion, that it will throw the rest of this Army into disorder; and that as the Continental Congress have, in explicit terms, resolved that it is the calendar month they mean to pay by, that the difference between the two must be considered as a Colonial, not a Continental charge.

I am, &c.,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Hon. *James Warren*, Esq., Speaker, &c.

ROBERT H. HARRISON TO THE COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS-BAY.

Cambridge, November 29, 1775.

SIR: I am to inform you, by command of his Excellency General *Washington*, that he this day wrote and sent a letter, by Mr. Adjutant *Gibbs*, to *Watertown*, for you, upon business of importance, which Mr. *Gibbs*, through mistake, gave to the honourable the Speaker of the Assembly. His Excellency begs the favour of you to have inquiry made after the letter, that you may get it in time for the business to which it relates. I have the honour to be, Sir, your most obedient servant,

ROBERT H. HARRISON, *Aid-de-Camp*.

The Hon. *James Otis*, Esq., President of the honourable Council of the *Massachusetts-Bay*.

P. S. It was delivered to the Hon. *William Cooper*, Esq., Speaker *pro tempore*.

The Committee of both Houses, appointed to take into consideration his Excellency General *Washington's* Letter, dated *November 29, 1775*, to the General Court, report, as their opinion, that a Committee be immediately appointed to wait on him, and, with the General Officers, to devise some method whereby the deficiency in the Army, which may be caused by the *Connecticut* forces leaving the service, and the furloughs granted to part of the forces enlisted for the next year, can be supplied, and make report.

And whereas his Excellency, in the last paragraph of the same letter, mentions that he cannot help observing, as his opinion, that our paying our men by the lunar, and not by the calendar month, will throw the rest of the Army into disorder: We also report, that a Committee be appointed to draught a letter to his Excellency, in answer to the said paragraph of his letter, showing the reasons of our conduct in thus paying our men—that it is not an innovation; and that we hear it with concern, that while we are doing justice to our men, by complying with our contract with them, that it should produce disorder in the Army—and report.

B. LINCOLN, *per order*.

In Council, November 30, 1775: Read and accepted; and thereupon

Resolved, That *Joseph Palmer*, Esq., with such as the honourable House shall join, be a Committee to wait upon his Excellency General *Washington*, and, with the other General Officers, to devise some method whereby the deficiency in the Army, which may be caused by the *Connecticut* Forces leaving the service, and the furloughs granted to part of the forces enlisted for the next year, can be supplied, and make report. And, also, that *Benjamin Lincoln*, Esq., with such as the honourable House shall join, be a Committee to draught a Letter to his Excellency General *Washington*, in answer to the last paragraph in his said Letter, showing the reasons of this Colony's paying their men by lunar months; [A] that it is not an innovation; and that it is matter of concern to this Court, that while we are doing justice to our men, by complying with our contract with them, that it should produce disorders in the Army. [B]

Sent down for concurrence.

PEREZ MORTON, *Deputy Secretary*.

In the House of Representatives, November 30, 1775: Read and concurred, with the amendment, viz: *dele* from

A to B; and the Speaker and Colonel *Bowers* are joined in the Committee to wait on his Excellency General *Washington*, with the other General Officers; and Colonel *Orne* and Mr. *Gerry* are joined on the Committee to report a Letter to his Excellency the General, in answer to the last paragraph in his Letter.

Sent up:

J. WARREN, *Speaker*.

In Council, November 30, 1775: Read and concurred, with the amendment proposed by the honourable House.

PEREZ MORTON, *Deputy Secretary*.

WILLIAM WATSON TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Plymouth, November 29, 1775.

SIR: This per Captain *Martindale's* Lieutenant, who comes to acquaint your Excellency that the people on board the Brigantine *Washington* are, in general, discontented, and have agreed to do no duty on board said vessel; and say that they enlisted to serve in the Army, and not as marines.

I believe Captain *Martindale* has done all in his power to make things easy. His people really appear to me to be a set of the most unprincipled, abandoned fellows I ever saw. Your Excellency knows in what manner to conduct in this matter. I am very apprehensive that little is to be expected from fellows drawn promiscuously from the Army for this business; but that if people were enlisted for the purpose of privateering, much might be expected from them.

I have just heard that Captain *Coit* is at *Barnstable*, driven in there by two men of war. He has sent an express to your Excellency, but I had not the pleasure of seeing him when he passed through this Town.

I am your Excellency's most obedient, much obliged humble servant,

WILLIAM WATSON.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

LORD DUNMORE TO GENERAL HOWE.

On board the Ship *William*, off Norfolk, in Virginia, }  
November 30, 1775. }

DEAR GENERAL: The report here is, that General *Gage* is gone home, and that you are appointed to succeed him; if so, from my heart I wish you joy, and am well persuaded you will soon evince to the world that you are well deserving the honour conferred on you by your Sovereign. I must inform you that, with our little corps, I think we have done wonders. We have taken and destroyed above four score pieces of ordnance, and, by landing in the different parts of the country, we keep them in continual hot water; but, as Captain *Leslie* tells me he means to write you on this subject, I have no doubt he will give you particulars enough, so shall say no more on that subject.

Amongst the prisoners we have taken are *Oliver Porter* and *Simeon Deane*, two natives of *Boston*. The former was taken, as you see by his own deposition, (No. 1,) bringing in gunpowder to *North-Carolina*; the latter was sent from *Boston* to influence the minds of the people, in which he has been but too successful. He was taken from on board a schooner going from this place to the *Western-Islands*, to bring powder to this Colony; and the others have carried arms against His Majesty in this Province. I have sent them more with a view of intimidating others than to punish them, as they expect here that so sure as they are sent to *Boston* they are to be hanged. *Robinson* is a Delegate of our Convention, as you see by his deposition, (No. 2.) *Matthews* was a Captain of their Minute-men. Perhaps they may be of use to you in exchanging them for good men. There is a vacancy in the Fourteenth Regiment, by the death of Captain *Blackett*. I really should not do them justice, if I did not recommend it to you to let the promotion go in the corps, which I hope you will do.

The sloop not sailing so soon as I expected, I have to inform you, that on the 14th instant I had information that a party of about a hundred of the *North-Carolina* Rebels had marched to the assistance of those in this Colony, and were posted at a place called the *Great-Bridge*, a very essential pass into this part of the country. I accordingly embarked our little corps of the Fourteenth in boats in the night, with between twenty and thirty volunteers from

*Norfolk*. We landed within four miles of the bridge, and arrived there a little after daylight; but, to our great mortification, found the birds had flown the evening before. But hearing that a body of between two and three hundred of our Rebels were within about ten miles of us, we determined to beat up their quarters, and accordingly proceeded about eight miles, when they fired on our advanced guard from the woods; on which, I immediately ordered our people to rush in upon them, and at the same time sent a part of the regulars with the volunteers to outflank them. The enemy immediately fled on all quarters, and our people pursued them for a mile or more, killed a few, drove others into a creek, where they were drowned, and took nine prisoners, among whom is one of their Colonels. We only had one man wounded, who is recovering. I cannot conclude without again informing you that my friends of the Fourteenth, both officers and soldiers, have, in this late, as well as on all former occasions, behaved with that good conduct and spirit becoming *British* soldiers. Immediately on this, I issued the enclosed proclamation; \* which has had a wonderful effect, as there are no less than three thousand that have already taken and signed the enclosed oath.† The negroes are flocking in, also, from all quarters, which, I hope, will oblige the Rebels to disperse, to take care of their families and property; and had I but a few more men here, I would march immediately to *Williamsburgh*, my former place of residence, by which I should soon compel the whole Colony to submit.

We are in great want of small-arms, and if two or three light field-pieces and their carriages could be spared, they would be of great service to us; also some cartridge paper, of which not a sheet is to be got here, and all our cartridges are expended.

Since the 18th of *May* last, I have not received a single line from any one in Administration, though I have wrote volumes to them, in each of which I have prayed to be instructed, but to no purpose. I am therefore determined to go on doing the best of my power for His Majesty's service. I have accordingly ordered a Regiment, called the *Queen's Own Loyal Virginia Regiment*, of five hundred men, to be raised immediately, consisting of a Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant, Major, and ten Companies; each of which is to consist of one Captain, two Lieutenants, one Ensign, and fifty Privates, with non-commissioned officers in proportion. You may observe, by my proclamation, that I offer freedom to the slaves of all Rebels that join me; in consequence of which, there are between two and three hundred already come in, and those I form into a corps as fast as they come in, giving them white officers and non-commissioned officers in proportion; and, from these two plans, I make no doubt of getting men enough to reduce this Colony to a proper sense of their duty. But my next distress will be the want of arms, accoutrements, and money; all of which, perhaps, you may be able to relieve me from. The latter I am sure you can, as there are many merchants here who are ready to supply me, on my giving them bills on you; which you will have to withdraw, and give your own in their place. I hope this mode will be agreeable to you; it is the same that General *Gage* proposed. I have now, in order to carry on the recruiting business, victualling, clothing, &c., drawn on you for five thousand Pounds sterling, and have appointed a Paymaster, who will keep exact accounts. I wish you would, by the return of the sloop, inform me what bounty money may be given to those who enlist.

Having heard that a thousand chosen men belonging to the Rebels, great part of whom were riflemen, were on their march to attack us here, or to cut off our provisions, I determined to take possession of the pass at the *Great-Bridge*, which secures us the greatest part of two Counties to supply us with provisions. I accordingly ordered a stockade fort to be erected there, which was done in a few days; and I put an officer and twenty-five men to garrison it, with some volunteers and negroes, who have defended it against all the efforts of the Rebels for these eight days past. We have killed several of their men, and I make no doubt we shall now be able to maintain our ground there; but should we be obliged to abandon it, we have thrown up an intrenchment on the land side of *Norfolk*, which I hope they never will be able to force. Here

\* Folio 1385.

† Folio 1671.

we are, with only a very small part of a Regiment, contending against the extensive Colony of *Virginia*. If you would but spare me, for a few months, the Sixty-Fourth Regiment, now in the castle, and the remaining part of the Fourteenth, I really believe we should reduce this Colony to a proper sense of their duty.

I am, dear General, your most obedient humble servant,  
His Excellency General *Howe*.  
DUNMORE.

[No. 1.]

DEPOSITION OF OLIVER PORTER.

*Oliver Porter* being sworn upon the Holy Evangelists, before his Excellency the Earl of *Dunmore*, Governour of the Colony of *Virginia*, &c., this 9th day of *November*, 1775, and in the sixteenth year of His Majesty's reign.

This deponent saith: That he sailed in the Sloop *Temperance*, as master, from *Bath*, in *North-Carolina*, on the 29th of *July* last, Mr. *Obadiah Witheral*, merchant, on board, for *Martinico*. On his arrival there, on or about the 28th of *August* following, after his waiting there some time and delivering his cargo of lumber, he received on board, by order of Mr. *Witheral*, two hogsheads, in which were contained powder, in ten pound kegs, he supposes to the amount of seven hundred weight. At the same time he received eight kegs of musket balls, containing about fifteen hundred weight, which he believes to have been purchased of *Peter Biguras*, merchant. This deponent further saith, that he received, as his private venture, four casks, containing about two hundred gallons of rum; also, about one hundred weight of coffee: and that he sailed from *Martinico* the 6th of *October*, with orders from the aforesaid merchant to proceed to *Ocracoke*, in *North-Carolina*, and there deliver the aforesaid gunpowder and shot to his owners, *Paul White* and *Edward Saltar*, at the Town of *Bath*, in *North-Carolina*. In the course of his passage, a pilot-boat boarded him, and informed him he supposed the vessel in sight was a man-of-war's tender; on which, this deponent ordered the gunpowder and shot aforesaid to be thrown overboard into the sea. At the same time, he caused his own venture of rum to be started into the hold, and pumped overboard. In about two hours after he was boarded and taken by the *Kingfisher's* tender. Further this deponent saith not.

OLIVER PORTER.

Sworn to before me, the 9th day of *November*, 1775:  
DUNMORE.

[No. 2.]

EXAMINATION OF WILLIAM ROBINSON.

*VIRGINIA, set.*

*William Robinson*, a Delegate for *Princess Anne* County in the Convention of this Colony, held at the Town of *Richmond*, on the 16th day of *July*, 1775, being sworn before the Earl of *Dunmore*, saith that he was in the Convention from the second day of their meeting until they broke up, which was on the 26th of *August*.

His Lordship informed the said *Robinson* that he had a paper in his hand which contained several articles and resolves, called the Confederacy of the *United Colonies*, which his Lordship read to him, and desired to know if such was laid before the Convention.

*Answer.* I did hear, out of doors, that there were such articles intended to be proposed, but the knowing ones in Convention seemed desirous to keep it secret; that *Richard Henry Lee*, a member of the Convention, and one of the Delegates from this Colony to the General Congress, did inform the Convention, that if the petition to His Majesty, from the Congress, which was in as humiliating terms as could come from freemen, had not its desired end, that by the middle of *January* next the Congress had resolved to open the ports of the whole Continent to all foreign nations.

*Question.* Did the Convention come to any resolution on this matter, or what seemed to be the sense of the members?

*Answer.* They did not come to any resolution on this matter, but it was the general sense of the members to agree with the Congress.

WILLIAM ROBINSON,

Sworn to before me, the 22d day of *October*, 1775:  
DUNMORE,

CAPTAIN SAMUEL LESLIE TO GENERAL HOWE.

Gosport, *Virginia*, November 1, 1775.

SIR: I have the honour to inform you that I landed, the 12th of last month, at eleven o'clock at night, about three miles from hence, with Lieutenant *Lawrie*, two Sergeants, and forty rank and file, of the Fourteenth Regiment, and after marching three miles into the country, in search of artillery, we found, in a wood, nineteen pieces of cannon, some of them twelve, others nine, six, and three-pounders; seventeen of which we destroyed, and brought off two; and then, returning to our boats, we re-embarked without the least opposition. Lord *Dunmore* accompanied us upon this expedition.

On the 17th of *October* his Lordship was informed that there was a great quantity of artillery, small-arms, and all sorts of ammunition, concealed in different stores, at a place called *Kemp's Landing*. In consequence of which, I, with Captain *Cooper*, Lieutenants *Batut*, *Lawrie*, and *Leslie*, Ensigns *Wools*, *Boys*, *Ogle*, and *Lindsay*, three Sergeants, and seventy rank and file, of the Fourteenth Regiment, Lieutenant *Allen*, one Sergeant, and twenty marines, some young gentlemen of the Navy, and ten or twelve seamen, embarked, at two o'clock in the afternoon, in boats and a schooner, in which some guns were mounted to cover our landing, and proceeded seven or eight miles up the eastern branch of *Elizabeth River*, to *Newtown*, where we landed without opposition. Notwithstanding above two hundred of the Rebels were at exercise near that place the same evening, and marching three or four miles through the country, we arrived at *Kemp's Landing* a little after it was dark, where we searched several stores, and could discover nothing but a good many small-arms, musket locks, a little powder and ball, two drums, and a quantity of buck-shot, all which we either brought off or destroyed; and returning pretty near the same road we went, we re-embarked, about two o'clock the next morning, without interruption. We likewise took several prisoners; one of whom was a Captain of Minute-men, and another a Delegate of the Convention at *Richmond*.

I have also the pleasure to acquaint your Excellency that Lieutenant *Batut*, with two Sergeants and thirty-six rank and file, landed at *Norfolk*, the 19th of *October*, at twelve o'clock at noon, and marching into the country two miles from thence, took twenty pieces of cannon (from six to three-pounders) concealed in a wood; thirteen of which he destroyed and brought away seven, and returned, about four o'clock in the afternoon, unmolested. Many great guns, small-arms, and other implements of war, have been taken since by small parties; so that there has been, in all, at least seventy-seven pieces of ordnance taken and destroyed since my detachment arrived here, without the smallest opposition, which is a proof that it would not require a very large force to subdue this Colony. There are about eight hundred of the Rebels now at *Williamsburgh*, and four hundred at *Hampton*. We are in possession of a large store on the banks of the southern branch of *Elizabeth River*, under cover of the *Otter*, sloop-of-war; so that we are not very apprehensive of an attack, though the Rebels often threaten to pay us a visit. As our situation is so extremely critical, I flatter myself that you will be so good as to send us a re-enforcement as soon as possible, particularly the two Companies of our Regiment at *Boston* or *Castle William*. The rest of the Regiment we expect from *St. Augustine* as soon as it is relieved by three Companies of the Sixteenth from *Pensacola*. There are thirty men of my detachment on board Lord *Dunmore's* ship, and another one that his Lordship has taken up for a transport.

I have been favoured with your Excellency's letter of the 12th of *September*, wherein you inform me that my detachment must be supplied with provisions by the contractors of *St. Augustine*, and that the King must pay the transportation of them from thence; which mode of supply, I am well assured, will be impracticable at this time, for we never could be sure of being furnished with them regularly, as vessels cannot be procured for that purpose, and even if they could, they would be in constant danger of being taken by the Rebels; and, besides, fresh provisions is much cheaper and better for the men than salt, and the expense of the transportation of the latter from *St. Augustine* would be, by all accounts, almost as much as the

former will cost here. However, Lord *Dunmore* says that he will take upon himself to have whatever troops may arrive here properly supplied in the mean time, and his Lordship thinks that there ought to be a particular contractor appointed for this Colony, exclusive of any other.

Captain *Fordyce*, with Lieutenants *Napier* and *Wallace*, three Sergeants, three Corporals, two Drummers, and fifty-five private men, arrived here from *St. Augustine* the 20th of last month, from whence he brought some ammunition, bedding, and provisions, and was prevented from bringing a greater quantity of the two last articles by Governor *Tonyn's* giving positive orders to the agent of the contractors and the Barrackmaster not to issue more on their peril.

I do myself the honour to enclose your Excellency two monthly returns, by one of which you will see that Captain *Blackett* died here the 14th of last month; in consequence of which, I flatter myself that Captain *James Urquhart* will succeed to the Company, Lieutenant *William Brown* to the Captain-Lieutenancy, and Ensign *Thomas Appleford Woods* to the Lieutenancy, as they are all very worthy men and good officers.

Norfolk, November 26, 1775.

On *Tuesday*, the 14th of this month, Lord *Dunmore*, with the detachment of the Fourteenth Regiment that I have the honour to command, and some volunteers, embarked in boats, and after going up the southern branch of *Elizabeth River*, we landed, about daylight, four or five miles below the *Great-Bridge*, with an intention to dislodge a number of men in arms from *North-Carolina*, who had taken possession of that pass; but they thought proper to retire and disperse upon our approach. After directions had been given to erect a kind of wooden fort to secure the pass, we proceeded nine or ten miles farther, to *Kemp's Landing*, where we were informed there were three or four hundred of the Rebels ready to receive us, under the command of a Colonel *Lawson*. When we arrived within sight of *Kemp's Landing*, our advanced guard was twice fired upon by the Rebels, who had concealed themselves in very thick woods on the left of the road; but upon our rushing in among them, they were very soon totally routed. Their very precipitate flight, and the closeness of the woods, prevented our giving a much better account of them. It is said that some of them ran away even before the firing began. However, five of the Rebels, that we know of, were killed, two drowned in endeavouring to escape across a creek, and, by all accounts, a great many of them were wounded. We had only one Grenadier wounded in the knee. Colonel *Hutchings* and seven of the Rebels were taken in the field, and Colonel *Lawson* and eight others were taken a day or two after. For further particulars, in regard to the abovementioned affair, and the consequences of it, I refer your Excellency to the enclosed newspaper.

We took possession of this Town the 23d instant, and are now busy intrenching ourselves in the best manner we can, as a large body of the Rebels, consisting of eight or nine hundred men, are within ten or twelve miles of us. They marched from *Williamsburgh*, about a fortnight ago, with an intention to pillage and burn this Town; which, however, we shall do every thing that is possible to prevent, and I flatter myself that our endeavours will be attended with success.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

SAMUEL LESLIE,

Captain 14th Reg't of Infantry.

To his Excellency General *Howe*.

CONTINENTAL CONGRESS TO GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Philadelphia, November 30, 1775.

SIR: It is with the utmost satisfaction that the Congress received your information of the surrender of *Montreal*, and the general success which has attended the *American* arms in the Province of *Canada*. They are sensible of the various obstacles you had to encounter, and have unanimously resolved that your conduct, attention, and perseverance, merit the thanks of the *United Colonies*, which I have now the pleasure of presenting to you.

The Congress hear with concern your request of leave to retire. They regret the injuries your health has sus-

tained in the service, and beg you will not insist on a measure which would at once deprive *America* of the future benefits she expects from your zeal and abilities, and rob you of the honour of completing the glorious work you have so happily and successfully begun. You have hitherto risen superior to a thousand difficulties, in giving freedom to a great and an oppressed people. You have already reaped many laurels, but a plentiful harvest still invites you. Proceed, therefore, and let the footsteps of victory open a way for blessings of liberty and the happiness of well-ordered Government to visit that extensive dominion. Consider that the road to glory is seldom strewn with flowers, and that when the black and bloody standard of tyranny is erected in a land possessed by freemen, patriots cease to remain inactive spectators of their Country's fall. Reflect, Sir, that the happiness or misery of millions yet unborn is now to be determined, and remember that you will receive an honourable compensation for all your fatigues, in being able to leave the memory of illustrious actions, attended by the gratitude of a great and free people, as a fair, a splendid, and a valuable inheritance, to your posterity.

I am, &c.,

JOHN HANCOCK, President.

To General *Philip Schuyler*.

CONTINENTAL CONGRESS TO GENERAL MONTGOMERY.

Philadelphia, November 30, 1775.

SIR: I am directed by the Congress to transmit you their thanks for your great and signal services in the expedition committed to your command, against the *British* troops in the Province of *Canada*. The reduction of *St. John's* and *Montreal* they esteem of inexpressible advantage to the *United Colonies*, and the most mortifying contravention to the Ministerial system of enslaving the extensive territory of *Canada*. It cannot, therefore, fail of reflecting singular lustre on the character of a General so essentially instrumental in preserving that liberty by the abolition of which a corrupt Parliament intended to annihilate every appearance of freedom in *America*. Nor are the humanity and politeness with which you have treated those in your power less illustrious instances of magnanimity than the valour by which you reduced them to it. The Congress, utterly abhorrent from every species of cruelty to prisoners, and determined to adhere to this benevolent maxim till the conduct of their enemies renders a deviation from it indispensably necessary, will ever applaud their officers for beautifully blending the Christian with the conqueror, and never, in endeavouring to acquire the character of the hero, to lose that of the man.

The victories already gained in *Canada* afford us a happy presage of the smiles of Providence on the further designation of the Continental arms in the North, and will, in all probability, greatly facilitate the entire reduction of the deluded malignants in that Province to liberty. These, Sir, are exploits so glorious in their execution, and so extensive in their consequences, that the memory of General *Montgomery* will doubtless be of equal duration with the remembrance of the benefits derived from his command.

At the same time that the Congress rejoice with you in the success of their arms under your more immediate direction, they cannot avoid expressing their concern at the intimation you give of your intention to retire from the service. They are sensible that the loss of so brave and experienced an officer will be universally regretted, as a misfortune to all *America*. But they still hope that, upon reconsidering the matter, the same generous and patriotic motives which first induced you to take so capital a part in opposing the unprovoked hostilities of an unnatural enemy, will prompt you to persevere in the cause, and to continue gathering fresh laurels, till you find our oppressors reduced to reason, and *America* restored to her constitutional liberties.

I am, &c.,

JOHN HANCOCK, President.

To General *Montgomery*.

CONTINENTAL CONGRESS TO GENERAL WOOSTER.

Philadelphia, November 30, 1775.

SIR: That a conscious pleasure arises from patriotism, your experience must have already evinced to you. Your

brethren in *America*, on whose behalf that patriotism has been exerted, will not withhold that accession of pleasure which you ought to receive from their just and grateful applauses. I am directed by the Congress to transmit to you the thanks of the *United Colonies* for the very important assistance which you have contributed in reducing *St. John's*, and spreading the banners of freedom over the greatest part of *Canada*.

I am, &c., JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.  
To Brigadier-General *David Wooster*.

JOHN MCKESSON TO LORD STIRLING.

New-York, November 30, 1775.

MY LORD: I am honoured with yours of this day. The Provincial Congress was to have met some days ago. The members from several Counties are here attending, and it is expected they will be sufficiently numerous to-morrow, or on *Monday*, at farthest, to proceed to business. Who will be elected to preside is uncertain; but as *Nathaniel Woodhull*, Esq., was the last who presided, in the absence of Mr. *Livingston*, the correspondence you mention will most properly be directed to him for the present. Colonel *Woodhull* lodges so near to me, that if your letters are sent to me, I will see that they are delivered immediately. There is not any Committee of Safety here at present. The members elected for a Provincial Congress, and myself, receive and open all correspondence on publick affairs, or from the Continental Congress.

I have the honour to be, with great respect, my Lord, your Lordship's most obedient humble servant,

JOHN MCKESSON.

To the Right Honourable *William*, Earl of *Stirling*, *Elizabethtown*.

DUTCHESS COUNTY (NEW-YORK) COMMITTEE.

In Committee, November 27, 1775.

Ordered, That Captain *John Schenck* take in custody, and confine in jail, *Jacobus Ostrum*, *Johannes Medlar*, and *Barent Lewis*, and keep them in safe custody until the further order of this Committee or the Provincial Congress.

And further Ordered, That *John Child*, Esq., *Zephaniah Platt*, Dr. *Peter Tappen*, and Colonel *John Freer*, be a Committee to examine the aforesaid persons, and such other persons as they may think proper to call upon, and transmit a copy of the said examination to the Provincial Congress in *New-York*, and return a copy thereof to this Committee, at their next meeting.

MELANCTON SMITH, *Secretary*.

Poughkeepsie, November 30, 1775.

Captain *Schenck*, in obedience to the above order, took the persons therein named into his custody; and having summoned the gentlemen of the Committee, in the above order named, there appeared Colonel *John Freer*, *Peter Tappen*, and *John Childs*, who called in *Johannes Medlar*, and read the underwritten charge to him:

That he (the said *Johannes Medlar*) knew of and was consenting to his son *John's* going with *Peter Harris*; that he made interest with *Peter Harris* to procure a commission for his said son, and he (the said *Johannes Medlar*) would assist in procuring men to fill a Company for them.

Mr. *Medlar* answers, that he knew nothing of the matters alleged against him, and was innocent of the charge, or words to that effect.

Mr. *Medlar* was then remanded, and *Jacobus Ostrum* was brought in, and the underwritten charge read to him:

That he, (*Jacobus Ostrum*), together with *Barent Lewis*, engaged with *Peter Harris* to enlist men for said *Harris* to form a Company in the King's troops. That he, with said *Barent Lewis*, persuaded *Richard Vanderbergh* to join the service and go with said *Harris*; said *Ostrum* declaring he would go with them himself, but his wife and family were unwell; that when they got better, he would come on board the man-of-war at *York*, and join them.

Mr. *Ostrum* answered as Mr. *Medlar* had done, wholly denying the charge.

Mr. *Ostrum* was then remanded, and *Barent Lewis* brought in, and the underwritten charge read to him:

That he (the said *Barent Lewis*) engaged with *Peter Harris* to assist said *Harris* in procuring men to form a Company in the King's service, under the command of said *Harris*. That he (the said *Barent Lewis*), together with *Jacobus Ostrum*, persuaded *Richard Vanderbergh* to join the service, and go with said *Harris*.

Mr. *Lewis* answered as Mr. *Medlar* had done, wholly denying the charge.

Captain *Schenck* then, in further obedience to the foregoing order, committed the prisoners to jail, where they lie in a very uncomfortable cold room, waiting the order which Congress shall take respecting them, which we could wish might be expeditious. The proceedings of the General Committee of *Dutchess* County being grounded on information from the Committee of *New-York*, we beg leave to refer the Congress to them for further information.

We are, Gentlemen, your very humble servants,

JOHN FREER,  
PETER TAPPEN,  
JOHN CHILDS.

To the Honourable Provincial Congress for the Colony of *New-York*.

COLONEL ARNOLD TO GENERAL MONTGOMERY.

Point-aux-Trembles, November 30, 1775.

DEAR SIR: My last was of the 25th instant, advising you of the *Hunter*, sloop, Captain *Napier*, in the snow, and a schooner's going up to *Cape Santé*. They have been there until this morning, when they came down, and are now off this place, under full sail down. It will be impossible for them to ascend the river again this season; so that your vessels, if you think proper to send them down, will run no risk, except of ice, and may be laid up in safety at *Cape Rouge*.

I have not had the pleasure of hearing from you these ten days; am very anxious for your safe arrival. The ammunition you ordered us has been strangely delayed, and is not yet come to hand, but hourly expected. On receipt of it, I intend returning to my old quarters, near *Quebeck*.

Nothing has lately occurred worth notice, except the burning of Major *Caldwell's* house—supposed to be done by order of Governour *Carleton*, to deprive us of winter quarters. The inhabitants of *Quebeck* are much disunited, and short of provisions. We have many friends there; and if the place is attacked with spirit, I believe will hold out but a short time.

I am, very respectfully, dear Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

B. ARNOLD.

Brigadier-General *Montgomery*.

GOVERNOUR COOKE TO GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Providence, November 30, 1775.

SIR: I take the liberty of addressing your Excellency in behalf of Mr. *James Aborn*, who waits upon you with this letter. I can assure your Excellency that he is a worthy, honest man, and hath, upon all occasions, approved himself a sincere friend to the liberties of his Country. He sent a vessel, last spring, to the eastward, to trade and fish; and, to cover his interest from the enemy, made use of a friend in *Nova-Scotia*, to whom he made a bill of sale of her, although the property is really and truly vested in Mr. *Aborn*. If this shall appear to your Excellency to be a true state of the matter, I have no doubt of your giving him every assistance in recovering his interest.

I am, with great truth and regard, your most obedient humble servant,

NICHOLAS COOKE.

His Excellency General *Washington*.

By his Excellency GEORGE WASHINGTON, Esq., General and Commander-in-Chief of the Army of the UNITED COLONIES.

To JOHN GESSAGE FRAZER, Assistant Deputy Quarter-master-General:

You are to hire and provide, in the most expeditious manner, a sufficient number of teams, wagons, and carriages, for bringing to *Winter* and *Prospect* Hills such boards and plank as you have purchased at *Pawtucket Falls*, upon *Merrimack* River, and at *Bradford*, and hay, at *Andover*



or elsewhere; for the hire of which you are to allow a reasonable price; and in case the owners of such teams, wagons, and carriages, shall refuse to let the same upon reasonable hire, you are hereby authorized and empowered to impress the same.

Given under my hand, at Head-Quarters at Cambridge, this 30th day of November, Annoque Domini 1775.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

GENERAL WASHINGTON TO PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS.

[Read December 11, 1775.]

Cambridge, November 30, 1775.

SIR: I had the honour to write you the 28th instant, by Captain *Joseph Blewer*. Last evening I received the agreeable account of the Schooner *Lee*, commanded by Captain *Manly*, having taken and carried into *Cape Ann* a large brigantine, bound from *London* to *Boston*, laden with military stores, the inventory of which I have the pleasure to enclose you. *Cape Ann* is a very open harbour, and accessible to large ships, which made me immediately send off Colonel *Glover* and Mr. *Palfrey*, with orders to raise the minute-men and militia of that part of the country, to have the cargo landed without loss of time, and guarded up to this camp. This I hope they will be able to effect before it is known to the enemy what port she is carried into. I sincerely congratulate you on this very great acquisition; and am, Sir, your most humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

The Hon. *John Hancock*, Esq.

P. S. *Manly* has also taken a sloop in the Ministerial service, and Captain *Adams*, in the Schooner *Warren*, has taken a schooner laden with potatoes and turnips, bound to *Boston*, and carried her into *Portsmouth*.

ORDERS BY GENERAL WASHINGTON.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, November 29, 1775.

(Parole, *Guilford*.)

(Countersign, *Allen*.)

Captain *Towns*, of Colonel *Woodbridge's* Regiment, tried at a late General Court-Martial, whereof Colonel *Woodbridge* was President, for "behaving in an unofficer-like manner, in suffering a prisoner to escape who was charged with an intent to steal." The Court were unanimously of opinion, that the prisoner is guilty of behaving unbecoming an officer, by declining to obey the orders of the Quartermaster-General, in not assisting to seize a soldier suspected of theft, and for suffering the said soldier grossly to abuse Colonel *Mifflin*, and therefore adjudge the prisoner to be reprimanded by his Colonel, at the head of the Regiment, in the presence of Colonel *Mifflin*; and also adjudge that he pay a fine of three Pounds, to be appropriated according to the 51st article of the Rules and Regulations of the Army.

*Jonathan Wilkins*, soldier in the same Regiment, and in Captain *Town's* Company, tried at the same Court, for "an attempt to steal, and for insolent language to the Quartermaster-General." The Court were of opinion, that the prisoner was guilty of abusive language to the Quartermaster-General, and therefore adjudge him to be fined twenty Shillings, to be appropriated according to the 51st article of the Rules and Regulations of the Army.

Head-Quarters, Cambridge, November 30, 1775.

A General Court-Martial to sit to-morrow morning, at eleven o'clock, at Mr. *Pomeroy's*, in *Cambridge*, to try Lieutenant-Colonel *Enos*, for "quitting his Commanding Officer without leave." President, Brigadier-General *Sullivan*, with the twelve Field-Officers next for court-martial duty.

*Nathaniel Pattin*, of Captain *Dow's* Company, in Col. *Prescott's* Regiment, tried at a General Court-Martial, for "attempting to pass the lower guards, and making a disturbance at *Cobble-Hill*, contrary to orders." The Court acquit the prisoner, who is to be immediately released.

Invoice of Stores on board the *NANCY*, Store-Ship, ROBERT HUNTER, Master, taken by the Schooner *LEE*, Captain *MANLY*.

Laden on board the *Nancy*, store-ship, Mr. *John Wil-*

*kinson*, contractor, and *Robert Hunter*, master, the undermentioned particulars, to be by them transported to *Boston*, in *North-America*, (the danger of the seas excepted,) and there delivered to *John Grant*, Esq., Commissary and Paymaster to the Train of Artillery in *North-America*, being in further part of Colonel *Cleveland's* demand. By order of the Board, the 26th of July, 1775.

Muskets, with bayonets, scabbards, and steel rammers, 2,000. Cartouch-boxes, with belts and frogs, 2,000. Tanned leather slings, 2,000. In eighty chests.

Flints: Wallpiece, 250, in one keg. Musket, 100,000, in fifty kegs. Carbine, 5,000, in two kegs.

Forge-bellows, one pair.

Hand-bellows, double blasted, three pairs. Budge barrels, copper hooped, fifteen. Kit brushes, six. In four three-quarters, one-half, and one-and-a-quarter ton vats, No. 114 to 119.

Fifty handbarrows; and wheelbarrows, fifty.

Callipers, one pair of brass, one pair of iron ditto, and one hundred yards of canvass, No. 114 to 119.

Chalk, four hundred weight, in two quarter-ton vats.

Spare travelling carriages, twelve-pounders, heavy, 11.

Empty paper cartridges, twelve-pounders, 10,000, in ten three-quarter ton vats, No. 99 to 108. Six ditto, 5,000, in three-quarter ton vats, No. 109 to 111. Four ditto, 2,500, in one three-quarter ton vat, No. 112. Three ditto, 3,000, in one ditto, No. 113.

Flags: Union, small, one; ordnance jack, two.

Pincers: For drawing fuzes, six pairs; common ditto, twelve.

Funnels of plate, ten; ditto, for shells, copper of sorts, six.

Hammers for vents, fifty, No. 114 to 119.

Park pickets, shod, twenty-five. Handerow levers, six feet, twenty-five.

Harness, horse, thills, with cart saddles, eighty; bit halters, one hundred; traces, twenty; wanties, eighty; in eighteen three-quarter ton vats, No. 57 to 74.

Harness, men's, twelve to a set, 200, in twenty three-quarter ton vats, No. 37 to 56.

Tanned hides, fifteen; laboratory kettle, one; copper ladles, without staves, 24-pounders, seven; 12 ditto, seventeen; 6 ditto, ten; 3 ditto, two; iron melting ladles, twelve; Muscovy lanterns, thirteen; tin ditto, ten; dark ditto, fifteen, No. 114 to 119.

Marline: Twenty skeins tarred, and ten white.

Brads, 5,000 of one inch, and 5,000 of one inch and a half. Sponge tacks, 5,000. Nails, small copper, 2,000; 4,000 of streak, and 90,000 quarter rose, No. 114 to 119.

Camp kettles, 50, in four three-quarters and one-quarter ton vats, No. 120 to 124.

Oil: One barrel of olive, in seven jars, and one barrel of train, in fourteen jars.

Cartridge paper, 12-pounders, sixty reams, in 24 three-quarter ton vats, No. 75 to 98.

Perpendiculars, new pattern, two; rafts, half-round, twelve, No. 114 to 119.

Anvil, for smiths, one.

White rope, coils, 2 of four inches and a half, 1 of three inches, and 2 of one and a half.

Sheepskins, 25 dozens, in twenty-five bundles.

Sheets of tin for case shot, three boxes.

Shot: Musket, 31 tons, 500 pounds, in six hundred and twenty-five boxes. Buck, 1,200 pounds, in eight barrels and four boxes.

Spikes: Eight-inch, 10,000, in twenty weight powder barrels, No. 1 to 20; seven-inch ditto, 10,000, in sixteen twenty weight powder barrels, No. 21 to 36.

Spare sponge and rammer heads: Ten of 24-pounders, fifteen of 12, thirty of 6, and six of 3. Twenty-five pair of scissors. Three pair of brass scales. Weights from four pounds to a quarter of an ounce, three piles, No. 114 to 119.

Staves, spare, for ladles, &c., 100. Thread, 200 weight, in a half-ton vat, No. 120.

Twine, 100 weight, in a quarter-ton vat, No. 121.

Round-shot: Twelve-pounders, 3,000; six-pounders, 4,000. Junk, 10 tons.

Mortar-beds for land service: Three of 13 inches, four of 10, and four of 8.

Ammunition wagons, seven. Carbines, with bayonets,

scabbards, and steel rammers, seventy-five. Carbine cartouch-boxes, with belts and frogs, seventy-five. Tanned leather slings, seventy-five. In three chests.

Handspikes, one hundred.

Camp-kettles, with frying-pan covers, one hundred, in 10 three-quarter ton vats.

#### Laboratory Stores.

Carcasses, round, thirteen inches, 50, in fifty boxes; oblong, eight inches, 100, in thirty-four boxes.

Shot fixed to wood bottoms: Round, twenty-four pounders, 160, in twenty boxes; twelve-pounders, 1,080, in ninety boxes; six-pounders, 2,720, in ninety-eight boxes; three-pounders, 96, in three boxes. Case: twenty-four pounders, 72, in nine boxes; twelve-pounders, 1,280, in one hundred and seven boxes; six-pounders, 1,416, in fifty-one boxes; three-pounders, 96, in three boxes. Eight-inch howitzers, 30, in ten boxes; five and a half-inch howitzers, 100, in ten boxes.

Empty flannel cartridges: Heavy, twenty-four pounders, 1,500, in a case, No. 21; twelve-pounders, 2,000, in a case, No. 23. Light, six-pounders, 5,800, in a case, No. 20.

Fixed fuzes, four and two-fifths, 8,440, in two cases, Nos. 6 and 7.

Empty shells: Thirteen inches, 100; ten ditto, 100; eight ditto, 50; five and a half ditto, 100. In thirteen boxes.

Tin tubes, fixed: Six-pounders, light, 16,000, in a case, No. 14.

Bottoms of wood for mortars, thirteen inches, 100.

Iron round-shot, one-pounders, 20,000, in two hundred boxes.

Covers of cured paper, twenty-four pounders, 1,050, in a case, No. 33; twelve-pounders, 3,600, in two cases, Nos. 37 and 38; six-pounders, 2,800, in one case, No. 42.

Caps of cartridge paper: Twenty-four pounders, 1,050, in a case, No. 33; twelve-pounders, 3,600, in two cases, Nos. 37 and 38; six-pounders, 2,800, in No. 42.

Mealed powder, two barrels, in a case, No. 48.

Portfires, long and small, one hundred dozen, in a case, No. 28.

Empty flannel cartridges, twelve-pounders, light, 1,500, in No. 28.

#### Board's order, August 11, 1775.

One brass mortar of thirteen inches, with a complete mortar-bed, to be delivered to Captain *Stehelin*.

#### Board's order, August 9, 1775.

Watchcoats, thirty-two, in 2 half-ton vats, Nos. 125 and 126. Two reams of muster-rolls, one ditto pay-lists, and one dozen of the articles of war, in a quarter-ton vat, No. 129.

For Mr. *Durnford*:

B. BLIGHT.

Office of Ordnance, September 1, 1775.

A true copy from the original:

STEPHEN MOYLAN.

P. S. Two brass six-pounders on board the brig.

#### AN ACCOUNT OF THE STATE OF QUEBECK, ETC., AT THE END OF NOVEMBER, 1775.

The detachment which General *Washington* sent into *Canada*, under the command of Colonel *Arnold*, consisted, originally, of eight hundred men; but there not being sufficiency of provisions, Colonel *Arnold* sent three hundred back, and, with the remaining five hundred, (one hundred of whom were Riflemen,) took the route of the Rivers *Kennebeck* and *Chaudiere*, a part of the detachment marching by land on the bank of the river, and the rest were carried in batteaus. Their progress was slow, (about five or ten miles a day,) as they were often obliged to cut their way through the woods, the batteaus keeping company with them on shore, and at night encamping together; at those places where the batteaus could not proceed, they were carried on the shoulders of four men. They had a difficult and dangerous route, but bore it with spirit and resolution, and at last reached *Point Levi*, opposite *Quebeck*. The *Canadians* received them with great cheerfulness, and supplied them with provisions. Their arrival at *Point Levi* was the first notice the Governour of *Quebeck* had of their march. The *Lizard*, man-of-war, anchored off the Town; the *Hornet*, sloop-of-war, between that and *Wolfe's Cove*;

the *Gaspee*, an armed schooner, opposite to it, and another armed schooner higher up; armed boats every night were stationed round, to prevent Colonel *Arnold* passing the river. He remained here four days, till the *Canadians* had got together boats enough for his purpose. He crossed at night, and the first intelligence which the ships of war received was from an armed boat whom the Provincials hailed as they were going to land at *Wolfe's Cove*, and whom, on the boat's not answering, they fired at. The boat gave an alarm to the *Lizard*, man-of-war; upon which a Lieutenant was despatched, at twelve that night, with advice to the Governour, though the delays at *Quebeck* prevented his acquainting him with it till seven the next morning. The Governour immediately summoned first the merchants, and asked them if they would defend the Town; which they promised him to do. He then sent for the officers of the militia, who gave him the same assurance; and lastly, the Captains of the merchant vessels, who also promised their assistance. Upon which the gates were shut, and preparations made for defence. Colonel *Arnold*, the next morning after his landing, formed his men not far from the Town. About three hundred of the garrison marched out with an apparent alacrity to attack him. The Colonel instantly put his men in motion in order to receive them; upon which they retreated with precipitation. The gates were immediately shut, that of *St. John's* with difficulty; for, whether by design or otherwise, the keys were not to be found, and the fastening in such a situation that they were obliged to procure handspikes and ropes. This gate, which was the most important, was under the command of the *French* militia. The same disorder or design was so prevalent on the ramparts, that they had not matches to supply the guns, but were obliged to send for them to the *Lizard*, man-of-war. In all probability, had Colonel *Arnold* attacked the Town, he would have carried it; but not having artillery, he deemed it most prudent to wait for General *Montgomery*; he therefore contented himself with encamping his Army on the heights.

The 20th of *November*, General *Carleton* arrived, having left *Montreal* in a dark night, with about sixty men. They escaped in boats, and got on board a brigantine, which brought them to *Quebeck*. He could not have executed this design in the daytime, as the Provincials had erected batteries on each side of the river, which effectually stopped the communication between *Quebeck* and *Montreal*, and occasioned orders being given to destroy two armed schooners, to prevent their falling into the hands of the Provincials. *Montreal* has capitulated; so that all the Regulars are now prisoners of war, with the stores, except the gunpowder, which was put on board the schooner.

The *Canadians* are, in general, favourable to the *Americans*, and were of great use to General *Montgomery* in the taking *St. John's* and *Chambly*, by supplying them with necessaries. They receive them into their houses, bring them provisions, and seem well pleased with their guests. In return, the Provincials observe an exact discipline, and are very careful in protecting the property of the inhabitants. These favourable sentiments of the *Canadians*, to the Provincials, arise from the great dislike they have to the *Quebeck* Act. Even the *British* merchants, though they have taken up arms, yet apparently act with reluctance, being very ill-disposed towards General *Carleton*, who has treated them with great coolness, placing his confidence in the *French* noblesse. This conduct the General pursued on the first reception of the news that the Provincials were entering *Canada*. They went in a body to him, and requested to be embodied. He gave them no kind of answer, and persisted in the same disposition, when they a second time made application to him, after he had quitted *Quebeck* to go to *Montreal*; at last, Governour *Cramahé* embodied them, at the approach of Colonel *Arnold*.

That officer (*Arnold*) hath done nothing but shown himself before *Quebeck*. Indeed, the greatest part of the detachment are marched towards *Montreal*; no attempt is therefore expected to be made till the arrival of General *Montgomery*.

The garrison of *Quebeck*, when this account came away, consisted of thirty-six of —; sixty of *Carleton's* men, partly *French*, partly *English*; eighty of *Maclean's* new-raised corps; three hundred merchants and their servants; three hundred *Canadians*; and three hundred and

fifty sailors: the two former irresolute, already disgusted with the service, and greatly complaining of the fatigue; the sailors, therefore, are the people to be depended upon. The inhabitants will not, most probably, choose to sustain a siege, as by a surrender they will secure their effects, which, by an opposition, they will run the risk of losing; and there is not the least probability of the merchants being able to support the fatigue of defending, and the *Canadians* are too much friends to the Provincials warmly to oppose them. The sailors, on whom the only reliance can be placed, are not sufficiently numerous to preserve the Town, when the wishes of the inhabitants will be for a surrender. Though General *Carleton* is a man of the greatest intrepidity, and he has the assistance of Colonel *Maclean*, yet he appears greatly chagrined at affairs turning out so contrary to his expectations, that it evidently preys on his spirits.

The expectations from Colonel *Maclean* are entirely vanished. He was deserted by his people at the River *Sorel*, and obliged to fly, with eighty men, to *Quebeck*, with great expedition. The Highlanders he enlisted were so few as not to be worth mentioning. There were about one hundred came from the Island of *St. John's*, trading to *Quebeck*, but who have not entered as soldiers; and from thence, on the expectation that they would enlist, I suppose the report arose of his having raised a Regiment of them; but so far from enlisting Highlanders in our service, I am informed, from good authority, that the Provincials have now a Regiment of Highlanders in their pay, consisting of eight hundred men, all volunteers.

It is very probable that *Quebeck* may not be taken till the month of *January*, except General *Montgomery* sends down his artillery by water; he cannot so conveniently bring it down by land till the frosts set in. The cold is indeed severe, but his people are inured to it; and as the country about *Quebeck* is very populous, and the inhabitants friendly, he will find good quarters in the neighbourhood of the Town; which, with the weakness of the garrison, and the divisions in the place, there is little doubt of the Provincials being masters of it.

The behaviour of General *Montgomery* to his prisoners was much applauded; but there had letters passed between General *Carleton* and him, wherein he complained of the treatment of those taken at *Montreal*, and that he hoped that General *Carleton* would not put him under the necessity of showing the same.

There is a Regiment in the interior parts of *Canada*, at *Niagara*, *Detroit*, &c., which, if they have not provisions, must come in and surrender.

---

THE MONITOR, NO. IV.

New-York, November 30, 1775.

One would have thought that, after such repeated attestations of our determined aversion to the claims of the Parliament, a renewal of its endeavours to impose them would hardly have been undertaken in haste. But the Ministry were too much bent upon the subjugation of the Colonies, to give over the pursuit until they should be fully convinced of the absolute impracticability of succeeding in it. They were resolved to vary the plan of attack: to recur from open assault and violence, to intrigue, artifice, and illusion; foreseeing that many plausible topicks might be invented to mislead a part at least of the people, to generate intestine divisions, and, by inducing compliance to a lesser encroachment, to pave the way and prepare the minds of men by degrees for the complete establishment of all their pretensions. They flattered themselves that the publick spirit of the *Americans*, by too frequent fermentation, would in a great measure evaporate; and that they would with difficulty be brought to submit to the inconveniences of another struggle, and again to obstruct the golden streams of commerce, for an object seemingly of so little importance as a duty of three pence a pound on tea.

As the *East-India* Company must have been thoroughly apprized of the temper and resolutions of the Colonies, it is scarcely to be supposed they would have hazarded so much of their property on such a precarious footing as that on which it must necessarily be sent to *America*, while encumbered with a duty that gave so general offence, unless they had some sure prospect of retribution in case of

accidents. It is therefore extremely probable, what has been more than once positively suggested by our friends on the other side of the water, that the Ministry either purchased the tea to make the intended experiment, or engaged to indemnify the Company for whatever loss they might sustain by a miscarriage. Neither is it likely they would have done this, and risked throwing the Empire into new convulsions and disorders, if they had not been resolute to drive matters to extremity, and to bring the contest to a final issue.

They expected that one side of this dilemma would take place: either that the Colonies, fatigued with former efforts, unwilling to undergo fresh agitations, deceived by artful miscolourings, lulled by a consideration of the trifling sum of the tax, or from a compound of all these motives, would most of them be prevailed with to permit the introduction of the tea and the payment of the duty; or that they would be reduced to the necessity of destroying it, in order to prevent those disagreeable circumstances. Should the former happen, their scheme would be in a fair way for a perfect accomplishment. They might afterwards plead our own voluntary deliberate consent to their right of taxing us. Strong parties would have been formed among us; violent heats and animosities engendered. The precedent would have had a powerful influence, both in the opinions of the people of *Britain* and in our own; and if our enemies were masters of a tolerable share of address and dexterity, they might then with the greatest ease lead us on, step by step, to the point they intended, whence the retreat would continually become more difficult, and at last impossible. But should the latter fall out, which was most probable, a procedure so bold, and so much out of the common track, would naturally excite scruples in tender minds, and afford a spacious field for invective and declamation to their agents and creatures. They might thence extract a pretext to sanctify or palliate future violences; and, under the idea of chastising a breach of private property, might, with more appearance of justice, and with greater prospect of success, proceed in their long concerted plan of despotism. They hoped to gain many partisans, both in *England* and *America*, who, disgusted at a seeming outrage and act of injustice, would be easily persuaded to view all their measures as entirely of a penal complexion, and designed only to procure a reparation for damage wantonly committed on our part. Hence they supposed our councils would be disunited and discordant, our opposition feeble, partial, and transitory, easily to be counteracted and overcome by any considerable exertions of vigour and perseverance on their side.

These views were subtle; and, though the event has not been fully answerable to them, they have obtained a degree of success much to be regretted by every real friend to this injured Country. It happened that the tea sent to *Boston* was the first which arrived in *America*; and the people, having no other alternative but to suffer its being imported and the duty paid, or to destroy it, deemed the latter course most politic and safe. From all the other ports except *Charlestown*, where it was accidentally landed, it was despatched immediately back to *England*.

This act, provoked by the forcible intrusion of an article loaded with an illegal tax, was seized, with the utmost avidity, by the ministerial cabal, as a handle for charging those who perpetrated it with the most heinous and inexpiable guilt. The banners of vengeance were forthwith displayed, and furious penalties, without the formality of a trial, inflicted, very disproportionate to the crime, even supposing it to be a real one. The most arbitrary and exasperating intentions were announced in both Houses of Parliament, while nothing less than bringing *America* to his feet would satisfy the imperious Minister. At a single stroke, the memorable Port Bill totally demolished the flourishing trade of the offending Town; nor was there any room left to avoid the evil, by making such requital for the injury done, as the nature of it might seem to demand. The conditions of the act were too rigorous and destructive to be complied with. It required not only payment for the simple value of the tea, which was sufficient, but for the amount of the duty upon it, an indefinite submission to the laws and authority of Parliament, and satisfaction for the losses that might have been incurred by the officers of His Majesty's customs and others; vesting a

discretionary power in the Governour, ultimately to judge of the sufficiency of the atonement to be made, and to grant or withhold a dispensation, as he should think best.

This, however, was not enough to gratify their vindictive rage. At the heels of it came the act for annulling the charter and altering the Government of the *Massachusetts*—a stretch of power that could not be submitted to without abandoning every idea of liberty and equity. To change the fundamental constitution of any civil society is the highest possible act of sovereignty; nor can it ever be done, consistent with any principles of freedom, unless by the general will of the community itself. The same pretended right by which the Parliament has ventured to make the alteration in question would extend to the abolition of all our Governments, and to the erection of the most insupportable tyrannies in their stead. This would overthrow at once all the ramparts of our security, and leave us a defenceless prey to a set of men who, there is a moral certainty, would think it their interest to oppress us by every device ingenious rapine could invent.

The strange partiality of Administration, in these respects, discloses their designs in a manner that must carry conviction to every person who is not wilfully blind. Why level all their fury and correction at *Boston* alone? Did not all the other Provinces partake in their guilt, by forcing back the tea, and tacitly approving of their conduct in its destruction? Did not *New-York* act a part, perhaps less justifiable, in the treatment of Captain *Chambers's* tea, and on that account deserve an equal portion of punishment? In spite of every subterfuge to the contrary, the most natural answer to these questions is this: the Ministry, sensible that the principal impediment to their schemes lay in the great populousness and unconquerable spirit of liberty manifested by the *New-England* Colonies, and knowing, also, that the *Massachusetts* generally took the lead among them, concluded that the only method to bring the *Americans* into a state of thralldom, was to undermine and evert their liberties where their greatest strength lay; that, in order to this, it was good policy to make a particular attack, under the notion of punishing a particular transgression—hoping by that means to prevent a sympathy in sufferings, from a sense of common danger, and to discourage a cordial union and mutual support, in which the safety of our rights must always consist. The penetration of the Colonists, in general, was too great not to perceive the latent mischief through so thin a veil; but the bait was swallowed by numbers, who are of less jealous and vigilant disposition than is absolutely necessary in a free Government. A few artful men behind the curtain, strengthening themselves with the symbols and prepossessions of party, took occasion, by degrees, to distemper the minds of their friends and associates. Concealing their real aims, they successfully played upon the passions and prejudices of men who were predisposed to consider them as the oracles of wisdom, and to acquiesce in whatever they recommended. They first persuaded them to differ from the rest of their countrymen about the mode of obtaining the redress of grievances by themselves allowed to exist. They next taught them to doubt the reality of those grievances; from doubt they led them to disbelief; and at length they have convinced the silly, ductile creatures, that they have no rights or privileges whatsoever, but which are derived from the gratuitous indulgence and mere bounty of their beneficent masters on the other side of the *Atlantick*. Hence those boisterous clamours which have been fulminated, from first to last, against the restrictions laid on our trade, and against every other measure the least tinctured with vigour or spirit.

For the sake of present brevity, I shall defer the conclusion of the general subject in hand to a future paper.

#### THE MONITOR, NO. V.

The frequent efforts of Administration to enslave the Colonies by general attacks, and their violent proceedings against *Massachusetts* in particular, instigated by the most insidious and barbarous policy, convinced all honest and discerning men that it was indispensably necessary to concert some regular, universal plan of opposition for the defence and security of our invaded rights. The expedient of a Congress naturally presented itself, from its being em-

ployed with success on a recent occasion, and from the obvious necessity of some Continental body to direct the councils and measures of the whole. So agreeable was this to the real or apparent sentiments of all men, that it was no sooner proposed than it received the concurrence of every Colony, from *Nova-Scotia* to *Georgia*. All parties, without hesitation or scruple, agreed in acknowledging the propriety of it, though many since that, improved in wisdom and discernment, have had the good fortune to discover that the step was totally impolitick, illegal, treasonable, rebellious, and every thing else that is pernicious and terrible.

Delegates being every where elected for the purpose, the Congress assembled at *Philadelphia*, and adopted a set of measures which reflect the highest lustre upon their characters, as men of abilities, integrity, and resolution, and will ensure them the applause and veneration of impartial posterity, whose decisions will be unbiased by the narrow views and interested prejudices which at present darken and warp the minds of men. Notwithstanding the most convincing experience of the inexorable disposition of his counsellors, they presented His Majesty with a petition, couched in the most dutiful, cordial, and pathetick terms. Redress from that source could not be confided in; it could scarcely even be hoped. Other methods were absolutely requisite to obtain relief; and what others, of a pacifick nature, could there be, but restraint on our commercial intercourse with *Britain*?

This mode of opposition had the recommendation of two successful experiments, and is supported by the most substantial reasons, drawn from the great importance of our trade in the general scale of *British* commerce; an importance which is not imaginary or fictitious, but founded on the most notorious facts, and on the testimony of the ablest writers who have treated the subject, either before or since the commencement of the dispute. This mode, if faithfully adhered to, must, in the end, prevail, whatever may be said to the contrary by a few ministerial addressers and letter-writers, whose bare affirmations can never countervail the respectable authorities above intimated; and are, besides, refuted by other representations, more to be relied on, which inform us there are many and increasing appearances of distress arising from the operation of our measures. The Ministry have applied all the lenitives in their power to heal the wounds given by us to the national resources; but these are not only incompetent for the present; they must, from their nature, be short-lived and evanescent. A gangrene will speedily ensue, and disorder the whole political frame, unless some wiser physicians be found, and timely remedies, of a more effectual kind, made use of.

We have some grounds to believe that Administration would, ere this, have abdicated their schemes, had they not fondly imagined that our virtue would be too frail to persevere long in our self-denying plan of resistance. In this they were encouraged by many misinformations from a band of perfidious miscreants among ourselves, and more especially by the promised dereliction of the common cause, in which these expected to betray the Assembly of this Province.\* From this circumstance, it was thought the *Ame-*

\* Mr. Brook Watson, a principal merchant in *England*, when in this Province, declared to many respectable gentlemen, that the Ministry, soon after the publication of the Congressional proceedings, were disposed to retract their violent measures, and to redress our grievances. To this end, application was made, under the auspices of Lord North, to the body of *American* merchants, (of whom this gentleman was one,) desiring them to frame petitions for the redress of *American* grievances, and the restoration of *American* rights, and promising compliance with them, as it was most agreeable to the Ministry to repeal the obnoxious acts, seemingly in consequence of petitions at home. While this was in agitation, letters were received from *New-York*, assuring that the Assembly would reject the proceedings of the Congress, and that there would be a separation of this Colony from the rest. Fresh hopes were conceived from the prospect of a division, and the merchants were desired to alter the plan of their petition, and frame it solely upon commercial principles. The conduct of our Assembly confirmed that information, and the Ministry, now encouraged by the certain prospect, as they deemed it, of a disunion, were led to push matters to extremity. Here we find the more immediate source of those evils, under which we at present labour. If it should be asked how any persons could foretell what was in the womb of futurity, and therefore uncertain, I answer, this might easily be done, without possessing any supernatural gift of prophecy, by taking a little pains to sound the private sentiments of the members of our Assembly, and particularly of the leaders, whence their publick conduct would be plainly deducible. Dr. Franklin, I am told, makes no scruple to impute the obstinacy of Administration to the same cause; and the reason of the thing will convince us that it has at least had a powerful tendency to encourage it, agreeable to Lord North's maxim—*divide et impera*—divide and tyrannize.

ican Association would shortly be dissolved, and our opposition, of course, disconcerted and confounded. These views were seconded by a ridiculous opinion, industriously propagated, that the people of this Continent were too recreant and ignoble to confront the myrmidons of *Britain*, and would tamely suffer themselves to be dragooned out of their liberties. If this opinion had not been noised abroad, with the utmost earnestness and confidence, I could not have suspected there were any men such novices in the science of human nature, as to harbour a supposition so opposite to all those natural and moral causes which conspire to make men brave, and which are all eminently on the side of the Colonists in the present contest.

Building their future hopes on these visionary foundations, our enemies resolved to proceed in their ruinous career; and have exhibited to the world a striking example to what dangerous lengths the folly and wickedness of men will extend, when actuated by an insatiable avidity for power and dominion. New punitive statutes have been devised, confounding the innocent and guilty, even according to their own conceptions of guilt, in promiscuous and undistinguished ruin. The sword has been wantonly drawn by them,\* and the blood of subjects inhumanly shed, for no other crime than an invincible adherence to the noblest principles of liberty, an ardent attachment to the true spirit of the *English* Constitution, and a becoming sense of the exalted privileges inherited from their ancestors, who, unappalled by the dangers of unknown seas, the perils and hardships of the solitary wilderness, left their native countries, and began settlements which promise, through ages, to remain the favourite abodes of knowledge, religion, virtue, freedom—every thing that can adorn and dignify and felicitate the human race.

THE MONITOR, NO. VI.

On Lord NORTH's Motion.

So determined are a certain herd of tame sequacious animals among us, to be the humble followers of Administration in every step they take, that it is impossible for these to concert any measure, however absurd, injurious, or oppressive, in which they will not readily acquiesce, with the most profound and implicit deference. It seemed once to be a first principle with all, that the Parliament has no right to tax the Colonies; and that their claim, in this respect, ought to be opposed, at the utmost hazard of life and fortune. But, at this enlightened season, many betray a servile disposition, both to acknowledge the right and to submit to the exercise of it, provided we may be indulged with the paltry privilege of raising the sums prescribed to us in the mode most adapted to our local circumstances. This inclination, indeed, is not averred in plain terms, but it may be easily collected from the favourable sentiments entertained of the motion made in the last session of Parliament, usually known by the false appellation of Lord North's conciliatory proposition—a motion, the palpable design of which, by every rule of interpreta-

\* It is pretty generally allowed, by all parties, that the war was commenced by the *British* soldiery, though there are a few so blindly partial as to question it, and pretend the contrary. Among a great variety, the following considerations will suffice to put the matter beyond a doubt. The Regulars charge the Provincials with firing first; the Provincials charge the Regulars with the same. The former support their charge by simple affirmation; the latter by many solid affidavits; among which are a few from officers and soldiers of the other party, who were taken prisoners. It would be cruel and unjust to suppose the Provincials had either forged or extorted these, because it would imply a degree of treachery of which there is no reason to suspect them capable; but it cannot be supposed, because there has been an exchange of prisoners, and the imposture, if there was any, would have been detected and exposed, which has not been done. Moreover, when contending parties assert different things, the only way to discover where the truth lies, is to examine on which side the circumstances afford the greatest probability. In the first skirmish there were several hundreds of the Regulars, and only thirty Provincials. Is it probable that thirty Provincials should first fire upon some hundreds of Regulars? Would not this be an instance of madness and desperate bravery hardly to be supposed? Is it not much more probable that the Regulars first fired upon them, and that they gave way and dispersed before such a formidable body, without firing at all, as is represented by our party?

I mention these circumstances only to show how the fact really stands, not that I think the Provincials would have been blameable in attacking them first; for, as they came out (according to their own account) with design to seize two of the inhabitants, and to destroy the magazines of provisions, &c., belonging to the people of *Massachusetts*, these, I contend, had a perfect right to defend their property, to repel the lawless destroyers by every necessary method, and to resist arms by arms.

tion, is such an insult to our understandings as can entitle it to nothing but the most supreme contempt on our part.

In order to ascertain the true nature and intent of this motion, we ought not to consult the insinuations contained in private letters fabricated by the intriguing tools of the Ministry, nor the fallacious comments and glosses pretended to be founded on private explanations of his Lordship. These are but the threadbare arts of deception, the mere legerdmain of Court sharpers. To understand it aright, we must confine ourselves to the terms of the proposition itself, and to the circumstances concomitant with and subsequent to it. If we depart from these criterions, and yield our judgments to the forced constructions of those whose aim and interest it is to delude us, we may indeed fancy his Lordship's brat a well-favoured child; but it will be, nevertheless, to the eye of discernment, no better than a monstrous birth, which, unless it be exposed to perish in its infancy, cannot fail to prove a scourge and nuisance to the community.

The words of the motion are these: "That when the Governour, Council and Assembly, or General Court, of any of His Majesty's Provinces or Colonies in *America*, shall propose to make provision, according to the conditions, circumstances, and situation of such Province or Colony, for contributing their proportion towards the common defence, (such proportion to be raised under the authority of the General Court or General Assembly of such Province or Colony, and disposable by Parliament,) and shall engage to make provision also for the support of the civil Government and the administration of justice in said Colony, it will be proper, if such proposal shall be approved by His Majesty and the two Houses of Parliament, and for so long as such provision shall be made accordingly, to forbear, in respect to such Province or Colony, to levy any duty, tax, or assessment, or to impose any further duty, tax, or assessment, except only such duties as it may be expedient to impose for the regulation of commerce. The nett produce of the duties last mentioned to be carried to the account of such Province or Colony, respectively."

The obvious tenor of this proposal is, that we are to proffer supplies according to our abilities; and that these are to be approved or rejected by the Parliament, at pleasure, which is to be the final judge of their sufficiency, and of our ability to grant; and, consequently, its will is to be the ultimate standard of what we are to give. The reserved power of approving implies a power of rejecting, and of determining eventually how much, I will not say we are to bestow, but how much is to be extorted from us. What is this but taxing us in the gross instead of the detail? Where is the difference between demanding a precise sum from us at first, and requiring us to offer till they are satisfied and willing to accept? Does not this make the amount of our contributions to rest, in the end, upon their pleasure and absolute decision? To say that we tax ourselves, when they alone are at last to judge how much they will have from us, and to what purposes they will appropriate it, is a contradiction in terms, an impudent affront to common sense. If there be any difference between this and the requisition of a determinate sum at first, the disadvantage is on the side of the present mode. Were we apprized with certainty of what is expected from us, we should have some visible and stationary object to regulate our conduct by; we might examine whether it would be our interest to purchase peace at the known price demanded; the conditions being clear and explicit on their part, we might comply with more safety on ours. But, as the matter now stands, we should be in quest of a mere phantom; we might propose again and again, without success; and while we were made the sport of fruitless delusive negotiations, penal laws and military force would be gaining such ground upon us, as might enable our enemies to exact submissions still more unreasonable and ignominious.

The genuine nature of this beneficent plan may be well illustrated by the following supposed incident. A robber meets a traveller upon the highway, and, with a pistol at his breast, demands his money from him on pain of death. The honest man remonstrates against the injustice and cruelty of taking away, by force, what he has earned by hard labour and the sweat of his brow, and what he is in fact very little able to spare. "Well, replies the ruffian, as I am a man of honour and generosity, and you are my fel-



low-creature, I should wish to indulge you as far as is consistent with my own exigencies. Something I must have, and something considerable; but I will leave it to yourself to offer what you can spare in your present circumstances. I will require no particular sum, but, notwithstanding, I must advise you to be liberal; for, let me tell you, it is my business to judge whether your offers are reasonable or not, and I will compel you to give me what I think you ought."

From the internal structure of the motion, I proceed to its exterior appendages; and from Lord North's own declarations on the occasion, I infer his real design with infallible certainty. In the course of the debate he asserts, that it is no conceding proposition, nor any diminution of the authority of Parliament, but rather a confirmation of it: That the taxing power is still retained in the hands of that body, and to be exercised entirely at its own discretion: That we are only to be indulged in the mode, which, provided a substantial supply be obtained, ought to be left with us, upon motives of mutual convenience: That this is, at length, placing the matter upon a solid foundation—a dispute for revenue—not an idle punctilious controversy on principles of abstract right: That the benefits of commerce between *Britain* and the Colonies are reciprocal, and so nearly upon a par as to leave us little claim of exemption from an equal portion of taxes with the people at home, on account of the confinement of our trade; consequently, after a trifling allowance for the balance that may be against us, reason and equity require that we should contribute full as much in taxes as they: That no relaxation is to take place in the coercive operations, either by restrictive statutes or military chastisement; and that our submission to the terms here presented is to be the condition on which our allegiance shall be accepted.\*

This his Lordship affirms is the *ultimatum*, the utmost favour we are to expect, though he confesses himself sensible that the proposition will not be relished by the *Americans* in general; but if only one Colony should submit, his purpose would be answered, because, one link of the chain being broken, the whole must necessarily fall into pieces. This separation, he says, would restore the Empire; and *divide et impera* is a maxim never held unfair or unwise in Government. He takes occasion to encourage the people to patience and resignation under their temporary sufferings, from the sudden interruption and decay of trade and the infelicities of war, by holding out the flattering prospect of a large revenue, to be raised upon us, for the relief of their burdens; and at the same time to animate the soldiery to a full exertion of their native valour and intrepidity, by informing them that they are not to draw their swords and imbrue their hands in blood, for a vain phantom, or empty point of honour, but for a substantial and durable benefit to their Country.

Without waiting to see the success of his experiment, scarce allowing us time to receive the intelligence of his proposal, with a precipitant temerity that marks the savage inhumanity of his heart, he gives the fatal word to open the dismal theatre of war, and begin the horrid tragedy; as if in haste to evince the sincerity of his professed resolution to compel us to be slaves.

What shall we think of such a motion, attended with such dark circumstances? Considered in itself, examined in conjunction with the Minister's own explications, and with his desperate conduct since, does this uncomely progeny of his possess a single feature or lineament of peace and reconciliation? Does it not rather wear the aspect of treachery, insult, and tyrannick violence, and call for our resentment much more than our countenance or approbation?

It frequently excites both my laughter and spleen to hear men gravely calling this a conciliatory proposition, a fair ground for negotiation, and the like. If his good Lordship intended it so, he certainly took a most ungracious method to recommend it to us; and if we are credulous enough to believe it such, we must take our opinion upon hypothesis and trust. We may, indeed, discover the facility and extent of our faith, but not the acuteness or depth of our penetration. For my part, as I have not so much

\* The reader will find all that is here mentioned, without the least exaggeration, in the *New-York Journal* of the 20th of April, 1775, in an account of the debates on the motion, taken from the *London Evening Post*.

credulity in my composition as may incline me to credit the vague suggestions of any man in opposition to the natural appearances of things, I must opine that there is nothing conciliatory in this motion, except it be in the name. I can view no proposal as tending to accommodate and reconcile, unless it possess these two characteristics—a considerable approach towards those terms we may, with justice to ourselves, accept; and an intermission of all coercive, compulsory proceedings. These alone can testify a serious design of pacification in our enemies, and can make it honourable or politick in us to regard their overtures. The resolution in question is at such an infinite distance from any thing we can embrace, and is clothed in such a menacing hostile garb, that it clearly evinces the most unfriendly disposition, and claims nothing from us but the most contemptuous inattention.

#### THE MONITOR, NO. VII.

In publick exigencies there is hardly any thing more prejudicial than excessive caution, timidity, and dilatoriness; as there is nothing more beneficial than vigour, enterprise, and expedition. When the former qualities prevail in the conduct of affairs, during the tempest of State, we see none but weak and irresolute counsels, productive of plans and measures slow in their execution, and insignificant in their consequences. Every proposal, whether trivial or important, is perplexed with endless debates; however obvious its propriety, still it must be examined in every light, must undergo the nicest dissection, and each member of it be viewed with the most scrupulous precision. If it may be attended with difficulties, these, though little more than mole hills in themselves, appear, through the microscopic medium of fear, to be inaccessible mountains. The creative eye of coward caution multiplies difficulties, and fancies it sees a thousand obstacles and inconveniences which have no real existence. Undertakings the most necessary and likely to succeed, are rejected for the bare possibility of failure, and of some mischievous effects which may chance to result from them. The attention, engrossed with a multitude of immediate minute objects, is incapable of extending to any comprehensive views, and the mind is too feeble to embrace any lofty or hazardous projects, notwithstanding the prosperity of publick concerns may absolutely require them. In a word, nothing wise, provident, manly, or decisive, is to be expected; a scandalous remissness, imbecility, and inaction, characterize the general current of affairs.

When the latter ingredients preponderate, we see bold designs concerted with becoming resolution, and executed with answerable firmness and success. We behold active counsels, seconded by a promptitude in execution. Deliberation is indulged within proper bounds, and proportioned to the nature of the business. Danger is encountered, obstacles are levelled, resources provided, remote perils are foreseen with calm intrepidity, and prepared against with a proper degree of self-possession, which is ever fruitful of expedients; they are not regarded with indecent terror and despondency, nor vainly avoided by an unavailing flight. Activity and fortitude are the very life of great exploits, and can alone produce security in perilous and stormy times.

I would not be understood to censure a due degree of prudent calmness and circumspection, nor to recommend precipitancy and rashness. I am sensible of the necessity of the former, and of the destructive tendency of the latter; but I would wish to explode that strange perversion of ideas and terms by which men are led to make the name of prudence a sanction for cowardice, or something worse. I would desire to impress this sentiment, that supineness and indolence, when war thunders at our gates, is inconsistent with prudence, which dictates the use of the means best adapted to every occasion; that it is one thing to fold our arms and slumber, while the lawless robber is plundering our habitations, and another to take those discreet, and, at the same time, resolute methods which are best adapted to resist his attempts. In a state of hostility, I esteem it the truest wisdom to be diligent, prompt, and enterprising; to strain every sinew in warlike preparations; to search out every expedient, and seize every opportunity of strengthening ourselves, and materially weakening the enemy.

Temerity consists in prosecuting such wild schemes as have little probability of success; or which, though successful, could not compensate for the inconveniences through which they were pursued, or were like to be, in their consequences, productive of much more detriment than solid advantage. To these I would give my hearty negative; but where there is an object of moment in view, where there is a likelihood of success, and much to be gained by it, we ought not to be deterred at the prospect of difficulty and danger, nor effeminately shrink from every enterprise, as impracticable, which is not to be accomplished but with trouble and hazard.

Here I perceive many will be ready to ask, with an air of triumph, will not these daring measures have a direct tendency to exasperate and inflame? Will they not rouse the national pride of *Britain*, and bring the united resentment of the Ministry and people upon us? Will they not provoke the tremendous *North*, that second *Jupiter*, to exhaust his magazine of thunderbolts at our devoted heads, and, in a flood of vengeance, destroy us from the face of the earth, as happened to the rebellious giants of old? I answer, though I am far from thinking this terrestrial *Jupiter* omnipotent, even when assisted with his awful synod of demigods, the Parliament, yet, if I thought him possessed of any share of the justice and benignity which are ascribed to the celestial Thunderer, I should be very loth to offend him, and should hold it safer to court his favour than to defy his resentment. But as I believe there is little of the divinity in him, in those respects, I esteem it necessary to set him at defiance, and to be prepared for the worst effects of his rage and animosity; or, to speak in plainer terms, I am of opinion the Ministry must be driven from the post they have occupied, or they will never leave it till they have completed our ruin. While it is tenable, they will certainly hold it; reputation, interest, personal safety—every motive concurs to impel them to perseverance. Their conduct cannot be imputed to inconsiderateness or mistake, but is plainly the result of deliberate tyranny. They were well admonished of the temper of the Colonies, of the infinite difficulty of carrying the point of taxation. Two striking examples were before them of fruitless endeavours to impose the claim; in contempt of past experience, in defiance of the opposition to be expected from us, they resolved to make another trial. They have outgone their predecessors in the essay, and have proceeded to the last extremity—an appeal to the sword. They have advanced too far to retreat, without equal infamy and danger; their honour, their credit, their existence as Ministers, perhaps their life itself, depend upon their success in the present undertaking. When these things are considered, what reasonable man can doubt that we ought to expect the worst their circumstances will empower them to inflict, and that the shortest road to an accommodation is to convince them they are unable to effectuate their design?

The scheme of conduct I recommend supposes that a deliberate plan has been formed in the cabinet to enslave the Colonies—that is, to bring them under unlimited subjection to the Parliament. If this be admitted, the inference is unavoidable, that men who were capable of forming such a design, would not scruple to use the means necessary for its accomplishment. That when they determined to divest us of our liberties, they consequently determined to take every method proper to effect it. That as they have unsheathed the sword, they have thereby testified an opinion that the sword is a fit instrument for their purpose, and have given us all possible reason to believe they will use it so long as they have any hope of succeeding by it. That as they have already shown a disposition the most malignant and hostile imaginable towards us, we have nothing to look for from their justice or clemency, but may expect all the mischief they shall think it their interest to do us, in prosecution of their favourite plan. That therefore we need not fear to irritate or provoke them, but should exert every faculty to build a wall of adamant about our invaded rights, which may serve to blunt the edge of their uplifted weapon, or retort it with redoubled fury upon their own breasts.

As to the supposed danger of incensing the nation against us, by vigorous measures, I believe it to be entirely ill-founded. That their present inclinations are propitious to

*America*, may be fairly gathered from the following considerations, selected from many more: 1. It may naturally be presumed that they approve in us the same erect spirit of liberty for which themselves have ever been distinguished. 2. The principals in the opposition to the present Administration have always been the most popular men in the Kingdom, and it is more than probable they lead the sentiments of the people in the important question of the day. 3. The City of *London*, which has been constantly known to direct the national opinion, has taken an active part in our behalf. 4. By various accounts there appears to be great difficulty to enlist men to fight against us, insomuch that the Ministry are constrained to give particular encouragement to the Papists, who alone seem inclined to the service.

In this case, the people will not regard the ministerial cause as their own. Their pride will be in no wise wounded by the disappointment and defeat of men who are odious to themselves; but they will rather rejoice in it, and applaud the instruments. Their generous natures will be captivated with the gallant exertions of their fellow-subjects, and they will be ready to make every allowance for the necessity of our situation.

But let us admit that the hope of relief, from the power of taxing us, has obliterated every other sentiment, and has induced the people in general to unite in a common cause with the Ministry; the same inducement will incite them to second all the views of their imagined benefactors to bring us under subjection. We must then look upon them as enemies, who are willing to do us all the injury they can, and should be indefatigable in putting ourselves in a posture of defence.

On the whole, if we are wise, it will be the first article in our political creed, that our oppressors will do every thing in their power to carry their point, and despoil us of our privileges. This, the whole tenor of their treatment clearly denotes. The consequence will be, that we shall leave nothing undone which may conduce to the obstruction of their progress, and to the discomfiture of their oppressive designs.

Nothing but superlative folly will occasion us to neglect any expedient for fortifying our opposition, on the precarious and ill-grounded hope of prevailing by more gentle methods. The times are too serious and urgent to admit of trifling and procrastination. Too much is at stake to trust any thing to the equity and forbearance of men who have proved themselves to be destitute of those qualities. Every moment is precarious, and calls aloud for improvement. The general complexion of affairs demands activity, vigilance, and resolution. Let us beware, lest, while we amuse ourselves with a vain expectation that our enemies may relent, and come to an amicable settlement, they may be plying every engine of war, and may find us, at the critical juncture, in an unprepared and defenceless condition.

#### THE MONITOR, NO. VIII.

##### *On the conduct of the Tories.*

The dignity and meanness of human nature never appear so conspicuously as in times of publick danger and distress. In the calm of life there are many latent heroic virtues which have no opportunity to display themselves, but which, when the scene is overcast with the clouds of adversity, burst forth with a dazzling brilliancy, and seize the admiration of mankind; as, on the other hand, the true characters of men are apt to be disguised by many specious artifices, and embellished with many gilded appearances, which, when the storm rises, are dissipated and lost, and leave them exposed in all their native deformity: we are then at the same time charmed with the most magnificent virtues, and shocked with the blackest vices of the human heart.

The conduct of far the greatest part of my countrymen, amid the fiery trial in which we are now engaged, affords abundant matter for panegyrick, and, if persisted in with steady uniformity, will be a bright example for the imitation, and a prolific theme for the praises of future ages. I wish, for the honour of humanity, the same encomium could be extended without exception; but it is a melancholy truth that the behaviour of many among us might

serve as the severest satire upon the species. It has been a compound of inconsistency, falsehood, cowardice, selfishness, and dissimulation. *Proteus* like, they have been in continual change; have borrowed what shapes and assumed what forms they found convenient to promote their sinister purposes. The most charitable construction to be put upon their conduct is, that they have had no system, and have been at perpetual variance with themselves; the most natural is, that they have been consistent only in a hypocritical concealment of their real principles and intentions. There is no alternative but to suppose that, while they have been exclaiming against anarchy in the state, they have been the unhappy victims of an intellectual chaos, a total confusion of understanding, which has obstructed the operations of common sense, and tossed them at random upon the waves of caprice, liable to be driven about by every gust of ministerial intrigue; or that they have only artfully diversified the means to one great end—the ruin of their Country; making the service of the Ministry their supreme good, and resolving to conform all their actions to the most perfect standard of submission.

It would be too arduous a task to follow these versatile beings through all their mean doublings and intricate windings, or to depicture them particularly under that infinite variety of disguises they have worn on different occasions.

“Chameleons, who can paint in black and white.”

But I may give a sketch of the principal traits of their character, and I doubt not the bare outlines of the portrait will be sufficient to excite disgust and abhorrence in every manly breast. Happy should I be, could the faithful representation reanimate some expiring remains of virtue in the bosoms of the self-degraded originals, and prevail with them to feel the guilt, the littleness, the infamy of forgetting they are men.

In order to have an adequate idea of their conduct during this last interesting period, it will be necessary to recollect the part they sustained in former transactions, which will serve as a foil or contrast to that, and will show them in a point of light truly ridiculous and contemptible.

The very men who have now luckily fallen into such a pleasant dream of loyalty and obedience, in the time of the Stamp Act, were most of them “patriots of distinguished note;” the most vociferous clamorers for liberty and property; the life and soul of mobs; the leaders in all the valorous exploits of plebeian phrensy, such as parading the streets with effigies, pulling down houses, tarring and feathering, and the like. In a word, they did not scruple in those days to run headlong into practices much more wanton and disorderly than any that have happened in the course of our present struggle, which has been managed with singular decency, regularity, and prudence.

They then thought it no treason, no mortal sin, no Republican or Presbyterian contrivance, to form a Continental Congress; to petition and remonstrate with spirit and freedom; to deny the right of taxation claimed and exercised by the Parliament; to enter into agreements for the restriction of commerce; to act in every respect with suitable vigour and resolution. They did not tremble at the sound of Ministerial vengeance; neither were they afraid to adopt any decisive measure, because it might tend to irritate, to widen the breach, to throw an obstacle in the way of peace and reconciliation, and the rest of the trite nonsense, the product of these exuberant times. The contracted views of party, the sordid motives of ambition and avarice, had not then taken such firm hold on their minds as they have since. They felt the force of reason, listened to its dictates, and co-operated in the necessary means of bringing speedy relief to their Country.

What a miserable reverse do we now behold! These mighty champions for the liberty of their Country have dwindled into a puny tribe of voluntary slaves. They have meanly abandoned the lofty ground they formerly stood upon, and are contented to become obsequious dependants on the bounteous indulgence of a despotick Ministry and venal Parliament for all they possess. While Administration, in pursuance of an open claim of unbounded authority over us, are driving us, as far as lies in their power, to the brink of perdition; while they are practising all the violences, as well as the refinements of destruction,

against us, with an avowed intention to compel us to contribute as much as they think proper to the expenses of the Empire, or rather to the maintenance of parasites and minions, these shameless apostates are not simply inactive in the defence of their Country: they are industrious in promoting the views of its enemies; they are continually using all the arts of cunning and deceit to propagate the contagion of disaffection, to damp the zeal and ardour of their countrymen, and to discredit every method which is devised for the preservation of our common, essential rights; they have condemned those very principles and measures for which themselves were once the foremost advocates. Let them not presume to justify their inconsistencies by the subtleties of sophistry. Their own consciences must contradict the language of their tongues, and, whatever they may vainly flatter themselves, it is impossible for them to impose their flimsy apology upon any but the most vulgar and ignorant; men of sense easily detect the fallacy of their superficial pretences.

In consequence of the violent attacks made upon the Province of *Massachusetts*, all men were surprised and alarmed. The necessity of a Congress was universally allowed. The Committee which was formed here, for holding a correspondence and concerting measures with the other Colonies, was chiefly composed of the persons who are at this time principals in the opposition. Delegates were nominated and elected under their influence, and they bound themselves, by all the ties of honour and patriotism, to abide by the decisions of the Congress.

They professed at that time to agree in these leading principles: that the Parliament has no right to tax the Colonies; that the duty upon tea, being for the express purpose of raising a revenue, was a tax upon us, therefore illegal and unconstitutional; that the attempt to introduce it among us, encumbered with such an illegal duty, indicated a revived intention to enslave us; that the alteration of the *Massachusetts* Charter was an unwarrantable act of power, calculated to establish a precedent dangerous in the extreme to all the privileges of *America*; and that, whatever might be the ostensible motive, the real design was much more than barely to punish an outrage on private property. In a word, that all the late Ministerial proceedings were to the last degree alarming, and could not be quietly submitted to without endangering all our dearest rights and privileges.

Yet even then there were some peculiarities that discriminated the party. There were symptoms of lukewarmness in their behaviour, which produced no small suspicion of their sincerity. They seemed, as they still continue to be, averse from all vigorous measures, and desirous to confine their opposition to the absurd mode of petition and remonstrance. It was, with reason, thought not a little extraordinary, that they should be so entirely engrossed in a mode which repeated experiments had proved was disregarded and fruitless; and which now, less than ever, could be relied on, not only from past experience of its inefficacy, but from this odious consideration, that every fresh attempt rendered the arbitrary designs of the cabinet more apparent, and afforded a stronger argument that the subversion of all our liberties had been resolved on, and consequently that redress was less to be expected from the simple force of complaint and solicitation.

When the proceedings of the Congress appeared, they murmured against the adoption of the *Suffolk* Resolves, and some other less considerable matters; but the Association, which was the mainspring of our opposition, they declared themselves ready and willing to support. This, however, did not last long. In a little time, with their usual fickleness and inconstancy, they brought themselves to deny the whole authority of the Congress, to condemn all their measures, without reserve or distinction, as illegal, impolitical, and destructive, and to traduce the characters of the members with the utmost virulence of defamation. They were not satisfied to suppose that these had fallen into imprudent counsels, through intemperate zeal; but, with all the charity of good Christians and moderate men, they loudly stigmatized them every where as a knot of hair-brained Republicans, who had assembled, with rebellion and civil war in the dark recesses of their hearts, and who meditated nothing but to build their own greatness upon the ruin of their Country.

With the assistance of certain dexterous celebrated casuists, they soon learned the admirable art of turning reason and conscience out of doors, and acquired a power of mental digestion well adapted to paradoxes, both in logick and ethicks. They obtained a happy knack of proving to all gainsayers, by dint of positive assertion, that a duty imposed for the direct declared purpose of raising a revenue, was simply a regulation of trade, and not a tax; though in what manner the interests of trade could possibly be advanced by it, or by what magick an imposition for raising a revenue on the subject is divested of the nature of a tax, I confess to be a mystery far surpassing the bounds of my limited comprehension. They also found out an expedient for absolving themselves from the obligation of the most sacred engagements, voluntarily and deliberately cemented with the whole Continent. That laudable maxim, the offspring of jesuitical policy, that no faith is to be kept with hereticks, admits of an easy application to rebels, who may be considered as hereticks in Government; and it is no wonder that these orthodox gentlemen should think it no disgrace to violate all the ties of honour and fidelity with the rest of their countrymen.

At this season a petition from our constitutional Assembly was to effect an accommodation without the least difficulty. The Ministry and Parliament only waited for such an opportunity to adjust all differences, and come to the most generous terms with us. Like kind indulgent parents, they would be glad to receive us, returning prodigals, with open arms, and to make us happy in the smiles of their benign countenances. In the mean time the Assembly was called, the judicious views of this wise, calm, prudent, moderate party, prevailed. The turbulent measures of the Congress were treated with all the contempt of neglect. They carried every point they pleased, and managed matters altogether at their own discretion. Petitions to the King, and memorials to both Houses of Parliament, were framed and sent home. One would naturally have imagined that, should they fail in this application, they would be fully convinced of their error, and cease their opposition to the general plan of the Colonies.

While these petitions were depending, the news arrived of the battle of *Lexington*. An universal uproar was raised against the Ministry. It was never imagined they would go to such lengths, and draw the sword in support of their oppressive schemes. No man could now pretend to extenuate, much less to justify, their conduct. All their advocates were to desert them, and join, heart and hand, with the rest of their countrymen. Every thing was to be harmony and unity, and this Colony was to excel all the others in firmness and zeal. This was the common discourse of every tongue; and, as an evidence of its sincerity, an association was cheerfully subscribed, promising compliance with all the recommendations of the several bodies intrusted with the management of publick affairs.

I was almost simple enough to credit these deceitful appearances, and to believe the men were at last in earnest; but I was soon convinced of my error, and that all my pleasing hopes were entirely visionary. I discovered many signs of a lurking chagrin at the success of the Provincials and the defeat of the Regulars. Time gradually developed the real motives of their apparent conversion, and taught me that it had proceeded more from the panick dread of popular fury, than from any sentiments of virtuous indignation at the unparalleled injustice and cruelty of our enemies. I have had a fresh proof that they have happily got the better of all those idle scruples which are so incommensurable to mankind in general, and have learned to despise the superstitious obligations of honour, religion, and love to their country, which they only made use of as unmeaning formalities, fitted to deceive the unsuspecting multitude.

Some time after this tragick event, intelligence arrived that the petition from the Assembly had met with the usual fate, and had been refused a hearing. The pretence was, that it contained a denial of the rights of the Legislature, and therefore could not be received. A few insipid, nauseating expressions of kindness were obligingly bestowed by the Premier upon this Colony; and, as an incontestable mark of it, we were referred to a resolution of the House, the acknowledged design of which, as I have shown in my last paper, was to dissolve the union of the Colonies. In the first effusions of disappointment, many invectives against

the Ministry were uttered by their party, and declarations similar to those on the former occasion were made, but their resentment presently subsided, and they in a little time resumed their wonted friendship and veneration.

The cry now became, that the Assembly went too far in denying the right of Parliament to tax the Colonies; they should only have desired a repeal of obnoxious acts and redress of grievances. This method would certainly have been successful; for though the Parliament will never relinquish their right, they would readily suspend the exercise of it forever. A gentleman in *London*, in a letter to his friend in *New-York*, assures him that this was undoubtedly the case; and that, had the Assembly prudently declined the question of right, every thing would have been settled to our wish! What friend would disbelieve the assurance of another? Or who, of any party, would ever doubt the veracity of his friend's friend? But, by the by, it ought to have been recollected that it was rather impolitic and presumptuous in them to give the lie to their great luminary and patron, the amiable Lord *North*, who declared "that the dispute was now about a solid revenue, a full proportion of taxes to the people of *Britain*, and these to be raised according to the final judgment and determination of Parliament."

Not to dwell longer upon so disgusting a theme, I will observe, in fine, that this party has, from time to time, fluctuated between the most opposite and contradictory opinions. It has held that the Parliament intended to enslave us, and that it did not intend to enslave us: That the duty upon tea was a tax, and that it was not a tax: That the Parliament has no right of taxation over us, and that it has a right of taxation; but, at the same time, no right to exercise that right: That the appointment of a Congress was a wise and necessary expedient, and that it was an unwise and destructive one: That the Association ought to be supported, and that it ought not to be supported. In a word, that the Colonies have been much injured and oppressed, and that they have not been injured nor oppressed, but are so many nurseries of ingratitude, treason, and rebellion!

I fear they have at length fatally settled upon this sandy and dishonourable foundation: that, wherever right may be, power is on the side of the Parliament; and that, by enlisting under their banners, they at least espouse the strongest and safest party—disregarding, like true men of the world, the inferior considerations of justice and integrity.

The dread of losing their property by confiscation is a principal motive of their persevering attachment to the ministerial cause; and is a mean of making new proselytes to their party, of those mercenary wretches who,

*Pauperiem metuens, potire metallis  
Libertate caret.*

Here I must bestow the highest commendations on those, though few in number, who have nobly disengaged themselves from the society of men whose pernicious principles are now become too evident. Uncommon virtue and strength of mind are requisite to throw off the fetters of party, and give free operation to truth. I doubt not, as they have been once able to disentangle themselves, they will proceed steadfastly in the honourable course they have begun to run, and will hereafter prove supports, ornaments, and blessings to their country.

COSMOPOLITAN, NO. V.

*To the Inhabitants of the AMERICAN Colonies.*

*Friends and Fellow-Citizens:*

In many instances we insensibly glide into error, judging by the force of habits and the association of ideas. Having once investigated the relation subsisting between objects, and apprehended the consequences resulting from that relation, in some early period, we seldom trace subsequent propositions, which are the subjects of our disquisitions, to first principles or evident matters of fact. We are too apt to avoid the pain and labour of a tedious thorough scrutiny, to rest satisfied upon former determinations, although their grounds are continually varying, and circumstances so changed as to reverse inferences of earlier times. It is natural to the mind, in her pursuits, to acquiesce, so soon as she perceives a deduction from some presumed or commonly received truth; not adverting to the argument in



the intermediate stages, or scanning the evidence in the progress, she takes the shortest way to a decision, and substitutes habitual presumptions in the room of proof and conviction. This is safe and convenient in reasoning upon permanent ideas and the immutabilities of nature; but things that are constantly fluctuating demand a different procedure. The relation between different communities is incessantly varying, touching their numbers, power, and riches. One may be labouring under the weight of her own greatness, while the other is but beginning to exist; the latter in many respects may, from natural causes, equal the former in her progress, and even surpass, unconscious of her own strength. There is, perhaps, no instance where these principles have more fallaciously operated, than in comparing the combined strength of the *United Colonies* with that which *Britain* is capable of exerting against them. She is called, by a figure of speech, the Parent State. This family term has innocently betrayed many into that groundless opinion, that she possessed parental authority, and could with as much ease chastise and force submissions from the Colonies, as the parent of a family corrects and governs his feeble offspring. Hence it is that expressions borrowed from the domestick economy have been so often prostituted to a political purpose.

We can all recollect, and I am sure discernment and sensibility must blush for them, persons unmeaningly and ridiculously arguing themselves into a belief of falsehood, from the mere force of names. Say they: "Can a child oppose the power of the parent? Has not she a right to govern at pleasure, and by her corrections cure it of its frowardness, and reduce it to a sense of duty and filial obedience? Shall a child complain of a smart inflicted for its good? or is it possible for the parent not to have the interest of its own likeness near at heart?" The truth is, the expression only marks our reciprocal relations in point of time and circumstances, not right of authority and superiority of strength. The present aggregate collection of *British* inhabitants did not give being to the *Americans*, or afford them any degree of support. The blood that circulates through our veins flowed from the same fountain with theirs, only with greater purity. They claimed the rights of primogeniture; these they enjoyed. They possessed the splendid inheritance of our common ancestors, while, like younger sons, we became adventurers abroad in a distant country. In our infantile indigency and impotent minority, we looked with admiration on the comparative greatness and strength of our elder brothers. At this period were those habits generated, and language formed, that are handed down to the present day. So great is the force of custom, that it is scarcely possible now, at first blush, to feel ourselves in any degree equal to those which were once so much our superiors; as a son or a pupil seldom loses, even in manhood, those impressions of inferiority which he received under the culture of his parent, or instruction of his master. This is all fallacy, and leads to delusion. But if any one still insists that *America* is the child, she is certainly a sturdy, large-boned one, well-proportioned in all its parts, in the bloom of vigour and health, who has lost its natural mother, and has both right and ability to renounce an old, stern, encroaching step-dame, not, indeed, worn out by age, but greatly impaired with the refinements of luxury and the arts of debauchery; a dame who, for the sake of proging for her spurious *Scottish* connexions, chooses to quarrel with the genuine heirs. Refusing the indelicate milk, and weaned from the breast of parental luxuries, we shall soon ripen into manhood. Let us contemplate the sources of our sufficiency, hug to the bosom and explore the bowels of our own Country, learn our strength, and the arts of improving it.

It is necessary, in all examinations, to divest ourselves of all prejudices, to dismiss from our breast every prepossession, to attend to realities, scan the arguments, and determine upon the stubborn evidence of facts. The strength of a country, as remarked in my last, arises from the joint concurrence of numbers, of riches considered as the internal resources of war, of situation, and the temper and spirit of its inhabitants. *America*, considered in this four-fold point of view, swells to an amazing, an inconceivable pitch of greatness. No country under heaven can reach her height, or compare with her wide expansions. The planter, the farmer, the manufacturer, and the mechanick, with

their dependencies, make up the principal part of those three million inhabitants of the *British Colonies*.

These are the sinews, the safety and ornament of a country in the day of invasion, being formed to fatigue, and having their nerves strung by hardy industry. It is said that a fifth part of the three millions, at a modest computation, is capable of joining the train-bands, and bearing arms in defence of the rights of their Country. This gives us a muster-roll of six hundred thousand fighting men, all from their childhood allowed the use and skilled in the exercise of the gun, the spade, and the pick-axe; many thousands of whom have been wont to traverse the seas, to crowd the sail, and ply the oar. Can the mother, as she is called, marshal so many belligerent sons attached to her cause? Is it possible numbers should be wanting from this multitude to recruit our armies, and man our ships and lesser craft? Can *Britain*, with her utmost force destinable to *America*, of twenty, or five and twenty thousand, cope with six, some say eight or twelve hundred thousand determined and well-regulated militia? Can she preserve her conquest against that increasing torrent of population, which, in the course of half a century, will give us double her numbers? Has not the skill and experience, acquired in the last war, given us Generals and commanders equal to any service, capable of any achievements? Will not the present martial school, which has already advanced us centuries in the military art, which has made the soldier of the citizen, called the husbandman from his farm, conveyed the knowledge of war to the inhabitant of the village and the cottager of the mountain, which has made the children of the streets, with a semblance of a war, emulate in measuring their steps to the fife and the drum—I say, will not such amazing ardour and application leave to posterity the character of a General, that shall equal if not obscure the names of a *Marlborough* or a *Wolfe*?

Our numbers do not end here. A large catalogue of virtuous matrons, useful wives, industrious daughters, and active sons, follow in the train, and plead for a part in the merits of the day. These, by manufacturing, providing, supplying, and even cultivating, render essential services, and form a numerous band of useful auxiliaries. These will all, immediately or indirectly, contribute something to support the endangered goddess, to sustain the temple of liberty, to strengthen the great eagle's nest, for the structure of which all animals are said to furnish some rough materials. Is there any deduction to be made? Will a small, doubting, discontented, and disaffected party lessen the account? Can their numbers ever deserve mentioning, unless it is to mark their insignificance, and our own importance and unanimity? Will they balance, in the comparison, those zealous votaries and enterprising characters that, from foreign parts, will be constantly flocking to *America*, as an asylum from persecution and oppression, or repairing to our standard to assist in displaying the banners of justice, liberty, and truth? Has not the accession of a *Lee* already more than cancelled their whole importance?

The riches of a country, considered as the resources of war, do not necessarily or immediately consist in gold or in diamonds. These have neither intrinsic worth or direct utility. An army can neither be fed upon diamonds, clothed with gold, or fight with powder made of silver; they may be the medium of exchange, the means of procuring to a destitute country the implements for fighting and the necessaries for war. Where these abound, the country is rich, and a paper currency is equal to the mines of *Peru*; where they are wanting, all the treasures of the east would be but glittering poverty. An ample supply, and independent resources of food to eat, and raiment to put on, of lumber and cordage, of powder and ball, of guns and spears, with courage to wield them, is martial opulence. Mountains of gold can produce no more, and, where these abound, mountains of gold are mountains of dross. If *America* then yields such a produce, she has in herself, touching a war, the stamina of exhaustless wealth. On this question we are not left to wander in the dark regions of uncertain conjecture, or to traverse territories unexplored. The effects and produce of present improvements demonstrate its certainty. Taking past experience and known examples for our guide, let us examine it a little in detail. Standing on this ground, without divination, we may extend our knowledge into futurities. It is presumed that the



omnipotence of Parliament will never be able to arrest the sun in her course, subvert the order of nature, alter the charter of Heaven, or interdict vegetation. If, then, we may judge of the future from what we have experienced, that annual produce that has sustained the Continent the last, may do the same for the present, or any year yet to come, with an increase only in proportion to the increase of its inhabitants. We shall also have in reserve that vast quantity exported to the *West-Indies*, and to a number of other ports. Surely, if we could feed ourselves, and so many of our hungry neighbours, in a time of luxury and extravagancy, we can do the former in a time when every individual is roused to industry, and piqued to economy. The army that heretofore have been garrisoned in our Towns, and the navy that have invested our coast, were likewise supplied from our stalls and our granaries. These drains being hedged up by bulwarks and intrenchments, must make provisions flow back upon our hands in an uncommon surplusage. No country has less to fear on this score than ourselves, notwithstanding the chimerical idea of some, of starving us into submission. I appeal to facts, to daily observations. The interior parts of the Continent are like one capacious store-house, immensely furnished with every necessary, or like a living fountain constantly flowing. From this source we see our capital roads alive with passing droves and labouring teams. By these means supplies at our camps are become much more ample than their wants, and the farmer is unable to vend his marketing. His complaints will probably increase. Those subduers of the wood who have received their nourishment from the older improvements, who, by selling the hemlock and cutting the shrub, have been annually planting Towns in the wilderness, and threatening to reach the *Pacifick* Ocean by their extended settlements, will, for the future, supply others. We shall see their fields rejoicing with wheat, and their hills skipping with flocks and with herds.

The article of clothing may be an acquisition of more, but not of lasting difficulty. Our wants will perfect the arts of supplying. Necessity will lead to inventions, and drive to exertions. The skill of producing the raw materials is continually improving; with this skill the knowledge of manufacturing keeps equal pace, and both are hastening to the zenith. Nothing can be wanting but application and assiduity. Wool and flax may be made to abound. The produce of the several climates is various. One part of our Country is adapted for grazing and the raising of sheep; others are famed for different productions. Flax, if properly managed, may generally grow in every climate. It may be annually increased to any degree, and wool, likewise, in an amazing proportion. The manufacturing of saltpetre at length wears a promising aspect. In different parts, attempts are making with various success. In the school of experience we may soon acquire the needed skill. Like the electric fluid, it exists in almost every subject. The plain, diligent, persevering hand is all that is requisite. The fingers of the fair may even assist in the business. Materials at large, for every expedient, are the common produce for each particular Province, either for ammunition, guns, fortresses, and potent ships of war. The one and the other, and all of these are now in making. The Colony of the *Massachusetts* alone, as appears by a representation to the Lords of Trade, have furnished five hundred sail of ships, and employed near as many thousand sailors. The other Colonies have done in the same proportion. A Country that could do this for the increase of its opulence, can do something effectual for the defence of its maritime borders.

The millions that were remitted for trinkets and superfluities will now cease. The stoppage of those silver and golden streams that have been, like the vulture upon the entrails of our Country, consuming its vitals, will now have an opposite effect, and increase the fund of our riches. This alone will almost carry us triumphant through the expenses of the day.

Wide is the difference between assaulting and being assaulted, and this in some proportion to the distance of the invading power from the invaded. The question is not whether we are able to conquer *Great Britain*, as has been sometimes asked, nor whether we are competent to the levying of troops equal to their transportation, and capable of carrying the war home to her own doors, or able to

maintain a conflict, and furnish resources in her very bowels, sufficient for her conquest. Suppose us increased to any given number, I hold we are totally unequal to the task. The only question is, whether we are equal to a defence against such a very remote assailant. I assert that we are; and nothing but the curse of cowardice in us, or the power of miracles in them, can ever yield them the laurels of victory.

The strength of the invaded depends much upon the situation and nature of the country they are in possession of. Nature sometimes not only supplies the place of art, but greatly exceeds and even baffles its most laboured efforts. Of all countries, *America* is the worst calculated for a subjugation by foreign force, and the best adapted for its own defence. Did she, with *Roman* intrepidity, know her internal strength, she might bid defiance to the conjoined efforts of all *Europe*. To elude the force of prejudice and habitual influences, which are too apt to sway the mind, let the reader paint to himself *Great Britain*, stripped of all resources from the Colonies, maimed and crippled as she is. Let him view her as described in my last number, sinking under the enormous sum of an hundred and forty-two millions sterling, with an acquired fatality of taking the worst method to every end, and using the most expensive means for the accomplishment of every purpose. Let him paint the merchant, the manufacturer, the mechanick, and the labourer, murmuring for business, loaded with taxes, and distressed for bread. Let him paint, in lively sensations, her internal convulsions and vital contortions, with the capital of the Kingdom in determined opposition to the supremacy of Government. Let him paint, but in modest colours, the rendings of parties and the clashings of debate, from the influence of the idols of the people—a *Pitt*, a *Camden*, a *Burke*, a *Barré*, a *Wilkes*, and others, the political heroes of the day. A *Pitt*, who has pawned his understanding and pledged his reputation for the success of *America*. A *Burke*, who has vowed by all that is great and tremendous, by all that is dear to him, both here and hereafter, if he can be properly supported by the people, to bring the planners of the present measures to merited punishment. Let him paint *Ireland* as she is, and *France* and *Spain* as they may be. Let him still go on painting other objects, too many to be enumerated, that must and will influence. Then let him pause, and, by the force of imagination, conjure up from the midst of the sea a new world, a large rugged Continent, above an hundred times as big as the Island of *Great Britain*, and a thousand leagues distant from her, with a coast extending from north to south more than three thousand miles along the *Atlantick*, with an infinite variety of ports, natural harbours, and capacious bays. Let him suppose this ideal Continent stretching itself back thousands of miles westward, with a continued irregularity of mountains, rivers, valleys, and hills, together with an uninterrupted spread of forts, retrenchments, moats, ramparts, bastions, parapets, guards, counter-guards, covert-ways, and other lines of defence, no matter whether natural or artificial. Let him suppose three millions of people to cover the face of this fortified territory, and in the domestick possession of those natural bulwarks. Suppose ten or twelve hundred thousand of these inhabitants to be trained to arms, to have anticipated an invasion, to have taken their posts, and to be prepared for a defence, with resources and barracks on the spot. Suppose them united in one object, directed by prudence, animated by zeal, and regulated by the wisest of men—a Continental Congress. Suppose a well-organized and disciplined army of twenty, thirty, fifty, or an hundred thousand, as the occasion may be, intrenched on the frontiers as guards in advance, with experienced leaders in command, and ordnance for use, to prevent a pervasion of the country. Let him suppose a main body of eight or ten hundred thousand in reserve, to be in possession of the interior works, and fully competent, in conjunction with others, for the raising provisions, and the purposes of husbandry, tillage, and manufacturing. In such a situation, let the reader give further loose to the extravagance of imagination, and suppose some one inhabitant of *Great Britain*, perhaps a Minister of State, romantickly mad enough to project the conquest of such a country, the blockade of all her harbours, and the destruction of all her trade. Let him still wander in the regions of fancy, and suppose *Great*

*Britain*, which, to give the argument its utmost force, he may call the Parent State, infatuated by the magnificence of her empty pomp, and mistaking the size of her sickly corpulence for vigorous strength, should rashly attempt the daring enterprise. Let him suppose her ships destined to guard those numerous ports, commodious for trade, to discharge their broadsides at boards and brickbats, to starve to submissions, and to hedge in commerce from the whole globe. Let him further suppose, and in sober seriousness if possible, her sending her hackneyed troops in partial drizzlings, from a peace establishment, by companies and regiments, to the amount of ten, fifteen, twenty, or it may be thirty thousand, with orders to pervade and traverse the Continent, compel subjections, secure the conquest, and to inflict on opposers the punishment due to treason and rebellion. I say, in such a supposed case, would not *Americans*, as indifferent spectators, view such operations as frantick, weak, and impracticable? Would they hesitate in pronouncing the man who projected it a subject for bedlam, the nation who adopted it strangely bewildered and consigned to destruction, and the tools who were to execute it prisoners of war and victims for slaughter? or the people of the Continent little pigmies, food for cranes, or great poltroons, fit only for slaves and vassals? Otherwise, could success possibly attend them, or conquest ultimately await them? Let the inhabitants of such a Continent only secure their own locks, their natural advantages, and they could break to pieces the brittle lines of a marching camp. The perfidious *Philistines* could never bind them, nor the soft persuasions of the treacherous *Delilahs* in their own bosoms long deceive them. *Britain*, in the attempt, might possibly be crushed beneath the falling weight of her massy pillars, with her lords and her nobles; but the Continent would survive the shock unhurt.

That the above is justly descriptive of the *American* situation, however astonishing to the unthinking and timorous, is certainly true. Her numerous harbours, framed by nature and improved by art, can never be blocked up by a *British* navy. Our own fleets may soon be their equal match. Our trade, which is a jewel, a precious prize that every commercial State must wish to acquire, cannot long be much obstructed by cutters and tenders. It may rather command respect. The alliances and the fleets of every power in *Europe*, the *British* ships may, for a time, harass, plague, injure, and distress, but *America* must, at last, rise superior to all her arts to deceive and exertions to subdue; and the day which crowns our liberty, if obtained by the point of the sword, must seal *Britain's* melancholy doom to an eternal duration. These prostituted maidens of the sea may sputter and spit their fiery venom on the borders of the ocean; they cannot, like the *Trojan* horse, enter our inland Towns, and from their bellies pour out armed battalions. Possibly we must abandon some of our commercial Cities to their relentless rage, and invite our retiring friends to exchange the benefits of commerce for the tillage of the earth, and to embrace in its stead the bosom of cultivation, until innocency and liberty shall rise supremely triumphant, and the tide of ministerial corruption cease to flow.

An army of twenty thousand may undoubtedly secure themselves on islands and peninsulas, by intrenchments, ships, and batteries, both floating and permanent. They cannot force *American* lines defended by numbers, resolution, and bravery. But admitting they should, and attempt to penetrate the country, fortified as it is by a continued succession of hills, valleys, rocks, swamps, rivers, fences, walls, trees, and woods, which are so many natural ramparts, breastworks, and redoubts; these will constantly defend our militia from the fire of the enemy, and as constantly embarrass and impede their march, tied up as they are to the regular pomp and trappings of war. Such a wild profusion of rustick intrenchments, as are the appendages of every farm, pass, and road, are commodious for sallies, retreats, and seasonable succours. They are the revival of antiquity, the defences of the ancient warriors of the world, which consisted in fences made of the trunks and the branches of trees, of unformed heaps of earth, and walls of stone. Behind these they secured themselves against the attack of their foes, and used their own weapons with security and success. Regular invaders must penetrate such a country with prodigious loss, being incessantly ex-

posed to a surrounding fire of concealed promiscuous detachments, parties that are flanking, and formidable bodies in their front and their rear. Being constantly dogged, galled, and annoyed, they must be frequently decoyed or drove into ambuscades, until they are enfeebled and wasted away. In the beautiful phraseology of the Eastern dialect, "The stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it. Wo to him that buildeth a Town with blood, and establisheth a City by iniquity! Behold, is it not of the *Lord* of Hosts that the people shall labour in the very fire, and weary themselves for very vanity?" *Habakkuk*, chap. ii, v. 11. Surely ruin must await them from every quarter, and destruction spring out of every corner. In the arts of the bush, and a skirmishing fight, we stand unrivalled. As is said of the natives, we may approach like the fox, fly like the bird, and fight like the *Numidian* wolf or *Getulian* lion.

Let us again put probability upon the rack, and suppose their forces augmented to a number sufficient for traversing the Continent, with destruction stalking by their side, ravaging, wasting, and destroying as they march. Can they garrison the places through which they pass, and occupy a progress of eighteen hundred miles? Can they stretch, in their advances, from the North to the South, and sweep, by their ranks, from the *Atlantick* to the seas of the West? Will not the *Americans*, wronged and insulted, oppressed and plundered as they are, fill in after them, start up in every corner, hill, and valley, and gather fresh strength from increased opposition? Having marched from one end of the Continent to the other, from *Nova-Scotia* to *Georgia*, and from *Georgia* to *Nova-Scotia*, the same route will still remain. Like a vibrating pendulum, in the open air, they will leave no traces of a conquest behind them. The annual increase of sixty thousand will more than supply the posts of our slain; and industry, frugality, and economy, will fully compensate their ravages and depredations; and, as our resources are permanent and internal, we can endure the struggle for ages. To give them the least prospect of a conquest, they should have potent armies at once operating in an hundred different places, which is, happily, out of their power. This is no theoretical fiction; it is founded on recent experience, and the sagacious policy of one of the brightest luminaries of the age, *Pitt*, (whose praises are with all nations, and will be resounded to latest ages,) in the last war, being sensible that a single effort, carried on against the extended territory of the single Province of *Canada*, could never bring the enemy to a subjection. He therefore planned his measures to attack the *French* in several different parts at the same time, in all their places of strength. Accordingly expeditions went on. General *Anheerst*, with a body of twelve thousand men, was to attack *Crown Point*; General *Wolfe* was at the opposite quarter, to enter the *River St. Lawrence*, and undertake the siege of *Quebeck*, the capital of the *French-American* Dominions; while General *Prideaux* and Sir *William Johnson* were to attempt a fort near the cataract of *Niagara*, &c., &c.

Much has been said, more might be said, on the spirit and temper of the *Americans*; we might minutely trace it, in its causes, qualities, and consequences. But, in tenderness to the patience of the reader, I must deny myself the pleasure of expatiating on this copious and animating subject. Suffice it to say, that the mind of the *American* has been gradually forming to its present tenor. By a constant succession of innovated oppressions and innovating measures, he has been roused to reflection. By one complex idea, he has connected liberty, religion, and happiness, in one mutual and indissoluble bond. He has seen with a forbearing spirit the one and the other of these repeatedly struck at by usurpation and corruption. Increasing oppressions, which have made his blood occasionally swell high in his veins, have at length hardened doubt into a determined resolution. He has traced ministerial manœuvres, in all their various windings and future consequences; he could see nothing but the horrors of servitude attendant on a resignation. The pitiful exertions of the Court, when seated as judge in its own case; denouncing destruction to this and the neighbouring Colonies, by the Port, Regulating, Murder, and Fish Bills, filled his heart to its full dimensions. While, from musing on these things, the sacred fire burnt within, the battle of *Lexington*

caused it to burst, and, like a conflagration, to spread over the whole Continent, not in sudden flashes, but in a constant, fervent, inextinguishable glow, such as every genuine lover of his Country feels animating and warming his own breast. It has now a fixed predominancy; nor is there danger of a decline from inconstancy of make. It is interwoven with his constitution, improved by education, enlivened by religion, confirmed by habits, and increased by every motive that can play on the human heart. It is therefore solid and inflexible. This ought to inspire mutual confidence, mutual affection, and joint vigorous exertions in the common cause.

Having in a general way collected the materials, and delineated the power of *Great Britain* and *America* respecting the present dispute, resulting from the conjoined forces of the numbers, riches, situation, and temper of each contending State, and placed them in a contrasting point of view, let the reader recollect the whole of my two last numbers. Fixing the contents fairly in his mind, let him examine if the description is in substance true; then let him compare his ideas, and see which is the strongest, considering the one as invading, the other defending. The conclusion may be certain, and the process the same as determining mathematical propositions. Measuring on this scale, I have determined for myself; and I dare to prophesy, and for its accomplishment I dare to risk my all, that if the *Americans* are virtuous, resolute, and brave, it is not all the ships, armies, guns, and bayonets, that *Great Britain* can send, can conquer our spirits and subdue our Country. She might as well storm the planets by kites, or conflict with sky-rockets the thunderbolts of Heaven.

AN ADDRESS TO THE SOLDIERS OF MASSACHUSETTS-BAY  
WHO ARE NOW IN ARMS AGAINST THE LAWS OF THEIR  
COUNTRY.

*My Fellow-Citizens:*

You have been addressed by the General Officers of the Continental Army as fellow-soldiers, and with that insinuating art which was designed to move your passions. I would not draw your attention from it, provided you will devote your cooler moments to a dispassionate consideration of its subject-matter.

Suffer me, on my part, to address you as fellow-citizens, for I cannot have such dishonourable thoughts of you as to suppose, that when you put on the soldier, that you then put off the citizen. Citizens most of you were; you enjoyed the comforts of domestick life; you lately followed your different occupations, and reaped the profits of a quiet and peaceable industry; and I hope in *God* that you may yet do it, without any disturbance to your innocent wives and children. But, in the late courses of your lives, you must not only have given great uneasinesses to your families, but I dare to say that all of you were not quite free from uneasiness in your own minds. I know, my dear countrymen, that many of you have been drove to take up arms against your Sovereign, and the laws of the happiest Constitution that ever human beings were blessed with—some through the necessities incident to human nature, and others by that compulsion which the malevolent and ambitious arts of your leaders have made necessary to deceive you with, in order to screen themselves from that vengeance which the injured laws of society had devoted them to. Many a tear of pity have I dropped for you and for the fate of my Country, and many more tears I fear that I shall be forced to shed for that wrath which awaits you from an offended Heaven and an injured Government. Many of your associates have already quitted the field of battle, to appear before that solemn tribunal where the plea of the united force of all the Colonies will be of no avail to bribe the judgment or avert the sentence of an offended Deity. Some of them, in the agonies of death, sent messages to their friends to forbear proceeding any further, for they now found themselves in the wrong; others have repeatedly said, that an ambition of appearing something considerable, and that only, led them into rebellion; and the unhappy leader in the fatal action at *Charlestown*, who, from ambition only, had raised himself from a bare-legged milk boy to a Major-General of the Army, although the fatal ball gave him not a moment for reflection, yet had said, in his

lifetime, that he was determined to mount over the heads of his coadjutors, and get to the last round of the ladder, or die in the attempt. Unhappy man! his fate arrested him in his career, and he can now tell whether pride and ambition are pillars strong enough to support the tottering fabrick of rebellion.

But, not to divert you from an attention to the address of your officers, I would rather wish you to weigh it with exactness; and, after you have so done, if you then should think that it is better to trample upon the laws of the mildest Government upon earth, and throw off your allegiance to the most humane Sovereign that ever swayed a sceptre, and submit to a tyranny uncontrolled either by the laws of *God* or man, then blame none but yourselves, if the consequences should be fatally bad to you and to your families.

Your officers, my countrymen, have taken great pains to sooth and flatter you, that you may not quit your posts, and forsake them, until they have accomplished their ambitious and desperate schemes. Your leaders know that they have plunged themselves into the bowels of the most wanton and unnatural rebellion that ever existed; they think, that by engaging numbers to partake in their guilt, that they shall appear formidable; and that, by so numerous an appearance, the hand of justice will not dare to arrest them. Some of you know that this argument hath been frequently urged; but you must know that much superior powers than this Continent can boast of have been conquered by that Government which you are now at war with.

Your officers tell you that they have reduced the Regiments from thirty-eight to twenty-six, and assign, as a reason, that "many officers, from a puny habit of body, found themselves incapable of fulfilling the duty of their station, have been obliged to absent themselves from their posts, and consequently the duty has fallen very heavily upon those who remained." Whether this is a true reason or not, some of you can tell. Be it so or not, why then not appoint others? Are none of you fit for officers, but those who absented themselves from their posts? You generally took up arms about the same time, and I dare to say that many of you were as well qualified for commissions as those who left their posts.

Another reason they sooth you with for disbanding twelve Regiments is, that the vast expense attending the maintenance of so many Regiments might have disabled the Continent from persevering in its resolution of defending their liberties, if the contest should be of any continuance. Surely, my countrymen, you cannot be deluded with such trifling pleas. Can this Continent, which undertakes to carry on a war with the power of *Great Britain*, be alarmed at a few millions of dollars? Their resources are boundless; the issuing of paper money is easily accomplished, and, while you can be compelled to take it, the Continent can never be disabled from persevering in its resolutions. Unhappily for them, they have discovered to you what will be much for your interest to know, viz: that the vast expense of this civil war will be a burden too heavy for the shoulders of you or your posterity to bear. Consider that already three millions of dollars have been emitted in paper, and that four hundred and thirty-four thousand dollars, equal to nine hundred and seventy-six thousand pounds, old tenor, is assessed on the Province of the *Massachusetts-Bay*, to redeem their part; and how much more must be raised, to carry on this unnatural war, which was commenced to gratify the pride and desperation of many of your leaders, time alone will discover. You have just entered the lists, but there is much yet to be done; to finish the mighty independent empire which they have planned for you, demands such resources as it will require one century to sponge away. Most of you have groaned under a tax of about two or three hundred thousand pounds, old tenor; but when millions are thrown into the scale, they will press you down, never to rise more.

Your officers tell you that men who are possessed of a vivacity of disposition, though brave, and in all other respects unexceptionable, are totally unfit for service. This is a new doctrine, advanced to make good officers and soldiers; it is a mystery, which I leave to that dullness

and stupidity which your officers have complimented you with to unravel. The meaning of it you are best acquainted with; but it puts me in mind of what I have heard from the mouth of an arch traitor, who was disappointed in his expectations of the promotion of his near relation, viz: that the people were a set of d—d stupid asses, and were fit only to be drove.

You are further told, that the present campaign is far from an hard one. How hard you have worked, and how much duty you have done, you yourselves can tell best. Many, who have seen your labours, have thought them great; and I am much inclined to believe that you have gone through some difficulty, especially when your officers, having forgot the popularity of this harangue, almost in the next breath tell you that the post you at present occupy was fortified and secured by infinite labour. It is an old and just maxim, my countrymen, that deceivers ought to have good memories.

You are next addressed, in the invariable style, for years past, of newspapers and popular harangues, with the abuses of Ministers and Generals. This may keep up your spirits, for aught I know. Town-meeting oratory, I know, has frequently had this effect, till the spirit of it was evaporated, and then it flattened so as to be quite insipid. They boast much of the attachment of *Nova-Scotia* and *Canada* to what they call your interest, as well as of the rest of the Continent. I give you one word of advice; and as it is from a book which it is said you are fighting for, so I suppose that you will not totally disregard it. It is this: "Let not him that putteth on the harness boast as he that putteth it off." But, as to the success of union which you have met with, the same book says, that rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft. It is so, my countrymen, in a double sense; for, in the first place, no person but one who was bewitched would run the risk of engaging in a rebellion; and in the next place, which is the true meaning of the words, as witchcraft is renouncing the authority of *God Almighty*, and applying to the Devil, so rebellion is withdrawing allegiance from a lawful Sovereign, overturning his laws and Government, and joining with a power inimical to him.

You are also told, that as the Southern Provinces have ever placed the greatest confidence in your zeal and valour, they did not think it necessary to raise any bodies in the other Provinces for this particular service. Do you believe, my countrymen, that any of the *Massachusetts* officers were concerned in drawing this address to you? If so, beware of them before it is too late. I will not believe it; it surely must be drawn by some of your foreign officers, whom you have disgraced yourselves by suffering them to command you, when you had men of your own Province, who were at least equal to them, and who would have more naturally cared for you; but you may have felt the ill consequence of it ere now, and it may be too late for redress. The true *English* of it runs thus: the *Massachusetts* have a different interest from the rest of the Continent; they are a set of brave, hardy dogs, and are always encroaching upon their neighbours, and ought to be humbled; and when we have established our independency, we shall have much to fear from them. Let us therefore make them the mercenaries. They will sacrifice every thing for money; we can pay them in paper, which they are so fond of. By engaging them for soldiers, they will get knocked in the head, their wives and children will be ruined, and when we have established our Empire we shall have nothing to fear from them; they will become an easy prey to the rest of the Provinces, and we can parcel them out among us as we may think proper.

The remainder of your officers' address to you, I leave to your own remarks. It is so full of compliment and flattery, in order to catch your passions, that I cannot help blushing for you; and if you are caught by it, I shall then pity you, and you will blush for yourselves.

That you may not plead ignorance, in justification of yourselves, in case the fate of war should be against you, I will now let you into the origin and progress of the publick disorders which, for many years past, have sickened the state of this Province, and at last hath terminated in a most unnatural and ungrateful rebellion. I am persuaded, my countrymen, that you are ignorant of the true rise of your disorders; the aim of your leaders hath been to keep you

in ignorance; they knew that your ignorance was their protection. Had you known their views, you would not only have spurned at the thought of overturning the Constitution, but I venture to say that some of you would have dragged them to the bar of justice, there to have received that punishment which now awaits them, and I wish that you yourselves may not be involved in, as partakers in their crimes. The history runs thus, and every page of it is capable of ample proof.

Know then, for many years past this Province hath been deeply immersed in the smuggling business. Perhaps some of you are ignorant, though I am sure all of you are not, of the meaning of smuggling business. I will tell you what it means: it is an importation of goods contrary to the laws of the society to which we belong; it is a defrauding the King of those dues which the law hath granted to him; which fraud is equal in criminality to the injuring of a private person; it is a violation of the laws of Christianity, and . . . ruining our neighbours; in short, when it . . . engaged in, it naturally tends, by degrees, to the effacing every sentiment of virtue. This is a description of the smuggling business, and it is here where I fix the sudden rise of the present rebellion.

In order to evade those laws against unlawful trade, those who were concerned in it exerted themselves to defeat them. Unluckily for the Government, at that juncture, a person who had a long while been hunting after preferment was disappointed of his game; on which a friend of his, who was versed in the law, vowed revenge, but swore that he would see the Province in a flame, if he died in the attempt. He fulfilled his oath, and burnt his fingers to such a degree that he hath irrecoverably lost the use of them. Remember, my countrymen, that there is one sort of flame that consumes not only a man's property, but also a man's understanding, and ruins very often his posterity also. This man's adroitness in law was thought necessary to be engaged in the cause of defeating acts of Parliament. He was engaged, and he had shrewdness enough to start a thought which, artfully pursued, hath generally its expected effect in all popular commotions; he said that it was necessary to enlist a black Regiment in their service; the bait was snapped at; and many Ministers of the Gospel too, too many for the honour of the Christian religion, joined in the cry. The press then roared out its libels; the sacred desk, which ought to have been devoted to the doctrines and precepts of the Prince of Peace, rang its changes on Government, and sounded the trumpet of sedition and rebellion. Boys who had just thrown away their satchels, and who could scarcely read *English*, mounted the pulpit, and ventured to decide on matters which had puzzled the sages of the law. Nay, they could not be contented to decide controversies of law in their harangues to their audience, but must show their parts in their solemn addresses to the Supreme Being, telling him who had been guilty of murder where the law had pronounced the supposed crime to be only self-defence; and some of them even debased the sacred character, by setting on the rabble in the publick street to insult a person who was obnoxious to the leaders of the mob. At the same time a notorious defaulter, who had pocketed a large sum of the publick moneys, in order to screen himself, took it into his head to mouth it for patriotism; and, by artful wiles and smooth demeanor, he talked the people out of their understandings, and persuaded them to give him a discharge from the debt, on account of his patriotism. This man, whom, but a day before, hardly any one would have trusted with a shilling, and whose honesty they were jealous of, now became the confidant of the people. With his oily tongue he duped a man whose brains were shallow and pockets deep, and ushered him to the publick as a patriot too. He filled his head with importance, and emptied his pockets, and as a reward hath kicked him up the ladder, where he now presides over the twelve *United Provinces*, and where they both are at present plunging you, my countrymen, into the depths of distress. Libertinism, riot, and robbery soon became the effects of this sort of publick spirit; houses were plundered and demolished, persons were beat, abused, tarred and feathered; courts of justice were insulted; the pillars of Government were destroyed; and no way to escape the torrent of savage barbarity but by paying obedience to



the savage mandate of a mob. Garrets were crowded with patriots; mechanicks and lawyers, porters and clergymen, huddled promiscuously into them; their decisions were ocular, and from thence they poured out their midnight reveries. They soon determined to form an independent empire; yes, my countrymen, I assure you that this independent empire, which you are now assisting those pretended patriots to erect, was formed above seven years ago, though I dare say that most of you are ignorant of the black design; and one of the patriots (peace be to his manes) openly avowed it, and declared that a valuation had been taken of the estates in the Town of *Boston*, which he supposed would be destroyed by the naval power of *Great Britain*, and that all the friends of licentiousness were to be reimbursed out of the estates of the friends to Government.

The patriots were determined to humble *Great Britain*, and, as a first step, they promoted a non-importation agreement at the same time that the wealthy and artful among them had large quantities of goods by them, by the advanced sale of which they made fortunes, and ruined the small traders. They promised to send their new imported goods back to *England*, and instead thereof, their trunks were crowded with billets of wood, shavings, and brickbats, to the eternal disgrace of this Province, when they were opened in *England*. Some of the patriots carried about papers of subscription against importing goods from *England*, and washing women and porters, in order to swell the list, made their marks, (for write they could not,) that they would not import coaches or chariots from home. When they were told of the impropriety of such a conduct, and that the scheme would have no effect, they replied, that they were sensible of it, but *Great Britain* would be scared by it. They hired mercenaries in *England* to cabal and write for them, and raise an insurrection. When they were told that *Great Britain* would be roused, they said, that she was not to be dreaded; that she had neither men nor money; that there was more money in the Colonies than in *England*; that if she should resent it, that the Colonies would not pay them the millions that were due to her. Not content with this insult, the General Assembly disavowed any observance of acts of Parliament. *Great Britain*, with her usual lenity, pitied our insatiation, till she was at last forced to send troops to support civil Government. Those troops we were then to destroy, and we did our best to destroy them; but felt the fatal consequence of the attempt. Our violences at last rose to such an height, that injured sovereignty and an insulted Government have been roused to assert their authority, in order to curb as wanton and wicked a rebellion as ever raged in any Government upon earth.

Thus, my countrymen, I have very shortly stated to you the rise and progress of the present rebellion. I believe that many, if not most of you, were insensible of the ambitious views of your leaders. I do not think that you were so devoid of virtue as to rush into so horrid a crime at one leap; for let me tell you, that it is the highest crime that a member of society can be guilty of, and the punishment annexed to it is nothing less than a forfeiture of estate and life. Your leaders have deceived you into what they do not believe themselves; they were desperate themselves, and they have involved you in their own just doom. They tell you your properties and religion are at stake. Your ministers tell you so too, and I know you are too apt to take all that they say for gospel. But, pray, what danger is your religion in? Why, it is said that Popery is established in *Canada*, and will be established here. No, my countrymen, Popery is not established in *Canada*, let your teachers and leaders assert it never so roundly; it is only indulged to the *Roman Catholics* there. Your Continental Congress says, that *God* and nature have given them a right to the enjoyment of their religion; it is what they capitulated for with General *Amherst*; it is what the just, the humane King *George* the Third confirmed to them. This is the King whom you so lately professed allegiance to, in opposition to the Parliament; not considering that it was by acts of Parliament that the crown was placed upon his head, and on the heads of his predecessors. It seems, indeed, that your leaders have more lately found out that it is as necessary to deny the authority of the King, as they have been daring in denying that

of his Parliament. Witness their late thanksgiving proclamation, which concludes with a "*God save the People*," instead of the heretofore invariable "*God save the King*." Will it not suffice your leaders to mock the King, but they must mock Heaven also? Read it over; view the cloven foot of one of your spiritual guides peeping out, whose pen fabricated the mockery, and whose foot has many a time trod the recesses of rebellion with the cabal; and I dare to say that had it not been for his mole-like, underground cunning, and priestcraft, that this once over happy, but now miserably distracted Province, had not been so soon involved in distress.

I would ask you also, my countrymen, how your properties are at stake? You will doubtless tell me that acts of Parliament have been made, to oblige you to pay duties upon various articles. Be it so. Why then do you purchase articles that are to pay duties? Why then did you not petition, in a constitutional manner, to have those acts repealed? The *British* Parliament never assumed to themselves infallibility, and many a time have they repealed *American* acts, when they have been convinced that the enforcement of them was incompatible with the mutual interest. It is true your leaders did petition, but in such an unconstitutional manner, that it was below the dignity and contrary to the system of the *English* Government to hear such petitions, and this your leaders knew must be the fate of them; and this method they planned in order to effect their independence, and make themselves of that importance to you which they now appear in. But you can have no just plea for entering so deeply into opposition against the Parent State. You may know, if you please, that King *Charles* the First granted to our ancestors a Charter; you may call it a compact, if you please, too, and if it be so, the argument will be much against you; for in that you compacted to pay duties, after a short term of years; and you have been fulfilling your compact, by paying duties, for above an hundred years past, till of late the scandalous smuggling business reared its front against the laws, and brought the State into its present distraction. You have been told, also, that your land was to be taxed, and that you were to be brought into Lordships. This I know hath been artfully propagated among you, and I dare assert it to be groundless. There is too much justice and benignity in the *English* Government to advance such a scheme; and supposing that they had it in their idea to do it, so violent an opposition ought to have been suspended, at least till the scheme had been brought into action. It is like one man's cutting another's throat, lest the other might possibly injure his grandchildren.

I am loth to detain you any longer, my countrymen, from sober reflection. For *God's* sake, for your own sake, for your wives and children's sake, pause a moment, and weigh the event of this unnatural civil war. You have roused the *British* lion; you have incensed that Power which hath crushed much greater Powers than you can boast of, and hath done it without your aid too. *Great Britain* is not so distressed for men or money as some would make you believe. Your conduct hath raised the resentment of the greatest Powers in *Europe*, and she may, if she pleases, accept of their proffered aid. But your priests and your leaders tell you otherwise; and I will just put the case, that supposing Heaven, in righteous judgment, should suffer you to conquer, look forward then to the fatal consequences of your conquest. You will be conquered by an army of your own raising, and then your dreaded slavery is fixed. The ambition and desperation of your leaders will then demand the fruit of all their toils. Turn back a few pages of the *English* history; read the account of the civil wars of the last century, and view the triumphs and absolute sway of that tyrant *Cromwell*. He, like some of your leaders, began with humoring the enthusiasm of the times, and ended the parricide of his Country. Let me suppose, again, as you vainly imagine, that this will not be the case, and that when you have conquered, you will then beat all your swords into ploughshares. How long do you think it will be before you are obliged to change sides, and beat your ploughshares into swords again? You will then have twelve or fourteen Colonies to form into an independent empire. Where, then, is to be the seat of empire? Surely the *Massachusetts-Bay* hath the best title to precedence; they



began the rebellion, and they have the best title to reward. Do you think that the other Colonies cannot furnish as artful demagogues as this Province can? Do not imagine that we are the men that wisdom is to die with. We shall be cantoned out into petty States; we shall be involved in perpetual wars for an inch or two of ground; our fertile fields will be deluged with blood; our wives and children be involved in the horrid scene; foreign Powers will step in and share in the plunder that remains, and those who are left to tell the story will be reduced to a more abject slavery than that which you now dread. The Colonies are too jealous of each other to remain long in a state of friendship.

I will now, my fellow-citizens, change the scene to a more eligible view for your interest, and suppose it possible, though you don't think it so, that *Great Britain* can conquer you, and that, instead of being victors, you may be subjects again. You will then have the mildest Government to live under; a Government to be envied by the rest of mankind, and whose only unhappiness is, that it is too apt to abuse that liberty which *God* and the Constitution hath blessed it with. She hath been loth to call you conquered; she hath, like an over-fond parent, indulged your peevishness, and withheld her resentment, until she hath felt the smart of her indulgence; she is now roused, but her resentment is tempered with mildness. He whom you formerly acknowledged for your Sovereign drops the

tear of pity for you, in his late speech from the throne; a speech so attempered with paternal pity, royal firmness of mind, and sentiment of dignity, as distinguishes the speaker as the father of his Country and the ornament of human nature. Clemency he is distinguished for; he is revered for his humanity; but his soul is impressed with too much magnanimity, to suffer his laws and the rights of his subjects to be trampled under the foot of rebellion; he holds out the sceptre of mercy, that bright gem of his royal dignity, for you to embrace; but if you choose to kiss the rod of his justice, be you yourselves witnesses that it is not his choice. Remember that Heaven punishes but to save. The *God* of Heaven hath repeatedly checked rebellion, and our own history confirms its defeats. Rebellion is so odious in the eyes of all rational beings, that it is for the universal good that it should be suppressed. It saps the foundation of moral virtue, and therefore it is for the general interest that all nature should rise in arms against it; and I have not the least doubt that Providence will arrest it in its career. When that time comes, complain not that you were not forewarned, and bear your own punishment without murmuring.

That you may seriously reflect on your own impending fate, and the fate of your wives and innocent children, before you take the deadly plunge, and that you may immediately retire from the precipice of ruin, is the friendly wish of your fellow-citizen,

Z. Z.

#### NEW-YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

*Minutes of the Proceedings during the recess of the Provincial Congress, by their adjournment on the 4th of NOVEMBER, 1775, until a sufficient number of the newly elected Delegates attended to represent a majority of the Counties and form a Congress, on the 6th of DECEMBER, 1775.\**

A Letter from the Honourable *John Hancock*, President of the Continental Congress, was received by express, after the Provincial Congress had adjourned, and is in the words following, to wit:

"Philadelphia, November 9, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: Your several letters, lately received, have been laid before the Congress. Those that respect the fort in the Highlands have been acted upon, and I here enclose you the resolutions of Congress thereupon, which you will please put in immediate execution. As soon as Congress have determined upon the other matters mentioned in your letters, the result shall be communicated to you, as I am directed to forward immediately, by express, the enclosed.

"I have not time to add but that I am, with respect, Gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

"JOHN HANCOCK, President.

"To the Members of the Convention of *New-York*."

The Resolutions of the Continental Congress of the 8th of *November*, enclosed in said Letter, are as follows, viz:

"In Congress, November 8, 1775.

"Resolved, That a Commander, with the rank of a Colonel, be appointed to take command of the Fortifications or Fortresses on *Hudson's River*, in the Highlands.

"Resolved, That it be recommended to the Convention of *New-York*, to empower the said Commander to call together and command two hundred men of the Militia of *Dutchess*, *Orange*, and *Ulster* Counties, and one Company of Artillery from the City of *New-York*, who shall be stationed in the Highlands until relieved by the Company of Artillery directed by this Congress to be raised in the City of *New-York*, and such other Continental troops as may hereafter be directed to take possession of the same.

"Resolved, That the Minute-Men or Militia, while on service, be maintained and paid at the same rate as the rest of the Continental forces.

"Resolved, That a number of the Militia of the Counties of *Dutchess*, *Orange*, and *Ulster*, be formed into Independent Companies, under the direction of the Commander

\* The new Congress were to have met on the 14th of *November*, they were elected on the 7th of *November*, according to the ordinance of the 27th of *October*.

of the said fortresses, and, in case of alarm, be directed to repair to the several stations in the Highlands, which, in order to prevent confusion, should be immediately assigned them.

"Resolved, That the troops which shall at any time hereafter be directed to garrison the fortresses in the Highlands be put under the direction of the Commander of the fortresses, except when headed by a General Officer.

"Resolved, That the Deputy Commissary-General be directed to provide sufficient provision for one thousand men for one month, and keep that quantity in stock.

"Resolved, That the Powder sent from this place to General *Schuyler* be remanded, if it can be any way spared, and left at the fortresses in the Highlands.

"Resolved, That the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* be requested to furnish the Colony of *New-York* with five hundred pounds of Powder, and forward the same immediately to *Dobbs's Ferry*; that the Convention of *New-York* give order to receive it there, and send it as soon as possible to the fortresses in the Highlands.

"Resolved, That it be recommended to the Convention of *New-York*, if they have not already sent forward a sufficient number of Cannon for the defence of the fortresses erecting in the Highlands, that they immediately send forward to those fortresses so many of the Cannon at *Kingsbridge*, of the best quality and largest bore, as they may think necessary for that purpose."

The Provincial Congress having adjourned to the 14th of *November*, when the new elected members are to meet, such of the members of the new Congress as were present in *New-York* forwarded copies of said Resolutions to the Committees of *Dutchess*, *Orange*, and *Ulster* Counties, enclosed in a Letter in the words following, to wit:

*New-York*, November 13, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: You will see, by the enclosed copy of sundry resolutions, received by express from the honourable Continental Congress, that your County, together with the other two Counties therein mentioned, are to furnish immediately two hundred men to the fortifications on *Hudson's River*, to be maintained and paid in the same manner as the Continental troops, and to remain there until relieved. That you are also to form a number of your militia into Companies, to be ready, in case of alarm, to proceed to any post on the river, and perform duty, at a minute's warning.

We conceive that you will think it your duty to furnish immediately at least one-third of the number required, to wit, a Company of sixty-seven men, including officers, properly armed, accoutred, and equipped, to proceed without delay to the said fortifications, and remain there till relieved by order of the Continental Congress. If you shall

find it convenient to raise and send to the forts more than your proportion, or inconvenient to furnish your proportion, we request that, in either such case, you would immediately despatch one or more of your most judicious members to the Committees of the other two Counties mentioned in the said resolutions, and make such an arrangement as to have the resolutions of the Continental Congress fully complied with. This will, no doubt, be most easily done by stationing one of your best Companies of minute-men, or Independent Companies, at the forts, or such other places as shall be directed, for the present, by the commanding officer of the Continental forces at the fort.

As the Deputy Commissary-General is directed to provide and keep there a sufficient stock of provisions for a thousand men, we presume that, beside your proportion of two hundred men, now ordered to garrison those forts, the proportion of the militia of your County which is to be formed, in readiness to march to the fortresses, or such stations in the Highlands as shall be assigned them in case of any alarm, cannot be less than three hundred. We therefore pray you also to make a proper arrangement, in the militia of your County, for this service, and to take especial care that the officers be such as feel the cause of their Country, and will defend it; and that you send us, by the return of your members to Congress, or sooner if possible, a full account of your proceedings in the premises, that the Provincial Congress, as soon as met, may be enabled to give a proper and satisfactory answer to the honourable Continental Congress, and convince both our friends and foes that we are as willing, as ready, and as brave, as any of our sister Colonies on the Continent.

As our Provincial Congress was adjourned, before the arrival of the express from *Philadelphia*, to the 14th instant, when new elected members are to meet, we thought it our duty to forward to you a copy of the resolutions, as far as they respect your County, with our sentiments on the subject.

And we are, most respectfully, Gentlemen, your very humble servants,

P. V. B. LIVINGSTON, EGBERT DUMOND,  
ALEXANDER McDUGALL, WILLIAM ALLISON,  
JACOBUS VAN ZANDT, THOMAS SMITH.  
JAMES BECKMAN,

The same gentlemen also addressed a Letter to *Walter Livingston, Esq.*, Deputy Commissary-General, in the words following, viz :

New-York, November 13, 1775.

SIR: We received by express, from *Philadelphia*, sundry resolutions of Congress. We enclose you a copy of such of them as will show you the necessity of furnishing and keeping up a stock of provisions for a thousand men, for a month, at the fortifications in the Highlands. Those posts have been hitherto supplied from hence.

We beg leave to suggest it as our opinion, that though a proper stock of salt provision must be laid in store, yet fresh beef, for present daily consumption, will be most healthy for the troops, and much the cheapest, and may be easily obtained, in great plenty, from *Orange County*, in the neighbourhood of the fort.

We are, respectfully, Sir, your very humble servants,

P. V. B. LIVINGSTON, EGBERT DUMOND,  
ALEXANDER McDUGALL, WILLIAM ALLISON,  
JACOBUS VAN ZANDT, THOMAS SMITH.  
JAMES BECKMAN,

To *Walter Livingston, Esq.*

New-York, November 22, 1775.

Deputies chosen to represent the City and County of *New-York*, and the Counties of *Westchester*, *Ulster*, and *Dutchess*, in Provincial Congress met; and there not being a majority of the Counties represented, the gentlemen present requested one of the Secretaries of the late Provincial Congress to address a Letter to the members chosen to represent *King's County*, in the words following:

New-York, November 22, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The members chosen to represent the Counties of *New-York*, *Westchester*, *Ulster*, and *Dutchess*, in Provincial Congress, have met several days past, but cannot proceed to business, for want of more members. I am therefore directed, by those met, to request of you that

a sufficient number of members to represent your County do attend and take their seats as soon as possible, that the business of the great cause we are engaged in may be no longer delayed or neglected.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant.

The Deputies present then adjourned until ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

New-York, November 23, 1775.

Deputies chosen to represent the Counties of *New-York*, *Albany*, *Dutchess*, *Westchester*, *King's*, *Suffolk*, and *Ulster*, in Provincial Congress convened; but there not being a majority of the Counties represented, the gentlemen present requested Mr. *Robert Benson*, one of the Secretaries of the late Provincial Congress, to address a Letter to the Committee of *Orange County*, in the words following:

New-York, November 23, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The Deputies chosen to represent the Counties of *New-York*, *Albany*, *Dutchess*, *Westchester*, *King's*, *Suffolk*, and *Ulster*, in Provincial Congress, are met; but as they are not a majority of the Counties, cannot proceed to business. I am therefore directed by the members present to write you by express, requesting that a representation of your County may be sent down to the Congress without loss of time, that the measures necessary to be carried into execution may not be delayed or neglected.

I am, Gentlemen, yours, &c., R. BENSON.

To the Chairman and Members of the Committee of *Orange County*.

The Deputies present then adjourned until ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

New-York, November 24, 1775.

The Deputies from several of the Counties met; but there not being a majority of the Counties represented, the gentlemen present requested Mr. *Benson* to draught a Letter to the Representatives of the County of *Richmond*, in the late Provincial Congress, in the words following, viz :

New-York, November 24, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The Deputies from most of the Counties have met during the course of this week, and, with the addition of a few members, who are hourly expected, will undoubtedly form a Congress next *Monday* or *Tuesday*, at farthest, and proceed to business. A report prevails that the people of your County will not send members to represent them in Provincial Congress. I am directed by the members present to inform you of this, and to request that you will inform them, as soon as you possibly can, of the state of your County relative to the choice of Deputies to represent them in the ensuing Congress.

Yours, &c., R. BENSON.

To *Paul Micheau*, *John Journey*, *Aaron Cortelyou*, *Richard Connor*, and *Richard Lawrence*, Esquires, *Richmond County*.

The Deputies present then adjourned, from day to day, until *Friday*, the 1st day of *December*.

New-York, Friday, December 1, 1775.

The Deputies of the several Counties, chosen to represent the said Counties in Provincial Congress for the Colony of *New-York*, having met several days, but the representatives of a majority of the Counties not being present, could not proceed to business as a Congress. Wherefore, for the sake of order, and for the purpose of reading and answering several letters which have been received since the dissolution of the last Congress, and for taking such measures as may be necessary for calling such other members as are chosen and have not attended, chose Colonel *Nathaniel Woodhull* Chairman.

The Members present are as follows, viz :

For *NEW-YORK*: Colonel *McDougall*, Captain *Rutgers*, Mr. *Van Zandt*, Mr. *Roosevelt*, Mr. *Sands*, Mr. *Ray*, Colonel *Brasher*.

For *ALBANY*: Major *Nicoll*, Colonel *Rensselaer*, Mr. *Cuyler*, Mr. *Gansevoort*, Mr. *Bleecker*.

For *KING's*: Mr. *Covenhoven*.

For *DUTCHESS*: Mr. *Schenck*, Mr. *Humphreys*.

For WESTCHESTER: Mr. *Graham*, Mr. *Thomas Lockwood*.

For ULSTER: Mr. *Wynkoop*, Mr. *Cantine*, Mr. *Palmer*.

For SUFFOLK: Colonel *Woodhull*, Mr. *L'Homedieu*, Mr. *Hobart*.

Agreed, That Circular Letters be wrote and transmitted by express to the Counties of *Tryon*, *Charlotte*, and *Cumberland*, requesting that the Deputies chosen to represent the said Counties in Provincial Congress may be sent down to attend said Congress without delay.

Agreed, That Letters similar be wrote and sent by express to *Orange*, *King's*, and *Dutchess* Counties.

By order of the Deputies attending, a Letter was addressed to the Committees of some of the Counties, and signed by *John McKesson*, their Secretary, in the words following, to wit:

New-York, December 1, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The Deputies of *New-York*, *Albany*, *Dutchess*, *Westchester*, *Ulster*, and *Suffolk*, have attended a considerable time in *New-York*, and have not been able to form a Congress. They have directed me to write to you, and press the necessity that your County do immediately send Deputies to attend the Provincial Congress, so as to represent the County. The publick business has long been delayed for want of members. The gentlemen present hope that there is no occasion to represent to you the disagreeable state that this Colony must be reduced to without a Provincial Congress. On the one hand, should the reins of Government be let loose, and the mob direct matters at their pleasure, the horrors of our situation may be more easily conceived than described. And, on the other hand, should the Continental Congress find it necessary, for the publick service and for the want of a Congress, to put the Colony under military government, directed by a Major-General and an army, and that at the sole expense of this Colony, you may easily imagine what disagreeable consequences will ensue. Many gentlemen present are apprehensive that one or the other of the above events will be the consequence, if a Congress is not speedily formed, so as to proceed to business and direct.

I am, by order of the gentlemen present, most respectfully, Gentlemen, your very humble servant,

JOHN MCKESSON.

One copy whereof was addressed to the Committee of *Tryon* County, another copy was addressed to the Committee of *Charlotte*, and another copy to the Committee of *Cumberland*.

By order of the Deputies present, a Letter was addressed to the Committee of *Orange* County, in the words following, to wit:

New-York, December 1, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: We are extremely sorry to inform you that we have not yet been able to make a Congress; and as we suppose that your County have now held the election for Deputies to represent you here, we beg that you will not delay sending down your members by next *Monday* morning, that the publick business may no longer suffer for the want of a representation of your County; for such is the perilous state of *America*, and this Colony in particular, that a Convention of the Deputies is absolutely necessary with the utmost despatch. But if, after such repeated applications to your County to be in Congress by their Deputies, you continue to neglect a measure so necessary for your reputation and safety, you must not complain if the Congress determine upon matters relative to your County, in common with others, although yours should, by your inattention, be unrepresented.

To the Committee of *Orange* County.

Letter from *Paul Micheau*, one of the Deputies from *Richmond* County, in the late Provincial Congress, directed to Mr. *Robert Benson*, Secretary of the Provincial Congress, *New-York*:

"Richmond County, December 1, 1775.

"SIR: I received yours of the 24th ultimo last night, and expected that our Committee had acquainted the Congress, ere this, of the state of the County relative to the choosing new Deputies. When I returned from Congress, I immediately acquainted them that the Congress was dissolved, and had ordered the Committee in each County to

convene the people to elect new Deputies, and desired them to advertise all such persons in the County as had a right to choose representatives in General Assembly.

"I am now to inform you that, agreeable to my request, a meeting of the Committee was called, in order to advertise, and not a majority appearing, those that did appear concluded they were not empowered to act; since which, nothing has been done.

"I should be glad the Congress would write the Committee to send their reasons for not convening the people; a list of their names you will see at bottom.

"The situation of my family is such, at present, that if the people should think proper to choose me again, I can by no means serve.

"That the present Congress may endeavour to keep tranquillity and good order in our Province, and make peace with our Mother Country, is the sincere and fervent wish of your most sincere friend and humble servant,

"PAUL MICHEAU.

"P. S. Please to communicate this to Congress.

"Committee's names: Captain *John Kettletas*, Captain *Christian Jacobson*, Captain *Cornelius Dussosway*, *Henry Perine*, *David Latourelle*, Esq., *Peter Mersereau*, *John Poillon*, *Moses Depuy*, *Lambert Merrell*, *John Tysen*, *Joseph Christopher*, *George Barnes*, and *Daniel Corson*."

A Letter from the Delegates of this Colony, in Continental Congress, was read, in the words following, viz:

"Philadelphia, November 3, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: On perusing our credentials, we find the continuance of our delegation unlimited. As this appears to us an omission of great importance, we think it our duty to apprise you of it, and hope that no delicacy, with respect to us, may influence you to decline a new appointment.

"We have been informed that compensation for our expenses and loss of time is under your consideration; and as we presume an account of the provision made by the other Colonies for their respective Delegates would be agreeable to you, we take the liberty of subjoining it:

"*Georgia*, one hundred Pounds sterling to each Delegate per month; *South-Carolina*, three hundred Pounds to each for the last Congress; *North-Carolina*, five hundred Pounds currency to each per year; *Virginia*, a half johanannes per day to each; *Maryland*, forty Shillings to each per day, besides the allowance to such of the members as come from the Counties; *Connecticut*, three Dollars to each per day, for the loss of time, besides all expenses—allowing each Delegate a servant and two horses; *Rhode-Island*, exactly the same as *Connecticut*; *Massachusetts*, all expenses as above, and two Dollars to each per day; *New-Hampshire*, all expenses as above, and half a Guinea per day to each.

"We are, Sir, with the greatest respect, the Congress's and your humble servants,

"JAMES DUANE,

"JOHN ALSOP,

"JOHN JAY,

"R. R. LIVINGSTON, JUN.,

WM. FLOYD,

FRANCIS LEWIS,

HENRY WISNER."

A Letter from *James Duane* and *Robert R. Livingston*, Jun., two of the Delegates of this Colony at Continental Congress, was read, in the words following, viz:

"Philadelphia, November 9, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: The Congress have taken the resolution to appoint a commander of the fortress in the Highlands, with the rank of Colonel, and *Wednesday* is fixed for the purpose.

"As it must be of moment that this command should be vested in a person of abilities, and in whom the inhabitants place confidence, we wish you would name three or four gentlemen who are competent for that trust, and we shall endeavour to get one of them preferred. You will, however, be pleased to observe, that as these works are erected at a Continental expense, the Congress claim an absolute right to appoint the officers.

"We have the honour to be, with the greatest respect, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servants,

"JAMES DUANE,

"R. R. LIVINGSTON, JUN.

"Honourable Provincial Congress, at *New-York*."

*Ordered*, That the consideration thereof be referred to the Provincial Congress.

A Letter, dated at *Philadelphia* on the 4th of *November* last, and signed A, was read, in the words following, viz :

"Philadelphia, November 4, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN OF THE COMMITTEE: I sincerely sympathize with you in your distress, and fear the inhuman proceedings of those tyrants that infest *America*. I am afraid your valuable Town of *New-York* is in danger of being burned. I would therefore recommend to you to prepare fire-vessels, which, properly made use of, will defend you against your infernal enemies, and save your Town, which is valuable. I am of opinion that I am possessed of a knowledge that would be efficacious in burning such vessels as may come to do you damage; but as my situation requires me to conceal my name at present, it would not be prudent it should yet be known, as it may be attended with ill consequences to me; neither would it be prudent to risk my advice without an advantage in proportion to the service I may do. Should you, therefore, Gentlemen, conceive the above proposal to be of any importance, and deserving of an answer, be pleased to direct to A, at the *London Coffee-House*, to the care of Mr. *Hugh James*, the bar-keeper. I am, Gentlemen, your most humble servant,  
A.

"To the Chairman of the Committee of Safety in *New-York*."

A Letter from Colonel *Goose Van Schaick*, dated at *Albany*, on the 2d *November*, ult., informing Congress of the death of *John Keyser*, Second Lieutenant in Captain *Christopher Yates's* Company, and recommending that Mr. *Tobias Van Vechten* may be appointed to supply the vacancy.

A Letter from the Hon. *John Hancock* was read, in the words following, viz :

"Philadelphia, November 10, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: The Congress having appointed a Committee to purchase clothing for the Army in the Northern Department, and the Committee having purchased them, I am directed to inform you that they are ordered to be sent by land to *Dobbs's Ferry*, where you are requested to have a boat ready to take them in, and transport them immediately to *Albany*. The wagons set out to-morrow morning.

"I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

"JOHN HANCOCK, *President*.

"To the Gentlemen of the Congress at *New-York*."

A Letter from *Samuel Tucker*, Chairman of the Committee of *Trenton*, was read, in the words following, viz :

"Trenton, November 10, 1775.

"SIR: Your letter of the 17th ult., concerning several resolutions of the Continental and your Provincial Congress, was delivered to me this afternoon, under a new blank cover, the handwriting of the superscription to me unknown. Our Congress adjourned on the 28th of last month to the first *Tuesday* in *April* next, unless sooner convened by the Committee of Safety.

"The Assembly of this Colony meets at *Burlington* on *Wednesday* next, at which time I shall have the opportunity of seeing several members of our Committee of Safety, to whom I shall communicate the contents of your letter. At present, the mode of forwarding all intelligence, expresses, &c., is by our Town Committees, who, on the first notice, furnish horses and proper persons from one Town to the other, which has answered very well, as far as I have heard, in times past, although I am convinced a further regulation is necessary, and horses and proper persons ought to be in readiness, kept at every stage for the purpose.

"I have only to add that I am, although unknown, your most obedient humble servant,

"SAMUEL TUCKER.

"P. S. Direct in future to me at *Trenton*."

A Letter from *Cornelius Clopper*, one of the Deputies elected to represent the City and County of *New-York*, and dated the 14th ultimo, informing Congress that the remoteness of his situation from Town renders it highly inconvenient for a person of his advanced life and infirm

constitution to give his attendance, and hoping they will accept of his resignation, was received and filed.

A Letter from Colonel *John Van Ness*, dated at *Rhinebeck*, the 14th *November*, 1775, informing Congress of the place of rendezvous of his Regiment, in case of an alarm, and that Powder and Lead is much wanted, was received and filed.

A Letter from General *Schuyler*, advising of the reduction of *St. John's*, was read, in the words following, viz :

"Ticonderoga, November 7, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: I am this moment honoured with General *Montgomery's* despatches, advising me of the reduction of *St. John's*, which surrendered on the 3d instant. On this interesting event, I congratulate you with all that satisfaction which arises from a hope that it will be another step towards inducing the Ministry to hearken to the wish of *America* for a reconciliation, and that General *Montgomery* commanded, whom you recommended in such a polite manner to Congress. The difficulties he has had to surmount would be too long for a letter, at a time when I wish his success should be known the soonest possible.

"I am, Gentlemen, with great respect, your most obedient humble servant,

"PHILIP SCHUYLER.

"The *New-York* Provincial Congress.

"P. S. General *Carleton* attempted our posts at *Longueil*, and, although he had a considerable body, has been beat back with loss."

*Ordered*, That the consideration of said Letter be referred to the Provincial Congress.

Another Letter from General *Schuyler* was read, in the words following, viz :

"Ticonderoga, November 18, 1775.

"SIR: I have the honour to congratulate you on the success of our arms in the reduction of *Montreal*, which was delivered up to General *Montgomery* on the 13th instant. You will feel a particular satisfaction in the reflection that you recommended this brave, experienced, and sensible gentleman, to a command. May indulgent Heaven smile on our honest endeavours in every future contest, that an infatuated Ministry may see the errors they have gone into, and that peace, mutual love, and interest, may again unite *Britons* and *Americans* in the most indissoluble ties, and erect one mighty Empire, which the hand of the Great Architect of the universe only will be able to crush.

"I am, Sir, with sentiments of great respect for you and the respectable body in which you preside, your most obedient humble servant,

"PHILIP SCHUYLER.

"*Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq., &c., &c."

*Ordered*, That the consideration thereof be referred to the Provincial Congress.

Another Letter from General *Schuyler* was read, in the words following, viz :

"Ticonderoga, November 20, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: As I am not advised of what money has been advanced the troops raised in this Colony, I find it impossible to pay them without the hazard of going beyond what they ought to have, especially as several of the officers do not know what they have received. You will therefore please, with all possible despatch, to transmit me an account of what has been paid by Congress, their agents or Committees, specifying the officers' names to whom, by whom, and when, and distinguishing between billeting money and pay.

"The frost is so intense that this lake is already, in many parts, covered with ice; and if it continues a few days longer, I fear our intercourse with *Canada* will be cut off for this year.

"I am, Gentlemen, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

"PHILIP SCHUYLER.

"To *Peter V. B. Livingston*, Esq."

*Ordered*, That the consideration of this Letter be also referred to the next Provincial Congress.

A Letter from General *Washington* was read, in the words following, to wit :

"Cambridge, November 16, 1775.

"SIR: It was determined at the conference held here in the last month, that such military stores as could be spared from *New-York, Crown Point, Ticonderoga, &c.*, should be sent here, for the use of the Continental Army. As it was not clear to me whether I was to send for it, or that they were to be sent to me, I desired Mr. *Reed*, on his way to *Philadelphia*, to inquire into this matter. As I have not heard from him on that subject, and the season advancing fast, I have thought it necessary to send *Henry Knox, Esq.*, who will deliver you this. After he forwards what he can get at your place, he will proceed to General *Schuyler* on this very important business. I request the favour of you, Sir, and the gentlemen of your Congress, to give Mr. *Knox* all the assistance in your power. By so doing you will render infinite service to your Country, and vastly oblige, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

"GEORGE WASHINGTON.

"To the President of the Provincial Congress, *New-York.*"

A Letter from *Walter Livingston, Esq.*, Deputy Commissary-General, in answer to the Letter of the gentlemen assembled on the 13th, was read, in the words following:

"Albany, November 22, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: I received your favour of the 13th instant, and am of opinion that fresh beef will soon be scarce, unless I purchase stall fed cattle. I shall, however, waive my own judgment, and order some to be purchased, together with some flour and pork. The Congress have resolved that Mr. *Phelps* is one of my deputies, and, having no business for him here, have ordered him to repair to the battery erected in the Highlands, with all convenient speed. Mr. *Egbert Dumond* has applied to me to purchase some flour, to whom be pleased to deliver the enclosed. I wish you much joy with the surrender of *Montreal*.

"I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

"WALTER LIVINGSTON, Dep'y Com. Gen.

"To General *McDougall* and the other Gentlemen."

A Letter from Governour *Trumbull*, as to the proposed plan of communicating intelligence, was read and filed, in the words following, viz:

"Lebanon, November 23, 1775.

"SIR: Your letter of *October 17th* last, enclosing copy of the minutes of Congress directing concerning the manner of conveying intelligence, in case of invasion, and receiving assistance when necessary, and a plan for that purpose, for our consideration, was not received till the 10th instant, and this day is the first opportunity I have to lay it before the Council of Safety. Your plan is approved, and I am desired by them to write to and employ proper persons in the western Towns to procure persons, to be in readiness at a minute's warning, to carry any intelligence of alarm or invasion to the Towns where occasion may require. I have accordingly written to *Abraham Davenport*, of *Stamford*, and *Thaddeus Burr*, of *Fairfield*, Esquires, to make the necessary provisions.

"I am, most respectfully, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

"JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

"Honourable President *Woodhull.*"

A Letter from *Robert Livingston, Junior*, in answer to a Letter of the 20th of *October* last, on the subject of Gunpowder, was read and filed, in the words following, viz:

"Manor of Livingston, November 4, 1775.

"SIR: I have received your favour of the 20th of last month. I now send down the receipts from Mr. *Walter Livingston* for the one thousand and twenty pounds of powder, by my son, *John Livingston*, as I have made no account of it, and don't know what the *Philadelphia* manufacturers take for manufacturing. I suppose that you have been informed that this powder was sent to me in as bad a state as well could be imagined; the casks, some of them, having nearly as much water as powder in them, besides nails and other things in it, which made the working it somewhat dangerous. As Mr. *Livingston* told me he had no orders to pay for it, I desire you would inform my son who is to pay for it. If there is any person appointed at *New-York*, I desire you would direct him where he must

apply. I shall leave the settlement of the price to you. I have not got the receipt for the two hundred pounds sent by your order to the Committee of *Albany*. I had given an order to Dr. *Van Dyck*, with whom I sent a part of it, to receive the money; but the Committee informed him they had no cash in hand at present. As I suppose they will, according to your first order, pay no more than twenty Pounds per hundred weight, I should be obliged to you if you would inform my son who is to pay the other five Pounds and the bounty. Whether the bounty will be allowed on the re-manufactured powder I know not; but if it is not, I believe you will consider it in the allowance, as the bounty ought to have been earned in nearly the same time the manufacturer was employed in this business.

"I remain, with great respect, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

"ROB'T LIVINGSTON, JUN.

"To *Nathaniel Woodhull, Esq.*, President of the Congress, *New-York.*"

A Letter from the Hon. *John Hancock*, President of the Continental Congress, was received and read, in the words following, viz:

"Philadelphia, November 27, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: I am directed by Congress to write to you, and request you to use your utmost endeavours to furnish the troops raised in *New-Jersey*, for the defence of *New-York*, with as many fire-arms as your Colony can conveniently spare, and that you will please to send them to Lord *Stirling*, who commands the forces in the *Jersys*.

"I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

"JOHN HANCOCK, President.

"To the Members of the Convention of *New-York.*"

A Letter from *James Duane*, one of the Delegates of this Colony in Continental Congress, was received and read, in the words following, viz:

"Philadelphia, November 28, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: I have the honour of transmitting to you the enclosed resolutions of the Congress, in obedience to their order.

"Our letter on the subject of the fortress on *Hudson's* River remains unanswered. It is of so much importance that our Colony should be satisfied of the fidelity and abilities of the officer to whom this command is intrusted, that we wait impatiently for your recommendation, flattering ourselves that it will have its full weight.

"We have procured an order in your favour, for fifty thousand Dollars, agreeable to the request of the late Congress; and as soon as the bills are signed, which has been unaccountably protracted by the gentlemen who undertook this business, the money will be forwarded.

"I have the honour to be, with the greatest respect, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

"JAMES DUANE.

"Honourable Convention of *New-York.*"

"P. S. The resolution referred to in the enclosed extracts is in the press, and will speedily be published, among other acts of Congress. Five hundred weight of powder is now forwarded; it was borrowed from *Pennsylvania*, by the Congress, with difficulty."

The Resolves of the Continental Congress, on the subject of manufacturing Firelocks, Saltpetre, and punishing persons harbouring Deserters, enclosed in Mr. *Duane's* Letter, were read and filed.

Ordered, That Mr. *Duane's* Letter, together with the Resolves of Congress therein enclosed, be deferred for the consideration of the Provincial Congress.

A Letter from *Samuel Bayard, William Bedlow, Thomas Grenell*, and *Jonathan Lawrence*, Commissioners at the Fortifications in the Highlands, dated the 11th ultimo, explaining the progress they had made in the said works, and requesting directions, was read and filed.

Ordered, That the consideration thereof be referred to the Provincial Congress.

A Letter from *Silas Marsh*, Chairman of *Amenia* Precinct, in *Dutchess* County, dated the 25th of *October* last, enclosing an Association signed by *Josiah Morse* and *Andrew L. Harvey, Jun.*, and informing that they are true



friends, and desired to be entered among the faithful, was read and filed.

A Return, signed by *Charles Clinton*, Chairman of *Hanover* Precinct, in *Orange* County, and dated the 3d ult., whereby it appears that, at an election of officers for a Company of Minute-Men, in the said Precinct, *Peter Hill* was elected Captain; *James Salter*, First Lieutenant; *Nathaniel Milligan*, Second Lieutenant; and *William Gudgeon*, Ensign, was read and filed.

A Letter from *Egbert Benson*, Chairman of the Committee of *Dutchess* County, dated the 7th ultimo, informing that, pursuant to an order from the Continental Congress, Colonel *Grant* has been apprehended, and other particulars respecting said *Grant*, was read and filed, and is as follows, viz:

"Poughkeepsie, November 7, 1775.

"SIR: I am directed by the Committee to inform you, that, in consequence of the order of the Continental Congress, Colonel *Grant* has been apprehended, and is now at this place, in custody of Captain *Schenck*.

"Although nothing has been referred to us respecting Mr. *Grant*, yet we thought it our duty to apprize the Congress of the following transaction, as it may possibly influence the measures they mean to take with him.

"Some months ago, Mr. *Grant* was taken by a party of the Continental forces, under the command of Captain *Rossitmaus*. At this time, no kind of evidence appeared against him; yet he having then lately been to *Boston*, and intimating that he had it in contemplation to go there again, and not answering us satisfactorily whether, he being upon half pay, if a Regiment should be completed, and ordered out against the Colonies, and he should be ordered to join such Regiment, he would obey the order, we conceived it prudent to lay him under an injunction not to depart the Colony without leave of the Congress or this Committee, and passed a resolution for that purpose. He requested time to consider of the propriety of his entering into such engagements, which was readily granted him, upon his promising that, in the interim, he would not leave the Colony; so that Mr. *Grant*, in effect, has engaged to us, upon his honour, not to leave the Colony during the present controversy, until he has again appeared before the Committee, and given his positive answer, whether he will comply with the above requisition.

"Since that time, no complaints have been made; neither has any evidence appeared to us against Mr. *Grant*. In justice to him, we must also inform you that he assured us his business to *Boston* was entirely of a private nature, in order to complete the purchase of some lands; and that, at that time, he knew of no other kind of business which would call him there again.

"I remain, by order of the Committee, your very humble servant,

"EGBERT BENSON, Chairman.

"To *Gilbert Livingston*, Esq., or either of the Gentlemen attending as Deputies from the County of *Dutchess*, at the Provincial Congress, *New-York*.

"P. S. As we have no fund appropriated to that purpose, we expect the express will be paid in *New-York*."

A Letter from *Tobias Stoutenbergh*, dated 8th ultimo, informing Congress that his age and infirmity will not admit of his accepting the command of a Regiment, was read and filed, and is as follows, viz:

"November 8, 1775.

"SIR: I received the directions of Congress, dated *October* 8th, from which I infer that I am in appointment for the command of a Regiment. There is nothing would be more satisfactory to me than to have ability of body sufficient to be active in the defence of the liberties of my Country. Age and other infirmities of the body render me incapable of enjoying the above pleasing privilege. Consequently I must, in regard to the good cause we are embarked in, beg leave to be excused; and please to appoint some other hearty friend to the command, as I should look upon myself wanting in duty to my Country, to accept an office in which I was not capable to act, if necessity required.

"I am, Sir, with esteem, your and *America's* friend and humble servant,

"TOBIAS STOUTENBERGH.

"To *Nathaniel Woodhull*, President of the Provincial Congress, in *New-York*."

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

A Return, signed by *Matthew Carpenter*, Chairman, and *Joseph Morey*, Clerk, certifying that, at a meeting of the Committee of *New-Marlborough* Precinct, in *Ulster* County, on the 18th *November* last, the following gentlemen were elected officers of a Company of Minute-Men in said Precinct, to wit: *Silas Purdy*, Captain; *Wolvert Ackert*, First Lieutenant; *Zophar Perkins*, Second Lieutenant; and *Leonard Smith*, Jun., Ensign, was read and filed.

A Letter from *Thomas Outwater*, Chairman of *Orange* Precinct, in *Orange* County, mentioning a mistake in the election of Delegates, and requesting directions thereupon, was read and filed, and is as follows, viz:

"Orangetown, November 9, 1775.

"SIR: As the time appointed by Congress is expired, for electing Deputies to meet in future Congress in *New-York*, the 14th day instant, by reason of some misapprehension, and the situation of our County and inclemency of the weather, we must apply to Congress for an amendment to the resolve for the County of *Orange*, and that a farther day might be fixed, with the addition that the six members may be elected in each Precinct in the County of *Orange*, which were by said resolve directed to be elected at the usual place for electing members to represent in General Assembly, under the inspection of the County Committee, or such a part as they shall direct.

"From your humble servant,

"THOMAS OUTWATER, Chairman.

"To Mr. *Benson*, Secretary to the Provincial Congress, in *New-York*."

A bill of sale of the Pilot-Boat *Hampden*, made and executed by *Francis James* and *William Mussel*, to *Jacobus Van Zandt*, and bearing date the 21st *November* last, was filed.

The Delegates then adjourned until ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Saturday, December 2, 1775.

Present: *Nathaniel Woodhull*, Chairman, and Delegates from the Counties of *New-York*, *Albany*, *Dutchess*, *Ulster*, *Westchester*, *Suffolk*, and *King's*.

Ordered, That a Letter be addressed to the Committee of *Richmond* County, in the words following:

*New-York*, December 2, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: A quorum of the Deputies from the Counties of *New-York*, *Albany*, *Dutchess*, *Ulster*, *Suffolk*, and *Westchester*, have met every day for a fortnight past, without being able to do any of the publick business, for want of a representation of other of the Counties. *Orange* County, by a mistake in their election, have been obliged to hold a new election, which has delayed the attendance of their members; but they are daily expected, as are also those of the northern Counties.

I am directed by the members present to request you to cause an election to be held, without delay, for Deputies to represent your County in Provincial Congress, and that as many of them as your people please to direct to form a quorum be sent as soon as possible.

The evil consequences that will attend the not having the Provincial Congress, to determine on the measures necessary to be adopted and carried into execution at this unhappy crisis, are more easily conceived than expressed; and rest assured, gentlemen, that the neighbouring Colonies will not remain inactive spectators, if you show a disposition to depart from the Continental union.

Confusion and disorder, with numberless other evils, you must suppose will attend the want of a Congress, for the government of this Colony, until a reconciliation with the Mother Country can be obtained.

We beg, gentlemen, you will consider this matter with that seriousness which the peace, good order, and liberties of your Country require.

To *John Poillon*, *John Tysen*, and *Lambert Merrell*, of the Committee for *Richmond* County.

A Letter from *Theodorus Van Wyck*, one of the Delegates elected to represent the City and County of *New-York*, excusing his non-attendance, was read, as follows, viz:

"New-York, December 2, 1775.

"SIR: I have the honour to be elected a member of this Congress, but am sorry the publick did not duly consider my infirmity in respect of my hearing, which renders me a very unfit person to discharge that important trust, as I am not able to distinguish or understand any arguments or debate, (unless the speakers are very near me,) which always gives me extreme pain and uneasiness. I humbly beg, therefore, in case of my non-attendance, that the gentlemen of the Congress will not impute it to any unwillingness in me to serve; for I can assure them that I am a friend to the rights and liberties of my Country, and will cheerfully bear my part of the burden, to preserve them inviolate, in any thing that I am capable of, or properly qualified for.

"I have the honour to be, Sir, your and their humble servant,

"THEODORUS VAN WYCK.

"To Colonel Woodhull, President of the New-York Provincial Congress."

A Letter from William Miller, Chairman *pro tem.* of the Committee of White-Plains, dated 22d November last, stating the inimical conduct of Jeremiah Travis and Jeremiah Travis, Jun., in opposing the measures of Congress, and requesting instructions thereon, was read and filed, and is as follows, viz:

"White-Plains, November 22, 1775.

"SIR: Jeremiah Travis, Junior, and Jeremiah Travis have been brought before the Committee of Westchester County. The former was charged with warning a number of people to appear at Peekskill, and with appearing and embodying in arms to oppose the Congress and Committee. The latter was charged with instigating a number of people to oppose the measures of the Congress and Committee, and being the means of embodying a number of men in arms at Peekskill, (himself with them,) on the 6th instant, to rescue some persons that were taken before the Sub-Committee of Cortlandt's Manor. Thirteen of the Committee being sworn to try each of the charges, the Committee found the Traverses severally guilty. But few of the people who collected at Peekskill had fire-arms, the most being armed with clubs, (which the Committee suppose to be a method taken by Jeremiah Travis to evade the resolutions of the Congress.) This occasions a doubt in some of the Committee, whether the Traverses come within the meaning of the fourth clause of the resolves of the Provincial Congress of the 1st of September last past, respecting taking up arms; which doubt we should be glad to have solved by the honourable Provincial Congress as soon as is convenient. If the Congress is of opinion that their cases do come within the meaning of the clause above mentioned, we pray that a punishment adequate to their offence may be speedily inflicted on them, as they are both now in custody. Meanwhile, pray an answer may be sent as speedy as convenient.

"I am, Sir, your most humble servant,

"By order of the Committee:

"WM. MILLER, Chairman *pro tem.*

"To the Hon. the President of the Provincial Congress."

A Letter from Henry Remsen, dated November 22, 1775, to the Committee of the City of New-York, respecting Saltpetre purchased by the desire of the Provin-

cial Congress, the consideration whereof was referred to this Congress, was read and filed.

Proceedings of a meeting of the Governour and Council of Connecticut, on the 3d of November last; a Letter from Governour Trumbull, of the 4th of November, and a Letter from Adam Babcock, Chairman of the Committee of New-Haven, requesting a loan of Cannon, for the defence of said Town, and addressed to the Committee of the City and County of New-York, and by them referred to the consideration of the Provincial Congress, were received and filed, and are as follow, viz:

"Lebanon, November 4, 1775.

"SIRS: I am desired to write to you, in favour of the Town of New-Haven, for the loan of cannon, for the use of the Town, in the dangerous situation it is in from the Ministerial ships, if they can be spared. Enclosed is a copy of the minutes of the vote passed here. Your compliance will oblige that Town, and be gratefully acknowledged by this Colony.

"I am, with esteem and regard, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

"JONATHAN TRUMBULL.

"To the Hon. Committee of Safety at New-York."

"New-Haven, November 10, 1775.

"SIR: The Committee appointed by the Town of New-Haven, in pursuance of a recommendation from the Governour and Council of Safety to put this place in a proper posture of defence, now apply to you and your honourable Committee of Safety for the loan of eighteen pieces of heavy cannon, for the defence of this Town. The enclosed letter, from his Honour Governour Trumbull, will assure you that the cannon, if lent to us, will be at the risk of this Colony, which we hope will remove every objection to granting our request, provided such a measure is consistent with your own safety.

"We request the favour of an early determination and answer; and if the gentlemen of the Committee are pleased to grant our request, it will be doing an essential service to the Town of New-Haven, and will be most gratefully acknowledged. If we have your consent, we will, on receipt of your letter expressing that consent, give the necessary orders for their removal to this place, without giving you any further trouble, and shall ever esteem ourselves, and the Town we represent, under lasting obligations to you for this friendly assistance, in this time of our danger; and are, with great respect and regard, your most obedient and most humble servants.

"Signed by order and in behalf of the Committee:

"Henry Remsen, Esq."

"ADAM BABCOCK.

A Letter from John Dennis, Chairman of the Committee of New-Brunswick, was read and filed, in the words following, to wit:

"City of New-Brunswick, November 28, 1775.

"SIR: By your orders, received per Mr. Abraham Clark, I sent you six quarter-casks of powder, which is all I could collect. The persons I had it from are impatient, and beg the powder may be returned, as our inhabitants are destitute of that article.

"Your assistance will be duly acknowledged by your obedient humble servant,

"JOHN DENNIS.

"To P. V. B. Livingston, Esq."

#### PENNSYLVANIA ASSEMBLY.

At an Assembly held in Philadelphia, on Saturday, the 14th day of October, Anno Domini 1775, P. M.

By the Returns of the Sheriffs of the several Counties, it appears that the following gentlemen were duly elected to serve in Assembly, as Representatives of the Freemen of the Province of Pennsylvania, for the ensuing year, viz:

For the County of PHILADELPHIA: John Dickinson, Michael Hillegas, George Gray, Thomas Potts, Samuel Miles, Joseph Parker, Robert Morris, Jonathan Roberts.

For the County of CHESTER: John Morton, Benjamin Bartholomew, James Gibbons, Isaac Pearson, John Jacobs, Charles Humphreys, Joseph Pennock, Joseph Pyle.

For the County of BERKS: Edward Biddle, Henry Christ.

For the County of NORTHAMPTON: Peter Kachlein, George Taylor.

For the City of PHILADELPHIA: Benjamin Franklin, Thomas Mifflin.

For the County of LANCASTER: Curtis Grubb, Matthias Slough, George Ross, James Webb.

For the County of BEDFORD: Bernard Dougherty.

For the County of BUCKS: William Rodman, John Heany, Gerardus Wynkoop, John Foulke, Benjamin Chapman, David Twining, John Brown, Thomas Jenks.

For the County of YORK: James Ewing, Michael Swoope.

For the County of NORTHUMBERLAND: Samuel Hunter.

For the County of CUMBERLAND: William Allen, John Montgomery.

For the County of WESTMORELAND: *William Thompson*.

A majority of the above gentlemen met this day, pursuant to Charter and the Laws of the Province, and a quorum not appearing, they adjourned to *Monday* next, at four o'clock, P. M.

Monday, October 16, 1775.

A quorum of the Representatives being met, proceeded, according to the Charter of the Privileges and the Laws of the Province, to the choice of a Speaker, when *John Morton*, Esq., was unanimously chosen Speaker of the House for the ensuing year, and placed in the chair accordingly.

Tuesday, October 17, 1775.

The Qualification by law appointed to be taken by Members of Assembly, and the Test of Abjuration, being prepared, were then taken and subscribed, first by the Speaker in the chair, and afterwards by the Members present in their order.

The House then proceeding, as usual, to the appointment of their Officers and Committees for the ensuing year:

*Resolved*, That *Charles Moore* be, and he is hereby appointed Clerk of this House for the ensuing year; and he took and subscribed the usual qualification accordingly.

*Resolved*, That *Abel Evans* be, and he is hereby appointed Assistant Clerk to the House for the ensuing year, and he took and subscribed the usual qualification accordingly.

*Resolved*, That *William Sheed* be, and he is hereby appointed Sergeant-at-Arms to this House for the ensuing year.

*Resolved*, That *Andrew McNair* be, and he is hereby appointed Doorkeeper to this House for the ensuing year.

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Miles*, *Mr. Morris*, *Mr. Rodman*, and *Mr. Pearson*, with the Speaker, be a Committee of Correspondence for the ensuing year.

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Parker*, *Mr. Roberts*, *Mr. Twining*, *Mr. Bartholomew*, *Mr. Humphreys*, *Mr. Ross*, *Mr. Ewing*, *Mr. Montgomery*, *Mr. Christ*, *Mr. Kachlein*, and *Mr. Dougherty*, be a Committee of Grievances for the ensuing year; and that they have power to send for persons, papers, and records, as occasions require.

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Hillegas*, *Mr. Gray*, *Mr. Morris*, *Mr. Chapman*, and *Mr. Pearson*, be a Committee to audit and settle the accounts of the General Loan-Office of this Province and other publick accounts of the ensuing year; and that they have full power and authority to send for persons, records, and papers, by the Sergeant-at-Arms to this House, in order that the said accounts be fully adjusted and made ready to be laid before the House on the first day of their meeting in *September* next.

*Resolved*, That the Minutes of the Proceedings of this House be printed and published weekly, being first revised by the Committee to be appointed for that purpose; and that the Speaker do appoint the printing thereof, and that no persons, but such as he shall appoint do presume to print the same.

*Resolved*, That if any four Members, upon the decision of a question, shall desire to have the yeas and nays, with the names of the Members, entered on the Journals of the House, it shall be allowed.

*Resolved*, That *Joseph Fox*, Esq., be, and he is hereby appointed Barrack-Master of the Barracks in the Northern Liberties of this City for the ensuing year.

*Resolved*, That *William Bowsman*, of the Borough of *Lancaster*, be, and he is hereby appointed Barrack-Master of the Barracks in the said Borough for the ensuing year.

Wednesday, October 18, 1775.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

*Mr. Gibbons*, this day appearing, was qualified as usual, and took his seat accordingly.

Upon motion, *Ordered*, That *Mr. Hillegas*, *Mr. Gray*, *Mr. Morris*, *Mr. Chapman*, *Mr. Pearson*, *Mr. Slough*, *Mr. Swoope*, *Mr. Montgomery*, *Mr. Christ*, *Mr. Taylor*, and *Mr. Dougherty*, be a Committee to state an account

of the several grants made by this Province to the Crown, from the year 1755 to the year 1764, inclusive, which were to be sunk by taxes, &c., and report the balances outstanding, with those in the hands of the Treasurer, that the House may be ascertained of the sum yet to be raised to complete the said grants.

A motion being made and seconded, for reappointing the Committee of Safety, with an addition of some new Members, the said motion was referred for consideration till tomorrow morning.

Upon motion, *Ordered*, That *Mr. Parker*, *Mr. Miles*, *Mr. Pearson*, and *Mr. Dougherty*, be a Committee to examine the Laws of this Province, and report such to the House as are expired or near expiring, together with the several matters recommended over by the late Assembly to the consideration of this House.

A Member presented at the table a Letter from the Continental Congress to the Committee of Safety for this Province, enclosing certain Resolves of the said Congress, passed the 9th and 12th of this instant, which were read by order, and are as they respectively follow, viz:

"Congress Chamber, Octob r 12, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: The present situation of affairs renders it absolutely necessary, in the opinion of the Congress, for the protection of our liberties and safety of our lives, to raise several new Battalions; and therefore the Congress have come into the enclosed Resolutions, which I am ordered to transmit to you.

"The Congress have the firmest confidence that, from your experienced zeal in this great cause, you will exert your utmost endeavours to carry into execution the said Resolutions, and raise the Battalion recommended to be raised with all possible expedition.

"The commissions I will fill up with the names of the persons you determine upon, immediately on the receipt of the list.

"I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient servant,

"JOHN HANCOCK, President.

"To the Gentlemen of the Committee of Safety for Pennsylvania."

"In Congress, Monday, October 9, 1775.

"On motion made, *Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Convention of *New-Jersey*, that they immediately raise, at the expense of the Continent, two Battalions, consisting of eight Companies each, and each Company of sixty-eight Privates, and officered with one Captain, one Lieutenant, one Ensign, four Sergeants, and four Corporals.

"That the Privates be enlisted for a year, at the rate of five dollars per calendar month, liable to be discharged at any time, on allowing them one month's pay extraordinary.

"That each of the Privates be allowed, instead of a bounty, a felt hat, a pair of shoes, and a pair of yarn stockings; the men to find their own arms.

"That the pay of the Officers, for the present, be the same as that of the Officers in the present Continental Army; and in case the pay of the Officers is augmented, the pay of the Officers in these Battalions shall in like manner be augmented, from the time of their engaging in the service."

"October 12, 1775.

"*Resolved*, That each Captain and other Commissioned Officer, while in the recruiting service of this Continent, or on their march to join the Army, shall be allowed two dollars and two-thirds of a dollar per week for their subsistence; and that the men who enlist shall each of them, whilst in quarters, be allowed one dollar per week, and one dollar and one-third of a dollar when on their march to join the Army, for the same purpose.

"That the President transmit to the Convention of *New-Jersey* blank commissions, to be filled up by the said Convention, to the Captains and subaltern officers in the said two Battalions, and that the appointment of the Field-Officers be for the present suspended, until the Congress shall take order on that matter.

"The form of the Enlistment to be in the following words, viz:

"I, —, have this day voluntarily enlisted myself as a soldier in the *American Continental Army* for one year, unless sooner discharged, and do bind myself to conform in

all instances to such rules and regulations as are or shall be established for the government of the said Army.'

"Resolved, That a similar recommendation issue to the Assembly or Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, to raise one Battalion on the same terms as those ordered to be raised in *New-Jersey*, and to be officered in like manner.

"Resolved, That the men enlisted be furnished with a hunting shirt, not exceeding in value one dollar and one-third of a dollar, and a blanket, provided these can be procured, but not to be made part of the terms of enlistment."

"A copy from the Minutes:

"CHARLES THOMSON, *Secretary*.

"By order of the Congress:

"JOHN HANCOCK, *President*."

Ordered to lie on the table.

A Representation and Petition from the Committee of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia* was presented to the House and read, setting forth, that the manufacture of Saltpetre has been attempted, under the patronage of the said Committee, and that it is now at a stand, for the want of a sufficient fund to carry it on; that the Petitioners, being sensible of the vast importance of this article to the Province of *Pennsylvania* and the Colonies in general, beg leave to recommend to the honourable House to take the said manufacture under their patronage.

Ordered to lie on the table.

Upon motion, The Rules of the House for regulating the conduct and attendance of the members were read, as usual, and agreed to be observed, with the following additional Resolves, viz:

Resolved, That every member absent upon any meeting of the House shall be liable to be sent for by the members present, at the expense of such absent member.

Resolved, That every member who shall absent himself from the service of the House, without leave from the Speaker for so doing, shall be subject to a fine of five Shillings for every day's absence, unless such member can assign to the House a satisfactory reason for the same.

Resolved, That such members as do not appear at the place of meeting within half an hour after the time appointed in the fore and afternoon, shall pay one Shilling; but if a quorum be not present at the same time, then each absent member shall pay two Shillings and eighteen Pence for every hour's absence after, unless he can show cause to the satisfaction of the House, which shall be determined by an immediate vote.

Resolved, upon the question, That Mr. *Swoope* be, and he is hereby appointed to demand and collect all fines incurred by any breach of the said Rules, for the use of the *Pennsylvania* Hospital.

The House adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Thursday, October 19, 1775.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

The Committee appointed to examine the Laws of the Province, with the Minutes of the late Assembly, and report such of the Laws as are expired or near expiring, together with the several matters recommended by that Assembly to the consideration of this House, reported, that, upon inspection of the said Minutes, they find the late Assembly left unfinished and referred to their successors the several matters following, viz:

*Report of the Committee.*

The respective cases of *Richard Taylor*, *Jacob Muck*, *Alexander Stewart*, *Richard Ray*, *Francis Owens*, and *James Mackey*, insolvent debtors.

The Petition from the Board of Commissioners and Assessors of the County of *Chester*.

Two Memorials from the Officers of the Military Association of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*.

The Memorial from the Committee of Safety.

And that, upon examining the Laws of the Province, it appears to the Committee that the Act intituled "An Act for punishing wicked and evil disposed persons going armed in disguise, &c," passed *February* the 24th, 1770, was limited to five years, and from thence to the next sitting of Assembly.

"An Act for the relief of the Poor," passed *March* 9,

1771, limited to five years, and from thence to the next sitting of Assembly.

"An Act for regulating and continuing the Nightly Watch, &c." passed *March* the 9th, 1771, limited to five years, and from thence to the next sitting of Assembly.

Submitted to the House by

SAMUEL MILES, ISAAC PEARSON,  
JOSEPH PARKER, BERNARD DOUGHERTY.

October 19, 1775.

Upon consideration of the foregoing, the Memorial and Estimate from the Committee of Safety, with the two Memorials from the Officers of the Military Association of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, were read by order, and, after some debate, referred to further consideration.

The House resumed the consideration of the Letter and Resolves from the Continental Congress, presented at the table yesterday by a member of the Committee of Safety, respecting the appointment of Officers for the new Battalion proposed to be raised in this Province for the general service; and, after some time spent therein,

Resolved, That this House will, on *Wednesday* next, the 25th instant, receive the applications of such persons as shall offer themselves for Commissions in the said Battalion.

Pursuant to the Resolution of yesterday, the House took into consideration the motion for a reappointment of the present Committee of Safety, with the addition of some new members, and approving the persons proposed.

Resolved, That *Benjamin Franklin*, *John Dickinson*, *George Gray*, *Samuel Miles*, *Robert Morris*, *Benjamin Bartholomew*, *George Ross*, *Michael Swoope*, *John Montgomery*, *Edward Biddle*, *George Taylor*, *Bernard Dougherty*, *Samuel Hunter*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *John Cadwallader*, *Andrew Allen*, *Joseph Read*, *Owen Biddle*, *Henry Wynkoop*, *Anthony Wayne*, *Francis Johnston*, *Richard Reily*, *Nicholas Fairlamb*, *Samuel Morris, Jun.*, *Thomas Wharton, Jun.*, *Robert White*, *George Clymer*, *Samuel Howell*, Merchant, *Alexander Wilcox*, *John Nixon*, *James Meas*, and *James Biddle*, Gentlemen, be, and they are hereby appointed a Committee of Safety for this Province, during the ensuing year.

Resolved, That any seven or more of the said Committee, with the President, or, in his absence, the Vice-President, be a Board for transacting any business that may properly come before them.

The House adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

The House resumed the consideration of the Petition from the Committee of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, respecting the manufacture of Saltpetre in this Province, and, after a debate of some length,

Ordered, That Mr. *Hillegas*, Mr. *Gray*, Mr. *Morris*, Mr. *Brown*, Mr. *Pearson*, Mr. *Slough*, Mr. *Swoope*, Mr. *Montgomery*, Mr. *Chreist*, Mr. *Kachlein*, and Mr. *Dougherty*, be a Committee to inquire and report to the House what progress has been made in the manufacturing of Saltpetre in the City of *Philadelphia*, what sum is required to prosecute this business to effect, and whether it be expedient to encourage making the said article in a more general way, among people in different parts of the country, by advancing the price already offered, or by any other probable means not hitherto attempted in this Province.

The House adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Friday, October 20, 1775.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

A Petition from the Committee of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia* was presented to the House and read, setting forth that the honourable the Continental Congress has recommended to the inhabitants of all the *United English Colonies* in *North-America*, that all able-bodied, effective men, between sixteen and fifty years of age, immediately form themselves into regular Companies of Militia, &c.; and that although a considerable number of the free-men of this Province had, before the said recommendation, associated for the purpose of defence against all invaders, yet the said recommendation has not been fully complied with, and, in our opinion, it is become absolutely necessary that general regulations should be made to take place

throughout the Province. That this honourable House being the body from whom the people most earnestly wish to receive the regulations which are become so indispensably necessary, the petitioners do most earnestly pray that this honourable House will recommend to the inhabitants of this Province such military regulations as, in their wisdom, they shall think will carry the said recommendation of the honourable Continental Congress effectually into execution. That the petitioners, being sensible "there are some people, who, from religious principles, cannot bear arms in any case," wish not to do "violence to their consciences;" but, as by the exertions of the Associators, the liberty, property, and lives of those people will be equally defended with their own, (without any danger to the lives, liberty, or property of the said people,) the petitioners further pray that the terms of exemption may be adequate to the dangers, loss of time, and expense incurred to those who shall associate under the proposed regulations.

Ordered to lie on the table.

The Committee appointed to report to the House a state of the several grants made by this Province to the Crown, from the year 1755 to the year 1764, and the sum remaining to be raised to complete the said grants, presented to the Chair a Report thereon, in writing, which was read by order.

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That this House will resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole House on *Tuesday* next, the 24th instant, to take into their consideration the present critical state of this Province.

The Petition of *George Jacob Housman*, an insolvent debtor in the Jail of *Philadelphia*, was, on motion, again read, and referred, with the several Insolvent Petitions recommended over by the late Assembly, to the Committee of Grievances, for inquiry.

Upon motion, the House took into consideration part of the Memorial from the Committee of Safety, recommending the appointment of a Commodore or Commander-in-Chief of the Armed Boats provided for the defence of this City and River, and, after some time spent therein,

*Resolved*, That it is their opinion such an officer is at this time necessary, and that it be referred to the Committee of Safety to consider of and report to the House a person proper for the service.

The House adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

A motion was made and seconded for appointing a Committee to prepare and bring in a bill for preventing tumults and riotous assemblies, &c.; and, after some debate thereon, was postponed for further consideration.

The House adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Saturday, October 21, 1775.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

A Petition from the Committee of the Privates of the Association of the City of *Philadelphia* and its Districts was presented to the House and read, setting forth that the Petitioners have lived to see the unhappy time when the liberties of *America* must be finally lost, unless preserved by arming the inhabitants thereof in their defence. That the strength and power of the enemy, and the determined spirit with which the war is likely to be prosecuted, render the utmost efforts of this, as well as of the rest of the *United English Colonies*, absolutely necessary. That the Petitioners do therefore humbly pray the honourable House, in their wisdom, to recommend to their constituents some general plan of a militia law, which shall equally extend to all the good people of this Province; and that any indulgence which may be thought necessary to be granted by the House, to any freeman of the Province, may be equally open to all, and granted on such terms as the House may think adequate to the many difficult and dangerous services of those who are willing to hazard their lives and fortunes in defence of their Country; that this, the Petitioners are persuaded, would give such general satisfaction to those who have already associated, that they would cheerfully exert their utmost abilities in the service of their Country.

Ordered to lie on the table.

The House adjourned to *Monday* next, at four o'clock, P. M.

Monday, October 23, 1775.

Mr. Speaker, with twenty-five Members, met pursuant to adjournment; and a quorum not appearing, they adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Tuesday, October 24, 1775.

A quorum met pursuant to the adjournment of last night.

Mr. *Dickinson* and Mr. *Pyle*, this day appearing in the House for the first time since their election, were qualified as usual, and took their seats accordingly.

Upon motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Dickinson* be added to the Committee of Correspondence, and Mr. *Miles* to the Committee of Accounts.

The order of *Friday* last, for resolving the House into a Committee of the Whole House on this day, to consider the present critical state of the Province, being called for, was read by order, and the execution thereof postponed to *Thursday* next, the 26th instant.

The House adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Wednesday, October 25, 1775.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

Mr. *Jacobs*, this day appearing in the House for the first time since his election, was qualified as usual, and took his seat accordingly.

Pursuant to the Resolution of *Thursday* last, a number of applications for Captain's, Lieutenant's, and Ensign's commissions, in the new Battalion to be raised in the Province of *Pennsylvania*, were this day received by the House, with the respective recommendations produced in favour of the applicants, which were severally read, and referred to the afternoon for consideration.

The House adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

The House resumed the consideration of the several Petitions and applications, presented in the forenoon, for Captains' commissions in the new Battalion; and, after some time spent therein,

*Resolved*, That *William Allen, Jun., Jonathan Jones, William Williams, Josiah Harman, Marien Lamar, Thomas Dorsey, William Jenkins, and Augustine Willet*, be, and they are hereby appointed Captains in the said Battalion, and recommended to the honourable Continental Congress for commissions accordingly.

A Memorial from the Committee chosen by the Freeholders of the Counties of *Northumberland* and *Northampton*, to solicit assistance, and devise means for keeping the peace of the said Counties, and defending them against the *Connecticut* intruders, was presented to the House, read, and is as follows, viz:

"To the Honourable the Representatives of the Freemen of the Province of PENNSYLVANIA, in General Assembly met.

"The Memorial of the Subscribers, being a Committee chosen by the Freeholders of the Counties of NORTHUMBERLAND and NORTHAMPTON, to solicit assistance, and devise means for keeping the peace of the said Counties, and defending them against the CONNECTICUT intruders, sheweth:

"That the late House of Assembly, taking into consideration 'the intrusion of a number of people into this Province, under a pretended claim of the Colony of *Connecticut*, to the great annoyance of the good people of this Province, did specially direct their Delegates to lay the same before the Congress, with the mischievous tendency the pursuing such measures will have, and to procure the aid of Congress to quiet the minds of the good people of this Province, and prevent further intrusions and extension of settlements under the said claim, until the matter shall be determined by the King in Council, to whom both sides have submitted the dispute.'

"That the honourable Congress were pleased to appoint five of their body as a Committee to hear the parties, and to devise some effectual means for answering the aforesaid purposes; and the said Committee, being attended by your



Memorialists on the part of the freeholders of the Counties of *Northumberland* and *Northampton*, and by the *Connecticut* Delegates in behalf of the claimants and intruders from that Colony, did condescend, with great patience and candour, to hear what was offered on each side, declaring, that as it was not the intention of the Congress to take upon them the decision of any matters touching the merits of the controversy, it would be sufficient for the parties to confine themselves to such points only as might enable the said Committee to answer the purposes of their appointment, namely, to 'devise some way by which the recommendation and authority of Congress may be reasonably interposed for keeping the peace till a decision of this matter, agreeable to the aforesaid request of Assembly.'

"Wherefore, waiving the principal arguments touching the merits of the controversy, and particularly the settlement of the western bounds of *Connecticut*, under a royal commission in 1664, then solemnly assented to and accepted by themselves, and, since that, adjudged absolute and final in several instances, (as we doubt not it will in the present,) we say, waiving these points, your memorialists insisted on the following, viz:

"That, were it even possible for the *Connecticut* claim to derive the least support from the charter, they have prosecuted it in an unwarrantable and riotous manner, holding their present possessions only by forcible entry and unjust depredations upon the property of the good people of this Province.

"That, near fifty years ago, all that part of *Delaware* which they now claim, from forty-one degrees upwards, was settled by *Pennsylvania* as far as then purchased from the *Indians*; and the settlements still extended farther, as new purchases were made, without any claim made known or interruption offered on the part of *Connecticut*.

"That their claim is a novel thing, or at least was not heard of among *Pennsylvanians* till a little before the *Indian* treaty and Congress at *Albany*, in 1754, and was hardly considered by any body as a serious thing, till at that treaty it was made known that they were privately dealing with the *Indians*, by twos and threes at a time, at the house of one *Lydius*, for some lands on *Susquehannah*.

"That the deed (if any) signed by the *Indians* at that time, was not obtained, as usual, from their chiefs in public council or treaty, but privately, and through the persuasion of the said *Lydius*; and also contrary to the laws of *Connecticut* itself, which prohibits all purchases from the *Indians* without leave of their General Court.

"That if the said pretended deed was not void on the foregoing account, it is absolutely so for the following reasons:

"*First*. Because, at a solemn treaty held between the Governour of *Pennsylvania* and the *Indians*, October the 25th, 1736, in a deed for the lands from the mouth of *Susquehannah* up to the mountains, the *Indians* made a further covenant and declaration of trust, in the words following: 'That neither they, nor any in authority in their nations, would at any time bargain, sell, grant, or by any means make over to any person or persons whatsoever, whether white men or *Indians*, other than the proprietors of *Pennsylvania*, children of *William Penn*, or to persons by them authorized and appointed to agree for and receive the same, any lands within the limits of *Pennsylvania*, as it is bounded northward by *New-York*; but when we are willing to dispose of any further rights to lands within the said limits of *Pennsylvania*, we will dispose of them to the said *William Penn's* children, and no other.' And the consideration mentioned by the *Indians*, as inducing them to make this deed and declaration, was the upright conduct of *William Penn*, who, although he had, in the year 1696, purchased the *Susquehannah* lands, within the northern part of his charter, from Governour *Dungan*, who had purchased them for him (the said *William Penn*) in 1683, yet was willing to pay the *Indians* over again, as he had occasion to settle them.

"That on the 6th day of *July*, 1754, in a publick council at *Albany*, Colonel *Johnson* and the Commissioners or Delegates of all the neighbouring Provinces being present, the *Indians* gave a deed to the proprietors of *Pennsylvania* for another parcel of the *Susquehannah* lands, from the Mountains nearly up to the Forks, including also a great part of the lands on *Delaware*, now claimed by *Connecti-*

*cut*, but declared they would not yet sell the *Shamokin* and *Wyoming* lands, but reserve them for their hunting grounds; and appointed *John Shicklamy*, a noted chief, to live on them, and prevent any settlements of white people.

"But it being then suggested to the *Indians* that some private persons were endeavouring to obtain deeds from some of their people for part of these lands, and the aforesaid deed of 1763 being shown to them, by which they declare that they held the said lands in trust, to be disposed of only to the children of *William Penn*, they did accordingly (the 9th day of *July*, 1754) sign and execute an endorsement on the back of the deed of 1736, 'for themselves, their children, and children's children, confirming, ratifying, and holding good the same, covenanting, promising, and engaging, to and with *Thomas* and *Richard Penn*, Esquires, that neither they nor any under their authority should sell, grant, or convey to any other than the said *Thomas Penn* and *Richard Penn*, their heirs and assigns, any lands within the limits of their Province,' &c.

"That on the 9th day of the said month of *July*, 1754, the Commissioners of the Colonies met in Congress, drew up a state to be laid before His Majesty, and, as if foreseeing the evil consequences that would ensue from private purchases of lands from the *Indians*, and the exorbitant and unwieldy claims of some Northern Colonies, under their charters, agreed to the following articles, viz:

"*First*. That all future purchases of lands from the *Indians* be void, unless made by the Government where such lands lie, and from the *Indians* in a body, in their publick councils.

"*Second*. That the bounds of those Colonies which extend to the *South Sea* be contracted and limited by the *Alleghany* or *Appalachian* Mountains, and measures be taken for settling, from time to time, Colonies of His Majesty's Protestant subjects westward of said mountains, in proper cantons."

"That the pretended *Indian* deed, to some persons in *Connecticut*, being posterior to all this, and dated *July* 11, 1754, must, in every sense and view, be fraudulent and void. It must be void, because the *Indians* could not convey that on *July* 11, to any other persons; which they had twice before declared they held in trust, to be conveyed only to the proprietaries of *Pennsylvania*. It is fraudulent, not only as being obtained privately, contrary to a resolution of the Colonies in Congress, made two days before, with the assent of Commissioners from *Connecticut* itself, but also as extending beyond the mountains, which they had agreed should limit all Colonies claiming to the *South Sea*.

"That the *Connecticut* claimants, no doubt, conscious of the weight of these reasons, did not pretend to make any settlement under their own charter, or the said pretended *Indian* purchase, but thought proper to petition His Majesty 'that it might be his royal pleasure not to extend the old Colony, but to grant them the said lands to erect and settle thereon a new Colony, in such form and under such regulations as might be consistent with his royal wisdom.'

"That failing in this application, (as it might be justly expected His Majesty would not grant those lands a second time, which were before granted to *William Penn*.) they recurred to their pretended *Indian* purchase, and set up their charter claim, but never durst settle any of the lands in their own right, till they were first purchased by the proprietaries of *Pennsylvania*, in *November*, 1768, at which time the *Indians*, in publick council, solemnly denied ever having made any sale of the lands in question to the people of *Connecticut*, as the *Six Nations* had before disclaimed the same, by the Sachem *Hendrick* and other chiefs sent to *Philadelphia* for that purpose in *January*, 1755.

"That the *Connecticut* claimants were not only thus prevented by the *Indians* from settling under their own pretended purchase, and obliged to wait till they could come in under the purchase of *Pennsylvania*, but even now dare not settle one foot of their said purchase; which reaches over or beyond the *Pennsylvania* purchase; and that, upon the whole, they had intruded themselves into this Province without any shadow of right, and hold their present possessions by forcible entry and invasions of the property of persons holding under this Province. In proof of which, your memorialists produced numbers of affidavits and other vouchers, setting forth their first intrusion and attempt to dispossess Mr. *Ogden* and other settlers of *Wyoming*; in

February, 1769; their being twice taken by the Sheriff of *Northampton*, and defeated in their designs; their escapes from prison and bail; breach of their faith; returning again to the lands, and taking to their assistance fugitives from the justice of this Province, till at length they succeeded in their present lodgement at the said *Wyoming*, a place within the undoubted charter limits of this Province, and to which its laws and jurisdiction were actually extended by our Legislature, long before any act of the Colony of *Connecticut* for that purpose.

"That the peace of the Province has for several years past been constantly interrupted by these intruders, and endeavouring to extend their settlements, and to draw off our inhabitants to their party by every undue means in their power; tempting some of the lowest of them with offers of commissions, civil and military; and others, particularly those who hold as tenants, to become landlords themselves, by offers of the lands on easier terms than those of *Pennsylvania*.

"That their late attempt to extend themselves westward at least fifty miles from *Wyoming*, to the west branch of *Susquehannah*, was attended with the most provoking circumstances of treachery, as well as want of sympathy for the distresses of their Country, or regard for publick union. Because, in May last, after actual hostilities had commenced between *Great Britain* and the Colonies, the Assembly of *Connecticut* made a new law, extending their jurisdiction to the said west branch of *Susquehannah*, and thereby exciting their people to make further intrusions upon us, which was most ungenerously attempted by them, in an hostile manner, the latter end of September last, in open disregard of the injunctions of the Continental Congress, at a time when they thought our people were least expecting them, and least prepared to receive them; many of the best men of the County being absent in the publick service, as riflemen.

"That upon this state of the matter, and in the present temper of the frontier inhabitants of this Province, whose minds are so justly inflamed against those intruders, as a set of men who have made repeated attacks on their property, and to whose future engagements no faith can be due, your memorialists took the liberty to suggest to the worthy Committee of Congress their apprehensions that the said frontier inhabitants, now considering themselves under the necessity of repelling force by force, can be no way quieted, or the publick peace preserved, 'but by those *Connecticut* people yielding up the lands of which they have taken forcible possession, and retiring within their old bounds east of *New-York*, there patiently to wait the decision of the controversy by that authority to which both sides have submitted, and which may soon be expected.'

"The reply made to these arguments appeared to us too evasive and inconclusive to trouble your honourable House with a recital of them. Upon the whole, instead of acquiescing in our proposal to withdraw these intruders, the *Connecticut* Delegates gave in the following written proposal, calculated, under the sanction of the Congress, if it could be had, to obtain for their people a still stronger establishment in a tract of land almost as large as all *Connecticut*; thereby delivering them the quiet possession and use of lands, honestly purchased and paid for, to an immense value, by multitudes of good people belonging to all parts of our Province.

"*Form of a Resolution of Congress proposed by the CONNECTICUT Delegates.*

"Whereas it is represented to this Congress, that some disturbances have lately happened among the people inhabiting the lands in controversy between the Colony of *Connecticut* and the proprietors of the Colony of *Pennsylvania*, which, unless speedily quieted, may interrupt the harmony and weaken the union of the confederated Colonies, when their united efforts are necessary for the defence of their common rights and liberties; and that the peace of said inhabitants cannot be preserved, nor offenders duly punished there, by the civil authority of the Colonies of *Connecticut* and *Pennsylvania*, or either of them, by reason of their interfering claims of jurisdiction; and the Assembly of the Colony of *Pennsylvania* and the Delegates of the Colony of *Connecticut* have requested the interposition and advice of the Congress in the premises:

"Resolved, That, in the opinion of the Congress, it is ex-

pedient, for preserving the peace of said Colonies, that a temporary line of jurisdiction be fixed between them; and therefore recommend for the present, and until there shall be a legal settlement of said controversy, or some other regulation established, that the Colony of *Connecticut* confine the exercise of its jurisdiction (at the place in controversy) to that part of a Township incorporated by the Assembly of that Colony by the name of *Westmorland*, that lieth east of a meridian line beginning at latitude forty-one degrees north, at the distance of fifteen *English* miles west from the east branch of *Susquehannah* River, and from thence running north to the north line of the lands in controversy; and that the Colony of *Pennsylvania* forbear to exercise jurisdiction within those limits, unless the south limit of said Town include any of the inhabitants who settled and hold under the claim of the proprietors of *Pennsylvania*; that then those inhabitants remain under the jurisdiction of *Pennsylvania*, and that all the inhabitants on said controverted lands be suffered peaceably to occupy the lands now in their actual possession.

"Provided, nevertheless, That nothing contained in this temporary provision shall any way affect or prejudice the legal title or claim of either party to any of the said lands. And it is further recommended, that all persons who have been arrested only for attempting to enter upon and take possession of any of the vacant or uncultivated lands in controversy, be forthwith released, and that all their effects be restored to them. And that, for the future, all concerned carefully avoid whatever may tend to disturb the peace or interrupt the harmony and friendship that ought at all times, and more especially the present, to subsist among all true lovers of their Country.'

"On the foregoing proposal it was observed, first, by your memorialists, that the bounds pointed out would extend the jurisdiction of *Connecticut* not only over the *Wyoming* lands, and fifteen miles west of *Susquehannah*, but also eastward to *Delaware*, over the *Minisink* and other lands settled and governed under *Pennsylvania* for fifty years past. They further observed an affected obscurity, and the use of ambiguous words in the proposal, where it ought to have been explicit and clear: as, for example, a temporary line of jurisdiction is proposed, 'until there shall be a legal settlement of the controversy.' But when they were asked what they meant by a legal settlement, and whether the expected determination by the King in Council would be acquiesced in by them as such, no decisive reply was obtained, but rather a suggestion that they would not consider such determination as final in their case. The like ambiguity was observed with respect to the words, 'actual possession,' they affecting to consider all lands on which no persons live, as vacant and free for their people to sit down upon; and we considering all lands for which we have paid, and which have been surveyed off to us, as our actual possession, which no man has a right to enter upon without our leave, whether we occupy them or not. And as to a temporary line of jurisdiction, your memorialists declared it to be a matter which they could neither consent to nor have any concern in advising, for the following reasons:

"First. Because the Legislature of this Province did extend its jurisdiction over the whole lands in controversy long before the Colony of *Connecticut* made any act for the like purpose, and therefore that jurisdiction can neither be suspended or limited, but by the Legislature of this Province itself, or by the general consent of those interested.

"Secondly. Because such general consent can never be expected. For wherever such temporary line may be fixed, it must give dissatisfaction to multitudes, and sacrifice (at least for a time) the property of one part of the Country for the peace or convenience of the other.

"Thirdly. Because application being heretofore made, on the part of *Connecticut*, to the honourable proprietaries of *Pennsylvania*, for such temporary line, they refused to consent to the same, considering that it would be injurious to their cause, and an admission that the lines of *Connecticut*, settled more than an hundred years ago east of *New-York*, could now extend west of the same, and approach those of *Pennsylvania*.

"Fourthly. Because it seems evidently intended, by the proposing such temporary lines, to give those *Connecticut* intruders an opportunity of introducing still greater num-

bers of their people, and rendering themselves so strong as to be able to dispute the possession, whatever may be determined respecting the merits of the controversy. And that, on the whole, a temporary line, being involved in such difficulty, affecting not only the rights and estate of the honourable proprietaries of this Province, but of multitudes within it, and which, however determined, must ruin and give dissatisfaction to many, your memorialists could not but think it a matter in which it would be wrong even to wish the interposition of Congress, all whose recommendations should be received with reverence, and without murmuring; and that, therefore, some other mode should be agreed upon, in order to be strengthened by the recommendation of Congress: Either, *First*, That those intruders who have so justly alarmed their neighbours should withdraw, as originally proposed to the Committee of Congress by your memorialists; or, *Secondly*, That a plan should be devised for preventing their further extension of settlements, the introducing any more of their people, or any way molesting the inhabitants of this Province in their persons or property, till a determination of the controversy by the King in Council, with some proper security that they will abide by that determination, and in the mean time submit to the laws of *Pennsylvania*. But, on a matter of so great weight and concern to the Province in general, we declare, further, that we wished to take the advice of your honourable House.

"Being therefore convinced that any accommodation by means of a temporary line is an idea never entertained by the late or present House, we pray you would take the premises under your wise consideration, and advise us whether the peace of this Province can be best preserved by the first or second of the above propositions, or whether any other plan might be more agreeable to you; and as the settlement as well as execution of any plan of this kind may be attended with difficulties and delays, of which these intruders may wish to take advantage as usual, we further pray that the inhabitants of the said two Counties of *Northumberland* and *Northampton* may in the mean time be duly strengthened and supported, for the defence of their property against all such invasions and insidious attempts as that lately made upon them; and your memorialists shall pray, &c.

" WILLIAM SMITH,	FRANCIS ALLISON,
" HENRY KEPPELE, JUN.,	JOHN COX,
" TENCH FRANCIS,	SAMUEL MEREDITH,
" WILLIAM SITGREAVES,	REUBEN HAINES.
" ROBERT HARRIS,	

" October 25, 1775."

The House adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Thursday, October 26, 1775.

The House met pursuant to adjournment; and, upon motion, resumed the consideration of the Memorial from the Committee chosen by the Counties of *Northumberland* and *Northampton*, to solicit assistance, and devise means for keeping the peace of the said Counties, and defending them against the *Connecticut* intruders; and, after some time spent therein,

*Ordered*, That Mr. Dickinson, Mr. Morris, Mr. Rodman, Mr. Bartholomew, Mr. Ross, Mr. Ewing, Mr. Montgomery, Mr. Chreist, Mr. Taylor, and Mr. Dougherty, be a Committee to consider the contents of the said Memorial, and report thereon to the House.

A Memorial and Remonstrance from the Committee of *Chester* County was presented to the House and read, setting forth, that the Memorialists, animated with a fervent desire of conveying to their posterity, unsullied and inviolate, those inestimable privileges which their ancestors hardly earned with much loss of blood and treasure, and being fully sensible that a regular system has long since been formed by an infatuated Ministry, and now carrying into execution, to deprive us of those privileges, and subjugate this devoted Country, beg leave to represent to the honourable House the present weak and defenceless situation of this Country; that the House are too well acquainted with the inconveniences under which the Memorialists labour, to require a minute detail of them; let it suffice, the County of *Chester* is, in the present unnatural contest, the frontier County in this Province on the River *Delaware*,

and consequently subject to the attacks of armed vessels, parties of Marines, &c., who may easily carry off our live stock to support the Ministerial Troops, effect the destruction of the Borough of *Chester*, (and thereby the destruction of all our public records) *Marcus Hook*, and every other building or improvement on the river below the chevaux-de-frise; that, pursuant to a resolve of the honourable House, of the 30th of *June*, five hundred stand of arms, and the other necessary accoutrements, are at this time nearly completed for the use of the Minute-men, who hold themselves in readiness to enter upon their necessary service as soon as the House will grant them that encouragement which they are naturally led to expect, and without which it is conceived they can never be obtained; that the Memorialists beg leave to acquaint the House that there are five Battalions in the said County, each of which has agreed to furnish one hundred men, which will complete the number of Minute-men required, who, having their all within the said County, and surrounded by the tenderest connexions, will naturally exert their utmost vigour in its defence, which in effect will be a protection to the City of *Philadelphia*, and the other parts of the Province; that the Memorialists further beg leave to represent, that, notwithstanding the honourable Continental Congress recommended a General Association of all able-bodied men, from sixteen to fifty years of age, yet great numbers have neglected or refused to associate, many of whom are men of considerable property and influence; which neglect or refusal hath an evident tendency to discourage the present Associators, by inducing them to believe that the burden will chiefly fall on them; that as the cause is of general concern, the necessary waste of time attending their preparation for defence, or an equivalent thereto, should likewise be general; that there are many persons zealous in the cause of liberty, who would cheerfully associate, but are destitute of arms and ammunition, and totally unable to procure them; that, under the present circumstances of the Association, the Memorialists apprehend no proper subordination can take place, nor effectual service be rendered to the publick; that the Memorialists having thus stated a few of the inconveniences to which this County and the present Association are subject, they confide in the wisdom and integrity of the honourable House for such relief as the premises may require.

Ordered to lie on the table.

The House proceeded in the choice and nomination of Officers for the new Battalion to be raised in this Province, when *Benjamin Davis*, *Samuel Watson*, *Jacob Ashmead*, *Peter Hughes*, *Adam Hubley*, *John Reece*, *Frederick Blankenburg*, and *Richard Standley*, were appointed Lieutenants in the said Battalion, and recommended to the Continental Congress to be commissioned accordingly.

Upon motion, the Order of the House to resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole House on this day, was again read, and further postponed till ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

The House then adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

The House took into consideration the several applications produced at the table for Ensigns' Commissions in the new Battalion, and having examined the respective vouchers of the candidates,

*Resolved*, That *Roger Steiner*, *Philip Clumburg*, Jun., *Jacob Zeigler*, *George Jenkins*, *Christian Staddle*, *Thomas Ryerson*, *William Moore*, and *Amos Wilkinson*, be, and they are hereby appointed Ensigns in the said Battalion, and recommended to the honourable Continental Congress to be commissioned accordingly.

A Memorial and Petition from the Officers of the four Battalions associated in the County of *Philadelphia* for defence of *American* liberty, was presented to the House, and read, setting forth, that the Memorialists, purely with a view to serve their Country's cause, have freely given much time to perfect themselves, and the men they have been chosen to command in military exercises, and have incurred an expense for drums and colours, and the payment of Adjutants, Fuglemen, Sergeants, Drummers, Filers, &c.; that some of the Petitioners have exerted their utmost endeavours to procure sufficient Arms and Accoutrements, which were put into the hands of such able-bodied men under their command, whose circumstances did not permit to pay

for themselves; that the Petitioners beg leave to present just accounts of expenditures, and to place reliance on the wisdom and justice of the honourable House for reimbursement of the past, and provision for future necessary expenses.

Ordered to lie on the table.

A Petition from divers languishing Debtors in the Jail of this City was presented to the House and read, setting forth, that they are subjected to great inconveniences and hardships, from their friends and families having been of late debarred access to them, and praying relief.

Ordered to lie on the table.

A Petition from *Christopher Tully* was presented to the House and read, setting forth, that he is the first person who perfected and introduced in this Province a machine for spinning, twenty-four threads at once by one man or woman, with the same facility and despatch as a single thread can be spun on a common wheel; and it being the first of the kind made here, the Petitioner lost a great deal of time, and was at extraordinary expense in completing it; that the Petitioner has also engraved the figure of the said machine for the *Pennsylvania Magazine*, and with it a description of every part, in so particular a manner that any workman may make one by the engraved plate and the description; whence it is possible this very useful invention may soon become as common here as in *England*, which cannot but be a great advantage to the industrious part of the people in this Country, and the publick in general; that if the honourable House should therefore think the Petitioner deserving of any gratuity for his trouble and expense in perfecting and publishing the said machine, it will be gratefully received and acknowledged by him.

Ordered to lie on the table.

The House adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Friday, October 27, 1775.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

The Committee appointed to consider the Memorial of the Committee chosen by the Freeholders of the Counties of *Northumberland* and *Northampton*, to solicit assistance, and devise means for keeping the peace of the said Counties, and defending them against the *Connecticut* intruders, reported, "that they had taken the said Memorial into their serious consideration, and are satisfied that the matters and things therein represented are justly stated, and deserve the attention of the House."

Ordered, That the above Report be taken into consideration in the afternoon.

The Order of yesterday, for the House to resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole House at ten o'clock, this morning, was read by order, and postponed to *Tuesday* next.

A Committee from the Meeting of Representatives of the people called Quakers, this day waited on the House, and, being admitted, presented an Address in behalf of that Society, which being read by one of the Committee, they withdrew, and the said Address follows, in these words, viz:

"To the Representatives of the Freemen of the Province of PENNSYLVANIA, in General Assembly met.

"The Address of the People called Quakers respectfully sheweth:

"That we have with deep concern and affliction considered the sorrowful alteration in the state of this once peaceful Province; and the present conjuncture appearing to us the most critical and important ever known among us, we request our address to you at this time may obtain your serious, weighty, and deliberate consideration.

"We observe by the minutes of your proceedings, and the copy of a petition with which you have favoured us, that several memorials and petitions have been presented to you, by divers inhabitants, chiefly of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, the consideration of which hath so weighty impressed our minds, that we apprehend we shall fall short of our duty to ourselves, to our Country, and to posterity, if we do not express our concern on the endeavours used to induce you to enter into measures so manifestly repugnant to the laws and Charter of this Province, and which, if enforced, must subvert that most essential of

all privileges, liberty of conscience, and we apprehend will not only increase the publick distresses, but occasion grievous sufferings to many conscientious people, of divers religious denominations.

"It is well known, that for above one hundred years past, we, as a religious society, have declared to the world that we could not, for conscience sake, bear arms, nor be concerned in warlike preparations, either by personal service or by paying any fines, penalties, or assessments imposed in consideration of our exemption from such services.

"That for many years after becoming a distinct religious society, our ancestors suffered many grievous persecutions and oppressions for adhering to these our religious principles, which we are convinced are founded on the example and express injunction of *Christ*, our Lord and Lawgiver.

"That in expectation of being entirely relieved from the divers oppressions to which they were subjected on this and other accounts, and of enjoying perfect liberty of serving *God*, and of walking before him in the way and manner they believe to be most agreeable to him, our ancestors were induced to leave their native land, and encounter the dangers and difficulties of settling this, then a wilderness; and although they were assured that our honourable proprietor, *William Penn*, was united with them in religious profession and principles, yet, in order to secure this inestimable privilege of liberty of conscience to themselves and their posterity in the fullest manner they could, before they came from their native land, they entered into a solemn contract with him for this purpose, as appears by the thirty-fifth section of laws, agreed upon in *England*, the fifth day of the third month, 1682, in the following words, viz:

"That all persons living in the Province, who confess and acknowledge the one Almighty and Eternal *God* to be the Creator, Upholder, and Ruler of the world, and that hold themselves obliged in conscience to live peaceably and justly in civil society, shall in no wise be molested or prejudiced for their religious persuasion or practice, in matters of faith and worship, nor shall be compelled at any time to frequent or maintain any religious worship, place, or ministry whatsoever."

"This hath ever been understood to be the fundamental part of the Constitution of this Province, from its first settlement; and that it was not limited to the acts of publick worship only, in the manner many, for want of full consideration, would now interpret it, is very evident from the first clause of our present Charter of Privileges, viz:

"Because no people can be truly happy, though under the greatest enjoyment of civil liberties, if abridged of the freedom of their consciences, as to their religious profession and worship; and Almighty *God*, being the only Lord of conscience, Father of Lights and Spirits, and the author as well as object of all divine knowledge, faith, and worship, who only doth enlighten the minds and persuade and convince the understandings of people; I do hereby grant and declare, that no person or persons, inhabiting in this Province or Territories, who shall confess and acknowledge one Almighty *God*, the Creator, Upholder, and Ruler of the world, and profess him or themselves obliged to live peaceably under the civil Government, shall be in any case molested or prejudiced in his or their person or estate, because of his or their persuasion or practice, nor be compelled to frequent or maintain any religious worship, place, or ministry, contrary to his or their mind, nor to do or suffer any other act or thing contrary to their religious persuasion."

"This Charter was received by the Representatives of the people, in confirmation of their rights and privileges, and we desire may ever be considered and regarded as the most firm compact between the proprietaries and people of this Province; the wisdom manifested therein being so conspicuous as to engage the attention and approbation of the most judicious and knowing men of our own and other nations, and especially in the great care taken to guard against the instability of future human counsels, by providing in the most solemn manner, in the last paragraph of this Charter, that this most essential liberty and privilege should be preserved inviolate, in the following memorable conclusion of it, viz:

"But because the happiness of mankind depends so much on enjoying liberty of their consciences, as aforesaid,

I do hereby solemnly declare, promise, and grant, for me, my heirs and assigns, that the first article of this Charter, relating to liberty of conscience, and every part and clause therein, according to the true intent and meaning thereof, shall be kept and remain, without any alteration, inviolable forever. And lastly, I, the said *William Penn*, proprietor and Governour of the Province of *Pennsylvania* and Territories thereunto belonging, for myself, my heirs and assigns, have solemnly declared, granted, and confirmed, and do hereby solemnly declare, grant, and confirm, that neither I, my heirs or assigns, shall procure or do any thing or things whereby the liberties in this Charter contained and expressed, nor any part thereof, shall be infringed or broken; and if any thing shall be procured or done, by any person or persons, contrary to these presents, it shall be of no force or effect.

"On these principles this Province was first settled, and the blessing of Divine Providence signally attending the pious care of those intrusted with the powers of Government, soon became populous, and truth, equity, and mercy, directing their councils, they gave proof of their desire that the blessings they enjoyed should be diffused to others, which encouraged great numbers to remove hither and settle among them. We cannot therefore but sorrowfully lament, that any should now forget the equity and justice of their laws and Government, and, by preferring their own schemes, overlook the importance of inviolably maintaining and supporting these principles.

"We have a just sense of the value of our religious and civil liberties, and have ever been and are desirous of preserving them by all such measures as are not inconsistent with our Christian profession and principles; and though we believe it to be our duty to submit to the powers which, in the course of Divine Providence, are set over us, where there hath been, or is any oppression, or cause of suffering, we are engaged with Christian meekness and firmness to petition and remonstrate against them, and to endeavour by just reasoning and arguments to assert our rights and privileges, in order to obtain relief.

"We therefore earnestly entreat you carefully to guard against any proposal or attempt to deprive us and others of the full enjoyment of liberty of conscience, and that the solemn assurance given us in the Charter, that we shall not be obliged 'to do or suffer any act or thing contrary to our religious persuasion,' may not be infringed. The power of judging respecting our sincerity belongeth only to the Lord of our consciences; and we hope, in a Province heretofore remarkable for the preservation of religious and civil liberty, the Representatives of the people will still be conscientiously careful that it may remain inviolate.

"We fervently desire the most conciliatory measures for removing the impending calamities, and for restoring peace to the Colonies in general, may be pursued, and that all such may be avoided as are likely to widen or perpetuate the breach with our Parent State, or tend to introduce persecution and suffering among us.

"We are not insensible of the difficulties and trials which attend your station in this time of public calamity, and are desirous that divine wisdom may influence your minds and guide your counsels, so that your determinations may tend to the honour of God, the promotion of peace, and the happiness of the people.

"Signed in and on behalf of a Meeting of the Representatives of the said people, held at *Philadelphia*, the 26th day of the tenth month, 1775, by

"JOHN PEMBERTON, Clerk."

Ordered, That the foregoing Address be referred to the consideration of the Committee of the Whole House.

The House adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

The House, pursuant to the Order of the forenoon, taking into consideration the report of their Committee on the Memorial of the *Northumberland* and *Northampton* Committee, together with certain Resolutions of former House of Assembly, passed on the 13th of *January*, 1774, concerning certain intruders from the Colony of *Connecticut*, "who, in a riotous and tumultuous manner, have taken possession of a tract of country within the known limits and boundaries of this Province, and retain their possession in an hostile manner, to the great disturbance of the peace of the same, confederating, in defiance of the laws

and executive powers of this Government, with a number of ill-disposed persons, and affording protection to offenders of the most atrocious kind. Whereupon, the said House resolved, that they would concur with the Governour in every reasonable measure, to strengthen the hands of Government in preserving the peace and suppressing all riots, tumults, and illegal attempts to disturb the inhabitants of this Province in their peaceable possessions." And whereas it appears that the said *Connecticut* intruders, in contempt of the authority of this Province, and to the great annoyance of its peaceable inhabitants, do still continue their intrusions and invasions of private property, and particularly in the latter end of *September* last, regardless of the publick union, and taking an ungenerous advantage of the calamities of the times, did attempt to extend their settlements to the west branch of *Susquehannah*, near fifty miles from *Wyoming*; wherefore,

Resolved, That the inhabitants of the County of *Northumberland*, settled under the jurisdiction of this Province, were justifiable, and did their duty in repelling the said intruders, and preventing the further extension of their settlements.

And whereas the jurisdiction of the Counties of *Northampton* and *Northumberland* is extended by acts of Assembly to the north bounds of this Province, and the matter in controversy between *Connecticut* and this Province is submitted to the determination of the King in Council; wherefore,

Resolved, That to admit or agree to any temporary line of jurisdiction between the inhabitants of this Province and the said intruders, would be sacrificing the just rights and powers of this Government, would prejudice the cause in question, and be injurious not only to the proprietaries of this Province, who have already refused to agree to any such temporary line, but likewise to all those who have purchased and hold lands in these parts, under the faith and sanction of our laws.

Resolved, That those *Connecticut* intruders having, in a forcible and hostile manner, obtained their possessions in this Province, ought, for the preservation of the peace thereof, to surrender up those possessions, and wait for a proper and legal decision of their claim.

Resolved, nevertheless, That this House will acquiesce in any plan that shall be recommended by the honourable Continental Congress, agreeable to the request of the late House, whereby those intruders may be permitted to enjoy their present settlement till a determination of the controversy by the King in Council; provided assurance be given that they will abide by that determination, and in the mean time introduce no more settlers upon the controverted lands, and submit to the laws of this Province.

Resolved, That if such an agreement cannot be obtained, this House will concur with the Governour in every reasonable measure for protecting and supporting the inhabitants of the said Counties of *Northampton* and *Northumberland* in the defence of their property and just rights.

A Memorial from the Officers of the Military Association within the County of *Chester* was presented to the House and read, setting forth, that the Memorialists have been induced, from motives of humanity as well as self-preservation, to enter into and form an Association for mutual defence; and, in their endeavours to carry the same into effect, they have found it indispensably necessary from time to time to advance money for the payment of Fuglemen, Adjutants, Drummers, and Fifers, as well as drums, colours, &c.; that these efforts of the Memorialists (notwithstanding numberless attempts to render them abortive) have been attended with very considerable effects, there being now within the said County five Battalions regularly formed, and so well disciplined, for the time they have been established, that they may be of singular service in support of the great and common cause of *America*, if put under proper regulations; that the Memorialists, being called to the station they now hold by the free suffrages of the people, they were induced to incur the expenses above mentioned by no other motive than a desire to promote, to the utmost of their power, the publick security and welfare; and as the honourable House, by their vote of the 30th of *June* last, was pleased to approve of their proceedings, they rely with a respectful confidence in the justice and impartiality of the present Assembly, that they



will not suffer a few individuals to remain any longer burdened with the charge of measures which were designed for, and really tend to the benefit of the whole community; that the Memorialists therefore pray the House will be pleased to make such provision, in the premises, as in their wisdom shall seem proper; and beg leave to present herewith an exact account of their expenses for the purposes aforesaid, omitting many others (although vastly superior to those exhibited) which they have been necessitated to incur; that the Memorialists also beg leave to inform the House, that it will be necessary to retain in pay one Drummer and one Fifer for each Company, and an Adjutant and a Fugleman for each Battalion, whose pay the Memorialists would wish the House to regulate.

Ordered to lie on the table.

A Petition from Captain *Benjamin Loxly*, of the City of *Philadelphia*, Storekeeper of Artillery, was presented to the House and read, setting forth, that by the direction of several members of the honourable House, and at the request of the Committee of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, the Petitioner hath provided divers carriages for the ordnance, and stores of various kinds, whereby a balance of three hundred and fifty-three Pounds seven Shillings is now due to him, which he prays the House will order to be paid.

Ordered to lie on the table.

The House adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Saturday, October 28, 1775.

The House met pursuant to adjournment; and, taking into their further consideration the Resolve of Congress for raising a Battalion in this Province, find it necessary that money should be advanced to the several Captains, for that purpose.

*Resolved, therefore*, That the Congress be requested to order a sufficient sum of money to be put into the hands of the Committee of Safety of this Province, to be immediately applied in raising the said Battalion.

The House adjourned to *Monday* next, at four o'clock, P. M.

Monday, October 30, 1775.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

A motion was made and seconded, that the Freeholders and other Inhabitants qualified to elect Members of Assembly be admitted to hear the debates of the Committee of the Whole House to-morrow; and after some time spent in the consideration thereof, the question being called for, and put by the Speaker, it passed in the negative:

<i>Yeas.</i>	<i>Yeas.</i>	<i>Yeas.</i>
Mr. Parker,	Mr. Ross,	Mr. Kachlein,
Morris,	Ewing,	Taylor,
Grubb,	Montgomery,	Dougherty.
<i>Nays.</i>	<i>Nays.</i>	<i>Nays.</i>
Mr. Hillegas,	Mr. Wynkoop,	Mr. Gibbons,
Gray,	Foulke,	Pearson,
Potts,	Chapman,	Humphreys,
Miles,	Twining,	Pyle,
Rodman,	Brown,	Slough,
Haney,	Jenks,	Webb.

The House adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Tuesday, October 31, 1775.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

Mr. *Pennock* and Mr. *Allen*, this day appearing in the House, were qualified as usual, and took their seats accordingly.

A Petition and Remonstrance from the Committee of the City of *Philadelphia* was presented to the House, and follows in these words, viz:

"To the Honourable the Representatives of the Freemen of the Province of PENNSYLVANIA, in General Assembly met:

"The Petition and Remonstrance of the Committee of the City and Liberties of PHILADELPHIA, most humbly sheweth:

"That your Petitioners have seen the copy of an address to your honourable House, intituled 'An Address of the people called Quakers,' which, in the opinion of your Petitioners, bears an aspect unfriendly to the liberties of

*America*, and maintains principles destructive of all society and government, and highly reflecting upon the glorious Revolution which placed the present royal family upon the *British* throne. Though we are firmly persuaded that a majority of that society have too much sincerity, candour, and good sense, to be influenced by such principles, yet our duty to ourselves, to our Country, and to our posterity, at this alarming crisis, when every thing dear and valuable is at stake, constrains us to use our utmost endeavours to prevent the fatal consequences that might attend your compliance with the above application. These gentlemen want to withdraw their persons and their fortunes from the service of their Country, at a time when their Country stands most in need of them.

"If the patrons and friends of liberty succeed in the present glorious struggle, they and their posterity will enjoy all the advantages derived from it, equally with those who procured them, without contributing a single penny, and with safety to their persons. If the friends of liberty fail, they will risk no forfeitures, but be entitled, by their behaviour, to protection and countenance from the *British* Ministry, and will probably be promoted to office. This they seem to desire and expect.

"Though such conduct manifestly tends to defeat the virtuous and wise measures planned by the Congress of the thirteen *United Colonies*, and appears, at the first blush, to be selfish, ungenerous, and unjust, yet we beg leave to animadvert upon the arguments they have used to induce the honourable House to favour and support it.

"The addressers say, 'They are of a religious society who, for above an hundred years past, have declared to the world that they could not, for conscience sake, bear arms, nor be concerned in warlike preparations, either by personal service, or by paying any fines, penalties, or assessments, imposed in consideration of their exemption from such services.' That these principles are founded 'on the example and express injunction of *Christ*, our Lord and Lawgiver.' That 'although they were assured that our honourable proprietor, *William Penn*, was united with them in religious profession and principles,' yet their ancestors obtained from him a charter, by which the enjoyment of these principles is secured inviolate forever; and that they hold the doctrine of passive obedience and non-resistance.

"Your Petitioners will not undertake to say how long this society have held such principles, but they do positively say, that the Scriptures of the Old and New Testament must be wrested and tortured with more than Jesuitical art, to furnish a single argument to support them. They also deny that the clause in the Proprietary Charter, which they cite, is by them truly construed; and humbly conceive this will be evident, not only by a due attention to the words themselves, and a consideration of the Royal Charter granted to the said *William Penn*, but also from the Act of Assembly intituled 'The Law concerning Liberty of Conscience.'

"If the people called Quakers held these principles 'upwards of an hundred years ago,' and the first proprietor of this Province, the Honourable *William Penn*, Esq., was united with them in religious profession and principles, which they expressly allege, it is very unaccountable to your Petitioners that the said *William Penn* should receive a Charter from King *Charles II*, in the year 1681, in the sixteenth section of which we find 'a power given to him, his heirs and assigns, by themselves or their Captains or other their officers, to levy, muster, and train all sorts of men, of what condition soever, or wheresoever born, in the Province for the time being, and to make war, and to pursue enemies and robbers, as well by sea as by land, even without the limits of this Province, and, by *God's* assistance, to vanquish and take them, and, being taken, to put them to death by the laws of war, or to save them, at their pleasure; and to do all and every other thing which unto the charge and office of a Captain-General of an army belongeth, or hath accustomed to belong, as fully and freely as any Captain-General of an army hath ever had the same.'

"If, also, none but Quakers came over at first to this Province, with the said proprietor, and the Colony was intended for them, as the addressers seem to intimate, your Petitioners cannot conceive that any other persons could be made Captains or officers, or could be levied, mustered,

or trained, at that time, but themselves. Be this as it may, your Petitioners beg leave to deliver, as their humble opinion, that self-preservation is the first principle of nature, and a duty that every man indispensably owes, not only to himself, but to the supreme Director and Governour of the universe, who gave him a being; and that, in a state of political society and government, all men, by their original compact and agreement, are obliged to unite in defending themselves and those of the same community against such as shall attempt unlawfully to deprive them of their just rights and liberties; that those who withdraw themselves from this compact cannot be entitled to the protection of the society; that the safety of the people is the supreme law; that he who receives an equal benefit ought to bear an equal burden; that the doctrine of passive obedience and non-resistance is incompatible with our freedom and happiness, and stands condemned by the conduct of the great Queen *Elizabeth*, who first assisted the *Scotch*, and then the *French*, and to the end of her days continued to protect the States who not only resisted, but shook off the *Spanish* yoke, and set up a new form of Government—by the conduct of her Parliaments and convocations, who gave her subsidies for those purposes—by King *James I.*, his whole reign—by King *Charles I.*, who, in the beginning of his reign, protected the *Rochellers*, had supplies from the Parliament for that purpose, and ordered a fast and prayers to be made for them—and by the glorious Revolution, under which the said society of Quakers, as well as others, enjoy their present religious and civil rights; that it is also against the laws of *England*, and is reprobated by two solemn decisions in the House of Lords—the first against Dr. *Manwaring*, in 1623, and the other against Dr. *Sachevill*, in 1710, after the most solemn and fair trials—and in a late instance by the House of Commons, in the case of Dr. *Nowell*—and, also, by the repeated acts of the Assembly of this Province.

“And your Petitioners cannot avoid thinking, that even the addressers of your Honours, though at a distance and in casuistical reasoning they may affect to exclude all resistance, would yet hearken to the voice of nature, when evident ruin, both to themselves and the publick, must attend a strict adherence to such principles, if there were no other persons in the community to defend them.

“Upon the whole, your Petitioners rest assured you will exert every power you are possessed of, for the security and happiness of the good people of this Province, and that you will do equal justice to all your constituents; and therefore they again repeat their request, that you will not, at a time when the united strength of *North-America*, and the aid of every individual, is wanted to preserve our common rights, exempt many of the wealthiest among us from co-operating with their countrymen, in some way or other, for their common safety.

“And your Petitioners will pray, &c.

“Signed by an unanimous order of the Committee:

“GEORGE CLYMER, *Chairman*.”

A Memorial from the Officers of the Military Association of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia* was presented to the House, and is as follows, viz:

“To the Honourable Representatives of the Freemen of the Province of PENNSYLVANIA, in General Assembly met:

“The Memorial of the Officers of the Military Association of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, humbly sheweth:

“That your Memorialists have been favoured with a copy of an address, said to be that of the people called Quakers, containing matter of so much importance to the opposition now so universally gone into against ministerial oppression, that your memorialists cannot pass it by with silence, though they apprehend that the contents of it cannot make the intended impression on the minds of men so enlightened as the Representatives of this Province. But as we know, by fatal experience, that papers of a publick nature, coming from a body of men supposed by the Ministry to have very general influence in the Province, have contributed to draw upon us our present calamities, we are constrained to remonstrate against the address; and this with a view not only of expressing our abhorrence of the doctrines contained in it, but of justifying ourselves from

the groundless aspersions thrown on us among the other bodies of freemen, who, out of zeal for the publick service, have presented petitions and memorials to your honourable House.

“We cannot but see with astonishment the antiquated and absurd doctrine of passive obedience held up in this age of science, and that before the representative body of this Province, whose existence as a constitutional House of Assembly depends on the contrary to this slavish opinion. We do, in the most solemn manner, protest that we mean not to violate the rights of conscience, as we are unjustly charged; but cannot, from all the lights we are possessed of, discover that, under the idea of conscientious scruples, opinions should be promulgated, subversive of every political principle of that glorious Constitution, to defend which we have put our lives and fortunes to the hazard, and tending to throw a damp upon the plan of opposition which alone, under *God*, can save from destruction this devoted Country.

“We cannot alter the opinion we have ever held with regard to those parts of the Charter quoted by the addressers, that they relate only to an exemption from any acts of uniformity in worship, and from paying towards the support of other religious establishments than those to which the inhabitants of this Province respectively belong. We know of no distinctions of sects, when we meet our fellow-citizens on matters of publick concern; and ask those conscientiously scrupulous against bearing arms to contribute towards the expense of our opposition, not because of their ‘religious persuasion, but because the general defence of the Province demands it. Therefore, that part of the Charter which relates to people not being’ molested or prejudiced in their person or estate, on account ‘of their conscientious persuasion or practice,’ is totally out of the question, and has been held up with a view to alarm the House with groundless apprehensions.

“We beg leave to remind the honourable House of the constant usage of the Province, and that, in all the wars we have been engaged in, no exemption from fines and taxation has been made in favour of any set of people; but, on the contrary, laws and ordinances have repeatedly been made for the purposes of defence, laying general imposts on the inhabitants of the Province, of all sects and societies.

“We are, however, of opinion that speculative disputes should not now be gone into. The enemy are desolating our Country, and danger daily awaits us. Our situation, therefore, furnishes us with arguments, drawn from the laws of nature and reason, which transcend all local establishments. From these laws, and the general principles of civil society, it is undoubtedly certain that all persons who enjoy the benefits should also bear their proportion of the burdens of the state. We cannot conceive it to be consistent with a reasonable conscience to acquire and engross considerable property, in any country, and not part with some of it to defend the rest. We further think, that those who apply taxes, and not those whom the exigencies of the state and the weight of a majority oblige to pay them, are answerable for the consequences of such application. We conscientiously believe that no member of society should be exempted from paying a reasonable proportion of his property towards the general defence, though he may be exempted from actually bearing arms; and in such case, by paying a fine for such exemption, he is in a better situation than one who risks his life in the service. And if the wealthy members of the society of Quakers are permitted to withhold their proportion, it will in some degree be an invasion of our liberty of conscience, by denying us the means of so effectually making a warlike opposition against our oppressors, which cannot be done without money.

“We know not what ‘schemes’ the addressers allude to; for our parts, we have none, but to defend our lives, liberties, and property, and by every lawful and reasonable mode to obtain an equal and general contribution for this purpose, from all ranks of people.

“We pray the House to recollect the mischievous consequences which have arisen from a former production, said to come from the whole body of the people called Quakers; but which, as we have reason to believe, like that now before your honourable House, flowed from a few

individuals, who assumed to themselves the prerogative of speaking the sentiments of the whole society; and that your honourable House will reject from their minutes their present address, which tends to show a disunion among us, and therefore may be of fatal consequences to our cause.

"And, as we fear the people will not longer submit to see the publick burden so unequally borne, we earnestly beg, to preserve the peace of the Province, and the consequence of your honourable House, (which we would wish to govern us in this important struggle, in preference to any other body,) you will be pleased to take into your consideration our former memorials relative to the Association, which we engaged in from the best of motives, and which has been solemnly approved of by a vote of your honourable predecessors.

"By order of a Board of Officers:

"DANIEL ROBERDEAU, *Chairman*.

"Philadelphia, October 31, 1775."

A Representation from the Committee of Privates of the Association belonging to the City of *Philadelphia* and its Districts, was presented to the House, and follows in these words, viz:

"To the Honourable the Representatives of the Freemen of the Province of PENNSYLVANIA, in General Assembly met.

"We, the Committee of the Privates of the Association belonging to the City of PHILADELPHIA and its Districts, humbly beg leave to represent:

"That it is with no small degree of reluctance that we are obliged either to approach this honourable House with this our representation, or by our silence in some measure to acknowledge the claims and admit the charge of those men who, in their late address to this honourable House, style themselves the people called Quakers, a copy of which we have seen.

"In this extraordinary address we find ourselves and others represented as men who endeavour to induce this honourable House to enter into measures manifestly repugnant to the laws and Charter of this Province, and which, if enforced, must subvert that most essential of all privileges, liberty of conscience; which they apprehend will not only increase the publick distresses, but occasion the grievous sufferings of many conscientious people, of divers religious denominations; and also as persons who 'now forget the equity and justice of their laws and Government of this once peaceful Province, and, by preferring our own schemes, overlook the importance of inviolably maintaining and supporting the principles of civil and religious liberty.'

"We beg leave to assure this honourable House, that we are far from wishing to do any thing which would have the remotest tendency to increase the publick distresses, or to occasion the grievous sufferings of any conscientious people, of any denomination whatever, and are utterly at a loss to comprehend how the prayer of our petition could interfere with the consciences of religious men.

"In our petition we prayed the honourable House, in their wisdom, to recommend to their constituents some general plan of a militia law, which should equally extend to all the good people of this Province; and that any indulgence which might be thought necessary to be granted by the honourable House, to any of the freemen of the Province, might be equally open to all, and granted upon such terms as this honourable House might think adequate to the many difficult and dangerous services of those who were willing to hazard their lives and fortunes in the defence of their Country.

"How this prayer, founded on the most certain and evident principles of equity and justice, could be construed into an endeavour to induce this honourable House to enter into measures manifestly repugnant to the laws and Charter of this Province, and which, if enforced, must subvert that most essential of all privileges, liberty of conscience, surpasses all the ideas we had ever formed of the power of religious prejudices.

"That religion which teaches to deny the demand of justice and equity, cannot be of *God*; nor will the conscience which is influenced thereby meet with his approbation. Those who believe the Scriptures must acknowledge that civil Government is of divine institution, and

the support of it enjoined to Christians; and it is not consonant to the divine wisdom to enjoin and forbid the same thing at the same time. As your addressers have not pointed out any law of the Province to which the prayer of your Petitioners is so manifestly repugnant, we beg to be indulged with the liberty of doubting the existence of any such; and as to the thirty-fifth section of laws agreed upon in *England* the fifth day of the third month, one thousand six hundred and eighty-two, we would pass it over as a section which we apprehend none but your addressers would apply to the present purpose.

"With regard to arguments drawn from our Charter, we would observe, that the great law of self-preservation is equally binding with the letter of written Charters; nor can it be supposed that a people will be reasoned out of their liberty, and every thing they hold dear, by an over-nice scanning of them.

"Nevertheless, with regard to that clause of the Charter of Privileges on which they ultimately found their claim to a total exemption from contributing their just proportion towards the publick expense incurred in defence of our privileges, we would, with all due submission and deference, represent to this honourable House, that the honourable and worthy proprietor, *William Penn*, had no right, power, or authority, to grant privileges further than was granted to him by the Royal Charter, and that the royal prerogative of the King of *Great Britain* does not comprehend any right or authority in the Crown to grant any exemption from supporting the Constitution and Government to any man or set of men, on any pretence whatever. This is a power unknown to the Crown, and therefore could never be granted by the King to the worthy proprietor who granted the Charter of Privileges.

"Liberty of conscience is so sacred a thing that it ought ever to be preserved inviolate, and we will always rejoice to see any body of men assert their right to it. But when, under pretence of this liberty, the very existence of civil Government is struck at, we beg leave to represent, that either the liberty claimed must be given up, or the Government dissolved; and this we apprehend to be the case when any of the members of a community, from a claim of religious liberty, refuse to support the society to which they belong, and under which they claim this very privilege.

"That the clause which they quote never did nor could extend to such exemptions, on any pretence whatever, is plain from itself, because the persons who have a right to claim the liberty granted therein, are by that very clause made to 'profess themselves obliged to live quietly under the civil Government,' which cannot possibly be when they refuse to support the measures often necessary to its very existence.

"Moreover, it is plain that the worthy proprietor who granted this Charter never meant nor intended any such thing by the liberty of conscience therein mentioned, inasmuch as it would have been contrary to the sixteenth section of the Royal Charter granted by the King, and accepted by the proprietor, who, as they inform this honourable House in their address, was united with them in religious profession and principle, which is as follows: 'And because in so remote a Country, and situate near many barbarous nations, the incursions, as well of the savages themselves as of other enemies, pirates, and robbers, may probably be feared; therefore we have given, and for us, our heirs and successors, do give power by these presents to the said *William Penn*, his heirs and assigns, by themselves or their Captains, or other their officers, to levy, muster, and train all sorts of men, of what condition soever, or wheresoever born, in the said Province of *Pennsylvania* for the time being, and to make war, and to pursue the enemies and robbers aforesaid, as well by sea as by land, even without the limits of the said Province, and, by *God's* assistance, to vanquish and take them, and, being taken, to put them to death, by the law of war, or to save them, at their pleasure; and to do all and every other thing which unto the charge and office of a Captain-General of an army belongeth, or hath accustomed to belong, as fully and freely as any Captain-General of an army hath ever had the same.'

"This section of the Royal Charter, together with the clause in the Charter of Privileges, which the addressers

have quoted, show evidently that the proprietor, *William Penn*, never intended to grant an exemption from paying their just proportion towards the support of any power necessary for the good government of the Province, whether civil or military, and therefore can, with no degree of decent modesty, be pleaded in the present or any other case of the same kind. Besides, it is well known that no such claim of exemption from contributing their just proportion towards the support of any civil or military measure entered into for the maintaining of the Government against their external or internal enemies, has ever been granted the society, on account of any such scruple of conscience, in any part of the *British Empire*, though, as the addressers allege, the society has existed for upwards of an hundred years, during which period it has been obliged to, and still does pay taxes, levied for the purpose of defraying the expenses of military expeditions, both here and in *Europe*; nor do we recollect to have found the payment of such taxes on the list of grievances annually made out by the society, though they duly commemorate those to which the clause in the Charter of Privileges is evidently directed.

"Thus their own practice becomes a strong proof against them, and shows, at least, that if their religious principles are abridged, we are not the authors of the abridgment. Our petition is, that the scale of justice may hang even; and if there are such consciences as scruple to have impartial justice administered, we pray that this honourable House may, in their wisdom, discountenance them; for if such scruples once obtain favour from Government, it is plain who are most likely to claim and reap the benefit of them.

"We desire to conclude by assuring this honourable House, that we are determined, to the utmost of our power, to support the liberties of *America*, and to inform them, that as we ask no partial favour for ourselves, so we request that it may not be granted to others. We therefore beg that the prayer of our petition may obtain the most serious attention of this honourable House.

"Signed by order of the Committee:

"*WILLIAM ADCOCK, President.*"

*Ordered*, That the Military Commissions sent to the House from the Congress be delivered by the Clerk of the House to the respective officers.

Two petitions from *George Hoffner* and *Benjamin Miller*, of *Philadelphia*, were presented to the House and read, praying Commissions in the Battalion to be raised in this Province.

*Ordered* to lie on the table.

Pursuant to the Order of *Friday* last, the House resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole House, to take into consideration the present critical state of this Province; and having spent some time in the perusal of the several Memorials, Petitions, and other Papers referred to them, the Speaker resumed the chair, and *Mr. Pearson* reported, from the Committee, that they had made some progress in the business before them, but not having come to any result thereon, they requested leave to sit again in the afternoon; which being agreed to, the House adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

Several Petitions, from a number of the Inhabitants of the County of *Philadelphia*, were presented to the House and read, setting forth, that the Regulations heretofore prescribed by the Committee of Safety, for the Associators of this Province, have not had the desired effect in the said County; that the Petitioners being impressed, at this time of difficulty and danger, with the necessity of regulating the Military Association of this Province, pray the honourable House to take the premises into their serious consideration, and grant the petitioners such Regulations as they (the Assembly) shall think most proper.

*Ordered*, That the said Petitions be referred to the consideration of the Committee of the Whole House.

The Order of the forenoon being read,

The House resolved itself a Committee of the Whole House on the Papers referred to them; and after further deliberation thereon, the Speaker resumed the chair, and *Mr. Pearson* reported, from the Committee, that they had made further progress in the business before them, but not being ready to report thereon, the Committee requested leave to sit again in the morning.

*Ordered*, That the said Committee have leave to sit accordingly.

The House adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

—  
Wednesday, November 1, 1775.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

A Representation from the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia* was presented to the House and read, setting forth, that the said Committee having been informed that the late honourable House had, on the 30th of *June* last, ordered fifteen hundred stand of Arms for this City and County, used their influence with the most considerable Gunsmiths to forbear engaging any work to go out of the Province, until the said Arms shall be completed, which they readily agree to, in expectation of being employed in making the said Arms; that having had some reason to fear the necessary vigilance had not been used by the Commissioners and Assessors, in the discharge of their trust, and apprehending it to be their duty so to do, applied to them to know whether the said Arms had been provided, to which application they have received no satisfactory answer, at which many of their fellow-citizens have expressed great uneasiness; that the said Committee are well assured there are divers able Gunsmiths now unemployed, and the pressing necessity of the times making the least delay extremely dangerous, they therefore do most earnestly pray the honourable House will appoint some persons to procure the said Arms, who will give the necessary attention to that important duty.

*Ordered* to lie on the table.

The Order of last night being read,

The House again resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole House, to consider the state of the Province; and after some time spent therein, the Speaker resumed the chair, and *Mr. Pearson* reported, from the Committee, that they had made further progress in the business before them, but not having finished their deliberations thereon, they desired leave to sit again in the afternoon; and the same being agreed to, the House adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

Upon motion, *Ordered*, That the Barrackmaster do forthwith put the Barracks near this City into proper repair for receiving the Troops now raising in this Province; and that the said Barrackmaster do in future receive and comply with such orders from the Committee of Safety as they may find necessary to issue, for quartering Troops in the said Barracks.

The Order of the forenoon being read,

The House again resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole House, to consider the state of this Province; and having spent some time therein, the Speaker resumed the chair, and *Mr. Pearson* reported, from the Committee, that they had not yet concluded their deliberations on the business referred to them, and desired leave to sit again to-morrow morning.

*Ordered*, That the Committee do sit again accordingly.

The House adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

—  
Thursday, November 2, 1775.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That this House will take into their consideration to-morrow morning the appointment of Delegates to serve in the Continental Congress, on the part of this Province.

The Order of last night being read,

The House again resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole House, to consider the circumstances of the Province; and after further debate thereon, the Speaker resumed the chair, and *Mr. Pearson* reported, from the Committee, that they had not yet come to a full result on the business before them, and requested leave to sit again in the afternoon; which being agreed to, the House adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

The Order of the forenoon being read,

The House again resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole House on the present state of the Province; and

after some time spent in the consideration thereof, the Speaker resumed the chair, and Mr. *Pearson* reported, from the Committee, that they had made some further progress in the business referred to them, but not being prepared to report thereon, they requested leave to sit again to-morrow morning.

*Ordered*, That the Committee do sit again accordingly.

The House adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Friday, November 3, 1775.

The House met pursuant to their adjournment, and resumed the consideration of the Petition from the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, respecting the Arms that were ordered to be provided by the late Assembly for this City and County, and, after some debate,

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Hillegas*, Mr. *Potts*, Mr. *Miles*, Mr. *Parker*, Mr. *Rodman*, Mr. *Bartholomew*, Mr. *Jacobs*, Mr. *Grubb*, Mr. *Swoope*, Mr. *Montgomery*, Mr. *Chreist*, Mr. *Taylor*, and Mr. *Dougherty*, be a Committee to inquire what progress has been made by the Commissioners and Assessors of the several Counties in procuring Arms for the publick use, and report thereon to the House.

A Petition from *Thomas Ryerson*, lately appointed an Ensign in the Battalion now raising in this Province, for leave to resign his Commission, and another Petition from *John Bankson*, of this City, praying to be appointed to the vacancy, having been presented to the House and considered,

*Resolved*, That the said *John Bankson* be, and he is hereby appointed an Ensign in the said Battalion, and recommended to the Continental Congress to be commissioned accordingly.

Pursuant to the Resolution of yesterday, the House took into consideration the appointment of Representatives for this Province in the Continental Congress, and, after some time spent therein, referred the same to further consideration to-morrow.

The Order of last night, for the Committee of the Whole House to sit again this morning, being called for and read, was postponed to the afternoon.

The House adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

The Order of the Day being read, the House resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole House, to consider the present state of the Province; and after some time spent therein, the Speaker resumed the chair, and Mr. *Pearson* reported, from the Committee, that they had proceeded further in the business before them, but not being yet prepared to report thereon, they requested leave to sit again to-morrow.

*Ordered*, That the Committee sit again accordingly.

The House adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Saturday, November 4, 1775.

The House met pursuant to adjournment; and, taking into consideration the appointment of Delegates for this Province in Congress,

*Resolved*, That the Hon. *John Morton*, Speaker, *John Dickinson*, *Robert Morris*, *Benjamin Franklin*, *Charles Humphreys*, *Edward Biddle*, *Thomas Willing*, *Andrew Allen*, and *James Wilson*, Esquires, be, and they are hereby appointed Delegates for this Province in the Continental Congress.

Mr. Speaker laid before the House a Letter of the 1st instant, from *Christopher Witman*, Esq., Chairman of the *Berks* County Committee, on a matter of publick concern, which was read by order, and referred to the Committee of Safety.

A Resolve from the honourable Continental Congress, by two of their members, was laid before the House, and is as follows, viz:

"In Congress, November 4, 1775.

"The Congress considering that the most perfect union, between all the Colonies, is essentially necessary for the preservation of the just rights of *North-America*, and being apprehensive that there is great danger of hostilities being

commenced at or near *Wyoming*, between the inhabitants of *Pennsylvania* and those of *Connecticut*,

*"Resolved*, That the Assemblies of the said Colonies be requested to take the most speedy and effectual steps to prevent such hostilities.

*"Ordered*, That *Thomas McKean* and *Silas Deane*, Esquires, wait upon the honourable House of Assembly of *Pennsylvania*, with a copy of the above Resolution.

*"By order of Congress:*

*"JOHN HANCOCK, President."*

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Dickinson* and Mr. *Humphreys* make inquiry upon what information the above Resolve is founded, and report the same to the House on *Monday* next.

An Account of Mr. *Ross's* attendance in Congress, amounting to thirty-four Pounds, being presented at the table, an Order was drawn on Mr. *Hillegas* for payment of the same.

The Order of last night, for the Committee of the Whole House to sit again this morning, was read, and postponed to *Tuesday* next.

The House adjourned to *Monday* next, at four o'clock, P. M.

Monday, November 6, 1775.

Mr. Speaker, with twenty-four Members, met pursuant to adjournment; and a quorum not appearing, they adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Tuesday, November 7, 1775.

A quorum met pursuant to adjournment.

The Order of *Friday* last, for the Committee of the Whole House to sit again this morning, being called for and read, was postponed till the afternoon.

The House adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

An Address or Declaration, signed by divers persons in behalf of the Societies of Menonists and German Baptists in this Province, was presented to the House, and follows in these words, viz:

"In the first place, we acknowledge us indebted to the most high *God*, who created heaven and earth, the only good being, to thank him for all his great goodness and manifold mercies and love, through our Saviour, *Jesus Christ*, who is come to save the souls of men, having all power in heaven and on earth.

"Further, we find ourselves indebted to be thankful to our late worthy Assembly, for their giving so good an advice, in these troublesome times, to all ranks of people in *Pennsylvania*, particularly in allowing those who, by the doctrine of our Saviour, *Jesus Christ*, are persuaded in their consciences to love their enemies, and not to resist evil, to enjoy the liberty of their consciences; for which, as also for all the good things we enjoyed under their care, we heartily thank that body of Assembly, and all high and low in office who have advised to such a peaceful measure, hoping and confiding that they, and all others intrusted with power in this hitherto blessed Province, may be moved by the same spirit of grace which animated the first founder of this Province, our late worthy proprietor, *William Penn*, to grant liberty of conscience to all its inhabitants, that they may, in the great and memorable day of judgment, be put on the right hand of that just Judge, who judgeth without respect of person, and hear of him these blessed words: 'Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you, &c. What ye have done unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done unto me.' Among which number (*i. e.* the least of *Christ's* brethren) we, by his grace, hope to be ranked; and every lenity and favour shown to such tender consciences, although weak followers of this our blessed Saviour, will not be forgotten by him in that great day.

"The advice of those who do not find freedom of conscience to take up arms, that they ought to be helpful to those who are in need and distressed circumstances, we receive with cheerfulness towards all men, of what station they may be, it being our principle to feed the hungry, and give the thirsty drink. We have dedicated ourselves to serve all men, in every thing that can be helpful to the preservation of men's lives, but we find no freedom in giving or doing, or assisting in any thing by which men's



lives are destroyed or hurt. We beg the patience of all those who believe we err in this point.

"We are always ready, according to *Christ's* command to *Peter*, to pay the tribute, that we may offend no man; and so we are willing to pay taxes, and to render unto *Cesar* those things that are *Cesar's*, and to *God* those things that are *God's*, although we think ourselves very weak to give *God* his due honour, he being a spirit and life, and we only dust and ashes.

"We are also willing to be subject to the higher powers, and to give in the manner *Paul* directs us: 'For he beareth the sword not in vain, for he is the minister of *God*, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.'

"This testimony we lay down before our worthy Assembly, and all other persons in Government, letting them know that we are thankful as abovementioned, and that we are not at liberty, in conscience, to take up arms to conquer our enemies, but rather to pray to *God*, who has power in heaven and earth, for us and them.

"We also crave the patience of all the inhabitants of this Country. What they think to see clearer in the doctrine of the blessed *Jesus Christ*, we will leave to them and *God*, finding ourselves very poor; for faith is to proceed out of the word of *God*, which is life and spirit, and a power of *God*, and our consciences is to be instructed by the same, therefore we beg for patience.

"Our small gift, which we have given, we gave to those who have power over us, that we may not offend them, as *Christ* taught us by the tribute penny.

"We heartily pray that *God* would govern all hearts of our rulers, be they high or low, to meditate those good things which will pertain to our and their happiness."

Ordered to lie on the table.

Mr. Dickinson reported, that in pursuance of the Order of Saturday last, Mr. Humphreys and himself had made inquiry upon what ground the Congress were apprehensive that hostilities will be commenced at or near *Wyoming*, between the inhabitants of *Pennsylvania* and those of *Connecticut*, and expect to be enabled to report an answer to the House to-morrow, as that matter is then to come under consideration in Congress.

Upon motion, Ordered, That Mr. Dickinson, Mr. Gray, Mr. Brown, Mr. Jacobs, Mr. Slough, Mr. Swoope, Mr. Taylor, and Mr. Dougherty, be a Committee to prepare and report to the House a draught of Instructions for the Delegates appointed to serve in Congress on the part of this Province.

The Order of the forenoon being read, the House again resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole House, to consider the state of the Province; and after some time spent therein, the Speaker resumed the chair, and Mr. Pearson reported, from the Committee, that they had concluded their deliberations on the matters referred to them, and having come to some resolutions thereon, he was directed to report the same whenever the House shall be pleased to receive them.

Ordered, That the Resolutions of the Committee be received immediately.

Mr. Pearson then, according to order, reported the said Resolutions, which he first read in his place, and afterwards delivered at the table; where the same being again read by order, and in part considered by the House, they adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Wednesday, November 8, 1775.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

The Committee of Grievances, to whom the Petition of *George Jacob Houseman* was referred for inquiry, reported, that they had attended at the Jail of this City, and heard the petitioner, with such of his creditors as appeared, and are of opinion that he is a proper object of the relief he solicits.

Upon consideration of the foregoing Report,

Ordered, That Mr. Hillegas, Mr. Rodman, Mr. Jacobs, and Mr. Montgomery, be a Committee to prepare and bring in a Bill for the relief of the said petitioner and others recommended to the notice of this House by the late Assembly.

The House resumed the consideration of the Resolves

of the Committee of the Whole House; which being severally read and approved, were adopted by the House, and follow in these words, viz:

1. Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that all reasonable charges hitherto incurred by the Associators for the defence of this Province, in procuring Drums and Colours, and paying Adjutants, Fuglemen, Drummers, and Fifers, ought to be allowed and repaid them.

2. Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that the Military Association, entered into for the defence of this Province, ought to be continued, encouraged, and supported.

3. Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that it be recommended to all male white persons within this Province, between the ages of sixteen and fifty years, who have not already associated, and are not conscientiously scrupulous of bearing arms, to join the said Association immediately.

4. Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that certain Rules and Regulations, for the government of the said Associators, are necessary.

5. Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that all male white persons, between the ages aforesaid, capable of bearing arms, who shall not associate for the defence of this Province, ought to contribute an equivalent to the time spent by the Associators in acquiring the military discipline—Ministers of the Gospel, of all denominations, and servants purchased *bona fide*, and for valuable consideration, only excepted.

6. Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that it be recommended to the Committee of Safety to give orders for erecting a Magazine or Magazines in different places, as soon as the season will allow, for the greater security of the Ammunition belonging to the Province.

7. Resolved, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that the sum of Eighty Thousand Pounds be immediately struck in Bills of Credit, for answering the present exigencies of the Province.

Upon motion, Ordered, That Mr. Dickinson, Mr. Parker, Mr. Morris, Mr. Roberts, Mr. Rodman, Mr. Bartholomew, Mr. Pearson, Mr. Slough, Mr. Swoope, Mr. Montgomery, Mr. Taylor, and Mr. Dougherty, be a Committee to prepare a set of Rules and Regulations for the better government of the Military Association in this Province; and that the said Committee do also essay a draught of Resolutions, directing the manner of levying Taxes on Non-Associators, determining their mode of appeal, and how the said Taxes shall be collected and applied.

An Address from the Committee of the County of York was presented to the House and read.

Ordered to lie on the table.

The House adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Thursday, November 9, 1775.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

Mr. Speaker laid before the House a Letter received last night, by a vessel from *London*, which was read by order, and is as follows, viz:

"London, September 2, 1775.

"HONOURABLE SIR: On the 21st of last month, we sent to the Secretary of State for *America* a copy of the petition from the General Congress; and yesterday, the first moment that was permitted us, we presented to him the original, which his Lordship promised to deliver to the King.

"We thought it our duty to press his Lordship to obtain an answer; but we are told that, as His Majesty did not receive it on the throne, no answer would be given.

"We have the honour of being, honourable Sir, your most faithful servants,

"RICHARD PENN,  
"ARTHUR LEE."

The Committee appointed to prepare and bring in a draught of Instructions for the Delegates of this Province in Congress, reported an essay for that purpose; which, being read and considered, was agreed to by the House, and is as follows, viz:

GENTLEMEN: The trust reposed in you is of such a nature, and the modes of executing it may be so diversified

in the course of your deliberations, that it is scarcely possible to give you particular instructions respecting it.

We therefore, in general, direct that you, or any four of you, meet in Congress the Delegates of the several Colonies now assembled in this City, and any such Delegates as may meet in Congress next year; that you consult together on the present critical and alarming state of publick affairs; that you exert your utmost endeavours to agree upon and recommend such measures as you shall judge to afford the best prospect of obtaining redress of *American* grievances, and restoring that union and harmony between *Great Britain* and the Colonies, so essential to the welfare and happiness of both Countries.

Though the oppressive measures of the *British* Parliament and Administration have compelled us to resist their violence by force of arms, yet we strictly enjoin you, that you, in behalf of this Colony, dissent from and utterly reject any propositions, should such be made, that may cause or lead to a separation from our Mother Country, or a change of the form of this Government.

You are directed to make report of your proceedings to this House.\*

Signed by order of the House:

November 9, 1775.

JOHN MORTON, *Speaker*.

The House adjourned to three o'clock, to-morrow afternoon.

Friday, November 10, 1775.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

Mr. Speaker laid before the House a Resolve from the honourable Continental Congress, which was read by order, and is as follows, viz:

"Resolved, That it be recommended to the Assemblies, Conventions, and Committees of Safety of the thirteen *United Colonies*, to appoint certain persons within each of the said Colonies, whose business it shall be to employ and set to work as many persons as they may think proper, both to work up such earth as is now fit for making Saltpetre, and to collect together, and place in beds or walls, under sheds, all such earth and composition of materials as are suitable to produce Saltpetre, after being duly exposed to the air, in order to increase the produce of it; and that the Delegates of the respective Colonies be directed to send this Resolve, together with the Resolve of last Session respecting Saltpetre making, to their re-

\*I have lately seen, in the publick papers, an instruction from the House of Representatives in *Pennsylvania*, to their Delegates in Congress, which to me appeared very odd, and even inconsistent. They very properly observe, at first, that the mode of executing their trust may be so diversified, in the course of their deliberations, that it is scarcely possible to give particular instructions respecting it, and yet in a few minutes they so see into futurity as to venture to give one instruction very peremptorily respecting a separation from our Mother Country. 'Tis not easy to understand what they may precisely mean by such a separation. Without asserting any thing, I would take the liberty to ask a few questions. There can surely be no hurt in querying a little. I would therefore ask, are they certain that *Great Britain* cannot, or will not, in the course of the year, treat us in such a manner as to forfeit all right to our dependance upon them? Are they sure that, if *Great Britain* does so, it will still be best, at all adventures, to put our necks into their yoke? Are they sure that *Britain* will not call in foreign aid, so as to oblige us also to do the same? Are they sure that if *Britain* should thus oblige us to call in foreign aid, we should not be as much under obligation to our new allies as to *Britain*? Are they sure that, if we submit to *British* Government, they will not, as heretofore, try to fill all places of trust and profit with their creatures, so as by degrees entirely to bring us under? Are they sure that such a resolution, in the Province of *Pennsylvania*, will not encourage *Britain*, and make them rise in their demand upon us, since they may expect, from such an instruction, that we should submit to any thing rather than a separation from them? Are they sure that if all the other Colonies should agree in a form of Government, it would be best for their Delegates to reject it and stand out? Was there any need of mentioning the change of the Government in their own Province? Could there be any the least ground for a suspicion of that, let our separation from our Mother Country be as it would? Is this instruction agreeable to the wisdom and prudence that has generally appeared in the Assembly of that Province? Are they sure that it is best *America* should not be independent as to Government, and that several nations, suppose *Britain*, *Holland*, *France*, and *Spain*, should have equal advantage of our trade, and they should all be bound to maintain our independency in other respects? Suppose that *Britain* should have all the advantage of our trade, is not that all that can really be beneficial to them? May there not be a proper treaty for *Britain's* having the advantage of our trade, without being any other way under their Government? Have we not already tasted too much of their legislative power ever to let them have the advantage in their hands again? Is not the advantage of our trade, regulated by a proper treaty, all that *Britain* has a right to expect or desire, and all that we have a right to grant?

NEW JERSEY, December 4, 1775.

LYCOURGUS.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

spective Colonies, and cause them to be printed and made publick there.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"CHARLES THOMSON, *Secretary*."

The Committee appointed to prepare and bring in a Bill for the relief of certain Insolvent Debtors, who have petitioned for the discharge of their persons from imprisonment, reported they had essayed a draught for that purpose, which they presented at the table; and the same being read the first time, was ordered to lie on the table for a second reading.

The Committee appointed to inquire into the progress made in the manufacturing of Saltpetre in this Province presented at the table a report thereon, in writing, which was read by order, and is as follows, viz:

Your Committee have viewed the buildings erected by order of the Committee of Inspection, on a lot of ground in *Market-Street*, and also sundry conveniences and utensils placed there for the purpose of making Saltpetre, and are sorry to find that it has not yet been attended with the desired success; but the gentlemen who superintended this work are of opinion the manufacture may be carried on there to good effect, if supported with the necessary funds, as they have now employed a person that certainly understands the business, and the quantity of Saltpetre to be made will depend on and be proportioned to the sum employed.

Your Committee also report, that *Baltis Moody* has made, in a few weeks, a considerable quantity of Saltpetre, at *Yorktown*, part whereof has been delivered to the Committee of Safety, and is very good in quality; the remainder is soon expected down. The said *Moody*, being the person now employed at the above works, gives assurances of producing the said article very fast, as he finds plenty of impregnated materials in this City.

Your Committee are also informed of other persons in the Province, who understand making Saltpetre, and are willing to engage therein, on meeting with suitable encouragement.

It seems, therefore, absolutely necessary that such encouragement should be given, and the greatest pains taken to establish so useful a manufacture in this Province.

Your Committee do therefore recommend to the consideration of the House—

*First*. Whether it would not be proper to take the works already erected in this City under their direction, for the publick benefit.

*Secondly*. Whether it might not be of great use to offer, by vote, a good price for all Saltpetre made in this Province within twelve months from this time.

*Thirdly*. Whether it would not be a great encouragement to individuals to attempt making Saltpetre, if premiums were ordered by the House to be paid to those who shall produce the greatest quantity during the next twelve months.

*Fourthly*. Whether it may not be of publick utility to direct proper persons to be instructed by the said *Moody* in the art of making Saltpetre.

*Fifthly*. Whether the said *Moody* should not be rewarded for giving such instruction; and, also, whether he is not already entitled to encouragement from the publick, as the first person who has produced a considerable quantity of Saltpetre in the Province.

MATTHIAS SLOUGH,	MICHAEL HILLEGAS,
MICHAEL SWOOPÉ,	GEORGE GRAY,
JOHN MONTGOMERY,	JOHN BROWN,
BERNARD DOUGHERTY,	ISAAC PEARSON.

November 10, 1775.

The House adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Saturday, November 11, 1775.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

An account of Bedding, Furniture, &c., in the Barracks of this City, taken by order of the Committee of Safety, being laid before the House, and a great deficiency appearing in most of the articles,

Ordered, That the Barrackmaster do forthwith provide, under the direction of the Committee of Safety, a further number of Beds, Blankets, and other necessary Furniture

in the said Barracks, for the use of the Troops in the pay of this Province.

The House adjourned to *Monday* next, at four o'clock, P. M.

Monday, November 13, 1775.

Mr. Speaker, with twenty-two Members, met pursuant to adjournment; and a quorum not appearing, they adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Tuesday, November 14, 1775.

Mr. Speaker, with twenty-four Members, met pursuant to the adjournment of last night; and a quorum being still wanting, they adjourned to four o'clock, P. M.

Mr. Speaker, with twenty-six Members, met this afternoon; and a number sufficient to proceed on business not attending, they adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Wednesday, November 15, 1775.

A quorum met pursuant to adjournment.

The Committee appointed to bring in a set of Rules and Regulations for the Military Association in this Province, and to essay a draught of Resolutions for levying Taxes on Non-Associators, directing the mode of their appeal, and how the said Taxes shall be collected and applied, reported essays for those purposes, which were read by order, and referred to further consideration.

Upon motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Dickinson*, Mr. *Hillegas*, Mr. *Miles*, and Mr. *Pearson*, with the Speaker, be a Committee to draw up and bring in Resolves for striking the sum of Eighty Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit, agreeable to a late Resolution of the Committee of the Whole House.

On motion made and seconded, whether the House will this afternoon take into consideration, and recommend to the Congress, suitable persons for Field-Officers of the Battalion now raising in this Province, the question was put by the Speaker, and carried in the affirmative.

The House adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

Pursuant to the Resolution of the forenoon, the House taking into consideration the Petitions of the several persons who have applied to be recommended to the Congress for Field-Officers of the Battalion now raising in this Province,

*Resolved*, That *John Bull*, Esq., be, and he is hereby recommended to the honourable Continental Congress, for Colonel; *James Irwin*, Esq., for Lieutenant-Colonel; and *Anthony James Morris*, Esq., for Major of the said Battalion.

The House adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Thursday, November 16, 1775.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

Upon motion, the Report of the Committee on the state of the Provincial Taxes was again read; and the House taking into consideration the debts now outstanding,

*Ordered*, That the several County Treasurers do forthwith pay the respective balances in their hands into the Provincial Treasury; and that the Commissioners of each County do settle their accounts of the nineteenth Eighteen Penny Tax, now to be levied, with their respective Treasurers, that the same may be laid before the Committee of Accounts in *September* next, for their final settlement.

*Ordered*, That a copy of the above Order be transmitted by the Clerk of this House to the Board of Commissioners in each County, without delay.

The House adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

The House resumed the consideration of the Rules and Regulations brought in for the better government of the Military Association in this Province, and having made some progress therein, adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Friday, November 17, 1775.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

The Bill intituled "An Act for the relief of *Richard Taylor*, *Jacob Muck*, *George Jacob Hausman*, *Richard*

*Ray*, and *Francis Owens*, languishing prisoners in the Jail of *Philadelphia* County, and *James Mackey*, a languishing prisoner in the Jail of *Northumberland* County, with respect to the imprisonment of their persons," being read the second time, and debated by paragraphs, was ordered to be transcribed for a third reading.

The Committee appointed to prepare and bring in a draught of Resolves for striking the sum of Eighty Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit, reported an essay for that purpose, which was read by order, and referred to further consideration.

The House proceeded in the consideration of the Rules and Regulations for the better government of the Military Association in this Province; and after some time spent therein, the following questions were called for, and put by the Speaker, viz:

*First*. Whether the Associators shall meet two and twenty times, from this day to the 14th of *October* next, for their improvement in military discipline.

<i>Yeas.</i>	<i>Yeas.</i>	<i>Yeas.</i>
Mr. Dickinson,	Mr. Parker,	Mr. Swoope,
Hillegas,	Morris,	Montgomery,
Gray,	Bartholomew,	Taylor,
Potts,	Slough,	Dougherty.
Miles,	Ewing,	
<i>Nays.</i>	<i>Nays.</i>	<i>Nays.</i>
Mr. Roberts,	Mr. Chapman,	Mr. Jacobs,
Rodman,	Twining,	Humphreys,
Haney,	Brown,	Pyle,
Wynkoop,	Jenks,	Webb.
Foulke,	Pearson,	

The House dividing equally on the above question, the casting vote was given by the Speaker in the negative.

*Secondly*. Whether the Associators shall meet twenty times, for the above purpose, within the times aforesaid.

<i>Yeas.</i>	<i>Yeas.</i>	<i>Yeas.</i>
Mr. Dickinson,	Mr. Parker,	Mr. Swoope,
Hillegas,	Morris,	Montgomery,
Gray,	Bartholomew,	Taylor,
Potts,	Slough,	Dougherty.
Miles,	Ewing,	
<i>Nays.</i>	<i>Nays.</i>	<i>Nays.</i>
Mr. Roberts,	Mr. Chapman,	Mr. Jacobs,
Rodman,	Twining,	Humphreys,
Haney,	Brown,	Pyle,
Wynkoop,	Jenks,	Webb.
Foulke,	Pearson,	

The Members being equally divided, the casting vote was given by the Speaker in the affirmative.

The House adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Saturday, November 18, 1775.

The House met pursuant to adjournment, and took into consideration the Resolves brought in by the Committee, for striking the sum of Eighty Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit; which being again read, were, after some additions, agreed to, and follow in these words, viz:

1. *Resolved*, That Bills of Credit, to the value of Eighty Thousand Pounds, shall, on or before the 20th day of *December* next, be prepared and printed, on good strong paper, under the care and direction of *George Gray*, *Joseph Parker*, *William Rodman*, and *Isaac Pearson*, Esquires, or any three of them; the charge of which to be defrayed out of the Bills hereby to be emitted; which Bills shall be made and prepared in manner and form following, viz:—according to the Resolves of the Assembly of *Pennsylvania*, of the 18th day of *November*, in the sixteenth year of the reign of His Majesty *George III*; dated at *Philadelphia*, the 8th day of *December*, 1775.

And the said Bills shall have such escutcheons and devices as the said *George Gray*, *Joseph Parker*, *William Rodman*, and *Isaac Pearson*, or any three of them, shall think proper; each of which Bills shall be of the several and respective denominations following, and no other, viz:

Sixteen thousand of the same Bills, of the sum of Forty Shillings; sixteen thousand of the same Bills, of the sum of Thirty Shillings; sixteen thousand of the same Bills, of the sum of Twenty Shillings; and sixteen thousand of the same Bills, of the sum of Ten Shillings.

And the said *George Gray*, *Joseph Parker*, *William Rodman*, and *Isaac Pearson*, or any three of them, shall use their best care, attention, and diligence, during the printing of the said Bills, that the number and amount thereof, according to the respective denominations aforesaid, be not exceeded, nor any clandestine or fraudulent

practice used by the printer, his servants, or other persons concerned therein.

2. *Resolved*, That for perfecting the said Bills, all and every of them shall be signed by three of the persons hereafter named: that is to say, *Matthew Clarkson, William Smith, Broker, Joseph Redman, William Crispin, Thomas Leech, William Kenly, Josiah Hewes, Andrew Tybout, George Douglas, Charles Moore, Thomas Moore, Abel Evans, Peter Thomson, Samuel Cadwallader Morris, Cornelius Barnes, Sketchley Morton, Elisha Price, and Nicholas Fairlamb*, Gentlemen, who are hereby nominated and appointed to be signers of the said Bills, and shall, before they receive or sign any of the said Bills, take an oath or affirmation to the following effect, viz:

"That they shall well and truly sign and number all the Bills of Credit that shall come to their hands for that purpose, and the same, when so signed and numbered, will deliver or cause to be delivered to the said *George Gray, Joseph Parker, William Rodman, and Isaac Pearson*, or any three of them."

3. *Resolved*, That for avoiding the danger of embezzlement or misapplication of any of the said Bills of Credit, the said *George Gray, Joseph Parker, William Rodman, and Isaac Pearson*, or any three of them, after the said Bills are printed, shall deliver them to the said signers, to be signed and numbered by parcels; for which the said signers, or some of them, shall give their receipt: that is to say, two thousand Pounds value in the said Bills at one time, and so from time to time until all the said Bills of Credit shall be signed and numbered, in such manner that not more than the sum of two thousand Pounds shall remain in such signers' hands at any one time; of all which said Bills of Credit, so delivered to be signed, a true account shall be kept by the signers, who, upon their redelivery of each or any parcel of the said Bills, by them signed and numbered, shall take the receipt of the said *George Gray, Joseph Parker, William Rodman, and Isaac Pearson*, or any three of them, to charge them before any Committee of Assembly to be appointed for that purpose. And each of the said signers shall receive ten Shillings for every thousand of the said Bills by them signed and numbered; and each of the said *George Gray, Joseph Parker, William Rodman, and Isaac Pearson*, shall have and receive for their trouble the sum of ten Shillings per diem; and the Treasurer, hereafter appointed for receiving and paying the said Bills of Credit, shall have and receive five Shillings for every hundred Pounds, and no more; to be paid out of the Bills of Credit hereby ordered to be emitted.

4. *Resolved*, That after the said Bills shall be signed, numbered, and perfected, the said *George Gray, Joseph Parker, William Rodman, and Isaac Pearson*, or any three of them, shall deliver them to *Michael Hillegas, Esq.*, who is hereby appointed Treasurer for this purpose, and take his receipt or receipts for the same, who shall pay off and discharge, out of the said Bills of Credit, all such drafts and certificates as shall be made by order of the Assembly or the Committee of Safety of this Province.

5. *Resolved*, That the Treasurer aforesaid shall give bond, with two sufficient sureties, to *John Morton, Esq.*, in the sum of ten thousand Pounds, for the faithful discharge of the trust reposed in him.

And for the more certain paying, redeeming, discharging, and sinking the said Bills of Credit hereby emitted,

6. *Resolved*, That a Tax shall be raised and levied, by the respective Commissioners and Assessors of the several Counties within this Province, on the same persons and property, in the same proportion, and in the same manner and mode as the Provincial Tax (by the laws now in force) is raised, levied, and recovered, and shall be paid by the respective County Treasurers to the Treasurer for the time being, appointed or to be appointed for that purpose; which said Tax shall commence immediately after sinking the Thirty-Five Thousand Pounds issued by the Resolutions of the late Assembly, on the 30th day of June last; which Tax, for the purpose aforesaid, the several Commissioners and Assessors are enjoined and required to raise, levy, and recover, and cause to be paid to the Treasurer aforesaid, as they regard the freedom, welfare, and safety of their Country.

7. *Resolved*, That the Treasurer appointed as aforesaid,

or his successor, shall yearly and every year pay into the hands of the Committees of Assembly, appointed to audit and settle the publick accounts, all such sum and sums of money in the Bills of Credit of the Thirty-Five Thousand Pounds emitted as aforesaid, and of the Eighty Thousand Pounds hereby to be emitted; which sums, so paid, the said Committees are hereby enjoined and required to burn, sink, and destroy. And the said Treasurer, when required, shall also lay his accounts before the Assembly, or the said Committees, for their inspection and settlement.

8. *Resolved*, That the sum of five Shillings for every hundred Pounds be allowed to the said *Michael Hillegas*, for his commissions as Treasurer of the Thirty-Five Thousand Pounds issued by the Resolutions of the late Assembly of this Province; also, ten Shillings per diem to each member of the Committee appointed to superintend the printing of the said Thirty-Five Thousand Pounds, and ten Shillings for every thousand Bills, to each signer of the same; to be paid out of the Eighty Thousand Pounds to be hereby emitted.

The House resumed the consideration of the Rules and Regulations before them, for the better government of the Military Association in this Province; and, after further debate thereon, and some additions and amendments proposed by the Members, adjourned to Monday next, at four o'clock, in the afternoon.

Monday, November 20, 1775.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

Mr. Speaker laid before the House a Letter just received from *Thomas Mifflin, Esq.*, dated at Cambridge, the 12th instant, requesting the Speaker to make his respectful compliments to the House, and to inform them that it is not in his power to serve as a member of their body this year, and desiring that his election may be therefore considered as void.

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That in the absence of the President and Vice-President, any seven or more of the Committee of Safety, being met, may choose a Chairman for the time, in place of the President and Vice-President so absent.

The Bill intituled "An Act for the relief of *Richard Taylor, Jacob Muck, George Jacob Hausman, Richard Ray, and Francis Owens*, languishing prisoners in the Jail of Philadelphia County, and *James Mackey*, a languishing prisoner in the Jail of Northumberland County, with respect to the imprisonment of their persons," being transcribed according to order, was read the third time, and compared at the table.

*Resolved*, That the Bill do pass.

*Ordered*, That Mr. Rodman and Mr. Jacobs wait on the Governour therewith, for his assent to the same.

The House adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Tuesday, November 21, 1775.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

The Members appointed to wait on the Governour with the Bill passed last night, reported they had delivered the same, according to order, and that his Honour was pleased to say he would take the said Bill into immediate consideration.

The House proceeded in the consideration of the Rules and Regulations for the better government of the Military Association in this Province, and, having gone through the same, ordered them to be transcribed.

The House adjourned to three o'clock, in the afternoon.

The House resumed the consideration of the Articles of Association in this Province, and, having made some progress therein, adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Wednesday, November 22, 1775.

The House resumed the consideration of the Articles of Association in this Province, and, having gone through the same, ordered them to be transcribed.

The House adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

A Representation from the Committee of the City and

Liberties of *Philadelphia* was presented to the House and read, setting forth "that the late honourable House of Assembly having thought proper to emit thirty-five thousand Pounds for publick use, the same was generally received by the inhabitants of this Province in payment, and met with the usual currency; but that the Committee are now greatly concerned to find that some persons, not sufficiently attending to the importance of preserving publick credit at this critical juncture, scruple receiving the bills of the above emission, by which means there is the utmost reason to fear a depreciation, and consequently the publick interest materially injured; that, in particular, the persons referred to in the annexed papers have refused receiving the bills of credit of this Province of the above emission; that the Committee, not doubting the zeal and attachment of the House to the great and important concerns of this Province, beg leave to solicit their attention to this matter, and pray that they will take such steps as they may judge will have the best tendency to remedy and prevent this evil."

Ordered to lie on the table.

The House resumed the consideration of the Resolutions directing the mode of levying Taxes on Non-Associators in this Province; and, having made some progress therein, adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Thursday, November 23, 1775.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

Mr. Speaker laid before the House a Letter from *Samuel Hunter, Esq.*, and others, of the County of *Northumberland*, dated *Sunbury*, the 20th inst., acquainting the House that two of the Magistrates and the Sheriff of the said County had lately had an interview with *Zebulon Butler*, and some others of the principal men among the *Connecticut* settlers at *Wyoming*, had read the late Resolves of this Assembly to them, and inquired whether they would peaceably submit themselves to the laws of *Pennsylvania*; to which they answered, they despised the laws of that Province, and never would submit to them unless compelled by force; and that if the Government of the said Province thought it advisable to use such means with them, they should be ready to meet them at any hour they pleased; that the said Magistrates and Sheriff having received a great deal of threatening and abusive language from the common people, returned home by another way, apprehending that if they came back the same road they had gone up, it must be with great risk to their lives.

Ordered to lie on the table.

The House proceeded in the consideration of the Resolutions directing the mode of levying Taxes on Non-Associators in this Province; and, after some time spent therein, adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

The House resumed the consideration of the Resolutions directing the mode of levying Taxes on Non-Associators in this Province; and, after a debate of considerable length, adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Friday, November 24, 1775.

The House met pursuant to adjournment.

The Sergeant-at-Arms producing to the House an Account of four Pounds, seventeen Shillings, and six Pence, for giving notice to certain absent Members to attend the publick service,

Ordered, That the same be paid by the Clerk, out of the money in his hands.

The House having taken into consideration the representation from the Committee of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, respecting the refusal of some persons to receive the Bills of Credit lately issued in this Province,

Resolved, That any person refusing to receive in payment any of the Bills of Credit emitted by the Resolutions of the late or present House of Assembly, thereby endeavours to injure the currency of the said Bills; and as such conduct has a manifest tendency to obstruct the publick measures for defending the freedom and promoting the welfare and safety of this Country, such person ought therefore to be deemed inimical to the liberties of *America*.

The House again took up the Resolutions directing the mode of levying Taxes on Non-Associators in this Province;

and having made further progress in the consideration thereof, adjourned to three o'clock, in the afternoon.

Upon motion, Ordered, That *Mr. Parker, Mr. Rodman, Mr. Pearson, and Mr. Jacobs*, with the Speaker, be a Committee to examine and adjust the Accounts of the several Battalions of Associators in this Province, and that they have power to draw orders for payment of the same upon *Michael Hillegas, Esq.*, which he is required to pay out of the Eighty Thousand Pounds ordered to be struck and emitted by the Resolutions of this House.

Resolved, That the said Committee be directed to make particular inquiry concerning the contributions made by the people called Menonists, Omish Menonists, and *Sunday Baptists*, in *Lancaster County*, in pursuance of the recommendations of the late House of Assembly on the thirtieth of *June* last, and report to this House, at their next meeting, how much of the said contributions has been paid for the use of any, and what Battalion or Company of Associators in that County; and the said Committee are also directed not to draw any order in favour of such Battalion or Company, until they receive further directions from this House.

The House resumed the consideration of the Petition and Account from *Benjamin Loxley*, and referred the same to the Committee appointed to settle the Accounts of the Battalions in this Province, who are directed to draw an order on *Michael Hillegas, Esquire*, for payment of the balance they shall find due on the said Account.

Upon motion, Resolved, That *Mr. Dickinson, Mr. Hillegas, and Mr. Morris*, with the Speaker, be a Committee to revise and correct the Minutes of this House before they are printed.

Upon motion, the Petition from *Christopher Tully* was again read; and, after some debate,

Ordered, That *Mr. Gray, Mr. Parker, and Mr. Miles*, be a Committee to inquire whether the said *Tully* first introduced the machine he describes into this Province, and whether it is likely to be of any, and what service to the publick.

The House resumed the consideration of the Letter from *Thomas Mifflin, Esq.*, requesting that his election to a seat in this House may be considered as void.

Resolved, That the seat of the said Member be vacated accordingly, and that the Speaker do issue his order for a new election before the next meeting of this House.

The House resumed the consideration of the Resolutions directing the mode of levying Taxes on Non-Associators in this Province; which, being gone through, were ordered to be transcribed.

The House adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Saturday, November 25, 1775.

The House met pursuant to adjournment; and taking into consideration the Letter from *Northumberland County*, respecting the *Connecticut* settlers at *Wyoming*,

Ordered, That *Mr. Potts and Mr. Brown* wait on the Governour with the said Letter, and request he will be pleased to give orders for a due execution of the laws of this Province in the Counties of *Northumberland* and *Northampton*.

Ordered, That the said Members acquaint his Honour the House have agreed to adjourn to *Monday*, the 12th of *February* next, if he has no objection thereto.

Upon consideration of the motion of the 23d instant,

Resolved, That it be recommended to the Commissioners of the County of *Philadelphia* to finish the new Jail as speedily as may be, and that the Prisoners be removed thither without loss of time.

Upon motion, Resolved, That *Mr. Slough and Mr. Webb* be requested to have such repairs made at the *Lancaster Barracks* as appear to be immediately necessary, and lay an account of the expense before the House.

The Members appointed to wait on the Governour with the *Northumberland* Letter and the verbal messages of the House, reported they had delivered the same according to order, and that his Honour was pleased to say he had no objection to the adjournment proposed by the House.



Upon consideration of the Petition from *Petapanihila*, (*alias George Allen*), an *Indian*, who has distinguished himself by his fidelity to this Province for many years past,

*Resolved*, That the sum of one hundred Pounds be allowed and given to the said *Indian*, and that Mr. *Hillegas* and Mr. *Miles* be requested to lay out the same for him in such goods and other necessities as may be most useful to him.

The House adjourned to three o'clock, P. M.

An Account of Mr. *Dickinson's* attendance, to the time of the last appointment of Delegates for this Province in Congress, being laid before the House, an Order was drawn on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., for one hundred and seven Pounds, in payment of the said Account.

The House resumed the consideration of the Report of the Committee on the manufacture of Saltpetre, and having spent some time therein,

*Resolved*, That this House will take the Saltpetre Works, erected in this City, into their care and under their direction.

*Resolved*, That *Owen Biddle*, *David Rittenhouse*, and *Peter Dehaven*, Gentlemen, be, and they are hereby appointed a Committee to superintend the said Works.

*Resolved*, That the said Committee may remove the Works for making Saltpetre, or any part of them, to any other lot in or near this City, if they shall be of opinion that it will be more suitable for that purpose than the lot on which they are now placed.

*Resolved*, That the said Committee may draw Orders on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., for any sum not exceeding five hundred Pounds, for carrying on the said Works, which he is hereby directed to pay out of the Eighty Thousand Pounds ordered to be struck and emitted by the Resolutions of this House.

*Resolved*, That the said Committee keep regular Accounts of the Money they shall so draw for, and lay the same before the Assembly, or any Committee thereof, whenever they shall be required.

*Resolved*, That the sum of twenty-five Pounds be paid for every hundred weight of good merchantable Saltpetre that shall be made and manufactured in this Province, and delivered to the Committee of Safety within the space of twelve months from this time.

*Resolved*, That the said Committee draw an Order on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., for twenty-five Pounds, payable to *Baltis Moody*, as a premium for the Saltpetre he has already made; and a further sum of twenty-five Pounds, over and above his wages, when he shall have fully instructed such persons as the Committee shall put under his direction, in the method of making Saltpetre.

The Committee appointed to inquire what progress has been made by the Commissioners and Assessors of the several Counties, in providing the Arms directed for public use by the late Assembly, reported:

That they have been attended by one of the Commissioners and one of the Assessors of *Philadelphia* County, and informed by them that they have entered into contracts with different people, for making the Arms intended for this County, and have used every means in their power to forward the same, since the pattern was delivered to them. That the Committee are also informed agreements have been made by the Commissioners of the Counties of *Bucks*, *Chester*, *Lancaster*, *York*, *Cumberland*, *Berks*, *Northampton*, *Bedford*, and *Westmoreland*, for the Arms and Accoutrements ordered for those Counties, in some of which they are nearly completed; but they have not yet heard what has been done in respect to this business by the Commissioners of *Northumberland*, to whom the pattern was sent by the Committee of Safety, in common with the rest.

Submitted to the House by

JOHN JACOBS,	THOMAS POTTS,
CURTIS GRUBB,	SAMUEL MILES,
MICHAEL SWOOPE,	WILLIAM RODMAN,
HENRY CHREIST,	BENJ. BARTHOLOMEW.
MICHAEL HILLEGAS,	

November 25, 1775.

The Articles of Association in *Pennsylvania*, the Rules and Regulations for the better government of the said As-

sociation, and the Resolutions directing the mode of levying Taxes on Non-Associators in the said Province, being all transcribed according to order, were again read, agreed to by the House, and are as they severally follow, viz:

*Rules and Regulations for the better government of the Military Association in PENNSYLVANIA.*

*First.* All Officers chosen or appointed in Battalions that were formed before the first day of *October* last, in the City of *Philadelphia*, the District of *Southwark*, and the Townships of the *Northern Liberties*, *Moyamensing*, and *Passyunk*, to take rank or precedence of all other Officers of equal dignity, chosen or appointed in any other part of the Province.

*Second.* All Officers chosen or appointed before the said first day of *October*, as aforesaid, in *Philadelphia* County, to take rank of all Officers of equal dignity, chosen or appointed in any other County.

*Third.* All Officers chosen or appointed before the said first day of *October*, as aforesaid, in *Bucks* County, to take rank of all Officers of equal dignity, chosen or appointed in any other than the City of *Philadelphia*, the District of *Southwark*, and the Townships of the *Northern Liberties*, *Moyamensing*, and *Passyunk*.

*Fourth.* All Officers chosen or appointed before the said first day of *October*, as aforesaid, in *Chester* County, to take rank of all Officers of equal dignity, chosen or appointed in any other than *Bucks* and *Philadelphia* Counties, and *Philadelphia* City, the District of *Southwark*, and Townships of the *Northern Liberties*, *Moyamensing*, and *Passyunk*.

*Fifth.* All Officers chosen or appointed before the said first day of *October*, as aforesaid, in *Lancaster* County, to rank before Officers of equal dignity, chosen or appointed in any other than *Chester*, *Bucks*, and *Philadelphia* Counties, and the City of *Philadelphia*, the District of *Southwark*, and Townships of the *Northern Liberties*, *Moyamensing*, and *Passyunk*.

*Sixth.* All Officers chosen or appointed before the said first day of *October*, as aforesaid, in *York* County, to rank before Officers of equal dignity, in any other than *Lancaster*, *Chester*, *Bucks*, and *Philadelphia* Counties, *Philadelphia* City, the District of *Southwark*, and Townships of the *Northern Liberties*, *Moyamensing*, and *Passyunk*.

*Seventh.* All Officers chosen or appointed before the said first day of *October*, as aforesaid, in *Cumberland* County, to rank before Officers of equal dignity, in the junior Counties of *Berks*, *Northampton*, *Bedford*, *Northumberland*, and *Westmoreland*.

*Eighth.* All Officers chosen or appointed before the said first day of *October*, as aforesaid, in *Berks* County, to rank before officers of equal dignity, in the Counties of *Northampton*, *Bedford*, *Northumberland*, and *Westmoreland*.

*Ninth.* All Officers chosen or appointed before the said first day of *October*, as aforesaid, in *Northampton* County, to rank before Officers of equal dignity, in *Bedford*, *Northumberland*, and *Westmoreland* Counties.

*Tenth.* All Officers chosen or appointed before the said first day of *October*, as aforesaid, in *Bedford* County, to rank before Officers of equal dignity, in *Northumberland* and *Westmoreland* Counties.

*Eleventh.* All Officers chosen or appointed before the said first day of *October*, as aforesaid, in *Northumberland* County, to rank before Officers of equal dignity, in *Westmoreland* County.

*Twelfth.* All Officers chosen or appointed before the said first day of *October*, as aforesaid, in *Westmoreland*, the youngest or last made County in this Province, to yield up rank or precedence to all Officers of equal dignity, chosen or appointed in every other County in this Province before the said first day of *October*, as aforesaid.

*Thirteenth.* Where Commissions of equal dignity, in different Counties, bear the same date, precedence to be determined by seniority of Counties; but where they are in the same County, by the rank of the Battalion.

*Fourteenth.* The Colonels chosen or appointed in the City of *Philadelphia*, the District of *Southwark*, and the Townships of the *Northern Liberties*, *Moyamensing*, and *Passyunk*, having already determined their ranks with respect to each other by lot, their and the other Field-Officers' Commissions will be dated according to the lot so drawn.

*Fifteenth.* The Colonels chosen or appointed in every County, before the said first day of *October*, are to determine their rank with respect to each other, where not already done, by lot; and Commissions for them and their respective Field-Officers will be dated accordingly.

*Sixteenth.* The Captains in every Battalion to determine their rank in Battalion, where not already settled, by lot; and their Commissions, with those of their Lieutenants and Ensigns, will be dated accordingly.

*Seventeenth.* All Officers chosen or appointed after the said first day of *October*, to have their Commissions dated at the time of such choice or appointment, and to take rank according to said dates.

*Eighteenth.* All Battalions to be completed as soon as possible, and, except Battalions of Riflemen, to consist of at least six Companies, of not less than forty and not more than seventy-six Privates each; and to have for officers a Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, two Majors, a Standard-Bearer, Adjutant, Sergeant-Major, a Drum and Fife Major; and the officers of each Company to consist of a Captain, two Lieutenants, one or two Ensigns, four Sergeants, four Corporals, a Drummer and Fifer, except the Light-Infantry Companies, which, instead of two Lieutenants and two Ensigns, are to have four Lieutenants, the two youngest of which are to rank as Ensigns.

*Nineteenth.* All Battalions of Riflemen shall consist of at least six Companies, of not less than forty nor more than fifty-six Privates each; and have for officers a Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, and two Majors; and the officers of each Company shall be a Captain, two First Lieutenants, and two Second Lieutenants, who shall rank as Ensigns, a Fifer or Horn-Blower, and as many Sergeants and Corporals as may be found necessary—the Sergeants, Corporals, and Fifers or Horn-Blowers, to be appointed by the Field-Officers. Every officer and private of a Rifle Company shall furnish himself with a good rifle gun, a powder-horn, a charger, a bullet-screw, twelve flints, a strong pouch, or bag, that will hold four pounds of ball, and such other accoutrements as may be proper for a Rifleman.

*Twentieth.* The Standard-Bearer of each Battalion to rank as eldest Lieutenant of the Battalion.

*Twenty-First.* All national distinctions in dress or name to be avoided, it being proper that we should now be united, in this General Association for defending our liberties and properties, under the sole denomination of *Americans*.

*Twenty-Second.* No Field-Officers to have Companies.

*Twenty-Third.* For the better order and government of Companies which may be raised after the completion of the several Battalions already formed in the City and Counties, such Companies are not to be admitted as independent, but are to be annexed to the most convenient Battalion, until a sufficient number of Companies are raised to form a new Battalion; and no number of Associators are to be considered as a Company, unless they consist of at least forty Privates; but it is recommended that, till that number be completed, the Associators join the most convenient Company, exercise and do duty with such Company.

*Twenty-Fourth.* All Battalions now formed, as well as those hereafter to be formed, are desired to make the necessary returns of their Officers, with their respective ranks, to the Committee of their County, and the Committees are desired to certify such returns, with the respective rank of each Battalion in their County, to the Committee of Safety, that Commissions may be issued immediately for every Officer, in conformity with these Rules.

*Twenty-Fifth.* Every Associator, except Riflemen, is required to furnish himself with a good and sufficient firelock, fit for actual service, a bayonet fitted thereto, steel ramrod, worm, priming-wire and brush, a cartridge-box that will contain twenty-three rounds of cartridges, twelve flints, a knapsack, a sufficient powder-horn, and a pouch at the bottom of his cartridge-box, or a strong bag, that will hold four pounds of ball.

*Twenty-Sixth.* The Commissioners and Assessors of the several Counties within this Province shall deliver the firelocks, bayonets, cartridge-boxes, and knapsacks, directed to be provided by the resolutions of the late House of Assembly, to the Commanding Officers of the several Battalions in their respective Counties, in due proportions, according to the number of men in each Battalion, for the use of such Associators, in their Battalions, as are unable to

supply themselves, taking receipts for the same, which they shall immediately transmit to the Committee of Safety, first having entered the accounts of the same in their respective minute books; and the said Commanding Officers shall be accountable for the delivery of such arms and accoutrements, unless lost in actual service, whenever they shall be called upon by the Assembly or Committee of Safety.

*Twenty-Seventh.* Every Associator is required to attend constantly, with his arms and accoutrements in good order, on the last *Monday* in the month of *February*, the two last *Mondays* in the month of *March*, the three last *Mondays* in the month of *April*, the four *Mondays* in the month of *May*, the two first *Mondays* in the month of *June*, the last *Monday* in the month of *July*, the three first *Mondays* in the month of *August*, the three last *Mondays* in the month of *September*, and the second *Monday* in the month of *October*, at the places appointed by their Commanding Officers, to be trained and exercised in Companies or Battalions, as the officers shall direct.

And it is also recommended to such Associators as are not sufficiently expert in the exercise to meet as frequently as they conveniently can, at other times, to perfect themselves in the same. It is also directed, that the Commanding Officers, respectively, shall give due notice to the Associators of the places and hours of meeting, either in Companies or Battalion; and if the Associators are prevented from meeting on any of the days herein appointed, by the inclemency of the weather, they are to meet on the next fair day.

*Twenty-Eighth.* No Company or a Battalion shall meet at a tavern on any of the days of exercise, nor shall march to any tavern before they are discharged.

*Twenty-Ninth.* The Associators, on days of exercise, may be detained, under arms, on duty in the field, any time not exceeding six hours, provided they are not kept above three hours under arms at any one time, without allowing them a proper time to refresh themselves.

*Thirtieth.* The Sergeant or Clerk of any Company to be for this purpose appointed by the Captain, Lieutenants, and Ensigns of the Company, is required, at the end of one hour after the time appointed for the meeting of the Company or Battalion, to call over the Muster-Roll of the Company, noting those who are absent, and that day to make return, in writing, to the Captain, of such absentees; and all persons so absent at the time of calling over the Roll are to be liable to the fines hereafter mentioned in the Articles for non-attendance.

*Thirty-First.* The Captain of every Company, as soon as he is supplied by the publick with powder and lead for the purpose, is to take especial care that twenty-three rounds of Cartridges are properly made up and suited to the bore of each firelock, respectively, belonging to his Company, and shall keep all the Cartridges that are so made up in some dry and convenient place, with the name of the private affixed for whose firelock they are fitted, ready to be delivered out when occasion requires.

*Thirty-Second.* Adjutants, Drummers, and Fifers, shall receive the following Pay for every day of service they attend their respective Battalions or Companies by order of the Commanding Officer: An Adjutant, seven Shillings and six Pence; a Drummer, three Shillings; a Fifer, three Shillings. The Drum-Major and Fife-Major of every Battalion shall receive each a sum not exceeding fifteen Shillings per week, and be continued in pay as long as the Colonels of the several Battalions shall think necessary; and it is required that such Drum-Majors and Fife-Majors, when not in service on days of exercise, shall be diligently employed in instructing a proper number of persons for Drummers and Fifers of the several Battalions.

*Thirty-Third.* All Officers and Soldiers of the Association, when employed on military watch and ward, or when called into actual service, in case of an invasion or insurrection, or imminent danger of either, by this House of Assembly, or, in their recess, by the Committee of Safety, shall, while on such watch or in such service, be entitled to and receive the same pay that the Officers and Soldiers of the Continental Troops receive.

*Thirty-Fourth.* If any Officer or Soldier, not labouring under any infirmity incapacitating him to serve, shall, when so called into actual service, refuse to appear and march, with his arms, ammunition, and accoutrements, or shall

depart without leave of the Commanding Officer, he shall be held up to the publick as a coward and a betrayer of his Country.

*Thirty-Fifth.* If any Associator so called into actual service shall leave a family not of ability to maintain themselves in his absence, the Justices of the Peace of the City or County, and the Overseers of the Poor of the City, Township, or District, respectively, shall immediately make provision for the maintenance of such family.

*Thirty-Sixth.* When any of the Associators shall be so called into actual service, the Commissioners of the respective Counties, or any one of them, shall immediately provide such Carriages as may be necessary for their accommodation, at the expense of the publick.

*Thirty-Seventh.* As there may happen occasions where-in it may be necessary to call out a part of the Associators to actual, though temporary service, and not the whole body, and it would be inconvenient and burdensome, if, upon every alarm, where the assistance of part only may be wanted, the whole should come together, or any much greater number than the occasion required, it is recommended, that orders may issue from the Committee of Safety, to the Colonels, either to march their whole Battalions, or to send to an appointed rendezvous one or more Companies, as they may be wanted, according to the respective rank of the Companies, each Company serving on such calls in its turn, and for such proportion of time as shall make the burden nearly equal; and if the Associators who are called forth are not all provided with good Arms, it is recommended to those who have such, and are not called out, to lend the same for that occasion, at the risk of the publick.

*Thirty-Eighth.* The Field-Officers of every Battalion shall appoint some person in each Company of their respective Battalions in whom they can confide, and the Officers in every Troop of Horse and Company of Artillery shall, in like manner, choose some person in their Troop or Company, respectively, whose names shall be returned by the said Officers, respectively, to the County Treasurers for the Provincial taxes in their several Counties; which persons so appointed shall, from time to time, collect all fines incurred by the Associators in their Companies for non-attendance, and shall severally pay the same to the said County Treasurers, respectively, first deducting a commission of five per centum for their trouble, which said County Treasurers, respectively, shall pay the same to *Michael Hillegas, Esq.*, after deducting a commission of one per centum for their trouble; and the said *Michael Hillegas* having exchanged the said money, in which such fines shall be so paid, into bills of credit of this Province, emitted by this or the late House of Assembly, after deducting five Shillings for every hundred Pounds for his trouble, shall deliver the same into the hands of the Committees of Assembly appointed to audit and settle the publick accounts, to be by them burnt, sunk, and destroyed, in abatement of the taxes. It is directed that the said Collectors shall account with the officers who severally appointed them, as often as such officers shall require them so to do; and the said officers shall, in due time, transmit the accounts of the said Collectors to the respective County Treasurers for the Provincial taxes.

*Lastly.* This House having drawn up the following Articles of Agreement for all the Associators in the Province, they do earnestly recommend the same to be adopted, signed, and agreed to by all the said Associators, in order that one general system may prevail in *Pennsylvania*.

#### *Articles of Association in PENNSYLVANIA.*

We, the Officers and Soldiers engaged in the present Association for the defence of *American* liberty, being fully sensible that the strength and security of any body of men acting together consists in just regularity, due subordination, and exact obedience to command, without which no individual can have that confidence in the support of those about him that is so necessary to give firmness and resolution to the whole, do voluntarily and freely, after consideration of the following articles, adopt the same as the rules and regulations by which we agree and resolve to be governed in all our military concerns and operations, until the same, or any of them, shall be changed or dissolved by the Assembly of this Province, or a happy reconcilia-

tion shall take place between *Great Britain* and the Colonies.

*First.* If any Officer make use of any profane oath or execration, when on duty, he shall forfeit and pay for each and every such offence the sum of five Shillings; and if a Non-Commissioned Officer or Soldier be thus guilty of cursing or swearing, he shall forfeit and pay for each and every such offence the sum of one Shilling.

*Second.* Any Officer or Soldier who shall refuse to obey the lawful orders of his superior Officer, may be suspended from doing duty on that day, and shall, upon being convicted thereof before a Regimental Court of Associators, make such concessions as said Court shall direct.

*Third.* Any Officer or Soldier who shall begin, excite, cause, join in, or promote any disturbance in the Battalion, Troop, or Company to which he belongs, or in any other Battalion, Troop, or Company, shall be fined or censured, according to the nature of the offence, by the judgment of a General or Regimental Court of Associators.

*Fourth.* Any Officer or Soldier who shall strike his superior Officer, or draw, or offer to draw, or shall lift up any weapon, or offer any violence against him, being in the execution of his office, shall, upon a conviction before a General or Regimental Court of Associators, be dismissed, and shall be deemed to be thereby disgraced as unworthy the company of freemen.

*Fifth.* Any Commanding or other Officer who shall strike any Associator, when on duty, shall, upon conviction before a General Court of Associators, suffer such punishment as the said Court shall inflict.

*Sixth.* Any Officer or Soldier who shall make use of insolent, provoking, or indecent language, while on duty, shall suffer such censure or fine as shall be inflicted by a General or Regimental Court of Associators, according to the nature of the offence.

*Seventh.* If any Officer or Soldier shall think himself injured by his Colonel or the Commanding Officer of the Battalion, and shall, upon due application made to him, be refused redress, he may complain to the General or Commander-in-Chief of the *Pennsylvania* Associators, or to the Colonel of any other Battalion, who shall summon a General Court of Associators, that justice may be done.

*Eighth.* If any inferior Officer or Soldier shall think himself injured by his Captain, or other superior Officer in the Battalion, Troop, or Company to which he belongs, he may complain to the Commanding Officer of the Battalion, who shall summon a Regimental Court of Associators, for the doing justice, according to the nature of the case.

*Ninth.* No Officer, Non-Commissioned Officer, or Soldier, shall fail of repairing, with his arms and accoutrements, on any of the days appointed by the Assembly for exercising, to the place of parade or other rendezvous appointed by the Commanding Officer, if not prevented by sickness or some other evident necessity, or shall go from the place of parade or rendezvous, without leave from the Commanding Officer, before he shall be regularly dismissed, on penalty of two Shillings and six Pence.

*Tenth.* Any Officer or Soldier found drunk, when under arms, shall be suspended from doing duty in the Battalion, Company, or Troop, on that day, and be fined or censured, at the discretion of a General or Regimental Court of Associators.

*Eleventh.* Whatever Sentinel shall be found sleeping or drunk on his post, or shall leave it before he is regularly relieved, shall suffer such penalty or disgrace as shall be ordered by a Regimental Court of Associators.

*Twelfth.* Whatever Commissioned Officer shall be convicted, before a General Court of Associators, of behaving in a scandalous or infamous manner, unbecoming the character of an Officer and a Gentleman, shall be dismissed from the Association with disgrace.

*Thirteenth.* Every Non-Commissioned Officer or Soldier who shall be convicted at a Regimental Court of Associators of having sold, carelessly lost, wilfully spoiled or wasted, or of having offered for sale any Ammunition, Arms, or Accoutrements, belonging to this Province, shall be dismissed his Battalion, Troop, or Company, as an unworthy member, and be prosecuted as the law directs.

*Fourteenth.* All disorders and neglects which Officers or Soldiers may be guilty of, to the prejudice of the good

order and military discipline of the Association of this Colony, are to be taken cognizance of by a General or Regimental Court of Associators, according to the nature and degree of the offence; and such Officers or Soldiers shall be fined or censured, at the discretion of the Court.

*Fifteenth.* That on the first meeting of every Company, after subscribing these Articles of Association, and from thence forward on the first meeting of every Company after the last *Monday* in *February*, annually, there shall be chosen by the Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates, out of each Company in the respective Battalions, two persons, who are entitled to vote for Members of Assembly, whose duty and office shall be, for the year following, to sit and join with the Officers in Courts of Association, which persons so chosen shall be styled Court Associators.

*Sixteenth.* Every General Court of Associators shall consist of thirteen members, six of whom shall be Commissioned Officers, under the rank of a Field-Officer, and six Court Associators, who shall be drawn by lot out of the whole number for the Battalion; and these twelve are to choose a President, who shall be a Field-Officer, and have a casting voice.

*Seventeenth.* Every Regimental Court of Associators shall be composed of seven members: three Officers, three Court Associators, and a President, who is to be a Captain, and to be chosen by the six, and also to have a casting voice.

*Eighteenth.* In all Courts of Associators not less than two-thirds of the members must agree in every sentence for inflicting penalties or for disgracing any Associator; otherwise he shall be acquitted.

*Nineteenth.* The President of each and every Court of Associators, whether General or Regimental, shall require all witnesses, in order to the trial of offenders, to declare, on oath or affirmation, that the evidence they shall give is the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth; and the members of all Courts of Associators shall take an oath or affirmation, which the President is required to administer to the other members, and the next in rank is required to administer to him, that they will give judgment with impartiality.

*Twentieth.* All Non-Commissioned Officers, Drummers, Fifers, or others, that shall be employed and receive pay in any of the Battalions, Companies, or Troops, shall subscribe these Rules and Regulations, and be subject to such fines, to be deducted from their pay, and to such penalties as a Regimental Court of Associators shall think proper, upon being convicted of having transgressed any of these Regulations.

*Twenty-First.* All Associators called as witnesses in any case before a Court of Associators, who shall refuse to attend and give evidence, shall be censured or fined, at the discretion of the Court.

*Twenty-Second.* No Officer or Soldier, being charged with transgressing these Rules, shall be suffered to do duty in the Battalion, Company, or Troop to which he belongs, until he has had his trial by a Court of Associators; and every person so charged shall be tried as soon as a Court of Associators can be conveniently assembled.

*Twenty-Third.* The Officers and Soldiers of every Company of Artillery, or other Company, Troop, or party, that is or shall be annexed to any Battalion, shall be subject to the command of the Colonel or Commanding Officer of said Battalion; and the Officers shall sit as members of Courts of Associators, in the same manner as the Officers of any other Company.

*Twenty-Fourth.* No penalty shall be inflicted, at the discretion of a Court of Associators, other than degrading, cashiering, or fining; the fines for the Officers not to exceed three Pounds, and the fine for a Non-Commissioned Officer or Soldier not to exceed twelve Shillings for one fault.

*Twenty-Fifth.* The Field-Officers of each and every Battalion shall appoint a person in every Company to receive such fines as may arise within the same, for breach of any of these Articles, (except for non-attendance;) and the Commissioned Officers of the Company shall, with the approbation of the Field-Officers, direct those fines to be applied to the relief of the necessitous Soldiers belonging to that Company, and the overplus, if any, to other neces-

sary expenses of the Company; and such person shall account with the Field-Officers, as often as required, for all such fines received, and the application thereof.

*Twenty-Sixth.* The General or Commander-in-Chief of this Association for the time being shall have full power of pardoning or mitigating any censures or penalties ordered to be inflicted for the breach of any of these Articles, by any General Court of Associators; and every offender, convicted as aforesaid, by any Regimental Court of Associators, may be pardoned, or have his penalties mitigated, by the Colonel or Commanding Officer of the Battalion, excepting only where such censures or penalties are directed as satisfaction for injuries received by one officer or soldier from another.

*Twenty-Seventh.* Any Officer, Non-Commissioned Officer, or other person, who, having subscribed these Articles, shall refuse to make such concessions, pay such fines, or in any other matter refuse to comply with the judgment of any Court of Associators, shall be dismissed the service, and returned to the Commissioners of the County, who shall charge and proceed against him as a Non-Associator, and he shall further be deemed unfriendly to the liberties of *America*.

*Twenty-Eighth.* Upon the determination of any point by a Regimental Court of Associators, if the officer or soldier concerned on either side thinks himself still aggrieved, he may appeal to a General Court of Associators; but if, upon a second hearing, the appeal appears groundless and vexatious, the person so appealing shall be censured, at the discretion of the said General Court.

*Twenty-Ninth.* Upon the death, resignation, promotion, or other removal of a Field-Officer, Standard-Bearer, or Adjutant, the officers of the Battalion shall choose a person in his place; and upon the death, resignation, promotion, or other removal of an Officer or Court Associator, from a Troop or Company, such vacancy is to be filled by the person such Troop or Company shall elect.

*Thirtieth.* No Officer or Soldier shall be tried a second time for the same offence, except in case of appeal.

*Thirty-First.* All Officers and Soldiers, of every Battalion, Troop, Company, or party of Associators, who shall be called by the Assembly, or Committee of Safety in recess of Assembly, into actual service, shall be subject to all the Rules and Articles already made by the honourable Congress, for the government of the Continental Troops.

*Thirty-Second.* No Commissioned, Non-Commissioned Officer, or Private, shall withdraw himself from the Company to which he belongs, without a discharge from the Commanding Officer of the Battalion; nor shall such person be received into any other Company, without such discharge.

In testimony of our approbation and consent to be governed by these Regulations, which have been deliberately read to or carefully perused by us, we have hereunto set our hands.

#### *Resolutions directing the mode of levying Taxes on Non-Associators in PENNSYLVANIA.*

*First.* The Assessors of the several Townships, Boroughs, Wards, and Districts, within this Province, are required, on or before the twenty-fifth day of *March* next ensuing, to make in writing and deliver an exact list of the names and surnames of every male white person, capable of bearing arms, between the ages of sixteen and fifty years, (ministers of the gospel of all denominations, and servants purchased *bona fide* and for a valuable consideration, only excepted,) residing in such Township, Borough, Ward, or District, to the Commissioners of the County chosen by virtue of the Act for raising of County Rates and Levies.

*Second.* If any Assessor shall neglect or refuse to perform the duty aforesaid, the Commissioners of the respective Counties, or any two of them, are hereby required and enjoined to fine him in any sum not exceeding ten Pounds, unless such Assessor's refusal proceeds from conscientious motives; and such fine shall be levied and recovered in the same manner as is directed by the laws of this Province for levying and recovering fines imposed on Assessors refusing or neglecting to perform the duties therein required of them, to be paid into the hands of the respective County

Treasurers, to be by them delivered to the same person and applied to the same use as the other moneys directed to be levied by the Resolves of this House.

*Third.* The Commissioners of the respective Counties, or any two of them, are hereby required and enjoined to appoint some proper person to make out the list aforesaid, in the place of the Assessor so refusing or neglecting; which person, so appointed, shall make out and return such list to the Commissioners, on or before the first day of *May* next ensuing.

*Fourth.* Every Assessor, or person appointed in his place as aforesaid, shall, before he begins to make out the lists aforesaid, take an oath or affirmation, which any magistrate of the County is hereby required and enjoined to administer, without fee or reward: "That he will go to the place or places of abode of all and every person and persons residing within his Township, Borough, Ward, or District, and make a faithful and diligent inquiry of, and endeavour, by all other lawful ways and means in his power, to procure a true and exact account and list of the names and surnames of all male white persons capable of bearing arms, who are between the ages of sixteen and fifty years, residing within his Township, Borough, Ward, or District, and will make a return of such account or list (if an Assessor) to the Commissioners of the County, respectively, in which he resides, on or before the 25th day of *March* next ensuing, or (if a person appointed in the place of an Assessor) on or before the first day of *May* next ensuing."

*Fifth.* Every Assessor, or other person appointed and acting in the place of an Assessor, as aforesaid, shall receive, for his trouble in making out and returning such lists, the sum of four Shillings for every day he shall be employed in that service.

*Sixth.* If any dispute shall arise concerning the age of any Non-Associator, the same shall be determined before the Commissioners of the County, or any two of them, by oath or affirmation of the person whose age is in question, which oath or affirmation the said Commissioners, or any of them, are hereby required to administer, or by any other proper evidence.

*Seventh.* The Captains of every Company are required and enjoined, on or before the fifteenth day of *March* next ensuing, to deliver, under his hand, to the Colonel of the Battalion to which he belongs, a copy of the Articles of Association, signed by the Associators of his Company, therein mentioning the County, and the Township, Borough, Ward, or District, in which each of the said Associators resides, which the Colonel shall carefully keep, and therefrom shall immediately make out, and return on or before the twenty-fifth day of the same month, a fair duplicate, to the Commissioners, aforesaid, of the respective Counties in which the said Associators respectively reside.

*Eighth.* The said Commissioners, or any two of them, are required, on or before the first day of *June* next ensuing, to meet together, and cause their clerks to make out fair lists of the names and surnames of all persons mentioned in the duplicates returned to them as aforesaid, with their places of abode, who appear, by the duplicates returned by the Colonels, not to have signed the Articles of Association; and thereupon the said Commissioners are required to charge every such person, not associating, over and above the rates and assessments set upon him by virtue of the laws of this Province, the sum of two Pounds, ten Shillings, on the lists made out by their order, as aforesaid.

*Ninth.* If any person charged by the Commissioners as a Non-Associator shall, at the day of appeal, produce to the Commissioners a certificate from the commanding officer of any Battalion, Troop of Horse, or Company of Artillery, that he has become an Associator in such Battalion, Troop, or Company, the Commissioners, or any two of them, shall make an allowance in favour of such person, of two Shillings and six Pence for each of the days of exercise appointed by this House, after such person became an Associator, on which he attended his Battalion, Troop, or Company, or has been fined for non-attendance.

*Tenth.* If any person charged by the Commissioners as a Non-Associator shall die before the day of appeal, or if, before that day, an accommodation shall be made between

*Great Britain* and the Colonies on this Continent, and, in consequence thereof, the Military Association in this Province shall be dissolved; in either of those cases the Commissioners, or any two of them, shall make an abatement in the assessment charged as aforesaid, of two Shillings and six Pence for each of the days of exercise aforesaid, after the death of such Non-Associator, or the dissolution of the Association.

*Eleventh.* If any Non-Associator, or the parent, guardian, master, or mistress of any Non-Associator between the ages of sixteen and twenty-one years, or any other Non-Associator, shall think him or herself aggrieved by the assessment aforesaid, he or she may appeal to the Commissioners of the County wherein he or she resides, who, or any two of them, shall meet together on the 10th day of *October* next ensuing, and so, from day to day, as long as may be necessary, and at such place or places as the Commissioners, or any two of them, shall appoint; of which days and places of meeting they shall cause the Collectors to give due notice to the inhabitants, and then and there the said Commissioners, or any two of them, shall hear such appeals as may be made to them, and may discharge such assessment, or lower the same, as to them, on consideration of all circumstances, shall appear just and equitable.

*Twelfth.* The said Commissioners of the respective Counties, or any two of them, within ten days after hearing and determining the appeals made to them, shall rectify and adjust the lists returned to them as aforesaid, and the assessments thereon, and deliver to the Treasurers of the respective Counties a true account of the sums total which every Collector shall be charged with in pursuance of these resolves, and shall cause their clerks to make out and deliver fair duplicates thereof to the respective Collectors of the Townships, Boroughs, Wards, and Districts, within their respective Counties, who shall collect the said sums, keeping exact and separate accounts of the sums so charged on Non-Associators, and shall pay the same into the hands of the respective County Treasurers, who shall pay the same into the hands of *Michael Hillegas, Esq.*, to be applied to such purposes as this or any future House of Assembly shall judge most likely to promote the publick welfare; and all persons shall be liable to the payment of the said sums in the same manner, and the Collectors shall have the same powers, and shall proceed in collecting and levying the said sums, and shall be accountable in the same manner as is directed by the Act intituled "An Act for raising of County Rates and Levies."

*Thirteenth.* The allowances to the Collectors of such assessments, and to the Treasurers, respectively, shall be the same with those appointed and directed in the collection of fines from Associators for non-attendance.

*Fourteenth.* The Treasurers of the respective Counties, before they enter on the duties hereby required of them, shall give the like security for the faithful discharge of their office to the Commissioners of their several Counties, that they are now obliged by the laws of this Province to give for the due payment of Provincial taxes.

*Fifteenth.* All and every person and persons who are required or enjoined by these resolutions, or any of them, to discharge or perform any of the offices or duties herein before mentioned, are hereby further earnestly and solemnly required and enjoined, with all diligence and fidelity, strenuously to exert themselves in discharging and performing such offices and duties, and every part thereof, as they regard the freedom, security, and happiness of their Country.

*Resolved,* That the Committee of Safety procure a sufficient number of the foregoing "Rules and Regulations for the better government of the Military Association in *Pennsylvania*," "The Articles of said Association," and "The Resolutions directing the mode of levying Taxes on Non-Associators in *Pennsylvania*," to be immediately printed in the *English* and *German* languages, and transmitted to the Commanding Officers of the several Battalions, and to the Commissioners of the several Counties in this Province.

The House adjourned to *Monday*, the 12th of *February* next, at four o'clock, P. M.



## PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Monday, October 2, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—*Benjamin Franklin, Daniel Roberdeau, Bernard Dougherty, Robert Morris, George Gray, John Cadwallader, Owen Biddle.*

Two Orders, drawn the 29th ult., agreeable to a Resolve of the 26th, were delivered to *Bernard Dougherty*, Esq., to forward, viz: one in favour of the Commissioners and Assessors of *Bedford* County, for one hundred Pounds; one in favour of the Commissioners and Assessors of *Westmoreland* County, for one hundred Pounds.

*Mr. Towers*, Commissary, reports his having delivered the following articles to *Mr. Henry Neal*, agreeable to a Resolve of the 30th ult., viz: two hundred pounds of Gunpowder, six hundred weight of Lead, one hundred and eighty pounds of Grape-Shot, twelve six and four pound Round Shot.

*Resolved*, That Captain *Alexander Henderson* be appointed to the command of one of the Armed Boats.

This day the Commissions of the undermentioned Officers, appointed on board the Armed Boats, were signed by the President, and dated as follow, viz:

1775.

- Sept. 19. No. 8, *James Blair*, Captain of the *Burke*.  
 Sept. 20. No. 9, *Richard Eyres*, Captain of the *Camden*.  
 Sept. 21. No. 10, *Sam. Davidson*, Captain of the *Warren*.  
 Sept. 22. No. 11, *John Moulder*, Captain of the *Hancock*.  
 Oct'r 2. No. 12, *Alexander Henderson*, Captain of the *Bull-Dog*.  
 Aug. 29. No. 1, *Nathan Boyce*, Lieut. of the *Washington*.  
 Aug. 30. No. 2, *Robert Pomeroy*, Lieut. of the *Bull-Dog*.  
 Sept. 1. No. 3, *Hugh Montgomery*, Lieut. of the *Congress*.  
 Sept. 2. No. 4, *Thomas Houston*, Lieut. of the *Franklin*.  
 Sept. 15. No. 5, *Gibbs Jones*, Lieut. of the *Ranger*.  
 Sept. 18. No. 6, *James Allen*, Lieut. of the *Dickinson*.  
 Sept. 19. No. 7, *Jeremiah Sumious*, Lieut. of the *Warren*.  
 Sept. 20. No. 8, *John Chatham*, Lieut. of the *Burke*.  
 Sept. 21. No. 9, *George Garland*, Lieut. of the *Camden*.  
 Sept. 23. No. 10, *Benjamin Thompson*, Lieut. of the *Experiment*.  
 Sept. 25. No. 11, *David Fort*, Lieut. of the *Hancock*.

*Mr. Pomeroy* this day resigned his office as Lieutenant on board the Armed Boat *Bull-Dog*, in consequence of this Board refusing to appoint him Commander of said Boat.

Upon application of *Bernard Dougherty*, Esq., for some Gunpowder for the use of *Bedford* County,

*Resolved*, That one hundred pounds of Powder be lent to said County, for the present; and when convenient this Board will spare them a larger quantity.

An Order was drawn on the Commissary for the same, and delivered to *Mr. Dougherty*.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Roberdeau* and *Mr. Owen Biddle* be requested to examine the store in which the Officers' Baggage was put that came from *Ireland*, and report the quantity that remains there.

Tuesday, October 3, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—*Benjamin Franklin, Daniel Roberdeau, Owen Biddle, George Gray, Samuel Morris, Jun., Thomas Wharton, Jun., Robert White, John Cadwallader, Bernard Dougherty.*

Delivered Captain *Montgomery*, of the *Ranger*, an order to receive from *Robert Towers*, Commissary, one box of Ammunition for an eighteen-pound Cannon, four pounds Powder, twenty round Grape-Shot for the Cohorns, forty rounds of Cartridges for the Swivels, and Shot in proportion for the whole.

Upon application from the Continental Congress to know if this Board had occasion for a number of Carbines and Pistols they had made, it is

*Resolved*, That this Board will take the said Carbines and Pistols, for the use of the Armed Boats, provided they are suitable for that purpose.

*Mr. Towers*, Commissary, reports his having received from *Jacob Boyce* one hundred and seventeen pounds of

Saltpetre, which came from the Committee of *York* County.

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Owen Biddle* apply to *George Taylor*, Esq., for one ton of Swivel Shot, which is to be made immediately, and sent to this City.

*Resolved*, That *John Webb* be appointed a Lieutenant to one of the Armed Boats.

*Resolved*, That *John Hennessey* be appointed Lieutenant on board the Armed Boat *Effingham*, commanded by Captain *Allen Moore*.

Major *Rogers* having lost the copy of his Parole and Certificate, as furnished him the 23d ult., this Board, agreeable to his desire, per Letter of the 29th, sent him this day, per post, a copy of the said Parole and Certificate.

Wednesday, October 4, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—*Robert Morris*, President *pro tem.*, *Benjamin Franklin, Bernard Dougherty, George Gray, Andrew Allen, Thomas Wharton, Jun., George Ross, Daniel Roberdeau, Owen Biddle.*

Agreeable to orders given the Master-at-Arms yesterday, to examine the Carbines and Pistols offered this Board by the Congress, he reports that he has examined the said Arms, and finds them bad, and unfit for the service they were wanted for by this Board.

On motion, an Order was drawn on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., Treasurer to this Board, in favour of *Mr. Owen Biddle*, for one hundred Pounds, and signed by *Robert Morris*, President *pro tem.*, being for the payment of sundry articles bought by order of this Board.

The Petitions from the Pilots, presented to this Board, had this day a second reading; and having been well considered, it is the opinion of this Board, that their Petition cannot be granted.

This day Commissions were signed for the undermentioned gentlemen, appointed as Lieutenants on board the Armed Boats, and dated as follow:

1775.

- Oct. 3. No. 12, *John Webb*, Lieut. of the *Bull-Dog*.  
 Oct. 4. No. 13, *John Hennessey*, Lieut. of the *Effingham*.

Thursday, October 5, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present only six Members—

*Bernard Dougherty, George Gray, Thomas Wharton, Jun., Daniel Roberdeau, Owen Biddle, Andrew Allen.*

Friday, October 6, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—*Robert Morris*, President, *Thomas Wharton, Jun., Anthony Wayne, Daniel Roberdeau, Owen Biddle, Bernard Dougherty, Andrew Allen, George Ross.*

A Warrant and Directions for *John Ross*, Gentleman, was this day drawn up and approved of, and is as follows:

"In Committee of Safety.

"To *JOHN ROSS*, Gentleman:

"You are hereby appointed Muster-Master of the Forces belonging to the *Pennsylvania* Fleet, and authorized to exercise all such powers as may be necessary for the effectual discharge of the said office. You are to repair on board and visit each Boat in the Fleet once at least in every month, and oftener if occasion should require, or if directed by this Committee. You are there to require the article signed by the boats' company, and carefully to call over their names, view each of them separately, examine whether they be actually fit for their respective duty, and see that their numbers, conditions, and abilities, agree with the returns made by the Captains, and faithfully certify the same on the said returns. You are also to compare all drafts and orders made on the Paymaster, by the Captains, in favour of the Officers and Privates belonging to the boats, examine whether the time which they have been in the service be truly stated, with their ranks, and certify the same accordingly. And all Officers and others belonging to the *Pennsylvania* Fleet are hereby strictly enjoined and required at all times to admit and receive you on board the boats, and suffer you to proceed in the duties above speci-

fied, without hinderance or molestation. And for your so doing this shall be your Warrant."

A Warrant and Directions for *John Maxwell Nesbitt*, Gentleman, was this day drawn up and approved of, and is as follows:

"In Committee of Safety.

"To JOHN MAXWELL NESBITT, Gentleman:

"You are hereby appointed Paymaster of the *Pennsylvania* Fleet, and empowered to do all such matters and things as may be necessary in the execution of the said office. You are regularly to pay all drafts and orders made on you by the Captains of the Armed Boats, in favour of the Officers and Privates employed in the service of the said boats, which are properly certified by the Muster-Master, having strict regard to the rates fixed and published by this Committee, for the pay of the said Officers and Privates, respectively. And keeping exact accounts and receipts of all sums of money by you paid away, and the names of the persons to whom, and the purposes for which they were disbursed. And for your so doing this shall be your Warrant."

Mr. *Wharton*, Mr. *Biddle*, and Mr. *Dougherty*, report that they applied yesterday to the Commissioner of this County for information respecting the progress in making the fifteen hundred stand of Arms voted by Assembly for the use of this County, and find that none are yet prepared. Therefore, it is

Ordered, That said Gentlemen be a Committee to wait on the Commissioners and Assessors, and inform them an Order is made out, and left with the Clerk of this Board, to be delivered them, on the Treasurer, for one thousand five hundred Pounds, to be paid them as wanted, in order to forward this necessary service; and that, if the same be neglected, this Board will think themselves in duty bound to make a representation thereof to Assembly and the publick.

Upon application of Mr. *Dunwicke*, a Gunsmith now employed in making the Provincial Muskets for *Chester* County, an Order was given on the Commissary for two pounds of Powder, to prove some of them now ready.

Ordered, That the Commissary attend Mr. *Dunwicke* in proving the Muskets for *Chester* County, and furnish the Powder necessary for that purpose.

Upon motion, Resolved, That application be made by this Board to the Committee of *Lancaster* County, to collect in the Provincial Arms now in that County, and send them down to this Committee as soon as possible; and that Mr. *Owen Biddle* draw up a Letter to said Committee, setting forth the necessity and propriety of this measure.

Upon motion, it is agreed by the Board, that an Officer be appointed to receive the Indents from the Captains and Officers of the Boats, and to procure the necessary articles for fitting the Armed Boats, as Ships' Husband for the Fleet.

Saturday, October 7, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris*, President *pro tem.*, *Owen Biddle*, *Bernard Dougherty*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Andrew Allen*, *Anthony Wayne*, *John Cadwallader*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *George Gray*, *George Ross*.

*John Morton*, Esq., a Member of the Continental Congress, delivered to this Board the following Resolve of the Congress:

"In Congress, October 6, 1775.

"On motion made, Resolved, That it be recommended to the several Provincial Assemblies or Conventions, and Councils or Committees of Safety, to arrest and secure every person in their respective Colonies, whose going at large may in their opinion endanger the safety of the Colony or the liberties of *America*.

"A true copy from the Minutes:

"CHARLES THOMSON, Secretary."

Agreeable to a Resolve of yesterday, a Letter was this day wrote to the Committee of *Lancaster* County, requesting they would collect and send to this Board what Provincial Arms there may be in that County.

Resolved, That *James Roberts*, Pilot, be permitted to pilot down the River and Bay of *Delaware* the Brig *Charlotte*, Capt. *Parker*; and he is warned by this Committee to avoid going or being taken on board any Man-of-War or other *British* Armed Vessel.

Mr. *Dougherty*, Mr. *Wharton*, and Mr. *Biddle*, report that they delivered to Mr. *Joseph Fox* the copy of the Minute of this Board of yesterday, relative to the making of the Arms ordered by Assembly, who assured them that he would communicate it to the Board of Commissioners and Assessors, and that he would use his best endeavours to promote that necessary business.

Resolved, That Colonel *Cadwallader* be desired to deliver to the Master-at-Arms what Muskets, with the Bayonets, he can spare out of a number he has ordered to be made; and that this Board pay him four Pounds five Shillings for each, being the price he agreed for.

On motion made by Colonel *Wayne*, that *Daniel Sharpless* should be employed in making a number of Fire-Arms,

Resolved, That Colonel *Wayne* request the said *Sharpless* to attend this Board as soon as possible.

Resolved, That the Master-of-Arms go to the different Smiths in and about this City, who are capable of making Fire-Arms and Gun Locks, and desire them that are out of employ to attend this Board.

Colonel *Wayne*, Colonel *Cadwallader*, and Mr. *Allen*, are appointed a Committee to lay before the Committee of Inspection and Observation for the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia* the Resolve of the honourable Continental Congress of the 6th October, 1775, delivered to this Board by Mr. *Morton*, and to represent to them that they had received information that certain persons had been apprehended by their Committee, for practices inimical to the liberties of *America*, and dangerous to the safety of this Province; and that this Committee apprehend it to be their duty, under the above Resolve, to take the examination of such persons, and to proceed to such measures as their offences require.

The above Committee reported, that they had accordingly waited on the Committee of Inspection and Observation for the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, who informed them that they would take the matter into immediate consideration, and acquaint this Board with the result.

Messrs. *Morgan*, *Lawrence*, *Wilcocks*, *Mease*, and *R. Strettle Jones*, a Committee from the Committee of the City and Liberties, waited on this Board, and delivered the following Resolve, with the papers therein mentioned, viz:

"In Committee, October 7, 1775.

"A Committee of the General Committee of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia* delivered the Papers and Letters, as follow, viz:

"1. A Deposition of *Christopher Carter*, taken before *Henry Hale Graham*, Esq., *Chester*:

"2. A Paper relative to Doctor *Kearsley's* affair of the 6th of *September*, under the signature of *Frater & Soror*:

"3. A Letter to the Right Honourable *Charles Jenkinson*, Esq., signed, 'A Friend to your Friend *Coriolanus*,' under cover to *Thomas Corbyn*, *Holborn*, *London*:

"4. A Letter from *J. Brooks* to Mr. *Isaac Lermite*:

"5. A Letter signed *John Kearsley*, to Lieutenant *Robert Douglas*, Royal Artillery, *Boston*:

"6. A Note of residence of Drs. *David* and *Paul Kearsley*.

"Small papers, viz:

"7. No. 1, relative to Messrs. *Bradfor*s:

"8. No. 2, being directions for executing six Prints:

"9. No. 3, a Plan for subduing *America*:

"10. No. 4, a scheme for a private correspondence:

"11. An anonymous Letter, directed to the Rev. *Thomas B. Chandler*, *London*:

"12. A Letter signed *John O'Dell*, to Mrs. *Bullock*, *Bunton Causeway*, *Surry*, near *Westminster*.

"Resolved, That the Papers this day read in Committee be delivered to the Committee of Safety, with a state of the proceedings of this Committee with regard to Dr. *Kearsley*, and Messrs. *L. Snowden* and *J. Brooks*; and that said Committee be informed that we consider those gentlemen as enemies to the liberties of *America*. Also, that the Committee have not come into any result concerning the Rev. Mr. *O'Dell*, but have taken his parole of honour

not to leave this City until dismissed by the Committee of Safety or this Committee.

"Ordered, That Messrs. *Morgan, Lawrence, Wilcocks, Mease*, and *R. Strettle Jones*, be a Committee for that purpose."

In consequence of said Papers, and the Resolve of the Committee of the City and Liberties, this Board thought proper to issue the following Warrant to the Jailer of this City to take into custody and safely keep the said Dr. *John Kearsley, J. Brooks*, and *Leonard Snowden*, viz:

"In Committee of Safety.

"To *THOMAS DEWEES, Keeper of the Jail of the City and County of PHILADELPHIA*:

"You are hereby directed to receive into your custody the bodies of *John Kearsley, J. Brooks*, and *Leonard Snowden*, charged before us with practices inimical to the liberties of *America*, and dangerous to the peace and safety of this Province, and them safely keep until you shall receive directions from this Committee for their discharge; and this shall be your Warrant for so doing.

"*ROBERT MORRIS, President pro tem.*

"*WILLIAM GOVETT, Secretary.*

"Philadelphia, October 7, 1775."

Sunday, October 8, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris, President pro tem., Owen Biddle, Thomas Wharton, Jr., John Cadwallader, George Ross, Bernard Dougherty, Anthony Wayne, Daniel Roberdeau, Andrew Allen, Robert White.*

Resolved, That Mr. *Towers*, Commissary, immediately collect the Provincial Cartridge-Boxes, Belts, Bayonets, &c., that he can find, and get them put in proper order, and report the number and state of them to this Board.

Resolved, That Captain *Peter Long* be appointed Ships' Husband.

Resolved, That Mr. *Wharton* and Colonel *Wayne* be a Committee to go to the Carpenters down Town, and that Mr. *Biddle* and Mr. *Dougherty* be a Committee to go to the Carpenters up Town, and desire they would to-morrow morning assist, with all their hands, the getting afloat and taking down to *Fort-Island* the Machines from the *Gloucester* shore.

Monday, October 9, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris, President pro tem., Daniel Roberdeau, Thomas Wharton, Jr., Owen Biddle, Bernard Dougherty, Anthony Wayne, Andrew Allen, John Cadwallader, George Ross, George Gray.*

Mr. *Wharton*, Colonel *Wayne*, Mr. *Biddle*, and Mr. *Dougherty*, agreeable to a Resolve of yesterday, report, that they went to the Carpenters up and down Town, and that they have mustered a number of hands, and gone down to *Gloucester*, to assist floating the Machines for the obstruction of the channel.

In consequence of *Christopher Carter* being brought to this City, by order of the Committee of the City and Liberties, as a person inimical to the liberties of *America*, Mr. *Owen Biddle* and *Bernard Dougherty*, as members of this Board, thought it proper to grant the following Warrant, viz:

"Philadelphia, October 8, 1775.

"Mr. *THOMAS DEWEES*:

You are requested to keep in your custody the body of *Christopher Carter*, in a separate apartment from Messrs. *Kearsley, Snowden*, and *Brooks*, until you can receive further directions from the Committee of Safety; and this shall be your Warrant for so doing.

"*OWEN BIDDLE,*

"*BERNARD DOUGHERTY,*

"*Members of the Committee of Safety.*"

As it is found necessary that each Boat should have Hand-cuffs on board, it is

Resolved, That the Ships' Husband procure six for each of the Boats; and that he apply to Mr. *Robert Morris*, who will lend what he has for the good of the service.

An Order was this day drawn on *Michael Hillegas, Esq.*, Treasurer of this Board, for one hundred Pounds, in favour

of Mr. *J. M. Nesbitt*, Paymaster to the people employed on board the Armed Boats.

Several of the Captains of the Armed Boats attending this Board, agreeable to orders, had directions, as an encouragement of good Seamen to enter into the service on board said Boats, to allow them such small sum in advance as a majority of the Captains may agree on, over and above what is allowed them by this Board, by the printed Pay List; and the Captains had a charge given them, to push on with vigour and expedition the fitting and manning their respective Boats, so that they may be in readiness to oppose any hostile attacks at a moment's warning. At the same time, they were made acquainted that Dr. *Rush* was appointed Surgeon and Physician to the Armed Boats; that *J. M. Nesbitt* was appointed Paymaster; *John Ross*, Muster-master; and Captain *Peter Long*, Ships' Husband.

Upon application of the Continental Congress for a quantity of Gunpowder, to be lent them for the use of the Army under the command of General *Schuyler*,

Resolved, That this Board lend the Congress twenty hundred Pounds of Gunpowder.

An Order was drawn accordingly, for the Commissary to deliver the same to the order of Congress.

Dr. *John O'Dell*, in consequence of two Letters delivered this Board by the Committee of the City and Liberties, which he had wrote to *England*, appeared, agreeable to his promise; and this Board thought proper to send the said Letters to the Committee of Safety of *New-Jersey*. And the Doctor gave his word of honour to appear before the said Committee of Safety, when required.

Tuesday, October 10, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris, President pro tem., Anthony Wayne, Thomas Wharton, Jr., Bernard Dougherty, John Cadwallader, Daniel Roberdeau, Owen Biddle, Andrew Allen, George Gray.*

Delivered Colonel *Dickinson*, for the perusal of the Continental Congress—

A Paper relative to Dr. *Kearsley's* affair, of the 6th of *September*, under the signature of *Frater & Soror*:

A Letter to the Right Honourable *Charles Jenkinson, Esq.*, signed, "A Friend to your Friend *Coriolanus*:"

A Letter from *J. Brooks* to Mr. *Isaac Lermite*:

A Plan for subduing *America*.

Upon application of Captain *Alexander*, for some Powder to prove his Swivel Guns, an Order was drawn on the Commissary for two Pounds, for that purpose.

Dr. *Rush* waited on this Board, and informs that he cannot find a person that he thinks proper for the station of Surgeon's Mate on board the Armed Boats, and that Dr. *Duffield* will act with him as a Surgeon and Physician; and that they are content to take the pay of a Surgeon and Surgeon's Mate, between them, as a sum for their services.

Resolved, That Dr. *Duffield* be appointed a Surgeon and Physician to the people employed on board the Armed Boats, and that he and Dr. *Rush*, agreeable to their own agreement, have each sixteen Dollars per month, for their services.

Captain *John Moulder*, of *Marcus Hook*, not thinking himself capable of the command of the Armed Boat he was appointed to, this day resigned his appointment.

Wednesday, October 11, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris, President pro tem., Thomas Wharton, Jun., Owen Biddle, Daniel Roberdeau, Bernard Dougherty, John Cadwallader, Andrew Allen, George Gray.*

The following is a List of Military Stores agreed to by the Committee of Safety for each of the Armed Boats, and the Commissary is directed to provide each of them accordingly; but if the full quantity of each article cannot be obtained, he is to furnish each Boat an equal proportion of what can be got. 4 chests Powder; 30 Round Shot; 10 Double-Headed Shot; 20 Chain Shot; 30 Grape Shot; 100 Swivel Round Shot; 15 stand Small Arms; 15 Cartridge-Boxes; 20 Cutlasses; 10 Pikes; 10 pair

Pistols; 300 Musket Cartridges; 20 Pistol Cartridges; 500 Musket Balls, loose; 2 Cohorns; 4 Powder Horns; 1 Cartridge Case; 1 Pouch Barrel; 4 Cheeses of Wad; some tanned Hides for the Magazine.

Mr. *Wynkoop* laid before the Board the Returns of the Associators and Non-Associators in all the Townships of the County of *Bucks*, excepting *Haycock* Township, with their names; and, also, a list of the Officers of the First Battalion in the said County.

*Resolved*, That as it is necessary to keep the knowledge of the passage through the *chevaux-de-frise* as secret as possible, that the ten following Pilots be the only persons permitted to pilot Vessels through the said passage, and between this City and *Chester*, viz: *William Marshall*, *Daniel Gorton*, *John Schneider*, *William Molestes*, *William Ross*, *James Roberts*, *Nehemiah Maule*, *Joseph Gamble*, *Matthew Strong*, *Michael Dawson*.

By order of the Board, an Order was delivered Mr. *Wynkoop*, on the Treasurer of this Board, in favour of the Commissioners and Assessors of *Bucks* County, drawn the 29th *September*, agreeable to a Resolve of the 26th, for three hundred Pounds.

Thursday, October 12, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris*, President *pro tem.*, *John Cadwallader*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Owen Biddle*, *George Gray*, *Andrew Allen*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Henry Wynkoop*.

*Resolved*, That Captain *Thomas Moore* be appointed to the command of the Boat *Hancock*.

*Resolved*, In consequence of a Memorial from sundry Gentlemen, a Committee of *Northampton* County, for a quantity of Gunpowder and Lead for the use of said County, that they be supplied for that purpose with two hundred pounds of Gunpowder, and six hundred pounds of Lead, out of the Magazine at *Yorktown*; and that an Order be drawn on *Michael Swoope*, Esq., and Mr. *John Hay*, for the same. That Mr. *Allen* write a Letter to the Committee of *York* County, informing them of the above Resolve.

Mr. *Andrew Allen* informs this Board that the Honourable *William Allen*, Esq., generously gives, for the use of this Board, the half of a quantity of Cannon Shot belonging to himself and Mr. *Turner*.

Mr. *Andrew Allen* is desired to return the thanks of this Board to the Honourable *William Allen*, Esq., for his generous donation; and to purchase of Mr. *Turner* his half of said Cannon and Swivel Shot.

Agreeable to an Order of the Board, directions for *Peter Long*, Gentleman, as Ships' Husband to the Armed Boats, was this day drawn up, approved of, and is as follows:

"In Committee of Safety.

"To *PETER LONG*, Gentleman:

"You are hereby appointed Ships' Husband to the *Pennsylvania* Fleet, and empowered to do all such matters and things as may be necessary for the due execution of the said office. You are to make known to all commanders and other officers employed in the said Fleet, that they are to apply through you for all stores and necessaries required for the service. You are to receive their indents or lists of what is wanted, report the same as often as is necessary to this Committee, and when the approbation of the Board is obtained, you are to procure the sundry articles of the best quality each in its kind; and it is your particular duty to buy them on the best terms in your power. You are to take each officer's receipt for the articles delivered to him, and you are to return the bills or accounts of those you purchase for this Board, certified by you that the quantities are what you received, and the prices that you agreed for, not being dearer than the current rates of each respective article at the time of purchase. You are empowered to inspect and inquire on board the Fleet, at least once in every month, and as much oftener as you may think necessary, whether all stores and necessaries are taken proper care of, and not neglected, wasted, or embezzled, and make report according as you find to this Board.

"This Board, being ever desirous to serve the publick faithfully, do recommend the most prudent economy in the outfits and supplies of the Fleets; they must have every

thing necessary, but avoid all expensive superfluities; and, in the purchase of what is wanted, give a preference to such persons as are known to be zealous supporters of the *American* cause, dividing the business amongst as many of such as can be done with conveniency, and consistently with the publick good."

*Robert Towers*, Commissary, reports that, agreeable to an Order of the 9th instant, he has delivered to *Philip Livingston*, Esq., for the use of the Continental Congress, two thousand and four pounds of Gunpowder.

That he has sent to *Lush's* Powder Mill the following quantities of damaged Powder, to be made good, viz: one thousand pounds Powder, received from *Bermuda*, belonging to Congress; ten pounds Powder, received from Major *Mifflin*, belonging to Congress; sixty pounds Provincial Powder, received from City Committee.

By order of the Board, an Order was delivered to Mr. *Wynkoop*, on Mr. *Towers*, Commissary, for Powder for proving the Arms made in *Buck's* County, for the use of this Province.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Owen Biddle* be requested to procure from *George Taylor*, Esq., the following quantities and sizes of Cannon Bar Shot, viz: 20 thirty-two Pound Shot; 80 twenty-four Pound Shot; 160 eighteen Pound Shot.

Friday, October 13, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris*, President *pro tem.*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Bernard Dougherty*, *John Cadwallader*, *Owen Biddle*, *Andrew Allen*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *George Gray*.

The Instructions for the Captains of the Boats were this day read by Articles, most of them agreed to, and others to be reconsidered to-morrow.

A Letter and Resolve was this day received from the President of the Congress, recommending to the Assembly or this Board to raise, at the expense of the Continent, a Battalion for the defence of *America* and its liberties, when this Board thought proper that the said Letter and Resolve should be laid before the Assembly; and they were delivered to Mr. *Gray* for that purpose.

Saturday, October 14, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris*, President *pro tem.*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *George Gray*, *Bernard Dougherty*, *Owen Biddle*, *Andrew Allen*, *John Cadwallader*, *Daniel Roberdeau*.

By directions of the Board, an Order was this day drawn on Mr. *Owen Biddle*, in favour of *Baltzer Moody* and *George Gower*, or order, for twenty-three Pounds eight Shillings, being for one hundred and seventeen pounds of Saltpetre, made in *York* County.

Agreeable to a Resolve of the 12th instant, an Order was this day drawn on *Michael Swoope*, Esq., and Mr. *John Hay*, of *York* County, in favour of Colonel *Turbut Francis*, or order, for the use of the inhabitants of *Northumberland* and *Northampton* Counties, for two hundred pounds of Gunpowder, and six hundred pounds of Lead, being part of a quantity at store in *Yorktown*, belonging to this Province; and Mr. *Andrew Allen* produced a Letter from the Committee of *York* County, which was approved of.

A Gentleman, who signs *Nauticus*, produced to this Board a plan of a Fire Ship, for the destruction of enemy's Ships, which was approved of, and Mr. *Allen* desired to return the thanks of this Board to the author, for his plan.

Upon motion, Mr. *Robert Morris* is requested to apply to Mr. *Bradford*, and desire he will acquaint this Board, as soon as possible, with any intelligence he may at any time receive, respecting the safety of this Province.

Mr. *Robert Towers*, Commissary, is directed to collect, as fast as possible, the Firelocks and spare Bayonets in the hands of the Associators, to get them put into good order, and have Iron Ramrods made for them; and to purchase the seven pair of Pistols from *Francis & Tilghman*.

Upon motion, Colonel *Roberdeau* was desired by the Board to wait on the Managers of the *Pennsylvania* Hospital, and request from them the use of that charity for the wounded or sick men employed on the Armed Boats, and

obtain information from them how long they might depend on that benefit, and on what terms.

Colonel *Roberdeau*, having waited on the Managers of the Hospital, reports, that those gentlemen very generously and readily agree to receive all patients from the publick service that may be recommended by this Board, and that they require no pay; but mention that, in venereal cases, it is usual for the patient to pay three Pounds ten Shillings for his cure.

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That the thanks of this Board be conveyed by Colonel *Roberdeau* to the Managers of the Hospital, for their very generous determination in favour of such as may fall sick or be wounded in the publick service of their Country.

*Robert Towers*, Commissary, reports there is now in the State-House, belonging to this Province, since last war, the following articles, viz: 72 Wood Canteens; 48 Tin Canteens; 149 Knapsacks; 303 Shot-Pouches; 8 Cartridge-Boxes; 48 Powder-Horns; 50 Lock-Brushes; 225 Flint; 14 Jackets and 10 pair Breeches, drilling and osnaburghs; 312 pair Shoes; 3 pair Shoe-Buckles; 12 Screw-drivers; 12 Worms; 700 Gun Slings; 215 Cartridge-Belts.

By order of the Board, an Order was drawn in favour of Mr. *Marshall*, on *Robert Morris*, Esq., for three Pounds, for the use of his Boat going to *Reedy-Island* for *James Carter*, by order of the City Committee.

In obedience to the request of this Committee, Colonel *Dickinson* laid before the Congress the case of Dr. *Kearsley* and Mr. *Brooks*. The Congress declined making any particular order respecting them, having already formed a general resolution for arresting and securing such persons whose going at large may endanger the safety of any Colony or the liberties of *America*; so that the sense of the Congress appears to be, that Dr. *Kearsley* and Mr. *Brooks* should be closely confined.

Sunday, October 15, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety at *Fort-Island*: Present—

*Robert Morris*, President *pro tem.*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Owen Biddle*, *George Gray*, *Robert White*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *Bernard Dougherty*.

The abovementioned Members have come down in order to view the works erecting here, and to consult what other buildings may be proper; find it necessary that the men employed on board the boats should have some convenient place, under cover, for dressing their victuals and drying themselves in bad weather, while employed at or near *Fort-Island*; therefore, it is

*Resolved*, That, provided this Board obtains permission from the Provincial Commissioners, part of the house on said Island be partitioned off in the middle, and that a person be employed for that purpose, and carry up a stack of Chimneys, and a Forge or Fire-place.

Monday, October 16, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris*, President *pro tem.*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *George Gray*, *Benjamin Bartholomew*, *John Cadwallader*, *Bernard Dougherty*, *Owen Biddle*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Michael Swoope*, *Robert White*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *Andrew Allen*.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Dougherty* and Mr. *Gray* apply to the Provincial Commissioners for their approbation for this Board to fit up and erect Fire-places in the house on *Fort-Island*, and to erect what other works they find necessary for the defence of this Province; and that they apply to *John Palmer* to erect the works, agreeable to the Resolve of yesterday.

By order of the Board, an Order was drawn on *Robert Morris*, Esquire, in favour of *Michael Dawson*, for nine Pounds, for his services in delivering to the Pilots, and a number of Vessels at the Capes, Bay, and River *Dela-ware*, the Resolves of this Committee for regulating the Pilots.

On motion, *Resolved*, That six eighteen-pound Cannon be planted on a platform at *Fort-Island*, for the defence of

this Province, and a Forge for heating Shot be erected; that a small Magazine, for the safety of Ammunition, be built, and that a Company of two Officers, a Drum and Fife, and twenty-five men, be employed for working the said Cannon; that Mr. *Samuel Morris*, Jun., and Mr. *Robert White*, be a Committee to see these Resolves carried into execution.

*Resolved*, That the abovementioned Company consist of one Captain, one Lieutenant, one Drum, one Fife, and twenty-five private men, to be immediately raised as a Company of Artillery, and that they engage to serve this Province for twelve months; or, if sooner discharged by this Board or Assembly, the said Officers and Men are to be paid one month's pay over and above the time they shall have actually served; and that the pay of the said Officers be the same as Officers of the same rank employed by the Continental Congress, and the pay of the Privates to be six Dollars per month; and that every Artificer that may be enlisted and employed in their respective trades, for the service of this Province, be allowed three Shillings and nine Pence per day, over and above their pay.

*Resolved*, That the Pilots mentioned in the Resolve of the 11th instant be desired to attend this Board to-morrow morning, nine o'clock, with their proposals for their being employed in the service of this Province as Pilots.

*Resolved*, That three Hulks be purchased and sunk in the most convenient places for defence of this River; that Mr. *Wharton* and Colonel *Roberdeau* be a Committee to purchase said Hulks, and that Mr. *White* and Mr. *Samuel Morris* fix upon the most proper places for sinking them.

The Instructions for the Captains of the Armed Boats were this day gone through, approved of, and are as follow, viz:

#### *General Instructions for the Commanders of the Provincial Armed Boats.*

1. Every Captain or other Officer shall give strict attention that the Boat he commands be kept clean and in good order at all times.
2. The Officers of the Boats are to use the Crew well, and to keep strict discipline among them.
3. Each Captain shall appoint all Officers under the rank of a Commissioned Officer, and oblige them to perform diligently the duties of their station.
4. Every Captain and other Officer shall be punctual in observing the orders he shall from time to time receive from the Commodore, Committee of Safety, and Assembly.
5. No Powder to be expended for exercising either Great Guns or Small Arms, without orders from the Commodore, Committee of Safety, or Assembly; and only Swivel Guns or Muskets to be fired for signals, except in cases of immediate danger.
6. The Commodore shall order the Crews, or each Captain his respective Crew, to be exercised in the use of their Oars, Great Guns, Small Arms, and Pikes, as often as possible, without impeding the publick service, or harassing the men too much.
7. The Crew not to be suffered to go on shore or absent themselves from on board the Boats without leave from their Officers, nor to disturb any inhabitants or settlements on any pretence whatever.
8. The Commodore or Commanding Officer shall appoint proper signals, copies of which shall be given to the Captain or Commanding Officer of every Boat, to all which signals the Officers are to pay due obedience and respect.
9. The eldest Officer present, when more Boats are present than one, to act as Commodore, and have the command of the whole.
10. When a Boat is below the City, the Commanding Officer on board is to examine all Vessels bound up, whether the people on board are our friends or foes; and if they refuse satisfaction in these points, they are to be considered as enemies.
11. The Officers of the Boats are to treat the Masters and Crews of all Vessels, both foreign and others, who have no hostile intentions against us, and who do not violate the laws of the Continental Congress, or rules and regulations of the Committee of Safety or Assembly, with decency and good manners, nor are they to put them to unnecessary



delay or trouble; but if any should be in distress, they are to lend them all reasonable assistance.

12. A copy of the Articles subscribed by the Officers and Men shall be hung up in some publick part of the Boat, for the perusal of the Crew, to whom they are to be read once every week, in an orderly manner; all the Officers who can conveniently attend to be present.

13. The Boats are not to leave any particular station assigned them out of port, or, when appointed to any duty, without orders from the Commodore, Committee of Safety, or Assembly.

14. The Captain of each Boat shall cause his Clerk to make out a Muster-Roll of the Crew of the Boat which he commands, with their names, stations on board, time of entering the service, whether they are sickly or maimed, and what is their ailment; and if any of the Crew should die or be discharged, specify the time thereof; all which is to be returned to the Muster-Master of the Boats once every month at least, or oftener if required by him.

15. No Captain or other Officer shall discharge any of the Boat's Crew without leave from the Commodore, Committee of Safety, or Assembly, unless he ships an equal number to those discharged immediately.

16. The Commander of each Boat is, by ticket, to certify to the Contractor, from time to time, the number of Rations that are required for his Boat's Crew; the Steward of the Boat is to receive the same from the Commissary, upon producing the said ticket, and is to give his receipt and be accountable.

17. The Commander of each Boat is to examine into the quality of the Provisions, from time to time, and see that they be good and wholesome, and that the proper quantity be delivered out by the Steward, and in convenient messes.

18. If the quality of the Provisions should be objected to, the Captain of the Boat is to report the same to the Contractor, with a desire that they may be exchanged for such as are good and wholesome; but if the Contractor is dissatisfied with the report of the Captain, they are to have a survey made, by two judicious and impartial freeholders, mutually chosen, who may determine the same, if they agree; but if otherwise, they are to call in an umpire, who shall decide upon the quality of said Provisions. If they are condemned, the Contractor shall supply others to equal amount in kind; but if the judgment of the referees should be otherwise, the men must receive them for their allowance.

19. No Warrant Officer or Private, discharged from the service of the Boat he first ships in, shall be admitted into the service of any other Boat, unless by mutual consent of the commanders.

20. The Commanding Officer of each Boat is constantly to enforce a due observance of all the articles signed and agreed to by the Officers and Men, for their regulation in this service.

21. In case of making Prisoners, it is recommended by the Committee of Safety, to all the Officers and Men employed in the *Pennsylvania* Fleet, to treat them with humanity and such kindness as the publick good will admit of.

22. It is recommended by the Committee of Safety, to all the Officers and Men employed in the *Pennsylvania* Fleet, to attend the publick worship of Almighty God as frequently as in their power.

23. If any of the King's Ships, Sloops, Cutters, or other Armed Vessels, shall proceed up the River *Delaware* in a hostile manner, or with hostile intentions; if they attempt to pass the machines now sunk, or hereafter to be sunk, in the River *Delaware*, or if they attempt to weigh those that are sunk, or obstruct the sinking of others that are or may be ordered by the Committee of Safety or Assembly; or if they seize or attempt to seize any property of the inhabitants of the *United Colonies of America*, or to molest or destroy their property or persons, in any shape or manner whatever, the Officers and Men employed in this Fleet are hereby ordered to oppose all such proceedings and attempts, by whomsoever made, and to repel force by force, even to the taking, sinking, or destroying all such Ships, Sloops, Cutters, Armed Vessels, or other force employed in such designs and attempts against the peace and security of the *United Colonies*.

*Resolved*, That *William Bradford* print one hundred copies of the Instructions to the Captains of the Armed Boats.

Tuesday, October 17, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris*, President *pro tem.*, *George Gray*, *Michael Swoope*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Bernard Dougherty*, *Andrew Allen*, *Owen Biddle*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun.

*Mr. Gray* and *Mr. Dougherty*, agreeable to a Resolve of yesterday, waited on the Provincial Commissioners, who gave their hearty consent to this Board's erecting any works on the Province Islands that they may think proper and necessary for the defence of this Province.

*Mr. John Palmer*, agreeable to their desire, attended this Board, and undertook the mason work agreed to be carried on at *Fort-Island*.

Wednesday, October 18, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris*, President *pro tem.*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *John Montgomery*, *Bernard Dougherty*, *George Gray*, *Michael Swoope*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Owen Biddle*, *John Cadwallader*.

Upon application of Captain *John Old*, of a Rifle Company in *Berks* County, an Order was delivered him on *Robert Towers*, Commissary, for five pounds of Battle Powder, for proving new Rifles for the use of his Company.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Roberdeau* be empowered to admit such persons to an interview with *Dr. Kearsley*, *J. Brooks*, *Leonard Snowden*, and *Christopher Carter*, during the time they are confined in the Jail of this County, as he may find necessary or think proper, he being present at all such interviews.

By order of the Board, an Order was drawn on *Mr. Owen Biddle*, in favour of *Daniel Evans*, for ten Pounds, towards the payment of smith's work.

*William Namick*, a Deserter from the Ministerial Army, applied to this Board for a small sum of money for the support of himself and wife, until he can get into employ. In consequence of his application, this Board thought proper to give the said *Namick* three Pounds. An Order was therefore drawn on *Mr. Owen Biddle*, to pay the said sum of three Pounds.

At the request of *Mr. Robert Shewell*, this Board gave him a copy of his Letter directed to *Dr. Kearsley*, with the following Certificate:

"In Committee of Safety.

"These may certify, that the above is a true copy of an original letter delivered to the Committee of Safety, signed *Robert Shewell*, and directed to *Dr. Kearsley*; and that the Committee of Safety has not at any time summoned the said *Robert Shewell* to appear before them."

The Pilots, agreeable to a Resolve of yesterday, attended this Board, and propose to enter into the pay of this Province as Pilots, at the rate of ten Pounds per month, for the purpose of piloting Vessels through the machines sunk near *Fort-Island*; and they will attend to-morrow with their proposals of pilotage, at so much per foot.

The Board, taking into consideration the charge against *Christopher Carter*, of being concerned with *Dr. John Kearsley* and *J. Brooks*, in their endeavour to procure *British* Troops to invade this and the other Colonies in a hostile manner, with other inimical correspondence and practices, and, having duly attended to his defence, are unanimously of opinion that the said *Christopher Carter* is guilty of the charge. But it having been represented to this Board, by the Committee of Inspection and Observation, that a deputation from their body had promised the said *Carter* protection from punishment, on condition of his delivering up the papers, and giving information of the designs to be executed by him and the others concerned, which he has complied with, it is therefore

*Resolved*, That *Christopher Carter's* person be enlarged and set at liberty, on his giving security in the sum of five hundred Pounds for his good behaviour, and that he will not leave the Province without license from the Assembly or Committee of Safety, nor be concerned in practices or

correspondence, during his stay, that shall be inimical to the *United Colonies*.

Thursday, October 19, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris*, President *pro tem.*, *Anthony Wayne*, *George Gray*, *Bernard Dougherty*, *Andrew Allen*, *Benjamin Bartholomew*, *John Montgomery*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Daniel Roberdeau*, *John Cadwallader*, *Owen Biddle*.

Mr. *George Taylor* returned to the Board his Account of the Cannon Shot supplied by him, and informed them that he should be a considerable loser by the price at which he had contracted to deliver them; and the Board having taken the matter into consideration, after previously consulting Mr. *Grubb* and Mr. *Potts*, Iron Masters, were of the same opinion; and, therefore,

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Taylor* should be allowed at the rate of eighteen Pounds per ton for the same.

By order of the Board, a Letter was this day wrote to the Committee of *York County*, and one other Letter to the Committee of *Lancaster County*, respecting Dr. *Kearsley's* and *J. Brooks's* confinement in each County.

The Board agreed that Dr. *John Kearsley* may be allowed a servant, at his own expense, to attend him to *Yorktown*, and during his confinement there, unless it be found necessary, by the Committee of *York County*, to discharge him sooner.

By order of the Board, an Order was drawn on *Robert Morris*, Esq., in favour of *Robert Towers*, for sixty-one Pounds, nineteen Shillings, two Pence, being the amount of his account of tradesmen's bills, and men employed cleaning Powder, making Cartridges, Boxes, &c.

Friday, October 20, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety, appointed by the Resolves of the Assembly of *Pennsylvania*, at *Philadelphia*, October, 1775: Present—

*Robert Morris*, *John Montgomery*, *Samuel Miles*, *Bernard Dougherty*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *George Clymer*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Robert White*, *James Mease*, *Owen Biddle*, *Alexander Wilcocks*, *George Ross*, *George Gray*, *Anthony Wayne*, *John Nixon*, *Andrew Allen*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *James Biddle*.

"*PHILADELPHIA*, ss. "In Assembly, October, 1775.

"Pursuant to a Resolve of yesterday, the House took into consideration the motion for reappointing the present Committee of Safety for the Province, with the addition of certain new Members to the said Committee; and, after some time spent therein,

"*Resolved*, That *Benjamin Franklin*, *John Dickinson*, *George Gray*, *Samuel Miles*, *Robert Morris*, *Benjamin Bartholomew*, *George Ross*, *Michael Swoope*, *John Montgomery*, *Edward Biddle*, *George Taylor*, *Bernard Dougherty*, *Samuel Hunter*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *John Cadwallader*, *Andrew Allen*, *Joseph Read*, *Owen Biddle*, *Anthony Wayne*, *Francis Johnson*, *Richard Reiley*, *Nicholas Fairlamb*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Robert White*, *George Clymer*, *Samuel Howell*, Merchant, *Alexander Wilcocks*, *John Nixon*, *James Mease*, *Henry Wynkoop*, and *James Biddle*, Gentlemen, be, and they are hereby appointed a Committee of Safety for this Province, during the ensuing year.

"*Resolved*, That any seven or more of the said Committee, with the President, or, in his absence, the Vice-President, shall be a Board for transacting any business that may properly come before them.

"A copy from the Journals:

"*CHAS. MOORE*, Clerk of Assembly."

*Resolved*, unanimously, That *Benjamin Franklin*, Esq., be President, and *Robert Morris*, Esq., be Vice-President of this Board.

Upon application of Messrs. *Wharton* and *Humphreys*, for a sum of Money towards the payment of two Armed Boats they built, an Order was drawn, by order of the Board, on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., in their favour, for two hundred and fifty Pounds.

Upon application of Dr. *Kearsley*, for a Clerk to assist

him, while in confinement, in settling his affairs, it is agreed by this Board that he should be permitted to have one, and that the said Clerk should take the following Oath, viz:

"You do swear that, as clerk to Dr. *John Kearsley*, you will transact, for and with him, such business only as shall be necessary for the settlement of his private affairs; and that you will not transact, with him or for him, any matters whatever of a publick nature, or in any manner respecting the political disputes between *Great Britain* and the *United American Colonies*; and that you will, to the utmost of your power, prevent the said *John Kearsley* from carrying on any correspondence of that nature, with any person or persons whatever; and that you will make known to the Committee of Safety any attempts that the said *John Kearsley*, or any other person, should make for that purpose, if the same comes to your knowledge."

It was agreed by this Board, that Mr. *Stephen Bayard* should attend Dr. *John Kearsley*, as a Clerk, and be permitted at all times to attend him in the settlement of his private affairs; and Mr. *Bayard* took and subscribed the above Oath.

The Pilots attended this day, and offered to undertake the service they were to be appointed to, at the rate of seven Pounds ten Shillings per month; and will attend again to-morrow, to know the sense of this Board as to their proposal.

*Edward Chamberlain*, Master-at-Arms, certifies that Captain *Henry Dougherty* received on board his boat eleven Muskets, bought of *Nathaniel Monro*, at ninety Shillings per piece.

*Robert Towers*, Commissary, reports, that he has received from *Oswald Eve* eleven and one-eighth barrels of Battle Powder, weight one hundred and thirty-seven and a half pounds.

That he has received from different people the following articles, belonging to this Province, viz: two hundred and five Bayonets, one hundred and ten Scabbards, one hundred and sixty-one Cartridge-Boxes, nine Muskets, with Bayonets.

That he has purchased the following articles, agreeably to the directions of this Board: of *Owen Biddle*, one Musket and Bayonet, three Pounds ten Shillings; of *Isaac Cox*, twenty-four Cutlasses, at two Shillings six Pence each, three Pounds; of *Samuel Howell*, eleven Cutlasses; of *John Chanoler*, ten Cutlasses, at two Shillings each, one Pound; of *Elizabeth Miller*, fifty-two Cutlasses, at three Shillings each, seven Pounds sixteen Shillings; of Mr. *Tilghman*, five Cutlasses, at three Shillings each, fifteen Shillings; of *John Phillips*, three Cutlasses, at two Shillings six Pence each, seven Shillings six Pence; of *Joseph Simms*, seven Cutlasses, at three Shillings nine Pence each, one Pound six Shillings three Pence; of *James Wallace*, forty-nine Cutlasses, at five Shillings each, twelve Pounds five Shillings; of Captain *Furman*, nineteen Cutlasses, at five Shillings, four Pounds fifteen Shillings; of Major *Mifflin*, five Cutlasses, at five Shillings each, one Pound five Shillings; of Captain *Furman*, seven pairs Pistols, at fifteen Shillings per pair, five Pounds five Shillings; of *John Tunnickliff*, one pair of Pistols, one Pound five Shillings.

Saturday, October 21, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris*, *Michael Swoope*, *Samuel Miles*, *Bernard Dougherty*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *George Clymer*, *John Cadwallader*, *John Nixon*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *John Montgomery*, *Alexander Wilcocks*, *Owen Biddle*, *James Biddle*.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Wilcocks*, Mr. *Wharton*, and Mr. *Nixon*, apply to the Commissioners and Assessors of this County, to know if they have contracted for the whole of the Firelocks, and what forwardness they are in; and to inform them that the following Gunsmiths are unemployed in this County, viz: *William Antes*, of *Frederick Township*; — *Johest*, of *Whetpain Township*; *John Baker*, of *Providence Township*; *Jonah Wood*, of *Norrrington Township*.

By order of the Board, twelve of the Articles of Association and Precedency were delivered to Mr. *Dougherty*, for the use of the Associators of *Bedford County*.

The Pilots attended this day, when they agreed to enter into the service of this Province, at the rate of six Pounds per month, for the purpose of piloting all vessels from *Chester*, through the machines sunk near *Fort-Island*, to this City, and from this City to *Chester*, when it was unanimously

*Resolved*, That *Michael Dawson, James Roberts, Joseph Gamble, William Moleston, Daniel Gorton, William Marshall, Nehemiah Maule, John Snyder, Matthew Strong*, and *William Ross*, Pilots, be employed in the above service, at the said rate of six Pounds per month; and that *Mr. Clymer, Mr. White, Mr. Nixon, Mr. Wharton*, and *Mr. Mease*, or any three of them, be a Committee to draw up Instructions for the Pilots, and the form of the Oath they are to take; and that the said Committee are to have the whole direction of the said Pilots, and the services they are to perform.

Agreeable to the above Resolve, the following Oath was administered and signed by the abovementioned Pilots, viz:

"We, *Michael Dawson, James Roberts, Joseph Gamble, William Moleston, Daniel Gorton, William Marshall, Nehemiah Maule, John Snyder, Matthew Strong*, and *William Ross*, now of the City of *Philadelphia*, being appointed, by the Committee of Safety, Pilots, to navigate vessels sailing from the City of *Philadelphia* to the Town of *Chester*, upon *Delaware*, and from the said Town to the City aforesaid, being each of us duly sworn upon the Holy Evangelists, do, and every of us does, declare and swear, that he will not discover, to any person or persons whatever, any matter or thing which he shall be informed of or intrusted with, or which he now knows, or shall hereafter acquire knowledge of, by his own skill and experience or otherwise, whereby any person or persons may be taught and instructed how to conduct and navigate a vessel to pass through or between the machines called *chevaux-de-frise*, sunk in the River *Delaware*, by order of the Committee of Safety; and that each of us will use his utmost skill and endeavours to keep out of the way of and prevent his being taken by any *British* man-of-war, armed vessel, or other vessel in the immediate service of the King of *Great Britain*. And, further, each of us do swear, that he will continue in the service to which he is now appointed, and not depart the same until he is discharged from it by order of the Committee of Safety; and that, in all things which respect his duty in the service aforesaid, he will faithfully and readily obey and execute all orders and directions which he shall receive from the Sub-Committee who are appointed by the Committee of Safety to superintend and direct his duty, or such as he shall receive from the General Assembly of the Province of *Pennsylvania* or from the Committee of Safety.

"MICHAEL DAWSON,	WILLIAM MARSHALL,
"JAMES ROBERTS,	NEHEMIAH MAULE,
"JOSEPH GAMBLE,	JOHN SNYDER,
"WILLIAM MOLESTON,	MATTHEW STRONG,
"DANIEL GORTON,	WILLIAM ROSS.

"Taken and sworn the 20th October, 1775, before me,  
"JAMES BIDDLE, J. P."

Captain *William Bradford* having informed the Vice-President that Major *Wescott*, of *New-Jersey*, was arrived in this City, with the Captain of a Transport Ship lately cast away on *Brigantine Beach*, near *Egg Harbour*, he ordered the Committee to be summoned, when the following members appeared:

*Robert Morris, James Mease, George Clymer, George Taylor, Bernard Dougherty, Alexander Wilcocks, James Biddle, Andrew Allen, John Montgomery, Thomas Wharton, Jun., Owen Biddle, Michael Swoope, John Cadwallader, Daniel Roberdeau, George Ross.*

Captain *George Hastings*, late Commander of the above-mentioned Transport, being brought before the Committee, gave the following intelligence:

That he was Master of the Ship *Rebecca & Francis*, of two hundred and ninety-three tons burden, owned in *London*, by *James Mather*; that he left *Boston* the 5th of *October*, for *New-York*, with two commissioned officers, Captain *Duncan Campbell* and Lieutenant *Symes*—two Sergeants, named *Hugh Morrison* and *William Forster*—and twenty-one privates, belonging to a Regiment raising

in *America*; that he understood they were going to *New-York*, for the purpose of recruiting; that last *Monday* morning, before day, the weather being hazy, the said Ship *Rebecca & Francis* struck on the shore at *Brigantine Beach*, where she is stranded. That Captain *Campbell* parted with him at the Beach, on *Tuesday* evening, and, he supposes, made the best of his way to *New-York* in some boat, but did not see him go into any boat, as it was dark when he left his tent. That Lieutenant *Symes* went away about *Tuesday*, at noon, in a small boat, with an elderly man, dressed like a fisherman. That they had on board sixty firelocks, with bayonets and cartouch-boxes, and two barrels and a half of powder, all which were thrown into the sea. That on the 20th *July* last the said Captain *Campbell* sailed with him from *Boston* to *New-York*, and carried between fifty and sixty recruits from *New-York* to *Boston*. That the said Captain *Campbell* had been in the Forty-Second Regiment; lived in *Dutchess County, New-York* Government, and has a wife and children there. That he (the Captain of the vessel) was not ordered to apply to any person at *New-York*, but to lie under the protection of the *Asia*, ship-of-war. That Captain *Campbell* frequently sent the boat on shore, for the recruits that were raised for him. That the soldiers now brought in said ship were some of those enlisted at *New-York*, and carried by Captain *Campbell* to *Boston* in *July* last. That General *Gage* and the officers of the Forty-Eighth and Fifty-Ninth Regiments are going home in a transport vessel of sixteen guns. That bills of one hundred Pounds sterling sold in *Boston* for eighty Pounds. That no men of war or troops had gone to *Quebeck*; neither had they an account of an expedition against *Quebeck*, but there was a talk of one against *Halifax*.

Monday, October 23, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris, Andrew Allen, George Clymer, John Montgomery, Daniel Roberdeau, Alexander Wilcocks, John Nixon, Owen Biddle, Thomas Wharton, Jun., Bernard Dougherty, George Gray, James Mease, James Biddle.*

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That *Mr. Allen, Mr. Clymer*, and *Mr. Roberdeau*, be a Committee to give orders respecting the removal of *Dr. John Kearsley* to *Yorktown* Jail, and the removal of *J. Brooks* to *Lancaster* Jail, and to give the necessary orders for their sentence being carried into execution.

*Resolved*, That Captain *Long* be ordered to buy a quantity of half-price boards, and send them to *Fort-Island*, for the purpose of building a leanto Shed against the inside of the fort wall, sufficient to cover two or three hundred men in bad weather.

*Robert Towers*, Commissary, reports his having received the following Firelocks from the undermentioned Captains of the Associators: twelve Firelocks from Captain *Furman*, twenty-three ditto from Captain *Cadwallader*, eleven ditto from Captain *Wilcox*, twelve ditto from Captain *Little*, five ditto from Captain *Shee*, nine ditto from Captain *Willing*. That he has received six Firelocks, purchased from Captain *Robison*. That he has delivered to the undermentioned Captains of the Armed Boats the following Firelocks, viz: thirteen Firelocks to Captain *Dougherty*, of the *Washington*; fifteen ditto to Captain *Alexander*, of the *Chatham*; fifteen ditto to Captain *Moore*, of the *Effingham*; fifteen ditto to Captain *Davidson*, of the *Warren*; fifteen ditto to Captain *Blair*, of the *Burke*; fifteen ditto to Captain *Montgomery*, of the *Ranger*; fifteen ditto to Captain *Hamilton*, of the *Congress*; fifteen ditto to Captain *Eyres*, of the *Camden*; two ditto to Captain *Thomas Moore*, of the *Hancock*; two ditto to Captain *Rice*, of the *Dickinson*; six ditto to Captain *Henderson*, of the *Bull-Dog*; eight ditto to Captain *Biddle*, of the *Franklin*.

Upon application of Captain *Peter Long*, Ships' Husband, for the sum of money for the payment of a number of small articles he had occasion to purchase, for the use of the Armed Boats, by order of the Board, an Order was drawn on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., Treasurer, in his favour, for one hundred Pounds.

This Board having taken into their consideration, by

desire of the honourable Assembly, the appointment of a Commodore to command the Fleet, Capt. *Thomas Read* was named; and after full consideration of the merits, and inquiry into his character and qualifications, it was

*Resolved*, That the said Capt. *Thomas Read* be recommended as a proper person to be appointed by the honourable House of Assembly to that important station.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Wharton*, Mr. *Mease*, and Mr. *Nixon*, or any two of them, be a Committee for inspecting and paying all Accounts that may appear against this Board, and that they find just.

*Resolved*, That the Commodore to the Armed Boats be allowed a Clerk, and that the said Clerk be allowed nine Dollars per month for his services.

In pursuance of the Resolve of this Board, Mr. *Wilcocks*, Mr. *Nixon*, and Mr. *Wharton*, waited upon Mr. *Fox*, the only Commissioner of *Philadelphia* County resident in the City, and presented to him the Resolve of this Board; and to the points of inquiry directed to be made, Mr. *Fox* informed the Committee that the Commissioners of *Philadelphia* County had contracted with a certain *Lewis Phrahl*, Gunsmith, for the making of one hundred and fifty Firelocks; that none were yet ready for use, but that he expected twenty-four of them would be delivered on *Saturday* next; and the Gunsmith had promised to deliver, for the future, twelve Firelocks every week, until the whole number of one hundred and fifty were completed. That the Commissioners were not under contract with any other workman, for the making of any more arms than the above one hundred and fifty. That he (Mr. *Fox*) was ready and desirous to employ persons to make the number of Firelocks required by the vote of the Assembly, but could not get workmen to undertake to make them. That the Commissioners had provided Cartouch-Boxes for the whole number of arms required. That he would readily employ the workmen the Board had informed him of; and that he would order an advertisement to be put in the newspapers, to invite workmen who were willing to contract for the making the Firelocks to apply to the Commissioners to be employed by them.

Tuesday, October 24, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris*, *George Ross*, *Andrew Allen*, *Samuel Miles*, *George Clymer*, *Owen Biddle*, *Benjamin Bartholomew*, *Bernard Dougherty*, *John Nixon*, *George Taylor*, *John Cadwallader*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Samuel Howell*, *George Gray*, *James Mease*, *Michael Swoope*, *John Montgomery*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Alexander Wilcocks*.

Dr. *Kearsley* went off this morning, guarded by an escort of Light-Horse, under the command of Captain *Markoe*, for *Lancaster*, and from thence to be conveyed by a guard to *Yorktown*, there to be put into the custody of the Committee of *York* County, who are to see the sentence of this Board effected. *J. Brooks* went at the same time, under the said guard, for *Lancaster*, there to be delivered to the Committee of that County, who are to see the sentence of this Board carried into execution against him.

Letters were wrote, read, and approved of, and sent by Captain *Markoe* to the Committees of *Lancaster* and *York* Counties, enclosing the Resolve and sentence against Dr. *Kearsley* and *J. Brooks*.

Dr. *Kearsley*, in order to reimburse the expenses that have or may accrue to this Board, on his account, this day drew the following Order for the payment of the same; which Order was delivered to Mr. *Thomas Wharton*, Jun.

“Philadelphia, October 23, 1775.

“GENTLEMEN: Please to pay to *Robert Morris*, Esq., Vice-President of the Board of Safety, or to his order, all the expenses that have accrued to the Board of Safety on my account, and that may accrue in escorting me to *Yorktown*. I am, Gentlemen, your humble servant,

“JOHN KEARSLEY.

To *Abel James*, Esq., Mr. *William Pollard*, Capt. *John Wilcox*, and Mr. *Thomas Lawrence*.”

*Resolved*, That a Second Lieutenant be appointed to each of the Armed Boats, whose pay shall be twelve Dollars per month.

Wednesday, October 25, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—  
*Robert Morris*, *Bernard Dougherty*, *John Cadwallader*, *Owen Biddle*, *James Mease*, *George Gray*, *Andrew Allen*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *George Clymer*, *Alexander Wilcocks*, *Samuel Miles*, *James Biddle*.

*Joseph Fox*, Esq., a Commissioner of this County, made application to this Board for five hundred Pounds, in order to advance to the Gunsmiths, to forward making the Firelocks for this County.

The Board, taking said application into consideration,

*Resolved*, That this Board will advance the Commissioners and Assessors the said five hundred Pounds, in order to forward the making the fifteen hundred Firelocks for this County.

An Order was drawn on *Robert Morris*, in favour of *George Havener*, for twelve Pounds, for making twelve quarter barrels of Gunpowder which the Board directed to be paid.

Upon application of *George Taylor*, Esq., an Order was drawn on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., Treasurer of this Board, for two hundred and fifty Pounds, being in part payment for the Cannon Ball made by him under the order of this Board.

Thursday, October 26, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris*, *Michael Swoope*, *John Nixon*, *James Mease*, *Andrew Allen*, *John Montgomery*, *Francis Johnson*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *John Cadwallader*, *Bernard Dougherty*, *Samuel Miles*, *Anthony Wayne*, *Owen Biddle*, *James Biddle*, *George Clymer*, *Alexander Wilcocks*, *George Gray*.

By direction of this Board, an Order was this day drawn on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., Treasurer to this Board, for one thousand Pounds, in favour of *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *John Nixon*, and *James Mease*, Committee of Accounts.

*Robert Towers*, Commissary, reports his having received the following articles into store, viz:

Five barrels of Powder, weight five hundred pounds, received from *George Lush*, being the damaged Powder sent him to be made good; 1 quarter-barrel of Powder, weight twenty-five pounds, received from *George Havener*; 6 reams of Paper for Cannon Cartridges, received from *Thomas Philips*; 6 thirty-two pound Cannon Ball; 130 twenty-four pound Cannon Ball, 1,207 eighteen-pound Cannon Ball, 16 thirty-two pound Cannon Ball, weight eleven ton, two hundred weight, two quarters, and eighteen pounds, received from *George Taylor*, Esq.; 119 eighteen-pound Cannon Ball, 20 nine-pound Cannon Ball, 11 six-pound Cannon Ball, weight one ton, five hundred weight, received from *W. Allen*, Esq.

Friday, October 27, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris*, *Samuel Howell*, *John Nixon*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *John Cadwallader*, *James Mease*, *Nicholas Fairlamb*, *James Biddle*, *Samuel Miles*, *Alexander Wilcocks*, *Bernard Dougherty*, *Anthony Wayne*, *Francis Johnson*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *John Montgomery*, *Owen Biddle*.

Upon application of Mr. *Thomas Proctor* to be appointed Captain of the Company of Artillery to be raised and employed at *Fort-Island*, for the defence of this Province, this Board considering Mr. *Proctor's* application,

*Resolved*, That the said *Thomas Proctor* be appointed Captain of the said Company.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *David Rittenhouse* be appointed Engineer to this Board.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Towers* be directed to prove all the Muskets made in this City for the Provincial service, and to stamp such of them as are proof with the letters C. P.; and that a copy of this Minute be handed to the County Commissioners, who are to notify the Smiths they contract with for said Muskets of this Resolve, and that none of their Guns will be received or paid for by this Board, but such as have been so proved and stamped as aforesaid.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Towers*, Commissary, deliver and send down to *Fort-Island*, a Gin, Handspikes, Pulleys,

Ropes, and what other articles that may be thought necessary for carrying on the publick works at that Island.

Upon application of *James Jones*, Mate, *John Orkney*, Second Mate, *John Clerk*, *Charles Keyes*, *George Simpson*, and *George Stewart*, Mariners, belonging to the *Rebecca & Francis*, Transport, *George Hastings*, Master, lately stranded on *Brigantine Beach*, on the *Jersey Shore*, a Certificate was given them that they had been examined by this Committee, discharged, and permitted to go at large.

*Resolved*, That *Isaac Rotch* be appointed Second Lieutenant of one of the Armed Boats.

The Board taking into consideration the application from Captain *William Davis* and others, offering their service to act as volunteers in the Battery to be erected at *Fort-Island*, are of opinion, that the thanks of this Board are due to these gentlemen for their generous offer to serve the publick without reward, which Mr. *Nixon* is desired by the Board to present to them. It is recommended to the said gentlemen to qualify themselves in such exercise of great Guns as will be useful in the department in which they offer to serve; and this Board do resolve to call upon them to act as volunteers, under the Officers appointed by this Board, whenever the publick service shall require.

Saturday, October 28, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Bernard Dougherty*, *Anthony Wayne*, *John Cadwallader*, *George Clymer*, *Owen Biddle*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Francis Johnson*, *James Mease*, *Samuel Howell*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *Andrew Allen*.

Upon application of *Anthony Martin*, *John Price*, *Larie McNeil*, *Thomas Pratt*, *Thomas Clough*, *John Smith*, *John Blackland*, *Simon Easterwood*, and *James Bachelor*, Seamen, belonging to the *Rebecca & Francis*, Transport, *George Hastings*, Master, lately stranded on *Brigantine Beach*, on the *Jersey Shore*, a Certificate was given them that they had been examined by this Committee, discharged, and permitted to go at large.

By order of the Board, an Order was delivered Mr. *Owen Biddle*, drawn agreeable to a Resolve of the 26th September, and dated the 29th, on *Michael Hillegas*, Esquire, in favour of the Commissioners and Assessors of *Lancaster County*, for six hundred Pounds.

Monday, October 30, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris*, *Thomas Wharton*, Junior, *Bernard Dougherty*, *Samuel Howell*, *John Montgomery*, *Owen Biddle*, *Alexander Wilcocks*, *John Nixon*, *Andrew Allen*, *George Ross*, *George Clymer*, *James Mease*, *James Biddle*.

On the Information of Mr. *Owen Biddle*, that the person sent down by the Committee of *York County* to instruct the Committee for the manufacture of Saltpetre in his mode of carrying on that process, is now ready to undertake the said business, but cannot proceed for want of a supply of Money, and Mr. *Biddle* offering to advance him fifty Pounds, for the forwarding this necessary work, provided this Board will secure to him the repayment of the same,

*Resolved*, That this Board, to forward so useful a work, will be security to Mr. *Owen Biddle* for the repayment of the said sum of fifty Pounds.

A Petition from *Hannah Shee*, for relief for herself and children, was read, her husband having been drowned in the service of this Province.

After consideration, she was recommended by this Board to the Overseers of the Poor of the District where the deceased was settled, for such provision as the case may require.

A Letter, dated the 24th instant, was received the 28th, from the Committee of *Lancaster County*, informing that Captain *Markoe* had safely lodged in the Jail of that County the bodies of Dr. *John Kearsley* and *J. Brooks*, and that Dr. *Kearsley* would be forwarded to *Yorktown* next day, under a proper guard, and that *J. Brooks* would continue in his confinement, and dealt with agreeable to the sentence and direction of this Committee.

Captain *Dougherty* attended this day, and acquainted the Board that, agreeable to a Resolve of the 9th instant, the Captains had agreed to allow each good and able Seaman fifteen Shillings, as a bounty for their entering into the service on board the Armed Boats, which bounty is to be paid them one month after having been in the service.

By direction of this Board, an Order was this day drawn on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., Treasurer, in favour of Messrs. *Thomas Wharton*, *John Nixon*, and *James Mease*, Committee of Accounts, for the sum of one thousand Pounds.

*Resolved*, That *Alexander Wilcocks*, *Andrew Allen*, *James Biddle*, and *Owen Biddle*, be a Committee to revise and correct the Minutes of this Board, in order to their being transcribed fairly in the Minute-Book.

*Resolved*, That Messrs. *Robert White* and *Samuel Morris* be a Committee to direct the building of a Shed on *Fort-Island*, agreeable to the Resolve of the 25th instant, and to repair such Buildings as may be already erected on the Island, that may be made suitable to the accommodation of the Soldiers and Sailors.

*George Ross*, Esquire, sent to this Board the following Resolve of Congress, which is directed to be put on the Minutes of this Committee, viz:

"In Congress, October 26, 1775.

"*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the several Provincial Assemblies, Conventions, or Councils of Safety, of the United Colonies, to export to the foreign *West-Indies*, on account and risk of their respective Colonies, as much Provision, or any other Produce, except Horned Cattle, Sheep, Hogs, and Poultry, as they may deem necessary for the importation of Arms, Ammunition, Sulphur, and Saltpetre.

"A copy from the Minutes:

"*CHARLES THOMSON, Secretary.*"

Captain *Duncan Campbell*, Lieutenant *Symes*, and twenty-three private Soldiers, part of a Regiment about to be raised in the Ministerial service, on their voyage from *Boston* to *New-York*, on board the Ship *Rebecca & Francis*, Captain *Hastings*, (by the said Ship being stranded on *Brigantine Beach*, on the *New-Jersey Shore*,) were taken prisoners by the people of *Jersey*, and brought to this City, and after having separately examined the said Officers and many of the Privates, it appears to this Board that they have acted, and intended further to act a part inimical to the liberties of *America*. Therefore it was thought proper by this Board to transmit the said Examination to the honourable the Continental Congress, and request they would determine thereon; in consequence of which requisition, *George Ross*, Esq., produced from the Congress, the following Resolve:

"In Congress, October 28, 1775.

"*Resolved*, That Captain *Duncan Campbell* and Lieutenant *Symes*, and the men who came with them in the Transport *Rebecca & Francis*, be confined in such Jails in this Colony as the Committee of Safety of said Colony think proper; and that the said Captain *Campbell* and Lieutenant *Symes* be allowed, for their subsistence, one and one-third Dollar each per week, and the men one Dollar per week each, to be paid out of the Continental Treasury.

"A true copy from the Minutes:

"*CHARLES THOMSON, Secretary.*"

Agreeable to the above determination of Congress, it is *Resolved*, That the said Captain *Campbell* and Lieutenant *Symes* be confined in the Jail of the City and County of *Philadelphia*, and that they be kept apart from the rest of the prisoners; that they be not permitted to have the use of Pen, Ink, or Paper, and that no person whatever be permitted to speak to them, or either of them, but in the presence of some Member of this Committee, or some other person authorized by a Member of this Committee in writing.

The following Commitment, being drawn up and signed by the Vice-President, was delivered to Mr. *Cadwallader* and Mr. *Nixon*, who were desired to acquaint the Officers of the determination of Congress, and to deliver the said Commitment to the Officer of the Guard over the Prisoners, and desire him to deliver them into the custody of the Jailer of this County:



In Committee of Safety, Philadelphia, }  
October 30, 1775. }

Whereas the honourable the Continental Congress did, on the 28th day of *October*, instant, resolve "that Captain *Duncan Campbell* and Lieutenant *Symes*, and the men who came with them in the Transport *Rebecca & Francis*, be confined in such Jails in this Colony as the Committee of Safety of said Colony think proper, and that the said Captain *Campbell* and Lieutenant *Symes* be allowed, for their subsistence, one and one-third Dollar each per week, and the men one Dollar per week each, to be paid out of the Continental Treasury;" and the Committee of Safety having taken the said Resolve into consideration on this day, have determined that the said *Duncan Campbell*, Lieutenant *Symes*, and the men who came with them as aforesaid, be committed to the Jail of the City and County of *Philadelphia*, there to be confined until this Board shall further determine therein: These are therefore to require you to receive into your custody and strictly confine in the said Jail the aforesaid Captain *Duncan Campbell* and Lieutenant *Symes*, and them safely keep, without pen, ink, and paper, apart from the rest of your prisoners; and that you permit no person whatever to speak to them, or either of them, but in the presence of some Member of this Committee, or some other person authorized by a Member of this Committee in writing. And hereof you are not to fail at your peril.

By order of the Committee:

ROBERT MORRIS, Vice-President.

To the Keeper of the Common Jail of the City and County of *Philadelphia*.

Tuesday, October 31, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—*Alexander Wilcocks, John Cadwallader, Daniel Roberdeau, James Mease, Owen Biddle, George Clymer, John Nixon, Thomas Wharton, Jun.*

Wednesday, November 1, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—*Robert Morris, Bernard Dougherty, Daniel Roberdeau, James Mease, John Nixon, George Clymer, John Cadwallader, Samuel Miles, Owen Biddle.*

Resolved, That Colonel *Cadwallader* and Mr. *Clymer* be a Committee to draw up a Memorial to Congress respecting the case of Lieutenant *Symes*, who prays for permission to go to the Camp of General *Washington*, and wait there for an exchange of Prisoners.

Thursday, November 2, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—*Robert Morris, George Clymer, James Mease, Owen Biddle, Samuel Morris, Junior, Andrew Allen, Samuel Miles, John Montgomery, Samuel Howell, Daniel Roberdeau, Bernard Dougherty, James Biddle, Alexander Wilcocks, John Cadwallader.*

*Robert Morris*, Esq., acquaints this Board that he made application to the Assembly for the Barracks being put in proper order for the reception of the Troops now raising, and that, in consequence thereof, the House has given orders to the Barrackmaster to see the same done immediately, and to obey such orders as this Committee may issue to him, from time to time, as Barrackmaster.

By order of the Board, an Order was drawn on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., in favour of Mr. *John Maxwell Nesbitt*, Paymaster to the Fleet, for five hundred Pounds.

Upon report of Mr. *Samuel Morris*, Jun., that the inside of the Fort on *Fort-Island* is an improper place for erecting a Shed for defending the people from the inclemency of the weather; therefore,

Resolved, That Mr. *Robert White* and Mr. *Samuel Morris*, Junior, repair any Buildings that may be on the Island, and erect such others as may be found necessary; and that they employ a sufficient number of hands to throw up a Bank and build a small Pier at the upper end of *Fort-Island*, for the purpose of sending with more speed any succours that there may be occasion for at the Island from the main.

The four following Soldiers, taken prisoners with Cap-

tain *Campbell*, now in the Jail of this County, were ordered by this Board to be removed to the Work-House, viz: *Edward Mulloy, Robert Colebrook, John O'Neill*, and *Joseph Taylor*.

The Board informed the Jailer and the Work-House Keeper of the City and County of *Philadelphia*, that Captain *Campbell* and Lieutenant *Symes* were allowed by the Continental Congress one Dollar and one-third of a Dollar per week for their subsistence, and one Dollar per week for the Soldiers taken with Captain *Campbell*; and that no greater sum will be allowed them.

Doctor *Duffield* reports his having been down to *Province-Island*, and examined the Pest-House, and finds it in good order, and provided with Beds and other necessities sufficient for the accommodation of forty sick men.

Agreeably to a Resolve of yesterday, Colonel *Cadwallader* and Mr. *Clymer* drew up the following Memorial; which was approved of, and signed by the Vice-President: To the Honourable the Continental Congress:

The Memorial of the Committee of Safety for the Province of *Pennsylvania*, sheweth: That this Committee having carried into execution the sentence passed by Congress against Captain *Campbell*, Lieutenant *Symes*, and the several Soldiers under their command, by putting them into confinement in the Jail and Work-House of this City, they now beg leave to offer to Congress, at the instance and request of Lieutenant *Symes*, the reasons on which he grounds his pretensions to be considered and treated as a prisoner of war; that he came from *England* to *Boston* in the capacity of an Army Surgeon, and afterwards was commissioned as an officer in the Regiment of *Royal Highland Emigrants*; that being ordered on board the Transport *Rebecca & Francis*, placed under the absolute direction of Captain *Campbell*, whom he had never seen or heard of, he was ignorant of the nature of the service he was sent on, and of the instructions jointly issued by General *Gage* to him and Captain *Campbell*, until some days after he was at sea. This Committee, having examined into these circumstances, have reason to believe they are consistent with truth.

Philadelphia, November 1, 1775.

Friday, November 3, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—*Robert Morris, Andrew Allen, Samuel Howell, John Montgomery, James Mease, George Ross, John Nixon, Daniel Roberdeau, Samuel Miles, George Clymer, Samuel Morris, Jun., Thomas Wharton, Jun., Bernard Dougherty, James Biddle.*

Resolved, That Mr. *Miles* and Mr. *Dougherty* deliver to *Joseph Fox*, Esq., Barrackmaster, the following Order of Assembly for repairing the Barracks and providing necessities for quartering the Troops, viz:

"In Assembly, November 1, 1775.

"Upon motion, Ordered, That the Barrackmaster do forthwith put the Barracks near this City in proper repair for receiving the Troops now raising in this Province; and that the said Barrackmaster do in future receive and comply with such orders from the Committee of Safety as they may find necessary to issue for quartering the Troops in the said Barracks.

"CHARLES MOORE, Clerk of Assembly."

That they inquire when the Barracks will be in readiness for the reception of the Troops; likewise, what number of Firelocks are made for this County.

Resolved, as the opinion of this Board, That it is necessary to take some further measures for the defence of this City than are already provided.

That Mr. *Wharton*, Mr. *Clymer*, Mr. *Howell*, and Mr. *Nixon*, be a Committee to inquire and to report to this Board if a Ship can be immediately bought, fit for a Provincial Ship-of-War, or how soon and at what price such a Ship can be built.

Mr. *Samuel Morris*, Jun., and Mr. *Robert White* are directed to provide Logs and Plank to build a third tier of *Chevaux-de-Frise*.

Upon application of Captain *Proctor*, the following Order was delivered him:

In Committee of Safety, Philadelphia, }  
November 3, 1775. }

SIR: You will please to admit Captain *Thomas Proctor*, with his Company of Artillery, into the Barracks, and furnish him with the Bedding late belonging to the Royal Artillery Company, and with what other necessities belonging to the Province, for their accommodation, that you may have in your power to supply him with.

By order of the Committee:

ROBERT MORRIS, *Vice-President*.

To *Joseph Fox*, Esq., Barrackmaster.

Monday, November 6, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris, John Nixon, Samuel Howell, Bernard Dougherty, James Biddle, John Montgomery, George Clymer, Robert White, Andrew Allen, Michael Swoope, Thomas Wharton, Jun., James Mease, John Cadwallader, Daniel Roberdeau, Alexander Wilcocks, George Gray, Owen Biddle.*

Mr. *Dougherty* reports his having delivered the Order of Assembly to *Joseph Fox*, Esq., Barrackmaster, for repairing the Barracks; that the Barrackmaster expected they would be ready for the reception of the Troops in about ten days; that he supposed that there would be six Muskets finished by *Saturday* next.

*George Hastings*, late Commander of the Ship *Rebecca & Francis*, being desirous to go to the wreck of said Vessel, now laying on *Brigantine Beach*, we do hereby certify that the said Commander has been examined by the Committee of Safety of this Province, and regularly discharged.

The Articles for the Artillery were this day completed, agreed to, and are as follow, viz:

#### *Rules and Regulations for the Artillery Company.*

Whereas a Company of Artillery being necessary for the defence of this Colony, the Committee of Safety have therefore resolved to take into pay one Captain, one Lieutenant, one Fife, one Drum, with twenty-five Privates, for that service, who are to be subject to the following Rules and Regulations, viz:

1. All officers and privates belonging to the said Company who shall be guilty of profane oaths, cursing, drunkenness, or other scandalous actions, shall incur such punishment as the nature and degree of the offence shall deserve, at the discretion of a court-martial.

2. Any officer or private who shall strike the Commander-in-Chief or other his superior officer, or draw, or offer to draw, or lift up any weapon or use any violence against him, or shall behave himself with contempt or disrespect to him, them, or either of them, being in the execution of their office, shall be punished according to the nature of his offence, at the discretion of a court-martial.

3. If any person in or belonging to the Artillery Company shall raise, or endeavour to raise, a mutiny, on any pretence whatever, or shall disobey any lawful commands of his superior officer, he shall on conviction thereof suffer such punishment as shall be ordered by a court-martial.

4. Any officer or private who shall without leave of his commanding officer absent himself from the Company, or from any detachment of the same, or shall advise or persuade any other officer or private so to do, shall be punished at the discretion of a court-martial.

5. Every person in time of action who shall mutiny, or who, through cowardice, disaffection, or negligence, shall at such time withdraw, keep back, or not come into the fight or engagement, or shall endeavour to persuade or deter others from doing their duty at such time, shall suffer death.

6. Every person who shall desert to the enemy, or shall entice others so to do, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as the circumstances of the offence shall deserve and a court-martial shall think fit.

7. Any officer or private who shall be convicted of holding any correspondence with or giving intelligence to the enemy, either directly or indirectly, shall suffer death or such punishment as shall be ordered by a court-martial.

8. Every officer or private who shall be convicted of having designedly or carelessly wasted or embezzled the

ammunition, arms, stores, or provisions with which they are intrusted for the publick, shall suffer such punishment as a court-martial shall think proper for the offence.

9. Whatever officer shall be found drunk on guard or under arms shall be cashiered; and any private so offending shall be punished at the discretion of a court-martial.

10. No person in or belonging to the said Artillery Company shall sleep upon his watch or forsake his post, on pain of such punishment as a court-martial shall think fit to impose.

11. Any officer or private who shall, by discharging fire-arms, beating of drums, or by any other means occasion false alarms, shall suffer such punishment as shall be inflicted by a court-martial.

12. All officers, of what condition soever, belonging either to the Artillery Company or the Provincial Armed Boats, shall have power to part and quell all quarrels, affrays, and disorders, amongst or between any sailors or soldiers in the pay of this Province, and order officers to be arrested, and non-commissioned officers or privates to be confined till their superior officers shall be acquainted therewith; and whoever shall refuse to obey such officer, though of an inferior rank, or shall draw his sword or lift up any weapon against him, shall be punished at the discretion of a court-martial.

13. If any officer or private shall think himself wronged by his commanding officer, he may apply to the Committee of Safety, who will redress his grievance.

14. The Captain of the said Artillery Company shall rank with the Captains of our armed boats, according to the dates of their respective commissions; and the Lieutenants of said company shall have rank with the First Lieutenants of the said boats, in like manner, according to the date of their respective commissions.

15. All ships and other vessels, and their cargoes, ammunition, artillery, clothing, or other articles taken from the enemy, shall be disposed of or distributed as the Provincial Assembly shall hereafter think proper.

16. If any officer or private shall commit any crime deserving punishment, he shall by his commanding officer be put under arrest, if an officer, or if a non-commissioned officer or private, be put in confinement until he shall be tried by a court-martial or discharged by proper authority.

17. If any officer under arrest shall leave his confinement before he is set at liberty by the officer who confined him, or by proper authority, he shall be cashiered.

18. Any officer who shall presume to discharge any prisoner committed to his charge, without proper authority for so doing, or shall suffer the prisoner to escape, shall be punished at the discretion of a court-martial.

19. If any commissioned officer shall be convicted before a court-martial of behaving in a scandalous, infamous, cruel, oppressive, or fraudulent manner, unbecoming the character of an officer, he shall be dismissed from the service.

20. All crimes not capital, and all disorders or neglect which officers and privates may be guilty of, to the prejudice of good order and military discipline, though not mentioned in these articles, shall be taken notice of by a court-martial, and punished according to the nature of the offence.

21. No person to be sentenced by a court-martial to suffer death, except the cases expressly mentioned in the foregoing articles; nor shall any other punishment be inflicted, at the discretion of a court-martial, other than degrading, cashiering, drumming out of the company, fine not exceeding two months' pay, and imprisonment not exceeding one month.

22. The Captain of our said Company of Artillery shall appoint some suitable person to receive all such fines as may arise within the same, for breach of any of these articles; which fines shall be accounted for to the Assembly or Committee of Safety, and by them to be appropriated for the relief of the maimed and disabled in the service, and the support of the widows and families of such as may be killed.

23. Courts-martial may be composed of commissioned officers from our armed boats, in conjunction with any of the officers of our Artillery Company, who shall have power to hear and determine all causes, agreeable to these articles.

24. No court-martial for the trial of offences under the degree of capital shall consist of less than five officers,

except in cases where that number cannot conveniently be assembled, when there may be sufficient who are to determine on the sentence by a majority of voices; and in all trials for capital offences the court-martial shall be composed of thirteen officers, and the sentence be determined by at least two-thirds.

25. All persons belonging to our boats or our Artillery Company, called as witnesses in any case before a court-martial, who shall refuse to attend and give evidence, shall be punished at the discretion of a court-martial.

26. All members of a court-martial are to behave with calmness, decency, and impartiality, and in giving their votes are to begin with the youngest or lowest in commission; and all officers are to rank in courts-martial according to their commissions.

27. All members sitting in a court-martial shall be sworn or affirmed by the President of said court, which President himself shall be sworn or affirmed by the officer next in rank in said court. The oath or affirmation to be administered previous to their proceeding to the trial of any offender, in form following, viz: "You, *A B*, swear or affirm that you will well and truly try, and impartially determine, the cause of the prisoner now to be tried, according to the rules framed for the regulation of the *Pennsylvania* Artillery Company;" if an oath, add "so help you *God*."

28. The President of the court-martial shall administer the following oath or affirmation to all persons called to give evidence: "You swear or affirm, that the evidence you shall give in the cause now trying shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth;" if an oath, add "so help you *God*."

29. No person shall suffer death, agreeable to the sentence of a court-martial, (except in the cases mentioned in the fifth article,) until the sentence is confirmed by the Assembly, or, in their recess, by the Committee of Safety.

30. The Captain of the said Artillery Company shall, in the beginning of every month, make a faithful return to the Committee of Safety of the men in his Company, to be signed by himself; and upon being convicted of having made a false return, shall be discharged from the service; and if he neglect to make a return within the month, shall be fined at the discretion of said Committee.

31. No officer or private shall be tried a second time for the same offence.

32. And for the encouragement of good and able-bodied men to enter into the said Artillery Company, the Committee of Safety have resolved to pay to the Captain of the said Company twenty dollars per month; to the Lieutenant, fourteen dollars per month; and to each Private, Fife, and Drum, six dollars per month; with the same allowance of provisions and liquor as ordered for the armed boats.

We, the undersigned, having seen and distinctly heard the foregoing Articles read, and fully understanding the contents thereof, do freely and voluntarily subject ourselves to all and every of the rules, regulations, and restrictions therein contained. In witness whereof, we hereunto subscribe our names.

*Resolved*, That Captain *Proctor* be supplied by the Master-at-Arms with the Firelocks furnished by Colonel *Cadwallader*, now on board the Armed Boats, taking his receipt for the same. And that the Master-at-Arms replace the number of Firelocks taken from on board the Boats as soon as possible.

That he appoint the necessary Non-Commissioned Officers of his Company, they serving for the common pay. That he may order his men to the Barracks immediately. That *Robert Towers* supply him with six Cannon, with Carriage, and every other necessary for them.

Tuesday, November 7, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris*, *George Gray*, *Samuel Howell*, *George Clymer*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *James Biddle*, *Andrew Allen*, *John Nixon*, *Samuel Miles*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *John Cadwallader*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Owen Biddle*.

*Resolved*, That *Samuel Howell* and Colonel *Cadwallader* be a Committee to purchase some Powder, now in *Reading*, from *Jonathan Potts*, Esq.

Upon application of *Andrew Allen*, Esq., from the Continental Congress, to this Board, for a quantity of Gunpowder,

*Resolved*, That this Board furnish the Congress with five hundred pounds of Gunpowder, and that *Robert Morris*, Esq., give an order for the same.

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Accounts, joined with *Mr. Gray* and *Mr. Miles*, be a Committee for borrowing the sum of Ten Thousand Pounds for the use of this Province, and that the Board will give their bond for the same.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Roberdeau*, Colonel *Cadwallader*, and Colonel *Nixon*, be a Committee to inquire what services the Master-at-Arms has done; to know if such an officer is necessary to the armed boats; and if the present one is sufficient for the appointment, that they draw up instructions for his government.

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Mease*, *Mr. Nixon*, and *Mr. Wharton*, the Committee of Accounts, purchase from *Mr. Peter Knight* all the Turpentine he has for sale.

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Howell* and *Mr. Clymer* be a Committee to inquire into the quantity of Sulphur that is now in this City.

By order of the Board, an Order was drawn on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., Treasurer of this Board, for one thousand Pounds, in favour of *Thomas Wharton*, *John Nixon*, and *James Mease*, Committee of Accounts.

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Board, that *Mr. Wharton*, *Mr. White*, *Mr. Nixon*, *Mr. Howell*, *Mr. Robert Morris*, and *Mr. Clymer*, be a Committee to contract with such persons as they may think most capable, for the immediate building and equipping a Ship-of-War for the river service, to mount twenty eighteen Pounders, and to provide the Guns, necessary Ammunition, Provisions, and other articles fitting for such ship.

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Wilcocks*, *Mr. James Biddle*, and *Mr. Owen Biddle*, be a Committee to apply to the Barrackmaster to go and inspect the condition of the Barracks, examine the quantity and the quality of the Provincial Stores, to take a list of the same, and make report to this Board.

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Owen Biddle*, *Mr. Clymer*, and *Mr. Cadwallader*, be a Committee to inquire and make report to this Board whether there is any person skilled in the casting of large Cannon, and whether the same can be done at any of the Furnaces in this Province.

*Resolved*, That as it appears to this Board that the providing a number of Fire-Rafts will contribute greatly to defend this City against hostile attacks from Men of War, *Mr. Howell*, Captain *White*, *Mr. James Biddle*, and *Mr. Owen Biddle*, be a Committee to inquire into the construction of such Fire-Rafts, and to give immediate directions for building so many of them as may be necessary, and report thereon to this Committee.

The Committee for regulating the Pilots reported to the Board the following Rules and Regulations for the conduct of the Pilots appointed to carry all vessels up and down the river between *Chester* and *Philadelphia*, with a copy of the certificates they have agreed upon and delivered to the said Pilots; and the Board having taken the same into consideration, do approve of them, and ordered them to be entered on their Minutes.

The Committee of Safety having ordered and directed that ten Pilots only be employed in conducting all vessels between *Philadelphia* and *Chester*, whether inward or outward bound, the following are the Rules and Regulations concerning them, viz:

1st. That five of the said number of Pilots be in readiness at *Philadelphia*, to carry vessels down to *Chester*; and having performed that service, immediately to return by land, or in their skiffs, to *Philadelphia*.

2d. That the other five be at *Chester*, to bring vessels up from there to *Philadelphia*, and are to return in like manner to *Chester*.

3d. That no Pilot be allowed to return to his station otherwise than as above, unless when it happens that any vessel shall be in want of a Pilot, and there is none other on the spot, in which case he may take charge of her.

4th. That each set of Pilots change their stations every ten days, unless it be otherwise agreed amongst themselves.

5th. That such of the five Pilots at *Philadelphia* as are not absent on duty shall attend from ten to one o'clock every day, at the house of *Clement Humphreys*, on *Pine Street Wharf*, and those at *Chester* at the house of Mrs. *Wiley*, to receive applications from owners or masters of vessels.

6th. That the several Pilots be obliged to perform the services required in rotation, according to the number of the ticket or certificate of their appointment that each one receives from the Committee of Safety, unless where otherwise agreed among themselves; and that applications made by owners or masters of vessels at the aforesaid houses be deemed due and sufficient notice.

The following is the form of the Certificate delivered the ten Pilots, viz:

"*John Snyder*, Pilot, is appointed by the Committee of Safety of the Province of *Pennsylvania* to conduct vessels between the port of *Philadelphia* and *Chester*.

"By order of the Committee:

"*ROBERT MORRIS*, Vice-President.

"*Philadelphia*, October 22, 1775."

That none of the Pilots so employed demand or receive any pilotage from owners or masters of vessels for such service, they being in the pay of the Committee of Safety, for this special purpose.

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Francis Johnson* be appointed to pay the Pilots that may bring up any vessels to *Chester*, that may choose to receive it of him, and that he be furnished by the Committee of Accounts with fifty Pounds for that purpose; he is also to receive from the Pilots he pays the orders on the owners of the ships, endorsed payable to this Board.

*Resolved*, That *John Christie* be appointed Second Lieutenant of the Armed Boat *Dickinson*.

Captain *Hastings* was this day discharged of his parole, and leave given him to depart this Province.

The Sub-Committee appointed to take into consideration the expense of building and equipping a Ship-of-War, for the river service, capable of mounting twenty eighteen Pounders, exclusive of Guns, and the necessary Ammunition, Seamen's Wages, and Provisions, report, as their opinion, that it will require the sum of nine thousand Pounds.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Roberdeau* inform the Jailer of this City, that it is the order of this Board, that he permit the friends of *Mr. Snowden* and *Mr. Carter*, now prisoners by order of this Board, to visit them during their confinement; and that he acquaint the said prisoners, that this Board will discharge them from their confinement, on their giving security, in the sum of one hundred Pounds each, for their future good behaviour.

Wednesday, November 8, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Bernard Dougherty*, *Samuel Miles*, *John Montgomery*, *James Biddle*, *Owen Biddle*, *Samuel Howell*, *George Clymer*, *James Mease*, *John Cadwallader*, *Andrew Allen*.

*Mr. Montgomery* delivered this Board the following Resolve of the Committee of *Cumberland County*, viz:

"*Shippensburg*, November 2, 1775.

"*Resolved*, That Colonel *Wilson* and Colonel *Montgomery* be directed to dispose of all the Powder and Lead now in this County to the Committee of Safety, and pay the Townships their respective quotas before the Ammunition is taken out of the County.

"*JAMES WILSON*, Chairman."

In consequence of the above Resolve, the Board agree to purchase the said Powder and Lead, and *Mr. Montgomery* and *Mr. Wilson* are desired to make out an account of the same, when they shall have an order for the amount.

*Mr. Robert Towers*, Commissary, reports his having received the following articles into store, viz: 235 pounds 12 ounces of battle Powder, from *Oswald Eve*; 10 quarter-casks of Powder, weight 250 pounds, from *Oswald Eve*, which last Powder sent him to repair; 34 pounds

of Lead Bullets, from Captain *Furman*; 118 pounds of Lead, from *James Innis*; 16 Provincial Muskets, 11 Steel Ramrods, 13 Bayonets, 26 Cartridge-Boxes, 23 Scabbards, 5 Frogs, from Captain *Cadwallader*; 5 Provincial Muskets, 4 Provincial Bayonets, from Captain *Pryor*; 5 Provincial Muskets, 1 Provincial Bayonet, from Captain *Todd*; 3 Provincial Muskets, from *Joseph Fox*, from *Northampton County*; 107 pounds of Lead Ball, 84 pounds of Tea-Chest Lead, 7 Swivel Balls, from Mrs. *Montgomery*; 1 Musket, from —, cost thirty-seven Shillings and six Pence; 1 Province Musket, from *Christopher Ludwicke*; 1 Musket, bought of *Mr. Dunn*; 1,500 Lock Brushes, Prickers, and and Wires, from *George Gray*, Esq.; 30 Pikes, from *Samuel Wheeler*.

Mrs. *Ann Gibbs* imported Fire-Arms to the amount of forty-seven Pounds.

*Resolved*, That Mrs. *Gibbs* have a certificate of the said Arms being purchased by this Board, and that she may be allowed to export Provisions to the amount, agreeable to a Resolve of Congress.

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Owen Biddle*, Captain *White*, and *Mr. Clymer*, be a Committee to consider the most effectual way of connecting the Chevaux-de-Frise by chains, and that they procure a chain for the purpose.

Thursday, November 9, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris*, *Owen Biddle*, *Samuel Miles*, *George Gray*, *George Clymer*, *Samuel Howell*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *John Cadwallader*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Alexander Wilcocks*, *James Mease*.

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Samuel Miles* engage *Sebastian Keely*, to make one hundred Firelocks, for the use of this Province.

Agreeably to the above Resolve, *Mr. Miles* informs this Board, that *Mr. Keely* has engaged to deliver six Firelocks per week, until he completes one hundred; and has delivered him a pattern Gun, made by *Mr. Phrahl*.

*Mr. Alexander Wilcocks* and *Mr. Owen Biddle* report their having gone, with the Barrackmaster, to the Barracks, and examined the Bedding, Furniture, &c., belonging to this Province; took an account of the same, and is as follows, viz:

Officers' Bedding: 18 Feather Beds; 16 Bed Curtains; 5 Bolsters; 3 Pillows; 13 Sacking Bottoms; a number of Bedsteads in pieces.

Soldiers' Bedding: 306 Blankets, 250 of which are very bad; 112 Linen Bed Cases, most of them bad; 57 Bolster Cases, many bad. *Mr. Fox* says there is in a cellar in the Barracks about 20 Iron Pots, a parcel of Iron Shovels, Tongs, and Dogs, mostly broke.

Furniture: 35 Chairs, many broke; 19 Tables, many broke; 2 Looking-Glasses.

The quantity of Powder at present in the Cannon Cartridges having, upon trial, been found insufficient, the Captains were ordered this day to increase the quantity, by employing some Cartridges to make up the proper quantity in others.

Friday, November 10, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris*, *Samuel Howell*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Bernard Dougherty*, *John Cadwallader*, *John Nixon*, *Joseph Reed*, *Samuel Miles*, *George Clymer*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Alexander Wilcocks*, *Owen Biddle*, *James Biddle*, *James Mease*.

The Continental Congress having recommended to the Assembly or Committee of Safety to raise and supply a Battalion for the defence of the liberties of *America*, and having delivered this Board an Order on their Treasurer for the sum of three thousand Dollars, it becomes necessary to appoint a Treasurer, for the purposes of receiving and paying all moneys respecting the said Battalion; therefore,

*Resolved*, That Messrs. *Mease* and *Cadwallader* be, and they are hereby appointed joint Treasurers or Paymasters for the time being, and that the said Order be delivered them.

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Samuel Caldwell* purchase a suffi-

cient number of Blankets for supplying the Battalion now raising in this Province for the Continental service.

*Resolved*, That the Barrackmaster be directed to deliver to the Captain of each Company of the Battalion raising in this Province a proportionable part of the Bedding and Utensils now in the Barracks, taking from each Captain a receipt for such as shall be delivered to him, which receipt shall also contain a promise that such Bedding and Utensils as are intended for Officers shall not be made use of by any of the private men in their respective Companies; and that the same be used in the Barracks only, and be returned to the Barrackmaster, on demand.

*Resolved*, That each of the Captains of the Continental Battalion now raising be directed to look out for a sufficient number of good substantial Firelocks and Bayonets, for the use of the men in their respective Companies; and the same being approved of, as to price and quality, by *Robert Towers*, Commissary, and *Thomas Savage*, and they certifying the same, the Officers shall then purchase them, and receive an Order from this Board for the amount of the purchase money of such Muskets as shall be so approved of.

The Committee appointed to contract for building a Ship informing the Board, from the unfitness of the season, and the many difficulties they foresee in the execution of the work, they apprehend she will not be completed so early the next year as the publick service may require: therefore,

*Resolved*, That the said Committee be authorized to make an immediate purchase, and equip any Ship they may think suitable for the purpose.

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Wharton*, *Mr. White*, *Mr. Clymer*, and *Mr. Nixon*, the Committee of Pilots, be desired to hire a Pilot-Boat to cruise in the Bay of *Delaware*, as an express or intelligence Boat.

Saturday, November 11, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *John Nixon*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *George Gray*, *James Mease*, *Alexander Wilcocks*, *Owen Biddle*, *Robert White*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Samuel Miles*, *John Montgomery*, *John Cadwallader*, *Samuel Howell*.

Agreeable to a Resolve of yesterday, the Order for three thousand Dollars, for the use of the Battalion now raising, was this day delivered to Messrs. *Mease* and *Caldwell*, and is as follows, viz:

"Congress Chamber, November 9, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: Please to pay to the Committee of Safety of *Philadelphia* three thousand Dollars, an advance for the use of the Battalion now raising; the expenditure of which to be accounted for by the said Committee of Safety.

"By order of Congress:

"*JOHN HANCOCK*, President.

"To *Michael Hillegas*, and *George Clymer*, Esqs., Continental Treasurers."

*Endorsed in Committee.*

Please to pay the contents to Messrs. *Mease* and *Caldwell*, for account of the Battalion now raising in this Province. By order of the Board:

*ROBERT MORRIS*, Vice-President.

*Mr. Towers*, Commissary, is ordered to deliver to Captain *Proctor* six eighteen pound Cannon, with all the necessary Stores and Implements belonging to them, for the service of this Province, at *Fort-Island*.

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Samuel Caldwell* purchase a sufficient number of Shoes, Hats, Stockings, and Linen proper for Hunting Shirts, for the Battalion now raising in this Province for the Continental service.

*Resolved*, by this Committee, That it is expedient to provide one thousand Firelocks and Bayonets, for the defence of this Province; that Colonel *Cadwallader* and *Mr. Wilcocks* request the favour of Captain *Shee*, and Captain *Wilcocks*, and Captain *Cadwallader*, to contract for and provide the same.

Colonel *Cadwallader* and *Mr. Wilcocks* report to this Board, that the abovementioned gentlemen will endeavour to contract for and supply the number of Firelocks required.

*Resolved*, That Captain *Shee*, Captain *Wilcocks*, and Captain *Cadwallader*, be authorized to contract for and provide any number of Firelocks and Bayonets, not exceeding one thousand, to be made agreeable to a pattern which this Board will deliver them, and for a price that shall not exceed what is given by the Commissioners and Assessors of the County where they shall make such contract; that the said Firelocks, before they are accepted, shall be proved by *Robert Towers*, Commissary; and this Board do agree to advance such sums of Money as may be necessary to expedite and complete the said business.

*John Saunders*, Pilot, being a person who, by the regulations of this Board, ought not to bring a vessel higher up the River *Delaware* than the Town of *Chester*, having wantonly, and in defiance of the orders of this Board, piloted a Ship through the *Chevaux-de-Frise*, to the great danger of damaging the said Ship and hazard of the safety of this Province,

This Board, after due examination, and being fully satisfied of the truth of the above facts, in order to punish the said Pilot, and to deter others from the like offences, do resolve, that the said *John Saunders* be committed to the common Jail of this County, and there to be kept in safe custody during the pleasure of this Board.

In consequence of the above Resolve, the following commitment was issued, viz:

"In Committee of Safety.

"To *THOMAS DEWEES*, Keeper of the Jail of *PHILADELPHIA* County:

"You are hereby required to receive into your custody the body of *John Saunders*, and safely keep him in the Jail of *Philadelphia* County, until you receive the further order of this Board.

"*ROBERT MORRIS*, Vice-President.

"November 11, 1775."

Monday, November 13, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris*, *John Cadwallader*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *Bernard Dougherty*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Robert White*, *Owen Biddle*, *George Clymer*, *John Nixon*.

Upon application of Captain *Proctor*, of the Artillery Company, an Order was drawn, by order of the Board, on *Joseph Fox*, Esq., to deliver him what Provincial Arms he may have in his possession.

*Oliver De Lancy*, a Lieutenant in His Majesty's Navy, having arrived here from *London*, upon motion, it is

*Resolved*, That he should give the following Parole of Honour, which he read, agreed to, and signed, viz:

"I, *Oliver De Lancy*, Lieutenant in his Majesty's Navy, now in the custody and under the protection of the Committee of Safety of the Province of *Pennsylvania*, do hereby promise, upon the honour of an officer and a gentleman, that I will not bear arms against the *United American Colonies* during the present contest between them and *Great Britain*; and that I will not in that time attempt to give any intelligence to the *British* Ministry, or to any officer commanding any troops employed against the Colonies, or person holding any office under the *British* Government, on any matter relative to *America*.

"*OLIVER DE LANCY*."

Wednesday, November 15, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Benjamin Franklin*, *Robert Morris*, *John Nixon*, *Owen Biddle*, *Alexander Wilcocks*, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Bernard Dougherty*, *James Mease*, *Robert White*, *George Clymer*, *Samuel Howell*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Samuel Miles*, *John Cadwallader*, *Anthony Wayne*.

An Account of *Thomas Dewees*, Jail-Keeper, for Liquor and Provisions supplied the Guards that attended whilst *Dr. Kearsley* and *J. Brooks* were confined, was exhibited to the Board; and upon consideration thereof, and the sense of the Board being taken thereon,

*Resolved*, That this Board will allow every person that mounted guard on that occasion Continental pay, or eighteen Pence, every twelve hours, for a Private, and in proportion for a greater or less time, with twelve Pence in lieu of Rations, and no more.



Thursday, November 16, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris, Samuel Howell, Samuel Miles, George Taylor, Bernard Dougherty, James Mease, Thomas Wharton, Jun., Anthony Wayne, John Montgomery, George Clymer.*

By order of the Board, the Order drawn the 29th September, agreeable to a Resolve of the 26th, on *Michael Hillegas, Esq.*, Treasurer to this Board, in favour of the Commissioners and Assessors of *Northampton County*, for the sum of three hundred Pounds, was delivered to *George Taylor, Esq.*, to be transmitted to them.

*Resolved*, That *Samuel Morris, Jun.*, and *Robert White*, the Committee for purchasing Logs for constructing *Chevaux-de-Frise*, do contract for and engage a sufficient number of Logs for building three tier of them.

*Resolved*, That one more tier of *Chevaux-de-Frise* be sunk above those already sunk, near to *Fort-Island*.

That two tier of *Chevaux-de-Frise* be sunk, for the security of this Province, in the channel opposite or near to *Marcus Hook*.

*Resolved*, That *James Josiah* be appointed First Lieutenant to the Armed Boat *Chatham*, commanded by Captain *Alexander*.

That — *Mitchell* be appointed Second Lieutenant to Captain *Alexander*.

Friday, November 17, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Benjamin Franklin, Robert Morris, Bernard Dougherty, Joseph Reed, Owen Biddle, Anthony Wayne, John Nixon, Robert White, George Clymer, Daniel Roberdeau.*

*Robert Towers*, Commissary, reports his having received two hundred and three pounds of Gunpowder from *George Lush*, which is made out of Saltpetre purchased by this Board, and that there is seventeen pounds of Saltpetre wasted in refining the one hundred and seventeen pounds received from *Yorktown*.

Captain *Dougherty* having informed this Board that *William Green*, a person employed on board one of the Armed Boats, had publicly said he would enter on board a man-of-war the first opportunity, and do what mischief he could, as he was a Pilot: In consequence of the above information,

*Resolved*, That the said *William Green* be committed to the Jail of this County during the pleasure of this Board, to be there confined.

Agreeable to which Resolve, the following Commitment was issued:

"In Committee of Safety, November 17, 1775.

"You are hereby required to receive into your custody the body of *William Green*, a person employed on board the Armed Boat *Congress*, in the service of this Province, and safely keep him in the Jail of *Philadelphia County*, until you receive the further order of this Board."

*Resolved*, That the Gunners and Matrosses, belonging to the Artillery Company, be allowed the accoutrements as proposed by Captain *Thomas Proctor*.

That *Robert Towers*, Commissary, get made a sufficient Gin for the use of the Artillery at *Fort-Island*.

That Captain *Proctor* provide a Drum and Fife for his Company.

By order of the Board, an Order was drawn and signed by the President, on Messrs. *Mease* and *Caldwell*, Treasurers to the Battalion now raising in this Province for the service of the Continent, in favour of Captain *Dorsey*, for sixty-six Pounds, seven Shillings, being for nineteen Firelocks he purchased for the use of his Company.

By order of the Board, a Letter was wrote to the Committee of *Cumberland County*, respecting some Firelocks in that County, belonging to this Province, recommending them to be put into the hands of the poor Associators.

By order of the Board, an Order was drawn and signed by *Daniel Roberdeau*, on Messrs. *Mease* and *Caldwell*, Treasurers to the Continental Battalion now raising in this Province, in favour of *Thomas Miles*, for four Pounds five Shillings, being for a Musket bought by Captain *Harmar*, for the use of his Company in said Battalion.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

Saturday, November 18, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Robert Morris, Daniel Roberdeau, John Nixon, John Cadwallader, George Clymer, Owen Biddle.*

Monday, November 20, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*John Nixon*, Chairman, *George Clymer, Daniel Roberdeau, Thos. Wharton, Bernard Dougherty, Samuel Howell, Owen Biddle, Michael Swoope, Alexander Wilcocks.*

By order of the Board, an Order was delivered to Mr. *Chamberlain*, Master-at-Arms, on *Robert Towers*, Commissary, for one hundred and fifty-five Priming-Wires and Brushes, for the use of the Arms on board the Armed Boats.

Tuesday, November 21, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*John Nixon*, Chairman, *George Clymer, Thomas Wharton, Jun., Owen Biddle, James Cadwallader, Robert White, James Biddle.*

Upon application of this Board to the honourable the Assembly, they were pleased to come to the following Resolve, viz:

"*Resolved*, That in the absence of the President and Vice-President, any seven or more of the Committee of Safety, being met, may choose a Chairman for the time, in place of the President and Vice-President so absent.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"*CHAS. MOORE, Clerk of Assembly.*"

Upon application of Captain *William Jenkins*, for the payment of forty Firelocks, purchased by him for the use of his Company in the Battalion now raising for the Continental service: By order of the Board, an Order was drawn on the Treasurers of said Battalion, in his favour, for one hundred and thirty-three Pounds, three Shillings, and signed by the Chairman.

By order of the Board, *Joseph Fox*, Barrackmaster, was directed to provide Straw sufficient for the bedding of twenty-seven men, belonging to Captain *Proctor's* Company.

*Resolved*, That *William Allen, Jun., Jonathan Jones, William Williams, Josiah Harmar, Marion Le Mar, Thomas Dorsey, William Jenkins*, and *Austen Willit*, Captains of the Battalion now raising in the Continental service, *Joseph Fox, Esq.*, Barrackmaster, and Mr. *Samuel Caldwell*, be desired to attend this Board to-morrow morning, at eleven o'clock.

Upon application of Captain *Josiah Harmar*, for the payment of two Muskets purchased by him for the use of his Company in the Continental Battalion now raising, an Order was drawn on the Treasurers of said Battalion, in his favour, for six Pounds, eight Shillings, and six Pence.

Upon application from the Continental Congress, by *Robert Morris, Esq.*, to this Committee, for the purchase of the Ship *Sally*,

*Resolved*, That *Thomas Wharton, Jun.*, call on Mr. *Morris*, and inform him that this Committee have agreed to let them have the said Ship at the price they bought her, with all charges since accrued.

*Resolved*, That *Francis Gilbert* be Second Lieutenant on board the Armed Boat *Washington*.

By order of the Board, an Order was delivered to Captain *Shee* and Captain *Cadwallader*, on *Robert Towers*, Commissary, for what pattern Firelocks and Bayonets they may have occasion for.

Wednesday, November 22, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Daniel Roberdeau*, Chairman, *Robert White, Samuel Morris, Jun., Owen Biddle, James Biddle, George Clymer, Thomas Wharton, Jun., Samuel Howell, John Cadwallader.*

Upon application of Captain *James Biddle* and Captain *Joseph Moulder*, by order of the Board, an Order was directed to Mr. *Towers*, Commissary, to deliver to Captain *Biddle* twenty-five Gun-Slings, and to Captain *Moulder*

sixty Gun-Slings, for the use of their respective Artillery Companies.

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Accounts be allowed a Clerk for transacting any business of this Board that may come before them.

The Committee of the City and Liberties having delivered Captain *Benjamin Loxley* three quarter-casks of Powder, for the use of the United Artillery Companies of this City, and Captain *Moulder* and Captain *Biddle* having applied to this Board each for one quarter-cask of said Powder, for the use of their Companies, an Order was drawn, directing Captain *Loxley* to deliver to Captain *Moulder* one-quarter cask, and to Captain *Biddle* one-quarter cask.

*Resolved*, That Messrs. *Samuel Howell*, *Thomas Wharton*, and *James Biddle*, be a Committee to purchase for this Board one hundred pieces of *Russia* and *Holland* Duck, if properly imported, forty-eight Muskets, twelve Cutlasses, five hundred and forty pounds of Gunpowder, imported by Messrs. *York* and *Pringle*.

*Resolved*, That the allowance to those who mount guard by order of this Board, shall be, to every Private, Continental pay, or eighteen Pence for every twelve hours, with twelve Pence in lieu of Rations, and no more, and in proportion to every Officer, according to his rank.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Samuel Caldwell* be directed to deliver an equal share of the Shoes, Hats, and Blankets, purchased by him for the use of the Battalion now raising in this Province for the Continental service, to the Captains of the several Companies; and to take receipts for the same.

The Captains of the different Companies of the above-mentioned Battalion attended, agreeable to the desire of this Board, and were made acquainted with the above Resolve.

By order of the Board, an Order was drawn on Mr. *John Maxwell Nesbitt* for forty-one Shillings, in favour of *William Wallace*, being for Lodging and Medicines for a sick man belonging to Captain *Hamilton's* Boat.

*Resolved*, That *Robert Hume* be appointed Second Lieutenant of the Armed Boat *Ranger*.

By desire of this Board, *Joseph Fox*, Esq., Barrackmaster, attended, and reports: that the upper part of the Barracks are now in proper order for the reception of any Troops that may be ordered there, and that the Carpenters are now at work in the cellar part of them; that he did not understand, by the Resolve of the Assembly, that he had any more to do, respecting the providing for the reception of the Troops, than to put the Barracks into proper order; that he will purchase Wood, Straw, and any other necessaries for the Troops, provided he is furnished with money for that purpose.

Upon application of Mr. *Carpenter Wharton*, Commissary of Provisions to the Battalion now raising, Mr. *Fox*, Barrackmaster, was desired to let him have two Cellar Rooms in the Barracks.

Thursday, November 23, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*Daniel Roberdeau*, Chairman, *George Clymer*, *Alexander Wilcocks*, *James Mease*, *Owen Biddle*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Samuel Howell*.

*Thomas Dewees*, Jail Keeper, having exhibited his Account to this Board, for the expenses of the different Guards at the Jail, while Dr. *Kearsley*, *J. Brooks*, and *Leonard Snowden* were confined there, and three different Accounts for the maintenance of said *Kearsley*, *Brooks*, and *Snowden*, it was

*Resolved*, That the said Accounts be allowed, and that Orders be drawn for the same.

Accordingly, three Orders were drawn in his favour, on *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., and others, the Committee of Accounts, amounting, in the whole, to fifty-three Pounds, four Shillings, and one Penny.

One for twenty-two Pounds, fourteen Shillings, and ten Pence, to be charged to this Board, for Guard expenses.

One for eleven Pounds, seven Shillings, and five Pence, to be charged to Dr. *John Kearsley*, for Guard expenses.

One for eight Pounds, twelve Shillings, and two Pence, to be charged to Dr. *Kearsley*, for his expenses while in Jail.

One for ten Pounds, nine Shillings, and eight Pence, to be charged to this Board, being for the expenses of *J. Brooks* and *Leonard Snowden*.

*Resolved*, That Captain *Dougherty* be directed to give orders to the Captains of the Armed Boats to make returns of the Blankets and Bedding belonging to the men in their respective Boats, and that such return be made to this Board on *Monday* next.

Colonel *Roberdeau* and Mr. *Biddle* report their having examined the Baggage belonging to Officers of the Ministerial Troops at *Boston*, taken from on board the Ship *Hope*, Captain *Curwin*, from *Cork*, the 12th of *August* last, and they now deliver a list of them. And they further report, that they have put the whole into the hands of *Robert Towers*, Commissary, to be taken care of.

*Ordered*, That the Continental Congress be furnished with a list of the abovementioned Officers' Baggage.

This Board understanding that a quantity of Sail Cloth, taken out of the wreck of the Ship *Rebecca & Francis*, with other things belonging to her, are to be sold on *Tuesday* next, at *Absecom Beach*, it is

*Resolved*, That *Joseph Moulder* be employed to go down to said sale, and purchase, for the use of this Board, the said Sail Cloth and Sails, at such price as he may think they may be worth, and the Cables and Rigging, if they can be got at low prices.

Dr. *Duffield*, who went yesterday to inquire of the Overseer at the Pest-House, upon what terms he would agree to attend and supply such sick persons as should be sent there from the Armed Boats, now reports, that the said Overseer agrees to attend the sick, and furnish them with provisions, drink, and wash for them, at the rate of ten Shillings per week for each man, and two Shillings per week for fire-wood. And the Doctor informs the Committee, that he and Dr. *Rush* will attend at the Pest-House in rotation, and take proper care of the sick and wounded men.

Friday, November 24, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*John Nixon*, Chairman, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *Jas. Mease*, *Anthony Wayne*, *James Biddle*, *Owen Biddle*, *Robert White*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Samuel Howell*, *George Clymer*, *Alexander Wilcocks*, *Joseph Reed*.

The Congress this day sent to this Committee the following Resolves, which are ordered by the Board to be entered on their Minutes, and are as follows:

"In Congress, November 17, 1775.

"On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Commissioned Officers, taken in the Forts of *Chamblly* and *St. John's*, be put upon their parole of honour that they will not go into or near any sea-port Town, nor farther than six miles distance from the respective places of their residence, without leave of the Continental Congress, and that they will carry on no political correspondence whatever, on the subject of the dispute between *Great Britain* and these Colonies, so long as they remain prisoners.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"*CHARLES THOMSON*, Secretary.

"Application being made, in behalf of Lieutenant *Symes*, now in the Jail of this City, that he be allowed to reside at *Trenton*, on the same parole as the other Officers there, the same was granted.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"*CHARLES THOMSON*, Secretary."

In consequence of a Resolve of Congress, Lieutenant *Symes* was discharged from confinement, and the following Parole was taken and signed by him, viz:

"I, *James Smyth Symes*, Lieutenant in the Regiment of Royal Highland Emigrants, now a prisoner in the *United Colonies*, being enlarged from confinement, do hereby promise, on the honour of a gentleman, to go to *Trenton*, in *New-Jersey*; after which, I will not go to or near any sea-port Town, nor farther than six miles from my place of residence, without leave from the Continental Congress; that I will carry on no political correspondence whatever,

Committees of Safety of the *United Colonies*, and to the Island of *Bermuda*; and that the inhabitants of the latter be informed that the Congress will afford them other necessities, (such as Lumber, Soap, and Candles,) whenever the quality and quantity of each of those articles used in the Island shall be ascertained.

"That *Edward Stiles* be permitted, under the direction of the Committee of Safety of the Colony of *Pennsylvania*, to send the *Sea Nymph*, *Samuel Stobel*, Master, with four thousand bushels of *Indian Corn*, three hundred barrels of *Flour*, one hundred barrels of *Bread*, twenty barrels of *Pork*, eight barrels of *Beef*, thirty boxes of *Soap*, and fifteen barrels of *Apples*, to *Bermuda*, for the immediate supply of the inhabitants, and that the said cargo be considered as part of the annual allowance aforesaid for the year ensuing.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"*CHARLES THOMSON*, Secretary."

Resolved, That this Board request the Committee of Inspection and Observation to see the Resolve of Congress (inserted this day) carried into execution, granting permission to *Edward Stiles* to load with Provisions the *Sea Nymph*, *Samuel Stobel*, Master, for *Bermuda*.

Monday, November 27, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—*Daniel Roberdeau*, *John Montgomery*, *Alexander Wilcocks*, *George Clymer*, *Robert White*, *James Biddle*, *Owen Biddle*, *Samuel Howell*.

Tuesday, November 28, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—*John Nixon*, Chairman, *Samuel Howell*, *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *John Cadwallader*, *Owen Biddle*, *Robert White*, *James Biddle*, *George Clymer*.

Upon application of Major *Anthony J. Morris*, for the use of the large house at the Barracks for the Field-Officers of the *Pennsylvania* Battalion now raising, the Board gave directions to *Joseph Fox*, Esq., Barrackmaster, to deliver the key of the said house to Major *Morris*.

Upon application of a Committee of Congress for one hundred pounds of Gunpowder, for scaling of Cannon, an Order was drawn, by direction of the Board, for Mr. *Towers*, Commissary, to deliver Captain *Read* one hundred pounds Powder.

Upon application of Major *Samuel Mifflin*, for Captain *Samuel Davidson* to have leave of absence to make a voyage in his Ship, in the service of the Congress, it is

Resolved, That Captain *Davidson* have leave of absence, to go a voyage in the abovementioned employ.

The Congress this day sent to this Committee the following Order, which is directed by this Board to be delivered to Messrs. *Mease* and *Caldwell*, for the use of the *Pennsylvania* Battalion now raising:

"In Congress, November 27, 1775.

"GENTLEMEN: Please to pay to the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, three thousand Dollars for the pay of the Battalion raised by order of the Congress in this Colony, the said Committee to be accountable for the expenditure of said sum.

"I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

"*JOHN HANCOCK*, President.

"To *Michael Hillegas* and *George Clymer*, Esqs., Continental Treasurers."

Upon application of the Commanders of the Armed Boats for an increase to their allowance of Provisions, the Board, after having considered their application, do

Resolve, That the allowance of Provisions to the Captains of the Armed Boats be three Rations, and the allowance of Provisions to the Lieutenants of the Boats be two Rations; which allowances they are to receive from the day of the date of their respective Commissions.

*John Saunders*, Pilot, confined in the Jail of this County, by order and agreeable to Resolve of this Board of the 11th instant, now petitions this Committee to be released from confinement: It is

Resolved, That as this Board think the time the said

*John Saunders* has been in confinement is a sufficient punishment for his crime, as set forth in said Resolve of the 11th instant, that he be now discharged from his present confinement on his taking the following Oath:

"*PHILADELPHIA*, ss.

"*John Saunders*, Pilot in the Bay and River *Delaware*, being sworn on the Holy Evangelist of Almighty God, doth declare and promise to the Committee of Safety of the Province of *Pennsylvania*, that whatever knowledge he may have obtained of the new channel between the *Chevaux-de-Frise* near *Fort-Island*, he will not on any account divulge to any person or persons whatever, but will entirely keep secret.

"*JOHN SAUNDERS*.

"Sworn, November 28, 1775, before

"*JAMES BIDDLE*."

Wednesday, November 29, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—*John Nixon*, Chairman, *Samuel Howell*, *George Clymer*, *James Biddle*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Daniel Roberdeau*, *John Cadwallader*, *Owen Biddle*.

Upon application of Captain *Thomas Dorsey*, for the payment of seventeen Firelocks, purchased by him for the use of his Company in the *Pennsylvania* Battalion now raising for the service of the *United Colonies*, by order of the Board, an Order was drawn in his favour, on Messrs. *Mease* and *Caldwell*, Paymasters, for fifty-seven Pounds, twelve Shillings.

Upon application of Congress, through *Robert Morris*, Esq., for eight half-barrels of Powder, sent from *Bermuda* by *Henry Tucker*, Chairman of the Deputies of the several Parishes of that Island, belonging to Captain *John Couper*, of *North-Carolina*, for the use of the inhabitants of that Province,

Resolved, That *Robert Morris*, Esq., give orders to *Robert Towers*, Commissary, to deliver the said eight half-barrels of Powder for the use aforesaid, and that the Delegates in Congress pay this Board the proportionable parts of freight, and other expenses for bringing the said Powder to this City.

Resolved, That *Francis Proctor* be appointed Lieutenant of the Artillery Company commanded by *Thomas Proctor*.

The Commissioners and Assessors of *Westmoreland* County returned the Order sent them some time past, signed *Benjamin Franklin*, on *Michael Hillegas*, Esq., Treasurer to this Board, for one hundred Pounds, dated 29th September last, and inform this Committee that they have purchased from Colonel *St. Clair* one hundred Firelocks, for the use of said County, at forty Shillings each; for the payment of them they have drawn an Order on this Board for two hundred Pounds. This Committee informed them, by letter, that they would take the said Firelocks, for the use of the Armed Boats, and requested they would get new ones made for their County, agreeably to the Resolve of the Assembly.

Resolved, That the Committee of Accounts do pay Colonel *St. Clair* two hundred Pounds, and take his note, conditioned to return said money, in case the abovementioned Firelocks are not delivered to this Committee.

An Order was accordingly drawn in his favour, on *Thomas Wharton* and others, the Committee of Accounts, for said sum of two hundred Pounds.

Thursday, November 30, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—*John Nixon*, Chairman, *Daniel Roberdeau*, *James Mease*, *John Cadwallader*, *James Biddle*, *Robert White*, *Samuel Howell*, *George Clymer*, *Andrew Allen*.

*Robert Towers*, Commissary, reports his having received the following articles into store: 4 half and 2 quarter-casks Gunpowder, weight 250 pounds, from *Oswald Eve*; 109½ pounds Saltpetre, from *Owen Biddle*.

Upon application of Captain *John Shee*, Resolved, That this Committee advance to Mr. *John Wigfal* the sum of one hundred Pounds, to enable him to prosecute the business of Gun Lock making, agreeable to

on the subject of dispute between *Great Britain* and these Colonies, so long as I remain a prisoner.

"JAMES SMYTH SYMES."

Upon application of Lieutenant *Symes*, he was furnished with a copy of his written Parole.

*Resolved*, That Messrs. *Alexander Wilcocks* and *Owen Biddle* be a Committee to prepare a Letter to the Committee of *Westmoreland* County, respecting Provincial Arms, and those that they purchased in lieu of them, that were to be made in that County, agreeable to the direction of the Assembly.

*Resolved*, That Messrs. *Joseph Read* and *George Clymer* wait on the honourable Continental Congress, and humbly suggest to their consideration an amendment to the Resolution of the 15th *July*, respecting the exportation of the produce of these Colonies, in lieu of Arms and Ammunition hereafter imported, so as that Lumber may be excepted out of the Resolves, it being the unanimous opinion of this Committee, that the value of Lumber bears so small a proportion to that of Arms and Ammunition, that such quantities of Lumber may and probably will be exported, as to destroy the efficacy of the Non-Exportation Agreement in a most essential article.

Mr. *Wilcocks* and Mr. *Nixon*, the Committee appointed to inspect the condition of the Soldiers confined in the Work-House and Jail of this City, now report: That those Soldiers who are confined in the Work-House declared that they have no complaint to make, on account of their accommodation with provisions and lodging, except that they had no bedding; begged that they should be allowed blankets to keep them sufficiently comfortable at this season. The Soldiers in the Jail complain that the provisions supplied them was insufficient for their subsistence, and that they wanted firing and bedding. Your Committee directed the Jailer to provide them wood for fire, and, upon examination, were of opinion that their complaints were not well founded; and gave such direction for their future supply as will leave them no reasonable cause of complaint.

*Robert Towers*, Commissary, reports his having received, from *Thomas Yorke*, ten and a half barrels of Powder, weighing five hundred pounds.

Saturday, November 25, 1775.

At a meeting of the Committee of Safety: Present—

*George Clymer*, Chairman, *James Mease*, *Thomas Wharton*, Jun., *Samuel Morris*, Jun., *Anthony Wayne*, *Samuel Howell*, *Owen Biddle*.

Upon application of Mr. *Thomas Wharton*, one of the Committee for importing and procuring of Gunpowder, Arms, &c., for the use of this Province, it is

*Resolved*, That they, the said Committee, direct Mr. *John Wilcocks* to load the Ship *Woodmas*, Captain *Henderson*, with the produce of these Colonies, for the purpose of procuring said articles from foreign parts, and that the following Certificate be issued, viz:

"This is to certify that Mr. *John Wilcocks* has permission to load the Ship *Woodmas*, *Henderson*, Master, with the produce of these Colonies, the same being for account of this Province, agreeable to a Resolve of the honourable the Congress, dated 26th *October*, 1775.

"By order of the Committee:

"GEORGE CLYMER, Chairman.

"To the Committee of Inspection and Observation of this or any other Province, and all whom these presents may concern."

The Board, taking into consideration the absolute necessity of procuring a number of heavy Cannon as soon as possible, it was, upon motion made,

*Resolved*, That Messrs. *George Clymer*, *James Mease*, *Samuel Howell*, *Owen Biddle*, *Anthony Wayne*, and *John Cadwallader*, be a Committee with full powers to complete an agreement with Mr. *Samuel Potts* and Mr. *Bustead*, for casting a number of heavy Cannon, and that these gentlemen be requested to take Mr. *Rittenhouse* with them to Mr. *Potts's* works, or to take any other measures for effecting this purpose which they may think proper.

Upon motion, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Rittenhouse*, Captain *White*, Mr. *Luke Morris*, Mr. *Peter Reeve*, and Mr. *Oswald Eve*, or any three of them, be requested to make a survey of the River *Delaware*, from *Marcus Hook* to this City, with the several shoals, bars, and depth of water, with descriptions of the shores and elevation of the banks, and make return of the same to this Board.

*Resolved*, That the Captains of the Armed Boats be informed that they are to send their sick people to the Pest-House, on *Province-Island*, where there are Beds provided for their reception, an agreement made with the Overseer of the House to furnish them with Provisions, Firewood, proper Drink, and to wash for them, and that Dr. *Rush* and Dr. *Duffield* will attend there in rotation.

Upon motion made, *Ordered*, That the following Resolves of Congress be entered upon the Minutes of this Committee, viz:

"In Congress, Wednesday, November 22, 1775.

"The Congress resumed the consideration of the Report from the Committee of the Whole, and the same was agreed to, as follows:

"The Committee of the Whole House to whom were referred the several Petitions from the Island of *Bermuda*, representing the distress to which they are exposed by the Non-Importation Agreement, and praying to be relieved in such manner as the Congress may deem consistent with the safety of *America*, report, that they have considered the same, and thereupon came to the following Resolutions:

"That the inhabitants of the Island of *Bermuda* appear friendly to the cause of *America*, and ought to be supplied with such and so great a quantity of the produce of the Colonies as may be necessary for their subsistence and home consumption; that, in the opinion of this Committee, they will annually require, for the purposes aforesaid, seventy-two thousand bushels of *Indian Corn*, two thousand barrels of Bread or Flour, one thousand barrels of Beef or Pork, two thousand one hundred bushels of Peas or Beans, and three hundred tierces of Rice; and that they be permitted to export the same yearly.

"That the said inhabitants ought to pay for the above annual allowance in Salt; but it is not the design of this resolution to exclude them from the privilege of receiving *American* produce, to any amount, in exchange for Arms, Ammunition, Saltpetre, Sulphur, and Field-Pieces, agreeable to a resolution of Congress passed the 15th of *July* last.

"That to enable such of these Colonies as conveniently can furnish the Island of *Bermuda* with the abovementioned annual allowance, to divide whatever advantages may result therefrom, in proportion to their respective shares of the general expense, it is further the opinion of this Committee—that the Colony of *South-Carolina* supply them with three hundred tierces of Rice; that the Colony of *North-Carolina* supply them with sixteen thousand bushels of *Indian Corn*, and four hundred and sixty-eight bushels of Peas or Beans; that the Colony of *Virginia* supply them with thirty-six thousand bushels of *Indian Corn*, and one thousand and fifty bushels of Peas or Beans; that the Colony of *Maryland* supply them with twenty thousand bushels of *Indian Corn*, and five hundred and eighty-two bushels of Peas or Beans; that the Colony of *Pennsylvania* supply them with twelve hundred barrels of Flour or Bread, and six hundred barrels of Beef or Pork; that the Colony of *New-York* supply them with eight hundred barrels of Flour or Bread, and four hundred barrels of Beef or Pork.

"That the Conventions or Committees of Safety of the abovementioned Colonies ought to superintend the exportation, provide against fraud, and take care that, in exchanging the said commodities of Salt and Provisions, no undue advantage be taken by either party of their mutual wants; and further, that no vessel employed in this business ought to load without their permission; and that when they shall, in pursuance of these resolutions, permit any of the said vessels to load, they do give notice thereof to the Committee of Inspection of the County, City, or Town, where such vessel shall load, and inform them that the same is done under the authority and by order of this Congress.

"That these resolutions ought to be kept as private as the execution of them will admit; that they should be transmitted to the several Conventions, Assemblies, or

his contract with Captains *Shee*, *Wilcocks*, and *Cadwallader*. That those gentlemen take proper security from the said *Wigfal*, and draw an Order on this Committee for said sum of one hundred Pounds.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the following Resolve of Congress be entered on the Minutes of this Committee:

"In Congress, Monday, November 27, 1775.

"On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Troops in the service of the Continent be supplied with Fuel and Bedding, at the expense of the Continent.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"*CHARLES THOMSON, Secretary.*"

The Committee of Safety are of opinion that it is not improper for Mr. *James Innis* to purchase any second-hand Arms which he may find in the hands of individuals of this Province, and therefore have no objection of his buying them; but as they have employed and are endeavouring to employ all the artificers that can be procured, in making new Arms for the publick, they apprehend any application by Mr. *Innis* to such artificers will be attended with bad consequences to the general cause, by enhancing the price of Arms; and that, as fast as Arms come into the hands of this Board, they will readily spare such proportion of them, for the use of the Colony of *Virginia*, as the necessities of this Province will admit.

A Letter was this day wrote to Colonel *Thomas Mifflin*, enclosing Lieutenant *Symes's* Order on Major *Small* for fifty Pounds sterling, which Colonel *Mifflin* is desired to receive, and inform this Board when he is in Cash, and when this Board receives an account of said Bills being paid, they will pay the amount to Lieutenant *Symes*.

#### NEW-JERSEY ASSEMBLY.

At a sitting began at *Burlington*, *Wednesday, November 15, 1775*, and continued until the 6th day of *December* following; being the second sitting of the Fourth Session of the Twenty-Second Assembly of *New-Jersey*.

#### NAMES OF THE REPRESENTATIVES.

*City of PERTH-AMBOY*: *Cortland Skinner*, Speaker, *John Combs*.

*MIDDLESEX*: *John Wetherill*, *Azariah Dunham*.

*MONMOUTH*: *Edward Taylor*, *Richard Lawrence*.

*ESSEX*: *Stephen Crane*, *Henry Garritse*.

*SOMERSET*: *Hendrick Fisher*, *John Roy*.

*BERGEN*: *Theunis Dey*, *John Demarest*.

*MORRIS*: *Jacob Ford*, *William Winds*.

*City of BURLINGTON*: *James Kinsey*, *Thomas P. Hewlings*.

*County of BURLINGTON*: *Henry Paxson*, *Anthony Sykes*.

*GLOUCESTER*: *John Hinchman*, *Robert F. Price*.

*SALEM*: *Grant Gibbon*, *Benjamin F. Holme*.

*CAPE MAY*: *Jonathan Hand*, *Eli Eldridge*.

*HUNTERDON*: *Samuel Tucker*, *John Mehelm*.

*CUMBERLAND*: *John Shepperd*, *Theophilus Elmer*.

*SUSSEX*: *Nathaniel Pettit*, *Joseph Barton*.

*Burlington*, *Wednesday, November 15, 1775*.

Pursuant to his Excellency's several prorogations of the General Assembly from time to time till this day, several Members met, and, for want of a sufficient number to make a House for business, adjourned till to-morrow morning, ten o'clock.

Thursday, November 16, 1775.

The House met, and, for want of a sufficient number of Members to make a House, adjourned to three, P. M.

The House met.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Fisher* and Mr. *Paxson* do wait on his Excellency, and acquaint him that a sufficient number of Members to proceed to business are met, and ready to receive any thing he may please to lay before them.

Mr. Deputy Secretary laid before the House the several prorogations of the House since last session, which were read.

Mr. *Fisher* reported that Mr. *Paxson* and himself waited

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Clement Biddle* be notified that his contract for supplying the men belonging to the Armed Boats with Provisions will terminate on the 10th of *December* next.

That the following Advertisement be put in the Newspapers, requesting every person desirous of undertaking the Contract to send in their proposals to this Committee by the 6th of *December* next:

All persons who are willing to supply the Officers and men employed in the Armed Boats with the following Rations, viz: seven pounds of Bread per week, or six pounds of Flour; ten pounds of Beef, Mutton, or Pork; the value of six Pence per week in Roots and Vegetables; three and a half pints of Rum, or Beer in proportion—are desired to send in their proposals to this Committee on or before the 6th day of *December* next, when the same will be considered; the contract to commence on the 11th *December*, and to continue for the space of three months, if the men are not sooner discharged.

Upon application of Captain *Harmar*, an Order was drawn on Messrs. *Mease* and *Caldwell* for three Pounds, being for the payment of a Firelock purchased for the use of his Company in the *Pennsylvania* Battalion, in the service of the *United Colonies*.

Upon application of Mr. *Mease*, the Order of Congress for three thousand Dollars received by this Board, as per Minutes of the 28th instant, was delivered and endorsed by *John Nixon*, Chairman.

*Resolved*, That Messrs. *Mease* and *Caldwell* be directed to provide sufficient Beds, Lodging, and Fire-Wood, for the Battalion now in the Barracks, according to the provision that has been usually made for the Troops in the same Barracks.

upon the Governour, according to order, who was pleased to say the House should hear from him presently.

A Message from the Governour by Mr. Deputy Secretary *Pettit*:

Mr. SPEAKER: His Excellency is in the Council Chamber, and requires the immediate attendance of the House.

Whereupon, Mr. Speaker quitted the chair, and, with the House, went to wait upon the Governour; and being returned, Mr. Speaker resumed the chair, and reported that the House had waited on the Governour, who was pleased to make a Speech to the Council and this House, of which Mr. Speaker said he had, to prevent mistakes, obtained a copy. And the same, by order of the House, was read, and is as follows, viz:

*Gentlemen of the Council,*

*and Gentlemen of the Assembly:*

I have called this meeting that you might have an opportunity of transacting such business as the publick exigencies of the Province require.

Having lately said so much to you concerning the present unhappy situation of publick affairs, and the destructive measures which have been adopted in the Colonies, under the pretence of necessity; and as I do not yet see that the urging any more arguments on that head has a chance of producing any good effect, I shall not endanger the harmony of the present session by a further discussion of the subject.

It is necessary, however, that you should be informed, "that His Majesty laments to find his subjects in *America* so lost to their own true interests as neither to accept the Resolution of the House of Commons of the 20th of *February*, nor make it the basis of a negotiation, when, in all probability, it would have led to some plan of accommodation; and that, as they have preferred engaging in a rebellion which menaces to overthrow the Constitution, it becomes His Majesty's duty, and is his firm resolution, that the most vigorous efforts should be made, both by sea and land, to reduce his rebellious subjects to obedience. But it is hoped that, unfavourable as the prospects are at present, the time will come when men of sense and friends to peace and good order will see the fatal consequences of the delusions which have led to the measures the people



of *America* are now pursuing, and that we may yet see the publick tranquillity re-established, on the ground of the terms held out by His Majesty and the Parliament."

It is likewise proper that you should know "that the Commanders of His Majesty's Squadrons in *America* have orders to proceed, as in the case of a Town in actual rebellion, against such of the seaport Towns and places, being accessible to the King's Ships, as shall offer any violence to the King's Officers, or in which any Troops shall be raised or military works erected, other than by His Majesty's authority, or any attempts made to seize or plunder any publick magazine of Arms or Ammunition."

Although the King's Officers in this Province have not as yet, except in one or two instances, met with any insults or improper treatment from any of the inhabitants, yet such has been the general infatuation and disorder of the times, that had I followed the judgment and advice of some of my best friends, I should ere this have sought (as other of the King's Governours have done) an asylum on board of one of His Majesty's Ships; but as I am conscious that I have the true interest and welfare of the people at heart, (though I am so unhappy as to differ widely in opinion with their Representatives, respecting the best means of serving them in the present crisis,) I shall continue my confidence in that affection and regard which I have on so many occasions experienced from all ranks, during my residence in this Colony. I have indeed the stronger inducement to run this risk, and to use my influence with the other Crown Officers to do the same, because our retreat would necessarily be attributed to either the effect or well grounded apprehension of violence, and of course subject the Colony to be more immediately considered as in actual rebellion, and be productive of mischiefs which it is my earnest inclination and determination to prevent, as far as may be in my power. Let me therefore, gentlemen, entreat you to exert your influence likewise with the people, that they may not, by any action of theirs, give cause for the bringing such calamities on the Province. No advantage can possibly result from the seizing, confinement, or ill treatment of officers, adequate to the certain damage such acts of violence must occasion the Province to suffer.

However, gentlemen, if you should be of a different opinion, and will not or cannot answer for our safety, all I ask is, that you will tell me so in such plain, open language as cannot be misunderstood; for as sentiments of independency are, by some men of present consequence, openly avowed, and essays are already appearing in the publick papers to ridicule the people's fears of that horrid measure, and remove their aversion to Republican Government, it is high time that every man should know what he has to expect. If, as I hope, you have an abhorrence of such design, you will do your Country an essential service by declaring it in so full and explicit terms as may discourage the attempt. You may always rely on finding me ready to co-operate with you in every proper expedient for promoting peace, order, and good Government; and I shall deem it a particular happiness to have an opportunity of being instrumental in saving this Province from the present impending danger.

WILLIAM FRANKLIN.

Council Chamber, November 16, 1775.

*Ordered*, That his Excellency's Speech be read a second time.

The House adjourned till ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

The House met.

Mr. *Crane* had leave of absence on special occasion.

Mr. Speaker laid before the House a Letter to him from *Richard Penn* and *Arthur Lee*, Esqs.; which was read, and the same is as follows, viz:

"London, September 2, 1775.

"HONOURABLE SIR: On the 21st of last month we sent to the Secretary of State for *America* a copy of the petition from the General Congress, and yesterday, the first moment that was permitted us, we presented to him the original, which his Lordship promised to deliver to His Majesty. We thought it our duty to press his Lordship to obtain an answer, but we were told that, as His Majes-

ty did not receive it on the throne, no answer would be given.

"We have the honour of being, honourable Sir, your most faithful and obedient servants,

"RICHARD PENN,  
"ARTHUR LEE.

"To the Honourable the Speaker of the Assembly of *New-Jersey*."

Mr. *Kinsey* and Mr. *De Hart*, two of the Delegates appointed by this House to attend the Continental Congress, applied to the House for leave to resign their said appointments, alleging that they are so particularly circumstanced as to render their attendance exceedingly inconvenient to their private affairs.

*Resolved*, That the House will take this matter into consideration.

The House adjourned till three, P. M.

The House met.

Several Members of this House being absent, whereby the publick business has been greatly retarded,

*Ordered*, That the Sergeant-at-Arms do give notice forthwith to *Benjamin Holme*, *Robert F. Price*, *John Combs*, *John Wetherill*, *Azariah Dunham*, and *William Winds*, Esqs., to attend their service here immediately.

Mr. *Mehelm* had leave to be absent on *Monday* next, upon special business.

The House adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Saturday, November 18, 1775.

The House met, and adjourned till *Monday* morning, ten o'clock.

Monday, November 20, 1775.

The House met, and adjourned till three, P. M.

The House met.

Mr. *Combs* and Mr. *Winds* appeared, and assigned to the House satisfactory reasons for their non-appearance.

A Petition was presented to the House, from fifty-two Inhabitants of the Township of *Chesterfield*, in the County of *Burlington*, setting forth their abhorrence of personal Slavery, and praying the Legislature to take the matter into their most serious consideration, and pass an Act to set free all the Slaves now in the Colony; which Petition was read, and ordered a second reading.

His Excellency's Speech was read the second time, and committed to a Committee of the Whole House.

The House adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Tuesday, November 21, 1775.

The House met.

A Petition was presented to the House, from divers Inhabitants of the County of *Burlington*, praying, for reasons therein set forth, that young men living with their parents may be taxed; the same was read, and ordered a second reading.

The House, according to order, resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole House on his Excellency's Speech; and after some time spent therein, Mr. Speaker resumed the chair, and Mr. *Fisher*, Chairman of the Committee, reported that the Committee had gone through the Speech, and had come to sundry Resolutions, which he was ready to report whenever the House will please to receive the same.

*Ordered*, That the Report be made immediately; whereupon, Mr. *Fisher* reported the Resolutions of the Committee, as follow, viz:

1. *Resolved*, That an humble Address be presented to his Excellency, in answer to his Speech:

To which the House agreed.

2. *Resolved*, That the Government of this Colony be honourably supported from the 1st day of *October*, 1775, to the 1st day of *October*, 1776:

To which the House agreed.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Fisher*, Mr. *Lawrence*, Mr. *Kinsey*, and Mr. *Gibbon*, be a Committee to prepare and

bring in the draught of an Address to his Excellency, in answer to his Speech.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Hinchman*, Mr. *Tucker*, Mr. *Shepperd*, Mr. *Demarest*, and Mr. *Sykes*, be a Committee to prepare and bring in a Bill for support of Government.

The House adjourned till three, P. M.

The House met.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Elmer*, Mr. *Mehelm*, and Mr. *Ford*, be a Committee to bring in a Bill to authorize the Justices and Freeholders of the several Counties to pay all persons heretofore appointed to number the Inhabitants of the Colony.

The House adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

—  
Wednesday, November 22, 1775.

The House met.

The House took into consideration the request of *James Kinsey* and *John De Hart*, Esqs., two of the Delegates appointed by this House to attend the Continental Congress, for leave to resign their said appointments.

*Resolved*, That the reasons given by those gentlemen for their resignation appear to the House to be satisfactory, and that their resignation be therefore accepted; thereupon,

*Resolved*, That the three remaining Delegates, or any two of them, represent the Colony during the present Continental Congress.

On the question, whether the House agrees to this last Resolve or not, it passed in the affirmative, as follows, viz :

Yeas.	Yeas.	Yeas.
Mr. Combs,	Mr. Demarest,	Mr. Holme,
Taylor,	Ford,	Hand,
Lawrence,	Winds,	Tucker,
Garritso,	Kinsey,	Mehelm,
Fisher,	Hewlings,	Shepperd,
Roy,	Sykes,	Elmer,
Dey,	Gibbon,	Barton.
	Nays.	
Mr Paxson,	Mr. Hinchman.	

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of, and this House do advise, that the present Committee of Correspondence may draw any part of the sum of one thousand Pounds, made subject to their order by an Act passed in 1773, not exceeding two hundred Pounds, to pay the further expenses of the Delegates appointed by this House to attend the Continental Congress, and that this House will allow thereof.

On motion made, *Ordered*, That Mr. *Taylor*, Mr. *Lawrence*, and Mr. *Combs*, be a Committee to prepare and bring in a Bill to enable the Justices and Freeholders of *Monmouth* to elect Loan Officers.

A Message from his Excellency, by Mr. Deputy Secretary *Pettit*.

*A Message to the Assembly.*

GENTLEMEN: As I understand that there is now a sufficient number of members met to proceed on business of every kind proper for your consideration, I am to lay before you a requisition from His Majesty. It is contained in a letter which I lately had the honour of receiving from the Right Honourable the Earl of *Dartmouth*, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State. His Lordship writes thus:

"I enclose an order of His Majesty in Council, approving an act for striking one hundred thousand Pounds in bills of credit, and directing the modes for sinking the same."

"The very great attention which has been shown to the wishes of the Province, in the allowance of the loan act, is an evidence of His Majesty's gracious inclination to grant them every indulgence that can consist with the true principles of commerce and the Constitution; and I beg leave to assure you that no part of my duty is more agreeable to me than carrying into execution these gracious intentions of my royal master."

"At the same time, I am commanded by the King to say to you that it would have been more agreeable to His Majesty, if the Assembly, instead of a general appropriation of the interest of the loan to the support of Government, in such manner as shall be directed by future acts, had thought fit to make a settlement, during the existence

of that loan, upon the civil officers of Government, of salaries more suitable to their respective offices than what they now receive; and to appropriate a specifick portion of the said interest to building houses for the residence of the Governour and the meeting of the Legislature, of which you say there is a shameful want. Such an appropriation is no more than what they owe to the dignity of their own Government and His Majesty's just expectations; and therefore it is His Majesty's pleasure, that you do require the Assembly, in His Majesty's name, to make such provision accordingly, trusting that they will not make such an ill return to His Majesty's grace and favour, in the confirmation of this law, as not to comply with so just and reasonable a requisition."

I shall not, gentlemen, so far hazard the giving you offence as to suppose that any arguments can be requisite to persuade you to a compliance with His Majesty's desire and expectations in this respect; more especially as the mode for raising the money does not require any tax to be laid on the inhabitants of the Province, and will, if adopted, most probably be the means of establishing a precedent that may render all taxes for the future support of Government unnecessary. You must likewise be fully sensible, that as the King has manifested such confidence in the legal representatives of the people, it cannot but be their interest as well as duty, particularly at this time, to convince him that that confidence is not misplaced. Besides, such repeated declarations have been made to His Majesty, that he might always have the firmest reliance on the compliance of his subjects in this Colony with every reasonable requisition in their power; and this being so evidently of that nature, I cannot entertain a doubt of your being happy in having so good an opportunity of demonstrating that you mean your actions should ever correspond with your professions.

WM. FRANKLIN.

Burlington, November 21, 1775.

Which was read, and ordered a second reading.

The House adjourned till three, P. M.

The House met.

The House adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

—  
Thursday, November 23, 1775.

The House met.

A Petition was presented to the House, from thirty-two Freeholders of the County of *Burlington*, praying the House to enter into such Resolves as may discourage an Independency on *Great Britain*; and that they will also support the civil Government, as heretofore; which was read, and ordered a second reading.

Mr. *Ford*, from the Committee on that service, brought in a Bill entitled "An Act to authorize the Board of Justices and Freeholders of the several Counties in the Colony of *New-Jersey* to defray the expense of taking Lists of the Inhabitants;" which was read the second time.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Kinsey*, Mr. *Crane*, Mr. *Fisher*, and Mr. *Paxson*, be a Committee to prepare and bring in the draught of Answer to the said Message.

On a motion made, that the several Barracks in this Colony are in such decay that unless repaired they will be in ruins, and that a Resolve may pass, that this House will make provision, during this session, for repairing the same; the question was taken, whether the House will enter into such resolution or not. It passed in the negative, viz :

Yeas.	Yeas.	Yeas.
Mr. Crane,	Mr. Winds,	Mr. Tucker,
Fisher,	Kinsey,	Mehelm,
Roy,	Hinchman,	Elmer,
Ford,	Holme,	Barton,
Nays.	Nays.	Nays.
Mr. Combs,	Mr. Demarest,	Mr. Gibbon,
Taylor,	Hewlings,	Hand,
Lawrence,	Paxson,	Eldridge,
Garritse,	Sykes,	Shepperd.
Dey,		

The House took into consideration the several Petitions referred from last session, for and against a Bill for the more easy manumission of Slaves; the Bill being read, after some time spent in debate thereon, the question was put, whether the Bill shall be committed or not. It passed in the negative, as follows, viz :

*Yeas.*  
Mr. Lawrence,  
Kinsey,  
Hewlings,  
Paxson,

*Nays.*  
Mr. Combs,  
Taylor,  
Crane,  
Garritse,  
Fisher,

*Yeas.*  
Mr. Sykes,  
Hinchman,  
Gibbon,  
Tucker,

*Nays.*  
Mr. Roy,  
Dey,  
Demarest,  
Ford,  
Winds,

*Yeas.*  
Mr. Mehelm,  
Shepperd,  
Elmer.

*Nays.*  
Mr. Holme,  
Hand,  
Eldridge,  
Barton.

Thereupon, upon the question, *Resolved*, That the said Bill be referred to the next session of Assembly :

*Yeas.*  
Mr. Lawrence,  
Fisher,  
Roy,  
Ford,  
Kinsey,

*Nays.*  
Mr. Combs,  
Taylor,  
Crane,  
Garritse,

*Yeas.*  
Mr. Hewlings,  
Paxson,  
Sykes,  
Hinchman,  
Shepperd,

*Nays.*  
Mr. Dey,  
Demarest,  
Winds,

*Yeas.*  
Mr. Gibbon,  
Holme,  
Tucker,  
Mehelm,  
Elmer.

*Nays.*  
Mr. Hand,  
Eldridge,  
Barton.

The House adjourned till three, P. M.

The House met.

Mr. *Fisher*, from the Committee appointed to bring in the draught of an Address to his Excellency, produced a draught accordingly ; which was read, and ordered to be read a second time.

The House adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Friday, November 24, 1775.

The House met.

Mr. *Crane* had leave of absence till Monday afternoon next.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Dennis De Berdt*, Esq., be, and he is hereby appointed Agent of this Colony at the Court of *Great Britain*, in the room of *Benjamin Franklin*, Esq.

The Address to his Excellency was read the second time, and committed to a Committee of the Whole House.

The House accordingly resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole House on the Address ; and after some time spent therein, Mr. Speaker resumed the chair, and Mr. *Fisher*, Chairman of the Committee, reported, that the Committee had made some progress in the matter to them referred, and desired leave to sit again.

*Ordered*, That the said Committee do sit again.

The House adjourned till three, P. M.

The House met.

Mr. *Taylor*, from the Committee appointed for the purpose, brought in a Bill entitled "A supplementary Act to the Act entitled 'An Act for striking One Hundred Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit, and directing the mode for sinking the same ;'" which was read, and ordered a second reading.

A Petition was presented to the House, from thirty-four Freeholders of the County of *Burlington*, praying the House to enter into such Resolves as may discourage an Independency on *Great Britain*, and to support the civil Government, as heretofore ; which was read, and ordered a second reading.

The House adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Saturday, November 25, 1775.

The House met.

The House again, according to order, resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole House, on the Address to his Excellency ; and after some time spent therein, Mr. Speaker resumed the chair, and Mr. *Fisher*, Chairman of the Committee, reported, that the Committee had gone through the Address, and had made sundry amendments to the same, which, by order of the House, he reported, and the same being read, and further amended in the House, the further consideration thereof was referred till the afternoon.

The House adjourned till three, P. M.

The House met.

Mr. *Hinchman* had leave of absence till Monday noon next.

A Petition was presented to the House, from nineteen Freeholders of the City of *Burlington* and parts adjacent, praying the House to enter into such Resolves as may discourage an Independency on *Great Britain*, and that they will also support the civil Government, as usual ; which was read, and ordered a second reading.

The House resumed the consideration of the Address, with the amendments ; and, after some time spent therein, the said Address, as amended, was agreed to, and ordered to be engrossed.

*Yeas.*  
Mr. Combs,  
Taylor,  
Lawrence,  
Garritse,  
Fisher,  
Roy,  
Dey,

*Yeas.*  
Mr. Demarest,  
Ford,  
Winds,  
Hewlings,  
Sykes,  
Gibbon,  
Hand,

*Yeas.*  
Mr. Holme,  
Eldridge,  
Tucker,  
Mehelm,  
Shepperd,  
Elmer,  
Barton.

*Nay.*  
Mr. Kinsey.

The House adjourned till Monday morning, nine o'clock.

Monday, November 27, 1775.

The House met.

The Bill entitled "A supplementary Act to the Act entitled 'An Act for striking One Hundred Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit, and directing the mode for sinking the same,'" was read the second time, amended in the House, agreed to, and ordered to be engrossed.

The Bill entitled "An Act to authorize the Board of Justices and Freeholders of the several Counties in the Colony of *New-Jersey* to defray the expense of taking Lists of the Inhabitants," was read the second time, amended in the House, and, upon the question, agreed to, and ordered to be engrossed.

A Petition was presented to the House, from forty-eight Freeholders of the County of *Burlington*, praying the House to enter into such resolves as may discourage an Independency on *Great Britain*, and that they will support the civil Government, as heretofore ; which was read, and ordered a second reading.

*Ordered*, That the Sergeant-at-Arms do summon the signers of a Petition from the City of *Burlington*, presented to the House on *Saturday* last, to attend the House at four o'clock, this afternoon.

Mr. *Tucker*, from the Committee appointed to that service, brought in a Bill entitled "An Act for the support of Government of His Majesty's Colony of *New-Jersey*, to commence the first day of *October*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, and to end the first day of *October*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six ; and to discharge the publick debts, and contingent charges thereof ;" which was read, and ordered a second reading.

The House adjourned till three, P. M.

The House met.

The engrossed Bill entitled "An Act to authorize the Board of Justices and Freeholders of the several Counties in the Colony of *New-Jersey* to defray the expense of taking Lists of the Inhabitants," was read and compared.

On the question, *Resolved*, That the same do pass :

*Yeas.*  
Mr. Lawrence,  
Fisher,  
Roy,  
Demarest,  
Ford,

*Yeas.*  
Mr. Winds,  
Hewlings,  
Paxson,  
Hinchman,  
Gibbon,

*Yeas.*  
Mr. Holme,  
Elmer,  
Tucker,  
Mehelm,  
Barton.

*Nays.*  
Mr. Combs,  
Taylor,  
Garritse,

*Nays.*  
Mr. Dey,  
Sykes,  
Kinsey,

*Nays.*  
Mr. Hand,  
Eldridge,  
Shepperd.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Hewlings* do carry the said Bill to the Council, for concurrence.

Mr. *Hewlings* reported, that Mr. *Gibbon* and himself delivered the Bill, with them intrusted, to Mr. *Hopkinson*, one of the gentlemen of the Council, the Council not then sitting.

According to order, the Petitioners from the City of *Burlington* attended, and being called in, and heard,

*Ordered*, That the consideration thereof be deferred till to-morrow morning.

The House adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Tuesday, November 28, 1775.

The House met.

The engrossed Bill entitled "A supplementary Act to the Act entitled 'An Act for striking One Hundred Thousand Pounds, in Bills of Credit, and directing the mode for sinking the same,'" was read and compared; on the question,

*Resolved*, That the same do pass.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Lawrence* and Mr. *Combs* do carry the said Bill to the Council, for concurrence.

The House was moved, that a Committee be appointed to prepare the draught of a Petition to His Majesty, humbly beseeching him to use his interposition to prevent the effusion of blood; and to express the great desire this House hath to a restoration of peace and harmony with the Parent State, on constitutional principles.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Fisher*, Mr. *Kinsey*, Mr. *Paxson*, Mr. *Tucker*, Mr. *Lawrence*, and Mr. *Gibbon*, be a Committee to prepare and bring in the draught of a Petition accordingly.

Mr. *Winds* had leave of absence for the remainder of the session, upon extraordinary occasions.

The House took into consideration the inquiry had yesterday, touching the Petitions presented to this House; and it appearing from the Petitioners of the City of *Burlington*, who were called in and heard, that they signed the same from reports that some men affected independency, and being alarmed at such sentiments, they were induced to present the Petition, hoping that the House would discourage such sentiments by their Resolutions; whereupon, the several Petitions being read the second time,

1. *Resolved*, That reports of Independency, in the apprehension of this House, are groundless.

2. *Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Delegates of the Colony to use their utmost endeavours for the obtaining a redress of *American* grievances, and for restoring the union between the Colonies and *Great Britain*, upon constitutional principles.

3. *Resolved*, That the said Delegates be directed not to give their assent to, but utterly to reject any propositions, if such should be made, that may separate this Colony from the Mother Country, or change the form of Government thereof.

The House also taking into consideration the conduct of Mr. *Richard Smith*, late of *Philadelphia*, merchant, upon the hearing had yesterday,

*Ordered*, That the Sergeant-at-Arms do bring the said *Richard Smith* before this House, at four o'clock this afternoon, to answer for the insult offered by him to the House during the said hearing.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Tucker*, Mr. *Taylor*, Mr. *Shepperd*, Mr. *Hewlings*, and Mr. *Gibbon*, or any three of them, be a Committee to settle all publick Accounts that may come before the House this session.

The House adjourned till three, P. M.

The House met.

Mr. *Richard Smith* attending, pursuant to the order of the forenoon, and being examined as to the words spoken by him of the member, informed the House that he neither intended any offence or insult to the House or any member of it, and that he is sorry any member of this House should take it as an insult upon him; with which this House being satisfied, and being of opinion that it appears Mr. *Smith* really misapprehended the words of the member, and that the same member is not justly chargeable with such opinions, do discharge Mr. *Smith* from any further attendance on the House.

The House adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Wednesday, November 29, 1775.

The House met.

The engrossed Address to his Excellency was read and compared; on the question,

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Speaker* do sign the same.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Tucker* and Mr. *Elmer* do wait upon the Governour, and desire to know when his Excellency will be attended by the House with their Address.

The Bill for the support of Government was read the

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

second time, and committed to a Committee of the Whole House.

The House resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole House, on the Bill for support of Government; and after some time spent therein, Mr. *Speaker* resumed the chair, and Mr. *Fisher*, Chairman of the Committee, reported, that the Committee had made some progress in the matters to them referred, and desired leave to sit again; to which the House agreed.

The House adjourned till three, P. M.

The House met.

A Message from the Council, by Mr. *Stockton*, acquainting the House that the Council have passed the Bill entitled "An Act to authorize the Board of Justices and Freeholders of the several Counties in the Colony of *New-Jersey* to defray the expense of taking Lists of the Inhabitants."

The House again, according to order, resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole House, on the Bill for support of Government; and after some time spent therein, Mr. *Speaker* resumed the chair, and Mr. *Fisher*, Chairman of the Committee, reported, that the Committee had gone through the matters to them referred, and had come to several Resolutions, which he was ready to report whenever the House will please to receive the same.

*Ordered*, That the Report be made immediately.

Whereupon, Mr. *Fisher* reported the Resolutions of the Committee, as follows, viz:

1. *Resolved*, That in and by the said Bill, when passed into a law, there be paid to his Excellency *William Franklin*, Esq., Governour of this Colony, at the rate of twelve hundred Pounds per annum, Proclamation Money, to commence the first day of *October* last.

And on the question, whether the House agrees to the said sum or not, it passed in the affirmative, as follows:

<i>Yeas.</i>	<i>Yeas.</i>	<i>Yeas.</i>
Mr. Crane,	Mr. Ford,	Mr. Eldridge,
Garritse,	Kinsey,	Tucker,
Fisher,	Hewlings,	Mehelm,
Roy,	Hinchman,	Shepperd,
Dey,	Gibbon,	Elmer,
Demarest,	Holme,	Barton.
<i>Nays.</i>	<i>Nays.</i>	<i>Nays.</i>
Mr. Combs,	Mr. Lawrence,	Mr. Hand;
Taylor,	Sykes,	

Who voted for one thousand Pounds.

2. To *David Ogden*, Esq., second Justice of the Supreme Court of this Colony, at the rate of one hundred and fifty Pounds per annum, money aforesaid.

And on the question, whether the House agrees thereto or not, it passed in the affirmative, as follows:

<i>Yeas.</i>	<i>Yeas.</i>	<i>Yeas.</i>
Mr. Crane,	Mr. Kinsey,	Mr. Holme,
Fisher,	Hewlings,	Mehelm,
Roy,	Sykes,	Shepperd,
Demarest,	Hinchman,	Elmer,
Ford,	Gibbon,	Barton.
<i>Nays.</i>	<i>Nays.</i>	<i>Nays.</i>
Mr. Combs,	Mr. Garritse,	Mr. Eldridge,
Taylor,	Dey,	Tucker;
Lawrence,	Hand,	

Who voted for one hundred Pounds.

3. To *Richard Stockton*, Esq., third Justice of the Supreme Court of this Colony, at the rate of one hundred and fifty Pounds per annum, money aforesaid.

And on the question, whether the House agrees thereto or not, it passed in the affirmative, as follows:

<i>Yeas.</i>	<i>Yeas.</i>	<i>Yeas.</i>
Mr. Crane,	Mr. Kinsey,	Mr. Holme,
Fisher,	Hewlings,	Mehelm,
Roy,	Sykes,	Shepperd,
Demarest,	Hinchman,	Elmer,
Ford,	Gibbon,	Barton.
<i>Nays.</i>	<i>Nays.</i>	<i>Nays.</i>
Mr. Combs,	Mr. Garritse,	Mr. Eldridge,
Taylor,	Dey,	Tucker.
Lawrence,	Hand,	

4. To *Cortland Skinner*, Esq., Attorney-General of this Colony, at the rate of forty Pounds per annum, money aforesaid.

And on the question, whether the House agrees thereto or not, it passed in the affirmative, as follows:

<i>Yeas.</i>	<i>Yeas.</i>	<i>Yeas.</i>
Mr. Crane,	Mr. Kinsey,	Mr. Holme,
Garritse,	Hewlings,	Mehelm,
Fisher,	Sykes,	Shepperd,
Roy,	Hinchman,	Elmer,
Demarest,	Gibbon,	Barton.
Ford,		

*Nays.*  
Mr. Combs,  
Taylor,  
Lawrence,

*Nays.*  
Mr. Dey,  
Hand,

*Nays.*  
Mr. Eldridge,  
Tucker;

Who voted for thirty Pounds.

5. To *Joseph Smith* and *John Smyth*, Esqrs., Treasurers of this Colony, each at the rate of forty Pounds per annum, money aforesaid:

To which the House agreed.

6. To the Clerk of the Council for the time being, at the rate of thirty Pounds per annum, money aforesaid:

To which the House agreed.

7. To the Agent of this Colony for the time being, at the rate of one hundred Pounds per annum, money aforesaid:

To which the House agreed.

8. To the Clerk of the Circuits for the time being, residing in this Colony, the sum of twenty Pounds per annum, money aforesaid:

To which the House agreed.

9. To the Doorkeeper of the Council of this Colony, at the rate of ten Pounds per annum, money aforesaid:

To which the House agreed.

10. To his Excellency *William Franklin*, Esq., at the rate of sixty Pounds per annum, money aforesaid, for house rent, provided he makes *Perth-Amboy* or *Burlington* the place of his residence:

To which the House agreed.

11. To the Justice or Justices of the Supreme Court of this Colony, for attending the Circuit Courts, and Courts of Oyer and Terminer, in the manner prescribed by the said Act, the sum of ten Pounds for each time:

To which the House agreed.

12. To each of the Council for the time being, for the time they may attend at any sitting of General Assembly within the time, eight Shillings per day.

On the question, whether the sum be eight Shillings or six Shillings, it was carried for eight Shillings, as follows, viz:

*Yeas.*  
Mr. Crane,  
Garritae,  
Fisher,  
Roy,  
Dey,

*Yeas.*  
Mr. Demarest,  
Ford,  
Kinsey,  
Howlings,  
Hinchman,

*Yeas.*  
Mr. Gibbon,  
Mehelm,  
Sheppard,  
Elmer,  
Barton.

*Nays.*  
Mr. Combs,  
Taylor,  
Lawrence,

*Nays.*  
Mr. Sykes,  
Holme,  
Hand.

*Nays.*  
Mr. Eldridge,  
Tucker;

Who voted for six Shillings.

13. To *Richard Smith*, one of the Clerks of the House of Representatives, or any other Clerk, for his attendance, the sum of ten Shillings per day, for the time he hath or shall attend at any sitting of General Assembly, during the continuance of this Act; also, the sum of four Pence per sheet, reckoning ninety words to the sheet, for entering the Minutes of any sitting, during the continuance of this Act, fair in the Journals, and copying the Laws and Minutes for the Printer; and to the said *Richard Smith* the sum of ten Pounds, for pen, ink, and paper, and hiring Clerks to forward the business of this session; and for a Journal for the use of the General Assembly, thirty-three Shillings:

To which the House agreed.

14. To *Charles Pettit*, Esq., Deputy Secretary, or to the Deputy Secretary for the time being, for copying publick Laws to send home to *England*, during the continuance of this Act, four Pence per sheet, reckoning ninety words to the sheet; and to the said *Charles Pettit*, for extraordinary services, the sum of twenty Pounds:

To which the House agreed.

15. To each of the Treasurers of this Colony, six Pence per Pound, for exchanging ragged and torn Bills of Credit of this Colony:

To which the House agreed.

16. To *Isaac Collins*, or any other Printer hereafter to be appointed, for printing the Minutes of the House of Representatives of any sitting during the continuance of this Act, and for printing the Laws passed at any sitting as aforesaid, or any other printing, such sums as *Hendrick Fisher*, *Stephen Crane*, *James Kinsey*, and *Thomas Polgreen Hewlings*, Esqrs., or any two of them, shall agree to be paid for the said service:

To which the House agreed.

17. To the Sergeant-at-Arms for the time being, who

shall attend the Council, the sum of three Shillings per diem; and to the Sergeant-at-Arms who shall attend the House of Representatives, the sum of three Shillings per diem:

To which the House agreed.

18. To the Doorkeeper of the House of Representatives for the time being, who shall attend the House in manner aforesaid, the sum of three Shillings and six Pence per diem:

To which the House agreed.

19. To the Speaker and every of the Members of the House of Representatives, for the time each of them shall attend at any sitting of General Assembly, during the continuance of this Act, eight Shillings per diem.

On the question, whether the sum be eight Shillings or six Shillings per diem, it was carried for eight Shillings, as follows viz:

*Yeas.*  
Mr. Crane,  
Fisher,  
Roy,  
Dey,  
Demarest,

*Yeas.*  
Mr. Ford,  
Kinsey,  
Barton,  
Garritae,  
Hewlings,

*Yeas.*  
Mr. Hinchman,  
Gibbon,  
Mehelm,  
Sheppard,  
Elmer.

*Nays.*  
Mr. Combs,  
Taylor,  
Lawrence,

*Nays.*  
Mr. Sykes,  
Holme,  
Hand,

*Nays.*  
Mr. Eldridge,  
Tucker;

Who voted for six Shillings.

*Ordered*, That the Bill for support of Government, as reported and agreed to, be engrossed.

Mr. *Tucker* reported, that Mr. *Elmer* and himself delivered the Message of the House to his Excellency, according to order, who was pleased to say the House should hear from him.

The House adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Thursday, November 30, 1775.

The House met.

The House taking into consideration the inconvenience arising from requiring the attendance of two of the Delegates to represent the Colony in the Continental Congress,

*Resolved*, That any one of the three Delegates appointed to attend the Congress be, and such Delegate is hereby fully authorized to represent this Colony during the present Congress.

A Message from the Council, by Mr. *Hopkinson*, informing the House that the Council have passed the Bill entitled "A supplementary Act to the Act entitled 'An Act for striking One Hundred Thousand Pounds, in Bills of Credit, and directing the mode for sinking the same,'" without any amendment.

The House adjourned till three, P. M.

The House met.

The Petition from sundry Freeholders of *Burlington* County, praying that Young Men who live with their parents may be taxed, was read the second time. It was moved that the prayer of the Petition may be granted. Whereupon the previous question was demanded, whether that question shall now be put or not. It passed in the negative, as follows, to wit:

*Yeas.*  
Mr. Crane,  
Kinsey,  
Hewlings,

*Yeas.*  
Mr. Paxson,  
Gibbon,  
Tucker,

*Yeas.*  
Mr. Mehelm,  
Sheppard.

*Nays.*  
Mr. Combs,  
Lawrence,  
Taylor,  
Garritae,  
Fisher,  
Roy,

*Nays.*  
Mr. Dey,  
Demarest,  
Ford,  
Sykes,  
Hinchman,

*Nays.*  
Mr. Holme,  
Hand,  
Eldridge,  
Elmer,  
Barton.

*Ordered*, That the said Petition be referred to the next session of Assembly.

The Petition from the Township of *Chesterfield*, in the County of *Burlington*, praying a law to set free all the Slaves now in the Colony, was read the second time.

*Ordered*, That the same do lie on the table.

The Committee appointed to consider the Governour's Message at the last session informed the House that they were ready to make a report, and at the same time mentioned to the House, that the report was necessarily drawn up in such a manner as they apprehend might possibly occasion



a longer session than the House at this time might incline to, and might be productive of some controversy. Whereupon, the House taking the same into their consideration, and also being of opinion that any thing which might interrupt the harmony, in this present critical situation of the Province, ought not to be entered into at the present session, unless something should occur during their sitting which may, in their opinion, render it necessary, do order that the report be postponed.

A Message from his Excellency, by Mr. Deputy Secretary *Pettit*:

MR. SPEAKER: His Excellency is in the Council Chamber, ready to receive the Address of the House.

Whereupon, Mr. Speaker left the chair, and, with the House, went to wait upon the Governour; and being returned, Mr. Speaker resumed the chair, and reported, that the House had waited on the Governour, and delivered their Address, in these words:

*To His Excellency WILLIAM FRANKLIN, Esq., Captain-General, Governour, and Commander-in-Chief, in and over His Majesty's Colony of NOVA-CESAREA, or NEW-JERSEY, and Territories thereon depending, in AMERICA, Chancellor and Vice-Admiral in the same, &c.*

*The humble Address of the Representatives of the said Colony, in General Assembly convened.*

*May it please your Excellency:*

We, His Majesty's loyal and dutiful subjects, the Representatives of the Colony of *New-Jersey*, in General Assembly convened, have considered your Excellency's speech at the opening of the present session.

We sincerely lament the unhappy situation of publick affairs; and we regret that, though we have presented a dutiful petition to His Majesty, yet we have little prospect of his favourable interposition for the removal of those grievances under which we suffer, in common with his other *American* subjects.

There is nothing we desire with greater anxiety than a reconciliation with our Parent State, on constitutional principles. But if the resolution of the House of Commons, of the 20th of *February*, could, without departing from the duty we owe to our constituents, have been accepted, or made the basis of a negotiation which would probably have led to any plan of accommodation, we have been and still are greatly mistaken.

We are surprised to hear that any persons could have advised your Excellency to have sought an asylum on board of one of His Majesty's ships. We cannot imagine that your Excellency could have had any just reason to fear any insult or improper treatment from the people of the Colony; and if your retreat would necessarily be attributed to either the effect or well-grounded apprehensions of violence, and be productive of mischiefs to the inhabitants, however such advisers may deserve to be esteemed your "best friends," we cannot suppose them to be really so to the Colony.

Your Excellency's safety, or that of any of the officers of Government, we apprehend to be in no danger. We place our own safety in that protection which the laws of our Country and the executive powers of the Government afford to all the King's subjects. It is the only asylum which we have to fly to; and we make no doubt but that it will be, as it hitherto hath been, found fully equal to the purpose both of securing your Excellency and others. And we hope to find that the officers of Government will conduct themselves so prudently as not to invite any ill usage, and that they will not make any supposed "infatuation, or disorder" of the times, a pretence to leave the Province, and thereby endeavour to subject the inhabitants to any calamities.

We know of no sentiments of independency that are, by men of any consequence, openly avowed; nor do we approve of any essays tending to encourage such a measure. We have already expressed our detestation of such opinions, and we have so frequently and fully declared our sentiments on this subject, and in particular in our petition to the King at the last session of Assembly, that we should have thought ourselves, as at present we really deserve to be, exempt from all suspicion of this nature.

We have already resolved to support His Majesty's Go-

vernment, and look upon it to be our duty to use our influence to promote peace, order, and good government.

By order of the House:

CORTLAND SKINNER, *Speaker*.

House of Assembly, November 29, 1775.

To which His Excellency was pleased to make the following answer:

GENTLEMEN: I return you my thanks for your resolution to support His Majesty's Government, and cannot but approve your determination to promote peace and good order.

I shall avoid, for the reasons I gave you in my speech, any remarks on your sentiments respecting the present unhappy situation of publick affairs, and shall transmit to His Majesty your opinion of the resolution of the House of Commons. Thus much, however, I would only observe, that if you really thought, or still think, that the making that resolution the basis of a negotiation would not have led to some plan of accommodation, on terms that *Americans* have heretofore solemnly and repeatedly declared would give them full content, then you have been and still are greatly mistaken.

Your surprise that any persons could advise me to seek an asylum, when so many Governours and Crown officers had been before compelled to do the like, is as extraordinary as your supposition that those persons must therefore be no friends to the Colony.

It gives me pleasure, however, to find that you make no doubt but that the laws of the Country, and the executive powers of the Government, will afford safety, and prove an asylum to *all* the King's subjects. On the strength of this assurance, His Majesty's officers, who have now the misfortune of being confined in *Trenton*, by some supposed unlawful authority, cannot hesitate to apply for that legal remedy, an *habeas corpus*; nor can any of His Majesty's Justices of the Supreme Court have the least scruple to grant it, nor ought any one to doubt "but that it will (as you say) be found fully equal to the purpose."

Your hope that the officers of Government will conduct themselves prudently, will, I trust, be greatly gratified, at least by some of them, if a manly, conscientious discharge of their duty to their King and Country, as far as may be in their power, is consistent with your ideas of *prudence*. As they have not even made the *real* disorders of the times a pretence for leaving the Province, it seems rather unkind to intimate any suspicion that they would do it on a "*supposed* disorder of the times;" equally unjustifiable is it to insinuate that any of them would be so absurd as to "invite ill usage," or so wicked as to "*endeavour to subject the inhabitants to any calamities*." But such suspicions and such language must, I suppose, be attributed to the *fashion of the times*.

In speaking of the sentiments of independency, *openly* avowed by some men of present consequence, I had not the most distant thought that you would consider the remark as at all meant for or applicable to your House. If any faith is to be put (as you say) in your frequent and full declarations of your sentiments on this subject, you certainly deserve to be exempt from all suspicions of that nature. I even intimated, in my speech, that you must entertain "an abhorrence of such design." Your present disapprobation of the essays tending to encourage that measure gives me great satisfaction, and I sincerely wish that both you and I may, ere long, have the happiness to see those, who either *openly* or *privately* avow sentiments of independency, men of no consequence.

On motion made, that this House do send a message to his Excellency, requesting him to dissolve the present Assembly at the end of the present session, and give the people another choice of Representatives: The Previous Question was demanded, "Whether the said question shall now be put or not." It passed as follows, viz:

<i>Yeas.</i>	<i>Yeas.</i>	<i>Yeas.</i>
Mr. Lawrence,	Mr. Gibbon,	Mr. Tucker,
Kinsey,	Holme,	Mehelm,
Paxson,	Hand,	Shepperd,
Hinchman,	Eldridge,	Elmer.
<i>Nays.</i>	<i>Nays.</i>	<i>Nays.</i>
Mr. Combs,	Mr. Fisher,	Mr. Ford,
Taylor,	Roy,	Hewlings,
Crane,	Dey,	Sykes,
Garritse,	Domarest,	Barton.

The voices being equal, Mr. Speaker gave his vote in the negative.

The House adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Friday, December 1, 1775.

The House met.

Mr. Kinsey, from the Committee appointed to bring in an Answer to his Excellency's Message of the 22d of November last, brought in a draught accordingly, which was read, and ordered a second reading.

Mr. Fisher, from the Committee appointed to prepare and bring in the draught of a Petition to the King, brought in the same accordingly; which was read, and ordered a second reading.

The House adjourned till three, P. M.

The House met.

A Petition was presented to the House, from the Hon. Daniel Cove, Esq., President of the Board of the Western Proprietors of this Province, requesting leave, in behalf of himself and the Board of Western Proprietors, to bring in a Bill, at the next session of Assembly, for appointing Commissioners to settle the disputes of the said Western Proprietors with the Eastern Proprietors, and finally to settle the line of division between the said Proprietors, and suggesting that the Eastern Proprietors do acquiesce in this mode of accommodating the differences, and agree to join in the nomination of Commissioners; which Petition being read,

Ordered, That the Petitioner have leave to bring in a Bill at the next session, according to the prayer of the Petition.

The House adjourned till five o'clock.

The House met.

The engrossed Bill entitled "An Act for the support of Government of His Majesty's Colony of New-Jersey, to commence the first day of October, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, and to end the first day of October, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six, and to discharge the publick debts and contingent charges thereof," was read and compared; on the question,

Resolved, That the same do pass.

Ordered, That Mr. Fisher, Mr. Crane, Mr. Ford, Mr. Paxson, Mr. Combs, Mr. Sykes, Mr. Elmer, and Mr. Tucker, do carry the said Bill to the Council, for concurrence.

The House adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Saturday, December 2, 1775.

The House met.

Mr. Fisher reported, that the other gentlemen and himself delivered the Support Bill, with them intrusted, to the Speaker, in Council.

On motion made, that proper persons may be appointed to take care of, rent out, and, from the rents, to keep in good repair, the several Barracks and their Furniture, in this Colony: The question was put thereon, and it passed in the affirmative.

Ordered, That Mr. Hinchman, Mr. Tucker, and Mr. Gibbon, be a Committee to prepare and bring in a Bill pursuant to the above Resolution.

Mr. Hinchman, from the Committee appointed for that purpose, brought in a Bill entitled "An Act to empower the persons therein named to take care of, rent out, and, from the rents, to keep in good repair, the several Barracks and their Furniture, in this Colony;" which was read, and ordered a second reading.

Mr. Speaker laid before the House a Letter from Isaac Debow, Esq., late Sheriff of the County of Hunterdon, enclosing a copy of the said Sheriff's advertisements, conditions, and amount of sales of Lord Stirling's Lands, in the County of Hunterdon, with a copy of Mr. Speaker's Letter to the said late Sheriff; which were read.

Ordered, That the consideration thereof be referred to the afternoon.

The House adjourned till three, P. M.

The House met.

The Bill entitled "An Act to empower the persons there-

in named to take care of, rent out, and, from the rents, to keep in good repair, the several Barracks and their Furniture, in this Colony," was read the second time, agreed to, and ordered to be engrossed.

Mr. Roy had leave of absence till Monday morning next.

Mr. Barton had leave of absence for the remainder of the session, upon extraordinary occasions.

The House took into consideration the papers laid before the House this morning, by Mr. Speaker, relative to the sale of Lord Stirling's Estate in Hunterdon; and, after some time spent in debate thereon, the further consideration thereof was adjourned till Monday next.

The House adjourned till ten o'clock, on Monday morning next.

Monday, December 4, 1775.

The House met.

The engrossed Bill entitled "An Act to empower the persons therein named to take care of, rent out, and, from the rents, to keep in good repair, the several Barracks and their Furniture, in this Colony," was read and compared; on the question,

Resolved, That the same do pass.

<i>Yeas.</i>	<i>Yeas.</i>	<i>Yeas.</i>
Mr. Combs,	Mr. Dey,	Mr. Hinchman,
Garritso,	Ford,	Mehelm,
Fisher,	Kinsey,	Elmer.
Roy,		
<i>Nays.</i>	<i>Nays.</i>	<i>Nays.</i>
Mr. Lawrence,	Mr. Paxson,	Mr. Hand,
Demarest,	Gibbon,	Eldridge,
Hewlings,	Holme,	Shepperd.

Ordered, That Mr. Kinsey and Mr. Elmer do carry the said Bill to the Council, for concurrence.

The House adjourned till three, P. M.

The House met.

The House resumed the consideration of the papers laid before this House, relative to a sale of Lands, belonging to Lord Stirling, by the late Sheriff of Hunterdon.

Ordered, That Mr. Fisher, Mr. Tucker, Mr. Mehelm, Mr. Roy, and Mr. Dunham, be, and they, or any three of them, are hereby appointed a Committee to examine into the said sale, collect evidence relating thereto, and report to this House at the next session; and, in the mean time, to give directions for the further prosecution of the suit against said Lord Stirling, if necessary.

The draught of a Message to his Excellency, in answer to his Message of the 22d of November last, was read the second time, and committed to Mr. Fisher, Mr. Shepperd, Mr. Gibbon, and Mr. Lawrence.

The Petition to the King was read the second time, and committed to a Committee of the Whole House.

The House adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Tuesday, December 5, 1775.

The House met.

A Message from the Council, by Mr. Parker, informing the House that the Council have passed the Bill entitled "An Act for the support of Government," &c.

The House adjourned till three, P. M.

The House met.

Mr. Fisher, from the Committee to whom the draught of a Message to his Excellency was committed, reported the same; which being read and amended in the House,

Ordered, That the said Message, as amended, be engrossed.

The House, according to order, resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole House, on the Petition to the King; and after some time spent therein, Mr. Speaker resumed the chair, and Mr. Fisher, Chairman of the Committee, by leave of the House, reported that the Committee had spent some time in debate upon the subject-matter of the Petition referred to them, and came to the following Resolution:

That as a Petition is already before His Majesty, to which the House has received no answer, and hoping that it will effect the good purposes intended, in the opinion of

this Committee the present Petition ought to be referred; and that the Committee of Correspondence do instruct the Agent to solicit an answer to the said former Petition.

To which the House unanimously agreed.

The House adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow morning.

— Wednesday, December 6, 1775.

The House met.

The engrossed Message to his Excellency was read and compared.

*Ordered*, That the same be sent accordingly.

And the said Message is as follows, viz:

House of Assembly, December 6, 1775.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Hinchman* and Mr. *Mehelm* do wait on his Excellency, and, in answer to his Message of the 21st of November, inform him that this House have taken the same into their serious consideration, and although they entertain the most grateful sense of the attention that has been shown to the wishes of the Colony in the allowance of the Loan Act, and of His Majesty's gracious inclinations to give "every indulgence that can consist with the true principles of commerce and the Constitution," and are sincerely disposed to grant His Majesty's requisitions, as far as the circumstances of the Colony will allow; yet at this time the House cannot think it prudent to go into any increase of the salaries of the officers of Government, nor do they apprehend that it will be beneficial for his government over us to settle them longer than for the usual time, or expedient to erect buildings at present, better to accommodate the branches of the Legislature.

That the House hopes, when it is considered that on his Excellency's arrival to this Government, the salary was raised from one thousand Pounds to one thousand two hundred Pounds per annum, which has been continued ever since; that sixty Pounds a year has constantly been granted to provide a house for his Excellency's residence; that the salaries of the Justices of the Supreme Court have been lately raised from fifty to one hundred and fifty Pounds per annum; that the other Crown officers either have salaries given to them or fees equal to the importance of their service; that there are places provided for the Legislature to meet and do the publick business at *Perth-Amboy*, and that although such provision is not made at *Burlington*, yet no considerable inconvenience has attended it—when his Excellency considers these matters, he will, we hope, be of opinion with us, that the House has shown a disposition to make such suitable provision for the support of Government as, from time to time, was in their power, which nothing has retarded more than the inconvenience of two seats of Government, a circumstance they sincerely wish was removed. But the House assures his Excellency that, at a future day, when this inconvenience shall be remedied, and the unnatural controversy now subsisting is happily settled, they will show their readiness to comply with every just requisition, and demonstrate that they ever mean their actions shall correspond with their professions.

By order of the House:

RICHARD SMITH, Clerk.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Kinsey* and Mr. *Eldridge* do wait on the Council, and inquire whether the Council have any

thing further before them; if not, that this House proposes to apply to his Excellency for a dismission.

Mr. *Hinchman* reported that Mr. *Mehelm* and himself delivered the Messages of the House with them intrusted to his Excellency, who was pleased to say he would take the same into consideration.

Mr. *Kinsey* reported that Mr. *Eldridge* and himself delivered the Messages of the House with them intrusted to the Speaker in Council.

A Message from the Council, by Mr. *Hopkinson*:

Mr. *Hopkinson* informed the House that the Council have nothing further before them.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Fisher* and Mr. *Paxson* do wait upon the Governour, and inform him that this House have gone through the business before them, and are desirous of a dismission.

Mr. *Fisher* reported, that Mr. *Paxson* and himself delivered the Message of the House to his Excellency, according to order, who was pleased to say the House should hear from him in the afternoon.

The House adjourned till three, P. M.

The House met.

A Message from his Excellency, by Mr. Deputy Secretary *Pettit*:

MR. SPEAKER: His Excellency is in the Council Chamber, and requires the immediate attendance of the House.

Whereupon, Mr. Speaker left the chair, and, with the House, went to wait upon the Governour, who was pleased to give his assent to the following Bills, enacting the same, viz:

1. An Act for the support of Government of His Majesty's Colony of *New-Jersey*, to commence the first day of *October*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, and to end the first day of *October*, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-six; and to discharge the publick debts, and contingent charges thereof.

2. A supplementary Act to the Act entitled "An Act for striking One Hundred Thousand Pounds, in Bills of Credit, and directing the mode for sinking the same."

3. An Act for the speedy recovery of Debts, from six Pounds to ten Pounds.

4. An Act to provide a more effectual remedy against excessive costs, in the recovery of Debts above ten Pounds, and for other purposes therein mentioned.

5. An Act to authorize the Board of Justices and Freeholders of the several Counties in the Colony of *New-Jersey* to defray the expense of taking Lists of the Inhabitants.

6. An Act to prevent Rams from running at large at certain seasons of the year.

7. An Act to empower *Isaac Haines* to erect a Dam, Mills, and other Water Works, on the southernmost branch of *Ancocas* Creek, in the Township of *Evesham*, in the County of *Burlington*.

8. An Act to enable the owners and possessors of Meadows and Tide Marsh, lying on both sides of the south branch of *Pensawkin* Creek, in the Counties of *Burlington* and *Gloucester*, to erect and maintain a Bank, Dam, and other Water Works, across the said Creek, in order to prevent the tide from overflowing the same.

And then his Excellency was pleased to prorogue the General Assembly till *Wednesday*, third day of *January* next, then to meet at *Perth-Amboy*.

#### COUNCIL OF NEW-JERSEY.

Thursday, November 16, 1775.

*A Journal of the Proceedings of His Majesty's Council for the Province of NEW-JERSEY, at a session of the General Assembly begun and holden at the City of BURLINGTON, on the fifteenth day of NOVEMBER, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-five, and in the sixteenth year of the reign of our sovereign Lord, King GEORGE the Third.*

Wednesday, November 15, 1775.

The House met. Present:

The Chief Justice, *Richard Stockton*, Esq., *Stephen Skinner*, Esq., *Daniel Coxe*, Esq., *John Laurence*, Esq., *Francis Hopkinson*, Esq.

The House continued till to-morrow.

The House met. Present:

The Chief Justice, *Richard Stockton*, Esq., *Stephen Skinner*, Esq., *Daniel Coxe*, Esq., *John Laurence*, Esq., *Francis Hopkinson*, Esq.

His Excellency came into the Council Chamber, and having, by the Deputy Secretary, commanded the attendance of the House of Assembly, the Speaker, with the House, attended, when his Excellency was pleased to make a Speech to both Houses, in the words following, viz:

[Here follows his Excellency's Speech.]

After which, the Speaker, with the House of Assembly, withdrew.

The House continued till to-morrow.

Friday, November 17, 1775.

The House met. Present:  
*John Stevens, Esq.*, the Chief Justice, *Richard Stockton, Esq.*, *Stephen Skinner, Esq.*, *Daniel Coxe, Esq.*,  
*John Laurence, Esq.*, *Francis Hopkinson, Esq.*

The House continued till to-morrow.

Saturday, November 18, 1775.

The House met. Present as before.  
 The House continued till Monday next.

Monday, November 20, 1775.

The House met. Present as before.  
 The House continued till to-morrow.

Tuesday, November 21, 1775.

The House met. Present as before.  
 The House continued till to-morrow.

Wednesday, November 22, 1775.

The House met. Present:  
*John Stevens, Esq.*, the Chief Justice, *Richard Stockton, Esq.*, *Stephen Skinner, Esq.*, *Daniel Coxe, Esq.*,  
*John Laurence, Esq.*, *Francis Hopkinson, Esq.*

The House having taken into consideration the importance of several matters that will be likely to require their attention at this session, and being desirous to have the assistance of every member who is not withheld from attendance by sickness or other unavoidable cause,

*Ordered*, That the Clerk of the House do forthwith despatch a Letter to the Hon. *James Parker, Esq.*, requiring his attendance.

The House having taken into consideration his Excellency's Speech at the opening of the session,

*Resolved*, That an humble Address be presented to his Excellency, in answer to the said Speech.

*Ordered*, That the Chief Justice and Mr. *Hopkinson* be a Committee to draw the said Address.

The House continued till to-morrow.

Thursday, November 23, 1775.

The House met. Present:  
*John Stevens, Esq.*, the Chief Justice, *Richard Stockton, Esq.*, *Stephen Skinner, Esq.*, *Daniel Coxe, Esq.*,  
*John Laurence, Esq.*, *Francis Hopkinson, Esq.*

The House continued till to-morrow.

Friday, November 24, 1775.

The House met. Present:  
*John Stevens, Esq.*, the Chief Justice, *Richard Stockton, Esq.*, *Stephen Skinner, Esq.*, *Daniel Coxe, Esq.*,  
*John Laurence, Esq.*, *Francis Hopkinson, Esq.*

Mr. *Dey* and Mr. *Garritse*, from the House of Assembly, presented for the concurrence of this House a Bill entitled "A supplementary Act to an Act entitled 'An Act appointing Commissioners for finally settling and determining the several Rights, Titles, and Claims to the common Lands in the Township of *Bergen*, and for making partition thereof, in just and equitable proportions, among those who shall be adjudged by the said Commissioners to be entitled to the same,'" which was read the first time, and ordered a second reading.

The House continued till four o'clock, P. M.

The same day, four o'clock, P. M., the House met. Present:

[There is no further record of the Proceedings of the Council of New-Jersey.]

THE HUMBLE ADDRESS OF HIS MAJESTY'S COUNCIL FOR THE PROVINCE OF NEW-JERSEY, TO HIS EXCELLENCY GOVERNOUR FRANKLIN.

Council Chamber, November 25, 1775.

*May it please your Excellency:*

We beg leave to express the satisfaction we feel in the opportunity you have given us of meeting your Excellency in General Assembly at this time, for the despatch of such business as the exigencies of the Province require, and

thank you for that freedom with which you communicate to us, from time to time, such parts of the letters you receive from His Majesty's Ministers, as may be of consequence to the welfare of this Province.

It is with the greatest pleasure we assure your Excellency, that we know of no reason to doubt but that the confidence you are pleased to say you have in the affection and regard of the good people of this Colony is well founded. We are sorry, however, to observe that, notwithstanding this confidence and trust, your Excellency expresses some degree of apprehension as to the safety of your own person, and the persons of the other officers of the Crown. We can with truth declare, that we are totally ignorant as to any circumstances, in this Province, that may give rise to such an apprehension, and are happy in believing that it must be without any real foundation.

You are pleased to call on us for an explicit declaration of our sentiments respecting those aims at an Independency on *Great Britain*, which you say are at this time openly avowed by some men of present consequence. In answer to which, we make no hesitation to assure your Excellency, that we have the utmost abhorrence of any design whatever to subvert that happy Constitution of Government under which not only this, but every other Colony in *America*, hath long enjoyed the blessings of security and prosperity; and that we will, by every means in our power, exert ourselves in the defence of it, and in defence of your Excellency and the other officers of the Crown, acting under the influence and by virtue of that inestimable Constitution.

We flatter ourselves that your Excellency will not doubt but that we shall be ready, on all occasions, to join you in the promotion of peace, order, and good government, and eagerly improve every opportunity that may tend to the restoring this Province to its former state of happiness and tranquillity.

By order of the House: JOHN STEVENS, *Speaker*.

To which his Excellency was pleased to make the following reply:

GENTLEMEN: I am greatly obliged to you for the sentiments of regard expressed in this address, and heartily thank you for the assurances you give me of your readiness to exert yourselves in the defence of our happy Constitution and of the officers of the Crown in this Province.

At the same time, it gives me concern that I cannot agree with you in opinion, that there are not any circumstances in this Province, which may justify some degree of apprehension, as to the safety of myself and the other officers of Government. It is true, I have not actually seen the Associations signed, nor the orders and resolutions of Congresses or Committees issued, yet I cannot, on that account, without being guilty of a subterfuge, which gentlemen of your conduct must disapprove, pretend a total ignorance either of their contents or of their effects, both in this and the neighbouring Colonies. From what has already happened, the officers of the Crown will be naturally led to form a judgment of what may happen. Such of them, therefore, as have conscientiously done their duty here, must of course have some reason to expect the same fate with those who have done their duty elsewhere. It must be allowed, however, that those who, from timidity or other motives, have been induced to pursue a different conduct, may have present safety; but then, as it must be at the expense of their honour, it is not likely that there will be found many of them who will choose to pay such a price for such a consideration; nor is it probable, if they should, that they would meet with your approbation.

MESSAGE TO THE GOVERNOUR FROM THE COUNCIL.

Council Chamber, December 4, 1775.

*May it please your Excellency:*

When we consider the uninterrupted harmony which for many years hath subsisted between the Governour and Council of this Province; when we reflect upon the repeated assurances we have received of your approbation of and confidence in our unwearied endeavours zealously to discharge the duties of our station; and as we flatter ourselves the constant tenor of our conduct towards your Excellency has ever manifested the most respectful regard to your person and station; it is with no small degree of pain

and regret we find ourselves constrained to lay before your Excellency some observations on the reply you were pleased to make to the Council's address in answer to your speech at the opening of the present session of Assembly; more especially at this unhappy period, when even the appearance of disunion between the several branches of the Legislature ought carefully to be avoided. Your reply, Sir, though rather darkly penned, contains, we apprehend, some reflections and innuendoes which our consciences tell us we do not deserve, and which we cannot, therefore, with honour, or due regard to our station, pass unnoticed.

Your Excellency was pleased, in your speech, to ask us whether we could answer for your personal safety. We replied, in our address, in such plain and open language as we thought could not have been misunderstood, could not have admitted any doubt or cavil, nor the most distant hint of subterfuge, that you and the other officers of the Crown are, in our apprehension, perfectly safe in this Province. From persons who have too much at stake not to dread the consequence of a total subversion of Government, order, and authority; who, while they lament the publick disorders of the present times, are anxiously studious to lessen their effects on the inhabitants of this Province, such a declaration might, we think, have been received with joy and gladness by your Excellency, rather than with insinuations of your doubts and apprehensions, drawn from the language of Associations, the orders and resolutions of Congresses and Committees, or from the effects of either of them, in this or the neighbouring Colonies. We trusted that you would have congratulated us on the degree of serenity still existing in this Province, rather than damp our hopes by foreboding what may happen here from what has happened elsewhere, or by throwing an unworthy reflection on the inhabitants of this Province, in supposing that such officers of the Crown who have or shall conscientiously discharge their duty need be under any doubts of the protection, support, and applause of the people.

It is not necessary or proper for us to extend our views to other Colonies, in order to form our sentiments or opinions of the conduct and behaviour of officers of the Crown. With respect to Crown officers in general in this Province, we cannot but think it an ungenerous insinuation that there are any who have departed from the line of their duty, from the impulse of timidity or other motives, in view to present safety. Such aspersions, permit us to say, ought not to be thrown out, but on the surest grounds that such characters really exist amongst us.

If the return for the affection and regard which your Excellency acknowledges you have experienced from all ranks of people in this Province is to be general calumny and detraction, it is not likely there will be found many who will choose to pay "such a price for such a consideration."

We promised ourselves that the experience you have long had of our zeal in the cause of publick justice, the honour of Government, and support of the Constitution, might have induced more confidence in our assertions than the language of your reply seems to convey. However, Sir, if ever we again have the honour of a reply from you to an address, we trust, that whilst the Council of *New-Jersey* preserve a conduct which calumny dares not openly asperse, though they should happen to differ in opinion with your Excellency as to the real circumstances of the Province, they will escape every insinuation of subterfuge or insincerity; which, however applicable to secret foes, must be heard with disdain by the known friends and real well-wishers to this Country.

#### MESSAGE FROM THE GOVERNOUR TO THE COUNCIL.

December 6, 1775.

GENTLEMEN: The uninterrupted harmony which has subsisted between me and the Council has been one of the most satisfactory events of my administration. It has been my constant inclination and endeavour to preserve it by every means consistent with my duty. My conduct to you, as a body and as individuals, has ever been such as to manifest a disposition to oblige you as far as was in my power. If this has been hitherto the case, which I believe none of you will deny, it is not probable that I should, at this unhappy period, wantonly, and without cause, do any thing

that might endanger that harmony, or occasion "even the appearance of disunion." Why you should therefore, of a sudden, apprehend that I meant, in my reply to your address, to cast any reflections on your conduct, I cannot conceive. If my expressions are, as you say, darkly penned, that circumstance might have afforded you a just pretence for asking an explanation, but surely not for an unhesitating application to yourselves of any matter "which your consciences tell you that you do not deserve."

Your address was perfectly satisfactory to me, except that part in which you gave your opinion respecting the personal safety of the officers of this Government. I should have been very happy if I could have joined you in that opinion, and should not then have failed congratulating you on so joyful an occasion. It did not appear to me that it was warranted by the circumstances really existing in the Province, and it evidently carried with it an implication that the degree of apprehension mentioned in my speech was ill founded. As nothing was further from my intentions than the exciting of false alarms, I did not choose to lie even under the suspicion. On that account, I thought it necessary to particularize some of the reasons which induced me to differ in sentiments with you on that point. Whether you or I have the best grounds for our opinion, others will judge. I expressed not the least doubt of your thinking the opinion you have just and right, but I thought it proper, at the same time, to assure you that I could not agree with you in that opinion, "without being guilty of a subterfuge, which gentlemen of your candour must disapprove." Why you should, from these words, suppose that I meant a distant hint that you had been guilty of such a subterfuge, I cannot imagine; especially as your "consciences tell you that you do not deserve it." Nor can I conceive that you have the least pretence for taxing me with "throwing an unworthy reflection on the inhabitants of this Province." Whatever I may think applicable to some individuals on the present occasion, I have said nothing which can, without manifest perversion of my words, be applied to the people at large. My real opinion of them, and my confidence in their affection and regard, are too fully and clearly expressed in my speech, (and my conduct has been conformable thereto,) not to defeat any purpose that may be intended by such an unworthy suggestion.

Though I think as favourable of the Crown officers in general in this Province as you can do, yet I am not able to comprehend that it must therefore be an "ungenerous insinuation" to intimate that some of them may have been induced, by timidity or other motives, to "depart from the line of their duty." That some have actually departed from the line of their duty, from some motives or other, is a matter too publickly known to justify any attempt at concealment, particularly as you have at this session advised me to suspend one of the most considerable of them from his office, on that account only.

I entirely agree with you, that "aspersions ought not to be thrown out but on the surest grounds." Why then, have you, without any foundation whatever, thrown out that a "general calumny and detraction" on "all ranks of people in this Province" is to be found in my reply? Is it because I there told you that "it is not likely that there will be found many of them who will choose to pay such a price (as their honour) for such a consideration" as their safety? Or is it because I said that it was not "probable (if they should) that they would meet with your approbation?" Or is it merely to give you some pretence for introducing an otherwise inapplicable quotation?

Far be it from me, however we may differ in sentiments on particular points, to pretend any doubt of your zeal in the cause "of publick justice, the honour of Government, and support of the Constitution." I have never given the least intimation of the kind; but, on the contrary, I have had frequent occasion, and never omitted any opportunity of signifying my approbation of your conduct. Even the reply at which you have so causelessly taken offence contains "my hearty thanks for the assurances you gave me of your readiness to exert yourselves in the defence of the Constitution," &c. But if you expect an implicit "confidence in your assertions," even when they may happen to appear to me evidently not well founded, you expect more than is possible for you to obtain. I ever wish you to give



me your sentiments fully and freely on all occasions. They will always have weight with me, if not too repugnant to my judgment. But if, from my own knowledge of things, I entertain a different opinion, I shall not hesitate to tell you so, nor to give you my reasons, even though I should be previously certain that my expressions would be again tortured for reflections and innuendoes never intended.

Were it proper for me to mention here the steps I took, in a private way, to prevent all cause of dissatisfaction on account of the exceptionable part of your address, before it was presented in form, no one could be at the least loss to determine which of us have given the strongest proofs of a sincere disposition to avoid "even the appearance of disunion." But of this circumstance, though well known to some of your members, you, as a body, may, perhaps, with a specious propriety, declare yourselves "totally ignorant."

WILLIAM FRANKLIN.

GOVERNOUR FRANKLIN TO THE EARL OF DARTMOUTH.

[Secret and confidential.]

Perth-Amboy, January 5, 1776.

MY LORD: I did myself the honour to write to your Lordship on the 3d of last month, from *Burlington*, and to enclose copies of my speech, and the Council and Assembly's addresses, at the opening of the session of General Assembly, together with sundry other papers. The minutes of the Assembly not being yet printed, I enclose the written copy of them, which I received daily from the clerk during the session.

Several petitions were presented to the Assembly, praying them to discourage any attempt to promote an Independence on *Great Britain*, and that they would grant the support for His Majesty's Government, in this Colony, as usual. Their resolves, respecting the first, your Lordship will see in their minutes of *November 28*, which are nearly similar to those before passed in the Assembly of *Pennsylvania*, on the like occasion. It seems, indeed, to be the general opinion of those with whom I converse, that the majority of people, in both Provinces, are greatly averse to an Independence, and, if they could once be convinced that their present leaders have such intentions, would immediately unite to oppose them in every such attempt. But the danger seems to be that the design will be carried on by such degrees, and under such pretences, as not to be perceived by the people, in general, till too late for resistance. That some have such designs, is too evident from the publications in those newspapers which are more immediately under the influence of the Congress and their adherents, if not by the system of measures which have been uniformly pursued by them. Some of those papers I enclose for your Lordship's perusal.

The Assembly granted the usual support of Government, but they evaded complying at present with His Majesty's requisition to them on that subject, communicated in my Message of the 21st of *November*. The reasons they thought proper to give, for their non-compliance, are contained in their Message of the 6th of *December*, which being the day they were to be prorogued, agreeably to their and the Council's request, I did not think it expedient to delay the session longer, merely on that account, or I should have pointed out the absurdity and insufficiency of those reasons. However, I shall not fail doing it at the next session, when, perhaps, it may be of some service, which there was no probability of its being at the last.

By the minutes of *December 5*, your Lordship will perceive that the Assembly had it in their intentions to petition His Majesty again on the subject of the present unhappy disputes; but after the draught of an address was prepared, which would probably have passed the House, a Committee of the General Congress at *Philadelphia* came in great haste to *Burlington*, desired admittance into the Assembly, which being granted, they harangued the House for about an hour on the subject, and persuaded them to drop the design. That your Lordship may have some idea of the arguments they used on this occasion, I have obtained a copy of the notes taken by a gentleman present, which contain the substance of the speech of Mr. *Dickinson*, of *Philadelphia*. The other members of the Committee were Mr. *Jay*, of *New-York*, and Mr. *Wythe*, of *Virginia*. I have not seen the draught of the address,

but I am told that it contained some plan or proposals for an accommodation, and that it was this part which alarmed the Congress, and occasioned them to take so extraordinary a step to prevent its being sent; they being of opinion that no Colony ought to presume to make separate proposals, or to take separate measures, on the present occasion, but to leave the whole to their management.

A day or two before the end of the session, I received a very unexpected attack from the Council. The pretence was, an expression in my reply to their address; but as the expression alluded to was very far from warranting any such interpretation, I cannot but imagine it was intended merely *ad populum*. However, if that was their aim, they have been greatly disappointed, for the purport and language of their Message is much disapproved by all ranks of people. Even one of the members of Assembly, who is far from being a friend of mine, speaking of it in the House, called it "an unwarrantable, ungenerous, and ungentelemanly attack on the Governour." The truth is, as I have reason to believe, that three of the leading members of the Council are strongly inclined to favour the measures of the Congress, and that the rest who were present have a leaning the same way, except two or three, at most, and even these think it necessary to their safety to observe a kind of trimming conduct. A seeming difference, therefore, with the Governour, who publicly and privately avowed his disapprobation of those measures, would be likely to answer their purpose at such a time as the present. My situation is, indeed, somewhat particular, and not a little difficult, having no more than one or two, among the principal officers of Government, to whom I can now speak confidentially on publick affairs.

Notwithstanding the declarations of the Council and Assembly, in their addresses, with regard to the perfect safety of the officers of the Crown in this Province, yet, in less than a fortnight after the session was over, two Judges and one Justice of the Peace, who live in three different Counties, have been seized by order of Committees, and one of them is a member of the Assembly. What is to be their fate I know not; but I cannot learn that they are even charged with having taken any active part against the measures of the Congress, though they have refused signing Associations, and spoke against some of their proceedings.

I have suspended *William Alexander, Esq.*, (claiming to be and commonly called Earl of *Stirling*), from the Council, until His Majesty's pleasure shall be known. The reasons will appear in the minutes of Privy Council, now copying, and which will be transmitted by the next packet. If His Majesty shall think proper to remove him, I shall then recommend such person as I may think most suitable to serve the Crown in that capacity.

Since correspondence by letter is become so precarious, and, indeed, dangerous, I obtain very little more intelligence of publick matters than what is to be found in the newspapers. But I find it is generally believed that the Congress have well-grounded assurances of assistance from *France*, if not from *Spain*, and that they are determined to apply for foreign aid, if they find Government likely to employ foreign troops against them. It is certain that they meet with little or no difficulty in getting powder, &c., from the *French Islands*, and I have reason to think it is with the connivance of the *French Governours* there. It is also suggested that the *French Ambassador*, in *England*, has immediate and full intelligence of what passes in the Privy or Cabinet Council, and conveys the same to some person in *London*, connected with *America*. It has been likewise intimated that a *French fleet* is expected in the River *St. Lawrence*, as early as the season will admit; and we have certain intelligence of a considerable body of *French Troops* being arrived in the *West-Indies*.

Enclosed is a copy of a paper said to be wrote in *New-England*, and sent to all the sea-coast Towns in *North-America*, to persuade the people to suffer their Towns to be destroyed, rather than supply the King's ships with provisions.

In *Sussex County*, in this Province, there are, I am told, a considerable body of people who are called Tories, and, it is said, they have been lately furnishing themselves with arms and ammunition, and that the Committee of Safety are to meet next *Tuesday*, at *Princeton*, to consult on mea-

tures for disarming them, &c. The Provincial Congress here have given leave to some persons to export country produce, on condition of importing the value in powder and other military stores. A copy of one of their resolves for that purpose is enclosed. I have no doubt but a great quantity will be smuggled into some of the harbours on the *New-Jersey* shore, from *Sandy-Hook* to *Cape-May*, particularly into *Barnegat*, *Little* and *Great Egg Harbour*, unless prevented by the King's ships.

Two of the *New-Jersey* Delegates to the Continental Congress (Messrs. *Kinsey* and *De Hart*) have resigned their seats, on pretence of inconveniency; but it is generally attributed to apprehension of danger. I enclose a copy of the latter's resignation, that your Lordship may have an opportunity of seeing what extravagant ideas of the measures of Government these men endeavour to instil into the minds of the people.

For further information, respecting the publick transactions in this and the other Colonies, I must beg leave to refer your Lordship to the enclosed newspapers, and to the printed journal of the proceedings of the Congress, sent herewith.

The Assembly did not think proper to make any further attack on me, on account of the extract of my letter to your Lordship, printed in the *Parliamentary Register*; for which they have given some reasons (probably not the true ones) in their minutes of *November 30*. But I am told that they have obtained a copy of the whole of that letter, though only a part was laid before Parliament. By what means this has been done, I cannot learn; but I find it is suspected that it has been obtained by some management of Mr. *De Berdt*, and that this has been one reason for the Assembly's appointing him their agent. I think it proper to give your Lordship this hint, as it is represented by his friends here that he has some share of your Lordship's confidence and regard, though, perhaps, without any just foundation. At any rate, as I have no doubt but some measures will be, if they are not already taken, to influence clerks in office, I hope this letter will be communicated only to His Majesty's most confidential servants.

I have the honour to be, with the greatest respect and regard, my Lord, your Lordship's most obedient and most humble servant,

WM. FRANKLIN.

Right Honourable the Earl of *Dartmouth*, &c., &c.

[Papers enclosed in the preceding Letter from Governour *Franklin* to the Earl of *Dartmouth*.]

#### PETITION TO THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

*The Petition of divers Freeholders of the County of BURLINGTON respectfully sheweth:*

That your Petitioners are deeply impressed with a sense of the calamitous state of publick affairs, in the unhappy contest which at present subsists between *Great Britain* and her Colonies. That they sincerely lament that either Country should dwell so much on their own dignity or importance as to delay, for one moment, to make such reasonable propositions as should lead to a happy reconciliation of the present differences. That your Petitioners are greatly alarmed at the sentiments of independency which are openly avowed by too many people at this time; your Petitioners conceiving that, should such an event take place, the consequence would be the destruction of the interests of the whole *British* Empire, and a perpetual bar to every door of peace and reconciliation between the Parent State and the Colonies. That your Petitioners conceive that the expenses of the opposition, against the oppressive measures of the *British* Ministry and Parliament, will fall most heavy on the landed interest, being the only permanent estate; and that your Petitioners, as a part of that interest, have an undoubted right to be heard, and their reasonable requests considered, with that attention which their situation particularly merits. That, in the opinion of your petitioners, an effectual opposition may be made against the measures now pursuing by the Ministry and Parliament of *Great Britain*, without changing the constitutional form of Government, in the *British* Empire established; and that your Petitioners have not the least desire that the union of the Colonies, in that opposition, should be broken, which they think the establishment of an independency would effect. That as the King has objected to the receiving of

the Petition of the Congress, (as we suppose,) because it did not come through the accustomed and constitutional channel, with due submission to the honourable House, it is the sense of your Petitioners that that mode ought to be tried, and the reasons why we cannot accede to the proposition of the House of Commons, on the 20th day of *February* last, should modestly be set forth; at the same time declaring our desire of a perpetual union, and our willingness to contribute our just proportion to the support of the whole Empire, according to the utmost of our ability, whenever constitutionally required so to do.

Your Petitioners therefore pray that your honourable House will take into consideration the subject-matter of this Petition, and make such resolves as may discourage an independency, should such a measure be attempted, and also make such provision for the support of the civil Government of this Colony as heretofore; your Petitioners hereby making their solemn protest against the change of the form of Government, as by law established, and declaring that it is not, nor never was their intention to vest any Congress or body of men whatsoever with that power.

JOHN MONROW,	AARON BARTON,
CH. PH. HUGHES,	SAMUEL CLARK,
THOMAS SHINN,	JACOB PARKER,
AARON SMITH,	JOHN POWELL,
WILLIAM BUDD,	THOMAS LEE,
MAHLON GASKILL,	AARON ATKINSON,
AQUILA SHINN,	JABEZ WOOLSTON,
THOMAS PAXSON,	JOSEPH BURR, JUN.,
JOSEPH MULLEN,	JOHN COMFORT,
JOSEPH WEAVER,	WILLIAM WEST,
WILLIAM NORTON,	THOMAS HUNLOKE,
JOSEPH BUTTERWORTH,	HOSEA EYRE,
JOSIAH WHITE,	HENRY BURR,
FRANCIS VINECOMB,	SAMUEL SWAIN,
GEORGE WEST,	DANIEL SHIELDS,
AARON WILLS,	THOMAS BUDD, JUN.

#### NOTES OF WHAT MR. DICKINSON SAID BEFORE THE HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY.

(The words scored are his own words.)

He began with informing the House that the Congress, alarmed at the reports of the House going to petition the King, had taken the matter into their serious consideration; the result was, that he and his colleagues were deputed by Congress to wait on the House. He then began with the first Congress; their first meeting to appease the disorders occasioned by oppressive acts of Parliament; their humble *Petition and Declaration of Rights*, which was approved by all *America*, particularly by this House, which adopted, in great part, the very words; but the Congress petition was rejected, and *Britain prepared for war*. She had been taught to believe *we were a rope of sand*, and would not fight. To divide us, the resolution of the 20th of *February* was sent out, which Congress rejected, *Pennsylvania* rejected, and this House, to their honour, in a most manly manner, in their excellent address to their Governour. In the spring, General *Gage* sent a detachment to *Lexington*, which, without cause, put to death some *Americans*; but, in the end, they were forced to retreat shamefully.

When the new Congress met, a general ferment was raised through the Colonies, and an universal union. Had the Congress then drawn the sword, and thrown away the scabbard, all lovers of liberty, all honest and virtuous men, would have applauded them; but they again humbly petitioned, sent it by the Hon. Mr. *Penn*, which he would not have the House believe was rejected, because no answer was given. Said no answer was ever given to petitions unless received on the throne; said that the conduct of Parliament and Administration would be the only answer; suggested that it was received, and some proposals or an act of Parliament would be the consequence. He then went on: *But it was necessary to convince Britain that we would fight, and were not a rope of sand*. Therefore, an Army was formed, &c. Expedition against *Canada*, &c. Success attended us every where. The savages, who were to be let loose to murder our women and children, were our friends; the *Canadians* fought in our cause; and *Canada*, from whence armies were to overrun us, is conquered in as few

months as it took Britain years. *We have nothing to fear but from Europe, three thousand miles distant; but a Country so united cannot be conquered.*

*The eyes of all Europe are upon us. Until this controversy, the strength and importance of this Country were not known. The nations of Europe look with jealous eyes on the struggle. Britain has natural enemies—France and Spain. Should we be unsuccessful in the next campaign, France will not sit still and suffer Britain to conquer.* He then bragged of our success and courage. Said nothing would bring Britain to terms but *unity and bravery.* That all Britain wanted was to procure *separate petitions*, which *we should avoid.* It would break our union. *We would become a rope of sand*, he repeated, as if to frighten; that neither *mercy nor justice was to be expected from Britain.* He again complimented the House on their *former petition and noble answer to the Governour*, in their address on the resolution of the 20th of February, and entreated us not to petition, but rest on our *former petition and that of United America.* He spoke more than half an hour.

Mr. Jay said we had nothing to expect from the *mercy or justice of Britain.* That *petitions were now not the means; vigour and unanimity the only means.* That the *petition of United America*, presented by Congress, ought to be relied on, others *unnecessary*, and hoped the House would not think otherwise. He spoke about twelve minutes.

Mr. Wythe spoke about eight minutes, to the same purpose.

REASONS WHY THE AMERICANS SHOULD NOT FURNISH THE KING'S SHIPS WITH PROVISIONS, WRITTEN BY SOME PERSON IN NEW-ENGLAND, AND SENT TO ALL THE SEA-PORT TOWNS, OCTOBER, 1775.

1. The inconsistency of fitting out privateers, at a great expense, to intercept ships laden with provisions for the enemy, and at the same time recommending it to each particular sea-port Town to furnish, at least not to prevent them from furnishing the men of war with all provisions and necessaries, is so manifest that it would be idle to dwell upon it.

2. If it be said that it is prudent, by this act of compliance, to save the Towns from cannonade, it may be answered, the men of war will certainly make further demands, and, on the same principles, their demands must be complied with.

3. Is it not reasonable to suppose, when the ministerial instruments reap such fruits from their menaces, that they will point out to their masters the weak part of America, and, consequently, that they will be encouraged to persist in their plan?

4. Is it not probable, or almost certain, if one Town bids them defiance, that the rest would be ashamed not to follow the example? and, *vice versa*, if the sanction of the Congress is given to any degree of compliance and submission to their terms, is it not probable that some one Town will avail itself of the sanction, and extend their complacency in proportion to the magnitude of the threats? That another and another will plead precedent, and thus, ultimately, the enemy will be enabled, by our own assistance, to continue the war to our destruction?

5. Is it not certain that if once the spirit prevails, of denying every kind of refreshment to the ships of war, they cannot possibly keep their station; that diseases and desertions of the crews would, in a short time, unman the fleet, and, consequently, the distresses of America be brought to a speedy issue? but, if it becomes an established rule to furnish the ships with necessaries, may not the war and distresses of America be prolonged *ad infinitum*?

6. Is it, in fact, a clear case that ships of war can, with so great facility, destroy sea-port Towns? If, indeed, they have force sufficient to land,\* they may effect this destruction; but those who suppose it can be done by dint of cannonade must be very little acquainted with the effects of cannon. Cannon make a formidable noise to ears unused to the sound; but Towns will receive inconsiderable damage from the utmost fury of any ships of war which can come into our harbours.

But, in our present circumstances, (taking it for granted

\* They effected the burning of *Falmouth*, a wooden Town, partly by landing Marines.

that ships and cannon can work all this mischief,) is it not necessary to inculcate the principle of making partial sacrifices for the general good? for, if this principle is not established, could a poor defenceless Town be censured for submission to any terms which their lords may choose to dictate?

Would any circumstances so effectually reduce the Ministry to despair, as showing an indifference about the existence or destruction of our Towns?

EXTRACT FROM THE MINUTES OF THE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS OF NEW-JERSEY.

Application having been made to this Congress, by Mr. Richard Westcott, of Gloucester County, for leave to freight a Vessel to some foreign port, with the produce of this Colony, to purchase Gunpowder and other military stores for the use of this Province, offering to give sufficient security that the nett proceeds of such produce shall be laid out in the purchase of such Powder and military stores; the whole thereof to be landed in this Colony, (the danger of the seas and enemies only excepted,) and that this Congress or the Committee of Safety are to have the election to purchase the same: And this Congress having taken the said proposal into consideration, and the same appearing not to be repugnant to, but strictly consistent with the spirit and design of the Resolves of the Continental Congress for encouraging the importation of those necessary articles; and proposals of this nature, under certain restrictions as to the number of Vessels to be employed on this occasion, appearing to this Congress to be of publick utility at this critical time: It is, therefore, unanimously

*Resolved*, That Mr. Westcott's proposals be accepted, provided that sufficient security be given to the Committee of the County of Gloucester, that the same be punctually and duly complied with, (subject, nevertheless, to the above exceptions,) and that no other Goods or Merchandise, of any sort, be imported in such Vessel.

Mr. Richard Somers having made the same proposals, subject to the same conditions as above, it is therefore ordered, unanimously, that Mr. Somers's proposals be also accepted.

MR. DE HART'S RESIGNATION.

Elizabethtown, November 13, 1775.

Gentlemen of the General Assembly of the Colony of New-JERSEY:

Your resolution, of the 24th of January past, having appointed me, with others, to attend the Continental Congress of the Colonies, then intended to be held at Philadelphia, in May following, with instructions to propose and agree to every constitutional measure for the accommodation of the unhappy differences then subsisting between our Mother Country and the Colonies: In obedience to the said resolution, with the other gentlemen, I attended the said Congress, but have not been able, by any reasonable and constitutional measure, to obtain that accommodation so ardently wished for by the House; on the contrary, His Majesty seemeth to have turned a deaf ear to all the supplications of his loyal Colonists, and his Ministers and Parliament have denounced vengeance against all those in America who refuse absolute submission to acts of Parliament, in all cases whatsoever, and have caused the blood of numbers of His Majesty's most loyal American subjects to be spilled, which, with other arbitrary and barbarous actions, hath compelled the Colonies to arm in their own defence, and hath brought them to the verge of a civil war with the Parent State; so that all prospect of procuring an accommodation, by constitutional measures, seemeth to be nearly at an end.

The peculiar circumstances of my family hath prevented me from attending the Congress for some time past; and the same still continuing, renders it uncertain when I shall be able to attend. This and other reasons, needless to be mentioned, induces me earnestly to desire and request that the honourable House will now be pleased to appoint another to attend the Continental Congress in my stead.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obliged and most obedient humble servant,

JOHN DE HART.

## CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

Philadelphia, Tuesday, September 5, 1775.

Agreeable to adjournment, a number of the Members met; but there not being sufficient to enter upon business, the Congress was adjourned from day to day until *Wednesday*, the 13th.

Wednesday, September 13, 1775.

The Congress met according to adjournment.

The Province of *Georgia*, having appointed Delegates to represent them in Congress, and three of the said Delegates attending, their Credentials were produced, read, and approved, as follows:

## "GEORGIA.

"The alarming and critical situation of affairs upon the Continent of *America* having, at length, roused the attention of this Province, and the several inhabitants thereof being desirous of uniting with their Sister Colonies in the great and important cause, a general election was held throughout the Province, for Delegates to sit in Provincial Congress; and the said Delegates having so met in *Savannah*, on the fourth day of *July*, proceeded upon the consideration of such business as appeared to be fit and necessary; and, among other things, they made choice of five Delegates to represent this Province in the Grand Continental Congress, now sitting in *Philadelphia*, viz: *Archibald Bullock*, Esq., *John Houston*, Esq., the Rev. Dr. *Zubly*, *Noble Wimberly Jones*, Esq., and *Lyman Hall*, Esq. Now, therefore, be it known, and we, the several Delegates for the different Parishes and Districts in this Province, in Provincial Congress assembled, do hereby declare the said *Archibald Bullock* and *John Houston*, Esqrs., the Rev. Dr. *Zubly*, *Noble Wimberly Jones* and *Lyman Hall*, Esqrs., duly and fairly elected as the Delegates for this Province; and we do authorize and require the said *Archibald Bullock* and *John Houston*, Esqrs., the Rev. Dr. *Zubly*, *Noble Wimberly Jones* and *Lyman Hall*, Esqrs., or any three of them, immediately to repair to the said City of *Philadelphia*, and there to take their seats, as the Representatives of the Province of *Georgia*, in the General Congress now sitting, to do, transact, join, and concur with the several Delegates from the other Colonies and Provinces upon this Continent, in all such matters and things as shall appear eligible and fit, at this alarming time, for the preservation and defence of our rights and liberties, and for the restoration of harmony, upon constitutional principles, between *Great Britain* and *America*.

"And we give and grant to the said *Archibald Bullock* and *John Houston*, Esqrs., the Rev. Dr. *Zubly*, *Noble Wimberly Jones* and *Lyman Hall*, Esqrs., or any three of them, in whose fidelity, honour, and ability, we very much confide, our full and whole power in the premises; and do promise and engage, in behalf of ourselves and our constituents, respectively, (the inhabitants of the Province of *Georgia*,) under the sacred ties of virtue, honour, and love of our Country, to abide by, enforce, and carry into execution, or endeavour, at the risk and expense of life and property, so to do, all and whatsoever our said Delegates, or any three of them, in concurrence with the rest of the Delegates from the several Colonies and Provinces upon this Continent, shall resolve and agree upon, or as shall be agreed and resolved upon by the said Continental Congress, now sitting in *Philadelphia* aforesaid, while our said Delegates, or any three of them, shall be so sitting.

"Signed in Provincial Congress, this 15th day of *July*, 1775, by fifty-three Members."

The Delegates from *Virginia*, appointed by a Convention of that Colony, at *Richmond*, August 11, 1775, produced their Credentials, which were read and approved, as follows:

## "VIRGINIA, IN CONVENTION, August 11, 1775.

"The Convention being about to proceed to the choice of Deputies to represent this Colony in General Congress, *Edmund Pendleton*, Esq., expressed his most grateful acknowledgments for the honour done him in two former appointments to that important trust, but, on account of the declining state of his health, entreated to be excused from the present nomination; which excuse being accepted,

"Resolved, unanimously, That the thanks of this Con-

vention are justly due to *George Washington*, *Patrick Henry*, and *Edmund Pendleton*, Esqrs., three of the worthy Deputies who represented this Colony in the late Continental Congress, for their faithful discharge of that important trust; and this body are only induced to dispense with their future services of the like nature, by the appointment of the two former to other offices in the publick service incompatible with their attendance on this, and the infirm state of health of the latter,

"The Convention then proceeded to the appointment of Deputies to represent this Colony in General Congress, for one year, and the members having prepared tickets, with the names of the Deputies to be appointed, and put the same into the ballot-box, Mr. *Robert Carter Nicholas*, Mr. *Cary*, Mr. *Pendleton*, and Mr. *Adams*, were appointed to examine the ballot-box, and report upon whom the majority fell, who retired, and after some time, returned into Convention, and reported, that they had, according to order, examined the ballot-box, and that the numbers appeared as follows:

"For the Hon. <i>Peyton Randolph</i> , Esq.,	- - 89
"For the Hon. <i>Richard Henry Lee</i> , Esq.,	- 88
"For the Hon. <i>Thomas Jefferson</i> , Esq.,	- - 85
"For the Hon. <i>Benjamin Harrison</i> , Esq.,	- - 83
"For the Hon. <i>Thomas Nelson</i> , Esq.,	- - - 66
"For the Hon. <i>Richard Bland</i> , Esq.,	- - - 61
"For the Hon. <i>George Wythe</i> , Esq.,	- - - 58

"Resolved, That the said *Peyton Randolph*, *Richard Henry Lee*, *Thomas Jefferson*, *Benjamin Harrison*, *Thomas Nelson*, *Richard Bland*, and *George Wythe*, Esqrs., be appointed Deputies to represent this Colony in General Congress for one year, and that they have power to meet and to adjourn for such time and to such place or places as may be thought most proper.

"Resolved, That the said Deputies, or any four of them, be a sufficient number to represent this Colony.

Saturday, August 12, 1775.

"*Richard Bland*, Esq., returned this Convention his most grateful acknowledgments for the great honour they had pleased a third time to confer on him, by appointing him one of the Deputies to represent this Colony in General Congress, and said that this fresh instance of their approbation was sufficient for an old man, almost deprived of sight, whose greatest ambition had ever been to receive the plaudit of his Country, whenever he should retire from the publick stage of life: That the honourable testimony he lately received of this approbation, joined with his present appointment, should ever animate him, as far as he was able, to support the glorious cause in which *America* is now engaged, but that his advanced age rendered him incapable of taking an active part in those weighty and important concerns which must necessarily be agitated in the great Council of the *United Colonies*; and therefore begging leave to decline the honour they had been pleased to confer on him, and desiring that some person, more fit and able, might supply his place.

"Resolved, unanimously, That the thanks of this Convention are justly due to the said *Richard Bland*, Esq., one of the worthy Deputies who represented this Colony in the late Continental Congress, for his faithful discharge of that important trust, and this body are only induced to dispense with his future services of the like nature, on account of his advanced age.

Tuesday, August 15, 1775.

"The Convention proceeded to the appointment of a Deputy to represent this Colony in General Congress, in the room of *Richard Bland*, Esq., who hath resigned; and the members having prepared tickets, with the name of the Deputy to be appointed, a Committee was appointed to examine the ballot-box, and report on whom the majority fell; who retired, and after some time, reported that the numbers stood as follows:

" <i>Francis Lightfoot Lee</i> , Esq.,	- - - - 37
" <i>Carter Braxton</i> , Esq.,	- - - - 36

"Resolved, That the said *Francis Lightfoot Lee*, Esq., be appointed a Deputy to represent this Colony in General Congress.

"*JOHN TAZEWELL*, Clerk of the Convention."

Also, the Delegates from *Maryland*, having been re-appointed by the Convention of their Colony at *Annapolis*,

26th July, 1775, produced their Credentials, which were read and approved:

"At a meeting of the Delegates appointed by the several Counties of the Province of *Maryland*, at the City of *Annapolis*, on *Wednesday*, the 26th of *July*, 1775, and continued till the 14th day of *August*, in the same year:

"*Resolved*, That the Honourable *Matthew Tilghman*, Esq., and *Thomas Johnson*, Jun., *Robert Goldsborough*, *William Paca*, *Samuel Chase*, *Thomas Stone*, and *John Hall*, Esqrs., or any three or more of them, be Deputies to represent this Province in Continental Congress; and that they, or any three or more of them, have full and ample power to consent and agree to all measures which such Congress shall deem necessary and effectual to obtain a redress of *American* grievances; and, further, we do authorize our said Deputies to represent and act for this Province in any Continental Congress which may be held before the 25th day of *March* next.

"G. DUVAL, Clerk."

The Congress being informed that only 172,520 Dollars were transmitted to the Paymaster-General for the use of the Army in the *Massachusetts-Bay*, and that the General was under great difficulty for want of Money:

*Ordered*, That the Delegates for *Pennsylvania* do immediately send, under a proper guard, to the Paymaster-General, for the use of the Army in the *Massachusetts-Bay*, the sum of 527,480 Dollars, which, with that sent, will make up the sum of 700,000 Dollars voted at the last session.

Sundry Letters, received during the recess of Congress, were produced and read, viz:

Two from General *Washington*, Nos. 4 and 5, with sundry enclosed papers; four from General *Schuyler*, 16th and 21st of *July*, and 2d and 31st of *August*, with sundry papers enclosed.

One from Messrs. *L. Morris* and *J. Wilson*, of 6th *September*.

One from *G. Bedford*, Deputy Mustermaster-General, with enclosed papers.

Also, a Letter from the Deputies of the several Districts in *Bermuda*, dated 12th of *August*, with an account of the Provisions imported and expended in that Island, for three years last past, taken from the Custom-House books, and an estimate of the Provisions necessary for the support of the Inhabitants for one year.

A Memorial from *James Stewart* and *Samuel Jackson*, owners of the Ship *Friendship*, *Thomas Jann*, master, was presented to Congress and read, setting forth that the said Ship, on the 28th of *August* last, sailed from *Maryland*, with a cargo of Tobacco, but being overtaken by the late storm, she was driven on shoals and much damaged, and got into *Hampton Road*, with the loss of all her masts; and praying that the Memorialists may be allowed to unload said Ship, and that, after being refitted, she may take the cargo on board, and proceed on her voyage.

The Congress, taking into consideration the above Memorial,

*Resolved*, That the said cargo be unloaded under the inspection of the Committee of *Norfolk*, and that the said Ship, being refitted, be allowed to take said cargo on board again, and proceed on her voyage; and in case, on examination, the said Ship is condemned as unfit for sea, that the said cargo be put on board some other Vessel, under the inspection of the Committee aforesaid, and exported.

Information being given to Congress, that *Dr. B. Franklin* had on board the *Mary & Elizabeth*, Captain *N. Falconer*, from *London*, sundry cases, containing his Books, Papers, and Household Furniture, which were in his use when he lived in *London*, and which were imported for his own use, and not for sale; and it being submitted to the consideration of the Congress, whether such importation is comprehended within the first article of Association,

*Resolved*, That such importation is not to be comprehended within the meaning of the said first article of the Association, and that the said Books, Papers, and Furniture, may be landed and delivered to the owner.

A Memorial from the Committee of the County of *Westmoreland*, in the Province of *Pennsylvania*, was presented and read.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Thursday, September 14, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

A number of Letters received by several members during the recess of Congress, being produced, were read, viz:

One, a Letter from *Joseph Hawley*, excusing his not acting as a Commissioner for *Indian* affairs, on account of his bad state of health.

Second, a Letter from *Elisha Phelps*, appointed a Commissary for the Northern Army by Governour *Trumbull*, in pursuance of an order of Congress, together with a copy of his commission and appointment.

Third, a Letter from *J. Reed*, Secretary to General *Washington*, among other things, intimating the desire of the General, that the Clothing lately intercepted by the Committee of *Philadelphia* should be forwarded to the Camp, for the use of the *American* Army.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the above Clothing be immediately forwarded, under a proper guard, by the Delegates for *Pennsylvania*, to General *Washington*, for the use of the *American* Army.

Fourth, a Letter from the Committee of Safety in *New-York*, with an enclosed copy of a Letter from General *Washington*.

These being taken into consideration,

*Ordered*, That the Delegates for *Pennsylvania* prepare and lay before the Congress to-morrow, an account of the Powder belonging to the Continent, received, and how it is disposed of; also, an account of all the Powder now in this City.

On motion, *Resolved*, That *Edward Flemming* be appointed Deputy Adjutant-General for the Army in the *New-York* or Northern Department, with the rank of a Colonel, and that the President make out a Commission for him accordingly, and forward the same by the first opportunity.

*Ordered*, That the President forward to General *Schuyler* four hundred blank Commissions for the Officers in his Army, to be by him filled up, agreeable to the order of Congress.

Fifth, sundry Letters from General *Schuyler*. The same being taken into consideration,

On motion made, *Resolved*, That *Samuel Stringer*, Esq., be appointed Director of the Hospital, and Chief Physician and Surgeon for the Army in the Northern Department.

That the Pay of the said *Samuel Stringer*, as Director, Physician, and Surgeon, be four Dollars per day.

That he be authorized and have power to appoint a number of Surgeon's Mates under him, not exceeding four.

That the Pay of said Mates be two-thirds of a Dollar per day.

That the number be not kept in constant pay, unless the sick and wounded be so numerous as to require the constant attendance of four, and to be diminished as circumstances will admit; for which reason the pay is fixed by the day, that they may only receive pay for actual service.

That the Deputy Commissary-General be directed to pay *Dr. Stringer* for the Medicines he has purchased for the use of the Army, and that he purchase, and forward such other Medicines as General *Philip Schuyler* shall by his warrant direct, for the use of said Army.

That *Mr. Dyer*, *Mr. Lynch*, *Mr. Jay*, *Mr. J. Adams*, and *Mr. Lewis*, be a Committee to devise ways and means for supplying the Army with Medicines.

The Delegates for *Pennsylvania* appointed, at the last session, a Committee to settle and pay the expenses incurred for raising and arming the Rifle Companies, as well as those incurred in consequence of a Resolve of Congress for raising a Company of Hussars, and for Expresses, &c., having informed the Congress that, on account of sundry difficulties, they had not executed that service, and desired that some members from other Colonies, where debts have been contracted, may be added:

*Resolved*, That *Mr. Chase*, *Mr. Nelson*, *Mr. Crane*, *Mr. Jay*, and *Mr. Deane*, be added to the Delegates for *Pennsylvania*, and that any five of them be a quorum to settle and pay the above accounts, and that they report their proceedings to the Congress.

The Delegates from the Colony of *Georgia* informed the Congress that they were ordered by their constituents



to lay before the Congress sundry Papers from that Colony; and the same being produced, were read.

The Commissioners for *Indian Affairs* in the Northern Department having transmitted to Congress the Minutes of a Treaty held with the *Six Nations*, at *Albany*, in *August*, the same were read.

The Congress then resumed the consideration of the Letter from Messrs. *J. Morris* and *J. Wilson*, of the 6th instant:

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That the enterprise proposed in their Letter be not undertaken.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Lewis Morris*, who is now at *Pittsburgh*, act as a Commissioner for *Indian Affairs* in the Middle Department, at the Treaty proposed to be held there on the 20th instant, *Dr. B. Franklin*, the standing Commissioner, not being able to attend.

Adjourned till ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Friday, September 15, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That *Dr. Thomas Walker* be appointed a Commissioner for *Indian Affairs* in the Middle Department, in the room of *Mr. Patrick Henry*, who has declined that service.

The Delegates from *Georgia* informed the Congress, that when the Convention of that Colony agreed to enter into the General Association, they resolved, among other things, "that if any Vessel arrived from *Great Britain*, between the 6th day of *July* and the 6th of *August*, the Goods imported in them should be stored, and there remain until the Congress determined what should be done with them." That during that time two Vessels had arrived with Goods, which were accordingly stored; they therefore desired the determination of the Congress on that matter.

The Congress taking this matter into consideration,

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Convention of *Georgia* to cause the Cargoes which have arrived there from *Great Britain* or *Ireland*, between the 6th day of *July* and the 6th day of *August*, at the election of the Proprietors, either to be sent back or sold at publick auction; that out of the moneys arising from such sales, the Proprietors or Shippers be paid the prime cost of said Cargoes, and all charges attending the same, and that the overplus be retained by the said Convention, and by them applied toward putting their Province into a posture of defence.

Adjourned till nine o'clock, to-morrow.

Saturday, September 16, 1775.

The Delegates from *New-Hampshire* appeared, and produced their Credentials, which were read and approved, as follows:

"COLONY OF NEW-HAMPSHIRE.

"In Congress, at *EXETER*, AUGUST 23, 1775.

"*Voted*, That Colonel *Josiah Bartlett* be appointed, in the room and stead of *John Sullivan*, Esq., now engaged in the Army, in conjunction with Captain *John Langdon*, to represent this Colony in the Congress of the *United Colonies*, at *Philadelphia*, and that either of them, in the absence of the other, have full power to represent this Colony at said Congress.

"MATTHEW THORNTON, *President*.

"A true copy from the Journal:

"Attest: E. THOMSON, *Secretary*."

*Mr. McKean* laid before the Congress the obligation for office, in one hundred thousand Dollars, of *Michael Hillegas*; also, of the joint Treasurer for the *United Colonies* of *North-America*, *July 31*, 1775; also, the obligation of *George Clymer*, the other joint Treasurer, dated *July 29*, delivered to the *President*.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Letters from General *Washington*, Nos. 4, 5, and 6; and the same being read and considered by paragraphs, and after some debate, the further consideration of them was deferred till *Monday* next.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will, on *Wednesday* next, take into consideration the state of the Trade of *America*.

Adjourned till *Monday* next, nine o'clock.

Monday, September 18, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a Committee be appointed to contract and agree for the importation and delivery of any quantities of Gunpowder, not exceeding, in the whole, five hundred tons; that in case such a quantity of Gunpowder cannot be obtained, then to contract for the importation of as much Saltpetre, with a proportionable quantity of Sulphur, as, with the Powder they may procure, will make up the quantity of five hundred tons; that the said Committee be empowered to procure forty Brass Field-Pieces, six-pounders; that the said Committee be empowered to contract for the importation and delivery of any number, not exceeding twenty thousand, good, plain double-bridled Musket-LOCKS; that the said Committee be empowered to contract for the importation of ten thousand stand of good Arms; that the said Committee be enabled to draw orders on the Continental Treasurers for sufficient sums of money to defray the expense of such contracts; that the said Committee consist of nine, five of whom to be a quorum; that the business be conducted with as much secrecy as the nature of the service will possibly admit.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will to-morrow proceed to the election of the said Committee.

The Committee appointed to settle the Accounts of the Riflemen reported that they had received and examined the Accounts of *Mr. West* and *Mr. Donaldson*, amounting both to 5,303 62-90 Dollars, money by them advanced for the purchase of Rifles and Shirts, &c., for several Companies, which is regularly charged to the men, and for Blankets and Ammunition supplied them on account of the Continent.

*Agreed*, That the Committee pay the above Accounts.

An express arriving with Letters from General *Schuyler*, dated *Ile-aux-Noix*, *September 8th*, which were read,

*Resolved*, That the Congress will to-morrow resume the consideration of the Letters from General *Washington*; also, the Letters from General *Schuyler*.

Adjourned till to-morrow.

Tuesday, September 19, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

The Congress took into consideration the Letters received yesterday by express from General *Schuyler*.

Upon motion made, *Ordered*, That the Secretary publish an authentick account of the intelligence received.

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That *Mr. Deane*, *Mr. Chase*, *Mr. J. Rutledge*, and *Mr. Jay*, be a Committee to draught a Letter to General *Schuyler*.

Agreeable to the Order of the Day, the Congress proceeded to the election of nine, to compose a Committee for the purpose expressed in the Resolve of yesterday. The votes being taken, the following gentlemen were duly elected, viz: *Mr. Willing*, *Mr. Franklin*, *Mr. P. Livingston*, *Mr. Alsop*, *Mr. Deane*, *Mr. Dickinson*, *Mr. Langdon*, *Mr. McKean*, and *Mr. Ward*.

A motion being made in behalf of one Col. *John Fenton*, who had been taken into custody by the Convention of *New-Hampshire*, for being concerned in measures dangerous to the rights of *America*, and who, by order of the General, now remains, on his parole, a prisoner at *Hartford*, that he may be permitted to go to *Great Britain* or *Ireland*,

*Resolved*, That General *Washington* be instructed to discharge the said Colonel *John Fenton* from custody, on his giving his parole of honour to proceed to *New-York*, and from thence to *Great Britain* or *Ireland*, and not to take up arms against the good people of this Continent.

Adjourned till to-morrow, at nine o'clock.

Wednesday, September 20, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the President write to the

Provincial Congress of *New-York*, or the Committee of Safety, directing them immediately to send forward the whole of the Troops ordered to be raised, that they may be immediately equipped, and join General *Schuyler* as soon as possible.

That the President write to Governour *Trumbull*, and acquaint him that the Congress have directed the Troops under the command of General *Wooster*, and three Companies under the command of Colonel *Webb*, immediately to march to *Albany*, to be ready for the orders of General *Schuyler*, and to request him to order such other of the *Connecticut* Troops as are now unemployed in that Colony to march to *Albany*, there to wait the orders of General *Schuyler*, in case he should stand in need of further re-enforcements, to request Governour *Trumbull* to issue such orders and give such directions to his officers as may effectually prevent all disputes in point of rank or command.

The Committee appointed to prepare a Letter to General *Schuyler* brought in the same, which was read and approved.

*Ordered*, That it be signed by the President and forwarded.

*Ordered*, That a copy of General *Schuyler's* Letter be forwarded to General *Washington*.

The Congress resumed the consideration of General *Washington's* Letter, No. 4.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Gridley* have a Commission as a Colonel of the Artillery.

That the appointment of a Brigadier-General be deferred till to-morrow.

That the Congress will to-morrow take into consideration the state of the Trade of *America*.

Adjourned till to-morrow, at nine o'clock.

Thursday, September 21, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

The Committee of Accounts produced sundry Accounts, viz:

An Account from *Timothy Matlack*, employed as Clerk, amounting to one hundred and sixty-two Dollars:

*Ordered*, That the same be paid.

The Congress proceeded to the election of a Brigadier-General; and the votes being brought in, and the ballots examined, it was found that Col. *Armstrong* and Col. *Frye* had equal votes.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the appointment of a Brigadier-General be deferred.

*Resolved*, That General *Washington* be ordered to issue Commissions to Majors *Box*, *Scammell*, and *Brewer*, as Brigade-Majors.

*Resolved*, That General *Schuyler* be empowered to nominate and appoint a proper person to the office of Brigade-Major, in the Army under his command, and to issue a Commission accordingly.

That the Pay of the Judge Advocate for the Army in the *Massachusetts-Bay*, for himself and Clerk, be fifty Dollars per month, from the time of his appointment.

That a Committee of five be appointed, to take into consideration the Memorial of the Commissary-General, and report their opinion on the best means of supplying the Army with Provisions.

The votes being taken, the following persons were elected, viz: Mr. *Willing*, Mr. *Deane*, Mr. *P. Livingston*, Mr. *Cushing*, and Mr. *Ward*.

An Account of *James Milligan*, amounting to one thousand eight hundred and fifteen Pounds, fifteen Shillings, and three Pence farthing, *Pennsylvania* Currency, for sundry Sail Cloth, *Russia* Sheeting, Osnaburghs, &c., bought for the Continental Army:

*Ordered*, That this be referred to the Committee of Accounts, and that if, upon examination, it be found right, they immediately pay it.

The Committee of Accounts produced an Account from the Committee of *Berks* County, amounting to two thousand and seventy Pounds, nine Shillings, advanced and paid for the Rifle Companies and Colonel *Thompson*.

*Ordered*, That this be referred back to the Committee, who are to examine and pay the Account.

*Ordered*, That the President write to General *Washington*, and request him to order Colonel *Thompson* immediately to send to the Congress an account of the expenditure of five thousand Dollars paid him by order of the Congress, on the 29th *July*, being in advance for the service of a Battalion of Riflemen under his command.

*Resolved*, That the Congress will, to-morrow, take into consideration the state of the Trade of *North-America*.

Adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow.

Friday, September 22, 1775.

The Committee of Accounts reported an Account of *Andrew McNeare*, Doorkeeper, for his service, amounting to 57.8 Dollars, as reasonable, and ought to be paid.

*Ordered*, That the Committee pay the same.

Sundry Letters were laid before the Congress and read, viz:

Two from *John Haring*, Chairman of the Committee of Safety in *New-York*, dated 19th *September*, 1775, with sundry papers enclosed.

One from Messrs. *L. Morris* and *J. Wilson*, dated *Pittsburgh*, *September* 14, 1775, with sundry enclosed papers.

The Committee of Safety for *Pennsylvania* having informed the Congress that they have taken into custody Major *Rogers*, an officer in the King's service,

*Resolved*, That in case the Committee find nothing against Major *Rogers*, except that of his being a half-pay officer, he be discharged, on giving his parole not to take up arms against the inhabitants of *America*, in the present controversy between *Great Britain* and *America*.

The Order of the Day being read,

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a Committee be appointed, to take into consideration the state of the Trade of *America*, and report their opinion:

That the Committee consist of seven.

The ballots being brought in and examined, the following members were elected to compose the foregoing Committee: Dr. *Franklin*, Mr. *J. Rutledge*, Mr. *Jay*, Mr. *Randolph*, Mr. *Johnson*, Mr. *Deane*, and Mr. *Willing*.

The Committee of Accounts produced an Account of *William Shad*, amounting to forty-eight Dollars, for his services as Messenger, last session.

*Ordered*, That the Committee pay the same.

Adjourned till to-morrow, at nine o'clock.

Saturday, September 23, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a Committee be appointed to purchase a quantity of Woollen Goods, for the use of the Army, to the amount of five thousand Pounds sterling.

That the said Woollens be placed in the hands of the Quartermasters-General of the Continental Armies, and be by them sold out to the private soldiers of said Armies, at prime cost and charges, including a commission of five per cent. to the said Quartermasters-General, for their trouble.

That the Committee consist of five.

The ballots being taken and examined, the following members were chosen, viz: Mr. *Lewis*, Mr. *Alsop*, Mr. *Willing*, Mr. *Deane*, and Mr. *Langdon*.

The Committee of Accounts produced two Receipts for Money received of *James Whitehead*.

One from *Richard Brown*, a Captain of one of the Rifle Companies from *Maryland*, for fifty Pounds, *Pennsylvania* currency, (133 1-5 Dollars.)

The other from *Michael Cresap*, a Captain of the other Rifle Company from *Maryland*, for one hundred Pounds, *Pennsylvania* currency, (266 2-3 Dollars,) received for the use of their respective Companies, marching to *Boston* in the Continental service.

*Ordered*, That the above Accounts be paid to *James Whitehead*, and charged to the respective Companies.

On motion, *Ordered*, That the Committee appointed to devise ways and means of supplying the Army with Medicines do buy a parcel of Drugs in the hands of Mr. *Rapalje*, which he offers at the prime cost.

Adjourned to nine o'clock, on *Monday* next.

Monday, September 25, 1775.

The Congress resumed the consideration of General *Washington's* Letters, Nos. 4 and 5, and after some debate,

On motion, *Resolved*, That a Committee of three be appointed to prepare an answer.

The ballots being taken and examined, the following members were chosen, viz: Mr. *Lynch*, Mr. *Lee*, and Mr. *J. Adams*.

The Committee of Accounts having represented to the Congress, that in consequence of the order of Congress, dated the 1st of *August* last, they have drawn out of the Treasury the sum of ten thousand Dollars; and that, over and above, they have drawn on the Treasurers for the further sum of one thousand nine hundred and twenty-six and one-fourth Dollars, to discharge sundry Accounts which the Congress ordered them to pay; they therefore move that the Congress will issue an order for the same, to indemnify the Treasurer.

The Congress taking this matter into consideration,

*Resolved*, That the Committee's draft for the above sum be deemed valid, and allowed good in the Treasurer's Accounts.

As Accounts are brought in, different from those committed to the foregoing Committee to liquidate, and as it is proper that the Accounts of the Continent be put into a proper train of liquidation and settlement, in order for payment,

*Resolved*, That a Committee of Accounts be now raised, to consist of one Member from each of the *United Colonies*, to whom all Accounts against the Continent are to be referred, who are to examine and report upon the same, in order for payment; seven of them to be a quorum.

That the Committee consist of the following members, viz: Mr. *Langdon*, Mr. *Cushing*, Mr. *Ward*, Mr. *Deane*, Mr. *Lewis*, Mr. *Smith*, Mr. *Willing*, Mr. *Rodney*, Mr. *Johnson*, Mr. *Nelson*, Mr. *Gadsden*, and Dr. *Zubly*.

That the former Committee deliver to the Committee now appointed, all the Books, Accounts, and Papers in their hands.

The Delegates from *Pennsylvania* produced an account of the Powder imported, and how it has been disposed of.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Letter from Messrs. *Morris* and *Wilson*, of 14th *September*, with the enclosed papers, and after some debate, the same was referred till to-morrow.

Adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow.

Tuesday, September 26, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

The Order of the Day was called for, but as the Delegates for *Virginia* and *Pennsylvania* were not present, the consideration of the Letters and Papers from Messrs. *L. Morris* and *Wilson* was deferred till to-morrow.

The Committee appointed to prepare an answer to General *Washington's* Letters reported the same, which was read, and agreed to.

*Ordered*, That the same be signed by the President, and forwarded immediately.

The Committee appointed to examine the Journal of the Congress, during the last sessions, reported a copy, which was ordered to be read.

Adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow.

Wednesday, September 27, 1775.

The Committee of Accounts applied to the Congress for advice how to charge sundry Accounts; and the same being taken into consideration,

*Resolved*, That the expense of Kettles, Canteens, and Spoons, supplied to the Soldiers, be charged to the Continent.

Application being made, in behalf of *Connecticut*, for a sum of Money on account of sundry advances for the use of the Continent,

*Resolved*, That the sum of one hundred and sixty thousand Dollars be paid to *Connecticut*, for Supplies issued by that Colony for the service of the *United Colonies*, to be accounted for by them.

The Committee of Claims reported that, in their opinion, the following Accounts were reasonable, and ought to be paid:

A balance due to *Robert Erwin*, Wagonmaster, amounting to 887 1-15 Dollars.

An Account of *George Frank*, for riding express, amounting to thirty-eight Dollars.

An Account of the Committee of *Northampton County*, for Money advanced for the Rifle Companies, amounting to 3,182 39-90 Dollars.

*Ordered*, That the three above Accounts be paid.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Report of the Committee appointed to examine the Journals of the last session; and the same being read over,

*Ordered*, That the same be published by the Secretary, and that he superintend and correct the press.

A Memorial of *Samuel* and *Robert Purviance* was presented and read, setting forth, that they had chartered a Vessel, to carry a load of Wheat; that the said Vessel, in going from *Philadelphia* to *Chestertown, Maryland*, was lost in the late storm, by which they were prevented from exporting, before the 10th of *September*, the cargo which they had actually purchased; and therefore praying for liberty to export the said cargo to a foreign port.

*Ordered*, To lie on the table.

Certain Resolutions of the Committee of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, respecting an application made to them by a Captain, for leave to take a cargo of Flour to *Gloucester*, in *Massachusetts Bay*, were laid before the Congress and read.

*Ordered*, To lie on the table.

Adjourned to nine o'clock, on *Friday*.

Friday, September 29, 1775.

Met according to adjournment.

A Letter from General *Washington*, dated the 21st of *September*, with sundry enclosures, being received by express, was laid before Congress and read.

Intimation being given to Congress that a quantity of Powder was arrived,

On motion, *Ordered*, That the Committee appointed to procure Powder do make inquiry whether any Powder is arrived, and if so, to purchase it for the use of the Continent.

The Committee of Accounts produced sundry Accounts, which they reported as just, viz:

*John Powell*, for riding express, a balance due to him, amounting to 45 1-3 Dollars.

*Matthias Slough*, for Money advanced to the Rifle Companies, amounting to 710 64-90 Dollars.

*James Alexander*, for riding express, a balance due to him, amounting to 172 26-90 Dollars.

*Ordered*, That the above Accounts be paid.

Upon motion made, *Resolved*, That when any Accounts are laid before the Congress, and ordered to be paid, the Orders be drawn on the Treasurers, and signed by the President.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a Committee of three members of this Congress be appointed, to repair immediately to the Camp at *Cambridge*, to confer with General *Washington*, and with the Governour of *Connecticut*, Lieutenant-Governour of *Rhode-Island*, the Council of *Massachusetts*, and the President of the Convention of *New-Hampshire*, and such other persons as to the said Committee shall seem proper, touching the most effectual method of continuing, supporting, and regulating a Continental Army.

*Resolved*, That the appointment of said Committee be deferred till to-morrow.

Saturday, September 30, 1775.

The Congress proceeded to the election of a Committee, and a Committee being appointed to examine the ballots, reported that Mr. *Lynch* and Dr. *Franklin* were duly elected by a majority of ballots, and that two other members had an equal number.

The Congress taking into consideration the Report of the Committee,

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Congress proceed to the choice of a third person by ballot, and that this rule be observed in all similar cases.

Accordingly, the ballots being taken and examined, the Committee of Examination reported, that Mr. *Harrison* is duly elected.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Lynch*, Dr. *Franklin*, and Mr. *Harrison*, be the Committee for the purpose expressed in the Resolution of yesterday.

Upon motion made, *Resolved*, That a Committee of five be appointed, to draw up Instructions for the above Committee.

The ballots being taken, the following persons were elected: Mr. *J. Rutledge*, Mr. *Lee*, Mr. *Johnson*, Mr. *R. Livingston*, and Mr. *S. Adams*.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the President write to General *Washington*, to inform him of the Resolution of Congress, appointing a Committee to wait on him, in order to consult with him touching the most effectual method of continuing, supporting, and regulating a Continental Army.

That a like Letter be written to the Governour of *Connecticut*, and to request him, in case he cannot himself attend, that he will appoint a proper person to represent that Colony, to confer with the Committee of Congress on the subjects intrusted to them.

That a like Letter be written to the Council of *Massachusetts-Bay*, and to the Lieutenant-Governour of *Rhode-Island*, and to the President of the Convention of *New-Hampshire*.

It being represented to the Congress, that from the present situation of affairs, and of the correspondence now carried on through *North-America*, it is apprehended that if the rate of postage is lowered, agreeably to the Resolution of Congress, the proceeds of the office will not support the necessary riders; and as the people in general are well satisfied with, at least no complaints have been made with regard to the rates lately paid for the postage of Letters,

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Resolution of Congress respecting the lowering the rates of Postage be suspended until further orders from this Congress.

The Committee of Claims reported, that

A Certificate presented by *William Hall*, signed by Captain *Daniel Morgan*, for necessities furnished by *George Kiger* to his Company, ought to be allowed; that another Certificate, presented also by said *W. Hall*, and signed by Captain *D. Morgan*, for necessities to his Company by *Mesheck Sexton*, is reasonable, and ought to be paid: both the above sums, amounting in the whole to 71 2-3 Dollars, and that the said sum ought to be charged to said Captain *Morgan's* Company.

An Account of necessities furnished by *John Jordan*, of *Lancaster*, for Captain *Ross* and Captain *Smith's* Companies of Riflemen, amounting to the sum 432 2-10 Dollars, is reasonable, and ought to be paid, and charged to the Continent.

The Congress taking into consideration the above Report,

*Ordered*, That the above Accounts be paid.

The Resolution of the Committee of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia* referred to *Monday* next.

The Committee appointed to consider the Trade of *America* brought in their report, which was read, and referred to *Monday* next.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, on *Monday*, to meet at the Lodge.

Monday, October 2, 1775.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Report of the Committee on Trade, and the same being read,

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That this Congress will, to-morrow, resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into consideration the above Report.

The Committee appointed to prepare Instructions for the Committee ordered to wait on the General reported a draught, which being read and debated by paragraphs, was agreed to.

*Ordered*, That a fair copy be made out, and delivered to the Committee appointed to wait on the General.

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That where the word month is used, the Congress means calendar month, by which the pay of the men in the service of the Continent is to be regulated.

*Resolved*, That the Pay of the Second Lieutenants in the marching Regiments be the same as that of the First Lieutenants.

Adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow.

Tuesday, October 3, 1775.

The Committee of Claims reported that, in their opinion, the following Accounts ought to be paid:

The Account of *Frederick Beiking* for fifty-six reams of Paper for the Continental currency, amounting to 388 8-10 Dollars.

The Account of *Samuel Baughmans*, for the entertainment of Captain *Ross's* Company, amounting to 14 1-10 Dollars.

Two Accounts from the Committee of *Trenton*, for Wagonage and sundry Expresses, amounting together to the sum of 103 4-5 Dollars.

Two Accounts delivered in by *Casper Weitzell*, for expenses for Diet and Provisions for Captain *Lowden's* Company of Riflemen, amounting, together, to the sum of 44.6 Dollars.

Two Accounts delivered in by *Miles* and *Wister*, for necessities furnished by *John Harris*, Jun., and *Elias Younkman*, to Captain *Lowden's* Company of Riflemen, amounting, together, to ninety-six Dollars, to be charged to the said Company.

*Ordered*, That the above Accounts be paid, and that the President draw Orders for the same.

The Committee further informed the Congress, that there are a number of Carbines and Pistols provided for the Hussar Company, which the Committee of Safety for the Province of *Pennsylvania* are willing to take at the first cost.

*Resolved*, That the said Carbines and Pistols be delivered to the order of the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, they paying the first cost.

The Committee of Claims reported an Account of *Frederick Blankenberg* and *Leonard Stein*, retained as Hussars, on which they desired to know the determination of Congress.

*Ordered*, That the abovenamed *Frederick Blankenberg* and *Leonard Stein* be allowed to retain the Clothes made for them, and that, over and above, they be paid sixteen Dollars each for the time they were retained in service.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Commissary-General contract for such quantities of Beef and Pork as may be thought proper by the General, and have the same salted up in convenient houses near the Camp, according to his scheme recommended by the General to the consideration of the Congress.

*Resolved*, That the sum of Three Hundred Thousand Dollars be immediately sent to the Paymaster-General, for the use of the Army in the *Massachusetts-Bay*.

That the Committee who are appointed to repair to the Camp be requested to take the charge of the above sum, or as much of it as they conveniently can.

*Resolved*, That the expenses of the Committee be paid out of the Continental Treasury.

*Resolved*, That General *Washington* may, if he thinks proper, for the encouragement of an attack on *Boston*, promise, in case of success, a month's pay to the Army, and to the representatives of such of our brave countrymen as may chance to fall; and in case success should not attend the attempt, a month's pay to the representatives of the deceased.

One of the Delegates for *Rhode-Island* laid before the Congress a part of the Instructions given them by the House of Magistrates, August 26, 1775, in these words, viz:

"Whereas, notwithstanding the humble and dutiful Petition of the last Congress to the King and otherwise, and pacifick measures taken for obtaining a happy reconciliation between *Great Britain* and the Colonies, the Ministry, lost to every sentiment of justice, liberty, and humanity, continue to send troops and ships of war into *America*,

which destroy our trade, plunder and burn our Towns, and murder the good people of these Colonies :

"*Resolved*, That this Colony most ardently wishes to see the former friendship, harmony, and intercourse between *Britain* and these Colonies restored, and a happy and lasting connexion established between both Countries, upon terms of just and equal liberty, and will concur with the other Colonies in all proper measures for obtaining those desirable blessings ; and as every principle, divine and human, requires us to obey that great and fundamental law of nature, self-preservation, until peace shall be restored upon constitutional principles, this Colony will most heartily exert the whole power of Government, in conjunction with the other Colonies, for carrying on this just and necessary war, and bringing the same to a happy issue ; and, amongst other measures for obtaining this most desirable purpose, this Assembly is persuaded that the building and equipping an *American* fleet, as soon as possible, would greatly and essentially conduce to the preservation of the lives, liberty, and property of the good people of these Colonies, and therefore instruct their Delegates to use their whole influence at the ensuing Congress for building, at the Continental expense, a fleet of sufficient force for the protection of these Colonies, and for employing them in such manner and places as will most effectually annoy our enemies and contribute to the common defence of these Colonies ; and they are also instructed to use all their influence for carrying on the war in the most vigorous manner, until peace, liberty, and safety, are restored and secured to these Colonies, upon an equitable and permanent basis."

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That the Congress will, on *Friday* next, take the above into consideration.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will, to-morrow, resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into consideration the state of the Trade of these Colonies.

*Resolved*, That the Committee appointed to repair to the Camp do confer with Mr. *Rittenhouse*, and inquire of him whether he apprehends he could be of service to the Continent as an Engineer ; and if so, to engage him, and desire he would, with all convenient speed, repair to the Camp.

Adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow.

Wednesday, October 4, 1775.

The Committee of Claims reported that, in their opinion, the following Account ought to be paid :

Account of the Committee of *Bedford* County, for necessities furnished to the Company of Riflemen raised therein, amounting to 755 1-3 Dollars, of which sum 128 2-3 Dollars ought to be charged to the Continent, and the remaining sum of 626 2-3 Dollars ought to be charged to Captain *Robert Cluggage's* Company, as so much of their pay advanced to them.

*Ordered*, That the above sum be paid.

Two Members, who undertook to receive and count the Money, for which an Order passed yesterday, to be sent to the Paymaster-General, reported that they found only one hundred and eighty-nine thousand four hundred and sixty-seven Dollars ready in the Treasury, which they received, and have packed up, ready to be sent forward, for which they gave their own receipts, and now return the Order drawn by the President.

An additional Instruction was given to the Committee appointed to confer with the General, which was ordered to be transcribed, and added to the former.

Permission granted for the Sloop *Bentham*, *William Moore*, Master, with a parcel of Sea Stores, enumerated, to proceed to *South-Carolina*.

The Congress then, agreeable to the Order of the Day, resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into consideration the state of the Trade of the thirteen *United Colonies* ; and after some time spent therein, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Ward* reported, from the Committee, that they had taken into consideration the matter referred to them, but not having come to any resolution, desired leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will, to-morrow, resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into further consideration the Trade of the *B. Confederated Colonies*.

Adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow.

Thursday, October 5, 1775.

Agreeable to the Order of the Day, the Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into further consideration the state of the Trade of the thirteen *Confederated Colonies* ; and after some time spent therein, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Ward* reported, from the Committee, that they had not yet come to any conclusion, and desire leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will, to-morrow, resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the state of the Trade of the thirteen *United Colonies*.

Sundry Letters, received from *London*, were laid before Congress.

*Resolved*, That a Committee of three be appointed, to prepare a plan for intercepting two Vessels which are on their way to *Canada*, laden with Arms and Powder ; and that the Committee proceed on this business immediately.

The Committee of Claims reported that, in their opinion, the following Accounts ought to be paid :

An Account of Mrs. *Stille*, of *Trenton*, for the expenses of Captain *Ross* and others—to be charged to the said *Ross*, until he makes it appear to be just and reasonable that the same be charged to the Continent—amounting to 32 76-90 Dollars.

An Account rendered by *Charles Axford*, for Provisions for Captain *Ross's* Company, amounting to 8 3-90 Dollars.

An Account rendered by *Charity Britton*, for Provisions for Captain *Ross's* Company, amounting to 9 66-90 Dollars.

An Account rendered by *Joseph Clunn*, for Provisions for the same Company, amounting to 7 86-90 Dollars.

An Account rendered by *William and Thomas Bradford*, for Printing, amounting to 178 7-90 Dollars.

*Ordered*, That the above Accounts be paid.

*Resolved*, That *Timothy Matlack*, of this City, be employed as a Storekeeper, and that the Implements provided for the Hussars be put under his care ; also, the Tents and Linen, &c., purchased for the Army some time since.

The Committee appointed to prepare a plan for intercepting the two Vessels bound to *Canada* brought in a Report, which was taken into consideration ; whereupon,

*Resolved*, That a Letter be sent by express to General *Washington*, to inform him that Congress having received certain intelligence of the sailing of two north country built Brigs, of no force, from *England*, on the 11th of *August* last, loaded with Arms, Powder, and other Stores, for *Quebeck*, without a convoy, which it being of importance to intercept, desire that he apply to the Council of *Massachusetts-Bay*, for the two Armed Vessels in their service, and despatch the same, with a sufficient number of People, Stores, &c., particularly a number of Oars, in order, if possible, to intercept the said two Brigs and their Cargoes, and secure the same for the use of the Continent ; also, any other Transports laden with Ammunition, Clothing, or other Stores, for the use of the Ministerial Army or Navy in *America*, and secure them in the most convenient places for the purpose above mentioned ; that he give the Commander or Commanders such Instructions as are necessary, as, also, proper encouragement to the Marines and Seamen that shall be sent on this enterprise ; which Instructions, &c., are to be delivered to the Commander or Commanders, sealed up, with orders not to open the same until out of sight of land, on account of secrecy.

That a Letter be written to the said honourable Council, to put the said Vessels under the General's command and direction, and to furnish him instantly with every necessary in their power, at the expense of the Continent.

Also, that the General be directed to employ said Vessels, and others if he judge necessary, to effect the purposes aforesaid ; and that he be informed that the *Rhode-Island* and *Connecticut* Vessels of Force will be sent directly after them, to their assistance.

That a Letter be wrote to Governour *Cooke*, informing him of the above, desiring him to despatch one or both the Armed Vessels of the Colony of *Rhode-Island* on the same service, and that he take the precautions above mentioned.

Also, that a Letter be written to Governour *Trumbull*, requesting of him the largest Vessel in the service of the



Colony of *Connecticut*, to be sent on the enterprise aforesaid, acquainting him with the above particulars, and recommending the same precautions.

That the encouragement recommended by this Congress to be given shall be, on this occasion, that the Master, Officers, and Seamen, shall be entitled to one-half of the value of the Prizes by them taken, the wages they receive from their respective Colonies notwithstanding.

That the said Ships and Vessels of War be on the Continental risk and pay, during their being thus employed.

Adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow.

Friday, October 6, 1775.

Two Letters from General *Schuyler*, dated *Ticonderoga*, 25th and 28th *September*, with sundry papers enclosed, were read.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That orders issue to the Continental Treasurers, to collect, for Continental Bills, a quantity of Silver and Gold, not exceeding 20,000 Pounds, *Pennsylvania* currency, (53,200 Dollars in value,) for the use of the Army in *Canada*.

On motion, *Resolved*, That it be recommended to the several Provincial Assemblies or Conventions, and Councils or Committees of Safety, to arrest and secure every person, in their respective Colonies, whose going at large may, in their opinion, endanger the safety of the Colony or the liberties of *America*.

*Ordered*, That an authentick copy of the last Resolve be transmitted, by the Delegates, to proper persons in their respective Colonies.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Committee appointed by this Congress, for the importation of Powder, be directed to export, agreeable to the Continental Association, as much Provisions, or other produce of these Colonies, as they shall judge expedient, for the purchase of Arms and Ammunition.

The Congress took into consideration the Letter from *New-York*, respecting the Fortifications ordered to be erected on *Hudson's River*, and, after some debate,

*Resolved*, That a Committee of three be appointed, to take the same into consideration, and report to-morrow morning their opinion of the answer proper to be sent to the Convention of *New-York*.

The ballots being taken, the following gentlemen were chosen, viz: Mr. *Morton*, Mr. *Deane*, and Mr. *R. Livingston*.

The Committee appointed to prepare a plan for intercepting the Vessels coming out with Arms and Ammunition brought in their Report, which was read.

*Ordered*, To lie on the table, for the perusal of the members.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will, to-morrow, resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into consideration the state of the Trade of *America*.

*Resolved*, That the consideration of the Resolve submitted by the Delegates of *Rhode-Island*, which was referred to this day, be put off till to-morrow.

Adjourned till to-morrow, at nine o'clock.

Saturday, October 7, 1775.

Sundry Letters from *New-York* were laid before Congress and read.

Agreeably to the Order of the Day, the Congress resumed the consideration of the Resolution submitted by the Delegates of *Rhode-Island*, and,

Upon motion, *Resolved*, That the consideration of it be deferred till *Monday*, 16th instant.

On motion, *Resolved*, That an Order be drawn on the Treasurers, in favour of *Francis Lewis*, *John Alsop*, *Thomas Willing*, *Silas Deane*, and *John Langdon*, Esquires, for the sum of five thousand Pounds sterling, to pay for the Goods they were ordered to purchase for the use of the Continental Army.

The Committee appointed to take into consideration the Letter from the Convention of *New-York*, respecting the Fortifications ordered to be erected on *Hudson's River*, brought in their Report; which being read and debated, was agreed to, as follows:

That the Provincial Convention of *New-York* be directed immediately to render *Hudson's River* defensible; that in doing this they be particularly attentive to form such Works as may be finished before the winter sets in; that it is very doubtful whether any Stone Work can be properly made at this advanced season; it is submitted to the judgment of the said Convention, whether it could not be more cheaply and expeditiously done by Works of Wood or Fascines; if they should think otherwise, that they be directed to go on with the work in the way which they think best, since it is the opinion of this Congress that the work should by no means be neglected. But if the work be already begun on the plan sent us, that they render such parts as can be first finished defensible, so that the labour be not thrown away, if an attack should be made before the whole can be finished.

That the Convention be directed to inquire whether there are not some other places where small Batteries might be erected, so as to annoy the enemy on their passage, particularly a few heavy Cannon at or near *Moore's House*, and at a point on the west shore, a little above *Verplanck's Point*.

That it be recommended to the said Convention to establish, at proper distances, Posts, to be ready to give intelligence to the country, in case of any invasion, or by signals to give alarms in case of danger; and that they confer with the Assembly of *Connecticut*, and Convention of *New-Jersey*, on the speediest manner of conveying intelligence in such cases, and receiving assistance when necessary.

That the Convention be further directed to take the most effectual method to obstruct the navigation of the said river, if upon examination they find it practicable.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That orders be sent to General *Wooster*, in case he has no orders to the contrary from General *Schuyler*, that he immediately return to the Batteries erecting in the Highlands, and there leave as many of his Troops as the conductors of the work shall think will be necessary for completing them, and that he repair with the remainder to *New-York*.

A Member from *Pennsylvania* laid before the Congress a Resolve passed in their House of Assembly, in these words:

"In Assembly, September 30, 1775.

"The House taking into consideration the several Letters sent down yesterday by the Governour, acquainting him with the intrusion of a number of people into this Province, under a pretended claim of the Colony of *Connecticut*, to the great annoyance of the good people of this Province:

"*Resolved*, That the Delegates for this Province be specially directed to lay the same before the Congress, with the mischievous tendency the pursuing such measures will have, and procure the aid of that Assembly to quiet the minds of the good people of this Province, and prevent further intrusion or extension of settlements under the said claims, until the matter shall be determined by the King and Council, to whom both sides have submitted the dispute.

"Extract from the Journals:

"CHARLES MOORE, Clerk of Assembly."

*Resolved*, That the same be referred to the Delegates from *Pennsylvania* and *Connecticut*, who are desired to report thereon on *Monday* next.

*Resolved*, That the Congress will, on *Monday*, resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into consideration the state of the Trade of *America*.

*Resolved*, That the Letter from Messrs. *Morris* and *Wilson*, of the 14th of *September*, be referred to *Monday* next.

*Resolved*, That the consideration of the Resolve of *Rhode-Island* be referred till next *Monday* week.

Adjourned to nine o'clock, on *Monday* next, at the *State House*.

Monday, October 9, 1775.

A Letter from *Joseph Trumbull*, Commissary-General, dated *September* 23, 1775, was laid before the Congress and read, desiring that £500, lawful money, (\$1,666 2-3,) be paid to Mr. *Tracy*, for money by him advanced to Col. *Arnold*, for the use of the Continent, and that the said sum be charged to his account.

*Ordered*, That the President draw on the Treasurers for the above sum, in favour of Mr. *Tracy*, and that the same be charged as above.

As the success of the expedition to *Canada* depends upon supplying General *Schuyler* with a quantity of Gold and Silver, and it being represented to the Congress that there is in the Treasury of this Province a quantity of Gold and Silver to be exchanged for Money of the said Province:

*Resolved*, That the Delegates of this Province immediately wait on the Treasurer, and desire him to deliver to the Continental Treasurers the Gold and Silver in his hands, provided the same do not exceed 20,000 Pounds, *Pennsylvania* Currency, and receive from them, in exchange the Money of this Province, or Continental Bills.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That Mr. *Duane* be appointed to apply to the Committee of Safety of this Province, and request them to lend one ton of Gunpowder, which is to be sent to *New-York*, and from thence, what of it can be spared, be by the Provincial Convention of *New-York* immediately forwarded to General *Schuyler*.

A Letter from General *Schuyler*, dated the 19th of *September*, with one enclosed from General *Montgomery*, and sundry other Papers, were laid before the Congress and read:

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a Committee of five members be appointed, to take into consideration the Letters from General *Schuyler*, and the several matters therein contained, and report an answer.

The ballots being taken and examined, the following members chosen, viz: Mr. *J. Adams*, Mr. *J. Rutledge*, Mr. *Chase*, Mr. *R. Livingston*, and Mr. *Deane*.

The Delegates from *Pennsylvania* and *Connecticut* not being ready to report on the matter referred to them,

*Resolved*, That they bring in their Report on *Wednesday* next.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Delegates for *Pennsylvania* do receive from the Treasurers what sum of Gold and Silver they have collected, and forward the same by to-morrow morning to General *Schuyler*, by an express; and to apply for two of the Light-Horse, well armed, to accompany him, and assist in carrying the money.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Convention of *New-Jersey*, that they immediately raise, at the expense of the Continent, two Battalions, consisting of eight Companies each, and each Company of sixty-eight Privates, officered with one Captain, one Lieutenant, one Ensign, four Sergeants, and four Corporals.

That the Privates be enlisted for one year, at the rate of five Dollars per calendar month, liable to be discharged at any time, on allowing them one month's pay extraordinary.

That each of the Privates be allowed, instead of a bounty, one Felt Hat, a pair of Yarn Stockings, and a pair of Shoes; the men to find their own Arms.

That the Pay of the Officers, for the present, be the same as that of the Officers in the Continental Army; and in case the Pay of the Officers is augmented, the Pay of the Officers in these Battalions shall be in like manner augmented, from the time of their engaging in the service.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will to-morrow resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into consideration the Trade of these Colonies.

A Letter from the Convention of *New-York*, enclosing a proposal for procuring Powder, was taken into consideration,

*Resolved*, That the same be referred to the Secret Powder Committee.

Adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow.

Tuesday, October 10, 1775.

The Committee of Claims reported the following Accounts as reasonable, and which ought to be paid, viz:

The Account of *Du Simitiere*, amounting to eight Dollars, for translating the Address of the *United Colonies* to the Inhabitants of *Quebeck*.

*William Govett's* Account of the expenses of a party of twenty-seven men escorting Powder to *Trenton*, amounting to 67.2 Dollars.

*David Rittenhouse's*, for thirty-six Cuts for Continental Money, amounting to forty-eight Dollars.

*John Thornton's* Account of Provision and Ferriage, for part of Captain *Ross's* Company, amounting to ten Dollars.

*Christopher Ludwig's* Account, for sundry expenses in forwarding Powder to *Ticonderoga*, amounting to 41.2 Dollars.

*Ordered*, That the said Accounts be paid.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Money be sent to General *Schuyler*, under an escort of four of the Light-Horse.

Adjourned for one hour, *eadem die*.

Met according to adjournment.

The President reported that he had despatched an express to General *Schuyler* with £6,364, *Pennsylvania* Currency, in Silver and Gold, (\$16,970 2-3,) with an escort of four of the Light-Horse of this City.

The Committee appointed to prepare an Answer to General *Schuyler's* Letters reported a draught; which was read, and ordered to lie on the table for the consideration of the members.

A motion being made relative to the appointment of Officers in the Continental Army, and the same being largely debated, the determination thereon was deferred till to-morrow.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will to-morrow resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into consideration the state of the Trade of the *United Colonies*.

Adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow.

Wednesday, October 11, 1775.

The Orders of the Day being read,

*Ordered*, That the Delegates of *Connecticut* and *Pennsylvania* do meet this afternoon, and prepare a Report, to be laid before Congress to-morrow, respecting the Disputes between the Inhabitants of those Colonies on the lands in the forks of *Susquehannah*.

The Committee of Claims reported that the following Accounts ought to be paid, viz:

The Account of Moneys advanced by the Committee of *Elizabethtown*, for Cartage, Expresses, and for Provisions furnished Captain *Ross's* Company, amounting to 98.3 Dollars, of which 3 2-3 Dollars to be charged to Captain *Ross*.

*James Leslie's* Account of necessaries furnished to Captain *Ross's* Company, amounting to 14.8 Dollars.

*Ordered*, That the above Accounts be paid.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the motion made yesterday, for appointing Officers, and after debate, the same was postponed.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a Committee of three be appointed, to report the best method of Billeting the Soldiers for the Continental Army, and what Subsistence ought to be allowed them on their march.

The ballots being taken and examined, the following members were chosen, viz: Mr. *Kinsey*, Mr. *Deane*, and Mr. *Langdon*.

The Congress took into consideration the Answer to General *Schuyler*, which being debated, was agreed to.

*Ordered*, That the same be transcribed and forwarded.

The Order of the Day renewed.

The Committee appointed to report the best method of Billeting the Soldiers, &c., brought in their Report, which was read.

*Ordered*, To lie on the table, to be taken up to-morrow.

Adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow.

Thursday, October 12, 1775.

The Congress taking into consideration the Report of the Committee respecting the Billeting Soldiers, &c.,

*Resolved*, That each Captain and other Commissioned Officer, while in the recruiting service of this Continent, or on their march to join the Army, shall be allowed two Dollars and two-thirds of a Dollar per week, for their Subsistence; and that the men who enlist shall each of them, whilst in quarters, be allowed one Dollar per week,

and when on their march to join the Army, one Dollar and one-third of a Dollar for the same purpose.

*Resolved*, That the President transmit to the Convention of *New-Jersey* blank Commissions, to be filled up by the said Convention, to the Captains and Subaltern Officers in the two Battalions to be raised in that Colony; and that the appointment of the Field-Officers be for the present suspended, until the Congress shall take order on that matter.

*John Penn*, Esq., one of the Delegates for *North-Carolina*, appeared in Congress, and produced his Credentials; which were read and approved, as follows:

"NORTH-CAROLINA, HILLSBOROUGH.

"In Congress, SEPTEMBER 8, 1775.

"Mr. *Caswell* informed the Congress that as they had done him the honour to appoint him Treasurer of the Southern District of this Province, and one of the Signers of the Publick Bills of Credit, his attending those duties would render it entirely out of his power to attend the Continental Congress, as one of the Delegates of this Province; he therefore requested this Congress would be pleased to appoint some other gentleman in his stead. Whereupon, it is *Resolved*, That *John Penn*, Esq., be, and he is hereby appointed a Delegate in behalf of this Province, in conjunction with *William Hooper* and *Joseph Hewes*, Esqrs., and that he be invested with the same powers, and entitled to the like allowance, that the said *Richard Caswell* would have been vested with and entitled to under a former Resolution of this Congress.

"By order: SAMUEL JOHNSON, *President*.  
"ANDREW KNOX, *Secretary*."

The Committee of Claims reported their opinion that the following Accounts ought to be paid:

Two Accounts of *Peter Cooper*, one for several articles furnished Captain *Cresap's* Company in *Lancaster*, amounting to 2 1-5 Dollars, to be charged to said Company. The other for thirty-four pair of Boots, made by him for the *Hus-sar* Company, amounting to 113 1-3 Dollars.

*Francis Wade's* Account of expenses for himself and a party of eighteen men escorting Governour *Skene* and Mr. *Lundy* to *New-York*, amounting to 445 65-90 Dollars.

*Ordered*, That the above Accounts be paid.

*Ordered*, That the President transmit to the Convention of *New-Jersey* a certified copy of the Resolutions for raising two Battalions and for the subsistence of the Officers and Men.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a similar recommendation issue to the Assembly or Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, to raise one Battalion on the same terms as those ordered to be raised in *New-Jersey*, and to be officered in like manner.

*Resolved*, That the Men enlisted be furnished with a Hunting-Shirt, not exceeding in value of 1 1-3 Dollar, and a Blanket, provided these can be procured, but not to be made part of the terms of enlistment.

Agreeable to the Order of the Day, the Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the state of the Trade of the *Confederated Colonies*; and after some time spent therein, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Ward* reported, from the Committee, that not having come to any Resolution, they desired him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will, to-morrow, resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their consideration the state of the Trade of the thirteen *United Colonies*.

The other matters referred to this day are further postponed till to-morrow.

Adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow.

Friday, October 13, 1775.

Agreeable to the Order of the Day, the Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the state of the Trade of the *United Colonies*; and after some time spent therein, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Ward* reported, from the Committee, that they had taken the matter referred to

them into consideration, but not having come to a conclusion, desired leave to sit again.

A Letter from General *Washington*, dated 5th of *October*, with sundry enclosed papers, being received, was read.

The Congress taking into consideration the Report of the Committee appointed to prepare a plan for intercepting Vessels coming out with Stores and Ammunition, and after some debate,

*Resolved*, That a swift sailing Vessel, to carry ten carriage guns, and a proportionable number of swivels, with eighty men, be fitted, with all possible despatch, for a cruise of three months; and that the commander be instructed to cruise Eastward, for intercepting such transports as may be laden with warlike stores and other supplies for our enemies, and for such other purposes as the Congress shall direct.

That a Committee of three be appointed, to prepare an estimate of the expense, to be laid before the Congress, and to contract with proper persons to fit out the Vessel.

*Resolved*, That another Vessel be fitted out for the same purposes, and that the said Committee report their opinion of a proper Vessel, and also an estimate of the expense.

The ballots being taken and examined, the following members were chosen, viz: Mr. *Deane*, Mr. *Langdon*, and Mr. *Gadsden*.

*Resolved*, That the remainder of the Report be referred for further consideration to *Monday* next.

On motion made, the Congress took into consideration the Memorials of sundry Merchants of *New-York* and *Philadelphia*, respecting a quantity of Tea imported before the 1st of *March* last, and

*Resolved*, That a Committee of five be appointed, to take the above Memorials into consideration, and inquire into the state of facts, and report to the Congress.

The ballots being taken and examined, the following members chosen, viz: Mr. *J. Rutledge*, Mr. *S. Adams*, Mr. *J. Adams*, Mr. *Ward*, and Mr. *Lee*.

The several matters referred to this day were postponed till to-morrow.

Adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow.

Saturday, October 14, 1775.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Letter from the General, and the papers enclosed.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a Director-General and Chief Physician of the Hospital in *Massachusetts-Bay* be appointed, in the room of Dr. *Church*, who is taken into custody for holding a correspondence with the enemy.

*Resolved*, That the Congress will, on *Monday* next, proceed to the election of a Director-General and Chief Physician of the Hospital, in the room of Dr. *Church*.

*Resolved*, That the further consideration of the General's Letter be postponed till *Monday* next.

The Delegates for *Connecticut* informed the Congress that they had met some of the Delegates for *Pennsylvania*, in order to take into consideration the matter referred to them, but not being able to come to any agreement with them, and as the disputes between the people of the two Colonies, on the waters of the *Susquehanna*, had proceeded to bloodshed, and as they apprehended may be attended with very dangerous consequences, unless speedily prevented, they moved that a Committee be appointed, out of the other Colonies, to take this matter into consideration, and report thereon to the Congress.

*Resolved*, That this be referred to *Monday* next.

Adjourned to nine o'clock, on *Monday*.

Monday, October 16, 1775.

Two Letters from the Convention of *New-Jersey*, dated 13th and 14th instant, being read,

*Resolved*, That a Committee of three be appointed, to take the same into consideration, and report an answer.

The members chosen: Mr. *J. Rutledge*, Mr. *Dickinson*, and Mr. *W. Livingston*.

A Letter from General *Schuyler*, with sundry papers enclosed, dated 5th *October*, 1775, was read; and the same being taken into consideration,

*Resolved*, That the sum of 200,000 Dollars be sent to the Deputy Paymaster-General for the Northern Army.

That the Delegates of *Pennsylvania* do immediately count and send forward the above sum, under a Guard.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the ton of Powder forwarded last week to *New-York* be immediately sent forward to General *Schuyler*.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a Committee of five members be appointed, to consider further ways and means of promoting the manufacture of Saltpetre.

The following members chosen: Mr. *Randolph*, Mr. *Wisner*, Mr. *Chase*, Mr. *J. Rutledge*, and Mr. *Morton*.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That it be earnestly recommended to all persons, who are possessed of Saltpetre lately removed from *Turtle-Bay*, on the Island of *New-York*, forthwith to send the same to the President of the Convention of *New-York*, to be manufactured into Gunpowder, for the use of the Continental Army.

On motion, *Resolved*, That Mr. *Randolph* and Mr. *Hopkins* be appointed to join Mr. *J. Rutledge*, in order to wait on Mr. *J. Macpherson*, and confer with him on the subject contained in his Letter.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Langdon*, Mr. *Dyer*, and Mr. *J. Adams*, inquire what quantity of Powder has been sent to the Northern Army, and report by whom sent.

The Order of the Day renewed, and the several matters referred to this day postponed till to-morrow.

Adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow.

Tuesday, October 17, 1775.

Agreeable to the Order of the Day, the Congress took under consideration the motion made on *Saturday* last, by the Delegates of *Connecticut*.

*Resolved*, That a Committee of five members be appointed, to take into consideration the disputes between the people of *Connecticut* and *Pennsylvania*, and report what, in their opinion, is proper to be done by Congress.

The members chosen for the above Committee are Mr. *J. Rutledge*, Mr. *Chase*, Mr. *Jefferson*, Mr. *Kinsey*, and Mr. *Hopkins*.

The Committee appointed to prepare an Estimate, &c., brought in their Report, which, being read, was, after some debate, recommitted.

The Committee of Claims reported, that two Accounts exhibited by *Ephraim Martin*, for Provisions furnished to several Rifle Companies, on their march to *Cambridge*, by himself and *Joseph Wallins*, amounting to 59.3 Dollars, are reasonable, and ought to be paid.

*Ordered*, That the above be paid.

A Letter from Governour *Cooke*, dated 9th *October*, was read.

The Congress proceeded to the election of a Director-General and Chief Physician of the Hospital, in the room of Dr. *Church*; and the ballots being taken and examined, Dr. *John Morgan*, of *Philadelphia*, was elected.

On motion made, *Ordered*, That the President write to the Convention of *New-York*, and inform them that it is the desire of the Congress that the Sulphur in that City be immediately removed to a place of safety.

The Order of the Day being renewed, and the several matters referred to this day being put off,

Adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow.

Wednesday, October 18, 1775.

The Committee on the Memorials from sundry Merchants in *New-York* and *Philadelphia* brought in their Report, which was read, and taken into consideration; and after debate,

*Resolved*, That the further consideration thereof be postponed.

The Delegates from *New-Hampshire* laid before the Congress a part of the Instructions delivered to them by their Colony, in the following words:

"We would have you immediately use your utmost endeavours to obtain the advice and direction of the Congress, with respect to a method for our administering justice and regulating our civil police. We press you not to delay this matter, as its being done speedily (your own knowledge of

our circumstances must inform you) will probably prevent the greatest confusion among us."

On this the Delegates apply for advice.

*Resolved*, That the consideration of this be referred to *Monday* next.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a just and well authenticated account of the hostilities committed by the Ministerial Troops and Navy in *America*, since last *March*, be collected, with proper evidence of the truth of the facts related, the number and value of the Buildings destroyed by them; also, the number and value of the Vessels, inward and outward bound, which have been seized by them since that period, as near as the number and value can be ascertained; also, the stock taken by them from different parts of the Continent.

That a Committee of three be appointed for this purpose.

The members chosen: Mr. *Deane*, Mr. *J. Adams*, and Mr. *Wythe*.

The Order of the Day being renewed,

Adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow.

Thursday, October 19, 1775.

The Committee of Claims reported their opinion, that the following Accounts ought to be paid:

The Account of the Committee of *Lancaster*, for sundries furnished the Rifle Companies, amounting to 2,213.6 Dollars.

The Account of *Richard Bache*, *Stephen Paschal*, and *Michael Hillegas*, for superintending the printing of the Bills of Credit ordered to be struck by the Congress, amounting to 272 Dollars.

*Ordered*, That the above Accounts be paid.

The Committee appointed to take under consideration the method proposed by the Commissary-General, for supplying the Army with Provisions, brought in their Report, which was read.

It being represented to Congress that Captain *Isaac Sears*, of *New-York*, has, at the request of Mr. *Trumbull*, the Commissary-General, forwarded to the Camp at *Cambridge* seven thousand barrels of Flour, for which Mr. *Trumbull* has not been able to pay him, for want of money in the Military Chest,

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the sum of 30,000 Dollars be paid to Captain *Isaac Sears*, on account of the above Flour, he giving bond to account for the same to Mr. *Trumbull*, and that the same be charged to the account of Mr. *Trumbull*, the Commissary-General.

A Petition from Mr. *Sears* and Mr. *Randall* was laid before the Congress and read. After some debate,

*Resolved*, That the consideration of the subject thereof be deferred to this day fortnight, then to be taken up.

The Committee appointed to wait upon Captain *Macpherson* reported, that they had executed that service, and, upon conversing with him, do apprehend that the scheme he mentions is, in their opinion, feasible, and that he ought to repair to the Camp.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That he be requested immediately to repair to the Camp at *Cambridge*, and confer with General *Washington*; and that the Committee who waited on Captain *Macpherson* do prepare a Letter to the General on this subject, and report the same.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Provincial Convention of *New-York* be requested to send to this Congress a copy of any order or proceeding of theirs, or of the Mayor and Corporation, in consequence of Governour *Tryon's* Letter to the Mayor, published in the *New-York* papers, under the 16th instant; also, an attested copy of said Letter.

The Order of the Day being renewed, and the several matters referred to this day postponed,

Adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow.

Friday, October 20, 1775.

The Committee appointed to prepare a Letter to the General, to be sent by Captain *Macpherson*, reported the same, which was read and agreed to.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That an Order be drawn

upon the Treasurers, in favour of Captain *J. Macpherson*, for the sum of 300 Dollars.

Agreeable to the Order of the Day, the Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into consideration the state of the Trade of the *Confederated Colonies*; and after some time spent therein, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Ward* reported, that the Committee had taken into consideration the matter referred to them, but not having come to a conclusion, desired him to move for leave to sit again.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will, to-morrow, again resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the state of the Trade of the *Confederated Colonies*.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

— Saturday, October 21, 1775.

Agreeable to the Order of the Day, the Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into consideration the state of the Trade of the Colonies; and after some time spent therein, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Ward* reported, from the Committee, that they had taken into consideration the matter referred to them, but not having yet come to a conclusion, desired him to move for leave to sit again.

The Order for resolving into a Committee of the Whole on *Monday* next renewed.

A Letter from General *Washington*, dated 12th *October*, with sundry enclosures, was laid before the Congress and read.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, on *Monday*.

— Monday, October 23, 1775.

Information being given to Congress that, yesterday, the Hon. *Peyton Randolph* suddenly departed this life,

*Resolved*, That this Congress will attend his funeral as mourners, with a crape round their left arm.

That the Congress continue in mourning for the space of one month.

That a Committee of three be appointed to superintend the funeral.

The members chosen: Mr. *Middleton*, Mr. *Hopkins*, and Mr. *Chase*.

That the Committee wait on the Reverend Mr. *Duché*, and request him to prepare a proper Discourse, to be delivered at the interment.

The Delegates for *Delaware* Government, having been reappointed by their Assembly on the 21st instant, produced the Credentials of their reappointment, which were read and approved.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

— Tuesday, October 24, 1775.

The Congress met, and adjourned to two o'clock, P. M.

*Eadem die*, P. M.—Met, and adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow.

— Wednesday, October 25, 1775.

A Letter from General *Washington*, dated 30th *September*, and two from Governour *Trumbull*, dated 9th and 17th *October*, and one from the Convention of *New-York*, 20th *October*, were read.

The Committee appointed to prepare an Answer to the Letters from the Convention of *New-Jersey*, of the 13th and 14th instant, brought in a draught, which was read; and the same being debated,

*Resolved*, That the following be inserted as part of the answer:

The Congress are of opinion, the publick service makes it necessary that the *Jersey* Battalions be levied with all possible expedition; but as the Congress are waiting the return of their Committee from camp, in order to establish permanent regulations for all Continental forces, they, for the present, incline to suspend a determination on the question about the appointment of Regimental Field-Officers.

The Letter being agreed to,

*Ordered*, That the President forward it.

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due to

*John Biddle*, Jun., Commissary of the Rifle Battalion, the sum of 4,139.7 Dollars.

That there is due to *James Stewart* the sum of 15.7 Dollars, for Provisions furnished to the several Companies of Riflemen.

That there is also due to *Jacob Hoyler* the sum of 18.3 Dollars, for Provisions to Captain *Ross's* Company.

*Ordered*, That the above be paid.

The Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* laid before the Congress sundry papers, being Instructions given by General *Gage* to one *Duncan Campbell*, of *Dutchess* County, *New-York*, and the Examination of sundry persons who came from *Boston* in the Transport *Rebecca & Francis*, *Hastings*, Master, and who, upon the Vessel being cast away on *Brigantine Beach*, were seized by order of said Committee of Safety, and are now in safe custody in this City.

The Instructions to Captain *Duncan Campbell*, from General *Gage*, which were found on said *Campbell*, were read, and ordered to be published.

Also, the Examinations of said *Campbell* and others were read:

*Ordered*, That a copy of them be forwarded to the Convention of *New-York*, with a recommendation to them to seize a Mr. *Grant*, who, it is said, is employed in raising Recruits for General *Gage's* Army, in that Colony.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Hewes* be added to the Committee of Claims.

The Order of the Day being renewed, the other matters referred to this day postponed,

*Ordered*, That the Messenger go round to the members, and desire them to be punctual in their attendance, at ten o'clock, to go into the Order of the Day.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

— Thursday, October 26, 1775.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Resolution of Congress, *July 15*, be published with this amendment: to expunge the word "provisions," and, instead thereof, to insert "the produce of these Colonies, and dispersed through the different Nations of *Europe*, and through *West-India* Islands."

It being represented to the Congress that a large quantity of Blankets and Shirts remain in the King's Stores in *New-York*,

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Convention of *New-York* immediately to take possession of the said Blankets and Shirts, and forward so many of them as may be necessary to General *Schuyler*, for the use of the Army under his command.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a Committee of three be appointed, to take into consideration the Letter from the Convention of *New-York*, dated 20th *October*, and report an answer.

The members chosen: Mr. *Deane*, Mr. *S. Adams*, and Mr. *Duane*.

Information being given to Congress, that there has been lately discovered, in the Colony of *Virginia*, a Mineral containing a large quantity of Saltpetre,

*Ordered*, That the Delegates of *Virginia* send an express to inquire into the truth of the fact, and to bring a sample of the Mineral.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a Committee of five members be appointed, to take into consideration the Instructions given to the Delegates of the Colony of *New-Hampshire*, and report their opinion thereon.

The members chosen: Mr. *J. Rutledge*, Mr. *J. Adams*, Mr. *Ward*, Mr. *Lee*, and Mr. *Sherman*.

*Ordered*, That the Resolution of the 18th instant, respecting the obtaining a well authenticated account of the hostilities committed by the Ministerial Troops and Navy, be published in the Newspapers.

Agreeable to the Order of the Day, the Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the state of the Trade of the *Confederated Colonies*; and after some time spent therein, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Ward* reported, from the Committee, that they had taken into consideration



the matter referred to them, and have come to a Resolution, which they desired him to report, and further to move for leave to sit again.

The Resolution of the Committee, being read, was agreed to, as follows:

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the several Provincial Assemblies, Conventions, or Councils of Safety, of the *United Colonies*, to export to the foreign *West-Indies*, on account and risk of their respective Colonies, as much Provisions, or any other produce, except horned Cattle, Sheep, Hogs, and Poultry, as they may deem necessary for the importation of Arms, Ammunition, Sulphur, and Saltpetre.

*Ordered*, That a copy of the above be transmitted by the Delegates to their respective Assemblies, Conventions, or Committees of Safety.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will, to-morrow, again resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the state of the Trade of the *United Colonies*.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Friday, October 27, 1775.

The Committee appointed to take into consideration the Letter from the Convention of *New-York* brought in a Report, which was read.

Agreeable to the Order of the Day, the Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the state of the Trade of the *United Colonies*; and after some time spent therein, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Ward* reported, that they had taken into consideration the matter referred to them, but not having come to a conclusion, desired him to move for leave to sit again.

The Order of the Day renewed.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Saturday, October 28, 1775.

The Committee of Safety of *Philadelphia* laid before the Congress the examination of sundry of those who came in the *Rebecca & Francis*, Transport, and desired the advice of the Congress what ought to be done with the men taken.

The Congress taking this under consideration,

*Resolved*, That Captain *Campbell* and Lieutenant *Symes*, and the men who came with them in the *Rebecca & Francis*, Transport, be confined in such Jails in this Colony as the Committee of Safety of said Colony think proper, and that said Captain *Campbell* and Lieutenant *Symes* be allowed for their subsistence 1 1-3 Dollars each per week, and the men one Dollar a week each, to be paid out of the Continental Treasury.

The Congress taking into consideration the Report of the Committee on the *New-York* Letters,

*Resolved*, That a Company of Matrosses, to consist of one Captain, one Captain-Lieutenant, a First and Second Lieutenant, a Lieutenant Fire-Worker, four Sergeants, four Corporals, eight Bombardiers, sixty-eight Matrosses, one Drummer, and one Fifer, be immediately raised in *New-York*, for the defence of *Hudson's River*, and to occupy the Fortifications now erecting in the Highlands; and that the President write to the Convention of that Province, recommending it to them immediately to raise the said Company, and to appoint the proper officers.

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due on account of necessities furnished to the Hussar Company, and for services therein, the following sums, viz:

To *James & Drinker*, the sum of 192.8 Dollars.

*Thomas Clifford & Sons*, 64.4 Dollars.

*Usher & Henry*, 29.2 Dollars.

*George Fromberger*, 127.3 Dollars.

*William Ogden*, 73.3 Dollars.

*William Kerlin*, 64 Dollars.

*Samuel Garrigues*, 11 Dollars.

*Andrew Fegener*, 266.6 Dollars.

*Lewis Kughn*, 425.3 Dollars.

*Lewis Prahl*, to be paid by his order to *Andrew Bonner*, 226.6 Dollars.

Sundries for smaller sums to be paid to *T. Matlack*, and by him paid, 550.6 Dollars.

That there is due to *Rachel Stelle*, for expenses of a Guard at *Trenton* over the Powder, 10.5 Dollars.

To *William Holmes*, for Goods furnished the Rifle Company raised in *Cumberland*, 85.6 Dollars.

To *Timothy Matlack*, to pay for Wood for the use of the Congress, 22 Dollars.

*Ordered*, That the above Accounts be paid.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That five of the Committee of Claims, be empowered to act, of which the Chairman to be one.

*Resolved*, That the Inspectors of the Press deliver the proof-sheets and checks of the Continental Bills to the Continental Treasurers, and that they deliver one of each to the Delegates of every Colony, to remain with the Provincial Treasurer to be appointed in such Colony, and retain the rest in their hands.

Mr. *Randolph* being dead, who was one of the Saltpetre Committee, and Mr. *Morton*, another, not being able to attend, on account of his attendance in the House of Assembly,

*Resolved*, That three new members be chosen for that Committee.

The members chosen: Mr. *Paine*, Mr. *Humphreys*, and Mr. *Wythe*.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will, on *Monday* next, resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into consideration the Trade of the *United Colonies*.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, on *Monday*.

Monday, October 30, 1775.

The Committee appointed to prepare an Estimate, and to fit out the Vessels, &c., brought in their Report, which being taken into consideration,

*Resolved*, That the second Vessel, ordered to be fitted out on the 13th instant, be of such a size as to carry fourteen guns, and a proportionate number of swivels and men.

*Resolved*, That a Committee be appointed to carry into execution, with all possible expedition, the Resolution of Congress of the 13th instant—the one of ten, and the other of fourteen Guns; and

*Resolved*, That two other Armed Vessels be fitted out with all expedition; the one to carry not exceeding twenty guns, the other not exceeding thirty-six guns, with a proportionate number of swivels and men, to be employed in such manner, for the protection and defence of the *United Colonies*, as the Congress shall hereafter direct.

That the Committee consist of seven, and therefore that four new members be now elected, to be added to the former Committee.

The members chosen: Mr. *Hopkins*, Mr. *Hewes*, Mr. *R. H. Lee*, and Mr. *J. Adams*.

The Convention of *New-Jersey* having recommended to Congress sundry gentlemen, in their opinion proper for Field-Officers to command the two Battalions raising in that Colony,

*Resolved*, That the same be taken into consideration to-morrow.

A Letter from Mr. *W. Livingston*, dated the 18th October, was read:

*Ordered*, To lie on the table, to be considered to-morrow.

The Order of the Day being renewed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Tuesday, October 31, 1775.

Sundry Letters from General *Schuyler*, of the 6th, 13th, 14th, and 19th instant, with sundry papers enclosed, were read.

The Congress then resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into further consideration the Trade of these Colonies; and after some time spent therein, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Ward* reported, that they had come to certain Resolutions, which he was desired to report; but that not having come to a conclusion, they desired him to move for leave to sit again.

The Report of the Committee being read,

*Resolved*, That the consideration of the Report of the

Committee be referred till to-morrow, and this matter be the first thing taken up, and that it be not interrupted by any new motion.

*Resolved*, That the consideration of the appointment of Field-Officers for the *Jersey* Battalions be postponed to *Friday* next.

A member from *Pennsylvania* laid before the Congress a Resolve of their Assembly, in the following words:

"In Assembly, October 28, 1775.

"The House taking into their further consideration the Resolve of Congress, for raising a Battalion in this Province, for general service, find it necessary that Moneys should be advanced by the several Captains for that purpose:

"*Resolved, therefore*, That the Congress be requested to order a sufficient sum of Money to be put into the hands of the Committee of Safety of this Province, to be immediately applied in raising said Battalion.

"Extract from the minutes:

"CHARLES MOORE, *Clerk of Assembly*."

*Resolved*, That the consideration thereof be referred to *Friday* next.

The Order of the Day being renewed,  
Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Wednesday, November 1, 1775.

A Letter from the General, received by express, was read, containing an account of the burning of *Falmouth*.

*Ordered*, That a copy of the above be forwarded by the Delegates to their respective Assemblies, Conventions, or Councils of Safety.

A Letter from the Committee of Conference, together with the Minutes of their Conference, was read.

*Ordered*, To lie on the table for the perusal of the members.

The Congress then taking into consideration the Report from the Committee of the Whole,

*Resolved*, That no produce of the *United Colonies* be exported (except from Colony to Colony, under the direction of the Committees of Inspection and Observation, and except from one part to another of the same Colony) before the 1st day of *March* next, without the permission or order of this Congress: *Provided*, That nothing herein contained shall be construed to vacate the Resolutions of Congress for the importation of Arms, Ammunition, &c.

*Resolved*, That *New-York*, the lower Counties on *Delaware*, *North-Carolina*, and *Georgia*, ought not to avail themselves of the benefit allowed to them by the late Restraining Act; and, therefore, that no person should apply at the Custom-Houses in those Colonies for clearances or other documents, which other Colonies are deprived of by said Restraining Act, for securing the navigation of Vessels with cargoes from their ports; and that the President transmit to the Assemblies or Conventions of those Colonies copies of this Resolution, with the thanks of this Congress, to those Colonies, respectively, for not having hitherto taken any advantage of the exemptions in the said Act of Parliament.

*Resolved*, That no Rice be exported, under the exception contained in the 4th article of the Association, from any of the *United Colonies*, to *Great Britain*, *Ireland*, or the Islands of *Jersey*, *Guernsey*, *Sark*, *Alderney*, or *Man*, or any other *European* island or settlement within the *British* Dominions.

*Resolved*, That no Live Stock, (necessary sea stores, at the discretion of the Committees, and horses, excepted,) be exported from these Colonies, or water borne, except in Rivers, Bays, and Sounds.

Upon motion made, *Ordered*, That the Delegates for *South-Carolina* and *Georgia* have a copy of the above Resolutions, to forward to their Conventions.

The further consideration of the Report postponed, and also the matters referred to this day, and the Order of the Day renewed.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Thursday, November 2, 1775.

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due, and ought to be paid:

To *Daniel Smith*, for expenses of Guards attending Governour *Skene*, Major *French* and others, and the expenses of Major *French* and Mr. *Lundy*, 133.3 Dollars.

To *John Davies*, for Provisions and carriage furnished to three Rifle Companies, amounting to 1,320.9 Dollars.

To *Simons & Henry*, 2,313.6 Dollars; of this, 26.7 Dollars is a Continental expense, and the remainder to be charged to several Rifle Companies, which, by order of said, *Simons & Henry*, to be paid to *Hugh & George Roberts*.

To *John Montgomery*, the sum of 56 Dollars, of which sum 2.4 is only a Continental expense.

To *John Brewster*, *Zachariah Dubois*, and *Jon. Brooks*, 61.1 Dollars, to be paid, per order, to *Henry Wisner*.

To *William Sickle*, according to the prayer of his Petition, 40 Dollars.

To Captain *Dowdle*, for Moneys paid by him for enlisting his Company, and for Drums, 61.1 Dollars.

*Ordered*, That the above be paid.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Committee appointed to carry into execution the Resolves of Congress, for fitting out four Armed Vessels, be authorized to draw on the Continental Treasurers, from time to time, for as much cash as shall be necessary for the above purpose, not exceeding the sum of one hundred thousand Dollars, and that the said Committee have power to agree with such officers and seamen as are proper to man and command said vessels, and that the encouragement to such officers and seamen be one-half of all ships of war made prize of by them, and one-third of all transport vessels, exclusive of wages.

The Inhabitants of *Passamaquoddy*, in *Nova-Scotia*, having chosen a Committee of Safety, and having, by their Petition, applied to the Congress to be admitted into the Association of the *North-Americans*, for the preservation of their rights and liberties,

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a Committee of five be appointed, to take this matter into consideration, and report what steps, in their opinion, it will be proper to take, in consequence of this application, for the preservation of the liberties of *America*.

The members chosen: Mr. *Deane*, Mr. *Jay*, Mr. *Hopkins*, Mr. *Langdon*, and Mr. *J. Adams*.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Delegates have liberty to transmit to their respective Committees of Safety a copy of the Resolutions passed yesterday.

*Ordered*, That the Resolution for shutting the Ports to the first of *March* be published without the proviso.

A Memorial from the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, respecting Lieutenant *Symes*, was read.

*Ordered*, To lie on the table, for the perusal of the members.

A Letter from *Gunning Bedford*, Deputy Mustermaster-General, with the Muster-Rolls of the Troops by him mustered,

*Ordered*, To lie on the table.

The Committee appointed to take into consideration the Instruction given to the Delegates of *New-Hampshire* brought in their Report, which was read.

*Ordered*, To lie on the table.

A Petition from *John Rains*, of *Bermudas*, to the Congress, was read.

*Ordered*, To lie on the table.

The Congress taking into consideration the Letters from General *Schuyler*, General *Montgomery*, and Mr. *W. Livingston*.

*Resolved*, That a Committee of three be appointed, to repair to the Northward, to confer with General *Schuyler*, and to pursue such instructions as may be given them in charge by the Congress.

The members chosen: Mr. *Langdon*, Mr. *Paine*, and Mr. *Dyer*.

That a Committee of five be appointed, to draw up Instructions for the foregoing Committee.

The members chosen: Mr. *Lynch*, Mr. *Jay*, Mr. *Lee*, Mr. *Deane*, and Mr. *J. Adams*.

*Resolved*, That three thousand Felt Hats, three thousand Worsted Caps, three thousand pair of Buckskin Breeches, three thousand pair of Shoes, three thousand

pair of yarn Stockings, and three thousand Waistcoats, suitable for the season, be immediately purchased and sent to the Army, under the command of General Schuyler, to be sold to the Soldiers at prime cost, including charges of carriage, and five per cent. to the Quartermaster-General, by whom the said Goods are to be sold.

*Resolved*, That these Goods be sold to those Soldiers only, who will re-enlist in the Continental Army, and to the new recruits.

*Resolved*, That as much duffels or kersey as will make up three hundred Watch Coats be purchased and sent to General Schuyler, with needles and thread, to be made up into Watch Coats; and that these be charged to the Continent, and kept for the use of the out-sentries.

*Resolved*, That a Committee of three be appointed, for purchasing the foregoing articles.

The members chosen: Mr. Alsop, Mr. Lewis, and Mr. Sherman.

*Ordered*, That the Committee apply to the Committee of Inspection of this City, for their assistance in purchasing the above articles.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Congress will to-morrow take into consideration the state of *South-Carolina*.

That the state of the Army at *Cambridge* be referred till to-morrow.

The Committee appointed to repair to the Camp at *Cambridge*, being returned, made a Report of their proceedings; to be read to-morrow.

*Resolved*, That the Petition of Messrs. *Sears and Randall* be referred to *Monday* next, then to be taken into consideration.

The other matters referred to this day postponed, and the Order of the Day being renewed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Friday, November 3, 1775.

The Congress taking into consideration the Report of the Committee on the *New-Hampshire* Instructions,

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Provincial Convention of *New-Hampshire*, to call a full and free representation of the people, and that the Representatives, if they think it necessary, establish such a form of Government as, in their judgment, will best produce the happiness of the people, and most effectually secure peace and good order in the Province, during the continuance of the present dispute between *Great Britain* and the Colonies.

The Congress then taking into consideration the state of *South-Carolina*, and sundry papers relative thereto being read and considered,

*Resolved*, That a Committee of five be appointed, to take the same into consideration, and report what, in their opinion, is necessary to be done.

The Committee chosen: Mr. Harrison, Mr. Bullock, Mr. Hooper, Mr. Chase, and Mr. S. Adams.

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due to *William Holliday* the sum of 822 Dollars, for Goods and Provisions furnished by several persons to the Rifle Companies of *Virginia*, of which there ought to be charged to Captain *Morgan* the sum of £169 1 7½, and to Captain *Stevenson* the sum of £13 16 11, and the remainder thereof to the Continent.

That there is due to *Andrew Bonner*, for Goods furnished to Captain *Cresap's* Company, by *David Mitchell*, the sum of £67 4 6, and for Provisions furnished to Captain *Stevenson's* Company the sum of £3 2 6, the last mentioned sum to be charged to the Continent, both amounting to 187.6 Dollars.

*Ordered*, That the above Accounts be paid.

The Congress taking into consideration the recommendation from the Convention of *New-Jersey*,

*Resolved*, That the same be referred to *Monday* next.

*Resolved*, That the Report of the Committee returned from the Camp, and the state of the Army at *Cambridge*, be referred till to-morrow.

The other matters referred to this day postponed, and the Order of the Day renewed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

Saturday, November 4, 1775.

A Letter from General *Schuyler*, with sundry enclosed papers, containing an account of the taking of *Fort Chambly*, being received, was read.

*Resolved*, That the same be referred to the Committee appointed to draught Instructions to the Committee appointed to repair to the Northward.

*Ordered*, That General *Montgomery's* Letter, and the Articles of Capitulation, be published.

The Committee appointed on the differences between the people of *Pennsylvania* and *Connecticut* brought in their Report, which was read.

*Ordered*, That the same be taken into consideration on *Monday* next.

On motion made, the Congress came to the following Resolution:

The Congress, considering that the most perfect union between all the Colonies is essentially necessary for the preservation of the just rights of *North-America*, and being apprehensive that there is great danger of hostilities being commenced, at or near *Wyoming*, between the inhabitants of the Colony of *Pennsylvania* and those of *Connecticut*:

*Resolved*, That the Assemblies of the said Colonies be requested to take the most speedy and effectual steps to prevent such hostilities.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Thomas McKean* and Mr. *S. Deane* be a Committee to wait upon the honourable House of Assembly of *Pennsylvania*, now sitting, with a copy of the above Resolution.

*Ordered*, That a copy of the above be transmitted, by express, to the Magistrates and People of *Pennsylvania* and *Connecticut*, on the waters of *Susquehannah*.

The Congress, taking into consideration the Report of the Committee from the Camp,

*Resolved*, That the new Army intended to lie before *Boston*, consist of twenty thousand three hundred and seventy-two men, officers included.

*Resolved*, That the Pay of the Officers and Privates (except that of the Captains, Lieutenants, and Ensigns in the marching Regiments) be the same as in the present Army.

*Resolved*, That the Pay of a Captain, in the marching Regiments, be 26 2-3 Dollars per calendar month.

That the Pay of a Lieutenant in ditto, be 18 Dollars per ditto.

The Pay of an Ensign in ditto, be 13 1-3 Dollars per ditto.

*Resolved*, That each Regiment consist of seven hundred and twenty-eight men, officers included; that it be divided into eight Companies, each Company to consist of one Captain, two Lieutenants, one Ensign, four Sergeants, four Corporals, two Drums or Fifes, and seventy-six Privates.

*Resolved*, That a Ration consist of the following kind and quantity of Provisions: 1 lb. Beef, or 3-4 lb. Pork, or 1 lb. salt Fish, per day; 1 lb. Bread or Flour per day; 3 pints of Peas or Beans per week, or vegetables equivalent, at one Dollar per bushel for Peas or Beans; 1 pint of Milk per man per day, or at the rate of 1-72 of a Dollar; 1 half-pint of Rice, or one pint of *Indian Meal*, per man per week; 1 quart of spruce Beer or Cider per man per day, or nine gallons of Molasses, per Company of 100 men per week; 3 lb. Candles to 100 men per week, for Guards; 24 lb. soft, or 8 lb. hard Soap, for 100 men per week.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the several Assemblies or Conventions of the Colonies, respectively, to set and keep their Gunsmiths at work, to manufacture good Firelocks, with Bayonets; each Firelock to be made with a good bridle lock, three-quarters of an inch bore, and of good substance at the breech, the barrel to be three feet eight inches in length, the bayonet to be eighteen inches in the blade, with a steel ramrod, the upper loop thereof to be trumpet-mouthed; that the price to be given be fixed by the Assembly or Convention, or Committee of Safety of each Colony; and that, until a sufficient quantity of good Arms can be manufactured, they import as many as are wanted, by all the means in their power.

*Resolved*, That the good Arms of such Soldiers as leave the service be retained for the use of the new Army, on a valuation made of them.

*Resolved*, That Clothing be provided for the new Army by the Continent, and paid for by stoppages out of the Soldiers' wages, at 1 2-3 Dollars per month; that as much as possible of the Cloth for this purpose be dyed brown, and the distinctions of the Regiments made in the facings. That a man who brings a good new Blanket into the Camp be allowed two Dollars therefor, and take it away at the end of the campaign.

*Resolved*, That, in order to supply the Army with Provisions, the Commissary-General be directed to cause Cattle and Hogs to be driven, at proper seasons, to the Camp, there to be cured; and as to the articles of Bread and Flour, that he proceed in the way he has done for some time past.

*Resolved*, That such Officers as have served in the present Army to approbation, and are willing to stay, be preferred; and if there are more of these than are necessary for the new Army, that the General distinguish such as he deems best qualified.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the several Legislatures of *New-England*, to empower the General to impress Carriages, Vessels, Horses, and other things necessary, at a reasonable rate, for the transportation or march of the Army, or any part of it, or on any other emergency; and that this power may be deputed in writing, under the hand of the General, to the Quartermaster-General, or to any inferior officer, who are to be accountable for any abuse thereof.

*Resolved*, That the General be directed to propose to the Officers now serving in the present Army, that they signify in writing, as soon as possible, which of them will continue to serve and defend their Country, and which of them will retire; and that such Officers as propose to continue in the service, and are approved by the General, proceed to enlist their men into the Continental service, upon the same pay and allowance of provisions as is now given; their service to continue to the last day of *December, 1776*, subject to be discharged at any time by the Continental Congress.

*Resolved*, That if, upon trial, the number of men before resolved on cannot be raised out of the present Army, then the officers appointed for the new Army recruit their several Regiments and Companies to their full complement; and, in case the necessity of the service requires it, that the General be empowered to call forth the Minute-Men or Militia of *Massachusetts-Bay* or the neighbouring Colonies, according to the nature and exigence of the service.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the several Legislatures, Assemblies, or Conventions of the Colonies, to enact a Law or pass an Ordinance inflicting the following punishments upon such as harbour Deserters, knowing them to be such, viz: a fine upon all such offenders, not less than thirty nor more than fifty Dollars; and in case of inability to pay the fine, to be punished with whipping, not exceeding thirty-nine lashes for each offence. Also, that they empower the Commander-in-Chief, or the Officer commanding a detachment or any outpost, to administer an oath, and swear any person or persons to the truth of any information or intelligence, or any other matter relative to the publick service.

*Resolved*, That any person who shall apprehend a Deserter, and bring him to the Regiment to which he belongs, upon certificate thereof by the Colonel or Commanding Officer of such Regiment, shall be entitled to receive five Dollars, and all reasonable expenses, from the Paymaster-General or Deputy Paymaster, which is to be deducted from the pay of such Soldier.

*Resolved*, That the further consideration of the Report be referred till to-morrow.

The Committee appointed to take into consideration the state of *South-Carolina* brought in their Report; which being read,

*Resolved*, That for the defence of *South-Carolina* there be kept up in that Colony, at the Continental expense, three Battalions of Foot; each Battalion to consist of the same number of men and officers, and be upon the same pay and under the same regulations as the Continental Army.

*Resolved*, That for the defence of the Colony of *Georgia* there be one Battalion kept up there, at the Continental expense, to be composed as the Battalions for the defence of *South-Carolina*.

*Resolved*, That the said Troops be enlisted to the 31st day of *December, 1776*, subject, however, to be discharged sooner, if the Continental Congress shall think proper.

*Resolved*, That the President sign blank Commissions, and that the Conventions, or, in their recess, the Councils of Safety for *South-Carolina* and *Georgia*, respectively, fill them up with the names of such Officers as they may think proper, and return a list thereof to the Congress.

*Resolved*, That in cases of vacancy, occasioned by the death or removal of a Colonel or inferior Officer, the said Conventions, or, in their recess, the said Councils of Safety, appoint another person to fill up such vacancy, until a Commission shall issue from this Congress, and that they return to this Congress a list of the names of the person or persons so appointed.

*Resolved*, That the Officers on the Continental Establishment shall, when acting in conjunction with Officers of equal rank on the Provincial Establishment, take command of the latter, and also of the Militia; and the Officers of the Troops on the Provincial Establishment shall, when acting in conjunction with the Officers of the Militia, take command and precedence of the latter of equal rank, notwithstanding prior dates of commissions.

*Resolved*, That if the Convention, or, in their recess, the Council of Safety of *South-Carolina*, shall think it expedient, for the security of that Colony, to seize or destroy, and shall seize or destroy, any Ship or Vessel of War, this Congress will approve of such proceeding.

*Resolved*, That the Town of *Charlestown* ought to be defended against any attempts that may be made to take possession thereof by the enemies of *America*; and that the Convention or Council of Safety of the Colony of *South-Carolina* ought to pursue such measures as to them shall seem most efficacious for that purpose, and that they proceed immediately to erect such Fortifications and Batteries, in or near *Charlestown*, as will best conduce to promote its security; the expense to be paid by the said Colony.

*Resolved*, That if the Convention of *South-Carolina* shall find it necessary to establish a form of Government in that Colony, it be recommended to that Convention to call a full and free representation of the people; and that the said Representatives, if they think it necessary, establish such a form of Government as in their judgment will best produce the happiness of the people, and most effectually secure peace and good order in the Colony, during the continuance of the present dispute between *Great Britain* and the Colonies.

The matters referred to this day postponed, and the Order of the Day renewed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, on *Monday* next.

Monday, November 6, 1775.

The Assembly of *Pennsylvania* having appointed new Delegates, the said Delegates produced their Credentials, which were read, as follows:

"In Assembly, November 3, 1775.

"*Resolved*, That the Hon. *John Morton*, Speaker, *John Dickinson*, *Robert Morris*, *Benjamin Franklin*, *Charles Humphreys*, *Edward Biddle*, *Thomas Willing*, *Andrew Allen*, and *James Wilson*, be, and they are hereby appointed to serve as Representatives of this Province in the Continental Congress.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"*CHARLES MOORE*, Clerk of Assembly."

Sundry Letters from the Convention of *New-York* were read; and, on motion made,

*Resolved*, That a Committee of five be appointed to take into consideration the sundry Letters lately received from the Convention of *New-York*, and the state of that Colony, and report what, in their opinion, is necessary to be done.

The Committee chosen: *Mr. R. Livingston*, *Mr. Lynch*, *Mr. Harrison*, *Mr. Allen*, and *Mr. Ward*.

The Congress resuming the consideration of the Report of the Committee returned from the Camp, and having agreed to sundry articles therein contained, and come to sundry Resolutions,

*Ordered*, That the Secretary digest in order the Resolutions of the Congress, as far as they have gone in the Report, and lay the same before Congress to-morrow.

*Resolved*, That the further consideration of the Report be referred till to-morrow.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a Committee be appointed to examine what Money remains in the Continental Treasury unapplied, and to form an estimate of the Publick Debts already incurred, and which will become due on the first day of *June* next.

That the Committee consist of three.

The members chosen: Mr. *Nelson*, Mr. *Deane*, and Mr. *Cushing*.

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due to *John Forbes* the sum of £35 11 10, equal to 94.9 Dollars, for goods and necessaries delivered to several Rifle Companies, and that the same ought to be paid to *Blair McClenaghan*; of which sum Captain *Cluggage* ought to be charged with £6 2 10, and Captain *Chambers* with £4 10; the remainder to the Continent.

To *Jane Allen* the sum of £47 0 7, (130.7 Dollars,) and to *Vendal Lands* the sum of £2, both which sums ought to be paid to *Henry Wisner*, and charged to the Continent.

To *Judah Harbow* £7 12 4, and Captain *Jackson* £13 4 6, *New-York* currency, (52.1 Dollars,) for necessaries furnished to several Rifle Companies, and that the same ought to be paid to *Henry Wisner*, and charged to the Continent.

To *Andrew Graff*, for Wagonage, the sum of £27 2 6, and to *Christopher Crawford*, for Blankets, the sum of £6 15, both which sums (90.3 Dollars) ought to be paid to *George Graff*, and charged to the Continent.

To *Richard Backhouse*, for Wagonage, &c., £51, being 136 Dollars.

To *Miles* and *Wister* the sum of £26 6 4, which ought to be paid to them, and £13 10, part thereof, be charged to Captain *Price's* Company, and 3s. to Captain *Cresap's* Company; the remainder to the Continent.

To *Frederick Leinbach*, on several certificates produced, the sum of £58 11 5, (156.2 Dollars,) and that the same ought to be paid to *George Schlosser*, who is empowered to receive it, &c.; of which sum Captain *Price* ought to be charged with the sum of £4 13 6, and Captain *Stevenson* the sum of £3 15 0, (10 Dollars;) and, also, that Commissary *Biddle* ought to be charged with £6 15 1, (18 Dollars,) until it appears to be otherwise accounted for; the remainder to the Continent.

To *John Morrow*, for Goods delivered to Captain *Stevenson*, £71 18 10, (191.8 Dollars;) and the same ought to be paid to *George Davis*, and charged to said *Stevenson*.

To *Robert Erwin*, Wagon-Master, the sum of £169 9 3, (451.9 Dollars,) and that the same ought to be paid to him.

To *Timothy Matlack*, money paid by him to *Joseph Brown*, an Express to *Cambridge*, the sum of £17 4 1—45.9 Dollars.

To *Jasper Stimes* and *Abram Storm* the sum of £14 9 2, *New-York* currency, (36.1 Dollars,) for Provisions and carriage furnished by them to the Rifle Battalion, and that the same ought to be paid for them to *John Alsop*, Esq.

*Ordered*, That the above sums be paid.

Application being made, in behalf of the Colony of *North-Carolina*, for the sum of 3,750 Dollars, in part of the expense incurred by raising a body of Forces, consisting of one thousand men, for the support of the *American* Association, and the safety of *North-Carolina*, agreeable to a Resolve of the Continental Congress:

*Resolved*, That the same be paid to *William Hooper*, *Joseph Hewes*, and *John Penn*, Esquires, and charged to the Colony of *North-Carolina*, by which the same is to be accounted for.

The Petition of Messrs. *Sears* and *Randall*, referred to this day, was postponed till to-morrow.

*Resolved*, That the further consideration of the Report of the Committee of Conference be referred till to-morrow.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Tuesday, November 7, 1775.

A Letter from General *Washington*, No. 11, was read.

The Secretary having digested in order the Resolutions

of Congress, as far as they have gone, on the Report of the Committee of Conference, produced the same, which, begin read, were agreed to, as follows:

*Resolved*, That the following additions and alterations, or amendments, be made in the Rules and Regulations of the Continental Army, viz:

1. All persons convicted of holding a treacherous correspondence with or giving intelligence to the enemy, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as a General Court-Martial shall think proper.

2. All Commissioned Officers found guilty, by a General Court-Martial, of any fraud or embezzlement, shall forfeit all his pay, be *ipso facto* cashiered, and deemed unfit for further service as an Officer.

3. All Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers, convicted before a Regimental Court-Martial of stealing, embezzling, or destroying Ammunition, Provision, Tools, or any thing belonging to the publick stores, if a Non-Commissioned Officer, to be reduced to the ranks, and punished with whipping, not less than fifteen nor more than thirty-nine lashes, at the discretion of the Court-Martial; if a Private Soldier, with the same corporeal punishment.

4. In all cases where a Commissioned Officer is cashiered for cowardice or fraud, it be added in the punishment, that the crime, name, place of abode, and punishment of the delinquent, be published in the newspapers in and about the camp, and of that Colony from which the offender came or usually resides; after which, it shall be deemed scandalous in any Officer to associate with him.

5. Any Officer or Soldier who shall begin, excite, cause, or join in any mutiny or sedition in the Regiment, Troop, or Company to which he belongs, or in any other Regiment, Troop, or Company of the Continental Forces, either by land or sea, or in any party, post, detachment, or guard, on any pretence whatsoever, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as a General Court-Martial shall direct.

6. Any Officer or Soldier who shall desert to the enemy, and afterwards be taken, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as a General Court-Martial shall direct.

7. Whatsoever Commissioned Officer shall be found drunk on his guard party, or other duty, under arms, shall be cashiered, and drummed out of the Army with infamy; any Non-Commissioned Officer or Soldier, so offending, shall be sentenced to be whipped, not less than twenty nor more than thirty-nine lashes, according to the nature of the offence.

8. Whatsoever Officer or Soldier, placed as a Sentinel, shall be found sleeping upon his post, or shall leave it before he shall be regularly relieved, if a Commissioned Officer, shall be cashiered and drummed out of the Army with infamy; if a Non-Commissioned Officer or Soldier, shall be sentenced to be whipped, not less than twenty, nor more than thirty-nine lashes, according to the nature of the offence.

9. No Officer or Soldier shall lie out of his quarters or camp, without leave from the Commanding Officer of the Regiment, upon penalty, if an Officer, of being mulcted one month's pay for the first offence, and cashiered for the second; if a Non-Commissioned Officer or Soldier, of being confined seven days on bread and water for the first offence, and the same punishment and a forfeiture of a week's pay for the second.

10. Whatsoever Officer or Soldier shall misbehave himself before the enemy, or shamefully abandon any post committed to his charge, or shall speak words inducing others to do the like, shall suffer death.

11. All publick stores taken in the enemy's camp or magazines, whether of Artillery, Ammunition, Clothing, or Provisions, shall be secured for the use of the *United Colonies*; and all Commissioned Officers found guilty, by General Court-Martial, of embezzling the same, or any of them, shall forfeit all his pay, be *ipso facto* cashiered, and deemed unfit for further service as an Officer; and all Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers convicted before a Regimental Court-Martial of stealing or embezzling the same, if a Non-Commissioned Officer, shall be reduced to the ranks and punished with whipping, not less than fifteen nor more than thirty-nine lashes, at the discretion of the Court-Martial; if a Private Soldier, with the same punishment.

12. If any Officer or Soldier shall leave his post or



colours, in time of an engagement, to go in search of plunder, he shall, if a Commissioned Officer, be cashiered and drummed out of the Army with infamy, and forfeit all share of plunder; if a Non-Commissioned Officer or Soldier, be whipped, not less than twenty nor more than thirty-nine lashes, according to the nature of the offence, and forfeit all share of the plunder taken from the enemy.

13. Every Officer commanding a Regiment, Troop, or Company, shall, upon notice given to him by the Commissary of the Musters, or from one of his Deputies, assemble the Regiment, Troop, or Company, under his command, in the next convenient place for their being mustered, on penalty of his being cashiered and mulcted of his pay.

14. At every Muster, the Commanding Officer of each Regiment, Troop, or Company, there present, shall give to the Commissary of Musters certificates, signed by himself, signifying how long such Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers, and Soldiers, who shall not appear at the said muster, have been absent, and the reason of their absence; which reasons, and the time of absence, shall be inserted in the Muster-Rolls, opposite the names of such absentees; and the Surgeons or their Mates shall, at the same time, give to the Commissary of Musters a certificate, signed by them, signifying the state of health or sickness of those under their care, and the said certificate shall, together with the Muster-Rolls, be by the said Commissary transmitted to the General, and to this or any future Congress of the *United Colonies*, or Committee appointed thereby, within twenty days next after such muster being taken; on failure whereof, the Commissary so offending shall be discharged from the service.

15. Every Officer who shall be convicted, before a General Court-Martial, of having signed a false certificate, relating to the absence of either Officer, Non-Commissioned Officer, or Private Soldier, and every Surgeon or Mate convicted of signing a false certificate, relating to the health or sickness of those under his care, shall be cashiered.

16. All Officers and Soldiers who shall wilfully, or through negligence, disobey any General or Special Orders, shall be punished at the discretion of a Regimental Court-Martial, where the offence is against a Regimental Order, and at the discretion of a General Court-Martial, where the offence is against an Order given from the Commander-in-Chief, or the Commanding Officer of any detachment or post, and such General Court-Martial can be had.

*Resolved*, That Dr. Church be close confined in some secure Jail in the Colony of *Connecticut*, without the use of pen, ink, and paper, and that no person be allowed to converse with him, except in the presence and hearing of a Magistrate of the Town, or the Sheriff of the County where he shall be confined, and in the *English* language, until further orders from this or a future Congress.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Congress proceed by ballot to the election of Field-Officers for the two Battalions ordered to be raised in the Colony of *New-Jersey*.

The Congress then proceeded to the election, and

Lord *Stirling* was unanimously chosen Colonel of the First Battalion; *William Wind*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel of the said Battalion; *William De Hart*, Major of the said Battalion.

*William Maxwell*, Esq., Colonel of the Second Battalion; *Israel Shreve*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel of the said Battalion; *David Rhea*, Esq., Major of the said Battalion.

Mr. *Dickinson*, desiring to be excused from attending the Committee for importing Arms, &c., which meets in the evening, on account of his home out of Town, he was excused.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That three new members be added to the Committee for importing Arms and Ammunition, and that any five of them be a quorum.

The members chosen: Mr. *Lewis*, Mr. *Bartlett*, and Mr. *Bullock*.

Mr. *Dickinson* brought a verbal message from the Assembly of *Pennsylvania*, respecting the Resolution sent to that body by Mr. *McKean* and Mr. *Deane*, desiring to know on what evidence the Congress ground the apprehensions therein expressed, of hostilities being commenced at or near *Wyoming*, between the inhabitants of the Colony of *Pennsylvania* and those of *Connecticut*.

*Ordered*, That the same be referred till to-morrow.

The Committee appointed to take into consideration the state of *New-York* brought in their Report.

*Ordered*, That the same be referred till to-morrow.

The Order of the Day being renewed, and the several matters to this day referred being postponed,

Adjourned till ten o'clock, to-morrow.

— Wednesday, November 8, 1775.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Secret Committee appointed to contract for the importation of Arms and Ammunition be empowered to export to the foreign *West-Indies*, on account and risk of the Continent, as much Provision, or any other produce, (except Horned Cattle, Sheep, Hogs, and Poultry) as they may deem necessary for the importation of Arms, Ammunition, Sulphur, and Saltpetre.

*Resolved*, That a Committee of three be appointed, to confer with Mr. *Kirkland*.

The members chosen: Mr. *Cushing*, Mr. *Wythe*, and Mr. *Ward*.

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due:

To *Alexander Klinger*, for Provisions furnished to Captain *Hendrick's* Company, £9 10, and to *Resine Mourer* 9s. 2d, for Ferriage, the whole to be paid, per order, to *Henry Chreist*, being 26.5 Dollars.

To *George Cungle*, for Provisions furnished to Captain *Ross's* Company, £4 16 10—75 Dollars.

To *Henry Valentine*, for transcribing Writings for the Congress, £3 18—10.4 Dollars.

To *Samuel Bear*, for Provisions furnished to several Companies, £27 15 7, to be paid, per order, to *Thomas Compton*—74 Dollars.

To sundries, per Certificates and Accounts forwarded by *Lewis Ogden*, for necessaries furnished Captain *Ross's* Company, and for a Guard over a Powder Wagon, £42 0 2, *New-York* currency, to be paid, per order, to *George Kennedy*, being 105 Dollars.

To *Henry Dearing*, for necessaries furnished to Captain *Ross's* Company, £6 17, to be paid, per order, to *John Biddle*, Jun., being 18.3 Dollars.

To *John Jones*, for Ferriage and Provisions of Captain *Ross's* Company, £2—5.3 Dollars.

*Matthias Slough*, per Certificates, for Provisions furnished several Rifle Companies, £22 3 2—50.1 Dollars.

To sundries, per Certificates, for Provisions furnished Captain *Ross's* Company, £23 15 5, *New-York* currency, to be paid, per order, to —, being 59.4 Dollars.

*Ordered*, That the above Accounts be paid.

The Congress taking into consideration the Report of the Committee to whom were referred the Letters from the Convention of *New-York*, and the state of that Colony:

*Resolved*, That a Commander, with the rank of a Colonel, be appointed to take the command of the Fortifications or Fortresses in the Highlands, on *Hudson's* River.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Convention of *New-York* to empower him, the said Commander, to call together and command two hundred men of the Militia of *Dutchess*, *Orange*, and *Ulster* Counties, and one Company of Artillery from the City of *New-York*, who shall be stationed in the Highlands, until relieved by the Company of Artillery directed by this Congress to be raised in the City of *New-York*, and such other Continental Troops as may hereafter be directed to take possession of the same.

*Resolved*, That the Minute-Men or Militia, while on service, be maintained and paid at the same rate as the rest of the Continental Forces.

*Resolved*, That a number of the Militia of the Counties of *Dutchess*, *Orange*, and *Ulster*, be formed into independent Companies, under the direction of the Commander of the said Fortresses, and in case of alarm, be directed to repair to the several stations in the Highlands, which, in order to prevent confusion, should be immediately assigned them.

*Resolved*, That the Troops which shall at any time hereafter be directed to garrison the Fortresses in the Highlands be put under the direction of the Commander of the Fortresses, except when headed by a General Officer.

*Resolved*, That the Deputy Commissary-General be directed to provide sufficient Provision for one thousand men for one month, and keep that quantity in stock.

*Resolved*, That the Powder sent from this place to General *Schuyler* be remanded, if it can be any way spared, and left at the Fortresses in the Highlands.

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Safety of this City be requested to furnish the Colony of *New-York* with five hundred pounds of Powder, and forward the same immediately to *Dobbs's Ferry*; that the Provincial Convention of *New-York* give order to receive it there, and send it, as soon as possible, to the Fortresses in the Highlands.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Convention of *New-York*, if they have not already sent forward a sufficient number of Cannon for the defence of the Fortresses erecting in the Highlands, that they immediately send forward to those Fortresses so many of the Cannon at *Kingsbridge*, of the best quality and largest bore, as they may think necessary for that purpose.

*Resolved*, That the Bills of Sale for the Vessels ordered to be purchased be made to the Continental Treasurers, or those who succeed them in that office, in trust, nevertheless, for the use of the Continent, or their Representatives in Congress met.

*Resolved*, That the appointment of a Commander of the Fortresses at the Highlands be deferred till to-morrow.

Mr. *Dyer* having, on account of his indisposition, excused himself from going to the northward, the Congress proceeded to the election of another; when Mr. *R. R. Livingston* was chosen.

The Congress then resumed the consideration of the Report of the Instructions to the Committee; which being debated by paragraphs, were agreed to, as follows:

Instructions to *R. R. LIVINGSTON*, *ROBERT TREAT PAINE*, and *J. LANGDON*, Esquires.

GENTLEMEN: The Congress expect that you repair, with as much despatch as the necessary preparations for your journey will admit, to *Ticonderoga*, in order to consult with General *Schuyler* what number of forces will be necessary in *Canada*, and of the best and most efficacious method for procuring or continuing such forces in the Northern Department during the ensuing winter, of engaging the inhabitants of the Colony of *Canada* to accede to the Association of the *United Colonies*, and of protecting them for the future against their and our enemies.

If, upon such a conference, it shall be judged necessary, you are authorized to direct Mr. *Livingston*, the Deputy Commissary-General, to furnish the necessary provisions for an army of three thousand men for six months.

You are also authorized to offer two months' pay, as a bounty, to such officers and soldiers as shall re-enlist, to be paid upon their taking the fortress at *St. John's* and *Montreal*, and you are to make use of every argument to induce them to re-enlist, or, at least, to stay until they can be relieved, and to assure them that the Congress have taken care to supply them with proper clothing.

You are to direct the fortresses at *Ticonderoga* and *Crown Point* to be put into such a posture of defence as the state of our affairs may require.

You are to advise the General to purchase of such officers and soldiers who have arms, and are sick, their arms, for the use of those who have none, or bad ones, and are well.

Ammunition, it is hoped, since the late capture, will not be wanting; if it should, the Congress will send the first that shall arrive.

If there should be occasion of re-enforcements, you are empowered, in concert with General *Schuyler*, to raise any number that can be procured in *Canada*, *New-York*, or any of the *New-England* Governments, in order to possess themselves of *Montreal* and *Quebeck*.

The Congress desire you to exert your utmost endeavours to induce the *Canadians* to accede to a union with these Colonies, and that they form, from their several Parishes, a Provincial Convention, and send Delegates to this Congress. And as, in the present unsettled state of that country, a regular election can hardly be expected, the Congress will acquiesce in the choice of such Parishes and Districts as are induced to join us.

You may, and are hereby empowered to assure them, that we shall hold their rights as dear as our own, and, on their union with us, exert our utmost endeavours to obtain for them and their posterity the blessings of a free Government, and that security to their persons and property which is derived from the *British* Constitution.

And you may, and are hereby empowered further to declare, that we hold sacred the rights of conscience, and shall never molest them in the free enjoyment of their religion.

In case General *Schuyler* has not yet raised the Regiment recommended to him to be raised in *Canada*, or in case he cannot proceed to *Canada*, you are to use all the means in your power to perfect the raising of a Regiment of *Canadians*, to join the Continental forces; and you are, for that purpose, to take with you blank commissions, which, taking the advice of the General Officers in that department, you are to fill up with the names of such persons as have the most merit and best qualifications for the service.

Congress direct you to acquaint General *Schuyler* that they approve of his appointment of Captain *Dimon* to be a Brigade-Major, and have ordered him a commission accordingly.

The Congress, moreover, are desirous that you should take an accurate view of the state of our fortifications upon *Hudson's River*, and make a report of it as soon as it can conveniently be done.

If the circumstances of the Army should be such that a ton of powder may be spared, you are to direct that quantity to be sent to *New-York*, and all such cannon and military stores as shall not be wanted in *Canada*, or in the fortifications on the lakes, to be sent to *Albany*, there to remain until the Congress give further directions concerning them; and, for this purpose, you are herewith furnished with a list of the ordnance and military stores which were at those places when taken.

You are to inform the General that the pay of some of the officers is raised, and to take with you, from the minutes, the additional establishment.

You are to direct all such officers and soldiers as shall re-enlist to be paid all arrears that may be due to them, according to the rolls to be sent by Governour *Trumbull*, who, in the mean time, will be requested by Congress to send the rolls to the General, ascertaining how long the men have been in the service.

The disposition of the prisoners is approved of by the Congress, but the officers are not to be permitted to reside in or near any sea-port.

You are authorized to assure Major *Brown* and Major *Livingston*, that the Congress have a just sense of their important services, and will take the first proper opportunity to reward them.

You are also to acquaint the General, that General *Montgomery's* request, as to the pay of the Company of Artillery by him appointed, is complied with.

A Committee will be appointed to procure as much hard money as will be necessary to be transmitted to the Deputy Paymaster-General in the Northern Army, to be used in *Canada*.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Committee appointed to make an estimate, &c., be authorized to contract for the making proper Paper for a future emission of Paper Bills of Credit.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the President draw an Order on the Treasurers for the sum of 3,000 Dollars, in favour of the Committee of Safety of this Province, agreeable to the request of the honourable the Assembly of this Province, towards the expense of the Battalion ordered to be raised in this Province.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That all Letters to and from the Delegates of the *United Colonies*, during the sessions of Congress, pass and be carried free of postage; the members having engaged, upon their honour, not to frank or enclose any Letters but their own.

*Ordered*, That this be published.

On motion, *Resolved*, That an Order be drawn on the Treasurers for the sum of 20,000 Dollars, in favour of *Francis Lewis* and *Roger Sherman*, Esqrs., for the purchase of Clothing ordered to be purchased by them.

The other matters to this day referred being postponed, and the Order of the Day renewed,  
Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Thursday, November 9, 1775.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That every member of this Congress considers himself under the ties of virtue, honour, and love of his Country, not to divulge, directly or indirectly, any matter or thing agitated or debated in Congress, before the same shall have been determined, without leave of the Congress; nor any matter or thing determined in Congress, which a majority of the Congress shall order to be kept secret. And that if any member shall violate this agreement, he shall be expelled this Congress, and deemed an enemy to the liberties of *America*; and liable to be treated as such; and that every member signify his consent to this agreement, by signing the same.

A Letter from the Agents, Mr. *Penn* and Mr. *A. Lee*, respecting the delivery of the Petition, and the reception it met with, was read.

*Ordered*, That the substance of this Letter be published.

The Congress took up the Order of the Day, for appointing a Commander of the Fortresses on *Hudson's* River, and some debate arising thereon,

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the appointment of a Commander of the said Fortresses be postponed to *Wednesday* next; and that Captain *John Hanson* take and keep the command of the said Fortresses, and the Troops there, until the Congress shall appoint a Commander.

On application made by the Delegates of *Georgia*,

*Resolved*, That the President draw an Order on the Treasurers, in favour of the Delegates of that Colony, for the sum of 5,000 Dollars, towards the expense of the Battalion ordered to be raised in that Colony; the said Colony to account for the same.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Report of the Committee appointed to consider the application from the Inhabitants of *Nova-Scotia*; and after some debate, the same was postponed till to-morrow.

The Order of the Day renewed, and the several matters to this day referred postponed till to-morrow.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Friday, November 10, 1775.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That an Order be drawn on the Treasurers, for 1,000 Dollars, in favour of Mr. *R. Livingston*, Mr. *Langdon*, and Mr. *Paine*, the Committee appointed to repair to the northward.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Goods bought for the Northern Army be sent by land to *Dobbs's* Ferry; and that the President write to the Convention of *New-York*, and desire them to have a Vessel ready to take in the said Goods, and transport them immediately to *Albany*.

*Resolved*, That the Medicines purchased in this City for the Army at *Cambridge*, be sent thither by land.

*Resolved*, That the President give written orders to Dr. *Morgan*, to call upon Mr. *Sears*, and desire him to deliver what Medicines he has under his care, or can procure, that they may be forwarded to the Camp at *Cambridge*, for the use of the Continental Army.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a Committee be appointed, to inquire into the state of the Colony of *Virginia*, to consider whether any and what provisions may be necessary for its defence, and to report the same to Congress.

That the Committee consist of five.

The members chosen: Mr. *S. Adams*, Mr. *Lynch*, Mr. *Wilson*, Mr. *Ward*, and Mr. *Johnson*.

*Resolved*, That all Letters to and from the Commander-in-Chief of the Continental Army, or the Chief Commander in the Army in the Northern Department, pass and be carried free of postage.

*Resolved*, That the Commander of the *New-Jersey* Battalion be directed to march six Companies of said Battalion, as soon as they are completed, to garrison the Fort on *Hudson's* River, in the Highlands, in the Colony of *New-York*.

*Resolved*, That the President write to Governour *Cooke*,

and request him to send to the Committee of Safety of *New-York* one ton of Powder, for the defence of that City and Colony.

*Resolved*, That there be paid to *John Wendall*, the express from *Albany*, who has been detained twelve days by order of Congress, the sum of 1 1-3 Dollar per day, for the time he has been detained.

*Resolved*, That an Order be drawn on the Treasurers, in favour of the Delegates of *New-Jersey*, for the sum of 5,000 Dollars, for the use of the Battalions.

*Ordered*, That the Delegates for *Pennsylvania* do call on the gentlemen appointed to sign the Continental Bills, and request them with all possible expedition to complete that business.

The Committee appointed to consider further ways and means of promoting the manufacture of Saltpetre brought in their Report, which was read, in these words:

It appears to your Committee, that skilful persons sent to *Virginia*, and employed there in a publick Saltpetre Work, under the inspection of gentlemen who will superintend it, may, with sufficient assistance, produce a considerable quantity of that article; and that a further supply of it may be procured from the other Colonies, if the Assemblies, Conventions, and Councils of Safety, will appoint proper persons in their respective Colonies, whose business it shall be to employ and set to work such and so many of their countrymen as they shall judge fit, to collect earth from which nitrous salt may be extracted, and to manufacture it into Saltpetre.

The Congress taking into consideration the said Report, *Resolved*, That *Richard Bland*, *Peter Poythress*, *John Bannister*, *John Buffin*, *Archibald Cary*, *Benjamin Watkins*, *John Tabb*, *Richard Adams*, *Richard Randolph*, and *Theodorick Bland*, the younger, Esqrs., or any five or more of them, be desired and empowered to agree with the proprietors of the publick Warehouses, and of other places impregnated with nitre, in the Counties of *Prince George*, *Dinwiddie*, *Chesterfield*, and *Henrico*; *Carter Braxton*, *John Syme*, *Burwell Basset*, *Bartholomew Dandridge*, *William Aylett*, *George Brook*, *George Lyne*, and *George Webb*, Esqrs., or any five or more of them, with such proprietors in the Counties of *Hanover*, *New-Kent*, *King William*, and *King & Queen*; *Edmund Pendleton*, *James Taylor*, *George Stubblefield*, *Mann Page*, the younger, *Joseph Jones*, *William Fitzhugh*, of *Somerset*, and *Fielding Lewis*, Esqrs., or any four or more of them, with such proprietors in the Counties of *Caroline*, *Spottsylvania*, and *King George*; and *Charles Carter*, of *Stafford*, *Thomas Ludwell Lee*, *Henry Lee*, *Thomas Blackburn*, *Charles Broadwater*, and *George Mason*, Esqrs., or any three or more of them, with such proprietors in the County of *Stafford*, *Prince William*, and *Fairfax*, in the Colony of *Virginia*, to purchase, for the use of the *United Colonies*, all the Saltpetre which may, within twelve calendar months be, produced from the floors and yards of the Warehouses and other places, under the management of such persons as the Congress shall appoint for that purpose, and to pay to the owners of the soil, if they will manufacture it at their own expense, after the rate of two-fifths of a Dollar for every pound weight, avoirdupois, of clean, pure, and neat Saltpetre, delivered to the gentlemen above named, for the use of the *United Colonies*; and to hire labourers, and provide the necessary apparatus, to be employed under the direction of the said managers, in the soil of such persons as shall not choose to adventure in the business themselves, paying to the owners, if they require satisfaction, what they shall be willing to take, so that it do not exceed one forty-fifth part of a Dollar for every pound weight, avoirdupois, of Saltpetre of the like quality; in both which cases the Congress will make good the contracts, and will pay all such expenses as shall be incurred by the gentlemen desired to superintend the operation; on whose zeal, influence, and abilities, to procure with all convenient expedition a large quantity of this article, so necessary for the defence of their Country, and thereby render it a very important service, and, by their example and activity, to forward and encourage this useful work, the Congress rely with confidence.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Assemblies, Conventions, and Committees of Safety, of the thirteen *United Colonies*, to appoint certain persons within each of

the said Colonies, whose business it shall be to employ and set to work so many persons as they may think proper, both to work up such earth as is now fit for making Saltpetre, and to collect together and place in beds or walls, under sheds, all such earth and composition of materials as are suitable to produce Saltpetre, after being duly exposed to the air, in order to increase the produce of it; and that the Delegates of the respective Colonies be directed to send this Resolution, together with the Resolve of last session respecting Saltpetre, to their respective Colonies, and cause them to be printed and made publick there.

The Congress resuming the consideration of the Report of the Committee on *Nova-Scotia*.

*Resolved*, That two persons be sent, at the expense of these Colonies, to *Nova-Scotia*, to inquire into the state of that Colony; the disposition of the inhabitants towards the *American* cause; and the conditions of the Fortifications, Docks, Yards, the quantity of Artillery and warlike Stores, and the number of Soldiers, Sailors, and Ships of War there; and transmit the earliest intelligence to General *Washington*.

*Resolved*, That General *Washington* be directed, in case he should judge it practicable and expedient, to send into that Colony a sufficient force to take away the Cannon and warlike Stores, and to destroy the Docks, Yards, and Magazines, and to take or destroy any Ships of War and Transports there, belonging to the enemy.

*Resolved*, That two Battalions of Marines be raised, consisting of one Colonel, two Lieutenant-Colonels, two Majors, and other officers as usual in other Regiments; that they consist of an equal number of Privates with other Battalions; that particular care be taken, that no persons be appointed to offices or enlisted into said Battalions, but such as are good seamen, or so acquainted with maritime affairs as to be able to serve to advantage by sea when required; that they be enlisted and commissioned to serve for and during the present war between *Great Britain* and the Colonies, unless dismissed by order of Congress; that they be distinguished by the names of the First and Second Battalions of *American* Marines, and that they be considered as part of the number which the Continental Army before *Boston* is ordered to consist of.

*Ordered*, That a copy of the above be transmitted to the General.

*Resolved*, That to-morrow be assigned for taking into consideration the Report of the Committee on the disputes between the people of *Connecticut* and *Pennsylvania*, on the waters of the *Susquehannah*.

The Order of the Day being renewed,  
Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Saturday, November 11, 1775.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That it be recommended to such proprietors of Tobacco Warehouses and Tobacco Houses, in *Virginia* and *Maryland*, as cannot speedily have the earth of the floors of their houses worked for Saltpetre, that they cause those floors to be soon dug up and left fine, loose, and light, at least six inches deep, suffering the tobacco stalks and trashy leaves to be spread thereon, and leaving the doors open, especially in dry weather, as often as convenience will permit, whereby the soil will be much the more impregnated with nitrous particles, the manufacture of Saltpetre facilitated, and the quantity thereof greatly increased.

Two Petitions, one from *Charles Wharton*, the other from *James Longhead*, praying to be appointed Commissaries to the Battalions raising in this Colony, were read.

*Ordered*, To lie on the table.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a Committee of three be appointed, to contract with such person or persons as will undertake, at the cheapest rate, to supply such Continental Troops as are or may be in the Barracks at *Philadelphia*, during their stay there, with the Rations allowed by this Congress.

The members appointed: Mr. *Lynch*, Mr. *Lewis*, and Mr. *Allen*.

*Resolved*, That the Recruiting Officers in *Pennsylvania* send the Recruits they may enlist, as soon as raised, to the Barracks in *Philadelphia*.

A Letter from *Volkert P. Douw*, Esq., dated 6th inst., was read.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a Committee of five be appointed, to take into consideration the foregoing Letter, and the Minutes of the Treaty held with the *Indians* at *Albany*, by the *Indian* Commissioners of the Northern Department, and report thereon.

The members chosen: Mr. *Wythe*, Mr. *Franklin*, Mr. *Sherman*, Mr. *Duane*, and Mr. *Cushing*.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Committee appointed to proceed to *Ticonderoga* and *Canada* be directed to confer with the Generals commanding in that Department, on the propriety of sending the whole or any part of the Army under their command, with proper Artillery and Ammunition, to *Quebeck*, in order to second Colonel *Arnold's* expedition, or to renew the attempt, should his have failed, and to give directions accordingly.

*Resolved*, That the Fortifications of *Quebeck*, in case it comes into our hands, be repaired, and furnished with such Provisions, Arms, Ammunition, and Artillery, as may be necessary to its security.

*Resolved*, That in case any one of the foregoing Committee be disabled or prevented from proceeding, the other two have full power to proceed and transact the business intrusted to them.

The Committee appointed to confer with Mr. *Kirkland* brought in their Report, which was read; and the same being taken into consideration, the Congress came to the following Resolution:

Whereas Mr. *Kirkland* has been put to a considerable expense, and has undergone much fatigue and hardship, in procuring the *Indians* to meet the Commissioners at *Albany*, and enter into the treaty concluded there in *August* last; and that he hath been very active and successful in endeavouring to conciliate the good will of those people towards the inhabitants of the *United Colonies*, and hath in some measure defeated the machinations of the emissaries and agents of the *British* Ministry to increase the number of our enemies:

*Resolved*, That 113 Dollars be paid to the Rev. *Samuel Kirkland*, for his past services, out of the Continental Treasury.

*Resolved*, That for the propagation of the Gospel amongst the *Indians*, and conciliating their affections to the *United Colonies*, and thereby preserving their friendship and neutrality, Mr. *Kirkland* be continued in his mission amongst them; and that, for those important purposes, he be allowed and paid, out of the Continental Treasury, for the support of himself and family the ensuing year, sixty-five Pounds sterling, or 288 8-9 Dollars; and that sixty Pounds sterling, or 266 2-3 Dollars, be advanced to him, to be by him disposed of in such manner as may best promote the happiness of the *Indians*, and attach them to these Colonies.

*Resolved*, That the further consideration of the Report be postponed until the Committee to whom Mr. *Douw's* Letter and the Minutes of the late Treaty are referred shall have made their Report.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That three thousand tin Cartouch-Boxes be made and sent to the Camp; but if tin can be procured, to send it.

*Ordered*, That the Delegates of *Pennsylvania* be appointed to carry the above Resolve into execution.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Committee on Saltpetre be empowered to contract with the gentlemen who offer to proceed to *Virginia* on this business.

*Resolved*, That the Report of the Committee on the disputes between the people of *Pennsylvania* and *Connecticut* be referred to *Monday*.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That five hundred thousand Dollars be sent to the Paymaster-General, for the use of the Army in *Massachusetts-Bay*.

That fifty thousand Dollars be sent to the Convention of *New-York*, to be accounted for by said Convention.

That the Delegates of *Pennsylvania* be appointed to count and forward the said sums under a guard, viz: two Light Horse and a servant.

Two Petitions, one from *Murray*, *Sansom*, and others, and the other from *Jasper Griffing*, were read.

*Ordered*, To be referred to a Committee of three.

The members chosen: Mr. *Lynch*, Mr. *Lee*, and Mr. *Johnson*.

The Order of the Day being renewed,  
Adjourned to ten o'clock, on *Monday*.

— Monday, November 13, 1775.

A Letter from General *Washington*, with sundry Papers enclosed, was read.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Rules and Regulations for the Army be published, with the additions and alterations lately made, and that the Preamble or First Article, giving the Soldiers leave to sign or not to sign the same, be omitted.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a Committee be appointed to prepare a Declaration, in answer to several illegal Ministerial Proclamations that have lately appeared in *America*, and that the Committee consist of three.

The members chosen: Mr. *R. H. Lee*, Mr. *Wilson*, and Mr. *W. Livingston*.

*Resolved*, That *Wednesday* next be assigned for the appointment of a Brigadier-General for the Army in the *Massachusetts-Bay*.

*Resolved*, That to-morrow be assigned for taking into consideration the Memorials respecting Tea.

— Tuesday, November 14, 1775.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed, and the Order of the Day renewed, adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

— Wednesday, November 15, 1775.

An Express having arrived, with an account of the surrender of *Fort St. John's*, the Letters from General *Schuyler* and General *Montgomery* were read.

On motion made, *Ordered*, That an Order be drawn on the Treasurers for 542 Dollars, in favour of Captain *Thomas Price*, he to be accountable for the same, being on account of his Rifle Company.

The Committee to whom the Petition from *Jasper Grifing*, and the Petition from *Murray, Sansom & Co.*, and others, were referred, brought in their Report, as follows:

That your Committee on the Memorial of *Jasper Grifing* are of opinion, that the examination of the facts set forth in that memorial ought to be referred to the Committee of Observation for *Guilford*; and that the same being sufficiently proved, the Schooner *Betsey*, mentioned in the said memorial, ought to be permitted to proceed on her voyage, with the cargo purchased and provided for her before the 10th day of *September* last; the master and owner of the vessel previously making oath, that they will use their best and utmost endeavours, that the said cargo shall be landed in some foreign port.

On the Memorial of *Murray, Sansom & Co.*, *Jacob Watson*, and *Frederick Rhineland*, of the City of *New-York*, your Committee having examined, as far as they could, into the conduct of the parties concerned, find no ground to suspect that the owners of the cargo intended it should be landed or disposed of in any other manner than set forth in the said memorial; but your Committee think there is just ground to suspect that *William Barron*, the master of the Ship *Peggy*, would not be very solicitous to prevent the cargo, which might be useful to the Ministerial Army, from falling into the possession of the men of war, he having been before taken in the same ship, in *Rhode-Island*, with a cargo from *Chesapeake-Bay*, for *Europe*; nor can your Committee approve the conduct of the owner of the ship, who continued the captain afterwards.

Your Committee are therefore of opinion, that another master ought to be appointed to the said ship, who shall be approved by the Committee of *Norwich*; and that the time of her sailing, as well as her track, be appointed by that Committee, and the master sworn to use his best endeavours to prevent the said ship falling into the possession of any man-of-war or cutter, and to pursue as far as he can, the orders of the said Committee in navigating the said ship; on which terms your Committee are of opinion, the said ship ought to be permitted to proceed with her cargo.

The said Report being read, was accepted and agreed to.

A proposal, made by *Nathaniel Sackett*, for making a quantity of Saltpetre, being read,

*Resolved*, That the same be referred to the Saltpetre Committee.

*Ordered*, That the Report on the difference between the people of *Connecticut* and *Pennsylvania*, also the appointment of a Brigadier-General, be postponed till to-morrow.

Order of the Day renewed.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

— Thursday, November 16, 1775.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That two small swift sailing Vessels be provided for Packets, to be under the direction of the Congress.

That Mr. *R. Morris*, of this City, be appointed to provide said Vessels, and that he be directed to get one ready to sail as soon as possible, and the other in a month hence.

That a Committee of three be appointed, to devise ways and means for employing these Vessels to the best advantage.

The members chosen: Mr. *Lynch*, Mr. *R. Morris*, and Dr. *Franklin*.

*Resolved*, That the appointment of a Brigadier-General be deferred until *Thursday* next.

The Assembly of *Pennsylvania* having recommended three gentlemen for Field-Officers for the Battalion ordered to be raised in said Colony, and applications from sundries, to be appointed Adjutant and Quartermaster, being laid before Congress,

*Ordered*, To lie on the table.

Sundry Papers from the Great and General Court of the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay* being laid before Congress and read,

*Resolved*, That the same be referred to a Committee of seven.

The members chosen: Mr. *Johnson*, Mr. *Sherman*, Mr. *W. Livingston*, Mr. *Ward*, Mr. *Jefferson*, Mr. *Hooper*, and Mr. *Harrison*.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Committee appointed on the 11th instant, to contract for supplying the *Pennsylvania* Battalion in *Philadelphia*, be empowered to contract for supplying them, for twelve calendar months, to commence *Monday* next, provided they are so long continued in the Continental service.

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due: To *Henry Rankin*, for Provisions, &c., to Captain *Ross's* Company of Riflemen, 161.9 Dollars.

To *John Hider*, for a Boat and five men, two days, carrying Powder to *Trenton*, the sum of £4, to be paid *Joseph Jewell*—10.6 Dollars.

To *Francis Lee*, for Horse-hire for Expresses, the sum of 20 Dollars.

To *John Little*, for entertainment of several Expresses, the sum of 16.8 Dollars.

*Ordered*, That the same be paid.

The Committee of Claims also reported an Account of Major *Coates* and Captain *Copperthwaite*, which being read,

*Ordered*, That the same lie on the table for the perusal of the members.

*Ordered*, That, the Delegates write to their colleagues, who are absent, and inform them that the Congress expect their immediate attendance.

*Resolved*, That for the future, no member absent himself from Congress without leave of Congress.

That the Report of the Committee on the disputes between *Pennsylvania* and *Connecticut* be referred till to-morrow.

On motion, *Resolved*, That it be a rule of this Congress, that every member remain in his seat whilst any paper is reading or question putting.

A Letter from Mr. *Mifflin*, Quartermaster-General, of the 3d instant, to the Committee for providing Clothing, was read, and returned to said Committee.

*Resolved*, That the consideration of the Instructions to the Delegates of *Rhode-Island* be deferred till to-morrow.

The Order of the Day being renewed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.



Friday, November 17, 1775.

A Letter from General *Washington*, with a Letter and Journal from Colonel *Arnold*, and sundry papers, were read; and the General's Letter being taken into consideration,

*Resolved*, That a Committee be appointed, to take into consideration so much of said Letter as relates to the disposal of such Vessels and Cargoes, belonging to the enemy, as shall fall into the hands, or be taken by the inhabitants of the *United Colonies*.

That the Committee consist of seven.

The members chosen: Mr. *Wythe*, Mr. *E. Rutledge*, Mr. *J. Adams*, Mr. *W. Livingston*, Dr. *Franklin*, Mr. *Wilson*, and Mr. *Johnson*.

*Resolved*, That the Prisoners taken at *Chambly* and *St. John's* be sent to and kept in the Towns of *Reading*, *Lancaster*, and *York*, in the Colony of *Pennsylvania*.

That the Committee appointed the 11th instant, to contract for supplying the Battalion raised in *Pennsylvania*, be empowered to distribute the above Prisoners in the Towns aforesaid, and contract for their support or subsistence.

That the Rations of the Privates be the same as are allowed the Privates in the Continental Army.

That Orders issue to the Officer who has the charge of conducting the Prisoners, to march them by the nearest road to *Reading*, in the Colony of *Pennsylvania*, and that the Deputy Commissary-General be directed to supply them with Provisions for their march, agreeable to the Rations supplied the Continental Army.

That the said Commissary be directed, if the Prisoners agree to it, to send the women, children, and baggage, by water to *Amboy*, from thence to be sent across to *Bordentown*, and from thence by water to *Philadelphia*, from which last place they will be sent to join the garrison in the Towns allotted them, this being judged the safest, cheapest, and most commodious way of conveying them.

Whereas it is become necessary to appoint another Colonel of the Regiment of Artillery, in the room of Colonel *Gridley*, on account of his advanced age,

*Resolved*, That this Congress will indemnify Colonel *Gridley* for any loss of half-pay which he may sustain in consequence of his having been in the service of the *United Colonies*.

The Congress then proceeded to the choice of a Colonel of the Regiment of Artillery, and *Henry Knox*, Esq., was unanimously elected.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Commissioned Officers taken in the Forts of *Chambly* and *St. John's* be put upon their parole of honour, that they will not go into or near any sea-port Town, nor farther than six miles distant from the respective places of their residence, without leave of the Continental Congress; and that they will carry on no political correspondence whatever, on the subject of the dispute between *Great Britain* and these Colonies, so long as they remain Prisoners.

Whereas the Officers taken at Fort *Chambly* have been permitted by General *Schuyler* to make choice of and to reside in *Trenton*, in *New-Jersey*, and the disposition of the Prisoners by him made has been approved by Congress,

*Ordered*, That a copy of the foregoing Resolution be sent to the Committee of *Trenton*, and that the said Committee be desired to get the same signed by the Officers there.

*Resolved*, That the Officers taken at *St. John's* be sent to *Windham* and *Lebanon*, in the Colony of *Connecticut*, provided General *Schuyler* has not given his word for another disposition of them.

*Resolved*, That there be a call of the House on *Monday* next, at ten o'clock.

The several matters to this day referred postponed to *Monday* next, to which time the Congress adjourned, to ten o'clock.

Monday, November 20, 1775.

Sundry Letters from General *Washington* and Governour *Trumbull*, with papers enclosed, among which sundry intercepted Letters from *Cork*, were read.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

Two Petitions, one from *Godfreed Fehr*, the other from *Melchior Neff*, were presented to Congress and read.

Captain *John Hulbert*, who was sent by Gen. *Schuyler* to conduct the Officers who were taken prisoners at Fort *Chambly* to *Trenton*, attended and made report of his proceedings, and the disposal of the Prisoners.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the sum of 16,669 1-3 Dollars be put into the hands of Mr. *Thomas Lowry*, of *New-Jersey*, for the purpose of furnishing the two Battalions raised in *New-Jersey* with the articles allowed them in lieu of bounty, and for one month's pay of said Battalions; he to give security for the disposal of said Money, and to render account to Congress.

*Ordered*, That Mr. *R. Morris* confer with Mr. *Lowry*, and receive his proposals with regard to the recompense he will expect for his service.

*Resolved*, That a Committee be appointed to advertise and receive proposals and contract for supplying said Battalions with the Rations allowed them. That this be referred to the Committee appointed to contract for supplying the Battalion raised in *Pennsylvania*.

The Congress then proceeded to the election of an Adjutant for the Battalion under the command of Colonel Lord *Stirling*, raised in the eastern division of *New-Jersey*, when Mr. *Alexander Clough* was unanimously elected.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That General *Schuyler* be directed to make further search in the places where the Lead was found at *Crown Point* and *Ticonderoga*, and that as much Lead as can be spared be sent immediately to the Camp at *Cambridge*.

*Resolved*, That the Secret Committee be empowered to contract for the importation of one hundred tons of Lead.

*Resolved*, That the intercepted Letters be referred to the Committee of seven, appointed the 17th instant, in order to select such parts of them as it may be proper to publish, and lay the same before Congress.

The several matters to this day referred postponed till to-morrow.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Tuesday, November 21, 1775.

Mr. *Morris*, who was appointed to confer with Mr. *Lowry*, having made his Report, and the same being considered,

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Lowry* be allowed one and a quarter per cent., in full of all charges, for the Money passing through his hands.

The Congress then resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Trade of the *United Colonies*; and after some time spent therein, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Ward* reported, that the Committee had taken into consideration the matters to them referred, and had come to certain Resolutions, which he was ready to report when the Congress will receive them.

*Ordered*, That the Report of the Committee be now read.

The same being read, was ordered to lie on the table.

The Orders of the Day being renewed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow morning.

Wednesday, November 22, 1775.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Report from the Committee of the Whole; which was agreed to, as follows:

The Committee of the Whole House to whom were referred the several Petitions from the Island of *Bermuda*, representing the distress to which they are exposed by the Non-Exportation Agreement, and praying to be relieved in such manner as the Congress may deem consistent with the safety of *America*, report that they have considered the same, and thereupon came to the following Resolutions:

That the Inhabitants of the Island of *Bermuda* appear friendly to the cause of *America*, and ought to be supplied with such and so great a quantity of the produce of these Colonies as may be necessary for their subsistence and home consumption; that, in the opinion of this Committee, they will annually require, for the purposes aforesaid,

seventy-two thousand bushels of *Indian Corn*, two thousand barrels of Bread or Flour, one thousand barrels of Beef or Pork, two thousand one hundred bushels of Peas or Beans, and three hundred tierces of Rice; and that they be permitted to export the same yearly.

That the said Inhabitants ought to pay for the above annual allowance in Salt; but it is not the design of this Resolution to exclude them from the privilege of receiving *American* produce, to any amount, in exchange for Arms, Ammunition, Saltpetre, Sulphur, and Field-Pieces, agreeable to a Resolution of Congress, passed the 15th of *July* last.

That to enable such of these Colonies as can conveniently furnish the Island of *Bermuda* with the abovementioned annual allowance to divide whatever advantages may result therefrom, in proportion to their respective shares of the general expense, it is further the opinion of this Committee—

That the Colony of *South-Carolina* supply them with three hundred tierces of Rice.

That the Colony of *North-Carolina* supply them with sixteen thousand bushels of *Indian Corn*, and four hundred and sixty-eight bushels of Peas or Beans.

That the Colony of *Virginia* supply them with thirty-six thousand bushels of *Indian Corn*, and one thousand and fifty bushels of Peas or Beans.

That the Colony of *Maryland* supply them with twenty thousand bushels of *Indian Corn*, and five hundred and eighty-two bushels of Peas or Beans.

That the Colony of *Pennsylvania* supply them with one thousand two hundred barrels of Flour or Bread, and six hundred barrels of Beef or Pork.

That the Colony of *New-York* supply them with eight hundred barrels of Flour or Bread, and four hundred barrels of Beef or Pork.

That the Conventions or Committees of Safety of the abovementioned Colonies ought to superintend the said exportation, provide against frauds, and take care that, in exchanging the said commodities of Salt and Provisions, no undue advantages be taken, by either party, of their mutual wants; and, further, that no Vessel employed in this business ought to load without their permission; and that when they shall, in pursuance of these Resolutions, permit any of the said Vessels to load, they do give notice thereof to the Committee of Inspection of the County, City, or Town where such Vessel shall load, and inform them that the same is done under the authority and by order of this Congress.

That these Resolutions ought to be kept as private as the execution of them will admit; that they should be transmitted to the several Conventions, Assemblies, or Committees of Safety, of the *United Colonies*, and to the Island of *Bermuda*; and that the Inhabitants of the latter be informed that the Congress will afford them other necessities, such as Lumber, Soap, and Candles, whenever the quality and quantity of each of those articles used in the Island shall be ascertained.

That *Edward Stiles* be permitted, under the direction of the Committee of Safety of the Colony of *Pennsylvania*, to send the Brig *Sea Nymph*, *Samuel Stobel*, Master, with four thousand bushels of *Indian Corn*, three hundred barrels of Flour, one hundred barrels of Bread, twenty barrels of Pork, eight barrels of Beef, thirty boxes of Soap, and fifteen barrels of Apples, to *Bermuda*, for the immediate supply of the Inhabitants; and that the said Cargo be considered as part of the annual allowance aforesaid, for the year ensuing.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Report of the Committee on Mr. *Douw's* Letter, and the Minutes of the late Treaty at *Albany*, and, after some debate, the same was postponed.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Thursday, November 23, 1775.

On motion made, *Ordered*, That one hundred and twenty Dollars be paid to Captain *Hulbert*, and charged to account of General *Schuyler*; and that said *Hulbert*, after stationing his men at the Fortresses on *Hudson's River*, have leave to be absent ten days.

The Committee for fitting out four Armed Vessels brought in a set of Rules for the government of the *American Navy*, and Articles to be signed by the officers and men employed in that service; which were read, and ordered to lie on the table for the perusal of the members.

The Committee of seven, to whom General *Washington's* Letter was referred, brought in their Report; which was read, and ordered to lie on the table for the perusal of the members.

*Resolved*, That these Reports be taken into consideration to-morrow.

The Committee of Inspection of the City of *Philadelphia* laid before Congress information of importance, which was read.

The Congress then resumed the consideration of the Report on Mr. *Douw's* Letter and the *Albany Treaty*, and, after debate, the first paragraph was postponed. The remainder was agreed to, as follows:

The Committee to whom it was referred to take into consideration the Letter from *Volkert P. Douw*, Esq., and the Minutes of the Treaty held with the *Indians* at *Albany*, by the Commissioners for *Indian Affairs* in the Northern Department, have examined the same, and come to the following Resolutions thereupon:

That it is the opinion of this Committee, that the *Indians* be assured that this Congress are pleased with their desire that the trade should be opened, as formerly, at *Albany* and *Schenectady*; that the Congress will exert their strenuous endeavours to procure the goods the *Indians* may want, and put the trade under such wise regulations as that mutual justice may be effected; and that they hope those endeavours will be successful.

That General *Schuyler* be desired to furnish the Commissioners at *Albany* with some Powder, if he can spare it, to be distributed among the *Indians*, who, in the present circumstances, are much distressed by the want of that article.

That the Commissioners for transacting *Indian* affairs in the Northern Department be desired to obtain from the *Mohawk Indians* and the Corporation of *Albany* a state of the controversy between them, concerning the land desired by the former, in the late treaty at *Albany*, to be restored to them, and report the matter, as it shall appear to them, to the Congress.

That the said Commissioners be desired, at the expense of the *United Colonies*, to provide for and entertain the Sachems or Warriors of the *Six Nations* and other *Indians* friendly to these Colonies, their attendants and messengers, with the accustomed hospitality, when they come to *Albany* or *Schenectady*, to treat, or give intelligence of publick affairs, or upon a visit; and, for this purpose, that seven hundred and fifty Dollars be lodged in the hands of the said Commissioners, subject to account.

That the said Commissioners be directed to employ two Blacksmiths, for reasonable salaries, to reside among and work, for the *Indians* of the *Six Nations*.

That the said Commissioners be empowered to employ an Interpreter, with a salary of 222 1-5 Dollars, by the year, commencing the 12th day of this month, who shall also be allowed his travelling expenses, to be settled by the Commissioners; and *James Deane*, if they judge him well qualified, is recommended to execute this office.

That twenty-three Dollars be paid to *James Deane*, over and above the seventy-five Dollars advanced him by the Commissioners, for his past services.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That three members be added to the Committee on the *Albany Treaty*, and that they be directed to consider of a plan for carrying on a Trade with the *Indians*, and to devise ways and means for procuring Goods proper for that Trade.

The members added: Mr. *Wilson*, Mr. *Deane*, and Mr. *Lewis*.

Whereas Major *Hawley*, from the situation of his private affairs, cannot attend the business of a Commissioner for *Indian Affairs*, and having by his Letter desired to be excused from that service,

*Resolved*, That to-morrow be assigned for electing a Commissioner for *Indian Affairs* in the Northern Department, in the room of Mr. *Hawley*.

Information being given, that certain frauds have been attempted in executing contracts for the Continent,

*Resolved*, That a Committee of five be appointed, to inquire into this matter.

The members chosen: Mr. *Sherman*, Mr. *Lynch*, Mr. *Johnson*, Colonel *Lee*, and Mr. *S. Adams*.

Application being made by Mr. *Jay*, in behalf of Lieutenant *Hamar*, one of the prisoners at *Trenton*, for leave to reside with Mr. *Duer*, near *Saratoga*, the same was granted, he to be on the same parole as heretofore, with this variation: not to go farther than twelve miles distant from the place now assigned him.

Application being also made in behalf of Lieutenant *Symes*, a prisoner now in the Jail of this City, for leave to reside at *Trenton*, on the same parole as the other Officers there, the same was granted.

Information being given by the Committee of Inspection of this City, that sundry persons have refused to receive in payment or give a currency to the Bills issued by order of this Congress, and also to those emitted by the Assembly of this Province,

*Resolved*, That the same be referred to a Committee of seven, who are to take the same into consideration, and make report thereon to Congress.

The members chosen: Mr. *Jay*, Dr. *Franklin*, Mr. *S. Adams*, Mr. *Johnson*, Mr. *Wythe*, Mr. *E. Rutledge*, and Mr. *Jefferson*.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed, and the Orders of the Day renewed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

— Friday, November 24, 1775.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That despatches be sent to the Colony Agents in *England*, by Mr. *Morris's* Vessel, which will be ready to sail on *Monday* next.

The Committee to whom the intercepted Letters were referred brought in their Report; which being read and agreed to,

*Resolved*, That it be recommitted to the same Committee, and that they have the extracts agreed to published, together with an authentick account of the capture of *Chamblly* and *St. John's*, and to have one thousand copies struck off, to go with the despatches.

That the said Committee prepare a Letter to the Colony Agents, to go by Mr. *Morris's* Vessel.

The Congress proceeded to the choice of an *Indian* Commissioner, in the room of Major *Hawley*.

*Timothy Edwards* was unanimously elected.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a Committee of three be appointed, to take into consideration the state of *North-Carolina*, and report to Congress what, in their opinion, is necessary to be done for its safety and security.

The members chosen: Mr. *E. Rutledge*, Mr. *Jefferson*, and Mr. *Paca*.

The Congress then resumed the consideration of the Report of the Committee on General *Washington's* Letter, and the same being again read, and after being debated, referred till to-morrow.

A Petition from *Downham Newton* was presented and read.

*Resolved*, That the same be committed to a Committee of three.

The members chosen: Mr. *Jefferson*, Mr. *Allen*, and Mr. *Jay*.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Treasurers pay such sums of Money as the Committee for promoting the manufacture of Saltpetre shall draw Orders upon, or apply to them for, not exceeding 1,000 Dollars, to be accounted for by the said Committee.

That in case the Committee for promoting the manufacture of Saltpetre cannot procure persons to go to *Virginia* for that purpose, it be recommended to the gentlemen who are desired and empowered to superintend and forward the work in that Colony to employ any skilful managers they can meet with, to undertake it.

A Petition from Captain *Dugal McGregor* was presented and read.

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the Committee of three, above appointed.

The Committee on the Treasury brought in their Report;

which was read, and ordered to be taken into consideration to-morrow.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

— Saturday, November 25, 1775.

The Congress proceeded to the election of Field-Officers for the Battalion raising in *Pennsylvania*, when *John Bull*, Esq., was elected Colonel; *James Irvine*, Esq., Lieutenant-Colonel; *Anthony James Morris*, Major.

*Resolved*, That *Monday* next be assigned for the appointment of an Adjutant and a Quartermaster for the Second Battalion raised in *New-Jersey*, and of an Adjutant and Quartermaster for the Battalion raised in *Pennsylvania*.

*Resolved*, That *Tuesday* next be assigned for taking into consideration the Memorials of the Tea-Holders in *New-York* and *Philadelphia*.

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due to *John Hinchman*, for Provisions furnished to several Rifle Companies, the sum of 65.2 Dollars.

*Christopher Haine*, for Kettles and Canteens furnished to Captain *Stevenson* and Captain *Ross's* Companies, the sum of 35.8 Dollars, which ought to be paid to *Gibson & Aston*.

*Richard Bache*, Deputy Postmaster, for sundry postages, from the 14th of *October* to 8th *November*, 1775, inclusive, 31.1 Dollars.

*Thomas Dewees*, for dieting the crew of the Ship *Rebecca & Francis*, the sum of 44.4 Dollars.

*Levi Hollingsworth*, for expenses of himself and three others, to *Ticonderoga* and back again, who took with them a sum of money for General *Schuyler*, the sum of 128 Dollars.

*Andrew Bunker*, for Blankets and Kettles furnished Captain *Stevenson's* Company by *Anthony Noble*, 41.4 Dollars.

Dr. *Franklin*, for the expenses of Mr. *Harrison*, Mr. *Lynch*, and himself, on their journey to the Camp at *Cambridge*, including Carriage Hire, &c., the sum of 581.9 Dollars; and for other moneys paid by him for the Continental service, including 20 Dollars advanced to *Christopher Madeira*, and to be charged to him, the sum of 72.7 Dollars.

*John Sterret*, for Goods furnished by *Joseph Holmes* to Captain *Morgan's* Company, to be charged to said Company, the sum of 55.9 Dollars.

*William West*, for Goods furnished by *John Holmes* to Captain *Cluggage's* Company, the sum of 281.3 Dollars; of which sum, 35 12-90 Dollars being for Blankets charged to the Continent, and the remainder to Captain *Cluggage's* Company.

*Ordered*, That the above Accounts be paid.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Report of the Committee on General *Washington's* Letter, and the same being debated by paragraphs, was agreed to, as follows:

The Committee to whom so much of the Letter from General *Washington* to the President, dated the 8th instant, as relates to the disposal of the Vessels and Cargoes belonging to the enemy, which shall fall into the hands of or be taken by the inhabitants of the *United Colonies*, and so much of the Report of the Committee of Congress, which lately went to the Camp at *Cambridge*, as related to that subject, were referred, have examined the matter thereof, and directed the same, as it appears to them, together with the Resolutions of the Committee thereupon, to be reported as followeth:

It appears to your Committee, from undoubted information, that many vessels which had cleared at the respective custom-houses in these Colonies, agreeable to the regulations established by acts of the *British* Parliament, have in a lawless manner, without even the semblance of just authority, been seized by His Majesty's ships of war, and carried into the harbour of *Boston* and other ports, where they have been rifled of their cargoes, by orders of His Majesty's naval and military officers there commanding, without the said vessels having been proceeded against by any form

of trial, and without the charge of having offended against any law.

It further appears to your Committee, that orders have been issued, in His Majesty's name, to the commanders of his ships of war, "to proceed as in the case of actual rebellion against such of the sea-port Towns and places, being accessible to the King's ships, in which any troops shall be raised or military works erected;" under colour of which said orders the commanders of His Majesty's said ships of war have already burned and destroyed the flourishing and populous Town of *Falmouth*, and have fired upon and much injured several other Towns within the *United Colonies*, and dispersed, at a late season of the year, hundreds of helpless women and children, with a savage hope that those may perish under the approaching rigours of the season, who may chance to escape destruction from fire and sword—a mode of warfare long exploded amongst civilized nations.

It also appears to your Committee, that the good people of these Colonies, sensibly affected by the destruction of their property and other unprovoked injuries, have at last determined to prevent, as much as possible, a repetition thereof, and to procure some reparation for the same, by fitting out armed vessels and ships of force; in the execution of which commendable designs, it is possible that those who have not been instrumental in the unwarrantable violences above mentioned may suffer, unless some laws be made to regulate, and tribunals erected competent to determine the propriety of captures; whereupon, your Committee came to the following Resolutions:

1st. That all such ships of war, frigates, sloops, cutters, and armed vessels, as are or shall be employed in the present cruel and unjust war against the *United Colonies*, and shall fall into the hands of or be taken by the inhabitants thereof, be seized and forfeited, to and for the purposes hereinafter mentioned.

2d. That all transport vessels in the same service, having on board any troops, arms, ammunition, clothing, provisions, or military or naval stores, of what kind soever, and all vessels, to whomsoever belonging, that shall be employed in carrying provisions or other necessities to the *British Army or Armies*, or Navy, that now are or shall hereafter be within any of the *United Colonies*, shall be liable to seizure; but that the said cargoes only be liable to forfeiture and confiscation, unless the said vessels so employed belong to an inhabitant or inhabitants of these *United Colonies*; in which case the said vessel or vessels, together with her or their cargoes, shall be liable to confiscation.

3d. That no master or commander of any vessel shall be entitled to cruise for or make prize of any vessel or cargo before he shall have obtained a commission from the Congress, or from such person or persons as shall be for that purpose appointed, in some one of the *United Colonies*.

4th. That it be and is hereby recommended to the several Legislatures in the *United Colonies*, as soon as possible, to erect courts of justice, or give jurisdiction to the courts now in being, for the purpose of determining concerning the captures to be made as aforesaid, and to provide that all trials in such case be had by a jury, under such qualifications as to the respective Legislatures shall seem expedient.

5th. That all prosecutions shall be commenced in the court of that Colony in which the captures shall be made. But if no such court be at that time erected in the said Colony, or if the capture be made on open sea, then the prosecution shall be in the court of such Colony as the captor may find most convenient, provided that nothing contained in this resolution shall be construed so as to enable the captor to remove his prize from any Colony competent to determine concerning the seizure, after he shall have carried the vessel so seized within any harbour of the same.

6th. That in all cases an appeal shall be allowed to the Congress, or such person or persons as they shall appoint for the trial of appeals, provided the appeal be demanded within five days after definitive sentence, and such appeal be lodged with the Secretary of Congress within forty days afterwards, and provided the party appealing shall give security to prosecute the said appeal to effect; and in case of the death of the Secretary, during the recess of Congress, then the said appeal to be lodged in Congress within twenty days after the meeting thereof.

7th. That when any vessel or vessels shall be fitted out at the expense of any private person or persons, then the captures made shall be to the use of the owner or owners of the said vessel or vessels; that where the vessels employed in the capture shall be fitted out at the expense of any of the *United Colonies*, then one-third of the prize taken shall be to the use of the captors, and the remaining two-thirds to the use of the said Colony; and where the vessels so employed shall be fitted out at the Continental charge, then one-third shall go to the captors, and the remaining two-thirds to the use of the *United Colonies*; provided, nevertheless, that if the capture be a vessel of war, then the captors shall be entitled to one-half of the value, and the remainder shall go to the Colony or Continent, as the case may be, the necessary charges of condemnation of all prizes being deducted before any distribution made.

8th. That the captures heretofore made, by vessels fitted out at the Continental charge, were justifiable, and that the distribution of the captor's share of the prizes, by General *Washington*, be confirmed, which is as follows, viz:

Captain or Commander,	- 6	Mate,	- - - -	1½
First Lieutenant,	- - 5	Gunner,	- - - -	1½
Second Lieutenant,	- - 4	Boatswain,	- - - -	1½
Surgeon,	- - - 4	Gunner's Mate,	- - - -	1½
Master,	- - - - 3	Sergeant,	- - - -	1½
Steward,	- - - - 2	Privates,	- - - -	1

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Committee who brought in the foregoing Report, after consulting the books, report whether any and what addition, in their opinion, may be made to the second Resolution.

*Resolved*, That that part of General *Washington's* Letter, No. 7, of the 11th instant, respecting the capture of a Vessel by the inhabitants of *New-Hampshire*, be referred to the Committee who brought in the foregoing Report, and that they report thereon to Congress.

The Congress then took into consideration the Rules for the *American Navy*, &c.; but not having time to finish them,

*Resolved*, That the further consideration thereof be postponed till *Monday* next.

The Orders of the Day being renewed,  
Adjourned to ten o'clock, on *Monday*.

Monday, November 27, 1775.

A report prevailing that young Mr. *Skene*, who was a prisoner in *Connecticut*, has made his escape from *Hartford*,

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a Committee be appointed, to inquire into the truth of this report.

That the Delegates of *Connecticut* be a Committee for the purpose expressed in the foregoing Resolution.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That orders issue to Lord *Stirling* to collect the Troops raised in *New-Jersey*, (except the six Companies ordered to the Fortresses on *Hudson's River*), and place them in barracks in the eastern division of *New-Jersey*, as contiguous to *New-York* as may be, there to remain till further orders from Congress.

*Resolved*, That a Letter be written to the Convention of *New-York*, requesting them to use their utmost endeavours to furnish the Troops raised in *New-Jersey*, for the defence of *New-York*, with as many Arms as they can spare.

The Congress then proceeded to the choice of Officers:

Mr. *Ephraim Anderson* was elected Adjutant, and Mr. *Buddel Shinn* Quartermaster, of the Battalion raised in the Western division of *New-Jersey*.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Troops in the service of the Continent be supplied with Fuel and Bedding at the expense of the Continent.

*Resolved*, That an Order be drawn on the Treasurers for the sum of 3,000 Dollars, in favour of the Committee of Safety for *Pennsylvania*, to be applied towards the pay of the Battalion raised in *Pennsylvania*; the said Committee to be accountable for the expenditure of said sum.

A Letter from General *Washington*, of the 19th November, enclosing a copy of a Letter from Colonel *Arnold*, of the 27th October, was read.

The Congress then resumed the consideration of the Report of the Committee on the disputes between *Connecticut* and *Pennsylvania*; and, after some debate,

*Resolved*, That the same be recommitted, and that it be an instruction to the Committee to hear evidence on the possession and jurisdiction of the lands in dispute, and reduce to writing such parts of the evidence adduced to them as they shall think proper, and lay the same before Congress.

As three of the Committee are absent, viz: Mr. J. Rutledge, Mr. Chase, and Mr. Kinsey,

*Resolved*, That three members be elected in their stead.

The members chosen: Mr. Wythe, Mr. Jay, and Mr. Hooper.

The Committee on the state of *North-Carolina* brought in their Report, which was read.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

—  
Tuesday, November 28, 1775.

On motion made, *Ordered*, That Mr. R. Morris call on the several persons appointed to sign the Continental Bills, and desire them, with all possible expedition, to finish the numbering and signing said Bills, as the money is much wanted.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Rules for the regulation of the Navy of the *United Colonies*; and the same being debated by paragraphs, were agreed to, as follows:

*Rules for the Regulation of the Navy of the UNITED COLONIES.*

The commanders of all ships and vessels, belonging to the thirteen *United Colonies*, are strictly required to show in themselves a good example of honour and virtue to their officers and men, and to be very vigilant in inspecting the behaviour of all such as are under them, and to discountenance and suppress all dissolute, immoral, and disorderly practices, and also such as are contrary to the rules of discipline and obedience, and to correct those who are guilty of the same, according to the usage of the sea.

The commanders of the ships of the thirteen *United Colonies* are to take care that divine service be performed twice a day on board, and a sermon preached on *Sundays*, unless bad weather or other extraordinary accidents prevent it.

If any shall be heard to swear, curse, or blaspheme the name of *God*, the commander is strictly enjoined to punish them for every offence, by causing them to wear a wooden collar, or some other shameful badge of distinction, for so long time as he shall judge proper. If he be a commissioned officer, he shall forfeit one shilling for each offence, and a warrant or inferior officer, six pence. He who is guilty of drunkenness, if a seaman, shall be put in irons until he is sober; but if an officer, he shall forfeit two days' pay.

No commander shall inflict any punishment upon a seaman beyond twelve lashes upon his bare back, with a cat-o'-nine-tails; if the fault shall deserve a greater punishment, he is to apply to the Commander-in-Chief of the Navy, in order to the trying of him by a court-martial; and, in the mean time, he may put him under confinement.

The commander is never, by his own authority, to discharge a commission or warrant officer, nor to punish or strike him, but he may suspend or confine them, and when he comes in the way of a Commander-in-Chief, apply to him for holding a court-martial.

The officer who commands by accident of the Captain's absence, (unless he be absent for a time by leave,) shall not order any correction but confinement, and, upon the Captain's return on board, he shall then give an account of his reasons for so doing.

The Captain is to cause the articles of war to be hung up in some publick place of the ship, and read to the ship's company once a month.

Whenever the Captain shall enlist a seaman, he shall take care to enter on his books the time and terms of his entering, in order to his being justly paid.

The Captain shall, before he sails, make return to and leave with the Congress, or such person or persons as the Congress shall appoint for that purpose, a complete list of all his officers and men, with the time and terms of their entering, and, during his cruise, shall keep a true account

of the desertion or death of any of them, and of the entering of others; and after his cruise, and before any of them are paid off, he shall make return of a complete list of the same, including those who shall remain on board his ship.

The men shall, at their request, be furnished with slops that are necessary, by the Captain or Purser, who shall keep an account of the same; and the Captain, in his return, in the last mentioned article directed to be made, shall mention the amount delivered to each man, in order to its being stopped out of his pay.

As to the term "inferior officer," the Captain is to take notice that the same does not include any commission nor any warrant officer, except the second master, surgeon's mate, cook, armourer, gunsmith, master-at-arms, and sail-maker.

The Captain is to take care, when any inferior officers or volunteer seamen are turned over into the ship under his command, from any other ship, not to rate them on the ship's books in a worse quality, or lower degree or station, than they served in the ship they were removed from; and, for his guidance, he is to demand from the commander of the ship, from which they are turned over, a list, under his hand, of their names and qualities.

Any officer, seaman, or others, entitled to wages or prize money, may have the same paid to his assignee, provided the assignment be attested by the Captain or commander, the master or purser of the ship, or a chief magistrate of some County or Corporation.

The Captain is to discourage the seamen of his ship from selling any part of their wages or shares, and never to attest the letter of attorney of any seaman, until he is fully satisfied that the same is not granted in consideration of money given for the purchase of his wages or shares.

When any inferior officer or seaman dies, the Captain is forthwith to make out a ticket for the time of his service, and to send the same, by the first safe conveyance, to the Congress, or agents by them for that purpose appointed, in order to the wages being forthwith paid to the executors or administrators of the deceased.

A convenient place shall be set apart for sick or hurt men, to which they are to be removed, with their hammocks and bedding, when the surgeon shall advise the same to be necessary, and some of the crew shall be appointed to attend and serve them, and to keep the place clean.

The cooper shall make buckets, with covers and cradles, if necessary, for their use.

All ships furnished with fishing tackle, being in such places where fish is to be had, the Captain is to employ some of the company in fishing; the fish to be distributed daily to such persons as are sick or upon recovery, (provided the surgeon recommend it,) and the surplus, by turns, amongst the messes of the officers and seamen, without favour or partiality, and gratis, without any deduction of their allowance of provisions on that account.

It is left to the discretion of commanders of squadrons to shorten the allowance of provisions according to the exigence of the service, taking care that the men be punctually paid for the same.

The like power is given to Captains of single ships, in cases of absolute necessity.

If there should be a want of pork, the Captain is to order three pounds of beef to be issued to the men, in lieu of two pounds of pork.

One day in every week shall be issued out a proportion of flour and suet, in lieu of beef, for the seamen, but this is not to extend beyond four months' victualling at one time, nor shall the Purser receive any allowance for flour or suet kept longer on board than that time; and there shall be supplied, once a year, a proportion of canvass for pudding-bags, after the rate of one ell for every sixteen men.

If any ships of the thirteen *United Colonies* shall happen to come into port in want of provisions, the warrant of a Commander-in-Chief shall be sufficient to the agent, or other instrument of the victualling, to supply the quantity wanted; and in urgent cases, where delay may be hurtful, the warrant of the Captain of the ship shall be of equal effect.

The Captain is frequently to order the proper officers to inspect the condition of the provisions, and if the bread



proves damp, to have it aired upon the quarter-deck or poop; and also examine the flesh-cask, and if any of the pickle be leaked out, to have new made and put in, and the cask made tight and secure.

The Captain or Purser shall secure the clothes, bedding, and other things of such persons as shall die or be killed, to be delivered to their executors or administrators.

All papers, charter-parties, bills of lading, passports, and other writings whatsoever, found on board any ship or ships which shall be taken, shall be carefully preserved, and the originals sent to the court of justice for maritime affairs, appointed or to be appointed by the Legislatures in the respective Colonies, for judging concerning such prize or prizes; and if any person or persons shall wilfully or negligently destroy, or suffer to be destroyed, any such paper or papers, he or they so offending shall forfeit their share of such prize or prizes, and suffer such other punishment as they shall be judged by a court-martial to deserve.

If any person or persons shall embezzle, or steal, or take away any cables, anchors, sails, or any of the ship's furniture, or any of the powder, arms, ammunition, or provisions of any ship belonging to the thirteen *United Colonies*, he or they shall suffer such punishment as a court-martial shall order.

When in sight of a ship or ships of the enemy, and at such other times as may appear to make it necessary to prepare for an engagement, the Captain shall order all things in his ship in a proper posture for fight, and shall, in his own person, and according to his duty, heart on and encourage the inferior officers and men to fight courageously, and not to behave themselves faintly or cry for quarters, on pain of such punishment as the offence shall appear to deserve for his neglect.

Any Captain or other officer, mariner or others, who shall basely desert their duty or station in the ship, and run away while the enemy is in sight, or, in time of action, shall entice others to do so, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as a court-martial shall inflict.

Any officer, seaman, or marine, who shall begin, excite, cause, or join in any mutiny or sedition in the ship to which he belongs, on any pretence whatsoever, shall suffer death, or such other punishment as a court-martial shall direct.

Any person in or belonging to the ship, who shall utter any words of sedition and mutiny, or endeavour to make any mutinous assemblies, on any pretence whatsoever, shall suffer such punishment as a court-martial shall inflict.

None shall presume to quarrel with or strike his superior officer, on pain of such punishment as a court-martial shall order to be inflicted.

If any person shall apprehend he has just cause of complaint, he shall quietly and decently make the same known to his superior officer, or to the Captain, as the case may require, who will take care that justice be done him.

There shall be no quarrelling or fighting between ship-mates on board any ship belonging to the thirteen *United Colonies*, nor shall there be used any reproachful or provoking speeches, tending to make quarrels and disturbance, on pain of imprisonment, and such other punishment as a court-martial shall think proper to inflict.

If any person shall sleep upon his watch, or negligently perform the duty which shall be enjoined him to do, or forsake his station, he shall suffer such punishment as a court-martial shall judge proper to inflict, according to the nature of his offence.

All murder shall be punished with death.

All robbery and theft shall be punished at the discretion of a court-martial.

Any Master-at-Arms who shall refuse to receive such prisoner or prisoners as shall be committed to his charge, or, having received them, shall suffer him or them to escape, or dismiss them without orders for so doing, shall suffer in his or their stead, as a court-martial shall order and direct.

The Captains, officers, and others, shall use their utmost endeavours to detect, apprehend, and bring to punishment, all offenders, and shall, at all times, readily assist the officers appointed for that purpose in the discharge of their duty, on pain of being proceeded against and punished by a court-martial at discretion.

All other faults, disorders, and misdemeanors, which shall be committed on board any ship belonging to the thirteen *United Colonies*, and which are not herein men-

tioned, shall be punished according to the laws and customs in such cases at sea.

A court-martial shall consist of at least three Captains and three First Lieutenants, with three Captains and three First Lieutenants of Marines, if there shall be so many of the marines then present, and the eldest Captain shall preside.

All sea officers of the same denomination shall take rank of the officers of the marines.

Every member of a court-martial shall take the following oath, viz:

"You, . . . , swear that you will well and truly try, and impartially determine the cause of the prisoner now to be tried, according to the rules of the Navy of the *United Colonies*. So help you God."

Which oath shall be administered by the President to the other members, and the President shall himself be sworn by the officer in said court next in rank.

All witnesses, before they may be admitted to give evidence, shall take the following oath, viz:

"You swear the evidence you shall give, in the cause now in hearing, shall be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. So help you God."

The sentence of a court-martial for any capital offence shall not be put in execution until it be confirmed by the Commander-in-Chief of the fleet; and it shall be the duty of the President of every court-martial to transmit to the Commander-in-Chief of the fleet every sentence which shall be given, with a summary of the evidence and proceedings thereon, by the first opportunity.

The Commander-in-Chief of the fleet, for the time being, shall have power to pardon and remit any sentence of death that shall be given in consequence of any of the aforementioned articles.

There shall be allowed to each man serving on board the ships in the service of the thirteen *United Colonies*, a daily proportion of provisions, according as is expressed in the following table, viz:

*Sunday*: One pound bread, one pound beef, one pound potatoes or turnips.

*Monday*: One pound bread, one pound pork, half pint peas, and four ounces cheese.

*Tuesday*: One pound bread, one pound beef, one pound potatoes or turnips, and pudding.

*Wednesday*: One pound bread, two ounces butter, four ounces cheese, and half pint of rice.

*Thursday*: One pound bread, one pound pork, and half pint of peas.

*Friday*: One pound bread, one pound beef, one pound potatoes or turnips, and pudding.

*Saturday*: One pound bread, one pound pork, half pint peas, and four ounces cheese.

Half pint of rum per man every day, and discretionary allowance on extra duty, and in time of engagement.

A pint and half of vinegar for six men per week.

The pay of the officers and men shall be as follows:\*

<i>Per calendar month.</i>	<i>Per calendar month.</i>
Captain or Commander, \$32	Cooper, - - - \$15
Lieutenants, - - - 20	Captain's Clerk, - 15
Master, - - - 20	Steward, - - - 13½
Mates, - - - 15	Chaplain, - - - 20
Boatswain, - - - 15	Able Seaman, - - 6½
Boatswain's First Mate, 9½	Captain of Marines, 26½
Ditto Second Mate, - 8	Lieutenants, - - 18
Gunner, - - - 15	Sergeants, - - - 8
Gunner's Mate, - - 10½	Corporals, - - - 7½
Surgeon, - - - 21½	Fifer, - - - 7½
Surgeon's Mate, - - 13½	Drummer, - - - 7½
Carpenter, - - - 15	Privates or Marines, 6½
Carpenter's Mate, - - 10½	

#### *Orders of Congress.*

We, whose hands and marks are hereunto set and subscribed, being officers, seamen, and marines, do, and each of us doth agree to and with . . . , of the good ship called the . . . , belonging to the thirteen *United Colonies of North-America*, now bound on a cruise from the port of . . . , against the enemies of the thirteen *United Colonies of North-America*, in manner and form following, that is to say:

\* See 13th and 19th of December, 1775.

In the first place, we do hereby agree for, by, and under the considerations aftermentioned, to and with the said commander, forthwith to enter and ship ourselves, and in due and seasonable time to repair on board the said ship, called the . . . , and during the term of . . . months, to the utmost of our power and ability, respectively, to discharge our several services or stations, and in every thing to be conformable and obedient to the several requirings and lawful commands of the said . . . , and his successors in command.

*Secondly.* We do also oblige and subject ourselves to serve on board the said ship during the said cruise; and as she is a ship-of-war, we do severally oblige ourselves, by these articles, to comply with and be subject to the rules and discipline of the *American* fleet, as established by the Congress, and to be governed and commanded, in time of action with an enemy, according to the same rules, and submit ourselves to the same punishments and penalties as are there inflicted, in case we, or any of us, offer to desert our quarters, or not obey the commands of the said . . . , or his successors in command, in giving chase to any ship or ships, vessel or vessels, or otherwise; and if, upon a scrutiny of our said . . . , or his said officers, we, or any of us, should be found guilty of any breach contrary to the tenor of this agreement, or any act of cowardice, we do hereby severally submit and agree to allow and forfeit our several and respective shares of and in any prize or prizes we shall then have taken, to be divided amongst the said ship's company.

*Thirdly.* We do also severally agree and oblige ourselves, that when any prize or prizes have been taken, to follow the express directions of the said . . . , or his successors, in boarding the said prize, and be under the command of any officer whom the said . . . shall appoint, and be assisting to him to carry the said prize to whatever port or ports such prize or prizes shall be assigned by the said . . . . And we do hereby further severally agree and covenant, in that case, to be true and faithful in discharge of our duty and trust, and will not, in any shape, embezzle, defraud, or plunder any thing on board such prize or prizes; and in case any or either of us shall be found guilty of any breach contrary to the true meaning of this agreement, we, and such of us being guilty thereof, do hereby severally submit and agree to allow so much of all and every of our shares and part of our shares of and in the said prize or prizes then or thence after to be taken, and of all our respective wages that then shall be due and coming to us, in respect of our services, as shall make good such plunder and embezzlement we shall have been found guilty of.

*Fourthly.* And it is also further agreed to be the true intent and meaning of all parties hereto, that the officer or officers, or any of the ship's company sent on board any prize, shall have as good a share and interest of any prize that shall be thereafter taken, during his or their absence, as if he or they had been on board the said vessel at the time of taking thereof, any thing herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding. Provided always, and it is hereby agreed to be the meaning of the said last above-mentioned clause, that if the said officer or officers, and such of the said ship's company to whom the conduct and management of any prize has been intrusted, do not (first having accepted the commands of the said commander concerning the said prize under his or their custody) immediately repair to the respective port or harbour where the said . . . , or his successors in command, shall order, or do not proceed with the said prize or prizes so taken to the respective port or ports to be assigned by the said . . . for the time being, that then, and in failure of any or either of the agreements aforesaid contained on our parts, we, and each and every of us so offending, do hereby severally submit and agree to be cashiered, not only for our several and respective interests and shares of and in the capture of prize-money, but totally to be excluded and divested from the payment of any wages then due to us, for and in respect of our several services on board the said ship . . . , and the interest and shares of such delinquents that otherwise would have accrued to us.

*Fifthly.* And the said . . . , for and in behalf of himself and the thirteen *United Colonies of North-America*, doth hereby covenant and agree, to and with the said offi-

cers, seamen, and marines, whose names or marks are hereto set and subscribed, to pay them, in consideration of such services, so much money per month as, in a schedule here undermentioned, is set opposite to the names or marks of each respective officer, seaman, or landman; and likewise advance unto each and every of them, one month's pay at entrance, (due security for the same being first given,) the receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge.

*Sixthly.* And as an encouragement to exert the valour of the seamen and marines in defending the said ship, and in subduing and distressing the said enemy, the said . . . , for and on behalf of the said thirteen *United Colonies of North-America*, doth further covenant, promise, and agree, to and with all and every of the officers, seamen, and marines, parties hereto, that in case any prize or prizes shall be taken by the said ship, during the intended cruise, that the same shall be proceeded against and distributed according to the resolutions of the Congress.

*Seventhly.* And it is by these presents mutually agreed and consented to, by and between the said . . . , and every the officers, seamen, and marines, parties thereto, that in case the commander for the time being lose a limb in an engagement, or be otherwise disabled, so as to be rendered incapable afterwards of getting a livelihood to subsist upon, he shall receive, out of the nett profits of such prize or prizes, and prize-goods, if so much arise, before dividend or distribution be declared, the sum of four hundred dollars; or if he lose his life, his widow or children (if any) shall receive the said bounty of four hundred dollars, together with all prize-money to him belonging at the time of his decease. And if the Captain of marines, or any other commission or warrant officer, lose a limb, or be otherwise disabled, so as to be rendered incapable afterwards of getting a subsistence, he or they so disabled shall receive a bounty of three hundred dollars, if so much arise from the nett profits as aforesaid; and in case of death, the widow or children, if any, is, are, and shall be entitled to the same, together with their share of prize-money due at the time of their decease. And if an inferior officer, marine, or sailor, lose a limb, or be otherwise disabled, so as to be rendered incapable afterwards of getting a subsistence, he or they shall receive a bounty of two hundred dollars, to be deducted as aforesaid; and in case of death, his widow or children (if any) is, are, and shall be entitled to the same, together with his share of prize-money due at the time of his decease.

He who first discovers a ship or vessel which shall afterwards become a prize, shall be entitled to a double share of such prize.

There shall be ten shares of every prize, which shall be taken and condemned, set apart to be given to such inferior officers, seamen, and marines, as shall be adjudged best to deserve them by the superior officers, who shall be appointed to make such determination.

He who shall first board a ship or other vessel, making resistance, which shall become a prize, shall be entitled to a triple share.

Provided always, and it is hereby declared to be the true intent and meaning of the parties to the aforementioned articles and orders, that any of the officers, seamen, and marines, shall be liable to be removed by the Congress or Committee of the Congress, during the recess thereof, or by the Commander-in-Chief of the *American* fleet for the time being, from the aforesaid vessel to any other armed vessel in the service of the *United Colonies*, any thing contained in the foregoing orders and articles notwithstanding.

The Congress then took into consideration the Report of the Committee on *North-Carolina*, which being read, and debated by paragraphs, Congress came to the following Resolutions:

*Resolved*, That the two Battalions which the Congress directed to be raised in the Province of *North-Carolina* be increased to the Continental Establishment, and kept in pay at the expense of the *United Colonies* for one year from this time, or until the further order of Congress, as well for the purpose of defending the good people of that Colony against the attacks of Ministerial oppression, as assisting the adjacent Colonies.

That application be made to the Councils of Safety of the Province of *Pennsylvania* and *South-Carolina*, for so

much Gunpowder as can be spared for the immediate supply of *North-Carolina*.

*Resolved*, That the Delegates of the Colony of *North-Carolina* be directed to purchase a number of Drums, Fifes, and Colours, suitable to the said Battalions, and that the President be directed to draw on the Continental Treasurers for a sum not exceeding three hundred Dollars, for the payment thereof.

That the Convention or Committee of Safety of *North-Carolina* be desired to employ immediately all the Gunsmiths in that Colony, in the making of Muskets and Bayonets, of the size and in the manner recommended by Congress the 4th of this instant, *November*.

That two Ministers of the Gospel be applied to, to go immediately amongst the Regulators and Highlanders in the Colony of *North-Carolina*, for the purpose of informing them of the nature of the present dispute between *Great Britain* and the Colonies; that the gentlemen to be employed be allowed each forty Dollars per month for their services, and that the Delegates of the said Colony be empowered to apply to and procure persons proper for this business.

That it be recommended to the Convention or Committee of Safety of *North-Carolina*, in case the method of defending the said Colony by Minute-Men be inadequate to the purpose, to substitute such other mode as to them shall appear most likely to effect the security of that Colony.

Agreeable to the Order of the Day, the Congress took into consideration the Report of the Committee on the Memorials of the Tea-holders, and the same being read and debated,

On the question put to agree to it,  
Carried in the negative.

—  
Wednesday, November 29, 1775.

An Express arrived with a Letter from General *Schuyler*, containing an account of the Continental Troops, under General *Montgomery*, having taken possession of *Montreal* on the 12th instant, which was read.

The Committee to whom was referred the Petition of *Downham Newton*, of the Island of *New-Providence*, setting forth the distress of the Inhabitants of that Island, and offering if the Congress will permit him to export one hundred barrels of Flour for the said distressed Inhabitants, he will give any reasonable security to bring back such a quantity of Muskets as can be procured for the money arising from the sale of the said Cargo, brought in their Report, which being taken into consideration, was agreed to, as follows:

The Committee to whom the Petition of *Downham Newton* was referred have had the same under their consideration, and come to the following Resolutions:

*Resolved*, That the said *Downham Newton* should be permitted to export on board his vessel, on the terms proposed in his petition, such Provisions of Flour and Pork as he shall think proper.

*Resolved*; That the said *Downham Newton* should give bond, with two sufficient sureties, in a penalty equal to double the value of the cargo he shall have laden on board his vessel, the condition of which bond shall be, that the said *Downham Newton* shall, on or before the 15th day of *February* next, import into the Port of *Newbern*, in the Colony of *North-Carolina*, and there deliver to the Commanding Officer of the Continental Troops in that Colony, good Muskets and Bayonets, or Gunpowder, to the full amount of the proceeds of such cargo; and that, on giving such bond, he shall receive from this Congress a permit, to be signed by the President, allowing him to export said cargo.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the executing the above business, and taking the bond from *Downham Newton*, be referred to the Committee who brought in the foregoing Report.

Information being given to Congress that there is a large quantity of Powder in the Island of *Providence*,

*Ordered*, That the foregoing Committee take measures for securing and bringing away the said Powder; and that it be an instruction to the said Committee, in case they can secure said Powder, to have it brought to the Port of

*Philadelphia*, or to some other Port as near *Philadelphia* as can be with safety.

*Resolved*, That Mr. *R. Morris* be added to the foregoing Committee.

The Congress took into consideration the Report of the Committee on the state of the Treasury, and came to the following Resolutions thereon:

*Resolved*, That a quantity of Bills of Credit be emitted by Congress, amounting to Three Millions of Dollars.

*Resolved*, That it be referred to the Committee to consult with the Printer, and report the number and denomination of the Bills to be emitted, and that they contract or proper paper for this purpose.

The Committee appointed to prepare a Letter to the Agents brought in the same, which was read and agreed to, as follows:

GENTLEMEN: The manner in which the last dutiful Petition to His Majesty was received, and the subsequent Proclamation, are considered by Congress as further proofs of those malignant councils that surround the Sovereign and distract the *British Empire*. It is, however, happy for mankind that Ministers can form destructive plans with much more facility than they can execute them. The enclosed printed detail of the operations in *Canada*, this campaign, will sufficiently evince what little success is likely to attend Ministerial exertions for bringing the Catholics of *Canada* and the savages of the wilderness to war on the defenceless women and children of unoffending *America*. The *Canadians* are much too liberal to be made instruments in the black design of enslaving their brethren, and the *Indians*, with their usual sagacity, have by the firmest treaties accepted and pledged themselves to observe the neutrality which Congress desired.

Neither General *Gage* nor his successor has yet been able to penetrate into the country. The *British* men of war, indeed, that formerly, with so much glory, supported the interest and the honour of the Nation, have, with a wanton barbarity and inhumanity that would disgrace savages, burned the flourishing but defenceless Town of *Falmouth*, in the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, and have frightened many of the weaker sex, with their children, from other places on the sea-coast. It grieves us exceedingly to see the *British* arms employed in such a manner, and for such purposes; but we hope the spirit and virtue of a sensible Nation will soon be exerted to procure justice for the innocent oppressed Colonies, and to restore harmony and peace to the *British Empire*. There is nothing more ardently desired by *North-America* than a lasting union with *Great Britain*, on terms of just and equal liberty; but as men, and as descendants of *Britons*, the good people of these Colonies will rely to the last on Heaven, and their own virtuous efforts, for security against the abusive system pressed by Administration for the ruin of *America*, and which, if pursued, must end in the destruction of a great Empire.

The intelligence now sent is, gentlemen, to prevent the Nation being imposed upon by misrepresentations, and to guard against mistakes that may probably arise from wanting a true state of facts. We cannot suppose that a brave and sensible people will be prevented by proclamation from furnishing *North-America* with such advice and assistance as the laws permit, and justice to an oppressed people demands.

*Ordered*, That a fair copy be made and signed by the President, and forwarded to the Agents.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That a Committee of five be appointed, for the sole purpose of corresponding with our friends in *Great Britain*, *Ireland*, and other parts of the world, and that they lay their correspondence before Congress, when directed.

*Resolved*, That this Congress will make provision to defray all such expenses as may arise by carrying on such correspondence, and for the payment of such agents as the said Committee may send on this service.

The members chosen: Mr. *Harrison*, Dr. *Franklin*, Mr. *Johnson*, Mr. *Dickinson*, and Mr. *Jay*.

The Committee appointed to take into consideration the Proclamations which lately appeared in the Papers brought in their Report, which was read, and ordered to lie on the table for the perusal of the members.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed,  
Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Thursday, November 30, 1775.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Committee appointed for fitting out Ships of War be directed to engage Seamen on the best terms in their power, not exceeding six Dollars and two-thirds for the best able-bodied Seamen per month.

*Resolved*, That the Regulations and Articles for governing and manning the Ships now fitting out, as they have been settled by Congress, be immediately printed.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Committee appointed to revise the Journal of last session be directed to revise the Journal of the present session, and prepare them for the press; and, also, to examine whether it will be proper yet to publish any of those parts omitted in the Journal of last session; and as Mr. *J. Rutledge*, one of the Committee, is absent, that another member be chosen in his room.

The member chosen: Mr. *Wythe*.

*Resolved*, That a Committee of three be appointed, to report a Letter of Thanks to the three General Officers employed in the Northern Department, for their services.

The members chosen: Mr. *Wilson*, Mr. *W. Livingston*, and Mr. *Jay*.

The Congress then resumed the consideration of General *Washington's* Letter of the 19th.

*Resolved*, That the General be directed to suspend the raising the two Battalions of Marines out of his present Army.

*Resolved*, That the two Battalions of Marines be raised, independent of the Army already ordered for the service in *Massachusetts-Bay*.

On a motion made, and question put, *Resolved*, That no Bounty be allowed to the Army, on re-enlistment.

Sundry Letters from General *Schuyler*, *W. Livingston*, and the Committee sent to the Northward, being received, were read.

*Resolved*, That the further consideration of the General's Letter, and the other matters to this day referred, be postponed till to-morrow.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Friday, December 1, 1775.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Letter from General *Washington*, and, after debate, came to the following Resolutions:

*Resolved*, That the five hundred thousand Dollars, lately ordered, be forwarded, with all possible expedition, to General *Washington*, that he may be enabled to pay such Soldiers as will re-enlist for the succeeding year their wages for the months of *October*, *November*, and *December*, and also to advance them one month's pay.

*Resolved*, That the Governments of *New-England* be informed of the Resolutions of Congress relative to the pay ordered to be made and advanced to the Army, and be desired to promote the recruiting service in the present Army, as well as in their several Colonies.

A Letter from the Committee of *Frederick County, Maryland*, being received, was read, containing an account of the seizure of Major *Connolly* and others, and desiring the advice of Congress with regard to the Prisoners.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the said Letter, with the papers enclosed, be referred to the Delegates of *Virginia*, who are desired to take the same into consideration, and report to Congress.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed,  
Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Saturday, December 2, 1775.

A Letter from the Committee of *Northampton, in Virginia*, with sundry papers, containing matters of importance, being received, was read.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the same be referred to the Committee appointed to take into consideration the state of *Virginia*.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

*Resolved*, As one of the members of that Committee is absent, that another member be chosen, and added to the Committee, in the room of the member absent.

The member chosen: Mr. *Paca*.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Committee for fitting out Armed Vessels be instructed and directed to confer with Captain *Stone*, and engage him and his Vessel, on the most reasonable terms, in the service of the Continent, for the purpose of taking or destroying the Cutters and Armed Vessels in *Chesapeake-Bay*, under Lord *Dunmore*.

*Resolved*, That Colonel *Harrison* do immediately proceed to *Maryland*, and be empowered, in conjunction with the Delegates of that Colony to this Congress, or any one or more of them, to take such measures as appear to them most effectual to procure, with all possible despatch, on Continental charge, two or three Armed Vessels, to proceed immediately, to cruise on, to take or destroy as many of the Armed Vessels, Cutters, and Ships of War of the enemy as possible, that may be found in the Bay of *Chesapeake* or any of its dependencies.

Whereas designs are formed, by certain Ministerial partisans in the Counties of *Norfolk* and *Princess-Anne*, and some other parts of *Virginia*, on *Chesapeake-Bay*, under the influence of Lord *Dunmore*, to contravene the Non-Exportation Agreement, by exporting Provisions and other produce of that country to the *West-India* Islands, and thereby injure the interest and weaken the efforts of the *United Colonies* in opposing the present oppressive system of the *British Ministry*:

*Resolved, therefore*, That the said Armed Vessels be authorized and directed to seize and detain, until the further order of this Congress, all such Ships and Vessels as they may find employed in such exportations from the places aforesaid.

*Resolved*, That the Committee for fitting out Armed Vessels be directed to employ the Armed Sloop commanded by Captain *Abraham Whipple*, of *Rhode-Island*, now on a voyage to this Port, and despatch her forthwith to aid the Marine business to the Southward.

*Resolved*, That the Committee for fitting out Armed Vessels, be directed to prepare a proper Commission for the Captains or Commanders of the Ships of War in the service of the *United Colonies*.

*Resolved*, That Orders issue to the Colonel of the *Pennsylvania* Battalion now in the Barracks, to send a detachment of his Regiment, and keep a regular Guard on the wharves of Messrs. *Willing & Morris*, and Mr. *Cuthbert*, to take care of the Ships and Stores belonging to the *United Colonies*.

The House of Assembly of *New-Jersey* having, by a Resolution of their House, passed 22d *November* last, accepted the resignation of two of their Delegates, and confirmed the remaining three, and, by another Resolution, passed the 30th of said month, enlarged their power, the same were read, as follows:

"NEW-JERSEY HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY,  
*November 22, 1775.*

"The House, took into consideration the request of *J. Kinsey* and *John De Hart*, Esqrs., two of the Delegates appointed by this House to attend the Continental Congress, for leave to resign their said appointment:

"*Resolved*, That the reasons given by those gentlemen for their resignation appear to this House to be satisfactory, and that their resignation therefore be accepted; thereupon,

"*Resolved*, That the three remaining Delegates, or any two of them, represent the Colony during the present Continental Congress."

"Thursday, November 30, 1775.

"The House taking into consideration the inconveniences arising from requiring the attendance of two of the Delegates to represent the Colony in the Continental Congress,

"*Resolved*, That any one of the three Delegates appointed to attend the Congress be, and such Delegate is hereby fully authorized to represent this Colony during Congress.

"A true copy from the votes:

"*RICHARD SMITH, Clerk of Assembly.*"

The Committee appointed to prepare a Commission, &c., reported the same, which was read and agreed to.

*Ordered*, That three hundred be immediately printed.

Application being made, in behalf of Captain *Jenkins*, for leave to export a quantity of Provisions to the Island of *Nantucket*, for the internal consumption of its inhabitants, and it being represented that he had applied to the Assembly or General Court of *Massachusetts-Bay*, and that the Committee of *Falmouth*, to whom he was by them referred, not having it in their power to furnish the provisions wanted, had recommended him to Congress, to be supplied with the same at some port in the Middle or Southern Colonies:

*Ordered*, That permission be granted the Captain to carry the Provisions specified in the Certificate of the Committee of *Falmouth*, for the internal consumption of the inhabitants of *Nantucket*, the Captain giving bond and taking oath to the Committee of Inspection of this City, to pursue their instructions in his voyage, and to use his utmost endeavours not to fall into the power of the Cutters or Armed Vessels of the enemy.

The Committee on the Treasury brought in their Report.

*Resolved*, That the number and denominations of the Bills ordered to be emitted be as follows:

83,334 of 8 Dollars each, - - - - -	\$666,672
83,333 of 7 do. - - - - -	583,331
83,333 of 6 do. - - - - -	499,998
83,333 of 5 do. - - - - -	416,665
83,334 of 4 do. - - - - -	333,336
83,333 of 3 do. - - - - -	249,999
83,333 of 2 do. - - - - -	166,666
83,333 of 1 do. - - - - -	83,333
	<u>3,000,000</u>

*Resolved*, That the Plates used in the last emission be used for striking off and printing the above Bills.

*Resolved*, That the gentlemen who superintended the Press at the last emission be empowered to superintend the printing these Bills.

*Resolved*, That the Committee on the Treasury be directed to think of proper persons for signing and numbering said Bills, and report to Congress.

The Congress then resumed the consideration of the General's Letter, and the Report of the Committee of Conference who went to *Cambridge*.

*Resolved*, That it be an instruction to the Committee appointed to contract for supplying the Prisoners, that Mr. *Franks*, of this City, be permitted to supply the Troops, now Prisoners in this Colony, with Provisions and other necessaries, at the expense of the Crown, and to sell his bills for such sums of money as are necessary for that purpose; and that the Committee confer with Mr. *Franks*, and know of him whether he will also undertake, on the same terms, to supply the Prisoners in the other Colonies.

*Resolved*, That the Regiment of Artillery consist of one Colonel, two Lieutenant-Colonels, two Majors, and twelve Companies.

That the President inform the General that two gentlemen, namely, *Thomas Crafts*, Jun., and *George Trott*, Esqrs., have been recommended to Congress as proper persons for Field-Officers in said Regiment, and that the General inquire into their characters and abilities; and if, upon inquiry, he shall judge them proper, and that the appointment of them will occasion no disturbance or disgust in the Regiment, that he appoint them, and acquaint Congress thereof.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Report of the Committee of Conference, and thereupon came to the following Resolutions:

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Assembly or General Court of the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, to use all the means in their power, that the Army before *Boston* be supplied with Wood and Hay, on the most reasonable terms.

*Resolved*, That in the new establishment of the Army the General Officers be not allowed Regiments, nor the Field-Officers Companies.

*Resolved*, That all persons taken in arms on board any prize be deemed prisoners, at the disposal of the General,

whether prizes be taken by vessels fitted out in the pay of the Continent or by others.

*Resolved*, That such as are taken be treated as prisoners of war, but with humanity, and be allowed the same rations as the troops in the service of the Continent; that the officers, being in pay, should supply themselves with clothes, their bills to be taken therefor; that the soldiers be furnished as they now are.

*Resolved*, That as the number of men in the new Army in *Massachusetts-Bay* is calculated to oppose the Army at *Boston*, it is not expected that the General should detach any part of it to *New-York* or elsewhere, unless it appear to him necessary so to do, for the common safety.

*Resolved*, That the Troops in the new Army be paid monthly.

*Resolved*, That an exchange of Prisoners will be proper, citizens for citizens, officers for officers of equal rank, and soldier for soldier.

*Resolved*, That Ensign *Morland* be detained in the place where he now is, until exchanged.

*Resolved*, That this Congress approve the terms on which the artificers of different sorts have been employed in the Army; and that the General go on upon the present agreement, as being the best that can probably be made.

*Resolved*, That the General be directed to pick out from each of the Rifle Companies such as are not marksmen, and dismiss them in such manner as will be safest, with an allowance of pay to go home, if they do not choose to enlist into other Battalions, and, in the mean time, that all receive their pay.

*Resolved*, That what Artillery of different kinds can be spared from *New-York* and *Crown Point*, be procured and forwarded to the Army before *Boston*.

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Correspondence be directed to use their endeavours to find out and engage in the service of the *United Colonies*, skilful Engineers, not exceeding four, on the best terms they can; and that the said Committee be authorized to assure such able and skilful Engineers as will engage in this service, that they shall receive such pay and appointments as shall be equal to what they have received in any former service.

*Resolved*, That the *Indians* of *St. François*, *Penobscot*, *Stockbridge*, and *St. John's*, and other Tribes, may be called on in case of real necessity, and that the giving them presents is both suitable and proper.

*Resolved*, That it be referred to a Committee of three members to devise the best mode of having expresses (persons of character) posted along the roads at different distances, for the purpose of conveying early and frequent intelligence.

The members chosen: Dr. *Franklin*, Mr. *Lewis*, and Mr. *Deane*.

*Resolved*, That as much Lead as can be spared from the Northern Department, and is wanted at *Cambridge*, be sent down from *Ticonderoga* to *Cambridge*; and that other supplies of Lead and Flints be attended to.

*Resolved*, That the Congress approve the General's fitting out Armed Vessels to intercept the enemy's supplies.

*Resolved*, That when the Army receive such supplies of Powder as to be enabled to spare some to the country, that it be sold to them at a reasonable price.

*Resolved*, That the Secret Committee be directed to inquire what articles are necessary for the use of the Army, and how they may be procured, and make report to Congress.

*Ordered*, That the Resolutions passed on the General's Letters, and on the Report of the Committee of Conference, and such other Resolutions as relate to the establishment of the new Army, not already forwarded, be sent by express to the General.

The Congress being informed that Mr. *Ethan Allen*, who was taken prisoner near *Montreal*, is confined in irons on board a vessel in the River *St. Laurence*,

*Ordered*, That General *Washington* be directed to apply to General *Howe* on this matter, and desire he may be exchanged.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, on *Monday* next.



Monday, December 4, 1775.

Information being given to Congress, that Major *Pres-ton*, who was taken prisoner at *St. John's*, is now in Town,

*Ordered*, That Mr. *Duane* call upon him, and obtain a representation of facts, how he came here, and whether he and the other officers have any liberty granted him, with regard to the place of his confinement.

Information being given to Congress, that Major *Stopford*, notwithstanding his parole, is endeavouring to debauch the minds of the people,

*Resolved*, That the Delegates of *New-Jersey* be directed to write to the Committee of *Trenton*, and desire them to inquire into the conduct and behaviour of Major *Stopford* and the officers there, and report to Congress.

The Committee to whom the Accounts from *Massachusetts-Bay* were referred reported that, for want of proper vouchers, they were not able to proceed on that business, and therefore desired to be discharged.

*Resolved*, That the said Committee, upon their request, be discharged.

Application being made, in behalf of the Colony of *New-Hampshire*, for a sum of Money, on account of their advances in behalf of the Continent,

*Resolved*, That the sum of 40,000 Dollars be paid to the Colony of *New-Hampshire*, they to be accountable for the same.

*Resolved*, That the sum of 443,333 1-3 Dollars be paid to the Colony of *Massachusetts*, in part of their Account; the said Colony to be accountable for the same.

*Resolved*, That both the above sums be paid out of the emission last ordered.

The Committee appointed on the state of *Virginia*, to whom were referred the Letters received on *Saturday*, brought in their Report, which was read; on which the Congress came to the following Resolutions:

*Resolved*, That three Companies of the Battalion raised in the Colony of *Pennsylvania* immediately march, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel *Irvine*, into *Northampton* County, in *Virginia*, for the protection of the Association in those parts, and for the defence thereof against the designs of the enemies of *America*.

*Resolved*, That it be, and it is hereby recommended to the inhabitants of the Colony of *Virginia*, to resist to the utmost the arbitrary Government intended to be established therein by their Governour, Lord *Dunmore*, as manifestly appears by the whole tenor of his Lordship's conduct for some months past.

Whereas Lord *Dunmore*, by his Proclamation lately published, has declared his intention to execute martial law, thereby tearing up the foundations of civil authority and Government within the said Colony:

*Resolved, therefore*, That if the Convention of *Virginia* shall find it necessary to establish a form of Government in that Colony, it be recommended to that Convention to call a full and free representation of the people, and that the said Representatives, if they think it necessary, establish such form of Government as in their judgment will best produce the happiness of the people, and most effectually secure peace and good order in the Colony, during the continuance of the present dispute between *Great Britain* and these Colonies.

*Resolved*, That the Committee on the state of *Virginia* have leave, at their request, to sit again.

On motion, *Resolved, unanimously*, That, in the present situation of affairs, it will be very dangerous to the liberties and welfare of *America*, if any Colony should separately petition the King or either House of Parliament.

*Resolved*, That a Committee of three be appointed, to confer with the Assembly of *New-Jersey*.

The members chosen: Mr. *Dickinson*, Mr. *Wythe*, and Mr. *Jay*.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That *Carlisle* be assigned, as well as the three Towns of *Reading*, *Lancaster*, and *York*, for the reception of the Prisoners taken at *St. John's*.

*Resolved*, That a Letter be written to Mr. *Knox*, desiring him, in case he be at *Albany* on the arrival of the express, and the service he is upon will admit, to repair to the Highlands, and inspect the state of the works carrying

on there, and the situation of the places adjacent, and transmit an account thereof to Congress.

The Delegates of *Massachusetts-Bay* produced to Congress a Resolution of the General Court of that Colony, of the 10th and 11th of *November* last, extending the Commission of their Delegates to the last day of *January*; which was read.

Tuesday, December 5, 1775.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Seamen and Marines be engaged to the first day of *January*, 1777, unless sooner discharged by Congress.

It being suggested that the Resolution of Congress relating to Captain *Jenkins* was grounded on a mistake with regard to facts,

*Resolved*, That a Committee of three be appointed, to take the matter into consideration, and make report thereon to Congress.

The members chosen: Mr. *J. Adams*, Mr. *Cushing*, and Mr. *McKean*.

The Committee of Claims applying for Instructions on the Accounts laid before them from the Colony of *Rhode-Island*,

On motion made, and question put, *Resolved*, That the charge for the purchase of Arms be not allowed.

That the charge for repairing Arms be not allowed.

That the expense of removing the Stock from *Block-Island* and other places, agreeable to the request of the General, be at the Continental expense.

*Resolved*, That the twelve Cannon furnished to the Army, in the Camp at *Cambridge*, by the Government of *Rhode-Island*, be allowed in the foregoing Account.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the further consideration of this matter be deferred till to-morrow.

*Resolved*, That those who supply the three Companies ordered to *Northampton* with Arms, shall either have the same returned in kind, as soon as they can be procured, or their value paid for by the *United Colonies*, the value of which is to be deducted from the pay of the Soldiers.

A Letter from Lord *Stirling*, dated 3d *December*, with some enclosures, was received and read.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the Committee for fitting out Armed Vessels have liberty, on consulting with the Committee of Inspection of this City, to purchase Duck and such other articles as they may want for fitting out said Vessels.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the form of the Bills, ordered to be emitted be as follows:

"CONTINENTAL CURRENCY.

"No.

Dollars.

"This Bill entitles the bearer to receive . . . . . *Spanish* milled Dollars, or the value thereof in gold or silver, according to a Resolution of Congress, passed at *Philadelphia*, *November* 29, 1775."

*Resolved*, That the said Bills be numbered as the Treasurer shall direct, provided the numbers shall be different from the former emission.

The Committee on Recaptures brought in their Report, which being read, was taken into consideration, and thereon the Congress came to the following Resolution:

*Resolved*, That in cases of recaptures, the recaptors ought to have and retain, in lieu of salvage, one-eighth part of the true value of the Vessel and Cargo, or either of them, if the same hath or have been in possession of the enemy twenty-four hours; one-fifth part, if more than twenty-four hours, and less than forty-eight hours; one-third part, if more than forty-eight and less than ninety-six hours; and one-half, if more than ninety-six hours, unless the Vessel shall, after the capture, have been legally condemned as a prize by some Court of Admiralty, in which case the recaptor ought to have the whole; in all which cases, the share detained or prize is to be divided between the owners of the Vessel making the recapture, the Colony, or the Continent, as the case may be, and the captors, agreeable to a former Resolution.

On motion, *Resolved*, As the Army to the northward is likely to be supplied with Clothing at *Montreal*, that the Clothing purchased for the Northern Army, and sent to

*Albany*, be sent by land to Mr. *Mifflin*, Quartermaster-General, for the use of the Army before *Boston*.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

—  
Wednesday, December 6, 1775.

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due to *Robert Erwin*, for Wagon hire, the sum of 355.7 Dollars.

Ordered, That the said Account be paid.

Upon motion made, *Resolved*, That the three Prisoners taken by Captain *A. Whipple*, and who are now on board his Vessel, be delivered to the Committee of Safety of the Colony of *Pennsylvania*, who are directed to secure them in safe custody in some Jail in said Colony.

A Return being laid before Congress of the number of Flints in this City, amounting to upwards of two hundred thousand,

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Committee of Inspection of this City be desired to purchase the said Flints, for the use of the Continent; and that, in making the purchase, attention be paid to the Resolution of Congress, against raising the prices of Goods.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Instructions to be given to the Committee of Claims; on motion made, and question put,

*Resolved*, That the charge for Bounty, in the Account exhibited by *Rhode-Island* against the Continent, be not allowed.

The Committee to whom the Petition of Captain *Dugal McGregor* was referred brought in their Report, which, being read, was agreed to, as follows, viz:

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of the Committee, that the circumstances stated in the said Petition will not justify a license to export the said Lumber and Naval Stores, contrary to the rules of the *American Association*.

*Resolved*, That if the said *Dugal McGregor* will give bond, with sufficient security, in a penalty of double the value of the said Lumber and Naval Stores, to the President of the Provincial Council of *North-Carolina*, with condition that he will not carry the said Cargo to *Great Britain*, *Ireland*, *Guernsey*, *Jersey*, *Sark*, *Alderney*, or *Man*, or any *European* Island or settlement within the *British* Dominions, nor to the *British West-Indies*; and that he shall, within six months after exporting the same, import into *Edenton*, *Newbern*, or *Bogue Inlet*, in the Colony of *North-Carolina*, and there deliver to the Commander of the Continental Troops in the said Colony, such quantity of Muskets or Gunpowder as shall be equal to the value of the said Lumber and Naval Stores, the publick interest requires that he be permitted to export the same; and that a permit for that purpose, signed by the said President, be given him, on his executing such bond as aforesaid.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Report of the Committee on Proclamations, which being debated by paragraphs, was agreed to, as follows:

We, the Delegates of the thirteen *United Colonies* in *North-America* have taken into our most serious consideration a Proclamation, issued from the Court of *St. James's* on the 23d day of *August* last. The name of Majesty is used to give it a sanction and influence, and, on that account, it becomes a matter of importance to wipe off, in the name of the People of these *United Colonies*, the aspersions which it is calculated to throw upon our cause, and to prevent, as far as possible, the undeserved punishments which it is designed to prepare for our friends. We are accused of "forgetting the allegiance which we owe to the power that has protected and sustained us." Why all this ambiguity and obscurity in what ought to be so plain and obvious as that he who runs may read it? What allegiance is it that we forget? Allegiance to Parliament? We never owed, we never owned it. Allegiance to our King? Our words have ever avowed it; our conduct has ever been consistent with it. We condemn, and, with arms in our hands, (a resource which freemen will never part with,) we oppose the claim and exercise of unconstitutional powers, to which neither the Crown nor Parliament were ever entitled. By the *British* Constitution, our best inheritance, rights as well as duties descend upon us. We cannot vio-

late the latter by defending the former. We should act in diametrical opposition to both, if we permitted the claims of the *British* Parliament to be established, and the measures pursued, in consequence of those claims, to be carried into execution among us. Our sagacious ancestors provided mounds against the inundation of tyranny and lawless power on one side, as well as against that of faction and licentiousness on the other. On which side has the breach been made? Is it objected against us, by the most inveterate and the most uncandid of our enemies, that we have opposed any of the just prerogatives of the Crown, or any legal exertion of those prerogatives? Why, then, are we accused of forgetting our allegiance? We have performed our duty. We have resisted in those cases in which the right to resist is stipulated as expressly, on our part, as the right to govern is, in other cases, stipulated on the part of the Crown. The breach of allegiance is removed from our resistance, as far as tyranny is removed from legal government. It is alleged that "we have proceeded to an open and avowed rebellion." In what does this rebellion consist? It is thus described: "Arraying ourselves in hostile manner, to withstand the execution of the law, and traitorously preparing, ordering, and levying war against the King." We know of no laws binding on us, but such as have been transmitted to us by our ancestors, and such as have been consented to by ourselves, or our representatives elected for that purpose. What laws, stamped with these characters, have we withstood? We have, indeed, defended them, and we will risk every thing, do every thing, and suffer every thing, in their defence. To support our laws, and our liberties established by our laws, we have prepared, ordered, and levied war. But is this traitorously, or against the King? We view him as the Constitution represents him; that tells us he can do no wrong. The cruel and illegal attacks, which we oppose, have no foundation in the royal authority. We will not, on our part, lose the distinction between the King and his Ministers. Happy would it have been for some former princes, had it always been preserved on the part of the Crown.

Besides all this, we observe, on this part of the Proclamation, that "rebellion" is a term undefined and unknown in the law; it might have been expected that a Proclamation, which by the *British* Constitution has no other operation than merely that of enforcing what is already law, would have had a known legal basis to have rested upon. A correspondence between the inhabitants of *Great Britain* and their brethren in *America* produced, in better times, much satisfaction to individuals, and much advantage to the publick. By what criterion shall one who is unwilling to break off this correspondence, and is, at the same time, anxious not to expose himself to the dreadful consequences threatened in this Proclamation—by what criterion shall he regulate his conduct? He is admonished not to carry on correspondence with the persons now in rebellion in the Colonies. How shall he ascertain "who are in rebellion and who are not?" He consults the law, to learn the nature of the supposed crime: the law is silent upon the subject. This, in a country where it has been often said, and formerly with justice, that the Government is by law, and not by men, might render him perfectly easy. But Proclamations have been sometimes dangerous engines in the hands of those in power; information is commanded to be given, to one of the Secretaries of State, of all persons "who shall be found carrying on correspondence with the persons in rebellion, in order to bring to condign punishment the authors, perpetrators, or abettors, of such dangerous designs." Let us suppose, for a moment, that some persons in the Colonies are in rebellion, and that those who carry on correspondence with them might learn, by some rule which *Britons* are bound to know, how to discriminate them, does it follow that all correspondence with them deserves to be punished? It might have been intended to apprise them of their danger, and to reclaim them from their crimes. By what law does a correspondence with a criminal transfer or communicate his guilt? We know that those who aid and adhere to the King's enemies, and those who correspond with them in order to enable them to carry their designs into effect, are criminal in the eye of the law. But the law goes no farther. Can Proclamations, according to the principles of reason and justice, and the Constitution, go farther than the law?

But perhaps the principles of reason and justice, and the Constitution, will not prevail: experience suggests to us the doubt. If they should not, we must resort to arguments drawn from a very different source. We, therefore, in the name of the People of these *United Colonies*, and by authority, according to the purest maxims of representation, derived from them, declare, that whatever punishment shall be inflicted upon any persons in the power of our enemies, for favouring, aiding, or abetting the cause of *American* liberty, shall be retaliated in the same kind and the same degree upon those in our power, who have favoured, aided, or abetted, or shall favour, aid, or abet, the system of ministerial oppression. The essential difference between our cause and that of our enemies might justify a severer punishment; the law of retaliation will unquestionably warrant one equally severe.

We mean not, however, by this declaration, to occasion or to multiply punishments; our sole view is to prevent them. In this unhappy and unnatural controversy, in which *Britons* fight against *Britons* and the descendants of *Britons*, let the calamities immediately incident to a civil war suffice. We hope additions will not, from wantonness, be made to them on one side; we shall regret the necessity, if laid under the necessity, of making them on the other.

*Ordered*, That the above be published.

A Petition and Memorial from Colonel *J. Bull* was presented to Congress and read.

*Resolved*, That the same be taken into consideration on Friday next.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That Lieutenant *Jocelyn Feltham* have leave to join the officers of the Twenty-Sixth Regiment, and reside with them, in the places destined for their reception.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That Major *Preston* and the Officer with him remain in *Philadelphia* until further orders from this Congress.

*Ordered*, That the President inform Major *Preston* of the foregoing Resolution.

A Letter from General *Washington*, dated 28th November, being received, was read.

*Resolved*, That the same be taken into consideration to-morrow morning.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed,

Adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow.

Thursday, December 7, 1775.

The Congress took into consideration the General's Letter received yesterday. During their deliberation, advice being received that the Women and Children taken at *St. John's* were arrived, with their baggage,

On motion, *Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Committee of Safety of this Colony, to have them removed to the places assigned them, in the cheapest manner, at the expense of the Continent.

On motion, *Resolved*, That Mr. *George Cuppidge*, Lieutenant of the Twenty-Sixth Regiment, be permitted to go to *New-York* for a week, upon his parole, that he will neither speak nor write to any person upon any political subject, or give any intelligence whatsoever upon such topics, and will return at the end of the week.

The Congress then resumed the consideration of the General's Letter. During debate, an express arrived, with a Letter from Lord *Stirling*, dated *Amboy*, 6th December, which was read, containing an account that Colonel *Arnold* has taken possession of *Quebeck*.

The Congress then resumed the consideration of the General's Letter.

On motion: Whereas doubts may arise respecting the true intent and construction of a certain Resolution of this Congress, passed the 4th day of November last, empowering the General, in case the necessity of the service should require it, to call forth the Minute-Men and Militia of the *New-England Colonies*,

*Resolved*, That the said Resolution shall not extend or be construed to authorize the General to call forth the said Minute-Men or Militia, without having applied to and obtained the consent of those officers in whom the executive powers of Government in those Colonies may be vested.

*Resolved*, That the President write Letters to the Council of *Massachusetts-Bay*, the Convention of *New-Hampshire*, and the Governours of *Rhode-Island* and *Connecticut*, acquainting them with the present state of the Army, and enclosing copies of the Resolutions of this Congress relative to the General's being empowered to call forth the Militia of those Governments on any emergency, and requesting those Colonies to exert themselves in defence of our common liberties, by affording the General all the aid in their power, and comply with his request for the assistance of the Militia, whenever he may find it necessary to apply for it.

A Letter from General *Schuyler* of the 22d of November, enclosing a copy of a Letter from General *Montgomery* dated the 17th November, and one from Col. *Arnold* of the 14th, being received, were read.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed,

Adjourned to nine o'clock, to-morrow.

Friday, December 8, 1775.

The Committee to whom the Petition of Capt. *Jenkins* was referred brought in their Report, which was read.

The Committee to whom the Letter from the Committee of Inspection of the County of *Frederick*, in the Colony of *Maryland*, relative to *Allan Cameron*, *John Smith*, and *John Connolly*, with the papers enclosed, was referred, brought in their Report, which being taken into consideration,

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the said *Allan Cameron*, *John Smith*, and *John Connolly*, be confined in prison in *Philadelphia* until the further order of Congress, at the Continental expense.

*Ordered*, That the President transmit a copy of the above Resolution to the Committee of Inspection of *Frederick*, and desire them, in pursuance of the above Resolution, to send the Prisoners, under guard, to *Philadelphia*.

On motion made, *Resolved*, That the Petition of *Jonathan Hudson* be referred to a Committee of three.

The members chosen: Mr. *Jefferson*, Mr. *Penn*, and Mr. *R. Morris*.

The Congress taking into consideration the Letters from Lord *Stirling*,

*Resolved*, That Mr. *Thomas Lowry* be appointed to supply the *New-Jersey* Battalions with the Rations and other necessaries allowed the Soldiers, at 7½ Pence (31-360 of a Dollar) per Ration.

On motion, *Resolved*, That Mr. *Crane* be directed to give Mr. *Lowry* proper orders for securing, for the use of the *Jersey* Battalions, the Blankets in the Barracks in that Colony.

*Resolved*, That each Company of the two Battalions raised in *New-Jersey*, not already ordered to the Fort on *Hudson's River*, in the Highlands, in the Colony of *New-York*, be ordered, and they are hereby ordered, to march, as soon as they can be furnished with barrack necessaries and arms, to the City of *New-York*, and remain till further order; and that four of the Companies ordered to the Fort in the Highlands be likewise stationed in the City of *New-York*, till barracks can be fitted up for them in that Fort.

On motion, *Resolved*, That a Surgeon be allowed to each Regiment. That the Pay of a Regimental Surgeon be twenty-five Dollars per month.

*William Barnet*, Jun., unanimously elected Surgeon to Lord *Stirling's*, or the First or Eastern Battalion raised in *New-Jersey*.

On motion, *Resolved*, That a Standing Committee, to consist of one member from each Colony, be appointed, to take into consideration the applications of the several persons applying to be Officers in the *American* Army, to examine into their qualifications, and report to Congress.

The members are:

New-Hampshire,	- - - -	J. Bartlett.
Massachusetts,	- - - -	Samuel Adams.
Rhode-Island,	- - - -	S. Ward.
Connecticut,	- - - -	E. Dyer.
New-York,	- - - -	J. Jay.
New-Jersey,	- - - -	W. Livingston.
Pennsylvania,	- - - -	A. Allen.

Delaware, - - - - - C. Rodney.

Maryland, - - - - -

Virginia, - - - - - F. L. Lee.

North-Carolina, - - - - J. Penn.

South-Carolina, - - - - T. Lynch.

*Resolved*, That the part of Lord *Stirling's* Letter which respects the arresting and imprisoning Soldiers for small sums be referred to a Committee of three.

The members chosen: Mr. *Jay*, Mr. *Wilson*, and Mr. *W. Livingston*.

On motion, *Resolved*, That Mr. *G. Bedford*, the Deputy Mustermaster-General, be directed to muster the Battalion raised in this Colony, and make return to Congress as soon as possible.

The Committee on Frauds report, that they have made some proficiency, but meet.

The Committee appointed to consider of ways and means for establishing Expresses brought in their Report; which was read.

On motion, *Ordered*, That the Letters from General *Schuyler*, General *Montgomery*, and Colonel *Arnold*, be published.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Saturday, December 9, 1775.

On motion from the Committee appointed to fit out Armed Vessels,

*Resolved*, That the said Committee be empowered to employ the following Officers, and that their Pay be as follows:

Midshipman,	12	Dollars per calendar month.
Armourer,	15	do. do.
Sailmaker,	12	do. do.
Yeoman,	9	do. do.
Quartermaster,	9	do. do.
Quartergunner,	8	do. do.
Cook,	12	do. do.
Coxswain,	9	do. do.

Pilot, according to the usual rates; when absolutely necessary, the Commander to give such further gratuity as may be necessary for the good of the service.

On motion, *Resolved*, That an order issue for raising four Battalions more in the Colony of *Pennsylvania*, on the same terms as the one already raised.

*Resolved*, That a like order issue for raising one Battalion in the lower Counties on *Delaware*, on the same terms as those ordered to be raised in *Pennsylvania*.

The Congress took into consideration the Letters from General *Schuyler*, from the 11th of *November*, inclusive, and thereupon came to the following Resolutions:

*Resolved*, That the orders given to General *Montgomery*, to purchase Clothing at *Montreal*, for the Troops under his command, be and are approved.

*Resolved*, That the Officers who are prisoners be allowed to sell their Bills for their subsistence.

*Resolved*, That Major *Preston*, Captain *Kinnear*, Captain *Goodwin*, and Major *Stopford*, pay to the Continental Treasurers the sums advanced them by Gen. *Schuyler*, and that General *Schuyler* be informed of this Resolution, and desired to send their obligations to the Treasurers.

*Resolved*, That General *Montgomery* be appointed a Major-General in the Army of the *United Colonies*.

*Resolved*, That the sum of 166 Dollars per month be allowed to the Commander for the time being in the Province of *Canada*, and residing there, for the expense of his table, over and above the pay to which he may be entitled by his commission.

*Resolved*, That the several Letters from Gen. *Schuyler*, with the enclosures, except what refers to Mr. *Phelps*, be committed to a Committee of three, who are to take the same into consideration, and report thereon to Congress.

The members chosen: Mr. *Dickinson*, Mr. *McKean*, and Mr. *Wythe*.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the sum of three thousand Dollars be advanced to Mr. *Carpenter Wharton*, who has contracted to supply the Battalion raised in *Pennsylvania*,

at seven Pence (7-90 of a Dollar) per Ration; and that the same be paid him, on his signing the contract, and giving proper security for the performance thereof.

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due to *William Chew*, for riding express to the Saltpetre Rock, in *Virginia*, and bringing samples of the mineral, the sum of 84.3 Dollars.

*Ordered*, That the above be paid.

*Resolved*, That an Order be drawn on the Treasurers, for the sum of 1,956 Dollars, in favour of Colonel *E. Dyer*, for Medicines by him purchased, agreeable to the order of Congress, for the use of the Army.

The Commissioners for *Indian Affairs* in the Middle Department laid before Congress the Minutes of their Proceedings.

*Ordered*, That the same be considered on *Wednesday* next.

*Resolved*, That *Monday* next be assigned for taking into consideration the Instructions to the Delegates of *Rhode-Island*.

The several other matters to this day referred being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, on *Monday*.

Monday, December 11, 1775.

A Letter from General *Washington*, dated 30th of *November*, being received, was read, enclosing an Invoice of Stores on board the *Nancy*, transport, taken by the Schooner *Lee*, Captain *Manly*; also, a Letter from the Convention of *New-York*, dated 7th instant.

The Committee to whom that part of Lord *Stirling's* Letter, respecting the arresting and imprisoning Soldiers for small sums, was referred, brought in their Report.

Agreeable to the Order of the Day, the Congress took into consideration the Instructions given to the Delegates of *Rhode-Island*, and after debate thereon came to the following Resolutions:

*Resolved*, That a Committee be appointed, to devise ways and means for furnishing these Colonies with a Naval Armament, and report with all convenient speed.

*Resolved*, That the Committee consist of a member from each Colony, viz: Mr. *Bartlett*, Mr. *S. Adams*, Mr. *Hopkins*, Mr. *Deane*, Mr. *Lewis*, Mr. *Crane*, Mr. *R. Morris*, Mr. *Read*, Mr. *Paca*, Mr. *R. H. Lee*, Mr. *Hewes*, and Mr. *Gadsden*.

The Congress then took into consideration the Report of the Committee on the Petition of *Thomas Jenkins*, of the Island of *Nantucket*, for license to sell his cargo of Oil in this City, and to purchase a cargo of Provisions and Fuel, for the necessary use of the inhabitants of said Island, and the same was agreed to, as follows:

*Resolved*, That the vigilance and zeal of the Committee of the City and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, in preventing the said *Jenkins's* cargo from being sold, contrary to the Resolutions of Congress, is highly approved.

*Resolved*, That it appears to this Congress, that the inhabitants of said Island are at present in great distress, for want of the necessaries of life.

*Resolved*, That humanity requires that some speedy measures be taken by the Congress, to enable the said inhabitants to supply themselves with necessary Fuel and Provisions.

*Resolved*, That the Selectmen of the Town of *Sherburne*, in *Nantucket*, prepare an estimate of the quantity of Fuel and Provisions necessary for the use of said inhabitants, and lay it before three or more Justices of the Peace for the County of *Barnstable*, in the Colony of *Massachusetts-Bay*, attested by the oath or affirmation of the said Selectmen; and that the said Justices be empowered to grant licenses, under their hands, to any master or owner of vessels in the said Island, to import Fuel and Provisions from the Colonies of *Massachusetts-Bay*, *Rhode-Island*, *Connecticut*, *New-York*, *New-Jersey*, *Pennsylvania*, lower Counties on *Delaware*, or *Maryland*, not exceeding the quantities specified in said estimate.

*Resolved*, Whereas it appears that the said inhabitants are in immediate danger of suffering for the want of the necessaries of life, that the said Captain *Jenkins* be permitted, under the inspection of the Committee of the City

and Liberties of *Philadelphia*, to unload and sell his present cargo, and to purchase a cargo of Fuel and Provisions, provided he shall first make oath or affirmation, before a Magistrate, and give bond that the same is, *bona fide*, intended for the internal consumption of the said inhabitants, and that he will use his utmost endeavours that it shall not fall into the hands of the enemies of the *United Colonies*.

The Committee to whom the Petition of *Jonathan Hudson* was referred reported their opinion in certain Resolutions, which being read, were agreed to, as follows:

*Resolved*, That so much of the said Petition as prays for permission to export the said cargo to any place other than the Islands of *Great Britain, Ireland, Jersey, Guernsey, Sark, Alderney, or Man*, or the *West-Indian* Islands, is reasonable.

*Resolved*, That so much of the said Petition as prays for further permission is unreasonable.

*Resolved*, That the said Petitioner give bond, with sufficient security, to the Chairman of the Committee of the Town of *Baltimore*, under a penalty of double the value of the said cargo, to export the said cargo to some place other than the Islands of *Great Britain, Ireland, Jersey, Guernsey, Sark, Alderney, Man*, and the Islands of the *West-Indies*; and within six months after the said exportation, to produce to the said Chairman a certificate of the port to which the said cargo shall have been shipped, authenticated under the hands of two merchants of known character and reputation, residing in the same port; and that, on executing such bond, the said Chairman sign a permit to the said Petitioner, allowing him to export the said cargo.

The Congress resumed the consideration of a Resolution of Congress respecting the numbering of the Bills ordered to be emitted.

*Resolved*, That the numbers commence from No. 1, and that the said numbers be in different ink from the former.

*Resolved*, That the following gentlemen be appointed to sign and number the Bills ordered to be emitted, viz: *Samuel Morris, Frederick Kuhl, Stephen Collins, Nicholas Garrison, Matthew Clarkson, Samuel C. Morris, Thomas Barclay, Anthony Morris, Jun., James Wharton, Benjamin Fuller, Joel Evans, Andrew Bunner, John Mease, Thomas Coombe, John Bayard, Robert Tuckniss, Isaac Hazlehurst, Thomas Morris, Samuel Caldwell, John Purviance, Mordecai Lewis, George Campbell, Joseph Parker, Daniel Clymer, Joseph Watkins, Jun., John Shee, Phineas Bond, James Read, Robert Roberts, John Ord, Isaac Howell, William Webb, Jonathan B. Smith, Cornelius Barnes, Thomas Smith, and William Crispin*.

*Resolved*, That each Bill be signed and numbered by two of the foregoing gentlemen.

A Petition from Mr. *Phelps* was presented and read.

*Ordered*, To be taken into consideration to-morrow.

The Committee appointed to receive the applications and examine the qualifications of persons applying for offices, &c., reported Dr. *Boyd* as proper to be Surgeon to the Regiment raised in *Pennsylvania*, and Mr. *Patterson* to be Adjutant to said Regiment.

The Congress concurred in the choice of Dr. *Boyd*.

A Petition from *David Beveridge* was laid before Congress and read.

*Resolved*, That the same be referred to a Committee of three.

The members chosen: Mr. *Jay*, Mr. *Read*, and Mr. *Jefferson*.

*Resolved*, That an Order be drawn on the Treasurers, in favour of the Committee of Correspondence, for the sum of 3,000 Dollars.

*Resolved*, That to-morrow morning be assigned to take into consideration that part of the Report of the Committee of Conference respecting *Boston*.

A Letter from the Commissioners for *Indian* Affairs in the Southern District, with sundry enclosures, being received, were read.

The Committee on the credit of the Paper Currency brought in their Report.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Tuesday, December 12, 1775.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the intercepted Letters of *Brook Watson*, and the Invoice of the Cargo of the Brig *Nancy*, transport, taken by the Schooner *Lee*, Captain *Manly*, be published.

A Letter from *Christopher Leffingwell*, with sundry enclosures, respecting a cargo of Molasses, taken out of the Brig *Nancy*; also, a Letter from the Committee of *Trenton*, with the Parole of the Officers there, were laid before Congress and read.

The Committee appointed to prepare Letters of Thanks to the three General Officers in the Northern Army brought in draughts, which being read and approved,

*Ordered*, That they be signed by the President, and transmitted.

The Committee on General *Schuyler's* Letters brought in their Report, which was read.

On motion, *Resolved*, That the allowance for a table, made to the Commander for the time being in *Canada*, be granted to General *Montgomery*, from the time he entered *Canada*.

On motion, *Resolved*, That this Congress will make a present of a Sword, of the value of one hundred Dollars, to Captain *Henry B. Livingston*, as a testimony of their sense of his services to this Country, and that they will embrace the first opportunity of promoting him in the Army.

*Resolved*, That the sum of 120,000 Dollars be advanced to the Colony of *Rhode-Island*, in part of their Accounts against the *United Colonies*, to be paid out of the emission last ordered; the said Colony to be accountable for the same.

The Congress, agreeable to order, took into consideration the Report of the Committee of Conference, respecting *Boston*; and, after debate,

*Resolved*, That the Congress will, to-morrow, resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take this matter into further consideration.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Wednesday, December 13, 1775.

A Letter from General *Washington*, dated the 4th of *December*, with sundry enclosures, being received, were read.

The Committee appointed to devise ways and means for fitting out a Naval Armament brought in their Report, which, being taken into consideration, was agreed to, as follows:

That five Ships of 32 guns, five of 28 guns, and three of 24 guns, making in the whole thirteen, can be fitted for the sea probably by the last of *March* next, viz: in *New-Hampshire* one, in *Massachusetts-Bay* two, in *Rhode-Island* two, in *Connecticut* one, in *New-York* two, in *Pennsylvania* four, and in *Maryland* one.

That the cost of these Ships, so fitted, will not be more than 66,666 2-3 Dollars each, on an average, allowing two complete suits of sails for each Ship, equal in the whole to 866,666 2-3 Dollars.

That the materials for fitting them may be all furnished in these Colonies, except the articles of canvass and gunpowder; and that, therefore, it will be proper the Congress direct the most speedy and effectual means of importing the said articles of canvass and powder; that of the former, 7,500 pieces will be wanted, and that of the latter one hundred tons.

*Resolved*, That a Committee be appointed, with full powers to carry the above Report into execution, with all possible expedition, (except what relates to canvass and powder,) at the expense of the *United Colonies*.

*Resolved*, That the appointment of the Committee be postponed till to-morrow.

*Resolved*, That it be an instruction to the Secret Committee, to embrace the best and earliest opportunities to procure the quantity of Duck and Powder in the above Report.

Mr. *Willing*, a member of the Secret Committee, desiring to be excused, on account of his living out of Town, which



rendered it impracticable for him to attend the Committee, which usually meets in the evening:

*Resolved*, That he be excused, and that another be elected in his room.

The member chosen: Mr. *R. Morris*.

On motion, *Resolved*, That when this Congress shall adjourn, it will be necessary to appoint a Committee to sit during the adjournment, for the purpose of superintending the Treasury, carrying on necessary correspondence, and such other services as shall be directed by Congress.

*Resolved*, That a Committee of five be appointed, to consider and prepare Instructions for the Committee above mentioned.

The members chosen: Mr. *Jefferson*, Mr. *Hooper*, Dr. *Franklin*, Mr. *Jay*, and Mr. *Deane*.

*Resolved*, That the Committee appointed to fit out Armed Vessels be authorized to give able-bodied Seamen, that may be willing to enter on board the Ships of War of the *United Colonies*, eight Dollars per calendar month.

Information being given that sundry persons in this City have lately sold Tea,

*Resolved*, That the consideration of this matter be referred to *Friday* next.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Thursday, December 14, 1775.

On motion, *Resolved*, That on the meeting of Congress, half an hour every morning be employed in reading the corrected copy of the Journal, till the whole is gone through.

*Resolved*, That every morning the Minutes of the preceding day be read, before the Congress enter upon new business.

*Ordered*, That the Journal, as corrected, after being read, be transcribed, in order to be sent to the press.

The Congress, agreeable to the Order of the Day, proceeded to the appointment of the Committee for carrying into execution the Resolutions of Congress for fitting out Armed Vessels.

*Resolved*, That the said Committee consist of a member from each Colony.

*Resolved*, That the choice be by ballot.

The members chosen: Mr. *Bartlett*, Mr. *Hancock*, Mr. *Hopkins*, Mr. *Deane*, Mr. *Lewis*, Mr. *Crane*, Mr. *R. Morris*, Mr. *Read*, Mr. *Chase*, Mr. *R. H. Lee*, Mr. *Hewes*, Mr. *Gadsden*, and Mr. *Houston*.

Congress took into consideration the Letter received yesterday from General *Washington*.

*Resolved*, That the second Resolution in the Report of the Committee on General *Washington's* Letter, relative to Transports, be recommitted.

On motion, *Resolved*, That Lieutenant *Hay*, of the Seventh Regiment, who is now a prisoner, have liberty to return to *Great Britain*, on his parole not to take up arms against *America* during the present dispute between *Great Britain* and these Colonies.

A Petition from *Peter Berlon* was laid before Congress and read.

*Resolved*, That the said Petition, with the papers accompanying it, be referred to a Committee of three.

The members chosen: Mr. *E. Rutledge*, Mr. *Lynch*, and Mr. *Smith*.

*Resolved*, That the further consideration of the General's Letter be referred till to-morrow.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Friday, December 15, 1775.

Information being given to Congress that Captain *Motte*, who was intrusted with conducting the Prisoners to *Reading* and other Towns in *Pennsylvania*, having performed that service, was returned to this City,

*Resolved*, That the Committee appointed to distribute the Prisoners confer with Captain *Motte*, and report to Congress.

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Safety for the Colony of *Pennsylvania* be requested to recommend proper

persons for Field-Officers of the four Battalions to be raised in the said Colony.

*Resolved*, That the said Committee appoint proper persons for Officers in the said Battalions, under the rank of Majors.

*Resolved*, That similar orders be given to the Committee of Safety of the lower Counties on *Delaware*, for recommending Field-Officers and appointing inferior Officers for the Battalion to be raised in that Colony.

*Resolved*, That Messrs. *George Meade & Co.*, Merchants, of the City of *Philadelphia*, be permitted to export from the Colony of *Virginia* so much of the produce of that country as shall be equal in value to any quantity of Salt, not exceeding six thousand bushels, which they shall carry and safely deliver there to the Committee of Safety or their order, who are empowered to regulate the prices of the said produce and Salt; and that the said *George Meade & Co.*, having given to the Delegates of the said Colony, in this City, bond with sufficient security, under a penalty of double the value of the said Salt, that they will not carry any produce of the said Colony, which they may receive in return for their Salt, to the Islands of *Great Britain*, *Ireland*, *Jersey*, *Guernsey*, *Sark*, *Alderney*, or *Man*, or to the *West-Indian* Islands, and producing to the Committee of Safety of the said Colony a certificate thereof, signed by the said Delegates here, shall have a permit, under the hand of the Chairman of the said Committee of Safety, to export the said produce, the said permit being to be endorsed on or annexed to a manifest of the cargo exported.

The Committee appointed to prepare Instructions for the Committee who are to sit during the recess of Congress, brought in their Report, which was read.\*

The Committee of Claims reported that there is due:

\* The Committee appointed to consider and prepare Instructions for a Committee who are to sit during the recess of Congress have agreed to the following resolutions:

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Committee, that the said Committee, during the recess of Congress, should be authorized and instructed—

To receive and open all letters directed to the Congress.

To correspond with the several Conventions, Assemblies, or Committees of Safety, with the Committee of Congress sent to *Canada*, the Commissioners for *Indian* Affairs, and the Commanding Officers of the Continental forces in the several Departments.

To give counsel to the said Commanding Officers, whenever applied to by them.

To supply the Continental forces, by sea and land, with all necessities, from time to time.

To expedite the striking moneys ordered by the Congress to be struck.

To transmit to the several Commanding Officers, Paymasters, and Commissaries, from time to time, such sums of money as may be necessary for the pay and subsistence of the Continental forces; and to order payment, by the Treasurers, for such contracts as the said Committee may make, in pursuance of the authorities and instructions given them.

To take charge of all military stores belonging to the *United Colonies*, to procure such further quantities as may probably be wanted, or to order any part thereof wheresoever it may be most requisite for the common service.

To direct the safe keeping and comfortable accommodation of all prisoners of war.

To contribute their counsel and authority towards raising recruits ordered by Congress.

To procure intelligence of the condition and designs of the enemy.

To direct military operations by sea and land, not changing any objects or expeditions determined on by Congress.

To attend to the defence and preservation of forts and strong posts, and to prevent the enemy from acquiring new holds.

To apply to such officers, in the several Colonies, as are intrusted with the executive powers of Government, for the occasional aid of Minute-Men and Militia, whenever and wherever necessary.

In case of the death of any officer within the appointment of Congress, to employ a person to fulfil his duties until the meeting of Congress, unless the office be of such a nature as to admit a delay of appointment until such meeting.

To examine publick claims and accounts, and report the same to the next Congress.

To publish and disperse authentick accounts of military operations. To expedite the printing of the Journals of Congress, as by them directed to be published.

\* To summon a meeting of Congress at an earlier day than that to which it may stand adjourned, if any great and unexpected emergence shall render it necessary for the safety or good of the *United Colonies*; and to lay before Congress, at their meeting, all letters received by them, with a report of their proceedings.

*Resolved*, That the said Committee be authorized to appoint their own Clerk, who shall take an oath of secrecy before he enters on the exercise of his office.

*Resolved*, That in the case of death of any member of the said Committee, they immediately apply to his surviving colleagues to appoint some one of themselves to be a member of the said Committee.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurers be directed to pay, out of the Continental moneys in their hands, all drafts made on them by the said Committee.

*Ordered*, That the said Accounts be paid.

The Committee to whom the second Resolution in the Report on General *Washington's* Letter relative to Transports was recommitteed, brought in their Report, which was read.

The several matters to this day referred being further postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

— Saturday, December 16, 1775.

A Letter from General *Washington*, dated 7th *December*, 1775, being received, was read.

A Letter from the Convention of *New-York*, dated 9th inst., being laid before Congress and read,

*Ordered*, That the same be referred to the Committee on the Continental Currency.

*Resolved*, That the Committee appointed to carry into execution the Resolutions of Congress relative to a Naval Armament be empowered to draw on the Treasurers, from time to time, for any sums not exceeding Five Hundred Thousand Dollars, for carrying into execution the Resolutions of Congress.

*Resolved*, That the Delegates of *Maryland* and *Virginia* be a Committee to prepare Instructions for Colonel *Irvine*.

The Committee appointed to confer with Captain *Motte* brought in a Report, which was read.

The Committee of Claims reported that there is due to *Josiah Fessenden*, for riding express three times to the Camp at *Cambridge*, and once to *Rhode-Island*, and for expenses and Horse hire, &c., a balance amounting to one hundred and twenty-six Dollars.

To *Daniel King*, for hire of a Sulky for said *J. Fessenden*, eighteen Dollars.

*Ordered*, That the same be paid.

Captain *White Eyes*, a *Delaware* Chief, who came down with the Commissioners for *Indian* Affairs in the Middle Department, being introduced to Congress, the President addressed him in the following manner:

Brother Captain WHITE EYES:

We are glad to see you, and we bid you welcome to this council-fire, kindled for all the *United Colonies*.

We have heard of your friendship for your brethren, the white people, and how useful you have been in preserving peace and harmony between your nation and us, and we thank you for those services.

We are pleased that the *Delawares* intend to embrace Christianity. We will send you, according to your desire, a minister and a schoolmaster, to instruct you in the principles of religion, and other parts of useful knowledge.

We shall be happy in improving every opportunity that shall offer for convincing your nation, and all the other nations of *Indians*, of our friendly disposition towards them.

Before you leave this City, we will give you some particular testimony of our regard for you.

The Congress taking into consideration the Report of the Committee who conferred with Captain *Motte*,

*Resolved*, That the Officers be distributed in such places as are most agreeable to themselves, observing always the former Resolutions of Congress on this subject, and that the Officers and Privates be not stationed in the same places, until the further orders of Congress.

*Resolved*, That a Committee be appointed to confer with Major *Preston*, and, with him, fix on an Agent to negotiate his Bills, and, with the money arising from the sale of said Bills, to supply the Prisoners taken at *St. John's* with Clothing and other necessities.

The members chosen: Mr. *McKean*, Mr. *R. H. Lee*, and Mr. *S. Adams*.

*Resolved*, That the Privates who are prisoners, and have been left by Captain *Motte* at *Lancaster*, be allowed to remain in that place till the further orders of Congress.

*Resolved*, That a sum not exceeding eighty Dollars be paid to Captain *Motte*, being so much advanced and paid by him for necessities to his men in conducting the Prisoners.

*Resolved*, That the distribution of the Prisoners, made by Captain *Motte*, is approved.

FOURTH SERIES.—VOL. III.

*Resolved*, That it be a standing rule of Congress, that no person be allowed to make any motion after twelve o'clock, without special leave, until the Orders of the Day are either determined or put off to another day.

A Petition from sundry Merchants of *Philadelphia* was presented and read.

*Resolved*, That the same be referred to a Committee of three.

The members chosen: Mr. *Morris*, Mr. *Jefferson*, and Mr. *Hooper*.

The Committee to whom the Petition of Mr. *D. Beveridge* was referred brought in their Report, which was read.

*Ordered* to lie on the table.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, on *Monday*.

— Monday, December 18, 1775.

The Committee appointed to confer with Major *Preston*, made report of their proceedings, and that they had not yet come to a conclusion with Major *Preston* on the matter referred to them.

*Resolved*, That Major *Preston* have leave to go with Captain *Motte* to *Lancaster*, and there to remain ten days, if he choose to remain there so long.

*Resolved*, That a copy of the Resolutions of Congress relative to the disposal of the Prisoners, and of the parole to be signed by the Officers, be sent to the Committee of Inspection of *Lancaster*; and that an order issue to the said Committee, to take the parole of the Officers there, and transmit the same to Congress.

*Resolved*, That an Order be drawn on the Treasurers, in favour of Captain *Edward Motte*, for the further sum of eighty Dollars, he to be accountable for the same.

Sundry Affidavits from *Wyoming*, relative to disturbances there between the people of *Connecticut* and *Pennsylvania*, being laid before the Congress and read, [See folio 1964.]

After debate, *Resolved*, That the consideration of this matter be referred till to-morrow.

Letters from General *Schuyler*, dated 19th, 20th, 24th *November*, and 8th *December*, with sundry enclosed papers, being received, were read.

*Resolved*, That they be referred to a Committee of three.

The members chosen: Mr. *Hooper*, Mr. *McKean*, and Mr. *Jefferson*.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

— Tuesday, December 19, 1775.

*Resolved*, That the Committee of Safety for *Pennsylvania* be requested to supply the Armed Vessels, which are nearly ready for sailing, with four tons of Gunpowder, at the Continental expense.

That the said Committee be requested to procure and lend said Vessels as many stands of Small Arms as they can spare, not exceeding four hundred, to be repaid by the Congress either in kind or value, as the Committee may desire.

That if the Powder and Arms that may be supplied and lent to the Continent, for the use of the said Armed Vessels, shall not be replaced on or before the first day of *February* next, the Congress engages that their whole influence and authority shall then be exerted immediately to replace the same, by procuring Powder and Arms from some other part of the Continent.

*Resolved*, That if the Powder supplied and lent to the Continent by the City of *New-York* shall not be replaced on or before the first day of *February* next, the Congress engages that their whole influence and authority shall then be exerted immediately to replace the same, by providing Powder from some other part of the Continent.

Agreeable to the Order of the Day, the Congress resumed the consideration of the General's Letters, and the Report of the Committee to whom the second article in the Report of the Committee on the General's Letters was referred, and thereupon came to the following Resolution,

which is to be substituted in the place of the said second Resolution:

*Resolved*, That all Transport Vessels in the same service having on board any Troops, Arms, Ammunition, Clothing, Provisions, or Military or Naval Stores, of what kind soever, and all Vessels, to whomsoever belonging, that shall be employed in carrying Provisions or other necessities to the *British Army* or Armies, or Navy, that now are or shall hereafter be within any of the *United Colonies*, or any Goods, Wares, or Merchandises, for the use of such Fleet and Army, shall be liable to seizure, and, with their cargoes, shall be confiscated.

The Committee on the qualifications of Officers applying, &c., made a Report, which was read, and ordered to lie on the table.

The Committee on the state of *Virginia* brought in their Report, which being read,

*Ordered*, To lie on the table.

A Letter from General *Washington*, dated *December 11, 1775*, was laid before Congress and read.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

—  
Wednesday, December 20, 1775.

The Committee of Claims reported that there is due to several persons, for necessities furnished to the Rifle Companies in *Virginia*, the sum of 640.5 Dollars, and that the same ought to be paid to *Thomas Rutherford*.

To *Rebecca Reynolds*, for Horse hire, 6.9 Dollars, and that the same ought to be paid to *Henry Wisner*, Esq.

*Ordered*, That the above be paid.

*Resolved*, That an Order be drawn on the Treasurers, in favour of the Rev. Mr. *Elihu Spencer*, for the sum of 120 Dollars, and in favour of the Rev. Mr. *Alexander McWhorter* for the like sum, who have undertaken to go to *North-Carolina*, being three months' advance, they to be accountable.

The Congress took into consideration the Report of the Committee on the Petition of *David Beveridge*, which was agreed to. Whereupon,

*Resolved*, That the said Petition is unreasonable. *Resolved*, nevertheless, That for the more speedy arming these Colonies, the said *David Beveridge* be permitted to export a cargo of the produce of *America* (Live Stock and Lumber excepted) to any part of the world, except *Great Britain*, the *British Islands*, *Ireland*, or the *British West-Indies*, on his giving bond, with sufficient security, in double the amount of the said cargo, to the Chairman of the Committee of Inspection of *Philadelphia*, or to such persons as the said Committee shall appoint, that he will import into these Colonies, by the first day of *June* next, the amount of the proceeds of the said cargo in Arms, Ammunition, or Saltpetre, and shall dispose of the same to the Congress, for the use of the *United Colonies*, at such reasonable prices as, by the Committee of Inspection of the place in which the Vessel shall arrive, shall be ascertained and determined.

Agreeable to the Order of the Day, the Congress resumed the consideration of the General's Letters, and thereupon came to the following Resolution:

*Resolved*, That the several Vessels heretofore taken and carried into *Massachusetts-Bay*, by the Armed Vessels in the service of the *United Colonies*, be proceeded against by the rules of the Law of Nations, and libelled in the Courts of Admiralty erected in said Colony.

Certain Instructions given to the President to be observed in answering the General.

The Order of the Day, with regard to resolving itself into a Committee of the Whole to take into consideration the Report of the Committee of Conference respecting *Boston*, postponed.

The Congress, taking into consideration the dispute between the people of *Pennsylvania* and *Connecticut*, on the waters of *Susquehannah*, came to the following Resolution:

Whereas a dispute subsists between some of the inhabitants of the Colony of *Connecticut*, settled under the claim of the said Colony, on the lands near *Wyoming*, on the

*Susquehannah* River and in the *Delaware* Country, and the inhabitants settled under the claim of the Proprietors of *Pennsylvania*, which dispute, it is apprehended, will, if not suspended during the present troubles in these Colonies, be productive of pernicious consequences, which may be very prejudicial to the common interest of the *United Colonies*; therefore,

*Resolved*, That it is the opinion of this Congress, and it is accordingly recommended, that the contending parties immediately cease all hostilities, and avoid every appearance of force, until the dispute can be legally decided; that all property taken and detained be restored to the original owners; that no interruption be given by either party to the free passing and repassing of persons behaving themselves peaceably through said disputed territory, as well by land as water, without molestation of either persons or property; that all persons seized and detained on account of said dispute, on either side, be dismissed and permitted to go to their respective homes; and that things being put in the situation they were before the late unhappy contest, they continue to behave themselves peaceably on their respective possessions and improvements, until a legal decision can be had on said dispute, or this Congress shall take further order thereon: and nothing herein done shall be construed in prejudice of the claims of either party.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

—  
Thursday, December 21, 1775.

*Ordered*, That an authentick copy of the Resolution passed yesterday, relative to the disputes between the people of *Connecticut* and *Pennsylvania*, be transmitted to the contending parties.

The Convention of *Maryland* having added two new members to their Delegates, one of them attending, produced the Credentials of their appointment, which were read, as follows:

"ANNAPOLIS, MARYLAND.

"In Provincial Convention, DECEMBER 9, 1775.

"*Resolved*, That *Robert Alexander* and *John Rogers*, Esqs., together with those already appointed, be Deputies to represent this Province in the Continental Congress; and that the said Deputies, or any three or more of them, have full and ample power to consent and agree to all measures which such Congress shall deem necessary and effectual to obtain a redress of *American* grievances, and be authorized to represent and act for this Province in any Continental Congress which may be held before the 25th day of *March* next.

"Extract from the Minutes:

"G. DUVALL, Clerk."

The Congress took into consideration the Report of the Committee on the application for offices, &c., and the same being debated,

*Resolved*, That forty iron Pots be provided for the Soldiers, while in the Barracks near *Philadelphia*.

*Resolved*, That the Commissioned Officers of each Company be allowed, every week, a quarter of a cord of Hickory, or other Wood in proportion.

*Resolved*, That there be provided for the Battalion raised in *Pennsylvania* one hundred Haversacks, a Camp Kettle for every six men, a Tomahawk, Canteen, Cartouch-Box, Knapsack, and two Belts for each man.

*Resolved*, That a Coat of Uniform be provided for each Soldier, and that what the Coat cost more than the Hunting-Shirt, which was to have been given them, be deducted from their wages.

*Resolved*, That the said Battalion be paid one month's pay as soon as may be; that afterwards they receive monthly half a month's pay only, until so much is retained as will amount to the money advanced for their Fire-Arms, Clothing, &c.; after which they shall receive their full pay monthly.

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania* to provide Arms for the three Companies which are ordered to march; and also to provide the articles ordered above for the use of the said

Battalion, and likewise to furnish the said Battalion with Drums, Colours, and Fifes.

Dr. *James Holmes* was chosen Surgeon to Colonel *Maxwell's* Regiment.

*Matthias Halsted* was elected Quartermaster to Lord *Stirling's* Regiment.

Resolved, That the Committee on the qualifications of Officers, &c., be directed to procure proper Medicine-Chests for the Battalions raised in *Pennsylvania* and *New-Jersey*.

The Congress then resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into consideration that part of the Report of the Committee of Conference relative to an attack on *Boston*; and after some time spent thereon, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Ward* reported, that the Committee had taken into consideration the matter referred to them, but not having come to any resolution, desired leave to sit again.

Resolved, That the Congress will to-morrow morning, unless publick despatches prevent, resolve itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Report of the Committee of Conference relative to the attack on *Boston*.

Resolved, That Mr. *McKean*, Mr. *Lee*, and Mr. *S. Adams*, the Committee appointed to confer with Maj. *Preston*, be a Committee to consider what allowance should be made to the Officers who are prisoners, for their support.

Resolved, That Mons. *Reçonville*, a *Canadian* prisoner at *Trenton*, be permitted to come to *Philadelphia*, and there wait the orders of Congress.

The Order of the Day being renewed,  
Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Friday, December 22, 1775.

A Letter from General *Schuyler*, of *December* 14, 1775; a Letter from Lord *Stirling*, dated *Trenton*, *December* 14; also a Letter from Capt. *Livingston*, being received, were read.

The Committee appointed to fit out Armed Vessels laid before Congress a list of the Officers by them appointed, agreeable to the Resolution of Congress, viz:

*Ezek Hopkins*, Esq., Commander-in-Chief of the Fleet.

Captains: *Dudley Saltonstall*, of the *Alfred*; *Abraham Whipple*, of the *Columbus*; *Nicholas Biddle*, of the *Andrew Doria*; *John Burrows Hopkins*, of the *Cabot*.

First Lieutenants: *John Paul Jones*, *Rhodes Arnold*, — *Stansbury*, *Hoisted Hacker*, *Jonathan Pitcher*.

Second Lieutenants: *Benjamin Seabury*, *Joseph Olney*, *Elisha Warner*, *Thomas Weaver*, — *McDougall*.

Third Lieutenants: *John Fanning*, *Ezekiel Burroughs*, *Daniel Vaughan*.

Resolved, That the pay of the Commander-in-Chief of the Fleet be one hundred and twenty-five Dollars per calendar month.

Resolved, That Commissions be granted to the above Officers, agreeable to their rank in the above appointment.

Resolved, That the Committee for fitting out Armed Vessels issue Warrants to all Officers employed in the Fleet under the rank of Third Lieutenants.

Resolved, That the Committee for fitting out Armed Vessels be directed (as a Secret Committee) to give such Instructions to the Commander of the Fleet, touching the operations of the Ships under his command, as shall appear to the said Committee most conducive to the defence of the *United Colonies*, and to the distress of the enemy's naval forces and vessels bringing supplies to their fleets and armies, and lay such Instructions before the Congress when called for.

Resolved, That the said Committee be directed to consider how the shares of the Prizes allotted to the captors ought to be divided between the officers and men, and report to Congress.

Resolved, That a Committee of three be appointed to confer with the *Indians* lately arrived, and report to Congress.

The members chosen: Mr. *Wythe*, Mr. *Lynch*, and Mr. *S. Adams*.

Agreeable to the Order of the Day, the Congress re-

solved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration the Report of the Committee of Conference relative to an attack on *Boston*; and after debate, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Ward* reported, that the Committee had taken into their further consideration the matter referred to them, and had come to a resolution thereon, which he was ready to report. The Report of the Committee being read, the same was agreed to, and is as follows:

Resolved, That if General *Washington* and his Council of War should be of opinion that a successful attack may be made on the Troops in *Boston*, he do it in any manner he may think expedient, notwithstanding the Town and property in it may thereby be destroyed.

Resolved, That the Quartermaster-General have the rank of a Colonel in the Army of the *United Colonies*.

The Committee of Claims reported that there is due to *Benjamin Harrison*, Esq., for his expenses to *Maryland*, the sum of 72.4 Dollars.

Ordered, That the above be paid.

Ordered, That the Papers found with *J. Connolly*, and the examination of said *Connolly*, and the others taken with him, be printed.

Resolved, That Mr. *Jefferson*, Mr. *Hooper*, Dr. *Franklin*, Mr. *Jay*, and Mr. *Deane*, be a Committee to examine the Journals, and lay before Congress a list of the matters therein that are unfinished, and which are proper to be acted upon.

The Orders of the Day being renewed,  
Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

Saturday, December 23, 1775.

A Letter from Lord *Stirling*, of the 19th of *December*, being received, was read.

A Petition from *Seth Paddock*, Master of the Sloop *Mayflower*, and *Sylvanus Coffin*, Master of the Schooner *Dolly*, of the Island of *Nantucket*, being laid before Congress, was read.

Resolved, That the said Petition be referred to a Committee of three, and that it be an instruction to said Committee to inquire what quantity of Provisions and Fuel is necessary for the annual internal consumption of the inhabitants of said Island of *Nantucket*, and what quantity has been exported to said Island from the different Ports of the *United Colonies*, during the present month of *December*.

The members chosen: Mr. *McKean*, Mr. *Harrison*, and Mr. *Sherman*.

Mr. *Langdon*, one of the Committee appointed to repair to *Ticonderoga*, and confer with General *Schuyler*, being returned, laid before Congress a report of their proceedings, which was read.

The Committee of Claims reported that there is due to *Ephraim Blaine*, for expenses incurred by the Treaty with the *Western Indians*, and paid by him, the sum of £533 19s. 4½d.; and that there is due to *Ephraim Steel*, for sundries furnished two Rifle Companies, the sum of £14 8s., which ought to be paid to the said *Blaine*; and also 4s. 8d., due to *John McKee*, of which two last sums there ought to be charged to the Continent the sum of £5, (\$13.3,) for the two hundred weight of Lead, and the remainder to the Companies, respectively—the whole being equal to 1,462.9 Dollars.

Ordered, That the above be paid.

The Committee to whom the application from the Convention of the Colony of *New-York*, for the loan of £45,000, was referred, brought in their Report; which being read, was agreed to, as follows:

That notwithstanding it appears to this Committee that the credit of the Colony of *New-York* is unquestionable, and their application for the loan of £45,000 was suggested by disinterested principles, yet that it would not be advisable, in the opinion of this Committee, for the Congress to make the loan proposed.

The Committee appointed to confer with the *Indians* made report of their proceedings, which was read.

Whereas the Colony of *Connecticut* has, by a certain Act of their Assembly, resolved that no further settlements

be made on the Lands disputed between them and *Pennsylvania*, without license from the said Assembly:

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to the Colony of *Connecticut* not to introduce any Settlers on the said Lands till the further order of this Congress, until the said dispute shall be settled.

The Committee on the state of the Treasury brought in a Report; which being read, and in part debated,

*Resolved*, That the further consideration thereof be postponed.

The Committee appointed to consider what articles are necessary for the Army brought in their Report, which was read.

The Committee appointed to consider the Petition of *Peter Berton* brought in their Report; which being read, was agreed to, as follows:

That they have taken the Petition into consideration, and, after mature deliberation had thereon, they are of opinion that it is not advisable or proper for the Congress to grant the prayer of the said Petition.

*Ordered*, That the Delegates of *Pennsylvania* call on the Treasurers, and inquire of them what sum of hard money they have collected, and report thereon to Congress.

*Resolved*, That the Committee appointed to confer with the *Indians* conclude their Conference with them by returning them a friendly answer and making them a small present.

The Committee appointed to examine the Journal, &c., laid before Congress a list of the several matters therein,\* which are yet unfinished.

*Ordered*, That the several Committees to whom any matters are referred, conclude their business with all convenient despatch, and report to Congress.

*Ordered*, That the second paragraph in General *Schuyler's* Letter of the 14th *December*, relative to the measures taken by the Ministerial Agents to engage the *Indians* in a war with these Colonies, be published.

\* The Committee appointed to examine the Journal, and state what business remains still before Congress unfinished, have agreed to the following Report:

The Report of a Committee appointed to draw Instructions for a Committee during the recess of Congress is on the table.

The Committee appointed to draw an answer to some Ministerial Proclamations have reported an answer to one of them only.

The Committee appointed to draw Instructions to Colonel *Irvine* have not yet reported.

Part of the Report of the Committee appointed to take into their consideration the state of the Colony of *Virginia* is on the table.

A Report of the Committee appointed to consider the information against persons refusing Continental currency is on the table.

The Committee appointed to consider a Petition for supplying the Island of *Grenada* with Lumber have made no report.

The Committee of the Whole on the Trade of the *United Colonies* have not closed their report.

The Report of a Committee, appointed *November 23*, to consider certain Letters from General *Schuyler* is on the table.

The Committee appointed to consider the Petition of — *Berton* have laid in their report.

The Report of the Committee appointed to confer with the *Indians* now in this City is on the table.

The Report of the Committee, appointed *December 18*, to consider certain other Letters from General *Schuyler*, is on the table.

A Report from the Committee appointed to prepare a plan for establishing Expresses is on the table.

Part of a Report from the Committee appointed to confer with Mr. *Kirkland* is still on the table.

A Committee, appointed *November 23*, to inquire into certain frauds have not made a final report.

The Report of the Committee appointed to consider *Douw's* Letters and the *Indian Treaty* is still on the table.

Two Brigadier-Generals remain to be appointed.

An information against persons selling Tea is yet to be considered.

The Report of the Commissioners for *Indian Affairs* in the Middle Department is on the table.

The Report of the Commissioners for *Indian Affairs* in the Southern Department is on the table.

The Report of the Committee on Lord *Stirling's* Letter is on the table.

The Report of the Committee on the Vessel taken in *New-Hampshire* is on the table.

The Report of the Committee appointed to repair to *Ticonderoga*, and confer with General *Schuyler*, is on the table.

In addition to the above there is the following business unfinished:—

Report of the proposed Articles of Confederation, reported before the last adjournment.

Report of the Secret Committee of articles necessary for supplying the Army lies on the table.

Committee for devising Ways and Means for supplying the *Indian Nations* with Goods not yet reported.

Committee for inquiring after virgin Lead and leaden ore, also after the cheapest method of making Salt, appointed before the adjournment, not yet reported.

The several matters to this day referred being postponed,

Adjourned to ten o'clock, on *Tuesday* next.

— Tuesday, December 26, 1775.

Two Letters from General *Washington*, dated the 14th and 16th *December*, 1775, with an enclosed Letter from Dr. *Morgan*, a Letter from Governour *Trumbull*, dated 20th *December*, with a Resolution of the Assembly of the Colony of *Connecticut*, also a Letter from sundry Masters of Vessels, dated *Guadaloupe*, *September 19*, 1775, were laid before Congress, and read.

The Deputy Mustermaster-General sent to Congress sundry Muster Rolls of the *Pennsylvania* Battalion, and others.

*Ordered*, That the Deputy Mustermaster-General be directed to muster the Battalions raised in *New-Jersey*, and return the Rolls to Congress.

*Resolved*, That *Friday* next be assigned for taking into consideration the propriety of opening the Ports of the *United Colonies* after the 1st day of *March* next.

Whereas an estimate hath lately been formed of the publick expense already arisen, and which may accrue in the defence of *America*, to the 10th day of *June* next, in pursuance whereof this Congress, on the 29th of *November*, resolved that a further sum of Three Millions of Dollars be emitted in Bills of Credit.

*Resolved, therefore*, That the thirteen *United Colonies* be pledged for the redemption of the Bills of Credit so directed to be emitted.

That each Colony provide ways and means to sink its proportion of the said bills, in such manner as may be most effectual, and best adapted to the condition, circumstances, and equal mode of levying taxes in each Colony.

That the proportion or quota of each respective Colony be determined according to the number of inhabitants, of all ages, including negroes and mulattoes in each Colony.

That it be recommended to the several Assemblies, Conventions, or Councils, or Committees of Safety of the respective Colonies, to ascertain, by the most impartial and effectual means in their power, the number of inhabitants in each respective Colony, taking care that the lists be authenticated by the oaths of the several persons who shall be entrusted with this service; and that the said Assemblies, Conventions, Councils, or Committees of Safety, do respectively lay before this Congress a return of the number of inhabitants of their respective Colonies, as soon as the same shall be procured.

That each Colony pay its respective quota in four equal payments: the first to be made on or before the last day of *November*, 1783; the second, on or before the last day of *November*, 1784; the third, on or before the last day of *November*, 1785; and the fourth or last, on or before the last day of *November*, 1786; and that, for this end, the several Assemblies or Conventions provide for laying and levying taxes in their respective Colonies, towards sinking the Continental Bills; that the said bills be received by the Collectors in payment of such taxes, and be by the Collectors paid into the hands of the Provincial Treasurers, with all such other moneys as they may receive in lieu of the Continental Bills; which other moneys the Provincial Treasurers shall endeavour to get exchanged for Continental Bills; and where that cannot be done, shall send to the Continental Treasurers the deficiency in silver and gold, with the bills making up the quota to be sunk in that year; taking care to cut, by a circular punch of an inch diameter, a hole in such bills, and to cross the same, thereby to render them unpassable, though the sum or value is to remain fairly legible; and the Continental Treasurers, as fast as they receive the said quotas, shall, with the assistance of a Committee of five persons, to be appointed by the Congress, if sitting, or by the Assembly or Convention of the Province of *Pennsylvania*, examine and count the Continental Bills, and, in the presence of the said Committee, burn and destroy them; and the silver and gold sent them to make up the deficiencies of quotas, they shall retain in their hands, until demanded in redemption of Continental Bills, that may be brought to them for that purpose, which bills, so redeemed, they shall also burn and destroy in the presence of the said Committee; and the Treasur-



ers, whenever they have silver or gold in their hands for the redemption of Continental Bills, shall advertise the same, signifying that they are ready to give gold or silver for such bills, to all persons requiring it in exchange.

The Reports of the Committees on General *Schuyler's* Letters, and the Report of the Committee sent to *Ticonderoga*, being read,

*Resolved*, That the same be recommitted to Mr. *Dickinson*, Mr. *McKean*, Mr. *Wythe*, Mr. *Hooper*, Mr. *Jefferson*, and Mr. *Langdon*.

The Report of the Committee to whom was referred a paragraph of Lord *Stirling's* Letter to the Congress complaining that several of his recruits had been arrested and imprisoned for trifling debts being taken into consideration, was agreed to, as follows:

The Committee have reason to believe that divers persons, either from inattention to the publick good, or with design to retard the recruiting service, have arrested and imprisoned, for very trifling debts, many soldiers who had engaged to risk their lives in defence of the rights and liberties of *America*; and as it has always been found necessary, in time of war, to regulate and restrain a practice of such pernicious tendency, and in such cases to abate the rigour of the law;

*Resolved*, therefore, That it be recommended to the several Legislatures in these Colonies, whether Assemblies or Conventions, to pass acts or ordinances prohibiting the arrests of Continental Soldiers for small debts; and, in order that the same rule may pervade all the Colonies, that no such soldier be arrested at the suit of any of his creditors, unless the said creditor make oath, that the said soldier is justly indebted to him in the sum of thirty-five Dollars over and above all discounts; and that the estate of no such soldier be liable to attachment at the suit of, or for the benefit of all his creditors, unless their debts in the whole, on being ascertained by their oaths, shall amount to more than one hundred and fifty Dollars.

*Resolved*, That the several Letters received from Lord *Stirling*, be referred to a Committee of three, who are directed to report an answer.

The members chosen: Mr. *Adams*, Mr. *W. Livingston*, and Mr. *Jay*.

*Resolved*, That the Battalion raised in *Pennsylvania* be supplied with Gun-Brushes, Prickers, Double-Worms, Screw-drivers, and Oil; and that it be recommended to the Committee of Safety of the said Colony to provide the same.

Whereas this Congress, by a Resolution passed the 15th day of *July* last, did direct that every Vessel importing into these Colonies, Gunpowder, Saltpetre, Sulphur, and other Military Stores therein specified, within nine months from the date thereof, should be permitted to load and export the produce of these Colonies, to the value of such Powder and Stores aforesaid, the Non-Exportation Agreement notwithstanding, by permits from the Committees of the several Colonies: to the end, therefore, that this Congress may be the better informed of the quantity of Military Stores, which are or shall be so imported, and of the produce exported in consequence of the Resolution aforesaid,

*Resolved*, That it be recommended to all Committees by whom any permits, under the said Resolution, have been or may be granted, to transmit to this Congress, from time to time, a true account of the Military Stores, &c., imported, and of the produce exported, with the price and value of both.

*Ordered*, That the foregoing Resolution be published.

The Committee appointed to prepare Instructions to Colonel *Irvine* brought in a draught, which, being read, was agreed to.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

— Wednesday, December 27, 1775.

A Letter from the Committee of Inspection of the Town of *Lancaster*, dated 21st of *December*, 1775, enclosing the *Paroles of the Officers* there, being received, was read.

*Resolved*, That a Committee of three be appointed to confer with Captain *Motte*, and consult with him on the best method of providing the guard under his command with Provisions, on their return home.

The members chosen: Mr. *Cushing*, Mr. *Deane*, and Mr. *Lynch*.

The Congress then took into consideration the Report of the Committee on the state of *Virginia*, and after debate, at the request of a Colony, the further consideration thereof, was postponed till to-morrow.

The Committee appointed to confer with Captain *Motte* brought in their Report, which being read, was agreed to, as follows:

That they find some of said guard have upwards of two hundred and forty miles to march; that they will be content with eight Dollars each, and bear their own expenses to their respective homes, or to be supplied by a Commissary, or other ways, as the Congress shall judge best.

It is therefore the opinion of the Committee, that the said guard receive a sum not exceeding eight Dollars each, in lieu of all other provision for their return.

*Resolved*, That Captain *Motte* be empowered to pay to his guard for the purpose aforesaid, a sum not exceeding eight Dollars to any one, according to the respective distances they have to go, and that he return to the Committee of Claims a list of his men, and an account of the payments to them made.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

— Thursday, December 28, 1775.

The Committee of Claims reported, that there is due to *Sacheverel Wood*, the sum of 91.9 Dollars, for the support of seventeen men to the 21st *December*, who are confined in the Jail of *Philadelphia*, by order of Congress.

*Ordered*, That the same be paid.

*Resolved*, That an Order be drawn on the Treasurers in favour of *G. Wythe*, Esq., one of the Committee appointed to confer with the *Indians*, for the sum of 13 1-3 Dollars, as a present to said *Indians*.

*Resolved*, That an Order be drawn on the Treasurers, for the sum of 8,000 Dollars, in favour of the Committee of Safety of *Pennsylvania*, for the use of the Battalion raised in said Colony, the said Committee to be accountable.

The Congress resumed the consideration of the Report of the Committee on the state of *Virginia*; and after debate came to the following Resolution:

*Resolved*, That six Battalions are necessary to be immediately raised in *Virginia*, and that they be raised accordingly, upon the same terms, and paid as the Continental Forces in the Camp at *Cambridge*, unless the Convention of that Colony can raise them on better terms.

The Congress took into consideration the Report of the Secret Committee, and, after debate, the further consideration thereof was postponed till to-morrow.

*Resolved*, That a Committee of five be appointed to take into consideration the state of *New-York*, and report thereon to Congress.

The members chosen: Mr. *Lynch*, Mr. *Deane*, Mr. *Wythe*, Mr. *W. Livingston*, and Mr. *Jay*.

The Committee to whom the Petition of Captain *Paddock* and Captain *Coffin* was referred, brought in their Report, which was read.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

— Friday, December 29, 1775.

A Petition of Captain *Sellick* being laid before Congress and read,

*Resolved*, That the said Petition, with the Papers accompanying it, be referred to a Committee of three.

The members chosen: Mr. *Smith*, Mr. *Floyd*, and Mr. *F. Lee*.

A Petition from a number of the Inhabitants of *Pennsylvania* being read,

*Ordered*, To lie on the table.

Information being given to Congress of a quantity of Arms and Ammunition which may be procured,

*Resolved*, That a Committee of three be appointed to inquire further into this matter.

The members chosen: Mr. *McKean*, Mr. *Jay*, and Mr. *Lynch*.

Agreeable to the Order of the Day, the Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into consideration the Trade of the *United Colonies*, and after

some time spent therein, the President resumed the chair, and Mr. *Ward* reported, that the Committee had taken into consideration the matter to them referred, and had come to certain Resolutions, which he was ready to report.

The Report of the Committee being read, the Congress took the same into consideration; and thereupon came to the following Resolution:

*Resolved*, That the Colonies of *Virginia*, *Maryland*, and *North-Carolina*, be permitted to export produce from their respective Colonies, to any part of the world, except *Great Britain*, *Ireland*, the Islands of *Jersey*, *Guernsey*, *Sark*, *Alderney*, and *Man*, and the *British West-India* Islands, and in return to import so much Salt from any part of the world, not prohibited by the Association, as the Conventions or Councils of Safety of the two former Colonies, and the Provincial Council of the other shall judge necessary, for the use of the inhabitants thereof, now suffering great distress by the scarcity of that necessary article, proper caution being taken to prevent any abuse of this indulgence, by exceeding in the quantities exported or imported, and that no Provisions, Staves, or Naval Stores be exported, if other commodities may answer the purpose.

*Resolved*, That as the importation of any universally necessary commodity, and the exportation of our produce to purchase the same, must give a proportionably greater opportunity to our enemies of making depredations on the property of the inhabitants of these Colonies, and of occasionally distressing them by intercepting such commodities, it is earnestly recommended to the several Assemblies or Conventions immediately to promote, by sufficient publick encouragements, the making Salt in their respective Colonies.

*Ordered*, That the foregoing Resolution be immediately published.

The Committee on *Indian Trade* brought in their Report.

The Committee on Lord *Stirling's* Letters also brought in their Report.

A Letter from the Committee of Correspondence in *Virginia*, dated the 16th *December*, was laid before Congress, and read.

*Ordered*, To lie on the table.

The Order of the Day being renewed, and the several other matters to this day referred being further postponed, Adjourned to ten o'clock, to-morrow.

—  
Saturday, December 30, 1775.

Two Letters from General *Washington*, of the 19th and 21st *December*, enclosing a copy of a Letter to General *Howe*, and accompanied with a number of intercepted Letters, being received and read,

*Resolved*, That the Letters from the General, and the intercepted Letters, be referred to a Committee of five.

The members chosen: Mr. *Lynch*, Mr. *Hooper*, Mr. *Wythe*, Mr. *Deane*, and Mr. *S. Adams*.

A Letter from General *Schuyler*, of the 21st *December*, being received, was read.

Another Letter from General *Washington*, dated 14th *December*, being delivered by two strangers, [*Penet* and *De Pleiarne*], was laid before Congress and read.

*Resolved*, That the same be committed to the Secret Committee, who are directed to confer with the bearers, and to pursue such measures as they may think proper for the interest of the *United Colonies*.

*Resolved*, That Major *Preston* have leave to go to *Amboy*, to visit his uncle who lives there, and to remain in that place one week, and then return to *Philadelphia*, and wait the orders of Congress.

The Committee appointed to inquire into the grounds of the information respecting a quantity of Arms and Ammunition being to be procured report, that they have examined into the same, and have received intelligence that a quantity of Arms and Ammunition, and other articles, are concealed in *Tryon County*, in which, also, there are several Tories, armed and enlisted in the enemy's service; whereupon,

*Resolved*, That the said Committee be directed to communicate the said intelligence to General *Schuyler*, and, in

the name of the Congress, desire him to take the most speedy and effectual measures for securing the said Arms and Military Stores, and for disarming the said Tories, and apprehending their chiefs.

*Resolved*, That an Order be drawn on the Treasurers, in favour of the said Committee, for the sum of forty Dollars, for expediting the business to them committed.

*Ordered*, That the Delegates of *Pennsylvania* do immediately count the Silver and Gold in the Treasury, and forward the same with all convenient speed, under a guard of five men, to General *Schuyler*; and that the persons to be sent by the above Committee accompany said guard.

*Resolved*, That the Treasurers be empowered to employ a Broker to collect Gold and Silver, in exchange for Continental Bills of Credit.

*Resolved*, That the contents of the intercepted Letters this day read, and the steps which Congress may take in consequence of the intelligence thereby given, be kept secret until further orders, excepting only that the Delegates of *Virginia* and *South-Carolina* have leave to send to their Conventions extracts of such parts of the said Letters as they may think necessary for the welfare of their Colonies.

The Committee on Captain *Sellick's* Petition brought in their Report, which was read.

The Committee on the Petition of several Merchants in *Philadelphia* also brought in their Report, which was read.

Adjourned to ten o'clock, on *Monday next*.

—  
MONDAY, December 18, 1775.

The Delegates for the Colony of *Connecticut* have received the following information, which they pray may be inquired into, viz:

That certain persons having formed an association for the purpose of seizing on, and removing by force of arms, the people settled on the River *Susquehannah*, under the government and protection of the Colony of *Connecticut*, have, in pursuance of such design, raised a large sum of money, and with the same employed agents to enlist men.

That they have also collected a great number of blankets, shoes, firelocks, with a quantity of powder and ball, and other military stores, in this city, and conveyed the same to their agents in this country, who have therewith clothed and armed the men they have raised for said hostile purpose.

That to induce men to engage they have, by the agents been promised the plunder of the inhabitants they should in this manner seize on and remove, over and above the exorbitant wages given them.

That by artful and wicked means the late resolution of Congress, respecting said inhabitants, which the honourable President sent forward for the purpose of preventing hostilities, has been represented as a forgery and a libel, propagated among the people who were solicited to join in these hostilities, fictitiously signed *John Hancock*, President; the purport of which was that this Congress had ordered the removal of said inhabitants.

That the agents of said association had proceeded to seize on large quantities of goods and stores belonging to some of the said inhabitants of *Connecticut* and others, which were going up the River *Susquehannah*, to supply the said settlers in part; but that much the greater part of said goods were designed for the *Indians* of said *Six Nations*, at the head of said river.

That the detention of said goods, the total interruption of all supplies to the *Indians*, and the hostile preparations making, have given the *Indians* the most alarming apprehensions.

That the different parties engaged in this hostile invasion began their march on *Monday* last, to their place of rendezvous, giving out as they went that they should be fifteen hundred strong when collected.

That all passes leading to and from said settlement are seized on and guarded by said parties.

That the distressed settlers have put themselves into the best posture of defence in their power, having no other alternative but to submit to plunder and ruin, with their families, or defend them to the last extremity.

To support the truth of the above information, credible

persons are ready to be examined, and many depositions are taken and ready to be produced.

During this inquiry, which the Delegates desire may be entered upon immediately, and pursued until the whole scheme be detected, and the extensive mischief meditated prevented, they move that some one or more persons be instantly sent by the Congress with order to stop all hostilities above complained of; to restore to the people on either side of this unhappy dispute their property that may be taken from them; to set at liberty all who may on either side have been made prisoners; to direct that commerce be open on the *Susquehannah* with said settlers and the *Indians*, and to give orders that all hostilities between the parties cease, and that every one continue peaceably to enjoy and occupy the lands he was in possession and improvement of before the late disturbances between them.

#### STEPHEN PARIST AND MOSES THILLAM'S EVIDENCE.

*Stephen Parist* and *Moses Thillam*, of *Westmoreland*, in the County of *Litchfield*, and Colony of *Connecticut*, of lawful age, testify and say, that in the evening next following the fifth day of *December* instant, at *Latmarack* District, in *Westmoreland*, they were informed that a number, consisting of about forty armed men, were coming to take and carry away the *New-England* people there, with the deponents at *Lacawa*, who were there settled under the *New-England* people's claim; and about the middle of the night the company of armed men came in to *Lacawa*, and said they had orders, signed by the Governor of *Pennsylvania*, to take them off the land and carry them to *Easton* jail; then took and carried away ten of the inhabitants, and said that *Wyoming* was all taken before that time, for there was seven hundred of these men gone over; and they believed that they did break open sundry chests and carried away sundry papers of consequence. And further the deponents saith not.

STEPHEN PARIST,  
MOSES THILLAM.

*Westmoreland*, December 10, 1775.

WESTMORELAND, LITCHFIELD County, }  
December 10, 1775. }

Then personally appeared the above named *Stephen Parist* and *Moses Thillam*, and made solemn oath to the truth of the above written deposition. Before me:

NATHAN DENISON, Justice of the Peace.

#### DEPOSITION OF ELISHA RICHARDS.

*Elisha Richards*, of *Westmoreland*, in the County of *Litchfield*, and Colony of *Connecticut*, of lawful age, testifies and says, that on *Tuesday*, the fifth day of *December* instant, this deponent set out from *Wells's Ferry*, on *Delaware* River, and went the road to Lieutenant *John Shaw*, at *Shahola*, on his way to *Wyoming*, when he was stopped nigh by the said *Shaw's* house, by one *Fuller*, who was said to be Sheriff of *Northampton* County, in the Province of *Pennsylvania*, and that the said *Fuller* came up to him and gave this deponent a slap on the back, and told him he was his prisoner; and this deponent demanded the sight or hearing of his precept or order for so doing, when he replied, he would show him by and by, and would use him well; and then the said *Fuller* commanded two persons of them that were with him to keep this deponent for the present; and after this about one hour and a half, one Capt. *Alexander Patterson*, with about fifty men of the number that was with the Sheriff, mustered at the said *John Shaw's* door, and directly marched off towards *Lackawack*, and I heard some of them often say they were going to assist the Sheriff to take the *New-England* people settled at *Lackawack*. As they were going off Esquire *John Van Campen*, of said party, and the said Sheriff, asked the said *John Shaw* if he would not give bail for this deponent; when the said *Shaw* said he would give bail that this deponent should appear at *Lackawack* Settlement before the Sheriff the next morning, and accordingly acknowledged himself bound in a bond of twenty pounds, before the said *John Van Campen*, Esq.; and the said *John Van Campen* said that the Congress had passed acts against the *New-England* people settled at *Wyoming*, and that they were very mad at them, and that they had turned the *Connecticut* Delegates out of the Congress on that account, and that five hundred of their men was gone to *Wyoming* to take them off, and he supposed they had done it. And then the said *Van Campen* and *Fuller* went on toward *Lackawack*, after the other company, and the next day this deponent set out from said *Shaw's* towards *Lackawack* Settlement, and on the way he met some of the party that set off the evening before from *Shaw's*, with a number of prisoners, inhabitants of *Lackawack*; and when I got to *Lackawack*, at the house of *John Ansley* I found the said *Van Campen* and *Fuller*, with the rest of the party; when I asked *Van Campen* and *Fuller* what further they had to do with me, when the said *Van Campen* said he was willing I should pass on to *Wyoming*, if the Sheriff was willing; when the Sheriff said he was willing, if I would pay the cost. When

I asked what cost, he said the cost of serving a writ on me last night; when I told him he had shown me no precept last night, nor to day; then he made an attempt to pull something out of his pocket, and then drew back his fist as though he was going to strike me with it, and said *Christ Jesus, God*, and proceeded no further, but turned and said no more to this deponent; but sundry of the women belonging to *Lackawack* Settlement told this deponent that the party had taken nine of the inhabitants prisoners, and carried them off, and said they were going to carry them to *Easton* jail. And further saith not this deponent.

Dated at *Westmoreland*, 9th day of *December*, 1775.

ELISHA RICHARDS.

LITCHFIELD County, ss., WESTMORELAND, }  
Colony of CONNECTICUT, December 9, 1775. }

Personally appeared the above named *Elisha Richards*, signer to the above deposition, and made solemn oath to the truth of the above and foregoing deposition, before me,

ZEBULON BUTLER, Justice of the Peace.

#### DEPOSITION OF HENRY BUSH AND ASHBEL ROBERTSON.

*Henry Bush* and *Ashbel Robertson*, both of *Westmoreland*, of lawful age, testify and say, that they went from the Town of *Westmoreland* on *Monday* last, and on *Wednesday* last they were at Mr. *Prinker's* Mills, at Lower *Smithfield*, in the Province of *Pennsylvania*, and that they there saw one *Joseph Savage*, who told them that the Town of *Westmoreland* at *Wyoming* was all cut off and burnt, when we replied that we came from there on *Monday* last, and said it was not then done; when the said *Savage* replied again, that certainly it was done by this time, if it was not done then, for he certainly knew that the people from that Province were gone up to do that, in great numbers, every road; and, further, we were at *Japack Hiller's*, at the *Windgap*, the same day, and he, the said *Hiller*, told us that the people from their Province were gone up to *Wyoming*, to cut off the *New-England* people, and that there were great numbers gone up; and that about three hundred people had gone from the *Jerseys* to *Shamokin* last week, to join their Province people to cut off the *New-England* people, and that he believed their Towns were all in ashes by that time; and that the said three hundred people from the *Jerseys* passed through the County of *Northampton*, as they went to *Shamokin*; and, further, that on our way home from said *Hiller's* we met *Shureman Fraud*, of Upper *Smithfield*, who told us that *Henry Fuller*, Sheriff, and *Garret Broadhead*, Esqrs., and Captain *Ellick Patterson* had pressed sixty men in the Town of Upper *Smithfield*, and did press his two sons, and they did go with him, and that sixty others who they pressed did go with them, and they were gone to cut off the *Lackawack* Settlement of the *New-England* people. And further saith not these deponents.

Dated at said *Westmoreland*, this 9th day of *December*, 1775.

HENRY BUSH,

ASHBEL ROBERTSON.

WESTMORELAND, LITCHFIELD County, }  
December 9, 1775. }

Personally appeared Mr. *Henry Bush* and *Ashbel Robertson*, the signers of the above deposition, and made solemn oath that the same was true, according to the best of their knowledge. Before me,

SILAS PARK, Justice of the Peace.

#### HARMAUNIS BRINK'S DEPOSITION.

*Harmaunis Brink*, of *Shippekunk*, in the County of *Sussex*, in the Province of *New-Jersey*, of lawful age, testifies and says, that on the 6th day of this instant, *December*, he was at the house of Lieutenant *John Shaw*, at *Shahola*, at evening, where a number of men came in while he was at said *Shaw's* house, with prisoners from *Lackawack*, of the *New-England* people settled there; and that he saw sundry of said party that he knew by name, viz: *Ellick Patterson*, *John Van Campen*, Esq., *John Van Allen*, *Isaac Jennings*, *Ellick Ervings*, *Benajah Mowday*, *John Sealy*, *William Smith*, *Joseph Smith*, *James Bacon*, *John Binker*, *James Lasson*, *Manuel Van Allen*, *Daniel Decker*, *Gascbert Vangorde*, *Jacob Decker*, *Elias Decker*, *Hans Williams*, and *Fuller*, the Sheriff of *Northampton* County, in the Province of *Pennsylvania*, who went off from *Shaw's* with the said prisoners down towards the settlement of *Pennsylvania*, while this deponent was at *Shaw's* house; and that on *Tuesday*, the 5th day of this instant, this deponent remained at the house of *Manuel Consolis*, in Lower *Smithfield*, when he saw *Charles Stewart*, of the *Jerseys*, and one *Garret Broadhead*, Esq., of said *Smithfield*, have one *Carver*, one of the *New-England* people settled at *Wyoming*, prisoner, whom the said *Stewart* said he would carry to jail, for he was afraid he would carry news to the *Lackawack* people of the party that was going against them; and this deponent proposed that it was a hardship to put a man to jail for that, and offered to take him along the road towards one *Colcofoxe's*, which they consented to. And further saith not this deponent.

Dated at *Westmoreland*, this 11th of *December*, A. D. 1775.

HARMAUNIS BRINK,

LITCHFIELD County, sst.: WESTMORELAND, }  
December 12, 1775. }

Personally appeared Mr. *Harmaunis Brink*, signer to the foregoing deposition, and made solemn oath to the truth of the same, before me,  
ZEBULON BUTLER, Justice of the Peace.

#### DEPOSITION OF DANIEL ROSS.

*Daniel Ross*, of *Westmoreland*, of lawful age, testifies and says, that some time about the 1st of *November* last, he came to the mouth of *Fishing Creek*, on the East Branch of the *Susquehanna* River, as he was on his way from *Fort Pitt* to the settlement of the *New-England* people at *Wyoming*, when one *Captain Dolson*, and one *Fields*, and one *Aspy*, who were settled near the mouth of said *Fishing Creek*, told me and one *Abijah Harrington*, who was my fellow-traveller, that they were going to raise a party of men in *Pennsylvania*, to take all the *New-England* people off at *Wyoming*, and that he, the said *Dolson*, had orders to enlist men, and that they should have three pounds a month for their pay, and all found as to board, and liquors besides, and leggings, blankets and shoes; and that they further said that they might come up to *Wyoming*, and take off any horses, cattle, or any other thing from the *New-England* people, and they would be justified in so doing by the authority of *Pennsylvania*; and then this deponent and the above named *Harrington* enlisted under the said *Captain Dolson*, as soldiers, to join with others to take the *New-England* people off from *Wyoming*, and signed his enlisting orders, which were signed by *Dr. Plunket*, *Captain Hunter*, *Esquire Troy*, and *Dr. Ellison*; and that, some days after, I heard that *Mr. Avery*, of *Wyoming*, had come from the Congress, by the way of *Shamokin*, and that he reported that the Congress had settled a line between the two parties, and that the *New-England* people were to hold down as far as within four miles of the Point on the *East Branch*; that the *Pennsylvania* people were to hold the *West Branch*; and that the title was settled. And some days after I was at *Shamokin*, and there heard from sundry persons that the stories that said *Avery* told were false, and that they had letters from the Congress, and that they had done nothing about it then, any way; and soon after *Mr. Charles Stewart* came to *Sunbury*, and brought news from *Philadelphia* that the Congress had given orders to drive off the *New-England* people, and that he had brought printed papers, with *Mr. Hancock's* name to them, and others of the Congress, as the said *Stewart* said that the said deponent often heard read at *Sunbury* and other places there; and that it was giving the *Pennsylvania* people liberty to drive off the *New-England* people from *Wyoming*, and that when they had got them off the Congress would dare keep them off, and that this was so understood by the whole body of the people, and so reported at *Sunbury*, the Point, and other places in that County; and that this deponent conversed sundry times with the said *Charles Stewart*, and that I drank several bowls of punch with him, and while I was in his company he told publicly that if any of the people then at *Sunbury*, or in that County, would come up to *Wyoming*, and distress the people of *Wyoming*, by taking their horses or cattle, or any other thing, that he would justify them in so doing, and bear them out in it, and that they might have whatever they could get in that way for their own; and that this deponent then came up to *Wyoming*, in company with *Abijah Harrington*, *Daniel Fields*, *Joseph Disbury*, *Joseph Smith*, and *Gaspary Reymy*; and at *Wyoming*, near by where one *Frazier* lives, they got two colts; and *Reymy* and *Smith* went back with them, and the other four of the company came up to *Shawnee Flats*, and there took two more of the *New-England* people's horses. *Fields* and *Harrington* went back with them, and then this deponent and *Joseph Disbury* came up to *Kingston Flats*, and staid there one day and two nights, and then took two horses; the said *Joseph Disbury* caught one, and said it was his, and told me that I might take that along, and took one other horse, that he said belonged to one *Smith*, of the *New-England* settlers, and then we returned, on the said horses, to *Captain Dolson's*, where we found all the others of the party,

and all the horses; and the said *Dolson* kept three of the horses about two days; and while this deponent was gone away from *Dolson's*, the abovesaid *Smith* took the three horses, as the said *Dolson* told me, and was gone to the *Jerseys*, to *Powling's Kill*, and was to sell the horses if he could, and then bring back the money, when he came into *Wyoming*, with the party that should come from there; and if he could not sell them, he was to put them out to pasture, on said *Powling's Kill*, to be kept through the winter; and soon after this *Captain Dolson* told this deponent, and *Abijah Harrington*, and one *William Barr*, that the authority at *Shamokin* had sent orders to have a party sent up to *Wyoming*, to see if the people were intrenching in order to defend themselves, or if they were making wooden cannon to defend with, and we set out for *Wyoming*, and was there taken by *Captain Ransom*, one of the constables of *Westmoreland*. And further saith not this deponent.

Dated *Westmoreland*, December 11, 1775.

DANIEL ROSS.

ABIJAH HARRINGTON.

LITCHFIELD COUNTY, sst., WESTMORELAND, }  
December 12, 1775. }

Personally appeared *Daniel Ross* and *Abijah Harrington*, signers to the foregoing deposition, and made solemn oath to the truth of the same, before me, excepting *Harrington* was not with *Ross* and *Disbury*, in taking the two last horses.

ZEBULON BUTLER, Justice of the Peace.

#### JOHN CALKINS'S DEPOSITION.

*John Calkins*, of *Westmoreland*, of lawful age, testifies and says, he has been often at *Coshockton*, *Delaware* River, among the people settled there, and that he has been acquainted with that settlement for fifteen years; that this deponent was well acquainted with many of the people there, and knew that they settled there on the *New-England* claim, and that they had, before the last *Indian* war, laid out three Townships, by order of the proprietors of the *Delaware* Company, in the Colony of *Connecticut*, and lotted out the said Towns; but they had been often suppressed by the *Indians*, and had lost some men in the wars with them, viz: *Moses Thomas*, *Huff*, and one *Skinner*, all *New-England* men; and all that are now living there, that I know of, are people that came from *Connecticut*. But I have this fall heard that some of them had taken warrants out, to secure to themselves the titles under *Pennsylvania*, of small pieces of their improvements, to enable them to trade off their board and lumber sent down *Delaware* River, the *Pennsylvania* people seizing all such stuff that does come by the hand of a freeholder, as they informed this deponent. And further saith not.

Dated *Westmoreland*, December 12, 1775.

JOHN CALKIN

County of LITCHFIELD, sst., WESTMORELAND, }  
A. D., 1775. }

Personally appeared the above named *John Calkin*, signer to the above deposition, and made solemn oath to the truth of the same, before me,  
ZEBULON BUTLER, Justice of the Peace.

#### DANIEL SAINT JOHN'S DEPOSITION.

*Daniel Saint John*, of *Goshen*, in the County of *Orange*, in the Province of *New-York*, of lawful age, testifies and says, that he had information from one that was a tory, that this Company which is gathering to come upon the *New-England* people settled at *Wyoming*, had connection with all the tories, far and near; and that their plan was to come here and take possession of the lands that the people here possess, and make themselves as strong as they could, and when the King's troops should invade and get possession of the sea-ports, that they were to fall on the backs of the Continental troops. And further saith not this deponent.

Dated at *Westmoreland*, December 12, 1775.

A true copy of a deposition taken before and authority here.

Test:

ZEBULON BUTLER

END OF THE THIRD VOLUME OF THE FOURTH SERIES.

WASHINGTON, December 22, 1840.

## SERIES 4 VOLUME 3

## INDEX.

<i>Adams, John</i> , Letter to Elbridge Gerry, making inquiries relative to fitting out Armed Vessels, - - - - -	1354
To James Otis, on the difference between the two Houses of Massachusetts Bay respecting the Militia Bill, - - - - -	1653
<i>Adams, Samuel</i> , Letter to Elbridge Gerry. The eyes of the Continent are fixed upon Massachusetts, - - - - -	806
Answer, - - - - -	993
To the same, cautioning not to place the Militia of the Colony under the control of Continental Officers, - - - - -	1248
To James Otis, - - - - -	1654
<i>Address</i> , to the People of Great Britain, by the North-Carolina Congress, - - - - -	201
To the Freeholders of Great Britain, by the Freeholders of Middlesex, together with Instructions to their Representatives in Parliament, - - - - -	785-788
Of David Hartley, to his Constituents at Hull, - - - - -	933
To General Gage, on his departure from Boston, - - - - -	976-980
Of the Assembly of Jamaica to Governour Keith, - - - - -	1350
To the American Soldiery, - - - - -	1557
To the Emigrants lately arrived from the Highlands of Scotland, - - - - -	1649
From the General Officers to the Soldiery of the Continental Army, - - - - -	1666
To the Soldiers of Massachusetts-Bay, who are now in arms against the Laws of their Country, - - - - -	1745
To the worthy Officers and Soldiers in the American Army, - - - - -	1667
Of Quakers to the Pennsylvania Assembly, 1777	
Counter Addresses, - - - - -	1781-87
Of the Societies of Menonists and German Baptists, in Pennsylvania, - - - - -	1790
<i>To the King</i> —	
By the Council and General Assembly of Antigua, - - - - -	38
By Nova-Scotia, declaring their submission to the authority of Parliament, - - - - -	619
Same declared not to express the opinions of the People, - - - - -	780
<i>Favourable to the Colonies</i> —	
Of Dublin Assembly, - - - - -	179
Of the Merchants, &c., of Bristol, and previous Proceedings, - - - - -	813-817
Edmund Burke to the Merchants, &c., of Bristol, - - - - -	1010
Of the Lord Mayor, &c., London, to the Electors of Great Britain, - - - - -	831
Of the Merchants, &c., of London, - - - - -	1009
Of the Citizens of Coventry, - - - - -	981
Of Nottingham, - - - - -	1113
Of the Manufacturers, &c., of Nottingham, 1115	
Of the Inhabitants of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and Letters relative to the presentation of the same, - - - - -	1201
Of the Gentlemen, &c., of the County of Berks, - - - - -	1383
Of the Gentlemen, &c., of the City of Worcester, - - - - -	1519

<i>Address to the King, against the Colonies</i> —	
Mode of procuring Signatures to, -	720, 772
Aberbothock, Burgh, - - - - -	1260
Aberdeen, City, - - - - -	1100
Abingdon, Borough, - - - - -	1100
Andover, Borough, - - - - -	1382
Angus and Mearns, Provincial Synod, -	1176
Annan, Borough, - - - - -	1326
Argyle, Freeholders, &c., of Shire, -	1077
Arundel, Borough and Town, - - - - -	1078
Axbridge, Town, - - - - -	1659
Ayr, Burgh, - - - - -	1101
Ayr, Noblemen, &c., of County, - - - - -	1008
Banff, Noblemen, &c., of County, - - - - -	1621
Barnstaple, Borough, - - - - -	1176
Berks, County, - - - - -	1549
Berwick, County, - - - - -	1258
Beverly, Town, - - - - -	812
Bewdley, Corporation of, - - - - -	1399
Blackburn, Gentlemen, &c., of Town, -	1678
Bolton, Gentlemen, &c., of Town, - - - - -	1677
Brechine, City, - - - - -	1215
Bridgewater, Borough, - - - - -	1189
Bridgewater, Inhabitants of Borough, -	1128
Bristol, City, - - - - -	817
Narrative of Facts relative to the same, -	815
Burnt-Island, Borough, - - - - -	1325
Cambridge, Town, - - - - -	1560
Cambridge, University, - - - - -	1631
Carmarthen, Borough and Town, - - - - -	981
Carmarthen, County, - - - - -	1128
Chester, City, - - - - -	1328
Christ Church, Ancient Borough, - - - - -	1149
Clackmanan, Gentlemen, &c., of County, -	1379
Colchester, Town, - - - - -	1338
Coventry, Gentlemen, &c., of City, - - - - -	781
Remarks on the same, - - - - -	981
Derby, Gentlemen, &c., of Borough, - - - - -	1253
Devon, High Sheriff, &c., of County, - - - - -	1148
Devon, Justices of Peace for County, - - - - -	949
Devonshire Militia, Officers of First Regiment, - - - - -	844
Devonshire Militia, Officers of Northern Regiment, - - - - -	1129
Dublin, High Sheriff, &c., of County, - - - - -	1422
Dumbarton, Royal Burgh, - - - - -	942
Dumbarton, Freeholders, &c., of County, -	938
Dumfries, Freeholders, &c., of Shire, - - - - -	1261
Dumfries, Town, - - - - -	1214
Dundee, Town, - - - - -	1071
Dundee, Gentlemen, &c., of Town, - - - - -	1189
Dunfermline, &c., Borough, - - - - -	1262
Edinburgh, Lord Provost of, - - - - -	1009
Elgin, City, - - - - -	1688
Elgin, Noblemen, &c., of County, - - - - -	1689
Exeter, City, - - - - -	782
Fife, Noblemen, &c., of County, - - - - -	1421
Forfar, Ancient and Royal Burgh, - - - - -	1559
Fortrose, Inhabitants of Burgh, - - - - -	1398
Gloucester, City, - - - - -	1112
Guernsey, Island, - - - - -	1078
Haddington, Ancient Borough, - - - - -	1259
Haddington, Freeholders, &c., of County, -	1259
Halifax, Gentlemen, &c., of Town, - - - - -	1261
Haverford-West, Town and County, - - - - -	1086
Helleston, Borough, - - - - -	1215



*Address to the King, against the Colonies—*

Hereford, City, - - - -	1370
Hereford, Freeholders, &c., of County, -	1688
Huntingdon, Borough, - - - -	1631
Inverary, Burgh, - - - -	1689
Inverness, Burgh, - - - -	1370
Irish Parliament, - - - -	1001
Irvine, Provost, &c., of Burgh, - - -	771
Irvine, Ministers and Presbytery, - -	1690
Isle of Man, Bishop and Clergy, - -	1140
Isle of Man, House of Keys, - - -	1141
Kincardine, Gentlemen, &c., of County, -	1704
Kingston-upon-Hull, Corporation, - -	729
Kingston-upon-Hull, Inhabitants, - -	730
Kingston-upon-Hull, Brotherhood of Mas- ters and Pilots, - - - -	730
Kinross, Freeholders, &c., of County, -	1338
Kircudbright, Magistrates, &c., of Burgh, -	733
Kircudbright, Magistrates, &c., of Stewartry, -	1621
Kirkaldy, Burgh, - - - -	1325
Lanark, Burgh, - - - -	1563
Lanark, Gentlemen, &c., of County, -	1200
Lancaster, Gentlemen, &c., of County Pala- tine, - - - -	1677
Lancaster, Town, - - - -	643
Leeds, Borough, - - - -	1216
Leeds, Gentlemen, &c., of Borough, -	1216
Leicester, Borough, - - - -	668
Leith, Town, - - - -	1027
Linlithgow, Borough, - - - -	1349
Linlithgow, County, - - - -	1102
Litchfield, Bailiffs and Citizens of City, -	1139
Liverpool, City, - - - -	686
Liverpool, Gentlemen, &c., - - -	772
Lochmaben, Town, - - - -	1539
London, Justices, &c., of the Liberty of the Tower, - - - -	1139
London, Liverymen, - - - -	1175
London, Merchants, &c., - - -	1063
Lymington, Borough, - - - -	1559
Maidenhead, Corporation, - - -	1548
Manchester, Gentlemen, &c., - - -	649
Letters asserting the falsity of statements made in the above, - - - -	648, 651
Middlesex, Justices of Peace, Gentlemen, &c., of County, - - - -	1030
Montrose, Town, - - - -	775
Nairn, Borough, - - - -	1369
Nairn, Gentlemen, &c., of County, - -	1380
Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Merchants, &c., -	1519
New-Windsor, Borough, - - - -	1668
Northamptonshire Militia, Officers, - -	1189
Nottingham, Gentlemen, &c., - - -	1113
Orkney, Justices of Peace, &c., of County, -	1547
Oxford, City, - - - -	1371
Oxford, University, - - - -	1188
Paisley, Town Council, - - - -	1381
Peebles, Borough, - - - -	1149
Perth, Borough, - - - -	1326
Perth, Inhabitants of Borough, - - -	1348
Perth, Noblemen, &c., of County, - -	1337
Plymouth, Borough, - - - -	1400
Poole, Town and County, - - - -	744
Renfrew, Burgh, - - - -	1214
Renfrew, Gentlemen, &c., of County, -	1381
Rose and Cramarty, Gentlemen of Counties, -	1640
Rutherglen, Burgh, - - - -	1704
Rye, Town, - - - -	1548
St. Andrews, Town, - - - -	938
Selkirk, Royal Burgh, - - - -	1620
Shrewsbury, Town, - - - -	970
Southampton, Town, - - - -	1050
Southmolton, Borough and Parish, - -	1423
Southwark, Gentlemen, &c., of Town and Borough, - - - -	1540
Stafford, County, - - - -	1112
Sirling, Gentlemen, &c., of County, - -	1407
Sirling, Town, - - - -	843
Southerland, Freeholders, &c., of County, -	1632
Taunton, Borough, - - - -	803
Taunton, Inhabitants of Borough, - -	803

*Address to the King, against the Colonies—*

Taunton, Inhabitants of Town, - - -	803
Warwick, Borough, - - - -	824
Westminster, Justices, - - - -	783
Wigan, Gentlemen, &c., of Town, - -	1641
Wilts, Gentlemen, &c., of several Towns in County, - - - -	1029
Winchester, City, - - - -	1071
Worcester, City, - - - -	1111
Worcester, Gentlemen, &c., of County, -	1140
Yarmouth, Great, Borough, - - -	802
Yarmouth, Great, County, - - -	844
<i>Aids-de-Camp</i> , to General Washington, Edmund Randolph and George Baylor appointed, -	251
Robert H. Harrison, - - - -	1405
<i>Allen, Colonel Ethan</i> , Letter to Governour Trum- bull, - - - -	17
To General Montgomery; intends to assist in conquering St. John's, - - -	754
Permitted to join the Army, on solemnly promising to demean himself properly, -	951
Taken prisoner, - - - -	798, 800, 845, 953, 973
His own account of the same, (Note,) -	799
Letter to General Prescott, - - -	801
In irons, on board the Gaspee, - - -	1185
Gen. Montgomery threatens retaliation, -	1134, '38
Continental Congress direct General Wash- ington to apply for his exchange, -	1940
Sent to England in irons, - - - -	1694
<i>Arms</i> , Maryland on manufacturing, - - -	130, 448-'50, 1116
Connecticut Assembly, - - - -	1019
Massachusetts House of Representatives, -	1496
Proceedings of New-York Congress on pro- curing, - - - -	524, 640, 898
Letter to General Schuyler relative to the same, - - - -	525
New-Jersey Congress request of Conti- nental Congress money to aid them in obtaining, - - - -	1051
Scarcity of, in Virginia, - - - -	1067
Contract for the importation of, read in New- York Congress, - - - -	559
Pennsylvania Committee direct to be im- ported from the West-Indies, - - -	497
Continental Congress recommend exporta- tion of Provisions for the purpose of pro- curing, - - - -	1901
Proceedings on the above recommendation in New-York Congress, - - - -	1315
In Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, - -	1830
Concealed in Tryon County, Gen. Schuyler ordered to seize, - - - -	1963
<i>Armstrong, Colonel John</i> , recommended to notice of Continental Congress, by Gen. Wash- ington, - - - -	244
<i>Army, British</i> , to be augmented to twenty thousand, -	6
Sufferings of, in Boston, - - - -	553, 685
Practicability of making prisoners of, sug- gested, (See <i>Boston</i> .) - - - -	
<i>Army, Continental</i> , Committee appointed by Con- gress to confer with Gen. Washington on the most effectual means of continuing, -	847
Governours of Connecticut and Rhode- Island, and others, requested to attend the Conference, - - - -	848
Governour Trumbull unable to attend, -	988
Deputy Governour Griswold appointed, -	945
Meshech Weare and Nathaniel Folsom dele- gated on the part of New-Hampshire, -	1008
Massachusetts House of Representatives prepare for reception of the Committee, -	1464
Proceedings of the Committee, - - -	1155-'66
Proceedings in Congress on Report of the Committee, - - - -	1906, '10, '39
Address from Officers to the Soldiers, -	1666
Counter Address, - - - -	1745
To the Officers and Soldiers, - - -	1667
General Orders, - - - -	33, 247, 663, 768, 855, 963, 1153, 1256, 1404, 1533, 1612, 1699, 1721
General Return, - - - -	30, 253, 854, 1166, 1404, 1611
<i>Army, Standing</i> , "Caractacus" on, - - -	220

- Arnold, Colonel Benedict**, Report of Committee of Massachusetts House of Representatives on his Accounts, - - - 313  
 Appointed to command the expedition against Quebec: Instructions, - - 765  
 Instructions to Colonel Enos, from Fort Western, - - - 829  
 To Colonel Farnsworth, requesting Provisions, &c., to be forwarded immediately, 843  
 To the same, urging despatch, - - 1067  
 Expedition supposed by Ministerial Officers to be designed against Halifax, - 781, 1074  
 Notice of the expedition, by Gen. Howe, 1680  
 Letter from Colonel Reed, - - - 947  
 Letter to Gen. Washington: Troops leave Fort Western, - - - 960  
 Journal, as far as Dead River, - - 1057-63  
 Riflemen refuse to be under the command of any other Field Officer than Arnold, 961  
 General Washington's decision, - - 946  
 To Colonel Enos, on forwarding Provisions, (See *Enos*.) - - - 1070  
 Plans of route furnished to General Washington by Samuel Goodwin, - - 1084  
 General Washington's acknowledgment of the same, - - - 1353  
 Major Bigelow ordered to return to Colonel Enos's division for Provisions, - - 1085  
 Men sent back for want of Provisions, 1174, 1175  
 Letters from Chaudiere Pond, 1211, 1328, 1609  
 Letters from Point Levi, - - - 1633-36  
 Extract of a Letter from a Gentleman in Quebec, - - - 1420  
 Preparations for defence of Quebec, - 1396  
 Letters from Camp before Quebec, - 1684  
 State of Quebec, - - - 1723  
 Letters from Point-aux-Trembles, 1695, 1720
- Association—**  
 Of Connecticut, - - - 1027  
 Of Fairfield, - - - 142  
 Rev. John Sayre's reasons for refusing to sign the same, - - - 143  
 New-Jersey Congress order a list of Signers, 41  
 Of New-York, and Signers and Non-Signers to the same, - - - 581-620  
 Of Pennsylvania, - - - 502, 1805  
 Philadelphia Committee order a list of Signers, - - - 622  
 Bucks County the same, - - - 20  
 Of Maryland, - - - 131  
 Of Tryon County, North-Carolina, - - 99  
 Of his Majesty's loyal subjects in Boston, - 1247
- Association, Continental**, Petition of John Bailie, a violator of, - - - 120  
 Same of Alexander Ogg, - - - 121  
 Proceedings of Philadelphia Committee for carrying into execution, - - - 731  
 Proceedings on Violators of, by Waltham and other Committees, Massachusetts, - 937  
 In Pownalborough, - - - 151-156  
 In Cumberland and other towns, - - 729  
 In New-Hampshire Congress, - - - 521  
 In Providence County, Rhode-Island, - 662  
 In New-York, - - - 622  
 In Philadelphia, - - - 133  
 In Accomack County, Virginia, - - 935  
 In Norfolk, - - - 431  
 Construction of Fourth Article of, (relative to Non-Exportation,) by New-York Congress, - - - 529  
 By North-Carolina Congress, - - - 191  
 By Providence Town-Meeting, - - - 661  
 Protest against the same, - - - 662  
 By Maryland Convention, - - - 118  
 Violation of, permitted by Baltimore Committee, - - - 644
- Baker, Captain**, Attack upon the Indians, contrary to orders; killed, - - - 469, 493, 494  
 His head cut off and placed upon a pole, - 709
- Baldwin, Colonel Loammi**, Letter to Col. Reed, 5  
 To General Washington, - - - 98
- Baptists**, Address to Virginia Convention, - - 383  
 Bill for redress of grievances of, ordered to be brought in, in Massachusetts House of Representatives, - - - 1489
- Barge**, belonging to the Asia, man-of-war, destruction of, (See *Vandeput*.)
- Bartlett, Captain William**, Agent at Beverly, to General Washington—Sloop captured, - 1353  
 Answer, - - - 1368  
 Sloop, containing Fish, &c., taken, - - 1407  
 Ordered to despatch Vessels immediately, to intercept Transports, - - - 1420  
 Schooner loaded with beef, &c., captured—Asks directions from Gen. Washington, 1421  
 Answer, - - - 1537  
 To General Washington, - - - 1547
- Battery**, Removal of Cannon from, and firing from Asia, man-of-war, - - - 259-261  
 Report of Committee appointed to inquire into the same, - - - 555  
 John Weatherhead denies having given information to Captain Vandeput concerning the same, - - - 734
- Bayard, Colonel William**, Letter to the New-York Congress, on his house being surrounded by armed men, - - - 242  
 Read in Congress, and a Committee appointed to inquire into the same, - 549
- Bayard, Samuel**, Letter from New-York Congress, relative to the preservation of Records, - 580  
 Answer, - - - 652, 882
- Bedel, Colonel Timothy**, recommended by the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety to General Schuyler, - - - 60  
 Notice of, by General Montgomery, - - 177  
 Sets out to join General Schuyler, - - 697  
 Joins the Army, - - - 739  
 Letter to the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety, from encampment near St. John's, 779  
 Conduct of, at St. John's, - - - 980  
 To New-Hampshire Committee of Safety, on surrender of St. John's, - - - 1207
- Bedford, Gunning**, Deputy Muster-Master General of the New-York Department, to Continental Congress, - - - 460  
 Report, - - - 1329
- Bergh, Christian**, Letter from P. De Witt to New York Committee of Safety, informing of his violent tory conduct, - - - 457  
 Letter from Dutchess County to Provincial Congress, recommending that means be taken for his discovery and apprehension, 466  
 Proceedings of Kingston Committee, - 900  
 Answer of Committee of Safety to Letter covering the above proceedings, - - 900  
 Petition to Committee of Safety, praying to be discharged, - - - 907  
 Petition, praying to be admitted to a hearing, 910  
 Petition, praying either to be heard or granted the liberty of the Town, - - - 1016
- Bermuda**, General Washington proposes to obtain a supply of Powder from, - - - 36, 137  
 The attempt determined on, - - - 631  
 Letter of Washington to the inhabitants, applying for the Powder, - - - 654  
 Captain Whipple sails on the proposed expedition, - - - 710  
 Information received that a quantity of Powder had already been taken, and thereupon the expedition proposed to be relinquished, 718  
 General Washington deems it advisable to relinquish the expedition, till further intelligence, - - - 728  
 Vessel sent to countermand Captain Whipple's orders, - - - 808  
 Returns without seeing Captain Whipple, 842  
 Return of Captain Whipple—Report, - 1181  
 Resolutions of Continental Congress to supply the inhabitants of, with Provisions, 1922
- Berrien, John**, appointed Commissary for the Agents employed in fortifying the Highlands, - 571

- Bethune, George*, his person and papers ordered to be taken and brought before the New-York Committee of Safety, - - - 886  
 Examination of his papers, - - - 888  
 Dismissed on his parole, to appear again when called for, - - - 889  
 Letter of Committee to the Delegates from Massachusetts-Bay, inquiring into his character, - - - 889  
 Congress resolve that the evidence was not sufficient to authorize his seizure, - - 1288
- Bills of Credit—*  
 Issued in New-Hampshire, - - - 515  
 In Massachusetts, - - - 357  
 New-York, - - - 575  
 New-Jersey, - - - 1240  
 Pennsylvania, - - - 1796  
 Maryland, - - - 113  
 North-Carolina, - - - 197  
 Committees requested to note all persons who refuse, - - - 138  
 Any one refusing, declared an enemy to America, - - - 1799
- Bills of Credit, Continental—*  
 Three millions of Dollars emitted, - - 1936  
 Form, - - - 1942  
 Explanation of Devices, - - - 746  
 Made a legal tender in Rhode-Island, - 232  
 Resolution of Rhode-Island Assembly relative to refusal of, - - - 234  
 North-Carolina pledge to redeem their proportion, - - - 188
- Bland, Richard*, requests that the truth of reports reflecting on his publick character may be inquired into, - - - 369  
 Said reports declared, by the Convention, to be utterly false and groundless, - - 371  
 Arthur Lee, directed to make inquiry for the author of said reports in England, - - 371  
 Reappointed Delegate to Continental Congress, - - - 379  
 Declines accepting it, on account of his age, 379  
 Receives thanks of the Convention for his past services, - - - 380
- Boston*, state of affairs in, - - - 32, 74  
 Petition to Massachusetts House of Representatives in behalf of the Poor of, - 276  
 Proceedings relative to the removal of the Poor, - - - 322, 1469, '75, '95, '98  
 Probability of the removal of the Ministerial Army from, (See *New-York City*), - - 71  
 Richard Henry Lee suggests to Gen. Washington the practicability of getting possession of, - - - 1  
 General Washington's Reply, - - - 455  
 Address to the People of Massachusetts, urging the same, - - - 676  
 Continental Congress anxious for the same, 848  
 Josiah Quincy to General Washington, - 1265  
 Washington's Answer, - - - 1352  
 Decision of Council of War, - - - 768  
 Continental Congress authorize an attack on, 1958
- Bowen, Captain Ephraim*, Plymouth, Instructions relative to fitting out Armed Vessels, - 1056  
 Letter from Colonel Reed, urging despatch, 1083  
 Letter to Colonel Reed, - - - 1110  
 Answer, - - - 1125  
 Letter from Colonel Reed, - - - 1250  
 Applies for various articles for Martindale's Vessel, - - - 1327, 45  
 Answer, - - - 1406  
 Captain Martindale nearly ready to sail, - 1569
- Bowers, Jerathmeel*, published by Rehoboth Committee as an enemy to America, - - 160  
 Disowns the charge, and calls for proof, - 160  
 Statement of Facts, by Joint Committee of Rehoboth and Swanzy, - - - 161  
 House of Representatives appoint a Committee of Inquiry, - - - 354  
 Report, - - - 1436
- Broome, Captain*, Letter to New-York Congress, 86
- Broughton, Captain Nicholson*, Schooner Lynch, instructions for cruising, - - - 633, 1046  
 To General Washington, informing of capture of a Ship, - - - 668  
 To the same, on securing a suspected Vessel, 683  
 Ordered to recruit his Crew to seventy men, 1037  
 To beware of a Brig under convoy of a Man-of-War, - - - 1109  
 Sails for the St. Lawrence, - - - 1134  
 Letter to General Washington, from White-Head, - - - 1337  
 From the entrance of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, - - - 1379
- Brown, Major John*, Letter to Governour Trumbull, 135  
 To General Montgomery, - - - 1395, 1401  
 Continental Congress has a just sense of his important services, - - - 1914
- Bunker's Hill*, Battle of, certain Officers engaged in, merit applause, - - - 84
- Burke, Edmund*, Letter to Arthur Lee, - - 255  
 To the Merchants, &c., of Bristol, - - 1010
- Butler, Zebulon*, Letter to, from Connecticut Delegates in Continental Congress, - - - 10  
 To Ellis Hughes, - - - 221, 259
- Campbell, Captain Duncan*, proceedings on, in the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, 1825, 1830
- Campbell, Lord William*, Governour of South-Carolina, to General Gage, informing of his having taken refuge on board the Tamar, - - - 745  
 Requested by Charlestown Committee to return from on board the Tamar, and his Reply, - - - 846
- Canada—*  
 Friendly to the Colonies, - - - 12, 13, 26, 136, 144, 211, 433, 469, 740, 742, 962, 1342  
 Importance of, to the Colonies, - - 1138, '97  
 Invasion of, by the way of St. John's, (See *Schuyler*.)  
 Invasion of, by way of Kennebeck River, proposed by General Washington to General Schuyler, - - - 214  
 General Schuyler highly approves of the plan, - - - 214  
 General Washington informs Governour Trumbull of the same, - - - 632  
 A full account, together with Route, Address to the Inhabitants, &c., communicated to Congress, - - - 761-67  
 Vessels ordered to be taken for the purpose, 634  
 Letter from Jedediah Huntington to Governour Trumbull, mentioning the names of several of the officers to be engaged in the expedition, - - - 655  
 Seven hundred Pounds advanced by Mr. Tracy, - - - 778  
 (See *Arnold*.)  
 Declaration of General Schuyler to the Inhabitants of, - - - 671  
 Letter from Jacob Bayley to Colonel Little, on securing the conquest of, - - 1663
- Candell, John*, Petition to New-York Congress, - 451  
 Petition of John McKinney in favour of, - 630
- Cape Anne*, authentick and particular account of the engagement at, - - - 99  
 Orders to the detachment sent to, - - 147  
 Preparations for defence of, - - - 226
- Captures*, - - - 668, 1337, '77, '78, 1532, '37, 1721
- Carleton, Guy*, appointed Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's Forces in Canada, - - 8  
 Refuses to answer Colonel Allen's letter demanding humane and honourable treatment, (Note,) - - - 801  
 Letter from General Montgomery, threatening retaliation, - - - 1138  
 Throws Mr. Walker in irons, - - - 1185, '87  
 Escapes in disguise from Montreal, - - 1724  
 Proclamation, - - - 1639
- Charlestown Neck*, fortified and cannonaded, 456, 472
- Cheever, Ezekiel*, appointed Commissary of Artillery Stores, - - - 251

- Christie, James*, Proceedings on, in Maryland, - 105
- Church, Dr. Benjamin*, Court of Inquiry, from General Sullivan's Brigade directed to investigate his conduct as Director General of the Hospital, - - - 667
- Letter to General Sullivan, - - - 712
- Court of Inquiry, in Gen. Greene's Brigade, 769
- In General Heath's Brigade, - - - 770
- Answer of General Washington to his request for a discharge, - - - 780
- Court of Inquiry, in Colonel Frye's Brigade, 856
- In Generals Thomas and Spencer's Brigades, 857
- In Spencer's Brigade, postponed on account of indisposition of, - - - 857
- Letter intercepted, - - - 809
- Council of War adjudge him guilty of carrying on a criminal correspondence with the enemy, - - - 958
- Gen. Washington to Continental Congress, 957
- Committee of Conference agree to refer him for trial and punishment to the General Court of Massachusetts-Bay, - - 1159
- House of Representatives of Massachusetts appoint a Committee to inquire into the cause of his imprisonment, - - - 1464
- Asks leave to resign his seat, - - - 1473
- Committee to consider the best method of bringing him before the House, - - 1466
- Report of the Committee, - - - 1477
- Examination before the House, - - 1479
- Expelled, - - - 1497
- Committee to consider the expediency of taking measures to secure, should General Washington dismiss him, - - - 1512
- Report, - - - 1517
- Ordered to close confinement, in Norwich, 1636
- Clinton, Colonel James*, Letter to New-York Congress, - - - 176
- Clothing*, scarcity of, in the Army, - 447, 761, 767
- Coit, Capt.*, Letter from Col. Reed, urging despatch, 1250
- Ready to sail with the first fair wind, - 1346
- Captures Sloop Polly and Schooner Industry, 1378
- Sailed again, - - - 1658
- College, Harvard*, Resolution of the Massachusetts Court relative to Instructors unfriendly to the Colonies, - - - 1451
- Library and Apparatus ordered to be removed to Concord, - - - 1504
- Committee*, to confer with General Washington, (See *Army, Continental*.)
- Committee*, to confer with Gen. Schuyler, - - 1904
- Instructions, - - - 1913, 1918
- Connecticut*—
- Assembly, - - - 1017–28
- Committee of Safety*. Proceedings on Armed Vessels, means of defence, &c., - - 263
- On receiving Prisoners from the Northward, &c., - - - 672
- On General Washington's Letter requesting the Troops on the Coast to be sent immediately to Camp; on sending to Bayonne for Powder, &c., - - - 710
- Sundry Payments ordered, - - - 774
- Brig Minerva ordered on a Cruise, - - 945
- On refusal of the Crew to obey orders, - 1330
- Proceedings on Means of Defence, &c., 1331, 1636
- Fairfield County*. Association, - - - 142
- Exportation of Flax-Seed prohibited, - 146
- Tories not allowed to reside in Norwalk, - 641
- Proceedings on Tories, - - - 852, 941, '55
- On James Hayt, for violating the Continental Association, - - - 1254
- Danbury Committee, - - - 1376
- New-London County*. Committee of Lyme apply to Governour Trumbull for protection of Cattle, &c., - - - 454
- Reply, - - - 472
- Report of Jedediah Elderkin on fortifying New-London, - - - 1561
- Letter from Christopher Leffingwell to Continental Congress, - - - 1707
- Connolly, Major John*, Letter to John Gibson, - 72
- Affidavit of William Cowley, - - - 1047
- Taken Prisoner; Examination, - - - 1660
- Ordered to Jail in Philadelphia, - - - 1946
- Continental Congress*, - - - 1877–1968
- Cooke, Nicholas*, Governour of Rhode-Island, to General Washington, - 69, 87, 461, 682, 709, 718, 808, 842, 1007, 1181, 1246, 1546, 1720
- To Continental Congress, - - - 974
- Ordered to seize Officers of Government unfriendly to the liberties of America, - 1538
- Corbin, Mr.*, to be appointed Governour of Virginia, in case of Lord Dunmore's return to England, - - - 6
- Cosmopolitan*, - - - 1212, 1346, 1429, 1588, 1738
- Courts of Justice*, Proceedings relative to, in Maryland, - - - 117, 118
- In North-Carolina, - - - 208
- Cowden, Thomas*, Recantation, - - - 85, 322
- Released from confinement, but considered unfit to hold a Commission, - - 85, 321
- Cresap, Michael*, passes through Fredericktown, Maryland, with a Company of Backwoodsmen, - - - 2
- Curtenius, Peter T.*, Letters to New-York Congress, - - - 16, 79, 97
- Dartmouth, Earl of*, Letter to Lord Dunmore, - 6
- To General Gage, on the plan of operation for the ensuing Campaign, - - - 6
- General Gage's Answer, - - - 927
- To Gen. Howe, 8, 642, 713, 773, 1135, 1203, 1400
- Requested to present Petition of Congress to the King, - - - 255
- Address to, by Dr. Zubly, - - - 634
- Delaware*—
- Council of Safety on regulating the Militia, 689
- Kent County*. Choose new Committees, - 131
- Proceedings of Dover Committee on Daniel Varnum, for using expressions inimical to America, - - - 172
- Newcastle County*. Recantation of the Rev. Morgan Edwards, - - - 56
- Recantation of Hugh Calhoun, - - - 218
- Proceedings of County Committee on an application to ship a cargo contrary to the Continental Association, - - - 726
- Sussex County*. Thomas Robinson on the charges against him of being an enemy to America, - - - 1032
- Samuel McMasters to Dr. Tilton, and Dr. Tilton's Reply, on the treatment of Tories, - - - 1550
- Denmark*, Edict prohibiting the exportation of Arms and Ammunition to America, - - - 942
- Depredations*, by Ministerial Soldiers, - - 68,
- 70, 88, 213, 990, 1138
- Savage brutality of, - - - 1257
- Measures to prevent, in Rhode-Island, 226, 234
- In Massachusetts, - - - 302
- Application of Lyme (Connecticut) Committee for Soldiers to prevent, - - 454
- Committee appointed by Continental Congress to collect a full account of, - - 1898
- Circular of the Committee, - - - 1105
- Deserters*—
- Lieutenant Charles Smith, advertisement for the apprehension of, - - - 20
- Proceedings in Massachusetts House of Representatives on means to apprehend and punish, - - - 327
- Letter from Committee of Safety of New-York to New-Jersey Committee of Safety, 913
- Resolution in New-Jersey Congress, - 1226
- Detroit*, Continental Congress disapprove of expedition against, - - - 717
- Donations*—
- To the Poor of Boston, Committee for distribution of, - - - 362, 1512
- From Fairfax County, Virginia, - - - 1550
- From England, for the relief of Sufferers from the battle of Lexington, - - - 1476

- Drayton, William Henry*, to Council of Safety of South-Carolina, - - - 214, 258  
 Recommends that the Governour be taken prisoner, - - - 721  
 Declaration, relative to suppression of Sedition, &c., - - - 466  
 Another Declaration, - - - 698  
 Treaty of Neutrality with Thomas Fletchall and others, - - - 720  
 To Captain Cunningham, requesting to know if he considers himself included in the Treaty made with Fletchall, and Cunningham's Reply, - - - 755  
 A Talk to the Cherokees, - - - 790
- Dublin*, Assembly of, approve the conduct of the Duke of Leinster in supporting the rights of America, - - - 178  
 Petition to the King in favour of the Colonies, - - - 179
- Duer, William*, requests time to consider of accepting Commission of Deputy Adjutant-General, 139  
 Same read in New-York Congress, - 531  
 Report of Committee and decision of Congress, - - - 548
- Dunmore, Lord*, Governour of Virginia, has leave to return to England, - - - 6  
 Speech to Captain White Eyes, - - 72  
 Carries off Press from Norfolk, - 1191, '93  
 Proclamation; determined to execute Martial Law, - - - 1385  
 Repulsed at Hampton, - - - 1542  
 Resolutions in Continental Congress, - 1941  
 Official Notice of his achievements, - 1187  
 His character and conduct, - 1103, '91, '93
- Edwards, Rev. Morgan*, Recantation of, - 56
- Enos, Colonel Roger*, ordered to forward Provisions, - - - 1070, '85  
 Letter to General Washington, informing of his return, - - - 1610  
 Court of Inquiry to examine into his conduct, - - - 1701  
 Court Martial, - - - 1721  
 Appeal to the Publick, - - - 1708
- Ethrington, George*, Major of His Majesty's Royal American Regiment, his parole, - - 840
- Falmouth*, (See *Massachusetts, Cumberland County*.)
- Fanning, Colonel Phineas*, directed by the New-York Congress to repair to the east end of Long-Island, - - - 523  
 Reports proceedings, and applies for Powder, 68  
 Same read in Congress, - - - 527  
 Answer, - - - 79
- Fast*, Proceedings of Committee of Correspondence of Weston and Sudbury, Massachusetts, on violator of, - - - 675
- Firemen*, of New-York, exempted from the Night Watch, &c., - - - 580  
 Petition to be relieved from military duty, 669
- Flag*, for Cruisers, device proposed for, - 1126  
 British, taken at Chambly, - - 1132, 1354
- Flax*, scarcity of, in Connecticut, - - 225
- Flax Seed*, Memorial to New-York Congress on exportation of, - - - 96  
 Resolution of Congress on said Memorial, - 529  
 Exportation of, forbidden by Fairfield Committee, - - - 146  
 By Providence Town-Meeting, - - 661  
 Protest against the same, - - 662  
 Scarcity of, in Great Britain, - - 256  
 Bounty on the importation of, into Great Britain, - - - 996
- Fleet, Ministerial*, near Long-Island, - 57, 68, 70, 134  
 Fires upon Bristol, Rhode-Island, - 990, 1108  
 Sails from Boston, destination unknown, - 964  
 Standing N. N. E., - - - 1038  
 Reported to be bombarding Falmouth and Portsmouth, (See *Falmouth*.) - 1126
- Flemming, Edward*, appointed Deputy Adjutant-General to the Northern Army, - 565
- Fletchall, Col. Thomas*, suspicious conduct of, 180, 215  
 Treaty of Neutrality with Mr. Drayton, - 720
- Franklin, Dr. Benjamin*, chosen President of Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, - - 1783  
 Appointed one of the Committee to confer with General Washington, - - 1887  
 Letter to Joseph Priestly—America firm, - 940  
 To David Hartley—A separation between Great Britain and America inevitable, - 940  
 General Greene's opinion of, - - 1077
- French, Major Christopher*, taken prisoner and released on parole, - - - 499, 501, 148  
 General Washington requests him to be sent to some inland Town, - - - 263  
 Will be treated with kindness, and shown every mark of civility and respect, - 639  
 To be conveyed to Hartford, - - 640  
 His parole to be there renewed, - - 639  
 General Washington considers his detention justifiable and proper, - - - 744  
 General Washington refuses permission to wear his Sword, - - - 810  
 Demands it as his right, - - - 989  
 Asks to be removed to some place where worship is performed according to the Church of England, - - - 1006  
 Opinion of Governour Trumbull on the propriety of granting the same, - - 1529  
 Claims, as his right, seventeen Shillings and six Pence per day, for subsistence for himself and companions, - - - 1007  
 Letters ordered to be sent to Congress, - 1023  
 General Washington positively refuses permission to wear his Sword, - - 1197  
 To General Washington on the same, - 1545
- Frye, Colonel*, recommended by General Washington to Congress, - - - 244
- Frye, General Joseph*, appointed to command in Cumberland County, Massachusetts, - 1517
- Gage, General Thomas*, recalled, - - 7  
 His Pamphlet circulated in South-Carolina, 180  
 To the Earl of Dartmouth, - - 213  
 To General Washington, - - 246  
 His treatment of Prisoners, (Note,) - 328  
 Cuts down Liberty Tree, - - 472  
 Letter from Governour Tonnyn, of Florida, 703  
 From John Stuart, St. Augustine, - 714  
 To Earl of Dartmouth, on making New-York the seat of war, - - 927  
 Appoints Joshua Loring, Jun., sole Vendue Master and Auctioneer in Boston, - 984  
 Addresses to, on his departure, - - 976-80  
 Sails for England, - - - 964  
 To Earl of Dartmouth—Nothing but force can procure even decent terms of peace from the Rebels, - - - 1069  
 Arrival in England, - - - 1594
- Gaming*, Westchester (New-York) Committee prohibit, - - - 150
- Gardiner's Island*, plundered by Regulars, - 88  
 Defenceless condition of, - - 239  
 Executors of David Gardiner acquitted by the Committee of Suffolk County, of the charge of assisting General Gage in plundering, - - - 89  
 State of facts relative to the same, - 539  
 Petition referred to Massachusetts House of Representatives, - - - 551
- Germany*, exceedingly pleased with the undaunted opposition of the Colonies, - - 74
- Glover, John*, (See *Moylan*.)
- Greene, General Nathaniel*, to General Sullivan, - 779  
 To Deputy Governour Ward, - - 1076  
 To same, on burning of Falmouth; and warmly in favour of a Declaration of Independence, - - - 1145  
 To Governour Cooke, on burning of Falmouth, - - - 1168
- Halsey, Jeremiah*, recommendation of to General Schuyler, - - - 4
- Hanoverians*, Report that ten thousand are destined for America, - - - 944  
 Ministry arming, - - - 1543



- Harrison, Robert H.*, appointed Aid-de-Camp to General Washington, - - - 1405  
 Letter from Head-Quarters to Colonel Loami Baldwin, - - - 1539  
 To Committee of Safety of Northampton, 1569  
 One of the Committee to confer with General Washington, - - - 1887
- Henry, Patrick*, chosen Colonel of the First Regiment of Virginia Forces, - - - 375  
 Vote of Thanks, - - - 378  
 Escorted into Williamsburgh, - - - 776
- Highlands, New-York*, Importance of fortifying, - 1065  
 Provincial Congress order Fortifications to be immediately erected, - - - 535  
 Committee authorized to procure Cannon for this purpose, - - - 541  
 Commissioners appointed, 535, '41, '67, 880  
 Guard furnished to the Commissioners, - 565  
 John Berrien appointed Commissary, - 571  
 Commissioners request full Instructions, - 659  
 Committee of Safety wish to confer with Commissioners and Engineer before giving Instructions, - - - 882  
 Committee of Safety to Continental Congress, enclosing Plans and Estimate, by Mr. Romans, - - - 732  
 Commissioners object to Mr. Romans's Plan, 795  
 Objections read in Committee of Safety, - 914  
 Answer of Committee, - - - 919  
 Letter from Continental Congress, enclosing Resolutions directing Hudson's River to be immediately made defensible, - - 1279  
 Provincial Congress to the Commissioners, in consequence of the above, - - 1283  
 Answer of Commissioners, - - - 1293  
 Provincial Congress to Continental Congress, 1080  
 Continental Congress direct a Company of Matrosses for, to be raised, - - - 1315  
 Appropriations, - 567, 880, 1284, '99, 1311  
 Letter from Committee of Safety to Beverly Robinson, requesting him to appraise Martelaer's Rock-Island, - - - 902  
 Answer, - - - 1274  
 Labourers ordered to be procured and Guns mounted, - - - 914  
 Proposals of Bernard Romans, - - - 917  
 Not agreed to, - - - 919  
 John Hanson, Commissioner, resigns, - 1290  
 Jonathan Lawrence appointed in his place, 1301  
 Commissioners to Provincial Congress, on the refusal of Captain North to lower his peak, while passing the Fort, - - 1293  
 Congress to Commissioners, reproving them for their conduct towards Vessels passing the Fort, - - - 1290  
 Reply of Commissioners, - - - 1295  
 Instructions to the Commissioners respecting the same, - - - 1296  
 Commissioners to Provincial Congress, relative to their pay, - - - 1316  
 Correspondence between Bernard Romans and the Commissioners, - - 1355-67  
 Troops ordered to, till the Matrosses are raised, - - - 1323  
 Resolutions in Continental Congress, - 1912  
 Proceedings on the same in Provincial Congress, - - - 1751  
 Letter from Egbert Benson, on the number of men to be raised in Dutchess County, 1691  
 Colonels Maxwell and Windes ordered to, from New-Jersey, - - - 1623  
 John Hanson appointed to take command till a Commander shall be appointed, - 1915  
 Delegates from New-York request Provincial Congress to name three or four persons competent for the station, - - - 1413  
 Request an answer to the same, - - - 1760  
 Committee from Continental Congress directed to take an accurate view of the Fortifications, - - - 1914  
 Report of the Committee, - - - 1657
- Hinman, Colonel Benjamin*, Letter to Governour Trumbull, - - - 135
- Hospital*, for the Northern Army, Samuel Stringer appointed Director of, - - - 443, 1880  
 For the Army at Cambridge, John Morgan appointed Director of, - - - 1897
- Howe, Major-General William*, appointed to supersede General Gage, - - - 8  
 Acknowledges receipt of his Commission, - 955  
 Correspondence with General Washington, on the cessation of intercourse between the two Camps, - - - 240  
 Letter from Earl of Dartmouth, on the propriety of taking possession of New-York, 642  
 Ordered to assist Governour Martin, - 713  
 Instructions relative to the reduction of the Southern Provinces, - - - 1135, 1400  
 Letters to Earl of Dartmouth, 991, 1672, 1678  
 Ordered to send Officers to England for the purpose of recruiting, - - - 1203  
 From Lord George Germain, - - - 1594  
 From Lord Dunmore, (*fac simile*), - - 1616  
 From Captain Leslie, Virginia, - - 1716  
 Proclamations, - - - 1246, 1379  
 Remarks on the same, in an Address to the Inhabitants of New-York, - - - 1553
- Hunt, Isaac*, Proceedings on, in Philadelphia, - 170
- Huntington, Colonel Jedediah*, Letters to Governour Trumbull, - - - 86, 138, 151, 434, 655, 682, 771, 1110
- Hutchinson, Thomas*, Letter to from Falmouth, dated February 10, 1774, disapproving of the destruction of the Tea, &c., and reasons of several of the Signers for signing the same, 625
- Independence—*  
 Proceedings of the New-York Committee on author of rumor that Congress intended to make a Declaration of, - - - 15, 21  
 Probability of Ministerial measures leading to, - - - 436, 1111, 1114  
 Hint of notion of being entertained by some, 464  
 Not desired by the Colonies, - - - 621  
 Prosecution of Thomas Anderson, for asserting that the Colonies were aiming for, - 644  
 Proceedings of Chester County (Pennsylvania) Committee, on being charged with an intention of declaring, - - - 794  
 Letter from Dr. Franklin to David Hartley. A separation inevitable, - - - 940  
 An Address to the People of Pennsylvania, answering the objections to, - - - 1013  
 Colonies accused of aiming for, in Addresses to the Throne, - - - 981, 1030, '79, '86, 1100, 1260, '62, 1326, '82, 1668  
 General Greene warmly in favour of, - 1146  
 Pennsylvania Delegates in Congress strictly to dissent from and utterly reject any proposition that may cause or lead to, - 1408  
 Newspaper discussion on the above Instructions, - - - 1408-13, 1793  
 Letter from Rhode-Island to a Gentleman in Philadelphia. The die is cast, - - 1686  
 Letter from Thomas Jefferson to John Randolph. Neither inducement nor power are wanting to declare and assert a separation, - - - 1707  
 The horrid measure openly avowed by men of consequence—Governour Franklin to the New-Jersey Assembly, - - - 1851  
 Answer of Assembly, - - - 1861  
 Reply of Governour Franklin, - - - 1862  
 New-Jersey Council express their utmost abhorrence of any such design, - - 1868  
 Petition from the County of Burlington, expressing great alarm at the sentiments openly avowed by many persons, - 1873  
 New-Jersey Delegates directed utterly to reject any proposition that may separate the Colony from the Mother Country, - 1857  
 Governour Franklin to the Earl of Dartmouth, - - - 1871

- Indians*, King orders to be taken into service, - 6  
 Enlisted to act against the Colonies, - 12, 26  
 Proceedings of Council on taking arms against Virginia, - - - - 76  
 Message from a party of the Six Nations, - 86  
 Invited to a conference at Albany, - - - 50  
 Number present, - - - - 243, 625  
 Proceedings of Commissioners at German-Flats, - - - - 473, 475  
 Treaty at Albany, - - - - 475-496, 625  
 Letter from Volkert P. Douw to Continental Congress, - - - - 1372  
 Proceedings on the same, - - - - 1924  
 Report of a Committee appointed to confer with the Caughnawagas, - - - 301  
 Proceedings of the four Indians sent by the Commissioners to the Caughnawagas, - 1275  
 Report of a Committee appointed to confer with a Chief of the St. François, - 339  
 Petition from Joseph Johnson, a Mohegan, to the New-York Congress, - - - 436  
 Western, disposition of, - - - - 776  
 Treaty of Friendship concluded with the Tribes on the Ohio, - - - - 1542  
 Disposition of Cherokees, - - - - 217  
 A Talk from Mr. Drayton to the Cherokees, - - - - 790  
 A List of the names and number of Towns; also, the number of Men in the Cherokee Nation, - - - - 793  
*Ireland*, People kept in ignorance of the true state of affairs in America, - - - - 619  
 Method of raising Recruits for America, - 147  
 Remarks on the same, - - - - 1553  
 Parliament. Proceedings on presenting an Address to the Throne, - - - 995-1004  
 House of Commons. Debate on sending Troops to America, - - - - 1641  
*Jamaica*, Assembly of, - - - - 1349  
*Jay, John*, Letter to New-York Congress, - - 1675  
*Jefferson, Thomas*, chosen Delegate to Continental Congress, - - - - 379  
 Letters to John Randolph, - - - 431, 1706  
*Johnson, Colonel Guy*, at Montreal, - - - 136  
*Johnson, Sir John*, has four hundred men in arms to protect Sheriff White, - - - 50  
 Letter to White, - - - - 223  
 Same read in New-York Congress, - - - 564  
 Queries to, relative to signing the Association, - - - - 1194  
 Answer, - - - - 1245  
*Johnson, Joseph*, a Mohegan, Petition to New-York Congress, - - - - 436  
*Johnson, Thomas, Jun.*, Letter to Horatio Gates, on manœuvres of the Ministry, &c., - - 157  
*Johnston, Fort*, North-Carolina, destroyed, - 40  
*Jones, Captain Ichabod*, Tory, sent prisoner to Waretown, - - - - 91  
*Jones, John Paul*, appointed a First Lieutenant of Continental Fleet, - - - - 1957  
*Kearsley, Dr. John*, Tory, proceedings on in Philadelphia, - - - - 174  
 Further proceedings, on detection of Letters to Earl of Dartmouth, - - - 985, 1822  
 Committee appointed to carry into execution the Resolves of the Committee of Safety, 1340  
 Warrant to the Jailer, - - - - 1815  
 To be closely confined, - - - - 1819  
 Allowed a Servant, at his own expense, - 1823  
 Allowed a Clerk, on oath, - - - - 1824  
 Leaves Philadelphia, under guard, for Yorktown, - - - - 1827  
*Kirkland, Moses*, seditious conduct of, - - 457  
 Bearer of a Letter from Lord Campbell to General Gage, - - - - 746, 833  
 Recommended to General Howe by Lord Dunmore, - - - - 1616  
*Kirkland, Rev. Samuel*, recommended by General Washington to Continental Congress, - 852  
 Resolves of Congress, continuing his Mission among the Indians, - - - - 1918  
*Knor, Henry*, Instructions to, relative to procuring Stores from Ticonderoga and other places, 1568  
 Letter to General Washington, from New-York, - - - - 1676  
 Appointed Colonel of Artillery, - - - 1921  
*La Corne, St. Luke*, invites General Montgomery to hold a conference, - - - - 973  
 Instructions to Major Brown, appointed to hold the conference, - - - - 1098  
 Result, - - - - 1096  
*Lamb, Captain John*, to New-York Congress, on rank of Artillery, - - - - 239  
 Proceedings in Congress, - - - 542, 563, 568  
 Declines the service, - - - - 445  
 Good Officer, - - - - 1684, 1695  
*Lawrence, Captain Melancton*, Examination of, - 552  
*Lead Mines*, John McDonald directed to examine, in Newburgh, - - - - 895  
 Report of Mr. McDonald, - - - - 850  
 Committee of Safety offer to work, - - 895  
 Offer accepted, - - - - 850  
 Committee appointed to examine, in Connecticut, - - - - 1023  
*Lee, General Charles*, Letter to R. H. Lee, - 634  
 Letter from Council of Massachusetts, relative to a Letter from Ireland mentioning his name unfavourably, - - - 1546  
*Lee, Richard Henry*, Letter to General Washington, suggesting the practicability of capturing the Ministerial Fleet and Army, - 1  
 Washington's Reply, - - - - 455  
 Chosen Delegate to Continental Congress, - 379  
 To General Washington, on the ill success of the Ministry in all quarters, - - 805  
 To same, on seizure of the Press at Norfolk, and the death of Peyton Randolph, - 1137  
 Answer, - - - - 1401  
 To same: Ministry unrelenting, - - - 985  
 To same, enclosing Letter from London on the intentions of the Ministry, - - 1542  
 Answer, - - - - 1687  
 From Edmund Pendleton, on affairs in Virginia, - - - - 1067  
 To General Washington, - - - - 1675  
*Leinster, Duke of*, Thanks of Assembly of Dublin, for supporting the rights of America, - 178  
*Letters, &c., anonymous, from—*  
 Albany, - - - - 625, 630  
 Alexandria, - - - - 1193  
 Baltimore, - - - - 644  
 Boston, - - - - 82, 83, 553  
 Cambridge, - - - - 685, 713, 926, 1036  
 Charlestown, South-Carolina, - - - 40, 716  
 Crown Point, - - - - 136  
 Edinburgh, - - - - 655  
 Fairfield, - - - - 851  
 Germany, - - - - 74  
 Ireland, - - - - 619  
 Isle-aux-Noix, - - - - 723, 726  
 La Prairie, - - - - 1342  
 London, - 39, 148, 256, 257, 684, 719, 785, 818, 1280, 1520, 1543, 1680  
 Martinico, - - - - 1177  
 Maryland, - - - - 819  
 Middlesex, - - - - 620  
 Newbern, - - - - 679, 773  
 New-York, - - - - 259, 261, 640, 795  
 Tory Officer on board Transport, - - 646  
 Norfolk, - - - - 746, 847, 923  
 Pittsburgh, - - - - 776  
 Philadelphia, - 435, 727, 1072, 1073, 1253  
 Providence, - - - - 98  
 Quebec, 211, 726, 728, 845, 924, 925, 1185, 1396, 1417-1420, 1723  
 Savannah, - - - - 1606  
 St. Augustine, - - - - 788  
 St. John's, - - - - 923, 972, 1343, 1344  
 Sunbury, Pennsylvania, - - - - 773  
 Ticonderoga, - - - - 433, 434, 467, 709  
 Watertown, - - - - 59  
 Williamsburgh, - - - - 679, 1191

<i>Letters, intercepted</i> —Of Dr. Church, - - -	958
John Connolly, - - - - -	1661
Dr. Kearsley, - - - - -	985
Brook Watson, - - - - -	1599-1602
From Boston, - - - - -	553
From Quebeck, - - - - -	962
From Cork, to an Officer in Boston, 167, '68, '69	
From Youghall, to an Officer at Boston, -	167
From Fort Henry, to an Officer at Boston, -	168
From R. Gordon to Lieutenant Jones, -	169
From V. Gardiner to Captain Gardiner, -	169
<i>Liberty Tree</i> , Boston, cut down by General Gage, -	472
<i>Life, Thomas</i> , Agent in England, to Governour Trumbull, - - - - -	5
<i>Light-House</i> , Massachusetts, skirmish at, -	19, 28
General Gage's account of the same, -	213
Thanks of the General to the Officers and Soldiers engaged at, - - - - -	10
<i>Livingston, Major Henry</i> , Letter to the New-York Congress, - - - - -	555
<i>Livingston, Captain Henry B.</i> , Letter to the New-York Congress, informing that his Company is ready, &c., - - - - -	67, 529
To same, on destitution of Clothing, -	79, 531
Sword voted to him by Congress, -	1950
<i>Livingston, Colonel James</i> , demands a Court of Inquiry on his conduct, - - - - -	1195
To General Montgomery; has taken La Tours, a notorious villain, prisoner, -	1341
<i>Livingston, Robert G.</i> , appointed Deputy Adjutant-General to the Northern Army, -	549
<i>Livingston, Walter</i> , Deputy Commissary-General, Letter from New-York Congress, relative to Supplies for the Army, - - - - -	540
Answer, - - - - -	439
Read in Congress, - - - - -	566
To same, on repairing Gun-Barrels from Ticonderoga, - - - - -	904
Letter from Continental Congress, on supplying Prisoners taken at Chambly and St. John's, with Provisions, - - - - -	1588
Answer, - - - - -	1663
<i>Livingston, William</i> , appointed Brigadier-General, -	1240
<i>London</i> , Resolutions of the Association of, on the right to Petition, &c., - - - - -	431
On the freedom of the Press, - - - - -	943
Proceedings of a Meeting of the Livery, -	829
Resolutions of Supporters of Bill of Rights, -	804
Stephen Sayre committed to the Tower, on a charge of High Treason, - - - - -	1142
<i>Loring, Joshua</i> , appointed by General Gage sole Vendue-Master and Auctioneer for Boston, - - - - -	984
<i>Lynch, Thomas</i> , one of the Committee to confer with General Washington, - - - - -	1887
Letter to General Washington, - - - - -	1544
<i>Lyon, Captain David</i> , Memorial to New-York Congress, - - - - -	16
<i>Lyon, Rev. James</i> , Tory, Brookhaven (New-York) Committee ask advice concerning, - - -	16
Congress appoint a Committee to inquire into the matter, - - - - -	527
Sent confined to General Wooster, - - - - -	134
<i>Macartney, Captain John</i> , Correspondence with the Mayor of Norfolk, - - - - -	92-95
<i>Machias</i> , Ministerial Vessels taken at, - - - - -	98
<i>Magaw, Major Robert</i> , Letter to General Gates. Inhabitants of Cape Anne preparing for an attack, - - - - -	226
<i>Mail</i> , from England to New-York, suspended, -	825
<i>Malding Point</i> , Skirmish near, account of, - -	98
<i>Manly, Captain</i> , sails on a cruise, - - - - -	1378
Captures Schooner, - - - - -	1532, 1537
Captures Store-Ship Nancy, - - - - -	1721
<i>Manufactures</i> —	
Workmen advertised for in Philadelphia, -	73
Address of the United Company of Philadelphia, - - - - -	820
Premiums on, in North-Carolina, - - - - -	209
Of Saltpetre, encouraged in Maryland, -	116
Same in Virginia, - - - - -	394

<i>Manufactures</i> —	
Zeal of Virginians, - - - - -	621
Various Dye Plants brought from England to Virginia, and the manner of their cultivation offered to be taught, - - - -	716
Linen, plan for establishing, presented to the New-York Congress, - - - - -	1081
Read in Congress, - - - - -	1291
Committee appointed to raise contributions, -	1264
Report of Committee on the best mode of establishing, - - - - -	1424
Cannot be carried on in America, - - - -	1147
Effect of Ministerial measures on, in Great Britain, - 256, 786, 982, 1010, 1115, -	1519
<i>Marion, Captain Francis</i> , Orders to, - - - -	1608
<i>Martha's, Vineyard</i> , Prisoners taken at, - -	1415
<i>Martin, Josiah</i> , Governour of North-Carolina, Letter on arming Slaves, - - - - -	8
Declared an enemy to America by Newbern Committee, - - - - -	40
Proclamation from on board His Majesty's Ship Cruiser, - - - - -	61
Provincial Congress declare the same to be a false, scandalous, scurrilous, malicious, and seditious libel, and order it to be burnt by the common hangman, - - - - -	189
Newbern Committee adopt similar Resolutions, - - - - -	443
Intercepted Letters, - - - - -	75
Mr. Drayton recommends that he be taken prisoner, - - - - -	721
Discovery of Powder, Cannon, &c., concealed in his Palace, - - - - -	773
<i>Martindale, Captain Sion</i> , Letter to Colonel Reed; hopes to be ready to sail in a week or two, if supplied with Men, &c., - - - - -	1336
General Washington fears he is going upon too large a scale, - - - - -	1378
Stephen Moylan to William Watson. Shall we ever hear of Martindale's departure? -	1568
Sails, - - - - -	1658
Men refuse to do duty, - - - - -	1713
<i>Martinico</i> , English Frigate plunders American Vessels at, - - - - -	1177
<i>Marvin, Ebenezer</i> , Petition to Massachusetts House of Representatives, - - - - -	343
<i>Maryland</i> —	
Association, - - - - -	131
State of affairs in, - - - - -	158
Convention, - - - - -	99-132
Council of Safety. Proceedings on obtaining Arms, Ammunition, &c., 448-450, 1116-1118	
Proceedings on a Communication from the Lord Proprietary's Agent, - - - - -	1570
Eastern Shore Council of Safety, - - - - -	1571-1584
<i>Anne Arundel County</i> . Call of Meeting to elect Committee of Observation and Delegates to Convention, - - - - -	463
Committees and Delegates chosen, - - - -	693
List of Associators and Non-Associators ordered to be returned, - - - - -	1340
<i>Baltimore County</i> . Committee countenance a violation of the Continental Association, -	644
Committee of Observation, and Delegates to Convention chosen, - - - - -	776
Proceedings on fixing the price of Salt, -	1541
<i>Calvert County</i> . Committees and Delegates to Convention chosen, - - - - -	694
<i>Caroline County</i> . Proceedings on John Williams, - - - - -	127
<i>Charles County</i> . Election of Committees, -	694
Resolve relative to Debtors, - - - - -	695
<i>Frederick County</i> . Committees chosen in Lower District, - - - - -	694
Letter of Committee to Continental Congress, relative to John Connolly and others, -	1660
<i>Prince George's County</i> . Proceedings of Bladensburg Committee on George Munro, 51-56	
Committees chosen, - - - - -	688
<i>Worcester County</i> . Defence of the Rev. John Scott, - - - - -	1586

*Massachusetts-Bay—*

Appeals to the Inhabitants, - - -	647, 928
House of Representatives, 271-366, 1433-1520	
Request a detachment from the Continental Army to protect the Coast, and General Washington's reply, - - -	31
Petition to, from a Company in Worcester, praying that Tories may be confined, -	824
Account of disbursements, - - -	1182
An Act for encouraging the fixing out Armed Vessels, - - -	1533
A list of the Colonels of the several Regiments and where stationed, - - -	858
Council applied to for Armed Vessels, -	951
To Delegates in the Continental Congress, on the right of the House of Representatives to join in the election of Officers, (See <i>Falmouth</i> ), - - -	1531
Answer of John Adams, - - -	1653
Of Samuel Adams, - - -	1654
Of John Hancock and Thomas Cushing, 1662, 1705	
Return of Prisoners ordered, - - -	1554
To General Washington, requesting a guard for Prisoners, - - -	1546
Answer, - - -	1567
<i>Berkshire County.</i> Declaration of David Noble voted satisfactory, - - -	1173
<i>Bristol County.</i> Proceedings of Joint Committee of Rehoboth and Swansea, on conduct of Jerathmeel Bowers, - -	160-166
Proceedings of Rehoboth Committee, to prevent Provisions being carried to the Ministerial Army, - - -	976
Proceedings of Dartmouth Committee on Isaac Howland, for selling Salt at an exorbitant price, - - -	1266
<i>Cumberland County, Maine.</i> Destruction of Falmouth, Casco Bay, concerted between General Gage and Admiral Graves, -	1680
General Greene to Governour Ward on burning of Falmouth, - - -	1145
Same to Governour Cooke, - - -	1168
Gen. Washington to Continental Congress, 1151	
Sentiments of a Gentleman of eminence, -	1169
Account by the Selectmen of the Town, -	1169
Remarks on Captain Mowat's Letter, -	1552
General Washington to the Committee of Falmouth, - - -	1167
Arrival of the Cerberus, man-of-war; application to General Washington for assistance, - - -	1403
Answer, - - -	1377
Instructions to Colonel Phinney, to prevent the King's Troops effecting a lodgement, 1377	
James Sullivan to the Council, urging the importance of organizing the Militia, -	1397
Petition of Enoch Freeman, praying that Powder, &c., may be immediately replaced, -	1434
Proceedings in House of Representatives on defending, - - -	1490
General Joseph Frye appointed by House to take command of the Forces, - -	1502
Proceedings in the House and Council on the right of appointment, 1505, 1509, 1513, 1514	
House propose that an Officer shall be chosen by joint ballot, and commissioned by the Council, - - -	1516
Concurred in Council, - - -	1517
General Frye chosen, - - -	1517
Samuel Freeman to General Washington, on the importance of securing the Harbour, -	1593
Reply, - - -	1666
<i>Essex County.</i> Vindication of the conduct of Salem, (Note,) - - -	337
Resolution of House of Representatives on the same, - - -	356
<i>Lincoln County, Maine.</i> Proceedings of Committee of Pownalborough on Abiel Wood, 151-156	
Counter Proceedings, - - -	941
Proceedings of Boothbay Committee on a demand for Arms and Ammunition, - -	1147

*Massachusetts-Bay—*

<i>Middlesex County.</i> Committee of Supplies to General Washington, on Ammunition, -	5, 14
Proceedings of the Committee of Correspondence of Weston and Sudbury on violator of Fast, - - -	675
Proceedings of Waltham and other Committees on Eleazer Bradshaw, for selling Tea, 937	
Voters of Boston summoned to attend at Watertown to elect a Representative in the place of Dr. Church, - - -	1630
<i>Norfolk County.</i> Committee of Dedham directed to liberate David Parker, - -	1352
<i>Plymouth County.</i> Rochester Committee request all connection to be withdrawn from Gideon Bestow, for exporting Provisions to Nantucket, - - -	60
Rochester Committee object to Enoch Hammond being appointed a Justice of the Peace, - - -	802
Committee requested to assist Capt. Bowen in fitting out a Vessel, - - -	1057, 1126
Tories referred to General Washington for examination, - - -	1378
<i>Worcester County.</i> Hardwick Committee publish James Fay and others as enemies to America, - - -	59
Recantation of Dr. Willard, - - -	462
Proceedings of Committee of Inspection on Captain Clark, for selling Tea, - -	729
<i>McDonald, Angus</i> , to Printers at New-York, -	89
Same read in Congress, - - -	531
Sheriff of Fairfield County to New-York Committee of Safety, relative to keeping him in Jail, - - -	913
<i>McDougall, Colonel Alexander</i> , Letter to General Sullivan, - - -	1138
<i>Mecklenburgh</i> , North-Carolina, Resolves of Committee declared treasonable by Governour Martin, - - -	63
<i>Meredith, Thomas</i> , Recantation of, - - -	20
<i>Mifflin, Major Thomas</i> , appointed Quartermaster General to the Army at Cambridge, -	250
<i>Militia, &amp;c.</i> , Plan for regulating in Connecticut, -	1019
In Delaware, - - -	689
Maryland, - - -	108
New-Hampshire, - - -	519, 522
New-Jersey, - - -	42, 1236
Bergen County desire all who refuse to enlist in, to leave the County, - - -	450
New-York, - - -	525, 542
Names of persons in John Bedel's Company opposed to the same, - - -	696
North-Carolina, - - -	198
Pennsylvania, - - -	506, 1802
Address of the Privates of upwards of thirty Companies, showing their reasons for refusing to sign the same, - - -	821
Virginia, - - -	411
Superiority of, over Standing Armies, -	220
<i>Monitor</i> , - 1414, 1564, 1654, 1725, '27, '29, '32, '34	
<i>Montgomery, Brigadier-General Richard</i> , Letter to New-York Congress, asking for Arms, &c., and relative to suspicious persons, -	67
Answer, - - -	529
To same requesting Powder, - - -	80, 531
To New-Hampshire Committee of Safety, -	177
(See <i>Schuyler</i> .)	
Letter to Robert R. Livingston, from Montreal, on the necessity and best means of getting possession of Quebec, - -	1638
Letter to General Schuyler; resigns, and takes command again, - - -	1694
General Schuyler's opinion of, 670, 1131, 1522	
General Washington's, - - -	1197
Continental Congress's, - - -	1012
Samuel Mott's, - - -	974
Thanks of Congress, - - -	1718
Appointed Major-General, - - -	1947
<i>Montreal</i> , Allen repulsed and taken prisoner, -	799
Surrenders to Montgomery, - - -	1595

*Morgan, Captain Daniel*, Instructions to, relative to his rank, - - - - - 946  
*Morgan, Dr. John*, appointed Director General of the Hospital at Cambridge, - - - 1897  
*Mott, Edward*, Letters to Governour Trumbull, 51, 1676  
*Mott, Samuel*, Letters to Governour Trumbull from Ticonderoga, - - - - - 18, 22  
 To same, from Camp near St. John's; complaints of conduct at Head-Quarters, - 972  
 To same: Chambly taken; requests certain expressions in the above to be kept secret, 1124  
*Moultrie, Colonel William*, his orders on an expedition against Fort Johnston, - - 697  
 Orders to Captain Marion, - - - 1608  
*Moylan, Stephen*, appointed Muster-Master General to the Army at Cambridge, - - - 250  
 Letters to William Bartlett, Beverly, 1368, 1537  
 John Brown, Providence, - - - 1688  
 Committee of Safety of Dedham, - - 1352  
 Samuel Freeman, Falmouth, - - - 1666  
 Jonathan Glover, Marblehead, - - 1420, 1537  
 General Court of Massachusetts-Bay, - 1428  
 Committee of Newburyport, - - - 1429  
 Wm. Watson, - 1377, 1406, 1568, 1594, 1604  
 Joshua Wentworth, Portsmouth, - - 1327  
 Associated with John Glover, as Agent for fitting out Armed Vessels, - - - 948  
*Moylan, Stephen*, and *John Glover*, Salem and Marblehead: Instructions, - - - 946  
 To Gen. Washington: Vessels nearly ready to sail, - - - - - 994  
 From Colonel Reed, urging despatch, and directing a fourth Vessel to be taken, - 1016  
 From Colonel Reed. Every thing depends upon expedition, - - - - - 1037  
 To General Washington. Vessels of Captains Broughton and Selman ready for men; great want of Provisions, - - 1068  
 Reply. Must be no delay, - - - 1075  
 Expedition again urged more strongly, - 1084  
 Money forwarded, and despatch urged, - 1109  
 Vessels nearly ready. Ammunition and a Surgeon requested, - - - - - 1109  
 Surgeon obtained. Device for Flag suggested, - - - - - 1126  
 Schooners commanded by Captains Broughton and Selman sail. Stores, &c., wanted for the other two Schooners, - - 1134  
 Difficulty of procuring materials for fitting out the Vessels, - - - - - 1167  
 Stores ordered, - - - - - 1182  
 Swivel-Shot wanting, - - - - - 1209  
 Captain Manly off. Captain Adams's Vessel waiting for Crew, - - - - - 1246  
 Captain Adams ordered to march, - - - 1256  
*Mulcaster, Frederick George*, Letter to Gen. Grant, 834  
*Munroe, George*, Proceedings of the Bladensburg Committee on, - - - - - 51-56  
*Muster-Master General*, to the Army at Cambridge, Stephen Moylan appointed, - - - 250  
*Nesbitt, John Maxwell*, appointed Paymaster of the Pennsylvania Fleet, - - - - - 1813  
*Neutrals*, A Remonstrance from the Overseers of the Poor of Philadelphia for the relief of, - 871  
 One hundred Pounds granted, - - - 873  
*New-Hampshire—*  
*Committee of Safety*. Letter to Gen. Schuyler, recommending Colonel Bedel to the command of a Regiment, - - - 60  
 To Colonel Bedel, - - - - - 60  
 From Colonel Israel Morey, on the zeal of Colonel Bedel and others, in preparing to re-enforce General Schuyler, - - - 697  
 To Major Cilley, directing Powder to be sent to Exeter, - - - - - 60  
 From Delegates in Congress, on disturbances in London, and the arrival of Powder, - 684  
 From Samuel Peabody, on being appointed Chaplain, - - - - - 138  
 From Delegates in Congress, on the release of Colonel Fenton, - - - - - 750

*New-Hampshire—*

*Committee of Safety*. Letter from General Sullivan. New-Hampshire Troops have more reasons to complain than any other Troops in the Army, - - - - - 779  
 Answer of Committee, - - - - - 827  
 General Sullivan's Reply, - - - - 948  
 Petition from the Field-Officers at Winter-Hill, that General Sullivan may have the power of filling vacancies, - - - 843  
 Answer, - - - - - 1007  
 General Sullivan sends a list of vacancies, - 1099  
 Proceedings on a cargo of Flour captured from the enemy, - - - - - 965-970  
 To Delegates in Congress, relative to the same, - - - - - 1049  
 Answer of Delegates, - - - - - 1193  
 From Israel Morey, on the siege of St. John's, 980  
 From Delegates, on securing Sea-Coast Towns, - - - - - 983  
 Appoint Meshech Weare and Nathaniel Folsom to attend the Conference with General Washington, - - - - - 1008  
 Refer to Committee of Portsmouth a Petition to transport Provisions to the Isle of Shoals, - - - - - 1085  
 From Colonel Reed, in reply to a request for Muster-Rolls, - - - - - 1127  
 From Jonathan Hale, resigning commission of Second Major, - - - - - 1134  
 To Committee of Supplies, directing Accounts to be closed, - - - - - 61  
 To Delegates in Congress, on Colony Accounts, - - - - - 1630  
 Recommend John Stavers to the friendship of his countrymen, - - - - - 1659  
*Provincial Congress*, - - - - - 515-523  
 Letter from Delegates in Continental Congress, requesting that the importance of taking up Government may be urged upon the Committee of Congress at the Camp, 935  
 Instructions to the Delegates on the same, - 1897  
 From Delegates, informing that a motion has been made in Congress to that effect, - 1193  
 Resolve of Congress, - - - - - 1905  
*Cheshire County*. Committee on conduct of Simon Baxter, - - - - - 166  
*Portsmouth*. Committee supply Scarborough, man-of-war, with Provisions, - - - 59  
 Further communication with the Scarborough prohibited, - - - - - 91  
 Town-Meeting disapprove of the conduct of those who fired on Capt. Barclay's Boat, 91  
 Correspondence between Governour Wentworth and Theodore Atkinson, - - - 92  
 Proceedings in Provincial Congress for the defence of the Harbour, - - - - - 517  
 Committee of Safety to General Sullivan. Anticipate an attack; mean immediately to fortify the Harbour, if Powder can be had, - - - - - 263  
 General Washington unable to grant a supply of Powder, - - - - - 1127  
 Party of Riflemen sent to assist in the defence of the Harbour, - - - - - 1147  
 General Sullivan to the Committee of Safety. The Fleet destined to destroy the Port having proceeded to Boston, asks advice for further proceedings, - - - 1209  
 Answer of Committee of Safety, - - - 1210  
 Orders to William Knight and others for obstructing the River, - - - - - 1210  
 Gen. Sullivan directed to return to Camp, - 1255  
 To proceed immediately to Portsmouth. Instructions, - - - - - 1396  
 Ordered to seize Officers of Government, - 1538  
 George Jaffrey, from the alarm in Town, is unable to prepare his Treasurer's Report, 1267  
 Committee vote that some steps be taken to prevent George Meserve from going into Boston, - - - - - 1640



*New-Jersey—*

Assembly, - - - - -	1849-1866
Council, - - - - -	1865-1876
Committee of Safety, - - - - -	457
Provincial Congress, - - - - -	41-45, 1217-1244
To Continental Congress, on the manner of appointing Field-Officers, - - - - -	1050
To same, requesting Money to procure Arms, - - - - -	1051
Request an answer to the two preceding, - - - - -	1130
Answer, - - - - -	1178
<i>Bergen County.</i> Resolutions on Militia Regu- lations, - - - - -	450
<i>Cumberland County.</i> Application to Conti- nental Congress for Powder, - - - - -	849
<i>Morris County.</i> Address to the Publick, - - - - -	807
<i>Sussex County.</i> George McMurtrie advertised as an enemy to his Country, for having spoken contemptuously of the Congress, - - - - -	951

*New-York—*

Assembly prorogued, - - - - -	640, 838, 1263
<i>Provincial Congress</i> , 523-'82, 1267-1326, 1751-'64	
Suspicious conduct of, 18, 47, 50, 263, 453, 454	
Letter from Delegates in Continental Con- gress, - - - - -	11
Request permission to import a quantity of Pork from Connecticut, for the use of the Northern Army, - - - - -	46
Order on the same in Connecticut Commit- tee of Safety, - - - - -	267
Answer, - - - - -	224
Guard appointed to attend the Pork upon its arrival, - - - - -	878
Extraordinary Letter to, - - - - -	242
Petition to, to form a second Independent Battalion in the City of New-York, - - - - -	149
Second Independent Battalion request a speedy action upon nomination of Officers, - - - - -	737
Letter to, relative to the release of Malcolm McIsaac, steward to Governour Tryon, - - - - -	262
Application to, for permission to ship Provi- sions, &c., - - - - -	445-447
Orders on, - - - - -	560-561
For Tents, Clothing, Arms, &c., - - - - -	447, 451, 452
Petition of John Candell, - - - - -	451
Letter from John McKinney, in favour of the same, - - - - -	630
Petition in favour of Capt. Phineas Rumsey, - - - - -	628
Proceedings on preservation of Publick Re- cords, (See <i>Records</i> .)	
Ordered by Continental Congress to send all the Troops raised in the Colony to join General Schuyler, - - - - -	749, 907
Answer, - - - - -	777
From John Bleecker, requesting a settle- ment of Accounts, for transporting Stores from Albany to Fort George, &c., - - - - -	823
From Henry Wisner, relative to Saltpetre, - - - - -	825
Read in Committee of Safety, - - - - -	924
Letter from Solomon Phelps, - - - - -	1330
Officers of seventeen Regiments, - - - - -	1118-1124
Committee of Safety to have full powers du- ring recess of the Congress, - - - - -	580
<i>Committee of Safety.</i> To Delegates in Con- tinental Congress, for Powder and blank Commissions, - - - - -	680
Proceedings on, in Congress, - - - - -	1880
Answer of Delegates, - - - - -	750
Read in Committee, - - - - -	907
From Continental Congress, transmitting the Commissions, - - - - -	901
Answer, acknowledging receipt of the Com- missions, - - - - -	732
Memorial of William Ritchie, requesting per- mission to employ a small Vessel in carry- ing Provisions to the Camp, - - - - -	702
Order on the same in Congress, - - - - -	1308
Letter from John Wetherhead, denying that he gave information of an intention to re- move the Guns from the Battery, and other charges, - - - - -	724
Read in Committee, - - - - -	906

*New-York—*

<i>Committee of Safety.</i> Letter from Delegates in Continental Congress, - - - - -	757
Answer of Committee, - - - - -	1268
Reply of Delegates, - - - - -	1279
Proceedings on Christian Bergh and others, (See <i>Bergh, Christian</i> .)	
Petition, from sundry Officers, against the time of meeting for the several Beats, as regulated by the Provincial Congress, - - - - -	758, 918
To Committee of Safety of New-Jersey, on the apprehension of Deserters, - - - - -	913
Petition for permission to export Provisions to Nantucket, - - - - -	1015
Proceedings on, in Provincial Congress, - - - - -	1275
Fire-Vessels recommended to, - - - - -	1351
<i>Albany County.</i> Letter to the Provincial Con- gress, respecting Prisoners taken at St. John's, - - - - -	81
Read in Congress, - - - - -	539
Answer, - - - - -	540
Drafts on Provincial Congress, and orders on the same, - - - - -	547, 1287
To Provincial Congress, relative to Alexan- der White and others, - - - - -	151
Informing of White's arrest for debt, - - - - -	223
Answer to the two preceding, - - - - -	566
On the destitute condition of the Troops, and enclosing a Letter from Colonel Cort- landt, - - - - -	451, 447
Read in Committee of Safety, - - - - -	878
Letter from Albany to a Gentleman in Con- necticut, - - - - -	625
Letter of Committee on securing suspicious Vessels, - - - - -	757
Order for election of Committees and Depu- ties to Provincial Congress, - - - - -	1264
<i>Charlotte County.</i> Signers and Non-Signers of the Association, - - - - -	618
Militia Officers, - - - - -	758
<i>Cumberland County.</i> Signers and Non-Sig- ners of the Association, - - - - -	619
Letter from James Rogers to the Provincial Congress, stating that Committees have been appointed, the Association put in cir- culation, &c., - - - - -	708
<i>Dutchess County.</i> Signers and Non-Signers of the Association, - - - - -	597-608, 1181
Orders to Committees, relative to collecting Arms, - - - - -	262
Committee of Rumbout Precinct to Provin- cial Congress, requesting money to pay for Arms collected, - - - - -	681
Letter from P. De Witt to the Provincial Con- gress: Violent conduct of Tories; some of the Convention and Committee-Men false and treacherous, - - - - -	457
Letter from Committee to Deputies in Pro- vincial Congress, suggesting that measures be taken for the apprehension of Bergh and others, violent Tories, - - - - -	466
John Schenck and others to Provincial Con- gress, on continuing themselves an Inde- pendent Company, - - - - -	1194
Committee of Correspondence chosen, - - - - -	1692
Jacobus Ostrum and others ordered to be confined in Jail, - - - - -	1719
Militia Officers for Southeast Precinct, - - - - -	223
Northeast Precinct, - - - - -	438
Officers of two Regiments of Minute-Men, - - - - -	629
Rhinebeck Precinct, - - - - -	639
Amenia Precinct, - - - - -	645
Charlotte Precinct, - - - - -	653
John Bedel's Company, and names of per- sons in the same opposed to the measures recommended by Congress, for regulating the Militia, - - - - -	696
Pawling's Precinct, - - - - -	750
Minute Officers in Pawling's Precinct, - - - - -	988
Minute Officers in Southeast Precinct, - - - - -	774
Field Officers for the Militia of the County, - - - - -	1081

*New-York—*

<i>Gloucester County.</i> Letter from Jacob Bayley to the Provincial Congress. Association signed, Militia forming, &c.,	1124
<i>King's County.</i> Officers commissioned in the First Regiment,	708
<i>New-York City.</i> Earl of Dartmouth recommends to Gen. Gage to take possession of,	7
Answer of General Gage,	927
Same urged upon General Howe,	642
Rumor that the British Army intends removing to,	71
General Wooster ordered immediately to return to Harlem, in consequence of the above,	536
Militia of Pennsylvania requested to be ready to march to the assistance of, at a minute's warning,	536
Supply of Powder asked from Continental Congress,	557
Committee appointed to keep a look out for the approach of the Ministerial Fleet,	536
Vessels employed for this purpose to be insured,	541
Committee appointed to wait on the Governor, to know if he has any knowledge of General Gage's intention to remove to,	540
General Washington considers the above rumor groundless,	675
City divided into Districts or Beats,	235
Militia Officers of the different Beats,	238, 702
Field and Staff Officers,	971, 1206
"Moderate Political Hints," by S. Sp. Skinner,	463
"Allegiance to crowned heads upon the British Throne,"	1105
Removal of Cannon from the Battery, and attack from the Asia, man-of-war,	259-261
Committee appointed to inquire into the same,	550
Eleven Affidavits read, proving that the firing first began from the Asia, man-of-war,	555
Address to the Inhabitants,	1552
Rivington's Office destroyed,	1626, 1707
<i>New-York Committee.</i> Proceedings on Mr. Archer and Abraham H. Van Vleck,	15, 21
Proceedings in Congress on Abraham H. Van Vleck,	1320
Committee to inquire of Mrs. Brown in what manner she intends to dispose of a parcel of Political Pamphlets,	66
Committee to discover the persons who destroyed the Boat built for His Majesty's Ship Asia,	78
Report ordered to be sent to Provincial Congress,	139
Read in Congress,	535
New Boat ordered to be built,	526
Building of the Boat hindered—Proceedings on in Congress,	533
Proceedings on violators of the Continental Association,	622
Committee to purchase Arms,	640
Proceedings on Vessels leaving the Port,	652-659
Merchants and Shopkeepers required to sell Pins at a moderate profit,	702
Resolve to raise contributions for the Poor,	736
Sub-Committees augmented,	940
Petition praying the removal of John Taylor and James Light from their respective offices,	971
Letter from General Washington to the Provincial Congress, requesting means may be taken to detect persons engaged in carrying Provisions to Boston, read—James Light permitted to resign,	1005
Committee to answer a Letter of Governour Tryon's,	1080
Evidences against Mr. Pratt, on a charge of having threatened to set the Town on fire, ordered to be brought in,	1263

*New-York—*

<i>New-York Committee.</i> Candidates for the Provincial Congress nominated,	1341
Deputies chosen,	1423
Mr. Pratt acquitted,	1424
Report of Committee on promoting American Manufactures,	1424
Sundry Proceedings,	1624-1629
<i>Orange County.</i> Signers and Non-Signers of the Association,	589-597
Proceedings of Cornwall Committee on Captain Phineas Rumsey,	459
Petition to Provincial Congress in favour of Captain Rumsey,	628
Committee of Newburgh to Provincial Congress—Expense of apprehending two persons,	1206
Officers of a Militia Company of Newburgh, South-East District,	239
North District,	438
Of Eastern Regiment of Cornwall Precinct,	627
Of a Company of Minute-Men in Cornwall Precinct,	723
Militia Officers of the Lower Precinct,	695
Goshen Precinct,	707
Minisink Company, in Goshen Precinct,	851
Of a Company of Minute-Men in Goshen Town,	851
Of a Company of Militia in Goshen Town,	851
<i>Queen's County.</i> Inhabitants of Cow-Neck form themselves into a separate independent District,	777
Committee for the same,	777
Provincial Congress on the above proceedings,	1282
Orders to Colonel Lasher to collect Arms by force, if the inhabitants refuse to yield them peaceably,	795
Execution of the orders deferred for further information,	911
Report of gentlemen appointed to obtain said information,	912
Witnesses examined,	917
Ayes and Noes on sending Deputies to Provincial Congress,	1389
Officers of Minute-Men of Jamaica,	646
<i>Richmond County.</i> Letter from David Burger to Provincial Congress, relative to inhabitants of Staten Island supplying Men of War with Provisions,	624
Does not send Deputies to Provincial Congress,	1755, 1762
<i>Suffolk County.</i> Signers and Non-Signers of the Association,	608-618
Brookhaven Committee to Provincial Congress, on conduct of disaffected persons,	16
Committee appointed to take the same into consideration,	527
Report,	573
Same ask how Non-Commissioned Officers are to be chosen—Answer,	893
Southold Committee, anticipating an attack from Men of War, request a supply of Powder,	57
Read in Congress,	525
Answer,	536
Letter to Provincial Congress, on their exposure to depredations from the enemy,	239
Read,	551
Answer—Recommend that Troops be stationed at Montauk and Shelter-Island,	554
Reply of Committee, and requesting that a Post may be established,	465
Read in Committee of Safety,	885
Gardiner's Island plundered by the British Fleet,	88
Committee at Sag-Harbour decide that the imputation upon the Executors of David Gardiner, of assisting in plundering Gardiner's Island, is entirely groundless,	89

*New-York—*

<i>Suffolk County.</i> Letters from the Provincial Congress to different Committees, urging vigorous measures against the Ministerial Troops, - - - - -	563
Letter from the Committee of Southampton to the Committee of Safety, stating their entire destitution of the means of defence—Answer, - - - - -	892
Captain John Hulbert to Provincial Congress, informing of his departure from Montauk, - - - - -	680
Read in Committee of Safety, - - - - -	892
Two Majors nominated to fill vacancies in the First Regiment, - - - - -	1151
Officers for Second Battalion, - - - - -	140, 223
For Smithtown, - - - - -	640
First Regiment, Third Company, Southold, - - - - -	641
First Company of Brookhaven, - - - - -	641
Second Company, - - - - -	645
West Regiment, - - - - -	660
First three Companies of Huntington, - - - - -	690
<i>Tryon County.</i> Letter to Provincial Congress. Request instructions as soon as possible, as they are entirely without regulations for the Committees, - - - - -	541
To the same. The prosecution of civil law in the County almost entirely stopped, having but one Justice left, who signed the Association freely, - - - - -	439
Answer of Committee of Safety, - - - - -	880
To same, informing that they have elected a Sheriff in the place of Alexander White, - - - - -	660
Read in Committee of Safety, - - - - -	904
Consider one Representative sufficient for the County, - - - - -	703
Read and approved in Congress, - - - - -	1286
In urgent need of Ammunition, and request that Commissions may be despatched as soon as possible, - - - - -	737
Queries to Sir John Johnson, - - - - -	1194
His Answers, - - - - -	1245
General Schuyler desired by the Continental Congress to disarm the Tories, and secure the Arms, &c., concealed in the County, - - - - -	1964
Field-Officers, Captains, and Subalterns, - - - - -	440
Field and Staff Officers for one Battalion of Minute-Men, - - - - -	737
<i>Ulster County.</i> Signers and Non-Signers of the Association, - - - - -	582-589
Letter to Provincial Congress, on the dissatisfaction among the Soldiers for want of Clothing, - - - - -	134
Answer, - - - - -	531
Proceedings of Mamacoting Committee on procuring Arms, - - - - -	150
New-Paltz divided into two Districts, and Officers chosen, - - - - -	681
Proceedings of Committee of Kingston on Christian Bergh and others, (See <i>Bergh, Christian.</i> )	
Field-Officers for the County, - - - - -	1178
Officers in New-Marlborough Precinct, South District, - - - - -	213, 936
Northeast District, - - - - -	240, 851
In the most westwardly District, - - - - -	653
In New-Paltz, East District, - - - - -	133
Mamacoting, - - - - -	176
Rumbout Precinct, - - - - -	625
Second Regiment, - - - - -	641
Beekman's Precinct, - - - - -	696
Rochester, - - - - -	726
New-Windsor Precinct, - - - - -	778, 1179
Minute Officers in New-Windsor Precinct, - - - - -	778
Walkill Precinct, - - - - -	936
Hanover Precinct, - - - - -	983
Townships of Rochester, Marbletown, and New-Paltz, - - - - -	1179
Town of Kingston, - - - - -	1179
Company of Horsemen in Kingston, - - - - -	1179

*New-York—*

<i>Westchester County.</i> Proceedings on using Tea and on Gaming, - - - - -	150
Application to Provincial Congress for Commissions, - - - - -	466
Inhabitants of Fordham and West-Farms petition to have a Company within themselves, - - - - -	645
Referred by Committee of Safety to County Committee, - - - - -	879
Referred by County Committee to Sub-Committee, - - - - -	690
Militia Officers of West-Farms and Manor of Fordham, - - - - -	1130
County Committee request that no Commissions for Independent Companies may be given out, and enclose an Affidavit respecting the character of Capt. John Cock, - - - - -	680
Read in Committee of Safety, - - - - -	890
Petition of the Inhabitants of Yonkers, in favour of John Cock, - - - - -	716
Committee of Safety determine him disqualified to hold a commission, - - - - -	902
Persons warned not to go to the Fort building in the Highlands, without a certificate, - - - - -	826
Godfrey Haines sent to Committee of Safety, to be dealt with according to his deserts, - - - - -	838
Ordered to be sent back to County Committee, - - - - -	916
On reconsideration, ordered to be confined in Jail in New-York till further order, - - - - -	918
Militia Officers, - - - - -	262, 691, 1130
Minute Officers, - - - - -	1150
<i>Nicholson, Dr. George,</i> Committee of Safety of New-York write to Thomas Johnson and others to know his character, - - - - -	897
Answer, - - - - -	907
Applies for appointment of Surgeon in the Northern Army, - - - - -	910
Prefers to go as a Cadet; requests commendatory letters, - - - - -	915
Rewarded for procuring intelligence from the Asia, man-of-war, and other vessels, - - - - -	918, 724
<i>Non-Exportation—</i>	
Resolve of Virginia Convention on, - - - - -	369
Merchants of Norfolk remonstrate against the same, - - - - -	372
County of Northampton petition against the same, - - - - -	373
Proceedings of the Convention on the above Remonstrance and Petition, - - - - -	373
The Resolution disapproved of by Maryland Convention, - - - - -	103
Rescinded and repealed, - - - - -	376
Plain Observations of a Virginia Farmer, - - - - -	1652
Resolution of Continental Congress, - - - - -	1903
<i>North-Carolina—</i>	
Provincial Congress, - - - - -	181-212, 1087-1094
<i>Craven County.</i> Proceedings of the Newbern Committee on Governour Martin's Letter on arming Slaves, - - - - -	8
On the Governour's conduct at Fort Johnston, - - - - -	40
Publish intercepted Letters of Governour Martin, - - - - -	75
Proceedings on Non-Associators, - - - - -	100
On Governour Martin's Proclamation, - - - - -	443
<i>Northampton County.</i> Proceeding on violators of the Association, - - - - -	40
<i>Tryon County.</i> Association, - - - - -	99
<i>North, Lord,</i> to his friends, soliciting their attendance in Parliament, - - - - -	685
<i>Nova-Scotia,</i> Expedition proposed against, - - - - -	90
Gen. Washington's opinion of the same, - - - - -	90, 1184
Address to Parliament, - - - - -	619
Remarks on the same, - - - - -	780
Message from the Governour to the House of Assembly, and Reply, - - - - -	1127
Aaron Willard and Moses Child appointed to ascertain the disposition of the Inhabitants, &c., - - - - -	1665

*Order in Council*, prohibiting the exportation or carrying coastwise Gunpowder, or any sort of Arms or Ammunition, 241, 812, 1199, 1630  
 Exportation of same to Ireland permitted, - 1200  
 To Africa permitted, - - - - 1369  
*Orders*, by General Washington, 33, 247, 663, 768, 855, 963, 1153, 1256, 1404, 1533, 1612, 1699, 1721  
*Paper*, scarcity of, with General Schuyler, - 135, 443  
 At Plymouth, Massachusetts, - - - 1110  
 At Pownalborough, Massachusetts, - - 1185  
*Parliament*, attendance of Members solicited, - 685  
 Of Ireland, proceedings on an Address to His Majesty, - - - - 995-1004  
*Peabody, Samuel*, Letter to New-Hampshire Committee of Safety, on being elected Chaplain, - - - - 138  
*Penn, Richard*, and *Arthur Lee*, Agents at London, to Lord Dartmouth, enclosing Petition from Continental Congress, and Lord Dartmouth's Reply, - - - - 255  
 Letter from Edmund Burke, - - - - 255  
 To Continental Congress, - - - - 627  
 To Pennsylvania Assembly, - - - - 1792  
 To New-Jersey Assembly, - - - - 1851  
 From Continental Congress, - - - - 1936  
*Pennsylvania*—  
 Address to the People, on the importance of discretion in choice of Representatives, - 701  
 Instructions to the Delegates in Congress, 1408  
 Remarks on the same, - 1408-1413, 1793  
 Assembly, - - - - 871-878, 1763-1810  
 Committee of Safety, 495-514, 857-72, 1181-50  
 To General Washington, relative to Major French and other Prisoners, - - - 148  
 To New-York Congress, on same, - - - 149  
 To same, relative to Powder, 170, 219, 436, 450  
 Proceedings on Isaac Hunt and Dr. John Kearsley, Tories, - - - - 170  
 Committee for the ensuing year, - - - 1823  
*Bucks County*. Committee direct list of Officers and Associators and Non-Associators to be made out, - - - - 20  
 Receive Recantation of Thomas Smith, - 690  
*Chester County*. Proceedings of Committee on a charge of aiming for Independency, - 794  
 Resolves on selling Goods at high prices, - 1144  
 Confession of Robert Ferguson, - - - 1155  
 Committee of Correspondence appointed, - 1145  
*Philadelphia County*. Proceedings of Committee on certain violators of the Continental Association, - - - - 133  
 New Committee chosen and arranged into District Committees, - - - - 145  
 Order list of Associators and Non-Associators to be made out, - - - - 622  
 Resolution of Committee to prevent the waste of Powder, and on the price of Salt, 644  
 Resolutions for the better carrying into execution the Continental Association, - 731  
 Proceedings on application for loading Vessels with Provisions, - - - - 1262  
 On persons refusing Continental Bills, - 1388  
*York County*. Committee forbid the killing of Sheep under four years old, - - - 235  
 Call for meeting to elect new Committee, - 463  
 County Committee and Committee of Correspondence chosen, - - - - 1340  
*Petition*, to the King, proceedings on in New-Jersey Assembly, - - - - 1857, '64, '71, '74  
 Of Continental Congress, - - - - 255, 940, 627, 1792, 1851, 1936  
*Pikes*, Pennsylvania Committee of Safety recommend the use of, - - - - 510  
*Pilots*, Proceedings in Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, to prevent being taken by British Men of War, - - - - 862, '64, '65, '67  
 New-York the same, - - - - 1324  
 Oath administered to, - - - - 1825  
 Rules and Regulations for, - - - - 1837  
 John Saunders confined in Jail, - - - 1840  
 Released, - - - - 1847

*Powder*—

Committee of Supplies at Watertown to General Washington relative to, - - 5, 14  
 State of, in General Sullivan's Department, 15  
 General Schuyler to Continental Congress, earnestly entreating that a supply may soon be sent him, - - - - 11  
 General Schuyler to Governour Trumbull, 17  
 Samuel Mott to Governour Trumbull, - 19  
 Directed, by the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, to be sent to General Schuyler, - 498  
 General Washington informs the Continental Congress of an alarming deficiency of, - 28  
 Scarcity of, considered in Council of War, 36  
 Southold (New-York) Committee request a supply of, - - - - 57  
 Scarcity of, in Tryon County, New-York, 68  
 Maryland Convention encourage the importation of, - - - - 104  
 Pennsylvania Committee of Safety the same, 859  
 Rhode-Island the same, - - - - 227  
 Manufacture of, encouraged in Maryland, - 116  
 In North-Carolina, - - - - 209  
 Massachusetts, - - - - 1510  
 General Washington urges a supply from the Governour of Connecticut, - - - 37, 137  
 From the Governour of Rhode-Island, 36, 137  
 From the Committee of Safety of New-Hampshire, - - - - 38  
 (See *Bermuda*, and *West-Indies*.)  
 Exportation of to the Colonies prohibited by the States General of the United Provinces, - - - - 156  
 Edict by the King of Denmark, forbidding the exportation of, - - - - 942  
 Pennsylvania Committee of Safety to New-York Congress. When a fresh supply arrives, will readily spare them a part, - 219  
 Exportation of from Great Britain prohibited, by order in Council, - 241, 812, 1199, 1630  
 Small quantity permitted to be exported to Ireland, - - - - 1200  
 General Washington unable to take advantage of his situation for want of, - - 244  
 General Washington, hearing of the arrival of a supply at New-York, requests their immediate assistance, - - - - 462  
 Answer, - - - - 887  
 Quantity arrived at Norwich—John Brown to General Washington, relative to the disposal of, - - - - 1344  
 Answer, - - - - 1406  
 Additional Answer, - - - - 1688  
 General Washington requests a supply from the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, - 263  
 Two tons sent in answer to the above application, - - - - 859  
 Scarcity of, in New-Hampshire, - - - 263  
 Proceedings of Massachusetts House of Representatives, relative to supplying General Washington with, - - - - 307, 324  
 On replacing the same, - - - - 363  
 Resolution of Massachusetts House of Representatives to prevent the waste of, - 325  
 Same by Philadelphia Committee, - - - 644  
 Supply granted to the Associators of New-Jersey, by Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, - - - - 532  
 New-York ask supply from Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, - - - - 532  
 Answer, - - - - 170  
 Answer read in Congress, - - - - 549  
 Supply ordered to be sent to General Schuyler from the Mill, at Rhinebeck, - - - 535  
 New-York Congress request the speedy return of a quantity loaned to the Continental Congress, - - - - 557  
 Contract for the importation of, read and approved in New-York Congress, - - - 568  
 Distribution of in New-York, - - - - 579  
 Urgent want of in South-Carolina, - - - 621

*Powder—*

- Supply proposed to be obtained from Bayonne, - - - - - 682
- Proceedings on the same in the Connecticut Committee of Safety, - - - - - 711
- General Washington to Governour Trumbull, urging that all that can be spared be immediately sent to Camp, - - - - - 683
- Committee appointed by Continental Congress, to contract for the importation of five hundred tons, - - - - - 1882
- Permit of General Washington to import from the West-Indies, - - - - - 744
- General Schuyler to New-York Congress, urgently requesting a supply of at least five tons, - - - - - 841
- Answer; fourteen hundred pounds ordered to be forwarded with all possible despatch, - 1273
- New-York Congress to Governour Trumbull, requesting him to give all the aid in his power, - - - - - 1272
- Answer of Governour Trumbull; in the present situation of affairs not able to lend any aid, - - - - - 1051
- Same read and forwarded to Continental Congress, - - - - - 1284
- To R. R. Livingston, praying him to forward all at the Mill at Rhinebeck, - - 1274
- Answer of R. R. Livingston, - - - - - 987
- Reply of Congress, - - - - - 1298
- To Committee of Albany requesting their assistance in forwarding, - - - - - 1274
- To Continental Congress, praying that the quantity sent to General Schuyler may be replaced immediately, - - - - - 971
- One ton loaned by Pennsylvania Committee of Safety to Continental Congress, - - 1816
- Answer of Continental Congress; one ton sent to New-York, - - - - - 1279
- Continental Congress order the same to be forwarded to General Schuyler, - - - 1291
- Answer of New-York Congress to the above, 1093
- Continental Congress recommend to procure from the West-Indies, - - - - - 1901
- Proceedings of New-York Congress on the above, - - - - - 1315
- Pennsylvania Committee of Safety on the same, - - - - - 1830
- Cumberland County, New-Jersey, apply to Continental Congress for, - - - - - 849
- Leave granted to be purchased at Yorktown, Pennsylvania, for the use of the new Settlement in Virginia, on Kentucky, - - 860
- State of the account of, between Pennsylvania Committee and the Continental Congress, - - - - - 865, 867
- Pennsylvania Committee of Safety advise the erection of Magazines, - - - - - 869
- Vessel ordered to be despatched from New-York to purchase, - - - - - 896
- Proposal to obtain a large quantity from Martinico, - - - - - 944
- Proposal to obtain from Hispaniola, - - 1270
- Extreme want of, in the Army before Boston, - - - - - 956, 1055, 1196
- New-Jersey Congress request of Continental Congress funds to enable them to procure, - - - - - 1051
- Lord Dunmore attempts to seize, in Virginia, 1067
- General Schuyler fears the want of will be fatal to his operations, - - - - - 1036
- Supply obtained from Fort Chambly, 1132, 1195
- Chester County (Pennsylvania) Committee on collecting, - - - - - 1145
- New-Hampshire Delegates in Continental Congress to the Committee of Safety on scarcity of, - - - - - 1193
- Articles of Agreement between Gen. Washington and John Fisk, - - - - - 1167
- New-York Congress order Boat to be loaded with Flour, and sent for, - - - 1317

*Powder—*

- Application from Head-Quarters for supply for Penobscot Indians, - - - - - 1429
- Arrival of, in Virginia, from St. Eustatia, - 1542
- General Washington sends for a supply to Ticonderoga, and other places, - 1568, 1569
- Proposition made to General Washington to procure, under the auspices of the French and Spanish Ministers, - - - - - 1619
- Continental Congress direct to be brought away from Island of Providence, - - 1935

*Prisoners—*

- Marines, orders for the disposition of, - 71
- Taken at St. John's, Albany Committee on supplying with Provisions, - - - - - 81
- Complain of want of Provisions, - - - - 81
- Proceedings in New-York Congress, - - 1285
- Taken at Machias, disposition of, - - - 90
- Taken at Cape Anne, list of, - - - - - 91
- Major French and others, (See *French*.)
- Sheriff White and others, (See *White*.)
- Correspondence between General Washington and General Gage, on treatment of, - 245
- General Gage's treatment of, - - - - - 323, 639
- Taken at Cape Anne Harbour, - - - - - 668
- Connecticut Committee of Safety agree to receive from Massachusetts, - - - - - 672
- List of, in Boston Jail, and who had died there, - - - - - 712
- Taken near St. John's, - - - - - 840
- Lieut. Rowley Godfrey; his parole given to Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, - - 860
- Major George Ethrington; the same, - - 860
- Major Rogers, (See *Rogers*.)
- Captain William Kelly, - - - - - 889
- Provision made for, in Connecticut, - - 1022
- Taken on board Transport run ashore on Brigantine Beach, New-Jersey, 1073, 1193
- Taken at Fort Chambly, - - - - - 1132
- Connecticut Committee of Safety to Committee of Hartford, relative to disposition of the same, - - - - - 1332
- General Montgomery to General Carleton, on treatment of, - - - - - 1138
- Proceedings in New-York Congress, - - 1299
- General Schuyler to Governour Trumbull, enclosing names of, to go to Connecticut, 1426
- James Otis to General Washington, - - 1546
- Answer of General Washington, - - - - 1567
- Edward Mott to Governour Trumbull, - 1676
- Sheriffs in Essex and other Counties, Massachusetts, ordered to make full returns of, 1554
- R. H. Harrison to Committee of Safety of Northampton, requesting respectful treatment for British Officers, - - - - - 1569
- Letter from Officer taken at Chambly, testifying to the kind treatment he received, - 1608
- Taken at Chambly and St. John's, Resolutions of Continental Congress on the disposition of, - - - - - 1921

*Proclamations—*

- By Governour Martin, - - - - - 61
- North-Carolina Congress order the same to be burnt by the common hangman, - 189
- By the States General of the United Provinces, prohibiting the exportation of Arms and Ammunition to the English Colonies, 156
- By the King, for the suppression of Rebellion and Sedition, - - - - - 240
- Monitor, No. 2, - - - - - 1564
- Report in Continental Congress, - - - - 1943
- By the King, further proroguing Parliament, 648
- By Governour Tryon, further proroguing the Assembly of New-York, - 640, 838, 1004
- By Governour Tonym, Florida, - - - - 705
- By Gov. Wentworth, further proroguing the Assembly of New-Hampshire, - - - - 771
- By General Howe, - - - - - 1246, 1379
- By Lord Dunmore, - - - - - 1385
- By Massachusetts-Bay, for Publick Thanksgiving, - - - - - 1351, 1501



*Provisions—*

General Schuyler scantily supplied with,	17, 19
Supply obtained,	50
New-York Congress request permission to import from Connecticut,	46
Order on, in Connecticut Committee of Safety,	267
Answer of Governour Trumbull,	224
Guard appointed to attend it upon its arrival, Scarborough, man-of-war, supplied with, by Committee of Portsmouth, New-Hampshire,	878
Further communication with the Scarborough prohibited,	59
Certain Merchants in Providence request leave to import,	91
Newport (Rhode-Island) Committee ask leave to import, from New-York,	224
Order of Congress,	1036
Embargo on, by Connecticut, continued,	1297
Distressed situation of Bristol for want of, (Note,)	269
Same of Goldsborough and other Towns, (Note,)	287
Supply directed to be sent to Lincoln County, Massachusetts,	332
Asia, man-of-war, supplied with, by order of New-York Congress,	309
Army before Boston in danger of being disbanded, for want of,	465, 564
Cargo of Flour captured, and correspondence relative to the same,	779
Committee of Safety of New-Hampshire to Delegates in Congress, on the same,	966
Proceedings of Providence (Rhode-Island) Committee to cut off Supplies from the enemy,	1049
Rehoboth (Massachusetts) Committee the same,	974
Hanover County (Virginia) Committee the same,	976
Inhabitants of Nantucket pray for leave to export, from New-York,	1401
Proceedings on the above in Congress,	1015
Embargo laid on the exportation of, out of Connecticut,	1275
Exportation from Connecticut to Massachusetts permitted,	1018
New-York Congress to Continental Congress, relative to exportation of,	1025
Scarcity of, in Nova-Scotia,	1052
<i>Putnam, Major-General</i> , conduct of, at Bunker's Hill,	1127
<i>Quakers</i> , in Arms,	84
Directed by New-York Committee of Safety to make out a list of all the Males belonging to their Society, from the age of sixteen to sixty,	436, 959
Memorial, stating their reasons for declining the same,	883
Read, and reserved for the consideration of the Congress,	707
Address to the Pennsylvania Assembly,	896
Remonstrances against the same,	1777
<i>Quartermaster-General</i> to the Army at Cambridge, Thomas Mifflin appointed,	1781-1787
<i>Quebeck</i> , (See <i>Arnold</i> .)	250
<i>Quincy, Josiah</i> , to General Washington, on blocking up the Harbour of Boston,	1265
Washington's Reply,	1352
<i>Randolph, Edmund</i> , appointed Aid-de-Camp to General Washington,	251
General Washington's opinion of,	455
Secretary: To Committee of Arundel,	1255
To Ephraim Bowen,	1265
Leaves Camp, in consequence of his uncle's death,	1405
<i>Randolph, Peyton</i> , appointed Delegate to Continental Congress,	379
Retires from the Convention,	384
Sudden death,	1138
Resolutions in Continental Congress,	1899

*Recantation, of—*

William Boltwood, Massachusetts,	145
Thomas Cowden, do. do.	322
Dr. Nahum Willard, do. do.	462
David Parker, do. do.	1198
Samuel Holly, Connecticut,	682
William Wheten, do. do.	692
Luke Raymond, and others, do.	718
Tyler Dibbler, do.	812
Lemuel Bower, do.	955
James Hayt, do.	1255
Judge Fowler, New-York,	1708
Nathaniel Underhill, do. do.	1708
Thomas Meredith, Pennsylvania,	20
John Bergum, do. do.	133
Thomas Smith, do. do.	690
Robert Ferguson, do. do.	1145
Rev. Morgan Edwards, Delaware,	56
Hugh Cahoon, do.	218
Daniel Varnum, do.	1072
Patrick Graham, Maryland,	119
John Baillie, do.	120
Thomas Anderson, Virginia,	644
Christopher McConnico, do.	1623
John Coulson, North-Carolina,	186
<i>Records, Publick—</i>	
New-York Congress to Samuel Bayard and Augustus Van Cortlandt, relative to preservation of,	580
Answer of Mr. Van Cortlandt,	644, 880
Answer of Samuel Bayard,	652, 882, 1286
Maryland Council of Safety,	1117
South-Carolina,	1608
<i>Recruits</i> , Major Boyle Roche's mode of raising,	147
Remarks on the same,	1553
<i>Reed, Colonel Joseph</i> , Secretary of Gen. Washington, to Pennsylvania Committee of Safety,	263
To Benjamin Lincoln, on accounting for Powder,	667
To Nathaniel Tracy, on fitting out Transports,	667
To Colonel Arnold,	947
To James Otis, on disposal of Prisoners,	984
To Massachusetts Court,	937
To Committee of Salem and Gloucester,	947
To Simon Pease,	937
To Colonel Glover,	948
To Colonel Glover and Stephen Moylan,	1016, 1037, 1075, 1084, 1109, 1126, 1182, 1256
To Captain Broughton,	1037, 1109
To Ephraim Bowen,	1056, 1083, 1125
To William Watson,	1083
To the Selectmen of Boston,	1147
From General Washington,	1405, 1618, 1702
<i>Rhode-Island—</i>	
Assembly,	225-234
An Act for punishing persons guilty of traitorous Correspondence,	1376
<i>Bristol</i> . Fired upon, by Captain Wallace,	990, 1108
Requested to supply Captain Bowen with Provisions,	1126
<i>Newport</i> . Request Flour may be imported from New-York,	1036
Order on, in Congress,	1297
Truce with Captain Wallace,	1554
<i>North-Kingston</i> . Stephen Boyer declared an enemy to America, for supplying the enemy with Provisions,	983
<i>Providence</i> . Proceedings of Town Meeting on means of defence, and punishment of Tory Pilots,	47
Rules for regulating the Battery, and proposition for the gradual abolition of Slavery,	452
Exportation of Flax-Seed prohibited,	661
Protest against the same,	662
County Committee forewarn all persons against selling Goods at an extravagant price,	662
Proceedings to prevent the enemy from being supplied with Provisions,	974
On preventing the selling of Tea,	975

- Rittenhouse, David*, appointed Engineer to Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, - 1828
- Rodney, Caesar*, Letter to Captain Thomas Rodney, relative to intercepted Letters of Dr. Kearsley, - 985
- Rogers, Major Robert*, half-pay officer in the British Army, Pennsylvania Committee of Safety direct to be taken prisoner, - 865
- Appears before the Board, and gives his word of honour to appear again to-morrow, - 865
- Continental Congress recommend to be discharged on certain conditions, - 866
- Discharged on parole, - 866
- Appears before New-York Committee of Safety; Certificate lost, - 913
- Certificate received from Philadelphia, - 1271
- Offers his services to General Gage, - 1674
- Romans, Bernard*, applies for his Commission, as Colonel, - 1285
- (See *Highlands*.)
- Rumsey, Captain Phineas*, Proceedings of Cornwall (New-York) Committee on, - 459
- Petition in favour of, - 628
- St. Clair, Arthur*, Letter to Governour Penn, on the possession of the Fort at Pittsburgh by the Indians, - 717
- St. John's*—
- Preparations for defence, 12, 13, 26, 136, 434, 468
- Gen. Schuyler prepares to attack, 11, 17, 19, 141
- Gen. Schuyler intends soon to attack, 242, 433, 434
- Troops embark for Isle-Aux-Noix, - 467
- Approach within a mile and a half of, and retreat, - 669, 672
- Gen. Montgomery encamps near the Fort, 797
- Besieged, - 841, 952, 1065, 1095
- Chambly taken, - 1124, '32, '95, 1207
- Governour Carleton and Colonel Maclean preparing for its relief, - 1185, '87
- Account of attack, published in the London Gazette, - 798
- Surrender, - 1208, 1342, '43, '44, '92
- Order of General Washington on receiving news of surrender, - 1613
- Salt*, Manufacture of, encouraged in Maryland, - 116
- In North-Carolina, - 211
- Resolution of Continental Congress to encourage the importation of, - 1963
- Saltpetre*—
- Tobacco used for making, - 372, 1102, 1253
- Manufacture of, encouraged in Rhode-Island, 232
- In New-Jersey, - 1233
- In Virginia, - 1102
- In North-Carolina, - 209
- In Maryland, - 116, 446, 1117
- Massachusetts, - 359, 1456, 1491, 1493, 1504
- Large quantities discovered in Massachusetts, 994
- Large quantities obtained in Maryland, - 1253
- Report to New-York Congress, - 523
- Benjamin Baker on manufacturing, - 1271, 1280
- His proposals not accepted, - 1317
- Continental Congress recommend to be procured from the West-Indies, - 1901
- Proceedings on the above, in New-York Congress, - 1315
- In Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, - 1830
- Continental Congress recommend the manufacture of, to all the Colonies, - 1916
- Same read in Pennsylvania Assembly, - 1793
- Petition to Pennsylvania Assembly on the manufacture of, - 1767
- Committee of Inquiry, - 1768
- Report, - 1794
- Sayre, Rev. John*, his reasons for declining to sign the Fairfield, Connecticut, Association, - 143
- Sayre, Stephen*, committed to the Tower of London, on a charge of High Treason, - 1142
- Discharged, - 1144
- Scammel, Alexander*, appointed to do the duty of Brigade Major, - 250
- Commissioned, - 1883
- Letter to General Sullivan, - 1173
- Schuyler, Major General Philip*—
- Letters to Governour Trumbull, 17, 97, 135, 469, 751, 1033, 1054, 1426, 1603
- To General Washington, 50, 442, 467, 751, 808, 1035, 1066, 1195, 1373, 1395, 1602, 1692
- To New-York Congress, - 141, 177, 212, 243, 841, 1195
- To Continental Congress, 11, 48, 669-672, 738-744, 839, 796, 826, 951-955, 1065, 1093-'99, 1124, 1130, 1392, 1520-1529, 1595-1602, '17
- To Benjamin Franklin, - 242
- To R. H. Lee, - 1108
- Scotland*, emigration from, to America, prohibited, 655, 776
- Sears, Captain Isaac*, Enters New-York at the head of a Troop of Horse, and destroys Rivington's Office, - 1707
- Cited to appear before the New-York Committee, to answer for the same, - 1626
- Secrecy, Oath of*, Proceedings on, in New-York Congress, - 547
- In Continental Congress, - 1915
- Selman, Captain John*, Schooner Franklin, Instructions to, - 1076
- (See *Broughton*.)
- Sheep*, Resolution respecting killing of, in Maryland, 117
- In Pennsylvania, - 235
- Shirreff, C.*, St. Augustine, to William Shirreff, - 788
- To General Robertson, - 788
- Slaves*, Governour Martin's Letter on arming, - 8
- Concealed in Fort Johnston, North-Carolina, 40
- Hanged and burned in Charlestown, South-Carolina, - 180
- Report that the Ministry intend setting free, 256
- Carried off by Lord Dunmore, - 373
- An Act for the gradual abolition of, proposed in Providence Town Meeting, - 453
- Recaptured at New-London, Connecticut, - 673
- Excluded from the American Army, - 1161
- Incited to Insurrection, - 1011, 1190
- Declared free by Lord Dunmore, - 1385
- Attempts to suppress traffick in, - 1387
- Smith, Lieutenant Charles*, Deserter, advertisement for the apprehension of, - 20
- Small Pox*, Proceedings in Massachusetts House of Representatives on preventing the spread of, - 279, 1454
- Application to New-York Congress for permission to inoculate for, refused, - 916
- South-Carolina*—
- Intrigues of British Officers in, - 180, 621
- State of affairs in, - 214, 258, 621
- Declaration by the Provincial Congress, - 1606
- Preservation of Publick Records, - 1608
- Committee of Safety to W. H. Drayton, 754, 819
- Preparations for defence of Charlestown, - 180
- Attack expected, - 754
- Committee to Governour Campbell, - 846
- Affidavit of Moses Cotter on seizure of Powder by Patrick Cunningham, - 1339
- Spirituuous Liquors*, New-Hampshire Congress discountenance the extravagant use of, - 520
- Spy*, supposed, from Boston, sent to General Washington, - 1402
- Stamp Act*, oppressive effects of, in Ireland, - 619
- States General of the United Provinces*, Prohibit the exportation of Arms and Ammunition to the English Colonies, - 156
- Stephens, Francis*, Ordnance Store Keeper, Letter to General Gage, - 96, 557
- To George Wray, - 221
- Stirling, Lord*, Correspondence with Governour Franklin, - 656-659
- Same laid on the table in Provincial Congress, 1218
- Suspended from the Council by Governour Franklin, - 1872
- Appointed by Congress Colonel of First Battalion, New-Jersey, - 1911
- Orders to the two Battalions to march to the Highlands, - 1623
- To Hendrick Fisher, to procure Arms, - 1691
- Letter from John McKesson, - 1719

- Stonington*, attack on, - - - 461, 470, 471, 472  
*Troops* stationed at, - - - 673  
*Stringer, Samuel*, appointed Director of the Hospital for the Northern Army, - - 443, 1880  
*Strong, Jedediah*, Letters to Governour Trumbull, on scarcity of Tow Cloth, - - 225, 454  
*Sullivan, Brigadier-General John*, Letters to General Washington, - - - 15, 1067  
 To New-Hampshire Committee of Safety, on complaints of the Troops, - 779, 948  
 Engaged in defending Portsmouth, - 1209, 1252  
 Ordered to return to Camp, - - - 1255  
 Instructions, - - - - - 1396  
 Ordered to seize Officers of Government at Portsmouth, - - - - - 1538  
*Susquehannah*, conflicting claims of Settlers on—  
 Letter from Connecticut Delegates in Continental Congress to Zebulon Butler, - 10  
 Letter from Zebulon Butler, Westmoreland, to Ellis Hughes, - - - 221, 259  
 Arrival of a body of three hundred Men from Connecticut, - - - - - 774, 807  
 Remarks of Governour Trumbull, relative to the same, - - - - - 1530  
 Pennsylvania Delegates directed to bring the subject before the Congress, - - - 876  
 Memorial of a Committee of Northumberland and Northampton Counties to Pennsylvania Assembly, - - - - 1770  
 Report of a Committee on the above, - 1777  
 Resolves of the Assembly, - - - 1780  
 Result of an interview with Zebulon Butler, 1799  
 Subject referred to the Delegates from Pennsylvania and Connecticut, - - - 1892  
 Connecticut Delegates request it may be referred to a Committee appointed out of the other Colonies, - - - - 1896  
 Committee appointed, - - - - 1897  
 Report, - - - - - 1906  
 Congress request the Assemblies of Pennsylvania and Connecticut to take the most speedy and effectual measures to prevent hostilities, - - - - - 1906  
 Committee from the Assembly of Pennsylvania, to inquire upon what information the above Resolve is founded, - - - 1911  
 Affidavits presented by the Connecticut Delegates, - - - - - 1964-1968  
 Congress recommend the parties to cease hostilities, - - - - - 1956  
 Connecticut requested not to permit further settlement of the Lands in dispute, - 1959  
*Tar and Feathers*, - - - - - 173, 174, 823, 1551  
*Tea*, use of, forbidden in Westchester County, New-York, - - - - - 150  
 Proceedings in Massachusetts on persons selling, - - - - - 729, 937  
 Letter from New-York Delegates to Committee of Safety, - - - - - 750  
 Destroyed in Nova-Scotia, - - - - 780  
 Proceedings in Rhode-Island to prevent the selling of, - - - - - 975  
 Proceedings in Fairfield, on James Hayt, charged with having imported, - - 1254  
 Petition of James Ready, praying for satisfaction for a quantity taken from him, - 1441  
 Memorials to Continental Congress, - - 1896  
*Tents*, scarcity of, 17, 19, 50, 135, 433, 447, 451, 469,  
*Test*, to be signed by the Members of the Provincial Congress of North-Carolina, - - - 187  
*Ticonderoga*, condition of Troops at, 46, 48, 50, 51, 434  
 General Schuyler wishes to know whether to keep possession of, - - - - 177  
*Tobacco*, to be used for making Saltpetre, - 372, 1102  
 Large quantities of Saltpetre obtained from, 1253  
*Tonyn, Patrick*, Governour of Florida, Letters to General Gage, - - - - - 703, 745, 833  
 To Admiral Graves, - - - - - 706  
 Proclamation, offering reward for the apprehension of the persons concerned in taking Powder from Brigantine Betsy, - - - 705  
*Tories*, Proceedings on, &c.—  
 In New-Hampshire, - - - - - 1252  
 Massachusetts, - 91, 247, 462, 824, 937, 1160, 1125, 1251, 1266, 1511, 1563  
 Rhode-Island, - - - - - 983  
 Connecticut, - - - 641, 852, 941, 955, 1254  
 New-York, 134, 458, 737, 823, 1305, 1552, 1707  
 New-Jersey, - - - - - 951  
 Pennsylvania, - - - - - 170, 985  
 Maryland, - - - - - 819  
 Virginia, - - - 939, 1138, 1191, 1193  
 South-Carolina, - - - - 456, 621  
 The Monitor, - - - - - 1734  
*Treason*, Stephen Sayre committed to the Tower of London, on a charge of, - - - 1142  
*Trent, Major William*, refutation of a scandalous charge against, - - - - - 1204  
*Trumbull, Jonathan*, Governour of Connecticut, Letters to General Washington, - 57, 70, 87, 97, 647, 718, 988, 1254  
 To General Schuyler, 19, 70, 159, 841, 1545  
 To New-York Congress relative to Tents, - 224  
 Answer, - - - - - 556  
 Further answer, - - - - - 567  
 Requested to furnish an estimate of expense of the Army during the winter, - - 965  
 To Continental Congress, - 988, 1082, 1529,  
 Letter from Lieutenant Gibbs on the distresses of the sick Soldiers for want of Provisions, 1006  
 To New-York Congress, in answer to an application for Powder, (See *Powder*), - 1051  
 Complaint of sick Troops from St. John's, - 1068  
 Letter from J. Young, requesting instructions relative to the Sick, - - - - 1074  
 Directed by Gen. Washington to seize Officers of Government, - - - - 1538  
 Report of Jedediah Elderkin, on fortifying New-London, - - - - - 1560  
*Trumbull, Jonathan, Jr.*, Deputy Paymaster General,  
 Letter from New-York Congress, - - 565  
 Answer, - - - - - 450  
 Read in Congress, - - - - - 565  
 Recommended by Governour Trumbull to General Schuyler, - - - - - 842  
*Trumbull, Joseph*, Commissary General, Letter to Continental Congress, - - - - 14  
 To Eliphalet Dyer, on the extreme scarcity of Money, - - - - - 778  
 To Gen. Washington, for a supply of Cash, 1254  
 Answer of General Washington, - - 1336  
 To same, on preparations for the subsistence of the Army, - - - - - 1617  
*Tryon, William*, Governour of New-York, Letter from E. Fanning to New-York Congress, relative to release of his steward, - - 262  
 Committee appointed to inquire of him whether General Gage intends removing to New-York, - - - - - 540  
 Guard strengthened, - - - - - 558  
 Proclamations, - - - - - 640, 838, 1263  
 Makes inquiries about the Fortifications in the Highlands, - - - - - 796  
 Correspondence with the Mayor, relative to the seizure of his person, - - 1052-1054  
 Letter from Continental Congress to New-York Congress, in regard to the same, - 1311  
 Answer, - - - - - 1314  
*Tudor, William*, appointed Judge Advocate of the Continental Army, - - - - - 33  
 Represents to General Washington the arduous duties of the office, - - - - 245  
 Remarks on the Rules and Articles for the government of the Continental Troops, - 1163  
*Tupper, Major*, Letter to General Gates, giving an account of expedition to the Light-House, 19  
 Receives thanks of General Washington for his conduct at the Light-House, - - 34  
 Orders to seize two Vessels loading with Provisions for the enemy, - - - 1125  
 Receives thanks of the General for his success in the enterprise, - - - - 1196

- Vandeput, Captain George*, Letters to the Mayor of New-York, relative to firing from Asia, man-of-war, - - - - - 260  
 Committee appointed to examine Witnesses and take Affidavits, - - - - - 550  
 Eleven Affidavits read, proving that the first firing began from the Asia, man-of-war, - 555  
 Committee on the best mode of supplying Ship Asia with Provisions, - - - - - 562  
 To be supplied with Provisions from Governor's Island, - - - - - 564  
 Further proceedings on the same, - - - - - 570  
 Denies the charge of having fixed his own price upon Provisions, - - - - - 680  
 Captain Tiley taken from stage boat and carried on board Man-of-War, - - - - - 795  
 Committee permit Ship Asia to be supplied with Medicines, - - - - - 879  
 William Becker confined in irons, - - - - - 887  
*Van Schaick, Colonel Goose*, Letter to New-York Congress, urging the want of Arms, &c., 451  
 Answer, - - - - - 572  
*Van Vleck, Abraham H.*, Proceedings of New-York Committee on, - - - - - 15  
 Confession, - - - - - 21  
*Varnum, Colonel*, his reply to a complaint of neglect of duty, - - - - - 781  
*Vessels, Armed—*  
 Equipped by General Washington, (See *Moylan, Broughton, Captures.*)  
*Pennsylvania—*  
 List of, for defence of the Delaware, - - 1811  
 Muster-Master of the Fleet appointed, - - 1812  
 Paymaster of the Fleet appointed, - - 1813  
 Surgeon and Physician to the Fleet, - - 1816  
 Military Stores for, - - - - - 1816  
 Ships' Husband to the Fleet, - - - - - 1817  
 Instructions for the Commanders, - - - - 1820  
 Arms delivered to the respective Captains, - 1826  
 Captain Thomas Read recommended for Commodore, - - - - - 1827  
 Second Lieutenant to each, authorized, - 1827  
 Bounty allowed to Seamen, - - - - - 1830  
 Provincial Ship of War, purchase of one proposed, - - - - - 1822  
 Committee authorized to contract for one, of eighteen Guns, - - - - - 1836  
 Pest-House on Province Island, Hospital for Seamen, - - - - - 1846  
*Continental—*  
 Committee to prepare an estimate of expense, 1896  
 Ordered to be fitted out, - - - - - 1896, 1902  
 Committee to fit out, - - - - - 1902  
 Committee empowered to draw on the Treasurers, - - - - - 1904  
 Rules for Regulation of, - - - - - 1924  
 Rules adopted, - - - - - 1929  
 Others to be taken into service, - - - - 1938  
 Form of Commission to be prepared, - - 1938  
 Officers to be appointed, and pay of the same, 1947  
 Pay of Seamen, - - - - - 1951  
 Powder requested of Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, - - - - - 1954  
 Officers appointed by the Committee, - - 1957  
 Secret Instructions to be given to the Commander, - - - - - 1957  
 Instructions to Rhode-Island Delegates, to endeavour to procure the building of a Continental Fleet, - - - - - 231  
 Instructions laid before Congress, - - - - 1888  
 Committee to devise ways and means for effecting the same, - - - - - 1948  
 Report, - - - - - 1950  
 Committee to carry said Report into execution, - - - - - 1951  
 Committee empowered to draw on the Treasurers, - - - - - 1953  
*Of the Enemy—*  
 Capture and confiscation of, authorized by Congress, - - - - - 1927, 1955  
 Act of Massachusetts, - - - - - 1533
- Virginia—*  
 Continental Congress recommend to establish Government, if necessary, - - 1941  
 Committee of Safety, - - - - - 384, 435, 757, 1102, 1190, 1659  
 Convention, - - - - - 365-430  
 Letters stating proceedings in the same, 456, 1064  
*Accomack County.* Proceedings on violator of the Association, - - - - - 935  
*Albemarle County.* Invitation to inhabitants of Lower Counties - - - - - 1681  
*Amelia County.* The same, - - - - - 686  
*Augusta County.* Proceedings on Tory, - - 939  
*Botetourt County.* Vote of thanks to Colonel Christian, - - - - - 982  
*Caroline County.* Officers for Minute-Men and Regulars, - - - - - 692  
*Charlotte County.* Invitation to inhabitants of Lower Counties, - - - - - 1623  
 Thomas Johnson voted an enemy to America, 1690  
*Chesterfield County.* Offer accommodations to sufferers from Norfolk, - - - - - 1178  
 Militia Officers, - - - - - 1178  
*Dinwiddie County.* Prohibit Provision to be carried from the County, without permit, 1560  
*Elizabeth City County.* Hampton threatened with an attack, - - - - - 679, 722  
 Proceedings on suspected person, - - - - 985  
 Committees chosen, - - - - - 1652  
*Essex County.* Proceedings on suspected person, 218  
*Fairfax County.* Donations for the Poor of Boston, - - - - - 1550  
 Application to Continental Congress, praying them to encourage the importation of Salt, 1652  
*Gloucester County.* Militia Officers nominated, 700  
*Goochland County.* Invitation to the inhabitants of the Lower Counties, - - - - 1704  
*Hanover County.* Recantation of T. Anderson, 464  
 Resolution to prevent the enemy from being supplied with Provisions, - - - - - 1401  
*Henrico County.* Zachariah Rowland declared a friend to America, - - - - - 1372  
*Isle-of-Wight County.* Mary Easson declared an enemy to America, - - - - - 1192  
*James City County.* On supplying Men of War with Provisions, - - - - - 655  
 On arrangement of Minute-Men, - - - - 687  
 General Orders, - - - - - 1608  
 Scotius Americanus to the Emigrants lately arrived from Scotland, - - - - - 1649  
 Plain Observations of a Farmer, on the commercial opposition of the Colonies, - 1652  
*King George County.* Officers of Minute-Men and Regulars, - - - - - 692  
*Mecklenburgh County.* Invitation to the inhabitants of the Lower Counties, - - - - 1388  
*Middlesex County.* Order concession of Charles Neilson to be published, - - - - - 444  
 John Morgan held forth to publick censure, 939  
*Nansemond County.* Messrs. Donaldson & Hamilton declared not to have violated the Association, - - - - - 157  
 Betsy Hunter and others advertised as enemies to America, - - - - - 1632  
*Norfolk County.* Proceeding on Tories, 66, 431, 444  
 Majority of the inhabitants Tories, 1191, 1193  
 Correspondence between the Mayor and Captain Macartney, - - - - - 92-95  
 Editor of the Norfolk Gazette threatened to be carried on board the Sloop Otter, - 697  
 Publications, urging the burning the Mercury, man-of-war, - - - - - 755, 756  
 Printing materials seized and carried off, 847, 923  
 Remarks on the same, - - - - - 1072, 1137  
 Mr. Holt to the Publick, - - - - - 1031  
 Letter from Walter Hatton to N. Coffin, Receiver-General and Cashier of His Majesty's Customs, - - - - - 1622  
 Letter from Capt. Leslie to General Howe, 1716  
*Northampton County.* Letter to Continental Congress, - - - - - 1669

## Virginia—

- Prince Edward County.* Approve proceedings of Convention, - - - - 1192  
Committee chosen, - - - - 1616
- Princess Anne County.* Abjure the authority of those factious men styled Congress, and promise allegiance to the King, - - 1671
- Spottsylvania County.* Officers of Minute-Men and Regulars, - - - - 642  
Advertisement for Gunsmiths, - - - 700  
Committee chosen, - - - - 1570
- Stafford County.* Officers of Minute-Men and Regulars, - - - - 642
- Sussex County.* Proceedings on the Chairman of the Committee for using certain expressions, - - - - 794
- West Augusta County.* Acquit Major Trent of certain charges, - - - - 1204
- Wagon-Master General,* John Goddard appointed, 249  
Instructions to, - - - - 809
- Walker, Mr.,* thrown in irons by Gov. Carleton, 1185, 1187
- Wallace, Captain,* account of firing upon Bristol, Rhode-Island, - - - - 990, 1108
- Wanton, Joseph,* Act to prevent from acting as Governour, continued in force, - - - 233
- Washington, General—*  
Letters to R. H. Lee, - - - 455, 1249, 1687  
To Robert C. Nicholas, - - - - 955  
To John Augustine Washington, - - 685, 1054  
To Colonel Woodford, - - - - 1428  
To Colonel Reed, - - - 1405, 1618, 1702  
To General Howe, - - - - 240  
To Committee of Safety of New-Hampshire, 38  
To the Council of Massachusetts-Bay, 58, 59, 147, 642, 965, 1208, 1335, 1492, 1499  
To the General Court of Massachusetts-Bay, 842, 1255, 1711  
To General Schuyler, - - - 144, 213, 676, 945, 976, 1196, 1368, 1569, 1703  
To Governour Cooke, - - - 36, 137, 653, 728, 964, 1055, 1250  
To Governour Trumbull, - - 37, 137, 632, 675, 683, 759, 1055, 1249, 1335, 1538, 1562  
To New-York Congress, - - - 71, 82, 462  
To Continental Congress, 26-33, 243-247, 662, 760-768, 852, 956-963, 1037-1048, 1151-1153, 1256, 1332, 1402, 1608, 1697, 1721  
From Continental Congress, 804, 847, 950, 1118
- Watson, Brook,* Letters from, - - - 1599-1602
- Watson, William,* Agent at Plymouth, Instructions, 1083  
To General Washington, on disposal of Wine obtained from wrecked Vessel, 1345, 1537  
Answers, - - - - 1377, 1604  
To General Washington; Prizes taken by Captain Coit, - - - - 1378  
Answer, - - - - 1406  
Orders to despatch Vessels to sea, - - 1420  
To Stephen Moylan, - - - - 1658
- Watson, William,* to General Washington, - - 1713
- Wentworth, John,* Governour of New-Hampshire, Correspondence with Theodore Atkinson, 92  
Proclamation further proroguing the Assembly, - - - - 771
- Wentworth, Colonel Joshua,* Letter from S. Moylan, - - - - 1327
- West-Indies,* Permit of General Washington, to import Powder from, - - - - 744  
Continental Congress recommend Powder to be procured from, - - - - 1901  
Proceedings of New-York Congress, - - 1315  
Pennsylvania Committee of Safety, - - 1830
- Wetherhead, John,* denies having given information relative to removing Guns from Battery, - 724
- Wheelock, Rev. Eleazer,* Letter to Gen. Washington, 1069
- White, Alexander,* Sheriff of Tryon County, New-York, driven off by the inhabitants, - 50  
Taken prisoner, - - - - 86, 136  
Arrives at Albany, - - - - 151  
Arrested for debt, - - - - 223  
Letter from Sir John Johnson, - - - 223  
Statement of his case read in Congress, - 564  
Fears of his escape, - - - - 661  
Petition of his wife, - - - - 923  
Whole matter referred to Albany Committee, 1270
- White Eyes, Captain,* Speech of Lord Dunmore to, 72  
Speech to, in Continental Congress, - - 1953
- Willard, Dr. Nahum,* Recantation of, - - - 463
- Williams, Dr. John,* Letter to New-York Congress, 81
- Wood, Abiel,* Proceedings of Pownalborough Committee on, - - - - 151-156  
Other Committees testify to his innocence, 941  
Philadelphia Committee refuse to deal with, 1263
- Woodford, William,* appointed Colonel of the Third Regiment of Virginia Forces, - - - 375  
Letter from Gen. Washington, advising how to conduct as an officer, - - - 1428
- Wooster, Brigadier-General David,* Letters to Governour Trumbull, - - - 73, 134, 262  
Ordered to send Troops to Long-Island, - 523  
Ordered to remain on Long-Island, - - 532  
Ordered to return to Harlem, - - - 536  
Answer to the above order, - - - 441, 562  
Letter to General Washington, - - - 453  
Washington's Reply, - - - - 632  
Correspondence with New-York Committee of Safety, relative to sending a detachment to the Highlands, - - - - 734  
Ordered to Albany, - - - - 749  
Answer, - - - - 778  
To General Washington, - - - - 826  
Letter from Continental Congress, - - 1105  
Holds Court-Martial, at Fort George, - 1065  
Letter from Gen. Schuyler, and his Reply, 1107  
Vote of thanks, by Continental Congress, - 1718
- Wynkoop, Jacobus,* Letter to New-York Congress, 140
- Wyoming,* (See *Susquehannah*.)
- Zubly, Rev. J. J.,* Letter to the Earl of Dartmouth, 634



# CONTENTS

## OF THE THIRD VOLUME OF THE FOURTH SERIES.

CORRESPONDENCE, PROCEEDINGS, ETC.	
1775.	
Aug. 1. Letter from Richard Henry Lee to General Washington. Suggests the construction of Batteries at the entrance of Boston Harbour. Six tons of Powder has been forwarded to the Camp, and it is proposed to send six or eight tons more.	1
1. Letter to a Gentleman in Philadelphia, from Fredericktown, in Maryland. Captain Cresap's Company of Riflemen have arrived from the Mountains; their great dexterity in shooting with the Rifle.	2
1. Letter from Philadelphia to a Gentleman in London. The arbitrary rabble of America do not desire an union with the Mother Country; the present breach is part of a system formed here before the late war; they are making great preparations for defence; the Government must act quickly, or the contest will be the stronger.	3
1. Address of sundry Officers at Crown Point, in favour of Jeremiah Halsey, late Commodore of all the Armed Vessels on the Northern Lakes.	4
1. Bounties in Land to Soldiers enlisting in the Company of Royal Highland Emigrants, at Quebec.	4
1. Letter from Elbridge Gerry to General Washington. Only thirty-six thousand of the two hundred thousand Musket Cartridges, demanded by General Lee, can be furnished at present; more Powder is soon expected from the West-Indies; there are but two tons of Lead, and no Flints in the Store.	5
1. Letter from Colonel Baldwin to Colonel Joseph Reed. A large detachment is passing over from Boston to Charlestown.	5
2. Letter from Thomas Life, Agent for the Colony of Connecticut, in London, to Governor Trumbull, informing him of the proceedings in the Susquehannah Case, before the Lords of Trade.	5
2. Letter from the Earl of Dartmouth to Lord Dunmore. The hope held out by Lord Dunmore, in his Letter of the 1st of May, that he should be able to collect, from among the Indians, Negroes, and other persons, a force sufficient to subdue rebellion, or at least defend the Government, was very encouraging: with the supply of Arms now sent, and a greater Naval force, the King's Government in Virginia may yet be maintained.	6
2. Letter from the Earl of Dartmouth to General Gage. The King intends to have in America, early next Spring, an Army of twenty thousand men, exclusive of Canadians and Indians. Encloses a Letter to Colonel Johnson, containing His Majesty's commands for engaging a body of Indians, and gives his views at large on the future plan of operations.	6
2. Letter from the Earl of Dartmouth to General Gage, requiring him to return to England immediately.	7
2. Letter from the Earl of Dartmouth to General Howe, informing him that General Gage has been recalled, and enclosing him a Commission, appointing him Commander-in-Chief in the Colonies lying upon the Atlantick Ocean,	8
Aug. 2. Resolutions of the Committee of Newbern, North-Carolina, on Governour Martin's Letter to Mr. De Rosset, of June 24, in which he avows his intention of arming the Slaves.	8
2. Letter from a Clergyman in Maryland to his friend in England. The conduct of the Ministry has hastened the separation of the Colonies from Great Britain; the Ministerial Agents are endeavouring to arouse the Indians against the Colonies; General Carlton is using every method to embody the Canadians against them; and Lord Dunmore and the Captains of the Men-of-War have been tampering with the Negroes.	9
2. Letter from the Connecticut Delegates in the Continental Congress to Zebulon Butler, at Wyoming, pressing upon the inhabitants the necessity of peace, and urging them by no means to disturb the persons or property of those settled under the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania.	10
2. Letter to the Provincial Congress of New-York, from their Delegates in the Continental Congress, informing them that they have obtained an Order on the Continental Treasury, in their favour, for one hundred and seventy-five thousand Dollars.	11
2. Letter from General Schuyler to the President of Congress. Ticonderoga in a most defenceless condition, and the Sloop of very little service. He suggests the appointment of a Committee to examine the country, and report whether that or any other place ought to be fortified.	11
2. Deposition of John Duguid.	12
2. Deposition of John Shaftorth.	13
2. Paper delivered to General Schuyler by Captain Smith, showing the condition of the Sloop Enterprise, then lying at Crown Point.	14
2. Letter from Joseph Trumbull, Commissary-General, to the President of Congress.	14
2. Letter from Elbridge Gerry to General Washington, informing him of the arrangements made to furnish him with Powder, Balls, and Flints.	14
2. Letter from General Sullivan to General Washington, informing him of the state of the Magazine for the New-Hampshire Troops.	15
3. New-York Committee: Colonel McDougall required to appoint a guard to take charge of Mr. Sinclair, Lieutenant-Governour of Michilimackinack. Mr. Archer, who had propagated a report that the Continental Congress had declared the Colonies independent after the 10th of March next, cannot be found.	15
3. Letter from the Committee of Brookhaven to the Provincial Congress of New-York, giving an account of the conduct of sundry persons within the limits of the Committee.	16
3. Memorial of Captain David Lyon to the Provincial Congress of New-York.	16
3. Letter from Peter T. Curtenius to the New-York Congress.	16
3. Letter from Capt. John Lamb to P. T. Curtenius.	17
3. Letter from General Schuyler to Governour Trumbull. The enemy's naval strength will probably prevent his going down the Sorel to St. John's. The Troops sicken alarmingly fast, and, without Tents, they must suffer incredibly.	17

1775.

Aug. 3, Letter from Ethan Allen to Governour Trumbull, - - - - -	17
3, Letter from Samuel Mott to Governour Trumbull. Preparations making by General Carleton to invade the Colonies. At St. John's there are forty Indians, and at Montreal five hundred, to join the Regulars. The reason of our not being in better preparation here is owing to the negligence of New-York. The General drives on things as fast as he can, considering the hindrances he has; but what can be done in the war with but few Men, and less Provisions and Ammunition, and not a Tent to encamp the Men in? - - - - -	18
3, Letter from Governour Trumbull to General Schuyler, - - - - -	19
3, Committee of the District of Cambridge, Hoo-sack, and Bennington, held in Wallumcock: Resolve that the Civil Law shall continue as heretofore; and disapprove and protest against all unlawful Assemblies, and declare any person suspected of being a Tory entitled to a trial, - - - - -	894
3, Letter from Major Tupper to General Gates, giving him an account of the expedition to the Light-House, - - - - -	19
3, Advertisement for the apprehension of Lieutenant Charles Smith, from Hebron, in Connecticut, - - - - -	20
4, Resolution of the Bucks County, Pennsylvania, Committee, directing a Return to be made to the Committee of Safety, of all the Officers of Military Association, and also a Return of all the Associates and Non-Associators, - - - - -	20
4, Recantation of Thos. Meredith, of Bucks County, Pennsylvania, - - - - -	20
4, New-York Committee: Resolve that Mr. Archer, author of the report (See August 3.) is guilty of a malicious attempt to represent the Continental Congress as intending to cast off the connection and dependance of the Colonies on Great Britain, - - - - -	21
Confession of Abraham H. Van Vleck, - - - - -	21
Examination of George Coffin, - - - - -	22
4, Letter from Samuel Mott to Governour Trumbull, - - - - -	22
4, Field-Officers of the four New-York Regiments, - - - - -	23
State of the four Regiments raised in the Colony of New-York for the Continental Service, and the order of their rank, - - - - -	23
4, Letter from Governour Trumbull to the Continental Congress, - - - - -	26
4, Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress. General state and condition of the Army, - - - - -	26
Return of the Army, dated July 29, - - - - -	30
Rations allowed to the Soldiers in the Massachusetts Army, - - - - -	30
Rations allowed to the Troops raised by the Colony of Connecticut, - - - - -	31
Request of the General Court of Massachusetts to General Washington, to order a detachment to protect the Eastern parts of the Colony, July 29, - - - - -	31
Reply of General Washington, dated July 31, - - - - -	31
Letter from Boston, (supposed to be from Belcher Noyes,) dated August 1, - - - - -	32
Two Draughts of the Lines at Charlestown and Roxbury, - - - - - <i>opposite</i>	32
General Orders, from July 28 to August 4, - - - - -	33
Minute of a Council of War, August 3, - - - - -	36
4, Letter from General Washington to Governour Cooke, entreating him to send every pound of Powder and Lead that can be spared in the Colony; the state of the Army does not admit of the least delay; no quantity, however small, is beneath notice. Proposes an expedition to Bermuda to procure Powder, - - - - -	36
4, Letter from General Washington to Governour Trumbull, urging him to forward every ounce of Powder in the Colony, that can possibly be spared, - - - - -	37
4, Letter from General Washington to the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety. There is reason to expect the enemy will soon bombard our lines; and our stock of Powder is so small	

1775.

that the heavy Artillery is nearly useless. All the Powder that can be spared from the Province should be sent forward as soon as possible, - - - - -	38
Aug. 5, Address from the Council and General Assembly of Antigua to the King, - - - - -	38
5, Letter from John Shalbrook to Captain Thomas Butt. The breach between the disaffected Colonies and England seems to widen. It will cost much to establish her sovereignty over America, but it must be done, cost what it may. The mild measures of General Gage sprung from his feelings of humanity; but this sort of man is by no means proper to take the lead in such a crisis, - - - - -	39
5, Letter from Charlestown, South-Carolina, to a Gentleman in London. Peace will never be established between Great Britain and America, until the latter receives a full recognition of her rights. The inhabitants will give up all their sea-coast Towns, rather than submit to the implicit subjugation of the British Parliament, - - - - -	40
5, Committee of Newbern, North-Carolina, prohibit all persons from holding any communication with Governour Martin, on pain of being deemed enemies to the liberties of America, - - - - -	40
5, Committee of Northampton, North-Carolina, declare Anthony Warwick an enemy to the rights and liberties of America, - - - - -	40
5, New-Jersey Provincial Congress, - - - - -	41
List of Deputies, - - - - -	41
Committees in the several Counties required to furnish a list of the names of all persons who refuse to sign the Association, and copies of the several Associations signed in their Districts, - - - - -	41
New Provincial Congress to be chosen on the 21st day of September next, - - - - -	42
Provincial Congress, County Committees of Observation and Correspondence, and Township Committees, to be chosen annually, - - - - -	42
Regulations for the Militia of the Province, - - - - -	42
Regulation for raising Companies of Light-Infantry, - - - - -	45
Persons whose religious principles will not permit them to bear Arms, advised to contribute the more freely, in these times of universal calamity, for the relief of their distressed brethren in the several Colonies, - - - - -	45
Jonathan D. Sergeant appointed Provincial Treasurer, - - - - -	45
County Committees requested to employ, immediately, Gunsmiths, to make a sufficient number of Arms to supply their respective Counties, - - - - -	45
Committee of Safety appointed, - - - - -	45
5, Letter from Philip Van Rensselaer to the New-York Congress, - - - - -	45
5, Letter from David Welsh to Governour Trumbull, complaining of the bad treatment the Connecticut Troops, at Ticonderoga, received from New-York Officers and the New-York Committee, - - - - -	46
5, Town Meeting at Providence, Rhode-Island, - - - - -	47
6, Letter from General Schuyler to the President of Congress, - - - - -	48
Report of Jas. Stewart, commanding the Schooner Liberty, to General Schuyler, - - - - -	49
6, Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington. Not a man from New-York has yet joined him, except those formerly returned, who are raised and paid by the Committee of Albany, nor have the Supplies he begged a month ago, from the New-York Provincial Congress, been received, - - - - -	50
6, Letter from Colonel Edward Mott to Governour Trumbull, - - - - -	51
7, Proceedings of the Committee for Bladensburgh, in Prince George's County, Maryland, - - - - -	51
Letter from George Munro to Messrs. Bruce and Richie, dated June 18, - - - - -	52
Letter from George Munro to the Committee of Bladensburgh, dated August 1, - - - - -	53
Letter from Richard Henderson to Col. Joshua Beall, dated August 2, - - - - -	54
Letter from Richard Henderson to Cunningham Corbett, dated July 30, 1774, - - - - -	54

1775.

Letter from Charles Wallace to Mr. Green, -	55
Letter from George Munro to the Committee, dated August 7, -	56
The Committee resumed the consideration of the business before them on the 1st instant, and declare, unanimously, that George Munro is inimical to American Liberty, -	56
Aug. 7, Recantation of the Rev. Morgan Edwards received as satisfactory by the Committee for White Clay Creek Hundred, Newcastle County, Delaware, -	56
7, Letter from Robert Hempstead, Chairman of the Southold Committee, to the New-York Congress, requesting assistance: they expect an attack from the British Fleet, and are destitute of Powder, -	57
7, Return of the Second New-York Regiment, -	57
7, Letter from Governour Trumbull to General Washington, -	57
7, Report of a Committee of the Council of Massachusetts, appointed to wait on General Washington, -	58
Letter from General Washington to the Committee, dated August 4, -	58
7, Letter from General Washington to the Council of Massachusetts, complaining of the number of Soldiers and Non-Commissioned Officers who absent themselves from duty, and requests measures may be taken by the General Court to correct the evil, -	59
7, Notice by "A Traveller" of the conduct of the Committee of Portsmouth, New-Hampshire, who have voted to supply the Scarborough, Man-of-War, with fresh Beef, -	59
7, Committee for the Town of Hardwick, in Worcester County, Massachusetts, declare Deacon James Fay, Jonathan Danforth, Abner Conant, Joseph Ruggles, Junior, Israel Corkey, and Jonathan Nye, inimical to the rights and privileges of their countrymen, -	59
7, Committee of Rochester, Massachusetts, desire all persons to have no connections or dealings with Gideon Bestow, who has contravened a Resolve of the Provincial Congress, -	60
7, Letter from the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety to General Schuyler, -	60
7, Letter from the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety to Colonel Bedel, -	60
7, Letter from the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety to Major Cilley, -	60
8, Proclamation by Josiah Martin, Governour of North-Carolina, -	61
8, Committee for Norfolk Borough, Virginia, declare John Schaw an enemy to American Liberty, -	66
8, New-York Committee appoint a Committee to inquire of Mrs. Brown how she intends to dispose of a parcel of political Pamphlets, and postpone an order of the Provincial Congress to inquire concerning the destroying of a Barge which was building for the Asia, Man-of-War, -	66
8, Letter from Captain Henry B. Livingston to the New-York Congress, enclosing a list of the men enlisted under him, -	67
8, Letter from General Montgomery to the New-York Congress, urging them to forward Supplies, without which the Troops cannot take the field; and expresses his apprehensions of the evil consequences of permitting British Officers to pass freely through the country. Colonel Allan Maclean, one of them, has gone with Colonel Guy Johnson to Canada, -	67
8, Letter from Colonel Phineas Fanning to the New-York Congress, -	68
8, Letter from Governour Cooke to General Washington. No Powder or Lead can be spared by Rhode-Island: a vessel with warlike stores is soon expected from Cape François, and another vessel, despatched about four weeks ago, may also be soon expected with fifteen tons of Powder and other Stores, -	69
8, Letter from Governour Trumbull to General Washington. He cannot afford any further assistance in military stores, -	70
8, Letter from Governour Trumbull to General Schuyler, -	70
8, Letter from General Washington to the New-York Congress, -	71

1775.

Aug. 8, Orders for the conveyance of Prisoners, taken from the Ministerial Army, from Cambridge to Springfield, -	71
9, Letter from Major John Connolly to John Gibson. The utmost powers of Government will be exerted to convince the infatuated Americans of their folly. Nothing but madness can induce a man to form unwarrantable associations with enthusiasts, whose ill-timed folly must draw upon them inevitable destruction, -	72
Letter from Lord Dunmore to Captain White Eyes, a Delaware Chief, enclosed in Major Connolly's Letter, -	72
9, Letter from General Wooster to Governour Trumbull. Has arrived at Oyster Ponds, from New-York, with four hundred and fifty men. His stock of Powder is but about twenty rounds a man. The British have taken the Cattle, Sheep, &c., from Fisher's Island, and are now employed in the same business on Gardiner's Island, -	73
9, Letter from a Gentleman of Philadelphia, at Cambridge, describing the works on the American lines, -	73
10, Letter from Germany to a Gentleman in Philadelphia. The undaunted firmness of the American Congress is highly approved in Germany, -	74
10, Committee of Newbern, North-Carolina, direct the publication of two intercepted Letters from Governour Martin, -	75
Letter from Governour Martin to Henry White, requesting him to send a Royal Standard; dated June 13, -	75
Letter from Governour Martin to Colonel James Cotton, of Anson County, urging him and the other friends of Government to maintain their ground firmly, and unite against the seditious, in the firm assurance that they will be soon and effectually supported, -	75
10, Information of the disposition of the Indians communicated to the Committee of Pittsburgh by Captain James Wood, -	76
10, New-York Committee: Appoint a Sub-Committee to discover the persons who destroyed the Boat lately built for His Majesty's Ship Asia, -	78
10, Letter from Peter T. Curtenius to the New-York Congress, -	79
10, Letter from John McKesson to Colonel Fanning. New-York cannot procure any further supply of Gunpowder at present, -	79
10, Letter from Henry B. Livingston to the New-York Congress. His men have not received the supplies in Clothing they were entitled to, and he has been treated with indignity in the late appointments, -	79
10, Letter from the Albany Committee to the New-York Congress. Request direction about disposing of the Prisoners taken near St. John's; there is no one to secure them, or supply them with Provisions, -	539
10, Letter from General Montgomery to the New-York Congress. The First Division of New-York Troops has arrived at Albany, but without Powder; begs a quarter of a pound per man may be forwarded, -	80
10, Letter from the Albany (New-York) Committee to the Provincial Congress, requesting directions in regard to the Prisoners taken near St. John's, -	81
10, Letter from R. McDonald to Albany Committee, -	81
10, Letter from Dr. John Williams to the New-York Congress, -	81
10, Letter from General Washington to the New-York Congress. By advices from Boston there is reason to believe a part or the whole of the Ministerial Troops are about to move, and New-York is generally talked of as their destination, -	82
12, Letter from an Officer in Boston to his Friend in London, giving an account of a most glorious victory obtained by the King's Troops over the Rebel Army, on the 7th instant. The number of their killed is not exactly known, but we have taken twenty-five hundred prisoners; among them are General Lee and General Putnam, and several other Officers of rank in the Rebel Army, -	82

1773.

August Letter from a Gentleman in Boston to a Friend in England, giving a like account of an action on the 7th instant, - - -	83
10, Recommendation of Sergeant William Lee to be appointed Lieutenant, - - -	83
10, Notice of several Officers who distinguished themselves in the late engagement at Bunker's Hill, - - -	84
10, Report of a Committee of both Houses of Assembly of Massachusetts on the case of Captain Thomas Cowden, of Fitchburgh, - - -	84
Confession of Thomas Cowden, August 8, - - -	85
10, Letter from Colonel Huntington to Governor Trumbull, - - -	86
11, Fifty Indians of the Six Nations, at Westmoreland, promise neutrality between Great Britain and the Colonies, - - -	86
11, Letter from Captain Broome to the New-York Congress, - - -	86
11, Letter from General Schuyler to the Albany Committee. Mr. White, Sheriff of Tryon County, taken prisoner, - - -	86
11, Letter from Governor Cooke to General Washington. Some Bermudians have been at Philadelphia soliciting permission to import Provisions for the use of that Island; they gave information of the Powder there, and think it might be easily obtained, - - -	87
11, Letter from Governor Trumbull to General Washington, informing him of the plundering of Gardiner's Island by the British Fleet, - - -	87
11, Account of the plundering of Fisher's, Gardiner's, Plumb, and Block Islands, by the British, - - -	88
11, Letter from Angus McDonald to any of the public Printers in New-York, complaining of his treatment as a prisoner, - - -	89
11, Letter from General Washington to General Gage, complaining of the treatment received by the American Prisoners in his possession, and threatening retaliation, - - -	245
11, Letter from General Washington to a Committee of the General Court of Massachusetts. Approves of the spirit of the people of Machias in proposing an expedition against Nova-Scotia, but disapproves of the enterprise, under present circumstances, - - -	90
Colonel Thompson's plan for an expedition against Nova-Scotia, - - -	90
11, Letter from General Gates to James Otis, with Lieutenant John Knight and six others of the British Navy, prisoners. General Washington has written General Gage to know in what manner he intends to treat American Officers taken prisoners; Lieutenant Knight and those with him will be treated in the same manner, - - -	90
11, Another Letter, with more Prisoners taken at Cape Anne, - - -	91
List of the Prisoners taken at Cape Anne, - - -	91
11, Letter from Theodore Atkinson to Governor Wentworth. The Council of New-Hampshire, by a large majority, has disapproved of the firing on Captain Barclay's Boat, - - -	91
11, Letter from John Macartney, Commander of His Majesty's Ship Mercury, to the Mayor of Norfolk, Virginia. Complaints of the summons received by Mr. Sprowle to attend the Committee of Norfolk. He will, to the utmost of his power, protect the friends of His Majesty, and will use the most coercive means to suppress all unlawful combinations and persecutions within the Province of Virginia, - - -	92
14, Letter from Paul Loyal, Mayor of Norfolk, to Captain Macartney. The Committee who have summoned Mr. Sprowle are for the County, and without the jurisdiction of the Magistrates of the Borough. The conduct intended to be pursued by Captain Macartney, in preserving peace and obedience to the laws, must be commended by every good man. The inhabitants of the Borough desire to live in perfect harmony with the Gentlemen of the Navy, - - -	93
15, Letter from Captain Macartney to Paul Loyal. He will accompany Mr. Sprowle to the Committee to-morrow morning. When an individual is arraigned for furnishing Barracks for His Majesty's Troops, there is reason to	

1775.

apprehend that the authority of the Civil Magistracy is not competent for the support of Government and good order, - - -	94
August Letter from Paul Loyal to Captain Macartney, enclosing him a copy of the Resolves of the Common-Hall of the Borough, - - -	94
21, Resolves of the Borough of Norfolk, declaring the Letters of Captain Macartney disrespectful to the Mayor, an officious intermeddling in the Civil Government of the Town, and imply a threat, which the Hall conceive to be unjustifiable, premature, and indecent, - - -	95
28, Letter from Captain Macartney to Paul Loyal, requesting their Letters may be published, that the Publick may judge of the motives which actuate his conduct, - - -	95
12, Letter from the Provincial Congress of New-York to Gen. Montgomery. They will forward the articles he writes for immediately, if they can be had. Arms cannot be had in New-York, - - -	529
12, Memorial of sundry persons in New-York to the Provincial Congress, desiring to know whether the people of the Colony are at liberty to ship Flaxseed to Ireland, - - -	96
12, Letter from Francis Stephens, Ordnance Store-keeper in New-York, to General Gage, explaining why the Stores were not sent to Boston, which have since unfortunately fallen into the hands of the Rebels, - - -	96
12, Letter from Peter T. Curtenius to the New-York Congress, - - -	97
12, Letter from General Schuyler to Governor Trumbull. No Tents for Colonel Hinman's Regiment yet arrived, - - -	97
12, Letter from the Committee of Tryon County to the New-York Congress. They are entirely without Regulations for their Committees, and apply for Instructions how to act against the transactions, either in words or deeds, of the enemies of the Association, - - -	541
12, Letter from Governor Trumbull to General Washington. Eight wagon loads of Powder are at Hartford, on the way to the Camp. He has directed two of the Wagons to be detained, the other six to proceed, - - -	97
12, Letter from General Washington to the Council of Massachusetts. The payment of the Troops is of indispensable necessity, and he must use the powers committed to him by Congress to remove the complaints. He applauds the spirit of the people of Machias, who have proposed the expedition against Nova-Scotia, but considers it inexpedient at present, - - -	1183
13, Letter from General Gage to General Washington. Denies the charge of maltreating the Prisoners, whose lives, by the laws of the land, are destined to the cord, but who have hitherto been treated with care and kindness. British Soldiers do not fear retaliation; they will suffer with the patience of martyrs under misfortune, - - -	246
13, Letter from Loammi Baldwin to General Washington, - - -	98
13, Authentick and particular account of the engagement at Cape Anne, on the 9th instant, - - -	99
13, Committee of Safety of New-Hampshire prohibit all communication between the Scarborough, British Man-of-War, and the Town of Portsmouth, - - -	91
14, Association of Tryon County, North-Carolina, - - -	99
14, Committee of Newbern, North-Carolina, require the Captains of the several Companies in the County and Town to disarm all who have not signed the Association, - - -	100
MARYLAND CONVENTION.	
July 26, The Convention meets at Annapolis, - - -	99
List of the Delegates, - - -	99
Matthew Tilghman chosen Chairman, and Gabriel Duvall appointed Clerk, - - -	101
27, Committee to consider of the ways and means to put the Province into the best state of defence, - - -	101
28, Petition of Patrick Graham, of Port Tobacco, praying a remission of the sentence of the Committee of Charles County, and that he may be restored to the privileges of a citizen, - - -	119

1775.	Patrick Graham permitted to exercise his trade, buy provisions for his family, and to collect all just debts due to him; but he is not allowed to carry on any traffick or merchandise, until authorized by this or some other Convention,	101
July 29,	Committee to inquire into the practicability of establishing a Manufactory of Arms in the Province,	101
	Petition of John Baillie for a remission of the just sentence of the Committee of Charles County, which deprives him of the privileges of a citizen,	120
	Petition to the same effect from Alexander Ogg, of Calvert County,	121
31,	Committee of Observation for Prince George's County directed to inquire into the truth of a report that a Brig of Christopher Lowndes, lately cleared out for Barbadoes, was carried into Boston, with the collusion of Mr. Lowndes, Committee of Prince George's County declare there is not the least foundation for the charge of collusion, propagated against Mr. Lowndes, John Tolson's Deposition taken before the Committee,	102 121
	Five Thousand Nine Hundred Pounds to be borrowed on the credit of the Convention for the purchase of Lead, Gun Flints, and Powder,	102
	Letter from the Virginia Convention, with a Resolution of that body, dated July 27, proposing to stop the exportation of all kinds of Provisions, after the fifth day of next month,	122
Aug. 1,	Persons who may import Arms into the Province permitted to sell them to the inhabitants for any price they can agree for,	103
	Letter to the Convention of Virginia, assigning the reasons why this Convention will not accede to their Resolution, received yesterday,	103
2,	Committee to consider of a proper mode to be adopted to prevent the inhabitants of the Province being harassed with suits at law,	103
	Petition of Archibald Campbell and William Lilburn, praying a remission of the sentence against them by the Committee for St. Mary's County, presented and read,	122
	Proceedings of the Committee of St. Mary's County on the complaints against Campbell and Lilburn, presented and read,	124
3,	On reading the foregoing Petitions and Proceedings, it was resolved that Campbell and Lilburn have not been guilty of violating the Resolve of the late Convention, and that no further proceedings be had against them,	104
	James Christie, Jun., of Baltimore Town, required to attend the Convention to answer a charge exhibited against him before the Committee for Baltimore County,	104
	Proceedings of the Committee of Baltimore County, on the complaint against Mr. Christie, presented and read,	124
	Resolve of the December Convention, which prohibits the killing of Lamb, repealed,	104
4,	Proceedings of the Committee for Caroline County, on a complaint against John Williams, presented and read,	127
	Resolutions adopted for procuring Powder and Military Stores,	104
	Petition of Richard Henderson, of Bladensburgh, presented and read,	127
	All persons required to refrain from all manner of violence to Richard Henderson and his property, Committee of Bladensburgh declare that Mr. Henderson was no ways aiding, assisting, or even privy to George Munro's escape,	128
	Punishments inflicted by the people at large, before a cool and temperate investigation of the charges against any person, disapproved by the Convention,	105
5,	Memorial of James Christie, Jun., of Baltimore Town, presented and read,	129
7,	James Christie declared to have manifested a spirit and principle inimical to the rights and liberties of America, and no person is permitted to trade, deal, or barter with him hereafter, unless for necessities and provisions,	105
	Five hundred Pounds sterling to be deposited by James Christie, and expended occasionally towards his proportion of the expenses incurred in the present contest with Great Britain,	105

1775.	July 9, Committee appointed to consider the ways and means to put the Province in a state of defence, reported,	106
11,	Committee to lay out, in the purchase of Arms, the overplus of money subscribed by the Convention,	106
	Letter from William Lux and Matthew Ridley, of Baltimore Town, received and read,	130
	The request of Messrs. Lux and Ridley granted, on proof of their allegations being made to the Committee of Observation for Baltimore County,	106
12,	Petition of John Baillie read a second time, and rejected,	106
	Petition of John Williams read a second time, and the Committee for Caroline County directed to take from him sufficient security as to his future behaviour, and discharge him from further confinement,	107
	Petition of Alexander Ogg, of Calvert County, read a second time, and granted,	107
14,	Rules and Regulations established for the government of the Continental Army, to be published with the Proceedings of this Convention,	107
	Report of the Committee appointed to inquire into the practicability of establishing a Manufactory of Arms in the Province,	130
	Read twice and referred for consideration to the next Provincial Convention,	107
	Association of the Freemen of Maryland, of July 26, adopted, and directed to be signed by the Members of the Convention, and by all other the freemen of the Province,	107
	Members of the Convention who signed the Association,	132
	Names of all the freemen who refuse to sign the Association to be returned to the next Convention,	108
	Report of the Committee appointed to consider the ways and means to put the Province in a state of defence considered, debated by paragraphs, amended, and agreed to,	108
	Forty Companies of Minute-Men to be enrolled, Regulations for the Minute-Men,	108
	All able-bodied freemen between sixteen and fifty years of age, (Minute-Men, &c., excepted,) to be enrolled as Militia, previous to the 15th of September,	109
	Regulations for the Militia,	110
	Council of Safety to be elected by this Convention,	112
	Powers and duties of the Council of Safety,	112
	Council of Safety to be chosen by each Convention, and half of the preceding Council ineligible to the succeeding Council,	112
	Bills of Credit to the amount of 266,666 2-3 Dollars to be issued, for providing for the defence of the Province, and other purposes directed by the Convention,	113
	Regulations for issuing the Bills of Credit,	113
	The Convention bind their constituents and pledge the faith of the Province for the redemption of the Bills, on or before the first of January, 1786,	114
	Committees of Observation to be chosen in each County on the second Tuesday in September next,	114
	Powers and duties of the Committees of Observation,	115
	Delegates to the Provincial Convention to be chosen annually,	115
	Committees of Correspondence to be chosen annually by the Committees of Observation,	115
	One thousand Pounds to be advanced for encouraging the manufacture of Saltpetre, and the same amount for erecting and working a Powder Mill, on account of the Province,	116
	Council of Safety to provide five thousand stands of Arms and nine Field-Pieces; and may advance one thousand Pounds for erecting one or more Salt Works in the Province,	116
	Members of the Council of Safety appointed,	117
	Report of the Committee appointed to consider of a proper mode to be adopted to prevent the inhabitants being harassed with suits at law, considered, debated, recommended for amendments, and in part agreed to,	117



1775.

- Deputies appointed to represent the Province in Continental Congress, - - - 119
- A Convention to be held at Annapolis on the third Tuesday in March next, or sooner if called by the Council of Safety, - - - 119
- Committee to revise the Proceedings of this Convention, and publish such of them as they may think proper, and convey a number to each County as soon as may be, - - - 119
- Convention dissolved, - - - 119

## CORRESPONDENCE, PROCEEDINGS, ETC.

- August Committee of Inspection and Committee of Correspondence for Kent County, Delaware, appointed, - - - 131
- 14, Philadelphia Committee declare that Messrs. Blackburn, Ashton, and John Dobson, of Liverpool, have violated the Continental Association, in shipping a cargo of Salt to America, - - - 133
- 14, Recantation of John Bergum, for having used sundry expressions derogatory to the liberty of the Country, - - - 133
- 14, Letter from the Committee for Ulster County to the New-York Congress, - - - 134
- 14, Letter from General Wooster to Governour Trumbull: He has removed the Cattle from Plumb Island, and will to-morrow go to Gardiner's Island. James Lyon, a Church-of-England Clergyman, the main spring of all the Tories on the east end of Long-Island, has been arrested, - - - 134
- 14, Letter from General Schuyler to Governour Trumbull, - - - 135
- 14, Letter from Colonel Hinman to Governour Trumbull. His Regiment is very sickly, and a great number unfit for duty; the Province of New-York abounds with officers, but he has not yet seen one private, - - - 135
- 14, Letter from Major Brown to Governour Trumbull, communicating information obtained by him in Canada, where he had been sent to get intelligence, - - - 135
- 14, Letter from General Washington to Governour Trumbull. The necessities of the Army are so great that all the Powder that can be spared should be forwarded immediately, - - - 137
- 14, Letter from General Washington to Governour Cooke, on the expedition to Bermuda for Powder; approves of and recommends that it be undertaken immediately, - - - 137
- 14, Letter from Colonel Huntington to Governour Trumbull, - - - 138
- 14, Letter from Colonel Joseph Reed to the Assembly of Massachusetts: In consequence of a Letter General Washington has received from General Gage, he has ordered the British Prisoners now at Watertown, with those at Cape Anne, to be confined in Northampton Jail, - - - 138
- 14, Publick notice requesting all Committees to make a return, under oath, to their respective Congresses and Conventions, of the names of those who may depreciate or refuse the circulating Paper Currency of any Colony, - - - 138
- 14, Letter from Stephen Peabody to the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety, accepting the appointment of Chaplain in the Army, - - - 138
- 15, New-York Committee: The Report of the Subcommittee on the destroying the Barge built for the Asia man-of-war, referred to the Provincial Congress, - - - 139
- 15, Letter from William Duer to the New-York Congress. Has received his commission as Deputy-Adjutant General in the Continental Army, and requests to be allowed a few days to determine whether he can accept it, - - - 139
- 15, Letter from Captain Jacobus Wynkoop to the New-York Congress, - - - 140
- 15, Officers of the Second Battalion in Suffolk County, New-York, - - - 140
- 15, Letter from General Schuyler to the New-York Congress, - - - 141
- 15, Association adopted by the Committee for Fairfield, Connecticut, and signed by eight hundred and fifty-five males, of the age of sixteen and upwards, - - - 142

1775.

- Names of seventy who refused to sign the Association, - - - 142
- Letter from the Rev. John Sayre to the Committee for Fairfield, assigning his reasons for not signing the Association, - - - 143
- August Letter from General Washington to General Schuyler: In great want of Lead for the Army; does not expect any from the Southward, and has sent for some of the stock found at Ticonderoga when it fell into our hands, - - - 144
- 15, Confession of William Boltwood voted satisfactory by the Committee for Amherst, Hampshire County, Massachusetts, - - - 145
- 16, Committees chosen for the City of Philadelphia, for the Northern Liberties, and for Southwark, District Committees for the City and Liberties of Philadelphia, - - - 146
- 16, Letter from the New-York Congress to the Secret Committee, Philadelphia, entreating them for a loan of a ton of Gunpowder, - - - 532
- 16, Letter from the New-York Congress to General Wooster: The Troops levied on Long-Island being required to march immediately to Ticonderoga, they request him to remain on Long-Island, - - - 432
- 16, Committee for Fairfield, Connecticut, declare any person an enemy to his Country who shall export any Flaxseed out of the Colony, until further advice from the Continental Congress, - - - 146
- 16, Letter from General Washington to the Council of Massachusetts, - - - 147
- 16, Orders to the Officer commanding the detachment of Riflemen sent to Cape Anne, - - - 147
- 17, Method of enlisting Recruits to serve against America, by Major Roche, in Cork, Ireland, - - - 147
- 17, Letter from London to the Continental Congress: Plans of the Ministry for carrying on the American War, - - - 148
- 17, Letter from the Committee of Safety for Pennsylvania to General Washington. Major French and other Officers, with a quantity of clothing for the Army in Boston, taken in a vessel from Cork, - - - 148
- 17, Letter from the Committee of Safety for Pennsylvania to Committee of Safety for New-York, - - - 149
- 17, Letter from the New-York Congress to General Schuyler. They leave to him the appointment of Field-Officers for the Green Mountain Boys, - - - 533
- 17, Letter from Isaac Stoutenburg and others to the New-York Congress, - - - 149
- 17, Resolutions of the Committee for Westchester, in New-York, against buying or selling tea, horse racing, and all kinds of gambling, - - - 150
- 17, Resolution of the Committee for Mamacoting, Ulster County, New-York, relating to the hiring or purchasing of Arms, - - - 150
- 17, Letter from Colonel Huntington to Governour Trumbull, - - - 151
- 17, Address of the Committee of Inspection for the East Precinct of Pownallborough, Lincoln County, Massachusetts, giving a statement of facts proved against Abiel Wood, - - - 151
- Deposition of Ebenezer Whitier, taken June 9, 1775, - - - 152
- Address of Timothy Parsons to the Publick, on Abiel Wood's case, - - - 153
- Address of Timothy Langdon to the Publick, on Abiel Wood's case, - - - 155
- 18, Proclamation of the States General, prohibiting the exportation of Gunpowder, or other munitions of war, to the English Colonies, for one year, - - - 156
- 18, Resolve of the Committee for Nansemond County, Virginia, that Messrs. Donaldson and Hamilton, merchants in the Town of Suffolk, have not violated the Association, - - - 157
- 18, Letter from Thomas Johnson, Junr., to Horatio Gates, giving a general view of the state of publick affairs, - - - 157
- 18, Letter from the New-York Congress to the Committees at Philadelphia and Elizabethtown, informing them that an attack is expected, and requesting them to keep their Troops in readiness, - - - 536
- 18, Letter from the New-York Congress to General Wooster, requesting him to return to his Camp at Harlem, with the utmost speed, - - - 536

1775.	
August	Letter from the New-York Congress to Robert
18,	R. Livingston, requesting all the Powder in the
	Mill at Rhinebeck may be forwarded to General
	Schuyler, as soon as possible, - - -
535	
18,	Letter from the Committee of New-York to the
	Committee of Easthampton, requesting them
	to take such precautions as will prevent the
	piratical descent of the Ministerial Army and
	Navy upon the Coast, - - -
536	
18,	Letter from Governour Trumbull to General
	Schuyler, - - -
159	
	Resolution of the Committee for Rehoboth, Bristol
	County, Massachusetts, that Jerathmeel
	Bowers, Charles Slead, and Gideon Sherman,
	have violated the Rules of the Congress, July
	10, 1775, - - -
160	
8,	Address of Jerathmeel Bowers to the Publick,
	on the vote of the Committee of Rehoboth,
	denying their charges against him, August 8,
	1775, - - -
160	
15,	Letter from the Rehoboth Committee to the
	Council of Massachusetts: They will furnish
	the proof of their charges in a few days, - - -
161	
18,	Sundry affidavits furnished by the Committees of
	Rehoboth and Swanze, to justify their advertise-
	ment of Colonel Jerathmeel Bowers, as
	being unfriendly to his Country, - - -
161	
	Further Report of the Committees of Rehoboth
	and Swanze, with additional depositions, - - -
164	
18,	Committee for Alstead, Cheshire County, New-
	Hampshire, declare Simon Baxter inimical to
	his Country, disarm him, confine him to his
	farm, and caution all persons not to deal with
	him, - - -
166	
	Extracts from several Letters, brought by Cap-
	tain Robbins, in the Schooner Two Sisters,
	lately seized by an Armed Vessel in the ser-
	vice of the United Colonies, and published by
	order of the Continental Congress, - - -
167	
19,	Letter from the Committee of Safety for Pennsylv-
	ania to the New-York Congress, - - -
170	
19,	Proceedings of the Committee of Philadelphia,
	on the complaint against Isaac Hunt, - - -
170	
	Deposition of William Conn, in regard to the
	conduct of Isaac Hunt, - - -
171	
	Account of the treatment of Isaac Hunt and of
	Dr. Kearsley, - - -
172	
19,	Letter from the New-York Congress to the
	Philadelphia Committee, communicating the
	information received from Mr. Carter, - - -
537	
19,	Militia Officers chosen in Mamacoting, Ulster
	County, New-York, - - -
176	
19,	Letter from Colonel James Clinton to the New-
	York Congress, - - -
176	
19,	Letter from General Schuyler to the New-York
	Congress, - - -
177	
19,	Letter from General Montgomery to the New-
	Hampshire Committee of Safety. The three
	Companies offered by that Colony will be a
	very reasonable re-enforcement; a vigorous
	and speedy effort against Canada is necessary
	to crush their naval armament, - - -
177	
19,	Letter from General Washington to General
	Gage, in reply to his Letter of the 13th inst., - - -
246	
20,	Letter from the Duke of Leinster to the Sheriffs
	and Commons of the City of Dublin, acknow-
	ledging their Vote of Thanks for his conduct
	in supporting the rights and liberties of the
	Americans, - - -
178	
	Proceedings of the Sheriffs and Commons of
	Dublin, on an Address to the King, - - -
178	
	Address to the King from the Sheriffs, Commons,
	and Inhabitants of the City of Dublin, agreed
	to, - - -
179	
	Negated by the Lord Mayor and Board of
	Aldermen, - - -
179	
20,	Letter from Charlestown, South-Carolina, to a
	Gentleman in Philadelphia. A small Sloop
	sent by the Committee of Charlestown, about a
	week ago, captured in St. Augustine Bay a
	Vessel from England, with fourteen thousand
	pounds of Powder, which has arrived at Beau-
	fort, - - -
180	
20,	Letter from the Rev. William Tennent to Henry
	Laurens. State of affairs in the interior of
	South-Carolina: Fletchall heads a strong party
	there, and the friends of America have no Am-
	munition, may be surprised without remedy, - - -
180	

	PROVINCIAL CONGRESS OF NORTH-CAROLINA.
Aug. 20,	Congress met at Hillsborough, - - -
181	
21,	List of the Delegates appointed to the Congress,
181	
	Names of the Members who attended this day, - - -
184	
	Samuel Johnston chosen President, and Andrew
	Knox appointed Secretary, - - -
185	
	Rev. George Micklejohn attended and performed
	divine service, - - -
185	
	Committee to inquire into the conduct of John
	Coulson, of Anson County, charged with dan-
	gerous practices against the liberties of Ame-
	rica, - - -
185	
	Committee to prepare a Test to be signed by the
	Members of this Congress, - - -
185	
	Congress will to their utmost protect the late In-
	surgents, (the Regulators,) from any injury
	which may be attempted on pretence of punish-
	ing them for their late insurrection, - - -
185	
	Committee to confer with such inhabitants of the
	Province as entertain any religious or political
	scruples with respect to associating in the com-
	mon cause of America, - - -
185	
	Rev. Henry Patillo requested to read prayers
	every morning, and the Rev. Charles Edward
	Taylor every evening, during his stay, - - -
185	
22,	Proceedings of the Continental Congress presented
	and read, - - -
186	
	Declaration by John Coulson, - - -
186	
	Express sent to Wilmington for several persons
	confined there, for offences against the Conti-
	ental Association, - - -
186	
23,	Association of the Continental Congress, of October
	20, 1774, read and approved of, - - -
186	
	Test reported by the Committee, read, approved
	of, and ordered to be entered on the Journal and
	signed, - - -
187	
	Names of the Members who signed the Test, - - -
187	
	Committee of Secrecy for procuring Arms and
	Ammunition, - - -
187	
	Committee to confer with the gentlemen who have
	lately arrived from the Highlands of Scotland,
	and to explain to them the nature of the con-
	troversy with Great Britain, - - -
188	
	Committee to prepare an Address to the Inhabit-
	ants of the Province, calling upon them to
	unite in defence of American Liberty, - - -
188	
	North-Carolina pledged to support the Continen-
	tal Congress, in their efforts for the preservation
	of American Liberty, - - -
188	
	Committee to prepare a plan for the regulation of
	the internal police, order and safety of the Pro-
	vince, - - -
188	
	State of the Province, and the expediency of em-
	ploying a Military Force for its defence, con-
	sidered, - - -
189	
	Draught of Articles of Confederacy, proposed for
	the several Colonies in North America, pre-
	sented, - - -
189	
25,	Paper purporting to be a Proclamation of his
	Excellency Josiah Martin, dated the 8th inst.,
	presented and read, - - -
189	
	Governour Martin's Proclamation declared to be
	a false, scandalous, scurrilous, malicious, and
	seditious libel, and ordered to be burnt by the
	common hangman, - - -
189	
	Petition of Francis Dunn and Dorothy Boote,
	presented, - - -
189	
	Committee to consider and report a state of the
	Publick Funds, - - -
189	
	Committee of Intelligence to receive all Petitions,
	&c., and report thereon to the Congress, - - -
189	
	County and Town Committees requested to ob-
	tain and return to Congress a Census of their
	respective Counties and Towns, - - -
189	
28,	The paper purporting to be a Confederacy of the
	United Colonies to be considered on Friday
	next, the 1st of September, - - -
190	
	Committee of Intelligence report that the appre-
	hending and sending John Dunn and Benjamin
	Boote to South-Carolina was necessary
	and justifiable, - - -
190	
	James Cotton, Samuel Williams, and Jacob Wil-
	liams, of Anson County, discharged and set at
	liberty, - - -
190	
29,	Petitions from John Dunn and Benjamin Boote,
	now confined in Charlestown, South-Carolina,
	received and read, - - -
190	

1775.

Report of the Committee to prepare a state of the Publick Funds, - - - - -	191
President directed to thank the Committee of Charlestown, for securing Dunn and Boote, and request they may be detained there for the present, - - - - -	191
Persons charged as being enemies to the American cause are not hereafter to be carried out of the Province, except by directions of a Committee empowered to take cognizance of the offence, - - - - -	192
August 31, The Colony to be immediately put in a state of defence, for the express and sole purpose of securing and preserving it against all attempts to carry the acts of Parliament into execution by force of arms, - - - - -	192
One thousand Men to be immediately raised for the support of the American Association, and defence of the Colony, - - - - -	192
Sept. 1, The Troops ordered to be raised, to form two Regiments, - - - - -	193
Officers appointed for the two Regiments, - - - - -	193
2, Thanks of the Congress to William Hooper, Joseph Hewes, and Richard Caswell, their Delegates to the Continental Congress, - - - - -	194
Reply of the Delegates, - - - - -	194
The Delegates reappointed, - - - - -	195
4, On the application of Mr. Biggleston, Governour Martin's private Secretary, permission granted to remove on board the Man-of-War all the private property of the Governour, - - - - -	195
The Secretary authorized to give certificates to any of the Protesters who may hereafter sign the Association or Test, - - - - -	195
The plan of a general Confederation between the United Colonies, considered, and rejected: the present Association to be further relied on for bringing about a reconciliation with the Parent State, - - - - -	196
5, Committee to make an arrangement of Minute-Men for the safety of the Province, - - - - -	196
Committee of Ways and Means recommend an emission, in paper Bills of Credit, of Sixty Thousand Pounds, for defraying the expense of the Militia, &c., - - - - -	196
6, Commissaries for the Troops appointed, - - - - -	197
One Hundred and Twenty-Five Thousand Dollars, in Bills of Credit, to be emitted for the defence of the Colony, - - - - -	197
Regulations for issuing, protecting, and redeeming the Bills of Credit, - - - - -	197
Plan for regulating the Minute-Men and Militia, reported by the Committee, and adopted, - - - - -	198
8, Address to the Inhabitants of the British Empire, presented by Mr. Hooper, and adopted unanimously, - - - - -	201
John Penn chosen Delegate to the Continental Congress, in place of Mr. Caswell, appointed Treasurer of the Southern District of the Province, - - - - -	203
9, Field-Officers of Minute-Men and the Militia appointed, - - - - -	203
Appointment of the Minute-Men to be raised in each County, - - - - -	205
Plan for the internal peace, order, and safety of the Province, considered and adopted, - - - - -	205
Committee of Safety to be appointed in each District by the Congress, - - - - -	205
Provincial Council for the Colony to be appointed in the same manner, - - - - -	205
Provincial Congress to be elected annually, - - - - -	206
Test to be repeated and subscribed by the Delegates before they take their seats, - - - - -	207
County and Town Committees to be elected annually, - - - - -	208
No action to be commenced in any court of law, or before any Magistrate, without leave of the County Committee, - - - - -	208
Committee of Secrecy, Intelligence, and Observation, to be chosen by the respective Town and County Committees, - - - - -	208
Provincial Council appointed, - - - - -	208
Committees of Safety for the several Districts appointed, - - - - -	209
10, Sundry Resolutions offering premiums for the encouragement of Manufactures within the Province, adopted, - - - - -	209

1775.

## CORRESPONDENCE, PROCEEDINGS, ETC.

August 20, Letter from Quebec to a Gentleman in Scotland. Emissaries from the Rebels have made the Canadians believe that Schuyler, with the Provincial Rebels, only comes to protect them; but any attempt of the Rebels to force into circulation their paper money will make the Canadians fly to arms in defence of their property, - - - - -	211
20, Letter from General Schuyler to the New-York Congress. The controversy between Allen and Warner is carried to such lengths that few Green Mountain Boys will be raised; former accounts of the friendly sentiments of the Canadians, fully confirmed, - - - - -	212
Letter from Committee for New-Marlborough to the New-York Congress, - - - - -	213
20, Letter from General Gage to the Earl of Dartmouth. Mr. Washington, who commands the Rebel Army, has written on the treatment of the Rebel prisoners. The Rebels are very numerous, and continue to throw up works nearer to the Town, but their advanced parties, both at Boston and Charlestown, have been drove back, - - - - -	213
20, Letter from General Washington to General Schuyler, communicating his plan of an expedition to penetrate Canada by way of Kennebeck River, - - - - -	213
21, Proclamation by Patrick Tonym, Governour of East Florida, offering a reward of two hundred Pounds sterling for the apprehension of Clement Lempiere and Simon Tufts, - - - - -	705
21, Letter from William Henry Drayton to the Council of Safety for South-Carolina, giving a full account of the state of affairs in the interior of the Colony, - - - - -	214
21, Jonathan Clark's Affidavit relative to a meeting between Alexander Cameron and the Cherokees, - - - - -	217
21, Committee for Essex County, Virginia, require the Cargo of the Schooner Enterprise, George Stewart, master, to be landed and stored, at the expense of the owners, until they prove it is not intended for any purpose injurious to the cause of American Liberty, - - - - -	218
21, Recantation of Hugh Cahoon, of St. George's Hundred, Newcastle County, Delaware, - - - - -	218
21, Letter from the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety to the New-York Congress. It is necessary for them to keep the little Powder they have, as possibly the enemy may call upon them, - - - - -	219
21, Caractacus on Standing Armies, - - - - -	219
21, Letter from Zebulon Butler to Ellis Hughes, - - - - -	221
21, Letter from the New-York Congress to General Schuyler. Assure him of their readiness to comply, with all possible despatch, with whatever he may think proper to request, - - - - -	540
21, Letter from the New-York Congress to the Albany Committee. Provisions are to be furnished to the Prisoners at Albany, - - - - -	540
21, Letter from the New-York Congress to Walter Livingston, Deputy Commissary-General, urging him to forward the Supplies to Gen. Schuyler, without delay, - - - - -	540
21, Letter from Francis Stephens to George Wray, - - - - -	221
21, Petition of Philip Rhinelander and others to the New-York Congress, - - - - -	222
21, Field-Officers of the Second Battalion of Suffolk County, New-York, - - - - -	223
21, Militia Officers for South-East Precinct, Dutchess County, New-York, - - - - -	223
21, Letter from Major Henry Livingston to the New-York Congress. Colonel Clinton's Regiment has neither Medicine Chest nor Surgeon, - - - - -	555
21, Letter from the Albany Committee to the New-York Congress, requesting their directions with regard to Mr. White, Sheriff of Tryon County, now in custody as an enemy to the Country, - - - - -	223
Letter from Sir John Johnson to Alexander White, Sheriff of Tryon County, - - - - -	223
21, Letter from the Committee for Providence, Rhode-Island, to the New-York Committee, - - - - -	224
21, Letter from Governour Trumbull to the New-York Congress, urging them to furnish Tents for the Northern Army, - - - - -	224
21, Letter from Jedediah Strong to Governour Trumbull, - - - - -	225
21, Letter from Major Magaw to General Gates, - - - - -	226

RHODE-ISLAND ASSEMBLY.	
August Assembly met at Providence, - - -	225
21, List of the Deputies, - - -	225
Two hundred and fifty Men to be sent to remove the neat Cattle and Sheep from New-Shoreham, at the risk and expense of the Colony, - -	226
Officers of the Independent Cadets in Providence, - - -	227
Act to punish persons who shall pilot any foreign Armed Vessels in or out of any of the Harbours of the Colony, - - -	227
All the Gunpowder imported before 1st day of April next to be purchased by the Colony, - -	227
Committee of Safety appointed to act on any emergency during the recess of the Assembly, - -	228
Officers of the Minute-Men in the Town of Smithfield, - - -	228
Officers of the Militia appointed, - - -	229
Two Row-Gallies to be built forthwith, for the protection and defence of the Colony, - -	230
Post-Riders appointed, and Mail Routes established, - - -	230
Delegates in the Continental Congress instructed to use their whole influence for building and equipping an American Fleet, - - -	231
Report of the Proceedings of the Continental Congress, presented by Mr. Ward, one of the Delegates, accepted and approved, - - -	232
The Continental Currency made a lawful tender, in all payments whatsoever, whether of a publick or private nature, - - -	232
Bounty of three Shillings a pound to be paid on every pound of Saltpetre made in the Colony by the 26th of August, 1776, - - -	232
Pay of Abraham Whipple, Captain of the Colony Sloop, fixed at nine Pounds per month, - -	233
Act passed to prevent Mr. Wanton from acting as Governour, further continued, - - -	233
Committee to remove the Cattle and Sheep from all the Islands, except Rhode-Island and Block-Island, - - -	234
Persons who shall refuse to receive the Paper Money of the Continental Congress, or of any of the Colonies, in payment for any debt, duty, or demand, of a pecuniary nature, to be considered enemies to the Country, with whom there is to be no communication, - - -	234

## CORRESPONDENCE, PROCEEDINGS, ETC.

August York County (Pennsylvania) Committee direct that all persons in the County detected purchasing Sheep under four years old, to be killed, shall be treated as enemies to their Country, - -	235
22, New-York Committee divide the City, as far as Fresh-Water, into twenty-four Militia Districts, and order an Election of Officers for each District, - - -	235
Officers elected for the twenty-four Districts or Beats in the City of New-York, August 29, - - -	238
22, Letter from Captain Lamb to the New-York Congress, - - -	239
22, Letter from the Suffolk County (New-York) Committee to the Provincial Congress, representing their defenceless condition, and requesting some Troops may remain there, - -	239
22, Officers chosen by the Militia in Newburgh District, Orange County, New-York, - - -	239
22, Letter from General Howe to General Washington, complaining that his Officers had been fired upon when returning from a parley, and requests the intercourse between the two Camps to be stopped, - - -	240
23, Letter from General Washington to General Howe, Denies the charge made in his Letter of yesterday, - - -	240
23, Proclamation by the King for suppressing Rebellion and Sedition, - - -	240
23, Order by the King in Council to prohibit the transportation, beyond the seas or coastwise, Gunpowder, or any sort of Arms or Ammunition, - - -	241
23, Letter from the Dutches of Koningsburgh to the New-York Congress, - - -	242
23, Letter from William Bayard to the New-York Congress, - - -	242
23, Letter from Gen. Schuyler to Benjamin Franklin. The Powder sent by the Committee of Phila-	

delphia has been received. He has thirteen hundred men, and twenty days' provisions, and will soon make an attempt on St. John's, - - -	242
August Letter from General Schuyler to the New-York Congress, - - -	243
23, Letter from Major Brown to General Montgomery. Has just learned that the two Vessels at St. John's are nearly finished; they appear to be of large size. With these Vessels and their Bateaus the enemy can sweep the Lake, - - -	248
23, Letter from General Washington to the Continental Congress. Recommends for the vacant place of Brigadier-General Colonel Armstrong, of Pennsylvania, or Colonel Frye, of Massachusetts. The scarcity of Ammunition does not permit him to take the advantage he would of his situation, - - -	243
23, Letter from William Tudor, Judge-Advocate General, to General Washington, August 23, - - -	245
11, Letter from General Washington to General Gage, complaining of the treatment received by the American Prisoners in his possession, and threatening retaliation, - - -	245
13, Letter from General Gage to General Washington. Denies the charge of maltreating the Prisoners, - - -	246
19, Letter from General Washington to General Gage, in reply to his Letter of the 13th inst., - -	246
22, General Orders, from August 5th to this date, - -	247
General Return of the Continental Army, at Cambridge, August 18, 1775, - - -	253
Return of the Regiment of Artillery commanded by Colonel Gridley, - - -	255
Return of the Train of Artillery of the Rhode-Island Forces, - - -	255
21, Letter from Mr. Penn and Mr. Lee to the Earl of Dartmouth, enclosing a copy of the Petition of the Congress to the King, - - -	255
24, Letter from Lord Dartmouth to Mr. Penn and Mr. Lee. He will return to London in a day or two, and will inform them of his arrival, - -	255
22, Letter from Edmund Burke to Arthur Lee. His being an Agent chosen by the General Assembly of New-York, who have refused to send Deputies to the Congress, prevents his joining Mr. Penn and Mr. Lee in presenting the Petition to Lord Dartmouth, - - -	255
24, Letter from a Gentleman in London to one in Philadelphia. Plans and intentions of the Ministry. Effects of the present contest on Great Britain, - - -	256
24, Letter from a Gentleman in London to his Friend in the American Camp, - - -	257
24, Letter from Mr. Drayton and Mr. Tennent to the Council of Safety for South-Carolina.—They have experienced great opposition from Kirkland, Brown, and others, but have received no personal violence, - - -	258
24, Letter from Zebulon Butler to Ellis Hughes, - -	259
24, Letters from New-York to gentlemen in Philadelphia, giving accounts of the firing on the City by the Asia man-of-war, on the night of the 23d, when the citizens were engaged in removing the Cannon from the Battery, - -	259
24, Letter from the New-York Congress to the House of Representatives of Massachusetts-Bay, with a Petition from the Executors of David Gardiner, of Gardiner's Island, deceased, praying remuneration for damages done by inhabitants of Massachusetts-Bay, - - -	551
24, Letters from Captain Vandeput, of the Asia, to the Mayor of New-York, defending his conduct in firing upon the City, - - -	260
24, Militia Officers chosen in the Borough of Westchester, New-York, - - -	262
24, Letter from General Wooster to Governour Trumbull. The suspicious light in which the Provincial Congress of New-York is viewed by the rest of the Continent is well known; he therefore requests he may not be placed under the direction of that body, - - -	263
24, Letter from the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety to General Sullivan. There is reason to fear that Portsmouth is in danger. The stock of Powder is reduced to eight or ten barrels; any quantity that can be spared for their use will be very acceptable, - - -	263

1775.

August Connecticut Committee of Safety: Direct the fitting an Armed Vessel, according to the Resolve of the Assembly, - - -	264
2, Agree to charter a small, swift sailing Vessel, for a Spy-Vessel, to run and cruise from place to place, discover the enemy, carry intelligence, &c., - - -	264
3, Officers of the Armed Vessel (the Brig Minerva) appointed, - - -	265
Committee to make further arrangements for fitting out the Vessel, - - -	265
Two Companies stationed at New-London, on the request of the Committee of that place, - -	266
7, Captain Niles appointed to take command of the Spy-Vessel, - - -	266
Hostile attacks on the Sea-Coasts being apprehended, the Governour is requested to direct a number of men to be equipped and held in readiness for service, - - -	266
14, Committee to purchase and fit out the Spy-Vessel, - - -	268
17, Orders sent to Major Latimer, at New-London, to see that regular Watches and Guards are kept about his Camp; that his Soldiers are properly exercised, instructed, and disciplined; and kept clean, out of idleness, and bad practices, - - -	268
Embargo continued, by Proclamation of the Governour, to the 20th of October next, - -	269
24, Committee to direct the building a Battery at Waterman's Point, in New-London River, -	270

## MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

July 19, Begun and held at Meeting-House in Watertown, - - -	271
List of the Representatives, - - -	271
Samuel Freeman chosen Clerk, and sworn into office, - - -	274
Divine Service performed by the Rev. Mr. Gordon, - - -	274
James Warren chosen Speaker, - - -	274
Committee to get the Sermon, delivered this day by Mr. Gordon, printed, - - -	274
20, Met and adjourned, this having been appointed, by the Continental Congress, to be observed as a Day of Fasting and Prayer throughout the Continent, - - -	275
21, Counsellors for the Territory of Massachusetts-Bay, for the Colony of New-Plymouth, for the Province of Maine, and for the Territory lying between the River Sagadahock and Nova-Scotia, elected by the House, - - -	275
Committee on a Letter from Horatio Gates, Adjutant-General of the American Army, - -	276
Reconsidered, and the Letter of Mr. Gates referred to the Council, - - -	276
Committee on a Letter from James Sullivan to the President of the late Congress, - -	276
Petition from James Greenleaf and others, relating to the cruel confinement of the Inhabitants of Boston, - - -	276
Committee to consider the circumstances of the Soldiers raised by this Colony, - - -	276
Committee on a Petition from Fryburgh, and on the Proceedings of a Meeting of the Town of Pownalborough, - - -	276
Committee of Safety requested to furnish General Washington's House, - - -	277
Rev. Mr. Gordon elected Chaplain to the House, - - -	277
Petition of Levi Sheppard and Ebenezer Hunt, read and committed, - - -	277
Committee to prepare a Letter to Generals Thomas, Whitcomb, and Frye, desiring them to continue in the service of the Colony, - -	277
23, Committee to repair to Salem, to provide for the Poor and other Inhabitants of Boston, - -	277
24, Report on the Petition of William Greenleaf, &c., read, considered, and recommitted, -	278
Committee on a Petition from St. John's, - -	278
Committee on a Letter from General Ward, requesting suitable accommodations for himself and attendants, - - -	278
Committee to examine all Accounts and Muster-Rolls laid before the House, - - -	278
Petition of Colonel James Easton, - - -	278
Committee on this Petition, and on the Report of	

1775.

a Committee of the late Provincial Congress on Colonel Easton's representation of the state of his Regiment, - - -	278
Committee to prepare an Answer to a Letter from the Committee of Saybrook, - - -	279
Report of the Committee on the Petition of James Greenleaf, &c., again read and accepted, -	279
Resolutions providing for the removal of the Inhabitants of Boston, - - -	279
Committee to consider the terms on which the Town of Salem will consent that the Hospital there shall be used for the reception of the Poor of Boston, - - -	280
July 25, Committee to confer with General Ward on the subject of his Letter to the House, - - -	280
Vote reconsidered, and the Report of the Committee on his Letter read, amended, and accepted, -	280
Committee to inquire of General Ward if it would not be as agreeable to make provision for himself, - - -	280
Committee to complete the Powder-House, begun by order of the late Provincial Congress, -	280
Committee of Safety of Salem made Overseers of the Poor of Boston, on their removal to the Hospital in that place, - - -	281
Committee to wait on General Ward instructed to desire him to provide himself with proper accommodations, - - -	281
Protest of a number of the Inhabitants of Swansea against the election of Colonel Jerathmeel Bowers, read and rejected, - - -	281
Committee to consider a Letter from the Committee of Deer-Island, relative to arrival of a Man-of-War, and other Vessels, at Penobscot, -	281
26, Report of the Committee on the Petition of Colonel Easton, read and accepted, - - -	282
Committee to prepare an Address to the Council, on the Petition from Deer-Island, - -	282
Committee to consider the state of the Armourers, - - -	282
Report of the Committee on the Petition of Sheppard and Hunt, read and recommitted, - -	283
Petition of Charles Miller; read and committed, -	283
Committee to consider a new emission of Bills of Credit, - - -	283
Address to the Council on the critical condition of the Inhabitants of the Eastern parts of the Colony, - - -	284
Report on the Petition of Sheppard and Hunt, again considered, and accepted, - - -	284
The two Votes passed yesterday, on General Ward's Letter, reconsidered, and Major Hawley directed to bring in a Resolve expressive of the sense of said Votes, - - -	284
27, Committee to examine what powers are vested in the Committee of Supplies, - - -	285
Petition of the Committee and Selectmen of Bridgewater; read and committed, - - -	285
Committee on a Petition of the Committee of Inspection for the East Precinct of Pownalborough, relative to the conduct of Abiel Wood, -	285
Committee on a Petition of a number of Inhabitants of the Town of Pownalborough, stating their objections to the choice and person of Thomas Rice, a member of this House, -	285
Petition of Luke Perkins, - - -	286
28, Committee to procure immediately two hundred Axes for the use of the Army, - - -	286
Committee to devise means for the payment of the Soldiers who have not received their advance pay, - - -	287
Petition from the Town of Bristol, - - -	287
Henry Gardner chosen Treasurer and Receiver-General, - - -	287
Committee to prepare a Resolve, requiring the Treasurer and Receiver-General to give Bond, -	287
Committee to procure the Journals of this House, for five or six years back, - - -	287
Committee to wait upon General Washington, and request him to inform this House what his instructions are with respect to giving out Commissions, - - -	287
Committee appointed to wait on General Washington, directed to request him to lay the Muster-Rolls of the Massachusetts Forces before this House, - - -	288
Committee to consider a Petition of Aphiah Jones,	



whose husband is confined a prisoner at Machias, - - - - -	288
Committee on a Petition of several Armourers, - - - - -	288
Committee to consider what is necessary to be done relative to a Colony Seal, - - - - -	288
Committee on a Petition of the Selectmen of Sherburne, on the Island of Nantucket, praying that they may be permitted to supply themselves with the necessaries of life, - - - - -	288
Message from the Council, recommending an increase of the Forces in the Eastern parts of the Colony, to prevent the enemy from plundering the inhabitants, - - - - -	288
Letter to the Continental Congress, enclosing the Petition of the Committee of the Town of Bristol, - - - - -	289
The Council to be considered as Governour, according to the Charter, the Governour and Lieutenant or Deputy Governour having absented themselves, and refused to govern the Province according to the Charter, - - - - -	289
<i>July 29</i> , Report on the Petition from the Town of Bridgewater, presented, read, and adopted, - - - - -	289
Ebenezer Keith, having acted in direct opposition to the rights and liberties of the Country, is to be kept in custody by the Committee of Bridgewater, - - - - -	289
Committee to provide a Hospital for the sick and wounded of the Army, - - - - -	290
Committee on appointing Apothecaries to take care of and compound Medicines for the use of the Army, - - - - -	290
Committee to consider the Message from the Council, relative to the Eastern parts of the Colony, - - - - -	290
Petition from the Town of Gloucester, read and rejected, - - - - -	291
Committee to wait on General Washington, and know of him if he can send a detachment to the Eastern parts of the Colony, to prevent the enemy from ravaging the country, and plundering the inhabitants, - - - - -	291
Letter from General Washington to the Speaker, enclosing one from Chelsea, in relation to the removal of the Inhabitants of Boston, - - - - -	292
30, Committee to repair to Chelsea, and examine into the removal of the Inhabitants of Boston, and take measures for guarding against the Small-Pox, - - - - -	292
31, Report of the Committee, - - - - -	293
Letter from the Committee to the Selectmen and Committee of Correspondence of the Town of Chelsea, - - - - -	293
Committee to bring in a Bill for vacating the Commissions of all Civil Officers who have been appointed by the Governour and Council, - - - - -	293
Resolve obliging the Treasurer and Receiver-General to give Bond for One Hundred Thousand Pounds, - - - - -	294
Resolve confirming the Proceedings of yesterday, the General Court having been adjourned on Saturday, the 29th, to this day, Monday, the 31st, - - - - -	295
Committee on the escape of Bridget Philips, and the disposition of her effects, - - - - -	295
Committee to bring in a Resolve, directing the Treasurer and Receiver-General to give Bond for Fifty Thousand Pounds, instead of One Hundred Thousand, - - - - -	295
<i>August</i> Committee to consider the Victualling of the Army, and examine into any supposed deficiencies, - - - - -	296
Resolve requiring the Treasurer and Receiver-General to give Bond for Fifty Thousand Pounds, - - - - -	296
Accounts against Gen. Washington, for Horse hire, Wagon hire, &c., received, and referred to the Committee of Accounts, - - - - -	297
Committee of Supplies to furnish the Town of Newburyport with a quantity of Shot, - - - - -	297
Committee to consider the situation of our Friends in Boston, - - - - -	297
Accounts of John Derby and Richard Derby, Jun., for hire, &c., of the Schooner Quero, from Salem to Great Britain, and back, with Depositions relative to the Battle of Lexington: Read, and ordered to be paid, - - - - -	298

Committee on a Memorial of Colonel Benedict Arnold, - - - - -	298
<i>August</i> Report of the Committee on the situation of our Friends in Boston, - - - - -	299
2, Petition of Benjamin Ames, a Captain in Colonel Frye's Regiment, - - - - -	300
Resolve for procuring Powder for the Army, presented by Major Hawley, (the Galleries being first cleared,) read and adopted, - - - - -	300
Committee to confer with Lewis, a Chief of the Caughnawaga Tribe of Indians, who is now in Town, - - - - -	301
3, Report of this Committee, of their conference with Lewis, - - - - -	301
Report of the Committee on the situation of the Eastern parts of the Colony, read and accepted, - - - - -	302
Committee to inquire into the cause of General Sullivan's taking a House in Mystick for a Hospital, - - - - -	303
Committee to repair immediately to Chelsea, to make provision for the poor distressed Inhabitants of Boston, now coming over Winnismit Ferry, - - - - -	304
Resolve approving the conduct of the Committee for East Pownalborough, in regard to Abiel Wood, - - - - -	304
Petition of Captain John Stevens, with a Roll of his Company, under Colonel Arnold, at the reduction of Ticonderoga, - - - - -	305
Petition of the Committee of the Town of Camden, in Penobscot-Bay, read and committed, - - - - -	305
Captain Wright's Account, in Colonel Arnold's Regiment, ordered to be paid, - - - - -	305
Andrew Craigie appointed to take charge of the Medical Store in Watertown, - - - - -	306
Receiver-General directed to keep an exact and particular account of all Moneys paid by him to Officers of the Army, - - - - -	306
4, Bill for removing all the Officers of this Colony, both Civil and Military, read the first time, Resolves requiring certain Towns to deliver up their stock of Powder for the use of the Army, Committee of Supplies directed to furnish to the Town of Camden, two hundred bushels of Indian Corn, - - - - -	307
Committee to take care of the Poor of Boston, who may go to Salem, - - - - -	309
5, Committee to fix the pay of Teamsters, for transporting the Poor of Boston and their effects, Committee on a Letter from Justin Ely, of West Springfield, relative to the Donations for the Poor of Boston, - - - - -	309
Petition of Prince Goreham, of Barnstable, Device for the Colony Seal reported by the Committee, - - - - -	310
Resolve agreeing to release Jones and Hicks, as required by General Gage, in exchange for John Gill and others, confined in Boston, - - - - -	310
Bill for annulling the Commissions of several Officers, read the third time, passed, and sent to the Council for concurrence, - - - - -	311
Letter from Colonel Baldwin, relating to three Women who came over Winnismit Ferry, from Boston, - - - - -	312
6, Committee on the Letter from General Washington, relative to the Inhabitants coming out of Boston, - - - - -	312
7, Report of the Committee on Colonel Arnold's Account, - - - - -	313
Committee to attend the landing of the People from Boston, - - - - -	313
Committee to examine the three Women brought to the House on Saturday, the 5th instant, - - - - -	313
Letter from General Washington, relative to the Soldiers who absent themselves from the Army, - - - - -	314
Report of the Committee appointed to examine the three Women, - - - - -	314
Committee on the Resolves of the Continental Congress, for establishing a Militia throughout the Continent, - - - - -	315
8, Committee on a Memorial of William Hunt, relative to sundry articles which belonged to Lady Frankland, - - - - -	315
Committee on a Resolve of Congress, relative to killing Sheep and Lambs, - - - - -	315

1775.

Forty Thousand Pounds to be raised on the Polls and Estates of the Inhabitants of the Colony, Committee to consider in what manner the Taxes shall be laid, - - - - -	316
August 9, Report of the Committee appointed to apply to Colonels of the Regiments, raised in the Colony, for a complete List of the Men in their respective Regiments, - - - - -	317
Committee to consider what Offices are inconsistent with the publick interest, to be held by one person, - - - - -	318
Committee on a Petition from the Selectmen and Committee of Braintree, - - - - -	318
Letter from the Committee of Supplies, - - - - -	318
Committee to bring in a Bill to prevent the waste of Powder, by firing at fowl, or game of any kind, and marks, - - - - -	319
Edward Parry to be sent immediately to some inland Town, more than seventy miles from the sea-coast, there to be detained, - - - - -	319
Committee to bring in a Bill for the emission of One Hundred Thousand Pounds, - - - - -	319
10, Committee on paying advance wages to the Commissioned Officers, - - - - -	320
Report on the Letter from Dartmouth, (respecting Whaling Voyages,) read and accepted, - - - - -	320
Committee to wait on General Washington, and confer with him on supplying the Town of Gloucester with Ammunition and Men for their defence, - - - - -	321
Committee to confer with General Washington on the subject of a number of Letters from Machias, - - - - -	321
Report of the Committee on the Letter from General Washington, relative to Thomas Cowden, Confession of Thomas Cowden, - - - - -	322
New draught of a Bill for annulling Commissions, read and concurred, - - - - -	322
Rates allowed the Teamsters for transporting the Poor of Boston and their effects, - - - - -	322
11, Committee to receive Coats, Breeches, Shirts, Shoes, and Stockings, for the Soldiers, - - - - -	323
Clerk of the House ordered to officiate as Speaker, in the absence of the Speaker, - - - - -	324
Men and Military Stores ordered to Gloucester for the defence of that Town, - - - - -	324
12, Resolve prohibiting the needless expense of Gunpowder, - - - - -	325
Andrew Hamilton, a crafty, designing person, very officious in prying into the management of the publick affairs of the Colony, ordered to be sent to Springfield Jail, - - - - -	325
Edward Parry ordered to be sent to Sturbridge, as a prisoner, - - - - -	326
Order for the arrest of Mr. Mills, late a Printer in Boston, and Joseph Otis, who has lately acted as Sheriff of Boston, - - - - -	326
Committee on a Letter from General Washington, concerning the state of the Army, and the propriety of fitting out Privateers, - - - - -	327
Resolve in consequence of General Washington's Letter respecting Desertion from the Army, - - - - -	327
14, Committees on Petitions from Machias and from Falmouth, - - - - -	328
Letter from Colonel Reed, informing them of the determination of General Washington to confine the British Officers, who are prisoners, in consequence of the treatment of the American Prisoners by General Gage, - - - - -	328
Resolve relating to the killing of Sheep, - - - - -	329
Memorial from the Officers of the Eastern Regiment in the County of Lincoln, - - - - -	329
Committee to inquire into the grounds of the complaints made by the Soldiers of their allowance, - - - - -	330
15, Committee to examine the Resolves of the Congress respecting the Estates of the Refugees, - - - - -	330
16, Petition of the Committee for the Town of Falmouth, - - - - -	331
Petition from the Committee of Goldsborough, Number Four, Narragausges, and Pleasant River, - - - - -	331
Men and Supplies ordered for the assistance of the said Towns, - - - - -	332
Act vacating the Civil and Military Commissions in the Colony, issued by any Governor or Lieutenant-Governour of the Province, - - - - -	332

1775.

Petition from the Inhabitants of the Town of Machias, - - - - -	333
Captain Jeremiah Obrian directed to raise a Company of fifty men, for the protection of Machias, - - - - -	333
Committee to confer with an Indian Chief, who appears as an ambassador from the St. Francois Tribe of Indians, - - - - -	334
Committee to confer with the Delegates to the Continental Congress, with respect to the sum necessary to defray their expenses to and at Philadelphia, - - - - -	334
Committee to consider what Oaths are proper and necessary to be taken by the Officers, civil and military, who may be appointed by the Council, - - - - -	334
August 17, Act declaratory of the right of certain Towns in the Colony of Massachusetts-Bay to elect Representatives to the General Court, - - - - -	334
Report on the Memorial of the Officers of the Eastern Regiment, - - - - -	336
One hundred Pounds granted to the Hon. John Hancock, for his expenses, &c., to and at Philadelphia, - - - - -	336
Petition from the Town of Salem, - - - - -	337
Petition of Lydia Paddock, - - - - -	338
18, Report of the Committee appointed to confer with the Chief of the St. Francois Tribe, - - - - -	339
Committee to receive Donations from the humane and charitable in this or any other Colony, for the Poor of Boston, - - - - -	340
Petition and Remonstrance of the Overseers of the Poor of the Town of Lexington, - - - - -	341
Committee to consider what is proper to be done for the support of the Poor of Boston, - - - - -	341
Committee to consider what is proper to be done with the Letters and other papers of the late Governour Hutchinson, and how they shall be preserved, - - - - -	341
Petition of Edward Emerson, - - - - -	342
Petition of Thomas Rice and others, setting forth the distressed state of the Inhabitants at the Eastward, - - - - -	342
Petition of Dr. Ebenezer Marvin, - - - - -	343
19, Benedict Arnold's Account of expenditures on his expedition to Ticonderoga, - - - - -	344
Report of the Committee on Governour Hutchinson's Letters, - - - - -	345
21, Petition of Benjamin Foster and Jeremiah Obrian, of Machias, - - - - -	345
Commissions ordered for the Officers of the two Armed Vessels fitted out by the Inhabitants of Machias, - - - - -	345
Committee to revise the Resolves relative to the Instructions to the Committee on the Clothing for the Army, - - - - -	346
Committee appointed to procure a Blanket for Lewis, the Indian Chief, directed to procure Blankets for four others, - - - - -	348
22, Committee to consider the manner of supplying the Armed Vessels with Provisions and Ammunition, - - - - -	349
Act to confirm and establish the Resolves of the several Provincial Congresses of this Colony, - - - - -	350
Petition of Joshua Davis, - - - - -	350
Committee on a Petition of Edward Emerson for permission to fit out a Privateer, - - - - -	351
Act prescribing the form of an Oath to be taken by all Commission Officers, civil and military, of the Colony, - - - - -	352
Committee to make inquiry in the Colony for virgin Lead and Lead Ore, - - - - -	353
Committee on the Petition of George Armstrong, praying a reward for his bravery at Noddie's Island, &c., while a volunteer in the American Army, - - - - -	353
23, Jeremiah Obrian, Commander of the armed Schooner Diligent, and of the Sloop Machias-Liberty, authorized to fit out the Vessels at the expense of the Colony, - - - - -	354
Committee to repair to Swansey, and inquire into the complaints made against Jerathmeel Bowers, a Member of this House, - - - - -	354
Petition of Hannah Goldthwait, of Boston, - - - - -	355
Pay Roll of the Sloop Enterprise, on Lake Champlain, - - - - -	355
Act for making and emitting Bills of Publick Credit, to the amount of One Hundred Thousand Pounds, lawful money, - - - - -	357

1775.	Committee to apply themselves diligently to the manufacturing of Saltpetre for the space of three months, -	359
August 24,	Petition of the Armourers employed in the service of the Colony, -	360
	Committee to sign the Bills of Credit to be issued, -	361
	Vessels permitted to go on Whaling Voyages under certain restrictions, -	362
	Petition from the Selectmen of the Town of Wareham, -	362
	Committee to receive and distribute Donations for the Poor of Boston, -	362
	Instructions to the Committee appointed to prepare Accounts of the sums disbursed by this Colony, in the present contest with Great Britain, -	363
	Petition of Timothy Edwards and Sam'l Brown, Adjourned to Wednesday, the 20th day of September next, -	366
VIRGINIA CONVENTION.		
July 17,	Convention met at Richmond, -	365
	List of the Delegates, -	365
	Peyton Randolph elected President, and John Tazewell, Clerk, -	367
	Rev. Miles Selden appointed Chaplain, -	367
18,	Petitions from William Preston, Surveyor of Fincastle County, and from the Committee for Fincastle County, relative to the Surveys made under a Proclamation of Lord Dunmore, -	367
19,	Committee to bring in an Ordinance for raising and embodying, immediately, an armed Force sufficient for the defence and protection of the Colony, -	368
21,	Letter from James Wood on the subject of Indian affairs; proceedings at a Treaty with the Indians at Pittsburgh, &c., presented, read, and referred, -	368
22,	Richard Bland, one of the Members, complaining that certain scandalous and false reports against him were in circulation, requested an inquiry, -	369
24,	Exportation of Provisions of any kind prohibited, after the 5th day of August next, -	369
25,	Memorial from the Committee for the County of Chesterfield presented, and referred to the Committee on embodying an armed Force, -	369
	Thanks to the Committee on the Western Waters of Augusta, for their great prudence in conducting the Treaty and securing the important Fort at Pittsburgh, -	370
27,	Election of Colonel Adam Stephen, a Delegate from Berkeley County, set aside as irregular, Letter from Ouconostota, the great Indian Warrior, presented, and referred to the Committee of the Whole on the state of the Colony, -	371
28,	Examination of the witnesses in the case of Mr. Bland, and the reports against him declared utterly false and groundless, -	371
	Proceedings of the Convention relative to Mr. Bland to be sent to the Continental Congress and to Arthur Lee, in London, -	371
	Letter from the Officers of the Volunteer Companies in Williamsburgh, informing the Convention they have taken means to secure all the Moneys in the hands of the Receiver-General, Naval Officers, and other Collectors for His Majesty, -	371
	Their Resolutions disapproved by the Convention, and they are requested not to carry them into execution, -	372
29,	Committees in the several Counties requested to purchase all the Saltpetre and Sulphur which may be had, -	372
August 1,	Remonstrance from the Merchants of Norfolk against the Resolution stopping the exportation of Provisions on the 5th of August, -	372
3,	Petition from the Committee for Northampton County, similar to that from Norfolk, -	373
	Letter from the Committee for Norfolk Borough, informing of the arrival of Troops from St. Augustine, -	373
	Letter from the Volunteer Companies of Williamsburgh, requesting some certain line for their conduct may be laid down, -	373

1775.	August Resolutions on the Petition and Remonstrance of the Merchants of Norfolk, -	374
4,	Committees for each County in the Colony, except Accomack and Northampton, requested to appoint Officers and raise a Company of fifty men, -	374
	Five hundred effective Men to be sent for the protection of Norfolk and Portsmouth, -	374
5,	Persons hereafter accepting any office of profit under the Crown disqualified from sitting in the Convention, the General Congress, Council of Safety, or County Committee, -	375
	The same disqualification extended to persons who accept commissions in the regular Forces to be raised in Virginia during their continuance in such office, -	375
	Colonels for the First, Second, and Third Regiments chosen, -	375
	The zeal of the Williamsburgh Volunteers applauded, and they are recommended to keep themselves on the defensive, -	376
7,	John Nevill directed to march with his Company of one hundred men, and take possession of Fort Pitt, -	376
8,	Letter from the Maryland Convention: They will not pass a Resolution similar to that passed by this Convention, on the 24th day of July last, prohibiting the exportation of all Provisions, -	376
	Resolution of July 24th repealed and rescinded, Ordinance for embodying Forces for the defence of the Colony presented, read twice, and committed, -	376
10,	Memorial from Charles Duncan, of the Town of Blandford, merchant, -	377
	Volunteer Company of Brunswick County required to desist from the prosecution of their measures against Mr. Duncan, -	377
11,	Thanks to the Deputies of this Colony in the late Continental Congress, -	378
	Seven Deputies elected to represent the Colony in the General Congress for one year, -	379
12,	Richard Bland declined accepting the appointment of Deputy to the General Congress, -	379
	Ordinance for regulating the election of Delegates, &c., presented, read twice, and committed, -	380
	Resolution directing the County Committees to appoint Officers, and enlist fifty men in each County, rescinded, -	380
14,	Committees of Williamsburgh, York, and James City, desired to resist any attempt of Lord Dunmore to land Armed Troops in their neighbourhood, -	381
15,	All persons desired to forbear purchasing or accepting grants of Land under the late instructions from the Governour, and all Surveyors directed to make no surveys, -	382
	Francis Lightfoot Lee chosen a Deputy to the General Congress, in place of Mr. Bland, -	382
16,	Address from the Baptists in the Colony, presented and read, -	383
	Commanding Officers of Regiments directed to permit dissenting Clergymen to celebrate divine worship and to preach to the Soldiers, -	383
17,	Robert Carter Nicholas chosen Speaker, -	384
	Committee of Safety elected, -	384
	William Woodford appointed Colonel of the Second Regiment, in place of Thomas Nelson, who declined accepting, -	385
	Lieutenant-Colonels and Majors for the First and Second Regiments appointed, -	385
	Thomas Bullitt appointed Adjutant-General, -	385
19,	Ordinances for appointing a Committee of Safety, for encouraging the making of Saltpetre, &c., and for establishing a General Test; presented, read twice, and committed, -	386
21,	Ordinance for embodying a Force for the defence of the Colony passed, -	387
	Ordinance for governing the Forces raised in Virginia passed, -	387
22,	Courts at Staunton and Pittsburgh directed to proceed in all matters relating to keeping the peace, and in all criminal matters, as if they were distinct Courts, -	387
23,	Petition of the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the County of Chesterfield, praying, for the	

1775.

reasons therein stated, that the Committee for that County may be dissolved and a new one chosen, -	388
August Ordinance appointing a Committee of Safety	
24, passed, -	389
25, Ordinance for the election of Delegates, &c., passed, -	390
Ordinance for establishing a General Test postponed to the next Convention, -	390
Petition of sundry Merchants and others, natives of Great Britain, and resident in the Colony, presented, -	391
Committees and all others requested to treat the natives of Great Britain resident here, and not enemies to the cause of America, with lenity and friendship, -	392
Committees requested to have a Census of their several Counties taken and returned to the Convention, -	392
26, The next Convention directed to meet in Richmond, -	392
Form of a Commission for the Colonel of the First Regiment and Commander-in-Chief of the Regular Forces, -	393
Commission to a Colonel of Minute-Men, -	393
Commission to a County Lieutenant, -	394
Ordinance to encourage the making of Saltpetre, &c., passed, -	394
Otway Byrd, having resigned his provision and prospects in the British Navy, particularly recommended to the attention of General Washington, -	394
Declaration presented to the Convention, maturely considered, and unanimously agreed to, -	395
Ordinances passed by the Convention—	
An Ordinance for raising and embodying a sufficient Force for the defence of the Colony, -	397
An Ordinance for the better government of the Forces to be raised and employed in the service of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia, -	411
An Ordinance appointing a Committee of Safety, for the more effectual carrying into execution the several Rules and Regulations established by this Convention for the protection of this Colony, -	418
An Ordinance for regulating the Election of Delegates, and ascertaining their allowances, and also for regulating the Election of Committee-Men in the several Counties and Corporations within this Colony, and for other purposes therein mentioned, -	420
An Ordinance for appointing Commissioners to settle the Accounts of the Militia lately drawn out into actual service, and for making provision to pay the same, as well as the expense for raising and providing for the Forces and Minute-Men directed to be embodied for the defence of the Colony, -	424
An Ordinance for providing Arms and Ammunition for the use of the Colony, -	429
An Ordinance for paying the expenses of the Delegates from this Colony to the General Congress, -	430
<b>CORRESPONDENCE, PROCEEDINGS, ETC.</b>	
Aug. 25, Resolutions of the London Association, -	431
25, Walter Chambré, of White-Haven, in England, declared an enemy to American Liberty by the Norfolk Committee, -	431
25, Letter from Thomas Jefferson to John Randolph, -	431
25, Letter from the New-York Congress to Charles Thomson, requesting him to forward the Powder ordered for their use by the Continental Congress, or inform them where or to whom they are to apply for it, -	557
25, Letter from the New-York Congress to the Committee for Suffolk County, urging them to form their Militia and Minute-Men, and use every precaution to protect the County in future against the depredations of the Ministerial Army, -	554
25, Letter from the New-York Congress to Governor Trumbull. Will make every exertion to get Tents, but it is not probable they can provide sufficient for the Northern Army, -	432

1775.

August Letter from an Officer at Ticonderoga to his Friend in New-York. About twelve hundred men are there under General Montgomery, who is making preparations to move immediately for St. John's. A French Gentleman from Canada says a large part of the Canadians will join the Americans, on their arrival, -	433
25, Statement of Peter Griffin, who went out as a Scout on Lake Champlain, -	670
25, Letter from Colonel Huntington to Governor Trumbull, -	434
26, Virginia Committee of Safety requires the several Committees in the Colony to deliver the Publick Arms collected by them to the Captains of the Regular Troops, -	435
26, Letter from a Member of the Continental Congress to a Gentleman in London. If the Ministry do not soon see the policy of placing the Colonies where they were in 1763, the Congress will probably open all our Ports to foreign Powers next winter, -	435
26, Letter from the Pennsylvania Committee of Safety to the New-York Congress. Have forwarded a ton of Powder from a small additional supply received this morning, -	436
26, Petition of Joseph Johnson, a Mohegan Indian, to the New-York Congress, -	436
26, Militia Officers chosen in Newburgh Precinct, Orange County, New-York, -	438
26, Officers chosen in Northeast Precinct, Dutchess County, New-York, -	438
26, Letter from Walter Livingston to the New-York Congress, -	439
26, Resolutions by the Committee for Tryon County, prescribing the manner of proceeding in cases of disputes, trespasses, or other misdemeanors in civil matters, -	850
26, Letter from the Committee for Tryon County to the New-York Congress. Request directions how to proceed in cases of debts, trespasses, &c., -	439
26, Field-Officers, Captains, and Subalterns appointed by the Committee for Tryon County, New-York, -	440
27, Letter from General Wooster to the New-York Congress, informing them of the movements of the British Armed Vessels, -	441
27, Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington. Has met the Indians at Albany, who declared their intentions to remain neuter, and hoped we would not desire more of them. Governor Carleton and his agents are exerting themselves to get the Savages to act against us. The intelligence from Canada leaves no doubt of the propriety of going there, -	442
27, Letter from General Schuyler to Sam'l Stringer, appointing him Director of the Hospital for the Northern Army, -	443
28, Resolutions of the Committee for Newbern, North-Carolina, on the Proclamation by Governor Martin, of the 8th of August, -	443
28, Concession of Charles Neilson to Committee for Middlesex County, Virginia, -	444
28, Letter from Captain Lamb to the New-York Congress, declining his appointment, in consequence of a new arrangement in regard to his Company, -	445
28, Letters from sundry Merchants in New-York to the Provincial Congress, for permission to load Vessels for foreign ports, -	445
28, Letter from Colonel Philip Cortlandt to the New-York Congress, informing them of the destitute condition of the Troops arrived at Albany to join the Army for Canada. There are but thirty guns fit for service in four Companies, -	447
29, Meeting of the Council of Safety of Maryland at Annapolis, -	448
Resolutions adopted for procuring Fire-Arms and Gunpowder, and to encourage the making of Salt, Saltpetre, &c., -	448
29, Letter from Benjamin Franklin to the New-York Congress, -	450
29, Bergen County (New-Jersey) Committee appoint a County Committee of Safety, and require all male persons coming there to com-	

1775.	ply with the Militia Regulations, or to leave the County, - - -	450
August	Letter from Jonathan Trumbull, Junior, to the	
29,	New-York Congress: Cannot advance the money to Colonel Holmes, as they request, - - -	450
29,	Petition of John Candell to the New-York Congress, - - -	451
29,	Letter from the Albany Committee to the New-York Congress, - - -	451
29,	Letter from Colonel Van Schaick to the New-York Congress, representing the distressed condition of the Troops at Albany for the Northern Army; they have received neither Arms, Tents, Clothing, nor Pay. There is scarce any thing to be heard in the Camp but mutinies, - - -	451
29,	Letter from Major Livingston to the New-York Congress, - - -	451
29,	Town-Meeting at Providence, Rhode-Island.—Officers for the Battery at Fox-Hill appointed, and other regulations adopted, - - -	452
29,	Letter from General Wooster to General Washington. Advises that the three Companies raised on the east end of Long-Island be permitted to remain there; if they are drawn off, two hundred men might ravage the country, - - -	453
29,	Letter from Jedediah Strong to Governour Trumbull, - - -	454
29,	Letter from the Committee at Lyme, Connecticut, to Governour Trumbull, requesting, in consequence of their exposed situation, one or two Companies of Soldiers may be sent for their protection, - - -	454
29,	Letter from General Washington to Richard Henry Lee. Recommends the appointment of Officers, now the Army is become Continental, should be by authority of the Congress, and not by the separate Colonies; as it now is, the Officers will be confined to the four New-England Governments. There are but one hundred and eighty-nine barrels of Powder for the Army; not enough to give twenty-five Musket Cartridges to each man, - - -	455
30,	Letter from Burwell Basset to General Washington, - - -	456
30,	Declaration by William Henry Drayton to the People of Ninety-Six District, postponing a meeting he had called for that District, and advising all persons to desist following the counsels of Moses Kirkland, - - -	456
30,	Council of Safety of New-Jersey direct the Minute-Men of the Province, for the sake of distinction and convenience, to adopt Hunting-Frocks as their Uniform, - - -	457
30,	Letter from P. De Witt to Peter V. B. Livingston. Boldness of the Tories in Dutchess County. Men have been enlisted there and taken to the Ships of War at New-York for the Ministerial service. Shows the necessity of putting them down at once, - - -	457
30,	Proceedings of the Committee of Cornwall Precinct, in Orange County, New-York, on the conduct of Captain Phineas Rumsey, - - -	459
30,	Letter from Gunning Bedford to the Continental Congress. The Connecticut Troops at Ticonderoga refuse to be mustered by him, - - -	460
30,	Letter from Governour Cooke to General Washington. The Armed Vessel of the Colony could not be sent on the expedition to Bermuda without the authority of the Assembly, and, from the nature of the business, deemed it not advisable to lay it before them; a Committee will act upon it to-day. A Vessel with Powder, &c., has arrived, - - -	461
30,	Letter from G. Saltonstall to Governour Trumbull. Stonington was attacked yesterday by a Man-of-War, - - -	461
30,	Letter from General Washington to the New-York Congress. Has heard of an arrival at New-York of a large quantity of Powder, and requests that whatever can be spared may be sent immediately; the situation of the Army is such that a supply is indispensably necessary, - - -	462
30,	Proceedings of the People of Worcester in regard to Dr. Nahum Willard, - - -	462
	Dr. Willard's Confession, - - -	463

1775.	August Notice to the Freeholders of Anne Arundel	
31,	County to meet for the election of a Committee of Observation for one year, - - -	463
31,	Notice to the Freeholders of York County, Pennsylvania, to meet for the election of a County Committee, - - -	463
31,	Moderate Political Hints, by S. Sp. Skinner, of New-York, - - -	463
31,	Letter from Abraham Lott to the New-York Congress, with a Return of the Provisions he has furnished to His Majesty's Ships by permission of the Provincial Congress, - - -	465
31,	Letter from the Committee for Suffolk County to the New-York Congress. They cannot protect the stock on the east end of the Island from the ravages of the enemy, when the Troops are withdrawn, - - -	466
31,	Letter from the Committee for Dutchess County, New-York, to their Deputies in the Provincial Congress. Some of the disaffected have enlisted men for the enemy, and threaten to carry off some of those who have been active for the Country, - - -	466
31,	Letter from a Gentleman at Ticonderoga to his Friend in New-York. General Montgomery has embarked with twelve hundred men for the Isle-aux-Noix, - - -	467
31,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington. Will leave Ticonderoga for Isle-aux-Noix this evening, and expects to have a force there of two thousand in five days. Is still of opinion that the Canadians and Indians will be friendly, - - -	467
23,	Letter from Major Brown to General Montgomery. Has just learned that the two Vessels at St. John's are nearly finished; they appear to be of a large size. With these Vessels, and their Batteaus, the enemy can sweep the Lake, - - -	468
31,	Letter from Jabez Huntington to Governour Trumbull, - - -	470
31,	Letter from Colonel Saltonstall to Colonel Huntington, giving an account of the attack on Stonington by the British, - - -	470
31,	Letter from Colonel Saltonstall to Governour Trumbull, - - -	471
31,	Letter from Colonel Saltonstall to the Committee for Lyme, in Connecticut, - - -	472
31,	Liberty Tree, in Boston, cut down a few days ago, by a party headed by one Job Williams, - - -	472
31,	Letter from an Officer in the Army at Cambridge, giving an account of their taking possession of Ploughed-Hill, - - -	472

## TREATY WITH THE SIX NATIONS OF INDIANS.

August	Commissioners meet the Indians at German	
15,	Flats, - - -	473
	Speech delivered to the Indians by Col. Turbutt Francis, one of the Commissioners, - - -	473
16,	Reply of the Indians, delivered by Tiahogwando, an Onondaga Sachem, - - -	474
	Answer of Colonel Francis, - - -	475
	Reply of Abraham, a Mohawk Sachem, - - -	475
	Further Address from the Onondaga Sachem, who wishes the Treaty to be at the council-fire in Albany, - - -	475
	Reply by Colonel Francis, who agrees to meet them in Albany, and to provide Provisions for them on the way, - - -	475
23,	Commissioners meet at Albany, - - -	475
	Letter from the Commissioners to the Albany Committee, inviting them to join in a complimentary visit to the Indians, - - -	475
	Letter from the Albany Committee, accepting the invitation, - - -	476
24,	Preliminary Conference with the Indians, held at Cartwright's, on the request of a Deputation from the Sachems, - - -	476
25,	Letter from the Commissioners to the Albany Committee, requesting their attendance, - - -	477
	Speech of Senghagenarat, an Onondia Chief, addressed to the Albany Committee, - - -	477
	Reply of the Committee, who promise to answer the Speech, after they have transacted their business with the Commissioners, - - -	479
	Treaty with the Commissioners opened with a Speech by the Onondia Sachem, - - -	479



1775.		
Aug. 25,	Address of the Commissioners, - - -	480
26,	Address of the Commissioners continued, - - -	481
28,	Address concluded, - - -	482
31,	Reply of the Indians, delivered by Abraham, a Mohawk Sachem, - - -	485
	Speech by the Onondaga Sachem, - - -	487
Sept. 1,	Answer of the Commissioners to the Speech delivered yesterday by the Indians, - - -	488
	Speech of Capt. Solomon, a Chief of the Stockbridge Indians, and Reply of the Commissioners, - - -	489
	Treaty concluded, and the Indians informed they would receive their presents to-morrow, - - -	489
2,	Albany Committee met the Indians, and, in presence of the Commissioners, answered their Speech, made on the 25th of August, - - -	490
	Reply of the Indians by Abraham, Chief of the Mohawks, - - -	492
31,	Letter from General Schuyler to the Commissioners, informing them of the killing of two Indians, in Canada, by a party under the command of Captain Baker, and requesting them to explain the whole affair to the Indians, - - -	493
6,	Letter from Volkert P. Douw, one of the Commissioners, to the President of Congress, - - -	494
	Speech of the Commissioners to the Indians, in consequence of General Schuyler's Letter, - - -	494
	Answer of the Indians, - - -	495
	Their Speech to the Caughnawagas, sent by four Chiefs of the Six Nations, - - -	496
30,	Report to the Commissioners, by the four Warriors, of their mission to the Caughnawagas, - - -	1275

## PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Aug. 1,	Captains appointed for the several Armed Boats now building, - - -	495
3,	Committee to purchase twenty-eight tons of Cannon Ball, - - -	496
	Memorial from the Committee for the County of Philadelphia, and the Officers of the several Battalions, presented, read, and agreed to be considered, - - -	496
	Committee to prepare Rules and Regulations for the government of the Associators of this Province, - - -	496
	Two Letters presented, stating the Board of Commissioners and Assessors, of Bucks County, had refused to raise the three hundred stand of Arms required of them, - - -	496
	Board of Commissioners and Assessors required to appear before the Council on Wednesday, the 9th instant, - - -	497
4,	The preceding Resolve reconsidered, - - -	497
9,	Twenty-two hundred pounds of Powder ordered to be sent to General Schuyler, - - -	498
10,	Committee to import fifty tons of Lead, - - -	498
12,	Major French and two other British officers, arrived in the Ship Hope, from Cork, arrested and required to give Paroles, - - -	499
19,	Regulations for the Associators in Pennsylvania, - - -	500
26,	Rules for establishing rank or precedence amongst the Pennsylvania Associators, - - -	506
	Letter received from Henry Tucker, Chairman of the Deputies of the several Parishes of Bermuda, with an Account for eleven hundred and eighty-two pounds of Powder, shipped by him, - - -	510
	Form of Commission for the Officers of the Armed Boats, - - -	510
	Recommendation to the Associators to make use of Pikes, - - -	510
28,	Two thousand pounds of Powder sent to the Provincial Congress of New-York, - - -	511
29,	Articles for the government of the Officers and Men to be employed on board the Provincial Armed Boats, - - -	511
	Robert Pomeroy and Nathan Boyce appointed Lieutenants of the Armed Boats, - - -	514
30,	Captain Moore, of the Experiment, appointed to command the Armed Boat Effingham, - - -	514
31,	Letter from Dr. Franklin, informing that he had ordered the Powder, on the way to New-York, to return back, - - -	514
	Seal for the Committee of Safety, - - -	514
	Two Brass Patereroes to be provided for each of the Armed Boats, - - -	514

1775.

## NEW-HAMPSHIRE PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Aug. 22,	The Congress met according to adjournment, - - -	515
	The Receiver-General required to issue Notes for Eight Thousand Pounds, not bearing any interest, - - -	515
23,	Josiah Bartlett appointed a Delegate to the Continental Congress, - - -	515
	Committee to draw up Instructions for the Delegates to the Continental Congress, - - -	515
	All men in the Colony, from sixteen to fifty years of age, ordered to be formed into Regiments and Companies, - - -	515
	Six Shillings per day, for his service in Congress, and two Pence per mile, for travelling to and from this Congress, to be paid to each Member, - - -	515
	Field-Officers for twelve Regiments appointed, - - -	516
	Committee of Safety directed to fortify Piscataqua Harbour, - - -	516
	Committee to try Owen Orke, arrested by a warrant from the Congress, for stealing, - - -	517
25,	Pay of Members fixed at five Shillings per day, - - -	517
29,	Committee of Safety authorized to raise and equip such Forces as General Schuyler may call for, during the recess of the Congress, - - -	518
	Committee to bring in a vote for perfecting the regulation of the Militia, - - -	518
	Regulations for the Militia established, - - -	519
30,	Committee to apportion the Representation of the several Towns in any future Congress or Convention, - - -	519
	Committee to repair to the Army, and ascertain the loss of every Officer and Soldier, of this Colony, in the Battle at Charlestown, - - -	520
	Officers of the Militia recommended to forbear all extravagance, and that no treats be given or received at meetings of Soldiers for the election of Officers, if offered antecedent to the election, - - -	520
31,	Committee to prepare Instructions to the Delegates to the Continental Congress, - - -	520
Sept. 1,	Persons offering for sale any English Goods, at an extravagant price, or any Tea, may be tried by the Committee of any neighbouring Town, within ten miles, - - -	521
	Field-Officers for the four Regiments of Minute-Men ordered to be raised, - - -	521
2,	Regulations for the Minute-Men, - - -	522
	The Congress adjourned to Tuesday, the last day of October next, - - -	523

## NEW-YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Aug. 7,	Letter to General Wooster, requesting him to send four Companies for the protection of the east end of Long-Island, - - -	523
	Letter to Colonel Fanning, ordering him to take command of the Militia at the east end of Long-Island, - - -	523
	Letter to the Committee of Easthampton, - - -	523
8,	Committees in the several Counties directed immediately to purchase or hire all the Arms that are fit for present service, - - -	524
	Committee to form a proper arrangement of the Militia of the Colony, - - -	524
	Letter to General Schuyler, informing of the efforts they are making to equip and forward the Troops, - - -	525
9,	Letter from the Committee for Suffolk County, Arrangement of the Militia of the Colony, - - -	525
	Barge for His Majesty's Ship Asia ordered to be rebuilt and delivered to Captain Vandepuit, - - -	526
10,	Committee on a Letter from the Committee of Brookhaven, stating that a number of persons there are counteracting the measures of Congresses and Committees, - - -	527
	Colonels McDougall, Clinton, and Holmes directed to march to Albany with all convenient speed, - - -	527
12,	Letter from General Montgomery received and read, - - -	528
	Examination of Garret Roseboom, of the City of Albany, and of Benjamin Davis, read, - - -	528
	Bounty for the manufacture of Gunpowder proposed, - - -	528
	Flaxseed may be exported until the 10th of September next, - - -	529

1775.	Letter to General Montgomery, . . .	529
August 15,	Letter from General Schuyler, of July 31, received and read, . . .	529
	Letter from the Committee for the New-Hampshire Grants to General Schuyler, with a list of the Officers they have chosen for the Green Mountain Boys, . . .	529
	Two hundred and fifty Coats, of a large size, to be made for the Green Mountain Boys, . . .	530
16,	Letter to the Committee of Kingston, in Ulster County, informing them that the Colony will furnish only a Coat to the Soldiers, at the publick expense, . . .	531
	Letter to the Committee of Secrecy at Philadelphia, soliciting the loan of a ton of Gunpowder, . . .	532
	The Troops raised in Suffolk County directed to proceed, with all possible despatch, to Ticonderoga, . . .	532
	Henry Sheafe ordered immediately to build a Barge for His Majesty's Ship Asia, and any person attempting to destroy it to be kept in custody during the pleasure of Congress, . . .	533
17,	Letter from General Washington; dated the 10th instant, . . .	533
17,	Letter to General Schuyler, requesting him to select proper persons for Field-Officers for the Green Mountain Boys, . . .	533
	Motion by Colonel McDougall, to provide the Troops with Brass Kettles, rejected, . . .	534
	Letter to Benjamin Franklin, . . .	534
18,	Report of Committee that they cannot discover any of the persons concerned in destroying the Boat built for His Majesty's Ship Asia, . . .	535
	Fortifications formerly ordered by the Continental Congress to be built in the Highlands, to be immediately erected, . . .	535
	Commissioners appointed to direct the building of the Fortifications, . . .	535
	Robert R. Livingston requested to forward all the Powder he has made to General Schuyler as soon as possible, . . .	535
	Committee of Easthampton requested to remove the Cattle and Sheep from Plumb Island and Gardiner's Island, . . .	536
	General Wooster requested to return to his Camp, at Harlem, with the utmost speed, . . .	536
	Letter sent to Dr. Franklin, and to the Committee at Elizabethtown, requesting the Militia to be kept in readiness, as an attack is expected, . . .	536
19,	Letter received from General Washington, informing them that a Vessel from New-York, with Provisions, had arrived at Boston, . . .	537
	General Committee of New-York requested to investigate the subject, . . .	537
	Information received from Mr. Carter, of Boston, sent to Philadelphia, . . .	538
	Letter from General Schuyler; dated August 15, . . .	538
	Letter from the Committee of Albany; dated August 10, . . .	539
	Committee to wait on Governour Tryon, and know if he has any intelligence of General Gage's intention to remove the Troops to this Colony, . . .	540
	Answer to General Schuyler's Letter of the 15th instant, . . .	540
	Provisions directed to be furnished to the Prisoners at Albany, . . .	540
21,	Letter to Walter Livingston, Deputy Commissary-General, informing him that the Supplies for the Army have been sent to Albany, . . .	540
22,	Application from the Committee for Tryon County for information how to proceed against transgressors in civil or military matters, . . .	541
	Committee for erecting the Fortifications in the Highlands authorized to procure Cannon, &c., for the Fort, . . .	541
	Regulations for the Militia of the Colony, . . .	542
23,	Oath of Secrecy required of the Members, . . .	547
	Report by a Committee of the reasons why Mr. Duer cannot accept the office of Deputy Adjutant-General in the Continental Army, . . .	548
	Robert G. Livingston appointed in place of Mr. Duer, . . .	549
	Committee to inquire into the complaint of Col. William Bayard, that his house is surrounded by a guard, . . .	549

1775.	Letter from the Committee of Safety of Pennsylvania, dated August 19, suggesting to them to apply to the Committee of Albany for Powder, . . .	549
	Resolutions, requiring the Oath of Secrecy, reconsidered, . . .	549
August 24,	Letter from Captain Vandeput to the Mayor of New-York, . . .	550
	Committee appointed to examine witnesses on the representations made by Captain Vandeput, . . .	550
	Letter from the Committee of Suffolk County, requesting permission for the three Companies to remain there, . . .	551
	Letter to the House of Representatives of Massachusetts, enclosing the Petition of the Executors of David Gardiner, . . .	551
	Examination of Captain Melancton Lawrence, before a Committee of the Congress, . . .	552
	Letter from Colonel Robertson to Captain Montague laid before the Congress and read, . . .	553
	Sergeant Bowden, referred to in the preceding Letter, ordered to be taken into custody, . . .	554
25,	Letter to the Committees of the Towns, from New-York to Cambridge, requesting them to furnish necessities to the Committee having in their charge Major French, . . .	554
	Letter to the Committee of Suffolk County, recommending to them measures for their defence and the protection of their property, . . .	554
	Committee appointed on Captain Vandeput's Letter report eleven Affidavits, proving the first firing commenced from Captain Vandeput's Boat, . . .	555
	Letter from Major Henry Livingston, . . .	555
	Letter from Governour Trumbull, in answer to one from the Congress, dated July 28, . . .	556
	Letter in reply to Governour Trumbull, . . .	556
	Charles Thomson requested to replace the ton of Powder lent some time since, for the common service, . . .	557
	John Christian Drewidtz arrested by order of the Congress, on suspicion that he has been with his Vessel to Boston, . . .	557
	Letter from Francis Stephens to General Gage, laid before Congress and read, . . .	557
	Removal of the Cannon and Stores from the Battery stopped until further order of Congress, . . .	558
	Guard to be increased this night, by one Company, in order to prevent any insult to the Governour, . . .	558
26,	Joseph Allicock and Captain Charles De Kay examined before the Congress, and Captain De Kay ordered into custody, . . .	558
	Vessels with Provisions prohibited from leaving the Colony without a permit from the Congress or Committee of Safety, . . .	559
	Inventory of articles found in Bowden's House, and taken possession of by Mr. Sears, . . .	559
28,	Mr. Livingston, the President, informs the Congress that he is too much indisposed to attend; and Colonel Woodhull elected President during Mr. Livingston's absence, . . .	559
	No Bread, Flour, Beef, or Pork, to be shipped or laden hereafter, without an express permission from Congress or Committee of Safety, . . .	560
	Permission granted for sundry Vessels to sail for foreign Ports, . . .	560
	Form of Oaths to be taken by the Owner and Master of any Vessel permitted to sail with any kind of Provisions to Europe or to the West-Indies, . . .	561
29,	Letter from General Wooster, explaining why he has not returned to New-York with his Regiment, as they had requested, . . .	562
	Artillery Company raised by Captain Lamb placed on the Continental Establishment, and to proceed forthwith to Ticonderoga, . . .	563
	Letters to the Committee of Huntington, and to Colonel Blackwell of Newtown, directing them to prevent the Ministerial Troops from taking off the Cattle, &c., . . .	563
	All the Sail Cloth and a sufficient quantity of Russia Duck, to be bought, and made into Tents, and forwarded immediately to General Schuyler, . . .	564
	Edward Flemming appointed Deputy Adjutant-General in the Continental Army, . . .	564

1775.

Arrangements for the supply of all Provisions to His Majesty's Ships stationed here, -	564
Letter to Jonathan Trumbull, Jun., requesting him to satisfy several Companies who refuse marching to join General Schuyler, until they receive their pay, -	565
Committee appointed to contract for fifteen tons of Powder, to be paid for at the rate of one hundred per cent. advance on the European invoice, -	565
August Committee of Albany requested to send down 30, White, late Sheriff of Tryon County, as soon as he is released from Prison, -	566
Report of the Committee of Ways and Means considered, and the first paragraph amended and agreed to, ordering an emission of Forty-Five Thousand Pounds, -	567
Letter to Governor Trumbull informing him that the Tents for Colonel Hinman's Regiment will be forwarded with the utmost expedition, Residue of the Report of the Committee of Ways and Means recommitteed, -	568
21, Limits of the Parole of Captain Patrick Sinclair extended, -	568
Colonel Lasher directed to take a detachment of his Battalion, and seize the Sloop of Peter Dop, John Candell brought to the House. Sundry witnesses against him examined in his presence; and then ordered into custody till the further order of the House, -	569
Sept. 1, Seth Warner appointed Colonel, and Samuel Safford Major, of the Regiment of Green Mountain Boys, -	571
Letter to General Schuyler, giving him general information as to what they have done in regard to the Troops and their equipments, -	571
Colonel Van Schaick informed that there is no probability of their being able to supply Arms to the Third and Fourth Regiments now at Albany, -	572
Resolutions adopted on the facts presented in the Letter from the Committee of Brookhaven, dated August 3d, -	573
2, Report of the Committee of Ways and Means, providing for an issue of One Hundred and Twelve Thousand Five Hundred Dollars, in Bills of Credit, again considered by paragraphs and adopted, -	575
Two hundred Watch Coats to be provided for the use of the Soutincls of the Regiments of this Colony, -	578
Field and Staff Officers for the four Regiments of Militia in Ulster County, -	578
Field Officers for two Regiments of Minute-Men, in Dutchess County, appointed, -	578
John Candell ordered to be discharged, -	578
Gunpowder, now in store, apportioned to the several Counties, -	578
Firemen of the City of New-York exempted from military duty, -	579
Letters to Samuel Bayard, Jun., and Augustus Van Cortlandt, requesting them to find some place of security for the Publick Records, -	580
Committee of Safety appointed, -	580
Congress adjourned till the 2d of October next, -	582

## NEW-YORK ASSOCIATION.

Members of the Provincial Congress who signed the Association, -	581
Signers of the Association in Ulster County, -	582-589
Signers and Non-Signers in Orange County, -	589-597
Signers, and those who refused to sign, in Dutchess County, -	597-608
Signers and Objectors against the Association in Suffolk County, -	608-618
Signers in Charlotte County, -	618
Signers in Springfield and Townshend, Cumberland County, -	619

## CORRESPONDENCE, PROCEEDINGS, ETC.

Sept. 1, Address from the Province of Nova-Scotia, presented to the King by the Earl of Dartmouth, -	619
1, Letter from a Gentleman in Ireland to one in New-York. It is the prevailing opinion that the Americans with at last be frightened into	

1755.

submission. Great pains have been taken to spread a general belief that they are mere cowards, and will run at the sight of an Army; it behooves them, therefore, to be plain and absolute, in refusing to give up one title of their rights and liberties, -	619
Sept. 1, Letter from a Gentleman in Middlesex County, Virginia, to his Friend in England. All is anarchy and confusion. A brave people struggling in opposition to the acts of the British Parliament. We are all in arms, exercising and training old and young to the use of the gun. The rising glory of America is eclipsed, and unless a reconciliation is brought about I tremble for the consequences, -	620
1, Letter from Rev. William Tennent to the South-Carolina Council of Safety, informing them of his proceedings, and of the state of affairs in the interior. Expects great opposition, if not violence, from Cunningham's party, -	621
1, Philadelphia County Committee request Returns from the Township Committees, of the Associators and Non-Associators in their respective Districts, -	622
1, Letter from the New-York Congress to General Schuyler. They are making every exertion to furnish him Men, Arms, and Equipments, -	571
1, Letter from the New-York Congress to Colonel Van Schaick. Orders have been given in the City to collect all the Arms that can be got; but there is no probability that enough can be procured to supply the Third and Fourth Regiments, now at Albany, -	572
1, New-York Committee: After examining witnesses, and taking sundry depositions, declare that John Christian Drevewitz, Moses Delis Dernier, Charles De Kay, and Thomas Ludlow, have severally acted inimically to the associated American Colonies, -	622
Deposition of Captain Charles De Kay, of the Sloop Sally, -	623
Deposition of Thomas Millroy, of the Isle-of-Man, Mariner, -	623
Deposition of Richard Jenkins, Master of the Sloop Elizabeth, -	624
1, Letter from David Berger to the New-York Congress. Some people on Staten Island furnish Provisions for the British, at Boston, -	624
1, Militia Officers for Rumbout Precinct, Ulster County, New-York, -	625
Letter from several Persons in Falmouth, Casco-Bay, to Governor Hutchinson, dated February 10, 1774, -	625
1, Declarations by several persons, of their reasons for signing the preceding Letter, -	626
2, Letter from Richard Penn and Arthur Lee to the President of the Congress. The Petition of the General Congress was yesterday presented to the Earl of Dartmouth, who has promised to deliver it to His Majesty, -	627
2, Letter from the New-York Congress to Samuel Bayard, Jun., and to Augustus Van Cortlandt, requesting them to inquire for some place of safety for the Publick Records, and to inform the Committee of Safety of such place, -	580
2, Field and Company Officers for the Eastern Regiment of Militia in Orange County, New-York, -	627
2, Petition of a number of the Inhabitants of Goshen, in Orange County, to the New-York Congress, -	628
2, Officers of Minute-Men in Dutchess County, New-York, -	629
2, Petition of John McKinney to the New-York Congress, -	630
2, Letters from Albany, with an account of the affray between Captain Baker and the Indians, -	630
2, Letter from Governor Cooke to General Washington. Committee of Safety have given his proposal, for taking the Powder from Bermuda, a full consideration, and have resolved to make the attempt, -	631
2, Letter from Clark and Nightingale to General Washington. They have delivered to Captain Baylor all the Powder and Lead, and what Arms could be spared, -	631

1775.

Sept. 2, Letter from General Washington to Governour Trumbull. Informs him, in confidence, that he is about to detach ten or twelve hundred men on an expedition into Canada, by way of Kennebeck River, - - - - -	632
2, Letter from General Washington to General Wooster. Cannot order the three Companies to remain on Long-Island, and wishes them to join General Schuyler. Approves of the decision of the New-York Congress in regard to this matter, and wishes he could extend his approbation equally to the whole line of their conduct, - - - - -	632
2, Instructions to Captain Nicholson Broughton to proceed on a cruise, in the Schooner Hannah, against Vessels in the service of the Ministerial Army, - - - - -	633
2, Orders to Nathaniel Tracy, directing him to engage as many Vessels as may be necessary for transporting a body of Troops, to be detached on a secret expedition, - - - - -	634
2, Letter from General Charles Lee to Richard Henry Lee, - - - - -	634
3, Letter from Dr. Zubly to the Earl of Dartmouth, - - - - -	634
3, Officers of five Companies of Militia, in the Precinct of Rhinebeck, Dutchess County, New-York, - - - - -	639
3, Letter from Col. Joseph Reed to Major French, - - - - -	639
3, Letter from Colonel Joseph Reed to the Committee of Hartford, Connecticut, requesting them to take a new parole of Major French, - - - - -	639
3, Letter from Colonel Reed to Captain Wharton, requesting him to deliver Major French to Captain Webb, - - - - -	640
4, Proclamation by Governour Tryon, proroguing the Assembly of New-York, from September 6th to October 4th, - - - - -	640
4, New-York Committee appoint a Committee to purchase all the spare Arms in the City, for the use of the Colony, - - - - -	640
4, Vessel at New-York seized, for supplying Provisions for the British Army in Boston, - - - - -	640
4, Militia Officers chosen at Smithtown, Suffolk County, New-York, - - - - -	640
4, Officers of the Light-Horse in Brooklyn, King's County, New-York, - - - - -	641
4, Officers for Southold and Brookhaven, Suffolk County, New-York, - - - - -	641
4, Norwalk (Connecticut) Committee prohibit the removal of persons to that Town who cannot produce satisfactory evidence that they are friends to the liberties of the Colonies, - - - - -	641
4, Letter from General Washington to the Council of Massachusetts-Bay, - - - - -	642
5, Letter from the Earl of Dartmouth to General Howe. Advises the removal of the Troops from Boston to New-York, or some other place to the southward, - - - - -	642
5, Address of the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen, Bailiffs, and Commonalty of Lancaster, to the King, declaring their detestation and abhorrence of the authors and abettors of the violence committed by His Majesty's misguided subjects in North-America, - - - - -	643
5, Concession of Thomas Anderson, before the Committee for Hanover County, Virginia, - - - - -	644
5, Letter from Baltimore, in Maryland. The Town is in confusion, in consequence of the Committee there granting indulgence to Mr. Hudson to take in a Cargo after the 10th of September. Twelve hundred men are ready to come from the forest to prevent her loading, - - - - -	644
5, Philadelphia Committee recommend to the Inhabitants to refrain from wasting Powder, more particularly in shooting game, - - - - -	644
5, Letter from Augustus Van Cortlandt to the New-York Committee of Safety, on the preservation of the Publick Records, - - - - -	644
5, Officers of Militia chosen in Amenia, Dutchess County, New-York, - - - - -	645
5, Petition from sundry Inhabitants of the Manor of Fordham and West-Farms, Westchester County, to the New-York Congress, - - - - -	645
Letter from a Company of Minute-Men in Jamaica, Queen's County, to the New-York Congress, - - - - -	646

1775.

Sept. 5, Letter from an Officer on board a British Transport at New-York to Mr. Cornell, informing him how he may convey to him some Letters and other things he wants, - - - - -	646
5, Letter from Governour Trumbull to General Washington. The Coasts are kept in continual alarm; three Ships of War, with thirteen other Vessels, were seen off Fisher's Island, and in the Sound, yesterday, - - - - -	647
5, Address to the Inhabitants of Massachusetts, - - - - -	647
6, Proclamation by the King for the meeting of Parliament on Thursday, the 26th of October next, - - - - -	648
6, Letter to the Printer of the London Evening Post, on the Manchester Address, - - - - -	648
6, Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Merchants, Manufacturers, and principal Inhabitants of the Town and neighbourhood of Manchester, in the County Palatine of Lancaster, to the King. They behold, with inexpressible concern, the standard of rebellion raised in some of the American Provinces, - - - - -	649
6, Letter from Peyton Randolph to General Washington, communicating to him the Thanks of the Virginia Convention for the faithful discharge of his duty as a Delegate to the Continental Congress, - - - - -	651
6, Letter from Samuel Bayard to the New-York Congress, on the preservation of the Publick Records in the Secretary's Office, - - - - -	652
6, Officers of the Militia for Charlotte Precinct, Dutchess County, New-York, - - - - -	653
6, Officers of a Company of Foot in New-Marlbrough, Ulster County, New-York, - - - - -	653
6, Letter from General Washington to Governour Cooke. Proposes to him to seize the next Packet, which is hourly expected from England, - - - - -	653
6, Address of General Washington to the Inhabitants of the Island of Bermuda, to be communicated to them by Captain Whipple only in case of real necessity, - - - - -	654
6, Letter from Jedediah Huntington to Governour Trumbull, - - - - -	655
6, Letter from Major Gamble to General Gage. No prospect yet of the Militia being embodied here; General Carleton is afraid to give the order, lest they should refuse to obey. There will be no diversion this year from Canada in favour of the Army at Boston; the language here being only to defend the Province, - - - - -	962
6, Letter from Major Gamble to Maj. Shirreff. The Rebels have taken post at Point-au-Fer, and an invasion of Canada is expected. Should that take place, the Canadians will lay down their arms; their minds are all poisoned by emissaries from New-England, - - - - -	962
7, Vessels with Emigrants for America not permitted to have Clearances from any Port in Scotland, - - - - -	655
7, James City County, Virginia, request Mr. William Holt, merchant of Norfolk, not to supply the Men of War with any Bread or Flour, - - - - -	656
7, Letter from Charles Petit, Secretary to the Council of New-Jersey, to Lord Stirling, requesting, in the name of the Governour, to be informed of the truth of a publick report that he has accepted from the Provincial Congress a Commission as Colonel of a Regiment of Militia, - - - - -	656
Letter from Lord Stirling to Governour Franklin; dated September 14, - - - - -	656
Letter from Governour Franklin to Lord Stirling, September 15, - - - - -	657
Letter from Lord Stirling to Governour Franklin, September 25, - - - - -	658
7, New-York Committee represent to the Committee of Safety the necessity of issuing a part of the Soldiers' Pay, now in the publick service, to their Wives and Children, - - - - -	659
7, Letter from the Commissioners for Fortifications to the New-York Congress, - - - - -	659
7, Meeting of Committees at Smithtown; appoint Field-Officers for the West Regiment of Suffolk County, New-York, - - - - -	660
7, Letter from the Tryon County Committee to the New-York Congress. Request information	

1775.

- how to proceed in regard to the Tories at Johnstown and Kingsborough, - - - 661
- Sept. 7, Providence, Rhode-Island, in Town-Meeting disapprove of the exportation of Flaxseed, till a general exportation of that article takes place throughout the United Colonies, - - - 661
- Protest against the vote, by Samuel Nightingale, 662
- 7, Providence (Rhode-Island) County Committee forewarn all persons from selling any Goods at a higher price than they were usually sold at before the Continental Association took place, 662
- 7, Letter from General Washington to the Continental Congress. He has received seven thousand pounds of Powder this week from Rhode-Island; and, in a few days, expects five hundred stand of Arms, and seven tons of Lead, a part of the same importation, - - - 662
- Application from the Commissary-General, in regard to Supplies for the winter, - - - 662
- 7, General Orders, from August 24th to September 7, - - - 663-667
- 7, Letter from Colonel Joseph Reed to Benjamin Lincoln, - - - 667
- 7, Letter from Colonel Reed to Nathaniel Tracy, mentioning to him particular Vessels to be engaged as Transports for the detachment to Canada, - - - 667
- 7, Letter from Captain Broughton to General Washington. Has arrived at Cape Anne with a large Prize, and delivered the Ship and Prisoners to the Committee for the Town of Gloucester, - - - 668
- 8, Address of the Mayor, Bailiffs, and Burgesses of the Borough of Leicester, to the King, approving the measures of Government in relation to the Colonies, and expressing their wishes that, if the present contumacy of the Colonists should continue, His Majesty may adopt such measures as will convince them "that the sword is not borne in vain," - - - 668
- 8, Application of the Firemen of New-York to be released from military duty, unless a general attack should be made upon the City, - - - 669
- 8, Letter from General Schuyler to the President of Congress, informing of the operations of the Northern Army, - - - 669
- Information communicated to General Montgomery by Peter Griffin, on the 25th of August, at Ticonderoga, - - - 670
- Address of General Schuyler to the Inhabitants of Canada; dated Isle-aux-Noix, September 5, 671
- Council of War held at the Camp, near St. John's, September 7, - - - 672
- 8, Letter from an Officer at Isle-aux-Noix. The Army left Ticonderoga on the 28th of August, and arrived at St. John's on the 6th instant, and have returned to this place to wait for the Artillery, - - - 672
- 8, Connecticut Committee of Safety: Agree to receive some Prisoners from Massachusetts, - 672
- One Company of Soldiers sent to Lyme, and two to Stonington, to watch and guard, and make such Intrenchments as the civil authority and the Field-Officers within those Towns shall direct, - - - 673
- Motion that our Sick in the Camp have reason, and much complain of their usage, &c., discussed at large, and postponed for further consideration, - - - 673
- Officers appointed for the Armed Brig Minerva, and that vessel supplied with five barrels of Powder and suitable Balls, and three hundred weight of Lead, - - - 673
- Three Companies at Greenwich to be removed to New-Haven, to erect works of defence and intrenchment, at Five Mile Point, or elsewhere, - - - 674
- General Washington may be furnished with one ton of Powder, if he should apply for it, - 674
- Committee appointed to repair to Philadelphia, and apply to Congress for Fifty Thousand Pounds advanced for the Continent, and Fifteen Thousand Pounds lent to General Schuyler by Connecticut, - - - 674
- 8, Declaration of Rev. Asa Dunbar, received as satisfactory by the Committees of Weston and Sudbury, Massachusetts, - - - 675

1775.

- Sept. 8, Letter from General Washington to Governour Trumbull. Requests the new Levies be sent to Camp immediately. The detachment for Canada will march in two days, and Troops will be wanted to supply their places, - - - 675
- 8, Letter from General Washington to General Schuyler. Much engaged in sending off the detachment under Colonel Arnold. They will set out on Sunday next, at farthest, - - - 676
- 8, Address to the People of Massachusetts, approving the opposition to the British Government; urging union amongst the People; strict discipline in the Army; the erection of works for the defence of the sea-coast; and the fitting out of Armed Vessels in the several Ports upon the Continent, - - - 676
- 9, Letter from Newbern, North-Carolina. There has been a Conference held with the Chiefs of the Regulators, who have some scruple about the Oath administered to them by Governour Tryon. Some have signed the Test, - - - 679
- Letter from Captain Squire, of His Majesty's Ship Otter, to the Printer of the Norfolk, Virginia, Gazette, charging him with having mentioned his name in the Gazette, and declaring if he is again mentioned there, with any reflections, he will seize the Printer, and take him on board the Ship, - - - 679
- 10, Letter from Captain Squire to the Committee of Hampton, Virginia, requiring a Sloop Tender, in His Majesty's service, driven on shore on the 2d instant, to be returned to him, with her Stores, immediately, or the People of Hampton must be answerable for the consequences, 679
- 9, Letter from Captain Vandeput to Abraham Lott, requesting him to contradict a paragraph in Mr. Holt's Paper, - - - 680
- 9, Letter from Captain Hulbert to the New-York Congress, - - - 680
- 9, Letter from the New-York Committee of Safety to their Delegates in the Continental Congress. They have but eight hundred weight of Powder in the Magazine, - - - 680
- 9, Letter from the Committee for Rumbout Precinct, Ulster County, New-York, to the Provincial Congress, - - - 681
- 9, Letter from the Committee of Safety for Ulster County, New-York, to the Provincial Congress. New-Paltz Precinct divided, and Officers chosen for the two Companies, - - - 681
- 9, Recantation of Samuel Holly, of Stamford, Connecticut, - - - 682
- 9, Letter from Jedediah Huntington to Governour Trumbull, - - - 682
- 9, Letter from Governour Cooke to General Washington. The Committee have determined to send the large Vessel, with fifty men, on the Bermuda enterprise, with orders to Captain Whipple to cruise ten days off Sandy-Hook, for the Packet from England, - - - 682
- 9, Letter from General Washington to Governour Trumbull. Want of Powder deprives him of the advantages of his present stations. Whatever can be spared from the necessities of the Colony, he requests may be sent forward with the utmost expedition, - - - 683
- 9, Letter from Captain Broughton to Gen. Washington, - - - 683
- 9, Letter from the New-Hampshire Delegates to the Committee of Safety, - - - 684
- 10, Letter from London to a Gentleman in New-York. The bulk of the People in England are against the Colonies, and their advocates few and inconsiderable, - - - 684
- 10, Letter from the Kingston (New-York) Committee to the Provincial Congress, - - - 684
- 10, Letter from General Washington to John Augustine Washington, - - - 684
- 11, Letter from Lord North to Members of the House, requesting their prompt attendance the first day of the ensuing session of Parliament, - - - 685
- 11, Address of the Mayor, Aldermen, Bailiffs, and Common Council of Liverpool, to the King, expressing their abhorrence and detestation of all traitorous and rebellious disturbers of His Majesty's peace, and their readiness to discourage all such illegal proceedings, - - - 686



1775.	
Sept. 11, Committee for Amelia County, Virginia, assure their friends of the lower Counties, that if they find it necessary to quit their habitations, they and their families will be received with the utmost cordiality, - - - - -	686
11, Meeting of the Committees of the several Counties of Williamsburgh District. Appoint Officers for one Company of Regulars, and for one Regiment of Minute-Men, consisting of ten Companies, - - - - -	687
11, Committee of Observation chosen for Prince George's County, in Maryland, - - - - -	688
11, Council of Safety for Delaware arrange the Militia of the several Counties in nine Battalions, and appoint Officers, - - - - -	689
11, Acknowledgment and Declaration of Thomas Smith to the Committee for Bucks County, Pennsylvania, - - - - -	690
11, Militia Officers of three Companies in Huntington, Suffolk County, New-York, - - - - -	690
11, Letter from the Committee for Westchester County, New-York, to the Provincial Congress, - - - - -	690
Field-Officers nominated by the Committee for Westchester County, New-York, - - - - -	691
Officers chosen in the several Districts of the South Battalion of Westchester County, - - - - -	691
Officers chosen in the several Districts of the Middle Battalion, - - - - -	691
Officers in the North Battalion, - - - - -	692
11, Recantation of William Wheten, - - - - -	692
12, Officers for the Minute-Men and Regulars elected by the Committees for the Counties of Spotsylvania, Caroline, Stafford, and King George, in Virginia, - - - - -	692
12, Committee of Observation chosen for the County of Anne Arundell, in Maryland, - - - - -	693
12, Committee of Correspondence, and Committee for licensing Suits, appointed in Prince George's County, Maryland, - - - - -	689
12, Committee of Correspondence chosen by the Inhabitants of Calvert County, Maryland, - - - - -	694
12, Committee of Observation chosen for the Lower District of Frederick County, Maryland, - - - - -	694
12, Committee of Observation for Charles County, Maryland, - - - - -	694
Committee for Charles County approve the Proceedings of the Convention, - - - - -	695
12, Officers of the Militia for the Lower Precinct of Orange County, New-York, - - - - -	695
12, Militia Officers for Beekman's Precinct, Ulster County, New-York, - - - - -	696
12, Officers of John Bedel's Company of Militia, Dutchess County, New-York, - - - - -	696
Names of the persons opposed to the measures recommended by Congress for the regulation of the Militia, in John Bedel's Company, - - - - -	696
12, Letter from Colonel Morey to the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety, - - - - -	697
12, Troops march from New-Hampshire to join General Schuyler, - - - - -	697
13, Orders from the Committee of Safety of South-Carolina to Colonel Moultrie, to proceed to James's Island, with as much secrecy as possible, and take possession of Fort Johnson, - - - - -	697
Orders by Colonel Moultrie, - - - - -	698
13, Declaration by William Henry Drayton, at Ninety-Six, showing the terms and conditions upon which those opposed to the liberties of America may enjoy peace and safety, - - - - -	698
13, Officers of the Militia for Gloucester County, Virginia, - - - - -	700
13, Notice by the Commissioners appointed by the Convention of Virginia for the manufacture of Small Arms, - - - - -	700
13, Address to the Freemen of the Province of Pennsylvania, - - - - -	700
13, New-York Committee appoint a Committee to call on every Merchant and Shopkeeper, who have sold Pins at an extravagant price, and to inform them that they must, in future, sell them at a moderate profit, - - - - -	702
13, Application of William Ritchie to the New-York Committee of Safety, for permission to employ a small Vessel to convey Provisions to the Camp, - - - - -	702
13, Letter from Beverly Robinson to Zephaniah Platt. Declines receiving commission offered him, - - - - -	702

1775.	
Sept. 13, Letter from Tryon County (New-York) Committee to the Provincial Congress, - - - - -	702
13, Report of Dennis Getchell and Samuel Berry, who were sent out by General Washington, in order to see what were the obstacles Colonel Arnold would be likely to meet with on his way to Quebec, - - - - -	961
14, Letter from Governour Tonnyn to General Gage, giving him an account of the state of affairs in Florida, Georgia, and South-Carolina, - - - - -	703
Proclamation by Governour Tonnyn, offering a reward for apprehending Clement Lompriere and Simon Tuffis, charged with piracy, in taking Powder from a Brigantine at St. Augustine Bar, - - - - -	705
14, Letter from Governour Tonnyn to Vice-Admiral Graves, - - - - -	706
14, Letter from the Meeting for Sufferings of the Quakers, in New-York, to the Committee, declining to comply with their request, to furnish a list of all the Males of their Society from sixteen to fifty years of age, - - - - -	707
14, Officers chosen for the Militia in the Precinct of Goshen, in Orange County, New-York, - - - - -	707
14, Officers commissioned in the First Regiment in New-York, - - - - -	708
14, Letter from Colonel Rogers to the New-York Congress, - - - - -	708
14, Letter from an Officer in the New-York Forces, near Ticonderoga. The head of Captain Baker was severed from his body and fixed upon a pole, at St. John's, where it now remains, - - - - -	709
14, Letter from Governour Cooke to General Washington. This is the time to exert ourselves in sending to Europe for Powder; the Vessels would return in the winter, when the enemy's Ships are unable to cruise on the coast: Captain Whipple sailed on Tuesday, with instructions to cruise fourteen days off Sandy-Hook for the Packet, with the mail from England, and then to proceed to Bermuda, - - - - -	709
14, Connecticut Committee of Safety: Order the Companies required by General Washington to be sent to the camp, - - - - -	710
Other Men to be raised in the Colony, for the defence of Stonington and New-London, &c., - - - - -	710
Order half a ton of Powder to be sent to General Washington, instead of the ton previously ordered, - - - - -	710
Decline entering into the plan proposed by Rhode-Island, of sending to Europe for Powder, - - - - -	710
Officers of the Armed Brig Minerva commissioned, - - - - -	711
The Prisoners lately driven into New-London by stress of weather, with a Vessel piratically taken by Captain Wallace, of the Rose, man-of-war, to be exchanged for certain persons injuriously taken by Wallace, in a boat, in New-London Harbour, - - - - -	711
One hundred and fifty pounds of Powder to be delivered to Captain Nile, of the Armed Boat Spy, - - - - -	711
14, List of persons now in Boston Jail, and who have died there for being friends to their country, - - - - -	712
14, Letter from Dr. Church to General Sullivan, - - - - -	712
14, Letter from Cambridge to a Gentleman in New-York. The detachment under Colonel Arnold set off for Canada yesterday; we expect to hear in a few weeks of his being in possession of Quebec, - - - - -	713
15, Letter from the Earl of Dartmouth to General Howe. Ten thousand stand of Arms are forwarded, in consequence of a letter from Governour Martin, who says that with a small force and a large supply of arms he could reduce the rebellious subjects in North and South-Carolina, and the Colony of Virginia, - - - - -	713
15, Letter from John Stuart to General Gage; giving an account of the state of Indian affairs in the Southern Department, and of his efforts to conciliate them, - - - - -	714
15, Address from James Stewart to the People of Virginia, - - - - -	716
15, Petition of the Inhabitants of the Precinct of Lower Yonkers, in Westchester County, New-York, to the Provincial Congress, - - - - -	716

1775.	Letter from Arthur St. Clair to Governour Penn.	
Sept. 15,	The Indians have not yet come in to make the treaty with the Commissioners; in the meantime a hundred men marched here from Winchester, and have taken possession of Fort Pitt, at Stamford, Connecticut.	717
15,	Concession of Luke Raymond, and others, at Stamford, Connecticut.	718
15,	Letter from Governour Cooke to General Washington.	718
15,	Letter from Governour Trumbull to General Washington. His peremptory requisition is fully complied with; the new levies will soon be at the Camp, though other men must be raised for the security of New- London, Stonington, New-Haven, and Lyme.	718
16,	Letter from London to a Gentleman in New-York. The Ministry, impressed with the necessity of removing the Troops from Boston, after repeated councils to determine where they should be stationed, have referred it to the Commanding Officers in Boston: Emisseries are busy throughout the Kingdom in procuring signers to Addresses to the King, praying him to proceed in cutting the throats of his American subjects.	719
16,	Articles of Neutrality agreed upon and signed, at the Camp near Ninety-Six, by William Henry Drayton, Commissioner appointed by the Council of Safety of South-Carolina, and Col. Thomas Fletchall and others, Deputies from a number of the people living between Broad and Saluda Rivers.	720
17,	Letter from William H. Drayton to the Council of Safety for South-Carolina, recommending them to make hostages of the Governour and the Officers: to do this is not more dangerous than what has been done, and our situation is utterly precarious while he is at liberty.	721
16,	Letter from the Committee for Elizabeth City County and Town of Hampton, Virginia, to Capt. Squire, in reply to his Letter of the 10th instant. Upon his delivering up all the Slaves on board his vessel to their owners, and the property he has seized, they will restore the vessel he claims.	722
	Thanks of the Committee to Major Innes for his prompt march to their assistance, on the alarm occasioned by the threats in the insolent Letters of a certain Matthew Squire, Commander of His Majesty's Ship the Otter.	723
16,	Officers of a Minute Company in Cornwall, Orange County, New-York.	723
16,	Letter from an Officer at Isle-aux-Noix to a Gentleman in New-York. Movements of the Army since the 2d instant.	723
17,	Letter from John Wetherhead to the New-York Committee of Safety, denying the charges against him, that he had informed Captain Vandepout of the intention to remove the Guns from the Battery on the 23d of August, and of purchasing Provisions to be sent to Boston.	724
17,	Letter to a Gentleman in New-York from an Officer at Isle-aux-Noix. The Army will move for St. John's to-morrow. The Savages appear barbarous to the last degree; they dug up our dead, and mangled them in the most shocking manner.	726
17,	Letter from Quebec. The accounts are that the Continental Troops are laying siege to St. John's. Persons here are employed in collecting Canadians to take up arms, but they have met with little or no success.	726
18,	New-Castle (Delaware) Committee reject the Petition of Charles McKenzie to load for a foreign Port.	726
18,	Intelligence received by the Congress of the operations of the Army under General Schuyler.	727
18,	Letter from Quebec to a Gentleman in Philadelphia. The British and Canadian Militia here consist of about eleven hundred men; the greater part dissatisfied with the conduct of Government.	728
18,	Letter from General Washington to Governour Cooke. Captain Whipple's expedition to Bermuda for Powder may be suspended. The voyage to Bayonne is approved and recommended.	728

1775.	Committees of several Towns, convened at Bel- lingham, Massachusetts, declare Captain Ed- ward Clarke, of Rutland, for purchasing and selling Tea, contrary to the Association, is an enemy to American Liberty, and ought to be treated as such.	729
19,	Address of the Mayor, Recorder, and Aldermen of the Town of Kingston-upon-Hull, to the King, declaring their abhorrence of the unna- tural rebellion which prevails in some of His Majesty's Colonies in North-America.	729
19,	Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Merchants, and principal Inhabitants of the Town of King- ston-upon-Hull, to the King, expressing the hope that His Majesty's wise and resolute pro- ceedings against his rebellious subjects in Am- erica will bring them to a sense of their duty and submission to the laws of their Mother Country.	730
19,	Address of the Guild or Brotherhood of Masters and Pilots, Seamen of the Trinity-House of Kingston-upon-Hull, to the King, assuring His Majesty that, as far as they are able, they will assist him in bringing the unhappy and deluded People of the Colonies, now in open rebellion, to a sense of their allegiance.	730
19,	Resolutions of the Philadelphia Committee, de- claring that no person or persons ought to in- flict punishment on any one on a suspicion of violating the Continental Association; and that no one has a right to the protection of a com- munity or society he wishes to destroy.	731
19,	Letter from the New-York Committee of Safety, to the Continental Congress, requesting com- missions for the Officers.	732
19,	Letter from the New-York Committee of Safety to the Continental Congress, enclosing plans and estimates for the Fortifications in the High- lands, and their Correspondence with General Wooster, who declines sending any of his Troops to assist in erecting the Fortifications, Mr. Roman's estimates of the expense of erect- ing the Fortifications.	733
	Report of Mr. Romans to the Committee of Safe- ty of New-York, with Plans and Descriptions of the Fortifications.	735
	Plan of Hudson River, from Cook's Island to Butter-Hill.	736
	Plan of the Works already erected and to be erected near Martelaer's Rock.	736
	Plans marked No. 1 and No. 2.	736
	Plan marked No. 3.	736
	Resolution of the Committee of Safety, Septem- ber 13, directing General Wooster to send a full Company of the Troops under his com- mand to assist in erecting the Fortifications in the Highlands.	734
	Letter from General Wooster to the Committee of Safety, September 15. Cannot disperse his Troops without the order of General Wash- ington, or the Continental Congress.	734
	Letter from the Committee of Safety to General Wooster, September 16, enclosing the order of the Continental Congress.	735
	Resolution of Congress of June 16, 1775, placing the Connecticut Troops under the direction of the New-York Provincial Congress.	734
	Letter from General Wooster to the Committee of Safety, September 17. No Provincial Con- gress can interfere in the disposition of the Con- tinental Troops, much less control the orders of any General Officer. He will with alacrity obey any lawful summons.	735
19,	New-York Committee: Recommend to the Friends in this City to raise a contribution for the sup- port of the Poor.	736
	Persons recommended to be added to the Com- mittee.	736
19,	Letter from Guert Spt. De Wint to the New- York Committee of Safety.	736
19,	Letter from Thomas Hazard to the New-York Committee of Safety, with nominations of Field-Officers for the Second Independent Battalion of New-York.	737
19,	Letter from the Tryon County Committee to the New-York Congress, with a Return of Of- ficers for the Battalions in Tryon County.	737

1775.

Sept. 19, Letter from General Schuyler to the President of Congress, giving an account of the movements and condition of the Northern Army,	738
Letter of intelligence from James Livingston to General Schuyler, dated St. Terese, September 8,	740
General Schuyler's Instructions to Colonel Ritzenma, on his going into Canada, dated Isle-aux-Noix, September 10,	740
Account of the manoeuvres and movements of the Army in Canada, under General Montgomery,	741
After General Orders, dated Camp at Isle-aux-Noix, September 13,	742
Report by Colonel Ethan Allen, to General Schuyler, of the situation of affairs in Canada, according to his most painful discovery, September 14,	742
Letters from James Livingston to General Schuyler, from near Chambly, below St. John's,	743
19, Letter from Col. Joseph Reed to Major French. Is directed by the General to inform him that his detention is both justifiable and proper. While the term Rebel sanctifies every species of cruelty and perfidy against the Americans, he cannot enlarge those who conceive it their duty to act as the instruments of our ruin,	744
19, Permit by General Washington, to Messrs. Clark and Nightingale, of Providence, to clear out a Vessel for the purpose of procuring Powder,	744
20, Address of the Mayor, Aldermen, Burgesses, and principal Inhabitants of the Town and County of Poole, to the King. They are deeply affected to find that their fellow-subjects in America still hold out an obstinate resistance to the legislative authority of this Kingdom,	744
20, Letter from Governour Tonyn to General Gage, giving him an account of the state of affairs in Florida,	745
20, Letter from Lord William Campbell, Governour of South-Carolina, to General Gage. The Province has for some time been in a state of open rebellion. After undergoing many mortifications and insults, he has been obliged to take refuge on board the Tanar, man-of-war, and leave the Officers of the Crown, disarmed and confined in Charlestown,	745
20, Account of the proceedings of Captain Squire, of the Otter, at and near Hampton, Virginia,	746
20, Explanation of the Devices on the Continental Bills of Credit,	746
20, Letter from the President of Congress to the Committee of Safety of New-York, directing them immediately to send forward the whole of the Troops ordered to be raised in the Colony, to join General Schuyler,	749
20, Letter from the President of Congress to General Wooster, directing him immediately to march to Albany, and there await the orders of General Schuyler,	749
20, Letter from the President of Congress to General Schuyler. His taking possession of Isle-aux-Noix meets the approbation of Congress; and they have such a sense of the importance of that post, as to wish it may not be abandoned without the most pressing necessity. Re-enforcements have been ordered to join him, and the Congress will spare neither men nor money to support him,	749
20, Letter from the New-York Delegates in Continental Congress to the Committee of Safety. They are not without hopes of being able to obtain permission for the Merchants in New-York to dispose of their Tea,	750
20, Letter from the New-Hampshire Delegates in the Continental Congress to the Committee of Safety. The Congress has ordered the discharge of Colonel Fenton from his confinement, with permission to depart for Great Britain or Ireland,	750
20, Officers for Pawling's Precinct, Dutchess County, New-York,	750
20, Letter from General Schuyler to Governour Trumbull. The Army is now besieging St. John's, from which place all the Savages have retired, at the request, probably, of the Six Nations, who have sent Deputies to Canada for that purpose,	751

1775.

Sept. 20, Letter from General Schuyler to Gen. Washington, giving him an account of the operations of the Army,	751
20, Letter from Ethan Allen to General Montgomery. Has two hundred Canadians with him; his object is to assist in taking St. John's. That place taken, the country is ours; if not taken, all other achievements will profit but little,	754
21, Letter from the Council of Safety of South-Carolina to William H. Drayton,	754
21, Letter from William Henry Drayton to Robert Cunningham. Regrets to learn that Mr. Cunningham does not consider himself included in the Articles of Neutrality,	755
Letter from Robert Cunningham to Mr. Drayton, in reply, dated Page's Creek, October 6. He does not consider himself bound by the articles signed by Mr. Fletchall,	755
21, Remarks on the conduct of Lord Dunmore and the Captains of the British Men of War, at Norfolk, Virginia,	755
21, Note from "Thousands," condemning the Mayor of Norfolk, for his conduct in regard to the British,	756
Defence of the Mayor by the Virginia Gazette,	757
21, Order from the Virginia Committee of Safety, directing the Commissary of each District to provide for the Battalion thereof a Flag, with the motto, "Virginia for Constitutional Liberty,"	757
Committee of Safety also recommends to the Committees of the several Counties to collect the publick Arms, and elect their Militia Officers, that the Militia may be embodied as soon as possible,	757
21, Letter from the New-York Delegates in Continental Congress to the Committee of Safety, desiring to know the number of Men raised, and the quantity of Powder in the Colony, and what progress is made in erecting the Fortifications in the Highlands,	757
21, Petition from the Officers of several Battalions and Companies in the City of New-York, to the Committee of Safety,	758
21, Letter from the Committee for Charlotte County to the Provincial Congress, recommending Officers for one of the two Districts into which the County has been divided,	758
21, Letter from General Washington to Governour Trumbull, in reply to his Letter of the 15th instant,	759
21, Letter from General Washington to the Continental Congress. The Connecticut and Rhode-Island Troops are engaged to the first of December, only, and none of the Army longer than to the 1st of January; a dissolution of the Army will therefore take place, unless some early provision is made to prevent it: various suggestions made for the better regulation of the Army,	760
Resolution of the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts, establishing the Pay of the Artillery, May 12, 1775,	762
Petition from the Subalterns of the Army to General Washington, respecting their pay,	762
Route to be pursued by the detachment for Canada, from the Kennebeck River to Quebec,	763
Letter from Colonel Reed to Colonel Arnold, dated September 20,	763
Manifesto by General Washington to the Inhabitants of Canada,	764
Orders by General Washington to Colonel Benedict Arnold, Commander of the Detachment of the Continental Army destined against Quebec, September 14,	765
Instructions by General Washington to Colonel Arnold, September 14,	765
Letter from General Washington to Major and Brigadier-Generals, requesting their opinions on a proposed attack upon the enemy in Boston, September 8,	767
Opinion of a Council of War on the proposed attack on Boston. It was unanimously agreed that it was not expedient to make the attempt at present, September 11,	768
Orders by General Washington, from the 8th to the 21st of September,	768

1775.

Sept. 21, Letter from Jedediah Huntington to Governour Trumbull. The Soldiers, in general, decline signing the Continental Articles of War, lest they should be detained thereby longer than the term of their first engagements, - - -	771
21, Letter from Governour Wentworth to Theodore Atkinson, - - -	771
21, Proclamation by Governour Wentworth, proroguing the meeting of the General Assembly of New-Hampshire, from the 28th of September, instant, to the 24th day of April next, - - -	771
22, Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Council of the ancient Burgh of Irvine, to the King: They abhor the rebellious disposition of His Majesty's American subjects, and have many brave sailors willing to assist His Majesty and the laws, in reducing the unnatural and unprovoked rebellion, - - -	771
22, Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Merchants, and Traders of Liverpool, to the King; declaring their detestation of the open and daring contempt shown to the legal authority of the realm, by some of His Majesty's deluded and rebellious subjects in America, - - -	772
Note on the Addresses. The general sense of the People can by no means be inferred from them, - - -	772
22, Letter from the Earl of Dartmouth to General Howe. There is the fullest evidence of an open and declared war, on the part of the twelve Associated Colonies, and they must be proceeded against with the utmost rigour, as the open and avowed enemies of the state, - - -	773
22, Powder and Arms secreted by Governour Martin, in the Palace Garden, at Newbern, discovered, - - -	773
22, Letter from William Maclay to Mr. Shippen, complaining of the intrusion of the Connecticut Settlers at Wyoming, in extending their Settlements southward into Pennsylvania, - - -	773
22, Officers of Minute-Men in Southeast Precinct, Dutchess County, New-York, - - -	774
22, Connecticut Committee of Safety, - - -	774
23, Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of Montrose, to the King. They regret the folly and condemn the obstinacy and ingratitude of the Colonies, and are much concerned that they are so deluded as to rise up in arms against the Mother Country, - - -	775
23, Notice by Archibald Cockburn, Sheriff Depute of the Sheriffdom of Edinburgh, that he will, as far as he can, prevent the removal of any persons from Scotland to America, - - -	776
23, Patrick Henry, Commander-in-Chief of the Virginia Forces, arrived at Williamsburgh, - - -	776
23, Committee of Observation appointed for Baltimore County, Maryland, - - -	776
23, Letter from Adam Stephen to Richard Henry Lee, informing him of the hostile movements of the Indians, - - -	776
23, Committee chosen by the Inhabitants of Great Neck, Cow Neck, &c., separate from the Township of Hempstead, Queen's County, New-York, - - -	777
23, Letter from the New-York Committee of Safety to the Continental Congress. The insurmountable difficulty of procuring Arms the only reason that any of their Troops have been delayed, - - -	777
23, Officers of the Minute-Men and Militia, in New-Windsor Precinct, Ulster County, New-York, - - -	778
23, Letter from General Wooster to the President of Congress. Will immediately proceed with his Troops to Albany, and wait there for the orders of General Schuyler, - - -	778
23, Letter from Joseph Trumbull to Eliphalet Dyer, informing him of the necessity there is for an immediate supply of money at the Camp, - - -	778
23, Letter from General Greene to General Sullivan, - - -	779
23, Letter from Major Bedel to the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety. Is encamped within a mile of St. John's, and every thing prospers well, - - -	779
23, Letter from General Sullivan to the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety. The New-Hampshire Troops are suffering for their pay; all the	

1775.

other Colonies have paid theirs: this has caused much complaint, and if not attended to immediately will operate to the injury of the service, - - -	779
Sept. 23, The Address from Halifax to the King was got up by a few persons, when most of the Representatives were absent, and has produced great indignation in the Province: Two tons of Tea, which arrived yesterday from Bristol, were committed to the sea, by the Liberty Boys, - - -	780
Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler, - - -	840
24, Letter from General Gates to Dr. Church, urging him to remain in the service, - - -	780
24, Letter from Colonel Varnum to General Sullivan, - - -	781
24, Letter from Cambridge to a Gentleman in Philadelphia, - - -	781
25, Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Traders and principal Inhabitants of Coventry, to the King. They have observed with the deepest concern that the patrons of sedition have at length produced an actual rebellion among the unhappy Colonies in America; a rebellion the most atrocious, because altogether unprovoked, - - -	781
25, Address of the Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council of the City of Exeter, to the King. They behold with infinite concern the unhappy difference between England and the Colonies, where a most unjustifiable resistance hath been made to His Majesty's arms, - - -	782
25, Address of the Magistrates and Council of the Burgh of Kirkcudbright to the King. They observe with concern and indignation the influence of the daring spirit of licentiousness upon His Majesty's American subjects, now in a state of actual rebellion; a rebellion as wicked and flagitious as it is unprovoked and ungrateful, - - -	783
25, Address of the Justices of Middlesex to the King. They seek in vain for the motives of the unnatural rebellion in North-America, into which, not less by the artifices of a disappointed and impotent faction, than their own aversion to our religious and civil Constitution, they have been precipitated, - - -	784
25, Meeting of the Freeholders of Middlesex, at the Mile-End Assembly-Room, convened to consider the critical and alarming state of the country, - - -	785
Instructions from the Freeholders of Middlesex to John Wilkes and John Glynn, Knights of the Shire for the County, - - -	785
Letter from the Freeholders of Middlesex to the Freeholders of Great Britain, - - -	787
Thanks to the Earl of Effingham, for having refused to draw his sword against his fellow-subjects, - - -	788
25, Letter from C. Shirreff to Major William Shirreff. We have long been threatened to be visited by our Georgia neighbours, and it is now expected they will put their scheme into execution, and burn the Barracks and Town of St. Augustine, - - -	788
25, Letter from C. Shirreff to General Robertson. State of affairs in Florida, - - -	788
Provisions in the King's Stores at St. Augustine, - - -	790
25, Talk from the Hon. William Henry Drayton, one of the beloved men of South-Carolina, to the beloved men, Headmen and Warriors of the Cherokee Nation, at the Congarees, - - -	790
List of the names and number of Towns; also, the number of Men in the Cherokee Nation, as furnished William Henry Drayton by R. Pearis, - - -	793
25, Sussex County (Virginia) Committee acquit Michael Blow of the charge against him of being inimical to the common cause of America, - - -	794
25, Chester County (Pennsylvania) Committee declare their abhorrence of the imputation that they are aiming at an independency. They ardently wish for a reconciliation, on constitutional principles, with Great Britain, - - -	794
25, The Packet Boat from Amboy to New-York taken by the Asia, man-of-war, and Capt. Tiley, an officer of General Wooster's Regiment, detained a prisoner, - - -	795

1775.		
Sept. 25,	Letter from Colonel McDougall to Col. Lasher, directing him to proceed with his Battalion to Jamaica, in Queen's County, and arrest the Tories and secure their arms, - - -	795
25,	Letter from the Commissioners at the Highlands to the New-York Committee of Safety. They are of opinion that Mr. Romans's plan for the defence of the River is not sufficient, and complain that they were not consulted on the subject, before the plans and estimates were sent to the Continental Congress, - - -	795
25,	Letter from General Schuyler to the President of Congress, - - -	796
	Return of the Sick discharged by General Schuyler, from the 20th of July to the 25th of September, - - -	797
	Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler, dated Camp near St. John's, September 19, - - -	797
	Report of the Deputies of the Six Nations of their mission to the Caughnawagas, made to General Schuyler, at Ticonderoga, September 24, - - -	798
25,	Substance of Letters received by Government from America, to the 25th of September, published in the London Gazette, - - -	798
25,	Capture of Colonel Ethan Allen by the British, at Montreal, - - -	800
	Colonel Allen's account of his capture and treatment by the British, - - -	799
25,	Letter from Colonel Ethan Allen to Col. Prescott. Is a prisoner, and in irons, and claims the treatment due to his rank and merit, - - -	801
25,	Letter from the Committee of Rochester to the Council of Massachusetts-Bay. Their objections to the appointment of Enoch Hammond as a Justice of the Peace, for the County of Plymouth, - - -	802
25,	Letter from Colonel Arnold to General Washington. He is at Fort Weston, and making every preparation to proceed on his expedition, - - -	960
26,	Address of the Mayor, Aldermen, Burgesses, and Commonalty of the Borough of Great Yarmouth, to the King. Express their abhorrence of the rebellion now carrying on in America, and make a tender of their lives and fortunes towards suppressing it, - - -	802
26,	Address of the Mayor, Justice, Aldermen, Capital and Inferior Burgesses of the Borough and Town of Taunton, to the King. The machinations of men here, as well as in America, void of all principle, have driven headlong the Americans into a rebellion, which cowardice only prevents their joining in, - - -	803
26,	Address of the principal Inhabitants and Manufacturers of the Borough and Town of Taunton to the King. Give His Majesty the most solemn assurances that they will be ready, on all occasions, to sacrifice whatever is dear and valuable to them, to enable His Majesty to bring his rebellious subjects in America to a just sense of their duty, - - -	803
26,	Petition from the Inhabitants and principal Manufacturers of the Town of Taunton to the King. A war with the Colonies will be detrimental to His Majesty's dignity, to the Manufactories of this Town, and to the Trade and Navigation of the Kingdom. A reconciliation with them will save a great effusion of blood and expense of treasure—subjects worthy of His Majesty's gracious consideration, - - -	803
26,	Meeting of the Supporters of the Bill of Rights, London. Recommend to the Members of the Society, who have seats in Parliament, to use their endeavours to stop the war against America, to endeavour to heal the unhappy divisions between Great Britain and America, and to oppose the imposition of any additional taxes for carrying on the war against America, - - -	804
26,	Letter from the President of Congress to General Washington, desiring him to consult his Officers on several points, presented for his consideration, - - -	804
26,	Letter from Richard Henry Lee to General Washington, - - -	805
26,	Letter from Samuel Adams to Elbridge Gerry. The eyes of friends and foes are fixed on our Province, and if jealousy or envy can sully	

1775.		
	its reputation, they will not miss the opportunity. Some of our military men have, I fear, disgraced us; every man, therefore, of real merit among them should be spoken of, as far as decency will permit, to their advantage, - - -	806
Sept. 26,	Letter from Thomond Ball to Joseph Shippen, Jun. A party of Connecticut intruders, supposed to consist of three hundred men, are at Freeland's Mill, intrenching themselves, - - -	807
26,	Address of "Essex" to the Inhabitants of New-Jersey, - - -	807
26,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington, - - -	808
26,	Letter from Governour Cooke to General Washington, - - -	808
26,	Letter from Henry Ward to General Greene, with a Letter brought by a woman to Providence, in July last, to be delivered to Mr. Dudley or Captain Wallace, - - -	809
26,	Instructions by General Washington to the Wagon-Master General, - - -	809
26,	Letter from General Washington to the Committee of Hartford, Connecticut, recommending forbearance towards Major French and the persons with him, - - -	810
26,	Letter from Gen. Washington to Major French. He would be justified in making the condition of the Ministerial Officers in some degree dependant on their treatment of American Prisoners, but his disposition will not allow him to follow the unworthy example set by General Gage, to its fullest extent, - - -	810
26,	Letter from General Washington to General Spencer, on the Petition signed by several Captains and Subalterns, objecting to the appointment of Mr. Huntington, - - -	811
26,	Confession of Tyler Dibble, of Stamford, Connecticut, - - -	812
27,	Order by the King in Council, prohibiting the exportation of Saltpetre, - - -	812
27,	Address of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Burgesses of the Town of Beverly. Give this publick testimony of their abhorrence of the unnatural rebellion in His Majesty's American Colonies, as well as of those evil-minded men at home and abroad by whom it is principally promoted and abetted, - - -	812
27,	Resolutions adopted at a Meeting of the Merchants of Bristol, - - -	813
	Petition from the Merchants, Traders, Manufacturers, and others, citizens of Bristol, to the King, against the measures adopted by Government for carrying on the war against the Colonies, - - -	816
	Proceedings of the Mayor, &c., on preparing an Address to be presented to the King, - - -	914
	Narrative of facts and of the proceedings respecting an Address from the Inhabitants of Bristol, - - -	815
	Address of the Mayor, Burgesses, Clergy, Freeholders, and Inhabitants of the City of Bristol, to the King. They hope that the loyalty which prevails here will soon convince their fellow-subjects in America of their error, and bring them back to a just sense of their duty and allegiance, which alone can restore them to His Majesty's favour, - - -	817
27,	Letter from a Gentleman in London to a Friend in the country. A majority in both Houses of Parliament is devoted to the Minister. The landed interest is as ignorant as the trading interest is venal; hence the desire of the country gentlemen to tax America, and hence the Addresses of the Towns to pursue the war, - - -	818
27,	Letter from the Council of Safety of South-Carolina to William Henry Drayton, - - -	819
27,	Letter from Maryland to a Gentleman in Massachusetts. Opposition by the Tories to the People, - - -	819
27,	Address of Managers of the United Company of Philadelphia for promoting American Manufactures, - - -	820
27,	Address by the Privates of upwards of thirty Companies, belonging to the City and Districts of Philadelphia, containing their reasons for refusing to sign the Military Articles ordered by the Committee of Safety, - - -	821



1775.		
Sept. 27,	Committee of Observation and Committee of Correspondence, elected by the Inhabitants of Northampton County, Pennsylvania, - -	823
27,	James Smith, Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Dutchess County, New-York, tarred and feathered, for acting in open contempt of the Resolves of the County Committee, - -	823
27,	Letter from John N. Bleeker to the New-York Congress, - -	823
27,	Letter from Colonel James Livingston to General Montgomery. Sends him four men, who will engage to bring two or three pieces of Cannon down the Rapids, - -	952
27,	Letter from Colonel Warner to General Montgomery. Colonel Allen has met with a defeat by a stronger force, which sallied out of Montreal after he had crossed the river, a mile below the Town. There were a number of Caughnawaga Indians in the battle against Allen, - -	953
27,	Memorial of the Company of Foot, raised in the Town of Worcester, to the Assembly of Massachusetts, praying that the Tories, now coming out of Boston, may not be permitted to return to Worcester, - -	823
28,	Address of the Mayor, &c., of the Borough of Warwick, to the King. Artful, designing, and seditious men, both at home and abroad, have so far succeeded, under the cloak of mock patriotism, as to incite many of His Majesty's American subjects to open rebellion; as Englishmen, they cannot refrain from declaring their abhorrence of the authors and abettors of such outrageous and traitorous proceedings, - -	825
28,	Notice by the General Post-Office, London, that the regular Mails to America will hereafter be stopped, - -	825
28,	Letter from Henry Wisner to John Haring, - -	825
28,	Letter from General Wooster to General Washington, - -	826
28,	Committee for Westchester County, New-York, direct that persons going to the Fort, now building in the Highlands, without a certificate of their being friends to the liberty of America, be arrested, - -	826
28,	Letter from General Schuyler to the President of Congress. The Connecticut Troops have not been mustered. They made objections, which, though not satisfactory to the General, he was under a necessity of yielding to, - -	826
28,	Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler. Allen, Warner, and Brown, have a project of making an attempt on Montreal. Carleton has certainly left there, and it is in a very defenceless situation, - -	954
28,	Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler. He is just informed that Colonel Allen, who had crossed the river to Montreal, with thirty of our men and fifty Canadians, was attacked by a superior force and made prisoner, - -	952
28,	Letter from Major Bedel to General Montgomery. Our loss at Montreal was not great; some few slightly wounded, - -	954
28,	Letter from the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety to General Sullivan, in reply to his Letter of the 23d instant, complaining that the New-Hampshire Troops had not been paid, - -	827
28,	Letter from Colonel Arnold, at Fort Western, to Nathaniel Tracy, - -	829
29,	Letter from Colonel Arnold, at Fort Western, to Colonel Enos, directing him to forward the Companies left behind as fast as possible, to follow the route of the Army, and join at Chaudiere Pond, - -	829
29,	Meeting of the Livery of London, - -	829
29,	Election of Lord Mayor, - -	830
	Letter from the Congress at Philadelphia, dated July 8, presented by the Lord Mayor and read, - -	830
	Ordered to be entered on the Records of the City, - -	831
	Address to the Electors of Great Britain, - -	831
29,	Letter from Governour Tryon to General Gage. Recommends to the attention of General Gage, Colonel Kirkland, whose account of matters in Carolina will be satisfactory to him, - -	833

1775.		
Sept. 29,	Letter from George Frederick Mulcaster to Gen. Grant, giving the general state of affairs in Florida, Georgia, and South-Carolina, - -	834
29,	Proclamation by Governour Tryon, further proroguing the meeting of the Assembly of New-York to first day of November next, - -	838
29,	Letter from the Committee for Westchester, New-York, to the Committee of Safety. They send for trial Godfrey Haines, a person who was accused and convicted before the Committee, of denying the authority and speaking contemptuously of the Congresses and the Committee of Westchester County, - -	838
	Deposition of Eunice Purdy, as to the expressions used by Godfrey Haines, - -	839
29,	Letter from General Schuyler to the President of Congress, - -	839
24,	Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler. The Caughnawagas have assured him that all the Western Indians and Six Nations are departed home. A quantity of stores, designed for the Indians engaged against us by Carleton, has been taken by Major Brown. He will endeavour to have Deputies sent from Canada to the Congress, and recommends that a Committee of Congress be sent to the camp, - -	840
24,	Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler. He has acquainted the Caughnawagas they may go to their hunting grounds, on the Lakes, whenever they please, and requests orders may be given that none molest them, - -	841
29,	Letter from General Schuyler to the New-York Congress. General Montgomery is besieging St. John's, but, from a deficiency in Artillery, the work goes on slowly. In great want of Powder. Several of the First New-York Regiment have deserted to the enemy; and Captain Motte, of the same corps, shamefully ran away from our Battery, when not one of the enemy was near him, - -	841
29,	Letter from Governour Trumbull to General Schuyler. Doubts the correctness of the information on which Mr. Lynch, a Member of the Congress, and recently from Ticonderoga, founds his statements with regard to the Connecticut Troops. Has written to Colonel Hinman for a true state of the facts, - -	841
29,	Letter from Governour Cooke to General Washington. The Packet sent out to countermand Captain Whipple's voyage to Bermuda did not see him. It is probable he has pursued his voyage, - -	840
29,	Letter from General Washington to the Council of Massachusetts-Bay. Recommends to their attention an Oneida Chief, who is on a visit to the camp. His report to his Tribe, on his return, will have important consequences, - -	842
29,	Petition of the Field-Officers of General Sullivan's Brigade to the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety, for permission for the General to fill up vacancies in the New-Hampshire Forces, - -	842
29,	Letter from Colonel Arnold, at Fort Western, to Captain Farnsworth, directing him to forward, as fast as possible, Provisions, &c., to Fort Halifax, - -	843
30,	Address of the Provost, &c., of the City of Stirling, to the King. Sincerely regret that the peace of His Majesty's Dominions has been disturbed by a part of their infatuated fellow-subjects in the Colonies, - -	843
30,	Address of the Officers of the First Regiment of the Devonshire Militia to the King. None can hold in greater detestation than they do the unnatural behaviour of His Majesty's American subjects; and they are as ready to suppress the internal enemies of Great Britain as their gallant countrymen have been in asserting the just rights of the British Empire in America, - -	844
30,	Address of the Gentlemen, &c., of the Burgh of Great-Yarmouth, to the King. They lament the misery and abhor the conduct of their deluded fellow-subjects in parts of His Majesty's American Colonies, who have plunged themselves into open rebellion, - -	844

1775.

Sept. 30, Letter from a Gentleman in Quebec to his father in Ayrshire, Scotland. Mentions several slight engagements with the Rebels, since last May, in which they were always defeated, with little or no loss to His Majesty's Troops,	845
29, Message from the Charlestown (South-Carolina) Committee to the Governour, Lord William Campbell, expressing their regret at his retiring on board a King's Ship, and requesting his return to the City,	846
30, Reply of the Governour. He will not return to Charlestown till he can support the King's authority. The presumption of their address can only be equalled by the outrages which obliged him to take refuge on board the King's Ship,	846
30, Letter from the Committee of Charlestown to Captain Thornborough,	846
30, Advertisement, by Rich'd Henderson and others, of the Lands in Transylvania, lately purchased from the Cherokees,	847
30, Mr. Holt's Printing-Office taken from Norfolk, on board one of the British Ships, by order of Lord Dunmore,	847
30, Letter from the President of Congress to General Washington. Congress has appointed a Committee to repair to the Camp and confer with him,	847
30, Letter from the President of Congress to Governour Trumbull, informing him of the appointment of a Committee to confer with General Washington, and requesting him to meet with the Committee,	848
Instructions to the Committee appointed by the Congress to repair immediately to Cambridge, to confer with General Washington,	848
30, Memorial from the Committee for the County of Cumberland, in New-Jersey, to the Continental Congress; requesting they may be supplied with some Powder for their defence, as they are without ammunition, defenceless, and exposed to the depredations of Ministerial robbers,	849
30, Letter from Hendrick Fisher to the New-York Committee of Safety,	850
30, Letter from John McDonald to the New-York Congress, with an account of his examination of a Lead Mine in Newburgh,	850
30, Letter from Thomas Palmer to the New-York Congress; offering them permission to work his Lead Mine for a small profit,	850
30, Returns of Officers for Goshen, Orange County, New-York,	851
30, Officers for Northeast Precinct of Marlborough, Ulster County, New-York,	851
30, The Tories in Fairfield, Connecticut, disarmed,	851
30, Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress, recommending to their attention the Rev. Mr. Kirkland, who has rendered the country great service,	852
General Return of the Army of the United Colonies, at Cambridge, September 23,	853
Return of the Regiment of Artillery in the service of the United Colonies, commanded by Richard Gridley, September 23,	853
Return of Major John Crane's Company, of the Train of Artillery, of the Rhode-Island Forces, October 1,	854
Proposals by Richard Gridley, to General Washington, for casting Ordnance,	854
Orders by General Washington, from September 22 to September 30,	855
List of the Colonels of the several Regiments raised by the Colony of Massachusetts-Bay, and where stationed,	858
Return of the Field and Staff Officers belonging to the Twenty-Seventh Regiment of Foot, in the service of the United Colonies,	858

## PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Sept. 1, Not less than thirty nor more than fifty Men to man each Armed Boat,	858
Monthly Pay to the Officers and Men employed in the Provincial Armed Boats,	858
Weekly allowance of Provisions and Rum, or Malt Beer, to every man, Officers and Privates, employed in the Armed Boats,	859

1775.

Sept. 2, On application from General Washington, dated at Camp, August 24, for a supply of Gunpowder, ordered that two tons be immediately sent,	859
6, Parole of Rowley Godfrey, Lieutenant of the Forty-Eighth Regiment, now quartered in the Island of Grenada, a prisoner,	860
7, Permission given to Colonel George Slaughter to purchase one hundred pounds of Powder, for the use of the new settlement in Virginia, on Kentucky,	860
8, Parole of George Etherington, Major of the Second Battalion of His Majesty's Royal American Regiment,	860
Certificate furnished to Major Etherington, with a copy of his Parole,	861
14, Committee appointed to sink a Chevaux-de-Frise in the river, opposite the Fort,	861
James Montgomery appointed to command the Armed Boat Ranger,	861
John Rice to command the Dickinson,	862
John Hamilton to command the Congress,	862
Benjamin Thompson appointed Lieutenant of the Experiment,	862
15, Dates of the Commissions of the Commanders of seven of the Armed Boats,	862
16, Pilots of the Bay and River Delaware to avoid going on board British Men of War, during the present struggle for liberty,	862
Pilots requested to lay up their Boats on or before the 20th day of September, and cautiously avoid going on any navigable water,	862
Pilots who shall conduct or bring any British Man-of-War up the Bay of Delaware, required, on his release, to repair to the Committee, and prove that he was compelled to that service,	862
Any Pilot who puts himself in the way of being taken on board a King's Ship shall be deemed an enemy to America, and a traitor to his country,	863
Instructions to Mr. Henry Fisher at Lewistown, Committee to draw up a Memorial to the Assembly for a further grant of money,	864
19, John Moulder, James Blair, and Robert Eyres, each appointed to command an Armed Boat,	864
Jeremiah Simmons, John Chatham, James Allen, and George Garland, appointed Lieutenants,	864
20, Richard Wells and Daniel Murphy, Pilots, permitted to go to the Capes of Delaware, but cautioned against being taken on board any Man-of-War,	864
Account of Powder received from and delivered on account of the Continental Congress,	865
22, Major Rogers, a British officer on half-pay, arrested and brought before the Committee,	865
Charles Slade, lately from England, brought before the Committee, suspected of being a Spy,	866
23, Parole given by Major Robert Rogers,	866
24, Further account with the Continental Congress for Powder,	867
26, Five hundred weight of Gunpowder, and twelve hundred and fifty pounds of Lead, ordered to be delivered to Captain Samuel Moorhead, to be placed in the hands of the Committee of Westmoreland,	868
29, Memorial to the Assembly for a further grant of Money,	869
Estimate of Moneys already expended and to be expended for the defence of the Province of Pennsylvania,	870
Samuel Slade permitted to go to New-York,	871
30, Associators having Provincial Arms requested to return them, as there is a probability the boats of war lately built may be called into actual service, and arms for them can neither be bought nor made,	872

## PENNSYLVANIA ASSEMBLY.

Sept. 18, House met pursuant to adjournment,	871
20, Committee to wait on the Governour, and inform him a quorum is present,	871
Remonstrance from the Overseers of the Poor of Philadelphia. The grant heretofore made for the support of such infirm, sick and aged Neutrals as still remain is nearly expended, and a further grant is necessary,	871

1775.

Memorial from the Committee of York County, that hereafter one of the Delegates to the Continental Congress may be taken from that County, - - - - -	872
Petition from the Committee of York County, for the relief of the persons they have engaged in making Muskets and Cartridge Boxes, - - - - -	872
Committee to prepare a Bill for issuing Twenty-Two Thousand Pounds, in Bills of Credit, - - - - -	873
Sept. 21, Committee reports from the Governour that he has no business to lay before the House, - - - - -	873
One hundred Pounds ordered to be paid to the Overseers of the Poor, for the support of the Neutrals, - - - - -	873
Bill for the support of Government, and paying the Publick Debt, reported, - - - - -	873
22, Same Bill read again, and ordered to be transcribed for a third reading, - - - - -	873
Committee to collect from the Journals, since the year 1763, the Petitions and Remonstrances to the Crown and both Houses of Parliament, for a redress of American Grievances, - - - - -	873
26, Bill for support of Government passed and sent to the Governour, - - - - -	873
Petition from the Board of Commissioners of the County of Chester, for a further sum to enable them to complete the Arms, &c., for which they have contracted, - - - - -	874
Report of the Committee on collecting the Petitions and Remonstrances for redress of grievances, - - - - -	874
27, Memorial from the Officers of the three first Battalions of Associators in the City and Liberties of Philadelphia, requesting to be repaid for Moneys advanced by them, in raising and equipping the Regiments, - - - - -	874
Memorial from the Officers of the Military Association for the City and Liberties of Philadelphia, setting forth the fatal mischiefs that may arise from the lenity shown to persons professing to be conscientiously scrupulous against bearing arms, - - - - -	875
29, Governour communicated Letters from William Maclay, Thomad Ball, and others, dated at Sunbury, Northumberland County, the 22d and 25th instant, informing him of the movements of the Connecticut intruders, - - - - -	875
Memorials from the Officers of the Military Association referred to the consideration of the succeeding Assembly, - - - - -	876
30, The Letters from Sunbury, relating to the Connecticut intruders, directed to be laid before the Continental Congress, and requesting them to prevent any further proceedings, until the matter shall be determined by the King in Council, to whom both sides have submitted the dispute, - - - - -	876
Deputies to the Continental Congress paid at the rate of twenty Shillings per diem, each, for their attendance on that service, - - - - -	878
The House adjourned without day, - - - - -	878

NEW-YORK COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Sept. 4, Committee of Safety met, - - - - -	877
Letter from the Committee of Albany, dated August 29th. They can give but little relief to Colonel Cortlandt. The barracks are filled with Indians, and the barns with crops; and they are drained of their ammunition, - - - - -	877
Letter from Colonel Philip Cortlandt, dated August 28, informing the Committee of Safety of the destitute condition of his Troops, and requesting supplies for them, - - - - -	877
Committee for the City of New-York requested to search throughout the City for Arms, and to purchase them for the use of the Troops, - - - - -	878
Colonel McDougall requested to send a Guard to the Jail, and to seize any Prisoners that may be directed by Mr. Francis Child, - - - - -	878
Letter from Egbert Benson, Chairman of the Dutchess County Committee, informing that Messrs. Lester, Doughy and Berglus are said to have enlisted men for the enemy, - - - - -	879
Colonel Lasher directed to detach a sufficient party to apprehend Mordecai Lester, of Dutchess County, wherever he may be found, - - - - -	879

1775.

Sept. 5, Letter to the Committee of Westchester County, on the complaint of the Inhabitants of the Manor of Fordham and West-Farms, - - - - -	879
Dr. McClean permitted to supply the Ship Asia with Drugs and Medicines, - - - - -	879
Examination of several persons taken on board of 'Dop's Sloop; Doughty one of them, - - - - -	880
Letter from Augustus Van Cortlandt, informing them of the means he has taken to preserve the City Records, - - - - -	880
6, Thomas Grenell appointed a Commissioner to superintend the erecting the Fortifications in the Highlands, - - - - -	880
Resolutions of the Tryon County Committee, for settling disputes, trespasses, &c., dated Aug. 26, - - - - -	880
6, Letter to the Committee of Tryon County. Cannot approve of their Resolve respecting the trial of civil causes, and recommend its repeal, - - - - -	881
New-York Committee requested to exhibit an account of the Moneys they have borrowed for the use of the Colony, - - - - -	881
Sundry persons, suspected of connections with the enemy, examined and discharged, - - - - -	881
Letter from Samuel Bayard, Deputy Secretary of the Colony. Informs them he will take care of the Publick Records, - - - - -	882
7, The persons taken on board a Packet, on the 3d inst., examined and sent back to jail till further orders, - - - - -	883
Quakers requested to deliver in a list of all the Males belonging to their Society from the age of sixteen to sixty, - - - - -	883
Form of Commission for the Officers of the Militia, Independent Companies, and Minute-Men, - - - - -	883
Captain Isaac L. Winn, suspected of furnishing the Army and Navy with Supplies, examined and discharged, - - - - -	883
Captain Winn, complaining of a paragraph in Mr. Holt's Paper, is furnished with a certificate of his acquittal, - - - - -	884
Mr. Holt's paragraph, the certificate of the Committee, and the remarks of Mr. Holt, - - - - -	884
Anonymous Letter, attributed to Theophilus Bache, of this City, merchant, and addressed to Major Moncrief, Boston, presented and read, - - - - -	884
Mr. Bache ordered to attend, to be examined respecting the Letter, - - - - -	884
8, John Griffiths appointed to go to the neighbourhood of Goshen, and examine the Lead Mines there, - - - - -	885
Letter from the Committee for Suffolk County, dated August 31, - - - - -	885
Passport and letter of safe conduct ordered for Joseph Johnson, a Mohegan Preacher, - - - - -	886
George Bethune, now of Jamaica, in Queen's County, late of Boston, suspected of carrying on a correspondence with the Army and Navy, is ordered to be arrested, - - - - -	886
9, The Mayor requested to demand the immediate release of William Becker, a citizen, now confined in irons on board the Asia, - - - - -	887
Letter from General Washington, requesting Ammunition, read and filed, - - - - -	887
Abraham Lawrence, of Queen's County, taken into custody some days ago, brought before the Committee, examined, reprimanded, and discharged, - - - - -	887
Letter to General Washington. They have not Powder enough for the necessary defence of the Colony, - - - - -	887
Certificate to Robert C. Livingston, who is about to sail for England, - - - - -	888
12, Papers found on Mr. Bethune examined, and he is discharged on his parole of honour to deliver himself up, when required, - - - - -	889
Parole of Captain William Kelly, of the Second Battalion of His Majesty's Royal American Regiment, - - - - -	889
Letter to the Delegates in Congress from Massachusetts-Bay, respecting George Bethune, - - - - -	889
Committee agree with James Byers for making Brass Field-Pieces, at the rate of four Shillings per pound, - - - - -	890
Committee to superintend the casting and proving the Field-Pieces, - - - - -	890
Samuel Wells, of Cumberland County, brought before the Committee and examined, - - - - -	890

1775.		890
Sept. 13,	Letter from the Committee of Westchester County, Affidavit of William Hadley, enclosed in the preceding Letter, respecting John Cock, chosen a Captain by the Inhabitants of Yonkers, -	891
	Committee to employ a Vessel, and despatch her immediately, with proper directions, to purchase Gunpowder and Arms, -	891
	Letter from the Committee of Southampton and Easthampton, -	892
	Letter from the Committee of Safety, in reply, -	892
	Letter from Captain Hulbert, at Southampton, informing the Committee that his Men want a number of Guns, -	892
	General Wooster requested to order a full Company of his Regiment to assist in erecting the Fortifications in the Highlands, -	893
14,	Resolutions of the Committee of Cambridge, Hoosack, and Bennington, passed August 3, presented and read, -	894
	Letter to the Committees of Cambridge, Hoosack, and Bennington, approving their Resolutions, -	894
15,	John McDonald sent to Thomas Palmer's, at Newburgh, to examine the Lead Mines claimed by Palmer, -	895
	Motion, that Commissions be issued to Captain Anthony Rutgers's Company of Artillery, rejected, -	896
	Letter from the Quakers, declining to make a return of their Males, from sixteen to sixty, as required by the Committee, -	896
	Instructions to the Committee, appointed on the 12th instant, to procure Gunpowder and Arms, -	896
	Letter to the Delegates in Congress from Maryland, requesting to be informed of the character of Dr. George Nicholson, -	897
16,	Letter from General Wooster. Requests to know the authority for their orders to him of the 13th instant, -	897
	Reply to General Wooster, enclosing the Resolve of the Continental Congress, of June 16, 1775, -	897
	Arms fit for the use of the Troops, found in the possession of any person who has not signed the General Association, to be impressed for the use of the Troops, -	898
	Third Regiment, now in Suffolk County, authorized to collect the Arms in Queen's County, -	898
	Captain Dutcher, with the assistance of some of General Wooster's Troops, to collect the Arms in Westchester County, -	898
	Arms to be collected in every other County, by the Chairman of the County Committee, and such of the Militia as he may deem necessary, -	898
	Non-Associators refusing to deliver up their Arms to be taken into custody, -	899
17,	Certificates to John A. Remsen and William Remsen, that they are esteemed Sons of Liberty, among the friends of their country, -	899
	Officers chosen for Beat No. 29, in the City of New-York, -	899
18,	Report and Resolves of the Committee of Kingston, in Ulster County, of the 5th of September, on Christian Bergh's Sloop, now taking in a freight to supply the King's Troops, -	900
	Report of the Committee of the Town of Kingston, of the seizure of Bergh's Sloop, September 6, -	900
	Letter to the Committee of Kingston, in Ulster County. The disposition of Bergh's Sloop and Cargo is left entirely to the discretion of the Kingston Committee, -	900
	Letter from General Wooster, dated yesterday. He cannot comply with request to send a Company to the Highlands, -	900
19,	Letter from John Hancock, enclosing a commission for Mr. Fleming, as Deputy Adjutant-General, and four hundred commissions for the New-York Officers, now under the command of General Schuyler, -	901
	Letter to the Continental Congress, with three Plans, and Estimate of the Fortifications in the Highlands, and copies of the correspondence with General Wooster on that subject, -	902
	Letter to Beverly Robinson, requesting him to put a reasonable price upon the whole point of dry land, or island, called Mantelaer's Rock	

	Island; the price, if approved, will be paid him for it, -	902
	Affidavits of Isaac Green and George Hadley, respecting John Cock, of Yonkers, read, -	902
	Letter to the Committee of Yonkers, disapproving of the election of John Cock, who cannot be admitted to any office whatever, -	902
	Officers of a Company of Light-Horse, in King's County, on Nassau Island, -	903
	Commissions to Officers of Minute-Men in Cornwall, Orange County, -	903
	Committee to wait upon the Governour, and request of him an extract of Lord Dartmouth's Letter, informing him that orders have been given to the Commanders of His Majesty's Ships in America, to consider such place in open Rebellion as shall raise more Troops, &c., -	903
	Agree with James Byers to cast six Field-Pieces, of full proof; he to run all risk, -	904
	Letter from Walter Livingston, Deputy Commissary-General, dated Albany, September 6, read and filed, -	904
	Letter from the Committee of Tryon County, requesting the appointment of Sheriff for John Frey, -	904
	Affidavit of William Biddle, that he heard Alexander White declare he would protect and defend all Negroes and Slaves that would resort to his standard, -	904
Sept. 21,	Petition from David Purdy and John O'Connor, now in confinement, requesting they may be examined, -	905
	Alexander Bell called in, severely reprimanded, and discharged, -	905
	David Purdy examined, reprimanded, and discharged, -	905
	John O'Connor's Statement heard, when he was discharged, -	906
22,	Brigantine Elliott, William Hallock, master, permitted to proceed on a Whaling voyage, -	906
	Letter from John Weatherhead, declaring the reports against him are not true, with a certificate from Captain Vandeput, that Mr. Weatherhead did not give him the information that the guns were to be removed from the Battery on the 23d of August, -	906
	Letter from David Pye, requesting to be informed how he shall proceed in arresting Deserters, -	907
23,	Letter from the Maryland Delegates, in regard to Dr. George Nicholson, -	907
	Petition of Christian Bergh, Jun., Adam Bergh, David Dop, John Dop, and Timothy Doughty, praying to be discharged, -	907
	Certificate for William Deane and John Newport, about to proceed to Williamsburgh, in Virginia. Mr. Deane was the first who signed the General Association in this Colony, and is generally esteemed a Son of Liberty, -	908
	Resolutions authorizing the arrest of any Deserter, -	908
25,	Report of Francis James, a Pilot, sent out to observe any Fleet that might be approaching any part of this Colony, -	909
	Letter to the Committee of Easthampton and Southampton, in Suffolk County, informing them of the movements of the British Fleet, -	909
	Letter from Robert Boyd: he will soon have some Gun Barrels made, -	910
	Petition of George Nicholson, for an appointment in the Army under General Schuyler, -	910
	Petition of Timothy Doughty and others, now in confinement, that they may be tried as soon as possible, -	910
	Letter from Ebenezer Hazard, requesting a settlement with the Post-Riders, -	911
	On information that the collection of Arms, in Queen's County, would be resisted, Colonel McDougall ordered to enforce the Resolutions of the Committee, and Mr. Benson sent to Jamaica, to know the true state of the proceedings of the gentlemen sent there to collect Arms, -	911
26,	Report by Major Williams, of the opposition made in Queen's County to the Resolution for the collection of Arms, -	912
	Committee appointed to proceed to Queen's County, and use every prudent measure in their power to collect Arms in that County, -	912

1775.	
Sept. 27,	Letters found on board the Rhode-Island Pack- et, taken and examined by the Committee of Safety, who, discovering nothing inimical to the Colonies, resealed and returned them, -
	913
	Mr. Robert Rogers, commonly called Major Rogers, appeared before the Committee. Has lost his parole of honour, but will recover it or procure a certified copy from Philadelphia, -
	913
	Letter to the Committee of Safety for New-Jer- sey, requesting measures may be taken to ar- rest the Deserters from the New-York Regi- ments, that may be found lurking in New- Jersey, -
	913
28,	Letter from Thaddeus Burr, Sheriff of Fairfield County, Connecticut, requesting payment for the expenses of keeping Angus McDonald, committed, he supposes, by order of the Com- mittee, -
	913
	Letter from the Committee of Dutchess County, enclosing fifteen Affidavits, sent as testimony against Timothy Doughty and others, -
	914
	Samuel Avery and others required to attend the Committee, to testify to the particular persons who opposed the collection of Arms in Queen's County, -
	914
	Letter from the Commissioners at the Highlands, complaining that they were not consulted about the plans and estimates for the Fortifications, before they were transmitted to the Continen- tal Congress, -
	914
	Letter from Captain John Plunderleath, this day arrived from England, informing them that the sole object of his coming is to visit his family, Letter from Dr. George Nicholson, requesting recommendatory Letters to General Schuyler, Letter from William Powell, requesting their permission that his wife may be inoculated for the small-pox, -
	916
	Request of Mr. Powell refused, -
	916
29,	Letter from the Committee of Westchester Coun- ty, with the complaint against Godfrey Haines, Samuel Avery and others directed to give their evidence, relating to the conduct of the People of Jamaica and Hempstead, in writing, -
	917
	Samuel Burling, charged with advising John Dunbar not to deliver his Arms, was heard in his defence, -
	917
	Petition from Colonel Lasher and other Officers, praying the Militia in the City may be ordered to train at least once a week, for three months, Proposals by Bernard Romans, to contract for building the Fortifications begun in the High- lands, -
	917
	Captain Bolton, of the Snow Georgia, permitted to come to the City to make repairs, then to proceed to sea, -
	917
	Petition of Colonel Heyer, similar to that of Colonel Lasher, presented, -
	918
30,	Godfrey Haines committed to Prison till further order of the Committee, -
	918
	Dr. George Nicholson paid twenty Pounds for intelligence obtained on board the Asia, man- of-war, the Transport Ship, and other Vessels in the Ministerial service, -
	918
	Committee refuses to contract with Mr. Romans, for erecting the Fortifications, but agree to pay him as an Engineer for his services, -
	919
	Letter to the Agents for erecting the Fortifica- tions in the Highlands, -
	919
Oct. 2,	Witnesses examined in regard to passengers by the Snow Georgia, owned by Walter and Thomas Buchanan, -
	920
3,	Information by Captain John Hamilton, from Li- verpool, that Troops from Germany were about to be sent to America, -
	921
	Letter from the Committee of Inspection for Bristol, requesting permission for Mr. De Wolf to purchase a load of Flour for the inhabitants of Bristol, -
	921
	Permission to Mr. De Wolf to purchase one hundred and eighty barrels of Flour, -
	921
	Committee of Albany requested to repair and fit up the Barracks, for the Troops of the Conti- nental Army, -
	922
	Captain Bolton, master of the Snow Georgia, ex- amined, -
	922
	Thomas Buchanan, Archibald Lunde, and Wal-

1775.	
	ter Spence, examined, in regard to the cargo and passengers on board the Snow Georgia, 922
	Letter from Walter Livingston, enclosing one from General Schuyler, for the Continental Congress, -
	922
	Petition of Elizabeth White, wife of Alexander White, Sheriff of Tryon County, praying for his discharge from the Albany Jail, -
	923
	Letter from Henry Wisner, with several papers enclosed, read and filed, -
	924
	Committee then adjourned, -
	924

CORRESPONDENCE, PROCEEDINGS, ETC.

Oct. 1,	Letter from Norfolk to a Gentleman in Williams- burgh. Mr. Holt's Printing Office was carried off yesterday, by about fifteen of the King's Sol- diers, without interruption, in presence of two or three hundred spectators, -
	923
1,	Letter from an Officer at St. John's, -
	923
1,	Letter from Quebec to a Gentleman in Lon- don. The whole country in a state of alarm; the Canadians have refused to join the Army; and preparations are making for the defence of Quebec, -
	924
1,	Letter from Quebec to a Gentleman in Eng- land. All attempts to get the Canadians to rise have failed, -
	925
1,	Letter from an Officer at Cambridge. The General has directed three Vessels to be armed and manned, to intercept the Transports daily ar- riving at Boston, with Provisions, &c. Our lines are now extended very near, and within point- blank musket shot of the enemy's sentinels, -
	926
1,	Letter from General Gage to the Earl of Dart- mouth; giving his opinions on the several points presented in his Lordship's Letter of the 2d of August, -
	927
1,	An Address to the People; reviewing the state of affairs, pointing out the courses proper to be pursued for defence of the Colonies, and for their success in the war made upon them, -
	928
2,	Letter from David Hartley, Esq., a Member of Parliament, to his constituents at Hull. His views at large upon the American question, -
	933
2,	Committee of Accomack County, Virginia, de- clare Arthur Upshaw, a member of that Com- mittee, a violator of the Continental Associa- tion, for sending a Vessel loaded with grain to the West-Indies, after the 10th of September, -
	935
2,	Letter from the New-Hampshire Delegates in the Continental Congress to Matthew Thorn- ton. Recommend measures be taken for estab- lishing Government in New-Hampshire; they have already consulted many Members on the subject, and intend soon to move it in Congress, -
	935
2,	Officers chosen in New-Marlborough, Ulster County, New-York, -
	936
2,	Letter from the Committee of Walkill, in Ulster County, to the New-York Congress. They have divided the Precinct into four Companies of Militia, and appointed the Officers in each District, -
	936
2,	Letter from Colonel Reed to the General Court of Massachusetts. General Washington has ordered three Vessels to be equipped, -
	937
2,	Letter from Colonel Reed to Simon Pease, -
	937
2,	Committees of Waltham, Weston, &c., declare Elenzer Bradshaw inimical to his Country, and request all persons to withhold commerce and dealing with him, -
	937
2,	Acknowledgment of David Townsend, for having sold Tea, -
	938
3,	Address of the Freeholders and Justices of the Peace for the County of Dumbarton, to the King. They are affected with just indignation and abhorrence of the disloyalty and Rebellion amongst His Majesty's subjects in America, -
	938
3,	Address of the Magistrates and Town Council of St. Andrews, to the King. They lament that His Majesty's Colonies have been deluded and misled to abandon their connection with the Parent State, -
	938
3,	Committee of Middlesex County, Virginia, hold forth John Morgan to publick censure, for having used expressions inimical to the liber- ties of America, -
	939



1775.

Oct. 3, Committee of Augusta County, Virginia, declare Alexander Miller a real enemy to the general struggle of all America, - - - 939

3, Letter from Dr. Franklin to Dr. Priestly, London, - - - 940

3, Letter from Dr. Franklin to David Hartley, - - - 940

3, New-York Committee. Twenty additional Members chosen, - - - 940

3, Committee of Greenwich, Connecticut, declare Coles Townsend a violator of the Continental Association, - - - 941

Amos Knapp held up to publick view as an avowed enemy to his country, by the same Committee, - - - 941

3, Pownalborough Committee testify to the good conduct, in general, of Abiel Wood, - - - 941

4, Edict by the King of Denmark, prohibiting Vessels, with the Danish Flag, from furnishing Ammunition, &c., to the American Colonies, - - - 942

4, Address of the Magistrates, &c., of the Royal Burgh of Dumbarton, to the King. They feel great abhorrence of that unnatural Rebellion which has been encouraged by some licentious and designing persons at home, and which now rages with savage cruelty in His Majesty's Colonies in America, - - - 942

4, Resolutions adopted by the London Association, - - - 942

4, Letter from the New-York Congress to their Delegates in the Continental Congress; informing them of the state of the Troops raised in New-York for the Continental service, - - - 1268

4, Letter from the New-York Congress to the Continental Congress, enclosing a proposal, by a Merchant of New-York, for obtaining Gunpowder, - - - 944

Letter, containing the proposal referred to, dated September 27, - - - 944

4, Letter from the New-York Congress to the Continental Congress, communicating important information, just received, - - - 944

Information communicated to the New-York Congress, by Captain John Hamilton, - - - 944

4, Letter from Volkert P. Douw to the New-York Congress, enclosing a copy of the Journal and Proceedings of the four Indians sent by the Commissioners of Indian Affairs to the Caughnawagas, - - - 1275

4, Connecticut Committee of Safety, - - - 945

Captain Hall, of the Brig Minerva, ordered on a cruise, - - - 945

M. Griswold appointed to meet a Committee of the Continental Congress, appointed to confer with General Washington, at Cambridge, on the 12th of this month, - - - 945

4, Letter from General Washington to General Schuyler, - - - 945

4, Letter from General Washington to Captain Daniel Morgan, - - - 946

4, General Washington's Instructions to Colonel Glover and Mr. Moylan, appointed to superintend the fitting out Armed Vessels, - - - 946

4, Letter from Colonel Joseph Reed to Colonel Arnold, - - - 947

4, Letter from Colonel Reed to the Committee of Salem and Gloucester. The disposal of the prize taken has been referred to the Assembly; the General now proposes to equip Vessels as Ships of War, and immediately to send them on a cruise, - - - 948

4, Letter from Colonel Reed to Colonel Glover. The General declines meddling with either of the Vessels, since he has received the vote of the General Court; and he directs that two other Vessels be immediately taken up for service, - - - 948

4, Letter from General Sullivan to the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety, in reply to their Letter of the 28th of September, - - - 948

5, Addresses of the Justices of the Peace for the County of Devon, to the King. They lament the miseries which their deluded fellow-subjects in America have brought on themselves, - - - 949

5, Letter from the President of Congress to General Washington. Two Vessels are on their way from England to Quebec, with Arms, Powder, &c., and measures are proposed to take them, - - - 950

1775.

Oct. 5,	Letter from the President of Congress to the Council of Massachusetts-Bay, requesting them to furnish their two Armed Vessels to General Washington, for a particular service, - - -	951
5,	Committee of Sussex County, New-Jersey, declare George McMurtrie an enemy to his Country; he having spoken very contemptuously and disrespectfully of the Continental and Provincial Congresses, - - -	951
5,	Letter from General Schuyler to the President of Congress. Crowds of sick are returning from the Army. There is not an ounce of Powder to meet General Montgomery's requisition; the Money also is exhausted, - - -	951
	Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler, dated September 28. Informs him of the capture of Colonel Allen, - - -	952
	Letter from James Livingston to General Montgomery, dated September 27, - - -	952
	Letter from Colonel Seth Warner to General Montgomery, dated September 27, - - -	953
	Letter from Major Bedel to General Montgomery, dated September 28, - - -	954
	Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler, dated September 28. Has opened a Battery at St John's, but has neither Men nor Ammunition to carry on any attack with success, - - -	954
	Return of Men, Provisions, and Ammunition sent to the Northward since the 19th of September, - - -	955
5,	Committee of Stamford, Connecticut, declare Obadiah Seely, Jun., and Gideon Lownsberry, as enemies to the liberties of their Country, for speaking disrespectfully of the Continental Congress, - - -	955
	Concession of Lemuel Bower, - - -	955
5,	Letter from General Howe to the Earl of Dartmouth, acknowledging the receipt of his commission appointing him Commander-in-Chief, in the absence of General Gage, - - -	955
5,	Letter from General Washington to R. C. Nicholas, - - -	955
5,	Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress. Secret correspondence of Dr. Church has been detected, and he has been arrested, - - -	956
	Council of War, October 3, decide unanimously that Dr. Church has carried on a criminal correspondence with the enemy, - - -	958
	Dr. Church's intercepted Letter, - - -	958
2,	Letter from H. Wentworth, Chairman of Portsmouth, New-Hampshire, Committee, to General Washington, informing him of the capture of the Ship Prince, from Bristol, with nineteen hundred barrels of Flour for General Gage, at Boston, but through mistake entered the harbour of Portsmouth, - - -	960
	Letter from Colonel Arnold, at Fort Western, to General Washington, dated September 25, - - -	960
	Report of Dennis Getchall, dated September 13, - - -	961
	Letter from Major Thomas Gamble to General Gage, dated September 6, - - -	962
	Letter from Major Gamble to Major Shirreff, Deputy Quartermaster-General, Boston, - - -	962
	Orders by General Washington, from October 1st to October 4th, - - -	963
5,	Letter from General Washington to Committee of New-York. A fleet of several vessels of war, with six hundred men, were to sail from Boston yesterday; their destination unknown. General Gage leaves Boston this day, and Howe succeeds to the command. Large reinforcements are expected at Boston in three or four weeks, - - -	964
5,	Letter from General Washington to Governour Cooke, - - -	964
5,	Letter from General Washington to Governour Trumbull, - - -	964
5,	Letter from Colonel Reed to Joseph Trumbull, Commissary-General. The General desires an estimate of the expense of the Army during the winter, and desires to know, immediately, the cost in his department, - - -	965
5,	Letter from General Washington to the Council of Massachusetts-Bay. Requests their attention to his Letter of the 29th of August, on supplying the Army with Wood, - - -	965

1775.

- Oct. 5, Letter from General Washington to the Committee of Portsmouth, New-Hampshire. Requests the Flour taken in the Ship Prince may be forwarded to the Army, - - - 965
- 7, Letter from the Committee of Portsmouth to the Committee of Safety of New-Hampshire.—General Washington has advised sending the whole of the Flour to the Army; this Town is destitute, and cannot procure any, and six hundred barrels, at least, should be reserved for the use of the inhabitants, - - - 966
- 7, Letter from Colonel Reed to the Portsmouth Committee. The General, to save them trouble, has sent Mr. Moylan to negotiate the transportation of the Flour, and requests they will give him all the aid in their power, - - - 967
- 7, Letter from Colonel Reed to Mr. Moylan, directing him to proceed to Portsmouth, to take charge of and transport the Flour to the Army, - - - 967
- 7, Letter from the Portsmouth Committee to the Committee of Safety, requesting two hundred Men, properly equipped, may be stationed at the Batteries at Portsmouth, - - - 967
- 11, Letter from the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety to General Washington. Request one hundred barrels of the Flour may be retained for the Soldiers at the Batteries, and five hundred for the inhabitants of Portsmouth, - - - 967
- 11, Portsmouth Committee order twelve hundred and ninety-two barrels of the Flour to be delivered to Mr. Moylan, - - - 968
- 11, George King ordered by the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety to take charge of the cargo of the Ship Prince, and deliver one hundred barrels of the Flour to Samuel Cutts, to supply the Soldiers at the Batteries in the harbour, - - - 968
- 13, Letter from Stephen Moylan to General Washington. He has taken charge of the Flour given up by the Committee at Portsmouth, and has engaged two Sloops to begin the transportation, - - - 968
- 13, Instructions to the Captains engaged to transport the Flour, - - - 969
- 15, Letter from Timothy Walker, Jun., to William Whipple, Chairman of the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety, - - - 969
- 15, Letter from General Washington to William Whipple. They have his cheerful assent to retain what part of the Flour they think necessary, - - - 970
- 15, Letter from Colonel Reed to Stephen Moylan, informing of the General's approval of his proceedings, and that he has given his assent to the retaining whatever amount of Flour the Committee think necessary, - - - 970
- 6, Address of the Mayor, &c., of the Town of Shrewsbury, to the King. They behold with concern their fellow-subjects in America hurried into an unnatural Rebellion; and they look with indignation upon a discontented faction at home, promoting and encouraging these unhappy disturbances, - - - 970
- 6, New-York Committee nominate Field and Staff Officers for three Regiments, - - - 971
- 6, Letter from the New-York Congress to the Continental Congress. They have sent fourteen hundred weight of Powder to General Schuyler; twelve hundred pounds of this belongs to the several Counties. Some means must be devised to replace this Powder, as they are now defenceless, - - - 971
- 6, Letter from the New-York Congress to the Continental Congress. Desire to know if the Brig Mary, of Baltimore, put into New-York in distress, may sail with her cargo on her intended voyage, - - - 972
- 6, Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler. Proposals for an accommodation has been made by the formidable St. Luke La Come, and other principal inhabitants of Montreal; to-morrow is appointed for the conference at La Prairie; Major Brown goes to manage it, - - - 1095
- 6, Letter from General Montgomery to Major Brown; instructions to him how to proceed at the interview with St. Luke La Come, - - - 1098

1775.

- Oct. 6, Letter from General Montgomery to Gouverneur Trumbull, informing him of some appointments he has made in the Connecticut Troops, - - - 972
- 6, Letter from Samuel Mott to Gouverneur Trumbull. Gives a general account of all the military operations since the 17th of September, when the siege of St. John's was commenced. He dislikes General Montgomery, and has no great opinion of his generalship, though he believes him to be a man of courage; the General's chief confidant is one Colonel Campbell, a Scotchman. There has not been one New-York Colonel seen in the Army this year; and out of their thirty-five hundred men, we have not had more than six hundred until lately, when two or three hundred more joined, - - - 972
- 6, Letter from Gouverneur Cooke to the President of Congress. An Army can be raised at this advanced season only from the Troops round Boston, - - - 974
- 6, Committee for the County of Providence, Rhode-Island, adopt regulations for the transportation of Provisions, - - - 974
- 6, Committee of Inspection for Providence require all persons having India Tea in their possession to deliver it up to the Committee, - - - 975
- Declaration of Nathan Angell, that he will forthwith deliver up his Tea, and hereafter abide by the Association, - - - 976
- 5, Committee of Rehoboth prohibit the passing through that Town, to Newport, any Provisions, without evidence that the Provisions are for the use of the inhabitants, and not for the enemies of America, - - - 976
- 6, Letter from General Washington to General Schuyler, - - - 976
- 6, Address of the Gentlemen and principal Inhabitants of the Town of Boston to General Gage, His Excellency's Answer, - - - 977
- Address of His Majesty's Council of the Province of Massachusetts-Bay to General Gage, - - - 978
- His Excellency's Answer, - - - 978
- Address of the Gentlemen who were driven from their habitations in the country to the Town of Boston, - - - 979
- His Excellency's Answer, - - - 980
- 6, Letter from Major Israel Morey to the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety, - - - 980
- 7, Address of the Mayor, &c., of the Borough and Town of Carmarthen, to the King. They are impressed with a deep concern at the rebellious proceedings of their American fellow-subjects, - - - 981
- 7, Address and Petition of the principal Citizens, Inhabitants, Manufacturers, and Traders, of the City of Coventry, to the King. They do not attribute the resistance of America to the arts of a few factious men: when a whole People firmly unite in one mind, in opposition to a system which they think ruinous to their liberty, we believe they act from principle, - - - 981
- 7, Fincastle County, Virginia, Committee present a vote of thanks to Colonel William Christian, - - - 982
- 7, Letter from the New-Hampshire Delegates in Congress to the Committee of Safety. By advices from London, the Ministry seem inclined to burn more of our Towns: they therefore suggest the propriety of securing the sea-ports, - - - 983
- 7, Officers chosen in Hanover Precinct, Ulster County, New-York, - - - 983
- 7, Committee of North-Kingston, Rhode-Island, declare Stephen Boyer, of that Town, an enemy to American Liberty, - - - 983
- 7, Letter from Colonel Joseph Reed to James Otis, - - - 984
- 7, Commission of General Gage to Joseph Loring, of Boston, - - - 984
- 8, Letter from Richard Henry Lee to General Washington, - - - 985
- 9, Committee of Elizabeth City County, Virginia, examine Joseph Selden, and acquit him of any improper conduct, - - - 985
- 9, Letter from Casar Rodney to Captain Thomas Rodney. Doctor Kearsley and James Brooks, detected in an improper correspondence, arrested by the Philadelphia Committee and confined, - - - 985
- Proceedings of the Committee, - - - 985

1775.

Oct. 9, Letter from the New-York Delegates in the Continental Congress to the Provincial Congress. Their diligence in the erection of the Fortifications in the Highlands is highly approved, -	1279
9, Letter from President Hancock to the New-York Congress. A ton of Powder has been ordered for New-York, but if it can with safety be spared, or any part of it, Congress desire it may immediately be sent to General Schuyler, -	1279
9, Letter from the President of Congress to General Schuyler. The Silver and Gold that could be collected is forwarded to him, -	987
9, Letter from Robert R. Livingston to the New-York Congress. Has begun to work his Powder Mill, but has not got in full operation yet, -	987
9, Officers of a Company of Minute-Men chosen in Ulster County, New-York, -	988
9, Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler. Our conference with St. Luke has ended in smoke: he made the Indian deliver my letter to Carleton, who had it burnt without reading it; the Indian told the Governor he was sent to me by St. Luke and others, -	1096
9, Letter from Governor Trumbull to the President of Congress. It is unhappy that jealousies should be excited, or disputes of any sort be litigated between any of the Colonies, to disunite them at a time our liberty, our property, and our all is at stake, -	988
9, Letter from Governor Trumbull to the New-York Congress. Has just been advised that a small Fleet has left Boston, intended, as it is supposed, to bombard some Towns on the coast. Bristol was cannonaded last Saturday, and as they are soon expected on our own coast, we are not able to furnish New-York any Powder, -	1284
9, Letter from Governor Trumbull to General Washington. Deputy Governor Griswold has accepted the appointment to represent Connecticut at the meeting of the New-England Colonies with the Committee from Congress, -	988
9, Letter from Major French to General Washington, -	989
Letter from a Gentleman in Bristol, Rhode-Island, to his friend in New-York, giving a full account of the attack upon that place by Captain Wallace, with three British Men-of-War, one Bomb-Ketch, and other Armed Vessels, -	990
9, Letter from General Howe to the Earl of Dartmouth, giving his opinion on the points presented in his Lordship's Letter of August 2d, -	991
9, Letter from Elbridge Gerry to Samuel Adams. Privateers should be fitted out: the Continent should fit out one or two heavy Armed Ships, and increase them as circumstances require. Colonies should fit out large Privateers, and individuals small ones, -	993
9, Letter from S. Moylan and J. Glover to General Washington. By Saturday next, one of the Armed Schooners will be ready to sail, -	994
10, Irish Parliament, -	995
Speech of the Lord-Lieutenant, -	995
Address to the King, moved by Sir Charles Bingham, -	996
Mr. Ponsouby's motion, to amend that part of the Address relative to the Americans, -	996
Debate on Mr. Ponsouby's motion, -	996
Amendment rejected; Ayes 49, Noes 99, -	997
Mr. Gardiner's motion, to expunge the whole clause relative to the Americans, rejected; Ayes 50, Noes 90, -	997
Address to the Lord-Lieutenant, moved by Colonel Ross, and carried, -	997
Debate on the Address to the King, -	998
Address agreed to by the House, -	1000
Speech of Captain Wilson, with a clause to be inserted in the next Address, -	1000
Address of the House of Lords to the King, -	1001
Address of the House of Commons to the King, -	1002
Address of the Lords to the Lord-Lieutenant, -	1003
Address of the Commons to the Lord-Lieutenant, -	1004
10, New-York Committee direct the Guard at the Barracks to prevent the removal of any stores, without the written order of the Committee or the Provincial Congress, -	1005

1775.

Oct. 10, Permission given to William Prince to ship off Fruit Trees, -	1005
10, Resolutions of the New-York Provincial Congress, to dissolve that body on the 14th of November next, and providing for the election of another on the 7th of the same month, -	1005
10, Letter from Lieutenant Gibbs to Governor Trumbull, informing him of the distressed condition of the sick of the Connecticut Troops, who are on their return, -	1006
10, Letter from Major French to Governor Trumbull, requesting, as there is no place of worship for him in Hartford, that he may be removed to Middletown, -	1006
10, Letter from Major French to T. Paine. From the law of nations to prisoners of war, he has a right to demand his subsistence, and that of the gentlemen with him, amounting to seventeen shillings and six pence sterling per day, -	1007
10, Letter from Governor Cooke to General Washington. He cannot comply with the request of Congress, to furnish two Armed Vessels, -	1007
10, Letter from the Committee of Safety for New-Hampshire to General Sullivan, -	1007
Meshech Weare and Nathaniel Folsom appointed to attend the Committee of Conference, on the part of New-Hampshire, -	1008
11, Address of the Noblemen, &c., of the County of Ayr, to the King, -	1008
11, Address of the Lord Provost, &c., of the City of Edinburgh, to the King; expressing their abhorrence of the rebellious spirit in America, -	1009
11, Address, Memorial, and Petition of the Gentlemen, Merchants, and Traders of London, to the King; praying His Majesty to cause hostilities to cease in America, and to adopt such mode of reconciling this unhappy controversy as may best promote the interest of commerce and the welfare of the people, -	1010
11, Letter from Edmund Burke to Mr. Hayes, Chairman of the Meeting of Merchants, &c., at Bristol, -	1011
11, Letter from the President of Congress to General Schuyler. Congress expects from his endeavours, that the Canadians may be induced to accede to an union with these Colonies, and that they form, from their several Parishes, a Provincial Convention, and send Delegates to the Provincial Congress, -	1011
11, Address to the People of Pennsylvania, on Independence, and a separation from Great Britain, -	1013
11, Petition of Abner Briggs to the New-York Committee, praying permission to load a small Vessel with Provisions for the Inhabitants of Nantucket, who are in great distress, -	1015
11, Petition of Timothy Doughty and others to the New-York Congress, praying for a speedy hearing, -	1016
11, Letter from Colonel Joseph Reed to Colonel Glover. The General directs that not a moment of time be lost in getting the Vessels ready, and directs that a fourth Vessel be engaged immediately, at Newbury, -	1016
11, Letter from Colonel Reed to the Council of Massachusetts, -	1016

## CONNECTICUT ASSEMBLY.

Oct. 11, Assembly meets at New-Haven, -	1017
List of the Members, -	1017
William W. Williams, Speaker, and Richard Law, Clerk, -	1018
Embargo laid on the exportation of Provisions, to continue till the first day of June next, -	1018
The Troops sent into New-York, and those employed against the Ministerial Forces in Canada, are subject to the Rules and Regulations of the Army of the United Colonies, -	1018
Delegates appointed to the General Congress for one year, -	1018
Committee to purchase all the Fire-Arms made in the Colony before the first day of May next, -	1019
Acts further regulating the Militia, and encouraging military skill, for the better defence of the Colony, -	1019
Act providing for the defence of the Sea-Coast of the Colony, -	1021

1775.	
Oct. 11,	Committee to provide for the Prisoners of War in Hartford, - - - - - 1021
	Gouverneur Trumbull requested to write to the Congress, and state the several matters relative to the Prisoners of War in the Colony, - - - - - 1023
	Committee appointed to repair to New-Canaan, and examine the quality and state of the Lead Mines there, - - - - - 1023
	Benjamin Stiles, of Woodbury, required to appear before the Assembly at its next session, and answer to the charges against him, of having spoken contemptuously of the Delegates of this Colony, and of the measures of the Continental Congress, - - - - - 1024
	John R. Marshall, of Woodbury, cited to appear and answer to the charge against him, of having spoken contemptuously of the doings of this Assembly, - - - - - 1024
	Daniel Gray, of Stamford, and Stephen Thorp, of Fairfield, each permitted to load a Sloop with Rye and Indian Corn for the Inhabitants of Falmouth, Machias, and Sheepscut, - - - - - 1025
	Leonard Dusau permitted to load his Vessel with Lumber, for the West-Indies, on condition that he shall procure and return unto this Continent such Military Stores as he can obtain, that may be useful and necessary, - - - - - 1025
	Persons nominated to stand for election in May next, - - - - - 1026
	All private business of a disputable nature referred over to the next session of the Assembly, in May next, - - - - - 1026
	Association to be signed by all the male persons, inhabitants of the Colony, of the age of twenty-one years and upwards, referred to the next session, - - - - - 1027
	Resolve to prevent the going at large of persons who may be dangerous to the safety of the Colony, or the liberties of America, referred to the next session, - - - - - 1028

## CORRESPONDENCE, PROCEEDINGS, ETC.

Oct. 12,	Address of the Magistrates, &c., of the Port and Town of Leith, to the King. If our deluded fellow-subjects in America continue in their unnatural and unprovoked Rebellion, with our fortunes and with our lives we will assert the supremacy of our King and Parliament over every part of the British Empire, - - - - - 1028
12,	Address of the Gentlemen, &c., of Bradford, Trowbridge, and Melksham, in the County of Wilts, to the King. They testify their sincere abhorrence of the rebellious spirit which has appeared in America, - - - - - 1029
12,	Address of the Justices of the Peace for the County of Middlesex, in General Session assembled, to the King. They seek in vain for the motives of that unnatural Rebellion in North-America, into which the inhabitants of some of the Provinces, by the artifices of a disappointed and impotent faction, have been precipitated, - - - - - 1030
12,	Address of John Hunter Holt to the Publick. He has some expectation of procuring printing materials in place of those taken from his office by Lord Dunmore, and of being able to continue his Paper, - - - - - 1031
12,	Letter from Thomas Robinson, of Delaware, denying the charge against him of being unfriendly to his Country, - - - - - 1032
	Certificate of a Committee, declaring the charge against Thomas Robinson is altogether without foundation, - - - - - 1032
12,	Letter from the Congress of New-York to General Washington, - - - - - 1032
	Information communicated by Captain William Thomson to the New-York Congress, October 10th, and enclosed in the preceding Letter to General Washington, - - - - - 1032
12,	Letter from General Schuyler to Gouverneur Trumbull, in reply to his Letter of the 29th of September, - - - - - 1033
12,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington. He is extremely apprehensive that a want of Powder will be fatal to their operations, - - - - - 1035

1775.	
Oct. 12,	Letter from the Newport, Rhode-Island, Committee, to the New-York Committee, requesting them to permit a small supply of Flour to be shipped from New-York for the Inhabitants of Newport, who are in great distress, - - - - - 1036
12,	Letter from Cambridge to a Gentleman in Connecticut. The malicious reports in circulation against our General Officers are ungenerous and unjust, and more likely than any thing else to effect the grand design of our enemies, - - - - - 1036
12,	Letter from Colonel Reed to Captain Broughton, - - - - - 1037
12,	Letter from Colonel Reed to Colonel Glover, - - - - - 1037
12,	Letter from Gen. Washington to the President of Congress. Before he received the Letter from the Congress, of October 5, he had given orders for the equipment of some Armed Vessels; one of them was on a cruise; the others will be fit for sea in a few days, under the command of Officers of the Continental Army, - - - - - 1037
	Questions in writing, submitted on the 5th of October to the General Officers, which they are requested to consider, and be prepared to give their opinions upon in Council, on Monday next, - - - - - 1039
	Council of War, held at Head-Quarters on the 8th of October, on the Questions submitted by General Washington on the 5th, - - - - - 1039
	Brigadier-General Gates's Opinion on the Queries of October 5th, - - - - - 1040
	Opinion of Brigadier-General Greene, in answer to the Queries of October 5th, - - - - - 1041
	Answer of General Sullivan on the Questions propounded by General Washington on the 5th of October, - - - - - 1043
	Account of the Men in Colonel Stark's Regiment, who are willing to continue in the service during the winter, - - - - - 1044
	Estimate of the expense of the Commissary-General's Department for an American Army, of twenty-two thousand five hundred men, from October 10, 1775, to May 10, 1776, - - - - - 1045
	Estimate by the Quartermaster-General for Barracks, - - - - - 1045
	Account of Cash expenditures by Colonel William Thompson, - - - - - 1045
	Instructions to Captain Broughton, dated September 2, 1775, - - - - - 1046
	Affidavit of William Cowley, in relation to a scheme between Lord Dunmore and Major Connolly, to distress the Southern Colonies, - - - - - 1047
	Orders by General Washington, from October 5, to October 11, - - - - - 1048
12,	Letter from the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety to their Delegates in Congress, - - - - - 1050
13,	Address of the Mayor, &c., of the Town of Southampton, to the King. Lament that their fellow-subjects in America, deluded by the arts of wicked and licentious men, have proceeded to acts of Rebellion against His Majesty, - - - - - 1050
13,	Letter from the Provincial Congress of New-Jersey to the Continental Congress, requesting they may have the appointment of the Field-Officers in the Battalions proposed to be raised in the Province, - - - - - 1050
14,	Letter from the Provincial Congress of New-Jersey to the Continental Congress. They are about to raise four thousand Minute-Men, to take the field on any emergency, and desire to know what provision has been made for such Minute-Men, if called into service, - - - - - 1051
13,	Letter from the New-York Provincial Congress to the Continental Congress, enclosing Gouverneur Trumbull's Letter of the 9th instant, - - - - - 1051
13,	Letter from Gouverneur Tryon to Whitehead Hicks, Mayor of New-York. Has been informed that the Continental Congress have recommended it to the Provincial Congress to seize the Officers of Government, and himself, by name, - - - - - 1052
14,	Letter from the Mayor to Gouverneur Tryon. The Members of the Corporation, and the Citizens generally, are averse to his leaving the City, - - - - - 1052
13,	Letter from the New-York Committee to the Mayor. They are assured that the Provincial Congress have received no order or recommendation to seize the Governor, or any of the Officers of Government, - - - - - 1053

1775.	
Oct. 14, Letter from Governour Tryon to Whitehead Hicks. He cannot remain longer on shore, without positive declarations of their full protection, under every circumstance, -	1053
18, Letter from Whitehead Hicks to Governour Tryon, -	1053
17, Letter from the New-York Committee to Whitehead Hicks, -	1053
19, Letter from Governour Tryon to Whitehead Hicks. Has removed on board the Halifax Packet, for his personal safety, and will do such business of the country as the situation of the times will admit, -	1054
13, Letter from General Schuyler to Governour Trumbull, -	1054
13, Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler. Has been prevented from executing his plan of attacking St. John's on the west side; the universal sense of the Army is to direct all our intentions to the east side, -	1097
13, Opinion of a Council of War, held near St. John's, on the manner of attacking St. John's, -	1097
13, Letter from General Washington to John Augustine Washington, -	1055
13, Letter from General Washington to Governour Cooke, -	1055
13, Letter from General Washington to Governour Trumbull, -	1055
13, Letter from Colonel Reed to Captain Ephraim Bowen, Jun., instructing him to repair to Plymouth, to procure and fit out another Armed Vessel, -	1056
Captain Bowen's Journal, -	1056
13, Letter from Colonel Reed to the Committee of Plymouth, -	1057
13, Letter from Colonel Arnold to General Washington, -	1057
Journal of Colonel Arnold's march, from the 15th of September to the 13th of October, -	1058
13, Letter from Colonel Arnold to John Manir, -	1062
13, Letter from Colonel Arnold to General Schuyler. He has arrived at Dead River, and expects to meet him at Quebec in two weeks, -	1062
13, Letter from Colonel Arnold to Lieutenant Steel, -	1063
14, Address of the Merchants and Traders of the City of London, to the King; declaring their entire disapprobation and abhorrence of the unjustifiable proceedings in some of the Colonies in America, and pledging their lives and fortunes in His Majesty's support, -	1063
14, Letter from George Mason to General Washington, informing of what was done at the Virginia Convention, -	1063
14, Letter from General Schuyler to the President of Congress. Urges the necessity of erecting Fortifications for securing Hudson's River. Every object, as to importance, sinks almost to nothing, when put in competition with that; for should a body of Forces be sent up Hudson's River, and a chain of Vessels be stationed in all its extent, it will greatly distress, if not ruin our cause, -	1065
14, Letter from General Schuyler to the New-York Congress. General Montgomery is carrying on his approaches at St. John's as fast as the difficulties he has to contend with will permit; every species of Artillery Stores are, in some measure, wanted, -	1066
14, Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington, -	1066
14, Letter from General Sullivan to General Washington, -	1067
14, Letter from Colonel Arnold to Colonel Farnsworth, -	1067
15, Letter from Edmund Pendleton to Richard Henry Lee. If Virginia had Arms and Ammunition, it would give vigour to their measures; a supply was expected, but Lord Dunmore has been informed of it, and he has six or seven Tenders at the Capes on the look out for it, -	1067
15, Representation of Nathan Taylor, and others, to Governour Trumbull, complaining of the treatment they receive from General Schuyler, -	1068
15, Letter from Colonel Glover to General Washington. The Vessels Captains Broughton and Selman are to command are ready to take the Troops on board, -	1068

1775.	
Oct. 15, Letter from Dr. Wheelock to Gen. Washington. Suggests sending an experienced and well accomplished Missionary into Canada, to facilitate and effect the union of that Colony with the other Colonies, -	1069
15, Letter from General Gage to the Earl of Dartmouth. The promoters of the Rebellion have no real desire of peace, unless they have a carte blanche: their whole conduct has been one scene of fallacy, duplicity, and dissimulation, by which they have duped many well-inclined people, -	1069
15, Letters from Colonel Arnold to Colonel Enos, -	1070
16, Address of the Mayor, &c., of the City of Winchester, to the King; expressing their abhorrence of the unnatural rebellion which prevails in many of His Majesty's Colonies in America, fomented by the wicked designs of artful and ambitious persons there, and traitorously abetted by a licentious and disappointed faction at home, -	1071
16, Address of the Provost, Magistrates, and Town-Council of Dundee. They cannot forbear to express, in the strongest terms, their high disapprobation of a Rebellion so unnatural and so unprovoked as that now existing among the deluded people of North-America, -	1071
16, Concession of Daniel Varnum, made to the Committee of Inspection for Kent County, Delaware, -	1072
16, Letter from a Member of the Continental Congress to his Friend in Virginia, -	1072
16, Capture of a British Transport, grounded on Brigantine Beach, near Egg-Harbour, New-Jersey, -	1073
Statement of Joseph Sooy, Jun., relating to the Transport stranded on Brigantine Beach, -	1074
16, Letter from Brook Watson to Benjamin Faneuil. Canada has long been on the brink of falling into the hands of the most despicable wretches. Had not the inhabitants of Montreal gone out to meet Colonel Allen on the 25th ultimo, the principal part of the Province would have been in their hands, and that fellow probably Governour, -	1599
16, Letter from Dr. J. Young to Governour Trumbull. Complains of the treatment of the sick, and requests the particular instructions of the Governour relative to the Soldiers under his care, -	1074
16, Letter from Colonel Reed to Colonel Glover. Captain Broughton and Captain Selman have their orders, and must be immediately despatched, -	1075
16, Instructions to Captain Nicholas Broughton, requiring him to proceed immediately for the River St. Lawrence, to intercept the Vessels from England for Quebec, with Arms and Military Stores, -	1075
16, Instructions to Captain Selman. He is to consider Captain Broughton as his Commodore, to keep company with him, and to consult him, -	1076
16, Letter from General Greene to Governour Ward, -	1076
16, Address of Captain Mowat to the People of Falmouth, -	1153
17, Address of the Freeholders of the Shire of Argyle to the King. Declare their abhorrence of the unnatural Rebellion of their deluded fellow-subjects in America, which is encouraged and fomented by several discontented and turbulent persons at home, -	1077
17, Address of the Mayor, &c., of the Borough and Town of Arundel, to the King. They are struck with horror at the unnatural and daring Rebellion into which His Majesty's infatuated American Colonies have suffered themselves to be deluded, -	1078
17, Address of the Lieutenant-Governour, &c., of the Island of Guernsey, to the King. Have well grounded hopes that the measures of His Majesty will bring the seditious and rebellious American Chiefs, and their adherents, to a dutiful submission, and teach them that a state of Independence is a state of anarchy and confusion, and therefore full of calamities, -	1078
17, Committee of New-York order an answer to a Letter from Governour Tryon, -	1090



1775.		
Oct. 17,	Letter from the Provincial Congress of New-York to the Continental Congress. The Fortifications in the Highlands are in such forwardness that most of the Cannon may be mounted in six weeks,	1080
17,	Resolutions of the Provincial Congress, enclosed in the preceding Letter,	1080
17,	Field and Staff Officers of the Militia of Dutchess County, New-York,	1081
17,	Letter from John Hunter to the New-York Congress, presenting a plan for establishing a Linen Manufactory,	1081
17,	Letter from Governor Trumbull to the President of Congress,	1082
17,	Letter from Colonel Reed to Ephraim Bowen, giving instructions about fitting out the Armed Vessels at Plymouth,	1083
17,	Letter from Colonel Reed to William Watson, with his instructions as agent for Prizes,	1083
17,	Letter from Colonel Reed to Colonel Glover. The General is much dissatisfied with the delay in fitting out the Vessels at Marblehead,	1084
17,	Letter from Samuel Goodwin to General Washington. He furnished Colonel Arnold with a plan of the country from Kennebeck to Quebec,	1084
17,	Letter from the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety to the Committee of Portsmouth, recommending permits to be granted to carry the necessaries of life to the Inhabitants of the Isle of Shoals,	1085
17,	Letter from Colonel Arnold to Colonel Enos, requesting him to hurry on as fast as possible,	1085
17,	Letter from Colonel Arnold to Major Bigelow,	1085

NORTH-CAROLINA PROVINCIAL COUNCIL.

Oct. 18,	Meet at the Court-House of Johnston County,	1087
	Members of the Council,	1087
	Cornelius Harnett, President, and James Green, Jun., Clerk,	1087
	Officers of the Minute-Men for Dobbs County,	1087
	Delegates and Committee-Men to be elected in Wake and Tryon Counties,	1087
19,	Appropriations for the purchase of Provisions for the Troops,	1088
20,	Commissions ordered to be issued to the Minute and Militia Officers in the several Districts and Counties within the Province,	1088
	Uniforms ordered for the one thousand men raised in the Province on Continental establishment,	1088
	Minute-Men may be enlisted in Districts where the Companies ordered by the Congress cannot be speedily raised,	1089
	Sundry Officers appointed and promoted,	1089
	Paymasters appointed for the Districts of Edenton, Newbern, Wilmington, Salisbury, and Hillsborough,	1089
	Next Provincial Congress to be held in the Town of Halifax, the first day of May next,	1090
	Next Provincial Council to be held at the Court-House, in the County of Johnston, the 17th of December next,	1090
	Committees to engage Vessels at Newbern, Wilmington, and Edenton, and send them where they may deem expedient, to procure Arms and Ammunition for the use and protection of the Province,	1090
21,	Troops landing in a hostile manner, in any part of the Province, to be opposed by the two Battalions of the American Army raised in the Province, to the utmost of their power,	1090
	President of the Council directed to correspond with the Councils of Safety of Virginia and South-Carolina,	1090
	Paymasters now appointed are not under the control of the Commanding Officers of the two Battalions of the American Army, and are not disqualified to sit in the Council or in the Provincial Congress,	1090
	Twenty thousand Pounds appropriated for the purchase of Drums, Colours, &c., for the Regulars and Minute-Men in the Districts of Hillsborough, Halifax, Wilmington, and Salisbury,	1091
	Three thousand Pounds appropriated for the purchase of Arms and Ammunition,	1092

1775.		
Oct. 22,	Committee appointed to explain to the People of New-Hanover County the proceedings of the Provincial Congress,	1093
	Committees throughout the Province required to exert their utmost influence to forward and hasten the Minute service,	1094
	Committees of Safety recommended to meet in their respective Districts, on or before the last Tuesday in November next,	1094

CORRESPONDENCE, PROCEEDINGS, ETC.

Oct. 18,	Address of the Mayor, &c., of the Town and County of Haverford-West, to the King; expressing their abhorrence of the traitorous measures adopted in a distant part of His Majesty's Dominions,	1086
18,	Letter from the Provincial Congress of New-York to the Continental Congress. They have sent the ton of Powder to General Schuyler, as requested, although they could not, beside that, command two hundred pounds of Powder to save the Colony from destruction,	1093
18,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Wooster, requesting him to answer explicitly whether he considers his Regiment in the service of the Associated Colonies, and himself a younger Brigadier-General than Mr. Montgomery, or not,	1107
18,	Letter from General Wooster to General Schuyler, in reply. Admits General Montgomery to be his senior; his Regiment is a Connecticut Regiment, acting in conjunction with the Troops of the other Colonies, for the defence of the Associated Colonies in general,	1107
18,	Letter from General Schuyler to the President of Congress. The Troops dislike the subject; they pretend sickness and skulk about; some, even officers, go away without leave. Those of General Wooster's Regiment at Ticonderoga, did not choose to move for St. John's until he arrived; he has consented to be under the command of General Montgomery, and proceeds to-morrow with the First Division of his Regiment,	1093
	Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler, dated October 6th,	1095
	Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler, dated October 9th,	1096
	Return of discharged sick men,	1097
	Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler, dated October 13th,	1097
	Proceedings of a Council of War, held at St. John's, October 13th,	1097
	Letter from General Montgomery to Major Brown,	1098
18,	Letter from the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety to General Washington. After consulting with the Committee of Portsmouth, they have determined to forward the whole cargo of Flour taken in the Ship Prince,	1099
18,	Letter from General Sullivan to the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety, enclosing a list of the vacancies in the New-Hampshire Regiments,	1099
19,	Address of the Mayor, &c., of the Borough of Abington, to the King. They lament the misery and abhor the conduct of their fellow-subjects in America, influenced and deluded by factious men, at home and abroad,	1100
19,	Address of the Provost, &c., of the City of Aberdeen, to the King. They are filled with astonishment and horror to see the audacious spirit of their fellow-subjects in America,	1100
19,	Address of the Provost, &c., of the Burgh of Ayr, to the King. With horror and detestation they behold the standard of Rebellion erected in America,	1101
19,	Address of the Noblemen, &c., of the County of Linlithgow, to the King; declaring their detestation and abhorrence of the Rebellion in America,	1102
19,	Virginia Committee of Safety recommend to Magistrates and other officers, civil and military, and the several Committees in the Colony, to be vigilant in examining all strangers and suspected persons they may find passing,	1102

1775.	
Oct. 19, Address to the Inhabitants of Virginia, on the conduct of Lord Dunmore, - - -	1103
19, Letter from the President of Congress to General Wooster, - - -	1105
19, Circular Letter from a Committee of the Continental Congress, requesting to be furnished with accounts of the hostilities committed by the Ministerial Army and Navy in America, since March last, - - -	1105
19, Remarks on Allegiance to Crowned Heads upon the British Throne. Resistance of the Colonies to the present King of Great Britain is not Rebellion, - - -	1105
19, Letter from General Schuyler to Richard Henry Lee, urging the importance of taking measures to frustrate the Ministerial designs on Hudson River, - - -	1108
19, Letter from Brook Watson to Major Shirreff; requesting him to use his exertions for the exchange of John Orillat, of Montreal, a prisoner with the Rebels, - - -	1599
19, Letter from Brook Watson to John Butler. Montreal would have fallen into the hands of the Colonists, on the 25th of last month, had not the inhabitants marched out to meet them; Colonel Allen, who commanded the despicable party of plunderers, was, with most of his wretches, taken; he is now in irons on board the Gaspee, - - -	1600
19, Letter from Brook Watson to Governour Franklin. Such is the wretched state of Canada, that Colonel Allen, with a few despicable wretches, would have taken Montreal, the 25th ult., had not its inhabitants marched out to give them battle; Allen, with his banditti, were mostly taken prisoners; he is now in chains on board the Gaspee, - - -	1601
19, Account from Rhode-Island of the attack on Bristol, by Captain Wallace, - - -	1108
19, Letter from Colonel Joseph Reed to Captain Broughton, informing him that another Brig, with Military Stores, was expected from England for Quebec, - - -	1109
19, Letter from Colonel Reed to Stephen Moylan, urging him to hurry off the Vessels that are to cruise, - - -	1109
19, Letter from Stephen Moylan to Colonel Reed. Captain Broughton and Captain Selman will both be ready to sail to-morrow, - - -	1109
19, Letter from Ephraim Bowen to Colonel Reed. The two Vessels at Plymouth can soon be fitted out; that for Adams by Saturday, and the other, for Martindale, as soon as the cannon can be procured, - - -	1110
19, Letter from Colonel Huntington to Governour Trumbull. All appearances of a reconciliation between this Country and Great Britain, commonly, though erroneously, called the Mother Country, are vanished out of sight, - - -	1110
19, Letter from H. Wentworth to General Washington, giving him an account of the burning of the Town of Falmouth by the British, - - -	1152
20, Address of the Mayor, &c., of the City of Worcester, to the King; expressing their abhorrence of the seditious principles, propagated by evil designing men, which have excited a most atrocious and unnatural Rebellion in America, - - -	1111
20, Address of the County of Stafford, to the King; against the ungrateful and unnatural Rebellion in America, - - -	1112
20, Address of the Mayor, &c., of the City of Gloucester, to the King; against the unnatural Rebellion in America, - - -	1112
20, Address of the Gentlemen, Clergy, Manufacturers, and principal Inhabitants of the Town of Nottingham, to the King; against the Rebels in America, and their abettors in Great Britain, - - -	1113
20, Address of the Mayor, &c., of the Town of Nottingham, to the King; expressing their dread of the consequences of those Addresses, which, making a show of peculiar loyalty to His Majesty, recommend an unyielding pursuit of measures against the Colonies, that are perhaps as impracticable as they are ruinous, - - -	1114
20, Address of Gentlemen, principal Manufacturers, and Inhabitants of the Town of Nottingham, to	

1775.

the King. They are convinced that the measures recommended in the Addresses against the Americans, lead to irrecoverable ruin; the situation of America is such as renders it imprudent, and of no advantage to the common welfare, to enforce all the claims of Parliament, however just they may be, - - -	1115
Oct. 20, Maryland Council of Safety meet at Chestertown, in Kent County, - - -	1116
Agree with William Whetcroft, of Annapolis, to import a sufficient number of workmen to make and deliver fifty stand of Arms for the Province, every week, for two years, - - -	1116
Agreement with Mr. Whetcroft ordered to be kept secret, - - -	1116
Delegates of the Province in the Continental Congress authorized to contract for three hundred barrels of Gunpowder, - - -	1117
Six hundred Pounds advanced to Dr. Ephraim Howard, to enable him to carry on the manufacture of Saltpetre, in an extensive manner, - - -	1117
Committees of Observation requested to complete their Returns of the Militia and Minute-Men, as soon as may be, - - -	1117
Convention to meet on the 4th of December next, at Annapolis, - - -	1117
20, Letter from the President of Congress to General Washington. The Congress has desired Captain Macpherson to repair to Cambridge, and communicate to General Washington his plan for destroying the Ministerial Armed Vessels, - - -	1118
20, Letter from President Hancock to the New-York Congress, requesting a copy of Governour Tryon's Letter to the Mayor of New-York, dated the 13th instant, and a copy of any order or proceedings of the Provincial Congress, or of the Mayor and Corporation, in consequence of Governour Tryon's Letter, - - -	1311
20, Letter from the Provincial Congress of New-York to the Continental Congress. They are very largely in advance on the general concern for Moneys paid to Troops, and also for Provisions, &c., and request a remittance from the Congress, - - -	1118
20, Returns of Officers of sixteen Regiments, in New-York, - - -	1118-1123
20, Letter from Jacob Bayley to the New-York Congress, - - -	1124
20, Letter from Samuel Mott to Governour Trumbull. Chamblis has surrendered, but the garrison of St. John's holds out, and is very obstinate, - - -	1124
20, Orders to Major Tupper, requiring him to seize two Vessels at Martha's Vineyard, with Provisions for the Ministerial Troops at Boston, - - -	1125
20, Letter from Colonel Reed to Captain Bowen, praying him to forward the two Vessels, at Plymouth, as fast as possible, - - -	1125
20, Letter from Colonel Reed to the Committee of Plymouth, requesting them to sell or lend a portion of their Town stock of Powder, for the two Armed Vessels fitting out there, - - -	1126
20, Letter from Colonel Reed to the Committee of Bristol, requesting them to supply Captain Bowen with such Guns as may be wanted for the Armed Vessels fitting out at Plymouth, - - -	1126
20, Letter from Colonel Reed to Colonel Glover. The equipment of the two Vessels at Salem must be hastened as fast as possible; some Flag must be fixed upon, that the vessels may be known; and the flag used for the Floating Batteries is recommended, - - -	1126
20, Letter from General Gates to the Committee of Portsmouth, New-Hampshire, - - -	1127
20, Letter from Colonel James Reed to the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety, - - -	1127
20, Speech of the Governour to the House of Representatives of Nova-Scotia. He has reason to think the Americans, in arms against His Majesty's Government, intend to disturb the peace of that Province, and advises the adoption of defensive measures, - - -	1127
Answer of the House to the Governour, - - -	1128
21, Address of the principal Inhabitants of the Borough of Bridgewater, to the King, against the ungrateful and daring Rebellion in America, - - -	1128

1775.	
Oct. 21, Address of the High Sheriff, &c., of the County of Carmarthen, to the King; denouncing the disloyalty and rebellious practices of His Majesty's Colonies in America, - - -	1128
21, Address of the Officers of the Northern Regiment of Devonshire Militia, to the King. They are resolved and ready, as far as the laws of the Realm will admit, to stand by His Majesty against all rebellious attempts whatsoever, - - -	1129
21, Letter from the Provincial Congress of New-Jersey to the Continental Congress. The two Battalions ordered to be raised there will be speedily completed, - - -	1130
21, Letter from General Schuyler to the President of Congress, - - -	1130
Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler, dated October 20th. Chambly has surrendered to Major Brown and Major Livingston; six tons of Powder among the stores taken; the Colours of the Seventh Regiment sent to General Schuyler, - - -	1132
Articles proposed by Major Stopford for the surrender of Chambly, - - -	1133
Major Brown's Answer, - - -	1133
Major Stopford's acceptance of the terms proposed by Major Brown, October 18th, - - -	1133
List of Officers taken at Chambly, - - -	1133
List of Stores taken at Chambly, - - -	1133
Letter from General Montgomery to Major Stopford. Governour Carleton treats his prisoners with cruel severity, loading them with irons; and Colonel Allen himself meets with the same indignity: this conduct demanding retaliation, Major Stopford is requested to acquaint the Governour with his situation, and represent the fatal consequences which must attend the carrying on so barbarous a war, - - -	1134
21, Letter from Stephen Moylan to Colonel Joseph Reed. Captains Broughton and Selman sailed this morning; the crew of the Schooner to be manned from Sullivan's Brigade should be ready to embark on Thursday, - - -	1134
21, Letter from Jonathan Hall to the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety, - - -	1135
22, Letter from the Earl of Dartmouth to General Howe. The representations made by Lord Dunmore and Governour Martin, of the practicability of reducing the Southern Colonies, has induced the King to order five Regiments for North-America, to embark at Cork, on the 1st of December, and proceed to Cape Fear River: views of the King, as to the management of military operations in America, - - -	1135
22, Examination of William Robinson by Lord Dunmore. He was in the Convention of Virginia, from the second day of their meeting until they broke up on 20th of August; heard, out of doors, that Articles of Confederation were to be proposed, but the Convention seemed desirous of keeping it secret, - - -	1715
22, Letter from Richard Henry Lee to General Washington, - - -	1137
22, Letter from General McDougall to General Sullivan. Several Vessels, inward bound, have been taken by the Viper, sloop-of-war, without the least pretence of their having violated the Laws of Trade, - - -	1138
22, Letter from General Montgomery to Governour Carleton. If the cruel treatment of the American Prisoners is persisted in, he will feel himself bound to execute the law of Retaliation, - - -	1138
23, Address of the Justices of the Peace, &c., of the Liberty of the Tower of London, and the Precincts thereof, to the King; declaring their abhorrence of the unnatural Rebellion in America, excited and supported by a few seditious persons at home, - - -	1139
23, Address of the Bailiffs and Citizens of the City of Litchfield, to the King. They are grieved and astonished that the Colonists have suffered themselves to be drawn into a causeless and unnatural Rebellion, - - -	1139
23, Address of the Gentlemen, &c., of the County of Worcester, to the King. They have beheld the conduct of His Majesty's rebellious subjects in America with indignation and abhorrence, - - -	1140

1775.	
Oct. 23, Address of the Bishop and Clergy of the Isle-of-Man, to the King; declaring their abhorrence of the daring and unprovoked Rebellion in several of His Majesty's Colonies, against the authority of the legislative power of Great Britain, - - -	1140
23, Address of the House of Keys, representing the Isle-of-Man, to the King; expressing their utter detestation of the unnatural Rebellion in some of His Majesty's Colonies, encouraged and abetted by wicked and designing men, - - -	1141
23, Arrest, examination, commitment, and discharge of Stephen Sayre, - - -	1142
23, Chester County (Pennsylvania) Committee, - - -	1144
Concession of Robert Ferguson, of the Borough of Chester, - - -	1145
23, Letter from General Greene to Governour Ward, - - -	1145
23, Letter from General Gates to General Sullivan. The General proposes to send him a party of experienced Riflemen, that may be of advantage should the enemy attempt to burn Portsmouth, - - -	1147
23, Letter from Colonel Reed to the Selectmen of Boston. The General will consent to the exchange of Master Lovell for the friend of Colonel Robertson, - - -	1147
23, Letter from Boston to a Gentleman in Edinburgh, Scotland. The Americans cannot succeed in Manufactures in articles of the greatest necessity to themselves, and for which their country is well adapted. They will suffer more by the Non-Importation than Great Britain. The stopping of Salt, alone, will prove their ruin. In less than two years they will be obliged to accept of any terms prescribed by Great Britain, - - -	1147
24, Address of the High Sheriff, &c., of the County of Devon, to the King. They lament the infatuation and abhor the conduct of his American subjects, - - -	1148
24, Address of the Provost, &c., of the Borough of Peebles, to the King. With the utmost abhorrence and detestation they see a Rebellion in some of His Majesty's Colonies, instigated by a seditious faction at home, - - -	1149
24, Address of the Mayor, &c., of the ancient Borough of Christ Church, in the County of Southampton, to the King. With the deepest concern they see a desperate resistance of the Colonies to his parental protection, - - -	1149
24, Officers of a Minute Regiment in Westchester County, New-York, - - -	1150
24, Meeting of the several Committees in the First Regiment, in Suffolk County, New-York, held at Smithtown, - - -	1151
24, Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress, enclosing an account of the burning of Falmouth by the British, - - -	1151
Letter from the Committee of Portsmouth, New-Hampshire, to General Washington, October 19, informing him of the burning of Falmouth, and of their defenceless condition in case of an attack, as they have but seventeen barrels of Powder, - - -	1152
Address of Captain Mowat, of His Majesty's Ship Canseau, to the People of Falmouth, - - -	1153
Council of War at Head-Quarters, October 18, decide against an attack on Boston, - - -	1153
Orders by General Washington, from October 13 to October 24, - - -	1153
24, Letter from the Committee of Conference, at Head-Quarters, to the President of Congress, Proceedings of the Committee of Conference with General Washington, from Oct. 18 to Oct. 22, Minutes of Conference of the Committee with General Washington, October 23, - - -	1156
Remarks on the Rules and Articles for the government of the Continental Troops, - - -	1163
Memorial from the Assistant Quartermasters to the Committee of Conference, - - -	1164
General Return of the Army, October 17th, - - -	1165
Ordnance and Stores necessary for an Army of twenty thousand Men, - - -	1165
24, Letter from General Washington to the Committee of Falmouth, - - -	1167
24, Articles of Agreement between General Washington and John Fisk, for twenty tons of Powder, to be delivered on the 1st of April, 1776, - - -	1167

1775.

Oct. 24, Letter from Stephen Moylan to Colonel Reed, explaining the difficulties he has in fitting out the Armed Vessels, -	1167
24, Letter from Gen. Greene to Governour Cooke. Received intelligence last night, by express, of the burning of Falmouth. Death and desolation seem to mark the footsteps of the enemy. Fight or be slaves, is the American motto; the first is by far the most eligible, -	1168
Sentiments of a gentleman of eminence, upon the occasion of the burning of Falmouth, -	1169
Account of the destruction of the Town of Falmouth, October 18, 1775, drawn up by the Selectmen of the Town, -	1169
24, Letter from Major Scammell to General Sullivan, -	1173
24, Declaration of David Noble, of Williamstown, Massachusetts, -	1173
24, Committee of Boothbay refuse to return some Guns and Ammunition they recently received from Captain William Pierce Johnson, until the pleasure of the General Court is known, -	1174
24, Letter from Colonel Arnold to Colonel Enos, directing him to come on with as many of the best men in his division as he can furnish with fifteen days' provisions, and to send back the remainder, whether sick or well, to the Commissary, -	1174
24, Letter from Colonel Arnold to Colonel Farnsworth, Commissary, directing him to take care of and furnish with provisions all that may be sent back, -	1175
24, Letter from Colonel Arnold to Colonel Greene, -	1175
25, Address of the Livermen of the City of London, to the King. With deep concern they observe that their fellow-subjects in His Majesty's American Colonies are now in open Rebellion, -	1175
25, Address of the Mayor, &c., of the Borough and Parish of Barnstable, to the King. They view with horror and detestation the unnatural and ungrateful Rebellion fomented in a distant part of the Empire, -	1176
25, Address of the Ministers and Elders of the Provincial Synod of Angus and Mearns, to the King. With the deepest concern they see a part of their fellow-subjects in America are now in a state of actual hostility and Rebellion, -	1176
25, Account of the seizure of a New-England Vessel, in the Harbour of Martinico, by an English Frigate, -	1177
25, Officers appointed by the Committee for Chesterfield County, in Virginia, -	1177
25, Letter from the President of Congress to the Provincial Congress of New-Jersey, -	1178
25, Field-Officers in Ulster County, New-York, -	1178
25, Company Officers in Marbletown, Rochester, New-Paltz, and Kingston, Ulster County, New-York, -	1179
25, Letter from Benjamin Baker to Mr. Yates, on the manufacture of Saltpetre, -	1180
25, Letter from Silas Marsh to the New-York Congress, with an Association signed by Josiah Morse and Joel Harvey, Jun., -	1181
25, Letter from Dr. Samuel Stringer to General Schuyler. Deficiencies in the General Hospital for the Northern Department, -	1523
25, Letter from Governour Cooke to General Washington. Captain Whipple has returned from his voyage to Bermuda. The inhabitants there are friendly to the Americans, and are harshly treated, -	1181
25, Letter from Colonel Reed to Stephen Moylan, -	1182
25, Letter from the General Court of Massachusetts to the Continental Congress, with their accounts of disbursements for the support of the Army stationed in the Colony, and for providing necessaries to enable them to make a proper stand against the Ministerial Forces, -	1182
Letter from General Washington to a Committee of the Council of Massachusetts-Bay, dated August 12, -	1183
Treasurer's account of disbursements made by Massachusetts in defence of American Liberty, -	1184
Oct. 25, Letters from Quebec, giving an account of the treatment of Mr. Walker, -	1185

1775.

Oct. 25, Notice of advices from America, to the 25th of October, published in the London Gazette, -	1187
26, Address of the Chancellor, Masters, and Scholars, of the University of Oxford, to the King; declaring their utter abhorrence of the base artifices and seditious proceedings, by which some of His Majesty's American subjects have been tempted to rebel against the sovereignty of the British Legislature, -	1188
26, Address of the Mayor, &c., of the Borough of Bridgewater, -	1189
26, Address of the Officers of the Northamptonshire Militia, -	1189
26, Address of the Gentlemen, &c., of the Town of Dundee, -	1189
26, Committee of Safety of Virginia prohibit all persons, whatsoever, passing to or from the Borough of Norfolk, or the Town of Portsmouth, without a permit from the proper authority, -	1190
26, Observations on the conduct of Lord Dunmore. His proceedings at Norfolk; his expedition to Kemp's Landing. Is suspected of treachery to Colonel Lewis, in the late Indian war. The Tories need not plume themselves on his Lordship's success, for his success has increased the resentment of the people, which has been suppressed for some time past, -	1191
26, Committee of Isle of Wight County, Virginia, declare that Mary Easson holds principles inimical to the rights and liberties of North-America, -	1192
26, Committee of Prince Edward County, Virginia, approve the Resolutions and Ordinances of the late Convention, and consider them as having the full force and power of law, -	1192
26, Letter from Alexandria, Virginia. Proceedings of Lord Dunmore, -	1193
26, Letter from President Hancock to the New-York Congress, transmitting the examination of Captain Campbell and Lieutenant Symes, taken by the Committee of Safety for Pennsylvania, -	1311
26, Letter from Josiah Bartlett to William Whipple. The affair of the Flour Ship was before the Congress, but nothing yet concluded. As the whole Continent, as well as the two Armies, is to be supplied with Powder, it is uncertain when any can be sent to New-Hampshire, -	1193
26, Letter to the New-York Provincial Congress, from their Delegates in the Continental Congress, enclosing a Resolution of the same date, to encourage the importation of Arms and Ammunition, which they request may be kept as secret as possible, -	1315
26, Letter from the Tryon County (New-York) Committee to Sir John Johnson, requesting to know if he will permit the inhabitants of Johnstown and Kingsborough to form themselves into Companies, according to the regulations of the Continental Congress, -	1194
26, Remonstrance of the Officers of the Independent Company at Poughkeepsie, Dutchess County, New-York, to the Provincial Congress, -	1194
26, Letter from General Schuyler to the New-York Congress. Chambly has surrendered; one hundred and twenty-four barrels of Powder, with a quantity of Provisions, have fallen into our hands, -	1195
26, Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington. The reduction of Chambly will, in all probability, be followed by that of St. John's, as General Montgomery has now a supply of Powder, -	1195
26, Letter from James Livingston to General Montgomery, -	1196
26, Letter from General Washington to General Schuyler. The Ministry have begun the destruction of our Sea-port Towns, by burning Falmouth, a flourishing Town of about three hundred houses; this they effected with every circumstance of cruelty and barbarism which revenge and malice could suggest, -	1196
26, Letter from Colonel Reed to the Committee of Hartford, Connecticut, -	1197
26, Letter from General Washington to Maj. French. Refuses his request to permit him to wear his Sword, while a prisoner, -	1197

1775.		
Oct. 26,	Letter from Colonel Reed to Major Tupper, communicating the General's Thanks for his success in taking the two Vessels at Martha's Vineyard, - - - - -	1198
26,	Letter from Colonel Reed to William Watson, Continental Agent at Plymouth, directing him to take charge of the two Vessels late belonging to the Tories of Boston, taken by Major Tupper, - - - - -	1198
26,	Letter from David Parker to General Washington, acknowledging the impropriety of his conduct in opposing the American measures, - - - - -	1198
27,	Orders by the King in Council, permitting Saltpetre and Gunpowder to be carried coastwise, under certain restrictions, - - - - -	1199
27,	Orders by the King in Council, permitting Saltpetre and Gunpowder to be exported to Ireland, for the internal consumption of that Kingdom, under certain restrictions, - - - - -	1200
27,	Address of the Gentlemen, &c., of the County of Lanark, to the King. They are struck with the highest indignation at the conduct of His Majesty's American subjects, who had the audacity to break out in open and unprovoked Rebellion against the supreme legislative authority of the Country, - - - - -	1200
27,	Petition and Memorial of the Free Burgesses, Traders, and Inhabitants of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, to the King. The present unnatural war with their American brethren is without provocation or object, nor is it consonant with the rights of humanity, sound policy, or the Constitution of the Country. Ministers have found the Americans firm, temperate, and brave, and the Petitioners consider them loyal, affectionate, and grateful; they therefore pray His Majesty to restore America to her former happy situation, and grant her peace, liberty, and safety, - - - - -	1201
27,	Letter from Lord Mulgrave to William Smith, in Newcastle. Is opposed to any Address recommending a surrender of the powers of the Legislature, under an idea of restoring the tranquillity of the Empire, - - - - -	1202
	Letter from Mr. Grieve, dated November 5, to Sir Walter Blackett and Sir Matthew White Ridley, requesting them to sign the Petition from Newcastle, and present it to the King, - - - - -	1203
	Letter from Sir Walter Blackett to Mr. Grieve. The Colonies are now in Rebellion against the authority of Parliament, and, as the Petition does not assert that right, nor make a proper submission from the Colonies, he declines signing and presenting it, - - - - -	1203
	Letter from Sir Matthew White Ridley to Mr. Grieve. The Americans are in arms against Great Britain, and justify their Rebellion by a denial of the legislative authority of the Kingdom; for these and other reasons he declines signing or presenting the Petition, - - - - -	1203
27,	Letter from the Earl of Dartmouth to General Howe. Encloses His Majesty's Speech to Parliament, with the Addresses of both Houses, which, it is hoped, will have the effect of convincing the leaders of the Rebellion in America of the firm resolution of every branch of the Legislature to maintain the dignity and authority of Parliament, - - - - -	1203
27,	Committee of Augusta County, Virginia, declare the conduct of Major William Trent has been, on all occasions, that of a true friend to American Liberty, - - - - -	1204
	Certificate of Lewis Morris, James Wilson, and Thomas Walker, Commissioners from the Congress for Indian affairs, in favour of Major Trent, - - - - -	1205
27,	Letter from the Provincial Congress of New-York to the Continental Congress. They have engaged the services of Bernard Romans, as an Engineer at the Fortifications, and, as Mr. Romans will lose his pension from the Crown, as Botanist for Florida, they request a suitable compensation may be fixed for him, - - - - -	1205
27,	Field and Staff Officers and Captains appointed by the General Committee of New-York, for the three Regiments of Militia of the City and County, - - - - -	1206

1775.		
Oct. 27,	Letter from General Schuyler to Gouverneur Trumbull. Will send the Prisoners taken at Chamblay to Connecticut. He has not yet heard from Arnold. General Wooster, with his Regiment, left Ticonderoga on the 22d; most of the men, and many of the officers, went with great reluctance, - - - - -	1207
27,	Letter from Colonel Bedel to the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety. Chamblay, with a large quantity of stores and provisions, was taken without the loss of a man, - - - - -	1207
27,	Letter from General Washington to the Council of Massachusetts, representing the dreadful effects to the general cause from the distress of the Army for Wood, Hay, &c., unless some speedy and effectual remedy is provided. He has the utmost reason to think the scarcity is artificial, - - - - -	1208
27,	Letter from Stephen Moylan to Colonel Reed. Captain Adams's and Captain Manly's Vessels are both ready, and will sail as soon as their crews are on board, - - - - -	1209
	Representation of General Sullivan to the Committee of Safety for New-Hampshire, of the condition he is placed in by the return of the Militia to their respective homes, and leaving the works unfinished; requesting their advice for his future conduct, - - - - -	1209
27,	Letter from the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety to General Sullivan. They will raise men to guard and complete the necessary Posts and Passes for the defence of Portsmouth, and request him to remain and employ the Troops as he shall judge necessary, - - - - -	1210
27,	Orders of the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety to William Knight and others, to moor a number of Vessels above the Boom on Piscataqua River, to prevent the passage of the enemy's Ships up the River, - - - - -	1210
27,	Letter from Colonel Arnold to General Washington. Has just arrived at Chaudiere with seventy men. A messenger has just returned to him from the French inhabitants, who appear very friendly, and will be glad to receive us, - - - - -	1210
27,	Letter from Colonel Arnold to the Officers in the rear of the detachment, urging them to join him with all possible despatch, - - - - -	1211
27,	Letter from Colonel Arnold to the Officers in the rear. He has just arrived at Chaudiere River, and met his express from the French inhabitants, who are rejoiced to hear the Americans are coming, and will supply them with Provisions, - - - - -	1211
27,	Letter from Colonel Arnold to Colonel Enos, with a Letter for General Washington, to be forwarded by express. He hopes soon to see Colonel Enos in Quebec, - - - - -	1211
27,	Address to the Inhabitants of the American Colonies, No. 1, - - - - -	1212
28,	Address of the Provost, &c., of the Burgh of Renfrew, to the King; declaring their abhorrence of the Rebellion in America, stirred up by seditious spirits among themselves, and aided and abetted by a disappointed faction at home, - - - - -	1214
28,	Address of the Magistrates, &c., of the Town of Dumfries, - - - - -	1214
28,	Address of the Mayor, &c., of the Borough of Helleston, in the County of Cornwall, - - - - -	1215
28,	Address of the Magistrates, &c., of the City of Brechine, - - - - -	1215
28,	Address of the Mayor, &c., of the Borough of Leeds, in the County of York, - - - - -	1216
28,	Address of the Gentlemen, &c., of the Borough and neighbourhood of Leeds, - - - - -	1216

## PROVINCIAL CONGRESS OF NEW-JERSEY.

Oct. 3,	List of the Deputies who attended the Congress, Congress met at Trenton, - - - - -	1217
4,	Samuel Tucker chosen President, and Hendrick Fisher, Vice-President, - - - - -	1217
	Ministers of the Gospel at Trenton requested to give their alternate attendance every morning, to open the business of the day with prayer, - - - - -	1217
	List of the Deputies elected to the Congress, - - - - -	1217



1775.		
Oct. 5,	William Patterson appointed Secretary to the Congress,	1219
	Committee to prepare a Resolution for the apprehension of Deserters from the Continental Troops,	1219
6,	Proposal from James Campbell, respecting the manufacturing of Fire-Arms in the Colony, received and read,	1219
	Committee to examine the Returns of Minute-Men, and Officers, and report to the Congress,	1219
7,	Committee reported on the Muster-Rolls of Captains Hazlett, Stout, and Brearley, and Commissions ordered for these three Companies,	1219
	State of the Provincial Fund to be considered on Thursday next, the 12th instant,	1219
9,	Petitions from the County of Sussex, praying that all who pay Taxes may vote for Deputies to the Congress,	1220
	Petitions from the County of Sussex, praying that suits at law, for the recovery of debts, may be suspended during the continuance of the dispute with Great Britain,	1220
	Committee to prepare an estimate of the expense necessary to put the Colony in a state of defence,	1220
	John Carey chosen Secretary, and Abraham Clark and Charles Stewart assistant Secretaries,	1220
10,	Committee to inspect the Minutes of the late Congress and Committee of Safety,	1220
11,	Committee to prepare the draught of an Ordinance for the further regulating of the Militia of the Colony,	1221
12,	In Committee of the Whole, on the estimate of the expense necessary to put the Colony in a state of defence, at this time,	1222
13,	Letter from the President of the Continental Congress, dated October 12th, received and read,	1223
	Letter from the Committee of Safety of Pennsylvania, enclosing two Letters written by the Rev. Jonathan Odell, of Burlington, to certain persons in Great Britain, received and read,	1224
	Motion by Mr. Mehelm, that the Congress do, in general, keep their doors open, passed in the negative,	1224
	The Associations, with the list of such persons as have not associated, filed for inspection,	1224
	Committee to prepare an answer to the Letter from the Continental Congress, recommending two Battalions to be immediately raised in the Province,	1224
	Rev. Mr. Odell heard in his defence, and permitted to return to his house, at present, on his parole of honour,	1224
	Letter to the Continental Congress. There will be difficulty in raising the two Battalions, unless such a provision as has been made in other Colonies, as to the appointment of Field-Officers, be extended to this,	1224
	State of the Colony further considered in Committee of the Whole,	1225
14,	Election of the Committee for the Precinct of Hackensack confirmed,	1225
	Debt contracted in May last by Morris County, on the alarming account of the Battle of Lexington, to be paid out of the Ten Thousand Pound Tax,	1225
	Committee to prepare a Letter to the Continental Congress,	1225
	Letter to the Continental Congress. New-Jersey is willing to raise four thousand Minute-Men, to take the field on any emergency; but wish to know what provision is made for them, if called into actual service,	1226
17,	Resolutions for apprehending Deserters from the Continental Troops,	1226
	Committee to prepare an Ordinance to compel the payment of the Ten Thousand Pound Tax,	1227
18,	Mr. Odell's case examined; the Congress decline passing any publick censure against him,	1227
19,	Ordinance for the further regulating the Militia, reported and read,	1228
	State of the Colony further considered in Committee of the Whole,	1228

1775.		
Oct. 19,	Philemon Dickerson appointed First Brigadier-General of the Militia Forces of the Colony,	1228
20,	Ordinance for the further regulation of the Militia Forces of the Colony, further considered, and recommitted,	1229
21,	Letter to the Continental Congress. The two Battalions will be speedily completed, if they are authorized to appoint the Field-Officers, as requested in their Letter of the 18th,	1229
	Ordinance for compelling the payment of the Ten Thousand Pound Tax, reported and read,	1229
23,	State of the Colony further considered in Committee of the Whole,	1230
24,	Ordinance for compelling the payment of the Ten Thousand Pound Tax,	1230
	On the Memorial of Ichabod B. Barnett, of Elizabethtown, who was advertised in May last, as inimical to the liberties of his Country, he is restored to the civil and commercial privileges which he heretofore enjoyed in the Colony,	1232
	State of the Colony further considered in Committee of the Whole,	1232
	Report of the Committee of the Whole,	1232
	One thousand Pounds appropriated to encourage the making of Saltpetre in the Colony,	1233
	Committee to prepare an Ordinance for emitting Thirty Thousand Pounds, in Bills of Credit, for the use of the Colony,	1233
25,	Consideration of sundry Petitions, that Householders may be admitted to vote at future elections, postponed to the next session,	1233
26,	Ordinance for issuing Thirty Thousand Pounds, in Bills of Credit, reported and read,	1234
	Form of advertisement respecting the enlistment of men for the two Battalions,	1234
	Provision for mustering the men in Companies as fast as enlisted, and for issuing Commissions to the Officers,	1235
27,	Ordinance for further regulating the Militia of the Province, reported and read,	1235
	Letter from the Continental Congress, dated the 25th instant. The publick service makes it necessary that the two Battalions be levied with all possible expedition; the Minute-Men, when in the Continental service, will receive the same pay as the Continental Troops,	1235
	Ordinance for emitting Thirty Thousand Pounds, in Bills of Publick Credit, read a second time, debated and ordered to be engrossed,	1236
28,	Ordinance for the further regulating the Militia Forces of the Province,	1236
	On the question, Whether this Ordinance pass this Congress or not? It passed in the affirmative,	1240
	Rules of the Continental Congress for the regulation of the Army of the United Colonies, to be printed with this Ordinance,	1240
	Field-Officers for the two Battalions to be raised in the Colony, recommended to the Continental Congress,	1240
	William Livingston appointed Second Brigadier-General of the Militia Forces of the Colony,	1240
	Ordinance for emitting Thirty Thousand Pounds, in Bills of Credit, for the use of the Colony,	1240
	John Cooper and John Dennis appointed Treasurers of the Colony,	1243
	Committee of Safety appointed,	1244
	Thanks of the Congress to the Rev. Mr. Spencer and the Rev. Mr. Pantton, for their attention and services during the present session,	1244
	Minutes of the Congress and the Ordinances passed, ordered to be printed,	1244
	Adjourned to meet at New-Brunswick, on the first Tuesday in April next, unless sooner convened by the President, or the Committee of Safety,	1244
CORRESPONDENCE, PROCEEDINGS, ETC.		
Oct. 28,	Letter from the Tryon County (New-York) Committee to the Provincial Congress. Send the replies of Sir John Johnson to questions they proposed to him, through a Committee, and ask the advice of the Congress for their further direction,	1245
28,	Letter from Governour Cooke to General Washington,	1246

1775.	
Oct. 23, Letter from Stephen Moylan to Colonel Reed.	
The Vessel for Captain Adams is ready, and no appearance of him or his men: Captain Manly is off, and only waits for a fair wind to proceed to sea, - - - - -	1246
28, Proclamation by General Howe, prohibiting the passing of any person, not belonging to the Navy, from Boston; any person detected in the attempt, or who may be retaken, liable to military execution, - - - - -	1246
28, Proclamation by General Howe, prohibiting any person, having permission to leave Boston, to take with him more than five Pounds in specie, under penalty of forfeiture of the whole sum, and such other fine and imprisonment as may be adjudged for the offence, - - - - -	1247
28, Proclamation by General Howe, recommending to the Inhabitants of Boston to associate themselves, to be formed into Companies; persons so associating shall be properly armed, and receive an allowance of Fuel and Provisions, - - - - -	1247
28, Association proposed to the loyal citizens of Boston, by General Howe, agreeable to his Proclamation of this date, - - - - -	1247
29, Letter from Samuel Adams to Elbridge Gerry. The Militia of each Colony should be under the sole direction of its own Legislature, which is, and ought to be the sovereign and uncontrollable power within its own limits or territory. The Militia should always be ready to aid the forces of the Continent, but this ought to be done upon application to the Government of the Colony, - - - - -	1248
29, Letter from General Washington to Richard Henry Lee. Colonel Reed, his Secretary, fears injury in his practice and future prospects, if the suits he is engaged in are brought to trial in the Courts of Pennsylvania in his absence, and desires the Chief Justice may be informed of this, - - - - -	1249
29, Letter from General Washington to Governor Trumbull, informing him of reasons for the dismissal of Dr. Cheney from the Army, - - - - -	1249
29, Letter from General Washington to Governor Cooke. Two Vessels have sailed for the mouth of St. Lawrence River, commanded by Captains Broughton and Selman, on the same service on which Captain Whipple proposes to go, - - - - -	1250
29, Letter from Colonel Reed to Captain Coit. Wish is he would proceed to sea in the Schooner Harrison, as she is fitted out, and sails well; or, as a Brig and a Schooner, taken by Major Tupper at Martha's Vineyard, is expected at Plymouth in a few days, he may have one of these, - - - - -	1250
29, Letter from Colonel Reed to Ephraim Bowen, Jun., - - - - -	1250
29, Colonel Reed's list of the Armed Vessels, and the state of them; their Commanders and the Agents, - - - - -	1251
29, Letter from General Sullivan to General Washington. He has made preparations for the defence of Portsmouth against the enemy's Ships. The Tories endeavoured to prevent the fortifying the Harbour, and strove to hurt the credit of the Continental Money; they walk the streets with impunity, and tell the people, with a sneer, that their Liberty Poles will soon be converted into Gallows, - - - - -	1252
30, Address of the Gentlemen, &c., of the Borough of Derby, to the King. They approach His Majesty with professions of allegiance, at this critical season, when a number of his subjects in America have risen into actual and avowed Rebellion, - - - - -	1253
30, Letter from Philadelphia to a Gentleman in London. Preparations are making for defence, and the people are in high spirits, - - - - -	1253
30, Letter from Joseph Trumbull to General Washington, - - - - -	1254
30, Letter from Governor Trumbull to General Washington, requesting an Engineer may be sent to direct the defences of New-London, - - - - -	1254
30, James Hayt, Jun., of Stratford, declared inimical to the liberties of his Country, by the Committee of Fairfield County, Connecticut, - - - - -	1254
Concession and acknowledgment of James Hayt, Jun., - - - - -	1255

1775.

Oct. 30, Letter from General Gates to General Sullivan.	
As the Vessels that were expected at Portsmouth are returned to Boston, the General directs his return to Cambridge, - - - - -	1255
30, Letter from General Washington to the Assembly of Massachusetts-Bay. A Battery may be erected to the great advantage and security of Cape Anne; but the small stock of Artillery belonging to the Army prevents him from supplying materials for the purpose, - - - - -	1255
30, Letter from Edmund Randolph to the Committee of Arandel, Massachusetts, - - - - -	1255
30, Letter from Colonel Reed to Stephen Moylan. He is just about departing for Philadelphia, and requests him, in future, to direct to Mr. Randolph, the General's Aid-de-Camp, - - - - -	1255
30, Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress. Many of the Officers of the rank of Captain and under will retire in December; and many of those who retire discourage the continuance of the men, and, it is feared, will communicate the infection to them, - - - - -	1256
General Orders, from October 25 to October 31, - - - - -	1256
31, Address of the Freeholders of the County of Berwick to the King. They observe with inexpressible grief an unnatural and ungrateful Rebellion broke out in part of His Majesty's Colonies in America, - - - - -	1258
31, Address of the Provost, &c., of the ancient Borough of Haddington, East-Lothian, - - - - -	1259
31, Address of the Freeholders, &c., of the County of Haddington, - - - - -	1259
31, Address of the Provost, &c., of the Burgh of Aberbothock, - - - - -	1260
31, Address of the Justices of the Peace, &c., of the Shire of Dumfries, - - - - -	1261
31, Address of the Gentlemen, &c., of the Town and neighbourhood of Halifax, in the County of York, - - - - -	1261
31, Address of the Boroughs of Dunfermline, Inverkeithing, and Culross, - - - - -	1262
31, Philadelphia Committee reject the application of Captain Zebulon Baker, of the Sloop Betsy, owned by Abiel Wood, of Pownallborough, to load with Flour for Kennebeck, - - - - -	1262
31, Proclamation by Governor Tryon, proroguing the meeting of the Assembly of New-York, from November 1 to December 6, 1775, - - - - -	1263
31, New-York Committee direct an examination into the charge against Mr. Pratt, of having spoken disrespectfully of the Congress, and threatening to set the Town on fire, in case Troops should arrive, - - - - -	1263
31, Letter from Ebenezer Hazard to the New-York Congress, requesting directions may be given for the Post-Riders to pass Ferries without charge, - - - - -	1264
31, Albany Committee direct the election of Deputies to the Provincial Congress, and of a new County Committee, on the 7th of November next, - - - - -	1264
Kinderhook Committee direct Polls to be opened on the 7th of November next, for the election of Deputies to the Provincial Congress, and Members to represent them in the General Committee for the County, - - - - -	1264
31, Letter from Col. Edmund Randolph to Ephraim Bowen, Jun., - - - - -	1265
31, Letter from Josiah Quincy to General Washington, submitting to him a plan for stopping up the Harbour of Boston, - - - - -	1265
31, Committee of Inspection for the Town of Dartmouth, Massachusetts, declare Isaac Howland inimical to his Country, - - - - -	1266
31, Letter from George Jaffrey to the New-Hampshire Congress, - - - - -	1267

## NEW-YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Oct. 4, The Congress met pursuant to adjournment on the 2d of September last, - - - - -	1267
Motion by Mr. Sears, that the Snow Georgia be not permitted to break bulk in the Colony, and that she return with her cargo whence she came, - - - - -	1267
4, Petition of Godfrey Haynes and others, that they may be brought to an immediate trial, - - - - -	1267

1775.	
Oct. 4, Letter to the Delegates of the Colony in the Continental Congress. Nearly all the Companies of the four Regiments are in actual service with the Northern Army; the remainder are nearly equipped, and will proceed without delay. The Powder sent to the Army at Cambridge, to Ticonderoga, and to the Highlands, has so drained New-York, that they now have not two hundred pounds left for their own defence.	- 1268
4, Letter to the Continental Congress, with a copy of Captain Hamilton's information.	- 1269
4, Letter to the Continental Congress, with a proposal of a Merchant to bring five tons of Gunpowder from Hispaniola.	- 1270
Letter to the Committee of Albany, directing the repairs of the Barracks and Hospital.	- 1270
5, Permission given to Ralph Izard to bring with him from Great Britain his Coach, Furniture, Plate, Books, and other effects.	- 1270
Petition of Elizabeth White referred to the Committee of Albany.	- 1270
Letter from Benjamin Baker, on the subject of making Saltpetre. It may, in these parts of America, be made in as large quantities as Pot and Pearl-Ashes now are.	- 1271
Major Robert Rogers's Parole.	- 1271
6, Letter from General Schuyler, dated at Ticonderoga, September 29.	- 1272
Letter to the Continental Congress, communicating General Schuyler's request to be supplied with five tons of Powder.	- 1272
Letter to Governour Trumbull, informing him of General Schuyler's request, and beg him to send what he can spare.	- 1272
Letter to General Schuyler. They forward him all the Powder they have, and are now destitute themselves.	- 1273
Permission given to Captain Robert Wallace, to bring his Brigantine into the East River to refit.	- 1273
Letter to the Continental Congress, requesting their further directions in regard to Captain Wallace.	- 1273
Letter to Robert R. Livingston, requesting him to forward all the Powder at the Mill at Rhinebeck to General Schuyler.	- 1274
Letter to the Committee of Albany, desiring them, if possible, to send some Powder to General Schuyler.	- 1274
Letter from Beverly Robinson, dated Highlands, October 2. The point of land on which the Fort is erecting belongs to Mrs. Ogilvie, and not to him; were it his, the public should be welcome to it.	- 1274
11, Permission to Abner Briggs, to take one hundred and eighty barrels of Flour to Falmouth, for the use of the people of Nantucket.	- 1275
Letter from Volkert P. Douw, dated October 4.	- 1275
Journal of the Proceedings of the four Indians sent by the Commissioners of Indian Affairs to the Caughnawagas.	- 1275
Permission to Benjamin Lindsay to load a Sloop with Provisions for Providence.	- 1277
Letter from General Washington to Isaac Low, of the New-York Committee.	- 1277
12, Examination of Captain William Thompson, sent to the New-York Delegates at Congress.	- 1277
Information communicated by Captain John Lawrence, who sailed from Falmouth, in England, on the 14th of August.	- 1278
Committee to examine all the Resolutions of the Continental Congress, and report the best means of carrying them into effect.	- 1279
Letter from the New-York Delegates at the Continental Congress, dated October 9.	- 1279
Letter from the President of the Continental Congress. Captain Wallace should be permitted to proceed with his Vessel, after she is refitted.	- 1279
Extracts of Letters from London, enclosed in the preceding Letter.	- 1280
Letter from John Farmer, enclosing the Proceedings of a Meeting of the Inhabitants of Great-Neck, Cow-Neck, &c., in Queen's County, held on the 23d of September and 4th of October.	- 1282
Letter to John Farmer, approving the Proceedings of the inhabitants of Great-Neck, &c.	- 1283

1775.	
Oct. 12, Letter to the Commissioners in the Highlands, enclosing a Resolution of the Continental Congress of the 7th instant.	- 1283
13, Letter from Governour Trumbull, dated October 9th. In the present state of affairs, no Powder can be spared.	- 1284
Letter to the Continental Congress, enclosing the Letter from Governour Trumbull.	- 1284
Letter from B. Romans, dated October 12, requesting his salary as Engineer may be established.	- 1285
Two hundred and fifty Pounds advanced to Mr. Byers, who is now casting Brass Field-Pieces for the Colony.	- 1285
Letter to the Committee of Albany, requesting them to provide necessaries, at the publick expense, for Jean Viellatt and some other French gentlemen from Canada, now prisoners at Albany.	- 1285
Letter to Jean Viellatt and his companions at Albany.	- 1285
Letter to the Continental Congress, requesting their directions as to exporting Provisions.	- 1286
14, Letter from the Committee of Albany. The Barracks will be completed as soon as possible.	- 1287
17, Report of the Committee appointed to examine the Resolutions of the Continental Congress relative to this Colony.	- 1288
Letter to the Colonels of the Militia and Minute-Men, with directions for mustering their men, in case of an alarm.	- 1289
Letter to the Continental Congress. The Fortifications in the Highlands are in such forwardness that the Cannon may be mounted in six weeks.	- 1290
Letter to the Commissioners in the Highlands, disapproving of their conduct towards Vessels navigating the River.	- 1290
Petitions from John Hunter, for assistance in carrying on a Linen Manufactory, and from Richard Lightfoot, for assistance in his business of Pin-Making.	- 1291
18, Letter to the President of the Continental Congress. They have forwarded the ton of Powder to General Schuyler, as he requested.	- 1292
Letter from the Commissioners in the Highlands, enclosing some remarks on the Resolutions of the Continental Congress of the 7th instant.	- 1293
Motion by Mr. Hardenbergh, that the Delegates to the next Provincial Congress be elected by ballot, rejected.	- 1294
Resolutions providing for the dissolution of the present Congress, on the 14th of November, and for the election of a new one on the 7th.	- 1295
Letter from John Hanson, resigning his place as one of the Commissioners for Fortifications in the Highlands.	- 1295
19, Instructions to the Commissioners at the Highlands, respecting Vessels passing the Fortifications.	- 1296
Permission given to load a Vessel with Flour, for the use of the inhabitants of Newport.	- 1297
20, Letter from the Delegates at the Continental Congress, dated October 16, suggesting the propriety of permitting any three of them to represent the Colony when the rest are absent.	- 1297
Letter to the Delegates in reply. Five was the number originally fixed upon, and the number cannot be reduced.	- 1298
Letter to Robert R. Livingston, in reply to his of the 5th instant. Will pay him the same price for making Powder as is paid to the Powder makers in Pennsylvania.	- 1298
Timothy Doughty brought before the Congress, examined, and discharged.	- 1300
Letter to the Continental Congress. They are largely in advance for Moneys advanced for the general concern, and request some may be forwarded to them.	- 1300
Committee to examine into the disputes and controversies about Elections in Ulster County.	- 1301
Jonathan Lawrence appointed a Commissioner for the Fortifications in the Highlands, in place of John Hanson.	- 1301
21, Contract of the Committee of Safety, with Jacobus Van Zandt, for the importation of Powder, confirmed.	- 1302

1775.

Oct. 24, Letter from the President of the Continental Congress, dated October 17th. An attack upon New-York is expected, and all the Sulphur in the City should be removed to a place of greater safety, - - - - - 1302

Committee to plan a Voyage to the West-Indies for Powder, - - - - - 1302

Letter to General Washington, in reply to his Letter of the 13th, - - - - - 1303

Resolutions of the Committee of Safety, of the 16th of September, disapproved, - - - - - 1303

Mr. Low's motion, that Timothy Doughty be furnished with copies of certain Affidavits, rejected, - - - - - 1303

25, Permission given to load a Sloop with Provisions, for the use of the Continental Army, - - - - - 1304

Letter from General Schuyler, dated October 14, Committee to devise ways and means for the safety of the Women and Children, in case of an attack on the City, - - - - - 1305

Anonymous Letter, informing of a conspiracy to join the King's Troops, - - - - - 1305

Letter to the Committee of Haverstraw, enclosing the preceding Letter, - - - - - 1305

26, Mordecai Lester, of Dutchess County, examined, heard, reprimanded by the President, and discharged, - - - - - 1306

27, Letter from Nicholas Low, who has received from Isaac Gouverneur, of Curraçoa, two nine-pound Cannon, which he has presented to the Provincial Congress, - - - - - 1307

28, Letter to the absent Members, entreating their attendance, - - - - - 1308

Nov. 2, Committees of New-York and of Suffolk County requested to make as accurate an estimate as they can of the damages they have sustained from the Ministerial Army and Navy, - - - - - 1309

Report of the Committee on the disputed Elections in the Districts of New-Paltz and Hurley, in Dutchess County, - - - - - 1310

Letter from the President of the Continental Congress, dated October 20, requesting a genuine copy of a Letter from Governor Tryon, and the proceedings thereon, - - - - - 1311

Letter from the Continental Congress, dated October 26, enclosing the examinations of Capt. Duncan Campbell and Lieutenant Symes, - - - - - 1311

Letter to the Continental Congress, in reply to the two preceding Letters. They are not in a situation, without exposing the lives of the inhabitants to inevitable destruction, to execute the orders of Congress, which would bring on a cannonading from the Ships; for, in their zeal for the publick service, they have parted with all the Powder they had procured for the defence of the Colony, - - - - - 1314

Letter from the Delegates at the Continental Congress, dated October 26. The Congress has recommended the exportation of Provisions to the West-Indies, for procuring Arms, Ammunition, Sulphur, and Saltpetre, - - - - - 1315

Letter from the Continental Congress, dated October 28, enclosing a Resolution of that date, authorizing the raising of a Company of Matrosses for the Fortifications in the Highlands, - - - - - 1315

Letter from Mr. Bedlow, one of the Commissioners at the Highlands, referred to the next Provincial Congress, - - - - - 1316

Letter from General Washington, enclosing an account of the burning of Falmouth, - - - - - 1316

Mr. Hazard informed that the Congress does not think proper to interfere, at present, with the charges for Ferriage of Post-Riders, - - - - - 1317

Mr. Baker, of Albany, informed that the Congress does not, at present, incline to comply with his proposals for making Saltpetre, - - - - - 1317

3, Committee to load a Vessel with Flour, and send to such port as they may think best, on account and risk of the Congress, to procure Arms and Ammunition, - - - - - 1317

Letter from General Schuyler, dated October 26, informing them of the surrender of the Fort and Garrison of Chambly, - - - - - 1318

Letter to General Schuyler, in reply. They concur with him in the hope that the success of our arms may induce the Ministry to adopt measures of reconciliation, - - - - - 1318

Nov. 3,	Letter from the Sub-Committee of the Committee of Westchester County, giving information of a supposed plot to carry off several persons who had showed themselves attached to the liberties of the Country, - - - - -	1318
	Affidavit of Philip Pinckney, enclosed in the preceding Letter, - - - - -	1319
	Letter to the Continental Congress. Request Money may be sent them; the publick interest will suffer greatly unless they have an immediate supply, - - - - -	1320
	Colonel McDougall directed to have one hundred and fifty barrels of Gunpowder made into Cartridges, to be in readiness for the common defence, - - - - -	1320
	Petition from Abraham H. Van Vleck that he may be permitted to make his peace with his countrymen, and have an opportunity of proving himself a sincere friend to his Country, - - - - -	1320
	Mr. Van Vleck's Petition granted, - - - - -	1320
	Examination of Colonel Gilbert Budd, of Mamaroneck, Westchester County. The Tories are getting the upper hand; they are equipped, and constantly in arms, walking about at night, six, eight, and ten at a time, - - - - -	1321
	Letter to the Committee of Westchester, recommending the binding over to the peace persons strongly suspected, - - - - -	1322
	Motion of Melancton Smith, to strike out that part of the letter which refers them to the civil Magistrate, rejected, - - - - -	1322
	Letter to the Committee of Dutchess County, requesting the arrest of Mr. Grant, and all the suspicious persons about Capt. Duncan Campbell's house, - - - - -	1322
4,	Pilots of the Port directed not to go on board any Vessels that have Troops, but when they discover such Vessels, to give immediate information of it to the Congress or the Committee, - - - - -	1324

## CORRESPONDENCE, PROCEEDINGS, ETC.

Nov. 1,	Address of the Provost, &c., of the Burgh of Kirkaldy, to the King. They see with the utmost concern that His Majesty's subjects in America, encouraged by factious men at home, have, with ingratitude equal to their folly, rebelled against his Government, - - - - -	1325
1,	Address of the Provost, &c., of the Borough of Burnt-Island, - - - - -	1325
1,	Address of the Provost, &c., of the Borough of Annan, - - - - -	1326
1,	Address of the Provost, &c., of the Royal Borough of Perth, - - - - -	1326
1,	Letter from Stephen Moylan to Colonel Joshua Wentworth, - - - - -	1327
1,	Letter from Ephraim Bowen to Colonel Reed. Captain Coit will sail in the morning. Captain Manly has put in here to-day, - - - - -	1327
1,	Letter from Captain Leslie to General Howe, giving him an account of several expeditions, in search of Arms, in the neighbouring parts of Virginia; the Rebels never disturbed them. At Kemp's Landing they took several prisoners; one of them a Captain of Minute-Men, the other a Delegate to the Convention at Richmond, - - - - -	1716
1,	Manifesto of Captain John Symons, declaring he will proceed with the most vigorous efforts against Falmouth, as in open Rebellion against the King, if violence shall be offered to any Officer of the Crown, or other peaceable subject, - - - - -	1404
1,	Letter from Colonel Arnold to John Manir. Has arrived at Sartigan with a large detachment of the American Army, and expects to meet him in Quebec in a few days; desires to be informed if the enemy are apprized of his coming, - - - - -	1328
2,	Address of the Lord-Lieutenant, &c., of the County of Southampton, to the King; expressing their abhorrence of the Rebellion of some of His Majesty's American subjects, - - - - -	1328
2,	Address of the Mayor, &c., of the City of Chester, - - - - -	1328
2,	Report of Gunning Bedford, Muster-Master General of the Northern Army, to the President of Congress. The Connecticut Troops would not suffer him to muster them, - - - - -	1329

1775.	
Nov. 2,	Letter from the Provincial Congress of New-York to the Continental Congress. They have taken no part in the proceedings on Governor Tryon's Letter of the 13th instant; the whole was conducted between the Governor and the Mayor. Proper orders have been given to secure Grant, of Dutchess County, - - - 1314
2,	Letter from Solomon Phelps to the New-York Congress, - - - 1330
	2, Letter from General Schuyler to the Committee of Albany. Gives a statement of all his transactions with Mr. Phelps, to justify himself against groundless and wicked imputations, - 1524
	2, Connecticut Committee of Safety—
	Direct the discharge from the service of the Colony of the Crew of the Armed Brig <i>Minerva</i> , who refused to proceed on a cruise to the northward on an important enterprise, - - 1330
	Make provision for the defence of New-London, Request of New-York the loan of eighteen pieces of Cannon, - - - 1331
	Receive information that five hundred Armed Pennites, from the West Branch of the Susquehannah, were about to cut and drive off the Connecticut Settlers at Wyoming, - - 1332
	Desire the Governor to lay the matter before the Continental Congress, - - - 1332
	Advise the Committee of Hartford to distribute the Prisoners from Chamblly in the Towns of Canaan, Salisbury, Sharon, &c., keeping families together, - - - 1332
2,	Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress, - - - 1332
	Letter from Colonel Parsons to General Washington, October 23. Two hundred and twenty in his Regiment are willing to remain till the 1st of January, - - - 1332
	Letter from Colonel Storrs to General Washington, October 23. All the Officers of the Thirty-Fourth Regiment will remain; the men do not absolutely decline tarrying, but will not subscribe, - - - 1333
	Letter from Colonel Webb to General Washington, October 23. His Officers have not had time to find out the disposition of their Soldiers, - 1333
2,	Nomination of Field-Officers for twenty-seven Regiments, at a Council of General Officers, at Head-Quarters, Cambridge, - - - 1333
2,	Letter from General Washington to Governor Trumbull. He cannot furnish a good Engineer, - - - 1335
2,	Letter from General Washington to Governor Cooke. Approves his plan of securing the Cattle on Block-Island, - - - 1335
2,	Letter from General Washington to the Assembly of Massachusetts. If wood is not supplied immediately, the Army must inevitably disperse, - - - 1335
2,	Letter from Gen. Washington to Joseph Trumbull, - - - 1336
2,	Letter from Captain Martindale to Colonel Joseph Reed. Expects to be ready to sail in a week; his vessel, the <i>Washington</i> , will require eighty men, at least, - - - 1336
2,	Letter from Capt. Broughton to General Washington, - - - 1337
2,	Letter from Enoch Moody, Chairman of the Committee of Falmouth, to General Washington. The Ship <i>Cerberus</i> , with a number of men, said to be about four hundred, arrived yesterday; we expect they will land in a few hours, and having but two half-barrels of Powder in stock, we fear to make opposition, - - 1403
3,	Address of the Noblemen, &c., of the County of Perth, to the King; expressing the unfeigned sorrow with which they have beheld sedition in America artfully fomented by designing men there, until it has burst forth into open Rebellion, - - - 1337
3,	Address of the Freeholders, &c., of the County of Kinross, - - - 1338
3,	Address of the Mayor, &c., of the Town of Colchester, - - - 1338
3,	Statement by Moses Cotter, of his loss of the Powder, and of the capture of the party sent with him by the Council of Safety of South-Carolina, - - - 1338

1775.	
Nov. 3,	Committee of Anne Arundel County, Maryland, direct the return of the Associations signed, together with a list of the Non-Associators, - 1340
3,	General Committee and Committee of Correspondence for York County, Pennsylvania, - 1340
3,	New-York Committee give notice for the election of Deputies to the Provincial Congress, and nominate twenty-one persons, - - 1341
3,	Letter from John Broome to a Committee of the Continental Congress. He has taken the necessary steps for ascertaining the damages sustained by the inhabitants of New-York from the Ministerial Troops and Navy, - - 1341
3,	Letter from Colonel James Livingston to General Montgomery. Sends him Capt. La Tours, a notorious villain, a prisoner, - - - 1341
3,	Letter from an Officer at La Prairie. Distribution of the Army in Canada. The Canadians, on this side of the St. Lawrence, generally friendly; the reduction of St. John's will make them more decided, - - - 1342
3,	Letter from an Officer of the New-York Forces, at St. John's. He entered and took possession of the Fortress this morning. Account of the siege, 1343
3,	Letter from an Officer at Fort St. John's. Operations of the Army from the 28th of September to the surrender of the Fort, - - - 1344
3,	Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler. The Garrison of St. John's surrendered last night, - - - 1392
3,	Letter from John Brown to General Washington. He has just received from Surinam forty-four casks of Powder, which he may, perhaps, dispose of for the Army. The owners of the Furnace in Scituate can furnish any quantity of Cannon and Military Stores the General may order, - - - 1344
3,	Letter from Ephraim Bowen to General Gates. The <i>Lee</i> is completely fixed, and Captain Manly will sail with the first wind that will take him out of the harbour. Captain Martindale will sail as soon as possible, - - 1345
3,	Letter from William Watson to General Washington. The Schooner <i>Harrison</i> , Capt. Coit, will sail with the <i>Lee</i> , - - - 1345
3,	Address to the Inhabitants of the American Colonies, No. 2, - - - 1346
4,	Address of the principal Inhabitants of the ancient Borough of Perth, to the King. Testify their abhorrence of the unnatural and unprovoked Rebellion which has been excited in America by the artifices of ambitious and designing men, - - - 1348
4,	Address of the Provost, &c., of the Borough of Linlithgow, - - - 1349
4,	Speech of Governor Keith to the Assembly of Jamaica, - - - 1349
	Address of the Assembly, in reply, - - - 1350
4,	Letter from Francis Mentzes to the Continental Congress, soliciting an appointment in the Army; he has served in Germany, and wishes to aid the Americans in their opposition to tyranny and oppression, - - - 1350
4,	Letter to the New-York Committee of Safety, suggesting the preparation of Fire-Vessels for their defence, in case of an attack on the City, 1351
4,	Proclamation for a Publick Thanksgiving in Massachusetts, - - - 1351
4,	Letter from General Washington to Josiah Quincy. Will not now pronounce an opinion upon the plan for blocking the Harbour of Boston; but no attempt of the kind can be made while the Army is without cannon and powder, - 1352
4,	Letter from Stephen Moylan to the Committee of Dedham. The General has no objection to the enlargement of David Parker, if he can make it clear that he is no longer inimical to the Country, - - - 1352
4,	Letter from Stephen Moylan to David Parker, 1353
4,	Letter from Stephen Moylan to Sam'l Goodwin, with the General's thanks for his information to Colonel Reed, - - - 1353
4,	Letter from William Bartlett to General Washington. A Vessel belonging to Boston was taken this morning, near Beverly; Captain Adams, of the Schooner <i>Warren</i> , has taken a Vessel bound to Boston, - - - 1353



1775.

- Nov. 5, Letter from John Adams to Elbridge Gerry. New-Hampshire has leave to assume a Government, and so has South-Carolina, but this must not be freely talked of as yet. Congress will soon attend to maritime affairs, and he requests to be informed generally of the means of the Province, as to men, ships, &c., to fit out vessels for the publick service, or for private adventure, - - - - - 1354
- 5, Letter from the Commissioners at the Highlands to the New-York Congress; mentioning the difficulties they meet with, obstructing the progress of the works, - - - - - 1354
- Letter from Colonel Romans to the Commissioners, November 8, - - - - - 1354
- Estimate of the expense of finishing the Fortifications, laid before the Committee of Safety, October 2, - - - - - 1358
- Letter from the Commissioners to Colonel Romans, Martelaer's Rock, November 10, - - - - - 1359
- Letter from the Commissioners to the Provincial Congress, November 11, - - - - - 1362
- Petition and Memorial of Colonel Romans to the Provincial Congress, November 15, - - - - - 1363
- Letter from Colonel Romans to the Commissioners, November 16, - - - - - 1364
- 5, Letter from General Washington to General Schuyler. Finding the Ministerial Troops keep themselves within their lines, where it is impracticable to get at them, he has fitted out six Armed Vessels to pick up some of their Store Ships and Transports, - - - - - 1368
- 5, Letter from Stephen Moylan to William Bartlett, - - - - - 1368
- 6, Order by the King in Council, permitting Vessels clearing out for Africa to trade for Slaves, Ivory, and Gold, to take as much Gunpowder, Trading-Guns, Pistols, &c., as the exporters shall think necessary, on giving security that the same shall be expended in trade on the coast of Africa, - - - - - 1369
- 6, Address of the Provost, &c., of the Borough of Nairn, to the King. They look with horror and detestation on the infernal machinations of the vipers of sedition that have alienated the affections of His Majesty's subjects, and kindled the flames of civil war, - - - - - 1369
- 6, Address of the Mayor, &c., of the City of Hereford, - - - - - 1370
- 6, Address of the Provost, &c., of the Burgh of Inverness, - - - - - 1370
- 6, Address of the Mayor, &c., of the City of Oxford, - - - - - 1371
- 6, Committee of Inspection chosen by the Freeholders of Henrico County, Virginia, - - - - - 1371
- 6, Letter from Volkert P. Douw to the President of Congress. The Cayugas, Mohawks, and Senecas, who went with Colonel Johnson to Canada, are returned, and say they have taken up the hatchet against the Colonies, - - - - - 1372
- 6, Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington. He long since informed Congress of the necessity of a Delegation from them to the Army; regulations are required that he has not the power to make, - - - - - 1373
- Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler, dated October 13, - - - - - 1375
- Council of War held at St. John's, October 13, - - - - - 1375
- 6, Committee of Danbury, Connecticut, forbid persons to take up their residence in the Town, without producing a certificate from the proper authority, that they are friends to the cause of American Liberty, - - - - - 1376
- 6, Act of the Assembly of Rhode-Island, for the punishment of persons who shall be found guilty of holding a traitorous correspondence with the Ministry of Great Britain, or any of their Officers or Agents, - - - - - 1376
- 6, Letter from General Washington to the Committee of Falmouth, - - - - - 1377
- 6, Letter from General Washington to Colonel Phinney, desiring him to raise all the force he can, to assist the Town of Falmouth against the Cerberus, man-of-war, - - - - - 1377
- 6, Letter from Stephen Moylan to William Watson. The Cruisers should be in port as little as possible, for the chance of taking prizes must soon be over, from the advance of the season, - - - - - 1377

1775.

- Nov. 6, Letter from Jeremiah Hall to General Washington, sending him for examination two infamous stories, Nathaniel Philips, of Marshfield, and Thomas Joselyn, of Pembroke, - - - - - 1378
- 6, Letter from William Watson to General Washington. Captain Coit has brought in prizes, the Schooner Industry and Sloop Polly, both from Nova-Scotia, bound to Boston, - - - - - 1378
- 6, Proclamation by General Howe, permitting the inhabitants of Boston to leave the Town, - - - - - 1379
- 6, Letter from Captain Broughton to General Washington. He has taken a Sloop belonging to one Denny, of New-Haven, - - - - - 1379
- 7, Address of the Gentlemen, &c., of the County of Nairn, declaring their abhorrence of the present unnatural Rebellion, carried on by many of His Majesty's infatuated subjects in America, - - - - - 1380
- 7, Address of the Gentlemen, &c., of the County of Clackmanan, - - - - - 1380
- 7, Address of the Magistrates and Town Council of Paisley, - - - - - 1381
- 7, Address of the Gentlemen, &c., of the County of Renfrew, - - - - - 1381
- 7, Address of the Bailiff, &c., of the Borough of Andover, - - - - - 1382
- 7, Address and Petition of the Freeholders of the County of Berks to the King, condemning the inflammatory Addresses to His Majesty urging his Ministers to a continuance of the violent measures against America, which have produced none but calamitous effects, and to which the Ministers have shown and still do show a disposition which it does not seem at all necessary to stimulate, - - - - - 1383
- 7, Proclamation by Lord Dunmore, declaring Martial Law in Virginia; requiring all persons capable of bearing arms to repair to His Majesty's standard; and further declaring all indentured Servants, Negroes, and others, (appertaining to Rebels.) free, on their joining His Majesty's Troops, for the more speedily reducing the Colony to a proper sense of their duty to His Majesty's crown and dignity, - - - - - 1385
- Remarks on Lord Dunmore's Proclamation, - - - - - 1385
- Further Notice of the Proclamation, - - - - - 1387
- 7, Committee of Mecklenburgh County, Virginia, tender a cordial reception to their friends in the lower country, if reduced to the necessity of abandoning their habitations, - - - - - 1388
- 7, Philadelphia Committee consider the refusal of several persons to take the Continental Bills; and, in consequence of the importance and delicacy of the subject, refer it to the General Congress for their direction, - - - - - 1388
- 7, List of the Voters in Queen's County, for and against choosing Deputies to the Provincial Congress of New-York, - - - - - 1389
- 7, Letter from General Schuyler to the President of Congress, congratulating him on the reduction of St. John's, - - - - - 1392
- Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler, dated November 3, informing him of the surrender of St. John's, - - - - - 1392
- Letter from Major Preston to General Montgomery, proposing to surrender the Fort in four days, if he is not relieved, - - - - - 1393
- Reply of General Montgomery, demanding an immediate surrender, - - - - - 1393
- Articles of Capitulation for the surrender of St. John's, November 2, - - - - - 1394
- Return of Ordnance taken at St. John's, - - - - - 1395
- Return of the Naval Stores at Fort St. John's, - - - - - 1395
- 7, Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington. Congratulates him on the reduction of St. John's, which he hopes will be followed by the reduction of all Canada, - - - - - 1395
- 7, Letter from General Schuyler to Elisha Phelps, on the state of his Accounts as Deputy Commissary, - - - - - 1527
- 7, Letter from General Schuyler to the Committee of Albany, enclosing his Letter to Mr. Phelps, which he requests may be delivered unsealed, 1529
- 7, Letter from Colonel Arnold to General Schuyler. He intends to cross the St. Lawrence in two or three days, and, if practicable, to attack Quebec, - - - - - 1633

1775.

Nov. 7, Letter from Major Brown to General Montgomery. Governour Carleton told the people of Montreal, yesterday, that he would quit the Town in a day or two, and they might take care of themselves. They instantly determined to apply to General Montgomery for protection, - - - - -	1395
7, Letter from Quebec to a Gentleman in London. The Upper Country will inevitably fall a sacrifice to a Rebel Banditti. At Quebec they have forty pieces of cannon on the ramparts, and every avenue leading to the Town properly repaired, - - - - -	1396
7, Orders to General Sullivan, to proceed to Portsmouth and complete the works already begun, and secure the Town from any attacks by Ships of War, - - - - -	1396
7, Letter from James Sullivan to the Council of Massachusetts, representing the exposed condition of Falmouth, and the distressed condition of the inhabitants; suggests measures of defence and protection, - - - - -	1397
8, Address of the Magistrates, &c., of the Burgh of Fortrose, to the King; expressing their indignation at and their abhorrence of the Rebellion of their unhappy and deluded fellow-subjects in the American Colonies, who have been so long, so unweariedly, and so tenderly cherished by the Parent State, - - - - -	1398
8, Address of the Corporation of Bewdley, in the County of Worcester, - - - - -	1399
8, Address of the Mayor, &c., of the Borough of Plymouth, - - - - -	1400
8, Letter from the Earl of Dartmouth to General Howe. The King has thought fit to augment the force for the intended expedition to the Southern Provinces to seven Regiments. The Commander is instructed to consult with Governour Martin and Lord William Campbell, and, on receiving their advice, land in North-Carolina, or at Charlestown, or proceed to Port-Royal Harbour, - - - - -	1400
8, Committee of Hanover County, Virginia, prohibit the carrying of Grain, or other Provisions, from landing to landing, without a permit, - - - - -	1401
8, Letter from General Washington to Richard Henry Lee. Is desirous Congress would adopt some mode of examining into the captures made by the Armed Vessels, - - - - -	1401
8, Letter from Major Brown to General Montgomery, - - - - -	1401
8, Letter from Colonel Arnold to General Montgomery. They have been some time apprized at Quebec of his coming, and have destroyed all the canoes at Quebec, to prevent his passing. He will soon cross the river and attempt the City, if there is any probability of success, - - - - -	1634
8, Letter from General Gates to the Council of Massachusetts. He sends them, by order of the Commander-in-Chief, Lemuel Cox, late of Boston, a supposed Spy from the Ministerial Army, - - - - -	1402
8, Letter from the Council of Massachusetts to General Washington. They have caused Mr. Smithwick to be apprehended, and send him to the Camp, - - - - -	1402
8, Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress. Mr. Macpherson's plan for destroying the Fleet in the Harbour of Boston has been abandoned. Several captures have been made by the armed vessels, and Courts should be established to decide on the legality of seizures. There is a great difficulty in arranging the officers of the new Army, arising from the unwillingness in the officers of one Colony mixing in the same Regiment with those of another, - - - - -	1402
Letter from the Committee of Falmouth to General Washington, November 2, - - - - -	1403
Manifesto of Captain Symonds, of His Majesty's Ship Cerberus, to the inhabitants of Falmouth, November 1, - - - - -	1404
General Return of the Army, November 6, - - - - -	1404
General Orders, from November 1 to November 6, - - - - -	1404

1775.

Nov. 8, Letter from General Washington to Col. Reed, - - - - -	1406
8, Letter from Stephen Moylan to William Watson. The men, ammunition, &c., for the Washington will set out this day, and Captain Martindale should proceed with all possible despatch, - - - - -	1406
8, Letter from Stephen Moylan to John Brown, - - - - -	1406
8, Letter from Stephen Moylan to Ephraim Bowen. The season is so far advanced that the General will fit out no more cruisers at present, - - - - -	1406
8, William Bartlett to General Washington. Sergeant Doak, belonging to Captain Selman, has this morning brought in a prize, - - - - -	1407
9, Address of the Gentlemen, &c., of the County of Stirling, to the King. They see with concern and surprise that many of His Majesty's Colonies, misled by men of turbulent dispositions and democratic principles, have, openly in the field, displayed the ensigus and unsheathed the sword of Rebellion, - - - - -	1407
9, Instructions to the Pennsylvania Delegates in the Continental Congress; enjoining them to dissent from, and utterly reject, any propositions, should such be made, that may cause or lead to a separation from our Mother Country, - - - - -	1408
Notice of the Instructions, by A Lover of Order, - - - - -	1408
Address to the People, approving the Instructions, by A Pennsylvania Associator, - - - - -	1409
Further Remarks on the same subject, by An Independent Whig, - - - - -	1410
Address to the Assembly of Pennsylvania, on their Instructions of November 9, by A Continental Farmer, - - - - -	1411
9, Letter from President Hancock to the Provincial Congress of New-York; enclosing several Resolutions of the Continental Congress, which he requests may be put in immediate execution, - - - - -	1751
9, Letter from James Duane to the New-York Congress, - - - - -	1413
9, Letter from Matthias Vischer to Abraham Yates, Jun., - - - - -	1413
9, Address to the People of New-York. Monitor, No. 1, - - - - -	1414
9, Extracts of Letters received in England from Quebec. State of affairs there, - - - - -	1417
9, Letter from Stephen Moylan to Jonathan Glover, giving directions about prizes and prisoners, - - - - -	1420
9, Letter from Robert H. Harrison to the Agents for the Armed Vessels. Requesting the vessels may be kept at sea. Every hour they remain in port may be the loss of a good prize, - - - - -	1420
9, Letter from William Bartlett to General Washington. Fifteen men, in a small boat, went out from Beverly, yesterday, and took a Schooner from Ireland, with Provisions, - - - - -	1421
9, Letter from Colonel Enos to General Washington. Has arrived at Brunswick on his return from Colonel Arnold's detachment; when fifty miles up the Dead River, learning the state of the Provisions, he called a council of Officers, and, after a consultation, it was thought best for the whole division to return, - - - - -	1610
10, Address of the Noblemen, &c., of the County of Fife, to the King. They lament the folly of His Majesty's deluded American subjects, who are now engaged in the most open acts of Rebellion against his Government, - - - - -	1421
10, Address of the High Sheriff and Grand Jury of the County of Dublin, - - - - -	1422
10, Address of the Mayor, &c., of the Borough and Parish of Southmolton, - - - - -	1423
10, New-York Committee—Report of Deputies elected to the Provincial Congress, - - - - -	1423
Joseph Mount, of the Sloop Wanton, permitted to proceed to sea, - - - - -	1424
Inquire into a threat to set fire to the City, if Troops arrive, - - - - -	1424
Plan for promoting American Manufactures, presented and approved, - - - - -	1424
10, Letter from General Schuyler to Governour Trumbull, - - - - -	1426
List of the Prisoners taken at Chambly and St. John's, - - - - -	1426
10, Letter from General Washington to Colonel William Woodford, - - - - -	1428

1775.

- Nov. 10, Letter from Stephen Moylan to James Warren, requesting for the General the papers taken in the Schooner from Ireland, - 1428
- 10, Letter from Stephen Moylan to the Committee of Newburyport, requesting them to send two barrels of Powder to the Indians about Penobscot, - 1429
- 10, Address to the Inhabitants of the American Colonies, No. 3, - 1429

## MASSACHUSETTS HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

- Sept. 20, The House met according to adjournment, - 1433
- Committee on the Proceedings of the Committee of Deer Island, relative to the taking of two Vessels, - 1433
- Committee to devise ways and means to supply the Army with Wood, - 1433
- 21, Permission to Warwick Palfrey to bring a cargo of Flour from Baltimore, - 1434
- Committee to inquire of Captain Glover relative to the manufacture of Saltpetre at Windham, Connecticut, - 1434
- Petition of Enoch Freeman, of Falmouth, requesting assistance in Powder, Ball, and Flints, - 1434
- 22, Committee to consider the expediency of paying off the Massachusetts Forces, to the 1st of August last, - 1434
- Report of the Committee on supplying the Army with Wood, read and considered, and the matter was ordered to subside, - 1434
- Committee to take a general view of the Trade of the Colony, - 1434
- Committee on the capture of the Sloop Sally, taken from one Andrew Johnson, - 1434
- Committee to consider the sufferings of Captain John Lane's Company, - 1435
- Committee on disposing of the Estate of Timothy Ruggles, - 1435
- Committee on the distressed circumstances of the Town of Waldborough, - 1435
- 23, Report of the Committee on the conduct of Jerathmeel Bowers, presented, debated, and dismissed. Committee to apply to General Washington for a return of the Officers and Men, of Massachusetts, now in the American Army, - 1437
- 25, Committee on the capture of a Sloop brought into Wellfleet Bay, - 1438
- Committee to consider the services of all the Officers and Soldiers who have served the Colony since the 19th of April last, - 1438
- Report on the Petition of Captain John Lane, - 1438
- 26, Committee to form a proper Preamble or Introduction to the Acts of the Colony passed at the last session, - 1439
- Committee to bring in a Bill for regulating the Militia of the Colony, - 1439
- Committee to procure a suitable person to obtain a return of the Massachusetts Forces, - 1439
- 27, Committee to confer with the Indian Sachem of the Oneida Tribe, when he arrives, - 1440
- Committee on a Petition of the Inhabitants of Boston, relative to Donations for the Poor of said Town, - 1440
- Petition of Stephen Russey, of Nantucket, - 1440
- Petition of Elisha Cobb, of Wellfleet, - 1440
- Permission given to fit out Vessels for the Whale Fishery, - 1441
- 28, Motion to proceed to the choice of a Chaplain rejected, - 1441
- Committee on a Petition of Daniel Nimham, a Stockbridge Indian, - 1441
- Petition of the Inhabitants of the Town of Edgartown, - 1442
- Petition of the Inhabitants of Chilmark, in Duke's County, - 1443
- Petition of the Inhabitants of the Town of Tisbury, - 1443
- Authorize two Companies to be raised on the Island of Martha's Vineyard, for the defence of the coast, - 1443
- Order the arrest of Rev. Asa Dunbar and Simeon Jones, of Weston, suspected of being concerned in the escape of some Tory Prisoners, from Concord Jail, - 1444
- Committee to inquire into frauds committed by Officers of the Massachusetts Forces, - 1444

1775.

- Sept. 28, Petition of Elisha Cobb, - 1444
- Fac-Simile of a Fishing Pass, granted by Admiral Graves, - 1444
- Committee to consider the exposed situation of the country between Machias and Penobscot, - 1444
- Committee to consider the expediency of fitting out a number of Armed Vessels, - 1444
- Petition of the Selectmen of the Town of Sherburne, on Nantucket, - 1444
- Committee of Falmouth, in Barnstable County, authorized to permit the purchase of necessary Provisions for the inhabitants of Nantucket, - 1445
- Permission given to sell certain named imported goods, after the 10th of October next, - 1445
- 29, Treasurer directed to pay Solomon Uhaunnaunnamut thirty Pounds for his services, - 1445
- Committee on the Petition of ten Prisoners, now in Concord Jail, taken in the battle of Lexington, on the 19th of April last, - 1445
- Committee on providing an Armed Vessel to cruise between Cape Anne and Cape Elizabeth, - 1446
- Committee to consider in what manner a manufactory of Fire-Arms may be most effectually encouraged, - 1446
- Committee to confer with General Washington on the expediency of fitting out Armed Vessels, - 1446
- 30, Report of a Committee of the Council on the capture of the Schooner Industry, - 1447
- Committee to consider what is proper to be done with the vessel and cargo, - 1447
- Preamble to the Acts passed at the late session of the Assembly, - 1447
- Committee on the capture of a Brig bound from Quebeck to Boston, - 1448
- Committee to consider at large the capture of the Sloop Belisle, taken off Seguin Island, - 1448
- Oct. 2, Committee on a Petition of William Holland, for permission to fit out a Privateer, - 1448
- Committee on a Letter from General Washington, relative to the disposal of the captured Vessels, - 1449
- 3, Orders given to search in each Town in the Colony for wearing apparel and household furniture, taken from the inhabitants of Boston or Charlestown, on the day of the battle at Charlestown, - 1450
- Petition of Jeremiah Pote and Thomas Wyer, - 1451
- Corporation of Harvard College requested not to appoint any persons as Instructors but those whose political principles they can confide in, - 1451
- Report of the Committee on the capture and disposal of the Schooner Industry, Francis Butler, master, and her cargo, - 1451
- Report on the capture and disposal of the Brigantine Dolphin, - 1452
- 4, Committee to examine into the justness of the capture of certain Vessels, - 1452
- Message from the Council, - 1453
- Committee reports that General Washington declines taking the Vessel they proposed into the Continental service, - 1453
- 5, Report on the communication between the Town and Country, - 1454
- 6, Committee on a Letter from Thomas Crandon, - 1454
- Report on disposing of the Fire-Arms purchased for the use of the Province, - 1455
- Report on the Petition of Jeremiah Pote and Thomas Wyer, - 1456
- Committee on the Letters of General Washington, respecting a supply of Wood for the Army, - 1456
- Committee on the Memorial of Isaac Backus, in behalf of the Baptist Churches, - 1456
- Report of the Committee appointed to repair to Windsor, to obtain what knowledge they could of the making of Saltpetre, - 1456
- Joseph Greenleaf directed to repair to Brookfield, and examine some earth there supposed to contain Sulphur, - 1457
- 7, Report on the Petition of Thomas Crandon and Nathaniel Hammond, - 1458
- 9, Letter from two of the Heads of the St. John's Tribe of Indians, - 1458
- Message to the Council, relating to the Vessels in the Ministerial service, near Penobscot, - 1459
- Report of the Committee on fitting out Armed Vessels, - 1460

1775.		
Oct. 10,	British Prisoners in Concord Jail, taken on the 19th of April last, provided with Clothes,	1460
11,	Message from the Council,	1461
	Report on the Letter from the Chiefs of the St. John's Tribe of Indians,	1461
	Letter to the Continental Congress, read and recommitted,	1461
	Committee, on an application from Capt. Rogers, to inquire into the charge against him, of assisting and refreshing the King's Troops on the 19th of April last,	1461
12,	Committee on the Accounts of such Towns as have made provision for the Poor of Boston,	1462
13,	Letter to the Continental Congress read again, and recommitted for amendment,	1462
	Petition of the Town of Salem,	1463
	Letter to the Continental Congress again read, and accepted,	1463
	Committee to consider what further encouragement is necessary to be given to the manufacture of Saltpetre,	1463
14,	Committee to make suitable provision for the Committee from the Continental Congress to the Camp,	1464
	Committee to inquire of His Excellency George Washington, Esq., the cause of the detention and imprisonment of Dr. Church, a member of the House,	1464
16,	Committee to inquire into the services of Agents Bollen and Franklin, and report what sums are proper to be allowed them,	1464
	Letter to the St. John's and Mickmack Tribes of Indians,	1464
	Petition of the Committee of Correspondence for the Town of Worcester,	1465
	Order for the release of Monsieur Viart,	1465
	Petition of the Selectmen of Provincetown,	1465
17,	Letter from Dr. Church to the enemy; communicated to the Speaker by Joseph Reed, Secretary to General Washington,	1466
	Dr. Church directed to be brought before the House to show cause why he should not be expelled,	1466
	Committee to consider a proper method to bring Dr. Church before the House,	1467
18,	Bill for the encouraging the fixing out Armed Vessels, passed to be engrossed,	1467
19,	Resolve from the Council empowering Committees to permit Vessels to trade to other Colonies,	1468
	Bill for regulating the Militia read a second time. On the question, whether the Bill shall be read a third time, it passed in the negative, and was recommitted,	1468
20,	Letter to the Delegates in Congress, to enclose the Letter to the Congress, read and accepted, Report on matters relating to the Poor of the Town of Boston,	1469
	Committee to examine the Resolves of the Provincial Congresses, and report such as are proper to be printed,	1469
	Committee to receive and deliver to the owners such wearing apparel and household furniture, belonging to the inhabitants of Boston and Charlestown, or any other Towns, as may be found in any Town in the Colony, which were taken from Charlestown on the day of the battle there,	1469
21,	Resolutions relating to the Clothing of the Army, Committee to inquire into the state of the Treasury,	1471
	Committee to bring in a Bill for regulating the Militia,	1471
23,	Letter received from Dr. Church, expressing a desire to resign his seat in the House,	1472
	Petition of the Selectmen of Springfield,	1472
	Eighteen hundred and fifty-four Pounds sterling ordered to be paid to Benjamin Franklin, now at Cambridge, in full for his services and disbursements as Agent of the Colony in Great Britain,	1472
	Letter to the Continental Congress,	1473
	Committee to consider what steps are proper to be taken with the incomes of the Estates of the Refugees,	1474
24,	Information of the destruction of Falmouth received,	1474

1775.

Oct. 24, Committee, in conjunction with a Committee of the Council, to consider and report a method of appointing Officers in the Militia, best calculated to promote the interest of the Colony, - - - 1475

Rejected by the Council, - - - 1475

Committee on a Petition from the Selectmen of Salem, praying for Ammunition, - - - 1475

Letter to the Delegates in Continental Congress, - - - 1475

25, Petition of Thomas Goldthwaite, - - - 1476

Committee on the conduct of Captain Goldthwaite and Jonathan Lowder, the Gunner at Fort Pownall, - - - 1476

Committee to receive from Dr. Franklin one hundred Pounds sterling, sent from England for the sufferers in the battle of Lexington, - - - 1476

Committee to confer with the Council, in regard to the appointment of Militia Officers, - - - 1476

26, Joint Committee to consider in what manner an Attorney-General may and ought to be appointed, - - - 1477

Order for the examination of Dr. Church before the House, on the 27th, - - - 1477

Petition of Jerathmeel Bowers, in favour of John Shardon, of Swanze, a prisoner with the enemy, - - - 1477

27, Bill to encourage the fitting out Armed Vessels, passed by the Council with amendments, - - - 1478

Petition of the Selectmen of Salem, - - - 1478

Several Towns requested to furnish Powder for the defence of Salem, - - - 1479

Dr. Church brought to the Bar of the House, - - - 1479

Proceedings of the House on the charge against Dr. Church, - - - 1479

Account of the examination of Dr. Church, written by himself, when he was in prison at Cambridge, - - - 1479

Committee to consider the conduct of Dr. Church, and report such order as is proper for the House to take thereon, - - - 1487

28, Galleries of the House to be kept clear, in future, unless otherwise ordered, - - - 1487

Petition of William Davis, of Dartmouth, - - - 1488

William Davis permitted to send the Sloop Reliance to any foreign ports, to procure a cargo of Gunpowder, - - - 1488

Committee to prepare a form of Proclamation for a general Thanksgiving throughout the Colony, - - - 1488

Bill ordered to be brought in to redress such grievances as the Baptists labour under, - - - 1489

Committee on a Letter from General Washington, on the subject of affording assistance to Cape Anne, - - - 1489

Committee on a Letter from General Washington, on supplying Hay and Wood for the Army, - - - 1489

31, Report on the best method of obtaining Muster-Rolls of the Forces raised by the Colony, read and accepted, - - - 1489

Report on granting assistance to the Town of Falmouth, - - - 1490

Bill for apportioning and assessing a Tax of Forty-Six Thousand Pounds, passed, - - - 1490

Report on the most effectual measures for encouraging the manufacturing of Saltpetre, read and accepted, - - - 1491

Nov. 1, Report on General Washington's Letter, respecting the scarcity of Hay and Wood, read and rejected, - - - 1491

Committee to wait on General Washington, and acquaint him with the true reasons of the scarcity of Wood and Hay, - - - 1492

Bill for fitting out Armed Vessels, passed, - - - 1492

Report of the Committee on Frauds committed by any person belonging to the Forces raised by the Colony, - - - 1492

Representation of the Committee of Safety and Correspondence of the Towns of Brunswick, Bowdoinham, and Topsham, - - - 1493

Their conduct approved, - - - 1493

Jedediah Phipps taken into the service of the Colony, to assist in improving the manufacture of Saltpetre, - - - 1493

Committee to report the most effectual method of procuring Hay and Wood for the Army, - - - 1494

Report on the method of obtaining Vouchers to support the Accounts to be transmitted to the Continental Congress, read and accepted, - - - 1494

1775.

Nov. 2, Report on the Resolves respecting the Poor of Boston, read, amended, and accepted, -	1495
Report on providing an Engineer for the Town of Plymouth, read and accepted, -	1495
Report on the most effectual method of encouraging the manufacturing Fire-Arms, read and accepted, -	1496
Dr. Benjamin Church expelled the House, -	1496
3, Memorial of the Selectmen of Newburyport, requesting provision may be made for the poor of Boston, now in that Town, -	1498
Order for the distribution of the Poor of Boston, now in Newburyport, -	1498
Message from the Council on the differences between the two Houses, relative to the right of appointing Military Officers, -	1499
Committee to consider and report a method of appointing Officers to the Militia, -	1499
Report on the application of General Washington for Hay and Wood, read and rejected, -	1499
Committee to assist the Quartermaster-General in procuring a supply of Hay and Wood for the Army, -	1499
4, Report on the Letter from General Washington, respecting Gloucester, read and accepted, -	1500
Report on supplying the Truckmaster at Penobscot with Powder, accepted, -	1500
Proclamation for a general Thanksgiving, -	1501
General Joseph Frye chosen to command the Soldiers stationed in Cumberland County, -	1502
Rejected by the Council, -	1502
6, Report on the state of the Treasury, -	1502
Petition of Azor Orne and Elbridge Gerry, in behalf of the Town of Marblehead, -	1503
Committee on paying the Militia and Minute-Men, who mustered on or about the 19th of April, -	1504
Committee to inquire of General Washington if he has any objections to the publishing Dr. Church's Letter, -	1504
7, Message from the Council, requesting a copy of the Resolve of the Continental Congress, relating to the appointment of Officers, -	1504
Resolve concerning the necessary qualifications of Retailers to receive Licenses, -	1505
Message from the Council, on the appointment of General Frye to take command of the Troops stationed in Cumberland, -	1505
Report on the payment of the Militia and Minute-Men who mustered on or about the 19th of April, -	1506
8, Resolve for the more expeditious settlement of Public Accounts, -	1507
Committee on the Messages received from the Council, yesterday, and on the 3d instant, -	1508
Committee on a Letter from the Continental Congress for collecting an account of the depredations committed by the Ministerial Troops, with an instruction to extend their inquiries as far back as the taking place of the Port Bill, -	1508
Committee to consider the best method of procuring Sulphur, and the expediency of erecting Powder-Mills, -	1508
9, Answer to the Message of the Council of the 7th instant, -	1509
Answer to the Message of the Council of the 3d instant, -	1509
Report on the best method of procuring Sulphur, Letter from General Washington, respecting one Smithwick, -	1510
Letter from General Washington, on the danger of communicating the Small Pox, by persons coming out of Boston, -	1510
Committee to consider of a proper place for erecting a Powder Mill, -	1510
Petition from the Selectmen and Committee of Northampton, -	1511
Clothing ordered for the Midshipmen, Officers, and Privates, prisoners at Northampton, -	1511
Petition of Noah Lee, a Captain under Arnold, in the expedition against Ticonderoga, -	1511
Report on disposing of the Estates of Refugees, Committee to prepare Accounts for the Continental Congress discharged, and another appointed, -	1511
New Committee for distributing the Donations for the Poor of Boston, appointed, -	1512

1775.

Nov. 10, Committee to consider of a meet establishment for the General Officers who have been in the service of the Colony, -	1512
Committee to bring in a Resolve empowering all persons to make captures of Vessels of the enemy, -	1512
Committee of the Town of Chatham directed to keep possession of the Schooner Williams, belonging to John Price, a Tory of the first magnitude, -	1513
Relief ordered for the inhabitants of Falmouth, many of whom are reduced to the greatest distress and want by the late unparalleled inhumanity of the British Forces, in burning the greatest part of the buildings of that Town, -	1513
Message from the Council, on the appointment of Military Officers; requesting the House to yield their claim for the present, or point out some other mode of proceeding, -	1513
Message from the Council, on appointing an Officer to command in the County of Cumberland, Captures of enemies' Vessels, by persons not legally commissioned therefor, authorized, -	1515
Report on providing for the General Officers, read and not accepted, -	1515
11, Further provision for the Poor of Boston, -	1516
Message to the Council, proposing to choose, by joint ballot, one Officer to command in the County of Cumberland, -	1516
Resolution continuing the present Military Officers in their several stations, until the further order of the General Court, -	1517
Message from the Council, agreeing to the appointing of one Officer to command in the County of Cumberland, by joint ballot, saving that it shall not be considered a precedent hereafter, General Joseph Frye chosen to command in Cumberland, by joint ballot, -	1517
Order for apprehending and securing Dr. Church, in case he is liberated from his present confinement, -	1518
Recommendation to the several Towns in the Colony to supply the people at Machias with Powder, for their defence, -	1518
Resolve for continuing Military Officers, brought down from the Council with amendments, -	1518
The amendments rejected, and the House resolve to adhere to their own vote, -	1518
Message to the Council, desiring a recess till the 29th of this month, -	1519
General Court adjourned to Wednesday, the 29th of this month, then to meet in the Meeting-House, in Watertown, -	1520

## CORRESPONDENCE, PROCEEDINGS, ETC.

Nov. 11, Address of the Merchants, &c., of the Town and County of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, to the King; expressing their abhorrence and detestation of the conduct and behaviour of some of their fellow-subjects in America, -	1519
11, Petition of the principal Gentlemen, &c., of the City of Worcester, to the King; praying His Majesty to adopt measures for putting a stop to the further effusion of blood in America, and for reconciling Great Britain and her Colonies, -	1519
11, Letter from an American in London to his friend in Williamsburgh, Virginia. The Petition of the Congress, as a ground for reconciliation, has been rejected; it was urged as beneath the dignity of Parliament, to treat with a people in actual Rebellion. Much was expected from the motion, and it is feared this is the last struggle of the minority, who are too weak to do any thing effectual, -	1520
11, Letter from General Schuyler to the President of Congress, giving his views generally of the situation of affairs in the Northern Department, -	1520
Letter from Dr. Samuel Stringer to Gen. Schuyler, dated Fort George, October 25, -	1523
Letter from General Schuyler to the Committee of Albany, dated Ticonderoga, November 2, -	1524
Letter from General Schuyler to Elisha Phelps, Deputy-Commissary, dated November 7, -	1527
Letter from General Schuyler to the Committee of Albany, November 7, -	1529



1775.

- Nov.* 11, Letter from Governour Trumbull to the President of Congress; stating several matters relative to the Prisoners of war, sent to Connecticut, and requesting the directions of Congress on the subject. He also requests the interposition of Congress to put a stop to all alterations between that Colony and Mr. Penn, respecting their jurisdiction on the Susquehanna River, - - - - - 1529
- Letter from Captain Delaplace to Governour Trumbull, dated October 23, - - - - - 1531
- Application from Captain Delaplace, Governour Skene, and Ensign Moreland, for an allowance in Money adequate to their rank, - - - - - 1531
- 11, Letter from the Council of Massachusetts to their Delegates in Congress, on the differences between the two Houses, and requesting their advice, - - - - - 1531
- 11, Letter from the Council of Massachusetts to the President of Congress, with a number of letters, for the Officers in the British Army, taken on board a vessel from Ireland, - - - - - 1531
- 11, Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress. Urges the establishment of a Court to take cognizance of Prizes taken by the Continental Vessels. The difficulty in the new arrangement of the Army is almost inconceivable; the difficulty with the Soldiers is greater than with the Officers. - - - - - 1532
- 11, Act of Massachusetts for encouraging the fixing out of Armed Vessels to defend the Sea-Coast of America, and for erecting a Court to try and condemn all Vessels that shall be found infesting the same, - - - - - 1533
- 11, Letter from Stephen Moylan to William Bartlett. Advises him not to interfere with Vessels not taken by the Continental Cruisers, - - - - - 1537
- 11, Letter from Stephen Moylan to Jonathan Glover, directing him to discharge a Schooner taken by Captain Manly, - - - - - 1537
- 11, Letter from William Watson to General Washington, - - - - - 1537
- 12, Address of General Montgomery to the Inhabitants of Montreal, (*fac simile*.) - - - - - 1596
- 12, Capitulation proposed by a Committee of the citizens of Montreal, - - - - - 1597
- General Montgomery's answer to the Articles, - - - - - 1597
- 12, Letter from General Washington to General Sullivan, directing him to seize every Officer of Government, at Portsmouth; for the present he avoids giving a like order in respect to the Tories, - - - - - 1538
- 12, Letter from General Washington to Governour Trumbull, - - - - - 1538
- 12, Letter from Robert H. Harrison to Col. Loammi Baldwin, - - - - - 1539
- 13, Address of the Noblemen, &c., of the County of Forfar, to the King. They see with indignation the insidious arts by which the American Colonies have been defuded into an unlawful and unjust desire of Independency, - - - - - 1539
- 13, Address of the Provost, &c., of the Town of Lochmaben, - - - - - 1539
- 13, Address of the Gentlemen, &c., of the Town and Borough of Southwark, - - - - - 1540
- 13, Baltimore County Committee. Appoint a particular Committee for procuring Arms and Ammunition, - - - - - 1541
- 13, Letter from Charles Ridgely to the Baltimore Committee, assigning his reasons for refusing to act as a Committee-man, - - - - - 1541
- 13, Letter from Richard Henry Lee to Gen. Washington. Requests to be informed what Armed Vessels could be procured at the Eastward to be in Delaware Bay, if Congress should desire it, by the middle of December, - - - - - 1541
- Letter from a Gentleman in London, dated September 4, enclosed by Mr. Lee to Gen. Washington, - - - - - 1543
- 13, Letter from Thomas Lynch to General Washington, - - - - - 1544
- 13, Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler. Encloses capitulation of Montreal, which place was taken possession of this morning. He will lose no time in calling a Convention when his intended expedition is finished, - - - - - 1603

1775.

- Nov.* 13, Letter from Governour Trumbull to General Schuyler. The last accounts from England are unfavourable as to any reconciliation. Seven new Regiments are in part arrived, and daily coming into Boston, - - - - - 1545
- 13, Letter from Major French to Gen. Washington, - - - - - 1545
- 13, Letter from Governour Cooke to General Washington, - - - - - 1546
- 13, Letter from the Council of Massachusetts to General Washington, requesting him to send a Guard to take charge of some Prisoners, - - - - - 1546
- 13, Letter from James Otis, President, to General Lee, respecting a letter lately from Ireland, - - - - - 1546
- 13, Letter from William Bartlett to General Washington, - - - - - 1547
- 14, Address of the Justices, &c., of Orkney, to the King. They view with abhorrence the unnatural Rebellion which has broke forth among His Majesty's subjects in America, - - - - - 1547
- 14, Address of the Mayor, &c., of the Town of Rye, - - - - - 1548
- 14, Address of the Mayor, &c., of the Corporation of Maidenhead, in the County of Berks, - - - - - 1548
- 14, Address of the High Sheriff, &c., of the County of Berks, - - - - - 1549
- 14, Letter from the Committee of Fairfax County, Virginia, to General Washington, with an account of their Donations for the Poor of Boston, - - - - - 1550
- 14, Letter from Samuel McMasters to Dr. James Tilton. The Grand Jury of Sussex County, in Delaware, has found indictments against a number of zealous friends to their Country, - - - - - 1550
- Letter from Dr. James Tilton, in reply, - - - - - 1551
- 14, Address to the Inhabitants of New-York, by An Occasional Remarker. On the pernicious tendency of sundry publications in Mr. Rivington's and Mr. Gaue's Newspapers, - - - - - 1552
- 14, Letter from Colonel Arnold to General Montgomery. He has crossed the St. Lawrence, with five hundred men. They were nearly all over, when a Frigate's Barge coming up, discovered our landing, - - - - - 1684
- 14, Letter from Colonel Arnold to Colonel Cramahé; demanding a surrender of Quebec, - - - - - 1685
- 14, Order by the Council of Massachusetts, for a return of all the Prisoners in the several Jails of the Colony, committed by the Council, or by the General of the American Army, - - - - - 1554
- 14, Correspondence between Captain Wallace, of His Majesty's Ship Rose, and the Town Council of Newport, Rhode-Island, - - - - - 1554
- 14, Address to the American Soldiers, - - - - - 1557
- 15, Address of the Mayor, &c., of the Borough of Lymington, to the King. They see with concern that some turbulent, designing men, have forced many of His Majesty's subjects in America, by the most cruel acts of tyranny and oppression, into an avowed and detestable Rebellion, - - - - - 1559
- 15, Address of the Provost, &c., of the Royal Burgh of Forfar, - - - - - 1559
- 15, Address of the Aldermen, &c., of the Town of Cambridge, - - - - - 1560
- 15, Address of General Montgomery to the Army. He thanks them for their patience and perseverance during the course of a fatiguing campaign. Passes, with boats and provisions, will be furnished to those who wish to return home; yet he entreats the Troops not to lay him under the necessity of abandoning Canada, without taking Quebec, - - - - - 1683
- 15, Letter from Colonel Arnold to Colonel Cramahé. The Flag with his letter of yesterday was fired upon, and narrowly escaped being killed. This insult to the United Colonies will be deeply resented, - - - - - 1685
- 15, Letter from Jeremiah Elderkin to Governour Trumbull; giving a report of his proceedings as engineer to examine the Harbour of New-London and the neighbouring places, and determine the best manner of fortifying the same against the enemy, - - - - - 1560
- 15, Letter from General Washington to Governour Trumbull. Suggests the propriety of seizing the active Tories. They are preying upon the vitals of the Country, and will do all the mischief in their power, - - - - - 1562

1775.		
Nov. 15,	Letter from General Washington to Governour Cooke. Makes the same suggestion to him in regard to the Tories, -	1563
16,	Address of the Lord Provost, &c., of the Burgh of Lanark, to the King; pledging their lives and fortunes in support of His Majesty, if their deluded fellow-subjects in America continue in their unnatural and unprovoked Rebellion, -	1563
16,	Address to the Inhabitants of New-York. Monitor, No. 2, -	1564
16,	Orders from General Schuyler to Capt. Eleazer Curtis, -	1598
16,	Letter from General Washington to the New-York Congress. He sends Mr. Knox to receive such spare military stores as they have, for the Continental Army, -	1568
16,	Instructions to Henry Knox, to proceed to New-York and to Ticonderoga, &c., for Cannon, Mortars, Shells, Lead, and Ammunition, -	1568
16,	Letter from Stephen Moylan to William Watson, -	1568
16,	Letter from Robert H. Harrison to the Committee of Northampton. Charles Elder and others, officers of the British Fleet, prisoners, are sent to that Town, on parole, -	1569
16,	Letter from General Washington to General Schuyler. He is in great want of powder, lead, mortars, cannon, indeed of most sorts of military stores, and has sent Mr. Knox to receive all that can be spared in that quarter, -	1560
16,	Letter from Ephraim Bowen to Colonel Joseph Reed. Expects Martindale will sail to-morrow morning, if the weather is suitable, -	1569
17,	Committee elected by the Freeholders of Spotsylvania County, Virginia, -	1570
17,	Meeting of the Governour and Council of Maryland, -	1570

COUNCIL OF SAFETY FOR THE EASTERN SHORE OF MARYLAND.

Nov. 17,	Meet at Charlestown, in Kent County, -	1571
	Isaac Atkinson brought before the Council, charged with raising a Company in Somerset County, to oppose the Continental Congress and Convention of this Province, -	1571
18,	Letter received from the Committee of Worcester County, -	1572
	Powder and Lead sent to Worcester County and Dorchester County, for their protection, -	1572
	Adjourned to Thursday, the 30th instant, at Talbot Court-House, -	1572
	Letters and Depositions laid before the Council—	
	Letter from the Committee of Somerset County, November 7, -	1572
	Depositions taken by the Committee of Somerset County, relating to Isaac Atkinson, October 24, -	1573
	Deposition of George Whitear, November 7, -	1573
	Letter from the Committee for Worcester County, November 15, -	1574
	Deposition of Mary Robins, respecting Levin Townsend, -	1574
	Letter from the Committee of Worcester County, November 17, -	1574
	Depositions of William Handy, Nicholas Hayman, and Bartley Townsend, respecting Abraham Gibbs and Benjamin Shockly, -	1575
	Letter from Robert Goldsborough to the Committee for Somerset County. Mr. Atkinson says his design was merely to oppose the Presbyterians, and not the proceedings of the Congress or Convention, -	1576
	Letter from the Committee of Somerset County, on the conduct of Atkinson, -	1576
	Letter from the Committee of Worcester County; with further evidence against Gibbs, Shockly, and Townsend, -	1577
	Depositions of Isaac Hammond and others, referred to by the Committee for Worcester County, -	1578
30,	Council of Safety meets at Talbot County Court-House, -	1579
	Abraham Gibbs and Benjamin Shockly brought before the Council, -	1579
Dec. 1,	Letter from Robert Goldsborough to the Council of Safety, -	1579
	Isaac Atkinson brought before the Council, and several witnesses against him examined, -	1579
	Depositions taken by the Council, in his presence, -	1582

1775.

Dec. 2,	Atkinson heard in his defence, -	1580
	After full consideration the Council decide that he has been guilty of a high and dangerous offence, tending to disunite the inhabitants of the Province in their present opposition; and commit him to the custody of the Sheriff of Talbot County, -	1580
	Abraham Gibbs brought before the Council, examined and discharged, -	1580
	Benjamin Shockly examined, and returned, under custody, to the Committee of Worcester County, -	1581
	Letter to the Committee of Somerset County, -	1581
	Defence of the Rev. John Scott, of Somerset County, -	1586

CORRESPONDENCE, PROCEEDINGS, ETC.

Nov. 17,	Letter from the President of Congress to Walter Livingston; directing the Prisoners taken at Chamblay and St. John's to be sent to the Towns of Reading, Lancaster, and York, in Pennsylvania, -	1588
17,	Address to the Inhabitants of the American Colonies, No. 4, -	1588
17,	Letter from General Washington to General Ward; requesting a conference with him and Generals Thomas and Spencer, and Colonel Putnam; and suggests an attempt on Castle William, -	1593
17,	Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler, -	1633
17,	Letter from Samuel Freeman to General Washington. Recommends measures, in addition to what was done by the General Court, for the protection of Falmouth, -	1593
17,	Letter from Stephen Moylan to William Watson, urging him to get Captain Coit to sea as soon as possible, -	1594
18,	Letter from Lord George Germain to General Howe. Approves of his plan of operations for the spring; his hopes of subduing the Southern Provinces confirmed by all the advices received, -	1594
18,	Letter from General Schuyler to the Committee of Albany, -	1595
18,	Letter from General Schuyler to the President of Congress, informing him of the reduction of Montreal, and of the arrival of Arnold in the vicinity of Quebec, -	1595
	Letter from General Montgomery to the Inhabitants of Montreal, November 12, -	1596
	Capitulation of Montreal, -	1597
	Intercepted Letters from Brook Watson, -	1599
18,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington, enclosing him copies of Brook Watson's Letters, -	1602
	Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler, November 13, -	1602
18,	Letter from General Schuyler to Governour Trumbull, -	1603
18,	Letter from General Washington to Governour Cooke. Requests the men stationed at Block Island may be marched to Camp, -	1604
18,	Letter from Stephen Moylan to William Watson, -	1604
18,	Letter to General Washington, signed Britannicus, enclosing a Letter and a Plan for taking the Preston, -	1604
	Thoughts on the practicability of taking the Flag Ship Preston, -	1605
	Names, rates, and situation of the Navy in Boston Harbour, -	1606
19,	Letter from Savannah, Georgia, to a Gentleman in London, -	1606
19,	Declaration by the Provincial Congress of South-Carolina, -	1606
19,	Orders by Colonel Moultrie to Captain Marion, to guard the Cannon, Gunpowder, and Publick Records, at Dorchester, in South-Carolina, -	1608
19,	Letter from an Officer taken at Chamblay, acknowledging the kindness he has received from the Americans, while a prisoner, -	1608
19,	Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler. He has appointed Mr. Mason Postmaster of Montreal, and has made the inhabitants acquainted with the views of Congress relative to the Province, declaring he would call a Convention on his return from Quebec, -	1682

1775.

- Nov. 19, Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress. As soon as he can find two capable persons he will send them to Nova Scotia, on the service of Congress. Raising the two Battalions of Marines in the Army will derange all that has been done, and weaken the Army, at a critical period, - - - 1608
- Letter from Colonel Arnold to General Washington, dated Chaudiere Pond, October 27, - 1609
- Letter from Colonel Enos to General Washington, dated Brunswick, November 9, - 1610
- General Return of the Army, November 18, - 1611
- Return of the Regiment of Artillery, commanded by Colonel Gridley, - - - 1611
- Return of Major Crane's Company of Artillery, General Orders, from November 12 to November 19, - - - 1612
- 20, Letter from Lord Dunmore to General Howe, recommending to his attention Colonel Kirkland, of South-Carolina, (*fac simile*), - - 1616
- 20, Committee chosen by the Freeholders of Prince Edward County, Virginia, - - - 1616
- 20, Letter from General Schuyler to the President of Congress. The Army in Canada is daily reducing: an unhappy home-sickness prevails; three hundred of the Connecticut Troops have passed in a few days, and forty from the New-York Regiments are also come away, - - 1617
- 20, Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler. Captain Lamb is an active, spirited officer, and should have an appointment adequate to the services he has rendered, - - 1684
- 20, Letter from Colonel Arnold to General Washington. He crossed the St. Lawrence on the 14th, but as the enemy were apprized of our coming, and the garrison augmented to seven hundred men, it was not thought proper to attempt carrying the Town by storm, - - - 1695
- 20, Letter from Colonel Arnold to General Montgomery. On examining the Arms and Ammunition of the detachment, great part of the cartridges and one hundred muskets were found unfit for service. Finding the effective force, five hundred and fifty men, too weak to attempt any thing, retired to Point-aux-Trembles, to wait for re-enforcements, - - - 1696
- 20, Letter from Joseph Trumbull to General Washington, - - - 1617
- 20, Letter from General Washington to Joseph Reed, - - - 1618
- 20, Letter to General Washington from "A Friend to America," suggesting the probability of his being able to obtain Powder and Lead, on a private application to the Prime Minister of France, - - - 1619
- 21, Address of the Magistrates and Town Council of the Royal Burgh of Selkirk, to the King; expressing their abhorrence of the unnatural spirit of disaffection in some of His Majesty's American Colonies, which has broke out into a daring and open Rebellion, - - - 1620
- 21, Address of the Noblemen, &c., of the County of Banff, - - - 1621
- 21, Address of the Justices of the Peace, &c., of the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright, - - - 1621
- 21, Letter from Walter Hutton to N. Coffin. He has, on sundry occasions, opposed the Committees, and by that means rendered himself obnoxious to them, - - - 1622
- 21, Committee of Charlotte County, Virginia, restore to Mr. Christopher McConico his privileges as a citizen, - - - 1623
- 21, Letter from Lord Stirling to Colonel Maxwell; directing him to march with his Regiment to the Highlands in New-York, - - - 1623
- 21, Letter from Lord Stirling to Lieutenant-Colonel Windes, giving him like orders, - - - 1623
- 21, New-York Committee—  
Letter to Governor Trumbull. It is not in their power to furnish the Cannon he requests, - 1624  
Letter to Adam Babcock. They have no Cannon, the exclusive property of their constituents; and have referred his request to the Provincial Congress, - - - 1624  
Permission given to Walter Franklin & Co. to load a Sloop for Georgia, - - - 1625  
Mr. Robinson examined as to the price for which he has sold Pins, - - - 1625

1775.

- Nov. 22, New-York Committee: Witnesses examined on the complaint against Robinson & Price, - 1625  
They are convicted of violating the Continental Association, in selling sundry articles of merchandise at an exorbitant price, - - - 1626
- 23, Motion by Lancaster Burling, seconded by Joseph Totten, that Isaac Sears, Samuel Broome, and John Woodward, be cited to answer for entering the City this day, with a number of Horses, in a hostile manner, - - - 1626
- Peter Harris, John Midlar, and Richard Van De Burgh, declared guilty of a breach of the Resolves of the Provincial Congress, of September 1, 1775, - - - 1626
- 24, Mr. Burling withdrew his motion of yesterday; Examination into the complaint against Thomas Gardner, - - - 1627
- Examination of witnesses in relation to the escape of Peter Harris and another of the prisoners, confined for enlisting men for the Ministerial Army at Boston, - - - 1627
- Committee to prepare a Petition to the Provincial Congress, to prevent the inhabitants of the neighbouring Colonies coming into this to destroy the property or invade the liberty of its inhabitants, - - - 1629
- 21, Notice to the Inhabitants of Boston, now dispersed, to meet at Watertown on the 28th inst, and elect a Member of the General Assembly, in place of Dr. Church, - - - 1629
- 21, Letter from the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety to their Delegates in Congress, requesting a payment on account of their expenditures for the Continent, - - - 1630
- 22, Order by the King in Council, prohibiting the transporting to any parts out of the Kingdom, or carrying coastwise, any Gunpowder, Saltpetre, or any sort of Arms or Ammunition, for the space of three months from the 23d inst., - 1630
- 22, Address of the Chancellor, &c., of the University of Cambridge, to the King. They see with indignation the unnatural Rebellion of His Majesty's American Colonies, - - - 1631
- 22, Address of the Mayor, &c., of the Borough of Huntingdon, - - - 1631
- 22, Address of the Freeholders, &c., of the County of Southerland, - - - 1632
- 22, Committee of Nansemond County, Virginia, order Betsey Hunter, with Mary and Martha Wilkinson, to be advertised and looked upon as enemies to America, - - - 1632
- 22, Letter from General Schuyler to the President of Congress, enclosing Letters from Colonel Arnold and General Montgomery, - - - 1633
- Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler. He has great difficulty about the Troops, and fears many will go home, but hopes to keep enough to give the final blow to Ministerial politics in the Province, - - 1633
- 22, Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler. Colonel Easton has shown much zeal and activity in the important service he has been employed upon, - - - 1684
- Letter from Colonel Arnold to General Schuyler, dated near Point Levi, November 7, - 1633
- Letter from Colonel Arnold to General Montgomery, November 8, - - - 1634
- 22, Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington. Nothing can surpass the impatience of the Troops from the New-England Colonies to get to their fire-sides. Near three hundred of them arrived here a few days ago, unable to do duty, who acquired health the instant they were discharged. He has determined to retire, and has advised Congress of this resolution, - - - 1635
- Letter from Colonel Arnold to General Washington, dated Point Levi, November 8, - 1635
- 22, Connecticut: Committee of Safety—  
Order Dr. Church to be confined in the Jail in Norwich, in the County of New-London, - 1636  
Troops raised for the defence of New-London and Stonington continued in service, - - 1637  
Governour directed to employ persons to be in readiness to convey intelligence of any alarm or invasion, by beacons, &c., - - - 1637

1775.		
Nov. 23,	Governour directed to apply to Congress for a number not exceeding fifty Cannon, for the defence of New-London, - - -	1637
23,	Directions for receiving and disposing of the Prisoners from St. John's, - - -	1638
	Directions to Captain Niles, of the Armed Schooner Spy, - - -	1638
	Committee for Prisoners directed to keep a vigilant watch over certain of the Prisoners at Farmington, - - -	1638
22,	Letter from General Montgomery to Robert R. Livingston, - - -	1638
22,	Proclamation by Governour Carleton, requiring all persons, who refuse to enroll themselves in the Militia, to quit Quebec in four days, - - -	1639
23,	Address of the Gentlemen, &c., of the Counties of Ross and Cromarty, to the King. They behold, with inexpressible concern, many of their American fellow-subjects taking up the arms of unnatural Rebellion, and actually engaged in hostilities with the Parent who tenderly fostered and supported them with her treasure and blood, - - -	1640
23,	Address of the Gentlemen, &c., of the Town of Wigan, in the County Palatinate of Lancaster, - - -	1641
23,	Debate in the Irish Commons, on the application of the King for Troops to send to America, - - -	1641
23,	Address to the Emigrants lately arrived in Virginia, from the Highlands of Scotland, - - -	1649
23,	Committees chosen for the County of Elizabeth City and Town of Hampton, - - -	1652
23,	Letter from the Committee for Fairfax County, Virginia, to the President of Congress, for a permit to import Salt, - - -	1652
23,	Letter from John Adams to James Otis. He thinks it plain the Council of Massachusetts may yield to the House, in their differences about the Militia Bill, - - -	1653
23,	Letter from Samuel Adams to James Otis. It is manifest the Council are under no restraint from yielding to the House a voice with them in the choice of Militia Officers of the Colony, - - -	1654
23,	Address to the Inhabitants of New-York. Monitor, No. 3, - - -	1654
23,	Letter from the Committee to the Northern Army to the President of Congress. On their way to Albany they examined the Fortifications in the Highlands. The Fortress is unfortunately commanded by all the grounds about it, and is much exposed to an attack by land; but the most obvious defect is that the grounds at West Point are higher than the Fortress. To render the place impassable this place should be occupied, - - -	1657
23,	Letter from Colonel James Clinton and others to General Montgomery, expressing their regret that he has mistaken the motives which induced them to remonstrate against a number of prisoners being suffered to remain in Montreal; and they urge him not to think of quitting the Army at this critical time, as the worst of consequences must almost inevitably follow from it, - - -	1695
23,	Letter from William Watson to Stephen Moylan. Captain Coit has had much difficulty with an uneasy set of fellows who have got soured by the severity of the season. He, with Captain Martindale, sailed this morning, and are now out of sight, - - -	1658
23,	Resolution of the New-Hampshire Committee of Safety, in favour of John Stavers, - - -	1659
24,	Address of the Recorder, &c., of the Town of Axbridge, to the King. The conduct of His Majesty's American subjects is painful to the feelings of the human heart; that they, wantonly and unprovoked, exert the first efforts of their strength to wound the breast which warmed them into power to hurt, is an extreme of wickedness unknown to past times and countries, - - -	1659
24,	Declaration by the Committee of Safety of Virginia, - - -	1659
24,	Letter from the Committee of Fredericktown, Maryland, to the President of Congress, with the examination of Allan Cameron, John Smith, and John Connolly, - - -	1660

1775.		
	Proposals for raising an Army to the Westward, and for effectually obstructing a communication between the Northern and Southern Governments, - - -	1661
	Letter from John Connolly to John Gibson, near Fort Dunmore, - - -	1661
	Letter from Lord Dunmore to Captain White Eyes, - - -	1662
Nov. 24,	Letter from John Hancock and Thomas Cushing to the Council of Massachusetts. The question of the difference between the Houses is one of great importance and delicacy, and should be referred to the Congress for their decision, - - -	1662
24,	Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler. He will proceed from Montreal for Quebec to-morrow. Hard money must be sent immediately, as paper will not yet go down. Poor Allen is sent to England in irons. Should any accident befall him, hopes Prescott will fall a sacrifice to his manes, - - -	1694
24,	Letter from Walter Livingston to the President of Congress. Has complied with his instructions about the Prisoners, - - -	1663
24,	Letter from Colonel Bayley to Colonel Little. Urges, in the strongest terms, the necessity and the advantages of a road through from the Colonies to Canada, - - -	1663
24,	Instructions by General Washington to Aaron Willard, to proceed to Nova-Scotia and ascertain the state of the Colony, the disposition of the inhabitants towards the American cause, the condition of the Fortifications, &c., - - -	1665
24,	Letter from Stephen Moylan to Samuel Freeman. Should any thing be wanting beside what has been done by the General Court, for the defence of Falmouth, it is incumbent on the people of the country to exert themselves, - - -	1666
24,	Address from the General Officers to the Soldiery of the Grand Continental Army, - - -	1666
24,	Address, by "A Freeman," to the worthy Officers and Soldiers of the American Army, - - -	1667
25,	Address of the High Steward, &c., of the Borough of New-Windsor, to the King; declaring their utter detestation of the unnatural conduct of His Majesty's American subjects, and of the traitorous conduct of those at home who abet their opposition to his Government, - - -	1668
25,	Letter from the Committee for Northampton County, Virginia, to the President of Congress, - - -	1669
25,	Letter from the Committee for Northampton County to the Committee of Safety of Virginia, giving an account of the proceedings of Lord Dunmore, - - -	1669
	Oath taken by the Inhabitants of Princess Anne County, - - -	1671
26,	Letter from General Howe to the Earl of Dartmouth. There is not tonnage sufficient to enable him to leave Boston this winter; in the mean time there is no danger of an attack upon him by the Rebels. The Army will require six or seven thousand recruits in the spring; but instead of Irish Roman Catholics, who are not entitled to the smallest confidence as soldiers, he recommends they should be made up of men hired from the Hanoverian and Hessian Armies, and four thousand Russians.—Major Rogers, at New-York, has offered his services. Governour Tryon states that the Rebels have made considerable overtures to him, - - -	1672
	Return of Tonnage necessary for transporting the Troops, Artillery, Stores, Inhabitants, &c., from Boston, - - -	1674
	Distribution of thirty-one Battalions for the campaign of 1776, - - -	1674
26,	Letter from Captain Leslie to General Howe.—Lord Dunmore, with a detachment of the Fourteenth Regiment, on the 14th instant, drove the Rebels from Great Bridge and from Kemp's Landing, where three or four hundred of them were posted. Some of them ran away before the firing began. We took possession of Norfolk on the 23d inst., and are busy intrenching ourselves, as a large body of Rebels are within ten or twelve miles, - - -	1717

1775.		
Nov. 26,	Letter from John Jay to the New-York Congress. Disapproves of the destruction of Rivington's Printing-Office by Capt. Sears and the Troop from Connecticut.	1675
26,	Letter from Richard Henry Lee to Gen. Washington. Congress has sent a Committee to Canada, to invite Delegates here, and to settle the affairs of that Army.	1675
26,	Letter from Henry Knox to General Washington. He cannot procure the cannon at New-York, and will proceed immediately to Ticonderoga. At a foundry in New-York, they cast fine brass pieces, that are cheaper than the imported ones.	1676
26,	Letter from Edward Mott to Governour Trumbull.	1676
27,	Address of the High Sheriff, &c., of the County Palatine of Lancaster, to the King. They behold, with astonishment and horror, part of their American fellow-subjects so regardless of the blessings of His Majesty's paternal Government as to violate, in the most hostile and daring manner, every principle of legal authority and just subordination.	1677
27,	Address of the Gentlemen, &c., of the Town and neighbourhood of Bolton.	1677
27,	Address of the Gentlemen, &c., of the Town of Blackburn.	1678
27,	Letter from General Howe to the Earl of Dartmouth.	1678
27,	Mr. Alderman Oliver's Motion in the House of Commons.	1680
27,	Committee of Albemarle County, Virginia, offering Lands, Houses, and other accommodations to the inhabitants of the lower part of the country.	1681
27,	Letter from General Schuyler to the President of Congress. Many of the Troops have left Canada; not more than two hundred from Connecticut remain. It would be well to raise three thousand in Pennsylvania and New-Jersey, and send them to Albany with all possible despatch.	1681
	Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler, dated Montreal, November 19. He has appointed a Mr. Mason Postmaster at Montreal, until the pleasure of Congress is known, and has done what he could to induce the Province to accede to the general Union.	1682
	Address of General Montgomery to the Army, urging them to remain to the close of the campaign.	1683
	Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler, November 20.	1684
	Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler, November 22.	1684
	Letter from Colonel Arnold to General Montgomery, November 14.	1684
	Letter from Colonel Arnold to General Montgomery, November 16.	1685
	Letter from Colonel Arnold to Colonel Cramahé, November 15, complaining of his firing upon an Officer with a Flag.	1685
	Colonel Arnold's demand of the surrender of Quebec.	1685
27,	Letter from Rhode-Island to a Gentleman in Philadelphia. America can only look for safety in a vigorous, determined defence. The die is cast. The union of the Colonies with Britain is at an end. We must declare ourselves free. A federal, not an incorporating Union, must be completed as soon as possible. Above all, the authority of the Congress must be established.	1686
27,	Letter from Gen. Washington to Richard Henry Lee.	1687
27,	Letter from Stephen Moylan to John Brown. The General will take the ton of Powder he offers, though the price is exorbitant.	1688
28,	Address of the Sheriff, &c., of the County of Hereford, to the King. They will cheerfully concur in every support which duty may call for towards the success of His Majesty's arms over his rebellious subjects.	1688
28,	Address of the Provost, &c., of the City of Elgin, North-Britain.	1688
28,	Address of the Noblemen, &c., of the County of Elgin.	1689

1775.		
Nov. 28,	Address of the Magistrates and Town Council of the Burgh of Inverary.	1689
28,	Address of the Ministers and Presbytery of Irvine.	1690
Oct. 28,	Committee for Charlotte County, Virginia, declare the Rev. Thomas Johnson an enemy to America, and recommend to all people to withdraw and cease all other and further communication and intercourse with him.	1690
Nov. 28,	Letter from Lord Stirling to Hendrick Fisher, requiring Arms for two Companies of his Regiment, raised in Morristown.	1691
28,	Letter from the Dutchess County Committee to the New-York Congress.	1691
28,	Letter from General Schuyler to General Washington. Carleton escaped in disguise, on the 19th; the next day General Prescott surrendered.	1692
	Military Stores on board the Vessels under the command of General Prescott.	1693
	Return of Provisions on board the Vessels.	1693
	Return of Ordnance and Ordnance Stores on board the Vessels.	1693
	Return of His Majesty's Troops on board the Vessels off La Valtrie.	1694
	List of Officers on board the Vessels near Montreal.	1694
24,	Letter from General Montgomery to General Schuyler. Will sail to-morrow, with two or three hundred men, some mortars, and other artillery, for Quebec.	1694
23,	Letter from Colonel James Clinton and others to General Montgomery, requesting him not to quit the Army at this critical time.	1695
20,	Letter from Colonel Arnold to General Washington. Quebec was too strong to attempt it by storm, and after investing it several days, it was found that the powder was reduced to five pounds to a man, and he retired to Point-aux-Trembles.	1695
20,	Letter from Colonel Arnold to General Montgomery.	1696
28,	Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress. The men are unwilling to reculise; a great want of publick spirit reigns here. Instead of pressing forward in the cause of their Country, we are likely to be deserted at a most critical time. Our situation is truly alarming, and of this General Howe is well apprised; no doubt, when he is re-enforced, he will avail himself of the information.	1697
	General Orders, from November 20th to 28th.	1699
28,	Letter from General Washington to Colonel Joseph Reed.	1702
28,	Letter from Robert H. Harrison to Gen. Ward. The General has no dependence on the re-enlisting of the Connecticut Troops, and desires a conference with Generals Ward, Thomas, and Spencer, to determine what measures will be proper, in case of their departure.	1703
28,	Letter from General Washington to General Schuyler.	1703
29,	Address of the Provost, &c., of the Burgh of Rutherglen, to the King; declaring their abhorrence and disapprobation of the Rebellion now supported by some of His Majesty's deluded subjects in North-America.	1704
29,	Address of the Gentlemen, &c., of the County of Kincaidine.	1704
29,	Address of the Committee of Goochland County, Virginia.	1704
29,	Letter from John Hancock and Thomas Cushing to the Council of Massachusetts. After consultation with the Members of the Congress, they advise the Council to yield to the House during the present exigency, but not, by any means, any farther to deviate from the Charter.	1705
29,	Letter from Thomas Jefferson to John Randolph.	1706
29,	Letter from Christopher Leffingwell to the President of Congress.	1707
29,	Account of the expedition of Captain Sears from New-Haven to New-York, to disarm the Tories, and of his destroying Rivington's Printing Office.	1707
29,	Recantation of Jonathan Fowler and Nathaniel Underhill.	1708



1775.		
Nov. 29,	Court of Inquiry and Court-Martial on Lieutenant-Colonel Enos, -	1709
29,	Letter from General Washington to the General Court of Massachusetts-Bay. Requests some of their members to attend a Council of the General Officers to-morrow, on the critical state of the Army. The Connecticut Regiments cannot be induced to remain, -	1711
	Proceedings of the Assembly of Massachusetts on the Letter of General Washington, -	1712
29,	Letter from William Watson to General Washington. Captain Martindale's crew have refused to do duty on board the Brigantine Washington. They say they enlisted to serve in the Army and not as Marines, -	1713
30,	Letter from Lord Dunmore to General Howe, with an account of his proceedings in Virginia, Deposition of Oliver Porter, November 9, -	1713
	Examination of William Robinson, -	1715
	Letter from Captain Leslie to General Howe, November 1. Military operations in Virginia, under Lord Dunmore, -	1716
30,	Letter from the President of Congress to General Schuyler, enclosing him the Thanks of Congress, and expressing their concern on hearing his request to retire, -	1717
30,	Letter from the President of Congress to General Montgomery, -	1718
30,	Letter from the President of Congress to General Wooster, -	1718
30,	Letter from John McKesson to Lord Stirling, -	1719
30,	Committee for Dutchess County, New-York, arrest, examine, and confine Jacobus Ostrum, Johannes Medlar, and Barent Lewis, charged with enlisting men for the enemy, -	1719
30,	Letter from Colonel Arnold to General Montgomery. The inhabitants of Quebec are much disunited and short of provisions; we have many friends there, and if the place is attacked with spirit, will hold out but a short time, -	1720
30,	Letter from Gov. Cooke to General Washington, -	1720
30,	Letter from General Washington to the President of Congress. Informs him of the capture of the Nancy, Store-Ship, by Captain Manly, of the Schooner Lee, -	1721
	General Orders, November 29, 30, -	1721
	Invoice of Stores on board the Nancy, Store-Ship, Robert Hunter, master, -	1721
30,	Account of the state of Quebec, -	1723
30,	Address to the Inhabitants of New-York. Monitor, No. 4. On the conduct of the Ministry, -	1725
	Address to the Inhabitants of New-York. Monitor, No. 5. The Opposition of the Colonies, -	1727
	Address to the Inhabitants of New-York. Monitor, No. 6. On Lord North's Motion, -	1729
	Address to the Inhabitants of New-York. Monitor, No. 7. On the course proper to be pursued by the Colonies, -	1732
	Address to the Inhabitants of New-York. Monitor, No. 8. On the conduct of the Tories, -	1734
	Address to the Inhabitants of the American Colonies, No. 5, -	1738
	Address to the Soldiers of the Massachusetts Army, who are now in arms against the Laws of their Country; and against the Address to the American Soldiery, by the Officers of the Continental Army, -	1745

## NEW-YORK PROVINCIAL CONGRESS.

Nov. 13,	Representatives of a majority of the Counties not present, -	1751
	Letter from the Continental Congress, enclosing sundry Resolutions respecting the Forts in the Highlands, November 9, -	1751
	Letter from the Members present to the Committees of Dutchess, Orange, and Ulster Counties, enclosing the Letter and Resolutions of the Continental Congress, -	1752
	Letter to Walter Livingston, -	1753
22,	Letters to the Members chosen to represent King's County, requesting them to attend, as there are not sufficient present to form a House, -	1753
23,	Letter to the Committee of Orange County, requesting a representation from that County may be sent down without delay, -	1754
24,	Letter to the Richmond County Delegates, -	1754

1775.		
Dec. 1,	Members from a majority of the Counties not yet present; but for the purpose of answering letters that have been received, and for such measures as may be necessary for procuring the attendance of such members as are chosen, Col. Nathaniel Woodhull is appointed Chairman, -	1754
	Letter to the Committees of Tryon, Charlotte, and Cumberland Counties, requesting the several Counties immediately to send Deputies to represent them in Provincial Congress, -	1755
	Letter to the Committee of Orange County, to the same effect, -	1755
	Letter from Paul Micheau. The Committee for Richmond County have not convened the People to elect Deputies, -	1755
3,	Letter from the Delegates in Continental Congress; request a limit may be fixed for the term of their Delegation, -	1756
10,	Letter from Samuel Tucker, Chairman of the Committee of Trenton, New-Jersey, on the mode proposed to convey intelligence, -	1757
	Letters from General Schuyler, dated November 7, 18, and 20, -	1758
	Letter from General Washington, November 16, -	1759
	Letter from Walter Livingston, November 22, -	1759
	Letter from Governor Trumbull, November 23, as to the proposed plan of communicating intelligence, -	1759
	Letter from Robert Livingston, Jun., -	1759
27,	Letter from the President of Congress, requesting them to furnish the Troops raised in New-Jersey for the defence of New-York with as many Fire Arms as can be spared, -	1760
28,	Letter from James Duane, one of the Delegates in Continental Congress, requesting an answer to their letter of the 9th instant, -	1760
7,	Letter from Egbert Benson, Chairman of the Committee of Dutchess County. They have arrested Mr. Grant, but have no evidence against him, -	1761
	Letter from Thomas Outwater, Chairman of Orange Precinct, in Orange County, -	1762
Dec. 2,	Letter to the Committee of Richmond County. Deputies from several Counties have met every day for a fortnight past, without being able to do any business for want of a representation of other of the Counties, -	1762
	Letter from the Committee of White-Plains, in Westchester County, stating the inimical conduct of Jeremiah Travis, and Jeremiah Travis, Jun., in opposing the measures of the Congress, -	1763

## PENNSYLVANIA ASSEMBLY.

Oct. 14,	Meet at Philadelphia, -	1763
	List of the Members elected, -	1763
16,	John Morton chosen Speaker, -	1765
	Officers and Committees for the ensuing year appointed, -	1765
	Letter from the President of Congress to the Committee of Safety, enclosing Resolutions passed on the 9th and 12th instant, -	1765
	Petition from the Committee for the City and Liberties of Philadelphia, soliciting assistance in the manufacture of Saltpetre, -	1767
19,	Committee of Safety appointed, -	1768
	Committee on the Petition of the City and Liberties of Philadelphia, respecting the manufacture of Saltpetre, -	1768
20,	Petition from the Committee of Philadelphia, requesting the adoption of such measures as will secure the enrollment of all able bodied men between the ages of sixteen and fifty years, -	1768
	Committee of Safety requested to nominate a proper person for Commodore of the Armed Boats, -	1769
21,	Petition from the Committee of the Privates of the Association of Philadelphia, presented and read, -	1769
25,	Captains for the new Battalion appointed, -	1770
	Memorial from the Counties of Northumberland and Northampton, for assistance in defending them against the Connecticut intruders, -	1770
26,	Committee on the Memorial, -	1775
	Memorial and Remonstrance from the Committee of Chester County, -	1775
	Lieutenants and Ensigns for the new Battalion, -	1776

1775.		
Oct. 26,	Memorial and Petition from the Officers of the four Battalions in the County of Philadelphia, associated for the defence of American Liberty, -	1776
27,	Address of the People called Quakers, -	1777
	Report of the Committee on the Memorial of Northampton and Northumberland Counties, for protection against the Connecticut intruders, -	1779
	Memorial from the Officers of the Military Association within the County of Chester, -	1780
30,	Motion to admit the Freeholders and Inhabitants to hear the Debates in Committee of the Whole on the state of the Province, rejected, -	1781
31,	Petition and Remonstrance of the Committee of the City of Philadelphia, against the Address of the Quakers, -	1781
	Memorial from the Officers of the Military Association of the City and Liberties of Philadelphia, against the Address of the Quakers, -	1783
	Representation from the Committee of Privates of the Association, against the Address of the Quakers, -	1785
	Present critical state of the Colony considered in Committee of the Whole, -	1787
Nov. 1,	Representation from the City and Liberties of Philadelphia, praying the House to appoint persons to procure Arms ordered on the 30th of June last, -	1788
	State of the Province further considered in Committee of the Whole, -	1788
2,	Delegates to the Continental Congress to be appointed to-morrow, -	1788
	State of the Province further considered in Committee of the Whole, -	1788
3,	Committee to inquire what progress has been made by the Commissioners and Assessors of the several Counties in procuring Arms for the publick use, -	1789
	State of the Province further considered in Committee of the Whole, -	1789
4,	Delegates to the Continental Congress appointed, Letter from Christopher Whitman, Chairman of the Berks County Committee, read and referred to the Committee of Safety, -	1789
	Committee on a Resolution of the Continental Congress, requesting the Assemblies of Connecticut and Pennsylvania to prevent hostilities at Wyoming, -	1790
7,	Address in behalf of the Societies of Menonists and German Baptists. They are not at liberty, in conscience, to take up arms to conquer their enemies, -	1790
	Committee to prepare Instructions for the Delegates to Congress, -	1791
	State of the Province further considered in Committee of the Whole, -	1791
8,	Resolutions reported by the Committee of the Whole on the state of the Province, -	1791
	Committee to prepare Rules and Regulations for the better government of the Military Association in the Province, -	1792
	Address from the Committee of York County, read and laid on the table, -	1792
9,	Letter from Richard Penn and Arthur Lee, Agents in London, -	1792
	Instructions to the Delegates from the Province, in Congress. They are to dissent from and utterly reject any proposition that may cause or lead to a separation from the Mother Country, -	1792
	Remarks on the Instructions, -	1793
10,	Resolution received from the Continental Congress, recommending the encouragement of the manufacture of Saltpetre, -	1793
	Report of the Committee on the progress made in manufacturing Saltpetre in the Province, -	1794
11,	Barracks in the City directed to be put in order for the use of the Troops in the pay of the Province, -	1794
15,	Committee to bring in Resolves for striking Eighty Thousand Pounds, in Bills of Credit, -	1795
16,	Regulations for the Military Association of the Province, considered, -	1795
18,	Resolutions for striking the sum of Eighty Thousand Pounds, in Bills of Credit, -	1796
20,	Letter from Thomas Mifflin, dated Cambridge, November 12, resigning his seat in the House, -	1798

1775.		
Nov. 22,	Representation from the Committee of the City and Liberties of Philadelphia, informing the House that certain persons have refused the Bills of Credit of the Province, by which means there is the utmost reason to fear a depreciation, -	1798
23,	Letter from Robert Hunter and others, of the County of Northumberland. The Connecticut Settlers at Wyoming refuse to submit to the laws of Pennsylvania, -	1799
24,	Persons refusing to receive the Bills of Credit thereby endeavour to injure the currency of said Bills, and ought to be deemed inimical to the liberties of America, -	1799
	Committee to adjust the Accounts of the several Battalions of Associators in the Province, -	1800
25,	Governour requested to give orders for a due execution of the laws of the Province in the Counties of Northumberland and Northampton, -	1800
	The Saltpetre Works erected in Philadelphia placed under the direction of the Assembly, -	1801
	Committee to superintend the Saltpetre Works, Report of the Committee appointed to inquire what number of Arms has been provided in the several Counties for the publick use, -	1801
	Rules and Regulations for the better government of the Military Association in Pennsylvania, -	1802
	Articles of Association in Pennsylvania, -	1805
	Resolutions directing the mode of laying Taxes on Non-Associators in Pennsylvania, -	1808

## PENNSYLVANIA COMMITTEE OF SAFETY.

Oct. 2,	Officers of the Armed Boats commissioned, -	1811
	Powder supplied to Bedford County, -	1811
3,	Ammunition, &c., furnished to Captain Montgomery, of the Ranger, -	1811
	Major Rogers furnished with a copy of his parole, -	1812
4,	Petition of the Pilots considered and rejected, -	1812
6,	John Ross appointed Muster-Master of the Forces belonging to the Pennsylvania Fleet, -	1812
	John Maxwell Nesbitt appointed Paymaster of the Pennsylvania Fleet, -	1813
	Committee to forward the making of Arms for the publick service, -	1813
	Committee of Lancaster County requested to collect and send to the Committee of Safety the Provincial Arms in that County, -	1813
7,	James Roberts, a Pilot, permitted to pilot a Vessel down the River and Bay, -	1813
	Gunsmiths of the City requested to attend the Committee, -	1814
	Sundry papers communicated by the Philadelphia Committee, together with their proceedings with regard to Dr. John Kearsley, J. Brooks, and Leonard Snowden, -	1814
8,	Peter Long appointed Ships' Husband for the Armed Boats, -	1815
	The Carpenters of the City requested to attend to-morrow, with all their hands, to assist in getting afloat and taking down to Fort-Island from the Gloucester shore, the Floating Machines for the obstruction of the Channel, -	1815
9,	Christopher Carter committed to prison, as a person inimical to the liberties of America, -	1815
	Ships' Husband directed to procure six hand cuffs for each of the Armed Boats, -	1815
	Advances ordered for the Seamen as an encouragement for their enlisting in the Armed Boats, -	1816
10,	Papers delivered to Colonel Dickinson, for the perusal of the Continental Congress, -	1816
	Dr. Duffield appointed Surgeon and Physician on board the Armed Boats, -	1816
11,	List of the Military Stores directed for each of the Armed Boats, -	1816
	Ten Pilots only permitted to pilot Vessels through the Chevaux-de-Frise, -	1817
12,	Gunpowder and Lead furnished to Northampton County, -	1817
	Instructions to Peter Long, as Ships' Husband to the Armed Boats, -	1817
14,	Plan of a Fire Ship, for the destruction of the enemy's Ships, presented and approved, -	1818
15,	Met at Fort-Island, to view the condition of the works there, -	1819

1775.		
Oct. 16,	Company of Artillery, with six eighteen pound Cannon, to be stationed at Fort-Island, -	1819
	Three Hulks to be sunk in the most convenient places for the defence of the River, -	1820
	General Instructions for the Commanders of the Provincial Armed Boats, -	1820
18,	Christopher Carter convicted of inimical correspondence and practices, -	1822
20,	Appointment of new Committee of Safety received from the Assembly, -	1823
	Benjamin Franklin chosen President, and Robert Morris, Vice President, -	1823
	Oath taken by Stephen Bayard, the Clerk allowed to Dr. Kearsley while in prison, -	1824
21,	Oath taken by the Pilots employed to take Vessels through the machines sunk near Fort-Island, -	1825
	Statement of Capt. George Hastings, of the Transport Ship Rebecca and Francis, stranded on Brigantine Beach, -	1825
23,	Committee to give orders respecting the removal of Dr. Kearsley to Yorktown Jail, and J. Brooks to Lancaster Jail, -	1826
	Captain Thomas Read recommended to the Assembly to be appointed Commodore of the Fleet, -	1827
24,	A Second Lieutenant to be appointed to each of the Armed Boats, -	1827
27,	Thomas Proctor appointed to command the Artillery at Fort-Island, -	1828
	David Rittenhouse appointed Engineer to the Committee, -	1828
30,	Captain Campbell and Lieutenant Symes imprisoned, -	1830
Nov. 2,	Application to Congress for Lieutenant Symes to be considered a prisoner of war, -	1832
3,	Committee of Safety resolve that it is necessary to take further measures for the defence of the City than are already provided, -	1832
	Committee appointed to ascertain how soon, and at what cost, a vessel can be procured, fit for a Provincial Ship of War, -	1832
	Materials ordered for building a third tier of Chevaux-de-Frise, -	1832
6,	Rules and Regulations for the Artillery Company, -	1833
	Committee to borrow Ten Thousand Pounds for the use of the Province, -	1836
	Committee to contract for building and equipping a Ship of War for the river service, to mount twenty eighteen pounders, -	1836
	Committee to inquire into the construction of Fire Rafts, and to build immediately as many as may be necessary, -	1836
	Rules and Regulations for the conduct of the Pilots, -	1836
10,	Committee authorized to make an immediate purchase, and equip any Ship suitable for a Provincial Armed Ship, -	1839
11,	John Saunders, a Pilot, committed to the common Jail of the County, for piloting a Ship through the Chevaux-de-Frise, without permission -	1840
13,	Parole given by Oliver de Lancy, a Lieutenant in His Majesty's Navy, -	1840
16,	Committee to purchase Logs sufficient for building three tier of Chevaux-de-Frise, -	1841
21,	Agree to sell the Ship Sally to the Continental Congress, -	1842
24,	Lieutenant Symes admitted to parole, -	1844

## NEW-JERSEY ASSEMBLY.

Nov. 15,	Assembly meets at Burlington, -	1849
	List of the Representatives, -	1849
16,	Speech of the Governour to the Council and the House, -	1850
17,	Letter from Richard Penn and Arthur Lee, Mr. Kinsey and Mr. De Hart, two of the Delegates to the Continental Congress, apply for leave to resign, -	1852
20,	Petition from the Township of Chesterfield, in Burlington County, for an Act to set free all the Slaves now in the Colony, -	1852
	Governour's Speech read a second time, and committed to a Committee of the Whole House, -	1852
21,	Committee to prepare an Address, in answer to the Governour's Speech, -	1852

1775.		
Nov. 21,	Committee to prepare and bring in a Bill for the support of Government, -	1853
22,	James Kinsey and John De Hart permitted to resign, -	1853
	The three remaining Delegates, or any two of them, authorized to represent the Colony, -	1853
	Message from the Governour, -	1853
23,	Petition from thirty-two Freeholders of Burlington County, praying the passage of such Resolutions as may discourage an Independency on Great Britain, -	1854
	Committee to prepare an answer to the Governour's Message, -	1854
	Motion to make provision for repairing the Barracks, rejected, -	1854
	Bill of the last session, for the more easy manumission of Slaves, considered, and a motion to commit it rejected, -	1854
	The Bill then referred to the next session of Assembly, -	1855
24,	Dennis De Berdt appointed Agent of the Colony at the Court of Great Britain, in the room of Benjamin Franklin, -	1855
	Petition from thirty-four Freeholders of Burlington, against Independence, -	1855
25,	Address, in answer to the Governour's Speech, agreed to, -	1856
27,	Petition from forty-eight Freeholders, in Burlington County, against Independence, -	1856
28,	Committee to prepare a Petition to His Majesty, Resolutions of the House against Independence, -	1857
29,	Salaries to various Officers of the Government allowed, -	1858
30,	Any one of the three Delegates in Continental Congress authorized to represent the Colony, Address of the House to the Governour, -	1860
	Answer of the Governour, -	1862
	Motion to request the Governour to dissolve the Assembly at the end of the present session, rejected, -	1862
Dec. 1,	Petition to the King, reported and read, -	1863
4,	Petition to the King read a second time, and committed to a Committee of the Whole House, -	1864
5,	House in Committee on the Petition to the King, Report of the Committee, that a Petition is now before His Majesty, to which no answer has been given, and that the present Petition ought to be referred, -	1864
6,	Message to the Governour, in answer to his Message to the House, -	1865
	General Assembly prorogued, to meet at Perth Amboy, on Wednesday, the third day of January next, -	1866
Nov. 25,	Address of the Council to the Governour, in answer to his Speech to both Houses, -	1867
	Answer of the Governour, -	1868
Dec. 4,	Message to the Governour from the Council, -	1868
6,	Message from the Governour to the Council, -	1869
Jan. 5,	Letter from the Governour to the Earl of Dartmouth, -	1871
	Petition of divers Freeholders of New-Jersey to the Assembly, -	1873
	Notes of Mr. Dickinson's Speech before the Assembly, on the 5th of December, -	1874
	Reasons why the Americans should not furnish the King's Ships with Provisions, -	1875
	Extract from the Minutes of the Provincial Council of New-Jersey, -	1876
	Mr. De Hart's Letter of Resignation, -	1876

## CONTINENTAL CONGRESS.

Sept. 5,	Congress met agreeable to adjournment, -	1877
13,	Credentials of the Delegates from Georgia, in Provincial Congress, July 15, 1775, -	1877
	Credentials of the Delegates from Virginia, in Convention, August 11, 1775, -	1877
	Credentials of the Delegates from Maryland, in Convention, at Annapolis, July 26, 1775, -	1879
	Delegates for Pennsylvania directed to forward, under a proper guard, to the Army in Massachusetts, five hundred and twenty-seven thousand four hundred and eighty Dollars, -	1879
14,	Edward Fleming appointed Deputy Adjutant-General for the Army in the Northern Department, -	1880

1775.	
Sept. 14,	Samuel Stringer appointed Director of the Hospital and Chief Physician and Surgeon for the Army in the Northern Department, - 1880
	Committee to devise ways and means for supplying the Army with Medicines, - 1880
16,	Credentials of the Delegates from New-Hampshire; dated in Congress, at Exeter, August 23, 1775, - 1881
19,	Committee to contract for the importation of Gunpowder, &c., - 1882
	General Washington instructed to discharge Col. John Fenton from his parole, - 1882
20,	Provincial Congress of New-York requested to send forward to General Schuyler the whole of the Troops directed to be raised, - 1883
	General Wooster and the unemployed Connecticut Troops directed to join General Schuyler, - 1883
	Mr. Gridley commissioned as a Colonel of Artillery, - 1883
	State of the Trade of America to be considered to-morrow, - 1883
21,	Committee on the best means of supplying the Army with Provisions, - 1883
	State of the Trade of North-America to be considered to-morrow, - 1884
22,	Committee of Safety for Pennsylvania authorized to discharge Major Rogers on his parole, - 1884
	Committee to consider the state of the Trade of America, - 1884
23,	Committee to purchase Woollen Goods for the use of the Army, to the amount of five thousand Pounds sterling, - 1884
25,	Committee to prepare a Letter to General Washington, - 1885
	Committee to examine and report upon all Accounts against the United Colonies, - 1885
27,	One hundred and sixty thousand Dollars to be paid to Connecticut for Supplies issued by that Colony for the service of the United Colonies, - 1885
30,	Committee to repair to the Camp at Cambridge to confer with General Washington, and with the Governors of the Eastern Colonies, touching the most effectual method of continuing, supporting, and regulating a Continental Army, - 1886
	Committee to draw up Instructions to the above Committee, - 1887
	The Resolution lowering the rates of Postage suspended, - 1887
	Committee on the Trade of America reported, - 1887
Oct. 2,	The Report to be considered in Committee of the Whole to-morrow, - 1887
	Instructions to the Committee to wait on the General reported and agreed to, - 1887
3,	Three hundred thousand Dollars to be sent to the Army in Massachusetts-Bay, - 1888
	General Washington authorized, for the encouragement of an attack on Boston, to promise, in case of success, a month's pay to the Army, - 1888
	Instructions to the Delegates of Rhode-Island, given them by the Assembly, August 26, 1775, to move for the building and equipment of an American Fleet, - 1888
	Rhode-Island Instructions to be considered on Friday next, - 1889
4,	An additional Instruction to the Committee to confer with the General, - 1889
	State of the Trade of the Thirteen United Colonies, considered in Committee of the Whole, - 1889
5,	Committee to prepare a plan for intercepting two Vessels on their way to Canada, laden with Arms and Powder, - 1890
	Report of the Committee, - 1890
6,	Treasurers directed to collect, for Continental Bills, Silver and Gold, to the amount of twenty thousand Pounds, Pennsylvania Currency, for the Army in Canada, - 1891
	Provincial Assemblies or Conventions, and Councils or Committees of Safety, requested to arrest and secure persons whose going at large may endanger the safety of the Colony or the liberties of America, - 1891
	Committee appointed to import Powder authorized to export Provisions for the purchase of Arms and Ammunition, - 1891
	Committee to consider a Letter from New-York respecting the Fortifications on Hudson River, - 1891

1775.	
Oct. 6,	State of the Trade of America to be considered to-morrow, - 1891
	Consideration of the Resolve submitted by the Rhode-Island Delegates postponed till to-morrow, - 1891
7,	Consideration further postponed till Monday, the 16th instant, - 1891
	Report on the Fortifications of Hudson River presented, considered, and agreed to, - 1892
	Resolution of the Assembly of Pennsylvania, respecting the disturbances at Wyoming, referred to the Delegates from Pennsylvania and Connecticut, - 1892
	State of the Trade of America to be considered on Monday, - 1892
9,	Committee on a Letter from General Schuyler, dated September 19, and the several matters therein contained, - 1893
	New-Jersey requested to raise two Battalions, at the expense of the Continent, - 1893
	Trade of the Colonies to be considered to-morrow, - 1893
	Letter from New-York, with a proposal for procuring Powder, referred to the Secret Powder Committee, - 1893
10,	Express despatched to General Schuyler, with six thousand three hundred and sixty-four Pounds, in Silver and Gold, - 1894
	Motion relative to the appointment of Officers in the Continental Army, largely debated, and deferred till to-morrow, - 1894
	Trade of the United Colonies to be considered to-morrow, - 1894
11,	The Delegates of Connecticut and Pennsylvania required to report to-morrow on the disputes between the two Colonies, - 1894
	Consideration of the motion made yesterday, for appointing Officers, resumed and postponed, - 1894
	Committee on billeting the Soldiers of the Continental Army, - 1894
12,	Report on Billeting the Soldiers presented and agreed to, - 1894
	Credentials of the North-Carolina Delegates; dated in Congress, at Hillsborough, September 8, 1775, - 1895
	Pennsylvania requested to raise one Battalion, at the expense of the Continent, - 1895
	Trade of the Confederate Colonies considered in Committee of the Whole, - 1895
	Trade of the Thirteen United Colonies to be considered again to-morrow, - 1895
13,	Considered again in Committee of the Whole, - 1895
	Letter from General Washington, dated October 5, received and read, - 1896
	A swift sailing Vessel, of ten guns, ordered to be fitted out to cruise to the eastward, to intercept Vessels with warlike stores for the enemy, - 1896
	Another Vessel to be fitted out for the same purpose, - 1896
	Committee to prepare an estimate of the expense of both Vessels, - 1896
	Committee on the Memorials of sundry Merchants of New-York, respecting a quantity of Tea imported before the 1st of March last, - 1896
14,	Director-General and Chief Physician of the Hospital to be elected on Monday next, in place of Dr. Church, - 1896
	Connecticut Delegates request the disputes between that Colony and Pennsylvania may be referred to a Committee appointed out of the other Colonies, - 1896
16,	Committee on two Letters from the Convention of New-Jersey, - 1896
	Committee to consider further ways and means of promoting the manufacture of Saltpetre, - 1897
	Committee to confer with Mr. J. Macpherson, - 1897
	Committee to inquire what quantity of Powder has been sent to the Northern Army, and by whom sent, - 1897
17,	Committee to take into consideration the disputes between the people of Connecticut and Pennsylvania, - 1897
	Report of the Committee appointed to prepare an estimate of the expense of the Armed Vessels, presented and recommitteed, - 1897
	Dr. John Morgan, of Philadelphia, elected Director-General of the Hospital, - 1897

1775.		
Oct. 17.	Convention of New-York desired to remove the Sulphur in that City to a place of Safety, -	1897
18.	Report on the Memorials of the New-York Merchants presented, considered, and postponed, -	1897
	Delegates of New-Hampshire apply for the advice and direction of Congress, with respect to a method for administering justice and regulating the civil police of that Colony, -	1897
	Committee to collect an account of the hostilities committed by the Ministerial Troops and Navy in America, since last March, -	1898
19.	Captain Macpherson requested to repair to the Camp and submit his scheme to General Washington, -	1898
	Provincial Convention of New-York requested to send to the Congress a copy of any order or proceeding of theirs, in consequence of Governor Tryon's Letter of the 16th instant, -	1898
20.	State of the Trade of the Confederated Colonies again considered in Committee of the Whole, -	1899
21.	Trade of the Colonies again considered, -	1899
23.	Information given of the death of the Hon. Peyton Randolph, and the Congress agree to attend his funeral, as mourners, -	1899
	Delegates from the Delaware Government reappointed, on the 21st instant, -	1899
25.	Copies of the papers found on Captain Duncan Campbell, and of his examination, directed to be sent to New-York, with a recommendation to seize a Mr. Grant, in Dutchess County, -	1900
26.	Committee on a Letter from the New-York Convention, dated October 20, -	1900
	Delegates of Virginia directed to send an express to that Colony for a sample of a mineral lately discovered there and said to contain a large quantity of Saltpetre, -	1900
	Committee on the application of New-Hampshire for the advice of Congress, -	1900
	State of the Trade of the Confederated Colonies again considered in Committee of the Whole, -	1900
	The several Provincial Assemblies, Conventions, or Councils of Safety, of the United Colonies, recommended to export to the Foreign West-Indies as much Provisions as they may deem necessary for the importation of Arms, Ammunition, Sulphur, and Saltpetre, -	1901
27.	Trade of the United Colonies further considered in Committee of the Whole, -	1901
28.	Captain Campbell, Lieutenant Symes, and the persons with them, to be confined in such Jails as the Committee of Safety for Pennsylvania think proper, -	1901
	A Company of Matrosses to be immediately raised in New-York, to occupy Fortifications now erecting in the Highlands, -	1901
30.	Report of the Committee to prepare an estimate, and to fit out Vessels, presented and agreed to, -	1902
	Two more and larger Vessels to be fitted out, -	1902
	Four members added to the Committee, -	1902
31.	Trade of the Colonies further considered, -	1902
	Field-Officers of the Jersey Battalion to be chosen on Friday next, -	1903
Nov. 1.	Letter from General Washington, containing an account of the burning of Falmouth, -	1903
	Resolutions reported yesterday by the Committee of the Whole on the Trade of the Colonies, considered and agreed to, -	1903
2.	Committee for fitting out the four Armed Vessels authorized to agree with such Officers and Seamen as are proper to man and command said Vessels, -	1904
	Committee to take into consideration the application of the inhabitants of Passamaquoddy, in Nova-Scotia, to be admitted into the Association of the North-Americans, for the preservation of their rights and liberties, -	1904
	Committee to repair to the Northward, to confer with General Schuyler, -	1904
	Committee to draw up Instructions for the foregoing Committee, -	1904
	The state of South-Carolina to be considered to-morrow, -	1905
3.	Provincial Convention of New-Hampshire advised to call a full and free representation of the People, to establish such a form of Government as will most conduce to the happiness of the People, -	1905

1775.		
Nov. 3.	Committee to consider and report what is necessary to be done relative to South-Carolina, -	1905
4.	The Assemblies of Pennsylvania and Connecticut requested to take the most speedy and effectual steps to prevent hostilities between the inhabitants at and near Wyoming, -	1906
	New Army before Boston to consist of twenty thousand three hundred and seventy-two Men, Officers included, -	1906
	Sundry Resolutions respecting the new Army, Three Battalions to be kept up in South-Carolina, and one in Georgia, at the Continental expense, for the defence of these Colonies, -	1907
	Convention of South-Carolina advised, if they think it necessary, to call a full and free representation of the People, with authority to establish such a form of Government as will best produce the happiness of the People, -	1908
6.	Credentials of the Delegates from Pennsylvania, dated in Assembly, November 3, 1775, -	1908
	Committee to consider sundry Letters lately received from New-York, and the state of that Colony, -	1908
7.	Additional Rules and Regulations for the Continental Army, -	1910
	Dr. Church to be close confined in some secure Jail in Connecticut, without the use of pen, ink, and paper, -	1911
	Field-Officers chosen for the two Battalions in New-Jersey, -	1911
8.	Secret Committee authorized to export Provisions for procuring Arms, Ammunition, Sulphur, and Saltpetre, -	1912
	Report of the Committee on the state of the Colony of New-York, considered and agreed to, -	1912
	Instructions to the Committee appointed to go to the Northward to confer with General Schuyler, -	1913
	Letters to and from the Delegates of the United Colonies, during the sessions of Congress, to pass free of postage; the members having engaged, upon their honour, not to frank or enclose any letters but their own, -	1914
9.	Resolution binding every member of the Congress not to divulge any of its proceedings, with the signatures of the Members, ( <i>fac simile</i> ), -	1915
	Captain John Hanson to take command of the Fortress in the Highlands, until the Congress shall appoint a Commander, -	1915
	Report of the Committee on the application of Nova-Scotia, considered and deferred till to-morrow, -	1915
10.	Committee to inquire into the state of the Colony of Virginia, -	1915
	Commander of the New-Jersey Battalion directed to march six Companies to the Fort on Hudson's River, -	1915
	Report of the Committee for promoting the manufacture of Saltpetre, considered and agreed to, -	1916
	Report of the Committee on the application of Nova-Scotia, considered and agreed to, -	1917
	Two Battalions of Marines to be enlisted and commissioned to serve for and during the present war with Great Britain, -	1917
11.	Committee to consider the Treaty held with the Indians at Albany, by the Indian Commissioners of the Northern Department, -	1918
	Further Instructions to the Committee appointed to proceed to Ticonderoga and Canada, -	1918
	Rev. Samuel Kirkland continued in his Mission among the Indians, -	1918
13.	Committee to prepare a Declaration, in answer to several illegal Ministerial Proclamations that have lately appeared in America, -	1919
15.	Information received of the surrender of Fort St. John's, -	1919
	Report of the Committee on the Petitions from Jasper Griffing, and from Murray, Sansom, & Co., considered and agreed to, -	1919
16.	Mr. R. Morris to provide two small swift sailing Vessels for Packets, to be under the direction of the Congress, -	1920
	Committee to devise ways and means to employ these Vessels to the best advantage, -	1920
	Committee on sundry Papers received from the Great and General Court of Massachusetts, -	1920



1775.	
Nov. 16, The Delegates ordered to write to their colleagues who are absent, and inform them that the Congress expect their immediate attendance, -	1920
No Member to absent himself from Congress without leave, -	1920
17, Committee on the disposal of such Vessels and Cargoes, belonging to the enemy, as shall be taken by the inhabitants of the United Colonies, Prisoners taken at Chambly and St. John's ordered to be sent to the Towns of Reading, Lancaster, and York, in Pennsylvania, -	1921
Henry Knox appointed Colonel of Artillery in place of Colonel Gridley, -	1921
Colonel Gridley to be indemnified for any loss of half pay he may sustain, in consequence of his having been in the service of the United Colonies, -	1921
Commissioned Officers taken at Chambly and St. John's paroled, -	1921
Officers taken at Chambly permitted to reside at Trenton, in New-Jersey, -	1921
Officers taken at St. John's to be sent to Windham and Lebanon, in Connecticut, -	1921
20, Secret Committee authorized to contract for the importation of one hundred tons of Lead, -	1922
21, Trade of the United Colonies further considered in Committee of the Whole, -	1922
22, Report of the Committee of the Whole on the several Petitions from the Island of Bermuda, considered and agreed to, -	1922
Supplies of Provisions to be furnished annually to the inhabitants of Bermuda, -	1922
The supplies to be paid for in Salt, -	1923
Proportions of the supplies from the several Colonies, -	1923
23, Rules for the government of the American Navy, submitted by the Committee for fitting out four Armed Vessels, -	1924
Report on the Treaty at Albany with the Indians, considered and agreed to, -	1924
Committee to consider of a plan for carrying on a Trade with the Indians, -	1924
Committee to inquire into certain frauds said to have been attempted in executing contracts for the Continent, -	1924
Lieutenant Hamar, one of the prisoners at Trenton, permitted to reside with Mr. Duer, near Saratoga, -	1925
Lieutenant Symes permitted to reside at Trenton, on parole, -	1925
Committee to consider the refusal of sundry persons to receive in payment or give currency to the Bills issued by the Congress, and by the Assembly of Pennsylvania, -	1925
24, Extracts from sundry intercepted Letters ordered to be published, -	1925
Committee to prepare a Letter to the Colony Agents, -	1925
Timothy Edwards elected Indian Commissioner in the room of Major Hawley, -	1925
Committee to consider the state of North-Carolina, -	1925
Committee on Petition from Downham Newton, Field-Officers elected for the Battalion raising in Pennsylvania, -	1926
Report of the Committee on disposing of such Vessels and Cargoes, belonging to the enemy, as may be taken by the inhabitants of the United Colonies, considered and agreed to, -	1926
Capture of Vessels engaged in the war against the United Colonies, declared lawful, -	1927
Courts for deciding on Captures, to be erected in the several Colonies, -	1927
27, Lord Stirling directed to collect the Troops in New-Jersey, and place them in Barracks as contiguous to New-York as may be, -	1928
Report on the disputes between Connecticut and Pennsylvania, considered and recommended, -	1929
28, Rules for the regulation of the Navy of the United Colonies, -	1929
Report of the Committee on North-Carolina, considered and agreed to, -	1934
29, Letter from General Schuyler, with an account of the surrender of Montreal, -	1935
Report on the Petition of Downham Newton, of the Island of New-Providence, considered and agreed to, -	1935

1775.	
Nov. 29, Committee to take measures for securing and bringing away a large quantity of Powder, now in the Island of New-Providence, -	1935
Bills of Credit, to the amount of Three Millions of Dollars, ordered to be emitted by Congress, -	1936
Letter to the Colony Agents in England, -	1936
Committee appointed for the sole purpose of corresponding with our friends in Great Britain, and other parts of the world, -	1936
30, Committee to engage Seamen for the Fleet, -	1937
Committee to prepare a Letter of Thanks to the three General Officers in the Northern Department, for their services, -	1937
Two Battalions of Marines to be raised, independent of the Army already ordered for the service in Massachusetts-Bay, -	1937
No Bounty to be allowed the Army on re-enlistment, -	1937
Dec. 1, Soldiers that will re-enlist for the succeeding year, to be paid for the months of October, November, and December, and to have an advance of one month's pay, -	1937
Governments in New-England desired to promote the recruiting service, -	1937
Letter from the Committee of Frederick County, Maryland, containing an account of the seizure of Major Conolly, read, and referred to the Delegates of Virginia, -	1937
2, Letter from the Committee of Northampton, in Virginia, read and referred to the Committee appointed to consider the state of Virginia, -	1937
Committee for fitting out Armed Vessels directed to engage Captain Stone and his Vessel, for taking or destroying the Armed Vessels in the Chesapeake Bay, under Lord Dunmore, -	1938
Colonel Harrison directed to go to Maryland, and endeavour to procure two or three Vessels, to be employed on the same service, -	1938
Committee for fitting out Armed Vessels directed to employ the Armed Sloop commanded by Captain Abraham Whipple, of Rhode-Island, and despatch her forthwith to aid in the marine business at the Southward, -	1938
Same Committee directed to prepare a proper Commission for the Captains or Commanders of the Ships of War, in the service of the United Colonies, -	1938
Credentials of the New-Jersey Delegates, dated New-Jersey House of Assembly, November 22, 1775, -	1938
Permission to Captain Jenkins to take a quantity of Provisions for the internal consumption of the inhabitants of Nantucket, -	1939
Number and denomination of the Bills ordered to be emitted by Congress, -	1939
Report of the Committee of Conference with the General, considered and agreed to, -	1939
Indians may be called on, in case of real necessity, Committee on establishing Expresses, for conveying intelligence, -	1940
General Washington directed to write to General Howe in relation to Ethan Allen, who is confined in irons on board a Vessel in the River St. Lawrence, -	1940
4, Report of the Committee on the state of Virginia, considered and agreed to, -	1941
Inhabitants of Virginia advised to resist the arbitrary Government intended to be established there by Lord Dunmore, -	1941
Convention of Virginia recommended to take proper measures to establish a Government in that Colony, if they find it necessary, -	1941
Committee to confer with the Assembly of New-Jersey, -	1941
Colonel Knox requested to examine and report upon the Fortifications in the Highlands, -	1941
5, Seamen and Marines to be engaged to the first day of January, 1777, -	1942
Form of the Bills ordered to be emitted by Congress, -	1942
Report of the Committee on Recaptures, considered and adopted, -	1942
6, Declaration by Congress on a Proclamation issued from the Court of St. James's, on the 23d of August last, -	1943
Major Preston and the Officers with him permitted to remain in Philadelphia, -	1945

1775.

- Dec. 7, General Washington is not authorized to call out the Minute-Men or Militia of any Colony, without the consent of the Executive of such Colony, - - - 1945
- Council of Massachusetts, Convention of New-Hampshire, and the Governors of Rhode-Island and Connecticut, requested to afford the General all the aid in their power, when he may apply for it, - - - 1946
- 8, Allan Cameron, John Smith, and John Connolly, to be confined in Prison, in Philadelphia, until the further order of Congress, - - - 1946
- New-Jersey Companies not ordered to the Highlands, directed to march to the City of New-York, - - - 1946
- Committee to consider the applications of persons applying to be Officers in the American Army, - - - 1946
- 9, Pay of Warrant Officers of the Armed Vessels, - - - 1947
- Four more Battalions to be raised in Pennsylvania, and one in Delaware, - - - 1947
- General Montgomery appointed Major-General, - - - 1947
- Committee on the several Letters from General Schuyler, - - - 1947
- Minutes of the Proceedings of the Commissioners of Indian Affairs, for the Middle Department, laid before Congress, - - - 1947
- 11, Committee to devise ways and means for furnishing these Colonies with a Naval Armament, Report on the Petition of Thomas Jenkins, of Nantucket, considered and agreed to, - - - 1948
- Report on the Petition of Jonathan Hudson considered and agreed to, - - - 1949
- Names of the persons appointed to sign and number the Bills of Credit, - - - 1949
- 12, Letters of Thanks to the three General Officers in the Northern Department, - - - 1950
- Sword presented to Captain Henry B. Livingston, - - - 1950
- 13, Report of the Committee on fitting out a Naval Armament, considered and agreed to, - - - 1950
- Committee to prepare Instructions for a Committee to sit during the adjournment of the Congress, - - - 1951
- 14, Committee to carry into execution the Resolution of Congress for fitting out a Naval Armament, Committee on a Petition from Peter Berlon, - - - 1951
- 15, Instructions for the Committee who are to sit during the recess of Congress, reported, - - - 1952
- 16, Committee on the Naval Armament authorized to draw on the Treasurer for five hundred thousand Dollars, - - - 1953
- Address of the President to Captain White Eyes, a Delaware Chief, - - - 1953
- Committee to confer with Major Preston on supplying the Prisoners taken at St. John's with Clothing and other necessities, - - - 1953
- Committee on a Petition from sundry Merchants of Philadelphia, - - - 1954
- 18, Sundry Affidavits from Wyoming, relative to disturbances there, between the people of Connecticut and Pennsylvania, laid before Congress by the Delegates from Connecticut, - - - 1954
- Committee on sundry Letters from General Schuyler, - - - 1954
- 19, Committee of Safety of Pennsylvania requested to supply the Armed Vessels, which are nearly ready for sailing, with four tons of Gunpowder, and four hundred stnd of Small Arms, - - - 1954

1775.

- Dec. 19, All Vessels employed in carrying Provisions or other necessities for the British Army or Navy, in the United Colonies, liable to seizure and confiscation, - - - 1955
- 20, Report on the Petition of David Beveridge considered and agreed to, - - - 1955
- Vessels heretofore taken and carried into Massachusetts-Bay, by Armed Vessels in the service of the United Colonies, to be libelled in the Courts of that Colony, - - - 1955
- Resolution on the dispute between the people of Pennsylvania and Connecticut, on the waters of Susquehannah, - - - 1955
- 21, Credentials of the Delegates from Maryland; dated Annapolis, Maryland, in Provincial Convention, December 9, 1775, - - - 1956
- Committee to confer with Major Preston to consider what allowance should be made to the Officers who are prisoners, - - - 1957
- 22, Committee to fit out Armed Vessels submitted a list of the Officers by them appointed, - - - 1957
- Same Committee authorized to give instructions to the Commander of the Fleet, - - - 1957
- Committee to confer with the Indians lately arrived, - - - 1957
- General Washington authorized to make an attack on Boston, in any manner he may think expedient, notwithstanding the Town and property in it may thereby be destroyed, - - - 1958
- Committee to examine the Journals, and report the unfinished business, and what is proper to be acted upon, - - - 1958
- 23, Committee on a Petition from South Paddock, Connecticut requested not to permit any new Settlers on the disputed Lands, till the further order of Congress, - - - 1958
- Report of the Committee on unfinished business, - - - 1959
- 25, Provision for redeeming the Three Millions of Dollars ordered to be emitted in Bills of Credit, - - - 1960
- Report on Lord Stirling's Letter, respecting the arrest of Soldiers for small debts, considered and agreed to, - - - 1961
- 28, Report on the state of Virginia considered and agreed to, - - - 1962
- Six Battalions to be immediately raised in Virginia, on the Continental establishment, - - - 1962
- Committee to take into consideration the state of New-York, - - - 1962
- 29, Committee on procuring a quantity of Arms and Ammunition, - - - 1962
- Trade of the United Colonies considered in Committee of the Whole, - - - 1962
- Report of the Committee of the Whole considered and agreed to, - - - 1963
- Virginia, Maryland, and North-Carolina, permitted to export produce, to procure Salt for the use of the inhabitants, - - - 1963
- 30, Committee on a number of intercepted Letters sent by General Washington, - - - 1963
- Major Preston permitted to go to Amboy, in New-Jersey, - - - 1963
- General Schuyler directed to take speedy measures for securing a quantity of Arms and Military Stores in Tryon County, New-York, and to disarm the Tories there, and apprehend their chiefs, - - - 1963
- All the Silver and Gold in the Treasury to be sent to General Schuyler, - - - 1964
- Contents of the intercepted Letters this day received to be kept secret, - - - 1964

Tipped in after page 1616.

Dear General

Colonel Hiskland who is the bearer of this, came here some short time ago from South Carolina, of which Province he is a native, He is a man of very considerable property, Has very great influence amongst the people in the back part of that Country, He is an active, bold, enterprising man, & one in whom I really believe you might put the utmost confidence, & greatly Depend on what He says, He was drove out of His own Country from His zeal for His Majesty's Service, Has lost all His slaves stock &c &c &c and His whole Estate land waiste, He certainly ought to be protected and provided for by Gov. He has been indefatigable since His arrival here in rendering every possible service in His power to His Majesty He can give you very good information of our present situation here. pray remember me to all friends, especially my friend Blyden & believe me Dear General very sincerely yours

Off Norfolk in Virginia

on board the Dilliam 9ber 20<sup>th</sup> 1775

J. W. MOTT

To Gen<sup>l</sup>. Howe

Gentlemen

My Anxiety for the Fate of  
Montreal induces me to request  
that you will exert yourselves  
among the Inhabitants to prevail  
on them to enter into such measures  
as will prevent the necessity of  
opening my batteries on the town  
~~My blood~~ when I consider  
the dreadful consequences of a  
bombardment the distress that  
must attend a fire (at this season  
especially) when it is too late to  
repair the damage which must  
~~arise~~ ensue - how many innocent  
People must suffer! & that the  
firm Friends of Liberty must  
be involved in one common ruin  
with the wicked tools of despotism!  
My heart bleeds at the dire necessity

which ~~forces~~<sup>compels</sup> me ~~thus~~ to distress that  
unfortunate City! - I conjure you  
by all the ties of humanity to  
take every possible Step to soften  
the heart of the Governor, who  
if he be sincere in his professions  
to the People committed to his charge  
must commiserate their condition  
- in vain will he persist in a resistance  
- which can only be attended with  
misery to the Inhabitants & with  
lasting disgrace to his own humanity

I am Gentlemen with  
~~advised~~<sup>your</sup> earnest wishes for  
the success of your negotiation  
your most Obedt Servt

Rich<sup>d</sup>. Montgomery

Brig<sup>d</sup>. Genl.  
Continental Army

<sup>(Enclosure)</sup>  
Gen<sup>l</sup>. Montgomery  
to the  
Inhabitants of Montreal  
12 Nov<sup>r</sup> 1775



Fishing Pass



By Samuel Graves Esq; Vice  
Admiral of the White Fl<sup>a</sup>

The Three Men named in  
the Margin are hereby allowed to  
W<sup>m</sup> Colflet Fish in an Open Boat with  
Edm<sup>d</sup> Saunders Liberty to get their Bait at  
Thos Maples Governor's Island.

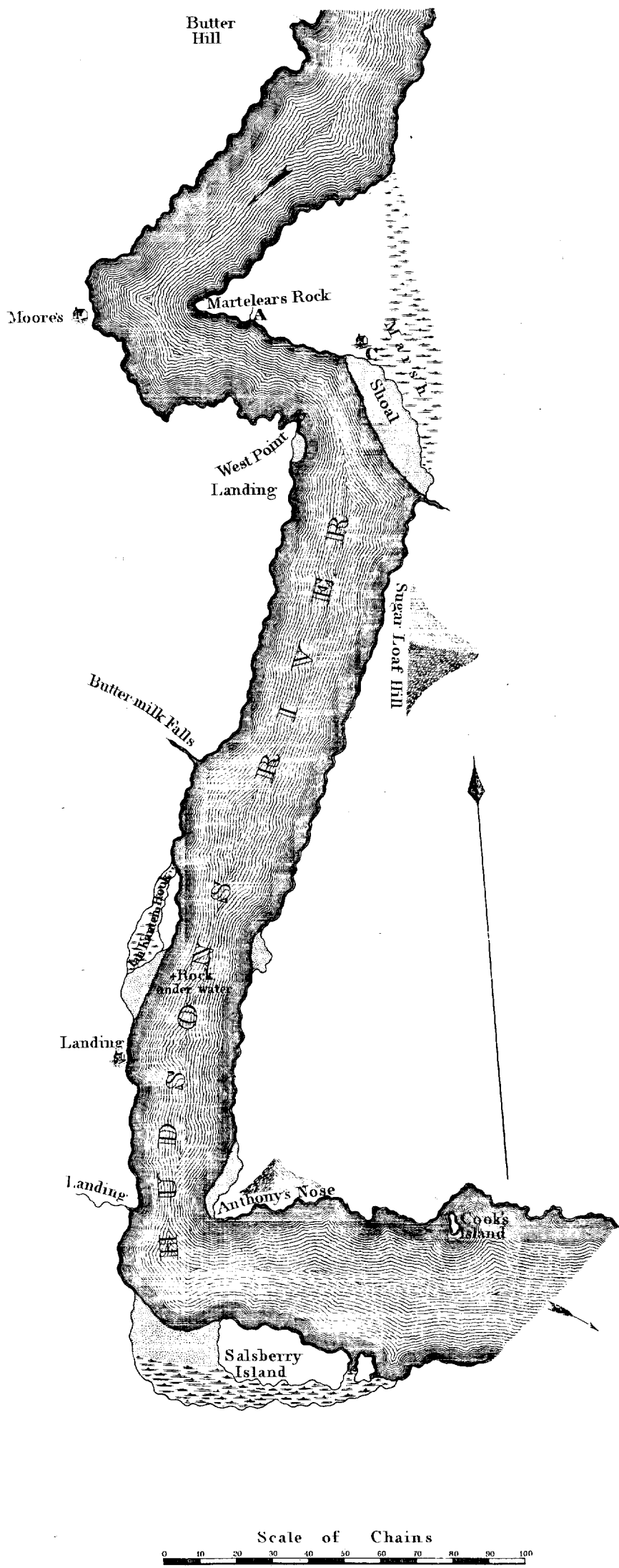
Dated at Boston 15<sup>th</sup>

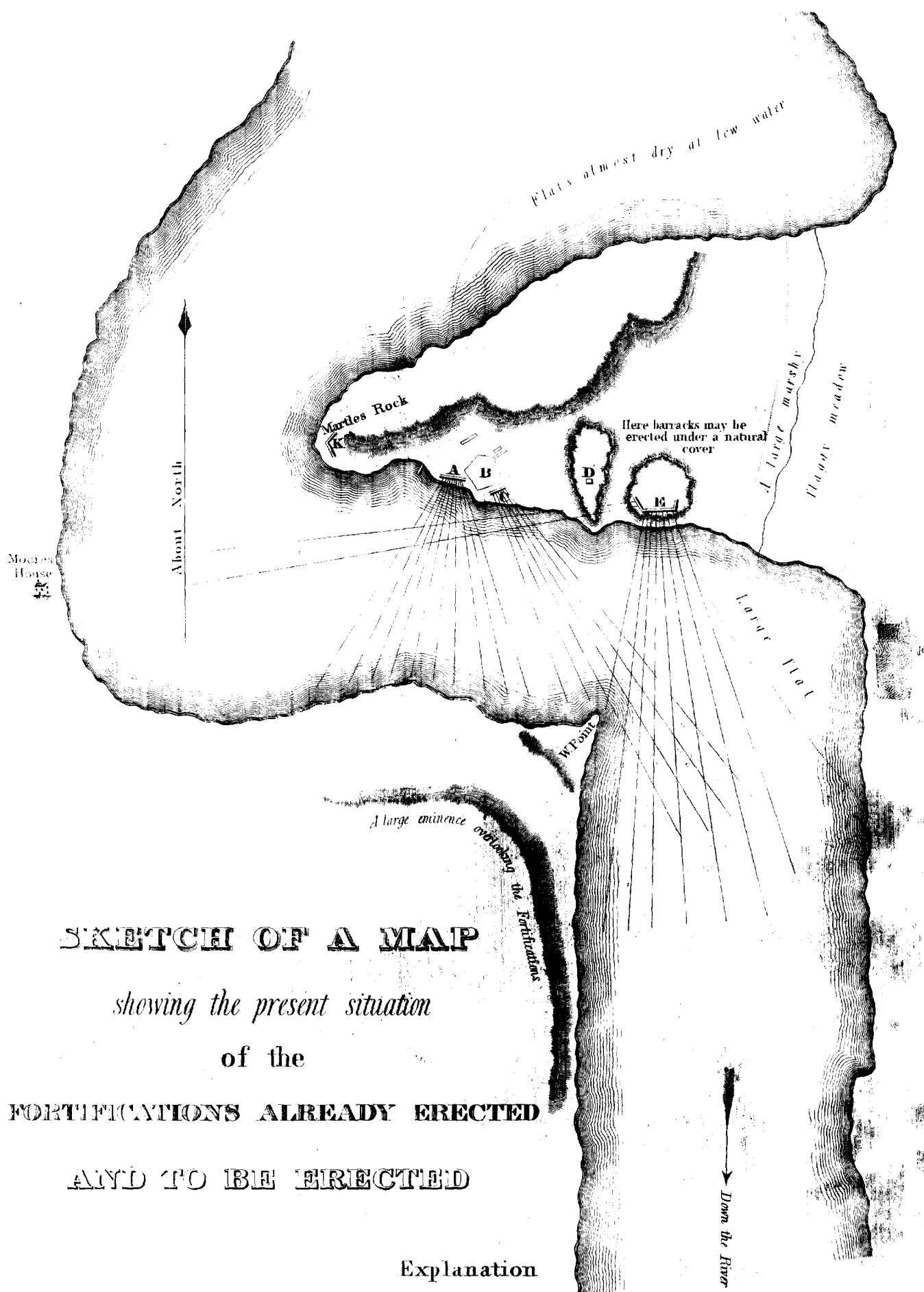
To September, 1775

The Commanders  
of His Majesty's Ships  
at Boston

Sam<sup>l</sup> Graves

Map of Hudson River near West Point





## SKETCH OF A MAP

showing the present situation  
of the

FORTIFICATIONS ALREADY ERECTED

AND TO BE ERECTED

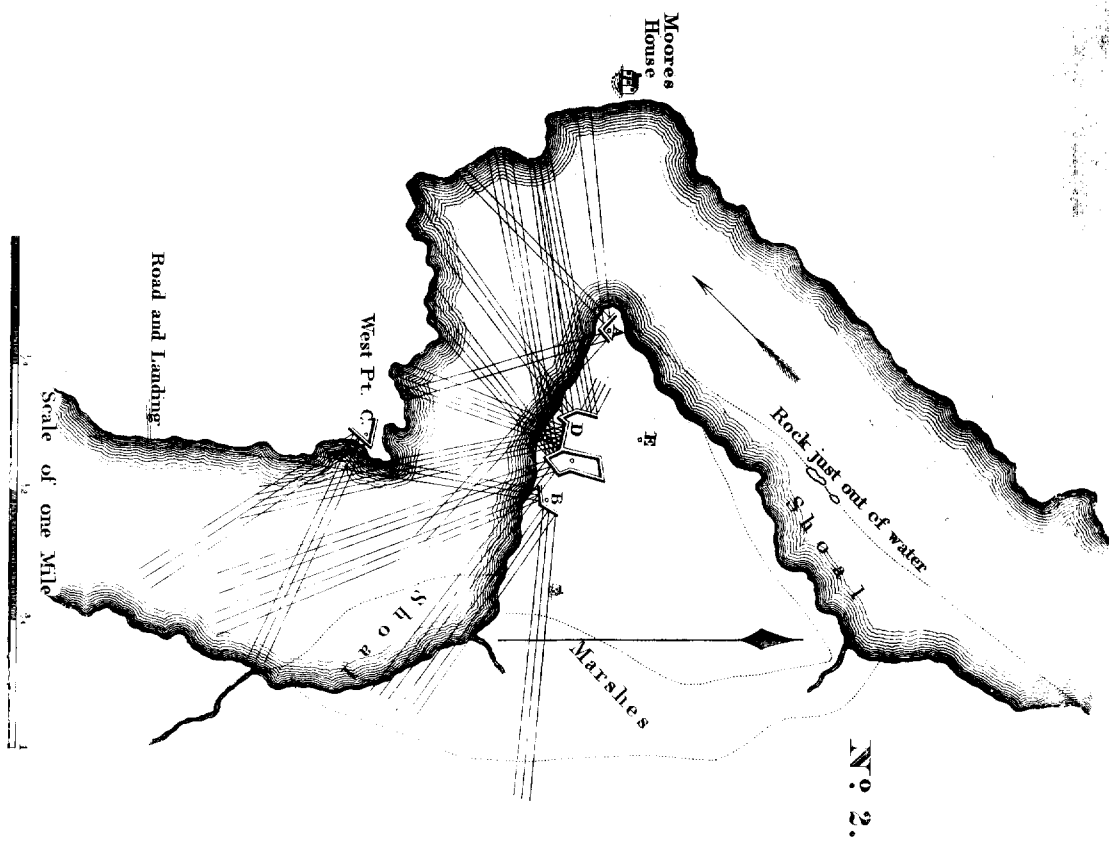
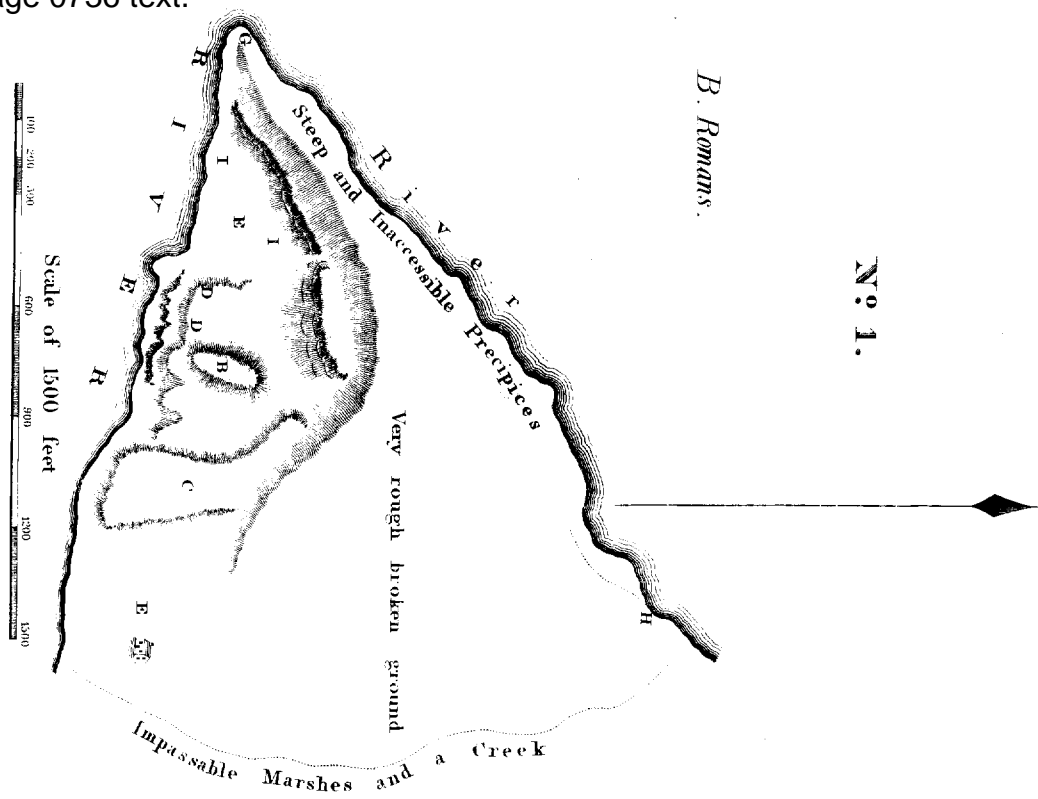
### Explanation

- A That part of the Fortification completed, mounting 10 Guns. The dotted lines show the work yet to be completed agreeable to Mr Romans plan.
- B The Block house already completed.
- C The proposed battery to mount Six Guns.
- D The proposed Block house on the eminence to keep the communication.
- E The proposed Battery on the Gravel Hill to mount 8 Guns.
- F A cleared field on the West of a gradual ascent from the River overlooking the works.

NB. A Battery to mount 4 Cannon at K would be most necessary in the opinion of

T.P.

Detailed maps Numbered 1, 2, and 3 of Hudson River near West Point.  
Tipped in page 0736 text.



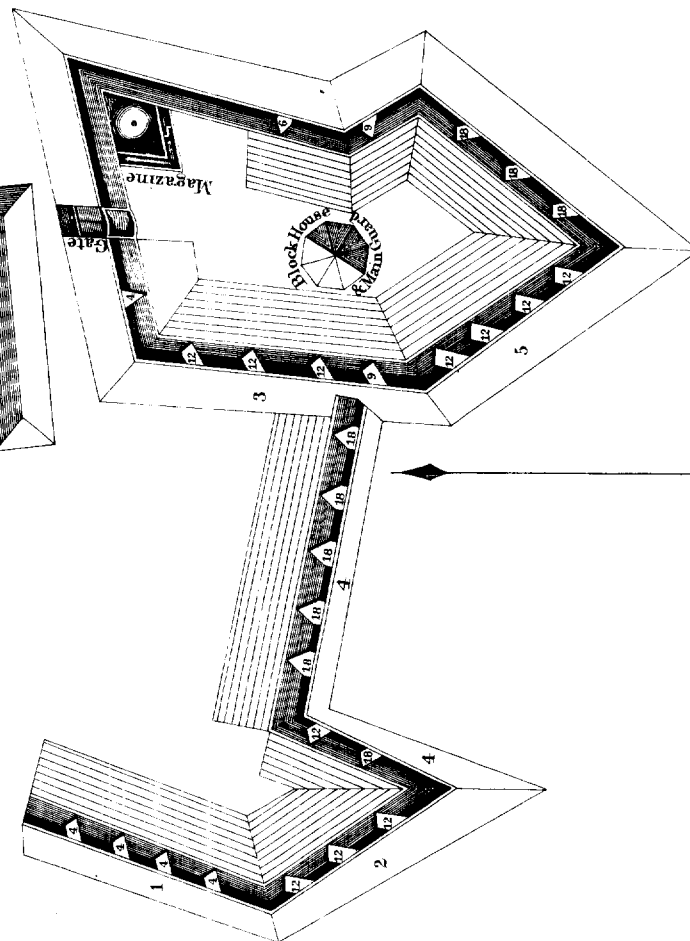
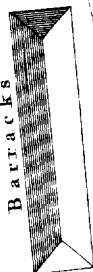
N<sup>o</sup> 3.

# Map No 3 of 3 Hudson River fortifications Tipped in after text page 0736

Guard Room & Store House

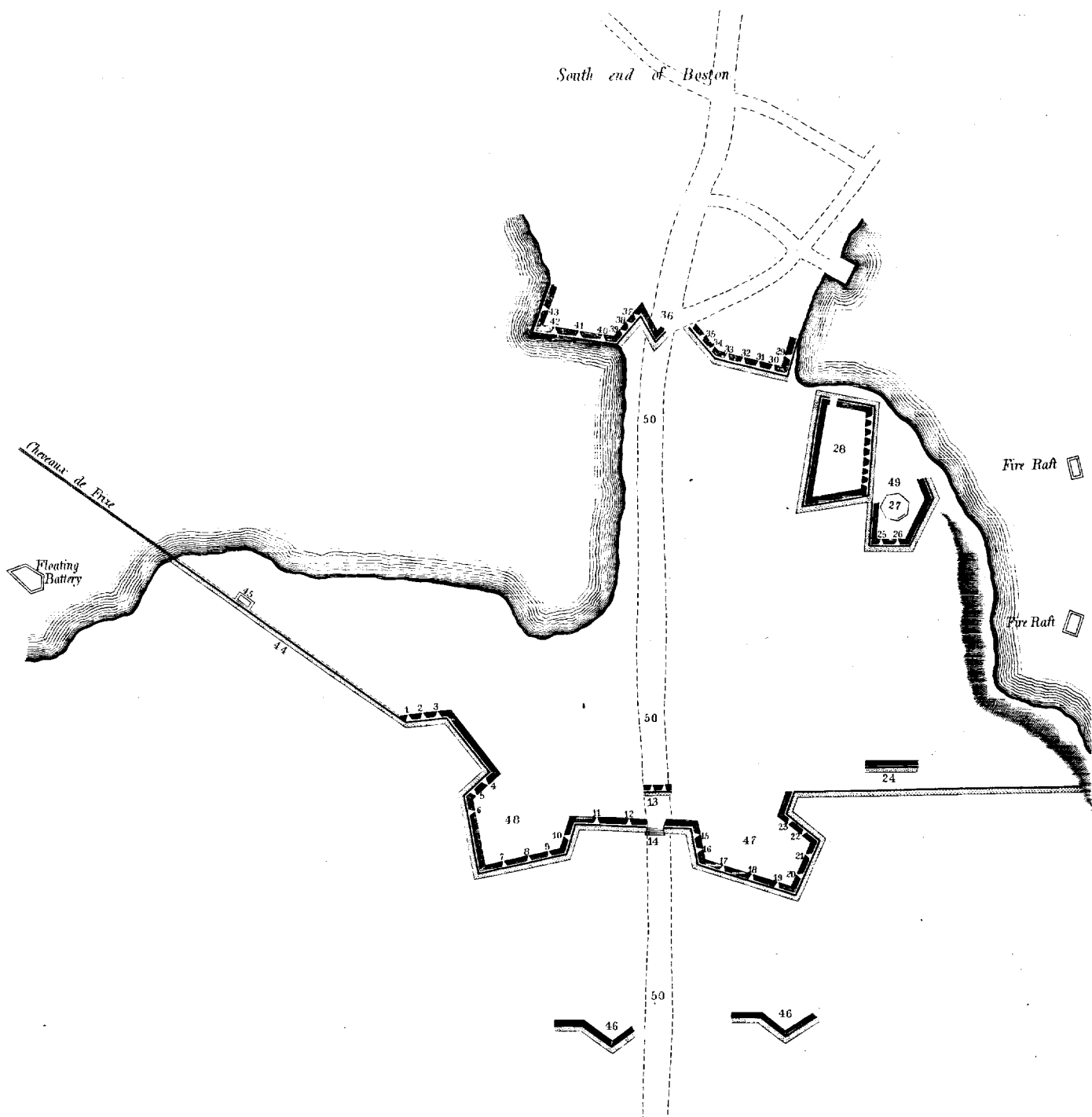


Barracks



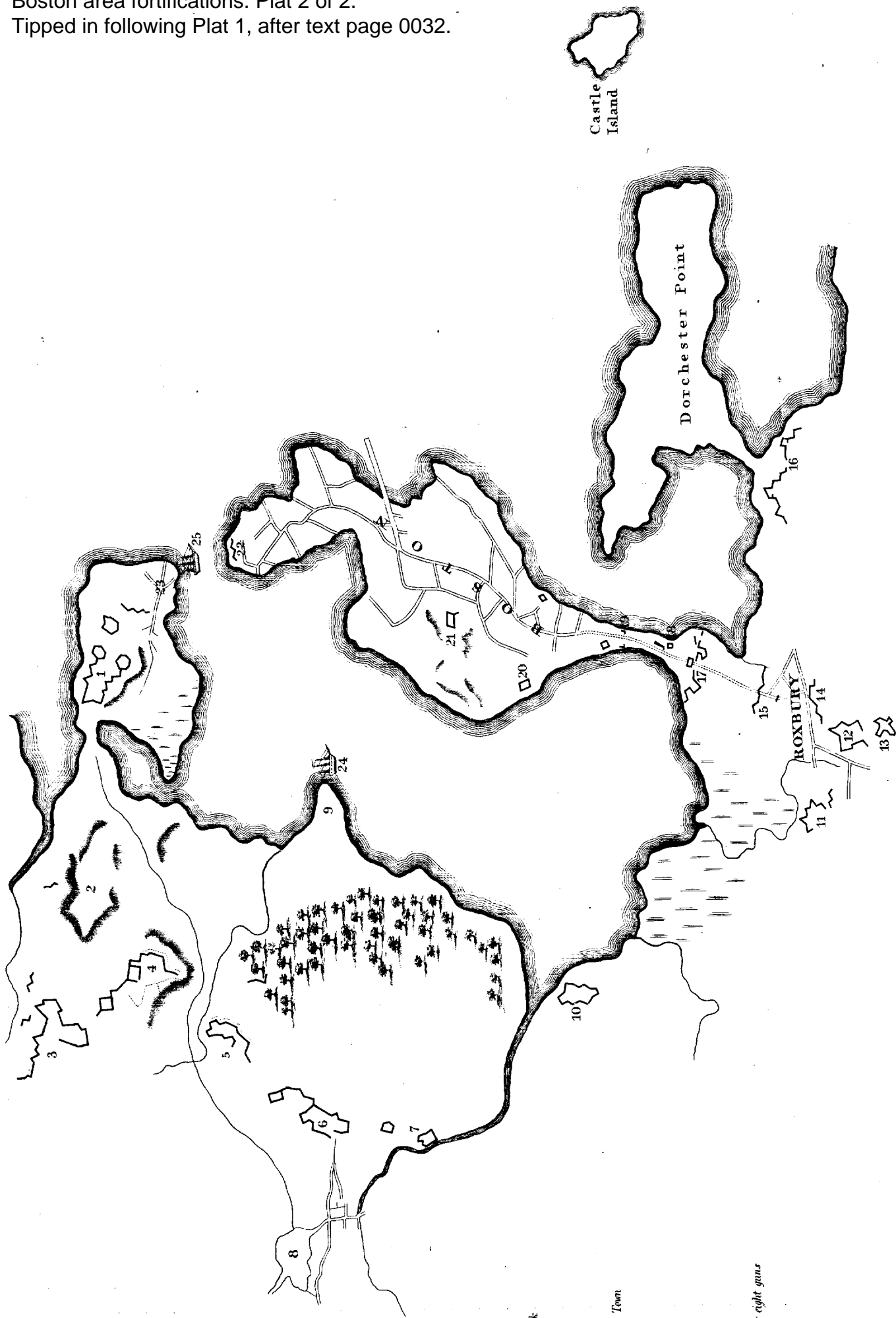
Scale of Feet  
25 50 75 100





Explanation

N <sup>o</sup>	24	Pounder	N <sup>o</sup> of Shot	N <sup>o</sup>	9	Pounder	N <sup>o</sup> of Shot
			100				45
2	24	Do.	100	27	Block House		
3	12	Do.	75	28	Light 24 Pounders	600	
4	6	Do.	100	29	6	Pounder	60
5	6	Do.	100	30	12	Do.	60
6	12	Do.	60	31	12	Do.	60
7	12	Do.	36	32	12	Do.	60
8	12	Do.	84	33	9	Do.	60
9	24	Do.	40	34	6	Do.	60
10	6	Do.	100	35	6	Do.	60
11	24	Do.	100	36	Light 24 Pounder Ship Guns		
12	24	Do.	100	37	6	Pounder	60
13	A Bomb Battery			38	6	Do.	60
14	Gate and Draw bridge			39	12	Do.	60
15	6	Pounder	45	40	12	Do.	60
16	6	Do.	45	41	12	Do.	60
17	24	Do.	38	42	9	Do.	60
18	9	Do.	38	43	6	Do.	60
19	24	Do.	100	44	Picket fence and Chevaux de Frise		
20	24	Do.	100	45	Small Block House		
21	6	Do.	100	46	Blinds guarded by 20 men		
22	6	Do.	100	47	3-8 Inch Howitzers		
23				48	1-8 Do. Howitzers		
24	Unfinished works			49	2-8 Do. Howitzers		
25	9	Pounder	45	50	Street from Roxbury		



Explanations.

- N<sup>o</sup> 1 Enemy's lines on Bonkers Hill
- 2 Powder Hill
- 3 Lines and Redoubt on Winter Hill
- 4 Lines and Redoubts on Prospect Hill
- 5 Redoubts on the Low Land
- 6 & 7 Redoubts towards the Point
- 8 Town of Cambridge
- 9 Lechmeres Point
- 10 Redoubt at Sewalls Point
- 11 Lines at Mill Creek Railway
- 12 Fort on Meeting House Hill
- 13 Redoubt on a Hill commanding the Fort
- 14 Lines in the Street leading to the Neck
- 15 Advanced Line near the George tavern
- 16 Lines and Redoubts at Dorchester Neck
- 17 Enemy's advanced Lines on the Neck
- 18 Black House
- 19 Old Fortification at the entrance of the Town
- 20 Redoubt on Fox Hill
- 21 Beacon Hill strongly fortified
- 22 Battery on Cop's Hill
- 23 Ruins of Charlestown
- 24 Small Transport Ship mounting six or eight guns
- 25 Large Ship in Charlestown ferry way

In Congress Nov: 9: 1775. —

Resolved That every member of this Congress considers himself under the ties of virtue, honor & love of his Country not to divulge directly or indirectly any matter or thing agitated or debated in Congress before the same shall have been determined, without leave of the Congress; nor any matter or thing determined in Congress which a majority of the Congress shall order to be kept secret, and that if any member shall violate this agreement he shall be expelled this Congress & deemed an enemy to the liberties of America & liable to be treated as such & that every member signify his consent to this agreement by signing the same.

Ja<sup>s</sup> Duane  
Lewis Morris

Isaac Lewis

Wm Lloyd

Rob<sup>t</sup> Livingston jun<sup>r</sup>

Henry Wisner

Hepp. Crane

Wm. Livingston

Tho<sup>s</sup> Willing

And<sup>r</sup> Allen

L. Humphreys

James Wilson

Rob<sup>t</sup> Morris

John Hancock

Josiah Bartlett

John Langdon

Thomas Cushing

Sam<sup>l</sup> Adams

John Adams

Rob<sup>t</sup> Treat Paunce

Step. Hopken

Sam<sup>l</sup> Ward

Elipha Dyer

Roger Sherman

Silas Deane

Thos. Parn  
Samuel Chase

Richard Henry Lee

Th. Jefferson  
Benj. Harrison

Thos. Nelson Jr  
C. Wythe

Francis Lightfoot Lee

John Penn

Will. Cooper

Joseph Hewes Nov. 10,

Thos. Lynch  
Chas. Gardner  
Edward Rutledge

Arch. Bulloch  
Wm. Houston

Thomas Lynch Junr.

Arthur Middleton

Thos. Hopkinson 28 June

Thos. M. Keen  
Geo. Read  
Barth. Mundy  
John Jay

Rich. Smith (Jersey)  
Phlad. 18 Jan'y. 1776.

Sam<sup>r</sup> Huntington  
Robt. Alexander  
Oliver Wolcott

Elbridge Gerry

J. Stone  
Jonas Sargent

Geo. Clinton  
Wm. Whipple

Meat. Tilghman  
Carter Braxton

Thos. Heyward Junr.

May 20<sup>th</sup> Lyman Hall  
20<sup>th</sup> Button Gwinnett  
William Ellery  
Jos. Witherspoon

Abrn. Clark  
Geo. Walton.  
John Hart

B. Rush. 22 July 1776  
Wm. Williams, 30 July 1776

Geo. Clymer  
Jas. Canby  
Jonath. Elmer

Mann Page Junr  
Nathan Brownson Feb 3 1777  
Matthew Thornton

James Lovell  
Thos. Burke

W. Smith

Wm. Duer. June 5<sup>th</sup> 1777-

Nich. Vandyke

H. Marchant

Geo. Froese